
Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2011 with funding from
Brigham Young University

http://www.archive.org/details/pronouncingediti00will

Presented



TO

BY



PHILIPPE DE CHAMPAGNE, PINXT., 1652.

MOSES WITH THE NEW TABLES OF THE LAW.

THE PRONOUNCING EDITION

OF THE

HOLY BIBLE.

CONTAINING

THE AUTHORIZED AND REVISED VERSIONS

OF THE

OLD AND NEW TESTAMENTS,

ARRANGED IN PARALLEL COLUMNS,

GIVING THE CORRECT PRONUNCIATION OF EVERY PROPER NAME CONTAINED IN THE BIBLE

BY

PROF. S. W. WILLIAMS.

COMPLETE CONCORDANCE:

MARGINAL REFERENCES; CHRONOLOGICAL TABLES; A HISTORY OF ANCIENT BIBLICAL MANUSCRIPTS, WITH FAC-SIMILES OF THE SAME; THE EARLIEST PRINTED EDITIONS OF THE BIBLE; A HISTORY OF THE REVISION OF THE BIBLE, ETC.



PHILADELPHIA
A. J. HOLMAN & CO.

THE LIBRARY
BRIGHAM YOUNG UNIVERSITY
PROVO, UTAH

United States Centennial Commission.

JUDGES' REPORT.

"This exhibit is especially noteworthy for the beauty and variety of Family Bibles displayed. The printing of the Bibles is admirably done.

"The bindings of the Bibles are varied with good taste, to meet the wants of customers; the prices of all being extremely reasonable."

COPYRIGHTS SECURED.

Entered, according to Act of Congress, in the year 1872, in the Office of the Librarian of Congress, Washington, D. C.
Entered, according to Act of Congress, in the year 1873, in the Office of the Librarian of Congress, Washington, D. C.
Entered, according to Act of Congress, in the year 1873, in the Office of the Librarian of Congress, Washington, D. C.
Entered, according to Act of Congress, in the year 1875, in the Office of the Librarian of Congress, Washington, D. C.
Entered, according to Act of Congress, in the year 1875, in the Office of the Librarian of Congress, Washington, D. C.
Entered, according to Act of Congress, in the year 1875, in the Office of the Librarian of Congress, Washington, D. C.
Entered, according to Act of Congress, in the year 1877, in the Office of the Librarian of Congress, Washington, D. C.
Entered, according to Act of Congress, in the year 1881, in the Office of the Librarian of Congress, Washington, D. C.
Entered, according to Act of Congress, in the year 1882, in the Office of the Librarian of Congress, Washington, D. C.
Entered, according to Act of Congress, in the year 1885, in the Office of the Librarian of Congress, Washington, D. C.
Entered, according to Act of Congress, in the year 1888, in the Office of the Librarian of Congress, Washington, D. C.
Entered, according to Act of Congress, in the year 1890, in the Office of the Librarian of Congress, Washington, D. C.

THE FOLLOWING AWARDS WERE MADE FOR OUR ILLUSTRATED EDITIONS OF THE HOLY BIBLE:

UNITED STATES CENTENNIAL EXPOSITION, September 27, 1876.—First Premium awarded for elegantly-bound and illustrated Family Bibles.

SOUTHERN STATES EXPOSITION, New Orleans, La., March 6, 1876.—Two Diplomas awarded for beautifully-illustrated and elegantly-bound Family Bibles.

FRANKLIN INSTITUTE EXHIBITION, Philadelphia, November 24, 1874.—Diploma awarded, and Honorable Mention for elegantly-illustrated Family Bibles.

CINCINNATI INDUSTRIAL EXHIBITION, October, 1874.—First Premium, Silver Medal, for finely-illustrated Family Bibles.

AMERICAN INSTITUTE EXHIBITION, New York, November, 1873.—Diploma awarded, and Honorable Mention for finely-illustrated Family Bibles.

WORLD'S INDUSTRIAL AND COTTON CENTENNIAL EXHIBITION, New Orleans, La., April 28, 1885.—First Premium—a Gold Medal—awarded for beautifully-illustrated and elegantly-bound Family Bibles and Photograph Albums.

NATIONAL EXPORT EXPOSITION, Philadelphia, Pa., November 29, 1899.—Highest Award—a Silver Medal and Diploma—for fine Family Bibles, Teachers' Bibles, etc., and Photograph Albums.

THE FRANKLIN INSTITUTE, Philadelphia, Pa., June 19, 1900.—The Edward Longstreth (Silver) Medal—for originality of design and technical excellence.

REVISERS' PREFACE

THE Revision of the Authorised Version was undertaken in consequence of a Resolution passed by both houses of the Convocation of the Province of Canterbury, as has been fully explained in the Preface to the Revised Version of the New Testament, which was first published in May, 1881. When the two Companies were appointed for carrying out this work, the following General Principles, among others, were laid down by the Revision Committee of Convocation for their guidance :—

'1. To introduce as few alterations as possible into the Text of the Authorised Version consistently with faithfulness.'

'2. To limit, as far as possible, the expression of such alterations to the language of the Authorised and earlier English Versions.'

'4. That the Text to be adopted be that for which the evidence is decidedly preponderating; and that when the Text so adopted differs from that from which the Authorised Version was made, the alteration be indicated in the margin.'

'7. To revise the headings of chapters and pages, paragraphs, italics, and punctuation.'

In order to shew the manner in which the Old Testament Company have endeavoured to carry out their instructions, it will be convenient to treat the subjects mentioned in the foregoing rules in a somewhat different order.

It will be observed that in Rule 4 the word 'Text' is used in a different sense from that in Rule 1, and in the case of the Old Testament denotes the Hebrew or Aramaic original of the several books. In this respect the task of the Revisers has been much simpler than that which the New Testament Company had before them. The Received, or, as it is commonly called, the Massoretic Text of the Old Testament Scriptures has come down to us in manuscripts which are of no very great antiquity, and which all belong to the same family or recension[1]. That other recensions were at one time in existence is probable from the variations in the Ancient Versions, the oldest of which, namely the Greek or Septuagint, was made, at least in part, some two centuries before the Christian era. But as the state of knowledge on the subject is not at present such as to justify any attempt at an entire reconstruction of the text on the authority of the Versions, the Revisers have thought it most prudent to adopt the Massoretic Text as the basis of their work, and to depart from it, as the Authorised Translators had done[1], only in exceptional cases. With regard to the variations in the Massoretic Text itself, the Revisers have endeavoured to translate what appeared to them to be the best reading in the text, and where the alternative reading seemed sufficiently probable or important they have placed it in the margin. In some few instances of extreme difficulty a reading has been adopted on the authority of the Ancient Versions, and the departure from the Massoretic Text recorded in the margin. In other cases, where the versions appeared to supply a very probable though not so necessary a correction of the text, the text has been left and the variation indicated in the margin only.

In endeavouring to carry out as fully as possible the spirit of Rules 1 and 2, the Revisers have borne in mind that it was their duty not to make a new translation, but to revise one already existing, which for more than two centuries and a half had held the position of an English classic. They have therefore departed from it only in cases where they disagreed with the Translators of 1611 as to the meaning or construction of a word or sentence; or where it was necessary for the sake of uniformity to render such parallel passages as were identical in Hebrew by the same English words, so that an English reader might know at once by comparison that a difference in the translation corresponded to a difference in the original; or where the language of the Authorised Version was liable to be misunderstood by reason of its being archaic or obscure; or finally, where the rendering of an earlier English version seemed preferable, or where by an apparently slight change it was possible to bring out more fully the meaning of a passage of which the translation was already substantially accurate.

[1]The earliest MS. of which the age is certainly known bears date A.D. 916.

[1]See, for instance, 2 Sam. xvi. 12; 2 Chr. iii. 1, xxii. 6; Job xxxvii. 7; Ezek. xlvi. 10; Am. v. 26; Hag. i. 2.

It has been thought advisable in regard to the word 'JEHOVAH' to follow the usage of the Authorised Version, and not to insert it uniformly in place of 'LORD' or 'GOD', which when printed in small capitals represent the words substituted by Jewish custom for the ineffable Name according to the vowel points by which it is distinguished. It will be found therefore that in this respect the Authorised Version has been departed from only in a few passages, in which the introduction of a proper name seemed to be required.

Terms of natural history have been changed only where it was certain that the Authorised Version was incorrect, and where there was sufficient evidence for the substituted rendering. In cases of doubt the alternative rendering has been given in the margin; and even where no doubt existed, but where there was no familiar English equivalent for the original word, the Old Version has been allowed to remain[1], and the more accurate term has been placed in the margin.

In some words of very frequent occurrence, the Authorised Version being either inadequate or inconsistent, and sometimes misleading, changes have been introduced with as much uniformity as appeared practicable or desirable. For instance, 'the tabernacle of the congregation' has been everywhere changed to 'the tent of meeting', on account of Exodus xxv. 22, xxix. 42, 43, and also because 'the tabernacle of *the* congregation' conveys an entirely wrong sense. The words 'tabernacle' and 'tent,' as the renderings of two different Hebrew words, are in the Authorized Version frequently interchanged in such a manner as to lead to confusion; and the Revisers have endeavoured throughout the Pentateuch to preserve a consistent distinction between them. Their practice in regard to the words 'assembly' and 'congregation' has been the same in principle, although they have contented themselves with introducing greater consistency of rendering without aiming at absolute uniformity. In consequence of the changes which have taken place in the English language, the term 'meat offering' has become inappropriate to describe an offering of which flesh was no part; and by the alteration to 'meal offering' a sufficiently accurate representation of the original has been obtained with the least possible change of form.

As regards the use of words, there are only a few cases in which it has been found needful to deviate from the language employed in the Authorised Version. One of these deviations occurs so frequently that it may be well to state briefly why it was adopted. The word 'peoples' was nowhere used by King James's Translators in the Old Testament, and in the New Testament it occurs only twice (Rev. x. 11, xvii. 15.) The effect of this was to leave the rendering of numerous passages inadequate or obscure, or even positively misleading. Thus in one of the best known Psalms (Ps. lxvii.), where the Septuagint has *λαοί* and the Vulgate *populi*, the English had 'Let the people praise thee, O God; let all the people praise thee'; leaving it at least doubtful whether the 'nations' of verse 4, or God's people, Israel, be referred to. And in Isaiah lv. 4, 'Behold, I have given him for a witness to the people, a leader and commander to the people', the word 'people' is naturally understood by the English reader to refer to Israel.

Again, the Hebrew word *goyim* 'nations', which is applied to the nations of Canaan dispossessed by the Hebrews, and then also to the surrounding nations among whom the people of Israel were afterwards dispersed, acquired in later times a moral significance, which is represented in the Authorised Version by the rendering 'heathen' or 'Gentiles'. While recognizing this moral sense of the word, the Revisers have employed it much more sparingly than their predecessors had done.

Similarly, the Hebrew *Sheol*, which signifies the abode of departed spirits, and corresponds to the Greek Hades, or the under world, is variously rendered in the Authorised Version by 'grave', 'pit' and 'hell'. Of these renderings 'hell', if it could be taken in its original sense as used in the Creeds, would be a fairly adequate equivalent for the Hebrew word; but it is so commonly understood of the place of torment that to employ it frequently would lead to inevitable misunderstanding. The Revisers therefore in the historical narratives have left the rendering 'the grave' or 'the pit' in the text, with a marginal note 'Heb. *Sheol*' to indicate that it does not signify 'the place of burial'; while in the poetical writings they have put most commonly 'Sheol' in the text and 'the grave' in the margin. In Isaiah xiv. however, where 'hell' is used in more of its original sense and is less liable to be misunderstood, and where any change in so familiar a passage which was not distinctly an improvement would be a decided loss, the Revisers have contented themselves with leaving 'hell' in the text, and have connected it with other passages by putting 'Sheol' in the margin.

In connexion with this it may be mentioned that 'Abaddon', which has hitherto been known to the English reader of the Bible only from the New Testament (Rev. ix. 11), has been introduced in three passages (Job xxvi. 6; Prov. xv. 11, xxvii. 20), where a proper name appears to be required for giving vividness and point.

The Hebrew word *Ashêrah*, which is uniformly and wrongly rendered 'grove' in the Authorised Version, most probably denotes the wooden symbol of a goddess;

[1] As for instance, 'coney' (Lev. xi. 5), 'fitches' (Is. xxviii. 25, 27), 'gourd' (Jon. iv. 6.)

and the Revisers therefore have not hesitated to introduce it as a proper name in the singular (Judg. vi. 25, &c.), with the plurals Asherim (Ex. xxxiv. 13, &c.) and Asheroth (Judg. iii. 7, &c.), following the analogy of the Baalim (Judg. iii. 7) and the Ashtaroth (Judg. ii. 13), which are already familiar.

In regard to the language of the Authorised Version, the Revisers have thought it no part of their duty to reduce it to conformity with modern usage, and have therefore left untouched all archaisms, whether of language or construction, which though not in familiar use cause a reader no embarrassment and lead to no misunderstanding. They are aware that in so doing they will disappoint the large English-speaking race on the other side of the Atlantic, and it is a question upon which they are prepared to agree to a friendly difference of opinion. The principle by which they have been guided has been clear and consistent. Where an archaic word or expression was liable to be misunderstood or at least was not perfectly intelligible, they have substituted for it another, in equally good use at the time the Authorised Version was made, and expressing all that the archaism was intended to convey, but more familiar to the modern reader. In such cases the gain was greater than the loss. But in other instances where the word or expression, although obsolete, was not unintelligible, it was thought that the change would involve greater loss than gain, and the old rendering was therefore allowed to stand. More especially was this the case when the archaism was a perfectly correct rendering of the original and there was no exact modern equivalent for it. The principle adopted by the Company will be best illustrated by two typical examples. The verb 'to ear' in the sense of 'to plough' and the substantive 'earing' for 'ploughing' were very reluctantly abandoned, and only because it was ascertained that their meaning was unknown to many persons of good intelligence and education. But it was easy to put in their place equivalents which had a pedigree of almost equal antiquity, and it would have been an excess of conservatism to refuse to substitute for an unintelligible archaism an expression to which no ambiguity could be attached. On the other hand the word 'bolled' (Ex. ix. 31), which signifies 'podded for seed' and is known in provincial dialects, has no synonym in literary English. To have discarded it in favour of a less accurate or more paraphrastic expression would have been to impoverish the language; and it was therefore left, because it exactly expresses one view which is taken of the meaning of the original.

One of the few instances in which the language of the Authorised Version has been modified in accordance with later usage is the change of the neuter possessive pronoun from 'his' to 'its'. It is well known that 'its' does not occur in the Bible of 1611, and it does not appear to have been introduced into any edition before 1660. But it is found ten times in Shakespeare, and there is other evidence to shew that at the time of the Authorised Version it was coming into use. It was found necessary in some cases to substitute 'its' for 'his' in order to avoid obscurity, and there seemed no good reason, when it was once introduced, for refusing to admit it generally when it referred to purely inanimate objects.

In making minor changes, whether in translation or language, the Revisers have followed the example of the translators of the Authorised Version, who allowed themselves in this respect a reasonable freedom, without permitting their liberty to degenerate into license.

It will be at once seen that the old division of the books into chapters and verses has been abandoned in favour of the arrangement in paragraphs, the numbering of the chapters and verses being however retained for convenience of reference. Where the change of subject seemed to require a greater break than was marked by the beginning of a new paragraph, it has been indicated by a space before the paragraph. Occasionally the divisions of the chapters in the Authorised Version differ from those in the common Hebrew Bibles. In such cases the variations are given in the margin. In the Psalms, the titles are printed in smaller type, as in some modern English Bibles, which differ in this respect from the edition of 1611. One consequence of the arrangement in paragraphs has been the omission of the headings of chapters, which for other and more important reasons it was thought advisable to abandon, as involving questions which belong rather to the province of the commentator than to that of the translator. With the headings of chapters the head-lines of pages naturally disappeared also, and for the same reason.

In the poetical portions, besides the division into paragraphs, the Revisers have adopted an arrangement in lines, so as to exhibit the parallelism which is characteristic of Hebrew Poetry. But they have not extended this arrangement to the prophetical books, the language of which although frequently marked by parallelism is, except in purely lyrical passages, rather of the nature of lofty and impassioned prose.

In the use of italics the Revisers departed from the custom of the Authorised Version and adopted as their rule the following resolution of their Company:

'That all such words now printed in italics, as are plainly implied in the Hebrew and necessary in English, be printed in common type.'

But where any doubt existed as to the exact rendering of the Hebrew, all words which have been added in

order to give completeness to the English expression are printed in italic type, so that the reader by omitting them may be able to see how far their insertion is justified by the words of the original. This of course is especially true of those renderings for which an alternative is given in the margin, where the roman and italic type play exactly opposite parts.

To complete the account of the Revised Version it remains only to describe the marginal notes. These will be found to contain

(1) The renderings of such variations in the Massoretic Text as appeared to be of sufficient importance. These variations are known by the technical names of K'ri (*read*) and C'thib (*written*), which denote that the K'ri, or reading in the margin of the Hebrew Bible, is to be substituted for the C'thib which appears in the written text. The Revisers have generally, though not uniformly, rendered the C'thib in the text, and left the K'ri in the margin, with the introductory note 'Or, according to another reading', or 'Another reading is'. When the K'ri has been followed in the text, the C'thib has been placed in the margin, if it represented a variation of sufficient importance.

(2) Alternative renderings, introduced by 'Or'. These are either different meanings of the word or passage, or they serve to connect it with other renderings elsewhere.

(3) Literal renderings of the Hebrew or Aramaic, indicated by the prefix 'Heb.' or 'Aram.'

(4) Changes of text made on the authority of the ancient Versions.

(5) Readings from ancient Versions which appeared to be of sufficient importance to be noticed.

(6) Renderings of the Hebrew consonants as read with different vowel points, or as differently divided. These are introduced by the words 'Or, as otherwise read.'

(7) Marginal references to other passages, which are either strictly parallel, or serve the purpose of illustrating or justifying a particular rendering.

(8) Explanations of certain proper names, the meaning of which is referred to in the text.

In the Proper Names the Revisers have endeavoured to ascertain the system of transliteration adopted by the Translators of the Authorised Version and to carry it out with somewhat greater consistency. They have not however attempted anything like rigid uniformity, and have left unchanged all those names which by usage have become English; as, for instance, Moses, Aaron, Isaiah, Jeremiah, Ezekiel, and the like.

Among the Rules laid down by the Revision Committee of Convocation for the guidance of the Revisers was one that no change should be finally made in the text of the Authorised Version except by the vote of two-thirds of the Company present and voting; and this Rule has been invariably acted upon. The result has been that in many cases a rendering which was preferred by the majority of the Company voting has been recorded in the margin, the majority not being sufficient to give it a place in the text. But all questions of marginal readings, as well as of punctuation and division into paragraphs, except where these affected the sense of a passage, were decided by a simple majority.

It may be of some interest to describe the method observed by the Company in their work, if only to shew that every question raised was carefully and deliberately considered. In the first Revision it was the practice for the Secretary to read over each verse, first in the original and then in the Authorised Version: the proposals for change were then taken; first those communicated in writing by absent members, and next those made by the members present. Each proposal was moved, and if seconded was discussed and voted upon; the decision in the first Revision being by a majority only. If a proposal met with no seconder, it was not discussed but allowed to drop. In the second Revision, the Secretary read out in order the changes which had been made at the first Revision; if these were unchallenged they were allowed to remain, otherwise they were put to the vote and affirmed or rejected according as they were or were not supported by the requisite majority of two-thirds. In the second Revision new propositions could only be made by special permission of the Company, and discussion was limited, as far as possible, to exceptional cases. In the final review, which was in reality the completion of the second Revision, the Company employed themselves in making a general survey of what they had done, deciding finally upon reserved points, harmonizing inconsistencies, smoothing down roughnesses, removing unnecessary changes, and generally giving finish and completeness to their work. Everything in this final survey was decided by the vote of a majority of two-thirds.

The Revisers had already made some progress, and had in fact gone twice through the Pentateuch, before they secured the co-operation of the American Old Testament Revision Company. The first Revision of the several books was submitted to the consideration of the American Revisers, and, except in the case of the Pentateuch, the English Company had the benefit of their criticisms and suggestions before they proceeded to the second Revision. The second Revision was in like manner forwarded to America, and the latest thoughts of the American Revisers were in the hands of the English Company at their final review. In every instance the

suggestions from America were treated with the same consideration as those proceeding from members of the English Company, and were adopted or rejected on their merits. It was a part of the terms of agreement with the American Company that all points of ultimate difference between them and the English Revisers should be placed on record, and they will accordingly be found fully stated at the end of the Old Testament, or at the end of the several portions, according as the Revised Version appears in one or more volumes. Many of them will be found to be changes of language which are involved in the essentially different circumstances of American and English readers; others express a preference for the marginal rendering over that given in the text; others again involve a real difference of opinion; but all shew that they have been dictated by the same leading principle, the sincere desire to give to modern readers a faithful representation of the meaning of the original documents.

It could not but be expected that in the course of fourteen years many changes would take place in the members of the Company. Of the original number who first put their hands to the work on the 30th of June 1870, only fifteen now remain. Ten of the Company have been removed by death, and two resigned: the places of these were filled from time to time by others; but since October 1875 no new members have been added. The Revision was completed in eighty-five sessions, ending on 20th June, 1884; and it occupied 792 days. The greater part of the sessions were for ten days each, and each day the Company generally sat for six hours. The labour therefore has been great, but it has been given ungrudgingly; and now with a feeling of deep thankfulness to Almighty God, and the earnest hope that their endeavours may with His blessing tend to a clearer knowledge of the Old Testament Scriptures, the Revisers bring their long task to a close.

JERUSALEM CHAMBER,
WESTMINSTER ABBEY
10 July, 1884.

GENERAL OFFICERS OF THE AMERICAN COMMITTEE:

PHILIP SCHAFF, D.D., LL.D., PRESIDENT.
GEORGE E. DAY, D.D., SECRETARY.

(1) OLD TESTAMENT COMPANY.

Professor WM. HENRY GREEN, D.D., LL.D., (Chairman,) Theological Seminary, Princeton, N. J.

Professor GEORGE E. DAY, D.D., (Secretary,) Divinity School of Yale College, New Haven, Conn.

Professor CHARLES A. AIKEN, D.D., Theological Seminary, Princeton, N. J.

The Rev. TALBOT W. CHAMBERS, D.D., Collegiate Reformed Dutch Church, New York.

Professor THOMAS J. CONANT, D.D., Brooklyn, N. Y.

Professor JOHN DE WITT, D.D., Theological Seminary, New Brunswick, N. J.

Professor GEORGE EMLEN HARE, D.D., LL.D., Divinity School, Philadelphia.

Professor CHARLES P. KRAUTH, D.D., LL.D., Vice-Provost of the University of Pennsylvania, Philadelphia.

Professor TAYLER LEWIS, LL.D., Union College, Schenectady, N. Y.

Professor CHARLES M. MEAD, PH.D., Theological Seminary, Andover, Mass.

Professor HOWARD OSGOOD, D.D., Theological Seminary, Rochester, N. Y.

Professor JOSEPH PACKARD, D.D., Theological Seminary, Alexandria, Va.

Professor CALVIN E. STOWE, D.D., Hartford, Conn.

Professor JAMES STRONG, S.T.D., Theological Seminary, Madison, N. J.

Professor C. A. VAN DYCK, D.D., M.D., Beirut, Syria (Advisory Member on questions of Arabic).*

NOTE.—The American Old Testament Company lost by death Prof. TAYLER LEWIS, d. 1877; Dr. KRAUTH, Philadelphia, d. Jan. 2, 1883; and Dr. STOWE, by resignation.

(2) NEW TESTAMENT COMPANY.

Ex-President THEODORE D. WOOLSEY, D.D., LL.D., (Chairman,) New Haven, Conn.

Professor J. HENRY THAYER, D.D., (Secretary,) Theological Seminary, Andover, Mass.

Professor EZRA ABBOT, D.D., LL.D., Divinity School, Harvard University, Cambridge, Mass.

The Rev. JONATHAN K. BURR, D.D., Trenton, N. J.

President THOMAS CHASE, LL.D., Haverford College, Pa.

Chancellor HOWARD CROSBY, D.D., LL.D., New York.

Professor TIMOTHY DWIGHT, D.D., Divinity School of Yale College, New Haven, Conn.

Professor JAMES HADLEY, LL.D., Yale College, New Haven, Conn.

Professor HORATIO B. HACKETT, D.D., LL.D., Theological Seminary, Rochester, N. Y.

Professor CHARLES HODGE, D.D., LL.D., Theological Seminary, Princeton, N. J.

Professor A. C. KENDRICK, D.D., LL.D., University of Rochester, N. Y.

The Right Rev. ALFRED LEE, D.D., Bishop of the Diocese of Delaware.

Professor MATTHEW B. RIDDLE, D.D., Theological Seminary, Hartford, Conn.

Professor PHILIP SCHAFF, D.D., LL.D., Union Theological Seminary, New York.

Professor CHARLES SHORT, LL.D., (Secretary,) Columbia College, New York.

Professor HENRY BOYNTON SMITH, D.D., LL.D., Union Theological Seminary, New York.

The Rev. EDWARD A. WASHBURN, D.D., LL.D., Rector of Calvary Church, New York.

NOTE.—The American New Testament Company lost by death Prof. JAMES HADLEY (who attended the first session), d. 1872; Dr. HENRY BOYNTON SMITH (who attended one session, and resigned from ill health), d. 1877; Dr. HORATIO B. HACKETT, d. 1876; Dr. CHARLES HODGE (who never attended the meetings, but corresponded with the Committee), d. 1878; Rev. Dr. WASHBURN, d. Feb. 2, 1881 (after the completion of the N. T. Revision); Rev. Dr. BURR, d. April 24, 1882; and Prof. EZRA ABBOT, d. March 20, 1884. Dr. G. R. CROOKS and Dr. W. F. WARREN, who accepted the original appointment, found it impossible to attend any meetings, and resigned.

* Dr. Van Dyck has rendered important aid to the Old Testament Company, both in his correspondence with them, and by the preparation of a full list of the variations, in the renderings of the recent Arabic translation of the Book of Job, from the renderings of the Authorized English Version.

HISTORY

OF THE

ENGLISH TRANSLATIONS OF THE BIBLE.

THE earliest attempt to render the Scriptures into the language spoken by the common people in England, was during the Anglo-Saxon times, whem Aldhelm, in the seventh century, translated the Psalter. Cædmon had already embodied the history of the Bible in alliterative meter, but his work can scarcely be denominated a translation. The venerable Bede spent his last moments in dictating a translation of John's Gospel into his mother tongue, and died with the Doxology upon his lips when the last lines had been written. King Alfred himself reduced to the same language portions of the divine law given to the Hebrews, as the basis of his own legislation; and other scholars of the realm in the years following translated additional portions both of the Old and New Testaments, so that the whole of the four Gospels was current in the Anglo-Saxon. After the Norman Conquest, a prose translation of the Bible into Norman French, made about A. D. 1260, indicates a demand for devotional reading within the circle of the court, or of the wealthier merchants, or of convents for women of high rank. Further signs of the same desire are found in three English versions of the Psalms—one toward the close of the thirteenth century, another by Schorham about A. D. 1320, and another, with other canticles from the Old and New Testaments, by Richard Rolle, of Hampole, in Yorkshire, about 1349. There was also a version of the Gospels of Mark and Luke, and of all Paul's Epistles.

The first translation into what may properly be called English—the real beginning of the language as we now speak it—was made by John de Wycliffe. He was born A. D. 1324, at Wycliffe, in Yorkshire, and was educated at Oxford. He became successively master of Baliol College, warden of Canterbury College, and professor of divinity in Oxford University. His piety and wisdom, as well as his great parts and extensive learning, gained for him general reputation; while his opposition to the corruptions of the Church of Rome drew down on him the vengeance of the prelates and clergy, and involved him in a series of troubles, which, in all probability, would have resulted in his death, had he not been protected by John of Gaunt, the duke of Lancaster, uncle of Richard II. The dates of commencing and of concluding the work which has made his name so famous in history, can not be determined with certainty. He accomplished his task by degrees. He began with a translation of the Apocalypse; next appeared the Gospels in English, with a commentary; then followed the other books of the New Testament, which it is believed were finished about 1380. A version of the Old Testament, as well as of the New, appeared not long afterward, upon which he appears to have employed himself, and which is supposed to have been completed before 1384. It was on December 28th of this year that Wycliffe peacefully died at the Lutterworth Rectory. Forty-one years after his death, his bones were dug up and reduced to ashes by order of Richard Fleming, bishop of London, according to a decree of the infamous Council of Constance, and scattered in the River Avon.

These efforts to circulate the Word of God in the vernacular language of the people were jealously discountenanced by the papal Church. At the Council of Toulouse in 1229, for the first time since the name of Christ was known, the laity were openly forbidden to read the Holy Scriptures of the Old and New Testament, even in Latin—except that, for the purposes of devotion, they were permitted to have in that language the Psalter or Breviary or "Hours of the Blessed Virgin;" but they were strictly forbidden to have any of these books translated into their own tongue. Nevertheless, these prohibitions did not entirely prevent the circulation of the Scriptures, and translations of the whole or of parts were made in several countries of Europe.

The fruit of Wycliffe's labors did not immediately appear, but his influence was not confined alone to England. It extended to the Continent, particularly to Bohemia, and prepared the way for the great reformation in Europe a century and a half later. Copies of his Bible were multiplied as rapidly as the pens of transcribers could do the work, and were eagerly sought by all classes of people. A revised translation was completed about the year 1388, by John Purvey, assisted by others; but both Wycliffe's and Purvey's were made from the Latin Vulgate. Wycliffe's Bible was not printed until 1850. Purvey's was printed for the first time in 1731, and for a long time was supposed to be Wycliffe's. As such it was printed in Bagster's Hexapla, in 1841.

The next English version was that of William Tyndale, a native of Wales, about the year 1530. Two circumstances in his age were favorable to its enlarged circulation—the invention of paper and of the art of printing. Erasmus's edition of the Greek Testament was then just published, and the Hebrew Scriptures were about the same time printed in Italy—and both were easy to be obtained. Tyndale was a thorough scholar, and, instead of making his version at second-hand from the Latin, he took it directly from the original tongues. His English style is idiomatic and racy. Many of his renderings, through long passages, are repeated almost word for word in our present authorized version. He is really the father of our English Bible. His successors effected many improvements in detail, but the plan and spirit of the work have been left unchanged. "The peculiar genius," says Froude, "if such a word may be permitted, which breathes through it; the mingled tenderness and majesty; the Saxon simplicity; the preternatural grandeur, unequaled, unapproached in the attempts of modern scholars—all are here, and bear the impress of one man, William Tyndale." To that one man, more than to any other, the English language owes its present form and the per-

manence of its vocabulary. He fixed the speech of the common people for all time to come; and its rhythmic cadence, its poetic and picturesque beauty, its strong and nervous expressions, its homely and simple phrases, all appear in his work. Tyndale's printed version contained the New Testament, the Pentateuch, and the prophecy of Jonah, with a few lessons from the Prophecies; but there is good reason to believe that he left behind him in manuscript a translation of the books of the Old Testament from Joshua to 2 Chronicles, inclusive. Tyndale's Testament was printed in 1525, at Cologne, in quarto, and at Worms in octavo. Of each of these editions three thousand copies were printed. In 1534 a revised edition was issued at Antwerp, with an addition of lessons from the Old Testament.

Tyndale was in the midst of his labors when he was arrested for heretical pravity at Antwerp, by emissaries of the papal Church, and committed to the castle of Vilvorde, near Brussels. Notwithstanding all the efforts of his friends in England and in the Low Countries to procure for him protection, he was condemned to death. Rome could not forgive his vigorous assaults upon her priestly prerogative and hierarchical authority. On Friday, October 6, 1536, he was strangled at the stake and his body burnt to ashes.

In 1535 the first translation of the whole Bible ever printed in English was completed abroad under the direction of Myles Coverdale, and is, therefore, generally called *Coverdale's Bible.* The place of its printing was for many years unknown; but it is believed that the work was executed at Zurich, or at Antwerp, by Jacob Van Meteren, who seems afterward to have sold the sheets, type, etc., to James Nicolson, of Southwark, England, by whom a second and a third edition were published. Coverdale, born in 1488, was an Augustine monk; but embracing the doctrines of the Reformation, he entered into orders, and in 1551 was consecrated bishop of Exeter. During the persecutions of Queen Mary's time, he was ejected from his see, and retired to the Continent, but returned to England in 1568, and died in 1569. Coverdale availed himself of the labors of others, and made his translations, not from the original Hebrew and Greek, but from the Latin Vulgate, the German of Luther, Pagninus's Latin version, Leo Juda's Helvetic version (in Swiss-German), and from one or two others. Tyndale's text is closely followed in the New Testament, but is corrected and revised with the help of the other interpreters.

In 1537 the translations of Tyndale, with those of John Rogers, who completed and edited the whole, were published in a collected form under the name of Thomas Matthew. This edition is known as *Matthew's Bible.* Much credit is due to Rogers, who probably resided at the place of printing (supposed to be Lübeck), as the careful editor of this Bible; he was evidently a fine scholar, and he seems to have acted both as desiring to give his countrymen a translation as correct as possible, and likewise to perpetuate the labors of Tyndale, his friend and instructor in the truth of the Gospel. In the execution of the work, Rogers had the whole of Tyndale's translations, whether in print or manuscript, before him. The Old Testament is a reprint of Tyndale's Pentateuch; the remainder, as far as the second book of Chronicles, was copied from Tyndale's manuscripts, which were undoubtedly in Rogers's safekeeping. Coverdale's translation was also followed in the other portions of Scripture. This edition, printed in black letter, or Old English, is frequently and not inaptly called Tyndale's Bible. It appeared with the then much coveted words, "Set forth with the king's most gracious license;" hence, it is the first properly authorized edition of the English Bible. This became the foundation of the text of the version now in common use. Rogers was a native of Lancashire, and was born about the year 1500. He was educated at Pembroke Hall, Cambridge, and was graduated in 1525. Entering into holy orders, he became rector, in 1532, of a Church in London. In 1534 he left England, and went to Antwerp as chaplain of the "Merchant Adventurers," where he became acquainted with Tyndale. Here he embraced the reformed doctrine, and soon afterward broke off completely from Rome, and married. During the persecutions under Mary, he was tried and condemned for heresy, and was the first martyr who suffered death at the stake. He was burned alive at Smithfield, February 4, 1555. It is supposed that Thomas Matthew was only a name which Rogers assumed from prudential motives, lest his known connection with Tyndale should prove injurious to the undertaking. In favor of this view, which has been generally accepted, is the fact that in the official record of the apprehension of Rogers, he is described as "John Rogers, *alias* Matthew." It is possible, however, that the name is a real one, and belongs to some patron through whose aid the work was undertaken.

So great was the desire of the people to read or hear the Word of God, and so few copies could be procured, that in 1539 another revision of the English Bible was made by Richard Taverner, a counselor-at-law and a member of the Inner Temple. He was one of the young men imprisoned in the cellar of one of the college buildings in Oxford for reading Tyndale's New Testament. Taverner was a scholar, able and energetic, but somewhat capricious and uncertain. In 1552, though a layman, he received from Edward VI. a general license to preach. We are told that he preached before the king at court, and in some other places in the kingdom, wearing a velvet bonnet or round cap, a damask gown, and a chain of gold about his neck; in which habit he was seen and heard preaching several times in St. Mary's Church, Oxford, in the beginning of the reign of Elizabeth. During Mary's reign Taverner prudently remained in retirement. Elizabeth showed him marks of special favor, and made him high sheriff of the county of Oxford. He died in the year 1575. His Bible, known as *Taverner's Bible,* was allowed to be publicly read in the churches, and is only a revision of Matthew's Old Testament and Tyndale's New Testament. His changes are more numerous in the latter than in the former. Thus, in Matthew, chapters xxi, xxii, containing ninety-two verses, there are about forty variations, of which one-third are retained in the version now in use. In some of these changes his object was to remove superfluous words; in others, to give a more terse or expressive phrase, or a more literal rendering from the Greek. Taverner's Bible was published both in folio and quarto; his New Testament in quarto and in octavo in the same year.

The *Great Bible,* so called from its size, being larger than any of the editions in folio previously published, was prepared by direction of Thomas Cromwell, chief minister of state

under Henry VIII. It was a revision of Matthew's Bible, and was executed under the supervision of Coverdale, as corrector of the press. It was first issued in April, 1539, by Richard Grafton and Edward Whitchurch, printers. Cromwell, though not noted for piety, was a friend of the Reformation, and had a deep veneration for the Scriptures. Worldly, ambitious, and unscrupulous, he opposed the aggressions of the papal Church, and broke up the monasteries, which had become nests of corruption. He was rapidly advanced by the king, who created him Earl of Essex; but, being convicted of treason, he was put to death soon after attaining that honor. A second edition of this Bible was published in 1540, with a preface written by Archbishop Cranmer, and has been named *Cranmer's Bible*. This edition, of which only five hundred copies were printed, differed but slightly from the first, and the two are sometimes confounded. It continued to be the authorized English version (except, of course, during the reign of Mary) until 1568, when it was superseded by the Bishops' Bible.

The *Geneva Bible*, issued in 1560, is so called from the fact that it was translated and printed in Geneva by certain learned Englishmen who fled thither about the year 1556 to escape the persecutions of Queen Mary's reign. The exiles in Geneva, to whom this work is attributed, were William Whittingham, Anthony Gilby, Myles Coverdale, Thomas Sampson, Christopher Goodman, Thomas Cole, John Knox, John Bodleigh, and John Pullain. The principal part of the work was executed by Whittingham, Gilby, and Sampson. This version became very popular, and probably one hundred and thirty editions were issued. It was the first English Bible divided into verses. The example for doing this was set in the New Testament printed at the same city three years previously. This translation differed from all that had preceded it, not only in its plan, but also in its execution. The other versions had been generally the work or revision of an individual, or, at most, a revision in which certain individuals executed certain particular parts. In this translation many acted unitedly in the formation of a version, and in the plan of operation there was a principle of completeness which had not heretofore been acted on. Still, the basis of the translation was Tyndale's; but, with the scholarly labor bestowed upon it, the Geneva Bible was more accurate than any of its predecessors, and long held its popularity in England, even after the present authorized version was in use. It discarded the old black-letter type, and was printed from Roman type, which was soon adopted in all the printing-offices which published English books.

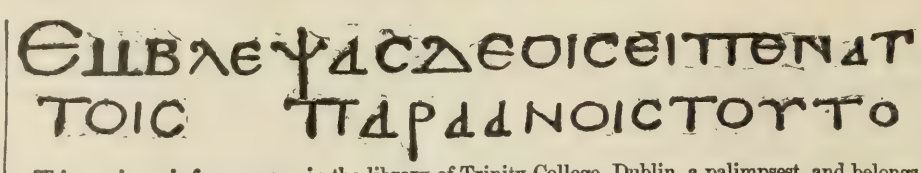
The next version was superintended by Matthew Parker, archbishop of Canterbury, and is sometimes called by his name. It was first published in 1568, and was executed with great care by more than fifteen men, whose names occur at the end of the portions prepared by them. From the fact that the majority of those engaged in its preparation were bishops, it has been named the *Bishops' Bible*. It continued to be the version authorized to be read in the churches for forty-three years; but in private use it never displaced the Geneva version. Its preparation seems to have extended over a period of three or four years. The basis of the translation was the Great Bible, but many of the corrections and improvements were taken from the Geneva version.

We have already noticed the opposition on the part of the papal Church to the general diffusion of the Word of God. But Rome had thundered in vain. What did she do? In 1582 she printed, or allowed to be printed, at Rheims, an English New Testament, "translated out of Latin, with notes and necessary helps." In 1609 the Old Testament also made its appearance, at Douay. The *Rhemish New Testament*, as the version printed at Rheims is called, was prepared at the English Roman Catholic College, then established at that place, and afterwards at Douay, by Gregory Martin, a distinguished Hebrew and Greek scholar. His translation was made from the Vulgate, and in his work he was assisted by Dr. William Allen, the founder of the college, Dr. Reynolds, Dr. Bristow, and Dr. Worthington. The last two are supposed to be the authors of the "Notes," which are bitterly controversial. The translation is literal, and, as a rule, scrupulously faithful and exact, but disfigured by a profusion of unfamiliar and Latinized words, which convey no meaning whatever to the ordinary English reader. This last peculiarity strikes the eye at the first opening of the volume. But from this version, unfamiliar as many of its words are, our translators obtained some of their happiest expressions. Nothing is easier than to accumulate instances of the eccentricity of its renderings, or of their obscure and inflated style; but a minute study of its pages will afford evidence of the care with which the translators have executed their work. "Every other English translation," says Dr. Moulton, in his History of the English Bible, "is to be preferred to this, if it is to be taken as a whole; but no other English version will prove more instructive to the student who will take the pains to separate what is good and useful from what is ill-advised and wrong."

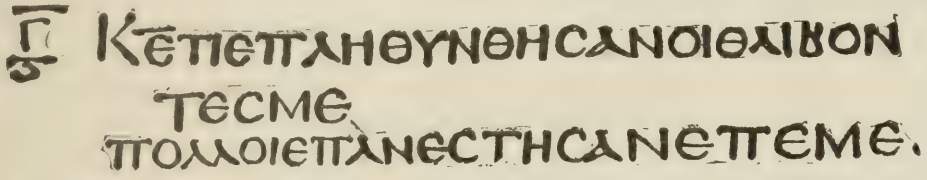
When King James I. came to the throne of England he took measures to secure a uniform translation of the Scriptures, and appointed fifty-four of the most learned men of his kingdom to proceed with the work. The result of their labors was published in 1611; and being commanded by authority to be used in the churches, it soon became the standard translation for English-speaking people. This is the translation now called "the *Authorized Version*." But in process of time numerous errors were discovered in it, and new manuscripts of the original came to light. It was long thought by scholars that a new version should be made; and, accordingly, the subject of revision was brought by Professor Selwyn before the lower House of Convocation of the province of Canterbury in 1856, but his proposals then met with little favor.

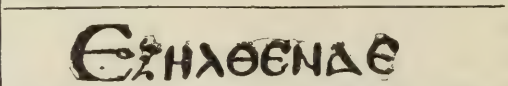
No action was taken until 1870, when the matter was intrusted to a committee, consisting of eight members of the upper house and sixteen of the lower. They reported favorably; and the convocation then nominated a committee of eight members of each house to undertake the work of revision. They associated with them a number of the best scholars in Great Britain and America, and divided themselves into two companies for the revision of the Old Testament and New Testament respectively. The New Testament Company first concluded its labors, and published the revision in 1881. The Old Testament revision was not completed until 1884. The Authorized and *Revised Versions* appear together in parallel columns on the following pages.

The oldest version in any language of which there is a record is the Septuagint, written in Greek, at Alexandria, Egypt, B. C. 286–280. The oldest known copy of this version is written on thin vellum, contains the whole Bible, and is dated in the fifth century; now in the British Museum, and is called



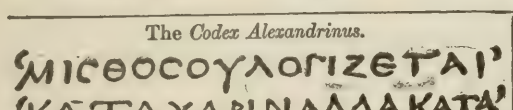
This specimen is from a copy in the library of Trinity College, Dublin, a palimpsest, and belongs to the sixth century. It is from the Gospel of Matthew, xix. 26.



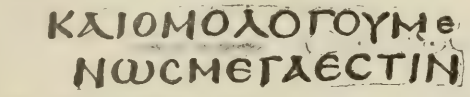


This specimen is from a copy of the Book of Genesis, written for Origen, in Greek, A. D. 185 to 255, and shows a very neat and clear text, as well as all the others.

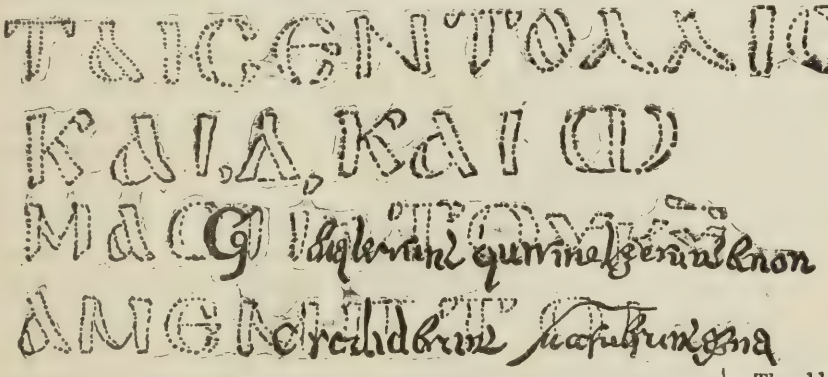
The *Codex Alexandrinus.*



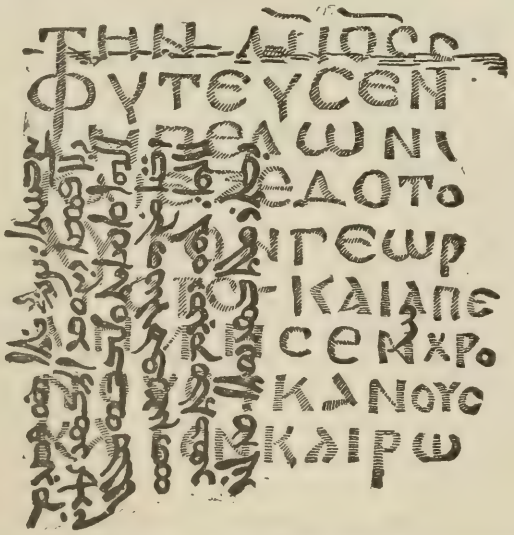
The *Codex Vaticanus* is a manuscript in the Vatican Library, Rome; contains the whole Bible, except a few lost leaves, and belongs to the fourth century.



The *Codex Sinaiticus* was found in the Convent on Mount Sinai, and belongs to the sixth century, but is a copy of one of an earlier date. Besides the Old and New Testaments, it has the Gospel and Epistles of Barnabas and the Epistle of Hermas. Fragments of the Gospel are contained in a palimpsest MS. in a library at Wolfen-buttel, Germany, where the ancient Greek letters have been scraped off, and a modern text written

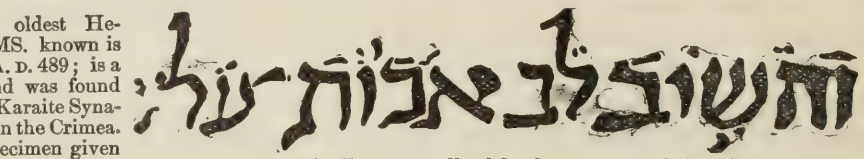


over them, but not entirely obliterating the ancient writing. The first specimen is from Luke i. 6. The next is one which was found at the Convent on the Natron Lakes, Egypt, and is Luke xx. 9, 10, with a work of Severus of

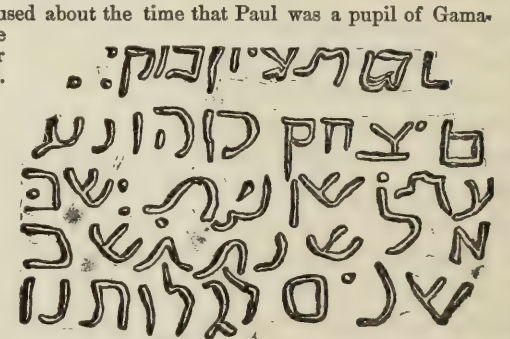


Antioch over it. It is dated A. D. 550. Both the specimens of writing are fine examples of the art. The great price of writing material, skins, parchment, vellum or cloth and papyrus, caused the loss of many old books, whose letters were erased to make room for some new work.

The oldest Hebrew MS. known is dated A. D. 489; is a roll, and was found in the Karaite Synagogue in the Crimea. The specimen given here is from a Pentateuch, written originally on a roll of leather, preserved in Odessa, and was brought from Darbend, in Daghestan. It was corrected in A. D. 580, and was therefore written before that time. The text is from Malachi iv. 6.



As a specimen of the ancient Hebrew letter used about the time that Paul was a pupil of Gamaliel, here is a copy from a gravestone in the Crimea, of the year A. D. 6. This style of letter is like that on the coins of the Maccabees, B. C. 139, and other coins down to A. D. 130.



(*On a gravestone at Simpheropol, Crimea.*)

"This is the grave of Buki, son of Isaac, the priest; may his rest be in Paradise! [Died] at the time of the deliverance of Israel, in the year 702 of our captivity" (*i. e.* A.D. 6).

The oldest *printed* Hebrew Bible (Old Testament) was issued at Soncino, Italy, A. D. 1487, in folio. The Complutensian Polyglott was published at the expense of Cardinal Ximenes in 1514–1522, in 6 vols. folio, and sold at fifteen dollars. The last specimen on this page is Greek, from the text of John i. 1, 2, and is dated A. D. 995. The initial letter is in blue and red colors, and is very

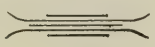


finely "illuminated." The first book printed was the Bible, in Latin; and the splendid pages of the Mazarin Vulgate, printed by Gutenberg and Faust in 1455, at Mainz, are not surpassed at this day as specimens of typography. And the style of the letter has not been improved upon since that time for elegance of shape or distinctness.

THE NAMES AND ORDER

OF ALL THE

BOOKS OF THE OLD TESTAMENT



PAGE.		CHAPTERS.
9	GENESIS,	50
71	EXODUS,	40
123	LEVITICUS,	27
162	NUMBERS,	36
216	DEUTERONOMY,	34
261	JOSHUA,	24
291	JUDGES,	21
322	RUTH,	4
326	I SAMUEL,	31
366	II SAMUEL,	24
399	I KINGS,	22
437	II KINGS,	25
474	I CHRONICLES,	29
509	II CHRONICLES,	36
552	EZRA,	10
564	NEHEMIAH,	13
582	ESTHER,	10
591	JOB,	42
625	PSALMS,	150
713	PROVERBS,	31
742	ECCLESIASTES,	12
751	SONG OF SOLOMON,	8
757	ISAIAH,	66
816	JEREMIAH,	52
882	LAMENTATIONS,	5
889	EZEKIEL,	48
950	DANIEL,	12
968	HOSEA,	14
977	JOEL,	3
980	AMOS,	9
987	OBADIAH,	1
988	JONAH,	4
990	MICAH,	7
995	NAHUM,	3
997	HABAKKUK,	3
1000	ZEPHANIAH,	3
1003	HAGGAI,	2
1005	ZECHARIAH,	14
1015	MALACHI,	4

CONTENTS

OF THE

BOOKS OF THE OLD AND NEW TESTAMENTS.

CHAP.

GENESIS.

Creation 1
Formation of Man 2
The Fall 3
Death of Abel 4
Generations of Adam 5
The Ark 6
The Deluge 7
Waters assuaged 8
Death of Noah 9
Noah's generations 10
Babel built 11
Call of Abram 12
Abram and Lot 13
Battle of the kings 14
Abram's faith 15
Departure of Hagar 16
Circumcision 17
Abraham and the angels 18
Destruction of Sodom 19
Abraham denieth Sarah 20
Isaac is born 21
Isaac offered up 22
Death of Sarah 23
Isaac and Rebecca meet 24
Abraham's death 25
Isaac blessed 26
Jacob and Esau 27
Jacob's vision and vow 28
Jacob marrieth Rachel 29
Birth of Joseph 30
Departure of Jacob 31
Jacob and the angel 32
Jacob and Esau meet 33
Shechemites slain 34
Jacob's altar at Bethel 35
Generations of Esau 36
Joseph sold by his brethren . . . 37
Judah's incest 38
Joseph and his mistress 39
Pharaoh's butler, etc. 40
Pharaoh's dreams 41
Joseph's brethren in Egypt . . . 42
Joseph entertains his brethren . . 43
Joseph's policy to his brethren . . 44
Joseph known to his brethren . . 45
Jacob goeth into Egypt 46
Joseph presents his brethren . . 47
Joseph goeth to his father 48
Jacob blesseth his sons 49
Death of Joseph 50

EXODUS.

The Israelites oppressed 1
Moses born 2
The burning bush 3
God's message to Pharaoh 4
The bondage of the Israelites . . 5
God's promise renewed 6
Moses goeth to Pharaoh 7
Plague of frogs 8
Plagues continued 9
Plagues continued 10
The Israelites borrow jewels . . . 11
Passover instituted 12
Departure of the Israelites 13
Egyptians drowned 14
The song of Moses 15
Manna and quails sent 16
Moses builds an altar 17
Moses meets his wife and sons . . 18
God's message from Sinai 19
The Ten Commandments 20
Laws against murder 21
Laws against theft, etc. 22
Laws against false witness, etc. . . 23
Moses called into the mount . . . 24
Form of the ark 25
Curtains for the ark 26
Altar of burnt offering 27
Aaron and his sons made priests . 28
Priests consecrated 29
Ransom of souls 30
Moses receiveth the two tables . 31
Golden calf. Tables broken . . 32
God talketh with Moses 33
Tables renewed 34
Free gifts for the tabernacle . . . 35
People's liberality restrained . . 36
Ark, mercy seat, etc. 37
Sum of the offerings 38
Holy garments made 39
Tabernacle anointed 40

LEVITICUS.

Burnt offerings 1
Meat offerings 2
Peace offerings 3
Sin offerings 4
Trespass offerings 5
Trespass offerings 6
Law of trespass offerings 7
Aaron and his sons consecrated . 8
Aaron's sin offering 9
Nadab and Abihu slain 10
Unclean beasts 11
Purifications 12
Law of leprosy 13
Law for the leper 14
Uncleanness of issues 15
Sin offerings 16
Blood forbidden 17
Unlawful marriages 18
Repetition of laws 19
Denunciations for sins 20
Priests' qualifications 21
Nature of sacrifices 22
Feasts of the Lord 23
Shelomith's son 24
The Jubilee 25
Obedience required 26
Nature of vows 27

NUMBERS.

The tribes numbered 1
Order of the tribes 2
Levites appointed priests 3
The service of the Kohathites . . 4
Trial of jealousy 5
Law of the Nazarite 6
Offerings of the princes 7
Levites consecrated 8
Passover commanded 9
The Israelites' march 10
The Israelites loathe manna . . . 11
Miriam's leprosy 12
Delegates search the land 13
The people murmur at the report 14
Sundry laws given 15
Korah, Dathan, etc., slain 16
Aaron's rod flourisheth 17
Portion of the priests and Levites 18
Law of purification 19
Moses smiteth the rock 20
Brazen serpent appointed 21
Balak sends for Balaam 22
Balak's sacrifices 23
Balaam's prophecy 24
Zimri and Cozbi slain 25
Israel numbered 26
Death of Moses foretold 27
Offerings to be observed 28
Offerings at feasts 29
Vows not to be broken 30
Midianites spoiled 31
Reubenites and Gadites reproved 32
Journeys of the Israelites 33
Borders of the land appointed . . 34
Cities of Refuge appointed . . . 35
Gilead's inheritance retained . . 36

DEUTERONOMY.

Moses rehearseth God's promise . 1
Story of the Edomites 2
Moses prayeth to see Canaan . . 3
An exhortation to obedience . . 4
Ten Commandments 5
Obedience to the law enjoined . 6
Strange communion forbidden . . 7
God's mercies claim obedience . . 8
Israel's rebellion rehearsed . . . 9
The tables restored 10
An exhortation to obedience . . 11
Blood forbidden 12
Idolaters to be stoned 13
Of meats, clean and unclean . . . 14
Of the year of release 15
The feast of the Passover 16
The choice and duty of a king . . 17
The priests' portion 18
Cities of refuge appointed 19
The priest's exhortation before battle 20
Expiation of uncertain murder . 21
Of humanity toward brethren . . 22
Divers laws and ordinances . . . 23
Of divorce 24
Stripes must not exceed forty . . 25
Of the offering of firstfruits . . . 26
The law to be written on stones . 27
Blessings and cures declared . . 28
God's covenant with his people . 29
Mercy promised to the penitent . 30
Moses giveth Joshua a charge . . 31
The song of Moses 32
The majesty of God 33
Moses vieweth the land and dieth 34

JOSHUA.

Joshua succeedeth Moses 1
Rahab concealeth the spies . . . 2
The waters of Jordan divided . . 3
Twelve stones for a memorial . . 4
Manna ceaseth 5
Jericho besieged and taken . . . 6
Achan's sin punished 7
Joshua taketh Ai 8
The craft of the Gibeonites . . . 9
The sun and moon stand still . . 10
Divers kings conquered 11
Names of the conquered kings . . 12
Balaam slain 13
The inheritance of the tribes . . 14
The borders of the lot of Judah . 15
Ephraim's inheritance 16
The lot of Manasseh 17
The lot of Benjamin 18
The lot of Simeon 19
Cities of refuge, etc. 20
God giveth Israel rest 21
The two tribes and half sent home 22
Joshua's exhortation before his death 23
Joshua's death and burial 24

JUDGES.

The acts of Judah and Simeon . . 1
The Israelites fall into idolatry . . 2
The nations left to prove Israel . 3
Deborah and Barak deliver Israel 4
The song of Deborah and Barak . 5
The Israelites oppressed by Midian 6

	CHAP.
Gideon's army	7
The Ephraimites pacified	8
Abimelech made king	9
Tolah judgeth Israel	10
Jephthah's rash vow	11
The Ephraimites slain	12
Samson born	13
Samson's marriage and riddle	14
Samson is denied his wife	15
Delilah's falsehood to Samson	16
Micah's idolatry	17
The Danites seek an inheritance	18
The Levite and his concubine	19
The complaint of the Levite	20
Benjamin's desolation bewailed	21

RUTH.

Elimelech driven into Moab	1
Ruth gleaning in Boaz's field	2
Boaz's bounty to Ruth	3
Boaz marrieth Ruth	4

FIRST BOOK OF SAMUEL.

Samuel born	1
Hannah's song	2
The LORD calleth Samuel	3
Eli's death	4
Dagon falleth before the ark	5
The ark sent back	6
The Israelites repent	7
The Israelites desire a king	8
Samuel entertaineth Saul	9
Saul anointed	10
The Ammonites smitten	11
Samuel's integrity	12
Saul reproved	13
Saul's victories	14
Saul spareth Agag	15
Samuel anointeth David	16
David slayeth Goliath	17
Jonathan's love to David	18
Saul's jealousy of David	19
David and Jonathan consult	20
David feigns himself mad	21
Nob destroyed	22
David rescueth Keilah	23
David spareth Saul	24
The death of Samuel	25
David findeth Saul asleep	26
David fleeth to Gath	27
Saul consults a witch	28
Achish dismisseth David	29
Amelekites spoil Ziklag	30
Saul and his sons slain	31

SECOND BOOK OF SAMUEL.

David laments Saul	1
David made king of Judah	2
Joab killeth Abner	3
Ish-bosheth murdered	4
David's age and reign	5
Uzzah smitten	6
God's promise to David	7
David's officers	8
David sends for Mephibosheth	9
Hanun's villainy	10
David's adultery	11
Nathan's parable	12
Amnon and Tamar	13
Absalom's return	14
Absalom's policy	15
Shimei curseth David	16
Ahithophel hangeth himself	17
Absalom slain by Joab	18
Shimei is pardoned	19
Sheba's revolt	20
Saul's sons hanged	21
David's thanksgiving	22
David's faith	23
David numbereth the people	24

FIRST BOOK OF KINGS.

Solomon anointed king	1
David's death	2
Solomon chooseth wisdom	3
Solomon's prosperity	4
Hiram and Solomon agree	5
The building of the temple	6
Ornaments of the temple	7
The temple dedicated	8
God's covenant with Solomon	9
The queen of Sheba	10
Ahijah's prohecy	11
The ten tribes revolt	12
Jeroboam's hand withereth	13
Abijah's sickness and death	14
Jeroboam's sin punished	15
Jericho rebuilt	16
The widow's son raised	17
Elijah obtaineth rain	18
Elisha followeth Elijah	19
Samaria besieged	20
Naboth stoned	21
Ahab seduced	22

SECOND BOOK OF KINGS.

Moab rebelleth	1
Elijah's translation	2
Moabites defeated	3
The widow's oil multiplied	4
Naaman cleansed	5
A famine in Samaria	6
Plenty in Samaria	7
Ben-hadad killed	8
Jezebel eaten by dogs	9
Prophets of Baal slain	10
Jehoash anointed king	11
The temple repaired	12
Elisha's death	13
Amariah reigneth	14
Azariah's leprosy	15
Ahaz's wicked reign	16
Ten tribes taken captive	17
Rabshakeh's blasphemy	18
Hezekiah's prayer	19
Hezekiah's death	20
Manasseh's iniquity	21
Huldah prophesieth	22
Josiah destroyeth the idolaters	23
Judah taken captive	24
The temple destroyed	25

I. CHRONICLES.

Adam's line to Noah	1
The posterity of Israel	2
The sons of David	3
The posterity of Judah	4
The line of Reuben	5
The sons of Levi	6
The sons of Issachar	7
The sons of Benjamin	8
The genealogies of Israel and Judah	9
Saul's overthrow and death	10
David made king of Israel	11
The armies that helped David	12
David fetcheth the ark	13
Hiram's kindness to David	14
David bringeth the ark to Zion	15
David's psalm of thanksgiving	16
Nathan's message to David	17
David's victories	18
David's messengers ill treated	19
Rabbah taken and spoiled	20
The plague stayed	21
Preparation for the temple	22
Solomon made king	23
The order of Aaron's sons	24
The number of the singers	25
The division of the porters	26
The twelve captains	27
David's exhortation	28
David's reign and death	29

II. CHRONICLES.

Solomon's offering	1
Solomon sendeth to Huram	2
The building of the temple	3
The vessels of the temple	4
The temple finished	5
Solomon blesseth the people	6
Solomon's sacrifice	7
Solomon's buildeth cities	8
The queen of Sheba visiteth Solomon	9
Rehoboam made king	10
Judah strengthened	11
Rehoboam's reign and death	12
Abijah overcometh Jeroboam	13
Asa destroyeth idolatry	14
Asa's covenant with God	15
Asa's death and burial	16
Jehoshaphat's good reign	17
Micaiah's prophecy	18
Jehoshaphat's care for justice	19
Jehoshaphat's fast and prayer	20
Jehoram's wicked reign	21
Ahaziah's wicked reign	22
Joash made king	23
Zechariah stoned	24
The Edomites overcome	25
Uzziah's leprosy	26
Jotham's good reign	27
Ahaz's wicked reign	28
Hezekiah's good reign	29
The passover proclaimed	30
Provision for the priests	31
Hezekiah's death	32
Manasseh's wicked reign	33
Josiah's good reign	34
Josiah slain in battle	35
Jerusalem destroyed	36

EZRA.

The proclamation of Cyrus	1
The people return from Babylon	2
The altar erected	3
The decree of Artaxerxes	4
Tatnai's letter to Darius	5
The temple finished	6
Ezra goeth to Jerusalem	7
Ezra keepeth a fast	8
Ezra's prayer	9
Ezra's mourning	10

NEHEMIAH.

Nehemiah mourneth for Jerusalem	1
Artaxerxes encourageth Nehemiah	2
The names of the builders	3
Nehemiah appointeth a watch	4
Reformation of usury	5
Sanballat's practices	6
Hanani and Hananiah's charge	7
The reading of the law	8
A solemn feast appointed	9
The points of the covenant	10
Who dwelt at Jerusalem	11
The high priest's succession	12
Divers abuses reformed	13

ESTHER.

Ahasuerus's royal feast	1
Esther made queen	2
Haman despised by Mordecai	3
The mourning of the Jews	4
Esther obtaineth the king's favor	5
Mordecai's good services	6
Haman is hanged	7
The rejoicing of the Jews	8
Haman's ten sons hanged	9
Mordecai's advancement	10

JOB.

Job's losses and temptations	1
Job smitten with boils	2
Job curseth the day of his birth	3
Eliphaz reproveth Job	4
Afflictions are from God	5
Job wisheth for death	6
Job excuseth his desire of death	7
Bildad sheweth God's justice	8
The innocent often afflicted	9
Job expostulateth with God	10
Zophar reproveth Job	11
God's omnipotence maintained	12
Job's confidence in God	13
The conditions of man's life	14
Eliphaz reproveth Job	15
Job reproveth his friends	16
Job's appeal to God	17
Bildad reproveth Job	18
Job's complaint of his friends	19
The portion of the wicked	20
The destruction of the wicked	21
Job accused of divers sins	22
God's decree is immutable	23
Sin goeth often unpunished	24
Man can not be justified before God	25
Job reproveth Bildad	26
The hypocrite is without hope	27
Wisdom is the gift of God	28
Job bemoaneth himself	29
Job's honor turned to contempt	30
Job professeth his integrity	31
Elihu reproveth Job	32
Elihu reasoneth with Job	33

CHAP.

God can not be unjust 34
Comparison not to be made with God 35
The justice of God's ways 36
God's great works 37
God's wisdom is unsearchable . . 38
God's power in his creatures . . 39
Job humbleth himself to God . . 40
God's power in the creation . . . 41
Job's age and death 42

PSALMS.

PSALM.

Happiness of the godly 1
The kingdom of Christ 2
The security of God's protection . 3
David prayeth for audience . . . 4
David's profession of his faith . . 5
David's complaint in sickness . . 6
The destruction of the wicked . . 7
God's love to man 8
God praised for his judgments . . 9
The outrage of the wicked . . . 10
God's providence and justice . . 11
David craveth for God's help . . 12
David boasteth of divine mercy . 13
The natural man described . . . 14
A citizen of Zion described . . . 15
David's hope of his calling . . . 16
David's hope and confidence . . 17
David praiseth God 18
David prayeth for grace 19
The church's confidence in God . 20
A thanksgiving for victory . . . 21
David's complaint and prayer . . 22
David's confidence in God's grace 23
God's worship in the world . . . 24
David's confidence in prayer . . 25
David resorteth unto God 26
David's love to God's service . . 27
David blesseth God 28
Why God must be honored . . . 29
David's praise for deliverance . . 30
David rejoiceth in God's mercy . 31
Who are blessed 32
God is to be praised 33
Those blessed who trust in God . 34
David prayeth for his safety . . . 35
The excellency of God's mercy . 36
David persuadeth to patience . . 37
David moveth God to compassion 38
The brevity of life 39
Obedience the best sacrifice . . . 40
God's care of the poor 41
David's zeal to serve God 42
David prayeth to be restored . . 43
The church's complaint to God . 44
The majesty of Christ's kingdom 45
The church's confidence in God . 46
The kingdom of Christ 47
The privileges of the church . . 48
Worldly prosperity contemned . 49
God's majesty in the church . . 50
David's prayer and confession . . 51
David's confidence in God 52
The natural man described . . . 53
David's prayer for salvation . . . 54
David's complaint in prayer . . . 55
David's promise of praise 56
David in prayer fleeth to God . . 57

PSALM.

David describeth the wicked . . 58
David prayeth for deliverance . 59
David's comfort in God's promises 60
David voweth perpetual service 61
No trust in worldly things . . . 62
David's thirst for God 63
David's complaint of his enemies 64
The blessedness of God's chosen 65
David exhorteth to praise God . 66
A prayer for God's kingdom . . 67
A prayer at the removing of the ark 68
David's complaint in affliction . 69
David's prayer for the godly . . 70
David's prayer for perseverance 71
David's prayer for Solomon . . 72
The righteous sustained 73
David prayeth for the sanctuary 74
David rebuketh the proud . . . 75
God's majesty in the church . . 76
David's combat with diffidence . 77
God's wrath against Israel . . . 78
The Psalmist's complaint 79
David's prayer for the church . 80
An exhortation to praise God . 81
David reproveth the judges . . 82
The church's enemies 83
David longeth for the sanctuary 84
David prayeth for mercies . . . 85
David's complaint of the proud . 86
The nature and glory of the church 87
David's grievous complaint . . . 88
God praised for his power . . . 89
God's providence set forth . . . 90
The state of the godly 91
God praised for his great works . 92
The majesty of Christ's kingdom 93
David's complaint of impiety . . 94
The danger of tempting God . . 95
God praised for his greatness . . 96
The majesty of God 97
All creatures exhorted to praise God 98
God to be worshipped 99
God to be praised cheerfully . . 100
David's profession of godliness . 101
God's mercies to be recorded . . 102
God blessed for his constancy . 103
God wonderful in providence . . 104
The plagues of Egypt 105
Israel's rebellion 106
God's manifold providence . . . 107
David's confidence in God . . . 108
David's complaint of his enemies 109
The kingdom of Christ 110
God praised for his works . . . 111
The happiness of the godly . . . 112
God praised for his mercy . . . 113
An exhortation to praise 114
The vanity of idols 115
David studieth to be thankful . 116
God praised for his mercy and truth 117
David's trust in God 118
Meditation, prayer, and praise . 119
David prayeth against Doeg . . 120
The safety of the godly 121
David's joy for the church . . . 122
The godly's confidence in God . 123
The church blesseth God . . . 124

PSALM.

A prayer for the godly 125
The church prayeth for mercies 126
The virtue of God's blessing . . 127
Those blessed that fear God . . 128
The haters of the church cursed 129
God to be hoped in 130
David professeth his humility . 131
David's care for the ark 132
The benefits of the saints' communion 133
An exhortation to bless God . . 134
God praised for his judgments . 135
God praised for manifold mercies 136
The constancy of the Jews . . . 137
David's confidence in God . . . 138
David defieth the wicked . . . 139
David's prayer for deliverance . 140
David prayeth for sincerity . . 141
David's comfort in trouble . . . 142
David complaineth of his grief . 143
David's prayer for his kingdom . 144
God's help to the godly 145
David voweth perpetual praise to God 146
God praised for his providence . 147
All creatures should praise God 148
God praised for his benefits . . 149
God praised upon instruments . 150

THE PROVERBS.

CHAP.

The use of the proverbs 1
The benefit of wisdom 2
Exhortation to sundry duties . . 3
Persuasions to obedience 4
The mischiefs of whoredom . . . 5
Seven things hateful to God . . . 6
Description of a harlot 7
The call of wisdom 8
The doctrine of wisdom 9
Virtues and vices contrasted . . . 10
Continued, 11, 12, 13, 14, 15, 16, 17, 18, 19, 20, 21, 22, 23, and . . . 24
Observations about kings 25
Sundry maxims 26
Sundry maxims 27
Observations of impiety 28
Of public government 29
Agur's prayer 30
Lemuel's lesson of chastity . . . 31

ECCLESIASTES.

The vanity of all human things . 1
Wisdom and folly have one end . 2
A time for all things 3
The good of contentment 4
The vanity of riches 5
The conclusion of vanities . . . 6
Remedies against vanities 7
Kings are to be respected 8
Wisdom is better than strength . 9
Of wisdom and folly 10
Directions for charity 11
The preacher's care to edify . . . 12

THE SONG OF SOLOMON.

The church's love to Christ . . . 1
Christ's care of the church . . . 2
The church glorieth in Christ . . 3
The graces of the church 4

CHAP.

Christ's love for his church . . . 5
The church's faith in Christ . . . 6
The graces of the church 7
The calling of the Gentiles . . . 8

ISAIAH.

Isaiah's complaint of Judah . . . 1
Christ's kingdom prophesied . . 2
The oppression of the rulers . . 3
Christ's kingdom a sanctuary . . 4
God's judgments for sin 5
Isaiah's vision of God's glory . . 6
Christ promised 7
Israel and Judah threatened . . . 8
The church's joy in Christ's birth 9
God's judgments upon Israel . . 10
The calling of the Gentiles . . . 11
Thanksgiving for God's mercies . 12
Babylon threatened 13
Israel's restoration 14
The lamentable state of Moab . . 15
Moab exhorteth to obedience . . 16
Syria and Israel threatened . . . 17
God's care of his people 18
The confusion of Egypt 19
Egypt and Ethiopia's captivity . . 20
The fall of Babylon 21
The invasion of Jewry 22
Tyre's miserable overthrow . . . 23
Judgments of God for sin 24
The prophet praiseth God 25
A song of praise to God 26
God's care of his vineyard . . . 27
Ephraim threatened 28
God's judgment on Jerusalem . . 29
God's mercies towards his church 30
An exhortation to turn to God . 31
Desolation foreshown 32
The privileges of the godly . . . 33
God revengeth his church 34
The blessings of the gospel . . . 35
Rabshakeh insulteth Hezekiah . 36
Hezekiah's prayer 37
Hezekiah's thanksgiving 38
Babylonian captivity foretold . . 39
The promulgation of the gospel . 40
God's mercies to his church . . . 41
Christ's mission to the Gentiles . 42
God comforteth his church . . . 43
The vanity of idols 44
God calleth Cyrus 45
Idols not to be compared with God 46
God's judgment upon Babylon . 47
The intent of prophecy 48
Christ sent to the Gentiles . . . 49
Christ's sufferings and patience . 50
The certainty of God's salvation . 51
Christ's free redemption 52
The humiliation of Christ 53
The church's enlargement 54
The happy state of believers . . . 55
Exhortation to holiness 56
God reproveth the Jews 57
Hypocrisy reproved 58
The covenant of the Redeemer . 59
The glory of the church 60
The office of Christ 61
God's promises to his church . . 62
Christ sheweth his power to save 63

CHAP.

The church's prayer 64
The calling of the Gentiles . . . 65
The growth of the church 66

JEREMIAH.

The calling of Jeremiah 1
Israel is spoiled for his sins . . . 2
God's mercy to Judah 3
Israel called to repentance 4
God's judgments upon the Jews . 5
Enemies sent against Judah . . . 6
Jeremiah's call for repentance . . 7
The calamities of the Jews . . . 8
Jeremiah's lamentation 9
The vanity of idols 10
God's covenant proclaimed . . . 11
The prosperity of the wicked . . 12
An exhortation to repentance . . 13
The prophet's prayer 14
Jeremiah's complaint 15
The utter ruin of the Jews . . . 16
The captivity of Judah 17
The type of the potter 18
The desolation of the Jews . . . 19
Pashur smiteth Jeremiah 20
Nebuchadnezzar's war 21
The judgment of Shallum 22
Restoration of God's people . . . 23
The type of good and bad figs . . 24
Jeremiah reproveth the Jews . . 25
Jeremiah is arraigned 26
Nebuchadnezzar's conquests . . . 27
Hananiah's prophecy 28
Jeremiah's letter 29
The return of the Jews 30
The restoration of Israel 31
Jeremiah imprisoned 32
Christ the Branch promised . . . 33
Zedekiah's fate foretold 34
God blesseth the Rechabites . . . 35
Jeremiah's prophecies 36
The Chaldeans' siege raised . . . 37
Jeremiah cast into a dungeon . . 38
Jerusalem is taken 39
Jeremiah set at liberty 40
Ishmael killeth Gedaliah 41
Johanan promiseth obedience . . 42
Jeremiah carried to Egypt . . . 43
Judah's desolation 44
Baruch comforted 45
Overthrow of Pharaoh's army . . 46
The Philistines' destruction . . . 47
The judgment of Moab 48
The restoration of Elam 49
The redemption of Israel 50
God's severe judgment 51
Zedekiah's wicked reign 52

LAMENTATIONS.

Jerusalem's misery 1
Israel's misery lamented 2
Sorrows of the righteous 3
Zion's pitiful estate 4
Zion's complaint 5

EZEKIEL.

Ezekiel's vision 1
Ezekiel's commission 2
Ezekiel eateth the roll 3

CHAP.

The type of a siege 4
The type of hair 5
Israel threatened 6
Israel's desolation 7
Vision of jealousy 8
The mark preserved 9
Vision of coals of fire 10
The princes' presumption 11
The type of removing 12
Lying prophets 13
Idolaters exhorted 14
The rejection of Jerusalem . . . 15
God's love to Jerusalem 16
The eagles and the vine 17
Parable of sour grapes 18
Of the lion's whelps 19
Israel's rebellions 20
Prophecy against Jerusalem . . . 21
Jerusalem's sins 22
Aholah and Aholibah 23
Jerusalem's destruction 24
Ammonites threatened 25
The fall of Tyrus 26
Tyrus's rich supply 27
Zidon threatened 28
The judgment of Pharaoh 29
Desolation of Egypt 30
The glory and fall of Assyria . . 31
The fall of Egypt 32
Ezekiel admonished 33
God's care of his flock 34
Judgment of Seir 35
Israel comforted 36
Vision of dry bones 37
The malice of Gog 38
Israel's victory over Gog 39
Description of the temple 40
Ornaments of the temple 41
The priests' chambers 42
Return of God's glory 43
The priests reproved 44
Division of the land 45
Ordinances for the princes . . . 46
Vision of the holy waters 47
Portions of the twelve tribes . . 48

DANIEL.

Jehoiakim's captivity 1
Daniel advanced 2
Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego 3
Nebuchadnezzar's pride and fall . 4
Belshazzar's impious feast 5
Daniel in the lions' den 6
Vision of the four beasts 7
Vision of the ram 8
Daniel's confession 9
Daniel comforted 10
Overthrow of Persia 11
Israel's deliverance 12

HOSEA.

Judgments for whoredom 1
The idolatry of the people 2
The desolation of Israel 3
Judgment threatened 4
Israel a treacherous people . . . 5
Exhortation to repentance . . . 6
Reproof for manifold sins 7
Israel threatened 8

CHAP.

Captivity of Israel 9
Israel's impiety 10
Israel's ingratitude to God . . . 11
Ephraim reproved 12
Ephraim's glory vanished 13
Blessings promised 14

JOEL.

God's sundry judgments 1
Exhortation to repentance . . . 2
God's judgments against his people's enemies 3

AMOS.

God's judgments upon Syria . . 1
God's wrath against Moab 2
Judgments against Israel 3
God reproveth Israel 4
A lamentation for Israel 5
Israel's wantonness plagued . . . 6
Judgments of the grasshoppers . . 7
Israel's end typified 8
Israel's restoration promised . . . 9

OBADIAH.

Edom's destruction for their pride and violence 1

JONAH.

Jonah sent to Nineveh 1
The prayer of Jonah 2
The Ninevites' repentance, . . . 3
Jonah repines at God's mercy . . 4

MICAH.

God's wrath against Jacob 1
Against oppression 2
The cruelty of the princes 3
The church's glory 4
The birth of Christ 5
God's controversy 6
The church's complaint 7

NAHUM.

The majesty of God 1
God's armies against Nineveh . . 2
The ruin of Nineveh 3

HABAKKUK.

Habakkuk's complaint 1
Judgment on the Chaldeans . . . 2
Habakkuk's prayer 3

ZEPHANIAH.

God's severe judgments 1
Exhortation to repentance 2
Jerusalem sharply reproved . . . 3

HAGGAI.

The people reproved 1
Glory of the second temple . . . 2

ZECHARIAH.

Exhortation to repentance . . . 1
Redemption of Zion 2
The type of Joshua 3
The golden candlestick 4
Curse of thieves 5
Vision of the chariots 6

CHAP.

Captives' inquiry of fasting . . . 7
Jerusalem's restoration 8
The coming of Christ 9
God to be sought unto 10
Destruction of Jerusalem 11
Judah's restoration 12
Jerusalem's repentance 13
Jerusalem's enemies plagued . . 14

MALACHI.

Israel's unkindness 1
The priests reproved 2
The majesty of Christ 3
Judgments of the wicked 4

MATTHEW.

The genealogy of Christ 1
Christ's nativity 2
The preaching of John Baptist . . 3
Christ tempted 4
Christ's sermon on the mount . . 5
Of alms and prayer 6
Rash judgment reproved 7
Christ's miracles 8
Matthew called 9
The apostles sent forth 10
John sendeth to Christ 11
Blasphemy against the Holy Ghost 12
Parable of the sower 13
John Baptist beheaded 14
The scribes reproved 15
The sign of Jonas 16
Transfiguration of Christ 17
Christ teacheth humility 18
Christ healeth the sick 19
The laborers in the vineyard . . . 20
The fig tree cursed 21
The marriage of the king's son . 22
The Pharisees exposed 23
Destruction of the temple foretold . 24
Parable of the ten virgins 25
Judas betrayeth Christ 26
Christ crucified 27
Christ's resurrection 28

MARK.

Baptism of Christ 1
Matthew called 2
The apostles chosen 3
Parable of the sower 4
Christ heals the bloody issue . . 5
Christ walks on the sea 6
The Syrophœnician woman . . . 7
The multitude fed 8
Jesus transfigured 9
Children brought to Christ . . . 10
The barren fig tree 11
The widow and her two mites . . 12
The destruction of the temple foretold 13
Peter denieth Christ 14
Crucifixion of Christ 15
Resurrection of Christ 16

LUKE.

Christ's conception 1
Christ's circumcision, ... 2

CONTENTS.

CHAP

John's testimony of Christ . . . 3
Christ tempted by Satan 4
Miraculous draught of fishes . . . 5
The twelve apostles chosen . . . 6
Christ's testimony of John . . . 7
Jairus's daughter raised 8
How to attain eternal life 9
Seventy disciples sent out 10
A dumb devil cast out 11
Covetousness to be avoided . . . 12
The crooked woman healed . . . 13
The great supper 14
The prodigal son 15
The unjust steward 16
The power of faith 17
The importunate widow 18
Zaccheus called 19
Parable of the vineyard 20
The widow's two mites 21
Christ condemned 22
Christ's death and burial 23
Christ's resurrection 24

JOHN.

The divinity of Christ 1
Water turned into wine 2
Necessity of regeneration 3
The woman of Samaria 4
The impotent man healed 5
Five thousand fed 6
Christ teacheth in the temple . . 7
Christ's doctrine justified 8
The blind healed 9
Christ the good shepherd 10
Lazarus raised 11
Christ foretelleth his death . . . 12
Christ's humility 13
The Comforter promised 14
Christ the true vine 15
Christ warneth his disciples of their sufferings 16
Christ's prayer 17
Jesus betrayed 18
Christ's death and burial 19
Christ's ressurrection 20
Christ appeareth to his disciples . 21

ACTS.

Matthias chosen 1
Peter's sermon 2
The lame healed 3
Peter and John imprisoned . . . 4
Ananias and Sapphira 5
Seven deacons chosen 6
Stephen stoned 7
Philip planteth a church in Samaria 8
Saul's conversion 9
Peter's vision 10
Peter's defence 11
Herod killeth James 12
Paul preacheth at Antioch . . . 13
Paul stoned 14
Circumcision disputed 15
Timothy circumcised 16
Paul persecuted 17
Paul preacheth at Corinth . . . 18

CHAP.

Exorcists beaten 19
Eutychus raised to life 20
Paul goeth to Jerusalem 21
Paul's defence 22
Paul smitten 23
Paul accused before Felix 24
Paul appealeth to Cæsar 25
Paul's plea before Agrippa . . . 26
Paul shipwrecked 27
Paul in the island of Melita . . . 28

ROMANS.

Paul greeteth the Romans . . . 1
Who are justified 2
Justification by faith 3
Abraham's faith acceptable . . . 4
Sin and death came by Adam . . 5
Dying to sin 6
The law not sin 7
What frees from condemnation . 8
Calling of the Gentiles 9
Paul's prayer for Israel 10
All Israel are not cast off 11
Love required 12
Love the fulfilling of the law . . 13
How to use Christian liberty . . 14
The intent of the Scriptures . . . 15
Paul's salutations 16

I. CORINTHIANS.

The wisdom of God 1
Christ the foundation 2
Christians are God's temple . . . 3
Distinctions are from God 4
The incestuous person 5
Law forbid brethren 6
Paul treateth of marriage 7
Of meats offered to idols 8
Paul's zeal to gain converts . . . 9
Old examples 10
Rules for divine worship 11
Spiritual gifts are diverse 12
Charity commended 13
Of strange tongues 14
Of Christ's resurrection 15
Paul commendeth Timothy . . . 16

II. CORINTHIANS.

Consolation in trouble 1
Paul's success in preaching . . . 2
The excellency of the gospel . . 3
The Christian's paradox 4
Paul assured of immortality . . . 5
Exhortations to purity 6
Godly sorrow profitable 7
Liberality extolled 8
Bounty praised 9
Paul's spiritual might 10
Paul's godly boasting 11
Paul's revelations 12
Paul's charge 13

GALATIANS.

Of their leaving the gospel . . . 1
Peter reproved 2
Justification by faith 3
Christ freeth us from the law . . 4

CHAP.

The liberty of the gospel 5
Lenity recommended 6

EPHESIANS.

Of election and adoption 1
Christ our peace 2
The hidden mystery 3
Exhortation to unity 4
Exhortation to love 5
The Christian armor 6

PHILIPPIANS.

Paul's prayer to God 1
Exhortation to humility 2
All loss for Christ 3
General exhortations 4

COLOSSIANS.

Christ described 1
Exhortation to constancy 2
Household duties 3
Prayer recommended 4

I. THESSALONIANS.

History of their conversion . . . 1
How they received the gospel . . 2
Paul's love in sending Timothy . 3
Exhortation to godliness 4
Description of Christ's coming . . 5

II. THESSALONIANS.

Comfort against persecution . . . 1
Of steadfastness in the truth . . 2
To avoid idleness 3

I. TIMOTHY.

Paul's charge to Timothy 1
Prayers made for all men 2
Of bishops and deacons 3
Apostasy foretold 4
Of widows and elders 5
The gain of godliness 6

II. TIMOTHY.

Paul's love to Timothy 1
Exhortation to Timothy 2
All Scripture inspired 3
Qualification of ministers 4

TITUS.

Qualifications for ministers . . . 1
Christians' duty 2
Paul directeth what to teach and what not 3

PHILEMON.

Philemon's faith commended . . 1

HEBREWS.

Christ far above angels 1
Obedience due to Christ 2
Christ above Moses 3
The Christian's rest 4
Of Christ's priesthood 5
The danger of apostasy 6
Melchisedec and Christ 7
A new covenant 8

CHAP.

The sacrifices of the law 9
Christ's perfect sacrifice 10
The power of faith 11
Divers exhortations 12
Obedience to spiritual rulers . . . 13

JAMES.

Wisdom to be sought of God . . 1
Of faith and works 2
The truly wise 3
Against covetousness 4
The trial of faith 5

I. PETER.

Of God's spiritual graces 1
Christ the corner stone 2
Duty of wives and husbands . . 3
Of ceasing from sin 4
The duty of elders 5

II. PETER.

Exhortation to duties 1
False teachers foretold 2
Certainty of judgment 3

I. JOHN.

Christ's person described 1
Christ our advocate, and propitiation 2
God's great love 3
Try the spirits 4
The three witnesses 5

II. JOHN.

An elect lady exhorted 1

III. JOHN.

Gaius' piety commended 1

JUDE.

Of constancy in the faith 1

REVELATION.

Of the coming of Christ 1
Balaam's doctrine 2
The key of David 3
The vision of a throne 4
The book with seven seals . . . 5
The seven seals opened 6
The number of the sealed 7
Seven angels with trumpets . . . 8
A star falleth from heaven . . . 9
The book eaten 10
The two witnesses 11
The red dragon 12
The beast with seven heads . . . 13
The harvest of the world 14
The seven angels with the seven last plagues 15
Of the vials of wrath 16
The scarlet whore 17
The fall of Babylon 18
The Lamb's marriage 19
The first resurrection 20
The heavenly Jerusalem described 21
The tree of life. 22



A. K. Johnston, Edinburgh and London



A. J. Holman & Co 1222 Arch St Philada
2
W. & A.K. Johnston Edinburgh and London

RELIGIOUS DENOMINATIONS,

THEIR HISTORY AND CREEDS.

COMPILED FROM THE MOST AUTHENTIC SOURCES

AND BROUGHT DOWN TO THE PRESENT TIME.

By REV. WM. H. MUNROE.

THE INHABITANTS OF THE WORLD CLASSIFIED.

In Europe, America, Australia and many of the Polynesian Islands, *Christianity* is the prevailing creed of every state. In Africa the only independent Christian states are Abyssinia and Liberia, while Christianity prevails in several European colonies. The largest empire of Asia—Russia—is also a Christian country. India, the third country in point of extent, is under the rule of a Christian government, and so is a large portion of Farther India.

The Mohammedan countries in Asia are Turkey, Persia, Afghanistan and the Khanates of Central Asia; in Africa, Morocco, the dependencies of Turkey (Egypt, Tunis, Tripoli) and a number of interior states.

Buddhism prevails in India, Farther India, in many parts of China and in Japan. The governments of Burmah and Siam are Buddhist; that of China adheres to the religion of Confucius; the prevalent religion of Japan is Sintooism.

Judaism is represented through the world by the best authorities as follows: the number of Jews in Germany, 500,000; Austria, 1,500,000; Great Britain, 75,000; France, 100,000; European Russia, 2,700,000; Italy, 25,000; Switzerland, 5,000; Belgium, 2,000; Netherlands, 70,000; Luxemburg, 2,000; Denmark, 5,000; Sweden, 1,000; Greece, 1,000; European Turkey, 75,000; Portugal, 5,000; Syria and Asiatic Turkey, 60,000; Morocco and North Africa, 825,000; Eastern Asia, 750,000; America, 750,000.

We divide the Christian Churches into three groups, viz.:

The Roman Catholic Church.—This church is apparently one organization, and the recognition of the Pope as the head of the entire Church is an article of faith. There is one religious organization in Holland (the Jansenists), who, while they claim to belong to the Roman Catholic Church, are not recognized by the Pope. Besides, in the Roman Catholic countries of Europe there are many millions whose connection with the Roman Catholic Church is only nominal, of which the attitude of Italy, Austria, France, Belgium, Spain, Portugal and other states is a conclusive proof.

The Eastern or Oriental Churches.—This group embraces the following denominations: the Greek Church, the Armenian Church, the Nestorians, the Jacobites, the Copts, and the Abyssinians. They all recognize the first Council of Nice and have bishops, for whom they claim an apostolic succession.

The Protestant Churches.—All the churches not belonging to one of the two preceding groups are comprised under the collective name of Protestants.

The population of the globe is estimated at 1,380,000,000, and is subdivided into five races, viz.:

Caucasian	380,000,000
Malay	219,000,000
Mongolian	580,000,000
Ethiopian	200,000,000
American Indians	1,000,000
	1,380,000,000

The general subdivision of religions of the world is distributed very nearly in the following proportions:

Christians	405,000,000
Jews	7,500,000
Mohammedans	160,000,000
Buddhists	350,000,000
Pagans	200,000,000
Other Asiatic Religions	257,500,000
	1,380,000,000

STATISTICS OF CHRISTIANITY IN THE WORLD.

COUNTRIES.	Protestant Church.	Roman Church.	Greek Church.	Totals.
AMERICA	40,000,000	47,000,000	15,000	87,015,000
EUROPE	77,000,000	140,000,000	79,635,000	296,635,000
ASIA	1,000,000	5,000,000	8,500,000	14,500,000
AFRICA	1,000,000	1,000,000	3,000,000	5,000,000
AUSTRALIA AND POLYNESIA,	1,500,000	350,000	.....	1,850,000
Total.	120,500,000	193,350,000	91,150,000	405,000,000

Entered, according to Act of Congress, in the year 1873, in the Office of the Librarian of Congress, at Washington.

ABYSSINIAN CHURCH.—The gospel was introduced into Abyssinia about the middle of the fourth century. One Frumentius, traveling from Egypt into Abyssinia, was favorably received by the king, whom he baptized, together with certain of the nobility. Subsequently returning to Egypt, he was consecrated bishop by Athanasius, and returned soon after to the scene of his former labors. For about one thousand years the Abyssinian Church disappears from the sight of the European world. It was near the close of the fifteenth century that it appeared before the Christian world once more. Rome, ever ready for new conquests, was seized with the desire of subjecting this ancient Church to her authority. The Jesuits, after making several fruitless attempts to reconcile the Abyssinian Church to the See of Rome, were recalled. But subsequently other attempts were made, and the Abyssinian Church submitted to the pope of Rome. But this submission was not of long continuance. A love for the ancient faith again revived in the hearts of the people, the usurped power of Rome was overthrown, and the Abyssinian became once more an independent Church, governed by its own patriarch. For many years Abyssinia was a scene of much intrigue, cruel wars and slaughter, in which the Christians suffered intensely. In common with other Eastern churches, this Church believes that the Holy Spirit proceeds from the Father only. It believes in infant baptism and what is called an annual ablution. It is the only Christian Church which practices circumcision. It denies the doctrine of transubstantiation, yet believes in the real presence of Christ in the sacrament. Though cold and formal in many respects, the religion of the Abyssinian Church is not without its life-giving power.

ADAMITES.—The Adamites were a small and obscure sect of the Gnostics. They first appeared in the second century. Their aim was to imitate Adam's state of innocence. In the fifteenth century they appeared in Germany, under the name of Beghards. One tenet of this sect was, that bashfulness and modesty evince a mind not wholly purified, and that those only are perfect and in union with God who can associate with persons of a different sex, like Adam before the fall. They were supposed to be chaste in their morals, but were regarded with suspicion. This sect became extinct about the close of the fifteenth century.

AERIANS.—The Aerians were the followers of Aerius, a native of Pontus. He was a presbyter of the Church and a monk, who flourished in the fourth century. His peculiar opinions gathered around him a band of followers, whom he formed into a sect. He maintained that "by divine appointment there was no difference between bishops and presbyters." This opinion was readily embraced by those who were opposed to what they termed the arrogance of the bishops of that age. Aerius disapproved of prayers for the dead, stated fasts and the celebration of Easter. The aim of Aerius seems to have been a desire to bring religion back to its primitive simplicity.

ALBIGENSES.—The Albigenses were a sect who separated from the Church of Rome in the twelfth century. The term, says one, is used in a broader and in a more limited sense. In "the former sense it applies to all heretics who resided at that time in Languedoc. In the more limited sense it applies to those who in Italy were called Cathari and Bulgari." The writers of the Romish Church condemned them as heretics; of their orthodoxy, however, there can be no doubt. In the year 1200 they had become quite numerous in Toulouse and in many towns of Languedoc. They were the subjects of Raymond, sixth count of Toulouse, who, having embraced their opinions, received them under his protection. Innocent III. was then the pope of Rome. Hearing of the rapid progress of this sect, and fearing its future influence, he resolved to exterminate them. He first excommunicated them, calling on the clergy

refuse them the sacraments of the Church while living and the rites of burial when dead. All persons were forbidden intercourse with them. A legate was sent from Rome to demand of Raymond their destruction. This was stoutly refused. Moreover, the legate was slain. Innocent III. then called on the faithful everywhere to aid in the destruction of these enemies of the Church. About the year 1209 a large army was collected and equipped under the command of Simon, earl of Montfort. Terrified by the appearance of this formidable host, Raymond yielded to the demands of the pope. A nephew of Raymond prosecuted the war, but was at last forced so submit. On the death of Innocent, his successor, Honorius III., determined to complete the unfinished work of his predecessor. He prevailed on Louis VIII., king of France, to march at the head of a great army, but dying soon after, Louis IX. (called St. Louis) prosecuted the work of his father. In this terrible and bloody war, which continued for several years, and which scarcely has a parallel in history, thousands of innocent ones were cruelly slain. Says one: The Church of the Albigenses had been drowned in blood. This earnest people denied the intercession of the saints, the doctrine of purgatory and other errors of Rome. The charge raised against them by their enemies was that they denied the sacraments. Thus afflicted by bloody wars and persecution, the Church of the Albigenses gradually wasted away.

ANABAPTISTS.—In the year 1537 a convention of Protestants was held at Smalcald, when Luther drew up what are called the Articles of Smalcald. About this time one or two events occurred which impeded the cause of the Reformation. Certain persons called "Anabaptists came to Münster, a city of Westphalia, and declared that they were divinely commissioned to set up a holy empire on the ruins of all human institutions." Great excitement followed this declaration. These fanatical persons constituted one John Bockholdt their leader. The city was captured in 1535, and Bockholdt and his associates were executed, and severe laws were enacted against the sect. The history of this peculiar people is somewhat obscure. The most famous of them were those who caused what is called "the rustic war" in Germany. The more respectable of them, terrified by the fate of their associates, joined themselves with those who were called Mennonites. They believed in baptism by immersion. They denied the equity of all civil law, and maintained that all distinctions of birth and rank should be abolished, and that there should be an equality in property and wealth.

ARIANS.—This sect of Christians consisted of the followers of Arius, a presbyter of Alexandria. On a certain occasion, Alexander, bishop of Alexandria, at a meeting of his clergy, expressed freely his opinions on the doctrine of the three Persons of the Godhead, maintaining that the Son of God is the same in dignity and essence with the Father. Arius dissented from this view, and declared that the Son is totally and really distinct from the Father; or, in other words, he denied the divinity of the Saviour, affirming that he was inferior to the Father both in nature and dignity. The opinions of Arius spread very rapidly, and created no little disturbance in the Church. Alexander called a council at Alexandria, and cast him out of the Church. Shortly after, Constantine the emperor called that famous council of the whole Church which assembled at Nice in the year 325. Before this council Arius was condemned and exiled, and his followers compelled to assent to a creed set forth by the council. Constantine was subsequently induced to recall Arius from his exile, and he moreover commanded the bishop of Alexandria to receive him again into the bosom of the Church. On the evening before the day appointed for his restoration Arius suddenly expired. The doctrines of Arius met with some favor afterward, but between the years 383 and 395 Theodosius deprived the Arians of all their churches, established severe laws against them, and defended the decisions of the Nicene Council against Arius and his followers. Afterward Arianism became a sect outside the Church.

ARMENIANS.—The gospel was introduced into Armenia at a very early period. It is supposed, however, that the Armenian Church was not firmly established until some time after the commencement of the fourth century. In this century, Gregory, called the Illuminator, first succeeded in persuading some individuals, and afterward the king and his nobles, to embrace the Christian religion. He was afterward consecrated the first bishop of Armenia, and labored with considerable success among the people. The Armenian Church, falling away from its original purity, was excluded from the communion of the Church about the year 457. This Church holds that in the person of Christ the human nature and the divine are one. They maintain that the Holy Spirit proceeds from the Father only. In general, the doctrine of this Church is similar to that of the Greek Church.

BAPTISTS, THE.—In the year 1636, Roger Williams was driven from Salem by the Puritans of Massachusetts Bay and settled at Providence, Rhode Island. The people of this new settlement in 1638 adopted a compact which distinctly denied to the civil power the control of the conscience in religious matters. Bancroft says of Roger Williams, "He was the first person in modern Christendom to assert in its plenitude the doctrine of the liberty of conscience, the equality of opinions before the law." It should not be forgotten, however, that this doctrine had been asserted during long centuries in every country in Europe where the Baptists had arisen; and had brought down on them prolonged and bitter persecution. That doctrine, however, was now incorporated in an organized government, and thus a new era was opened in the history of religious progress. The date of this event may properly be taken as the starting-point in a brief sketch of the Baptists in the United States.

Until 1639 there was no Baptist Church in this country, but in that year the first Baptist Church in Providence was constituted, with Roger Williams as one of the first members. At the close of 1886, after the lapse of two hundred and forty-seven years, there were 30,522 Baptist churches in this country, and the total number of members was 2,732,570; that is, if the population of the country was then sixty million, one of every twenty-two was a member of a Baptist Church. Every one of these members, also, had become such, not by birthright, but by voluntary choice, on a confession of his faith in Jesus Christ, in the comprehensive sense of the word "faith" as used in the New Testament in connection with the Lord. Their missionary work had been established in Burmah, Assam, Hindostan, China, Japan, Africa, South America, in various countries in Europe, and in every State and Territory in our own country. Their educational work was carried on in 27 universities and colleges, 73 seminaries and academies, 7 theological seminaries, and 19 institutions for the colored race and Indians. The total value of their school lands and buildings was $7,149,728; their libraries and apparatus, $1,167,695; their endowments, $8,552,077.

The doctrinal views of the Baptists correspond in general with the views held and taught by what are called the evangelical denominations. There are some peculiarities, however, in their belief and practice by which they are separated from other denominations, and to these special reference may be necessary.

1. *The Constitution of a Church of Christ.*—They hold that only those who, humbly confessing their sins, have put their trust in Christ, the Saviour of sinners, should be brought into a Church of which he is the Head. They see no scriptural authority and no personal fitness to warrant the admittance of those who have no real faith in Christ or love to him.

2. *The Baptism of Believers.*—They believe it to be incumbent on each believer on the Lord Jesus Christ to be baptized as his own personal, intelligent act.

3. *The Act of Baptism.*—They hold that *immersion* is the act expressed by the word "baptize," and that it is the only act which carries out the Lord's purpose and fulfils his command; and that hence it is necessary to the obedience that he asks and expects from his disciples.

4. *The Prerequisites to the Lord's Supper*—They hold, therefore, that only true believers, baptized in strict conformity to his command, should be brought into a Church of Christ and invited to the Lord's Table.

On the above points there are differences of opinion among Christians, and these differences are thought by the Baptists to be so important as to demand and fully to justify their separate organization. While, however, they deem themselves bound by loyalty to their Lord to follow strictly the rule that he has laid down, they fully believe in the freedom of conscience and claim no authority over the consciences of others, and would earnestly protest against any infringement of that freedom of conscience which belongs alike to all. The organization of the Baptist churches is strictly congregational, and therefore they think it a misnomer when the Baptists or the Baptist churches of this country are spoken of as "The Baptist Church of the United States," or other religious bodies are designated as "branches of the Baptist Church."

BEREANS.—This is a small body of Christians founded by the Rev. Wm. Barclay about the year 1773. They are dissenters from the Scotch Presbyterian Church. They hold that all knowledge of God, of his character and his attributes, is to be derived only from the Bible. The sin against the Holy Ghost, or what is called the unpardonable sin, consists in unbelief, or the constant rejection of the truth as it is in Jesus. They believe in the doctrine of the Holy Trinity, and accept the doctrine of election. In common with most evangelical churches, they believe in infant baptism.

CHRISTIANS.—A body of believers, professedly rejecting human creeds, and united on the Holy Scriptures as their standard of faith and duty. They claim no man as their founder, and desire that the Church shall be named, from its divine head—Christian. Seeking for the union of all Christians, they tolerate great latitude of opinion, and have for their only test of fellowship, vital Christian piety. They appeared at the beginning of this century, springing simultaneously from the Baptists in New England, the Methodists in Virginia, and the Presbyterians in Kentucky.

CHURCH OF ENGLAND.—It is quite probable that the gospel was preached in Britain by the apostle St. Paul. Eusebius, when speaking of the labors of the apostles in distant countries, adds that some passed over the ocean into those islands called the British Islands. Tertullian, in A. D. 190, says there are places in Britain inaccessible to Roman arms, which were subdued to Christ. From these and other authorities it is evident that the gospel was preached in

Britain at a very early day, and that the Church was fully organized there at an early period. It is a fact of history not to be disputed that the British bishops were present at the Council of Arles, 314; at Nice in 325; and at Sardica, 347. These facts prove the early establishment of the British Church, now the Church of England. For five centuries she maintained her independence of the Church of Rome, down to the Saxon invasion. In the year 596, Rome sent over Augustine with a band of missionaries to Britain, and there he found the old British Church regularly organized and established. Hence, it is evident that the Church of England does not derive her origin from the Church of Rome, but was established five centuries before Rome sent her missionaries there. During the invasion of the barbarians she suffered severely, and even in the Dark Ages, when the power of the pope was generally recognized in Christendom, there were manly spirits in the Church of England who did not hesitate to speak out boldly against the usurpations of Rome, regardless of consequences. But at last, in common with the whole Church of God, she was forced to submit to the authority of Rome, and thus she continued down to the Reformation of the sixteenth century. It was then that she threw off the yoke Rome had imposed upon her, and asserted her independence once more. The work achieved by the Reformers of the Church of England was one of reformation. They did not create a new Church, but reformed and purified a Church which had become corrupt. Thus does the Church of England stand to-day before the world, an ancient branch of the Church of Christ established in the early days of Christianity. The ministry of the Church of England is of a threefold character, consisting of bishops, priests and deacons, together with two archbishops, who are the head of the English hierarchy, called the archbishop of Canterbury and the archbishop of York. Her form of worship is liturgical, and is found in what is called the Book of Common Prayer, and the administration of the sacraments and other rites and ceremonies of the Church. The doctrines of the Church of England are to be found in the Book of Homilies, her Creeds and the Thirty-nine Articles. A primitive custom still preserved in this Church is that of confirmation, or the laying on of hands. On the controversies of Calvin and Arminius this Church is divided. Both parties always have been, and are still to be, found in the Church.

CONGREGATIONALISTS (ORTHODOX).—In a village in the north of England there was established about the year 1600 an independent church. This organized body of believers ultimately proved to be the origin of Congregationalism in this country. Having fled from the land of persecution, we find this infant church, with its pastor, John Robinson, subsequently settled in Holland. In 1620 these same persons, forming themselves into a colony, emigrated to New England, landing at Plymouth in December of the same year. This little colony consisted of about one hundred souls. Other colonies followed soon after, settling in different parts of Massachusetts. The church founded at Plymouth became the mother church of the Congregationalists, and from time to time sent forth its bands of believers, who formed other churches in different parts. Congregationalism continued to enlarge its borders as the population of the country increased. In 1638 Harvard University was founded at Cambridge. In general, the Congregationalists of New England are Calvinistic in sentiment, as we learn from their Platform or Church Discipline, drawn up in 1648 by the elders assembled at Cambridge. As to the theology of the Congregationalists, it is orthodox and evangelical. Each congregation is a separate and distinct church of itself. The Orthodox Congregationalists to-day comprise much of the wealth, intelligence and influence of New England. Many of the principal colleges and theological seminaries of New England are under its influence.

GREEK CHURCH.—For eight centuries the Greek and Latin or Roman churches were united in one great body. It was in the ninth century that a difficulty arose which resulted in a final separation of the two churches. The disturbing causes which culminated at last in a separation were many. The first, no doubt, was the elevation of the bishop of Constantinople in dignity and influence next to the bishop of Rome. This grew out of that act of Constantine which transferred the seat of empire to Byzantium. When Constantinople became the capital of the empire, the bishops of that city naturally aspired after and claimed equal rank with the bishops of Rome, and the emperors favored the idea. Hence, at the Council of Constantinople, held in the year 381, the bishop of that city was elevated in rank next to the bishop of Rome. This was for a long time a subject of much dissension in the Church. Another subject of dissension was that concerning the procession of the Holy Ghost. This, together with the claims set up for precedence by the two bishops of Rome and Constantinople, contributed in a great degree to divide the two churches. In doctrine the Greek Church differs but little from the Church of Rome. Besides the Holy Scriptures, it receives tradition as the rule of faith. Among the doctrines accepted as the faith of the Greek Church are the following—viz.: It admits the seven sacraments of Rome; baptism is performed by the immersion of the infant three times; the Lord's Supper is administered to the laity in both kinds, and even to infants; the first six general councils of the Church the Greek Church accepts as such. It rejects the doctrine of purgatory. Transubstantiation is accepted by this Church. It maintains that the Holy Spirit proceedeth from the Father only. The doctrines of the Greek Church are more or less to be found in her creeds and in her liturgies and confessions. The patriarch of Constantinople is head of the Greek Church proper.

LUTHERANS, THE.—Martin Luther's ninety-five theses of October 31, 1517, opened the conflict with the papal Church. The Augsburg Confession (June 25, 1530), Luther's two catechisms and other official Confessions elucidate the doctrines peculiar to the Lutheran Church, which accepts, in harmony with all catholic Christianity, the three great ecumenical symbols (Apostolic, Nicæan, Athanasian), and, in accord with the main Protestant denominations, the formal and material principles, of the evangelical Church—viz., the absolute authority of the Old and New Testaments in matters of faith and justification by free grace through faith in Christ. She holds to the two sacraments, not as mere ceremonies, emblems or acts of profession, but as means of grace through which God offers and conveys to man in his lost condition his forgiving and vivifying love (baptism), and nourishes in the believer, through the reception in a supernatural way of Christ's flesh and blood, spiritual life (Lord's Supper; consubstantiation, impanation, etc., are rejected). She opposes the predestinarianism of Calvin.

To the Lutheran Church, in the sixteenth century established in Germany, in all Scandavia, in parts of Austria, Hungary, Holland and the Baltic provinces, a new field was in the seventeenth and eighteenth centuries opened in North America. The Lutherans enjoyed since 1674 free worship in the province of New York. Since 1709 thousands of Lutherans settled on the Hudson and its tributaries. Many Swedish Lutherans had settled since 1637 on the shores of the Delaware. The German Lutheran congregations in Pennsylvania were first organized into a synod in 1748 by the labors of H. M. Muhlenberg, D. D. Lutheran congregations were about the middle of the last century and soon after established in the seaboard provinces. In the West their numbers greatly increased, especially in our times, through the immigration of Germans and Scandinavians. The Lutheran Church in these United States and in British America now (1884) counts 57 synods, 3700 ministers, 6630 congregations, 892,000 communicants. The synods are united in various larger representative bodies, as the General Synod (of a laxer relation to the standards of the Church) the Missouri Synod, General Council, Synodical Conference (of a stricter adherence to the old Church Confessions). Eleven synods are independent. It is apparent that the Lutheran Church on this continent, where even Icelanders, Bohemians and Hungarians have a membership in her, is of an exceptionally polyglot character. She has under her control 21 colleges, 33 classical schools, 12 young ladies' seminaries, 43 orphan-houses and asylums. There are published in her interest 119 periodicals—40 in English, 49 in German, 15 in Norwegian, 4 in Danish, 1 in Finnish, 1 in Icelandic.

MENNONITES.—The descendents of the ancient Waldenses, so called from Menno Simon, one of the reformers of the sixteenth century. He was born in Holland in 1496, and died 1561. They believe in the Trinity, the divinity of Christ, the depravity of the human race, the atonement, and that faith, repentance and a pious, godfearing life are necessary conditions of salvation. They baptize believers (adults) only. Baptism by all orthodox Mennonites is performed by pouring or sprinkling, and not by immersion. They are utterly averse to oaths, war and capital punishment, which they regard as inconsistent with the spirit of Christianity. They observe the ordinance of feet-washing, teach nonconformity to the world, plainness in speech and apparel, charity, and that Christians should "marry only in the Lord." Their first settlement in America was made in Germantown, Pennsylvania, in 1683. During 1873, 74, 75, on account of religious intoleration, about 8000 emigated from Russia to America. The entire membership of the Church is estimated at about eighty thousand (80,000), with from 500 to 600 ministers and as many churches. They have large settlements in Pennsylvania, New York, Maryland, Virginia, Ohio, Indiana, Nebraska, Kansas, and most of the Western States and Canada.

METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH.—The father of Methodism was John Wesley. He was born in England in the year 1703, and was educated at the University of Oxford. He was a presbyter of the Church of England, and always considered himself a member of that Church. The first preacher of Methodism in this country was one Philip Embury, who emigrated to this country with a band of emigrants from Ireland in the year 1760. After holding meetings for some time in private houses, they concluded to erect a church. The first Methodist church was erected in the city of New York and dedicated to Almighty God in the year 1768. Other preachers of like sentiments with Wesley embarked for this country at different times, and engaged earnestly in the work of preaching the gospel. The first Methodist Conference held in America was at Philadelphia on the 14th of July, 1773. From this date the Methodist Church, with the blessing of God and the earnest preaching of the Word, made rapid strides, adding daily to its numbers until at the present time it may justly be reckoned as the most numerous of all denominations of Christians in this country. Dr. Chalmers has somewhere said, "Methodism is religion in earnest." Wesley had always impressed on the minds of his follow-

ers both in England and America loyalty to the Church of England. But realizing the great fact that Methodism must eventually become an independent Church, Wesley ordained the Rev. Thomas Coke, a presbyter of the Church of England, as general superintendent of the Methodist congregations in this country. Dr. Coke came to this country in the year 1784. It was at an assembly of the Methodist clergy convened at Baltimore that an independent Church was formed. Under the name and title of the Methodist Episcopal Church, articles of religion were adopted and a church government was framed. The Methodist Episcopal Church has two conferences, the Annual and the General Conference, which latter body meets once in four years. This church has what are called class-meetings and love-feasts. Its ministry consists of bishops, presbyters, deacons and local preachers. This Church has of late years displayed in the cause of education much interest. It has numerous universities, colleges, academies and theological institutes. In its twenty-five articles of religion are to be found the index of the Methodist faith.

The Methodist Book Concern in the city of New York is an influential auxiliary in the Church, and from which emanate their religious publications of many thousands of volumes.

METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH (SOUTH.) The Methodist Church made rapid progress in the Southern States from its first introduction. On all questions of reform the Methodist Episcopal Church as a whole has always taken, and does still, a great interest. When the question of American slavery came up, and its moral aspects engaged the minds of men, the hearts of the people North and South waxed warm on the subject, and the result was a separation of the northern and southern divisions of the Church. This event in reality took place in the year 1844. It was, however, in May, 1845, that a formal dissolution of the union of the Church was effected. Thus was formed and established what is now known as the Methodist Episcopal Church South. The doctrine and government of this branch of the Church are identical with those of the Methodist Episcopal Church. Its universities and colleges are now in a prosperous condition.

The publishing house of the Methodist Episcopal Church South is located at Nashville, Tenn. It has a large and well-organized book establishment, from which their publications are distributed throughout the Southern States.

METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH (AFRICAN).—This Church is composed of colored people. It separated from the main body of Methodists in the year 1787. In doctrine it is evangelical, having its bishops, elders and deacons. There are two other branches of the Methodist Church, called respectively the Wesleyan Methodist Church and the Zion African M. E. Church.

EVANGELICAL ASSOCIATION.—This Church originated in Pennsylvania, A. D. 1800, through the labors of Jacob Albright. Its confession of faith and polity resemble closely those of the M. E. Church. Its episcopacy and presiding eldership are quadrennially elective officers. Largely of a missionary character, it has pushed its operations into Canada, Germany, Switzerland and Japan.

METHODIST PROTESTANT CHURCH.—This is a branch of the Methodist Episcopal Church. The great question which caused its separation from the main body of the Church was a desire on the part of some to restrain the power and authority of the bishops of the Church, and the introduction of laymen as delegates in the councils of the Church. Accordingly in the year 1830 several societies separated from the Church, and, adopting a constitution and book of discipline, they assumed the name of the Methodist Protestant Church. It is in doctrine identical with the other branches of the Church. It has its annual and general conference, the latter holding its session once in four years. This Church has neither bishops nor presiding elders.

MOHAMMEDANISM.—In the seventh century the Christians suffered less than in the preceding centuries, though at times they were persecuted. A new and powerful enemy, however, different from any they had previously encountered, appeared about the year 612 in Arabia in the person of Mohammed. This distinguished individual was born about the year 569 at Mecca, a city of Arabia. His family were poor, but respectable. Mohammed was an illiterate man, but eloquent. At the commencement of his remarkable career he declared to the world that he was commissioned by God to destroy the polytheism of his day and country, and to purify the religion of the Jews and that of the Christians. The Koran, which is ascribed to him, professes to be a divine composition handed down by God and imparted to his prophet. It was at Mecca that Mohammed conceived and embraced the idea of converting his countrymen and bringing them to a knowledge of divine truth. Hence, retiring from the world, he secluded himself in a cave, and there occupied his time in meditation and prayer. It was there that he convinced himself that he was God's prophet, and sent by God to reform the world. At first he made a few converts, chiefly from among his friends and relatives, and then followed a series of reverses; but he still persevered, and his converts multiplied. It was about the year 622 that he asserted his claim to temporal as well as spiritual power among men, and declared himself to be a civil ruler as well as prophet. It was at this time that he assumed the sword, and determined by it to build up his kingdom and force men to embrace his doctrines. Thus by force, as well as by persuasion, he in a few years reduced Arabia to subjection, so rapidly did his cause progress. Mohammed died at Medina in the year 632. The followers of Mohammed all believe in the absolute necessity of a pilgrimage to the tomb of the prophet; it is viewed as a religious duty. They regard the Koran in the same light that all Christians do the Bible. They believe in one God, who is the Creator and Ruler of the universe, whom all must worship and serve. They believe that Mohammed was a prophet of God, sent by him, and that the Koran contains the divine laws of God. They believe in a day of judgment, when sentence shall be passed on all men according to the life led in this world. They believe in the final destruction of all things and in a general resurrection. They believe in a paradise of the blessed, where all the true followers of God and his prophet shall dwell hereafter in the presence of God, and a hell where the wicked must dwell, an abode for the impious. The duty of fasting is considered as indispensable.

MORAVIANS.—It was near the middle of the ninth century, says a celebrated writer on ecclesiastical history, that two Greek monks, Methodius and Cyril, were sent from Constantinople by the empress Theodora to teach the Moesians, Bulgarians, and subsequently the Bohemians and Moravians, and induce them, if possible, to embrace Christianity. A knowledge of Christianity had previously been imparted to these nations through the influence of Charlemagne, but the light of truth was soon extinguished among them. These missionaries, being Greeks, taught these nations the opinions, worship and rites of the Greeks. In the sixteenth century the Bohemian Brethren, as they were called, or the Moravians, hearing of Luther and his work, sought friendly intercourse with the Reformer. In the year 1547 a large number of this people were driven from their country. A number of years afterward the Bohemians and Swiss became consolidated into one community, assuming the name of the Church of the United Brethren and adopting the doctrines of the Reformed, but adhering to the rules and regulations of the Bohemians.

When the war broke out in Bohemia in 1612 they fled in different directions. A colony went to Upper Lusatia, where they received the protection of Nicolas Lewis, Count Zinzendorf. This man, we are told, became their bishop subsequently. The ministry of this Church consists of three orders, bishops, presbyters and deacons. In doctrine it is identical with the great evangelical churches of this country. It keeps the great festivals of Easter and Christmas. This small but earnest body of believers has always been celebrated for its missionary spirit. It has several celebrated institutions of learning—at Bethlehem and Nazareth, Pennsylvania, and at Salem, North Carolina. The Moravians first emigrated to this country about the year 1750.

PROTESTANT EPISCOPAL CHURCH.—This Church is the daughter of the Church of England. The members of the Church of England who came over with the early colonists to this country were by no means numerous. The greater part of those who came were among those colonists who settled in the Southern States. The establishment of the Church of England in this country was through the instrumentality of that society called the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel in Foreign Parts. The churches thus established and supported were placed under the care of the bishop of London. When in process of time the American colonies severed their connection with the mother-country, the Episcopal churches found therein also severed their connection with the mother Church of England. At the conclusion of the war of the Revolution, when America asserted her independence, the Episcopal churches were in a weak and feeble condition. The first effort made for the organization of the several congregations into one united Church was at an assemblage of clergymen convened at Brunswick, New Jersey, May 8, 1784. This meeting adjourned to October in the same year. The first general convention of this Church met at Philadelphia on the 27th day of September, 1785. At this convention alterations were made in the Prayer Book, and a constitution was proposed, but it was not until the convention which met in Philadelphia in 1789 that the Episcopal Church was finally established. At this convention the Prayer Book was again altered in some respects, and adapted for the use of the Protestant Episcopal Church, together with a constitution. When the Episcopal Church in this country was fully organized and established it had but 3 bishops and about 180 clergymen. It has now 54 bishops and nearly 3000 ministers. Its communicants at the present time number more than 200,000. The growth of this Church has been very rapid, especially during the last twenty years. Like the Church of England, it has three orders of the ministry, bishops, priests or presbyters, and deacons. Its form of worship is liturgical, and is found in the Book of Common Prayer. Its doctrines are to be found in the Book of Homilies, the Creeds, and the Thirty-nine Articles. On the peculiar tenets of Calvin and Arminius this Church is divided, the advocates of both parties being found within her borders. The Episcopal Church is truly a missionary Church, having her missionary fields, with their bishops, in China, Africa, and Japan. In doctrine this Church is

evangelical, and consequently in harmony with the great evangelical churches of this country. It comprises much of the intelligence, wealth, enterprise and influence of the land.

NESTORIANS.—This sect of Christians derives its name from Nestorius, bishop of Constantinople, who lived in the fifth century. The councils of the Church held previous to the fifth century had by their decrees declared that Christ was truly God as well as man, but as to the mode and effects of this mysterious union of God with man in Christ there had been no discussion. The learned men of that age had expressed themselves differently, it is true. The cause of the Nestorian controversy arose from a sermon preached by Anastasius. This man took exception to the use of the term Theotokos, or Mother of God, which the Alexandrians applied to the Virgin Mary, and in his sermon he preached against it. A controversy ensued. Nestorius upheld Anastasius. Cyril, bishop of Alexandria, called a council and denounced him. As a reconciliation between the two bishops seemed now impossible, the emperor Theodosius II. assembled a council at Ephesus in the year 431, and before that council Nestorius was condemned and sent into exile. On the banishment of Nestorius his followers dispersed, diffusing his doctrines through the East, and to this distant day they exist a numerous body in Persia and adjacent countries. They live principally in Koordistan, a mountainous region which separates Persia from the Turkish empire; many dwell also in the plains of Ooroomiah. The Nestorian Church is episcopal in its organization, having its bishops, priests and deacons. It has also a patriarch, who resides in the mountains of Koordistan. They abhor image-worship, and deny auricular confession and the doctrine of purgatory. Mr. Perkins has for many years labored very successfully among this ancient sect of Christians as a missionary sent out by the American Board of Foreign Missions. They hold that no doctrine is essential to salvation which is not found in the Bible. For the Scriptures they have the greatest reverence. They have been styled the Protestants of the East. Religion, it is true, is in a very low condition; the piety of this sect has decayed. But nevertheless, here in its mountain home is to be found, under the name of Nestorians, an ancient branch of the early Church, claiming for its founder the apostle St. Thomas.

PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN THE UNITED STATES.—This Church is the offspring of the Church of Scotland. It was in the city of Philadelphia, about the year 1703, that the first Presbyterian church was organized. In the following year the Philadelphia Presbytery was formed. A synod was established in the year 1716. From this period down to the year 1741 prosperity attended the Church. In the year 1741 the synod was unhappily rent asunder by the dissenting elements then existing in the Church. A few years subsequent to this time union and harmony was restored to the Church once more. In the year 1789 the first general assembly of the Presbyterian Church in the United States met. It was convened in the city of Philadelphia. It was at this meeting of the general assembly that we detect a decided growth and prosperity in the history of the Church. From this epoch down to the year 1834 the Church grew very rapidly. In the year 1834 it numbered 22 synods, over 100 presbyteries, nearly 2000 ordained ministers, and more than 200,000 communicants. It was in the midst of this rapid growth and prosperity that a division occurred in the Church in the year 1837, which culminated in the complete separation of the Church into the two divisions known afterward by the names of the Old School and New School respectively. But, though the Church was divided and each school acted on an independent basis, still prosperity marked the future history of each, and moreover from time to time a desire for reunion revealed itself. Several attempts were made, and terms of compromise were proposed. At last, in the year 1869 the long-desired reunion was effected, and the Old and New Schools became once more consolidated into one body under the name and title of The Presbyterian Church in the United States. The government of this Church is vested in what is called the session, which is the primary court of the Church, and consists of the pastor and ruling elders, the pastor presiding as the moderator. The presbytery is composed of all the ministers and one ruling elder from each church embraced within a given district. The synod consists of several presbyteries united. The general assembly is the highest court in the Presbyterian Church, and consists of an equal number of pastors and elders from the presbyteries. The doctrines of the Presbyterian Church in general are Calvinistic, and are embraced in what is called the Westminster Confession of Faith and in the Larger and Shorter Catechisms. The Presbyterian Church is to-day one of the largest and most prosperous of all the religious denominations of this country.

PRESBYTERIANS (CUMBERLAND).—The origin of this Church is a little remarkable. At the beginning of the present century certain parts of the State of Kentucky were visited with an outpouring of the Holy Spirit, resulting in the conversion of many souls. The exigencies of the season seemed to demand in the estimation of some an increase in the ranks of the ministry to meet the wants of the people. Accordingly, in the year 1803 the Cumberland Presbytery ordained to the ministry certain persons who had not gone through with the regular prescribed course of study demanded of those who aspired to the ministerial office. The synod, subsequently learning this fact, demanded of the presbytery that those persons who had been ordained as above mentioned should prepare themselves for an examination in those studies prescribed according to the rules of the Church. This demand was refused, and in 1810 the Cumberland Presbytery was formed, which resulted in the establishment of the present Cumberland Presbyterian Church. The subsequent prosperity of this Church was very rapid. In 1813 a synod was established. In 1828 it was determined that a general assembly should be formed. The first meeting of the general assembly of this Church was convened at Princeton, Ky., in the year 1829. The doctrines of this Church vary somewhat from the Westminster Confession, rejecting the doctrine of election. In government this Church is identical with the Presbyterian Church in general. In the year 1847, agreeably to the statements of the general assembly, the Church had been favored with an unusual degree of prosperity. In the year 1871, according to report, there were connected with this Church 100 presbyteries, about 1100 ministers, besides many licentiates. The number of communicants, according to estimate, was 80,000.

PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH (UNITED).—This Church is at present composed of the two churches known formerly by the name of the Associate and the Associate Reformed Church respectively. It had been the earnest desire of the members of these two churches for many years that a union should be effected, not only for the happiness and convenience of the members in their individual capacity, but also for the well-being of the churches themselves as a whole. There was in reality but little difference between them, and that difference pertained not to doctrine, but to minor matters. Several attempts at union were made from time to time, but all proved unavailing. A general basis, however, was at last agreed upon and presented to the synods and presbyteries, and the result was a union of the two churches. This event took place at the city of Pittsburg, Pennsylvania, on the 26th of May, 1858. The union of these churches was the source of much rejoicing among the people. This Church in doctrine and church government is identical with the other branches of that great body of believers comprehended under the term Presbyterianism. The progress of this Church has, since the union, been a happy one. The members of this Church are celebrated for their earnest piety and zeal in the Master's cause.

PROGRESSIVE FRIENDS.—These are seceders from the Society of Friends, or Quakers, as they are called. They profess to identify themselves with all the great progressive movements of the age, aiming at the amelioration of the ills of life in general. In doctrine they are identical with the Hicksites in many points, rejecting the doctrine of the Trinity and the vicarious atonement. Ostensibly, the Progressive Friends have no creed to which the members are bound to subscribe. They hold what is called their yearly meeting in May, at which time all matters pertaining to the well-being of the society are considered.

QUAKERS, or FRIENDS.—It was in England, about the year 1648, that the sect bearing this name first appeared. The founder, George Fox, a person of melancholic temperament, was born in Leicestershire. He was retiring in his habits of life, and given much to reflection and meditation. It is said that while taking a pensive walk on a certain occasion, and reflecting on the worldliness of the age and the absence of spiritual religion among men, he felt himself called to assume the duties and office of a preacher. Consequently, abandoning his former pursuits, he gave himself to the work of elevating as well as promoting the happiness of his fellow-men. In his work and labor of love he met with considerable opposition at first, being arrested on several occasions and once cast into prison. Subsequently, his cause gained a few supporters, who went out in all directions preaching and adding to the number of the sect. Among those who embraced the principles of this sect was one distinguished by wealth and social position—William Penn, who afterward founded a colony in Pennsylvania. This man gave character and influence to the Society of Friends. By the earnest labors of Fox and his co-workers the sect increased in numbers, spreading all over England and the Continent. The colony founded by William Penn in this country in its early days consisted mostly of Friends. The Society of Friends believes in one God, the Creator of all things. It accepts the Bible as God's inspired word. It believes in the divinity of Christ and the doctrine of the Holy Trinity, and accepts the Holy Spirit as the Comforter. Baptism by water is rejected, the only true baptism being that of the Spirit. The sacrament of the Lord's Supper is rejected as unnecessary. Christ is received as the Saviour and Redeemer of the world, and salvation is through faith in him. The Friends have what are called quarterly and yearly meetings, before which business is transacted. In dress the Friends are plain, and in manners modest and unassuming. They never resist an injury, hence war to them is an unnecessary evil. It was in the year 1827 that a division occurred among the Society of Friends. The ground of difference was doctrinal. There are now two societies, each retaining the name of Friends

The seceders from the main body are commonly called Hicksites, from the name of Elias Hicks, their leader. They deny the doctrine of the Trinity, and consequently the divinity of Christ. They also deny the doctrine of a vicarious atonement and imputed righteousness.

ROMAN CATHOLIC CHURCH.—This Church professes to derive her origin from St. Peter. She regards the apostle St. Peter as her founder. She maintains that our Lord delegated to this apostle an authority which constituted him the head of the college of the apostles, and that this primacy thus delegated is inherited by all the bishops of Rome. The first settlement of Roman Catholics in the United States appears to have taken place in Maryland about the year 1632 or 1633. The large and rapid growth of this Church since its organization in this country is chiefly owing to the vast tide of immigration which has constantly flowed from the Old World to our shores. At the head of this Church stands the pope of Rome. All power centres in him as the successor of St. Peter. Rome maintains that the Church of Christ consists of those believers, and those only, who recognize the pope as the head of the Church, and who submit to his authority. All other Christians, in her opinion, by whatever name they may be called, do not belong to the one universal Church of Christ. Episcopacy, according to the opinion of Rome, is essential to the very being and existence of the Church of Christ. Its order of ministry consists of bishops, priests and deacons. Besides the Bible, it holds to tradition. The government of this Church centres at Rome, and is vested in the pope and the college of cardinals. Its societies and religious orders are numerous. Numerically, this Church exceeds all other churches in Christendom.

SEVENTH-DAY BAPTISTS.—This sect of Christians appeared in England for the first time about the year 1650. In the year 1665 they appeared in this country. They hold to the doctrine of baptism by immersion. In doctrine they are regarded as evangelical, and in church government they are congregational, each society being an independent church. The one peculiarity of this sect of Christians is the observance of the seventh day of the week as the Sabbath. The seventh day being of divine appointment, they hold that it is still in force. Hence they observe it as the day set apart by Almighty God for holy worship, and to be observed as such by his believing people. As a sect they are not very numerous.

SECOND ADVENTISTS (called MILLERITES).—The founder of this sect of Christians was William Miller, who asserted that the end of the world would take place in the year 1843. His convictions were based upon the prophecies of the Old Testament. The sentiments of Mr. Miller produced great excitement throughout this country, and multitudes of people espoused his opinions. Those who are still regarded as his followers believe that the end of the world is near at hand, though they do not pretend to locate the time.

SHAKERS.—This remarkable people appeared first in England. A few members of the society came to this country about the year 1780, and settled near Lebanon Springs, New York. A prominent person who joined them in the year 1757 was Ann Lee, who was styled "the elect lady," or the mother of all the saints. The members of this society live a life of celibacy, the men and women dwelling in separate houses. They are said to be very hospitable to strangers, temperate in their habits, peaceable in their lives, as well as honest and industrious. In their mode of dress they are plain, and in their manners humble and unostentatious. Their worship consists in dancing, mingled with the clapping of the hands and singing. Occasionally, when the Spirit moves them, they speak. Their meals are taken at one common table. The candidate who applies for admission among them must first honorably discharge all his obligations to the outward world and yield up all his former relations and friends; he then becomes a member of the Shaker community. When the soul at death leaves the body it continues to dwell invisibly among the members of the community on earth. The Shakers number several thousand members, scattered through the several States. They have what is called a chief elder and an elderess.

SOCINIANS.—This sect derives its name from Loelius Socinus, who lived in the sixteenth century. He was a lawyer, a man of learning and talent, and celebrated for his moral and upright life. He traveled over many countries that he might obtain a knowledge of the truth. He is said to have been a member of the Swiss Church, accepting the Helvetic Confession. Many who embraced the doctrines of Socinus went to Poland, that they might enjoy a greater freedom in their religious opinions. There the Socinian sect was first established. From Poland the doctrines of Socinus were carried over to Transylvania, and being sustained by persons of influence there, the followers of this sect subsequently began to diffuse their principles through Europe. The Socinians hold that the truths of the Bible must be explained according to the dictates of reason. The Socinians reject the divinity of Christ, and believe the Holy Spirit to be only an energy or power of God, denying the personality of the Spirit.

SWEDENBORGIANS.—This denomination of Christians derives its name from Emanuel Swedenborg. Emanuel Swedenborg was born in Stockholm in 1688, and was the son of Jesper Swedberg, bishop of Skaroa, in Sweden, a man distinguished for piety and learning. Emanuel changed his name from Swedberg to Swedenborg. The first society of Swedenborgians was organized in London in the year 1787. The works of Swedenborg were introduced into this country in the year 1784. A church was first organized in Baltimore in 1798. The doctrines of this Church are the following: First, Swedenborg believed in the unity of God--that the Lord Jesus Christ was God manifested in the flesh that the work of the redemption might be effected. His views of the Trinity are peculiar. While he denied that there are three Persons in one Divine Being, he at the same time admitted that there are three essential principles in one Divine Being, all meeting in the person of the Lord Jesus Christ. His Trinity seems to be a trinity of principles rather than of persons. He believed that salvation is the result of faith in the Lord Jesus Christ, followed by a life of obedience. As to the resurrection, Swedenborg taught that the body in which men shall rise will not be a material but a spiritual body.

THE RUSSIAN GREEK CHURCH.—This is a branch of the Greek Church. It is a settled fact that Christianity was introduced into Russia near the end of the tenth century. Says a celebrated writer in 961: "Wlodimir, duke of Russia and Muscovy, married Anna, the sister of the Greek emperor Basil, junior, and she did not cease to importune and exhort her husband till he in the year 987 submitted to baptism, assuming the name Basil. The Russians, influenced by the example of their duke, embraced the faith." From this time Christianity obtained a permanent establishment in Russia. It was through Russia's connection with Greece that Christianity was introduced into the former country. Hence the patriarch of Constantinople enjoyed for some time a spiritual supremacy over the Russian Church. It was at the fall of Constantinople in the middle of the fifteenth century that the Church of Russia began to assert her independence, and it was in the year 1509 that the czar of Russia prevailed on Jeremiah, patriarch of Constantinople, to consecrate Job, archbishop of Rostow, the first patriarch of Moscow and metropolitan of all Russia. From this event we may date the independence of the Church of Russia. This Church is now really governed by the czar. The doctrines of the Russian Church are identical with the Greek Church. The Russians have a regard for relics, images and pictures, the invocation of the saints and the crucifix. The Russians pay great respect and attention to Lent. The ceremonies and customs of the Russian branch of the Greek Church are very numerous. Baptism in this Church is performed by the immersion of the infant three times.

THE COPTIC CHURCH.—This is a branch of the Greek Church. The head of this Church is styled the patriarch of Alexandria, and resides at Cairo. The patriarch has under him and subordinate to his authority several bishops. The number of Christians connected with this Church has been variously estimated, some reckoning 50,000, and others more than twice that number. The ecclesiastics of this Church are said to be from the lowest classes of society. This Church recognizes seven sacraments, and, following the example of the Greek Church, they keep four Lents and have several liturgies. The Coptic Church has suffered much from Mohammedan oppression. The clergy and people are in a very wretched condition, and consequently Christianity is in a decayed state. Of all the known branches of the Christian Church the Coptic Church is the poorest, the most degraded and ignorant. Should an infant die without receiving the rite of baptism, they believe it would be blind in the future world. It is said that they circumcise their children, although it is not certain that they do. They maintain that the bread and wine in the Lord's Supper are changed into the body and blood of Christ. Prayer for the dead is a common practice among them. In prayer they call on the Virgin Mary.

THE CHRISTIANS OF ST. THOMAS.—This is a branch of the Greek Church. It is maintained by some that the apostle St. Thomas preached the gospel to the inhabitants of India, and it is affirmed that these Christians are the offspring of the inhabitants of that country, or of those who were converted through the preaching of that apostle to the Christian faith. Their doctrines, says one, are embraced in a very few articles. They are said to acknowledge the patriarch of Antioch. They keep the festival of Easter. At the church-doors a vessel containing holy water is placed, and the Christians as they pass into the church make the sign of the cross with this water.

THE GEORGIAN AND MINGRELIAN CHURCHES are both branches of the Greek Church. Georgia and Mingrelia are countries located in Asia. The situation of the inhabitants of these two countries is very lamentable, their extreme poverty and ignorance rendering them wretched and miserable. They profess a common faith, and are in reality a branch of the Greek Church. Each of these nations has its own pontiff, who acknowledges tribute to the patriarch of Constantinople. The condition of their bishops and priests, so far as culture, refinement and temperance are concerned, is no better than that of the people in general, many of them reciting mass from memory. The doctrine of celibacy

among the priesthood is practically ignored. An infant, so soon as it is born into the world, is brought to the priest, who makes on his brow the sign of the cross, and a few days afterward anoints it with the holy oil; two years subsequent to that time the child is baptized.

THE REFORMED CHURCH IN AMERICA.—This Church is the offspring of the Church of Holland. It was first established in New York, that State being originally settled by the members of this Church about the year 1612. The first church building was erected in New York City; the first minister was the Rev. Jonas Michaelius, 1628. The condition of this Church in the year 1893 was as follows: Churches, 603; ministers, 600; communicants, 97,520; families, 54,000; Sunday-school scholars, 119,758. This Church accepts the Bible as the only rule of faith. Its doctrinal standards are: 1. The Belgic Confession; 2. The Heidelberg Catechism; 3. The Canons of the Synod of Dort. Man's helplessness, his conversion by grace alone, and the perseverance of the saints, are tenets held strictly by this Church. It is Presbyterian in government. The governing bodies are: 1. The Consistory, consisting of minister, elders and deacons of the local church; 2. The Classis; 3. The Particular Synod; 4. The General Synod. This Church has a college and theological seminary at New Brunswick, New Jersey; also a college and theological seminary at Holland in Michigan, and a theological seminary in India.

THE REFORMED CHURCH IN THE UNITED STATES.—This denomination of Christians first appeared in this country about the year 1720. Quite a large body of emigrants from Germany, coming over in the year 1727, accompanied by the Rev. George Michael Weiss, settled in Montgomery county, Pennsylvania. Here they built a church and formed a consistory. Several other settlements were made from time to time in different States. It severed its connection with the Church of Holland in 1793. From 1825, when the theological seminary, now located at Lancaster, was founded at Carlisle, Pa., on to the present time the progress of this Church has been steady and constant. There are now connected with this Church one General Synod and eight Particular Synods. These are composed of 55 Classes. Connected with this Church are 880 ministers, 1588 congregations and 212,740 communicants. In government this Church is strictly Presbyterian. Its faith is embraced in the Heidelberg Catechism. Much earnestness and zeal for the conversion of souls is manifested by this people.

THE MORMONS (LATTER-DAY SAINTS).—The founder of this very remarkable sect was Joseph Smith, Jr., who was born in Sharon, Windsor county, Vermont, in the year 1805. His parents were among those who walked in the humblest paths of life. The Smith family possessed a name and reputation by no means enviable. Joseph Smith when a boy became apparently interested in religion, and professed to have met with a change of heart, but he soon fell away. Previous to the establishment of this sect, Smith professed to be favored from time to time with miraculous visions. On one of these occasions he declared that an angel appeared to him and directed him to dig in a certain place and at a particular time, assuring him that he should find a metallic book containing mystical characters. Singular and incredible as it would appear to one unacquainted with the history of this strange people, Smith succeeded in establishing a creed and forming a sect. The first congregation of Mormons was established at Kirtland, Ohio. From this place they were expelled, and we next find them in Missouri. A similar experience awaited them in that State, and in the year 1840 we find them settled in Nauvoo, Illinois. There they built a city and temple, and gathered together a numerous company of believers. While dwelling at Nauvoo the Mormons were assailed by the enraged multitude. Smith with others was killed while in jail, for several of them had been arrested and imprisoned. The increase of this sect may be attributed in a measure to persecution. It was while the Mormon sect was settled at Kirtland, Ohio, that Brigham Young united with them. He soon became very prominent among them. At their expulsion from Nauvoo, Young at once became their real leader, and under his guidance and direction they traversed the plains of the far West, and formed a settlement in what is now called the Territory of Utah. Here they built a city, and here they continue to dwell under the name and title of the Latter-Day Saints. The creed of this sect is subject to change according as new revelations are made to the Church. The officers of the Church consist of the presidency of three, the apostles, the seventies, the elders and high priest, the Aaronic priesthood, including bishop, priest, preacher and deacon.

"THE HISTORY OF THE JEWS," says one, "properly commences with the call of Abraham. All anterior to this in the Mosaic records is the history of mankind." As a people they are the most remarkable of all the nations of the earth. They are the descendants of Abraham, who was the son of Terah. We read that "the Lord had said unto Abram, Get thee out of thy country, and from thy kindred and from thy father's house, unto a land that I will show thee; and I will make of thee a great nation, and I will bless thee and make thy name great, and thou shalt be a blessing. So Abram departed as the Lord had spoken unto him, and he came into the land of Canaan." Again, we read that the Lord appeared unto Abram and made a covenant with him, saying, "I am the Almighty God; walk before me and be thou perfect; and God talked with him, saying, As for me, behold my covenant is with thee, and thou shalt be a father of many nations. Neither shall thy name any more be called Abram; but thy name shall be Abraham, for a father of many nations have I made thee." Abraham died at a good old age, leaving behind him several sons, one of whom, Isaac by name, was the child of promise. Isaac had two sons, Jacob and Esau. From Jacob, whose name was subsequently changed to Israel, the Israelites descended. Jacob had twelve sons, and from these the twelve tribes of the nation received their names. Joseph, one of the younger sons of Jacob, was by a mysterious providence sold into Egypt, and by the same providence rose to great distinction afterward. The meeting of Joseph with his brethren after years of separation was remarkable. A famine had visited the land of Egypt and extended to Canaan. Pressed by the famine, the sons of Jacob on several occasions went down into Egypt to buy corn. Joseph knew his brethren, though they knew not Joseph. It was on one of these occasions that Joseph made himself known to his brethren. This event resulted in the removal of the patriarch Jacob and his family into Egypt, and in the assignment to them of the land of Goshen. After the death of Joseph and Pharaoh the history of Israel becomes a strangely checkered one. As a people they grew rapidly, and were cruelly oppressed by their masters. It was in the midst of this oppression that they cried unto God, and God remembered his promise made unto Abraham, and heard their cry. He appointed Moses to be their leader, and at the end of 430 years, under Moses, their divinely-constituted guide, the hosts of Israel went out of the land of Egypt into the wilderness, and commenced their memorable journey to the Promised Land. The journey of Israel through the wilderness is a strange history and distinguished by a variety of providences. It is a scene of revolt, of dissatisfaction and of murmurings against the Most High, followed by many and severe visitations from God. At last, when forty long years had passed away, this wonderful people reached the Promised Land, the land promised by God to Abraham, the father of the faithful. There they settle and dwell under a form of government and laws diverse from all other governments known on the earth. Their history is still a checkered one. Their conflicts with the nations of the earth are severe and uncertain at times. But they rise to the rank of a great and powerful nation. They are subsequently overwhelmed and scattered, but afterward they rise again to a period of splendor, and are again overwhelmed and scattered over the whole face of the earth. The first king of Israel was Saul, who was succeeded by David, the sweet psalmist of Israel as he is called, under whose reign the nation rose to great splendor and power. David was succeeded by his son Solomon, the wise man. The reign of this king was peaceable, and distinguished for the building of the temple and its dedication to the worship of Almighty God. But in the reign of Rehoboam the nation was divided, ten tribes following Jeroboam, while the two tribes of Judah and Benjamin remained under Rehoboam. The kingdom of Israel was for many years governed by ungodly rulers, till at last under the reign of Hoshea it was overturned, and thus passed away the kingdom of Israel or the ten tribes. What has become of the ten tribes is still a mystery locked up in the bosom of Jehovah. The kingdom of Judah continued till under the reign of Zedekiah, its last king, Jerusalem was destroyed, the temple overthrown, and the people were carried captive to Babylon, where they remained for seventy years. They were afterward permitted by Cyrus to return to their native land and rebuild the temple; the walls were again rebuilt by Nehemiah. In the reign of Herod the Great, the sceptre being departed from Judah, Jesus Christ was born. Under Titus the temple was overthrown and the Holy City destroyed. From this period the Jews as a nation cease to exist. In the year 1694 the Jews first appeared in the United States. They settled at Newport, Rhode Island. In the year 1729 they made a second settlement in New York. Several other settlements were made at different times in the Southern States. They are now scattered all over the country to the number of several hundred thousand. Though a dispersed people, they still retain many of their ancient customs. Intermarrying with no other people, they preserve their race intact. The seventh day is still observed as a day of rest, sacred and holy, and devoted to the worship of Jehovah. The rite of circumcision, instituted in the days of the patriarch Abraham, is still observed, and takes place on the eighth day after birth. Their celebrated feasts are the feast of Tabernacles, the feast of Purim, the feast of the Passover and the feast of Pentecost. Thus this remarkable people still exist a living monument of the truth of God's word—scattered, it is true, over the whole earth, but preserving, nevertheless, their distinctive characteristics as a race. In their blindness they are still looking for the coming Messiah. They are celebrated for their benevolence and kindness toward their needy and destitute brethren. Among the criminals of our day very few Jews are to be detected. Wherever the Jews are to be found, there may be seen their institutions of charity and benevolence.

THE GNOSTICS.—When our Saviour appeared on the earth there were existing two systems of philosophy, called respectively the Grecian and the Ori-

ental. The latter system pretended to teach "the way to the knowledge of the true God." It was a fruitful source of much harm and evil to the Christian Church, for among the followers of this philosophy are to be found the originators of those sects which for three hundred years disturbed the unity of the Church of Christ. Their great aim was to make the simple truths of the gospel accord with the principles of Oriental philosophy. It is true, these various sects agreed in many points. There were many facts on which all were united, such as the eternity of God, his goodness and his infinite wisdom, and the like. Prominent among these numerous sects were the Gnostics. They appeared in the first century, according to the opinion of some, while others maintain that they arose in the reign of Adrian. They were in expectation, moreover, of an ambassador from God, who, when he came, would impart to mortals the knowledge of the true God. The miracles of our Lord and his apostles attracted the attention of these men, and they at once concluded that our Lord was that long-expected Ambassador from God. Yet they denied his divinity, and as to his humanity, they rejected it, because they believed that everything material was from its very nature only evil. As Christ had no material body, according to their theory he could not suffer; hence they denied the doctrine that Christ suffered for man's sake. With regard to the Old Testament, they would not receive it as the inspired word of God. As these philosophers endeavored to accommodate the simple doctrines of the Christian religion to the tenets of their philosophy, it is easy to conceive that much harm must necessarily result from such a measure.

THE IRVINGITES.—These are the followers of the Rev. Edward Irving. Mr. Irving was born in the year 1792, and was educated at the University of Edinburgh. The Irvingites style themselves the Catholic Apostolic Church. The scene of Mr. Irving's ministerial labors was Glasgow. There he labored for a few years as assistant minister to the Rev. Dr. Chalmers. From Glasgow he was called to take charge of a church in the city of London. It was in the year 1822 that he commenced his labors in that great city. As a preacher he suddenly rose to great distinction in London, and by his burning eloquence he soon gathered around him a large and flourishing congregation of attentive hearers. He was somewhat enthusiastic in his temperament. Shortly after his residence in London his views of Christ were considerably modified from what they had been, for he declared that Christ "took upon him fallen and sinful flesh, with like appetites and desires as are found in us." This, in connection with other opinions promulgated by him from time to time, led to his arraignment and trial before the presbytery of Annan. This occurred in the year 1833. His trial resulted in his condemnation and deposition from the ministry of the Scottish Church. Notwithstanding the course pursued by the presbytery, a portion of his congregation still clung to him. His deposition from the ministry of the Scottish Church was followed by the establishment of the Irvingite Church. Not long after this Mr. Irving died, but his Church survived him and grew quite rapidly, for in the year 1835 we find that there were already in the city of London several congregations which professed to be followers of the Rev. Edward Irving. The sect continued to spread, and congregations were formed in different places. Numerous churches are now to be found in England, Ireland, Scotland, Germany and France. The doctrines of this Church are embraced in what are called the Apostles' Creed, the Nicene Creed and the Athanasian Creed. The ministry of the Irvingite Church, or the Catholic Apostolic Church as it is called, consists of apostles, prophets, evangelists and pastors. In England it embraces many who are found among the most cultivated, refined and wealthy of English society. It is a principle of this Church that each member should dedicate to religious purposes one-tenth of his or her income.

UNITED BRETHREN IN CHRIST.—These Christians have often been associated with, or taken for, the Moravians; but they are not, for their origin is of modern date. They first appeared about the year 1760 or a little later. They are scattered all over this country, and are quite numerous as a body. In church government they resemble the Methodists.

UNITARIANS.—It was in the year 1815 that this sect of Christians assumed an independent organization. Its existence grew out of a controversy which took place in Boston about that time. The germ of Unitarian theology may be traced to the Pilgrim Fathers. The seeds of Unitarianism that were sown in New England soon germinated. The soil being congenial, the tree grew rapidly, spreading its branches everywhere throughout the New England States. As a sect it allows great latitude of opinion, so that at the present time the name by no means indicates the status of one's religious belief. At present there are at least three schools of theology, varying very much in their peculiar tenets of belief. The right of private judgment in all things, originally adopted by this sect, has been carried to the extreme, and has consequently led to unwholesome results. The principal doctrines of this sect are the following, viz.: It believes in the unity of God, who is infinite in his attributes, and is the only object worthy of man's worship and adoration. Accepting the words of the Saviour according to their literal interpretation, "My Father is greater than I," they regard Christ as a creature of God. Their views of the Saviour as to his nature and dignity are varied, some believing him to be a mere man whose example we are to follow, while others regard him as something more than man, declaring him to be the highest of created existences. The Unitarians deny the personality of the Holy Ghost, and consequently his office as a comforter. He is regarded simply as an influence going forth from God. The great doctrine of the vicarious atonement of Christ is rejected. This sect is confined principally to the New England States. As a denomination, it embraces much of the culture, enterprise, wealth and influence of New England. It numbers upward of three hundred societies, scattered over the country, but chiefly to be found in the Northern States.

UNIVERSALISTS.—This sect dates the commencement of its history from a sermon preached by John Murray on September 30, 1770, in New Jersey. The first society was organized at Gloucester, Mass., January 1, 1779. The faith of this body is embraced in what is called the Winchester Confession, set forth by the general convention in 1803. Originally it was maintained that all punishments inflicted on sinful men were confined to this life, but it is now admitted that the consequences of sin unrepented will follow man into the future world, and that man will only be saved from those consequences by a future compliance with the terms of salvation. They have some learned and able speakers, and are a large and influential body in the Eastern States, having a college and seminaries in Massachusetts.

WALDENSES.—This sect of Christians first appeared, according to the most reliable writers, near the middle of the twelfth century. The founder of this sect was Peter Waldus. Says a celebrated writer of ecclesiastical history: "Of all sects that arose in this century none was more famous or obtained a higher reputation for probity and innocence, even with its enemies, and none could count more disciples, than that which was called from its founder the Waldensians. Peter Waldus was a man of unblemished character, and celebrated for his humble, earnest piety. Obtaining a translation of the four Gospels, he immediately devoted himself to the study of this portion of God's word. It was by a diligent study of the word of God that his eyes were opened to a realization of the departure of the Church from the true faith as taught by the Saviour and his apostles, and the decay of piety in the hearts of the people He resolved, therefore, to assume the office and duties of a preacher, and gathering around him a few devout souls of like sentiment with himself, this little band of God-fearing people went forth to preach the gospel. The people of that age, struck with the earnest piety and devotion of these men, readily embraced their cause, and societies soon sprang up in different places. They were opposed by the bishops of the Church, but their opposition availed nothing. In a short time, comparatively speaking, the sect spread all over Europe. Converts were added daily to the Waldensian Church. No force which Rome could bring against this earnest and devout people could intimidate their zeal or extinguish the flame of piety which burned so ardently in their souls. For three centuries was this noble people cruelly persecuted by the merciless arm of Rome, but they clung tenaciously to the faith once delivered to the saints, and fearlessly bore the standard of the cross. The great aim of Peter and his associates was not the propagation of a new faith, but the reformation of the Church and the inculcation of true piety among the people. They denied the supremacy of the Roman pontiff, and asserted that the power of forgiving sins belonged to God only. They ignored the right of granting indulgences, and denied that prayers for the dead were of any avail. The Waldensian Church has its three orders of the ministry, bishops, presbyters and deacons. The spread of this Church was marvellous. Though proscribed by the Roman pontiffs from age to age, though hunted down by the bloodthirsty inquisitors, yet amidst all their persecutions they preserved their existence." We find the Waldensian Church in the year 1375 in the valleys of Piedmont. From the year 1655 to 1696 they were cruelly persecuted and nearly exterminated by the Roman pontiff. At this distant day, even, they have several congregations in Italy and other parts.

WINEBRENNERIANS.—The founder of this sect was the Rev. John Winebrenner, who was originally a minister of the German Reformed Church, and settled in the city of Harrisburg, Pennsylvania. This Church was first established in 1830. They style themselves the Church of God. They believe in the doctrine of the Trinity—three Persons in one Godhead—and the great doctrine of the atonement. They administer baptism by immersion. In sentiment they are Arminian. One peculiar custom among them is the washing of the saints' feet. This sect is not numerous, being found chiefly in Pennsylvania, Ohio and Indiana.

WYCKLIFFITES.—The followers of John Wycliffe, who was born in 1324 and died in 1384, in England. This was a numerous sect in this early stage of the Christian Church. Wyckliffe translated almost the entire Bible into the English language. His zeal and learning were instrumental in preparing the minds of the people for the great reformation.

SCIENCE AND REVELATION

OR,

THE TRIUMPH OF THE BIBLE OVER CRITICISM.

EVERY book should be judged by what it purports to be. It would be unfair to expect from it what it does not propose to give. According to this rule, a man has no right to look for instruction in natural things in the Bible, which claims to be a spiritual revelation. But, at the same time, as it professes to be an inspired document, and therefore to contain nothing but truth, it is just, we admit, to expect that any reference which it makes to natural things will be one which may be tested by all scientific discoveries, and which will prove to be thoroughly consistent with them. Now, what have been the results of the scientific tests which have been applied to the Bible? Simply this, that in all cases philosophy has proved herself the handmaid of the revelation which divulges secrets far beyond her gaze.

It is so in *geology*; for, to say nothing of the fact that this science is yet in its infancy, the alleged difficulty in reconciling its discoveries with the Mosaic Cosmogony is met (if it need be) by the fact that the first two verses of Genesis need not be regarded as connected with those that follow, and that whilst these two verses describe the first creation of matter, so far as anything to the contrary is stated, a million of ages may have elapsed between the first creation and God's formation of our globe. Nor is this a new theory of interpretation framed for an unexpected emergency, but one that was maintained by the immortal Chalmers and others long before any difficulty on the subject was supposed to exist.

It is so in *astronomy*; for though in darker days it was felt necessary by ecclesiastics to set themselves against the investigations of the heavenly bodies, yet neither then nor since has anything been developed in this direction that conflicts with the testimony of Him who sits enthroned "far above all heavens," who "calleth the stars by their names," and by the word of whose power "the worlds were made."

It is so in *geography*; for travelers who have visited the East, instead of finding anything in those countries at variance with the usages and customs and localities which the Bible describes, have declared that they found it, especially the New Testament, the best guide to Palestine, and that by its statements they were furnished with better directions than they derived from any other source. "As our knowledge of nature and her laws has increased," says Lieutenant Maury, in his late work on the "Physical Geography of the Sea," "so has our knowledge of many passages of the Bible been improved. The Bible called the earth 'the round world,' yet for ages it was the most damnable heresy for Christian men to say the world is round; and, finally, sailors circumnavigated the globe, and proved the Bible to be right, and saved Christian men of science from the stake. And as for the general system of atmospherical circulation which I have been so long endeavoring to describe, *the Bible tells it all in a single sentence:* 'The wind goeth toward the South and turneth about into the North, it whirleth about continually, and the wind returneth again to his circuits.'" Eccles. i. 6.

Equally marked is the triumph of the Bible in relation to *various readings*. English infidels of the last century raised a premature pæan over the discovery and publication of so many various readings. They imagined that the popular mind would be rudely and thoroughly shaken, that Christianity would be placed in imminent peril of extinction, and that the Church would be dispersed and ashamed at the sight of the tattered shreds of its *Magna Charta*. But the result has blasted all their hopes, and the oracles of God are found to be preserved in immaculate integrity. The storm which shakes the oak only loosens the earth around its roots, and its violence enables the tree to strike its fibres deeper into the soil.

The same thing is true in relation to *antiquarian research*. All its labors are but cumulative proofs of the divinity of the Bible, as ancient cities are disinterred and ancient coins discovered. The great blow that the infidel philosophers of Europe predicted would be given to revealed religion by disclosures from Chinese literature, proved to be nothing when a Christian missionary mastered that language, and produced a lexicon containing all its words. Equally fruitless was the hope that the mysterious zodiac in Egypt would throw the world's age far beyond the date of the Mosaic chronology. Reference might also be made to the statement of Sir H. Rawlinson in a lecture delivered by him under the auspices of the Directors of the Scriptural Museum, London, that "the cuneiform inscriptions, the key to deciphering which has only been discovered within the last twenty years, have brought to light a great variety of Assyrian and Babylonian historic records, running contemporaneously with Scripture narrative, and affording innumerable points of contact; and wherever such contact occurs, there is always found to be a coincidence between the two, showing incontestably the genuineness and authenticity of Scripture."

Thus is it true that the Bible has surmounted every trial. There gathers around it a dense "cloud of witnesses," from the ruins of Nineveh and the valley of the Nile; from the slabs and bas-reliefs of Sennacherib and the tombs and monuments of Pharaoh; from the rolls of Chaldee paraphrasts and Syrian versionists; from the cells and libraries of monastic scribes and the dry and dusty labors of scholars and antiquarians. The skepticism of history has been silenced by the vivid reproductions of the ancient and eastern world.

And so will it continue to be. The friends of revelation have nothing to fear from any discoveries that can be made in the heavens above, or the earth beneath, or the waters under the earth. Geology may dive and delve into our globe's deepest recesses, and astronomy may move along her star-paved way until we are dizzied at the story of her ascents; but they can bring back no report which will shake the pillars of the "sure word of prophecy." "Let science perfect yet more her telescopes, and make taller her observatories, and deeper her mines, and more searching her crucibles; let even a new Cuvier and another Newton arise to carry far higher, and to

sink far deeper than it has ever yet been, the line of human research; and yet will not all this, even though the new masters of physical lore should blaspheme where the older teachers may have adored, bring God into contradiction with himself, or subvert the truth which he has given, or eclipse the light which shineth in this dark place." Still will it be true, however boldly it may be alleged that Jehovah's works conflict with his word, that the higher deductions of reason harmonize with moral truth; and soon in the blended radiance of science and the wonderful testimonies of the Lord, shall nothing be left for their mutual friends to deplore but the long want of that wise, confiding patience, and that candid forbearance, which would have hastened their union and added to their lustre.

The following interesting letter on the subject of Science and Revelation is from the pen of Lieutenant M. F. Maury, of the United States Navy, acknowledged on all sides as one of the most eminent scientific men living:

"OBSERVATORY, Washington, January 22, 1855.

"MY DEAR SIR: Your letter revived very pleasant remembrances. . . . . Your questions are themes. It would require volumes to contain the answers to them. You ask about the 'Harmony of Science and Revelation,' and wish to know if I find '*distinct traces in the Old Testament of scientific knowledge,*' and '*in the Bible any knowledge of the winds and ocean currents.*' Yes; knowledge the most correct and valuable.

"'Canst thou bind the sweet influences of Pleiades?'

"It is a curious fact that the revelations of science have led astronomers of our own day to the discovery that the sun is not the dead centre of motion around which comets sweep and planets whirl; but that it, with its splendid retinue of worlds and satellites, is revolving through the realms of space, at the rate of millions of miles in a year, and in obedience to some influence situated precisely in the direction of the star Alcyon, one of the Pleiades. We do not know how far off in the immensities of space that centre of revolving cycles and epicycles may be; nor have our oldest observers or nicest instruments been able to tell us how far off in the skies that beautiful cluster of stars is hung, whose influences man can never bind. In this question alone, and the answer to it, are involved both the recognition and exposition of the whole theory of gravitation.

"Science taught that the world was round; but potentates pronounced the belief heretical, notwithstanding the Psalmist, while apostrophizing the works of creation in one of his sublime moods of inspiration, when prophets spake as they were moved, had called the world the 'round world,' and bade it to rejoice.

"You recollect when Galileo was in prison, a pump-maker came to him with his difficulties because his pump would not lift water higher than thirty-two feet. The old philosopher thought it was because the atmosphere would not press the water up any higher; but the hand of persecution was upon him, and he was afraid to say the air had weight. Now, had he looked to the science of the Bible, he would have discovered that the 'perfect' man of Uz, moved by revelation, had proclaimed the fact thousands of years before. 'He maketh the weight for the wind.' Job is very learned, and his speeches abound in scientific lore. The persecutors of the old astronomer would have been wiser, and far more just, had they paid more attention to this wonderful book, for there they would have learned that 'He stretcheth out the North over the *empty place*, and hangeth the earth upon nothing.'

"Here is another proof that Job was familiar with the laws of gravitation, for he knew how the world was held in its place; and as for the 'empty place' in the sky, Sir John Herschel has been sounding the heavens with his powerful telescope, and gauging the stars, and where do you think he finds the most barren part—the empty place—of the sky? In the North, precisely where Job told Bildad, the Shuhite, the empty place was stretched out. It is there where comets most delight to roam, and hide themselves in emptiness.

"I pass by the history of creation as it is written on the tablet of the rock and in the Book of Revelation, because the question has been discussed so much and so often that you are no doubt familiar with the whole subject. In both, the order of creation is the same: first the plants to afford sustenance, and then the animals, the chief point of apparent difference being as to the duration of the period between the 'evening and morning.' 'A thousand years are as one day;' and the Mosaic account affords evidences itself that the term day, as there used, is not that which comprehends our twenty-four hours. It was a day that had its evening and morning before the sun was made.

"I will, however, before proceeding further, ask pardon for mentioning a rule of conduct which I have adopted, in order to make progress with these physical researches which have occupied so much of my time and many of my thoughts, and that rule is never to forget who is the Author of the great volume which nature spreads out before us, and always to remember that the same Being is also the author of the book which Revelation holds up to us; and though the two works are entirely different, their records are equally true; and when they bear upon the same point, as now and then they do, it is as impossible that they should contradict each other as it is that either should contradict itself. If the two cannot be reconciled, the fault is ours, and is because, in our blindness and weakness, we have not been able to interpret aright either the one or the other, or both.

"Solomon, in a single verse, describes the circulation of the atmosphere as actual observation is now showing it to be. That it has its laws, and is as obedient to order as the heavenly host in their movements, we infer from the fact announced by him, and which contains the essence of volumes by other men, 'All the rivers run into the sea; yet the sea is not full: unto the place from whence the rivers come, thither they return again.'

"To investigate the laws which govern the winds and rule the sea is one of the most profitable and beautiful occupations that a man, an improving, progressive man, can have. Decked with stars as the sky is, the field of astronomy affords no subjects of contemplation more ennobling, more sublime or more profitable than those which we may find in the air and the sea.

"When we regard them from certain points of view, they present the appearance of wayward things, obedient to no law, but fickle in their movements, and subject only to chance.

"Yet when we go as truth-loving, knowledge-seeking explorers, and knock at their secret chambers, and devoutly ask what are the laws which govern them, we are taught, in terms the most impressive, that when the morning stars sang together, the waves also lifted up their voice, and the winds, too, joined in the almighty anthem. And as discovery advances, we find the marks of order in the sea and in the air, that is in tune with the music of the spheres, and the conviction is forced upon us that the laws of all are nothing else but perfect harmony."

TESTIMONY FOR THE BIBLE.

A SOCIETY of gentlemen in England, most of whom had enjoyed a liberal education, and were persons of polished manners, but who had unhappily imbibed infidel principles, used to assemble at each other's houses for the purpose of ridiculing the Scriptures and hardening one another in their unbelief. At last they unanimously formed a resolution solemnly to burn the Bible, so that they might no more be troubled with a book which was so hostile to their principles and disquieting to their consciences. The day fixed for the purpose at length arrived. A large fire was prepared, a Bible was laid on the table, and a flowing bowl ready to drink its dirge. For the execution of their plans they fixed upon a young gentleman of high birth, brilliant vivacity and elegance of manners. He undertook the task. After a few enlivening glasses, amidst the applause of his jovial compeers, he approached the table, took up the Bible, and was walking leisurely forward to push it into the fire, when, happening to give it a look, all at once he was seized with a trembling, paleness overspread his countenance, and he seemed convulsed. He returned to the table, and laying down the Bible said, with a strong asseveration, "We will not burn *that book* till we get a *better*." Soon after this, the same gay, lively young gentleman died, and on his death-bed was led to true repentance, deriving unshaken hopes of forgiveness and of future blessedness from that book he was once going to burn. He found it, indeed, the best book, not only for a living but a dying hour.

Colonel Allen, a celebrated infidel of this country, was one day summoned from his library to the chamber of a sick daughter, whom her pious mother had instructed in the principles of Christianity, and who, by an unexpected turn in her disease, was about to breathe her last. As soon as he appeared at her bed-side, she said to him, "Father, I am about to die. Shall I believe in the principles which you have recommended, or shall I believe in what my mother has taught me?" He became extremely agitated, his lip quivered, his whole frame shook, and, after waiting a few moments, he replied, "Believe what your mother has taught you."

Lord Byron, in a letter to Mrs. Sheppard, said, "Indisputably, the firm believers in the Gospel have a great advantage over all others, for this simple reason: if it be true, they will have their reward hereafter, and if there be no hereafter, they can be but with the infidel in his eternal sleep, having had the assistance of an exalted hope through life, without subsequent disappointment, since (at the worst, for them) 'out of nothing, nothing can arise,' not even sorrow." The following lines, also, are said to have been found in his Bible:

"Within this awful volume lies
The mystery of mysteries;
Oh, happiest they of human race
To whom our God has given grace
To hear, to read, to fear, to pray,
To lift the latch and force the way!
But better had they ne'er been born
Who read to doubt, or read to scorn.

In Las Casas' journal this record is made concerning Bonaparte: "The emperor had ended the conversation on the subject of religion by desiring my son to bring him the New Testament, and taking it from the beginning he read as far as the conclusion of the speech of Jesus on the mountain. He expressed the highest admiration for the purity, the sublimity, the beauty of the morality it contains, and we all expressed the same feeling."

Lord Bolingbroke declared that "the Gospel is, in all cases, one continued lesson of the strictest morality, of justice, of benevolence, and of universal charity."

The testimony of Rousseau was as follows: "This Divine Book, he only one which is indispensable to the Christian, need only to e read with reflection to inspire love for its author, and the most ardent desire to obey its precepts. Never did virtue speak so sweet a language; never was the most profound wisdom expressed with so much energy and simplicity. No one can arise from its perusal without feeling himself better than he was before." He also said, speaking of the Bible and of the character of Christ, "Is it possible that a book at once so simple and sublime should be merely the work of man? Is it possible that the sacred personage whose history it contains should himself be a mere man? Do we find that he assumed the tone of an enthusiast or ambitious sectary? What sweetness, what purity in his manners! What an affecting gracefulness in his delivery! What sublimity in his maxims! What profound wisdom in his discourses! What presence of mind, what sublimity, what truth in his replies! How great the command over his passions! Where is the man, where is the philosopher, who could so live and so die, without weakness and without ostentation? When Plato described his imaginary good man, loaded with all the shame of guilt, yet meriting the highest, rewards of virtue, he described exactly the character of Jesus Christ; the resemblance was so striking that all the Fathers perceived it." Yet this was the strange and unhappy man who, through the wickedness and pride of his heart, declared, "I *cannot* believe the Gospel."

"I believe that the Word of God, whereby his will is revealed, continued in revelation and tradition with Moses, and that the Scriptures were from Moses' time to the time of the apostles and evangelists, in whose ages, after the coming of the Holy Ghost, the book of Scripture was shut and closed, so as not to receive any new addition, and that the church hath no power after the Scriptures to teach and command anything contrary to the written Word."—*Bacon.*

"God having to this end ordained his Gospel to be the revelation of his power and wisdom in Christ Jesus. And this is one depth of his wisdom, that he could so plainly reveal so great a measure of it to the gross, distorted apprehension of decayed mankind. Let others, therefore, dread and shun the Scriptures for their darkness; I shall wish I may deserve to be reckoned among those who admire and dwell upon them for their clearness."—*John Milton.*

"I do declare to the whole world that we believe the Scriptures to contain a declaration of the mind and will of God in and to those ages in which they were written, being given forth by the Holy Ghost, moving in the hearts of holy men of God; that they ought also to be read, believed and fulfilled in our day, being useful for reproof and instruction, that the man of God may be perfect.

"They are a declaration and testimony of heavenly things, but not the heavenly things themselves; and as such, we carry an high respect unto them. We accept them as the words of God himself and by the assistance of his Spirit, they are read with great instruction and comfort."—*William Penn.*

It is related of a deist who had publicly labored to disprove Christianity, and to bring the Scriptures into contempt as a forgery, that he was afterward found instructing his child from the New Testament. When taxed with the flagrant inconsistency, his only reply was, that it was necessary to teach the child morality, and that nowhere was there to be found such morality as in the Bible. In referring to this case, a distinguished divine has uttered the following just and truthful sentiments: "We thank the deist for the confession. However we may scorn a man who could be guilty of so foul a dishonesty, seeking to sweep from the earth a volume to which, all the while, himself recurred for the principles of education, we thank him for his testimony that the morality of Scripture is a morality nowhere else to be found, so that, if there were no Bible, there would be comparatively no source of instruction in duties and virtues whose neglect and decline would dislocate the happiness of human society."

"The deist was right. Deny or try to disprove the Divine origin of Scripture, nevertheless you must keep the volume as a kind of text-book of morality, if, indeed, you would not wish the banishment from our homes of all that is lovely and sacred, and the breaking up, through the lawlessness of ungoverned passions, of the quiet and the beauty which are yet round our families."

Sir William Jones's opinion of the Bible was written on the last leaf of one belonging to him, in these strong terms: "I have regularly and attentively read these Holy Scriptures, and am of opinion that this volume, independently of its Divine origin, contains more sublimity and beauty, more pure morality, more important history and finer strains of poetry and eloquence than can be collected from all other books, in whatever age or language they may have been composed."

The Hon. Robert Boyle is another instance. His whole life and fortune were spent in illustrating the beauties of the two grand volumes of Creation and Revelation. He has said everything in favor of the Bible that language admits of. He called it "*that matchless book*," and has written a whole volume to illustrate its beauties.

The celebrated John Locke has said: "The morality of the Gospel doth so far excel that of all other books that, to give a man full knowledge of true morality, I would send him to no other book than the New Testament." Being asked, a little before his dissolution, "What was the shortest and surest way for a young man to attain true knowledge of the Christian religion in the full and just extent of it?" he made this memorable reply: "Let him study the Holy Scriptures, especially the New Testament. Therein are contained the words of eternal life. It has God for its author, salvation for its end, and truth, without any mixture of error, for its matter." During the last years of his life, Mr. Locke applied himself especially to the study of the Holy Scriptures.

Addison says, "After perusing the book of Psalms, let a judge of the beauties of poetry read a literal translation of Horace or Pindar, and he will find in these two last such an absurdity and confusion of style, with such a comparative poverty of imagination, as will make him sensible of the vast superiority of Scripture style."

The learned Salmasius, when on his death-bed, uttered this language: "Oh, I have lost a world of time! If one year more were to be added to my life, it should be spent in reading David's Psalms and Paul's Epistles."

A comparison of the fifty-third chapter of Isaiah with the account given in the four Evangelists of the sufferings of Christ became the instrument of converting the witty but wicked Lord Rochester. He told Bishop Burnet that as he heard this prophecy read, and compared it with the record of our Saviour's passion, he felt an inward force upon him which did so enlighten his mind and convince him that he could resist it no longer, for the words had an authority which did shoot like rays or beams in his mind, so that he was not only convinced by the reasoning he had about it, which satisfied his understanding, but by a power which did so effectually constrain him that he ever afterward believed as firmly in his Saviour as if he had seen him in the clouds.

Amidst the great variety of books which Sir Isaac Newton had constantly before him, that which he studied with the greatest application was the Bible.

The famous Selden, one of the most eminent philosophers and learned men of his time, toward the end of his days declared to Archbishop Usher, "that notwithstanding he had been so laborious in inquiries and curious in his collections, and had possessed himself of a treasure of books and manuscripts upon all subjects, yet he could rest his soul on none save *the Scriptures*. The passage which gave him the most satisfaction was that contained in Titus ii. 11–14: "The grace of God that bringeth salvation hath appeared to all men, teaching us that, denying ungodliness and worldly lusts, we should live soberly, righteously and godly, in this present world, looking for that blessed hope, and the glorious appearing of the great God and our Saviour Jesus Christ, who gave himself for us that he might redeem us from all iniquity, and purify unto himself a peculiar people, zealous of good works."

"Come, sit near me, let me lean on you," said Wilberforce to a friend a few minutes before his death. Afterward, putting his arms around that friend, he said, "God bless you, my dear friend!" He became agitated somewhat, and then ceased speaking. Presently, however, he said, "I must leave you, my friend. We shall walk no further through this world together, but I hope we shall meet in heaven. Let us talk of heaven. Do not weep for me, dear F——, do not weep, for I am very happy; but think of me and let the thought make you press forward. I never knew happiness till I found Christ as a Saviour. Read the Bible! Let no religious book take its place. Through all my perplexities and distresses I never read any other book, and I never knew the want of any other. It has been my hourly study, and all my knowledge of the doctrines, and all my acquaintance with the experience and realities of religion, have been derived from the Bible only. I think religious people do not read the Bible enough. Books about religion may be useful enough, but they will not do instead of the simple truth of the Bible."

Sir Walter Scott, in his final sickness, said to Lockhart, his son-in-law, "Bring me a book." "What book?" said Lockhart. "Can you ask?" said the expiring genius. "There is but one—*the Bible*." "I chose the fourteenth chapter of St. John's gospel," says Mr. Lockhart. "He listened with mild devotion, and said, when I had done, 'Well, this is a great comfort. I have followed you distinctly, and I feel as if I were to be myself again.' But this hope was not realized. During his days of decline he was sometimes heard murmuring over snatches from Isaiah and the book of Job, and occasionally a Psalm in the old Scottish version."

In a letter of the celebrated Dr. Chalmers to an American friend, acknowledging the receipt of a highly-valued relic of Edwards, he alludes to the declaration of a countryman of ours on his death-bed. Being inquired of respecting his frame and feelings, he replied, "There is mercy with God in Christ Jesus our Lord." That person was Fisher Ames. Mr. Ames lamented the disuse of the Bible in the schools, and thus wrote on the subject: "Should not the Bible regain the place it once held as a school book? Its morals are pure, its examples captivating and noble. The reverence for the Sacred Book that is thus early impressed lasts long. If not impressed in infancy, it probably never takes firm hold of the mind. One consideration more is important. In no book is there so good English, so pure and so elegant, and by teaching all the same book they will speak alike, and the Bible will justly remain the standard of language as well as of faith."

To a writer in the "Christian Palladium," who in 1847 made a visit to the Hon. John Quincy Adams, that distinguished and venerable statesman said, "My practice, since I was thirty years of age, has been to read in the Bible the first thing I do every morning. This practice I have followed, with but few interruptions, for fifty years."

Similar testimony in the same direction was borne by him in a letter to his son, in 1811, in which he says: "I have for many years made it a practice to read through the Bible once every year. My custom is to read four or five chapters every morning, immediately after rising from my bed. It employs about an hour of my time, and seems to me the most suitable manner of beginning the day. In what light soever we regard the Bible, whether with reference to revelation, to history or to morality, it is an invaluable and inexhaustible mine of knowledge and virtue."

SCRIPTURE DIFFICULTIES.

LIKE all other ancient writings, the Holy Scriptures present many difficulties. Some of these are not easy of solution, while others may be satisfactorily explained. The existence of difficulties in such a book was to be expected, and therefore cannot be wondered at. It is a matter of astonishment, indeed, that there are not more found in it. This must be evident to any one on reflecting that "the books of Scripture were written by different persons, in almost every variety of circumstance; that they refer to people whose customs and habits were totally dissimilar to our own; that they narrate histories of which we possess no other authentic documents which might reflect light on some obscurity of expression or vagueness of description; that they were written in other languages than those in which we now possess them; and that, in addition to the mutability of language, there are the difficulties of translation out of one tongue into another."

The proper spirit in which to deal with these difficulties is, to remove them as far as practicable, and to cleave and submit to the truth, even when every cloud cannot be cleared away from it. We should imitate the example of the apostles, who, when some of the disciples were offended by what they called a "hard saying," so as to forsake Christ, silenced every objection with this: "Lord, to whom shall we go? Thou hast the words of eternal life, and we are sure that Thou art the Christ, the Son of the living God." Whenever and wherever we see an error assaulting or overlying a truth, let us destroy the error and emancipate the truth; but when we see a truth seemingly in conflict with another truth, let us try to reconcile them, and show them thus reconciled to all.

DIFFICULT TEXTS EXPLAINED.

GENESIS i. 1. *"In the beginning,"* etc. It is not said whether this "beginning" was the commencement of time, or far back of the creation of man, and long before the present geological period.

GENESIS i. 5. *"And God called the light day,"* etc. Though the sun was not made until the fourth day, it is not true that there could be no day without the sun, as some have affirmed. By recent discoveries (or rather the recent revival of old ones) we are taught to believe that light does not consist in certain particles coming to us in a direct ray from the sun, or any other luminous body, but is a subtle fluid diffused through all space, and capable of being acted on in a thousand various ways. It is not said that the sun, as a body, was *created* on the fourth day, but only that it was then *appointed* for a special purpose.

GENESIS i. 26. *"Let us make man in our own image,"* etc.—that is, naturally, in spirituality and immortality; morally, in "righteousness and true holiness," and politically, as having dominion over all the earth.

GENESIS ii. 3. *"He had rested from all his works,"* etc. This refers to God's cessation from *creating* and *making;* and John v. 7 refers to the ceaseless workings of Providence.

GENESIS ii. 5. *"And there was not a man to till the ground."* This verse is not contradictory to chap. i. 27, where the creation of Adam had been already affirmed. The inspired historian first gives a general account of the whole creation, in six days, and then, carrying on his history, describes particularly the formation of Adam and Eve.

GENESIS iv. 6. *"Cain went out from the presence of the Lord"*—that is, went out from the place of worship and of Divine manifestation.

GENESIS iv. 7. *"If thou doest well, shalt thou not be accepted?"* etc. Sacrifices were of two sorts, *eucharistical* and *expiatory:* the former consisting of the fruits of the earth, the latter of a living animal, the life of which God would accept instead of that of the offender. Abel brought a sacrifice of atonement, acknowledging himself a sinner. Cain brought a sacrifice of thanksgiving, expecting to be accepted without repentance. God thus expostulates with Cain: "If thou wert so righteous as to need no atoning sacrifice, thou shouldst be accepted; as thou art not, sin will lie in the way till thou hast removed it by an atoning sacrifice of sin-offering.

GENESIS iv. 17. *"And Cain knew his wife,"* etc. It is asserted that Adam "begat sons and daughters" (Gen. v. 4), meaning, doubtless, sons and daughters not named in any catalogue of his children. Nor did Cain sin by marrying his sister, as there was a necessity for such marriages at the time, and the law forbidding them had not been given.

GENESIS iv. 26. *"Then began men to call upon the name of the Lord."* Men had begun to do so before. Dr. Boothroyd and others translate the passage, "Then began men to be called by the name of Jehovah."

GENESIS vi. 3. *"My spirit shall not always strive with man."* Not always *plead* with man on account of his errors, for he is flesh, yet his day shall be one hundred and twenty years.—DR. BOOTHROYD.

GENESIS vi. 6. *"And it repented the Lord that he had made man,"* etc. God accommodates his language to our conceptions, that we may more easily apprehend his character and perfections. Here, the cause is put for the effect, by a well-known figure of speech, and the change of His mind signifies merely a change of dispensation. The repentance was only apparent.

GENESIS ix. 25. *"And Noah said, Cursed be Canaan, a servant of servants shall he be unto his brethren."* Infidels cavil at this curse, because it falls on the descendants of the offender, *Ham*, the son of Noah. It may be replied, that the curse fell upon the offender in his own proper person. The vices of the Canaanites could not but be their plague, whatever had been the character of Ham. The wretched slavery of that people was not inflicted in consequence of their father's crime, but their slavery was foretold as a punishment on their ancestor. Had he been a good and righteous man, he might have been spared the foresight of so much misery.

GENESIS xxii. 2. *"Take now thy son, thine only son,"* etc. God had no design to accept such a sacrifice; nothing more was intended than to make trial of the faith of the patriarch, and furnish a noble example of obedience to succeeding generations. But if Isaac had been slain, would any injustice have been done? Not surely to Isaac, whose life was forfeited by sin, like that of all other men, and might be taken from him in this way as well as by disease. It would have been painful to his father to be the agent, but the right of the Supreme Governor to prescribe any service to his subjects is indisputable, and in obeying him they can do no wrong.

GENESIS xii. 13. *"Say, I pray thee, thou art my sister,"* etc. Abram, in this instance, evidently did wrong, but neither God nor the historian is responsible for the prevarication. It is merely recorded as a historical fact, without any approval or attempt at palliation. The same thing is true of the faults and sins which are recorded of Moses, David, Jonah, Elijah, Peter, etc. The registering of these things is proof of the stern fidelity of the sacred writers.

GENESIS xxxvi. 2–3, as compared with chap. xxvi. 34. In the East different names were often applied to one person. Esau had three wives, and each of them is spoken of under two names, making six names for them all.

GENESIS xlvi. 8–27. For the genealogical list of Jacob's family, here given, as consistent with itself, and reconcilable with Stephen's statement in Acts vii. 14, see a subsequent chapter.

EXODUS iv. 21. *"I will harden Pharaoh's heart."* Properly, I will permit Pharaoh's heart to be hardened. God did not actually interfere to strengthen and confirm the obstinacy of Pharaoh, but, moved by that obstinacy, He withdrew from him gradually all the restraints of His grace, and as these restraints were removed, the heart of the king was more and more hardened.

EXODUS vii. 11. *"Then Pharaoh also called the wise men and the sorcerers,"* etc. It is not true, as has been alleged, that the magicians performed miracles as well as Moses. In every instance in which they attempted to compete with him they fell infinitely below him, and at last gave up the attempt, confessing that "the finger of God" was with him.

EXODUS xi. 2. *"Speak now in the ears of the people, and let every man borrow of his neighbor,"* etc. There is no evidence that the Israelites designed to deceive the Egyptians; everything in the narrative goes to show that the people expected to return, and were perfectly honest in thus dealing with their neighbors. The word *borrowed* is rendered *ask* in Psalm ii. 8.

EXODUS xx. 5. *"Visiting the iniquities of the fathers upon the children,"* etc. Apart from the teaching of the Bible, it is a fact which observation attests, that, in diseased constitutions, dishonored names, and broken fortunes, the physical consequences of the sins of parents are entailed upon their posterity.

EXODUS xxv. 8. *"Let them make me a sanctuary, that I may dwell among*

Acts vii 48. *"The Most High dwelleth not in temples made with hands."* The former text describes the majesty of God, the latter his grace. The one is his absolute dwelling, "light inaccessible and ful. of glory;" the other is his special and gracious presence: "wheresoever two or three are met together in my name, there am I in the midst."

Numbers xxii. 22. *"And God's anger was kindled because he went."* It is true that God told Balaam to go (v. 20), but as he was first positively forbidden to go, and, instead of obeying, yielded to temptation (v. 17), and persuaded Balak's messenger to remain all night (v. 19), and thus sinned, God gave him up to his own wicked heart, and that his punishment might be wrought upon him said, in answer to his solicitations, "Go."

Numbers xxv. 9. *"And those that died in the plague were twenty and four thousand."* Paul, in 1 Cor. x. 8, speaks of twenty-three thousand; but he refers only to those who "fell in one day," while the text includes all that died on that occasion, even those who were destroyed by the judges.

Deuteronomy x. 6. *"There"* (at Mosera) *"Aaron died, and there he was buried."* It is said, in Numbers, that Aaron died at Mount Hor. Mosera was the name of the district in which Hor is situated. Besides, the word *there* (*scham*) may be here used to designate the time of Aaron's death, and be translated *then*, or *at that time*, as it is in several other passages.

Deuteronomy xxxiv. *"Death of Moses."* There is reason to believe that this passage originally formed an introduction to the Book of Joshua, and became separated from it by the division of the books into chapters and verses, or at some earlier period.

Joshua x. 13. *"And the sun stood still, and the moon stayed, until the people had avenged themselves upon their enemies."* The miracle here recorded was known to those of old who had no means of access to the Divine writings. We find the event mythologically related, and there is not one system of belief of which astronomical observations have formed a part in which this "long day" has not been noticed.

In the original, the phrase, "Sun, stand thou still," is, "Sun, be thou dumb (*withhold thy influence*) while over Gibeon, and thou, moon, over the valley of Ajalon." There are two reasons why Joshua called upon the *"sun"* to stand still, instead of giving the scientific command according to our ideas—*"Earth*, stand thou still." 1. The command was not addressed to the sun only, but to the sun and moon jointly. "Sun, stand thou still," or "withhold thine influence," would have the effect of restraining the operation both of *earth* and moon, and keeping them in their relative positions. 2. The command, as given, would be more intelligible to those to whom the words were addressed. As the Amorites were pre-eminently adorers of the heavenly bodies, it would tend to show them how great was the power of the true God against those very beings whom they worshiped, if Joshua uttered his command, as he did, to the objects of their idolatry. So, likewise, the suspension of a general planetary law would plainly affect the moon as well as the sun, and thus would it appear as though Joshua had been well acquainted with this fact.

The phrase, "Sun, stand thou still," does not necessarily mean that its influence was *suddenly* withdrawn. All we are told is, that the sun *"hasted* not to go down for a whole day." The sun slackened its apparent motion, or we may say the earth slackened, at the Divine command, its actual motion, and thus, though there would be an apparent cessation of the motion of the sun, it would be but gradually stayed, and stayed only for such a period as, in the exercise of His wisdom, God thought fit to permit. But we must observe that the term "Be thou dumb," or "withhold thine influence," is one which is peculiarly applicable. It is a form of expression to be found not only in the Hebrew language but in other idioms; and we have an instance of this in one of the most sublime poets (Dante), who, whether he copied from the Divine writings, or whether it struck his own mind, speaks of the sun as being silent, when referring to those places where the light of the sun is not seen. If, then, we understand that the earth did stay its motion in obedience to the command, "Sun, stand thou still," or "withdraw thine influence," that that motion was gradually slackened for the period during which the miracle lasted, and that then it continued at the rate at which it had gone on before, we shall see an easy mode of understanding how the miracle was performed, and we shall see the entire applicability, both spiritually and philosophically, of the words which were spoken.

Judges xi. 30, 31. *Jephthah's vow.* Infidels have made this narrative a ground of railing against the Bible, and Scripture expositors have been greatly embarrassed with it. Some of the latter maintain that the fair victim of what they regard as a rash vow was actually put to death; others contend that she was only devoted to a life of pious celibacy. Both parties, however, have shown that there is here no room for infidel scoffs, since, if such an execution was perpetrated, it was done in flagrant violation of the Divine precepts (Lev. xviii. 21; ch. xx. 2–5; Deut. xii. 29, 30, 31), and only proved that this judge of Israel was extremely ignorant of the Mosaic law; and if he only devoted her to the service of the tabernacle, he still displayed a want of knowledge of the Levitical code, in supposing that he "could not go back" from his vow, there being an express provision that such vows might be commuted. (Lev. xxvii. 1–8.)

That there was no real sacrifice in the case, the following considerations have been adduced to show. How such a sacrifice could be lawful cannot be discerned, as the high priest himself could not offer what he pleased for sacrifice, if it were not of that kind which God had appointed. If Jephthah was stained with the blood of his child, it is not conceivable that his name would have been enrolled in the New Testament among the illustrious examples of faith and piety. Jephthah in his negotiations with the king of the Ammonites showed himself a man of justice and humanity, soundness of mind, strength of understanding and of argumentation, and accurate acquaintance with the laws and records of his nation. The last words of his vow in the Hebrew will fairly admit of this rendering—"Shall surely be consecrated to the Lord, or I will offer it a burnt-offering." In making his vow, may he not be supposed to have imagined that, on his return, he might meet his flock of sheep or herd of goats, and that in this case his purpose was to offer a hecatomb of these animals as a grateful oblation to God, but that meeting his own daughter, and instantly remembering that the performance of his vow in causing her to spend her days in God's service, and exempt from the duties of a wife and mother, would dash his hope of posterity, this thought occasioned the mental disturbance expressed by rending his clothes? Can it be imagined that the daughter, if she knew she was to be laid upon a flaming altar, would have coolly asked for two months merely to bewail her virginity? If Jephthah could allow her two months, why not twenty years? If, when she returned to her father at the set time, and he sacrificed her, would the historian have gravely added, "And she knew no man"? Does not this clause show that the vow had its fulfillment in her continuing to the end of her days in celibacy? Would the virgins of Israel have gone to Jephthah's daughter to "comfort her four days in a year," if she had been numbered with the dead?

1 Samuel xxviii. 7–25. *Saul and the witch of Endor.* Henry thinks that the fallen angels might attend upon the call of a sorceress, and therefore takes it for granted that an evil demon, raised by the arts of witchcraft, assumed the shape of Samuel, and, personating the prophet, answered the inquiries of Saul. The profound silence of Scripture with respect to the manner of operation in effecting this should teach us "not to covet to know these depths of Satan, or the solution of such mysteries of iniquity." Some commentators consider the apparition of Samuel to Saul as a real miracle, produced not by the arts of sorcery but by the finger of God. Modern expositors have supposed that as God overruled Balaam when seeking for enchantments, and compelled him to utter a true prophecy, and as he sent a messenger of death to Ahaziah at the time when that prince was sending to inquire of Baal-zebub, the god of Ekron, so at the instant when Saul was appealing to a witch, the true Samuel was made to appear for his greater terror and punishment, by confirming the immediate execution of the sentence before passed upon him.

2 Kings xx. 11. *The sun-dial of Ahaz.* This miracle appears, at least in one point, to be even greater than that of Joshua, for whereas Joshua only commanded the sun to stand still while the armies of the Lord fought against their adversaries, it would seem in this case as though the work of creation had been, so to speak, undone, as though the earth had been turned back upon her axis, in order to testify the Lord's favor toward one of his servants, so that the miracle appears to be greater in itself, and more wonderful in proportion to the less amount of cause for its exhibition. "As the miracle," says one, "specifies a particular sun-dial, and claims no other object than the satisfaction of Hezekiah's mind by giving him 'a sign,' it may be held more in accordance with the importance of the case that the miracle should have been wrought upon the *sun-dial*, and not upon the sun.' Be this as it may (though we do not admit the view), it is not *necessary*, for the understanding of the text, to suppose that either the sun or the earth changed its course ten degrees, or even one degree. The intervention of a light mass of vapor between the dial and the sun would have refracted his beams sufficiently to bring back the shadow of the style ten degrees, measuring perhaps ten minutes, or even less.

Psalms cxl. 10; cxxix. 6; cxliii. 12; lviii.; lix. *Instances of what are called* IMPRECATIONS *in Scripture.* Some of these expressions might be rendered, with equal correctness, predictions of what shall be. If we take the severest sense, we must remember that David wrote them, not as a private man venting his personal feelings, but as a judge pronouncing what God had authorized. Their crimes justly deserved these penalties, and the psalmist, as the mouthpiece of God, faithfully pronounced them.

Psalm cx. 3. *"From the womb of the morning thou hast the dew of thy youth."* Thy progeny shall be numerous and beautiful as the dew-drops of the morning.

Psalm cxliv. 8. *"A right hand of falsehood."* The right hand was held up when taking an oath; this means they were given to false swearing.

Proverbs xxvi. 4, 5. *"Answer not a fool. . . . Answer a fool."* Contend with a fool, yet reprove a fool.

Ecclesiastes i. 9. *"There is no new thing under the sun."* No new expedient found to make men happy.

Ecclesiastes vii. 16. *"Be not righteous overmuch."* Understood, satirically, to mean, if you would pass current with the world, a little religion will go a great way, and please them better than much.

Ecclesiastes vii. 17. *"Be not overmuch wicked."* Satirically, because you will not be tolerated in society if you exceed certain excesses.

ISAIAH x. 27. *"I will lay upon his shoulder the key of the house of David."* A large key, carried on the shoulder, was an ensign of authority.

ISAIAH xliv. 20. *"Is there not a lie in my right hand?"* Have I not an idol (*a lie*) near me at all times?

ISAIAH xlv. 7. *"I form the light and create darkness, I make peace and create evil: I the Lord do all these things."* The Lord sends wars, pestilence, calamities and other evils, as punishments for national sins; it is in this, and not the sense of an originator of evil, that he is said to *create evil.*

ISAIAH lxiii. 17. *"O Lord, why hast thou made us to err from thy ways, and hardened our hearts from thy fear?"* "Why dost thou suffer us to err from thy ways, to harden our hearts from fear of thee?"

JEREMIAH xx. 7. *"O Lord, thou hast deceived me, and I was deceived."* The passage alludes to the encouragement God gave the prophet to take office, and critics have rendered it, "Thou didst persuade me, and I was persuaded."

EZEKIEL xiv. 9. *"I, the Lord, have deceived that prophet."* I, Jehovah, have permitted that prophet to be deceived.

HOSEA i. 2. *"Take unto thee a wife of whoredoms."* Eminent critics consider this as spoken in parabolic terms, to show the Jews the abomination of their idolatries.

MATTHEW iii. 4. *"Locusts and wild honey."* A species of the grasshopper or locust, very common in the East, is still used there as an article of food, being dried, ground and made up into bread.

MATTHEW iv. 8. *"All the kingdoms of the world."* All the surrounding kingdoms, many of which could be seen from certain elevated spots in and about Judea.

MATTHEW x. 34. *"Think not that I am come to send peace on earth: I come not to send peace, but a sword."* This is not a contradiction of those passages that announce the Saviour as the Prince of Peace. The gospel may be the *occasion* of war, but in itself it is the *cause* of peace. Its holiness coming into collision with man's sins, its denunciations of iniquity falling on those that love it, its rebuke of the most plausible hypocrisy, and its recognition of the least heartfelt desire "to do justly and love mercy," its enshrining the least seed of truth, and its indifference to the largest husk of ceremony, are calculated as soon as introduced into a fallen world to rouse the resistance of wicked men. But such resistance is not the fruit of Christianity, but of corrupt human nature, hating and seeking to repel the approach of truth.

MATTHEW xii. 31. *"The blasphemy against the Holy Ghost shall not be forgiven unto men."* From the connection, it is generally inferred that the sin against the Holy Ghost was the ascribing the miracles of Christ to Satanic agency, which could only have been occasioned by a wilful and malignant opposition to Christ. When the same is manifested in opposing the revelation of the Holy Spirit against the clearest and strongest convictions of conscience, the result is the same. But as unpardonable sin hardens the heart, where there is a spirit of deep contrition for sin against God, this sin cannot have been committed, though there may have been near approaches to it. "It shall not be forgiven him, neither in this world nor that which is to come," is not to be understood of sin ever being forgiven in the next world, but is a strong expression for, it shall *never* be forgiven. There has been a greater variety of opinions in regard to the sin against the Holy Ghost than any other question within the range of theological discussion. Epiphanius believed it to be "vilifying the Holy Ghost;" Hillary, "the denial of God in Christ;" Cyril, "an unmeet expression of the Spirit;" Augustin, "final impenitence;" Ambrose, "the blasphemy of infidelity;" Lyra, "sinning maliciously against the truth;" Beza, "universal apostasy from God, by which the majesty of God is maliciously opposed;" Musculus, Bucer, Calvin, Piscator, "opposition to the Word of God, while convinced of its Divine authority;" Chrysostom, "blasphemy in the face of miracles."

MATTHEW xvi. 18. *"Thou art Peter, and upon this rock I will build my Church."* Certainly not upon the feeble Peter who denied his Master. Peter's name signified rock, and the words seem to mean, Thy name is *rock*, but upon another rock, upon myself, the sure foundation-stone, I will build my Church.

MATTHEW xvi. 19. *"And I will give unto thee the keys of the kingdom of heaven: and whatsoever thou shalt bind on earth shall be bound in heaven, and whatsoever thou shalt loose on earth shall be loosed in heaven. Keys* signify authority, Isa. ix. 5; xxii. 22; Rev. iii. 7. The *binding* and *loosing*, as Lightfoot proves from Jewish writings, refers to instructions, *doctrines*, and not to persons, and the passage signifies the inspiration of the apostles to confirm or reject doctrines and customs as the Spirit should teach them.

MATTHEW xiii. 12. *"Whosoever hath, to him shall be given, and he shall have more abundance; but whosoever hath not, from him shall be taken away even that he hath."* One special gift of God to his people is an earnest of others; so that he who has *faith and grace* shall receive further communications of knowledge, wisdom, holiness, and every blessing of salvation, till he has a great abundance, whereas he who has not *faith and grace* shall at last be deprived of all his other attainments and advantages in which he trusted and gloried.

He who hath considerable religious knowledge, and takes that care to improve it which men are observed to do with their wealth, will find it increase; while he who has but little, and manages it as the poor are often observed to do, will find it come to nothing. The little he had learned will slip out of his memory, he will be deprived of it, and in that sense it will be taken from him. God never intended that men should attain heavenly *knowledge*, any more than earthly, without labor, pains and attention.

MARK vi. 5. *"He could there do no mighty work."* Not that he had not power, for he did cure a few sick; but the unbelief of the people prevented them from applying to him. See Matt. xiii. 58.

LUKE xiv. 26. *"If any man come to me, and hate not his father and mother,"* etc. The word "hate" is used in Scripture comparatively with love. Thus, it is stated in Gen. xxix. 31, "When the Lord saw that Leah was hated;" but this is explained in the preceding verse (v. 30), "he loved Rachel more than Leah;" "hated," in verse 31, is the "less loved" in verse 30. So, "if any man hate not his father," etc., must mean, "If any man love his father above me, serve, or sacrifice, or suffer for an earthly relationship more than for me."

LUKE xvi. 9. *"Make to yourselves friends of the mammon of unrighteousness,"* etc. Mammon was the heathen god of plenty. *Mammon* here means *money*: make friendship by a benevolent use of this, especially among the household of faith.

LUKE xviii. 25. *"For it is easier for a camel to go through a needle's eye,"* etc. This proverbial expression will appear less strange if we consider that doors in the East, at least those of the enclosures about their houses, were very low, so made as some defence against the sudden incursions of the mounted Arabs of the desert. Through these their camels were made to enter, kneeling, with considerable difficulty. So that, to force a camel through a doorway as small as the eye of a needle came to be thought of.

JOHN i. 21. *"Art thou Elias? And he saith, I am not. Art thou that prophet? And he answered, No."* John the Baptist was not literally the person of Elias, and it was proper for him to say he was not, in order to correct the false notions of the Jews on that subject. Had he answered in the affirmative, he would have confirmed them in a gross falsehood. Yet John the Baptist was that Elias of whom the prophet Malachi spoke (chap. iv. 5); that is, as Luke expresses it, "He came in the spirit and power of Elias" (chap. i. 17); and so was, as it were, another Elias.

JOHN v. 40. *"Ye will not come to me that ye may have life;"* also, Ezek. xviii. 31, "Why will ye die?" If it be asked, Why does not the Almighty do what he thus seems so much to desire? the answer is, God will not treat men as dead machines, or as irrational and irresponsible creatures. He will not drive men to heaven by force. He draws with cords of love, and with the bands of a man. He stands at the door of the human heart and knocks for admission. He will conciliate where he might coerce and command.

JOHN xix. 14. *"And it was the preparation of the passover, and about the sixth hour; and he saith unto the Jews, Behold your king!"* Mark says Christ was crucified about the *third* hour. The word *sixth*, in the text, is thought by many eminent critics to be a mistake of some copyist, as a few old MSS. read *third* instead. Calvin, Grotius, and some others, think the two Evangelists adopted different modes of reckoning time, in one of which the day was divided into twelve hours, beginning at sunrise, and in the other of which it was divided into four parts, of three hours each, which would make the sixth and third coincide. Some think John followed a Romish custom of reckoning the hours from midnight.

JOHN xix. 34. *"But one of the soldiers with a spear pierced his side, and forthwith came there out blood and water."* It appears that the spear went through the pericardium and pierced the heart, and that the *water* proceeded from the former, and the *blood* from the latter.

JOHN xx. 29. *"Blessed are they that have not seen, and yet have believed;"* also LUKE x. 23, *"Blessed are the eyes which see the things which ye see."* The former of these passages pronounces a blessing upon those who saw the fulfilment of what others have believed; the latter upon those who should believe the gospel on the ground of their testimony, without having witnessed the facts with their own eyes. There is no contradiction in these blessings, for there is a wide difference between *requiring sight as the ground of faith*, which Thomas did, and *obtaining it as a completion of faith*, which those who saw the coming and kingdom of the Messiah did. The one was a species of unbelief, the other was faith terminating in vision.

ACTS vii. 14. *"Then sent Joseph and called his father Jacob to him, and all his kindred, threescore and fifteen souls."* For explanation of this verse see subsequent chapter.

ACTS xxii. 9. *"And they that were with me saw indeed the light, and were afraid, but they heard not the voice of him that spake to me."* ACTS ix. 7. *"And the men which journeyed with him stood speechless, hearing a voice, but seeing no man."* The statement in these two passages contains a variety, but no contrariety; the former observing that the men "heard a voice," the latter, that "they heard not the voice of him that spoke" to Saul. They heard a sound which terrified them, but did not understand the meaning, which Saul did. The one says that they "saw the light," the other that they "saw no man." In all this there is no inconsistency.

ROMANS v. 9. *"Justified by Christ;"* v. 1. *"Justified by faith."* JAMES ii. 24. *"By works a man is justified."* The contradiction here is only apparent, not real

We are justified by Christ, *meritoriously;* by faith, *instrumentally;* by works, *declaratively.* Christ's righteousness is the ground of our justification; faith is the medium or means by which that righteousness becomes ours, and a holy life is the visible evidence of our acceptance with God and title to happiness.

ROMANS vi. 17. *"But God be thanked, ye were servants of sin."* The original is often elliptical, and in such cases the deficiency should be supplied: *"Though* ye were the servants of sin," etc.

ROMANS viii. 19. *"For the earnest expectation of the creature waiteth for the manifestation of the sons of God:"* generally understood to mean that the whole visible creation waits anxiously for the time when the sons of God shall be manifested, and the earth and its creatures be restored to the primitive state of their creation.

ROMANS ix. 3. *"For I could wish that myself were accursed from Christ for my brethren, my kinsmen according to the flesh."* It would be absurd to suppose that the apostle wished himself eternally cursed; but the language seems to intimate his willingness to die what was deemed an accursed death, such as Paul's Lord endured, so that he could be the means of saving his countrymen. Compare Gal. iii. 13.

ROMANS ix. 18. *"Whom he will he hardeneth."* He suffereth to be hardened.

ROMANS ix. 22. *"What if God, willing to show his wrath,"* etc. He may show his wrath in punishing the guilty without any impeachment of his justice. "Vessels of wrath fitted for destruction." Not fitted by God, but by themselves, by their own sins. "Vessels of mercy:" made meet for heaven by Divine grace.

1 CORINTHIANS x. 33. *"I please all men in all things."* GALATIANS i. 10. *"If I yet please men, I should not be the servant of Christ."* The former is that sweet inoffensiveness of spirit which teaches us to lay aside all self-will and self-importance; that charity which "seeketh not her own," and "is not easily provoked." The latter spirit referred to is that sordid compliance with the corruptions of human nature of which flatterers and deceivers have always availed themselves, not for the glory of God or the good of men, but for the promotion of their own selfish designs.

1 CORINTHIANS xi. 27. *"Guilty of the body and blood of the Lord."* Liable to the punishment due to those who "dishonor the symbols of the Lord's body and blood."

1 CORINTHIANS xv. 29. *"Baptized for the dead"* means here, in the room of, filling up the places of the dead who have fallen by martyrdom, or otherwise died in the faith of the same Lord.

2 CORINTHIANS xii. 16. *"Nevertheless, being crafty, I caught you with guile."* The apostle clearly uses the language or charge of an accuser. He does not confess the truth of the charge of craftiness, but concedes it so far only as to turn the point against his accuser.

HEBREWS vi. 46. *"For it is impossible for those who were once enlightened,"* etc. Nothing is impossible with God; but God works by means, and the persons here alluded to are confirmed apostates, who, having abandoned for ever all the means of grace, have cut themselves off from all the hopes of glory.

HEBREWS vii. 3. *"Without father, without mother, without descent, having neither beginning of days nor end of life."* Melchisedec is here taken as a type of Christ, from certain peculiarities respecting him. He was "without *recorded* father, without *recorded* mother, without *priestly* pedigree," either by father or mother's side; nor have we any account of the beginning of his days, or of the end of his life and ministry.

HEBREWS xi. 33; xi. 39. *"Who, through faith, obtained promises."* *"And these all received not the promise."* The "promises" referred to are those which were fulfilled during the Old Testament dispensation. The "promise" mentioned was that of the coming of the Messiah, in the faith of which the fathers lived and died, but saw not its accomplishment.

HEBREWS xii. 17. *"For he found no place of repentance, though he sought it carefully with tears."* No place for repentance in his father's mind. Such as wilfully renounce Christianity will find no place for repentance in God, who has connected apostasy with ruin, though no true penitent ever sought mercy in vain.

JAMES ii. 10. *"He that offendeth in one point is guilty of all."* The Divine law in no respect and in no instance tolerates sin. The man who violates it in one particular shows that there is in him the spirit of disobedience. The angels sinned only once. It was by one offence that Adam incurred the penalty of death.

1 PETER iii. 19, 20. *"He went and preached unto the spirits in prison."* Not in prison in Noah's days, but shut up for their unbelief in the prison of darkness, when the apostle wrote about them.

1 JOHN v. 16. *"There is a sin unto death: I do not say that he shall pray for it."* The sin of malicious unbelief, showing itself by speaking evil of the miraculous works of the Spirit, as the Jews did, apostatizing from the truth, and final impenitence.

JUDE 9. *"Yet Michael the archangel, when contending with the devil, he disputed about the body of Moses."* There are several conjectures respecting this passage, but that which seems most likely is, that Satan would fain have prevented the interment of the body of Moses, that its exposure might lead the Israelites to pay divine honors to it, from their strong propensity to idolatry.

REVELATION ii. 17. *"To him that overcometh will I give a white stone,"* etc. It was a custom among the ancients to give their votes by white or black stones: with these they condemned the guilty, with these they acquitted the innocent. In allusion to this ancient custom, our Lord promises to give the spiritual conqueror the white stone of absolution or approbation; and inseparably connected with it a new name of dignity and honor, even that of a child of God and heir of glory, which is known only to himself, or the inhabitants of that world to which he shall be admitted and who have already received it.

SPECIAL PRAYERS.

RECORDED.	SCRIPTURE NAMES.	SUBJECTS.
Gen. 24.	Abraham's servant.	Success in his mission.
— 32.	Jacob.	Protection against Esau.
Exod. 32.	Moses.	Forgiveness for idolatrous Israel.
— 33.	Moses.	For the Divine presence.
Num. 12.	Moses.	For Miriam, when smitten with leprosy.
Deut. 3.	Moses.	To enter Canaan.
Judges 16.	Samson.	To be avenged on his enemies.
1 Sam. 1.	Hannah.	For a man-child.
2 Sam. 7.	David.	Prayer and thanksgiving after Nathan's message concerning his intention to build the temple.
1 Kings 8.	Solomon.	Dedication of temple.
2 Kings 19.	Hezekiah.	Protection against Sennacherib.
— 20.	Hezekiah.	When dangerously ill.
1 Chron. 4.	Jabez.	For the Divine blessing.
2 Chron. 6.	Solomon.	(See above, 1 Kings viii.)
— 14.	Asa.	When going to battle with Zerah the Ethiopian.
— 20.	Jehoshaphat.	For protection against the armies of the Moabites and Ammonites.
— 30.	Hezekiah.	For the unprepared for keeping the passover.
Ezra 9.	Ezra.	Confession of sin in the people's alliances with the heathen.
Neh. 1.	Nehemiah.	For the remnant in captivity.
— 4.	Nehemiah.	For protection against Sanballat and Tobiah.
— 9.	Levites.	Confession of God's goodness, and their nation's sins.
Prov. 29.	Agur.	For moderation in his desires.
Isa. 37.	Hezekiah.	(See above, 2 Kings xix.)
— 38.	Hezekiah.	(See above, 2 Kings xx.)
Jer. 14.	Jeremiah.	In a great famine.
Dan. 9.	Daniel.	For the restoration of Jerusalem.
Hab. 3.	Habakkuk.	For revival of God's work.
Matt. 6.	Lord's Prayer.	
—	Jesus.	Under suffering in Gethsemane.
— 27.	Jesus.	Suspension of Divine consolation.
Luke 11.	Lord's Prayer.	
— 18.	Publican's prayer.	For Divine mercy.
— 22.	Jesus.	(See above, Matt. xxvi.)
— 23.	Jesus.	For his murderers.
— 23.	Dying thief.	To be remembered by Jesus.
John 12.	Jesus.	Imploring his Father's aid.
— 17.	Jesus.	For himself, his apostles, and all believers.
Acts 1.	Apostles.	On choosing an apostle.
— 4.	Primitive church.	For support under persecution.

SELAH.

THE translators of the Bible have left the Hebrew word *Selah*, which occurs so often in the Psalms, as they found it; and, of course, the English reader often asks his minister or some learned friend what it means. And they have often been obliged to confess ignorance, because it is a matter in regard to which the most learned have by no means been of one mind. The Targums and most of the Jewish commentators give to the word the meaning of *eternally, for ever.* Rabbi Kimchi regards it as a sign to elevate the voice. The authors of the Septuagint translation appear to have regarded it as a musical or rhythmical note. Herder regards it as indicating a change of tone. Matheson thinks it, as a musical note, equivalent, perhaps, to the word *repeat.* According to Luther and others, it means *silence.* Gesenius explains it to mean—"Let the instruments play and the singers stop." Woolsey regards it as equivalent to *sursum corda*—up, my soul! Sommer, after examining all the seventy-four passages in which the word occurs, recognizes in every case "an actual appeal or summons to Jehovah. They are calls for aid and prayers to be heard, expressed either with entire directness, or if not in the imperative, 'Hear, Jehovah!' or, 'Awake, Jehovah!' and the like, still earnest addresses to God that he would remember and hear," etc. The word itself he regards as indicating a blast of trumpets by the priests. Selah, itself, he thinks an abridged expression used for Higgaion Selah—Higgaion indicating the sound of the stringed instruments, and Selah the sonorous blast of trumpets.

VALUABLE

CHRONOLOGICAL AND MISCELLANEOUS TABLES.

From the Creation to the Christian Era, and the Principal Events of the Nineteenth Century,

ARRANGED TO INCREASE THE INTEREST IN AND SIMPLIFY THE STUDY OF

THE HOLY SCRIPTURES.

CONTEMPORANEOUS CHRONOLOGY.

Period.		Years.
I.	THE CREATION, B. C. 4004, TO THE DELUGE, B. C. 2348	1656
II.	THE DELUGE TO THE CALL OF ABRAHAM, B. C. 1921	427
III.	ABRAHAM TO THE EXODUS OF THE ISRAELITES, B. C. 1491	430
IV.	EXODE, TO THE ENTRANCE INTO CANAAN, B. C. 1451	40
V.	ENTRANCE, TO THE KINGDOM OF SAUL, B. C. 1095	356
VI.	SAUL TO COMPLETION OF SOLOMON'S TEMPLE, B. C. 1004	91
VII.	TEMPLE TO BABYLONISH CAPTIVITY, B. C. 588	416
VIII.	CAPTIVITY TO CLOSING OF OLD TESTAMENT CANON, B. C. 420	168
IX.	CLOSING OF OLD TESTAMENT CANON TO CHRISTIAN ERA, A. D.	420
X.	CHRISTIAN ERA TO END OF COMPLETED CANON, A. D. 100	100
XI.	CLOSING NEW TESTAMENT CANON TO A. D. 1877	1777

POSTDILUVIAN PATRIARCHS.

Periods II. and III. Period to call of Abraham, 427 Years. Thence to Exode, 430 Years.

Birth. B. C.	Birth. A. M.		Death. B. C.	Death. A. M.	Age.
2948	1056	Noah	1998	2006	950
2446	1558	Shem	1846	2158	600
2346	1658	Arphaxad	1908	2096	438
2311	1693	Salah	1878	2126	433
2281	1723	Eber	1817	2187	464
2247	1757	Peleg	2008	1996	239
2217	1787	Reu	1978	2026	239
2185	1819	Serug	1955	2049	230
2155	1849	Nahor	2007	1997	148
2126	1878	Terah	1921	2083	205
1996	2008	Abram (called 1921 B. C.)	1821	2183	175
1896	2108	Isaac	1716	2288	180
1836	2168	Jacob	1689	2315	147
1743	2261	Joseph	1633	2371	110
1571	2433	Moses (Exode 1491 B. C.)	1451	2553	120
		Conquest of Canaan, begun under Joshua.			

THE WANDERING IN THE WILDERNESS.

Period IV. 40 Years.

GOVERNORS AND JUDGES OVER ISRAEL.

Period V. 356 Years.

Date of Reign. B. C.		Remarks.
1451	Joshua	Died at age of 110.
1405	Othniel	First Judge. Judged 40 years.
1323	Ehud	Rest of 80 years in the land.
1305	Shamgar	
1285	Deborah and Barak	Judged 40 years.
1245	Gideon	" 40 years.
1236	Abimelech	" 3 years.
1232	Tola	" 23 years.
1210	Jair	" 22 years.
1188	Jephthah	" 6 years.
1182	Ibzan	" 7 years.
1175	Elon	" 10 years.
1165	Abdon	" 8 years.
1157	Eli	High Priest 40 years.
1137	Samson	Samson, twelfth Judge. Judged 20 years.
1116	Samuel	Last Judge. He filled his office long after Saul became King, B. C. 1095.
1095	Saul (anointed King).	*The periods unaccounted for between the Judges were passed in servitude to neighboring nations.*

ANTEDILUVIAN PATRIARCHS.

Period I. 1656 Years.

Birth. B. C.	Birth. A. M.		Death. B. C.	Death. A. M.	Age.
4004	.....	Creation of Adam and Eve	(Adam) 3074	930	930
3874	130	Seth	2962	1042	912
3769	235	Enos	2864	1140	905
3679	325	Cainan	2769	1235	910
3609	395	Mahalaleel	2714	1290	895
3544	460	Jared	2582	1422	962
3382	622	Enoch	(Transl.) 3017	987	365
3317	687	Methuselah	2348	1656	969
3130	874	Lamech	2353	1651	777
2948	1056	Noah	1998	2006	950
2446	1558	Shem	1846	2158	600
2348	1656	The Deluge.			

KINGS OF ISRAEL TO COMPLETION OF TEMPLE.

Period VI. 91 Years.

Date of Reign. B. C.		Remarks.
1095	Saul	Reigned 40 years.
1055	David	Reigns over Judah in Hebron 7 years and 6 months.
1048	David	Reigns over all Israel, 32 years and 6 months.
1015	Solomon.	
1004	Completion of Temple.	Begun in 4th year of Solomon's reign, B. C. 1011, completed in about seven years and a half.

FROM THE CAPTIVITY TO THE COMPLETION OF THE OLD TESTAMENT CANON.

Period VIII. 168 Years.

GOVERNORS OF JERUSALEM AFTER CAPTIVITY.

B. C.	Prophets.	Governors.	Remarks.
536	Haggai.	Zerubbabel.	The return of the Jews from Babylon was headed by Zerubbabel.
457	Zechariah.	Ezra.	
445	Malachi.	Nehemiah.	The prophet Malachi concludes the Old Testament Canon about the year 420 B. C.

TABLE SHOWING HOW THE EARTH WAS REPEOPLED BY THE DESCENDANTS OF NOAH.

The Sons of Noah were *Shem, Ham, Japheth.*

Shem's Sons were Elam, Asshur, Arphaxad, Lud, Aram.	*They settled* Assyria, Syria, Persia, Northern Arabia, Mesopotamia.	*The principal nations which sprang from them were* Persians, Assyrians, Chaldeans, Lydians, Armenians, Syrians.
Ham's Sons were Cush, Mizraim, Phut, Canaan.	*They settled* The Continent of Africa and Arabia.	*The principal nations which sprang from them were* Ethiopians, Egyptians, Libyans, Canaanites.
The Sons of Japheth were Gomer, Magog, Madai, Javan, Tubal, Meshech, Tiras.	*They settled* Asia Minor, Armenia, Caucasus, Europe.	*The principal nations which sprang from them were* Russians, Germans, Gauls, Britons, Scythians, Medes, Ionians and Athenians, Iberians, Muscovites, Thracians.

BIRTH OF CHRIST,

Anno Mundi 4004.

		Age at the birth of the heir	Lived after	Born Anno Mundi and died aged	Died Anno Mundi
Ch. Ver. Gen. 5. 3 & 4.	*Adam*	130			
	.....		800	930	930
3,	*Seth*.....*born* A. M.	130		130	
6,	7	105	807	912	1042
6,	*Enos*.....*do.*	235		235	
9,	10, 11.....	90	815	905	1140
9,	*Cainan*.....*do.*	325		325	
12,	13, 14.....	70	840	910	1235
12,	*Mahalaleel*.....*do.*	395		395	
15,	16, 17.....	65	830	895	1290
15,	*Jared*.....*do.*	460		460	
18,	19, 20.....	162	800	962	1422
18,	*Enoch*.....*do.*	622		622	
21,	22, 23.....	65	300	365	987
21,	*Methuselah*.....*do.*	687		687	
25,	26, 27.....	187	782	969	1656
25,	*Lamech*.....*do.*	874		874	
28,	30, 31.....	182	595	777	1651
29,	*Noah*.....*do.*	1056		1056	
32,	*& Chap.* 9. 29.....	502	448	950	2006
32,	*Shem*.....*do.*	1558		1558	
Gen. 7. 6,	*& Chap.* 11. 10.....	98			
6,	*The Deluge*.....	1656			
Gen. 11. 10,	11	2	500	600	2158
11,	*Arphaxad born*.....A. M.	1658		1658	
12,	13.....	35	403	438	2096
12,	*Selah*.....*do.*	1693		1693	
14,	15.....	30	403	433	2126
14,	*Eber*.....*do.*	1723		1723	
16,	17.....	34	430	464	2187
16,	*Peleg*.....*do.*	1757		1757	
18,	19.....	30	209	239	1996
18,	*Reu*.....*do.*	1787		1787	
20,	21.....	32	207	239	2026
20,	*Serug*.....*do.*	1819		1819	
22,	23.....	30	200	230	2049
22,	*Nahor*.....*do.*	1849		1849	
24,	25.....	29	119	148	1997
24,	*Terah*.....*do.*	1878		1878	
32,	*& Chap.* 12. 4. *Acts* 7. 4.	130	75	205	2083
Gen. 12. 4,	*Abram*.....*do.*	2008		2008	
Gen. 21. 5,	*& Chap.* 25. 7.....	100	75	175	2183
5,	*Isaac*.....*do.*	2108		2108	
Gen. 25. 26,	*& Chap.* 35. 28	60	120	180	2288
26,	*Jacob*.....*do.*	2168		2168	
Gen. 47. 28,				147	2315

GENEALOGY OF THE PATRIARCHS.

	Anno Mundi.....	Before Christ.....	Adam.....do.	Seth.....do.	Enos.....do.	Cainan.....do.	Mahalaleel.....do.	Jared.....do.	Enoch.....do.	Methuselah.....do.	Lamech.....do.	Noah.....do.	Shem aged when.....
Adam.....*Created*	.....	4004											
Seth.....*born*	130	3874	130										
Enos.....*born*	235	3769	235	105									
Cainan.....*born*	325	3679	325	195	90								
Mahalaleel.....*born*	395	3609	395	265	160	70							
Jared.....*born*	460	3544	460	330	225	135	65						
Enoch.....*born*	622	3382	622	492	387	297	227	162					
Methuselah.....*born*	687	3317	687	557	452	362	292	227	65				
Lamech.....*born*	874	3130	874	744	639	549	479	414	252	187			
Adam.....*died*	930	3074	930	800	695	605	535	470	308	243	56		
Enoch...*translated*	987	3017	.....	857	752	662	592	527	365	300	113		
Seth.....*died*	1042	2962	.....	912	807	717	647	582	...	355	168		
Noah.....*born*	1056	2948	.....	.....	821	731	661	596	.....	369	182		
Enos.....*died*	1140	2864	.....	.....	905	815	745	680	.....	453	266	84	
Cainan.....*died*	1235	2769	.....	.....	.....	910	840	775	.....	548	361	179	
Mahalaleel.....*died*	1290	2714	.....	.....	.....	.....	895	830	.....	603	416	234	
Jared.....*died*	1422	2582	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	962	.....	735	548	366	
Shem.....*born*	1558	2446	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	869	682	502	
Lamech.....*died*	1651	2353	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	964	777	595	93
Methuselah....*died*	1656	2348	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	969	.....	600	98
The Deluge.....	1656	2348	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	600	98
Arphaxad.....*born*	1658	2346	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	602	100
Selah.....*born*	1693	2311	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	637	135
Eber.....*born*	1723	2281	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	667	165
Peleg.....*born*	1757	2247	...	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	701	199
Reu.....*born*	1787	2217	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	731	229
Serug.....*born*	1819	2185	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	763	261
Nahor.....*born*	1849	2155	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	793	291
Terah.....*born*	1878	2126	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	822	320
Peleg.....*died*	1996	2008	....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	940	438
Nahor.....*died*	1997	2007	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	941	439
Noah.....*died*	2006	1998	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	950	448
Abram.....*born*	2008	1996	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	450	350
Reu.....*died*	2026	1978	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	468	368
Serug.....*died*	2049	1955	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	491	391
Terah.....*died*	2083	1921	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	525	425
Arphaxad.....*died*	2096	1908	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	538	438
Isaac.....*born*	2108	1896	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	550	.....
Selah.....*died*	2126	1878	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	568	.....
Shem.....*died*	2158	1846	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	600	.....
Jacob.....*born*	2168	1836	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Abraham.....*died*	2183	1821	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Eber.....*died*	2187	1817	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Isaac.....*died*	2288	1716	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Jacob.....*died*	2315	1689	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....

	Arphaxad.....do.	Selah.....do.	Eber.....do.	Peleg.....do.	Reu.....do.	Serug.....do.	Nahor.....do.	Terah.....do.	Abram.....do.	Isaac.....do.	Jacob aged when.....
Arphaxad.....*died*	35										
Selah.....*died*	65	30									
Eber.....*died*	99	64	34								
Peleg.....*died*	129	94	64	30							
Reu.....*died*	161	126	96	62	32						
Serug.....*died*	191	56	126	92	62	30					
Nahor.....*died*	220	185	155	121	91	59	29				
Terah.....*died*	338	303	273	239	209	177	147	118			
Abram.....*died*	348	313	283	.....	219	187	.....	128			
Isaac.....*died*	450	350	315	285	.....	221	189	.....	130		
Jacob.....*died*	468	368	333	303	.....	239	207	.....	148	18	
Joseph.....*born*	491	391	356	326	.....	.....	230	.....	171	41	
Joseph.....*sold*	525	425	390	360	.....	.....	.....	.....	205	75	
Joseph.....*aged*	538	438	403	373	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	88	
Joseph.....*ruler*	550	.....	415	385	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	100	
Joseph.....*died*	568	.....	433	403	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	118	18
Levi.....*born*	600	.....	.....	435	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	150	50
Levi.....*died*	737	.....	.....	572	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	287	187
Amram.....*born*	768	.....	.....	603	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	318	218
Amram.....*died*	905	.....	.....	740	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	455	355
Moses.....*born*	1008	.....	.....	843	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	558	458
Moses.....*died*	1088	.....	.....	923	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	638	538
Joshua.....*died*	1116	.....	.....	951	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	666	566
Caleb.....*died*	1161	.....	.....	996	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	711	611
Othniel.....*died*	1201	.....	.....	1036	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	751	651
Eglon.....*died*	1279	.....	.....	1114	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	829	729
Ehud.....*died*	1359	.....	.....	1194	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	909	809
Shamgar.....*died*	1439	.....	.....	1274	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	989	889
Barak.....*died*	1479	.....	.....	1314	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	1029	929
Gideon.....*died*	1519	.....	.....	1354	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	1069	969
Abimelech.....*died*	1522	.....	.....	1357	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	1072	972
Tola.....*died*	1545	.....	.....	1380	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	1095	995
Jair.....*died*	1567	.....	.....	1402	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	1117	1017
Jephthah.....*died*	1573	.....	.....	1408	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	1123	1023
Ibzan.....*died*	1580	.....	.....	1415	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	1130	1030
Elon.....*died*	1590	.....	.....	1425	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	1140	1040
Abdon.....*died*	1598	.....	.....	1433	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	1148	1048
Samson.....*died*	1618	.....	.....	1453	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	1168	1068
Eli.....*died*	1658	.....	.....	1493	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	1208	1108
Samuel.....*died*	1698	.....	.....	1533	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	1248	1148
Saul.....*died*	1738	.....	.....	1573	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	1288	1188
David.....*died*	1778	.....	.....	1613	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	1328	1228
Solomon.....*died*	1818	.....	.....	1653	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	1368	1268
Rehoboam.....*died*	1835	.....	.....	1670	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	1385	1285
Abijah.....*died*	1838	.....	.....	1673	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	1388	1288
Asa.....*died*	1879	.....	.....	1714	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	1429	1329
Jehoshaphat.....*died*	1904	.....	.....	1739	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	1454	1354
Jehoram.....*died*	1912	.....	.....	1747	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	1462	1362
Ahaziah.....*died*	1913	.....	.....	1748	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	1463	1363
Athaliah.....*died*	1919	.....	.....	1754	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	1469	1369
Joash.....*died*	1959	.....	.....	1794	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	1509	1409
Amaziah.....*died*	1988	.....	.....	1823	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	1538	1438
Uzziah.....*died*	2040	.....	.....	1875	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	1590	1490
Jotham.....*died*	2056	.....	.....	1891	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	1606	1506
Ahaz.....*died*	2072	.....	.....	1907	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	1622	1522
Hezekiah.....*died*	2101	.....	.....	1936	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	1651	1551
Manasseh.....*died*	2156	.....	.....	1991	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	1706	1606
Amon.....*died*	2158	.....	.....	1993	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	1708	1608
Josiah.....*died*	2189	.....	.....	2024	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	1739	1639
Jehoiakim.....*died*	2200	.....	.....	2035	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	1750	1650
Jehoiachin.....*died*	2211	.....	.....	2046	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	1761	1661
Zedekiah.....*died*	2222	.....	.....	2057	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	1772	1672
Jerusalem.....*destroyed*	2222	.....	.....	2057	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	1772	1672
Daniel.....*born*	2268	.....	.....	2103	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	1818	1718
Daniel.....*died*	2358	.....	.....	2193	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	1908	1808
Christ.....*born*	2368	.....	.....	2203	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	1918	1818

TABLE,

SHOWING, AT ONE VIEW, WHICH OF THE

PATRIARCHS WERE CONTEMPORARY

WITH EACH OTHER

AND

CONSEQUENTLY HOW EASY IT WAS TO HAND DOWN

FROM ADAM TO ISAAC (A PERIOD OF 2158

YEARS) THE PARTICULARS OF

THE CREATION AND FALL OF MAN.

ADAM was contemporary with	yrs.	NOAH was contemporary with	yrs.	SHEM was contemporary with	yrs.
Lamech.....	56	*Lamech*.....	595	*Lamech*.....	93
Methuselah....	243	*Methuselah*....	600	*Methuselah*....	98
Jared.....	470	*Jared*.....	366	*Noah*.....	448
Mahalaleel....	535	*Mahalaleel*....	234	*and after the Flood*	
Cainan.....	605	*Cainan*.....	179	*with Abraham*	150
Enos.....	695	*Enos*.....	84	*and Isaac*.....	50

THE KINGS AND PROPHETS OF JUDAH AND ISRAEL.

THREE KINGS OF ALL ISRAEL (PERIOD VII. 416 YEARS).

SAUL.....Reigned 40 years.....Before CHRIST 1095.
DAVID.....Reigned 40 years.....Before CHRIST 1055.
SOLOMON.....Reigned 40 years.....Before CHRIST 1015.

PROPHETS OF JUDAH.	YEARS REIGNED.	KINGS OF JUDAH. TWO TRIBES.	YEAR BEFORE CHRIST. USHER. Judah.	USHER. Israel.	HALES. Judah.	HALES. Israel.	KINGS OF ISRAEL. TEN TRIBES.	YEARS REIGNED.	PROPHETS OF ISRAEL.
Shemaiah	17	Rehoboam	975	975	990	990	Jeroboam	22	Man of God from Judah.
	3	Abijah, or Abijam	958		973				
Oded	41	Asa	955		970				Ahijah.
Azariah	.....	.....		954		968	Nadab	2	
Hanani	.....	.....		953		966	Baasha	24	
Jehu, son of Hanani	.....	.....		930		943	Elah	2	
				929		942	Zimri	7 days.	
				929		942	Omri	12	Elijah.
				918		931	Ahab	22	Micaiah.
	25	Jehoshaphat	914		929				
				898		909	Ahaziah	2	Elisha.
Eliezer	.....	.....		896		907	Joram, or Jehoram	12	
Jahaziel	8	Jehoram, or Joram	892		904				
	1	Ahaziah, or Azariah	885		896				
	6	Athaliah	884	884	895	895	Jehu	28	
	40	Jehoash, or Joash	878		889				
				856		867	Jehoahaz	17	Jonah.
				841		850	Joash, or Jehoash	16	
Zechariah, son of Jehoiada	29	Amaziah	839		849				
				825		834	Jeroboam II	41	Hosea.
									Amos.
		Interregnum, 11 years, according to Hales.	.....		820				
Zechariah (who had understanding in the visions of God, 2 Chron. 26: 5).	52	Uzziah, or Azariah	810		809				
				784		793	*Interregnum*, 22 years, according to Hales.	11	
				773		771	Zachariah	6 mos.	
				772		771	Shallum	1 mo.	
				772		770	Menahem	10	
				761		760	Pekahiah	2	
				759		758	Pekah	20	
Isaiah	16	Jotham	758		757				
Micah	16	Ahaz	742		741				
				739		738	*Anarchy*	9	Oded.
				730		728	Hoshea	9	
Nahum	29	Hezekiah	726		725				
				721		719	*The Kingdom of Israel overthrown by the Assyrians.*		
Joel	55	Manasseh	698		696				
	2	Amon	643		641				
Jeremiah	31	Josiah	641		639				
Habakkuk	3 mos.	Jehoahaz	610						
Zephaniah	11	Jehoiakim	610		608				
Ezekiel	3 m. 10 d.	Jehoiachin, or Jeconiah	599						
Daniel.									
Obadiah	11	Zedekiah	599		597				
		Jerusalem destroyed by Nebuchadnezzar and Judah carried captive.	588		586				
		GOVERNORS OF JERUSALEM AFTER THE CAPTIVITY.							
Haggai	.....	Zerubbabel	546						
Zechariah	.....	Ezra	457						
Malachi	.....	Nehemiah	445						

Shalmaneser, king of Assyria, came up against Samaria in the sixth year of the reign of Hoshea (B. C. 724), and after a siege of three years took the city, carried Israel away into Assyria; and having removed them to the cities of Halah and Habor, by the river Gozan, and into the cities of the Medes, he placed Assyrians in the cities of Samaria in their room.

EMPIRES OF BIBLE TIMES, WITH THEIR KINGS AND RULERS.

FOUNDERS OF ASSYRIA.

B. C.	
2245	Nimrod, founded Babylon.
2245	Ashur, founded Nineveh.
2124	Belus, reigned in Babylon.
2059	Ninus, united Nineveh and Babylon, forming the ASSYRIAN EMPIRE.

KINGS OF ASSYRIA BEFORE THE DIVISION.

B. C.	
2017	Semiramis (?).
1937	Arabs seize Nineveh.
1446	Belochus.
1433	Artossa.
1421	Belatores.
1183	Tutæus.
1139	Thinæus.
840	Sardanapalus (?).
820	Sardanapalus burned in his palace (?).
790	Pul (?).
	After the death of Sardanapalus the Assyrian Empire ends, being divided into Assyrian, Babylonian and Median Kingdoms.

KINGS OF ASSYRIA AFTER THE DIVISION.

B. C.	
747	Tiglath-pileser, or Arbaces.
728	Shalmaneser.
717	Sennacherib.
712	Esarhaddon.
680	Esarhaddon takes Babylon.

KINGS OF BABYLON.

B. C.	
747	Nabonassar.
734	Merodach-Baladan.
680	Esarhaddon.
667	Saosduchinus.
647	Chiniladon, or Saracus
626	Nabopolassar.
605	Nebuchadnezzar.
561	Evil-Merodach.
559	Neriglissar.
556	Laborosarchod.
555	Belshazzar.
538	Babylon taken by Cyrus.

KINGS OF MEDIA.

B. C.	
747	Arbaces (Governor).
709	Deioces (?)
657	Phraortes.
634	Cyaxares I.
596	Scythians expelled.
595	Astyages.
559	Cyaxares II., or DARIUS.
536	Cyrus the Great forms the MEDO-PERSIAN Empire.

KINGS OF THE PERSIANS.

B. C.	
559	Cyrus the Great.
529	Cambyses, or Ahasuerus.
522	Smerdis, or Artaxerxes.
521	Darius, or Hystaspes.
486	Xerxes the Great.
465	Artaxerxes Longimanus.
425	Xerxes II.
425	Sogdianus.
424	Ochus, or Darius Nothus.
404	Artaxerxes Mnemon.
361	Artaxerxes Ochus.
338	Arses.

KINGS OF THE PERSIANS (continued).

B. C.	
336	Darius Codomanus.
330	Alexander the Great conquers Darius and ends the Persian Empire.

KINGS OF EGYPT

B. C.	
2188	Mizraim.
2122	Athotes.
2111	Busiris founds Thebes.
2100	Osymandyas.
2085	Shepherd-kings reign 260 years.
1920	Pharaoh.
1891	Syphoas.
1822	Memnon invents letters.
1821	Amenophis I.
1729	Potiphar.
1680	Hyksos, or Shepherd-kings.
1577	Rameses Miamum.
1491	Pharaoh Amenophis (the Exode).
1491	Sesostris.
1457	Pheron.
1376	Sethos.
978	Sesac (?).
825	Petubastes.

EMPIRES OF BIBLE TIMES, WITH THEIR KINGS AND RULERS (CONTINUED).

KINGS OF EGYPT (continued).

B. C.	
737	Sebacon invades Egypt.
725	So.
670	Psammetichus.
616	Pharaoh Necho
600	Psammis.
594	Pharaoh Hophra.
571	Apries (strangled)
571	Amasis.
525	Psammenitus.
525	Cambyses conquers Egypt
414	Amyrtæus.
408	Psammetichus.
396	Nephereus.
389	Acoris.
376	Psamuthis.
375	Nectanebis
363	Tachos.
362	Nectanebus.
350	Conquered by Ochus, king of Persia.
323	Ptolemy Soter (?).
285	Ptolemy Philadelphus.
247	Ptolemy Euergetes.
221	Ptolemy Philopator.
204	Ptolemy Epiphanes
180	Ptolemy Philometer.
145	Euergetes II.
117	Lathyrus Soter and Cleopatra.
107	Alexander and Cleopatra.
89	Lathyrus.
81	Alexander.
65	Ptolemy Auletes.
51	Ptolemy Dyonysius and Cleopatra.
47	Ptolemy the Younger and Cleopatra.
43	Cleopatra alone.
30	*Egypt becomes a Roman Province.*

GREECE.

B. C.	
2042	Uranus arrives in Greece.
1856	Inachus founded Argos.
1582	Arundelian marbles.
1556	Cecrops founded Athens.
1520	Corinth built.
1516	Lelex founded Sparta.
1266	Œdipus, king of Thebes
1204	Trojan War.
1182	Æneas sails into Italy.
1068	Codrus, king of Athens
884	Laws of Lycurgus.
814	Macedonia founded.
594	Solon, Archon of Athens
510	Democracy at Athens.
491	Leonidas, king of Sparta.
336	Alexander master of all Greece.
284	Achæan League.
147	Destruction of League.
146	*Corinth demolished, and Greece becomes a Roman Province under the name of Achaia.*

KINGS OF MACEDON.

B. C.	
814	Caranus.
786	Cænus.
774	Thurimas.
729	Perdiccas I.
678	Argæus I.
640	Philip I.
602	Æropus.
576	Alcetas.
547	Amyntas I.
497	Alexander I.
454	Perdiccas II.
413	Archelaus.
399	Amyntas II.
398	Pausanias.

KINGS OF MACEDON (continued).

B. C.	
397	Amyntas II.
390	Argæus.
390	Amyntas II.
371	Alexander II.
370	Ptolemy Alorites.
366	Perdiccas III.
360	Philip II.
336	Alexander III., called the Great.
323	Philip Aridæus.
317	Cassander.
298	Alexander and Antipater
294	Demetrius.
287	Pyrrhus.
286	Lysimachus.
280	Ptolemy Ceraunus.
278	Sosthenes.
277	Antigonus Gonatus.
242	Demetrius.
232	Antigonus Doson.
220	Philip.
179	Perseus.
168	*End of Kingdom of Macedon.*
148	*Becomes a Roman Province.*

KINGS OF SYRIA.

B. C.	
312	Seleucus I. Nicator.
281	Antiochus I. Soter.
261	Antiochus II. Theus.
246	Seleucus II. Callinicus.
226	Seleucus III. Ceraunus.
223	Antiochus III. the Great
187	Seleucus IV. Philopator.
175	Antiochus IV. Epiphanes.
164	Antiochus V. Eupator.
162	Demetrius I. Soter.
150	Alexander I. Balas.
145	Demetrius II. Nicator.

KINGS OF SYRIA (continued).

B. C.	
144	Antiochus VI. Theus.
143	Diodotus, or Tryphon.
139	Antiochus VII. Sidetes.
130	Demetrius II. Nicator, re-established.
126	Alexander II. Zebina.
124	Seleucus V.
123	Antiochus VIII. Grypus.
97	Seleucus VI. Nicator.
93	Antiochus Eusebes.
92	Antiochus IX. Grypus.
91	Philip.
90	Demetrius Euchares.
85	Antiochus Dionysius.
83	Tigranes.
69	Antiochus Asiaticus.
65	*Syria becomes a Roman Province.*

KINGS OF ROME TO CHRISTIAN ERA.

B. C.	
753	Romulus builds Rome.
716	*Interregnum of one year.*
715	Numa Pompilius.
672	Tullus Hostilius.
640	Ancus Martius.
616	Tarquinius Priscus.
578	Servius Tullius.
534	Tarquinius Superbus.
509	*The Tarquins expelled and Consular Government established, which lasted for 461 years.*
45	Julius Cæsar, perpetual Dictator. *Commencement of Empire of Cæsars.*
44	Slain in the Senate House. *Anarchy.*
27	Augustus Cæsar.
A. D.	
14	Tiberius.

INSTANCES OF PROPHECY COMPARED WITH HISTORY.

[*The chief points only being Selected and Numbered.*]

Prophecy of Four Kingdoms, represented by Four Beasts.	Corresponding Events in their Historical Order.
THE FIRST BEAST.	ASSYRIAN EMPIRE.
1. A lion	1. The Babylonian empire;
2. having eagle's wings	2. Nineveh, etc., added to it—but
3. the wings were plucked	3. Nineveh was almost destroyed at the fall of Sardanapalus.
4. it was raised from the ground	4. Yet this empire was again elevated to power,
5. and made to stand on the feet, as a man,	5. and seemed to acquire stability under Nebuchadnezzar,
6. and a man's heart [intellect] was given to it.—Dan. 7: 4.	6. who laid the foundation of its subsequent policy and authority.
THE SECOND BEAST.	PERSIAN EMPIRE.
1. A ram	1. Darius, or the Persian power.
2. which had two horns	2. Composed of Media and Persia,
3. both high	3. both considerable provinces,
4. but one higher than the other	4. Media the most powerful; yet this most powerful
5. The highest came up last	5. Median empire, under Deioces, rose after the other;
6. the ram pushed north, west and south	6. and extended its conquests under Cyrus over Lydia, etc., west, over Asia, north, over Babylon, etc., south, and
7. did as he pleased, and became great.—Dan. 8: 3, 4.	7. ruling over such an extent of country, was a great empire.

Prophecy of Four Kingdoms, represented by Four Beasts.	Corresponding Events in their Historical Order.
THE THIRD BEAST.	GRECIAN EMPIRE.
1. A he-goat	1. Alexander, or Greek power,
2. came from the west	2. came from Europe (west of Asia)
3. gliding swiftly over the earth	3. with unexampled rapidity of success;
4. ran unto the ram in the fury of his power.	4. attacked Darius furiously, and
5. smote him	5. beat him—at the Granicus, Issus, etc.;
6. brake his two horns	6. conquered Persia, Media, etc.;
7. cast him on the ground	7. ruined the power of Darius,
8. stamped on him, and	8. insomuch that Darius was murdered, etc.
9. waxed very great	9. Alexander overran Bactriana to India,
10. when he was strong his great horn was broken, and	10. but died at Babylon in the zenith of his fame and power;
11. instead of it, came four notable ones	11. his dominions were parceled among Seleucus, Antigonus, Ptolemy, Cassander (who had been his officers);
12. toward the four winds of heaven	12. In Babylon, Asia Minor, Egypt, Greece.
13. out of one of them a little horn waxed great	13. Antiochus the Great, succeeded by Antiochus Epiphanes,
14. toward the south and east	14. conquered Egypt, etc.,
15. which took away the daily sacrifice, and cast down the sanctuary, etc.—Dan. 8: 5–12.	15. and endeavored utterly to subvert the Jewish polity, polluting their temple-worship and sacrifices to the utmost of his power.
THE FOURTH BEAST.	ROMAN EMPIRE.
1. Dan. 7: 7, 8; 19–21.	1. Rome, mistress of the world.

FROM COMPLETION OF OLD TESTAMENT CANON TO CHRISTIAN ERA, INCLUDING THE APOCRYPHA.

PERIOD IX. 420 YEARS.

B. C.		Remarks.
413	Joiada, or Judas	High Priest.
373	Jonathan, or John	High Priest.
341	Jaddua, or Jaddus	High Priest.—Alexander the Great dies, B. C. 324.
321	Onias I.	High Priest.—Ptolemy Lagus captures Jerusalem, B. C. 320.
306	Simon, the Just	High Priest.
291	Eleazar	High Priest.
276	Manasseh	High Priest.
250	Onias II.	High Priest.
217	Simon II.	High Priest.—Sect of Sadducees founded, B. C. 200.
195	Onias III.	High Priest.—Scopas, an Egyptian, conquers Judea, B. C. 199.
175	Jesus, or Jason	High Priest.—Antiochus retakes Judea, B. C. 198.
172	Menelaus	High Priest.—Antiochus Epiphanes slays 40,000 Jews, B. C. 170.

B. C.		Remarks.
166	Judas Maccabæus	These four were Princes of Judea, and were called the Maccabees, or Asmonean Princes, from Asmoneus, great-grandfather of Judas Maccabæus.
161	Jonathan	
143	Simon	
135	John Hyrcanus	
107	Aristobulus	Son of John Hyrcanus assumes the title of king.
106	Alexander Jannæus	
79	Alexandra (Queen)	
70	Hyrcanus II.	
70	Aristobulus II.	
63	Hyrcanus II. (restored)	Jerusalem taken by Pompey.
40	Antigonus	Walls of Jerusalem rebuilt, B. C. 44; and Jerusalem captured by the Parthians, B. C. 40.
37	Herod, the Great	Appointed King of Judea at Rome. Returns to Jerusalem with an army and captures it.
5	John Baptist, born three months before birth of Christ; and New Testament Canon begins.	

KINGS OF JUDEA.

A CHRONOLOGICAL TABLE,

SHOWING THE PRINCIPAL EVENTS OF THE JEWISH AND CONTEMPORANEOUS HISTORY

FROM THE CREATION OF THE WORLD TO THE BIRTH OF CHRIST.

B.C.	JEWISH HISTORY.	CONTEMPORANEOUS EVENTS.
4004	Creation of the world.	
2650		Chinese Empire founded.
2349	The deluge.	
2020		Sesostris king of Egypt.
2010		
1996	Birth of Abraham.	
1921	Call of Abraham.	
1896	Isaac born.	
1856		Kingdom of Argos founded
1837	Birth of Jacob and Esau.	
1729	Joseph sold into Egypt.	
1571	Moses born.	
1493		Cadmus introduces letters into Greece.
1491	The Passover instituted.—Departure from Egypt.	
1491	The Law given from Mount Sinai.	
1451	Death of Moses and Aaron.—Joshua leads the Israelites into Canaan.	
1352	The Judges.	Rise of Assyria.
1273		Search for the Golden Fleece
1263		War against Troy.
1193		
1136	Samson slays the Philistines.	
1120	Death of Samson.	
1102		Sparta a kingdom.
1095	Saul made king.	
1075	Death of Samuel.	
1056	Death of Saul and Jonathan.	
1048	David king over Israel.—Takes Jerusalem.	Tyre flourishes under Hiram.
1042	The Ark removed to Jerusalem.	
1023	Revolt of Absalom.	
1015	Death of David and accession of Solomon.	
1012	Foundation of the Temple.	
1004	Dedication of the Temple.	
975	Death of Solomon.—Revolt of the Ten Tribes.—Kingdom of Israel established under Jeroboam.	
975	Shemaiah averts a civil war.—Rehoboam king of Judah.	
971	Shishak, king of Egypt, takes Jerusalem and pillages the Temple.	
957	Abijah defeats the king of Israel; 50,000 men are slain in the battle.	Tabrimmon king of Damascus
906	Israel afflicted with the famine predicted by Elijah.	
901	The Syrians besiege Samaria.	
897	Elijah translated to heaven.	
896	Death of Ahab, king of Israel.	
895	Miracles of Elisha the Prophet.	
878		Carthage founded by Dido.
776		Commencement of the Olympic Era.
771	Israel invaded by the Assyrians under Phul.	
758		Syracuse founded.
753		Rome built.
747		Era of Nabonassar.
741	Pekah, king of Israel, lays siege to Jerusalem; 120,000 of the men of Judah are slain in one day.	
740	Ahaz, king of Judah, being defeated by Pekah, calls in the assistance of Tiglath-Pileser, king of Assyria, and becomes tributary to him.—Israel is also made tributary to the same king.—A Syrian altar is set up in the Temple, and the sacred vessels sent to Assyria.	
721	Samaria is taken by the king of Assyria.—The Ten Tribes carried into captivity.—End of the Kingdom of Israel.—Isaiah and Micah prophets in Judah.	Numa Pompilius, B. C. 715.
710	Sennacherib invades Judah, but the destroying angel enters the camp of the Assyrians, and in one night destroys 185,000 of them.	
698	Manasseh king of Judah.—Gross idolatry of Judah.	
678	Samaria colonized by Assyrians.	Scythian invasion of Western Asia.
658		Byzantium founded.
656	Holofernes is killed at the siege of Bethulia by Judith.	
625		Alyattes king of Lydia.—Nabopolassar of Babylonia and Cyaxares of Media destroy Nineveh.
624	In repairing the Temple, Hilkiah discovers the book of the law, and Josiah keeps a solemn Passover.—Jeremiah prophet.	
608	Josiah killed in battle.—Jehoiakim king.	Babylon a great kingdom
605	Jeremiah's prophecy of the 70 years' captivity.—Nebuchadnezzar invades Judah, takes Jerusalem.—Jehoiakim his vassal.	
602	Jehoiakim revolts from Babylon.	
598	Nebuchadnezzar besieges Jerusalem.	
597	Jerusalem taken.—Jehoiakim deposed and succeeded by Jehoiachin, who rebels.	
597	Zedekiah made king over the remnant of Judah.	
594		Solon, legislator at Athens.
588	Jerusalem having rebelled against Babylon is besieged by Nebuchadnezzar.	
586	Jerusalem taken and destroyed by Nebuchadnezzar.—Zedekiah's eyes are put out.—He is taken to Babylon where he dies.—End of the kingdom of Judah.	
580	The Jews captives in Babylon.	Copper money coined at Rome.
572		Fall of Tyre.
569		Amasis king of Egypt.
559		Founding of the Persian Empire by Cyrus.
552		First comedy performed at Athens.
539		Marseilles built by the Phocæans.
538		Babylon taken by Cyrus and united to Persia.
536	Cyrus allows the Jews to return to their own country.—Return of the first caravan under Zerubbabel and Jeshua.	
535	Rebuilding of the Temple.	
534	Opposition of the Samaritans.	Tarquinius Superbus king of Rome.
529	Letter to the Persian king from the adversaries.	Death of Cyrus.
525		Egypt conquered by Cambyses.
522	Work on the Temple stopped by a royal decree.	Death of Cambyses.
521	Haggai and Zechariah.	
520	Building of the Temple resumed.	
515	Dedication of the Second Temple.	
510		Expulsion of the Tarquins.—Rome and Athens republics.
494		Tribunes.
490		Battle of Marathon.
486		Xerxes (the Ahasuerus of Esther).
480		Battles of Salamis and Thermopylæ.—Persians burn Athens.
479		Battles of Platæa and Mycale.—Persians retreat from Greece.
474	Esther and Mordecai.	
468		Death of Aristides.—Socrates born.
466		Cimon defeats the Persians.
465		Death of Xerxes.
458	Commission of Ezra.	Cincinnatus dictator.
457	Great reformation.	
449		Decemvirate at Rome.—Appius Claudius.
444	Commission of Nehemiah.—The walls rebuilt.—Reading of the law.—Opposition of Sanballat.	Herodotus.
443		
431	Malachi.	Peloponnesian war.
429		Pericles dies.—Plato born.
404		Lysander takes Athens.—Death of Alcibiades.
400		Xenophon.—Retreat of the 10,000.
399		Death of Socrates.
390		Rome taken by the Gauls.
371		Battle of Leuctra.
367	Murder of Joshua.	
362		Death of Epaminondas.
356		Birth of Alexander the Great.—Temple of Diana at Ephesus burned.
351	Alleged captivity of the Jews.	
350	Jaddua High Priest.	
348		Death of Plato.
336		Alexander the Great succeeds to the throne.
335		Destruction of Thebes.
333		Battle of Issus.—Damascus taken and Tyre besieged by Alexander.
332	The High Priest induces Alexander to spare Jerusalem.	Alexander king of Epirus in Italy.
331	Settlement of the Jews at Alexandria.	Battle of Arbela.
330	Onias High Priest.	Demosthenes' oration for the crown.
323		Death of Alexander.
322		Romans humiliated by the Samnites at the Caudine forks.—Demosthenes and Aristotle die.
320	Ptolemy takes Jerusalem.—Jewish settlements in Egypt and Cyrene.	
315		Thebes rebuilt.
314	Palestine under Antigonus.	
312	Commencement of the Era of the Seleucidæ.	Appius Claudius censor.
300	Simon I., the Just, High Priest.	
298		Third Samnite war.
292	Eleazar High Priest.	
276	Manasseh High Priest.	
277	Septuagint version made by order of Ptolemæus Philadelphus.	
265		Commencement of the Punic wars.
241		End of the first Punic war.
235		Temple of Janus closed for the first time since Numa.
219	Antiochus overruns Palestine.	Second Punic war.

CHRONOLOGICAL TABLE—CREATION TO THE BIRTH OF CHRIST.

(CONTINUED.)

B. C.	JEWISH HISTORY.	CONTEMPORANEOUS EVENTS.
218		Hannibal crosses the Alps.
217	Ptolemy recovers Palestine, profanes the Temple, but is driven out supernaturally. —He persecutes the Jews of Alexandria.	Battle of Trasimene.
216		Battle of Cannæ.
215		Chinese wall built.
206		Dynasty of Han in China.
205	The Jews submit to Antiochus the Great. —Are well treated at first.	
204		Scipio in Africa.—Defeat of the Carthaginians.
201		Peace with Carthage.
197	Palestine and Cœle-Syria conquered by Antiochus the Great and confirmed to him by the peace with Rome.	
187	Attempt of Heliodorus to plunder the Temple.	
183		Death of Hannibal and Scipio.
175	Onias III. degraded from the High Priesthood, which is sold to Jason.	
171		Third Macedonian war.
170	Jerusalem taken by Antiochus Epiphanes. —Great cruelties toward the Jews.	
168	Menelaus deposed.—Massacre at Jerusalem.—Beginning of the Maccabæan war of independence.	End of the Macedonian kingdom
167	Judas Maccabæus defeats the Syrian generals.	
166	Judas takes Jerusalem.—Rededication of the Temple.	
164	Death of Antiochus.—He is succeeded by Antiochus V., Eupator, who takes Bethsura and besieges Jerusalem.—Peace with the Jews.	
162	Alcimus made High Priest.—Judas calls on the Jews to resist.	
161	Victory of Adasa.—Embassy to Rome.—Death of Judas Maccabæus.	Alliance between Rome and Judea.
158	Peace with Syria.	
153	Jonathan High Priest.	Celtiberian war.
149		Third Punic war.
146	Alliance with Demetrius, whose life Jonathan saves.	Destruction of Carthage
144	Death of Jonathan.	
141	Tower of Zion taken.—First year of Jewish freedom.	
140	Simon made hereditary prince of the Jews.	
137	John Hyrcanus High Priest.	
128	Hyrcanus goes to Parthia with Antiochus, who is killed there.—Judea independent.	Death of Tiberius Gracchus
125	Hyrcanus conquers the land east of Jordan.	
121		Death of Caius Gracchus.
109	Hyrcanus destroys the Samaritan Temple on Mount Gerizim.	
107	Death of Hyrcanus.—Aristobulus, High Priest, assumes the title of king.	Marius, First Consul.
106	Alexander Jannæus.—Civil war.	Jugurtha taken.—Cicero and Pompey born.
100		Julius Cæsar born
83		Sylla dictator.
79	Alexandra queen of Judea.	
71		Defeat and death of Spartacus
69	Hyrcanus II., king, deposed by his brother after three months.—Succeeded by Aristobulus II.—Rise of Antipater.	
66		Syria a Roman province.
65	Civil war between the rival brothers.—Appeal to the Romans.	
64	Arbitration of Pompey.	
63	Pompey carries Jerusalem by assault.—Judea subject to Rome from this time.	Cicero, Consul.
57	Alexander, son of Aristobulus II., makes war on Hyrcanus, but is defeated by Gabinius, Proconsul of Syria.	
55		Cæsar's first descent on Britain.
54	Crassus at Jerusalem; plunders the Temple.	Second invasion of Britain.
52	Cassius enslaves 30,000 Jews, the partisans of Aristobulus.	
49	Cæsar releases Aristobulus, who is put to death by the Pompeians.—Alexander put to death by Scipio at Antioch.	Cæsar crosses the Rubicon.
48	Antipater first Roman Procurator of Judea. —Hyrcanus Ethnarch.	Battle of Pharsalia.—Death of Pompey.
46	Antipater appoints his sons Phasael and Herod captains of Judea and Galilee.	Reform of the Calendar.
44	Decree of Cæsar for refortifying Jerusalem.	Death of Cæsar.
43	Cassius plunders Jerusalem.	Death of Cicero.
42	Herod defeats Antigonus and enters Jerusalem in triumph.—Is reconciled to Hyrcanus and betrothed to Mariamne.	Battle of Philippi.—Death of Brutus and Cassius.
40	Herod appointed king by the Roman Senate.	Roman Empire divided.—Octavius and Antony at Rome.
37	Herod takes Jerusalem on the day of atonement.—Marries Mariamne.—Death of Antigonus.—End of the Asmonæan line. —Annel made High Priest.	Renewal of the Triumvirate for five years.
36	Herod compelled by Cleopatra to make Aristobulus High Priest.	Antony and Cleopatra.
35	Murder of Aristobulus.	
34	Herod appeases Antony by gifts.—Antony gives Cœle-Syria to Cleopatra.	
31	Herod defeats the Arabians.—Dreadful earthquake in Judea.	Battle of Actium.
30	Herod meets Octavian at Rome and is confirmed in his kingdom.	Death of Antony and Cleopatra.—Egypt a Roman province.
29	Herod puts Mariamne to death.	
28	Murder of Alexandra, mother of Mariamne.	
27		The name of Augustus conferred upon Octavius.
26	Herod murders the last of the family of Hyrcanus.—Introduces heathen games into Jerusalem.	
24	The dominions of Herod increased by the addition of Trachonitis, Batanea, and Auranitis.—Sends his sons Alexander and Aristobulus to Rome.	
23	Herod visits Agrippa at Mytilene.	Death of Marcellus
21	Herod rebuilds his palace.—Founds Cæsarea.	
18	Rebuilding of the Temple.	
17	Completion of the Holy Place.	
12	Refuses the hand of Salome to the Arabian Syllæus.	Augustus *Pontifex Maximus*
10	Herod opens David's tomb in search of treasure.	
6	Murder of Alexander and Aristobulus, Herod's sons, by Mariamne.—The Pharisees refuse the oath to Cæsar and Herod, and are fined.	
4	Birth of Christ, according to the common reckoning.—Death of Herod.	Augustus Emperor of Rome.

FROM THE BIRTH OF CHRIST TO THE CLOSING OF THE NEW TESTAMENT CANON, A. D. 100.

PERIOD X. 100 YEARS.

B. C.	JEWISH AND CHRISTIAN CHURCH HISTORY.	CONTEMPORANEOUS EVENTS.
5	Birth of Christ, probably Dec. 25.	28th year of reign of Augustus Cæsar at Rome.
4	His circumcision, presentation in Temple and flight of his family to Egypt.	Herod orders the massacre of all male infants under two years old.
2	Return from Egypt.	Death of Herod and his son Antipater and division of his kingdom.
A. D.		
6	Judea annexed to Roman province of Syria.	Famine in Rome.
8	Jesus being twelve years old is taken by his parents to the Temple.	
9	Birth of St. Paul.	
14	Caiaphas High Priest.	Tiberius.
26	Christ baptized by John.—His public ministry begins.	Death of Augustus.
28	John the Baptist beheaded.	Tiberius Emperor at Rome.
29	Crucifixion of Christ, probably on Friday, April 15th.	Pontius Pilate Governor of Judea.—Tiberius friendly to the Christians.
30	The apostles called.	
31	Martyrdom of St. Stephen.	Pilate deposed and commits suicide.
33	Conversion of Saul.	Agrippa made king of Judea.
38	St. Matthew writes his Gospel.	Death of Agrippa.
42	Rise of term Christian.	
44	St. James beheaded.	
45	Famine in Judea.	Emperor Claudius.—London founded.
62	St. Mark dies.	
64	Persecution of the Jews.	Nero Emperor at Rome.
66	Jews at war with Rome.	Great slaughter of Jews in Syria.
67	Second imprisonment of Paul at Rome.	Defeat of Jews by Vespasian.
68	Martyrdom of Paul and Peter	Nero deposed and commits suicide.—Vespasian Emperor at Rome.—Jerusalem taken and destroyed by Titus.
95	Second persecution of Christians.	Plague in Rome.—Vespasian dies.
96	John banished to Patmos (Rev. 1).	Domitian killed.—End of reign of Cæsars.
100	Death of St. John at Ephesus.	Trajan Emperor of Rome.

MODERN CHRONOLOGY FROM A. D. 102 TO 1877.

PERIOD XI.

A. D.

102. Pliny's letter to Trajan. 108, Ignatius martyred. 120, Sixtus I. bishop of Rome. Palmyra built and Temple of the Sun, Baalbek. Adrian emperor (130) rebuilds Jerusalem as Ælia Capitolina. 132, Ptolemy the Egyptian astronomer, Pausanias, Lucian, Marcion's heresy. 136, Barcocab's (Jewish) rebellion crushed; Jews banished from Palestine. 138, Antoninus. 140, Claudius Ptolemy, Egypt, "Ptolemaic System." 154, Justin Martyr's Apology. 167, Polycarp martyred. 169, Galen, Diogenes, Laertius. 161, Marcus Aurelius. 181, Commodus; Saracens defeat the Romans. 193, Severus.

202. Tertullian the defender of Christianity. 208, Julius Africanus, Clemens of Alexandria. 217, Calixtus bishop of Rome. The Septuagint found. 226, Ardsheer (Artaxerxes) founds the Sassanian line in Persia. 229, Dion Cassius historian. St. Cyprian 200–258. Temple of Diana burnt at Ephesus 260. Zenobia queen of Palmyra 263–273, taken to Rome by Aurelian, emperor. Manes d. 274. Talmud and Targum begun. 284, Diocletian emperor. 290, Gregorian code. First monks 296. Eusebius, "the father of church history," b. 266, d. 340.

306. Constantine emperor (b. 272; d. 337). Christianity tolerated. Council of Nicæa 325. Constantinople the capital 330. Julian the Apostate (361) at Jerusalem. First monasteries in Egypt 356. Gregory Nazianzen, b. 328, d. 489. Valens 354. The Huns invade Europe. The Saxons invade Britain. Roman empire divided into East and West 364. Theodosius 379. Chrysostom, Ambrose, Jerome, Martin and Augustine "Christian Fathers."

402. Innocent I. bishop of Rome, 412, Cyril bishop of Alexandria. 416, Visigoths and Vandals appear. 425, Theodosius opens public schools. 429, Nestorius bishop of Constantinople. 431, Council at Ephesus. 432, St. Patrick in Ireland. 435, Theodosian code. Leo I. bishop at Rome. 447, Huns under Attila invade Scythia, Germany and Rome. 448, Eutyches condemned. 468, First trial by jury of peers. 476, Rome taken by Odoacer. End of the Roman empire. 498, Talmud of Babylon published.

500. Christianity in France. 513, Christianity in Persia. 526, Extreme unction introduced. 529, Benedictine monks. Schools closed at Athens. 532, Christian era invented by Dionysius Exiguus. Justinian emperor, b. 483, crowned 527; the codes completed (Pandects) 534, d. 565. The Armenians separate from the Greek Church. 538, St. Sophia built at Constantinople. 540, The Monothelites. 548, Turkish rule founded in Asia. 558, Procopius the Roman. 559, The Saxon Heptarchy in England begun. 568, The Turks send an embassy to Justin II. emperor. Kingdom of Murcia, England. 580, Latin language dead in Italy. 586, Catholics in Spain. 588, Gregory of Tours, "the father of French history." 590, Gregory the Great bishop of Rome. Purgatory and the mass first taught. 596, Christianity taught by St. Augustine in England. Bretwalda king.

604. St. Paul's, London, founded by Ethelbert, king of Kent. 606, Phocas, emperor of Rome, at Constantinople declared Boniface III. pope and supreme over all others in the Church. 612, Mohammed published the Koran, 613, The Arabs in Syria. Persians take Jerusalem. 617, St. Peter's, now Westminster Abbey, founded by Sabert, king of Kent. 622, Mohammed's flight from Mecca to Medina. Era of Mohammed. 632, Omar the Caliph unites civil and religious powers, and conquers Egypt, Palestine, Syria and Asia Minor. 636, Christianity in China. 644, University of Cambridge. Celibacy of the clergy enforced. Separation of Greek and Roman churches. 647, Rhodes and Cyprus taken by the Arabs, also Persia. 657, Latin adopted as the church language by Pope Vitalian. 672, Saracens in Spain. 680, Bulgaria. 682, Leo II. instituted "holy water." 698, First king in Poland. Cracow founded. Adhelm first English writer in prose and verse.

700. Anglo-Saxon Octarchy. 708, Pope Constantine's toe kissed (the first). 713, Arabs conquer all Spain. 716, Paper-making introduced by Arabs. 725, Image-worship forbidden. 735, Venerable Bede died. 752, Pope Stephen II. founded the temporal power of the Church by aid of Pepin of France. 762, Almanzor, caliph, builds Bagdad. 768, Charlemagne king of France. He conquers Italy and ends the Lombard kingdom. Schools in Bagdad, Cufa, Alexandria, Fez and Cordova under the Arabs. 779, Charlemagne imposes tithes for the support of the clergy, schools and the poor. 787, Seventh Church council at Nice. Haroon ar-Rashid caliph—golden age of Arabic learning. Masses said for money.

800. Charlemagne emperor of Rome, Italy, Germany and France. 802, Haroon ar-Rashid presents Charlemagne with a striking clock. 808, First bank for exchange in Italy. Denmark a kingdom, Gotricus king. 817, College of cardinals. 820, First division of the Arabian government. 824, Christianity in Denmark and Sweden. 828, St. Mark's, Venice, built. 829, The seven kings unite and form the kingdom of England under Egbert. 838, Normans plunder Paris and Hamburg. 846, Saracens besiege Rome, and, defeated, ravage Sardinia. 858, First coronation of a pope, Nicholas I. 860, Gorm king of Denmark, Normans discover Iceland. Ruric, first grand prince of Russia, builds Lagoda. Alfred the Great defeats the Danes. Harold first king of Norway. 875, Eutychius (d. 940) learned historian. 889, Hungary, Arpad first king. 890, Oxford University founded, also militia and navy and trial by jury, by Alfred in England.

901. Venice and Genoa republics. Edward the first "king of the English." Fatimites in Egypt. 904, First Russian attack on Constantinople. 912, Abder-Rahman Arab prince in Spain (heroic age). 915, University of Cambridge founded. 939, Cordova, Spain, a seat of learning. Arabic numerals introduced in Europe. 940, Mint founded in Kent. 955, Russia Christianized. 959, St. Dunstan of Canterbury enforces clerical celibacy. 965, Poland Christianized under Miecislus. 973, Stephen, king, makes a constitution and written laws. 982, Greenland discovered. 988, Hugh Capet king in France. 995, Christianity in Norway. Olaf I. founds Drontheim.

1002. Paper made from cotton rags in England. 1013, Danes conquer England. 1016, Canute king of England. 1024, Avicenna Arabian physician (b. 980, d. 1037). 1027, Brian Boru in Ireland. Scotland and Norway conquered by Canute. Firdusi the greatest Persian poet (b. 940, d. 1022). 1042, First invasion by the Seljuk Turks in Asia Minor. They take Bagdad in 1055. The selling of children prohibited by law in England. 1066, William the Conqueror in England. Jerusalem taken by Turks. 1068, Knights-errant in Spain. First booksellers. Surnames first used. Norman-French the legal language in England. 1095, First Crusade under Peter the Hermit and Godfrey de Bouillon, who was king in Jerusalem in 1099. Knights of St. John instituted.

1100. William of Poitou first troubadour. 1101, Robert duke of Normandy in England. 1104, Acre taken by Crusaders; 1111, Beirut and Sidon; and 1118, Tyre. Knights Templar. 1125, Aristotle's logic again in repute. 1137, Justinian's Pandects discovered at Amalfi. Civil law improved. 1138, Portugal a kingdom. 1140, William of Malmesbury English historian 1147, Second Crusade. Benjamin of Tudela travels from Spain to India. 1150, Magnetic needle first known in Italy.

A. D.

Eben Ezra the Jewish historian. 1158, Bank at Venice. Henry Plantagenet king in England. Thomas à Becket chancellor of England. Poem of the Cid. Waldenses and Albigenses appear. 1171, Saladin sultan in Egypt, and conquers Syria, Assyria, Mesopotamia and Arabia. 1172, Henry conquers Ireland. 1177, English circuit judges. 1178, Maimonides of Cordova, a learned Jew. 1190, Third Crusade. 1191, Kingdom of Cyprus. 1193, Richard defeats Saladin. 1196, Richard Lion Heart in captivity. Pope of Rome supreme.

1202. Fourth Crusade. 1204, Inquisition in France. 1217, Fifth Crusade. 1223, Crusade against the Albigenses. 1229, Scriptures forbidden to all laymen by Catholics. 1230, Spain rescued from the Moors by Ferdinand. 1233, Coal first discovered at Newcastle, England. 1240, Sixth Crusade. 1240, Seventh Crusade. Jews are persecuted everywhere. 1261, Private war and trial by battle suppressed in France. 1265, Monastic orders wealthy and powerful. 1270, Eighth and last Crusade. 1272, Marco Polo travels to Pekin. 1273, First patent of nobility in France. 1274, General Council at Lyons and first reunion of the Eastern and Western churches. 1279, University of Lisbon. Roger Bacon of Oxford the most learned of the age. Kubla Khan in China. 1282, Sicilian Vespers. 1283, The title "prince of Wales" originated by King Edward. 1291, End of the kingdom of Jerusalem. 1297, William Wallace, William Douglas in Scotland. 1299, Ottoman empire founded in Bithynia by Othman I.

1300. University at Lyons. 1302, Mariner's compass invented at Naples. First convocation of the States General of France. 1303, University of Avignon. Dante the poet (b. 1265, d. 1321). 1306, Robert Bruce king in Scotland. Edward II. in England. 1310, Knights of St. John of Rhodes. 1311, William Tell in Switzerland. 1307, Swiss republic. Poland under one king, Vladislas IV. 1323, Musical notation by John de Muris. 1326, Tamerlane (d. 1405). Orkhan sultan, Brusa his capital. 1338, German Diet of Frankfort declares against the temporal power of the pope. 1340, Gunpowder first used at the battle of Cressy by Edward the Black Prince. 1347, Sir John Maundevile travels. 1362, Petrarch—Boccaccio. 1365, The University of Vienna, College of Medicine at Paris. 1370, Chaucer. 1377, The first Speaker of the House of Commons. 1380, Wickliffe. The Tartars sack Moscow. Persia invaded by Tamerlane. 1386, Froissart's Chronicles. John van Eyck (b. 1390, d. 1440) inventor of oil painting in Bruges. 1390, First linen paper-mill in Germany. 1397, Union of Denmark, Sweden and Norway under one king. Revival of Greek literature. Tamerlane in Russia and (1399) in India, and in 1401 in Asia Minor.

1409. University of Leipsic. Thomas à Kempis. 1410, John Huss (burnt 1416). 1420, Madeira discovered by the Portuguese. 1425, Cosmo de Medici promotes art in Italy. 1429, Joan of Arc saves Orleans, France, from the English (burnt as a witch 1431). Printing by blocks by Koster of Haarlem 1438; by types by Gutenberg 1444; first cast metal types by Schœffer 1457. 1444, Leonardo da Vinci, Perugino. 1447, Vatican Library begun. 1448, Azores discovered. 1453, Constantinople taken by Turks. End of the Eastern Roman empire. 1469, Ferdinand and Isabella. 1462, Ivan I. the first czar. 1480, Ximenes. Inquisition in Spain. House of Tudor in England. 1490, Conquest of Granada. 1492, Discovery of America by Columbus. 1497, Cabot. 1498, Vasco da Gama sails to India by the Cape of Good Hope.

1502. St. Peter's, Rome, church begun. 1507, Cardinal Ximenes. 1513, Pope Leo X. patron of literature and art. 1517, Cairo taken by Turks. Luther (b. 1483, d. 1546), Erasmus, Woolsey chancellor and cardinal to Henry VIII., England. Beginning of the Reformation. 1519, Conquest of Mexico. 1522, Magellan sails round the world. 1523, Christianity in India. Ariosto poet. Gustavus Vasa. 1526, Albert Dürer. Invasion of Germany by Turks. 1529, Lutherans first called Protestants. 1532, John Calvin. 1533, Conquest of Peru, Cortez. 1534, Loyola founded the Jesuits. 1538, Diving-bell invented. 1539, University of Geneva. 1545, Council of Trent. Diet of Worms. 1547, Catherine de Medici queen. Turks in Persia. 1549, English liturgy established. Montaigne. 1554, Lady Jane Grey beheaded. 1556, Jelaleddin the Mogul emperor in India. Elizabeth queen in England 1558. 1560, Catholicism abolished in England. Cecil, secretary; Protestantism established. Puritans. Duke of Guise in France. 1562, Religious liberty granted to the Huguenots. 1564, Duke of Alva. Tasso, Italian poet. 1568, Camoens, Portuguese poet. 1569, Prince Conde killed at Jarnac, France. 1570, Greek victory over Turks at Lepanto. 1571, Cyprus taken by Turks. Cervantes. 1575, Stephen king of Poland. Murad III. sultan. Sixtus pope. 1577, Sir Francis Drake sails round the world. 1588, The first newspaper. 1590, Telescopes invented. Spanish Armada destroyed. 1592, Spenser, Shakespeare, Ben Jonson, Lord Bacon. Edict of Nantes 1598.

1602. East India Company founded. 1604, Acadia, Nova Scotia, colonized. Union of English and Scotch crowns, James I. New translation of Bible begun. 1606, Dr. Gilbert discovers the power of electricity. 1686, Hudson's Bay discovered. Tobacco first in Turkey. 1607, Jamestown, Virginia, settled. 1608, Quebec founded. Telescope invented by Galileo. 1609, Gustavus Adolphus of Sweden. Russia overrun by Tartars. Moors expelled from Spain. 1617, Sir Francis Bacon lord chancellor. 1618, Synod of Dort, Arminius (b. 1560, d. 1609) condemned. Thirty years' religious war in Germany. Circulation of the blood discovered by Harvey. 1620, Puritans landed on Plymouth Rock. 1624, New Amsterdam (New York) settled by the Dutch. Cardinal Richelieu. Kepler astronomer. Torricelli invents barometers. 1627, Parian marbles in England. Boston founded. 1630, Gazette published in Venice. 1631, The Dutch masters in Brazil. 1632, Poles advance to Moscow. 1633, Laud archbishop of Canterbury. 1637, Harvard College founded. Bagdad taken by the Turks. 1639, First printing in America at Cambridge by Green. 1640, Madras, India, founded by the English. 1642, War of the Roundheads and Cavaliers in England. 1645, Louis XIV., "The Great," of France (b. 1638, d. 1715). His ministers were Cardinal Mazarin and Colbert, and his wife Madame de Maintenon; his generals Conde and Turenne. The colonies of New England unite. Des Cartes philosopher. Stuyvesant governor of New Amsterdam. Massaniello in Naples. 1647, First Tartar king in China. 1649, Charles I. beheaded, England. Cromwell (b. 1599, d. 1658) protector 1654, John Milton his secretary. 1650, Railroads with wooden rails near Newcastle, England. Jeremy Taylor, Alger, Sidney, authors. 1652, John Cotton, Inigo Jones, died. 1654, Air-pumps invented. 1662, Turks in Hungary. Logwood first cut in Honduras. 1663, Canada a colony. Salvator Rosa. 1664, French East India Company. 1666, Great fire in London. Canal of Languedoc from Mediterranean to Atlantic. Gobelin tapestry invented, Paris. 1667, New York ceded to England. 1670, Bayonets invented at Bayonne, France. 1672, Turks in Poland. 1675, Wren begins St. Paul's, London. King Philip's war. Butler, Dryden, Leighton, Baxter and Bunyan authors. 1681, Museum of Natural History, London; Garden of Plants

Paris. 1681, Penny post and Royal Society, London. Turks besiege Vienna. 1685, Edict of Nantes revoked in France. 1686, Sir E. Andros governor of New England. 1687, Newton's "Principia." 1693, Bank of England. Newton's reflecting telescopes. Witchcraft in New England. 1699, Phosphorus discovered. French colony in Louisiana. Peter the Great in England.

1701. Yale College founded. 1703, First Russian newspaper. 1704, Marlborough. *Boston News-Letter*, first paper in America. 1707, First United Parliament, Great Britain. 1709, First paper money New Jersey. 1710, First post-office New York. 1716, Charles XII., Sweden, killed. Cotton Mather, Increase Mather. First newspaper in Philadelphia. 1721, First newspaper in New York. 1727, Great earthquake in New England. 1728, Diamond mines discovered in Brazil. 1729, Balloons invented by Gusmao. The Carolinas separated. 1732, George Washington born (d. 1799). 1740, Maria Theresa, Austria. 1744, Frederick the Great (b. 1712, king 1740, d. 1786). 1745, Louisburg taken by Americans. 1748, Mosheim, historian. 1750, Kaunitz, statesman, Austria (b. 1711, d. 1794). Dr. Franklin's (b. 1706, d. 1790) discoveries in electricity. 1752, New Style—year begins Jan. 1. (Old Style from Augustus B. C. 8, and Gregory at Rome, 1582, twelve days taken out.) The Jews' year began in March, the Greeks' in June, the Macedonian in Sept., the Egyptian in Aug., the Persian Aug. 11, the English March 25. 1753, British Museum. 1755, Washington with Braddock. William Pitt, the elder, England. 1759, Wolf died at Quebec. 1760, George III. king of England. French lose all Canada to the English. Catherine II. of Russia (b. 1729, empress 1762, d. 1796). 1761, Niebuhr travels in Arabia. Wesley, Whitefield, preachers. 1764, Philadelphia Medical School, first in America. 1765, the Stamp Act resisted in Massachusetts and Virginia. First Colonial Congress in New York. 1766, Stamp Act repealed. Earl Chatham. 1767. Jesuits expelled from Spain (from France 1764). 1768, Cook's first voyage. Boston occupied by British troops. Russia and Turkey at war. Genoa cedes Corsica to France. Bruce at the Nile head-waters. Royal Academy of Arts founded. 1769, Daniel Boone in Kentucky. 1772, Partition of Poland. Pope Clement abolishes the order of Jesuits. 1773, Tea destroyed at Boston. 1774, Cook discovers New California Congress at Philadelphia. Spinning-jenny invented by Arkwright. Louis XVI. and Marie Antoinette, France. Steam-engine by Watt and Bolton. Hastings governor in India. 1775, The American Revolution began April 19. Washington commander-in-chief. Declaration July 4, 1776. Dr. Franklin in Paris. Necker prime minister. British army in New York. 1777, Lafayette arrived in the United States. Burgoyne surrendered. 1778, Alliance with France Rochambeau and D'Estaing with French fleet arrive. 1781, First Bible printed in America in the English language. Cornwallis surrenders at Yorktown. 1782, Treaty with Holland. Tippoo Sultan in India (b. 1749, d. 1799). 1783, Peace of Versailles, and the United States independent of Great Britain. 1784, Chamber of Commerce, New York. Asiatic Society, Calcutta, founded by Sir William Jones. Sunday-schools in England by Raikes. Herschel's telescopes. 1785, John Adams first minister to England. Stenography invented. 1786, Spinning-machine first in France. 1787, First Convention at Philadelphia, and the Constitution adopted. 1788, Cotton planted in Georgia. King George III. insane. 1789, George Washington first President. French Revolution. Bastile razed. 1791, First United States bank. United States Mint. 1792, France a Republic. 1793, Washington re-elected. All Europe, except Sweden and Denmark, form a coalition against France. 1795, Napoleon Bonaparte general of the army (b. 1769, emperor 1804, d. 1821).

1800. Capital moved to Washington, D. C. 1801, Iron railways in England. 1802, First book-fair in New York. 1803, Louisiana purchased from France. First locomotive used in Wales. 1806, Lewis and Clarke cross the Rocky Mountains. 1807, Fulton made a steamboat. French University established by Napoleon. Lithography. Duke of Wellington (b. 1769, lieutenant-general 1808, d. 1852). 1812, American Board of Commissioners for Foreign Missions. War with England. Gas-lights in the streets of London. Peace with England at Ghent 1814. Wellington defeated Bonaparte at Waterloo June 18, 1815. 1816, American Bible Society. Bull by the pope against Bible societies, 1817. Earliest in England, 1698, in Scotland, 1709, France, 1792, British and foreign, 1801, Irish, 1806, Baptist in United States, 1838. Algiers bombarded. 1817 First public schools in Russia. 1819, First steamboat crossed the Atlantic, New York to Liverpool. Rise of cholera. 1822, The Greek Revolution. Hieroglyphics deciphered by Champollion. 1825, Mail posts in Prussia. Steam on the Rhine. 1826, Aniline colors discovered. 1829, Catholic emancipation in England. Algiers taken by the French. 1830, The Niger traced from Lake Tchad to the ocean by the brothers Lander. 1831, Lord John Russell's Reform Bill. 1832, Kingdom of Greece founded. Sir Robert Peel. Captain Ross, Arctic discovery. 1833, Girard College in Philadelphia and University of New York founded. 1835, Boston and Lowell R. R. completed, first in the United States. 1836, James Smithson of London founds the Smithsonian Institution, Washington, D. C., on $500,000. 1836, Chinese expel English and other "barbarians." 1837, Morse's patent for the electric telegraph. Talleyrand (b. 1754, d. 1838). 1840, Penny post in England. Lord Palmerston (b. 1784, d. 1865). 1843, O'Connell's (b. 1775, d. 1847) "Repeal" agitation in Ireland. 1845, Sir John Franklin in the Arctic Seas. 1846. Thames tunnel opened. War with Mexico. City of Mexico captured, and California ceded to United States. Pius IX. pope. 1848, Suspension bridge over Niagara River. French Revolution. Louis Napoleon III. (b. 1808) president. 1849, Rome a republic. Francis Joseph emperor of Austria (b. 1830, cr. 1848). 1850, The sultan permits the Jews to build a temple on Zion. 1851, The first Great Exhibition, London. 1852, Napoleon III. emperor of France (d. 1871). 1854, Crimean War, Russia; Alexander II. emperor (b. 1818, cr. 1855). England, France, Italy, Turkey (peace 1856). Astor Library founded. 1855, First street letter-boxes (in London). 1857, Ocean cable U. S. to England attempted (designed 1853; laid 1858; second, 1865; third, 1865; several since).

1861. Rebellion of the Southern States (Abraham Lincoln President). Garibaldi (b. 1807) promoted the union of all Italy, and Victor Emanuel II. (b. 1820, king of Sardinia 1849) king, and end of the temporal power of the pope. 1863, Emancipation proclamation. 1864, Nitro-glycerine discovered. 1865, Peace with the Southern States. 1866, Centennial of Methodism in the United States. General assembly of Catholics at Rome declared the pope infallible. 1867, Dominion of Canada organized. 1868, Suez Canal opened (begun in 1854). 1869, Pacific Railroad completed. 1870, German-French war. Paris captured. Mont Cenis tunnel, between France and Italy. 1871, Commune hold Paris. Old and New School Presbyterians reunited (separated 1838). 1872, Old Catholic movement in Europe. 1873, Evangelical Alliance, New York (originated in England 1845). Reformed Episcopal Church organized. 1874, First Christian Union convention, Cincinnati. Hoosac tunnel completed. 1876, Victoria (b. 1819, cr. 1838), queen of Great Britain, declared empress of India. Centennial of the Independence of the United States, July 4; great International Exhibition at Philadelphia. 1877, April 24, Russia declares war against Turkey to ameliorate the condition of Christians in Turkish provinces.

PROPHETIC WARNINGS AND PROMISES OF OUR LORD AND SAVIOUR.

WHERE UTTERED.	THE WARNING OR PROMISE.	WHERE RECORDED.
Jerusalem—Temple	He foretells His Resurrection within Three Days after burial	John 2 : 19–21.
Jerusalem	His Crucifixion, and its Glorious Object and Result—referring to the Mosaic Type	John 3 : 14–16.
Sychar, in Samaria	the Substitution of the New for the Old Dispensation	John 4 : 21–24.
Jerusalem—Temple	the General Resurrection of the Dead	John 5 : 25–29.
Cana	the Rejection of the Jews and Acceptance of Gentiles	Matt. 8 : 11, 12; see Luke 13 : 23–30.
Nain	the Destruction of Capernaum, Chorazin and Bethsaida	Matt. 11 : 20–24; see Luke 10 : 13–15
Sea of Galilee	the Great Judgment	Matt. 13 : 30, 40–43, 49, 50.
Capernaum	the Persecutions that should Harass them, with Promise of Deliverance and of final Glory	Matt. 10 : 16–39.
Capernaum	His Flesh to be the Food of His People, with Promise of Resurrection and Eternal Life	John 6 : 39, 40, 54–58.
Capernaum	one of the Twelve a Devil	John 6 : 70, 71.
Reg. of Cæs. Philippi	His Sufferings, Rejection, Death and Resurrection	Matt. 16 : 21; Mark 8 : 31; Luke 9 : 22.
Reg. of Cæs. Philippi	His Coming in Glory to Reward every Man according to his Works	Matt. 16 : 27; Mark 8 : 38; Luke 9 : 26.
Reg. of Cæs. Philippi	the Establishment of His Church	Mark 9 : 1; Luke 9 : 27.
Jerusalem	His Ascension	John 7 : 34.
Jerusalem	the Gift of the Holy Ghost	John 7 : 37–39.
Capernaum	the Judgment of Capernaum, Chorazin and Bethsaida	Luke 10 : 13–15; see Matt. 11 : 20–24.
Galilee	the Salvation of Gentiles and Rejection of many Jews	Luke 13 : 28–30; see Matt. 8 : 11, 12.
Galilee	the Destruction of Jerusalem	Luke 13 : 35.
Near Scythopolis	His Second Coming to be Sudden, and His Disciples' Sufferings before it	Luke 17 : 22–36; see Matt. 24 : 27–44.
Jerusalem	the Apostles to be Peculiarly Blessed at the Second Coming	Matt. 19 : 28.
Jerusalem	the Utter and Total Destruction of Jerusalem	Luke 19 : 41–44; see Matt. 23 : 34–39.
Jerusalem	the Manner of His Death, and its Great Object and Result	John 12 : 32, 33.
Jerusalem—Temple	the Kingdom to be taken from the Jews and given to "a nation bringing forth fruits thereof"	Matt. 21 : 43.
Mt. of Olives	the Destruction of the Temple	Matt. 24 : 1, 2; Mark 13 : 1, 2; Luke 21 : 5, 6.
Mt. of Olives	the Coming of False Christs; Commotions and Wars among the Nations, and Active Persecution of the Church	Matt. 24 : 4–25; Mark 13 : 5–23.
Mt. of Olives	the Second Coming and its Signs	Matt. 24 : 27–44; Mark 13 : 24–37; Luke 21 : 25–36; see Luke 17 : 22–36.
Mt. of Olives	the Judgment	Matt. 25 : 31–46.
Jerusalem	the Betrayer Pointed Out	John 13 : 18–29; Matt. 26 : 21–25; Mark 14 : 18–21
Jer.—Upper Chamber	Peter's Denial (two warnings)	John 13 : 38 and Luke 22 : 34.
Jer.—Upper Chamber	the Holy Ghost (several propheeies)	John 14 : 16, 17, 26; 15 : 26, 27; 16 : 7–14.
Jer.—Upper Chamber	His Ascension	John 16 : 28.
Jer.—Upper Chamber	their Forsaking Him	John 16 : 32.
Jerusalem	His Sitting on the Right Hand of Power and Coming in the Clouds of Heaven	Matt. 26 : 64; Mark 14 : 62.
On the way to Calvary	the Desolation of Jerusalem	Luke 23 : 27–31.
Calvary	"To-day shalt thou be with Me in Paradise"	Luke 23 : 43.
Garden of Joseph	His Ascension	John 20 : 17.
Sea of Galilee	Peter's Crucifixion	John 21 : 18, 19.
Jerusalem	the Sending of the Holy Spirit	Luke 24 : 49; Acts 1 : 4–8.
Bethany	the Signs that should Follow the Gift of the Holy Spirit	Mark 16 : 17, 18.

Analytical Table and Harmony of the Mosaic Law.

1st Class.—*The Moral Law, written on the Two Tables containing the Ten Commandments.*

	Exodus, chap.	Leviticus, chap.	Numbers, chap.	Deuteron., chap.
The First Table, which includes				
The first commandment	20, 13			5, 6
The second commandment	20, 23, 24	19, 26, 18		4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 11, 12, 13, 5, 6, 10
The third commandment	20, 23			5
The fourth commandment	20, 23, 31, 34, 35	19, 26, 26		
The Second Table, which includes				
The fifth commandment	20, 22	19		5
The sixth commandment	20	19		5
The seventh commandment	20	18, 19		5, 23
The eighth commandment	20, 22	19		5
The ninth commandment	20, 23	19		5
The tenth commandment	20			5
The sum of both tables		19		5

2d Class.—*The Ceremonial Law.*

Of the holy place	20	17		12
Of the structure of the tabernacle	25,26,27,35			
Of the instruments of the same, viz.:				
Of the laver of brass	30			
The altar of burnt-offerings	27			
The altar of incense	30			
The candlestick of pure gold	25			
The table of shew-bread	25, 26			
The ark	25, 26			
Of the priests and their vestments	28			
Of the choosing of the Levites			18, 3, 8	
Of the priests' office in general			3, 18	
Of their office in teaching		19, 10		18, 12, 15, 31
——— in blessing			6	
Of their office in offering, viz.:				
What the sacrifices ought to be		22		15, 17
Of the continual fire		6		
Of the manner of the burnt-offerings		6, 7		
——— peace-offerings		3, 7		
Manner and kinds of sacrifices, viz.:				
For sin in ignorance of the law		4	5	
——— fact		5, 7		
For witting sin, yet not impious		6	5	
The special law of sacrifice for sin		6, 7		
Things belonging to the sacrifices		2, 6, 7	15	
Of the shew-bread		24		
Of the lamps	27	24	8	
Of the sweet incense	30			
Of the use of ordinary oblations, viz.:				
Of the consecration of priests	29, 30	6, 8		
——— and office of Levites			8	
Of the dwellings of the Levites			35	
Of the anointing of the altar, etc	39, 30			
Of the continual daily sacrifice	29		28	
Sabbath-day's sacrifice			29	
Solemn sacrifices for feast-days, viz.:				
Of trumpets			10	
Of beginning of months			28	
The three most common feasts in general	23, 34	23		16
Of the feast of passover	12,13,23,34	23	9, 28	16
——— pentecost	23, 24	23	28	16
——— tabernacles	23, 24	23	29	16
——— blowing the trumpets		23	29	
——— expiation	30	16, 13	29	
Of first-fruits	22, 23, 34	2	15	26
Of tithes		21	18	12, 14, 26
Of fruits growing and not eaten of		19		
Of the first-born	13, 22, 24			15
Of the sabbatical year	23	25		
Of the year of jubilee		25		
Of vows in general		27	30	13
What persons not to make vows			30	
What things cannot be vowed		27		23
Of redemption of vows		27		
Of the vows of the Nazarites			6	
Laws proper for the priests, viz.:				
Of pollutions		22		
Of the high-priest's mourning		21		
Of his marriage		21		
Mourning of the ordinary priests		21		
Of their marriage		21		
Forbidden the use of wine, etc		10		
Of sanctified meats		6, 17, 19, 22	5, 18	12, 15, 16
Of the office of the Levites.				
In teaching				17, 27, 31
In offering			3, 4, 18	10
Other promiscuous ceremonial laws.				
Of uncleanness in general		15, 19		
Of uncleanness in meats, viz.:				
Of blood ..... Gen. 9	23	7, 17, 10		12
Of fat		3, 7		
Of uncleanness of meats, viz.:				
Of dead carcasses	22	17		14
Other meats and divers creatures		11, 20		14
Of personal uncleanness		15, 12		23
In the dead bodies of men			19	
In the leprosy		13, 14	5	24
Of circumcision ..... Gen. 17		12		
Of the water of expiation			19	
Of the mourning of the Israelites		19		14
Of mixtures		19		22
Garments, and writing the law			5	6, 11, 22
Of not taking young birds with the dam				22
Of their paddle-staves				23

3d Class.—*The Political Law.*

The magistrate is the keeper of the precepts of both tables, and to have respect to human society, therefore the *Political Laws* of the Israelites are referred to both the tables, and are to be reduced to the several precepts of the *Moral Law*, viz.

Laws referred to the First Table, namely,

I. *To the First and Second Commandments, viz.:*

	Exodus, chap.	Leviticus, chap.	Numbers, chap.	Deuteron., chap.
Of idolaters and apostates	22	20		13, 17
Of abolishing idolatry	23, 24		33	7, 12
Of diviners and false prophets	22	19, 20		18
Of covenants with other gods	23, 24			7
II. *To the Third Commandment, viz.:*				
Of blasphemies		24	15	
III. *To the Fourth Commandment, viz.:*				
Of breaking the Sabbath	31, 35		15	

Political Laws referred to the Second Table, namely.

I. *To the Fifth Commandment, viz.:*

Of magistrates and their authority	18, 30		11	1, 16, 17, 28
Of the power of fathers	21	20		21
II. *To the Sixth Commandment, viz.:*				
Of capital punishments in general				21, 24
Of willful murder	21	24	35	19
Of manslaughter and refuge	21		35	19, 21, 22
Of heinous injury	21	24		25
Of punishments, not capital				25
Of the law of war				20. 28
III. *To the Seventh Commandment, viz.:*				
Of unlawful marriages		18, 20		7, 22
Of fornication		19		23
Of whoredom	22	21		22
Of adultery and jealousy		19, 20	5	22
Of copulation against nature	22	18, 20		
Of divorcements				24
Other matrimonial laws	21	18, 20		21, 22, 24, 25
IV. *To the Eighth Commandment, viz.:*				
Of the punishment of thefts	22		5	
Of sacrilege ..... Josh. 7				
Of not injuring strangers	22, 23	19		10
Of not defrauding hirelings		19		26, 25
Of just weights		19		25
Of removing the landmark				19
Of lost goods	22			
Of stray cattle	22, 23			22
Of corrupted judgments	23	19		16, 21
Of fire breaking out by chance	22			
Of men-stealing				24
Of the fugitive servant				23
Of gathering fruits		19, 23		23, 24
Of contracts, viz.:				
Of borrowing				15
Of the pledge	22			24
Of usury	22	25		23
Of selling	21	25		15
Of a thing lent	22			
Of a thing committed to be kept	22			
Of heirs			26, 27, 33, 36	21
V. *To the Ninth Commandment, viz.:*				
Of witnesses		5		17, 19
Establishing of the political law				4
The establishing of the divine law in general				6, 11, 29, 30, 31
From the dignity of the lawgiver		19, 20, 22	15	4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 10, 26, 27
From the excellency of the laws				4, 26
From the promises	15,19,23,24	18, 26		4, 5, 6, 7, 10, 11, 12, 28
From the threatenings	23	28		4, 7, 11, 27, 28, 29, 30

JEWISH OBSERVANCES.

THE SABBATH.—Signifies rest. Observed every seventh day.
FEAST OF THE NEW MOON.—Marked the completion of the Lunar month.
SABBATICAL MONTH.—The seventh of the Sacred Year, but the first of the Civil.
FEAST OF TRUMPETS.—New Year's Day. Ushered in by blowing of trumpets.
SABBATICAL YEAR.—Each seventh day and month and year were holy. The land rested and creditors and slaves were released.
YEAR OF JUBILEE.—Every fiftieth year.
THE PASSOVER.—Lasted for seven days, from the 14th to 21st of Nisan. A memorial of the Nation's birth and typical of Christ.
PENTECOST, OR FEAST OF WEEKS.—A supplement to the Passover, lasting one day.
FEAST OF TABERNACLES.—A harvest Home, or Thanksgiving time, lasting seven days.
DAY OF ATONEMENT.—A day of humiliation and fasting. Observed five days before the Feast of Tabernacles.
FEAST OF PURIM.—An annual feast to commemorate the preservation of the Jews in Persia.
FEAST OF DEDICATION.—A rededication of the Temple after the expulsion of the Syrians by Judas Maccabæus.

SACRIFICIAL OFFERINGS.

THE BURNT OFFERING.
THE MEAT OFFERING.
THE SIN OFFERING.
THE TRESPASS OFFERING.
THE DRINK OFFERING.
THE PEACE OFFERING.
PROMISCUOUS OBLATIONS.

CHRONOLOGY OF THE LIFE OF OUR SAVIOUR JESUS CHRIST.

B. C. 6 (about Feb. 22). Birth of John the Baptist; the time of Elisabeth's conception being inferred from the calculation that the course of Abia went out of office on May 22, B. C. 7.

B. C. 6 (about Aug. 1). THE NATIVITY OF JESUS CHRIST; nearly two years before the death of Herod (Matt. 2: 16).
The *Census* under Sentius Saturninus, who displaced Varus before Sept. 2, B. C. 6.

B. C. 4, April 1. Death of Herod at Jericho. Return of the Holy Family from Egypt.

A. D. 6. Banishment of Archelaus. *Cyrenius*, prefect of Syria.

A. D. 7. Completion of the Census of Cyrenius. CHRIST AT THE PASSOVER. (April 9th.)

A. D. 28 (about August or September). *Preaching of John the Baptist*, in the *first year* of the *Sabbatic cycle*, in the *sixth year* of which our Lord's Ministry closed.

A. D. 29 (February). Baptism of Jesus. Age 33.* (February to March.) The Temptation.

* Mr. Lewin gives this latitude to the *about thirty* (ὡσεί) of Luke 3. 23.

A. D. 29–A. D. 33. *The Duration of Christ's Ministry*, from Passover to Passover, *four full years*, in accordance with Luke 13: 7.

A. D. 29. FIRST PASSOVER, ending April 2.
Opening of our Lord's Ministry at Jerusalem.
Imprisonment of John.

A. D. 29 (Autumn). Beginning of Christ's Ministry in Galilee. Its duration—three years and six months.
First Circuit in Galilee, including (about October) his rejection at Nazareth.†

A. D. 29 to A. D. 30 (Spring). *Second Galilean Circuit:* duration—four or five months.

A. D. 30 (Spring). *Third Galilean Circuit.*
April 22. The δευτεροπρῶτον σάββατον, *i. e.*, the first Sabbath of the second month (Jyar).
May 27. *The Pentecost*, this year on a Sabbath. The "Feast" of John 5.
Jesus returns to Galilee.
Sermon on the Mount.

† Mr. Lewin's authority for this date is in the fact that Isaiah 61 was the appointed lesson of the daily service about the *Feast of Tabernacles*, which in this year fell on October 11.

A. D. 30. *Fourth Galilean Circuit.*
(Autumn). Return to Capernaum.

A. D. 31 (about April). Death of John the Baptist.
April 19 (10 of Nisan). Feeding of the Five Thousand.
April 21. The discourse of John 6 on the Sabbath before the Passover.
Sept. 20. Feast of the Tabernacles (John 7: 1).
Sept. 23 (about). Jesus reaches Jerusalem. He withdraws, probably to Bethabara.
Nov. 28 to Dec. 5. Feast of Dedication (John 10).
Jesus returned to Bethabara (John 10: 31).

A. D. 32. (beginning). Death and raising of Lazarus.
Jesus retires to Ephraim, and thence to Cæsarea Philippi.
Return to Capernaum. Tribute Money.
Passover, April 13. Beginning of our Lord's last circuit, occupying a year and terminating at Jerusalem.

A. D. 32 (Autumn). The warning to flee out of Galilee.

A. D. 33 (Spring). The circuit resumed from West to East, along the borders of Samaria and Galilee, in the direction of Peræa, and so across the Jordan.
Recrosses the Jordan to Jericho.
Friday, March 27. Arrives at Bethany, six days before the Passover.
Saturday, March 28. Rest at Bethany on the Sabbath evening. Supper at the house of Simon.
Palm Sunday, March 29. Jesus enters Jerusalem.
Monday, March 30–Thursday, April 2. As in our narrative.
Thursday, April 2 (evening). The Passover and Lord's Supper.
Good Friday, April 3. The Crucifixion. Jesus expires at 3 P. M.
Easter Sunday, April 5. The Resurrection.
Thursday, May 14. The Ascension.
Sunday, May 24. Day of Pentecost.

THE PARABLES OF JESUS,

ARRANGED IN CHRONOLOGICAL ORDER.

PARABLES.	PLACES.	REFERENCES.
PARABLE OF THE		
Sower.	Capernaum.	Matt. xiii. 1–23.
Tares	"	—— 24–30–36–43.
Seed springing up imperfectly	"	Mark iv. 26–29.
Grain of mustard seed.	"	Matt. xii. 31, 32.
Leaven.	"	— xiii. 33.
Found treasure.	"	—— 44.
Precious pearl.	"	—— 45, 46.
Net.	"	—— 47–50.
Two debtors.	"	Luke vii. 36–50.
Unmerciful servant	"	Matt. xviii. 23–35.
Samaritan.	Near Jericho.	Luke x. 25–37.
Rich fool.	Galilee.	— xii. 16–21.
Servants who waited for their lord.	"	— xii. 35–48.
Barren fig tree.	"	— xiii. 6–9.
Lost sheep.	Galilee.	Luke xv. 3–7.
Lost piece of money.	"	—— 8–10.
Prodigal son.	"	—— 11–32.
Dishonest steward.	"	— xvi. 1–12.
Rich man and Lazarus.	"	—— 19–31.
Unjust judge.	Peræa.	— xviii. 1–8.
Pharisee and publican.	"	—— 9–14.
Laborers in the vineyard	"	Matt. xx. 1–16.
Pounds.	Jericho.	Luke xix. 12–27.
Two sons.	Jerusalem.	Matt. xxi. 28–32.
Vineyard.	"	—— 33–46.
Marriage feast.	"	— xxii. 1–14.
The virgins.	"	— xxv. 1–13.
Talents.	"	—— 14–30.
Sheep and the goats.	"	—— 31–46.

THE MIRACLES OF CHRIST,

ARRANGED IN CHRONOLOGICAL ORDER.

MIRACLES.	PLACES.	REFERENCES.
JESUS		
Turns water into wine.	Cana.	John ii. 1–11.
Cures the nobleman's son of Capernaum.	"	— iv. 46–61.
Causes a miraculous draught of fishes.	Sea of Galilee.	Luke v. 1–11.
Cures a demoniac.	Capernaum.	Mark i. 22–28.
Heals Peter's wife's mother of a fever.	"	—— 30–31.
Heals a leper.	"	—— 40–45.
Heals the centurion's servant	"	Matt. viii. 5–13.
Raises the widow's son.	Nain.	Luke vii. 11–17.
Calms the tempest.	Sea of Galilee.	Matt. viii. 23–27.
Cures the demoniacs of Gadara	Gadara.	—— 28–34.
Cures a man of the palsy.	Capernaum.	— ix. 1–8.
Restores to life the daughter of Jairus.	"	—— 18, 19, 23–26.
Cures a woman diseased with a flux of blood.	"	Luke viii. 43–48.
Restores to sight two blind men.	"	Matt. ix. 27–31.
Heals one possessed with a dumb spirit.	"	—— 32, 33.
Cures an infirm man at Bethesda.	Jerusalem.	John v. 1–9.
JESUS		
Cures a man with a withered hand.	Judea.	Matt. xii. 10–13.
Cures a demoniac.	Capernaum.	—— 22, 23.
Feeds miraculously five thousand.	Decapolis.	— xiv.; xv. 21.
Heals the woman of Canaan's daughter.	Near Tyre.	— xv. 22–28.
Heals a man who was dumb and deaf.	Decapolis.	Mark vii. 31–37.
Feeds miraculously four thousand.	"	Matt. xv. 32–39.
Gives sight to a blind man.	Bethsaida.	Mark xiii. 22–26.
Cures a boy possessed of a devil.	Tabor.	Matt. xvii. 14–21
Gives sight to a man born blind.	Jerusalem.	John ix.
Heals a woman under an infirmity eighteen years.	Galilee.	Luke xiii. 11–17.
Cures a dropsy.	"	— xiv. 1–6.
Cleanses ten lepers.	Samaria.	— xvii. 11–19.
Raises Lazarus from the dead.	Bethany.	John xi.
Restores to sight two blind men.	Jericho.	Matt. xx. 30–34.
Blasts the fig tree.	Olivet.	— xxi. 18–22.
Heals the ear of Malchus.	Gethsemane.	Luke xxii. 50–51.
Causes the miraculous draughts of fishes.	Sea of Galilee.	John xxi. 1–14.

THE DISCOURSES OF JESUS,

ARRANGED IN CHRONOLOGICAL ORDER.

DISCOURSES.	PLACES.	REFERENCES.
Conversation with Nicodemus.	Jerusalem.	John iii. 1–21.
Conversation with the woman of Samaria.	Sychar.	— iv. 1–42.
Discourse in the synagogue of Nazareth.	Nazareth.	Luke iv. 16–31.
Sermon upon the mount.	"	Matt. v., vii.
Instructions to the apostles.	Galilee.	— x.
Denunciations against Chorazin, etc.	"	— xi. 20–24.
Discourse on occasion of healing the infirm man at Bethesda.	Jerusalem.	John v.
Discourse concerning the disciples' plucking of corn on the Sabbath.	Judea.	Matt. xii. 1–8.
Reputation of his working miracles by the agency of Beelzebub.	Capernaum.	—— 22–37.
Discourse on the bread of life.	"	John vii.
Discourse about internal purity.	"	Matt. xv. 1–20.
Discourse against giving or taking offence, and concerning forgiveness of injuries.	"	— xviii.
Discourse at the feast of tabernacles.	Jerusalem.	John vii.
Discourse on occasion of woman taken in adultery.	"	— viii. 1–12.
Discourse concerning the sheep.	"	— x.
Denunciations against the Scribes and Pharisees.	Peræa.	Luke xi. 29–36.
Discourse concerning humility and prudence.	Galilee.	— xiv. 7–14.
Directions how to attain heaven.	Peræa.	Matt. xix. 16–30.
Discourse concerning his sufferings.	Jerusalem.	— xx. 17–19.
Denunciations against the Pharisees.	"	— xxiii.
Prediction of the destruction of Jerusalem.	"	— xxiv.
The consolatory discourse.	"	John xv., xvii.
Discourse as he went to Gethsemane.	"	Matt. xxvi. 31–35.
Discourse to the disciples before his ascension.	"	— xviii. 16–23.

MIRACLES RECORDED IN THE OLD TESTAMENT.

MIRACLES.	WHERE WROUGHT.	RECORDED IN
Aaron's rod changed.	Egypt.	Ex. vii. 10–12.
Waters made blood.	Egypt.	20–25.
Frogs produced.	Egypt.	viii. 5–14.
Lice.	Egypt.	16–18.
Flies.	Egypt.	20–24.
Murrain.	Egypt.	x. 3–6.
Boils.	Egypt.	8–11.
Thunder, etc.	Egypt.	22–26.
Locusts.	Egypt.	x. 12–19.
Darkness.	Egypt.	21–23.
Death of the first-born.	Egypt.	xii. 29, 30.
Red Sea.	Egypt.	xiv. 21–31.
Marah's waters sweetened.	Marah.	xv. 23–25.
Manna sent.	In wilderness.	xvi. 14–35.
Water from the rock Rephidim.	Rephidim.	xvii. 5–7.
Aaron's rod budded.	Kadesh.	Num. xvii. 1, etc.
Nadab and Abihu consumed.	Sinai.	Lev. x. 1, 2.
The burning of Taberah.	Taberah.	Num. xi. 1–3.
Earthquake and fire.		xvi. 31–35.
Water flowing from the rock.	Desert of Zin.	xx. 7–11.
Serpent healing the Israelites.	Desert of Zin.	xxi. 8, 9.
Balaam's ass speaking.	Pethor.	xxii. 21–35.
The river Jordan divided.	River Jordan.	Josh. iii. 14–17.
Walls of Jericho fall down.	Jericho.	vi. 6–20.
Sun and moon stand still.	Gibeon.	x. 12–14.
Water flowing from the rock.	En-hakkore.	Judg. xv. 19.
Philistines slain before the ark.	Ashdod.	1 Sam. v. 1–12.
Men of Bethshemesh smitten.	Bethshemesh.	vi. 19.
Thunder destroys Philistines.	Ebenezer.	1 Sam. vii. 10–12
Thunder and rain in harvest.	Gilgal.	xii. 18.
Sound in the mulberry trees.	Rephaim.	2 Sam. v. 23–25.
Uzzah struck dead.	Perez-uzzah.	vi. 7.
Jeroboam's hand withered.	Beth-el.	1 Kings xiii. 4,
Widow of Zarephath's meal	Zarephath.	xvii. 14–16.
Widow's son raised.	Zarephath.	17–24.
Sacrifice consumed.	Mount Carmel.	xviii. 30–38
Rain obtained.	Land of Israel.	41–45
Ahaziah's captains consumed.	Near Samaria.	2 Kings i. 10–12
River Jordan divided.	River Jordan.	ii. 7, 8, 14.
Waters of Jericho healed.	Jericho.	21, 22.
Water for Jehoshaphat's army.	Land of Moab.	iii. 16–20.
The widow's oil multiplied.		iv. 2–7.
Shunammite's son raised.	Shunem.	32–37.
The deadly pottage cured.	Gilgal.	38–41.
Hundred men fed with twenty loaves.	Gilgal.	42–44
Naaman cured of his leprosy.	Samaria.	v. 10–14.
Leprosy inflicted on Gehazi.	Samaria.	20–27.
Iron swims.	River Jordan.	vi. 5–7.
King of Syria's army smitten.	Dothan.	18–20.
Elisha's bones revive the dead.		xiii. 21.
Sennacherib's army destroyed.	Jerusalem.	xix. 35.
Sun goeth back.	Jerusalem.	xx. 9–11.
Uzziah struck with leprosy.	Jerusalem.	2 Ch. xxvi. 16–21
Shadrach, Meshach, etc., delivered.	Babylon.	Dan. iii. 19–27.
Daniel in the den of lions.	Babylon.	vi. 16–23.
Jonah in the whale's belly.		Jonah ii. 1–10.

REMARKABLE MOUNTAINS AND HILLS.

MENTION.	SCRIPTURE NAMES.	COUNTRY.	REMARKS.
Num. xxxiii. 48.	Abarim.	Palestine.	On this range of mountains Balak tempted Balaam to curse Israel.
Gen. vii. 4.	Ararat.	Armenia.	Here the ark rested at the deluge.
Isa. lxviii. 15.	Bashan.	Palestine.	Remarkable for its height.
Luke xxiii. 33.	Calvary.	"	A common place of execution, where Christ was crucified.
Kings xviii. 19.	Carmel.	"	On this mount Elijah had his trial against the priests of Baal.
Josh. viii. 30.	Ebal.	"	Here Moses pronounced twelve curses against the disobedient.
Sam. i. 1.	Ephraim.	"	This mount was the birthplace of Samuel.
Josh. viii. 32.	Gerizim.	"	Here Moses pronounced twelve blessings. Here Joshua wrote the law on stone. Here Jotham delivered his parable.
1 Sam. xxxi. 1.	Gilboa.	Palestine.	Here Saul and his sons fell in battle with the Philistines.
Gen. xxxi. 21.	Gilead.	"	On this mount Laban overtook Jacob, and searched for his images.
1 Sam. xxiii. 19.	Hachilah	"	On this hill David hid a while from Saul.
Ps. cxxxiii. 3.	Hermon.	"	Celebrated for its dews.
Deut. xxxii. 49.	Nebo.	"	From this mount Moses viewed the promised land.
Matt. xxiv. 3. John viii. 1. 1 Sam. xv. 30.	Olives, or Olivet, the ancient name.	"	Here Christ preached his sermon. By this mount David escaped from the conspiracy of Absalom.
Num. xxiii. 28.	Peor.	"	Here Balaam blessed instead of cursing Israel.
Deut. xxxiv. 1.	Pisgah	"	The highest point of Mount Nebo, where Moses stood to view the good land.
1 Kings xvi. 24.	Samaria.	"	On this hill Omri built the city. Ahab was buried here.

PHYSICAL FEATURES OF PALESTINE.

SHOWING THE PROGRESS OF THE SEASONS, THE PREVAILING WINDS AND WEATHER, FOR EACH MONTH IN THE YEAR.

	PROGRESS OF THE SEASONS.	WIND.	WEATHER.
Jan.	Country verdant with young corn, groves and meadows adorned with many flowers. Oranges begin to ripen.	N. W., N., N. E.	Heavy rains; thunder storms; occasionally snow, and thin ice; ground never frozen.
Feb.	Almond tree and peach tree in blossom; in the lower and warmer parts, orange tree laden with ripe fruit.	N. W., N., N. E.	Heavy rains, etc., in Jan. and Feb., called by the Arabs the "fathers of rain."
March.	All trees in full leaf, many in bloom. In the lowlands, orange and lemon trees laden with fruits. Palm tree blossoms; barley ripening.	W.	Rain, hurricanes, sometimes snow; rivers much swollen.
April.	Fruits of oleaster and white mulberry ripen. Barley harvest. Wheat harvest beginning.	S.	Occasionally rain; sometimes Sirocco from the S. E.
	PRINCIPAL HARVEST MONTH, especially of wheat. Apricots and apples ripen (in Jordan valley vegetation withered and burnt up).	S.	Rain very seldom; from this to September no rain occurs.
June.	Almonds ripe. (Beyrouk honey of the Jordan valley collected in May, June and July.) Grapes begin to ripen.	E.	Frequent hot winds (Simoons); air tionless.
July.	Various fruits: apples, pears, plums, etc. Grapes fully ripe. Pumpkins. Harvest of corn in the higher mountains.	E.	Greatest heat in general; sky serene.
Aug.	PRINCIPAL FRUIT MONTH. Grapes, figs, etc.; in the plains, walnut and olive.	E	Dew begins to fall; at times large and dense clouds (Nile clouds).
Sept.	COMMENCEMENT OF VINTAGE. Harvest of the dourra and maize. Cotton and pomegranate begins.	N. E.	Much lightning without thunder; very rarely rain.
Oct.	END OF VINTAGE. Gathering of cotton. Ploughing and sowing commence. Pistachio-nuts ripen.	N. E.	Dews very heavy; autumnal rains begin.
Nov.	MONTH OF PLOUGHING AND SOWING. Rice harvest. Fig tree laden with fruit. Orange and citron tree in bloom.	N. W., N., N. E.	Rainy month. Thunder storms. Rains from the W. or S. W
Dec	Trees lose their leaves. The brown and desolate plains and deserts become green pastures.	N. W., N., N. E.	Rainy, etc. In Dec., Jan. and Feb. greatest amount of rain in the year.

BIBLE AIDS FOR SOCIAL AND PRIVATE PRAYER.

EXPRESSIONS FOR SOCIAL PRAYER.

ADORATION.

Jer. x. 6, 7. Forasmuch as there is none like unto thee, O Lord; thou art great, and thy name is great in might: who would not fear thee, O King of nations?

Psa. cxlv. 10. All thy works shall praise thee, O Lord, and thy saints shall bless thee. They shall speak of the glory of thy kingdom, and talk of thy power.

— lxv. 2. O thou that hearest prayer, unto thee shall all flesh come.

CONFESSION.

Dan. ix. 5. We have sinned, and have committed iniquity, and have done wickedly, and have rebelled, even by departing from thy precepts and from thy judgments.

1 John i. 8. If we say we have no sin, we deceive ourselves, and the truth is not in us.

Isa. lxiv. 6. We are all as an unclean thing.

SUPPLICATION.

Psa. lxvii. 1. God be merciful unto us, and bless us; and cause his face to shine upon us.

— lxxxv. 7. Wilt thou not revive us again, that thy people may rejoice in thee?

—— 8. Show us thy mercy, O Lord, and grant us thy salvation.

INTERCESSION.

— lxvii. 3. Let the people praise thee, O God; let all the people praise thee.

— vii. 9. Oh let the wickedness of the wicked come to an end; but establish the just.

THANKSGIVING.

— cvii. 15. Oh that men would praise the Lord for his goodness, for his wonderful works to the children of men!

Psa. cviii. 4. For thy mercy is great above the heavens, and thy truth reacheth unto the clouds.

— cxiii. 2. Blessed be the name of the Lord from this time forth, and for evermore.

— cxiii. 3. From the rising of the sun unto the going down of the same, the Lord's name is to be praised.

—— 5, 6. Who is like unto the Lord our God, who dwelleth on high, who humbleth himself to behold the things that are in heaven and in the earth?

2 Cor. ix. 15. Thanks be unto God for his unspeakable gift.

—— 7. In whom we have redemption through his blood, the forgiveness of sins according to the richness of his grace.

1 Pet. i. 3, 4. Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, which according to his abundant mercy hath begotten us again unto a lively hope by the resurrection of Jesus Christ from the dead, to an inheritance incorruptible and undefiled, and that fadeth not away.

Eph. i. 3. Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who hath blessed us with all spiritual blessings in Christ.

DEDICATION.

Isa. xxvi. 13. O Lord our God, other lords besides thee have had dominion over us; but by thee only will we make mention of thy name.

— lxiii. 19. We are thine.

DOXOLOGY.

Phil. iv. 20. Now unto God and our Father be glory for ever and ever. Amen.

Rev. vii. 10. Salvation to our God which sitteth on the throne, and unto the Lamb.

— vi. 12. Blessing, and glory, and wisdom, and thanksgiving, and honor, and power, and might, be unto our God for ever and ever. Amen.

EXPRESSIONS FOR PRIVATE PRAYER.

ADORATION.

Psa. xviii. 1. I will love thee, O Lord, my strength.

—— 2. The Lord is my rock, and my fortress, and my deliverer; my God, my strength, in whom I will trust; my buckler and the horn of my salvation, and my high tower.

— lxii. 1. Truly my soul waiteth upon God; from him cometh my salvation.

—— 2. He only is my rock and my salvation; he is my defence; I shall not be greatly moved.

CONFESSION.

— li. 3. I acknowledge my transgression, and my sin is ever before me.

Rom. vii. 18. For I know that in me, that is in my flesh, dwelleth no good thing; for to will is present with me; but how to perform that which is good I find not.

—— 24. O wretched man that I am, who shall deliver me from the body of this death?

Job xl. 4. Behold, I am vile; what shall I answer thee? I will lay my hand upon my mouth.

SUPPLICATION.

Luke xviii. 13. God be merciful to me a sinner.

Psa. li. 10. Create in me a clean heart, O God, and renew a right spirit within me.

— li. 1. Have mercy upon me, O God, according to thy loving-kindness; according unto the multitude of thy tender mercies, blot out my transgressions.

— xxv. 11. For thy name's sake, O Lord, pardon mine iniquity, for it is great!

— xxv. 7. Remember not the sins of my youth, nor my transgressions; according to thy mercy remember thou me for thy goodness' sake, O Lord.

—— 11. Cast me not away from thy presence, and take not thy holy spirit from me.

—— 12. Restore unto me the joy of thy salvation, and uphold me with thy free spirit.

—— 15. O Lord, open thou my lips, and my mouth shall show forth thy praise.

— xvii. 7. Hold up my goings in thy paths, that my footsteps slip not.

— cxix. 149. Hear my voice according unto thy loving-kindness; O Lord, quicken me according to thy judgment.

—— 175. Let my soul live, and it shall praise thee; and let thy judgments help me.

—— 176. I have gone astray like a lost sheep; seek thy servant, for I do not forget thy commandments.

— cxxxix. 23. Search me, O God, and know my heart; try me, and know my thoughts;

—— 24. And see if there be any wicked way in me, and lead me in the way everlasting.

— xxv. 4. Shew me thy ways, O Lord; teach me thy paths.

—— 5. Lead me in thy truth, and teach me, for thou art the God of my salvation; on thee do I wait all the day.

— cxix. 18. Open thou mine eyes, that I may behold wondrous things out of thy law.

1 Chron. iv. 10. Oh that thou wouldst bless me indeed, and enlarge my coast, and that thine hand might be with me, and that thou wouldst keep me from evil, that it may not grieve me!

Psa. li. 9. Hide thy face from my sins, and blot out all mine iniquities.

Gen. xxxii. 26. I will not let thee go, except thou bless me.

Prov. xxx. 8. Remove far from me vanity and lies; give me neither poverty nor riches; feed me with food convenient for me.

—— 9. Lest I be full, and deny thee, and say, Who is the Lord? or lest I be poor, and steal, and take the name of my God in vain.

Job xvi. 22. When a few years are come, then I shall go the way whence I shall not return.

Psa. xxxix. 4. Lord, make me to know mine end, and the measure of my days, what it is, that I may know how frail I am.

INTERCESSION.

Eph. vi. 24. Grace be with all them that love our Lord Jesus Christ in sincerity.

Psa. cxxv. 4. Do good, O Lord, unto those that be good, and to them that are upright in their hearts.

Isa. lxiv. 1. Oh that thou wouldst rend the heavens, that thou wouldst come down, that the mountains might flow down at thy presence.

Psa. xliii. 3. Oh send out thy light and thy truth.

— lvii. 11. Be thou exalted, O God, above the heavens; let thy glory be above all the earth.

— lxxii. 18. Blessed be the Lord God, the God of Israel, who only doeth wondrous things.

—— 19. And blessed be his glorious name for ever; and let the whole earth be filled with his glory. Amen and Amen.

THANKSGIVING.

— xl. 1. I waited patiently for the Lord, and he inclined unto me and heard my cry.

—— 5. Many, O Lord my God, are thy wonderful works which thou hast done, and thy thoughts which are to us-ward: they cannot be reckoned up in order unto thee: if I would declare and speak of them, they are more than can be numbered.

— cxxxix. 17. How precious also are thy thoughts unto me, O God! how great is the sum of them!

— cxxxix. 18. If I should count them, they are more in number than the sand: when I awake, I am still with thee.

— ciii. 1. Bless the Lord, O my soul, and all that is within me, bless his holy name.

—— 2. Bless the Lord, O my soul, and forget not all his benefits.

— ciii. 3. Who forgiveth all thine iniquities, who healeth all thy diseases.

— 4. Who redeemeth thy life from destruction: who crowneth thee with loving-kindness and tender mercies.

— cxvi. 12. What shall I render unto the Lord for all his benefits toward me?

—— 13. I will take the cup of salvation and call upon the name of the Lord.

— cxlv. 10. All thy works shall praise thee, O Lord, and thy saints shall bless thee.

— cxlix. 4. For the Lord taketh pleasure in his people, he will beautify the meek with salvation.

DEDICATION.

— cxvi. 16. O Lord, truly I am thy servant; I am thy servant, and the son of thine handmaid: thou hast loosed my bonds.

—— 9. I will walk before the Lord in the land of the living.

DOXOLOGY.

1 Tim. i. 17. Now unto the King eternal, immortal, invisible, the only wise God, be honor and glory for ever and ever. Amen.

Rom. xvi. 27. To God, only wise, be glory, through Jesus Christ, for ever. Amen.

PARABLES RECORDED IN THE OLD TESTAMENT.

PARABLES.	SPOKEN AT	RECORDED IN.
Of Balaam.—Concerning the Moabites and Israelites.	Mount Pisgah.	Num. xxiii. 24.
Jotham.—Trees making a king.	Mount Gerizim.	Judg. ix. 7–15.
Samson.—Strong bringing forth sweetness.	Timnath.	Judg. xiv. 14.
Nathan.—Poor man's ewe lamb.	Jerusalem	2 Sam. xii. 1–4.
Woman of Tekoah.—Two brothers striving.	Jerusalem.	2 Sam. xiv. 1.
The Smitten Prophet.—The escaped prisoner.	Near Samaria.	1 Kings xx. 35–40.
Jehoash, King of Israel.—The thistle and cedar.	Jerusalem.	2 Kings xiv. 9.
Isaiah.—Vineyard yielding wild grapes.	Jerusalem.	Isa. v. 1–6.
Ezekiel.—Lion's whelps.	Babylon.	Ezek. xix. 2.
The boiling pot.	Babylon.	Ezek. xxiv. 3–5.
The great eagles and the vine.	Babylon.	Ezek. xvii. 3–10.

HARMONY OF THE FOUR GOSPELS.

SUBJECTS.	ST. MATT.	ST. MARK.	ST. LUKE.	ST. JOHN.
St. Luke's preface	.....	.....	i. 1–4	
God the Word"	.....	.....	.....	i. 1–14
Birth of John Baptist foretold	.....	.....	i. 5–25	
Annunciation of the birth of Jesus	.....	.....	i. 26–38	
Mary visits Elizabeth	.....	.....	i. 39–56	
Birth of John the Baptist	.....	.....	i. 57–80	
The two genealogies	i. 1–17	.....	iii. 23–38	
Birth of Jesus Christ	i. 18–25	.....	ii. 1–7	
The watching shepherds	.....	.....	ii. 8–20	
The circumcision	.....	.....	ii. 21	
Presentation in the temple	.....	.....	ii. 22–38	
The wise men from the East	ii. 1–12			
Flight into Egypt, and return to Nazareth	ii. 13–23	.....	ii. 39	
Christ in the temple with the doctors	.....	.....	ii. 40–52	
Ministry of John the Baptist	iii. 1–12	i. 1–8	iii. 1–18	i. 15–31
Baptism of Jesus Christ	iii. 13–17	i. 9–11	iii. 21, 22	i. 32–34
The temptation	iv. 1–11	i. 12, 13	iv. 1–13	
Andrew and another disciple and Simon Peter	.....	.....	.....	i. 35–42
Philip and Nathanael	.....	.....	.....	i. 43–51
The marriage in Cana of Galilee	.....	.....	.....	ii. 1–11
Passover (first) and cleansing the temple	.....	.....	.....	ii. 12–25
Nicodemus comes to Jesus by night	.....	.....	.....	iii. 1–21
Christ and John baptizing	.....	.....	.....	iii. 22; iv. 2
Christ at the well of Sychar	.....	.....	.....	iv. 3–42
John the Baptist in prison	iv. 12; xiv. 3	i. 14; vi. 17	iii. 19, 20	iii. 24
Christ returns to Galilee	iv. 12	i. 14, 15	iv. 14, 15	iv. 43–45
The synagogue at Nazareth	.....	.....	iv. 16–30	
The nobleman's son at Capernaum healed	.....	.....	.....	iv. 46–54
Andrew and Simon, James and John called	iv. 13–22	i. 16–20	v. 1–11.	
The demoniac in the synagogue healed	.....	i. 21–28	iv. 31–37	
Simon's wife's mother healed	viii. 14–17	i. 29–34	iv. 38–41	
Circuit round Galilee	iv. 23–25	i. 35–39	iv. 42–44	
Healing a leper	viii. 1–4	i. 40–45	v. 12–16	
Christ stills the storm	viii. 18–27	iv. 35–41	viii. 22–25	
Demoniacs in the land of the Gadarenes	viii. 28–34	v. 1–20	viii. 26–39	
Jairus' daughter. Woman healed	ix. 18–26	v. 21–43	viii. 40–56	
Blind men and demoniac	ix. 27–34			
Healing the paralytic	ix. 1–8	ii. 1–12	v. 17–26	
Matthew the publican	ix. 9–13	ii. 13–17	v. 27–32	
"Thy disciples fast not"	ix. 14–17	ii. 18–22	v. 33–39	
The "feast" at Jerusalem (passover, second?). The pool of Bethesda	.....	.....	.....	v. 1–47
Plucking ears of corn on the Sabbath	xii. 1–8	ii. 23–28	vi. 1–5	
The withered hand. Miracles.	xii. 9–21	iii. 1–12	vi. 6–11	
The twelve apostles	x. 2–4	iii. 13–19	vi. 12–16	
The sermon on the mount	v. 1—vii. 29	.....	vi. 17–49	
The centurion's servant healed	viii. 5–13	.....	vii. 1–10	
The widow's son at Nain	.....	.....	vii. 11–17	
Messengers from John	xi. 2–19	.....	vii. 18–35	
Woe denounced to the cities of Galilee	xi. 20–24			
Call to the meek and suffering	xi. 25–30			
Anointing the feet of Jesus	.....	.....	vii. 36–50	
Second circuit round Galilee	.....	.....	viii. 1–3	
Parable of the sower	xiii. 1–23	iv. 1–20	viii. 4–15	
Parable of the candle under a bushel	.....	iv. 21–25	viii. 16–18	
Parable of the seed growing secretly	.....	iv. 26–29		
Parable of the wheat and tares.	xiii. 24–30			
Parable of the grain of mustard seed	xiii. 31, 32	iv. 30–32	xiii. 18, 19	
Parable of the leaven	xiii. 33	.....	xiii. 20, 21	
In teaching by parables	xiii. 34, 35	iv. 33–34		
The wheat and tares explained	xiii. 36–43			
The hid treasure, the pearl, the net	xiii. 44–52			
His mother and his brethren	xii. 46–50	iii. 31–35	viii. 19–21	
Reception at Nazareth	xiii. 53–58	vi. 1–6		
Third circuit round Galilee	ix. 35–38; xi. 1	vi. 6		
Sending forth of the twelve	x. 5–42	vi. 7–13	ix. 1–6	
Herod's opinion of Jesus	xiv. 1, 2	vi. 14–16	ix. 7–9	
Death of John the Baptist	xiv. 3–12	vi. 17–29		
The passover (third?) nigh at hand				vi. 4
Feeding of the five thousand	xiv. 13–21	vi. 30–44	ix. 10–17	vi. 1–15
Christ walking on the sea	xiv. 22, 23	vi. 45–52	.....	vi. 16–21
Miracles in Gennesaret	xiv. 34–36	vi. 53–56		
"The bread of life"	.....	.....	.....	vi. 22–[illegible]
The washed hands	xv. 1–20	vii. 1–23		
The Syrophœnician woman	xv. 21–28	vii. 24–30		
Miracles of healing	xv. 29–31	vii. 31–37		
Feeding of the four thousand	xv. 32–39	viii. 1–9		
The sign from heaven	xvi. 1–4	viii. 10–13		
The leaven of the Pharisees	xvi. 5–12	viii. 14–21		
Blind man healed	.....	viii. 22–26		
Peter's profession of faith	xvi. 13–19	viii. 27–29	ix. 18–20	vi. 66–71
The passion foretold	xvi. 20–28	viii. 30–ix. 1	ix. 21–27	
The transfiguration	xvii. 1–9	ix. 2–10	ix. 28–36	
The coming of Elias	xvii. 10–13	ix. 11–13		
The lunatic healed	xvii. 14–21	ix. 14–29	ix. 37–42	
The passion again foretold	xvii. 22, 23	ix. 30–32	ix. 43–45	
The fish caught for the tribute	xvii. 24–27			
The little child	xviii. 1–5	ix. 33–37	ix. 46–48	
One casting out devils	.....	ix. 38–41	ix. 49, 50	
Offences	xviii. 6–9	ix. 42–48	xvii. 2	
The lost sheep	xviii. 10–14	.....	xv. 4–7	
Forgiveness of injuries	xviii. 15–17			
"Binding and loosing"	xviii. 18–20			
Parable of the unmerciful servant	xviii. 21–35			
"Salted with fire"	.....	ix. 49–50		
Journey to Jerusalem	.....	.....	ix. 51	vii. 1–10
Fire from heaven	.....	.....	ix. 52–56	
Answers to disciples	viii. 19–22	.....	ix. 57–62	
Mission of the seventy	.....	.....	x. 1–16	
Teaching at the feast of tabernacles	.....	.....	.....	vii. 11–53
Woman taken in adultery	.....	.....	.....	viii. 1–11
Dispute with the Pharisees	.....	.....	.....	viii. 12–59
The man born blind	.....	.....	.....	ix. 1–41
The good shepherd	.....	.....	.....	x. 1–21
The return of the seventy	.....	.....	x. 17–24	
The good Samaritan	.....	.....	x. 25–37	
Mary and Martha	.....	.....	x. 38–42	
The Lord's prayer	vi. 9–13		xi. 1–4	
Prayer effectual	vii. 7–11	.....	xi. 5–13	
The blasphemous Pharisees reproved	xii. 22–37	iii. 20–30	xi. 14–23	
The unclean spirit returning	xii. 43–45	.....	xi. 24–28	
The sign of Jonah	xii. 38–42		xi. 29–32	
The light of the body	v. 15; vi. 22, 23	.....	xi. 33–36	
The Pharisees	xxiii.	.....	xi. 37–54	
What to fear	x. 26–33	.....	xii. 1–12	
Covetousness	vi. 25, 33	.....	xii. 13–31	
Watchfulness	.....	.....	xi. 32–59	
Galileans that perished	.....	.....	xiii. 1–9	
Woman healed on the Sabbath	.....	.....	xiii. 10–17	
The grain of mustard-seed	xiii. 31, 32	iv. 30–32	xiii. 18, 19	
The leaven	xiii. 33	.....	xiii. 20, 21	
Journey towards Jerusalem	.....	.....	xiii. 22	
"Are there few that be saved?"	.....	.....	xiii. 23–30	
Warning against Herod	.....	.....	xiii. 31–33	
Prophecy against Jerusalem	xxiii. 37–39			
Dropsy healed on the Sabbath-day	.....	.....	xiii. 34, 35	
Choosing the chief rooms	.....	.....	xiv. 1–6	
Parable of the great supper	xxii. 1–14		xiv. 7–14	
Following Christ with the cross	x. 37, 38	.....	xiv. 15–24	
Parables of the lost sheep, piece of money, prodigal son	.....	.....	xiv. 25–35	
Parables of the unjust steward, rich man and Lazarus	.....	.....	xv.	
Offences	xviii. 6–15	.....	xvi.	
Faith and merit	xvii. 20.	.....	xvii. 1–4	
The ten lepers	.....	.....	xvii. 5–10	
How the kingdom cometh	.....	.....	xvii. 11–19	
Parable of the unjust judge	.....	.....	xvii. 20–37	
Parable of the Pharisee and the publican	.....	.....	xviii. 1–8	
Divorce	xix. 1–12	x. 1–12	xviii. 9–14	
Infants brought to Jesus	xix. 13–15	x. 13–16	xviii. 15–17	
The rich man inquiring	xix. 16–26	x. 17–27	xviii. 18–27	
Promises to the disciples	xix. 27–30	x. 28–31	xviii. 28–30	
Laborers in the vineyard	xx. 1–16			
Death of Christ foretold	xx. 17–19	x. 32–34	xviii. 31–34	
Request of James and John	xx. 20–28	x. 35–45		
Blind men at Jericho	xx. 29–34	x. 46–52	xviii. 35–43	
Zaccheus	.....	.....	xix. 1–10	
Parable of the ten talents	xxv. 14–30	.....	xix. 11–28	
Feast of the dedication	.....	.....	.....	x. 22
Departure beyond Jordan	.....	.....	.....	x. 40

HARMONY OF THE FOUR GOSPELS—(CONTINUED)

SUBJECTS.	ST. MATT.	ST. MARK.	ST. LUKE.	ST. JOHN.
Raising of Lazarus	.....	.....	.....	xi. 1–44
Meeting of the sanhedrim	.....	.....	.....	xi. 45–53
Christ departs to Ephraim	.....	.....	.....	xi. 54–57
The anointing by Mary	xvi. 6–13	xiv. 3–9	vii. 36–50	xii. 1–11
Christ enters Jerusalem	xxi. 1–11	xi. 1–10	xix. 29–44	xii. 12–19
Cleansing the temple (second)	xxi. 12–16	xi. 15–18	xix. 45–48	
The barren fig tree	xxi. 17–22	xi. 11–14, 19–23		
Exhortation to prayer and forgiveness	vi. 14–15	xi. 24–26		
The questioning of the chief priests	xxi. 23–27	xi. 27–33	xx. 1–8	
Parable of the two sons	xxi. 28–32			
Parable of the wicked husbandmen	xxi. 33–46	xii. 1–12	xx. 9–18	
Parable of the wedding-garment	xxii. 1–14	.....	xiv. 16–24	
The tribute money	xxii. 15–22	xii. 13–17	xx. 20–26	
The Sadducees confuted	xxii. 23–33	xii. 18–27	xx. 27–40	
The great commandment	xxii. 34–40	xii. 28–34		
David's Son and David's Lord	xxii. 41–46	xii. 35–37	xx. 41–44	
The hypocrisy and ambition of the Pharisees	xxiii. 1–39	xii. 38–40	xx. 45–47	
The widow's mite	.....	xii. 41–44	xxi. 1–4	
Christ's second coming foretold	xxiv. 1–51	xiii. 1–37	xxi. 5–36	
Parable of the ten virgins	xxv. 1–13			
Parable of the talents	xxv. 14–30	.....	xix. 11–27	
The last judgment	xxv. 31–46			
Greeks visit Jesus. Voice from heaven	.....	.....	.....	xii. 20–36
The judgment of unbelief	.....	.....	.....	xii. 37–50
Last passover. Conspiracy of Jews	xxvi. 1–5	xiv. 1, 2	xxii. 1, 2	
Judas Iscariot	xxvi. 14–16	xiv. 10, 11	xxii. 3–6	
Paschal supper	xxvi. 17–30	xiv. 12–26	xxii. 7–23	xiii. 1–35
Contention of the apostles	.....	.....	xxii. 24–30	
Peter's fall foretold	xxvi. 31–35	xiv. 27–31	xxii. 31–39	xiii. 36–38
Last discourse. The departure. The Comforter	.....	.....	.....	xiv. 1–31

SUBJECTS.	ST. MATT.	ST. MARK.	ST. LUKE.	ST. JOHN.
The vine and the branches. Abiding in love	.....	.....	.....	xv. 1–27
Work of the Comforter in the disciples	.....	.....	.....	xvi. 1–33
The prayer of Christ for them	.....	.....	.....	xvii. 1–26
Gethsemane	xxvi. 36–46	xiv. 32–42	xxii. 40–46	xviii. 1
The betrayal	xxvi. 47–56	xiv. 43–52	xxii. 47–53	xviii. 2–11
Christ before Annas and Caiaphas. Peter's denial	xvii. 57, 58, 69–75	xiv. 53, 54, 66–72	xxii. 54–65	xviii. 12–27
Christ before the sanhedrim	xxvi. 59–68	xiv. 55–65	xxii. 66–71	
Christ before Pilate	xxvii. 1, 2, 11–14	xv. 1–5	xxiii. 1–6	xviii. 12–38
The traitor's death	xxvii. 3–10			
Christ before Herod	.....	.....	xxiii. 7–12	
Accusation and condemnation	xxvii. 15–26	xv. 6–15	xxiii. 13–25	xviii. 29–xix. 16
Treatment by the soldiers	xxvii. 27–31	xv. 16–20	xxiii. 36, 37	xix. 1, 2, 3
The crucifixion	xxvii. 32–38	xv. 21–28	xxiii. 26–34	xix. 17–24
The mother of Jesus at the cross	.....	.....	.....	xix. 25–27
Mockings and railings	xxvii. 39–44	xv. 29–32	xxiii. 35–39	
The penitent malefactor	.....	.....	xxiii. 40–43	
The death of Christ	xxvii. 50	xv. 37	xxiii. 46	xix. 28–30
Darkness and other portents	xxvii. 45–53	xv. 33–38	xxiii. 44, 45	
The bystanders	xxvii. 54–56	xv. 39–41	xxiii. 47–49	
The side pierced	.....	.....	.....	xix. 31–37
The burial	xxvii. 57–61	xv. 42–47	xxiii. 50–56	xix. 38–42
The guard of the sepulchre	xxvii. 62–66			
	xxviii. 11–15			
The resurrection	xxviii. 1–10	xvi. 1–11	xxiv. 1–12	xx. 1–18
Disciples going to Emmaus	.....	xvi. 12, 13	xxiv. 13–35	
Appearances in Jerusalem. Doubts of Thomas	.....	xvi. 14–18	xxiv. 36–49	xx. 19–29
Appearance at the sea of Tiberias	.....	.....	.....	xxi. 1–23
Appearance on the mount in Galilee	xxviii. 16–20			
Unrecorded works	.....	.....	.....	xx. 30, 31 xxi. 24, 25
The ascension	.....	xvi. 19–20	xxiv. 50–53	

CHRONOLOGY OF THE OLD TESTAMENT BOOKS, AUTHORS AND TIME OF WRITING.

PENTATEUCH AND HISTORICAL BOOKS.

TITLES.	AUTHORS.	YEARS B. C.
GENESIS	Moses	From 4004 to 1635.
EXODUS	Moses	From 1635 to 1491.
LEVITICUS	Moses	1491.
NUMBERS	Moses	From 1491 to 1451.
DEUTERONOMY	Moses	1451.
JOSHUA	Joshua	From 1451 to 1425.
JUDGES	Samuel	From 1425 to 1120.
RUTH	*Unknown.*	From 1241 to 1231.
1 SAMUEL, 2 SAMUEL	*Compiled by* Samuel, Nathan, Gad, *or others.*	From 1135 to 1055. From 1055 to 1016.
1 KINGS, 2 KINGS	*Probably* Jeremiah	From 1016 to 889. From 889 to 588.
1 CHRONICLES, 2 CHRONICLES	Ezra *and others*	From 4004 to 532.
EZRA	Ezra	From 536 to 456.
NEHEMIAH	Nehemiah	From 456 to 433.
ESTHER	*In doubt.*	From 521 to 495. (*Out of line of narrative.*)

POETICAL BOOKS.

TITLES.	AUTHORS.	YEARS B. C.
JOB	Job, or perhaps Moses	Unknown, but before the Exode, B. C. 1491.
PSALMS	David and others	Written at various times, those by David between 1060 and 1016.
SOLOMON'S SONG	Solomon	About 1016.
PROVERBS	Solomon, and perhaps others	About 1000.
ECCLESIASTICS	Solomon	About 976, or in Solomon's old age.

PROPHETICAL BOOKS.

TITLES.	DATES, B. C.	KINGS OF JUDEA.	KINGS OF ISRAEL.
JONAH	*Between* 856—874	Joash, Amaziah or Azariah	Jehu and Jehoahaz, or Joash and Jeroboam II.
AMOS	810—795	Uzziah	Jeroboam II.
HOSEA	810—725	Uzziah, Jotham, Ahaz, Hezekiah	Jeroboam II.
ISAIAH	810—698	Uzziah, Jotham, Ahaz, Hezekiah.	Zechariah, Shallum, Menahem, Pekahiah, Pekah and Hoshea.
JOEL	810—660	Uzziah or Manasseh	*Same as above.*
MICAH	758—699	Jotham, Ahaz and Hezekiah	Pekah and Hoshea.
NAHUM	720—698	Hezekiah	*Israel led captive*
ZEPHANIAH	640—609	Josiah	
JEREMIAH	628—586	Josiah.	
LAMENTATIONS	628—586	*Supposed to have been written on the death of Josiah.*	
HABBAKKUK	512—598	Jehoiakim.	
DANIEL	606—534	*During the Captivity.*	
OBADIAH	588—583	*After the capture of Jerusalem.* Nebuchadnezzar.	
EZEKIEL	583—562	*Captivity.*	
HAGGAI	520—518	*After the return from Babylon.*	
ZECHARIAH	520—518		
MALACHI	436—420		

PROPHECIES IN THE PENTATEUCH AND HISTORICAL BOOKS.

THE PROPHECY.	TEXT.	FULFILMENT.
The number of Abraham's seed	Gen. xv. 5, 6	1 Chron. xxi. 5, 6
Bondage of his descendants	Gen. xv. 13	Gen. xlvi. 3–7.
Concerning the deliverance from Egypt	Gen. xv. 14–16	Exod. xii. 34–37.
Concerning Isaac	Gen. xviii. 10	Gen. xxi. 1.
Joseph's advancement	Gen. xxxvii. 5	Gen. xlii. 6.
Builder of Jericho	Josh. vi. 26	1 Kings xvi. 34.
Death of Eli's son	1 Sam, ii. 34	1 Sam. iv. 11.
Death of Saul	1 Sam. xxviii. 19	1 Sam. xxxi. 2.
Birth of Josiah	1 Kings xiii. 2	2 Kings xxiii. 15.
Death of a prophet	1 Kings xiii. 22	1 Kings xiii. 30.
Destruction of the house of Jeroboam	1 Kings xiv. 10	1 Kings xv. 29.
Death of Jeroboam's son	1 Kings xiv. 12	1 Kings xiv. 17.
Destruction of Baasha's house	1 Kings xvi. 3	1 Kings xvi. 11.
Great drought in the reign of Ahab	1 Kings xvii. 1	1 Kings xviii. 41.
Syrian invasion	1 Kings xx. 22	1 Kings xx. 26.
Punishment for the murder of Naboth	1 Kings xxi. 19	1 Kings xxii. 38.
Destruction of the house of Ahab	1 Kings xxi. 21	2 Kings x. 11.
Death of Jezebel	1 Kings xxi. 23	2 Kings ix. 36.
Miraculous supply of water	2 Kings iii. 17	2 Kings iii. 20.
Plentiful supply of food	2 Kings vii. 1	2 Kings vii. 18.
Death of the unbelieving lord	2 Kings vii. 2	2 Kings vii. 17–20.
Reign of Jehu's sons to the fourth generation.	2 Kings x. 30	2 Kings xv. 12.
Death of the king of Assyria	2 Kings xix. 7	2 Kings xix. 35, 37
Babylonish captivity	2 Kings xx. 17	2 Kings xxiv. 10–16.

THE MIRACLES RECORDED IN THE ACTS OF THE APOSTLES.

MIRACLES.	WHERE WROUGHT.	RECORDED IN
1. Peter heals a lame man	Jerusalem	Acts iii. 1–11.
2. Ananias and Sapphira struck dead	Jerusalem	v. 1–10.
3. Apostles perform many wonders	Jerusalem	v. 12–16.
4. Peter and John communicate the Holy Ghost	Samaria	viii. 14–17
5. Peter healeth Eneas of a palsy	Lydda	ix. 33, 34.
6. — raiseth Tabitha, or Dorcas, to life	Joppa	ix. 36–41.
7. — delivered out of prison by an angel	Jerusalem	xii. 7–17.
8. God smites Herod, so that he dies	Jerusalem	xii. 21–23.
9. Elymas, the sorcerer, smitten with blindness	Paphos	xiii. 6–11.
10. Paul converted	Road to Damascus	ix. 1–9.
11. — heals a cripple	Lystra	xiv. 8–10.
12. — casts out a spirit of divination	Philippi	xvi. 16–18.
13. — and Silas's prison doors opened by an earthquake	"	xvi. 25, 26.
14. — communicates the Holy Ghost	Corinth	xix. 1–6.
15. — heals multitudes	"	xix. 11, 12.
16. — restores Eutychus to life	Troas	xx. 9–12.
17. — shakes off a viper	Melita	xxviii. 3–6.
18. — heals the father of Publius and others	"	xxviii. 7–9.

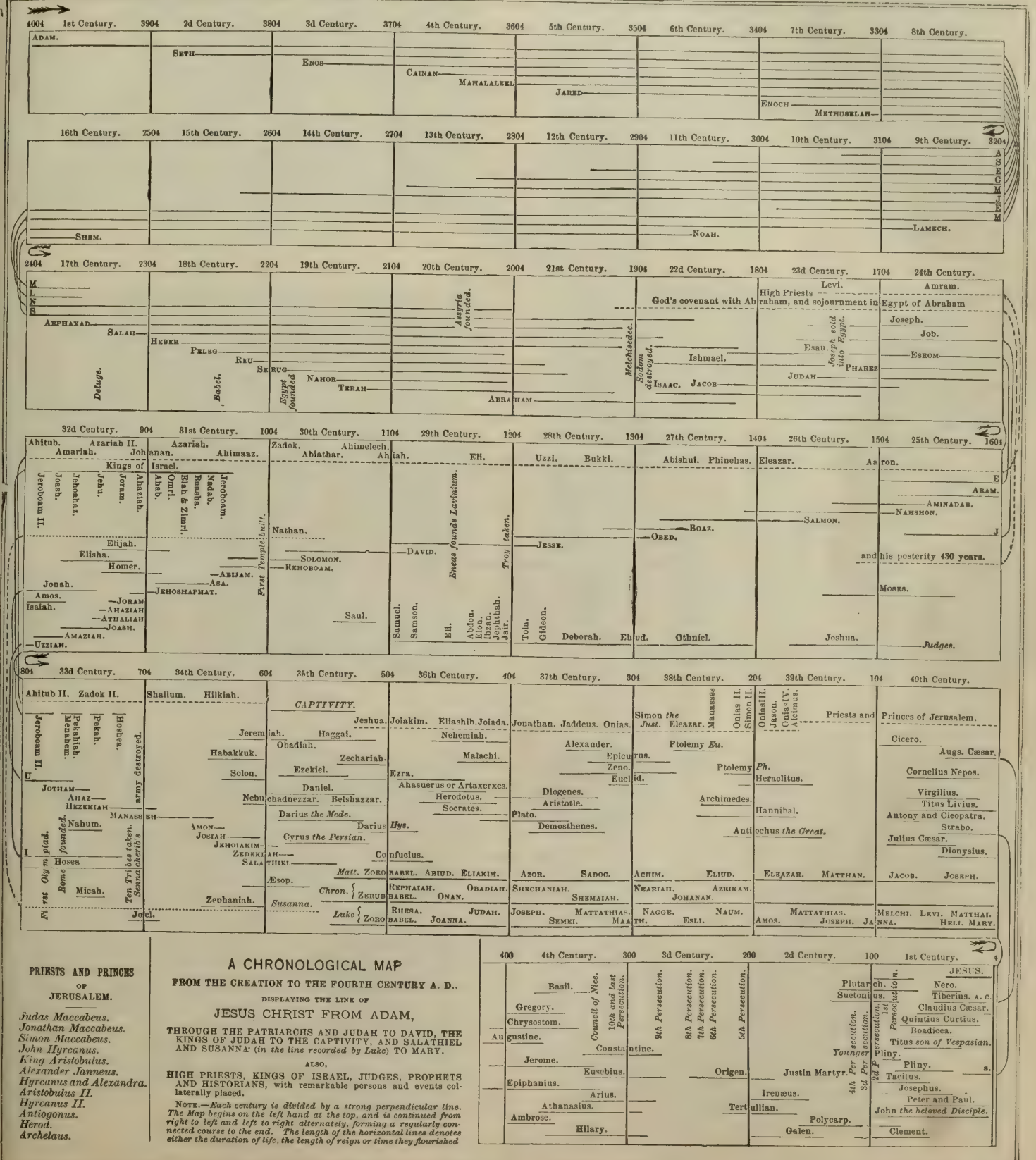
CHRONO-GENEALOGICAL TABLE,

SHOWING THE

LINEAL DESCENT FROM ADAM TO OUR LORD JESUS CHRIST,

AND TO THE

FOURTH CENTURY A. D.



PRIESTS AND PRINCES OF JERUSALEM.

Judas Maccabeus.
Jonathan Maccabeus.
Simon Maccabeus.
John Hyrcanus.
King Aristobulus.
Alexander Janneus.
Hyrcanus and Alexandra.
Aristobulus II.
Hyrcanus II.
Antigonus.
Herod.
Archelaus.

A CHRONOLOGICAL MAP

FROM THE CREATION TO THE FOURTH CENTURY A. D.,

DISPLAYING THE LINE OF

JESUS CHRIST FROM ADAM,

THROUGH THE PATRIARCHS AND JUDAH TO DAVID, THE KINGS OF JUDAH TO THE CAPTIVITY, AND SALATHIEL AND SUSANNA (*in the line recorded by Luke*) TO MARY.

ALSO,

HIGH PRIESTS, KINGS OF ISRAEL, JUDGES, PROPHETS AND HISTORIANS, with remarkable persons and events collaterally placed.

NOTE.—*Each century is divided by a strong perpendicular line. The Map begins on the left hand at the top, and is continued from right to left and left to right alternately, forming a regularly connected course to the end. The length of the horizontal lines denotes either the duration of life, the length of reign or time they flourished*

The Missionary Travels and Events in the Life of Saint Paul.

A. D.			
5	Born in Tarsus, in Cilicia	Acts	xxii. 3
	A Roman citizen by birthright.		
	A Pharisee	Phil.	iii. 5
	By trade a tent-maker. (Goat's hair—Cilicia)	Acts	xviii. 3
20	At the school of Gamaliel, Jerusalem	"	xxii. 3
30	Assists in stoning Stephen	"	vii. 58
	Makes havoc of the Church	"	viii. 4
36	Goes to Damascus to persecute the disciples	"	ix. 2
	Baptized. Begins to preach Jesus the Crucified	"	ix. 18, 20
	Journey into Arabia; return to Damascus	Gal.	i. 17, 18
38	Escape from Damascus in a basket (2 Cor. xi. 33)	Acts	ix. 25
	Goes up to Jerusalem. Disciples afraid of him	"	" 26
	Introduced by Barnabas: preached the Lord Jesus	"	" 27
39	Driven out of Jerusalem; goes to Tarsus	"	" 30
40	At Antioch. Preaches to the Gentiles	"	xi. 25
	Disciples first called Christians in Antioch	"	" 26
	Two Roman, three Jewish scourgings (2 Cor. xi. 24–26).		
42	Agabus prophesies a famine	"	" 28
44	Barnabas and Saul sent to Jerusalem with money	"	" 30
45	Joined by Mark, Barnabas' sister's son	"	xii. 25
46	Barnabas and Saul "separated" for the work	"	xiii. 2
	First Missionary Journey.		
	Antioch to Seleucia	"	" 4
	In Cyprus at Salamis. Paphos	"	" 8
	Saul's name changed to Paul. Elymas blinded	"	" 9
	Sailed from Paphos to Perga, in Pamphylia	"	" 13
	Antioch in Pisidia. Discourse to the Jews	"	" 14
	The Gospel preached to the Gentiles	"	" 46
	Paul and Barnabas expelled from Pisidia	"	" 50
	They came to Iconium	"	" 51
	To Lystra. A cripple healed	"	xiv. 6
	The people propose to sacrifice to them	"	" 13
	Paul stoned, and supposed to be dead	"	" 19
	He recovers, and they go to Derbe	"	" 20
	Lystra, Iconium, and Antioch	"	" 21
	Passed through Pisidia to Pamphylia	"	" 24
	Preached in Perga, Attalia, and Antioch	"	xiv. 25, 26
48	End of the first missionary journey	"	" 27
50	Visit to Jerusalem with Barnabas and Titus (Gal. ii.).		
51	The Council at Jerusalem	"	xv.
	Barnabas and Silas sent with Paul to Antioch	"	" 22
	Paul and Barnabas preach in Antioch	"	" 35
	Second Missionary Journey	"	" 36
	Paul and Silas go through Syria and Cilicia	"	" 41
	Derbe. Lystra. Timothy called to help	"	xvi.
	Phrygia, Galatia, Mysia (Gal. i. 2)	"	" 6
52	Forbidden by the Spirit to go into Bithynia	"	" 7
	Troas. Paul's vision, "Come over and help us"	"	" 9
	Samothracia and Neapolis. Philippi	"	" 12
52	Lydia of Thyatira baptized	Acts	xvi. 15
	Slave-girl cured of sorcery	"	" 18
	Paul and Cyrus whipped and imprisoned	"	" 22
	Delivered from prison	"	" 25
	Amphipolis. Apollonia. Thessalonica	"	xvii.
	Jason persecuted on account of Paul and Silas	"	" 9
	They go to Berea	"	" 10
	Paul goes to Athens. Silas and Timothy remain	"	" 15
	Discourse to the Greeks on Mars Hill	"	" 22
	Dionysius and Damaris believe	"	" 34
53	Corinth. Tent-making with Aquila and Priscilla	"	xviii. 1
	Silas and Timothy join him at Corinth	"	" 5
	The two epistles to the Thessalonians written.		
	Crispus and many Corinthians believe	"	" 8
	Paul before Gallio, the proconsul. Sosthenes beaten	"	" 13
54	On the way to Jerusalem. At Ephesus	"	xviii. 18
	Cæsarea. Jerusalem. Antioch. Dispute with Peter (Gal. ii.).	"	" 22
	Third Missionary Journey. Galatia and Phrygia	"	" 23
	Epistle to the Galatians written at Ephesus.		
	Apollos instructed by Aquila and Priscilla	"	" 24
56	Paul baptizes and gives the Holy Ghost	"	xix. 1
	Two years in the hall of Tyrannus	"	" 9
	Special miracles wrought by Paul	"	" 11
	Books of divination burned	"	" 19
	Supposed visit to Corinth (2 Cor. xii. 14, xiii. 1).		
57	First Epistle to the Corinthians written at Ephesus.		
	Plans another journey, and sends Timothy and Erastus	"	" 21
	Great tumult raised by Demetrius in the theatre	"	" 23
	Departs for Macedonia	"	xx. 1
	Timothy joins Paul at Philippi (2 Cor. i. 1, xiii. 14).		
	Second Epistle to the Corinthians sent by Titus.		
	Travels through Macedonia as far as Illyria (Rom. xv. 19).		
58	Corinth. Epistle to the Romans.		
	Luke joins Paul at Corinth	"	" 5
	Troas. Eutychus killed by a fall, and restored	"	" 12
	By land to Assos; by ship to Mitylene	"	" 14
	Chios. Samos. Trogyllium. Miletus	"	" 17
	Coos. Rhodes. Patara, past Cyprus to Tyre	"	xxi. 3
	Paul urged to go to Jerusalem	"	" 4
59	Ptolemais (Acre). Cæsarea, at Philip's house	"	" 8
	Agabus prophesies Paul's danger at Jerusalem	"	" 11
	Fifth and last visit to Jerusalem	"	" 17
	Performs the Nazarite's vow in the Temple	"	" 26
	The Jews arrest him in the Temple	"	" 30
	Beaten by the Jews, rescued by the Romans	"	" 32
	Bound with chains	"	" 33
	Paul's defense, spoken in the Hebrew tongue	"	xxii. 1
59	Persecuted for his mission to the Gentiles	Acts	xxii. 22
	Saved by his Roman citizenship	"	" 27
	Before the council. Ananias the high-priest	"	xxiii. 1
	The dispute between Pharisees and Sadducees	"	" 6
	Vision of the Lord Jesus. Paul cheered	"	" 11
	Conspiracy of the Jews to kill him	"	" 12
	The plot exposed by his sister's son to Claudius Lysias	"	" 16
	Paul sent under guard to Antipatris	"	" 31
	Delivered to Felix at Cæsarea	"	" 35
	Accused by Tertullus	"	xxiv. 1
	Paul defends himself before Felix	"	" 10
	Plot of the high-priest to kill him (Festus)	"	xxv. 3
	Paul before Festus	"	" 6, 7
	Paul appeals to Cæsar	"	" 10
	He is brought before Agrippa and Bernice	"	" 23
	Defends himself before the king and queen	"	xxvi.
60	Paul sent to Rome with other prisoners	"	xxvii.
	Sidon. Cyprus. Sea of Cilicia and Pamphylia	"	" 5
	Myra in Lycia, Cnidus, Crete, Salome	"	" 7
	Fair Havens, near Lasea	"	" 8
	Aug.—Storm in Adria. Clauda	"	" 14
	The ship lightened by casting overboard the tackle	"	" 19
	Vision of the angel by Paul	"	" 23
	Prophesies the events of the voyage	"	" 26
	All escaped safe to land. Ship wrecked	"	" 44
	A viper fastens on Paul's hand. Malta	"	xxxviii. 3
	The father of Publius healed by Paul	"	" 8
	After three months they sail for Syracuse	"	11, 12
	Rhegium. Puteoli. Appii Forum	"	" 13
	Three Taverns	"	13–15
61	Rome. In his own house	"	" 16
	He persuades the Jews	"	" 23
62	Writes to Philemon, Colossians, Ephesians, and Philippians at Rome.		
63	Goes to Macedonia (Phil. ii. 23). Asia Minor (Phil. xx. ii.).		
64	Spain. Supposed visit (Rom. xv. 24).		
66	Asia Minor (1 Tim. i. 3).		
67	Writes First Epistle to Timothy from Macedonia. Epistle to Titus from Ephesus. Nicopolis.		
68	In prison at Rome. Writes Second Epistle to Timothy. Beheaded in May or June.		

The date of the beheading of Paul is placed in the 14th of Nero's reign. Dionysius, bishop of Corinth, A. D. 170, says that Peter and Paul went to Italy, preached together there, and suffered martyrdom about the same time. Caius of Rome, in the 2d century, names the grave of Peter on the Vatican, and of Paul on the Ostian Way; and others, as Eusebius, Tertullian, and Jerome, agree in this account. The locality around Paul's grave is now used as a cemetery for strangers who die in Rome.

The principle which harmonizes all the acts, and preaching, and letters of Paul, was a belief in Jesus as the Divine Spirit — a living Master, intimately related to every living soul, of whose Gospel he was the special Messenger. This purified his love of his own people, and opened his heart toward all mankind.

REMARKABLE RIVERS AND LAKES.

MENTION.	NAME.	COUNTRY.	WHY REMARKABLE.	MENTION.	NAME.	COUNTRY.	WHY REMARKABLE.
2 Kings v. 12.	Abana.	Damascus.	Commended by Naaman.	Luke v. 1.	Gennesaret.	Palestine.	Miraculous draught of fishes.
John iii. 22, 23.	Ænon.	Palestine.	Here John baptized.				
Ezra viii. 15, 21.	Ahava.	Media.	Here Ezra proclaimed a fast prior to returning from captivity.	Gen. ii. 13.	Gihon.	Persia.	Second river in Eden.
				Matt. iii. 5, 6, 13.	Jordan.	Persia.	Christ baptized in the river—the principal one in Palestine.
Judges xi. 18.	Arnon.	Syria.	The boundary of Moab.				
Ezek. i. 1.	Chebar.	Ancient Chaldea.	Near this river Ezekiel saw his first vision.	2 Kings v. 12.	Pharpar (now Barrada).	Damascus.	Commended by Naaman.
Ezek. xlvii. 18.	East Sea (see Salt Sea, Sea of the Plain).	Syria.	Salt (or Dead) Sea.	Gen. ii. 11.	Pison.	Persia.	The first river of Paradise
				Deut. iv. 49	Plain, Sea of (see East and Salt Seas).	Palestine.	
Josh xv. 4.	Egypt, River of.	Egypt.					
Gen. ii. 14.	Euphrates.	Babylonia.	A principal river of Eden.	Exod. xiii. 18; xiv. 27.	Red Sea.	Arabia.	Here Pharaoh's host was drowned.
Matt. iv. 18. John vi. 1, or Num. xxxiv. 11.	Galilee, Sea of, Tiberias, Cinneroth or Chinnereth.			Num. xxxiv. 3	Salt Sea (see East Sea).		



THE FALL OF OUR FIRST PARENTS
Gen. iii. 6.



ADAM AND EVE DRIVEN OUT OF PARADISE.
Gen. iii. 23, 24.



AFTER THE BANISHMENT FROM PARADISE.
Gen. iii. 19.



SACRIFICE OF CAIN AND ABEL.
Gen. iv. 4, 5.



THE DEATH OF ABEL.
Gen. iv. 8.



NOAH COMMANDED TO BUILD THE ARK.
Gen. vi. 13–18.



NOAH LEAVING THE ARK.
Gen. viii. 18, 19.



NOAH'S THANK-OFFERING.
Gen. viii. 20.



NOAH CURSES HAM.
Gen. ix. 24, 25.



THE TOWER OF BABEL.
Gen. xi. 7, 8.



ABRAHAM SEES THE PROMISED LAND.
Gen. xii. 3–7.



GOD'S PROMISE TO ABRAHAM.
Gen. xv. 5.



LOT AND HIS DAUGHTERS LEAVING SODOM.
Gen. xix. 15.



JACOB'S DEPARTURE FOR CANAAN.
Gen. xxxi. 17, 18.



JACOB WRESTLING WITH THE ANGEL.
Gen. xxxii. 24.



JOSEPH INTERPRETS PHARAOH'S DREAM.
Gen. xli. 29, 30.



MOSES DESTROYS THE TABLES OF THE LAW.
Ex. xxxii. 19.



THE DEATH OF MOSES.
Deut. xxxiv. 5, 6



DIVIDING THE LAND AMONG THE TRIBES.
Josh. xiii. 6, 7.



SAMSON SLAYING A LION.
Judges xiv. 6.



SAMSON SLAYS THE PHILISTINES.
Judges xv. 16



SAMSON SHORN OF HIS STRENGTH.
Judges xvi 21



SAMSON'S VENGEANCE AND DEATH.
Judges xvi. 29, 30.



JEPHTHAH'S RASH VOW.
Judges xi. 34.



RUTH GLEANING IN BOAZ'S FIELD.
Ruth ii. 7.



SAUL AND THE WITCH OF ENDOR.
1 Sam. xxviii. 16, 17.



PARTING OF DAVID AND JONATHAN.
1 Sam. xx. 42.



DAVID AND ABIGAIL.
1 Sam xxv. 23, 24.



DAVID MOURNS THE DEATH OF HIS CHILD.
2 Sam. xii. 18.



THE RIGHTEOUS JUDGMENT OF SOLOMON.
1 Kings iii. 26, 27.



THE WIDOW'S SON RESTORED TO LIFE.

1 Kings xvii. 21, 22.



GOD APPEARS TO ELIJAH ON MOUNT HOREB.

1 Kings xix. 11, 12.



THE TRANSLATION OF ELIJAH.

2 Kings ii. 11.



THE LORD COMMANDS JEREMIAH.

Jer. i. 16, 17.



DANIEL IN THE LIONS' DEN.

Dan. vi. 19, 20.



JUDITH BEHEADS HOLOFERNES.

Judith xiii. 9, 10.



THE BIRTH OF ST. JOHN.
Luke i. 62–64.



THE ANGEL ANNOUNCES THE BIRTH OF CHRIST.
Luke ii. 10, 11.



THE BIRTH OF CHRIST.
Luke ii. 7.



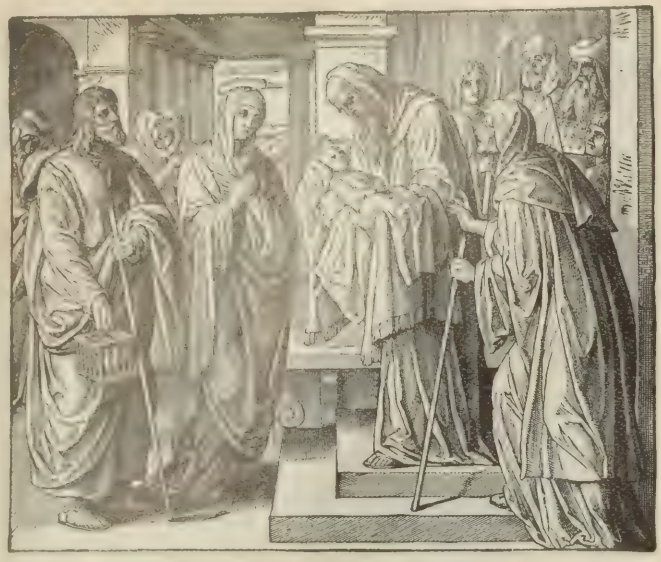
SLAUGHTER OF THE INNOCENTS.
Matt. ii. 16.



JOSEPH COMMANDED TO FLEE INTO EGYPT.
Matt. ii. 13.



THE FLIGHT INTO EGYPT.
Matt. ii. 14, 15.



PRESENTATION IN THE TEMPLE.
Luke ii. 27, 28.



CHRIST TEACHES IN THE TEMPLE.
Luke ii. 46, 47



CHRIST TEACHES NICODEMUS.
John iii. 2, 3



SENDING FORTH THE TWELVE APOSTLES.
Matt. x. 5-7.



CHRIST FEEDING THE FIVE THOUSAND.
John vi. 10, 11.



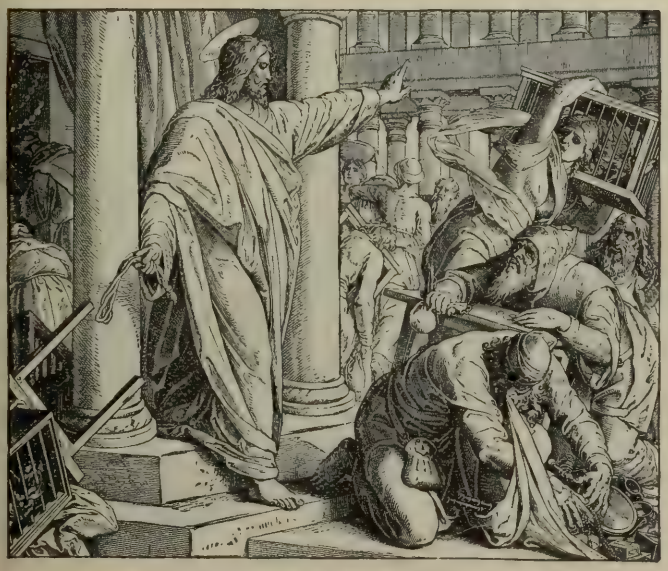
"SUFFER LITTLE CHILDREN TO COME UNTO ME."
Mark x. 14.



THE GOOD SAMARITAN.
Luke x 33, 34.



CHRIST AND THE WOMAN OF SAMARIA.
John iv 25, 26



JESUS DRIVES OUT THE MONEY-CHANGERS.
John ii 15, 16.



THE ADULTERESS TAKEN BEFORE CHRIST.
John viii. 4–7.



CHRIST RAISES THE DAUGHTER OF JAIRUS.
Mark v. 41, 42.



CHRIST RAISES THE WIDOW'S SON
Luke vii. 14, 15.



JESUS SUPPORTS THE SINKING PETER.
Matt. xiv. 30, 31.



THE RETURN OF THE PRODIGAL SON
Luke xv. 22.



DEATH OF JOHN THE BAPTIST.
Mark vi 27, 28



CHRIST'S ENTRY INTO JERUSALEM.
Matt. xxi. 8, 9.



MARY MAGDALENE ANOINTS THE HEAD OF CHRIST.
Matt xxvi [illegible]



CHRIST WASHES HIS DISCIPLES' FEET.
John xiii. 5.



THE END OF JUDAS ISCARIOT.
Matt xxvii 3-5



CHRIST FALLS UNDER THE CROSS.
Luke xxiii 27, 28



THE CRUCIFIXION.
John xix 30



THE BURIAL OF CHRIST.
John xix 41, 42



THE RESURRECTION.
Matt. xxviii. 2-4.



THE WOMEN AT THE TOMB OF CHRIST.
Mark xvi. 5, 6.



CHRIST APPEARS TO TWO OF HIS DISCIPLES.
Luke xxiv. 15.



THE ASCENSION.
Luke xxiv. 50, 51.



PAUL AND BARNABAS AT LYSTRA.
Acts xiv. 14, 15.



PAUL TAKING LEAVE OF THE ELDERS.
Acts xx. 37, 38.



OPENING OF THE SEVENTH SEAL.
Rev. viii. 1–6.



THE NEW JERUSALEM.
Rev. xxi. 1, 2.



THE CALL OF MATTHEW.



"WHO IS GREATEST IN THE KINGDOM OF HEAVEN?"



CHRIST TEACHING HIS DISCIPLES HOW TO PRAY.



CHRIST HEALING THE SICK.



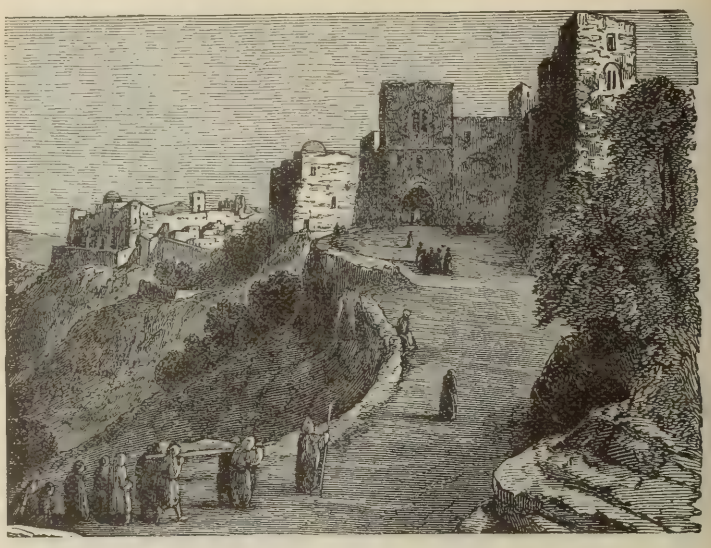
WISE AND FOOLISH VIRGINS.



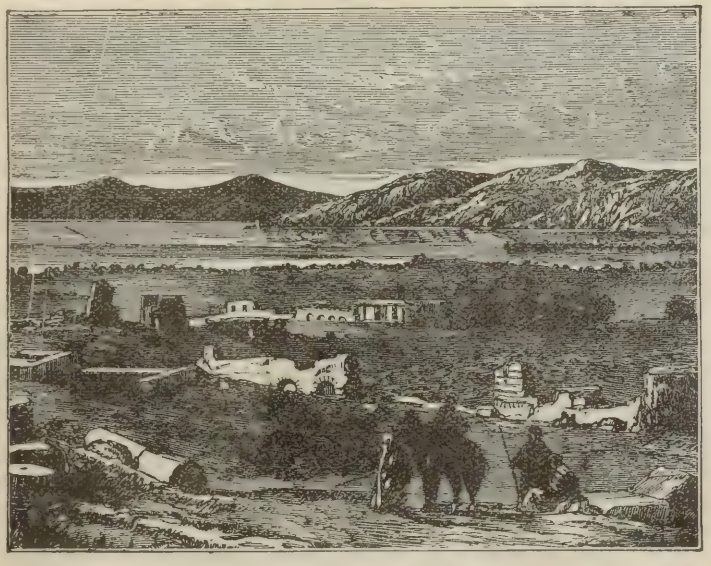
NAMING OF JOHN THE BAPTIST.



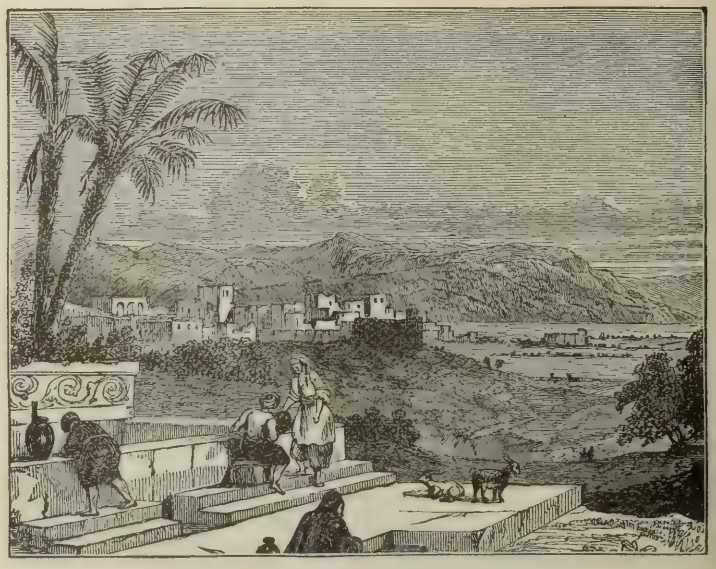
MODERN JERICHO.



VIEW IN BETHLEHEM.



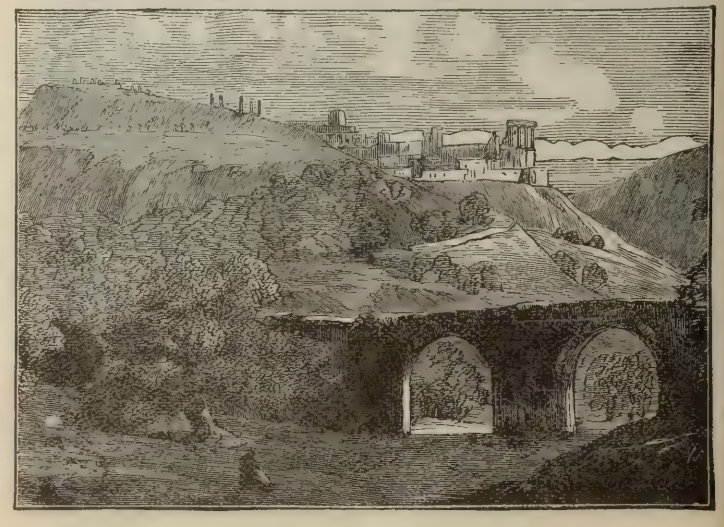
RUINS OF CAPERNAUM.



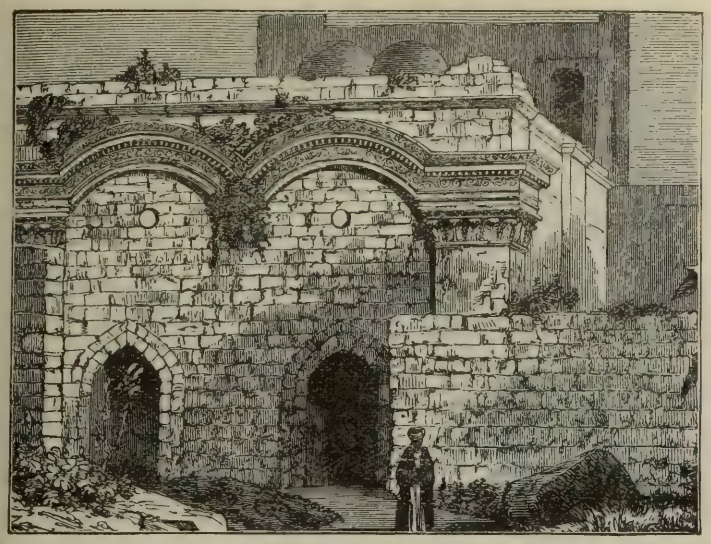
SITE OF CANA.



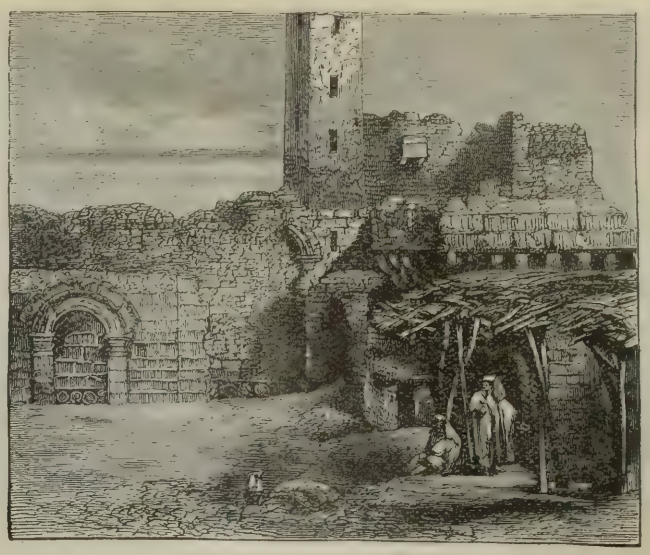
LAKE OF GENNESARET.



SAMARIA, FROM THE RAVINE.



REMAINS OF THE GOLDEN GATES, JERUSALEM.



EAST GATE OF DAMASCUS.



JACOB'S WELL, SHECHEM.



RUINS OF BAALBECK.



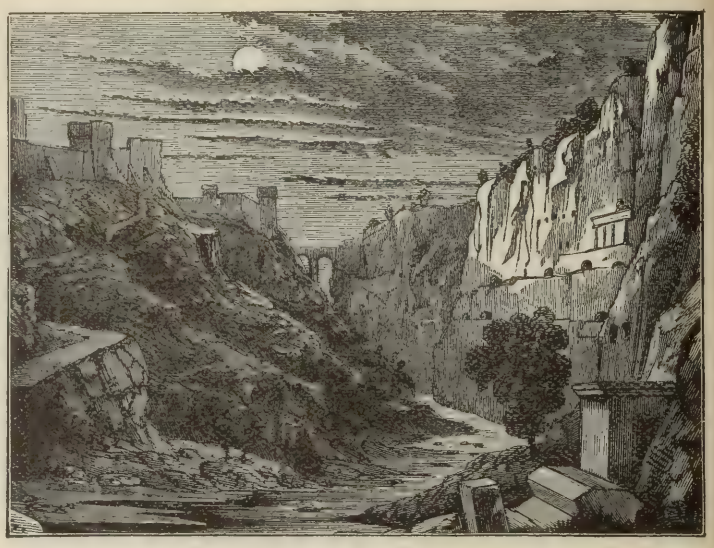
THE WATER TURNED INTO WINE.



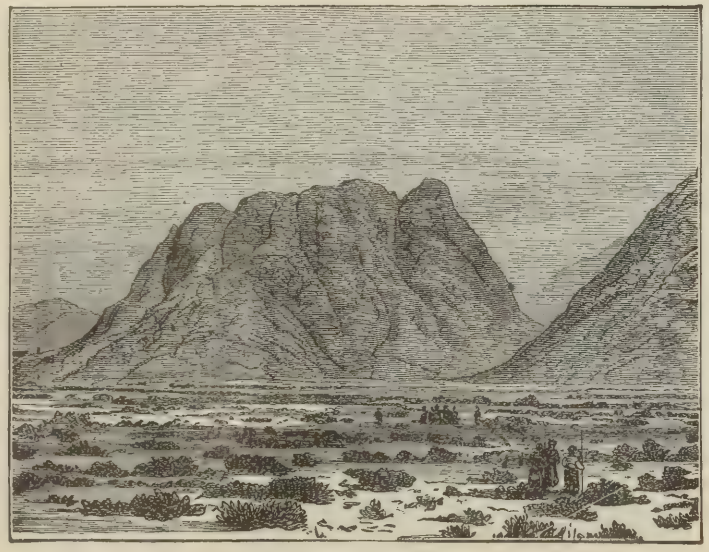
JESUS ENTERING THE HOUSE OF MARTHA AND MARY.



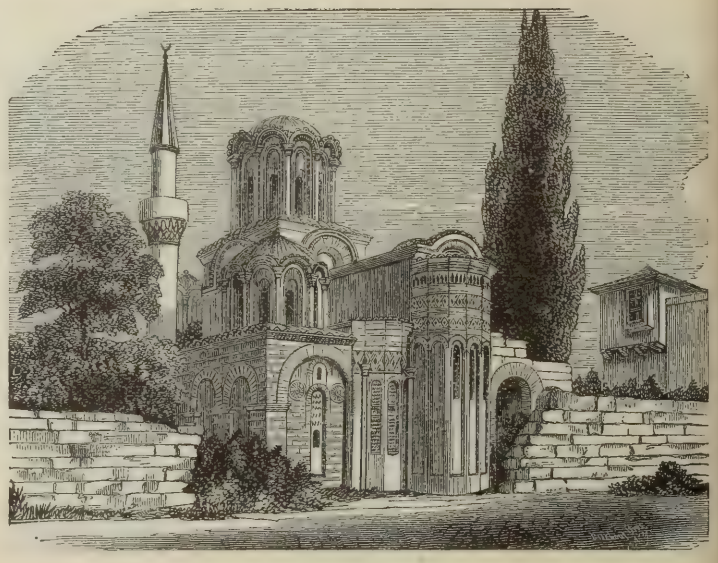
MODERN TARSUS.



BROOK KIDRON.



MOUNT SINAI.



EARLY CHRISTIAN CHURCH AT THESSALONICA.



THYATIRA.



SMYRNA.

A NEW SELF-PRONOUNCING
DICTIONARY OF THE BIBLE,

CONTAINING EVERY IMPORTANT SCRIPTURAL WORD.

DESIGNED TO AID STUDENTS AND BIBLE-READERS IN BETTER UNDERSTANDING THE

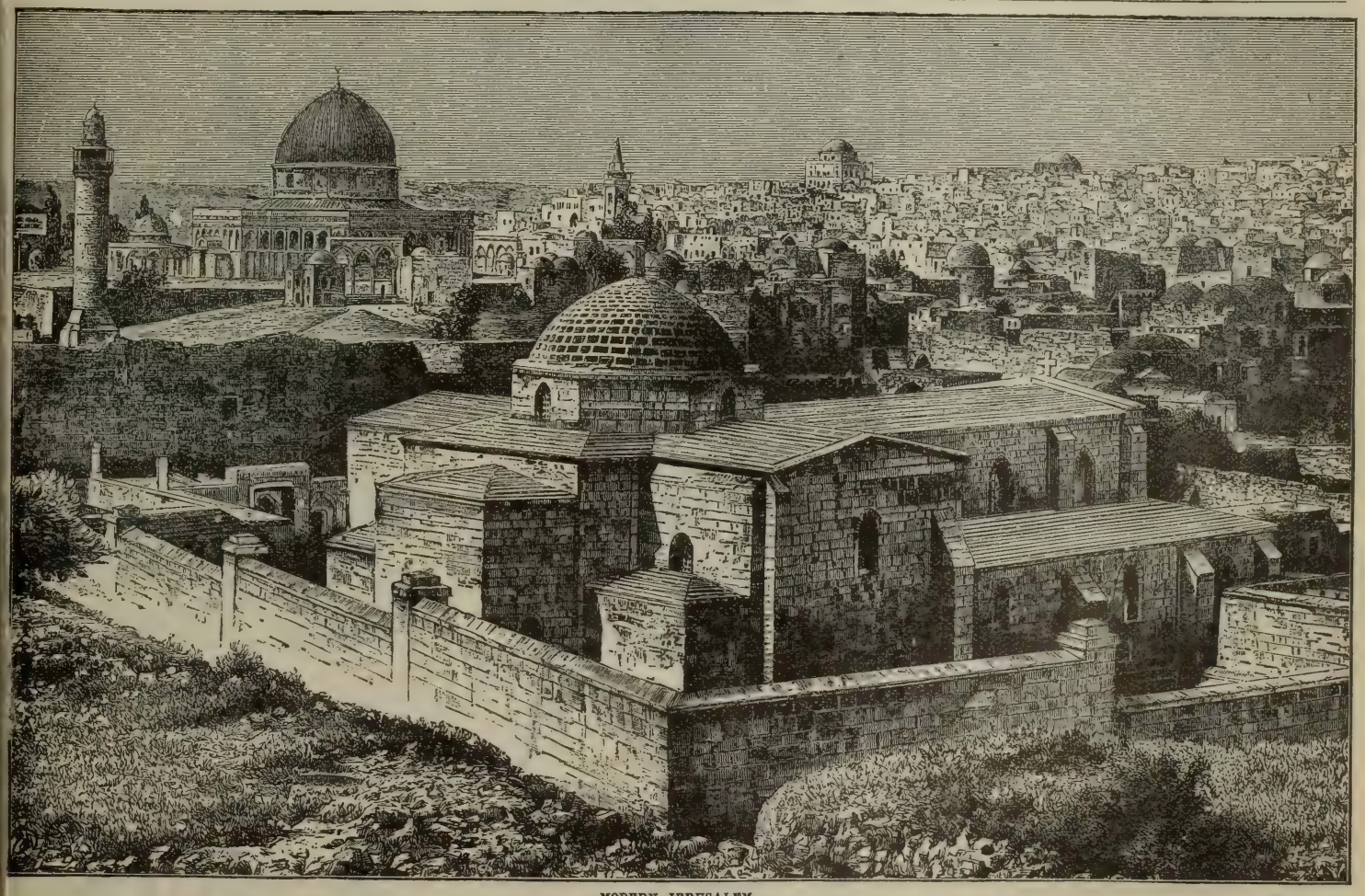
SACRED SCRIPTURES:

ILLUSTRATED WITH NEARLY SEVEN HUNDRED ENGRAVINGS.

COMPILED FROM THE LATEST EDITIONS OF

WILLIAM SMITH, LL.D.

COPYRIGHT, 1898, BY A. J. HOLMAN & CO.



MODERN JERUSALEM.

A

Ā. See ALPHA.

Ăar'on (*mountaineer or enlightener*). Son of Amram and Jochebed, and elder brother of Moses and Miriam (Num. xxvi. 59). Direct descendant of Levi by both parents. Called "the Levite" (Ex. iv. 14) when chosen as the "spokesman" of Moses. Married Elisheba, daughter of the prince of Judah, and had four sons, Nadab, Abihu, Eleazar, and Ithamar (Ex. vi. 23). Eighty-three years old when introduced in the Bible. Mouthpiece and encourager of Moses before the Lord and the people of Israel, and in the Court of the Pharaoh (Ex. iv. 30; vii. 2). Miracle worker of the Exodus (Ex. vii. 19). Helped Hur to stay the weary hands of Moses in the battle with Amalek (Ex. xvii. 9–12). In a weak moment yielded to idolatry among his people, and incurred the wrath of Moses (Ex. xxxii). Consecrated to the priesthood by Moses. (Ex. xxix). Anointed and sanctified, with his sons, to minister in the priest's office (Ex. xl). Murmured against Moses at the instance of Miriam, but repented and joined Moses in prayer for Miriam's recovery (Num. xii). His authority in Israel vindicated by the miracle of the rod (Num. xvii). Died on Mt. Hor, at age of one hundred and twenty-three years, and was succeeded in the priesthood by his son Eleazar (Num. xx. 22–29). Office continued in his line till time of Eli. Restored to house of Eleazar by Solomon (1 K. ii. 27).

Aăr'on-ītes. Priests of the line of Aaron (1 Chr. xii. 27), of whom Jehoiada was "chief," or "leader," in the time of King Saul (1 Chr. xxvii. 5).

Ăb (*father*). 1. A syllable of frequent occurrence in the composition of Hebrew proper names, and signifies possession or endowment. Appears in Chaldaic form of Abba in N. T. (Mark xiv. 36; Rom. viii. 15; Gal. iv. 6). 2. Eleventh month of the Jewish civil, and fifth of the sacred, year; corresponding to parts of July and August. [MONTH.]

Ăb'ă-cŭc. 2 Esdr. i. 40. [HABAKKUK.]

Ă-băd'don (*destroyer*). King of the locusts, and angel of the bottomless pit. The Greek equivalent is Apollyon (Rev. ix. 11).

Ăb"ă-dī'as. 1 Esdr. viii. 35. [OBADIAH.]

Ă-băg'thà (*God-given*). One of the seven chamberlains in the court of King Ahasuerus (Esth. i. 10).

Ăb'ă-nà (*stony*). A river of Damascus, preferred by Naaman to the Jordan for healing purposes (2 K. v. 12). Believed to be identical with the present Barada, which rises in the Anti-Libanus range, twenty-three miles N. W. of Damascus, runs by several streams through the city, and thence

across a plain into the "Meadow Lakes," where it is comparatively lost.

Ăb'arim, a mountain or range of the Jordan, facing Jericho. Its most elevated spot was "the Mount Nebo 'head' of 'the' Pisgah," from which Moses viewed the Promised Land. Mentioned in Num. xxvii. 12, xxxiii. 47, 48, and Deut. xxxii. 49.

Ab'ba. [Ab.]

Abĕd'negō (i. e. *servant of Nego*, or perhaps *Nebo*), the Chaldaean name given Azariah, one of the three friends of Daniel, miraculously saved from the fiery furnace (Dan. iii.).

Ā'bel, name of several places in Palestine, probably signifies a meadow. 1. A'bel-beth-ma'achah, a town of some importance (2 Sam. xx. 19), in the extreme north of Palestine. 2. A'bel-mizra'im, *i. e.* the mourning of Egypt, the name given by the Canaanites to the floor of Atad, at which Joseph, his brothers, and the Egyptians made their mourning for Jacob (Gen. i. 11). It was beyond (on the east side of) Jordan. 3. A'bel-shit'tim, on the low level of the Jordan valley. Here—their last resting-place before crossing the Jordan—Israel "pitched from Beth-jesimoth unto A. Shittim" (Num. xxxiii. 49). 4. A'bel-me'holah ("meadow of the dance"), in the north part of the Jordan valley (1 K. iv. 12). Here Elisha was found at his plough by Elijah returning up the valley from Horeb (1 K. xix. 16–19). 5. A'bel-ce'ramim, a place eastward of Jordan, beyond Aroer (Judg. xi. 33). 6. "The great 'Abel,' in the field of Joshua the Bethshemite" (1 Sam. vi. 18).



DEATH OF ABEL.

Ā'bel (i. e. *breath, vapor, transitoriness*), second son of Adam, murdered by Cain (Gen. iv. 1–16). Jehovah showed respect for Abel's offering, but not that of Cain, because (Heb. xi. 4), Abel "by faith offered a more excellent sacrifice than Cain" Our Lord spoke of Abel as the first martyr (Matt. xxiii. 35); so the early church. The traditional site of his murder and his grave are pointed out near Damascus.

Ā'bī, mother of king Hezekiah (2 K. xviii. 2), written Abijah in 2 Chr. xxix. 1.

Abī'a, Abī'ah, or Abī'jah. 1. Second son of Samuel, whom together with his eldest son Joel he made Judge in Beersheba (1 Sam. viii. 2; 1 Chr. vii. 28). 2. Abijah, or Abijam, the son of Rehoboam (1 Chr. iii. 10; Matt. i. 7). 3. Mother of king Hezekiah. [Abi].

Abi'asăph (Ex. vi. 24), otherwise written **Ebi'asaph** (1 Chr. vi. 23, 37, ix. 19), the head of one of the families of the Korhites. Among the remarkable descendants of Abiasaph (1 Chr. vi. 33–37) were Samuel the prophet and Elkanah his father (1 Sam. i. 1), and Heman the singer.

Abi'athar, high-priest and fourth in descent from Eli, of the line of Ithamar, the younger son of Aaron. Abiathar was the only one of the sons of Ahimelech the high-priest who escaped the slaughter by Saul (1 Sam. xxii.).



ANCIENT ORIENTAL CART, NO. 2.

Abiathar having become high-priest fled to David (1 Sam. xxiii. 9, xxx. 7; 2 Sam. ii. 1, v. 19, &c.). He adhered to David in his wanderings; he was with him while he reigned in Hebron (2 Sam. ii. 1–3), the city of the house of Aaron (Josh. xxi. 10–13); he carried the ark before him when David brought it up to Jerusalem (1 Chr. xv. 11; 1 K. ii. 26); he continued faithful to him in Absalom's rebellion (2 Sam. xv. 24, 29, 35, 36, xvii. 15–17, xix. 11). When, however, Adonijah set himself up, Abiathar sided with him, while Zadok was on Solomon's side. For this Abiathar was deprived of the high-priesthood (1 K. ii. 27, 35), thus fulfilling the prophecy of 1 Sam. ii. 30.—Zadok was descended from Eleazar, the elder son of Aaron. He is first mentioned in 1 Chr. xii. 28.

Ā'bīb. [Months.]

Abī'el. 1. Father of Kish, and consequently grandfather of Saul (1 Sam. ix. 1), as well as of Abner, Saul's commander-in-chief (1 Sam. xiv. 51). 2. One of David's mighty men (1 Chr. xi. 32).



ANCIENT PLOUGH.

Abī-ē'zer. 1. Eldest son of Gilead, descendant of Manasseh and ancestor of the great judge Gideon.

Ab'igāil. 1. Beautiful wife of Nabal, a wealthy owner of goats and sheep in Carmel. When David's messengers were slighted by Nabal, Abigail supplied David and his followers with provisions, and succeeded in appeasing his anger. Ten days after Nabal died, and David sent for Abigail and made her his wife (1 Sam. xxv. 14, &c.). 2. A sister of David, married to Jether, the *Ishmaelite*, and mother, by him, of Amasa (1 Chr. ii. 17).

Ăb'ihāil. 1. Wife of Rehoboam, and a descendant of Elial, elder brother of David (2 Chr. xi. 18). 2. Father of Esther and uncle of Mordecai (2 Esth. ii. 15, ix. 29).

Abī'hu, the second son (Num. iii. 2) of Aaron by Elisheba (Ex. vi. 23). With his elder brother Nadab he was consumed by fire from heaven (Lev. x. 1, 2).

Abī'jah or Abī'jam. 1. Son and successor of Rehoboam on the throne of Judah (1 K. xiv. 31; 2 Chr. xii. 16). He began to reign B. C. 959, and reigned three years. 2. The second son of Samuel, called Abiah. 3. A descendant of Eleazar. To the course of Abijah or Abia belonged Zacharias, the father of John the Baptist (Luke i. 5).

Ăb'ilēhic (Luke iii. 1). A tetrarchy of which the city Abila was the capital. Traditions associating it with the death of Abel are in existence.

Abĭm'elĕch. The name of several Philistine kings. 1. A Philistine, king of Gerar (Gen. xx., xxi.). 2. Another king of Gerar in the time of Isaac (Gen. xxvi. 1, &c.). 3. Son of the Judge Gideon (Judg. viii. 31), who after his father's death murdered all his brethren, 70 in number, with the exception of Jotham, the youngest, who concealed himself; and he then persuaded the Shechemites to elect him king. When Jotham heard that Abimelech was king, he addressed to the Shechemites his fable of the trees choosing a king (Judg. ix. 1). He stormed and took Thebez, but was struck on the head by a woman with the fragment of a millstone (comp. 2 Sam. xi. 21); and lest he should be said to have died by a woman, he bade his armor-bearer slay him. Thus God avenged the murder of his brethren, and fulfilled the curse of Jotham.



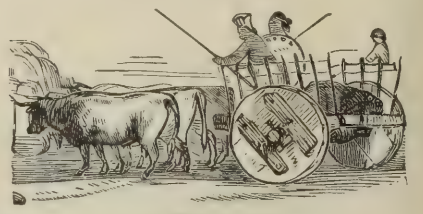
ANCIENT EGYPTIAN.

Ābĭn'adăb. 1. A Levite of Kirjath-jearim, in whose house the ark remained 20 years (1 Sam. vii. 1, 2; 1 Chr. xiii. 7). 2. Second son of Jesse (1 Sam. xvi. 8, xvii. 13). 3. A son of Saul, who was slain with his brothers at the fatal battle on Mount Gilboa (1 Sam. xxxi. 2).

Abĭnoăm, the father of Barak (Judg. iv. 6, 12, v. 1, 12).

Abī'ram. 1. A Reubenite, son of Eliab, who with Dathan and On organized a conspiracy against Moses and Aaron (Num. xvi.).

Ăb'ishăg, a beautiful Shunammite, taken into David's harem to comfort him in his extreme old age (1 K. i. 1–4). After David's death Adonijah induced Bathsheba to ask Solomon to give him Abishag in marriage; but this cost Adonijah his life (1 K. ii. 13, &c.). [Adonijah.]



ORIENTAL CART.

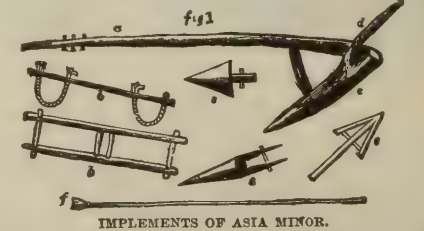
Abĭsha'ī, the eldest of the three sons of Zeruiah, David's sister, and brother to Joab and Asahel (1 Chr. ii. 16). He was the devoted follower of David. He commanded a third part of the army in the decisive battle against Absalom. He rescued David from the hands of a gigantic Philistine, Ishbi-benob (2 Sam. xxi. 17). His personal prowess won for him a place as captain of the second three of David's mighty men (2 Sam. xxiii. 18; 1 Chr. xi. 20).



TOMB OF ABSALOM.

Abĭsh'alŏm, father or grandfather of Maachah, wife of Rehoboam. He is called Absalom in 2 Chr. xi. 20, 21. This must be David's son.

Āb'ner. 1. Son of the brother of Kisch (1 Chr. ix. 36), the father of Saul. Saul made him commander-in-chief of his army (1 Sam. xiv. 51, xvii. 57, xxvi. 3–14). After the death of Saul David was proclaimed king of Judah in Hebron; and subsequently Abner proclaimed Ishbosheth, Saul's son, as king of Israel, at Mahanaim beyond Jordan. War soon broke out, when the army of Ishbosheth was defeated. Afterward through the ingratitude of his king Abner went over to David, and was treacherously murdered by Joab and Abishai, at the gate of Hebron. David was indignant, and showed every token of respect to Abner's memory (2 Sam. iii. 33, 34).

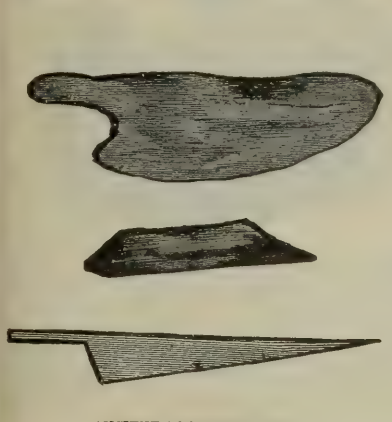


IMPLEMENTS OF ASIA MINOR.

Abomination of Desolation, mentioned by our Saviour as a sign of the approaching destruction of Jerusalem, with reference to Dan. ix. 27, xi. 31, xii. 11. The prophecy referred to the destruction of Jerusalem by the Romans, and it appears most probable that the profanities of the Zealots constituted the abomination, which was the sign of impending ruin.

Ā'braham or **A'bram**, the son of Terah, and founder of the great Hebrew nation. His family, of the descendants of Shem, was settled in Ur of the

Chaldees, beyond the Euphrates. Terah had two other sons, Nahor and Haran. Haran died before his father in Ur of the Chaldees, leaving a son, Lot; and Terah, taking with him Abram, and Sarai his wife, and his grandson Lot, emigrated to Haran in Mesopotamia, where he died.



ANCIENT PLOUGHSHARES.



DEFEAT OF ABSALOM.

On the death of his father, Abram, then in the 75th year of his age, with Sarai and Lot, pursued his course to the land of Canaan, whither he was directed by divine command (Gen. xii. 5). We have his subsequent history in Genesis, at length, from the pitching of his tent (Gen. xii. 16) beneath the terebinth of Moreh, until his death at the age of 175 years (Gen xxv. 7-10). Sarah died and was buried at Machpelah. By Keturah,



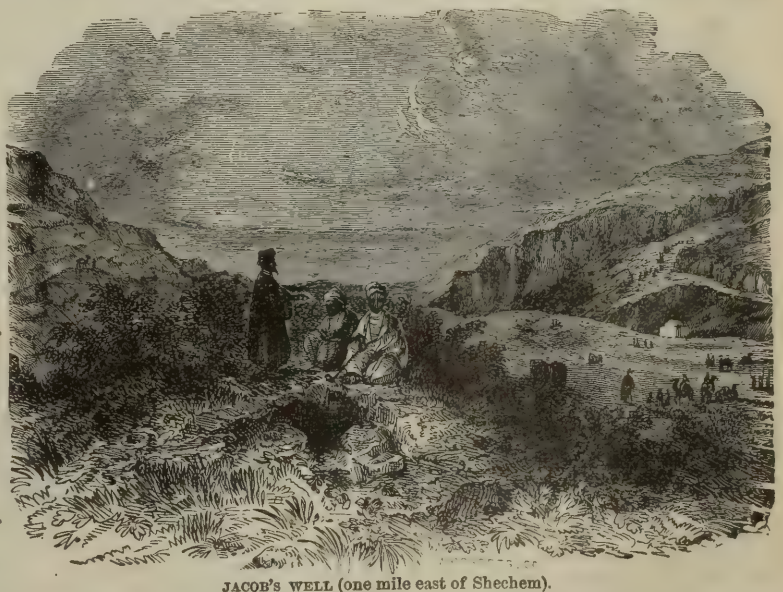
ANNUNCIATION.

he had six children. It is asserted that he was born about two years after the death of Noah, though nine generations are traced between them. Some chronologers place his birth 60 years earlier. The very many interesting events of his life are so familiar to the reader, or, at least, are so succinctly given in Genesis, that it seems almost purposeless to attempt an imperfect sketch of them in a condensed work like the one before us. We will therefore simply add that being the progenitor of all the Jews, and the most brilliant example of justifying faith, he was called the "Father of the faithful." His name of *Abram*, or "high father," was changed, with the promise, into *Abraham*, or "father of a multitude" (Gen. xvii. 4, 5).

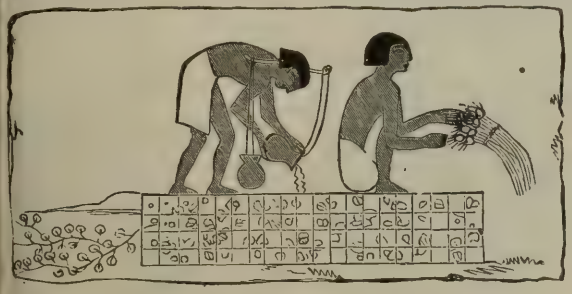
Ăb'salom. Third son of David by Maachah, daughter of Palmai, king of Gesher. Absalom's servants, by his order, murdered his half-brother Ammon, for violating his sister Tamar. He afterward rebelled against his father and took possession of Jerusalem, and the King's harem, David fleeing beyond the Jordan. He was subsequently defeated in the wood at Ephraim, where, becoming entangled in the branches of a terebinth by his long hair, and left suspended, his mule running away from him, he was slain by Joab. In the valley of Jehoshaphat is a monument bearing his name; but it bears evidence of later time.

Ăc'chō (the PTOLEMAIS of the Maccabees and N. T.), now called *Acca*, or more usually by Europeans, *St. Jean d'Acre*, the most important sea-port town on the Syrian coast, about 30 miles S. of Tyre. The only notice of it in the N. T. is in connection with St. Paul's passage from Tyre to Caesarea (Acts xxi. 7).

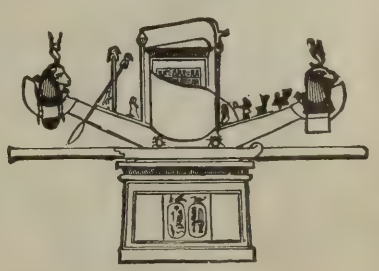
Acel'dama, "the field of blood;" the name given by the Jews of Jerusalem to a field near Jerusalem purchased with the money received for the betrayal of Christ. The "field of blood" is now shown on the steep southern face of the valley or ravine of Hinnom. It was believed in the middle ages that the soil of this place had the power of very rapidly consuming bodies buried in it.



JACOB'S WELL (one mile east of Shechem).



PLANTING AND SOWING.



ANCIENT EGYPTIAN ARK.

Achā'ia, in the N. T. a Roman province. This, with Macedonia, comprehended the whole of Greece; hence Achaia and Macedonia are frequently mentioned together in the N. T. to indicate all Greece (Acts xviii. 12, xix. 21; Rom. xv. 26, xvi. 5; 1 Cor. xvi. 15, etc.).

Achā'icus, a name of a Christian (1 Cor. xvi. 17, subscription No. 25).

Ăc'han (*troubler*), an Israelite who, when Jericho and all that it contained was devoted to destruction, secreted a portion of the spoil in his tent. For this sin Jehovah punished Israel by their defeat in the attack upon Ai. When Achan confessed he was stoned to death with his family by the people in a valley between Ai and Jericho, and their remains, with his property, were burnt (Josh. vii. 16-22). From this the valley received its name.

Ā'chim, son of Sadoc, and father of Eliud, in our Lord's genealogy; the fifth in succession before Joseph, the husband of Mary (Matt. i. 14).

Ā'chish, a Philistine king of Gath, who in the title to the 34th Psalm is called Abimelech. David twice found a refuge with him from Saul. On the first occasion, being recognized, he feigned madness (1 Sam. xxi. 10-13). On a second occasion David fled to Achish with 600 men (1 Sam. xxvii. 2), and remained at Gath a year and four months.

A'chor, Valley of, "valley of trouble," the spot at which Achan, the "troubler of Israel," was stoned (Josh. vii. 24, 26).

Ăch'sah, daughter of Caleb. Her father promised her in marriage to whoever should take Debir. Othniel, her father's younger brother, took that city, and accordingly received the hand of Achsah. Caleb added to her dowry the upper and lower springs, which she had pleaded for (Josh. xv. 15-19; Judg. i. 11-15).

Acts of the Apostles, a second treatise by the author of the third Gospel, traditionally known as Luke. The identity of the writer of both books is shown by their great similarity in style and idiom, and the usage of particular words and compound forms. The book seems to cover a space of about thirty years. It seems most probable that the place of writing was Rome, and the time about two years from the date of St. Paul's arrival there, as related in ch. xxviii. 30. This would give us for the publication the year 63 A. D.

Ā'dah (*ornament, beauty*). 1. The first of the two wives of Lamech, by whom were born to him Jabal and Jubal (Gen. iv. 10). 2. One of the three wives of Esau (Gen. xxxvi. 2, 10, 12, 16). In Gen. xxvi. 34, she is called BASHEMATH.

Ăd'ăm, the name given in Scripture to the first man. It apparently has reference to the ground from which he was formed, which is called in Hebrew *Adamah*. The creation of man was the work of the sixth day. By the subtlety of the serpent, the woman given to be with Adam was beguiled into a violation of the one command imposed upon them. She took of the fruit of the forbidden tree and gave it to her husband. Adam is stated to have lived 930 years. His sons mentioned in Scripture are Cain, Abel, and Seth; it is implied, however, that he had others.

Adamant, the translation of the Hebrew word *Shamir* in Ez. iii. 9, and Zech. vii. 12. In Jer.

xvii. 1 it is translated "diamond." As the Hebrews were apparently unacquainted with the true diamond, it is probably the Emery, a variety of *Corundum*, that is intended. It is inferior only to the diamond in hardness.

Adar. A Jewish month. [MONTHS.]



THE HUSBANDMAN.

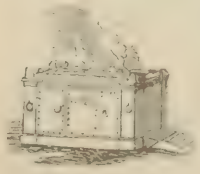
Ad'der. This word is used for any poisonous snake. It occurs five times in the text of the A. V., and three times in the margin as synonymous with *cockatrice*, viz. Is. xi. 8, xiv. 29, lix. 5. It represents four Hebrew words: 1. *'Acshub*, found only in Ps. cxl. 3. *'Acshub* may be represented by the *Toxicoa* of Egypt and North Africa. 2. *Pethen*. [ASP.] 3. *Tsepha*, or *Tsiphoni*. In Prov. xxiii. 32 translated *adder*, and in Is. xi. 8, xiv. 29, lix. 5, Jer. viii. 17 rendered *cockatrice*. 4. *Shephiphon* occurs only in Gen. xlix. 17, and we identify it with the celebrated horned viper, the asp of Cleopatra (*Cerastes*), which is found abundantly in the dry sandy deserts of Egypt, Syria, and Arabia. The Cerastes is extremely venomous.



PLOUGHING WITH OX AND ASS.

Adŏn'i-Bē'zek (*lord of Bezek*), king of Bezek, a city of the Canaanites. This chieftain was vanquished by the tribe of Judah (Judg. i. 3-7), who cut off his thumbs and great toes, and brought him prisoner to Jerusalem, where he died. He confessed that he inflicted the same cruelty upon 70 petty kings.

Adōni'jah (*My Lord is Jehovah*). 1. The fourth son of David by Haggith, born at Hebron (2 Sam. iii. 4). After the death of Amnon, Chileab, and Absalom, he became eldest son; and when his father's strength was declining, put forward his pretentions to the crown. Adonijah's cause was espoused by Abiathar and Joab. David gave orders that Solomon should be anointed and proclaimed king. Adonijah was pardoned on condition that he should "show himself a worthy man." The death of David quickly followed, and Adonijah begged Bathsheba to procure his marriage with Abishag, the wife of David in his old age (1 K. i. 3). This was regarded as a fresh attempt on the throne, and Solomon ordered him put to death by Benaiah.



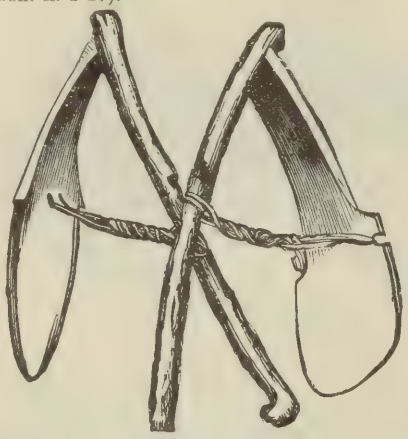
BRAZEN ALTAR.



ADONIS.

Ădoni'ram (1 K. iv. 6), also ADORAM and HADORAM, chief receiver of the tribute during the reigns of David (2 Sam. xx. 24), Solomon (1 K. iv. 6), and Rehoboam (1 K. xii. 18). This last monarch sent him to the rebellious Israelites, by whom he was stoned to death.

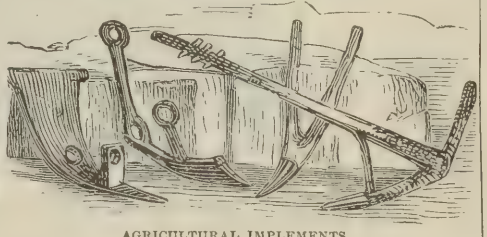
Adŏn'i-zē'dek (*lord of justice*), Amorite king of Jerusalem who organized a league with four other princes against Joshua. The confederate kings having laid siege to Gibeon and Joshua put them to flight. The five kings took refuge in a cave at Mekkedah, whence they were taken and slain (Josh. x. 1-27).



EGYPTIAN HOES.

Adŏp'tion, an expression metaphorically used by St. Paul (Rom. viii. 15, 23; Gal. iv. 5; Eph. i. 5). He probably alludes to the Roman custom of adoption. The Jews themselves were unacquainted with the process of adoption; indeed it would have been inconsistent with the regulations of the Mosaic law affecting the inheritance of property.

Ăd'orā'tion. The acts and postures by which the Hebrews expressed adoration bear a great similarity to those still in use among Oriental nations. To rise up and suddenly prostrate the body was the most simple method; but, generally the prostration was more formal, the person falling upon the knee and then gradually inclining the body until the forehead touched



AGRICULTURAL IMPLEMENTS.

the ground. Such prostration was usual in the worship of Jehovah (Gen. xvii. 3; Ps. xcv. 6).

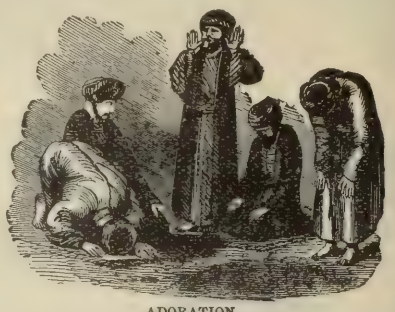
Adrăm'melĕch. 1. The name of an idol introduced into Samaria from Sepharvaim (2 K. xvii. 31). He was worshipped with rites resembling those of Molech, children being burnt in his honor. 2. Son of the Asyrian king Sennacherib,



ALMOND.

who, together with his brother Sharezer, murdered their father in the temple of Nisroch at Nineveh.

Ăd'ramyt'tiŭm, a seaport in the province of Asia, in the district anciently called Aeolis, and also Mysia (Acts xvi. 7).



ADORATION.

Ā'dria, more properly ADRIAS (Acts xxvii. 27). A sea on the coast of Italy, now known as the Gulf of Venice. Paul suffered a great tempest here.

Ā'driel, son of Barzillai, to whom Saul gave his daughter Merab, previously promised to David (1 Sam. xviii. 19). His five sons were amongst the seven descendants of Saul whom David surrendered to the Gibeonites (2 Sam. xxi. 8).



ANCIENT MODE OF REAPING.

Adŭl'lam. Apocr. ODOLLAM, a city of Judah. Its limestone cliffs are pierced with extensive excavations, some one of which is doubtless the "cave of Adullam," the refuge of David (1 Sam. xxii. 1; 2 Sam. xxiii. 13; 1 Chr. xi. 15).

Adultery. The Mosaic penalty was that both the guilty



EGYPTIAN CART.

parties should be stoned (Deut. xxii. 22-24). A bondwoman so offending was to be scourged, and the man was to make a trespass offering (Lev. xix. 20-22). At a later time the penalty of death was seldom or never inflicted. The famous trial by the waters of jealousy (Num. v. 11-29) was probably an ancient custom, paralleled by the "red water" in Western Africa.

Adŭm'mim, a rising ground or pass "over against Gilgal," and "on the south side of the 'torrent'" (Josh. xv. 7, xviii. 17), the position of the road leading up from Jericho and the Jordan valley to Jerusalem. The pass is still infested by robbers, as in the days of our Lord, of whose parable of the Good Samaritan this is the scene.



ANT-HILLS.

Aene'as, a paralytic at Lydda healed by St. Peter (Acts ix. 33, 34).

Ae'nŏn, a place "near to Salim," at which John baptized (John ii. 23). It was evidently west of

the Jordan (comp. iii. 22, with 26, and with i. 28), and abounded in water.

Ag'ăbŭs, a Christian prophet in the apostolic age, mentioned in Acts xi. 28 and xxi. 10.

A'găg, possibly the title of the kings of Amalek, like Pharaoh of Egypt. One king of this name is mentioned in Num. xxiv. 7, and another in 1 Sam. xv. 8, 9, 20, 32.

Agate, the second stone in the third row of the high priest's breastplate. It is a silicious stone of the quartz family.

Age. The Jew was taught to consider old age a reward for piety, and a signal token of God's favor. In *private* life the aged were looked up to (Job xv. 10): the young were ordered to rise up in their presence (Lev. xix. 32): they allowed them to give their opinion first (Job. xxxii. 4): they were taught to regard gray hairs as a "crown of glory." In *public* affairs age carried weight with it.

Ag'ricŭlt'ure. This was little cared for by the patriarchs. The pastoral life was the means of keeping the sacred race distinct from mixture especially whilst in Egypt. When, grown into a nation they conquered their future seats, agriculture supplied a similar check on the foreign intercourse and speedy demoralization, especially as regards idolatry, which commerce would have caused. Thus agriculture became the basis of the Mosaic commonwealth.



SOWING AND PLOUGHING.

Rain.—The abundance of water in Palestine, from natural sources, made it a contrast to rainless Egypt (Deut. viii. 7, xi. 8-12).

Crops.—The cereal crops of constant mention are wheat and barley, and more rarely rye and millet (?).

Ploughing and Sowing.—The plough was probably very light, one yoke of oxen usually sufficing to draw it. Mountains and steep places were hoed (Is. vii. 25). Sowing also took place *without* previous ploughing, the seed, as in the parable of the sower, being scattered broadcast, and ploughed in *afterwards*. The soil was then brushed over with a light harrow, often of thorn bushes. In highly irrigated spots the seed was trampled in by cattle (Is. xxxii. 20), as in Egypt by goats.

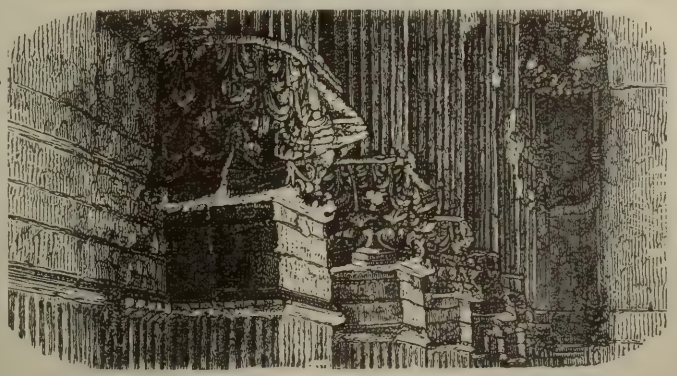
Reaping and Threshing.—The wheat, &c., were reaped by the sickle, or pulled up by the roots, and bound in sheaves. The sheaves or heaps were carted (Am. ii. 13) to the floor—a circular spot of hard ground. On these the oxen, &c., forbidden to be muzzled, (Deut. xxv. 4), trampled out the grain. At a later time the Jews used a threshing sledge called *morag* (Is. xli. 15; 2 Sam. xxiv. 22; 1 Chr. xxi. 23), probably resembling the *noreg*, still employed in Egypt. Lighter grains were beaten out with a stick (Is. xxviii. 27).

Winnowing.—The "shovel" and "fan" (Is. xxx. 24) indicate the process of winnowing. The "fan" (Matt. iii. 12) was perhaps a broad shovel which threw the grain up against the wind. The last process was the shaking in a sieve to separate dirt and refuse (Am. ix. 9).

Fields and floors were not commonly enclosed.



A MODERN CATHEDRAL AT ATHENS.



SCULPTURED COLUMNS FROM TADMOR.

Agrĭp'pa. [HEROD.]

A'gur, the son of Jakek, an unknown Hebrew sage, who uttered or collected the sayings of wisdom recorded in Prov. xxx.

A'hăb. 1. Son of Omri, seventh king of Israel, reigned B. C. 919–896. He married Jezebel, daughter of Ethbaal king of Tyre; and in obedience to her wishes, caused a temple to be built to Baal in Samaria itself, and an oracular grove to be consecrated to Astarte. (See 1 K. xviii. 19.) How the worship of God was restored; how the priests of Baal were slain; how a famine reigned; how Naboth and his sons were put to death, and how Ahab was finally killed, are matters fully recorded in 1 Kings. 2. A lying prophet, who was burnt by Nebuchadnezzar (Jer. xxix. 21).

Ahasuē'rus. There were several kings of this name: 1. Astyages, the Mede (Dan. ix. 1); 2. Cambyses, king of Persia (Ezra iv. 6, 7); 3. Drius Hystaspes, the husband of Esther (Esth. i. 1), who died A. M. 3519.

Ahā'va, a place (Ezr. viii. 15), or river (viii. 21), where Ezra collected his second expedition from Babylon to Jerusalem. Perhaps the modern *Hit* on the Euphrates.

A'hăz, eleventh king of Judah, son of Jotham, reigned 741–726. At the time of his accession, Rezin king of Damascus, and Pekah king of Israel, formed a league and proceeded to lay siege to Jerusalem. Upon this Isaiah hastened to give advice to Ahaz, and the allies failed in their attack (Is. vii. viii. ix.). Ahaz became tributary to Tiglath-pileser. He ventured to seek safety in heathen ceremonies. "The altars on the top (or roof) of the upper chamber of Ahaz" (2 K. xxiii. 12) were connected with the adoration of the stars.



A SLINGER.

Ahā'zi'ah. 1. Son of Ahab and Jezebel, eighth king of Israel, reigned B. C. 896–895. He was seriously injured by a fall through a lattice in his palace. 2. Fifth king of Judah, son of Jehoram and Athaliah (daughter of Ahab), and therefore nephew of the preceding Ahaziah, reigned one year B. C. 884.

Ahī'ah, or Ahī'jah. 1. Son of Ahitub, grandson of Phinehas, and great-grandson of Eli, succeeded his father as high-priest in the reign of Saul (1 Sam. xiv. 3, 18).

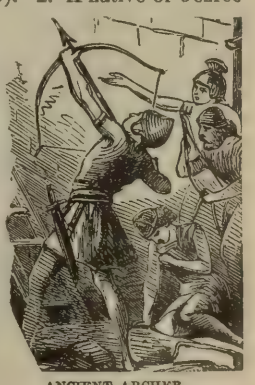
Ahĭm'aăz, son of Zadok, the high-priest in David's reign, and celebrated for his swiftness of foot. During Absalom's rebellion he carried to David important intelligence. He was the first to bring to the king the news of Absalom's defeat.



ANNANIAS AND SAPPHIRA.

Ahĭm'elĕch, son of Ahitub (1 Sam. xxii. 11, 12), and high-priest at Nob. He gave David the shewbread and the sword of Goliath; and for so doing was put to death with his house by Saul's order. Abiathar alone escaped.

Ahĭn'oăm. 1. The daughter of Ahimaaz and wife of Saul (1 Sam. xiv. 50). 2. A native of Jezree married to David during his wandering (1 Sam. xxv. 43). She lived with him and his other wife Abigail at the court of Achish (xxvii. 3). She is again named in 2 Sam. ii. 2, and was the mother of his eldest son Amnon (iii. 2).



ANCIENT ARCHER.

Ahĭth'ophĕl (*brother of foolishness*), a native of Giloh, was a privy councillor of David, whose wisdom was highly esteemed. He was the grandfather of Bathsheba. David's grief at his treachery found expression in the Messianic prophesies (Ps. xli. 9, lv. 12–14). Ahithophel persuaded Absalom to take possession

of the royal harem (2 Sam. xvi. 21). David sent Hushai to Absalom. Ahithophel had recommended an immediate pursuit of David; but Hushai advised delay. When Ahithophel saw that Hushai's advice prevailed, returning to his own home he "put his household in order and hanged himself" (xvii. 1–23).

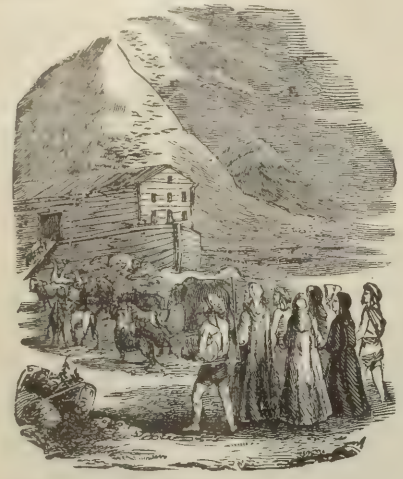
Aho'lah, and Aholi'bah, two symbolic names, representing Samaria and Judah (Ez. xxiii.).

Aho'liab, a Danite of great skill as a weaver and embroiderer (Ex. xxxv. 30–35).

Ai (*heap of ruins*). A city lying east of Bethel and "beside Bethaven" (Josh. vii. 2, viii. 9).

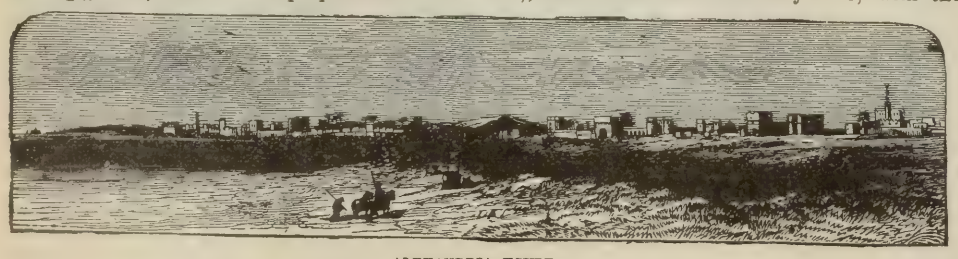
Alabaster occurs in the N. T. in Matt. xxvi. 7; Mark xiv. 3; Luke vii. 37. The ancients considered it the best material in which to preserve ointments. Mark xiv. 3 probably means *breaking the seal.*

Al'exan'der. 1. Son of Simon the Cyrenian (Mark xv. 21); 2. One of Anna's kindred; 3. A Jew put forward at Ephesus by his countrymen to plead (Acts xix. 33); 4. An Ephesian Christian reproved by Paul (1 Tim. i. 20), and perhaps the same with 5. Alexander the coppersmith (2 Tim. iv. 14).



NOAH'S ARK.

Alexan'dar III., king of Macedon, surnamed THE GREAT, the son of Philip and Olympias, was born at Pella, B. C. 356, and succeeded his father B. C. 336. In the year B. C. 323 he died in the midst of his gigantic plans. In the prophetic visions of Daniel the emblem by which Alexander is typified (*a he goat*) suggests the notions of strength and speed; and the universal extent (Dan. viii. 5).



ALEXANDRIA, EGYPT.

Alexan'dria (3 Macc. iii. 1; Acts xviii. 24, vi. 9), the Hellenic, Roman, and Christian capital of Egypt, was founded by Alexander the Great, B. C. 332, who himself traced the ground-plan of the city. Its population was mixed from the first. Philo estimates the number of the Alexandrine Jews in his time at little less than 1,000,000. The Septuagint translation was made for their benefit. According to the common legend, St. Mark first "preached the Gospel in Egypt, and founded the first Church in Alexandria." At the beginning of the second century the number of Christians at Alexandria must have been very large.



ANCIENT WARFARE.

Algum or Almug Trees: 1 K. x. 11, 12; 2 Chr. ix. 10, 11. It is probable that this tree is the red sandal wood, which is a native of India and Ceylon. The wood is very heavy, hard, and fine grained, and of a beautiful garnet color.

Allelu'ia, so written in Rev. xix. 7, foll., or more properly HALLELUJAH, "praise ye Jehovah," as it is found in the margin of Ps. civ. 35, cv. 45, cvi., cxi. 1, cxii. 1, cxiii. 1 (comp. Ps. cxiii. 9, cxv. 18, cxvi. 19, cxvii. 2).

Almond-Tree (Gen. xliii. 11; Ex. xxv. 33, 34, xxxvii. 19, 20; Num. xvii. 8; Eccles. xii. 5; Jer. i. 11). It is a native of Asia and North Africa. The height is about 12 or 14 feet; the flowers pink; the leaves long, ovate, with a serrated margin, and an acute point. The covering of the fruit is downy and succulent, enclosing the hard shell which contains the kernel.

Aloes, Lign Aloes, a costly and sweet smelling wood mentioned in Num. xxiv. 6; Ps. xlv. 8; Prov. vii. 17; Cant. iv. 14; John xix. 39. It is quite possible that some kind of odoriferous cedar may be the tree denoted.

Al'pha, the first letter of the Greek alphabet, as Omega is the last. Both Greeks and Hebrews employed the letters of the alphabet as numerals.

Alphabet. [WRITING.]

Alphae'us, the father of James the Less (Matt. x. 3; Mark iii. 18; Luke vi. 15; Acts i. 13), and husband of that Mary who, with the mother of Jesus and others, was standing by the cross during the crucifixion (John xix. 25). In this latter place he is called Clopas (in the A. V. Cleophas).

Altar. The first altar referred to is in Gen. viii. 20. The law of Moses allowed altars to be made either of earth or unhewn stone (Ex. xx. 24, 25). After the construction of the tabernacle, two altars were made, one for sacrifices, the other for incense, and no others were lawful. The altar of *burnt-offering,* made by Solomon, was thirty feet square and fifteen feet high, and stood in the court. The altar of *incense* was a table about two feet square and four feet high, plated with gold, and stood in the Holy Place.

Am'alek, son of Eliphaz, grandson of Esau, and chieftain of Edom (Gen. xxxvi. 12, 16; 1 Chr. i. 36.)

Am'alekites. A nomadic tribe or nation, between the Red and Dead Seas. Saul over-ran their whole district and utterly ruined them (1 Sam. xv.). Subsequently a remnant was destroyed by the Semeonites, in the time of Hezekiah (1 Chr. iv.).



ASHDOD.

Am'asa. Son of Ithra or Jether, by Abigail, David's sister (2 Sam. xvii. 25). He joined Absalom and was appointed in the place of Joab, by whom he was totally defeated in the forest of Ephraim (2 Sam. xviii. 6). David forgave the treason of Amasa, and appointed him Joab's successor (xix. 13). Joab afterwards stabbed him with his sword (xx. 10).



SACRIFICE OF ABEL.

Amazi'ah. Son of Joash, and eighth king of Judah, reigned B. C. 837–809. In the 29th year of his reign he was murdered by conspirators at Lachish (2 Chr. xxv. 27).

Ambassador. The earliest examples of ambassadors occur in the cases of Edom, Moab, and the Amorites (Num. xx. 14, xxi. 21; Judg. xi. 17–19). They were usually men of high rank.

Amber (Heb. *chashmal*), Ez. i. 4, 27, viii. 2. It is usually supposed that the Hebrew word *chashmal* denotes a metal, and not the fossil resin called *amber.*

Amen, literally, "true;" "truth" (Is. lxv. 16). In the synagogues and private houses it was customary for those present to say "Amen" to the prayers offered, and the custom remained in the early Christian Church (Matt. vi. 13; 1 Cor. xiv. 16). And doxologies were appropriately concluded with "Amen" (Romans ix. 5,

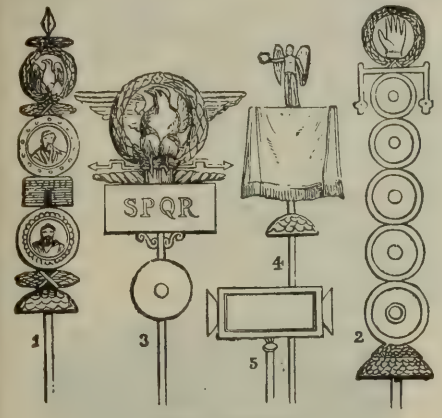


THRESHING.

xl. 36, xx. 33, xvi. 27; 2 Cor. xiii. 13, &c.

Ame'thyst. The third precious stone in the third row of the high priest's breastplate (Ex. xxviii. 19, xxix. 12). It occurs also in the N. T. (Rev. xxi. 20). A gem of a purple or violet color.

Am'monites, a people descended from Ben-Ammi, the son of Lot by his younger daughter (Gen. xix. 38; comp. Ps. lxxxiii. 7, 8), as Moab was by the elder. Unlike Moab, the precise position of the territory of the Ammonites is not ascertainable. The Ammonites were held in hatred by Israel. Their last appearances in the biblical narrative are in the books of Judith (v., vi., vii.) and of the Maccabees (1 Macc. v. 6, 30–43). The divinity of the tribe was Molech.



ROMAN BANNERS.

Am'non. Eldest son of David by Ahinoam the Jezreelitess. He dishonored his half-sister Tamar, and was in consequence murdered by her brother (2 Sam. xiii. 1-29).

Ā'mon, an Egyptian divinity, whose name occurs in that of No Amon (Nah. iii. 8), in A. V. "populous No," or Thebes, also called No. [No.] The Greeks called this divinity Ammon. The ancient Egyptian name is Amen. He was worshipped at that city as Amen-Ra, or "Amen the sun."



ASSYRIAN KING.

Ā'mon. King of Judah, son and successor of Manasseh, reigned two years, from B. C. 642 to 640.

Amorites One of the chief nations who possessed the land of Canaan before its conquest by the Israelites.

Ā'mos. A native of Tekoa in Judah, about six miles S. of Bethlehem, who was called by God's Spirit to be a prophet, although not trained in the prophetic schools (i. 1, vii. 14, 15). His date cannot be later than the 15th year of Uzziah's reign (B. C. 808). The Book of, is divided into denunciations of the sins of bordering nations, descriptions of the impending punishment of Israel, and the hope of the Messiah's kingdom. The peculiarity of style is in the many allusions to natural objects and agricultural occupations.

Ā'mŏz, father of the prophet Isaiah, and, according to tradition, brother of Amaziah king of Judah (2 K. xix. 2, 20, xx. 1, etc.).

Amphĭp'olis, a city of Macedonia, through which Paul and Silas passed from Philippi to Thessalonica (Acts xvii. 1). It was 33 Roman miles from Philippi.

Am'ram. A Levite of the family of the Kohathites, and father of Moses, Aaron, and Miriam (Ex. vi. 18, 20; Num. iii. 19, etc.).

An'akim. Giants, descendants of Arba (Josh. xv. 13, xxi. 11), dwelling in the southern part of Canaan.

Anăm'melĕch, one of the idols introduced into Samaria from Sepharvaim (2 K. xvii. 31). Children were burnt in his honor, and he is the companion-god to Adrammelech.

Ananĭ'as. 1. A high-priest in Acts xxiii. 2–5, xxiv. 1. 2. A disciple at Jerusalem, husband of Sapphira (Acts v. 1–11). 3. A Jewish disciple at Damascus (Acts ix. 10–17), of high repute (Acts xxii. 12). Tradition makes him to have been afterwards bishop of Damascus, and to have died by martyrdom.



BEDOUIN ARAB.

Anăth'ēma, literally a thing suspended, the equivalent of the Hebrew signifying a thing or person *devoted*. The word anathema frequently occurs in St. Paul's writings, and is generally translated *accursed*.

An'drew, one among the first called of the Apostles of our Lord (John i. 40; Matt. iv. 18); brother (whether elder or younger is uncertain) of Simon Peter (ibid). He was of Bethsaida, and a disciple of John. He left his former master, and attached himself to our Lord. The apparent discrepancy in Matt. iv. 18 ff., Mark i. 16 ff., is no real one; St. John relating the first introduction to Jesus, the other Evangelists the formal call to his ministry. He is said to have been crucified in Achaia. Some ancient writers speak of an apocryphal Acts of Andrew.



CAPERNAUM, OR TELL HUM.

Anise. Matt. xxiii. 23. It is no matter of certainty whether the anise or the dill is intended; probably the latter.

Anklet. Anklets are referred to in Is. iii. 16, 18, 20. They were fastened to the ankle-band of each leg, were as common as bracelets and armlets, and made a pleasant tinkling as they knocked against each other.



ARMOR USED IN TIME OF SAUL.

An'na. A "prophetess" in Jerusalem at the time of our Lord's presentation in the Temple (Luke ii. 36). She was of the tribe of Asher.

An'nas, the son of one Seth, was appointed high priest in the year A. D. 7. In Luke iii. 2, Annas and Caiaphas are both called high-priests. Our Lord's first hearing (John xviii. 13) was before Annas, who then sent him bound to Caiaphas. He lived to old age, having had five sons high-priests.

Ant, mentioned twice in the O. T.: in Prov. vi. 6, xxx. 25. In the former the *diligence* of this insect is instanced; in the latter the *wisdom*. The ancient Greeks and Romans believed that the ant stored up food in summer for winter's consump-



MODERN PLOUGHING IN THE EAST.

tion; but this is an error. The European species of ants are dormant in the winter, and require no food.

Antichrist. In 1 John ii. 18, the apostle makes di-



ANCIENT WEAPONS.

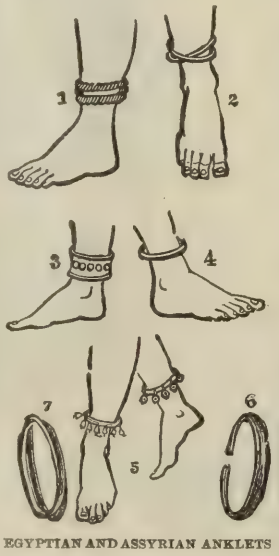
rect reference to the false Christs, whose coming, it had been foretold, should mark the last days. The allusion to Matt. xxiv. 24 was clearly in the mind of the Syriac translator, who rendered *Antichrist* by "the false Christ."

Antioch. 1. IN SYRIA. The capital of the Greek



ASYRIAN ARMLET.

kings of Syria, and afterwards the residence of the Roman Governors of the province of Syria. No city, after Jerusalem, is so intimately connected with the apostolic church. Here the first Gentile church was founded (Acts xi. 20, 21); here the disciples of Jesus Christ were first called Christians (xi. 26). From Antioch St. Paul started on his missionary journeys. The city was founded in the year 300 B. C., by Seleucus Nicator. Jews were settled there from the first, and allowed political privileges. Antioch became a city of great extent and remarkable beauty. 2. IN PISIDIA (Acts xiii. 14, xiv. 19, 21; 2 Tim. iii. 11), on the borders of Phrygia. This city became a *colonia*, and was also called Caesarea.



EGYPTIAN AND ASSYRIAN ANKLETS

Antipas, martyr at Pergamos (Rev. ii. 13), and by tradition, bishop of that place.

Antipatris, a town to which the soldiers conveyed St. Paul by night (Acts xxiii. 31). Its ancient name was Capharsaba; and Herod changed it to Antipatris.

Apelles, a Christian saluted by St. Paul in Rom. xvi. 10. Tradition makes him bishop of Smyrna or Heraclea.

Apocalypse. [REVELATION.]

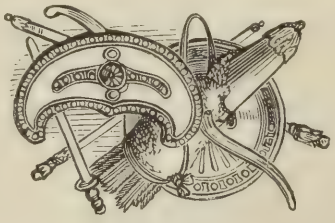


ANOINTING A KING.

Apocrypha. This includes the following: I. 1 Esdras; II. 2 Esdras; III. Tobit; IV. Judith; V. The rest of the chapters of the Book of Esther, which are found neither in the Hebrew nor in the Chaldee; VI. The Wisdom of Solomon; VII. The Wisdom of Jesus the Son of Sirach, or Ecclesiasticus; VIII. Baruch; IX. The Song of the Three Holy Children; X. The History of Susanna; XI. The History of the destruction of Bel and the Dragon; XII. The Prayer of Manasses, King of Judah; XIII. 1 Maccabees; XIV. 2 Maccabees. Associated with the signification "spurious," and ultimately to have settled down. The separate books are treated of in distinct Articles.

Apollonia, a city of Macedonia through which Paul and Silas passed from Philippi and Amphipolis to Thessalonica (Acts xvii. 1).

Apollos, a Jew from Alexandria, eloquent and mighty in the Scriptures; who (Acts xviii. 25) on his coming to Ephesus, A. D. 54, was more perfectly taught by Aquila and Priscilla. He preached the Gospel in Achaia and Corinth (Acts xviii. 27, xix. 1). He is mentioned in Tit. iii. 13. After this nothing is known of him.



ANCIENT WEAPONS.

Apollyon, or, as in the margin of Rev. ix. 11, "a destroyer," is the rendering of the Hebrew word ABADDON, "the angel of the bottomless pit."

Apostle (one sent forth, in the N. T., originally the official name of those Twelve of the disciples whom Jesus chose to send forth first to preach the Gospel; also used in a wider sense. (See 2 Cor. viii. 23; Phil. ii. 25.)



ANCIENT TERMINI OR LANDMARKS.

Apphia, a Christian woman addressed in Philem. 2, apparently of Philemon's household; probably his wife.

Appii Forum, a station on the Appian Way, the road from Rome to the neighborhood of the Bay of Naples (Acts xxviii. 13).

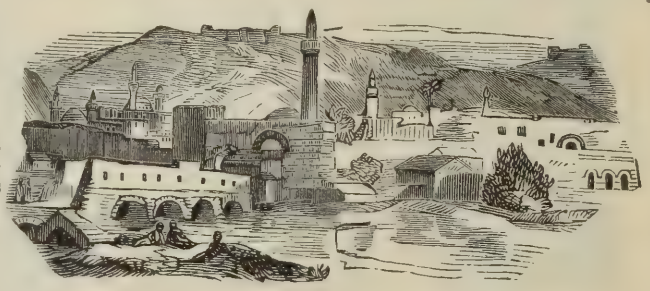
Apple-Tree, Apple. Mention of the apple-tree occurs in Cant. ii. 3, viii. 5, and Joel i. 12. The fruit is alluded to in Prov. xxv. 11, and Cant. ii. 5, vii. 8. It is a difficult matter to say what is the tree denoted.



BAAL.

Aquila, a Jew whom St. Paul found at Corinth (Acts xviii. 2). He was a native of Pontus, but had fled, with his wife Priscilla, from Rome, in consequence of an order of Claudius. He with St. Paul wrought at their common trade of making the Cilician tent or hair-cloth.

Arabia. A country of Asia, the greatest length of which is about 1620 miles, and its greatest breadth about 1350. It is usually divided into— 1. *Arabia Petræa*, containing the famed cities of Mecca and Medina; the people being called



ANTIOCH.

"men of the east" (Gen. xxv, 6; Jud. vi, 3). 2. *Arabia Deserta*, in which is Mount Sinai. 3. *Arabia Felix*, famous for drugs and spices, and lying between the Persian Gulf and Red Sea. The Arabians are generally the descendants of Ishmael.

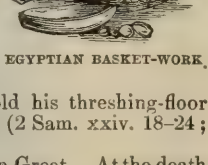
Aram. The name by which the Hebrews desig-



GROTTO OF THE NATIVITY AT BETHLEHEM.

nated, generally, the country lying to the north-east of Palestine.

Ararat, a mountainous district of Asia mentioned as the resting-place of the Ark (Gen. viii. 4.) It is of volcanic origin. The summit was long deemed inaccessible. It was ascended in 1829 by Parrot. *Arguri*, a village on its slopes, was the spot where, according to tradition, Noah planted his vineyard. Lower down is *Nachdjevan*, where the patriarch is reputed to have been buried.



EGYPTIAN BASKET-WORK.

Araunah, a Jebusite who sold his threshing-floor on Mount Moriah to David (2 Sam. xxiv. 18–24; 1 Chr. xxi. 25).

Archelaus, son of Herod the Great. At the death



EGYPTIAN BASKETS.

of Herod (B. C. 4) his kingdom was divided between his three sons, Herod Antipas, Archelaus, and Philip. Archelaus never properly bore the title of king (Matt. ii. 22), but only ethnarch. He was banished to Vienne in Gaul, where he died.

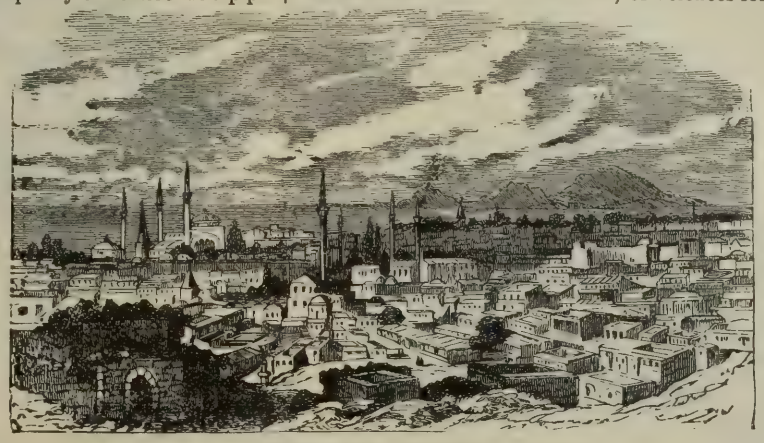
Archip'pus, a Christian teacher in Colossae (Col. iv. 17; Philem. 2), probably a member of Philemon's family.

Arctū'rus. The Hebrew words rendered "Arcturus" in Job ix. 9, xxxviii. 32, are believed to represent the constellation Ursa Major, known commonly as the Great Bear.

Arĕŏp'agŭs. [MARS' HILL.]

Are'tăs. 1. A contemporary of Antiochus Epiphanes (B. C. 170) and Jason (2 Macc. v. 8). 2. The Aretas alluded to by St. Paul (2 Cor. xi. 32) was father-in-law of Herod Antipas.

A'riel. A designation given by Isaiah to the city of Jerusalem (Is. xxix. 1, 2, 7). Its meaning is obscure. We must understand by it either "Lion of God, or "Hearth of God."



ANCIENT ICONIUM (Asia Minor).

Ărimathae'a (Matt. xxvii. 57; Luke xxiii. 51; John xix. 38). Identified by many with the modern *Ramlah.*

Ăristär'chus, a Thessalonian (Acts xx. 4, xxvii. 2), who accompanied St. Paul on his third missionary journey (Acts xix. 29). He was with the apostle on his return to Asia (Acts xx. 4); and again (xxvii. 2) on his voyage to Rome. We trace him as St. Paul's fellow-prisoner in Col. iv. 10, and Philem. 24. Tradition makes him bishop of Apamea.

Ăristobū'lus. 1. A Jewish priest (2 Macc. i. 10). 2. A resident at Rome, some of whose household are greeted in Rom. xvi. 10. Tradition makes him one of the 70 disciples.

Ark, Noah's. [NOAH.]

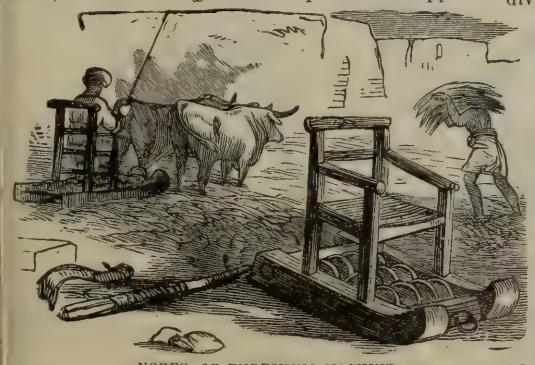
Ark of the Covenant. It appears to have been an oblong chest, 2½ cubits long by 1½ broad and deep. Within and without gold was overlaid on the wood, and on the upper side or lid, which was edged round about with gold, the mercy seat was placed. II. Its purpose or object was to contain inviolate the Divine autograph of the two tables. It was also probably a reliquary for the pot of manna and the rod of Aaron.

Ărmagĕd'don, "the hill, or city of Megiddo" (Rev. xvi. 16). The scene of the struggle of good and evil is suggested by that battle-field, the plain of Esdraelon, famous for the victories of Barak and of Gideon, and for the death of Saul and of Josiah.

Arme'nia occurs (2 K. xix. 37) for Ararat. That lofty plateau whence the rivers Euphrates, Tigris, Araxes, and Acampsis, pour down their waters in different directions.

Armlet. An ornament universal in the East, especially among women; used by princes and distinguished persons. Sometimes only one was worn, on the right arm (Ecclus. xxi. 21).

Arms, Armor. I. *Offensive weapons.* 1. Apparently the earliest known and most widely used was the *Chereb,* or "SWORD." 2. Next to the sword was the SPEAR. 3. Of missle weapons of offence the chief was undoubtedly the Bow. The ARROWS were carried in a quiver. They seem to have been sometimes poisoned. 4. The SLING is first mentioned in Judg. xx. 16. Later in the monarchy, slingers formed part of the regular army (2 K. iii. 25). II. *Armor.* 1. The BREASTPLATE, literally a "*breastplate* of scales" (1 Sam. xvii. 5). 2. The habergeon is mentioned but twice (Ex. xxviii. 32, xxxix. 23). 3. The HELMET is referred to. 4. GREAVES, or defences for the feet made of brass, are named in 1 Sam. xvii. 6. 5. Two kinds of SHIELD are distinguishable, the large shield and the buckler. 6. The *Shelet.*



NOREG, OR THRESHING MACHINE.

Army. I. JEWISH ARMY. Every man above 20 years was a soldier (Num. 1. 3): each tribe formed a regiment with its own leader (Num. ii. 2, x. 14): their positions were accurately fixed (Num. ii.): the whole army started and stopped at a signal (Num. x. 5, 6). II. The ROMAN ARMY was divided into legions, the number of which varied, each under six tribuni ("chief captains," Acts xxi. 31), who commanded by turns. The legion was subdivided into ten cohorts ("band," Acts x. 1), the cohort into three maniples, and the maniple into two centuries, containing originally 100 men, but subsequently from 50 to 100. There were thus 60 centuries in a legion, each under the command of a centurion (Acts x. 1, 22; Matt. viii. 5, xxvii. 54).



MELITA—MODERN MALTA.

Artaxerx'es. The name of a race of Persian kings.

Ar'temas, a companion of St. Paul (Tit. iii. 12); by tradition bishop of Lystra.

A'sa. Son of Abijah, and third king of Judah (B. C. 956–916). In his zeal against heathenism he did not spare his grandmother Maachah, but deposed her from her dignity. He renewed the great altar which the idolatrous priests apparently had desecrated (2 Chr. xv. 8). In his old age Asa suffered from the gout. He died greatly loved and honored in the 41st year of his reign.

As'ahel. Nephew of David. He was celebrated for his swiftness of foot. When fighting under his brother Joab, he pursued Abner, who was obliged to kill him in self-defence (2 Sam. ii. 18 ff.).



EGYPTIAN BOTTLES.

Ăsahī'ah, a servant of king Josiah.

A'saph. A Levite, son of Berechiah, one of the leaders of David's choir (1 Chr. vi. 39). Psalms l. and lxxiii.–lxxxiii. are attributed to him; and he was a seer as well as a musical composer (2 Chr. xxix. 30; Neh. xii. 46).

As'enath, daughter of Potipherah, priest, or prince, of On, wife of Joseph (Gen. xli. 45), and mother of Manasseh and Ephraim (xli. 50, xlvi. 20).

Ash. Is. xliv. 14. The LXX. and Vulg. understand some species of pine-tree.

Ash'dod, or **Azo'tus** (Acts viii. 40), one of the five confederate cities of the Philistines, nearly midway between Gaza and Joppa.

Ash'er, Apocr. and N. T. **A'ser,** the 8th son of Jacob, by Zilpah, Leah's handmaid (Gen. xxx. 13).

Ash'erah, the name of a Phoenician goddess, or rather of the idol itself (A. V. "grove"). Asherah is closely connected with ASHTORETH and her worship Judg. iii. 7; 1 K. xviii. 19).

Ash'kelon, As'kelon, Apocr. **As'calon,** one of the five cities of the lords of the Philistines (Josh. xiii. 3; 1 Sam. vi. 17). Samson went down from Timnath to Ashkelton (Judg. xiv. 19).

Ash'taroth, Ashtoreth, or **Astarte.** A famed goddess of the Zidonians (1 K. xi. 5).

Asia. The passages in the N. T., where this word occurs, are used for a Roman province which embraced the western part of the peninsula of Asia Minor, and of which Ephesus was the capital.



ARMOR-CLAD.

Asiar'chae (*chief of Asia,* A. V.; Acts xix. 31), officers chosen annually by the cities of the province of Asia, of which Ephesus

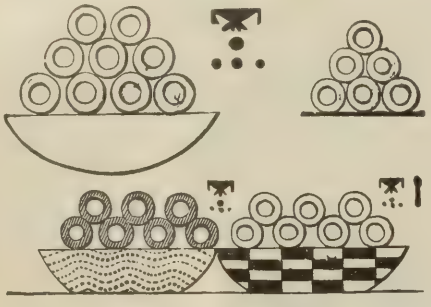
was, under Roman government, the metropolis. They had charge of the public games and religious theatrical spectacles, the expenses of which they bore.



MOURNERS.

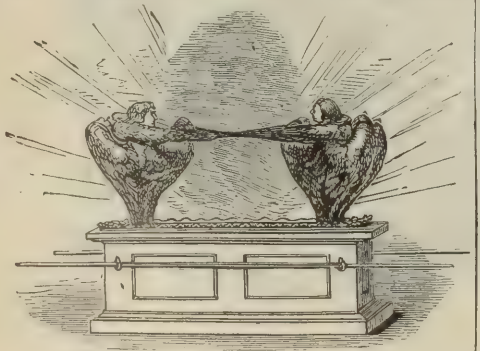
Asmode'us (Tob. iii. 8, 17), the same as Abaddon or Apollyon (Rev. ix. 11; comp. Wisd. xviii. 25).

Asp (*pethen*). The Hebrew word occurs: Deut. xxxii. 33; Job xx. 14, 16; Ps. lviii. 5, xci, 13; Is. xi. 8). That some kind of poisonous serpent is denoted is clear.



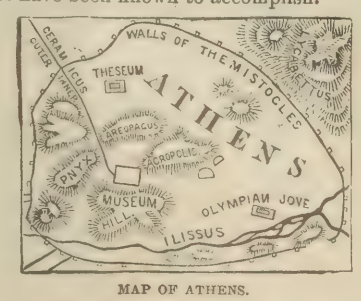
EGYPTIAN RING MONEY.

Ass. The species known to the ancient Jews are *Asinus hemippus,* which inhabits the deserts of Syria, Mesopotamia, and the northern parts of Arabia; the *Asinus vulgaris* of the N. E. of Africa; and probably the *Asinus onager,* which is found in Western Asia. Mr. Layard remarks that in fleetness the wild ass (*Asinus hemippus*)



SUPPOSED FORM OF ARK OF COVENANT.

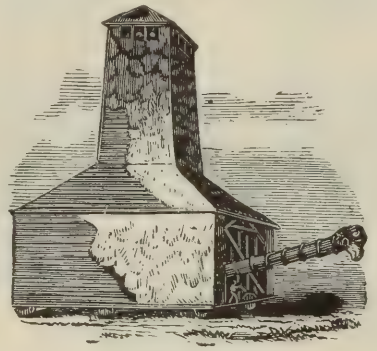
equals the gazelle, and to overtake them is a feat which only one or two of the most celebrated mares have been known to accomplish.



MAP OF ATHENS.

As'sos, or **As'sus,** a seaport of the Roman province of Asia, in the district anciently called Mysia (Acts xx. 13, 14).

Assyr'ia, Assh'ur, was a great and powerful country lying on the Tigris (Gen. ii. 14), the capital of which was Nineveh (Gen. x. 11, &c.). The boundaries of Assyria differed greatly at different periods. Scripture informs us that Assyria was peopled from Babylon (Gen. x. 11). As a country, it was evidently known to Moses (Gen. ii. 14, xxv. 18; Num. xxiv. 22, 24). The fall of Assyria, prophesied by Isaiah (x. 5–19), was effected by the growing strength and boldness of the Medes. The government of the Assyrians was rude and inartificial; their religion coarse and sensual; and their conduct of war cruel.

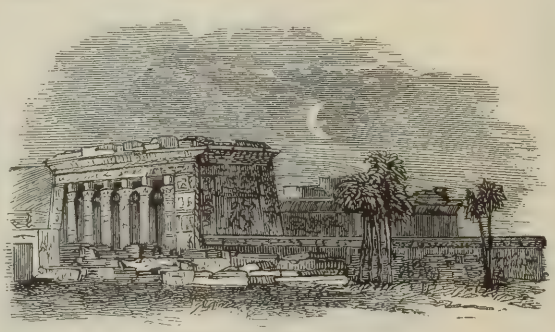


BATTERING-RAM.

Asty'agēs, the last king of the Medes, B. C. 595–560, or B. C. 592–558, who was conquered by Cyrus (Bel and Dragon, 1).

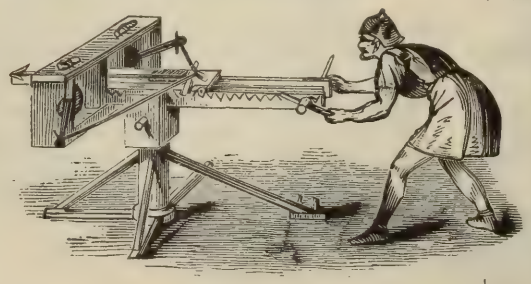
Asyn'critŭs, a Christian at Rome saluted by St. Paul (Rom. xvi. 14).

Athali'ah, daughter of Ahab and Jezebel, married Jehoram the son of Jehoshaphat king of Judah, and introduced the worship of Baal. After the revolution, by which Jehu seated himself on the throne of Samaria, she killed the members of the royal family of Judah who escaped his sword (2



EGYPTIAN RUINS.

K. xi. 1). From the slaughter one infant named Joash, the youngest son of Ahaziah, was rescued (2 Chr. xiii. 11). The child was brought up and concealed in the Temple for six years, during which period Athaliah reigned over Judah. At length Jehoiada thought it time to produce the lawful king to the people. His plan was successful, and Athaliah was put to death.



CATAPULTA.

Ath'ens, the capital of Attica, and the chief seat of Grecian learning and civilization during the golden period of Greece. St. Paul visited it in his journey from Macedonia, and remained there some time (Acts xvii. 14–34); comp. 1, Thess. iii. 1). It produced many renowned philosophers, orators and generals. The Athenians were distinguished for their attention to the worship of the gods, and the city was crowded in every direction with temples, altars, and other sacred buildings.

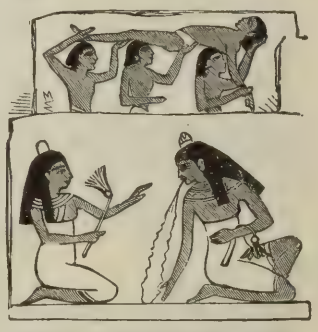
Atonement, The day of. The great day of national humiliation, and the only one commanded in the



GOLDEN CANDLESTICK.

Mosaic law. [Fasts.] The mode of its observance is described in Lev. xvi., and the conduct of the people is emphatically enjoined in Lev. xxiii. 26–32.

Attali'a, a coast-town of Pamphylia, mentioned Acts xiv. 25.



EGYPTIAN MOURNERS WITH CORPSE.

At'talŭs, the name of three kings of Pergamus who reigned respectively B. C. 241–197, 159–138 (Philadelphus), 138–133 (Philometor).

Augus'tus Caes'ar, the first Roman emperor. He was born B. C. 63. He was educated by his great-uncle Julius Caesar, and was made his heir. After the murder of Julius, and the victory at Actium, B. C. 31, the young man, then Caius Julius Caesar Octavianus, was saluted Imperator by the senate, who conferred on him the title Augustus (B. C. 27). The first link binding him to N. T. history is his treatment of Herod after the battle of Actium. That prince, who had espoused Antony's side, found himself pardoned, taken into favor, and even increased in his power. After Herod's death in A. D. 4, Augustus divided his dominions among his sons. Augustus died A. D. 14, in his 76th year; but long before his death he had associated Tiberius with him in the empire.

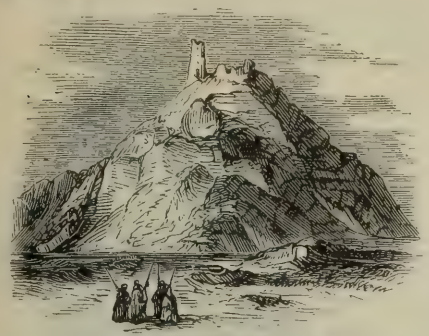


QUEEN CANDAKE.

Axe. Seven Hebrew words are rendered "axe" in the A. V. The most common consisted of a head of iron (cf. Is. x. 34), fastened with thongs upon a handle of wood (Deut. xix. 5; 2 K. vi. 5), for felling trees (Deut. xx. 19). The

"battle-axe" (Jer. li. 20) was probably a heavy mace or maul.

Azari'ah, a common name in Hebrew, and especially in the families of the priests of the line of ELEAZAR.



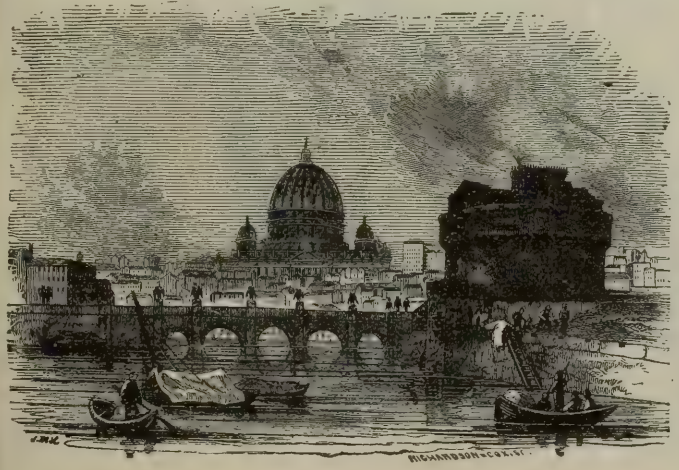
BIRS NIMROUD.

Az'zah. The more accurate rendering of Gaza (Deut. ii. 23; 1 K. iv. 24, Jer. xxv. 20).

B

Bā'al. 1. A Reubenite, whose descendant Beerah was carried off by Tiglath-Pileser (1 Chr. v. 5). 2. The son of Jehiel, brother of Kish, and grandfather of Saul (1 Chr. viii. 30, ix. 36).

Bā'al, the supreme male divinity of the Phoenician and Canaanitish nations, as ASHTORETH was their supreme female divinity. The plural BAALIM is found frequently. The word means *Lord*. There can be no doubt of the very high antiquity of the worship of Baal.



ST. PETERS, ROME.

Baal, *geographical.* This word occurs as the prefix or suffix to the names of several places in Palestine, and such places were either near Phoenicia, or in proximity to some other seat of heathen worship.

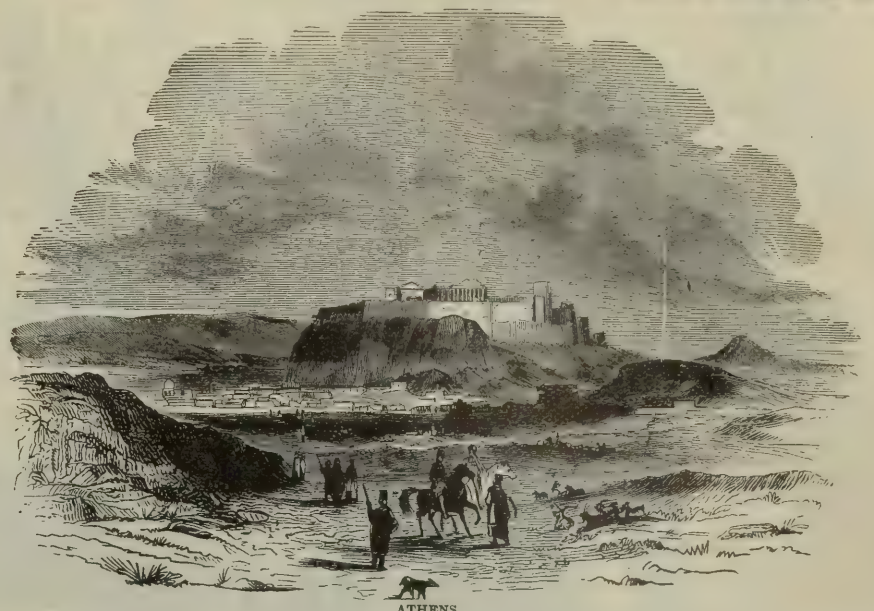
Ba'alis, king of the Ammonites at the time of the destruction of Jerusalem by Nebuchadnezzar (Jer. xl. 14).

Ba'anah, son of Rimmon, who with his brother Rechab murdered Ishbosheth. For this they were killed by David, and their mutillated bodies hung up over the pool at Hebron (2 Sam. iv. 2, 5, 6, 9).

Ba'asha, B. C. 953–931, third sovereign of the separate kingdom of Israel. He conspired against Nadab, son of Jeroboam (1 K. xv. 27), and killed him with his whole family. Baasha died in the 24th year of his reign, and was buried in Tirzah (Cant. vi. 4), his capital (1 K. xvi. 6; 2 Chr. xvi. 1–6).

Bā'bel, Bab'ylon, is properly the capital city of the country, which is called in Genesis *Shinar*, and in the later books *Chaldaea*, or the land of the Chaldaeans. According to Herodotus, the city was built on both sides of the Euphrates. The entire area was about 200 square miles. The houses, frequently three or four stories high, were laid out in straight streets. The two portions of the city were united by a bridge. Here the Babylonish Talmud was compiled.

Bā'bel, Tower of, only mentioned once in the Scripture (Gen. xi. 4, 5). It was built of bricks, and the "slime" for mortar was probably bitumen. In one or other of the Babylonish temples the former Jews thought to recognize the tower itself. The predominant opinion was in favor of the great temple of Nebo at Borsippa, the modern *Birs-Nimrud*.



ATHENS.

Bab'ylon, in the Apocalypse, is the symbolical name by which Rome is denoted (Rev. xiv. 8, xvii., xviii.).

Bābylonish Garment, literally "robe of Shinar" (Josh. vii. 21). Perhaps a variegated garment for which the Babylonians were celebrated.

Bā'ca, The Valley of, a valley in Palestine, through which the exiled Psalmist sees in vision the pilgrims in their march towards Zion (Ps. lxxxiv. 6).

Badger-Skins. There is much obscurity as to the word rendered "badger" (Ex. xxv. 5, xxxv. 7, &c.); the ancient versions seem nearly all agreed that it denotes not an animal, but a color, either black or sky-blue. Perhaps the Hebrew may denote a seal.

Ba'laam, the son of Beor, a man endowed with the gift of prophecy (Num. xxii. 5). He belonged to the Midianites. He seems to have lived at Pethor, a city of Mesopotamia. When the Israelites were encamped in Moab, Balak, the king, sent for Balaam to curse them. Balaam was prohibited by God from going. The king of Moab sent again. The prophet again refused, but was at length allowed to go. Balaam therefore proceeded on his journey. But God's anger was kindled at this self will, and the angel of the Lord stood in the way against him (2 Pet. ii. 16). Balaam predicted a magnificent career for the people whom he was called to curse. A battle was afterwards fought against the Midianites, in which Balaam was slain (Num. xxxi. 8).

Bā'lak, king of the Moabites. Balak hired Balaam to curse the Israelites, but his designs were frustrated (Num. xxii.–xxiv.).

Baldness. Natural baldness is perpetually alluded to as squalor and misery (2 K. ii. 23; Is. iii. 24; Jer. xlvii. 5, &c.). Artificial baldness marked the conclusion of a Nazarite's vow (Acts xviii. 18; Num. vi. 9), and was a sign of mourning.

Balm occurs in Gen. xxxvii. 25, xliii. 11; Jer. viii. 22, xlvi. 11, li. 8; and Ez. xxvii. 17. It is impossible to identify it with any certainty.

Băn'quets, among the Hebrews, were common. The usual time of the banquet was the evening. The most essential materials next to the viands and wine, the last often drugged with spices (Prov. ix. 2; Cant. viii. 2), were perfumed unguents, garlands or loose flowers, white or brilliant robes; after these, exhibitions of music, singers, and dancers, riddles, jesting and merriment. The separation of the women's banquet was not a Jewish custom (Esth. i. 9).

Băp'tism. An ordinance of the Christian Church, representing the washing away of our sins and the purification of our life, through a crucified and risen Redeemer (Rom. vi. 3, 4, 11).

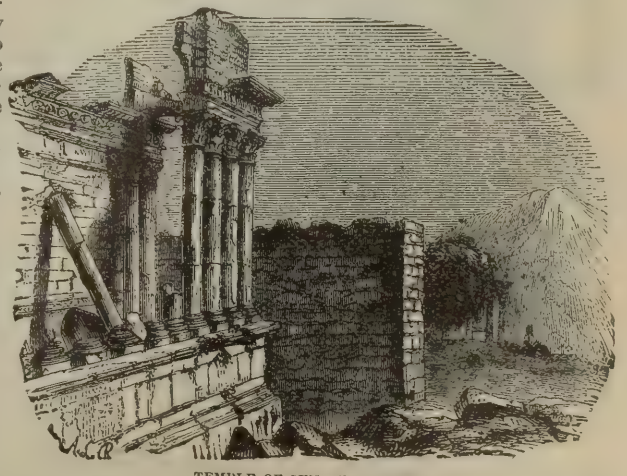
Barab'bas, a robber (John xviii. 40), who had committed murder in an insurrection (Mark xv. 7; Luke xxiii. 19) in Jerusalem, and was in prison at the time of the trial of Jesus before Pilate.

Bā'rak, son of Abinoam of Kedesh, was incited by Deborah, a prophetess of Ephraim, to deliver Israel (Judg. iv.). He utterly routed the Canaanites in the plain of Jezreel (Esdraelon).

Bărba'rian "Every one not a Greek," is the strict sense of the word in Rom. i. 14.

Bar-Je'sus. [ELYMAS.]

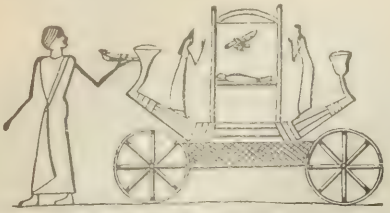
Bar-Jo'na. [PETER.]



TEMPLE OF SUN AT BAALBEC.

Barley was grown by the Hebrews (Lev. xxvii. 16;

Deut. viii. 8; Ruth ii. 17, &c.), who used it for baking into bread, chiefly amongst the poor (Judg. vii. 13; 2 K. iv. 42; John vi. 9, 13); for making into bread by mixing it with wheat, beans, lentils, millet, &c. (Ez. iv. 9); and as fodder for horses (1 K. iv. 28).



ANCIENT FUNERAL CAR.

Bär'nabas, a name signifying "son of prophecy," or "exhortation," given by the Apostles (Acts iv. 36) to JOSEPH (or Joses), a Levite of the island of Cyprus, who was early a disciple of Christ. In Acts ix. 27, we find him introducing the newly-converted Saul to the Apostles at Jerusalem. A variance took place between Barnabas and Paul on the question of taking with them John Mark, sister's son to Barnabas (Acts xv. 36 ff.). They parted, and Barnabas took Mark, and sailed to Cyprus, his native island. Here the Scripture notices of him cease. The Epistle attributed to Barnabas is believed to have been written early in the second century.

Bar'sabas. [JOSEPH BARSABAS; JUDAS BARSABAS.]

Bärthol'omew, one of the Twelve Apostles (Matt.

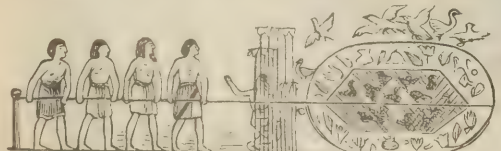


CANDELABRA.

x. 3; Mark iii. 18; Luke vi. 14; Acts i. 13). It has been not improbably conjectured that he is identical with Nathaniel (John i. 45 ff.).

Bärtimae'us, a blind beggar of Jericho (Mark x. 46 ff.).

Ba'ruch. 1. Son of Neriah, the friend (Jer. xxxii.



BIRD-SNARING.

12), amanuensis (Jer xxxvi. 4–32), and faithful attendant of Jeremiah (Jer. xxxvi. 10 ff.; B. C. 603). He was of a noble family and distinguished acquirements. His enemies accused him of influencing Jeremiah in favor of the Chaldaeans (Jer. xliii. 3; cf. xxxvii. 13); and he was thrown into prison with that prophet till the capture of Jerusalem, B. C. 586. Nothing is known certainly of the close of his life. 2. THE BOOK OF, may be divided into two main parts, i.–iii. 8, and iii. 9-end. It was held in little esteem among the Jews, and was frequently quoted both in the East and in the West as the work of Jeremiah. At the Council of Trent, Baruch was admitted into the Romish Canon.



FEMALE CARRIERS OF WATER.



ANCIENT EGYPTIAN FUNERAL PROCESSION.

Bärzil'lai. 1. A wealthy Gileadite who showed hospitality to David (2 Sam. xvii. 27). He declined the offer of ending his days at court (2 Sam. xix. 32–39). 2. A Meholathite, whose son Adriel married Michal, Saul's daughter (2 Sam. xxi. 8).

Bä'shan, a district on the east of Jordan, spoken of as the "land of Bashan" (1 Chr. v. 11), and sometimes as "all Bashan" (Deut. iii. 10, 13; Josh. xii. 5).

Bash'emath, daughter of Ishmael, the last married of the three wives of Esau (Gen. xxxvi. 3, 4, 13). In Gen. xxviii. 9 she is called Mahalath, another of Esau's wives, the daughter of Elon the Hittite. This is probably due to a transcriber's error.

Basin. The "basin" from which our Lord washed the disciples' feet was probably deeper and larger than the hand-basin for sprinkling.

Bäs'ket. The Hebrew terms are (1) *Sal*, used for holding bread. (2) *Salsilloth*, applied to the basket used in gathering grapes. (3) *Tene*, in which the first-fruits were presented. (4) *Celub*, used for carrying fruit. (5) *Dud*, for carrying fruit, as on a larger scale for carrying clay to the brickyard, or for holding bulky articles.

Bas'math, a daughter of Solomon, married to Ahimaaz (1 K. iv. 15).

Bastard. The term is not applied to illegitimate offspring, but is restricted by the Rabbins to the issue of any connection within the degrees prohibited by the Law.

Bät. (Lev. xi. 19; Deut. xiv. 18.) Many travelers have noticed the immense numbers of bats in caverns in the East, and Mr. Layard says that on a visit to a cavern these noisome beasts compelled him to retreat.

Bath, Bathing. A prescribed part of the Jewish ritual of purification in cases of accident, leprous or ordinary uncleanness (Lev. xv., xvi. 28, xxii. 6; Num. xix. 7, 19); as also after mourning, which always implied defilement (Ruth iii. 3; 2 Sam. xii. 20).

Bath. [MEASURES].

Bäth'shēba (2 Sam. xi. 3, &c.; also called Bathshua in 1 Chr. iii. 5), the daughter of Eliam (2 Sam. xi. 3), or Ammiel (1 Chr. iii. 5), the son of Ahithophel (2 Sam. xxiii. 34), and wife of Uriah the Hittite. The child which was the fruit of her adulterous intercourse with David died; but after marriage she became the mother of four sons, Solomon (Matt. i. 6), Shimea, Shobab, and Nathan.

Bay-tree (*ezrach*). Most of the Jewish doctors



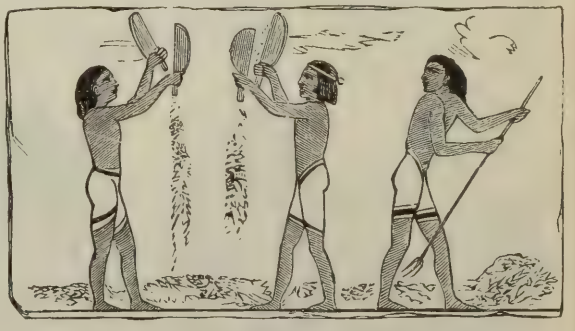
SACKCLOTH.

understand by *ezrach* "a tree which grows in its own soil."

Bdel'lium (Gen. ii. 12; Num. xi. 7). An odoriferous exudation from a tree.

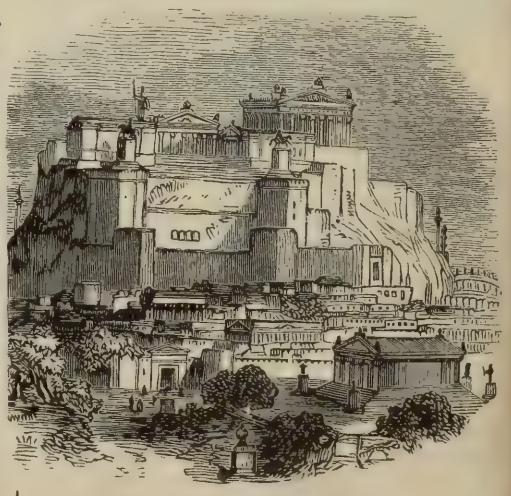
Beans (2 Sam. xvii. 28; Ezra iv. 9). Beans are cultivated in Palestine, which produce many of the leguminous order of plants, such as lentils, kidney-beans, vetches, &c.

Bear (1 Sam. xvii. 34; 2 Sam. xvii. 8). The Syrian bear (*Ursus Syriacus*), without doubt the animal mentioned in the Bible, is still found on the higher mountains of Palestine.



WINNOWING WITH THE FAN.

Beard. Western Asiatics have always cherished the beard. The Egyptians, on the contrary, for the most part, shaved the hair of the face and head. It is impossible to decide with certainty



ATHENS, WITH MARS' HILL, OR ACROPOLIS.

the meaning of the precept (Lev. xix. 27, xxi. 5) regarding the "corners of the beard." The custom was to shave or pluck it and the hair out

in mourning; to neglect it in affliction (2 Sam. xix. 24), and to regard insult to it as the last outrage (2 Sam. x. 4). It was the object of salutation (2 Sam. xx. 9).



POURING FROM BOTTLE SKIN.

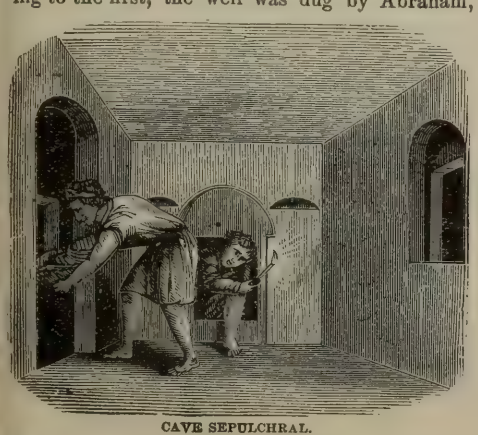
Bed and **Bed-chamber.** We distinguish in the Jewish bed five principal parts: 1. The mattress, which was limited to a mere mat, or one or more quilts. 2. The covering. 3. Some fabric woven or plaited of goat's hair; something hastily adopted to serve as a pillow. 4. The bedstead was not always necessary, the divan, or platform along the side or end of an Oriental room, sufficing. 5. The ornamental portions were pillars and a canopy (Jud. xiii. 9), ivory carvings, gold and silver, and probably mosaic work, purple and fine linen (Esth. i. 6; Cant. iii. 9, 10). The ordinary furniture of a bed-chamber is given in 2 K. iv. 10.

Bee (*Deborah*), Deut. i. 44; Judg. xiv. 8; Ps. cxviii. 12; Is. vii. 18. That Palestine abounded in bees is evident. The honey-bee of Palestine is distinct. Swarms in the East are larger than with us, and, on account of the heat of the climate, their stings give rise to dangerous symptoms.

Beĕl'zebŭl, title of a heathen deity, to whom the Jews ascribed the sovereignty of the evil spirits (Matt. x. 25, xii. 24; Mark iii. 22; Luke xi. 15 ff.). The correct reading is *Beelzebul,* and not *Beelzebub,* as in the Syriac, Vulg., &c.

Beĕ'roth, one of the four cities of the Hivites who deluded Joshua into a treaty of peace (Josh. ix. 17).

Beĕr'sheba. One of the old places in Palestine, the southern limit of the country. There are two accounts of the origin of the name. 1. According to the first, the well was dug by Abraham,



CAVE SEPULCHRAL.

and the name given, because there he and Abimelech "sware" both of them (Gen. xxi. 31). 2. The other ascribes the origin to an occurrence almost precisely similar, in which both Abimelech and his chief captain are concerned, with Isaac instead of Abraham (Gen. xxvi. 31-33). There are at present on the spot two principal wells, and five smaller ones. The two principal wells lie just a hundred yards apart. The larger of the two is 12½ feet diam., and about 44½ feet to the surface of the water; the masonry reaches downwards 28½ feet. The other well is 5 feet diam., and about 42 feet to the water. The curb-stones round the mouth of both wells are worn into deep grooves by the action of the ropes of so many centuries.

Be'hēmoth. There can be little doubt that by this word (Job xl. 15–24) the hippopotamus is intended, since the leviathan, by almost universal consent, denotes the crocodile, the behemoth seems clearly to point to the hippopotamus, his associate in the Nile.

Be'kah. [Weights and Measures.]

Be'la. One of the five cities of the plain spared at the intercession of Lot (Gen. xiv. 2, xix. 22).

Be'lial. Its meaning is *worthlessness,* and hence *recklessness, lawlessness.* The expression *son* or



PATRIARCHAL CARAVAN.

man of Belial must be understood as meaning a worthless, lawless fellow. The term in 2 Cor. vi. 15 is generally understood as an appellative of Satan.

Bellows. They consisted of a leather, secured and fitted into a frame, from which a long pipe extended. They were worked by the operator, with one under each foot, and pressing them alternately while he pulled up each exhausted skin with a string. The pipes appear to have been of reed, with a metal point to resist the action of the fire.

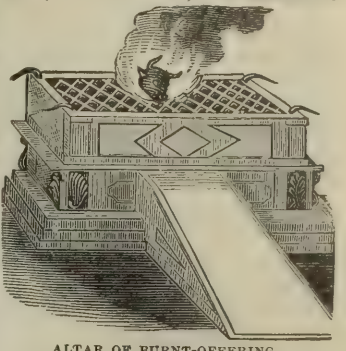
Bells. In Ex. xxviii. 33, the bells alluded to were the golden ones, according to the Rabbis 72 in number, round the hem of the high-priest's ephod. The object was that his sound might be heard.

Bĕlshaz'zar, the last king of Babylon. According to Dan. v., he was slain during a splendid feast in his palace.

Benā'iah, son of Jehoiada the chief priest (1 Chr. xxvii. 5). The exploits which gave him this rank are narrated in 2 Sam. xxiii. 20, 21; 1 Chr. xi. 22. Benaiah remained faithful to Solomon and was raised into the place of Joab as commander-in-chief of the whole army (ii. 35, iv. 4).

Ben-am'mi, son of the younger daughter of Lot, and progenitor of the Ammonites (Gen. xix. 38).

Benhā'dad, the name of three kings of Damascus.—Benhadad I. was either son or grandson of Rezon. His date is B. C. 950.—Benhadad II., son of the preceding. Long wars with Israel characterized his reign. Benhadad fell sick, and sent Hazael to consult Elisha (2 K. viii. 7–15). Benhadad's death was about B. C. 890.—Benhadad III., son of Hazael, and his successor on the throne of Syria. When he succeeded to the throne, Jehoash beat him in Aphek (2 K. xiii. 17, 25). The date of Benhadad III. is B. C. 840.



ALTAR OF BURNT-OFFERING.

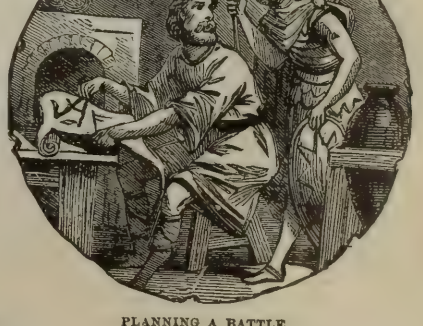
Ben'jamĭn. The youngest of the children of Jacob, and the only one born in Palestine. His birth took place on the road between Bethel and Bethlehem, and his mother Rachel died in giving him birth, naming him Ben-oni, "son of my sorrow." This was by Jacob changed into Benjamin (Gen. xxxv. 16–18). Until the journeys of Jacob's sons and of Jacob himself into Egypt we hear nothing of Benjamin. Henceforward the history of Benjamin is the history of the tribe.

Be'ra, king of Sodom at the invasion of Chedorlaomer (Gen. xiv. 2; also 17 and 21).

Berā'chah, Valley of, in which Jehoshaphat and his people assembled to "bless" Jehovah (2 Chr. xx. 26).

Berē'a. A city of Macedonia, mentioned in Acts xvii. 10, 15. It is now called *Verria.*

Berni'ce and **Bereni'ce,** the eldest daughter of Herod Agrippa I. (Acts xii. 1, &c.). She was married to her uncle Herod, king of Chalcis, and after his death (A. D. 48) lived under circumstances of great suspicion with her own brother Agrippa II., with whom she is mentioned Acts xxv. 13, 23, xxvi. 30.



PLANNING A BATTLE.

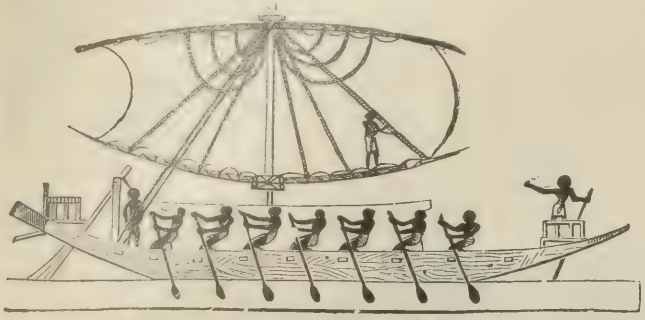
Beryl (Ex. xxviii. 20, xxxix. 13; Cant. v. 14; Ez. i. 16, x. 9, xxviii. 13; Dan. x. 6. The ancient *chrysolite* or modern yellow *topaz* has a bet-

ter claim to the *tarshish* of the Hebrew than the *beryl* of the A. V.

Bĕth, the most general word for a house or habitation. It is more frequently employed in compound names of places than any other word.

Beth-ab'ara, a place beyond Jordan, in which John was baptizing (John i. 28). Bethabara may be identical with Beth-bara, the ancient ford of Jordan, or with Beth-nimrah, nearly opposite Jericho.

Beth'any, a village which, scanty as are the notices



BOAT OF PAPYNES (Ancient Nile).

of it, is intimately associated with the most familiar acts and scenes of the last days of the life of Christ. It was situated "at" the Mount of Olives (Mark xi. 1; Luke xix. 29), about fifteen stadia from Jerusalem (John xi. 18), on or near the road from Jericho to the city (Luke xix. 29; comp. 1; Mark xi. 1, comp. x. 46), and close by BETHPAGE. Bethany is now known by a name derived from Lazarus,—*el-'Azariyeh* or *Lazarieh*. *el-'Azariyeh* is a wild mountain hamlet of some twenty families.



EGYPTIAN CARRIERS OR PORTERS.

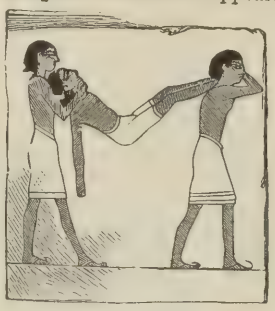
Beth'el. So named by Jacob (Gen. xxviii. 19), who afterward made it his residence (Gen. xxxv. 6). Abraham pitched his tent there. The "sons of the prophets" resided there. It was about ten miles north of Jerusalem. Its ruins still lie on the right hand side of the road from Jerusalem to Nablous under the scarcely altered name of *Beitin*.



STICK BOOKS.

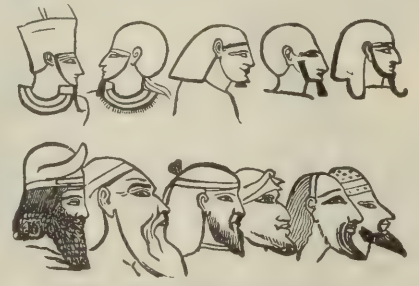
Bethes'da. A reservoir or tank, with five "porches," close upon the sheep-gate or "market" in Jerusalem (John v. 2). The porches—*i. e.* cloisters or colonnades—were extensive. The large reservoir *Birket Israil*, close by the St. Stephen's Gate, is considered to be its modern representative.

Beth'lehem. One of the oldest towns in Palestine, in existence at Jacob's return to the country. Its earliest name was EPHRATH or EPHRATAH (see Gen. xxxv. 16, 19, xlviii. 7). And long after the occupation by the Israelites we meet with its new name. After the conquest Bethlehem appears under its own name Bethlehem-judah (Judg. xvii. 7; 1 Sam. xvii. 12; Ruth i. 1, 2). The Book of Ruth



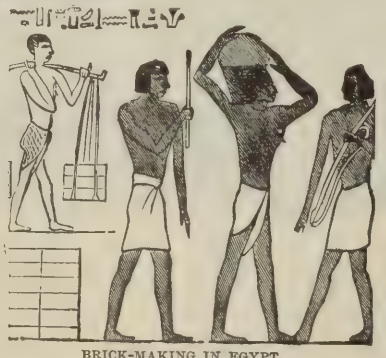
BEARING A CORPSE.

is a page from the domestic history of Bethlehem. It is notable as the birthplace of David and Jesus Christ. The modern town of *Beit-lahm* lies to the E. of the main road from Jerusalem to Hebron, 6 miles from the former. On the top of a ridge lies the village in a kind of irregular triangle. The population is about 3000 souls, entirely Christians.



ANCIENT MODE OF WEARING THE BEARD.

Beth-pe'or, a place, no doubt dedicated to the god Baal-peor, on the east of Jordan, opposite Jericho.



BRICK-MAKING IN EGYPT.

Beth'-phage, the name of a place on the Mount of Olives, on the road between Jericho and Jerusalem. It was apparently close to BETHANY (Matt. xxi. 1; Mark xi. 1; Luke xix. 29), and to the eastward of it.



TIBERIAS CAESAR.

Beth-sā'ida. 1. (John xii. 21.) The native place of Andrew, Peter and Philip (John i. 44, xii. 21) in the land of Gennesareth (Mark vi. 45; comp. 53), and on the west side of the lake. 2. From Mark vi. 31–53, and Luke ix. 10–17, the Bethsaida at which the 5000 were fed must have been on the east of the lake (see illustration, p. 100).

Bethu'el, the son of Nahor by Milcah; nephew of Abraham, and father of Rebekah (Gen. xxii. 22, 23, &c.) In xxv. 20, and xxviii. 5, he is called "Bethuel the Syrian."

Bethū'lia, the city which was the scene of the chief events of the Book of Judith. Its position is there described.



CANDLESTICK.

Beū'lah, "married," the name the land of Israel is to bear, when "the land shall be married" (Is. lxii. 4).

Be'zer in the Wilderness, a city set apart by Moses as one of the three cities of refuge.

Bible. The earliest instance of such title occurs in Daniel, who refers to "the books" (Dan. ix. 2). The same word was applied by the Jews in Alexandria to the collected books of the Old Testament, whence the word BIBLE, or *The Book*, has been given to the collected books of the Old and New Testaments. The writers of the New Testament call the books of the Old Testament either *The Scripture* (Acts viii. 32; Gal. iii. 22; 2 Tim. iii. 16), or *The Scriptures* (Matt. xxi. 42; Luke xxiv. 27), or *The Holy Scriptures* (2 Tim. iii. 15). Of the Latin equivalents, adopted by different writers (*Instrumentum*, *Testamentum*), the latter perpetuated itself in the languages of modern Europe,



KING OF BABYLON.



MALE CARRIER OF WATER.

whence the terms *Old Testament* and *New Testament*, though the Greek word properly signifies "Covenant" rather than "Testament." But the application of the word BIBLE to the collected books of the Old and New Testaments is not to be traced farther back than the fifth century of our era.

Big'than and **Big'thana.** Eunuch (chamberlain, A. V.) in the court of Ahasuerus, one of those who conspired with Teresh against the king's life (Esth. ii. 21).

Bil'hah, handmaid of Rachel (Gen. xxix. 29), and



EASTERN FUNERAL.

concubine of Jacob, to whom she bore Dan and Naphtali (Gen. xxx. 3–8, xxxv. 25, etc.).

Bir'sha, king of Gomorrha at the time of the invasion of Chedorlaomer (Gen. xiv. 2).

Birthdays. The custom of observing birthdays is very ancient (Gen. xl. 20, Jer. xx. 15); and in Job i. 4, &c., we read that Job's sons "feasted every one his day." It is probable that in Matt. xiv. 6, the feast to commemorate Herod's accession is intended.

Birthright. The advantages to the eldest son were not definitely fixed in patriarchal times. Great respect was paid to him in the household. A "double portion of the paternal property was allotted by the Mosaic law (Deut. xxi. 15–17).

Bishop. This word, applied in the N. T. to the officers of the Church who were charged with certain functions of superintendence, had been in use before as a title of office. That the titles of bishop and elder were originally equivalent is clear.



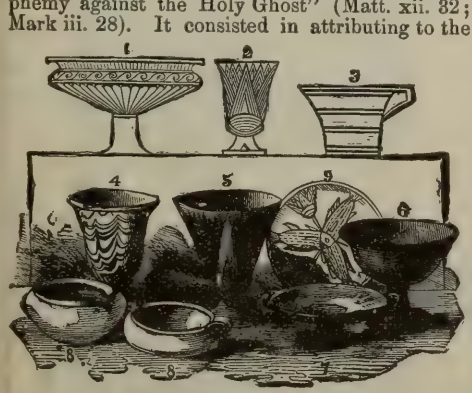
RUINS AT CAPERNAUM.

Bithyn'ia A province of Asia Minor, mentioned only in Acts xvi. 7, and in 1 Pet. i. 1. Bithynia, as a Roman province, was on the west contiguous to ASIA.

Bittern. The Hebrew word has been the subject of various interpretations. We believe the A. V. is correct. The bittern belongs to the *Ardeidae*, the heron family of birds.

Blains, violent ulcerous inflammations, the sixth plague of Egypt (Ex. ix. 9, 10), called in Deut. xxviii. 27, 35, "the botch of Egypt. Probably the black leprosy, a fearful kind of elephantiasis.

Blasphemy. Blasphemy was punished with stoning (Lev. xxiv. 11). On this charge both our Lord and St. Stephen were condemned to death by the Jews. It only remains to speak of "the blasphemy against the Holy Ghost" (Matt. xii. 32; Mark iii. 28). It consisted in attributing to the power of Satan those unquestionable miracles which Jesus performed by "the finger of God" and the power of the Holy Spirit.



EGYPTIAN CUPS.

Blas'tus, the chamberlain of Herod Agrippa I. (Acts xii. 20).

Blindness is common in the East. Blind beggars figure repeatedly (Matt. xii. 22), and "opening the eyes of the blind" is mentioned in prophecy as a peculiar attribute of the Messiah (Is. xxix. 18, &c.). The Jews were charged to treat the blind with care (Lev. xix. xiv; Deut. xxvii. 18). Blindness wilfully inflicted is alluded to (1 Sam. xi. 2; Jer. xxxix. 7).

Blood. To blood is ascribed in Scripture the mysterious sacredness which belongs to life.

Blood, Issue of. The menstruous discharge, or the *fluxus uteri* (Lev. xv. 19–30; Matt. ix. 20; Mark v. 25, and Luke viii. 43). The latter caused a permanent legal uncleanness, the former a temporary one, mostly for seven days, after which the woman was to be purified by the offering.

Blood, Revenger of. It was, and is, a practice among nations of patriarchal habits, that the nearest of kin should avenge the death of a murdered relative. The law of Moses was precise. 1. The wilful murderer was to be put to death without compensation. The nearest relative became the authorized avenger (Num. xxxv. 19). 2. The law of retaliation was not to extend beyond the offender (Deut. xxiv. 16; 2 K. xiv. 6; 2 Chr. xxv. 4; Jer. xxxi. 29, 30; Ezek. xviii. 20). 3. The involuntary shedder of blood was permitted to take flight to one of the cities of refuge (Num. xxxv. 22, 23; Deut. xix. 4–6).



EGYPTIAN FUNERAL PROCESSION.

Boaner'ges, signifying "sons of thunder," given by our Lord to the two sons of Zebedee (Mark iii. 17).

Bo'az. 1. A wealthy Bethlehemite, kinsman to Elimelech, the husband of Naomi. He married Ruth. Boaz is mentioned in the genealogy of Christ (Matt. i. 5). 2. BOAZ, the name of one of Solomon's brazen pillars in the temple porch. It was 18 cubits high (1 K. vii. 15, 21; 2 Chr. iii. 15; Jer. lii. 21).

Booty, captives of both sexes, cattle, and whatever a captured city might contain. Within Canaan no captives were to be made (Deut. xx. 14 and 16); beyond, in warlike resistance, all women and children were captives, and men put to death. The law is in Num. xxxi. 26–47.

Bo'oz, Matt. i. 5; Luke iii. 32. [BOAZ.]

Bottle. 1. The Arabs keep their water, milk, and other liquors, in leathern bottles made of goat-skins. 2. Vessels of metal, earthen or glassware for liquids, were in use among the Greeks, Egyptians, Etruscans, and Assyrians, and no doubt among the Jews in later times. Thus Jer. xix. 1, "a potter's earthen bottle."

Böz'rah, in Edom—the city of Jobab, one of the early kings of that nation (Gen. xxxvi. 33; 1 Chr. i. 44). Its modern representative is *el-Busaireh*, S. E. of the Dead Sea.

Bracelet. Men as well as women wore bracelets (Cant. v. 14). Layard says of the Assyrian kings: "The arms were encircled by armlets, and *the wrists by bracelets.*"

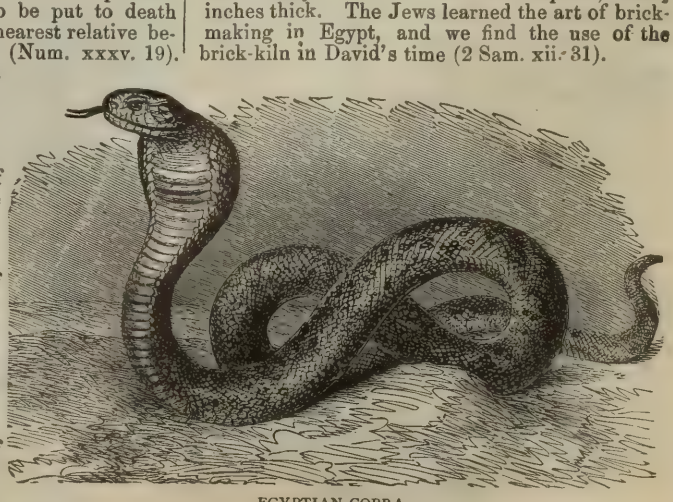
Brass. In most places of the O. T. the correct translation would be copper, although it may sometimes mean bronze, a compound of copper and tin. Copper was known at a very early period (Gen iv. 22).

Bread. This as an article of food dates from a very early period: its use is found in Gen. xviii. 6. The best bread was made of wheat. "Barley" was used only by the very poor. The bread taken by persons on a journey (Gen. xlv. 23; Josh. ix. 12) was probably a kind of biscuit.



DANIEL.

Brick. In the walls of Babylon, the clay dug out of the ditch was made into bricks as soon as carried up, and burnt in kilns. The bricks were cemented with hot bitumen. The bricks at Nineveh were chiefly sun-dried like the Egyptian, and usually from 12 to 13 inches square, and 3½ inches thick. The Jews learned the art of brick-making in Egypt, and we find the use of the brick-kiln in David's time (2 Sam. xii. 31).



EGYPTIAN COBRA.

Bridge. The only mention of a bridge is indirectly in the proper name Geshur, a district in Bashan. At this place a bridge still exists, called the bridge of the sons of Jacob.

Brimstone. The Hebrew is connected with *gopher*

(Gen. vi. 14), and probably signified the *gum* or *resin* from that tree; hence transferred to inflammable substances, and especially to sulphur (Gen. xix. 24).

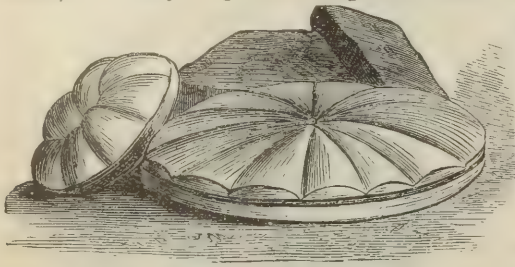
Bull, Bullock, terms used synonymously with ox,



ASSYRIAN KING AND GUARD.

oxen, in the A. V. In Is. li. 20, the "wild bull" ("wild ox" in Deut. xiv. 5) was possibly one of the larger species of antelope.

Burial, Sepulchres. [TOMBS.] 1. A natural cave enlarged and adapted by excavation, or an artificial imitation of one, was the standard type of sepulchre. Sepulchres were commonly prepared beforehand, and stood often in gardens, by roadsides, or even adjoining houses. Sepulchres were



BREAD UNLEAVENED.

marked sometimes by pillars, or by pyramids. Such as were not otherwise noticeable were scrupulously "whited" (Matt. xxiii. 27). 2. "The manner of the Jews" included the use of spices, where they could command the means. It was the office of the next of kin to preside over the whole funeral office; but a company of public buriers had become, it seems, customary in the times of the N. T. (Acts v. 6, 10. The

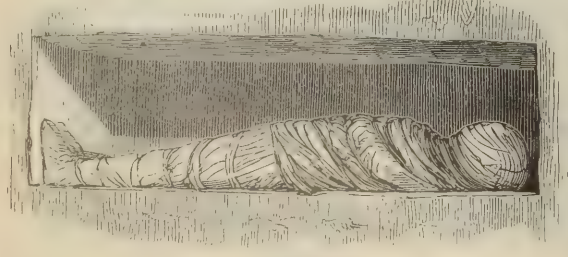


EGYPTIAN BOAT.

bier was borne by the nearest relatives. The grave-clothes were probably of the fashion worn in life. 3. Tombs were, in popular belief, invested with traditions.

Burnt-offering. Applied to the offering which was wholly consumed on the altar. Throughout Genesis (see xv. 9, 17, xxii. 2, 7, 8, 13) the burnt-offering appears to be the only sacrifice referred to. The ceremonies are given in Leviticus.

Butter, curdled milk (Gen. xviii. 8; Deut. xxxii. 14; Judg. v. 25; Job xx. 17). Milk is generally offered to travelers in Palestine in a curdled or



SWAYETTE MUMMY.

sour state, "*lebben*," thick, almost like butter. The Arab women make butter in a leather bag, hung on three poles, in the form of a cone, and drawn to and fro by two women."

Bu'zi, father of Ezekiel the prophet (Ez. i. 3).

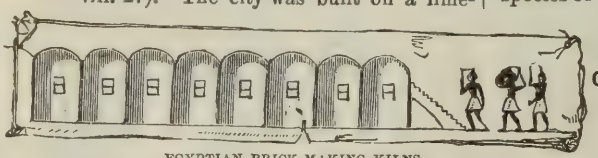
C

Cab. [MEASURES.]

Cae'sar, always in the N. T. the Roman Emperor, the sovereign of Judaea (John xix. 12, 15; Acts xvii. 7).

Caesarē'a (Acts viii. 40, ix. 30, x. 1, &c.) was on the coast of Palestine, on the great road from Tyre to Egypt, and half way between Joppa and Dora. The distance from Jerusalem was about 70 miles. It was the official residence of the Herodian kings, and of Festus, Felix, and the other Roman procurators of Judaea.

Caesarē'a Philip'pi is mentioned only in the two first Gospels (Matt. xvi. 13; Mark viii. 27). The city was built on a lime-



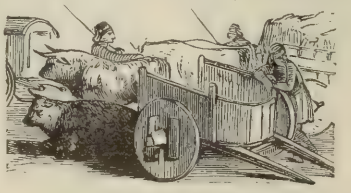
EGYPTIAN BRICK-MAKING KILNS.

stone terrace in a valley at the base of Mount Hermon. It has no O. T. history.

Cage. The term in Jer. v. 27 is properly a *trap*. In Rev. xviii. 2, the Greek term means a prison.

Caia'phas, in full JOSEPH CAIAPHAS, high-priest of the Jews under Tiberius (Matt. xxvi. 3, 57; John xi. 49, xviii. 13, 14, 24, 28; Acts iv. 6). He was son-in-law of Annas.

Cain. The historical facts in the life of Cain, in Gen. iv., are briefly:—He was the eldest son of Adam and Eve; he followed agriculture; in a fit of jealousy he committed the crime of murder; he settled in the land of Nod, and built a city



ORIENTAL CART.

named after his son Enoch; his descendants are enumerated.

Calamus. [REED.]

Ca'leb. 1. (1 Chr. ii. 9, 18, 19, 42, 50). Grandfather of Caleb the spy. 2. Son of Jephunneh, as the illustrious spy is usually designated. He and Oshea or Joshua the son of Nun were the only two who encour-



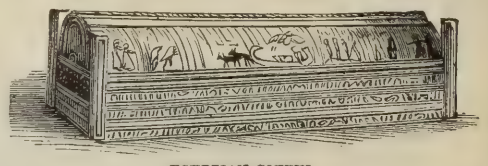
EGYPTIAN PROCESSION.

aged the people to enter in boldly to the land. His subsequent claim of land; his conquest of Hebron; and his reward of his younger brother, are all related in Josh. xv.

Calf. In Ex. xxxii. 4, we are told that Aaron, constrained by the people, made a molten calf of the golden earrings of the people, to represent the Elohim which brought Israel out of Egypt. Moses burnt the calf, and grinding it to powder scattered it over the water, which he made the people drink.

Cal'vary, a word occurring in the A. V. only in Luke xxiii. 23, and there arising from the translators' having literally adopted the word *calvaria*, i. e. a bare skull. The popular expression "Mount Calvary" is not warranted.

Camel. It is clear from Gen. xii. 16 that camels were early known to the Egyptians. The Ethi-

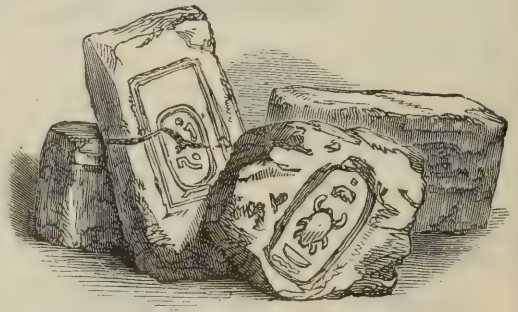


EGYPTIAN COFFIN.

opians had camels (2 Chr. xiv. 15); the queen of Sheba came to Jerusalem with camels (1 K. x. 2); David took camels (1 Sam. xxvii. 2, &c.). The species of camel which was in common use among the Jews of Palestine was the Arabian or one-humped. The dromedary is a finer breed, the Arabs call it the *Heirie*.

Camphire (Heb. *copher*). There can be no doubt that "camphire" is an incorrect rendering (Cant. i. 14, iv. 13). The margin has "cypress." The substance really denoted is the *Lawsonia alba* of botanists.

Ca'na of Galilee, once **Cana in Galilee,** not far from Capernaum, memorable as the scene of Christ's first miracle (John ii. 1, 11, iv. 46) as of a subsequent one (iv. 46, 54), and as the native place of Nathaniel (xxi. 2). The traditional site is about 4½ miles north-west of Nazareth. The rival site is farther north.



BRICKS INSCRIBED WITH NAMES.

Cā'nāan. The fourth son of Ham (Gen. x. 6; 1 Chr. i. 8); The progenitor of the Phoenicians and of various other nations.

Cā'nāan, The Land of, lit. "Lowland," a name denoting the country west of the Jordan and Dead Sea. In later notices, we find it applied to the low maritime plains of Philistia and Phoenicia.



AUGUSTUS CAESAR.

Cā'nāanite, The, the designation of the Apostle SIMON, known as "Simon Zelotes." It occurs in Matt. x. 4; Mark iii. 18.

Cā'nāanites, The. 1. a tribe which inhabited a locality of the land west of the Jordan before the conquest; and 2. the people who inhabited generally the whole of that country.

Candā'ce, a queen of Ethiopia (Acts viii. 27). The name was that of a dynasty of Ethiopian queens.

Candlestick, which Moses was commanded to make, is described Ex. xxv. 31-37, xxxvii. 17-



THE KING'S CATTLE.

24. It is called (Lev. xxiv. 4) "the pure" and (Ecclus. xxvi. 17) "the holy candlestick." It required a talent of "pure gold," and was "of

beaten work." Josephus, however, says of *cast* gold, and hollow.

Canon of Scripture, The, may be described as "the collection of books which form the original and authoritative written rule of the faith and prac-



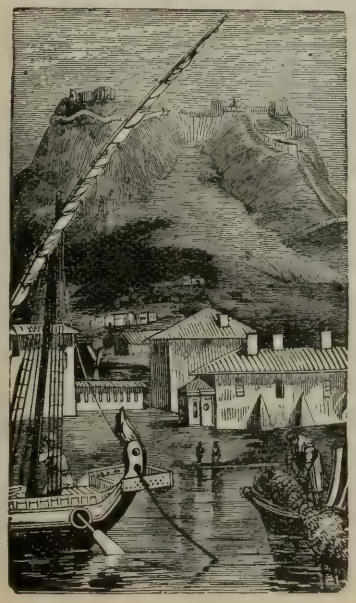
CHRIST WITH THE DOCTORS.

tice of the Christian Church. The word *Canon,* in classical Greek, is properly a *straight rod.* In patristic writings, the word is used as "a rule" in the widest sense.

Canopy (Jud. x. 21, xiii. 9, xvi. 19). The canopy of Holofernes probably retained mosquito nets or curtains, although its description (Jud. x. 21) betrays luxury and display.

Canticles, *Song of Songs, i. e.* the most beautiful of songs, entitled in the A. V. THE SONG OF SOLOMON. It is intended to display *the victory of humble and constant love over the temptations of wealth and royalty.* We have the same evidence for its canonicity as that which is commonly adduced for the canonicity of any book of the O. T.

Căper'naum was on the western shore of the Sea of Galilee (Matt. iv. 13; comp. John vi. 24), in the "land of Gennesaret." It was called a "city," and had its own synagogue (John vi. 59; Mark i. 21; Luke iv. 33, 38, vii. 1, comp. 8; Matt. viii. 8). Besides a garrison it had a customs' station, where dues were gathered by officers. The only interest attaching to Capernaum is as the residence of our Lord and his Apostles, the scene of so many miracles and "gracious words." At Nazareth He was "brought up," but Capernaum was emphatically His "own city."



ANCIENT COMMERCE.

Ca'phar, one of the numerous words in the Bible to denote a village.

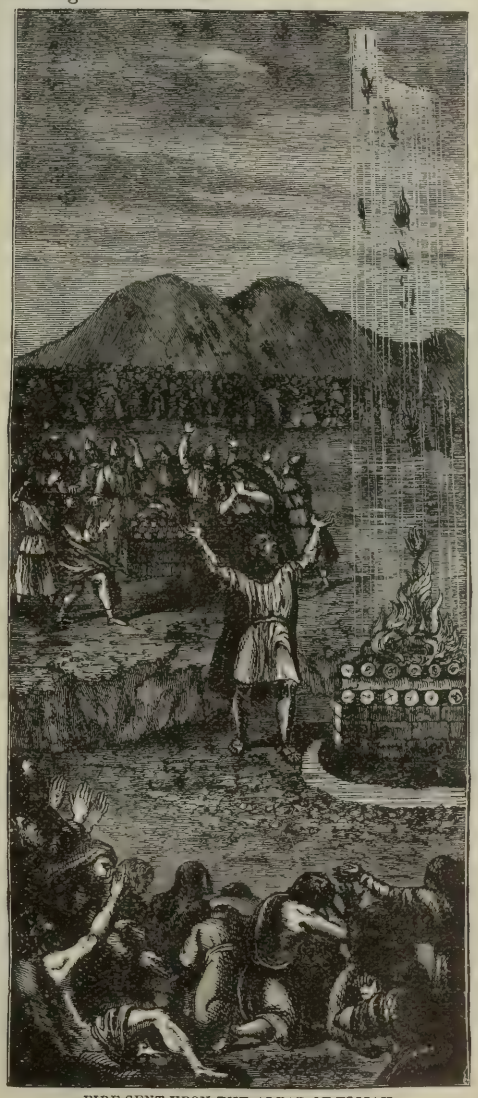
Caph'tor, Caph'torim, the primitive seat of the Philistines (Deut. ii. 23; Jer. xlvii. 4; Am. ix. 7). The country must be in Egypt, or near to it in Africa.

Cappado'cia, Cappado'cians (Acts ii. 9; 1 Pet. i. 1). In early times the name reached as far northwards as the Euxine Sea. Cappadocia is an elevated table-land. It was a good grain country, and famous for grazing. Its Roman metropolis was Caesarea.

Captain. As a purely military title, Captain answers to *sar* in the Hebrew army, and "tribune" in the Roman.

Captivities of the Jews. The two principle deportations were, (1) that which took place B. C. 598, when Jehoiachin with all the nobles, soldiers, and artificers, was carried away; and (2) that which followed the destruction of the Temple and the capture of Zedekiah B. C. 588.

Carbuncle, a *bright sparkling gem.* Probably the smaragdus or emerald.



FIRE SENT UPON THE ALTAR OF ELIJAH.

Car'chemish occupied nearly the site of Hierapolis.

Căr'mel. In form a tolerably continuous ridge, at the W. end of Palestine about 600, and E. about 1600 feet above the sea. It is familiar through its connection with the history of Elijah and Elisha. It is now commonly called *Mar Elyas; Kurmel* being seldom heard.

Căr'pus, a Christian at Troas (2 Tim. iv. 13).

Carriage. This word occurs only six times in the text of the A. V., and signifies what we now call "baggage." In the margin of 1 Sam. xvii. 20, and xxvi. 5–7, it is employed in the sense of a wagon or cart.

Cărt (Gen. xlv. 19, 27; Num. vii. 3, 7, 8), a vehicle drawn by cattle (2 Sam. vi. 6), to be distinguished from the chariot drawn by horses. Carts and wagons were open or covered (Num. vii. 3), and were used for conveyance.

Carving. The arts of carving and engraving were in much request (Ex. xxxi. 5, xxxv. 33; 1 K. vi. 18, 35; Ps. lxxiv. 6).

Cassia. The accounts of cassia by ancient authors



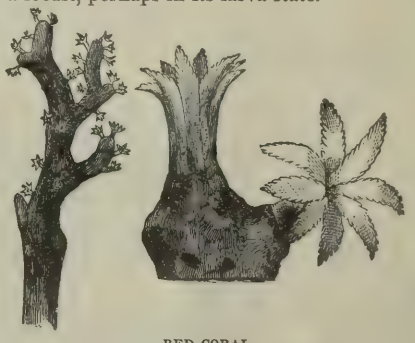
CHRIST AND PETER ON THE WATER.

are confused. The cassia-bark of commerce is yielded by various kinds of *Cinnamomum,* which grow in different parts of India.

Cas'tor and Pollux (Acts xxviii. 11). The twin sons of Jupiter and Leda; the constellation *Gemini.* In art represented simply as stars hovering over a ship, or as young men on horseback, with conical caps and stars above them.

Cats occur only in Baruch vi. 22. The context of the passage appears to point to the domesticated animal.

Caterpillar. The Hebrew words seem to be applied to a locust, perhaps in its larva state.



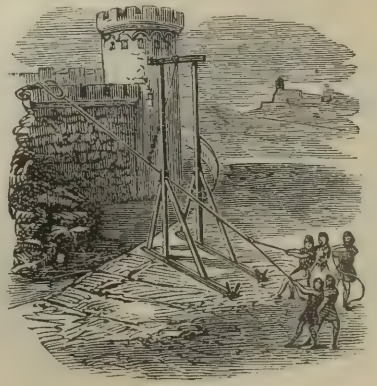
RED CORAL.

Cave. The chalky limestone of which the rocks of Palestine consist, presents a vast number of natural fissures, many of which have been artificially enlarged.

Cedar. The Hebrew *erez,* rendered "cedar," stands for that tree in most of the passages. The cedar of Lebanon is confined in Syria to one valley of the Lebanon range.

Ce'dron, the name of the brook Kidron, below the eastern wall of Jerusalem (John xviii. 1, only). Beyond was Gethsemane.

Ceiling. The ceilings of the Temple and the palaces of the Jewish kings were formed of cedar planks applied to the beams.



THE CROW.

Cen'chrea, the eastern harbor of Corinth. St. Paul sailed from Cenchreae (Acts xviii. 18). An organized church seems to have been formed here (Rom. xvi. 1).

Censer. A small portable vessel of metal fitted to receive burning coals from the altar, and on which the incense for burning was sprinkled (2 Chr. xxvi. 18; Luke i. 9). The precepts regarding its use are in Num. iv. 14, and in Lev. xvi. 12.

Centurion. [ARMY.]

Cephas. [PETER.]

Chain. Chains were used (1) as badges of office; (2) for ornament; (3) for confining prisoners.



EASTERN BAKER SELLING THIN CAKES.

Chalcedony, only in Rev. xxi. 19. The name is applied to one of the varieties of agate.

Chalde'a. Located on both sides of the Euphrates, and having Babylon for its capital. It extended southward to the Persian Gulf, and northward as far as Ur of the Chaldees.

Chamberlain. Erastus, "the *chamberlain*" of Corinth, was one of those whose salutations to the Roman Christians are given (Rom. xvi. 23). The office was apparently that of public treasurer. The office held by Blastus, "the king's *chamberlain*," was different from this (Acts xii. 20). It was a post which involved great intimacy and influence with the king.



HOUSE AND WATER POTS AT CANA OF GALILEE.

Chame'leon, the translation of the Hebrew *coach*, some kind of unclean animal, in Lev. xi. 30. Others suppose it to be the lizard, known as the "Monitor of the Nile," a large strong reptile.

Chăm'ois. The translation in Deut. xiv. 5, is incorrect. It is probable some mountain sheep is intended.



RUINS OF AMMON.

Chapiter, the capital of a pillar; also possibly a roll moulding at the top of a building or work of art.

Charger, a shallow vessel for receiving water or blood, also for offerings (Num. vii. 79). The daughter of Herodias brought the head of St. John the Baptist in a charger (Matt. xiv. 8); probably a trencher or platter.

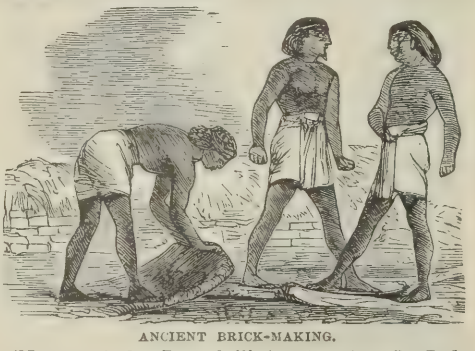
Chariot. The earliest mention of chariots in Scripture is in Gen. xli. 43. They were regarded as among the most important arms of war, though the supplies appear drawn from Egypt. They were attached to one, two, and three horses.

Che'bar, a river in the "land of the Chaldeans" (Ez. i. 3), on the banks of which some of the Jews were located at the captivity, and where Ezekiel saw his earlier visions (Ez. i. 1, iii. 15, 23, &c.).

Che'dorlā'omer, a king of Elam, who with three other chiefs made war upon the kings of Sodom, Gomorrah, Admah, Zeboim, and Zoar, and reduced them to servitude (Gen. xiv. 17).

Cheese, mentioned three times in the Bible, and under different Hebrew names (Job x. 10), expressing various degrees of coagulation.

Chē'mosh, the national deity of the Mosabites (Num. xxi. 29; Jer. xlviii. 7, 13, 46). In Judg. xi. 24, also of the Ammonites. Solomon introduced, and Josiah abolished, the worship of Chemosh at Jerusalem (1 K. xi. 7; 2 K. xxiii. 13).



ANCIENT BRICK-MAKING.

Cher'ethites and Pel'ethites, the life-guards of King David (2 Sam. viii. 18; 1 K. i. 38, 44, &c.). Also "executioners and couriers."

Che'rith, The Brook, the *wady* in which Elijah hid himself during the part of the three years' drought (1 K. xvii. 3, 5). The position of the Cherith has been much disputed. Apparently on the east of Jordan.

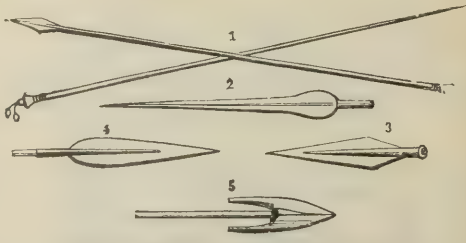


ANISE.

Cher'ub, Cher'ubim. The symbolical figure so called, which finds a parallel in the religious insignia of Assyria, Egypt, and Persia, *e. g.* the sphinx, the winged bulls and lions of Nineveh, &c. The Hebrew idea seems to limit the number. A pair (Ex. xxv. 18, &c.) were on the mercy-seat of the ark; a pair overshadowed it in Solomon's Temple. It seems likely that the word "cherub" meant not only the composite creature-form, of which the man, lion, ox, and eagle were the elements, but, further, some peculiar and mystical form, which Ezekiel, being a priest, would know (Ez. x. 14), but which was kept secret from all others.

Chest. This word is used for the Ark of the Covenant, with two exceptions (Gen. l. 26; and 2 K. xii. 9, 10; 2 Chr. xxiv. 8–11).

Chestnut-tree (Gen. xxx. 37; Ezek. xxxi. 8),



EGYPTIAN JAVELINS, DART AND SPEAR HEADS.

spoken of as one of the glories of Assyria, for which the "plane-tree" ought probably to have been substituted. The context indicates some tree which thrives best in moist situations.

Chidon. (NACHON'S THRESHING FLOOR.]

Children. The blessing of offspring, especially of male, is highly valued among Eastern nations. As soon as the child was born, it was washed in a bath, rubbed with salt, and wrapped in swaddling clothes. On the 8th day the rite of circumcision, in the case of a boy, was performed, and a name given. The period of nursing was sometimes prolonged to three years (Is. xlix. 15; 2 Macc. vii. 27). Nurses were employed in some cases (Ex. ii. 9; Gen. xxiv. 59). The time of weaning was an occasion of rejoicing (Gen. xxi. 8). Daughters usually remained in the women's apartments till marriage, or were employed in household work (Macc. iii. 19). The firstborn male children were regarded as devoted to God (Ex. xiii. 13; Num. xviii. 15; Luke ii. 22). The authority of parents was very great, as also the reverence paid them.



BAAL (From Tyrian Coin).

Chil'ion, the son of Elimelech and Naomi, and husband of Orpha (Ruth i. 2–5, iv. 9); "an Ephrathite of Bethlehem-judah."

Chinnereth, Sea of (Num. xxxiv. 11; Josh. xiii. 27), the inland sea, which is most familiarly known as the "lake of Gennesareth." It seems likely that Chinnereth was an ancient Canaanite name.

Chi'os. The position of this island is described in Acts xx. xxi. Its length is about 32 miles, and its breadth from 8 to 18.

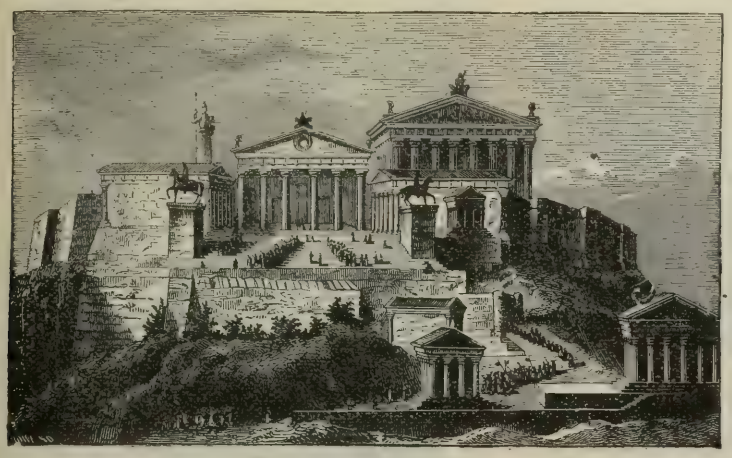


IRRIGATING EASTERN SOIL.

Chit'tim, Kit'tim, a family or race descended from Javan (Gen. x. 4; 1 Chr. i. 7). Chittim is frequently noticed in Scripture. Josephus consider-

ed Cyprus as the original seat of the Chittim. The name Chittim, which at the first applied to Phoenicians only, passed over to the islands they had occupied.

Chlo'e, a woman mentioned in 1 Cor. i. 11.



THE ACROPOLIS AT ATHENS.

Chorā'zin, one of the cities named in Matt. xi. 21; Luke x. 13. Its site is uncertain.

Christ. [JESUS.]

Christian. The disciples (Acts xi. 26), were first called Christians at Antioch on the Orontes, somewhere about A. D. 43. It is clear that the appellation was not assumed by the Christians themselves. They were known to each other as brethren, disciples, believers, etc.

Chronicles, First and Second Books of. The constant tradition of the Jews is that these books were for the most part compiled by Ezra. The genealogies are obviously from some register, in which were preserved the genealogies of the tribes and families; while the history is from the same documents as the Books of Kings.

Chrŏnŏl'ogy. Three principal systems of Biblical Chronology have been founded, which may be termed the Long System, the Short, and the Rabbinical. The Rabbinical Chronology accepts the biblical numbers, but makes the most arbitrary corrections.

Chrys'olīte (Rev. xxi. 20), identical with the modern Oriental topaz, the *tarshish* of the Hebrew Bible.

Chrys'oprāse (Rev. xxi. 20), sometimes found in antique Egyptian jewelry set alternately with bits of lapis-lazuli.

Church. The derivation of the word is uncertain. *Ecclesia*, the Greek word for Church, originally meant an assembly called out by authority. This is the ordinary classical sense. But in the N. T. the word has lost its primary signification.



ANTIOCH.

Chŭ'shan-Rishathoā'im, king of Mesopotamia, who oppressed Israel eight years in the generation following Joshua (Judg. iii. 8).

Chu'za, Chuzas, house-steward of Herod Antipas (Luke viii. 3).

Cĭlic'ia, a province in the S. E. of Asia Minor. It was the native country of St. Paul; hence it was visited by him, Gal. i. 21; Acts ix. 30; and Acts xv. 41.

Cinnamon, a well-known aromatic substance. It is mentioned in Ex. xxx. 23, Prov. vii. 17; Cant. iv. 14, Rev. xviii. 13. It is now found in Sumatra, Borneo, China, &c., but chiefly Ceylon.

Cin'neroth, All, the small enclosed district north of Tiberias, afterwards known as "the plain of Gennesareth."

Circumcision was peculiarly, though not exclusively, a *Jewish* rite. It was enjoined upon Abraham as the token of the Covenant (Gen. xvii.). It was thus made a condition of Jewish nationality. Every male child was to be circumcised when eight days old (Lev. xii. 3) on pain of death. Slaves were circumcised (Gen. xvii. 12, 13); and foreigners must have their males circumcised before allowed to partake of the passover (Ex. xii. 48), or become Jewish citizens.

Cis, the father of Saul (Acts xiii. 21), usually called KISH.

Cistern, a receptacle for water, either conducted from an external spring or proceeding from rainfall. The largest sort of public reservoirs is usually called in A. V. "pool;" the smaller "cistern." Both pools and cisterns are frequent throughout Palestine. Jerusalem depends mainly for water upon its cisterns, of which almost every private house possesses one or more. The water is conducted into them from the roofs of the houses during the rainy season. Empty cisterns were sometimes used as prisons and places of confinement.



POOL OF HESHBON.

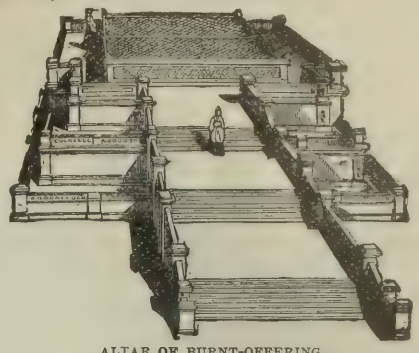
Cithern (1 Macc. iv. 54), a musical instrument, resembling a guitar, probably of Greek origin.

Cities of Refuge, six Levitical cities chosen for refuge to the involuntary homicide until released by the death of the high-priest (Num. xxxv. 6, 13, 15; Josh. xx. 2, 7, 9). There were three on each side of Jordan.

Citizenship. This term has reference to the usages of the Roman empire. The privilege of Roman citizenship was acquired by purchase (Acts xxii. 28), by military services, by favor, or by manumission. The right once obtained descended to children (Acts xxii. 28). Among the privileges a man could not be bound or imprisoned without trial (Acts xxii. 29), still less be scourged (Acts xvi. 37). Another privilege was the appeal (Acts xxv. 11).

Clau'da (Acts xxvii. 16), a small island nearly due west of Cape Matala on the south coast of Crete.

Clau'dia, a Christian woman mentioned in 2 Tim. iv. 21; a British maiden, daughter of king Cogidubnus, an ally of Rome. She appears to have become the wife of Pudens.



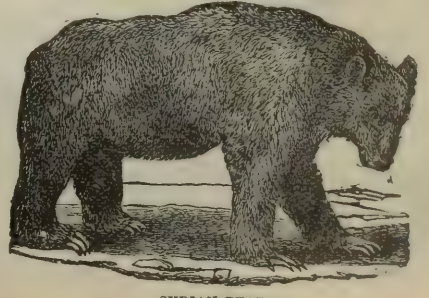
ALTAR OF BURNT-OFFERING.

Clau'dius, fourth Roman emperor, reigned from 41 to 54 A. D. He was the son of Nero Drusus, was born in Lyons, Aug. 1, B. C. 9 or 10, and lived private and unknown till the day of his being called to the throne, January 24, A. D. 41.

Clay. As the sediment of water remaining in pits or in streets, used in O. T. (Is. lvii. 20; Jer. xxxviii. 6; Ps. xviii. 42), and in N. T. (John ix. 6), a mixture of sand or dust with spittle. It is also found in the sense of potter's clay (Is. xli. 25). Another use of clay was for sealing (Job xxxviii. 14). Our Lord's tomb may have been thus sealed (Matt. xxvii. 66).

Clem'ent (Phil. iv. 2), a fellow-laborer of St. Paul, when at Philippi. It was believed that this Clement was identical with the Bishop of Rome.

Cleo'pas, one of the two going to Emmaus on the day of the resurrection (Luke xxiv. 18). It is a question whether identical with CLEOPHAS or Alphaeus in John xix. 25.



SYRIAN BEAR.

Cleō'phăs. [CLEOPAS; ALPHAEUS.]

Cni'dus (1 Macc. xv. 23; Acts xxvii. 7), a harbor passed by St. Paul. It was situated at the S. W. of the peninsula of Asia Minor, between the islands of Cos and Rhodes (see Acts xxi. 1).

Cock. In the N. T. the "cock" is mentioned in Matt. xxvi. 34, Mark xiv. 30, xiii. 35, &c. We know that the domestic cock and hen were known to the ancient Greeks and Romans. The Romans prized these birds both as articles of food and for cock-fighting.

Cockle (Job xxxi. 40) may signify bad or smutted barley.

Coele-Syr'ia, "the *hollow* Syria," was the name given by the Greeks to the remarkable valley between Libanus and Anti-Libanus, stretching a distance of nearly a hundred miles. The term was also used in a wider sense.

Coffer, a movable box hanging from the side of a cart (1 Sam. vi. 8, 11, 15).

College, The (2 K. xxii. 14). It is probable that this was the "lower city," built on the hill Akra.

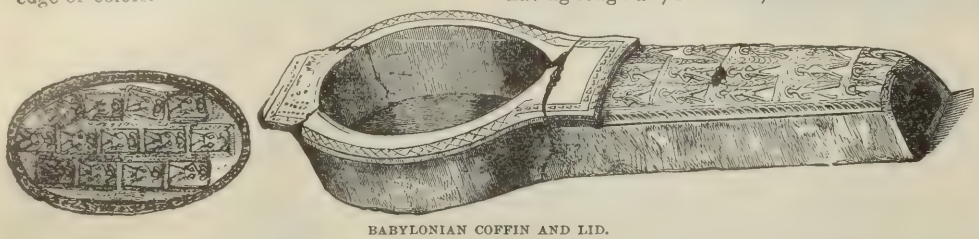
Colony, a designation of Philippi, in Acts xvi. 12.

Colors. The natural colors noticed in the Bible are white, black, red, yellow, and green. The Hebrews appear to have had no scientific knowledge of colors.

Co'ney, a gregarious animal in Palestine, living in caves and clefts of rocks, and erroneously identified with the Rabbit or Coney. The Hyrax satisfies the references to it. Its color is gray or brown; it is scarcely the size of the domestic cat, having long hair, short tail, and round ears.



HOUSE OF UNTEMPERED BRICK.

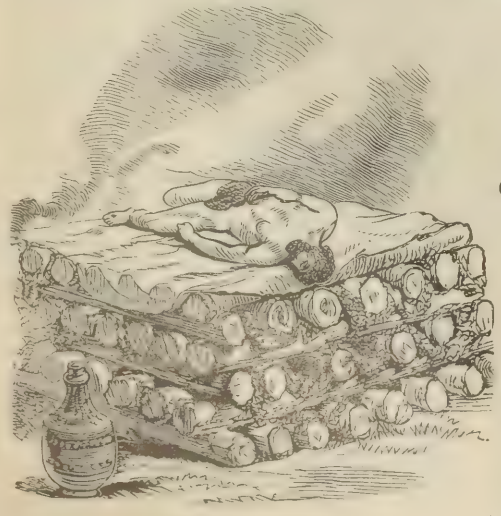


BABYLONIAN COFFIN AND LID.

Colos'se (more properly COLOS'SAE), a city on the Lycus. Hierapolis and Laodicea were in its neighborhood. Colossae fell as these two cities rose in importance. It was close to the great road from Ephesus to the Euphrates. Here Paul founded or confirmed a church.

Colossians, The Epistle to the, written by St. Paul during his first captivity at Rome (Acts xxviii. 16). It was addressed to the Christians of the city of Colossae, and was delivered by Tychicus, whom the Apostle had sent both to them (ch. iv. 7, 8) and to the church of Ephesus (ch. vi. 21). The epistle seems called forth by the information St. Paul had received from Epaphras (ch. iv. 12; Philem. 23) and Onesimus.

Concubine The concubine's condition was a definite one. With regard to the children of wife and concubine, there was no such difference as our illegitimacy implies; the latter were a supplementary family to the former. A concubine would generally be either (1) a Hebrew girl bought; (2) a Gentile captive; (3) a foreign slave bought; or (4) a Canaanitish woman. The rights of (1) and (2) were protected by law (Ex. xxi. 7; Deut. xxi. 10–14), but (3) was unrecognized, and (4) prohibited. Free Hebrew women also might become concubines.



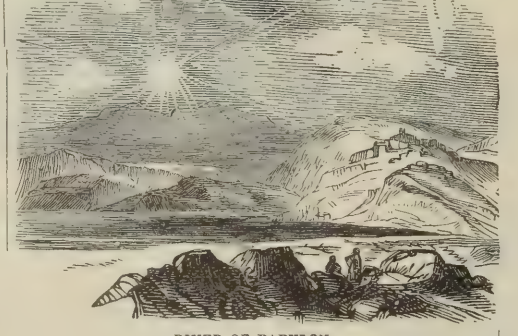
BURNING THE DEAD.

Congrega'tion. This describes the Hebrew people in its collective capacity as a holy community, held by religious bonds. Sometimes it is used in a broad sense (Ex. xii. 19).

Convoca'tion, applied to meetings of a *religious* character, in contradistinction to *congregation*.

Co'os, Acts xxi. 1. [Cos.]

Cop'per, always rendered "brass," except in Ezr. viii. 27, and Jer. xv. 12. It was used by the ancients for common purposes. We read of copper, possessed in countless abundance (2 Chr. iv. 18), and used for every kind of instrument.



RIVER OF BABYLON.

Cor'al, the rendering of the Hebrew *ramoth*, in Job xxviii. 18, and in Ez. xxvii. 16). Pliny says that the Indians valued coral as the Romans valued pearls.



EMBALMING THE DEAD.

Corban, an offering to God, particularly in fulfillment of a vow. The law laid down rules for vows, 1. affirmative; 2. negative (Lev. xxvii.; Num. xxx.). Upon these rules the traditionists enlarged. A person might exempt himself from any inconvenient obligation under plea of corban. It was practices of this sort that our Lord reprehended (Matt. xv. 5; Mark vii. 11).

Cord. The materials varied. The strongest rope was probably made of strips of camel hide; the finer sorts of flax Is. xix. 9). In the N. T. the term is applied to the whip our Saviour made (John ii. 15), and the ropes of a ship (Acts xxvii. 32).

Corian'der. The plant has a round tall stalk; it bears flowers, from which arise spicy seed-corns marked with fine striae. It is mentioned twice in the Bible (Ex. xvi. 31; Num. xi. 7).



VIEW NEAR ASKELON.

Corinth. This city is alike remarkable for its eminence in Greek and Roman history, and its intimate connection with early Christianity. It was a place of great mental and commercial activity; its wealth was proverbial; and the vice and profligacy of its inhabitants universally acknowledged. The worship of Venus was attended with shameful licentiousness. St. Paul planted Christianity here between A. D. 51 and 53.

Corinthians, First Epistle to the, was written by St. Paul toward the close of his stay at Ephesus (Acts xix. 10, xx. 31). This was addressed to the whole body of the (Acts xviii. 8, 10), Judaeo-Gentile (Acts xviii. 4) church of Corinth. CORINTHIANS, SECOND EPISTLE TO THE, was written a few months subsequently, and thus about the autumn of A. D. 57 or 58, previous to the Apostle's stay in Achaia (Acts xx. 3). The place whence written was Macedonia.



ALOES.

Cormorant. The representative in the A. V. of the Hebrew words *kaath* and *shalac*. As to the former, see PELICAN. *Shalac* occurs only as the name of an unclean bird in Lev. xi. 17; Deut. xiv. 17).

Corn. The most common kinds were wheat, barley, spelt (A. V. Ex. ix. 32, and Is. xxviii. 25, "rie;" Ez. iv. 9, "fitches"), and millet. Corn-crops are

still reckoned at twentyfold what was sown. From Solomon's time (2 Chr. ii. 10, 15) Palestine was a corn-exporting country, and her grain was largely taken by her commercial neighbor Tyre (Ez. xxvii. 17; comp. Am. viii. 5).



PERSIAN CHAIRS.

Cornē'lius, a Roman centurion in Caesarea (Acts x. 1, &c.). With his household he was baptized by St. Peter, and thus became the first-fruits of the Gentile world to Christ.

Corner. The "corner" of the field was not allowed (Lev. xix. 9) to be wholly reaped. It formed a right of the poor to carry off what was so left.

Cor'ner-stone. Some of the corner-stones in the ancient Temple foundations are 17 or 19 feet long, and 7½ feet thick.

Cornet, a loud-sounding instrument, of the horn of a ram, of a chamois, or of an ox, and used by the Hebrews for signals, for announcing the "Jubilee" (Lev. xxv. 9), for proclaiming the new year, for the purposes of war (Jer. iv. 5, 19; comp. Job xxxix. 25), as well as for sentinels at the watch-towers (Ez. xxxiii. 4, 5).

Cos or **Co'os**, a small island of the Grecian Archipelago. St. Paul, on the return from his third journey, passed the night here. The chief town (of same name) was on the N. E., to which, perhaps, reference is made in the Acts (xxi. 1).

Council. 1. The great council of the Sanhedrim, at Jerusalem. 2. The lesser courts (Matt. x. 17; Mark xiii. 9); two at Jerusalem, and one in each town of Palestine. 3. A kind of jury or privy council (Acts xxv. 12).



CHEBAR.

Court. An open enclosure, applied in the A. V. to the enclosures of the Tabernacle and the Temple (Ex. xxvii. 9, xl. 33; 1 K. vi. 36, &c.).

Crane. The A. V. is incorrect in rendering *sus* by "crane." According to the testimony of most of the ancient versions, *sus* denotes a "swallow."

Cres'cens (2 Tim. iv. 10), an assistant of St. Paul, said to have been one of the seventy disciples.

Crête, the modern *Candia*. This large island, which closes in the Greek Archipelago on the S., extends 140 miles between its extreme points of Cape SALMONE (Acts xxvii. 7) on the E. and Cape Criumetopon on the W. In early times it was celebrated for its hundred cities. The circumstances of St. Paul's recorded visit are in Acts xxvii. 7).

Cris'pus, ruler of the Jewish synagogue at Corinth (Acts xviii. 8); baptized with his family by St. Paul (1 Cor. i. 14). Tradition makes him Bishop of Aegina.

Cross. The Latin cross, on which our Lord suffered, was in the form of the letter T, and had an upright above the crossbar, on which the "title" was placed. There was a projection from the central stem, on which the body of the sufferer rested, to prevent the weight from tearing away the hands. Whether there was also a support to the feet is doubtful. An inscription was generally placed above the criminal's head. It is a question whether tying or binding to the cross was the more common method. That our Lord was *nailed*, according to prophecy, is certain. The cross on which our Saviour suffered is said to have been discovered A. D. 326.



SIEGE OF CORINTH.

Crown. This was of ancient and universal use. Both the ordinary priests and the high-priest wore mitres or crowns. The laurel, pine, or parsley crowns given to victors in the great games of Greece are finely alluded to by St. Paul (1 Cor. ix. 25; 2 Tim. ii. 5, &c.).

Crown of Thorns, Matt. xxvii. 29. Our Lord was crowned with thorns in mockery. The object seems to have been insult, and not the infliction of pain.

Crucifix'ion was in use among the Egyptians (Gen. xl. 19), the Carthaginians, the Persians (Esth. vii. 10), the Assyrians, Scythians, Indians, Germans, and from the earliest times among the Greeks and Romans. It was unanimously considered the most horrible form of death.

Cruse, a vessel for holding water, such as carried by Saul when after David (1 Sam. xxvi. 11, 12, 16), and by Elijah (1 K. xix. 6).

Crystal. The Greek word occurs in Rev. iv. 6, xxii. 1. It may mean either "ice" or "crystal."

Cubit. [MEASURES.]

Cuckoo. The Hebrew word occurs twice only (Lev. xi. 16; Deut. xiv. 15), as some unclean bird, and may indicate some of the larger petrels east of the Mediterranean.

Cucumbers. This occurs in Num. xi. 5. Egypt produces excellent cucumbers, melons, &c.

Cum'min (Is. xxviii. 25, 27; Matt. xxiii. 23), an umbelliferous plant something like fennel. The seeds have a bitterish warm taste with an aromatic flavor.

Cup. The cups of the Jews, of metal or earthenware, were possibly borrowed, in shape and design, from Egypt and from the Phoenicians. Egyptian cups were with handles or without. In Solomon's time all his drinking vessels were of gold (1 K. x. 21).



BIRD-CATCHING.

Cupbearer. An officer of high rank with Egyptian, Persian, Assyrian, as well as Jewish monarchs (1 K. x. 5). The chief cupbearer, or butler, to the king of Egypt was the means of raising Joseph to his high position (Gen. xl. 1, 21, xli. 9). Nehemiah was cupbearer to the king of Persia (Neh. i. 11, ii. 1).

Curtains. Three Hebrew terms are translated by this word, used frequently in Ex. and once in Num. and Isa. In Isaiah (xl 22) the meaning of the Hebrew word is doubtful.

Cush, a son of Ham, apparently the eldest, and a territory occupied by his descendants. 1. In the genealogy of Noah's children Cush seems an individual, for it is said "Cush begat Nimrod" (Gen. x. 8; 1 Chr. i. 10). 2. Cush as a country appears African in all passages except Gen. ii. 13. We may thus distinguish a primeval and a post-diluvian Cush. The former was encompassed by Gihon. The latter probably was Ethiopia above Egypt. The Cushites appear to have spread along tracts extending from the higher Nile to the Euphrates and Tigris.

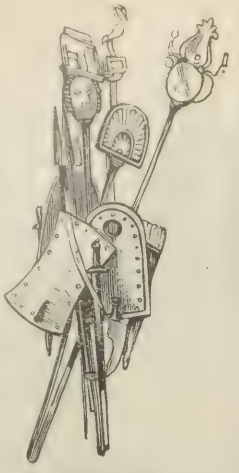
Cutting off from the People. [EXCOMMUNICATION.]

Cuttings [in the Flesh], Lev. xix. 28. The ground of the prohibition will be found in the superstitious or inhuman practices prevailing among heathen nations.



LED INTO CAPTIVITY.

Cymbal, Cymbals, a percussive musical instrument. Two kinds are mentioned in Ps. cl. 5, "loud cymbals" or *castagnettes*, and "high-sounding cymbals." The former consisted of four small plates of brass or some metal; two plates were attached to each hand, and were struck together. The latter consisted of two larger plates, one held in each hand.



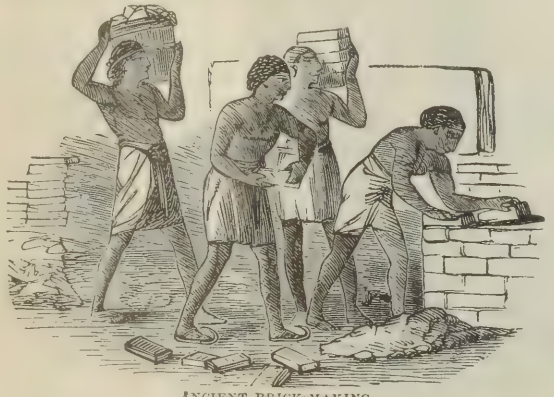
ROMAN ARMS.

Cypress. The Hebrew word is only in Is. xliv. 14. The true cypress is a native of the Taurus. The Hebrew points to some tree with a hard grain.

Cy'prus. This island was in the Mediterranean. The first notice of it in the N. T. is in Acts iv. 36, as the native place of Barnabas. In Acts xi. 19, 20, it appears with the earliest spreading of Christianity, and again with the journeys of St. Paul (Acts xiii. 4–13, xv. 39, xxi. 3), and with his voyage to Rome (xxvii. 4). The island became a Roman province (B. C. 58).

Cyrē'ne, the principal city of that part of northern Africa anciently called Cyrenaica. Many Jews lived in Cyrene. Simon, who bore our Saviour's cross (Matt. xxvii. 32; Mark xv. 21; Luke xxiii. 26) was a native of Cyrene. Jewish dwellers in Cyrenaica were in Jerusalem at Pentecost (Acts ii. 10). Christian converts from Cyrene contributed to the first Gentile church at Antioch (xi. 20).

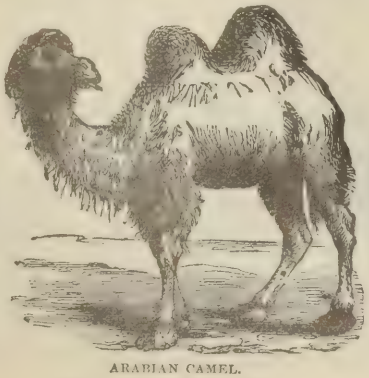
Cyrē'niŭs, The English rendering in the A. V. of



ANCIENT BRICK-MAKING.

the Roman name of QUIRINUS. The full name is Publius Sulpicius Quirinus. He was consul B. C. 12, and made governor of Syria after the banishment of Archelaus in A. D. 6. He made, both in Syria and in Judaea, a census. There is good reason for believing that Quirinus was *twice* governor of Syria.

Cy'rus, founder of the Persian empire (see Dan.



ARABIAN CAMEL.

vi. 28, x. 1, 13; 2 Chr. xxxvi. 22, 23). In B. C. 546 (?) he defeated Croesus. Babylon fell before his army, and the ancient dominions of Assyria were added to his empire (B. C. 538). His tomb is still shown at Pasargadae. An inspired prophet (Is. xliv. 28) recognized in him "a shepherd" of the Lord, an "anointed" king (Is. xlv. 1). The edict of Cyrus for the rebuilding of the Temple (2 Chr. xxxvi. 22, 23; Ezr. i. 1-4, iii. 7, iv. 3, v. 13, 17, vi. 3) was in fact the beginning of Judaism.

D

Dā'gon (1 Sam. v. 3, 4), the national god of the Philistines. Temples of Dagon were at Gaza



FLAX.

(Judg. xvi. 21–30) and Ashdod (1 Sam. v. 5, 6; 1 Chr. x. 10). Dagon was represented with the face and hands of a man and the tail of a fish (1 Sam. v. 5).

Dălmanū'tha, a town on the west side of the Sea of Galilee near Magdala (Matt. xv. 39, and Mark viii. 10). [MAGDALA.]

Dalmā'tia, a mountainous district on the Adriatic Sea. St. Paul sent Titus there (2 Tim. iv. 10), and himself preached in its neighborhood (Rom. xv. 19).

Dām'aris, an Athenian woman converted by St. Paul (Acts xvii. 34). Perhaps the wife of Dionysius the Areopagite.

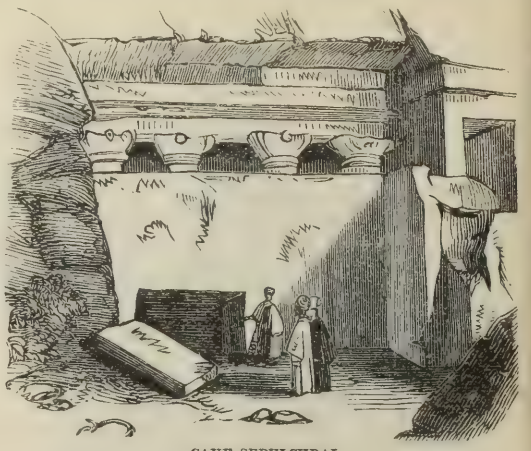
Dămăs'cus, one of the most ancient and important of the cities of Syria. It is in a plain east of the great chain of Anti-Libanus. According to Josephus, Damascus was founded by Uz, the son of Aram, and grandson of Shem. It is first mentioned in connection with Abraham (Gen. xiv. 15, xv. 2). Certain localities in Damascus are shown as the site of Scriptural events. A "long wide thoroughfare," leading to the palace of the Pasha, is "called by the guides 'Straight'" (Acts ix. 11). The house of Judas is shown. That of Ananias is also pointed out. The point of the walls at which St. Paul was let down by a basket (Acts ix. 25; 2 Cor. xi. 33) is also shown.

Dan. 1. Fifth son of Jacob, and the first of Bilhah, Rachel's maid (Gen. xxx. 6). The origin



TOMB OF CYRUS.

of the name is in the exclamation of Rachel—"God hath *judged* me (*dananni*) . . . and given me a son; therefore she called his name Dan," *i. e.* "judge." The records of Dan are meagre. Only one son is attributed to him (Gen. xlvi. 23); but when the people were numbered in Sinai, his tribe contained 62,700 men able to serve. 2. The well-known city, the most northern landmark of



CAVE SEPULCHRAL.

Palestine, in the common expression "from Dan even to Beersheba."

Dance. The dance is spoken of in Holy Scripture as symbolical of rejoicing, and is often coupled for the sake of contrast with mourning, as in Eccl. iii. 4 (comp. Ps. xxx. 11; Matt. xi. 17).

Dance. By this word is rendered the Hebrew *machol*, a musical instrument of percussion. It is believed to have been made of metal, open like a ring; had many small bells attached.

Daniel. The fourth of "the greater prophets." Nothing is known of his parentage or family. He appears, however, to have been of royal or noble descent (Dan. i. 3), and to have possessed personal endowments (Dan. i. 4). He was taken to Babylon a captive, where he rose to great honor on account of his wisdom. His eminence is recorded in Ezek. xiv. 13, 14, 28; ii. 3



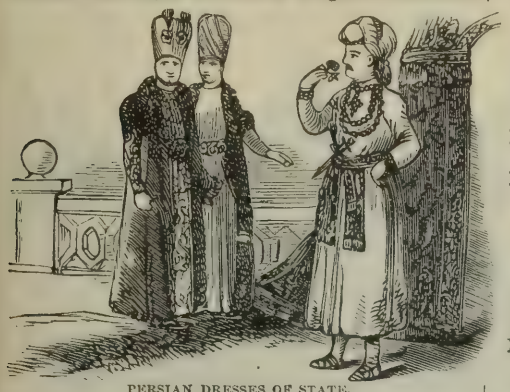
COLLECTING DUNG FOR FUEL.

THE BOOK OF. This is one of the most wonderful books of the O. T. Its comprehensive predictions embrace the history of the world, as also that of the Church under the Jewish and Christian dispensations, from the times in which he lived unto the end of all things. He alone foretold the precise time when the Messiah should be born. The first six chapters on historical, the remainder strictly prophetical.

Daniel, Apocryphal Additions to. The Greek translations of Daniel, like of Esther, contain several pieces not found in the original. The most important of these are in the Apocrypha of the English Bible under the titles of *The Song of the Three Holy Children*, *The History of Susannah*, and *The History of . . . Bel and the Dragon.* They indicate the hand of an Alexandrine writer; and it is not unlikely that the translator of Daniel wrought up traditions already current, and appended them.

Daric (A. V. "dram:" Ezr. ii. 69; Neh. vii. 70, 71, 72), a gold coin current in Palestine in the period after the return from Babylon.

Darius, the name of several kings of Media and



PERSIAN DRESSES OF STATE.

Persia. Three are mentioned in the O. T. 1. DARIUS the MEDE (Dan. xi. 1, vi. 1), "the son of Ahasuerus of the seed of the Medes" (ix. 1), who succeeded to Belshazzar (Dan. v. 31; ix. 1). Daniel was advanced by him to the highest dignity (Dan. vi. 1, ff.). He is probably "Astyages," the last king of the Medes. 2. DARIUS the son of HYSTASPES the founder of the Perso-Arian dynasty. He restored to the Jews the privileges they had lost (Ezr. v. 1, &c.; vi. 1. &c.). 3. DARIUS THE PERSIAN (Neh. xii. 22).

Darkness. The plague of Darkness in Egypt has been ascribed to non-miraculous agency. The darkness "over all the land" (Matt. xxvii. 45) attending the crucifixion has been similarly attributed to an eclipse.

Dates, 2 Chr. xxxi. 5, marg. [PALM TREE.]

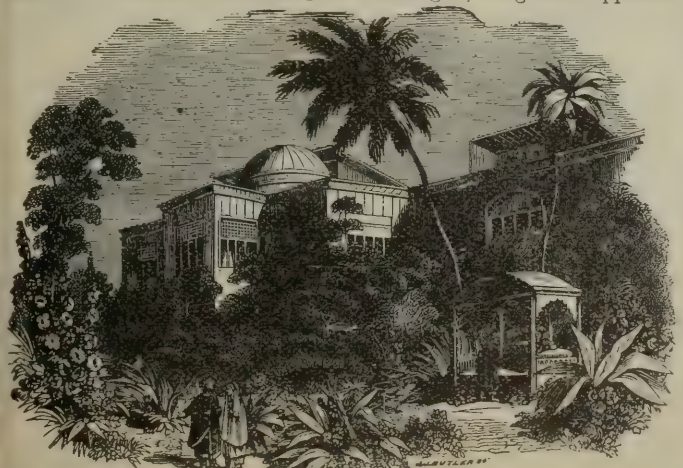
Daugh'ter. The word is used in Scripture also for granddaughter or other female descendant.

David, youngest son of Jesse. His mother's name is unknown. His father was of great age in David's youth (1 Sam. xvii. 12). He became Israel's greatest king. He also wrote most of the Psalms. His history, with that of his family, embraces a large and interesting space in the sacred writings. He died at about the age of seventy, and "was buried in the city of David." Christ being a lineal descendant, is called "the Son of David."

Day. The civil day varies in different nations: the Babylonians reckoned it from sunrise to sunrise; the Romans from midnight to midnight;



JACOB'S BRIDGE ON THE UPPER JORDAN.



RESIDENCE NEAR SEA OF GALILEE.

the Athenians from sunset to sunset. The Hebrews adopted the latter reckoning (Lev. xxiii. 32), as also specifications of the parts of the natural day. In the N. T. we have four watches, a division borrowed from the Greeks and Romans. These were, 1. from twilight till 9 o'clock (Mark xi. 11; John xx. 19); 2. midnight, from 9 till 12 o'clock (Mark xiii. 35); 3. till 3 in the morning (Mark xiii. 35; 3 Macc. v. 23); 4. till daybreak (John xviii. 28). The word held to mean "hour" is first found in Dan. iii. 6, 15. v. 5.

Daysman, an old English term, meaning *umpire* or *arbitrator* (Job ix. 33).

Dēa'con. The office appears in the N. T. as the co-relative of Bishop. [BISHOP.] The two are mentioned in Phil. i. 1; 1 Tim. iii. 2, 8. It appears first as implying subordinate activity (1 Cor. iii. 5; 2 Cor. vi. 4). The narrative of Acts vi. is commonly referred to as giving an account of the institution of this office.

Dēa'coness. The word *diakonos* in Rom. xvi. 1 (A. V. "servant") has led to the conclusion that there existed in the Apostolic age an order of women exercising in relation to their own sex functions analogous to those of the deacons.

Dead Sea. This name appears not to have existed until the 2d century after Christ. In the O. T. the lake is called "the Salt Sea."

Dēb'ōrah. 1. The nurse of Rebekah (Gen. xxxv. 1). 2. A prophetess who judged Israel (Judg. iv. v.). She lived in Mount Ephraim (Judg. iv. 5). Lapidoth was probably her husband, and not Barak. She was gifted with prophetic command (Judg. iv. 6, 14, v. 7). Under her direction Barak encamped on Tabor. Deborah's prophecy was fulfilled (Judg. iv. 9).

Decap'olis (Matt. iv. 25, Mark v. 20, and vii. 31), a general appellation for a large district extending along both sides of the Jordan.

Dedication, Feast of the, the festival to commemorate the purging of the Temple and rebuilding of the altar after Judas Maccabaeus had driven out the Syrians, B. C. 164.

Degrees, Songs of, a title given to fifteen Psalms, from cxx. to cxxxiv. inclusive. Pilgrim songs, sung by the people as they went up to Jerusalem.

Delī'lah, a woman of the valley of Sorek, beloved by Samson (Judg. xvi. 4–18). There seems little doubt that she was a Philistine courtesan. [SAMSON.]

Dēluge. [NOAH.]

Dē'lus (1 Macc. xv. 23), a small island in the Aegaean Sea, celebrated as the birthplace of Apollo and his sister Artemis (Diana).

Dē'mas, probably a contraction from Demetrius, or Demarchus, a companion of St. Paul (Philem.



ARABS ERECTING A TENT.

24; Col. iv. 14). Later (2 Tim. iv. 10) we find he deserted the apostle through love of this world.

Demē'trius, a maker of silver shrines at Ephesus Acts xix. 24). These were small models of the great temple Ephesian Artemis, with her statue, carried on journeys, and placed on houses, as charms. Demetrius I., surnamed Soter, son of Selencus Philopator, and grandson of Anteochus the Great. Demetrius II., "The Victorius" (Nicator), elder son of Demetrius Soter. He was, with his brother, sent by his father with treasure to Cnidus when Alex. Balas laid claim to the throne of Syra.

Demon. Its usage is various. In the Gospels demons are spoken of as spiritual beings, at enmity with God, and having power to afflict man. They "believe and tremble" (James ii. 19); they recognize the Son of God (Matt. viii. 29; Luke vi. 41), and the power of His name (Acts xix. 15); and look in terror to the judgment to come (Matt. viii. 29).

Demō'niacs, frequently in the N. T. applied to persons under the possession of a demon. It is concluded that, since the symptoms of the affliction were frequently those of bodily disease, the demoniacs were merely persons suffering under unusual diseases of body and mind. But we are led to the literal interpretation of these passages, that there are subjects of the Evil One, who, in the days of the Lord and His Apostles especially, were permitted to exercise a direct influence over the souls and bodies of certain men.

Dena'rius, A. V. "penny," Matt. xviii. 28 a Roman silver coin in the time of Our Saviour and the Apostles. From the parable it would seem that a denarius was then the ordinary pay for a



ENGEDI.

day's labor (Matt. xx. 2, 4, 7, 9, 10, 13).

Deputy, the rendering of the Greek word

which signifies "proconsul" (Acts xiii. 7, 8, 12, xix. 38).

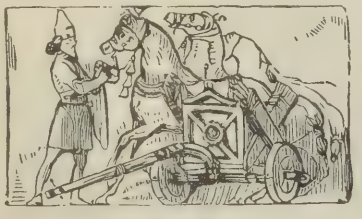
Der'be (Acts xiv. 20, 21, xvi. 1, xx. 4). It was in the eastern part of the great upland plain of LYCAONIA.

Desert. A "desert," in the historical books, denoted a definite locality, and not answering to the common conception of a "desert."



VIEW NEAR ASKELON.

Deuteron'omy—"the repetition of the law"—consists chiefly of three discourses delivered by Moses shortly before his death. Subjoined are the Song and Blessing of Moses, and the story of his death. Modern critics say that Deuteronomy is of later origin than the other four books of the Pentateuch; but the book bears witness to its own authorship (xxxi. 19), and was of course added by a later hand, and perhaps formed originally the beginning of the book of Joshua.



ANCIENT CHARIOT.

Devil. The name describes Satan as slandering God to man, and man to God.

Dew. This in summer is so copious in Palestine that it supplies to some extent the absence of rain (Ecclus. xviii. 16, xliii. 22).

Di'adem. What the "diadem" of the Jews was, we know not. That of other nations of antiquity was a fillet of silk, two inches broad, bound round the head and tied behind. Its color was generally white, sometimes blue, and enriched with gems (Zech. ix. 16) and gold (Rev. ix. 7).

Di'al. The word *ma'aloth* is the same as that rendered "steps" in A. V. (Ex. xx. 26; 1 K. x. 19), and "degrees" in A. V. (2 K. xx. 9, 10, 11; Is. xxxviii. 8), where we should read the "degrees" rather than the "dial" of Ahaz. The best course is to consider that the *ma'aloth* were really stairs, and that the shadow of some column or obelisk fell on a greater or smaller number, according as the sun was low or high.

Diamond. A precious stone, the third in the second row on the breastplate of the high-priest (Ex. xxviii. 18, xxxix. 11). Some suppose the "emerald."

Dian'a. The Ephesian Diana is to be identified with Astarte and other female divinities of the East. The head wore a mural crown, each hand held a bar of metal, and the lower part ended in a rude block. This idol was believed to have fallen down from heaven (Acts xix. 35).

Didrachmon. [MONEY; SHEKEL.]

Did'ymus, that is, *the Twin*, a surname of the Apostle Thomas (John xi. 16, xx. 24, xxi. 2).

Di'nah, the daughter of Jacob by Leah (Gen. xxx. 21). She accompanied her father from Mesopotamia to Canaan, and was violated by Shechem the son of Hamor, the chieftain of the territory (Gen. xxxiv.) Shechem proposed the usual reparation by paying a sum and marrying her (Gen. xxxiv. 12). The sons of Jacob demanded, as a condition, the circumcision of the Shechemites. They assented; and on the third day, when the pain and fever resulting from the operation were at the highest, Simeon and Levi, own brothers to Dinah, attacked them unexpectedly, slew all the males, and plundered their city.



DATES.



DELUS, A GREEK ISLAND.

Dionys'ia, "the feast of Bacchus," which was celebrated with wild extravagance and licentious enthusiasm.

Dionys'iŭs the Areopagite (Acts xvii. 34), an eminent Athenian, converted to Christianity by the preaching of St. Paul. He is said to have been first bishop of Athens.

Diony'sus (2 Macc. xiv. 33; 3 Macc. ii. 29), also called BACCHUS, the god of wine.

Diot'rephes, a Christian mentioned in 3 John 9, of whom nothing is known.

Dish. [BASIN; CHARGER.] In ancient Egypt, and also in Judaea, guests at the table handled their food with the fingers.

Dispersion, The Jews of the, or simply THE DISPERSION, was the general title applied to those Jews who remained settled in foreign countries after the return from the Babylonian exile.

Div'ina'tion. Numerous forms of divination are mentioned, such as by rods (Hos. iv. 12); by arrows (Ez. xxi. 21); by cups (Gen. xliv. 5); Teraphim (Zech. x. 2; Ez. xxi. 21; 1 Sam. xv. 23) [TERAPHIM]; by the liver (Ez. xxi. 21); by dreams (Deut. xiii. 2, 3; Judg. vii. 13; Jer. xxiii. 32); oracles (Is. xli. 21–24, xliv. 7). Moses forbade every species. At our Lord's coming, imposture was rampant. Hence the lucrative trades of such men as Simon Magus (Acts viii. 9), Bar-jesus (Acts viii. 6, 8), and others, as well as the dealers in magical books (Acts xix. 19).



AT CAESAR'S JUDGMENT BAR.

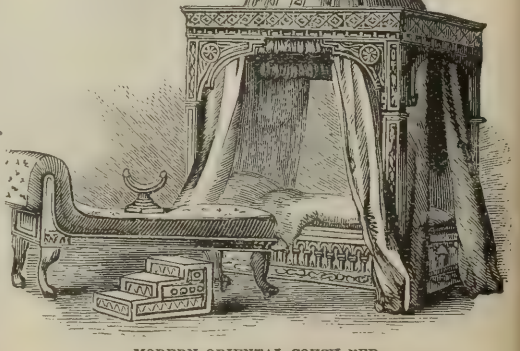


ANCIENT CHARIOT OF WAR.

Divorce. The law regulating this subject is found Deut. xxiv. 1–4, and the cases in which the right of a husband to divorce his wife was lost, are stated *ib.* xxii. 19, 29. The ground of divorce the Jewish doctors differed in.

Do'eg, an Idumaean, chief of Saul's herdmen. When Ahimelech gave David the sword of Goliath, he gave information to Saul, and himself executed the king's order to destroy the priests of Nob, with their families (1 Sam. xxi. 7, xxii. 9, 18, 22; Ps. lii.).

Dog, an animal frequently mentioned in Scripture. It was used by the Hebrews as a watch for houses (Is. lvi. 10), and for guarding flocks (Job xxx. 1). Then, as now, troops of hungry and semi-wild dogs used to wander about the fields and cities, devouring dead bodies and other offal (1



MODERN ORIENTAL COUCH BED.

K. xiv. 11, xvi. 4, xxi. 19, 23, xxii. 38; 2 K. ix. 10, 36; Jer. xv. 3; Ps. lix. 6, 14).

Dor'cas. [TABITHA.]

Do'than, first mentioned (Gen. xxxvii. 17) with the history of Joseph. It next appears as the residence of Elisha (2 K. vi. 13). Later we



DIANA. JOVE. MINERVA.

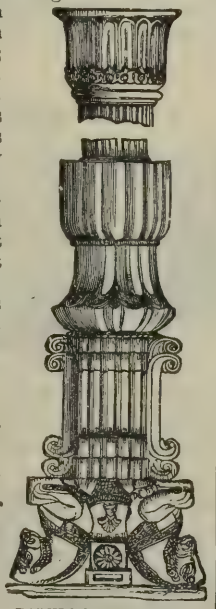
encounter it under the name of Dothaim (Jud. iv. 6, vii. 3, 18, viii. 3). It was 12 miles to the N. of Sebaste (Samaria).

Dove. The dove's rapidity of flight is alluded to in Ps. lv. 6; its plumage in Ps. lxviii. 13; its voice in Is. xxxviii. 14, Nah. ii. 7; its harmlessness in Matt. x. 16; its simplicity in Hos. vii. 11, and its amativeness in Cant. i. 15, ii. 14. Doves are domesticated in many parts of the East.

Dove's Dung. Various explanations have been given of 2 K. vi. 25. Bochart has labored to show that it denotes a species of *cicer*, "chick-pea," which he says the Arabs call sometimes improperly "dove's or sparrow's dung."

Drachm (2 Macc. iv. 19, x. 20, xii. 43; Luke xv. 8, 9), a Greek silver coin, varying in weight. In Luke (A. V. "piece of silver") denarii seem to be intended.

Drag'on. The translators of the A. V. have rendered "dragon" the two Hebrew words *Tan* and *Tannin*, which appear distinct in meaning. I. The former refers rather to some wild beast than to a serpent. II. The word *tannin* seems to refer to any great monster, whether of land or sea, being more usually applied to some kind of serpent or reptile.



BABYLONISH COLUMN.



APPROACH TO JERUSALEM.

In the Apocalypse it is applied metaphorically to "the old serpent, called the Devil, and Satan."

Dram. [DARIC.]

Dreams. Under the Christian dispensation, while we read frequently of trances and visions, dreams are never referred to as vehicles of divine revelation.

Dress. The art of weaving hair was known to the Hebrews at an early period (Ex. xxvi. 7, xxxv. 6). Wool, we may presume, was introduced at a very early period (Gen. xxxviii. 12; Lev. xiii. 47; Deut. xxii. 11; &c.). It is probable that the acquaintance of the Hebrews with linen, and perhaps cotton, dates from the captivity in Egypt (1 Chr. iv. 21). Silk was not introduced until a very late period (Rev. xviii. 12). The use of mixed material, such as wool and flax, was forbidden (Lev. xix. 19; Deut. xxii. 11).

Drink, Strong. The following beverages were known to the Jews: 1. *Beer*, introduced from Egypt. It was made of barley; certain herbs were used for hops. 2. *Cider*, noticed as *apple-wine*. 3. *Honey-wine*, of two sorts. 4. *Date-wine*. 5. Various others are enumerated by Pliny.

Dromedary. [CAMEL.]

Drusil'la, daughter of Herod Agrippa I. (Acts xii. 1, 19, ff.) and Cypros. She was married to Azizus, king of Emesa. Soon after, Felix, procurator of Judaea, brought about her seduction, and took her as his wife. Felix had by Drusilla a son, who, with his mother, perished in the eruption of Vesuvius under Titus.

Dulcimer, a musical instrument (Dan. iii. 5, 15), probably the bagpipe.

Dung. The uses of dung were twofold, as manure and as fuel. The mode of applying manure to trees was by digging holes about their roots and inserting it (Luke xiii. 8). Particular directions were laid down in the law to enforce cleanliness with regard to human ordure (Deut. xxiii. 12, ff.). The difficulty of procuring fuel in Syria, Arabia, and Egypt, has made dung in all ages valuable as a substitute.

Dungeon. [PRISON.]

Du'ra, the plain where Nebuchadnezzar set up the golden image (Dan. iii. 1), sometimes identified with a tract on the left bank of the Tigris, where the name *Dur* is still found.

Dust. [MOURNING.]

E

Eagle. The Hebrew word may denote a particular species of the *Falconidae*, as in Lev. xi. 13; Deut. xiv. 12, but the term is used also to express the griffon vulture. Four distinct kinds of eagles have been observed in Palestine, viz. the golden eagle, the spotted eagle, the imperial eagle, and the very common *Circaetos gallicus*. The figure of an eagle has been long a favorite military ensign. The Persians so employed it; as also the Assyrians and the Romans.

Earnest (2 Cor. i. 22, v. 5; Eph. i. 14). The Hebrew word was used generally for *pledge* (Gen. xxxviii. 17), and in its cognate forms for *surety* (Prov. xvii. 18) and *hostage* (2 K. xiv. 14).

Ear'rings. The material was generally gold (Ex. xxxii. 2), and their form circular. They were worn by women and youth. The earring appears to have been regarded with superstitious reverence.

Earth. The earth was regarded as the universe itself, every other body—the heavens, sun, moon, and stars—being subsidiary to it. There seem traces of the idea that the world was a disk (Is. xl. 22) bordered by the ocean, with Jerusalem as its centre.

Earth'enware. [POTTERY.]

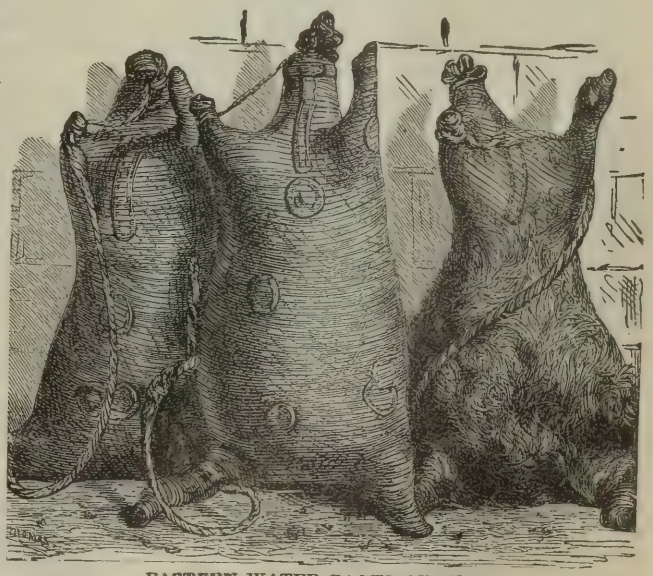
Earth'quake. Earthquakes, more or less violent, are of frequent occurrence in Palestine. The most remarkable occurred in the reign of Uzziah (Am. i. 1; Zech. xiv. 5). From Zech. xiv. 4, we infer a great convulsion. An earthquake occurred



THE CONQUEROR.

at the time of our Saviour's crucifixion (Matt. xxvii. 51–54), which may be deemed miraculous from the conjunction of circumstances.

East. The Hebrew terms, descriptive of the *east*, differ; (1 *kedem* properly means that which is *before* or *in front of*; (2) *mizrach* means the place of the *sun's rising*. And hence the application of the term (Gen. xxv. 6) to the lands lying immediately eastward of Palestine, viz. Arabia, Mesopotamia, and Babylonia; on the other hand *mizrach* is used of the *far* east (Is. xli. 2, 25, xliii. 5, xlvi. 11).



EASTERN WATER SACKS OF SKINS.

Easter. This word in Acts xii. 4, is noticeable as an example of want of consistency in the translators. At the last revision Passover was substituted in all passages but this.

E'bal, Mount, a mount in the promised land, on which, according to the command of Moses, the Israelites were to "put" the curse which should fall upon them if they disobeyed Jehovah. The blessing consequent on obedience was on Mount Gerizim (Deut. xi. 26–29). Ebal and Gerizim are the mounts which form the sides of the fertile valley in which lies *Nablus*.

E'bed-Me'lech, an Aethiopian eunuch in the service of king Zedekiah, through whose interference Jeremiah was released (Jer. xxxviii. 7, ff., xxxix. 15, ff.).

Eb'en-e'zer ("the stone of help"), a stone set up by Samuel after a signal defeat of the Philistines, as a memorial of the "help" from Jehovah

(1 Sam. vii. 12). Its position is between MIZPEH and SHEN.

Ebony (Ez. xxvii. 15). The best kind of ebony is yielded by the *Diospyros ebenum*, a tree which grows in Ceylon and Southern India.

Ecbătăna. Many commentators in Ezr. vi. 2,

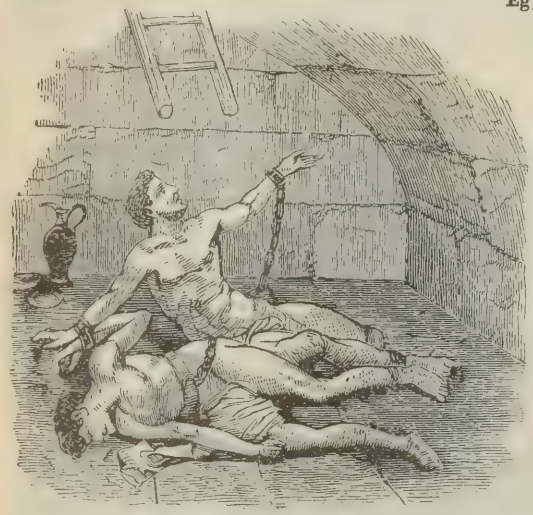


COAT, OR "ABA." COAT, OR TUNIC.

translate it "in a coffer." In the apocryphal books Ecbatana is frequently mentioned (Tob. iii. 7, xiv. 12, 14; Jud. i. 1, 2; 2 Macc. ix. 3, &c.). Two cities of the name seem to have existed in ancient times, one the capital of Northern Media, the other the metropolis of Media Magna.

Ecclēsiās'tēs. The title is in Hebrew *Koheleth*, a feminine noun, signifying *one who speaks publicly in an assembly*, and hence rendered *Ecclesiastes*.

Ecclesias'ticus, one of the books of the Apocrypha, called in the Septuagint THE WISDOM OF JESUS THE SON OF SIRACH. We know nothing of the author.

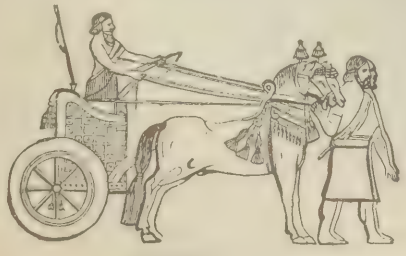


CHAINED TO THE DEAD.

Eclipse of the Sun. Passages in the prophets allude to this phenomenon (Am. viii. 9; Mic. iii. 6; Zech. xiv. 6; Joel ii. 10, 31, iii. 15). The darkness at the crucifixion cannot be attributed to an eclipse, as the moon was at the full at the time of the Passover.

E'dar, Tower of, named only in Gen. xxxv. 21. According to Jerome it was 1000 paces from Bethlehem.

Eden. 1. The first residence of man, called *Paradise*. The latter is a word of Persian origin, and describes an extensive pleasure land. 2. One of the marts which supplied Tyre with embroidered stuffs. 3. BETH-EDEN, "house of pleasure;"



ANCIENT CHARIOT.

probably a country residence of the kings of Damascus.

E'dom, Idume'a, or Idumae'a. The name Edom was given to Esau when he sold his birthright to Jacob for a meal of lentil pottage. The name *Edom* signifies "red" (Gen. xxv. 29–34). The country which the Lord gave to Esau was called the "field of Edom" (Gen. xxxii. 3), and his descendants were called the Edomites.



Egyptian High-Priest's Dress.

Education. Nothing is more carefully inculcated in the Law than the duty of parents to teach its precepts and principles (Ex. xii. 26, xiii. 8, 14; Deut. iv. 5, 9, 10; vi. 2, 7, 20, &c.), yet there is little trace among the Hebrews of education in any other subjects.

Eg'lah, one of David's wives during his reign in Hebron (2 Sam. iii. 5; 1 Chr. iii. 3). According to tradition, she was Michal.

Eg'lon. 1. A king of the Moabites (Judg. iii. 12, ff.), who crossed the Jordan and took "the city of palm-trees." He was slain by Ehud. 2. A town of Judah in the low country (Josh. xv. 39).

Egypt, the northeastern angle of Africa. Its limits appear always nearly the same. In Ezekiel (xxix. 10, xxx. 6) spoken of as extending from Migdol to Syene, the same limits as at present. The name of Egypt in the Bible is "Mizraim." The Arabic name of Egypt, *Mizr*, signifies "red mud." Egypt is also called in the Bible "the land of Ham" Ps. cv. 23, 27; comp. lxxviii. 51). The common ancient Egyptian name of the country is written in hieroglyphics KEM. Under the Pharaohs Egypt was divided into Upper and Lower, "the two regions." The general appearance of the country cannot have greatly changed since the days of Moses. The whole country is remarkable for its extreme fertility. The inundation of the Nile fertilizes and sustains the country, and makes the river its chief blessing. The Nile was on this account anciently worshipped. As early as the age of the Great Pyramid it must have been densely populated.

E'hud. Son of Gera of the tribe of Benjamin (Judg. iii. 15), the second Judge of the Israelites. He was chosen to destroy Eglon. He was very strong, and left-handed.



EGYPTIAN COCK.

Ek'ron. A Philistine town. *Akir*, the modern representative, lies 5 miles S. W. of *Ramleh*. In the Apocrypha it appears as ACCARON (1 Macc. x. 89, only).

E'lah. 1. Son and successor of Baasha, king of Israel (1 K. xvi. 8–10); his reign lasted little more than a year. He was killed, while drunk, by Zimri. 2. Father of Hoshea, the last king of Israel (2 K. xv. 30, xvii. 1).

Elah, The Valley of. A valley in which the Israelites were encamped against the Philistines when David killed Goliath (1 Sam. xvii. 2, 19).

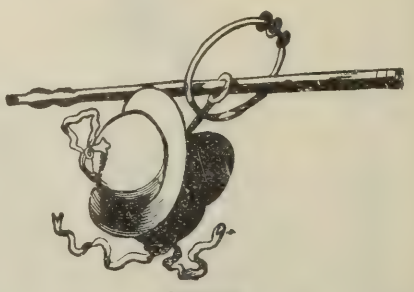
E'lam seems to have been the name of a man, the son of Shem (Gen. x. 22; 1 Chr. i. 17). Commonly, however, the appellation of a country (Gen. xiv. 1, 9; Is. xi. 11; Jer. xxv. 25, &c.).

E'lath, E'loth, the name of a town in the land of Edom, and situate at the head of the Arabian Gulf, which was thence called the Elantic Gulf.

El-Beth'el, the name Jacob bestowed on the place at which God appeared to him when flying from Esau (Gen. xxv. 7).

El'dad and Me'dad, two of the 70 elders to whom was communicated the prophetic power of Moses (Num. xi. 16, 26).

Elder. The term *elder* or *old man* was one of extensive use, as an official title, among the Hebrews and the surrounding nations. It had refer-



CYMBALS.

ence to various offices (Gen. xxiv. 2, l. 7; 2 Sam. xii. 17; Ez. xxvii. 9). Wherever a patriarchal system is in force, the *office* of the *elder* will be found. The earliest notice of the *elders* as a political body is at the time of the Exodus. Lastly at the commencement of the Christian era, when they are noticed as a distinct body from the Sanhedrim. (Luke xxii. 66; Acts xxii. 5).

E.leā'zar, third son of Aaron, by Elisheba, daughter of Amminadab. With his brother Ithamar he ministered as a priest during their father's lifetime, and immediately before his death was invested on Mount Hor with the sacred garments, as the successor of Aaron in the office of high-



ARABS IN COUNCIL.

priest (Num. xx. 28). The time of his death is not mentioned.

El-elo'he-Is'rael, the name bestowed by Jacob on the altar he erected facing the city of Shechem (Gen. xxxiii. 19, 20).

Elephant. The word is found as the marginal reading to *Behemoth*, in Job. xl. 15. "*Elephant's teeth*" is the marginal reading for "*ivory*" in 1 K. x. 22; 2 Chr. ix. 41; are mentioned in the 1st and



MANNER OF BEARING THE ARK.

2d books of Maccabees, as used in warfare (1 Macc. vi.).

Elha'nan. A distinguished warrior in the time of King David, who performed a memorable exploit against the Philistines.

E'li was descended from Aaron through Ithamar, the youngest of his two surviving sons (Lev. x. 1, 2, 12; comp. 1 K. ii. 27, with 2 Sam. viii. 17; 1

Chr. xxiv. 8); supposed to have been the first of his line who held the office. From him it appears to have passed to his grandson, Ahitub (1 Sam. xiv. 3), and it remained in his family till Abiathar was "thrust out" by Solomon (1 K. ii. 26, 27; i. 7), and the high-priesthood passed back to the family of Eleazar in the person of Zadok (1 K. ii. 35). Its return to the elder branch was part of the punishment denounced against Eli for his culpable negligence (1 Sam. ii. 22–25). Notwithstanding this blemish, the character of Eli is marked by eminent piety. In addition to high-priest, he was judge, being the immediate predecessor of his pupil Samuel (1 Sam. vii. 6, 15–17), the last of the judges. He died at the advanced age of 98 years (1 Sam. iv. 15).

Eli'ada. 1. One of David's sons, born to him after his establishment in Jerusalem (2 Sam. v. 16; 1 Chr. iii. 8). 2. A mighty man of war (2 Chr. xvii. 17).

Eli'akim. Son of Hilkiah; master of Hezekiah's household ("over the house," as Is. xxxvi. 3), 2 K. xviii. 18, 26, 37. He succeeded Shebna in this office (Is. xxii. 15–20). Eliakim was a good man (Is. xxii. 20; 2 K. xviii. 37, xix. 1–5; Is. xxii. 21).



EASTERN CHARITY.

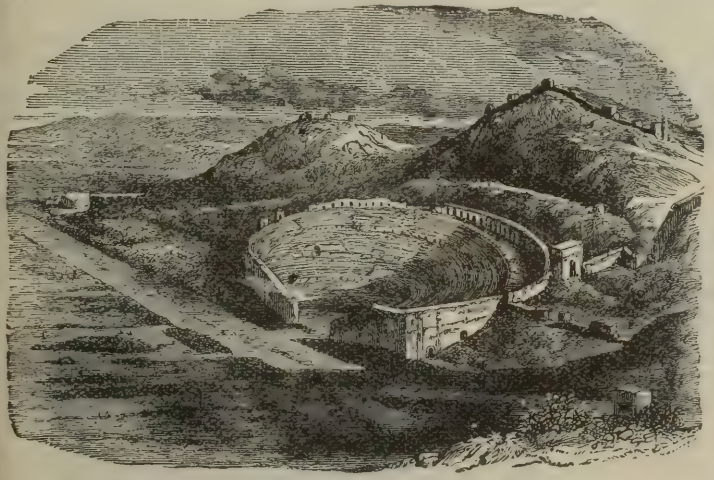
Eli'am. Father of Bathsheba, the wife of David (1 Sam. xi. 3).

Eli'as, the form in which the name of ELIJAH is given.

Elie'zer. 1. Abraham's chief servant, "Eliezer of Damascus (Gen. xv. 2). 2. Second son of Moses and Zipporah, to whom his father gave this name (Ex. xviii. 4; 1 Chr. xxiii. 15, 17).

Eli'hu. One of the interlocutors in the book of Job. He is described as the "son of Barachel the Buzite," and thus of the family of Buz, son of Nahor, and nephew of Abraham (Gen. xxii. 21).

Eli'jah. There is no personage in the O. T. whose career is a more remarkable fascination. "Elijah the Tishbite of the inhabitants of Gilead," is all that is given us of his parentage and locality. His chief characteristic was his hair, long and thick, and hanging down his back. His ordinary clothing consisted of a girdle of skin round his loins, which he tightened when about to move quickly (1 K. xviii. 46). But in addition to this he occasionally wore the "mantle," or cape, of sheepskin. In this mantle, in moments of emotion, he would hide his face (1 K. xix. 13), or when excited would roll it up as into a kind of staff. His introduction is startling: he suddenly appears before Ahab, and proclaims the vengeance of Jehovah. It is plain that Elijah had to fly. Perhaps it was at this juncture that Jezebel "cut off the prophets of Jehovah" (1 K. xviii. 4). He was directed to the brook Cherith. Thenceforward his life is made up of wonderful miracles and events, such as the prolonging of the widow's meal; the restoring the child to life; the burning up of the sacrifice, with the slaughter of the prophets; the consuming of the fifties; the selection of Elisha; and, finally, his departure from earth in the whirlwind.



VIEW OF THEATRE AT EPHESUS.



ADAM AND EVE DRIVEN FROM EDEN. SACRIFICE OF AARON.

Elim'elech, a man of Judah, who dwelt in Bethlehem-Ephratah in the days of the Judges. In consequence of a dearth he went with his wife Naomi, and his two sons, Mahlon and Chilion, to dwell in Moab, where he and his sons died without posterity (Ruth i. 2, 3, &c.).

Eliph'alet, the last of thirteen sons born to David in Jerusalem (2 Sam. v. 16; 1 Chr. xiv. 7).

Eli'phăz. 1. The son of Esau and Adah, the father of Teman (Gen. xxxvi. 4; 1 Chr. i. 35, 36). 2. The chief of the "three friends" of Job. He is called "the Temanite;" hence a descendant of Teman.

Eliph'elet, the name of a son of David, born to him in Jerusalem (1 Chr. iii, 6).

Elis'abeth, the wife of Zacharias and mother of John the Baptist. She was of the priestly family, and a relation (Luke i. 36) of the mother of our Lord.

Elise'us, the form in which the name Elisha appears in the Apocrypha and N. T. (Ecclus. xlviii. 12; Luke iv. 27).

Eli'sha, son of Shaphat of Abel-meholah; the attendant and disciple of Elijah, and his successor as prophet of Israel. 1. The earliest mention of his name is in 1 K. xix. 16, 17). Our introduction to him is in the fields of his native place. Elijah, on his way from Sinai to Damascus, lights on his successor engaged in the labors of the field. To cross to him, to throw over his shoulders the rough mantle, was to Elijah but the work of an instant. Elisha delayed merely to give the farewell kiss to his father and mother, and preside at a parting feast, and then followed the great prophet. Seven or eight years pass, during which we hear nothing of him. But he reappears, to become the most prominent figure in history during the rest of his long life. Elisha presents the most complete contrast to Elijah. The collection of his sayings and doings, preserved from the 3d to the 9th chapter of the 2d book of Kings, is full of testimonies to this contrast. We can gather that his dress was the ordinary garment of an Israelite, the *beged* (2 K. ii. 12), that his hair was worn trimmed behind, and that he used a walking-staff. For 55 years he held the office of "prophet in Israel" (2 K. v. 8). After the departure of his master, Elisha returned to dwell at Jericho (2 K. ii. 18). As in the case of his predecessor, his life is made up of remarkable miracles and events, among which are the destruction of the scoffing children; the multiplying of the widow's oil; the restoring of the Shunemite's child to life; the curing of the pottage; the healing of Naaman and the smiting of Gehazi; the causing of the lost axe to swim; and the smiting of the Syrian warriors with blindness.



SYRIAN CAVALRY.

Eli'shah, the eldest son of Javan (Gen. x. 4). The residence of his descendants is described in Ez. xxvii. 7, as the "isles of Elishah.

Elish'ama. 1. Son of Ammihud, the "prince" or "captain" of Ephraim in the wilderness of Sinai (Num. i. 10, ii. 18, vii. 48, x. 22). Grandfather to the great Joshua. 2. A son of King David, born to him in Jerusalem (2 Sam. v. 16; 1 Chr. iii. 8, xiv. 7). 3. Another son of David (1 Chr. iii. 6), called ELISHUA.

Elish'eba, wife of Aaron (Ex. vi. 23); daughter of Amminadab, and sister of Naashon the captain of Judah (Num. ii. 3).

Elishu'a, one of David's sons, born in Jerusalem (2 Sam. v. 15; 1 Chr. xiv. 5).

El'kanah. 1. Son, or rather grandson (see 1 Chr. vi. 22, 23, [7, 8]), of Korah. 2. A Kohathite Levite, father of Samuel the illustrious Judge and Prophet (1 Chr. vi. 27, 34).

El'kosh, the birthplace of the prophet Nahum; a village of Galilee.

Elm, Hos. iv. 13. See OAK.

E'lon, a Hittite, whose daughter was one of Esau's wives (Gen. xxvi. 34, xxxvi. 2).

Elpa'let, one of David's sons born in Jerusalem (1 Chr. xiv. 5).

E'lul, Neh. vi. 15; 1 Macc. xiv. 27. [MONTHS.]



ANCIENT CENSERS.

El'ymăs, the Arabic name of the Jewish magus or sorcerer Barjesus (Acts xiii. 6, ff.).

Embalming. It was most general among the Egyptians (Gen. l. 2, 26). Of the Egyptian method there remain two accounts, which have a general agreement. The embalmers removed the brain and the intestines, and then filled the cavities with spices. This done, the body was sewn up, steeped in natron for some days, and then delivered to the relatives of the deceased, who provided for it in a wooden case, in the shape of a man, in which the dead was placed, and deposited in an erect position against the wall of the sepulchral chamber.

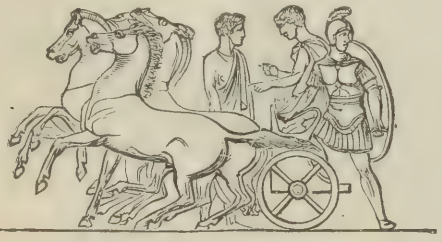




CYMBALS.

Embroiderer. Embroidery by the loom was extensively practiced among the ancients. In addition to the Egyptians, the Babylonians were celebrated for it; but embroidery with the needle was a Phrygian invention of later date.

Em'erald, a precious stone, first in the second row on the breastplate of the high-priest (Ex. xxviii.



CHARIOT AND HORSEMEN.

18, xxxix. 11), imported from Syria (Ez. xxvii. 16), used as a seal or signet (Ecclus. xxxii. 6), as an ornament (Ez. xxviii. 13), and one of the foundations of Jerusalem (Rev. xxi. 19. Tob. xiii. 16).

Em'erods (Deut. xxviii. 27; 1 Sam. v. 6, 9, 12, vi. 4, 5, 11). Probably *hemorrhoidal tumors,* or bleeding piles, are intended.

E'mims, a tribe or family of gigantic stature which



ASSYRIAN CROWNS.

originally inhabited the region along the eastern side of the Dead Sea. The Moabites termed them Emim—that is, "terrible men" (Deut. ii. 11).

Emman'uel, Matt. i. 23. [IMMANUEL.]

Em'măus, the village to which the two disciples were going when our Lord appeared to them on the way (Luke xxiv. 13). Luke makes its distance from Jerusalem *sixty stadia* (A. V. "threescore furlongs"), or about 7½ miles.

Em'măus, or Nicop'olis (1 Macc. iii. 40), a town



EGYPTIAN COOK.

in the plain of Philistia, 22 Roman miles from Jerusalem.

En, beginning many Hebrew words, signifies a spring or fountain.

Enchant'ments. These methods of imposture were



PERSIAN CUPBEARER.

strictly forbidden in Scripture (Lev. xix. 26; Is. xlvii. 9, &c.), yet we find them still flourishing at the Christian Era (Acts xiii. 6, 8, viii. 9, 11; Gal. v. 20; Rev. ix. 21).

En'-dor, a place long held in memory by the Jewish people as connected with the great victory over Sisera and Jabin. Here the witch dwelt whom Saul consulted (1 Sam. xxviii. 7). The distance from the slopes of Gilboa to Endor is 7 or 8 miles.

En'gedi, a town on the western shore of the Dead Sea (Ez. xlvii. 10). Its site is about the middle of the western shore of the lake, at the fountain of *Ain Jidy.* Saul was told that David was in the "wilderness of Engedi;" and he took 3000 men and went to seek him (1 Sam. xxiv. 1-4). The vineyards of Engedi were celebrated by Solomon (Cant. i. 14).

Engine, a term applied to military affairs in the Bible. The engines were to propel missiles from the walls of a besieged town: one, with which the Hebrews were acquainted, was the battering-ram described in Ez. xxvi. 9, and still more precisely in Ez. iv. 2, xxi. 22.

Engra'ver. His chief business was cutting names or devices on rings and seals; the only notices are Ex. xxviii. 11, 21, 36.

En-hak'kore, the spring which burst out in answer to the cry of Samson after his exploit with the jawbone (Judg. xv. 19).

E'noch. 1. The eldest son of Cain (Gen. iv. 17), who called the city which he built after his name (18). 2. The son of Jared and father of Methuselah (Gen. v. 21, ff.; Luke iii. 28; see Gen. v. 22-24). The phrase "walked with God" is elsewhere only used of Noah, and is to be explained of a life spent in immediate converse with the spiritual world.

E'noch, The Book of. The first trace of its existence is generally found in the Epistle of St. Jude (14, 15), but the words of the Apostle leave it uncertain whether he derived his quotation from tradition or from writing. It is uncertain whether the Greek text was the original, or a translation from the Hebrew. The book consists of a series of revelations supposed to have been given to Enoch and Noah.

E'non, a place "near to Salim," at which John baptized (John iii. 23). It was west of the Jordan and abounded in water. This is indicated by the name, signifying "springs."



WOMAN WITH EMBROIDERED ROBE.

En-rō'gel, a spring. Here Jonathan and Ahimaaz remained, after the flight of David (2 Sam. xvii. 17); and here Adonijah held the feast (1 K. i. 9).

Ensign. The character of the Hebrew military standards is a matter of conjecture; they probably resembled the Egyptian, which consisted of a sacred emblem, such as an animal, a boat, or the king's name.

Epaene'tus, a Christian at Rome, greeted by St. Paul in Rom. xvi. 5, and designated as his beloved, and the first fruit of Asia unto Christ.

Ep'aphras, a fellow-laborer with the Apostle Paul (Col. i. 7). He was with St. Paul at Rome (Col. iv. 12), and seems to have been a Colossian by birth. Epaphras may be the same as Epaphroditus.



DIANA.

Epaphrodi'tus (Phil. ii. 25, iv. 18). See above under EPAPHRAS.

E'phes-dam'mim, a place between Socoh and Azekah, at which the Philistines were encamped before the affray in which Goliath was killed (1 Sam, xvii. 1).

Ephesians, The Epistle to the, was written by St. Paul during his first captivity at Rome (Acts xxviii. 16), apparently immediately after the Epistle to the Colossians, and (A. D. 62) when his imprisonment had not assumed the severer character. It was addressed to the Christian church at Ephesus. Its contents may be divided into *doctrinal* and *hortatory* and *practical.*

Eph'esus, the capital of the Roman province of Asia, and an illustrious city in the district of Ionia. Conspicuous at the head of the harbor of Ephesus was the great temple of Diana or Artemis, the tutelary divinity of the city. The magnificence of this sanctuary was a proverb throughout



MILL STONES.

the civilized world. A large manufactory grew up there of portable shrines, which strangers purchased, and devotees carried with them. The city was celebrated for its magical arts. Ephesus

itself was a "free city," and had its own assemblies and its own magistrates. The Jews were established there in considerable numbers (Acts ii. 9, vi. 9). The first seeds of Christian truth were possibly sown at Ephesus immediately after



BEARING THE CROSS.

the Great Pentecost (Acts ii). The whole place is now desolate.

Ephod, a sacred vestment of the high-priest (Ex. xxviii. 4), but afterwards worn by ordinary priests (1 Sam. xxii. 18), and deemed characteristic of the office (1 Sam. ii 28, xiv. 3; Hos iii. 4).

E'phraim, the second son of JOSEPH by his wife Asenath. He was born before the beginning of the seven years of famine, 17 years before Jacob's death (Gen. xlvii. 28). Before Joseph's death



CHERUBIM OF NINEVITISH DOORWAY.

Ephraim's family had reached the third generation (Gen. l. 23), the time of the affray mentioned in 1 Chr. vii. 21. To this period, too, must be referred the circumstance alluded to in Ps. lxxviii. 9. The boundaries of the tribe are given in Josh. xvi. 1–10.

E'phraim. In "Baal-hazor which is by Ephraim" was Absalom's sheep farm, at which took place the murder of Amnon (2 Sam. xiii. 23). There is no clew to its situation.

E'phraim, a city to which our Lord retired with his



EGYPTIAN CHARIOT.

disciples when threatened with violence by the priests (John xi. 54). Perhaps Ophrah and Ephraim are identical.

E'phraim, Gate of, one of the gates of Jerusalem (2 K. xiv. 13; 2 Chr. xxv. 23), probably at or near the present "Damascus gate."

E'phraim, The Wood of, a wood, or forest, E. of Jordan, in which the fatal battle was fought between the armies of David and of Absalom (2 Sam. xviii. 6).

Ephra'in, a city of Israel, which with its dependent hamlets Abijah and the army of Judah captured from Jeroboam (2 Chr. xiii. 19).

Eph'ratah, or Eph'rath. The ancient name of Bethlehem-Judah, as is manifest from Gen. xxxv. 16, 19, xlviii. 7.

Eph'ron. The son of Zochar, a Hittite, from whom Abraham bought the field and cave of Machpelah (Gen. xxiii. 8–17: xxv. 9, xlix. 29, 39, l. 13).

Epicū'reans, The, derived their name from Epicurus (342–271 B. C). True pleasure and not absolute truth was the end, experience and not reason the test on which he relied. When St. Paul addressed "Epicureans and Stoics" (Acts xvii. 18) at Athens, the philosophy of life was reduced to the teaching of those two antagonistic schools.

Epistle. The epistles of the N. T. in form harmonize with Greek and Roman customs. They begin (Heb. and 1 John excepted) with the names of the writer, and those to whom addressed. Then follows the salutation. Then the letter. After the letter the individual messages. When done the Apostle added (Gal. vi. 11) the authentica'ing autograph.

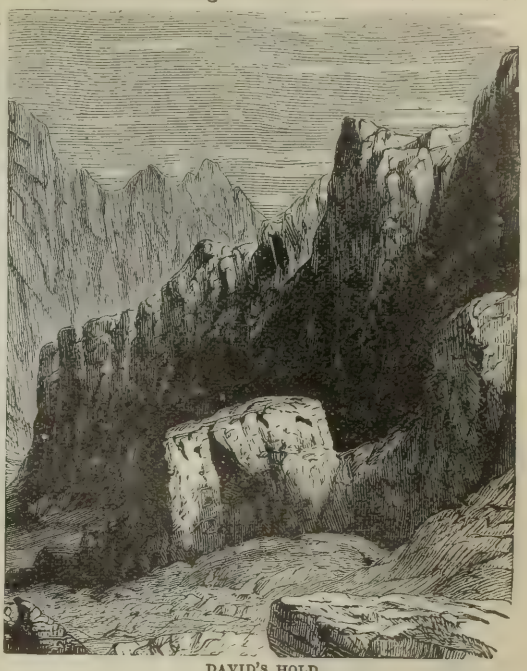
Er. First born of Judah. "The Lord slew him" (Gen. xxxviii. 3–7; Num xxvi. 19).

Eras'tus. One of the attendants or deacons of St. Paul at Ephesus (Acts xix. 22). Probably the same with Erastus who is again mentioned in 2 Tim. iii. 20.

Esa'ias, the form of the name of the prophet Isaiah in the N. T.

E'sar-had'don, one of the greatest of the kings of Assyria, was the son of Sennacherib (2 K. xix. 37). Nothing is really known of Esar-haddon until his accession (ab. B. C. 680; 2 K. xix. 37; Is. xxxvii. 38). He appears one of the most powerful of all the Assyrian monarchs. His Babylonian reign lasted thirteen years, from B. C. 680 to B. C. 667.

E'sau, the eldest son of Isaac, and twin-brother of Jacob. The singular appearance of the child at his birth originated the name (Esau means *hairy*, Gen. xxv. 25). Even in the womb the twin-brothers struggled together (xxv. 22). Jacob in his brother's distress robbed him of that which was dear as life to an Eastern patriarch. Esau married at 40, and contrary to the wish of his parents. His wives were both Canaanites (Gen. xxvi. 34, 35). The next episode is doubly painful Jacob, through the craft of his mother, secures irrevocably the covenant blessing. Esau married his cousin Mahalath (xxviii. 8, 9), and soon afterwards established himself in Mount Seir. He was residing in Mount Seir when Jacob re-



DAVID'S HOLD.

turned from Padan-aram, and had become rich and powerful. It does not appear that the brothers again met until 20 years afterwards. They united in laying Isaac's body in the cave of Machpelah. Of Esau's subsequent history nothing is known.

E'say, the form of the name of Isaiah in Ecclus. xlviii. 20, 22; 2 Esd. ii. 18.

Ĕsdraē'lon, the Greek form of the Hebrew word JEZREEL, the battle-field on which Gideon triumphed, and Saul and Jonathan were overthrown (Judg. vii. 1, sq.; 1 Sam. xxix and xxxi.). Two things are worthy of notice: 1. Its wonderful richness. 2. Its desolation. It is the home of the wild wandering Bedouin.

Es'dras. The form of the name of Ezra the scribe in 1 and 2 Esdras. ESDRAS, FIRST BOOK OF, the first in order of the Apocryphal books in the English Bible. It was never known to exist in Hebrew, and formed no part of the Hebrew Canon. ESDRAS, THE SECOND BOOK OF. Though this book is included among those "read for examples of life" by the English Church, no use of it is there made in public worship.

Esh'col, one of Abraham's companions in his pursuit of the four kings who had carried off Lot (Gen. xiv. 13, 24).



WOMEN OF SYRIA EMBROIDERING.

Esh'col, The Valley, or the Brook of, a *wady* near Hebron, explored by the spies sent by Moses Num. xxxiii. 9; Deut. i. 24).

Esh'taol, a town of Judah. Here Samson spent



CÆSAREA.

his boyhood, and hither his body was brought (Judg. xiii. 25, xvi. 31, xviii. 2, 8, 11, 12).

Esse'nes, a Jewish sect, distinguished by an aspiration after ideal purity rather than by any special code of doctrines. All things were held in common, without distinction of property.

Es'ther, the Persian name of HADASSAH, daughter of Abihail. Esther was a beautiful Jewish maiden, whose ancestor Kish had been among



CYMBALS.

the captives from Jerusalem. She was an orphan, brought up by her cousin Mordecai, who had an office in the household of Ahasuerus king of Persia. When Vashti was dismissed the choice fell upon Esther. The plan of Haman to kill all the Jews, and its frustration by Esther are fully recorded in the book of Esther.

Es'ther, Book of, one of the latest of the canonical books of Scripture. The author is not known,



DAGON.



GIER EAGLE.

but may have been Mordecai himself. Those who ascribe it to Ezra, or the Great Synagogue, may have meant that Ezra edited and added it to the canon of Scripture.

E'tam, A place in Judah, fortified by Rehoboam (2 Chr. xi. 6). Here, according to Josephus and the Talmudists, were the sources of the water from which Solomon's gardens were fed, and Bethlehem and the Temple supplied.

E'tam, The Rock, a cliff or lofty rock, into a cleft



TAPESTRY DRESSES IN NEEDLEWORK.

or chasm of which Samson retired after his slaughter of the Philistines (Judg. xv. 8, 11).

Eth'anim. [MONTHS.]

Ethba'al, king of Sidon and father of Jezebel (1 K. xvi. 31). The date of Ethbaal's reign may be given as about B. C. 940–908.

Ethio'pia. The country described by the Hebrews as "Cush" lay to the S. of Egypt. The inhabitants of Ethiopia were a Hamitic race (Gen. x. 6). Shortly before our Saviour's birth a native dynasty of females, holding the official title of Candace (Plin. vi. 35), held sway in Ethiopia. One of these is the queen noticed in Acts viii. 27.

Ethio'pian Woman. The wife of Moses is so described in Num. xii. 1; elsewhere said to have been the daughter of a Midianite.

Eubu'lus, a Christian at Rome mentioned by St. Paul (2 Tim. iv. 21).

Euni'ce, mother of Timotheus (2 Tim. i. 5).

Eu'nuch. The law (Deut. xxiii. 1; comp. Lev. xxii. 24) is repugnant to thus treating any Israelite. The origination of the practice is ascribed to Semiramis, and is no doubt as early as Eastern despotism itself. The court of Herod of course had its eunuchs, as had also that of Queen Candace (Acts viii. 27).

Euo'dias, a Christian woman at Philippi (Phil iv. 2). The name is correctly EUODIA.

Euphra'tes is probably a word signifying "the good and abounding river." The Euphrates is the largest, the longest, and by far the most important of the rivers of Western Asia. It rises in the Armenian mountains and flows into the Persian Gulf. The entire course is 1780 miles. The Euphrates is first mentioned in Gen. ii. 14. We



GIVING A CUP OF WATER.

next hear of it in Gen. xv. 18.

Eurŏc'lydŏn, the name given (Acts xxvii. 14) to the gale which off Crete seized the ship in which St. Paul was ultimately wrecked on the coast of Malta.

Eu'tychŭs, a youth at Troas (Acts xx. 9) who sitting in a window, and having fallen asleep while St. Paul was discoursing far into the night, fell from the third story, and taken up dead, was miraculously restored by the Apostle.

Evangelist means "the publisher of glad tidings." In Eph. iv. 11, the "evangelists" appear after the "apostles" and "prophets," and before the "pastors" and "teachers." The Apostles, so far as they evangelized (Acts viii. 25, xiv. 7; 1 Cor. i. 17), might claim the title.

Ēve, the name given in Scripture to the first

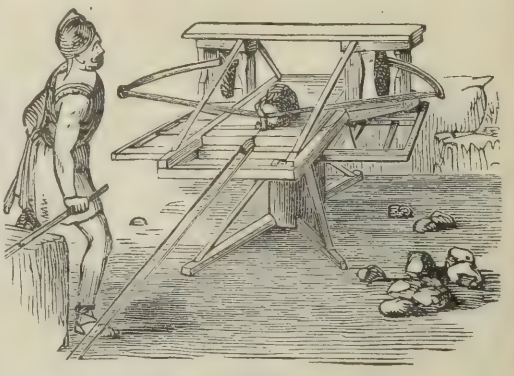


EASTERN DOG.

woman. The account of Eve's creation and sin is found at Gen. ii. 21, 22.

Evil-mero'dach (2 K. xxv. 27), the son and successor of Nebuchadnezzar. He reigned but a short time, being (B. C. 559) murdered by Nerigissar.

Ex'ecūtioner. Potiphar was "captain of the executioners" (Gen xxxvii. 36). The "captain of the guard" occasionally performed the duty of an executioner (1 K. ii. 25, 34). The post was of



ROMAN ENGINE OF WAR.

high dignity.

Ex'ōdus, the second book of the Law or Pentateuch. It may be divided into two principal parts: I. Historical, i. 1–xviii. 27; and, II. Legislative, xix. 1–xl. 38.

Ex'orcist. That some possessed the power of exorcising, appears in Matt. xii. 27. What means were employed by real exorcists we are not informed. The power of casting out devils was bestowed by Christ upon the Apostles (Matt. x. 8) and the seventy disciples (Luke x. 17–19), and was (Mark xvi. 17) exercised by believers after His Ascension (Acts xvi. 18).



ANCIENT JEWISH ROBE.

Ezē'kiel, one of the four greater prophets, the son of Buzi, and taken captive eleven years before the destruction of Jerusalem. His call took place "in the fifth year of king Jehoiachin's captivity," B. C. 595 (i. 2). He lived in the highest consideration among his companions in exile, and their elders consulted him on all occasions (viii. 1, xi. 25, xiv. 1. xx. 1, &c.). His mission extended over twenty-two years. He is said to have been murdered in Babylon. The book is divided into two great parts—of which the destruction of Jerusalem is the turning-point. In the Apocalypse there are many parallels and obvious allusions to the later chapters (xl.–xlviii.).

E'zel, The Stone. A well-known stone near Saul's residence, the scene of the parting of David and Jonathan (1 Sam. xx. 19).

Ez'ra, called ESDRAS in the Apocrypha, the famous Scribe and Priest, descended from Hilkiah the high-priest in Josiah's reign. All that is really known of Ezra is contained in the four last chapters of the book of Ezra and in Neh. viii. and



EGYPTIAN MOURNERS.

xii. 26. To him is ascribed the settling the canon of Scripture, and restoring, correcting, and editing the whole sacred volume.

Ez'ra, Book of, is a continuation of the books of Chronicles. Like these books, it consists of contemporary historical journals kept from time to time.

F

Fable. Of the fable, as distinguished from the parable, we have two examples in the Bible,



SHAVING THE HEAD.

(1) that of Judg. ix. 8–15; (2) that of 2 K. xiv. 9. The fables alluded to (1 Tim. i. 4, iv. 7; Tit. i. 14; 2 Pet. i. 16) do not appear such.

Fair Ha'vens, a harbor in the island of CRETE (Acts xxvii. 8), still known by its own Greek name.

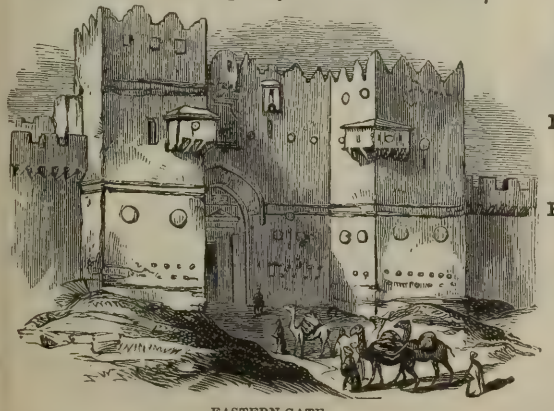
Fairs, a word which occurs only in Ez. xxvii., seven times (ver. 12, 14, 16, 19, 22, 27, 33): in the last of these rendered "wares," the true meaning of the word throughout.

Fallow-deer, the Heb. word mentioned only in Deut. xiv. 5, and in 1 K. iv. 23. Probably the size of a stag, and lives in herds.

Famine. The first famine recorded is that of Abraham (Gen. xii. 10). We hear no more of times of scarcity until the great famine of Egypt which "was over all the face of the earth." In Arabia, famines are of frequent occurrence.

Farthing. Two names of coins in the N. T. are rendered in the A. V. by this word.—1. *quadrans* (Matt. v. 26; Mark xii. 42), a coin current in Palestine in the time of our Lord. It was equivalent to two lepta (A. V. "mites"). 2. (Matt. x. 29; Luke xii. 6). A small *as*, *assarium*.

Fasts. I. One fast only was appointed by the law, that of Atonement. There is no mention of any other periodical fast in the O. T., except in Zech. vii. 1–7, viii. 19. II. Public fasts were occasionally proclaimed to express national humiliation, and to supplicate divine favor. III. Private occasional fasts are recognized in one passage of the law (Num. xxx. 13). IV. In the N. T. the only references to the Jewish fasts are the mention of "the Fast" in Acts xxvii. 9, and the allusions to the weekly fasts (Matt. ix. 14; Mark ii. 18; Luke v. 33, xviii. 12; Acts x. 30). These originated after the captivity. V. The sacrifice



EASTERN GATE.

of the personal will, which gives to fasting all its value, is expressed in the old term in the law, *afflicting the soul.*

Fat. The Hebrews distinguished between the suet or pure fat of an animal, and the fat which was intermixed with the lean (Neh. viii. 10).

Father. The position and authority of the father as the head of the family are expressly assumed and sanctioned in Scripture.

Fathom. [MEASURES.]

Feasts. [FESTIVALS.]

Fe'lix, a Roman procurator of Judaea, appointed by the Emperor Claudius. He ruled in a mean, cruel, and profligate manner. St. Paul was brought before Felix in Caesarea. He was remanded to prison and kept two years, in hopes of extorting money from him (Acts xxiv. 26, 27). At the end of that time Porcius Festus was appointed to supercede Felix. The wife of Felix was Drusilla, daughter of Herod Agrippa I., the former wife of Azizus king of Emesa.

Fenced Cities. The forti-



ETHIOPIAN KING.

fications of the cities of Palestine, regularly fenced, consisted of one or more walls crowned with battlemented parapets, having towers at regular intervals (2 Chr. xxxii. 5; Jer. xxxi. 38).

Ferret. One of the unclean creeping things mentioned in Lev. xi. 30, probably a reptile. Rabbinical writers identify the hedgehog.

Festivals. I. The religious times ordained in the Law fall under three heads: (1.) those connected with the Sabbath; (2.) The historical or great festivals; (3.) The Day of Atonement. (1.) Immediately connected with the Sabbath are: (*a*) The weekly Sabbath itself. (*b*) The seventh new moon or Feast of Trumpets. (*c*) The Sabbatical Year. (*d*) The Year of Jubilee. (2.) The great feasts are: (*a*) The Passover. (*b*) The Feast of Pentecost, of Weeks, of Wheat-harvest, or, of the First Fruits. (*c*) The Feast of Tabernacles, or of Ingathering. On each of these occasions every male Israelite was commanded "to appear before the Lord" (Deut. xxvii. 7; Neh. viii. 9–12). II. After the captivity, the Feast of Purim



EGYPTIAN FROG.

(Esth. ix. 20, sq.) and that of the Dedication (1 Macc. iv. 56) were instituted.

Fes'tus Por'cius, successor of Felix as procurator of Judaea (Acts xxiv. 27), sent by Nero 60 A. D. Festus heard the cause of St. Paul in the presence of Herod Agrippa II. and Bernice his sister (Acts xxv. 11, 12). He died probably 62 A. D.

Fetters. Fetters were usually made of *brass*, and also in *pairs*. Iron was occasionally employed (Ps. cv. 18, cxlix. 8).

Fever (Lev. xxvi. 16; Deut. xxviii. 22). Intermittent fever and dysentery, the latter often fatal, are ordinary Arabian diseases.

Fig, Fig-tree. The fig-tree is very common in Palestine (Deut. viii. 8). Mount Olivet was famous for its fig-trees, and they are still found there.

Fir (Is. xiv. 8; Ez. xxvii. 5, &c.). "Fir" in the A. V. represents probably one or other of the following trees: 1. Pinus sylvestris, or Scotch fir; 2. Larch; 3. Cupressus sempervirens, or cypress.

Fire, represented as the symbol of Jehovah's presence, and the instrument of his power (Ex. iii. 2, xiv. 19, &c.). Fire for sacred purposes obtained elsewhere than from the altar was called "strange fire," and for the use of such Nadab and Abihu were punished with death (Lev. x. 1, 2; Num. iii. 4, xxvi. 61).

Firepan. Two articles so called: one, like a chafing-dish, to carry live coals for the incense; another, like a snuffer-dish, used in trimming the lamps.

Firkin. [WEIGHTS AND MEASURES.]

First-born. Under the Law, the eldest son was regarded as devoted to God, and was to be redeemed by an offering. The eldest son received a double portion of the father's inheritance (Deut. xxi. 17). Under the monarchy, the eldest son usually



ANCIENT HOUSEHOLD GODS.

succeeded in the kingdom (1 K. i. 30, ii. 22). The male first-born of animals was also devoted to God (Ex. xiii. 2, 12, 13, xxii. 29, xxxiv. 19 20).

First-fruits. The Law ordered in general, that the first of first-fruits should be offered in God's house (Ex. xxii. 29, xxiii. 19, xxxiv. 27).

Fish. The Hebrews recognized fish as one of the



EASTERN DANCERS.

great divisions of the animal kingdom. The Mosaic Law (Lev. xi. 9, 10) pronounced unclean such as were devoid of fins and scales. In Palestine, the Sea of Galilee was and still is remarkably well stored with fish. Jerusalem derived its supply chiefly from the Mediterranean (comp. Ez. xlvii. 10).

Fitches (*i. e.* VETCHES), the representative of two Hebrew words *sussemeth* and *ketsach*. As to the former see RYE. *Ketsach* denotes without doubt the *Nigella sativa*, an herbaceous annual plant.



EGYPTIAN DANCERS.

Flag. It seems probable that some *specific* plant is denoted in Job viii. 11. In Gen. xli. 2, 18, it is perhaps the *Cyperus esculentus*. Ex. ii. 3, 5; Is. xix. 6, denote "weeds of any kind."

Flagon. In 2 Sam. vi. 19; 1 Chr. xvi. 3; Cant. ii. 5; Hos. iii. 1, it really means a cake of pressed raisins. In Is. xxii. 24, is commonly used for a bottle or vessel.

Flax. It seems probable that the cultivation of flax for linen was by no means confined to Egypt. That it was grown in Palestine before the con-



REJOICING WOMEN DANCING.

quest by the Israelites appears from Josh. ii. 6. That flax was one of the most important crops in Palestine appears from Hos. ii. 5, 9.

Flea, mentioned in 1 Sam. xxiv. 14, xxvi. 20. Fleas are abundant in the East, and afford the subject of many proverbial expressions.

Flour. [BREAD.]

Flute, a musical instrument mentioned amongst others (Dan. iii. 5, 7, 10, 15) as used at the worship of the golden image Nebuchadnezzar set up.

Flux, Bloody (Acts xxviii. 8), same as our dysentery, which in the East is generally epidemic and infectious, and then assumes its worst form.

Fly, Flies. 1. *Zebub* occurs in Eccl. x. 1 and Is.



RUINS OF TOMBS BUILT IN TIME OF LAZI.

vii. 18, and is probably a generic name for any insect. 2. *'Arob*, the name of the insect, or insects, which God sent to punish Pharaoh; see Ex. viii. 21–31; Ps. lxxviii. 45, cv. 31. It seems not improbable that common flies are intended.

Food. The diet of Eastern nations has been in all ages light and simple. As compared with our habits, the points of contrast are the small amount of animal food consumed, the variety of articles used as accompaniments to bread, the substitution of milk for our liquors, and the combination of heterogeneous elements in the same dish, or meal. The chief point of agreement is the large consumption of bread.

Forest. Although Palestine has never been a woodland country, yet no doubt there was



PAINTED EYES.

much more wood formerly than at present.

Fortuna'tus (1 Cor. xvi. 17), one of three Corinthians, the others being Stephanas and Achaicus, who were at Ephesus when St. Paul wrote his first Epistle.

Foun'tain. The springs of Palestine, though short-lived, are remarkable for their abundance and beauty. In Oriental cities generally public fountains are frequent.

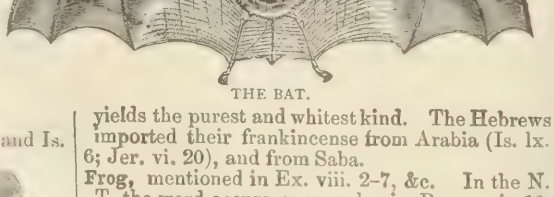


FLOWERS AND GRASSES OF PALESTINE.

Fowl. Several Hebrew and Greek words are thus rendered in the A. V. Of these the most common is *'oph*, a collective term for all kinds of birds.

Fox (Heb. *shual*). Probably the "jackal" is the animal signified in almost all the passages in the O. T. where the Hebrew term occurs. The *shu'alim* of Judg. xv. 4 are evidently "jackals."

Frankincense, a vegetable resin, brittle, glittering, and of a bitter taste, used for the purpose of sacrificial fumigation (Ex. xxx. 34–36). It is obtained by successive incisions in the bark of a tree called the *arbor thuris*, the first of which



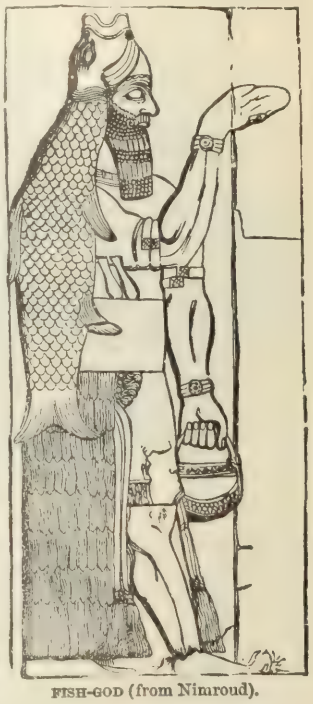
THE BAT.

yields the purest and whitest kind. The Hebrews imported their frankincense from Arabia (Is. lx. 6; Jer. vi. 20), and from Saba.

Frog, mentioned in Ex. viii. 2–7, &c. In the N. T. the word occurs once only, in Rev. xvi. 13. There is no question as to the animal meant. The only known species in Egypt is the edible frog of the continent.

Frontlets, or Phylacteries (Ex. xiii. 16; Deut. vi. 8, xi. 18, Matt. xxiii. 5), strips of parchment on which were written four passages of Scripture (Ex. xiii. 2–10, 11–17; Deut. vi. 4–9, 13–23) in ink. They were then rolled up in a case of black calfskin, and placed at the bend of the left arm. Those on the forehead were on four strips of parchment.

Fuller. The trade of the fullers, so far as mentioned in Scripture, appears chiefly in cleansing garments and whitening them. The substances used are natrum (Prov. xxv. 20; Jer. ii. 22) and soap (Mal. iii. 2). Other substances also are mentioned, which identify the Jewish with the Roman process, as urine and chalk. The trade of the fullers appears to have been carried on at Jerusalem outside the city.



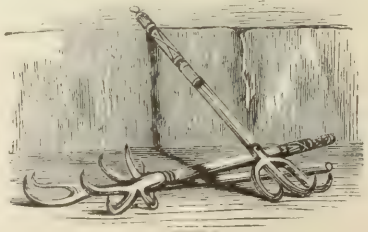
FISH-GOD (from Nimroud).

Fullers' Field, The, a spot near Jerusalem (2 K. xviii. 17; Is. vii. 3, xxxvi. 2), so close to the walls that a person speaking from there could be heard on them (2 K. xviii. 17, 26).

Fur'nace. Various kinds of furnaces are noticed, such as a smelting or calcining furnace (Gen. xix. 28; Ex. ix. 8, 10), especially a lime-kiln (Is. xxxiii. 12), a refining furnace (Ez. xxii. 18, ff.); a large furnace built like a brick-kiln (Dan. iii. 22, 23); the potter's furnace (Ecclus. xxvii. 5); the blacksmith's furnace (Ecclus. xxxviii. 28). The Persians used the furnace as a means of inflicting punishment (Jer. xxix. 22; Hos. vii. 7).

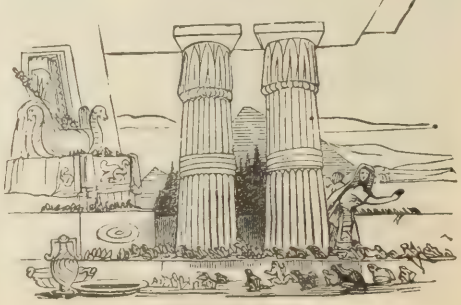
G

Gā'al, son of Ebed, aided the Shechemites in their rebellion against Abimelech (Judg. ix.).



FLESH-HOOKS.

Găb'batha, the Hebrew or Chaldee appellation of a place, also called "Pavement," where the judgment-seat or bema was, from which Pilate delivered our Lord to death (John xix. 13). The place was outside the praetorium. It seems as if Gabbatha designated the elevated Bema; and the "pavement" was possibly some mosaic or tessel-



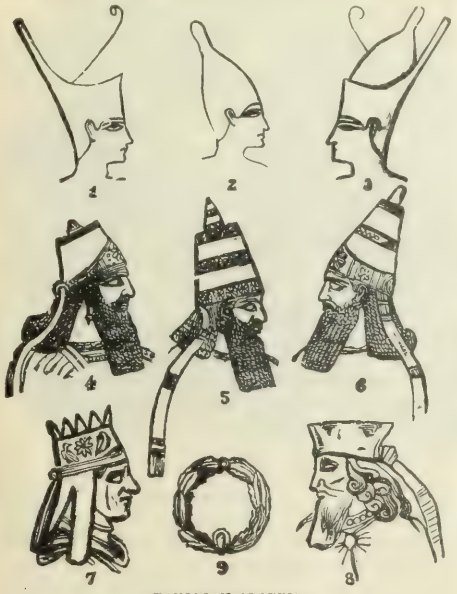
PLAGUE OF FROGS.

lated work, either forming the bema itself, or the flooring of the court round it.

Gā'briel, used in Dan. viii. 16, ix. 21, and in Luke

i. 19, 26. In the ordinary traditions, Jewish and Christian, Gabriel is spoken of as one of the archangels. In Scripture he is set forth only as the representative of the angelic nature.

Gad, Jacob's seventh son, the first-born of Zilpah,



EGYPTIAN CROWNS.

Leah's maid, and whole-brother to Asher (Gen. xxx. 11–13, xlvi. 16, 18). The word means either "fortune" or "troop" (Gen. xxx. 11; comp. xlix. 19). At the time of the descent into Egypt seven sons are ascribed to him.

Gad, "the seer" (1 Chr. xxix. 29; 2 Chr. xxix. 25; 2 Sam. xxiv. 11; 1 Chr. xxi. 9), a "prophet" who joined David when in the hold (1 Sam. xxii. 5). He wrote a book of the Acts of David (1 Chr. xxix. 29).

Gad'ara, a strong city east of the Sea of Galilee. A large district was attached to it. Gadara is evidently identical with the "country of the Gadarenes," or Gergesenes (Matt. viii. 28; Mark v. 1; Luke viii. 26, 37). Gadara derives its greatest interest from Matt. viii. 28–34; Mark v. 1–21; Luke viii. 26–40. The most interesting remains of Gadara are its tombs, which dot the cliffs round the city.

Ga'ham, son of Nahor, Abraham's brother, by his concubine Reumah (Gen. xxii. 24).

Gai'us. [JOHN, SECOND AND THIRD EPISTLES OF.]

Gala'tia, literally the "Gallia" of the East. The Roman province of Galatia may be described as the central region of the peninsula of Asia Minor. The prevailing speech of the district was Greek.

Galatians, The Epistle to the, was written by the Apostle St. Paul, and appears called forth by the



THE BEAUTIFUL GATE.

machinations of Judaizing teachers. It was written at Corinth (Acts xx. 2, 3), apparently the winter of A. D. 57 or 58.

Galbanum, one of the perfumes in the sacred incense (Ex. xxx. 34). It is a resinous gum of a brownish yellow color, and strong, disagreeable smell.

Gal'eed, the name given by Jacob to the heap which he and Laban made on Mount Gilead (Gen. xxxi. 47, 48; comp. 23, 25).

Gal'ilee, originally a little "circuit" of country round Kedesh. In the time of our Lord, Palestine was divided into Judaea, Samaria, and Galilee (Acts ix. 31; Luke xvii. 11. Galilee was divided into "Lower" and "Upper." Lower Galilee was one of the richest and most beautiful sections of Palestine. The chief towns were Tiberias, Tarichaea, and Sepphoris. The towns most celebrated in N. T. history are Nazareth, Cana, and Tiberias (Luke i. 26; John ii. 1, vi. 1). To *Upper Galilee,* the name "Galilee of the Gentiles" is given (Is. ix. 1; Matt. iv. 15). Capernaum, our Lord's home, was in Upper Galilee (Matt. iv. 13, ix. 1). The Apostles were all Galileans by birth or residence (Acts i. 11).

Galilee, Sea of. [GENNESARETH.]

Gall denotes that which is bitter. Some bitter, and perhaps poisonous plant.

Gallery, an architectural term, describing the porticos or verandas in Eastern houses. It is doubtful, however, whether the Hebrew words, so translated, have reference to such object.

Galley. [SHIP.]

Gal'lim ("heaps"), the native place of the man to



GALILEEAN PALM.

whom Michal, David's wife, was given (1 Sam. xxv. 44).

Gal'lio, Junius Annaeus Gallio, the Roman proconsul of Achaia when St. Paul was at Corinth, A. D. 53, under the Emperor Claudius (Acts xviii. 12). Jerome says he committed suicide in 65 A. D.



GODS OF THE GRECIANS.

Gama'liel. A Pharisee and celebrated doctor of the law, who gave prudent worldly advice in the Sanhedrim respecting the treatment of the followers of Jesus of Nazareth (Acts v. 34, ff.). He was the preceptor of St. Paul. He was President of the Sanhedrim under Tiberius, Caligula, and Claudius, and died shortly before the destruction of Jerusalem.

Games. Among the Greeks every city of any size possessed its theatre and stadium. At Ephesus an annual contest was held in honor of Diana. It is probable that St. Paul was present when these games were proceeding. A direct reference



GRAPES OF ESHCOL.

is made in 1 Cor. xv. 32. St. Paul's Epistles abound with allusions to the Greek contests at which he may well have been present during his first visit to Corinth. These contests (2 Tim. iv. 7; 1 Tim. vi. 12) were divided into boxing, wrestling, leaping, running, quoiting, and hurling the spear.

Gam'madims (Ez. xxvii. 11). The rendering "guards," furnishes the simplest explanation.

Gar'den. Gardens in the East are enclosures, on the outskirts of towns, planted with various trees and shrubs. They were surrounded by hedges of thorn (Is. v. 5), or walls of stone (Prov. xxiv. 31). For further protection lodges (Is. i. 8; Lam. ii. 6) or watchtowers (Mark xii. 1) were built in them. The gardens of the Hebrews were planted with flowers and aromatic shrubs (Cant. vi. 2, iv. 16), besides olives, fig-trees, nuts, or walnuts (Cant. vi. 11), pomegranates, and others for domestic use (Ex. xxiii. 11; Jer. xxix. 5; Am. ix 14). Gardens of herbs, or kitchen-gardens, are mentioned in Deut. xi. 10, and 1 K. xxi. 2.

Garlic (Num. xi. 5), the Allium Sativum of Linnaeus, which abounds in Egypt.

Garrison. The Heb. words so rendered are derivatives from the root *natsab* to "place, erect."

Gate. The gates of eastern cities are sometimes taken as representing the city itself. They were used as places of public resort (Gen. xix. 1, xxiii. 10), for public deliberation, administration of justice, or of audience for kings and rulers, or ambassadors (Deut. xvi. 18; Josh. xx. 4; Judg. ix. 35, &c.). They were carefully guarded and closed at nightfall; contained chambers over the gateway (2 Sam. xviii. 24). The doors were two-leaved, plated with metal, closed with locks and fastened with metal bars (Deut. iii. 5; Ps. cvii.



IMPERIAL EAGLE OF PALESTINE.

16; Is. xlv. 1, 2). The gateways were often richly ornamented. Sentences were inscribed on and above the gates (Deut. vi. 9; Is. lv. 12; Rev. xxi 21).

Gath, a city of the Philistines (Josh. xiii. 3; 1 Sam.

vi. 17), and the native place of the giant Goliath 1 Sam. xvii. 4, 23). It probably stood upon the hill now called *Tell-es-Safieh*, 10 miles E. of Ashdod.

Gath-he'pher, or **Git'tah-he'pher**, now *Yafa*, (Josh.



ANCIENT FORT ON A ROCK.

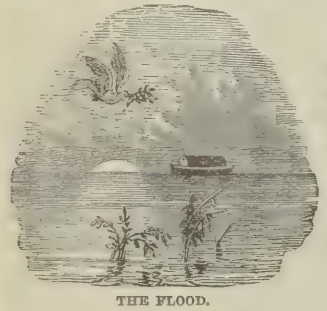
xix. 12, 13), celebrated as the native place of the prophet Jonah (2 K. xiv. 25).

Ga'za (properly *Azzah*), one of the five chief cities of the Philistines. It is the last town in the S. W. of Palestine, on the frontier towards Egypt. Its name means "the strong." In Gen. x. 19 it appears. The passage where Gaza is mentioned in the N. T. (Acts viii. 26) is full of interest.

Gē'bal, a proper name, occurring in Ps. lxxxiii. 7. One and the same city with the Gebal of Ezekiel (xxvii. 9), a maritime town of Phoenicia.

Ged'eon. The Greek form of the Hebrew name GIDEON (Heb. xi. 32).

Geha'zi, the servant of Elisha. He was sent on two occasions to the Shunammite (2 K. iv.); obtained fraudulently money and garments from Naaman; was smitten with leprosy, and dismissed the prophet's service (2 K. v.). Later he is mentioned as relating to King Joram the great things Elisha had done (2 K. viii.).



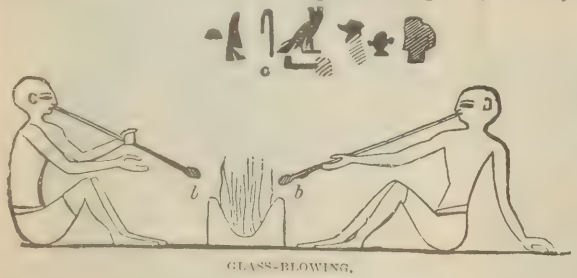
THE FLOOD.

Gehen'na. [HINNOM.]

Gemari'ah. 1. Son of Shaphan the scribe. He had a chamber in the house of the Lord (Jer. xxxvi.). 2. Son of Hilkiah, bearer of Jeremiah's letter to the captive Jews (Jer. xxix.).

Gĕneăl'ogy. The promise of Canaan to the seed of Abraham; the separation of the Israelites; the expectation of Messiah from the tribe of Judah; the hereditary priesthood of Aaron; the succession in the line of David; and the division and occupation of the land, gave a deeper importance to the science of genealogy among the Jews than perhaps any other nation.

Gĕneăl'ogy of Jesus Christ. The N. T. gives us the genealogy of but one person, that of our Saviour. The following will explain these genealogies: 1. They are both the genealogies of Joseph *i. e.* of Jesus Christ as legal son of Joseph and Mary. 2. The genealogy of St. Matthew is Joseph's genealogy as legal successor to the throne of David. St. Luke's is Joseph's private genealogy. 3. Mary, the mother of Jesus, was in all probability the daughter of Jacob, and first cousin to Joseph her husband.



GLASS-BLOWING.

Gĕn'erā'tion. In the Patriarchal age a generation seems to have been 100 years (Gen. xv. 16; comp. 13, and Ex. xii. 40); but subsequently the reckoning was from thirty to forty years (Job. xlii. 16).

Gen'esis, the first book of the Law or Pentateuch, so called from its title in the Septuagint, that is, *Creation*. The book begins with the creation of



HEATHEN GOD.

the world. Five principal persons are the pillars, so to speak, on which the whole superstructure rests: Adam, Noah, Abraham, Isaac and Jacob.

Gennes'aret, Land of (Matt. xiv. 34; Mark vi. 53). It is generally believed that this term was applied to the fertile crescent-shaped plain on the western shore of the lake. Mr. Porter gives the length as three miles, and the greatest breadth as about one mile.



MOUNTAIN GOAT OF PALESTINE.

Gennes'aret, Sea of, called in the O. T. "the Sea of Chinnereth," or "Cinneroth" (Num. xxxiv. 11; Josh. xii. 3). The lake is also called in the N. T. "the Sea of Galilee," and "the Sea of Tiberias." Most of our Lord's public life was spent in its environs. This region was the most densely peopled in all Palestine. The sea is an



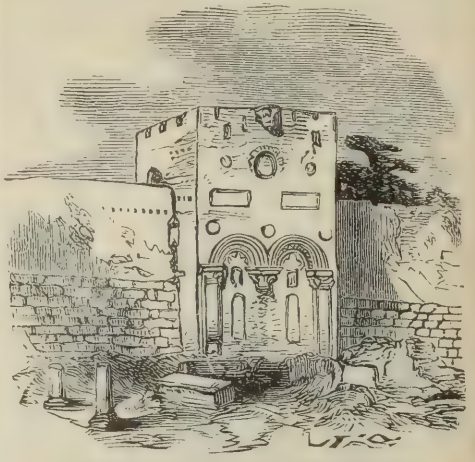
HEAD-DRESS.



HEAD-DRESS.

oval shape, about thirteen geographical miles long, and six broad. The water is sweet, cool, and transparent, and the beach everywhere pebbly. It abounds in fish now as in ancient times.

Gentiles. In the O. T. the Heb. signified the surrounding nations, *foreigners* as opposed to Israel (Neh. v. 8), and was used with an invidious meaning. In the N. T. it is used as equivalent to Greek. But the A. V. is not consistent in its



GOLDEN GATE, OR "WAY OF THE GATE."

translation of the word *Hellen*, sometimes rendering it by "Greek" (Acts xiv. 1, xvii. 4; Rom. i. 16, x. 12), sometimes by "Gentile" (Rom. ii. 9, 10, iii. 9; 1 Cor. x. 32). The latter use seems to have arisen from the almost universal adoption of the Greek language.

Gerah. [WEIGHTS AND MEASURES.]

Ge'rar, a very ancient city south of Gaza. It occurs chiefly in Genesis (x. 19. xx. 1, xxvi. 16).

Gergesenes. [GADARA.]

Geriz'im. The Samaritans, through whom the tradition of the true site of Gerizim has been



HEROD AGRIPPA.



THE COPPER COIN OF HEROD.

preserved, are probably not wrong when they point out still—as they have done from time immemorial—Gerizim as the hill upon which Abraham's "faith was made perfect." The altar Jacob built was not *on* Gerizim, though probably about its base, between it and Ebal. Here was likewise his well (John iv. 6), and the tomb of his son Joseph (Josh. xxiv. 32), both of which are still shown.

Ger'izites, 1 Sam. xxvii. 8. [GERZITES.]

Ger'shom, the first-born son of Moses and Zipporah (Ex. ii. 22, xviii. 3).

Ger'shon, the eldest of the three sons of Levi, born before the descent of Jacob's family into Egypt (Gen. xlvi. 11; Ex. vi. 16).

Gethsĕm'ane. A small "farm" (A. V. "place;" Matt. xxvi. 36; Mark xiv. 32), situated across the brook Kedron (John xviii. 1). There was a "garden," or rather orchard, attached to it, to which the olive, fig, and pomegranate doubtless invited resort by their hospitable shade. And we know from the Evangelists Luke (xxii. 39) and John (xviii. 2) that our Lord ofttimes resorted thither with his disciples.



SYRIAN GOAT.

Gez'er, an ancient city of Canaan, whose king, Horam, or Elam, coming to the assistance of



GETHSEMANE.



POOL OF HEZEKIAH.

Lachish, was killed with all his people by Joshua (Josh. 33, xii. 12).

Giants. 1. First spoken of in Gen. vi. 4, under the name *Nephilim*. They were most probably the pious Sethites, though the opinion in the Jewish and early Christian Church is that they were angels. 2. THE REPHAIM, a name which frequently occurs. The earliest mention of them is in Gen. xiv. 5).

Gib'eah, a word employed in the Bible to denote a "hill." It gave its name to several towns and places in Palestine, doubtless on or near a hill.

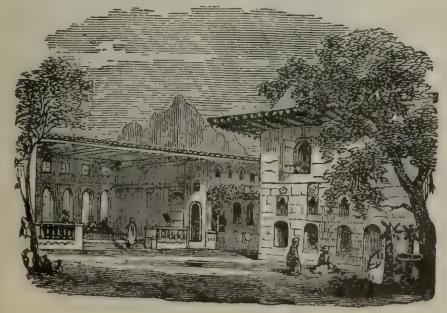
Gib'eon, one of the four cities of the HIVITES, which made a league with Joshua (ix. 3–15), and escaped the fate of Jericho and Ai (comp. xi. 19).

Gib'eonites, The, the people of Gibeon, and perhaps also of the three cities associated with Gibeon (Josh. ix. 17)—Hivites. Saul killed some, and devised a general massacre of the rest (2 Sam. xxi. 1. 2, 5). This was expiated many years after (4, 6, 9).

Gid'eon, a Manassite. He was the fifth recorded Judge of Israel, and greatest of them all. When we first hear of him he was grown up and had sons (Judg. vi. 11, viii. 20), and (vi. 12) we conclude had distinguished himself in war against the roving bands who had oppressed Israel for seven years. His call to be a deliverer, and his destruction of Baal's altar, are related in Judg. vi.

Gier-eagle, an unclean bird (Lev. xi. 18 and Deut. xiv. 17); doubtless the Egyptian vulture.

Gift. The Hebrew possesses no less than fifteen different expressions for the one idea. The nature of presents was as various as were the occasions. The mode of presentation was with much parade. The refusal was a high indignity. No less an insult was it, not to bring a present when the position of the parties demanded it (1 Sam. x. 27).



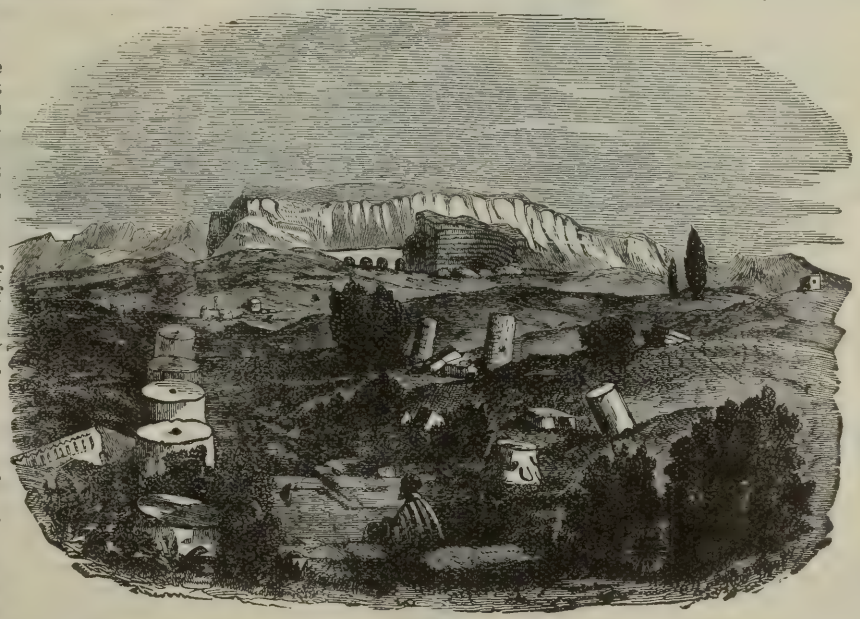
COURT OF HOUSE.

Gi'hon. 1. The second river of Paradise (Gen. ii. 13). 2. A place near Jerusalem, the scene of the anointing of Solomon as king (1 K. i. 33, 38, 45).

Gilbo'a, a mountain range on the eastern side of the plain of Esdraelon, rising over the city of Jezreel (comp. 1 Sam. xxviii. 4 with xxix. 1). It is mentioned (1 Sam. xxxi. 1; 2 Sam. i. 6, xxi. 12; 1 Chr. x. 1, 8).

Gil'ead. 1. A mountainous region bounded by the Jordan, by Bashan, by the Arabian plateau, and by Moab and Ammon (Gen. xxxi. 21; Deut. iii. 12–17). The name signifies "a hard rocky region."

Gil'eadites, The (Judg. xii. 4, 5; Num. xxvi. 29; Judg. x. 3), a branch of Manasseh, descended from Gilead.



GADARA.

Gil'gal. The site of the first camp of the Israelites on the west of the Jordan, and where the twelve stones were set up (Josh. iv. 19, 20, comp. 3); where also they kept their first passover in Canaan (v. 10).

Gi'loh, a town in the mountainous part of Judah; the native place of Ahithophel (2 Sam. xv. 12).

Gin, a trap for birds or beasts. It consisted of a net (Is. viii. 14), and a stick to act as a spring.

Girdle, in the East worn both by men and women. The common girdle was made of leather (2 K. i. 8; Matt. iii. 4). A finer girdle was made of linen (Jer. xiii. 1; Ez. xvi. 10), embroidered with silk, or with gold and silver thread (Dan. x. 5; Rev. i. 13, xv. 6), and frequently studded with gold and precious stones or pearls.

Git'tites, the 600 men who followed David from Gath, under Ittai the Gittite (2 Sam. xv. 18, 19). "Gittite" may have been so named from the town of Gittaim in Benjamin (2 Sam. iv. 3; Neh. xi. 33), or from Gath-rimmon.

Gittith, a musical instrument, supposed to have been used by the people of Gath, or employed at the festivities of the vintage (Ps. viii., lxxxi., lxxxiv.).

Glass. The Heb. word occurs only in Job xxviii. 17, where in A. V. it is rendered "crystal." From paintings we know that the invention is as remote as 3500 years ago. Fragments, too, of wine vases as old as the Exodus have been discovered in Egypt. The art was known to the ancient Assyrians.

Gleaning. The gleaning of fruit trees, as of corn fields, was reserved for the poor.

Glede, the old name for the common kite (Deut. xiv. 13).

Gnat, mentioned only by our Saviour in Matt. xxiii. 24.

Goad (Judg. iii. 31; 1 Sam. xiii. 21). The Hebrew in the latter passage probably means the point of the *ploughshare*. The former refers to the goad, the long handle of which might be used as a weapon.

Goat. There appear two or three varieties of the common goat bred in Palestine and Syria, but whether identical with those of the ancient Hebrews it is not possible to say.

Goat, Scape. [ATONEMENT, DAY OF.]

Gob (2 Sam. xxi. 18, 19), the scene of two encounters between David's warriors and the Philistines. Given also as GEZER.

God. Throughout the Hebrew two chief names are used for the one true divine Being—ELOHIM, translated *God*, and JEHOVAH, translated *Lord*. ELOHIM is the plural of ELOAH (in Arabic *Allah*). It is either what grammarians call *the plural of majesty*, or it denotes the *fulness* of divine strength, the *sum of the powers* displayed by God.

Gog. [MAGOG.]

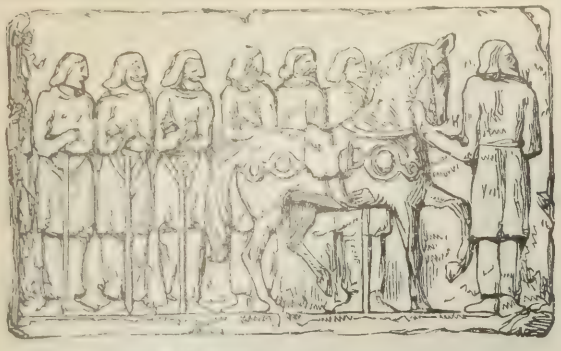
Gold, used as an emblem of purity (Job xxiii. 10) and nobility (Lam. iv. 1). Gold was known from the earliest times (Gen. ii. 11). It was used for ornaments, &c. (Gen. xxiv. 22). Coined money was not known to the ancients. Gold was ex-



HARE OF MOUNT SINAI.

tremely abundant in ancient times (1 Chr. xxii. 14, 2 Chr. i. 15, ix. 9; Nah. ii. 9; Dan. iii. 1).

Golgo'tha, the Hebrew name of the spot at which



HORSE IN PERSIAN STATE PROCESSION.

our Lord was crucified (Matt. xxviii. 33; Mark xv. 22; John xix. 17), interpreted the "place of a skull." The name arises from (1) being the spot where executions ordinarily took place, and abounded in skulls; or (2) it may come from the look or form of the spot itself, bald, round, and skull-like.

Goli'ath, a famous giant of Gath (1 Sam. xvii.). He was possibly descended from the old Rephaim, of whom a scattered remnant took refuge with the Philistines (Deut. ii. 20, 21; 2 Sam. xxi. 22). His height was "six cubits and a span;" taking the cubit at 21 inches, 10½ feet high. But the LXX. and Josephus read "*four* cubits and a span." The scene of his combat with David was the Valley of the Terebinth.



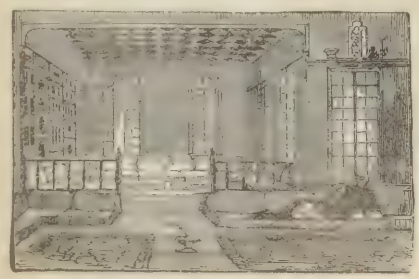
EGYPTIAN DRESS.

Go'mer, 1. The eldest son of Japheth (Gen. x. 2, 3), generally recognized as the progenitor of the early Cimmerians, of the later Cimbri and the other branches of the Celtic family.

Gomor'rah, in the N. T. written **Gomor'rha**, one of the five "cities of the plain" that joined battle with Chedorlaomer (Gen. xiv. 2–8). Four out of the five were afterwards destroyed by fire from heaven (Gen. xix. 23–29). Of these Gomorrah seems second to Sodom in importance. [SODOM.]

Gopher Wood (Gen. vi. 14). Two conjectures have been proposed: 1. That the "trees of Gopher" are any trees of the resinous kind, such as pine, fir, &c. 2. That Gopher is cypress.

Go'shen, the name of a part of Egypt where the Israelites dwelt for the whole period of their sojourn in that country. It was between Joseph's



BEDCHAMBER AND DIVANS.

residence at the time and the frontier of Palestine (Gen. xlvi. 29).

Gospels. The name Gospel (*good message* or *news*) is applied to the four inspired histories of the life and teaching of Christ contained in the N. T., of which separate accounts are given in their place.

Gourd. 1. (Jon. iv. 6-10.) The plant in-

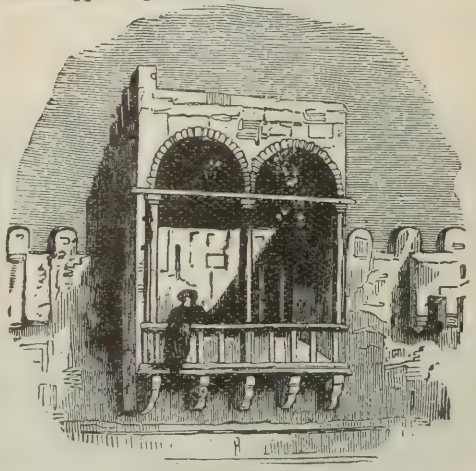


EGYPTIAN HOUSEHOLD GODS.

tended, and which afforded shade to Jonah before Nineveh, is the castor-oil plant. 2. With regard to the "wild gourds" of 2 K. iv. 39, there can be no doubt that it is a species of the gourd tribe, which contains plants of a very bitter and dangerous character.

Gov'ernor. This English word is the representative of no less than ten Hebrew and four Greek words.

Grasshopper. [LOCUST.]



A WALL CHAMBER.

Greaves (1 Sam. xvii. 6), a piece of defensive armor which reached from the foot to the knee. But in this passage it would appear to have been a kind of shoe or boot.

Greece, Greeks, Grecians. In Gen. x. 2–5 Moses mentions the descendants of Javan as peopling the isles of the Gentiles. Prophetical notice of Greece occurs in Dan. viii. 21, &c. The name of the country, Greece, occurs once in N. T. (Acts xx. 2) as opposed to Macedonia. [GENTILES.]



WAR HORSES.

Grove. A word used, with two exceptions, to translate *Asherah* which is probably an idol. In the religion of the ancient heathen world groves play a prominent part.

Gur, The going up to, an ascent at which Ahaziah received his death-blow while flying from Jehu (2 K. ix. 27).

H

Hab'akkuk, the eighth in order of the minor prophets. He probably delivered his prophecy about the 12th or 13th year of Josiah (B. C. 630 or 629). The prophet commences by announcing his office and important mission (i. 1), and closes with the magnificent Psalm in chap. iii., a composition unrivalled.

Habergeon, a coat of mail covering the neck and breast.

Hach'ilah, The Hill, a hill apparently in the wood in the neighborhood of Ziph (1 Sam. xxiii. 19; comp. 14, 15, 18).

Ha'dad, originally the indigenous appellation of the Sun among the Syrians, and thence transferred to the king, as the highest of earthly authorities. The title appears an official one, like Pharaoh.



EGYPTIAN GATEWAY.

Ha'dad-rim'mon, according to Zech. xii. 11, a place in the valley of Megiddo, named after two Syrian idols, where a lamentation was held for the death of Josiah.

Hădarē'zer, son of Rehob (2 Sam. viii. 3), was pursued by David, and defeated (1 Chr. xviii. 3, 4).

Hadăs'sah, early name of Esther (Esth. ii. 7).

Hā'dēs. The habitation of the dead (Luke x. 15, xvi. 23; Acts ii. 27, 31; Rev. i. 18, vi. 8, xx. 13, 14. N. R.).

Hadō'ram. The form assumed in Chronicles by the name of the intendant of taxes under David, Solomon and Rehoboam (2 Chr. x. 18). In Kings the name is ADONIRAM; in 2 Sam. xx. 24 ADORAM.



HIPPOPOTAMUS.

Ha'gar, an Egyptian woman, the handmaid, or slave, of Sarah (Gen. xvi. 1), whom the latter gave as a concubine to Abraham. It is recorded that "when she saw that she had conceived, her mistress was despised" (4, and Sarah, with anger, reproached Abraham. Hagar fled. By the fountain in the way to Shur, the angel of the Lord charged her to return and delivered the prophecy in ver 10–12. On her return, she gave birth to Ishmael. Mention is not again made of Hagar until the feast at the weaning of Isaac, when Sarah saw Ishmael mocking; and we now read of her expulsion. The name of Hagar occurs when she takes a wife to Ishmael (xxi. 21); and in the genealogy (xxv. 12).



EASTERN HOUSEHOLD GODS.

Hagarenes', Ha'garites, a people dwelling east of Palestine (1 Chr. v. 10, 18–20). The same people are mentioned in Ps. lxxxiii. 6. It is believed they were named after Hagar.

Hăg'gai, the tenth of the Minor Prophets, and

first of those who prophesied after the Captivity. According to tradition, Haggai was born in Babylon, was a young man when he came to Jerusalem, and was buried with honor near the sepul-



EASTERN ENTERTAINMENT.

chres of the priests. THE BOOK OF. The style of Haggai is generally tame and prosaic, though at times it rises to severe invective.

Hag'gith, one of David's wives, the mother of Adonijah (2 Sam. iii. 4; 1 K. i. 5; 1 Chr. iii. 2).

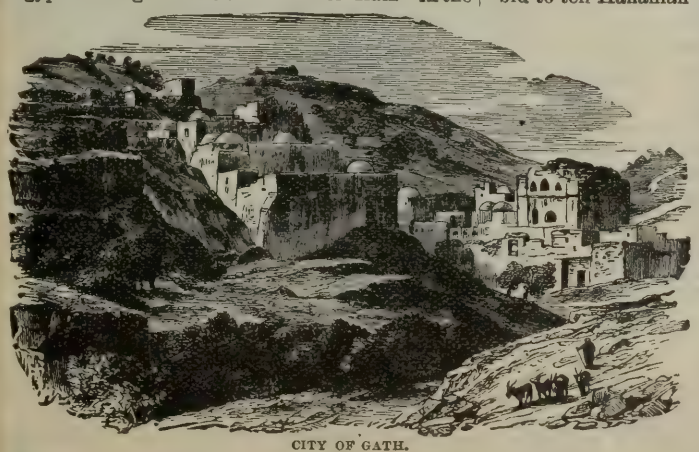
Ha'i. The form in which the well-known place AI appears in the A. V. on its first introduction (Gen. xii. 8, xiii. 3).

Hair. The Hebrews were alive to the importance of the hair as an element of personal beauty. In affliction the hair was cut off (Is. iii. 17, 24, xv. 2). Tearing the hair (Ezr. ix. 3) and letting it go dishevelled were tokens of grief. The favorite color was black (Cant. v. 11). Pure white hair was deemed characteristic of the Divine Majesty (Dan. vii. 9; Rev. i. 14). The chief beauty of the hair consisted in curls, natural or artificial character. The Hebrews anointed the hair profusely with ointments. It appears to have been the custom of the Jews in our Saviour's time to swear by the hair (Matt. v. 36).

Hall, used of the court of the high-priest's house (Luke xxii. 55). In Matt. xxvii. 27, and Mark xv. 16, synonymous with "praetorium," which in John xviii. 28 is "judgment-hall."

Hallelujah. [ALLELUIA.]

Ham. 1. The name of one of the three sons of Noah, apparently the second in age. It signifies "warm" or "hot." Of the history of Ham nothing is related except his irreverence to his father, and the curse pronounced. The sons of Ham are stated to have been "Cush and Mizraim and Phut and Canaan" (Gen. x. 6; comp. 1 Chr. i. 8). Egypt is recognized as the "land of Ham" in the



CITY OF GATH.

Bible (Ps. lxxviii. 51, cv. 23, cvi. 22).

Ha'man, the chief minister or vizier of king Ahasuerus (Esth. iii. 1). After his attempt to cut off the Jews he was hanged on the gallows he had erected for Mordecai.

Ha'math, the principal city of Upper Syria, was in the valley of the Orontes, which it commanded. the Hamathites were a Hamitic race, and are included among the descendants of Canaan (Gen. x. 18).

Hammed'atha, father of the infamous Haman (Esth. iii. 1. 10, viii. 5, ix. 24).

Ham'melech, lit. "the king," unnecessarily rendered a proper name (Jer. xxxvi. 26, xxxviii. 6).

Ha'mon-gog, The Valley of, the name to be bestowed on a ravine after the burial there of "Gog and all his multitude" (Ez. xxxix. 11, 15).

Hanan'eel, The Tower of, a tower which formed part of the wall of Jerusalem (Neh. iii. 1, xii. 39).

Hănani'ah. 1. A false prophet in the reign of Zedekiah king of Judah. In the 4th year of his reign, B. C. 595, Hananiah withstood Jeremiah the prophet, and prophesied in the temple (Jer. xxviii.). Hananiah corroborated his prophecy by taking from the neck of



MOUNT HOREB.

Jeremiah the yoke he wore by Divine command (Jer. xxvii.) and breaking it. But Jeremiah was bid to tell Hananiah that for the wooden yokes broken he should make yokes of iron, so firm was the dominion of Babylon destined to be for seventy years. Jeremiah added this rebuke and prediction of Hananiah's death. 2. The Hebrew name of Shadrach. He was of the house of David, according to tradition (Dan. i. 3, 6, 7, 11, 19; ii. 17). 3. Son of Zerubbabel (1 Chr. iii. 19), from whom CHRIST derived his descent. He is by St. Luke called Joanna.

Hand'icraft (Acts xviii. 3, xix. 25; Rev. xviii. 22), with iron, working in brass, or copper alloyed with tin, bronze, is mentioned as practised (Gen. iv. 22). The worker in gold and silver must have found employment in very early times (Gen. xxiv. 22, 53, xxxv. 4, xxxviii. 18; Deut. vii. 23). 2. The work of the carpenter is often mentioned (Gen. vi. 14; Ex. xxxvii.; Is. xliv. 13). Jewish carpenters must have been able to carve with some skill (Is. xli. 7, xliv. 13).



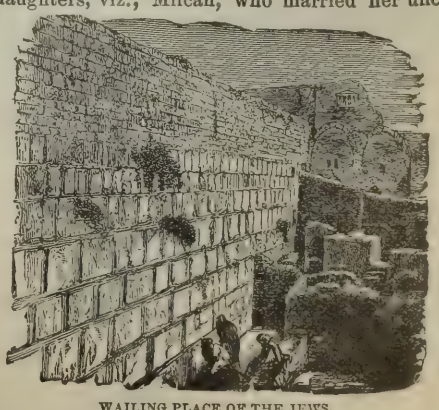
NEAR THE SOURCE OF THE JORDAN.

3. Masons employed by David and Solomon were Phoenicians (1 K. v. 18; Ez. xxvii. 9). For ordinary building, mortar was used; sometimes, perhaps, bitumen (Gen. xi. 3). The use of whitewash is remarked (Matt. xxiii. 27). Houses infected with leprosy were required to be re-plastered (Lev. xiv. 40-45). 4. Ship and boat building must have been exercised (Matt. viii. 23, ix. 1; John xxi. 3, 8). Solomon built, at Ezion-Geber, ships for his foreign trade. 5. The perfumes used imply practice in the art of the "apothecaries." 6. The arts of spinning and weaving wool and linen were carried on. The loom with beam (1 Sam. xvii. 7), pin (Judg. xvi. 14), and shuttle (Job vii. 6), was as early as David's time (1 Sam. xvii. 7). We read also of embroidery with gold and silver threads (Ex. xxvi. 1, xxviii. 4; xxxix. 6–13). 7. Besides these arts, dyeing, dressing cloth, and tanning and dressing leather were practiced (Josh. ii. 15–18; 2 K. i. 8; Matt. iii. 4; Acts ix. 43). Tent-makers are noticed in the Acts (xviii. 3), as also the potters. 8. Bakers are noticed (Jer. xxxvii. 21; Hos. vii. 4).

Hanging, Hangings. (1.) The "hanging" was a curtain or "covering" to close an entrance (Ex. xxvi. 36, 37, xxxix. 38). (2.) The "hangings" were used for covering the walls of the court of the Tabernacle (Ex. xxvii. 9, xxxv. 17, xxxviii. 9; Num. iii. 26, iv. 26).

Han'nah, one of the wives of Elkanah, and mother of Samuel (1 Sam. i. ii.).

Hā'ran. 1. Third son of Terah, and youngest brother of Abram (Gen. xi. 26). Three children are ascribed to him—Lot (27, 31), and two daughters, viz., Milcah, who married her uncle



WAILING PLACE OF THE JEWS.

Nahor (29), and Iscah (29). Haran was born in Ur of the Chaldees, and he died there while his father was living (28). 2. HARAN OR CHARRAN (Acts vii. 2, 4), name of the place whither Abra-

ham migrated. It is said to be in Mesopotamia (Gen. xxiv. 10).

Hare occurs (Lev. xi. 6, and Deut. xiv. 7) amongst the animals disallowed. It was erroneously thought by the Jews to have chewed the cud.



JOSEPH'S COAT BROUGHT TO JACOB.

They were misled by the habit these animals have of moving the jaw about.

Harlot. That this class of persons existed is clear from Gen. xxxviii. 15. The "harlots" are classed with "publicans," as under the ban of society in the N. T. (Matt. xxi. 32).

Ha'rod, The Well of, a spring by which Gideon and his great army encamped on the morning of the rout of the Midianites (Judg. vii. 1).

Har'ŏsheth "of the Gentiles," a city in the north of Canaan. It was the residence of Sisera (Judg.



HERA.



HEAD-DRESS.

iv. 2), and the point to which Barak pursued the discomfited host (Judg. iv. 16).

Harp, the national instrument of the Hebrews. Moses assigns its invention to the antediluvian period (Gen. iv. 21).

Harrow. The word so rendered (2 Sam. xii. 31; 1 Chr. xx. 3) is probably a threshing-machine.

Hart. The hart is among the clean animals (Deut. xii. 15, xiv. 5) commonly killed for food. The Heb. masc. noun *ayyal* denotes either the fallow-deer or the Barbary deer.

Hav'ilah. 1. A son of Cush (Gen. x. 7); and, 2. A son of Joktan (x. 29). It appears probable both stocks settled in the same country, and intermarried.

Hav'ilah (Gen. ii. 11). [EDEN.]



HEAD-DRESS OF EASTERN RIDING HORSE.

Hăvoth-jā'ir, certain villages east of Jordan taken by Jair the son of Manasseh, and called after his name (Num. xxxii. 41; Deut. iii. 14).

Hawk (Lev. xi. 16; Deut. xiv. 15; Job. xxxix. 26). The word is doubtless generic, and includes various species of the *Falconidae*.



AN EASTERN KING.

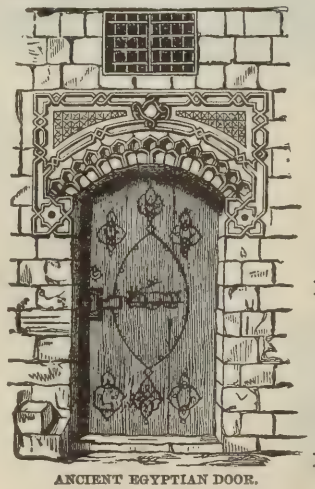
Hay, the rendering in Prov. xxvii. 25, and Is. xv. 6, of a word which denotes "grass" of any kind. It is certain that the ancients did mow their grass and use the dry material. See Ps. xxxvii. 2.

Haz'ael, a king of Damascus, who reigned from about B. C. 886 to B. C. 840. He appears in a high position at the court of Benhadad, and was sent to Elisha to inquire if his master would recover from his malady. Elisha's answer led to the murder of Benhadad by his servant, who mounted the throne (2 K. viii. 7–15). Hazael appears to have died about the year B. C. 840, having reigned 46 years.

Hazel (Gen. xxx. 37). Authorities are divided between the hazel and the almond tree. The latter is probably correct.

Ha'zo, a son of Nahor, by Milcah his wife (Gen. xxii. 22).

Head-dress. The earliest notice is in Ex. xxviii. 40. We infer that it was not ordinarily worn in the Mosaic age. The Assyrian head-dress is described in Ez. xxiii. 15. The word rendered "hats" in Dan. iii. 21, properly applies to a *cloak*.



ANCIENT EGYPTIAN DOOR.

Hearth. The cakes baked "on the hearth" (Gen. xviii. 6) were probably baked on hot stones covered with ashes.

Heath (Jer. xvii. 6), some species of juniper, probably the savin.

Heathen. [GENTILES.]

Heaven. Four Hebrew words are thus rendered. St. Paul's expression "third heaven" (2 Cor. xii. 2) has led to much conjecture. The Jews divided the heaven into three parts, viz., 1. the atmosphere, where clouds gather; 2. the firmament, in which sun, moon, and stars are fixed; 3. the upper heaven, the abode of God and his angels.

He'brew. This word first occurs as given to Abram by the Canaanites (Gen. xiv. 13) because he had crossed the Euphrates. The name is also derived from *'eber,* "beyond, on the other side."

He'brews, Epistle to the. There is no reason to doubt that at first, everywhere, except in North Africa, St. Paul was regarded as the author. The Epistle was probably addressed to the Jews in Jerusalem and Palestine. It was evidently written before the destruction of Jerusalem in A. D. 70. The date which best agrees with tradition is A. D. 63, about the end of St. Paul's imprisonment at Rome.



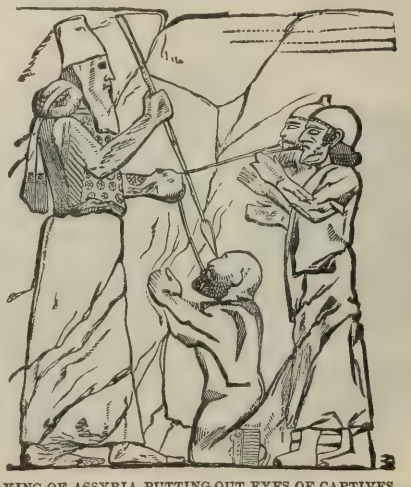
EASTERN HEAD-DRESS.

He'bron. A city of Judah (Josh. xv. 54); situated among the mountains (Josh. xx. 7), 20 Roman miles south of Jerusalem. Hebron is one of the most ancient cities still existing; and in this is the rival of Damascus. It was a well-known town when Abraham entered Canaan 3780 years ago (Gen. xiii. 18). Its original name was Kirjath-Arba (Judg. i. 10), so called from Arba the progenitor of the giant Anakim (Josh. xxi. 14, xv. 13, 14). Sarah died at Hebron, and Abraham then bought the field and cave of Machpelah (Gen. xxiii. 2–20). The cave is still there. Hebron now contains about 5000 inhabitants, of whom some 50 families are Jews.



JEWISH CAPTIVES BEFORE KING OF BABYLON.

Hedge. The Heb. thus rendered denotes that which surrounds or encloses, whether a stone wall (Prov. xxiv. 31; Ez. xlii. 10) or a fence of other materials.



KING OF ASSYRIA PUTTING OUT EYES OF CAPTIVES.

Heifer. The Hebrew is applied to cows that have calved (1 Sam. vi. 7–12; Job xxi. 10; Is. vii. 21). The heifer or young cow was

used only for treading out the corn (Hos. x. 11).

Heir. Under the Patriarchal system the property was divided among the sons of the legitimate wives (Gen. xxi. 10, xxiv. 36, xxv. 5), a larger portion being assigned to the eldest, on whom devolved the maintaining the females of the family. The sons of concubines were portioned off with presents (Gen. xxv. 6). The Mosaic law regulated the succession (Deut. xxi. 17; Num. xxvii. 8, xxxvi. 6, ff.).



APPROACH TO JERUSALEM.

He'li, the father of Joseph, the husband of the Virgin Mary (Luke iii. 23); maintained to have been the real brother of Jacob, the father of the Virgin herself.

Hel'kath Hez'zurim, a smooth ground close to the pool of Gibeon, where the combat took place mentioned in 2 Sam. ii. 16).

Hell. The word generally used to render the Hebrew *Sheol*. It would have been better to retain the Hebrew. The word most frequently used in the N. T. for the place of future punishment is *Gehenna* or *Gehenna of fire*.

Hel'lenist. In the first Christian Church at Jerusalem (Acts vi. 1), two distinct parties are recognized, "Hebrews" and "Hellenists" (Grecians). The Hellenists included not only proselytes of Greek parentage, but also Jews who had adopted Greek civilization and the Greek dialect.



HOOPOE.

Hem of Garment. The importance the later Jews, especially the Pharisees (Matt. xxiii. 5), attached to the hem of their garments was founded upon Num. xv. 38, 39.

He'man. Son of Joel, the grandson of Samuel the prophet. He is called "the singer," rather the *musician* (1 Chr. vi. 33), to whom was committed the vocal and instrumental music of the temple-service in the reign of David (1 Chr. xv. 16–22). In 1 Chr. xxv. he is called (ver. 5) "the king's seer in the matters of God."

Hem'lock. The Hebrew *rosh* is rendered "hemlock" (Hos. x. 4); elsewhere "gall."

Hen. The hen is nowhere noticed in the Bible except in Matt. xxiii. 37; Luke xiii. 34.

He'pher, a place in ancient Canaan (Josh. xii. 17), on the west of Jordan.

Hĕr'ald (Dan. iii. 4). The term might be substituted for "preacher" in 1 Tim. ii. 7; 2 Tim. i. 11; 2 Pet. ii. 5.

Herd, Herds'man. The herd was greatly regarded both in the patriarchal and Mosaic period. The ox was the most precious stock next to horse and mule. Cattle formed thus one of the traditions of the Israelitish nation in its greatest period. The occupation of herdsman was honorable in early times (Gen. xlvii. 6; 1 Sam. xi. 5; 1 Chr. xxvii. 29, xxviii. 1). Saul himself resumed it in the interval of his cares as king. David's herd-masters were among his chief officers of state.

Her'mas, the name of a Christian at Rome to whom St. Paul sends greeting (Romans xvi. 14). Irenaeus, Tertullian, and Origen agree in attributing to him the work called the *Shepherd*; while others affirm it to have been the work of a namesake.

Her'mes (Rom. xvi. 14). According to tradition he was one of the Seventy disciples, and afterwards Bishop of Dalmatia.

Hermŏg'enēs, a person mentioned by St. Paul (2 Tim. i. 15) when all in Asia had turned away from him, and among their number "Phygellus and Hermogenes."

Her'mon, the most conspicuous and beautiful mountain in Palestine. When the country is parched with the sun, lines of snow streak the head of Hermon. This mountain was the great landmark of the Israelites. The height has never been measured. It may safely be reckoned at 10,000 feet.

Her'od. This family, though of Idumaean origin, and aliens by race, were Jews in faith. I. Herod the Great was the second son of Antipater, appointed Procurator of Judaea by Julius Caesar, B. C. 47. At fifteen years old, he received the government of Galilee. At Rome he was appointed by the senate king of Judaea. In a few years, by the help of the Romans, he took Jerusalem (B. C. 37), and completely established his authority. His domestic life was embittered by cruel acts of vengeance. The greatest of his works was the rebuilding of the Temple. The restoration was begun B. C. 20. II. Herod Antipas, son of Herod the Great. His father appointed him "tetrarch of Galilee and Peraea" (Matt. xiv. 1; Luke iii. 19; Acts xiii. 1). He first married a daughter of Aretas, but after made overtures of marriage to Herodias, the wife of his half-brother Herod Philip, which she received favorably. Pilate sent our Lord for examination (Luke xxiii. 6, ff.) to Herod Antipas. Herod finally died in exile. III. Herod Agrippa I. was the son of Aristobulus and grandson of Herod the Great. He received (A. D. 41) the government of Judaea and Samaria. He put to death James the son of Zebedee, and further imprisoned Peter (Acts xii. 1, ff.). In the fourth year of his reign over the whole of Judaea (A. D. 44) Agrippa attended some games at Caesarea. When he appeared (Acts xii. 21) his flatterers saluted him as a god; and suddenly he was seized with terrible pains, and being carried to the palace died after five days' agony. IV. Herod Agrippa II. was the son of Herod Agrippa I. The relation in which he stood to his sister Berenice (Acts xxv. 13) was the cause of grave suspicion. In the last Roman war, after the fall of Jerusalem Agrippa retired with Berenice to Rome, where he died in the third year of Trajan (A. D. 100).



JEWISH HIGH-PRIEST OFFERING INCENSE.

Herō'dians. A party under the name of *Herodians* is represented as acting in concert with the Pharisees (Matt. xxii. 16; Mark xii. 13; comp. also iii. 6, viii. 15). There were probably many who saw in the Herodian family the pledge of their national existence in the face of Roman ambition.

Herō'dias, daughter of Aristobulus, one of the sons of Mariamne and Herod the Great, and consequently sister of Agrippa I. She first married Herod Philip I.; then she eloped from him to marry Herod Antipas. The head of John the Baptist was granted to the request of Herodias (Matt. xiv. 8–11; Mark vi. 24–28). According to Josephus the execution took place in a fortress called Machaerus. She accompanied Antipas into exile to Lugdunum.



EASTERN INN, OR CARAVANSARAI.

Herō'dion, a relative of St. Paul, to whom he sends his salutation (Rom. xvi. 11).

Heron. The Hebrew appears as an unclean bird in Lev. vi. 19, Deut. xiv. 18. It was probably a generic name. The only point on which commentators agree is, that it is *not* the *heron*.

Hesh'bon, the capital city of Sihon king of the Amorites (Num. xxi. 26). The ruins of *Hesban*, 20 miles east of the Jordan, mark the

site. There are many cisterns among the ruins (comp. Cant. vii. 4).

Heth, the forefather of the nation of THE HITTITES, a Hamite race, neither of the "country" nor



EGYPTIAN LADIES.

"kindred" of Abraham (Gen. xxiv. 3, 4, xxviii. 1, 2).

Hezeki'ah. Twelfth king of Judah, son of the apostate Ahaz and Abi (or Abijah), ascended the throne at the age of 25, B. C. 726. Hezekiah was one of the three most perfect kings of Judah (2 K. xviii. 5; Ecclus. xlix. 4). His first act was to purge, and repair, and reopen the Temple, which had been despoiled during the idolatrous reign of his father. A



GODS OF THE GRECIANS.

still more decisive act was the destruction of a brazen serpent. Hezekiah's dangerous illness (2 K. xx.; Is. xxxviii.; 2 Chr. xxxii. 24) nearly synchronized with Sargon's futile invasion, in the fourteenth year of Hezekiah's reign. His kingdom was in a dangerous crisis, and he "turned his face to the wall and wept sore" at the threatened approach of dissolution. God heard his prayer. Isaiah was ordered to promise the king recovery, ratifying the promise by curing the boil by a plaster of figs. Sennacherib's two invasions occupy the greater part of the records concerning Hezekiah. Hezekiah slept with his fathers after a reign of twenty-nine years, in the 56th year of his age (B. C. 697).



OBELISK AT HELIOPOLIS.

He'zion, a king of Aram (Syria), grandfather of Benhadad I., probably identical with REZON (1 K. xi. 23).

Hid'dekel, one of the rivers of Eden (Gen. ii. 14) identified with the Tigris.

Hi'el, of Bethel, who rebuilt Jericho (1 K. xvi. 34); and in whom was fulfilled the curse by Joshua (Josh. v. i. 26).

Hierap'olis, mentioned (Col. iv. 13) with COLOSSAE and LAODICEA. The three towns were all in the basin of the Maeander, within a few miles of one another.

Higgai'on occurs three times in the book of Psalms (ix. 17, xix. 15, xcii. 4). The word has two meanings, which cannot be determined.

High-priest. 1. LEGALLY. The first distinct separation of Aaron to the office of the priesthood was that recorded Ex. xxviii. We find the following characteristic attributes: (1.) Aaron alone was anointed (Lev. viii. 12). The anointing of the sons of Aaron seems confined to sprinkling their garments with the anointing oil (Ex. xxix. 21, xxviii. 41, &c.). (2.) The high-priest had a peculiar dress, which passed to his successor at his death. According to the LXX. and Josephus, it was the twelve stones of the breastplate which constituted the Urim and Thummim. The history of the high-priests embraces a period of about 1370 years, and a succession of about 80 high-priests, beginning with Aaron and ending with Phannias.

Hilki'ah, high-priest in the reign of Joshua (2 K. xxii. 4, sqq.; 2 Chr. xxxiv. 9, sqq.). According to Ezr. vii. 1, the ancestor of Ezra the scribe. His high-priesthood was illustrious by the discovery which he made of the book of the law of Moses in the Temple.

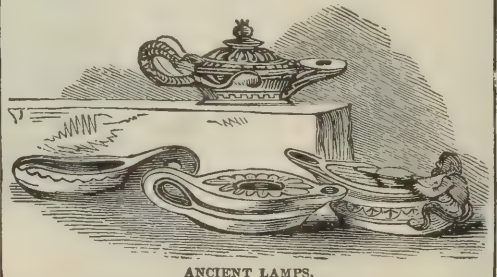
Hin. [MEASURES.]

Hind, the female of the common stag or *cervus elaphus*. It is frequently noticed.



DRIVEN FROM JERUSALEM.

Hinge. Ancient Egyptian doors were hung by means of pivots turning in sockets both on the upper and lower sides (1 K. vii. 50).



ANCIENT LAMPS.

Hin'nom, Valley of, a deep and narrow ravine S. and W. of Jerusalem. The earliest mention is in Josh. xv. 8, xviii. 16. Ahaz and Manasseh made their children "pass through the fire" in this valley (2 K. xvi. 3, 2 Chr. xxviii. 3, xxxiii. 6, and the fiendish custom of infant sacrifice to the fire-gods seems to have been kept up in Tophet, at its S. E. extremity (Jer. vii. 31; 2 K. xxx. 10). To put an end to these abominations the place was polluted by Josiah. The later Jews applied the name of this valley; *Ge Hinnom, Gehenna*, to denote the place of eternal torment.

Hip'popŏt'amŭs. [BEHEMOTH.]

Hi'ram, or **Ha'ram**, the king of Tyre who sent workmen and materials to Jerusalem (2 Sam. v. 11; 1 Chr. xiv. 1) to build a palace for David (1 K. v. 1), and again (1 K. v. 10, vii. 13, 2 Chr. 14, 16) to build the Temple for Solomon (1 K. v. 11, 12).

Hit'tites, The, the nation descended from Cheth (A. V. "Heth"), the second son of Canaan.



JOSEPH BEFORE PHARAOH.

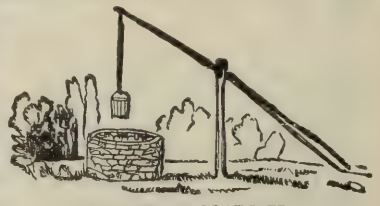
Abraham bought from the "Children of Heth" the field and the cave of Machpelah, belonging to Ephron the Hittite.

Hi'vites, The. In the genealogical tables of Genesis, "the Hivite" is named as one of the descendants—the sixth in order—of Canaan, the son of Ham (Gen. x. 17; 1 Chr. i. 15).

Hō'băb (Num. x. 29; Judg. iv. 11). It seems doubtful whether this name denotes the father-in-law or brother-in-law of Moses.

Hō'bah, the place to which Abraham pursued the kings (Gen. xiv. 15). It was "to the north of Damascus."

Höl'ofer'nēs, or, more correctly, **OLO-**



WELL AND BUCKET AT JAFFA.

FERNES, a general of Nebuchadnezzar (Jud. ii. 4), slain by the Jewish heroine Judith.

Homer. [MEASURES.]

Honey. The Hebrew *debash*, in the first place, applies to the product of the bee. In the second place, the term *debash* applies to a decoction of the juice of the grape, which is still called *dibs*. It was this, and not ordinary bee-honey, which Jacob sent to Joseph (Gen. xliii. 11).

Hook, Hooks. Various kinds of hooks are noticed. 1. Fishing-hooks (Job xli. 2; Is. xix. 8). 2. Properly a *ring* (A. V. "thorn"). 3. Was led with rings (2 Chr. xxxii. 11; A. V. "in the thorns"). An illustration of this: The hooks of the pillars of the Tabernacle. 4. A vine-dresser's pruning-hook (Is. ii. 4, xviii. 5). 5. A flesh-hook (Ex. xxvii. 3; 1 Sam. ii. 13, 14).

Höph'ni and **Phĭn'eas**, the two sons of Eli, who fulfilled their sacerdotal duties at Shiloh. Their



THE HIND.

brutal rapacity and lust (1 Sam. ii. 22, 12–17), filled the people with disgust. They were both cut off in one day.

Hor, Mount. The mountain on which Aaron died (Num. xx. 25, 27). The word Hor is probably an archaic form of *Har*, the Hebrew for "mountain." It was "on the boundary line" (Num. xx. 23) of the land of Edom. It is surmounted by a circular dome of the tomb of Aaron.



MOUNT HOREB.

Hō'reb. [SINAI.]

Hō'rites and **Hō'rims,** the aboriginal inhabitants of Mount Seir (Gen. xiv. 6). The name appears derived from their habits as "cave-dwellers." Their excavated dwellings are still found in hundreds.

Horn, often used to signify *strength* and *honor*. Horns of iron were worn defiantly and symbolically on the head.

Hornet, referred to as the means Jehovah employed for the extirpation of the Canaanites (Ex. xxiii. 28; Deut. vii. 20; Josh. xxiv. 12; Wisd. xii. 8).



HARE OF MOUNT LEBANON.

Horse. The animated description of the horse in Job. xxxix. 19–25 applies solely to the war-horse. The Hebrews in the patriarchal age did not stand in need of the horse. David first established a force of cavalry and chariots after the defeat of Hadadezer (2 Sam. viii. 4). But the great supply of horses was subsequently effected by Solomon (1 K. iv. 26).

Horse-leech (Prov. xxx. 15) denotes some species of leech, or rather is the generic term for any bloodsucking annelid.

Hosan'na (Save, we pray"), the cry of the multitudes as they thronged in our Lord's triumphal procession into Jerusalem (Matt. xxi. 9, 15; Mark xi. 9, 10; John xii. 13).



TOMB OF EZRA.

Hosē'a, son of Beeri, and first of the Minor Prophets. It seems almost certain that very few of his prophecies were written until after the death of Jeroboam (783). The prophetic career of Hosea extended over a period of fifty-nine years.

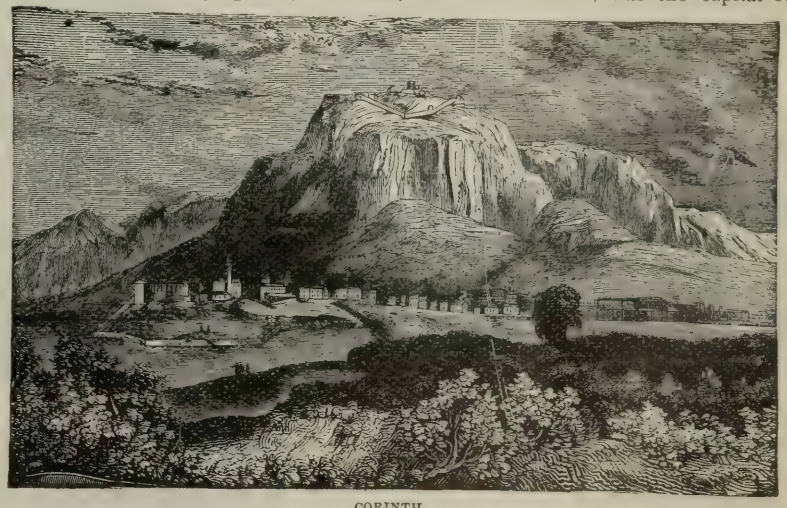
Hoshē'a, the nineteenth, last, and best king of Israel. He succeeded Pekah, whom he slew in a successful conspiracy, thereby fulfilling a prophecy of Isaiah (Is. vii. 16). It took place B. C. 737.

Hoshē'a, the son of Nun, *i. e.* Joshua (Deut. xxxii. 44; and also in Num. xiii. 8, though there the A. V. has OSHEA).

Hŏspĭtăl'ity. Hospitality was regarded by most nations of the ancient world as one of the chief virtues. The laws respecting strangers (Lev. xix. 33, 34), and the poor, Lev. xxv. 14, seqq.; Deut. xv. 7), and redemption (Lev. xxv. 23, seqq.), &c., are in accordance with hospitality.

Hour. The Greeks adopted the division of the day into twelve hours from the Babylonians. At what period the Jews became first acquainted with this way of reckoning time is unknown, but probably during the captivity.

House. The houses of the rural poor in Egypt, as in Syria, Arabia, and Persia, are for the most part huts of mud, or sunburnt bricks. In some parts of Palestine and Arabia stone is used. In Oriental domestic habits the roof is important. Its flat surface is made useful for drying corn, hanging up linen and preparing figs and raisins. The roofs are used as places of recreation in the evening, and often as sleeping places at night (2 Sam. xi. 2, xvi. 22; Dan. iv. 29; 1 Sam. ix. 25, 26). They were also used as places for devotion, and even idolatrous worship (Jer. xxxii. 29; 2 K. xxiii. 12). Protection of the roof by parapets was enjoined by the law (Deut. xxii. 8).



CORINTH.

Hŭl'dah, a prophetess in the time of king Josiah (2 K. xxii. 14; 2 Chr. xxxiv. 22).

Hur, mentioned with Moses and Aaron on the occasion of the battle with Amalek at Rephidim (Ex. xvii. 10). He is mentioned again in xxiv. 14, as being, with Aaron, in charge of the people. The Jewish tradition is that he was the husband of Miriam.

Hū'shāi, an Archite, *i. e.* possibly an inhabitant of a place called Erec (2 Sam. xv. 32, ff.; xvi. 16, ff.). To him David confided the delicate and dangerous part of a pretended adherence to the cause of Absalom.

Husks. The word rendered in the A. V. "husks" (Luke xv. 16) describes the fruit of a tree, viz.: the carob. This is commonly met. It produces pods, shaped like a horn, varying in length from 6 to 10 inches, and about a finger's breadth, or rather more.

Hŭz, the eldest son of Nahor and Milcah (Gen. xxii. 21).

Hyaēna. Authorities are at variance as to whether the term *tzabu'a* in Jer. xii. 9 means a "hyaena," a "speckled bird." The hyaena was common in ancient as in modern Egypt.

Hymenae'us, the name of a person occurring first with Alexander (1 Tim. i. 20), and second with Philetus 2 Tim. ii. 17, 18).

Hyssop, used to sprinkle the doorposts of the Israelites in Egypt with the blood of the paschal lamb (Ex. xii. 22); it was employed in the purification of lepers and leprous houses (Lev. xiv. 4, 51), and in the sacrifice of the red heifer (Num. xix. 6). It is described in 1 K. iv. 33 as growing on or near walls.



JEHOAHAZ LED CAPTIVE BY PHARAOH.

I

Ĭb'har, one of the sons of David (2 Sam. v. 15), born in Jerusalem.

Ĭb'zăn, a native of Bethlehem, who judged Israel seven years after Jephthah (Judg. xii. 8, 10).

Ĭch'abod, the son of Phinehas, and grandson of Eli (1 Sam. iv. 21).

Ĭco'nium, the modern *Konieh*, was the capital of LYCAONIA. It was between Ephesus and Tarsus, Antioch and the Euphrates.

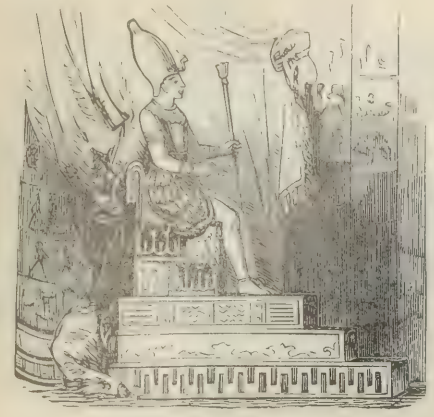
Ĭd'do. A seer whose "visions" against Jeroboam incidentally contained some of the acts of Solomon (2 Chr. ix. 29). He appears to have written a chronicle or story relating to Abijah (2 Chr. xiii. 22), and also a book "concerning genealogies" (xii. 15). These books are lost, but may have formed part of the foundation of the books of Chronicles.



HARPIST PLAYING BEFORE A KING.

Idolatry, strictly speaking, denotes the worship of deity in a visible form, whether the images to which homage is paid are symbolical represent-

tions of the true God or of the false divinities which have been made the objects of worship in His stead. The first undoubted allusion to idolatry is in Gen. xxxi. 19.



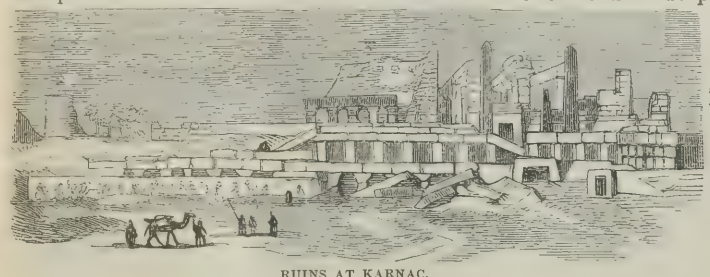
EGYPTIAN IDOL.

Idume'a. [EDOM.]

Illyr'icum, an extensive district along the eastern coast of the Adriatic, and contiguous to Moesia and Macedonia (Rom. xv. 19).

Imman'uel (*God with us*), the symbolical name given by the prophet Isaiah to the child announced to Ahaz and Judah, as the sign God would give of their deliverance (Is. vii. 14). It is applied to the Messiah (Matt. i. 23).

In'cense. The incense employed in the tabernacle was compounded of stacte, onycha, galbanum, and pure frankincense. All incense not made of these ingredients was forbidden to be offered (Ex. xxx. 9).



RUINS AT KARNAC.

India. The name does not occur in the Bible before the book of Esther, where it is noticed as the limit of the territories of Ahasuerus in the east; as Ethiopia was in the west (i. 1; viii. 9).

Ink, Inkhorn. [WRITING.]

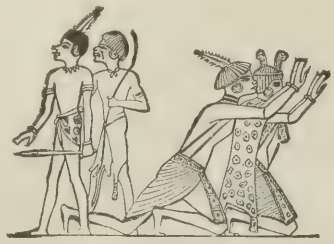
Inn. The Hebrew literally signifies "a lodging-place for the night." Inns, in our sense of the term, were unknown in the East, where hospitality is religiously practiced. The halting-place of a caravan was selected on account of its proximity to water or pasture. Such was undoubtedly the "inn" at which occurred the incident narrated in Ex. iv. 24 (comp. Gen. xlii. 27).



GATE AT JERUSALEM.

Iri'jah, son of Shelemiah who met Jeremiah in the gate, accused him of being about to desert to the Chaldeans, and led him to the princes (Jer. xxxvii. 13, 14).

Iron is mentioned with brass as the earliest of known metals (Gen. iv. 22). The book of Job contains passages which indicate that iron was a metal well known. Sheet-iron was used for



ETHIOPIANS.

cooking utensils (Ez. iv. 3; cf. Lev. vii. 9). That it was plentiful in the time of David appears from 1 Chr. xxii. 3. The market of Tyre was supplied with bright or polished iron by the merchants of Dan and Javan (Ez. xxvii. 19).

I'saac, the son whom Sarah bore to Abraham, in the hundredth year of his age, at Gerar. In his infancy he became the object of Ishmael's jealousy; and in his youth the victim, in intention, of Abraham's great sacrificial act of faith. When forty years old he married Rebekah his cousin, by whom, when sixty, he had two sons, Esau and Jacob. In his seventy-fifth year, he and his brother Ishmael buried their father. From the well Lahai-roi, in the South Country, Isaac was driven by a famine to Gerar. Here Jehovah renewed to him the promises to Abraham. He died at Hebron (xxxv. 27) at the age of 180 years, and was buried by his two sons in the cave of Machpelah.

Isa'iah, the prophet, son of Amoz. He prophesied concerning Judah and Jerusalem in the days of Uzziah, Jotham, Ahaz, and Hezekiah, kings of Judah (Is. i. 1). Isaiah must have been an old man at the close of Hezekiah's reign. The ordinary chronology gives 698 A. D. for the date of Hezekiah's death. This gives us a period of sixty years. THE BOOK OF. The great number and minuteness of the predictions of Isaiah concerning the advent, character, preaching, labors, suffering, and death of our Lord, have secured to him the name of the evangelical prophet. The size, importance, and style of the book give it a leading position among the prophets.

Is'cah, daughter of Haran the brother of Abram, and sister of Milcah and of Lot (Gen. xi. 29). In the Jewish traditions identified with SARAI.

Iscar'iot. [JUDAS ISCARIOT.]

Ish'bak, a son of Abraham and Keturah (Gen. xxv. 2; 1 Chr. i. 32), and progenitor of a tribe of northern Arabia.

Ish'bi-be'nob, one of the race of Philistine giants, who was slain by Abishai (2 Sam. xxi. 16, 17).



EASTERN MODE OF SITTING.

Ish-bo'sheth, the youngest of Saul's four sons, and his legitimate successor. Ishbosheth was "40 years old when he began to reign over Israel, and reigned two years" (2 Sam. iii. 10). During these two years he reigned at Mahanaim, only in name. The wars and negotiations with David were carried on by Abner (2 Sam. ii. 12, iii. 6, 12). The death of Abner deprived the house of Saul of their last remaining support. He fell a victim, probably, to revenge for crime of his father (2 Sam. iv. 4).

Ish'mael, son of Abraham by Hagar the Egyptian; born when Abraham was fourscore and six years old (Gen. xvi. 15, 16). Ishmael was the first-born of his father. On the institution of circumcision he was circumcised, being thirteen years old (xvii.



JOPPA.

25). He does not again appear until the weaning of Isaac. He must have been between fifteen and sixteen years of age. "Sarah saw the son of Hagar mocking." The patriarch, comforted by God's promise, sent them both away. "His mother took him a wife out of the land of Egypt" (Gen. xxi. 9–21). Of the later life of Ishmael we know little. He was present at the burial of Abraham. He died at the age of 137 years (xxv. 17, 18). The sons of Ishmael eventually formed the chief element of the Arab nation.

Is'rael. 1. The name given (Gen. xxxii. 28) to Jacob after his wrestling with the Angel (Hos.



JACKAL.

xii. 4) at Peniel. Gesenius interprets Israel "soldier of God." 2. It became the national name of the twelve tribes collectively.

Is'sachar, the ninth son of Jacob and the fifth of Leah; the first born to Leah. At the descent into Egypt four sons are ascribed to him.

Ith'amar, the youngest son of Aaron (Ex. vi. 23). After the deaths of Nadab and Abihu (Lev. x. 1), Eleazar and Ithamar were appointed to succeed in the priestly office (Ex. xxviii. 1. 40, 43; Num. iii. 3, 4; 1 Chr. xxiv. 2). The high-priesthood passed into the family of Ithamar in the person of Eli.

It'tai. "ITTAI THE GITTITE," *i. e.* of Gath, a Philistine in the Army of David. He appears during the revolution of Absalom. Last in procession came 600 heroes who had formed David's band during his wanderings. Amongst these, ap-



MOUNT EPHRAIM.

parently commanding, was Ittai (ver. 19). He caught the eye of the king, who besought him to return "with his brethren" (19, 20). But Ittai is firm. When the army was numbered at Mahanaim, Ittai again appears, now in command of a third part of the force (2 Sam. xviii. 2, 5, 12).

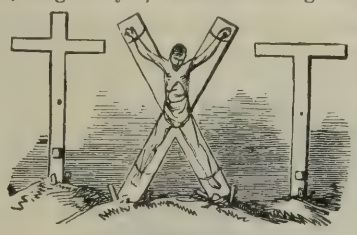


SUPPOSED TOMB OF ESTHER AND MORDECAI.

Ituraea, a small province on the northwestern border of Palestine, along the base of Mount Hermon, only mentioned in Luke iii. 1.

Ivah, or **Ava** (2 K. xviii. 34, xix. 13; comp. Is. xxxvii. 13); probably identical with the modern *Hit*, on the Euphrates.

Ivory. The Heb. signifies the "tooth' of any animal, and hence the substance of the projecting tusks of elephants. The skilled workmen of Hiram, king of Tyre, fashioned the great ivory



FORMS OF CROSSES.

throne of Solomon, and overlaid it with pure gold (1 K. x. 18; 2 Chr. ix. 17). The "ivory house" of Ahab (1 K. xxii. 39) was probably a palace, the walls panelled with ivory.

Izhar, son of Kohath, grandson of Levi, uncle of Aaron and Moses, and father of Korah (Ex. vi. 18, 21; Num. iii. 19; xvi. 1; 1 Chr. vi. 2, 18).

J

Jaasiel, son of the great Abner (1 Chr. xxvii. 21).

Jabal, son of Lamech and Adah (Gen. iv. 20),



FOX OF THE JORDAN.

described as father of such as dwell in tents and have cattle.

Jabbok, a stream which falls into the Jordan about midway between the sea of Galilee and the Dead Sea. On the south bank the interview took place between Jacob and Esau (Gen. xxxii. 22).

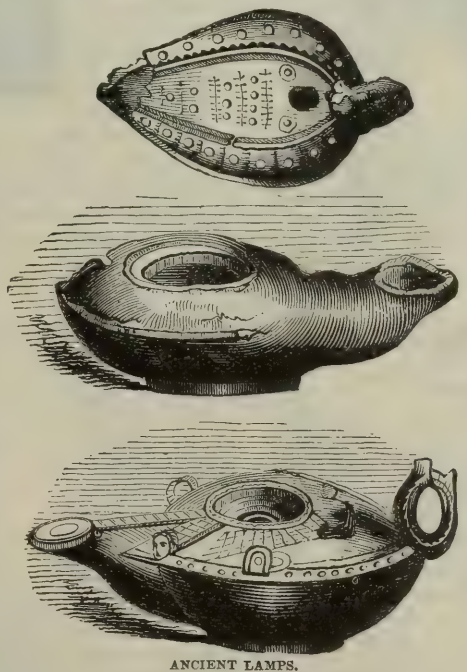
Jabin. 1. King of Hazor, who organized a confederacy against the Israelites (Josh. xi. 1–3). Joshua surprised the allied forces (ver. 7) and routed them. 2. A king of Hazor, whose general, Sisera, was defeated by Barak (Judg. iv. 3, 13).

Jachin. One of the two pillars set up "in the porch" (1 K. vii. 21) or before the temple (2 Chr. iii. 17) of Solomon.

Jacinth, a precious stone, forming one of the foundations of the walls of the new Jerusalem (Rev. xxi. 20).

Jacob, second son of Isaac and Rebekah. He was born with Esau, when Isaac was 59 and Abraham 159 years old, probably at the well Lahai-roi. His history is related in the latter half of the book of Genesis. In sign of the grace won by a night of wrestling with God his name was changed at Jabbok into Israel. Joseph was sold into Egypt eleven years before the death of Isaac; and Jacob had probably exceeded his 130th year when he went thither. He was presented to Pharaoh, and dwelt seventeen years in Rameses and Goshen. He died in his 147th year. His body was embalmed, carried with great pomp into Canaan, and deposited in the cave of Machpelah.

Jael, wife of Heber the Kenite. In the headlong rout which followed the defeat of the Canaanites



ANCIENT LAMPS.

by Barak, Sisera fled to the tent of the Kenite chieftainess. He accepted Jael's invitation to enter. At last the weary general resigned himself to deep sleep. Then Jael took in her left hand one of the great wooden pins which fastened down the cords of the tent, and in her right hand a mallet, and with one terrible blow dashed it through Sisera's temples deep into the earth (Judg. v. 27). She then waited to meet the pursuing Barak, and led him into her tent that she might claim the glory of the deed!

Jah, the abbreviated form of "Jehovah," used only in poetry.

Jair. 1. A man descended from Judah and Manasseh. During the conquest he took Argob (Deut. iii. 14), and villages in Gilead, which he called Havvoth-Jair (Num. xxxii. 41; 1 Chr. ii. 23). 2. "Jair the Gileadite," who judged Israel for two-and-twenty years (Judg. x. 3–5). He had thirty sons who rode thirty asses, and possessed thirty cities in Gilead, also called Havvoth-Jair.

Jairus, a ruler of a synagogue near the western shore of the Sea of Galilee (Matt. ix. 18; Mark v. 22; Luke viii. 41).

Jambres. [Jannes and Jambres.]

James. 1. James the son of Zebedee, one of the Twelve. We first hear of him in A. D. 27, when Zebedee, a fisherman (Mark i. 20), was out on the Sea of Galilee with his two sons, James and John, and some boatmen. The name of Boaner-



CRETE.

ges was given to the sons of Zebedee.—The "Sons of Thunder" had a burning and impetuous spirit (Luke ix. 54; Mark x. 37). Shortly before the Passover, in 44, he was put to death by Herod Agrippa I. (Acts xii. 1, 2). 2. James the son of Alphaeus, one of the Twelve Apostles (Matt. x. 3; Mark iii. 18, Luke vi. 15; Acts i. 13). 3. James the brother of the Lord (Matt. xiii. 55; Mark vi. 3; Gal. i. 19).

James the Less, son of Alphaeus or Clopas, and brother of our Lord (see above) was called to the Apostolate, with his brother Jude, in the spring of the year 28. He was eventually appointed to preside over the church at Jerusalem in a position equivalent to that of Bishop. According to tradition, James was thrown from the Temple by the Scribes and Pharisees; then stoned and his brains dashed out by a fuller's club.



BEFORE THE KING.

James, The General Epistle of. The author of this Epistle was in all probability James the son of Alphaeus, and our Lord's brother. It was written from Jerusalem. Its main object is to improve morality. St. James is the moral teacher of the N. T.

Jan'na, son of Joseph, and father of Melchi, in the genealogy of Christ (Luke iii. 24).

Jan'nes and **Jam'bres**, the names of two Egyptian magicians who opposed Moses. St. Paul alone mentions them, and says they "withstood Moses,"



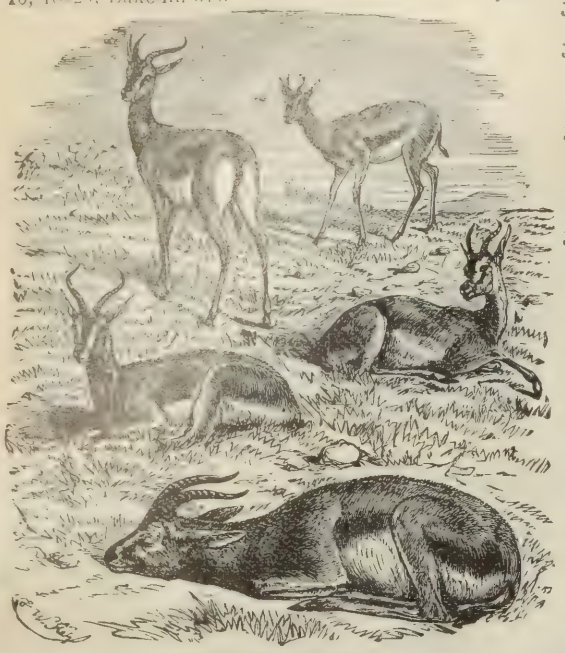
HORSES WITH ROYAL TRAPPINGS

and that their folly became manifest (2 Tim. iii. 8, 9).

Japheth, one of the three sons of Noah. The descendants of Japheth occupied the "isles of the

Gentiles" (Gen. x. 5), *i. e.* the coast-lands of the Mediterranean Sea in Europe and Asia Minor.

Jā'red, one of the antediluvian patriarchs, the fifth from Adam; father of Enoch (Gen. v. 15, 16, 18–20; Luke iii. 37).



ANTELOPES OF JUDAEA.

Ja'sher, Book of, or, as the margin gives it, "the book of the upright," a record alluded to in Josh. x. 13, and 2 Sam. i. 18, and the subject of much dispute.

Jā'son. 1. JASON THE HIGH-PRIEST, the second son of Simon II., and brother of Onias III. 2. JASON THE THESSALONIAN, who entertained Paul and Silas, and was in consequence attacked by the Jewish mob (Acts xvii. 5, 6, 7, 9). Probably the same as the Jason in Rom. xvi. 21.

Jasper, a precious stone frequently noticed in Scripture. It was the last of the twelve in the high-priest's breastplate (Ex. xxviii. 20, xxxix. 13).



HOUSE AT JERUSALEM.

Jā'van. There can be no doubt that Javan was regarded as the representative of the Greek race.

Je'bus, one of the names of Jerusalem (Josh. xv. 8; Judg. xix. 10, 11).

Jeb'usites, The, were descended from the third son of Canaan (Gen. x. 16; 1 Chr. i. 14). First appear in Num. xiii. 29).

Jĕd'idāh, queen of Amon, and mother of the good king Josiah (2 K. xxii. 1).

Jĕdidī'ah, JEDID-JAH, "darling of Jehovah," the name bestowed, through Nathan the prophet, on David's son Solomon (2 Sam. xii. 25).

Jĕd'uthŭn, a Levite, probably the same as Ethan. His office was to preside over the music of the temple service. Jeduthun's name stands at the head of the 39th, 62d, and 77th Psalms.

Jē'gar-sāhadū'tha ("heap of testimony"), the Aramaean name given by Laban to the heap of stones he erected as a memorial of the compact between Jacob and himself, while Jacob commemorated the same by setting up a pillar (Gen. xxxi. 47).

Jehō'ahăz, the son and successor of Jehu, reigned 17 years B. C. 856–840 over Israel in Samaria. His inglorious history is given in 2 K. xiii. 1–9.

Jehoi'achĭn, son of Jehoiakim and Nehushta, and for three months and ten days king of Judah, B. C. 597. Nebuchadnezzar carried him to Babylon (Jer. xxix. 2)

Jehoi'ada, high-priest at the time of Athaliah's usurpation of the throne of Judah (B. C. 884–878.) He married JEHOSHEBA, or Jehoshabeath, daughter of king Jehoram, and sister of king Ahaziah (2 Chr. xxii. 11); and when Athaliah slew the seed royal he and his wife stole Joash from among the king's sons, and hid him in the Temple, and eventually placed him on the throne. The destruction of Baal-worship and the restoration of the Temple were effected by Jehoiada. He died B. C. 834.



WINNOWING WITH WOODEN SHOVELS. TREADING OUT THE GRAIN. RAKING UP THE EARS.

Jehoi'akĭm, called ELIAKIM, son of Josiah and Zebudah, and king of Judah. After deposing Jehoahaz, Pharaoh Necho set Eliakim, his elder brother, upon the throne, and changed his name to Jehoiakim, B. C. 608–597. Jehoiakim came to a violent end in the 11th year of his reign. His body, after being exposed, was dragged away and buried "with the burial of an ass" (Jer. xxii. 18, 19, xxxvi. 30). All accounts ascribe to him a vicious and irreligious character.

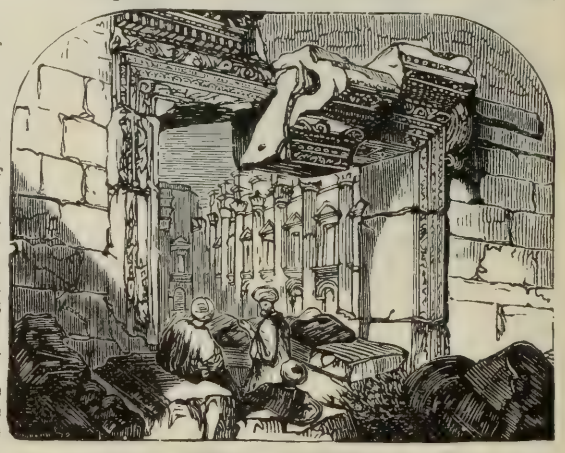
Jehŏn'adăb and **Jon'adab,** the son of Rechab, founder of the Rechabites. It appears from 1 Chr. ii. 55, that his ancestor belonged to a branch of the Kenites. He is expressly mentioned in 2 K. x.

Jehō'ram. 1. Son of Ahab king of Israel, who succeeded his brother Ahaziah, B. C. 896, and died B. C. 884. He practiced idolatry during the greater part of his life. In 1st and 2d Kings are given many incidents of his reign in which the prophet Elisha figured. Jehoram fell pierced by an arrow from Jehu's bow on the very plot of ground Ahab had wrested from Naboth; thus fulfilling the prophecy of Elijah (1 K. xxi. 21-29). 2. Eldest son of Jehoshaphat, succeeded his father on the throne of Judah, and reigned eight years, from B. C. 893–2 to 885–4. As soon as fixed on the throne, he put his six brothers to death, with many of the chief nobles. He then proceeded to establish the worship of Baal. He died of a terrible disease (2 Chr. xxi. 19, 20).

Jĕhoshăb'eăth, the form in which JEHOSHEBA is given in 2 Chr. xxii. 11.

Jehŏsh'aphăt, king of Judah, son of Asa, succeeded to the throne B. C. 914, when he was 35 years old, and reigned 25 years. His history is to be found in 1 K. xv. 24; 2 K. viii. 16, or in 2 Chr. xvii. 1–xxi. 3. He was contemporary with Ahab, Ahaziah, and Jehoram.

Jehŏsh'aphăt, Valley of. That deep ravine which separates Jerusalem from the Mount of Olives,



GATEWAY OF JEZREEL.

through which at one time the Kedron forced its stream.

Jehŏsh'eba, daughter of Joram king of Israel, and wife of Jehoiada the high-priest (2 K. xi. 2).

Jehŏsh'ua, that is, "help of Jehovah" or "Saviour." In this form is given the name of Joshua in Num. xiii. 16.

JEHOVAH. The true pronunciation of this name, known to the Hebrews, has been lost, the Jews avoiding every mention of it. This custom was founded upon Lev. xxiv. 16. According to tradition, it was pronounced once a year by the high-priest when he entered the Holy of Holies; but on this there is some doubt.

Jehōvah-jireh, *i. e.* "Jehovah will see," or "provide," the name given by Abraham to the place on which he had been commanded to offer Isaac (Gen. xxii. 14).

Jehō'vahnĭs'si, *i. e.* "Jehovah my banner," the name given by Moses to the altar built in commemoration of the discomfiture of the Amalekites at Rephidim (Ex. xvii. 15).



VICTORY OVER THE AMMONITES.

Jehō'vah-shā'lom, *i. e.* "Jehovah (is) peace," or, "Jehovah, the God of peace," the altar erected by Gideon in Ophrah (Judg. vi. 24).

Jē'hu, the founder of the fifth dynasty of the kingdom of Israel, son of Jehoshaphat (2 K. ix. 2). His appointment to the kingly office; his appearance at Jezreel; his destruction of the family and court of Ahab, and his slaughter of the idolaters in the Temple, are recorded in the books of Kings. He reigned 27 years and was succeeded by his son Jehoahaz (2 K. x. 35).



WATER CARRIER OF JERICHO.

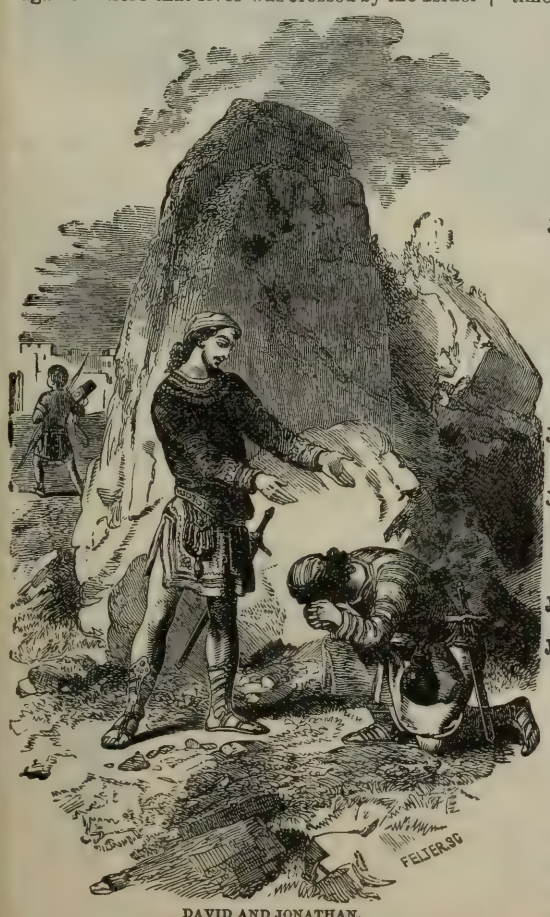
Jĕph'thah, a judge, about B. C. 1143-1137. His history is continued in Judg. xi. 1–xii. 8. He was a Gileadite, the son of Gilead and a concubine. He judged Israel six years and died. That the daughter of Jephthah was really offered in sacrifice, is a conclusion it seems impossible to avoid.

Jĕremī'ah was "the son of Hilkiah of the priests that were in Anathoth" (Jer. i. 1), and was a child in the reign of Josiah, B. C. 638–608 (i. 6). In his youth he was called to the prophetic office. In Egypt, in the city of Tahpanhes, we have the last clear glimpses of the Prophet's life. He does not shrink from speaking of the Chaldean king as "the servant of Jehovah" (xliii. 10). After this all is uncertain. THE BOOK OF, is made up principally of prophesies delivered at various times. The last chapter was probably by Ezra.

Jĕremī'as, the Greek form of Jeremiah (Matt. xvi. 14).

Jĕr'emy, the prophet Jeremiah (Matt. ii. 17. xxvii. 9).

Jer'icho, a city of high antiquity, situated in a plain traversed by the Jordan, and exactly over against where that river was crossed by the Israelites under Joshua (Josh. iii. 16). It had a king. Its walls were considerable (ii. 15), and its gates were shut "when it was dark" (v. 5). The spoil found in it betokened its affluence.



DAVID AND JONATHAN.

Jer'imoth. Son of king David, whose daughter Mahalath was one of the wives of Rehoboam, her cousin Abihail being the other (2 Chr. xi. 18).

Jĕrobō'am. 1. The first king of the divided kingdom of Israel (B. C. 975–954), the son of Nebat an Ephraimite. He was employed by Solomon (1 K. xi. 28). After Solomon's death, upon the revolt of the ten tribes, he was elevated to the throne of the northern kingdom. He wickedly resorted to idol worship. After a reign of 22 years, he died (2 Chr. xiii. 20; 1 K. xiv. 20). 2. JEROBOAM II., son of Joash (B. C. 825-784). The most prosperous of the kings of Israel (2 K. xiv. 28, xiii. 5; 1 Chr. v. 17–22).

Jerŭbba'ăl, the surname of Gideon, acquired in destroying the altar of Baal (Judg. vi. 32).

Jeru'salem. The earliest notice is in Josh. xv. 8 and xviii. 16, 28. Here it is styled Ha-Jebusi, after its occupiers. Next, we find the form JEBUS (Judg. xix. 10, 11); and lastly, Jerusalem (Josh. x. 1 &c., xii. 10; Judg. i. 7, &c.). It is 32 miles from the sea, 18 from the Jordan, 20 from Hebron, and 36 from Samaria. Its elevation is remarkable. The various spots of special interest about the city are described under their own names, and to them the reader is referred. In the fifteen centuries between the first mention of the city in the Old Testament and the latest mention in the New, it was besieged no fewer than seventeen times; twice it was razed to the ground; and on two other occasions its walls were levelled. It was taken by the Crusaders in 1099. In 1187 it was retaken by Saladin. In 1277 Jerusalem was nominally annexed to Sicily. In 1517 it passed under the Ottoman Sultan Selim I. The Pasha of Egypt took possession of it in 1832; and in 1840 it was again restored to the Sultan.

Jĕs'se, the father of David, was the son of OBED, the fruit of the union of Boaz and Ruth. His great grandmother was Rahab the Canaanite, of Jericho (Matt. i. 5). Jesse's genealogy is twice given in the O. T., viz. Ruth iv. 18–22, and 1 Chr. ii. 5–12. He is designated "Jesse the Bethlehemite" (1 Sam. xvi. 1, 18). Jesse's wealth consisted of sheep and goats, which were under the care of David (xxvi. 11, xvii. 34, 35).

JĒSUS, the Greek form of Joshua or Jeshua, a contraction of Jehoshua, that is, "help of Jehovah" or "Saviour" (Num. xiii. 16).

Jesus the Son of Sirach is described in Ecclesiasticus (i. 27) as the author of that book, which generally is called the *Wisdom of Jesus the Son of Sirach,* or simply the *Wisdom of Sirach.*

Je'sus, called **Justus,** a Christian who was with St. Paul at Rome (Col. iv. 11).

Je'sus Christ. The name Jesus signifies Saviour. The name of Christ signifies *Anointed.* In the N. T. the name Christ is used as equivalent to Messiah (John i. 41), the name given to the long-promised Prophet and King whom the Jews had been taught to expect (Acts xix. 4; Matt. xi. 3). The name of Jesus is the proper name of our Lord, and that of Christ is added to identify Him with the promised Messiah. According to received chronology, the Birth of Christ occurred in the year of Rome 754 (A. D. 1). The life, embracing the childhood, youth, ministry, and crucifixion of our Saviour are given in the Gospels.

Jē'ther. Jethro, the father-in-law of Moses (Ex. iv. 18).

Jē'thro was priest or prince of Midian. Moses spent his exile from Egypt with him, and married his daughter Zipporah.



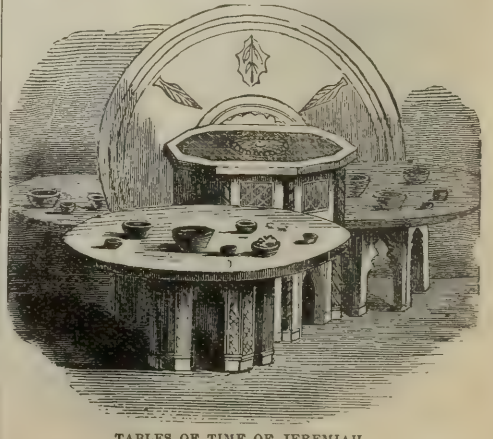
INTERPRETING TO KING OF BABYLON.

Jew. This name was applied to a member of the kingdom of Judah after the separation of the ten tribes. The term first makes its appearance just before the captivity of the ten tribes (2 K. xvi. 6).

Jew'ry, elsewhere rendered Judah and Judaea. Jewry comes to us through the Norman-French, and is of frequent occurrence in Old English.

Jĕz'ebĕl, wife of Ahab king of Israel, and mother of Athaliah, queen of Judah, and Ahaziah and Joram, kings of Israel. She was a Phoenician princess. In her hands her husband became a mere puppet (1 K. xxi. 25). She was a firm supporter of the idolatries of the Phoenicians, and brought upon herself and her husband the curse and its fulfillment recorded in 1 K. xxi. 23.

Jĕz're-el, a city in the plain, now called Esdraelon. Its historical importance dates from the reign of Ahab, who chose it for his chief residence. The situation of the modern village of *Zerin* still remains to show the fitness of his choice.



TABLES OF TIME OF JEREMIAH.

Jō'ab, the most remarkable of the three nephews of David, the children of Zeruiah, David's sister.

Joab first appears after David's accession at Hebron. At the siege of Jebus he was appointed for his prowess commander-in-chief. In the wide range of wars which David undertook, Joab was



WATERING A GARDEN.

the acting general. At the close of his long life, he turned after Adonijah (1 K. ii. 28). Joab fled to the altar at Gibeon, and was there slain by Benaiah.

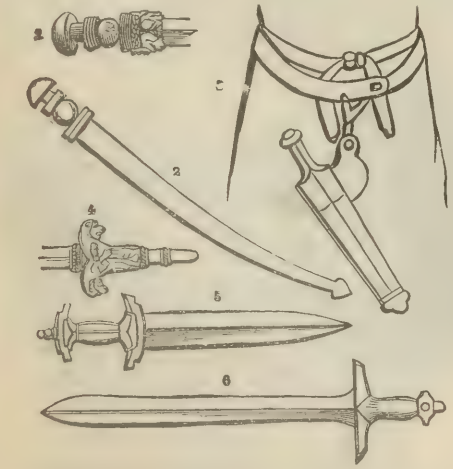
Joăn'na. 1. (Luke iii. 27). One of the ancestors of Christ. 2. The (Luke viii. 3, xxiv. 10) "wife of Chuza, steward of Herod," that is, Antipas.



TEAR BOTTLE.

Jō'ăsh, contr. from JEHOASH. Son of Ahaziah, king of Judah, the only one who escaped the murderous Athaliah. After his father's sister, the wife of Jehoiada the high-priest, had stolen him, he was hidden for six years in the Temple. In the 7th year of his age and concealment, a successful revolution placed him on the throne. While Jehoiada lived, this reign was prosperous. But, after, Joash fell into the hands of bad advisers, and he revived the worship of Baal and Ashtaroth. Following this came calamity and violent death.

Jŏb, the patriarch, the name of one of the books of the O. T. His residence in the land of *Uz*—its name from a son of Aram (Gen. x. 23), or Nahor (Gen. xxii. 21)—marks him as of the



ASSYRIAN, PERSIAN, ROMAN, AND GREEK SWORDS.

Aramaean race, which settled in lower Mesopotamia. The date of the book is doubtful. It may be regarded as settled that the book was written long before the exile. All critics have recognized its grand archaic character. In all the descriptions of manners and customs, domestic, social, and political, the genuine coloring of the age of Job is very faithfully observed.

Jŏch'ebĕd, wife and aunt of Amram, and mother of Moses and Aaron (Ex. ii. 1, vi. 20; Num. xxvi. 59).

Jō'el. 1. Eldest son of Samuel the prophet (1 Sam. viii. 2; 1 Chr. vi. 33, xv. 17). 2. The second of the twelve minor prophets. probably prophesied in Judah in the reign of Uzziah. THE BOOK OF. This is a grand outline of the whole terrible scene, which was to be depicted more and more in detail by subsequent prophets.

Jŏhn, the same name as Johanan, a contraction of Jehohanan, "Jehovah's gift." The Hebrew name of the Evangelist Mark (Acts xii. 12, 25, xiii. 5, 13, xv. 37).

John the Apostle was the son of Zebedee, a fisherman on the Lake of Galilee, and of Salome, and brother of James, also an apostle. Peter and



KING AND PRISONERS (Egyptian drawing).

James and John come within the innermost circle of their Lord's friends. To John belongs the memorable distinction of being the disciple whom Jesus loved. Tradition relates that under Domitian he is taken to Rome and thrown into boiling oil, which has no power to hurt him. He is

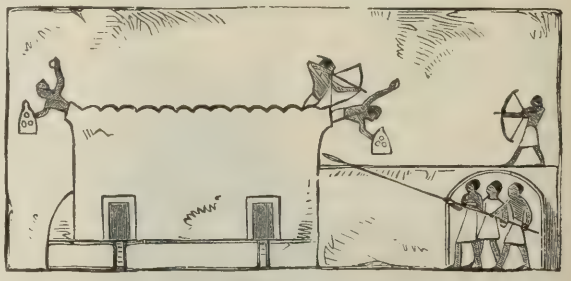


ORIENTAL BAKER AT THE OVEN.

then sent to Patmos. The accession of Nerva frees him, and he returns to Ephesus. The dates assigned for his death range from A. D. 89 to A. D. 120.

John the Baptist was of the priestly race by both parents. His father Zacharias was of the course of Abia, or Abijah (1 Chr. xxiv. 10), and Elizabeth was of the daughters of Aaron (Luke i. 5). His birth was foretold by an angel sent from God, and is related at length in the first chapter of the Gospel of St. Luke. The birth of John preceded by six months that of our Lord. Shortly after his testimony to the Messiah, John's public ministry was brought to a close. Herod Antipas had him executed.

John, Gospel of. Probably the date of this Gospel may lie about A. D. 78. The Gospel was addressed primarily to Christians, not to heathens.



STORMING A CITY.

John, The First, Second, and Third Epistles General of, probably written from Ephesus, and about the close of the first century delivered his doctrine (i. 3, ii. 7). In the introduction (i. 1-4) the Apostle states the purpose of the First Epistle. The Second was to warn the lady to whom he wrote against the teaching of Basilides and his followers. The Third was written for the purpose of commending to Caius some Christians.

Jō'na, the father of Peter (John i. 42),



ROYAL HAREM.

who is addressed as Simon Barjona (*i. e.* son of Jona) in Matt. xvi. 17.

Jŏn'adăb, son of Shimeah and nephew of David, described as "very subtil" (2 Sam. xiii. 3). His age naturally made him the friend of his cousin Amnon. He gave him the fatal advice for insnaring Tamar (5, 6).

Jō'nah, the fifth of the Minor Prophets, was the son of Amittai, and a native of Gathhepher (2 K. xiv. 25). He lived after the reign of Jehu (2 K. x. 32). Having prophesied to Israel, he was sent to Nineveh. The prophet attempted to escape to Tarshish. God, however, watched over him, first in storm, and then in his being swallowed by a large fish for three days and three nights. After his deliverance, Jonah executed his commission.

Jō'nas. 1. The prophet Jonah (Matt. xii. 39, 40, 41, xvi. 4). 2. Father of Peter (John xxi. 15-17).

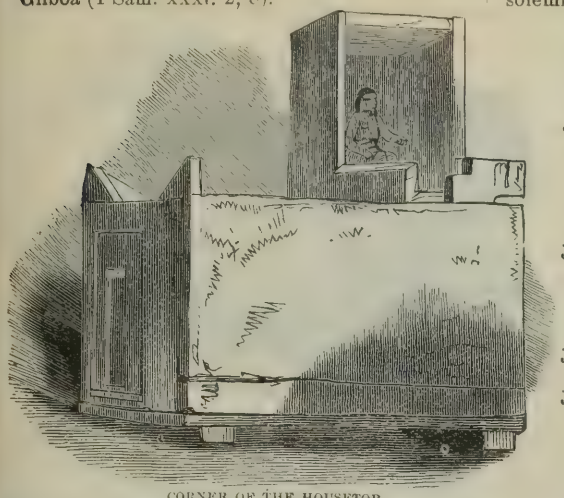
Jŏn'athan, that is, "the gift of Jehovah," the eldest son of king Saul. He was regarded in his father's lifetime as heir to the throne. Like Saul,



ASSYRIAN BANNERS.

he was of great strength and activity (2 Sam. i. 23). He was famous for archery and slinging (1 Chr. xii. 2). His life may be divided into: 1. The war with the Philistines (1 Sam. xiii. 21);

2. His friendship with David. Their last meeting was in the forest of Ziph (1 Sam. xxiii. 16–18). From this we hear no more till the battle of Gilboa (1 Sam. xxxi. 2, 8).



CORNER OF THE HOUSETOP.

Joppa, or JAPHO, now *Jaffa*, a town on the S. W. coast of Palestine (Josh. xix. 46). Having a harbor attached to it, it became the port of Jerusalem. Here Jonah took ship. Here St. Peter had his vision of tolerance (Acts xi. 5). The existing town contains 4000 inhabitants.

Jor'dan, the one river of Palestine, has a course of 200 miles, from the roots of Anti-Lebanon to the head of the Dead Sea. There were two customary places at which the Jordan was fordable; and at one of these baptism was administered by St. John and by the disciples. Our Lord was baptized probably at the upper ford.

Jŏs'aphăt=Jehoshaphat king of Judah (Matt. i. 8).

Jō'seph. 1. The elder of two sons of Jacob by Rachel. Jacob was at Hebron with the aged Isaac, while his sons kept his flocks. The dream of Joseph; his purchase by the Midianites; his promotion in Egypt, and his remarkable life, are all given at length in Genesis. He lived "a hundred and ten years." 2. One of the ancestors of Christ (Luke iii. 30), son of Jonan. 3. Another ancestor of Christ, son of Judah (Luke iii. 26). 4. Another, son of Mattathias (Luke iii. 24). 5. Son of Heli, and reputed father of Jesus Christ. He was a just man, and of the house and lineage of David. He lived at Nazareth in Galilee, and espoused Mary. That he died before our Lord's crucifixion, is tolerably certain. 6. JOSEPH OF ARIMATHAEA, a rich and pious Israelite (Mark xv. 43), a member of the Great Council, or Sanhedrim. Joseph and Nicodemus having enfolded the sacred body, consigned it to a tomb hewn in a garden belonging to Joseph. 7. JOSEPH, called BARSABAS, surnamed Justus; one of the two chosen (Acts i. 23) to fill the place of Judas.



EASTERN APE.

Jō'ses. 1. One of the Lord's brethren (Matt. xiii. 55; Mark vi. 3). 2. JOSES BARNABAS (Acts iv. 36). [BARNABAS.]

Jŏsh'ua. His name appears in the various forms of HOSHEA, OSHEA, JEHOSHUA, JESHUA and JESUS. The son of Nun, of Ephraim (1 Chr. vii. 27), and was nearly forty years old when he shared in the Exodus. He is mentioned first in Ex. xvii. 9. Moses, shortly before his death, was directed (Num. xxvii. 18) to invest Joshua solemnly and publicly with authority, with Eleazar the priest, over the people. Joshua assumed the command of the people at Shittim. He died at the age of 110 years, and was buried in his own city, Timnath-serah.

Jŏsh'ua, Book of, regarded by many as a part of the Pentateuch. The book may be regarded as consisting of three parts: (I.) The conquest of Canaan; (II.) The partition of Canaan; (III.) Joshua's farewell.

Josi'ah, the son of Amon and Judidah, succeeded his father B. C. 641, in the eighth year of his age, and reigned 31 years. His history is contained in 2 K. xxii.–xxiv. 30; 2 Chr. xxxiv., xxxv.

Josi'as. Josiah, king of Judah (Matt. i. 10, 11).

Jō'tham. 1. The youngest son of Gideon Judg. ix. 5). 2. The son of king Uzziah or Azariah and Jerushah. He succeeded to the throne B. C. 758, and reigned 16 years in Jerusalem. He was contemporary with the prophet Isaiah. His history is contained in 2 K. xv. and 2 Chr. xxvii.

Jū'bal, a son of Lamech by Adah, and the inventor of the "harp and organ" (Gen. iv. 21), probably



BIRDS OF PALESTINE.

general terms for stringed and wind instruments.

Jubilee, The Year of, The fiftieth year after the succession of seven Sabbatical years, in which all the land alienated returned to the families to whom allotted in the original distribution, and all bondmen of Hebrew blood were liberated.

Ju'da. 1. Son of Joseph in the genealogy of Christ (Luke iii. 30). 2. One of the Lord's brethren, enumerated in Mark vi. 3.

Jūdae'a, or **Jude'a.** Judaea was, in strict language, the name of the third district, west of the Jordan, and south of Samaria.

Ju'dah, fourth son of Jacob and Leah. His whole-brothers were Reuben, Simeon, and Levi, elder than himself—Issachar and Zebulun, younger (see Gen. xxxv. 23). In the sale of Joseph, he and Reuben stand out in favorable contrast to the rest of the brothers. His sons were five. They are all insignificant; two died early. The numbers of the tribe at the census at Sinai were 74,600 (Num. i. 26, 27).

Jū'das, the Greek form of the Hebrew name JUDAH, occurring in the LXX. and N. T. 1. The Patriarch JUDAH (Matt. i. 2, 3). 2. A man residing at Damascus (Acts ix. 11).

Jū'das, surnamed **Bar'sabas**, a leading member of the Apostolic church at Jerusalem (Acts xv. 22), endued with prophecy (ver. 32), chosen with Silas to accompany Paul and Barnabas to the church at Antioch (ver. 27).

Ju'das Iscar'iot. He is sometimes called "the son of Simon" (John vi. 71, xiii. 2, 26), but more commonly Iscariotes (Matt. x. 4; Mark iii. 19; Luke vi. 16, &c.) He carried back the thirty pieces of silver he had received for the betrayal of Christ, and casting them upon the pavement of the Temple he went and hanged himself.

Ju'das Maccabae'us. [MACCABEES.]

Jūde, or **Ju'das, Lebbēus**, and **Thadde'us** (A. V. "Judas *the brother* of James"), one of the Twelve Apostles. The name of Jude occurs only once



FOOTMEN RUNNING.

in the Gospel narrative (John xiv. 22).

Ju'das, the Lord's brother (Matt. xiii. 55; Mark vi. 3). A "Judas" sometimes identified with the Apostle of the same name.

Jude, Epistle of. Its author was probably Jude, one of the brethren of Jesus, the subject of the preceding article. The object of the Epistle is announced, ver. 3; the reason is given ver 4.

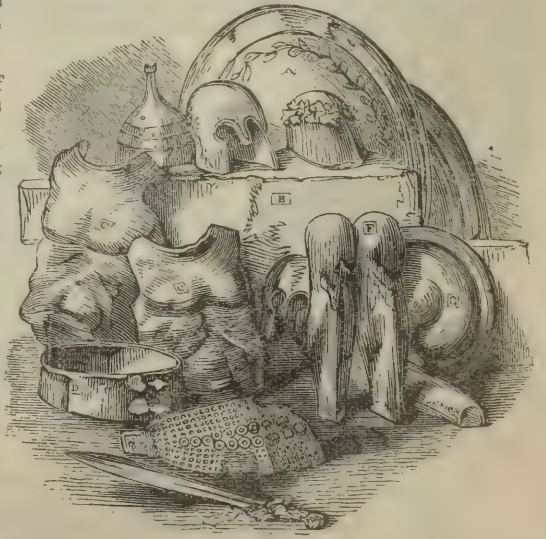
Judges. Their power only extended over portions of the country. Though their first work was that of deliverers and leaders in war, they then administered justice to the people, and their authority supplied the want of a regular government.

Judges, Book of, of which the book of Ruth formed originally a part, contains the history from Joshua to Samson. As the history of the Judges occupies the greater part of the narrative, and is the history of the people, the title of the whole book is derived from that portion. The time commonly assigned to the period contained in this book is 299 years.

Judgment-hall. The word *Praetorium* is so translated five times in the N. T., and denotes: 1. In John xviii. 28, 33, xxix. 9, the residence Pilate occupied when he visited Jerusalem. Probably the tower of Antonia. 2. In Acts xxiii. 35, a part of a magnificent range of buildings erected by king Herod.

Ju'dith. The heroine of the apocryphal book which bears her name, who appears as an ideal type of piety (Jud. viii. 6), beauty (xi. 21), courage, and chastity (xvi. 22, ff.).

Ju'dith, The Book of, one of the books of the Apoc-



PHILISTINE ARMOR.

rypha. It belongs to the Maccabaean period, which it reflects not only in its general spirit, but even in its smaller traits.

Ju'lia, a Christian woman at Rome, probably

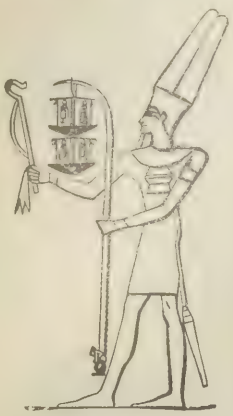
the wife, or perhaps the sister, of Philologus (Rom. xvi. 15).

Jū'liŭs, the centurion of "Augustus' band," to whose charge St. Paul was delivered (Acts xxvii. 1 3).



HORNED CERATES.

Ju'nia, a Christian at Rome, mentioned by St. Paul as one of his kinsfolk and fellow prisoners, of note (Rom. xvi. 7).



THE GOD AMON.

Jūniper (1 K. xix. 4, 5; Ps. cxx. 4; Job xxx. 4). The word rendered juniper is beyond doubt a sort of broom.

Ju'piter (the Greek Zeus). Antiochus Epiphanes dedicated the Temple at Jerusalem to Zeus Olympius (2 Macc. vi. 2), and the rival temple on Gerizim was devoted to Zeus Xenius. Jupiter or Zeus is mentioned in one passage of the N. T., on the occasion of Paul's visit to Lystra (Acts xiv. 12, 13).

Jus'tus. 1. A surname of Joseph (Acts i. 23). 2. A Christian at Corinth (Acts xviii. 7). 3. A surname of Jesus, a friend of St. Paul (Col. iv. 11).

K

Kăb'ze-el (Josh. xv. 21), the native place of the great hero Benaiah-ben-Jehoiada (2 Sam. xxiii. 20; 1 Chr. xi. 22).



ANTIOCHUS EPIPHANES.



COIN OF ANT. EPIPHANES.

Ka'desh, Kā'desh-băr'nea (*holy:* the same word as the Arabic for Jerusalem, *El-Khuds*). This scene of Miriam's death was the farthest point the Israelites reached in their road to Canaan; it was also that whence the spies were sent.

Kăd'monites, The (Gen. xv. 19). One of the nations who occupied the land promised to the descendants of Abram.

Ke'dar, the second of the sons of Ishmael (Gen. xxv. 13; 1 Chr. i. 29), and name of a great tribe of Arabs, settled on the confines of Palestine. The "glory of Kedar" is recorded by the prophet Isaiah (xxi. 13–17.



BAKER (from Egyptian marble).

Ke'desh. KEDESH; also KEDESH IN GALILEE; and once, Judg. iv. 6, KEDESH-NAPHTALI (Josh. xix. 37); appointed as a city of refuge. It was the residence of Barak (Judg. iv. 6), and there he and Deborah assembled Zebulun and Naphtali before the conflict.

Kem'uel, the son of Nahor by Milcah, and father of Aram (Gen. xxii. 21).

Ke'nite, The, and Ke'nites, The, a tribe or nation, mentioned (Gen. xv. 19). We in-



IVORY ORNAMENT.

fer that they were a branch of MIDIAN. Jethro is in Judges i. 16, iv. 11, said to have been a Kenite. The Kenites seem to have accompanied the Hebrews during their wanderings (Num. xxiv. 21, 22; Judg. i. 16; comp. 2 Chr. xxviii. 15).

Kettle, a vessel for culinary or sacrificial purposes

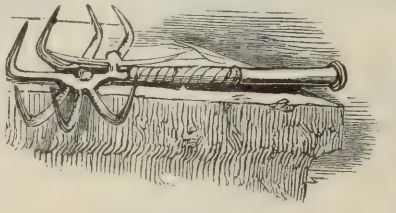


PATERNAL COUNSEL.

(1 Sam. ii. 14); also rendered "basket" in Jer. xxiv. 2, "caldron" in 2 Chr. xxxv, 13, and "pot" in Job. xli. 20.

Ketū'rah, the wife whom Abraham "added and took" (Gen. xxv. 1; 1 Chr. i. 32). Some think Abraham took Keturah after Sarah's death; but it is more probable he took her during Sarah's lifetime.

Kid'ron (or **Ked'ron**), **The Brook**, a torrent or valley—not a "brook," as in the A. V.—close to Jerusalem. It lay between the city and the Mount of Olives, and was crossed by David in his flight (2 Sam. xv. 23, comp. 30), and by our Lord on His way to Gethsemane (John xviii. 1; comp. Mark xiv. 26; Luke xxii. 39). The Kidron



FLESH-HOOK.

is the deep ravine on the east of Jerusalem known as the "Valley of Jehoshaphat."

King. The name of the Supreme Ruler of the Hebrews during about 500 years previous to the destruction of Jerusalem; B. C. 586. Upon his head had been poured the holy anointing oil, hitherto reserved for the



GRECIAN STYLE OF WEARING THE HAIR.

priests of Jehovah. He became "the Lord's anointed." He had a court of Oriental magnificence. Those who approached him did him obeisance (1 Sam. xxiv. 8; 2 Sam. xix. 24). His drinking vessels were of gold (1 K. x. 21). He had a large harem, the source of enormous expense.

Kings, First and Second Books of, originally only one book in the Hebrew Canon, form in the LXX. and the Vulgate the third and fourth Books of *Kings* (the Books of Samuel being the first and



EGYPTIAN BASKETS.

second). As regards the authorship, the Jewish tradition, which ascribes them to Jeremiah, is borne out by the strongest evidence.

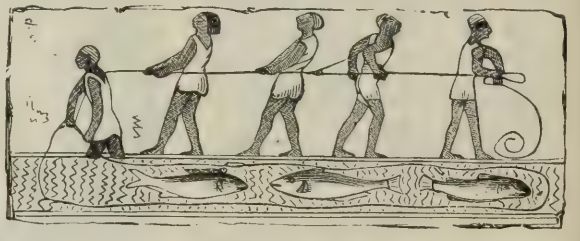
Kir'jath-ar'ba, early name of the city which after the conquest is known as HEBRON (Josh. xiv. 15; Judg. i. 10).

Kir'jath-jē'arĭm, one of the four cities of the Gibeonites (Josh. ix. 17). In this high place the ark remained for twenty years (vii. 2).

Kish, the father of Saul; a Benjamite.

Ki'shon, The River. A torrent of central Palestine; scene of the defeat of Sisera (Judg. iv.), and the destruction of the prophets of Baal by Elijah (1 K. xviii. 40).

Kiss. Kissing the lips by way of affectionate salu-



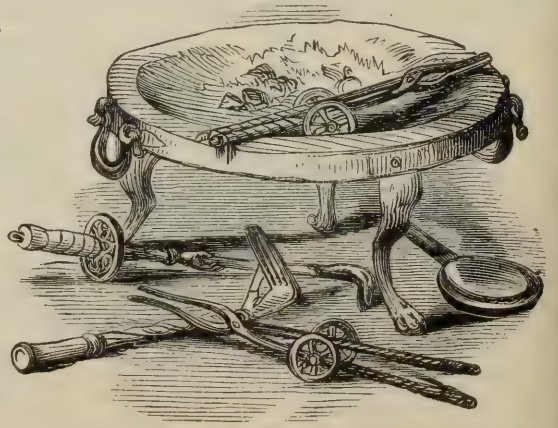
FISHING IN THE NILE.

tation was customary (Gen. xxix. 11; Cant. viii. 1). In the Christian Church the kiss of charity was practiced as an act symbolical of love and Christian brotherhood (Rom. xvi. 16; 1 Cor. xvi. 20; 2 Cor. xiii. 12; 1 Thess. v. 26; 1 Pet. v. 14).

Kite (Lev. xi. 14; Deut. xiv. 13; Job xxviii. 7). In the two former translated "kite;" in the latter "vulture."

Knop. Some globular thing resembling a small gourd, or an egg, though as to the ornament we are in the dark.

Kō'hath, second of the three sons of Levi, was father of Amram, and he of Moses and Aaron. He lived to the age of 133 years (Ex. vi. 18).



FIRE-PANS.

Kō'rah, son of Izhar, the son Kohath, the son of Levi. He was leader of the famous rebellion against his cousins Moses and Aaron, for which

he paid the penalty of perishing with his followers by an earthquake and flames of fire (Num. xvi., xxvi. 9–11).



POURING OUT A DRINK-OFFERING.

L

Lā'adăn, an Ephraimite, ancestor of Joshua (1 Chr. vii. 26).

Lā'ban, Son of Bethuel, brother of Rebekah, and father of Leah and Rachel (Gen. xxiv. 10, 29–60, xxvii. 43, xxix. 4).

La'chish, a city of the Amorites. the king of which was routed by Joshua at Bethhoron, and fell a victim with the others (ver. 26).

Lahai-ro'i, The Well. In the A. V. of Gen. xxiv. 62, and xxv. 11, the name of the famous well of Hagar's relief.

La'ish, father of Phaltiel, to whom Saul had given Michal, David's wife (1 Sam. xxv. 44; 2 Sam. iii. 15).

La'mech. Properly Lemech. 1. The fifth lineal descendant from Cain (Gen. iv. 18–24). His two wives, Adah and Zillah, and his daughter Naamah, are, with Eve, the only antediluvian women mentioned by Moses. His three sons, JABAL, JUBAL, and TUBAL-CAIN,



JEPHTHAH'S DAUGHTER.



AN EGYPTIAN PAINTING.

five chapters, each of which is a separate poem, complete in itself, and having a distinct subject, but brought under a plan which includes them all.

Lamp. 1. That part of the golden candlestick which bore the light. 2. A torch or flambeau (Judg. vii. 16, 20; comp. xv. 4; Matt. xxv. 1).

Lancet. This word is found in 1 K. xviii. 28 only. The Hebrew term elsewhere appears to mean a javelin, or light spear.

Laŏdicē'a, a town in the valley of the Maeander, on a small river called the Lycus, with COLOSSAE and HIERAPOLIS a few miles distant. From Col. iv. 16, St. Paul wrote a letter to this place when he wrote to Colossae.

Lăp'idŏth, the husband of Deborah the prophetess (Judg. iv. 4).

Lapwing. Commentators generally agree that the *Hoopoe* is the bird intended.

Lase'a (Acts xxvii. 8), a city of Crete, discovered in 1856, a few miles to the eastward of Fair Havens.

Latchet, the thong or fastening by which the sandal was attached to the foot.

Lattice. The rendering of three Hebrew words. 1. *Eshnab,* translated "casement." 2. *Kharaccim* (Cant. ii. 9), synonymous with the preceding. 3. *Sebacah,* is simply "a network" before a window or balcony.

Lā'ver. 1. In the Tabernacle, a vessel of brass containing water for the priests to wash their hands and feet before sacrifice. 2. In Solomon's Temple, besides the great molten sea, there were ten lavers of brass, used for washing the animals to be offered (2 Chr. iv. 6).

Lawyer. Equivalent to the title "scribe," "learned in the law."

Laz'arus, another form of the Hebrew Eleazar. 1. Lazarus of Bethany, the brother of Martha and Mary (John xi. 1). All we know of him is derived from the Gospel of St. John. 2. The name of a poor man in the well-known parable of Luke xvi. 19–31.

Lead. One of the most common of metals, early known to the ancients. The Hebrews were well acquainted with its uses. That it was common in Palestine is shown by the expression in Ecclus. xlvii. 18 (comp. 1 K. x. 27).

Lēah, the daughter of Laban (Gen. xxix. 16). The dullness or weakness of her eyes is mentioned as a contrast to the beautiful appearance of Rachel. Her father passed her off on unconscious Jacob. Jacob's preference of Rachel grew into hatred of Leah. Leah bore to him Reuben, Simeon, Levi, Judah, Issachar, Zebulun, and Dinah, before Rachel had a child. She died in the south country, and was buried in Machpelah (ch. xlix. 31).



STREET IN JERUSALEM.

Leasing, "falsehood" (Ps. iv. 2, v. 6).

Leather. The word occurs but twice in the A. V., in reference to a girdle (2 K. i. 8; Matt. iii. 4).

Leaven. The ordinary leaven consisted of a lump of old dough in a high state of fermentation. The use of leaven was strictly forbidden in all offerings made to the Lord by fire.

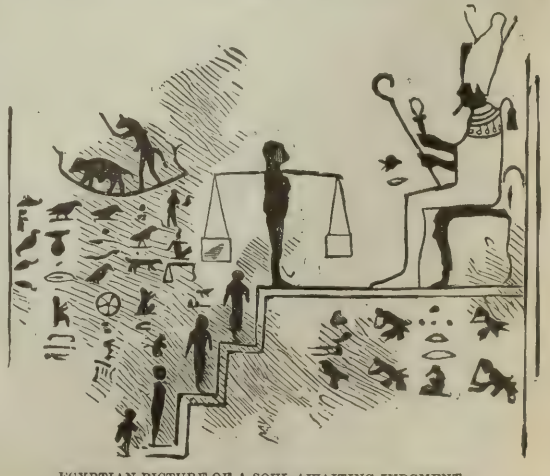
Leb'anon, a mountain range in the north of Palestine. The name signifies "white," and was applied either on account of the snow or the white color of its limestone cliffs and peaks. Lebanon is represented as upon the northern border of the land of Israel (Deut. i. 7, xi. 24; Josn. i. 4).

Lebbae'us. This name occurs in Matt. x. 3; Mark iii. 18; substituted in a few MSS. for Thaddaeus.

Leeks. In Num. xi. 5, the Heb. word occurs twenty times, which properly denotes *grass,* and may stand for any green food.

Lees. The Hebrew was applied to "lees" from the custom of allowing the wine to stand on the lees, that its color and body might be better preserved. Hence, "wine on the lees" meant a generous, full-bodied liquor (Is. xxv. 6).

Legion, the chief subdivision of the Roman army, about 6000 infantry, with cavalry. The term in the Bible appears adopted to express any large number.



EGYPTIAN PICTURE OF A SOUL AWAITING JUDGMENT.

Le'hi, the scene of Samson's well-known exploit with the jawbone (Judg. xv. 9, 14, 19).

Lem'uel, name of an unknown king to whom his

are celebrated in Scripture. 2. The father of Noah (Gen. v. 29).

Lăm'entā'tions of Jĕremiah. The book consists of

mother addressed the maxims in Prov. xxxi. 1–9. The Rabbinical commentators identified Solomon. Others a king or chief of an Arab tribe.

Lentils (Gen. xxv. 34; 2 Sam. xvii. 28, xxxiii. 11,



Wild Boar.

and Ez. iv. 9). There are three or four kinds, all still much esteemed in the South of Europe, Asia, and North Africa. Lentil bread is still eaten by the poor of Egypt.

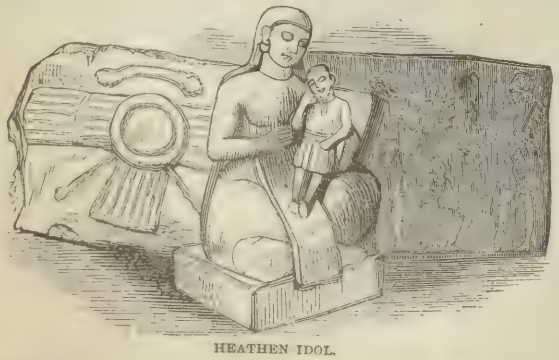
Leopard. The hilly ranges of Lebanon were frequented by these animals.

Lēpēr, Leprosy. The predominant form of leprosy in Scripture is a white variety, which has obtained the name of *lepra Mosaica*. Such were the cases of Moses, Miriam, Naaman, and Gehazi (Ex. iv. 6; Num. xii. 10; 2 K. v. 1, 27; comp. Lev. xiii. 13). It is clear that the leprosy of Lev. xiii., xiv., means any severe disease spreading on the body, and so shocking or suspected of infection that public feeling called for separation.

Le'vi. 1. The third son of Jacob by Leah. Levi, with Simeon, avenged with a cruel slaughter the outrage of their sister Dinah. [DINAH.] When Jacob's death draws near, Levi and Simeon hear the old crime brought up to receive its sentence. 2. Son of Alphaeus (Mark ii. 14; Luke v. 27, 29).

Levi'athan. In Job the crocodile is most clearly the animal denoted by the Hebrew word. Ps. lxxiv. 14 also points to this same saurian. The context of Ps. civ. 26 seems to show some animal of the whale tribe; but it is uncertain what animal is denoted in Is. xxvii. 1.

Le'vites, the tribe that traced its descent from Levi. Most frequently the Levites are distinguished, as such, from the priests (1 K. viii. 4; Ezr. ii. 70; John i. 19, &c.), and this is the meaning which has perpetuated itself.



HEATHEN IDOL.

Levit'icus. The Book, which is so called because it relates principally to the Levites and Priests. It was a prophecy of things to come; a shadow whereof the substance was Christ and His kingdom.

Lib'anus. [LEBANON.]

Lib'ertines This word, which occurs in the N. T. (Acts vi. 9), is the Latin *Libertini*, that is, "freedmen;" probably Jews who, having been reduced to slavery, had afterwards been emancipated.

Lib'ya (Acts ii. 10), "the parts of Libya about Cyrene," which obviously means the Cyrenaica. The name Libya is applied to the African continent, generally excluding Egypt.

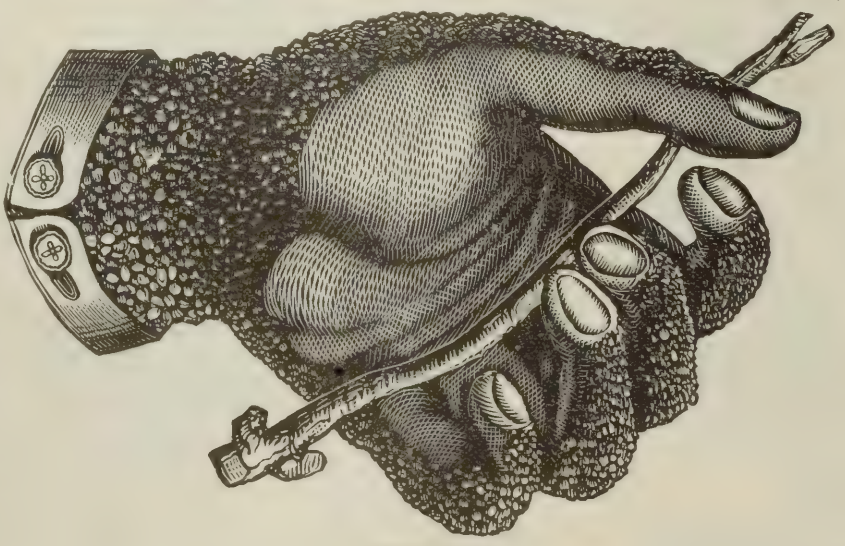
Lice (Ex. viii. 16–18; Ps. cv. 31), the third plague. Some commentators suppose that gnats are intended. The Jewish Rabbis, Josephus, and others, are in favor of the translation of the A. V.

Ligure, a precious stone (Ex. xxviii. 19, xxxix. 12), the first in the third row of the high priest's breastplate.

Lily. There appears to be no species of lily which so answers all requirements as the *Lilium Chalcedonicum*, which grows in profusion in the Levant.

Lime. This substance is noticed only three times in the Bible, viz. in Deut. xxvii. 2, 4 (A. V. "plaister"), and in Is. xxxiii. 12.

Linen. Egypt was the great centre of the linen manufacture of antiquity. Joseph was arrayed "in vestures of *fine linen*" (*shesh*, marg. "silk," Gen. xli. 42), and among the offerings the Israelites brought out of Egypt were "blue, and purple, and scarlet, and *fine linen*" (Ex. xxv. 4, xxxv. 6).



A LEPROUS HAND.

Lintel. The beam which forms the upper part of the framework of a door.

Li'nus, a Christian at Rome (2 Tim. iv. 21), who was first bishop of Rome after the apostles.

Lion. At present lions do not exist in Palestine; but they must in ancient times have been numerous. They had their lairs in the forest, in brushwood and in caves. The lion of Palestine was in all probability the Asiatic variety.

Liz'ard (Lev. xi. 30). The lizard denoted by the Hebrew word is probably the Fan-Foot. It is reddish-brown, spotted with white.

Loan. The Law forbade any interest to be taken for a loan to any poor person.

Locust. In the Bible there are frequent allusions to locusts. The most destructive are the *Oedipoda migratoria* and the *Acridium peregrinum*, and both these occur in Syria and Arabia. Locusts occur in great numbers, and sometimes obscure the sun. Their voracity is alluded to in Ex. x. 12, 15; Joel i. 4, 7. They enter dwellings, and devour even the woodwork of houses (Ex. x. 6; Joel ii. 9, 10). Their dead bodies taint the air (Joel ii. 20). Locusts were used as food (Lev. xi. 21, 22; Matt. iii. 4; Mark i. 6). Sometimes they are ground and pounded, and then mixed with flour and water and made into cakes, or they are salted and then eaten; sometimes smoked, boiled, or roasted; stewed, or fried in butter.

Lod. [LYDDA.]

Log. [WEIGHTS AND MEASURES.]

Lo'is, grandmother of TIMOTHY, and doubtless the mother of his mother EUNICE (2 Tim. i. 5). It seems almost certain that from her, as well as



WIND INSTRUMENTS OF DAVID'S TIME.

from Eunice, Timothy obtained his knowledge of the Scriptures (2 Tim. iii. 15).

Lord. [GOD.]

Lord's Day, The (Rev. i. 10), the weekly festival of our Lord's resurrection, and identified with "the first day of the week," or "Sunday," of every age of the Church. Scripture says little concerning this day. But that little seems to indicate that the divinely inspired apostles, by their practice and precepts, marked the first day of the week as a day for meeting together to break bread, for communicating and receiving instruction, for laying up offerings for charitable purposes, for occupation in holy thought and prayer.

Lord's Supper. The words which describe the great central act of the worship of the Christian Church occur in 1 Cor. xi. 20. It was instituted that night when Jesus and his disciples met together to eat the Passover (Matt. xxvi. 19; Mark xiv. 16; Luke xxii. 13). The disciples had looked on the bread and the wine as memorials of the deliverance from Egypt. They were now told to partake of them "in remembrance" of their Master and Lord. No rule was given as to the time and frequency of the new feast, but the command, "Do this as oft as ye drink it" (1 Cor. xi. 25), suggested the more continual recurrence of that



EASTERN EXAMPLE OF INDUSTRY.

which was to be their memorial of one whom they would wish never to forget.

Lot, the son of Haran, and nephew of Abraham



RUINS OF FORTRESS ON THE BLACK SEA.

kindred to Charran, and subsequently with Abraham and Sarai to Canaan (xii. 4, 5). At Bethel they separated, Lot advancing as far as Sodom Gen. xiii. 10-14). The next occurrence in the life of Lot is his capture and rescue (Gen. xiv.). The last scene is well known. He is still living in Sodom (Gen. xix.). His deliverance from the condemned city points the allusion of St. Peter (2 Pet. ii. 6–9). The end of Lot's wife is treated as one of the difficulties of the Bible. But it need not be so. From the incestuous intercourse between Lot and his two daughters sprang the nations of Moab and Ammon.

Lot. The custom of deciding doubtful questions by lot is of high antiquity. The religious estimate of them may be gathered from Prov. xvi. 33.

Lots, Feast of. [PURIM.]

Love-feasts (Jude 12, and 2 Pet. ii. 13).

Lu'cifer (Is. xiv. 12) signifies a "bright star." In this passage it is a symbolical representation of the king of Babylon.

Lū'ciŭs. 1. A kinsman or fellow-tribesman of St. Paul (Rom. xvi. 21), said to have been bishop of Cenchreae. 2. LUCIUS OF CYRENE, is first mentioned in the N. T. with Barnabas, Simeon, called Niger, Manaen, and Saul, who are described as prophets and teachers of the church at Antioch (Acts xiii. 1). It is supposed that Lucius is the kinsman of St. Paul, mentioned in Rom. xvi. 21).

Lud, the fourth in the list of the children of Shem (Gen. x. 22; comp. 1 Chr. i. 17), supposed to have been the ancestor of the Lydians.

Luke, or **Lu'cas,** is an abbreviated form of Lucanus. It is not to be confounded with Lucius (Acts xiii. 1; Rom. xvi. 21). The name Luke occurs



IVORY ORNAMENT.

three times in the N. T. (Col. iv. 14; 2 Tim. iv. 11; Philem. 24), and probably in all three the evangelist is spoken of. He was born at Antioch in Syria, and was taught medicine. He was not born a Jew (comp. Col. iv. 11 with ver. 14). The date of his conversion is uncertain. He joined St. Paul at Troas. He remained at his side during his imprisonment. As to his age and death, there is the utmost uncertainty. He probably died a martyr between A. D. 75 and A. D. 100.

Luke, Gospel of. From Acts i. 1, it is clear that the Gospel was written before the Acts. Perhaps it was written at Caesarea during St. Paul's imprisonment there, A. D. 58–60. The Evangelist professes to write that Theophilus "might know the certainty of those things wherein he had been instructed" (i. 4).

Lunatics, used twice in the N. T. (Matt. iv. 24, xvii. 15). The word refers to some disease, affecting body and mind, which might or might not be a sign of possession.

Luz. It seems impossible to discover whether Luz and Bethel represent the same town. The most probable conclusion is, that the two places were distinct, Luz the city and Bethel the pillar and altar of Jacob.

Lycao'nia, a district of Asia Minor. From Acts xiv. 11, it is evident that the inhabitants spoke something different from ordinary Greek. St. Paul traversed Lycaonia from west to east (ver. 21; see 2 Tim. iii. 11).

Lyc'ia is the name of that southwestern region of Asia Minor immediately opposite the island of Rhodes. It was combined with Pamphylia when St. Paul visited the Lycian towns of PATARA (Acts xxi. 1), and Myra (Acts xxvii. 5).

Lyd'da. It is 9 miles from Joppa. The watercourse outside the town is said still to bear the name of *Abi-Butrus* (Peter), in memory of the Apostle.

Lyd'ia, the first European convert of St. Paul, and his hostess during his first stay at Philippi (Acts xvi. 14, 15, also 40). She was a Jewish proselyte. Her native place was THYATIRA (ver. 14; Rev. ii. 18), famous for its dyeing-works; and Lydia was connected with this trade. We infer she was a person of considerable wealth.

Lysa'nias, mentioned by St. Luke (iii. 1) as tetrarch of ABILENE in the 13th year of Tiberius.

Lys'ias, Clau'dius, tribune of the Roman cohort, who rescued St. Paul from the mob at Jerusalem, and sent him to Felix (Acts xxi. 31).

Lysĭm'achŭs, a brother of the high-priest Menelaus, who was left as his deputy during his absence at the court of Antiochus. He fell a victim to the fury of the people (2 Macc. iv. 29–42).

Lystra. 1. The place where divine honors were offered to St. Paul, and where he was presently stoned (Acts xiv.). 2. The home of his chosen companion and fellow-missionary TIMOTHEUS (Acts xvi. 1). Lystra was in the eastern part of the great plain of Lycaonia.

M

Mā'acah. 1. Mother of Absalom, also called MAACHAH (2 Sam. iii. 3). 2. MAACAH, and (in Chr.) MAACHAH. A small kingdom close to Palestine.

Mā'achah. 1. Daughter of Nahor (Gen. xxii. 24). 2. Father of Achish king of Gath (1 K. ii. 39). 3. The daughter, or granddaughter, of Absalom, named after his mother; the third and favorite wife of Rehoboam, and mother of Abijah (1 K. xv. 2; 2 Chr. xi. 20–22).



VALLEY OF KIDRON.

Maăch'athi, and **Maăch'athites, The.** The inhabitants of the small kingdom of MAACHAH (Deut. iii. 14; Josh. xii. 5, xiii. 11, 13).

Maccabees, The. This title, the surname of Judas, of Mattathias, was afterwards extended to his heroic family. *Maccabi* was probably from *Makkabah*, "a hammer." Although the name *Maccabees* has gained the widest currency, that of *Asmonaeans*, or *Hasmonaeans*, is the proper name of the family.



MOUNTAINS ABOUT JERICHO.

Măccabees, Books of. Four books of "Maccabees" are in some MSS. of the LXX. Two were in the early Latin versions, and thence passed into the Vulgate. They were received by the council of Trent, and retained among the *apocrypha* by the reformed churches. The two other books have only a secondary connection with the Maccabaean history.



Manasseh's Idol.

Măcedō'nia, the first part of Europe which received the Gospel directly from St. Paul, and an important scene of his labors and those of his companions. It was bounded by the Haemus, the Pindus, the Cambunian hills, and Thrace. The Macedonian Christians are set before us in a very favorable light. The candor of the Bereans is commended (Acts xvii. 11); the Thessalonians were objects of affection (1 Thess. ii. 8, 17–20, iii. 10); and the Philippians are noted for liberality and self-denial (Phil. iv. 10, 14–19; see 2 Cor. ix. 2, xi. 9).

Măd'ai (Gen. x. 2), the progenitor of the Medes.

Ma'dian (Acts vii. 29). [MIDIAN].

Madness. In Scripture "madness" is recognized as a derangement, either from weakness or ungovernable violence of passion.

Mag'dala (Matt. xv. 39 only). The Magdala, which conferred her name on "Mary the Magdalene," was probably the place of that name mentioned in the Jerusalem Talmud as near Tiberias.

Māgī (A. V. "wise men"). The Magi are conspicuous as a Persian religious caste. They appear as interpreters of dreams. In St. Matthew (ii. 1–12) the Magi appear as "wise men"—properly MAGIANS—who were guided by a star from "the East" to Jerusalem, where they suddenly appeared, inquiring for the new-born king of the Jews, whom they had come to worship. They evidently came from the banks of the Tigris and Euphrates, where astronomy was early cultivated by the Chaldaeans.



GLASS BLOWERS.

Măgic, Magī'cians. The magical arts spoken of in the Bible are those practiced by the Egyptians, the Canaanites, and their neighbors, the Hebrews, the Chaldaeans, and probably the Greeks. The Hebrews had no magic of their own. It was strictly forbidden by the Law, and could have no existence save in times of heresy or apostasy.

Ma'gog. In Gen. x. 2 Magog appears as the second son of Japheth. It also appears as a country or people of which Gog was the prince. The notices of Magog would lead us to fix a northern locality; it is stated by Ezekiel that he was to come up from "the sides of the north" (xxxix. 2). From the *data* we conclude that Magog represents the important race of the Scythians.

Ma'halath, one of the wives of Rehoboam, apparently his first (2 Chr. xi. 18 only). She was the daughter of king David's son Jerimoth.

Ma'halath, the title of Ps. liii., and **Ma'halath-lean'noth,** the title of Ps. lxxxviii. The conjecture is, that *Mahalath* is a guitar, and that *Leannoth* has reference to the character of the Psalm.



MANASSEH'S IDOLS.

Mahana'im, a town on the east of the Jordan, signifying *two hosts* or *two camps*, a name given to it by Jacob, because he there met "the angels of God" (Gen. xxxii. 1, 2). It was on the south side of the torrent Jabbok.

Mal'achi (that is, *the angel* or *messenger of Jehovah*), the last, and "the seal" of the prophets. His prophecies constitute the closing book of the canon. Of his personal history nothing is known. He probably delivered his prophecies after the second return of Nehemiah from Persia (Neh. xiii. 6), and subsequently to the 32d year of Artaxerxes Longimanus (B. C. 420). The whole prophecy divides itself into three sections: in the first Jehovah is represented as the loving father (i. 2–ii. 9); in the second, as the supreme God (ii. 10–16); and in the third, as final Judge (ii. 17–end).

Mal'chus, the servant of the high-priest whose right ear Peter cut off (Matt. xxvi. 51; Mark xiv. 47; Luke xxii. 49–51; John xviii. 10). Luke only mentions the act of healing.

Mam'mon (Matt. vi. 24; Luke xvi. 9), a word which signifies "riches."

Mam're, an ancient Amorite, who, with his brothers, was in alliance with Abram (Gen. xiv. 13, 24, xiii. 18, xviii. 1). In the subsequent chapters Mamre is a mere local appellation (xxiii. 17, 19, xxv. 9, xlix. 30, l. 13).

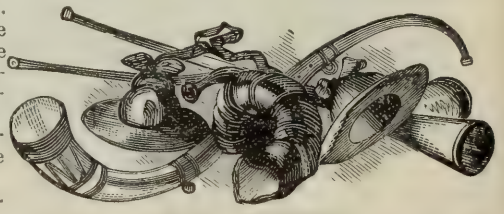


MUSICAL INSTRUMENTS.

Man'aen (Acts xiii. 1), one of the teachers and prophets in the church at Antioch at the appointment of Saul and Barnabas as missionaries. He is said to have been brought up with Herod Antipas.

Manas'seh (*forgetting*), eldest son of Joseph, by his wife Asenath (Gen. xli. 51, xlvi. 20). Both he and Ephraim were born before the famine. In the division of the Promised Land half of the tribe of Manasseh settled east of the Jordan. The other half tribe settled to the west of the Jordan, north of Ephraim (Josh. xvii.). For further particulars see EPHRAIM.

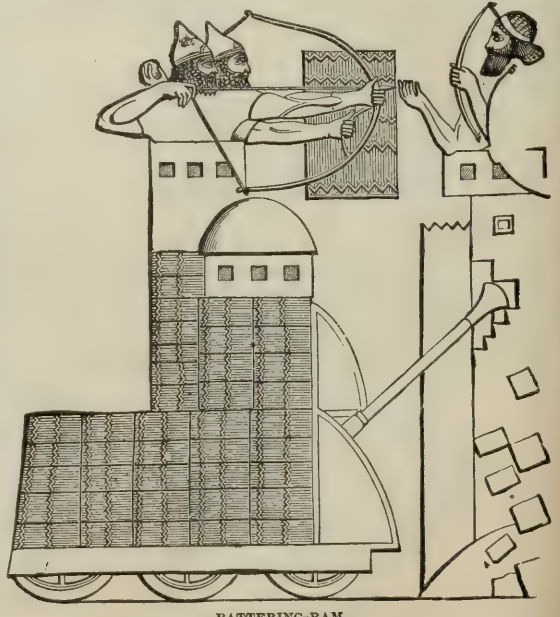
Manas'seh, the thirteenth king of Judah, son of Hezekiah and Hephzibah (2 K. xxi. 1), ascended the throne at the age of 12. Idolatry was again established, and he consecrated idolatrous altars in the Sanctuary itself (2 Chr. xxxiii. 4). Every faith was tolerated but the old faith of Israel. The aged Isaiah, according to Jewish tradition, was put to death. Retribution came soon. Judaea was again overrun by the Assyrian armies. The king was made prisoner and carried off to Babylon in the 22d year of his reign. There his eyes were opened, and he repented, and the Lord delivered him (2 Chr. xxiii. 12, 13).



MUSICAL INSTRUMENTS.

Manasses, The Prayer of. "The Prayer of Manasseh," found in some MSS. of the LXX., is the work of one who has endeavored to express, not without true feeling, the thoughts of the repentant king.

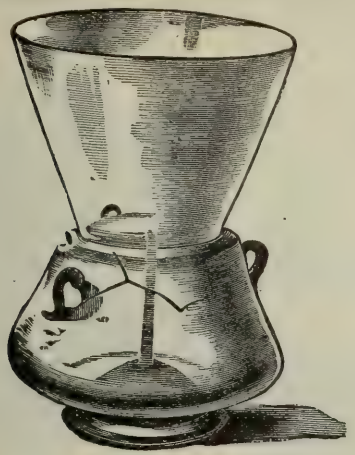
Mandrakes (Gen. xxx. 14, 15, 16; Cant vii. 13), found in the fields of Mesopotamia, where the fruit was gathered "in the days of wheat-harvest," *i. e.* in May. The plant was strong-scented, and grew in Palestine. The translation in the A. V. is probably correct.



BATTERING-RAM.

Manger (Luke ii. 7, 12, 16). The Greek undoubtedly means a manger, crib, or feeding trough.

Manna. The manna came every morning except the Sabbath, in the form of a small round seed



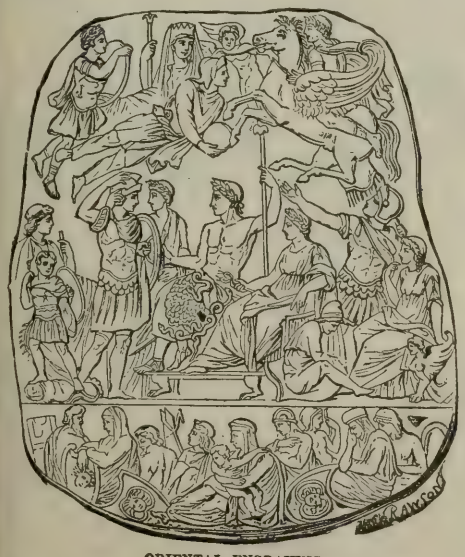
GLASS LAMP.

resembling the hoar frost; it had to be gathered early; it had to be gathered every day except the Sabbath; it was prepared for food by grinding and baking; its taste was like fresh oil, and like wafers made with honey, equally agreeable to all palates; the whole nation subsisted upon it for forty years, and it suddenly ceased when they first got the new corn of Canaan. It was always regarded as a miraculous gift directly from God, and not as a product of nature.

Mano'ah, the father of Samson; a Danite, native of the town of Zorah (Judg. xiii. 2).

Ma'rah, *bitterness*, a place three days distant (Ex. xv. 23, 24; Num. xxxiii. 8) from where the Israelites crossed the Red Sea, and where was a spring of bitter water, sweetened subsequently by the casting in of a tree which "the Lord showed" to Moses.

Märanath'a, used by St. Paul at the conclusion of his First Epistle to the Corinthians (xvi. 22). It is a Grecised form of the Aramaic *maran atha*, "our Lord cometh."



ORIENTAL ENGRAVING.

Mar'cus, the Evangelist Mark (Col. iv. 10; Philem. 24; 1 Pet. v. 13).

Mark. The Evangelist is probably the same as "John whose surname was Mark" (Acts xii. 12, 25). John Mark was the son of a certain Mary, who dwelt at Jerusalem (Acts xii. 12). He was the cousin of Barnabas (Col. iv. 10). The theory that he was one of the seventy is without warrant. Ancient writers with one consent make the Evangelist the *Interpreter* of the Apostle Peter.

Mark, Gospel of. There are peculiarities in the Gospel best explained by the supposition that Peter in some way superintended its composition. There is little doubt but that it was meant for use in the first instance amongst Gentiles. Probably it was written between A. D. 63 and 70.

Marriage. The institution of marriage dates from man's original creation. From the words in Ch. ii. 24, coupled with the circumstances attendant on the formation of the first woman, we deduce the following: (1) The unity of man and wife as "one flesh"; (2) the indissolubleness of the marriage bond, except on the strongest grounds (comp. Matt. xix. 9); (3) monogamy, as the original law; (4) the social



DESTRUCTION OF JERUSALEM.

equality of man and wife; (5) the subordination of the wife to the husband (1 Cor. xi. 8, 9; 1 Tim. ii. 13); and (6) the respective duties of man and wife.

Mars' Hill, known by the name of Areopagus. The Areopagus was a rocky height in Athens, opposite the western end of the Acropolis. The spot existed as a criminal tribunal before the time of Solon. The Areopagus possesses peculiar interest to the Christian, as the spot from which St. Paul delivered his memorable address to the men of Athens (Acts xvii. 22–31).

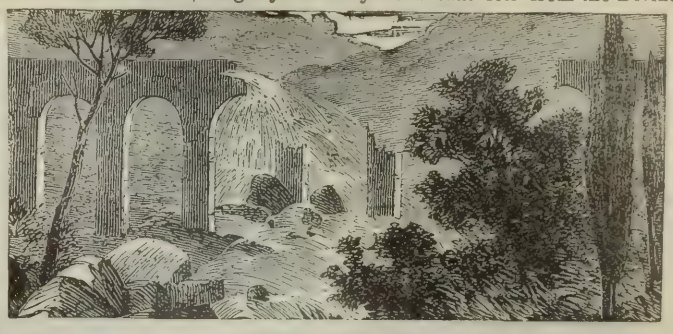
Mar'tha, the sister of Lazarus and Mary. The facts recorded in Luke x. and John xi. indicate a devout character. She, too, no less than Lazarus and Mary, has the distinction of being one whom Jesus loved (John xi. 3). Her position is that of elder sister, the head and manager of the household.

Märy of Cléophäs, accurately "of Clopas." Probably the elder sister of the Lord's mother. She had married Clopas or Alphaeus. The names of her sons are James, Joses, Jude, Simon, two of whom became enrolled among the Twelve Apostles. Mary is brought before us at the Crucifixion and in Matt. xxvii. 61; Mark xv. 47; Matt. xxviii. 1; Mark xvi. 1; Luke xxiii. 56).

Märy Magdale'ne, of the town of Magdala. She appears for the first time in Luke viii. 2. There is not the slightest trace of the life of Mary having been one of flagrant impurity.

Märy, Mother of Mark, among the earliest disciples. We learn from Col. iv. 10 that she was sister to Barnabas.

Märy, Sister of Lazarus. She and her sister Martha appear in Luke x. 40. Mary sat listening eagerly for every word that fell from the Divine



ANCIENT JUDEAN RUINS.

Teacher.

Märy the Virgin, the mother of our Lord. She was like Joseph, of the tribe of Judah, and of the lineage of David (Ps. cxxxii. 11; Luke i. 32; Rom. i. 3). She had a sister Mary (John xix. 25), and was connected by marriage (Luke i. 36) with Elizabeth, of the tribe of Levi and of the lineage of Aaron. This is all that we know of her antecedents.

Märy, a Roman Christian who is greeted by St. Paul in Rom. xvi. 6 as having toiled hard for him.

Mat'tan, the priest of Baal slain before his altars (2 K. xi. 18; 2 Chr. xxiii. 17).

Mattani'ah, the original name of Zedekiah king of Judah, changed when Nebuchadnezzar placed him on the throne (2 K. xxiv. 17).

Mättathi'as. 1. The father of the Maccabees. 2. The son of Simon Maccabaeus, treacherously murdered in the fortress of Docus (1 Macc. xvi. 14).

Mät'thew. Matthew the Apostle and Evangelist is the same as Levi (Luke v. 27–29) the son of a certain Alphaeus (Mark ii. 14). His call is related by all three Evangelists. The publicans were persons who farmed the Roman taxes. They employed inferior officers, natives of the province, called *portitores*, to which class Matthew no doubt belonged. Of the later life of St. Matthew nothing is really known.

Matthew, Gospel of. The most probable supposition is that it was written between 50 and 60, and in Palestine. The Gospel itself tells us by



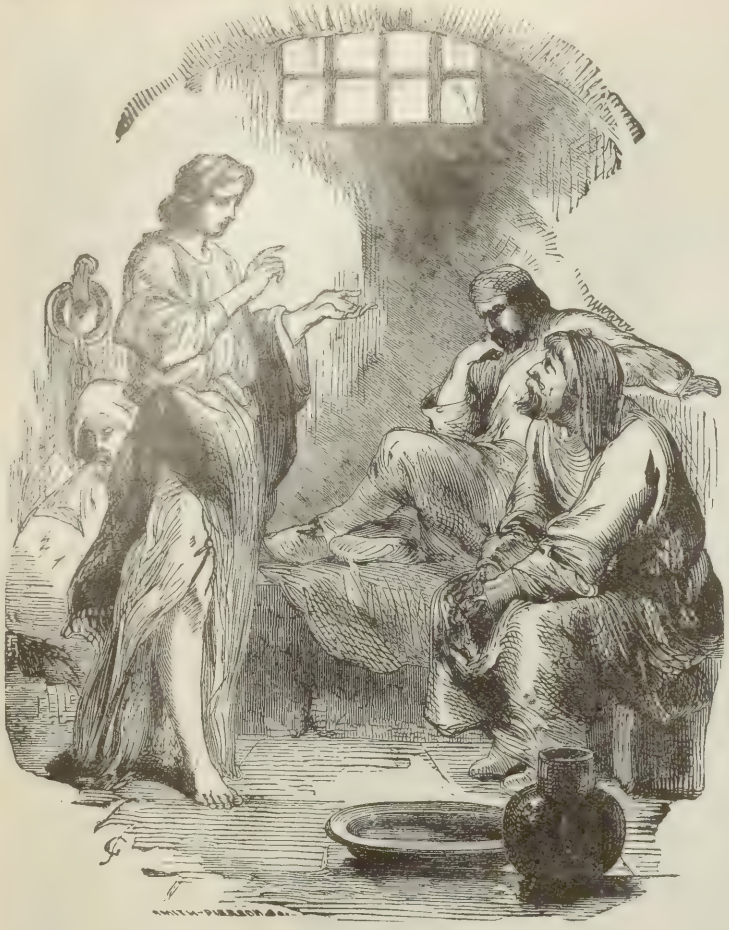
JOHN THE BAPTIST'S PRISON.

plain internal evidence that it was written for Jewish converts.

Matthi'as, the Apostle elected to fill the place of the traitor Judas (Acts i. 26). It is said he preached the Gospel and suffered martyrdom in Ethiopia.

Mattock (Is. vii. 25). The tool used in Arabia for loosening the ground answers our mattock or grubbing-axe.

Meals. The terms rendered "dine" and "dinner" in Gen. xliii. 16, and Prov. xv. 17), might more correctly be rendered "eat" and "portion of food." In the N. T. we have "dinner" and "supper (Luke xiv. 12; John xxi. 12), but which are more properly "breakfast" and "dinner." The Egyptians took their principal meal at noon (Gen. xliii. 16); the Jews made their principal meal after sunset, and a lighter meal at about 9 or 10 A. M. The posture at meals varied: the old Hebrews were in the habit of *sitting* (Gen. xxvii. 19; Judg. xix. 6; 1 Sam. xx. 5, 24; 1 K. xiii. 20); in the time of our Saviour, reclining was the universal custom.



JOSEPH INTERPRETING THE DREAMS.

Measures. [Weights and Measures.]

Meat. It does not appear that the word "meat" is used in the sense of animal food. The latter is denoted uniformly by "flesh."



PLAN OF LACHISH.

Meat-offering. The law or ceremonial described in Lev. ii. and vi. 14–23. It was composed of fine flour, seasoned with salt, and mixed with oil and frankincense, but without leaven.

Medes, Me'dia. Media lay northwest of Persia proper. The customs of the Medes nearly resembled those of the Armenians and the Persians. They were brave and warlike. We first hear of certain "cities of the Medes," in 2 K. xvii. 6, xviii. 11). Isaiah prophesies in regard to them in Is. xiii. 17, xxi. 2). Daniel gives an account of the reign of Darius the Mede. In Ezra we have a mention of Achmetha (Ecbatana), where the decree of Cyrus was found (vi. 2–5).

Me'dian. Darius, son of Ahasuerus (Dan ix. 1), or "the Mede" (xi. 1), is thus described in Dan. v. 31.

Medicine. The Egyptians claimed the invention of the healing art (xxvi. 1). Their "many medicines" are mentioned (Jer. xlvi. 11). Among the Jews there was no Scriptural bar to the practice of medicine by resident aliens. We read of "physicians," "healing," etc., in Ex. xxi. 19; 2 K. viii. 29; 2 Chr. xvi. 12; Jerem. viii. 22.

Megid'do, on the southern rim of the plain of Esdraelon. In Josh. xii. 21, Megiddo appears as the city of one of the kings whom Joshua defeated. It was also the scene of the great conflict between Sisera and Barak (Judg. iv. 13). The chief historical interest of Megiddo is concentrated in Josiah's death (2 K. xxiii. 29; 2 Chr. xxxv. 22–24).

Mehū'nims, The, a people against whom king Uzziah waged a successful war (2 Chr. xxvi. 7).

Melchiz'edĕk, king of Salem and priest of the Most High God, who met Abram in the valley of Shaveh, brought out bread and wine, blessed Abram, and received tithes (Gen. xiv. 18–20). Melchizedek is mentioned in Ps. cx. 4, and Heb. v., vi., vii.

Mĕl'ita, the modern *Malta*. The scene of that shipwreck of St. Paul which is described in such minute detail in the Acts of the Apostles (Acts xxvii.). The wreck probably happened at St. Paul's Bay.

Melons, mentioned only in Num. xi. 5. By the Hebrew word we are probably to understand both the Melon (*Cucumis melo*) and the water Melon (*Cucurbita citrullus*).

Mem'phis, a city of ancient Egypt, on the western bank of the Nile, mentioned under the name of Noph, and Moph. Herodotus dates its foundation from Menes, the first king of Egypt. Recent explorations have brought to light many of its antiquities.

Mĕn'ahĕm, son of Gadi, who slew Shallum, and seized the throne of Israel, B. C. 772. His reign lasted ten years (2 K. xv. 14–22).

Mĕ'ne (lit. "numbered"). The first word of the mysterious inscription written upon the wall of Belshazzar's palace (Dan. v. 25, 26).

Mĕnelā'us, a usurping high-priest who obtained the office from Antiochus Epiphanes, about B. C. 172 (2 Macc. iv. 23–25), and drove out Jason. He met with a violent death.

Mephĭb'oshĕth. 1. Saul's son by Rizpah his concubine (2 Sam. xxi. 8). He and his brother Armoni were surrendered by David to the Gibeonites. 2. The son of Jonathan, grandson of Saul, and nephew of the preceding.



JOB, THE PATRIARCH.

Mē'răb, the eldest daughter of king Saul (1 Sam. xiv. 49). Saul betrothed Merab to David (xviii. 17). Before the marriage Merab's younger sister Michal had displayed her attachment for David, and Merab was then married to Adriel, to whom she bore five sons (2 Sam. xxi. 8).

Mĕr'arĭ, third son of Levi. He was born before the descent of Jacob into Egypt (Gen. xlvi. 8, 11).

Mercū'riŭs, properly Hermes, the Greek deity the Romans identified with their Mercury.

Mercy-seat (Ex. xxv. 17, xxxvii. 6; Heb. ix. 5), the lid of the Ark of the Covenant. It was that whereon the blood of the yearly atonement was sprinkled.

Mĕr'ibah (Ex. xvii. 7), the place where the people murmured, and the rock was smitten. [Rephidim.]

Merō'dach (Jer. i. 2), identical with the famous Babylonian Bel or Belus.

Merō'dach-băl'adăn, king of Babylon in the days of Hezekiah (2 Kings xx. 12; Isaiah xxxix. 1).

Mē'rom, The Waters of. Here a confederacy of the northern chiefs assembled under Jabin, king of Hazor (Josh. xi. 5), and were encountered by Joshua and routed (ver. 7).

Mē'rŏz (Judg. v. 23), denounced because its inhabitants refused to take part in the struggle with Sisera.

Mē'sha, king of Moab in the reigns of Ahab and his sons Ahaziah and Jehoram, kings of Israel (2 K. iii. 4).



EGYPTIANS HUNTING AND FISHING.

Mē'shach. The name given to Mishael, one of the

companions of Daniel. His miraculous preservation from the fiery furnace is in the 3d chapter of Daniel.

Mĕs'opotā'mia, the country between the great bend of the Euphrates and the upper Tigris. Here lived Bethuel and Laban, and hither Abraham sent to fetch Isaac a wife. Hither came Jacob on the same errand. The conquests of Cyrus brought it under the Persian yoke; and thus it continued to the time of Alexander.



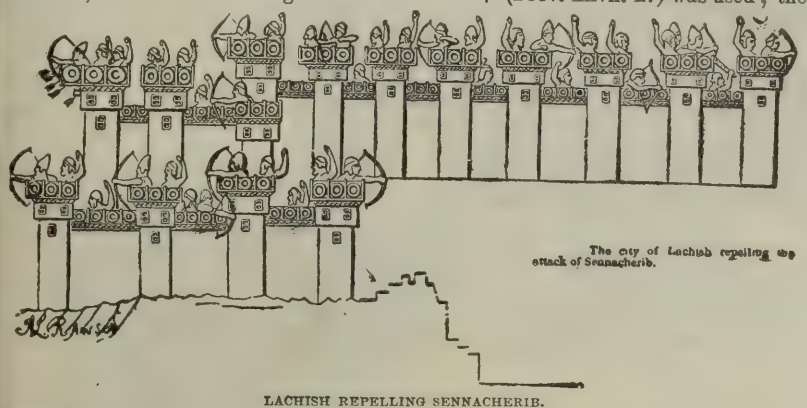
METAL LAMP.

Messi'ah. This word, which answers to *Christ* in the N. T., means *anointed.* The kings of Israel were called *anointed*, from their consecration (1 Sam. ii. 10, 35, xii. 3, 5, &c.). It is twice used in the N. T. of Jesus (John i. 41, iv. 25, A. V. "Messias"); but the Greek equivalent, *the Christ*, is constantly applied, at first with the article *the Anointed One*, but later without the article *Jesus Christ.*

Metals. The first artist in metals was Tubal Cain, son of Lamech, the forger or sharpener of every instrument of *copper* (A. V. "brass") and *iron* (Gen. iv. 22). "Abram was very rich in cattle, in *silver*, and in *gold*" (Gen. xiii. 2). *Tin* is first mentioned in Num. xxxi. 22, and *lead* is referred to in Ex. xv. 10. Iron, like copper, was found in the hills of Palestine.

Methū'selah, the son of Enoch, sixth in descent from Seth, and father of Lamech (Gen. v. 25-27).

Mi'cah, the sixth in order of the minor prophets. Micah exercised the prophetical office during the reigns of Jotham, Ahaz, and Hezekiah, kings of Judah, 59 years (B. C. 756–697). The style of the Book of Micah has been compared with that of Hosea and Isaiah. His diction is vigorous and forcible, varied and rich in figures.



The city of Lachish repelling the attack of Sennacherib.

LACHISH REPELLING SENNACHERIB.

Micā'iah, the same name as Micah, both meaning the same thing.

Mi'chael, one of the archangels (Dan. x. 13; comp. Jude 9). In the N. T. (see Rev. xii. 7) he fights in heaven against the dragon.

Mi'chal, the younger of Saul's two daughters (1 Sam. xiv. 49). The king proposed to bestow on David his eldest, but before the marriage Michal fell violently in love with the young hero. Saul eagerly caught at the opportunity of exposing his rival to death. The price fixed on Michal's hand was the slaughter of a hundred Philistines. David doubled the tale of victims, and Michal became his wife. Shortly afterwards she saved David (1 Sam. xix. 11–17). When the rupture between Saul and David had become incurable, she was married to Phalti or Phaltiel (1 Sam. xxv. 44). After the death of her father, David compelled her new husband to surrender Michal to him (2 Sam. iii. 13-16).

Mĭch'mash, a town known by its connection with the Philistine war of Saul and Jonathan (1 Sam. xiii., xiv.), about 7 miles north of Jerusalem.

Mĭd'ian, a son of Abraham and Keturah (Gen. xxv. 2; 1 Chr. i. 32); progenitor of the Midianites, or Arabians dwelling principally in the desert north of the peninsula of Arabia.

Mĭg'dol, the name of one or two places on the eastern frontier of Egypt, cognate to *Migdal*, which appears to signify a military watch-tower, or a shepherd's lookout.

Mĭl'cah, Daughter of Haran and wife of Nahor, Abraham's brother, to whom she bore eight children (Gen. xi. 29, xxii. 20, 23, xxiv. 15, 24, 47).



MT. EPHRAIM, JOSHUA'S BURIAL PLACE.

Mile, a Roman measure of length, equal to 1618 English yards. It is only once noticed in the Bible (Matt. v. 41), the usual method of reckoning in the N. T. being by the stadium.

Mīle'tus (Acts xx. 15, 17, less correctly MILETUM in 2 Tim. iv. 20). It was far more famous five hundred years before St. Paul's day than afterwards. In early times it was the most flourishing city of the Ionian Greeks.

Milk. As an article of diet, milk holds a more important position in Eastern countries than with us. Not only the milk of cows, but of sheep (Deut. xxxii. 14), of camels (Gen. xxxii. 15), and of goats (Prov. xxvii. 27) was used; the latter appears to have been most highly prized. Milk was used sometimes in a sour, coagulated state, called *chema*, and later *leben*. The refreshing draught Jael offered to Sisera (Judg. v. 25) was *leben*.

Mill. The mills of the ancient Hebrews consisted of two circular stones, about 18 inches or two feet in diameter, the lower of which is fixed; the upper has a hole in it, through which the grain passes. It is worked by women (Is. xlvii. 1, 2), who have hold of the handle by which the upper is turned round on the "nether" millstone.

Millet (Ez. iv. 9). Dr. Royle maintains that the true plant is the *Panicum miliaceum*, which is universally cultivated in the East.

Mil'lo, The House of. 1. A family or clan. 2 The spot at which king Joash was murdered (2 K. xii. 20).



PRIEST'S LAVER.

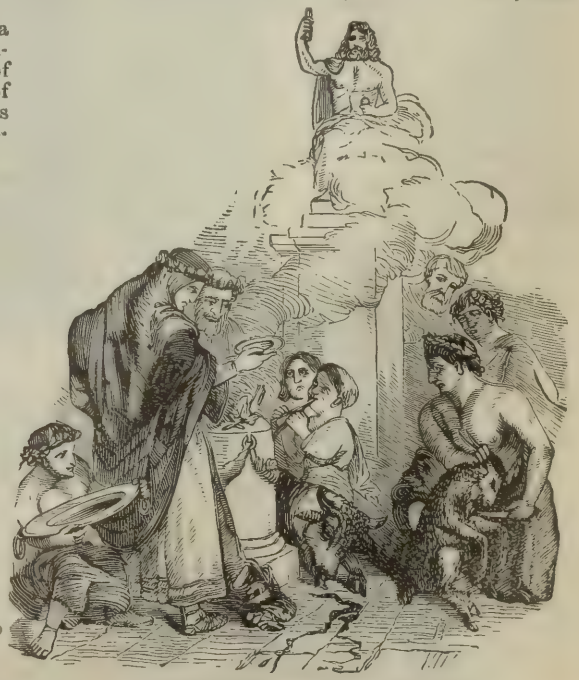
Mines, Mining. Ancient furnaces are still to be seen. The gold-mines of Egypt in the Bisharee desert have been discovered within the last few years. The mines were worked by gangs of convicts and captives in fetters. The harder rock was split by the application of fire, but the softer was broken up with picks and chisels. The hills of Palestine are rich in iron, and the mines are still worked there, though in a very simple, rude manner.

Minstrel, in 2 K. iii. 15, properly signifies a player upon a stringed instrument like the harp or *kinnor*. The "minstrels" in Matt. ix. 23, were flute-players employed as professional mourners.

Mint (Matt. xxiii. 23; Luke xi. 42), one of those herbs, the tithe of which the Jews were most exact in paying.

Miracles. A miracle is a plain and manifest exercise by a man, or by God at the call of a man, of those powers which belong only to the Creator and Lord of nature.

Mĭr'iam, sister of Moses; the eldest of that sacred family. She first appears in Ex. ii. 4–7. In Mic. vi. 4, she is amongst the Three Deliverers. "Miriam the prophetess" is her title (Ex. xv. 20). She took the lead, with Aaron, in the complaint against Moses (Num. xii. 1, 2). A stern rebuke was administered. The hateful Egyptian leprosy broke out over the whole person of the proud prophetess. This stroke, and its removal, form the last public event of Miriam's life. She died at Kadesh, and was buried there (Num. xx. 1). According to Josephus, she was married to the famous HUR, and was grandmother of the architect BEZALEEL.



WORSHIP OF JUPITER OLYMPUS.

Mirror. The Hebrew women coming out of Egypt

probably brought with them mirrors like those of the Egyptians, made of a mixed metal, chiefly copper, susceptible of a bright lustre.

Mish'ael, one of the sons of Uzziel, uncle of Aaron and Moses (Ex. vi. 22). When Nadab



EGYPTIAN LOOKING-GLASS.



ANCIENT IDOLS.

and Abihu were struck dead, Mishael and his brother removed their bodies and buried them (Lev. x. 4, 5).

Mite, a coin current in Palestine in the time of our Lord (Mark xii. 41–44; Luke xxi. 1–4). It seems in Palestine to have been the smallest piece of money, being the half of the farthing.



THE LEPTON, OR MITE,
Found near the Temple. On exhibition at the Philadelphia Mint.

Mĭt'ylē'ne, chief town of Lesbos, where St. Paul stopped for the night between Assos and Chios (Acts xx. 14, 15).

Mĭz'pah, and **Mĭz'peh**, "a watch-tower." From Mizpah the City or the Temple was visible.

Mĭz'raĭm, the usual name of Egypt in the O. T.

Mnā'son is honorably mentioned as one of the hosts of the Apostle Paul (Acts xxi. 16). He was a Cyprian by birth.

Mō'ab, Mō'abītes. Moab was the son of Lot's eldest daughter, the progenitor of the Moabites. The Moabites first inhabited the rich highlands on the eastern side of the chasm of the Dead Sea, as far north as Gilead, from which they expelled the Emims (Deut. ii. 11). After the conquest of Canaan the relations of Moab with Israel were of a mixed character. Isaiah (xv., xvi., xxv. 10–12) predicts the utter annihilation of Moab.

Mō'din the native city of the Maccabaean family (1 Macc. xiii. 25), and contained their ancestral sepulchre (ii. 70, ix. 19, xiii. 25–30).

Mole (Lev. xi. 30). It is probable that the animals denote different kinds of lizards; perhaps the chameleon.

Mō'lech. The fire-god Molech was the tutelary deity of the children of Ammon, and essentially identical with the Moabitish Chemosh. Fire-gods were common to all the Canaanite, Syrian, and Arab tribes, who worshipped the destructive element under an outward symbol, with the most inhuman rites.

Mō'lŏch, the same as Molech.

Money. We have no evidence of the use of *coined money* before the return from the Babylonian captivity; but silver was used for money, in quantities determined by weight, at least as early as the time of Abraham (Gen. xvii. 13). The 1000 *pieces of silver* paid by Abimelech to Abraham (Gen. xx. 16), and the 20 *pieces of silver* for which Joseph was sold to the Ishmaelites (Gen. xxxvii. 28) were probably rings. The shekel weight of silver was the unit of value down to the Babylonian captivity. After the Captivity we have the earliest mention of *coined money*, in allusion to the Persian coinage, the gold *Daric* (A. V. *dram:* Ezra ii. 69, viii. 27; Neh. vii. 70). In the money of the New Testament we see the native copper coinage side by side with the Graeco-Roman copper, silver, and gold. The silver coins mentioned by the Evangelists are: The *stater*, which was a tetradrachm; the *didrachm*, the equivalent of the Hebrew shekel; the *denarius*, or Roman penny, as well as the Greek *drachm*, then of about the same weight. Of copper coins the farthing and its half, the mite, are spoken of.

Money-changers (Matt. xii. 12; Mark xi. 15; John ii. 15). The money-changers Christ expelled were dealers in half-shekels, at such premium as they might be able to exact from Jews, who assembled at Jerusalem during the great festivals, and were required to pay tribute in the Hebrew coin.



MOSES.



ANCIENT LAMP-STAND.

Month. The terms for "month" and "moon" have the same close connection in the Hebrew language as our own. The identification of the Jewish months with our own cannot be effected with precision on account of the variations that must inevitably exist between the lunar and the solar month. Nisan, or Abib, answers to April; Zif or Iyar to May; Sivan to June; Tammuz to July; Ab to August; Elul to September; Ethanim or Tisri to October; Bul or Marcheshvan to November; Chisleu to December; Tebeth to January; Sebat to February; and Adar to March.

Mŏr'decāi, the deliverer, under Divine Providence, of the Jews from the destruction plotted against them by Haman the chief minister of Xerxes. Mordecai lived in Shushan. He was the son of Jair, son of Shimei, son of Kish the Benjamite who was taken captive with Jehoiachin, and he brought up Esther. He occupied a seat in the king's gate.



READERS OF THE JEWISH LAW.

Mō'reh. The Oak of Moreh was the first halting-place of Abram after his entrance into Canaan (Gen. xii. 6). It was at the "place of Shechem" (xii. 6), close to the mountains Ebal and Gerizim (Deut. xi. 30).

Morī'ah. 1. The Land of Moriah. On "one of the mountains" in this district took place the sacrifice of Isaac (Gen. xxii. 2). 2. Mount Moriah. The name ascribed in 2 Chr. iii. 1 to the eminence on which Solomon built the Temple.

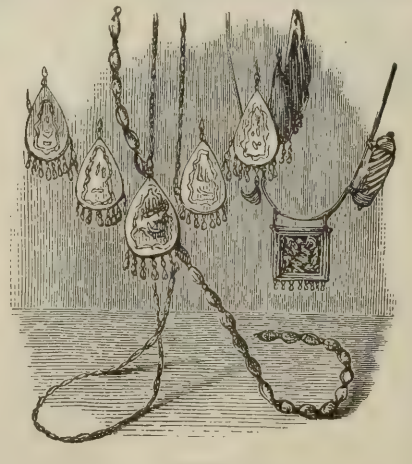
Mortar. The simplest method of preparing corn for food was by pounding it between two stones. When the manna fell the Israelites gathered it, and either ground it in the mill or pounded it in the mortar (Num. xi. 8).

Mō'ses (drawn), the legislator of the Jewish people. The story of his birth is thoroughly Egyptian in its scene. His concealment, his discovery by the banks of one of the canals of the Nile by the Egyptian princess, his adoption and education, his killing of the Egyptian, his flight into Midian, his marriage, and his subsequent wonderful career, are all lengthily given in the Pentateuch, and to it we are compelled to refer the reader.

Moth. By the Hebrew we are to understand some species of clothes-moth (Job iv. 19, xiii. 28; Ps. xxxix. 11, &c.).

Mourning. The Jewish customs consisted chiefly in (1) beating the breast, (2) weeping and screaming, (3) wearing sad-colored garments, (4) songs of lamentation, (5) funeral feasts, (6) employment of persons, especially women, to lament.

Mouse. The original word may comprehend any destructive rodent. It is probable that 1 Sam. vi. 5 may refer to the short-tailed field mice, which cause great destruction to the corn-lands of Syria.



JEWELS.

Mulberry-trees (Heb. *becaim*), 2 Sam. v. 23, 24, and 1 Chr. xiv. 14. As to the claim of the mulberry tree to represent the *becaim* of Scripture, it is difficult to see any foundation for such interpretation.

Mule. We do not read of mules till the time of David, just when the Israelites were becoming acquainted with horses. After this horses and mules are often mentioned together.

Murder. The Law of Moses, while it protected the accidental homicide, defined with strictness the crime of murder. It prohibited compensation or reprieve, or protection in the refuge city, or even at the altar (Ex. xxi. 12, 14; Lev. xxiv. 17, 21; 1 K. ii. 5, 6, 31). It was lawful to kill a burglar taken at night in the act, but unlawful to do so after sunrise (Ex. xxii. 2, 3).

Music. We learn from Gen. iv. that Jubal the son of Lamech was "the father of all such as handle the harp and organ." The first mention of music after the Deluge is in Gen. xxxi. 27. Two instruments employed to accompany song are alluded to in Job. xxi. 12. On the banks of the Red Sea Moses and Israel sang their song of deliverance. The silver trumpets were to direct the movements of the camp (Num. x. 1-10.). David gathered round him "singing men and singing women" (2 Sam. xix. 35). Solomon did the same (Eccl. ii. 8), and the Temple was a great school of music. The land of the Hebrews during their national prosperity was a land of music and melody. The instruments of music represented in our version are treated under their respective titles.

Mustard (Matt. xiii. 31, xvii. 20; Mark iv. 31; Luke xiii. 19, xvii. 6). The mustard-tree of Scripture is maintained to be the *Salvadora persica*. The Lord in his popular teaching adhered to the popular language; and the mustard-seed was used proverbially to denote anything very minute.

My'ra, an important town in LYCIA, the place where St. Paul, on his voyage to Rome (Acts xxvii. 5) entered the Alexandrian ship in which he was wrecked.

Myrrh (Ex. xxx. 23), one of the ingredients of the "oil of holy ointment" (Esth. ii. 12); one of the substances used in the purification of women (Ps. xlv. 8; Prov. vii. 17); and (in Cantiles) a perfume. The myrrh of commerce has a wood and bark which emit a strong odor; the gum is at first oily, but becomes hard by exposure. It belongs to the natural order *Terebinthaceae*.

Myrtle (Neh. viii. 15; Is. xli. 19, lv. 13; Zech. i. 8, 10, 11). The modern Jews still adorn with myrtle the booths and sheds at the Feast of Tabernacles. Formerly, myrtles grew about Jerusalem. The *Myrtus communis* is the kind denoted by the Hebrew.

My'sia (Acts xvi. 7, 8) was the region about the frontier of the provinces of Asia and Bithynia. The term is evidently used in an ethnological sense.



MOSES BEFORE PHARAOH'S DAUGHTER.

N

Na'amah (*loveliness*). 1. One of the four women in the records of the world before the Flood. She was daughter of Lamech by his wife Zillah, and sister of Tubal-cain (Gen. iv. 22 only). 2. Mother of king Rehoboam (1 K. xiv. 21, 31; 2 Chr. xii. 13). One of the foreign women Solomon took into his establishment (1 K. xi. 1).

Na'aman (*pleasantness*). "Naaman the Syrian" (Luke iv. 27). A Jewish tradition identifies him with the archer whose arrow struck Ahab with his mortal wound, and thus "gave deliverance to Syria." He was commander-in-chief of the army, and was nearest the king. He was afflicted with a leprosy (ver. 27), which had hitherto defied cure. The circumstances of his visit to Elisha are related in 2 Kings.

Naas'son. The Greek form of the name NAHSHON (Matt. i. 4; Luke iii. 32).

Na'bal (*fool*), a sheepmaster on the confines of Judaea and the desert His residence was on the southern Carmel, in the pasture lands of Maon. His wealth consisted chiefly of sheep and goats. Once a year there was a grand banquet, on Carmel (1 Sam. xxv. 2, 4, 36). It was on one of these occasions that Nabal broke out into fury against David's messengers. David made the fatal vow of extermination (xxv. 22). At this moment Abigail appeared. She returns with the news of David's recantation. Nabal's heart died within him. Ten days he lingered, "and the Lord smote Nabal, and he died" (xxv. 37, 38).

Na'both, victim of Ahab and Jezebel, the owner of a small vineyard at Jezreel, close to the palace of Ahab (1 K. xxi. 1, 2). It thus became an object of desire to the king, who offered an equivalent for it. Naboth refused. The proud spirit of Jezebel was roused. A solemn fast was proclaimed. Naboth was "set on high:" two men of worthless character accused him of having "cursed God and the king." He and his children (2 K. ix. 26) were dragged out and despatched. The place of execution was by the large tank which still remains on the slope of the hill of Samaria.

Na'chon's Threshing-floor, the place at which the ark arrived in its progress to Jerusalem, when Uzzah lost his life in his zeal for its safety (2 Sam. vi. 6).

Na'dab (*liberal*). Eldest son of Aaron and Elisheba (Ex. vi. 23; Num. iii. 2). He, his father and brother, and seventy old men of Israel were led out (Ex. xxiv. 1), and commanded to stay and worship God "afar off," below the summit of Sinai. Subsequently (Lev. x. 1) Nadab and his brother were struck dead by fire from the Lord. Their offence was, kindling the incense in their censers with "strange" fire. 2. King Jeroboam's son, who succeeded to the throne of Israel B. C. 954, and reigned two year (1 K. xv. 25-31).

Nag'ge, one of the ancestors of Christ (Luke iii. 25). It represents the Heb. *Nogah* (1 Chr. iii. 7).

Na'hash (*serpent*). 1. King of the Ammonites, who dictated to the inhabitants of Jebesh-Gilead the alternative of the loss of their right eyes or slavery, which roused the swift wrath of Saul (1 Sam. xi. 1, 2-11). 2. A person mentioned (2 Sam. xvii. 25) in the parentage of Amasa, commander-in-chief of Absalom's army.

Na'hor, the name of two persons in the family of Abraham. 1. His grandfather, and father of Terah (Gen. xi. 22-25). 2. Grandson of the preceding, son of Terah and brother of Abraham and Haran (Gen. xi. 26, 27). Nahor was the father of twelve sons (Gen. xxii. 21-24).

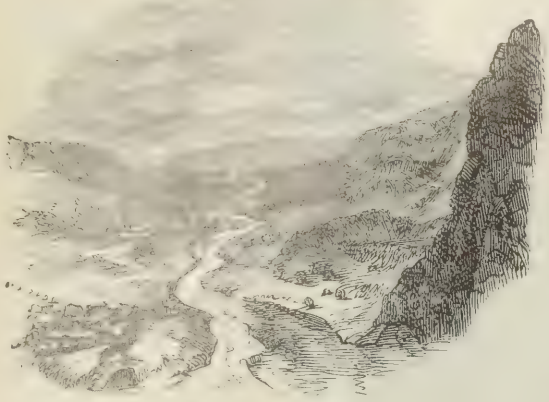
Nah'shon, or **Naash'on**, prince of the children of Judah (1 Chr. ii. 10). His sister, Elisheba, was wife to Aaron, and his son, Salmon, husband to Rahab after the taking of Jericho. He died in the wilderness, according to Num. xxvi. 64, 65.

Na'hum (*consolation*). Nahum the seventh in order of the minor prophets. His personal history is quite unknown. It is probable that Nahum flourished in the latter half of the reign of Hezekiah, and wrote either in Jerusalem or neighborhood. As a poet, Nahum occupies a high place in the first rank of Hebrew literature. His style is clear and uninvolved, though pregnant and forcible; his diction sonorous and rhythmical.

Nail. A nail (Is. xli. 7), a stake (Is. xxxiii. 20), also a tent-peg. Tent-pegs are usually of wood and large size, but sometimes of metal (Ex. xxvii. 19, xxxviii. 20). David prepared iron for the nails to be used in the Temple.

Na'in, a village of Galilee, the gate of which is made illustrious by the raising of the widow's son (Luke vii. 12).

Na'ioth, or "Naioth in Ramah," a place in which Samuel and David took refuge together (1 Sam. xix. 18, 19, 22, 23, xx. 1). Probably the huts or



VALLEY OF MEGIDDO.

dwellings of a school or college of prophets over which Samuel presided.

Na'omi, the wife of Elimelech, and mother-in-law of Ruth (Ruth i. 2, &c., ii. 1, &c., iii. 1, iv. 3, &c.) The name is derived from a root signifying sweetness or pleasantness.

Năph'tali (*wrestling*). Fifth son of Jacob; second born to him by Bilhah, Rachel's slave. His birth and the bestowal of his name are recorded in Gen. xxx. 8. At the migration to Egypt four sons are attributed to Naphtali (Gen. xlvi. 24; Ex. i. 4; 1 Chr. vii. 13). When the census was taken at Mount Sinai the tribe numbered 53,400 fighting men (Num. i. 43, ii. 30).



EASTERN LION.

Narcis'sus, a dweller at Rome (Rom. xvi. 11), members of whose household were known as Christians to St. Paul.

Na'than (*a giver*). 1 An eminent Hebrew prophet in the reigns of David and Solomon. He first appears in 2 Sam. vii. 2, 3, 17. He next reproves David for the sin with Bathsheba. In the last years of David, Nathan, by taking the side of Solomon, turned the scale in his favor. He assisted in the inauguration of Solomon (1 K. i. 8, 10, 11, 22, 23, 24, 32, 34, 38, 45). He left two works—a Life of David (1 Chr. xxix. 29), and a Life of Solomon (2 Chr. ix. 29). The last may have been incomplete. But the biography of David by Nathan is, of all losses, the most deplorable. His grave is shown at *Halhul*, near Hebron. 2. A son of David; one of the four born by Bathsheba (1 Chr. iii. 5; comp. xiv. 4, and 2 Sam. v. 14). He is interesting to us as one of the fore-



LYDDA.

fathers of Joseph in the genealogy of St. Luke (iii. 31).

Nathăn'ael, a disciple of Jesus Christ, concerning whom we learn little more than his birthplace, Cana of Galilee (John xxi. 2), and his simple truthful character (John i. 47). It is believed that Nathanael and Bartholomew are the same.

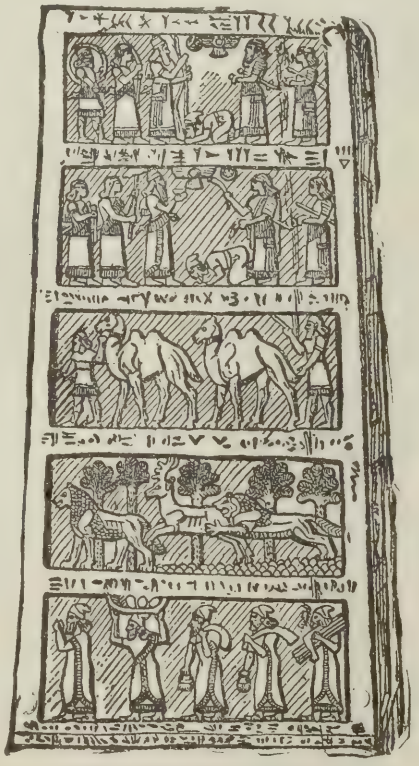
Nave. The Heb. conveys the notion of convexity. It is rendered boss of a shield, Job xv. 26; the eyebrow, Lev. xiv. 9; an eminent place, Ez. xvi. 31.

Năz'arēne. This appellative is applied to Jesus in many passages in the N. T. Once (Acts xxiv. 5) the term *Nazarenes* is applied to followers of Jesus by way of contempt.

Năz'arĕth, the ordinary residence of our Saviour, occurs first in Matt. ii. 23. The name of the present village is *en-Nazirah*, the same as of old. It is within the limits of the province of Galilee (Mark i. 9), near Cana. A precipice exists in the neighborhood (Luke iv. 29). The modern Nazareth has a population of 3000 or 4000. p.79

Năz'arite, more properly **Naz'irite** (*one separated*), one of either sex bound by a vow of a peculiar kind to be set apart from others for the service of God, either for life or for a defined time.

Neăp'olis is the place in northern Greece where Paul and his associates first landed in Europe (Acts xvi. 11).



NINEVAH COLUMN OF BLACK MARBLE.

Nebā'ioth, Nebā'joth, the "first-born of Ishmael" (Gen. xxv. 13; 1 Chr. i. 29), and father of a pastoral tribe named after him (xl. 7).

Nē'bo, Mount. 1. The mountain from which Moses took his first and last view of the Promised Land (Deut. xxxii. 49, xxxiv. 1). It is described as facing Jericho; the head or summit of a mountain called the Pisgah. 2. The name of a Chaldaean god, a well-known deity of the Babylonians and Assyrians. He presided over learning and letters.

Nĕb'uchadnĕz'zar, or Nebuchadrez'zār, the most powerful of the Babylonian kings. He was the son of Nabopolassar, the founder of the Babylonian Empire. In the lifetime of his father, Nebuchadnezzar, led an army against Pharaoh-Necho, king of Egypt, defeated him at Carchemish (B. C. 605) in a great battle (Jer. xlvi. 2-12), recovered Coele-syria, Phoenicia, and Palestine, and took Jerusalem (Dan. i. 1, 2). Nebuchadnezzar commenced the final siege of Jerusalem in the ninth year of Zedekiah,—his own seventeenth year (B. C. 588)—and took it two years later (B. C. 586). Zedekiah escaped the city, but was captured near Jericho (ib. xxxix. 5), and brought to Nebuchadnezzar at Riblah, where his eyes were put out by the king's order, while his sons and chief nobles were slain. Nebuchadnezzar then returned to Babylon with



MUSK-MELON.

Zedekiah. The wealth, greatness, and general prosperity of Nebuchadnezzar are strikingly placed before us in the book of Daniel. Towards the close of his reign, as a punishment for his pride, madness was sent upon him which the Greeks called Lycanthropy (Dan. iv. 33). After an interval of four or seven years (Dan. iv. 16), Nebuchadnezzar's malady left him. He died in the year B. C. 561, at an advanced age (eighty-three or eighty-four), having reigned forty-three years. A son, EVIL-MERODACH, succeeded him.

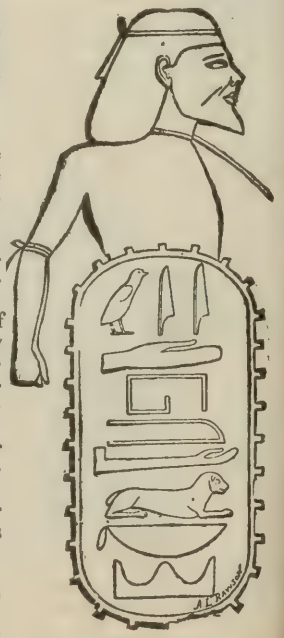


ANCIENT LAMP.

Nĕbushăs'ban, one of the officers of Nebuchadnezzar. He was Rab-saris, *i. e.* chief of the eunuchs (Jer. xxxix. 13).

Neg'inath, properly *Neginath*, occurs in the title of Ps. lxi. The chief musician on *Neginoth* was the conductor of the Temple-choir who played upon the stringed instruments.

Nĕhemī'ah. Son of Hachaliah, and apparently of the tribe of Judah. All that we know of him is contained in the book which bears his name. We first find him at Shushan, the winter residence of the kings of Persia, as cupbearer of king Artaxerxes Longimanus. Having received appointment as governor of Judaea, he started upon his journey to Jerusalem. During his government Nehemiah rescued the poor Jews from spoliation and slavery. Beyond the 32d year of Artaxerxes, to which Nehemiah's own narrative leads us, we have no account of him whatever.



KING OF JUDAH.

Nehemī'ah, Book of, is clearly and certainly not all by the same hand. The principal portion is the work of Nehemiah; but other portions are either extracts or supplementary narratives.

Nē'hilŏth, the title of Ps. v. Most likely Nehiloth is the general term for perforated wind instruments.

Nehŭsh'ta, daughter of Elnathan of Jerusalem, wife of Jehoiakim, and mother of Jehoiachin, kings of Judah (2 K. xxiv. 8).

Nehŭsh'tan, the name by which the brazen serpent, made by Moses in the wilderness (Num. xxi. 9), was worshipped in the time of Hezekiah (2 K. xviii. 4).

Ner, according to 1 Chr. viii. 33, father of Kish and Abner, and grandfather of king Saul. Abner was uncle to Saul (1 Sam. xiv. 50).

Nē'reŭs, a Christian at Rome, saluted by St. Paul



ORIENTAL MASTER AND SERVANT.

(Rom. xvi. 15). Tradition says he was beheaded.

Ner'gal, one of the chief Assyrian and Babylonian deities, seems to have corresponded closely to the classical Mars (2 K. xvii. 30).

Ner'gal-sharē'zer (Jer. xxxix. 3 and 13). Two of the name among the "princes of the king of Babylon" accompanied Nebuchadnezzar on his last expedition against Jerusalem. He was a personage of great importance, who not long afterwards mounted the Babylonian throne. His reign lasted from B. C. 559 to B. C. 556.



ORIENTAL MESSENGER.

Nĕth'inĭm. A distinct body of men connected with the services of the Temple.

Nettle. The Hebrew translated *nettle* in Is. xxxiv. 13; Hos. ix. 6; Prov. xxiv. 31, may be understood to denote some species of nettle (*Urtica*).

New Moon. The first day of the lunar month was observed as a holy day. As on the Sabbath, trade and handicraft work were stopped (Am. viii. 5), and the Temple was opened for public worship (Ez. xlvi. 3; Is. lxvi. 23). The trumpets were blown at the special sacrifices. The seventh new moon of the religious year, being that of Tisri, commenced the civil year, and was a day of holy convocation.



BLACK MUSTARD.

New Testament. The origin, history, and characteristics of the books of the N. T. are discussed in other articles.

New Year. [TRUMPETS, FEAST OF.]

Nĭb'hăz, a deity of the Avites, introduced into Samaria (2 K. xvii. 31.

Nĭcā'nor, one of the first seven deacons (Acts vi. 5).

Nĭcodē'mus, a Pharisee, a ruler of the Jews, and teacher of Israel (John iii. 1, 10), whose secret visit to our Lord was the occasion of the discourse recorded by St. John. After the resurrection he became a professed disciple of Christ, and received baptism at the hands of Peter and John.

Nicola'itans. Mingling themselves in the orgies of idolatrous feasts, they brought the impurities of those feasts into the meetings of the Christian Church.

Nic'olas (Acts vi. 5), a native of Antioch, and a proselyte to the Jewish faith.

Nicŏp'olĭs (Tit. iii. 12). We little doubt that the Pauline Nicopolis was the celebrated city of Epirus, on a peninsula to the west of the bay of Actium.

Ni'ger, the name given to the Simeon who was one of the teachers and prophets in the Church at Antioch (Acts xiii. 1).

Night. [DAY.]

Night-hawk. The Hebrew word so translated (Lev. xi. 16; Deut. xiv. 15) probably denotes some kind of owl.



WILDERNESS OF MOAB.

Nile, the great river of Egypt. It has been traced for about 2700 miles, and its extent is probably upwards of 1000 miles more, making it the longest of rivers. Into it the male children were cast; in it, or some canal, was the ark of Moses put. When the plagues were sent, its waters were turned into blood.

Nĭm'rim, The Waters of, a stream or brook within the country of Moab (Is. xv. 6; Jer. xlviii. 34).

Nĭm'rŏd, a son of Cush and grandson of Ham. The events of his life are recorded in Gen. x. 8, ff. He was a Cushite, established an empire in Shinar, and extended his empire northwards along the Tigris over Assyria, where he founded Nineveh, Rehoboth, Calah, and Resen.

Nĭn'eveh, the capital of the ancient kingdom and empire of Assyria. It is first mentioned in the O. T. in connection with the primitive dispersement and migrations of the human race. The kingdom of Assyria is referred to as connected with the Jews in Num. xxiv. 22, 24, and Ps. lxxxiii. 8. The destruction of Nineveh occurred B. C. 606. It never rose again. This total disappearance of Nineveh is fully confirmed by the records of profane history. The political history of Nineveh is that of Assyria.

Ni'san. [MONTHS.]

Nĭs'rŏch, an idol of Nineveh, in whose temple Sennacherib was worshipping when assassinated by his sons, Adrammelech and Sharezer (2 K. xix.



SERMON ON THE MOUNT.

37; Is. xxxvii. 38). The word signifies "the great eagle."

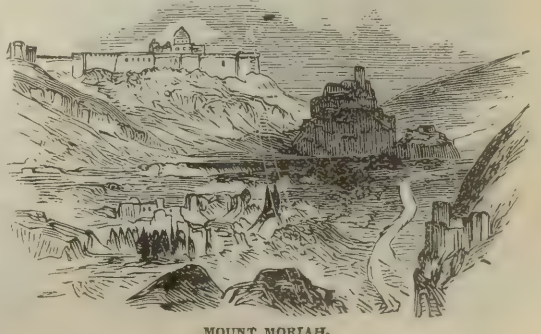
Nitre (Prov. xxv. 20; Jer. ii. 22). The substance denoted is the *nitrum* of the Latins, and the *natron* or native carbonate of soda of modern chemistry.

Nō'ah, the tenth in descent from Adam, in the line of Seth, was the son of Lamech, and grandson of Methuselah. Of Noah himself we hear nothing till he is 500 years old, when it is said he begat three sons, Shem, Ham, and Japhet. In consequence of the hopeless wickedness of the world, God resolved to destroy it. Of Noah's life we are told but little. It is said he was a righteous man, and like Enoch walked with God. He built the Ark in accordance with Divine direction. He was 600 years old when the flood came (Gen. vi., vii.). Noah's first act after he left the Ark was to offer sacrifices. It is particularly noticed that he planted a vineyard. He drank of the juice of the grape till he became intoxicated and shamefully exposed himself in his own tent. One of his sons, Ham, mocked openly. The others, with reverence, endeavored to hide the disgrace. When he recovered, with the curse on his youngest son was joined a blessing on the other two.



MOLES.

Nō-ā'mon (Nah. iii. 8), **No** (Jer. xlvi. 25; Ez. xxx. 14, 15, 16), a city of Egypt, better known under the name of Thebes. No is a Shemitic name, and Amon is added in Nahum (*l. c.*) to distinguish Thebes from some other No, or on account of the connection of Amen with that city.



MOUNT MORIAH.

Nŏb (1 Sam. xxiii. 11; Neh. xi. 32), a sacerdotal

city on some eminence near Jerusalem. It was one of the places where the ark of Jehovah was kept (2 Sam. vi. 1, &c.). Nob was most noted



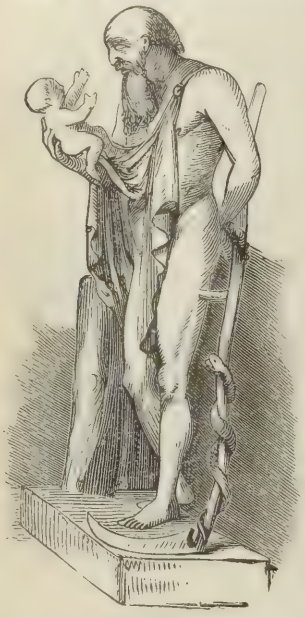
WATER-MELON.

for a frightful massacre there in the reign of Saul (1 Sam. xxii. 17–19).

Nō'e, the patriarch Noah (Tob. iv. 12; Matt. xxiv. 37, 38; Luke iii. 36, xvii. 26, 27).

Noph. [MEMPHIS.]

Nose-jewel (Gen. xxiv. 22; Ex. xxxv. 22, "earring;" Is. iii. 21; Ez. xvi. 12, "jewel on the forehead"), a ring, sometimes of gold or silver, passed through the nostril, and worn as an ornament.



MOLOCH.

Number. It is probable the Hebrews in their written calculations made use of the letters of the alphabet. That they did so in post-Babylonian times we have conclusive evidence.

Numbers. The Fourth Book of the Law or Pentateuch. It takes its name in the LXX. and Vulg. from the double numbering or census of the people. The Book may be said to contain the history of the Israelites from the time of leaving Sinai till their arrival at the Promised Land in the fortieth year of their journeyings.

Nŭn, the father of Joshua (Ex. xxxiii. 11, &c.). His descent from Ephraim is recorded in 1 Chr. vii.

Nurse. The position of the nurse was one of much honor and importance. (Gen. xxiv. 59,



THE ROE BUCK.

xxxv. 8; 2 Sam. iv. 4; 2 K. xi. 2; 3 Macc. i. 20).

Nuts (Gen. xliii. 11). The Hebrew denotes the fruit of the Pistachio tree. Cant. vi. 11, in all probability, refers to the *Walnut-tree*. According to Josephus, the walnut-tree grew luxuriantly around Gennesareth.

Nym'phas, a wealthy and zealous Christian in Laodicia (Col. iv. 15).

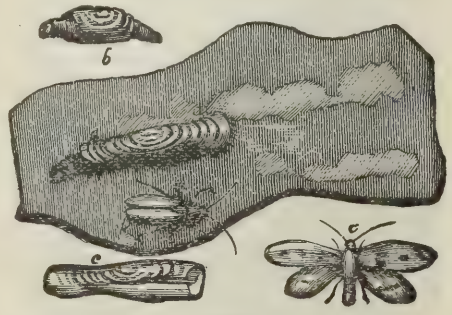
O

Oak. Even the terebinth, in point of size, cannot compete with some of the oaks of Palestine.



LODGE, OR BOOTH, IN A GARDEN.

Oath. The principle on which an oath is held to be binding is incidentally laid down in Heb. vi. 16. The forms of abjuration mentioned are: 1. lifting up the hand. Witnesses laid their hands on the head of the accused (Gen. xiv. 22; Lev. xxiv. 14; Deut. xxxiii. 40; Is. iii. 7). 2. Putting the hand under the thigh of the person to whom the promise was made (Gen. xxiv. 2, xlvii. 29). 3. Oaths were sometimes taken before the

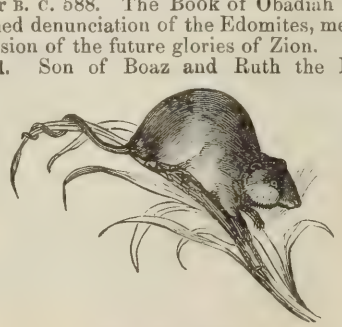


MOTHS.

altar, or looking towards the Temple (1 K. viii. 31; 2 Chr. vi. 22). 4. Dividing a victim and passing between (Gen. xv. 10, 17; Jer. xxxiv. 18).

Ōbadi'ah (*Servant of the Lord*), the fourth of the twelve minor prophets. We know nothing of him except from the book which bears his name. He must have prophesied subsequently to the year B. C. 588. The Book of Obadiah is a sustained denunciation of the Edomites, melting into a vision of the future glories of Zion.

Ō'bed. Son of Boaz and Ruth the Moabitess



THE FIELD MOUSE.

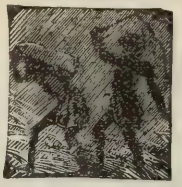
(Ruth iv. 17). The circumstances of his birth are given in the book of Ruth. He is said to be *the father of Jesse*.

Ō'bed-ē'dom. After the death of Uzzah, the ark was carried aside into the house of Obed-edom, where it continued three months. It was brought thence by David (1 Chr. xv. 25; 2 Sam. vi. 12).

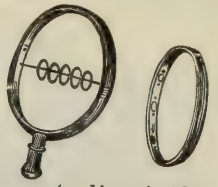
Ō'ded. 1. The father of Azariah the prophet in the reign of Asa (2 Chr. xv. 1). 2. A prophet of Jehovah in Samaria, at the time of Pekah's invasion of Judah (2 Chr. xxviii. 9).

Offerings. [SACRIFICE.]

Officer. The Hebrew rendered "officer," are either indefinite or synonymous terms for functionaries known as "scribe," "eunuch," &c.



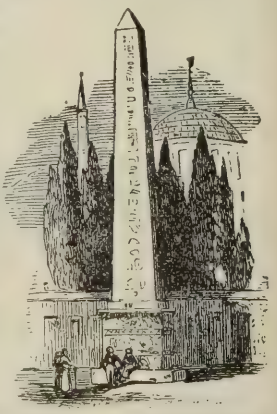
MASTER AND SERVANT.



MACHOL (used in ancient dances.)

Ŏg, an Amoritish king of Bashan (Josh. xiii. 12). He was one of the last of the giant race of Rephaim, and was, with his people, exterminated by the Israelites. The belief in Og's enormous stature is corroborated by an appeal to his iron bedstead (Deut. iii. 11).

Oil. Of the substances known to the ancients as yielding oil, the olive-berry is the most frequently mentioned. Oil was used by the Jews for anointing the body. The bodies of the dead were anointed with oil by Greeks and Romans. The oil for "the light" was expressly ordered to be olive-oil, beaten. Oil was mixed with the flour or meal used in offerings. Oil is indicative of gladness; its absence denoted sorrow (Is. lxi. 3; Joel ii. 19; Rev. vi. 6). Kings, priests, and prophets were anointed with oil.

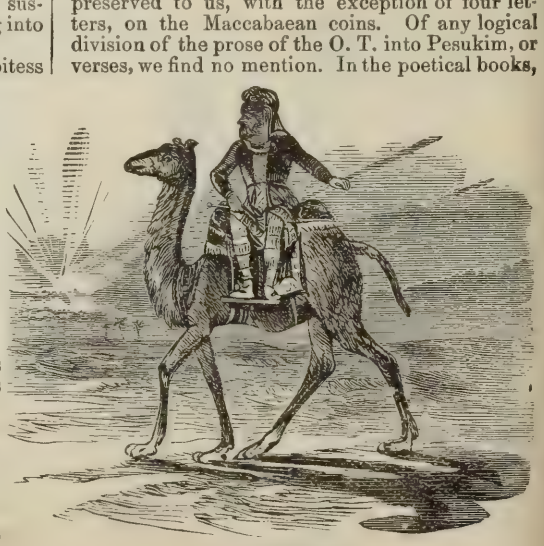


Inscription on Ancient Monument.

Oil-tree (Neh. viii. 15; Is. xli. 19). It may perhaps be identified with the *zackum*-tree, a well-known and abundant shrub in the plain of Jordan. The zackum-oil is held in high repute by the Arabs.

Ointment. The practice of anointing the head and clothes on festive occasions had place among the Jews (Ruth iii. 3; Eccl. vii. 1; ix. 8; Prov. xxvii. 9, 16, &c.). Ointments as well as oil were used to anoint dead bodies (Matt. xxvi. 12; Mark xiv. 3, 8; Luke xxiii. 56; John xii. 3, 7, xix. 40). Ointment formed an important feature in ancient medical treatment (Is. i. 6). In the Christian Church the ancient usage of anointing the bodies of the dead was long retained.

Old Testament. There can be little doubt that the text was ordinarily written on skins, rolled up into volumes. The original character is that still preserved to us, with the exception of four letters, on the Maccabaean coins. Of any logical division of the prose of the O. T. into Pesukim, or verses, we find no mention. In the poetical books,



ORIENTAL MESSENGER.

the Pesukim mentioned in the Talmud correspond to the poetical lines, not to our modern verses. Of the documents which directly bear upon the

history of the Hebrew text, the two earliest are the Samaritan copy of the Pentateuch, and the LXX.

Olive. No tree is more closely associated with



ARABIAN MESSENGER.

history and civilization. Its foliage is mentioned when the flood began to retire (Gen. viii. 11). The olive-tree was abundant in Palestine (see Deut. vi. 11, viii. 8, xxviii. 40). Almost every village has its olive-grove. The berries which produce the oil were gathered by shaking the tree or beating it. Then followed the treading of the fruit (Deut. xxxiii. 24; Mic. vi. 15).

Olives, Mount of, is on the east of Jerusalem. It is a ridge of more than a mile in length, running



HEAD OF TITUS.



HEROD'S MITE.

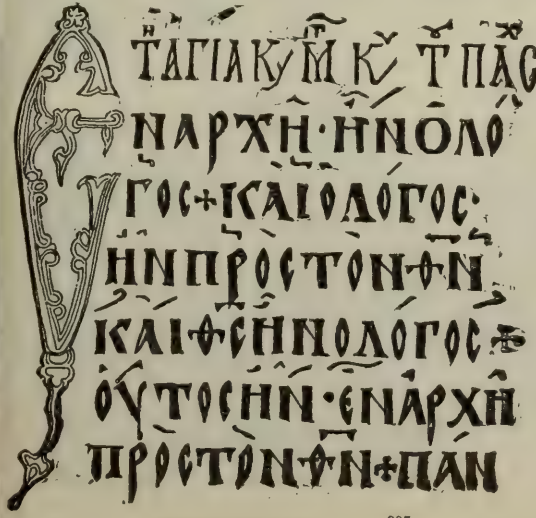
north and south, covering the eastern side of the city. On the east the mount is close to the walls, parted only by the ravine of the Kidron. This portion is the real Mount of Olives of history. In general height it is not very much above the city. Of sacred spots three remain: 1. Gethsemane, at the foot of the mount. 2. The spot from which our Saviour ascended on the summit. 3. The place of the Lamentation of Christ over Jerusalem, half way up.

Olym'pas, a Christian at Rome (Rom. xvi. 15).

Ōme'ga, the last letter in the Greek alphabet, as Alpha is the first.

O'mer. [WEIGHTS AND MEASURES.]

Ōm'ri, originally "captain of the host" to ELAH, was afterwards himself king of Israel. When



GREEK MANUSCRIPT OF A. D. 995.

Elah was murdered by Zimri at Tirzah, the army proclaimed Omri king. Thereupon he attacked Tirzah, where Zimri was holding his court as king. The city was taken, and Zimri perished, after a reign of seven days. The probable date of Omri's accession was B. C. 935; of Tibni's defeat and the beginning of Omri's sole reign B. C. 931, and of his death B. C. 919.

Ŏn, a tower of Lower Egypt, better known as Heliopolis. It was about twenty miles northeast of Memphis. The chief object of worship at Heliopolis was the sun. The first mention of this place is in the history of Joseph, to whom we read Pharaoh gave "to wife Asenath the daughter of Potipherah, priest of On" (Gen. xli. 45, comp. ver. 50, and xlvi. 20).

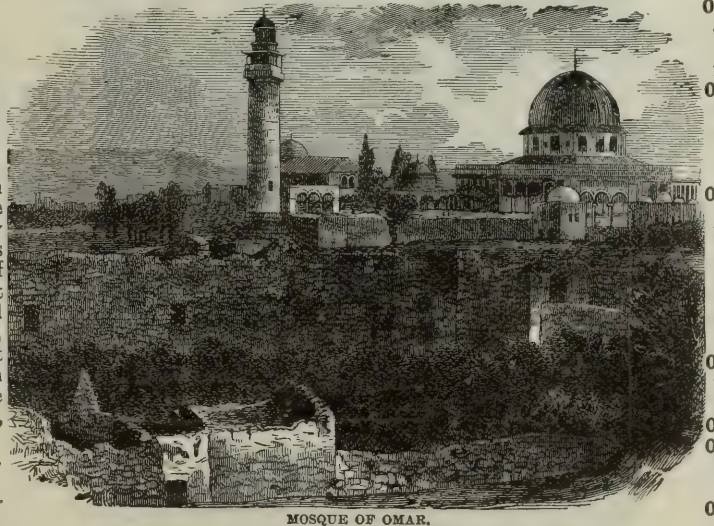
Ō'nam. 1. One of the sons of Shobal the son of Seir (Gen. xxxvi. 23; 1 Chr. i. 40). 2. The son of Jerahmeel by his wife Atarah (1 Chr. ii. 26, 28).

Ō'nan, the second son of Judah. "What he did was evil in the eyes of Jehovah, and He slew him also," as He had slain his elder brother (Gen. xxxviii. 9).

Onĕs'imŭs, the slave in whose behalf Paul wrote the Epistle to Philemon. He was of Colossae, since Paul in writing to the Church there speaks of him (Col. iv. 9) as "one of you."

Ŏnesĭph'orŭs (2 Tim. i. 16–18, iv. 19). In the former Paul mentions him in terms of grateful love, and in the latter he singles out "the household of Onesiphorus" as worthy of a special greeting.

Oni'as, the name of five high-priests in the



MOSQUE OF OMAR.

period between the Old and New Testaments.

Onions (Num. xi. 5). Onions have been from time immemorial a favorite article of food amongst the Egyptians. The onions of Egypt are milder and less pungent than those of this country.

Onycha (Ex. xxx. 34), one of the ingredients of the sacred perfume.

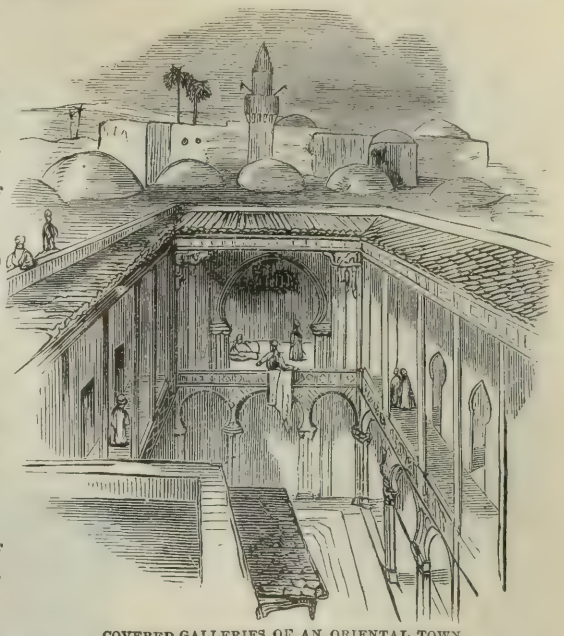
Onyx, the translation of the Heb. *sheham* (Gen. ii. 12; Ex. xxviii. 9, 20; 1 Chr. xxix. 2; Ez. xxviii. 13). Some believe the "beryl" is intended; but authority is in favor of the onyx.

Ō'phir. 1. The eleventh of the sons of Joktan. 2. A seaport or region from which the Hebrews in the time of Solomon obtained gold. In addition to gold, the vessels brought almug-wood and precious stones. The geographical situation of Ophir has long been a subject of doubt.

Ŏph'rah. The native place of Gideon (Judg. vi. 11); the scene of his exploits against Baal (ver. 24); his residence after his accession to power (ix. 5), and the place of his burial in the family sepulchre (viii. 32). It was probably not far distant from Shechem.

Orator. The title applied to Tertullus, who appeared as the advocate or *patronus* of the Jewish accusers of St. Paul before Felix (Acts xxiv. 1).

Ō'reb, one of the chieftains of the Midianite host which invaded Israel, and was defeated by Gideon.



COVERED GALLERIES OF AN ORIENTAL TOWN.

Organ (Gen. iv. 21; Job xxi. 12, xxx. 31; Ps. cl. 4). The Hebrew thus rendered probably denotes a pipe or perforated wind-instrument.

Ori'on. The constellation known to the Hebrews by the name *cesil* is the same as that the Greeks called *Orion*, and the Arabs "the giant" Job ix. 9, xxxviii. 31; Am. v. 8).

Ornaments, Personal. The monuments of Egypt exhibit the hands of ladies loaded with rings, earrings, anklets, armlets, bracelets, richly ornamented necklaces, and chains. There is sufficient evidence in the Bible that the inhabitants of Palestine were equally devoted to finery.

Or'pah, a Moabite woman, wife of Chilion, son of Naomi, and thereby sister-in-law to RUTH (Ruth i. 4, 14).

Oshēa. [JOSHUA.]

Ospray (Lev. xi. 13; Deut. xiv. 12), some unclean bird. Probably either the ospray or the white-tailed eagle.

Ossifrage, an unclean bird, in Lev. xi. 13, and Deut. xiv. 12. The *Lammergeyer*, or bearded vulture, as it is sometimes called, is one of the largest of the birds of prey.

Ostrich. No doubt the Hebrew denotes this bird of the desert.

Ŏth'niel, son of Kenaz, and younger brother of Caleb (Josh. xv. 17; Judg. i. 13, iii. 9; 1 Chr. iv.



THE EASTERN MISER.

13). The first mention of Othniel is on the taking of Debir. To stimulate valor, Caleb promised his daughter Achsah to whosoever

should take the city. Othniel won the prize. The next mention of him is in Judg. iii. 9, where

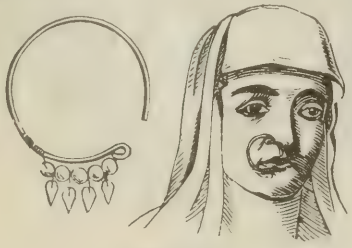


BLOWING THE TRUMPETS AT NEW-MOON.

he appears as the first judge of Israel after the death of Joshua.

Oven. The Eastern oven is of two kinds—fixed and portable. The former in towns, where regular bakers are employed (Hos. vii. 4); the latter in the nomad state. It consists of a large jar made of clay, with a hole for the ashes. It was heated with dry twigs and grass (Matt. vi. 30), and the loaves placed inside and outside.

Owl, the representative in the A. V. of four Hebrew words. The A. V. translated "owl," or "great owl;" the LXX. and Vulg. read *ibis*, *i. e.* the *Ibis religiosa*, the sacred bird of Egypt.

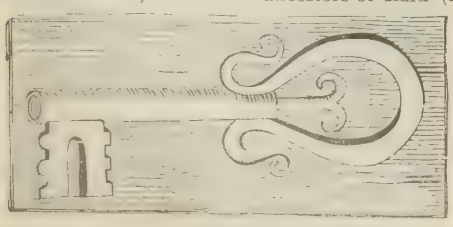


NOSE-RINGS.

Ox. Oxen were used for ploughing (Deut. xxii. 10; 1 Sam. xiv. 14, &c.); for treading out corn (Deut. xxv. 4; Hos. x. 11, &c.); for draught purposes (Num. vii. 3; 1 Sam. vi. 7, &c); as beasts of burden (1 Chr. xii. 40); their flesh was eaten (Deut. xiv. 4; 1 K. i. 9, &c.); they were used in the sacrifices. The ox that threshed the corn was by no means to be muzzled; he was to enjoy rest on the Sabbath (Ex. xxiii. 12; Deut. v. 14).

Ō'zem, the sixth son of Jesse, the next eldest above David (1 Chr. ii. 15).

Ozi'as. 1. Uzzi, one of the ancestors of Ezra (2



ANCIENT KEY.

Esd. ii. 2). 2. Uzziah, king of Judah (Matt. i. 8, 9).

P

Pā'dan. Padan-Aram (Gen. xlviii. 7).

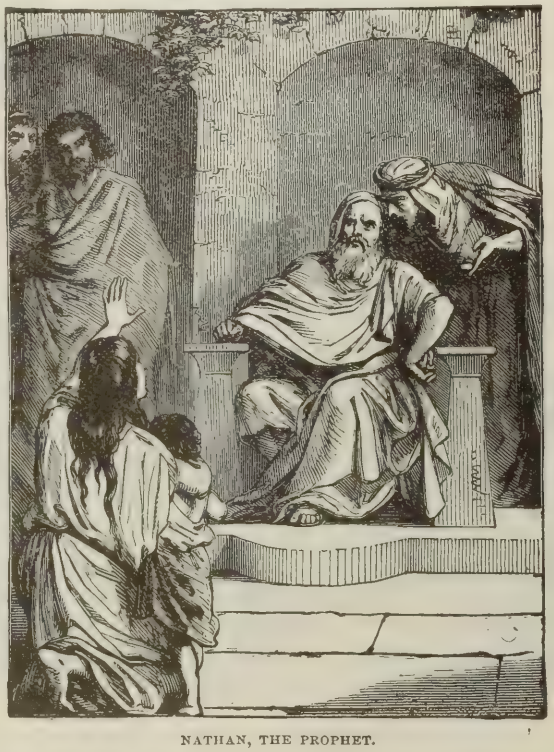
Pā'dan-ā'ram. "The table-land of Aram." More especially applied to that portion which bordered on the Euphrates, to distinguish it from the mountainous districts in the N. and N. E. of Mesopotamia.

Paint (as a cosmetic). The use of cosmetic dyes has prevailed in all ages in Eastern countries. We have abundant evidence of the practice of painting the eyes in Egypt and in Assyria. The notices of it among the Hebrews are few; and it seems to have been used as a meretricious art, unworthy of a woman of high character.



Nose jewel of Arabian woman.

Pălesti'na and Păl'estine. These two forms occur in the A. V.; the first in Ex. xv. 14, and Is. xiv. 29, 31; the second, Joel iii. 4. Palestine in the A. V. really means nothing but Philistia. The name most frequently used throughout the middle ages, and down to our own time, is the Holy Land. It is but a strip of



NATHAN, THE PROPHET.

country about the size of Wales, less than 140 miles in length, and barely 40 in average breadth.

Palmer-worm (Heb. *gazam*), Joel i. 4, ii. 25. It is maintained that *gazam* denotes some species of locust, but it is more probably a caterpillar.

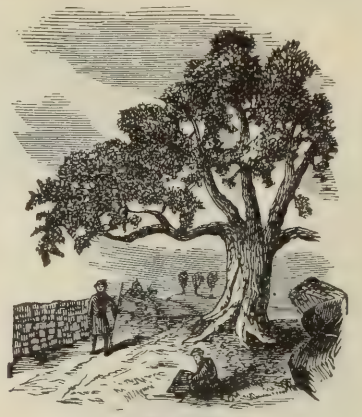
Palm-tree (Heb. *tamar*). Under this generic term many species are included; but we have here only to do with the Date-palm. This tree was peculiarly characteristic of Palestine and the neighboring regions. Perhaps no point is more worthy of mention than the elasticity of the fibre of the palm, and its determined growth upwards, even when loaded with weights. But palm-branches were used by Jews in token of victory and peace (1 Macc. xiii. 51; 2 Macc. x. 7, xiv. 4). The ancient Orientals made use of wine and honey obtained from the palm tree. This tree, once so abundant in Judaea, is now comparatively rare.

Palsy. The palsy meets us in the N. T. only. The words "grievously tormented" (Matt. viii. 6) may refer to paralysis agitans. The woman who was "bowed together" may have been a paralytic (Luke xiii. 11).

Pamphyl'ia, one of the coast regions in the south of Asia Minor. In Pamphylia St. Paul first entered Asia Minor. He and Barnabas finally left Pamphylia by its chief seaport, Attalia.

Pan. Of six words so rendered, two imply a shallow pan or plate for cakes of meal; the others a deeper vessel or caldron for boiling meat.

Păn'năg, an article of commerce exported from Palestine to Tyre (Ez. xxvii. 17). It perhaps



OAK OF PALESTINE.

represents some of the spices grown in Palestine.

Paper. [Writing.]

Pā'phos, a town at the west end of Cyprus. Paul and Barnabas traveled "through the isle" (Acts xiii. 6). The characteristic of Paphos was the worship of Venus.

Parable. By the Jewish Rabbis the parable was made the instrument for teaching the young disciple to discern the treasures of wisdom. The worth of parables, as instruments of teaching, lies in their being at once a test of character.

Păr'adise is a word of Persian origin, and is used in the Septuagint as the translation of Eden. [Eden.]

Pā'ran, El-pa'ran. 1. The position between Midian and Egypt. 2. "Mount" Paran (Deut. xxxiii. 2; Hab. iii. 3). Probably the northwestern member of the Sinaitic mountain-group.

Parchment. [Writing.]

Pär'menās, one of the seven deacons (Acts vi. 5). There is a tradition that he suffered martyrdom at Philippi.

Pär'thians occurs only in Acts ii. 9, where it designates Jews settled in Parthia. Parthia Proper lay south of Hyrcania, east of Media, and north of Sagartia. Parthia was a power almost rivalling Rome. The Parthian dominion lasted for nearly five centuries.

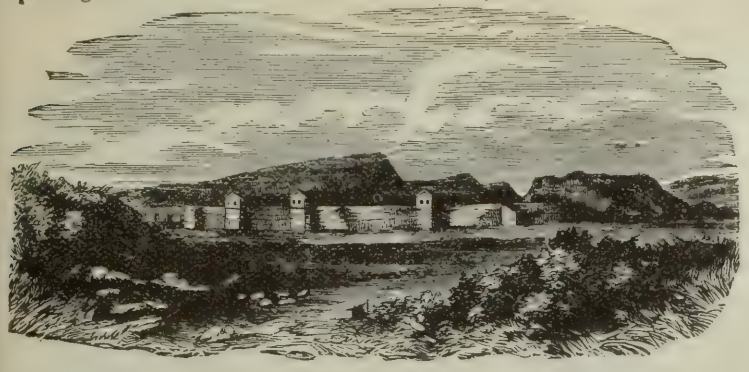
Partridge (1 Sam. xxvi. 20; Jer. xvii. 11).



PAPYRUS.

The references agree with the habits of two species of partridge, viz. *Caccabis saxatilis* (the Greek

partridge) and *Ammoperdix Heyii*. The expression in Ecclus. xi. 30 clearly refers to "a decoy partridge."



PERGA, ASIA MINOR.

Parvā'im, an unknown place or country whence gold was procured for Solomon's Temple (2 Chr. iii. 6). Perhaps a general term for the East.

Pas-dam'mim. [EPHES-DAMMIM.]

Păsh'ur. 1. One of the families of priests. 2. (Jer. xx. 1.) In the reign of Jehoiakim Pashur showed himself as hostile to Jeremiah, and put him in the stocks by the gate of Benjamin. For this indignity he was told by Jeremiah that he and all his house should be carried captives to Babylon and there die (Jer. xx. 1-6).

Passover, the first of three great annual Festivals of the Israelites, celebrated in the month Nisan,

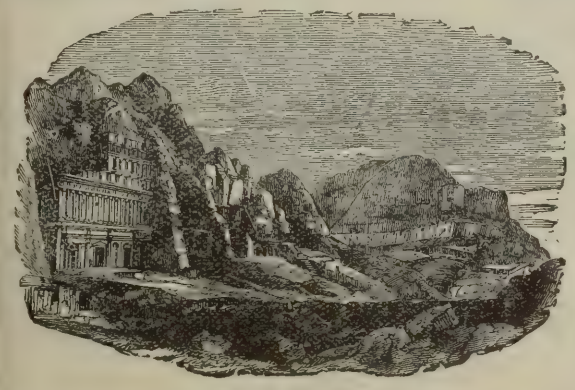


OAK OF PALESTINE.

from the 14th to the 21st. The following passages relate to the Passover: Ex. xii. 1–51, xiii. 3-10, xxiii. 14–19, xxxiv. 18–26; Lev. xxiii. 4–14; Num. ix. 1–14, xxviii. 16-25; Deut. xvi. 1–6.

Păt'ara, a Lycian city on the south-western shore of Lycia. Pataria was practically the seaport of the city of Zanthus, ten miles distant, mentioned in Acts xxi. 1, 2.

Păt'mos (Rev. i. 9), a rugged and bare island, in that part of the Aegean called the Icarian Sea.



RUINS OF PETRA.

Patmos is divided into two nearly equal parts, a northern and a southern. On the hill to the south is the celebrated monastery, which bears the name of "John the Divine." Half way up the ascent is the cave or grotto where tradition says that St. John received the Revelation.

Pā'triarchs. The name *Patriarch* is applied in the N. T. to Abraham (Heb. vii. 4), to the sons of Jacob (Acts vii. 8, 9), and to David (Acts ii. 29); and is apparently intended to be equivalent to the phrase, the "head" or "prince of a tribe, so often found in the O. T.

Păt'robăs, a Christian at Rome to whom St. Paul sends his salutation (Rom. xvi. 14).

Paul. His father was of the tribe of Benjamin (Phil. iii. 5), and a Pharisee (Acts xxiii. 6), and had acquired the Roman franchise (Acts xxii. 28), and was settled in Tarsus. His original name was Saul. He was sent to Jerusalem early for his education, and became prominent as a Pharisee. His conversion (Acts ix.) occurred after the crucifixion. His remarkable life is given in the Acts. He was finally beheaded by Nero, at Rome, A. D. 66. He was thoroughly learned in the Heb. law, and in the Greek and Hebrew languages.



THE NUTMEG.

Pavillion. An enclosed place (Ps. xxvii. 5).

Peacocks (1 K. x. 22; 2 Chr. ix. 21). The Hebrew word may be traced to the Tamul or Malabaric *togei*, "peacock."

Pearl. Job xxviii. 18 probably means "crystals." Pearls, however, are frequently mentioned in the N T. (Matt. xiii. 45; 1 Tim. ii. 9; Rev. xvii. 4, xxi. 21).

Pē'kah, a captain of Pekahiah king of Israel, murdered his master, seized the throne, and became the 18th sovereign of the northern kingdom (B. C. 757–740). Hoshea, the son of Elah conspired against him, and put him to death.



OLIVE OF PALESTINE.

Pĕk'ahi'ah, son of Menahem, was the 17th king of the separate kingdom of Israel (B. C. 759–757). Pekah murdered him and seized the throne.

Pē'leg, son of Eber and brother of Joktan (Gen. x. 25, xi. 16).

Pē'lethites. [CHERETHITES.]

Pelican (Heb. *kaath*). Amongst the unclean birds (Lev. xi. 18; Deut. xiv. 17). The best authorities are in favor of the pelican being the bird denoted by *kaath*.

Pen. [WRITING.]

Peni'el, the name Jacob gave to the place in which he had wrestled with God. It lay somewhere between the torrent Jabbok and Succoth.

Penny, Pennyworth. In the A. V. of the N. T. "penny" occurs as the rendering of the Roman *denarius* (Matt. xx. 2, xxii. 19; Mark vi. 37, xii. 15; Luke xx. 24; John vi. 7; Rev. vi. 6). The denarius was the chief Roman silver coin, and was worth about 9*d*.

Pĕn'tateŭch, The, is the Greek name given to the "Five Books of Moses." The division of the whole work into five parts was probably made by the Greek translators; for the titles of the several books are of Greek origin. The work, beginning with the record of creation, and the history of the primitive world, passes on to deal more especially with the early history of the Jewish family.

Pĕn'tecŏst, that is, *the fiftieth day*, or HARVEST



PHILADELPHIA, ASIA MINOR.

FEAST, or FEAST OF WEEKS. It lasted only for one day. The people, having at the Passover presented before God the first sheaf of the

harvest, departed to their homes to gather it in, and then returned to keep the harvest-feast before Jehovah. The pentecost was the Jewish harvest-home.



COMMON OWL OF PALESTINE.

Pē'or, a mountain in Moab, from whence the prophet Balaam was conducted by Balak (Num. xxiii. 28 only).

Pē'rez-ŭz'zah (2 Sam. vi. 8). The title David conferred on the threshing-floor of Nachon, in commemoration of the sudden death of Uzzah.

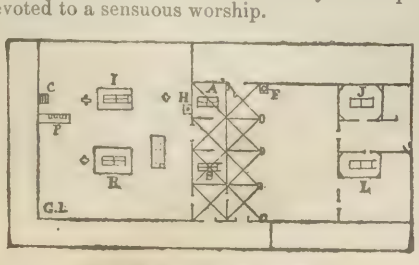
Perfumes. The free use of perfumes was peculiarly grateful to the Orientals (Prov. xxvii. 9). Perfumes entered largely into the Temple service, in the two forms of incense and ointment (Ex. xxx. 22–38).



PERSIAN KING AND ATTENDANTS.

Per'ga, a city of Pamphylia (Acts xiii. 13), on the river Cestius, 60 stadia from its mouth, and celebrated for the worship of Artemis (Diana).

Per'gamŏs, a city of Mysia, about five miles to the N. of the river Caicus. The sumptuousness of the Attalic princes raised Pergamos to be first city in Asia as regards splendor. It became a city of temples, devoted to a sensuous worship.



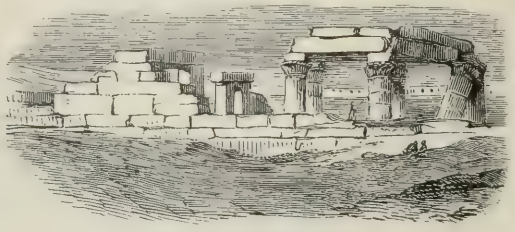
PLAN OF EGYPTIAN PALACE.

Pĕr'izzite, The, and Per'izzites, one of the nations inhabiting the Land of Promise before and at the time of its conquest by Israel.

Persĕp'olĭs (2 Macc. ix. 2), the capital of Persia Proper, and the occasional residence of the Persian court.

Per'sia, Persians. Persia Proper was a tract of no very large dimensions on the Persian Gulf. This tract was bounded on the west by Susiana or Elam, on the north by Media, on the south by the Persian Gulf, and on the east by Carmania. The history of Persia begins with their revolt from the Medes and accession of Cyrus the Great, B. C. 558.

Pē'ter. His original name was Simon, *i. e.* "hearer." He was the son of Jonas (Matt. xvi. 17; John i. 43, xxi. 16), and was brought up a fisherman. He and his brother Andrew were partners of John and James, the sons of Zebedee. The Apostle did not live in a hut by the seaside, but first at Bethsaida, and afterwards in a house at Capernaum, belonging to himself or his mother-in-law. He was probably between thirty and forty years of age at the date of his call. According to the early writers, he suffered at or about the same time with Paul, and in the Neronian persecution. All agree that he was crucified.—The Apostle is said to have employed interpreters.



RUINS OF CHEMITIS, NUBIA.

Peter, First Epistle of. The external evidence of authenticity is of the strongest kind; and the internal is equally strong. It was addressed to the Churches of Asia Minor, for the most part founded by Paul and his companions.

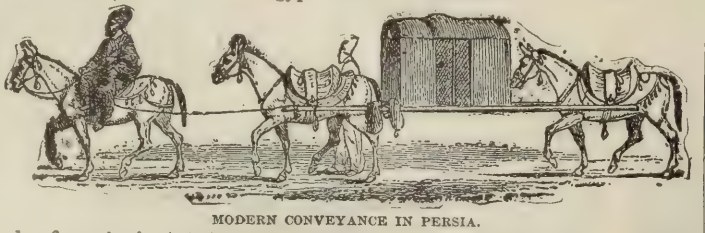
Peter, Second Epistle of. The doubts as to the genuineness of this Epistle appear to have originated with the critics of Alexandria, where, however, the Epistle itself was formally recognized at a very early period.

Pē'thor, a town of Mesopotamia, where Balaam resided (Num. xxii. 5; Deut. xxiii. 4). Its position is unknown.

Phăl'ti, son of Laish of Gallim, to whom Saul gave Michal after he had driven David forth (1 Sam. xxv. 44).

Phanū'el. The father of Anna, the prophetess of the tribe of Aser (Luke ii. 36).

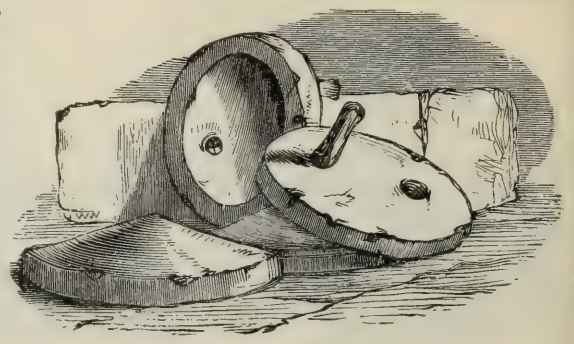
Phā'raōh, the common title of the native kings of Egypt. We find mentioned: 1. He who took away the wife of Abraham (Gen. xii.); 2. Who elevated Joseph (Gen. xli. 39); 3. Who oppressed Israel (Ex. i. 8); 4. Who released Israel (Ex. v. 14); 5. Who gave his wife's sister to Hadad (1 K. ix.); 6. Serechus, cotemporary with Ahaz (2 K. xvii. 4); 7. Tirhakah, in days of Hezekiah (2 K. xix, 9); 8. Necho, in the 14th year of whose reign David interpreted the dream of the king of Babylon; 9. Hophru, called *Apries*, who made a league with Hezekiah (Jer. xliii. 8–12; xliv. 1). This king died 570 B. C. He destroyed Jerusalem, and erected the golden image on the plain of Dura.



MODERN CONVEYANCE IN PERSIA.

Pharaoh's Daughter. Three are mentioned. 1. The preserver of Moses (Ex. ii. 5–10). 2. Bithiah, wife of Mered (1 Chr. iv. 18). 3. A wife of Solomon, probably daughter of a king of the xxist dynasty (1 K. iii. 1, vii. 8, ix. 24).

Phā'rez (PEREZ, 1 Chr. xxvii. 3; PHARES, Matt. i. 3; Luke iii. 33; 1 Esd. v. 5), twin son, with Zarah or Zerah, of Judah and Tamar his daughter in-law. The circumstances of his birth are detailed in Gen. xxxviii.



EASTERN MILLSTONES.

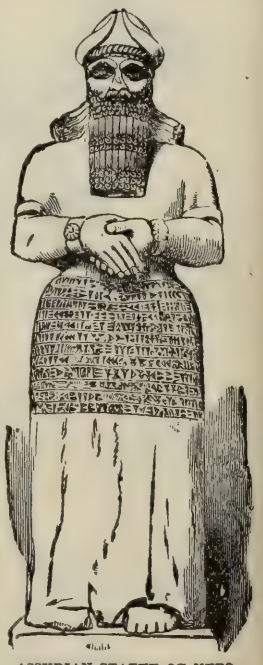
Phărisees, a religious party amongst the Jews at the time of Christ, so called from *Perishin*, "separated." A cursory perusal of the Gospels is sufficient to show that Christ's teaching was in some respects thoroughly antagonistic to theirs. He denounced them in the bitterest language. (See Matt. xv. 7, 8, xxiii. 5, 13, 14, 15, 23; Mark vii. 6; Luke xi. 42-44, and compare Matt. vii. 1–5. xi. 29, xii. 19, 20; Luke vi. 28, 37-42.)

Phar'par (2 K. v. 12). The two principal streams in the district of Damascus are the *Barada* and the *Awaj;* the former the Abana, and the latter the Pharpar.

Phenī'ce (Acts xxvii. 12), more properly PHOENIX, the name of a haven in Crete on the south coast.

Philadĕl'phia, a town on the confines of Lydia, built by Attalus II., king of Pergamus. There was, as appears from Rev. iii. 9, a synagogue of Hellenizing Jews there, as well as a Christian Church.

Philē'mon, the name of the Christian to whom Paul addressed his Epistle in behalf of Onesimus. He was a native, probably, of Colossae. It is related that Philemon became bishop of Colossae, and died as a martyr under Nero.

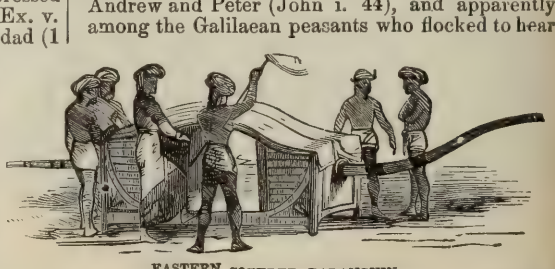


ASSYRIAN STATUE OF NEBO.

Philemon, The Epistle of Paul to, is one of the letters the Apostle wrote during his first captivity at Rome. Nothing is wanted to confirm the *genuineness* of the epistle.

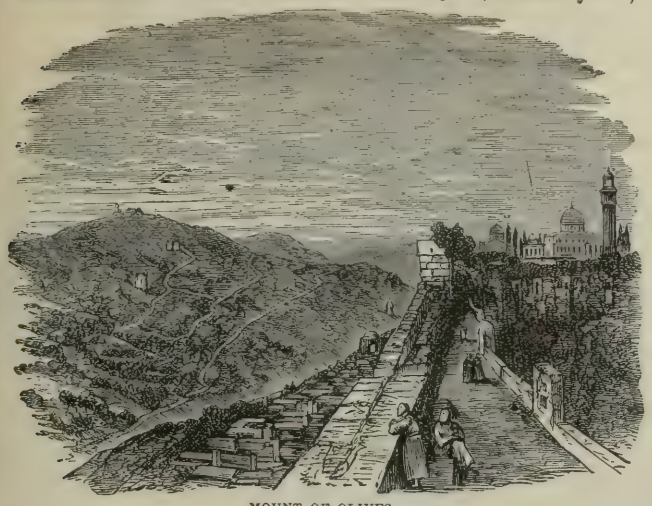
Phile'tus, possibly a disciple of Hymenaeus, with whom he is associated in 2 Tim. ii. 17.

Philip the Apostle was of Bethsaida, the city of Andrew and Peter (John i. 44), and apparently among the Galilaean peasants who flocked to hear the Baptist. When the Twelve were specially set apart for their office, he was numbered among them. He is at Jerusalem after the Ascension (Acts i. 13), and on day of Pentecost. After this all is uncertain.



EASTERN COVERED PALANQUIN.

Philip the Evangelist (Acts vi.). One of the Seven appointed to superintend the daily distribution of food and alms. It is noticeable that the city of



MOUNT OF OLIVES.

Samaria is the first scene of his activity (Acts viii).

Philip'pi, a city of Macedonia, about nine miles from the sea, to the N. W. of the island of Thasos. In Acts xvi. 11, 12, the Philippi which St. Paul visited was a Roman city.

Philip'pians, Epistle to the, was written by St. Paul from Rome in A. D. 62 or 63. St. Paul's connection with Philippi was of a peculiar character. St. Paul entered its walls, A. D. 52 (Acts xvi. 12. There he founded a Christian Church. Philippi was endeared to St. Paul by the hospitality of Lydia, the deep sympathy of the converts, and the remarkable miracle which set a seal on his preaching.



MODERN PERSIAN BRIDE.

Philis'tia. The word thus translated is identical with that elsewhere rendered PALESTINE.

Philis'tines. The origin of the Philistines is nowhere expressly stated; but as the prophets describe them as "the Philistines from Caphtor," it is *prima facie* probable that they were the "Caphtorims which came out of Caphtor" who expelled the Avim from their territory and occupied it



FRUITS OF PALESTINE.

(Deut. ii. 23); and the descendants of Mizraim (Gen. x. 14).

Philol'ogus, a Christian at Rome to whom St. Paul sends his salutation (Rom. xvi. 15).

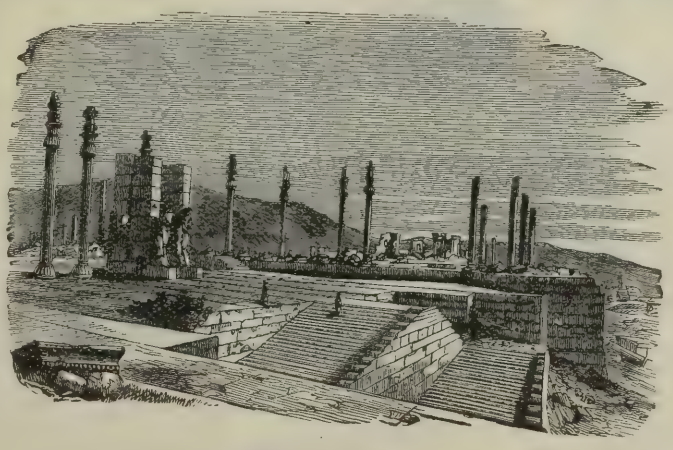
Phin'ehas. 1. Son of Eleazar and grandson of Aaron (Ex. vi. 25). He is memorable for having while a youth, by his zeal and energy, appeased the divine wrath (Num. xxv. 7). For this he was rewarded by Jehovah (10–13). After Eleazar's death he became high-priest—the third of the series. The tomb of Phinehas is shown at *Awertah*, four miles S. E. of *Nablus*. 2. Second son of Eli (1 Sam. i. 3, ii. 34, iv. 4, 11 17, 19, xiv. 3). Phinehas was killed with his brother by the Philistines when the ark was captured. [ELI.]

Phlē'gon. A Christian at Rome whom St. Paul salutes (Rom. xvi. 14).

Phoē'be. What is said of her (Rom. xvi. 1, 2) bears on the question of the deaconesses of the Apostolic Church.

Phoeni'ce, Phoenic'ia, a tract of country, of which Tyre and Sidon were the principal cities, to the north of Palestine, along the coast of the Mediterranean Sea. The length of coast to which the name of Phoenicia was applied varied at different times.

Phryg'ia. By Phrygia we must understand an ex-



PERSEPOLIS, PERSIA.

tensive district in Asia Minor, which contributed portions to several Roman provinces, and varying portions at different times.

Phu'rah. Gideon's servant (1 Sam. xiv. 1) who accompanied him in his midnight visit to the camp of the Midianites (Judg. vii. 10, 11).

Phut, Put, the third name in the list of the sons of Ham (Gen. x. 6; 1 Chr. i. 8), elsewhere applied to an African country or people.

Phygel'lus. [HERMOGENES.]

Phylactery. Armlets worn on the left arm and forehead. [FRONTLETS.]

Picture. In two of the three passages in which "picture" is used in the A. V. it denotes idolatrous representations.

Piece of Gold (2 K. v. 5). The rendering "piece of gold" is doubtful; and "shekels of gold" is preferable.

Piece of Silver. In the N. T. two words are thus rendered. 1. *Drachma* (Luke xv. 8, 9), a Greek silver coin, equivalent, at the time of St. Luke, to the Roman denarius. 2. *Silver* only occurs in the account of the betrayal of our Lord (Matt. xxvi. 15, xxvii. 3, 5, 6, 9). It is more probable that the thirty pieces of silver were tetradrachms than denarii.

Pigeon. [TURTLE-DOVE.]

Pi'late, Pon'tius. The sixth Roman procurator of Judaea, and under him our Lord worked, suffered, and died. He was appointed A. D. 25–6, in the 12th year of Tiberius. His arbitrary administration nearly drove the Jews to insurrection on two or three occasions. Tradition says he was finally banished to Gaul and committed suicide.

Pillar. Perhaps the earliest application of the



MOUNT OF OLIVES, FROM GETHSEMANE.

pillar was the votive or monumental. This consisted of nothing but a single stone, or pile of stones.

Pillar, Plain of the, or rather "oak of the pillar." A tree near Shechem, at which the men of Shechem and the house of Millo assembled to crown Abimelech son of Gideon (Judg. ix. 6).

Pilled (Gen. xxx. 37, 38). PEELED (Is. xviii. 2; Ez. xxix. 18). The verb "to pill" appears in old Eng. as identical in meaning with "to peel."

Pine-tree. 1. Heb. *Tidhar* (Is. xli. 19, lx. 13). The rendering "pine" seems least probable. 2. *Shemen* (Neh. viii. 15) is probably the wild olive.

Pinnacle of the Temple (Matt. iv. 5; Luke iv. 9). Perhaps the word means the battlement ordered by law to be added to every roof.

Pipe (Heb. *chalil*). The Hebrew is derived from a root signifying "to bore, perforate," and is represented by the English "pipe" or "flute." It is one of the simplest and oldest of musical instruments. It is associated with the tabret.



MODERN PERSIAN BRIDE.

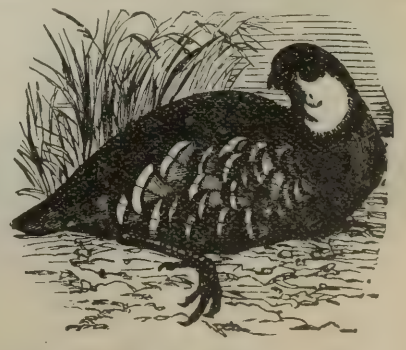
Pis'gah (Num. xxi. 20, xxiii. 14; Deut. iii. 27, xxxiv. 1), a mountain range or district, called



PHYLACTERIES.

also Abarim. It lay on the east of Jordan, and opposite Jericho. Its highest point was Mount Nebo.

Pisid'ia, a district in Asia Minor, partly included



GREEK PARTRIDGE.

in Phrygia. St. Paul passed through Pisidia twice, with Barnabas, in going from PERGA to

fûrl, rude, push; e. i, o. silent; ę as s; ch as sh; c, ch, as k; g as j. ĝ as in get; ş as z; ʒ as gz; ŋ as in linger, link; th as in thine.

Iconium (Acts xiii. 13, 14, 51). and in returning (xiv. 21; 2 Tim. iii. 11).

Pi'son. [Eden.]

Pitch. The Hebrew represents mineral pitch or



EASTERN POTTER.

asphalt, in its different aspects. Asphalt is an opaque, inflammable substance, which bubbles up from subterranean fountains in a liquid state, and hardens by exposure, but readily melts under heat. In the latter state it is very tenacious, and was used in lieu of mortar in Babylonia (Gen. xi. 3).

Pitcher, to denote the water-jars or pitchers with one or two handles, used chiefly by women for carrying water (Gen. xxiv. 15–20; but see Mark xiv. 13; Luke xxii. 10). The Bedouin women commonly use skin bottles.



PHARAOH I.

Such was the "bottle" carried by Hagar (Gen. xxi. 14).

Pi'thom, one of the store-cities built by the Israelites for Pharaoh "which knew not Joseph" (Ex. i. 11).

Plagues, The Ten. The occasion on which the plagues were sent is described in Ex. iii.–xii. 1. *The Plague of Blood.* This plague was humiliating, as the Nile was held sacred. 2. *The Plague of Frogs.* Frogs were included among the sacred animals. 3. *The Plague of Lice.* The Egyptians by this incurred religious defilement. 4. *The Plague of Flies.* These were an object of worship. 5. *The Plague of the Murrain of Beasts.*



CONQUERORS PLOUGHING A CAPTURED CITY.

The cattle were their deities. 6. *The Plague of Boils.* The black leprosy, a kind of elephaniasis. 7. *The Plague of Hail.* The ruin caused by the hail was greater than that of the earlier plagues. 8. *The Plague of Locusts.* The severity of this is well understood by those who have been in Egypt. 9. *The Plague of Darkness,* illustrated by the Samoom and the hot wind of the Khamaseen. 10. *The Death of the Firstborn.* The severity, its falling upon man and beast, puts this plague wholly beyond comparison with the severest.

Ple'iades (Job ix. 9, xxxviii. 31, and Am. v. 8). In the last passage our A. V. has "the seven stars;" the Geneva version has "Pleiades."

Plough. [Agriculture.]

Poetry, Hebrew. The literature of the Hebrews abounds with illustrations of all forms of lyrical poetry. One characteristic of Hebrew poetry is its intensely national and local coloring.

Pol'lux. [Castor and Pollux.]

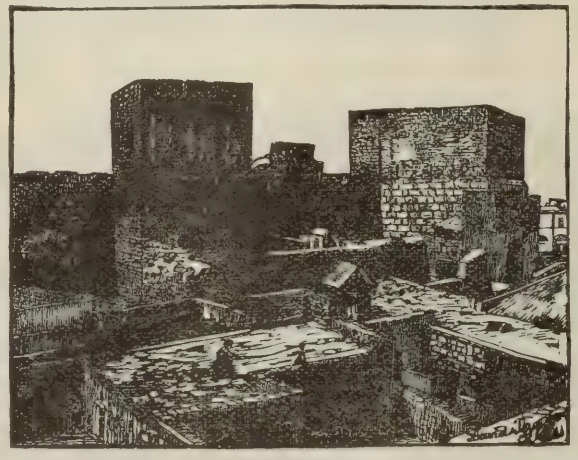
Polygamy. [Marriage.]

Pomegrăn'ate. The pomegranate was early cultivated in Egypt (Num. xx. 5). The pomegranate-tree derives its name from the Latin *pomum granatum,* "grained apple."

Pommels, only in 2 Chr. iv. 12, 13. In 1 K. vii. 41, "bowels." The word signifies convex projections belonging to the capitals of pillars.

Pond. The ponds of Egypt (Ex. vii. 19, viii. 5) were doubtless water left by the inundation of the Nile.

Pontus, a large district in the north of Asia Minor.



PHILISTINE CITY.

It is three times mentioned in the N. T. (Acts ii. 9, 10, xviii. 2; 1 Pet. i. 1).

Pool. Pools are in parts of Palestine and Syria the only resource for water during the dry season (Is. xlii. 15). The most celebrated are the pools of Solomon near Bethlehem. (Eccl. ii. 6; Ecclus. xxiv. 30, 31).

Poor. The general kindly spirit of the law towards the poor is sufficiently shown by such passages as Deut. xv. 7. Principles similar are inculcated in the New Testament, as Luke iii. 11, xiv. 13; Acts vi. 1; Gal. ii. 10; James ii. 15.

Poplar (Gen. xxx. 37; Hos. iv. 13). Several authorities are in favor of the "white poplar;" others understand the "storax tree."

Porch (1 Chr. xxviii. 11; Judg. iii. 23), strictly a vestibule; was probably a sort of veranda chamber in the works of Solomon. The porch (Matt. xxvi. 71) may have been the passage from the street into the first court of the house.

Porter. This word denotes in every case a gatekeeper, from the Latin *portarius.*

Possession. [Demoniacs.]

Post. Probably the door-case of a door, including the lintel and side-posts.

Pot. The term "pot" is applicable to many sorts of vessels. 1. (2 K. iv. 2). An earthen jar, deep and narrow, without handles. 2. An earthen vessel for stewing or seething (Ez. iv. 9; Lev. vi. 28). 3. A vessel for culinary purposes (1 Sam. ii. 14).

Pot'iphar. Potiphar is described as "an officer of Pharaoh, chief of the executioners, an Egyptian" (Gen. xxxix. 1; comp. xxxvii. 36).

Potiph'erah. Priest or prince of On, whose daughter Asenath was given Joseph to wife by Pharaoh (Gen. xli. 45, 50, xlvi. 20).

Potsherd, also in A. V. "sherd," a broken piece of earthenware (Prov. xxvi. 23).

Potter's Field, The. A piece of ground (St.



PERSIAN MONARCH ADMINISTERING JUDGMENT.

Matthew xxvii. 7) purchased by the priests with the thirty pieces of silver rejected by Judas, and converted into a burial-place for Jews not belonging to the city.

Pottery. It is evident that the Hebrews used earthenware vessels in the wilderness, and that the potter's trade was afterwards carried on in Palestine. The clay was trodden by men's feet to a paste (Is. xli. 25; Wisd. xv. 7); then placed on the wheel and shaped by hands. The vessel was then coated with a glaze, and



PHARAOH II.

burnt in a furnace.

Pound. 1. A weight. 2. A money mentioned in Luke xix. 12–27. The reference appears to be to a Greek pound, of which sixty went to the talent.

Praeto'rium. The headquarters of the Roman military governor, wherever he happened to be.

Prayer. It was the custom at Jerusalem to go to the Temple at regular hours for private prayer (see Luke xviii. 10; Acts iii. 1). The hours of prayer were "the evening," the "morning," and "noonday." Grace before meat seems a com-



SALAAMING IN A PERSIAN COURT.

mon practice (see Matt. xv. 36; Acts xxvii. 35). The posture seems most often standing, unless the prayer were offered with special solemnity and humiliation, which was by kneeling or prostration.

Presents. [GIFTS.]

Priest. The English word is derived from the Greek *Presbyter*, signifying an "elder." No trace



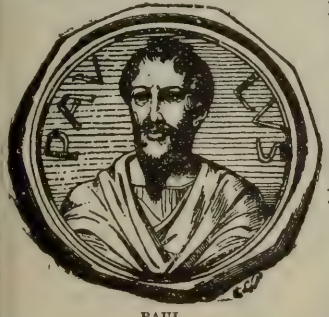
ROMAN MAGISTRATE.

of an hereditary of caste-priesthood meets us in the patriarchal age. The Priesthood was first established in the family of Aaron, and all the sons of Aaron were priests. The ceremony of consecration is described in Ex. xxix., Lev. viii. The N. T. writers recognize in Christ the representative of the true primeval priesthood after the order of Melchizedek (Heb. vii., viii.). The old classification of the high-priest, priests, and Levites, was reproduced in the bishops, priests and deacons of the Christian Church.

Pris'ca (2 Tim. iv. 19) or **Priscil'la.** [AQUILA.]

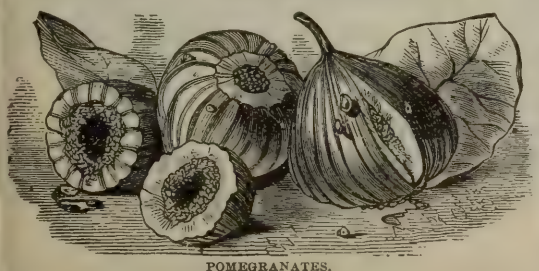
Prison. We read on two occasions of confinement "in ward" (Lev. xxiv. 12; Num. xv. 34). In the time of the kings, the prison appears as an appendage to the palace (1 K. xxii. 27).

Prŏch'orŭs, one of the seven deacons, third on the list, and named next after Stephen and Philip (Acts vi. 5).


PAUL.

Procŏn'sul. The Greek for this is rendered "deputy" in Acts xiii. 7, 8, 12, xix. 38; an officer who exercised purely civil functions.

Prŏcūrā'tor, "governor," applied in the N. T. to the officer who presided over the imperial province of Judaea. It is used of Pontius Pilate Matt. xxvii.), of Felix (Acts xxiii., xxiv.), and of Festus (Acts xxvi. 30). The headquarters of the procurator were at Caesarea (Acts xxiii. 23),


POMEGRANATES.

where he had a judgment-seat (Acts xxv. 6) in the audience chamber (Acts xxv. 23), and was assisted by a council (Acts xxv. 12).

Prophet. The word means one *who announces* or *pours forth* the declarations of God. Of the sixteen Prophets, four are the *Great Prophets*, namely, Isaiah, Jeremiah, Ezekiel, and Daniel; and twelve the *Minor Prophets*, namely, Hosea, Joel, Amos, Obadiah, Jonah, Micah, Nahum, Habakkuk, Zephaniah, Haggai, Zechariah, Malachi. The prophets of the N. T. were supernaturally-illuminated expounders and preachers.

Prŏs'elytes. The Hebrew word thus translated is in the A. V. commonly rendered "stranger" (Gen. xv. 13; Ex. ii. 22; Is. v. 17, &c.). In the N. T. the A. V. has taken the word in a more restricted meaning, and translated it accordingly (Matt. xxiii. 15; Acts ii. 10, vi. 5).

Proverbs, Book of. The superscriptions affixed to portions of the Book, in i. 1, x. 1, xxv. 1, attribute the authorship of those portions to Solomon. With the exception of the last two chapters, it is probable the statement is in the main correct. The Proverbs are frequently quoted or alluded to in the New Testament, and the canonicity of the book thereby confirmed.

Psalms, Book of. The present Hebrew name is *Tehillim*, "Praises." But in the actual superscriptions of the psalms the word *Tehillah* is applied only to one, Ps. cxlv., which is indeed emphatically a praise-hymn. The LXX. entitled them "Psalms." The Christian Church obviously received the Psalter from the Jews as the liturgical hymn-book


CHAINED TO A GUARD IN PRISON.

which the Jewish Church had used in the Temple. The book contains 150 Psalms.

Psaltery, a stringed instrument to accompany the voice. The psaltery or sautry, the viol, and the lute, are frequently associated in the old English poets, and were clearly instruments resembling each other, though still different. The Greek *Psalterium* denotes an instrument played with the fingers.

Ptŏlemaē'us. A race of Egyptian kings beginning with Ptolemaeus I., Soter, B. C. 323, and ending, as far as information goes, with Ptolemaeus VI., Philometer, B. C. 181-145.

Ptolema'is. [ACCHO.]

Pu'ah. 1. Judge of Israel after Abimelech (Judg. x. 1). 2. One of two midwives to whom Pharaoh gave instructions to kill the Hebrew male children (Ex. i. 15).

Publican. The class designated by this word in the N. T. were employed as collectors of the Roman revenue. The Roman senate farmed the *vectigalia* (direct taxes) and the *portoria* (customs) to capitalists (*publicani*). They appointed managers, under whom were the *portitores*, the actual custom-house officers. The name *publicani* was used popularly, and in the N. T. exclusively, of the *portitores*. The *portitores* were encouraged in the most vexatious or fraudulent exactions.

Pŭb'lĭŭs, the chief man—probably the governor—


BRICK PYRAMID.

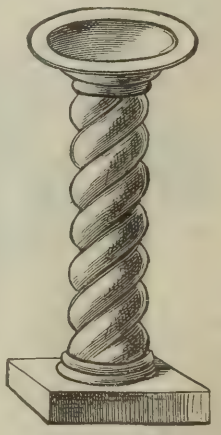
of Melita, who received and lodged St. Paul and his companions (Acts xxviii. 7).

Pu'dens, a Christian friend of Timothy at Rome (2 Tim. iv. 21). According to legend he was the host of St. Peter and friend of St. Paul, and was martyred under Nero.

Pul, a country or nation mentioned in Is. lxvi. 19. It is supposed by some to represent the island Philae in Egypt.

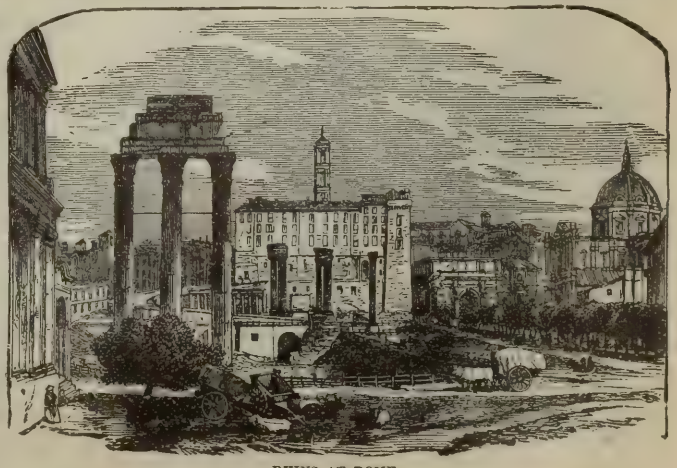
Pul, an Assyrian king, and the first of those monarchs mentioned in Scripture.

Pulse (Dan. i. 12, 16). Literally "seeds" of any kind. Probably the term denotes uncooked grain of any kind, whether barley, wheat, millet, vetches, &c.


ANCIENT LAVER.

Punishments. The earliest theory of punishment is doubtless the one of simple retaliation, "blood for blood." The Jews punished by retaliation, fines, scourging, imprisonment, and death. The most cruel punishments were at times resorted to by tyrants.

Purification. The essence of purification consisted in the use of water, whether by ablution or aspersion; but in the *majora delicta* of legal uncleanness, sacrifices of various kinds were added.


RUINS AT ROME.

Pūrim (*Lots*), the annual festival to commemorate the preservation of the Jews in Persia from the massacre threatened through Haman (Esth. ix.).

The festival lasted two days, and was regularly observed on the 14th and 15th of Adar.

Purse. The Hebrews on a journey had a bag for their money (Gen. xlii. 35; Prov. i. 14; vii. 20;



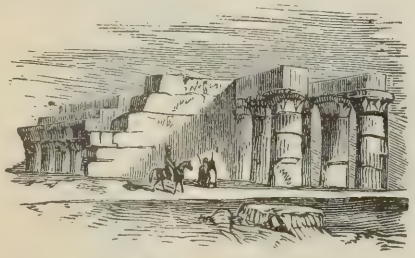
COUNTRY NEAR SAMARIA.

Is. xlvi. 6), and, if merchants, also weights (Deut. xxv. 13; Mic. vi. 11). The girdle also served as a purse (Matt. x. 9; Mark vi. 8). Ladies wore ornamental purses (Is. iii. 23).

Put (1 Chr. i. 8; Nah. iii. 9). [PHUT.]

Pute'oli, the great landing-place of travelers to Italy from the Lavant, and the harbor to which the Alexandrian corn-ships brought their cargoes Acts xxvii. 13).

Pu'tiel. One of the daughters of Putiel was wife of Eleazar the son of Aaron, and mother of Phinehas (Ex. vi. 25).

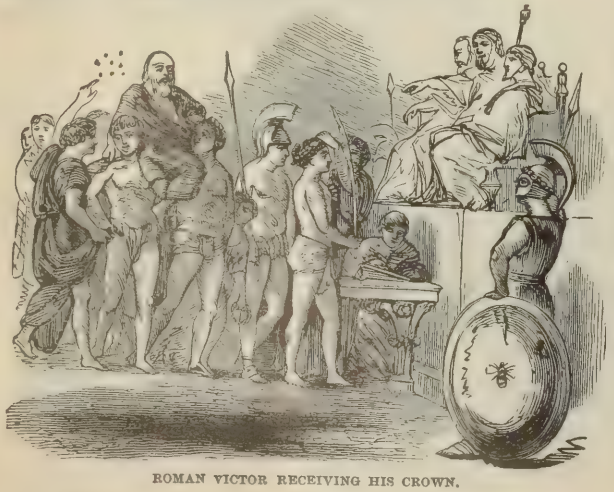


EGYPTIAN RUINS.

Pygarg (Deut. xiv. 5), the name, apparently, of some species of antelope.

Q

Quails. There can be no doubt that the Hebrew (Ex. xvi. 13; Num. xi. 31, 32; 105th Ps.) denotes the common quail. These birds are known to arrive at places sometimes so completely exhausted by their flight as to be readily taken by the hand. They "spread the quails round about the camp" for the purpose of drying them. The Egyptians similarly prepared these birds. The expression "quails from the sea" (Num. xi. 31)



ROMAN VICTOR RECEIVING HIS CROWN.

must be taken to show the direction from which they were coming. The quails were, at the time of the event narrated, on their spring journey northwards. "It was at even" that they began to arrive. Many observers have recorded that the quail migrates by night.

Quar'tus, a Christian of Corinth (Rom. xvi. 23), said to have been one of the Seventy disciples, and afterwards bishop of Berytus.

Quaternion, a military term, signifying a guard of four soldiers, two of whom were attached to the person of a prisoner, while the other two kept watch outside the door of his cell (Acts xii. 4).

Queen. This title is properly applied to the queen-mother, since in an Oriental household, it is not the wife but the mother of the master who exercises the highest authority. Such arrangement is one of the inevitable results of polygamy. The extent of the influence of the queen-mother is well illustrated by the narrative of the interview of Solomon and Bathsheba.

Queen of Heaven (Jer. vii. 18, xliv. 17, 18, 19, 25) is the moon, worshipped as Ashtaroth or Astarte, to whom the Hebrew women offered cakes in the streets of Jerusalem.

Quicksands, The, more properly THE SYRTIS (Acts xxvii. 17), the broad and deep bight on the North African coast between Carthage and Cyrene. This region was an object of peculiar dread to the ancient navigators of the Mediterranean.

Quiver. Two Hebrew terms, (1) *Theli* (Gen. xxvii. 3). It may signify a quiver or a suspended



QUEEN.

weapon. (2) *Ashpah.* It is connected with arrows only in Lam. iii. 13. Its other occurrences are Job. xxxix. 23, Is. xxii. 6, and Jer. v. 16. In each of these the LXX. translate it by "quiver," with two exceptions, Job xxxix. 23, and Ps. cxxvii. 5.

R

Rā'amah, son of Cush, and father of Sheba and Dedan (Gen. x. 7). The tribe of Raamah became renowned as traders (Ez. xxvii. 22). They settled on the Persian Gulf.

Rab'bath of the Children of Ammon, and R. of the Ammonites. This is the full appellation of the place commonly given as RABBAH. It occurs only in Deut. iii. 11, and Ez. xxi. 20.

Răb'bi, a title of respect, signifying Master, Teacher, given by the Jews to their doctors and teachers, and often addressed to our Lord. Another form of the title was Rabboni (Mark x. 51; John xx. 16).

Rabbō'ni, John xx. 16. [RABBI.]

Rab-mag (Jer. xxxix. 3, 10), a title borne by Nergal-sharezer, probably identical with Nergissar. The signification is somewhat doubtful.

Rab'saris. 1. An officer of the king of Assyria (2 K. xviii. 17). 2. One of the princes of Nebuchadnezzar (Jer. xxxix. 3, 13). Rabsaris is probably the name of an office, the word signifying chief eunuch.



ROMANS AT TABLE IN TIME OF CHRIST.

Rab'shakēh (2 K. xviii., xix.; Is. xxxvi., xxxvii.), one of the officers of the king of Assyria sent against Jerusalem in the reign of Hezekiah.

Rāca, a term of reproach used by the Jews of our Saviour's age (Matt. v. 22), derived from the Chaldee *reka,* "worthless."



AN EGYPTIAN AT PRAYERS.

Ra'chab. RAHAB the harlot (Matt. i. 5).

Rā'chel, the younger of the daughters of Laban, the wife of Jacob, and mother of Joseph and Benjamin. The incidents of her life may be found in Gen. xxix.-xxxiii., xxxv. "Rachel died and was buried in the way to Bethlehem." The site of Rachel's tomb has never been questioned. It is about two miles S. of Jerusalem, and one mile N. of Bethlehem.

Ragūel, or **Reu'el.** 1. Probably the same as Jethro. 2. A pious Jew of "Ecbatane, a city of Media," father of Sara, the wife of Tobias (Tob. iii. 7, 17, &c.).

Rā'hăb, or **Ra'chab,** a celebrated woman of Jericho, who received the spies sent by Joshua, hid them in her house, was saved with all her family, and became the wife of Salmon and the ancestress of the Messiah (Josh. ii. 1; Matt. i. 5). She was a "harlot," and probably combined the trade of lodging-keeper for wayfaring men.



PTOLOMY.

Ra'hab, a poetical name of Egypt (Ps. lxxxix. 10; Is. li. 9), signifying "fierceness, insolence, pride."

Rā'hel, the more accurate form of RACHEL (Jer. xxxi. 15).



FOOT-RACE.

Rain. In the Bible EARLY RAIN signifies the rains of the autumn (Deut. xi. 14; Jer. v. 24); and LATTER RAIN, the rain of spring (Prov. xvi. 15; Job xxix. 23; Jer. iii. 3).

Rainbow (Gen ix. 13). God took the rainbow, hitherto but a beautiful object in the heavens when the sun's rays fell on falling rain, and consecrated it as the sign of His love and the witness of His promise (Ecclus. xliii. 11).



RAMAH.

Raisins. [VINE.]

Ram, Battering (Ez. iv. 2, xxi. 22). The battering-rams in use among the Assyrians and Babylonians "were of several kinds. Some were joined to movable towers which held warriors and armed men. Others were without wheels."

Rā'ma, Matt. ii. 18, referring to Jer. xxxi. 15. The original passage alludes to a massacre. This the Evangelist turned into a touching reference to the slaughter of



ALTAR OF UNHEWN ROCK.

the Innocents at Bethlehem, near to the sepulchre of Rachel.

Rā'mah, "a hill." The home of Elkanah, Samuel's father (1 Sam. i. 19, ii. 11), the birthplace of Samuel himself, his home and official residence, the site of his altar (vii. 17, viii. 4, xv. 34, xvi. 13, xix. 18), and finally his burial-place (xxv. 1, xxviii. 3). It was in Mount Ephraim (1 Sam. i. 1), and in the neighborhood of Shechem.

Ra'math-lē'hi, the name bestowed by Samson on the scene of his slaughter of the thousand Philistines with the jaw-bone (Judg. xv. 17).

Ra'math-miz'peh [RAMOTH-GILEAD.]

Ramē'sēs, or **Raam'ses**, a city and district of Lower Egypt, first mentioned in Gen. xlvii. 11. This land of Rameses either corresponds to the land



PRIEST WITH SACRIFICE AND OFFERINGS.

of Goshen, or was a district of it. In the narrative of the Exodus it is the starting-point of the journey (Ex. xii. 37; see also Num. xxxiii. 3, 5).

Rā'moth-gil'ead, the "heights of Gilead," one of the great fastnesses on the east of Jordan. It seems identical with Ramath-Mizpeh (Josh. xiii. 26). It was the city of refuge for the tribe of Gad (Deut. iv. 43; Josh. xx. 8, xxi. 38). Was 15 miles from Philadelphia.

Rā'phael (Tob. xii. 15). According to another Jewish tradition, Raphael was one of the *four* angels which stood round the throne of God (Michael, Uriel, Gabriel, Raphael).



HEBREW PRIESTS.

Raven, "to be black." This bird was not allowed as food (Lev. xi. 15). Ravens were the means of supporting the prophet Elijah (1 K. xvii. 4, 6). They are mentioned as instances of God's protecting love and goodness (Job. xxxviii. 41, Luke xii. 24, Ps. cxlvii. 9).

Razor. The practice of shaving the head after a vow must have created a necessity for a barber (Num. vi. 9, 18, viii. 7; Judg. xiii. 5; Acts xviii. 18). The instruments were probably the razor, the basin, the mirror, and scissors (see 2 Sam. xiv. 26). Like the Levites, the Egyptian priests were accustomed to shave their whole bodies.



OLD WELL AT JABNEEL.

Re'ba, one of the five kings of the Midianites slain by the children of Israel (Num. xxxi. 8; Josh. xiii. 21).

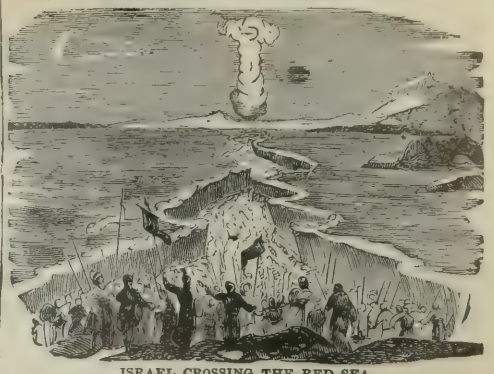
Rebĕc'ca. The Greek form of the name REBEKAH (Rom. ix. 10 only).



PRIESTS SOUNDING TRUMPETS

Rebĕk'ah, daughter of Bethuel (Gen. xxii. 23) and sister of Laban, married to Isaac, her father's cousin. She is first presented in Gen. xxiv. For nineteen years she was childless; then Esau and Jacob were born. When Isaac was driven by a famine into the country of the Philistines, Rebekah's beauty became a source of danger to her husband. It has been conjectured that she died during Jacob's sojourn in Padan-aram.

Re'chab (*rider*). 1. One of the two "captains of bands," whom Ishbosheth took into his service, and who conspired to murder him (2 Sam. iv. 2). 2. The father or ancestor of Jehonadab (2 K. x. 15, 23; 1 Chr. ii. 55; Jer. xxxv. 6–19). From this Rechab the tribe derived their name.



ISRAEL CROSSING THE RED SEA.

Recorder, an officer of high rank in the Jewish state. In David's court the recorder appears among high officers (2 Sam. viii. 16, xx. 24; 1 Chr. xviii. 15). In Solomon's, he is coupled with the three secretaries, and probably is their president (1 K. iv. 3; comp. 2 K. xviii. 18, 37; 2 Chr. xxxiv. 8).

Red Sea. By the Israelites called "the sea." In extreme length the Red Sea stretches from the straits of Bab el-Mendeb to the modern head of the Gulf of Suez. Its greatest width may be stated roughly at about 200 geographical miles. The passage of the Red Sea was the crisis of the Exodus. The importance of this event is shown by the manner in which spoken of in the O. T. written in later times. It is the chief fact of Jewish history.

Reed. Under this name may be noticed: 1. *Agmon* occurs Job xl. 26. An Egyptian plant; some aquatic reed-like plant. 2. *Gome*, "rush" and "bulrush," denotes the celebrated paper-reed of the ancients. The papyrus plant has an angular stem from 3 to 6 feet high, though occasionally it grows to the height of 14 feet; it has no leaves. 3. *'Aroth*, "paper-reed" in Is. xix. 7; but there is not the slightest authority for this. 4. *Kaneh*, the generic name of a reed of any kind; perhaps the measuring-reed was this plant.

Refiner. The refiner's art was essential to the working of the precious metals. The instruments required by the refiner were a crucible or furnace, and a bellows or blow-pipe. The workman sat at his work (Mal. iii. 3).



JEWISH HIGH-PRIEST.

Rēhobō'am, son of Solomon, by the Ammonite princess Naamah (1 K. xiv. 21, 31), and his successor (1 K. xi. 43). Rejecting the advice of the elders to conciliate the people at the beginning of his reign, he caused the formidable song of insurrection to be heard among the Ten tribes. He died B. C. 958, after a reign of 17 years, having ascended the throne B. C. 975, at the age of 41 (1 K. xiv. 21; 2 Chr. xii. 13).

Rehō'both. 1. The third of the series of wells dug by Isaac (Gen. xxvi. 22). 2. One of the four cities built by Asshur. 3. The city of one of the early kings of the Edomites (Gen. xxxvi. 37; 1 Chr. i. 48).



CITY OF REFUGE.

Reins, *i. e.* kidneys, from the Latin *renes*. In the ancient system of physiology the kidneys were believed to be the seat of longing.

Rem'phan (Acts vii. 43) and **Chiun** (Am. v. 26), supposed to be names of an idol worshipped by the Israelites in the wilderness. The opinion seems to be that Chiun was a Hebrew or Semitic name, and Remphan an Egyptian equivalent substituted by the LXX.

Rĕph'aïm, The Valley of, "the valley of the giants." The scene of some of David's most remarkable adventures. He twice encountered the Philistines there. It was near Bethlehem.

Rĕph'idĭm (Ex. xvii. 1, 8; xix. 2). "Rests" or "stays;" the place lies in the march of the Israelites from Egypt to Sinai.

Reu'ben (*Behold a son*). Jacob's first-born child (Gen. xxix. 32), the son of Leah. To him alone the preservation of Joseph's life appears due.



ROMAN CITIZENS.

Of the repulsive crime which mars his history, and which turned the blessing of his dying father into a curse, we know from the Scriptures only the fact (Gen. xxxv. 22). At the time of the migration into Egypt, Reuben's sons were four (Gen. xlvi. 9; 1 Chr. v. 3). The census at Mount Sinai (Num. i. 20, 21, ii. 11) shows the numbers of the tribe were 46,500 men fit for warlike service.

Reu'el. 1. One of the sons of Esau, by his wife Bashemath, sister of Ishmael (Gen. xxxvi. 4, 10, 13, 17; 1 Chr. i. 35, 37). 2. One of the names of Moses' father-in-law (Ex. ii. 13).

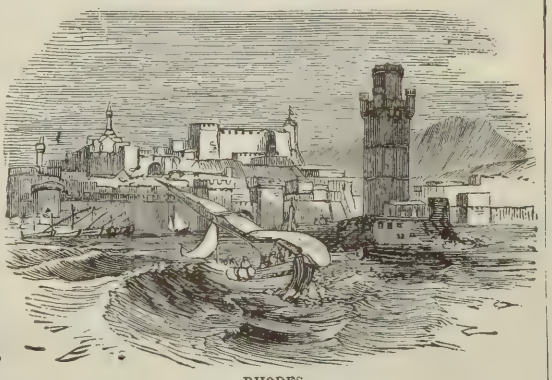
Reu'mah, the concubine of Nahor, Abraham's brother (Gen. xxii. 24).

Revelation of St. John, the last book of the N. T. It is often called the *Apocalypse*, which is its title in Greek, signifying "Revelation." The evidence adduced in support of his being the author consists of (1) the assertions of the author, and (2) historical tradition. The date of the Revelation is given by the great majority of critics as A. D. 95–97. Eusebius records that, in the persecution under Domitian, John the Apostle and Evangelist was banished to the island Patmos. Modern interpreters are generally placed in three great divisions. *a.* The Historical or Continuous expositors, in whose opinion the Revelation is a progressive history. *b.* The Praeterist expositors, who are of opinion that the Revelation has been almost, or altogether, fulfilled. *c.* The Futurist expositors, who believe that the whole book, excepting perhaps the first three chapters, refers to events yet to come.

Re'zin, king of Damascus. He attacked Jotham (2 K. xv. 37); but his chief war was with Ahaz, whose territories he invaded with Pekah (about B. C. 741). He was attacked, defeated, and slain by Tiglath-Pileser II., king of Assyria.

Re'zon, son of Eliada, a Syrian, who at the head of a band of freebooters set up a petty kingdom at Damascus (1 K. xi. 23).

Rhe'gĭum, an Italian town on the Bruttian coast, occurs in the account of St. Paul's voyage to Puteoli, after the shipwreck (Acts xxviii. 13). The figures on its coins are the very "twin brothers" which gave the name to St. Paul's ship.



RHODES

Rho'da, the maid who announced Peter's arrival at the door of Mary's house after his miraculous release (Acts xii. 13).

Rhodes. St. Paul touched at this island on his return from the third missionary journey (Acts xxi. 1). Rhodes is at the S. W. extremity of Asia Minor. Its position has had much to do with its history.

Rib'lah. Riblah in the land of Hamath, a place between Palestine and Babylonia. Here Nebuchadnezzar waited (Jer. xxxix. 5, 6, lii. 9, 10, 26, 27; 2 K. xxv. 6, 20, 21). Pharaoh-Necho returned to Riblah and summoned Jehoahaz from Jerusalem before him (2 K. xxiii. 33). This Riblah still retains its ancient name.

Riddle. "To bend off," "to twist" (Judg. xiv. 12–19), artifice (Dan. viii. 23), a proverb (Prov. i. 6), a song (Ps. xlix. 4, lxxviii. 2), an oracle (Num. xii. 8), a parable (Ez. xvii. 2), and any wise or intricate sentence (Ps. xciv. 4; Hab. ii. 6, &c.). The riddles the queen of Sheba came to ask of Solomon (1 K. x. 1; 2 Chr. ix. 1) were "hard questions." Solomon is said to have been fond of riddles.



ROMAN EXECUTIONERS.

Rim'mon (*pomegranate*) the name of several towns, probably so called from producing pomegranates.

Rim'mon, a deity worshipped by the Syrians of Damascus, where there was a temple or house of Rimmon (2 K. v. 18). Perhaps the abbreviated form of Hadad-Rimmon, Hadad being the sun-god of the Syrians.

Ring. The ring was an indispensable article of a Hebrew's attire, inasmuch as it contained his signet. It was the symbol of authority (Gen. xli. 42; Esth. iii. 10). The signet-ring was worn on the right hand (Jer. xxii. 24). We conclude from Ex. xxviii. 11 that the rings contained a stone engraven with a device, or owner's name. The custom appears among the Jews of the Apostolic age (James ii. 2).

River. With the exception of the Jordan and the *Litany*, the streams of the Holy Land are either dried up in summer, or else reduced to very small streamlets.



ROMAN CENTURION.



ROMAN GALLEY.

River of Egypt. 1. The Nile (Gen. xv. 18). [NILE.] 2. A desert stream on the border of Egypt.

Riz'pah, concubine to king Saul, and mother of his two sons, Armoni and Mephibosheth. After the death of Saul Rizpah accompanied the royal family to Mahanaim (2 Sam. iii. 7). We hear nothing more of Rizpah till the tragic story in 2 Sam. xxi. 8–11.



EGYPTIAN LADY'S EMBROIDERED ROBE.

Roe, Roebuck. The Hebrew words denote some species of antelope. The gazelle was allowed as food (Deut. xii. 15, 22, &c.); was very fleet of foot (2 Sam. ii. 18; 1 Chr. xii. 8); was hunted (Is. xiii. 14; Prov. vi. 5); was celebrated for its loveliness (Cant. ii. 9, 17, viii. 14).

Roge'lim, the residence of Barzillai the Gil-

eadite (2 Sam. xvii. 27, xix. 31), east of the Jordan.

Roll. A book in ancient times consisted of a single long strip of paper or parchment, which



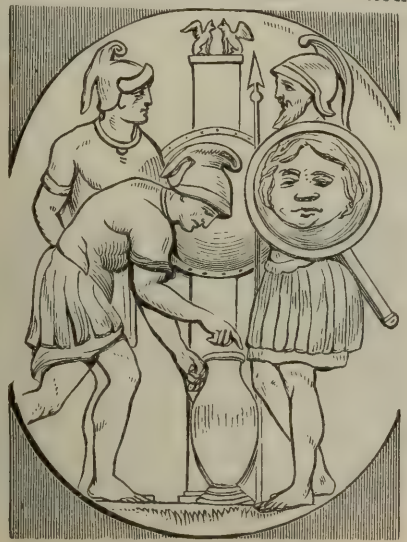
ROMAN LICTORS WITH FASCES.

was kept rolled up on a stick, and unrolled to read. It was usually written on one side. Tho term in Is. viii. 1, more correctly means *tablet*.

Roman Empire. The first historic mention of Rome in the Bible is in 1 Macc. i. 10. The population of the Empire in the time of Augustus has been calculated at 85,000,000. Augustus divided the provinces into two classes: (1.) Imperial; (2.) Senatorial. The N. T. writers designate the governors of Senatorial provinces proconsuls (Acts xiii. 7, xviii. 12, xix. 38). For the governor of an Imperial province, the word Governor is used. The chief prophetic notices of the Roman Empire are in Daniel. According to some, the Romans are intended in Deut. xxviii. 49-57.

Romans, Epistle to the. The Epistle was written from Corinth during St. Paul's third missionary journey. It is probable St. Paul addressed a mixed Church of Jews and Gentiles. It is the summary of what St. Paul had written before, the result of his dealing with the two antagonistic forms of error, the gathering together of the fragmentary teaching in the Corinthian and Galatian letters.

Rome, the famous capital of the ancient world, is on the Tiber at a distance of about 15 miles from



ROMAN SOLDIERS.

.ts mouth. Rome is mentioned in the books of Maccabees and in the N. T., viz., the Acts, the Epistle to the Romans, and the 2d Epistle to Timothy. It is chiefly with St. Paul's history that Rome comes before us. Five of his Epistles were in all probability written from Rome. It is universally believed that he suffered martyrdom there. Christianity may have been introduced into the city not long after the Pentecost by the "strangers of Rome," who were then at Jerusalem (Acts ii. 10). There were many Christians at Rome before St. Paul visited the city (Rom. i. 8, 13, 15, xv. 20).

Roof. [HOUSE.]

Room. This word, in Matt. xxiii. 6; Mark xii. 39; Luke xiv. 7, 8, xx. 46, signifies the highest place round the table—the "uppermost seat," as in Luke xi. 43.

Rose (Cant. ii. 1; Is. xxv. 1). Most probably the narcissus is intended. The rose is referred to in Ecclus. xxiv. 14 (comp. also ch. l. 8; xxxix. 13; Wisd. ii. 8). Roses are greatly prized in the East.

Rŏsh (Ez. xxxviii. 2, 3, xxxix. 1). "Magog the chief prince of Meshech and Tubal," o ght to run, "Magog the prince of Rosh, Meshech, and Tubal." The meaning is, that Magog is the head of the three great Scythian tribes, of



RUINS OF COLISEUM, ROME.

which "Rosh" is thus the first. By *Rosh* it apparently meant the tribe on the north of the Taurus, and in this we have the first trace of the RUSS or RUSSIAN nation.

Rosin. Properly "naphtha," as in the LXX. and Vulg.

Rubies. Some suppose "coral" to be intended. Others contend for pearls, and explain the "ruddiness" alluded to by supposing that the original signifies merely a reddish tinge.

Rue (Luke xi. 42). Doubtless the common *Ruta*



PRISONER GUARDED BY ROMAN SOLDIERS.

graveolens a shrubby plant about 2 feet high, of strong medicinal virtues.

Ru'fus, mentioned in Mark xv. 21 with Alexander, as a son of Simon the Cyrenian (Luke xxiii. 26). Again, in Rom. xvi. 13, Paul salutes a Rufus as "elect in the Lord."

Rush. [REED.]

Ruth. A Moabitish woman, the wife, first of Mahlon, secondly, of Boaz; the ancestress of David and of Christ, and one of the four women named by St. Matthew in the genealogy of Christ. Their son, Obed, was the father of Jessee, the father of David.



ROMAN LICTORS WITH RODS AND SCOURGES.

Ruth, Book of. The main object is to give an account of David's ancestors. Its date and author are quite uncertain. It is probable that the books of Judges, Ruth, Samuel, and Kings, originally formed but one work.

Rye, Ex. ix. 32; Is. xxviii. 25; in the latter the margin reads "spelt." In Ez. iv. 9, the text has "fitches," and the margin "rie." It is probable that "spelt" is intended. It differs but slightly from our common wheat.

S

Săbaŏth, The Lord of (Rom. ix. 29; James v. 4). Sabaoth is the Greek form of the Hebrew word *tsebaoth*, "armies," and is translated in the O. T. by "Lord of Hosts," "Lord God of Hosts."

Sabbath (*shabbath*, "a day of rest"). The name is applied to divers great festivals, but principally to the seventh day of the week. The consecration of the Sabbath was coeval with the Creation. The Sabbath was the key-note to a scale of Sabbatical observance—consisting of itself, the seventh month, the seventh year, and the year of Jubilee. One great aim of the Sabbath-day and the Sabbatical year was to debar the Hebrew from the thought of absolute ownership of anything. That the perversion of the Sabbath had become very general in our Saviour's time is apparent from Matt. xii. 1-15; Mark iii. 2; Luke vi. 1-5, xiii. 10-17; John v. 2-18, vii. 23, ix. 1-34. Among the Christians the "Lord's Day"—the first day of the week—gradually took the place of the Jewish Sabbath.



ROMAN GUARDS.

Sabbath-day's Journey (Acts i. 12). Moses enjoined every man to "abide in his place" (Ex.

xvi. 29). But as some departure was unavoidable, it was necessary to determine the allowable amount, which was fixed at about six furlongs, from the wall of the city.



ROMAN TRIUMPHAL PROCESSION

Sabbatical Year. As each seventh day and seventh month were holy, so was each seventh year, by the Mosaic code. We first encounter this law in Ex. xxiii. 10, 11. We next meet with the enactment in Lev. xxv. 2–7, and finally in Deut. xv. At the completion of a week of Sabbatical years, the Sabbatical scale received its completion in the year of Jubilee.

Sackbut (Dan. iii. 5, 7, 10, 15), the rendering of the Chaldee *sabbeca*. The sackbut was a wind-instrument.

Sackcloth, a coarse texture, of a dark color, made



ROMAN SCRIBE.

of goat's-hair (Is. l. 3; Rev. vi. 12), and resembling the *cilicium* of the Romans. It was used for sacks, and for rough garments used by mourners.

Sacrifice. The peculiar features of each kind of sacrifice are under their respective heads. The Law of Leviticus now unfolds distinctly the various forms of sacrifice: (*a.*) *The burnt-offering.* SELF-DEDICATORY. (*b.*) *The meat-offering (unbloody); the peace-offering (bloody).* EUCHARISTIC. (*c.*) *The sin-offering; the trespass-offering.* EXPIATORY.—To these may be added, (*d.*) *The incense* offered after sacrifice in the Holy Place.



SACRIFICE.



ANCIENT RUINS.

Sad'ducees (Matt. iii. 7, xvi. 1, 6, 11, 12, xxii. 23, 34; Mark xii. 18; Luke xx. 27; Acts iv. 1, v. 17, xxiii. 6, 7, 8), a religious party among the Jews at the time of Christ, who deemed the written law alone obligatory. The distinguishing doctrine of the Sadducees was the *denial of man's resurrection after death.*

Saffron (Cant. iv. 14). Saffron has from the earliest times been in high esteem as a perfume. The word is derived from the Arabic *Zafran*, "yellow."

Sa'la. SALAH, or SHELAH, the father of Eber (Luke iii. 35).

Sal'amis, a city at the east end of the island of Cyprus, and visited by Paul and Barnabas.

Salā'thiel (*I have asked of God*), son of Neri, and father of Zorobabel, according to Luke iii. 27. From his insertion, in 1 Chr. and St. Matthew's Gospel, after the childless Jechonias, we infer that, on the failure of Solomon's line, he was the next heir to the throne.

Sa'lem (*peace*). The place of which Melchizedek was king (Gen. xiv. 18; Heb. vii. 1, 2). It is



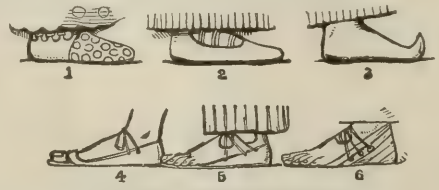
EGYPTIAN RUINS.

agreed on all hands that Salem is employed for Jerusalem.

Sa'lim, a place named (John iii. 23) to denote the situation of Aenon, the scene of St. John's last baptisms. The name has been discovered six English miles south of *Beisan* (Scythopolis), and two miles west of the Jordan.

Sal'ma, or Sal'mon (Ruth iv. 20, 21; 1 Chr. ii. 11, 51, 54; Matt. i. 4, 5; Luke iii. 32). Son of Nahshon, and father of Boaz, the husband of Ruth. On the entrance into Canaan, Salmon took Rahab of Jericho to be his wife, and from this union sprang the Christ.

Sal'mon, a hill near Shechem, on which Abimelech and his followers cut down the boughs with which they set the tower of Shechem on fire (Judg. ix. 48).



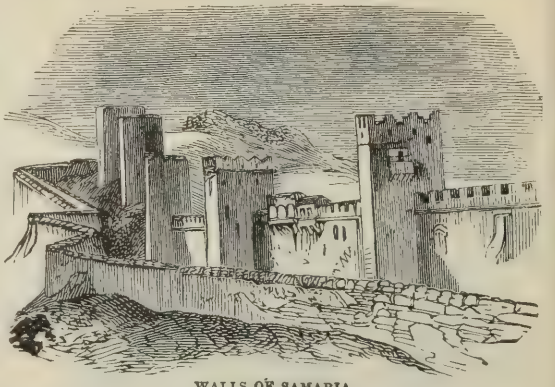
ANCIENT ASSYRIAN SANDALS.

Salmo'ne, the east point of the island of CRETE (Acts xxvii. 7).

Salo'me. 1. The wife of Zebedee, as appears from comparing Matt. xxvii. 56 with Mark xv. 40. It is the opinion of modern critics that she was the sister of Mary, the mother of Jesus (John xix. 25. The only events recorded of Salome are, Matt. xx. 20, Mark xv. 40, and Mark xvi. 1. 2. The daughter of Herodias by her first husband, Herod Philip (Matt. xiv. 6).

Salt. Salt to the Hebrews was an appetizing condiment, a valuable antidote to the effects of the heat of climate on animal food, and entering largely into their religious services (Lev. ii. 13). It symbolized hospitality; as an antiseptic, durability, fidelity, and purity.

Salt, City of, the fifth of the six cities of Judah in the "wilderness" (Josh xv. 62).



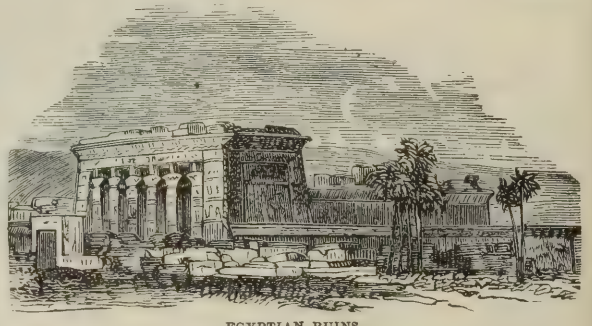
WALLS OF SAMARIA.

Salt Sea, or Dead Sea. [SEA, THE SALT.]

Salt, Valley of, a valley in which occurred two memorable victories. 1. That of David over the Edomites (2 Sam. viii. 13; 1 Chr. xviii. 12). 2. That of Amaziah (2 K. xiv. 7; 2 Chr. xxv. 11). Perhaps the open plain at the lower end of the Dead Sea.

Salutation. Salutation at meeting consisted of various expressions of blessing (Ruth ii. 4). The salutation at parting consisted originally of a simple blessing, but in later times in the form "Go in peace," or rather "Farewell" (1 Sam. i. 17, xx. 42; 2 Sam. xv. 9).

Samā'ria, a city of Palestine. From B. C. 925, Samaria retained its dignity as the capital of the ten tribes, and the name is given to the northern kingdom as well as the city. It must have been a place of great strength. St. Jerome asserts that Sebaste, which he identifies with Samaria, was the place in which St. John the Baptist suffered death. He also makes it the burial-place



EGYPTIAN RUINS.

of the prophets Elisha and Obadiah.

Samar'itans. The word Samaritan must have denoted every one subject to the king of the northern capital. But it became contracted. The traditional hatred in which the Jew held the Samaritan is expressed in Ecclus. l. 25, 26. The Samaritans of our Lord's day were a people distinct from the Jews, though lying in their midst; a people preserving their identity, though seven



RESPECTFUL SALUTATION.

centuries had rolled away since brought from Assyria by Esarhaddon.

Samăritan Pentateuch, a Recension of the Hebrew Text of the Mosaic Law, in use with the Samaritans, and written in the ancient Hebrew, or so-called Samaritan character.



VULTURE.

Sa'mos, a Greek island off that part of Asia Minor where IONIA touches CARIA. Samos comes before our notice in Acts xx. 15.

Sămothrā'cia, an island in the account of St. Paul's first voyage to Europe (Acts xvi. 11).

Sam'son, "*little sun,*" or "sun-like." The circumstances of his birth are in Judg. xiii.; and the three following chapters are devoted to his life and exploits. Samson takes his place (1.) as a judge—an office which he filled for twenty years (Judg. xv. 20, xvi. 31); (2.) as a Nazarite (Judg. xiii. 5, xvi. 17); and (3.) as one endowed with supernatural power by the Spirit of the Lord (Judg. xiii. 25, xiv. 6, 19, xv. 14).

Sam'uel was the son of Elkanah and Hannah or Anna, and was born at Ramathaim-Zophim. The mother of Samuel is described as a prophetess in her gifts (1 Sam. ii. 1). She sought from God the gift of the child, and her prayer was heard. As soon as he was weaned, she brought him to the Tabernacle at Shiloh, and there solemnly consecrated him. From this time the child "ministered unto the Lord before Eli." He seems to have slept within the Holiest Place, and his special duty was to put out the sacred candlestick, and to open the doors at sunrise. His first prophetic call is in Sam. iii. 1–18. His presence at Mizpah, his elevation, his marriage, and his life are all given in the first book of Samuel.

Samuel, Books of. In the Hebrew MSS. these form one book. They commence with the history of Eli and Samuel, and contain the establishment of the Hebrew monarchy and the reigns of Saul and David. Although the authorship cannot be ascertained, it appears that it must have been composed subsequent to the secession of the Ten Tribes (B. C. 975).



THE GOOD SAMARITAN.

Sanbal'lat, a Moabite of Horonaim (Neh. ii. 10, 19, xiii. 28). He held some command in Samaria (Neh. iv. 2).

Sandal, a sole attached to the foot by thongs. Sandals were worn by all classes in Palestine. They were dispensed with in-doors. During mealtimes the feet were uncovered. To carry or unloose a person's sandal was a menial office. The use of the shoe in the transfer of property is noticed in Ruth iv. 7, 8.

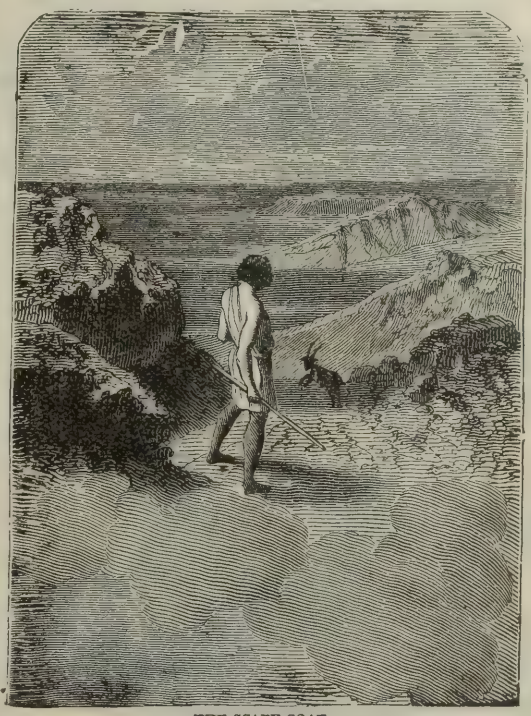
San'hedrim, the supreme council of the Jewish people in the time of Christ and earlier. We gather that it consisted of chief priests, elders, scribes, and lawyers (Matt. xxvi. 57, 59; Mark xv. 1; Luke xxii. 66; Acts v. 21). The *number of members* is usually given as 71. The president was styled *Nasi.*

Sapphi'ra. [ANANIAS.]

Săp'phire, a precious stone of a bright blue color, the second in the second row of the high priest's breastplate (Ex. xxviii. 18). The *sapphire* of the ancients was not our gem of that name, but our *Lapis lazuli.*

Sa'ra. [SARAH.]

Sa'rah. The wife of Abraham and mother of Isaac. Her name is first introduced in Gen. xi. 29. In Gen. xx. 12, Abraham speaks of her as "his sister." The change of her name from "Sarai" to "Sarah" was made at the time Abram's name was changed to Abraham. "Sarah" signifies "princess." She died at Hebron at the age of 127 years, 28 years before her husband, and was buried in the cave of Machpelah.



THE SCAPE-GOAT.

Sā'rāi, the original name of Sarah, the wife of Abraham.

Sar'amel, the place at which the high-priesthood was conferred upon Simon Maccabaeus (1 Macc. xiv. 28). Probably some part of Jerusalem

Sărdĭne, Sardius, the first stone in the first row of the high-priest's breastplate. The sard is a superior variety of agate.

Sar'dis, a city just below the range of Tmolus. It was the ancient residence of the kings of Lydia.

Sardonyx (Rev. xxi. 20), "a white opaque layer, superimposed upon a red transparent stratum of the true red sard."



SAMSON CARRYING AWAY THE GATES OF GAZA.

Sarep'ta. [ZAREPHATH.]

Sar'gon, one of the greatest of the Assyrian kings (Is. xx. 1). He was Sennacherib's father, and his immediate predecessor, and reigned from B. C. 721 to 702, and seems to have been a usurper. He was a great and successful warrior.

Sa'ron, the district in which Lydda stood (Acts ix. 35); the SHARON of the O. T. [SHARON.]

Sa'ruch. SERUG the son of Reu (Luke iii. 35).



EGYPTIAN SANDALS.

Sa'tan. The word itself, the Hebrew *satan,* is simply an "adversary." The personal existence of a Spirit of Evil is clearly revealed in Scripture. His direct influence over the soul is that of a powerful and evil nature on those in whom lurks the germ of the same evil. Besides this, we learn that Satan is the leader of a host of evil spirits or angels who share his evil work, and for whom the "everlasting fire is prepared" (Matt. xxv. 41). On the subject of Possession, see DEMONIACS.

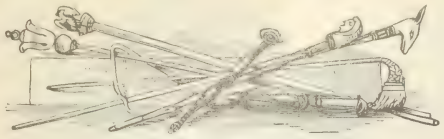
Satyrs (Is. xiii. 21, xxxiv. 14). The Hebrew word signifies "hairy" or "rough." In the passages cited it probably refers to demons of woods and deserts, places, half men and half goats (comp. Lev. xvii. 7; 2 Chr. xi. 15).



ANCIENT EASTERN SCRIBES.

Saul, more accurately SHAUL. 1. Saul of Rehoboth, one of the early kings of Edom (Gen.

xxxvi. 37, 38; 1 Chr. i. 48). 2. The first king of Israel, the son of Kish of the tribe of Benjamin. He was remarkable for his strength and



EASTERN SCEPTRES.

activity (2 Sam. i. 23) and was of gigantic stature. His father, Kish, was a powerful and wealthy chief. On the mountains Saul met with Samuel for the first time. A Divine intimation indicated the approach of the youthful Benjamite. At daybreak of the following day, Samuel poured over Saul's head the consecrated oil, and announced to him his future office (ix. 25). The subsequent choice, with the life and death of Saul, are given in 1 Sam. 3. The Jewish name of ST. PAUL.



SANDALS REMOVED AT THE DOOR.

Saw. Egyptian saws were single handed. We read of sawn stones used in the Temple (1 K. vii. 9). The saws "under" or "in" which David is said to have placed his captives were of iron.

Sceptre originally meant a *rod* or *staff*. The allusions to it are of a metaphorical character. The sceptre of the Persian monarch is described as "golden," *i. e.* probably of massive gold (Esth. iv. 11).

Sce'va, a Jew at Ephesus at the time of St. Paul's second visit (Acts xix. 14–16). He is described as a "high-priest."



ANCIENT JEWISH SCRIBES.

Scorpion (Deut. viii. 15; Ez. ii. 6; Luke x. 19. xi. 12; Rev. ix. 3, 10). The wild recesses of Sinai is especially alluded to as inhabited by scorpions at the time of the Exodus. Scorpions are generally found in dry and in dark places, chiefly in warm climates. They are carnivorous, and move in a threatening attitude, with tail elevated. In hot climates the sting often occasions suffering, and sometimes alarming symptoms.

Scourging. The punishment of scourging was prescribed by the Law (Lev. xix. 20). The instrument in ancient Egypt was the stick, applied to the soles of the feet. Under the Roman method the culprit was stripped, stretched with cords on a frame, and beaten with rods.

Screech-owl. [OWL.]

Scribes. Three meanings are given: 1. To write; 2. To set in order; 3. To count. The word has been referred to each of these. The special training for a Scribe began about the age of thirteen, in the school of some famous Rabbi. Master and scholars met, the former sitting on a high chair, the elder pupils on a lower bench, the younger on the ground, both literally "at his feet." The education was chiefly catechetical (Luke ii). For the Scribes there were the best places at feasts, the chief seats in synagogues (Matt. xxiii. 6; Luke xiv. 7).

Scrip. The Hebrew appears in 1 Sam. xvii. 40, as a synonyme for the bag in which the shepherds of Palestine carried food for necessaries.

Scripture. In the earlier books we read of the Law, the Book of the Law. The thought of *the* Scripture as a whole first appears in 2 Chr. xxx. 5, 18 ("as it was written," A. V.).

Scyth'ian occurs in Col. iii. 11 as a term for rude,



SAUL, THE KING.

ignorant, degraded. Scythians dwelt mostly north of the Black Sea and Caspian, and were regarded extremely low in intelligence and civilization.

Sea, used in Scripture to denote any great collection of waters, as the river Nile and Euphrates.

Sea, Molten. Solomon caused a laver to be cast which from its size was called a sea. It was made partly or wholly of brass, or copper. It is said to have been capable of containing 2000, or, according to 2 Chr. iv. 5, 3000 baths.

Sea, The Salt. The most ancient name for the Dead Sea. Another name is, the SEA OF THE ARABAH (A. V. "sea of the plain") in Deut. iv. 49; 2 K. xiv. 25. In the prophets (Joel ii. 20; Ezek. xlvii. 18) the EAST SEA. In Ez. xlvii. 8, it is styled THE SEA. In the Talmudical books it is called both the "Sea of Salt," and "Sea of Sodom." The name "Dead Sea" appears first used in Greek. The Arabic name is the "Sea of Lot." The so-called DEAD SEA is the final receptacle of the river Jordan. Its water surface is 46 English miles long; its greatest width about 10½ miles. Its depth, at about one-third of its length from the north end, is 1308 feet. The statements that no living creature could exist on the shores, or bird fly across its surface, are disproved.

Seal. The use of some method of sealing is of



JEWISH SCROLLS USED IN TEACHING.

remote antiquity. In Egypt at a very early period were engraved stones. In many cases the seal consisted of a lump of clay, impressed with the seal and attached to the document. Engraved signets were in use among the Hebrews in early times (Ex. xxviii. 11, 36, xxxix. 6).

Se'bat. [MONTH.]

Secün'dus, a Thessalonian who went with the Apostle Paul from Corinth as far as Asia (Acts xx. 4).

Seer. [PROPHET.]

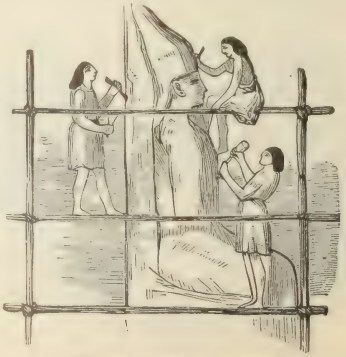


SERPENT CHARMING.

Se'ir (*hairy, shaggy*). We have both "land of Seir" (Gen. xxxii. 3, xxxvi. 30), and "Mount Seir" (Gen. xiv. 6). It is the original name of the mountain ridge along the east side of the valley of Arabah, from the Dead Sea to the Elanitic Gulf.

Se'irăth, the place to which Ehud fled after his murder of Eglon (Judg. iii. 26, 27). It was in "Mount Ephraim" (27).

Se'la and **Se'lah,** 2 K. xiv. 7; Is. xvi. 1; rendered "the rock" in the A. V. in Judg. i. 36, 2 Chr. xxv. 12, Obad. 3. Probably the city later known as Petra. It was in the midst of Mount Seir.



EASTERN SCULPTORS AT WORK.

Se'lah. This word occurs seventy-one times in the Psalms, and three times in Habakkuk. It is

probably a term which had a meaning in the musical nomenclature of the Hebrews.



ASSYRIAN SCULPTURE.

Seleu'cia, near the mouth of the Orontes, the seaport of Antioch. The distance between the two towns was about 16 miles. We are told that St. Paul, with Barnabas, sailed from Seleucia (Acts xiii. 4).

Sem. Shem the patriarch (Luke iii. 36).

Semitic Languages. [Shemitic Languages; Hebrew.]

Se'nir. This name occurs in 1 Chr. v. 23; 'Ez. xxvii. 5. It is the Amorite name for a portion of the mountain which the Hebrews called Hermon, and the Phoenicians Sirion.

Sennache'rib was the son and successor of Sargon. Sennacherib mounted the throne B. C. 702. In his third year (B. C. 700) he made war on Egypt, and finally marched against Hezekiah, king of Judah. He sent messengers to Hezekiah (2 K. xviii. 17), and wrote him a threatening letter (2 K. xix. 14). In one night the Assyrians lost 185,000 men! Sennacherib reigned 22 years, and was succeeded by Esarhaddon, B. C. 680. His sons smote him with the sword (2 K. xix. 37; Is. xxxvii. 38).

Sĕpharvā'im (2 K. xix. 13; Is. xxxvii. 13, comp. 2 K. xviii. 34), the famous town of Sippara, on the Euphrates above Babylon.

Sephe'la, the Greek form of *has-Shefelch*, the native name for the southern division of the district between the central highlands of the Holy Land and the Mediterranean. The Shefelah was one of the most productive regions of the Holy Land. It was in ancient times the cornfield of Syria.

Sĕp'tuagint. The Septuagint or Greek version of the Old Testament, owed its origin to the same cause as the Targums. The Jews of Alexandria had less knowledge of Hebrew than their brethren in Palestine; their familiar language was Alexandrian Greek, hence would arise in time an entire Greek version. The Version was made at Alexandria. It was begun about 280 B. C. The Law (Pentateuch) was translated at first. The Septuagint version was highly esteemed by the Hellenistic Jews before the coming of Christ.



ASSYRIAN SCULPTURE.

Sepulchre. [Burial.]

Serai'ah. 1. King's scribe or secretary in the reign of David (2 Sam. viii. 17). 2. The high-priest in the reign of Zedekiah (2 K. xxv. 18).

Ser'aphim, an order of celestial beings, whom Isaiah beheld in vision standing above Jehovah as He sat upon His throne (Is. vi. 2).

Ser'gius Pau'lus was proconsul of Cyprus when Paul visited that island with Barnabas (Acts xiii. 7, sq.). He yielded to the evidence of truth.

Serpent. The Heb. *Nachash* is the generic name of any serpent. The art of taming and charming serpents is alluded to in Ps. lviii. 5, Eccl. x. 11, Jer. viii. 17, and intimated by St. James (iii. 7). Serpents used for this purpose, in Africa and India, are the hooded snakes and horned *Cerastes*. The snake that fastened on St. Paul's hand when he was at Melita (Acts xxviii. 3) was probably the common viper.

Se'rug, great-grandfather of Abraham. His age is given as 230 years (Gen. xi. 20–23).

Servant. [Slave.]

Seth (Gen. iv. 25, v. 3; 1 Chr. i. 1), the third son of Adam, and father of Enos. The signification of his name is "appointed" or "put" in the place of the murdered Abel.

Seven. The frequent recurrence of certain numbers in sacred literature is obvious. This is true of the numbers three, four, seven, twelve, and forty; but seven so far surpasses the rest that it may fairly be termed the *representative* symbolic number. The Sabbath, being the seventh day, suggested the adoption of seven as the *coefficient*, so to say, for the appointment of all sacred periods.



SCULPTURE FROM NINEVAH.

Shad'dai, an ancient name of God, rendered "Almighty." By El-Shaddai, God was known to the patriarchs (Gen. xvii. 1, xxviii. 3). The idea attaching to the name is that of strength and power.

Sha'drach, the Hebrew or Chaldee name of Hananiah. The history is in Dan. i.–iii.

Sha'lim, The Land of, a district through which Saul passed in quest of his father's asses (1 Sam. ix. 4, only).

Shal'lechĕth, The Gate, one of the gates of the "house of Jehovah" (1 Chr. xxvi. 16). The gate "to the causeway of the ascent."

Shal'lum. 1. Fifteenth king of Israel, who conspired against Zechariah, son of Jeroboam II., killed him, and brought the dynasty of Jehu to a close, B. C. 770. After reigning for a month he was dethroned and killed by Menahem (2 K. xv. 10–14). 2. The husband of Huldah the prophetess (2 K. xxii. 14). 3. Third son of Josiah king of Judah, known as Jehoahaz (1 Chr. iii. 15; Jer. xxii. 11).



EGYPTIAN SCULPTURE.

Shal'man. Shalmaneser, king of Assyria (Hos. x. 14).

Shalmane'ser, the Assyrian king who reigned before Sargon, and after Tiglath-pileser. Soon after his accession he led his forces into Palestine, where Hoshea had revolted (2 K. xvii. 3). In B. C. 723 Shalmaneser invaded Palestine the second time, and laid siege to Samaria.

Sham'gar, son of Anath, judge of Israel. Israel was in a depressed condition, and Shamgar was raised up to be a deliverer. With no arms but an ox-goad (Judg. iii. 31; 1 Sam. xiii. 21), he made a desperate assault upon the Philistines, and slew 600 of them.

Sham'mah. The third son of Jesse, and brother of David (1 Sam. xvi. 9, xvii. 13). Called also Shimea, Shimeah, and Shimma.

Sha'phan, the scribe or secretary of king Josiah.

Sha'phat, the father of the prophet Elisha (1 K. xix. 16, 19; 2 K. iii. 11, vi. 31).

Share'zer, a son of Sennacherib, and brother of Adrammelech (2 K. xix. 37).

Sha'ron, a district of the Holy land (1 Chr. v. 16; Acts ix. 35, A. V. Saron). That broad, rich tract between the mountains of central Holy Land and the Mediterranean.

Sha'ronite, The. Shitrai, who had charge of the royal herds pastured in Sharon (1 Chr. xxvii. 29).

Sha'ul, the son of Simeon by a Canaanitish woman (Gen. xlvi. 10; 1 Chr. iv. 24).

Sha'veh, the Valley of, "the "Valley of the King" (Gen. xiv. 17), the site of a pillar set up by Absalom.



NINEVITISH SCULPTURE.

Shawm, a musical instrument resembling the clarionet.

Shearing-house, The, a place between Jezreel and Samaria, at which Jehu encountered forty-two members of the royal family of Judah, whom he slaughtered (2 K. x. 12, 14).



NINEVITISH SCULPTURE.

She'ar-ja'shub (lit. "a remnant shall return") the son of Isaiah (Is. vii. 3). The name had a mystical significance (Is. x. 20-22).

She'ba, the son of Bichri (2 Sam. xx. 1-22), the last chief of the Absalom insurrection. He is described as a "man of Belial." She-ba traversed Palestine, Joab following in pursuit. His head was finally secured by Joab (2 Sam. xx. 18).

She'bah, the well which gave its name to the city of Beersheba (Gen. xxvi. 33). [BEERSHEBA.]

Sheb'na, a person of high position in Hezekiah's court (Is. xxii. 15; 2 K. xix. 2).

She'chem (*back or shoulder*), an important city in Central Palestine. It lies in a valley, protected by Gerizim on the south, and Ebal on the north. The defilement of Dinah, Jacob's daughter, and the massacre by Simeon and Levi, are given in Gen. xxxiv. 1, sq. The oak under which Abraham worshipped survived to Jacob's time (Gen. xxxv. 1-4). It was here Joshua delivered his last counsels (Josh. xxiv. 1, 25). Here the ten tribes renounced the house of David (1 K. xii. 16). From the origin of the Samaritans, Shechem blends itself with this people. Shechem is the SYCHAR of John iv. 5, near which the Saviour conversed with the Samaritan woman at Jacob's Well. The Well of Jacob and the Tomb of Joseph are still shown in the neighborhood of the town. 2. A man of Manasseh, of the clan of Gilead (Num. xxvi. 31).



NINEVITISH SCULPTURE.

She'chemites, The. The family of Shechem, son of Gilead (Num. xxvi. 31; comp. Josh. xvii. 2).

Shechi'nah. This term was used by the latter Jews, and borrowed by Christians to express the visible majesty of the Divine Presence. The term is first found in the Targums.

Sheep. The first mention of sheep occurs in Gen. iv. 2. They were used in the sacrificial offerings (Ex. xx. 24; 1 K. viii. 63; 2 Chr. xxix. 33). Sheep and lambs formed an important article of food (1 Sam. xxv. 18; 1 K. i. 19, &c.). The wool was used as clothing (Lev. xiii. 47; Job xxxi. 20, &c.). It is very striking to notice the immense numbers of sheep reared in Palestine in Biblical times. The common sheep of Syria and Palestine are the broad-tailed.



SEETHING A SHOULDER WITH FIRE OF COALS.

Sheep-gate, The, one of the gates of Jerusalem as rebuilt by Nehemiah (Neh. iii. 1, 32, xii. 39).

Sheep-market, The (John v. 2). We ought to supply "gate" (not "market"), meaning the gate in the preceding article.

Shĕkel. A shekel seen by Ramban A. D. 1210, gives the inscriptions as above, "the Shekel of Shekels," and "Jerusalem the Holy;" also gives the weight of about *half an ounce*. In early times shekels were known to the Jewish Rabbis with Samaritan inscriptions.

Shem, the eldest son of Noah (Gen. v. 32). He was 98 years old, married, and childless, at the time of the Flood. After it, he, with his father, brothers, sisters in-law, and wife, received the blessing of God (ix. 1). Two years afterwards he became the father of Arphaxyd (xi. 10). In the prophecy of Noah (ix. 25-27), the first blessing falls on Shem. He died at the age of 600 years. Modern scholars have given the name *Shemitic* or Semitic to the languages spoken by his descendants.



ANCIENT SCULPTURE.

Shĕmaī'ah, a prophet in the reign of Rehoboam. When the king had assembled 180,000 men to reconquer the northern kingdom, Shemaiah was commissioned to charge them not to war against their brethren (1 K. xii. 22; 2 Chr. xi. 2). He wrote a chronicle containing the events of Rehoboam's reign (2 Chr. xii. 15).

Shĕme'ber, king of Zeboim, and ally of the king of Sodom when attacked by Chedorlaomer (Gen. xiv. 2).

She'mer, owner of the hill on which Samaria was built (1 K. xvi. 24).

Shĕmī'da, a son of Gilead (Num. xxvi. 32; Josh. xvii. 2).

Shemida'ites, The, the descendants of Shemida the son of Gilead (Num. xxvi. 32).

Shem'inith. The title of Psalm vi. Either a certain air known as the eighth, or a certain key in which the Psalm was to be sung.



NINEVITISH SCULPTURE.

Shemitic Languages. 1. The expressions, "Shemitic family," and "Shemitic languages," are based, as is well known, on a reference to Gen. x. 21, seqq. A comparison of the Shemitic languages presents them as unevenly developed. The Arabic is the richest: but it would have been rivalled by the Hebrew had a career been vouchsafed equally long and favorable.



SEETHING VESSELS.

Shĕmu'el. SAMUEL the prophet (1 Chr. vi. 33).

She'pham, mentioned in Num. xxxiv. 10, 11. The ancient interpreters render the name by Apamea.

Shepherd. In a nomadic state of society every

man is more or less a shepherd. The occupation of tending flocks was undertaken by the sons of wealthy chiefs (Gen. xxx. 29, ff., xxxvii. 12, ff.),



NAZARETH, THE HOME OF CHRIST'S CHILDHOOD.

and by their daughters (Gen. xxix. 6, ff.; Ex. ii. 19). The office of the Eastern shepherd was attended with much hardship, and even danger. The shepherd's equipment consisted of: a mantle, a scrip or wallet, a sling, and a staff. If at a distance from his home, he was provided with a light tent. The hatred of the Egyptians towards shepherds (Gen. xlvi. 34) may have been due to their contempt for the sheep, which appears to have been valued neither for food nor sacrifice.

Shĕre'zer Properly "Sharezer;" one of the messengers in Zech. vii. 2.

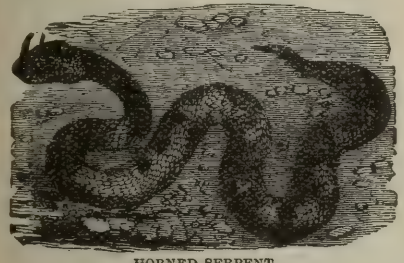
She'shach (Jeremiah xxv. 36, li. 41), a synonyme either for Babylon or Babylonia.

Shesh'băz'zar, the Chaldean or Persian name given Zerubbabel, in Ezr. i.; 1 Esdr. ii.

Sheth. The patriarch SETH (1 Chr. i. 1).

She'va. The scribe or royal secretary of David (2 Sam. xx. 25).

Shew-bread (Ex. xxv. 30, xxxv. 13, xxxix. 36, &c.), literally "bread of the face" or "faces." Within the Ark it was directed that there should be a table of shittim wood, i. e. *acacia*, overlaid



HORNED SERPENT.

with pure gold, and "having a golden crown to the border." The further description will be found in Ex. xxv. 23–30.

Shib'bŏleth (Judg. xii. 6), the Hebrew word the Gileadites under Jephthah made use of at the passage of the Jordan. The Ephraimites in their dialect substituted for *sh* the simple sound *s*; and the Gileadites, regarding every one who failed to pronounce *sh* as an enemy, put him to death accordingly. The word has two meanings: 1st, an ear of corn; 2dly, a stream or flood.

Shield. The ordinary shield consisted of a framework of wood covered with leather. It was frequently cased with metal, either brass or copper. The surface of the shield was kept bright by the application of oil (Is. xxi. 5). The shield was worn on the left arm, attached by a strap.

Shigga'ion (Ps. vii. 1), a particular kind of Psalm, the specific character of which is now not known.

Shi'hor of Egypt. [SIHOR.]

Shil'lem. Son of Naphtali, ancestor of the Shillemites (Gen. xlvi. 24; Num. xxvi. 49).

Shilo'ah, The Waters of, a soft-flowing stream mentioned by Isaiah (viii. 6), better known as SILOAM—the only perennial spring of Jerusalem.

Shi'loh. Shiloh is used as the name of a person, in Gen. xlix. 10. Supposing the translation correct, the meaning of the word is Peaceable or Pacific, and the allusion is to the expected Messiah, who in Is. ix. 6 is called the Prince of Peace.

Shi'loh, a city of Ephraim. The ark of the covenant was kept at Shiloh from the last days of Joshua to the time of Samuel (Josh. xviii. 10, Judg. xviii. 31; 1 Sam. iv. 3). The ungodly conduct of the sons of Eli occasioned the loss of the ark, and Shiloh from that time sank into insignificance.

Shim'ea. 1. Son of David by Bathsheba (1 Chr. iii. 5). 2. The brother of David (1 Chr. xx. 7).

Shim'eath. An Ammonitess, one of the murderers of king Joash (2 K. xii. 21 [22]; 2 Chr. xxiv. 26).

Shim'ei. 1. Son of Gershon the son of Levi (Num. iii. 18; 1 Chr. vi. 17, 29. 2. Shimei the son of Gera, a Benjamite of the house of Saul (2 Sam. xvi. 5-13, xix. 18; 1 K. ii. 36–46).

Shim'ites, The. The descendants of Shimei son of Gershom (Num. iii. 21).

Shim'rith. A Moabitess, one of the assassins of king Joash (2 Chr. xxiv. 26).

Shim'ron. 1. A city of Zebulun (Josh. xi. 1, xix. 15). 2. The fourth son of Issachar, and head of the Shimronites.

Shim'ron-me'ron The king of Shimron-meron is mentioned in Josh. xii. 20). Probably the name of the place called SHIMRON (Josh. xi. 1, xix. 15).

Shi'nab. The king of Admah in the time of Abraham (Gen. xiv. 2).

Shi'nar. The ancient name of the great alluvial tract through which the Tigris and Euphrates pass; known later as Chaldaea or Babylonia.

Ship. The ship in which St. Paul was wrecked had 276 persons on board (Acts xxvii. 37), besides a cargo of wheat (ib. 10, 38); and all these seem taken on to Puteoli in another ship (xxviii. 11), which had its own crew and cargo. Ancient ships were steered by means of two paddle rudders. Two allusions to anchoring are found in the N. T. (Heb. vi. 19; Acts xxvii. 29). The rig of an ancient ship was simple and clumsy. Its great feature was one large mast, with one large square sail. To prevent starting of the planks, and foundering, cables or chains were provided to be put around the frame of the



TOWER OF SHECHEM.

ship. These were called undergirders. With a fair wind an ancient ship would sail fully seven knots an hour.

Shiph'rah (Ex. i. 15), one of the two midwives who disobeyed the command to kill the male children.

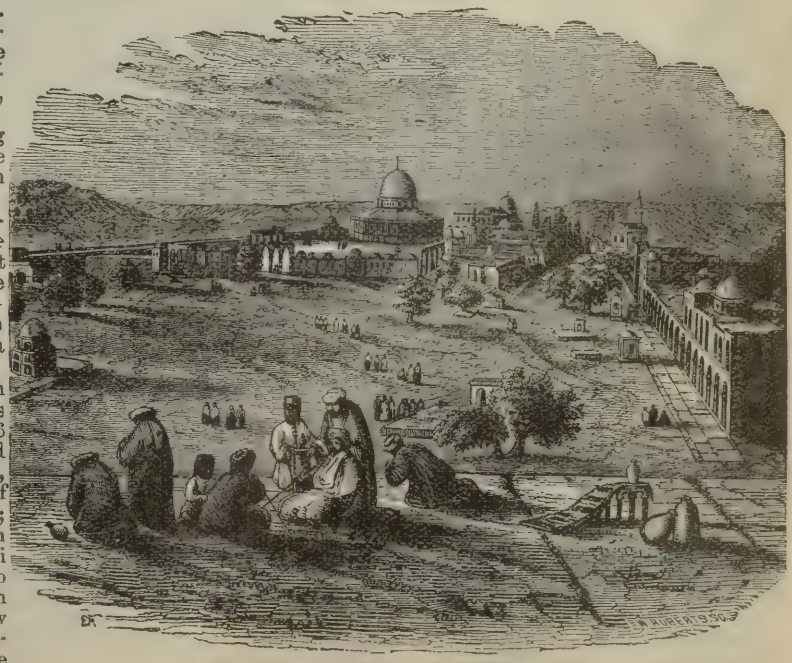
Shi'shak, king of Egypt, the Sheshenk I. of the monuments. His reign offers the first determined synchronisms of Egyptian and Hebrew history. Shishak received the fugitive Jeroboam (1 K. xi. 40), and attacked Rehoboam.

Shittah-tree, Shittim (Heb. *shittah*), some species of *Acacia*. The wood of this tree was employed in the construction of the tabernacle. It yields gum arabic by incisions.

Sho'a occurs in Ez. xxiii. 23, with Pekod and Koa. The three designate districts of Assyria.

Shō'băch, the general of Hardarezer king of the Syrians of Zoba, who was defeated by David (2 Sam. x. 15-18).

Shoe. [SANDAL.]



JERUSALEM ON THE SITE OF SOLOMON'S TEMPLE.

Shoshăn'nim. The melody "after" (A. V. "upon") which the Psalms were to be sung.

Shu'ah. Son of Abraham by Keturah (Gen. xxv. 2; 1 Chr. i. 32).

Shu'al, The Land of (1 Sam, xiii. 17). Perhaps identical with the "land of Shalim" (1 Sam. ix. 4).



EASTERN SHEEPCOTE.

Shu'ham, son of Dan, and ancestor of the SHUHAMITES (Num. xxvi. 42).

Shu'hite, frequent in Job as the epithet of Bildad. The indications point to a region bordering on Arabia.

Shu'lamite, The, Solomon's Song vi. 13. If Shulamite and Shunammite are equivalent, we may conjecture that the object of Solomon's passion was Abishag.

Shu'nammite, The, applied to two persons: Abishag, the nurse of king David (1 K. i. 3, 15, ii.



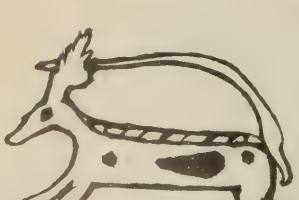
ANCIENT SEALS.

17, 21, 22), and the nameless hostess of Elisha (2 K. iv. 12, 25, 36).

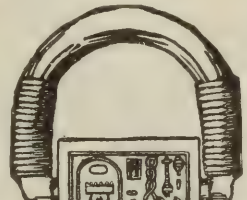
Shu'nem, the native place of Abishag (1 K. i. 3), mentioned as 5 miles south of Mount Tabor.

Shur, a place just without the eastern border of Egypt, mentioned in the narrative of Hagar's flight from Sarah (Gen. xvi. 7). Perhaps a fortified town east of the ancient head of the Red Sea.

Shu'shan, or Su'sa, said to have received its name from the abundance of the lily in its neighborhood. It was the capital of the country called Elam.



ANCIENT SEAL.



ANCIENT SEAL-RING.

Nehemiah resided here (Neh. i. 1). Shushan was situated on the Ulai or Choaspes. It is identified with the modern *Sus* or *Shush*, and its ruins are about 3 miles in circumference.

Shu'thelah, head of an Ephraimite family (Num. xxvi. 35), and lineal ancestor of Joshua, the son of Nun (1 Chr. vii. 20–27).

Sib'bechāi, one of David's guard (1 Chr. xi. 29, xxvii. 11). Sibbechai's great exploit was his



ANCIENT SEAL-RING.

single combat with the Philistine giant at Gezer, or Gob (2 Sam. xxi. 18; 1 Chr. xx. 4).

Sib'bŏlĕth, the Ephraimite pronunciation of the word Shibboleth (Judg. xii. 6). [SHIBBOLETH.]

Si'chem (Gen. xii. 6). [SHECHEM.]

Sid'dim, The Vale of (Gen. xiv. 3, 8, 10). In this valley the kings of Sodom, Gomorrah, Admah, Zeboim, and Bela, awaited the invaders. It is therefore about the "plain, or circle, of Jordan.

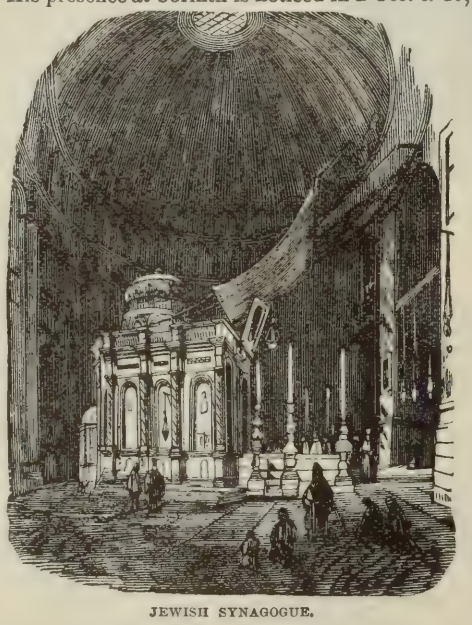
Si'don, the Greek form of Zidon. [ZIDON.]

Sidō'nians, the Greek form of the word ZIDONIANS.

Si'hon, king of the Amorites when Israel arrived on the borders of the Promised Land (Num. xxi. 21).

Si'hor, accurately **Shi'hor**, once **The Shihor or Shi'hor of Egypt**, when unqualified a name of the Nile. It is held to signify "the black" or "turbid."

Si'las, an eminent member of the early Christian Church, described under that name in the Acts, but as Silvanus in St. Paul's Epistles. He first appears in Acts xv. 22; as an inspired teacher, xv. 32. He appears to have been a Roman citizen (Acts. xvi. 37). His presence at Corinth is noticed in 2 Cor. i. 19;



JEWISH SYNAGOGUE.

1 Thess. i. 1; 2 Thess. i. 1). Whether he was the Silvanus of 1 Peter v. 12 is doubtful. A tradition represents Silas to have become bishop of Corinth.

Silk. It is probable that the texture was known to the Hebrews from the time their commercial relations were extended by Solomon. The value set upon silk by the Romans (Rev. xviii. 12) is noticed by Josephus as well as by classical writers.

Sil'la. The scene of the murder of king Joash (2 K. xii. 20). What or where Silla was is conjecture.

Silō'ah, The Pool of, properly "the Pool of Shelach" (Neh. iii. 15). [SILOAM.]

Silō'am (*Shiloach*, Is. viii. 6; *Shelach*, Neh. iii. 15; *Siloam*, John ix. 7, 11). Siloam is one of the few undisputed localities in the topography of Jerusalem. This pool is oblong; about 18 feet broad, and 19 feet deep; but it is never filled. The present pool is a ruin; its sides falling in; its pillars broken; its stair a fragment; its walls giving way; the edge of every stone worn round or sharp by time. This pool, the *second*, seems to have poured its waters into a *third*, before watering the royal gardens. This *third* is perhaps "Solomon's pool," or the "King's pool." Siloam



Serpent denoting Immortality.

is a sacred spot, even to the Mos'em; much more to the Jew.



ANCIENT SHIP.

Silō'am, Tower in (Luke xiii. 4). Of this we know nothing beyond these words of the Lord.

Silva'nus. [SILAS.]

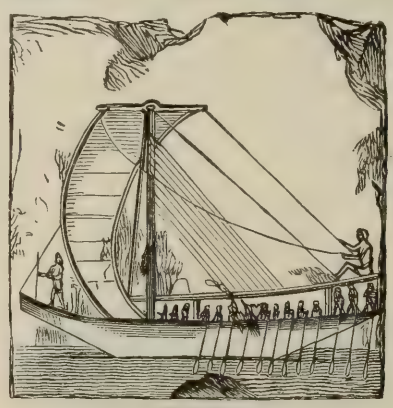
Silver. Silver was used for ornaments (Gen. xxiv. 53) and for vessels. Images for worship were of silver (Ex. xx. 23), and the manufacture of silver shrines for Diana was a trade in Ephesus (Acts xix. 24). Throughout the O. T. we find "silver" used for money.



JEWISH SHEKEL.

Sil'verlings, a word used in Is. vii. 23 as a translation of the Hebrew elsewhere rendered "silver" or "money."

Sim'eon (*heard*). 1. The second of Jacob's sons by Leah. His birth is recorded in Gen. xxix. 33. Besides the massacre of Shechem, the only personal incident related of Simeon is his being



ANCIENT SHIP.

selected by Joseph as the hostage (Gen. xlii. 19, 24, 36; xliii. 23). The tribe is mentioned in Gen. xlvi. 10. 2. A devout Jew, inspired by the Holy Ghost, who met the parents of our Lord in the Temple, took Him in his arms, and gave thanks (Luke ii. 25–35).

Sim'eon Ni'ger (Acts xiii. 1). [NIGER.]



WINGED FEMALE SPHINX OF EGYPT.

Si'mon. 1. Son of Mattathias. [MACCABEES.] 2. Son of Onias the high-priest. 3. "A governor

of the Temple." 4. SIMON THE BROTHER OF JESUS Matt. xiii. 55; Mark vi. 3). 5. SIMON THE CANANITE, one of the Twelve (Matt. x. 4, Mark



SPIKENARD.

iii. 18), otherwise Simon Zelotes (Luke vi. 15; Acts i. 14). 6. SIMON OF CYRENE.—A Hellenistic Jew of Cyrene, pressed into the service to bear the cross (Matt. xxvii. 32; Mark xv. 21; Luke xxiii. 26). 7. SIMON THE LEPER.—A resident at Bethany (Matt. xxvi. 6, &c.; Mark xiv. 3, &c.; John xii. 1, &c.). 8. SIMON MAGUS.—A Samaritan distinguished as a sorcerer or "magician" (Acts viii. 9). 9. SIMON PETER. [PETER.] 10. SIMON, a Pharisee, in whose house a penitent woman anointed the head and feet of Jesus (Luke vii. 40). 11. SIMON THE TANNER.—A Christian convert at Joppa (Acts ix. 43). 12. SIMON, the father of Judas Iscariot (John vi. 71, xiii. 2, 26).

Sin, a city of Egypt, mentioned only by Ezekiel (xxx. 15, 16).

Sin, Wilderness of, a tract of the wilderness west of Sinai. Here the manna was first gathered.

Sin-offering. The sin-offering was the sacrifice, in which propitiation and atonement were most distinctly marked. The ceremonial is described in Lev. iv. and vi. The TRESPASS-OFFERING was, in some cases, offered with it as a distinct part of the same sacrifice.

Sin'a, Mount, the Greek form of SINAI (Acts vii. 30, 38).

Si'nai. Nearly in the centre of the peninsula which stretches between the horns of the Red Sea, lies a wedge of rocks rising to between 8000 and 9000 feet above the sea. These mountains may be divided into two masses—that of *Jebel Serbal* (6759 feet high) and the central group, denoted by *Sinai*. This group rises abruptly, first to the cliffs of the *Ras Sufsafeh*, behind which towers *Jebel Musa* (the Mount of Moses) and farther back the summit of *Jebel Katerin* (*Mount St. Catherine*, 8705 feet), all overtopped by *Um Shaumer* (9300 feet), the highest point of the whole peninsula.

Si'nim (Is. xlix. 12). They may be identified with the classical *Sinae*, the inhabitants of the southern part of *China*.

Si'on, Mount. 1. One of the names of Mount Hermon (Deuteronomy iv. 48 only). 2. The Greek form of ZION, the famous Mount of the Temple.

Siph'moth, one of the places in the south of Judah David frequented during his freebooting life (1 Sam. xxx. 28).

Si'rach, the father of Jesus (Joshua), the writer of the Book of Ecclesiasticus.

Si'rah, The Well of, from which Abner was recalled by Joab to his death at Hebron (2 Sam. iii. 26). Apparently on the northern road from Hebron.

Sir'ion, one of the names of Mount Hermon, that known to the Zidonians (Deut. iii. 9).

Sis'era. Captain of the army of Jabin king of Canaan who reigned in Hazor. The rout of Megiddo and Sisera's flight and death are drawn out under BARAK, DEBORAH, JAEL, KISHON.

Sit'nah, second of the two wells dug by Isaac in Gerar, the possession of which the herdmen disputed (Gen. xxvi. 21).

Sivan. [MONTH.]

Slave. Slavery was recognized, though not established, by the Mosaic Law. 1. The circumstances under which a Hebrew might be reduced to servitude were—(1) poverty; (2) the commission of theft; and (3) the exercise of paternal authority. 2. The servitude of a Hebrew might be terminated in three ways: (1) by the satisfaction of all claims; (2) by the year of Jubilee (Lev. xxv. 40); and (3) the expiration of six years of servitude (Ex. xxi. 2; Deut. xv. 12). The occupations of slaves were of a menial character, as implied in Lev. xxv. 39, consisting in work and personal attendance.



SHEPHERD WATERING HIS FLOCK.



SIDON, FROM THE GARDENS.



SILOAM, FROM ABOVE.

Slime. *Bitumen* in the Vulgate. Spoken of as used for cement in the plain of Shinar, or Babylonia (Gen. xi. 3). Bitumen pits in Siddim are mentioned (Gen. xiv. 10); and the ark in which Moses was placed had a coating of bitumen and pitch (Ex. ii. 3).

Smith. [HANDICRAFT.]

Smyr'na (Rev. ii. 8-11), founded by Alexander the Great. In the time of Strabo the city was one of the most beautiful in all Asia. Olympian games were celebrated here.

Snail. 1. (Ps. lviii. 8.) The rendering is probably correct. 2. The name of some unclean animal in Lev. xi. 30. Some kind of lizard may be intended.

Snow. In the ravines of the highest ridge of Lebanon, snow never wholly disappears; the summit of Herman also perpetually glistens with frozen snow. At Jerusalem snow often falls to the depth of a foot or more in January and February, but it seldom lies.



EGYPTIANS SPINNING.

So, mentioned in 2 K. xvii. 4, identified with the first and second kings of the Ethiopian xxvth dynasty.

Soap. The Hebrew term *borith* refers to vegetable alkali, or some kind of potash, which forms one of the usual ingredients in our soap.

Sod'om, one of the most ancient cities of Syria. It is mentioned with Gomorrah, Admah, Zeboim, and Bela or Zoar. Sodom was the chief. The catastrophe by which they were destroyed is described in Gen. xix. The miserable fate of Sodom and Gomorrah is held up as a warning in the Old and New Testaments (2 Pet. ii. 6; Jude 4–7; Mark vi. 11).



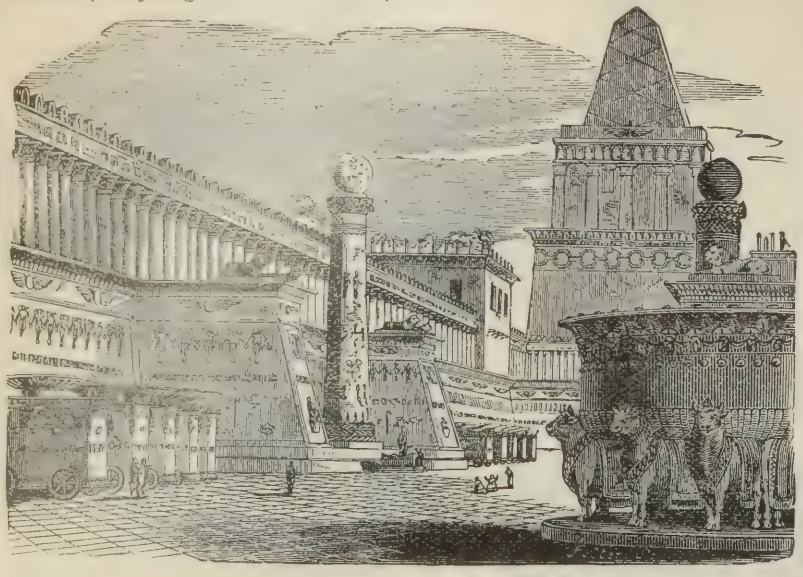
COLOSSAL STATUES IN THE DESERT.

Sod'oma (Rom. ix. 29), the Greek and Vulgate form of SODOM.

Sod'omites, employed for those who practised as a religious rite the abominable and unnatural vice from which the inhabitants of Sodom and Gomorrah have derived their

everlasting infamy (Deut. xxiii. 17; 1 K. xiv. 24, xv. 12, &c.).

Sol'omon, the youngest of David's sons (1 Chr. iii.



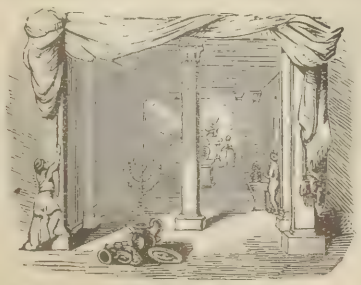
SOLOMON'S TEMPLE.

5). The death of Absalom occurred when Solomon was about ten years old, and David pledged his word in secret to Bathsheba that he, and no other, should be the heir (1 K. i. 13). Adonijah, next in order of birth to Absalom, "was a goodly man" (1 K. i. 6), in full maturity of years. Following Absalom, he assumed kingly state. A solemn feast at EN-ROGEL was to inaugurate the new reign. Bathsheba and Nathan took counsel together. The king was reminded of his oath. Solomon went down to GIHON, and was proclaimed and anointed king. Adonijah's plot had



SWALLOW.

failed. A few months more, and Solomon found himself, by his father's death, the sole occupant of the throne. The earliest facts in the new reign are told in 1 K. ii. All the *data* for a continuous history that we have of Solomon's reign are—(*a.*) The duration of the reign, 40 years (1 K. xi. 42) B. C. 1015–975. (*b.*) The commencement of the Temple in the 4th, its completion in the 11th year of his reign (1 K. vi. 1, 37, 38). (*c.*) The commencement of his own palace in the 7th, its completion in the 20th year (1 K. vii. 1;



HOLY PLACE WITHIN THE TABERNACLE.

2 Chr. viii. 1). (*d.*) The conquest of Hamath-Zobah (Chr. viii. 1–6). The king soon fell from the loftiest height to the lowest depth. He gave himself to "strange women," and the worship of strange gods. Disasters followed. Something may be learned from the books that bear his name; also from the fact that so little remains out of so much, of which the historian speaks (1 K. iv. 32, 33).

Solomon's Servants (CHILDREN OF. Ezr. ii. 56, 58; Neh. vii. 57, 60). The persons thus named were the descendants of the Canaanites, reduced by Solomon and compelled to labor in the stone-quarries (1 K. v. 13, 14, ix. 20).

Solomon's Song. [CANTICLES.]

Solomon, Wisdom of. [WISDOM, BOOK OF.]

Son, used to imply almost any kind of descent or succession.

Soothsayer. [DIVINATION.]

Sop'ater, son of Pyrrhus of Beroea, one of the companions of St. Paul on his return from Greece into Asia (Acts xx. 4).

Sorcerer. [DIVINATION.]

So'rek, the Valley of, a wady in which lay the residence of Delilah (Judg. xvi. 4). Possibly near Gaza.

Sosip'ater, kinsman or fellow-tribesman of St. Paul (Rom. xvi. 21), probably same as SOPATER.

Sos'thenēs, a Jew at Corinth, seized and beaten in the presence of Gallio (see Acts xviii. 12–17). Paul wrote the First Epistle to the Corinthians jointly in his own name and that of a certain Sosthenes (1 Cor. i. 1).

Sower, Sowing. The operation of sowing is of simple character. The Mosaic law prohibited the sowing of mixed seed (Lev. xix. 19; Deut. xxii. 9).

Spain (1 Macc. viii. 3; Rom. xv. 24, 28). The early introduction of Christianity into Spain is attested by Irenaeus and Tertullian.

Sparrow, in all passages excepting two rendered "bird" or "fowl." In Ps. lxxxiv. 3, and Ps. cii. 7, it is rendered "sparrow." It occurs twice in the N. T., Matt. x. 29, Luke xii. 6, 7. The English tree sparrow (*Passer Montanus*, L.) may be seen in numbers on Mount Olivet. The rock sparrow (*Petronia stulta*, Strickl.) is a common bird in the barer portions of Palestine, eschewing woods.

Spearmen (Acts xxiii. 23). Probably troops so



SYRIAN WARRIORS.

lightly armed as to be able to keep pace on the march with mounted soldiers.

Spice, Spices. A general term to denote aromatic substances. The spices mentioned as used by Nicodemus for the preparation of the Lord's body (John xix. 39, 40) are "myrrh and aloes," by which latter word must be understood the highly-scented wood of the *Aquilaria agallochum*.

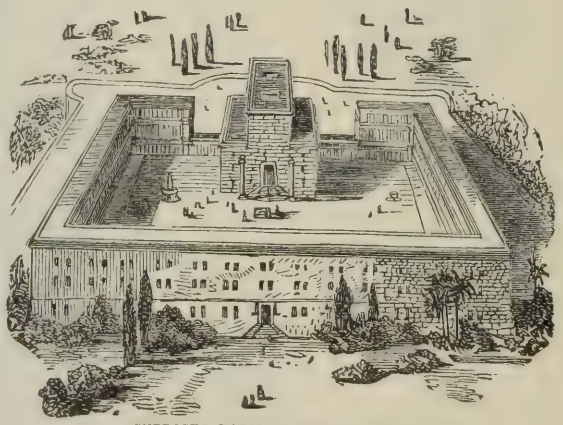
Spider. The Hebrew in Job viii. 14, Is. lix. 5, is



IN THE STOCKS.

correctly rendered "spider." But in Prov. xxx. 28 it refers probably to some kind of lizard.

Spikenard (Cant. i. 12; iv. 13, 14. The ointment with which our Lord was anointed as He sat at meat in Simon's house at Bethany, the costliness of which may be inferred from Mark xiv. 3–5; John xii. 3, 5.



SUPPOSED FORM OF SECOND TEMPLE.

Spinning. Prov. xxxi. 19 implies the use of the same instruments in vogue down to the present day.

Sponge (Matt. xxvii. 48; Mark xv. 36; John xix. 29). The commercial value of the sponge was known from early times.

Sta'chys, A Christian at Rome, saluted by St. Paul in Rom. xvi. 9.

Stacte, the name of one of the sweet spices which composed the holy incense (see Ex. xxx. 34).

Stater, or Tetradrachm; value 64 cents.

Steel. In all cases the true rendering is "copper."

Steph'anās, a Christian convert of Corinth whose household Paul baptized as the "first fruits of Achaia" (1 Cor. i. 16, xvi. 15).

Ste'phen, the first Christian martyr. His name indicates his Hellenistic origin. His importance is stamped on the narrative. He was brought before the Sanhedrin. His speech and his execution by stoning, are related in the Acts (vii.).

Stocks, applied to two different articles, one of which answers to our pillory; the other to our "stocks." The stocks, properly so called, are noticed in Job xiii. 27, xxxiii. 11, and Acts xvi. 24.

Stoics. The Stoic school was founded by Zeno of Citium (cir. B. C. 290), and derived its name from the "portico" in which he taught. The morality of stoicism is based on pride.

Stomacher. Some article of female attire (Is. iii. 24), the character of which is conjecture.



SHOES AND SANDALS.

Stones, Precious. Precious stones were highly valued in the earliest times. They are used in Scripture, in a figurative sense, to signify value, beauty, durability, &c.

Stoning. [PUNISHMENTS.]

Stork. The White Stork is one of the largest birds, standing nearly four feet high. It is in the list of unclean birds (Lev. xi. 19; Deut. xiv. 18). The Black Stork, though less abundant, is scarcely less widely distributed. Both species are very numerous in Palestine.

Strain at (Matt. xxiii. 24). There can be little doubt the true reading is, "strain out." N. V.

Stranger. A person of foreign, *i. e.* non-Israelitish, extraction resident within the promised land. The stranger appears eligible to civil offices, that of king excepted (Deut. xvii. 15). If a bondsman, he was obliged to submit to circumcision (Ex. xii. 44).

Straw. Both wheat and barley straw were used by the ancient Hebrews chiefly as fodder (Gen. xxiv. 25; 1 K. iv. 28, It was employed by the Egyptians for making bricks (Ex. v. 7, 16).

Stream of Egypt (Is. xxvii. 12). [RIVER OF EGYPT.]

Street. The street called "Straight," in Damascus (Acts ix. 11), was a noble thoroughfare, 100 feet wide, divided by colonnades into three avenues, the central one for foot passengers. Streets occasionally had names (Acts ix. 11).



ROMAN GLADIATORS.

Stripes. [PUNISHMENTS.]

Succoth. 1. An ancient town (Gen. xxxiii. 17). The name is derived from the fact of Jacob's having there put up "booths" (*Succoth*). Succoth lay near the ford of the torrent Jabbok. Succoth is named as the spot at which brass founderies were placed for casting the metal work of the Temple. 2. The first camping-place of the Israelites (Ex. xii. 37, xiii. 20; Num. xxxiii. 5, 6).

Suc'coth-Be'noth. (2 K. xvii. 30). Supposed to signify the "tents of daughters." Rawlinson thinks it represents *Zerbanit*, a goddess worshipped at Babylon.

Suretyship. In the time of Solomon suretyship was common (Prov. vi. 1, xi. 15, xvii. 18, xx. 16, xxii. 26, xxvii. 13).

Su'sa (Esth. xi. 3, xvi. 18. [SHUSHAN.]

Susan'na. 1. The heroine of the story of the Judgment of Daniel. 2. One of the women who ministered to the Lord (Luke viii. 3).

Swallow. The characters ascribed are strictly applicable to the swallow. Many species of swallow occur in Palestine.

Swan. It occurs in the list of unclean birds. The renderings of the LXX., "porphyrio" (purple water-hen) and "ibis," are either of them more probable.



SIDON, FROM THE NORTH.

Swearing. [OATH.]

Sweat, Bloody (St. Luke xxii. 44). Of this malady, known by the term *diapedeis*, there have been examples. The cause assigned is generally violent mental emotion.

Swine. The flesh of swine was forbidden (Lev. xi. 7; Deut. xiv. 8). It is probable that dietetical considerations may have influenced the prohibition. There can be but little doubt that the heathen nations of Palestine used the flesh as food.

Sycamine-tree (Luke xvii. 6), distinct from the sycamore (xix. 4). The sycamine is the mulberry-tree. Both black and white mulberry-trees are common in Syria and Palestine.

Sycamore. Although the *Sycamine* is properly, and in Luke xvii. 6, the *Mulberry*, and the *Sycamore* the *Fig-mulberry*- or Sycamore-fig (*Ficus Sycomorus*), yet the latter is the tree generally referred to in the O. T. The *Sycamore*, or *Fig-mulberry*, is in Egypt and Palestine a tree of great importance. It affords a delightful shade. The fruit grows from the trunk on little sprigs, and in clusters, like the grape.

Sy'char (John iv. 5), a name applied to the town of Shechem.

Sy'chem, the Greek form of Shechem.

Sye'ne, properly SEVENEH, a town of of Egypt, on the frontier of Ethiopia (Ezk. xxix. 10, xxx. 6).

Synagogue. The word means a "congregation;" used in the New Testament to signify a recognized place of worship. The synagogue stood, if possible, on the highest ground, in or near the city to which it belonged. There was often but one Rabbi. Sometimes there was a college of Elders (Luke vii. 3), presided over (Luke viii. 41, 49, xiii. 14; Acts xviii. 8, 17). The third, sixth, and ninth hours were in the times of the N. T.



SAMARITAN WELL.

(Acts iii. 1, x. 3, 9), the fixed times of devotion. The officers of the synagogue exercised in certain cases a judicial power.

Syn'tyche, a female member of the Church of Philippi (Phil. iv.).

Syr'acuse, on the eastern coast of Sicily. St. Paul arrived thither from Melita, on his voyage to Rome (Acts xxviii. 12).

Syr'ia, the term used for the Hebrew *Aram*. It is difficult to fix the limits. Syria Proper was bounded by Amanus and Taurus on the N., by the Euphrates and the Arabian desert on the E., by Palestine on the S., by the Mediterranean near the mouth of the Orontes, and then by Phoenicia upon the W. This tract contains about 30,000 square miles. The general character of the tract is mountainous. Syria holds an important place, not only in the Old Testament, but in the New. The Syrian Church soon grew to be one of the most flourishing (Acts xiii. 1, xv. 23, 35, 41, &c.

Sy'ro-phoeni'cian (Mark vii. 26), perhaps a mixed race, half Phoenicians and half Syrians. Matthew (xv. 22) speaks of "a woman of Canaan" in place of St. Mark's "Syro-phoenician."

T

Ta'anach, an ancient Canaanitish city, conquered by Joshua (Josh. xii. 21). Taanach and Megiddo were the chief towns of the western portion of Esdraelon (1 K. iv. 12).



THE SIN-OFFERING.

Ta'beel, an officer of the Persian government in Samaria in the reign of Artaxerxes (Ezr. iv. 7). Perhaps a Syrian.

Tabering, an obsolete English word, used in Nahum ii. 7. The Hebrew connects itself with *toph*, "a timbrel."



BINDING SHEAVES.

Tabernacle. The Tabernacle was the *tent of Jehovah*, called by the same name as the tents of the people, in the midst of which it stood. It was also called the *sanctuary*, and the *tabernacle of the congregation*. During Moses' first retirement with God in Sinai, an exact pattern of the whole was shown him (Ex. xxv. 9, 40, xxvi, 30, xxxix. 32, 42, 43; Num. viii. 4; Acts vii. 44; Heb. viii. 5). The *Court of the Tabernacle*, in which the Tabernacle itself stood, was 100 cubits by 50. The *Tabernacle itself* was thirty cubits in length by 10 in width (45 feet by 15), and 10 in height; the interior being divided into two. The former was the *Holy Place*, containing the golden candlestick, the table of shew-bread and the altar of incense. The latter was the *Most Holy Place*, or the *Holy of Holies*, containing the ark. The front of the Sanctuary was closed by a hanging of fine linen, embroidered. A more sumptuous curtain divided the Holy from the Most Holy Place. It was called the VEIL.



THISTLES, OR DARDAR.



READING THE LAW IN A MODERN SYNAGOGUE.

Tabernacles, The Feast of (Ex. xxiii. 16, "the feast of in-gathering"), the third of the three great festivals of the Hebrews, which lasted from the 15th till the 22d of Tisri. The following passages refer to it: Exod. xxiii. 16; Lev. xxiii. 34–36, 39–43; Num. xxix. 12–38; Deut. xvi. 13–15, xxxi. 10–13. In Neh. viii. there is an account of the observance of the feast of Ezra. The time of the festival fell in the autumn. Its duration was seven days. During the seven days the Israelites were commanded to dwell in booths formed of the boughs of trees.

Tab'itha, also called Dorcas by St. Luke, a female disciple of Joppa, "full of good works." While St. Peter was at Lydda, Tabitha died; upon which the disciples at Joppa sent for the Apostle. Upon his arrival, "Peter put them all forth," prayed for the Divine assistance, and then commanded Tabitha to arise (comp. Mark v. 41; Luke vii. 54). She opened her eyes, and sat up. This great miracle was the occasion of many conversions there (Acts ix. 36–42).

Ta'bor and Mount Ta'bor, one of the most interesting mountains in Palestine. It rises abruptly from the north-eastern arm of the Plain of Esdraelon. The top of Tabor consists of an irregular platform, embracing a circuit of half an hour's walk, and commanding wide views of the subjacent plain. Barak, at the command of Deborah, assembled his forces on Tabor, and descended into the plain, and conquered Sisera (Judg. iv. 6–15).

Ta'bor, the Plain of. This should be THE OAK of TABOR. It is mentioned in 1 Sam. x. 3, only.

Tabret. [TIMBREL.]

Tab'rimon, properly TABRIMMON, *i. e.* "good is Rimmon," the Syrian god. The father of Benhadad I., king of Syria in the reign of Asa (1 K. xv. 18).

Tache occurs only in Ex. xxvi. 6, 11, 33, xxxv. 11. It indicates the small hooks by which a curtain is suspended.

Tad'mor. The city known to the Greeks and Romans as Palmyra. It was built by Solomon.

Tah'panhes, Tehaph'nehes, **Tahap'anes**, a city of Egypt, mentioned in the the time of Jeremiah and Ezekiel. The name is Egyptian. The Jews in Jeremiah's time remained here (Jer. xliv. 1). Here stood a house of Pharaoh-hophra, before which Jeremiah hid great stones (xliii. 8–10).

Tah'penes, an Egyptian queen, wife of the Pharaoh who received Hadad the Edomite, and gave him her sister in marriage (1 K. xi. 18–20).

Tah'tim Hodshi, The Land of, one of the places visited by Joab. It occurs between Gilead and Dan-jaan (2 Sam. xxiv. 6).

Talent. [WEIGHTS.]

Tal'itha Cu'mi, two Syriac words (Mark v. 41), signifying, "Damsel, arise."

Tal'mai. One of the three sons of "the Anak," slain by the men of Judah (Num. xiii. 22; Josh. xv. 14.

Talmud (*i. e. doctrine*, from the Hebrew "to learn"), a collection of writings, containing a full account of the civil and religious laws of the Jews. It was a fundamental principle of the Pharisees that by the side of the written law there was an oral law, to complete and explain the written law. This oral law, with the numerous commentaries upon it, forms the Talmud. It consists of two parts, the Mishna and Gemara.

Ta'mar (*palm-tree*). 1. The wife successively of the two sons of Judah, Er and Onan (Gen. xxxviii. 6-30). Er and Onan had successively perished suddenly. Judah's wife died; and there only remained a child, Shelah. She resorted to the expedient of intrapping the father. The fruits of this intercourse were twins, PHAREZ and ZARAH. 2. Daughter of David and Maachah, and sister of Absalom (2 Sam. xiii. 1–32; 1 Chr. iii. 9). She and her brother were remarkable for their beauty. This fatal beauty inspired a frantic passion in her half-brother Amnon, who forcibly accomplished his design upon her. 3. Daughter of Absalom (2 Sam. xiv. 7), became the mother of Maachah, the future wife of Abijah (1 K. xv. 2).

Tam'muz, properly "the Tammuz" (Ez. viii. 14). Jerome identifies Tammuz with Adonis. That Tammuz was the Egyptian Osiris was held by many.



TABERNACLE.

Ta'phath, the daughter of Solomon, who was married to Ben-Abinadab (1 K. iv. 11).

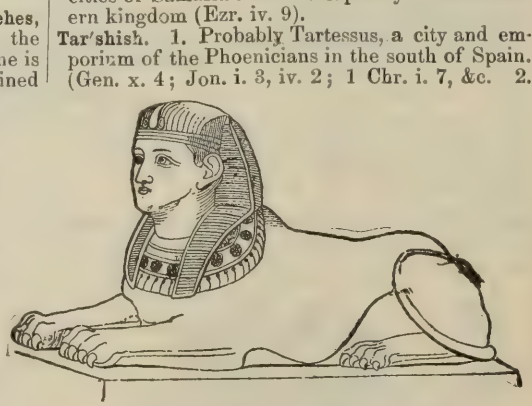
Tare'a, the same as Tahrea, the son of Micah (1 Chr. viii. 35).

Tares. The *zizania* of the parable (Matt. xiii. 25) denote the weed called "darnel." Before it comes into ear it is very similar to wheat.

Targum. The Scriptures in the Chaldee language or dialect.

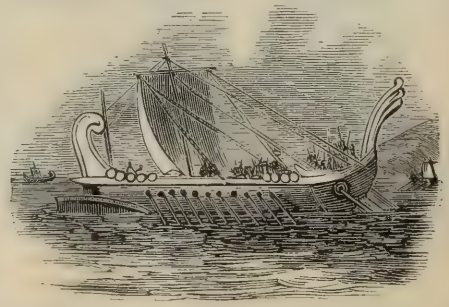
Tär'pelites, The, a race of colonists planted in the cities of Samaria after the captivity of the northern kingdom (Ezr. iv. 9).

Tar'shish. 1. Probably Tartessus, a city and emporium of the Phoenicians in the south of Spain. (Gen. x. 4; Jon. i. 3, iv. 2; 1 Chr. i. 7, &c. 2.



ASSYRIAN SPHINX.

From Chronicles there would seem to have been a Tarshish accessible from the Red Sea. The



ANCIENT SAIP.

expression, "ships of Tarshish," originally meant ships destined to go to Tarshish; hence, we may infer the word was also used to signify any distant

place. This is shown by the nature of the imports (1 K. x. 22).

Tar'sus, the chief town of CILICIA, illustrious as the birthplace of Paul (Acts ix. 11, xxi. 39, xxii, 3), It was a city of considerable consequence. Augustus made it a "free city."



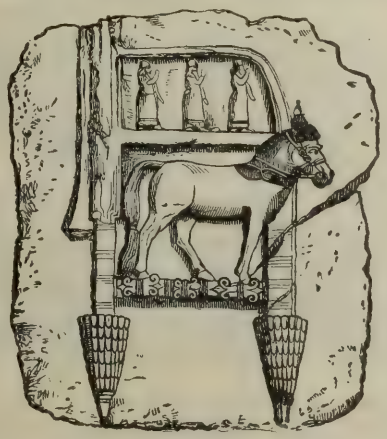
MOUNT TABOR.

Tar'tak, one of the gods of the Avite, or Avvite, colonists of Samaria (2 K. xvii. 31), said to have been worshipped under the form of an ass.

Tar'tan (2 K. xviii. 17; Is. xx. 1), generally regarded as a proper name, but more probably an official designation.

Taverns, The Three. [THREE TAVERNS.]

Taxes. Under the Judges, the only payments of permanent obligations were the TITHES, the FIRST FRUITS, the REDEMPTION-MONEY of the first-born, and other offerings as belonging to special occasions. The kingdom, with its greater magnificence, involved, of course, a larger expenditure, and therefore a heavier taxation.

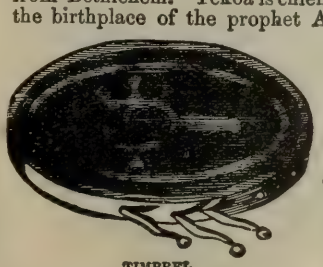


ASSYRIAN THRONE.

Taxing. Two distinct taxings are mentioned by St. Luke. The first the result of an edict of Augustus (Luke ii. 1), and is connected with the name of Cyrenius, or Quirinus. [CYRENIUS]. The second, and more important (Acts.v. 37), is associated with the revolt of Judas of Galilee.

Te'beth. [MONTH.]

Teko'a and **Teko'ah.** 1. A town six Roman miles from Bethlehem. Tekoa is chiefly memorable as the birthplace of the prophet Amos (Amos vii. 14). 2. A name occurring in 1 Chr. ii. 24, iv. 5. There is little doubt that the town of Tekoa is meant.



TIMBREL.

Tel'aim. The place at which Saul numbered his forces before his attack on Amalek (1 Sam. xv. 4), and may be identical with TELEM.

Te'lem. One of the cities in the south of Judah (Josh xv. 24), probably the same as TELAIM.

Tema, the ninth son of Ishmael (Gen. xxv. 15; 1 Chr. i. 30); whence the tribe (Job vi. 19; Jer. xxv. 23), and the land (Is. xxi. 13, 14).

Te'man. 1. A son of Eliphaz, son of Esau by Adah (Gen. xxxvi. 11; 1 Chr. i. 36). 2. A country named after the Edomite phylarch, or from which the phylarch took his name.

Temple. Perhaps no building of the ancient world has excited so much attention as the Temple Solomon built at Jerusalem. David first proposed to replace the Tabernacle by a more permanent building, but was forbidden for the reasons assigned by Nathan (2 Sam. vii. 5, &c.). Solomon, with the assistance of Hiram king of Tyre, commenced this great undertaking in the fourth year of his reign (B. C. 1012), and completed it in seven years (B. C. 1005). It occupied the site prepared for it by David. The whole area enclosed by the outer walls formed a square of about 600 feet. As in the Tabernacle, the Temple consisted of three parts, the Porch, the Holy Place, and the Holy of Holies. The *Porch* of the Temple was 10 cubits deep. The front of the porch was supported by the two great brazen pillars, Jachin and Boaz, 18 cubits high, with capitals of 5 cubits more, adorned with lily-work and pomegranates (1 K. vii. 15–22). The *Holy Place*, or outer hall, was 40 cubits long by 20 wide. The *Holy of Holies* was a cube of 20 cubits. Both within and without, the building was conspicuous by the lavish use of gold. It glittered in the morning sun like the sanctuay of an El Dorado. This Temple was destroyed on the capture of Jerusalem by Nebuchadnezzar, B. C. 586.



ARAB TENTS.

TEMPLE OF ZERUBBABEL.—We have very few particulars regarding the Temple the Jews erected after their return from Captivity (about B. C. 520).

TEMPLE OF HEROD.—Herod announced (B. C. 20 or 19) his intention of restoring the Temple. He pulled down the whole to its foundations, and laid them anew on an enlarged scale. The new edifice was a stately pile of Graeco-Roman architecture, built in white marble with gilded *acroteria*.



CITY OF TARSUS.

The New Testament has made us familiar with the pride of the Jews in its magnificence.

Ten Commandments. In Scripture we have the "TEN WORDS" (Ex. xxxiv. 28), the "COVENANT" (Ex., Deut., *ll. cc.*; 1 K. viii. 21, &c.), or the TESTIMONY (Ex. xxv. 16, 21, &c.). In the midst



ANCIENT SOOTHSAYERS.

of the cloud, and darkness, and lightning, and fiery smoke, and thunder, Moses was called to receive the Law. Their division into *Two Tables* is expressly mentioned, and no doubt the *First Table* contained *Duties to God*, and the *Second*, *Duties to our Neighbor*.

Tent. An Arab tent is called *beit*, "house;" its covering consists of stuff made of black goats'-hair (Cant. i. 5). This is sufficient to resist the heaviest rain. The ends of the tent-ropes are fastened to short pins, which are driven into the ground (Judg. iv. 21). The tent is divided into two apartments.



FACADE OF THE TOMB OF THE JUDGES.

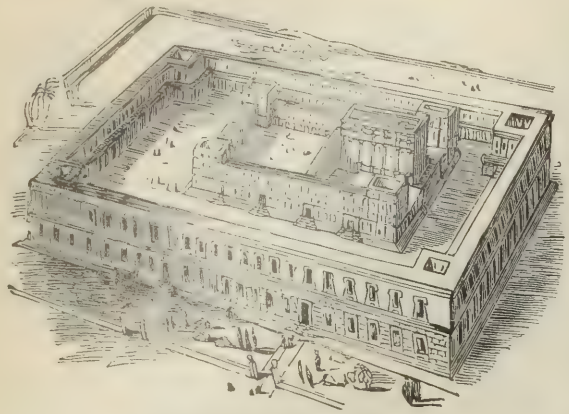
Te'rah, father of Abram, Naher, and Haran, and ancestor of the Israelites, Ishmaelites, Midianites, Moabites, and Ammonites (Gen. xi. 24-32). The account of him is very brief. He was an idolater (Josh xxiv. 2), dwelt in Ur of the Chaldees (Gen. xi. 28), and in his old age went with his son (Gen. xi. 31). And finally, "the days of Terah were two hundred and five years; and Terah died in Haran" (Gen. xi. 32).

Ter'aphim, only in plural, images connected with magical rites. Teraphim were consulted for oracular answers by the Israelites (Zech. x. 2; Judg. xviii. 5, 6; 2 K. xxiii. 24), and by the Babylonians (Ez. xxi. 19–22).

Te'resh, one of two eunuchs whose plot to assassinate Ahasuerus was discovered (Esth. ii. 21, vi. 2). He was hanged.

Ter'tius, probably a Roman, was the amanuensis of Paul in writing the Epistle to the Romans (Rom. xvi. 22).

Tertul'lus, "a certain orator" (Acts xxiv. 1) who was retained by the High Priest and Sanhedrim to accuse the Apostle Paul. He belonged to the class of professional orators.



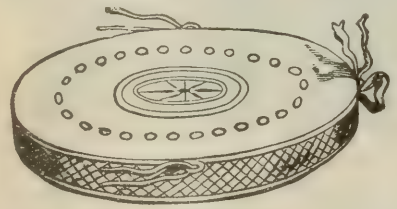
SUPPOSED FORM OF FIRST TEMPLE.

Tetrarch, the governor of the fourth part of a country. (1.) Herod Antipas was distinguished as "Herod the tetrarch." (2.) Herod Philip was "tetrarch of Ituraea." (3.) Lysanias was "tetrarch of Abilene."

Thaddae'us. From a comparison with the catalogue of St. Luke (Luke vi. 15; Acts i. 13) it seems that the three names of Judas, Lebbaeus, and Thaddaeus were borne by one and the same person.

Tha'mar. TAMAR 1 (Matt. i. 3).

Thank-offering, or **Peace-offering.** The properly eucharistic offering among the Jews, in theory resembling the MEAT-OFFERING, and indicating



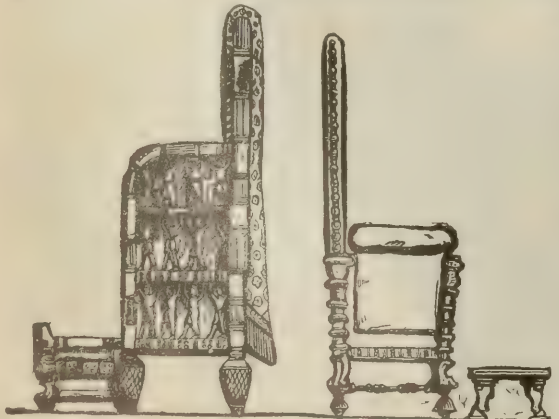
TIMBREL.

that the offerer was reconciled to, and in covenant with, God. Its ceremonial is described in Lev. iii.

Tha'ra. TERAH the father of Abraham (Luke iii. 34).

Theatre. The Greek and English terms denote the same thing. It was in the theatre at Caesarea that Herod Agrippa I. gave audience to the Tyrian deputies, and was himself struck with death, because he heard so gladly the impious acclamations of the people (Acts xii. 21–23).

Thebes (A. V. No, the multitude of No, populous No), a chief city of ancient Egypt. No-Amon is the name of Thebes in the Hebrew Scriptures (Jer. xlvi. 25; Nah. iii. 8). The origin of the city is lost. In the 1st century before Christ,



THRONES OF SENNACHERIB AND DARIUS.

Diodorus visited Thebes, and he preserves the tradition of its early grandeur. The grandeur of Egypt is here in almost every pillar, obelisk, and stone. Ezekiel proclaims the destruction of Thebes by the arm of Babylon (Ez. xxx. 14–16). The Persian invader completed the destruction that the Babylonian had begun.

The'bez, a place memorable for the death of the brave Abimelech (Judg. ix. 50). It is on the road to Scythopolis.

Theŏph'ilŭs, the person to whom St. Luke inscribes his Gospel and the Acts of the Apostles (Luke i. 3; Acts i. 1). From Luke i. 3, it has been argued that he was high in official position.

Thessalo'nians, First Epistle to the, was written by Paul at Corinth, a few months after he had founded the Church at Thessalonica, at the close of the year 52 or beginning of 53. The Epistles to the Thessalonians are the earliest of St. Paul's writings—perhaps the earliest written records of Christianity. Certain features in the Thessalonian Church called for St. Paul's interference, to which he addresses himself.

Thessalo'nians, Second Epistle to the, appears to have been written from Corinth not long after the First, for Silvanus and Timotheus were still with St. Paul (i. 1).

Thes'salōni'ca. The original name of this city was Therma. Cassander named it after his wife Thessalonica, the sister of Alexander the Great.



TOMBS IN THE ROCKS.

Saloniki is still the most important town of European Turkey, next after Constantinople. A flourishing Church was formed there; and the Epistles show that its elements were much more Gentile than Jewish.

Theu'das, the name of an insurgent mentioned in Acts v. 35–39. He appeared at the head of about four hundred men. Probably one of the insurrectionary chiefs or fanatics by whom the land was overrun in the last year of Herod's reign.

Thieves, The two. The men who under this name appear in the crucifixion were robbers, belonging to lawless bands by which Palestine was infested. It was necessary to use an armed police to encounter them (Luke xxii. 52). Of the previous history of the two who suffered on Golgotha we know nothing.

Thistle. [THORNS AND THISTLES.]

Thom'as, one of the Apostles. The word means "a twin." He is said to have been born at Antioch. In the catalogue of the Apostles he is coupled with Matthew in Matt. x. 3; Mark iii. 18; Luke vi. 15; and with Philip in Acts i. 13. All that we know of him is derived from the Gospel of St. John. The earlier traditions, as believed in the 4th century, represent him as preaching in Parthia or Persia, and as finally buried at Edessa. His martyrdom is said to have been occasioned by a lance.

Thorns and Thistles. Eighteen or twenty Hebrew words point to different kinds of prickly or thorny shrubs. These are rendered "thorns," "briers," "thistles," &c. The "crown of thorns" (Matt. xxvii. 29), put in derision upon our Lord's



ANCIENT TOMBS.

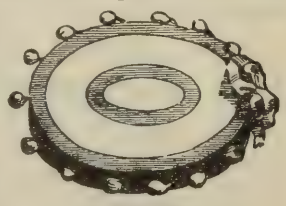
head, was obviously some small, flexile, thorny shrub, perhaps *cappares spinosae;* Hasselquist says Arabian *Nabk.*

Three Taverns. A station on the Appian Road, along which St. Paul traveled from Puteoli to Rome (Acts xxviii. 15). It was near the modern *Cisterna,* and was a frequent meeting-place of travelers.

Threshing. [AGRICULTURE.]

Threshold. Of two words so rendered, one seems to mean sometimes a projecting beam (Ez. ix. 3, x. 4, 18).

Throne. The Hebrew word applies to any elevated seat occupied by a person in authority. Solomon's throne was approached by six steps (1 K. x. 19; 2 Chr. ix. 18). The materials and workmanship were costly.



TIMBREL.

Thum'mim. [URIM AND THUMMIM.]

Thunder is hardly ever heard in Palestine from the middle of April to the middle of September. Hence selected by Samuel as a striking expression of the Divine displeasure (1 Sam. xii. 17). In the imaginative philosophy of the Hebrews, thunder was regarded as the voice of Jehovah.

Thyati'ra, a city on the Lycus, on the confines of Mysia and Ionia. Dyeing formed an important part of industrial activity, as at Colossae and Laodicea (Acts xvi. 14). The principal deity was Apollo.

Thyine Wood (Rev. xviii. 12). There can be little doubt that the wood is that of the *Callitris quadrivalvis* of present botanists. This tree was much prized on account of the beauty of its wood.



ROMAN GLADIATORS.

Tibe'rias, a city in the time of Christ, on the Sea of Galilee; first mentioned in John vi. 1, 23,

xxi. 1). Josephus states it was built by Herod Antipas. The Mishna was compiled at this place



EGYPTIAN LADY'S TOILET.

by the great Rabbi, Judah Hakkodesh (A. D. 190). Tiberias was the capital of Galilee until the reign of Herod Agrippa II.

Tibe'rias, The Sea of (John xxi. 1). [GENNESARET, SEA OF.]

Tibe'rius (Tiberius Claudius Nero), the 2d Roman emperor, successor of Augustus, who began to reign A. D. 14, and reigned until A. D. 37. He was a step-son of Augustus. He was born at Rome on the 16th of November, B. C. 45. He became emperor in his 55th year, after having distinguished himself as a commander and as an orator. He was despotic in his government, cruel and vindictive in his disposition. Tiberius died, A. D. 37, at the age of 78, after a reign of 23 years. Our Saviour was put to death in the reign of Tiberius.

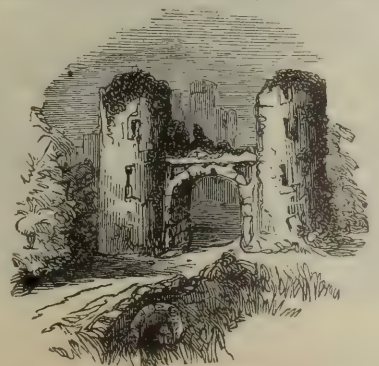


BRIDGE NEAR TYRE.

Tib'ni. After Zimri burnt himself in his palace, half the people followed Tibni and half Omri (1 K. xvi. 21, 22). Omri was the choice of the army. The struggle lasted four years (comp. 1 K. xvi. 15, 23).

Ti'dal (Gen. xiv. 1, 9). We conclude that he was a chief over various tribes.

Tig'lath-pile'ser, second Assyrian king mentioned as having come into contact with the Israelites. He attacked Samaria in the reign of Pekah (2 K.



TOWERS AND GATE.

xv. 29). He overran the whole district to the east of Jordan, carrying into captivity "the Reubenites, the Gadites, and the half tribe of Manasseh (1 Chr. v. 26). He appears contemporary with Rezin, Pekah, and Ahaz; and therefore to have ruled Assyria during the latter half of the eighth century before our era. His reign lasted *at least* seventeen years.

Ti'gris is used by the LXX. as the Greek equivalent of the Hebrew *Hiddekel*. It rises from two principal sources in the Armenian mountains, and flows into the Euphrates. Its length is reckoned at 1146 miles.

Tik'vah, the father of Shallum the husband of the prophetess Huldah (2 K. xxii. 14).

Tile. Luke v. 19, "through the tiling," ("tiles," N. R.), has given much trouble to expositors. Did not St. Luke use the expression without reference to the material of the roof in question?

Timae'us, the father of the blind man, Bartimaeus (Mark x. 46).



EGYPTIAN GOD APIS.

Timbrel, Tabret (Heb. *toph*). The Heb. is the *duff* or *diff* of the Arabs. It is "a hoop (sometimes with pieces of brass fixed in it to make a jingle) over which a piece of parchment is distended. It is beaten with the fingers, and is the true tympanum of the ancients."

Tim'na, Tim'nah. 1. A concubine of Eliphaz son of Esau, and mother of Amalek (Gen. xxxvi. 12). 2. A duke, or phylarch, of Edom (1 Chr. i. 51–54).



TRAVELING IN THE EAST.

Tim'nah. 1. A place probably identical with the Timnath, or, more accurately, Timnathah, of Samson (Judg. xiv. 1, 2, 5). 2. Inaccurately written TIMNATH in the A. V., the scene of the adventure of Judah with his daughter-in-law Tamar (Gen. xxxviii. 12, 13, 14). There is nothing to indicate its position.



CORNER TOWER.

Tim'nath. [TIMNAH.]

Tim'nathah, the residence of Samson's wife (Judg. xiv. 1, 2, 5).

Tim'nath-se'rah, the name of the city presented to Joshua (Josh. xix. 50), and in "the border" of which he was buried (xxiv. 30). It is specified as "in Mount Ephraim." In Judg. ii. 9, the name is altered to TIMNATH-HERES.

Ti'mon, one of the seven, commonly called "deacons" (Acts vi. 1–6). He was probably a Hellenist.

Timo'theus. 1. A "captain of the Ammonites" (1 Macc. v. 6). 2. The Greek name of TIMOTHY (Acts xvi. 1, xvii. 14, &c.).

Tim'othy. The father was a Greek, *i. e.* a Gentile



TRAVELING POST IN PERSIA.

by descent (Acts xvi. 1, 3). The care of the boy devolved upon his mother Eunice and her mother Lois (2 Tim. i. 5). It is uncertain whether Lystra or Derbe was the residence of the devout family. The preaching of the Apostle prepared him for a life of suffering (Acts xiv. 22). During the interval of the Apostle's first and second journeys, the boy grew up to manhood. He was solemnly set apart to do the work of an Evangelist (1 Tim. iv. 14; 2 Tim. i. 6, iv. 5). Henceforth Timothy was one of his most constant companions. He continues, according to the old traditions, to act as bishop of Ephesus, and dies a martyr's death under Domitian or Nerva.



UZZAH AND THE ARK.

Timothy, Epistles of Paul to. The First Epistle was probably written between St. Paul's first and second imprisonments at Rome. The Second Epistle appears to have been written soon afterwards and at Rome.

Tin. Among the spoils of the Midianites, tin is enumerated (Num. xxxi. 22). It was known to the Hebrew metal workers (Is. i. 25; Ez. xxii. 18, 20). The markets of Tyre were supplied with it (Ez. xxvii. 12). It was used for plummets (Zech. iv. 10). Tin is not found in Palestine. The mines of Britain were the chief source of supply to the ancient world.

Tiph'sah (1 K. iv. 24), the limit of Solomon's empire towards the Euphrates. It was known to the Greeks and Romans under the name of Thapsacus.



RUINS AT TROAS.

Ti'ras, the youngest son of Japheth (Gen. x. 2), usually identified with the Thracians.

Tire, an ornamental headdress worn on festive occasions (Ez. xxiv. 17, 23).

Tir'hakah, king of Ethiopia, the opponent of Sennacherib (2 K. xix. 9; Is. xxxvii. 9). His accession was probably about B. C. 695.



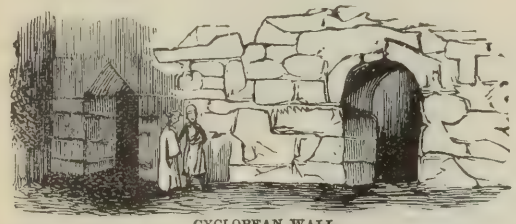
ORIENTAL VESSEL.

Tir'shatha, the title of the governor of Judaea under the Persians (Neh. viii. 9, x. 1).

Tir'zah, an ancient Canaanite city (Josh. xii. 24). It reappears as the residence of Jeroboam and his successors (1 K. xiv. 17, 18).

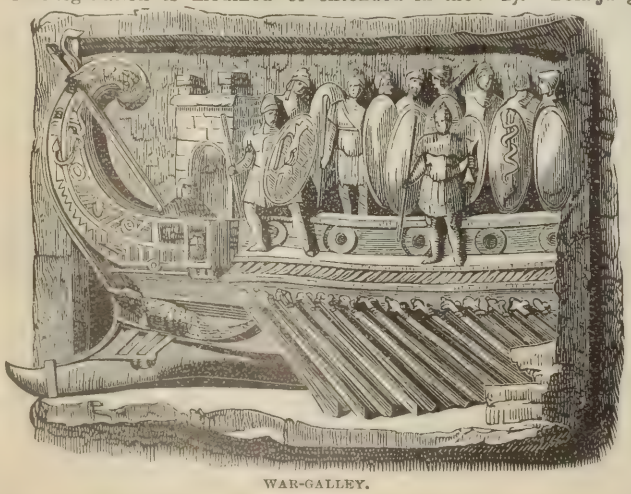
Tish'bite, The, the well-known designation of Elijah (1 K. xvii. 1, xxi. 17, 28; 2 K. i. 3, 8, ix. 36) the prophet. Assuming that a town is alluded to, as Elijah's native place, it is not necessary to infer that it was itself in Gilead. The name "Tishbite" is regarded as referring to the place THISBE in Naphtali.

Ti'tans. According to Greek legends, the vanquished predecessors of the Olympian gods. Several Christian fathers inclined to the belief that *Teitan* was the mystic name of "the beast" in Rev. xiii. 18.



CYCLOPEAN WALL

Tithe. Instances of the use of tithes are prior to the Levitical tithes under the Law. In Biblical history the two prominent instances are—1. Abram presenting the tenth of his spoils to Melchizedek (Gen. xiv. 20; Heb. vii. 2, 6). 2. Jacob devoting a tenth of all his property to God (Gen. xxviii. 22). The first enactment of the Law is that the tenth of all produce, as of flocks and cattle, belongs to Jehovah, and must be offered to Him (Lev. xxvii. 30–33). This tenth is assigned to the Levites; and further, they are to dedicate to the Lord a tenth of these receipts, to be devoted to the high-priest (Num. xviii. 21–28). This legislation is modified or extended in the Book of Deuteronomy, *i. e.* from thirty-eight to forty years later.



WAR-GALLEY.

Titus. Titus is first seen in close association with Paul and Barnabas at Antioch. He goes with them to Jerusalem. His circumcision was either not insisted on at Jerusalem, or was resisted. He is very emphatically spoken of as a Gentile. He is said to have been permanent bishop in Crete, and to have died there at an advanced age. The modern capital, *Candia*, appears to claim the honor of being the burial-place.

Ti'tus, Epistle to. This Epistle has marks in its phraseology and style which assimilate it to the general body of the Epistles of St. Paul.

Tŏb, The Land of, a place in which Jephthah took refuge when expelled from home (Judg. xi. 3), and where he remained, at the head of a band of freebooters, till brought back by the sheikhs of Gilead (ver. 5).

Tō-bī'ah. "Tobiah the slave, the Ammonite," played a conspicuous part in the rancorous opposition made by Sanballat the Moabite and his adherents to the rebuilding of Jerusalem.

Tō-bī'jah. One of the Captivity in the time of Zechariah, in whose presence the prophet was commanded to take crowns of silver and gold and put them on the head of Joshua the high-priest (Zech. vii. 10, 14).

Tō'bit, Book of, a book of the Apocrypha, probably written in Greek. The scene is placed in Assyria, whither Tobit, a Jew, had been carried by



SYMBOLS OF TIME.

Shalmaneser. It is a didactic narrative; and its point lies in the moral lessons it conveys.

Togär'mah, as a geographical term, is connected with Armenia (Ez. xxvii. 14, xxxviii. 6).

Tō'i, king of Hamath on the Orontes, who, after the defeat of his enemy the Syrian king by David, sent his son Joram, or Hadoram, to do him homage with presents of gold and silver and brass (2 Sam. viii. 9, 10).

To'la. 1. The first-born of Issachar, and ancestor of the Tolaites (Gen. xlvi. 13; 1 Chr. vii. 1, 2). 2. Judge of Israel after Abimelech (Judg. x. 1, 2). Tola judged Israel for 23 years.

Tomb. From the burial of Sarah (Gen. xxiii. 19) to the rites prepared for Dorcas (Acts ix. 37), there is no mention of any sarcophagus, or coffin, in Jewish burial. A simplicity of rite was the distinguished characteristic in Jewish sepulchres. The early Jewish rulers had no fixed or favorite place of sepulture. Each was buried without much caring either for the sanctity or convenience of the place chosen. Later, of the 22 kings of Judah who reigned at Jerusalem from 1048 to 590 B. C., eleven, or exactly one half, were buried in one hypogeum in the "city of David." There are around Jerusalem, in the Valleys of Hinnon and Jehoshaphat, and to the north, a number of remarkable rock-cut sepulchres. The Tombs of the Judges form one of the most remarkable of the catacombs around Jerusalem.

Tongues, Confusion of. Unity of language is assumed by the sacred historian apparently as a corollary of the unity of race. The human family endeavored to check the tendency to separation by the establishment of a great central edifice. The project was defeated by Jehovah, who determined to "confound their language." As the result, the people were scattered abroad upon the face of the earth, and the memory of the event was preserved in the name Babel.



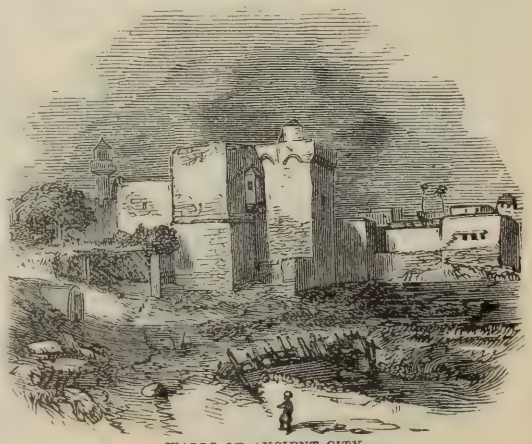
VINE-GATHERERS.

Tongues, Gift of. The promise of our Lord to his disciples in Mark xvi. 17, was fulfilled on the day of Pentecost, when cloven tongues like fire sat upon the disciples, and "every man heard them speak in his own language" (Acts ii. 1–12). Connected with the "tongues," there was the corresponding power of interpretation.



GRECIAN HEAVY-ARMED WARRIOR.

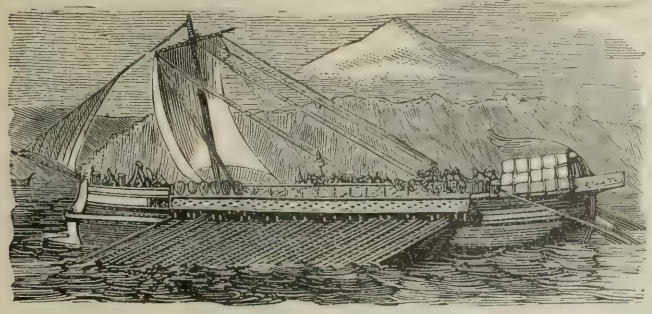
Topaz (Ex. xxviii. 17; Job xxviii. 19). The topaz of the ancient Greeks and Romans is allowed to be our chrysolite, while their chrysolite is our topaz.



WALLS OF ANCIENT CITY.

To'pheth, and once **To'phet**, was in the S. E. of the "Valley of the Son of Hinnom" (Jer. vii. 31). It seems to have been part of the king's gardens,

and watered by Siloam. The name Tophet occurs only in the O. T. The New does not refer to it. Tophet was probably the king's "music-



WAR-GALLEY IN SOLOMON'S TIME.

grove" or garden, denoting originally nothing evil or hateful. Afterwards it was polluted by the sacrifices of Baal and the fires of Molech. The pious kings defiled it, till it became the "abhorrence" of Jerusalem.

Tortoise (Heb. *tsab*), Lev. xi. 29, identified with the Arabic *dhab*, "a large kind of lizard."

Tower. Fortified posts in exposed situations are mentioned (Gen. xxxv. 21; Mic. iv. 8, &c.). Besides these military structures, we read of towers in vineyards as an almost necessary appendage to them (Is. v. 2; Matt. xxi. 33; Mark xii. 1).

Town Clerk, the title ascribed to the magistrate at Ephesus (Acts xix. 35). The service of





TOXICOA DISSECTED.

this class of men was to record the laws and decrees of the state, and to read them in public.

Trăchoni'tis (Luke iii. 1) is in all probability the Greek equivalent for the Aramaic Argob. [ARGOB.]

Trance. In the N. T. we meet with the word three times (Acts x. 10, xi. 5, xxii. 17). The state in which a man has passed beyond the usual limits of consciousness and volition.

Trespass-offering. [SIN-OFFERING.]

Trial. 1. The trial of our Lord was a trial for the offence *laesae majestatis;* punishable with death (Luke xxiii. 2, 38; John xix. 12, 15). 2. The trials of St. Stephen, and St. Paul, before the high-priest, were according to Jewish rules (Acts iv., v. 27, vi. 12, xxii. 30, xxiii. 1). 3. The trial of St. Paul and Silas at Philippi, was on the charge of innovation in religion (Acts xvi. 19,



EASTERN WELL.

22). 4. The trials of St. Paul at Caesarea (Acts xxiv., xxv., xxvi.) were according to Roman rules.

Tribūte. The tribute mentioned in Matt. xvii. 24, 25, was the half shekel applied to defray the general expenses of the Temple. This "tribute" of Matt. xvii. 24 must not be confounded with that paid to the Roman emperor (Matt. xxii. 17).

Trip'olis, the Greek name of a Phoenician city of great commercial importance.

Tro'as, the city from which St. Paul first sailed (Acts xvi. 8, 11). Its situation was on the coast of MYSIA. In the time of St. Paul it was a *colonia* with the *Jus Italicum.*

Trogyl'liŭm, the rocky extremity of the ridge of Mycale, exactly opposite Samos (Acts xx. 15).

Troop, Band. Employed to represent the Hebrew word *gedud,* which has the sense of an irregular force for marauding and plunder.

Trŏph'imŭs. Both he and Tychicus accompanied St. Paul from Macedonia as far as Asia (Acts xxi. 27–29). He was a Gentile, and a native of EPHESUS. Trophimus was probably one of the two who, with TITUS, conveyed the 2d Epistle to the Corinthians (2 Cor. viii. 16–24).

Trumpets, Feast of (Num. xxix. 1; Lev. xxiii. 24),



EASTERN WELL WORKED WITH OXEN.

the feast of the new moon, which fell on the first of Tizri. It was one of the seven days of Holy Convocation, "a day of blowing of trumpets."

Tryphe'na and **Tryphō'sa**, two Christian women at Rome, enumerated in St. Paul's letter (Rom. xvi. 12). They may have been sisters, but more likely were fellow-deaconesses.

Try'phon, a usurper of the Syrian throne. His proper name was Diodotus.

Tu'bal is reckoned with Javan and Meshech among the sons of Japheth (Gen. x. 2; 1 Chr. i. 5). Josephus identifies the descendants of Tubal with the Iberians.

Tu'bal-ca'in, the son of Lamech the Cainite by his wife Zillah (Gen. iv. 22).

Turpentine-tree (Ecclus. xxiv. 16), the *Pistacia terebinthus,* common in Palestine.

Turtle, Turtle-dove (Gen. xv. 9). From its habit of pairing for life, and its fidelity for its mate, it was a symbol of purity and an appropriate offering.

Tych'icŭs and **Troph'imus**, companions of St. Paul. In Acts xx. 4, Tychicus and Trophimus are said to be "of Asia;" but while Trophimus went with St. Paul to Jerusalem (Acts xxi. 29), Tychicus was left probably at Miletus (Acts xx. 15, 38). From 2 Tim. iv. 20, we learn that Trophimus had been left by the Apostle, in infirm health, at Miletus.

Tyrăn'nus (Acts xix. 9). The presumption is, that Tyrannus was a Greek, and a public teacher of philosophy or rhetoric.

Tyre, a celebrated commercial city of Phoenicia, on the coast of the Mediterranean Sea. Tyre is named for the first time in the Book of Joshua



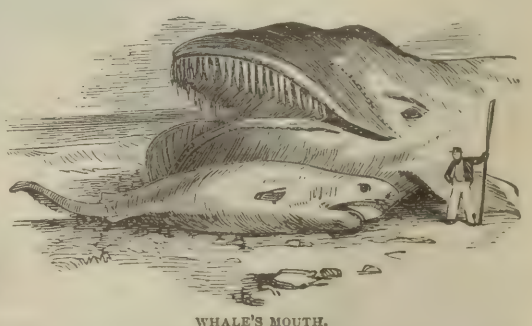
WINE-SKINS.

(xix. 29), where it is adverted to as a fortified city. The first passages which afford glimpses of the actual condition of Tyre, are in the Book of Samuel (2 Sam. v. 11), in connection with Hiram king of Tyre; and subsequently in the Book of Kings, in connection with the building of Solomon's temple. Nebuchadnezzar laid siege to Tyre, and it submitted to the Chaldees. The prosperity of Tyre in the



WORSHIPPING GOLDEN CALF IN WILDERNESS

time of Augustus was great. The city was visited by Christ (Matt. xv. 21; Mark vii. 24). It was perhaps more populous than Jerusalem. At the time of the crusades Tyre was still a flourishing city.



WHALE'S MOUTH.

Ty'rus. This form is in Jeremiah, Ezekiel, Hosea (Joel has "Tyre"), Amos and Zechariah.

U

U'cal (Prov. xxx. 1). Ithiel and Ucal must be sons of Agur the son of Jakeh. Ewald considers both symbolical names.

U'lai (Daniel viii. 2, 16), a river near to Susa, where Daniel saw his vision of the ram and the he-goat. Identified



BOAT OF WICKER-WORK

with the Choaspes, the modern *Kerkhah*, an affluent of the Tigris.

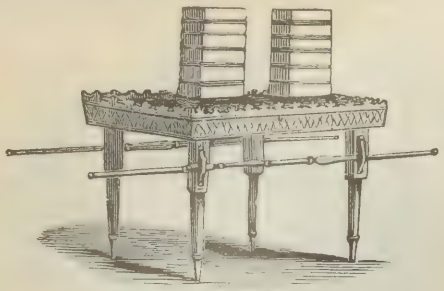


TABLE OF SHEW-BREAD.

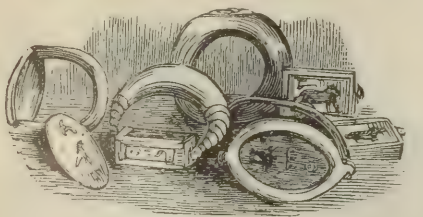
Unclean Meats. These were things strangled, or dead of themselves, or through beasts or birds of prey; whatever beast did not part the hoof and chew the cud; and certain animals rated as "creeping things;" certain classes of birds mentioned in Lev. xi. and Deut. xiv.; whatever in the waters had not fins and scales; whatever winged



SHIPS OF KING SOLOMON.

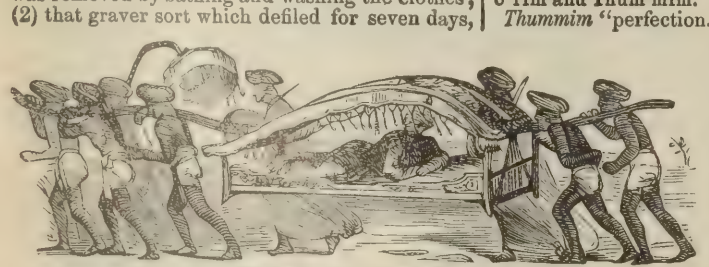
insect had not besides four legs the two hind-legs for leaping; besides things offered to idols; and blood or whatever contained it; and therefore flesh from the live animal; as also all fat disposed among the intestines, and probably wherever discernable and separable (Lev. iii. 14-17, vii. 23).

Uncleanness The Israelites were to be "holy



EASTERN SIGNET-RINGS.

unto God" (Lev. xx. 24, 26), "a kingdom of priests, and a holy nation." Uncleanness as referred to man, may be arranged in three degrees; (1) that which defiled merely "until even," and was removed by bathing and washing the clothes; (2) that graver sort which defiled for seven days,



TRAVELING IN A PALANQUIN.

removed by the "water of separation;" (3) uncleanness from the morbid, puerperal, or menstrual state; and in the case of leprosy lasting often for life.

Undergirding, Acts xxvii. 17. [SHIP.]

Unicorn, the rendering of the Hebrew *Reem*. It has nothing to do with the one-horned animal of the Greek and Roman writers. Considering that the *Reem* is a two-horned animal of great strength and ferocity, well known to the Jews, mentioned as fit for sacrificial purposes, and is associated with bulls and oxen, we think some species of wild-ox is intended; probably some gigantic *Urus*.

U'phaz, Jer. x. 9; Dan. x. 5. [OPHIR.]

Ur, Haran's nativity (Gen. xi. 28), from which Terah and Abraham started (Gen. xi. 31). It is called "Ur of the Chaldaeans;" St. Stephen places it in Mesopotamia. It has been identified with the city of Or-fah in the highlands of Mesopotamia.

Ur'bane, Urbanus. A Christian disciple in the list of those whom St. Paul salutes (Rom. xvi. 9).

Uri'ah. 1. One of the thirty commanders of David (1 Chr. xi. 41; 2 Sam. xxiii. 39). He was a foreigner—a Hittite. His name and speech (2 Sam. xi. 11) indicate that he had adopted the Jewish religion. He married Bathsheba, a woman of extraordinary beauty, the daughter of Eliam. In the first war with Ammon he followed Joab to the siege. He returned to Jerusalem, at an order from the king. The king met with an unexpected obstacle in the austere, soldier-like spirit of Uriah. On the third day, David sent him back to camp with a letter containing the command to Joab to cause his destruction in the battle. It is one of the touching parts of the story that Uriah falls unconscious of his wife's dishonor. 2. High-priest in the reign of Ahaz (Is. viii. 2; 2 K. xvi. 10–16). Probably the same as Urijah, who built the altar for Ahaz (2 K. xvi. 10).

Uri'as. 1. URIAH, the husband of Bathsheba (Matt. i. 6). 2. URIJAH (1 Esdr. ix. 43).

U'tiel, "the fire of God," an angel named only in 2 Esdr. iv. 1, 36, v. 20, x. 28.

U'riel. Uriel of Gibeah was the father of Maachah, r Michaiah, the favorite wife of Rehoboam, and mother of Abijah (2 Chr. xiii. 2).

Uri'jah. 1. Urijah the priest in the reign of Ahaz (2 K. xvi. 10). 2. The son of Shemaiah of Kirjath-jearim. He prophesied in the days of Jehoiakim, by whom he was slain with the sword (Jer. xxvi. 20-23).



IN THE STOCKS.

U'rim and Thum'mim. *Urim* means "light," and *Thummim* "perfection." All we know of them is given in the order in Ex. xxv. 16; xxviii. 30. Not a word describes them. They are mentioned as things already familiar both to Moses and the people, connected naturally with the functions of the high-priest, as mediating between Jehovah and His people.

Usury. The practice of mortgaging land, sometimes at exorbitant interest, grew up among the Jews during the Captivity, in direct violation of the law (Lev. xxv. 36, 37; Ez. xviii. 8, 13, 17). Jewish law forbids usury.

Uz. 1. A son of Aram (Gen. x. 23; 1 Chr. i. 17), and grandson of Shem. 2. The country in which Job lived (Job i. 1), "The land of Uz" lay



ANCIENT SHIP-BUILDING.

either E. or S. E. of Palestine (Job i. 3); adjacent to the Sabaeans and Chaldaeans (Job i. 15, 17), consequently W. of the Euphrates.

Uz'za, The Garden of, the spot in which Manasseh king of Judah, and his son Amon, were both



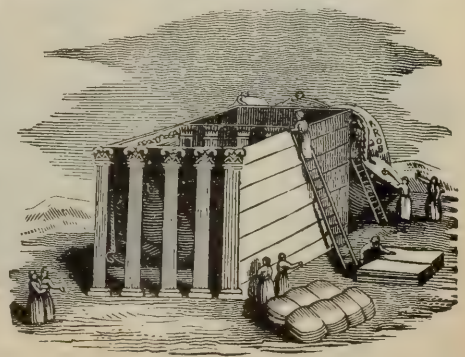
TEMPLE-FOUNTAIN.

buried (2 K. xxi. 18, 26). It was suggested the garden was so called from being the spot at which Uzza died during the removal of the ark.

Uz'zah, or **Uz'za,** one of the sons of Abinadab, in whose house at Kirjath-Jearim the ark rested for 20 years. When David first undertook to carry it

ROMAN SPINNING-WHEEL.

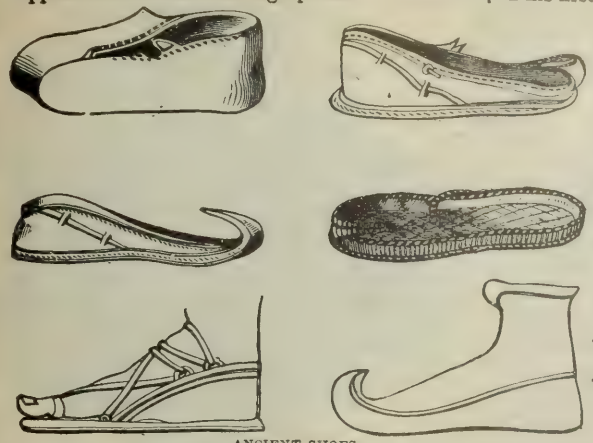
to Jerusalem, Ahio went before the cart (1 Chr. xiii. 7) and Uzzah walked by the side. "At the threshing-floor of Nachon" (2 Sam. vi. 6), or Chidon (1 Chr. xiii. 9), the oxen stumbled. Uzzah caught the ark to prevent its falling. The profanation was punished by his instant death.



ERECTION OF TABERNACLE.

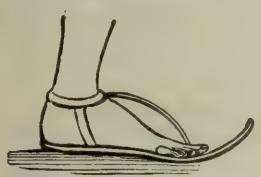
The ark ought to have been borne on the shoulders of the Levites.

Uz'zi, son of Bukki (1 Chr. vi. 5, 51; Ezr. vii. 4). Though the lineal ancestor of Zadok, it does not appear that he was ever high-priest.



ANCIENT SHOES.

Uzzi'ah, King of Judah (B. C. 808-9—756-7). His name appears also as Azariah. After the murder of Amaziah, his son Uzziah was chosen to occupy the vacant throne at the age of 16; and for the greater part of his long reign of 52 years he lived in the fear of God. He was much influenced by Zechariah (2 Chr. xxvi. 5). He deter



ANCIENT EGYPTIAN SLIPPER.

mined to burn incense on the altar of God, but was opposed by the high-priest and eighty others (Ex. xxx. 7, 8; Num. xvi. 40, xviii. 7). Enraged at their resistance, he pressed forward with his censer, and was suddenly smitten with leprosy. Uzziah was buried "with his fathers" (2 Chr. xxvi. 23).

Uzzi'el. Fourth son of Ko-



TIBERIAS. PENNY OF TIBERIAS

hath, father of Mishael, Elzaphan or Elizaphan, and Zithri, and uncle to Aaron (Ex. vi. 18, 22; Lev. x. 4).

Uzzi'elites, The, the descendants of Uzziel, and one of the four great families of the Kohathites (Num. iii. 27; 1 Chr. xxvi. 23).

V

Vale, Valley. The structure of the Holy Land



EGYPTIAN SINGERS.

does not lend itself to the formation of valleys in our sense of the word. The abrupt transitions of its crowded rocky hills preclude the existence of any extended sweep of valley.

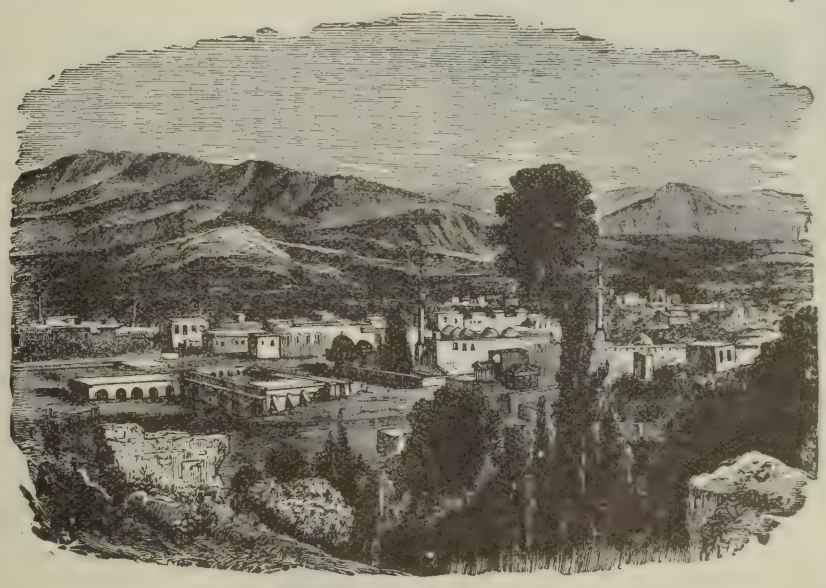
Vāsh'ni, firstborn of Samuel as the text now stands (1 Chr. vi. 28 [13]). But in 1 Sam. viii. 2 his firstborn is Joel. Probably in the Chronicles the name of Joel has dropped out.

Vāsh'ti, the "queen" of Ahasuerus, who was repudiated and deposed (Esth. i.). It is probable she was only one of the inferior wives, dignified with the title of queen.

Veil. In ancient times the veil was adopted either as an article of dress (Cant. iv. 1, 3, vi. 7), or by betrothed maidens in the presence of their future husbands (Gen. xxiv. 65, xxix. 25), or by women of loose character (Gen. xxxviii. 14).

Veil of the Tabernacle and Temple. [TABERNACLE; TEMPLE.]

Versions, Ancient, of the Old and New Testaments. AETHIOPIC VERSION.—Executed from the Greek. ARABIC VERSIONS.—From the *Hebrew, the Peshito Syriac,* and *the LXX.* ARMENIAN VERSION.—From the Greek. CHALDEE VERSIONS.—From the Hebrew. EGYPTIAN VERSIONS.—Made from the LXX. GOTHIC VERSION.—Of Greek origin, showing the transition text of the 4th century. GREEK VERSIONS OF THE OLD TESTAMENT.—These embrace the Septuagint and seven



TARSUS, ASIA MINOR.

others. Made from the Hebrew. LATIN VERSIONS. [VULGATE.] SAMARITAN VERSIONS. [SAMARITAN PENTATEUCH.] SLAVONIC VERSION. —The Old Testament is from the LXX. SYRIAC VERSIONS.—The O. T. first, from the Hebrew; second, from the Hexaplar Greek.

Version, Authorized. I. WYCLIFFE (b. 1324; d. 1384).—The N. T. was translated by Wycliffe himself. The O. T. was undertaken by Nicholas de Hereford. The version was based entirely upon the Vulgate. II. TYNDAL.—Tyndal is the patriarch of the Authorized Version, the true hero of the English Reformation. He spent years of labor in Greek and Hebrew. In 1525 the whole of the N. T. was printed in 4to. III. COVERDALE. — A complete translation, different from Tyndal's, bearing the name of Miles Coverdale, appeared in 1535. This was from the German and Latin. IV. MATTHEW.—In 1537, a large folio Bible appeared as edited by Thomas Matthew. Tradition connects this Matthew with John Rogers, the proto-martyr. It somewhat reproduces Tyndal's work. This was the first Authorized Version. V. TAVERNER (1539).—This may be described as



ANCIENT STONE-MASONS.

an expurgated edition of Matthew's. VI. CRANMER.—In the same year as Taverner's, and coming from the same press, appeared this English Bible. It was the Authorized Version of the English Church till 1568. VII. GENEVA.—The exiles to Geneva in the reign of Mary made a translation, which was for sixty years the most popular of all versions. It was based on Tyndal's Version. It entirely omitted Apocrypha. VIII. THE BISHOPS' BIBLE.—Eight bishops, with deans and professors, brought out a magnificent folio (1568 and 1572). Is was based on Cranmer's. IX. RHEIMS AND DOUAY.—English Catholic refugees at Rheims undertook a version. The N. T. was published at Rheims in 1582. The work of translation was completed later by the publication of the O. T. at Douay in 1609. X. AUTHORIZED VERSION.—Among the demands at the Hampton Court Conference in 1604, was one for a new, or a

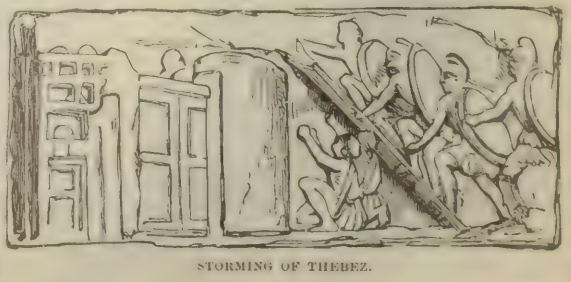


COMMON SPONGE.

revised translation. The work was congenial to James, and in 1606 was commenced. It was intrusted to 54 scholars. Published in 1611. The Revision of the version of 1611 had its origin in the convocation of Canterbury in 1870. A committee of 101 of the best scholars of Eng. and the U. S. were engaged in the work. The Revised N. T. was published in 1881.

Village. This word is often used to imply unwalled suburbs outside walled towns. The Talmudists define a village as a place destitute of a synagogue.

Vine, the well-known plant cultivated from the earliest times. The first mention is in Gen. ix. 20, 21. The vines of Palestine were celebrated



STORMING OF THEBEZ.

for luxuriant growth and immense clusters of grapes. The vintage, which formerly was a season of general festivity, commenced in September.

Vine of Sodom (Deut. xxxii. 32). It is supposed

this passage alludes to the celebrated apples of Sodom. It has been variously identified.

Vinegar, applied to a beverage of wine or strong



SYRIAN ARMY.

drink turned sour; artificially made by an admixture of barley and wine, and thus liable to fermentation. It was used by laborers (Ruth ii. 14). Similar was the *acetum* of the Romans. This was the beverage of which the Saviour partook in His dying moments (Matt. xxvii. 48; Mark xv. 36; John xix. 29, 30).

Viper. [SERPENT.]

Vows. The earliest mention of a vow is that of Jacob (Gen. xxviii. 18–22, xxxi. 13). Vows are mentioned in Job xxii. 27). The Law regulated the practice of vows. Three sorts are mentioned: I. Vows of devotion; II. Vows of abstinence; III. Vows of destruction.

Vulgate, The, the Latin version of the Bible. The name is equivalent to *Vulgata editio* (the *current* text of Holy Scripture). The history of the earliest Latin Version of the Bible is lost. All that can be affirmed is, that it was made in Africa in the 2d century. In the 6th century the use of Jerome's Version was universal among scholars except in Africa. In the 7th century the traces of the Old Version grow rare. In the 8th century Bede speaks of Jerome's Version as "*our*



WOMEN DANCING WITH TIMBRELS.

edition." In the 8th century Charlemagne intrusted to Alcuin (circ. A. D. 802) the task of revising the Latin text. It was subsequently revised by many eminent scholars. When the Council of Trent declared the Vulgate the authoritative text of Scripture, the want of a standard text became urgent. At length an edition was published in 1590, under Pope Sixtus V. Another edition under papal authority appeared in 1592 in the Pontificate of Clement VIII. By far the greater part of the current doctrinal terminology is based on the Vulgate. *Predestination, justification, supererogation* (*supererogo*), *sanctification, salvation, mediation, regeneration, revelation, visitation* (met.), *propitiation*, first appear in the Old Vulgate. *Grace, redemption, election, reconciliation, satisfaction, inspiration, scripture*, were devoted there to a new and holy use. *Sacrament* and *communion* are from the same source; and though *baptism* is Greek it comes to us from the Latin. It would be easy to extend the list by the addition of *orders, penance, congregation, priest.*

Vulture. There seems no doubt but that the original words refer to some of the smaller species of raptorial birds, as kites or buzzards.

W

Wages. The earliest mention of wages is in Gen.



EGYPTIAN TASKMASTERS.

xxix. 15, 20, xxx. 28, xxxi. 7, 8, 41). In Egypt, money payments of wages were in use (Ex. ii. 9). The only mention of the rate of wages is in the parable of the householder (Matt. xx. 2). The law was strict in requiring daily payment of wages (Lev. xix, 13; Deut. xxiv. 14, 15).

Wagon. The Oriental wagon is a vehicle of two or three planks fixed on two solid circular blocks of wood, from two to five feet in diameter, as wheels. The vehicle is drawn by buffaloes or oxen.



TIMBREL.

Walls. 1. The practice common in Palestine of carrying foundations down to the solid rock



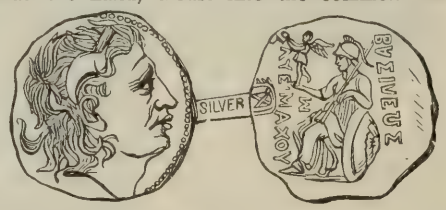
SOLDIERS OF SHISHAK, KING OF EGYPT.

(Luke vi. 48). 2. Incrusting or veneering a wall of brick or stone with slabs, as marble or alabaster. 3. To support mountain roads or terraces on the sides of hills.

Wandering in the Wilderness. [WILDERNESS OF WANDERING.]

War. Before entering on a war of aggression the Hebrews sought for Divine sanction. Formal proclamations of war were not interchanged. When an engagement was imminent a sacrifice was offered (1 Sam. vii. 9), and an address delivered. Then followed the battle-signal. The bodies of soldiers killed were plundered; the survivors were either killed mutilated, or carried into captivity.

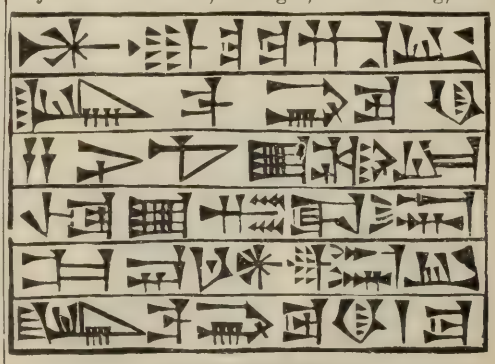
Washing the Hands and Feet. It was necessary that the hand, thrust into the common dish,



TETRADRACHM OR ATTIC TALENT.

should be clean; and again, as sandals were ineffectual against dust, washing the feet on entering a house was an act of respect and refreshment. The former of these was transformed by the Pharisees into ritual observance (Mark vii. 3).

Watches of Night. The Jews divided the night into military watches. The proper Jewish reckoning recognized only three such, entitled the first, (Lam. ii. 19), the middle watch (Judg. vii. 19), and the morning watch (Ex. xiv. 24; 1 Sam. xi. 11). These would last from sunset to 10 P. M.; from 10 P. M. to 2 A. M.; and from 2 A. M. to sunrise. Subsequently the number was four, described either according to numerical order or by the terms "even, midnight, cock-crowing, and



A BABYLONISH BRICK.

morning' (Mark xiii. 35). These terminated at 9 P. M., midnight, 3 A. M., and 6 A. M.

Water of Jealousy (Num. v. 11–31). The ritual consisted in the husband's bringing the woman before the priest, and the essential part is the

oath, to which the "water" was subsidiary, symbolical, and ministerial. Josephus adds, if the



ARABS' TENT.

suspicion was unfounded, she obtained conception, if true, she died infamously.

Water of Separation. [PURIFICATION; UNCLEANNESS.]

Wave-offering. This rite, with that of "heaving" or "raising" the offering, was an inseparable accompaniment of peace offerings.

Way. There is hardly a single passage in which this word would not be made clearer and more real if "road to" were substituted for "way of."

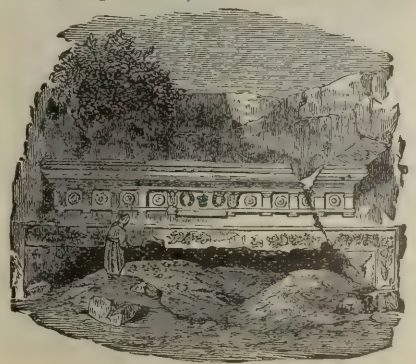


FELLING TREES.

Weapons. [ARMS.].

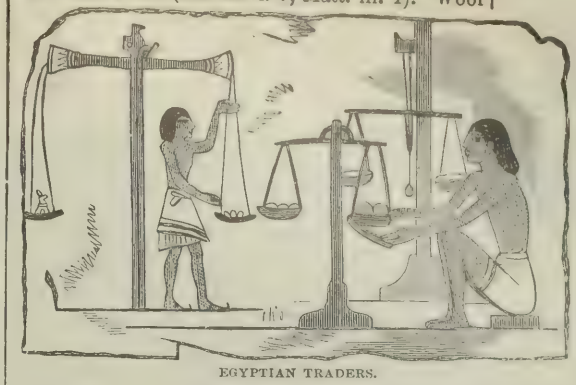
Weasel (Lev. xi. 29). The Hebrew ought to be translated "mole." Moles are common in Palestine.

Weaving. The "vestures" Joseph wore (Gen. xli. 42) were of Egyptian looms. The Bible speaks of the beam to which the warp was attached (1 Sam. xvii. 7; 2 Sam. xxi. 19), and of the pin to which the cloth was fixed and on which rolled (Judg. xvi. 14). We have notice of the



FACADE OF HEROD'S TOMB.

shuttle (Job vii. 6); the thrum which attached the web to the beam (Is. xxxviii. 12, *margin*); and the web itself (Judg xvi. 14; A.V. "beam"). The textures produced by Jewish weavers were various. The coarser kinds were made of goat's or camel's hair (Ex. xxvi. 7; Matt. iii. 4). Wool



EGYPTIAN TRADERS.

was used for ordinary clothing, while for finer work flax was used, varying in quality. The mixture of wool and flax in cloth for a garment was interdicted (Lev. xix. 19; Deut. xxii. 11).

Wedding. [MARRIAGE.]

Week (Gen. viii. 10, xxix. 27). The week and the Sabbath are as old as man himself. In the N. T. we find such clear recognition of and familiarity with the week as needs scarcely be dwelt on. The Christian Church, from the very first, was familiar with it (1 Cor. xvi. 2).

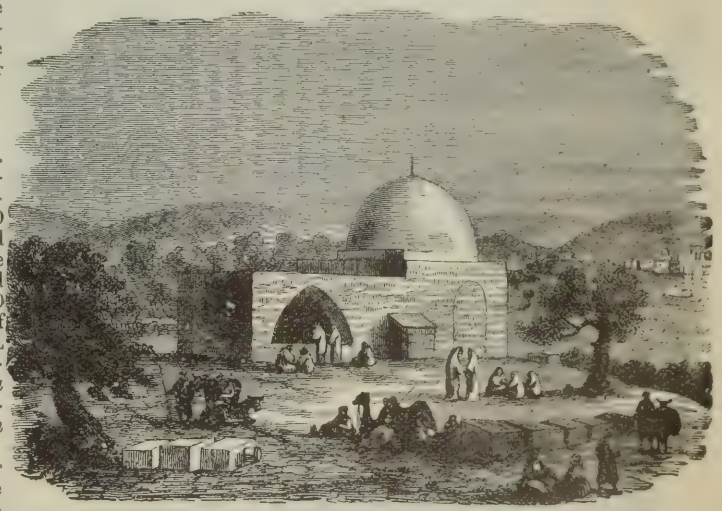
Weeks, Feast of. [PENTECOST.]

Weights and Measures. A. WEIGHTS. A talent of silver, in Exodus, contained 3000 shekels, distinguished as the "shekel of the sanctuary." The gold talent contained 10,000 shekels. The chief Unit was the SHEKEL (i. e. *weight*), subdivided into the *Beka* (i. e. *half*) or *half-shekel*, and the *Gerah* (i. e. a *grain* or *bean*). The chief multiple, or higher unit, was the *Kikkar*, translated TALENT; subdivided into the *Maneh*. For Gold, a different SHEKEL was used. There appears to have been a third standard for *Copper*. B. MEASURES. I. MEASURES OF LENGTH.—In the Hebrew, as in every system, there are two classes; *length* and *distance*, or *itinerary* measures. The Hebrew lesser measures were the *finger's breadth*; the *palm* or *handbreadth*; the *span*. Three cubits were used, namely: (1.) The *cubit of a man* (Deut. iii. 11); (2.) The *old Mosaic* or *legal cubit*, a handbreadth larger than the first; (3.) The *new cubit*, still larger, agreed with the larger Egyptian cubit. The *reed* for measuring buildings was equal to six cubits. Of *Measures of Distance* the smallest is the *pace*, and the largest the *day's journey*. (*a*) The *Pace* (2 Sam. vi. 13), whether *single* or *double*, is defined as 30 inches for the former, and 5 feet for the latter. (*b*) The *Day's Journey*. The ordinary day's journey among the Jews was 30 miles; but when in companies, only 10 miles. (*c*) The *Sabbath-day's Journey* of 2000 cubits (Acts i. 12) would be *six-tenths of a mile*. (*d*) The stadium of 600 Greek feet is common in the N. T. Our version renders it *furlong*. The *fathom* is the *full stretch* of the two arms from tip to tip of middle finger, and in a man of full stature is six feet. II. MEASURES OF CAPACITY.—the *absolute values* of the liquid and dry measures are stated differently, and as we are unable to decide between them, we give a double estimate:

	(*Josephus.*) Gallons.	(*Rabbinists.*) Gallons.	Bushels.
Homer or Cor	86·696 or	44·786	10¾ or 5⅓
Ephah or Bath	8·6696 or	4·4786	
Seah	2·8898 or	1·4762	
Hin	1·4449 or	·7381	
Omer	·8669 or	·2428	
Cab	·4816 or	·246	
Log	·1204 or	·0615	

Well. The necessity of water (Judg. i. 15) in a hot climate has always involved questions of property of the highest importance. Wells in Palestine are usually excavated from solid limestone rock. The brims are furnished with a curb or low wall of stone. Water was raised by: 1. The rope and bucket, or water-skin; 2. The sakiyeh, or Persian wheel; 3. A lever moving on a pivot. Wells are usually furnished with troughs of wood or stone, into which water is emptied for the use of persons or animals. Women are usually the water-carriers.

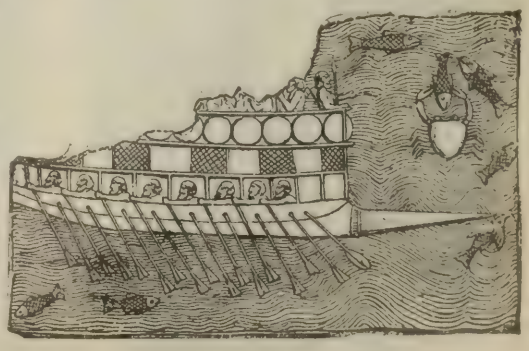
Whale. The Hebrew terms *tan* and *tannin* are variously rendered by "dragon," "whale," "serpent," "sea-monster." The "great fish" that swallowed the prophet Jonah must have been a large specimen of the White Shark, that dreaded enemy of sailors, and the most voracious of *Squalidae*. This shark sometimes attains the length of thirty feet. The whole body of a man in armor has been found in the stomach of a white shark.



A TOMB ON THE ROAD FROM BETHLEHEM TO JERUSALEM.

Wheat. Syria and Palestine produced wheat of fine quality and in large quantities (Ps. cxlvii. 14, lxxxi. 16, &c.). Our Lord alludes to grains of wheat which in good ground produce a hundredfold (Matt. xiii. 8). Wheat is reaped towards the end of April, in May, and in June, according to soil and position.

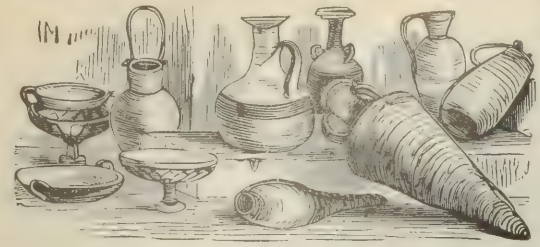
Whirl'wind. The Hebrew conveys the notion of a violent wind or hurricane, not the specific notion of a *whirl*-wind.



ANCIENT VESSEL.

Widow. Widows were left dependent partly on relations, especially the eldest son, and partly on participation in the triennial third tithe (Deut

xiv. 29, xxvi. 12). With regard to the remarriage of widows, see Deut. xxv. 5, 6; Matt. xxii. 23–30). In the Apostolic Church the widows

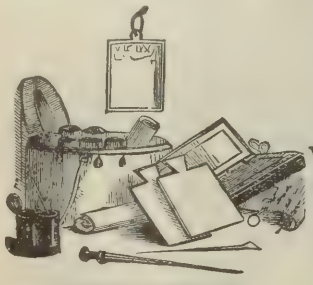


WINE-JARS.

were sustained at the public expense.

Wild Beasts. 1. *Behemah*, the general name for "domestic cattle," denotes "any large quadruped." 2. *Chayyah* is frequently used of "wild beast."

Wilderness of the Wandering. Uncertainties commence from the very starting-point of the route of the Wandering. It is impossible to fix the point at which in "the wilderness of Etham" (Num. xxxiii. 6, 7) Israel emerged from the sea. The direction in which the people started on their wanderings is defined, "*by the way of the Red Sea*" (Num. xiv. 25; Deut. i. 40), which seems clearly to mean down the *Arabah* to the head of the Elanitic Gulf.

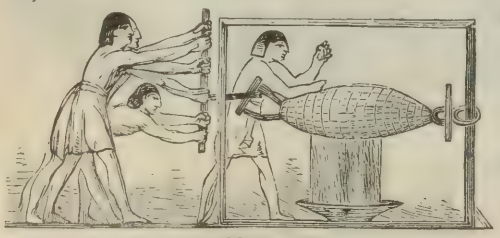


WRITING MATERIALS.

Willows (Lev. xxiii 40; Job. xl. 22; Is. xliv. 4; Ps. cxxxvii. 2). The tree upon which the captive Israelites hung their harps was doubtless the weeping-willow.

Willows, The Brook of the, a wady (Isaiah xv. 7). One of the boundaries of the country.

Wills. Under a system of close inheritance like that of the Jews, the scope for bequest was limited. Houses in walled towns no doubt must have frequently been bequeathed by will (Lev. xxv. 30).



EASTERN WINE-PRESS.

Wimple, hood or veil (Is. iii. 22). The same word translated "veil" in Ruth iii. 15, signifies rather a shawl or mantle.

Window. In an Oriental house, an aperture closed in with lattice-work.

Winds. The Hebrews recognized four winds as issuing from the four cardinal points. In addition to the four regular winds, we have notice of local squalls (Mark iv. 37; Luke viii. 23). We



EASTERN WINE PRESS.

meet with the term *Lips* to describe the south-west wind, *Carus* or *Caurus* the north-west wind (Acts xxvii. 12), and *Euroclydon* (Euraquilo, N.R.), a wind of very violent character from E. N. E. (Acts xxvii. 14).

Wine. The ripe fruit was carried to the wine-press, and placed in the upper of two receptacles and subjected to "treading." A certain amount of juice exuded from the ripe fruit from its own pressure. This was kept separate and formed the "sweet wine" (Acts ii. 13). The "treading" was effected by one or more men. The expressed juice escaped by an aperture into the lower vat. Sometimes wine was preserved in its unfermented state, and drunk as must, but generally it was bottled off after fermentation. The wines of Palestine varied. We have special notice of the wine of Helbon (Ez. xxvii. 18), and the wine of Lebanon, famed for its aroma (Hos. xiv. 7). In the early Christian Church it was usual to mix the sacramental wine with water.



ZEAL FOR THE TRUTH.

Wine-Press. Wine-presses of the Jews consisted of two vats at different elevations. The vats were usually hewn out of solid rock. Ancient wine-presses are still to be seen.

Winnowing. [AGRICULTURE.]

Wisdom of Jesus, Son of Sirach. [ECCLESIASTICUS.]

Wisdom, The, of Solomon, a book of the Apocrypha. From internal evidence, the book was composed in Greek at Alexandria some time before the time of Philo (about 120–80 B. C.).

Wise Men. [MAGI.]



TORCHBEARER.

Witch, Witchcrafts. [DIVINATION; MAGIC.]

Witness. Special provisions exist with reference to evidence in Num. xxxv. 30; John viii. 17; Num. v. 13; Lev. v. 1; Ex. xx. 16, xxiii. 1; Lev. xix. 16, 18, &c.; Deut. xiii. 9, xvi. 7; Acts vii. 58; Ex. xxii. 13.

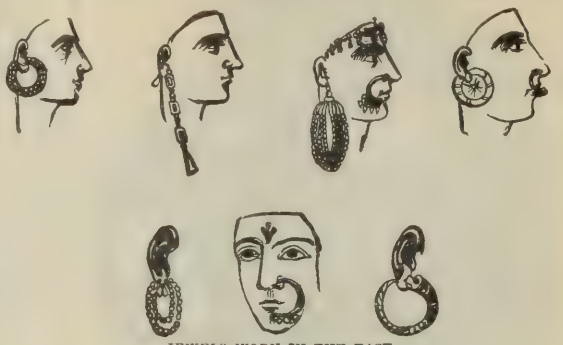
Wizard. [DIVINATION; MAGIC.]

Wolf. The wolf of Palestine is the common *Canis lupus*. Wolves were doubtless common in Biblical times.

Women. The wives and maidens of ancient times mingled freely and openly in the affairs of ordinary life. Women took part in public celebrations (Ex. xv. 20, 21; Judg. xi. 34). The odes of Deborah (Judg. v.) and of Hannah (1 Sam. ii. 1, &c.) exhibit intellectual cultivation. Women also occasionally held public offices (Ex. xv. 20; 2 K. xxii. 14; Neh. vi. 14; Luke ii. 36; Judg. iv. 4). The management of household affairs devolved mainly on the women.

Wood. [FOREST.]

Wool, an article of highest value among the Jews, as the staple material for clothing (Lev. xiii. 47; Deut. xxii. 11; Job xxxi. 20; Prov. xxxi. 13; Ez.



JEWELS WORN IN THE EAST.

xxxiv. 3; Hos. ii. 5).

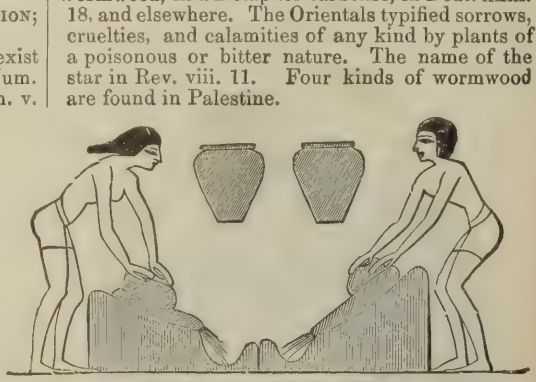
Woolen, Linen and. Israelites were forbidden to wear a garment of woolen and linen. The reason given by Josephus for the law is, that such were worn by the priests alone.

Worm, the representative of several Hebrew words. *Sas* (Is. li. 8) denotes some species of moth; *Rimmah* (Ex. xvi. 20) points to various kinds of maggots; *Toleah* (Deut. xxviii. 39) to larvae destructive to the vines. The death of Herod Agrippa I. was by worms (Acts xii. 23); according to Josephus, his death took place five days after his departure from the theatre.



WISDOM AND BRUTISHNESS.

Wormwood, in a metaphorical sense, in Deut. xxix. 18, and elsewhere. The Orientals typified sorrows, cruelties, and calamities of any kind by plants of a poisonous or bitter nature. The name of the star in Rev. viii. 11. Four kinds of wormwood are found in Palestine.



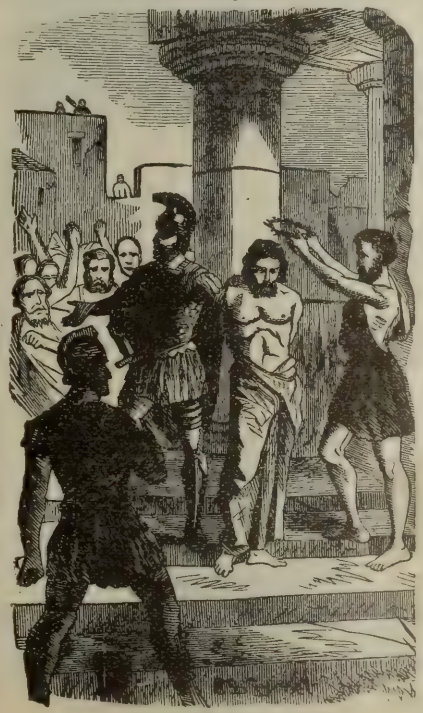
WASHING IN ANCIENT TIMES.

Worshipper, a translation of the Greek *neocoros* (Acts xix. 35, O.V.). The term became applied to communities which undertook the worship of emperors even during their lives. The first occurrence of the term in connection with Ephesus is on coins of the age of Nero (A. D. 54–68).

Wrestling. [GAMES.]

Writing. Writing is first mentioned in Ex. xvii. 14. and the connection implies that it was so

familiar as to be used for historic records. Investigations have shown that the square Hebrew character has been formed from a more ancient type by a gradual process of developement, and this ancient type was probably Phoenician. The oldest evidence on the subject of the Hebrew alphabet is derived from the alphabetical Psalms and poems. From these we ascertain that the number of letters was twenty-two, as at present. Hebrew was originally written without any divisions between the words. The modern synagogue rolls and the MSS. of the Samaritan Pentateuch have no vowel points, but the words are divided. It is most probable that the ancient as well as the most common material which the Hebrews used for writing was dressed skin in some form or other. In the Bible the only allusions to the use of papyrus are in 2 John 12, and 3 Macc. iv. 20. Parchment was used for the MSS. of the Pentateuch in the time of Josephus. It was one of the provisions in the Talmud that the Law should be written on the skins of clean animals, tame or wild, or of clean birds. The skins when written upon were formed into rolls. The rolls were generally written on one side only. They were divided into columns (A. V. "leaves," Jer. xxxvi. 23). But besides skins, for permanent kinds of writing, tablets of wood covered with wax (Luke i. 63) served for



JESUS CROWNED WITH THORNS.

ordinary purposes. They were written upon with a pointed style, sometimes of iron. For parchment of skins a reed was used. The ink was of lampblack dissolved in gall-juice. It was carried in an inkstand, suspended at the girdle. To professional scribes there are allusions in Ps. xlv. 1; Ezr. vii. 6; Esdr. xiv. 24.

X

Xăn'thicŭs, a Macedonian month, same as the Hebrew *Nisan*.

Xerx'es, the Ahasuerus of Esther (the names being also identical), as is shown by resemblance of character, by certain chronological indications, as well as by commonly received historical statements.

Y

Yarn. The notice of yarn is contained in an extremely obscure passage in 1 K. x. 28 (2 Chr. i. 16).

Year. A year of 360 days appears in use in Noah's time, or at least in the time of the writer of the narrative of the Flood. A year of 360 days is the rudest known. The Hebrew year, from the time of the Exodus, was evidently lunar, though in some manner rendered virtually solar. But it is certain that the months were lunar, each commencing with a new moon. There must therefore have been some method of adjustment. Probably the Hebrews determined their new year's day by the observation of heliacal or other star-risings or settings. The later Jews had two commencements of the year, whence it is said they had two years, the sacred and civil. We prefer to speak of the sacred and civil reckonings. The sacred reckoning was that instituted at the Exodus, according to which the first month was Abib; by the civil reckoning the first month was the seventh. The interval between the two was thus exactly half a year. The year was divided into—1. *Seasons.* Two seasons are mentioned in the Bible, "summer" and "winter." 2. *Months.* [MONTHS.] 3. *Weeks.* [WEEKS.]

Year, Sabbatical. [SABBATICAL YEAR.]

Year of Jubilee. [JUBILEE, YEAR OF.]

Yoke. 1. A well-known implement of husbandry, used metaphorically for *subjection.* 2. A pair of oxen, so termed (1 Sam. xi. 7; 1 K. xix. 19, 21). The Hebrew Term is also applied to asses (Judg. xix. 10) and mules (2 K. v. 17), and even to a couple of riders (Is. xxi. 7). 3. The term is also applied to land.



BAY OF NAPLES. NAPLES, SEVEN MILES NORTHEAST OF PUTEOLA.

Z

Zāanā'im, The Plain of, or "the oak of Zaanaim," a tree mentioned as marking the spot near which Heber the Kenite was encamped when Sisera took refuge in his tent (Judg. iv. 11). Its situation is defined "near Kedesh." Zaanannim is found in Josh. xix. 33.

Zăb'ade'ans, an Arab tribe attacked and spoiled by Jonathan, on his way back from his fruitless pursuit of the army of Demetrius (1 Macc. xii. 31).

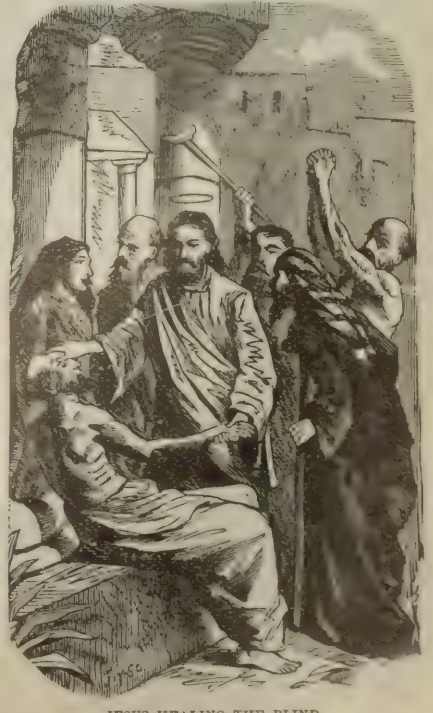
Zab'bai, father of Baruch, who assisted Nehemiah in rebuilding the city wall (Neh. iii. 20).

Za'bud, son of Nathan (1 K. iv. 5), is described as a priest (A. V. "principal officer"), and as holding at the court of Solomon the post of "king's friend."

Zab'ulun, the Greek form of the name ZEBULUN (Matt. iv. 13, 15; Rev. vii. 8).

Zacchae'us, a tax-collector near Jericho, who, being short in stature, climbed up into a sycamore-tree in order to obtain a sight of Jesus as He passed through that place. (Luke xix. 1–10). Zacchaeus was a Jew. The term "the chief among the publicans" describes him, no doubt, as the superintendent of customs in the district where he lived. The office must have been a lucrative one.

Zachari'ah. 1. Or properly ZECHARIAH, son of Jeroboam II., 14th king of Israel, and last of the



JESUS HEALING THE BLIND.

house of Jehu. There is a difficulty about the date of his reign. But whether we assume an

interregnum or an error in the MSS., we must place Zachariah's accession B. C. 772–1. His reign lasted six months. He was killed in a conspiracy, of which Shallum was the head, and in fulfillment of prophecy (2 K. x. 30). 2. The father of Abi, or Abijah, Hezekiah's mother (2 K. xviii. 2).



DAVID'S TOMB AT MT. ZION.

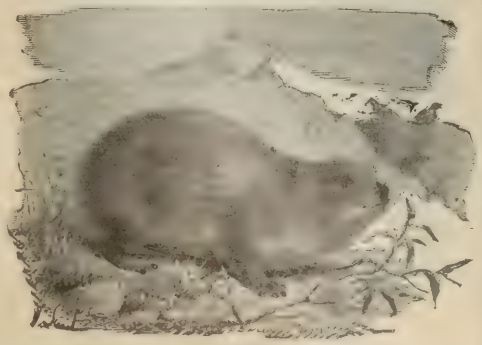
Zachari'as. 1. Father of John the Baptist (Luke i. 5, &c.). 2. Son of Barachias, who, our Lord says, was slain by the Jews between the altar and the temple (Matt. xxiii. 35; Luke xi. 51). There can be little or no doubt that the allusion is to



EASTERN DEVICE.

Zechariah, the son of Jehoiada (2 Chr. xxiv. 20, 21).

Za'dok (*just*), son of Ahitub, and one of the two chief priests in the time of David, Abiathar being the other. Zadok was of the house of Eleazar, the son of Aaron (1 Chr. xxiv. 3), and eleventh in descent from Aaron (1 Chr. xii. 28). When Adonijah, in David's old age, set up for king, Zadok was unmoved, and was employed by David to anoint Solomon (1 K. i.). And for this fidelity he was rewarded by Solomon (1 K. ii. 27,



CONEY.

35). From this time we hear little of him. Zadok and Abiathar were of nearly equal dignity.

(2 Sam. xv. 35, 36, xix. 11). The duties of the office were divided.

Zal'mon, Mount, a wooded eminence in the neighborhood of Shechem (Judg. ix. 48). Dalmanutha has been supposed to be a corruption of Zalmon.

Zalmun'na. [ZEBAH.]

Zamzŭm'mims, the Ammonite name for the people who by others were called REPHAIM (Deut. ii. 20, only), described as originally a powerful nation of giants. It is conjectured that the Zamzummim are identical with the Zuzim.

Zăph'nath-pāanē'ah, a name given by Pharaoh to Joseph (Gen. xli. 45).

Zăr'ĕphăth, the residence of the prophet Elijah during the latter part of the drought (1 K. xvii. 9, 10). Beyond that it was near Zidon, the Bible gives no clew to its position. In the N. T. Zarephath appears under the Greek form of SAREPTA (Luke iv. 26, J. V.).

Zar'hites, The, a branch of Judah, descended from Zerah the son of Judah (Num. xxvi. 13, 20; Josh. vii. 17; 1 Chr. xxvii. 11, 13).

Zar'than. 1. A place in the circle of Jordan (1 K. vii. 46). 2. Named in the account of the passage of the Jordan (Josh. iii. 16), where the A. V. has Zaretan. 3. Zeredathah (2 Chr. iv. 17) is substituted for Zarthan; and this is perhaps identical with the Zererath of Judg. vii. 22.

Ze'bah and Zalmun'na, two "kings" of Midian who commanded the great invasion of Palestine, and who finally fell by the hand of Gideon himself (Judg viii. 5–21; Ps. lxxxiii. 11).

Zeb'edee, a fisherman of Galilee, the father of the Apostles James the Great and John (Matt. iv. 21), and the husband of Salome (Matt. xxvii.



ANCIENT SHIP, FROM ASSYRIAN MARBLE.

56; Mark xv. 40). He probably lived at Bethsaida or neighborhood.

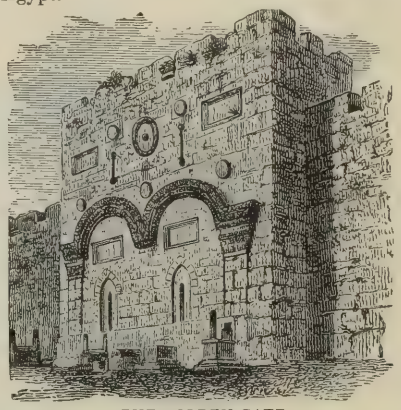
Zebo'im. 1. One of the five cities of the circle of Jordan. It is mentioned in Gen. x. 19, xiv. 2, 8; Deut. xxix. 23; and Hos. xi. 8, with Admah. 2. THE VALLEY OF ZEBOIM, a ravine or gorge, apparently east of Michmash (1 Sam. xiii. 18).

Zebu'dah, wife of Josiah and mother of king Jehoiakim (2 K. xxiii. 36).

Ze'bul, chief (A. V. "ruler") of Shechem at the contest between Abimelech and the native Canaanites (Judg. ix. 28, 30, 36, 38, 41).

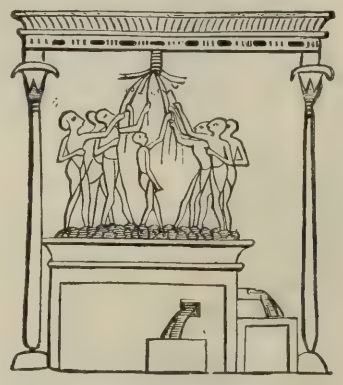
Zeb'ulonite (Judg. xii. 11, 12). Applied only to ELON, the one judge produced by the tribe (Judg. xii. 11, 12) of Zebulun.

Zĕb'ulŭn (*a habitation*), the tenth of the sons of Jacob; the sixth and last of Leah. His birth is recorded in Gen. xxx. 19, 20. Of the individual nothing is recorded. The list of Gen. xlvi. ascribes to him three sons, founders of the chief families of the tribe at the time of the migration to Egypt.



THE GOLDEN GATE.

Zechari'ah. 1. Eleventh in order of the twelve minor prophets, called the son of Berechiah, and grandson of Iddo; and in Ezra v. 1, vi. 14, the son of Iddo. Zechariah was priest as well as prophet. He entered upon his office young (Zech. ii. 4), and must have been born in Babylon, whence he returned with the first exiles under Zerubbabel and Jeshua. In the eighth month, in the second year of Darius, he first publicly discharged his office. In this he acted in concert with Haggai. Generally speaking, Zechariah's



EGYPTIAN WINE-PRESS.

style is pure. THE BOOK OF ZECHARIAH consists of three parts, chs. i.–viii., chs. ix.–xi., chs. xii.–xiv. The first of these is allowed by all to be the genuine work of Zechariah. The Section xii.–xiv. is entitled "the burden of the word of Jehovah for Israel." Many maintain that the later chapters, from the 9th to the 14th, were written by some other prophet. The prophecy closes with a grand and stirring picture. 2. Son of the high-priest Jehoiada, in the reign of Joash (2 Chr. xxiv. 20), and the king's cousin. After Jehoiada, Zechariah probably succeeded to his office, and in attempting to check the reaction in favor of idolatry, he fell a victim to a conspiracy



SOWING GRAIN.

by the king, and was stoned in the court of the Temple. Probably the same as the "Zacharias

son of Barachias," slain between the Temple and the altar (Matt. xxiii. 35).

Zĕdekī'ah. 1. The last king of Judah and Jerusalem, the son of Josiah. His original name, MATTANIAH, was changed to Zedekiah by Nebuchadnezzar, when he carried off Jehoiachim and left him on the throne of Jerusalem. Zedekiah was but 21 years old when placed in charge of the kingdom (B. C. 597). His history is contained in 2 K. xxiv. 17–xxv. 7, and in Jer. xxxix. 1-7, lii. 1-11, and in 2 Chr. xxxvi. 10, &c.; and also in Jer., xxi., xxiv., xxvii., xxviii., xxix., xxxii., xxxiii., xxxiv., xxxvii., xxxviii., and Ez. xvi. 11–21. From these it is evident that Zedekiah was weak in will. He revolted



LION OF JUDEA.

against Nebuchadnezzar and brought on Jerusalem an invasion of the Chaldeans. The city fell, and as the Chaldean army entered the king and his wives fled by the opposite gate. The king's party were overtaken and carried to Riblah. Nebuchadnezzar ordered the sons of Zedekiah killed before him, and his own eyes to be thrust out (B. C. 586). He was then loaded with fetters, and taken to Babylon, where he died. 2. Son of Chenaanah, a prophet at the court of Ahab. He appears but once (1 K. xxii.; 2 Chr. xviii.). 3. The son of Maaseiah, a false prophet in Babylon (Jer. xxix. 21, 22).



THE HARVEST.

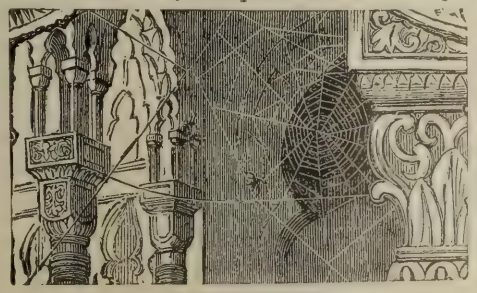
Zeeb, one of two "princes" of Midian (Judg. vii. 25, viii. 3; Ps. lxxxiii. 11). Zeeb and Oreb were slain in crossing the Jordan. Zeeb, the wolf, was brought to bay in a winepress.

Ze'lah, a city which (Josh. xviii. 28) contained the family tomb of Kish, father of Saul (2 Sam. xxi. 14.)

Zelo'phehad, son of Hepher (Josh. xvii. 3). Zelophehad came out of Egypt with Moses, but died (Num. xiv. 35, xxvii. 3). On his death without male heirs, his five daughters came before Moses and Eleazar to claim the inheritance. The claim was admitted by divine direction (Num. xxvi. 33, xxvii. 1–11).

Zelo'tes, (*Zealot*, N. R.) the epithet given to the Apostle Simon to distinguish him from Simon Peter (Luke vi. 15).

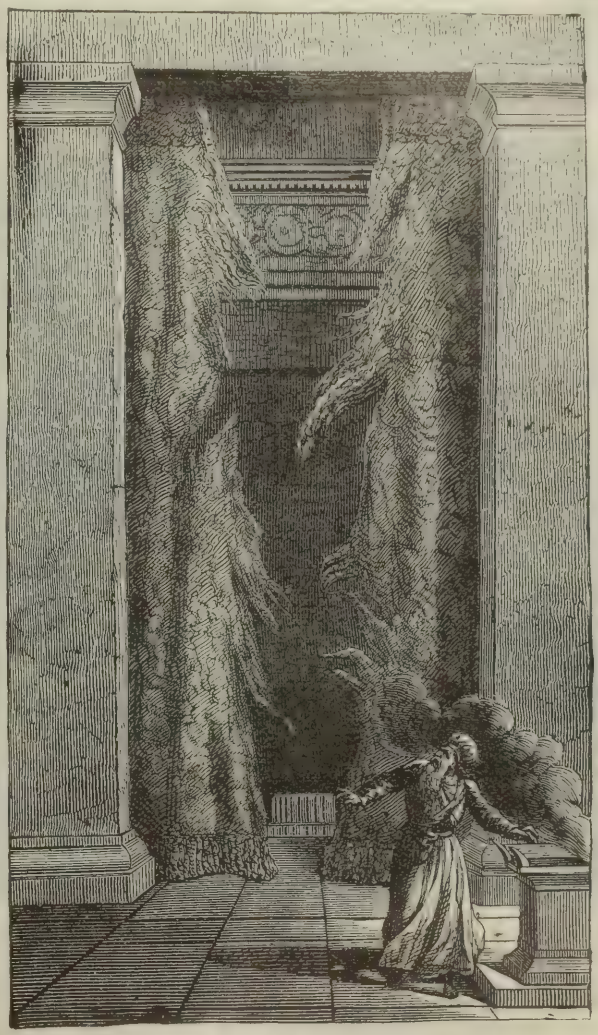
Ze'nas, a believer, and preacher of the Gospel,



TEMPLE CHAPITERS.

mentioned in Tit. iii. 13 with Apollos. He is further described as "the lawyer."

Zĕphanī'ah. 1. The ninth of the twelve minor prophets. His pedigree is traced to his fourth ancestor, Hezekiah (i. 1), supposed to be the celebrated king of that name. 2. The son of Maaseiah (Jer. xxi. 1). He succeeded Jehoiada (Jer. xxix. 25, 26), and was probably a ruler of the Temple. On the capture of Jerusalem he was slain at Riblah (Jer. lii. 24, 27; 2 K. xxv. 18, 21). THE BOOK OF. The chief characteristics are unity and harmony, and the rapid alternations of threats and promises. The tone is Messianic. The date is the reign of Josiah, from 642 to 611 B. C.



ZACHARIAS IN THE TEMPLE.

Zĕph'athah, The Valley of, in which Asa joined battle with Zerah the Ethiopian (2 Chr. xiv. 10).

Ze'phon, ZIPHION, son of Gad (Num. xxvi. 15), and ancestor of the ZEPHONITES.

Ze'rah. 1. Less properly, ZARAH, twin son, with Pharez, of Judah and Tamar (Gen. xxxviii. 30; 1 Chr. ii. 6; Matt. i. 3). 2. The Ethiopian defeated by Asa B. C. 941. Zerah is probably the Hebrew name of Usarken I., of the Egyptian xxiid dynasty, or Usarken II., his successor.

Zĕrahī'ah, a priest, son of Uzzi, and ancestor of Ezra the Scribe (1 Chr. vi. 6, 51; Ezr. vii. 4).

Ze'red (Deut. ii. 13, 14), or **Za'red** (Num. xxi. 12), a brook or valley running into the Dead Sea near its S. E. corner.

Zer'eda, the native place of Jeroboam (1 K. xi. 26). Zereda was, according to the LXX., on Mount Ephraim.

Ze'resh, the wife of Haman the Agagite (Esth. v. 10, 14, vi. 13).

Zeru'ah, the mother of Jeroboam the son of Nebat (1 K. xi. 26).

Zerub'babel (*born at Babel*, i. e. *Babylon*), the head of the tribe of Judah at the return from Babylonish Captivity in the first year of Cyrus. In the first year of Cyrus, at Babylon he was the recognized prince of Judah. He was appointed by the Persian king governor of Judaea. On arriving at Jerusalem, Zerubbabel's great work was the rebuilding of the Temple. After many hindrances, the Temple was finished, in the sixth year of Darius, and dedicated with much pomp. The other works of Zerubbabel are the restoration of the courses of priests and Levites, the registering the returned captives (Neh. vii. 5), and the keeping of a Passover. Zerubbabel's apocryphal history is told in 1 Esdr. iii.–vii. His exact parentage is a little obscure. He was the lineal descendant of Nathan the son of David. In the N. T. the name appears ZOROBABEL.

Zerui'ah, the mother of Abishai, Joab, and Asahel. She was the daughter of Nahash. Of Zeruiah's husband there is no mention.

Zi'ba, a person who plays a part, with no credit to himself, in one of the episodes of David's history (2 Sam. ix. 2–12, xvi. 1–4, xix. 17, 29).

Zib'iah, of Beersheba, and mother of King Joash (2 K. xii. 1; 2 Chr. xiv. 1).

Zich'ri. 1. A descendant of Eliezer the son of Moses (1 Chr. xxvi. 25). 2. Father of Elishaphat, one of the conspirators with



CAESAR AUGUSTUS.



COIN OF AUGUSTUS.

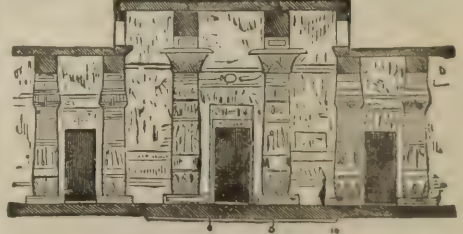
Jehoiada (2 Chr. xxiii. 1). 3. An Ephraimite hero in the invading army of Pekah (2 Chr. xxviii. 7).

Zi'don, or **Si'don** (Gen. x. 15, 19; Josh. xi. 8, xix. 28; Judg. i. 31, &c.; Matt. xi. 21, 22; Luke vi. 17, &c.). An ancient wealthy city of Phoenicia, on the eastern coast of the Mediterranean, less than 20 miles north of Tyre. Its Hebrew name, *Tsidon*, signifies "Fishery." This city is inferior in interest to its neighbor Tyre, though in early times more influential. Zidon was threatened by Joel (iii. 4) and Jeremiah (xxvii. 3). One of its sources of gain was trade in slaves. The city was governed by kings (Jer. xxvii. 3, and xxv. 22), and at one period it was subject, in some sense, to Tyre. During the Persian domination, Zidon attained its highest prosperity. Its prosperity was cut short by revolt against Persia, which ended in the destruction of the town (B. C. 351). Forty thousand persons perished. Sidon became again a flourishing town. It is about fifty miles from Nazareth.



TRAVELERS RESTING.

Zĭdō'nians, the inhabitants of Zidon. They oppressed the Israelites at first (Judg. x. 12), and lived a luxurious, reckless life (Judg. xviii. 7); They were skilful in hewing timber (1 K. v. 6), and were employed for this purpose by Solomon. They worshipped Ashtoreth as their tutelary goddess (1 K. xi. 5, 33; 2 K. xxiii. 13), as well



ANCIENT EGYPTIAN TEMPLE.

as the sun-god Baal, from whom their king was named (1 K. xvi. 31).

Zif (1 K. vi. 37). [Month.]

Zik'lag, the residence and private property of

David. It was, at David's request, bestowed upon him by Achish king of Gath. He relinquished it for Hebron (ii. 1). The situation of the town is difficult to determine.

Zil'lah. [LAMECH.]

Zil'pah, a Syrian given by Laban to his daughter Leah as an attendant (Gen. xxix. 24), and by Leah to Jacob as a concubine. She was the mother of Gad and Asher (Gen. xxx. 9–13, xxxv. 26, &c.).

Zim'ran, the eldest son of Keturah (Gen. xxv. 2; 1 Chr. i. 32).

Zim'ri. 1. The son of Salu, slain by Phinehas (Num. xxv. 14). 2. Fifth sovereign of the separate kingdom of Israel, of which he occupied the throne for the brief period of seven days in the year B. C. 930 or 929. He gained the crown by the murder of king Elah. But the army proclaimed their general, Omri, king. Zimri retreated into the innermost part of the late king's palace, set it on fire, and perished in the ruins (1 K. xvi. 9–20).

Zin, the name given a portion of the desert tract between the Dead Sea, *Ghor*, *Arabah*, and the plateau of the *Tih*.

Zi'on. [JERUSALEM.]

Ziph, two towns in Judah. 1. In the south between Ithnan and Telem,

2. A town between Carmel and Juttah (Josh. xv. 55). The place is immortalized by its connection with David (1 Sam. xxiii. 14, 15, 24, xxvi. 2). The name *Zif* is found about three miles S. of Hebron.

Zi'phims, The, the inhabitants of ZIPH (Ps. liv.), called also,

Zi'phites, The (1 Sam. xxiii. 19; xxvi. 1).

Zip'por, father of Balak king of Moab (Num. xxii. 2, 4, 10, 16, xxiii. 18; Josh. xxiv. 9; Judg. xi. 25).

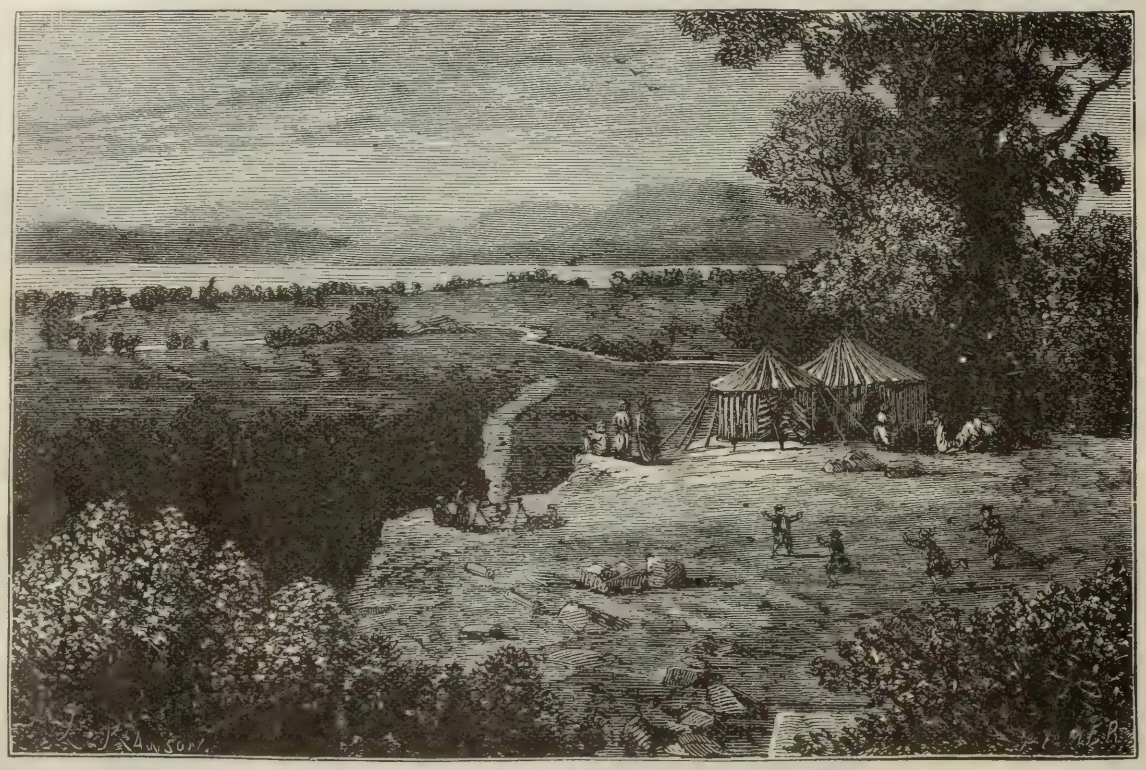
Zippo'rah, daughter of Reuel or Jethro, the priest of Midian, wife of Moses, and mother of his two sons Gershom and Eliezer (Ex. ii. 21, iv. 25, xviii. 2).

Ziz, The Cliff of, the pass by which the Moabites, Ammonites, and Mehunim, made their way up from the Dead Sea to the wilderness of Judah near Tekoa (2 Chr. xx. 16 only; comp. 20). It was the pass of *Ain Jidy*.

Zi'za, son of Rehoboam by Maachah, the grand daughter of Absalom (2 Chr. xi. 20).

Zo'an, an ancient city of Lower Egypt. It stood on the eastern bank of the Tanitic branch of the Nile. This city is mentioned in connection with the Plagues in such a manner as to leave no doubt that it is the city spoken of in the narrative in Exodus as that where Pharaoh dwelt.

Zo'ar, one of the most ancient cities of Canaan. Its original name was BELA (Gen. xiv. 2, 8). It was in intimate connection with Sodom, Gomorrah, Admah, and Zeboiim. Zoar was spared to afford shelter to Lot (xix. 22, 23, 30). It is mentioned in Deut. xxxiv. 3, and was known in the times of Isaiah (xv. 5) and Jeremiah (xlviii. 34) in the Bible. It was situated evidently very near to Sodom (Gen. xix. 23, 27, 28).



BETHSAIDA TELL JULIAS (On the east of the Jordan. Here Christ fed the multitude of five thousand).

Zo'ba, or **Zo'bah,** the name of a portion of Syria. It probably was eastward of Coele-Syria. We first hear of Zobah in the time of Saul (1 Sam. xiv. 47). Some forty years later we find Zobah under Hadadezer. He had wars with Toi (2 Sam. viii. 10). David (2 Sam. viii. 3) attacked Hadadezer and took chariots, horsemen and footmen. The wealth of Zobah is very apparent. Later they were again in arms against David (2 Sam. x. 9; 1 Chr. xix. 16). Zobah caused trouble to the Jewish kings. A man of Zobah, Rezon, son of Eliadah, proved a fierce adversary to Israel all through the reign of Solomon (1 K. xi. 23–25). Solomon also engaged in a war with Zobah itself (2 Chr. viii. 3). The name is found later in the Inscriptions of Assyria.

Zo'har. One of the sons of Simeon (Gen. xlvi. 10; Ex. vi. 15); called ZERAH in 1 Chr. iv. 24.

Zō'hĕleth, The Stone, "by En Rogel" (1 K. i. 9). In all likelihood not far from the well of the Virgin.

Zō'phāi, son of Elkanah and ancestor of Samuel (1 Chr. vi. 26 [11]), called ZUPH.

Zō'phar, one of the three friends of Job (Job ii. 11, xi. 1, xx. 1, xlii. 9).

Zō'phim, The Field of, a spot on Pisgah, from which Balaam had his second view of the encampment of Israel (Num. xxiii. 14).

Zō'rah (Josh. xix. 41), the residence of Manoah and the native place of Samson. It is mentioned amongst the places fortified by Rehoboam (2 Chr. xi. 10).

Zorŏb'abĕl (Matt. i. 12, 13; Luke iii. 27). [ZERUBBABEL. N. R.]

Zū'ar, father of Nethaneel, chief of the tribe of Issachar at the Exodus (Num. i. 8, ii. 5, vii. 18, 23, x. 15).

Zŭph, The Land of. A district at which Saul and his servant arrived after passing through those of Shalisha, of Shalim, and of the Benjamites (1 Sam. ix. 5, only). It contained the city in which they encountered Samuel (ver. 6), and that again was not far from the "tomb of Rachel." It may be identified with *Soba*, about seven miles west of Jerusalem.

Zŭph, a Kohathite Levite, ancestor of Elkanah and Samuel (1 Sam. i. 1; 1 Chr. vi. 35). In 1 Chr. vi. 26 he is called ZOPHAI.

Zur. 1. Father of Cozbi (Num. xxv. 15), and one of the five princes of Midian slain by the Israelites when Balaam fell (Num. xxxi. 8). 2. Son of Jehiel the founder of Gibeon (1 Chr. viii. 30, ix. 35, 36).

Zū'zims, The. An ancient people, who, lying in the path of Chedorlaomer and his allies, were attacked and overthrown by them (Gen. xiv. 5). The Zuzims perhaps inhabited the country of the Ammonites.

EXPLANATION OF ABBREVIATIONS AND CONTRACTIONS.

A. D.	Anno Domini = In the Year of Our Lord.	Eng.	English or England.	p. and pp.	page and pages.
Am.	Amos (O. T.).	ep. and epp.	epistle and epistles.	Polyb.	Polybius, a Gr. historian, B.C. 205-123.
Ann.	*Annals* of Tacitus, a Roman historian.	*et seq.*	and following (verse).	sc.	*scilicet* = that is to say.
Ant.	Antiquities.	f.	following, verse or page.	sq. and seq.	*sequens* = following (verse).
Ap. and Apoc.	Apocrypha.	ff.	following, verses or pages.	sqq. or seqq.	*sequentia* = following (verses).
A. V.	Authorized Version of the Bible.	Gr.	Greek.	Sus.	History of Susanna (Apoc.).
Bar.	Baruch (Apoc.).	Hist.	History.	Syn.	Synonymous.
Cant.	Canticles or Song of Solomon (O. T.)	ib. or ibid.	*ibidem* = in the same place.	Tac.	Tacitus, a Roman historian, A. D. 56–135
cf.	*confer* = compare.	l. c.	*loco citato* = at the place cited.	Tit.	Ep. to Titus (N. T.).
ch. and chs.	chapter, and chapters.	ll. cc.	*locis citatis* = at the places cited.	Tob.	Tobit (Apoc.).
cir. or circ.	*circa* = about.	Lin. or Linn.	Linnæus, the naturalist.	viz.	*videlicit*=namely.
comp.	compare.	Lit.	Literal or literally.	Vulg.	Vulgate.
Ecclus.	Ecclesiasticus (Apoc.).	LXX.	The Seventy, i. e. the Septuagint.	§	Denotes *section* or subdivision of ch.
e. g.	*exempli gratia* = for example.	N. R.	New Revision.	=	Denotes equivalent to.

ā, ē, ī, ō, ū, ȳ, long; ă, ĕ, ĭ, ŏ, ŭ, ў, short; câre, fär, lást, fąll, what; thêre, vęil, tẽrm; pīque, firm; dōne, fôr, dọ, wọlf, fo͝od, fo͝ot;

A SELF-PRONOUNCING DICTIONARY

OF

SCRIPTURE PROPER NAMES

AND

FOREIGN WORDS CONTAINED IN THE BIBLE.

COMPRISING ABOUT THREE THOUSAND FIVE HUNDRED WORDS, WITH THEIR PRONUNCIATION AND MEANING.

(WITH REFERENCE TO THE VERSE OF SCRIPTURE WHERE EACH WORD FIRST OCCURS.)

BY PROF. S. W. WILLIAMS.

[NOTE.—The accent (′) shows where the stress of the voice should fall; (?) denotes meanings which are conjectural; *b*, brother; *c*, city; *d*, daughter; *f*, father, fountain; *h*, house; *m*, meadow, multitude; *p*, people; *s*, servant, son; *w*, well; etc. etc.]

COPYRIGHT, 1891, BY A. J. HOLMAN & CO.

AARON, ār′ọn, light. Ex. 4. 14.
Aaronites, ār′ọn-īte, descendants of Aaron. 1 Cor. 12. 27.
Abaddon, ȧ-băd′don, destruction. Rev. 9. 11.
Abagtha, ȧ-băg′thȧ, given by fortune. Esther 1. 10.
Abana, ăb′ă-nȧ, stony. 2 Kin. 5. 12.
Abarim, ăb′ă-rim, regions beyond. Num. 27. 12.
Abba, ăb′ba, father. Mark 14. 36.
Abda, ăb′da, servant. 1 Kin. 4. 6.
Abdeel, ăb′dę-ĕl, same as ABDIEL. Jer. 36. 26.
Abdi, ăb′dī, servant of Jehovah. 1 Chr. 6. 44.
Abdiel, ab′dī-ĕl, *s.* of God. 1 Chr. 5. 15.
Abdon, ab′dŏn, servile. Judg. 12. 13.
Abed-nego, ȧ-bĕd′nē-gō, servant or worshipper of Nebo. Dan. 1. 7.
Abel, ā′bĕl, (1) vanity. Gen. 4. 2. (2) A meadow. 2 Sam. 20. 14.
Abel-beth-maachah, ā′bĕl-bĕth-ma′ă-kah, meadow of the house Maachah. 1 Kin. 15. 20.
Abel-maim, ā′bĕl-mā′im, *m.* of the waters. 2 Chr. 16. 4.
Abel-meholah, ā′bĕl-mē-hō′lah, *m.* of dancing. Judg. 7. 22.
Abel-mizraim, ā′bĕl-mĭz′rā-im, *m.* of Egypt. Gen. 50. 11.
Abez, ā′bĕz, whiteness. Josh. 19. 20.
Abi, ā′bī, shortened form of ABIAH. 2 Kin. 18. 2.
Abia, ȧ-bī′ȧ, Greek form of following. Mat. 1. 7.
Abiah, ȧ-bī′ah, same as ABIJAH. 2 Kin. 18. 2.
Abi-albon, ā′bī-ăl′bŏn, father of strength. 2 Sam. 23. 31.
Abiasaph, ȧ-bī′ă-săf, *f.* of gathering. Ex. 6. 24.
Abiathar, ȧ-bī′ă-thār, *f.* of plenty. 1 Sam. 22. 20.
Abib, ā′bīb, an ear of corn, or green ear. Ex. 13. 4.
Abidah, ȧ-bī′dah, father of knowledge. Gen. 25. 4.
Abidan, ăb′ĭ-dăn, *f.* of a judge. Num. 1. 11.
Abiel, a-bī′el, *f.* of strength. 1 Sam. 9. 1.
Abiezer, ȧ-bī-ē′zēr, *f.* of help. Josh. 17. 2.
Abiezrite, ȧ-bī-ĕz′rīte, a descendant of ABIEZER. Judg. 6. 11.
Abigail, ăb′ĭ-gāil, *f.* of exultation. 1 Sam. 25. 14.
Abihail, ăb-i-hā′il, *f.* of strength. Num. 3. 35.
Abihu, ȧ-bī′hū, He (*i. e.* God) is my *f.* Ex. 6. 23.
Abihud, ȧ-bī′hŭd, *f.* of Judah. 1 Chr. 8. 3.
Abijah, ȧ-bī′jah, *f.* of Jehovah. 1 Kin. 14. 1.
Abijam, ȧ-bī′jam, another mode of spelling ABIJAH. 1 Kin. 14. 31.
Abilene, ăb-ĭ-lē′nē, a grassy place (?). Luke 3. 1.
Abimael, ȧ-bīm′ă-el, father of Mael. Gen. 10. 28.
Abimelech, ȧ-bīm′ē-lek, *f.* of the king. Gen. 20. 2.
Abinadab, ȧ-bĭn′ă-dăb, *f.* of nobility. 1 Sam. 7. 1.
Abiner, ăb′ĭ-nēr, same as ABNER. 1 Sam. 14. 50.
Abinoam, ȧ-bīn′ō-ăm, *f.* of pleasantness. Judg. 4. 6.
Abiram, ȧ-bī′răm, *f.* of loftiness. Num. 16. 1.
Abishag, ăb′ĭ-shag, *f.* of error (?). 1 Kin. 1. 3.
Abishai, ȧ-bīsh′ă-ī, *f.* of a gift. 1 Sam. 26. 6.
Abishalom, ȧ-bish′ă-lom, *f.* of peace. 1 Kin. 15. 2.
Abishua, ȧ-bish′u-ȧ, *f.* of welfare. 1 Chr. 6. 4.
Abishur, ăb′ĭ-shụr, *f.* of the wall. 1 Chr. 2. 28.
Abital, ăb′ĭ-tăl, *f.* of dew. 2 Sam. 3. 4.
Abitub, ăb′ĭ-tŭb, *f.* of goodness. 1 Chr. 8. 11.
Abiud, ȧ-bī′ud, Greek form of ABIHUD. Mat. 1. 13.
Abner, ăb′nēr, *f.* of light. 1 Sam. 14. 50.
Abram, ā′brăm, a high *f.* Gen. 11. 26.
Abraham, ā′brȧ-hăm, *f.* of a great multitude. Gen. 17. 5.
Absalom, ăb′sȧ-lŏm, *f.* of peace. 2 Sam. 3. 3.
Accad, ăk′kăd, fortress (?). Gen. 10. 10.
Accho, ăk′kō, sand-heated. Judg. 1. 31.
Aceldama, ȧ-çĕl′dȧ-mȧ, field of blood. Acts 1. 19.
Achaia, ȧ-kā′jȧ, Greece. Acts 18. 12.
Achaicus, ȧ-kā′ĭ-kus, belonging to Achaia. 1 Cor. 16. 17.
Achan, ā′kăn, or **Achar,** ā′kār, troubler. Josh. 7. 18.
Achaz, ā′kaz, Greek form of AHAZ. Mat. 1. 9.
Achbor, ăk′bôr, a mouse. Gen. 36. 38.
Achim, ā′kĭm, short form of JACHIN (?). Mat. 1. 14.
Achish, ā′kĭsh, angry (?). 1 Sam. 21. 10.
Achmetha, ăk′mę-thȧ, fortress (?). Ezra 6. 2.
Achor, ā′kôr, trouble. Josh. 7. 24.
Achsah, ăk′sah, anklet. Josh. 15. 16.
Achshaph, ăk′shăf, enchantment. Josh. 11. 1.
Achzib, ăk′zĭb, deceit. Josh. 15. 44.
Adadah, ăd′ă-dah, festival (?). Josh. 15. 22.
Adah, ā′dah, ornament. Gen. 4. 19.
Adaiah, ăd-ȧ-ī′ah, whom Jehovah adorns. 2 Kin. 22. 1.
Adalia, ăd-ȧ-lī′ȧ, upright (?). Est. 9. 8.
Adam, ăd′ăm, red. Gen. 2. 19.
Adamah, ăd′ȧ-mah, red earth. Josh. 19. 36.
Adami, ăd′ȧ-mī, human. Josh. 19. 33.
Adar, ā′dār, fire (?). Est. 3. 7.
Adbeel, ăd′bē-el, miracle of God (?). Gen. 25. 13.
Addan, ăd′dăn, humble. Ezra 2. 59.
Addar, ăd′dār, greatness (?). 1 Chr. 8. 3.
Addi, ăd′dī, ornament (?). Luke 3. 28.
Addon, ăd′dŏn, same as ADDAN. Neh. 7. 61.
Ader, ā′dęr, flock. 1 Chr. 8. 15.
Adiel, ă-dī′el, ornament of God. 1 Chr. 4. 36.
Adin, ā′dĭn, slender. Ezra 2. 15.
Adina, ăd′ĭ-nȧ, same as preceding. 1 Chr. 11. 42.
Adino, ăd′ĭ-nō. 2 Sam. 23. 8.
Adithaim, ăd-ĭ-thā′im, twofold ornament. Josh. 15. 36.
Adlai, ăd′lȧ-ī, just (?). 1 Chr. 27. 29.
Admah, ăd′mah, same as ADAMAH. Gen. 10. 19.
Admatha, ăd′mă-thȧ. Est. 1. 14.
Adna, ăd′nȧ, pleasure. Ezra 10. 30.
Adnah, ăd′nah, same as preceding. 2 Chr. 17. 14.
Adoni-Bezek, ȧ-dŏn′ĭ-bē′zek, lord of Bezek. Judg. 1. 5.
Adonijah, ăd-ō-nī′jah, Jehovah is my Lord. 2 Sam. 3. 4.
Adonikam, ȧ-dŏn′ĭ-kăm, lord of enemies. Ezra 2. 13.
Adoniram, ăd-ō-nī′ram, lord of height. 1 Kin. 4. 6.
Adoni-zedec, ȧ-dŏn′ĭ-zē′dek, lord of justice. Josh. 10. 1.
Adoraim, ăd-ō-rā′ĭm, two chiefs (?). 2 Chr. 11. 9.
Adoram, ȧ-dō′răm, contracted from ADONIRAM. 2 Sam. 20. 24.
Adrammelech, ȧ-drăm′mę-lek, magnificence of the king (?), king of fire (?). 2 Kin. 17. 31.
Adramyttium, ăd-rą-mȳt′tĭ-um. Acts 27. 2.
Adria, ā′drĭ-ȧ. Acts 27. 27.
Adriel, ā′drĭ-el, flock of God. 1 Sam. 18. 19.
Adullam, ȧ-dŭl′lăm, justice of the people. Josh. 12. 15
Adummim, ȧ-dŭm′mĭm, the red (men?). Josh. 15. 7.
Æneas, ē′nę-ăs, praiseworthy (?). Acts 9. 33.
Ænon, ē′nŏn, springs. John 3. 23.
Agabus, ăg′ă-bŭs, probably Greek form of Hagab. Acts 11. 28.
Agag, ā′găg, flaming (?). Num. 24. 7.
Agagite, ā′găg-īte. Est. 3. 1.
Agar, ā′găr, same as HAGAR. Gal. 4. 24.
Agee, ăg′ē-e, fugitive (?). 2 Sam. 23. 11.
Agrippa, ȧ-grĭp′pȧ. Acts 25. 13.
Agur, ā′gûr, an assembler. Prov 30. 1.
Ahab, ā′hăb, uncle. 1 Kin. 16. 29.
Aharah, ȧ-hār′ah, after the brother 1 Chr. 8. 1.
Aharhel, ȧ-hār′hel, behind the breast work. 1 Chr. 4. 8.
Ahasai, ȧ-hās′ă-ī, probably a corruption of JAHZARAH. Neh. 11. 13.
Ahasbai, ȧ-hās′bȧ-ī. 2 Sam. 23. 34.
Ahasuerus, ȧ-hăs′ū-ē′rŭs, king (?). Est. 1. 1.
Ahava, ȧ-hā′vah. Ezra 8. 15.
Ahaz, ā′hăz, possessor. 2 Kin. 15. 38.
Ahaziah, ā-hȧ-zī′ah, whom Jehovah upholds. 1 Kin. 22. 40.
Ahban, ah′băn, brotherly. 1 Chr. 2 29.
Aher, ā′hēr, following. 1 Chr. 7. 12.
Ahi, ā′hī, brother. 1 Chr. 5. 15.
Ahiah, ȧ-hī′ah, brother of Jehovah. 1 Sam. 14. 3.
Ahiam, ȧ-hī′am, *b.* of the father (?). 2 Sam. 23. 33.
Ahian, ā-nī′an, brotherly. 1 Chr. 7. 19.
Ahiezer, ȧ-hī-ē′zēr, brother of help. Num. 1. 12.
Ahihud, ȧ-hī′hụd, *b.* of (?). Num. 34. 27.
Ahijah, ȧ-hī′jah, same as AHIAH. 1 Kin. 11. 29.
Ahikam, ȧ-hī′kam, brother of the enemy. 2 Kin. 22. 12.
Ahilud, ȧ-hī′lụd, *b.* of one born. 2 Sam. 8. 16.
Ahimaaz, ȧ-hīm′ą-ăz, *b.* of anger. 2 Sam. 15. 27.
Ahiman, ȧ-hī′măn, *b.* of a gift. Num. 13. 22.
Ahimelech, ȧ-hīm′ę-lek, *b.* of the king. 1 Sam. 21. 1.
Ahimoth, ȧ-hī′mŏth, *b.* of death. 1 Chr. 6. 25.
Ahinadab, ȧ-hĭn′ą-dăb, *b.* of a noble man. 1 Kin. 4. 14.
Ahinoam, ȧ-hin′ọ-am, *b.* of grace. 1 Sam. 14. 50.
Ahio, ȧ-hī′ō, brotherly. 2 Sam. 6. 3.
Ahira, ȧ-hī′rȧ, brother of a wicked man. Num. 1. 15.
Ahiram, ȧ-hī′ram, *b.* of a tall man. Num. 26. 38.

Ahisamach, ā-hīs'ą-mak, brother of aid. Ex. 31. 6.
Ahishahar, ā-hīsh'ą-hār, *b.* of the dawn. 1 Chr. 7. 10.
Ahishar, ā-hī'shār, *b.* of the singer. 1 Kin. 4. 6.
Ahithophel, ā-hīth'ọ-fel, *b.* of impiety. 2 Sam. 15. 12.
Ahitub, ā-hī'tub, *b.* of goodness. 1 Sam. 14. 3.
Ahlab, ah'lāb, fertility. Judg. 1. 31.
Ahlai, ah'lāi, sweet (?). 1 Chr. 2. 31.
Ahoah, ā-hō'ah, same as AHIJAH (?). 1 Chr. 8. 4.
Ahohite, ā-hō'hīte, a descendant of Ahoah. 2. Sam. 23. 9.
Aholah, ā-hō'lah, (she has) her own tent. Ezek. 23. 4.
Aholiab, ā-hō'lī-ab, father's tent. Ex. 31. 6.
Aholibah, ā-hōl'ī-bah, my tent is in her. Ezek. 23. 4.
Aholibamah, ā-hō-līb'ā-mah, tent of the high place. Gen. 36. 2.
Ahumai, ā-hū'mą-ī, brother of (*i. e.* dwelling near) water. 1 Chr. 4. 2.
Ahuzam, ā-hū'zam, their possession. 1 Chr. 4. 6.
Ahuzzath, ā-hūz'zath, possession. Gen. 26. 26.
Ai, a'ī, a heap of ruins. Josh. 7. 2
Aiah, ā-ī'ah, hawk. 2 Sam. 3. 7.
Aija, ā-ī'jah, same as AI. Neh. 11. 31.
Aiath, ā-ī'ath, ruins. Is. 10. 28.
Aijalon, āj'ą-lŏn, place of gazelles. Josh. 21. 24.
Aijeleth Shahar, āj'ę-lĕth sha'hār, morning hind. Ps. 22, title.
Ain, a'in, an eye, or fountain. Num. 24. 11.
Ajah, a'jah, same as AIAH. Gen. 36. 24.
Ajalon, āj'ą-lŏn, same as AIJALON. Josh. 19. 42.
Akan, ā'kan. Gen. 36. 27.
Akkub, ăk'kŭb, insidious. 1 Chr. 3. 24.
Akrabbim, ā-krăb'bim, scorpions. Num. 34. 4.
Alameth, ăl'ą-mĕth, covering. 1 Chr. 7. 8.
Alammelech, ā-lăm'mē-lek, king's oak. Josh. 19. 26.
Alamoth, ăl'ą-mŏth, virgins (?). Ps. 46, title.
Alexander, ăl-ęx-ăn'dēr, defending men. Mark 15. 21.
Alexandria, ăl-ęx-ăn'drī-ą, the city named after Alexander. Acts 18. 24.
Aliah, ā-lī'ah, same as ALVAH. 1 Chr. 1. 51.
Alian, ā-lī'an, same as ALVAN. 1 Chr. 1. 40.
Allon, ăl'lŏn, an oak. 1 Chr. 4. 37.
Allon-bachuth, ăl'lŏn-băk'ụth, oak of weeping. Gen. 35. 8.
Almodad, ăl-mō'dăd, extension (?). Gen. 10. 26.
Almon, ăl'mŏn, hidden. Josh. 21. 18.
Almon-diblathaim, ăl'mŏn-dĭb-lątha'ĭm, hiding of the two cakes (?). Num. 33. 46.
Aloth, a'lŏth, yielding milk (?). 1 Kin. 4. 16.
Alpha, ăl'fā, the first letter of the Greek alphabet. Rev. 1. 8.
Alphæus, ăl-fē'us, exchange, probably Greek form of Cleophas. Mat. 10. 3.
Al-taschith, ăl-tăs'kith, "do not destroy." Ps. 57, title.
Alush, a'lush. Num. 33. 13
Alvah, ăl'vah. Gen. 36. 40.
Alvan, ăl'văn, tall. Gen. 36. 23.
Amad, a'măd, eternal people (?). Josh. 19. 26.
Amal, a'măl, labor, sorrow. 1 Chr. 7. 35.
Amalek, ăm'ą-lĕk. Gen. 36. 12.
Amalekites, ăm'ą-lĕk-īte, descendants of Amalek. Gen. 14. 7.
Amam, a'măm, metropolis (?). Josh. 15. 26.
Amana, ăm'ą-nà, fixed (?). Cant. 4. 8.
Amariah, ăm-ą-rī'ah, Jehovah has said. 1 Chr. 6. 7.
Amasa, ăm'ą-sà, burden. 2 Sam. 17. 25.
Amasai, ā-măs'ą-ī, burdensome. 1 Chr. 6. 25.
Amashai, ā-măsh'ą-ī. Neh. 11. 13.
Amasiah, ăm-ą-sī'ah, burden of Jehovah. 2 Chr. 17. 16.
Amaziah, ăm-ą-zī'ah, Jehovah strengthens. 2 Kin. 14. 1.
Ami, a'mī, probably same as AMON. Ezra 2. 57.
Aminadab, ā-mĭn'ą-dab, same as AMMINADAB. Mat. 1. 4.
Amittai, ā-mit'ą-ī. 2 Kin. 14. 25.
Ammah, ăm'mah. 2 Sam. 2. 24.
Ammi, ăm'mī, my people. Hos. 2. 1.
Ammiel, ăm'mī-el, people of God. Num. 13. 12.
Ammihud, am-mī'hŭd, *p.* of praise (?). Num. 1. 10.
Amminadab, am-mĭn'ą-dab, *p.* of the prince. Ex. 6. 23.
Ammishaddai, ăm-mī-shăd'dą-ī, people of the Almighty. Num. 1. 12.
Ammizabad, ăm-mĭz'ą-bad, *p.* of the giver (*i. e.* Jehovah). 1 Chr. 27. 6.
Ammon, ăm'mŏn, son of my *p.* (?). Gen. 19. 38.
Ammonites, ăm'mŏn-īte, a tribe descended from Ammon. Deut. 2. 20.
Ammonitess, ăm'mŏn-īt-ess, feminine of preceding. 1 Chr. 12. 13.
Amnon, ăm'nŏn, faithful. 2 Sam. 3. 2.
Amok, a'mok, deep. Neh. 12. 7.
Amon, a'mon. 2 Kin. 21. 18.
Amorite, ăm'ŏr-īte, mountaineer. Gen. 10. 16.
Amos, ā'mos, burden. Amos 1. 1.
Amoz, ā'moz, strong. Is. 1. 1.
Amphipolis, ăm-fĭp'ọ-lis, named from the river Strymon flowing *round the city.* Acts 17. 1.
Amplias, ăm'plī-as, short form of Ampliatus, enlarged. Rom. 16. 8.
Amram, ăm'răm, people of the Highest (*i. e.* God). Ex. 6. 18.
Amramites, ăm'răm-īte, the descendants of Amram. Num. 3. 27.
Amraphel, ăm'rą-fel. Gen. 14. 1.
Amzi, ăm'zī, strong. 1 Chr. 6. 46.
Anab, ā'nab, place fertile in grapes. Josh. 11. 21.
Anah, ā'nah. Gen. 36. 2.
Anaharath, ăn-ā-hā'rath. Josh. 19. 19.
Anaiah, ăn-ā-ī'ah, Jehovah has answered. Neh. 8. 4.
Anak, ā'năk, long-necked (?). Num. 13. 22.
Anakim, ăn'ą-kim, a tribe called after Anak. Deut. 1. 28.
Anamim, ăn'ą-mim. Gen. 10. 13.
Anammelech, ā-năm'mē-lek, idol of the king (?), or shepherd and flock (?). 2 Kin. 17. 31.
Anan, ā'nan, a cloud. Neh. 10. 26.
Anani, ăn-ā'nī, shortened form of Ananiah. 1 Chr. 3. 24.
Ananiah, ăn-ą-nī'ah, whom Jehovah covers. Neh. 3. 23.
Ananias, ăn-ą-nī'as, Greek form of HANANIAH. Acts 5. 1.
Anath, ā'năth, an answer to prayer. Judg. 3. 31.
Anathema, ăn-ăth'ę-mà, something accursed. 1 Cor. 16. 22.
Anathoth, ăn'ą-thoth, answers to prayer. Josh. 21. 18.
Andrew, ăn'drụ. Mark 1. 29.
Andronicus, ăn-drọ-nī'kus. Rom. 16. 7.
Anem, ā'nem, same as EN-GANNIM (?). 1 Chr. 6. 73.
Aner, ā'nĕr, a young man (?). Gen. 14. 13.
Anethothite, ăn-ē-thŏth'īte, or **Anetothite,** ăn-e-toth'īte, a man of Anathoth. 2 Sam. 23. 27.
Aniam, a'nī-am. 1 Chr. 7. 19.
Anim, a'nim, fountains. Josh. 15. 50.
Anna, ăn'nà, grace. Luke 2. 36.
Annas, ăn'nas, Greek form of HANANIAH. Luke 3. 2.
Antioch, ăn'tī-ŏk, named in honor of Antiochus. Acts 6. 5.
Antipas, ăn'tī-pās, contraction of Antipater. Rev. 2. 13.
Antipatris, ăn-tīp'ą-trĭs, from the foregoing. Acts 23. 31.
Antothijah, ăn-tọ-thī'jah, prayers answered by Jehovah (?). 1 Chr. 8. 24.
Antothite, an'toth-īte, a man of Anathoth. 1 Chr. 11. 28.
Anub, ā'nŭb, bound together (?). 1 Chr. 4. 8.
Apelles, ą-pĕl'lēs. Rom. 16. 10.
Apharsachites, ą-fär'săk-ītes. Ezra 5. 6.
Aphek, ā'fek, strength. Josh. 12. 18.
Aphekah, ą-fē'kah, same as preceding. Josh. 15. 53.
Aphiah, ą-fī'ah. 1 Sam. 9. 1.
Aphik, ā'fĭk, same as APHEK. Judg. 1. 31.
Aphrah, ăf'rah, dust. Mic. 1. 10.
Aphses, ăf'sēs, dispersion. 1 Chr. 24. 15.
Apollonia, ăp-ŏl-lō'nī-à. Acts 17. 1.
Apollos, ą-pŏl'lōs, another form of Apollonius or Apollodorus. Acts 18. 24.
Apollyon, ą-pŏl'yon, one that exterminates. Rev. 9. 11.
Appaim, ăp'pą-im, the nostrils. 1 Chr. 2. 30.
Apphia, ăf'fī-à, the Greek form of Appia. Philem. 2.
Appii Forum, ap'pī-ī fō'rŭm, forum or market-place of Appius. Acts 28. 15.
Aquila, ăk'wĭ-là, an eagle. Acts 18. 2.
Ar, är, city. Num. 21. 15.
Ara, ā'rà, lion (?). 1 Chr. 7. 38.
Arab, ā'rab, ambush. Josh. 15. 52.
Arabah, ăr'ą-bah, a plain. Josh. 18. 18.
Arabia, ą-rā'bī-à. Gal. 1. 17.
Arabian, ą-ra'bī-an, a person from Arabia. Neh. 2. 19.
Arad, ā'răd, wild ass. 1 Chr. 8. 15.
Arah, ā'rah, wandering. 1 Chr. 7. 39.
Aram, ā'ram, height. Gen. 10. 22.
Aramitess, a'rąm-īt-ess, a female inhabitant of Aram. 1 Chr. 7. 14.
Aran, ā'răn, wild goat. Gen. 36. 28.
Ararat, ăr'ā-rat. Gen. 8. 4.
Araunah, ą-rąu'nah, calf (?). 2 Sam. 24. 18.
Arba, or **Arbah,** ār'bah. Gen. 35. 27.
Arbathite, ār'băth-īte. 1 Chr. 11. 32.
Arbite, ār'bīte, an inhabitant of Arab. 2 Sam. 23. 25.
Archelaus, ār-kĕ-lā'us, prince. Mat. 2. 22.
Archevites, ār'kĕ-vītes, the men of ERECH (?), q. v. Ezra 4. 9.
Archi, ār'kī, an inhabitant of Erech. Josh. 16. 2.
Archippus, ār-kĭp'pus, master of the horse. Col. 4. 17.
Archite, ār'kīte, a native of Erech. 2 Sam. 15. 32.
Arcturus, ārk-tū'rus, probably the constellations known as the Great and Little Bear. Job 9. 9.
Ard, ārd, fugitive (?). Gen. 46. 21.
Ardites, ārd'ītes, descendants of Ard. Num. 26. 40.
Ardon, ār'dŏn, fugitive. 1 Chr. 2. 18.
Areli, ā-rē'lī, heroic. Gen. 46. 16.
Areopagite, ăr-ē-ŏp'ą-gīte, belonging to the council held on Areopagus. Acts 17 34.
Areopagus, ăr-ē-ŏp'ą-gus, hill of Mars. Acts 17. 19.
Aretas, ăr'e-tas, a husbandman (?). 2 Cor. 11. 32.
Argob, ār'gŏb, a rocky district. Deut 3. 4.
Aridai, ā-rīd'ą-ī. Est. 9. 9.
Aridatha, ā-rīd'ą-thà. Est. 9. 8.
Arieh, ā-rī'eh, lion. 2 Kin. 15. 25.
Ariel, ā'rī-el, lion of God. Ezra 8. 16.
Arimathæa, ăr-ĭ-mă-thē'ā, the same as RAMAH. Mat. 27. 57.
Arioch, ā'rī-ŏk. Gen. 14. 1.
Arisai, ā-rīs'ā-ī. Est. 9. 9.
Aristarchus, ăr-ĭs-tär'kus, best ruling. Acts 19. 29.
Aristobulus, ăr-ĭs-tŏ-bū'lus, best counsellor. Rom. 16. 10.
Arkite, ārk'īte, fugitive (?). Gen. 10. 17.
Armageddon, ār-mą-gĕd'don, height of Megiddo. Rev. 15. 16.
Armenia, ār-mē'nī-à, land of Aram. 2 Kin. 19. 37.
Armoni, ār-mō'nī, belonging to a palace. 2 Sam. 21. 8.
Arnan, ār'nan, active. 1 Chr. 3. 21.
Arnon, ār'nŏn, swift. Num. 21. 13.
Arod, ā'rŏd, wild ass. Num. 26. 17.
Arodi, ār'ŏ-dī, same as preceding. Gen. 46. 16.
Arodites, ā'rŏd-ītes, descendants of Arod. Num. 26. 17.
Aroer, ār'ŏ-ēr, ruins (?). Deu. 2. 36.
Aroerite, ār'ŏ-ēr-īte, a man of Aroer. 1 Chr. 11. 44.
Arpad, ār'pad, or **Arphad,** ār'fad, support. 2 Kin. 18. 34.
Arphaxad, ār-fax'ăd. Gen. 10. 22.
Artaxerxes, ār-tăx-ĕrx'ēs, honored king (?). Ezra 4. 8.
Artemas, ār'tę-mās, shortened form of Artemidorus (?). Tit. 3. 12.
Aruboth, ār'ụ-bŏth, windows. 1 Kin. 4. 10.
Arumah, ā-rụ'mah, elevated. Judg. 9. 41.
Arvad, ār'văd, wandering. Ezek. 27. 8.
Arvadites, ār'vad-ītes, inhabitants of Arvad. Gen. 10. 18.
Arza, ār'zà, earth. 1 Kin. 16. 9.
Asa, ā'sà, physician. 1 Kin. 15. 8.
Asahel, ā'są-hĕl, whom God made. 2 Sam. 2. 18.
Asahiah, ā-są-hī'ah. 2 Kin. 22. 12.
Asaiah, ā-są-ī'ah. 1 Chr. 4. 36.
Asaph, ā'saf, collector. 2 Kin. 18 18; 1 Chr. 6. 39.
Asareel, ā-sąr'ē-el, whom God has bound. 1 Chr. 4. 16.
Asarelah, ās-ă-rē'lah, same as JESHARELAH. 1 Chr. 25. 2.
Asenath, ās'ę-năth, she who is of Neith (*i. e.* a goddess of the Egyptians) (?). Gen. 41. 45.
Aser, ā'sēr, same as ASHER. Luke 2. 36.
Ashan, ā'shan, smoke. Josh. 15. 42.
Ashbea, ăsh-bē'à, I conjure. 1 Chr. 4. 21.
Ashbel, ăsh'bel, blame (?). Gen. 46. 21.
Aschenaz, ăsh'kē-naz, same as ASHKENAZ. 1 Chr. 1. 6.
Ashdod, ăsh'dŏd, a strong place. Josh. 15. 46.
Ashdodites, ăsh'dŏd-ītes, the inhabitants of Ashdod. Neh. 4. 7.
Ashdoth-pisgah, ăsh'dŏth-pĭs'gah, springs of Pisgah. Josh. 12. 3.
Ashdothites, ăsh'dŏth-ītes, same as ASHDODITES. Josh. 13. 3.
Asher, ăsh'ĕr, fortunate, happy. Gen. 30. 13.
Asherah, ăsh-ē'rah, the goddess Ashtoreth. 2 Kin. 17. 10.
Asherites, ăsh'ĕr-ītes, descendants of Asher. Judg. 1. 32.
Ashima, ăsh'ĭ-mà. 2 Kin. 17. 30.
Ashkelon, ăsh'kę-lŏn, migration. Judg. 14. 19.
Ashkenaz, ăsh'kę-năz. Gen. 10. 3.
Ashnah, ăsh'nah, strong. Josh. 15. 33.
Ashpenaz, ăsh'pę-naz. Dan. 1. 3.

Ashriel, ăsh′rĭ-el, same as ASRIEL. 1 Chr. 7. 14.
Ashtaroth, ăsh′tạ-rŏth, statues of Ashtoreth. Josh. 9. 10.
Ashterathite, ăsh′tĕ-răth-īte, a native of Ashteroth. 1 Chr. 11. 44.
Ashteroth Karnaim, ăsh′tĕ-rŏth kär-nā′im, Ashteroth of the two horns. Gen. 14. 5.
Ashtoreth, ăsh′tō-rĕth, she who enriches. 1 Kin. 11. 5.
Ashur, ăsh′ŭr. 1 Chr. 2. 24.
Ashurites, ăsh′ŭr-ītes. 2 Sam. 2. 9.
Ashvath, ăsh′vath. 1 Chr. 7. 33.
Asia, ā′şĭa. Acts. 2. 9.
Asiel, ā′sĭ-el, created by God. 1 Chr. 4. 35.
Asnah, ăs′nah, bramble. Ezra 2. 50.
Asnapper, ăs-nap′pēr, Assur has formed a son. Ezra 4. 10.
Aspatha, ăs′pă-thà. Est. 9. 7.
Asriel, ăs′rĭ-el, the prohibition of God. Num. 26. 31.
Asrielites, ăs′rĭ-ĕl-ītes, the family of Asriel. Num. 26. 31.
Asshur, ăsh′ụr, the gracious One (?). Gen. 10. 22.
Asshurim, ăs-shụ′rim. Gen. 25. 3.
Assir, ăs′sĭr, captive. Ex. 6. 24.
Assos, ăs′sŏs. Acts 20. 13.
Assyria, ăs-sỹr′ĭ-à, the land so named from ASSHUR. Gen. 2. 14.
Assyrians, ăs-sỹr′ĭ-anş, inhabitants of Assyria. Is. 10. 5.
Astaroth, ăs′tạ-rŏth, same as ASHTORETH. Deut. 1. 4.
Asuppim, ă-sŭp′pim. 1 Chr. 26. 15.
Asyncritus, ă-sỹn′krĭ-tus, incomparable. Rom. 16. 14.
Atad, ā′tad, buckthorn. Gen. 50. 10.
Atarah, ăt′ạ-rah, a crown. 1 Chr. 2. 26.
Ataroth, ăt′ạ-rŏth, crowns. Num. 32. 3.
Ater, ā′tĕr, bound, shut up. Ezra 2. 16.
Athach, ā′thăk, lodging-place. 1 Sam. 30. 30.
Athaiah, ăth-ạ-ī′ah, whom Jehovah made (?). Neh. 11. 4.
Athaliah, ăth-ạ-lī′ah, whom Jehovah has afflicted. 2 Kin. 8. 26.
Athlai, ăth′lāi, shortened form of Athaliah. Ezra 10. 28.
Athenians, ăth-ē′nĭ-ănş, natives of Athens. Acts 17. 21.
Athens, ăth′ĕnş. Acts. 17. 15.
Atroth, ăt′rŏth, same as ATAROTH. Num. 32. 35.
Attai, ăt′tāi, opportune. 1 Chr. 2. 35.
Attalia, ăt-tā′lĭ-à, so called from Attalus, the royal founder of the city. Acts 14. 25.
Augustus, ạu-gŭs′tus, venerable. Luke 2. 1.
Ava, ā′và. 2 Kin. 17. 24.
Aven, ā′ven, nothingness. Ezek. 30. 17.
Avim, ā′vĭm, ruins. Josh. 18. 23.
Avith, ā′vĭth. Gen. 36. 35.
Azal, ā′zăl, root of a mountain. Zech. 14. 5.
Azaliah, ăz-ạ-lī′ah, whom Jehovah has reserved. 2 Kin. 22. 3.
Azaniah, ăz-ạ-nī′ah, whom Jehovah hears. Neh. 10. 9.
Azarael, ă-zăr′ạ-el, whom God helps. Neh. 12. 36.
Azareel, ă-zăr′ẹ-el, same as preceding. 1 Chr. 12. 6.
Azariah, ăz-ạ-rī′ah, whom Jehovah aids. 2 Chr. 22. 6.
Azaz, ā′zaz, strong. 1 Chr. 5. 8.
Azaziah, ăz-ạ-zī′ah, whom Jehovah strengthened. 1 Chr. 15. 21.
Azbuk, ăz′bŭk. Neh. 3. 16.
Azekah, ă-zē′kah, dug over. Josh. 10. 10.
Azel, ā′zel, noble. 1 Chr. 8. 37.
Azem, ā′zem, strength, bone. Josh. 15. 29.
Azgad, ăz′gad, strong in fortune. Ezra 2. 12.
Aziel, ā′zĭ-el, whom God strengthens. 1 Chr. 15. 20.
Aziza, ă-zī′zà, strong. Ezra 10. 27.
Azmaveth, ăz′mạ-veth, strength (?). 2 Sam. 23. 31.
Azmon, ăz′mŏn, robust. Num. 34. 4.
Aznoth-tabor, ăz′nŏth-tā′bŏr, ears (*i. e.* summits) of Tabor. Josh. 19. 34.
Azor, ā′zôr, helper. Mat. 1. 13.
Azotus, ă-zō′tus, the Greek form of ASHDOD. Acts 8. 40.
Azriel, ăz′rĭ-el, help of God. 1 Chr. 5. 24.
Azrikam, ăz′rĭ-kam, help against an enemy. 1 Chr. 3. 23.
Azubah, ă-zū′bah, forsaken. 1 Kin. 22. 42.
Azur, ā′zụr, same as AZOR. Jer. 28. 1.
Azah, ā′zah, strong, fortified. Deut. 2. 23.
Azzan, ăz′zan, strong. Num. 34. 26.
Azzur, ăz′zụr, same as AZOR. Neh. 10. 17.

BAAL, bā′al, lord, master, possessor, owner. Num. 22. 41.
Baalah, bā′al-ah, mistress. Josh. 15. 10.
Baalath, bā′al-ath, same as preceding. Josh. 19. 44.
Baalath-beer, bā′al-ath-bē′ēr, having a well. Josh. 19. 8.
Baal-berith, bā′al-bē′rith, lord of covenant. Judg. 8. 33.
Baale, bā′ă-lē, plural of Baal. 2 Sam. 6. 2.
Baal-gad, bā′al-gad, lord of fortune. Josh. 11. 17.
Baal-hamon, bā′al-hā′mon, place of a multitude. Cant. 8. 11.
Baal-hanan, bā′al-hā′nan, lord of benignity. Gen. 36. 38.
Baal-hazor, bā′al-hā′zor, having a village. 2 Sam. 13. 23.
Baal-hermon, bā′al-hēr′mon, place of Hermon. Judg. 3. 3.
Baali, bā′al-ī, my lord. Hos. 2. 16.
Baal-meon, bā′al-mē′on, place of habitation. Num. 32. 38.
Baal-peor, bā′al-pē′or, lord of the opening. Num. 25. 3.
Baal-perazim, bā′al-per′a-zim, place of breaches. 2 Sam. 5. 20.
Baal-shalisha, bā′al-shal′ĭ-shà, lord (or place) of Shalisha. 2 Kin. 4. 42.
Baal-tamar, bā′al-tā′mär, place of palm trees. Judg. 20. 33.
Baal-zebub, bā′al-zē′bŭb, lord of flies. 2 Kin. 1. 2.
Baal-zephon, bā′al-zē′fon, place of Zephon, or sacred to Zephon. Ex. 14. 2.
Baana, bā′ạ-nà. 1 Kin. 4. 12.
Baanah, bā′ạ-nah. 2 Sam. 4. 2.
Baara, bā′ạ-rà, foolish. 1 Chr. 8. 8.
Baaseiah, bā-ạ-sē′jah, work of Jehovah. 1 Chr. 6. 40.
Baasha, bā′ạ-shà, wicked (?). 1 Kin. 15. 16.
Babel, bā′bel, confusion. Gen. 11. 9.
Babylon, băb′ỹ-lon, Greek form of Babel. 2 Kin. 20. 12.
Babylonish, bab′ỹ-lō-nish, of, or belonging to, Babylon. Josh. 7. 21.
Baca, bā′kà, weeping. Ps. 84. 6.
Bachrites, bāk′rītes, the family of Becher. Num. 26. 35.
Baharumite, bà-hà′rŭm-īte, an inhabitant of Bahurim. 1 Chr. 11. 33.
Bahurim, bà-hū′rim (town of), young men. 2 Sam. 16. 5.
Bajith, bā′jith (same as BETH), house. Is. 15. 2.
Bakbakkar, bāk-bāk′kar. 1 Chr. 9. 15.
Bakbuk, bāk′bŭk, a bottle. Ezra 2. 51.
Bakbukiah, bāk-bŭk-ī′ah, emptying (*i. e.* wasting) of Jehovah. Neh. 11. 17.
Balaam, bā′lạm, destruction (?). Num. 22. 5.
Balac, bā′lăk, same as BALAK. Rev. 2. 14.
Baladan, băl′ă-dăn, He has given a son. 2 Kin. 20. 12.
Balah, bā′lah. Josh. 19. 3.
Balak, bā′lăk, to make empty. Num. 22. 2.
Bamah, bā′mah, high place. Ezek. 20. 29.
Bamoth, bā′mŏth, high places. Num. 21. 19.
Bamoth-baal, bā′mŏth-bā′al, high places of Baal. Josh. 13. 17.
Bani, bā′nī, built. 2 Sam. 23. 36.
Barabbas, bà-răb′bas, son of Abba or father. Mark 15. 17.
Barachel, bär′ă-kel, whom God blessed. Job 32. 6.
Barachias, bär-ă-kī′as, whom Jehovah blesses. Mat. 23. 35.
Barak, bā′rak, thunderbolt, lightning. Judg. 4. 6.
Barhumite, bär-hū′mīte, same as BAHARUMITE. 2 Sam. 23. 31.
Bariah, bà-rī′ah, a fugitive. 1 Chr. 3. 22.
Bar-jesus, bär-jē′şus, son of Jesus. Acts 13. 6.
Bar-jona, bär-jō′nà, *s.* of Jona. Mat. 16. 17.
Barkos, bär′kŏs, painter (?). Ezra 2. 53.
Barnabas, bär′nạ-bàs, son of exhortation. Acts 4. 36.
Barsabas, bär′sạ-bàs, *s.* of Seba. Acts 4. 23.
Bartholomew, bär-thŏl′ŏ-mew, *s.* of Talmai. Mat. 10. 46.
Bartimæus, bär-tĭ-mē′ŭs, *s.* of Timai. Mark 10. 46.
Baruch, bā′rụk, blessed. Jer. 32. 12.
Barzillai, bär-zĭl′lạ-ī, of iron. 2 Sam. 17. 27.
Bashan, bā′shăn, soft rich soil. Num. 21. 33.
Bashan-havoth-jair, bā′shăn-hā′voth-jā′ĭr, Bashan of the villages of Jair. Deut. 3. 14.
Bashemath, băsh′ē-măth, sweet-smelling. Gen. 26. 34.
Basmath, băs′măth, same as BASHEMATH. 1 Kin. 4. 15.
Bath-sheba, băth′shē-bà, *d.* of the oath. 2 Sam. 11. 3.
Bath-shua, băth′shụ-a. 1 Chr. 3. 5.
Bavai, bāv′ă-ī. Neh. 3. 18.
Bazlith, bāz′lĭth, a making naked (?). Neh. 7. 54.
Bazluth, bāz′lŭth, same as BAZLITH. Ezra 2. 52.
Bealiah, bē-ă-lī′ah, whom Jehovah rules. 1 Chr. 12. 5.
Bealoth, bē′ă-lŏth, citizens (?), plural of BAALAH. Josh. 15. 24.
Bebai, bēb′ă-ī. Ezra 8. 11.
Becher, bē′kĕr, a young camel. Gen. 46. 21.
Bechorath, bē-kō′răth, offspring of the first birth. 1 Sam. 9. 1.
Bedad, bē′dăd, separation, part. Gen. 36. 35.
Bedan, bē′dăn, son of Dan (?). 1 Sam. 12. 11.
Bedeiah, bē-dē′jah. Ezra 10. 35.
Beeliada, bē-ĕl-ī′ạ-dà, whom Baal has known. 1 Chr. 14. 7.
Beelzebub, bē-ĕl′zẹ-bŭb, same as BAALZEBUB. Mat. 10. 25.
Beer, bē′er, a well. Num. 21. 16.
Beera, bē-ē′rà, same as BEER. 1 Chr. 7. 37.
Beerah, bē-ē′rah, same as BEER. 1 Chr. 5. 6.
Beer-elim, bē′er-ē′lim, well of heroes. Is. 15. 8.
Beeri, bē-ē′rī, man of the *w.* Gen. 26. 34.
Beer-lahai-roi, bē′er-là-hāi′roi, *w.* of vision (of God) to the living. Gen. 16. 14.
Beeroth, bē-ē′rŏth, wells. Josh. 9. 17.
Beerothite, bē-ē′rŏth-īte, a native of Beeroth. 2 Sam. 23. 37.
Beer-sheba, bē′er-shē′bà, well of the oath. Gen. 21. 31.
Beesh-terah, bē-ĕsh′tẹ-rah, house or temple of Astarte (?). Josh. 21. 27.
Behemoth, bē′hē-mŏth, the water ox. Job 40. 15.
Bekah, bē′kah, part, half. Ex. 38. 26.
Bel, bĕl, another form of BAAL. Is. 46. 1.
Bela, bē′là, destruction. Gen. 14. 2.
Belah, bē′lah, same as BELA. Gen. 46. 21.
Belaites, bē′là-ītes, descendants of BELA. Num. 26. 38.
Belial, bē′lĭ-al, worthless. Deu. 13. 13
Belshazzar, bĕl-shăz′zar, Bel protects. Dan. 5. 1.
Belteshazzar, bĕl-tẹ-shăz′zar, preserve his life. Dan. 1. 7.
Ben, bĕn, son. 1 Chr. 15. 18.
Benaiah, bē-nā′jah, whom Jehovah has built. 2 Sam. 8. 18.
Ben-ammi, bĕn-am′mī, son of my own kindred. Gen. 19. 38.
Bene-berak, bĕn-ẹ-bē′răk, sons of Barak, or of lightning. Josh. 19. 45.
Bene-jaakan, bĕn-ẹ-jā′a-kăn, *s.* of Jaakan. Num. 33. 31.
Ben-hadad, bĕn-hā′dăd, son of Hadad. 1 Kin. 15. 18.
Ben-hail, bĕn-hā′il, *s.* of the host 2 Chr. 17. 7.
Ben-hanan, bĕn-hā′năn, *s.* of one who is gracious. 1 Chr. 4. 20.
Beninu, bĕn′ĭ-nū, our *s.* Neh. 10 30.
Benjamin, bĕn′jạ-min, *s.* of the right hand, *i. e.* fortunate. Gen. 35. 18.
Benjamite, bĕn′jạ-mīte, a man of the tribe of Benjamin. Judg. 20. 35.
Beno, bē′nō, his son. 1 Chr. 24. 26
Ben-oni, bĕn-ō′nī, *s.* of my sorrow Gen. 35. 18.
Ben-zoheth, bĕn-zō′heth, *s.* of Zoheth. 1 Chr. 4. 20.
Beon, bē′ŏn, contracted from BAALMEON. Num. 32. 3.
Beor, bē′or. Gen. 36. 32.
Bera, bē′rà. Gen. 14. 2.
Berachah, bĕr′ă-kah, blessing. 1 Chr. 12. 3.
Berachiah, bĕr-ạ-kī′ah, whom Jehovah hath blessed. 1 Chr. 6. 39.
Beraiah, bĕr-ạ-ī′ah, whom Jehovah created. 1 Chr. 8. 21.
Berea, bē-rē′à. Acts 17. 10.
Bered, bē′red, hail. Gen. 16. 14.
Beri, bē′rī, man of the well. 1 Chr. 7. 36.
Beriah, bē-rī′ah, in evil (?). Gen. 46. 17.
Beriites, bē-rī′ītes, descendants of Beriah. Num. 26. 44.
Berites, bē′rītes. 2 Sam. 20. 14.
Berith, bē′rith, a covenant. Judg. 9
Bernice, bĕr-nī′çē, Victoria. Acts 25. 13.
Berodach-baladan, bē-rō′dăk băl′ạ-dăn, Berodach (same as MERODACH) has given a son. 2 Kin. 20. 12
Berothah, bē-rō′thah, wells. Ezek 47. 16.
Berothai, bĕr′ọ-thāi, my wells. 2 Sam. 8. 8.
Berothite, bē′rŏth-īte, same as BEROTHITE. 1 Chr. 11. 39.
Besai, bē′sāi, sword (?), or victory (?) Ezra 2. 49.
Besodeiah, bēs-ō-dē′jah, in the secret of Jehovah. Neh. 3. 6.
Besor, bē′sôr, cool. 1 Sam. 30. 9.
Betah, bē′tah, confidence. 2 Sam 8. 8.
Beten, bē′ten. Josh. 19. 25.
Bethabara, bĕth-ăb′ā-rà, house of passage. John 1. 28.
Beth-anath, bĕth-ā′năth, echo. Josh. 19. 38.

Beth-anoth, bĕth-ā′nŏth. John 15. 59.
Bethany, bĕth′ă-nȳ, house of dates. Mat. 21. 17.
Beth-arabah, bĕth-ăr′ă-bah, *h.* of the desert. Josh. 15. 6.
Beth-aram, bĕth-ā′răm, *h.* of the height. Josh. 13. 27.
Beth-arbel, bĕth-ăr′bel, *h.* of the ambush of God. Hos. 10. 14.
Beth-aven, bĕth-ā′ven, *h.* of vanity (*i. e.* of idols). Josh. 7. 2.
Beth-azmaveth, bĕth-ăz′ma-vĕth, *h.* of strength. Neh. 7. 28.
Beth-baal-meon, bĕth ba′al-mē′on, *h.* of Baal-meon. Josh. 13. 17.
Beth-barah, bĕth-bā′rah, same as BETHABARA. Judg. 7. 24.
Beth-birei, bĕth-bĭr′ę-ī, *h.* of my creation. 1 Chr. 4. 31.
Beth-car, bĕth′kär, *h.* of pasture. 1 Sam. 7. 11.
Beth-dagon, bĕth-da′gon, *h.* of Dagon. Josh. 15. 41.
Beth-diblathaim, bĕth-dĭb-la-thā′im, *h.* of the two cakes. Jer. 48. 22.
Bethel, bĕth′el, *h.* of God. Gen. 12. 8.
Bethelite, bĕth′el-īte, a native of Bethel. 1 Kin. 16. 34.
Beth-emek, bĕth-ē′mĕk, *h.* of the valley. Josh. 19. 27.
Bether, bē′thĕr, separation. Cant. 2. 17.
Bethesda, bĕ-thĕz′da, *h.* of mercy. John 5. 2.
Beth-ezel, bĕth-e′zel, *h.* of firmness (?). Mic. 1. 11.
Beth-gader, bĕth-gā′dĕr, *h.* of the wall. 1 Chr. 2. 51.
Beth-gamul, bĕth-ga′mŭl, *h.* of the weaned. Jer. 48. 23.
Beth-haccerem, bĕth-hak′çē-rĕm, *h.* of the vineyard. Neh. 3. 14.
Beth-haran, bĕth-hā′ran. Num. 32. 36.
Beth-hoglah, bĕth-hŏg′lah, *h.* of the partridge. Josh. 15. 6.
Beth-horon, bĕth-hō′rŏn, *h.* of the hollow. Josh. 10. 10.
Beth-jeshimoth, bĕth-jĕsh′ī-mŏth, *h.* of the deserts. Num. 33. 49.
Beth-lebaoth, bĕth-lĕb′a ŏth, *h.* of lionesses. Josh. 19. 6.
Beth-lehem, bĕth′lĕ-hĕm, *h.* of bread. Gen. 35. 19.
Beth-lehem Ephratah, bĕth′lĕ-hĕm ef′ra-tah, B. the fruitful (?). Mic. 5. 2.
Beth-lehem-judah, bĕth′lĕ-hĕm-jū′dah, B. of Judah. Judg. 17. 7.
Beth-maachah, bĕth-mā′a-kah, *h.* of Maachah. 2 Sam. 20. 14.
Beth-marcaboth, bĕth-mär′ka-bŏth, *h.* of chariots. Josh. 19. 5.
Beth-meon, bĕth-mē′on, *h.* of habitation. Jer. 48. 23.
Beth-nimrah, bĕth-nĭm′rah, *h.* of sweet water. Num. 32. 36.
Beth-palet, bĕth-pā′let, *h.* of escape, or of Pelet. Josh. 15. 27.
Beth-pazzez, bĕth-păz′zez, *h.* of dispersion. Josh. 19. 21.
Beth-peor, bĕth-pē′ôr, temple of Peor. Deut. 3. 29.
Bethphage, bĕth′fa-ġē, house of unripe figs. Mat. 21. 1.
Beth-phelet, bĕth-fē′let, same as BETHPHALET. Neh. 11. 26.
Beth-rapha, bĕth-ra′fa, house of Rapha. 1 Chr. 4. 12.
Beth-rehob, bĕth-rē′hŏb, *h.* of Rehob. Judg. 18. 28.
Bethsaida, bĕth-sa′ĭ-da, *h.* of fishing. Mat. 11. 21.
Beth-shan, bĕth′shăn, *h.* of rest. 1 Sam. 31. 10.
Beth-shean, bĕth-shē′ăn, same as BETHSHAN. Josh. 17. 11.
Beth-shemesh, bĕth-shē′mĕsh, *h.* of the sun. Josh. 15. 10.
Bethshemite, bĕth-shē′mīte, a native of Bethshemesh. 1 Sam. 6. 14.
Beth-shittah, bĕth-shĭt′tah, *h.* of acacias. Judg. 7. 22.
Beth-tappuah, bĕth-tap′pu-ah, *h.* of apples. Josh. 15. 53.
Bethuel, bĕth-ū′el, *h.* of God. Gen. 22. 22.
Bethul, bē′thŭl, same as BETHEL (?). Josh. 19. 4.
Beth-zur, bĕth′zûr, *h.* of the rock. Josh. 15. 58.
Betonim, bĕt′ō-nĭm, pistachio nuts. Josh. 13. 26.
Beulah, beū′lah, married. Is. 62. 4.
Bezai, bē′zāi. Ezra 2. 17.
Bezaleel, bĕ-zal′ē-el, in the shadow of God (?). Ex. 31. 2.
Bezek, bē′zek, lightning (?). Judg. 1. 4.
Bezer, be′zēr, ore of precious metal. Deut. 4. 43.
Bichri, bĭk′rī, young. 2 Sam. 20. 1.
Bidkar, bĭd′kär, cleaver (?). 2 Kin. 9. 25.
Bigtha, bĭg′thä. Est. 1. 10.
Bigthan. bĭg′thăn, given by God. Est. 2. 21.
Bigthana, bĭg′tha-nä, same as BIGTHAN. Est. 6. 2.
Bigvai, bĭg′va-ī. Ezra 2. 2.
Bildad, bĭl′dad, son of contention (?). Job 2. 11.
Bileam, bĭl′ē-ăm, same as BALAAM (?). or IBLEAM (?). 1 Chr. 6. 70.
Bilgah, bĭl′gah, cheerfulness. 1 Chr. 24. 14.
Bilgai, bĭl′ga-ī, same as BILGAH. Neh. 10. 8.
Bilhah, bĭl′hah, modesty. Gen. 29. 29.
Bilhan, bĭl′hăn, modest. Gen. 36. 27.
Bilshan, bĭl′shăn, seeker (?). Ezra 2. 2.
Bimhal, bĭm′hăl. 1 Chr. 7. 33.
Binea, bĭn′ę-ä. 1 Chr. 8. 37.
Binnui, bĭn′nu-ī, a building. Ezra 8. 33.
Birsha, bĭr′shä. Gen. 14. 2.
Birzavith, bĭr′za-vĭth, wounds (?). 1 Chr. 7. 31.
Bishlam, bĭsh′lăm. Ezra 4. 7.
Bithiah, bĭth′ī-ah, daughter (*i. e.* worshipper) of Jehovah. 1 Chr. 4. 18.
Bithron, bĭth′rŏn, a broken place. 2 Sam. 2. 29.
Bithynia, bĭ-thȳn′ĭ-ä. Acts 16. 7.
Bizjothjah, bĭz-jŏth′ja, contempt of Jehovah. Josh. 15. 28.
Biztha, bĭz′thä. Est. 1. 10.
Blastus, blăs′tus, a shoot. Acts 12. 20.
Boanerges, bō-ăn-ēr′ġęs, sons of thunder. Mark 3. 17.
Boaz, bō′ăz, fleetness. Ruth 2. 1.
Bocheru, bŏk′e-rų, firstborn (?). 1 Chr. 8. 38.
Bochim, bō′kim, weepers. Judg. 2. 1.
Bohan, bō′han, thumb (?). Josh. 15. 6.
Booz, bō′oz, same as BOAZ. Mat. 1. 5.
Boscath, bŏs′kath, stony, elevated ground. 2 Kin. 22. 1.
Bosor, bō′sôr, Greek and Aramaic form of BEOR. 2 Pet. 2. 15.
Bozez, bō′zĕz, shining. 1 Sam. 14. 4.
Bozkath, bŏz′kăth, same as BOSCATH. Josh. 15. 39.
Bozrah, boz′rah, sheepfold. Gen. 36. 33.
Bukki, bŭk′kī, wasting. Num. 34. 22.
Bukkiah, bŭk-kī′ah, wasting from Jehovah. 1 Chr. 25. 4.
Bul, bŭl, rain. 1 Kin. 6. 38.
Bunah, bū′nah, prudence. 1 Chr. 2. 25.
Bunni, bŭn′nī, built. Neh. 9. 4.
Buz, bŭz, contempt. Gen. 22. 21.
Buzi, bū′zī, descended from Buz. Ezek 1. 3.

CABBON, kăb′bon, cake. Josh. 15. 40.
Cabul, ka′bŭl, displeasing (?). Josh. 19. 27.
Cæsar, çē′şar. Mat. 22. 17.
Cæsarea, çes-a-rē′ä, named after Augustus Cæsar. Acts 8. 40.
Cæsarea Philippi, çes-a-rē′ä fĭ-lĭp′pī, named after Philip the tetrarch. Mat. 16. 13.
Caiaphas, kā′ja făs, depression (?). Mat. 26. 3.
Cain, kāin, possession. Gen. 4. 1; Josh. 15. 57.
Cainan, kā-ī′nan, possessor. Gen. 5. 9.
Calah, kā′lah. Gen. 10. 11.
Calcol, kăl′kŏl. 1 Chr. 2. 6.
Caleb, kā′leb, a dog. Num. 26. 65.
Caleb-ephratah, kā′leb-ef′ra-tah. C. the fruitful. 1 Chr. 2. 24.
Calneh, kăl′neh. Gen. 10. 10.
Calno, kăl′nō, same as CALNEH. Is. 10. 9.
Calvary, kăl′vă-rȳ, skull. Luke 23. 33.
Camon, kā′mŏn, abounding in stalks. Judg. 10. 5.
Cana, kā′nä. John 2. 1.
Canaan, kā′năn, low region. Gen. 9. 18.
Canaanite (or **Cananite**), kā′nān-īte, a zealot. Mark 3. 18.
Canaanites, kā′năn-ītes, inhabitants of Canaan. Judg. 1. 1.
Canaanitess, kā-nān-īt′ess, feminine of preceding. 1 Chr. 2. 3.
Candace, kăn′dā-çē. Acts 8. 27.
Canneh, kăn′neh, probably same as CALNEH. Ezek. 27. 23.
Capernaum, kā-pēr′na-ŭm, city of consolation (?). Mat. 4. 13.
Caphthorim, kăf′thō-rim, same as CAPHTORIM. 1 Chr. 1. 12.
Caphtor, kăf′tôr. Deut. 2. 23.
Caphtorim, kăf′tō-rim, inhabitants of Caphtor. Gen. 10. 14.
Cappadocia, kăp-pa-dō′shī-ä. Acts 2. 9.
Carcas, kär′kas. Est. 1. 10.
Carchemish, kär′kĕ-mĭsh, fortress of Chemosh. Jer. 46. 2.
Careah, kā-rē′ah, bald. 2 Kin. 25. 23.
Carmel, kär′mel, park. Josh. 12. 22.
Carmelite, kär′mel-īte, a native of Carmel. 1 Sam. 30. 5.
Carmi, kär′mī, a vine-dresser. Gen. 46. 9.
Carmites, kär′mītes, descendants of Carmi. Num. 26. 6.
Carpus, kär′pus, fruit (?). 2 Tim. 4. 13.
Carshena, kär-shē′nä. Est. 1. 14.
Casiphia, kä-sĭf′ĭ-ä, silver (?). Ezra 8. 17.
Casluhim, käs′lų-hĭm. Gen. 10. 14.
Castor, käs′tôr. Acts 28. 11.
Cedron, çē′drŏn, same as KIDRON. John 18. 1.
Cenchrea, çen′krē-ä, millet, small pulse. Acts 18. 18.
Cephas, çē′fas, stone. John 1. 42.
Chalcol, kăl′kŏl, same as CALCOL. 1 Kin. 4. 31.
Chaldea, kăl-dē′a. Jer. 50. 10.
Chaldeans, kăl-dē′anş, inhabitants of Chaldea. Job 1. 17.
Chaldees, kăl′deeş, same as preceding. Gen. 11. 28.
Chanaan, kā′năn, another form of CANAAN. Acts 7. 11.
Charashim, kär′a-shĭm, craftsmen. 1 Chr. 4. 14.
Charchemish, kär′kĕ-mish, same as CARCHEMISH. 2 Chr. 35. 20.
Charran, kär′ran, same as HARAN. Acts 7. 2.
Chebar, kē′bär, great (?). Ezek. 1. 1.
Chedorlaomer, kĕd-ôr-lā′o-mēr, glory of—(?). Gen. 14. 1.
Chelal, kē′lăl, completion. Ezra 10. 30.
Chelluh, kel′luh. Ezra 10. 35.
Chelub, kē′lŭb, bird-trap. 1 Chr. 4. 11.
Chelubai, kĕ-lū′bai, same as CALEB. 1 Chr. 2. 9.
Chemarim, kĕm′a-rim, persons dressed in black attire. Zeph. 1. 4.
Chemosh, kē′mŏsh, subduer. Num. 21. 29.
Chenaanah, kĕ-nā′ă-nah, probably fem. of Canaan. 1 Kin. 22. 11.
Chenani, kĕn′a-nī, probably same as CHENANIAH. Neh. 9. 4.
Chenaniah, kĕn-a-nī′ah, whom Jehovah supports. 1 Chr. 15. 22.
Chephar-haammonai, kē′fär-hā-ăm′o-nāi, village of the Ammonites Josh. 18. 24.
Chephirah, kĕ-fī′rah, same as CAPHAR. Josh. 9. 17.
Cheran, kē′ran. Gen. 36. 26.
Cherethim, kĕr′ĕth-ĭm, Cretans (?). Ezek. 25. 16.
Cherethites, kĕr′eth-ītes, probably same as preceding. 2 Sam. 8. 18.
Cherith, kē′rĭth, gorge (?). 1 Kin. 17. 3.
Cherub, chĕr′ub, blessing (?), strong (?). Ezra 2. 59.
Cherubim, chĕr′u-bĭm, plural of CHERUB. Gen. 3. 24.
Chesalon, kĕs′ă-lon, hope. Josh. 15. 10.
Chesed, kē′sed, conqueror (?). Gen. 22. 22.
Chesil, kē′sĭl, a fool. Josh. 15. 30.
Chesulloth, kĕ-sŭl′lŏth, confidences. Josh. 19. 18.
Chezib, kē′zĭb, false. Gen. 38. 5.
Chidon, kĭ′don, javelin. 1 Chr. 13. 9.
Chileab, kĭl′ę-ăb, probably another form of CALEB. 2 Sam. 3. 3.
Chilion, kĭl′ĭ-on, wasting away. Ruth 1. 2.
Chilmad, kĭl′măd. Ezek. 27. 23.
Chimham, kĭm′ham, longing. 2 Sam. 19. 37.
Chinnereth, kĭn′nę-rĕth, a lyre. Josh. 19. 35.
Chinneroth, kĭn′nę-rŏth, plural of CHINNERETH. Josh. 11. 2.
Chios, kī′os. Acts 20. 15.
Chisleu, kĭs′leū. Neh. 1. 1.
Chislon, kĭs′lon, confidence, hope. Num. 34. 21.
Chisloth-tabor, kĭs′lŏth-tā′bŏr, flanks (?) of Tabor. Josh. 19. 12.
Chittim, kĭt′tim, probably Cyprus. Num. 24. 24.
Chiun, kī′ŭn, image. Amos 5. 26.
Chloe, klō′ē. 1 Cor. 1. 11.
Chorashan, kō-rā′shan, smoking furnace. 1 Sam. 30. 30.
Chorazin, kō-rā′zin. Mat. 11. 21.
Chozeba, kō′zę-bah, deceiver. 1 Chr. 4. 22.
Christ, Chrīst, the anointed, Greek for MESSIAH. Mat. 1. 1.
Chub, chŭb. Ezek. 30. 5.
Chun, chŭn, establishment. 1 Chr. 18. 8.
Chushan-rishathaim, kū′shan-rĭsh-a-thā′im. Judg. 3. 8.
Chuza, kū′zä. Luke 8. 3.
Cilicia, çĭ-lĭsh′ja. Acts 15. 23.
Cinneroth, kĭn′nę-rŏth, same as CHINNEROTH. 1 Kin. 15. 20.
Cis, çĭs. Acts 13. 21. Same as KISH.
Clauda, klau′dä. Acts 27. 16.
Claudia, klau′dĭ-a. 2 Tim. 4. 21.
Claudius, klau′dĭ-us. Acts 11. 28.
Clement, klĕm′ent. Phil. 4. 3.
Cleopas, klē′o-pas, short form of Cleopatros. Luke 24. 18.
Cleophas, klē′o-fas, exchange, probably same as Alphæus. John 19. 25.
Cnidus, nī′dus, nettle (?). Acts. 27. 7.
Col-hozeh, kŏl-hō′zeh, every one that seeth. Neh. 3. 15.
Colosse, kō-lŏs′sē. Col. 1. 2.
Colossians, kō-lŏs′sĭ-anş, people of Colosse.
Coniah, kō-nī′ah, contracted from JECONIAH. Jer. 22. 24.
Cononiah, kŏn-ō-nī′ah, whom Jehovah has set up. 2 Chr. 31. 12.

Coos, kō′ŏs. Acts 21. 1.
Core, kō′rĕ, Greek form of KORAH. Jude 11.
Corinth, kŏr′inth. Acts 18. 1.
Corinthians, kō-rĭnth′ĭ-anş, inhabitants of Corinth. Acts 18. 8.
Cornelius, kōr-nē′lĭus. Acts 10. 1.
Cosam, kō′sam. Luke 3. 28.
Coz, kŏz, thorn. 1 Chr. 4. 8.
Cozbi, kŏz′bī, deceitful. Num. 25. 15.
Crescens, krĕs′çenş. 2 Tim. 4. 10.
Crete, krēte. Acts 27. 7.
Cretes or **Cretians,** krē′shĭ-anş, inhabitants of Crete. Acts 2. 11; Tit. 1. 12.
Crispus, krĭs′pus, curled. Acts 18. 8.
Cumi, kū′mī, arise. Mark 5. 41.
Cush, kŭsh, black. Gen. 10. 6.
Cushan, kų′shan, same meaning as CUSH. Hab. 3. 7.
Cushi, kų′shī, same meaning as CUSH. 2 Sam. 18. 21.
Cuth, kŭth. 2 Kin. 17. 30.
Cuthah, kū′thăh, same as Cuth. 2 Kin. 17. 24.
Cyprus, çȳ′prus. Acts 4. 36.
Cyrene, çȳ-rē′nĕ. Mat. 27. 32.
Cyrenian, çȳ-rē′nĭ-an, a native of Cyrene. Acts 6. 9.
Cyrenius, çȳ-rē′nĭ-us, Greek form of the Roman name Quirinus. Luke 2. 2.
Cyrus, çȳ′rus, the sun. 2 Chr. 36. 22.

DABAREH, dăb′ą-reh, pasture. Josh. 21. 28.
Dabbasheth, dăb′bą-shĕth, hump of a camel. Josh. 19. 11.
Dagon, dā′gŏn, fish. Judg. 16. 23.
Dalaiah, dăl-ą-ī′ah, whom Jehovah hath delivered. 1 Chr. 3. 24.
Dalmanutha, dăl-mą-nū′thą. Mark 8. 10.
Dalmatia, dăl-mā′shĭ-a. 2 Tim. 4. 10.
Dalphon, dăl′fon, proud (?). Est. 9. 7.
Damaris, dăm′ą-rĭs, calf (?). Acts 17. 34.
Damascenes, dăm′as-çēneş, people of Damascus. 2 Cor. 11. 32.
Damascus, dă-mąs′kus, activity (?). Gen. 14. 15.
Dan, dăn, judge. Gen. 30. 6.
Dan-jaan, dăn-jā′an, woodland (?) Dan. 2 Sam. 24. 6.
Daniel, dăn′jel, God's judge. Dan. 1. 6.
Danites, dăn′ītes, descendants of Dan. Judg. 13. 2.
Dannah, dăn′nah. Josh. 15. 49.
Dara, dā′rą, probably contracted from the next word. 1 Chr. 2. 6.
Darda, dăr′dą, pearl of wisdom (?). 1 Kin. 4. 31.
Darius, dą-rī′us, governor (?). Ezra 4. 5.
Darkon, dăr′kon, scatterer (?). Ezra 2. 56.
Dathan, dā′than. Num. 16. 1.
David, dā′vid, beloved. 1 Sam. 16. 19.
Debir, dē′bĭr, a recess. Josh. 10. 3.
Deborah, dĕb′ọ-rah, bee. Judg. 4. 4.
Decapolis, dē-kăp′ŏ-lis, ten cities. Mat. 4. 25.
Dedan, dē′dan. Gen. 10. 7.
Dedanim, ded′ą-nĭm, inhabitants of Dedan. Is. 21. 13.
Dehavites, dē-hā′vītes. Ezra 4. 9.
Dekar, dē′kăr, piercing. 1 Kin. 4. 9.
Delaiah, del-a-ī′ah, whom Jehovah has freed. 1 Chr. 24. 18.
Delilah, dē-lī′lah, delicate. Judg. 16. 4.
Demas, dē′mas, probably same as following. Col. 4. 14.
Demetrius, dē-mē′trĭ-us, belonging to Demeter. Acts 19. 24.
Derbe, dĕr′bē, juniper (?). Acts 14. 6.
Deuel, deū′el, the same as REUEL (?). Num. 1. 14.
Deuteronomy, deū-tēr-on′ọ-mȳ, a recapitulation of the law.
Diana, dī-ăn′ą. Acts 19. 24.
Diblaim, dĭb′lą-ĭm, two cakes. Hos. 1. 3.
Diblathaim, dĭb-lą-thā′im, same as DIBLAIM. Num. 33. 46.
Diblath, dĭb′lăth, supposed to be the same as RIBLAH. Ezek. 6. 14.
Dibon, dī′bon, wasting. Num. 21. 30.
Dibon-gad, dī′bon-găd, wasting of Gad. Num. 33. 45.
Dibri, dĭb′rī, eloquent. Lev. 24. 11.
Didymus, dĭd′ȳ-mŭs, twin. John 11. 16.
Dikiah, dĭk′lah, a palm tree. Gen. 10. 27.
Dilean, dĭl′ē-an, cucumber field (?). Josh. 15. 38.
Dimnah, dĭm′nah, dunghill. Josh. 21. 35.
Dimon, dī′mon, same as DIBON. Is. 15. 9.
Dimonah, dĭ-mō′nah, probably same as preceding. Josh. 15. 22.
Dinah, dī′nah, vindicated. Gen. 30. 21.
Dinaites, dī′ną-ītes. Ezra 4. 9.
Dinhabah, dĭn′hă-bah. Gen. 36. 32.
Dionysius, dī-ō-nĭsh′ĭus, belonging to Dionysus. Acts 17. 34.
Diotrephes, dī-ot′rē-fēş, nourished by Zeus. 3 John 9.
Dishan, dī′shan, antelope (?). Gen. 36. 28.
Dishon, dī′shon, same as preceding. Gen. 36. 21.
Dizahab, dĭz′ą-hăb, a place abounding in gold (?). Deut. 1. 1.
Dodai, dōd′ą-ī, loving. 1 Chr. 27. 4.
Dodanim, dōd′ą-nĭm. Gen. 10. 4.
Dodavah, dōd′a-vah, love of Jehovah. 2 Chr. 20. 37.
Dodo, dō′dō, same as DODAI. 2 Sam. 23. 9.
Doeg, dō′eg, anxious. 1 Sam. 21. 7.
Dophkah, dŏf′kah. Num. 32. 12.
Dor, dôr, dwelling. Josh. 11. 2.
Dorcas, dôr′kas, gazelle. Acts 9. 36.
Dothan, dō′than, two wells or cisterns. Gen. 37. 17.
Drusilla, drų-sĭl′lą. Acts 24. 24.
Dumah, dų′mah, silence. Gen. 25. 14.
Dura, dų′rah, town. Dan. 3. 1.

EBAL, ē′bal, stony (?). Gen. 36. 23.
Ebed, ē′bed, servant. Judg. 9. 36.
Ebed-melech, ē′bĕd-mē′lĕk, servant of the king. Jer. 38. 7.
Eben-ezer, ēb′en-ē′zēr, stone of help. 1 Sam. 4. 1.
Eber, ē′bēr, the region beyond. Gen. 10. 21.
Ebiasaph, ē-bī′ą-săf, same as ABIASAPH. 1 Chr. 6. 23.
Ebronah, ē-brō′nah, passage (?). Num. 33. 34.
Ecclesiastes, ĕk-klē-şĭ-ăs′tēş, preacher.
Ed, ĕd, witness. Josh. 22. 34.
Edar, ē′dār, flock. Gen. 35. 21.
Eden, ē′dĕn, pleasantness. Gen. 2. 8.
Eder, ē′dēr, flock, same as EDAR. 1 Chr. 23. 23.
Edom, ē′dom, red. Gen. 25. 30.
Edomites, ē′dom-ītes, inhabitants of Edom. Gen. 36. 9.
Edrei, ĕd′rę-ī, strong. Num. 21. 33.
Eglah, ĕg′lah, heifer. 2 Sam. 3. 5.
Eglaim, ĕg′lą-ĭm, two pools. Is. 15. 8.
Eglon, ĕg′lon. Judg. 3. 12.
Egypt, ē′ġўpt, black. Gen. 12. 10.
Egyptian, ē-ġўp′tjan, a native of Egypt. 1 Sam. 30. 11.
Ehi, ē′hī, shortened from AHIRAM. Gen. 46. 21.
Ehud, ē′hŭd, joined together (?). Judg. 3. 15.
Eker, ē′kēr, same as ACHAR. 1 Chr. 2. 27.
Ekron, ĕk′ron, eradication. Josh. 13. 3.
Eladah, ĕl′ą-dah, whom God clothes. 1 Chr. 7. 20.
Elah, ē′lah, terebinth. Gen. 36. 41.
Elam, ē′lăm. Gen. 10. 22.
Elamites, ē′lăm-ītes, inhabitants of Elam. Ezra 4. 9.
Elasah, ĕl′ą-sah, whom God made. Ezra 10. 22.
Elath, ē′lăth, a grove. Deut. 2. 8.
El-beth-el, ĕl-bĕth′el, the house of God. Gen. 35. 7.
Eldaah, ĕl′dą-ah, whom God called. Gen. 25. 4.
Eldad, ĕl′dăd, whom God loves. Num. 11. 26.
Elead, ē′lę-ăd, whom God praises. 1 Chr. 7. 21.
Elealeh, ē-lę-ā′leh, whither God ascends. Num. 32. 3.
Eleasah, ē-lē′ą-sah, same as ELASAH. 1 Chr. 2. 39.
Eleazar, ē-le-ā′zar, whom God aids. Ex. 6. 23.
El-elohe-Israel, ĕl-ę-lō′hē-ĭş′rą-el, God, the God of Israel. Gen. 33. 20.
Eleph, ē′lef, ox. Josh. 18. 28.
Elhanan, el-hā′nan, whom God gave. 2 Sam. 21. 19.
Eli, ē′lī, my God. Mat. 27. 46.
Eli, ē′lī, height. 1 Sam. 1. 3.
Eliab, ē-lī′ab, whose father is God. Num. 1. 9.
Eliada, Eliadah, ē-lī′a-dą, whom God cares for. 2 Sam. 5. 16.
Eliah, ē-lī′ah, same name as ELIJAH. 1 Chr. 8. 27,
Eliahba, ē-lī′ah-bą, whom God hides. 2 Sam. 23. 32.
Eliakim, ē-lī′a-kĭm, whom God establishes. 2 Kin. 18. 18.
Eliam, ē-lī′ăm, same as AMMIEL. 2 Sam. 11. 3.
Elias, ē-lī′ăs, same as ELIJAH. John 1. 21.
Eliasaph, ē-lī′a-săf, whom God added. Num. 1. 14.
Eliashib, ē-lī′a-shib, whom God restores. 1 Chr. 24. 12.
Eliathah, ē-lī′a-thah, to whom God comes. 1 Chr. 25. 4.
Elidad, ē-lī′dad, whom God loves. Num. 34. 21.
Eliel, ē-lī′el, to whom God is strength. 1 Chr. 5. 24.
Elienai, ē-lī-ē′na-ī, unto Jehovah my eyes are raised (?). 1 Chr. 8. 20.
Eliezer, ē-li-ē′zēr, my God is help. Gen. 15. 2.
Elihoenai, ĕl-ī-hō-ē′nă-ī, same as ELIOENAI. Ezra 8. 4.
Elihoreph, el-ī-hō′ref, to whom God is the reward. 1 Kin. 4. 3.
Elihu, ē-lī′hū, whose God is He. 1 Sam. 1. 1.
Elijah, ē-lī′jah, my God is Jehovah. 1 Kin. 17. 1.
Elika, ĕl′ī-ką, whom God purifies (?). 2 Sam. 23. 25.
Elim, ē′lĭm, oaks. Ex. 15. 27.
Elimelech, ē-lĭm′e-lĕk, to whom God is king. Ruth 1. 2.
Elioenai, ĕl-i-ō-ē′nă-ī, unto Jehovah my eyes are turned. 1 Chr. 3. 23.
Eliphal, ĕl′ī-fal, whom God judges. 1 Chr. 11. 35.
Eliphalet, ē-lĭf′ą-lĕt, to whom God is salvation. 2 Sam. 5. 16.
Eliphaz, ĕl′ī-făz, to whom God is strength. Gen. 36. 4.
Elipheleh, ē-lĭf′ē-leh, whom God distinguishes. 1 Chr. 15. 18.
Elisabeth, ē-lĭş′ą-bĕth, same as ELISHEBA. Luke 1. 5.
Eliseus, ĕl-ī-sē′us, Greek form of ELISHA. Luke 4. 27.
Elisha, ē-lī′shą, to whom God is salvation. 1 Kin. 19. 16.
Elishah, ē-lī′shah. Gen. 10. 4.
Elishama, ē-lĭsh′ą-ma, whom God hears. Num. 1. 10.
Elishaphat, ē-lĭsh′ą făt, whom God judges. 2 Chr. 23. 1.
Elisheba, ē-lish′ę-bą, to whom God is the oath. Ex. 6. 23.
Elishua, ĕl-ī-shų′ą, same as ELISHA. 2 Sam. 5. 15.
Eliud, ē-lī′ŭd, God of Judah. Mat. 1. 14.
Elizaphan, ē-lĭz′ą-făn, whom God protects. Num. 3. 30.
Elizur, ē-lī′zŭr, God is a Rock. Num. 1. 5.
Elkanah, ĕl′kă-nah, whom God possessed. Ex. 6. 24.
Elkoshite, ĕl′kosh-ite, inhabitant of Elkosh. Nah. 1. 1.
Ellasar, ĕl′ą-săr. Gen. 14. 1.
Elmodam, ĕl-mō′dăm, same as ALMODAD. Luke 3. 28.
Elnaam, ĕl′na-ăm, whose pleasure God is. 1 Chr. 11. 46.
Elnathan, ĕl′ną-than, whom God gave. 2 Kin. 24. 8.
Eloi, ē-lō′ī, my God. Mark 15. 34.
Elon, ē′lon, oak. Gen. 26. 34.
Elon-beth-hanan, ē′lon-bĕth-hā′-năn, oak of the house of grace. 1 Kin. 4. 9.
Elonites, ē′lon-ītes, descendants of Elon. Num. 26. 26.
Eloth, ē′lōth, same as ELATH. 1 Kin. 9. 26.
Elpaal, ĕl′pā-al, to whom God is the reward. 1 Chr. 8. 11.
Elpalet, ĕl′pa-let, same as ELIPHALET. 1 Chr. 14. 5.
El-paran, ĕl-pā′ran, oak of Paran. Gen. 14. 6.
Eltekeh, ĕl′tę-keh, whose fear is God. Josh. 19. 44.
Eltekon, ĕl′tę-kon, whose foundation is God. Josh. 15. 59.
Eltolad, ĕl′to-lăd, whose posterity is from God. Josh. 15. 30.
Elul, ē′lūl. Neh. 6. 15.
Eluzai, ē-lū′za-ī, God is my praises. 1 Chr. 12. 5.
Elymas, ĕl′ў-măs, a wise man. Acts 13. 8.
Elzabad, ĕl′zą-băd, whom God gave 1 Chr. 12. 12.
Elzaphan, ĕl′zą-făn, whom God protects. Ex. 6. 22.
Emim, ē′mĭm, terrible men. Gen. 14. 5.
Emmanuel, ĕm-măn′ū-el, same as IMMANUEL. Mat. 1. 23.
Emmaus, ĕm′mą-us, hot springs (?). Luke 24. 13.
Emmor, ĕm′môr, same as HAMOR. Acts 7. 16.
Enam, ē′nam, two fountains. Josh. 15. 34.
Enan, ē′nan, having eyes. Num. 1. 15.
En-dor, ĕn′dôr, fountain of Dor. Josh. 17. 11.
En-eglaim, ĕn-eg′lą-ĭm, *f.* of two calves. Ezek. 47. 10.
En-gannim, ĕn-găn′nĭm, *f.* of gardens. Josh. 15. 34.
En-gedi, ĕn-ge′dī, *f.* of the kid. Josh. 15. 62.
En-haddah, ĕn-hăd′dah, *f.* of sharpness, *i. e.* swift *f.* Josh. 19. 21.
En-hakkore, ĕn-hak′kō-rē, *f.* of him that calleth. Judg. 15. 19.
En-hazor, ĕn-hā′zōr, *f.* of the village. Josh. 19. 37.
En-mishpat, ĕn-mish′pat, *f.* of judgment. Gen. 14. 17.
Enoch, ē′nōk, experienced (?). Gen 4. 17.
Enos, ē′nos, man. Gen. 4. 26.
Enosh, ē′nosh, same as ENOS. 1 Chr. 1. 1.
En-rimmon, ĕn-rĭm′mon, fountain of the pomegranate. Neh. 11. 29.
En-rogel, ĕn-rō′gel, *f.* of the fuller. Josh. 15. 7.

En-shemesh, ĕn-shē′mesh, fountain of the sun. Josh. 15. 7.
En-tappuah, ĕn-tap′pu-ah, *f.* of the apple tree. Josh. 17. 7.
Epaphras, ep′a-frăs, contracted from the next word (?). Col. 1. 7.
Epaphroditus, ê-păf-ro-dī′tus, handsome. Phil. 2. 25.
Epenetus, or **Epænetus,** ê-pen′ê tus, praiseworthy. Rom. 16. 5.
Ephah, ē′fah. Gen. 25. 4.
Ephai, ē′fai, languishing. Jer. 40. 8.
Epher, ē′fĕr, calf. Gen. 25. 4.
Ephes-dammim, ē′fĕs-dam′mim, boundary of blood. 1 Sam. 17. 1.
Ephesians, ê-fē′zjanz, inhabitants of Ephesus. Acts 19. 28.
Ephesus, ĕf′ē-sŭs. Acts 18. 19.
Ephlal, ĕf′lăl, judgment. 1 Chr. 2. 37.
Ephphatha, ĕf′fă tha, be opened. Mark 7. 34.
Ephod, ē′fŏd. Num. 34. 23.
Ephraim, ē′frā-ĭm. fruitful (?). Gen. 41. 52.
Ephraimites, ē′frā-ĭm-ītes, inhabitants of Ephraim. Judg 12. 4.
Ephrain, ē′frā-ĭn, same as EPHRON. 2 Chr. 13. 19.
Ephrath, ĕf′răth, or **Ephratah,** fruitful (?). 1 Chr. 2. 50; Gen. 35. 16.
Ephrathites, ĕf′răth-ītes, inhabitants of Ephrath. Ruth 1. 2.
Ephron, ĕ′fron, of or belonging to a calf. Gen. 23. 8.
Epicureans, ĕp-ĭ-kū-rē′ănz, followers of Epicurus. Acts 17. 18.
Er, ĕr, watchful. Gen. 38. 3.
Eran, ē′răn. Num. 26. 36.
Erastus, ê-răs′tŭs, beloved. Acts 19. 22.
Erech, ē′rĕk. Gen. 10. 10.
Eri, ē′rī, same as ER. Gen. 46. 16.
Erites, ē′rītes, descendants of Eri. Num. 26. 16.
Esaias, ê-ṣā′jas, same as ISAIAH. Mat. 3. 3.
Esar-haddon, ē′sar-hăd′don, Assur giveth a brother. 2 Kin. 19. 37.
Esau, ē′saṷ, hairy. Gen. 25. 25.
Ezek, ē′sĕk. strife. Gen. 26. 20.
Esh-baal, ĕsh-bā′al, man of Baal. 1 Chr. 8. 33.
Eshban, ĕsh′băn. Gen. 36. 26.
Eshcol, ĕsh′kŏl, cluster. Gen. 14. 13.
Eshean, ē′shē-an, support (?). Josh. 15. 52.
Eshek, ē′shĕk, oppression. 1 Chr. 8. 39.
Eshkalonites, esh′ka-lŏn-ītes, men of Ashkalon. Josh. 13. 3.
Eshtaol, ĕsh′tā-ŏl. Josh. 15. 33.
Eshtaulites, ĕsh′tā-ụl-ītes, inhabitants of Eshtaol. 1 Chr. 2. 53.
Eshtemoa, ĕsh-tę-mō′a, obedience. Josh. 21. 14.
Eshtemoh, ĕsh′tę-mōh, same as ESHTEMOA. Josh. 15. 50.
Eshton, ĕsh′ton, womanly. 1 Chr. 4. 11.
Esli, ĕs′lī, same as AZALIAH (?). Luke 3. 25.
Esrom, ĕs′rom, same as HEZRON. Mat. 1. 3.
Esther, ĕs′thĕr, star. Est. 2. 7.
Etam, ē′tam, a place of ravenous creatures. Judg. 15. 8.
Etham, ē′tham, boundary of the sea (?). Ex. 13. 20.
Ethan, ē′than, firmness. 1 Kin. 4. 31.
Ethanim, ĕth′a-nĭm, gifts (?). 1 Kin. 8. 2.
Ethbaal, ĕth′bā-al, living with Baal. 1 Kin. 16. 31.
Ether, ē′thĕr, plenty. Josh. 15. 42.
Ethiopia, ē-thĭ-ō′pĭ-ȧ, (region of) burnt faces. Gen. 2. 13.
Ethiopian, ē-thĭ-o′pĭ-an, a native of Ethiopia. Jer. 13. 23.
Ethnan, ĕth′nan, a gift. 1 Chr. 4. 7.
Ethni, ĕth′nī, bountiful. 1 Chr. 6. 41.
Eubulus, eū-bū′lŭs, good counsellor. 2 Tim. 4. 21.
Eunice, eū′nīçe. 2 Tim. 1. 5.
Euodias, eū-ō′dī-as, success. Phil. 4. 2.
Euphrates, eū-frā′tēṣ, the fertile river (?). Gen. 2. 14.
Euroclydon, eū-rŏk′lȳ-don, storm from the east. Acts 27. 14.
Eutychus, eū′tȳ-kus, fortunate. Acts 20. 9.
Eve, ēve, life. Gen. 3. 20.
Evi, ē′vī. Num. 31. 8.
Evil-merodach, ē′vĭl-mę-rō′dak, man of Merodach. 2 Kin. 25. 27.
Exodus, ĕx′ō-dus, departure.
Ezar, ē′zār, treasure. 1 Chr. 1. 38.
Ezbai, ĕz′bā-ī. 1 Chr. 11. 37.
Ezbon, ĕz′bŏn. Gen. 46. 16.
Ezekias, ĕz-ē-kī′as, same as HEZEKIAH. Mat. 1. 9.
Ezekiel, ê-zē′kĭ-ĕl, whom God will strengthen. Ezek. 1. 3.
Ezel, ē′zĕl, departure. 1 Sam. 20. 19.
Ezem, ē′zĕm, bone. 1 Chr. 4. 29.
Ezer, ē′zēr, help. 1 Chr. 4. 4.
Ezion-gaber, or **Ezion-geber,** ē′zī-on-gā′bēr, the backbone of a giant. Num. 33. 35.
Eznite, ĕz′nīte. 2 Sam. 23. 8.
Ezra, ĕz′ra, help. Ezra 7. 1.
Ezrahite, ĕz′ra-hīte, a descendant of Zerah. 1 Kin. 4. 31.
Ezri, ĕz′rī, the help of Jehovah (?). 1 Chr. 27. 26.

FELIX, fē′lĭx, happy. Acts 23. 24.
Festus, fĕs′tus, joyful. Acts 24. 27.
Fortunatus, fôr-tū-nā′tŭs, prosperous. 1 Cor. 16. 17.

GAAL, gā′al, loathing. Judg. 9. 26.
Gaash, gā′ăsh, shaking. Josh. 24. 30.
Gaba, gā′ba, hill. Josh. 18. 24.
Gabbai, găb′bā-ī, a collector of tribute. Neh. 11. 8.
Gabbatha, găb′ba-thȧ, height. John 19. 13.
Gabriel, gā′brĭ-el, man of God. Dan. 8. 16.
Gad, găd, a troop, good fortune. Gen. 30. 11.
Gadarenes, găd′ą-rēneṣ, inhabitants of Gadara. Mark 5. 1.
Gaddi, găd′dī, fortunate. Num. 13. 11.
Gaddiel, găd′dĭ-el, fortune sent from God. Num. 13. 10.
Gadites, gād′ītes, persons belonging to the tribe of Gad. Deut. 3. 12.
Gaham, gā′hăm, sunburnt (?). Gen. 22. 24.
Gahar, gā′hār, hiding-place. Ezra 2. 47.
Gaius, gā′jus. The Greek form of Caius. Acts 19. 29.
Galal, gā′lăl, worthy (?). 1 Chr. 9. 15.
Galatia, gă-lā′shja, a place colonized by Gauls. Acts 16. 6.
Galatians, gă-lā′shjanz, inhabitants of Galatia. Gal. 3. 1.
Galeed, găl′ē-ed, witness-heap. Gen. 31. 47.
Galilee, găl′ĭ-lēe, circuit. Josh. 20. 7.
Gallim, găl′lĭm, heaps. 1 Sam. 25. 44.
Gallio, găl′lĭ-ō. Acts 18. 12.
Gamaliel, gă-mā′lĭ-el, benefit of God. Num. 1. 10.
Gammadim, găm-mą′dĭm, warriors (?). Ezek. 27. 11.
Gamul, gā′mŭl, weaned. 1 Chr. 24. 17.
Gareb, gā′rĕb, scabby. 2 Sam. 23. 38.
Garmite, gār′mīte, bony. 1 Chr. 4. 19.
Gashmu, gāsh′mū, same as GESHEM. Neh. 6. 6.
Gatam, gā′tam. Gen. 36. 11.
Gath, găth, wine-press. Josh. 11. 22.
Gath-hepher, găth-hē′fĕr, the wine-press of the well. 2 Kin. 14. 25.
Gath-rimmon, găth-rĭm′mon, wine-press of the pomegranate. Josh. 19. 45.
Gaza, gā′zȧ, same as AZZAH. Gen. 10. 19.
Gazathites, gā′zăth′ītes, inhabitants of Gaza. Josh. 13. 3.
Gazer, gā′zēr, place cut off. 2 Sam. 5. 25.
Gazez, gā′zĕz, shearer. 1 Chr. 2. 46.
Gazites, gā′zītes, inhabitants of Gaza. Judg. 16. 2.
Gazzam, găz′zam, eating up. Ezra 2. 48.
Geba, gē′bȧ, hill. Josh. 21. 17.
Gebal, gē-bal, mountain. Ps. 83. 7.
Geber, gē′bēr, man. 1 Kin. 4. 13.
Gebim, gē′bim, trenches. Is. 10. 31.
Gedaliah, gĕd-ą-lī′ah, whom Jehovah has made great. 2 Kin. 25. 22.
Gedeon, gĕd′ę-on, Greek form of Gideon. Heb. 11. 32.
Geder, gē′der, wall. Josh. 12. 13.
Gederah, gĕ-dē′rah, enclosure, sheepfold. Josh. 15. 36.
Gederathite, gĕd′ē-răth-īte, an inhabitant of Gederah. 1 Chr. 12. 4.
Gederite, gĕd′ē-rīte, native of Geder. 1 Chr. 27. 28.
Gederoth, gĕ-dē′rŏth, sheep-folds. Josh. 15. 41.
Gederothaim, gĕd-ē-rŏth-ā′im, two sheep-folds. Josh. 13. 36.
Gedor, gē′dôr, wall. Josh. 15. 58.
Gehazi, gē-hā′zī, valley of vision. 2 Kin. 4. 12.
Geliloth, gĕl′ĭ-lŏth, regions. Josh. 18. 17.
Gemalli, gĕ-măl′lī, possessor of camels. Num. 13. 12.
Gemariah, gĕm-ą-rī′ah, whom Jehovah has completed. Jer. 29. 3.
Genesis, ġĕn′ę-sĭs, generation, or beginning.
Gennesaret, gĕn-nĕs′ą-rĕt. Mat. 14. 34.
Gentiles, ġĕn′tīleṣ. Gen. 10. 5.
Genubath, gĕ-nū′băth. 1 Kin. 11. 20.
Gera, gē′rȧ, a grain. Gen. 46. 21.
Gerah, gē′rah. Ex. 30. 13.
Gerar, gē′rār, sojourning. Gen. 10. 19.
Gergesenes, gēr′gĕ-sēneṣ, inhabitants of Gerasa. Mat. 8. 28.
Gerizim, gĕr′ĭ-zĭm, persons living in a desert. Deut. 11. 29.
Gershom, gēr′shŏm, expulsion. Ex. 2. 22.
Gershon, gēr′shŏn, same as preceding. Gen. 46. 11.
Gershonites, gēr′shon-ītes, descendants of Gershon. Num. 3. 21.
Gesham, gē′shăm. 1 Chr. 2. 47.
Geshem, gē′shem, stout (?). Neh. 2. 19.
Geshur, gē′shŭr, bridge. 2 Sam. 3. 3.
Geshuri, gĕsh′u-rī, inhabitants of Geshur. Deut. 3. 14.
Geshurites, gĕsh′u-rītes, same as preceding. Josh. 12. 5.
Gether, gē′thĕr, dregs (?). Gen. 10. 23.
Gethsemane, gĕth-sem′a-nē, oil-press. Mat. 26. 36.
Geuel, gē-ū′el, majesty of God. Num. 13. 15.
Gezer, gē′zēr, precipice. Josh. 10. 33.
Gezrites, gēz′rītes, dwelling in a desert land. 1 Sam. 27. 9.
Giah, gī′ah, gushing forth. 2 Sam. 2. 24.
Gibbar, gĭb′bar, a hero. Ezra 2. 20.
Gibbethon, gĭb′be-thon, a lofty place. Josh. 19. 44.
Gibea, gĭb′e-ȧ, hill. 1 Chr. 2. 49.
Gibeah, gĭb′e-ah, hill. Josh. 15. 57.
Gibeath, gĭb′e-ath, hill. Josh. 18. 28.
Gibeon, gĭb′ę-on, pertaining to a hill. Josh. 9. 3.
Giblites, gĭb′lītes, inhabitants of Gebal. Josh. 13. 5.
Giddalti, gĭd-dal′tī, I have increased. 1 Chr. 25. 4.
Giddel, gĭd′del, gigantic. Ezra 2. 47.
Gideon, gĭd′e-on, one who cuts down. Judg. 6. 11.
Gideoni, gĭd-e-ō′nī, cutting down. Num. 1. 11.
Gidom, gī′dom. Judg. 20. 45.
Gihon, gī′hon, a river. Gen. 2. 13.
Gilalai, gĭl′a-lai, dungy (?). Neh. 12. 36.
Gilboa, gĭl-bō′ȧ, bubbling fountain. 1 Sam. 28. 4.
Gilead, gĭl′e-ăd, hill of witness. Gen. 31. 21.
Gileadite, gĭl′e-ăd-īte, inhabitant of Gilead. Judg. 10. 3.
Gilgal, gĭl′găl, a circle. Josh. 4. 19.
Giloh, gī′loh, exile. Josh. 15. 51.
Gilonite, gī′lo-nīte, an inhabitant of Giloh. 2 Sam. 15. 12.
Gimzo, gĭm′zō, a place abounding with sycamores. 2 Chr. 28. 18.
Ginath, gī′nath, garden. 1 Kin. 16. 21.
Ginnetho, gĭn′nē-thō, garden. Neh. 12. 4.
Ginnethon, gĭn′nē-thon, same as preceding. Neh. 10. 6.
Girgashite, gĭr′ga-shīte, dwelling in a clayey soil. 1 Chr. 1. 14.
Girgasite, gĭr′ga-sīte, same as preceding. Gen. 10. 16.
Gispa, gĭs′pȧ, flattery. Neh. 11. 21.
Gittah-hepher, gĭt′tah-hē′phĕr, wine-press of the well. Josh. 19. 13.
Gittaim, gĭt′tą-ĭm, two wine-presses. 2 Sam. 4. 8.
Gittites, gĭt′tītes, inhabitants of Gath. Josh. 13. 3.
Gittith, gĭt′tĭth, after the manner of Gittites. Ps. 8, title.
Gizonite, gī′zō-nīte. 1 Chr. 11. 34
Goath, gō′ath, lowing. Jer. 31. 39.
Gob, gŏb, pit, cistern. 2 Sam. 21. 18.
Gog, gŏg. 1 Chr. 5. 4.
Golan, gō′lan, exile. Deut 4. 43.
Golgotha, gŏl′gŏ-thȧ, a skull. Mat. 27. 33.
Goliath, gō-lī′ath, exile (?). 1 Sam. 17. 4.
Gomer, gō′mer, complete. Gen. 10. 2.
Gomorrah, gŏ-mŏr′rah. Gen. 10. 19.
Gomorrha, gŏ-mŏr′rhȧ, same as preceding. Mat. 10. 15.
Goshen, gō′shen. Gen. 45. 10.
Gozan, gō′zan. 2 Kin. 17. 6.
Greece, grēeçe, country of the Greeks. Acts 20. 2.
Grecia, grē′shjȧ, same as GREECE. Dan. 8. 21.
Grecian, grē′shjan, a Jew who speaks Greek. Acts 11. 20.
Gudgodah, gŭd′go-dah, thunder (?). Deut. 10. 7.
Guni, gū′nī, painted with colors. Gen. 46. 24.
Gunites, gū′nītes, descendants of Guni. Num. 26. 48.
Gur, gûr, a young lion. 2 Kin. 9. 27.
Gur-baal, gûr-bā′al, Gur of Baal. 2 Chr. 26. 7.

HAAHASHTARI, hā-a-hăsh′tarī, the muleteer (?). 1 Chr. 4. 6.
Habaiah, hă-bā′jah, whom Jehovah hides. Ezra 2. 61.
Habakkuk, hă-băk′kŭk, embrace. Hab. 1. 1.
Habaziniah, hăb-ă-zī-nī′ah, lamp of Jehovah (?). Jer. 35. 3.
Habor, hā′bôr, joining together. 2 Kin. 17. 6.
Hachaliah, hăk-a-lī′ah, whom Jehovah disturbs. Neh. 1. 1.
Hachilah, hăk′i-lah, dark. 1 Sam. 23. 19.
Hachmoni, hăk′mō-nī, wise. 1 Chr. 27. 32.
Hachmonite, hăk′mō-nīte, a descendant of Hachmoni. 1 Chr. 11. 11.
Hadad, hā′dăd. Gen. 36. 35.

Hadadezer, hăd-ăd-ē′zēr, whose help is Hadad. 2 Sam. 8. 3.
Hadadrimmon, hā-dăd-rĭm′mon, named from Hadad and Rimmon. Zech. 12. 11.
Hadar, hā′dăr, enclosure. Gen. 25. 15.
Hadarezer, hăd-ăr-ē′zēr, same as HADADEZER. 1 Chr. 18. 3.
Hadashah, hăd′a-shah, new. Josh. 15. 37.
Hadassah, hă-dăs′sah, myrtle. Est. 2. 7.
Hadattah, hă-dăt′tah, new. Josh. 15. 25.
Hadid, hā′did, sharp. Ezra 2. 33.
Hadlai, hăd′la-ī, rest. 2 Chr. 28. 12.
Hadoram, hă-dō′ram. Gen. 10. 27.
Hadrach, hā′drăk. Zech. 9. 1.
Hagab, hā′găb, locust. Ezra 2. 46.
Hagaba, hag′a-bà, same as HAGAB. Neh. 7. 48.
Hagar, hā′gar, flight. Gen. 16. 3.
Hagarenes, hā′gar-ēnēs, inhabitants of Hagar. Ps. 83. 6.
Hagarites, hā′gar-ītes, same as preceding. 1 Chr. 5. 10.
Hagerite, hā′ger-īte, same as HAGARENE. 1 Chr. 27. 31.
Haggai, hăg′gą-ī, festive. Hag. 1. 1.
Haggi, hăg′gī, same as preceding. Gen. 46. 16.
Haggeri, hag-gē′rī. 1 Chr. 11. 38.
Haggiah, hag-gī′ah, festival of Jehovah. 1 Chr. 6. 30.
Haggites, hag′gītes, the posterity of Haggi. Num. 26. 15.
Haggith, hăg′gith, festive. 2 Sam. 3. 4.
Hai, hā′ī, same as AI. Gen. 12. 8.
Hakkatan, hăk′ka-tăn, the small. Ezra 8. 12.
Hakkoz, hăk′kŏz, the thorn. 1 Chr. 24. 10.
Hakupha, kā-kū′fa. Ezra 2. 51.
Halah, hā′lah, same as CALAH (?). 2 Kin. 17. 6.
Halak, hā′lăk, smooth. Josh. 11. 17.
Halhul, hăl′hŭl. Josh. 15. 58.
Hali, hā′lī, necklace. Josh. 19. 25.
Halohesh, hă-lō′hesh, the enchanter. Neh. 3. 12.
Ham, hăm, warm. Gen. 9. 18.
Haman, hā′man. Est. 3. 1.
Hamath, hā′math, fortress. Num. 34. 8.
Hamathite, hā′math-īte, a dweller at Hamath. Gen. 10. 18.
Hamath-zobah, hā′math-zō′bah, fortress of Zobah. 2 Chr. 8. 3.
Hammath, hăm′măth, warm springs. Josh. 19. 35.
Hammedatha, hăm-mĕd′a-thà, given by the moon (?). Est. 3. 1.
Hammelech, hăm′me-lĕk, the king. Jer. 36. 26.
Hammoleketh, hăm-mōl′e-kĕth, the queen. 1 Chr. 7. 18.
Hammon, hăm′mon, warm. Josh. 19. 28.
Hammoth-dor, ham′moth-dôr, warm springs of Dor. Josh. 21. 32.
Hamonah, hă-mō′nah, multitude. Ezek. 39. 16.
Hamon-gog, hā′mon-gŏg, *m.* of Gog. Ezek. 39. 11.
Hamor, hā′mor, ass. Gen. 33. 19.
Hamuel, hă-mū′el, heat (wrath) of God. 1 Chr. 4. 26.
Hamul, hā′mŭl, who has experienced mercy. Gen. 46. 12.
Hamulites, hā′mŭl-ītes, the posterity of Hamul. Num. 26. 21.
Hamutal, hă-mū′tal, refreshing like dew. 2 Kin. 23. 31.
Hanameel, hă-năm′e-el, probably another form of HANANEEL. Jer. 32. 7.
Hanan, hā′nan, merciful. 1 Chr. 8. 23.
Hananeel, hă-năn′e-el, whom God graciously gave. Neh. 3. 1.
Hanani, hă-nā′nī, probably same as HANANIAH. 1 Kin. 16. 1.
Hananiah, hăn-ą-nī′ah, whom Jehovah graciously gave. 1 Chr. 3. 19.
Hanes, hā′nēs. Is. 30. 4.
Haniel, hăn′ī-el, favor of God. 1 Chr. 7. 39.
Hannah, hăn′nah, gracious. 1 Sam. 1. 2.
Hannathon, han′nạ-thon, gracious. Josh. 19. 14.
Hanniel, hăn′nī-el, same as HANIEL. Num. 34. 23.
Hanoch, hā′nok, same as ENOCH. Gen. 25. 4.
Hanochites, hā′nok-ītes, descendants of Hanock. Num. 26. 5.
Hanun, hā′nŭn, whom (God) pities. 2 Sam. 10. 1.
Haphraim, haf-rā′im, two pits. Josh. 19. 19.
Hara, hā′rà, mountainous. 1 Chr. 4. 26.
Haradah, hăr′a-dah, fear. Num. 33. 24.
Haran, hā′ran, mountaineer. Gen. 11. 27.
Hararite, ha′ra-rīte, a mountaineer. 2 Sam. 23. 11.
Harbonah, hăr-bo′nah. Est. 7. 9.
Hareph, hā′ref, plucking. 1 Chr. 2. 51.
Hareth, hā′reth, thicket. 1 Sam. 22. 5.
Harhaiah, hăr-hā-ī′ah, dried up (?). Neh. 3. 8.
Harhas, hăr′has. 2 Kin. 22. 14.
Harhur, hăr′hûr, inflammation. Ezra 2. 51.
Harim, hā′rim, flat-nosed. 1 Chr. 24. 8.
Hariph, hā′rif, autumnal showers. Neh. 7. 24.
Harnepher, hăr′nę-fĕr. 1 Chr. 7. 30.
Harod, hā′rod, terror. Judg. 7. 1.
Harodite, hā′rod-īte, inhabitant of Harod. 2 Sam. 23. 25.
Haroeh, hăr′ō′ĕh, the seer. 1 Chr. 2. 52.
Harorite, hā′ro-rīte, probably another form of HARODITE. 1 Chr. 11. 27.
Harosheth, hă-rō′sheth, carving. Judg. 4. 2.
Harsha, hăr′shà, enchanter, magician. Ezra 2. 52.
Harum, hā′rum, high (?). 1 Chr. 4. 8.
Harumaph, hă-rų′maf, flat-nosed. Neh. 3. 10.
Haruphite, hăr′ų-fīte. 1 Chr. 12. 5.
Haruz, hā′ruz, active. 2 Kin. 21. 19.
Hasadiah, hăs-a-dī′ah, whom Jehovah loves. 1 Chr. 3. 20.
Hasenuah, hăs-e-nū′ah, she that is hated. 1 Chr. 9. 7.
Hashabiah, hash-a-bī′ah, whom Jehovah esteems. 1 Chr. 6. 45.
Hashabnah, hă-shăb′nah, same as preceding (?). Neh. 10. 25.
Hashbadana, hăsh-băd′ą-nà. Neh. 8. 4.
Hashem, hā′shem, fat. 1 Chr. 11. 34.
Hashmonah, hăsh-mō′nah, fatness, fat soil. Num. 33. 29.
Hashub, ha′shub, thoughtful. Neh. 3. 11.
Hashubah, hă-shų′bah, same as preceding. 1 Chr. 3. 20.
Hashum, ha′shum, rich. Ezra 2. 19.
Hashupha, hă-shų′fà, another form of HASUPHA. Neh. 7. 46.
Hasrah, hăs′rah, probably same as HARHAS. 2 Chr. 34. 22.
Hassenaah, hăs-sē-nā′ah, the thorny. Neh. 3. 3.
Hasshub, hăs′shub, same as HASHUB. 1 Chr. 9. 14.
Hasupha, hă-sū′fà, one of the Nethinims. Ezra 2. 43.
Hatach, hā′tăk. Est. 4. 5.
Hathath, hā′thăth, terror. 1 Chr. 4. 13.
Hatipha, hăt′ī-fà, seized. Ezra 2. 54.
Hatita, hăt′ī-tà, digging. Ezra 2. 42.
Hattil, hăt′til, wavering. Ezra 2. 57.
Hattush, hăt′tŭsh, assembled (?). 1 Chr. 3. 22.
Hauran, hąu′ran, hollow land. Ezek. 47. 16.
Havilah, hăv′ī-lah. Gen. 10. 7.
Havoth-jair, hā′voth-ja′ir, villages of Jair. Num. 32. 41.
Hazael, hăz′a-el, whom God watches over. 1 Kin. 19. 15.
Hazaiah, hă-zā′jah, whom Jehovah watches over. Neh. 11. 5.
Hazar-addar, hā′zar-ăd′dar, Addar-town. Num. 34. 4.
Hazar-enan, ha′zar-e′nan, fountain-town. Num. 34. 9.
Hazar-gaddah, hā′zar-găd′dah, luck-town. Josh. 15. 27.
Hazar-hatticon, hā′zar-hat′tī-cŏn, middle-town. Ezek. 47. 16.
Hazarmaveth, hā′zar-mā′veth, death-town. Gen. 10. 26.
Hazar-shual, hā′zar-shų′al, jackal-town. Josh. 15. 28.
Hazar-susah, ha′zar-sū′sah, mare-town. Josh. 19. 5.
Hazar-susim, hā′zar-sū′sim, horse-town. 1 Chr. 4. 31.
Hazelelponi, hăz-e-lĕl-pō′nī, the shadow looking on me. 1 Chr. 4. 3.
Hazerim, hă-zē′rim, villages. Deut. 2. 23.
Hazeroth, hă-zē′roth, same as HAZERIM. Num. 11. 35.
Hazezon-tamar, hăz′e-zon-tā′mar, pruning of the palm. Gen. 14. 7.
Haziel, hā′zī-el, the vision of God. 1 Chr. 23. 9.
Hazo, hā-zō, vision. Gen. 22. 22.
Hazor, hā′zōr, castle. Josh. 11. 1.
Heber, hē′bēr, (1) same as EBER. 1 Chr. 5. 13; (2) fellowship. Gen. 46. 17.
Heberites, he′bēr-ītes, descendants of Heber. Num. 26. 45.
Hebrew, hē′brų, the language spoken by the Jews. John 19. 20.
Hebrews, hē′brųz, descendants of Eber. Gen. 40. 15.
Hebron, hē′bron, alliance. Gen. 13. 18.
Hebronites, hē′bron-ītes, the people of Hebron. Num. 3. 27.
Hegai, hēg′ą-ī, or **Hege,** he′gē. Est. 2. 3, 8.
Helah, hē′lah, rust. 1 Chr. 4. 5.
Helam, hē′lam, stronghold. 2 Sam. 10. 16.
Helbah, hĕl′bah, fatness. Judg. 1. 31.
Helbon, hĕl′bon, fertile. Ezek. 27. 18.
Heldai, hĕl′dą-ī, terrestrial. 1 Chr. 27. 15.
Heleb, he′leb, fat, fatness. 2 Sam. 23. 29.
Heled, he′led, the world. 1 Chr. 11. 30.
Helek, hē′lek, portion. Num. 26. 30.
Helekites, he′lek-ītes, descendants of Helek. Num. 26. 30.
Helem, hē′lem, another form of HELDAI. 1 Chr. 7. 35.
Heleph, he′lef, exchange. Josh. 19. 33.
Helez, hē′lez, liberation. 2 Sam. 23. 26.
Heli, hē′lī, the Greek form of ELI. Luke 3. 23.
Helkai, hĕl′ką-ī, another form of HILKIAH. Neh. 12. 15.
Helkath, hĕl′kăth, a portion. Josh. 19. 25.
Helkath-hazzurim, hĕl′kăth-haz′zu-rĭm, the field of swords (?). 2 Sam. 2. 16.
Helon, hē′lon, strong. Num. 1. 9.
Hemam, hē′mam, same as HOMAM. Gen. 36. 22.
Heman, he′man, faithful. 1 Kin. 4. 31.
Hemath, he′măth, (1) fortress, 1 Chr. 2. 55; (2) same as HAMATH, Amos 6. 14.
Hemdan, hĕm′dan, pleasant. Gen. 36. 26.
Hen, hĕn, favor. Zech. 6. 14.
Hena, hē′nà. 2 Kin. 18. 34.
Henadad, hĕn′a-dăd, favor of Hadad (?). Ezra 3. 9.
Henoch, he′nok, same as ENOCH. 1 Chr. 1. 3.
Hepher, he′fĕr, pit. Josh. 12. 17.
Hepherites, he′fĕr-ītes, descendants of Hepher. Num. 26. 32.
Heph-zibah, hef′zī-bah, in whom is my delight. 2 Kin. 21. 1.
Heres, he′rēs, the sun. Judg. 1. 35.
Heresh, he′resh, artificer. 1 Chr. 9. 15
Hermas, hĕr′mas. Rom. 16. 14.
Hermes, hĕr′mēs. Rom. 16. 14.
Hermogenes, hĕr-mŏj′e-nēs. 2 Tim. 1. 15.
Hermon, hĕr′mon, lofty. Deut. 3. 8.
Hermonites, hĕr′mon-ītes, the summits of Hermon. Ps. 42. 6.
Herod, hĕr′od. Mat. 2. 1.
Herodians, hē-rō′dī-ans, partisans of Herod. Mat. 22. 16.
Herodias, hē-rō′dī-as. Mat 14 3.
Herodion, hē-ro′dī-on. Rom 16. 11.
Hesed, he′sed, mercy. 1 Kin. 4. 10.
Heshbon, hĕsh′bŏn, counting. Num. 21. 25.
Heshmon, hĕsh′mŏn, fatness. Josh 15. 27.
Heth, hĕth. Gen. 10. 15.
Hethlon, hĕth′lŏn, hiding-place. Ezek. 47. 15.
Hezeki, hĕz′e-kī, shortened from HIZKIAH. 1 Chr. 8. 17.
Hezekiah, hĕz-e-kī′ah, the might of Jehovah. 2 Kin. 18. 1.
Hezion, he′zī-on, vision. 1 Kin. 15. 18.
Hezir, he′zir, swine. 1 Chr. 24. 15.
Hezrai, hĕz′rą-ī, enclosed wall. 2 Sam. 23. 35.
Hezro, hĕz′rō, same as preceding. 1 Chr. 11. 37.
Hezron, hĕz′ron, same as HEZRAI. Gen. 46. 12.
Hezronites, hĕz′ron-ītes, descendants of Hezron. Num. 26. 6.
Hiddai, hid′dą-ī, the rejoicing of Jehovah. 2 Sam. 23. 30.
Hiddekel, hid′de-kel. Gen. 2. 14.
Hiel, hī′el, God liveth. 1 Kin. 16. 34.
Hierapolis, hī-ę-răp′o-lĭs, a sacred or holy city. Col. 4. 13.
Higgaion, hig-gā′jon, meditation. Ps 9. 16.
Hilen, hī′len. 1 Chr. 6. 58.
Hilkiah, hĭl-kī′ah, portion of Jehovah. 2 Kin. 18. 18.
Hillel, hĭl′lel, praising. Judg. 12. 13
Hinnom, hĭn′nom. Josh. 15. 8.
Hirah, hī′rah, nobility. Gen. 38. 1.
Hiram, hī′ram, noble (?). 2 Sam. 5. 11.
Hittites, hĭt′tites, descendants of Heth. Gen. 15. 20.
Hivites, hī′vites, villagers. Ex. 3. 8.
Hizkiah, hĭz-kī′ah, might of Jehovah. Zeph. 1. 1.
Hizkijah, hĭz-kī′jah, same as preceding. Neh. 10. 17.
Hobab, hō′băb, beloved. Num. 10 29.
Hobah, hō′bah, a hiding-place. Gen. 14. 15.
Hod, hŏd, splendor. 1 Chr. 7. 37.
Hodaiah, hŏd-ą-ī′ah, praise of Jehovah. 1 Chr. 3. 24.
Hodaviah, hŏd-ą-vī′ah, Jehovah is his praise. 1 Chr. 5. 24.
Hodesh, hō′desh, new moon. 1 Chr. 8. 9.
Hodevah, hŏ-dē′vah, same as HODAVIAH. Neh. 7. 43.
Hodiah, hŏ-dī′ah, same as HODAIAH. 1 Chr. 4. 19.
Hodijah, hŏ-dī′jah, same as preceding. Neh. 8. 7.
Hoglah, hŏg′lah, partridge. Num. 26. 33.
Hoham, hō′ham. Josh. 10. 3.
Holon, hō′lon, sandy. Josh. 15. 51.
Homam, hō′mam, destruction. 1 Chr. 1 39.
Hophni, hŏf′nī, pugilist. 1 Sam. 1. 3.
Hophra, hŏf′rà, priest of the sun. Jer. 44. 30.
Hor, hôr, mountain. Num. 20. 23.

Horam, hō′ram. Josh. 10. 33.
Horeb, hō′reb, desert. Ex. 3. 1.
Horem, hō′rem. Josh. 19. 38.
Hor-hagidgad, hôr-hă-gĭd′gad, mountain of Gudgodah. Num. 33. 32.
Hori, hō′rī, cave-dweller. Gen. 36. 22.
Horim, hō′rim, descendants of Hori. Deut. 2. 12.
Hormah, hôr′mah, a devoting, a place laid waste. Num. 14. 45.
Horonaim, hôr-o-nā′im, two caverns. Is. 15. 5.
Horonite, hôr′o-nīte, native of Beth-Horon. Neh. 2. 10.
Hosah, hō′sah, fleeing to Jehovah for refuge (?). Josh. 19. 29.
Hosanna, hō-şan′na, save us, we pray. Mat. 21. 9.
Hosea, hō-ze′a, salvation. Hos. 1. 1.
Hoshaiah, hōsh-a-ī′ah, whom Jehovah has set free. Neh. 12. 32.
Hoshama, hōsh′a-ma. 1 Chr. 3. 18.
Hoshea, hō-shē′a, same as HOSEA. Deut. 32. 44.
Hotham, hō′tham, signet ring. 1 Chr. 7. 32.
Hothan, hō′than. 1 Chr. 11. 44.
Hothir, hō-thir. 1 Chr. 25. 4.
Hukkok, hŭk′kŏk, decreed. Josh. 19. 34.
Hukok, hū′kŏk, same as preceding. 1 Chr. 6. 75.
Hul, hŭl, circle. Gen. 10. 23.
Huldah, hŭl′dah, weasel. 2 Kin. 22. 14.
Humtah, hŭm′tah, fortress (?). Josh. 15. 54.
Hupham, hū′pham, inhabitant of the shore (?). Num. 26. 39.
Huppah, hŭp′pah, covering. 1 Chr. 24. 13.
Huppim, hŭp′pim, same as HUPHAM (?). Gen. 46. 21.
Hur, hûr, cavern. Ex. 17. 10.
Hurai, hū′rāi, another way of writing Hiddai. 1 Chr. 11. 32.
Huram, hū′ram, the older way of spelling Hiram. 2 Chr. 2. 23.
Huri, hū′rī, linen-worker (?). 1 Chr. 5. 14.
Hushah, hū′shah, haste. 1 Chr. 4. 4.
Hushai, hū′shāi, hasting. 2 Sam. 15. 32.
Husham, hū′sham, haste. Gen. 36. 34.
Hushathite, hū′shath-īte, inhabitant of Hushah. 2 Sam. 23. 27.
Hushim, hū′shim, those who make haste. Gen. 46. 23.
Huz, hŭz. Gen. 22. 21.
Huzzab, hŭz′zăb, it is decreed. Nah. 2. 7.
Hymenæus, hȳ-mĕ-nē′us, belonging to Hymen. 2 Tim. 2. 17.

IBHAR, ĭb′hăr, whom God chooses. 2 Sam. 5. 15.
Ibleam, ĭb′le-ăm, He destroys the people. Josh. 17. 11.
Ibneiah, ĭb-nē′jah, whom Jehovah will build up. 1 Chr. 9. 8.
Ibnijah, ĭb-nī′jah, same as preceding. 1 Chr. 9. 8.
Ibri, ĭb′rī, Hebrew. 1 Chr. 24. 27.
Ibzan, ĭb′zăn, active (?). Judg. 12. 8.
I-chabod, ĭk′a-bŏd, inglorious. 1 Sam. 4. 21.
Iconium, ī-kō′nī-um. Acts 13. 51.
Idalah, ĭ-dā′lah, snares (?). Josh. 19. 15.
Idbash, ĭd′băsh, honeyed. 1 Chr. 4. 3.
Iddo, ĭd′dō, (1) loving, 1 Chr. 27. 21; (2) Ezra 8. 17; (3) seasonable, Zech. 1. 1.
Idumea, ĭ-dū-mē′a, same as EDOM. Is. 34. 5.
Igal, ī′găl, whom God will avenge. Num. 13. 7.
Igdaliah, ĭg-da-lī′ah, whom Jehovah shall make great. Jer. 35. 4.
Igeal, ĭg′e-ăl, same as IGAL. 1 Chr. 3. 22.
Iim, ī′ĭm, ruins. Num. 33. 45.
Ije-abarim, ĭj-e-ăb′a-rĭm, ruinous heaps of Abarim. Num. 21. 11.
Ijon, ī′jon, a ruin. 1 Kin. 15. 20.
Ikkesh, ĭk′kĕsh, perverseness of mouth. 2 Sam. 23. 26.
Ilai, ī′lāi, most high. 1 Chr. 11. 29.
Illyricum, ĭl-lȳr′ĭ-cŭm. Rom. 15. 19.
Imla, ĭm′la, same as IMLAH. 2 Chr. 18. 7.
Imlah, ĭm′lah, whom (God) will fill up. 1 Kin. 22. 8.
Immanuel, ĭm-măn′ū-el, God with us. Is. 7. 14.
Immer, ĭm′mĕr, talkative. 1 Chr. 9. 12.
Imna, ĭm′na, whom (God) keeps back. 1 Chr. 7. 35.
Imnah, ĭm′nah, whom (God) assigns (?). 1 Chr. 7. 30.
Imrah, ĭm′rah, stubborn. 1 Chr. 7. 36.
Imri, ĭm′rī, eloquent. 1 Chr. 9. 4.
India, ĭnd′ja. Est. 1. 1.
Iphedeiah, ĭf-e-dē′jah, whom Jehovah frees. 1 Chr. 8. 25.
Ir, ĭr, city. 1 Chr. 7. 12.
Ira, ī′ra, watchful. 2 Sam. 20. 26.
Irad, ī′răd. Gen. 4. 18.
Iram, ī′ram, belonging to a city. Gen. 36. 43.
Iri, ī′rī, same as IRAM. 1 Chr. 7. 7.
Irijah, ĭ-rī′jah, whom Jehovah looks on. Jer. 37. 13.
Ir-nahash, ĭr-nā′hăsh, snake-town. 1 Chr. 4. 12.
Iron, ī′ron, reverence. Josh. 19. 38.
Irpeel, ĭr′pĕ-el, which God heals. Josh. 18. 27.
Ir-shemesh, ĭr-shē′mesh, sun-town. Josh. 19. 41.
Iru, ī′rū, same as IRAM. 1 Chr. 4. 15.
Isaac, ī′şak, laughter. Gen. 17. 19.
Isaiah, ĭ-şā′jah, salvation of Jehovah. Is. 1. 1.
Iscah, ĭs′kah. Gen. 11. 29.
Iscariot, ĭs-kăr′ĭ-ot, man of Kerioth. Mat. 10. 4.
Ishbah, ĭsh′bah, praising. 1 Chr. 4. 17.
Ishbak, ĭsh′băk. Gen. 25. 2.
Ishbi-benob, ĭsh′bī-bĕ′nŏb, one who dwells at Nob. 2 Sam. 21. 16.
Ish-bosheth, ĭsh-bō′sheth, man of shame. 2 Sam. 2. 8.
Ishi, ĭsh′ī, my husband. Hos. 2. 16.
Ishi, ĭsh′ī, salutary. 1 Chr. 2. 31.
Ishiah, ĭsh-ī′ah, whom Jehovah lends. 1 Chr. 7. 3.
Ishijah, ĭsh-ī′jah, same as ISHIAH. Ezra 10. 31.
Ishma, ĭsh′ma. 1 Chr. 4. 3.
Ishmael, ĭsh′ma-el, whom God hears. Gen. 16. 15.
Ishmaelites, ĭsh′ma-el-ītes, descendants of Ishmael. Judg. 8. 24.
Ishmaiah, ĭsh-ma-ī′ah, whom Jehovah hears. 1 Chr. 27. 19.
Ishmerai, ĭsh′mĕ-rāi, whom Jehovah keeps. 1 Chr. 8. 18.
Ishod, ī′shod, man of glory. 1 Chr. 7. 18.
Ishpan, ĭsh′păn, cunning (?). 1 Chr. 8. 22.
Ish-tob, ish′tŏb, men of Tob. 2 Sam. 10. 6.
Ishuah, ĭsh′u-ah, level. Gen. 46. 17.
Ishuai, ĭsh′u-ai, same as ISUI. 1 Chr. 7. 30.
Ishui, ĭsh′u-ī, same as ISHUAH. 1 Sam. 14. 49.
Ismachiah, ĭs-ma-kī′ah, whom Jehovah upholds. 2 Chr. 31. 13.
Ismaiah, ĭs-ma-ī′ah, same as ISHMAIAH. 1 Chr. 12. 4.
Ispah, ĭs′pah, bald. 1 Chr. 8. 16.
Israel, ĭş′ra-el, soldier of God. Gen. 32. 28.
Israelites, ĭş′ra-el-ītes, descendants of Israel. Ex. 9. 7.
Israelitish, ĭş′ra-el-ĭt-ĭsh, after the fashion of an Israelite. Lev. 24. 10.
Issachar, ĭs′sa-kar, he is hired (?). Gen. 30. 18.
Isshiah, ĭs′shī-ah, same as ISHIAH. 1 Chr. 24. 21.
Isuah, ĭs′u-ah, same as ISHUAH. 1 Chr. 7. 30.
Isui, ĭs′u-ī, same as ISHUI. Gen. 46. 17.
Italian, ĭ-tāl′jan, belonging to Italy. Acts 10. 1.
Italy, ĭt′a-lȳ. Acts 18. 2.
Ithai, ĭth′a-ī, ploughman. 1 Chr. 11. 31.
Ithamar, ĭth′a-mār, island of palms. Ex. 6. 23.
Ithiel, ĭth′ī-el, God is with me. Neh. 11. 7.
Ithmah, ĭth′mah, bereavedness. 1 Chr. 11. 46.
Ithnan, ĭth′nan. Josh. 15. 23.
Ithra, ĭth′ra, excellence. 2 Sam. 17. 25.
Ithran, ĭth′ran, same as ITHRA. Gen. 36. 26.
Ithream, ĭth′re-ăm, remainder of the people. 2 Sam. 3. 5.
Ithrite, ĭth′rīte, descendants of Jether (?). 2 Sam. 23. 38.
Ittah-kazin, ĭt′tah-kā′zin, time of the chief. Josh. 19. 13.
Ittai, ĭt′ta-ī, same as ITHAI. 2 Sam. 15. 19.
Ituræa, ĭt-tu-rē′a, a province so named from Jetur. Luke 3. 1.
Ivah, ī′vah. 2 Kin. 18. 34.
Izehar, ĭz′e-hār, oil. Num. 3. 19.
Izeharites, ĭz′e-har-ītes, the descendants of Izehar. Num. 3. 27.
Izhar, ĭz′har, same as IZEHAR. Ex. 6. 18.
Izharites, ĭz′har-ītes, the same as IZEHARITES. 1 Chr. 26. 23.
Izrahiah, ĭz′ra-hī′ah, whom Jehovah brought to light. 1 Chr. 7. 3.
Izrahite, ĭz′ra-hīte, probably same as ZARHITE. 2 Chr. 27. 8.
Izri, ĭz′rī, a descendant of Jezer. 1 Chr. 25. 11.

JAAKAN, jā′a-kăn, one who turns. Deut. 10. 6.
Jaakobah, jā-ak′ō-bah, same as JACOB. 1 Chr. 4. 36.
Jaala, jā-ā′la, wild she-goat. Neh. 7. 58.
Jaalah, jā-ā′lah, same as JAALA. Ezra 2. 56.
Jaalam, jā-ā′lam, whom God hides. Gen. 36. 5.
Jaanai, jā-ā′nāi, whom Jehovah answers. 1 Chr. 5. 12.
Jaare-oregim, jā-ār′ĕ-ōr′e-gĭm, forests of the weavers. 2 Sam. 21. 19.
Jaasau, jā′a-sau. Ezra 10. 37.
Jaasiel, jā-ā′sī-el, whom God created. 1 Chr. 27. 21.
Jaazaniah, jā-az-a-nī′ah, whom Jehovah hears. 2 Kin. 25. 23.
Jaazer, jā-ā′zĕr, whom (God) aids. Num. 21. 32.
Jaaziah, jā-a-zī′ah, whom Jehovah strengthens. 1 Chr. 24. 26.
Jaaziel, jā-ā′zī-el, whom God strengthens. 1 Chr. 15. 18
Jabal, jā′băl. Gen. 4. 20.
Jabbok, jăb′bok, pouring out. Gen. 32. 22.
Jabesh, jā′besh, dry. 2 Kin. 15. 10.
Jabesh-gilead, jā′besh-gĭl′e-ăd, Jabesh of Gilead. Judg. 21. 8.
Jabez, jā′bĕz, causing pain. 1 Chr. 4. 9.
Jabin, jā′bin, whom He (God) considered. Judg. 4. 2.
Jabneel, jăb′nĕ-el, may God cause to be built. Josh. 15. 11.
Jabneh, jăb′neh, which (God) causes to be built. 2 Chr. 26. 6.
Jachan, jā′kan, troubled. 1 Chr. 5. 13.
Jachin, jā′kin, whom (God) strengthens. 1 Kin. 7. 21.
Jacob, jā′kŏb, supplanter. Gen. 25. 26.
Jada, jā′da, wise. 1 Chr. 2. 28.
Jadau, jā-dā′u. Ezra 10. 43.
Jaddua, jad-dū′a, skilled. Neh. 10. 21.
Jadon, jā′don, a judge. Neh. 3. 7.
Jael, jā′el, same as JAALA. Judg. 4. 17.
Jagur, jā′gŭr, a lodging. Josh. 15. 21.
Jah, Jäh, poetic form of JEHOVAH. Ps. 68. 4.
Jahath, jā′hăth. 1 Chr. 6. 20.
Jahaz, jā′hăz, a place trodden down. Num. 21. 23.
Jahaza, jă-hā′za, same as JAHAZ. Josh. 13. 18.
Jahazah, jă-hā′zah, same as JAHAZA. Josh. 21. 36.
Jahaziah, jă-hă-zī′ah, whom Jehovah watches over. Ezra 10. 15.
Jahaziel, jā-hā′zī-el, whom God watches over. 1 Chr. 16. 6.
Jahdai, jăh′da-ī, whom Jehovah directs. 1 Chr. 2. 47.
Jahdiel, jăh′dī-el, whom God makes glad. 1 Chr. 5. 24.
Jahdo, jăh′dō, union. 1 Chr. 5. 14.
Jahleel, jăh′lĕ-el, hoping in God. Num. 26. 26.
Jahleelites, jăh′lĕ-el-ītes, descendants of Jahleel. Num. 26. 26.
Jahmai, jăh′ma-ī. 1 Chr. 7. 2.
Jahzah, jăh′zah, same as JAHAZ. 1 Chr. 6. 78.
Jahzeel, jăh′zĕ-el, whom God allots. Gen. 46. 24.
Jahzeelites, jăh′zĕ-el-ītes, descendants of Jahzeel. Num. 26. 48.
Jahzerah, jăh′zĕ-rah, may he bring back. 1 Chr. 9. 12.
Jahziel, jăh′zī-el, same as JAHZEEL. 1 Chr. 7. 13.
Jair, jā′ĭr, (*i. e.* God) enlightens. Num. 32. 41.
Jairite, jā′ĭr-ite, a descendant of JAIR. 2 Sam. 20. 26.
Jairus, jā-ī′rus, Greek form of JAIR. Mark. 5. 22.
Jakan, jā′kan, same as JAAKAN. 1 Chr. 1. 42.
Jakeh, jā′keh, pious (?). Prov. 30. 1.
Jakim, jā′kim, (God) sets up. 1 Chr. 8. 19.
Jalon, jā′lon, passing the night. 1 Chr. 4. 17.
Jambres, jăm′brēş. 2 Tim. 3. 8.
James, jāmeş, the English equivalent for Jacob in the New Testament. Mat. 4. 21.
Jamin, jā′min, right hand. Gen. 46. 10
Jamlech, jām′lek, He makes to reign. 1 Chr. 4. 34.
Janna, jăn′na, probably another form of John. Luke 3. 24.
Jannes, jān′nēş. 2 Tim. 3. 8.
Janoah, jă-nō′ah, rest. 2 Kin. 15. 29.
Janohah, jă-nō′hah, same as preceding. Josh. 16. 6.
Janum, jā′num, sleep. Josh. 15. 53.
Japheth, jā′feth, extension. Gen. 5. 32.
Japhia, jă-fī′a, splendid. Josh. 19. 12.
Japhlet, jăf′let, may he deliver. 1 Chr. 7. 32
Japhleti, jaf-lē′tī, the Japhletite, or descendant of Japhlet. Josh. 16. 3.
Japho, jā′fō, beauty. Josh. 19. 46.
Jarah, jā′rah, forest. 1 Chr. 9. 42.
Jareb, jā′reb, one who is contentious. Hos. 5. 13.
Jared, jā′red, descent. Gen. 5. 15.
Jaresiah, jăr-ĕ-sī′ah, whom Jehovah nourishes. 1 Chr. 8. 27.
Jarha, jār′ha. 1 Chr. 2. 34.
Jarib, jā′rib, adversary. 1 Chr. 4. 24.
Jarmuth, jār′mŭth, height. Josh. 10. 3.
Jaroah, jă-rō′ah, moon (?). 1 Chr. 5. 14.
Jashen, jā′shen, sleeping. 2 Sam. 23. 32.
Jasher, jā′shĕr, upright. Josh. 10. 13.
Jashobeam, jă-shō′bē-ăm, the people returns. 1 Chr. 11. 11.
Jashub, jăsh′ŭb, he returns. Num. 26. 24.
Jashubi-lehem, jăsh′u-bī-le′hĕm, giving bread (?). 1 Chr. 4. 22.
Jashubites, jăsh′ub-ītes, descendants of Jashub. Num. 26. 24.

Jasiel, jā′sĭ-el, whom God made. 1 Chr. 11. 47.
Jason, jā′sŏn, Græco-Judæan equivalent of Joshua. Acts 17. 5.
Jathniel, jāth′nĭ-el, God gives. 1 Chr. 26. 2.
Jattir, jat′tĭr, excelling. Josh. 15. 48.
Javan, jā′văn, wine (?). Gen. 10. 2.
Jazer, jā′zēr, same as JAAZER. Num. 32. 1.
Jaziz, jā′zĭz, wanderer (?). 1 Chr. 27. 31.
Jearim, je′a-rĭm, forests. Josh. 15. 10.
Jeaterai, je-at′e-rāi. 1 Chr. 6. 21.
Jeberechiah, jĕ-bĕr-e-kī′ah, whom Jehovah blesses. Is. 8. 2.
Jebus, je′bus, a place trodden down(?). Judg. 19. 10.
Jebusi, je′bŭs-i, a Jebusite. Josh. 18. 16.
Jebusites, jĕb′u-sītes, the descendants of Jebus, the son of Canaan. Num. 13. 29.
Jecamiah, jĕk-a-mī′ah. 1 Chr. 3. 18.
Jecholiah, jĕk-o-lī′ah, Jehovah is strong. 2 Kin. 15. 2.
Jechonias, jĕk-o-nī′as, the Greek way of spelling Jeconiah. Mat. 1. 11.
Jecoliah, jĕk-o-lī′ah, same as JECHOLIAH. 2 Chr. 26. 3.
Jeconiah, jĕk-o-nī′ah, Jehovah establishes. 1 Chr. 3. 16.
Jedaiah, jĕ-dā′jah, (1) Jehovah—(?), 1 Chr. 4. 37; (2) Jehovah knoweth, 1 Chr. 24. 7.
Jediael, jĕ-dī′a-el, known of God. 1 Chr. 7. 6.
Jedidah, jĕ-dī′dah, beloved. 2 Kin. 22. 1.
Jedidiah, jĕd-ĭ-dī′ah, beloved of Jehovah. 2 Sam. 12. 25.
Jeduthun, jed′u-thŭn, friendship (?). 1 Chr. 16. 38.
Jeezer, jĕ-ē′zēr, contracted from ABIEZER. Num. 26. 30.
Jegar-sahadutha, je′gar-sā-hă-dū′thà, the heap of testimony. Gen. 31. 47.
Jehaleleel, je-hā-le′le-el, he praises God. 1 Chr. 4. 16.
Jehalelel, jĕ-hal′e-lel, same as preceding. 2 Chr. 29. 12.
Jehdeiah, jeh-dē′jah, whom Jehovah makes glad. 1 Chr. 24. 20.
Jehezekel, jĕ-hĕz′e-kĕl, same as EZEKIEL. 1 Chr. 24. 16.
Jehiah, jĕ-hī′ah, Jehovah lives. 1 Chr. 15. 24.
Jehiel, jĕ-hī′el, God liveth. 1 Chr. 15. 18.
Jehieli, jĕ-hī′e-lī, a Jehielite. 1 Chr. 26. 21.
Jehizkiah, jĕ-hĭz-kī′ah, same as HEZEKIAH. 2 Chr. 28. 12.
Jehoadah, jĕ-hō′a-dah, whom Jehovah adorns. 1 Chr. 8. 36.
Jehoaddan, jĕ-hŏ-ăd′dan, Jehovah is beauteous (?). 2 Kin. 14. 2.
Jehoahaz, jĕ-hō′a-hăz, whom Jehovah holds fast. 2 Kin. 10. 35.
Jehoash, jĕ-hō′ash, Jehovah supports. 2 Kin. 11. 21.
Jehohanan, jĕ-hŏ-hā′nan, Jehovah is gracious. 1 Chr. 26. 3.
Jehoiachin, jĕ-hoi′a-kin, Jehovah has established. 2 Kin. 24. 6.
Jehoiada, jĕ-hoi′a-dà, Jehovah knoweth. 2 Sam. 8. 18.
Jehoiakim, jĕ-hoi′a-kim, Jehovah has set up. 2 Kin. 23. 34.
Jehoiarib, jĕ-hoi′a-rĭb, Jehovah will contend. 1 Chr. 9. 10.
Jehonadab, jĕ-hŏn′a-dăb, Jehovah is bounteous. 2 Kin. 10. 15.
Jehonathan, jĕ-hŏn′a-than, same as JONATHAN. 1 Chr. 27. 25.
Jehoram, jĕ-hō′ram, Jehovah is high. 1 Kin. 22. 50.
Jehoshabeath, jĕ-hŏ-shăb′e-ăth, Jehovah is the oath. 2 Chr. 22. 11.
Jehoshaphat, jĕ-hŏsh′a-făt, whom Jehovah judges. 1 Kin. 15. 24.
Jehosheba, jĕ-hŏsh′e-bà, same as JEHOSHABEATH. 2 Kin. 11. 2.
Jehoshua, jĕ-hŏsh′u-à, same as JOSHUA. Num. 13. 16.
Jehoshuah, jĕ-hŏsh′u-ah, same as JOSHUA. 1 Chr. 7. 27.
Jehovah, Jĕ-hō′vah, the Eternal One. Ex. 6. 3.
Jehovah-jireh, Jĕ-hō′vah-jī′reh. Jehovah will provide. Gen. 22. 14.
Jehovah-nissi, Jĕ-hō′vah-nĭs′sī, Jehovah my banner. Ex. 17. 15.
Jehovah-shalom, Jĕ-hō′vah-shā′lom, Jehovah send peace. Judg. 6. 24.
Jehozabad, jĕ-hŏz′a-băd, Jehovah gave. 2 Kin. 12. 21.
Jehozadak, jĕ-hŏz′a-dăk, Jehovah is just.
Jehu, je′hū, Jehovah is He (?). 1 Kin. 19. 16.
Jehubbah, jĕ-hŭb′bah, hidden. 1 Chr. 7. 34.
Jehucal, je′hū-kal, Jehovah is mighty. Jer. 37. 3.
Jehud, je′hŭd, praise. Josh. 19. 45.
Jehudi, jĕ-hū′dī, a Jew. Jer. 36. 14.
Jehudijah, je-hū-dī′jah, a Jewess. 1 Chr. 4. 18.
Jehush, je′hŭsh, to whom God hastens. 1 Chr. 8. 39.
Jeiel, jĕ-ī′el. 1 Chr. 5. 7.
Jekabzeel, jĕ-kăb′ze-el, God gathers. Neh. 11. 25.
Jekameam, jĕk-a-mē′am. 1 Chr. 23. 19.
Jekamiah, jĕk-a-mī′ah, same as JECAMIAH. 1 Chr. 2. 41.
Jekuthiel, jĕ-kū′thĭ-el, the fear of God. 1 Chr. 4. 18.
Jemima, jĕ-mī′mà, dove. Job 42. 14.
Jemuel, jĕ-mū′el, day of God. Gen. 46. 10.
Jephthae, jĕf′thă-ē, Greek way of writing Jephthah. Heb. 11. 32.
Jephthah, jĕf′thah, God opens. Judg. 11. 1.
Jephunneh, jĕ-fŭn′neh, for whom it is prepared. Num. 13. 6.
Jerah, je′rāh, the moon. Gen. 10. 26.
Jerahmeel, jĕ-rāh′me-el, whom God loves. 1 Chr. 2. 9.
Jerahmeelites, jĕ-rāh′me-el-ītes, descendants of Jerahmeel. 1 Sam. 27. 10.
Jered, je′rĕd, descent. 1 Chr. 1. 2.
Jeremai, jĕr′e-māi, dwelling in heights. Ezra 10. 33.
Jeremiah, jĕr-e-mī′ah, whom Jehovah has appointed. Jer. 1. 1.
Jeremias, jĕr-e-mī′as, Greek form of Jeremiah. Mat. 16. 14.
Jeremoth, jĕr′e-mŏth, high places. 1 Chr. 8. 14.
Jeremy, jĕr′e-mȳ, shortened English form of Jeremiah. Mat. 2. 17.
Jeriah, jĕ-rī′ah, whom Jehovah regards (?). 1 Chr. 23. 19.
Jeribai, jĕr′ĭ-bāi, contentious. 1 Chr. 11. 46.
Jericho, jĕr′ĭ-kō, a fragrant place. Num. 22. 1.
Jeriel, je′rĭ-el, founded by God. 1 Chr. 7. 2.
Jerijah, jĕ-rī′jah, same as JERIAH. 1 Chr. 26. 31.
Jerioth, je′rĭ-ŏth, curtains. 1 Chr. 2. 18.
Jeroboam, jĕr-o-bō′am, whose people are many. 1 Kin. 11. 26.
Jeroham, jĕr′o-hăm, who is loved. 1 Sam. 1. 1.
Jerubbaal, jĕ-rŭb′ba-ăl, let Baal plead. Judg. 6. 32.
Jerubbesheth, jĕ-rŭb′be-shĕth, let shame plead, another name for JERUBBAAL. 2 Sam. 11. 21.
Jeruel, jer′u-el, same as JERIEL. 2 Chr. 20. 16.
Jerusalem, jĕ-rū′să-lĕm, founded in peace (?). Josh. 10. 1.
Jerusha, jĕ-rū′shà, possession. 2 Kin. 15. 33.
Jerushah, jĕ-rū′shah, same as preceding. 2 Chr. 27. 1.
Jesaiah, jĕ-sā′jah, same as ISAIAH. 1 Chr. 3. 21.
Jeshaiah, jĕ-shā′jah, same as preceding. 1 Chr. 25. 3.
Jeshanah, jesh′a-nah, old. 2 Chr. 13. 19.
Jesharelah, jĕ-shăr′e-lah, right before God (?). 1 Chr. 25. 14.
Jeshebeab, jĕ-shĕb′e-ăb, father's seat. 1 Chr. 24. 13.
Jesher, je′shĕr, uprightness. 1 Chr. 2. 18.
Jeshimon, jĕsh′ĭ-mŏn, the waste. Num. 21. 20.
Jeshishai, jĕ-shĭsh′a-ĭ, like an old man. 1 Chr. 5. 14.
Jeshohaiah, jĕsh-ŏ-ha-ī′ah, whom Jehovah humbles. 1 Chr. 4. 36.
Jeshua, jĕsh′u-à, Jehovah is salvation. Ezra 2. 2.
Jeshuah, jĕsh′u-ah, help. 1 Chr. 24. 11.
Jeshurun, jĕsh′u-rŭn, righteous. Deut. 32. 15.
Jesiah, jĕ-sī′ah. 1 Chr. 12. 6.
Jesimiel, jĕ-sĭm′ĭ-el, whom God founds (?). 1 Chr. 4. 36.
Jesse, jĕs′se, gift (?). Ruth 4. 17.
Jesui, jes′u-ī, same as ISHUA. Num. 26. 44.
Jesuites, jĕs′u-ītes, the posterity of Jesui. Num. 26. 44.
Jesus, Je′sus, Saviour. Mat. 1. 21. Greek form for Joshua. Heb. 4. 8.
Jether, je′thĕr, same as ITHRA. Judg. 8. 20.
Jetheth, je′thĕth. Gen. 36. 40.
Jethlah, jĕth′lah, lofty. Josh. 19. 42.
Jethro, je′thrŏ, same as ITHRA. Ex. 3. 1.
Jetur, je′tŭr, an enclosure. Gen. 25. 15.
Jeuel, jĕ-ū′el, same as JEIEL. 1 Chr. 9. 6.
Jeush, jĕ′ŭsh, same as JEHUSH. Gen. 36. 5.
Jeuz, je′ŭz, counsellor. 1 Chr. 8. 10.
Jew, jū, an Israelite. Est. 2. 5.
Jewish, jū′ish, of or belonging to Jews. Tit. 1. 14.
Jewry, jū′rȳ, Old English name for Judea. Dan. 5. 13.
Jews, jūs, inhabitants of Judea. 2 Kin. 16. 6.
Jezaniah, jĕz-a-nī′ah, Jehovah adorns (?). Jer. 40. 8.
Jezebel, jĕz′e-bĕl, unmarried. 1 Kin. 16. 31.
Jezer, je′zēr, anything made. Gen. 46. 24.
Jezerites, je′zēr-ītes, descendants of Jezer. Num. 26. 49.
Jeziah, jĕ-zī′ah, whom Jehovah assembles. Ezra 10. 25.
Jeziel, je′zĭ-el, the assembly of God. 1 Chr. 12. 3.
Jezliah, jĕz-lī′ah, deliverance (?). 1 Chr. 8. 18.
Jezoar, jĕz′o-ar, splendid. 1 Chr. 4. 7.
Jezrahiah, jĕz-ra-hī′ah, Jehovah shines forth. Neh. 12. 42.
Jezreel, jĕz′re-el, God scatters. 1 Chr. 4. 3.
Jezreelite, jez′re-el-ite, an inhabitant of Jezreel. 1 Kin. 21. 6.
Jezreelitess, jĕz′re-el-it-ess, feminine of preceding. 1 Sam. 27. 3.
Jibsam, jĭb′sam, fragrant. 1 Chr. 7. 2.
Jidlaph, jĭd′laf, weeping (?). Gen. 22. 22.
Jimna, jĭm′nà, same as IMNA. Num. 26. 44.
Jimnah, jĭm′nah, same as IMNAH. Gen. 46. 17.
Jimnites, jĭm′nītes, descendants of Jimnah. Num. 26. 44.
Jiphtah, jĭf′tah, same as JEPHTHAH. Josh. 15. 43.
Jiphthah-el, jĭf′thah-el, which God opens. Josh. 19. 14.
Joab, jō′ăb, Jehovah is father. 2 Sam. 2. 13.
Joah, jō′ah, Jehovah is brother. 2 Kin. 18. 18.
Joahaz, jō′a-hăz, whom Jehovah holds. 2 Chr. 34. 8.
Joanna, jō-an′nà, Greek way of writing Jehonan. Luke 3. 27.
Joash, jō′ăsh, whom Jehovah supports (?). 2 Kin. 11. 2.
Joatham, jō′a-thăm, Greek form of Jotham. Mat. 1. 9.
Job, jōb, (1) a desert, Gen. 46. 13; (2) one persecuted, Job 1. 1.
Jobab, jō′băb, a desert. Gen. 10. 29.
Jochebed, jŏk′e-bed, Jehovah is glorious (?). Ex. 6. 20.
Joed, jō′ed, for whom Jehovah is witness. Neh. 11. 7.
Joel, jō′el, Jehovah is might. Joel 1. 1.
Joelah, jō-e′lah, He helps (?). 1 Chr. 12. 7.
Joezer, jō-e′zēr, Jehovah is help. 1 Chr. 12. 6.
Jogbehah, jŏg′be-hah, lofty. Num. 32. 35.
Jogli, jŏg′lī, an exile. Num. 34. 22.
Joha, jō′hà, Jehovah lives (?). 1 Chr. 8. 16.
Johanan, jō-hā′nan, Jehovah is gracious. 2 Kin. 25. 23.
John, jŏn, English way of spelling Johanan. Mat. 3. 1.
Joiada, joi′a-dà, Jehovah knows. Neh. 12. 10.
Joiakim, joi′a-kĭm, shortened from Jehoiakim. Neh. 12. 10.
Joiarib, joi′a-rĭb, whom Jehovah defends. Ezra 8. 16.
Jokim, jō′kim, shortened from Jehoiakim. 1 Chr. 4. 22.
Jokdeam, jŏk′de-ăm, burning of the people. Josh. 15. 56.
Jokmeam, jŏk′me-ăm. 1 Chr. 6. 68.
Jokneam, jŏk′ne-ăm, possessed by the people. Josh. 12. 22.
Jokshan, jŏk′shan, fowler. Gen. 25. 2.
Joktan, jŏk′tan, small. Gen. 10. 25.
Joktheel, jŏk′the-el, subdued by God. Josh. 15. 38.
Jona, jō′nà, a Greek way of spelling Johanan. John 1. 42.
Jonadab, jŏn′ă-dăb, same as JEHONADAB. 2 Sam. 13. 3.
Jonah, jō′nah, dove. 2 Kin. 14. 25.
Jonan, jō′nan, contracted from JOHANAN. Luke 3. 30.
Jonas, jō′nas, (1) same as JONA, John 21. 15; (2) or JONAH, Mat. 12. 39.
Jonath-elem-rechokim, jō′nath-ē′lem-rē-kō′kim, the silent dove afar off. Title of Ps. 56.
Jonathan, jŏn′a-than, whom Jehovah gave. 1 Sam. 13. 2.
Joppa, jŏp′pà, beauty (?). 2 Chr. 2. 16.
Jorah, jō′rah, watering(?). Ezra 2. 18.
Jorai, jō′ra-ĭ, archer (?). 1 Chr. 5. 13.
Joram, jō′ram, same as JEHORAM. 2 Sam. 8. 10.
Jordan, jōr′dan, flowing down. Gen. 13. 10.
Jorim, jō′rim, a form of Joram (?). Luke 3. 29.
Jorkoam, jōr′ko-ăm, spreading of the people (?). 1 Chr. 2. 44.
Josabad, jŏs′a-băd, same as JEHOZABAD. 1 Chr. 12. 4.
Josaphat, jŏs′a-făt, Greek form of Jehoshaphat. Mat. 1. 8.
Josedech, jŏs′e-dĕk, same as JEHOZADAK. Hag. 1. 1.
Joseph, jō′zef, he shall add. Gen. 30. 24.
Joses, jō′sēs. Mat. 13. 55.
Joshah, jō′shah, Jehovah presents(?). 1 Chr. 4. 34.
Joshaphat, jŏsh′a-făt, shortened from Jehoshaphat. 1 Chr. 11. 43.
Joshaviah, jŏsh-ă-vī′ah, same as JOSHAH. 1 Chr. 11. 46.

Joshbekashah, jŏsh-bĕk′ą-shah, seat of hardship (?). 1 Chr. 25. 4.
Joshua, jŏsh′u-ą, Jehovah is salvation. Num. 14. 6.
Josiah, jō-sī′ah, whom Jehovah heals. 2 Kin. 21. 24.
Josias, jō-sī′as, Greek form of Josiah. Mat. 1. 10.
Josibiah, jŏs-ĭ-bī′ah, to whom God gives a dwelling. 1 Chr. 4. 35.
Josiphiah, jŏs-ĭ-fī′ah, whom Jehovah will increase. Ezra 8. 10.
Jotbah, jōt′bah, pleasantness (?). 2 Kin. 21. 19.
Jotbath, jot′băth, same as JOTBAH. Deut. 10. 7.
Jotbathah, jot′bą-thah, same as JOTBAH. Num. 33. 33.
Jotham, jō′tham, Jehovah is upright. Judg. 9. 5.
Jozabad, jŏz′ą-băd, same as JEHOZABAD. 1 Chr. 12. 20.
Jozachar, jŏz′ą-kār, whom Jehovah has remembered. 2 Kin. 12. 21.
Jozadak, jŏz′ą-dăk, same as JEHOZADAK. Ezra 3. 2.
Jubal, jū′bal, music (?). Gen. 4. 21.
Jucal, jū′kal, same as JEHUCAL. Jer. 38. 1.
Judah, jū′dah, praised. Gen. 29. 35.
Judas, jū′das, Greek form of Judah. Mat. 10. 4.
Jude, jūde, abbreviated from Judas. Jude 1.
Judea, jū-dē′ą, (land of Judah). Ezra 5. 8.
Judith, jū′dith (probably from the same). Gen. 26. 34.
Julia, jū′lja, *feminine* form of Julius. Rom. 16. 15.
Julius, jū′ljus, downy. Acts 27. 1.
Junia, jū′nja. Rom. 16. 7.
Jupiter, jū′pī tĕr. Acts 14. 12.
Jushab-hesed, jū′shăb-hē′sĕd, whose love is returned. 1 Chr. 3. 20.
Justus, jŭs′tus, upright. Acts 1. 23.
Juttah, jŭt′tah, extended. Josh. 15. 55.

KABZEEL, kăb′zē-el, God has gathered. Josh. 15. 21.
Kadesh, kā′desh, consecrated. Gen. 20. 1.
Kadesh-barnea, kā′desh-bār′ne-ą. Num. 34. 4.
Kadmiel, kăd′mī-el, eternity of God (?). Ezra 2. 40.
Kadmonites, kăd′mŏn-ītes, Orientals. Gen. 15. 19.
Kallai, kăl′ą-ī, swift. Neh. 12. 20.
Kanah, kā′nah, a place of reeds. Josh. 19. 28.
Kareah, kā-rē′ah, bald. Jer. 40. 8.
Karkaa, kär′ką-ą, floor. Josh. 15. 3.
Karkor, kär′kôr, plain (?). Judg. 8. 10.
Karnaim, kär′ną-ĭm, two horns. Gen. 14. 5.
Kartah, kär′tah, city. Josh. 21. 34.
Kartan, kär′tan, double city. Josh. 21. 32.
Kattath, kat′tath, small (?). Josh. 19. 15.
Kedar, kē′där, black-skinned. Gen. 25. 13.
Kedemah, kĕd′ē-mah, eastward. Gen. 25. 15.
Kedemoth, kĕd′ē-mŏth, eastern parts. Josh. 13. 18.
Kedesh, kē′desh, sanctuary. Josh. 12. 22.
Kehelathah, kē-hĕl′ą-thah, assembly. Num. 33. 22.
Keilah, kē-ī′lah, sling (?). Josh. 15. 44.
Kelaiah, kĕ-lā′jah, contempt (?). Ezra 10. 23.
Kelita, kĕl′ĭ-tą, dwarf. Neh. 8. 7.
Kemuel, kē-mū′el, congregation of God. Gen. 22. 21.
Kenan, kē′nan, smith (?). 1 Chr. 1. 2.
Kenath, kē′nath, possession. Num. 32. 42.
Kenaz, kē′năz, hunting. Gen. 36. 11.
Kenezite, kĕn′ez-īte, descendant of Kenaz. Num. 32. 12.
Kenites, kĕn′ītes, descendants of an unknown man named Kain. Gen. 15. 19.
Keren-happuch, kĕr′ĕn-hap′pŭch, horn of paint. Job 42. 14.
Kerioth, kē′rī-ŏth, cities. Josh. 15. 25.
Keros, kē′ros, crook (?). Ezra 2. 44.
Keturah, kē-tū′rah, incense. Gen. 25. 1.
Kezia, kē-zī′ą, cassia. Job 42. 14.
Keziz, kē′ziz, cut off. Josh. 18. 21.
Kibroth-hattaavah, kĭb′roth-hat-tā′ą-vah, graves of lust. Num. 11. 34.
Kibzaim, kĭb′zą-im, two heaps. Josh. 21. 22.
Kidron, kĭd′ron, turbid. 2 Sam. 15. 23.
Kinah, kī′nah, song of mourning, lamentation. Josh. 15. 22.
Kir, kīr, town. 2 Kin. 16. 9.
Kir-haraseth, kīr-hăr′ą-sĕth, brick-town. 2 Kin. 3. 25.
Kir-hareseth, kīr-hăr′ę-sĕth, same as preceding. Is. 16. 7.
Kir-haresh, kīr-hā′resh, same as preceding. Is. 16. 11.
Kir-heres, kīr-hē′res, same as preceding. Jer. 48. 31.
Kiriathaim, kĭr-ĭ-ą-thā′im, same as KIRJATHAIM. Ezek. 25. 9.
Kirioth, kīr′ĭ-ŏth, cities. Amos 2. 2.
Kirjath, kīr′jath, city(?). Josh. 18. 28.
Kirjathaim, kīr-jath-ā′im, double city. Num. 32. 37.
Kirjath-arba, kīr′jath-är′bą, city of Arba. Gen. 23. 2.
Kirjath-arim, kīr′jath-ā′rim, contracted from Kirjath-jearim. Ezra 2. 25.
Kirjath-baal, kīr′jath-bā′al, city of Baal. Josh. 15. 60.
Kirjath-huzoth, kīr′jath-hū′zoth, *c.* of streets. Num. 22. 39.
Kirjath-jearim, kīr′jath-jē′ą-rĭm, *c.* of woods. Josh. 9. 17.
Kirjath-sannah, kīr′jath-san′nah, *c.* of thorns. Josh. 15. 49.
Kirjath-sepher, kīr′jath-sē′fĕr, book-city. Josh. 15. 15.
Kish, kĭsh, bow. 1 Sam. 9. 1.
Kishi, kĭsh′ī, bow of Jehovah. 1 Chr. 6. 44.
Kishion, kĭsh′ĭ-ŏn, hardness. Josh. 19. 20.
Kishon, kī′shon, torture. Judg. 4. 7.
Kison, kī′son, same as KISHON. Ps. 83. 9.
Kithlish, kĭth′lish, fortified. Josh. 15. 40.
Kitron, kĭt′ron, burning. Judg. 1. 30.
Kittim, kĭt′tim, same as CHITTIM. Gen. 10. 4.
Koa, kō′ą, prince. Ezek. 23. 23.
Kohath, kō′hath, assembly. Gen. 46. 11.
Kolaiah, kŏl-ą-ī′ah, voice of Jehovah (?). Neh. 11. 7.
Korah, kō′rah, bald. Num. 16. 1.
Korahites, kō′rah-ītes, descendants of Korah. 1 Chr. 9. 19.
Korathites, kō′rath-ītes, same as preceding, Num. 26. 58.
Kore, kō′rē, partridge. 1 Chr. 9. 19.
Korhite, kôr′hīte, same as KORATHITE. 2 Chr. 20. 19.
Koz, kŏz, thorn. Ezra 2. 61.
Kushaiah, kŭsh-ā′jah, longer form of Kishi. 1 Chr. 15. 17.

LAADAH, lā′ą-dah, order (?). 1 Chr. 4. 21.
Laadan, lā′ą-dăn, put in order (?). 1 Chr. 7. 26.
Laban, lā′ban, white. Gen. 24. 29.
Lachish, lā′kish, impregnable. Josh. 10. 3.
Lael, lā′el, (devoted) to God. Num. 3. 24.
Lahad, lā′hăd, oppression. 1 Chr. 4. 2.
Lahai-roi, lā-hāi′roi, to the living in sight. Gen. 24. 62.
Lahmam, lāh′mam. Josh. 15. 40.
Lahmi, lāh′mī, warrior. 1 Chr. 20. 5.
Laish, lā′ish, lion. 1 Sam. 25. 44.
Lakum, lā′kŭm, fort(?). Josh. 19. 33.
Lama, lā′mą, why? Mat. 27. 46.
Lamech, lā′mek, destroyer. Gen. 4. 18.
Laodicea, lā-ŏd-ĭ-çē′a. Col. 2. 1.
Laodiceans, lā-ŏd-ĭ-çē′ans, inhabitants of Laodicea. Col. 4. 16.
Lapidoth, lăp′ĭ-dŏth, torches. Judg. 4. 4.
Lasea, lā-sē′ą. Acts 27. 8.
Lasha, lā′shą, fissure. Gen. 10. 19.
Lasharon, lā-shâr′on, of the plain. Josh. 12. 18.
Latin, lăt′in, the language spoken by Romans. John 19. 20.
Lazarus, lăz′ą-rus, Greek form of Eleazer. Luke 16. 20.
Leah, lē′ah, languid. Gen. 29. 16.
Lebanah, lĕb′ą-nah, white. Ezra 2. 45.
Lebanon, lĕb′ą-non, the white (mountain). Deut. 1. 7.
Lebaoth, lĕb′ą-ŏth, lionesses. Josh. 15. 32.
Lebbæus, lĕb-bē′us. Mat. 10. 3.
Lebonah, lĕ-bō′nah, frankincense. Judg. 21. 19.
Lecah, lē′cah, journey (?). 1 Chr. 4. 21.
Lehabim, lē-hā-bĭm. Gen. 10. 13.
Lehi, lē′hī, jaw-bone. Judg. 15. 9.
Lemuel, lĕm′u-el (devoted) to God(?). Prov. 31. 1.
Leshem, lē′shem, precious stone. Josh. 19. 47.
Letushim, lĕ-tū′shim, the hammered. Gen. 25. 3.
Leummim, lĕ-ŭm′mim, peoples. Gen. 25. 3.
Levi, lē′vī, associate (?). Gen. 29. 34.
Leviathan, lē-vī′ą-than, a water monster. Ps. 104. 26.
Levites, lē′vītes, descendants of Levi. Ex. 6. 25.
Leviticus, lĕ-vĭt′ĭ-cŭs, the book which treats of the affairs of the Levitical law.
Libertines, lĭb′ĕr-tīnes, freedmen. Acts 6. 9.
Libnah, lĭb′nah, whiteness. Num. 33. 20.
Libni, lĭb′nī, white. Ex. 6. 17.
Libya, lĭb′ў-ą. Acts 2. 10.
Likhi, lĭk′hī, fond of learning (?). 1 Chr. 7. 19.
Linus, lī′nus, flax. 2 Tim. 4. 21.
Lo-ammi, lō-ăm′mī, not my people. Hos. 1. 9.
Lod, lŏd, strife (?). 1 Chr. 8. 12.
Lo-debar, lō-dē′bār, without pasture (?). 2 Sam. 9. 4.
Lois, lō′is. 2 Tim. 1. 5.
Lo-ruhamah, lō-rų′ha-mah, not having obtained mercy. Hos. 1. 6.
Lot, lŏt, veil. Gen. 11. 27.
Lotan, lō′tan, veiling. Gen. 36. 20.
Lubim, lų′bĭm, same as LEHABIM. 2 Chr. 12. 3.
Lucas, lų′kas, same as LUKE. Philem. 24.
Lucifer, lų′çĭ-fĕr, light-bearer. Is. 14. 12.
Lucius, lų′çjus, a noble (?). Acts 13. 1.
Lud, lŭd, strife (?). Gen. 10. 22.
Ludim, lų′dim. Gen. 10. 13.
Luhith, lų′hith, abounding in boards. Is. 15. 5.
Luke, lųke, of or belonging to Lucania. Col. 4. 14.
Luz, lūz, almond tree. Gen. 28. 19.
Lycaonia, lĭk-ą-ō′nī-ą. Acts 14. 6.
Lycia, lĭsh′ja. Acts 27. 5.
Lydda, lĭd′dą, Greek form of LOD (?). Acts 9. 32.
Lydia, lĭd′ĭ-ą. Acts 16. 14.
Lysanias, lĭ-sā′nĭ-as, ending sorrow. Luke 3. 1.
Lysias, lĭsh′jas, a person of Lysia. Acts 23. 26.
Lystra, lĭs′trą. Acts 14. 6.

MAACAH, mā′ą-kah (same as MAACHAH). 2 Sam. 3. 3.
Maachah, mā′ą-kah, royal (?). 1 Kin. 2. 39.
Maachathi, mą-ăk′ą-thī, an inhabitant of Maachah. Deut. 3. 14.
Maachathites, mą-ăk′ą-thītes, plural of preceding. Josh. 12. 5.
Maadai, mą-ăd′ai, adorned. Ezra 10. 34.
Maadiah, mą-ą-dī′ah, ornament of Jehovah. Neh. 12. 5.
Maai, mą-ā′i, compassionate(?). Neh. 12. 36.
Maaleh-acrabbim, mą-al′eh-ą-krăb′bim, ascent of scorpions. Josh. 15. 3.
Maarath, mā-ą-răth, a treeless place. Josh. 15. 59.
Maaseiah, mā-ą-sē′jah, work of Jehovah. Ezra 10. 18.
Maasiai, mą-ās′ĭ-ai, same as AMASHAI (?). 1 Chr. 9. 12.
Maath, mā′ath, small (?). Luke 3. 26.
Maaz, mā′ăz, wrath. 1 Chr. 2. 27.
Maaziah, mā-ą-zī′ah. 1 Chr. 24. 18.
Macedonia, măç-ę-dō′nĭ-ą. Acts 16. 9.
Machbanai, măk′bą-nāi, cloak. 1 Chr. 12. 13.
Machbenah, măk′bę-nah, clad with a cloak (?). 1 Chr, 2. 49.
Machi, mā′kī. Num. 13. 15.
Machir, mā′kĭr, sold. Gen. 50. 23.
Machirites, mā′kĭr-ītes, the descendants of Machir. Num. 26. 29.
Machnadebai, măk-nă-dē′bāi. Ezra 10. 40.
Machpelah, măk-pē′lah, a doubling. Gen. 23. 9.
Madai, mād′ą-ī. Gen. 10. 2.
Madian, mā′di-an, Greek form of Midian. Acts 7. 29.
Madmannah, măd-măn′nah, dung-hill. Josh. 15. 31.
Madmen, măd′men, dunghe.p. Jer. 48. 2.
Madmenah, măd-mē′nah, same as MADMEN. Is. 10. 31.
Madon, mā′don, place of contention. Josh. 11. 1.
Magbish, măg′bish, congregating. Ezra 2. 30.
Magdala, măg′dą lą, tower. Mat. 15. 39.
Magdalene, măg-dą-lē′nĕ, inhabitant of Magdala. Mat. 27. 56.
Magdiel, mag′dĭ-el, praise of God. Gen. 36. 43.
Magog, mā′gŏg. Gen. 10. 2.
Magor-missabib, mā′gôr-mĭs′są-bĭb, fear round about. Jer. 20. 3.
Magpiash, măg′pĭ-ăsh. Neh. 10. 20.
Mahalah, mą-hā′lah, disease. 1 Chr. 7. 18.
Mahalaleel, mą-hā′lą-lē-el, praise of God. Gen. 5. 12.
Mahalath, mā′hą-lath, a musical instrument. Gen. 28. 9.
Mahalath Leannoth, mā′hą-lath lē-ăn′noth. Ps. 88, title.
Mahali, mā′hą-lī, weak. Ex. 6. 19.
Mahanaim, mā-hā-nā′im, two camps. Gen. 32. 2.
Mahaneh-dan, mā′hā-neh-dan, camp of Dan. Judg. 18. 12.
Maharai, mą-hăr′ą-ī, impetuous. 2 Sam. 23. 28.
Mahath, mā′hath, taking hold (?). 1 Chr. 6. 35.
Mahavite, mā′hā-vīte. 1 Chr. 11. 46.
Mahazioth, mą-hā′zĭ-ŏth, visions. 1 Chr. 25. 4.
Maher-shalal-hash-baz, mā′hĕr-shăl′al-hăsh′băz, the spoil hastens, the prey speeds. Is. 8. 1.
Mahlah, māh′lah, same as MAHALAH. Num. 26. 33.
Mahli, māh′lī, same as MAHALI. 1 Chr. 6. 19.
Mahlon, māh′lon, a sick person. Ruth 1. 2.
Mahol, mā′hol, a dance. 1 Kin. 4. 31.
Makaz, mā′kăz, end (?). 1 Kin. 4. 9.

Makheloth, măk-hē′loth, assemblies. Num. 33. 25.
Makkedah, măk-kē′dah, place of shepherds (?). Josh. 10. 10.
Maktesh, măk′tesh, a mortar. Zeph. 1. 11.
Malachi, măl′a-kī, the messenger of Jehovah. Mal. 1. 1.
Malcham, măl′kam, their king. 1 Chr. 8. 9.
Malchiah, măl-kī′ah, Jehovah's king. 1 Chr. 6. 40.
Malchiel, măl′kī-el, God's king. Gen. 46. 17.
Malchielites, măl′kī-el-ītes, the descendants of Malchiel. Num. 26. 45.
Malchijah, măl-kī′jah, same as MALCHIAH. 1 Chr. 9. 12.
Malchiram, măl-kī′ram, king of height (?). 1 Chr. 3. 18.
Malchi-shua, măl-kī-shū′a, king of aid. 1 Chr. 8. 33.
Malchus, măl′kus, Greek form of Malluch. John 18. 10.
Maleleel, mă-lē′lē-el, same as MAHALALEEL. Luke 3. 37.
Mallothi, măl′lō-thī. 1 Chr. 25. 4.
Malluch, măl′luk, counsellor. 1 Chr. 6. 44.
Mammon, măm′mon, fulness. Mat. 6. 24.
Mamre, măm′rē, fatness. Gen. 14. 13.
Manaen, măn′a-ēn, Greek form of Menahem. Acts 13. 1.
Manahath, măn′a-hăth, rest. Gen. 36. 23.
Manahethites, mă-nā′heth-ītes, inhabitants of Manahath(?). 1 Chr. 2.52.
Manasseh, mă-năs′seh, one who causes to forget. Gen. 41. 51.
Manasses, mă-năs′sēs, Greek form of Manasseh. Mat. 1. 10.
Manassites, mă-năs′sītes, members of the tribe of Manasseh. Deut. 4. 43.
Maneh, mā′neh, a weight. Ezek.45.12.
Manoah, mā-nō′ah, rest. Judg. 13. 2.
Maoch, mā′ok, oppressed (?). 1 Sam. 27. 2.
Maon, mā′on, habitation. Josh. 15. 55.
Maonites, mā′on-ītes. Judg. 10. 12.
Mara, mā′ra, sad. Ruth 1. 20.
Marah, mā′rah, bitter. Ex. 15. 23.
Maralah, măr′a-lah, trembling. Josh. 19. 11.
Maranatha, măr-a-nā′thā, our lord cometh. 1 Cor. 16. 22.
Marcus, mār′kus. Col. 4. 10.
Mareshah, mā-rē′shah, capital. Josh. 15. 44.
Mark, märk, English form of Marcus. Acts 12. 12.
Maroth, mā′roth, bitterness. Mic. 1. 12.
Marsena, mär′se-nà. Est. 1. 14.
Martha, mär′thà, lady. Luke 10. 38.
Mary, mā′rȳ, same as Miriam. Mat. 1. 16.
Maschil, mäs′kĭl, understanding. Ps. 53, title.
Mash, măsh. Gen. 10. 23.
Mashal, mā′shal, entreaty (?). 1 Chr. 6. 74.
Masrekah, mäs′rę-kah, vineyard. Gen. 36. 36.
Massa, mäs′sà, burden. Gen. 25. 14.
Massah, mäs′sah, temptation. Ex. 17. 7.
Mathusala, mă-thụ′sa-là, Greek form of Methuselah. Luke 3. 37.
Matred, mā′tred, pushing forward. Gen. 36. 39.
Matri, mā′trī, rainy. 1 Sam. 10. 21.
Mattan, măt′tan, a gift. 2 Kin. 11. 18.
Mattanah, măt′ta-nah, same as preceding. Num. 21. 18.
Mattaniah, măt-ta-nī′ah, gift of Jehovah. 2 Kin. 24. 17.
Mattatha, măt′ta-thà, a Greek form of above. Luke 3. 31.
Mattathah, măt′ta-thah, gift of Jehovah. Ezra 10. 33.
Mattathias, măt′ta-thī-as, a Greek form of the preceding. Luke 3. 26.
Mattenai, măt-tę-nā′ī, liberal. Ezra 10. 33.
Matthan, măt′than, gift. Mat. 1. 15.
Matthat, măt′that, another form of Matthan. Luke 3. 24.
Matthew, măth′thū, English way of spelling Mattathiah. Mat. 9. 9.
Matthias, măth′thī-as, another Greek form of Mattathias. Acts 1. 23.
Mattithiah, măt-tī-thī′ah, another form of Mattathias. 1 Chr. 9. 31.
Mazzaroth, maz′za-roth, the signs of the zodiac. Job 38. 32.
Meah, mē′ah, a hundred. Neh. 3. 1.
Mearah, mē-ā′rah, cave. Josh. 13. 4.
Mebunnai, mē-bun′nāi, built (?). 2 Sam. 23. 27.
Mecherathite, mĕk′ę-rath-īte, inhabitant of Mecherah (?). 1 Chr. 11.36.
Medad, mē′dad. Num. 11. 26.
Medan, mē′dan, contention. Gen. 25. 2.
Medeba, mĕd′e-bà, flowing water (?). Num. 21. 30.
Medes, mēdeș, inhabitants of Media. 2 Kin. 17. 6.
Media, mē′dī-à, Greek form of Madai. Est. 1. 3.
Megiddo, mę-gĭd′dō, place of troops. Josh. 12. 21.
Megiddon, mę-gĭd′don, same as preceding. Zech. 12. 11.
Mehetabeel, mę-hĕt′a-beel, same as following. Neh. 6. 10.
Mehetabel, mę-hĕt′a-bel, God makes happy. Gen. 36. 39.
Mehida, mę-hī′dà. Ezra 2. 52.
Mehir, mē′hīr, price. 1 Chr. 4. 11.
Meholathite, mę-hŏl′ath-īte, native of Meholah. 1 Sam. 18. 19.
Mehujael, mę-hū′ja-el, struck by God. Gen. 4. 18.
Mehuman, mę-hū′man. Est. 1. 10.
Mehunim, mę-hū′nim, the people of Maon (?). 2 Chr. 26. 7.
Me-jarkon, mē-jär′kon, waters of yellowness. Josh. 19. 46.
Mekonah, mĕk′o-nah, a base. Neh. 11. 28.
Melatiah, mĕl-a-tī′ah, whom Jehovah freed. Neh. 3. 7.
Melchi, mĕl′kī, Greek form of Melchiah. Luke 3. 24.
Melchiah, mĕl-kī′ah, Jehovah's king. Jer. 21. 1.
Melchi-shua, mel′kī-shụ′a, same as MALCHI-SHUA. 1 Sam. 14. 49.
Melchizedek, mĕl-kīz′e-dĕk, king of righteousness. Gen. 14. 18.
Melea, mē′le-à, fulness (?). Luke 3. 31.
Melech, mē′lek, king. 1 Chr. 8. 35.
Melicu, mĕl′i-kū, same as MALLUCH. Neh. 12. 14.
Melita, mĕl′i-tà. Acts 28. 1.
Melzar, mĕl′zar, steward. Dan. 1. 11.
Memphis, mĕm′fis. Hos. 9. 6.
Memucan, mē-mū′kan. Est. 1. 14.
Menahem, mēn′a-hĕm, comforter. 2 Kin. 15. 14.
Menan, mē′nan. Luke 3. 31.
Mene, mē′nē, numbered. Dan. 5. 25.
Meonenim, mē-on′e-nīm. Judg. 9. 37.
Meonothai, mē-on′o-thāi, my habitations. 1 Chr. 4. 14.
Mephaath, mĕf′a-ăth, beauty. Josh. 13. 18.
Mephibosheth, mē-fĭb′o-shĕth, destroying shame. 2 Sam. 4. 4.
Merab, mē′răb, increase. 1 Sam. 14. 49.
Meraiah, mĕr-a-ī′ah, contumacy. Neh. 12. 12.
Meraioth, mē-rā′joth, rebellions. 1 Chr. 6. 6.
Merari, mē-rā′rī, bitter. Gen. 46. 11.
Merathaim, mĕr-a-thā′im, rebellions. Jer. 50. 21.
Mercurius, mĕr-kū′rī-us Acts 14.12.
Mered, mē′rĕd, rebellion. 1 Chr. 4. 17.
Meremoth, mĕr′ę-mōth, elevations. Ezra 8. 33.
Meres, mē′rēș, worthy (?). Est. 1. 14.
Meribah, mĕr′ī-bah, water of strife. Ex. 17. 7.
Merib-baal, mĕr′ib-bā′al, contender (?) against Baal. 1 Chr. 8. 34
Merodach, mē-rō′dăk. Je[illegible].
Merodach-baladan, me-rō′dăk-băl′a-dăn, Merodach gives a son. Is. 39. 1.
Merom, mē′rom, a high place. Josh. 11. 5.
Meronothite, mē-rōn′o-thīte, an inhabitant of Meronoth. 1 Chr. 27. 30.
Meroz, mē′rōz, refuge (?). Judg. 5. 23.
Mesech, mē′sek, same as MESHECH. Ps. 120. 5.
Mesha, mē′shà, deliverance. 2 Kin. 3. 4.
Meshach, mē′shak. Dan. 1. 7.
Meshech, mē′shek, tall (?). Gen. 10. 2.
Meshelemiah, mē-shĕl-e-mī′ah, Jehovah repays. 1 Chr. 9. 21.
Meshezabeel, mē-shĕz′a-be-el, God delivers. Neh. 3. 4.
Meshillemith, mē-shĭl′lę-mĭth, recompense. 1 Chr. 9. 12.
Meshillemoth, mē-shĭl′lę-mōth, retribution. 2 Chr. 28. 12.
Meshobab, mē-shō′băb, brought back. 1 Chr. 4. 34.
Meshullam, mē-shŭl′lam, friend. 2 Kin. 22. 3.
Meshullemeth, mē-shŭl′lę-mĕth, feminine of preceding. 2 Kin. 21. 19.
Mesobaite, mēs′o-bā-īte, inhabitant of Mesoba (?). 1 Chr. 11. 47.
Mesopotamia, mēs′o-pō-tā-mī-à, amidst the rivers. Gen. 24. 10.
Messiah, Mēs-sī′ah, anointed. Dan. 9. 25.
Messias, Mēs-sī′as, Greek form of the above. John 1. 41.
Metheg-ammah, mē′theg-am′mah, bridle of Ammah. 2 Sam. 8. 1.
Methusael, mē-thụ′sa-el, man of God. Gen. 4. 18.
Methuselah, mē-thụ′sę-lah, man of the dart (?). Gen. 5. 21.
Mezahab, mēz′a-hăb, water of gold. Gen. 36. 39.
Miamin, mī′a-mīn, on the right hand. Ezra 10. 25.
Mibhar, mīb′har, choicest. 1 Chr. 11. 38.
Mibsam, mīb′sam, sweet odor. Gen. 25. 13.
Mibzar, mīb′zar, a fortress. Gen. 36. 42.
Micah, mī′kah, who (is) like unto Jehovah? Judg. 17. 1.
Micaiah, mī-kā′jah, fuller form of Micah. 1 Kin. 22. 8.
Michael, mī′kel, who (is) like unto God? Dan. 10. 13.
Michah, mī′kah, same as MICAH. 2 Chr. 24. 24.
Michaiah, mī-kā′jah, same as MICAIAH. Neh. 12. 35.
Michal, mī′kal, brook. 1 Sam. 14. 49.
Michmas, mĭk′mas, later form of Michmash. Ezra 2. 27.
Michmash, mĭk′mash, treasured. 1 Sam. 13. 2.
Michmethah, mĭk′mē-thah, hiding-place (?). Josh. 16. 6.
Michri, mĭk′rī, precious(?). 1 Chr. 9.8.
Michtam, mĭk′tam, writing (?). Ps. 16, title.
Middin, mĭd′din, extensions. Josh. 15. 61.
Midian, mĭd′ī-an, strife. Gen. 25. 2.
Migdal-el, mĭg′dal-ĕl, tower of God. Josh. 19. 38.
Migdal-gad, mĭg′dal-găd, tower of Gad. Josh. 15. 37.
Migdol, mĭg′dol. Ex. 14. 2.
Migron, mĭg′ron, a precipice. Is. 10. 28.
Mijamin, mĭj′a-mĭn, same as MIAMIN. 1 Chr. 24. 9.
Mikloth, mĭk′loth, staves, lots. 1 Chr. 8. 32.
Mikneiah, mĭk-nē′jah, possession of Jehovah. 1 Chr. 15. 18.
Milalai, mĭl-a-lā′ī, eloquent (?). Neh. 12. 36.
Milcah, mĭl′kah, counsel (?). Gen 11. 29.
Milcom, mĭl′kom, same as MOLOCH. 1 Kin. 11. 5.
Miletum, mī-le′tum, improper form of Miletus. 2 Tim. 4. 20.
Miletus, mī-le′tus. Acts 20. 15.
Millo, mĭl′lō, a mound. Judg. 9. 6.
Miniamin, mī-nī′a-min, full form of Miamin. 2 Chr. 31. 15.
Minni, mĭn′nī, Armenia. Jer. 51. 27.
Minnith, mĭn′nith, allotment. Judg. 11. 33.
Miphkad, mĭf′kăd, place of meeting. Neh. 3. 31.
Miriam, mĭr′ī-am, rebellion (?). Ex. 15. 20.
Mirma, mĭr′mà, fraud. 1 Chr. 8. 10.
Misgab, mĭs′gab, height. Jer. 48. 1.
Mishael, mĭsh′a-el, who is what God is? Ex. 6. 22.
Mishal, mī′shal, prayer. Josh. 21. 30.
Misheal, mī′shę-al, same as MISHAL. Josh. 19. 26.
Misham, mī′sham, cleansing. 1 Chr. 8. 12.
Mishma, mĭsh′mà, report. Gen. 25. 14.
Mishmannah, mish-măn′nah, fatness. 1 Chr. 12. 10.
Mishraites, mish′ra-ītes. 1 Chr. 2.53.
Mispereth, mĭs′pę-rĕth, number. Neh. 7. 7.
Misrephoth-maim, mĭs′rę-foth-mā′im, burning of waters. Josh. 11. 8
Mithcah, mĭth′kah, place of sweetness. Num. 33. 28.
Mithnite, mĭth′nīte. 1 Chr. 11. 43.
Mithredath, mĭth′rę-dăth, given by Mithra. Ezra 1. 8.
Mitylene, mĭt′ȳ-lē-nē. Acts 20. 14.
Mizar, mī′zar, smallness. Ps. 42. 6.
Mizpah, mĭz′pah, a lookout. Gen. 31. 49.
Mizpar, mĭz′par, number. Ezra 2. 2.
Mizpeh, mĭz′peh, watch-tower. Josh. 11. 3.
Mizraim, mĭz′rą-ĭm, fortresses. Gen. 10. 6.
Mizzah, mĭz′zah. Gen. 36. 13.
Mnason, nā′son. Acts 21. 16.
Moab, mō′ab, progeny of a father. Gen. 19. 37.
Moadiah, mō-a-dī′ah, festival of Jehovah. Neh. 12. 17.
Moladah, mōl′a-dah, birth. Josh. 15. 26.
Molech, mō′lek, English form fo Moloch. Lev. 18. 21.
Moloch, mō′lŏk, king. Amos 5. 26.
Molid, mō′lid, begetter. 1 Chr. 2. 29.
Morasthite, mō′ras-thīte, native of Moresheth. Jer. 26. 18.
Mordecai, mōr′dę-kāi, worshipper of Merodach (?). Est. 2. 5.
Moreh, mō′reh, archer. Gen. 12. 6.
Moresheth-gath, mōr′esh-eth-găth, the possession of Gath. Mic. 1.14.
Moriah, mō-rī′ah, provided by Jehovah. Gen. 22. 2.
Mosera, mō-sē′rà, bond. Deut. 10. 6.
Moseroth, mō-sē′roth, bonds. Num. 33. 30.
Moses, mō′sęs, saved from the water. Ex. 2. 10.
Moza, mō′zà, fountain. 1 Chr. 2. 46.
Mozah, mō′zah, same as MOZA. Josh. 18. 26.
Muppim, mŭp′pim, probably written for Shupham. Gen. 46. 21.
Mushi, mū′shī, withdrawn. Ex. 6. 19.

Muth-labben, mŭth-lab′ben, death to the son (?). Ps. 9, title.
Myra, mī′rȧ, balsam. Acts 27. 5.
Mysia, mĭsh′ja. Acts 16. 7.

NAAM, nā′am, pleasantness. 1 Chr. 4. 15.
Naamah, nā′ą-mah, pleasant. Gen. 4. 22.
Naaman, nā′ą-man, pleasantness. 2 Kin. 5. 1.
Naamathite, nā′ą-mąth-īte. Job 2. 11.
Naamites, nā′a-mītes, descendants of Naaman. Num. 26. 40.
Naarah, nā′a-rah, a girl. 1 Chr. 4. 5.
Naarai, nā′a-rāi, youthful. 1 Chr. 11. 37.
Naaran, nā′a-răn, same as NAARAH. 1 Chr. 7. 28.
Naarath, nā′a-răth, to Naarah. Josh. 16. 7.
Naashon, nā-ash′on, enchanter. Ex. 6. 23.
Naasson, nā-as′son, Greek form of NAASHON. Mat. 1. 4.
Nabal, nā′bal, foolish. 1 Sam. 25. 3.
Naboth, nā′bŏth, fruits (?). 1 Sam. 21. 1.
Nachon, nā′chŏn, prepared. 2 Sam. 6. 6.
Nachor, nā′chôr, snorting. Josh. 24. 2.
Nadab, nā′dăb, liberal. Ex. 6. 23.
Nagge, năg′ge, Greek form of Nogah. Luke 3. 28.
Nahalal, nā′ha-lăl, a pasture. Josh. 21. 35.
Nahaliel, nā-hā′lī-el, valley of God. Num. 21. 19.
Nahallal, nā-hăl′lal, same as NAHALAL. Josh. 19. 15.
Nahalol, nā′hą-lŏl, same as preceding. Judg. 1. 30.
Naham, nā′ham, consolation. 1 Chr. 4. 19.
Nahamani, na-hăm′ą-nī, comforter. Neh. 7. 7.
Naharai, na-hăr′ą-ī, one who snores. 1 Chr. 11. 39.
Nahash, nā′hăsh, serpent. 1 Sam. 11. 1.
Nahath, nā′hăth, descent. Gen. 36. 13.
Nahbi, năh′bī, hidden. Num. 13. 14.
Nahor, nā′hôr, another way of spelling Nachor. Gen. 11. 22.
Nahshon, năh′shon, same as NAASHON. Num. 1. 7.
Nahum, nā′hum, comforter. Nah. 1. 1.
Nain, nā′in, pasture. Luke 7. 11.
Naioth, nā′joth, habitations. 1 Sam. 19. 18.
Naomi, nā-ō′mī, pleasant. Ruth 1. 2.
Naphish, nā′fish, cheerful. Gen. 25. 15.
Naphtali, năf′tą-lī, my wrestling. Gen. 30. 8.
Naphtuhim, năf′tu-hīm. Gen. 10. 13.
Narcissus, nār-çĭs′sus, benumbing. Rom. 16. 11.
Nathan, nā′than, gift. 2 Sam. 7. 2.
Nathanael, nā-thăn′ą-el, gift of God. John 1. 45.
Nathan-melech, nā′than-mē′lek, gift of the king. 2 Kin. 23. 11.
Naum, nā′um, same as NAHUM. Luke 3. 25.
Nazarene, năz′ą-rēne, a native of Nazareth. Mat. 2. 23.
Nazareth, năz′ą-rĕth, branch. Luke 1. 26.
Nazarite, năz′ą-rīte, one separated. Num. 6. 2.
Neah, nē′ah, of a slope. Josh. 19. 13.
Neapolis, nē-ăp′ǫ-lis, new city. Acts 16. 11.
Neariah, nē-a-rī′ah, servant of Jehovah. 1 Chr. 3. 22.
Nebai, nĕb′ą-ī, fruitful. Neh. 10. 19.
Nebaioth, nē-bā′joth, high places. 1 Chr. 1. 29.
Nebajoth, nē-bā′joth, same as NEBAIOTH. Gen. 25. 13.
Neballat, nē-băl′lat. Neh. 11. 34.
Nebat, nē′băt, aspect. 1 Kin. 11. 26.
Nebo, nē′bō, a lofty place. Deut. 32. 49.
Nebuchadnezzar, nĕb-u-kăd-nĕz′-zar, another way of spelling the following. 2 Kin. 24. 1.
Nebuchadrezzar, nĕb-u-kăd-rĕz′-zar, Nebo protect the crown. Jer. 21. 2.
Nebushasban, nĕb-u-shăs′ban, Nebo will save me. Jer. 39. 13.
Nebuzar-adan, nĕb′u-zăr-ā′dan, Nebo gives posterity. 2 Kin. 25. 8.
Necho, nē′kō, conqueror (?). Jer. 46. 2.
Nedabiah, nĕd-ą-bī′ah, Jehovah is bountiful (?). 1 Chr. 3. 18.
Neginah, nēg′ī-nah, a stringed instrument. Ps. 61, title.
Neginoth, nēg′ī-nŏth, stringed instruments. Ps. 4, title.
Nego, nē′gō, same as NEBO. Dan. 1. 7.
Nehelamite, nę-hĕl′a-mīte. Jer. 29. 24.
Nehemiah, nē-hę-mī′ah, Jehovah comforts. Neh. 1. 1.
Nehiloth, nē-hī′lŏth, flutes. Ps. 5, title.
Nehum, nē′hum, consolation. Neh. 7. 7.
Nehushta, nē-hŭsh′tȧ, bronze. 2 Kin. 24. 8.
Nehushtan, nē-hŭsh′tan, brazen. 2 Kin. 18. 4.
Neiel, nē′ī-el, moved by God. Josh. 19. 27.
Nekeb, nē′keb, cavern. Josh. 19. 33.
Nekoda, nē-kō′dȧ, a herdman. Ezra 2. 48.
Nemuel, nē-mū′el, same as JEMUEL (?). Num. 26. 9.
Nepheg, nē′feg, sprout. Ex. 6. 21.
Nephish, nē′fish, same as NAPHISH. 1 Chr. 5. 19.
Nephishesim, nē-fĭsh′ę-sīm, expansions. Neh. 7. 52.
Nephthalim, nĕf′tha-līm, Greek form of Naphtali. Mat. 4. 13.
Nephtoah, nef′to-ah, opened. Josh. 15. 9.
Nephusim, nē-fū′sim, a better form for Nephishesim. Ezra 2. 50.
Ner, nĕr, light. 1 Sam. 14. 50.
Nereus, nē′re-us, liquid (?). Rom. 16. 15.
Nergal, nĕr′gal, lion. 2 Kin. 17. 30.
Nergal-sharezer, nĕr′gal-sha-rē′-zer, Nergal protect the king. Jer. 39. 3.
Neri, nē′rī, Greek form of Neriah. Luke 3. 27.
Neriah, nē-rī′ah, lamp of Jehovah. Jer. 32. 12.
Nethaneel, nē-thăn′ę-el, same as NATHANAEL. Num. 1. 8.
Nethaniah, nĕth-ą-nī′ah, whom Jehovah gave. 2 Kin. 25. 23.
Netophah, nē-tō′fah, dropping. Ezra 2. 22.
Netophathi, nē-tōf′ą-thī, an inhabitant of Netophah. Neh. 12. 28.
Netophathite, nē-tōf′ą-thīte, same as the preceding. 2 Sam. 23. 28.
Neziah, ne-zī′ah, illustrious. Ezra 2. 54.
Nezib, nē′zib, garrison. Josh. 15. 43.
Nibhaz, nĭb′hăz. 2 Kin. 17. 31.
Nibshan, nĭb′shăn, level (?). Josh. 15. 62.
Nicanor, nī-kā′nor. Acts 6. 5.
Nicodemus, nik-ǫ-dē′mus. John 3. 1.
Nicolaitans, nīk-ǫ-lā′i-tanş, named after Nicolas. Rev. 2. 6.
Nicolas, nīk′ǫ-las. Acts 6. 5.
Nicopolis, nī-kŏp′ǫ-lĭs, city of victory. Tit. 3. 12.
Niger, nī′ger, black. Acts 13. 1.
Nimrah, nĭm′rah, limpid (water). Num. 32. 3.
Nimrim, nĭm′rim, clear waters. Is. 15. 6.
Nimrod, nĭm′rŏd, an inhabitant of Marad (?). Gen. 10. 8.
Nimshi, nĭm′shī, discloser (?). 1 Kin. 19. 16.
Nineveh, nĭn′ę-veh, dwelling (?). Gen. 10. 11.
Ninevites, nĭn′ę-vītes, inhabitants of Nineveh. Luke 11. 30.
Nisan, nī′san. Neh. 2. 1.
Nisroch, nĭs′rŏk, eagle (?). 2 Kin. 19. 37.
No, nō, abode (?). Nah. 3. 8.
No Amon, nō-ā′mon, abode of Amon. Jer. 46. 25.
Noadiah, nō a-dī′ah, whom Jehovah meets. Neh. 6. 14.
Noah, nō′ah, (1) rest, Gen. 5. 29; (2) wandering, Num. 26. 33.
Nob, nŏb, high place. 1 Sam. 21. 1.
Nobah, nō′bah, a barking. Num. 32. 42.
Nod, nŏd, flight, wandering. Gen. 4. 16.
Nodab, nō′dăb, nobility. 1 Chr. 5. 19.
Noe, nō′e, Greek form of Noah. Mat. 24. 37.
Nogah, nō′gah, brightness. 1 Chr. 3. 7.
Nohah, nō′hah, rest. 1 Chr. 8. 2.
Non, nŏn, same as NUN. 1 Chr. 7. 27.
Noph, nŏf, same as MEMPHIS. Is. 19. 13.
Nophah, nō′fah, windy. Num. 21. 30.
Nun, nŭn, fish. Ex. 33. 11.
Nymphas, nym′fas, shortened form of Nymphodorus. Col. 4. 15.

OBADIAH, ō-ba-dī′ah, worshipper of Jehovah. Obad. 1.
Obal, ō′bal, hill (?). Gen. 10. 28.
Obed, ō′bed, worshipping (God). Ruth 4. 17.
Obed-edom, ō′bed-ē′dom, serving Edom. 2 Sam. 6. 10.
Obil, ō′bil, camel-keeper. 1 Chr. 27. 30.
Oboth, ō′both, bottles (of skin). Num. 21. 10.
Ocran, ŏk′ran, troublesome. Num. 1. 13.
Oded, ō′ded, setting up (?). 2 Chr. 15. 1.
Og, ŏg, circle (?). Num. 21. 33.
Ohad, ō′hăd, might. Gen. 46. 10.
Ohel, ō′hel, tent. 1 Chr. 3. 20.
Olivet, ŏl′į-vĕt, place of olives. 2 Sam. 15. 30.
Olympas, ō-lym′pas, bright (?). Rom. 16. 15.
Omar, ō′mar, talkative. Gen. 36. 11.
Omega, ō′me-gȧ, great O. Rev. 1. 8.
Omri, ŏm′rī, like a sheaf (?). 1 Kin. 16. 16.
On, ŏn, the sun. Gen. 41. 45.
Onam, ō′nam, wealthy. Gen. 36. 23.
Onan, ō′nan, strong. Gen. 38. 4.
Onesimus, ō-nĕs′ĭ-mus, profitable. Col. 4. 9.
Onesiphorus, ŏn-ę-sĭf′ǫ-rus, bringing profit. 2 Tim. 1. 16.
Ono, ō′nō, strong. 1 Chr. 8. 12.
Ophel, ō′fel, a hill. 2 Chr. 27. 3.
Ophir, ō′fir. Gen. 10. 29.
Ophni, ŏf′nī, man of the hill. Josh. 18. 24.
Ophrah, ŏf′rah, fawn. 1 Chr. 4. 14.
Oreb, ō′reb, raven. Judg. 7. 25.
Oren, ō′ren, pine tree. 1 Chr. 2. 25.
Orion, ō-rī′on. Job 9. 9.
Ornan, ôr′nan. 1 Chr. 21. 15.
Orpah, ôr′pah, hind (?). Ruth 1. 4.
Osee, ō-ṣē′e, same as HOSEA. Rom. 9. 25.
Oshea, ō-shē′ȧ, same as JOSHUA. Num. 13. 8.
Othni, ŏth′nī, powerful (?). 1 Chr. 26. 7.
Othniel, ŏth′nī-el, powerful man of God. Josh. 15. 17.
Ozem, ō′zem, strength. 1 Chr. 2. 15.
Ozias, ō-zī′as, Greek form of Uzziah. Mat. 1. 8.
Ozni, ŏz′nī, hearing. Num. 26. 16.

PAARAI, pā′a-rāi, devoted to Peor (?). 2 Sam. 23. 35.
Padan-aram, pā′dan-ā′ram, the plain of Syria. Gen. 25. 20.
Padon, pā′don, redemption. Ezra 2. 44
Pagiel, pā′gi-el, intervention of God Num. 1. 13.
Pahath-moab, pā′hath-mō′ab, governor of Moab. Ezra 2. 6.
Pai, pā′ī, bleating. 1 Chr. 1. 50.
Palal, pā′lal, judge. Neh. 3. 25.
Palestina, păl-es-tī′nȧ, land of strangers (?). Ex. 15. 14.
Pallu, păl′lu, distinguished. Ex. 6. 14
Palti, păl′tī, deliverance of Jehovah. Num. 13. 9.
Paltiel, păl′tī-el, deliverance of God. Num. 34. 26.
Paltite, păl′tīte, a descendant of Palti. 2 Sam. 23. 26.
Pamphylia, pam-fĭl′ī-ą. Acts 27. 5.
Paphos, pā′fos. Acts 13. 6.
Parah, pā′rah, heifer. Josh. 18. 23.
Paran, pā′ran, cavernous. Deut. 33. 2.
Parbar, pār′bar, open apartment. 1 Chr. 26. 18.
Parmashta, pār-măsh′tȧ, superior (?). Est. 9. 9.
Parmenas, pār′me-năs, standing firm Acts 6. 5.
Parnach, pār′nach. Num. 34. 25.
Parosh, pā′rŏsh, flea. Ezra 2. 3.
Parshandatha, pār-shan′da-thȧ, given to Persia (?). Est. 9. 7.
Parthians, pār′thī-anş. Acts 2. 9.
Paruah, pār′ų-ah, flourishing. 1 Kin. 4. 17.
Parvaim, pār-vā′im, Oriental regions (?). 2 Chr. 3. 6.
Pasach, pā′sak, divider. 1 Chr. 7. 33.
Pas-dammim, pās-dăm′mim, shortened from Ephes-dammim. 1 Chr. 11. 13.
Paseah, pą-sē′ah, lame. 1 Chr. 4. 12.
Pashur, păsh′ŭr, prosperity round about. Jer. 20. 1.
Patara, păt′ą-rȧ. Acts 21. 1.
Pathros, păth′ros. Is. 11. 11.
Pathrusim, păth-rų′sim, people of Pathros. Gen. 10. 14.
Patmos, păt′mos. Rev. 1. 9.
Patrobas, păt′rǫ-băs. Rom. 16. 14.
Pau, pā′u, older form of Pai. Gen. 36. 39.
Paul, pąul, or **Paulus,** pąu′lus, little. Acts 13. 9.
Pedahel, pĕd′a-hĕl, God redeemed. Num. 34. 28.
Pedahzur, pē-dāh′zur, the Rock redeemed. Num. 1. 10.
Pedaiah, pē-dā′jah, Jehovah redeemed. 1 Chr. 27. 20.
Pekah, pē′kah, open-eyed. 2 Kin. 15. 25.
Pekahiah, pĕk-ą-hī′ah, whose eyes Jehovah opened. 2 Kin. 15. 22.
Pekod, pē′kŏd, visitation. Jer. 50. 21.
Pelaiah, pĕl-a-ī′ah, whom Jehovah made distinguished. 1 Chr. 3. 24.
Pelaliah, pĕl-a-lī′ah, whom Jehovah judged. Neh. 11. 12.
Pelatiah, pĕl-a-tī′ah, whom Jehovah delivered. Ezek. 11. 1.
Peleg, pē′leg, division. Gen. 10. 25.
Pelet, pē′let, liberation. 1 Chr. 2. 47.
Peleth, pē′leth, swiftness. Num. 16. 1.
Pelethites, pē′leth-ītes, runners. 2 Sam. 8. 18.
Pelonite, pĕl′ǫ-nīte. 1 Chr. 11. 27.
Peniel, pē-nī′el, the face of God. Gen. 32. 30.
Peninnah, pē-nĭn′nah, coral. 1 Sam. 1. 2.
Pentecost, pĕn′tę-kŏst, fiftieth. Acts 2. 1.
Penuel, pē-nū′el, old form of Peniel. Gen. 32. 31.
Peor, pē′or, point Num. 23. 28.
Perazim, pĕr′a-zĭm, breaches. Is. 28. 21.
Peres, pē′rēş, divided. Dan. 5. 28.
Peresh, pē′resh, distinction. 1 Chr. 7. 16.
Perez, pē′rez, breach. 1 Chr. 27. 3.
Perez-uzzah, pē′rez-uz′zah, breach of Uzzah. 2 Sam. 6. 8.

Perga, pĕr′gȧ. Acts 13. 13.
Pergamos, pĕr′ga-mŏs, citadel (?). Rev. 1. 11.
Perida, pĕ-rī′da, a recluse. Neh. 7. 57.
Perizzites, pĕr′ĭz-zītes, belonging to a village. Gen. 34. 30.
Persia, pĕr′ṣjȧ. 2 Chr. 36. 20.
Persis, pĕr′sis, a Persian woman. Rom. 16. 12.
Peruda, pĕ-rṳ′dȧ, same as PERIDA. Ezra 2. 55.
Peter, pē′tẽr, a stone. Mat. 16. 18.
Pethahiah, pĕth-a-hī′ah, whom Jehovah looses. 1 Chr. 24. 16.
Pethor, pē′thôr. Num. 22. 5.
Pethuel, pĕ-thū′el, God's opening (?). Joel 1. 1.
Peulthai, pĕ-ŭl′thāi, deed of Jehovah. 1 Chr. 26. 5.
Phalec, fā′lek, Greek form of Peleg. Luke 3. 35.
Phallu, făl′lū, an English way of spelling Pallu. Gen. 46. 9.
Phalti, făl′tī, deliverance of Jehovah. 1 Sam. 25. 44.
Phaltiel, făl′tī-el, deliverance of God. 2 Sam. 3. 15.
Phanuel, fān-ū′el, Greek form of Penuel. Luke 2. 36.
Pharaoh, fā′rō, the sun. Gen. 12. 15.
Pharez, fā′rēz, breach. Gen. 38. 29.
Pharisees, făr′i-sēẹs, the separated. Mat. 5. 20.
Pharosh, fā′rŏsh, same as PAROSH. Ezra 8. 3.
Pharpar, fär′par, swift. 2 Kin. 5. 12.
Pharzites, fär′zītes, descendants of Pharez. Num. 26. 20.
Phaseah, fā-sē′ah, same as PASEAH. Neh. 7. 51.
Phebe, fē′bē, moon. Rom. 16. 1.
Phenice, fē-nī′çē, palm tree. Acts 27. 12.
Phenicia, fē-nīsh′jȧ, land of palms. Acts 21. 2.
Phichol, fī′kol, attentive (?). Gen. 21. 22.
Philadelphia, fĭl-ą-dĕl′fjȧ, brotherly love. Rev. 1. 11.
Philemon, fī-lē′mon, affectionate. Philem. 1.
Philetus, fī-lē′tus, beloved. 2 Tim. 2. 17.
Philip, fĭl′ĭp, lover of horses. Mat. 10. 3.
Philippi, fī-lĭp′pī, a town so called after Philip of Macedon. Acts 16. 12.
Philippians, fī-lĭp′pī-anẹ, the people of Philippi. Phil. 4. 15.
Philistia, fī-lĭs′tjȧ, the land of the Philistines. Ps. 60. 8.
Philistim, fī-lĭs′tim, wanderers. Gen. 10. 14.
Philistines, fī-lĭs′tīneẹ, same as PHILISTIM. Gen. 21. 34.
Philologus, fī-lŏl′ọ-gŭs, talkative. Rom. 16. 15.
Phinehas, fĭn′ẹ-has, serpent's mouth. Num. 25. 7.
Phlegon, flē′gon, zealous, burning. Rom. 16. 14.
Phrygia, frỹġ′ī-a. Acts 2. 10.
Phurah, fū′rah, branch (?). Judg. 7. 10.
Phut, fŭt, foot. Gen. 10. 6.
Phuvah, fū′vah, mouth. Gen. 46. 13.
Phygellus, fỹ-ġĕl′lus, little fugitive. 2 Tim. 1. 15.
Pi-beseth, pī-bē′seth, the city of Bast. Ezek. 30. 17.
Pi-hahiroth, pī-ha-hī′roth, where sedge grows. Ex. 14. 2.
Pilate, pī′lạte, armed with a javelin(?). Mat. 27. 2.
Pildash, pĭl′dăsh, steel(?). Gen. 22. 22.
Pileha, pĭl′ẹ-hȧ, ploughman (?). Neh. 10. 24.
Piltai, pĭl′tāi, whom Jehovah delivers. Neh. 12. 71.
Pinon, pī′non, darkness. Gen. 36. 41.
Piram, pī′ram, like a wild ass. Josh. 10. 3.
Pirathon, pĭr′ą-thon, leader. Judg. 12. 13.
Pisgah, pĭṣ′gah, a part, boundary. Num. 21. 20.
Pisidia, pĭ-sĭd′ĭ-ȧ. Acts 13. 14.
Pison, pī′son, flowing stream (?). Gen. 2. 11.
Pispah, pĭs′pah, expansion. 1 Chr. 7. 38.
Pithom, pī′thom. Ex. 1. 11.
Pithon, pī′thon, simple (?). 1 Chr. 8. 35.
Pleiades, plē′ja-dēṣ, (coming at) the sailing season (?). Job 9. 9.
Pochereth of Zebaim, pŏk′e-rĕth, zĕ-bā′im, offspring of gazelles (?). Ezra 2. 57.
Pollux, pŏl′lụx. Acts 28. 11.
Pontius, pŏn′shī-us, belonging to the sea. Mat. 27. 2.
Pontus, pŏn′tus, sea. Acts 2. 9.
Poratha, pōr′a-thȧ, having many chariots (?). Est. 9. 8.
Porcius Festus, pôr′shī-us fes′tus. Acts 24. 27.
Potiphar, pŏt′ī-far, belonging to the sun. Gen. 37. 36.
Poti-pherah, pō-tĭf′ẹ-rah, same as POTIPHAR. Gen. 41. 45.
Prisca, prĭs′kȧ, ancient. 2 Tim. 4. 19.
Priscilla, prĭs-çĭl′lȧ, diminutive of PRISCA. Acts 18. 2.
Prochorus, prŏk′ọ-rus, he that presides over the choir. Acts 6. 5.
Ptolemais, tŏl-ẹ-mā′is, city of Ptolemy. Acts 21. 7.
Pua, pū′ȧ, same as PHUVAH. Num. 26. 23.
Puah, pū′ah, splendor. Ex. 1. 15.
Publius, pŭb′lĭ-us. Acts 28. 7.
Pudens, pū′denṣ, shamefaced. 2 Tim. 4. 21.
Puhites, pū′hītes. 1 Chr. 2. 53.
Pul, pŭl, (1) a short name for Tiglath-Pileser (?), 2 Kin. 15. 19; (2) son (?), Is. 66. 19.
Punites, pū′nītes, descendants of Pua. Num. 26. 23.
Punon, pū′non, same as PINON. Num. 33. 42.
Pur, pûr, a lot. Est. 3. 7.
Purim, pū′rim, lots. Est. 9. 26.
Put, pŭt, same as PHUT. 1 Chr. 8. 1.
Puteoli, pū-tē′o-lī, wells. Acts 28. 13.
Putiel, pū′tī-el. Ex. 6. 25.

QUARTUS,

kwär′tus, the fourth. Rom. 16. 23.

RAAMAH,

rā′ą-mah, trembling. Gen. 10. 7.
Raamiah, rā-ą-mī′ah, trembling of Jehovah. Neh. 7. 7.
Raamses, rā-ăm′sēṣ, son of the sun. Ex. 1. 11.
Rabbah, răb′bah, capital city. Josh. 13. 25.
Rabbi, răb′bī, master. Mat. 23. 7.
Rabbith, răb′bĭth, populous. Josh. 19. 20.
Rabboni, răb-bō′nī, my master. John 20. 16.
Rab-mag, răb′măg, most exalted. Jer. 39. 3.
Rabsaris, răb′sa-rĭs, chief eunuch. 2 Kin. 18. 17.
Rab-shakeh, răb′sha-keh, chief of the cupbearers. 2 Kin. 18. 17.
Rachab, rā′kăb, Greek form of Rahab. Mat. 1. 5.
Rachal, rā′kăl, traffic. 1 Sam. 30. 29.
Rachel, rā′chel, ewe. Gen. 29. 6.
Raddai, răd′da-ī, subduing. 1 Chr. 2. 14.
Ragau, rā′gạu, Greek form of Reu. Luke 3. 35.
Raguel, rā-gū′el, friend of God. Num. 10. 29.
Rahab, rā′hăb, (1) broad, Josh. 2. 1; (2) violence, Ps. 87. 4.
Raham, rā′hăm. 1 Chr. 2. 44.
Rahel, rā′hel, same as RACHEL. Jer. 31. 15.
Rakem, rā′kem, variegated. 1 Chr. 7. 16.
Rakkath, răk′kath, shore. Josh. 19. 35.
Rakkon, răk′kon, same as RAKKATH. Josh. 19. 46.
Ram, răm, high. Ruth 4. 19.
Rama, rā′mȧ, Greek form of Ramah. Mat. 2. 18.
Ramah, rā′mah, high place. Josh. 18. 25.
Ramath, rā′math, same as preceding. Josh. 19. 8.
Ramathaim, rā-math-ā′im, double high place. 1 Sam. 1. 1.
Ramathite, rā′math-īte, a native of Ramah. 1 Chr. 27. 27.
Ramath-lehi, rā′math-lē′hī, height of Lehi. Judg. 15. 17.
Ramath-mizpeh, rā′math-mīz′peh, height of Mizpeh. Josh. 13. 26.
Rameses, răm-ē′sēṣ, same as RAAMSES. Gen. 47. 11.
Ramiah, rā-mī′ah, Jehovah is high. Ezra 10. 25.
Ramoth, rā′moth, plural of Ramah. 1 Chr. 6. 73.
Ramoth-gilead, rā′moth-ġĭl′e-ad, heights of Gilead. 1 Kin. 4. 13.
Rapha, rā′fȧ, giant (?). 1 Chr. 8. 37.
Raphu, rā′fu, healed. Num. 13. 9.
Reaia, rē-ą-ī′ȧ, Jehovah has seen. 1 Chr. 5. 5.
Reaiah, rē-ą-ī′ah, correct form of Reaia. 1 Chr. 4. 2.
Reba, rē′bȧ, a fourth part. Num. 31. 8.
Rebecca, rē-bĕc′cȧ, Greek form of Rebekah. Rom. 9. 10.
Rebekah, rē-bĕk′ah, a noose. Gen. 22. 23.
Rechab, rē′kăb, horseman. 2 Kin. 10. 15.
Rechabites, rē′kab-ītes, descendants of Rechab. Jer. 35. 2.
Rechah, rē′kah, side (?). 1 Chr. 4. 12.
Reelaiah, rē-el-ā′jah, trembling caused by Jehovah. Ezra 2. 2.
Regem, rē′ġem, friend. 1 Chr. 2. 47.
Regem-melech, rē′ġem-mē′lek, friend of the king. Zech. 7. 2.
Rehabiah, rē-hą-bī′ah, Jehovah enlarges. 1 Chr. 23. 17.
Rehob, rē′hŏb, street. 2 Sam. 8. 3.
Rehoboam, rē-họ-bō′am, who enlarges the people. 1 Kin. 11. 43.
Rehoboth, rē-hō′both, roominess. Gen. 10. 11.
Rehum, rē′hŭm, merciful. Ezra 4. 8.
Rei, rē′ī, friendly. 1 Kin. 1. 8.
Rekem, rē′kem, same as RAKEM. Num. 31. 8.
Remaliah, rĕm-ą-lī′ah, whom Jehovah adorned. 2 Kin. 15. 25.
Remeth, rē′meth, a high place. Josh. 19. 21.
Remmon-methoar, rĕm′mon-meth′ọ-ăr, R. stretching (to Neah). Josh. 19. 13.
Remphan, rĕm′fan. Acts 7. 43.
Rephael, rē′fa-el, whom God healed. 1 Chr. 26. 7.
Rephah, rē′fah, riches. 1 Chr. 7. 25.
Rephaiah, rĕf-ą-ī′ah, whom Jehovah healed. 1 Chr. 3. 21.
Rephaim, rĕf′ą-ĭm, giants. 2 Sam. 5. 18.
Rephidim, rĕf′ī-dim, supports. Ex. 17. 1.
Resen, rē′sen, bridle. Gen. 10. 12.
Resheph, rē′shef, flame. 1 Chr. 7. 25.
Reu, rē′u, same as RAGUEL. Gen. 11. 18.
Reuben, rṳ′ben, behold a son (?). Gen. 29. 32.
Reubenites, rṳ′ben-ītes, descendants of Reuben. Num. 26. 7.
Reuel, rṳ′el, friend of God. 1 Chr. 9. 8.
Reumah, rṳ′mah, exalted. Gen. 22 24.
Rezeph, rē′zef, a stone. 2 Kin. 19. 12.
Rezia, rē-zī′ȧ, delight. 1 Chr. 7. 39.
Rezin, rē′zin, firm. 2 Kin. 15. 37.
Rezon, rē′zon, lean. 1 Kin. 11. 23.
Rhegium, rē′ġī-um. Acts 28. 13.
Rhesa, rē′sȧ, chieftain (?). Luke 3. 27.
Rhoda, rō′dȧ, a rose. Acts 12. 13.
Rhodes, rōdeṣ. Acts 21. 1.
Ribai, rī′bāi, contentious. 2 Sam. 23. 29.
Riblah, rĭb′lah, fertility. Num. 34. 11.
Rimmon, rĭm′mon, pomegranate. 2 Sam. 4. 2.
Rimmon-parez, rĭm′mon-pā′rez, pomegranate of the breach. Num. 33. 19.
Rinnah, rĭn′nah, shout. 1 Chr. 4. 20.
Riphath, rī′făth. Gen. 10. 3.
Rissah, rĭs′sah, ruin. Num. 33. 21.
Rithmah, rĭth′mah, broom. Num. 33. 18.
Rizpah, rĭz′pah, hot coal. 2 Sam. 3. 7.
Roboam, rōb′o-am, Greek form of REHOBOAM. Mat. 1. 7.
Rogelim, rō-ġē′lim, fullers. 2 Sam. 17. 27.
Rohgah, rō′gah, outcry. 1 Chr. 7. 34.
Romamti-ezer, rō-măm′tī-ē′zẽr, I have exalted help. 1 Chr. 25. 4.
Rome, rōme, strength (?). Acts 2. 10.
Rosh, rŏsh, head. Gen. 46. 21.
Rufus, rṳ′fus, red. Mark 15. 21.
Ruhamah, rṳ′ha-mah, compassionated. Hos. 2. 1.
Rumah, rṳ′mah, height. 2 Kin. 23. 36.
Ruth, rụth, friendship (?). Ruth 1. 4.

SABACHTHANI,

sā-bak-thā′nī, thou hast forsaken me. Mark 15. 34.
Sabaoth, săb′ą-ŏth, hosts. Rom. 9. 29.
Sabeans, sā-bē′anṣ, people of Seba. Is. 45. 14.
Sabtah, săb′tah, rest (?). Gen. 10. 7.
Sabtecha, săb′te-kȧ. 1 Chr. 1. 9.
Sabtechah, sab′te-kah. Gen. 10. 7.
Sacar, sā′kar, hire, reward. 1 Chr. 11. 35.
Sadducees, săd′du-çēeṣ (named from ZADOK, founder of the sect). Mat. 3. 7.
Sala, sā′lȧ, Greek form of Salah. Luke 3. 35.
Salah, sā′lah, sprout (?). Gen. 10. 24.
Salamis, săl′a-mĭs. Acts 13. 5.
Salathiel, sā-lā′thī-el, Greek form of Shealtiel. 1 Chr. 3. 17.
Salcah or **Salchah,** săl′kah, road. Deut. 3. 10.
Salem, sā′lem, perfect. Gen. 14. 18.
Salim, sā′lim, Greek form of Salem. John 3. 23.
Sallai, săl′ą-ī, exaltation. Neh. 11. 8.
Sallu, sal′lu, same as SALLAI. 1 Chr. 9. 7.
Salma, săl′mȧ, garment. 1 Chr. 2. 11.
Salmon, săl′mon, shady. Ps. 68. 14.
Salmone, săl-mō′nẹ. Acts 27. 7.
Salome, sȧ-lō′mẹ, perfect. Mark 15. 40.
Salu, sā′lu, same as SALLU. Num. 25. 14.
Samaria, sȧ-mā′rĭ-ȧ, Greek equivalent of Shomron, which means guard. 1 Kin. 16. 24.
Samaritans, sȧ-măr′ĭ-tanṣ, inhabitants of Samaria. 2 Kin. 17. 29.
Samgar-nebo, săm′gär-ne′bō, Be gracious, Nebo. Jer. 39. 3.
Samlah, săm′lah, garment. Gen. 36. 36.
Samos, sā′mos, a height(?). Acts 20. 15.
Samothracia, săm-ọ-thrā′shjȧ. Acts 16. 11.
Samson, săm′son, like the sun. Judg. 13. 24.
Samuel, săm′u-el, heard of God. 1 Sam. 1. 20.
Sanballat, săn-băl′lat, Sin (the moon) giveth life (?). Neh. 2. 10.
Sansannah, săn-săn′nah, palm branch. Josh. 15. 31.

Saph, săf, threshold. 2 Sam. 21. 18.
Saphir, să'fĭr, beautiful. Mic. 1. 11.
Sapphira, saf-fī'rà, Greek form of the above (feminine). Acts 5. 1.
Sarah, sā'rah, princess. Gen. 17. 15.
Sarai, sā'rāi, contentious (?). Gen. 11. 29.
Saraph, sā'răf, burning. 1 Chr. 4. 22.
Sardis, sär'dis. Rev. 1. 11.
Sardites, sär'dītes, descendants of Sered. Num. 26. 26.
Sarepta, să-rĕp'tà, Greek form of Zarephath. Luke 4. 26.
Sargon, sär'gon, (God) appoints the king. Is. 20. 1.
Sarid, sā'rid, survivor. Josh. 19. 10.
Saron, să'ron, Greek form of Sharon. Acts 9. 35.
Sarsechim, sär-sē'kim. Jer. 39. 3.
Saruch, sā'rụch, Greek form of Serug. Luke 3. 35.
Satan, sā'tan, adversary. 1 Chr. 21. 1.
Saul, saul, asked for. 1 Sam. 9. 2.
Sceva, sē'va, left-handed. Acts 19. 14.
Scythian, sĭth'ĭ-an. Col. 3. 11.
Seba, sē'bà, man (?). Gen. 10. 7.
Sebat, sē'bat, rest (?). Zech. 1. 7.
Secacah, sĕk'a-kah, enclosure. Josh. 15. 61.
Sechu, sē'ku, watch-tower. 1 Sam. 19. 22.
Secundus, sē-kŭn'dus, second. Acts 20. 4.
Segub, sē'gub, elevated. 1 Kin. 16. 34.
Seir, sē'ĭr, hairy. Gen. 36. 20.
Seirath, sē'ĭ-răth, well wooded. Judg. 3. 26.
Sela, sē'là, rock. Is. 16. 1.
Sela-hammahlekoth, sē'là-hăm-mah-lē'koth, rock of escapes. 1 Sam. 23. 28.
Selah, sē'lah, forte (?), a musical direction. Ps. 3. 2.
Seled, sē'led, exultation, or burning. 1 Chr. 2. 30.
Seleucia, sē-leū'shĭ-a, called after Seleucus. Acts 13. 4.
Sem, sĕm, Greek form of Shem. Luke 3. 36.
Semachiah, sĕm-a-kī'ah, whom Jehovah sustains. 1 Chr. 26. 7.
Semei, sĕm'e-ĭ, Greek form of Shimei. Luke 3. 26.
Senaah, sē-nā'ah, perhaps thorny. Ezra 2. 35.
Seneh, sē'neh, crag, thorn. 1 Sam. 14. 4.
Senir, sē'nĭr, coat of mail. 1 Chr. 5. 23.
Sennacherib, sĕn-năk'ẹ-rĭb, Sin (the moon) multiplies brethren. 2 Kin. 18. 13.
Senuah, sē-nū'ah, bristling (?). Neh. 11. 9.
Seorim, se-ō'rim, barley. 1 Chr. 24. 8.
Sephar, sē-fạr, a numbering. Gen. 10. 30.
Sepharad, sĕf'ạ-răd. Obad. 20.
Sepharvaim, sĕf-ar-vā'im. 2 Kin. 17. 24.
Serah, sē'rah, abundance. Gen. 46. 17.
Seraiah, sĕr-ạ-ī'ah, soldier of Jehovah (?). 2 Sam. 8. 17.
Seraphim, sĕr'ạ-fim, burning ones. Is. 6. 2.
Sered, sē'red, fear. Gen. 46. 14.
Sergius, sēr'ğĭ-us. Acts 13. 7.
Serug, sē'rug, shoot. Gen. 11. 20.
Seth, sĕth, substitute. Gen. 4. 25.
Sethur, sē'thụr, hidden. Num. 13. 13.
Shaalabbin, shā-ạl-ăb'bin, earths of foxes. Josh. 19. 42.
Shaalbim, shā-ăl'bim, same as preceding. Judg. 1. 35.
Shaalbonite, shā-ăl'bo-nīte, inhabitant of Shaalbim. 2 Sam. 23. 32.
Shaaph, shā'af, anger (?). 1 Chr. 2. 47.
Shaaraim, shā-ạ-rā'im, two gates. 1 Sam. 17. 52.
Shaashgaz, shā-ăsh'găz, beauty's servant (?). Est. 2. 14.
Shabbethai, shab-bĕth'ạ-ĭ, born on the sabbath. Ezra 10. 15.
Shachia, shăk-ī'à, lustful. 1 Chr. 8. 10.
Shaddai, Shăd'dạ-ĭ, Almighty. Num. 1. 6.
Shadrach, shăd'rak. Dan. 1. 7.
Shage, shā'gē, wanderer. 1 Chr. 11. 34.
Shaharaim, shā-hạ-rā'im, two dawns. 1 Chr. 8. 8.
Shahazimah, shā-hăz'ĭ-mah, lofty places. Josh. 19. 22.
Shalem, shā'lem, safe, perfect. Gen. 33. 18.
Shalim, shā'lim, foxes. 1 Sam. 9. 4.
Shalisha, shăl'ĭ-shà, a third part. 1 Sam. 9. 4.
Shallecheth, shăl'le-kĕth, felling. 1 Chr. 26. 16.
Shallum, shăl'lum, retribution. 2 Kin. 15. 10.
Shallun, shăl'lun, spoliation. Neh. 3. 15.
Shalmai, shăl'ma-ĭ, peaceful (?). Ezra 2. 46.
Shalman, shăl'man, shortened form of following. Hos. 10. 14.
Shalmaneser, shăl-man-ē'şer, Shalman, be propitious. 2 Kin. 17. 3.
Shama, shā'mà, obedient. 1 Chr. 11. 44.
Shamariah, shăm-ạ-rī'ah, whom Jehovah guards. 2 Chr. 11. 19.
Shamed, shā'med, destroyer. 1 Chr. 8. 12.
Shamer, shā'mer, keeper. 1 Chr. 6. 46.
Shamgar, shăm'gär, destroyer (?). Judg. 3. 31.
Shamhuth, shăm'huth, notoriety (?). 1 Chr. 27. 8.
Shamir, shā'mĭr, a thorn. 1 Chr. 24. 24.
Shamma, shăm'mà, desert. 1 Chr. 7. 37.
Shammah, shăm'mah, same as SHAMMA. Gen. 36. 13.
Shammai, shăm'mạ-ĭ, wasted. 1 Chr. 2. 28.
Shammoth, shăm'moth, deserts. 1 Chr. 11. 27.
Shammua, shăm-mū'à, famous. Num. 13. 4.
Shammuah, shăm-mū'ah, same as preceding. 2 Sam. 5. 14.
Shamsherai, shăm-shẹ-rā'ĭ. 1 Chr. 8. 26.
Shapham, shā'fam, bald. 1 Chr. 5. 12.
Shaphan, shā'fan, coney. 2 Kin. 22. 3.
Shaphat, shā-fat, judge. Num. 13. 5.
Shapher, shā'fer, pleasantness. Num. 33. 23.
Sharai, shăr'a-ĭ, free. Ezra 10. 40.
Sharaim, shăr-ā'im, same as SHAARAIM. Josh. 15. 36.
Sharar, shā'rär, firm. 2 Sam. 23. 33.
Sharezer, shā-rē'zer, (God) protect the king. 2 Kin. 19. 37.
Sharon, shăr'on, plain. 1 Chr. 27. 29.
Sharonite, shăr'on-īte, one who lives in Sharon. 1 Chr. 27. 29.
Sharuhen, shā-rụ'hen. Josh. 19. 6.
Shashai, shăsh'ạ-ĭ, pale. Ezra 10. 40.
Shashak, shā'shak, activity (?). 1 Chr. 8. 14.
Shaul, shā'ul, same as SAUL. Gen. 46. 10.
Shaveh, shā'veh, plain. Gen. 14. 17.
Shaveh Kiriathaim, shā'veh kĭr-ĭ-ạ-thā'im, plain of Kiriathaim. Gen. 14. 5.
Shavsha, shăv'shà, another name of Seraiah. 1 Chr. 18. 16.
Sheal, shē'al, prayer. Ezra 10. 29.
Shealtiel, shē-ăl'tĭ-el, I asked from God. Ezra 3. 2.
Sheariah, shē-ạ-rī'ah, gate of Jehovah. 1 Chr. 8. 38.
Shear-jashub, shē'ăr-jā'shŭb, the remnant shall return. Is. 7. 3.
Sheba, shē'bà, an oath. 2 Sam. 20. 1.
Shebah, shē'bah, seven. Gen. 26. 33.
Shebam, shē'bam, fragrance. Num. 32. 3.
Shebaniah, shēb-a-nī'ah, whom Jehovah hides. 1 Chr. 15. 24.
Shebarim, shēb'a-rĭm, breaches. Josh. 7. 5.
Sheber, shē'ber, breaking. 1 Chr. 2. 48.
Shebna, shēb'nà, youth (?). 2 Kin. 18. 18.
Shebuel, shēb'u-el, captive of God. 1 Chr. 23. 16.
Shecaniah, shĕk-ạ-nī'ah, same as following. 1 Chr. 24. 11.
Shechaniah, shĕk-ạ-nī'ah, Jehovah dwells. 1 Chr. 3. 21.
Shechem, shē'kem, back, shoulder. Gen. 34. 2.
Shechemites, shē'kem-ītes, people of Shechem. Num. 26. 31.
Shedeur, shĕd'ē-ur, giving forth of light. Num. 1. 5.
Shehariah, shē-hạ-rī'ah, Jehovah seeks. 1 Chr. 8. 26.
Shelah, shē'lah, petition. Gen. 38. 5.
Shelanites, shē'lan-ītes, descendants of Shelah. Num. 26. 20.
Shelemiah, shĕl-ẹ-mī'ah, whom Jehovah repays. 1 Chr. 26. 14.
Sheleph, shē'lef, drawing out. Gen. 10. 26.
Shelesh, shē'lesh, triad. 1 Chr. 7. 35.
Shelomi, shĕl'ọ-mī, peaceful. Num. 34. 27.
Shelomith, shĕl'ọ-mĭth, peacefulness. Lev. 24. 11.
Shelomoth, shĕl'ọ-mŏth, same as Shelomith. 1 Chr. 24. 22.
Shelumiel, shē-lū'mĭ-el, friend of God. Num. 1. 6.
Shem, shĕm, name. Gen. 5. 32.
Shema, shē'mà, (1) echo (?), Josh. 15. 26; (2) fame, 1 Chr. 2. 43.
Shemaah, shē-mā'ah, fame. 1 Chr. 12. 3.
Shemaiah, shĕm-ạ-ī'ah, Jehovah has heard. 1 Kin. 12. 22.
Shemariah, shĕm-ạ-rī'ah, Jehovah guards. 1 Chr. 12. 5.
Shemeber, shĕm'e-ber, soaring on high (?). Gen. 14. 2.
Shemer, shē'mer, guardian. 1 Kin. 16. 24.
Shemida, shē-mī'dà, fame of wisdom. Num. 26. 32.
Shemidah, shē-mī'dah, same as preceding. 1 Chr. 7. 19.
Sheminith, shĕm'ĭ-nĭth, eighth. 1 Chr. 15. 21.
Shemiramoth, shē-mīr'ạ-mŏth, most high name. 1 Chr. 15. 18.
Shemuel, shē-mū'el, same as SAMUEL. Num. 34. 20.
Shen, shĕn, tooth. 1 Sam. 7. 12.
Shenazar, shē-nā'zar. 1 Chr. 3. 18.
Shenir, shē'nir, same as SENIR. Deut. 3. 9.
Shepham, shē'fam, nakedness. Num. 34. 10.
Shephathiah, shĕf-ạ-thī'ah, an incorrect way of spelling the next word. 1 Chr. 9. 8.
Shephatiah, shĕf-ạ-tī'ah, whom Jehovah defends. 2 Sam. 3. 4.
Shephi, shē'fī, baldness. 1 Chr. 1. 40.
Shepho, shē'fō, same as SHEPHI. Gen. 36. 23.
Shephuphan, shē-fū'fan, serpent (?). 1 Chr. 8. 5.
Sherah, shē'rah, consanguinity. 1 Chr. 7. 24.
Sherebiah, shĕr-ẹ-bī'ah, heat of Jehovah. Ezra 8. 18.
Sheresh, shē'resh, root. 1 Chr. 7. 16.
Sherezer, shē-rē'zer, same as SHAREZER (?). Zech. 7. 2.
Sheshach, shē'shăk, a name for Babel. Jer. 25. 26.
Sheshai, shē'shāi, clothed in white (?). Num. 13. 22.
Sheshan, shē'shan, lily (?). 1 Chr. 2. 31.
Sheshbazzar, shēsh-băz'zar. Ezra 1. 8.
Sheth, shĕth, tumult. Num. 24. 17.
Shethar, shē'thär, star. Est. 1. 14.
Shethar-boznai, shē'thär-bōz'na-ĭ, bright star. Ezra 5. 3.
Sheva, shē'và, vanity. 2 Sam. 20. 25.
Shibboleth, shĭb'bọ-lĕth, an ear of corn or a flood. Judg. 12. 6.
Shibmah, shĭb'mah, fragrant. Num. 32. 38.
Shicron, shĭ'kron, drunkenness. Josh 15. 11.
Shiggaion, shĭg-gā'jon, irregular. Ps. 7, title.
Shigionoth, shĭ-gĭ'ọ-noth. Hab. 3. 1.
Shihon, shĭ'hon, ruin. Josh. 19. 19.
Shihor, shĭ'hôr, black. 1 Chr. 13. 5
Shihor-libnath, shĭ'hôr-lĭb'nath Josh. 19. 26.
Shilhi, shĭl'hĭ, darter. 1 Kin. 22. 42.
Shilhim, shĭl'him, aqueducts. Josh. 15. 32.
Shillem, shĭl'lem, requital. Gen. 46. 24.
Shiloah, shĭ-lō'ah, outlet of water. Is. 8. 6.
Shiloh, shī'lōh, rest. Josh. 18. 1.
Shiloni, shĭ-lō'nĭ, native of Shiloh. Neh. 11. 5.
Shilonite, shī'lọ-nīte, same as preceding. 1 Kin. 11. 29.
Shilshah, shĭl'shah, triad. 1 Chr. 7. 37.
Shimea, shĭm'e-à, famous. 1 Chr. 3. 5.
Shimeah, shĭm'e-ah, same as SHEMAAH. 2 Sam. 21. 21.
Shimeam, shĭm'e-ăm, same as preceding. 1 Chr. 9. 38.
Shimeath, shĭm'e-ăth, fame. 2 Kin. 12. 21.
Shimeathite, shĭm'e-ath-īte. 1 Chr. 2. 55.
Shimei, shĭm'e-ĭ, my fame. Num. 3. 18.
Shimeon, shĭm'e-on, a hearkening. Ezra 10. 31.
Shimhi, shĭm'hĭ, same as SHIMEI. 1 Chr. 8. 21.
Shimi, shĭ'mĭ, same as preceding. Ex. 6. 17.
Shimites, shĭm'ĭtes, descendants of Shimei. Num. 3. 21.
Shimma, shĭm'mà, rumor. 1 Chr. 2. 13.
Shimon, shĭ'mon, 1 Chr. 4. 20.
Shimrath, shĭm'rath, watchfulness. 1 Chr. 8. 21.
Shimri, shĭm'rĭ, watchful. 1 Chr. 4. 37.
Shimrith, shĭm'rith, vigilant. 2 Chr. 24. 26.
Shimron, shĭm'ron, watchful. Josh. 11. 1.
Shimron-meron, shĭm'ron-mē'ron. Josh. 12. 20.
Shimshai, shĭm'shāi, sunny. Ezra 4. 8.
Shinab, shĭ'năb, hostile (?). Gen. 14. 2.
Shinar, shĭ'năr. Gen. 10. 10.
Shiphi, shī'fī, abundant. 1 Chr. 4. 37.
Shiphmite, shĭf'mīte, a native of Shephan. 1 Chr. 27. 27.
Shiphrah, shĭf'rah, beauty. Ex. 1. 15.
Shiphtan, shĭf'tan, judicial. Num. 34. 24.
Shisha, shī'shà, brightness. 1 Kin. 4. 3.
Shishak, shī'shăk, illustrious. 1 Kin. 11. 40.
Shitrai, shĭt'ra-ĭ, official. 1 Chr. 27. 29.
Shittim, shĭt'tim, acacias. Num. 25. 1
Shiza, shī'zà, cheerful (?). 1 Chr 11. 42.
Shoa, shō'à, opulent. Ezek. 23. 23.
Shobab, shō'băb, apostate. 2 Sam 5. 14.
Shobach, shō'băk, pouring. 2 Sam. 10. 16.
Shobai, shō'ba-ĭ, bright (?). Ezra 2. 42.
Shobal, shō'bal, stream. Gen. 36. 20
Shobek, shō'bek, forsaken. Neh. 10. 24.
Shobi, shō'bĭ, taking captive. 2 Sam. 17. 27.
Shochoh, shō'koh, a hedge. 1 Sam. 17. 1.
Shoco, skō'kō, same as the preceding word. 2 Chr. 11. 7.

Shoham, shō′hăm, onyx. 1 Chr. 24. 27.
Shomer, shō′mer, watchman. 2 Kin. 12. 21.
Shophach, shō′făk, same as SHOBAK. 1 Chr. 19. 16.
Shophan, shō′fan, baldness. Num. 32. 35.
Shoshannim, shō-shăn′nim, lilies. Ps. 45, title.
Shoshannim-Eduth, shō-shăn′nim-e′duth, lilies a testimony. Ps. 80, title.
Shua, shu′a, wealth. 1 Chr. 2. 3.
Shuah, shu′ah, depression. Gen. 25. 2.
Shual, shu′al, jackal. 1 Chr. 7. 36.
Shubael, shu′ba-el, same as SHEBUEL (?). 1 Chr. 24. 20.
Shuham, shu′ham, pitman (?). Num. 26. 42.
Shuhite, shu′hīte, a descendant of Shua. Job 8. 1.
Shulamite, shu′lam-īte, same as SHELOMITH. Cant. 6. 13.
Shumathites, shu′math-ītes, people of Shumah. 1 Chr. 2. 53.
Shunammite, shu′nam-mīte, an inhabitant of Shunem. 1 Kin. 1. 3.
Shunem, shu′nem, two resting-places. Josh. 19. 18.
Shuni, shu′nī, quiet. Gen. 46. 16.
Shupham, shu′fam, serpent. Num. 26. 39.
Shuphamites, shu′fam-ītes, the descendants of Shupham. Num. 26. 39.
Shuppim, shŭp′pim. 1 Chr. 7. 12.
Shur, shûr, a fort. Gen. 16. 7.
Shushan, shu′shan. Neh. 1. 1.
Shushan-eduth, shu′shan-e′duth, lily of the testimony. Ps. 60, title.
Shuthelah, shu′thę-lah, plantation (?). Num. 26. 35.
Sia, sī′a, assembly. Neh. 7. 47.
Siaha, sī′a-hă, council. Ezra 2. 44.
Sibbecai, sĭb′bę-kāi, entangling. 1 Chr. 11. 29.
Sibbechai, sĭb′bę-kāi, same as preceding. 2 Sam. 21. 18.
Sibboleth, sĭb′bo-lĕth, same as SHIBBOLETH. Judg. 12. 6.
Sibmah, sĭb′mah, same as SHIBMAH. Josh. 13. 19.
Sibraim, sĭb′ra-ĭm, two hills (?). Ezek. 47. 16.
Sichem, sī′kem, the shoulder-blade. Gen. 12. 6.
Siddim, sĭd′dim, the plains. Gen. 14. 3.
Sidon, sī′don, fishing. Gen. 10. 15.
Sihon, sī′hon, brush. Num. 21. 21.
Sihor, sī′hôr, same as SHICHOR. Josh. 13. 3.
Silas, sī′las, shortened form of Silvanus. Acts 15. 22.
Silla, sĭl′la, way, highway (?). 2 Kin. 12. 20.
Siloam, sĭ-lō′am, same as SHILOAH. John 9. 7.
Silvanus, sĭl-vā′nus, of the forest. 2 Cor. 1. 19.
Simeon, sĭm′ę-on, same as SHIMEON. Gen. 29. 33.
Simon, sī′mon, same as preceding. Mat. 10. 4.
Simri, sĭm′rĭ, same as SHIMRI. 1 Chr. 26. 10.
Sin, sĭn, clay. Ex. 16. 1.
Sina, sī′nă, Greek form of Sinai. Acts 7. 30.
Sinai, sī′nāi, pointed. Ex. 19. 1.
Sinim, sī′nim, Chinese (?). Is. 49. 12.
Sinite, sĭn′īte. Gen. 10. 17.
Sion, sī′on, (1) lifted up, Deut. 4. 48; (2) Greek name for Mount Zion, Mat. 21. 5.
Siphmoth, sĭf′moth, bare places (?). 1 Sam. 30. 28.
Sippai, sĭp′pāi, belonging to the doorstep (?). 1 Chr. 20. 4.
Sirah, sī′rah, withdrawing. 2 Sam. 3. 26.
Sirion, sĭr′ĭ-ŏn, a coat of mail. Deut. 3. 9.
Sisamai, sĭ-săm′a-ĭ, fragrant (?). 1 Chr. 2. 40.
Sisera, sĭs′e-rà, binding in chains (?). Judg. 4. 2.
Sitnah, sĭt′nah, contention. Gen. 26. 21.
Sivan, sī′van, bright. Est. 8. 9.
Smyrna, smĭr′nà, myrrh. Rev. 1. 11.
So, sō, Hebrew form of Egyptian word Sevech. 2 Kin. 17. 4.
Socho, sō′kō, same as SHOCHO. 1 Chr. 4. 18.
Socoh, sō′kō, same as SHOCHOH. Josh. 15. 35.
Sodi, sō′dī, an acquaintance. Num. 13. 10.
Sodom, sŏd′om, burning. Gen. 10. 19.
Sodoma, sŏd′om-a, Greek form of the preceding. Rom. 9. 29.
Sodomites, sŏd′om-ītes, persons who were as wicked as the men of Sodom. 1 Kin. 15. 12.
Solomon, sŏl′o-mon, peaceable. 2 Sam. 5. 14.
Sopater, sop′a-ter. Acts 20. 4.
Sophereth, sof′e-rĕth, scribe. Ezra 2. 55.
Sorek, sō′rek, choice vine. Judg. 16. 4.
Sosipater, sŏ-sĭp′a-ter. Rom. 16. 21.
Sosthenes, sŏs′the-nēş. Acts 18. 17.
Sotai, sō′ta-ĭ, deviator. Ezra 2. 55.
Spain, spain. Rom. 15. 24.
Stachys, stā′kĭs, an ear of corn. Rom. 16. 9.
Stephanas, stĕf′a-năs, crowned. 1 Cor 1. 16.
Stephen, stē′vęn, English form of Stephanas. Acts 6. 5.
Stoics, stō′iks, philosophers whose founder taught in a famous porch or stoa. Acts 17. 18.
Suah, sū′ah, sweepings. 1 Chr. 7. 36.
Succoth, sŭk′koth, booths. Gen. 33. 17.
Succoth-benoth, sŭk′koth-bē′noth. 2 Kin. 17. 30.
Suchathites, sū′kath-ītes. 1 Chr. 2. 55.
Sukkiim, sŭk′kĭ-im, nomads. 2 Chr. 12. 3.
Sur, sûr. 2 Kin. 11. 6.
Susanchites, sų′san-kītes, inhabitants of Susa or Susinak. Ezra 4. 9.
Susanna, sų-şan′nà, lily. Luke 8. 3.
Susi, sū′sĭ, horseman. Num. 13. 11.
Sychar, sȳ′kar, drunken (?). John 4. 5.
Sychem, sȳ′kem, Greek form of Shechem. Acts 7. 16.
Syene, sȳ-ē′ne, opening. Ezek. 29. 10.
Syntyche, sȳn′tȳ-kē, fortunate. Phil. 4. 2.
Syracuse, sȳr′a-kūse. Acts 28. 12.
Syria, sȳr′ĭ-à. Judg. 10. 6.
Syrian, sȳr′ĭ-an, inhabitant of Syria. Gen. 25. 20.
Syrophenician, sȳ-rō-fē-nĭsh′jan, Phenician living in Syria. Mark 7. 26.

TAANACH, tā′a-năk, castle (?). Josh. 12. 21.
Taanath-shiloh, tā′a-năth-shī′lōh, fig-tree of Shiloh (?). Josh. 16. 6.
Tabbaoth, tab′ba-ōth, rings. Ezra 2. 43.
Tabbath, tab′bath, pleasantness. Judg. 7. 22.
Tabeal, tā′bę-al, God is good. Is. 7. 6.
Tabeel, tā′bę-el, another way of writing Tabeal. Ezra 4. 7.
Taberah, tăb′ę-rah, burning. Num. 11. 3.
Tabitha, tăb′ĭ-thà, gazelle. Acts 9. 36.
Tabor, ta′bōr, height. Josh. 19. 22.
Tabrimon, tab′rĭ-mŏn, Rimmon is good. 1 Kin. 15. 18.
Tachmonite, tăk′mo-nīte, same as HACHMONITE (?). 2 Sam. 23. 8.
Tadmor, tăd′môr, city of palms (?). 1 Kin. 9. 18.
Tahan, tā′hăn, camp. Num. 26. 35.
Tahapanes, tă-hap′a-nēş, head of the land. Jer. 2. 16.
Tahpanhes, tah′pan-hēş, same as preceding. Jer. 43. 7.
Tahpenes, tăh′pen-ēş. 1 Kin. 11. 19.
Tahath, tā′hăth, substitute. 1 Chr. 6. 24.
Tahrea, tăh-rē′a, cunning (?). 1 Chr. 9. 41.
Tahtim-hodshi, tăh′tim-hŏd′shĭ, nether land newly inhabited (?). 2 Sam. 24. 6.
Talitha, tăl′ĭ-thà, girl. Mark 5. 41.
Talmai, tăl′māi, abounding in furrows. Num. 13. 22.
Talmon, tăl′mon, oppressed. 1 Chr. 9. 17.
Tamah, tā′mah, joy. Neh. 7. 55.
Tamar, tā′mar, a palm tree. Gen. 38. 6.
Tammuz, tăm′mŭz, son of life (?). Ezek. 8. 14.
Tanach, tā′năk, same as TAANACH. Josh. 21. 25.
Tanhumeth, tan′hu-mĕth, consolation. 2 Kin. 25. 23.
Taphath, tā′fath, a drop (?). 1 Kin. 4. 11.
Tappuah, tăp′pu-ah, apple. 1 Chr. 2. 43.
Tarah, tā′rah, station. Num. 33. 27.
Taralah, tăr′a-lah, reeling (?). Josh. 18. 27.
Tarea, tā′rę-à, same as TAHREA. 1 Chr. 8. 35.
Tarpelites, tăr′pęl-ītes, people of Tarpel. Ezra 4. 9.
Tarshish, tăr′shish. Gen. 10. 4.
Tarsus, tăr′sus. Acts 9. 11.
Tartak, tăr′tăk. 2 Kin. 17. 31.
Tartan, tăr′tan, military chief. 2 Kin. 18. 17.
Tatnai, tăt′nā-ĭ, gift (?). Ezra 5. 3.
Tebah, tē′bah, slaughter. Gen. 22. 24.
Tebaliah, tĕb-a-lī′ah, whom Jehovah has immersed. 1 Chr. 26. 11.
Tebeth, tē′beth. Est. 2. 16.
Tehaphnehes, te-hăf′nę-hēş, same as TAHAPANES. Ezek. 30. 18.
Tehinnah, te-hĭn′nah, cry for mercy. 1 Chr. 4. 12.
Tekel, tē′kel, weighed. Dan. 5. 25.
Tekoa, te-kō′a, sound of trumpet. 1 Chr. 2. 24.
Tekoah, te-kō′ah, same as TEKOA. 2 Sam. 14. 2.
Tekoite, te-kō′īte, inhabitant of Tekoah. 2 Sam. 23. 26.
Tel-abib, tĕl-a′bib, hill of ears of corn. Ezek. 3. 15.
Telah, tē′lah. 1 Chr. 7. 25.
Telaim, tĕl′a-im, lambs. 1 Sam. 15. 4.
Telassar, te-lăs′sar, Assyrian hill. Is. 37. 12.
Telem, tē′lem, oppression. Ezra 10. 24.
Tel-haresha, tĕl-ha-rē′shà, forest-hill. Neh. 7. 61.
Tel-harsa, tĕl-hăr′sà, same as preceding. Ezra 2. 59.
Tel-melah, tĕl-mē′lah, salt-hill. Ezra 2. 59.
Tema, tē′mà, a desert. Gen. 25. 15.
Teman, tē′man, on the right hand. Gen. 36. 11.
Temani, tĕm′a-nī, descendants of Teman. Gen. 36. 34.
Temanite, tē′man-ite, same as preceding. Job 2. 11.
Temeni, tĕm′ę-nī, same as TEMANI. 1 Chr. 4. 6.
Terah, tē′rah, a station (?). Gen. 11. 24.
Teraphim, tĕr′a-fĭm, nourishers. Judg. 17. 5.
Teresh, tē′resh, severe (?). Est. 2. 21.
Tertius, tĕr′shjus, the third. Rom. 16. 22.
Tertullus, tĕr-tŭl′lus (*dim.* of TERTIUS). Acts 24. 1.
Thaddæus, thad-dē′us, Greek form of Theudas. Mat. 10. 3.
Thahash, thā′hăsh, seal (?). Gen. 22. 24.
Thamah, thā′mah, laughter. Ezra 2. 53.
Thamar, thā′mar, Greek equivalent of Tamar. Mat. 1. 3.
Thara, thā′rà, Greek form of Terah. Luke 3. 34.
Tharshish, thār′shish, same as TARSHISH. 1 Kin. 10. 22.
Thebez, thē′bez, brightness. Judg. 9. 50.
Thelasar, thē-lā′sar, same as TELASSAR. 2 Kin. 19. 12.
Theophilus, thē-of′ĭ-lŭs, loved of God. Luke 1. 3.
Thessalonica, thĕs-sa-lō-nī′kà. Acts 17. 1.
Theudas, theū′das, praise (?). Acts 5. 36.
Thimnathah, thĭm′na-thah, portion. Josh. 19. 43.
Thomas, tŏm′as, a twin. Mat. 10. 3.
Thummim, thŭm′mim, truth (?). Ex. 28. 30.
Thyatira, thȳ-a-tī′rà. Acts 16. 14.
Tiberias, tī-bē′rĭ-as, a place named after Tiberius. John 6. 1.
Tiberius, tī-bē′rĭ-ŭs. Luke 3. 1.
Tibhath, tĭb′hath, butchery. 1 Chr. 18. 8.
Tibni, tĭb′nī, made of straw (?). 1 Kin. 16. 21.
Tidal, tī′dal, dread. Gen. 14. 1.
Tiglath-pileser, tĭg′lath-pĭ-lē′şer, the son of the temple of Sarra is a ground of confidence (?). 2 Kin. 15. 29.
Tikvah, tĭk′vah, expectation. 2 Kin 22. 14.
Tikvath, tĭk′vath, same as TIKVAH. 2 Chr. 34. 22.
Tilgath-pilneser, tĭl-gath-pĭl-nē′şer, same as TIGLATH-PILESER. 1 Chr. 5. 6.
Tilon, tī′lon, gift (?). 1 Chr. 4. 20.
Timæus, tĭ-mē′us, polluted (?). Mark 10. 46.
Timna, tĭm′nà, unapproachable. Gen. 36. 12.
Timnah, tĭm′nah, a portion. Josh. 15. 10.
Timnath, tĭm′nath, same as TIMNAH. Gen. 38. 12.
Timnath-heres, tĭm′nath-hē′rēş, portion of the sun. Judg. 2. 9.
Timnath-serah, tĭm′nath-sē′rah, portion of the remainder. Josh. 19. 50.
Timnite, tĭm′nīte, a man of Timna. Judg. 15. 6.
Timon, tī′mon. Acts 6. 5.
Timotheus, tĭ-mō′the-ŭs, honoring God. Acts 16. 1.
Timothy, tĭm′o-thȳ, English form of the above. 2 Cor. 1. 1.
Tiphsah, tĭf′sah, passage. 1 Kin. 4. 24.
Tiras, tī′ras, crushing (?). Gen. 10. 2.
Tirathites, tī′rath-ītes. 1 Chr. 2. 55.
Tirhakah, tĭr′ha-kah, distance (?). 2 Kin. 19. 9.
Tirhanah, tĭr′ha-nah, murmuring (?) 1 Chr. 2. 48.
Tiria, tĭr′ĭ-à, fear. 1 Chr. 4. 16.
Tirshatha, tĭr′sha-thà, the feared (?) Ezra 2. 63.

Tirzah, tir′-zah, pleasantness. Num. 26. 33.
Tishbite, tish′-bite, inhabitant of Tishbe. 1 Kin. 17. 1.
Titus, ti′-tus, protected. 2 Cor. 2. 13.
Tizite, ti′-zite. 1 Chr. 11. 45.
Toah, to′-ah, low. 1 Chr. 6. 34.
Tob, tobe, good. Judg. 11. 3.
Tob-adonijah, tob′-a-do-ni′-jah, good is my lord Jehovah. 2 Chr. 17. 8.
Tobiah, to-bi′-ah, Jehovah is good. Ezra 2. 60.
Tobijah, tob-i′-jah, same as TOBIAH. 2 Chr. 17. 8.
Tochen, to′-ken, a measure. 1 Chr. 4. 32.
Togarmah, to-gar′-mah, rugged. Gen. 10. 3.
Tohu, to′-hoo, same as TOAH. 1 Sam. 1. 1.
Toi, to′-i, wanderer. 2 Sam. 8. 9.
Tola, to′-lah, worm. Gen 46. 13.
Tolad, to′-lad, birth. 1 Chr. 4. 29.
Tolaites, to′-la-ites, descendants of Tola. Num. 26. 23.
Tophel, to′-fel, lime. Deut. 1. 1.
Tophet, to′-fet, burning. Is. 30. 33.
Topheth, to′-feth, same as TOPHET. 2 Kin. 23. 10.
Tormah, torm′-ah, privily. Judg. 9. 31.
Tou, to′-oo, older form of Toi. 1 Chr. 18. 9.
Trachonitis, tra-ko-ni′-tis, rugged. Luke 3. 1.
Troas, tro′-as, so called from Tros. Acts 16. 8.
Trogyllium, tro-gil′-yum. Acts 20. 15.
Trophimus, trof′-im-us, master of the house (?). Acts 20. 4.
Tryphena, tri-fe′-nah, delicate. Rom. 16. 12.
Tryphosa, tri-fo′-sah, delicate. Rom. 16. 12.
Tubal, too′-bal, production (?). Gen. 10. 2.
Tubal-cain, too′-bal-kane′, producer of weapons (?). Gen. 4. 22.
Tychicus, tik′-ik-us, fortuitous. Acts 20. 4.
Tyrannus, ti-ran′-us, tyrant. Acts 19. 9.
Tyre, tire, rock. Josh. 19. 29.
Tyrus, ti′-rus, Latin name of Tyre. Jer. 25. 22.

UCAL, oo′-kal, I shall prevail. Prov. 30. 1.
Uel, oo′-el, will of God (?). Ezra 10. 34.
Ulai, oo′-la-i. Dan. 8. 2.
Ulam, oo′-lam, foremost. 1 Chr. 7. 16.
Ulla, ool′-ah, yoke. 1 Chr. 7. 39.
Ummah, oom′-ah, community. Josh. 19. 30.
Unni, oon′-i, depressed. 1 Chr. 15. 18.
Upharsin, oo-far′-sin, and dividers. Dan. 5. 25.
Uphaz, oo′-faz. Jer. 10. 9.
Ur, oor, light. Gen. 11. 28.
Urbane, ur′-ban, pleasant. Rom. 16. 9.
Uri, oo′-ri, fiery. Ex. 31. 2.
Uriah, oo-ri′-ah, light of Jehovah. 2 Sam. 11. 3.
Urias, oo-ri′-as, Greek form of Uriah. Mat. 1. 6.
Uriel, oo′-riel, light of God. 1 Chr. 6. 24.
Urijah, oo′-ri-jah, same as Uriah. 2 Kin. 16. 10.
Urim, oo′-rim, light. Ex. 28. 30.
Uthai, ooth′-a-i, helpful. 1 Chr. 9. 4.
Uz, fertile. Gen. 10. 23.
Uzai, ooz′-a-i, hoped for (?). Neh. 3. 25.
Uzal, ooz′-al, wanderer. Gen. 10. 27.
Uzza, ooz′-ah, strength. 2 Kin. 21. 18.
Uzzah, another form of Uzza. 2 Sam. 6. 3.
Uzzen-sherah, ooz′-en-she′-rah. 1 Chr. 7. 24.
Uzzi, ooz′-i, shortened form of Uzziah. 1 Chr. 6. 5.
Uzzia, ooz-i′-ah, another form of Uzziah. 1 Chr. 11. 44.
Uzziah, ooz-i′-ah, might of Jehovah. 2 Kin 15. 13.
Uzziel, ooz′-i-el, power of God. Ex. 6. 18.
Uzzielites, ooz′-i-el-ites, descendants of Uzziel. Num. 3. 27.

VAJEZATHA, va′-je-za′-thah, strong as the wind (?). Est. 9. 9.
Vaniah, va-ni′-ah, distress (?). Ezra 10. 36.
Vashni, vash′-ni, strong (?), but perhaps not a proper name. 1 Chr. 6. 28.
Vashti, vash′-ti, beautiful. Est. 1. 9.
Vophsi, vof′-si, expansion (?). Num. 13. 14.

ZAANAIM, za′-an-a′-im, wanderings (?). Judg. 4. 11.
Zaanan, za′-a-nan, place of flocks. Mic. 1. 11.
Zaananim, za′-a-nan′-im, same as ZAANAIM. Josh. 19. 33.
Zaavan, za′-av-an, disturbed. Gen. 36. 27.
Zabad, za′-bad, gift. 1 Chr. 2. 36.
Zabbai, zab′-a-i. Ezra 10. 28.
Zabbud, zab′-ood, given. Ezra 8. 14.
Zabdi, zab′-di, the gift of Jehovah. Josh. 7. 1.
Zabdiel, zab′-di-el, the gift of God. 1 Chr. 27. 2.
Zabud, za′-bood, same as ZABBUD. 1 Kin. 4. 5.
Zabulon, Greek form of Zebulun. Mat. 4. 13.
Zaccai, zak-a′-i, pure. Ezra 2. 9.
Zacchæus, zak-e′-us, Greek form of Zaccai. Luke 19. 2.
Zacchur, zak′-oor, mindful. 1 Chr. 4. 26.
Zaccur, zak′-oor, same as preceding. Num. 13. 4.
Zachariah, zak′-ar-i′-ah, whom Jehovah remembers. 2 Kin. 14. 29.
Zacharias, zak′-ar-i′-as, Greek form of preceding. Mat. 23. 35.
Zacher, za′-ker, memorial. 1 Chr. 8. 31.
Zadok, za′-dok, just. 2 Sam. 8. 17.
Zaham, za′-ham, loathing. 2 Chr. 11. 19.
Zair, za′-ir, small. 2 Kin. 8. 21.
Zalaph, za′-laf, wound (?). Neh. 3. 30.
Zalmon, zal′-mon, shady. 2 Sam. 23. 28.
Zalmonah, zal-mo′-nah, same as preceding. Num. 33. 41.
Zalmunna, zal-moon′-ah, shelter denied. Judg. 8. 5.
Zamzummims, zam-zoom′-ims. Deut. 2. 20.
Zanoah, za-no′-ah, marsh. Josh. 15. 34.
Zaphnath-paaneah, zaf′-nath-pa′-a-ne′-ah, prince of the life of the age. Gen. 41. 45.
Zaphon, za′-fon, north. Josh. 13. 27.
Zara, za′-rah, Greek form of Zarah. Mat. 1. 3.
Zarah, za′-rah, sunrise (?). Gen. 38. 30.
Zareah, za′-re-ah, hornet. Neh. 11. 29.
Zareathites, za′-re-ath-ites, inhabitants of Zareah. 1 Chr. 2. 53.
Zared, za′-red, exuberant growth. Num. 21. 12.
Zarephath, zar′-ef-ath, workshop for refining metals. 1 Kin. 17. 9.
Zaretan, za′-ret-an, same as ZARTHAN. Josh. 3. 16.
Zareth-shahar, za′-reth-sha′-har, the splendor of the morning. Josh. 13. 19.
Zarhites, zar′-hites, persons descended from Zerah. Num. 26. 13.
Zartanah, zar′-ta-nah. 1 Kin. 4. 12.
Zarthan, zar′-than, same as ZARETAN. 1 Kin. 7. 46.
Zatthu, zat′-thoo, same as ZATTU. Neh. 10. 14.
Zattu, zat′-oo, irascible (?). Ezra 2. 8.
Zavan, za′-van, same as ZAAVAN. 1 Chr. 1. 42.
Zaza, za′-zah. 1 Chr. 2. 33.
Zebadiah, zeb′-ad-i′-ah, full form of ZABDI. 1 Chr. 8. 15.
Zebah, ze′-bah, sacrifice. Judg. 8. 5.
Zebaim, ze-ba′-im, same as ZEBOIM. Ezra 2. 57.
Zebedee, zeb′-ed-ee, Greek form of Zebadiah. Mat. 4. 21.
Zebina, ze-bi′-nah, bought. Ezra 10. 43.
Zeboim, ze-bo′-im, gazelles. Gen. 10. 19.
Zebudah, ze-boo′-dah, given. 2 Kin. 23. 36.
Zebul, ze′-bool, habitation. Judg. 9. 28.
Zebulonite, ze′-bool-on-ite, a member of the tribe of Zebulun. Judg. 12. 11.
Zebulun, ze′-bool-oon. Gen. 30. 20.
Zebulunites, ze′-bool-on-ites, a less correct way of spelling Zebulonites. Num. 26. 27.
Zechariah, zek′-ar-i′-ah, a better way of spelling Zachariah. 2 Chr. 24. 20.
Zedad, ze′-dad, hunting (?). Num. 34. 8.
Zedekiah, zed′-ek-i′ah, justice of Jehovah. 1 Kin. 22. 11.
Zeeb, ze′-eb, wolf. Judg. 7. 25.
Zelah, ze′-lah, side. Josh. 18. 28.
Zelek, ze′-lek, fissure. 2 Sam. 23. 37.
Zelophehad, ze-lo′-fe-had, feature. Num. 26. 33.
Zelotes, ze-lo′-tees, Greek equivalent of Canaanite, an emulator. Luke 6. 15.
Zelzah, zel′-zah, shade in the heat. 1 Sam. 10. 2.
Zemaraim, zem′-ar-a′-im, two fleeces. Josh. 18. 22.
Zemarite, zem′-ar-ite. Gen. 10. 18.
Zemira, ze-mi′-rah. 1 Chr. 7. 8.
Zenan, ze′-nan, same as ZAANAN. Josh. 15. 37.
Zenas, ze′-nas, contraction of Zenodorus. Tit. 3. 13.
Zephaniah, zef′-an-i′-ah, whom Jehovah hid. 2 Kin. 25. 18.
Zephath, ze′-fath, watch-tower (?). Judg. 1. 17.
Zephathah, ze′-fath-ah. 2 Chr. 14. 10.
Zephi, ze′-fi, same as ZEPHATH. 1 Chr. 1. 36.
Zepho, ze′-fo, older form of Zephi. Gen. 36. 11.
Zephon, ze′-fon, a looking out. Num. 26. 15.
Zephonites, ze′-fon-ites, descendants of Zephon. Num. 26. 15.
Zer, flint (?). Josh. 19. 35.
Zerah, ze′-rah, dawn. 2 Chr. 14. 9.
Zerahiah, zer′-ah-i′-ah, whom Jehovah caused to rise. 1 Chr. 6. 6.
Zered, ze′-red, same as ZARED. Deut. 2. 13.
Zereda, ze′-re-dah, cool. 1 Kin. 11. 26.
Zeredathah, ze-red′-ath-ah, same as preceding. 2 Chr. 4. 17.
Zererath, ze′-re-rath. Judg. 7. 22.
Zeresh, ze′-resh, gold. Est. 5. 10.
Zereth, ze′-reth, gold (?). 1 Chr. 4. 7.
Zeri, ze′-ri, same as IZRI. 1 Chr. 25. 3.
Zeror, ze′-ror, bundle. 1 Sam. 9. 1.
Zeruah, ze′-roo-ah, leprous. 1 Kin. 11. 26.
Zerubbabel, ze-roob′-ab-el, scattered in Babylon. Hag. 1. 1.
Zeruiah, ze′-roo-i′-ah. 1 Sam. 26. 6.
Zetham, ze′-tham, olive. 1 Chr. 23. 8.
Zethan, ze′-than, same as ZETHAM. 1 Chr. 7. 10.
Zethar, ze′-thar. Est. 1. 10.
Zia, zi′-ah, motion. 1 Chr. 5. 13.
Ziba, zi′-bah, planter. 2 Sam. 9. 2.
Zibeon, zib′-e-on, dyed. Gen. 36. 2.
Zibia, zib′-i-ah, gazelle (?). 1 Chr. 8. 9.
Zibiah, zib′-i-ah, same as ZIBIA. 2 Kin. 12. 1.
Zichri, zik′-ri, famous. 2 Chr. 23. 1.
Ziddim, zid′-im, sides. Josh. 19. 35.
Zidkijah, zid-ki′-jah, justice of Jehovah. Neh. 10. 1.
Zidon, zi′-don, fishing. Gen. 49. 13.
Zidonians, zi-done′-yans, inhabitants of Zidon. Judg. 10. 12.
Zif, blossom. 1 Kin. 6. 1.
Ziha, zi′-hah, drought. Ezra 2. 43.
Ziklag, zik′-lag. Josh. 15. 31.
Zillah, zil′-ah, shade. Gen. 4. 19.
Zilpah, zil′-pah, dropping. Gen. 29. 24.
Zilthai, zil′-tha′-i, shady. 1 Chr. 8. 20.
Zimmah, zim′-ah, planning. 1 Chr. 6. 20.
Zimran, zim′-ran, celebrated. Gen. 25. 2.
Zimri, zim′-ri, same as ZIMRAN. 1 Kin. 16. 9.
Zin, thorn. Num. 13. 21.
Zina, zi′-nah, abundance (?). 1 Chr. 23. 10.
Zion, zi′-on, sunny. 2 Sam. 5. 7.
Zior, zi′-or, smallness. Josh. 15. 54.
Ziph, zif, flowing. 1 Chr. 4. 16.
Ziphah, zi′-fah, feminine of ZIPH. 1 Chr. 4. 16.
Ziphims, zif′-ims, inhabitants of Ziph. Ps. 54, title.
Ziphites, zif′-ites, same as ZIPHIMS. 1 Sam. 23. 19.
Ziphion, zif′-yon, same as ZEPHON. Gen. 46. 16.
Ziphron, zif′-ron, sweet smell. Num. 34. 9.
Zippor, zip′-or, bird. Num. 22. 2.
Zipporah, zip′-or-ah, fem. of ZIPPOR. Ex. 2. 21.
Zithri, zith′-ri, protection of Jehovah (?). Ex. 6. 22.
Ziz, a flower. 2 Chr. 20. 16.
Ziza, zi′-zah, abundance. 1 Chr. 4. 37.
Zizah, fulness. 1 Chr. 23. 11.
Zoan, zo′-an, low region. Num. 13. 22.
Zoar, zo′-ar, smallness. Gen. 13. 10.
Zoba, zo′-bah, a plantation. 2 Sam. 10. 6.
Zobah, same as preceding. 1 Sam. 14. 47.
Zobebah, zo′-beb-ah, walking slowly. 1 Chr. 4. 8.
Zohar, zo′-har, light. Gen. 23. 8.
Zoheleth, zo-he′-leth, serpent stone. 1 Kin. 1. 9.
Zoheth, zo′-heth, strong (?). 1 Chr. 4. 20.
Zophah, zo′-fah, a cruse (?). 1 Chr. 7. 35.
Zophai, zo′-fa-i, honeycomb. 1 Chr. 6. 26.
Zophar, zo′-far, chatterer. Job 2. 11.
Zophim, zo′-fim, watchers. Num. 23. 14.
Zorah, zo′-rah, a place of hornets. Josh. 19. 41.
Zorathites, zo′-rath-ites, people of Zorah. 1 Chr. 4. 2.
Zoreah, zo′-re-ah, same as ZORAH. Josh. 15. 33.
Zorites, zor′-ites, same as ZORATHITES. 1 Chr. 2. 54.
Zorobabel, zo-rob′-ab-el, Greek form of Zerubbabel. Mat. 1. 12.
Zuar, zoo′-ar, same as ZOAR. Num. 1. 8.
Zuph, zoof, flag, sedge. 1 Sam. 1. 1.
Zur, zoor, rock. Num. 25. 15.
Zuriel, zoor′-i-el, God is the Rock. Num. 3. 35.
Zurishaddai, zoor′-i-shad-a′-i, whose Almighty is the Rock. Num 1. 6.
Zuzims, zooz′-ims. Gen. 14. 5.

Before Christ 4004.

THE FIRST BOOK OF MOSES, CALLED GENESIS.

CHAPTER I.

Creation of heaven and earth, and of man in the image of God.

IN the [a]beginning [b]God created the heaven and the earth.
2 And the earth was without form, and void; and darkness *was* upon the face of the deep. [c]And the Spirit of God moved upon the face of the waters.
3 ¶[d]And God said, [e]Let there be light: and there was light.
4 And God saw the light, that *it was* good: and God divided †the light from the darkness.
5 And God called the light [f]Day, and the darkness he called Night. †And the evening and the morning were the first day.
6 ¶And God said, [g]Let there be a †firmament in the midst of the waters, and let it divide the waters from the waters.
7 And God made the firmament, [h]and divided the waters which *were* under the firmament from the waters which *were* [i]above the firmament: and it was so.
8 And God called the firmament Heaven. And the evening and the morning were the second day.
9 ¶And God said, [k]Let the waters under the heaven be gathered together unto one place, and let the dry *land* appear: and it was so.
10 And God called the dry *land* Earth; and the gathering together of the waters called he Seas: and God saw that *it was* good.
11 And God said, Let the earth [l]bring forth †grass, the herb yielding seed, *and* the fruit tree yielding [m]fruit after his kind, whose seed *is* in itself, upon the earth: and it was so.
12 And the earth brought forth grass, *and* herb yielding seed after his kind, and the tree yielding fruit, whose seed *was* in itself, after his kind: and God saw that *it was* good.
13 And the evening and the morning were the third day.
14 ¶And God said, Let there be [n]lights in the firmament of the heaven, to divide †the day from the night; and let them be for signs, and [o]for seasons, and for days, and years:
15 And let them be for lights in the firmament of the heaven to give light upon the earth: and it was so.
16 And God [p]made two great lights; the greater light †to rule the day, and [q]the lesser light to rule the night: *he made* [r]the stars also.
17 And God set them in the firmament of the heaven to give light upon the earth,
18 And to [s]rule over the day and over the night, and to divide the light from the darkness: and God saw that *it was* good.
19 And the evening and the morning were the fourth day.
20 ¶And God said, Let the waters bring forth abundantly the ‖ moving creature that hath †life, and †fowl *that* may fly above the earth in the †open firmament of heaven.
21 And [u]God created great whales, and every living creature that moveth, which the waters brought forth abundantly, after their kind, and every winged fowl after his kind: and God saw that *it was* good.
22 And God blessed them, saying, [w]Be fruitful, and multiply, and fill the waters in the seas, and let fowl multiply in the earth.
23 And the evening and the morning were the fifth day.
24 ¶And God said, Let the earth bring forth the living creature after his kind, cattle, and creeping thing, and beast of the earth after his kind: and it was so.

[a] John 1. 1, 2. Heb. 1. 10.
[b] Ps. 8. 3. & 33. 6. & 89. 11, 12. & 102. 25. & 136. 5. & 146. 6. Isa. 44. 24. Jer. 10. 12. & 51. 15. Zech. 12. 1. Acts 14. 15. & 17. 24. Col. 1. 16. 17. Heb. 11. 3. Rev. 4. 11. & 10. 6.
[c] Ps. 33. 6. Isa. 40. 13. 14.
[d] Ps. 33. 9.
[e] 2 Cor. 4. 6.
† Heb. *between the light and between the darkness.*
[f] Ps. 74. 16. & 104. 20.
† Heb. *and the evening was, and the morning was.*
[g] Job. 37. 18. Ps. 136. 5. Jer. 10. 12. & 51. 15.
† Heb. *expansion.*
[h] Prov. 8. 28.
[i] Ps. 148. 4.
[k] Job 26. 10. & 38. 8. Ps. 33. 7. & 95. 5. & 104. 9. & 136. 6. Prov. 8. 29. Jer. 5. 22. 2 Pet. 3. 5.
[l] Heb. 6. 7.
† Heb. *tender grass.*
[m] Luke 6. 44.
[n] Deut. 4. 19. Ps. 74. 16 & 136. 7.
† Heb. *between the day and between the night.*
[o] Ps. 74. 17. & 104. 19.
[p] Ps. 136. 7, 8, 9. & 148. 3, 5.
† Heb. *for the rule of the day.*
[q] Ps. 8. 3.
[r] Job. 38. 7, [s] Jer. 31. 35.
‖ Or, *creeping.*
† Heb. *soul.*
† Heb. *let fowl fly.*
† Heb. *face of the firmament of heaven.*
[u] ch. 6. 20 & 7. 14. & 8. 19. Ps. 104. 26.
[w] ch. 8. 17.

Before Christ 4004.

THE FIRST BOOK OF MOSES, COMMONLY CALLED GENESIS.

1 In the beginning God created the heaven and the
2 earth. And the earth was waste and void; and darkness was upon the face of the deep: and the spirit of God [1]moved upon the face of the waters.
3 And God said, Let there be light: and there was
4 light. And God saw the light, that it was good: and God divided the light from the darkness.
5 And God called the light Day, and the darkness he called Night. And there was evening and there was morning, one day.
6 And God said, Let there be a [2]firmament in the midst of the waters, and let it divide the waters from
7 the waters. And God made the firmament, and divided the waters which were under the firmament from the waters which were above the firmament: and
8 it was so. And God called the firmament Heaven. And there was evening and there was morning, a second day.
9 And God said, Let the waters under the heaven be gathered together unto one place, and let the dry
10 land appear: and it was so. And God called the dry land Earth; and the gathering together of the waters called he Seas: and God saw that it was
11 good. And God said, Let the earth put forth grass, herb yielding seed, *and* fruit tree bearing fruit after its kind, wherein is the seed thereof, upon the earth:
12 and it was so. And the earth brought forth grass, herb yielding seed after its kind, and tree bearing fruit, wherein is the seed thereof, after its kind: and
13 God saw that it was good. And there was evening and there was morning, a third day.
14 And God said, Let there be lights in the firmament of the heaven to divide the day from the night; and let them be for signs, and for seasons, and for days
15 and years: and let them be for lights in the firmament of the heaven to give light upon the earth:
16 and it was so. And God made the two great lights; the greater light to rule the day, and the lesser light
17 to rule the night: *he made* the stars also. And God set them in the firmament of the heaven to give
18 light upon the earth, and to rule over the day and over the night, and to divide the light from the dark-
19 ness: and God saw that it was good. And there was evening and there was morning, a fourth day.
20 And God said, Let the waters [3]bring forth abundantly the moving creature that hath life, and let fowl fly above the earth [4]in the open firmament of heaven.
21 And God created the great sea-monsters, and every living creature that moveth, which the waters brought forth abundantly, after their kinds, and every winged fowl after its kind: and God saw that it was good.
22 And God blessed them, saying, Be fruitful, and multiply, and fill the waters in the seas, and let fowl
23 multiply in the earth. And there was evening and there was morning, a fifth day.
24 And God said, Let the earth bring forth the living creature after its kind, cattle, and creeping thing, and beast of the earth after its kind: and it was so.

[1] Or, *was brooding upon*
[2] Heb. *expanse.*
[3] Heb. *swarm with swarms of living creatures.*
[4] Heb. *on the face of the expanse of the heaven.*

B. C. 4004.

25 And God made the beast of the earth after his kind, and cattle after their kind, and every thing that creepeth upon the earth after his kind: and God saw that *it was* good.

26 ¶And God said, [z]Let us make man in our image, after our likeness: and [y]let them have dominion over the fish of the sea, and over the fowl of the air, and over the cattle, and over all the earth, and over every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth.

27 So God created man in his *own* image, [z]in the image of God created he him; [a]male and female created he them.

28 And God blessed them, and God said unto them, [b]Be fruitful, and multiply, and replenish the earth, and subdue it: and have dominion over the fish of the sea, and over the fowl of the air, and over every living thing that †moveth upon the earth.

29 ¶And God said, Behold, I have given you every herb †bearing seed, which *is* upon the face of all the earth, and every tree, in the which *is* the fruit of a tree yielding seed; [c]to you it shall be for meat.

30 And to [d]every beast of the earth, and to every [e]fowl of the air, and to every thing that creepeth upon the earth, wherein *there is* †life, *I have given* every green herb for meat: and it was so.

31 And [f]God saw every thing that he had made, and behold, *it was* very good. And the evening and the morning were the sixth day.

CHAPTER II.

The garden of Eden—Naming the creatures—Making of woman.

THUS the heavens and the earth were finished, and [a]all the host of them.

2 [b]And on the seventh day God ended his work which he had made; and he rested on the seventh day from all his work which he had made.

3 And God [c]blessed the seventh day, and sanctified it: because that in it he had rested from all his work which God †created and made.

4 ¶[d]These *are* the generations of the heavens and of the earth when they were created, in the day that the LORD God made the earth and the heavens,

5 And every [e]plant of the field before it was in the earth, and every herb of the field before it grew: for the LORD God had not [f]caused it to rain upon the earth, and *there was* not a man [g]to till the ground.

6 But ‖there went up a mist from the earth, and watered the whole face of the ground.

7 And the LORD God formed man †*of* the [h]dust of the ground, and [i]breathed into his [k]nostrils the breath of life; and [l]man became a living soul.

8 ¶And the LORD God planted [m]a garden [n]eastward in [o]E'den; and there [p]he put the man whom he had formed.

9 And out of the ground made the LORD God to grow [q]every tree that is pleasant to the sight, and good for food; [r]the tree of life also in the midst of the garden, [s]and the tree [t]of knowledge of good and evil.

10 ¶And a river went out of E'den to water the garden; and from thence it was parted, and became into four heads.

11 The name of the first *is* Pi'son: that *is* it which compasseth [u]the whole land of Hav'i-lah, where *there is* gold;

12 And the gold of that land *is* good: [w]there *is* bdellium and the onyx stone.

13 And the name of the second river *is* Gi'hon: the same *is* it that compasseth the whole land of †E-thi-o'pi-a.

14 And the name of the third river *is* [x]Hid'de-kel: that *is* it which goeth ‖toward the east of As-syr'i-a. And the fourth river *is* Eu-phra'tes.

15 ¶And the LORD God took ‖the man, and [y]put him into the garden of E'den, to dress it and to keep it.

16 And the LORD God commanded the man, saying, Of every tree of the garden †thou mayest freely eat:

[z] ch. 5. 1. & 9. 6. Ps. 100. 3. Eccl. 7. 29. Acts 17.20, 28, 29. 1 Cor. 11. 7. Eph. 4. 24. Col. 3. 10. Jam. 3. 9.
[y] ch. 9. 2. Ps. 8. 6.
[z] 1 Cor. 11. 7.
[a] ch. 5. 2. Mal. 2. 15. Matt. 19. 4. Mark 10. 6.
[b] ch. 9. 1, 7. Lev. 26. 9. Ps. 127. 3 & 128. 3, 4.
† Heb. *creepeth.*
† Heb. *seeding seed.*
[c] ch. 9. 3. Job. 36. 31. Ps. 104. 14, 15. & 136. 25. & 146. 7. Acts 14. 17.
[d] Ps. 145. 15 16. & 147. 9.
[e] Job. 38. 41.
† Heb. *a living soul.*
[f] Ps. 104. 24 1 Tim. 4. 4.

[a] Ps. 33. 6.
[b] Ex. 20. 11. & 31. 17. Deut. 5. 14. Heb. 4. 4.
[c] Neh. 9. 14. Isa. 58. 13.
† Heb. *created to make.*
[d] ch. 1. 1. Ps. 90. 1, 2.
[e] ch. 1. 12. Ps. 104. 14.
[f] Job. 38. 26, 27, 28.
[g] ch. 3. 23.
‖ Or, *a mist which went up from, &c.*
† Heb. *dust of the ground.*
[h] ch. 3. 19, 23 Ps. 103. 14. Eccl. 12. 7. Isa. 64. 8. 1 Cor. 15. 47.
[i] Job. 33. 4. Acts 17. 25.
[k] ch. 7. 22. Isa. 2. 22.
[l] 1 Cor. 15. 45.
[m] ch. 13. 10. Isa. 51. 3. Ezek. 28. 13 Joel 2. 3.
[n] ch. 3. 24.
[o] ch. 4. 16. 2 Kings 19. 12. Ezek. 27. 23
[p] ver. 15.
[q] Ezek. 31. 8
[r] ch. 3. 22. Prov. 3. 13 & 11. 30. Rev. 2. 7. & 22. 2, 14.
[s] ver. 17.
[u] ch. 25. 18.
[w] Num. 11. 7.
† Heb. *Cush.*
[x] Dan. 10. 4.
‖ Or, *eastward to Assyria.*
‖ Or, *Adam*
[y] ver. 8.
† Heb. *eating thou shalt eat.*

25 And God made the beast of the earth after its kind, and the cattle after their kind, and every thing that creepeth upon the ground after its kind: and God saw
26 that it was good. And God said, Let us make man in our image, after our likeness: and let them have dominion over the fish of the sea, and over the fowl of the air, and over the cattle, and over all the earth, and over every creeping thing that creepeth upon the
27 earth. And God created man in his own image, in the image of God created he him; male and female
28 created he them. And God blessed them: and God said unto them, Be fruitful, and multiply, and replenish the earth, and subdue it; and have dominion over the fish of the sea, and over the fowl of the air, and over every living thing that [1]moveth
29 upon the earth. And God said, Behold, I have given you every herb yielding seed, which is upon the face of all the earth, and every tree, in the which is the fruit of a tree yielding seed; to you
30 it shall be for meat: and to every beast of the earth, and to every fowl of the air, and to every thing that creepeth upon the earth, wherein there is [2]life, *I have given* every green herb for meat: and it was so.
31 And God saw every thing that he had made, and, behold, it was very good. And there was evening and there was morning, the sixth day.

[1] Or, *creepeth*
[2] Heb. *a living soul.*

2 And the heaven and the earth were finished, and
2 all the host of them. And on the seventh day God finished his work which he had made; and he rested on the seventh day from all his work which he had
3 made. And God blessed the seventh day, and hallowed it: because that in it he rested from all his work which God had created and made.

4 These are the generations of the heaven and of the earth when they were created, in the day that
5 [3]the LORD God made earth and heaven. And no plant of the field was yet in the earth, and no herb of the field had yet sprung up: for the LORD God had not caused it to rain upon the earth, and there
6 was not a man to till the ground; but there went up a mist from the earth, and watered the whole
7 face of the ground. And the LORD God formed man of the dust of the ground, and breathed into his nostrils the breath of life; and man became a living
8 soul. And the LORD God planted a garden eastward, in E'den; and there he put the man whom
9 he had formed. And out of the ground made the LORD God to grow every tree that is pleasant to the sight, and good for food; the tree of life also in the midst of the garden, and the tree of the knowledge
10 of good and evil. And a river went out of E'den to water the garden; and from thence it was parted,
11 and became four heads. The name of the first is Pi'shon: that is it which compasseth the whole land
12 of Hav'i-lah, where there is gold; and the gold of that land is good: there is bdellium and the [4]onyx
13 stone. And the name of the second river is Gi'hon: the same is it that compasseth the whole land of
14 Cush. And the name of the third river is [5]Hid'de-kel: that is it which goeth [6]in front of As-syr'i-a.
15 And the fourth river is Eu-phra'tes. And the LORD God took the man, and put him into the
16 garden of E'den to dress it and to keep it. And the LORD God commanded the man, saying, Of every tree of the garden thou mayest freely eat:

[3] Heb. *Jehovah*, as in other places where LORD is put in capitals.
[4] Or, *beryl*
[5] That is, *Tigris.*
[6] Or, *toward the east of*

B. C. 4004.

17 [z]But of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil, [a]thou shalt not eat of it: for in the day that thou eatest thereof [b]† thou shalt surely die.

18 ¶And the LORD God said, *It is* not good that the man should be alone: [c]I will make him a help †meet for him.

19 [e]And out of the ground the LORD God formed every beast of the field, and every fowl of the air; and [f]brought *them* unto ||Ad'am to see what he would call them: and whatsoever Ad'am called every living creature, that *was* the name thereof.

20 And Ad'am †gave names to all cattle, and to the fowl of the air, and to every beast of the field; but for Ad'am there was not found a help meet for him.

21 ¶And the LORD God caused a [g]deep sleep to fall upon Ad'am, and he slept; and he took one of his ribs, and closed up the flesh instead thereof.

22 And the rib, which the LORD God had taken from man, †made he a woman, and [h]brought her unto the man.

23 And Ad'am said, This *is* now [i]bone of my bones, and flesh of my flesh: she shall be called †Woman, because she was [k]taken out of †man.

24 [l]Therefore shall a man leave his father and his mother, and shall cleave unto his wife: and they shall be one flesh.

25 [m]And they were both naked, the man and his wife, and were not [n]ashamed.

CHAPTER III.

The serpent deceiveth Eve—Man's fall and banishment from paradise.

NOW [a]the serpent was [b]more subtile than any beast of the field which the LORD God had made. And he said unto the woman, †Yea, hath God said, Ye shall not eat of every tree of the garden?

2 And the woman said unto the serpent, We may eat of the fruit of the trees of the garden:

3 [c]But of the fruit of the tree which *is* in the midst of the garden, God hath said, Ye shall not eat of it, neither shall ye touch it, lest ye die.

4 [d]And the serpent said unto the woman, Ye shall not surely die:

5 For God doth know that in the day ye eat thereof, then [e]your eyes shall be opened, and ye shall be as gods, knowing good and evil.

6 ¶And when the woman saw that the tree *was* good for food, and that it *was* †pleasant to the eyes, and a tree to be desired to make *one* wise, she took of the fruit thereof, [f]and did eat, and gave also unto her husband with her; [g]and he did eat.

7 And [h]the eyes of them both were opened, [i]and they knew that they *were* naked; and they sewed fig leaves together, and made themselves ||aprons.

8 And they heard [k]the voice of the LORD God walking in the garden in the †cool of the day: and Ad'am and his wife [l]hid themselves from the presence of the LORD God amongst the trees of the garden.

9 ¶And the LORD God called unto Ad'am, and said unto him, Where *art* thou?

10 And he said, I heard thy voice in the garden, [m]and I was afraid, because I *was* naked; and I hid myself.

11 And he said, Who told thee that thou *wast* naked? Hast thou eaten of the tree, whereof I commanded thee that thou shouldest not eat?

12 And the man said, [n]The woman whom thou gavest *to be* with me, she gave me of the tree, and I did eat.

13 And the LORD God said unto the woman, What *is* this *that* thou hast done? And the woman said, [o]The serpent beguiled me, and I did eat.

14 ¶And the LORD God said [p]unto the serpent, Because thou hast done this, thou *art* cursed above all cattle, and above every beast of the field; upon thy belly shalt thou go, and [q]dust shalt thou eat all the days of thy life:

17 but of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil, thou shalt not eat of it: for in the day that thou eatest thereof thou shalt surely die.

18 And the LORD God said, It is not good that the man should be alone; I will make him an help [1]meet
19 for him. And out of the ground the LORD God formed every beast of the field, and every fowl of the air; and brought them unto the man to see what he would call them: and whatsoever the man called every living creature, that was the name thereof.
20 And the man gave names to all cattle, and to the fowl of the air, and to every beast of the field; but for [2]man there was not found an help meet for him.
21 And the LORD God caused a deep sleep to fall upon the man, and he slept; and he took one of his ribs,
22 and closed up the flesh instead thereof: and the rib, which the LORD God had taken from the man, [3]made he a woman, and brought her unto the
23 man. And the man said, This is now bone of my bones, and flesh of my flesh: she shall be called [4]Woman, because she was taken out of [5]Man.
24 Therefore shall a man leave his father and his mother, and shall cleave unto his wife: and they
25 shall be of one flesh. And they were both naked, the man and his wife, and were not ashamed.

3 Now the serpent was more subtil than any beast of the field which the LORD God had made. And he said unto the woman, Yea, hath God said, Ye
2 shall not eat of [6]any tree of the garden? And the woman said unto the serpent, Of the fruit of the
3 trees of the garden we may eat: but of the fruit of the tree which is in the midst of the garden, God hath said, Ye shall not eat of it, neither shall ye
4 touch it, lest ye die. And the serpent said unto
5 the woman, Ye shall not surely die: for God doth know that in the day ye eat thereof, then your eyes shall be opened, and ye shall be as [7]God,
6 knowing good and evil. And when the woman saw that the tree was good for food, and that it was a delight to the eyes, and that the tree was [8]to be desired to make one wise, she took of the fruit thereof, and did eat; and she gave also unto
7 her husband with her, and he did eat. And the eyes of them both were opened, and they knew that they were naked; and they sewed fig leaves
8 together, and made themselves [9]aprons. And they heard the [10]voice of the LORD God walking in the garden in the [11]cool of the day: and the man and his wife hid themselves from the presence of the
9 LORD God amongst the trees of the garden. And the LORD God called unto the man, and said unto
10 him, Where art thou? And he said, I heard thy [10]voice in the garden, and I was afraid, because I
11 was naked; and I hid myself. And he said, Who told thee that thou wast naked? Hast thou eaten of the tree, whereof I commanded thee that thou
12 shouldest not eat? And the man said, The woman whom thou gavest to be with me, she gave me of
13 the tree, and I did eat. And the LORD God said unto the woman, What is this thou hast done? And the woman said, The serpent beguiled me,
14 and I did eat. And the LORD God said unto the serpent, Because thou hast done this, cursed art thou [12]above all cattle, and [12]above every beast of the field; upon thy belly shalt thou go, and dust shalt thou eat all the days of thy life:

B. C. 4004.

1 Or, answering to
2 Or, Adam
3 Heb. builded he into.
4 Heb. Isshah.
5 Heb. Ish.
6 Or, all the trees
7 Or, gods
8 Or, desirable to look upon
9 Or, girdles
10 Or, sound
11 Heb. wind.
12 Or, from among

---

z ver. 9.
a ch. 3. 1, 3, 11, 17.
b ch. 3. 3, 19. Rom. 6. 23. 1 Cor. 15. 56. Jam. 1. 15. 1 John 5. 16
† Heb. *dying thou shall die.*
c ch. 3. 12. 1 Cor. 11. 9. 1 Tim. 2. 13.
† Heb. *as before him.*
e ch. 1. 20, 24.
f Ps. 8. 6. See ch. 6. 20
|| Or, *the man.*
† Heb. *called.*
g ch. 15. 12. 1 Sam. 26. 12.
† Heb. *builded.*
h Prov. 18. 22. Heb. 13. 4.
i ch. 29. 14. Judg. 9. 2. 2 Sam. 5. 1. & 19. 13. Eph. 5. 30.
† Heb. *Isha*
k 1 Cor. 11. 8.
† Heb. *Ish.*
l ch. 31. 15. Ps. 45. 10. Matt. 19. 5. Mark 10. 7. 1 Cor. 6. 16. Eph. 5. 3, 16
m ch. 3. 7, 10, 11.
n Ex. 32. 25. Isa. 47. 3.

a Rev. 12. 9. & 20. 2.
b Matt. 10. 16. 2 Cor. 11. 3.
† Heb. *Yea, because, &c*
c ch. 2. 17.
d ver. 13. 2 Cor. 11. 3. 1 Tim. 2. 14.
e ver. 7. Acts 26. 18.
† Heb. *a desire.*
f 1 Tim. 2. 14.
g ver. 12, 17.

h ver. 5.
i ch. 2. 25.
|| Or, *things to gird about.*
k Job 38. 1.
† Heb. *wind.*
l Job 31. 33. Jer. 23. 24. Amos 9. 3.

m ch. 2. 25. Ex. 3. 6. 1 John 3. 20

n ch. 2. 18. Job 31. 33. Prov. 28. 13

o ver. 4. 2 Cor. 11. 3. 1 Tim. 2. 14
p Ex. 21. 29. 32.

q Isa. 65. 25. Mic. 7. 17.

15 And I will put enmity between thee and the woman, and between [r]thy seed and [s]her seed; [t]it shall bruise thy head, and thou shalt bruise his heel.

16 Unto the woman he said, I will greatly multiply thy sorrow and thy conception; [u]in sorrow thou shalt bring forth children; [w]and thy desire *shall be* || to thy husband, and he shall [z]rule over thee.

17 And unto Ad'am he said, [y]Because thou hast hearkened unto the voice of thy wife, [z]and hast eaten of the tree [a]of which I commanded thee, saying, Thou shalt not eat of it: [b]cursed *is* the ground for thy sake; [c]in sorrow shalt thou eat *of* it all the days of thy life;

18 [d]Thorns also and thistles shall it †bring forth to thee; and [e]thou shalt eat the herb of the field:

19 [f]In the sweat of thy face shalt thou eat bread, till thou return unto the ground; for out of it wast thou taken: [g]for dust thou *art*, and [h]unto dust shalt thou return.

20 And Ad'am called his wife's name †|| Eve; because she was the mother of all living.

21 Unto Ad'am also and to his wife did the LORD God make coats of skins, and clothed them.

22 ¶And the LORD God said, [i]Behold, the man is become as one of us, to know good and evil: and now, lest he put forth his hand, [k]and take also of the tree of life, and eat, and live for ever:

23 Therefore the LORD God sent him forth from the garden of E'den, [l]to till the ground from whence he was taken.

24 So he drove out the man: and he placed [m]at the east of the garden of E'den [n]cher'u-bim, and a flaming sword which turned every way, to keep the way of the tree of life.

CHAPTER IV.

The murder of Abel and the curse of Cain.

AND Ad'am knew Eve his wife; and she conceived, and bare || Cain, and said, I have gotten a man from the LORD.

2 And she again bare his brother †A'bel. And A'bel was †a keeper of sheep, but Cain was a [a]tiller of the ground.

3 And †in process of time it came to pass, that Cain brought [b]of the fruit of the ground an offering unto the LORD.

4 And A'bel, he also brought of [c]the firstlings of his †flock and of the fat thereof. And the LORD had [d]respect unto A'bel and to his offering:

5 But unto Cain and to his offering he had not respect, and Cain was very wroth, [e]and his countenance fell.

6 And the LORD said unto Cain, Why art thou wroth? and why is thy countenance fallen?

7 If thou doest well, shalt thou not || be accepted? and if thou doest not well, sin lieth at the door: and || unto thee *shall be* his desire, and thou shalt rule over him.

8 And Cain talked with A'bel his brother: and it came to pass, when they were in the field, that Cain rose up against A'bel his brother, and [f]slew him.

9 ¶And the LORD said unto Cain, [g]Where *is* A'bel thy brother? And he said, [h]I know not: *Am* I my brother's keeper?

10 And he said, What hast thou done? the voice of thy brother's †blood [i]crieth unto me from the ground.

11 And now *art* thou cursed from the earth, which hath opened her mouth to receive thy brother's blood from thy hand.

12 When thou tillest the ground, it shall not henceforth yield unto thee her strength; a fugitive and a vagabond shalt thou be in the earth.

13 And Cain said unto the LORD, || My punishment *is* greater than I can bear.

14 [k]Behold, thou hast driven me out this day from the face of the earth; and [l]from thy face shall I be hid; and I shall be a fugitive and a vagabond in the earth; and it shall come to pass, [m]*that* every one that findeth me shall slay me.

15 and I will put enmity between thee and the woman, and between thy seed and her seed: it shall [1]bruise thy head, and thou shalt [1]bruise his
16 heel. Unto the woman he said, I will greatly multiply thy sorrow and thy conception; in sorrow thou shalt bring forth children; and thy desire shall be to thy husband, and he shall
17 rule over thee. And unto Ad'am he said, Because thou hast hearkened unto the voice of thy wife, and hast eaten of the tree, of which I commanded thee, saying, Thou shalt not eat of it: cursed is the ground for thy sake; in [2]toil shalt
18 thou eat of it all the days of thy life; thorns also and thistles shall it bring forth to thee; and thou
19 shalt eat the herb of the field; in the sweat of thy face shalt thou eat bread, till thou return unto the ground; for out of it wast thou taken: for dust
20 thou art, and unto dust shalt thou return. And the man called his wife's name [3]Eve; because she
21 was the mother of all living. And the LORD God made for Adam and for his wife coats of skins, and clothed them.

22 And the LORD God said, Behold, the man is become as one of us, to know good and evil; and now, lest he put forth his hand, and take also of the
23 tree of life, and eat, and live for ever: therefore the LORD God sent him forth from the garden of E'den,
24 to till the ground from whence he was taken. So he drove out the man; and he placed at the east of the garden of E'den the Cher'u-bim, and the flame of a sword which turned every way, to keep the way of the tree of life.

4 And the man knew Eve his wife; and she conceived, and bare Cain, and said, I have [4]gotten a
2 man with *the help of* the LORD. And again she bare his brother A'bel. And A'bel was a keeper of
3 sheep, but Cain was a tiller of the ground. And in process of time it came to pass, that Cain brought of the fruit of the ground an offering unto the LORD.
4 And A'bel, he also brought of the firstlings of his flock and of the fat thereof. And the LORD had respect
5 unto A'bel and to his offering: but unto Cain and to his offering he had not respect. And Cain was
6 very wroth, and his countenance fell. And the LORD said unto Cain, Why art thou wroth? and
7 why is thy countenance fallen? If thou doest well, [5]shalt thou not be accepted? and if thou doest not well, sin coucheth at the door: and unto thee [6]shall be his desire, and thou shalt rule
8 over him. And Cain [7]told A'bel his brother. And it came to pass, when they were in the field, that Cain rose up against A'bel his brother, and slew
9 him. And the LORD said unto Cain, Where is A'bel thy brother? And he said, I know not: am
10 I my brother's keeper? And he said, What hast thou done? the voice of thy brother's blood crieth unto
11 me from the ground. And now cursed art thou from the ground, which hath opened her mouth to
12 receive thy brother's blood from thy hand; when thou tillest the ground, it shall not henceforth yield unto thee her strength; a fugitive and a wanderer
13 shalt thou be in the earth. And Cain said unto the LORD, [8]My punishment is greater [9]than I can
14 bear. Behold, thou hast driven me out this day from the face of the ground; and from thy face shall I be hid; and I shall be a fugitive and a wanderer in the earth; and it shall come to pass, that whosoever findeth me shall slay me.

B. C. 4004.

[r] Matt. 3. 7. & 13. 38 & 23. 33. John 8. 44.
[s] Ps. 132. 11. Isa. 7. 14. Mic. 5. 3. Matt. 1. 23, 25. Luke 1. 31, 34, 35.
[t] Rom. 16. 20. Col. 2. 15. Heb. 2. 14.
[u] Ps. 48. 6. Isa. 13. 8. & 21. 3. John 16. 21.
[w] ch. 4. 7. ‖ Or, *subject to thy husband.*
[z] 1 Cor. 11. 3. & 14. 34. Eph. 5. 22, 23, 24. 1 Tim 2. 11, 12.
[y] 1 Sam. 15. 23.
[z] ver 6.
[a] ch. 2. 17.
[b] Eccl. 1. 2, 3. Isa. 24. 5, 6.
[c] Job 5. 7. Eccl. 2. 23.
[d] Job 31. 40. † Heb. *cause to bud*
[e] Ps. 104. 14.
[f] Eccl. 1. 13. 2 Thess. 3. 10.
[g] ch. 2. 7.
[h] Job 21. 26. & 34. 15. Ps. 104. 29. Eccl. 3. 20. & 12. 7. † Heb. *Chavah.* ‖ That is, *living.*
[i] ver. 5. Like Is. 19. 12. & 47. 12, 13.
[k] ch. 2. 9.
[l] ch. 4. 2. & 9. 20.
[m] ch. 2. 8.
[n] Ps. 104. 4. Heb. 1. 7.

4003.

‖ That is, *gotten*, or, *acquired.* † Heb. *Hebel.* † Heb. *a feeder.*
[a] ch. 3. 23. & 9. 20. † Heb. *at the end of days.*
[b] Num. 18. 12.
[c] Num. 18. 17. Prov. 3. 9. † Heb. *sheep*, or, *goats.*
[d] Heb. 11. 4.
[e] ch. 31, 2. ‖ Or, *have the excellency.* Heb. 11. 4. ‖ Or, *subject unto thee.* ch. 3. 16.
[f] Matt. 23. 35. 1 John 3. 12.
[g] 1 Ps. 9. 12.
[h] John 8. 44. † Heb. *bloods.*
[i] Heb. 12. 24. Rev. 6. 10.
[k] Or, *Mine iniquity is greater than that it may be forgiven.*
[l] Job 15. 20—24.
[m] Ps. 51. 11.
[n] ch. 9. 6. Num. 35. 19, 21, 27.

B. C. 4004.

[1] Or, *lie in wait for*
[2] Or, *sorrow*
[3] Heb. *Havvah*, that is *Living*, or *Life.*

[4] Heb. *kanah*, to get.
[5] Or, *shall it not be lifted up?*
[6] Or, *is its desire, but thou shouldest rule over it*
[7] Heb. *said unto.* Many ancient authorities have, *said unto Abel his brother, Let us go into the field.*
[8] Or, *Mine iniquity*
[9] Or, *than can be forgiven*

B. C. about 3875.

15 And the LORD said unto him, Therefore whosoever slayeth Cain, vengeance shall be taken on him [n]sevenfold. And the LORD [o]set a mark upon Cain, lest any finding him should kill him.

16 ¶And Cain [p]went out from the presence of the LORD, and dwelt in the land of Nod, on the east of E'den.

17 And Cain knew his wife; and she conceived, and bare †E'noch: and he builded a city, [q]and called the name of the city, after the name of his son, E'noch.

18 And unto E'noch was born I'rad: and I'rad begat Me-hu'ja-el: and Me-hu'ja-el begat Me-thu'sa-el: and Me-thu'sa-el begat †La'mech.

19 ¶And La'mech took unto him two wives: the name of the one *was* A'dah, and the name of the other Zil'lah.

20 And A'dah bare Ja'bal: he was the father of such as dwell in tents, and *of such as have* cattle.

21 And his brother's name *was* Ju'bal: he was the [r]father of all such as handle the harp and organ.

22 And Zil'lah, she also bare Tu'bal-cain, an †instructor of every artificer in brass and iron: and the sister of Tu'bal-cain *was* Na'a-mah.

23 And La'mech said unto his wives, A'dah and Zil'lah, Hear my voice; ye wives of La'mech, hearken unto my speech: for ||I have slain a man to my wounding, and a young man ||to my hurt.

24 [s]If Cain shall be avenged sevenfold, truly La'mech seventy and sevenfold.

25 ¶And Ad'am knew his wife again, and she bare a son, and [t]called his name †||Seth: For God, *said she*, hath appointed me another seed instead of A'bel, whom Cain slew.

26 And to Seth, [u]to him also there was born a son; and he called his name †E'nos: then began men ||[w]to call upon the name of the LORD.

CHAPTER V.

The genealogy, age, and death of the Patriarchs from Adam unto Noah.

THIS *is* the [a]book of the generations of Ad'am. In the day that God created man, in [b]the likeness of God made he him;

2 [c]Male and female created he them; and blessed them, and called their name Ad'am, in the day when they were created.

3 And Ad'am lived a hundred and thirty years, and begat *a son* in his own likeness, after his image; and [d]called his name Seth:

4 [e]And the days of Ad'am after he had begotten Seth were eight hundred years: [f]and he begat sons and daughters:

5 And all the days that Ad'am lived were nine hundred and thirty years: [g]and he died.

6 And Seth lived a hundred and five years, and [h]begat E'nos:

7 And Seth lived after he begat E'nos eight hundred and seven years, and begat sons and daughters:

8 And all the days of Seth were nine hundred and twelve years: and he died.

9 ¶And E'nos lived ninety years, and begat †Cai'nan.

10 And E'nos lived after he begat Cai'nan eight hundred and fifteen years, and begat sons and daughters:

11 And all the days of E'nos were nine hundred and five years: and he died.

12 ¶And Cai'nan lived seventy years, and begat †Ma-ha'la-le-el:

13 And Cai'nan lived after he begat Ma-ha'la-le-el eight hundred and forty years, and begat sons and daughters:

14 And all the days of Cai'nan were nine hundred and ten years: and he died.

15 ¶And Ma-ha'la-le-el lived sixty and five years, and begat †Ja'red:

16 And Ma-ha'la-le-el lived after he begat Ja'red eight hundred and thirty years, and begat sons and daughters:

17 And all the days of Ma-ha'la-le-el were eight hundred ninety and five years: and he died.

15 And the LORD said unto him, Therefore whosoever slayeth Cain, vengeance shall be taken on him sevenfold. And the LORD appointed a sign for Cain, lest any finding him should smite him.

16 And Cain went out from the presence of the LORD, and dwelt in the land of [1]Nod, [2]on the east of E'den.

17 And Cain knew his wife: and she conceived, and bare E'noch: and he builded a city, and called the name of the city, after the name of his son, E'noch.

18 And unto E'noch was born I'rad: and I'rad begat Me-hu'ja-el: and Me-hu'ja-el begat Me-thu'sha-el:

19 and Me-thu'sha-el begat La'mech. And La'mech took unto him two wives: the name of the one was A'dah,

20 and the name of the other Zil'lah. And A'dah bare Ja'bal: he was the father of such as dwell in tents

21 and *have* cattle. And his brother's name was Ju'bal: he was the father of all such as handle the harp and

22 pipe. And Zil'lah, she also bare Tu'bal-cain, [3]the forger of every cutting instrument of [4]brass and iron: and the sister of Tu'bal-cain was Na'a-mah.

23 And La'mech said unto his wives:
A'dah and Zil'lah, hear my voice;
Ye wives of La'mech, hearken unto my speech:
For [5]I have slain a man [6]for wounding me,
And a young man for bruising me:

24 If Cain shall be avenged sevenfold,
Truly La'mech seventy and sevenfold.

25 And Ad'am knew his wife again; and she bare a son, and called his name [7]Seth: For, *said she*, God [8]hath appointed me another seed instead of A'bel; for Cain

26 slew him. And to Seth, to him also there was born a son; and he called his name E'nosh: then began men to call upon the name of the LORD.

5 This is the book of the generations of Ad'am. In the day that God created man, in the likeness of

2 God made he him; male and female created he them; and blessed them, and called their name

3 [9]Ad'am, in the day when they were created. And Ad'am lived an hundred and thirty years, and begat *a son* in his own likeness, after his image; and called

4 his name Seth: and the days of Ad'am after he begat Seth were eight hundred years: and he begat

5 sons and daughters. And all the days that Ad'am lived were nine hundred and thirty years: and he died.

6 And Seth lived an hundred and five years, and

7 begat E'nosh: and Seth lived after he begat E'nosh eight hundred and seven years, and begat sons and

8 daughters: and all the days of Seth were nine hundred and twelve years: and he died.

9 And E'nosh lived ninety years, and begat Ke'nan:

10 and E'nosh lived after he begat Ke'nan eight hundred and fifteen years, and begat sons and daughters:

11 and all the days of E'nosh were nine hundred and five years: and he died.

12 And Ke'nan lived seventy years, and begat Ma-ha'-

13 la-lel: and Ke'nan lived after he begat Ma-ha'la-lel eight hundred and forty years, and begat sons and

14 daughters: and all the days of Ke'nan were nine hundred and ten years: and he died.

15 And Ma-ha'la-lel lived sixty and five years, and

16 begat Ja'red: and Ma-ha'la-lel lived after he begat Ja'red eight hundred and thirty years, and begat sons

17 and daughters: and all the days of Ma-ha'la-lel were eight hundred ninety and five years: and he died.

B. C. about 3875.

[1] That is, *Wandering.*
[2] Or, *in front of*
[3] Or, *an instructor of every artificer*
[4] Or, *copper* and so elsewhere.
[5] Or, *I will slay*
[6] Or, *to my wounding, and a young man to my hurt*
[7] Heb. *Sheth.*
[8] Heb. *shath.*
[9] Or, *Man*

n Ps. 79. 12.
o Ezek. 9. 4, 6.
p 2 Kings 13 23. & 24. 20. Jer. 23. 29. & 52. 3.
† Heb. *Chanock.*
q Ps. 49. 11.
† Heb. *Lemech.*
r Rom. 4. 11, 12.
† Heb. *whetter.*
‖ Or, *I would slay a man in my wound, &c.*
‖ Or, *in my hurt.*
s ver. 15.
t ch. 5. 3.
† Heb. *Sheth.*
‖ That is, *appointed*, or, *put.*
u ch. 5. 6.
† Heb. *Enosh.*
‖ Or, *to call themselves by the name of the* LORD.
w 1 Kings 18. 24. Ps. 116. 17. Joel 2. 32. Zeph. 3. 9. 1 Cor. 1. 2.
3769.
4004.
a 1 Chron. 1. 1. Luke 3. 36.
b ch. 1. 26. Eph. 4. 24. Col. 3. 10.
3874.
c ch. 1. 27.
d ch. 4. 25.
e 1 Chron. 1. 1, &c.
f ch. 1. 28.
g ch. 3. 19. Heb. 9. 27.
h ch. 4. 26.
3709.
3679.
3609.
† Heb. *Kenan.*
† Gr. *Maleleel.*
3544.
† Heb. *Jered.*

B. C. 3382.

18 ¶And Ja'red lived a hundred sixty and two years, and he begat [i]E'noch:
19 And Ja'red lived after he begat E'noch eight hundred years, and begat sons and daughters:
20 And all the days of Ja'red were nine hundred sixty and two years: and he died.
21 ¶And E'noch lived sixty and five years, and begat †Me-thu'se-lah:
22 And E'noch [k]walked with God after he begat Me-thu'se-lah three hundred years, and begat sons and daughters:
23 And all the days of E'noch were three hundred sixty and five years:
24 And [l]E'noch walked with God: and he *was* not; for God took him.
25 And Me-thu'se-lah lived a hundred eighty and seven years, and begat †La'mech:
26 And Me-thu'se-lah lived after he begat La'mech seven hundred eighty and two years, and begat sons and daughters:
27 And all the days of Me-thu'se-lah were nine hundred sixty and nine years: and he died.
28 ¶And La'mech lived a hundred eighty and two years, and begat a son:
29 And he called his name †‖No'ah, saying, This *same* shall comfort us concerning our work and toil of our hands, because of the ground [m]which the LORD hath cursed.
30 And La'mech lived after he begat No'ah five hundred ninety and five years, and begat sons and daughters
31 And all the days of La'mech were seven hundred seventy and seven years: and he died.
32 ¶And No'ah was five hundred years old: and No'ah begat [n]Shem, Ham, [o]and Ja'pheth.

[i] Jude 14, 15.
† Gr. *Mathusala*
[k] ch. 6. 9. & 17. 1. & 24. 40. 2 Kings 20 3. Ps. 16. 8. & 116. 9. & 128. 1. Mic. 6. 8. Mal. 2. 6.
[l] 2 Kings 2. 11. Heb. 11. 5.
† Heb. *Lemech.*
† Gr. *Noe.* Luke 3. 36 Heb. 11. 7. 1 Pet. 3. 20
‖ That is, *rest*, or, *comfort.*
[m] ch. 3. 17. & 4. 11.
[n] ch. 6. 10.
[o] ch. 10. 21.

CHAPTER VI.

Wickedness of the world—God's wrath—Order and form of the ark.

AND it came to pass, [a]when men began to multiply on the face of the earth, and daughters were born unto them,
2 That the sons of God saw the daughters of men that they *were* fair; and they [b]took them wives of all which they chose.
3 And the LORD said, [c]My Spirit shall not always strive with man, [d]for that he also *is* flesh: yet his days shall be a hundred and twenty years.
4 There were giants in the earth in those days; and also after that, when the sons of God came in unto the daughters of men, and they bare *children* to them: the same *became* mighty men which *were* of old, men of renown.
5 ¶And God saw that the wickedness of man *was* great in the earth, and *that* ‖every [e]imagination of the thoughts of his heart *was* only evil †continually.
6 And [f]it repented the LORD that he had made man on the earth, and it [g]grieved him at his heart.
7 And the LORD said, I will destroy man whom I have created from the face of the earth; †both man and beast, and the creeping thing, and the fowls of the air; for it repenteth me that I have made them.
8 But No'ah [h]found grace in the eyes of the LORD.
9 ¶These *are* the generations of No'ah: [i]No'ah was a just man *and* ‖perfect in his generations, *and* No'ah [k]walked with God.
10 And No'ah begat three sons, [l]Shem, Ham, and Ja'pheth.
11 The earth also was corrupt [m]before God; and the earth was [n]filled with violence.
12 And God [o]looked upon the earth, and behold, it was corrupt; for all flesh had corrupted his way upon the earth.
13 And God said unto No'ah, [p]The end of all flesh is come before me; for the earth is filled with violence through them; [q]and behold, I will destroy them ‖with the earth.
14 ¶Make thee an ark of gopher wood; †rooms shalt thou make in the ark, and shalt pitch it within and without with pitch.

[a] ch. 1. 28.
[b] Deut. 7. 3, 4.
[c] Gal. 5. 16, 17. 1 Pet. 3. 19, 20.
[d] Ps. 78. 39.
‖ Or, *the whole imagination:* The Hebrew word signifieth not only *the imagination*, but also *the purposes and desires*
[e] ch. 8. 21. Deut. 29. 19 Prov. 6. 18 Matt. 15. 19
† Heb. *every day.*
[f] See Num 23. 19. 1 Sam. 15. 11, 29. 2 Sam. 24. 16. Mal. 3. 6. Jam. 1. 17.
[g] Isa. 63. 10. Eph. 4. 30.
† Heb. *from man unto beast.*
[h] ch. 19. 19. Ex. 33. 12, 13, 16, 17. Luke 1. 30. Acts 7. 46.
[i] ch 7. 1. Ezek 14. 14, 20. Rom. 1. 17. Heb. 11. 7. 2 Pet. 2. 5.
‖ Or, *upright.*
[k] ch. 5. 22.
[l] ch. 5. 32.
[m] ch. 7. 1. & 10. 9. & 13. 13 2 Chron. 34. 27. Luke 1. 6. Rom 2. 13. & 3. 19.
[n] Ezek. 8. 17. & 28. 16. Hab. 2. 8, 17
[o] ch. 18. 21. Ps. 14. 2. & 33. 13, 14. & 53. 2, 3.
[p] Jer. 51. 13. Ezek. 7. 2, 3, 6. Amos 8. 2. 1 Pet. 4. 7.
[q] ver. 17.
‖ Or, *from the earth.*
† Heb. *nests.*

18 And Ja'red lived an hundred sixty and two years,
19 and begat E'noch: and Ja'red lived after he begat E'noch eight hundred years, and begat sons and
20 daughters: and all the days of Ja'red were nine hundred sixty and two years: and he died.
21 And E'noch lived sixty and five years, and begat
22 Me-thu'se-lah: and E'noch walked with God after he begat Me-thu'se-lah three hundred years, and begat
23 sons and daughters: and all the days of E'noch were
24 three hundred sixty and five years: and E'noch walked with God: and he was not; for God took him.
25 And Me-thu'se-lah lived an hundred eighty and
26 seven years, and begat La'mech: and Me-thu'se-lah lived after he begat La'mech seven hundred eighty
27 and two years, and begat sons and daughters: and all the days of Me-thu'se-lah were nine hundred sixty and nine years: and he died.
28 And La'mech lived an hundred eighty and two
29 years, and begat a son: and he called his name No'ah, saying, This same shall [1]comfort us for our work and for the toil of our hands, [2]because of the ground
30 which the LORD hath cursed. And La'mech lived after he begat No'ah five hundred ninety and five
31 years, and begat sons and daughters: and all the days of La'mech were seven hundred seventy and seven years: and he died.
32 And No'ah was five hundred years old: and No'ah begat Shem, Ham, and Ja'pheth.

[1] Heb. *nahem*, to comfort.
[2] Or, which cometh *from the ground.*

6 And it came to pass, when men began to multiply on the face of the ground, and daughters were born
2 unto them, that the sons of God saw the daughters of men that they were fair; and they took them
3 wives of all that they chose. And the LORD said, My spirit shall not [3]strive with man for ever, [4]for that he also is flesh: [5]yet shall his days be an hundred
4 and twenty years. The [6]Neph'i-lim were in the earth in those days, and also after that, when the sons of God came in unto the daughters of men, and they bare children to them: the same were the mighty
5 men which were of old, the men of renown. And the LORD saw that the wickedness of man was great in the earth, and that every imagination of the
6 thoughts of his heart was only evil continually. And it repented the LORD that he had made man on the
7 earth, and it grieved him at his heart. And the LORD said, I will [7]destroy man whom I have created from the face of the ground; both man, and beast, and creeping thing, and fowl of the air; for it repenteth
8 me that I have made them. But No'ah found grace in the eyes of the LORD.

9 These are the generations of No'ah. No'ah was a
10 righteous man, *and* [8]perfect in his generations: No'ah walked with God. And No'ah begat three sons, Shem,
11 Ham, and Ja'pheth. And the earth was corrupt before
12 God, and the earth was filled with violence. And God saw the earth, and, behold, it was corrupt; for all flesh had corrupted his way upon the earth.
13 And God said unto No'ah, The end of all flesh is come before me; for the earth is filled with violence through them; and, behold, I will destroy
14 them with the earth. Make thee an ark of gopher wood; [9]rooms shalt thou make in the ark, and shalt pitch it within and without with pitch.

[3] Or, *rule in*
[4] Or, according to many ancient versions, *abide in*
[5] Or, *therefore*
[6] Or, *giants* See Num. xiii. 33.
[7] Heb. *blot out.*
[8] Or, *blameless*
[9] Heb. *nests.*

B. C. 2448.

15 And this *is the fashion* which thou shalt make it *of:* The length of the ark *shall be* three hundred cubits, the breadth of it fifty cubits, and the height of it thirty cubits.

16 A window shalt thou make to the ark, and in a cubit shalt thou finish it above; and the door of the ark shalt thou set in the side thereof: *with* lower, second, and third *stories* shalt thou make it.

17 [r]And behold, I, even I, do bring a flood of waters upon the earth, to destroy all flesh, wherein *is* the breath of life, from under heaven: *and* every thing that *is* in the earth shall die.

18 But with thee will I establish my covenant: and [s]thou shalt come into the ark, thou, and thy sons, and thy wife, and thy sons' wives with thee.

19 And of every living thing of all flesh, [t]two of every *sort* shalt thou bring into the ark, to keep *them* alive with thee; they shall be male and female.

20 Of fowls after their kind, and of cattle after their kind, of every creeping thing of the earth after his kind; two of every *sort* [u]shall come unto thee, to keep *them* alive.

21 And take thou unto thee of all food that is eaten, and thou shalt gather *it* to thee; and it shall be for food for thee, and for them.

22 [w]Thus did No'ah; [z]according to all that God commanded him, so did he.

[r]ver. 13. ch. 7. 4, 21, 22, 23. 2 Pet. 2. 5.
[s]ch. 7. 1, 7, 13. 1 Pet. 3. 20. 2 Pet. 2. 5.
[t]ch. 7. 8, 9, 15, 16.
[u]ch. 7. 9, 15 See ch. 2. 19
[w]Heb. 11. 7. See Ex. 40. 16.
[z]ch. 7. 5, 9, 16.

CHAPTER VII.

Noah, his family, and living creatures enter the ark—The flood.

2349.

AND the LORD said unto No'ah, [a]Come thou and all thy house into the ark; for [b]thee have I seen righteous before me in this generation.

2 Of every [c]clean beast thou shalt take to thee by †sevens, the male and his female: [d]and of beasts that *are* not clean by two, the male and his female.

3 Of fowls also of the air by sevens, the male and the female; to keep seed alive upon the face of all the earth.

4 For yet seven days, and I will cause it to rain upon the earth [e]forty days and forty nights; and every living substance that I have made will I †destroy from off the face of the earth.

5 [f]And No'ah did according unto all that the LORD commanded him.

6 And No'ah *was* six hundred years old when the flood of waters was upon the earth.

7 ¶[g]And No'ah went in, and his sons, and his wife, and his sons' wives with him, into the ark, because of the waters of the flood.

8 Of clean beasts, and of beasts that *are* not clean, and of fowls, and of every thing that creepeth upon the earth,

9 There went in two and two unto No'ah into the ark, the male and the female, as God had commanded No'ah.

10 And it came to pass ‖ after seven days, that the waters of the flood were upon the earth.

11 ¶In the six hundredth year of No'ah's life, in the second month, the seventeenth day of the month, the same day were all [h]the fountains of the great deep broken up, and ‖ [i]the windows of heaven were opened.

12 [k]And the rain was upon the earth forty days and forty nights.

13 In the selfsame day [l]entered No'ah, and Shem, and Ham, and Ja'pheth, the sons of No'ah, and No'ah's wife, and the three wives of his sons with them, into the ark;

14 [m]They, and every beast after his kind, and all the cattle after their kind, and every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth after his kind, and every fowl after his kind, every bird of every †sort.

15 And they [n]went in unto No'ah into the ark, two and two of all flesh, wherein *is* the breath of life.

16 And they that went in, went in male and female of all

[a]ver. 7, 13. Matt. 24. 38 Luke 17. 26 Heb. 11. 7. 1 Pet. 3. 20. 2 Pet. 2. 5.
[b]ch. 6. 9. Ps. 33. 18, 19. Prov. 10. 9. 2 Pet. 2. 9.
[c]ver. 8. Lev. ch. 11. †Heb. *seven seven*
[d]Lev. 10. 10 Ezek. 44. 23
[e]ver. 12, 17. †Heb. *blot out.*
[f]ch. 6. 22.
[g]ver. 1.
‖ Or, *on the seventh day.*
[h]ch. 8. 2. Prov. 8. 28. Ezek. 26. 19
‖ Or, *flood-gates.*
[i]ch. 1. 7. & 8. 2. Ps. 78. 23.
[k]ver. 4, 17.
[l]ver. 1, 7. ch. 6. 18. Heb. 11. 7. 1 Pet. 3. 20. 2 Pet. 2. 5.
[m]ver. 2, 3, 8, 9.
†Heb. *wing.*
[n]ch. 6. 20.

15 And this is how thou shalt make it: the length of the ark three hundred cubits, the breadth of it fifty cubits, and the height of it thirty cubits.

16 A [1]light shalt thou make to the ark, and to a cubit shalt thou finish it [2]upward; and the door of the ark shalt thou set in the side thereof; with lower, second, and third stories shalt thou

17 make it. And I, behold, I do bring the flood of waters upon the earth, to destroy all flesh, wherein is the breath of life, from under heaven; every thing

18 that is in the earth shall die. But I will establish my covenant with thee; and thou shalt come into the ark, thou, and thy sons, and thy wife, and thy

19 sons' wives with thee. And of every living thing of all flesh, two of every sort shalt thou bring into the ark, to keep them alive with thee; they shall be male

20 and female. Of the fowl after their kind, and of the cattle after their kind, of every creeping thing of the ground after its kind, two of every sort shall come

21 unto thee, to keep them alive. And take thou unto thee of all food that is eaten, and gather it to thee;

22 and it shall be for food for thee, and for them. Thus did No'ah; according to all that God commanded him, so did he.

[1]Or, *roof*
[2]Or, *from above*

7 And the LORD said unto No'ah, Come thou and all thy house into the ark; for thee have I seen right-

2 eous before me in this generation. Of every clean beast thou shalt take to thee seven and seven, the male and his female; and of the beasts that are not

3 clean two, the male and his female; of the fowl also of the air, seven and seven, male and female: to keep

4 seed alive upon the face of all the earth. For yet seven days, and I will cause it to rain upon the earth forty days and forty nights; and every living thing that I have made will I [3]destroy from off the face of

5 the ground. And No'ah did according unto all that the LORD commanded him.

6 And No'ah was six hundred years old when the

7 flood of waters was upon the earth. And No'ah went in, and his sons, and his wife, and his sons' wives with him, into the ark, because of the waters

8 of the flood. Of clean beasts, and of beasts that are not clean, and of fowls, and of every thing that

9 creepeth upon the ground, there went in two and two unto No'ah into the ark, male and female, as God

10 commanded No'ah. And it came to pass after the seven days, that the waters of the flood were upon

11 the earth. In the six hundredth year of No'ah's life, in the second month, on the seventeenth day of the month, on the same day were all the fountains of the great deep broken up, and the windows of heaven

12 were opened. And the rain was upon the earth

13 forty days and forty nights. In the selfsame day entered No'ah, and Shem, and Ham, and Ja'pheth, the sons of No'ah, and No'ah's wife, and the three

14 wives of his sons with them, into the ark; they, and every beast after its kind, and all the cattle after their kind, and every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth after its kind, and every

15 fowl after its kind, every bird of every [4]sort. And they went in unto No'ah into the ark, two and two

16 of all flesh wherein is the breath of life. And they that went in, went in male and female of all

[3]Heb. *blot out.*
[4]Heb. *wing.*

B. C. 2349.

flesh, [o]as God had commanded him: and the LORD shut him in.

17 [p]And the flood was forty days upon the earth; and the waters increased, and bare up the ark, and it was lifted up above the earth.

18 And the waters prevailed, and were increased greatly upon the earth; [q]and the ark went upon the face of the waters.

19 And the waters prevailed exceedingly upon the earth; [r]and all the high hills, that *were* under the whole heaven, were covered.

20 Fifteen cubits upward did the waters prevail; and the mountains were covered.

21 [s]And all flesh died that moved upon the earth, both of fowl, and of cattle, and of beast, and of every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth, and every man:

22 All in [t]whose nostrils *was* †the breath of life, of all that *was* in the dry *land*, died.

23 And every living substance was destroyed which was upon the face of the ground, both man, and cattle, and the creeping things, and the fowl of the heaven; and they were destroyed from the earth: and [u]No'ah only remained *alive*, and they that *were* with him in the ark.

24 [w]And the waters prevailed upon the earth a hundred and fifty days.

CHAPTER VIII.

The ark resteth on Ararat—Noah buildeth an altar, and offereth sacrifice.

AND God [a]remembered No'ah, and every living thing, and all the cattle that *was* with him in the ark: [b]and God made a wind to pass over the earth, and the waters assuaged.

2 [c]The fountains also of the deep, and the windows of heaven were stopped, and [d]the rain from heaven was restrained.

3 And the waters returned from off the earth †continually: and after the end [e]of the hundred and fifty days the waters were abated.

4 ¶And the ark rested in the seventh month, on the seventeenth day of the month, upon the mountains of Ar'a-rat.

5 And the waters †decreased continually until the tenth month: in the tenth *month*, on the first *day* of the month, were the tops of the mountains seen.

6 ¶And it came to pass at the end of forty days, that No'ah opened [f]the window of the ark which he had made:

7 And he sent forth a raven, which went forth †to and fro, until the waters were dried up from off the earth.

8 Also he sent forth a dove from him, to see if the waters were abated from off the face of the ground.

9 But the dove found no rest for the sole of her foot, and she returned unto him into the ark; for the waters *were* on the face of the whole earth. Then he put forth his hand, and took her, and †pulled her in unto him into the ark.

10 And he stayed yet other seven days; and again he sent forth the dove out of the ark.

11 And the dove came in to him in the evening; and, lo, in her mouth *was* an olive leaf plucked off: so No'ah knew that the waters were abated from off the earth.

12 And he stayed yet other seven days, and sent forth the dove, which returned not again unto him any more.

2348. 13 ¶And it came to pass in the six hundredth and first year, in the first *month*, the first *day* of the month, the waters were dried up from off the earth: and No'ah removed the covering of the ark, and looked, and, behold, the face of the ground was dry.

14 And in the second month, on the seven and twentieth day of the month, was the earth dried.

15 ¶And God spake unto No'ah, saying,

16 Go forth of the ark, [g]thou, and thy wife, and thy sons, and thy sons' wives with thee.

17 Bring forth with thee [h]every living thing that *is* with thee, of all flesh, *both* of fowl, and of cattle, and of every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth; that they may

B. C. 2349.

flesh, as God commanded him: and the LORD
17 shut him in. And the flood was forty days upon the earth; and the waters increased, and bare up
18 the ark, and it was lift up above the earth. And the waters prevailed, and increased greatly upon the earth; and the ark went upon the face of the waters.
19 And the waters prevailed exceedingly upon the earth; and all the high mountains that were under the whole
20 heaven were covered. Fifteen cubits upward did the waters prevail; and the mountains were covered.
21 And all flesh died that moved upon the earth, both fowl, and cattle, and beast, and every [1]creeping thing
22 that creepeth upon the earth, and every man: all in whose nostrils was the breath of the spirit of life, of
23 all that was in the dry land, died. [2]And every living thing was [3]destroyed which was upon the face of the ground, both man, and cattle, and creeping thing, and fowl of the heaven; and they were [3]destroyed from the earth: and No'ah only was left, and they
24 that were with him in the ark. And the waters prevailed upon the earth an hundred and fifty days.

8 And God remembered No'ah, and every living thing, and all the cattle that were with him in the ark: and God made a wind to pass over the earth,
2 and the waters assuaged; the fountains also of the deep and the windows of heaven were stopped, and
3 the rain from heaven was restrained; and the waters returned from off the earth continually: and after the end of an hundred and fifty days the waters
4 decreased. And the ark rested in the seventh month, on the seventeenth day of the month, upon
5 the mountains of Ar'a-rat. And the waters decreased continually until the tenth month: in the tenth month, on the first day of the month, were the tops
6 of the mountains seen. And it came to pass at the end of forty days, that No'ah opened the window of
7 the ark which he had made: and he sent forth a raven, and it went forth to and fro, until the waters
8 were dried up from off the earth. And he sent forth a dove from him, to see if the waters were abated
9 from off the face of the ground; but the dove found no rest for the sole of her foot, and she returned unto him to the ark, for the waters were on the face of the whole earth: and he put forth his hand, and took her, and brought her in unto him into the ark.
10 And he stayed yet other seven days; and again he
11 sent forth the dove out of the ark; and the dove came in to him at eventide; and, lo, in her mouth [4]an olive leaf pluckt off: so No'ah knew that the
12 waters were abated from off the earth. And he stayed yet other seven days; and sent forth the dove; and she returned not again unto him any
13 more. And it came to pass in the sixth hundred and first year, in the first month, the first day of the month, the waters were dried up from off the earth: and No'ah removed the covering of the ark, and looked, and, behold, the face of the ground was
14 dried. And in the second month, on the seven and twentieth day of the month, was the earth dry.
15 16 And God spake unto No'ah, saying, Go forth of the ark, thou, and thy wife, and thy sons,
17 and thy sons' wives with thee. Bring forth with thee every living thing that is with thee of all flesh, both fowl, and cattle, and every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth; that they may

[1] Or, *swarming thing that swarmeth*
[2] Or, *And he destroyed every living thing*
[3] Heb. *blotted out.*
[4] Or, *a fresh olive leaf*

o ver. 2, 3.
p ver. 4.12.
q Ps. 104.26.
r Ps. 104. 6. Jer. 3. 23.
s ch. 6.13,17. ver. 4. Job 22. 16. Matt. 24.39 Luke 17.27 2 Pet. 3. 6.
t ch. 2. 7.
† Heb. *the breath of the spirit of life.*
u 1 Pet. 3.20. 2 Pet. 2. 5. & 3. 6.
w ch. 8. 3. & ch. 8. 4. compared with ver. 11. of this chap.
a ch. 19. 29. Ex. 2. 24. 1 Sam. 1. 19
b Ex. 14. 21.
c ch. 7. 11.
d Job 38. 37.
† Heb. *in going and returning.*
e ch. 7. 24.
† Heb. *were in going and decreasing.*
f ch. 6. 16.
† Heb. *in going forth and returning.*
† Heb. *caused her to come.*
g ch. 7. 13.
h ch. 7. 15.

B. C. 2348.

breed abundantly in the earth, and [t]be fruitful, and multiply upon the earth.

18 And No'ah went forth, and his sons, and his wife, and his sons' wives with him:

19 Every beast, every creeping thing, and every fowl, *and* whatsoever creepeth upon the earth, after their †kinds, went forth out of the ark.

20 ¶And No'ah builded an altar unto the LORD; and took of [k]every clean beast, and of every clean fowl, and offered burnt offerings on the altar.

21 And the LORD smelled [l]a †sweet savour; and the LORD said in his heart, I will not again [m]curse the ground any more for man's sake; ‖for the [n]imagination of man's heart *is* evil from his youth: [o]neither will I again smite any more every thing living, as I have done.

22 [p]†While the earth remaineth, seedtime and harvest, and cold and heat, and summer and winter, and [q]day and night shall not cease.

CHAPTER IX.

God's covenant signified by the rainbow—Noah replenisheth the world.

AND God blessed No'ah and his sons, and said unto them, [a]Be fruitful, and multiply, and replenish the earth.

2 [b]And the fear of you and the dread of you shall be upon every beast of the earth, and upon every fowl of the air, upon all that moveth *upon* the earth, and upon all the fishes of the sea; into your hand are they delivered.

3 [c]Every moving thing that liveth shall be meat for you; even as the [d]green herb have I given you [e]all things.

4 [f]But flesh with the life thereof, *which is* the blood thereof, shall ye not eat.

5 And surely your blood of your lives will I require: [g]at the hand of every beast will I require it, and [h]at the hand of man; at the hand of every [i]man's brother will I require the life of man.

6 [k]Whoso sheddeth man's blood, by man shall his blood be shed: [l]for in the image of God made he man.

7 And you, [m]be ye fruitful, and multiply; bring forth abundantly in the earth, and multiply therein.

8 ¶And God spake unto No'ah, and to his sons with him, saying,

9 And I, [n]behold, I establish [o]my covenant with you, and with your seed after you;

10 [p]And with every living creature that *is* with you, of the fowl, of the cattle, and of every beast of the earth with you; from all that go out of the ark, to every beast of the earth.

11 And [q]I will establish my covenant with you; neither shall all flesh be cut off any more by the waters of a flood; neither shall there any more be a flood to destroy the earth.

12 And God said, [r]This *is* the token of the covenant which I make between me and you and every living creature that *is* with you, for perpetual generations:

13 I do set [s]my bow in the cloud, and it shall be for a token of a covenant between me and the earth.

14 And it shall come to pass, when I bring a cloud over the earth, that the bow shall be seen in the cloud:

15 And [u]I will remember my covenant, which *is* between me and you and every living creature of all flesh; and the waters shall no more become a flood to destroy all flesh.

16 And the bow shall be in the cloud; and I will look upon it, that I may remember [w]the everlasting covenant between God and every living creature of all flesh that *is* upon the earth.

17 And God said unto No'ah, This *is* the token of the covenant, which I have established between me and all flesh that *is* upon the earth.

18 ¶And the sons of No'ah, that went forth of the ark, were Shem, and Ham, and Ja'pheth: [z]and Ham *is* the father of †Ca'naan.

19 [v]These *are* the three sons of No'ah: [s]and of them was the whole earth overspread.

B. C. 2348.

breed abundantly in the earth, and be fruitful,
18 and multiply upon the earth. And No'ah went
forth, and his sons, and his wife, and his sons'
19 wives with him: every beast, every creeping
thing, and every fowl, whatsoever moveth upon
the earth, after their families, went forth out of
20 the ark. And No'ah builded an altar unto the
LORD; and took of every clean beast, and of every
clean fowl, and offered burnt offerings on the
21 altar. And the LORD smelled the sweet savour;
and the LORD said in his heart, I will not again
curse the ground any more for man's [1]sake, for that
the imagination of man's heart is evil from his
youth; neither will I again smite any more every
22 thing living, as I have done. While the earth
remaineth, seedtime and harvest, and cold and heat,
and summer and winter, and day and night shall not
9 cease. And God blessed No'ah and his sons, and
said unto them, Be fruitful, and multiply, and replen-
2 ish the earth. And the fear of you and the dread of
you shall be upon every beast of the earth, and upon
every fowl of the air; with all wherewith the ground
[2]teemeth, and all the fishes of the sea, into your
3 hand are they delivered. Every moving thing that
liveth shall be food for you; as the green herb have
4 I given you all. But flesh with the life thereof,
5 *which is* the blood thereof, shall ye not eat. And
surely your blood, *the blood* of your lives, will I
require; at the hand of every beast will I require it;
and at the hand of man, even at the hand of every
6 man's brother, will I require the life of man. Whoso
sheddeth man's blood, by man shall his blood be
7 shed: for in the image of God made he man. And
you, be ye fruitful, and multiply; bring forth abun-
dantly in the earth, and multiply therein.
8 And God spake unto No'ah, and to his sons with
9 him, saying, And I, behold, I establish my covenant
10 with you, and with your seed after you; and with
every living creature that is with you, the fowl, the
cattle, and every beast of the earth with you; of all
that go out of the ark, even every beast of the earth.
11 And I will establish my covenant with you; neither
shall all flesh be cut off any more by the waters of
the flood; neither shall there any more be a flood
12 to destroy the earth. And God said, This is the
token of the covenant which I make between me and
you and every living creature that is with you, for
13 perpetual generations: [3]I do set my bow in the
cloud, and it shall be for a token of a covenant
14 between me and the earth. And it shall come to
pass, when I bring a cloud over the earth, that the
15 bow shall be seen in the cloud, and I will remember
my covenant, which is between me and you and
every living creature of all flesh; and the waters
shall no more become a flood to destroy all flesh.
16 And the bow shall be in the cloud; and I will look
upon it, that I may remember the everlasting cove-
nant between God and every living creature of all
17 flesh that is upon the earth. And God said unto
No'ah, This is the token of the covenant which I
have established between me and all flesh that is
upon the earth.
18 And the sons of No'ah, that went forth of the ark,
were Shem, and Ham, and Ja'pheth: and Ham is the
19 father of Ca'naan. These three were the sons of
No'ah: and of these was the whole earth overspread.

[1] Or, *sake; for the*

[2] Or, *creepeth*

[3] Or, *I have set*

---

[t] ch. 1. 22. †Heb. *families.*
[k] Lev. ch. 11.
[l] Lev. 1. 9. Ezek. 20. 41 2 Cor. 2. 15. Eph. 5. 2. †Heb. *a savour of rest*
[m] ch. 3. 17. & 6. 17.
‖ Or, *though*
[n] ch. 6. 5. Job 14. 4. & 15. 14. Ps. 51. 5. Jer. 17. 9. Matt. 15. 19 Rom. 1. 21. & 3. 23.
[o] ch. 9. 11, 15.
[p] Isa. 54. 8. †Heb. *As yet all the days of the earth.*
[q] Jer. 33. 20, 25.

[a] ch. 1. 28. ver. 7, 19. ch. 10. 32.
[b] ch. 1. 28. Hos. 2. 18.
[c] Deut. 12. 15. & 14. 3, 9, 11. Acts 10. 12, 13.
[d] ch. 1. 29.
[e] Rom. 14. 14, 20. 1 Cor. 10. 23, 26. Col. 2. 16. 1 Tim. 4. 3, 4
[f] Lev. 17. 10 11, 14. & 19. 26. Deut. 12. 23 1 Sam. 14. 34. Acts 15. 20, 29.
[g] Ex. 21. 28.
[h] ch. 4. 9, 10 Ps. 9. 12.
[i] Acts 17. 26
[k] Ex. 21. 12, 14. Lev. 24. 17. Matt. 26. 52 Rev. 13. 10.
[l] ch. 1. 27.
[m] ver. 1, 19. & ch. 1. 28.
[n] ch. 6. 18.
[o] Isa. 54. 9.
[p] Ps. 145. 9.
[q] Isa. 54. 9.
[r] ch. 17. 11.
[s] Rev. 4. 3.

[u] Ex. 28. 12. Lev. 26. 42, 45. Ezek. 16. 60
[w] ch. 17. 13, 19.
[z] ch. 10. 6. 2347. †Heb. *Chenaan.*
[v] ch. 5. 32.
[s] ch. 10. 32. 1 Chron. 1. 4, &c.

B. C. 2347.

20 And No'ah began *to be* [a] a husbandman, and he planted a vineyard:
21 And he drank of the wine, [b] and was drunken; and he was uncovered within his tent.
22 And Ham, the father of Ca'naan, saw the nakedness of his father, and told his two brethren without.
23 [c] And Shem and Ja'pheth took a garment, and laid *it* upon both their shoulders, and went backward, and covered the nakedness of their father; and their faces *were* backward, and they saw not their father's nakedness.
24 And No'ah awoke from his wine, and knew what his younger son had done unto him.
25 And he said, [d] Cursed *be* Ca'naan; [e] a servant of servants shall he be unto his brethren.
26 And he said, [f] Blessed *be* the LORD God of Shem; and Ca'naan shall be || his servant.
27 God shall || enlarge Ja'pheth, [g] and he shall dwell in the tents of Shem; and Ca'naan shall be his servant.
28 ¶ And No'ah lived after the flood three hundred and fifty years.
29 And all the days of No'ah were nine hundred and fifty years: and he died.

[a] ch. 3. 19, 23. & 4. 2. Prov. 12. 11
[b] Prov. 20. 1. 1 Cor. 10. 12
[c] Ex. 20. 12. Gal. 6. 1.
[d] Deut. 27. 16.
[e] Josh. 9. 23. 1 Kings 9. 20, 21.
[f] Ps. 144. 15 Heb. 11. 16.
|| Or, *servant to them*
|| Or, *persuade.*
[g] Eph. 2. 13, 14. & 3. 6.

1998.

CHAPTER X.

The generations of Noah—Nimrod the first monarch.

NOW these *are* the generations of the sons of No'ah: Shem, Ham, and Ja'pheth: [a] and unto them were sons born after the flood.
2 [b] The sons of Ja'pheth; Go'mer, and Ma'gog, and Mad'a-i, and Ja'van, and Tu'bal, and Me'shech, and Ti'ras.
3 And the sons of Go'mer; Ash'ke-naz, and Ri'phath, and To-gar'mah.
4 And the sons of Ja'van; E-li'shah, and Tar'shish, Kit'tim, and || Do-da'nim.
5 By these were [c] the isles of the Gen'tiles divided in their lands; every one after his tongue, after their families, in their nations.
6 ¶ [d] And the sons of Ham; Cush, and Miz'ra-im, and Phut and Ca'naan.
7 And the sons of Cush; Se'ba, and Hav'i-lah, and Sab'tah, and Ra'a-mah, and Sab'te-cha: and the sons of Ra'a-mah; She'ba, and De'dan.
8 And Cush begat Nim'rod: he began to be a mighty one in the earth.
9 He was a mighty [e] hunter [f] before the LORD: wherefore it is said, Even as Nim'rod the mighty hunter before the LORD.
10 [g] And the beginning of his kingdom was †Ba'bel, and E'rech, and Ac'cad, and Cal'neh, in the land of Shi'nar.
11 Out of that land || went forth As'shur, and builded Nin'e-veh, and || the city Re-ho'both, and Ca'lah,
12 And Re'sen between Nin'e-veh and Ca'lah: the same *is* a great city.
13 And Miz'ra-im begat Lu'dim, and An'a-mim, and Le'ha-bim, and Naph'tu-him,
14 And Path-ru'sim, and Cas-lu'him ([h] out of whom came Phi-lis'tim,) and Caph'to-rim.
15 ¶ And Ca'naan begat †Si'don his firstborn, and Heth,
16 And the Jeb'u-site, and the Am'o-rite, and the Gir'ga-site,
17 And the Hi'vite, and the Ark'ite, and the Sin'ite,
18 And the Ar'va-dite, and the Zem'a-rite, and the Ham'ath-ite: and afterward were the families of the Ca'naan-ites spread abroad.
19 [i] And the border of the Ca'naan-ites was from Si'don, as thou comest to Ge'rar, unto †Ga'za; as thou goest unto Sod'om and Go-mor'rah, and Ad'mah, and Ze-bo'im, even unto La'sha.
20 These *are* the sons of Ham, after their families, after their tongues, in their countries, *and* in their nations.
21 ¶ Unto Shem also, the father of all the children of

[a] ch. 9. 19.
[b] 1 Chron. 1. 5, &c.
|| Or, as some read it, *Rodanim.*
[c] Ps. 72. 10. Jer. 2. 10. & 25. 22. Zeph. 2. 11
[d] 1 Chron. 1. 8, &c.

about 2218.

[e] Jer. 16. 16. Mic. 7. 2.
[f] ch. 6. 11.
[g] Mic. 5. 6.
†Gr. *Babylon.*
|| Or, *he went out into Assyria.*
|| Or, *the streets of the city.*
[h] 1 Chron. 1. 12.
†Heb. *Tzidon.*
[i] ch. 13. 12, 14, 15, 17. & 15. 18—21. Num. 34. 2—12. Josh. 12. 7, 8.
†Heb. *Azzah.*

20 And No'ah began to be an husbandman, and planted
21 a vineyard: and he drank of the wine, and was drunken; and he was uncovered within his tent.
22 And Ham, the father of Ca'naan, saw the nakedness of his father, and told his two brethren with-
23 out. And Shem and Ja'pheth took a garment, and laid it upon both their shoulders, and went backward, and covered the nakedness of their father; and their faces were backward, and they saw not
24 their father's nakedness. And No'ah awoke from his wine, and knew what his [1] youngest son had
25 done unto him. And he said,
Cursed be Ca'naan;
A servant of servants shall he be unto his brethren.
26 And he said,
Blessed be the LORD, the God of Shem;
And let Ca'naan be [2] his servant.
27 God enlarge Ja'pheth,
And [3] let him dwell in the tents of Shem;
And let Ca'naan be [2] his servant.
28 And No'ah lived after the flood three hundred
29 and fifty years. And all the days of No'ah were nine hundred and fifty years: and he died.

[1] Or, *younger*
[2] Or, *their*
[3] Or, *he shall*

10 Now these are the generations of the sons of No'ah, Shem, Ham, and Ja'pheth: and unto them were sons born after the flood.
2 The sons of Ja'pheth; Go'mer, and Ma'gog, and Mad'a-i, and Ja'van, and Tu'bal, and Me'shech, and
3 Ti'ras. And the sons of Go'mer; Ash'ke-naz, and
4 [4] Ri'phath, and To-gar'mah. And the sons of Ja'van; E-li'shah, and Tar'-shish, Kit'tim, and [5] Do-da'nim.
5 Of these were the [6] isles of the nations divided in their lands, every one after his tongue; after their families, in their nations.
6 And the sons of Ham; Cush, and Miz'ra-im, and
7 Put, and Ca'naan. And the sons of Cush; Se'ba, and Hav'i-lah, and Sab'tah, and Ra'a-mah, and Sab'-te-ca: and the sons of Ra'a-mah; She'ba, and De'dan.
8 And Cush begat Nim'rod: he began to be a mighty
9 one in the earth. He was a mighty hunter before the LORD: wherefore it is said, Like Nim'rod a
10 mighty hunter before the LORD. And the beginning of his kingdom was Ba'bel, and E'rech, and
11 Ac'cad, and Cal'neh, in the land of Shi'nar. Out of that land [7] he went forth into As-syr'i-a, and builded
12 Nin'e-veh, and Re-ho'both-Ir, and Ca'lah, and Re'sen between Nin'e-veh and Ca'lah (the same is the great
13 city). And Miz'ra-im begat Lu'dim, and An'a-mim,
14 and Le'ha-bim, and Naph'tu-him, and Path-ru'sim, and Cas-lu'him (whence went forth [8] the Phi-lis'tines), and Caph'to-rim.
15 And Ca'naan begat Zi'don his firstborn, and Heth;
16 and the Jeb'u-site, and the Am'o-rite, and the Gir'-
17 ga-shite; and the Hi'vite, and the Ark'ite, and the
18 Sin'ite; and the Ar'va-dite, and the Zem'a-rite, and the Ham'ath-ite: and afterward were the families
19 of the Ca'naan-ite spread abroad. And the border of the Ca'naan-ite was from Zi'don, as thou goest toward Ge'rar, unto Ga'za; as thou goest toward Sod'om and Go-mor'rah and Ad'mah and Ze-bo'i-im,
20 unto La'sha. These are the sons of Ham, after their families, after their tongues, in their lands, in their nations.
21 And unto Shem, the father of all the children of

[4] In 1 Chr. i. 6, *Diphath.*
[5] In 1 Chr. i. 7, *Rodanim.*
[6] Or, *coast-lands.*
[7] Or, *went forth Asshur*
[8] Heb. *Pelishtim.*

E'ber, the brother of Ja'pheth the elder, even to him were *children* born.

22 The [k]children of Shem; E'lam, and As'shur, and †Ar-phax'ad, and Lud, and A'ram.

23 And the children of A'ram; Uz, and Hul, and Ge'ther, and Mash.

24 And Ar-phax'ad begat †[l]Sa'lah; and Sa'lah begat E'ber.

25 [m]And unto E'ber were born two sons: the name of one *was* || Pe'leg; for in his days was the earth divided; and his brother's name *was* Jok'tan.

26 And Jok'tan begat Al-mo'dad, and She'leph, and Ha-zar-ma'veth, and Je'rah,

27 And Ha-do'ram, and U'zal, and Dik'lah,

28 And O'bal, and A-bim'a-el, and She'ba,

29 And O'phir, and Hav'i-lah, and Jo'bab: all these *were* the sons of Jok'tan.

30 And their dwelling was from Me'sha, as thou goest unto Se'phar, a mount of the east.

31 These *are* the sons of Shem, after their families, after their tongues, in their lands, after their nations.

32 [n]These *are* the families of the sons of No'ah, after their generations, in their nations: [o]and by these were the nations divided in the earth after the flood.

CHAPTER XI.

Building the tower of Babel—The confusion of tongues.

AND the whole earth was of one †language, and of one †speech.

2 And it came to pass, as they journeyed || from the east, that they found a plain in the land of Shi'nar; and they dwelt there.

3 And †they said one to another, Go to, let us make brick, and †burn them thoroughly. And they had brick for stone, and slime had they for mortar.

4 And they said, Go to, let us build us a city, and a tower, [a]whose top *may reach* unto heaven; and let us make us a name, lest we be scattered abroad upon the face of the whole earth.

5 [b]And the LORD came down to see the city and the tower, which the children of men builded.

6 And the LORD said, Behold, [c]the people *is* one, and they have all [d]one language; and this they begin to do: and now nothing will be restrained from them, which they have [e]imagined to do.

7 Go to, [f]let us go down, and there confound their language, that they may [g]not understand one another's speech.

8 So [h]the LORD scattered them abroad from thence [i]upon the face of all the earth: and they left off to build the city.

9 Therefore is the name of it called || Ba'bel: [k]because the LORD did there confound the language of all the earth: and from thence did the LORD scatter them abroad upon the face of all the earth.

10 ¶ [l]These *are* the generations of Shem: Shem *was* a hundred years old, and begat Ar-phax'ad two years after the flood:

11 And Shem lived after he begat Ar-phax'ad five hundred years, and begat sons and daughters.

12 And Ar-phax'ad lived five and thirty years, [m]and begat Sa'lah.

13 And Ar-phax'ad lived after he begat Sa'lah four hundred and three years, and begat sons and daughters.

14 And Sa'lah lived thirty years, and begat E'ber:

15 And Sa'lah lived after he begat E'ber four hundred and three years, and begat sons and daughters.

16 [n]And E'ber lived four and thirty years, and begat [o]Pe'leg:

17 And E'ber lived after he begat Pe'leg four hundred and thirty years, and begat sons and daughters.

18 And Pe'leg lived thirty years, and begat Re'u:

19 And Pe'leg lived after he begat Re'u two hundred and nine years, and begat sons and daughters.

E'ber [1]the elder brother of Ja'pheth, to him also
22 were children born. The sons of Shem; E'lam, and As'shur, and Ar pach'shad, and Lud, and A'ram.
23 And the sons of A'ram; Uz, and Hul, and Ge'ther,
24 and Mash. And Ar-pach'shad [2]begat She'lah; and
25 She'lah begat E'ber. And unto E'ber were born two sons: the name of the one was [3]Pe'leg; for in his days was the earth divided; and his brother's
26 name was Jok'tan. And Jok'tan begat Al-mo'dad,
27 and She'leph, and Ha-zar-ma'veth, and Je'rah; and
28 Ha-do'ram, and U'zal, and Dik'lah; and [4]O'bal, and
29 A-bim'a-el, and She'ba; and O'phir, and Hav'i-lah, and
30 Jo'bab: all these were the sons of Jok'tan. And their dwelling was from Me'sha, as thou goest
31 toward Se'phar, the [5]mountain of the east. These are the sons of Shem, after their families, after their tongues, in their lands, after their nations.
32 These are the families of the sons of No'ah, after their generations, in their nations: and of these were the nations divided in the earth after the flood.

11 And the whole earth was of one [6]language and of
2 one [7]speech. And it came to pass, as they journeyed [8]east, that they found a plain in the land of
3 Shi'nar; and they dwelt there. And they said one to another, Go to, let us make brick, and burn them throughly. And they had brick for stone, and
4 [9]slime had they for mortar. And they said, Go to, let us build us a city, and a tower, whose top *may reach* unto heaven, and let us make us a name; lest we be scattered abroad upon the face of the
5 whole earth. And the LORD came down to see the city and the tower, which the children of men
6 builded. And the LORD said, Behold, they are one people, and they have all one language; and this is what they begin to do: and now nothing will be withholden from them, which they purpose
7 to do. Go to, let us go down, and there confound their language, that they may not understand one
8 another's speech. So the LORD scattered them abroad from thence upon the face of all the earth:
9 and they left off to build the city. Therefore was the name of it called Ba'bel; because the LORD did there [10]confound the language of all the earth: and from thence did the LORD scatter them abroad upon the face of all the earth.
10 These are the generations of Shem. Shem was an hundred years old, and begat Ar-pach'shad two
11 years after the flood: and Shem lived after he begat Ar-pach'shad five hundred years, and begat sons and daughters.
12 And Ar-pach'shad lived five and thirty years, and
13 begat She'lah: and Ar-pach'shad lived after he begat She'lah four hundred and three years, and begat sons and daughters.
14 And She'lah lived thirty years, and begat E'ber:
15 and She'lah lived after he begat E'ber four hundred and three years, and begat sons and daughters.
16 And E'ber lived four and thirty years, and begat
17 Pe'leg: and E'ber lived after he begat Pe'leg four hundred and thirty years, and begat sons and daughters.
18 And Pe'leg lived thirty years, and begat Re'u:
19 and Pe'leg lived after he begat Re'u two hundred and nine years, and begat sons and daughters.

B. C. 2218.
[k] 1 Chron. 1. 17. &c.
†Heb. *Arpachshad.*
†Heb. *Shelah.*
[l] ch. 11. 12.
2247.
[m] 1 Chron. 1. 19.
‖ That is, *division.*
[n] ver. 1.
[o] ch. 9. 19.
†Heb. *lip.*
†Heb. *words.*
about 2247.
‖ Or, *eastward*, as ch. 13. 11. 2 Sam. 6. 2. with 1 Chron. 13. 6.
†Heb. *a man said to his neighbour.*
†Heb. *burn them to a burning.*
[a] Deut. 1. 28.
[b] ch. 18. 21.
[c] ch. 9. 19. Acts 17. 26.
[d] ver. 1.
[e] Ps. 2. 1.
[f] ch. 1. 26. Ps. 2. 1. Acts 2. 4, 5, 6.
[g] ch. 42. 23. Deut. 28. 49. Jer. 5. 15. 1 Cor. 14. 2, 11.
[h] Luke 1. 51.
[i] ch. 10. 25, 32.
‖ That is *confusion.*
[k] 1 Cor. 14. 23.
2346.
[l] ch. 10. 22. 1 Chron. 1. 17.
2311.
[m] See Luke 3. 36.
2281.
2247.
[n] 1 Chron. 1. 19.
2217.
[o] Called, Luke, 3. 35, *Phalec.*
B. C. 2218.
[1] Or, *the brother of Japheth the elder*
[2] The Sept. reads, *begat Cainan, and Cainan begat Shelah.*
[3] That is, *Division.*
[4] In 1 Chr. i. 22, *Ebal.*
[5] Or, *hill country*
[6] Heb. *lip.*
[7] Heb. *words.*
[8] Or, *in the east*
[9] That is, *bitumen.*
[10] Heb. *balal*, to confound.

B. C. 2185.

20 And Re'u lived two and thirty years, and begat [p]Se'rug:
21 And Re'u lived after he begat Se'rug two hundred and seven years, and begat sons and daughters.
22 And Se'rug lived thirty years, and begat Na'hor:
23 And Se'rug lived after he begat Na'hor two hundred years, and begat sons and daughters.
24 And Na'hor lived nine and twenty years, and begat [q]Te'rah:
25 And Na'hor lived after he begat Te'rah a hundred and nineteen years, and begat sons and daughters.
26 And Te'rah lived seventy years, and [r]begat A'bram, Na'hor, and Ha'ran.
27 ¶Now these *are* the generations of Te'rah: Te'rah begat A'bram, Na'hor, and Ha'ran; and Ha'ran begat Lot.
28 And Ha'ran died before his father Te'rah in the land of his nativity, in Ur of the Chal'dees.
29 And A'bram and Na'hor took them wives: the name of A'bram's wife *was* [s]Sa'rai; and the name of Na'hor's wife, [t]Mil'cah, the daughter of Ha'ran, the father of Mil'cah, and the father of Is'cah.
30 But [u]Sa'rai was barren; she *had* no child.
31 And Te'rah [w]took A'bram his son, and Lot the son of Ha'ran his son's son, and Sa'rai his daughter in law, his son A'bram's wife; and they went forth with them from [x]Ur of the Chal'dees, to go into [y]the land of Ca'naan; and they came unto Ha'ran, and dwelt there.
32 And the days of Te'rah were two hundred and five years: and Te'rah died in Ha'ran.

[p] Luke 3.35 *Saruch.*
[q] Luke 3.34 *Thara.*
[r] Josh. 24.2. 1 Chron. 1. 26.
[s] ch. 17. 15. & 20. 12.
[t] ch. 22. 26.
[u] ch. 16.1,2. & 18.11,12.
[w] ch. 12.1.
[x] Neh. 9. 7. Acts 7, 4.
[y] ch. 10. 19.

CHAPTER XII.

God calleth Abram, and blesseth him—He buildeth an altar unto the Lord.

NOW the [a]LORD had said unto A'bram, Get thee out of thy country, and from thy kindred, and from thy father's house, unto a land that I will shew thee:
2 [b]And I will make of thee a great nation, [c]and I will bless thee, and make thy name great; [d]and thou shalt be a blessing:
3 [e]And I will bless them that bless thee, and curse him that curseth thee: [f]and in thee shall all families of the earth be blessed.
4 So A'bram departed, as the LORD had spoken unto him; and Lot went with him: and A'bram *was* seventy and five years old when he departed out of Ha'ran.
5 And A'bram took Sa'rai his wife, and Lot his brother's son, and all their substance that they had gathered, and [g]the souls that they had gotten [h]in Ha'ran; and they went forth to go into the land of Ca'naan; and into the land of Ca'naan they came.
6 ¶And A'bram [i]passed through the land unto the place of Si'chem, [k]unto the plain of Mo'reh. [l]And the Ca'naan-ite *was* then in the land.
7 [m]And the LORD appeared unto A'bram, and said, [n]Unto thy seed will I give this land: and there builded he an [o]altar unto the LORD, who appeared unto him.
8 And he removed from thence unto a mountain on the east of Beth-el, and pitched his tent, *having* Beth-el on the west, and Ha'i on the east: and there he builded an altar unto the LORD, and [p]called upon the name of the LORD.
9 And A'bram journeyed, †[q]going on still toward the south.
10 ¶And there was [r]a famine in the land: and [s]A'bram went down into E'gypt to sojourn there; for the famine *was* [t]grievous in the land.
11 And it came to pass, when he was come near to enter into E'gypt, that he said unto Sa'rai his wife, Behold now, I know that thou *art* [u]a fair woman to look upon:
12 Therefore it shall come to pass, when the E-gyp'tians shall see thee, that they shall say, This *is* his wife: and they [w]will kill me, but they will save thee alive.
13 [x]Say, I pray thee, thou *art* my sister: that it may be well with me for thy sake; and my soul shall live because of thee.

[a] ch. 15. 7. Neh. 9. 7. Isa. 41. 2. Acts. 7. 3. Heb. 11. 8.
[b] ch. 17. 6. & 18. 18. Deut. 26. 5. 1 Kings 3. 8.
[c] ch. 24. 35.
[d] ch. 28. 4. Gal. 3. 14.
[e] ch. 27. 29. Ex. 23. 22. Num. 24. 9.
[f] ch. 18. 18. & 22. 18. & 26. 4. Ps. 72. 17. Acts 3. 25. Gal. 3. 8.
[g] ch. 14. 14.
[h] ch. 11. 31. Heb. 11. 9.
[i] Deut. 11. 30. Judg. 7. 1.
[k] ch. 10. 18, 19. & 13. 7.
[l] ch. 17. 1.
[m] ch. 13. 15. & 17. 8. Ps. 105. 9, 11.
[n] ch. 13. 4.
[o] ch. 13. 4.
[p] Heb. *in going and journeying.*
[q] ch. 13. 3.
[r] ch. 26. 1.
[s] Ps. 105. 13.
[t] ch. 43. 1.
[u] ver. 14. ch. 26. 7.
[w] ch. 20. 11. & 26. 7.
[x] ch. 20. 5, 13. See ch. 26. 7

B. C. 2185.

20 And Re'u lived two and thirty years, and begat
21 Se'rug: and Re'u lived after he begat Se'rug two hundred and seven years, and begat sons and daughters.
22 And Se'rug lived thirty years, and begat Na'hor:
23 and Se'rug lived after he begat Na'hor two hundred years, and begat sons and daughters.
24 And Na'hor lived nine and twenty years, and
25 begat Te'rah: and Na'hor lived after he begat Te'rah an hundred and nineteen years, and begat sons and daughters.
26 And Te'rah lived seventy years, and begat A'bram, Na'hor, and Ha'ran.
27 Now these are the generations of Te'rah. Te'rah begat A'bram, Na'hor, and Ha'ran; and Ha'ran begat
28 Lot. And Ha'ran died in the presence of his father Te'rah in the land of his nativity, in Ur of the Chal'-
29 dees. And A'bram and Na'hor took them wives: the name of A'bram's wife was Sa'rai; and the name of Na'hor's wife, Mil'cah, the daughter of Ha'ran, the
30 father of Mil'cah, and the father of Is'cah. And
31 Sa'rai was barren; she had no child. And Te'rah took A'bram his son, and Lot the son of Ha'ran, his son's son, and Sa'rai his daughter in law, his son A'bram's wife; and they went forth with them from Ur of the Chal'dees, to go into the land of Ca'naan;
32 and they came unto Ha'ran, and dwelt there. And the days of Te'rah were two hundred and five years: and Te'rah died in Ha'ran.

12 Now the LORD said unto A'bram, Get thee out of thy country, and from thy kindred, and from thy father's house, unto the land that I will shew thee:
2 and I will make of thee a great nation, and I will bless thee, and make thy name great; and be thou
3 a blessing: and I will bless them that bless thee, and him that curseth thee will I curse; and in thee
4 shall all the families of the earth be blessed. So A'bram went, as the LORD had spoken unto him; and Lot went with him: and A'bram was seventy and five years old when he departed out of Ha'ran.
5 And A'bram took Sa'rai his wife, and Lot his brother's son, and all their substance that they had gathered, and the souls that they had gotten in Ha'ran; and they went forth to go into the land of Ca'naan; and
6 into the land of Ca'naan they came. And A'bram passed through the land unto the place of She'chem, unto the [1]oak of Mo'reh. And the Ca'naan-ite was
7 then in the land. And the LORD appeared unto A'bram, and said, Unto thy seed will I give this land; and there builded he an altar unto the LORD,
8 who appeared unto him. And he removed from thence unto the mountain on the east of Beth-el, and pitched his tent, having Beth-el on the west, and A'i on the east: and there he builded an altar unto the
9 LORD, and called upon the name of the LORD. And A'bram journeyed, going on still toward the [2]South.
10 And there was a famine in the land: and A'bram went down into E'gypt to sojourn there; for the
11 famine was sore in the land. And it came to pass, when he was come near to enter into E'gypt, that he said unto Sa'rai his wife, Behold now, I know that
12 thou art a fair woman to look upon: and it shall come to pass, when the E-gyp'tians shall see thee, that they shall say, This is his wife: and they will
13 kill me, but they will save thee alive. Say, I pray thee, thou art my sister: that it may be well with me for thy sake, and that my soul may live because of thee.

[1] Or, *terebinth*
[2] Heb. *Negeb*, the southern tract of Judah.

14 ¶And it came to pass, that, when A'bram was come into E'gypt, the E-gyp'tians [v]beheld the woman that she *was* very fair.

15 The princes also of Pha'raoh saw her, and commended her before Pha'raoh: and the woman was [x]taken into Pha'raoh's house.

16 And he [a]entreated A'bram well for her sake: and he had sheep, and oxen, and he-asses, and menservants, and maidservants, and she-asses, and camels.

17 And the LORD [b]plagued Pha'raoh and his house with great plagues, because of Sa'rai, A'bram's wife.

18 And Pha'raoh called A'bram, and said, [c]What *is* this *that* thou hast done unto me? why didst thou not tell me that she *was* thy wife?

19 Why saidst thou, She *is* my sister? so I might have taken her to me to wife: now therefore behold thy wife, take *her*, and go thy way.

20 [d]And Pha'raoh commanded *his* men concerning him: and they sent him away, and his wife, and all that he had.

CHAPTER XIII.

Abram and Lot return out of Egypt—God reneweth the promise to Abram.

AND A'bram went up out of E'gypt, he, and his wife, and all that he had, and Lot with him, [e]into the south.

2 [b]And A'bram *was* very rich in cattle, in silver, and in gold.

3 And he went on his journeys [c]from the south even to Beth-el, unto the place where his tent had been at the beginning, between Beth-el and Ha'i;

4 Unto the [d]place of the altar, which he had made there at the first: and there A'bram [e]called on the name of the LORD.

5 ¶And Lot also, which went with A'bram, had flocks, and herds, and tents.

6 And [f]the land was not able to bear them, that they might dwell together: for their substance was great, so that they could not dwell together.

7 And there was [g]a strife between the herdmen of A'bram's cattle and the herdmen of Lot's cattle: [h]and the Ca'naan-ite and the Per'iz-zite dwelt then in the land.

8 And A'bram said unto Lot, [i]Let there be no strife, I pray thee, between me and thee, and between my herdmen and thy herdmen; for we *be* †brethren.

9 [k]*Is* not the whole land before thee? Separate thyself, I pray thee, from me: [l]if *thou wilt take* the left hand, then I will go to the right; or if *thou depart* to the right hand, then I will go to the left.

10 And Lot lifted up his eyes, and beheld all [m]the plain of Jor'dan, that it *was* well watered every where, before the LORD [n]destroyed Sod'om and Go-mor'rah, [o]*even* as the garden of the LORD, like the land of E'gypt, as thou comest unto [p]Zo'ar.

11 Then Lot chose him all the plain of Jor'dan; and Lot journeyed east: and they separated themselves the one from the other.

12 A'bram dwelt in the land of Ca'naan, and Lot [q]dwelt in the cities of the plain, and [r]pitched *his* tent toward Sod'om.

13 But the men of Sod'om [s]*were* wicked, and [t]sinners before the LORD exceedingly.

14 ¶And the LORD said unto A'bram, after that Lot [u]was separated from him, Lift up now thine eyes, and look from the place where thou art [w]northward, and southward, and eastward, and westward:

15 For all the land which thou seest, [x]to thee will I give it, and [y]to thy seed for ever.

16 And [z]I will make thy seed as the dust of the earth: so that if a man can number the dust of the earth, *then* shall thy seed also be numbered.

17 Arise, walk through the land in the length of it and in the breadth of it; for I will give it unto thee.

18 Then A'bram removed *his* tent, and came and [a]dwelt in the †plain of Mam're, [b]which *is* in He'bron, and built there an altar unto the LORD.

14 And it came to pass, that, when A'bram was come into E'gypt, the E-gyp'tians beheld the woman
15 that she was very fair. And the princes of Pha'raoh saw her, and praised her to Pha'raoh: and
16 the woman was taken into Pha'raoh's house. And he entreated A'bram well for her sake: and he had sheep, and oxen, and he-asses, and menservants, and
17 maidservants, and she-asses, and camels. And the LORD plagued Pha'raoh and his house with great
18 plagues because of Sa'rai A'bram's wife. And Pha'raoh called A'bram, and said, What is this that thou hast done unto me? why didst thou not tell me that
19 she was thy wife? Why saidst thou, She is my sister? so that I took her to be my wife: now therefore behold thy wife, take her, and go thy way.
20 And Pha'raoh gave men charge concerning him: and they brought him on the way, and his wife, and all that he had.

13 And A'bram went up out of E'gypt, he, and his wife, and all that he had, and Lot with him, into the
2 South. And A'bram was very rich in cattle, in
3 silver, and in gold. And he went on his journeys from the South even to Beth-el, unto the place where his tent had been at the beginning, between Beth-el
4 and A'i; unto the place of the altar, which he had made there at the first: and there A'bram called on
5 the name of the LORD. And Lot also, which went
6 with A'bram, had flocks, and herds, and tents. And the land was not able to bear them, that they might dwell together: for their substance was great, so that
7 they could not dwell together. And there was a strife between the herdmen of A'bram's cattle and the herdmen of Lot's cattle: and the Ca'naan-ite and the
8 Per'iz-zite dwelled then in the land. And A'bram said unto Lot, Let there be no strife, I pray thee, between me and thee, and between my herdmen and thy
9 herdmen; for we are brethren. Is not the whole land before thee? separate thyself, I pray thee, from me: if *thou wilt take* the left hand, then I will go to the right; or if *thou take* the right hand, then I will
10 go to the left. And Lot lifted up his eyes, and beheld all the [1]Plain of Jor'dan, that it was well watered every where, before the LORD destroyed Sod'om and Go-mor'rah, like the garden of the LORD, like the land of E'gypt, as thou goest unto Zo'ar.
11 So Lot chose him all the Plain of Jor'dan; and Lot journeyed east: and they separated themselves the
12 one from the other. A'bram dwelled in the land of Ca'naan, and Lot dwelled in the cities of the Plain,
13 and moved his tent as far as Sod'om. Now the men of Sod'om were wicked and sinners against the LORD
14 exceedingly. And the LORD said unto A'bram, after that Lot was separated from him, Lift up now thine eyes, and look from the place where thou art, northward and southward and eastward and westward:
15 for all the land which thou seest, to thee will I give
16 it, and to thy seed for ever. And I will make thy seed as the dust of the earth: so that if a man can number the dust of the earth, then shall thy seed
17 also be numbered. Arise, walk through the land in the length of it and in the breadth of it; for unto
18 thee will I give it. And A'bram moved his tent, and came and dwelt by the [2]oaks of Mam're, which are in He'bron, and built there an altar unto the LORD.

B. C. about 1920.

[1] Or, *Circle*

[2] Or, *terebinths*

B. C. about 1920.

[v] ch. 39. 7. Matt. 5.28.
[x] ch. 20. 2.
[a] ch. 20. 14.
[b] ch. 20. 18. 1 Chron.16 21. Ps. 105. 14. Heb. 13. 4.
[c] ch. 20. 9. & 26. 10.
[d] Prov. 21.1

[e] ch. 12. 9.
[b] ch. 24. 35. Ps. 112. 3. Prov.10.22
[c] ch. 12. 8,9.
[d] ch. 12.7,8.
[e] Ps. 116.17.

about 1918.

[f] ch. 36. 7.
[g] ch. 26. 20.
[h] ch. 12. 6.
[i] 1 Cor. 6. 7.
† Heb. *men brethren:* See ch. 11. 27, 31. Ex. 2. 13. Ps. 133. 1. Acts 7. 26.
[k] ch. 20. 15. & 34. 10.
[l] Rom. 12. 18. Heb.12.14. Jam. 3. 17.
[m] ch. 19. 17. Deut. 34.3. Ps. 107. 34.
[n] ch. 19. 24, 25.
[o] ch. 2. 10. Isa. 51. 3.
[p] ch. 14. 2, 8 & 19. 22.
[q] ch. 19. 29.
[r] ch. 14. 12. & 19. 1. 2 Pet.2.7,8.
[s] ch. 18. 20. Ezek 16.49 2 Pet.2.7,8.
[t] ch. 6. 11.
[u] ver. 11.
[w] ch. 28. 14.
[x] ch. 12. 7. & 15. 18. & 17. 8. & 24. 7. & 26. 4. Num.34.12 Deut. 34.4. Acts. 7. 5.

about 1917.

[y] 2 Chron. 20. 7. Ps. 37. 22, 29. & 112.2.
[z] ch. 15. 5. & 22. 17. & 26. 4. & 28. 14. & 32. 12 Ex. 32. 13. Num.23.10 Deut. 1.10. 1 Kings 4. 20. 1 Chron.27 23. Isa. 48. 19. Jer. 33. 22. Rom. 4.16, 17, 18. Heb.11.12.
[a] ch. 14. 13.
† Heb. *plains.*
[b] ch. 35. 27. & 37. 14.

CHAPTER XIV.

Battle of the kings—Lot is taken prisoner—Melchizedek blesseth Abram.

B. C. about 1719.

AND it came to pass in the days of Am'ra-phel king [a]of Shi'nar, A'ri-och king of El'la-sar, Ched-or-la'o-mer king of [b]E'lam, and Ti'dal king of nations;

2 *That these* made war with Be'ra king of Sod'om, and with Bir'sha king of Go-mor'rah, Shi'nab king of [c]Ad'mah, and Shem'-e-ber king of Ze-bo'i-im, and the king of Be'la, which is [d]Zo'ar.

3 All these were joined together in the vale of Sid'dim, [e]which is the salt sea.

4 Twelve years [f]they served Ched-or-la'o-mer, and in the thirteenth year they rebelled.

5 And in the fourteenth year came Ched-or-la'o-mer, and the kings that *were* with him, and smote [g]the Reph'a-im [h]in Ash'te-roth Kar'na-im, and [i]the Zu'zim in Ham, [k]and the E'mim in || Sha'veh Kir-i-a-tha'im,

6 [l]And the Ho'rites in their mount Se'ir, unto || El-pa'ran, which *is* by the wilderness.

7 And they returned, and came to En-mish'pat, which *is* Ka'desh, and smote all the country of the Am'a-lek-ites, and also the Am'o-rites, that dwelt [m]in Haz'e-zon-ta'mar.

8 And there went out the king of Sod'om, and the king of Go-mor'rah, and the king of Ad'mah, and the king of Ze-bo'i-im, and the king of Be'la, (the same *is* Zo'ar;) and they joined battle with them in the vale of Sid'dim;

9 With Ched-or-la'o-mer the king of E'lam, and with Ti'dal king of nations, and Am'ra-phel king of Shi'nar, and A'ri-och king of El'la-sar; four kings with five.

10 And the vale of Sid'dim *was full of* [n]slime pits; and the kings of Sod'om and Go-mor'rah fled, and fell there; and they that remained fled [o]to the mountain.

11 And they took [p]all the goods of Sod'om and Go-mor'rah, and all their victuals, and went their way.

12 And they took Lot, A'bram's [q]brother's son, [r]who dwelt in Sod'om, and his goods, and departed.

13 ¶ And there came one that had escaped, and told A'bram the He'brew; for [s]he dwelt in the plain of Mam're the Am'o-rite, brother of Esh'col, and brother of A'ner: [t]and these *were* confederate with A'bram.

14 And when A'bram heard that [u]his brother was taken captive, he || armed his || trained *servants*, [w]born in his own house, three hundred and eighteen, and pursued *them* [x]unto Dan.

15 And he divided himself against them, he and his servants, by night, and [y]smote them, and pursued them unto Ho'bah, which *is* on the left hand of Da-mas'cus.

16 And he brought back [z]all the goods, and also brought again his brother Lot, and his goods, and the women also, and the people.

17 ¶ And the king of Sod'om [a]went out to meet him, [b](after his return from the slaughter of Ched-or-la'o-mer, and of the kings that *were* with him,) at the valley of Sha'veh, which *is* the [c]king's dale.

18 And [d]Mel-chiz'e-dek king of Sa'lem brought forth bread and wine: and he *was* [e]the priest of [f]the most high God.

19 And he blessed him, and said, Blessed *be* A'bram of the most high God, [g]possessor of heaven and earth:

20 And [h]blessed be the most high God, which hath delivered thine enemies into thy hand. And he gave him tithes [i]of all.

21 And the king of Sod'om said unto A'bram, Give me the †persons, and take the goods to thyself.

22 And A'bram said to the king of Sod'om, I [k]have lifted up mine hand unto the LORD, the most high God, [l]the possessor of heaven and earth,

23 That [m]I will not *take* from a thread even to a shoelatchet, and that I will not take any thing that *is* thine, lest thou shouldest say, I have made A'bram rich:

24 Save only that which the young men have eaten, and the portion of the men [n]which went with me, A'ner, Esh'col, and Mam're; let them take their portion.

14 And it came to pass in the days of Am'ra-phel king of Shi'nar, A'ri-och king of El'la-sar, Ched-or-la'o-mer king of E'lam, and Ti'dal king of [1]Go'i-im,
2 that they made war with Be'ra king of Sod'om, and with Bir'sha king of Go-mor'rah, Shi'nab king of Ad'mah, and Shem'e-ber king of Ze-bo'i-im, and the
3 king of Be'la (the same is Zo'ar). All these [2]joined together in the vale of Sid'dim (the same is the Salt
4 Sea). Twelve years they served Ched-or-la'o-mer,
5 and in the thirteenth year they rebelled. And in the fourteenth year came Ched-or-la'o-mer, and the kings that were with him, and smote the Reph'a-im in Ash'te-roth-kar'na-im, and the Zu'zim in Ham, and
6 the E'mim in [3]Sha'veh-kir-i-a-tha'im, and the Ho'rites in their mount Se'ir, unto El-pa'ran, which is by the
7 wilderness. And they returned, and came to En-mish'pat (the same is Ka'desh), and smote all the [4]country of the Am'a-lek-ites, and also the Am'o-rites,
8 that dwelt in Haz'a-zon-ta'mar. And there went out the king of Sod'om, and the king of Go-mor'rah, and the king of Ad'mah, and the king of Ze-bo'i-im, and the king of Be'la (the same is Zo'ar); and they set the battle in array against them in the vale of Sid'-
9 dim; against Ched-or-la'o-mer king of E'lam, and Ti'dal king of Go'i-im, and Am'ra-phel king of Shi'-nar, and A'ri-och king of El'la-sar; four kings against
10 the five. Now the vale of Sid'dim was full of [5]slime pits; and the kings of Sod'om and Go-mor'rah fled, and they fell there, and they that remained fled to
11 the mountain. And they took all the goods of Sod'om and Go-mor'rah, and all their victuals, and
12 went their way. And they took Lot, A'bram's brother's son, who dwelt in Sod'om, and his goods,
13 and departed. And there came one that had escaped, and told A'bram the He'brew: now he dwelt by the [6]oaks of Mam're the Am'o-rite, brother of Esh'col, and brother of A'ner; and these were
14 confederate with A'bram. And when A'bram heard that his brother was taken captive, he led forth his trained men, born in his house, three hundred and
15 eighteen, and pursued as far as Dan. And he divided himself against them by night, he and his servants, and smote them, and pursued them unto Ho'bah, which is on the [7]left hand of Da-mas'cus.
16 And he brought back all the goods, and also brought again his brother Lot, and his goods, and
17 the women also, and the people. And the king of Sod'om went out to meet him, after his return from the slaughter of Ched-or-la'o-mer and the kings that were with him, at the vale of Sha'veh (the same is
18 the King's Vale). And Mel-chiz'e-dek king of Sa'lem brought forth bread and wine: and he was priest
19 of [8]God Most High. And he blessed him, and said, Blessed be A'bram of [8]God Most High, [9]pos-
20 sessor of heaven and earth: and blessed be [8]God Most High, which hath delivered thine enemies into thy hand. And he gave him a tenth of all.
21 And the king of Sod'om said unto A'bram, Give me
22 the persons, and take the goods to thyself. And A'bram said to the king of Sod'om, I have lift up mine hand unto the LORD, [8]God Most High, [9]pos-
23 sessor of heaven and earth, that I will not take a thread nor a shoelatchet nor aught that is thine, lest thou shouldest say, I have made A'bram rich:
24 [10]save only that which the young men have eaten, and the portion of the men which went with me; A'ner, Esh'col, and Mam're, let them take their portion.

B. C. about 1719.

[a] ch. 10. 10. & 11. 2.
[b] Isa. 11. 11.
[c] Deut. 29. 23.
[d] ch. 19. 22.
[e] Deut. 3. 17. Num. 34. 12 Josh. 3. 16. Ps. 107. 34.
[f] ch. 9. 26.
[g] ch. 15. 20. about 1913. Deut. 3. 11.
[h] Josh. 12. 4. & 13. 12.
[i] Deut. 2. 20.
[k] Deut. 2. 10, 11.
|| Or, *the plain of Kiria-thaim.*
[l] Deut. 2. 12, 22.
|| Or, *the plain of Paran.* ch. 21. 21. Num. 12. 16 & 13. 3.
[m] 2 Chron. 20. 2.
[n] ch. 11. 3.
[o] ch 19. 17, 30.
[p] ver. 16. 21.
[q] ch. 12. 5.
[r] ch. 13. 12.
[s] ch. 13. 18.
[t] ver. 24.
[u] ch. 13. 8.
|| Or, *led forth.*
|| Or, *instructed.*
[w] ch. 15. 3. & 17. 12, 27. Eccl. 2. 7.
[x] Deut. 34. 1 Judg. 18. 29.
[y] Isa. 41. 2, 3
[z] ver. 11, 12.
[a] Judg. 11. 34. 1 Sam. 18. 6
[b] Heb. 7. 1.
[c] 2 Sam. 18. 18.
[d] Heb. 7. 1.
[e] Ps. 110. 4. Heb. 5. 6.
[f] Mic. 6. 6. Acts 16. 17. Ruth 3. 10. 2 Sam 2. 5.
[g] ver. 22. Matt. 11. 25
[h] ch. 24. 27.
[i] Heb. 7. 4.
† Heb. *souls.*
[k] Ex. 6. 8. Dan. 12. 7. Rev. 10. 5, 6.
[l] ver. 19. ch. 21. 33.
[m] So Esther 9. 15, 16.
[n] ver. 13.

[1] Or, *nations*
[2] Or, *joined themselves together against*
[3] Or *the plain of Kiria-thaim*
[4] Heb. *field.*
[5] That is, *bitumen pits.*
[6] Or, *terebinths*
[7] Or, *north*
[8] Heb *El Elyon.*
[9] Or, *maker*
[10] Or, let there be *nothing for me. only that &c.*

CHAPTER XV.

Abram justified by faith—Canaan promised, and confirmed by a vision.

B. C. about 1913.

AFTER these things the word of the LORD came unto A'bram [a]in a vision, saying, [b]Fear not, A'bram: I *am* thy [c]shield, *and* thy exceeding [d]great reward.

2 And A'bram said, Lord GOD, what wilt thou give me, [e]seeing I go childless, and the steward of my house *is* this E'li-e'zer of Da-mas'cus?

3 And A'bram said, Behold, to me thou hast given no seed: and, lo, [f]one born in my house is mine heir.

4 And behold, the word of the LORD *came* unto him, saying, This shall not be thine heir; but he that [g]shall come forth out of thine own bowels shall be thine heir.

5 And he brought him forth abroad, and said, Look now toward heaven, and [h]tell the [i]stars, if thou be able to number them: and he said unto him, [k]So shall thy seed be.

6 And he [l]believed in the LORD; and he [m]counted it to him for righteousness.

7 And he said unto him, I *am* the LORD that [n]brought thee out of [o]Ur of the Chal'dees, [p]to give thee this land to inherit it.

8 And he said, Lord GOD, [q]whereby shall I know that I shall inherit it?

9 And he said unto him, Take me a heifer of three years old, and a she-goat of three years old, and a ram of three years old, and a turtledove, and a young pigeon.

10 And he took unto him all these, and [r]divided them in the midst, and laid each piece one against another: but [s]the birds divided he not.

11 And when the fowls came down upon the carcasses, A'bram drove them away.

12 And when the sun was going down, [t]a deep sleep fell upon A'bram; and, lo, a horror of great darkness fell upon him.

13 And he said unto A'bram, Know of a surety [u]that thy seed shall be a stranger in a land *that is* not theirs, and shall serve them; and [w]they shall afflict them four hundred years;

14 And also that nation, whom they shall serve, [x]will I judge: and afterward [y]shall they come out with great substance.

15 And [z]thou shalt go [a]to thy fathers in peace; [b]thou shalt be buried in a good old age.

16 But [c]in the fourth generation they shall come hither again: for the iniquity [d]of the Am'o-rites [e]*is* not yet full.

17 And it came to pass, that, when the sun went down, and it was dark, behold a smoking furnace, and †a burning lamp that [f]passed between those pieces.

18 In that same day the LORD [g]made a covenant with A'bram, saying, [h]Unto thy seed have I given this land, from the river of E'gypt unto the great river, the river Eu-phra'tes:

19 The Ken'ites, and the Ken'iz-zites, and the Kad'mon-ites,

20 And the Hit'tites, and the Per'iz-zites, and the Reph'a-im,

21 And the Am'o-rites, and the Ca'naan-ites, and the Gir'ga-shites, and the Jeb'u-sites.

[a] Dan. 10.1. Acts 10.10, 11.
[b] ch. 26. 24. Dan. 10.12. Luke 1.13, 30.
[c] Ps. 3. 3. & 5. 12. & 84. 11. & 91. 4. & 119. 114.
[d] Ps. 16. 5. & 58. 11. Prov. 11.18
[e] Acts 7. 5.
[f] ch. 14. 14.
[g] 2 Sam. 7. 12. & 16. 11. 2 Chron. 32 21.
[h] Ps. 147. 4.
[i] Jer. 33.22.
[k] ch. 22. 17. Ex. 32. 13. Deut. 1.10. & 10. 22. 1 Chron. 27. 23. Rom. 4.18. Heb. 11.12 See ch. 13. 16.
[l] Rom. 4. 3, 9, 22. Gal. 3. 6. Jam. 2. 23.
[m] Ps. 106.31
[n] ch. 12. 1.
[o] ch. 11. 28, 31.
[p] Ps. 105.42 44. Rom. 4.13.
[q] See ch. 24. 13, 14. Judg. 6.17, 37. 1 Sam. 14.9, 10. 2 Kings 20. 8. Luke 1.18.
[r] Jer. 34. 18, 19.
[s] Lev. 1. 17.
[t] Gen. 2.21. Job. 4. 13.
[u] Ex. 12.40. Ps. 105. 23. Acts 7. 6.
[w] Ex. 1. 11. Ps. 105. 25.
[x] Ex. 6. 6. Deut. 6.22.
[y] Ex. 12.36. Ps. 105. 37.
[z] Job 5. 26.
[a] Acts 13.36
[b] ch. 25. 8.
[c] Ex. 12. 40.
[d] 1 Kings 21. 26.
[e] Dan. 8. 23. Matt. 23.32 1 Thes. 2.16
†Heb. *a lamp of fire*
[f] Jer. 34.18, 19.
[g] ch. 24. 7.
[h] ch. 12. 7. & 13. 15. & 26. 4. Ex. 23. 31. Num. 34.3. Deut. 1.7. & 11.24. & 34. 4. 1 Kings 4. 21. 2 Chron. 9. 26.

CHAPTER XVI.

Sarai being barren giveth Hagar to Abram—Ishmael is born.

NOW Sa'rai, A'bram's wife, [a]bare him no children: and she had a handmaid, an [b]E-gyp'tian, whose name *was* [c]Ha'gar.

2 [d]And Sa'rai said unto A'bram, Behold now, the LORD [e]hath restrained me from bearing: I pray [f]thee, go in unto my maid; it may be that I may †obtain children by her. And A'bram [g]hearkened to the voice of Sa'rai.

3 And Sa'rai, A'bram's wife, took Ha'gar her maid the E-gyp'tian, after A'bram [h]had dwelt ten years in the land of Ca'naan, and gave her to her husband A'bram to be his wife.

4 ¶And he went in unto Ha'gar, and she conceived: and when she saw that she had conceived, her mistress was[i] despised in her eyes.

5 And Sa'rai said unto A'bram, My wrong *be* upon thee: I have given my maid into thy bosom; and when she saw that she had conceived, I was despised in her eyes: [k]the LORD judge between me and thee.

[a] ch. 15.2,3.
[b] ch. 21. 9.
[c] Gal. 4. 24.
[d] ch. 30. 3.
[e] ch. 20. 18. & 30. 2. 1 Sam. 1. 5, 6.

1911.

[f] So ch. 30. 3, 9.
†Heb. *be builded by her.*
[g] ch. 3. 17.
[h] ch. 12. 5. [i] 2 Sam. 6. 16. Prov. 30. 21, 23.
[k] ch. 31. 53. 1 Sam. 24. 12.

15 After these things the word of the LORD came unto A'bram in a vision, saying, Fear not, A'bram: I am thy shield, [1]*and* thy exceeding great reward.
2 And A'bram said, O Lord [2]GOD, what wilt thou give me, seeing I [3]go childless, and he that shall be possessor of my house is [4]Dam'me-sek E'li-e'zer?
3 And A'bram said, Behold, to me thou hast given no seed: and, lo, one born in my house is mine heir.
4 And, behold, the word of the LORD came unto him, saying, This man shall not be thine heir; but he that shall come forth out of thine own bowels shall
5 be thine heir. And he brought him forth abroad, and said, Look now toward heaven, and tell the stars, if thou be able to tell them: and he said unto
6 him, So shall thy seed be. And he believed in the LORD; and he counted it to him for righteousness.
7 And he said unto him, I am the LORD that brought thee out of Ur of the Chal'dees, to give thee this
8 land to inherit it. And he said, O Lord GOD,
9 whereby shall I know that I shall inherit it? And he said unto him, Take me an heifer of three years old, and a she-goat of three years old, and a ram of three years old, and a turtledove, and a young
10 pigeon. And he took him all these, and divided them in the midst, and laid each half over against
11 the other: but the birds divided he not. And the birds of prey came down upon the carcases, and
12 A'bram drove them away. And when the sun was going down, a deep sleep fell upon A'bram; and, lo,
13 an horror of great darkness fell upon him. And he said unto A'bram, Know of a surety that thy seed shall be a stranger in a land that is not theirs, and shall serve them; and they shall afflict them four
14 hundred years; and also that nation, whom they shall serve, will I judge: and afterward shall they
15 come out with great substance. But thou shalt go to thy fathers in peace; thou shalt be buried in a
16 good old age. And in the fourth generation they shall come hither again: for the iniquity of the
17 Am'o-rite is not yet full. And it came to pass, that, when the sun went down, and it was dark, behold a smoking furnace, and a flaming torch that passed
18 between these pieces. In that day the LORD made a covenant with A'bram, saying, Unto thy seed have I given this land, from the river of E'gypt unto the
19 great river, the river Eu-phra'tes: the Ken'ite, and
20 the Ken'iz-zite, and the Kad'mon-ite, and the Hit'tite,
21 and the Per'iz-zite, and the Reph'a-im, and the Am'o-rite, and the Ca'naan-ite, and the Gir'ga-shite, and the Jeb'u-site.

B. C. about 1913.

[1] Or, *thy reward shall be exceeding great.*
[2] Heb. *Jehovah*, as in other places where GOD is put in capitals.
[3] Or, *go hence*
[4] The Chaldee and Syriac have, *Eliezer the Damascene.*

16 Now Sa'rai A'bram's wife bare him no children: and she had an handmaid, an E-gyp'tian, whose name
2 was Ha'gar. And Sa'rai said unto A'bram, Behold now, the LORD hath restrained me from bearing; go in, I pray thee, unto my handmaid; it may be that I shall [5]obtain children by her. And A'bram hark-
3 ened to the voice of Sa'rai. And Sa'rai A'bram's wife took Ha'gar the Egyptian, her handmaid, after A'bram had dwelt ten years in the land of Ca'naan, and gave
4 her to A'bram her husband to be his wife. And he went in unto Ha'gar, and she conceived: and when she saw that she had conceived, her mistress was despised
5 in her eyes. And Sa'rai said unto A'bram, My wrong be upon thee: I gave my handmaid into thy bosom; and when she saw that she had conceived, I was despised in her eyes: the LORD judge between me and thee.

[5] Heb. *be builded by her.*

B. C. 1911.

6 [l]But A'bram said unto Sa'rai, [m]Behold, thy maid *is* in thy hand; do to her †as it pleaseth thee. And when Sa'rai †dealt hardly with her, [n]she fled from her face.

7 ¶ And the angel of the LORD found her by a fountain of water in the wilderness, [o]by the fountain in the way to [p]Shur.

8 And he said, Ha'gar, Sa'rai's maid, whence camest thou? and whither wilt thou go? And she said, I flee from the face of my mistress Sa'rai.

9 And the angel of the LORD said unto her, Return to thy mistress, and [q]submit thyself under her hands.

10 And the angel of the LORD said unto her, [r]I will multiply thy seed exceedingly, that it shall not be numbered for multitude.

11 And the angel of the LORD said unto her, Behold, thou *art* with child, and shalt bear a son, [s]and shalt call his name || Ish'ma-el; because the LORD hath heard thy affliction.

12 [t]And he will be a wild man; his hand *will be* against every man, and every man's hand against him: [u]and he shall dwell in the presence of all his brethren.

13 And she called the name of the LORD that spake unto her, Thou God seest me: for she said, Have I also here looked after him [x]that seeth me?

14 Wherefore the well was called [y]|| Be'er-la-hai'-roi; behold, *it is* [z]between Ka'desh and Be'red.

15 ¶ And [a]Ha'gar bare A'bram a son: and A'bram called his son's name, which Ha'gar bare, [b]Ish'ma-el.

16 And A'bram *was* fourscore and six years old, when Ha'gar bare Ish'ma-el to A'bram.

CHAPTER XVII.

God reneweth his covenant—Circumcision instituted—Isaac is promised.

AND when A'bram was ninety years old and nine, the LORD [a]appeared to A'bram, and said unto him, [b]I *am* the Almighty God; [c]walk before me, and be thou || [d]perfect.

2 And I will make my covenant between me and thee, and [e]will multiply thee exceedingly.

3 And A'bram [f]fell on his face: and God talked with him, saying,

4 As for me, behold, my covenant *is* with thee, and thou shalt be [g]a father of †many nations.

5 Neither shall thy name any more be called A'bram, but [h]thy name shall be || A'bra-ham; [i]for a father of many nations have I made thee.

6 And I will make thee exceeding fruitful, and I will make [k]nations of thee, and [l]kings shall come out of thee.

7 And I will [m]establish my covenant between me and thee and thy seed after thee in their generations, for an everlasting covenant: [n]to be a God unto thee, and to [o]thy seed after thee.

8 And [p]I will give unto thee, and to thy seed after thee, the land †[q]wherein thou art a stranger, all the land of Ca'naan, for an everlasting possession; and [r]I will be their God.

9 ¶ And God said unto A'bra-ham, Thou shalt keep my covenant therefore, thou, and thy seed after thee in their generations.

10 This *is* my covenant, which ye shall keep, between me and you and thy seed after thee; [s]Every man child among you shall be circumcised.

11 And ye shall circumcise the flesh of your foreskin; and it shall be [t]a token of the covenant betwixt me and you.

12 And †he that is eight days old [u]shall be circumcised among you, every man child in your generations, he that is born in the house, or bought with money of any stranger, which *is* not of thy seed.

13 He that is born in thy house, and he that is bought with thy money, must needs be circumcised: and my covenant shall be in your flesh for an everlasting covenant.

14 And the uncircumcised man child whose flesh of his foreskin is not circumcised, that soul [w]shall be cut off from his people; he hath broken my covenant.

[l] Prov. 15. 1. 1 Pet. 3. 7.
[m] Job 2. 6. Ps. 106. 41, 42. Jer. 38. 5.
† Heb. *that which is good in thine eyes.*
† Heb. *afflicted her.*
[n] Ex. 2. 15.
[o] ch. 25. 18.
[p] Ex. 15. 22.
[q] Tit. 2. 9. 1 Pet. 2. 18.
[r] ch. 17. 20. & 21. 18. & 25. 12.
[s] ch. 17. 19. Matt. 1. 21. Luke 1. 13, 31.
|| That is, *God shall hear.*
[t] ch. 21. 20.
[u] ch. 25. 18.
[x] ch. 31. 42.
[y] ch. 24. 62. & 25. 11.
|| That is, *the well of him that liveth* and *seeth me*
[z] Num. 13. 26.
[a] Gal. 4. 22.
[b] ver. 11.

[a] ch. 12. 1.
[b] ch. 28. 3. & 35. 11. 1910. Ex. 6. 3. Deut. 10. 17
[c] ch. 5. 22. & 48. 15. 1 Kings 2. 4. & 8. 25. 2 Kings 20. 3.
|| Or, *upright*, or, *sincere.*
[d] ch. 6. 9. Deut. 18. 13 Job 1. 1. Matt. 5. 48.
[e] ch. 12. 2. & 13. 16. & 22. 17.
[f] ver. 17.
[g] Rom. 4. 11, 12. 16. Gal. 3. 29.
† Heb. *multitude of nations.*
[h] Neh. 9. 7.
|| That is, *Father of a great multitude.*
[i] Rom. 4. 17
[k] ch. 35. 11.
[l] ver. 16. ch. 35. 11. Mat. 1. 6. &c
[m] Gal. 3. 17.
[n] ch. 26. 24. & 28. 13. Heb. 11. 16
[o] Rom. 9. 8.
[p] ch. 12. 7. & 13. 15. Ps. 105. 9, 11
† Heb. *of thy sojournings.*
[q] ch. 23. 4. & 28. 4.
[r] Ex. 6. 7. Lev. 26. 12. Deut. 4. 37. & 14. 2. & 26 18. & 29. 13.
[s] Acts 7. 8.
[t] Acts 7. 8. Rom. 4. 11.
† Heb. *a son of eight days.*
[u] Lev. 12. 3. Luke 2. 21. John 7. 22. Phil. 3. 5.
[w] Ex. 4. 24.

B. C. 1911.

6 But A'bram said unto Sa'rai, Behold thy maid is in thy hand; do to her that which is good in thine eyes. And Sa'rai dealt hardly with her, and she fled from
7 her face. And the angel of the LORD found her by a fountain of water in the wilderness, by the fountain in
8 the way to Shur. And he said, Ha'gar, Sa'rai's handmaid, whence camest thou? and whither goest thou? And she said, I flee from the face of my mistress Sa'rai.
9 And the angel of the LORD said unto her, Return to thy mistress, and submit thyself under her hands.
10 And the angel of the LORD said unto her, I will greatly multiply thy seed, that it shall not be num-
11 bered for multitude. And the angel of the LORD said unto her, Behold, thou art with child, and shalt bear a son; and thou shalt call his name [1]Ish'ma-el,
12 because the LORD hath heard thy affliction. And he shall be *as* a wild-ass among men; his hand *shall be* against every man, and every man's hand against him; and he shall dwell [2]in the presence of all his
13 brethren. And she called the name of the LORD that spake unto her, [3]Thou art [4]a God that seeth: for she said, Have I even here looked after him that
14 seeth me? Wherefore the well was called [5]Be'er-la-hai'-roi; behold, it is between Ka'desh and Be'red.
15 And Ha'gar bare A'bram a son: and A'bram called the name of his son, which Ha'gar bare, Ish'ma-el.
16 And A'bram was fourscore and six years old, when Ha'gar bare Ish'ma-el to A'bram.

[1] That is, *God heareth*
[2] Or, *over against* Or, *to the east of*
[3] Or, *Thou God seest me*
[4] Heb. *El roi*, that is, *God of seeing*
[5] That is, *The well of the living one who seeth me*

17 And when A'bram was ninety years old and nine, the LORD appeared to A'bram, and said unto him, I am [6]God Almighty; walk before me, and be thou
2 perfect. And I will make my covenant between me
3 and thee, and will multiply thee exceedingly. And A'bram fell on his face: and God talked with him,
4 saying, As for me, behold, my covenant is with thee, and thou shalt be the father of a multitude of nations.
5 Neither shall thy name any more be called A'bram, but thy name shall be A'bra-ham; for the father of a
6 multitude of nations have I made thee. And I will make thee exceeding fruitful, and I will make nations
7 of thee, and kings shall come out of thee. And I will establish my covenant between me and thee and thy seed after thee throughout their generations for an everlasting covenant, to be a God unto thee and
8 to thy seed after thee. And I will give unto thee, and to thy seed after thee, the land of thy sojournings, all the land of Ca'naan, for an everlasting pos-
9 session; and I will be their God. And God said unto A'bra-ham, And as for thee, thou shalt keep my covenant, thou, and thy seed after thee throughout
10 their generations. This is my covenant, which ye shall keep, between me and you and thy seed after thee; every male among you shall be circumcised.
11 And ye shall be circumcised in the flesh of your foreskin; and it shall be a token of a covenant be-
12 twixt me and you. And he that is eight days old shall be circumcised among you, every male throughout your generations, he that is born in the house, or bought with money of any stranger, which is not
13 of thy seed. He that is born in thy house, and he that is bought with thy money, must needs be circumcised: and my covenant shall be in your flesh
14 for an everlasting covenant. And the uncircumcised male who is not circumcised in the flesh of his foreskin, that soul shall be cut off from his people; he hath broken my covenant.

[6] Heb. *El Shaddai*



REBEKAH AND ELIEZER.

B. C. 1910.

15 ¶And God said unto A'bra-ham, As for Sa'rai thy wife, thou shalt not call her name Sa'rai, but ||Sa'rah *shall* her name *be*.
16 And I will bless her, [z]and give thee a son also of her: yea, I will bless her, and †she shall be *a mother* [y]of nations; kings of people shall be of her.
17 Then A'bra-ham fell upon his face, [z]and laughed, and said in his heart, Shall *a child* be born unto him that is a hundred years old? and shall Sa'rah, that is ninety years old, bear?
18 And A'bra-ham said unto God, O that Ish'ma-el might live before thee!
19 And God said, [a]Sa'rah thy wife shall bear thee a son indeed; and thou shalt call his name I'saac: and I will establish my covenant with him for an everlasting covenant, *and* with his seed after him.
20 And as for Ish'ma-el, I have heard thee: Behold, I have blessed him, and will make him fruitful, and [b]will multiply him exceedingly; [c]twelve princes shall he beget, [d]and I will make him a great nation.
21 But my covenant will I establish with I'saac, [e]which Sa'rah shall bear unto thee at this set time in the next year.
22 And he left off talking with him, and God went up from A'bra-ham.
23 ¶And A'bra-ham took Ish'ma-el his son, and all that were born in his house, and all that were bought with his money, every male among the men of A'bra-ham's house; and circumcised the flesh of their foreskin in the selfsame day, as God had said unto him.
24 And A'bra-ham *was* ninety years old and nine, when he was circumcised in the flesh of his foreskin.
25 And Ish'ma-el his son *was* thirteen years old, when he was circumcised in the flesh of his foreskin.
26 In the self-same day was A'bra-ham circumcised, and Ish'ma-el his son.
27 And [f]all the men of his house, born in the house, and bought with money of the stranger, were circumcised with him.

CHAPTER XVIII.

The destruction of Sodom is revealed to Abraham.

1898. AND the LORD appeared unto him in the [a]plains of Mam're: and he sat in the tent door in the heat of the day;
2 [b]And he lifted up his eyes and looked, and, lo, three men stood by him: [c]and when he saw *them*, he ran to meet them from the tent door, and bowed himself toward the ground,
3 And said, My lord, if now I have found favour in thy sight, pass not away, I pray thee, from thy servant:
4 Let [d]a little water, I pray you, be fetched, and wash your feet, and rest yourselves under the tree:
5 And [e]I will fetch a morsel of bread, and †[f]comfort ye your hearts; after that ye shall pass on: [g]for therefore †are ye come to your servant. And they said, So do, as thou hast said.
6 And A'bra-ham hastened into the tent unto Sa'rah, and said, †Make ready quickly three measures of fine meal, knead *it*, and make cakes upon the hearth.
7 And A'bra-ham ran unto the herd, and fetched a calf tender and good, and gave *it* unto a young man; and he hasted to dress it.
8 And [h]he took butter, and milk, and the calf which he had dressed, and set *it* before them; and he stood by them under the tree, and they did eat.
9 ¶And they said unto him, Where *is* Sa'rah thy wife? And he said, Behold, [i]in the tent.
10 And he said, I [k]will certainly return unto thee [l]according to the time of life; and, lo, [m]Sa'rah thy wife shall have a son. And Sa'rah heard *it* in the tent-door, which *was* behind him.
11 Now [n]A'bra-ham and Sa'rah *were* old *and* well stricken in age; *and* it ceased to be with Sa'rah [o]after the manner of women.

B. C. 1910.

15 And God said unto A'bra-ham, As for Sa'rai thy wife, thou shalt not call her name Sa'rai, but [1]Sa'rah
16 shall her name be. And I will bless her, and moreover I will give thee a son of her: yea, I will bless her, and she shall be *a mother of* nations; kings of peo-
17 ples shall be of her. Then A'braham fell upon his face, and laughed, and said in his heart, Shall a child be born unto him that is an hundred years old?
18 and shall Sa'rah, that is ninety years old, bear? And A'bra-ham said unto God, Oh that Ish'ma-el might
19 live before thee! And God said, Nay, but Sa'rah thy wife shall bear thee a son; and thou shalt call his name [2]I'saac: and I will establish my covenant with him for an everlasting covenant for his seed
20 after him. And as for Ish'ma-el, I have heard thee: behold, I have blessed him, and will make him fruitful, and will multiply him exceedingly; twelve princes shall he beget, and I will make him a great nation.
21 But my covenant will I establish with I'saac, which Sa'rah shall bear unto thee at this set time in the next
22 year. And he left off talking with him, and God went
23 up from A'bra-ham. And A'bra-ham took Ish'ma-el his son, and all that were born in his house, and all that were bought with his money, every male among the men of A'bra-ham's house, and circumcised the flesh of their foreskin in the selfsame day, as God had
24 said unto him. And A'bra-ham was ninety years old and nine, when he was circumcised in the flesh of his
25 foreskin. And Ish'ma-el his son was thirteen years old, when he was circumcised in the flesh of his
26 foreskin. In the selfsame day was A'bra-ham circum-
27 cised, and Ish'ma-el his son. And all the men of his house, those born in the house, and those bought with money of the stranger, were circumcised with him.

18 And the LORD appeared unto him by the [3]oaks of Mam're, as he sat in the tent door in the heat of the
2 day; and he lift up his eyes and looked, and, lo, three men stood over against him: and when he saw them, he ran to meet them from the tent door, and
3 bowed himself to the earth, and said, [4]My lord, if now I have found favour in thy sight, pass not away,
4 I pray thee, from thy servant: let now a little water be fetched, and wash your feet, and rest yourselves
5 under the tree: and I will fetch a morsel of bread, and comfort ye your heart; after that ye shall pass on: [5]forasmuch as ye are come to your servant. And they said, So do, as thou hast said.
6 And A'bra-ham hastened into the tent unto Sa'rah, and said, Make ready quickly three measures of fine meal, knead it, and make cakes.
7 And A'bra-ham ran unto the herd, and fetched a calf tender and good, and gave it unto the servant; and he hasted to dress
8 it. And he took butter, and milk, and the calf which he had dressed, and set it before them; and he stood by them under the tree, and they
9 did eat. And they said unto him, Where is Sa'rah
10 thy wife? And he said, Behold, in the tent. And he said, I will certainly return unto thee when the season [6]cometh round; and, lo, Sa'rah thy wife shall have a son. And Sa'rah heard in the
11 tent door, which was behind him. Now A'bra-ham and Sa'rah were old, *and* well stricken in age; it had ceased to be with Sa'rah after the manner of women.

---

[a] ch. 13. 18. & 14. 13.
[b] Heb. 13. 2.
[c] ch. 19. 1. 1 Pet. 4. 9.
[d] ch. 19. 2. & 43. 24.
[e] Judg. 6. 18. & 13. 15.
[f] Jud. 19. 5. Ps. 104. 15.
[g] ch. 19. 8. & 33. 10.
[h] ch. 19. 3.
[i] ch. 24. 67.
[k] ver. 14.
[l] 2 Kings 4. 16.
[m] ch. 17. 19, 21. & 21. 2. Rom. 9. 9.
[n] ch. 17. 17. Rom. 4. 19. Heb. 11. 11, 12, 19.
[o] ch. 31. 35.

[z] ch. 18. 10.
[y] ch. 35. 11. Gal. 4. 31. 1 Pet. 3. 6.
[z] ch. 18. 12. & 21. 6.
[a] ch. 18. 10. & 21. 2. Gal. 4. 28.
[b] ch. 16. 10.
[c] ch. 25. 12, 16.
[d] ch. 21. 18.
[e] ch. 21. 2.
[f] ch. 18. 19.

‖ That is, *Princess.*
† Heb. *she shall become nations.*
1 That is, *Princess*
2 From the Heb. word meaning *to laugh*
3 Or, *terebinths*
4 Or, *O Lord*
5 Or, *for therefore*
6 Heb. *liveth*, or, *reviveth.*
† Heb. *you have passed.*
† Heb. *Hasten.*

B. C. 1898.

12 Therefore Sa'rah [p]laughed within herself, saying, [q]After I am waxed old shall I have pleasure, my [r]lord being old also?
13 And the LORD said unto A'bra-ham, Wherefore did Sa'rah laugh, saying, Shall I of a surety bear a child, which am old?
14 [s]Is any thing too hard for the LORD? [t]At the time appointed I will return unto thee, according to the time of life, and Sa'rah shall have a son.
15 Then Sa'rah denied, saying, I laughed not; for she was afraid. And he said, Nay; but thou didst laugh.
16 ¶ And the men rose up from thence, and looked toward Sod'om: and A'bra-ham went with them [u]to bring them on the way.
17 And the LORD said, [w]Shall I hide from A'bra-ham that thing which I do;
18 Seeing that A'bra-ham shall surely become a great and mighty nation, and all the nations of the earth shall be [x]blessed in him?
19 For I know him, [y]that he will command his children and his household after him, and they shall keep the way of the LORD, to do justice and judgment; that the LORD may bring upon A'bra-ham that which he hath spoken of him.
20 And the LORD said, Because [z]the cry of Sod'om and Go-mor'rah is great, and because their sin is very grievous,
21 [a]I will go down now, and see whether they have done altogether according to the cry of it, which is come unto me; and if not, [b]I will know.
22 And the men turned their faces from thence, [c]and went toward Sod'om: but A'bra-ham [d]stood yet before the LORD.
23 ¶ And A'bra-ham [e]drew near, and said, [f]Wilt thou also destroy the righteous with the wicked?
24 [g]Peradventure there be fifty righteous within the city: wilt thou also destroy and not spare the place for the fifty righteous that *are* therein?
25 That be far from thee to do after this manner, to slay the righteous with the wicked; and [h]that the righteous should be as the wicked, that be far from thee: [i]Shall not the Judge of all the earth do right?
26 And the LORD said, [k]If I find in Sod'om fifty righteous within the city, then I will spare all the place for their sakes.
27 And A'bra-ham answered and said, [l]Behold now, I have taken upon me to speak unto the LORD, which *am* [m]*but* dust and ashes:
28 Peradventure there shall lack five of the fifty righteous: wilt thou destroy all the city for *lack of* five? And he said, If I find there forty and five, I will not destroy *it*.
29 And he spake unto him yet again, and said, Peradventure there shall be forty found there. And he said, I will not do *it* for forty's sake.
30 And he said *unto him*, Oh let not the LORD be angry, and I will speak: Peradventure there shall thirty be found there. And he said, I will not do *it*, if I find thirty there.
31 And he said, Behold now, I have taken upon me to speak unto the LORD: Peradventure there shall be twenty found there. And he said, I will not destroy *it* for twenty's sake.
32 And he said, [n]Oh let not the LORD be angry, and I will speak yet but this once: Peradventure ten shall be found there. [o]And he said, I will not destroy *it* for ten's sake.
33 And the LORD went his way, as soon as he had left communing with A'bra-ham: and A'bra-ham returned unto his place.

CHAPTER XIX.

Sodom and Gomorrah destroyed—Lot's wife made a pillar of salt.

AND there [a]came two angels to Sod'om at even; and Lot sat in the gate of Sod'om: and [b]Lot seeing *them* rose up to meet them; and he bowed himself with his face toward the ground;
2 And he said, Behold now, my lords, [c]turn in, I pray you, into your servant's house, and tarry all night, and [d]wash your feet, and ye shall rise up early, and go on your ways. And they said, [e]Nay; but we will abide in the street all night.

B. C. 1898.

12 And Sa'rah laughed within herself, saying, After I am waxed old shall I have pleasure, my lord
13 being old also? And the LORD said unto A'bra-ham, Wherefore did Sa'rah laugh, saying, Shall
14 I of a surety bear a child, which am old? Is any thing too [1]hard for the LORD? At the set time I will return unto thee, when the season
15 [2]cometh round, and Sa'rah shall have a son. Then Sa'rah denied, saying, I laughed not; for she was afraid. And he said, Nay; but thou didst laugh.
16 And the men rose up from thence, and looked toward Sod'om: and A'bra-ham went with them to
17 bring them on the way. And the LORD said, Shall
18 I hide from A'bra-ham that which I do; seeing that A'bra-ham shall surely become a great and mighty nation, and all the nations of the earth shall be
19 blessed in him? For I have [3]known him, to the end that he may command his children and his household after him, that they may keep the way of the LORD, to do justice and judgement; to the end that the LORD may bring upon A'bra-ham that which he
20 hath spoken of him. And the LORD said, [4]Because the cry of Sod'om and Go-mor'rah is great, and
21 [4]because their sin is very grievous; I will go down now, and see whether they have done altogether according to the cry of it, which is come unto me;
22 and if not, I will know. And the men turned from thence, and went toward Sod'om: but A'bra-ham
23 stood yet before the LORD. And A'bra-ham drew near, and said, Wilt thou consume the righteous with
24 the wicked? Peradventure there be fifty righteous within the city: wilt thou consume and not spare the place for the fifty righteous that are therein?
25 That be far from thee to do after this manner, to slay the righteous with the wicked, that so the righteous should be as the wicked; that be far from thee: shall not the Judge of all the earth do right?
26 And the LORD said, If I find in Sod'om fifty righteous within the city, then I will spare all the place for
27 their sake. And A'bra-ham answered and said, Behold now, I have taken upon me to speak unto the
28 Lord, which am but dust and ashes: peradventure there shall lack five of the fifty righteous: wilt thou destroy all the city for lack of five? And he said, I will not destroy it, if I find there forty and five.
29 And he spake unto him yet again, and said, Peradventure there shall be forty found there. And he
30 said, I will not do it for the forty's sake. And he said, Oh let not the Lord be angry, and I will speak: peradventure there shall thirty be found there. And
31 he said, I will not do it, if I find thirty there. And he said, Behold now, I have taken upon me to speak unto the Lord: peradventure there shall be twenty found there. And he said, I will not destroy it
32 for the twenty's sake. And he said, Oh let not the Lord be angry, and I will speak yet but this once: peradventure ten shall be found there. And he said,
33 I will not destroy it for the ten's sake. And the LORD went his way, as soon as he had left communing with A'bra-ham: and A'bra-ham returned unto his place.

19 And the two angels came to Sod'om at even; and Lot sat in the gate of Sod'om: and Lot saw them, and rose up to meet them; and he bowed himself
2 with his face to the earth; and he said, Behold now, my lords, turn aside, I pray you, into your servant's house, and tarry all night, and wash your feet, and ye shall rise up early, and go on your way. And they said, Nay; but we will abide in the street all night.

[p] ch. 17. 17.
[q] Luke 1.18
[r] 1 Pet. 3. 6.
[s] Jer. 32.17. Zech. 8. 6. Matt. 3. 9. & 19. 26. Luke 1, 37.
[t] ch. 17, 21. ver. 10. 2 Kings 4. 16.
[u] Rom. 15. 24. 3 John 6.
[w] Ps. 25. 14. Amos 3, 7. John 15.15
[x] ch. 12. 3. & 22. 18. Acts 3. 25. Gal. 3. 8.
[y] Deut. 4.9. 10. & 6. 7. Josh. 24.15 Eph. 6. 4.
[z] ch. 4. 10. & 19. 13. Jam. 5. 4.
[a] ch. 11. 5. Ex. 3. 8.
[b] Deut. 8.2. & 13. 3. Josh. 22.22 Luke 16.15 2 Cor. 11.11.
[c] ch. 19. 1.
[d] ver. 1.
[e] Heb. 10.22
[f] Num. 16. 22. 2 Sam. 24. 17.
[g] Jer. 5. 1.
[h] Job 8. 20. Isa. 3.10,11
[i] Job 8. 3. & 34. 17. Ps. 58. 11. & 94. 2. Rom. 3. 6.
[k] Jer. 5. 1. Ezek. 22.30
[l] Luke 18.1
[m] ch. 3. 19. Job. 4. 19. Eccl. 12. 7. 1 Cor. 15. 47, 48. 2 Cor. 5. 1.
[n] Judg. 6. 39.
[o] Jam. 5.16.
[a] ch. 18. 22.
[b] ch. 18. 1. &c.
[c] Heb. 13.2.
[d] ch. 18. 4.
[e] See Luke 24. 28.

[1] Or, *wonderful*
[2] Heb. *liveth*, or *reviveth*
[3] See Amos iii. 2.
[4] Or, *Verily*

B. C. 1898.

3 And he pressed upon them greatly; and they turned in unto him, and entered into his house; *f*and he made them a feast, and did bake unleavened bread, and they did eat.

4 ¶But before they lay down, the men of the city, *even* the men of Sod'om, compassed the house round, both old and young, all the people from every quarter:

5 *g*And they called unto Lot, and said unto him, Where *are* the men which came in to thee this night? *h*bring them out unto us, that we *i*may know them.

6 And *k*Lot went out at the door unto them, and shut the door after him.

7 And said, I pray you, brethren, do not so wickedly.

8 *l*Behold now, I have two daughters which have not known man; let me, I pray you, bring them out unto you, and do ye to them as *is* good in your eyes: only unto these men do nothing; *m*for therefore came they under the shadow of my roof.

9 And they said, Stand back. And they said *again*, This one *fellow* *n*came in to sojourn, *o*and he will needs be a judge: now will we deal worse with thee than with them. And they pressed sore upon the man, *even* Lot, and came near to break the door.

10 But the men put forth their hand, and pulled Lot into the house to them, and shut to the door.

11 And they smote the men *p*that *were* at the door of the house with blindness, both small and great: so that they wearied themselves to find the door.

12 ¶And the men said unto Lot, Hast thou here any besides? son in law, and thy sons, and thy daughters, and whatsoever thou hast in the city, *q*bring *them* out of this place:

13 For we will destroy this place, because the *r*cry of them is waxen great before the face of the LORD; and *s*the LORD hath sent us to destroy it.

14 And Lot went out, and spake unto his sons in law, *t*which married his daughters, and said, *u*Up, get you out of this place; for the LORD will destroy this city. *x*But he seemed as one that mocked unto his sons in law.

15 ¶And when the morning arose, then the angels hastened Lot, saying, *y*Arise, take thy wife, and thy two daughters, which †are here; lest thou be consumed in the ‖ iniquity of the city.

16 And while he lingered, the men laid hold upon his hand, and upon the hand of his wife, and upon the hand of his two daughters; *a*the LORD being merciful unto him: *b*and they brought him forth, and set him without the city.

17 ¶And it came to pass, when they had brought them forth abroad, that he said, *c*Escape for thy life; *d*look not behind thee, neither stay thou in all the plain; escape to the mountain, lest thou be consumed.

18 And Lot said unto them, Oh, *e*not so, my Lord:

19 Behold now, thy servant hath found grace in thy sight, and thou hast magnified thy mercy, which thou hast shewed unto me in saving my life; and I can not escape to the mountain, lest some evil take me, and I die:

20 Behold now, this city *is* near to flee unto, and it *is* a little one: O, let me escape thither, (*is* it not a little one?) and my soul shall live.

21 And he said unto him, See, *f*I have accepted †thee concerning this thing also, that I will not overthrow this city, for the which thou hast spoken.

22 Haste thee, escape thither; for *g*I can not do any thing till thou be come thither. Therefore *h*the name of the city was called ‖ Zo'ar.

23 ¶The sun was †risen upon the earth when Lot entered into Zo'ar.

24 Then *i*the LORD rained upon Sod'om and upon Go-mor'rah brimstone and fire from the LORD out of heaven;

25 And he overthrew those cities, and all the plain, and all the inhabitants of the cities, and *k*that which grew upon the ground.

*f*ch. 18. 8.
*g*Isa. 3. 9.
*h*Judg. 19. 22.
*i*ch. 4. 1. Rom. 1. 24, 27. Jude 7.
*k*Judg. 19. 23.
*l*See Judg. 19. 24.
*m*See ch. 18. 5.
*n*2 Pet. 2. 7, 8.
*o*Ex. 2. 14.
*p*See 2 Kings 6. 18. Acts. 13.11
*q*ch. 7. 1. 2 Pet.2.7,9.
*r*ch. 18. 20.
*s*1 Chron. 21. 15.
*t*Matt.1.18.
*u*Num. 16. 21, 45.
*x*Ex. 9. 21. Luke 17.28 & 24. 11.
*y*Num. 16. 24, 26. Rev. 18. 4.
†Heb. *are found.*
‖ Or, *punishment.*
*a*Luke 18. 13. Rom. 9. 15, 16.
*b*Ps. 34. 22.
*c*1 Kings. 19. 3.
*d*ver. 26. Matt. 24. 16, 17, 18. Luke 9. 62. Phil. 3. 13, 14.
*e*Acts 10.14
*f*Job. 42. 8, 9. Ps. 145. 19.
†Heb. *thy face.*
*g*See ch.32. 25, 26. Ex. 32. 10. Deut. 9.14. Mark 6. 5.
*h*ch. 13. 10. & 14. 2.
‖ That is, *little.* ver. 20.
†Heb. *gone forth.*
*i*Deut. 29. 23. Isa. 13. 19. Jer. 20. 16. & 50. 40. Ezek. 16. 49, 50. Hos. 11. 8. Amos 4.11. Zeph. 2. 9. Luke 17.29 2 Pet. 2. 6. Jude. 7.
*k*ch. 14. 3. Ps. 107. 34.

B. C. 1898.

3 And he urged them greatly; and they turned in unto him, and entered into his house; and he made them a feast, and did bake unleavened
4 bread, and they did eat. But before they lay down, the men of the city, *even* the men of Sod'om, compassed the house round, both young and old, all the
5 people from every quarter; and they called unto Lot, and said unto him, Where are the men which came in to thee this night? bring them out unto us,
6 that we may know them. And Lot went out unto
7 them to the door, and shut the door after him. And he said, I pray you, my brethren, do not so wick-
8 edly. Behold now, I have two daughters which have not known man; let me, I pray you, bring them out unto you, and do ye to them as is good in your eyes: only unto these men do nothing; [1]forasmuch as they are come under the shadow of
9 my roof. And they said, Stand back. And they said, This one fellow came in to sojourn, and he will needs be a judge: now will we deal worse with thee, than with them. And they pressed sore upon the man, even Lot, and drew near to break the door.
10 But the men put forth their hand, and brought Lot
11 into the house to them, and shut to the door. And they smote the men that were at the door of the house with blindness, both small and great: so that
12 they wearied themselves to find the door. And the men said unto Lot, Hast thou here any besides? son in law, and thy sons, and thy daughters, and whomsoever thou hast in the city; bring them out
13 of the place: for we will destroy this place, because the cry of them is waxen great before the LORD;
14 and the LORD hath sent us to destroy it. And Lot went out, and spake unto his sons in law, which [2]married his daughters, and said, Up, get you out of this place; for the LORD will destroy the city. But he seemed unto his sons in law as one that
15 mocked. And when the morning arose, then the angels hastened Lot, saying, Arise, take thy wife, and thy two daughters which are here; lest thou
16 be consumed in the [3]iniquity of the city. But he lingered; and the men laid hold upon his hand, and upon the hand of his wife, and upon the hand of his two daughters; the LORD being merciful unto him: and they brought him forth, and set him
17 without the city. And it came to pass, when they had brought them forth abroad, that he said, Escape for thy life; look not behind thee, neither stay thou in all the [4]Plain; escape to the mountain, lest thou be
18 consumed. And Lot said unto them, Oh, not so,
19 [5]my lord: behold now, thy servant hath found grace in thy sight, and thou hast magnified thy mercy, which thou hast shewed unto me in saving my life; and I can not escape to the mountain, lest
20 [6]evil overtake me, and I die: behold now, this city is near to flee unto, and it is a little one: Oh, let me escape thither, (is it not a little one?) and my
21 soul shall live. And he said unto him, See, I have accepted thee concerning this thing also, that I will not overthrow the city of which thou hast spoken.
22 Haste thee, escape thither; for I can not do any thing till thou be come thither. Therefore the
23 name of the city was called [7]Zo'ar. The sun was risen upon the earth when Lot came unto
24 Zo'ar. Then the LORD rained upon Sod'om and upon Go-mor'rah brimstone and fire from the LORD
25 out of heaven; and he overthrew those cities, and all the Plain, and all the inhabitants of the cities, and that which grew upon the ground.

[1]Or, *for therefore*
[2]Or, *were to marry*
[3]Or, *punishment*
[4]See ch. xiii. 10.
[5]Or, *O Lord*
[6]Or, *the evil*
[7]That is *Little*, ver. 20. See ch. xiv. 8.

B. C. 1898.

26 ¶But his wife looked back from behind him, and she became [l]a pillar of salt.

27 ¶And A'bra-ham gat up early in the morning to the place where [m]he stood before the LORD:

28 And he looked toward Sod'om and Go-mor'rah, and toward all the land of the plain, and beheld, and, lo, [n]the smoke of the country went up as the smoke of a furnace.

29 ¶And it came to pass, when God destroyed the cities of the plain, that God [o]remembered A'bra-ham, and sent Lot out of the midst of the overthrow, when he overthrew the cities in the which Lot dwelt.

30 ¶And Lot went up out of Zo'ar, and [p]dwelt in the mountain, and his two daughters with him; for he feared to dwell in Zo'ar: and he dwelt in a cave, he and his two daughters.

31 And the firstborn said unto the younger, Our father *is* old, and *there is* not a man in the earth [q]to come in unto us after the manner of all the earth:

32 Come, let us make our father drink wine, and we will lie with him, that we [r]may preserve seed of our father.

33 And they made their father drink wine that night: and the firstborn went in, and lay with her father; and he perceived not when she lay down, nor when she arose.

34 And it came to pass on the morrow, that the firstborn said unto the younger, Behold, I lay yesternight with my father: let us make him drink wine this night also; and go thou in, *and* lie with him, that we may preserve seed of our father.

35 And they made their father drink wine that night also: and the younger arose, and lay with him; and he perceived not when she lay down, nor when she arose.

36 Thus were both the daughters of Lot with child by their father.

1897. 37 And the firstborn bare a son, and called his name Mo'ab: [s]the same *is* the father of the Mo'ab-ites unto this day.

38 And the younger, she also bare a son, and called his name Ben-am'mi: [t]the same *is* the father of the children of Am'mon unto this day.

CHAPTER XX.

Abraham sojourneth at Gerar—He denieth his wife, and loseth her.

about 1898. AND A'bra-ham journeyed from [a]thence toward the south country, and dwelt between [b]Ka'desh and Shur, and [c]sojourned in Ge'rar.

2 And A'bra-ham said of Sa'rah his wife, [d]She *is* my sister: and A-bim'e-lech king of Ge'rar sent, and [e]took Sa'rah.

3 But [f]God came to A-bim'e-lech [g]in a dream by night, and said to him, [h]Behold, thou *art but* a dead man, for the woman which thou hast taken; for she *is* †a man's wife.

4 But A-bim'e-lech had not come near her: and he said, LORD, [i]wilt thou slay also a righteous nation?

5 Said he not unto me, She *is* my sister? and she, even she herself said, He *is* my brother: [k]in the ‖integrity of my heart and innocency of my hands have I done this.

6 And God said unto him in a dream, Yea, I know that thou didst this in the integrity of thy heart; for [l]I also withheld thee from sinning [m]against me: therefore suffered I thee not to touch her.

7 Now therefore restore the man *his* wife; [n]for he *is* a prophet, and he shall pray for thee, and thou shalt live: and if thou restore *her* not, [o]know thou that thou shalt surely die, thou, [p]and all that *are* thine.

8 Therefore A-bim'e-lech rose early in the morning, and called all his servants, and told all these things in their ears: and the men were sore afraid.

9 Then A-bim'e-lech called A'bra-ham, and said unto him, What hast thou done unto us? and what have I offended thee, [q]that thou hast brought on me and on my kingdom a great sin? thou hast done deeds unto me [r]that ought not to be done.

10 And A-bim'e-lech said unto A'braham, What sawest thou, that thou hast done this thing?

[l] Luke 17. 32.
[m] ch. 18. 22.
[n] Rev. 18. 9.
[o] ch. 8. 1. & 18. 23.
[p] ver. 17, 19.
[q] ch. 16. 2, 4. ch. 38. 8, 9. Deut. 25. 5.
[r] Mark 12. 19.
[s] Deut. 2. 9.
[t] Deut. 2. 19.
[a] ch. 18. 1.
[b] ch. 16. 7, 14.
[c] ch. 26. 6.
[d] ch. 12. 13. & 26. 7.
[e] ch. 12. 15.
[f] Ps. 105. 14.
[g] Job 33. 15.
[h] ver. 7.
† Heb. *married to an husband.*
[i] ch. 18. 23. ver. 18.
[k] 2 Kings 20. 3. 2 Cor. 1. 12.
‖ Or, *simplicity*, or, *sincerity.*
[l] ch. 31. 7. & 35. 5. Ex. 34. 24. 1 Sam. 25. 26, 34.
[m] ch. 39. 9. Lev. 6. 2. Ps. 51. 4.
[n] 1 Sam. 7. 5. 2 Kings 5. 11. Job. 42. 8. Jam. 5. 14, 15. 1 John 5. 16.
[o] ch. 2. 17.
[p] Num. 16. 32, 33.
[q] ch. 26. 10. Ex. 32. 21. Josh. 7. 25.
[r] ch. 34. 7.

B. C. 1898.

26 But his wife looked back from behind him, and
27 she became a pillar of salt. And A'bra-ham gat up early in the morning to the place where he had
28 stood before the LORD: and he looked toward Sod'om and Go-mor'rah, and toward all the land of the Plain, and beheld, and, lo, the smoke of the land went up as the smoke of a furnace.
29 And it came to pass, when God destroyed the cities of the Plain, that God remembered A'bra-ham, and sent Lot out of the midst of the overthrow, when he overthrew the cities in the which Lot dwelt
30 And Lot went up out of Zo'ar, and dwelt in the mountain, and his two daughters with him; for he feared to dwell in Zo'ar; and he dwelt in a cave, he
31 and his two daughters. And the firstborn said unto the younger, Our father is old, and there is not a man in the earth to come in unto us after the man-
32 ner of all the earth: come, let us make our father drink wine, and we will lie with him, that we may
33 preserve seed of our father. And they made their father drink wine that night: and the firstborn went in, and lay with her father; and he knew not when
34 she lay down, nor when she arose. And it came to pass on the morrow, that the firstborn said unto the younger, Behold, I lay yesternight with my father: let us make him drink wine this night also; and go thou in, and lie with him, that we may preserve seed
35 of our father. And they made their father drink wine that night also: and the younger arose, and lay with him; and he knew not when she lay down,
36 nor when she arose. Thus were both the daughters
37 of Lot with child by their father. And the firstborn bare a son, and called his name Mo'ab: the same is
38 the father of the Mo'ab-ites unto this day. And the younger, she also bare a son, and called his name Ben-am'mi: the same is the father of the children of Am'mon unto this day.

20 And A'braham journeyed from thence toward the land of the South, and dwelt between Ka'desh and
2 Shur; and he sojourned in Ge'rar. And A'bra-ham said of Sa'rah his wife, She is my sister: and A-bim'e-
3 lech king of Ge'rar sent, and took Sa'rah. But God came to A-bim'e-lech in a dream of the night, and said to him, Behold, thou art but a dead man, because of the woman which thou hast taken; for she
4 is a man's wife. Now A-bim'e-lech had not come near her: and he said, Lord, wilt thou slay even a
5 righteous nation? Said he not himself unto me, She is my sister? and she, even she herself said, He is my brother: in the integrity of my heart and
6 the innocency of my hands have I done this. And God said unto him in the dream, Yea, I know that in the integrity of thy heart thou hast done this, and I also withheld thee from sinning against me: there-
7 fore suffered I thee not to touch her. Now therefore restore the man's wife; for he is a prophet, and he shall pray for thee, and thou shalt live: and if thou restore her not, know thou that thou shalt surely
8 die, thou, and all that are thine. And A-bim'e-lech rose early in the morning, and called all his servants, and told all these things in their ears: and
9 the men were sore afraid. Then A-bim'e-lech called A'bra-ham, and said unto him, What hast thou done unto us? and wherein have I sinned against thee, that thou hast brought on me and on my kingdom a great sin? thou hast done deeds unto me that ought
10 not to be done. And A-bim'e-lech said unto A'bra-ham, What sawest thou, that thou hast done this thing?

B. C. about 1898.

11 And A'bra-ham said, Because I thought, Surely [r]the fear of God *is* not in this place; and [t]they will slay me for my wife's sake.
12 And yet indeed [u]*she is* my sister; she *is* the daughter of my father, but not the daughter of my mother; and she became my wife.
13 And it came to pass, when [z]God caused me to wander from my father's house, that I said unto her, This *is* thy kindness which thou shalt shew unto me; at every place whither we shall come, [y]say of me, He *is* my brother.
14 And A-bim'e-lech [z]took sheep, and oxen, and menservants, and womenservants, and gave *them* unto A'bra-ham, and restored him Sa'rah his wife.
15 And A-bim'e-lech said, Behold, [a]my land *is* before thee: dwell †where it pleaseth thee.
16 And unto Sa'rah he said, Behold, I have given [b]thy brother a thousand *pieces* of silver: [c]behold, he *is* to thee [d]a covering of the eyes, unto all that *are* with thee, and with all *other:* thus she was reproved.
17 ¶ So A'bra-ham [e]prayed unto God: and God healed A-bim'e-lech, and his wife, and his maidservants; and they bare *children.*
18 For the LORD [f]had fast closed up all the wombs of the house of A-bim'e-lech, because of Sa'rah, A'bra-ham's wife.

[r]ch. 42. 18. Ps. 36. 1. Prov. 16.6.
[t]ch. 12. 12. & 26. 7.
[u]See ch. 11. 29.
[z]ch. 12. 1, 9, 11, &c. Heb. 11. 8.
[y]ch. 12. 13.
[z]ch. 12. 16.
[a]ch. 13. 9.
†Heb. *as is good in thine eyes.*
[b]ver. 5.
[c]ch. 26. 11.
[d]ch. 24. 65.
[e]Job 42. 9, 10.
[f]ch. 12. 17.

CHAPTER XXI.

Isaac born and circumcised—Hagar and Ishmael cast forth.

AND the LORD [a]visited Sa'rah as he had said, and the LORD did unto Sa'rah [b]as he had spoken.
2 For Sa'rah [c]conceived, and bare A'bra-ham a son in his old age, [d]at the set time of which God had spoken to him.
3 And A'bra-ham called the name of his son that was born unto him, whom Sa'rah bare to him, [e]I'saac.
4 And A'bra-ham [f]circumcised his son I'saac being eight days old, [g]as God had commanded him.
5 And [h]A'bra-ham was a hundred years old, when his son I'saac was born unto him.
6 ¶ And Sa'rah said, [i]God hath made me to laugh, *so that* all that hear [k]will laugh with me.
7 And she said, Who would have said unto A'bra-ham, that Sa'rah should have given children suck? [l]for I have borne *him* a son in his old age.
8 And the child grew, and was weaned: And A'bra-ham made a great feast the *same* day that I'saac was weaned.
9 ¶ And Sa'rah saw the son of Ha'gar [m]the E-gyp'tian, [n]which she had borne unto A'bra-ham, [o]mocking.
10 Wherefore she said unto A'bra-ham, [p]Cast out this bondwoman and her son: for the son of this bondwoman shall not be heir with my son, *even* with I'saac.
11 And the thing was very grievous in A'bra-ham's sight [q]because of his son.
12 ¶ And God said unto A'bra-ham, Let it not be grievous in thy sight because of the lad, and because of thy bondwoman; in all that Sa'rah hath said unto thee, hearken unto her voice; for in [r]I'saac shall thy seed be called.
13 And also of the son of the bondwoman will I make [s]a nation, because he *is* thy seed.
14 And A'bra-ham rose up early in the morning, and took bread, and a bottle of water, and gave *it* unto Ha'gar, putting *it* on her shoulder, and the child, and [t]sent her away: and she departed, and wandered in the wilderness of Be'er-she'ba.
15 And the water was spent in the bottle, and she cast the child under one of the shrubs.
16 And she went, and sat her down over against *him* a good way off, as it were a bowshot: for she said, Let me not see the death of the child. And she sat over against *him,* and lifted up her voice, and wept.
17 And [u]God heard the voice of the lad; and the angel of God called to Ha'gar out of heaven, and said unto her, What aileth thee, Ha'gar? fear not; for God hath heard the voice of the lad where he *is.*

[a]1 Sam. 2. 21.
[b]ch. 17. 19. & 18. 10,14. Gal. 4, 22, 28.
[c]Acts 7. 8. Gal. 4. 23. Heb. 11.11.
[d]ch. 17. 21.
[e]ch. 17. 19.
[f]Acts 7. 8.
about 1897.
[g]ch. 17. 10, 12.
[h]ch. 17. 1, 17.
[i]Ps. 126. 2. Isa. 54. 1. Gal. 4. 27.
[k]Luke 1. 58.
[l]ch. 18. 11, 12.
[m]ch. 16. 1.
[n]ch. 16. 15.
about 1892.
[o]Gal. 4. 22.
[p]Gal. 4. 30. See ch. 25. 6. & 36. 6, 7.
[q]ch. 17. 18.
[r]Rom. 9. 7, 8. Heb. 11.18
[s]ver. 18. ch. 16. 10. & 17. 20.
[t]John 8. 35.
[u]Ex. 3. 7.

B. C. about 1898.

11 And A'bra-ham said, Because I thought, Surely the fear of God is not in this place; and they will
12 slay me for my wife's sake. And moreover she is indeed my sister, the daughter of my father, but not the daughter of my mother; and she became
13 my wife: and it came to pass, when God caused me to wander from my father's house, that I said unto her, This is thy kindness which thou shalt shew unto me; at every place whither we shall come,
14 say of me, He is my brother. And A-bim'e-lech took sheep and oxen, and menservants and womenservants, and gave them unto A'bra-ham, and restored
15 him Sa'rah his wife. And A-bim'e-lech said, Behold, my land is before thee: dwell where it pleaseth thee.
16 And unto Sa'rah he said, Behold, I have given thy brother a thousand pieces of silver: behold, [1]it is for thee a covering of the eyes to all that are with
17 thee; and [2]in respect of all thou art righted. And A'bra-ham prayed unto God: and God healed A-bim'e-lech, and his wife, and his maidservants; and they
18 bare children. For the LORD had fast closed up all the wombs of the house of A-bim'e-lech, because of Sa'rah A'bra-ham's wife.

[1]Or *he*
[2]Or, *before all men*

21 And the LORD visited Sa'rah as he had said, and
2 the LORD did unto Sa'rah as he had spoken. And Sa'rah conceived, and bare A'bra-ham a son in his old age, at the set time of which God had spoken to
3 him. And A'bra-ham called the name of his son that was born unto him, whom Sa'rah bare to him, I'saac.
4 And A'bra-ham circumcised his son I'saac when he was eight days old, as God had commanded him.
5 And A'bra-ham was an hundred years old, when his
6 son I'saac was born unto him. And Sa'rah said, God hath [3]made me to laugh; every one that heareth
7 will laugh with me. And she said, Who would have said unto A'bra-ham, that Sa'rah should give children suck? for I have borne him a son in his old age.
8 And the child grew, and was weaned: and A'bra-ham made a great feast on the day that I'saac was
9 weaned. And Sa'rah saw the son of Ha'gar the E-gyp'tian, which she had borne unto A'bra-ham,
10 [4]mocking. Wherefore she said unto A'bra-ham, Cast out this bondwoman and her son: for the son of this bondwoman shall not be heir with my son, even
11 with I'saac. And the thing was very grievous in
12 A'bra-ham's sight on account of his son. And God said unto A'bra-ham, Let it not be grievous in thy sight because of the lad, and because of thy bondwoman; in all that Sa'rah saith unto thee, hearken unto her voice; for in I'saac shall thy seed be called.
13 And also of the son of the bondwoman will I make
14 a nation, because he is thy seed. And A'bra-ham rose up early in the morning, and took bread and a [5]bottle of water, and gave it unto Ha'gar, putting it on her shoulder, and the child, and sent her away: and she departed, and wandered in the wilderness of
15 Be'er-she'ba. And the water in the bottle was spent, and she cast the child under one of the shrubs.
16 And she went, and sat her down over against him a good way off, as it were a bowshot: for she said, Let me not look upon the death of the child. And she sat over against him, and lift up her voice, and
17 wept. And God heard the voice of the lad; and the angel of God called to Ha'gar out of heaven, and said unto her, What aileth thee, Ha'gar? fear not; for God hath heard the voice of the lad where he is.

[3]Or, *prepared laughter for me*
[4]Or, *playing*
[5]Or, *skin*

B. C. 1892.

18 Arise, lift up the lad, and hold him in thine hand; for [w]I will make him a great nation.

19 And [x]God opened her eyes, and she saw a well of water; and she went, and filled the bottle with water, and gave the lad drink.

20 And God [y]was with the lad; and he grew, and dwelt in the wilderness, [z]and became an archer.

21 And he dwelt in the wilderness of Pa'ran: and his mother [a]took him a wife out of the land of E'gypt.

22 ¶And it came to pass at that time, that [b]A-bim'e-lech and Phi'chol the chief captain of his host spake unto A'bra-ham, saying, [c]God *is* with thee in all that thou doest:

23 Now therefore [d]swear unto me here by God, †that thou wilt not deal falsely with me, nor with my son, nor with my son's son; *but* according to the kindness that I have done unto thee, thou shalt do unto me, and to the land wherein thou hast sojourned.

24 And A'bra-ham said, I will swear.

25 And A'bra-ham reproved A-bim'e-lech because of a well of water, which A-bim'e-lech's servants [e]had violently taken away.

26 And A-bim'e-lech said, I wot not who hath done this thing: neither didst thou tell me, neither yet heard I *of it*, but to-day.

27 And A'bra-ham took sheep and oxen, and gave them unto A-bim'e-lech; and both of them [f]made a covenant.

28 And A'bra-ham set seven ewe lambs of the flock by themselves.

29 And A-bim'e-lech said unto A'bra-ham, [g]What *mean* these seven ewe lambs which thou hast set by themselves?

30 And he said, For *these* seven ewe lambs shalt thou take of my hand, that [h]they may be a witness unto me, that I have digged this well.

31 Wherefore he [i]called that place ‖ Be'er-she'ba; because there they sware both of them.

32 Thus they made a covenant at Be'er-she'ba: then A-bim'e-lech rose up, and Phi'chol the chief captain of his host, and they returned into the land of the Phi-lis'tines.

33 ¶And *A'bra-ham* planted a ‖ grove in Be'er-she'ba, and [k]called there on the name of the LORD, [l]the everlasting God.

34 And A'bra-ham sojourned in the Phi-lis'tines' land many days.

CHAPTER XXII.

Abraham tempted to offer Isaac—He giveth proof of his faith and obedience.

AND it came to pass after these things, that [a]God did tempt A'bra-ham, and said unto him, A'bra-ham: and he said, †Behold, *here* I *am*.

2 And he said, Take now thy son, [b]thine only *son* I'saac, whom thou lovest, and get thee [c]into the land of Mo-ri'ah; and offer him there for a burnt offering upon one of the mountains which I will tell thee of.

3 ¶And A'bra-ham rose up early in the morning, and saddled his ass, and took two of his young men with him, and I'saac his son, and clave the wood for the burnt offering, and rose up, and went unto the place of which God had told him.

4 Then on the third day A'bra-ham lifted up his eyes, and saw the place afar off.

5 And A'bra-ham said unto his young men, Abide ye here with the ass; and I and the lad will go yonder and worship, and come again to you.

6 And A'bra-ham took the wood of the burnt offering, and [d]laid *it* upon I'saac his son; and he took the fire in his hand, and a knife; and they went both of them together.

7 And I'saac spake unto A'bra-ham his father, and said, My father: and he said, †Here *am* I, my son. And he said, Behold the fire and the wood: but where *is* the ‖ lamb for a burnt offering?

8 And A'bra-ham said, My son, God will provide himself a lamb for a burnt offering: so they went both of them together.

9 And they came to the place which God had told him of; and A'bra-ham built an altar there, and laid the wood in order, and bound I'saac his son, and [e]laid him on the altar upon the wood.

B. C. 1892.

18 Arise, lift up the lad, and hold him in thine hand;
19 for I will make him a great nation. And God opened her eyes, and she saw a well of water; and she went, and filled the bottle with water, and gave
20 the lad drink. And God was with the lad, and he grew; and he dwelt in the wilderness, and [1]became
21 an archer. And he dwelt in the wilderness of Pa'ran: and his mother took him a wife out of the land of E'gypt.
22 And it came to pass at that time, that A-bim'e-lech and Phi'col the captain of his host spake unto A'bra-ham, saying, God is with thee in all that thou doest:
23 now therefore swear unto me here by God that thou wilt not deal falsely with me, nor with [2]my son, nor with my son's son: but according to the kindness that I have done unto thee, thou shalt do unto me,
24 and to the land wherein thou hast sojourned. And
25 A'bra-ham said, I will swear. And A'bra-ham reproved A-bim'e-lech because of the well of water, which A-bim'e-lech's servants had violently taken away.
26 And A-bim'e-lech said, I know not who hath done this thing: neither didst thou tell me, neither yet heard
27 I of it, but to-day. And A'bra-ham took sheep and oxen, and gave them unto A-bim'e-lech; and they two
28 made a covenant. And A'bra-ham set seven ewe
29 lambs of the flock by themselves. And A-bim'e-lech said unto A'bra-ham, What mean these seven ewe
30 lambs which thou hast set by themselves? And he said, These seven ewe lambs shalt thou take of my hand, that it may be a witness unto me, that I have
31 digged this well. Wherefore he called that place Be'er-she'ba; because there they sware both of them.
32 So they made a covenant at Be'er-she'ba: and A-bim'e-lech rose up, and Phi'col the captain of his host, and
33 they returned into the land of the Phi-lis'tines. And *A'bra-ham* planted a tamarisk tree in Be'er-she'ba, and called there on the name of the LORD, the Ever-
34 lasting God. And A'bra-ham sojourned in the land of the Phi-lis'tines many days.

22 And it came to pass after these things, that God did prove A'bra-ham, and said unto him, A'bra-ham;
2 and he said, Here am I. And he said, Take now thy son, thine only son, whom thou lovest, even I'saac, and get thee into the land of Mo-ri'ah; and offer him there for a burnt offering upon one of the
3 mountains which I will tell thee of. And A'bra-ham rose early in the morning, and saddled his ass, and took two of his young men with him, and I'saac his son; and he clave the wood for the burnt offering, and rose up, and went unto the place of which God
4 had told him. On the third day A'bra-ham lifted
5 up his eyes, and saw the place afar off. And A'bra-ham said unto his young men, Abide ye here with the ass, and I and the lad will go yonder; and we
6 will worship, and come again to you. And A'bra-ham took the wood of the burnt offering, and laid it upon I'saac his son; and he took in his hand the fire and the knife; and they went both of them together.
7 And I'saac spake unto A'bra-ham his father, and said, My father: and he said, Here am I, my son. And he said, Behold, the fire and the wood: but where
8 is the lamb for a burnt offering? And A'bra-ham said, God will [3]provide himself the lamb for a burnt offering, my son: so they went both of them to-
9 gether. And they came to the place which God had told him of; and A'bra-ham built the altar there, and laid the wood in order, and bound I'saac his son, and laid him on the altar, upon the wood.

[1] Or, *became, as he grew up, an archer.*

[2] Or, *my offspring, nor with my posterity*

[3] Heb. *see for himself*

---

w ver. 13.
x Num. 22. 31. See 2 Kings 6. 17, 18, 20. Luke 24. 16, 31.
y ch. 28. 15. & 39. 2, 3, 21.
z ch. 16. 12.
a ch. 24. 4.
b ch. 20. 2. & 26. 26.
c ch. 26. 28.
d Josh. 2. 12 1 Sam. 24. 21.
† Heb. *if thou shalt lie unto me.*
e See ch. 26. 15, 18, 20, 21, 22.
f ch. 26. 31.
g ch. 33. 8.
h ch. 31. 48, 52.
i ch. 26. 33.
‖ That is, *The well of the oath.*
‖ Or, *tree*
k ch. 4. 26.
l Deut. 33. 27. Isa. 40. 28. Rom. 16. 26 1 Tim. 1. 17.

about 1891.

1872. Jos. Ant.
a 1 Cor. 10. 13. Heb. 11. 17. Jam. 1. 12. 1 Pet. 1. 7.
† Heb. *Behold me.*
b Heb. 11. 17
c 2 Chron. 3. 1.
d John 19. 17.
† Heb. *Behold me.*
‖ Or, *kid.*
e Heb. 11. 17. Jam. 2. 27.

B. C. 1872.

10 And A'bra-ham stretched forth his hand, and took the knife to slay his son.
11 And the Angel of the LORD called unto him out of heaven, and said, A'bra-ham, A'bra-ham: and he said, Here *am* I.
12 And he said, [f] Lay not thine hand upon the lad, neither do thou any thing unto him: for [g] now I know that thou fearest God, seeing thou hast not withheld thy son, thine only *son*, from me.
13 And A'bra-ham lifted up his eyes, and looked, and behold, behind *him* a ram caught in a thicket by his horns: and A'bra-ham went and took the ram, and offered him up for a burnt offering in the stead of his son.
14 And A'bra-ham called the name of that place ‖ Je-ho'-vah-ji'reh: as it is said *to* this day, In the mount of the LORD it shall be seen.
15 ¶ And the Angel of the LORD called unto A'bra-ham out of heaven the second time,
16 And said, [h] By myself have I sworn, saith the LORD, for because thou hast done this thing, and hast not withheld thy son, thine only *son*,
17 That in blessing I will bless thee, and in multiplying I will multiply thy seed [i] as the stars of the heaven, and [k] as the sand which *is* upon the sea †shore; and [l] thy seed shall possess [m] the gate of his enemies;
18 [n] And in thy seed shall all the nations of the earth be blessed; [o] because thou hast obeyed my voice.
19 So A'bra-ham returned unto his young men, and they rose up and went together to [p] Be'er-she'ba; and A'bra-ham dwelt at Be'er-she'ba.
20 ¶ And it came to pass after these things, that it was told A'bra-ham, saying, Behold, [q] Mil'cah, she hath also borne children unto thy brother Na'hor;
21 [r] Huz his firstborn, and Buz his brother, and Kem'u-el the father [s] of A'ram,
22 And Che'sed, and Ha'zo, and Pil'dash, and Jid'laph, and Beth'u-el.
23 And [t] Beth'u-el begat [u] Re-bek'ah: these eight Mil'cah did bear to Na'hor, A'bra-ham's brother.
24 And his concubine, whose name *was* Reu'mah, she bare also Te'bah, and Ga'ham, and Tha'hash, and Ma'a-chah.

f 1 Sam. 15. 22. Mic. 6. 7, 8.
g ch. 26. 5. Jam. 2. 22.
‖ That is, *The* LORD *will see*, or *provide*.
h Ps. 105. 9. Luke 1. 73. Heb. 6. 13, 14.
i ch. 15. 5. Jer. 33. 22.
k ch. 13. 16
†Heb. *lip*.
l ch. 24. 60.
m Mic. 1. 9.
n ch. 12. 3. & 18. 18. & 26. 4. Acts 3. 25. Gal. 3. 8, 9, 16, 18.
o ver. 3, 10. ch. 26. 5.
p ch. 21. 31.
q ch. 11. 29.
r Job. 1. 1.
s Job 32. 2.
t ch. 24. 15.
u Called Rom. 9. 10. *Rebecca*.

CHAPTER XXIII.

Age and death of Sarah.—Purchase of Machpelah.

AND Sa'rah was a hundred and seven and twenty years old: *these were* the years of the life of Sa'rah.
2 And Sa'rah died in [a] Kir'jath-ar'ba; the same *is* [b] He'bron in the land of Ca'naan: and A'bra-ham came to mourn for Sa'rah, and to weep for her.
3 ¶ And A'bra-ham stood up from before his dead, and spake unto the sons of Heth, saying,
4 [c] I *am* a stranger and a sojourner with you: [d] give me a possession of a buryingplace with you, that I may bury my dead out of my sight.
5 And the children of Heth answered A'bra-ham, saying unto him,
6 Hear us, my lord: thou *art* †[e] a mighty prince among us: in the choice of our sepulchres bury thy dead; none of us shall withhold from thee his sepulchre, but that thou mayest bury thy dead.
7 And A'bra-ham stood up, and bowed himself to the people of the land, *even* to the children of Heth.
8 And he communed with them, saying, If it be your mind that I should bury my dead out of my sight, hear me, and entreat for me to E'phron the son of Zo'har,
9 That he may give me the cave of Mach-pe'lah, which he hath, which *is* in the end of his field; for †as much money as it is worth he shall give it me for a possession of a buryingplace amongst you.
10 And E'phron dwelt among the children of Heth; and

a Josh. 14. 15. Judg. 1. 10.
1860.
b ch. 13. 18. ver. 19.
c ch. 17. 8. 1 Chron. 29. 15. Ps. 105. 12. Heb. 11. 9, 13.
d Acts 7. 5.
†Heb. *a prince of God*.
e ch. 13. 2. & 14. 14. & 24. 35.
†Heb. *full money*.

B. C. 1872.

10 And A'bra-ham stretched forth his hand, and took
11 the knife to slay his son. And the angel of the LORD called unto him out of heaven, and said, A'bra-ham,
12 A'bra-ham: and he said, Here am I. And he said, Lay not thine hand upon the lad, neither do thou any thing unto him: for now I know that thou fearest God, seeing thou hast not withheld thy son, thine only son, from
13 me. And A'bra-ham lifted up his eyes, and looked, and [1] behold, behind *him* a ram caught in the thicket by his horns: and A'bra-ham went and took the ram, and offered him up for a burnt offering in the stead
14 of his son. And A'bra-ham called the name of that place [2] Je-ho'vah-ji'reh: as it is said to this day, In the
15 mount of the LORD [3] it shall be provided. And the angel of the LORD called unto A'bra-ham a second
16 time out of heaven, and said, By myself have I sworn, saith the LORD, because thou hast done this thing,
17 and hast not withheld thy son, thine only son: that in blessing I will bless thee, and in multiplying I will multiply thy seed as the stars of the heaven, and as the sand which is upon the sea shore; and thy
18 seed shall possess the gate of his enemies; and in thy seed shall all the nations of the earth [4] be blessed;
19 because thou hast obeyed my voice. So A'bra-ham returned unto his young men, and they rose up and went together to Be'er-she'ba; and A'bra-ham dwelt at Be'er-she'ba.
20 And it came to pass after these things, that it was told A'bra-ham, saying, Behold Mil'cah, she also hath
21 borne children unto thy brother Na'hor; Uz, his firstborn, and Buz his brother, and Kem'u-el the father of
22 A'ram; and Che'sed, and Ha'zo, and Pil'dash, and
23 Jid'laph, and Beth'u-el. And Beth'u-el begat Rebek'ah: these eight did Mil'cah bear to Na'hor,
24 A'bra-ham's brother. And his concubine, whose name was Reu'mah, she also bare Te'bah, and Ga'ham, and Ta'hash, and Ma'a-cah.

[1] Or, according to many ancient authorities, *behold a* (Heb. *one*) *ram caught*
[2] That is *The* LORD *will see* or, *provide*
[3] Or, *he shall be seen*
[4] Or, *bless themselves*

23

And the life of Sa'rah was an hundred and seven and twenty years: these were the years of the life of
2 Sa'rah. And Sa'rah died in Kir'i-ath-ar'ba (the same is He'bron), in the land of Ca'naan: and A'bra-ham
3 came to mourn for Sa'rah, and to weep for her. And A'bra-ham rose up from before his dead, and spake
4 unto the children of Heth, saying, I am a stranger and a sojourner with you; give me a possession of a buryingplace with you, that I may bury my dead
5 out of my sight. And the children of Heth an-
6 swered A'bra-ham, saying unto him, Hear us, my lord: thou art [5] a mighty prince among us: in the choice of our sepulchres bury thy dead; none of us shall withhold from thee his sepulchre, but that thou
7 mayest bury thy dead. And A'bra-ham rose up, and bowed himself to the people of the land, even to the
8 children of Heth. And he communed with them, saying, If it be your mind that I should bury my dead out of my sight, hear me, and intreat for me
9 to E'phron the son of Zo'har, that he may give me the cave of Mach-pe'lah, which he hath, which is in the end of his field; for the full price let him give it to me in the midst of you for a pos-
10 session of a buryingplace. Now E'phron was sitting in the midst of the children of Heth: and

[5] Heb. *a prince of God*

B. C. 1860.

E'phron the Hit'tite answered A'bra-ham in the †audience of the children of Heth, *even* of all that [f]went in at the gate of his city, saying,

11 [g]Nay, my lord, hear me: the field give I thee, and the cave that *is* therein, I give it thee; in the presence of the sons of my people give I it thee: bury thy dead.

12 And A'bra-ham bowed down himself before the people of the land.

13 And he spake unto E'phron in the audience of the people of the land, saying, But if thou *wilt give it,* I pray thee, hear me: I will give thee money for the field; take *it* of me, and I will bury my dead there.

14 And E'phron answered A'bra-ham, saying unto him,

15 My lord, hearken unto me: the land *is worth* four hundred [h]shekels of silver; what *is* that betwixt me and thee? bury therefore thy dead.

16 And A'bra-ham hearkened unto E'phron; and A'bra-ham [i]weighed to E'phron the silver, which he had named in the audience of the sons of Heth, four hundred shekels of silver, current *money* with the merchant.

17 ¶And [k]the field of E'phron, which *was* in Mach-pe'lah, which *was* before Mam're, the field, and the cave which *was* therein, and all the trees that *were* in the field, that *were* in all the borders round about, were made sure

18 Unto A'bra-ham for a possession in the presence of the children of Heth, before all that went in at the gate of his city.

19 And after this, A'bra-ham buried Sa'rah his wife in the cave of the field of Mach-pe'lah before Mam're: the same *is* He'bron in the land of Ca'naan.

20 And the field, and the cave that *is* therein, [l]were made sure unto A'bra-ham for a possession of a buryingplace by the sons of Heth.

CHAPTER XXIV.

The marriage of Isaac and Rebekah.

AND A'bra-ham [a]was old, *and* †well stricken in age: and the LORD [b]had blessed A'bra-ham in all things.

2 And A'bra-ham said [c]unto his eldest servant of his house, that [d]ruled over all that he had, [e]Put, I pray thee, thy hand under my thigh:

3 And I will make thee [f]swear by the LORD, the God of heaven, and the God of the earth, that [g]thou shalt not take a wife unto my son of the daughters of the Ca'naan-ites, among whom I dwell:

4 [h]But thou shalt go [i]unto my country, and to my kindred, and take a wife unto my son I'saac.

5 And the servant said unto him, Peradventure the woman will not be willing to follow me unto this land: must I needs bring thy son again unto the land from whence thou camest?

6 And A'bra-ham said unto him, Beware thou that thou bring not my son thither again.

7 ¶The LORD God of heaven, which [k]took me from my father's house, and from the land of my kindred, and which spake unto me, and that sware unto me, saying, [l]Unto thy seed will I give this land; [m]he shall send his angel before thee, and thou shalt take a wife unto my son from thence.

8 And if the woman will not be willing to follow thee, then [n]thou shalt be clear from this my oath: only bring not my son thither again.

9 And the servant put his hand under the thigh of A'bra-ham his master, and sware to him concerning that matter.

10 ¶And the servant took ten camels of the camels of his master, and departed; [o]|| for all the goods of his master *were* in his hand: and he arose, and went to Mes-o-po-ta'mi-a, unto [p]the city of Na'hor.

11 And he made his camels to kneel down without the city by a well of water at the time of the evening, *even* the time †[q]that women go out to draw *water:*

E'phron the Hit'tite answered A'bra-ham in the audience of the children of Heth, even of all that
11 went in at the gate of his city, saying, Nay, my lord, hear me: the field give I thee, and the cave that is therein, I give it thee; in the presence of the sons of my people give I it thee: bury thy
12 dead. And A'bra-ham bowed himself down before
13 the people of the land. And he spake unto E'phron in the audience of the people of the land, saying, But if thou wilt, I pray thee, hear me: I will give the price of the field; take it of me, and I will bury
14 my dead there. And E'phron answered A'bra-ham,
15 saying unto him, My lord, hearken unto me: a piece of land worth four hundred shekels of silver, what is that betwixt me and thee? bury therefore thy
16 dead. And A'bra-ham hearkened unto E'phron; and A'bra-ham weighed to E'phron the silver, which he had named in the audience of the children of Heth, four hundred shekels of silver, current *money* with
17 the merchant. So the field of E'phron, which was in Mach-pe'lah, which was before Mam're, the field, and the cave which was therein, and all the trees that were in the field, that were in all the border
18 thereof round about, were made sure unto A'bra-ham for a possession in the presence of the children of Heth, before all that went in at the gate of his city.
19 And after this, A'bra-ham buried Sa'rah his wife in the cave of the field of Mach-pe'lah before Mam're (the
20 same is He'bron), in the land of Ca'naan. And the field, and the cave that is therein, were made sure unto A'bra-ham for a possession of a buryingplace by the children of Heth.

24 And A'bra-ham was old, *and* well stricken in age: and the LORD had blessed A'bra-ham in all things.
2 And A'bra-ham said unto his servant, the elder of his house, that ruled over all that he had, Put, I pray
3 thee, thy hand under my thigh: and I will make thee swear by the LORD, the God of heaven and the God of the earth, that thou shalt not take a wife for my son of the daughters of the Ca'naan-ites, among
4 whom I dwell: but thou shalt go unto my country, and to my kindred, and take a wife for my son I'saac.
5 And the servant said unto him, Peradventure the woman will not be willing to follow me unto this land: must I needs bring thy son again unto the
6 land from whence thou camest? And A'bra-ham said unto him, Beware thou that thou bring not my
7 son thither again. The LORD, the God of heaven, that took me from my father's house, and from the land of my nativity, and that spake unto me, and that sware unto me, saying, Unto thy seed will I give this land; he shall send his angel before thee, and
8 thou shalt take a wife for my son from thence. And if the woman be not willing to follow thee, then thou shalt be clear from this my oath; only thou shalt
9 not bring my son thither again. And the servant put his hand under the thigh of A'bra-ham his master, and sware to him concerning this matter.
10 And the servant took ten camels, of the camels of his master, and departed; [1]having all goodly things of his master's in his hand: and he arose, and went to [2]Mes-o-po-ta'mi-a, unto the city of Na'-
11 hor. And he made the camels to kneel down without the city by the well of water at the time of evening, the time that women go out to draw water.

B. C. 1860.

B. C. 1860.

†Heb. *ears*
[f]ch. 34. 20, 24. Ruth 4. 4.
[g]See 2 Sam. 24. 21-24.

[h]Ex. 30.15. Ezek.45.12

[i]Jer. 32. 9.

[k]ch. 25. 9. & 49. 30,31, 32. & 50.13. Acts 7. 16.

[l]See Ruth 4. 7, 8, 9,10. Jer. 32. 10, 11.

1857.

[a]ch. 18. 11. & 21. 5.
†Heb. *gone into days.*
[b]ch. 13. 2. ver. 35. Ps. 112. 3. Prov.10.22
[c]ch. 15. 2.
[d]ver. 10. ch. 39.4,5,6
[e]ch. 47. 29. 1 Chron.29 24. Lam. 5. 6.
[f]ch. 14. 22. Deut. 6.13. Josh. 2. 12.
[g]ch. 26. 35. & 27. 46. & 28. 2. Ex. 34. 16. Deut. 7. 3.
[h]ch. 28. 2.
[i]ch. 12. 1.
[k]ch. 12.1,7.
[l]ch. 12. 7. & 13. 15. & 15. 18. & 17. 8. Ex. 32. 13. Deut. 1. 8. & 34. 4. Acts 7. 5.
[m]Ex. 23.20 23. & 33. 2. Heb. 1. 14.
[n]Josh. 2. 17, 20.

[o]ver. 2.
||Or, *and.*
[p]ch. 27. 43.
†Heb. *that woman which draw water go forth*
[q]Ex. 2. 16. 1 Sam.9.11

1Or, *for all the goods of his master were in his hand*
2Heb. *Aram-naharaim,* that is, *Aram of the two rivers.*

B. C. 1857.

12 And he said, [r]O LORD God of my master A'bra-ham, I pray thee, [s]send me good speed this day, and shew kindness unto my master A'bra-ham.

13 Behold, [t]I stand *here* by the well of water; and [u]the daughters of the men of the city come out to draw water:

14 And let it come to pass, that the damsel to whom I shall say, Let down thy pitcher, I pray thee, that I may drink; and she shall say, Drink, and I will give thy camels drink also: *let the same be* she *that* thou hast appointed for thy servant I'saac; and [w]thereby shall I know that thou hast shewed kindness unto my master.

15 ¶And it came to pass, before he had done speaking, that, behold, Re-bek'ah came out, who was born to Beth'u-el, son of [x]Mil'cah, the wife of Na'hor, A'bra-ham's brother, with her pitcher upon her shoulder.

16 And the damsel [y]*was* †very fair to look upon, a virgin, neither had any man known her: and she went down to the well, and filled her pitcher, and came up.

17 And the servant ran to meet her, and said, Let me, I pray thee, drink a little water of thy pitcher.

18 [z]And she said, Drink, my lord: and she hasted, and let down her pitcher upon her hand, and gave him drink.

19 And when she had done giving him drink, she said, I will draw *water* for thy camels also, until they have done drinking.

20 And she hasted, and emptied her pitcher into the trough, and ran again unto the well to draw *water*, and drew for all his camels.

21 And the man wondering at her held his peace, to wit whether [a]the LORD had made his journey prosperous or not.

22 And it came to pass, as the camels had done drinking, that the man took a golden [b]‖ earring of half a shekel weight, and two bracelets for her hands of ten *shekels* weight of gold;

23 And said, Whose daughter *art* thou? tell me, I pray thee: is there room *in* thy father's house for us to lodge in?

24 And she said unto him, [c]I *am* the daughter of Beth'u-el the son of Mil'cah, which she bare unto Na'hor.

25 She said moreover unto him, We have both straw and provender enough, and room to lodge in.

26 And the man [d]bowed down his head, and worshipped the LORD.

27 And he said, [e]Blessed *be* the LORD God of my master A'bra-ham, who hath not left destitute my master of [f]his mercy and his truth: I *being* in the way, the LORD [g]led me to the house of my master's brethren.

28 And the damsel ran, and told *them of* her mother's house these things.

29 ¶And Re-bek'ah had a brother, and his name *was* [h]La'ban: and La'ban ran out unto the man, unto the well.

30 And it came to pass, when he saw the earring, and bracelets upon his sister's hands, and when he heard the words of Re-bek'ah his sister, saying, Thus spake the man unto me, that he came unto the man; and, behold, he stood by the camels at the well.

31 And he said, Come in, [i]thou blessed of the LORD; wherefore standest thou without? for I have prepared the house, and room for the camels.

32 ¶And the man came into the house: and he ungirded his camels, and [k]gave straw and provender for the camels, and water to wash his feet, and the men's feet that *were* with him.

33 And there was set *meat* before him to eat: but he said, [l]I will not eat, until I have told mine errand. And he said, Speak on.

34 And he said, I *am* A'bra-ham's servant.

35 And the LORD [m]hath blessed my master greatly, and he is become great: and he hath given him flocks, and herds, and silver, and gold, and menservants, and maidservants, and camels, and asses.

[r] ver. 27. ch. 26. 24. & 28. 13. & 32. 9. Ex. 3. 6, 15.
[s] Neh. 1. 11. Ps. 37. 5.
[t] ver. 43.
[u] ch. 29. 9. Ex. 2. 16.
[w] See Judg. 6. 17, 37. 1 Sam. 6. 7. & 14. 8. & 20. 7.
[x] ch. 11. 29. & 22. 23.
[y] ch. 26. 7. †Heb. *good of countenance.*
[z] 1 Pet. 3. 8. & 4. 9.
[a] ver. 12, 56.
[b] Ex. 32. 2, 3. Isa. 3. 19, 20, 21. Ezek. 16. 11, 12. 1 Pet. 3. 3. ‖ Or, *jewel for the forehead.*
[c] ch. 22. 23.
[d] ver. 52. Ex. 4. 31.
[e] Ex. 18. 10. Ruth. 4. 14. 1 Sam. 25. 32, 39. 2 Sam. 18. 28. Luke 1. 68.
[f] ch. 32. 10. Ps. 98. 3.
[g] ver. 48.
[h] ch. 29. 5.
[i] ch. 26. 29. Judg. 17. 2. Ruth 3. 10. Ps. 115. 15.
[k] ch. 43. 24. Judg. 19. 21
[l] Job 23. 12. John 4. 34. Eph. 6. 5, 6, 7.
[m] ver. 1. ch. 13. 2.

12 And he said, O LORD, the God of my master A'bra-ham, send me, I pray thee, good speed this day, and shew kindness unto my master A'bra-
13 ham. Behold, I stand by the fountain of water; and the daughters of the men of the city come
14 out to draw water: and let it come to pass, that the damsel to whom I shall say, Let down thy pitcher, I pray thee, that I may drink; and she shall say, Drink, and I will give thy camels drink also: let the same be she that thou hast appointed for thy servant I'saac; and thereby shall I know that
15 thou hast shewed kindness unto my master. And it came to pass, before he had done speaking, that, behold, Re-bek'ah came out, who was born to Beth'u-el the son of Mil'cah, the wife of Na'hor, A'bra-ham's
16 brother, with her pitcher upon her shoulder. And the damsel was very fair to look upon, a virgin, neither had any man known her: and she went down to the fountain, and filled her pitcher, and came up.
17 And the servant ran to meet her, and said, Give me to drink, I pray thee, a little water of thy pitcher.
18 And she said, Drink, my lord: and she hasted, and let down her pitcher upon her hand, and gave him
19 drink. And when she had done giving him drink, she said, I will draw for thy camels also, until they
20 have done drinking. And she hasted, and emptied her pitcher into the trough, and ran again unto the
21 well to draw, and drew for all his camels. And the man looked steadfastly on her; holding his peace, to know whether the LORD had made his journey pros-
22 perous or not. And it came to pass, as the camels had done drinking, that the man took a golden ring of [1]half a shekel weight, and two bracelets for her
23 hands of ten shekels weight of gold; and said, Whose daughter art thou? tell me, I pray thee. Is there room in thy father's house for us to lodge in?
24 And she said unto him, I am the daughter of Beth'u-el the son of Mil'cah, which she bare unto
25 Na'hor. She said moreover unto him, We have both straw and provender enough, and room to lodge in.
26 And the man bowed his head, and worshipped the
27 LORD. And he said, Blessed be the LORD, the God of my master A'bra-ham, who hath not forsaken his mercy and his truth toward my master: as for me, the LORD hath led me in the way to the house of
28 my master's brethren. And the damsel ran, and told
29 her mother's house according to these words. And Re-bek'ah had a brother, and his name was La'ban: and La'ban ran out unto the man, unto the fountain.
30 And it came to pass, when he saw the ring, and the bracelets upon his sister's hands, and when he heard the words of Re-bek'ah his sister, saying, Thus spake the man unto me; that he came unto the man; and,
31 behold, he stood by the camels at the fountain. And he said, Come in, thou blessed of the LORD; wherefore standest thou without? for I have prepared the
32 house, and room for the camels. And the man came into the house, and he ungirded the camels; and he gave straw and provender for the camels, and water to wash his feet and the men's feet that were with
33 him. And there was set meat before him to eat: but he said, I will not eat, until I have told mine errand.
34 And he said, Speak on. And he said, I am A'bra-
35 ham's servant. And the LORD hath blessed my master greatly; and he is become great: and he hath given him flocks and herds, and silver and gold, and menservants and maidservants, and camels and asses.

[1] Heb. *a beka.* See Ex. xxxviii. 26.

B. C. 1857.

B. C. 1857.

36 And Sa'rah my master's wife [n]bare a son to my master when she was old: and [o]unto him hath he given all that he hath.

37 And my master [p]made me swear, saying, Thou shalt not take a wife to my son of the daughters of the Ca'naan-ites, in whose land I dwell:

38 [q]But thou shalt go unto my father's house, and to my kindred, and take a wife unto my son.

39 [r]And I said unto my master, Peradventure the woman will not follow me.

40 [s]And he said unto me, The LORD, [t]before whom I walk, will send his angel with thee, and prosper thy way; and thou shalt take a wife for my son of my kindred, and of my father's house:

41 [u]Then shalt thou be clear from *this* my oath, when thou comest to my kindred; and if they give not thee *one*, thou shalt be clear from my oath.

42 And I came this day unto the well, and said, [w]O LORD God of my master A'bra-ham, if now thou do prosper my way which I go:

43 [x]Behold, I stand by the well of water; and it shall come to pass, that when the virgin cometh forth to draw *water*, and I say to her, Give me, I pray thee, a little water of thy pitcher to drink;

44 And she say to me, Both drink thou, and I will also draw for thy camels: *let* the same *be* the woman whom the LORD hath appointed out for my master's son.

45 [y]And before I had done [z]speaking in mine heart, behold, Re-bek'ah came forth with her pitcher on her shoulder; and she went down unto the well, and drew *water;* and I said unto her, Let me drink, I pray thee.

46 And she made haste, and let down her pitcher from her *shoulder*, and said, Drink, and I will give thy camels drink also: so I drank, and she made the camels drink also.

47 And I asked her, and said, Whose daughter *art* thou? And she said, The daughter of Beth'u-el, Na'hor's son, whom Mil'cah bare unto him: and I [a]put the earring upon her face, and the bracelets upon her hands.

48 [b]And I bowed down my head, and worshipped the LORD, and blessed the LORD God of my master A'bra-ham, which had led me in the right way to take [c]my master's brother's daughter unto his son.

49 And now, if ye will [d]deal kindly and truly with my master, tell me: and if not, tell me; that I may turn to the right hand, or to the left.

50 Then La'ban and Beth'u-el answered and said, [e]The thing proceedeth from the LORD: we cannot [f]speak unto thee bad or good.

51 Behold, Re-bek'ah [g]*is* before thee; take *her*, and go, and let her be thy master's son's wife, as the LORD hath spoken.

52 And it came to pass, that, when A'bra-ham's servant heard their words, he [h]worshipped the LORD, *bowing himself* to the earth.

53 And the servant brought forth †[i]jewels of silver, and jewels of gold, and raiment, and gave *them* to Re-bek'ah: he gave also to her brother and to her mother [k]precious things.

54 And they did eat and drink, he and the men that *were* with him, and tarried all night; and they rose up in the morning, and he said, [l]Send me away unto my master.

55 And her brother and her mother said, Let the damsel abide with us ‖ *a few* days, at the least ten; after that she shall go.

56 And he said unto them, Hinder me not, seeing the LORD hath prospered my way; send me away that I may go to my master.

57 And they said, We will call the damsel, and inquire at her mouth.

58 And they called Re-bek'ah, and said unto her, Wilt thou go with this man? And she said, I will go.

[n] ch. 21. 2.
[o] ch. 21. 10. & 25. 5.
[p] ver. 3.
[q] ver. 4.
[r] ver. 5.
[s] ver. 7.
[t] ch 17. 1.
[u] ver. 8.
[w] ver. 12.
[x] ver. 13.
[y] ver. 15, &c
[z] 1 Sam. 1.
[a] Ezek. 16. 11, 12.
[b] ver. 26.
[c] ch. 22. 23.
[d] ch. 47. 29. Josh. 2. 14.
[e] Ps. 118. 23. Matt. 21. 42 Mark 12. 11
[f] ch. 31. 24.
[g] ch. 20. 15.
[h] ver. 26.
†Heb. *vessels.*
[i] Ex. 3. 22. & 11. 2. & 12. 35.
[k] 2 Chron. 21. 3. Ezra 1. 6.
[l] ver. 56, & 59.
‖ Or, *a full year*, or, *ten months.* Judg. 14. 8

36 And Sa'rah my master's wife bare a son to my master when she was old: and unto him hath he given all
37 that he hath. And my master made me swear, saying, Thou shalt not take a wife for my son of the daughters of the Ca'naan-ites, in whose land I dwell:
38 but thou shalt go unto my father's house, and to my
39 kindred, and take a wife for my son. And I said unto my master, Peradventure the woman will not
40 follow me. And he said unto me, The LORD, before whom I walk, will send his angel with thee, and prosper thy way; and thou shalt take a wife for my
41 son of my kindred, and of my father's house: then shalt thou be clear from my oath, when thou comest to my kindred; and if they give her not to thee,
42 thou shalt be clear from my oath. And I came this day unto the fountain, and said, O LORD, the God of my master A'bra-ham, if now thou do prosper my
43 way which I go: behold, I stand by the fountain of water; and let it come to pass, that the maiden which cometh forth to draw, to whom I shall say, Give me, I pray thee, a little water of thy pitcher to drink;
44 and she shall say to me, Both drink thou, and I will also draw for thy camels: let the same be the woman whom the LORD hath appointed for my master's son.
45 And before I had done speaking in mine heart, behold, Re-bek'ah came forth with her pitcher on her shoulder; and she went down unto the fountain, and drew: and I said unto her, Let me drink, I pray
46 thee. And she made haste, and let down her pitcher from her shoulder, and said, Drink and I will give thy camels drink also: so I drank, and she made the
47 camels drink also. And I asked her, and said, Whose daughter art thou? And she said, The daughter of Beth'u-el, Na'hor's son, whom Mil'cah bare unto him; and I put the ring upon her nose,
48 and the bracelets upon her hands. And I bowed my head, and worshipped the LORD, and blessed the LORD, the God of my master A'bra-ham, which had led me in the right way to take my master's brother's
49 daughter for his son. And now if ye will deal kindly and truly with my master, tell me: and if not, tell me; that I may turn to the right hand, or
50 to the left. Then La'ban and Beth'u-el answered and said, The thing proceedeth from the LORD: we can-
51 not speak unto thee bad or good. Behold, Re-bek'ah is before thee, take her, and go, and let her be thy
52 master's son's wife, as the LORD hath spoken. And it came to pass, that, when A'bra-ham's servant heard their words, he bowed himself down to the earth
53 unto the LORD. And the servant brought forth jewels of silver, and jewels of gold, and raiment, and gave them to Re-bek'ah; he gave also to her
54 brother and to her mother precious things. And they did eat and drink, he and the men that were with him, and tarried all night; and they rose up in the morning, and he said, Send me away unto
55 my master. And her brother and her mother said, Let the damsel abide with us *a few* days,
56 at the least ten; after that she shall go. And he said unto them, Hinder me not, seeing the LORD hath prospered my way; send me away
57 that I may go to my master. And they said, We will call the damsel and inquire at her mouth.
58 And they called Re-bek'ah, and said unto her, Wilt thou go with this man? And she said, I will go.

B. C. 1857.

B. C. 1857.

59 And they sent away Re-bek'ah their sister, and [m]her nurse, and A'bra-ham's servant, and his men.
60 And they blessed Re-bek'ah, and said unto her, Thou *art* our sister; be thou [n]*the mother* of thousands of millions, and [o]let thy seed possess the gate of those which hate them.
61 ¶And Re-bek'ah arose, and her damsels, and they rode upon the camels, and followed the man: and the servant took Re-bek'ah, and went his way.
62 And I'saac came from the way of the [p]well La-hai'-roi; for he dwelt in the south country.
63 And I'saac went out ‖ [q]to meditate in the field at the eventide: and he lifted up his eyes, and saw, and, behold, the camels *were* coming.
64 And Re-bek'ah lifted up her eyes, and when she saw I'saac, [r]she lighted off the camel.
65 For she *had* said unto the servant, What man *is* this that walketh in the field to meet us? And the servant *had* said, It *is* my master: therefore she took a veil, and covered herself.
66 And the servant told I'saac all things that he had done.
67 And I'saac brought her into his mother Sa'rah's tent, and took Re-bek'ah, and she became his wife; and he loved her: and I'saac [s]was comforted after his mother's *death*.

[m] ch. 35. 8.
[n] ch. 17. 16.
[o] ch. 22. 17.
[p] ch. 16. 14. & 25. 11.
‖ Or, *to pray.*
[q] Josh. 1. 8. Ps. 1. 2. & 77. 12. & 119. 15. & 143. 5.
[r] Josh. 15. 18.
[s] ch. 38. 12.

CHAPTER XXV.

Generations of Ishmael—Birth of Esau and Jacob—Esau's birthright.

about 1853.

THEN again A'bra-ham took a wife, and her name *was* Ke-tu'rah.
2 And [a]she bare him Zim'ran, and Jok'shan, and Me'dan, and Mid'i-an, and Ish'bak, and Shu'ah.
3 And Jok'shan begat She'ba, and De'dan. And the sons of De'dan were As-shu'rim, and Le-tu'shim, and Le-um'mim.
4 And the sons of Mid'i-an; E'phah, and E'pher, and Ha'noch, and A-bi'dah, and El-da'ah. All these *were* the children of Ke-tu'rah.
5 ¶And [b]A'bra-ham gave all that he had unto I'saac.
6 But unto the sons of the concubines, which A'bra-ham had, A'bra-ham gave gifts, and [c]sent them away from I'saac his son, while he yet lived, eastward, unto [d]the east country.
7 And these *are* the days of the years of A'braham's life which he lived, a hundred threescore and fifteen years.
8 Then A'bra-ham gave up the ghost, and [e]died in a good old age, an old man, and full *of years;* and [f]was gathered to his people.
9 And [g]his sons I'saac and Ish'ma-el buried him in the cave of Mach-pe'lah, in the field of E'phron the son of Zo'har the Hit'tite, which *is* before Mam're;
10 [h]The field which A'bra-ham purchased of the sons of Heth: [i]there was A'bra-ham buried, and Sar'ah his wife.
11 ¶And it came to pass after the death of A'bra-ham, that God blessed his son I'saac; and I'saac dwelt by the [k]well La-hai'-roi.
12 ¶Now these *are* the generations of Ish'ma-el, A'bra-ham's son, [l]whom Ha'gar the E-gyp'tian, Sa'rah's handmaid, bare unto A'bra-ham:
13 And [m]these *are* the names of the sons of Ish'ma-el, by their names, according to their generations: the firstborn of Ish'ma-el, Ne-ba'joth; and Ke'dar, and Ad'be-el, and Mib'sam,
14 And Mish'ma, and Du'mah, and Mas'sa,
15 ‖ Ha'dar, and Te'ma, Je'tur, Na'phish, and Ked'e-mah:
16 These *are* the sons of Ish'ma-el, and these *are* their names, by their towns, and by their castles; [n]twelve princes according to their nations.
17 And these *are* the years of the life of Ish'ma-el, a hundred and thirty and seven years: and he [o]gave up the ghost and died, and was gathered unto his people.
18 [p]And they dwelt from Hav'i-lah unto Shur, that *is* before E'gypt, as thou goest toward As-syr'i-a: *and* he †died [q]in the presence of all his brethren.

[a] 1 Chron. 1. 32.
[b] ch. 24. 36.
[c] ch. 21. 14.
[d] Judg. 6. 3.
1822.
[e] ch. 15. 15. & 49. 29.
[f] ch. 35. 29. & 49. 33.
[g] ch. 35. 29. & 50. 13.
[h] ch. 23. 16.
[i] ch. 49. 31
[k] ch. 16. 14. & 24. 62.
[l] ch. 16. 15.
about 1800.
[m] 1 Chron. 1. 29.
‖ Or, *Hadad.* 1 Chron. 1. 30.
[n] ch. 17. 20.
1773.
[o] ver. 8.
[p] 1 Sam. 15. 7.
†Heb. *fell.* Ps. 78. 64.
[q] ch. 16. 12.

59 And they sent away Re-bek'ah their sister, and her nurse, and A'bra-ham's servant, and his men.
60 And they blessed Re-bek'ah, and said unto her, Our sister, be thou *the mother* of thousands of ten thousands, and let thy seed possess the gate of those
61 which hate them. And Re-bek'ah arose, and her damsels, and they rode upon the camels, and followed the man: and the servant took Re-bek'ah, and
62 went his way. And I'saac came [1]from the way of Be'er-la-hai'-roi; for he dwelt in the land of the South.
63 And I'saac went out to meditate in the field at the eventide: and he lifted up his eyes, and saw, and,
64 behold, there were camels coming. And Re-bek'ah lifted up her eyes, and when she saw I'saac, she
65 lighted off the camel. And she said unto the servant, What man is this that walketh in the field to meet us? And the servant said, It is my master:
66 and she took her veil, and covered herself. And the servant told I'saac all the things that he had done.
67 And I'saac brought her into his mother Sa'rah's tent, and took Re-bek'ah, and she became his wife; and he loved her: and I'saac was comforted after his mother's death.

[1] The Sept. has *through the wilderness.*

25 And A'bra-ham took another wife, and her name
2 was Ke-tu'rah. And she bare him Zim'ran, and Jok'shan, and Me'dan, and Mid'i-an, and Ish'bak, and
3 Shu'ah. And Jok'shan begat She'ba, and De'dan. And the sons of De'dan were As-shu'rim, and Le-tu'-
4 shim, and Le-um'mim. And the sons of Mid'i-an; E'phah, and E'pher, and Ha'noch, and A-bi'da, and El-da'ah. All these were the children of Ke-tu'rah.
5 And A'bra-ham gave all that he had unto I'saac.
6 But unto the sons of the concubines, which A'bra-ham had, A'bra-ham gave gifts; and he sent them away from I'saac his son, while he yet lived, eastward,
7 unto the east country. And these are the days of the years of A'bra-ham's life which he lived, an hun-
8 dred threescore and fifteen years. And A'bra-ham gave up the ghost, and died in a good old age, an old man, and full *of years;* and was gathered to his
9 people. And I'saac and Ish'ma-el his sons buried him in the cave of Mach-pe'lah, in the field of E'phron the son of Zo'har the Hit'tite, which is before Mam're;
10 the field which A'bra-ham purchased of the children of Heth: there was A'bra-ham buried, and Sa'rah his
11 wife. And it came to pass after the death of A'bra-ham, that God blessed I'saac his son; and I'saac dwelt by Be'er-la-hai'-roi.
12 Now these are the generations of Ish'ma-el, A'bra-ham's son, whom Ha'gar the E-gyp'tian, Sa'rah's hand-
13 maid, bare unto A'bra-ham: and these are the names of the sons of Ish'ma-el, by their names, according to their generations: the firstborn of Ish'ma-el, Ne-ba'ioth;
14 and Ke'dar, and Ad'be-el, and Mib'sam, and Mish'ma,
15 and Du'mah, and Mas'sa: Ha'dad, and Te'ma, Je'tur,
16 Na'phish, and Ked'e-mah: these are the sons of Ish'-ma-el, and these are their names, by their villages, and by their encampments; twelve princes according
17 to their nations. And these are the years of the life of Ish'ma-el, an hundred and thirty and seven years: and he gave up the ghost and died; and was gathered
18 unto his people. And they dwelt from Hav'i-lah unto Shur that is before E'gypt, as thou goest toward As-syr'i-a: he [2]abode [3]in the presence of all his brethren.

[2] Or, *settled* Heb. *fell*
[3] Or, *over against*

B. C. 1897.

19 ¶And these *are* the generations of I'saac, A'bra-ham's son: [r]A'bra-ham begat I'saac:

20 And I'saac was forty years old when he took Re-bek'ah to wife, [s]the daughter of Beth'u-el the Syr'i-an of Pa'dan-a'ram, [t]the sister to La'ban the Syr'i-an.

21 And I'saac entreated the LORD for his wife, because she *was* barren: [u]and the LORD was entreated of him, and [w]Re-bek'ah his wife conceived.

22 And the children struggled together within her; and she said, If *it be* so, why *am* I thus? [x]And she went to inquire of the LORD.

23 And the LORD said unto her, [y]Two nations *are* in thy womb, and two manner of people shall be separated from thy bowels; and [z]*the one* people shall be stronger than *the other* people; and [a]the elder shall serve the younger.

24 ¶And when her days to be delivered were fulfilled, behold, *there were* twins in her womb.

25 And the first came out red, [b]all over like a hairy garment; and they called his name E'sau.

26 And after that came his brother out, and [c]his hand took hold on E'sau's heel; and his name was called Ja'cob: and I'saac *was* threescore years old when she bare them.

27 And the boys grew: and E'sau was [e]a cunning hunter, a man of the field; and Ja'cob *was* [f] a plain man, [g]dwelling in tents.

28 And I'saac loved E'sau, because †he did [h]eat of *his* venison: [i]but Re-bek'ah loved Ja'cob.

29 ¶And Ja'cob sod pottage: and E'sau came from the field, and he *was* faint:

30 And E'sau said to Ja'cob, Feed me, I pray thee, †with that same red *pottage;* for I *am* faint: therefore was his name called ‖ E'dom.

31 And Ja'cob said, Sell me this day thy birthright.

32 And E'sau said, Behold, I *am* †at the point to die: and what profit shall this birthright do to me?

33 And Ja'cob said, Swear to me this day; and he sware unto him: and [k]he sold his birthright unto Ja'cob.

34 Then Ja'cob gave E'sau bread and pottage of lentiles; and [l]he did eat and drink, and rose up, and went his way: thus E'sau despised *his* birthright.

[r] Matt. 1. 2.
1857.
[s] ch. 22. 23.
[t] ch. 24. 29.
1838.
[u] 1 Chron. 5. 20. 2 Chron. 33. 13. Ezra. 8. 23.
[w] Rom. 9. 10.
[x] 1 Sam. 9. 9. & 10. 22.
[y] ch. 17. 16. & 24. 60.
[z] 2 Sam. 8. 14.
[a] ch. 27. 29. Mal. 1. 3. Rom. 9. 12.
[b] ch. 27. 11, 16, 23,
[c] Hos. 12. 3.
[d] ch. 27. 36.
1837.
[e] ch. 27. 3, 5.
[f] Job. 1. 1, 8. & 2. 3. Ps. 37. 37.
[g] Heb. 11. 9.
†Heb. *venison was in his mouth.*
[h] ch. 27. 19, 25, 31.
[i] ch. 27. 6.
†Heb. *with that red,* with that *red* pottage.
‖ That is, *red.*
†Heb. *going to die.*
[k] Heb. 12. 16.
[l] Eccl. 8. 15. Isa. 22. 13. 1 Cor. 15. 32.

CHAPTER XXVI.

Isaac goeth to Gerar—Abimelech's covenant with him at Beer-sheba.

about 1804.

AND there was a famine in the land, besides [a]the first famine that was in the days of A'bra-ham. And I'saac went unto [b]A'bim'e-lech king of the Phi-lis'tines unto Ge'rar.

2 And the LORD appeared unto him, and said, Go not down into E'gypt; dwell in [c]the land which I shall tell thee of.

3 [d]Sojourn in this land, and [e]I will be with thee, and [f]will bless thee; for unto thee, and unto thy seed, [g]I will give all these countries, and I will perform [h]the oath which I sware unto A'bra-ham thy father;

4 And [i]I will make thy seed to multiply as the stars of heaven, and will give unto thy seed all these countries; [k]and in thy seed shall all the nations of the earth be blessed:

5 [l]Because that A'bra-ham obeyed my voice, and kept my charge, my commandments, my statutes, and my laws.

6 ¶And I'saac dwelt in Ge'rar.

7 And the men of the place asked *him* of his wife; and [m]he said, She *is* my sister: for [n]he feared to say, *She is* my wife; lest, *said he,* the men of the place should kill me for Re-bek'ah; because she [o]*was* fair to look upon.

8 And it came to pass, when he had been there a long time, that A-bim'e-lech king of the Phi-lis'tines looked out at a window, and saw, and, behold, I'saac *was* sporting with Re-bek'ah his wife.

9 And A-bim'e-lech called I'saac, and said, Behold of a surety she *is* thy wife: and how saidst thou, She *is* my sister? And I'saac said unto him, Because I said, Lest I die for her.

[a] ch. 12. 10.
[b] ch. 20. 2.
[c] ch. 12. 1.
[d] ch. 20. 1. Ps. 39. 12. Heb. 11. 9.
[e] ch. 28. 15.
[f] ch. 12. 1.
[g] ch. 13. 15. & 15. 18.
[h] ch. 22. 16. Ps. 105. 9.
[i] ch. 15. 5. & 22. 17.
[k] ch. 12. 3. & 22. 18.
[l] ch. 22. 16, 18.
[m] ch. 12. 13. & 20. 2, 13.
[n] Prov. 29. 25.
[o] ch. 24. 16.

B. C. 1897.

19 And these are the generations of I'saac, A'bra-ham's
20 son: A'bra-ham begat I'saac: and I'saac was forty years old when he took Re-bek'ah, the daughter of Beth'u-el [1]the Syr'ian of Pad'dan-a'ram, the sister of La'ban the
21 [1]Syr'ian, to be his wife. And I'saac intreated the LORD for his wife, because she was barren: and the LORD was intreated of him, and Re-bek'ah his wife
22 conceived. And the children struggled together within her; and she said, If it be so, [2]wherefore do
23 I live? And she went to inquire of the LORD. And the LORD said unto her,

Two nations are in thy womb,
And two peoples shall be separated even from thy bowels:
And the one people shall be stronger than the other people;
And the elder shall serve the younger.

24 And when her days to be delivered were fulfilled,
25 behold, there were twins in her womb. And the first came forth [3]red, all over like an hairy garment;
26 and they called his name E'sau. And after that came forth his brother, and his hand had hold on E'sau's heel; and his name was called [4]Ja'cob: and I'saac
27 was threescore years old when she bare them. And the boys grew: and E'sau was a cunning hunter, a man of the field: and Ja'cob was a [5]plain man, dwell-
28 ing in tents. Now I'saac loved E'sau, because he did
29 eat of his venison: and Re-bek'ah loved Ja'cob. And Ja'cob sod pottage: and E'sau came in from the field,
30 and he was faint: and E'sau said to Ja'cob, Feed me, I pray thee, with [6]that same red *pottage;* for I am
31 faint; therefore was his name called [7]E'dom. And
32 Ja'cob said, Sell me [8]this day thy birthright. And E'sau said, Behold, I am at the point to die: and
33 what profit shall the birthright do to me? And Ja'cob said, Swear to me [8]this day; and he sware unto him: and he sold his birthright unto Ja'cob.
34 And Ja'cob gave E'sau bread and pottage of lentils; and he did eat and drink, and rose up, and went his way: so E'sau despised his birthright.

[1] Heb. *Aramean*
[2] Or, *wherefore am I thus?*
[3] Or, *ruddy*
[4] That is, *One that takes by the heel or supplants.*
[5] Or, *quiet,* Or, *harmless* Heb. *perfect*
[6] Heb. *the red pottage, this red pottage.*
[7] That is, *Red.*
[8] Or, *first of all*

26 And there was a famine in the land, beside the first famine that was in the days of A'bra-ham. And I'saac went unto A-bim'e-lech king of the Phi-lis'tines
2 unto Ge'rar. And the LORD appeared unto him, and said, Go not down into E'gypt; dwell in the land
3 which I shall tell thee of: sojourn in this land, and I will be with thee, and will bless thee; for unto thee, and unto thy seed, I will give all these lands, and I will establish the oath which I sware unto A'bra-ham
4 thy father; and I will multiply thy seed as the stars of heaven, and will give unto thy seed all these lands, and in thy seed shall all the nations of the earth [9]be
5 blessed; because that A'bra-ham obeyed my voice, and kept my charge, my commandments, my statutes,
6, 7 and my laws. And I'saac dwelt in Ge'rar: and the men of the place asked him of his wife; and he said, She is my sister: for he feared to say, My wife; lest, *said he,* the men of the place should kill me for
8 Re-bek'ah: because she was fair to look upon. And it came to pass, when he had been there a long time, that A-bim'e-lech king of the Phi-lis'tines looked out at a window, and saw, and, behold, I'saac was sport-
9 ing with Re-bek'ah his wife. And A-bim'e-lech called I'saac, and said, Behold, of a surety she is thy wife: and how saidst thou, She is my sister? And I'saac said unto him, Because I said, Lest I die for her.

[9] Or, *bless, themselves*

B. C. 1804.

10 And A-bim'e-lech said, What *is* this thou hast done unto us? one of the people might lightly have lain with thy wife, and [p]thou shouldest have brought guiltiness upon us.

11 And A-bim'e-lech charged all *his* people, saying, He that [q]toucheth this man or his wife shall surely be put to death.

12 Then I'saac sowed in that land, and †received in the same year [r]a hundredfold: and the LORD [s]blessed him:

13 And the man [t]waxed great, and †went forward, and grew until he became very great:

14 For he had possession of flocks, and possession of herds, and great store of || servants: and the Phi-lis'tines [u]envied him.

15 For all the wells [w]which his father's servants had digged in the days of A'bra-ham his father, the Phi-lis'tines had stopped them, and filled them with earth.

16 And A-bim'e-lech said unto I'saac, Go from us; for [x]thou art much mightier than we.

17 ¶And I'saac departed thence, and pitched his tent in the valley of Ge'rar, and dwelt there.

18 And I'saac digged again the wells of water, which they had digged in the days of A'bra-ham his father; for the Phi-lis'tines had stopped them after the death of A'bra-ham: [y]and he called their names after the names by which his father had called them.

19 And I'saac's servants digged in the valley, and found there a well of †springing water.

20 And the herdmen of Ge'rar [z]did strive with I'saac's herdmen, saying, The water *is* ours: and he called the name of the well || E'sek; because they strove with him.

21 And they digged another well, and strove for that also: and he called the name of it || Sit'nah.

22 And he removed from thence, and digged another well; and for that they strove not: and he called the name of it || Re-ho'both; and he said, For now the LORD hath made room for us, and we shall [a]be fruitful in the land.

23 And he went up from thence to Be'er-she'ba.

24 And the LORD appeared unto him the same night, and said, [b]I *am* the God of A'bra-ham thy father: [c]fear not, for [d]I *am* with thee, and will bless thee, and multiply thy seed for my servant A'bra-ham's sake.

25 And he [e]builded an altar there, and [f]called upon the name of the LORD, and pitched his tent there: and there I'saac's servants digged a well.

26 ¶Then A-bim'e-lech went to him from Ge'rar, and A-huz'zath one of his friends, [g]and Phi'chol the chief captain of his army.

27 And I'saac said unto them, Wherefore come ye to me, seeing [h]ye hate me, and have [i]sent me away from you?

28 And they said, †We saw certainly that the LORD [k]was with thee: and we said, Let there be now an oath betwixt us, *even* betwixt us and thee, and let us make a covenant with thee;

29 †That thou wilt do us no hurt, as we have not touched thee, and as we have done unto thee nothing but good, and have sent thee away in peace: [l]thou *art* now the blessed of the LORD.

30 [m]And he made them a feast, and they did eat and drink.

31 And they rose up betimes in the morning, and [n]sware one to another: and I'saac sent them away, and they departed from him in peace.

32 And it came to pass the same day, that I'saac's servants came, and told him concerning the well which they had digged, and said unto him, We have found water.

33 And he called it || She'bah: [o]therefore the name of the city *is* || Be'er-she'ba unto this day.

34 ¶ [p]And E'sau was forty years old when he took to wife Ju'dith the daughter of Be-e'ri the Hit'tite, and Bash'e-math the daughter of E'lon the Hit'tite:

35 Which [q]were †a grief of mind unto I'saac and to Re-bek'ah.

10 And A-bim'e-lech said, What is this thou hast done unto us? one of the people might lightly have lien with thy wife, and thou shouldest have brought guilt-
11 iness upon us. And A-bim'e-lech charged all the people, saying, He that toucheth this man or his wife
12 shall surely be put to death. And I'saac sowed in that land, and found in the same year an hundredfold:
13 and the LORD blessed him. And the man waxed great, and grew more and more until he became very
14 great: and he had possessions of flocks, and possessions of herds, and a great household: and the Phi-
15 lis'tines envied him. Now all the wells which his father's servants had digged in the days of A'bra-ham his father, the Phi-lis'tines had stopped them, and
16 filled them with earth. And A-bim'e-lech said unto I'saac, Go from us; for thou art much mightier than
17 we. And I'saac departed thence, and encamped in
18 the valley of Ge'rar, and dwelt there. And I'saac digged again the wells of water, which they had digged in the days of A'bra-ham his father; for the Phi-lis'tines had stopped them after the death of A'bra-ham: and he called their names after the names
19 by which his father had called them. And I'saac's servants digged in the valley, and found there a well
20 of [1]springing water. And the herdmen of Ge'rar strove with I'saac's herdmen, saying, The water is ours: and he called the name of the well [2]E'sek;
21 because they contended with him. And they digged another well, and they strove for that also: and he
22 called the name of it [3]Sit'nah. And he removed from thence, and digged another well; and for that they strove not: and he called the name of it [4]Re-ho'both; and he said, For now the LORD hath made room for
23 us, and we shall be fruitful in the land. And he
24 went up from thence to Be'er-she'ba. And the LORD appeared unto him the same night, and said, I am the God of A'bra-ham thy father: fear not, for I am with thee, and will bless thee, and multiply thy seed
25 for my servant A'bra-ham's sake. And he builded an altar there, and called upon the name of the LORD, and pitched his tent there: and there I'saac's
26 servants digged a well. Then A-bim'e-lech went to him from Ge'rar, and A-huz'zath his friend, and Phi'col
27 the captain of his host. And I'saac said unto them, Wherefore are ye come unto me, seeing ye hate me,
28 and have sent me away from you? And they said, We saw plainly that the LORD was with thee: and we said, Let there now be an oath betwixt us, even betwixt us and thee, and let us make a covenant with
29 thee; that thou wilt do us no hurt, as we have not touched thee, and as we have done unto thee nothing but good, and have sent thee away in peace: thou
30 art now the blessed of the LORD. And he made
31 them a feast, and they did eat and drink. And they rose up betimes in the morning, and sware one to another: and I'saac sent them away, and they de-
32 parted from him in peace. And it came to pass the same day, that I'saac's servants came, and told him concerning the well which they had digged, and said
33 unto him, We have found water. And he called it [5]Shi'bah: therefore the name of the city is Be'er-she'ba unto this day.
34 And when E'sau was forty years old he took to wife Ju'dith the daughter of Be-e'ri the Hit'tite, and
35 Bas'e-math the daughter of E'lon the Hit'tite; and they were a [6]grief of mind unto I'saac and to Re-bek'ah.

B. C. 1804.

[1] Heb. *living.*
[2] That is, *Contention.*
[3] That is, *Enmity.*
[4] That is, *Broad places,* or, *Room.*
[5] See ch. xxi. 31.
[6] Heb. *bitterness of spirit*

p ch. 20. 9.
q Ps. 105. 15.
† Heb. *found.*
r Matt. 13. 8. Mark 4. 8.
s ver. 3. ch. 24. 1, 35. Job 42. 12.
t ch. 24. 35. Ps. 112. 3. Prov. 10. 22.
† Heb. *went going.*
|| Or, *husbandry.*
u ch. 37. 11. Eccl. 4. 4.
w ch. 21. 30.
x Ex. 1. 9.
y ch. 21. 31.
† Heb. *living.*
z ch. 21. 25.
|| That is, *Contention.*
|| That is, *Hatred.*
|| That is, *Room.*
a ch. 17. 6. & 28. 3. & 41. 52. Ex. 1. 7.
b ch. 17. 7. & 24. 12. & 28. 13. Ex. 3. 6. Acts 7. 32.
c ch. 15. 1.
d ver. 3, 4.
e ch. 12. 7. & 13. 18.
f Ps. 116. 17.
g ch. 21. 22.
h Judg. 11. 7.
i ver. 16.
† Heb. *Seeing we saw.*
k ch. 21. 22, 23.
† Heb. *If thou shalt, &c.*
l ch. 24. 31. Ps. 115. 15.
m ch. 19. 3.
n ch. 21. 31.
|| That is, *an oath.*
o ch. 21. 31.
|| That is, *the well of the oath.*
p ch. 36. 2.
q ch. 27. 46. & 28. 1, 8.
1796.
† Heb. *bitterness of spirit.*

CHAPTER XXVII.

Isaac sendeth Esau for venison—Jacob obtaineth the blessing.

B. C. about 1760.

AND it came to pass, that when I'saac was old, and [a]his eyes were dim, so that he could not see, he called E'sau his eldest son, and said unto him, My son: and he said unto him, Behold, *here am* I.

[a]ch. 48. 10. 1 Sam. 3. 2.

2 And he said, Behold now, I am old, I [b]know not the day of my death:

[b]Prov. 27. 1. Jam. 4. 14.

3 [c]Now therefore take, I pray thee, thy weapons, thy quiver and thy bow, and go out to the field, and †take me *some* venison;

[c]ch. 25. 27, 28. †Heb. *hunt.*

4 And make me savoury meat, such as I love, and bring *it* to me, that I may eat; that my soul [d]may bless thee before I die.

[d]ver. 27. ch. 48. 9, 15. & 49. 28. Deut. 33. 1.

5 And Re-bek'ah heard when I'saac spake to E'sau his son. And E'sau went to the field to hunt *for* venison, *and* to bring *it.*

6 ¶And Re-bek'ah spake unto Ja'cob her son, saying, Behold, I heard thy father speak unto E'sau thy brother, saying,

7 Bring me venison, and make me savoury meat, that I may eat, and bless thee before the LORD before my death.

[e]ver. 13.

8 Now therefore, my son, [e]obey my voice according to that which I command thee.

9 Go now to the flock, and fetch me from thence two good kids of the goats; and I will make them [f]savoury meat for thy father, such as he loveth:

[f]ver. 4.

10 And thou shalt bring *it* to thy father, that he may eat, and that he [g]may bless thee before his death.

[g]ver. 4.

11 And Ja'cob said to Re-bek'ah his mother, Behold, [h]E'sau my brother *is* a hairy man, and I *am* a smooth man:

[h]ch. 25. 25.

12 My father peradventure will [i]feel me, and I shall seem to him as a deceiver; and I shall bring [k]a curse upon me, and not a blessing.

[i]ver. 22. [k]ch. 9. 25. Deut. 27. 18.

13 And his mother said unto him, [l]Upon me *be* thy curse, my son: only obey my voice, and go fetch me *them.*

[l]ch. 43. 9. 1 Sam. 25. 24. 2 Sam. 14. 9 Matt. 27. 25.

14 And he went, and fetched, and brought *them* to his mother: and his mother [m]made savoury meat, such as his father loved.

[m]ver. 4, 9.

15 And Re-bek'ah took †[n]goodly raiment of her eldest son E'sau, which *were* with her in the house, and put them upon Ja'cob her younger son:

†Heb. *desirable* [n]ver. 27.

16 And she put the skins of the kids of the goats upon his hands, and upon the smooth of his neck:

17 And she gave the savoury meat and the bread, which she had prepared, into the hand of her son Ja'cob.

18 ¶And he came unto his father, and said, My father: and he said, Here *am* I; who *art* thou, my son?

19 And Ja'cob said unto his father, I *am* E'sau thy firstborn; I have done according as thou badest me: arise, I pray thee, sit and eat of my venison, [o]that thy soul may bless me.

[o]ver. 4.

20 And I'saac said unto his son, How *is it* that thou hast found *it* so quickly, my son? And he said, Because the LORD thy God brought *it* †to me.

†Heb. *before me.*

21 And I'saac said unto Ja'cob, Come near, I pray thee, that I [p]may feel thee, my son, whether thou *be* my very son E'sau or not.

[p]ver. 12.

22 And Ja'cob went near unto I'saac his father; and he felt him, and said, The voice *is* Ja'cob's voice, but the hands *are* the hands of E'sau.

23 And he discerned him not, because [q]his hands were hairy, as his brother E'sau's hands: so he blessed him.

[q]ver. 16.

24 And he said, *Art* thou my very son E'sau? And he said, I *am.*

25 And he said, Bring *it* near to me, and I will eat of my son's vension, [r]that my soul may bless thee. And he brought *it* near to him, and he did eat: and he brought him wine, and he drank.

[r]ver. 4.

26 And his father I'saac said unto him, Come near now, and kiss me, my son.

27 And he came near, and kissed him: and he smelled the smell of his raiment, and blessed him, and said,

B. C. about 1760.

27 And it came to pass, that when I'saac was old, and his eyes were dim, so that he could not see, he called E'sau his elder son, and said unto him, My
2 son: and he said unto him, Here am I. And he said, Behold now, I am old, I know not the day of
3 my death. Now therefore take, I pray thee, thy weapons, thy quiver and thy bow, and go out to the
4 field, and take me venison; and make me savoury meat, such as I love, and bring it to me, that I may
5 eat; that my soul may bless thee before I die. And Re-bek'ah heard when I'saac spake to E'sau his son. And E'sau went to the field to hunt for venison, and
6 to bring it. And Re-bek'ah spake unto Ja'cob her son, saying, Behold, I heard thy father speak unto
7 E'sau thy brother, saying, Bring me venison, and make me savoury meat, that I may eat, and bless
8 thee before the LORD before my death. Now therefore, my son, obey my voice according to that which
9 I command thee. Go now to the flock, and fetch me from thence two good kids of the goats; and I will make them savoury meat for thy father, such
10 as he loveth: and thou shalt bring it to thy father, that he may eat, so that he may bless thee before
11 his death. And Ja'cob said to Re-bek'ah his mother, Behold, E'sau my brother is a hairy man, and I am
12 a smooth man. My father peradventure will feel me, and I shall seem to him as a [1]deceiver; and I shall bring a curse upon me, and not a blessing.
13 And his mother said unto him, Upon me be thy curse, my son: only obey my voice, and go fetch
14 me them. And he went, and fetched, and brought them to his mother: and his mother made savoury
15 meat such as his father loved. And Re-bek'ah took the goodly raiment of E'sau her elder son, which were with her in the house, and put them upon
16 Ja'cob her younger son: and she put the skins of the kids of the goats upon his hands, and upon the
17 smooth of his neck: and she gave the savoury meat and the bread, which she had prepared, into the
18 hand of her son Ja'cob. And he came unto his father, and said, My father: and he said, Here am
19 I; who art thou, my son? And Ja'cob said unto his father, I am E'sau thy firstborn; I have done according as thou badest me: arise, I pray thee, sit and eat of my venison, that thy soul may bless
20 me. And I'saac said unto his son, How is it that thou hast found it so quickly, my son? And he said, Because the LORD thy God sent me good
21 speed. And I'saac said unto Ja'cob, Come near, I pray thee, that I may feel thee, my son, whether
22 thou be my very son E'sau or not. And Ja'cob went near unto I'saac his father; and he felt him, and said, The voice is Ja'cob's voice, but the hands
23 are the hands of E'sau. And he discerned him not, because his hands were hairy, as his brother E'sau's
24 hands: so he blessed him. And he said, Art thou
25 my very son E'sau? And he said, I am. And he said, bring it near to me, and I will eat of my son's venison, that my soul may bless thee. And he brought it near to him, and he did eat: and he brought
26 him wine, and he drank. And his father I'saac said unto him, Come near now, and kiss me, my son.
27 And he came near, and kissed him: and he smelled the smell of his raiment, and blessed him, and said,

[1]Or, *mocker*

B. C. 1760.

See, [a]the smell of my son *is* as the smell of a field which the LORD hath blessed:

28 Therefore [f]God give thee of [u]the dew of heaven, and [w]the fatness of the earth, and [x]plenty of corn and wine:

29 [y]Let people serve thee, and nations bow down to thee: be lord over thy brethren, and [z]let thy mother's sons bow down to thee: [a]cursed *be* every one that curseth thee, and blessed *be* he that blesseth thee.

30 ¶And it came to pass, as soon as I'saac had made an end of blessing Ja'cob, and Ja'cob was yet scarce gone out from the presence of I'saac his father, that E'sau his brother came in from his hunting.

31 And he also had made savoury meat, and brought it unto his father, and said unto his father, Let my father arise, and [b]eat of his son's venison, that thy soul may bless me.

32 And I'saac his father said unto him, Who *art* thou? And he said, I *am* thy son, thy firstborn, E'sau.

33 And I'saac †trembled very exceedingly, and said, Who? where *is* he that hath †taken venison and brought *it* me, and I have eaten of all before thou camest, and have blessed him? yea, [c]*and* he shall be blessed.

34 And when E'sau heard the words of his father, [d]he cried with a great and exceeding bitter cry, and said unto his father, Bless me, *even* me also, O my father.

35 And he said, Thy brother came with subtilty, and hath taken away thy blessing.

36 And he said, [e]Is not he rightly named ‖ Ja'cob? for he hath supplanted me these two times: [f]he took away my birthright; and, behold, now he hath taken away my blessing. And he said, Hast thou not reserved a blessing for me?

37 And I'saac answered and said unto E'sau, [g]Behold, I have made him thy lord, and all his brethren have I given to him for servants; and [h]with corn and wine have I ‖ sustained him: and what shall I do now unto thee, my son?

38 And E'sau said unto his father, Hast thou but one blessing, my father? bless me, *even* me also, O my father. And E'sau lifted up his voice, [i]and wept.

39 And I'saac his father answered and said unto him, Behold, [k]thy dwelling shall be ‖ the fatness of the earth, and of the dew of heaven from above:

40 And by thy sword shalt thou live, and [l]shalt serve thy brother; and [m]it shall come to pass when thou shalt have the dominion, that thou shalt break his yoke from off thy neck.

41 ¶And E'sau [n]hated Ja'cob because of the blessing wherewith his father blessed him: and E'sau said in his heart, [o]The days of mourning for my father are at hand; [p]then will I slay my brother Ja'cob.

42 And these words of E'sau her elder son were told to Re-bek'ah: and she sent and called Ja'cob her younger son, and said unto him, Behold, thy brother E'sau, as touching thee, doth [q]comfort himself, *purposing* to kill thee.

43 Now therefore, my son, obey my voice; and arise, flee thou to La'ban my brother [r]to Ha'ran;

44 And tarry with him a few days, until thy brother's fury turn away;

45 Until thy brother's anger turn away from thee, and he forget *that* which thou hast done to him: then I will send, and fetch thee from thence: why should I be deprived also of you both in one day?

46 And Re-bek'ah said to I'saac, [s]I am weary of my life because of the daughters of Heth: [t]if Ja'cob take a wife of the daughters of Heth, such as these *which are* of the daughters of the land, what good shall my life do me?

a Hos. 14. 6. e Heb. 11. 20. u Deut. 33. 13, 28. 2Sam.1.21. w ch. 45. 18. x Deut. 33. 28. y ch. 9. 25. 25. 23. z ch. 49. 8. a ch. 12. 3. Num. 24.9.

b ver. 4.

† Heb. *trembling with a great trembling greatly.* † Heb. *hunted.*

c ch. 28. 3,4. Rom. 11. 29. d Heb. 12. 17.

e ch. 25. 26. ‖ That is, *A supplanter.* f ch. 25. 33.

g Fulfilled. 2 Sam. 8. 14. ver. 29. h ver. 28. ‖ Or, *supported.*

i Heb. 12. 17.

k ver. 28. Heb.11.20. ‖ Or, *of the fatness.* l ch. 25. 23. Obad. 18. 19, 20. 2 Sam. 8. 14. m 2 Kings 8 20. n ch. 37.4,8.

o ch. 50. 3, 4, 10. p Obad. 10.

q Ps. 64. 5.

r ch. 11. 31.

s ch. 26. 35. & 28. 8. t ch 24. 3.

B. C. 1760.

See, the smell of my son
Is as the smell of a field which the LORD hath blessed:
28 And God give thee of the dew of heaven,
And of the fatness of the earth,
And plenty of corn and wine:
29 Let peoples serve thee,
And nations bow down to thee:
Be lord over thy brethren,
And let thy mother's sons bow down to thee:
Cursed be every one that curseth thee,
And blessed be every one that blesseth thee.
30 And it came to pass, as soon as I'saac had made an end of blessing Ja'cob, and Ja'cob was yet scarce gone out from the presence of I'saac his father, that
31 E'sau his brother came in from his hunting. And he also made savoury meat, and brought it unto his father; and he said unto his father, Let my father arise, and eat of his son's venison, that thy soul
32 may bless me. And I'saac his father said unto him, Who art thou? And he said, I am thy son,
33 thy firstborn, E'sau. And I'saac trembled very exceedingly, and said, Who then is he that hath taken venison, and brought it me, and I have eaten of all before thou camest, and have blessed him?
34 yea, *and* he shall be blessed. When E'sau heard the words of his father, he cried with an exceeding great and bitter cry, and said unto his father, Bless
35 me, even me also, O my father. And he said, Thy brother came with guile, and hath taken away thy
36 blessing. And he said, Is not he rightly named [1]Ja'cob? for he hath supplanted me these two times: he took away my birthright; and, behold, now he hath taken away my blessing. And he said, Hast
37 thou not reserved a blessing for me? And I'saac answered and said unto E'sau, Behold, I have made him thy lord, and all his brethren have I given to him for servants; and with corn and wine have I sustained him: and what then shall I do for thee, my son?
38 And E'sau said unto his father, Hast thou but one blessing, my father? bless me, even me also, O my father. And E'sau lifted up his voice, and wept.
39 And I'saac his father answered and said unto him,
Behold, [2]of the fatness of the earth shall be thy dwelling,
And [2]of the dew of heaven from above;
40 And by thy sword shalt thou live, and thou shalt serve thy brother;
And it shall come to pass when thou shalt break loose,
That thou shalt shake his yoke from off thy neck.
41 And E'sau hated Ja'cob because of the blessing wherewith his father blessed him; and E'sau said in his heart, The days of mourning for my father are at hand; then will I slay my brother Ja'cob.
42 And the words of E'sau her elder son were told to Re-bek'ah; and she sent and called Ja'cob her younger son, and said unto him, Behold, thy brother E'sau, as touching thee, doth comfort him-
43 self, *purposing* to kill thee. Now therefore, my son, obey my voice; and arise, flee thou to La'ban
44 my brother to Ha'ran; and tarry with him a few
45 days, until thy brother's fury turn away; until thy brother's anger turn away from thee, and he forget that which thou hast done to him; then I will send, and fetch thee from thence: why should I be bereaved of you both in one day?
46 And Re-bek'ah said to I'saac, I am weary of my life because of the daughters of Heth: if Ja'cob take a wife of the daughters of Heth, such as these, of the daughters of the land, what good shall my life do me?

[1] See ch. xxv. 26.

[2] Or, *away from*

CHAPTER XXVIII.

Vision of Jacob's ladder—Stone of Beth-el—Jacob's vow.

B. C. 1760.

AND I'saac called Ja'cob, and [c]blessed him, and charged him, and said unto him, [b]Thou shalt not take a wife of the daughters of Ca'naan.

2 [c]Arise, go to [d]Pa'dan-a'ram, to the house of [e]Beth'u-el thy mother's father; and take thee a wife from thence of the daughters of [f]La'ban thy mother's brother.

3 [g]And God Almighty bless thee, and make thee fruitful, and multiply thee, that thou mayest be †a multitude of people;

4 And give thee [h]the blessing of A'bra-ham, to thee, and to thy seed with thee; that thou mayest inherit the land †[i]wherein thou art a stranger, which God gave unto A'bra-ham.

5 And I'saac sent away Ja'cob: and he went to Pa'dan-a'ram unto La'ban, son of Beth'u-el the Syr'i-an, the brother of Re-bek'ah, Ja'cob's and E'sau's mother.

6 ¶When E'sau saw that I'saac had blessed Ja'cob, and sent him away to Pa'dan-a'ram, to take him a wife from thence; and that as he blessed him he gave him a charge, saying, Thou shalt not take a wife of the daughters of Ca'naan;

7 And that Ja'cob obeyed his father and his mother, and was gone to Pa'dan-a'ram;

8 And E'sau seeing [k]that the daughters of Ca'naan †pleased not I'saac his father;

9 Then went E'sau unto Ish'ma-el, and took unto the wives which he had [l]Ma'ha-lath the daughter of Ish'ma-el A'bra-ham's son, [m]the sister of Ne-ba'joth, to be his wife.

10 ¶And Ja'cob [n]went out from Be'er-she'ba, and went toward [o]Ha'ran.

11 And he lighted upon a certain place, and tarried there all night, because the sun was set; and he took of the stones of that place, and put *them for* his pillows, and lay down in that place to sleep.

12 And he [p]dreamed, and behold a ladder set up on the earth, and the top of it reached to heaven: and behold [q]the angels of God ascending and descending on it.

13 [r]And, behold, the LORD stood above it, and said, [s]I *am* the LORD God of A'bra-ham thy father, and the God of I'saac: [t]the land whereon thou liest, to thee will I give it, and to thy seed;

14 And [u]thy seed shall be as the dust of the earth: and thou shalt †spread abroad [w]to the west, and to the east, and to the north, and to the south: and in thee and [x]in thy seed shall all the families of the earth be blessed.

15 And, behold, [y]I *am* with thee, and will [z]keep thee in all *places* whither thou goest, and will [a]bring thee again into this land; for [b]I will not leave thee, [c]until I have done *that* which I have spoken to thee of.

16 ¶And Ja'cob awaked out of his sleep, and he said, Surely the LORD is in [d]this place; and I knew *it* not.

17 And he was afraid, and said, How dreadful *is* this place! this *is* none other but the house of God, and this *is* the gate of heaven.

18 And Ja'cob rose up early in the morning, and took the stone that he had put *for* his pillows, and [e]set it up *for* a pillar, [f]and poured oil upon the top of it.

19 And he called the name of [g]that place ‖Beth'-el: but the name of that city *was called* Luz at the first.

20 [h]And Ja'cob vowed a vow, saying, If [i]God will be with me, and will keep me in this way that I go, and will give me [k]bread to eat, and raiment to put on,

21 So that [l]I come again to my father's house in peace; [m]then shall the LORD be my God:

22 And this stone, which I have set *for* a pillar, [n]shall be God's house: [o]and of all that thou shalt give me I will surely give the tenth unto thee.

28 And I'saac called Ja'cob, and blessed him, and charged him, and said unto him, Thou shalt not take a wife of
2 the daughters of Ca'naan. Arise, go to Pad'dan-a'ram, to the house of Beth'u-el thy mother's father; and take thee a wife from thence of the daughters of
3 La'ban thy mother's brother. And [1]God Almighty bless thee, and make thee fruitful, and multiply thee, that
4 thou mayest be a company of peoples; and give thee the blessing of A'bra-ham, to thee, and to thy seed with thee; that thou mayest inherit the land of thy so-
5 journings, which God gave unto A'bra-ham. And I'saac sent away Ja'cob: and he went to Pad'dan-a'ram unto La'ban, son of Beth'u-el the [2]Syr'i-an, the brother of
6 Re-bek'ah, Ja'cob's and E'sau's mother. Now E'sau saw that I'saac had blessed Ja'cob and sent him away to Pad'dan-a'ram, to take him a wife from thence; and that as he blessed him he gave him a charge, saying, Thou shalt not take a wife of the
7 daughters of Ca'naan; and that Ja'cob obeyed his father and his mother, and was gone to Pad'dan-
8 a'ram: and E'sau saw that the daughters of Ca'naan
9 pleased not I'saac his father; and E'sau went unto Ish'ma-el, and took unto the wives which he had Ma'ha-lath the daughter of Ish'ma-el A'bra-ham's son, the sister of Ne-ba'ioth, to be his wife.
10 And Ja'cob went out from Be'er-she'ba, and went
11 toward Ha'ran. And he lighted upon [3]a certain place, and tarried there all night, because the sun was set; and he took one of the stones of the place, and put it under his head, and lay down in that
12 place to sleep. And he dreamed, and behold a ladder set up on the earth, and the top of it reached to heaven: and behold the angels of God ascending
13 and descending on it. And, behold, the LORD stood [4]above it, and said, I am the LORD, the God of A'bra-ham thy father, and the God of I'saac: the land whereon thou liest, to thee will I give it, and to thy
14 seed; and thy seed shall be as the dust of the earth, and thou shalt [5]spread abroad to the west, and to the east, and to the north, and to the south: and in thee and in thy seed shall all the families of the earth
15 be blessed. And, behold, I am with thee, and will keep thee whithersoever thou goest, and will bring thee again into this land; for I will not leave thee, until I have done that which I have spoken to thee
16 of. And Ja'cob awaked out of his sleep, and he said, Surely the LORD is in this place; and I knew it not.
17 And he was afraid, and said, How dreadful is this place! this is none other but the house of God, and
18 this is the gate of heaven. And Ja'cob rose up early in the morning, and took the stone that he had put under his head, and set it up for a pillar, and poured
19 oil upon the top of it. And he called the name of that place [6]Beth'el: but the name of the city was
20 Luz at the first. And Ja'cob vowed a vow, saying, If God will be with me, and will keep me in this way that I go, and will give me bread to eat, and raiment
21 to put on, so that I come again to my father's house
22 in peace, [7]then shall the LORD be my God, and this stone, which I have set up for a pillar, shall be God's house: and of all that thou shalt give me I will surely give the tenth unto thee.

B. C. 1760.

[1] Heb. *El Shaddai.*

[2] Heb. *Aramean.*

[3] Heb. *the place.*

[4] Or, *beside him*

[5] Heb. *break forth.*

[6] That is, *The house of God.*

[7] Or, *and the* LORD *will be my God, then this stone &c.*

---

[c] ch. 27. 33.
[b] ch. 24. 3.
[c] Hos. 12. 12
[d] ch. 25. 20.
[e] ch. 22. 23.
[f] ch. 24. 29.
[g] ch. 17. 1, 6.
† Heb. *an assembly of people.*
[h] ch. 12. 2.
† Heb. *of thy sojournings.*
[i] ch. 17. 8.
[k] ch. 24. 3. & 26. 35.
† Heb. were *evil in the eyes &c.*
[l] ch. 36. 3, she is called *Bashemath.*
[m] ch. 25. 13.
[n] Hos. 12. 12
[o] Called, Acts 7. 2, *Charran.*
[p] ch. 41. 1. Job 33. 15.
[q] John 1. 51 Heb. 1. 14.
[r] ch. 35. 1. & 48. 3.
[s] ch. 26. 24.
[t] ch. 13. 15. & 35. 12.
[u] ch. 13. 16.
† Heb. *break forth*
[w] ch. 13. 14. Deut. 12. 20
[x] ch. 12. 3. & 18. 18. & 22. 18. & 26. 4.
[y] See ver. 20, 21. ch. 26. 24. & 31. 3.
[z] ch. 48. 16. Ps. 121. 5, 7, 8.
[a] ch. 35. 6.
[b] Deut. 28. 6. Josh. 1. 5. 1 Kings 8. 57. Heb. 13. 5.
[c] Num. 23. 19.
[d] Ex. 3. 5. Josh. 5. 15.
[e] ch. 31. 13. 45. & 35. 14.
[f] Lev. 8. 10, 11, 12. Num. 7. 1.
[g] Judg. 1. 23, 26. Hos. 4. 15.
‖ That is, *the house of God.*
[h] ch. 31. 13. Judg. 11. 30. 2 Sam. 15. 8
[i] ver. 15.
[k] 1 Tim. 6. 8.
[l] Judg. 11. 31. 2 Sam. 19. 24, 30.
[m] Deut. 26. 17. 2 Sam. 15. 8. 2 Kings 5. 17.
[n] ch. 35. 7, 14
[o] Lev. 27. 30



LEAH AND RACHEL.

B. C. 1760.

CHAPTER XXIX.

Jacob covenanteth for Rachel—Deceived with Leah—Marrieth Rachel also.

THEN Ja'cob †went on his journey, [c]and came into the land of the †people of the east.

2 And he looked, and behold a well in the field, and, lo, there *were* three flocks of sheep lying by it; for out of that well they watered the flocks: and a great stone *was* upon the well's mouth.

3 And thither were all the flocks gathered: and they rolled the stone from the well's mouth, and watered the sheep, and put the stone again upon the well's mouth in his place.

4 And Ja'cob said unto them, My brethren, whence *be* ye? And they said, of Ha'ran *are* we.

5 And he said unto them, Know ye La'ban the son of Na'hor? And they said, We know *him*.

6 And he said unto them, †[b]*Is* he well? And they said, He *is* well: and, behold, Ra'chel his daughter cometh with the sheep.

7 And he said, Lo, †*it is* yet high day, neither *is it* time that the cattle should be gathered together: water ye the sheep, and go *and* feed *them*.

8 And they said, We can not, until all the flocks be gathered together, and *till* they roll the stone from the well's mouth; then we water the sheep.

9 ¶And while he yet spake with them, [c]Ra'chel came with her father's sheep: for she kept them.

10 And it came to pass, when Ja'cob saw Ra'chel the daughter of La'ban his mother's brother, and the sheep of La'ban his mother's brother, that Ja'cob went near, and [d]rolled the stone from the well's mouth, and watered the flock of La'ban his mother's brother.

11 And Ja'cob [e]kissed Ra'chel, and lifted up his voice, and wept.

12 And Ja'cob told Ra'chel that he *was* [f]her father's brother, and that he *was* Re-bek'ah's son: [g]and she ran and told her father.

13 And it came to pass, when La'ban heard the †tidings of Ja'cob his sister's son, that [h]he ran to meet him, and embraced him, and kissed him, and brought him to his house. And he told La'ban all these things.

14 And La'ban said to him, [i]Surely thou *art* my bone and my flesh. And he abode with him †the space of a month.

15 ¶And La'ban said unto Ja'cob, Because thou *art* my brother, shouldest thou therefore serve me for nought? tell me, what *shall* thy wages *be?*

16 And La'ban had two daughters: the name of the elder *was* Le'ah, and the name of the younger *was* Ra'chel.

17 Le'ah *was* tender eyed; but Ra'chel was beautiful and well favoured.

18 And Ja'cob loved Ra'chel; and said, [k]I will serve thee seven years for Ra'chel thy younger daughter.

19 And La'ban said, *It is* better that I give her to thee, than that I should give her to another man: abide with me.

20 And Ja'cob [l]served seven years for Ra'chel; and they seemed unto him *but* a few days, for the love he had to her.

21 ¶And Ja'cob said unto La'ban, Give *me* my wife, for my days are fulfilled, that I may [m]go in unto her.

22 And La'ban gathered together all the men of the place, and [n]made a feast.

23 And it came to pass in the evening, that he took Le'ah his daughter, and brought her to him; and he went in unto her.

24 And La'ban gave unto his daughter Le'ah Zil'pah his maid *for* a handmaid.

25 And it came to pass, that in the morning, behold, it *was* Le'ah: and he said to La'ban, What *is* this thou hast done unto me? did not I serve with thee for Ra'chel? wherefore then hast thou beguiled me?

26 And La'ban said, It must not be so done in our country, †to give the younger before the firstborn.

29 Then Ja'cob [1]went on his journey, and came to the
2 land of the children of the east. And he looked, and behold a well in the field, and, lo, three flocks of sheep lying there by it; for out of that well they watered the flocks: and the stone upon the well's
3 mouth was great. And thither were all the flocks gathered: and they rolled the stone from the well's mouth, and watered the sheep, and put the stone
4 again upon the well's mouth in its place. And Ja'cob said unto them, My brethren, whence be ye?
5 And they said, Of Ha'ran are we. And he said unto them, Know ye La'ban the son of Na'hor? And
6 they said, We know him. And he said unto them, Is it well with him? And they said, It is well: and, behold, Ra'chel his daughter cometh with the sheep.
7 And he said, Lo, it is yet high day, neither is it time that the cattle should be gathered together:
8 water ye the sheep, and go and feed them. And they said, We can not, until all the flocks be gathered together, and they roll the stone from the well's
9 mouth; then we water the sheep. While he yet spake with them, Ra'chel came with her father's
10 sheep; for she kept them. And it came to pass, when Ja'cob saw Ra'chel the daughter of La'ban his mother's brother, and the sheep of La'ban his mother's brother, that Ja'cob went near, and rolled the stone from the well's mouth, and watered the
11 flock of La'ban his mother's brother. And Ja'cob kissed Ra'chel, and lifted up his voice, and wept.
12 And Ja'cob told Ra'chel that he was her father's brother, and that he was Re-bek'ah's son: and she
13 ran and told her father. And it came to pass, when La'ban heard the tidings of Ja'cob his sister's son, that he ran to meet him, and embraced him, and kissed him, and brought him to his house. And he told
14 La'ban all these things. And La'ban said to him, Surely thou art my bone and my flesh. And he
15 abode with him the space of a month. And La'ban said unto Ja'cob, Because thou art my brother, shouldest thou therefore serve me for nought? tell
16 me, what shall thy wages be? And La'ban had two daughters: the name of the elder was Le'ah, and the
17 name of the younger was Ra'chel. And Le'ah's eyes were tender; but Ra'chel was beautiful and well
18 favoured. And Ja'cob loved Ra'chel; and he said, I will serve thee seven years for Ra'chel, thy younger
19 daughter. And La'ban said, It is better that I give her to thee, than that I should give her to another
20 man: abide with me. And Ja'cob served seven years for Ra'chel; and they seemed unto him but a
21 few days, for the love he had to her. And Ja'cob said unto La'ban, Give me my wife, for my days are
22 fulfilled, that I may go in unto her. And La'ban gathered together all the men of the place, and made
23 a feast. And it came to pass in the evening, that he took Le'ah his daughter, and brought her to him;
24 and he went in unto her. And La'ban gave Zil'pah his handmaid unto his daughter Le'ah for an hand-
25 maid. And it came to pass in the morning that, behold, it was Le'ah: and he said to La'ban, What is this thou hast done unto me? did not I serve with thee for Ra'chel? wherefore then hast thou beguiled
26 me? And La'ban said, It is not so done in our place, to give the younger before the firstborn.

B. C. 1760.

†Heb. *lift up his feet.*
[c]Num. 23. 7. Hos. 12.12.
†Heb. *children.*
†Heb. *Is there peace to him?*
[b]ch. 43. 27
†Heb. *yet the day is great.*
[c]Ex. 2. 16.
[d]Ex. 2. 17.
[e]ch. 33. 4. & 45. 14,15.
[f]ch. 13. 8. & 14. 14,16
[g]ch. 24. 28.
†Heb. *hearing.*
[h]ch. 24. 29.
[i]ch. 2. 23. Judg. 9. 2. 2 Sam. 5. 1. & 19. 12,13.
†Heb. *a month of days.*
[k]ch. 31. 41. 2 Sam. 3. 14.
[l]ch. 30. 26. Hos. 12.12.
1753.
[m]Judg. 15. 1.
[n]Judg. 14. 10. John 2.1,2.
†Heb. *place.*

B. C. 1760.

[1]Heb. *lifted up his feet*

B. C. 1753.

27 °Fulfil her week, and we will give thee this also for the service which thou shalt serve with me yet seven other years.
28 And Ja'cob did so, and fulfilled her week: and he gave him Ra'chel his daughter to wife also.
29 And La'ban gave to Ra'chel his daughter Bil'hah his handmaid to be her maid.
30 And he went in also unto Ra'chel, and he ᵖloved also Ra'chel more than Le'ah, and served with him ᵍyet seven other years.
31 ¶And when the LORD ʳsaw that Le'ah *was* hated, he ˢopened her womb: but Ra'chel *was* barren.
32 And Le'ah conceived, and bare a son; and she called his name || Reu'ben: for she said, Surely the LORD hath ᵗlooked upon my affliction; now therefore my husband will love me.
33 And she conceived again, and bare a son; and said, Because the LORD hath heard that I *was* hated, he hath therefore given me this *son* also: and she called his name || Sim'e-on.
34 And she conceived again, and bare a son; and said, Now this time will my husband be joined unto me, because I have borne him three sons: therefore was his name called || Le'vi.
35 And she conceived again, and bare a son; and she said Now will I praise the LORD: therefore she called his name ᵘ|| Ju'dah; and †left bearing.

°Judges 14. 12.
ᵖver. 20. Deut. 21. 15.
ᵍch. 30 26. & 31. 41. Hos. 12.12.
ʳPs. 127. 3.
ˢch. 30. 1.
|| That is, *see a son.*
ᵗEx. 3. 7. & 4. 31. Deut. 26.7.
about 1752.
Ps. 25. 18. & 106. 44.
about 1751.
|| That is, *hearing.*
about 1750.
|| That is, *joined.* See Num. 18. 2, 4.
ᵘMatt. 1.2.
|| That is, *praise.*
†Heb. *stood from bearing.*

CHAPTER XXX.

Rachel's grief for her barrenness—Leah beareth Gad—Rachel beareth Joseph.

AND when Ra'chel saw that ᵃshe bare Ja'cob no children, Ra'chel ᵇenvied her sister; and said unto Ja'cob, Give me children, ᶜor else I die.
2 And Ja'cob's anger was kindled against Ra'chel: and he said, ᵈ*Am* I in God's stead, who hath withheld from thee the fruit of the womb?
3 And she said, Behold ᵉmy maid Bil'hah, go in unto her; ᶠand she shall bear upon my knees, ᵍthat I may also † have children by her.
4 And she gave him Bil'hah her handmaid ʰto wife: and Ja'cob went in unto her.
5 And Bil'hah conceived, and bare Ja'cob a son.
6 And Ra'chel said, God hath ⁱjudged me, and hath also heard my voice, and hath given me a son: therefore called she his name || Dan.
7 And Bil'hah Ra'chel's maid conceived again, and bare Ja'cob a second son.
8 And Ra'chel said, With †great wrestlings have I wrestled with my sister, and I have prevailed: and she called his name ||ᵏNaph'ta-li.
9 When Le'ah saw that she had left bearing, she took Zil'pah her maid and ˡgave her Ja'cob to wife.
10 And Zil'pah Le'ah's maid bare Ja'cob a son.
11 And Le'ah said, A troop cometh: and she called his name || Gad.
12 And Zil'pah Le'ah's maid bare Ja'cob a second son.
13 And Le'ah said, †Happy am I, for the daughters ᵐwill call me blessed: and she called his name || Ash'er.
14 ¶And Reu'ben went in the days of wheat harvest, and found mandrakes in the field, and brought them unto his mother Le'ah. Then Rachel said to Le'ah, ⁿGive me, I pray thee, of thy son's mandrakes.
15 And she said unto her, °*Is it* a small matter that thou hast taken my husband? and wouldest thou take away my son's mandrakes also? And Ra'chel said, Therefore he shall lie with thee to-night for thy son's mandrakes.
16 And Ja'cob came out of the field in the evening, and Le'ah went out to meet him, and said, Thou must come in unto me: for surely I have hired thee with my son's mandrakes. And he lay with her that night.
17 And God hearkened unto Le'ah, and she conceived, and bare Ja'cob the fifth son.

about 1749.
ᵃch. 29. 31.
ᵇch. 37. 11.
ᶜJob 5. 2.
ᵈch. 16. 2. 1 Sam. 1.5.
ᵉch. 16. 2.
ᶠch. 50. 23. Job 3. 12.
ᵍch. 16. 2.
†Heb. *be built by her.*
ʰch. 16. 3. & 35. 22.
about 1748.
ⁱPs. 35. 24. & 43. 1. Lam. 3. 59.
|| That is *judging.*
†Heb. *wrestlings of God.* ch 23. 6.
|| That is, *my wrestling.*
ᵏCalled.
about 1749.
Matt. 4.13, *Nephthalim.*
about 1748.
ˡver. 4.
about 1747.
|| That is, *a troop,* or *company.* Isa. 65. 11.
†Heb. *in my happiness.*
about 1748.
ᵐProv. 31. 28. Luke 1.48.
|| That is, *happy.*
ⁿch. 25. 30.
°Num. 16. 9, 13.

27 Fulfil the week of this one, and we will give thee the other also for the service which thou shalt serve
28 with me yet seven other years. And Ja'cob did so, and fulfilled her week: and he gave him Ra'chel his
29 daughter to wife. And La'ban gave to Ra'chel his daughter Bil'hah his handmaid to be her handmaid.
30 And he went in also unto Ra'chel, and he loved also Ra'chel more than Le'ah, and served with him yet seven other years.
31 And the LORD saw that Le'ah was hated, and he
32 opened her womb: but Ra'chel was barren. And Le'ah conceived, and bare a son, and she called his name Reu'ben: for she said, Because the LORD [1]hath looked upon my affliction; for now my husband
33 will love me. And she conceived again, and bare a son; and said, Because the LORD [2]hath heard that I am hated, he hath therefore given me this *son*
34 also: and she called his name [3]Sim'e-on. And she conceived again, and bare a son; and said, Now this time will my husband be [4]joined unto me, because I have borne him three sons: therefore was
35 his name called Le'vi. And she conceived again, and bare a son: and she said, This time will I [5]praise the LORD: therefore she called his name [6]Ju'dah; and she left bearing.

[1]Heb. *raah beonyi.*
[2]Heb. *shama.*
[3]Heb. *Shimeon.*
[4]From the root *lavah.*
[5]From the Heb. *hodah.*
[6]Heb. *Jehudah.*

30 And when Ra'chel saw that she bare Ja'cob no children, Ra'chel envied her sister; and she said
2 unto Ja'cob, Give me children, or else I die. And Ja'cob's anger was kindled against Ra'chel: and he said, Am I in God's stead, who hath withheld from
3 thee the fruit of the womb? And she said, Behold my maid Bil'hah, go in unto her; that she may bear upon my knees, and I also may [7]obtain children by
4 her. And she gave him Bil'hah her handmaid to
5 wife: and Ja'cob went in unto her. And Bil'hah
6 conceived, and bare Ja'cob a son. And Ra'chel said, God hath [8]judged me, and hath also heard my voice, and hath given me a son: therefore called she his
7 name Dan. And Bil'hah Ra'chel's handmaid con-
8 ceived again, and bare Ja'cob a second son. And Ra'chel said, With [9]mighty wrestlings have I [10]wrestled with my sister, and have prevailed: and she called his name Naph'ta-li. When Le'ah
9 saw that she had left bearing, she took Zil'pah
10 her handmaid, and gave her to Ja'cob to wife. And
11 Zil'pah Le'ah's handmaid bare Ja'cob a son. And Le'ah said, [11]Fortunate! and she called his name
12 [12]Gad. And Zil'pah Le'ah's handmaid bare Ja'cob a
13 second son. And Le'ah said, [13]Happy am I! for the daughters will [14]call me happy: and she called his
14 name Ash'er. And Reu'ben went in the days of wheat harvest, and found [15]mandrakes in the field, and brought them unto his mother Le'ah. Then Ra'chel said to Le'ah, Give me, I pray thee, of thy
15 son's mandrakes. And she said unto her, Is it a small matter that thou hast taken away my husband? and wouldest thou take away my son's mandrakes also? And Ra'chel said, Therefore he shall lie with thee to-night for thy son's man-
16 drakes. And Ja'cob came from the field in the evening, and Le'ah went out to meet him, and said, Thou must come in unto me: for I have surely hired thee with my son's mandrakes. And he lay
17 with her that night. And God hearkened unto Le'ah, and she conceived, and bare Ja'cob a fifth son.

B. C. 1753.

[7]Heb. *be builded by her.*
[8]Heb. *dan,* he judged.
[9]Heb. *wrestlings of God.*
[10]Heb. *niphtal,* he wrestled.
[11]Heb. *With fortune!* Another reading is, *Fortune is come.*
[12]That is, *Fortune.*
[13]Heb. *With my happiness!*
[14]Heb. *asher,* to call happy.
[15]Or, *love-apples*

B. C. about 1747.

18 And Le'ah said, God hath given me my hire, because I have given my maiden to my husband: and she called his name || Is'sa-char.

|| That is, *an hire.*

19 And Le'ah conceived again, and bare Ja'cob the sixth son.

20 And Le'ah said, God hath endued me *with* a good dowry; now will my husband dwell with me, because I have borne him six sons: and she called his name || [p]Zeb'u-lun.

|| That is, *dwelling.*

about 1745.

21 And afterwards she bare a daughter, and called her name || Di'nah.

[p]Called, Matt. 4.13. *Zabulon.*

22 ¶And God [q]remembered Ra'chel, and God hearkened to her, and [r]opened her womb.

|| That is, *judgment.*

23 And she conceived, and bare a son; and said, God hath taken away [s]my reproach:

[q]ch. 8. 1. 1Sam.1.19.

[r]ch. 29. 31.

24 And she called his name || Jo'seph; and said, [t]The LORD shall add to me another son.

[s]1 Sam.1.6. Isa. 4. 1. Luke 1. 25.

25 ¶And it came to pass, when Ra'chel had borne Jo'seph, that Ja'cob said unto La'ban, [u]Send me away, that I may go unto [x]mine own place, and to my country.

|| That is, *adding.*

[t]ch. 35. 17.

[u]ch. 24. 54, 56.

26 Give *me* my wives and my children, [y]for whom I have served thee, and let me go: for thou knowest my service which I have done thee.

[x]ch. 18. 33. & 31. 55.

27 And La'ban said unto him, I pray thee, if I have found favour in thine eyes, *tarry: for* [z]I have learned by experience that the LORD hath blessed me [a]for thy sake.

[y]ch. 29. 20, 30.

[z]ch. 39. 3,5.

28 And he said, [b]Appoint me thy wages, and I will give *it.*

[a]See ch. 26. 24

29 And he said unto him, [c]Thou knowest how I have served thee, and how thy cattle was with me.

[b]ch. 29. 15.

30 For *it was* little which thou hadst before I *came,* and it is *now* †increased unto a multitude; and the LORD hath blessed thee †since my coming: and now, when shall I [d]provide for mine own house also?

[c]ch. 31. 6, 38, 39, 40. Matt. 24. 45. Tit. 2. 10.

†Heb. *broken forth.* ver. 43.

†Heb. *at my foot.*

31 And he said, What shall I give thee? And Ja'cob said, Thou shalt not give me anything: if thou wilt do this thing for me, I will again feed *and* keep thy flock.

[d]1 Tim.5.8.

32 I will pass through all thy flock to-day, removing from thence all the speckled and spotted cattle, and all the brown cattle among the sheep, and the spotted and speckled among the goats: and [e]*of such* shall be my hire.

[e]ch. 31. 8.

33 So shall my [f]righteousness answer for me †in time to come, when it shall come for my hire before thy face: every one that *is* not speckled and spotted among the goats, and brown among the sheep, that shall be counted stolen with me.

[f]Ps. 37. 6.

†Heb. *to-morrow.* Ex. 13. 14.

34 And La'ban said, Behold, I would it might be according to thy word.

35 And he removed that day the he-goats that were ringstreaked and spotted, and all the she-goats that were speckled and spotted, *and* every one that had *some* white in it, and all the brown among the sheep, and gave *them* into the hand of his sons.

36 And he set three days' journey betwixt himself and Ja'cob: and Ja'cob fed the rest of La'ban's flocks.

[g]See ch. 31. 9—12.

37 ¶And [g]Ja'cob took him rods of green poplar, and of the hazel and chestnut tree; and pilled white streaks in them, and made the white appear which *was* in the rods.

38 And he set the rods which he had pilled before the flocks in the gutters in the watering troughs when the flocks came to drink, that they should conceive when they came to drink.

39 And the flocks conceived before the rods, and brought forth cattle ringstreaked, speckled, and spotted.

40 And Ja'cob did separate the lambs, and set the faces of the flocks toward the ringstreaked, and all the brown in the flock of La'ban; and he put his own flocks by themselves, and put them not unto La'ban's cattle.

41 And it came to pass, whensoever the stronger cattle did conceive, that Ja'cob laid the rods before the eyes of the cattle in the gutters, that they might conceive among the rods.

18 And Le'ah said, God hath given me my [1]hire, because I gave my handmaid to my husband: and

19 she called his name Is'sa-char. And Le'ah conceived

20 again, and bare a sixth son to Ja'cob. And Le'ah said, God hath endowed me with a good dowry; now will my husband [2]dwell with me, because I have borne him six sons: and she called his name Zeb'u-lun.

21 And afterwards she bare a daughter, and called her

22 name Di'nah. And God remembered Ra'chel, and God hearkened to her, and opened her womb.

23 And she conceived, and bare a son: and said,

24 God hath taken away my reproach: and she called his name Jo'seph, saying, the LORD [3]add to me another son.

25 And it came to pass, when Ra'chel had borne Jo'seph, that Ja'cob said unto La'ban, Send me away, that I may go unto mine own place, and to my

26 country. Give me my wives and my children for whom I have served thee, and let me go: for thou knowest my service wherewith I have served thee.

27 And La'ban said unto him, If now I have found favour in thine eyes, *tarry: for* I have divined that

28 the LORD hath blessed me for thy sake. And he said, Appoint me thy wages, and I will give it.

29 And he said unto him, Thou knowest how I have served thee, and how thy cattle hath fared with me.

30 For it was little which thou hadst before I came, and it hath [4]increased unto a multitude; and the LORD hath blessed thee [5]whithersoever I turned: and now when shall I provide for mine own house

31 also? And he said, What shall I give thee? And Ja'cob said, Thou shalt not give me aught: if thou wilt do this thing for me, I will again feed thy flock

32 and keep it. I will pass through all thy flock to-day, removing from thence every speckled and spotted one, and every black one among the sheep, and the spotted and speckled among the goats:

33 and *of such* shall be my hire. So shall my righteousness answer for me hereafter, when thou shalt come concerning my hire that is before thee: every one that is not speckled and spotted among the goats, and black among the sheep, that *if found*

34 with me shall be counted stolen. And La'ban said, Behold, I would it might be according to thy word.

35 And he removed that day the he-goats that were ringstraked and spotted, and all the she-goats that were speckled and spotted, every one that had white in it, and all the black ones among the sheep, and

36 gave them into the hand of his sons; and he set three days' journey betwixt himself and Ja'cob:

37 and Ja'cob fed the rest of La'ban's flocks. And Ja'cob took him rods of fresh [6]poplar, and of the almond and of the plane tree; and peeled white strakes in them, and made the white appear which

38 was in the rods. And he set the rods which he had peeled over against the flocks in the gutters in the watering troughs where the flocks came to drink; and they conceived when they came to drink.

39 And the flocks conceived before the rods, and the flocks brought forth ringstraked, speckled, and

40 spotted. And Ja'cob separated the lambs, and set the faces of the flocks toward the ringstraked and all the black in the flock of La'ban; and he put his own droves apart, and put them not unto La'-

41 ban's flock. And it came to pass, whensoever the stronger of the flock did conceive, that Ja'cob laid the rods before the eyes of the flock in the gutters, that they might conceive among the rods;

B. C. about 1747.

[1]Heb. *sachar.*

[2]Heb. *zabal,* he dwelt.

[3]Heb. *joseph.*

[4]Heb. *broken forth.*

[5]Heb. *at my foot.*

[6]Or, *storax tree*

42 But when the cattle were feeble, he put *them* not in: so the feebler were La'ban's, and the stronger Ja'cob's.
43 And the man [h]increased exceedingly, and [i]had much cattle, and maidservants, and menservants, and camels, and asses.

[h] ver. 30.
[i] ch. 13. 2. & 24. 35. & 26. 13, 14.

CHAPTER XXXI.

Jacob's complaint of Laban—Covenant of Laban and Jacob at Galeed.

AND he heard the words of La'ban's sons, saying, Ja'cob hath taken away all that *was* our father's; and of *that* which *was* our father's hath he gotten all this [a]glory.
2 And Ja'cob beheld [b]the countenance of La'ban, and, behold, it *was* not [c]toward him †as before.
3 And the LORD said unto Ja'cob, [d]Return unto the land of thy fathers, and to thy kindred; and I will be with thee.
4 And Ja'cob sent and called Ra'chel and Le'ah to the field unto his flock,
5 And said unto them, [e]I see your father's countenance, that it *is* not toward me as before; but the God of my father [f]hath been with me.
6 And [g]ye know that with all my power I have served your father.
7 And your father hath deceived me, and [h]changed my wages [i]ten times; but God [k]suffered him not to hurt me.
8 If he said thus, [l]The speckled shall be thy wages; then all the cattle bare speckled: and if he said thus, The ringstreaked shall be thy hire; then bare all the cattle ringstreaked.
9 Thus God hath [m]taken away the cattle of your father, and given *them* to me.
10 And it came to pass at the time that the cattle conceived, that I lifted up mine eyes, and saw in a dream, and, behold, the ‖ rams which leaped upon the cattle *were* ringstreaked, speckled, and grizzled.
11 And [n]the angel of God spake unto me in a dream, *saying*, Ja'cob: And I said, Here *am* I.
12 And he said, Lift up now thine eyes, and see, all the rams which leap upon the cattle *are* ringstreaked, speckled, and grizzled: for [o]I have seen all that La'ban doeth unto thee.
13 I *am* the God of Beth'-el, [p]where thou anointedst the pillar, *and* where thou vowedst a vow unto me: now [q]arise, get thee out from this land, and return unto the land of thy kindred.
14 And Ra'chel and Le'ah answered and said unto him, [r]*Is there* yet any portion or inheritance for us in our father's house?
15 Are we not counted of him strangers? for [s]he hath sold us, and hath quite devoured also our money.
16 For all the riches which God hath taken from our father, that *is* ours, and our children's: now then, whatsoever God hath said unto thee, do.
17 ¶Then Ja'cob rose up, and set his sons and his wives upon camels;
18 And he carried away all his cattle, and all his goods which he had gotten, the cattle of his getting, which he had gotten in Pa'dan-a'ram, for to go to I'saac his father in the land of Ca'naan.
19 And La'ban went to shear his sheep: and Ra'chel had stolen the †[t]images that *were* her father's.
20 And Ja'cob stole away †unawares to La'ban the Syr'i-an, in that he told him not that he fled.
21 So he fled with all that he had; and he rose up, and passed over the river, and [u]set his face *toward* the mount Gil'e-ad.
22 And it was told La'ban on the third day, that Ja'cob was fled.
23 And he took [z]his brethren with him, and pursued after him seven days' journey; and they overtook him in the mount Gil'e-ad.
24 And God [v]came to La'ban the Syr'i-an in a dream by night, and said unto him, Take heed that thou [z]speak not to Ja'cob †either good or bad.
25 ¶Then La'ban overtook Ja'cob. Now Ja'cob had pitched his tent in the mount: and La'ban with his brethren pitched in the mount of Gil'e-ad.
26 And La'ban said to Ja'cob, What hast thou done, that

[a] ver. 1.
[b] ch. 4. 5.
[c] Deut. 28. 54.
† Heb. *as yesterday and the day before.* 1 Sam. 19. 7
[d] ch. 28. 15, 20, 21. & 32. 9.
[e] ver. 2.
[f] ver. 3.
[g] ver. 38, 39, 40, 41. ch. 30. 29.
[h] ver. 41.
[i] Num. 14. 22. Neh. 4. 12. Job 19. 3. Zech. 8. 23.
[k] ch. 20. 6. Ps. 105. 14.
[l] ch. 30. 32.
[m] ver. 1, 16.
‖ Or, *he-goats.*
[n] ch. 48. 16.
[o] Ex. 3. 7.
[p] ch. 28. 18, 19, 20.
[q] ver. 3. ch. 32. 9.
[r] ch. 2. 24.
[s] ch. 29. 15, 27.
[t] Heb. *teraphim.* Judg. 17. 5. 1 Sam. 19. 13. Hos. 3. 4.
[u] ch. 35. 2.
† Heb. *the heart of Laban.*
[z] ch. 46. 28. 2 Kings 12 17. Luke 9. 51, 53.
[z] ch. 13. 8.
[v] ch. 20. 3. Job. 33. 15. Matt. 1. 20.
[z] ch. 24. 50.
† Heb. *from good to bad.*

42 but when the flock were feeble, he put them not in: so the feebler were La'ban's, and the stronger
43 Ja'cob's. And the man increased exceedingly, and had large flocks, and maidservants and menservants, and camels and asses.

B. C. about 1745.

31 And he heard the words of La'ban's sons, saying, Ja'cob hath taken away all that was our father's; and of that which was our father's hath he gotten
2 all this [1]glory. And Ja'cob beheld the countenance of La'ban, and, behold, it was not toward him as
3 beforetime. And the LORD said unto Ja'cob, Return unto the land of thy fathers, and to thy kindred; and I will be with thee.
4 And Ja'cob sent and called
5 Ra'chel and Le'ah to the field unto his flock, and said unto them, I see your father's countenance, that it is not toward me as beforetime; but the God
6 of my father hath been with me. And ye know that with all my power I have served your father.
7 And your father hath deceived me, and changed my wages ten times; but God suffered him not to hurt
8 me. If he said thus, The speckled shall be thy wages; then all the flock bare speckled: and if he said thus, The ringstraked shall be thy wages; then
9 bare all the flock ringstraked. Thus God hath taken away the cattle of your father, and given them to me.
10 And it came to pass at the time that the flock conceived, that I lifted up mine eyes, and saw in a dream, and, behold, the he-goats which leaped upon the flock were ringstraked, speckled, and grisled.
11 And the angel of God said unto me in the dream,
12 Ja'cob: and I said, Here am I. And he said, Lift up now thine eyes, and see, all the he-goats which leap upon the flock are ringstraked, speckled, and grisled: for I have seen all that La'ban doeth unto
13 thee. I am the God of Beth'-el, where thou anointedst a pillar, where thou vowedst a vow unto me: now arise, get thee out from this land, and return
14 unto the land of thy nativity. And Ra'chel and Le'ah answered and said unto him, Is there yet any portion or inheritance for us in our father's house?
15 Are we not counted of him strangers? for he hath sold us, and hath also quite devoured [2]our money.
16 For all the riches which God hath taken away from our father, that is ours and our children's: now then,
17 whatsoever God hath said unto thee, do. Then Ja'cob rose up, and set his sons and his wives upon
18 the camels; and he carried away all his cattle, and all his substance which he had gathered, the cattle of his getting, which he had gathered in Pad'dan-a'ram, for to go to I'saac his father unto the land of
19 Ca'naan. Now La'ban was gone to shear his sheep: and Ra'chel stole the [3]teraphim that were her father's.
20 And Ja'cob [4]stole away unawares to La'ban, the
21 Syr'i-an, in that he told him not that he fled. So he fled with all that he had; and he rose up, and passed over [5]the River, and set his face toward the mountain of Gil'e-ad.
22 And it was told La'ban on the third day that
23 Ja'cob was fled. And he took his brethren with him, and pursued after him seven days' journey; and he overtook him in the mountain of Gil'e-ad.
24 And God came to La'ban the Syr'i-an in a dream of the night, and said unto him, Take heed to thyself that thou speak not to Ja'cob either good or bad.
25 And La'ban came up with Ja'cob. Now Ja'cob had pitched his tent in the mountain: and La'ban with his
26 brethren pitched in the mountain of Gil'e-ad. And La'ban said to Ja'cob, What hast thou done, that

[1] Or, *wealth*
[2] Or, *the price paid for us*
[3] See vv. 30, 34, Judg. xvii. 5, 1 Sam. xix. 13, and Hos. iii. 4.
[4] Heb. *stole the heart of Laban the Aramean.*
[5] That is, the Euphrates.

B. C. 1739.

thou hast stolen away unawares to me, and [c]carried away my daughters, as captives *taken* with the sword?

27 Wherefore didst thou flee away secretly, and †steal away from me; and didst not tell me, that I might have sent thee away with mirth, and with songs, with tabret, and with harp?

28 And hast not suffered me [b]to kiss my sons and my daughters? [c]thou hast now done foolishly in *so* doing.

29 It is in the power of my hand to do you hurt: but the [d]God of your father spake unto me [e]yesternight, saying, Take thou heed that thou speak not to Ja'cob either good or bad.

30 And now, *though* thou wouldest needs be gone, because thou sore longedst after thy father's house, *yet* wherefore hast thou [f]stolen my gods?

31 And Ja'cob answered and said to La'ban, Because I was afraid: for I said, Peradventure thou wouldest take by force thy daughters from me.

32 With whomsoever thou findest thy gods, [g]let him not live: before our brethren discern thou what *is* thine with me, and take *it* to thee. For Ja'cob knew not that Ra'chel had stolen them.

33 And La'ban went into Ja'cob's tent, and into Le'ah's tent, and into the two maidservants' tents; but he found *them* not. Then he went out of Le'ah's tent, and entered into Ra'chel's tent.

34 Now Ra'chel had taken the images, and put them in the camel's furniture, and sat upon them. And La'ban †searched all the tent, but found *them* not.

35 And she said to her father, Let it not displease my lord that I can not [h]rise up before thee: for the custom of women *is* upon me. And he searched, but found not the images.

36 ¶And Ja'cob was wroth, and chode with La'ban: and Ja'cob answered and said to La'ban, What *is* my trespass? what *is* my sin, that thou hast so hotly pursued after me?

37 Whereas thou hast searched all my stuff, what hast thou found of all thy household stuff? set *it* here before my brethren and thy brethren, that they may judge betwixt us both.

38 This twenty years *have* I *been* with thee; thy ewes and thy she-goats have not cast their young, and the rams of thy flock have I not eaten.

39 [i]That which was torn *of beasts* I brought not unto thee; I bare the loss of it; of [k]my hand didst thou require it, *whether* stolen by day, or stolen by night.

40 *Thus* I was; in the day the drought consumed me, and the frost by night; and my sleep departed from mine eyes.

41 Thus have I been twenty years in thy house: I [l]served thee fourteen years for thy two daughters, and six years for thy cattle; and [m]thou hast changed my wages ten times.

42 [n]Except the God of my father, the God of A'bra-ham, and [o]the fear of I'saac, had been with me, surely thou hadst sent me away now empty. [p]God hath seen mine affliction and the labour of my hands, and [q]rebuked *thee* yesternight.

43 ¶And La'ban answered and said unto Ja'cob, *These* daughters *are* my daughters, and *these* children *are* my children, and *these* cattle *are* my cattle, and all that thou seest *is* mine: and what can I do this day unto these my daughters, or unto their children which they have borne?

44 Now therefore come thou, [r]let us make a covenant, I and thou; [s]and let it be for a witness between me and thee.

45 And Ja'cob [t]took a stone, and set it up *for* a pillar.

46 And Ja'cob said unto his brethren, Gather stones; and they took stones, and made a heap: and they did eat there upon the heap.

47 And La'ban called it || Je'gar-sa-ha-du'tha: but Ja'cob called it || Gal'e-ed.

48 And La'ban said, [u]This heap *is* a witness between me and thee this day. Therefore was the name of it called Gal'e-ed,

[c] 1 Sam. 30. 2.
† Heb. *hast stolen me.*
[b] ver. 55. Ruth 1. 9, 14. 1 Kings 19 20. Acts 20.37.
[c] 1 Sam. 13. 13. 2 Chron. 16. 9.
[d] ver. 53. ch. 28. 13.
[e] ver. 24.
[f] ver. 19. Judg. 18. 24.
[g] See ch. 44. 9.
† Heb. *felt.*
[h] Ex. 20.12. Lev. 19.32.
[i] Ex. 22. 10, &c.
[k] Ex. 22.12.
[l] ch. 29. 27, 28.
[m] ver. 7.
[n] Ps. 124. 1, 2.
[o] ver. 53. Isa. 8. 13.
[p] ch. 29. 32. Ex. 3. 7.
[q] 1 Chron. 12, 17. Jude 9.
[r] ch. 26. 28.
[s] Josh. 24. 27.
[t] ch. 28. 18.
|| That is, *the heap of witness.* Chald.
|| That is, *the heap of witness.* Heb.
[u] Josh. 24. 27.

B. C. 1739.

thou hast stolen away unawares to me, and carried away my daughters as captives of the sword?
27 Wherefore didst thou flee secretly, and [1]steal away from me; and didst not tell me, that I might have sent thee away with mirth and with songs, with
28 tabret and with harp; and hast not suffered me to kiss my sons and my daughters? now hast thou
29 done foolishly. It is in the power of my hand to do you hurt: but the God of your father spake unto me yesternight, saying, Take heed to thyself that thou speak not to Ja'cob either good or bad.
30 And now, *though* thou wouldest needs be gone, because thou sore longedst after thy father's house,
31 *yet* wherefore hast thou stolen my gods? And Ja'cob answered and said to La'ban, Because I was afraid: for I said, Lest thou shouldest take thy
32 daughters from me by force. With whomsoever thou findest thy gods, he shall not live: before our brethren discern thou what is thine with me, and take it to thee. For Ja'cob knew not that Ra'chel
33 had stolen them. And La'ban went into Ja'cob's tent, and into Le'ah's tent, and into the tent of the two maidservants; but he found them not. And he went out of Le'ah's tent, and entered into Ra'chel's
34 tent. Now Ra'chel had taken the teraphim, and put them in the camel's furniture, and sat upon them. And La'ban felt about all the tent, but found them
35 not. And she said to her father, Let not my lord be angry that I can not rise up before thee; for the manner of women is upon me. And he searched,
36 but found not the teraphim. And Ja'cob was wroth, and chode with La'ban: and Ja'cob answered and said to La'ban, What is my trespass? what is my
37 sin, that thou hast hotly pursued after me? Whereas thou hast felt about all my stuff, what hast thou found of all thy household stuff? Set it here before my brethren and thy brethren, that they may
38 judge betwixt us two. This twenty years have I been with thee; thy ewes and thy she-goats have not cast their young, and the rams of thy flocks have
39 I not eaten. That which was torn of beasts I brought not unto thee; I bare the loss of it; of my hand didst thou require it, whether stolen by
40 day or stolen by night. Thus I was; in the day the drought consumed me, and the frost by night; and
41 my sleep fled from mine eyes. These twenty years have I been in thy house; I served thee fourteen years for thy two daughters, and six years for thy flock: and thou hast changed my wages ten times.
42 Except the God of my father, the God of A'bra-ham, and the Fear of I'saac, had been with me, surely now hadst thou sent me away empty. God hath seen mine affliction and the labour of my hands, and
43 rebuked thee yesternight. And La'ban answered and said unto Ja'cob, The daughters are my daughters, and the children are my children, and the flocks are my flocks, and all that thou seest is mine: and what can I do this day unto these my daughters,
44 or unto their children which they have borne? And now come, let us make a covenant, I and thou; and
45 let it be for a witness between me and thee. And
46 Ja'cob took a stone, and set it up for a pillar. And Ja'cob said unto his brethren, Gather stones; and they took stones, and made an heap: and they did
47 eat there by the heap. And La'ban called it [2]Je'gar-
48 sa-ha-du'tha: but Ja'cob called it [3]Gal'e-ed. And La'ban said, This heap is witness between me and thee this day. Therefore was the name of it called Gal'e-ed:

[1] Heb. *didst steal me.*
[2] That is, *The heap of witness,* in Aramaic.
[3] That is, *The heap of witness,* in Hebrew.

B. C. 1739.

49 And [z]|| Miz'pah; for he said, The LORD watch between me and thee, when we are absent one from another.
50 If thou shalt afflict my daughters, or if thou shalt take *other* wives besides my daughters, no man *is* with us; see, God *is* witness betwixt me and thee.
51 And La'ban said to Ja'cob, Behold this heap, and behold *this* pillar, which I have cast betwixt me and thee;
52 This heap *be* witness, and *this* pillar *be* witness, that I will not pass over this heap to thee, and that thou shalt not pass over this heap and this pillar unto me, for harm.
53 The God of A'bra-ham, and the God of Na'hor, the God of their father, [v]judge betwixt us. And Ja'cob [z]sware by [a]the fear of his father I'saac.
54 Then Ja'cob || offered sacrifice upon the mount, and called his brethren to eat bread: and they did eat bread, and tarried all night in the mount.
55 And early in the morning La'ban rose up, and kissed his sons and his daughters, and [b]blessed them: and La'ban departed, and [c] returned unto his place.

CHAPTER XXXII.

Jacob wrestleth with an angel at Peniel, where he is called Israel.

AND Ja'cob went on his way, and the [a]angels of God met him.
2 And when Ja'cob saw them, he said, This *is* God's [b]host: and he called the name of that place || Ma-ha-na'im.
3 And Ja'cob sent messengers before him to E'sau his brother [c]unto the land of Se'ir, [d]the †country of E'dom.
4 And he commanded them, saying, [e]Thus shall ye speak unto my lord E'sau; Thy servant Ja'cob saith thus, I have sojourned with La'ban, and stayed there until now:
5 And [f] I have oxen, and asses, flocks, and menservants, and womenservants: and I have sent to tell my lord, that [g]I may find grace in thy sight.
6 ¶And the messengers returned to Ja'cob, saying, We came to thy brother E'sau, and also [h]he cometh to meet thee, and four hundred men with him.
7 Then Ja'cob was greatly afraid and [i]distressed: and he divided the people that *was* with him, and the flocks, and herds, and the camels, into two bands;
8 And said, If E'sau come to the one company, and smite it, then the other company which is left shall escape.
9 ¶[k]And Ja'cob said, [l]O God of my father A'bra-ham, and God of my father I'saac, the LORD [m]which saidst unto me, Return unto thy country, and to thy kindred, and I will deal well with thee:
10 †I am not worthy of the least of all the [n]mercies, and of all the truth, which thou hast shewed unto thy servant; for with [o]my staff I passed over this Jor'dan; and now I am become two bands.
11 [p]Deliver me, I pray thee, from the hand of my brother, from the hand of E'sau: for I fear him, lest he will come and smite me, *and* [q]the mother †with the children.
12 And [r]thou saidst, I will surely do thee good, and make thy seed as the sand of the sea, which can not be numbered for multitude.
13 ¶And he lodged there that same night: and took of that which came to his hand [s]a present for E'sau his brother;
14 Two hundred she-goats and twenty he-goats, two hundred ewes and twenty rams,
15 Thirty milch camels with their colts, forty kine and ten bulls, twenty she-asses and ten foals.
16 And he delivered *them* into the hand of his servants, every drove by themselves; and said unto his servants, Pass over before me, and put a space betwixt drove and drove.
17 And he commanded the foremost, saying, When E'sau my brother meeteth thee, and asketh thee, saying, Whose *art* thou? and whither goest thou? and whose *are* these before thee?
18 Then thou shalt say, *They be* thy servant Ja'cob's; it *is* a present sent unto my lord E'sau: and, behold, also he *is* behind us.

49 and [1]Miz'pah, for he said, The LORD watch between me and thee, when we are [2]absent one from another.
50 If thou shalt afflict my daughters, and if thou shalt take wives beside my daughters, no man is with us;
51 see, God is witness betwixt me and thee. And La'ban said to Ja'cob, Behold this heap, and behold the pillar, which I have set betwixt me and thee.
52 This heap be witness, and the pillar be witness, that I will not pass over this heap to thee, and that thou shall not pass over this heap and this pillar unto
53 me, for harm. The God of A'bra-ham, and the God of Na'hor, the [3]God of their father, judge betwixt us. And Ja'cob sware by the Fear of his father I'saac.
54 And Ja'cob offered a sacrifice in the mountain; and called his brethren to eat bread: and they did eat
55 bread, and tarried all night in the mountain. And early in the morning La'ban rose up, and kissed his sons and his daughters, and blessed them: and La'ban departed, and returned unto his place.
32 And Ja'cob went on his way, and the angels of
2 God met him. And Ja'cob said when he saw them, This is God's host: and he called the name of that place [4]Ma-ha-na'im.
3 And Ja'cob sent messengers before him to E'sau his brother unto the land of Se'ir, the field of E'dom.
4 And he commanded them, saying, Thus shall ye say unto my lord E'sau; Thus saith thy servant Ja'cob, I have sojourned with La'ban and stayed
5 until now: and I have oxen, and asses *and* flocks, and menservants and maidservants: and I have sent to tell my lord, that I may find grace in thy sight.
6 And the messengers returned to Ja'cob, saying, We came to thy brother E'sau, and moreover he cometh
7 to meet thee, and four hundred men with him. Then Ja'cob was greatly afraid and was distressed: and he divided the people that was with him, and the flocks, and the herds, and the camels, into two companies;
8 and he said, If E'sau come to the one company, and smite it, then the company which is left shall escape.
9 And Ja'cob said, O God of my father A'bra-ham, and God of my father I'saac, O LORD, which saidst unto me, Return unto thy country, and to thy kindred,
10 and I will do thee good: [5]I am not worthy of the least of all the mercies, and of all the truth, which thou hast shewed unto thy servant; for with my staff I passed over this Jor'dan; and now I am be-
11 come two companies. Deliver me, I pray thee, from the hand of my brother, from the hand of E'sau: for I fear him, lest he come and smite me, the mother
12 with the children. And thou saidst, I will surely do thee good, and make thy seed as the sand of the
13 sea, which cannot be numbered for multitude. And he lodged there that night; and took of that which he had with him a present for E'sau his brother;
14 two hundred she-goats, and twenty he-goats, two
15 hundred ewes and twenty rams, thirty milch camels and their colts, forty kine and ten bulls, twenty she-
16 asses and ten foals. And he delivered them into the hand of his servants, every drove by itself; and said unto his servants, Pass over before me, and
17 put a space betwixt drove and drove. And he commanded the foremost, saying, When E'sau my brother meeteth thee, and asketh thee, saying, Whose art thou? and whither goest thou? and
18 whose are these before thee? then thou shalt say, *They be* thy servant Ja'cob's; it is a present sent unto my lord E'sau: and, behold, he also is behind us.

B. C. 1739.

[1]That is, *The watch-tower.*
[2]Heb. *hidden.*
[3]Or, *god*
[Ch. xxxii. 1. in Heb.]
[4]That is, *Hosts* or *Companies.*
[5]Heb. *I am less than all &c.*

[z]Judg. 11. 29. 1 Sam. 7. 5.
|| That is, *a beacon*, or, *watch-tower.*
[v]ch. 16. 5.
[z]ch. 21. 23.
[a]ver. 42.
|| Or, *killed beasts.*
[b]ch. 28. 1.
[c]ch. 18. 33. & 30. 25.
[a]Ps. 91. 11. Heb. 1. 14.
[b]Josh. 5. 14. Ps. 103. 21. & 148. 2. Luke 2. 13.
|| That is, *two hosts*, or, *camps.*
[c]ch. 33. 14, 16.
[d]ch. 36. 6, 7, 8. Deut. 2. 5. Josh. 24. 4.
†Heb. *field.*
[e]Prov. 15. 1.
[f]ch. 30. 43.
[g]ch. 38. 8, 10.
[h]ch. 33. 1.
[i]ch. 35. 3.
[k]Ps. 50. 15.
[l]ch. 28. 13.
[m]ch. 31. 3, 13.
†Heb. *I am less than all, &c.*
[n]ch. 24. 27.
[o]Job. 8. 7.
[p]Ps. 59. 1, 2.
[q]Hos. 10. 14.
†Heb. *upon.*
[r]ch. 28. 13, 14, 15.
[s]ch. 43. 11. Prov. 18. 16.

B. C. 1739.

19 And so commanded he the second, and the third, and all that followed the droves, saying, On this manner shall ye speak unto E'sau, when ye find him.

20 And say ye moreover, Behold, thy servant Ja'cob *is* behind us. For he said, I will [t]appease him with the present that goeth before me, and afterward I will see his face; peradventure he will accept †of me.

21 So went the present over before him; and himself lodged that night in the company.

22 And he rose up that night, and took his two wives, and his two womenservants, and his eleven sons, [u]and passed over the ford Jab'bok.

23 And he took them, and †sent them over the brook, and sent over that he had.

24 ¶And Ja'cob was left alone; and there [x]wrestled a man with him until the †breaking of the day.

25 And when he saw that he prevailed not against him, he touched the hollow of his thigh; and [y]the hollow of Ja'cob's thigh was out of joint, as he wrestled with him.

26 And [z]he said, Let me go, for the day breaketh. And he said, [a]I will not let thee go, except thou bless me.

27 And he said unto him, What *is* thy name? And he said, Ja'cob.

28 And he said, [b]Thy name shall be called no more Ja'cob, but || Is'ra-el: for as a prince hast thou [c]power with God and [d]with men, and hast prevailed.

29 And Ja'cob asked *him*, and said, Tell *me*, I pray thee, thy name. And he said, [e]Wherefore *is* it *that* thou dost ask after my name? And he blessed him there.

30 And Ja'cob called the name of the place || Pe-ni'el: for [f]I have seen God face to face, and my life is preserved.

31 And as he passed over Pe-nu'el the sun rose upon him, and he halted upon his thigh.

32 Therefore the children of Is'ra-el eat not *of* the sinew which shrank, which *is* upon the hollow of the thigh, unto this day; because he touched the hollow of Ja'cob's thigh in the sinew that shrank.

CHAPTER XXXIII.

Meeting of Jacob and Esau—Jacob buyeth a field at Shalem.

AND Ja'cob lifted up his eyes, and looked, and, behold, [a]E'sau came, and with him four hundred men. And he divided the children unto Le'ah, and unto Ra'chel, and unto the two handmaids.

2 And he put the handmaids and their children foremost, and Le'ah and her children after, and Ra'chel and Jo'seph hindermost.

3 And he passed over before them, and [b]bowed himself to the ground seven times, until he came near to his brother.

4 [c]And E'sau ran to meet him, and embraced him, [d]and fell on his neck, and kissed him: and they wept.

5 And he lifted up his eyes, and saw the women and the children; and said, Who *are* those †with thee? And he said, The children [e]which God hath graciously given thy servant.

6 Then the handmaidens came near, they and their children, and they bowed themselves.

7 And Le'ah also with her children came near, and bowed themselves, and after came Jo'seph near and Ra'chel, and they bowed themselves.

8 And he said, †What *meanest* thou by [f]all this drove which I met? And he said, *These are* [g]to find grace in the sight of my lord.

9 And E'sau said, I have enough, my brother; †keep that thou hast unto thyself.

10 And Ja'cob said, Nay, I pray thee, if now I have found grace in thy sight, then receive my present at my hand: for therefore I [h]have seen thy face, as though I had seen the face of God, and thou wast pleased with me.

11 Take, I pray thee, [i]my blessing that is brought to thee; because God hath dealt graciously with me, and because I have †enough. [k]And he urged him, and he took *it*.

19 And he commanded also the second, and the third, and all that followed the droves, saying, On this manner shall ye speak unto E'sau, when ye find him;
20 and ye shall say, Moreover, behold, thy servant Ja'cob is behind us. For he said, I will appease him with the present that goeth before me, and afterward I will see his face; peradventure he will accept
21 me. So the present passed over before him: and he himself lodged that night in the company.
22 And he rose up that night, and took his two wives, and his two handmaids, and his eleven children, and
23 passed over the ford of Jab'bok. And he took them, and sent them over the stream, and sent over that he
24 had. And Ja'cob was left alone; and there wrestled
25 a man with him until the breaking of the day. And when he saw that he prevailed not against him, he touched the hollow of his thigh; and the hollow of Ja'cob's thigh was strained, as he wrestled with him.
26 And he said, Let me go, for the day breaketh. And he said, I will not let thee go, except thou bless me.
27 And he said unto him, What is thy name? And
28 he said, Ja'cob. And he said, Thy name shall be called no more Ja'cob, but [1]Is'ra-el: for [2]thou hast [3]striven with God and *with* men, and hast prevailed.
29 And Ja'cob asked him, and said, Tell me, I pray thee, thy name. And he said, Wherefore is it that thou dost ask after my name? And he blessed him there.
30 And Ja'cob called the name of the place [4]Pe-ni'el: for, *said he*, I have seen God face to face, and my
31 life is preserved. And the sun rose upon him as he passed over Pe-nu'el, and he halted upon his thigh.
32 Therefore the children of Is'ra-el eat not the sinew of the hip which is upon the hollow of the thigh, unto this day: because he touched the hollow of Ja'cob's thigh in the sinew of the hip.

33 And Ja'cob lifted up his eyes, and looked, and behold, E'sau came, and with him four hundred men. And he divided the children unto Le'ah, and unto
2 Ra'chel, and unto the two handmaids. And he put the handmaids and their children foremost, and Le'ah and her children after, and Ra'chel and Jo'seph hind-
3 ermost. And he himself passed over before them, and bowed himself to the ground seven times, until
4 he came near to his brother. And E'sau ran to meet him, and embraced him, and fell on his neck, and
5 kissed him: and they wept. And he lifted up his eyes, and saw the women and the children; and said, Who are these with thee? And he said, The children which God hath graciously given thy
6 servant. Then the handmaids came near, they and
7 their children, and they bowed themselves. And Le'ah also and her children came near, and bowed themselves: and after came Jo'seph near and Ra'chel, and they bowed themselves.
8 And he said, What meanest thou by all this company which I met? And he said, To find grace in the sight of my lord.
9 And E'sau said, I have enough; my brother, let
10 that thou hast be thine. And Ja'cob said, Nay, I pray thee, if now I have found grace in thy sight, then receive my present at my hand: [5]forasmuch as I have seen thy face, as one seeth the face of
11 God, and thou wast pleased with me. Take, I pray thee, my [6]gift that is brought to thee; because God hath dealt graciously with me, and because I have [7]enough. And he urged him, and he took it.

B. C. 1739.

[1] That is, *He who striveth with God*, or *God striveth*.
[2] The Sept. and Vulgate have, *thou hast had power with God, and thou shalt prevail against men*.
[3] Or, *had power with*
[4] That is, *The face of God*.
[5] Or, *for therefore have I seen*
[6] Heb. *blessing*
[7] Heb. *all*.

[t] Prov. 21. 14.
† Heb. *my face*. Job 42. 8, 9.
[u] Deut. 3. 16.
† Heb. *caused to pass*.
[x] Hos. 12. 3, 4. Eph. 6. 12.
† Heb. *ascending of the morning*.
[y] See Mat. 26. 41. 2 Cor. 12. 7.
[z] See Luke 24. 28
[a] Hos. 12. 4.
[b] ch. 35. 10. 2 Kings 17. 34.
‖ That is, *a prince of God*.
[c] Hos. 12. 3, 4.
[d] ch. 25. 31. & 27. 33.
[e] Judg. 13. 18.
‖ That is, *the face of God*.
[f] ch. 16. 13 Ex. 24. 11. & 33. 20. Deut. 5. 24. Judg. 6. 22. & 13. 22. Isa. 6. 5.

[a] ch. 32. 6.
[b] ch. 18. 2. & 42. 6. & 43. 26.
[c] ch. 32. 28.
[d] ch. 45. 14, 15.
[f] Heb. *to thee*.
[e] ch. 48. 9. Ps. 127. 3. Isa. 8. 18.
† Heb. *What is all this band to thee?*
[f] ch. 32. 16.
[g] ch. 32. 5.
† Heb. *be that to thee that is thine*.
[h] ch. 43. 3. 2 Sam. 3. 13. & 14. 24, 28, 32. Mat. 18. 10.
[i] Judg. 1. 15. 1 Sam. 25. 27. & 30. 26. 2 Kings 5. 15.
† Heb. *all things*. Phil. 4. 18.
[k] 2 Kings 5. 23.

12 And he said, Let us take our journey, and let us go, and I will go before thee.

13 And he said unto him, My lord knoweth that the children *are* tender, and the flocks and herds with young *are* with me; and if men should overdrive them one day, all the flock will die.

14 Let my lord, I pray thee, pass over before his servant; and I will lead on softly, according †as the cattle that goeth before me and the children be able to endure, until I come unto my lord [l]unto Se'ir.

15 And E'sau said, Let me now †leave with thee *some* of the folk that *are* with me. And he said, †What needeth it? [m]let me find grace in the sight of my lord.

16 ¶So E'sau returned that day on his way unto Se'ir.

17 And Ja'cob journeyed to [n]Suc'coth, and built him a house, and made booths for his cattle: therefore the name of the place is called || Suc'coth.

18 ¶And Ja'cob came to [o]Sha'lem, a city of || [p]She'chem, which *is* in the land of Ca'naan, when he came from Pa'dan-a'ram; and pitched his tent before the city.

19 And [q]he bought a parcel of a field, where he had spread his tent, at the hand of the children of || Ha'mor, She'chem's father, for a hundred || pieces of money.

20 And he erected there an altar, and [r]called it ||El-E-lo'-he-Is'ra-el.

CHAPTER XXXIV.

The sons of Jacob offer the condition of circumcision to the Shechemites.

AND [a]Di'nah the daughter of Le'ah, which she bare unto Ja'cob, [b]went out to see the daughters of the land.

2 And when She'chem the son of Ha'mor the Hi'vite, prince of the country, [c]saw her, he [d]took her, and lay with her, and †defiled her.

3 And his soul clave unto Di'nah the daughter of Ja'cob, and he loved the damsel, and spake †kindly unto the damsel.

4 And She'chem [e]spake unto his father Ha'mor, saying, Get me this damsel to wife.

5 And Ja'cob heard that he had defiled Di'nah his daughter: (now his sons were with his cattle in the field: and Ja'cob [f]held his peace until they were come.)

6 ¶And Ha'mor the father of She'chem went out unto Ja'cob to commune with him.

7 And the sons of Ja'cob came out of the field when they heard *it:* and the men were grieved, and they [g]were very wroth, because he [h]had wrought folly in Is'-ra-el in lying with Ja'cob's daughter, [i]which thing ought not to be done.

8 And Ha'mor communed with them, saying, The soul of my son She'chem longeth for your daughter: I pray you give her him to wife.

9 And make ye marriages with us, *and* give your daughters unto us, and take our daughters unto you.

10 And ye shall dwell with us: and the [k]land shall be before you; dwell and [l]trade ye therein, and [m]get you possessions therein.

11 And She'chem said unto her father and unto her brethren, Let me find grace in your eyes, and what ye shall say unto me I will give.

12 Ask me never so much [n]dowry and gift, and I will give according as ye shall say unto me: but give me the damsel to wife.

13 And the sons of Ja'cob answered She'chem and Ha'mor his father [o]deceitfully, and said, because he had defiled Di'nah their sister:

14 And they said unto them, We can not do this thing, to give our sister to one that is uncircumcised; for [p]that *were* a reproach unto us:

15 But in this will we consent unto you: If ye will be as we *be*, that every male of you be circumcised:

16 Then will we give our daughters unto you, and we will take your daughters to us, and we will dwell with you, and we will become one people.

12 And he said, Let us take our journey, and let us
13 go, and I will go before thee. And he said unto him, My lord knoweth that the children are tender, and that the flocks and herds with me give suck: and if they overdrive them one day, all the flocks
14 will die. Let my lord, I pray thee, pass over before his servant: and I will lead on softly, according to the pace of the cattle that is before me and according to the pace of the children, until I come
15 unto my lord unto Se'ir. And E'sau said, Let me now leave with thee some of the folk that are with me. And he said, What needeth it? let me find
16 grace in the sight of my lord. So E'sau returned
17 that day on his way unto Se'ir. And Ja'cob journeyed to Suc'coth, and built him an house, and made booths for his cattle: therefore the name of the place is called [1]Suc'coth.

18 And Ja'cob came [2]in peace to the city of She'chem, which is in the land of Ca'naan, when he came from Pad'dan-a'ram; and encamped before the city.

19 And he bought the parcel of ground, where he had spread his tent, at the hand of the children of Ha'mor, She'chem's father, for an hundred [3]pieces of money.

20 And he erected there an altar, and called it [4]El-e-lo'-he-Is'ra-el.

34 And Di'nah the daughter of Le'ah, which she bare unto Ja'cob, went out to see the daughters of the
2 land. And She'chem the son of Ha'mor the Hi'vite, the prince of the land, saw her; and he took her,
3 and lay with her, and humbled her. And his soul clave unto Di'nah the daughter of Ja'cob, and he loved the damsel, and spake [5]kindly unto the damsel.

4 And She'chem spake unto his father Ha'mor, saying,
5 Get me this damsel to wife. Now Ja'cob heard that he had defiled Di'nah his daughter; and his sons were with his cattle in the field: and Ja'cob held his
6 peace until they came. And Ha'mor the father of She'chem went out unto Ja'cob to commune with
7 him. And the sons of Ja'cob came in from the field when they heard it: and the men were grieved, and they were very wroth, because he had wrought folly in Is'ra-el in lying with Ja'cob's daughter;
8 which thing ought not to be done. And Ha'mor communed with them, saying, The soul of my son She'chem longeth for your daughter: I pray you
9 give her unto him to wife. And make ye marriages with us; give your daughters unto us, and take our
10 daughters unto you. And ye shall dwell with us: and the land shall be before you; dwell and trade
11 ye therein, and get you possessions therein. And She'chem said unto her father and unto her brethren, Let me find grace in your eyes, and what ye shall
12 say unto me I will give. Ask me never so much dowry and gift, and I will give according as ye shall
13 say unto me: but give me the damsel to wife. And the sons of Ja'cob answered She'chem and Ha'mor his father with guile, and spake, because he had de-
14 filed Di'nah their sister, and said unto them, We can not do this thing, to give our sister to one that is uncircumcised; for that were a reproach unto us:
15 only on this condition will we consent unto you: if ye will be as we be, that every male of you be cir-
16 cumcised; then will we give our daughters unto you, and we will take your daughters to us, and we will dwell with you, and we will become one people.

B. C. 1739.

[1] That is, *Booths.*
[2] Or, *to Shalem, a city*
[3] Heb. *kesitah.*
[4] That is, *God, the God of Israel.*
[5] Heb. *to the heart of the damsel.*

B. C. 1739.
about 1732.

†Heb. *according to the foot of the work, &c., and according to the foot of the children.*
[a] ch. 32. 3.
†Heb. *set,* or, *place.*
†Heb. *Wherefore is this?*
[m] ch. 34. 11. & 47. 25. Ruth 2. 13.
[n] Josh. 13. 27. Judg. 8. 5. Ps. 60. 6.
‖ That is, *booths.*
[o] John 3. 23
‖ Called. Acts 7. 16. *Sychem,*
[p] Josh. 24. 1. Judg. 9. 1.
[q] Josh. 24. 32. John 4. 5.
‖ Called. Acts 7. 16. *Emmor.*
‖ Or, *lambs.*
[r] ch. 35. 7.
‖ That is, *God the God of Israel.*

[a] ch. 30. 21.
[b] Tit. 2. 5.
[c] ch. 6. 2. Judg. 14. 1.
[d] ch. 20. 2.
†Heb. *humbled her.* Deut. 22. 29
†Heb. *to the heart of the damsel.* See Isa. 40. 2. Hos. 2. 14.
[e] Judg. 14. 2.
[f] 1 Sam. 10. 27. 2 Sam. 13. 20.
[g] ch. 49. 7. 2 Sam. 13. 21.
[h] Josh. 7. 15. Judg. 20. 6.
[i] Deut. 23. 17. 2 Sam. 13. 12.
[k] ch. 13. 9. & 20. 15.
[l] ch. 42. 34.
[m] ch. 47. 27.
[n] Ex. 22. 16, 17. Deut. 22. 29 1 Sam. 18. 25.
[o] See 2 Sam. 13. 24, &c.
[p] Josh. 5. 9.

B. C. about 1732.

17 But if ye will not hearken unto us, to be circumcised; then will we take our daughter, and we will be gone.
18 And their words pleased Ha'mor and She'chem Ha'mor's son.
19 And the young man deferred not to do the thing, because he had delight in Ja'cob's daughter: and he *was* [q]more honourable than all the house of his father.
20 ¶And Ha'mor and She'chem his son came unto the gate of their city, and communed with the men of their city, saying,
21 These men *are* peaceable with us; therefore let them dwell in the land, and trade therein: for the land, behold, *it is* large enough for them; let us take their daughters to us for wives, and let us give them our daughters.
22 Only herein will the men consent unto us for to dwell with us, to be one people, if every male among us be circumcised, as they *are* circumcised.
23 *Shall* not their cattle and their substance and every beast of theirs *be* ours? only let us consent unto them, and they will dwell with us.
24 And unto Ha'mor and unto She'chem his son hearkened all that [r]went out of the gate of his city; and every male was circumcised, all that went out of the gate of his city.
25 ¶And it came to pass on the third day, when they were sore, that two of the sons of Ja'cob, [s]Sim'e-on and Le'vi, Di'nah's brethren, took each man his sword, and came upon the city boldly, and slew all the males.
26 And they slew Ha'mor and She'chem his son with the †edge of the sword, and took Di'nah out of She'chem's house, and went out.
27 The sons of Ja'cob came upon the slain, and spoiled the city, because they had defiled their sister.
28 They took their sheep, and their oxen, and their asses, and that which *was* in the city, and that which *was* in the field,
29 And all their wealth, and all their little ones, and their wives took they captive, and spoiled even all that *was* in the house.
30 And Ja'cob said to Sim'e-on and Le'vi, [t]Ye have [u]troubled me [x]to make me to stink among the inhabitants of the land, among the Ca'naan-ites and the Per'iz-zites: [y]and I *being* few in number, they shall gather themselves together against me, and slay me; and I shall be destroyed, I and my house.
31 And they said, Should he deal with our sister as with a harlot?

q 1 Chron. 1. 9.
r ch. 23. 10.
s ch. 49. 5, 6, 7.
† Heb. *mouth.*
t ch. 49. 6.
u Josh. 7. 25
x Ex. 5. 21. 1 Sam. 13. 4.
y Deut. 4. 27. Ps. 105. 12.

CHAPTER XXXV.

Rachel dieth in the way to Edar—The sons of Jacob—Burial of Isaac.

AND God said unto Ja'cob, Arise, go up to [a]Beth'-el, and dwell there: and make there an altar unto God, [b]that appeared unto thee [c]when thou fleddest from the face of E'sau thy brother.
2 Then Ja'cob said unto his [d]household, and to all that *were* with him, Put away [e]the strange gods that *are* among you, and [f]be clean, and change your garments:
3 And let us arise, and go up to Beth'-el; and I will make there an altar unto God, [g]who answered me in the day of my distress, [h]and was with me in the way which I went.
4 And they gave unto Ja'cob all the strange gods which *were* in their hand, and *all their* [i]earrings which *were* in their ears; and Ja'cob hid them under [k]the oak which *was* by She'chem.
5 And they journeyed: and [l]the terror of God was upon the cities that *were* round about them, and they did not pursue after the sons of Ja'cob.
6 ¶So Ja'cob came to [m]Luz, which *is* in the land of Ca'naan, that *is*, Beth'-el, he and all the people that *were* with him.
7 And he [n]built there an altar, and called the place || El-beth'-el; because [o]there God appeared unto him, when he fled from the face of his brother.
8 But [p]Deb'o-rah Re-bek'ah's nurse died, and she was buried beneath Beth'-el under an oak: and the name of it was called || Al'lon-bach'uth.

a ch. 28. 19.
b ch. 28. 13.
c ch. 27. 43.
d ch. 18. 19. Josh. 24. 15
e ch. 31. 19, 34. Josh. 24. 2, 23. 1 Sam. 7. 3.
f Ex. 19. 10.
g ch. 32. 7, 24. Ps. 107. 6.
h ch. 28. 20. & 31. 3, 42.
i Hos. 2. 13.
k Josh. 24. 26. Judg. 9. 6.
l Ex. 15. 16. & 23. 27. & 34. 24. Deut. 11. 25 Josh. 2. 9. & 5. 1. 1 Sam. 14. 15. 2 Chron. 14. 14.
m ch. 28. 19, 22.
n Eccl. 5. 4.
|| That is, *The God of Beth-el.*
o ch. 28. 13. & 24. 59.
|| That is, *the oak of weeping.*

17 But if ye will not hearken unto us, to be circumcised; then will we take our daughter, and we will be gone.
18 And their words pleased Ha'mor, and She'chem
19 Ha'mor's son. And the young man deferred not to do the thing, because he had delight in Ja'cob's daughter: and he was honoured above all the
20 house of his father. And Ha'mor and She'chem his son came unto the gate of their city, and com-
21 muned with the men of their city, saying, These men are peaceable with us; therefore let them dwell in the land, and trade therein; for, behold, the land is large enough for them; let us take their daughters to us for wives, and let us give them our daughters.
22 Only on this condition will the men consent unto us to dwell with us, to become one people, if every male among us be circumcised, as they are circum-
23 cised. Shall not their cattle and their substance and all their beasts be ours? only let us consent
24 unto them, and they will dwell with us. And unto Ha'mor and unto She'chem his son hearkened all that went out of the gate of his city; and every male was circumcised, all that went out of the gate
25 of his city. And it came to pass on the third day, when they were sore, that two of the sons of Ja'cob, Sim'e-on and Le'vi, Di'nah's brethren, took each man his sword, and came upon the city [1]unawares, and
26 slew all the males. And they slew Ha'mor and She'chem his son with the edge of the sword, and took Di'nah out of She'chem's house, and went forth.
27 The sons of Ja'cob came upon the slain, and spoiled
28 the city, because they had defiled their sister. They took their flocks and their herds and their asses, and that which was in the city, and that which was
29 in the field; and all their wealth, and all their little ones and their wives, took they captive and spoiled,
30 even all that was in the house. And Ja'cob said to Sim'e-on and Le'vi, Ye have troubled me, to make me to stink among the inhabitants of the land, among the Ca'naan-ites and the Per'iz-zites: and, I being few in number, they will gather themselves together against me and smite me; and I shall be destroyed,
31 I and my house. And they said, Should he deal with our sister as with an harlot?

B. C. about 1732.

[1] Or, *boldly*

35 And God said unto Ja'cob, Arise, go up to Beth'-el, and dwell there: and make there an altar unto God, who appeared unto thee when thou fleddest from
2 the face of E'sau thy brother. Then Ja'cob said unto his household, and to all that were with him, Put away the strange gods that are among you, and
3 purify yourselves, and change your garments: and let us arise, and go up to Beth'-el; and I will make there an altar unto God, who answered me in the day of my distress, and was with me in the way
4 which I went. And they gave unto Ja'cob all the strange gods which were in their hand, and the rings which were in their ears; and Ja'cob hid them
5 under the [2]oak which was by She'chem. And they journeyed: and [3]a great terror was upon the cities that were round about them, and they did not
6 pursue after the sons of Ja'cob. So Ja'cob came to Luz, which is in the land of Ca'naan (the same is Beth'-el), he and all the people that were with him.
7 And he built there an altar, and called the place [4]El-beth'-el: because there God was revealed unto
8 him, when he fled from the face of his brother. And Deb'o-rah Re-bek'ah's nurse died, and she was buried below Beth'-el under the oak: and the name of it was called [5]Al'lon-bac'uth.

[2] Or, *terebinth*
[3] Heb. *a terror of God*
[4] That is, *The God of Beth-el.*
[5] That is *The oak of weeping.*

B. C. about 1732.

9 ¶And [g]God appeared unto Ja'cob again, when he came out of Pa'dan-a'ram, and blessed him.

10 And God said unto him, Thy name *is* Ja'cob: [r]thy name shall not be called any more Ja'cob, [s]but Is'ra-el shall be thy name; and he called his name Is'ra-el.

11 And God said unto him, [t]I *am* God Almighty: be fruitful and multiply; [u]a nation and a company of nations shall be of thee, and kings shall come out of thy loins;

12 And the land [w]which I gave A'bra-ham and I'saac, to thee I will give it, and to thy seed after thee will I give the land.

13 And God [z]went up from him in the place where he talked with him.

14 And Ja'cob [y]set up a pillar in the place where he talked with him, *even* a pillar of stone: and he poured a drink-[a]offering thereon, and he poured oil thereon.

15 And Ja'cob called the name of the place where God spake with him, [z]Beth'-el.

16 ¶And they journeyed from Beth'-el; and there was but †a little way to come to Eph'rath: and Ra'chel travailed, and she had hard labour.

17 And it came to pass, when she was in hard labour, that the midwife said unto her, Fear not; [c]thou shalt have this son also.

18 And it came to pass, as her soul was in departing, (for she died,) that she called his name || Ben-o'ni: but his father called him || Ben'ja-min.

19 And [b]Ra'chel died, and was buried in the way to [c]Eph'rath, which *is* Beth'-le-hem.

20 And Ja'cob set a pillar upon her grave: that *is* the pillar of Ra'chel's grave [d]unto this day.

21 ¶And Is'ra-el journeyed, and spread his tent beyond [e]the tower of E'dar.

22 And it came to pass, when Is'ra-el dwelt in that land, that Reu'ben went and [f]lay with Bil'hah his father's concubine: and Is'ra-el heard *it*. Now the sons of Ja'cob were twelve:

23 The sons of Le'ah; [g]Reu'ben, Jac'ob's firstborn, and Sim'e-on, and Le'vi, and Ju'dah, and Is'sa-char, and Zeb'u-lun:

24 The sons of Ra'chel; Jo'seph, and Ben'ja-min:

25 And the sons of Bil'hah, Ra'chel's handmaid; Dan, and Naph'ta-li:

26 And the sons of Zil'pah, Le'ah's handmaid; Gad, and Ash'er. These *are* the sons of Ja'cob, which were born to him in Pa'dan-a'ram.

27 ¶And Ja'cob came unto I'saac his father unto [h]Mam're, unto the [i]city of Ar'bah, which *is* He'bron, where A'bra-ham and I'saac sojourned.

28 And the days of I'saac were a hundred and fourscore years.

29 And I'saac gave up the ghost, and died, and [k]was gathered unto his people, *being* old and full of days: and [l]his sons E'sau and Ja'cob buried him.

CHAPTER XXXVI.

Esau's three wives—His removal to Mount Seir.

NOW these *are* the generations of E'sau, [a]who *is* E'dom.

2 [b]E'sau took his wives of the daughters of Ca'naan; A'dah the daughter of E'lon the Hit'tite, and [c]A-ho-lib'a-mah the daughter of A'nah the daughter of Zib'e-on the Hi'vite;

3 And [d]Bash'e-math Ish'ma-el's daughter, sister of Ne-ba'joth.

4 And [e]A'dah bare to E'sau El'i-phaz; and Bash'e-math bare Reu'el;

5 And A-ho-lib'a-mah bare Je'ush, and Ja-a'lam, and Ko'rah: these *are* the sons of E'sau, which were born unto him in the land of Ca'naan.

6 And E'sau took his wives, and his sons, and his daughters, and all the †persons of his house, and his cattle, and all his beasts, and all his substance, which he had got in the land of Ca'naan; and went into the country from the face of his brother Ja'cob.

7 [f]For their riches were more than that they might dwell

9 And God appeared unto Ja'cob again, when he
10 came from Pad'dan-a'ram, and blessed him. And God said unto him, Thy name is Ja'cob: thy name shall not be called any more Ja'cob, but Is'ra-el shall
11 be thy name: and he called his name Is'ra-el. And God said unto him, I am [1]God Almighty: be fruitful and multiply; a nation and a company of nations shall be of thee, and kings shall come out of thy
12 loins; and the land which I gave unto A'bra-ham and I'saac, to thee I will give it, and to thy seed after
13 thee will I give the land. And God went up from
14 him in the place where he spake with him. And Ja'cob set up a pillar in the place where he spake with him, a pillar of stone: and he poured out a
15 drink offering thereon, and poured oil thereon. And Ja'cob called the name of the place where God
16 spake with him, Beth'-el. And they journeyed from Beth'-el; and there was still some way to come to Eph'rath: and Ra'chel travailed, and she had hard
17 labour. And it came to pass, when she was in hard labour, that the midwife said unto her, Fear not;
18 for now thou shalt have another son. And it came to pass, as her soul was in departing (for she died), that she called his name [2]Ben-o'ni: but his father
19 called him [3]Ben'ja-min. And Ra'chel died, and was buried in the way to Eph'rath (the same is Beth'-
20 le-hem). And Ja'cob set up a pillar upon her grave: the same is the Pillar of Ra'chel's grave unto this
21 day. And Is'ra-el journeyed, and spread his tent be-
22 yond the tower of E'der. And it came to pass, while Is'ra-el dwelt in that land, that Reu'ben went and lay with Bil'hah his father's concubine: and Is'ra-el heard of it.

23 Now the sons of Ja'cob were twelve: the sons of Le'ah; Reu'ben, Ja'cob's firstborn, and Sim'e-on, and
24 Le'vi, and Ju'dah, and Is'sa-char, and Zeb'u-lun: the
25 sons of Ra'chel; Jo'seph and Ben'ja-min: and the sons of Bil'hah, Ra'chel's handmaid; Dan and
26 Naph'ta-li: and the sons of Zil'pah, Le'ah's handmaid; Gad and Ash'er: these are the sons of Ja'cob, which
27 were born to him in Pad'dan-a'ram. And Ja'cob came unto I'saac his father to Mam're, to Kir'i-ath-ar'ba (the same is He'bron), where A'bra-ham and I'saac
28 sojourned. And the days of I'saac were an hundred
29 and fourscore years. And I'saac gave up the ghost, and died, and was gathered unto his people, old and full of days: and E'sau and Ja'cob his sons buried him.

36 Now these are the generations of E'sau (the same
2 is E'dom). E'sau took his wives of the daughters of Ca'naan; A'dah the daughter of E'lon the Hit'tite, and O-ho-lib'a-mah the daughter of A'nah, the [4]daugh-
3 ter of Zib'e-on the Hi'vite; and Bas'e-math Ish'ma-el's
4 daughter, sister of Ne-ba'ioth. And A'dah bare to
5 E'sau El'i-phaz; and Bas'e-math bare Reu'el; and O-ho-lib'a-mah bare Je'ush, and Ja'lam, and Ko'rah: these are the sons of E'sau, which were born unto him
6 in the land of Ca'naan. And E'sau took his wives, and his sons, and his daughters, and all the souls of his house, and his cattle, and all his beasts, and all his possessions, which he had gathered in the land of Ca'naan; and went into a land away from his brother Ja'cob.
7 For their substance was too great for them to dwell

B. C. about 1732.

[1] Heb. *El Shaddai.*

[2] That is, *The son of my sorrow.*

[3] That is, *The son of the right hand.*

[4] Some ancient authorities have, *son.* See ver. 24.

[g] Heb. 35. 9.
[r] ch. 17. 5.
[s] ch. 32. 28.
[t] ch. 17. 1. & 48. 3, 4. Ex. 6. 3.
[u] ch. 17. 5, 6, 16. & 28. 3. & 48. 4.
[w] ch. 12. 7. & 13. 15. & 26. 3, 4. & 28. 13.
[z] ch. 17. 22.
[y] ch. 28. 18.
[a] Heb. a drink-offering of it.
[z] ch. 28. 19.
[c] ch. 30. 24.
† Heb. *a little piece of ground.* 2 Kings 5. 19.
about 1729.
[b] ch. 48. 7.
[c] Ruth 1. 2. & 4. 11. Micah 5. 2. Matt. 2. 6.
[d] 1 Sam. 10. 2. 2 Sam. 18. 18.
[e] Mic. 4. 8.
[f] ch. 49. 4. 1 Chron. 5. 1. See 2 Sam. 16. 22. & 20. 3. 1 Cor. 5. 1.
[g] ch. 46. 8. Ex. 1. 2.
[h] ch. 13. 18. & 23. 2, 19.
[i] Josh. 14. 15. & 15. 13.
1716.
[k] ch. 15. 15. & 25. 8.
[l] So ch. 25. 9. & 49. 31.
about 1796.
[a] ch. 25. 30.
[b] ch. 26. 34.
[c] ver. 25.
about 1760.
[d] ch. 28. 9.
[e] 1 Chron. 1. 35.
about 1740.
† Heb. *souls.*
[f] ch. 13. 6, 11.

B. C. about 1740.

together: and [g]the land wherein they were strangers could not bear them, because of their cattle.

8 Thus dwelt E'sau in [h]mount Se'ir: [i]E'sau is E'dom.

9 ¶And these *are* the generations of E'sau the father of the †E'dom-ites, in mount Se'ir:

10 These *are* the names of E'sau's son's; [k]El'i-phaz the son of A'dah the wife of E'sau, Reu'el the son of Bash'e-math the wife of E'sau.

11 And the sons of El'i-phaz were Te'man, O'mar, ‖ Ze'pho, and Ga'tam, and Ke'naz.

12 And Tim'na was concubine to El'i-phaz E'sau's son; and she bare to El'i-phaz [l]Am'a-lek: these *were* the sons of A'dah E'sau's wife.

13 And these *are* the sons of Reu'el; Na'hath, and Ze'rah, Sham'mah, and Miz'zah: these were the sons of Bash'e-math E'sau's wife.

14 ¶And these were the sons of A-ho-lib'a-mah, the daughter of A'nah, the daughter of Zib'e-on, E'sau's wife: and she bare to E'sau Je'ush, and Ja-a'lam, and Ko'rah.

15 ¶These *were* dukes of the sons of E'sau; the sons of El'i-phaz the firstborn *son* of E'sau; duke Te'man, duke O'mar, duke Ze'pho, duke Ke'naz,

16 Duke Ko'rah, duke Ga'tam, *and* duke Am'a-lek: these *are* the dukes *that came* of El'i-phaz in the land of E'dom: these *were* the sons of A'dah.

17 ¶And these *are* the sons of Reu'el E'sau's son; duke Na'nath, duke Ze'rah, duke Sham'mah, duke Miz'zah: these *are* the dukes *that came* of Reu'el in the land of E'dom: these *are* the sons of Bash'e-math E'sau's wife.

18 ¶And these *are* the sons of A-ho-lib'a-mah E'sau's wife; duke Je'ush, duke Ja-a'lam, duke Ko'rah: these *were* the dukes *that came* of A-ho-lib'a-mah the daughter of A'nah, E'sau's wife.

19 These *are* the sons of E'sau, who *is* E'dom, and these *are* their dukes.

20 ¶[m]These are the sons of Se'ir [n]the Ho'rite, who inhabited the land; Lo'tan, and Sho'bal, and Zib'e-on, and A'nah,

21 And Di'shon, and E'zer, and Di'shan: these *are* the dukes of the Ho'rites, the children of Se'ir in the land of E'dom.

22 And the children of Lo'tan were Ho'ri and ‖ He'man; and Lo'tan's sister *was* Tim'na.

23 And the children of Sho'bal *were* these; ‖ Al'van, and Man'a-hath, and E'bal, ‖ She'pho, and O'nam.

24 And these *are* the children of Zib'e-on; both A'jah, and A'nah: this *was that* A'nah that found [o]the mules in the wilderness, as he fed the asses of Zib'e-on his father.

25 And the children of A'nah *were* these; Di'shon, and A-ho-lib'a-mah the daughter of A'nah.

26 And these *are* the children of Di'shon; ‖ Hem'dan, and Esh'ban, and Ith'ran, and Che'ran.

27 The children of E'zer *are* these; Bil'han, and Za'a-van, and ‖ A'kan.

28 The children of Di'shan *are* these; Uz, and A'ran.

29 These *are* the dukes *that came* of the Ho'rites; duke Lo'tan, duke Sho'bal, duke Zib'e-on, duke A'nah,

30 Duke Di'shon, duke E'zer, duke Di'shan: these *are* the dukes *that came* of Ho'ri, among their dukes in the land of Se'ir.

31 ¶And [p]these *are* the kings that reigned in the land of E'dom, before there reigned any king over the children of Is'ra-el.

32 And Be'la the son of Be'or reigned in E'dom: and the name of his city *was* Din'ha-bah.

33 And Be'la died, and Jo'bab, the son of Ze'rah of Boz'rah reigned in his stead.

34 And Jo'bab died, and Hu'sham of the land of Tem'an-i reigned in his stead.

35 And Hu'sham died, and Ha'dad the son of Be'dad, who smote Mid'i-an in the field of Mo'ab, reigned in his stead: and the name of his city *was* A'vith.

about 1740.

[g] ch. 17. 8. & 28. 4.

[h] ch. 32. 3. Deut. 2. 5. Josh. 24. 4.

[i] ver. 1.

† Heb. *Edom.*

[k] 1 Chron. 1. 35, &c.

‖ Or, *Zephi.* 1 Chron. 1. 36.

[l] Ex. 17. 8, 14. Num. 24. 20. 1 Sam. 15. 2, 3, &c.

about 1715.

about 1840.

[m] 1 Chron. 1. 38.

[n] ch. 14. 6. Deut. 2. 12, 22.

‖ Or, *Homam,* 1 Chron. 1. 39.

‖ Or, *Alian,* 1 Chron. 1. 40.

‖ Or, *Shephi.* 1 Chron 1. 40.

[o] See Lev. 19. 19.

‖ Or, *Amram,* 1 Chron. 1. 41.

‖ Or, *Jakan,* 1 Chron. 1. 42.

about 1780.

about 1676.

[p] 1 Chron. 1. 43.

B. C. about 1743.

together; and the land of their sojournings could 8 not bear them because of their cattle. And E'sau 9 dwelt in mount Se'ir: E'sau is E'dom. And these are the generations of E'sau the father of [1]the 10 E'domites in mount Se'ir: these are the names of E'sau's sons; El'i-phaz the son of A'dah the wife of E'sau, Reu'el the son of Bas'e-math the wife of E'sau. 11 And the sons of El'i-phaz were Te'man, O'mar, 12 [2]Ze'pho, and Ga'tam, and Ke'naz. And Tim'na was concubine to El'i-phaz E'sau's son; and she bare to El'i-phaz Am'a-lek: these are the sons of A'dah E'sau's 13 wife. And these are the sons of Reu'el; Na'hath, and Ze'rah, Sham'mah, and Miz'zah: these were the 14 sons of Bas'e-math E'sau's wife. And these were the sons of O-ho-lib'a-mah the daughter of A'nah, the daughter of Zib'e-on, Esau's wife; and she bare to 15 E'sau Je'ush, and Ja'lam, and Ko'rah. These are the [3]dukes of the sons of E'sau: the sons of El'i-phaz the firstborn of E'sau; duke Te'man, duke O'mar, duke 16 Ze'pho, duke Ke'naz, duke Ko'rah, duke Ga'tam, duke Am'a-lek: these are the dukes that came of El'i-phaz in the land of E'dom; these are the sons of A'dah. 17 And these are the sons of Reu'el E'sau's son; duke Na'hath, duke Ze'rah, duke Sham'mah, duke Miz'zah: these are the dukes that came of Reu'el in the land of E'dom; these are the sons of Bas'e-math E'sau's 18 wife. And these are the sons of O-ho-lib'a-mah E'sau's wife; duke Je'ush, duke Ja'lam, duke Ko'rah: these are the dukes that came of O-ho-lib'a-mah the daugh- 19 ter of A'nah, E'sau's wife. These are the sons of E'sau, and these are their dukes: the same is E'dom. 20 These are the sons of Se'ir the Ho'rite, the inhabitants of the land; Lo'tan and Sho'bal and Zib'e-on 21 and A'nah, and Di'shon and E'zer and Di'shan: these are the dukes that came of the Ho'rites, the children 22 of Se'ir in the land of E'dom. And the children of Lo'tan were Ho'ri and [4]He'mam; and Lo'tan's sister 23 was Tim'na. And these are the children of Sho'bal; [5]Al'van and Man'a-hath and E'bal, [6]She'pho and O'nam. 24 And these are the children of Zib'e-on; A'iah and A'nah: this is A'nah who found the hot springs in the wilderness, as he fed the asses of Zib'e-on his 25 father. And these are the children of A'nah; Di'shon and O-ho-lib'a-mah the daughter of A'nah. And 26 these are the children of [7]Di'shon; [8]Hem'dan and 27 Esh'ban and Ith'ran and Che'ran. These are the children of E'zer; Bil'han and Za'a-van and [9]A'kan. 28 These are the children of Di'shan; Uz and A'ran. 29 These are the dukes that came of the Ho'rites; duke Lo'tan, duke Sho'bal, duke Zib'e-on, duke A'nah, 30 duke Di'shon, duke E'zer, duke Di'shan: these are the dukes that came of the Ho'rites, according to their dukes in the land of Se'ir.

31 And these are the kings that reigned in the land of E'dom, before there reigned any king over the chil- 32 dren of Is'rael. And Be'la the son of Be'or reigned in E'dom; and the name of his city was Din'ha-bah. 33 And Be'la died, and Jo'bab the son of Ze'rah of Boz'rah 34 reigned in his stead. And Jo'bab died, and Hu'sham of the land of the Tem'an-ites reigned in his stead. 35 And Hu'sham died, and Ha'dad the son of Be'dad, who smote Mid'i-an in the field of Mo'ab, reigned in his stead: and the name of his city was A'vith.

[1] Heb. *Edom.*

[2] In 1 Chr. 1. 36, *Zephi.*

[3] Or, *chiefs*

[4] In 1 Chr. 1. 39, *Homam.*

[5] In 1 Chr. 1. 40, *Alian.*

[6] In 1 Chr. 1. 40.

[7] *Shephi.* Heb. *Dishan.*

[8] In 1 Chr. 1. 41, *Hamran.*

[9] In 1 Chr. 1. 42, *Jaakan.*

B. C. about 1780.

36 And Ha'dad died, and Sam'lah of Mas're-kah reigned in his stead.

37 And Sam'lah died, and Saul of Re-ho'both *by* the river reigned in his stead.

38 And Saul died, and Ba'al-ha'nan the son of Ach'bor reigned in his stead.

39 And Ba'al-ha'nan the son of Ach'bor died, and [q]Ha'dar reigned in his stead: and the name of his city *was* Pa'u; and his wife's name *was* Me-het'a-bel, the daughter of Ma'tred, the daughter of Mez'a-hab.

40 And these *are* the names of [r]the dukes *that came* of E'sau, according to their families, after their places, by their names; duke Tim'nah, duke || Al'vah, duke Je'theth,

41 Duke A-ho-lib'a-mah, duke E'lah, duke Pi'non,

42 Duke Ke'naz, duke Te'man, duke Mib'zar,

43 Duke Mag'di-el, duke I'ram: these *be* the dukes of E'dom, according to their habitations in the land of their possession: he *is* E'sau, the father of †the E'dom-ites.

[q] 1 Chron. 1. 50. *Hadad Pai.* After his death was an Aristocracy. Ex. 15. 15. about 1496.

[r] 1 Chron. 1. 51.

‖ Or, *Aliah.*

† Heb. *Edom.*

CHAPTER XXXVII.

Joseph's two dreams—His brethren conspire his death—Sold to Potiphar.

AND Ja'cob dwelt in the land †[a]wherein his father was a stranger, in the land of Ca'naan.

2 These *are* the generations of Ja'cob. Jo'seph *being* seventeen years old, was feeding the flock with his brethren; and the lad *was* with the sons of Bil'hah, and with the sons of Zil'pah, his father's wives: and Jo'seph brought unto his father [b]their evil report.

3 Now Is'ra-el loved Jo'seph more than all his children, because he *was* [c]the son of his old age: and he made him a coat of *many* ‖ colours.

4 And when his brethren saw that their father loved him more than all his brethren, they [d]hated him, and could not speak peaceably unto him.

5 ¶And Jo'seph dreamed a dream, and he told *it* his brethren: and they hated him yet the more.

6 And he said unto them, Hear, I pray you, this dream which I have dreamed:

7 For, [e]behold, we *were* binding sheaves in the field, and, lo, my sheaf arose, and also stood upright; and, behold, your sheaves stood round about, and made obeisance to my sheaf.

8 And his brethren said to him, Shalt thou indeed reign over us? or shalt thou indeed have dominion over us? And they hated him yet the more for his dreams, and for his words.

9 ¶And he dreamed yet another dream, and told it his brethren, and said, Behold, I have dreamed a dream more; and, behold, [f]the sun and the moon and the eleven stars made obeisance to me.

10 And he told *it* to his father, and to his brethren: and his father rebuked him, and said unto him, What *is* this dream that thou hast dreamed? Shall I and thy mother and [g]thy brethren indeed come to bow down ourselves to thee to the earth?

11 And [h]his brethren envied him; but his father [i]observed the saying.

12 ¶And his brethren went to feed their father's flock in She'chem.

13 And Is'ra-el said unto Jo'seph, Do not thy brethren feed *the flock* in She'chem? come, and I will send thee unto them. And he said to him, Here *am I.*

14 And he said to him, Go, I pray thee, †see whether it be well with thy brethren, and well with the flocks; and bring me word again. So he sent him out of the vale of [k]He'bron, and he came to She'chem.

15 ¶And a certain man found him, and, behold, *he was* wandering in the field: and the man asked him, saying, What seekest thou?

16 And he said, I seek my brethren: [l]tell me, I pray thee, where they feed *their flocks.*

[a] † Heb. *of his father's sojournings.* 1729.

[b] ch. 17. 8. & 23. 4. & 28. 4. & 36. 7. Heb. 11, 9.

[c] 1 Sam. 2. 22, 23, 24.

[d] ch. 44. 20.

‖ Or, *pieces* Judg. 5. 30. 2. Sam. 13. 18.

[e] ch. 27. 41. & 49. 23.

[f] ch. 42. 6, 9. & 43. 26. & 44. 14.

[g] ch. 46. 29.

[h] ch. 27. 29.

[i] Acts 7. 9. Dan. 7. 28. Luke 2. 19, 51.

† Heb. *see the peace of thy brethren, &c.* ch. 29. 6

[k] ch. 35. 27.

[l] Cant. 1. 7.

36 And Ha'dad died, and Sam'lah of Mas're-kah reigned
37 in his stead. And Sam'lah died, and Sha'ul of Re-
38 ho'both by the River reigned in his stead. And Sha'ul
died, and Ba'al-ha'nan the son of Ach'bor reigned in
39 his stead. And Ba'al-ha'nan the son of Ach'bor died,
and [1]Ha'dar reigned in his stead: and the name of his
city was [2]Pa'u; and his wife's name was Me-het'a-bel,
daughter of Ma'tred, the daughter of Mez'a-hab.
40 And these are the names of the dukes that came of
E'sau, according to their families, after their places,
by their names; duke Tim'nah, duke [3]Al'vah, duke
41 Je'theth; duke O-ho-lib'a-mah, duke E'lah, duke
42 Pi'non; duke Ke'naz, duke Te'man, duke Mib'zar;
43 duke Mag'di-el, duke I'ram: these be the dukes of
E'dom, according to their habitations in the land
of their possession. This is E'sau the father of [4]the
E'dom-ites.

B. C. about 1780.

[1] In 1 Chr. 1. 50, and some ancient authorities, *Hadad.*

[2] In 1 Chr. 1. 50, *Pai.*

[3] In 1 Chr. 1. 51. *Aliah.*

[4] Heb. *Edom.*

37 And Ja'cob dwelt in the land of his father's so-
2 journings, in the land of Ca'naan. These are the
generations of Ja'cob. Jo'seph, being seventeen
years old, was feeding the flock with his brethren;
and he was a lad with the sons of Bil'hah, and with
the sons of Zil'pah, his father's wives: and Jo'seph
brought the evil report of them unto their father.
3 Now Is'ra-el loved Jo'seph more than all his children,
because he was the son of his old age: and he made
4 him [5]a coat of many colours. And his brethren saw
that their father loved him more than all his breth-
ren; and they hated him, and could not speak
5 peaceably unto him. And Jo'seph dreamed a dream,
and he told it to his brethren: and they hated him
6 yet the more. And he said unto them, Hear,
I pray you, this dream which I have dreamed:
7 for, behold, we were binding sheaves in the field,
and, lo, my sheaf arose, and also stood upright;
and, behold, your sheaves came round about, and
8 made obeisance to my sheaf. And his brethren
said to him, Shalt thou indeed reign over us? or
shalt thou indeed have dominion over us? And
they hated him yet the more for his dreams, and
9 for his words. And he dreamed yet another dream,
and told it to his brethren, and said, Behold, I have
dreamed yet a dream; and, behold, the sun and the
10 moon and eleven stars made obeisance to me. And
he told it to his father, and to his brethren; and his
father rebuked him, and said unto him, What is this
dream that thou hast dreamed? Shall I and thy
mother and thy brethren indeed come to bow down
11 ourselves to thee to the earth? And his brethren
envied him; but his father kept the saying in mind.
12 And his brethren went to feed their father's flock in
13 She'chem. And Is'ra-el said unto Jo'seph, Do not
thy brethren feed the flock in She'chem? come,
and I will send thee unto them. And he said to
14 him, Here am I. And he said to him, Go now,
see whether it be well with thy brethren, and
well with the flock; and bring me word again.
So he sent him out of the vale of He'bron, and
15 he came to She'chem. And a certain man found
him, and, behold, he was wandering in the field:
and the man asked him, saying, What seekest
16 thou? And he said, I seek my brethren: tell
me, I pray thee, where they are feeding *the flock.*

[5] Or, *a long garment with sleeves.*

B. C. about 1729.

17 And the man said, They are departed hence; for I heard them say, Let us go to Do'than. And Jo'seph went after his brethren, and found them in [m]Do'than.

18 And when they saw him afar off, even before he came near unto them, [n]they conspired against him to slay him.

19 And they said one to another, Behold, this †dreamer cometh.

20 [o]Come now therefore, and let us slay him, and cast him into some pit, and we will say, Some evil beast hath devoured him; and we shall see what will become of his dreams.

21 And [p]Reu'ben heard *it*, and he delivered him out of their hands; and said, Let us not kill him.

22 And Reu'ben said unto them, Shed no blood, *but* cast him into this pit that *is* in the wilderness, and lay no hand upon him; that he might rid him out of their hands, to deliver him to his father again.

23 ¶And it came to pass, when Jo'seph was come unto his brethren, that they stripped Jo'seph out of his coat, *his* coat of *many* ‖colours that *was* on him;

24 And they took him, and cast him into a pit: and the pit *was* empty, *there was* no water in it.

25 [q]And they sat down to eat bread: and they lifted up their eyes and looked, and, behold, a company of [r]Ish'ma-el-ites came from Gil'e-ad, with their camels bearing spicery and [s]balm and myrrh, going to carry *it* down to E'gypt.

26 And Ju'dah said unto his brethren, What profit *is it* if we slay our brother, and [t]conceal his blood?

27 Come, and let us sell him to the Ish'ma-el-ites, and [u]let not our hand be upon him; for he *is* [x]our brother, *and* [y]our flesh: and his brethren †were content.

28 Then there passed by [z]Mid'i-an-ites merchantmen; and they drew and lifted up Jo'seph out of the pit, [a]and sold Jo'seph to the Ish'ma-el-ites for [b]twenty *pieces* of silver: and they brought Jo'seph into E'gypt.

29 ¶And Reu'ben returned unto the pit; and, behold, Jo'seph *was* not in the pit; and he [c]rent his clothes.

30 And he returned unto his brethren, and said, The child [d]*is* not; and I, whither shall I go?

31 And they took [e]Jo'seph's coat, and killed a kid of the goats, and dipped the coat in the blood;

32 And they sent the coat of *many* colours, and they brought *it* to their father; and said, This have we found: know now whether it *be* thy son's coat or no.

33 And he knew it, and said, *It is* my son's coat; an [f]evil beast hath devoured him; Jo'seph is without doubt rent in pieces.

34 And Ja'cob [g]rent his clothes, and put sackcloth upon his loins, and mourned for his son many days.

35 And all his sons and all his daughters [h]rose up to comfort him; but he refused to be comforted; and he said, For [i]I will go down into the grave unto my son mourning. Thus his father wept for him.

36 And [k]the Mid'i-an-ites sold him into E'gypt unto Pot'i-phar, an †officer of Pha'raoh's, *and* †‖captain of the guard.

[m] 2 Kings 6. 13.
[n] 1 Sam 19. 1. Ps. 31. 13. & 37. 12,32. & 94. 21. Matt. 27. 1. Mark 14. 1. John 11. 53 Acts 23. 12.
†Heb. *master of dreams.*
[o] Prov. 1. 11, 16, & 6. 17. & 27. 4.
[p] ch. 42. 22.
‖Or, *pieces.*
[q] Prov. 30. 20. Amos 6. 6.
[r] see ver. 28, 36.
[s] Jer. 8. 22.
[t] ch. 4. 10. ver. 20. Job 16. 18.
[u] 1 Sam. 18. 17.
[x] ch. 42. 21.
[y] ch. 29. 14.
†Heb. *hearkened.*
[z] Judg. 6. 3 ch. 45, 4, 5.
[a] Ps. 105. 17. Acts 7, 9.
[b] See Matt. 27. 9.
[c] Job 1 20.
[d] ch. 42. 13, 36 Jer. 31. 15.
[e] ver 23.
[f] ver. 20. ch. 44. 28.
[g] ver. 29. 2 Sam. 3. 31.
[h] 2 Sam. 12. 17.
[i] ch. 42. 38. & 44. 29. 31.
[k] ch. 39. 1.
†Heb. *eunuch:* But the word doth signify not only *eunuchs*, but also *chamberlains, courtiers*, and *officers.* Esth. 1. 10.
†Heb. *chief of the slaughtermen*, or, *executioners.*
‖Or, *chief marshal.*

CHAPTER XXXVIII.

Er marrieth Tamar—She deceiveth Judah—Pharez and Zarah.

AND it came to pass at that time, that Ju'dah went down from his brethren, and [a]turned in to a certain A-dul'lam-ite, whose name *was* Hi'rah.

2 And Ju'dah [b]saw there a daughter of a certain Ca'naan-ite, whose name *was* [c]Shu'ah; and he took her, and went in unto her.

3 And she conceived, and bare a son; and he called his name [d]Er.

4 And she conceived again, and bare a son; and she called his name [e]O'nan.

5 And she yet again conceived, and bare a son; and called his name [f]She'lah: and he was at Che'zib, when she bare him.

6 And Ju'dah [g]took a wife for Er, his firstborn, whose name *was* Ta'mar.

7 And [h]Er, Ju'dah's firstborn, was wicked in the sight of the LORD; [i]and the LORD slew him.

[a] ch. 19. 3. 2 Kings 4. 8.
[b] ch. 34. 2.
[c] 1 Chron. 2. 3.
[d] ch. 46. 12. Num. 26. 19.
[e] ch. 46. 12.
about 1727.
Num 26. 19.
[f] ch. 46. 12. Num. 26. 20.
[g] ch. 21. 21.
[h] ch. 46. 12. Num. 26. 19. 1 Chron. 2. 3.

B. C. about 1729.

17 And the man said, They are departed hence: for I heard them say, Let us go to Do'than. And Jo'seph went after his brethren, and found them in Do'than.

18 And they saw him afar off, and before he came near unto them, they conspired against him to slay him.

19 And they said one to another, Behold, this [1]dreamer

20 cometh. Come now therefore, and let us slay him, and cast him into one of the pits, and we will say, An evil beast hath devoured him: [2]and we shall see

21 what will become of his dreams. And Reu'ben heard it, and delivered him out of their hand; and said, Let

22 us not take his life. And Reu'ben said unto them, Shed no blood; cast him into this pit that is in the wilderness, but lay no hand upon him: that he might deliver him out of their hand, to restore him

23 to his father. And it came to pass, when Jo'seph was come unto his brethren, that they stript Jo'seph of his coat, the coat of many colours that was on

24 him; and they took him, and cast him into the pit: and the pit was empty, there was no water in it.

25 And they sat down to eat bread: and they lifted up their eyes and looked, and, behold, a traveling company of Ish'ma-el-ites came from Gil'e-ad, with their camels bearing [3]spicery and [4]balm and [5]myrrh,

26 going to carry it down to E'gypt. And Ju'dah said unto his brethren, what profit is it if we slay

27 our brother and conceal his blood? Come, and let us sell him to the Ish'ma-el-ites, and let not our hand be upon him; for he is our brother, our flesh.

28 And his brethren hearkened unto him. And there passed by Mid'i-an-ites, merchantmen; and they drew and lifted up Jo'seph out of the pit, and sold Jo'seph to the Ish'ma-el-ites for twenty pieces of silver.

29 And they brought Jo'seph into E'gypt. And Reu'ben returned unto the pit; and, behold, Jo'seph was

30 not in the pit; and he rent his clothes. And he returned unto his brethren, and said, The child is not;

31 and I, whither shall I go? And they took Jo'seph's coat, and killed a he-goat, and dipped the coat in the

32 blood: and they sent the coat of many colours, and they brought it to their father; and said, This have we found: know now whether it be thy son's coat or

33 not. And he knew it, and said, It is my son's coat; an evil beast hath devoured him; Jo'seph is

34 without doubt torn in pieces. And Ja'cob rent his garments, and put sackcloth upon his loins, and

35 mourned for his son many days. And all his sons and all his daughters rose up to comfort him; but he refused to be comforted; and he said, For I will go down to [5]the grave to my son mourning. And

36 his father wept for him. And the [6]Mid'i-an-ites sold him into E'gypt unto Pot'i-phar, an officer of Pha'raoh's, the [7]captain of the guard.

[1] Heb. *master of dreams.*
[2] Or, *gum tragacanth* Or, *storax*
[3] Or, *mastic*
[4] Or, *ladanum*
[5] Heb. *Sheol*, the name of the abode of the dead, answering to the Greek Hades, Acts ii, 27.
[6] Heb. *Medanites.*
[7] Heb. *chief of the executioners.*

38 And it came to pass at that time, that Ju'dah went down from his brethren, and turned in to a certain

2 A-dul'lam-ite, whose name was Hi'rah. And Ju'dah saw there a daughter of a certain Ca'naan-ite whose name was Shu'a; and he took her, and went in unto

3 her. And she conceived, and bare a son; and he

4 called his name Er. And she conceived again, and

5 bare a son; and she called his name O'nan. And she yet again bare a son, and called his name She'lah:

6 and he was at Che'zib, when she bare him. And Ju'dah took a wife for Er his firstborn, and her name

7 was Ta'mar. And Er, Ju'dah's firstborn, was wicked in the sight of the LORD; and the LORD slew him.

B. C. about 1727.

8 And Ju'dah said unto O'nan, Go in unto [k]thy brother's wife, and marry her, and raise up seed to thy brother.
9 And O'nan knew that the seed should not be [l]his; and it came to pass, when he went in unto his brother's wife, that he spilled *it* on the ground, lest that he should give seed to his brother.
10 And the thing which he did †displeased the LORD: wherefore he slew [m]him also.
11 Then said Ju'dah to Ta'mar his daughter in law, [n]Remain a widow at thy father's house, till She'lah my son be grown: for he said, Lest peradventure he die also, as his brethren *did*. And Ta'mar went and dwelt [o]in her father's house.
12 And †in process of time, the daughter of Shu'ah Ju'dah's wife died; and Ju'dah [p]was comforted, and went up unto his sheepshearers to Tim'nath, he and his friend Hi'rah the Adul'lam-ite.
13 And it was told Ta'mar, saying, Behold, thy father in law goeth up [q]to Tim'nath, to shear his sheep.
14 And she put her widow's garments off from her, and covered her with a veil, and wrapped herself, and [s]sat in †an open place, which *is* by the way to Tim'nath; for she saw [t]that She'lah was grown, and she was not given unto him to wife.
15 When Ju'dah saw her, he thought her *to be* a harlot; because she had covered her face.
16 And he turned unto her by the way, and said, Go to, I pray thee, let me come in unto thee; (for he knew not that she *was* his daughter in law:) and she said, What wilt thou give me, that thou mayest come in unto me?
17 And he said, [w]I will send *thee* †a kid from the flock. And she said, [x]Wilt thou give *me* a pledge, till thou send *it?*
18 And he said, What pledge shall I give thee? And she said, [z]Thy signet, and thy bracelets, and thy staff that *is* in thine hand. And he gave *it* her, and came in unto her, and she conceived by him.
19 And she arose, and went away, and [y]laid by her veil from her, and put on the garments of her widowhood.
20 And Ju'dah sent the kid by the hand of his friend the A-dul'lam-ite, to receive *his* pledge from the woman's hand: but he found her not.
21 Then he asked the men of that place, saying, Where *is* the harlot that *was* ‖ openly by the way side? And they said, There was no harlot in this *place*.
22 And he returned to Ju'dah, and said, I cannot find her; and also the men of the place said, *that* there was no harlot in this *place*.
23 And Ju'dah said, Let her take *it* to her, lest we †be shamed: behold, I sent this kid, and thou hast not found her.
24 ¶And it came to pass about three months after, that it was told Ju'dah, saying, Ta'mar thy daughter in law hath [z]played the harlot; and also, behold, she *is* with child by whoredom. And Ju'dah said, Bring her forth, [a]and let her be burnt.
25 When she *was* brought forth, she sent to her father in law, saying, By the man whose these *are, am* I with child: and she said, [b]Discern, I pray thee, whose *are* these, [c]the signet, and bracelets, and staff.
26 And Ju'dah [d]acknowledged *them*, and said, [e]She hath been more righteous than I; because that [f]I gave her not to She'lah my son. And he knew her again [g]no more.
27 ¶And it came to pass in the time of her travail, that, behold, twins *were* in her womb.
28 And it came to pass, when she travailed, that *the one* put out *his* hand: and the midwife took and bound upon his hand a scarlet thread, saying, This came out first.
29 And it came to pass, as he drew back his hand, that, behold, his brother came out: and she said, ‖ How hast thou broken forth? *this* breach *be* upon thee: therefore his name was called ‖ [h]Pha'rez.

[k] Deut 25. 5. Matt. 22. 24.
[l] Deut 25. 6.
† Heb. *was evil in the eyes of the* LORD.
[m] ch. 46.12. Num. 26. 19.
[n] Ruth 1. 13.
[o] Lev. 22. 13.
† Heb. *the days were multiplied.*
[p] 2 Sam. 13. 39.
[q] Josh. 15. 10, 57. Judg. 14. 1.
[s] Prov. 7. 12.
† Heb. *the door of eyes* or, *of Enajim.*
[t] ver. 11, 26.
[w] Ezek. 16. 33.
† Heb. *a kid of the goats.*
[x] ver. 20.
[z] ver. 25.
[y] ver. 14.
‖ Or, *in Enajim.*
† Heb. *become a contempt.*
[z] Judg. 19. 2.
[a] Lev. 21. 9. Deut. 22. 21.
[b] ch. 37. 32.
[c] ver. 18.
[d] ch. 37. 33.
[e] 1 Sam. 24. 17.
[f] ver. 14.
[g] Job. 34. 31, 32.
[h] Or, *Wherefore hast thou made this breach against thee?*
That is, *a breach.*
ch. 46. 12. Num. 26. 20. 1 Chron. 2. 4. Matt. 1. 3.

B. C. about 1727.

8 And Ju'dah said unto O'nan, Go in unto thy brother's wife, and [1]perform the duty of an husband's brother
9 unto her, and raise up seed to thy brother. And O'nan knew that the seed should not be his; and it came to pass, when he went in unto his brother's wife, that he spilled it on the ground, lest he should
10 give seed to his brother. And the thing which he did was evil in the sight of the LORD: and he slew
11 him also. Then said Ju'dah to Ta'mar his daughter in law, Remain a widow in thy father's house, till She'lah my son be grown up: for he said, Lest he also die, like his brethren. And Ta'mar went and
12 dwelt in her father's house. And in process of time Shu'a's daughter, the wife of Ju'dah, died; and Ju'dah was comforted, and went up unto his sheepshearers to Tim'nah, he and his friend Hi'rah the A-dul'lam-ite.
13 And it was told Ta'mar, saying, Behold, thy father
14 in law goeth up to Tim'nah to shear his sheep. And she put off from her the garments of her widowhood, and covered herself with her veil, and wrapped herself, and sat in the gate of E-na'im, which is by the way to Tim'nah: for she saw that She'lah was grown
15 up, and she was not given unto him to wife. When Ju'dah saw her, he thought her to be an harlot; for
16 she had covered her face. And he turned unto her by the way, and said, Go to, I pray thee, let me come in unto thee: for he knew not that she was his daughter in law. And she said, What wilt thou
17 give me, that thou mayest come in unto me? And he said, I will send thee a kid of the goats from the flock. And she said, Wilt thou give me a pledge,
18 till thou send it? And he said, What pledge shall I give thee? And she said, Thy signet and thy cord, and thy staff that is in thine hand. And he gave them to her, and came in unto her, and she
19 conceived by him. And she arose, and went away, and put off her veil from her, and put on the gar-
20 ments of her widowhood. And Ju'dah sent the kid of the goats by the hand of his friend the A-dul'lam-ite, to receive the pledge from the woman's hand:
21 but he found her not. Then he asked the men of her place, saying, Where is the [2]harlot, that was at E-na'im by the wayside? And they said, There
22 hath been no [2]harlot here. And he returned to Ju'dah, and said, I have not found her; and also the men of the place said, There hath been no [2]harlot
23 here. And Ju'dah said, Let her take it to her, lest we be put to shame: behold, I sent this kid, and
24 thou hast not found her. And it came to pass about three months after, that it was told Ju'dah, saying, Ta'mar thy daughter in law hath played the harlot; and moreover, behold, she is with child by whoredom. And Ju'dah said, Bring her forth, and let her
25 be burnt. When she was brought forth, she sent to her father in law, saying, By the man, whose these are, am I with child: and she said, Discern, I pray thee, whose are these, the signet, and the cords, and
26 the staff. And Ju'dah acknowledged them, and said, She is more righteous than I; forasmuch as I gave her not to She'lah my son. And he knew
27 her again no more. And it came to pass in the time of her travail, that, behold, twins were in her
28 womb. And it came to pass, when she travailed, that one put out a hand: and the midwife took and bound upon his hand a scarlet thread, saying,
29 This came out first. And it came to pass, as he drew back his hand, that, behold, his brother came out: and she said, [3]Wherefore hast thou made a breach for thyself? therefore his name was called [4]Pe'rez.

[1] See Deut. xxv. 5.
[2] Heb. *kedeshah.* that is a woman dedicated to impure heathen worship. See Deut. xxiii. 17. Hos. iv. 14.
[3] Or, *How hast thou made a breach! a breach be upon thee!*
[4] That is *A breach.*

B. C. 1729.

30 And afterward came out his brother, that had the scarlet thread upon his hand: and his name was called Za'rah.

CHAPTER XXXIX.

Joseph in Potiphar's house—He resisteth his mistress's temptation.

[a] AND Jo'seph was brought down to E'gypt; and [a]Pot'i-phar, an officer of Pha'raoh, captain of the guard, an E-gyp'tian, [b]bought him of the hands of the Ish'ma-el-ites, which had brought him down thither.

2 And [c]the LORD was with Jo'seph, and he was a prosperous man; and he was in the house of his master the E-gyp'tian.

3 And his master saw that the LORD *was* with him, and that the LORD [d]made all that he did to prosper in his hand.

4 And Jo'seph [e]found grace in his sight, and he served him: and he made him [f]overseer over his house, and all *that* he had he put into his hand.

5 And it came to pass from the time *that* he had made him overseer in his house, and over all that he had, that [g]the LORD blessed the E-gyp'tian's house for Jo'seph's sake; and the blessing of the LORD was upon all that he had in the house, and in the field.

6 And he left all that he had in Jo'seph's hand; and he knew not aught he had, save the bread which he did eat. And Jo'seph [h]was *a* goodly *person*, and well favoured.

7 ¶And it came to pass after these things, that his master's wife cast her eyes upon Jo'seph; and she said, [i]Lie with me.

8 But he refused, and said unto his master's wife, Behold, my master wotteth not what *is* with me in the house, and he hath committed all that he hath to my hand;

9 *There is* none greater in this house than I; neither hath he kept back any thing from me but thee, because thou *art* his wife: [k]how then can I do this great wickedness, and [l]sin against God?

10 And it came to pass, as she spake to Jo'seph day by day, that he hearkened not unto her, to lie by her, *or* to be with her.

11 And it came to pass about this time, that *Jo'seph* went into the house to do his business; and *there was* none of the men of the house there within.

12 And [m]she caught him by the garment, saying, Lie with me: and he left his garment in her hand, and fled, and got him out.

13 And it came to pass, when she saw that he had left his garment in her hand, and was fled forth,

14 That she called unto the men of her house, and spake unto them, saying, See, he hath brought in a He'brew unto us to mock us; he came in unto me to lie with me, and I cried with a †loud voice:

15 And it came to pass, when he heard that I lifted up my voice and cried, that he left his garment with me, and fled, and got him out.

16 And she laid up his garment by her, until his lord came home.

17 And she [n]spake unto him according to these words, saying, The He'brew servant, which thou hast brought unto us, came in unto me to mock me:

18 And it came to pass, as I lifted up my voice and cried, that he left his garment with me, and fled out.

19 And it came to pass, when his master heard the words of his wife, which she spake unto him, saying, After this manner did thy servant to me; that his [o]wrath was kindled.

20 And Jo'seph's master took him, and [p]put him into the [q]prison, a place where the king's prisoners *were* bound: and he was there in the prison.

21 ¶But the LORD was with Jo'seph, and †shewed him mercy, and [r]gave him favour in the sight of the keeper of the prison.

22 And the keeper of the prison [s]committed to Jo'seph's hand all the prisoners that *were* in the prison; and whatsoever they did there, he was the doer *of it*.

30 And afterward came out his brother, that had the scarlet thread upon his hand: and his name was called Ze'rah.

39 And Jo'seph was brought down to E'gypt: and Pot'i-phar, an officer of Pha'raoh's, the captain of the guard, an E-gyp'tian, bought him of the hand of the Ish'ma-el-ites, which had brought him down thither.

2 And the LORD was with Jo'seph, and he was a prosperous man; and he was in the house of his master

3 the E-gyp'tian. And his master saw that the LORD was with him, and that the LORD made all that he

4 did to prosper in his hand. And Jo'seph found grace in his sight, and he ministered unto him: and he made him overseer over his house, and all that

5 he had he put into his hand. And it came to pass from the time that he made him overseer in his house, and over all that he had, that the LORD blessed the E-gyp'tian's house for Jo'seph's sake; and the blessing of the LORD was upon all that he had,

6 in the house and in the field. And he left all that he had in Jo'seph's hand; and [1]he knew not aught *that was* with him, save the bread which he did eat.

7 And Jo'seph was comely, and well favoured. And it came to pass after these things, that his master's wife cast her eyes upon Jo'seph; and she said, Lie

8 with me. But he refused, and said unto his master's wife, Behold, my master [2]knoweth not what is with me in the house, and he hath put all that he hath

9 into my hand; [3]there is none greater in this house than I; neither hath he kept back any thing from me but thee, because thou art his wife: how then can I do this great wickedness, and sin against God?

10 And it came to pass, as she spake to Jo'seph day by day, that he hearkened not unto her, to lie by her,

11 *or* to be with her. And it came to pass about this time, that he went into the house to do his work; and there was none of the men of the house there

12 within. And she caught him by his garment, saying, Lie with me: and he left his garment in her

13 hand, and fled, and got him out. And it came to pass, when she saw that he had left his garment in

14 her hand, and was fled forth, that she called unto the men of her house, and spake unto them, saying, See, he hath brought in an He'brew unto us to mock us; he came in unto me to lie with me, and I cried

15 with a loud voice: and it came to pass, when he heard that I lifted up my voice and cried, that he left his garment by me, and fled, and got him out.

16 And she laid up his garment by her, until his

17 master came home. And she spake unto him according to these words, saying, The He'brew servant, which thou hast brought unto us, came in

18 unto me to mock me: and it came to pass, as I lifted up my voice and cried, that he left his gar-

19 ment by me, and fled out. And it came to pass, when his master heard the words of his wife, which she spake unto him, saying, After this manner did

20 thy servant to me; that his wrath was kindled And Jo'seph's master took him, and put him into the prison, the place where the king's prisoners were bound:

21 and he was there in the prison. But the LORD was with Jo'seph, and shewed kindness unto him, and gave him favour in the sight of the keeper of the prison.

22 And the keeper of the prison committed to Jo'seph's hand all the prisoners that were in the prison; and whatsoever they did there, he was the doer of it.

B. C. 1729.

[1] Or, *with him he knew not*

[2] Or, *knoweth not with me who is, &c.*

[3] Or, *he is not*

[a] ch. 37. 36. Ps. 105. 17.
[b] ch. 37. 28.
[c] ver. 21. ch. 21. 22. & 26. 24, 28. & 28. 15. 1 Sam. 16. 18. & 18. 14, 28. Acts 7. 9.
[d] Ps. 1. 3.
[e] ch. 18. 3. & 19. 19. ver. 21.
[f] Gen. 24. 2.
[g] ch. 30. 27.
[h] 1 Sam. 16. 12.
[i] 2 Sam. 13. 11.
[k] Prov. 6. 29, 32.
[l] ch. 20. 6. Lev. 6. 2. 2 Sam. 12. 13. Ps. 51. 4.
[m] Prov. 7. 13, &c.
†Heb. *great.*
[n] Ex. 23. 1. Ps. 120. 3.
[o] Prov. 6. 34, 35.
[p] Ps. 105. 18. 1 Pet. 2. 19.
[q] See ch. 40. 3, 15. & 41. 14.
†Heb. *extended kindness unto him.*
[r] Ex. 3. 21. & 11. 3. & 12. 36. Ps. 106. 46. Prov. 16. 7. Dan. 1. 9. Act. 7. 9, 10.
[s] ch. 40. 3, 4.

B. C. 1729.

23 The keeper of the prison looked not to any thing *that was* under his hand; because [t]the LORD was with him, and *that* which he did, the LORD made *it* to prosper.

[t] ver. 2, 3.

CHAPTER XL.

The butler and baker of Pharaoh—Ingratitude of the butler.

about 1720. AND it came to pass after these things, *that* the [a]butler of the king of E'gypt and *his* baker had offended their lord the king of E'gypt.

[a] Neh. 1. 11.

2 And Pha'raoh was [b]wroth against two *of* his officers, against the chief of the butlers, and against the chief of the bakers.

[b] Prov. 16. 14.

3 [c]And he put them in ward in the house of the captain of the guard, into the prison, the place where Jo'seph *was* bound.

[c] ch. 39. 20, 23.

4 And the captain of the guard charged Jo'seph with them, and he served them: and they continued a season in ward.

about 1718. 5 ¶And they dreamed a dream both of them, each man his dream in one night, each man according to the interpretation of his dream, the butler and the baker of the king of E'gypt, which *were* bound in the prison.

6 And Jo'seph came in unto them in the morning, and looked upon them, and, behold, they *were* sad.

7 And he asked Pha'raoh's officers that *were* with him in the ward of his lord's house, saying, Wherefore †look ye *so* sadly to-day?

† Heb. are *your faces evil?*

8 And they said unto him, [d]We have dreamed a dream, and *there is* no interpreter of it. And Jo'seph said unto them, [e]*Do* not interpretations *belong* to God? tell me *them,* I pray you.

[d] Neh. 2. 2. [e] ch. 41. 15. [e] See ch. 41. 16. Dan. 2. 11, 28, 47.

9 And the chief butler told his dream to Jo'seph, and said to him, In my dream, behold, a vine *was* before me;

10 And in the vine *were* three branches: and it *was* as though it budded, *and* her blossoms shot forth; and the clusters thereof brought forth ripe grapes:

11 And Pha'raoh's cup *was* in my hand: and I took the grapes, and pressed them into Pha'raoh's cup, and I gave the cup into Pha'raoh's hand.

12 And Jo'seph said unto him, [f]This *is* the interpretation of it: The three branches [g]*are* three days:

[f] ver. 18. ch. 41. 12, 25. Judg. 7. 14. Dan. 2. 36. & 4. 19. [g] ch. 41. 26.

13 Yet within three days shall Pha'raoh [h]|| lift up thine head, and restore thee unto thy place; and thou shalt deliver Pha'raoh's cup into his hand, after the former manner when thou wast his butler.

[h] 2 Kings 25. 27. Ps. 3. 3. Jer. 52. 31. || Or, *reckon.*

14 But †[i]think on me when it shall be well with thee, and [k]shew kindness, I pray thee, unto me, and make mention of me unto Pha'raoh, and bring me out of this house:

† Heb. *remember me with thee.* [i] Luke 23. 42. [k] Josh. 2. 12. 1 Sam. 20. 14, 15. 2 Sam. 9. 1. 1 Kings 2. 7.

15 For indeed I was stolen away out of the land of the He'brews: [l]and here also have I done nothing that they should put me into the dungeon.

[l] ch. 39. 20.

16 When the chief baker saw that the interpretation was good, he said unto Jo'seph, I also *was* in my dream, and, behold, *I had* three || white baskets on my head:

|| Or, *full of holes.*

17 And in the uppermost basket *there was* of all manner of †bakemeats for Pha'raoh: and the birds did eat them out of the basket upon my head.

† Heb. *meat of Pharaoh, the work of a baker,* or, *cook.*

18 And Jo'seph answered and said, [m]This *is* the interpretation thereof: The three baskets *are* three days:

[m] ver. 12. [n] ver. 13.

19 [n]Yet within three days shall Pha'raoh || lift up thy head from off thee, and shall hang thee on a tree; and the birds shall eat thy flesh from off thee.

|| Or, *reckon thee,* and take thy office *from thee.* [o] Matt. 14. 6. [p] Mark 6. 21. [q] ver. 13, 19. Matt. 25. 19 || Or, *reckoned.*

20 ¶And it came to pass the third day, *which was* Pha'raoh's [o]birthday, that he [p]made a feast unto all his servants: and he [q]|| lifted up the head of the chief butler and of the chief baker among his servants.

21 And he [r]restored the chief butler unto his butlership again; and [s]he gave the cup into Pha'raoh's hand:

[r] ver. 13. [s] Neh. 2. 1. [t] ver. 19. [u] Job 19. 14. Ps. 31. 12. Eccl. 9. 15, 16. Amos 6. 6.

22 But he [t]hanged the chief baker: as Jo'seph had interpreted to them.

23 Yet did not the chief butler remember Jo'seph, but [u]forgat him.

23 The keeper of the prison looked not to anything that was under his hand, because the LORD was with him; and that which he did, the LORD made it to prosper.

B. C. 1729.

40 And it came to pass after these things, that the butler of the king of E'gypt and his baker offended 2 their lord the king of E'gypt. And Pha'raoh was wroth against his two officers, against the chief of 3 the butlers, and against the chief of the bakers. And he put them in ward in the house of the captain of the guard, into the prison, the place where Jo'seph 4 was bound. And the captain of the guard charged Jo'seph with them, and he ministered unto them: 5 and they continued a season in ward. And they dreamed a dream both of them, each man his dream, in one night, each man according to the interpretation of his dream, the butler and the baker of the king of E'gypt, which were bound in the 6 prison. And Jo'seph came in unto them in the morning, and saw them, and, behold, they were 7 sad. And he asked Pha'raoh's officers that were with him in the ward in his master's house, saying, 8 Wherefore look ye so sadly to-day? And they said unto him, We have dreamed a dream, and there is none that can interpret it. And Jo'seph said unto them, Do not interpretations belong to 9 God? tell it me, I pray you. And the chief butler told his dream to Jo'seph, and said to him, In my 10 dream, behold, a vine was before me; and in the vine were three branches: and it was as though it budded, *and* its blossoms shot forth; *and* the clus- 11 ters thereof brought forth ripe grapes: and Pha'raoh's cup was in my hand; and I took the grapes, and pressed them into Pha'raoh's cup, and I gave 12 the cup into Pha'raoh's hand. And Joseph said unto him, This is the interpretation of it: the three 13 branches are three days; within yet three days shall Pha'raoh lift up thine head, and restore thee unto thine office: and thou shalt give Pha'raoh's cup into his hand, after the former manner when thou wast 14 his butler. But have me in thy remembrance when it shall be well with thee, and shew kindness, I pray thee, unto me, and make mention of me unto Pha'- 15 raoh, and bring me out of this house: for indeed I was stolen away out of the land of the He'brews; and here also have I done nothing that they should 16 put me into the dungeon. When the chief baker saw that the interpretation was good, he said unto Jo'seph, I also was in my dream, and, behold, three 17 baskets of white bread were on my head: and in the uppermost basket there was of all manner of bakemeats for Pha'raoh; and the birds did eat them 18 out of the basket upon my head. And Jo'seph answered and said, This is the interpretation thereof: 19 the three baskets are three days; within yet three days shall Pha'raoh lift up thy head from off thee, and shall hang thee on a tree; and the birds shall 20 eat thy flesh from off thee. And it came to pass the third day, which was Pha'raoh's birthday, that he made a feast unto all his servants: and he lifted up the head of the chief butler and the head of the 21 chief baker among his servants. And he restored the chief butler unto his butlership again; and he 22 gave the cup into Pha'raoh's hand: but he hanged the chief baker: as Jo'seph had interpreted to them. 23 Yet did not the chief butler remember Jo'seph, but forgat him.

B. C. 1715.

CHAPTER XLI.

Pharaoh's two dreams—Joseph interpreteth them—the famine beginneth.

AND it came to pass at the end of two full years, that Pha'raoh dreamed: and, behold, he stood by the river.
2 And, behold, there came up out of the river seven well favoured kine and fatfleshed; and they fed in a meadow.
3 And, behold, seven other kine came up after them out of the river, ill favoured and leanfleshed; and stood by the *other* kine upon the brink of the river.
4 And the ill favoured and leanfleshed kine did eat up the seven well favoured and fat kine. So Pha'raoh awoke.
5 And he slept and dreamed the second time: and, behold, seven ears of corn came up upon one stalk, †rank and good.
6 And, behold, seven thin ears and blasted with the east wind sprung up after them.
7 And the seven thin ears devoured the seven rank and full ears. And Pha'raoh awoke: and, behold, *it was* a dream.
8 And it came to pass in the morning [a]that his spirit was troubled; and he sent and called for all the [b]magicians of E'gypt, and all the [c]wise men thereof: and Pha'raoh told them his dream: but *there was* none that could interpret them unto Pha'raoh.
9 ¶Then spake the chief butler unto Pha'raoh, saying, I do remember my faults this day:
10 Pha'raoh was [d]wroth with his servants, [e]and put me in ward in the captain of the guard's house, *both* me and the chief baker:
11 And [f] we dreamed a dream in one night, I and he; we dreamed each man according to the interpretation of his dream.
12 And *there was* there with us a young man, a Hebrew, [g]servant to the captain of the guard; and we told him, and he [h]interpreted to us our dreams; to each man according to his dream he did interpret.
13 And it came to pass, [i]as he interpreted to us, so it was; me he restored unto mine office, and him he hanged.
14 ¶[k]Then Pha'raoh sent and called Jo'seph, and they [l]†brought him hastily [m]out of the dungeon: and he shaved *himself*, and changed his raiment, and came in unto Pha'raoh.
15 And Pha'raoh said unto Jo'seph, I have dreamed a dream, and *there is* none that can interpret it: [n]and I have heard say of thee, *that* || thou canst understand a dream to interpret it.
16 And Jo'seph answered Pha'raoh, saying, [o]*It is* not in me: [p]God shall give Pha'raoh an answer of peace.
17 And Pha'raoh said unto Jo'seph, [q]In my dream, behold, I stood upon the bank of the river:
18 And, behold, there came up out of the river seven kine, fatfleshed and well favoured; and they fed in a meadow:
19 And, behold, seven other kine came up after them, poor and very ill favoured and leanfleshed, such as I never saw in all the land of E'gypt for badness:
20 And the lean and the ill favoured kine did eat up the first seven fat kine:
21 And when they had †eaten them up, it could not be known that they had eaten them; but they *were* still ill favoured, as at the beginning. So I awoke.
22 And I saw in my dream, and, behold, seven ears came up in one stalk, full and good:
23 And, behold, seven ears, || withered, thin, *and* blasted with the east wind, sprung up after them:
24 And the thin ears devoured the seven good ears: and [r]I told *this* unto the magicians; but *there was* none that could declare *it* to me.
25 ¶And Jo'seph said unto Pha'raoh, The dream of Pha'raoh *is* one: [s]God hath shewed Pha'raoh what he *is* about to do.
26 The seven good kine *are* seven years; and the seven good ears *are* seven years: the dream *is* one.
27 And the seven thin and ill favoured kine that came up after them *are* seven years; and the seven empty ears blasted with the east wind shall be [t]seven years of famine.

41 And it came to pass at the end of two full years, that Pha'raoh dreamed: and, behold, he stood by
2 the [1]river. And, behold, there came up out of the river seven kine, well favoured and fatfleshed; and
3 they fed in the reed-grass. And, behold, seven other kine came up after them out of the river, ill favoured and leanfleshed; and stood by the other
4 kine upon the brink of the river. And the ill favoured and leanfleshed kine did eat up the seven well favoured and fat kine. So Pha'raoh awoke.
5 And he slept and dreamed the second time: and, behold, seven ears of corn came up upon one stalk,
6 [2]rank and good. And, behold, seven ears, thin and blasted with the east wind, sprung up after them.
7 And the thin ears swallowed up the seven [2]rank and full ears. And Pha'raoh awoke, and, behold, it was
8 a dream. And it came to pass in the morning that his spirit was troubled: and he sent and called for all the [3]magicians of E'gypt, and all the wise men thereof: and Pha'raoh told them his dream; but there was none that could interpret them unto Pha'-
9 raoh. Then spake the chief butler unto Pha'raoh,
10 saying, I [4]do remember my faults this day: Pha'raoh was wroth with his servants, and put me in ward in the house of the captain of the guard, me and the
11 chief baker: and we dreamed a dream in one night, I and he; we dreamed each man according to the
12 interpretation of his dream. And there was with us there a young man, an He'brew, servant to the captain of the guard; and we told him, and he interpreted to us our dreams; to each man according to
13 his dream he did interpret. And it came to pass, as he interpreted to us, so it was; [5]me he restored unto
14 mine office, and him he hanged. Then Pha'raoh sent and called Jo'seph, and they brought him hastily out of the dungeon: and he shaved himself, and changed his raiment, and came in unto Pha'raoh.
15 And Pha'raoh said unto Jo'seph, I have dreamed a dream, and there is none that can interpret it: and I have heard say of thee, that when thou hearest a
16 dream thou canst interpret it. And Jo'seph answered Pha'raoh, saying, It is not in me: God shall
17 give Pha'raoh an answer of peace. And Pha'raoh spake unto Jo'seph, In my dream, behold, I stood
18 upon the brink of the river: and, behold, there came up out of the river seven kine, fatfleshed and
19 well favoured; and they fed in the reed-grass: and, behold, seven other kine came up after them, poor and very ill favoured and leanfleshed, such as I
20 never saw in all the land of E'gypt for badness: and the lean and ill favoured kine did eat up the first
21 seven fat kine: and when they had eaten them up, it could not be known that they had eaten them; but they were still ill favoured, as at the beginning.
22 So I awoke. And I saw in my dream, and, behold,
23 seven ears came up upon one stalk, full and good: and, behold, seven ears, withered, thin, *and* blasted with
24 the east wind, sprung up after them: and the thin ears swallowed up the seven good ears: and I told it unto the magicians; but there was none that could
25 declare it to me. And Jo'seph said unto Pha'raoh, The dream of Pha'raoh is one: what God is about to
26 do he hath declared unto Pha'raoh. The seven good kine are seven years; and the seven good ears are seven
27 years: the dream is one. And the seven lean and ill favoured kine that came up after them are seven years, and also the seven empty ears blasted with the east wind; they shall be seven years of famine.

B. C. 1715.

[a] Dan. 2. 1. & 4. 5, 19.
[b] Ex. 7. 11, 22. Isa. 29. 14. Dan. 1. 20. & 2. 2. & 4. 7.
[c] Matt. 2. 1.
[d] ch. 40. 2, 3.
[e] ch. 39. 20.
[f] ch. 40. 5.
[g] ch. 37. 36.
[h] ch. 40. 12, &c.
[i] ch. 40. 22.
[k] Ps. 105. 20
[l] Dan. 2. 25.
[m] 1 Sam. 2. 8. Ps. 113. 7, 8.
[n] ver. 12. Ps. 25. 14. Dan. 5. 16.
[o] Dan. 2. 30. Acts 3. 12. 2 Cor. 3. 5.
[p] ch. 40. 8. Dan. 2. 22, 28 47. & 4. 2.
[q] ver. 1.
[r] ver. 8. Dan. 4. 7.
[s] Dan. 2. 28, 29, 45. Rev. 4. 1.
[t] 2 Kings 8. 1.

† Heb. *fat.*
† Heb. *made him run.*
|| Or, *when thou hearest a dream thou canst interpret it.*
† Heb. *come to the inward parts of them.*
|| Or, *small.*
[1] Heb. *Year, that is, the Nile.*
[2] Heb. *fat.*
[3] Or, *sacred scribes*
[4] Or, *will make mention of*
[5] Or, *I was restored . . and he was hanged*

B. C. 1715.

28 [u]This *is* the thing which I have spoken unto Pha'raoh: What God *is* about to do he sheweth unto Pha'raoh.
29 Behold, there come [x]seven years of great plenty throughout all the land of E'gypt:
30 And there shall [y]arise after them seven years of famine; and all the plenty shall be forgotten in the land of E'gypt; and the famine [z]shall consume the land;
31 And the plenty shall not be known in the land by reason of that famine following; for it *shall be* very †grievous.
32 And for that the dream was doubled unto Pha'raoh twice; *it is* because the [a]thing *is* ||established by God, and God will shortly bring it to pass.
33 Now therefore let Pha'raoh look out a man discreet and wise, and set him over the land of E'gypt.
34 Let Pha'raoh do *this*, and let him appoint ||officers over the land, and [b]take up the fifth part of the land of E'gypt in the seven plenteous years.
35 And [c]let them gather all the food of those good years that come, and lay up corn under the hand of Pha'raoh, and let them keep food in the cities.
36 And that food shall be for store to the land against the seven years of famine, which shall be in the land of E'gypt; that the land †[d]perish not through the famine.
37 ¶And [e]the thing was good in the eyes of Pha'raoh, and in the eyes of all his servants.
38 And Pha'raoh said unto his servants, Can we find *such a one* as this *is*, a man [f]in whom the spirit of God *is?*
39 And Pha'raoh said unto Jo'seph, Forasmuch as God hath shewed thee all this, *there is* none so discreet and wise as thou *art:*
40 [g]Thou shalt be over my house, and according unto thy word shall all my people †be ruled: only in the throne will I be greater than thou.
41 And Pha'raoh said unto Jo'seph, See I have [h]set thee over all the land of E'gypt.
42 And Pha'raoh [i]took off his ring from his hand, and put it upon Jo'seph's hand, and [k]arrayed him in vestures of ||fine linen, [l]and put a gold chain about his neck;
43 And he made him to ride in the second chariot which he had; [m]and they cried before him, ||†Bow the knee: and he made him *ruler* [n]over all the land of E'gypt.
44 And Pha'raoh said unto Jo'seph, I *am* Pha'raoh, and without thee shall no man lift up his hand or foot in all the land of E'gypt.
45 And Pha'raoh called Jo'seph's name ||Zaph'nath-pa-a-ne'ah; and he gave him to wife As'e-nath the daughter of Pot'i-phe-rah ||priest of On. And Jo'seph went out over *all* the land of E'gypt.
46 ¶And Jo'seph *was* thirty years old when he [o]stood before Pha'raoh king of E'gypt. And Jo'seph went out from the presence of Pha'raoh, and went throughout all the land of E'gypt.
47 And in the seven plenteous years the earth brought forth by handfuls.
48 And he gathered up all the food of the seven years, which were in the land of E'gypt, and laid up the food in the cities: the food of the field, which *was* round about every city, laid he up in the same.
49 And Jo'seph gathered corn [p]as the sand of the sea, very much, until he left numbering; for *it was* without number.
50 [q]And unto Jo'seph were born two sons before the years of famine came: which As'e-nath the daughter of Pot'i-phe-rah ||priest of On bare unto him.
51 And Jo'seph called the name of the firstborn ||Ma-nas'-seh: For God, *said he*, hath made me forget all my toil, and all my father's house.
52 And the name of the second called he ||E'phra-im: For God hath caused me to be [r]fruitful in the land of my affliction.
53 ¶And the seven years of plenteousness, that was in the land of E'gypt, were ended.
54 [s]And the seven years of dearth began to come, [t]ac-

28 That is the thing which I spake unto Pha'raoh: what God is about to do he hath shewed unto Pha'raoh.
29 Behold, there come seven years of great plenty
30 throughout all the land of E'gypt: and there shall arise after them seven years of famine; and all the plenty shall be forgotten in the land of E'gypt; and
31 the famine shall consume the land; and the plenty shall not be known in the land by reason of that famine which followeth; for it shall be very griev-
32 ous. And for that the dream was doubled unto Pha'raoh twice, it is because the thing is established by God, and God will shortly bring it to pass.
33 Now therefore let Pha'raoh look out a man discreet
34 and wise, and set him over the land of E'gypt. Let Pha'raoh do *this*, and let him appoint overseers over the land, and take up the fifth part of the land of
35 E'gypt in the seven plenteous years. And let them gather all the food of these good years that come, and lay up corn under the hand of Pha'raoh for food
36 in the cities, and let them keep it. And the food shall be for a store to the land against the seven years of famine, which shall be in the land of E'gypt; that the land perish not through the fam-
37 ine. And the thing was good in the eyes of Pha'-
38 raoh, and in the eyes of all his servants. And Pha'-raoh said unto his servants, Can we find such a one
39 as this, a man in whom the spirit of God is? And Pha'raoh said unto Jo'seph, Forasmuch as God hath shewed thee all this, there is none so discreet and
40 wise as thou: thou shalt be over my house, and according unto thy word shall all my people [1]be ruled: only in the throne will I be greater than
41 thou. And Pha'raoh said unto Jo'seph, See, I have
42 set thee over all the land of E'gypt. And Pha'raoh took off his signet ring from his hand, and put it upon Jo'seph's hand, and arrayed him in vestures of [2]fine linen, and put a gold chain about his neck;
43 and he made him to ride in the second chariot which he had; and they cried before him, [3]Bow the knee: and he set him over all the land of
44 E'gypt. And Pha'raoh said unto Jo'seph, I am Pha'raoh, and without thee shall no man lift up
45 his hand or his foot in all the land of E'gypt. And Pha'raoh called Jo'seph's name Zaph'e-nath-pa-ne'ah; and he gave him to wife As'e-nath the daughter of Pot'i-phe-ra priest of On. And Jo'seph went out
46 over the land of E'gypt. And Jo'seph was thirty years old when he stood before Pha'raoh king of E'gypt. And Jo'seph went out from the presence of Pha'raoh, and went throughout all the land of E'gypt.
47 And in the seven plenteous years the earth brought
48 forth by handfuls. And he gathered up all the food of the seven years which were in the land of E'gypt, and laid up the food in the cities: the food of the field, which was round about every city, laid he up
49 in the same. And Jo'seph laid up corn as the sand of the sea, very much, until he left numbering; for
50 it was without number. And unto Jo'seph were born two sons before the year of famine came, which As'e-nath the daughter of Pot'i-phe-ra priest
51 of On bare unto him. And Jo'seph called the name of the firstborn [4]Ma-nas'seh: For, *said he*, God hath made me forget all my toil, and all my
52 father's house. And the name of the second called he [5]E'phra-im: For God hath made me fruitful in the
53 land of my affliction. And the seven years of plenty, that was in the land of E'gypt, came to an end.
54 And the seven years of famine began to come, ac-

B. C. 1715.

[1] Or, *order themselves* Or, *do homage*

[2] Or, *cotton*

[3] *Abrech.* probably an Egyptian word, similar in sound to the Hebrew word meaning *to kneel.*

[4] That is, *Making to forget.*

[5] From a Hebrew word signifying *to be fruitful.*

[u] ver. 25.
[x] ver. 47.
[y] ver. 54.
[z] ch. 47. 13.
† Heb. *heavy.*
[a] Num. 23. 19. Isa. 46. 10, 11.
|| Or, *prepared of God.*
|| Or, *overseers.*
[b] Prov. 6. 6, 7, 8.
[c] ver. 48.
† Heb. *be not cut off.*
[d] ch. 47. 15, 19.
[e] Ps. 105. 19. Acts 7. 10.
[f] Num. 27. 18. Job 32. 8. Prov. 2. 6. Dan. 4. 8, 18. & 5. 11, 14. & 6. 3.
[g] Ps. 105. 21, 22. Acts 7. 10.
† Heb. *be armed*, or, *kiss.*
[h] Dan. 6. 3.
[i] Esth. 3. 10. & 8. 2, 8.
[k] Esth. 8. 15.
|| Or, *silk.*
[l] Dan. 5. 7, 29.
[m] Esth. 6. 9.
|| Or, *Tender father.* ch. 45. 8.
† Heb. *Abrech.*
[n] ch. 42. 6. & 45. 8, 26. Acts 7. 10.
|| Which in the Coptic signifies, *A revealer of secrets* or, *To whom secrets are revealed.*
about 1715.
|| Or, *prince* Ex. 2. 16. 2 Sam. 8. 18. & 20. 26.
[o] 1 Sam. 16. 21. 1 Kings 12. 6, 8. Dan. 1. 19.
[p] ch. 22. 17. Judg. 7. 12. 1 Sam. 13. 5. Ps. 78. 27.
[q] ch. 46. 20. & 48. 5.
|| Or, *prince* ver. 45. 2 Sam. 8. 18
about 1712.
|| That is, *forgetting.*
|| That is, *fruitful.*
about 1711.
[r] ch. 49. 22.
1708.
[s] Ps. 105. 16. Acts 7. 11.
[t] ver. 30.

B. C. 1708.

cording as Jo'seph had said: and the dearth was in all lands; but in all the land of E'gypt there was bread.

55 And when all the land of E'gypt was famished, the people cried to Pha'raoh for bread: and Pha'raoh said unto all the E-gyp'tians, Go unto Jo'seph; what he saith to you, do.

56 And the famine was over all the face of the earth: and Jo'seph opened †all the storehouses, and [u]sold unto the E-gyp'tians; and the famine waxed sore in the land of E'gypt.

57 [z]And all countries came into E'gypt to Jo'seph for to buy *corn;* because that the famine was *so* sore in all lands.

†Heb *all wherein* was.
[u]ch. 42. 6. & 47. 14,24.
[z]Deut. 9. 28.

CHAPTER XLII.

Jacob sendeth his ten sons to buy corn—They are imprisoned by Joseph.

1707.

NOW when [a]Ja'cob saw that there was corn in E'gypt, Ja'cob said unto his sons, Why do ye look one upon another?

[a]Acts 7.12.

2 And he said, Behold, I have heard that there is corn in E'gypt: get you down thither, and buy for us from thence; that we may [b]live, and not die.

[b]ch. 43. 8. Ps. 118. 17. Isa. 38. 1.

3 ¶And Jo'seph's ten brethren went down to buy corn in E'gypt.

4 But Ben'ja-min, Jo'seph's brother, Ja'cob sent not with his brethren: for he said, [c]Lest peradventure mischief befall him.

[c]ver. 38

5 And the sons of Is'ra-el came to buy *corn* among those that came: for the famine was [d]in the land of Ca'naan.

[d]Acts 7.11.

6 And Jo'seph *was* the governor [e]over the land, *and* he *it was* that sold to all the people of the land: and Jo'seph's brethren came, and [f]bowed down themselves before him *with* their faces to the earth.

[e]ch. 41. 41.
[f]ch. 37. 7.

7 And Jo'seph saw his brethren, and he knew them, but made himself strange unto them, and spake †roughly unto them; and he said unto them, Whence come ye? And they said, From the land of Ca'naan to buy food.

†Heb. *hard things with them.*

8 And Jo'seph knew his brethren, but they knew not him.

[g]ch. 37. 5, 9.

9 And Jo'seph [g]remembered the dreams which he dreamed of them, and said unto them, Ye *are* spies; to see the nakedness of the land ye are come.

10 And they said unto him, Nay, my lord, but to buy food are thy servants come.

11 We *are* all one man's sons; we *are* true *men;* thy servants are no spies.

12 And he said unto them, Nay, but to see the nakedness of the land ye are come.

13 And they said, Thy servants *are* twelve brethren, the sons of one man in the land of Ca'naan; and, behold, the youngest *is* this day with our father, and one [h]*is* not.

[h]ch. 37. 30. Lam. 5. 7. See ch. 44. 20.

14 And Jo'seph said unto them, That *is it* that I spake unto you, saying, Ye *are* spies:

15 Hereby ye shall be proved: [i]By the life of Pha'raoh ye shall not go forth hence, except your youngest brother come hither.

[i]See 1 Sam. 1. 26. & 17.55.

16 Send one of you, and let him fetch your brother, and ye shall be †kept in prison, that your words may be proved, whether *there be any* truth in you: or else by the life of Pha'raoh, surely ye *are* spies.

†Heb. *bound.*

17 And he †put them all together into ward three days.

†Heb. *gathered.*

18 And Jo'seph said unto them the third day, This do, and live; [k]*for* I fear God:

[k]Lev. 25. 43. Neh. 5. 15.

19 If ye *be* true *men*, let one of your brethren be bound in the house of your prison: go ye, carry corn for the famine of your houses:

20 But [l]bring your youngest brother unto me; so shall your words be verified, and ye shall not die. And they did so.

[l]ver. 34. ch. 43. 5. & 44. 23.

21 ¶And they said one to another, [m]We *are* verily guilty concerning our brother, in that we saw the anguish of his soul, when he besought us, and we would not hear; [n]therefore is this distress come upon us.

[m]Job 36. 8, 9. Hos. 5. 15.
[n]Prov. 21. 13. Matt. 7. 2.

22 And Reu'ben answered them, saying, [o]Spake I not unto you, saying, Do not sin against the child; and ye would not hear? therefore, behold, also his blood is [p]required.

[o]ch. 37. 21.
[p]ch. 9. 5. 1 Kings 2. 32. 2 Chron. 24. 22. Ps. 9. 12. Luke 11. 50, 51.

23 And they knew not that Jo'seph understood *them;* for †he spake unto them by an interpreter.

†Heb. *an interpreter was between them*

B. C. 1708.

cording as Jo'seph had said: and there was famine in all lands; but in all the land of E'gypt there was
55 bread. And when all the land of E'gypt was famished, the people cried to Pha'raoh for bread: and Pha'raoh said unto all the E-gyp'tians, Go unto Jo'-
56 seph; what he saith to you, do. And the famine was over all the face of the earth: and Jo'seph opened all the storehouses, and sold unto the E-gyp'tians; and the famine was sore in the land
57 of E'gypt. And all countries came into E'gypt to Jo'seph for to buy corn; because the famine was sore in all the earth.

42 Now Ja'cob saw that there was corn in E'gypt, and Ja'cob said unto his sons, Why do ye look one
2 upon another? And he said, Behold, I have heard that there is corn in E'gypt: get you down thither, and buy for us from thence; that we may live, and
3 not die. And Jo'seph's ten brethren went down to
4 buy corn from E'gypt. But Ben'ja-min, Jo'seph's brother, Ja'cob sent not with his brethren; for he
5 said, Lest peradventure mischief befall him. And the sons of Is'rael came to buy among those that came: for
6 the famine was in the land of Ca'naan. And Jo'seph was the governor over the land: he it was that sold to all the people of the land: and Jo'seph's brethren came, and bowed down themselves to him with their
7 faces to the earth. And Jo'seph saw his brethren, and he knew them, but made himself strange unto them, and spake roughly with them; and he said unto them, Whence come ye? And they said, From
8 the land of Ca'naan to buy food. And Jo'seph knew his
9 brethren, but they knew not him. And Jo'seph remembered the dreams which he dreamed of them, and said unto them, Ye are spies; to see the naked-
10 ness of the land ye are come. And they said unto him, Nay, my lord, but to buy food are thy servants
11 come. We are all one man's sons; we are true
12 men, thy servants are no spies. And he said unto them, Nay, but to see the nakedness of the land ye
13 are come. And they said, We thy servants are twelve brethren, the sons of one man in the land of Ca'naan; and, behold, the youngest is this day with
14 our father, and one is not. And Jo'seph said unto them, That is it that I spake unto you, saying, Ye
15 are spies: hereby ye shall be proved: by the life of Pha'raoh ye shall not go forth hence, except your
16 youngest brother come hither. Send one of you, and let him fetch your brother, and ye shall be bound, that your words may be proved, whether there be truth in you: or else by the life of Pha'raoh
17 surely ye are spies. And he put them altogether
18 into ward three days. And Jo'seph said unto them the third day, This do, and live; for I fear God:
19 if ye be true men, let one of your brethren be bound in your prison house; but go ye, carry corn for the
20 famine of your houses: and bring your youngest brother unto me; so shall your words be verified,
21 and ye shall not die. And they did so. And they said one to another, We are verily guilty concerning our brother, in that we saw the distress of his soul, when he besought us, and we would not hear;
22 therefore is this distress come upon us. And Reu'ben answered them, saying, Spake I not unto you, saying, Do not sin against the child; and ye would not hear? therefore also, behold, his blood is re-
23 quired. And they knew not that Jo'seph understood them; for there was an interpreter between them.

B. C. 1707.

24 And he turned himself about from them, and wept; and returned to them again, and communed with them, and took from them Sim'e-on, and bound him before their eyes.

25 ¶Then Jo'seph commanded to fill their sacks with corn, and to restore every man's money into his sack, and to give them provision for the way: and [q]thus did he unto them.

26 And they laded their asses with the corn, and departed thence.

27 And as [r]one of them opened his sack to give his ass provender in the inn, he espied his money; for, behold, it *was* in his sack's mouth.

28 And he said unto his brethren, My money is restored; and, lo, *it is* even in my sack: and their heart †failed *them*, and they were afraid, saying one to another, What *is* this *that* God hath done unto us?

29 ¶And they came unto Ja'cob their father unto the land of Ca'naan, and told him all that befell unto them; saying,

30 The man, *who is* the lord of the land, [s]spake †roughly to us, and took us for spies of the country.

31 And we said unto him, We *are* true *men;* we are no spies:

32 We *be* twelve brethren, sons of our father: one *is* not, and the youngest *is* this day with our father in the land of Ca'naan.

33 And the man, the lord of the country, said unto us, [t]Hereby shall I know that ye *are* true *men;* leave one of your brethren *here* with me, and take *food for* the famine of your households, and begone:

34 And bring your youngest brother unto me: then shall I know that ye *are* no spies, but *that* ye *are* true *men: so* will I deliver you your brother, and ye shall [u]traffick in the land.

35 ¶And it came to pass as they emptied their sacks, that, behold, [z]every man's bundle of money *was* in his sack: and when *both* they and their father saw the bundles of money, they were afraid.

36 And Ja'cob their father said unto them, Me have ye [v]bereaved *of my children:* Jo'seph *is* not, and Sim'e-on *is* not, and ye will take Ben'ja-min *away:* all these things are against me.

37 And Reu'ben spake unto his father, saying, Slay my two sons, if I bring him not to thee: deliver him into my hand, and I will bring him to thee again.

38 And he said, My son shall not go down with you; for [z]his brother is dead, and he is left alone: [a]if mischief befall him by the way in the which ye go, then shall ye [b]bring down my gray hairs with sorrow to the grave.

CHAPTER XLIII.

Jacob sendeth Benjamin—Joseph entertaineth his brethren.

AND the famine *was* [a]sore in the land.

2 And it came to pass, when they had eaten up the corn which they had brought out of E'gypt, their father said unto them, Go again, buy us a little food.

3 And Ju'dah spake unto him, saying, The man †did solemnly protest unto us, saying, Ye shall not see my face, except your [b]brother *be* with you.

4 If thou wilt send our brother with us, we will go down and buy thee food:

5 But if thou wilt not send *him*, we will not go down: for the man said unto us, Ye shall not see my face, except your brother *be* with you.

6 And Is'ra-el said, Wherefore dealt ye *so* ill with me, *as* to tell the man whether ye had yet a brother?

7 And they said, The man †asked us straitly of our state, and of our kindred, saying, *Is* your father yet alive? have ye *another* brother? and we told him according to the †tenor of these words: † Could we certainly know that he would say, Bring your brother down?

8 And Ju'dah said unto Is'ra-el his father, Send the lad with me, and we will arise and go; that we may live, and not die, both we, and thou, *and* also our little ones.

9 I will be surety for him; of my hand shalt thou require

[q] Mat. 5. 44. Rom. 12. 17, 20, 21.
[r] See ch. 43. 21.
† Heb. *went forth.*
[s] ver. 7.
† Heb. *with us hard things.*
[t] ver. 15, 19, 20.
[u] ch. 34. 10.
[z] See ch. 43. 21.
[v] ch. 43. 14.
[z] ver. 13. & ch. 37. 33. & 44. 28.
[a] ver. 4. & ch. 44. 29.
[b] ch. 37. 35. & 44. 31.
[a] ch. 41. 54, 57.
† Heb. *protesting protested.*
[b] ch. 42. 20. & 44. 23.
† Heb *asking asked us.*
† Heb. *mouth.*
† Heb. *Knowing could we know?*

24 And he turned himself about from them, and wept; and he returned to them, and spake to them, and took Sim'e-on from among them, and bound him be-
25 fore their eyes. Then Jo'seph commanded to fill their vessels with corn, and to restore every man's money into his sack, and to give them provision for the way:
26 and thus was it done unto them. And they laded their asses with their corn, and departed thence.
27 And as one of them opened his sack to give his ass provender in the lodging place, he espied his money;
28 and, behold, it was in the mouth of his sack. And he said unto his brethren, My money is restored; and, lo, it is even in my sack: and their heart failed them, and they turned trembling one to another, saying, What is this that God hath done unto us?
29 And they came unto Ja'cob their father unto the land of Ca'naan, and told him all that had befallen them;
30 saying, The man, the lord of the land, spake roughly
31 with us, and took us for spies of the country. And we said unto him, We are true men; we are no
32 spies: we be twelve brethren, sons of our father; one is not, and the youngest is this day with our
33 father in the land of Ca'naan. And the man, the lord of the land, said unto us, Hereby shall I know that ye are true men; leave one of your brethren with me, and take *corn for* the famine of your houses,
34 and go your way: and bring your youngest brother unto me: then shall I know that ye are no spies, but that ye are true men: so will I deliver you
35 your brother, and ye shall traffick in the land. And it came to pass as they emptied their sacks, that, behold, every man's bundle of money was in his sack: and when they and their father saw their
36 bundles of money, they were afraid. And Ja'cob their father said unto them, Me have ye bereaved of my children: Jo'seph is not, and Sim'e-on is not, and ye will take Ben'ja-min away: all these things
37 are [1]against me. And Reu'ben spake unto his father, saying, Slay my two sons if I bring him not to thee: deliver him into my hand, and I will bring him to
38 thee again. And he said, My son shall not go down with you; for his brother is dead, and he only is left: if mischief befall him by the way in the which ye go, then shall ye bring down my gray hairs with sorrow to [2]the grave.

[1] Or, *upon*
[2] Heb. *Sheol.* See ch. xxxvii. 35.

43 ½ And the famine was sore in the land. And it came to pass, when they had eaten up the corn which they had brought out of E'gypt, their father
3 said unto them, Go again, buy us a little food. And Ju'dah spake unto him, saying, The man did solemnly protest unto us, saying, Ye shall not see my
4 face, except your brother be with you. If thou wilt send our brother with us, we will go down and
5 buy thee food: but if thou wilt not send him, we will not go down: for the man said unto us, Ye shall not see my face, except your brother be with
6 you. And Is'ra-el said, Wherefore dealt ye so ill with me, as to tell the man whether ye had yet a brother?
7 And they said, The man asked straitly concerning ourselves, and concerning our kindred, saying, Is your father yet alive? have ye *another* brother? and we told him according to the tenor of these words: could we in any wise know that he would say,
8 Bring your brother down? And Ju'dah said unto Is'ra-el his father, Send the lad with me, and we will arise and go; that we may live, and not die,
9 both we, and thou, and also our little ones. I will be surety for him; of my hand shalt thou require

B. C. 1707.

him: [c]if I bring him not unto thee, and set him before thee, then let me bear the blame for ever:

10 For except we had lingered, surely now we had returned ‖ this second time.

11 And their father Is'ra-el said unto them, If *it must be* so now, do this; take of the best fruits in the land in your vessels, and [d]carry down the man a present, a little [e]balm, and a little honey, spices and myrrh, nuts and almonds:

12 And take double money in your hand; and the money [f]that was brought again in the mouth of your sacks, carry *it* again in your hand; peradventure it *was* an oversight:

13 Take also your brother, and arise, go again unto the man:

14 And God Almighty give you mercy before the man, that he may send away your other brother, and Ben'ja-min. [g]‖ If I be bereaved *of my children*, I am bereaved.

15 ¶ And the men took that present, and they took double money in their hand, and Ben'ja-min; and rose up, and went down to E'gypt, and stood before Jo'seph.

16 And when Jo'seph saw Ben'ja-min with them, he said to the [h]ruler of his house, Bring *these* men home, and †slay, and make ready; for *these* men shall †dine with me at noon.

17 And the man did as Jo'seph bade; and the man brought the men into Jo'seph's house.

18 And the men were afraid, because they were brought into Jo'seph's house; and they said, Because of the money that was returned in our sacks at the first time, are we brought in; that he may †seek occasion against us, and fall upon us, and take us for bondmen, and our asses.

19 And they came near to the steward of Jo'seph's house, and they communed with him at the door of the house,

20 And said, O, sir, [i]†we came indeed down at the first time to buy food:

21 And [k]it came to pass, when we came to the inn, that we opened our sacks, and, behold, *every* man's money *was* in the mouth of his sack, our money in full weight: and we have brought it again in our hand.

22 And other money have we brought down in our hands to buy food: we cannot tell who put our money in our sacks.

23 And he said, Peace *be* to you, fear not: your God, and the God of your father, hath given you treasure in your sacks: †I had your money. And he brought Sim'e-on out unto them.

24 And the man brought the men into Jo'seph's house, and [l]gave *them* water, and they washed their feet; and he gave their asses provender.

25 And they made ready the present against Jo'seph came at noon: for they heard that they should eat bread there.

26 ¶ And when Jo'seph came home, they brought him the present which *was* in their hand into the house, and [m]bowed themselves to him to the earth.

27 And he asked them of *their* †welfare, and said, †*Is* your father well, the old man [n]of whom ye spake? *Is* he yet alive?

28 And they answered, Thy servant our father *is* in good health, he *is* yet alive. [o]And they bowed down their heads, and made obeisance.

29 And he lifted up his eyes, and saw his brother Ben'ja-min, [p]his mother's son, and said, *Is* this your younger brother, [q]of whom ye spake unto me? And he said, God be gracious unto thee, my son.

30 And Jo'seph made haste; for [r]his bowels did yearn upon his brother: and he sought *where* to weep; and he entered into *his* chamber, and [s]wept there.

31 And he washed his face, and went out, and refrained himself, and said, Set on [t]bread.

32 And they set on for him by himself, and for them by themselves, and for the E-gyp'tians, which did eat with him, by themselves: because the E-gyp'tians might not eat bread with the He'brews; for that *is* [u]an abomination unto the E-gyp'tians.

him: if I bring him not unto thee, and set him before
10 thee, then [1]let me bear the blame for ever: for except we had lingered, surely we had now returned a
11 second time. And their father Is'ra-el said unto them, If it be so now, do this; take of the choice fruits of the land in your vessels, and carry down the man a present, a little [2]balm, and a little honey,
12 spicery and myrrh, [3]nuts, and almonds: and take double money in your hand; and the money that was returned in the mouth of your sacks carry again in your hand; peradventure it was an over-
13 sight: take also your brother, and arise, go again
14 unto the man: and [4]God Almighty give you mercy before the man, that he may release unto you your other brother and Ben'ja-min. And if I be bereaved of my children, I am bereaved.
15 And the men took that present, and they took double money in their hand, and Ben'ja-min; and rose up, and went down to E'gypt, and stood before
16 Jo'seph. And when Jo'seph saw Ben'ja-min with them, he said to the steward of his house, Bring the men into the house, and slay, and make ready; for the
17 men shall dine with me at noon. And the man did as Jo'seph bade; and the man brought the men into
18 Jo'seph's house. And the men were afraid, because they were brought into Jo'seph's house; and they said, Because of the money that was returned in our sacks at the first time are we brought in; that he may [5]seek occasion against us, and fall upon us,
19 and take us for bondmen, and our asses. And they came near to the steward of Jo'seph's house, and
20 they spake unto him at the door of the house, and said, Oh my lord, we came indeed down at the first
21 time to buy food: and it came to pass, when we came to the lodging place, that we opened our sacks, and, behold, every man's money was in the mouth of his sack, our money in full weight: and
22 we have brought it again in our hand. And other money have we brought down in our hand to buy food: we know not who put our money in our
23 sacks. And he said, Peace be to you, fear not: your God, and the God of your father, hath given you treasure in your sacks: I had your money. And
24 he brought Sim'e-on out unto them. And the man brought the men into Jo'seph's house, and gave them water, and they washed their feet; and he gave
25 their asses provender. And they made ready the present against Jo'seph came at noon: for they heard
26 that they should eat bread there. And when Jo'seph came home, they brought him the present which was in their hand into the house, and bowed down them-
27 selves to him to the earth. And he asked them of their welfare, and said, Is your father well, the old
28 man of whom ye spake? Is he yet alive? And they said, Thy servant our father is well, he is yet alive. And they bowed the head, and made obei-
29 sance. And he lifted up his eyes, and saw Ben'ja-min his brother, his mother's son, and said, Is this your youngest brother, of whom ye spake unto me? And
30 he said, God be gracious unto thee, my son. And Jo'seph made haste; for his bowels did yearn upon his brother: and he sought where to weep; and he en-
31 tered into his chamber, and wept there. And he washed his face, and came out; and he refrained him-
32 self, and said, Set on bread. And they set on for him by himself, and for them by themselves, and for the E-gyp'tians, which did eat with him, by themselves: because the E-gyp'tians might not eat bread with the He'brews; for that is an abomination unto the E-gyp'tians.

B. C. 1707.

[c] ch. 44. 32. Philem. 18 19.
‖ Or, *twice by this.*
[d] ch. 32. 20. Prov. 18. 16
[e] ch. 37. 25. Jer. 8. 22.
[f] ch. 42. 25, 35.
[g] Esth. 4. 16.
‖ Or, *and I as I have been, &c.*
[h] ch. 24. 2. & 39. 4. & 44. 1.
†Heb. *kill a killing.* 1 Sam. 25. 11.
†Heb. *eat.*
†Heb. *roll himself upon us.* Job. 30. 14.
[i] ch. 42. 3, 10.
†Heb. *coming down we came down*
[k] ch. 42. 27, 35.
†Heb. *your money came to me*
[l] ch. 18. 4. & 24. 32.
[m] ch 37. 7, 10.
†Heb. *peace.* ch. 37. 14.
†Heb. *Is there peace to your father?*
[n] ch. 42. 11, 13.
[o] ch. 37. 7, 10.
[p] ch. 35. 27, 18.
[q] ch. 42. 13.
[r] 1 Kings 3. 26.
[s] ch. 42. 24.
[t] ver. 25.
[u] ch. 46. 34. Ex. 8. 26.

[1] Heb. 1. *shall have sinned against thee for ever.*
[2] See ch. xxxvii. 25.
[3] That is, *pistachio nuts.*
[4] Heb. *El Shaddai*
[5] Heb. *roll himself upon us.*

B. C. 1707.

33 And they sat before him, the firstborn according to his birthright, and the youngest according to his youth: and the men marvelled one at another.

[z] ch. 45. 22.

34 And he took *and sent* messes unto them from before him: but Ben'jamin's mess was [z] five times so much as any of theirs. And they drank, and † were merry with him.

[†] Heb. *drank largely*: See Hag. 1. 6. John 2. 10.

CHAPTER XLIV.

Joseph's policy to stay his brethren—Judah's humble supplication to Joseph.

[†] Heb. him *that* was *over* his house.

AND he commanded † the steward of his house, saying, Fill the men's sacks *with* food, as much as they can carry, and put every man's money in his sack's mouth.

2 And put my cup, the silver cup, in the sack's mouth of the youngest, and his corn money. And he did according to the word that Jo'seph had spoken.

3 As soon as the morning was light, the men were sent away, they and their asses.

4 *And* when they were gone out of the city, *and* not *yet* far off, Jo'seph said unto his steward, Up, follow after the men; and when thou dost overtake them, say unto them, Wherefore have ye rewarded evil for good?

5 *Is* not this *it* in which my lord drinketh, and whereby indeed he || divineth? ye have done evil in so doing.

|| Or, *maketh trial.*

6 ¶ And he overtook them, and he spake unto them these same words.

7 And they said unto him, Wherefore saith my lord these words? God forbid that thy servants should do according to this thing:

[a] ch. 43. 21

8 Behold, [a] the money, which we found in our sacks' mouths, we brought again unto thee out of the land of Ca'naan: how then should we steal out of thy lord's house silver or gold?

[b] ch. 31. 32.

9 With whomsoever of thy servants it be found, [b] both let him die, and we also will be my lord's bondmen.

10 And he said, Now also *let* it *be* according unto your words: he with whom it is found shall be my servant; and ye shall be blameless.

11 Then they speedily took down every man his sack to the ground, and opened every man his sack.

12 And he searched, *and* began at the eldest, and left at the youngest: and the cup was found in Ben'ja-min's sack.

[c] ch. 37 29, 34. Num. 14. 6. 2 Sam 1. 11.

13 Then they [c] rent their clothes, and laded every man his ass, and returned to the city.

[d] ch. 37. 7.

14 ¶ And Ju'dah and his brethren came to Jo'seph's house; for he *was* yet there: and they [d] fell before him on the ground.

|| Or, *make trial.* ver. 5.

15 And Jo'seph said unto them, What deed *is* this that ye have done? wot ye not that such a man as I can certainly || divine?

[e] ver. 9.

16 And Ju'dah said, What shall we say unto my lord? what shall we speak? or how shall we clear ourselves? God hath found out the iniquity of thy servants: behold [e] we *are* my lord's servants, both we, and *he* also with whom the cup is found.

[f] Prov. 17. 15.

17 And he said, [f] God forbid that I should do so: *but* the man in whose hand the cup is found, he shall be my servant; and as for you, get up in peace unto your father.

[g] ch. 18. 30, 32. Ex. 32. 22.

18 ¶ Then Ju'dah came near unto him, and said, O my lord, let thy servant, I pray thee, speak a word in my lord's ears, and [g] let not thine anger burn against thy servant: for thou *art* even as Pha'raoh.

[h] ch. 37. 3.

19 My lord asked his servants, saying, Have ye a father, or a brother?

20 And we said unto my lord, We have a father, an old man, and [h] a child of his old age, a little one: and his brother is dead, and he alone is left of his mother, and his father loveth him.

[i] ch. 42. 15, 20.

21 And thou saidst unto thy servants, [i] Bring him down unto me, that I may set mine eyes upon him.

22 And we said unto my lord, The lad can not leave his father: for *if* he should leave his father, *his father* would die.

[k] ch. 43. 3, 5.

23 And thou saidst unto thy servants, [k] Except your

33 And they sat before him, the firstborn according to his birthright, and the youngest according to his youth: and the men marvelled one with another.

34 And [1] he took *and sent* messes unto them from before him: but Ben'ja-min's mess was five times so much as any of theirs. And they drank, and [2] were merry with him.

B. C. 1707.

[1] Or, *messes were taken*

[2] Heb. *drank largely.*

44 And he commanded the steward of his house, saying, Fill the men's sacks with food, as much as they can carry, and put every man's money in his 2 sack's mouth. And put my cup, the silver cup, in the sack's mouth of the youngest, and his corn money. And he did according to the word that 3 Jo'seph had spoken. As soon as the morning was light, the men were sent away, they and their asses. 4 *And* when they were gone out of the city, and were not yet far off, Jo'seph said unto his steward, Up, follow after the men; and when thou dost overtake them, say unto them, Wherefore have ye rewarded 5 evil for good? Is not this it in which my lord drinketh, and whereby he indeed divineth? ye have 6 done evil in so doing. And he overtook them, and 7 he spake unto them these words. And they said unto him, Wherefore speaketh my lord such words as these? God forbid that thy servants should do 8 such a thing. Behold, the money, which we found in our sacks' mouths, we brought again unto thee out of the land of Ca'naan: how then should we 9 steal out of thy lord's house silver or gold? With whomsoever of thy servants it be found, let him die, 10 and we also will be my lord's bondmen. And he said, Now also let it be according unto your words: he with whom it is found shall be my bondman; 11 and ye shall be blameless. Then they hasted, and took down every man his sack to the ground, and 12 opened every man his sack. And he searched, *and* began at the eldest, and left at the youngest: and 13 the cup was found in Ben'ja-min's sack. Then they rent their clothes, and laded every man his ass, and 14 returned to the city. And Ju'dah and his brethren came to Jo'seph's house; and he was yet there: and 15 they fell before him on the ground. And Jo'seph said unto them, What deed is this that ye have done? know ye not that such a man as I can indeed divine? 16 And Ju'dah said, What shall we say unto my lord? what shall we speak? or how shall we clear ourselves? God hath found out the iniquity of thy servants: behold, we are my lord's bondmen, both we, and he also in whose hand the cup is found. 17 And he said, God forbid that I should do so: the man in whose hand the cup is found, he shall be my bondman; but as for you, get you up in peace unto your father.

18 Then Ju'dah came near unto him, and said, Oh my lord, let thy servant, I pray thee, speak a word in my lord's ears, and let not thine anger burn against thy servant: for thou art even as Pha'raoh. 19 My lord asked his servants, saying, Have ye a father, 20 or a brother? And we said unto my lord, We have a father, an old man, and a child of his old age, a little one; and his brother is dead, and he alone is 21 left of his mother, and his father loveth him. And thou saidst unto thy servants, Bring him down unto 22 me, that I may set mine eyes upon him. And we said unto my lord, The lad can not leave his father: for if he should leave his father, his father would die. 23 And thou saidst unto thy servants, Except your

youngest brother come down with you, ye shall see my face no more.

24 And it came to pass, when we came up unto thy servant my father, we told him the words of my lord.

[l]ch 43. 2. 25 And [l]our father said, Go again, *and* buy us a little food.

26 And we said, We cannot go down: if our youngest brother be with us, then we will go down: for we may not see the man's face, except our youngest brother *be* with us.

27 And thy servant my father said unto us, Ye know that [m]my wife bare me two *sons:*

[n]ch. 46.19. [n]ch. 37.33. 28 And the one went out from me, and I said, [n]Surely he is torn in pieces; and I saw him not since:

[o]ch. 42. 36, 38. 29 And if ye [o]take this also from me, and mischief befall him, ye shall bring down my gray hairs with sorrow to the grave.

[p]1 Sam. 18. 1. 30 Now therefore when I come to thy servant my father, and the lad *be* not with us; seeing that [p]his life is bound up in the lad's life;

31 It shall come to pass, when he seeth that the lad *is* not *with us*, that he will die: and thy servants shall bring down the gray hairs of thy servant our father with sorrow to the grave.

[q]ch. 43. 9. 32 For thy servant became surety for the lad unto my father, saying, [q]If I bring him not unto thee, then I shall bear the blame to my father for ever.

[r]Ex. 32.32. 33 Now therefore, I pray thee, [r]let thy servant abide instead of the lad a bondman to my lord; and let the lad go up with his brethren.

†Heb. *find my father.* Ex. 18. 8. Job. 31. 29. Ps. 116. 3. & 119. 143. 34 For how shall I go up to my father, and the lad *be* not with me? lest peradventure I see the evil that shall †come on my father.

CHAPTER XLV.

Joseph maketh himself known to his brethren—He sendeth for his father.

THEN Jo'seph could not refrain himself before all them that stood by him; and he cried, Cause every man to go out from me. And there stood no man with him, while Jo'seph made himself known unto his brethren.

†Heb. *gave forth his voice in weeping.* Num. 14.1. [a]Acts 7.13. ‖ Or, *terrified.* Job 4. 5. & 23. 15. Matt.14.26 Mark 6.50. 2 And he †wept aloud: and the E-gyp'tians and the house of Pha'raoh heard.

3 And Jo'seph said unto his brethren, [a]I *am* Jo'seph; doth my father yet live? And his brethren could not answer him; for they were ‖ troubled at his presence.

[b]ch. 37. 28. 4 And Jo'seph said unto his brethren, Come near to me, I pray you. And they came near. And he said, I *am* Jo'seph your brother, [b]whom ye sold into E'gypt.

[c]Isa. 40. 2. 2 Cor. 2. 7. 1706. †Heb. *neither let there be anger in your eyes.* [d]ch. 50. 20. Ps. 105. 16, 17. See 2 Sam. 16. 10, 11. Acts 4. 24. †Heb. *to put for you a remnant.* 5 Now therefore [c]be not grieved, †nor angry with yourselves, that ye sold me hither: [d]for God did send me before you to preserve life.

6 For these two years *hath* the famine *been* in the land: and yet *there are* five years, in the which *there shall* neither *be* earing nor harvest.

7 And God sent me before you †to preserve you a posterity in the earth, and to save your lives by a great deliverance.

[e]ch. 41. 43. Judg.17.10 Job 29. 16. 8 So now *it was* not you *that* sent me hither, but God: and he hath made me [e]a father to Pha'raoh, and lord of all his house, and a ruler throughout all the land of E'gypt.

[f]ch. 47. 1. 9 Haste ye, and go up to my father, and say unto him, Thus saith thy son Jo'seph, God hath made me lord of all E'gypt: come down unto me, tarry not:

10 And [f]thou shalt dwell in the land of Go'shen, and thou shalt be near unto me, thou, and thy children, and thy children's children, and thy flocks, and thy herds, and all that thou hast:

11 And there will I nourish thee; for yet *there are* five years of famine; lest thou and thy household, and all that thou hast, come to poverty.

[g]ch. 42. 23. 12 And, behold, your eyes see, and the eyes of my brother Ben'ja-min, that *it is* [g]my mouth that speaketh unto you.

[h]Acts 7.14. 13 And ye shall tell my father of all my glory in E'gypt, and of all that ye have seen; and ye shall haste and [h]bring down my father hither.

youngest brother come down with you, ye shall see my face no more. And it came to pass when we came up unto thy servant my father, we told him the words of my lord. And our father said, Go again, buy us a little food. And we said, We cannot go down: if our youngest brother be with us, then will we go down: for we may not see the man's face, except our youngest brother be with us. And thy servant my father said unto us, Ye know that my wife bare me two sons: and the one went out from me, and I said, Surely he is torn in pieces; and I have not seen him since: and if ye take this one also from me, and mischief befall him, ye shall bring down my gray hairs with [1]sorrow to [2]the grave. Now therefore when I come to thy servant my father, and the lad be not with us; seeing that [3]his life is bound up in the lad's life; it shall come to pass, when he seeth that the lad is not *with us*, that he will die: and thy servants shall bring down the gray hairs of thy servant our father with sorrow to [2]the grave. For thy servant became surety for the lad unto my father, saying, If I bring him not unto thee, then shall I bear the blame to my father for ever. Now therefore, let thy servant, I pray thee, abide instead of the lad a bondman to my lord; and let the lad go up with his brethren. For how shall I go up to my father, and the lad be not with me? lest I see the evil that shall come on my father.

[1]Heb. *evil.* [2]Heb. *Sheol.* See ch. xxxvii. 35. [3]Or, *his soul is knit with the lad's soul* See 1 Sam. xviii. 1.

45 Then Jo'seph could not refrain himself before all them that stood by him; and he cried, Cause every man to go out from me. And there stood no man with him, while Jo'seph made himself known unto his brethren. And he [4]wept aloud: and the E-gyp'tians heard, and the house of Pha'raoh heard. And Jo'seph said unto his brethren, I am Jo'seph; doth my father yet live? And his brethren could not answer him; for they were troubled at his presence. And Jo'seph said unto his brethren, Come near to me, I pray you. And they came near. And he said, I am Jo'seph your brother, whom ye sold into E'gypt. And now be not grieved, nor angry with yourselves, that ye sold me hither: for God did send me before you to preserve life. For these two years hath the famine been in the land: and there are yet five years, in the which there shall be neither plowing nor harvest. And God sent me before you to preserve you a remnant in the earth, and to save you alive [5]by a great deliverance. So now it was not you that sent me hither, but God: and he hath made me a father to Pha'raoh, and lord of all his house, and ruler over all the land of E'gypt. Haste ye, and go up to my father, and say unto him, Thus saith thy son Jo'seph, God hath made me lord of all E'gypt: come down unto me, tarry not: and thou shalt dwell in the land of Go'shen, and thou shalt be near unto me, thou, and thy children, and thy children's children, and thy flocks, and thy herds, and all that thou hast: and there will I nourish thee; for there are yet five years of famine; lest thou come to poverty, thou, and thy household, and all that thou hast. And, behold, your eyes see, and the eyes of my brother Ben'ja-min, that it is my mouth that speaketh unto you. And ye shall tell my father of all my glory in E'gypt, and of all that ye have seen; and ye shall haste and bring down my father hither.

[4]Heb. *gave forth his voice in weeping.* [5]Or, *to be a great company that escape*

B. C. 1706.

14 And he fell upon his brother Ben'ja-min's neck, and wept; and Ben'ja-min wept upon his neck.
15 Moreover, he kissed all his brethren, and wept upon them: and after that his brethren talked with him.
16 ¶ And the fame thereof was heard in Pha'raoh's house, saying, Jo'seph's brethren are come: and it †pleased Pha'raoh well, and his servants.
17 And Pha'raoh said unto Jo'seph, Say unto thy brethren, This do ye; lade your beasts, and go, get you unto the land of Ca'naan;
18 And take your father and your households, and come unto me: and I will give you the good of the land of E'gypt, and ye shall eat [t]the fat of the land.
19 Now thou art commanded, this do ye; take you wagons out of the land of E'gypt for your little ones, and for your wives, and bring your father, and come.
20 Also †regard not your stuff; for the good of all the land of E'gypt *is* yours.
21 And the children of Is'ra-el did so: and Jo'seph gave them wagons, according to the †commandment of Pha'raoh, and gave them provision for the way.
22 To all of them he gave each man changes of raiment; but to Ben'jamin he gave three hundred *pieces* of silver, and [k]five changes of raiment.
23 And to his father he sent after this *manner;* ten asses †laden with the good things of E'gypt, and ten she-asses laden with corn and bread and meat for his father by the way.
24 So he sent his brethren away, and they departed: and he said unto them, See that ye fall not out by the way.
25 ¶ And they went up out of E'gypt, and came into the land of Ca'naan unto Ja'cob their father,
26 And told him, saying, Jo'seph *is* yet alive, and he *is* governor over all the land of E'gypt. [l]And †Ja'cob's heart fainted, for he believed them not.
27 And they told him all the words of Jo'seph, which he had said unto them: and when he saw the wagons which Jo'seph had sent to carry him, the spirit of Ja'cob their father revived.
28 And Is'ra-el said, *It is* enough; Jo'seph my son *is* yet alive: I will go and see him before I die.

CHAPTER XLVI.

Jacob is comforted by God—He goeth into Egypt.

AND Is'ra-el took his journey with all that he had, and came to [a]Be'er-she'ba, and offered sacrifices [b]unto the God of his father I'saac.
2 And God spake unto Is'ra-el [c]in the visions of the night, and said, Ja'cob, Ja'cob. And he said, Here *am* I.
3 And he said, I *am* God, [d]the God of thy father: fear not to go down into E'gypt; for I will there [e]make of thee a great nation.
4 [f]I will go down with thee into E'gypt; and I will also surely [g]bring thee up *again:* and [h]Jo'seph shall put his hand upon thine eyes.
5 And [i]Ja'cob rose up from Be'er-she'ba: and the sons of Is'ra-el carried Ja'cob their father, and their little ones, and their wives, in the wagons [k]which Pha'raoh had sent to carry him.
6 And they took their cattle, and their goods, which they had gotten in the land of Ca'naan, and came into E'gypt, [l]Ja'cob, and all his seed with him:
7 His sons, and his sons' sons with him, his daughters, and his sons' daughters, and all his seed brought he with him into E'gypt.
8 ¶ And [m]these *are* the names of the children of Is'ra-el, which came into E'gypt, Ja'cob and his sons: [n]Reu'ben, Ja'cob's firstborn.
9 And the sons of Reu'ben; Ha'noch, and Phal'lu, and Hez'ron, and Car'mi.
10 ¶ And [o]the sons of Sim'e-on; ||Jem'u-el, and Ja'min, and O'had, and ||Ja'-chin, and ||Zo'har, and Sha'ul the son of a Ca'naan-i-tish woman.
11 ¶ And the sons of [p]Le'vi; ||Ger'shon, Ko'hath, and Mer'a-ri.
12 ¶ And the sons of [q]Ju'dah; Er, and O'nan, and She'lah, and

14 And he fell upon his brother Ben'ja-min's neck, and
15 wept; and Ben'ja-min wept upon his neck. And he kissed all his brethren, and wept upon them: and after that his brethren talked with him.
16 And the fame thereof was heard in Pha'raoh's house, saying, Jo'seph's brethren are come: and it
17 pleased Pha'raoh well, and his servants. And Pha'raoh said unto Jo'seph, Say unto thy brethren, This do ye; lade your beasts, and go, get you unto the land
18 of Ca'naan; and take your father and your households, and come unto me: and I will give you the good of the land of E'gypt, and ye shall eat the fat
19 of the land. Now thou art commanded, this do ye; take you wagons out of the land of E'gypt for your little ones, and for your wives, and bring your father,
20 and come. Also regard not your stuff; for the good
21 of all the land of E'gypt is yours. And the sons of Is'ra-el did so: and Jo'seph gave them wagons, according to the commandment of Pha'raoh, and gave
22 them provision for the way. To all of them he gave each man changes of raiment; but to Ben'ja-min he gave three hundred pieces of silver, and five changes
23 of raiment. And to his father he sent after this manner; ten asses laden with the good things of E'gypt, and ten she-asses laden with corn and bread
24 and victual for his father by the way. So he sent his brethren away, and they departed: and he said
25 unto them, See that ye fall not out by the way. And they went up out of E'gypt, and came into the land
26 of Ca'naan unto Ja'cob their father. And they told him, saying, Jo'seph is yet alive, and he is ruler over all the land of E'gypt. And his heart fainted, for he
27 believed them not. And they told him all the words of Jo'seph, which he had said unto them: and when he saw the wagons which Jo'seph had sent to carry
28 him, the spirit of Ja'cob their father revived: and Is'ra-el said, It is enough; Jo'seph my son is yet alive: I will go and see him before I die.

46 And Is'ra-el took his journey with all that he had, and came to Be'er-she'ba, and offered sacrifices unto
2 the God of his father I'saac. And God spake unto Is'ra-el in the visions of the night, and said, Ja'cob,
3 Ja'cob. And he said, Here am I. And he said, I am God, the God of thy father: fear not to go down into E'gypt; for I will there make of thee a great
4 nation: I will go down with thee into E'gypt; and I will also surely bring thee up again: and Jo'seph
5 shall put his hand upon thine eyes. And Ja'cob rose up from Be'er-she'ba: and the sons of Is'ra-el carried Ja'cob their father, and their little ones, and their wives, in the wagons which Pha'raoh had sent
6 to carry him. And they took their cattle, and their goods, which they had gotten in the land of Ca'naan, and came into E'gypt, Ja'cob, and all his seed with
7 him: his sons, and his sons' sons with him, his daughters, and his sons' daughters, and all his seed brought he with him into E'gypt.
8 And these are the names of the children of Is'ra-el, which came into E'gypt, Ja'cob and his sons:
9 Reu'ben, Ja'cob's firstborn. And the sons of Reu'ben; Ha'noch, and Pal'lu, and Hez'ron, and Car'mi.
10 And the sons of Sim'e-on; [1]Jem'u-el, and Ja'min, and O'had, and [2]Ja'chin, and [3]Zo'har, and Sha'ul the
11 son of a Ca'naan-i-tish woman. And the sons of
12 Le'vi; [4]Ger'shon, Ko'hath, and Mer'a-ri. And the sons of Ju'dah; Er, and O'nan, and She'lah, and

B. C. 1706.

[1] In Num. xxvi. 12, 1 Chr. iv. 24, *Nemuel.*
[2] In 1 Chr. iv. 24. *Jarib.*
[3] In Num. xxvi. 13, 1 Chr. iv. 24, *Zerah.*
[4] In 1 Chr. vi. 16, *Gershom.*

†Heb. *was good in the eyes of Pharaoh.* ch. 41. 37.
[t] ch. 27. 28. Num. 18. 12, 29.
†Heb. *let not your eye spare,* &c.
†Heb. *mouth.* Num. 3. 16.
[k] ch 43. 34.
†Heb. *carrying.*
[l] Job 29. 24. Ps. 126. 1. Luke 24. 11, 41.
†Heb *his.*
[a] ch. 21. 31, 33. & 28. 10.
[b] ch. 26. 24, 25. & 28. 13. & 31. 42.
[c] ch. 15. 1. Job 33. 14, 15.
[d] ch. 28. 13.
[e] ch. 12. 2. Deut. 26. 5.
[f] ch. 28. 15. & 48. 21.
[g] ch. 15. 16. & 50. 13, 24, 25. Ex. 3. 8.
[h] ch. 50. 1.
[i] Acts 7. 15.
[k] ch. 45. 19, 21.
[l] Deut. 26. 5. Josh. 24. 4. Ps. 105. 23. Isa. 52. 4.
[m] Ex. 1. 1. & 6. 14.
[n] Num. 26 5. 1 Chron. 5. 1.
[o] Ex. 6. 15. 1 Chron. 4. 24.
||Or, *Nemuel,*
||Or, *Jarib,*
||Or, *Zerah,* 1 Chron. 4. 24.
[p] 1 Chron 6. 1, 16.
||Or, *Gershom*
[q] 1 Chron 2. 3. & 4. 21.

B. C. 1706.

Pha'rez, and Za'rah: but [r]Er and O'nan died in the land of Ca'naan. And [s]the sons of Pha'rez were Hez'ron and Ha'mul.
13 ¶[t]And the sons of Is'sa-char; To'la, and || Phu'vah, and Job, and Shim'ron.
14 ¶And the sons of Zeb'u-lun; Se'red, and E'lon, and Jah'le-el.
15 These *be* the sons of Le'ah, which she bare unto Ja'cob in Pa'dan-a'ram, with his daughter Di'nah; all the souls of his sons and his daughters *were* thirty and three.
16 ¶And the sons of Gad; [u]Ziph'i-on, and Hag'gi, Shu'ni, and || Ez'bon, E'ri, and || Ar'o-di, and A-re'li.
17 ¶[x]And the sons of Ash'er; Jim'nah, and Ish'u-ah, and Is'u-i, and Be-ri'ah, and Se'rah their sister: and the sons of Be-ri'ah; He'ber, and Mal'chi-el.
18 [y]These *are* the sons of Zil'pah, [z]whom La'ban gave to Le'ah his daughter: and these she bare unto Ja'cob, *even* sixteen souls.
19 The sons of Ra'chel [a]Ja'cob's wife; Jo'seph, and Ben'ja-min.
20 ¶[b]And unto Jo'seph in the land of E'gypt were born Ma-nas'seh and E'phra-im, which As'e-nath the daughter of Pot'i-phe-rah || priest of On bare unto him.
21 ¶[c]And the sons of Ben'ja-min *were* Be'lah, and Be'cher, and Ash'bel, Ge'ra, and Na'a-man, [d]E'hi, and Rosh, [e]Mup'pim, and || Hup'pim, and Ard.
22 These *are* the sons of Ra'chel, which were born to Ja'cob; all the souls *were* fourteen.
23 ¶[f]And the sons of Dan; || Hu'shim.
24 ¶[g]And the sons of Naph'ta-li; Jah'ze-el, and Gu'ni, and Je'zer, and Shil'lem.
25 [h]These *are* the sons of Bil'hah, [i]which La'ban gave unto Ra'chel his daughter, and she bare these unto Ja'cob: all the souls *were* seven.
26 [k]All the souls that came with Ja'cob into E'gypt, which came out of his †loins, besides Ja'cob's sons' wives, all the souls *were* threescore and six;
27 And the sons of Jo'seph, which were borne him in E'gypt, *were* two souls: [l]all the souls of the house of Ja'cob, which came into E'gypt, *were* threescore and ten.
28 ¶And he sent Ju'dah before him unto Jo'seph, [m]to direct his face unto Go'shen; and they came [n]into the land of Go'shen.
29 And Jo'seph made ready his chariot, and went up to meet Is'ra-el his father, to Go'shen, and presented himself unto him; and he [o]fell on his neck, and wept on his neck a good while.
30 And Is'ra-el said unto Jo'seph, [p]Now let me die, since I have seen thy face, because thou *art* yet alive.
31 And Jo'seph said unto his brethren, and unto his father's house, [q]I will go up, and shew Pha'raoh, and say unto him, My brethren, and my father's house, which *were* in the land of Ca'naan, are come unto me:
32 And the men *are* shepherds, for †their trade hath been to feed cattle; and they have brought their flocks, and their herds, and all that they have.
33 And it shall come to pass, when Pha'raoh shall call you, and shall say, [r]What *is* your occupation?
34 That ye shall say, Thy servants' [s]trade hath been about cattle [t]from our youth even until now, both we, *and* also our fathers: that ye may dwell in the land of Go'shen; for every shepherd *is* [u]an abomination unto the E-gyp'tians.

CHAPTER XLVII.

Joseph presenteth his brethren, and his father, before Pharaoh—Jacob's age.

47 THEN Jo'seph [a]came and told Pha'raoh, and said, My father and my brethren, and their flocks, and their herds, and all that they have, are come out of the land of Ca'naan; and, behold, they *are* in [b]the land of Go'shen.
2 And he took some of his brethren, *even* five men, and [c]presented them unto Pha'raoh.
3 And Pha'raoh said unto his brethren, [d]What *is* your occupation? And they said unto Pha'raoh, [e]Thy servants *are* shepherds, both we, *and* also our fathers.
4 They said moreover unto Pha'raoh, [f]For to sojourn in

Pe'rez, and Ze'rah: but Er and O'nan died in the land of Ca'naan. And the sons of Pe'rez were Hez'ron and
13 Ha'mul. And the sons of Is'sa-char; To'la, and [1]Pu'vah,
14 and I'ob, and Shim'ron. And the sons of Zeb'u-lun;
15 Se'red, and E'lon, and Jah'le-el. These are the sons of Le'ah, which she bare unto Ja'cob in Pad'dan-a'ram, with his daughter Di'nah: all the souls of his sons
16 and his daughters were thirty and three. And the sons of Gad; [2]Ziph'i-on, and Hag'gi, Shu'ni, and [3]Ez'-
17 bon, E'ri, and [4]Ar'o-di, and A-re'li. And the sons of Ash'er; Im'nah, and Ish'vah, and Ish'vi, and Be-ri'ah, and Se'rah their sister: and the sons of Be-ri'ah; He'ber,
18 and Mal'chi-el. These are the sons of Zil'pah, which La'ban gave to Le'ah his daughter, and these she
19 bare unto Ja'cob, even sixteen souls. The sons of
20 Ra'chel Ja'cob's wife; Jo'seph and Ben'jamin. And unto Jo'seph in the land of E'gypt were born Manas'seh and E'phra-im, which As'e-nath the daughter
21 of Pot'i-phe-ra priest of On bare unto him. And the sons of Ben'ja-min; Be'la, and Be'cher, and Ash'bel, Ge'ra, and Na'a-man, [5]E'hi, and Rosh, [6]Mup'pim, and
22 [7]Hup'pim, and Ard. These are the sons of Ra'chel, which were born to Ja'cob: all the souls were four-
23 24 teen. And the sons of Dan; [8]Hu'shim. And the sons of Naph'ta-li; [9]Jah'ze-el, and Gu'ni, and Je'zer,
25 and [10]Shil'lem. These are the sons of Bil'hah, which La'ban gave unto Ra'chel his daughter, and these
26 she bare unto Ja'cob: all the souls were seven. All the [11]souls that came with Ja'cob into E'gypt, which came out of his loins, besides Ja'cob's sons' wives,
27 all the souls were threescore and six; and the sons of Jo'seph, which were born to him in E'gypt, were two souls: all the souls of the house of Ja'cob, which came into E'gypt, were threescore and ten.
28 And he sent Ju'dah before him unto Jo'seph, to shew the way before him unto Go'shen; and they
29 came into the land of Go'shen. And Jo'seph made ready his chariot, and went up to meet Is'ra-el his father, to Go'shen; and he presented himself unto him, and fell on his neck, and wept on his neck a
30 good while. And Is'ra-el said unto Jo'seph, Now let me die, since I have seen thy face, that thou art yet
31 alive. And Jo'seph said unto his brethren, and unto his father's house, I will go up, and tell Pha'raoh, and will say unto him, My brethren, and my father's house, which were in the land of Ca'naan, are come
32 unto me; and the men are shepherds, for they have been keepers of cattle; and they have brought their flocks, and their herds, and all that they have.
33 And it shall come to pass, when Pha'raoh shall call
34 you, and shall say, What is your occupation? that ye shall say, Thy servants have been keepers of cattle from our youth even until now, both we, and our fathers: that ye may dwell in the land of Go'shen; for every shepherd is an abomination unto the E-gyp'tians.

47 Then Jo'seph went in and told Pha'raoh, and said, My father and my brethren, and their flocks, and their herds, and all that they have, are come out of the land of Ca'naan; and, behold, they are in
2 the land of Go'shen. And from among his brethren he took five men, and presented them unto Pha'-
3 raoh. And Pha'raoh said unto his brethren, What is your occupation? And they said unto Pha'raoh, Thy servants are shepherds, both we, and our
4 fathers. And they said unto Pha'raoh, To sojourn in

B. C. 1706.

[1] In 1 Chr. vii. 1, *Puah, Jashub.* See Num. xxvi. 23, 24
[2] In Num. xxvi. 15, *Zephon.*
[3] In Num. xxvi. 16, *Ozni.*
[4] In Num. xxvi. 17, *Arod.*
[5] In Num. xxvi. 38, *Ahiram.*
[6] In Num. xxvi. 39, *Shephupham* in 1 Chr. vii. 12, *Shuppim.*
[7] In Num. xxvi. 39, *Hupham.*
[8] In Num. xxvi. 42, *Shuham.*
[9] In 1 Chr. vii. 13, *Jahziel.*
[10] In 1 Chr. vii. 13, *Shallum.*
[11] Or, *souls belonging to Jacob that came*

[r] ch. 38. 3, 7, 10.
[s] ch. 38. 29. 1 Chron. 2. 5.
[t] 1 Chron. 7. 1.
|| Or, *Puah, and Jashub.*
[u] Num. 26. 15, &c. *Zephon.*
|| Or. *Ozni.*
|| Or, *Arod.*
[x] 1 Chron. 7. 30.
[y] ch. 30. 10.
[z] ch. 29. 24.
[a] ch. 44. 27.
[b] ch. 41. 50.
|| Or, *prince*
[c] 1 Chron. 7. 6. & 8. 1.
[d] Num. 26. 38. *Ahiram.*
[e] Num. 26. 39. *Shupham.* 1 Chron. 7. 12. *Shuppim.*
|| *Hupham.* Num. 26. 39.
[f] 1 Chron. 7. 12.
|| Or. *Shuham.* Num. 26. 42.
[g] 1 Chron. 7. 13.
[h] ch. 30. 5, 7.
[i] ch. 29. 29.
[k] Ex. 1. 5.
†Heb. *thigh.* ch. 35. 11.
[l] Deut. 10. 22. See Acts 7. 14.
[m] ch. 31. 31.
[n] ch. 47. 1.
[o] So ch. 46. 14.
[p] So Luke 2. 29, 30.
[q] ch. 47. 1.
†Heb. *they are men of cattle.*
[r] ch. 47. 2, 3.
[s] ver. 32.
[t] ch. 30. 35. & 34. 5. & 37. 12.
[u] ch. 43. 32. Ex. 8. 26.

[a] ch. 46. 31.
[b] ch. 45. 10. & 46. 28.
[c] Acts 7. 13.
[d] ch. 46. 33.
[e] ch. 46. 34.
[f] ch. 15. 13. Deut. 26. 5.

B. C. 1708.

the land are we come: for thy servants have no pasture for their flocks, [o]for the famine *is* sore in the land of Ca'naan: now therefore, we pray thee, let thy servants [h]dwell in the land of Go'shen.

5 And Pha'raoh spake unto Jo'seph, saying, Thy father and thy brethren are come unto thee:

6 [i]The land of E'gypt *is* before thee; in the best of the land make thy father and brethren to dwell; [k]in the land of Go'shen let them dwell: and if thou knowest *any* men of activity among them, then make them rulers over my cattle.

7 And Jo'seph brought in Ja'cob his father, and set him before Pha'raoh: and Ja'cob blessed Pha'raoh.

8 And Pha'raoh said unto Ja'cob, †How old *art* thou?

9 And Ja'cob said unto Pha'raoh, [l]The days of the years of my pilgrimage *are* a hundred and thirty years: [m]few and evil have the days of the years of my life been, and [n]have not attained unto the days of the years of the life of my fathers in the days of their pilgrimage.

10 And Ja'cob [o]blessed Pha'raoh, and went out from before Pha'raoh.

11 ¶And Jo'seph placed his father and his brethren, and gave them a possession in the land of E'gypt, in the best of the land, in the land of [p]Ra-me'ses, [q]as Pha'raoh had commanded.

12 And Jo'seph nourished his father, and his brethren, and all his father's household, with || †bread according to *their* families.

13 ¶And *there was* no bread in all the land; for the famine *was* very sore, [r]so that the land of E'gypt and *all* the land of Ca'naan fainted by reason of the famine.

14 [s]And Jo'seph gathered up all the money that was found in the land of E'gypt, and in the land of Ca'naan, for the corn which they bought: and Jo'seph brought the money into Pha'raoh's house.

1702.

15 And when money failed in the land of E'gypt, and in the land of Ca'naan, all the E-gyp'tians came unto Jo'seph, and said, Give us bread: for [t]why should we die in thy presence? for the money faileth.

16 And Jo'seph said, Give your cattle; and I will give you for your cattle, if money fail.

17 And they brought their cattle unto Jo'seph: and Jo'seph gave them bread *in exchange* for horses, and for the flocks, and for the cattle of the herds, and for the asses; and he †fed them with bread for all their cattle for that year.

18 When that year was ended, they came unto him the second year, and said unto him, We will not hide *it* from my lord, how that our money is spent; my lord also hath our herds of cattle; there is not aught left in the sight of my lord, but our bodies, and our lands:

19 Wherefore shall we die before thine eyes, both we and our land? buy us and our land for bread, and we and our land will be servants unto Pha'raoh: and give *us* seed, that we may live, and not die, that the land be not desolate.

1701.

20 And Jo'seph bought all the land of E'gypt for Pha'raoh; for the E-gyp'tians sold every man his field, because the famine prevailed over them: so the land became Pha'raoh's.

21 And as for the people, he removed them to cities from *one* end of the borders of E'gypt even to the *other* end thereof.

22 [u]Only the land of the || priests bought he not; for the priests had a portion *assigned them* of Pha'raoh, and did eat their portion which Pha'raoh gave them: wherefore they sold not their lands.

23 Then Jo'seph said unto the people, Behold, I have bought you this day and your land for Pha'raoh: lo, *here is* seed for you, and ye shall sow the land.

24 And it shall come to pass in the increase, that ye shall give the fifth *part* unto Pha'raoh, and four parts shall be your

B. C. 1708.

the land are we come; for there is no pasture for thy servants' flocks; for the famine is sore in the land of Ca'naan: now therefore, we pray thee, let thy servants dwell in the land of Go'shen. And Pha'raoh spake unto Jo'seph, saying, Thy father and thy brethren are come unto thee: the land of E'gypt is before thee; in the best of the land make thy father and thy brethren to dwell; in the land of Go'shen let them dwell: and if thou knowest any [1]able men among them, then make them rulers over my cattle. And Jo'seph brought in Ja'cob his father, and set him before Pha'raoh: and Ja'cob blessed Pha'raoh. And Pha'raoh said unto Ja'cob, How many are the days of the years of thy life? And Ja'cob said unto Pha'raoh, The days of the years of my [2]pilgrimage are an hundred and thirty years: few and evil have been the days of the years of my life, and they have not attained unto the days of the years of the life of my fathers in the days of their [2]pilgrimage. And Ja'cob blessed Pha'raoh, and went out from the presence of Pha'raoh. And Jo'seph placed his father and his brethren, and gave them a possession in the land of E'gypt, in the best of the land, in the land of Ra-me'ses, as Pha'raoh had commanded. And Jo'seph nourished his father, and his brethren, and all his father's household, with bread, [3]according to their families.

13 And there was no bread in all the land; for the famine was very sore, so that the land of E'gypt and the land of Ca'naan fainted by reason of the famine. And Jo'seph gathered up all the money that was found in the land of E'gypt, and in the land of Ca'naan, for the corn which they bought: and Jo'seph brought the money into Pha'raoh's house. And when the money was all spent in the land of E'gypt, and in the land of Ca'naan, all the E-gyp'tians came unto Jo'seph, and said, Give us bread: for why should we die in thy presence? for *our* money faileth. And Jo'seph said, Give your cattle; and I will give you for your cattle, if money fail. And they brought their cattle unto Jo'seph: and Jo'seph gave them bread in exchange for the horses, and for the [4]flocks, and for the herds, and for the asses: and he [5]fed them with bread in exchange for all their cattle for that year. And when that year was ended, they came unto him the second year, and said unto him, We will not hide from my lord, how that our money is all spent; and the herds of cattle are my lord's; there is naught left in the sight of my lord, but our bodies, and our lands: wherefore should we die before thine eyes, both we and our land? buy us and our land for bread, and we and our land will be servants unto Pha'raoh: and give us seed, that we may live, and not die, and that the land be not desolate. So Jo'seph bought all the land of E'gypt for Pha'raoh; for the E-gyp'tians sold every man his field, because the famine was sore upon them: and the land became Pha'raoh's. And as for the people, [6]he removed them [7]to the cities from one end of the border of E'gypt even to the other end thereof. Only the land of the priests bought he not: for the priests had a portion from Pha'raoh, and did eat their portion which Pha'raoh gave them; wherefore they sold not their land. Then Jo'seph said unto the people, Behold, I have bought you this day and your land for Pha'raoh: lo, here is seed for you, and ye shall sow the land. And it shall come to pass at the ingatherings, that ye shall give a fifth unto Pha'raoh, and four parts shall be your

o ch. 43. 1. Acts 7. 11.
h ch. 46. 34.
i ch. 20. 15.
k ver. 4.
† Heb. *How many are the days of the years of thy life?*
l Heb. 11. 9, 13. Ps. 39. 12.
m Job. 14. 1.
n ch. 25. 7. & 35. 28.
o ver. 7.
p Ex. 1. 11. & 12. 37.
q ver. 6.
|| Or, *as a little child is nourished.*
† Heb. *according to the little ones.* ch. 50. 21
r ch. 41 30 Acts 7. 11.
s ch. 41. 56.
t ver. 19.
† Heb. *led them.*
u Ezra 7. 24.
|| Or, *princes.* ch. 41. 45. 2 Sam. 8. 18.

1 Or, *men of activity*
2 Or, *sojournings*
3 Or, *according to the number of their little ones*
4 Heb. *cattle of the flocks, and for the cattle of the herds.*
5 Heb. *led them as a shepherd.*
6 According to Samar., Sept. and Vulg., *he made bondmen of them, from &c.*
7 Or, *according to their cities*

B. C. 1701.

own, for seed of the field, and for your food, and for them of your households, and for food for your little ones.

[z]ch. 33. 15.

25 And they said, Thou hast saved our lives: [z]let us find grace in the sight of my lord, and we will be Pha'raoh's servants.

[y]ver. 22.

26 And Jo'seph made it a law over the land of E'gypt unto this day, *that* Pha'raoh should have the fifth *part;* [y]except the land of the || priests only, *which* became not Pha'raoh's.

|| Or, *princes.* ver. 22.

27 ¶And Is'ra-el [z]dwelt in the land of E'gypt, in the country of Go'shen; and they had possessions therein, and [a]grew, and multiplied exceedingly.

[z]ver. 11.

[a]ch. 46. 3.

1689.

28 And Ja'cob lived in the land of E'gypt seventeen years: so †the whole age of Ja'cob was a hundred forty and seven years.

†Heb. *the days of the years of his life.* See ver. 9.

29 And the time [b]drew nigh that Is'ra-el must die: and he called his son Jo'seph, and said unto him, If now I have found grace in thy sight, [c]put, I pray thee, thy hand under my thigh, and [d]deal kindly and truly with me; [e]bury me not, I pray thee, in E'gypt:

[b]So Deut. 31. 14. 1 Kings 2. 1.

[c]ch. 24. 2.

[d]ch. 24. 49.

[e]So ch. 50. 25.

30 But [f]I will lie with my fathers, and thou shalt carry me out of E'gypt, and [g]bury me in their buryingplace. And he said, I will do as thou hast said.

[f]2 Sam. 19. 37.

[g]ch. 49. 29. & 50. 5, 13.

31 And he said, Swear unto me. And he sware unto him. And [h]Is'ra-el bowed himself upon the bed's head.

[h]ch. 48. 2. 1 Kings 1. 47. Heb. 11. 21.

CHAPTER XLVIII.

Joseph visiteth his sick father—Jacob repeateth the promise.

AND it came to pass after these things, that *one* told Jo'seph, Behold, thy father *is* sick: and he took with him his two sons, Ma-nas'seh and E'phra-im.

2 And *one* told Ja'cob, and said, Behold, thy son Jo'seph cometh unto thee: and Is'ra-el strengthened himself, and sat upon the bed.

3 And Ja'cob said unto Jo'seph, God Almighty appeared unto me at [a]Luz in the land of Ca'naan, and blessed me,

[a]ch. 28. 13, 19. & 35. 6, 9, &c

4 And said unto me, Behold, I will make thee fruitful, and multiply thee, and I will make of thee a multitude of people; and will give this land to thy seed after thee [b]*for* an everlasting possession.

[b]ch. 17. 8.

5 ¶And now thy [c]two sons, E'phra-im and Ma-nas'seh, which were born unto thee in the land of E'gypt, before I came unto thee into E'gypt, *are* mine; as Reu'ben and Sim'e-on, they shall be mine.

[c]ch. 41. 50. & 46. 20. Josh. 13. 7. & 14. 4.

6 And thy issue, which thou begettest after them, shall be thine, *and* shall be called after the name of their brethren in their inheritance.

7 And as for me, when I came from Pa'dan, [d]Ra'chel died by me in the land of Ca'naan in the way, when yet *there was* but a little way to come unto Eph'rath: and I buried her there in the way of Eph'rath; the same *is* Beth'le-hem.

[d]ch. 35. 9, 16, 19.

8 And Is'ra-el beheld Jo'seph's sons, and said, Who *are* these?

9 And Jo'seph said unto his father, [e]They *are* my sons, whom God hath given me in this *place.* And he said, Bring them, I pray thee, unto me, and [f]I will bless them.

[e]So ch. 33. 5.

[f]ch. 27. 4.

10 Now [g]the eyes of Is'ra-el were †dim for age, *so that* he could not see. And he brought them near unto him; and [h]he kissed them, and embraced them.

[g]ch. 27. 1.

†Heb. *heavy:* Isa. 6. 10. & 59. 1.

[h]ch. 27. 27.

11 And Is'ra-el said unto Jo'seph, [i]I had not thought to see thy face: and, lo, God hath shewed me also thy seed.

[i]ch 45. 26.

12 And Jo'seph brought them out from between his knees, and he bowed himself with his face to the earth.

13 And Jo'seph took them both, E'phra-im in his right hand toward Is'ra-el's left hand, and Ma-nas'seh in his left hand toward Is'ra-el's right hand, and brought *them* near unto him.

14 And Is'ra-el stretched out his right hand, and laid *it* upon E'phra-im's head, who *was* the younger, and his left hand upon Ma-nas'seh's head, [k]guiding his hands wittingly; for Ma-nas'seh *was* the firstborn.

[k]ver. 19.

[l]Heb. 11. 21.

15 ¶And [l]he blessed Jo'seph, and said, God, [m]before whom

[m]ch. 17. 1. & 24. 40.

B. C. 1701.

own, for seed of the field, and for your food, and for them of your households, and for food for your
25 little ones. And they said, Thou hast saved our lives: let us find grace in the sight of my lord, and
26 we will be Pha'raoh's servants. And Jo'seph made it a statute concerning the land of E'gypt unto this day, that Pha'raoh should have the fifth; only the
27 land of the priests alone became not Pha'raoh's. And Is'ra-el dwelt in the land of E'gypt, in the land of Go'shen; and they gat them possessions therein, and were fruitful and multiplied exceedingly.
28 And Ja'cob lived in the land of E'gypt seventeen years: so the days of Ja'cob, the years of his life,
29 were an hundred forty and seven years. And the time drew near that Is'ra-el must die: and he called his son Jo'seph, and said unto him, If now I have found grace in thy sight, put, I pray thee, thy hand under my thigh, and deal kindly and truly with me;
30 bury me not, I pray thee, in E'gypt: but when I sleep with my fathers, thou shalt carry me out of E'gypt, and bury me in their buryingplace. And
31 he said, I will do as thou hast said. And he said, Swear unto me: and he sware unto him. And Is'ra-el bowed himself upon the bed's head.

48 And it came to pass after these things, that one said to Jo'seph, Behold, thy father is sick: and he took with him his two sons, Ma-nas'seh and E'phra-
2 im. And one told Ja'cob, and said, Behold, thy son Jo'seph cometh unto thee: and Is'ra-el strength-
3 ened himself, and sat upon the bed. And Ja'cob said unto Jo'seph, [1]God Almighty appeared unto me at Luz in the land of Ca'naan, and blessed me,
4 and said unto me, Behold, I will make thee fruitful, and multiply thee, and I will make of thee a company of peoples; and will give this land to thy seed
5 after thee for an everlasting possession. And now thy two sons, which were born unto thee in the land of E'gypt before I came unto thee into E'gypt, are mine; E'phra-im and Ma-nas'seh, even as Reu'ben and
6 Sim'e-on shall be mine. And thy issue, which thou [2]begettest after them, shall be thine; they shall be called after the name of their brethren in their in-
7 heritance. And as for me, when I came from Pad'-dan, Ra'chel died [3]by me in the land of Ca'naan in the way, when there was still some way to come unto Eph'rath: and I buried her there in the way
8 to Eph'rath (the same is Beth'le-hem). And Is'ra-el beheld Jo'seph's sons, and said, Who are these?
9 And Jo'seph said unto his father, They are my sons, whom God hath given me here. And he said, Bring them, I pray thee, unto me, and I will bless
10 them. Now the eyes of Is'ra-el were dim for age, so that he could not see. And he brought them near unto him; and he kissed them, and embraced them.
11 And Is'ra-el said unto Jo'seph, I had not thought to see thy face: and, lo, God hath let me see thy seed
12 also. And Jo'seph brought them out from between his knees; and he bowed himself with his face to
13 the earth. And Jo'seph took them both, E'phra-im in his right hand toward Is'ra-el's left hand, and Ma-nas'seh in his left hand toward Is'ra-el's right
14 hand, and brought them near unto him. And Is'-ra-el stretched out his right hand, and laid it upon E'phra-im's head, who was the younger, and his left hand upon Ma-nas'seh's head, [4]guiding his hands
15 wittingly; for Ma-nas'seh was the firstborn. And he blessed Jo'seph, and said, The God before whom

[1]Heb. *El Shaddai*

[2]Or, *had begotten*

[3]Or, *to my sorrow*

[4]Or, *crossing his hands*

B. C. 1689.

my fathers A'bra-ham and I'saac did walk, the God which fed me all my life long unto this day,

16 The Angel [n]which redeemed me from all evil, bless the lads; and let [o]my name be named on them, and the name of my fathers A'bra-ham and I'saac; and let them †grow into a multitude in the midst of the earth.

17 And when Jo'seph saw that his father [p]laid his right hand upon the head of E'phra-im, it || displeased him: and he held up his father's hand, to remove it from E'phra-im's head unto Ma'nas-seh's head.

18 And Jo'seph said unto his father, Not so, my father: for this *is* the firstborn; put thy right hand upon his head.

19 And his father refused, and said, [q]I know *it*, my son, I know *it:* he also shall become a people, and he also shall be great: but truly [r]his younger brother shall be greater than he, and his seed shall become a †multitude of nations.

20 And he blessed them that day, saying, [s]In thee shall Is'ra-el bless, saying, God make thee as E'phra-im and as Ma-nas'seh: and he set E'phra-im before Ma-nas'seh.

21 And Is'ra-el said unto Jo'seph, Behold, I die; but [t]God shall be with you, and bring you again unto the land of your fathers.

22 Moreover [u]I have given to thee one portion above thy brethren, which I took out of the hand [x]of the Am'o-rite with my sword and with my bow.

CHAPTER XLIX.

Jacob calleth his sons together—His speech to Reuben—His death.

AND Ja'cob called unto his sons, and said, Gather yourselves together, that I may [a]tell you *that* which shall befall you [b]in the last days.

2 Gather yourselves together, and hear, ye sons of Ja'cob; and [a]hearken unto Is'ra-el your father.

3 ¶Reu'ben, thou *art* [d]my firstborn, my might, [e]and the beginning of my strength, the excellency of dignity, and the excellency of power:

4 Unstable as water, †[f]thou shalt not excel; because thou [g]wentest up to thy father's bed; then defiledst thou *it:* || he went up to my couch.

5 ¶[h]Sim'e-on and Le'vi *are* [i]brethren; ||[k]instruments of cruelty *are in* their habitations.

6 O my soul, [l]come not thou into their secret; [m]unto their assembly, [n]mine honour, be not thou united: for [o]in their anger they slew a man, and in their selfwill they || digged down a wall.

7 Cursed *be* their anger, for *it was* fierce; and their wrath, for it was cruel: [p]I will divide them in Ja'cob and scatter them in Is'ra-el.

8 ¶[q]Ju'dah, thou *art he* whom thy brethren shall praise: [r]thy hand *shall be* in the neck of thine enemies; [s]thy father's children shall bow down before thee.

9 Ju'dah *is* [t]a lion's whelp: from the prey, my son, thou art gone up: [u]he stooped down, he couched as a lion, and as an old lion; who shall rouse him up?

10 [x]The sceptre shall not depart from Ju'dah, nor [y]a lawgiver [z]from between his feet, [a]until Shi'loh come; [b]and unto him *shall* the gathering of the people *be.*

11 [c]Binding his foal unto the vine, and his ass's colt unto the choice vine; he washed his garments in wine, and his clothes in the blood of grapes:

12 His [d]eyes *shall be* red with wine, and his teeth white with milk.

13 ¶[e]Zeb'u-lun shall dwell at the haven of the sea; and he *shall be* for a haven of ships; and his border *shall be* unto Zi'don.

my fathers A'bra-ham and I'saac did walk, the God
16 which hath fed me all my life long unto this day, the angel which hath redeemed me from all evil, bless the lads; and let my name be named on them, and the name of my fathers A'bra-ham and I'saac; and let them grow into a multitude in the midst of the earth.
17 And when Jo'seph saw that his father laid his right hand upon the head of E'phra-im, it displeased him: and he held up his father's hand, to remove it from
18 E'phra-im's head unto Ma-nas'seh's head. And Jo'seph said unto his father, Not so, my father: for this is the
19 firstborn; put thy right hand upon his head. And his father refused, and said, I know *it*, my son, I know *it:* he also shall become a people, and he also shall be great: howbeit his younger brother shall be greater than he, and his seed shall become [1]a mul-
20 titude of nations. And he blessed them that day, saying, [2]In thee shall Is'ra-el bless, saying, God make thee as E'phra-im and as Ma-nas'seh: and he set
21 E'phra-im before Ma-nas'seh. And Is'ra-el said unto Jo'seph, Behold, I die: but God shall be with you, and bring you again unto the land of your fathers.
22 Moreover I have given to thee one [3]portion above thy brethren, which I took out of the hand of the Am'o-rite with my sword and with my bow.

49 And Ja'cob called unto his sons, and said: Gather yourselves together, that I may tell you that which shall befall you in the latter days.

2 Assemble yourselves, and hear, ye sons of Ja'cob;
And hearken unto Is'ra-el your father.

3 Reu'ben, thou art my firstborn, my might, and the [4]beginning of my strength;
The excellency of dignity, and the excellency of power.

4 [5]Unstable as water, [6]thou shalt not have the excellency;
Because thou wentest up to thy father's bed:
Then defiledst thou it: he went up to my couch.

5 Sim'e-on and Le'vi are brethren;
Weapons of violence are their [7]swords.

6 O my soul, come not thou into their [8]council:
Unto their assembly, my glory, be not thou united;
For in their anger they slew [9]a man,
And in their selfwill they houghed [10]an ox.

7 Cursed be their anger, for it was fierce;
And their wrath, for it was cruel:
I will divide them in Ja'cob,
And scatter them in Is'ra-el.

8 Ju'dah, thee shall thy brethren praise:
Thy hand shall be on the neck of thine enemies;
Thy father's sons shall bow down before thee.

9 Ju'dah is a lion's whelp;
From the prey, my son, thou art gone up:
He stooped down, he couched as a lion,
And as a lioness; who shall rouse him up?

10 The sceptre shall not depart from Ju'dah,
Nor [11]the ruler's staff from between his feet,
[12]Until Shi'loh come;
And unto him shall the obedience of the peoples be.

11 Binding his foal unto the vine,
And his ass's colt unto the choice vine;
He hath washed his garments in wine,
And his vesture in the blood of grapes:

12 His eyes shall be red with wine,
And his teeth white with milk.

13 Zeb'u-lun shall dwell at the [13]haven of the sea:
And he shall be for an [13]haven of ships;
And his border shall be [14]upon Zi'don.

B. C. 1689.

[1] Heb. *fulness.*

[2] Or, *By*

[3] Or, *mountain slope* Heb. *shechem,* shoulder

[4] Or, *first fruits*

[5] Or, *Bubbling over*

[6] Or, *have not thou*

[7] Or, *compacts*

[8] Or, *secret*

[9] Or, *men*

[10] Or, *ozen*

[11] Or, *a lawgiver*

[12] Or, *Till he come to Shiloh, having the obedience of the peoples* Or, as read by the Sept., *Until that which is his shall come &c.* Another ancient rendering is, *Till he come whose it is, &c.*

[13] Heb. *beach.*

[14] Or, *by*

[n] ch. 28. 15. & 31. 11, 13, 24. Ps. 34. 22. & 121. 7. [o] Amos 9. 12 Acts 15. 17. †Heb. *as fishes do increase:* See Num. 26. 34, 37. [p] ver. 14. ‖ *was evil in his eyes.* ch. 28. 8. [q] ver. 14. [r] Num. 1. 33, 35. & 2. 19, 21. Deut. 33. 17 Rev. 7. 6, 8. †Heb. *fulness.* [s] Ruth 4. 11, 12. [t] ch. 46. 4. & 50. 24. [u] Josh. 24. 32. John 4. 5. [x] ch. 15. 16. & 34. 28. Josh. 17. 14, &c.

[a] Deut. 33. 1 Amos 3. 7. [b] Deut. 4. 30. Num. 24. 14 Isa. 2. 2. & 39. 6. Jer. 23. 20. Dan. 2. 28, 29. Acts 2. 17. Heb. 1. 2. [a] Ps. 34. 11. [d] ch. 29. 32. [e] Deut 21. 17. Ps. 78. 51. †Heb. *do not thou excel.* [f] 1 Chron. 5. 1. [g] ch. 35. 22. 1 Chron. 5. 1. Deut. 27. 20 ‖ Or, *my couch is gone.* [h] ch. 29. 33, 34. [i] Prov. 18. 9. ‖ Or, *their swords* are *weapons of violence.* [k] ch. 34. 25. [l] Prov. 1. 15, 16. [m] Ps. 26. 9. Eph. 5. 11. [n] Ps. 16. 9. & 30. 12. & 57. 8. [o] ch. 34. 26. ‖ Or, *houghed ozen.* [p] Josh. 19. 1. & 21. 5, 6, 7 [q] ch. 29. 35. Deut. 33. 7. [r] Ps. 18. 40. [s] ch. 27. 29. 1 Chron. 5. 2 [t] Hos. 5. 4. Rev. 5. 5. [u] Num. 23. 24. & 24. 9. [x] Jer. 30. 21. [y] Ps. 60. 7. [z] Deut. 28. 57. [a] Isa. 11. 1. & 62. 11. Ezek. 21. 27 Matt. 21. 9. [b] Isa. 2. 2. & 10. 11. & 42. 1, 4. & 49. 6, 7, 22, 23. & 55. 4, 5. & 60. 1, 3, 4, 5. [c] 2 Kings 18. 32. [d] Prov. 23. 29. [e] Deut. 33. 18, 19.

B. C. 1689.

14 ¶Is'sa-char *is* a strong ass, couching down between two burdens:

15 And he saw that rest *was* good, and the land that *it was* pleasant; and bowed [f]his shoulder to bear, and became a servant unto tribute.

16 ¶[g]Dan shall judge his people, as one of the tribes of Is'ra-el.

17 [h]Dan shall be a serpent by the way, †an adder in the path, that biteth the horse heels, so that his rider shall fall backward.

18 [i]I have waited for thy salvation, O LORD.

19 ¶[k]Gad, a troop shall overcome him: but he shall overcome at the last.

20 ¶Out of Ash'er his bread *shall be* fat, and he shall yield royal dainties.

21 ¶[m]Naph'ta-li *is* a hind let loose: he giveth goodly words.

22 ¶Jo'seph *is* a fruitful bough, *even* a fruitful bough by a well, *whose* †branches run over the wall:

23 The archers have [n]sorely grieved him, and shot *at him*, and hated him:

24 But his [o]bow abode in strength, and the arms of his hands were made strong by the hands of [p]the mighty *God* of Ja'cob; ([q]from thence [r]*is* the shepherd, [s]the stone of Is'ra-el;)

25 [t]*Even* by the God of thy father, who shall help thee; [u]and by the Almighty, [x]who shall bless thee with blessings of heaven above, blessings of the deep that lieth under, blessings of the breasts, and of the womb:

26 The blessings of thy father have prevailed above the blessings of my progenitors [y]unto the utmost bound of the everlasting hills: [z]they shall be on the head of Jo'seph, and on the crown of the head of him that was separate from his brethren.

27 ¶Ben'ja-min shall [a]raven *as* a wolf: in the morning he shall devour the prey, [b]and at night he shall divide the spoil.

28 ¶All these *are* the twelve tribes of Is'ra-el: and this *is it* that their father spake unto them, and blessed them; every one according to his blessing he blessed them.

29 And he charged them, and said unto them, I [c]am to be gathered unto my people: [d]bury me with my fathers [e]in the cave that *is* in the field of E'phron the Hit'tite,

30 In the cave that *is* in the field of Mach-pe'lah, which *is* before Mam're, in the land of Ca'naan, [f]which A'bra-ham bought with the field of E'phron the Hit'tite for a possession of a buryingplace.

31 [g]There they buried A'bra-ham and Sa'rah his wife; [h]there they buried I'saac and Re-bek'ah his wife; and there I buried Le'ah.

32 The purchase of the field and of the cave that *is* therein *was* from the children of Heth.

33 And when Ja'cob had made an end of commanding his sons, he gathered up his feet into the bed, and yielded up the ghost, and [i]was gathered unto his people.

CHAPTER L.

Mourning for Jacob—Joseph burieth him—Joseph dieth.

AND Jo'seph [a]fell upon his father's face, and [b]wept upon him, and kissed him.

2 And Jo'seph commanded his servants the physicians to [c]embalm his father; and the physicians embalmed Is'ra-el.

3 And forty days were fulfilled for him; for so are fulfilled the days of those which are embalmed: and the E-gyp'tians †[d]mourned for him threescore and ten days.

4 And when the days of his mourning were past,

[f] 1 Sam. 10. 9.
[g] Deut. 33. 22. Judg. 18. 1, 2.
[h] Judg. 18. 27.
† Heb. *an arrow-snake.*
[i] Ps. 25. 6. & 119. 166, 174. Isa. 25. 9.
[k] Deut. 33. 20. 1 Chron. 5. 18.
[m] Deut. 33. 23.
† Heb. *daughters.*
[n] ch. 37. 4, 24, 28. & 39. 20. & 42. 21. Ps. 118. 13.
[o] Job. 29. 20. Ps. 37. 15.
[p] Ps. 132. 2. 5.
[q] ch. 45. 11. & 47. 12. & 50. 21.
[r] Ps. 80. 1.
[s] Isa. 28. 16.
[t] ch. 28. 13. 21. & 35. 3. & 43. 23.
[u] ch. 17. 1. & 35. 11.
[x] Deut. 33. 13.
[y] Deut. 33. 15. Hab. 3. 6.
[z] Deut. 33. 16.
[a] Judg. 20 21, 25. Ezek. 22. 25, 27.
[b] Num. 23. 24. Esth. 8. 11. Ezek. 39. 10. Zech. 14. 1, 7.
[c] ch. 15. 15. & 25. 8.
[d] ch. 47. 30. 2 Sam. 19. 37.
[e] ch. 50. 13.
[f] ch. 23. 16.
[g] ch. 23. 19. & 25. 9.
[h] ch. 35. 29.
[i] ver. 29.
[a] ch. 46. 4.
[b] 2 Kings 13. 14.
[c] ver. 26. 2 Chron. 16. 14. Matt. 26. 12 Mark 14. 8. & 16. 1. Luke 24. 1. John 12. 7. & 19. 39, 40.
† Heb. *wept.*
[d] Num. 20. 29. Deut. 34. 8.

B. C. 1689.

14 Is'sa-char is a strong ass,
Couching down between the sheepfolds:
15 And he saw [1]a resting place that it was good,
And the land that it was pleasant,
And he bowed his shoulder to bear,
And became a servant under taskwork.
16 Dan shall judge his people,
As one of the tribes of Is'ra-el.
17 Dan shall be a serpent in the way,
An [2]adder in the path,
That biteth the horse's heels,
So that his rider falleth backward.
18 I have waited for thy salvation, O LORD.
19 Gad, [3]a troop [4]shall press upon him:
But he shall press upon their heel.
20 [5]Out of Ash'er his bread shall be fat,
And he shall yield royal dainties.
21 Naph'ta-li is a hind let loose:
He giveth goodly words.
22 Jo'seph is [6]a fruitful bough,
A fruitful bough by a fountain;
His [7]branches run over the wall.
23 The archers have sorely grieved him,
And shot at him, and persecuted him:
24 But his bow abode in strength,
And the arms of his hands were made [8]strong,
By the hands of the Mighty One of Ja'cob,
([9]From thence is the shepherd, the stone of Is'ra-el,)
25 Even by the God of thy father, who shall help thee,
And by the Almighty, who shall bless thee,
With blessings of heaven above,
Blessings of the deep that coucheth beneath,
Blessings of the breasts, and of the womb.
26 The blessings of thy father
Have prevailed above [10]the blessings of my progenitors
Unto the utmost bound of the everlasting hills:
They shall be on the head of Jo'seph,
And on the crown of the head of him [11]that was separate from his brethren.
27 Ben'ja-min is a wolf that ravineth:
In the morning he shall devour the prey,
And at even he shall divide the spoil.

28 All these are the twelve tribes of Is'ra-el: and this is it that their father spake unto them and blessed them; every one according to his blessing
29 he blessed them. And he charged them, and said unto them, I am to be gathered unto my people: bury me with my fathers in the cave that is in the
30 field of E'phron the Hit'tite, in the cave that is in the field of Mach-pe'lah, which is before Mam're, in the land of Ca'naan, which A'bra-ham bought with the field from E'phron the Hit'tite for a possession of
31 a buryingplace: there they buried A'bra-ham and Sa'rah his wife; there they buried I'saac and Re-bek'ah
32 his wife; and there I buried Le'ah: the field and the cave that is therein, which was purchased from the
33 children of Heth. And when Ja'cob made an end of charging his sons, he gathered up his feet into the
50 bed, and yielded up the ghost, and was gathered unto his people. And Jo'seph fell upon his father's
2 face, and wept upon him, and kissed him. And Jo'seph commanded his servants the physicians to embalm his father: and the physicians embalmed
3 Is'ra-el. And forty days were fulfilled for him; for so are fullfilled the days of embalming: and the E-gyp'tians wept for him threescore and ten days.
4 And when the days of weeping for him were past,

[1] Or, *rest*
[2] Or, *horned snake*
[3] Heb. *gedud*, a marauding band.
[4] Heb. *gad*, to press.
[5] According to some ancient versions, *Asher, his bread, &c.*
[6] Heb. *the son of a fruitful tree.*
[7] Heb. *daughters*
[8] Or, *active*
[9] Or, *From thence, from the shepherd* Or, as otherwise read, *By the name of the shepherd.*
[10] According to some ancient authorities, *the blessings of the ancient mountains, the desire* (or, *desirable things*) *of the everlasting hills.*
[11] Or, *that is prince among*

B. C. 1689.

Jo'seph spake unto [c]the house of Pha'raoh, saying, If now I have found grace in your eyes, speak, I pray you, in the ears of Pha'raoh, saying,

5 [f]My father made me swear, saying, Lo, I die: in my grave [g]which I have digged for me in the land of Ca'naan, there shalt thou bury me. Now therefore let me go up, I pray thee, and bury my father, and I will come again.

6 And Pha'raoh said, Go up, and bury thy father, according as he made thee swear.

7 ¶And Jo'seph went up to bury his father: and with him went up all the servants of Pha'raoh, the elders of his house, and all the elders of the land of E'gypt,

8 And all the house of Jo'seph, and his brethren, and his father's house: only their little ones, and their flocks, and their herds, they left in the land of Go'shen.

9 And there went up with him both chariots and horsemen: and it was a very great company.

10 And they came to the threshingfloor of A'tad, which *is* beyond Jor'dan; and there they [h]mourned with a great and very sore lamentation: [i]and he made a mourning for his father seven days.

11 And when the inhabitants of the land, the Ca'naan-ites, saw the mourning in the floor of A'tad, they said, This *is* a grievous mourning to the E-gyp'tians: wherefore the name of it is called || A'bel-miz'ra-im, which *is* beyond Jor'dan.

12 And his sons did unto him according as he commanded them:

13 For [k]his sons carried him into the land of Ca'naan, and buried him in the cave of the field of Mach-pe'lah, which A'bra-ham [l]bought with the field for a possession of a buryingplace of E'phron the Hit'tite, before Mam're.

14 ¶And Jo'seph returned into E'gypt, he, and his brethren, and all that went up with him to bury his father, after he had buried his father.

15 ¶And when Jo'seph's brethren saw that their father was dead, [m]they said, Jo'seph will peradventure hate us, and will certainly requite us all the evil which we did unto him.

16 And they †sent a messenger unto Jo'seph, saying, Thy father did command before he died, saying,

17 So shall ye say unto Jo'seph, Forgive, I pray thee now, the trespass of thy brethren, and their sin; [n]for they did unto thee evil: and now, we pray thee, forgive the trespass of the servants of [o]the God of thy father. And Jo'seph wept when they spake unto him.

18 And his brethren also went and [p]fell down before his face; and they said, Behold, we *be* thy servants.

19 And Jo'seph said unto them, [q]Fear not: [r]for *am* I in the place of God?

20 [s]But as for you, ye thought evil against me; *but* [t]God meant it unto good, to bring to pass, as *it is* this day, to save much people alive.

21 Now therefore fear ye not: [u]I will nourish you, and your little ones. And he comforted them, and spake †kindly unto them.

22 ¶And Jo'seph dwelt in E'gypt, he, and his father's house: and Jo'seph lived a hundred and ten years.

23 And Jo'seph saw E'phra-im's children [x]of the third *generation:* [y]the children also of Ma'chir the son of Ma-nas'seh [z]were †brought up upon Jo'seph's knees.

24 And Jo'seph said unto his brethren, I die; and [a]God will surely visit you, and bring you out of this land unto the land [b]which he sware to A'bra-ham, to I'saac, and to Ja'cob.

25 And [c]Jo'seph took an oath of the children of Israel, saying, God will surely visit you, and ye shall carry up my bones from hence.

26 So Jo'seph died, *being* a hundred and ten years old: and they [d]embalmed him, and he was put in a coffin in E'gypt.

B. C. 1689.

Jo'seph spake unto the house of Pha'raoh, saying, If now I have found grace in your eyes, speak, I pray
5 you, in the ears of Pha'raoh, saying, My father made me swear, saying, Lo, I die: in my grave which I [1]have digged for me in the land of Ca'naan, there shalt thou bury me. Now therefore let me go up, I pray thee, and bury my father, and I will come
6 again. And Pha'raoh said, Go up, and bury thy
7 father, according as he made thee swear. And Jo'seph went up to bury his father: and with him went up all the servants of Pha'raoh, the elders of his house, and all the elders of the land of E'gypt,
8 and all the house of Jo'seph, and his brethren, and his father's house: only their little ones, and their flocks, and their herds, they left in the land of
9 Go'shen. And there went up with him both chariots and horsemen: and it was a very great company.
10 And they came to the threshing-floor of A'tad, which is beyond Jor'dan, and there they lamented with a very great and sore lamentation: and he made
11 a mourning for his father seven days. And when the inhabitants of the land, the Ca'naan-ites, saw the mourning in the floor of A'tad, they said, This is a grievous [2]mourning to the E-gyp'tians: wherefore the name of it was called A'bel-miz'ra-im, which is be-
12 yond Jor'dan. And his sons did unto him according
13 as he commanded them: for his sons carried him into the land of Ca'naan, and buried him in the cave of the field of Mach-pe'lah, which A'bra-ham bought with the field, for a possession of a buryingplace, of E'phron the Hit'tite, before Mam're.
14 And Jo'seph returned into E'gypt, he, and his brethren, and all that went up with him to bury his
15 father, after he had buried his father. And when Jo'seph's brethren saw that their father was dead, they said, It may be that Jo'seph will hate us, and will fully requite us all the evil which we did unto
16 him. And they sent a message unto Jo'seph, saying,
17 Thy father did command before he died, saying, So shall ye say unto Jo'seph, Forgive, I pray thee now, the transgression of thy brethren, and their sin, for that they did unto thee evil: and now, we pray thee, forgive the transgression of the servants of the God of thy father. And Jo'seph wept when they spake
18 unto him. And his brethren also went and fell down before his face; and they said, Behold, we be
19 thy servants. And Jo'seph said unto them, Fear
20 not: for am I in the place of God? And as for you, ye meant evil against me; but God meant it for good, to bring to pass, as it is this day, to
21 save much people alive. Now therefore fear ye not: I will nourish you, and your little ones. And he comforted them, and spake [3]kindly unto them.
22 And Jo'seph dwelt in E'gypt, he, and his father's house: and Jo'seph lived an hundred and ten years.
23 And Jo'seph saw E'phra-im's children of the third generation: the children also of Ma'chir the son of
24 Ma-nas'seh were born upon Jo'seph's knees. And Jo'seph said unto his brethren, I die: but God will surely visit you, and bring you up out of this land unto the land which he sware to A'bra-ham, to I'saac,
25 and to Ja'cob. And Jo'seph took an oath of the children of Is'ra-el, saying, God will surely visit you,
26 and ye shall carry up my bones from hence. So Jo'seph died, being an hundred and ten years old: and they embalmed him, and he was put in a coffin in E'gypt.

[c] Esth. 4. 2.
[f] ch. 47. 29.
[g] 2 Chron. 16. 14. Isa. 22. 16. Matt. 27. 60
[h] 2 Sam. 1. 17. Acts 8. 2.
[i] 1 Sam. 31. 13. Job 2. 13.
‖ That is, *the mourning of the Egyptians*
[k] ch. 49. 29, 30. Acts 7. 16.
[l] ch. 23. 16.
[m] Job. 15. 21, 22.
† Heb. *charged.*
[n] Prov. 28. 13.
[o] ch. 49. 25.
[p] ch. 37. 7, 10.
[q] ch. 45. 5.
[r] Deut. 32. 35. Job. 34. 29. Rom. 12. 19 Heb. 10. 30. 2 Kings 5. 7.
[s] Ps. 56. 5. Isa. 10. 7.
[t] ch. 45. 5, 7. Act 3. 13, 14, 15.
[u] ch. 47. 12. Matt. 5. 44.
† Heb. *to their hearts.* ch. 34. 3.
[x] Job. 42. 16.
1635.
[y] Num. 32. 39.
[z] ch. 30. 3.
† Heb. *borne.*
[a] ch. 15. 14. & 46. 4. & 48. 21. Ex. 3. 16. 17. Heb. 11. 22.
[b] ch. 15. 14. & 26. 3. & 35. 12. & 46. 4.
[c] Ex. 13. 19. Josh. 24. 32. Acts 7. 16.
[d] ver 2.

[1] Or, *bought*
[2] Heb. *ebol.*
[3] Heb. *to their heart.*

B. C. 1706.

THE SECOND BOOK OF MOSES,

CALLED

EXODUS.

CHAPTER I.

The children of Israel multiply—Pharaoh killeth the male children.

[a] NOW [a]these *are* the names of the children of Is'ra-el, which came into E'gypt; every man and his household came with Ja'cob.

2 Reu'ben, Sim'e-on, Le'vi, and Ju'dah,

3 Is'sa-char, Zeb'u-lun, and Ben'ja-min,

4 Dan, and Naph'ta-li, Gad, and Ash'er.

5 And all the souls that came out of the †loins of Ja'cob were [b]seventy souls: for Jo'seph was in E'gypt *already*.

6 And [c]Jo'seph died, and all his brethren, and all that generation.

7 ¶ [d]And the children of Is'ra-el were fruitful, and increased abundantly, and multiplied, and waxed exceeding mighty; and the land was filled with them.

8 Now there [e]arose up a new king over E'gypt, which knew not Jo'seph.

9 And he said unto his people, Behold, [f]the people of the children of Is'ra-el *are* more and mightier than we:

10 [g]Come on, let us [h]deal wisely with them; lest they multiply, and it come to pass, that, when there falleth out any war, they join also unto our enemies, and fight against us, and *so* get them up out of the land.

11 Therefore they did set over them taskmasters [i]to afflict them with their [k]burdens. And they built for Pha'raoh treasure cities, Pi'thom [l]and Ra-am'ses.

12 †But the more they afflicted them, the more they multiplied and grew. And they were grieved because of the children of Is'ra-el.

13 And the E-gyp'tians made the children of Is'ra-el to serve with rigour:

14 And they [m]made their lives bitter with hard bondage, [n]in mortar, and in brick, and in all manner of service in the field: all their service, wherein they made them serve, *was* with rigour.

15 ¶ And the king of E'gypt spake to the He'brew midwives, of which the name of the one *was* Shiph'rah, and the name of the other Pu'ah;

16 And he said, When ye do the office of a midwife to the He'brew women, and see *them* upon the stools, if it *be* a son, then ye shall kill him; but if it *be* a daughter, then she shall live.

17 But the midwives [o]feared God, and did not [p]as the king of E'gypt commanded them, but saved the men children alive.

18 And the king of E'gypt called for the midwives, and said unto them, Why have ye done this thing, and have saved the men children alive?

19 And [q]the midwives said unto Pha'raoh, Because the He'brew women *are* not as the E-gyp'tian women; for they *are* lively, and are delivered ere the midwives come in unto them.

20 [r]Therefore God dealt well with the midwives: and the people multiplied, and waxed very mighty.

21 And it came to pass, because the midwives feared God, [s]that he made them houses.

22 And Pha'raoh charged all his people, saying, [t]Every son that is born ye shall cast into the river, and every daughter ye shall save alive.

[a] Gen. 49. 8. ch. 6. 14.

† Heb. *thigh.*

[b] Gen. 46. 26, 27. 1635.

[c] ver. 20. Deut 10. 22. Gen. 50. 26. Acts 7. 15.

[d] Gen. 46. 3. Deut. 26. 5. Ps. 105. 24. Acts 7. 17.

[e] Acts 7. 18.

[f] Ps. 105. 24.

[g] Ps. 10. 2. & 83. 3, 4.

[h] Job 5. 13. Ps. 105. 25. Prov 16. 25. & 21. 30. Acts 7. 19.

[i] Gen. 15. 13. ch. 3. 7. Deut. 26. 6.

[k] ch. 2. 11. & 5. 4, 5. Ps. 81. 6.

[l] Gen. 47. 11.

† Heb. *And as they afflicted them, so they multiplied, &c.*

[m] ch. 2. 23. & 6. 9. Num. 20. 15. Acts 7. 19, 34.

[n] Ps. 81. 6.

[o] Prov. 16. 6.

[p] Dan. 3. 16. 18. & 6. 13. Acts 5. 29.

[q] See Josh. 2. 4, &c. 2 Sam. 17. 19, 20.

[r] Prov. 11. 18. Eccl. 8. 12. Isa. 3. 10. Heb. 6. 10.

[s] See 1 Sam. 2. 35. 2 Sam. 7. 11, 13, 27, 29. 1 Kings 2. 24. & 11. 38. Ps. 127. 1. about 1573.

[t] Acts 7. 19.

B. C. 1706.

THE SECOND BOOK OF MOSES,

COMMONLY CALLED

EXODUS.

1 Now these are the names of the sons of Is'ra-el, which came into E'gypt; every man and his house-
2 hold came with Ja'cob. Reu'ben, Sim'e-on, Le'vi, and
3 4 Ju'dah; Is'sa-char, Zeb'u-lun, and Ben'ja-min; Dan and
5 Naph'ta-li, Gad and Ash'er. And all the souls that came out of the loins of Ja'cob were seventy souls:
6 and Jo'seph was in E'gypt already. And Jo'seph died, and all his brethren, and all that generation.
7 And the children of Is'ra-el were fruitful, and increased abundantly, and multiplied, and waxed exceeding mighty; and the land was filled with them.

8 Now there arose a new king over E'gypt, which
9 knew not Jo'seph. And he said unto his people, Behold, the people of the children of Is'ra-el are
10 [1]more and mightier than we: come, let us deal wisely with them; lest they multiply, and it come to pass, that, when there falleth out any war, they also join themselves unto our enemies, and fight against us,
11 and get them up out of the land. Therefore they did set over them taskmasters to afflict them with their burdens. And they built for Pha'raoh store
12 cities, Pi'thom and Ra-am'ses. But the more they afflicted them, the more they multiplied and the more they spread abroad. And they [2]were grieved be-
13 cause of the children of Is'ra-el. And the E-gyp'tians made the children of Is'ra-el to serve with rigour:
14 and they made their lives bitter with hard service, in mortar and in brick, and in all manner of service in the field, all their service, wherein they made them serve with rigour.
15 And the king of E'gypt spake to the He'brew midwives, of which the name of the one was Shiph'rah,
16 and the name of the other Pu'ah: and he said, When ye do the office of a midwife to the He'brew women, and see them upon the birthstool; if it be a son, then ye shall kill him; but if it be a daughter, then
17 she shall live. But the midwives feared God, and did not as the king of E'gypt commanded them, but
18 saved the men children alive. And the king of E'gypt called for the midwives, and said unto them, Why have ye done this thing, and have saved the
19 men children alive? And the midwives said unto Pha'raoh, Because the He'brew women are not as the E-gyp'tian women; for they are lively, and are de-
20 livered ere the midwife come unto them. And God dealt well with the midwives: and the people multi-
21 plied, and waxed very mighty. And it came to pass, because the midwives feared God, that he made them
22 houses. And Pha'raoh charged all his people, saying, Every son that is born ye shall cast into [3]the river, and every daughter ye shall save alive.

[1] Or, *too many and too mighty for us*

[2] Or, *abhorred*

[3] See Gen. xli. 1.

CHAPTER II.

Moses is born—He slayeth an Egyptian—Marrieth Zipporah.

B. C. 1571.

AND there went a [a]man of the house of Le'vi, and took *to wife* a daughter of Le'vi.

2 And the woman conceived and bare a son: and [b]when she saw him that he *was a* goodly *child*, she hid him three months.

3 And when she could not longer hide him, she took for him an ark of bulrushes, and daubed it with slime and with pitch, and put the child therein; and she laid *it* in the flags by the river's brink.

4 [c]And his sister stood afar off, to wit what would be done to him.

5 ¶And the [d]daughter of Pha'raoh came down to wash *herself* at the river; and her maidens walked along by the river's ride: and when she saw the ark among the flags, she sent her maid to fetch it.

6 And when she had opened *it*, she saw the child: and, behold, the babe wept. And she had compassion on him, and said, This *is one* of the He'brews' children.

7 Then said his sister to Pha'raoh's daughter, Shall I go and call to thee a nurse of the He'brew women, that she may nurse the child for thee?

8 And Pha'raoh's daughter said to her, Go. And the maid went and called the child's mother.

9 And Pha'raoh's daughter said unto her, Take this child away, and nurse it for me, and I will give *thee* thy wages. And the woman took the child, and nursed it.

10 And the child grew, and she brought him unto Pha'raoh's daughter, and he became [e]her son. And she called his name ‖ Mo'ses: and she said, Because I drew him out of the water.

11 ¶And it came to pass in those days, [f]when Mo'ses was grown, that he went out unto his brethren, and looked on their [g]burdens: and he spied an E-gyp'tian smiting a He'brew, one of his brethren.

12 And he looked this way and that way, and when he saw that *there was* no man, he [h]slew the E-gyp'tian, and hid him in the sand.

13 And [i]when he went out the second day, behold, two men of the He'brews strove together: and he said to him that did the wrong, Wherefore smitest thou thy fellow?

14 And he said, [k]Who made thee †a prince and a judge over us? intendest thou to kill me, as thou killedst the E-gyp'tian? And Mo'ses feared, and said, Surely this thing is known.

15 Now when Pha'raoh heard this thing, he sought to slay Mo'ses. But [l]Mo'ses fled from the face of Pha'raoh, and dwelt in the land of Mid'i-an: and he sat down by [m]a well.

16 [n]Now the ‖ priest of Mid'i-an had seven daughters: [o]and they came and drew *water*, and filled the troughs to water their father's flock.

17 And the shepherds came and drove them away: but Mo'ses stood up and helped them, and [p]watered their flock.

18 And when they came to [q]Reu'el their father, he said, How *is it that* ye are come so soon to-day?

19 And they said, An E-gyp'tian delivered us out of the hand of the shepherds, and also drew *water* enough for us, and watered the flock.

20 And he said unto his daughters, And where *is* he? why *is* it *that* ye have left the man? call him, that he may [r]eat bread.

21 And Mo'ses was content to dwell with the man: and he gave Mo'ses [s]Zip-po'rah his daughter.

22 And she bare *him* a son, and he called his name ‖['Ger'-shom: for he said, I have been [u]a stranger in a strange land.

23 ¶And it came to pass, [z]in process of time, that the king of E'gypt died: and the children of Is'ra-el [y]sighed by reason of the bondage, and they cried, and [z]their cry came up unto God by reason of the bondage.

2 And there went a man of the house of Le'vi, and
2 took to wife a daughter of Le'vi. And the woman
conceived, and bare a son: and when she saw him
that he was a goodly child, she hid him three
3 months. And when she could not longer hide him,
she took for him an ark of [1]bulrushes, and daubed
it with [2]slime and with pitch; and she put the child
therein, and laid it in the flags by the river's brink.
4 And his sister stood afar off, to know what would
5 be done to him. And the daughter of Pha'raoh
came down to bathe at the river; and her maidens
walked along by the river side; and she saw the
ark among the flags, and sent her handmaid to fetch
6 it. And she opened it, and saw the child: and, be-
hold, the babe wept. And she had compassion on
him, and said, This is one of the He'brews' children.
7 Then said his sister to Pha'raoh's daughter, Shall I
go and call thee a nurse of the He'brew women, that
8 she may nurse the child for thee? And Pha'raoh's
daughter said to her, Go. And the maid went and
9 called the child's mother. And Pha'raoh's daughter
said unto her, Take this child away, and nurse it for
me, and I will give thee thy wages. And the woman
10 took the child, and nursed it. And the child grew,
and she brought him unto Pha'raoh's daughter, and
he became her son. And she called his name [3]Mo'ses,
and said, Because I [4]drew him out of the water.
11 And it came to pass in those days, when Mo'ses
was grown up, that he went out unto his brethren,
and looked on their burdens: and he saw an E-gyp'tian
12 smiting an He'brew, one of his brethren. And he
looked this way and that way, and when he saw that
there was no man, he smote the E-gyp'tian, and hid
13 him in the sand. And he went out the second day,
and, behold, two men of the He'brews strove to-
gether: and he said to him that did the wrong,
14 Wherefore smitest thou thy fellow? And he said,
Who made thee a prince and a judge over us?
thinkest thou to kill me, as thou killedst the E-gyp'-
tian? And Mo'ses feared, and said, Surely the thing
15 is known. Now when Pha'raoh heard this thing, he
sought to slay Mo'ses. But Mo'ses fled from the face
of Pha'raoh, and dwelt in the land of Mid'i-an: and
16 he sat down by a well. Now the priest of Mid'i-an
had seven daughters: and they came and drew water
and filled the troughs to water their father's flock.
17 And the shepherds came and drove them away: but
Mo'ses stood up and helped them, and watered their
18 flock. And when they came to Reu'el their father,
he said, How is it that ye are come so soon to-day?
19 And they said, An E-gyp'tian delivered us out of the
hand of the shepherds, and moreover he drew water
20 for us, and watered the flock. And he said unto his
daughters, And where is he? why is it that ye have
21 left the man? call him, that he may eat bread. And
Mo'ses was content to dwell with the man: and he
22 gave Mo'ses Zip-po'rah his daughter. And she bare
a son, and he called his name Ger'shom: for he said,
I have been [5]a sojourner in a strange land.

23 And it came to pass in the course of those many days, that the king of E'gypt died: and the children of Is'ra-el sighed by reason of the bondage, and they cried, and their cry came up unto God by reason of the bondage.

B. C. 1571.

[1] That is, *papyrus*
[2] That is, *bitumen.*
[3] Heb. *Mosheh.*
[4] Heb. *mashah.* to draw out.
[5] Heb. *Ger.*

[a] ch. 6. 20. Num. 26. 59. 1 Chron. 23. 14.
[b] Acts 7. 20. Heb. 11. 23.
[c] ch. 15. 20. Num. 26. 59.
[d] Acts 7. 21.
[e] Acts 7. 21.
‖ That is, *drawn out.*
[f] Acts 7. 23, 24. Heb. 11. 24, 25, 26.
[g] ch. 1. 11.
1531.
[h] Acts 7. 24.
[i] Acts 7. 26.
[k] Acts 7. 27, 28.
†Heb. *a man, a prince.* Gen. 13. 8.
[l] Acts 7. 29. Heb. 11. 27
[m] Gen. 24. 11. & 29. 2.
[n] ch. 3. 1.
‖ Or, *prince* as Gen. 41. 45.
[o] Gen. 24. 11. & 29. 10. 1 Sam. 9. 11
[p] Gen. 29. 10
[q] Num. 10. 29. called also *Jethro*, or, *Jether.* ch. 3. 1. & 4. 18. & 18. 1, &c.
[r] Gen. 31. 54. & 43. 25.
[s] ch. 4. 25. & 18. 2.
‖ That is, *a stranger here.*
[t] ch. 18. 3.
[u] Acts 7. 29. Heb. 11. 13, 14.
[z] ch. 7. 7. Acts 7. 30.
[y] Num. 20. 16. Deut. 26. 7. Ps. 12. 5.
[z] Gen. 18. 20 ch. 3. 9. & 22. 23, 27. Deut. 24. 15. James 5. 4.

B. C. 1531.

24 And God [a]heard their groaning, and God [b]remembered his [c]covenant with A'bra-ham, with I'saac, and with Ja'cob.
25 And God [d]looked upon the children of Is'ra-el, and God †[e]had respect unto *them*.

CHAPTER III.

God appeareth to Moses in a burning bush—His message to Israel.

NOW Mo'ses kept the flock of Je'thro his father in law, [a]the priest of Mid'i-an: and he led the flock to the back side of the desert, and came to [b]the mountain of God, *even* to Ho'reb.
2 And [c]the Angel of the LORD appeared unto him in a flame of fire out of the midst of a bush: and he looked, and, behold, the bush burned with fire, and the bush *was* not consumed.
3 And Mo'ses said, I will now turn aside, and see this [d]great sight, why the bush is not burnt.
4 And when the LORD saw that he turned aside to see, God called [e]unto him out of the midst of the bush, and said, Mo'ses, Mo'ses. And he said, Here *am* I.
5 And he said, Draw not nigh hither: [f]put off thy shoes from off thy feet; for the place whereon thou standest *is* holy ground.
6 Moreover he said, [g]I *am* the God of thy father, the God of A'bra-ham, the God of I'saac, and the God of Ja'cob. And Mo'ses hid his face; for [h]he was afraid to look upon God.
7 ¶And the LORD said, I have surely seen the affliction of my people which *are* in E'gypt, and [i]have heard their cry [k]by reason of their taskmasters; for [l]I know their sorrows:
8 And [m]I am come down to [n]deliver them out of the hand of the E-gyp'tians, and to bring them up out of that land [o]unto a good land and a large, unto a land [p]flowing with milk and honey; unto the place of [q]the Ca'naan-ites, and the Hit'tites, and the Am'o-rites, and the Per'iz-zites, and the Hi'vites, and the Jeb'u-sites.
9 Now therefore, behold, [r]the cry of the children of Is'ra-el is come unto me: and I have also seen the [s]oppression wherewith the E-gyp[s]tians oppress them.
10 [t]Come now therefore, and I will send thee unto Pha'raoh, that thou mayest bring forth my people the children of Is'ra-el out of E'gypt.
11 ¶And Mo'ses said unto God, [u]Who *am* I, that I should go unto Pha'raoh, and that I should bring forth the children of Is'ra-el out of E'gypt?
12 And he said, [x]Certainly I will be with thee; and this *shall be* a token unto thee, that I have sent thee: When thou hast brought forth the people out of E'gypt, ye shall serve God upon this mountain.
13 And Mo'ses said unto God, Behold, *when* I come unto the children of Is'ra-el, and shall say unto them, The God of your fathers hath sent me unto you; and they shall say to me, What *is* his name? what shall I say unto them?
14 And God said unto Mo'ses, I AM THAT I AM: And he said, Thus shalt thou say unto the children of Is'ra-el, [y]I AM hath sent me unto you.
15 And God said moreover unto Mo'ses, Thus shalt thou say unto the children of Is'ra-el, The LORD God of your fathers, the God of A'bra-ham, the God of I'saac, and the God of Ja'cob hath sent me unto you: this *is* [z]my name for ever, and this *is* my memorial unto all generations.
16 Go, and [a]gather the elders of Is'rael together, and say unto them, The LORD God of your fathers, the God of A'bra-ham, of I'saac, and of Ja'cob, appeared unto me, saying, [b]I have surely visited you, and *seen* that which is done to you in E'gypt:
17 And I have said, [c]I will bring you up out of the affliction of E'gypt unto the land of the Ca'naan-ites, and the Hit'tites, and the Am'o-rites, and the Per'iz-zites, and the Hi'vites, and the Jeb'u-sites, unto a land flowing with milk and honey.
18 And [d]they shall hearken to thy voice: and [e]thou shalt

[a] ch. 6. 5. [b] ch. 6. 5. Ps. 105. 8, 42. & 106. 45. [c] Gen. 15. 14. & 46. 4. [d] ch. 4. 31. 1491. 1Sam.1.11. 2Sam. 16. 12. Luke 1.25. †Heb. *knew*. [e] ch. 3. 7.

[a] ch. 2. 16. [b] ch. 18. 5. 1Kings 19. 8. [c] Deut. 33. 16. Isa. 63. 9. Acts 7. 30. [d] Ps 111. 2. Acts. 7. 31. [e] Deut. 33. 16. [f] ch. 19. 12. Josh. 5. 15. Acts 7. 33. [g] Gen. 28. 13. ver. 15. ch. 4. 5. Matt.22.32 Mark 12. 26. Luke 2 \.37 Acts 7. 32. [h] So1Kings 19. 13. Isa. 6. 1, 5. Neh. 9. 9. Ps. 106. 44. Acts 7. 34. [i] ch. 2. 23, 24. [k] ch. 1. 11. [l] Gen.18.21 ch. 2. 25 [m] Gen. 11. 5, 7. & 18. 21. & 50.24. [n] ch. 6. 6, 8. & 12. 51. [o] Deut. 1. 25. & 8. 7, 8. 9. [p] ver. 17. ch. 13. 5. & 33. 3. Num. 13. 27. Deut. 26.9, 15. Jer. 11. 5. & 32. 22. Ezek. 20.6. [q] Gen. 15. 18. [r] ch. 2. 23. [s] ch. 1. 11, 13, 14, 22. [t] Ps. 105.26. Micah 6.4. [u] See ch. 6. 12. 1 Sam. 18. 18. Isa. 6. 5, 8. Jer. 1. 6. [x] Gen. 31.3. Deut.31.23 Josh. 1. 5. Rom.8.31. [y] ch. 6. 3. John 8. 58. 2 Cor.1.20. Heb. 13. 8. Rev. 1. 4. [z] Ps.135.13. Hos.12.5. [a] ch. 4. 29. [b] Gen. 50. 24. ch. 2. 25. & 4. 31. Luke 1.68. [c] Gen. 15. 14, 16. ver. 8. [d] ch. 4. 31. [e] ch. 5. 1, 3.

24 And God heard their groaning, and God remembered his covenant with A'bra-ham, with I'saac, and
25 with Ja'cob. And God saw the children of Is'ra-el, and God took knowledge *of them*.

B. C. 1531.

3 Now Mo'ses was keeping the flock of Je'thro his father in law, the priest of Mid'i-an: and he led the flock to the back of the wilderness, and came to the
2 mountain of God, unto Ho'reb. And the angel of the LORD appeared unto him in a flame of fire out of the midst of a bush: and he looked, and, behold, the bush burned with fire, and the bush was not
3 consumed. And Mo'ses said, I will turn aside now, and see this great sight, why the bush is not burnt.
4 And when the LORD saw that he turned aside to see, God called unto him out of the midst of the bush, and said, Mo'ses, Mo'ses. And he said, Here am I.
5 And he said, Draw not nigh hither: put off thy shoes from off thy feet, for the place whereon thou
6 standest is holy ground. Moreover he said, I am the God of thy father, the God of A'bra-ham, the God of I'saac, and the God of Ja'cob. And Mo'ses hid his face; for he was afraid to look upon God.
7 And the LORD said, I have surely seen the affliction of my people which are in E'gypt, and have heard their cry by reason of their taskmasters; for I know
8 their sorrows; and I am come down to deliver them out of the hand of the E-gyp'tians, and to bring them up out of that land unto a good land and a large, unto a land flowing with milk and honey; unto the place of the Ca'naan-ite, and the Hit'tite, and the Am'o-rite, and the Per'iz-zite, and the Hi'vite, and the
9 Jeb'u-site. And now, behold, the cry of the children of Is'ra-el is come unto me: moreover I have seen the oppression wherewith the E-gyp'tians oppress
10 them. Come now therefore, and I will send thee unto Pha'raoh, that thou mayest bring forth my
11 people the children of Is'ra-el out of E'gypt. And Mo'ses said unto God, Who am I that I should go unto Pha'raoh, and that I should bring forth the
12 children of Is'ra-el out of E'gypt? And he said, Certainly I will be with thee; and this shall be the token unto thee, that I have sent thee: when thou hast brought forth the people out of E'gypt, ye
13 shall serve God upon this mountain. And Mo'ses said unto God, Behold, when I come unto the children of Is'ra-el, and shall say unto them, The God of your fathers hath sent me unto you; and they shall say to me, What is his name? what shall I
14 say unto them? And God said unto Mo'ses, [1]I AM THAT I AM: and he said, Thus shalt thou say unto the children of Is'ra-el, [2]I AM hath sent me unto you.
15 And God said moreover unto Mo'ses, Thus shalt thou say unto the children of Is'ra-el, [3]The LORD, the God of your fathers, the God of A'bra-ham, the God of I'saac, and the God of Ja'cob, hath sent me unto you: this is my name for ever, and this is my me-
16 morial unto all generations. Go, and gather the elders of Is'rael together, and say unto them, The LORD, the God of your fathers, the God of A'bra-ham, of I'saac, and of Ja'cob, hath appeared unto me, saying, I have surely visited you, and *seen* that
17 which is done to you in E'gypt: and I have said, I will bring you up out of the affliction of E'gypt unto the land of the Ca'naan-ite, and the Hit'tite, and the Am'o-rite, and the Per'iz-zite, and the Hi'vite, and the Jeb'u-site, unto a land flowing with milk and honey.
18 And they shall hearken to thy voice: and thou shalt

[1] Or, I AM BECAUSE I AM Or, I AM WHO AM Or, I WILL BE THAT I WILL BE
[2] Or, I WILL BE Heb. *Ehyeh*.
[3] Heb. *Jehovah*, from the same root as *Ehyeh*.

B. C. 1491.

come, thou and the elders of I'sra-el, unto the king of E'gypt, and ye shall say unto him, The LORD God of the He'brews hath [f]met with us: and now let us go, we beseech thee, three days' journey into the wilderness, that we may sacrifice to the LORD our God.

19 ¶ And I am sure that the king of E'gypt [g]will not let you go, || no, not by a mighty hand.

20 And I will [h]stretch out my hand, and smite E'gypt with [i]all my wonders which I will do in the midst thereof: and [k]after that he will let you go.

21 And [l]I will give this people favour in the sight of the E-gyp'tians: and it shall come to pass, that, when ye go, ye shall not go empty:

22 [m]But every woman shall borrow of her neighbour, and of her that sojourneth in her house, jewels of silver, and jewels of gold, and raiment: and ye shall put *them* upon your sons, and upon your daughters; and [n]ye shall spoil || the E-gyp'tians.

CHAPTER IV.

Moses' rod is turned into a serpent—God's message to Pharaoh.

AND Mo'ses answered and said, But, behold, they will not believe me, nor hearken unto my voice: for they will say, The LORD hath not appeared unto thee.

2 And the LORD said unto him, What *is* that in thine hand? And he said, [a]A rod.

3 And he said, Cast it on the ground. And he cast it on the ground, and it became a serpent; and Mo'ses fled from before it.

4 And the LORD said unto Mo'ses, Put forth thine hand, and take it by the tail. And he put forth his hand, and caught it, and it became a rod in his hand:

5 That they may [b]believe that the [c]LORD God of their fathers, the God of A'bra-ham, the God of I'saac, and the God of Ja'cob, hath appeared unto thee.

6 ¶ And the LORD said furthermore unto him, Put now thine hand into thy bosom. And he put his hand into his bosom: and when he took it out, behold, his hand *was* leprous [d]as snow.

7 And he said, Put thine hand into thy bosom again. And he put his hand into his bosom again; and plucked it out of his bosom, and, behold, [e]it was turned again as his *other* flesh.

8 And it shall come to pass, if they will not believe thee, neither hearken to the voice of the first sign, that they will believe the voice of the latter sign.

9 And it shall come to pass, if they will not believe also these two signs, neither hearken unto thy voice, that thou shalt take of the water of the river, and pour *it* upon the dry *land:* and [f]the water which thou takest out of the river †shall become blood upon the dry *land.*

10 ¶ And Mo'ses said unto the LORD, O my LORD, I *am* not †eloquent, neither †heretofore, nor since thou hast spoken unto thy servant; but [g]I *am* slow of speech, and of a slow tongue.

11 And the LORD said unto him, [h]Who hath made man's mouth, or who maketh the dumb, or deaf, or the seeing, or the blind? have not I the LORD?

12 Now therefore go, and I will be [i]with thy mouth, and teach thee what thou shalt say.

13 And he said, O my Lord, [k]send, I pray thee, by the hand *of him whom* thou || wilt send.

14 And the anger of the LORD was kindled against Mo'ses, and he said, *Is* not Aa'ron the Le'vite thy brother? I know that he can speak well. And also, behold, [l]he cometh forth to meet thee: and when he seeth thee, he will be glad in his heart.

15 And [m]thou shalt speak unto him, and [n]put words in his mouth: and I will be with thy mouth, and with his mouth, and [o]will teach you what ye shall do.

16 And he shall be thy spokesman unto the people: and he shall be, *even* he shall be to thee instead of a mouth, and [p]thou shalt be to him instead of God.

17 And thou shalt take [q]this rod in thine hand, wherewith thou shalt do signs.

B. C. 1491.

come, thou and the elders of Is'ra-el, unto the king of E'gypt, and ye shall say unto him, The LORD, the God of the He'brews, hath met with us: and now let us go, we pray thee, three days' journey into the wilderness, that we may sacrifice to the
19 LORD our God. And I know that the king of E'gypt will not give you leave to go, no, not by a
20 mighty hand. And I will put forth my hand, and smite E'gypt with all my wonders which I will do in the midst thereof: and after that he will let you
21 go. And I will give this people favour in the sight of the E-gyp'tians: and it shall come to pass, that,
22 when ye go, ye shall not go empty: but every woman shall ask of her neighbour, and of her that sojourneth in her house, jewels of silver, and jewels of gold, and raiment: and ye shall put them upon your sons, and upon your daughters; and ye
4 shall spoil the E-gyp'tians. And Mo'ses answered and said, But, behold, they will not believe me, nor hearken unto my voice: for they will say, The LORD
2 hath not appeared unto thee. And the LORD said unto him, What is that in thine hand? And he
3 said, A rod. And he said, Cast it on the ground. And he cast it on the ground, and it became a [1]ser-
4 pent; and Mo'ses fled from before it. And the LORD said unto Mo'ses, Put forth thine hand, and take it by the tail: (and he put forth his hand, and laid
5 hold of it, and it became a rod in his hand:) that they may believe that the LORD, the God of their fathers, the God of A'bra-ham, the God of I'saac, and
6 the God of Ja'cob, hath appeared unto thee. And the LORD said furthermore unto him, Put now thine hand into thy bosom. And he put his hand into his bosom: and when he took it out, behold, his
7 hand was leprous, as *white as* snow. And he said, Put thine hand into thy bosom again. (And he put his hand into his bosom again; and when he took it out of his bosom, behold, it was turned again as
8 his *other* flesh.) And it shall come to pass, if they will not believe thee, neither hearken to the voice of the first sign, that they will believe the voice of the
9 latter sign. And it shall come to pass, if they will not believe even these two signs, neither hearken unto thy voice, that thou shalt take of the water of the river, and pour it upon the dry land: and the water which thou takest out of the river shall be-
10 come blood upon the dry land. And Mo'ses said unto the LORD, Oh Lord, I am not [2]eloquent, neither heretofore, nor since thou hast spoken unto thy servant: for I am slow of speech, and of a slow tongue.
11 And the LORD said unto him, Who hath made man's mouth? or who maketh *a man* dumb, or deaf, or
12 seeing, or blind? is it not I the LORD? Now therefore go, and I will be with thy mouth, and teach
13 thee what thou shalt speak. And he said, Oh Lord, send, I pray thee, by the hand of him whom thou
14 wilt send. And the anger of the LORD was kindled against Mo'ses, and he said, Is there not Aa'ron thy brother the Le'vite? I know that he can speak well. And also, behold, he cometh forth to meet thee: and when he seeth thee, he will be glad in his
15 heart. And thou shalt speak unto him, and put the words in his mouth: and I will be with thy mouth, and with his mouth, and will teach you what ye
16 shall do. And he shall be thy spokesman unto the people: and it shall come to pass, that he shall be to thee a mouth, and thou shalt be to him as God.
17 And thou shalt take in thine hand this rod, wherewith thou shalt do the signs.

[1] Heb. *nahash.*

[2] Heb. *a man of words.*

---

f Num. 23 3, 4, 15, 16.
g ch. 5. 2. & 7. 4.
‖ Or, *but by strong hand.*
h ch. 6. 6 & 7. 5. & 9. 15
i ch. 7. 3 & 11. 9. Deut. 6. 22. Neh. 9. 10. Ps. 105. 27 & 135. 9. Jer. 32. 20 Acts 7. 36.
k See ch. 7. to ch. 13.
l ch. 12. 31.
m ch. 11. 3 & 12. 36. Ps. 106. 46. Prov. 16. 7.
n Gen. 15. 14. ch. 11. 2. & 12. 35, 36.
o Job. 27. 17. Prov. 13. 22. Ezek. 39. 10.
‖ Or, *Egypt.*
a ver. 17, 20.
b ch. 19. 9.
c ch. 3. 15.
d Num. 12. 10. 2 Kings 5. 27.
e Deut. 32. 39. Num. 12. 13, 14. 2 Kings, 5. 14. Matt. 8. 3.
f ch. 7. 19.
† Heb. *shall be and shall be.*
† Heb. *a man of words.*
† Heb. *since yesterday, nor since the third day.*
g ch. 6 12. Jer. 1. 6.
h Ps. 94. 9. Isa. 50. 4. Jer. 1. 9. Mat. 10. 19. Mark 13. 11. Luke 12. 11, 12. & 21. 14, 15.
i See Jonah 1. 3.
k Or, *shouldest.*
l ver. 27. 1 Sam. 10. 2, 3, 5.
m ch. 7. 1. 2.
n Num. 22. 38 & 23. 5, 12, 16. Deut. 18. 18. Isa. 51. 16. Jer. 1. 9.
o Deut 5. 31.
p ch. 7. 1. & 18. 19.
q ver. 2.

B. C. 1491.

18 ¶And Mo'ses went and returned to †Je'thro his father in law, and said unto him, Let me go, I pray thee, and return unto my brethren which *are* in E'gypt, and see whether they be yet alive. And Je'thro said to Mo'ses, Go in peace.

19 And the LORD said unto Mo'ses in Mid'i-an, Go, return into E'gypt: for [r]all the men are dead which sought thy life.

20 And Mo'ses took his wife, and his sons, and set them upon an ass, and he returned to the land of E'gypt: and Mo'ses took [s]the rod of God in his hand.

21 ¶And the LORD said unto Mo'ses, When thou goest to return into E'gypt, see that thou do all those [t]wonders before Pha'raoh, which I have put in thine hand: but [u]I will harden his heart that he shall not let the people go.

22 And thou shalt say unto Pha'raoh, Thus saith the LORD, [x]Is'ra-el *is* my son, [y]*even* my firstborn:

23 And I say unto thee, Let my son go, that he may serve me: and if thou refuse to let him go, behold, [z]I will slay thy son, *even* thy firstborn.

24 ¶And it came to pass by the way in the inn, that the LORD [a]met him, and sought to [b]kill him.

25 Then Zip-po'rah took [c]a sharp || stone, and cut off the foreskin of her son, and †cast *it* at his feet, and said, Surely a bloody husband *art* thou to me.

26 So he let him go: then she said, A bloody husband *thou art*, because of the circumcision.

27 ¶And the LORD said to Aa'ron, Go into the wilderness [d]to meet Mo'ses. And he went, and met him in [e]the mount of God, and kissed him.

28 And Mo'ses [f]told Aa'ron all the words of the LORD who had sent him, and all the [g]signs which he had commanded him.

29 ¶And Mo'ses and Aa'ron [h]went, and gathered together all the elders of the children of Is'ra-el:

30 [i]And Aa'ron spake all the words which the LORD had spoken unto Mo'ses, and did the signs in the sight of the people.

31 And the people [k]believed: and when they heard that the LORD had [l]visited the children of Is'ra-el, and that he [m]had looked upon their affliction, then [n]they bowed their heads and worshipped.

CHAPTER V.

Pharaoh chideth Moses and Aaron—He increaseth the Israelites' task.

AND afterward Mo'ses and Aa'ron went in, and told Pha'raoh, Thus saith the LORD God of Is'ra-el, Let my people go, that they may hold [a]a feast unto me in the wilderness.

2 And Pha'raoh said, [b]Who *is* the LORD, that I should obey his voice to let Is'ra-el go? I know not the LORD, [c]neither will I let Is'ra-el go.

3 And they said, [d]The God of the He'brews hath met with us: let us go, we pray thee, three days' journey into the desert, and sacrifice unto the LORD our God; lest he fall upon us with pestilence, or with the sword.

4 And the king of E'gypt said unto them, Wherefore do ye, Mo'ses and Aa'ron, let the people from their works? get you unto your [e]burdens.

5 And Pha'raoh said, Behold, the people of the land now *are* [f]many, and ye make them rest from their burdens.

6 And Pha'raoh commanded the same day the [g]taskmasters of the people, and their officers, saying,

7 Ye shall no more give the people straw to make brick, as heretofore: let them go and gather straw for themselves.

8 And the tale of the bricks, which they did make heretofore, ye shall lay upon them; ye shall not diminish *aught* thereof: for they *be* idle; therefore they cry, saying, Let us go *and* sacrifice to our God.

9 †Let there more work be laid upon the men, that they may labour therein; and let them not regard vain words.

10 ¶And the taskmasters of the people went out, and their officers, and they spake to the people, saying, Thus saith Pha'raoh, I will not give you straw.

18 And Mo'ses went and returned to [1]Je'thro his father in law, and said unto him, Let me go, I pray thee, and return unto my brethren which are in E'gypt, and see whether they be yet alive. And

19 Je'thro said to Mo'ses, Go in peace. And the LORD said unto Mo'ses in Mid'i-an, Go, return into E'gypt: for all the men are dead which sought thy life.

20 And Mo'ses took his wife and his sons, and set them upon an ass, and he returned to the land of E'gypt: and Mo'ses took the rod of God in his hand.

21 And the LORD said unto Mo'ses, When thou goest back into E'gypt, see that thou do before Pha'raoh all the wonders which I have put in thine hand: but I will [2]harden his heart, and he will not let the people

22 go. And thou shalt say unto Pha'raoh, Thus saith

23 the LORD, Is'ra-el is my son, my firstborn: and I have said unto thee, Let my son go, that he may serve me; and thou hast refused to let him go: behold, I

24 will slay thy son, thy firstborn. And it came to pass on the way at the lodging place, that the LORD

25 met him, and sought to kill him. Then Zip-po'rah took a flint, and cut off the foreskin of her son, and [3]cast it at his feet; and she said, Surely a bridegroom

26 of blood art thou to me. So he let him alone. Then she said, [4]A bridegroom of blood *art thou*, because of the circumcision.

27 And the LORD said to Aa'ron, Go into the wilderness to meet Mo'ses. And he went, and met him in

28 the mountain of God, and kissed him. And Mo'ses told Aa'ron all the words of the LORD wherewith he had sent him, and all the signs wherewith he had

29 charged him. And Mo'ses and Aa'ron went and gathered together all the elders of the children of

30 Is'ra-el: and Aa'ron spake all the words which the LORD had spoken unto Mo'ses, and did the signs in

31 the sight of the people. And the people believed: and when they heard that the LORD had visited the children of Is'ra-el, and that he had seen their affliction, then they bowed their heads and worshipped.

5 And afterward Mo'ses and Aa'ron came, and said unto Pha'raoh, Thus saith the LORD, the God of Is'ra-el, Let my people go, that they may hold a

2 feast unto me in the wilderness. And Pha'raoh said, Who is the LORD, that I should hearken unto his voice to let Is'ra-el go? I know not the LORD,

3 and moreover I will not let Is'ra-el go. And they said, The God of the He'brews hath met with us: let us go, we pray thee, three days' journey into the wilderness, and sacrifice unto the LORD our God; lest he fall upon us with pestilence, or with the

4 sword. And the king of E'gypt said unto them, Wherefore do ye, Mo'ses and Aa'ron, loose the people from their works? get you unto your

5 burdens. And Pha'raoh said, Behold, the people of the land are now many, and ye make them

6 rest from their burdens. And the same day Pha'raoh commanded the taskmasters of the people, and

7 their officers, saying, Ye shall no more give the people straw to make brick, as heretofore: let them

8 go and gather straw for themselves. And the tale of the bricks, which they did make heretofore, ye shall lay upon them; ye shall not diminish aught thereof: for they be idle; therefore they cry, saying,

9 Let us go and sacrifice to our God. Let heavier work be laid upon the men, that they may labour therein; and let them not regard lying words.

10 And the taskmasters of the people went out, and their officers, and they spake to the people, saying, Thus saith Pha'raoh, I will not give you straw.

B. C. 1491.

---

†Heb. *Jether.*

[r] ch. 2. 15. 23. Matt. 2. 20.

[s] ch. 17. 9. Num. 20. 8, 9.

[t] ch. 3. 20.

[u] ch. 7. 3, 13. & 9, 12, 35. & 10. 1. & 14. 8. Deut. 2. 30. Josh. 11. 20. Isa. 63. 17. John 12, 40. Rom. 9. 18.

[x] Hos. 11. 1. Rom. 9. 4. 2 Cor. 6. 18.

[y] Jer. 31. 9. Jam. 1. 18.

[z] ch. 11. 5. & 12. 29.

[a] Num. 22. 22.

[b] Gen. 17. 14.

[c] Josh. 5. 2, 3.

|| Or, *knife.*

†Heb. *made it touch.*

[d] ver. 14.

[e] ch. 3. 1.

[f] ver. 15, 16.

[g] ver. 8, 9.

[h] ch. 3. 16.

[i] ver. 16.

[k] ch. 3. 18. ver. 8, 9.

[l] ch. 3. 16.

[m] ch. 2. 25. & 3. 7.

[n] Gen. 24. 26. ch. 12. 27. 1 Chron. 29. 20.

---

[a] ch. 10. 9.

[b] 2 Kings 18. 35. Job. 21. 15.

[c] ch. 3. 19.

[d] ch. 3. 18.

[e] ch. 1. 11.

[f] ch. 1. 7, 9.

[g] ch. 1. 11.

†Heb. *Let the work be heavy upon the men.*

B. C. 1491.

---

[1] Heb. *Jether*

[2] Heb. *make strong*

[3] Heb. *made it touch.*

[4] Or, *A bridegroom of blood in regard of the circumcision.*

B. C. 1491.

11 Go ye, get you straw where you can find it: yet not aught of your work shall be diminished.
12 So the people were scattered abroad throughout all the land of E'gypt to gather stubble instead of straw.
13 And the taskmasters hasted *them*, saying, Fulfil your works, *your* †daily tasks, as when there was straw.
14 And the officers of the children of Is'ra-el, which Pha'raoh's taskmasters had set over them, were beaten, *and* demanded, Wherefore have ye not fulfilled your task in making brick both yesterday and to-day, as heretofore?
15 ¶Then the officers of the children of Is'ra-el came and cried unto Pha'raoh, saying, Wherefore dealest thou thus with thy servants?
16 There is no straw given unto thy servants, and they say to us, Make brick: and, behold, thy servants *are* beaten; but the fault *is* in thine own people.
17 But he said, Ye *are* idle, *ye are* idle: therefore ye say, Let us go *and* do sacrifice to the LORD.
18 Go therefore now, *and* work; for there shall no straw be given you, yet shall ye deliver the tale of bricks.
19 And the officers of the children of Is'ra-el did see *that* they *were* in evil *case*, after it was said, Ye shall not minish *aught* from your bricks of your daily task.
20 ¶And they met Mo'ses and Aa'ron, who stood in the way, as they came forth from Pha'raoh:
21 [h]And they said unto them, The LORD look upon you, and judge; because ye have made our savour †to be abhorred in the eyes of Pha'raoh, and in the eyes of his servants, to put a sword in their hand to slay us.
22 And Mo'ses returned unto the LORD, and said, Lord, wherefore hast thou *so* evil entreated this people? why *is* it *that* thou hast sent me?
23 For since I came to Pha'raoh to speak in thy name, he hath done evil to this people: †neither hast thou delivered thy people at all.

CHAPTER VI.

God reneweth his promise by his name JEHOVAH.

THEN the LORD said unto Mo'ses, Now shalt thou see what I will do to Pha'raoh: for [a]with a strong hand shall he let them go, and with a strong hand [b]shall he drive them out of his land.
2 And God spake unto Mo'ses, and said unto him, I *am* ‖the LORD:
3 And I appeared unto A'bra-ham, unto I'saac, and unto Ja'cob, by *the name* of [c]God Almighty; but by my name [d]JEHOVAH was I not known to them.
4 [e]And I have also established my covenant with them, [f]to give them the land of Ca'naan, the land of their pilgrimage, wherein they were strangers.
5 And [g]I have also heard the groaning of the children of Is'ra-el, whom the E-gyp'tians keep in bondage; and I have remembered my covenant.
6 Wherefore say unto the children of Is'ra-el, [h]I *am* the LORD, and [i]I will bring you out from under the burdens of the E-gyp'tians, and I will rid you out of their bondage, and I will [k]redeem you with a stretched out arm, and with great judgments:
7 And I will [l]take you to me for a people, and [m]I will be to you a God: and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD your God, which bringeth you out [n]from under the burdens of the E-gyp'tians.
8 And I will bring you in unto the land, concerning the which I did †[o]swear to give it to A'bra-ham, to I'saac, and to Ja'cob; and I will give it you for a heritage: I *am* the LORD.
9 ¶And Mo'ses spake so unto the children of Is'ra-el: [p]but they hearkened not unto Mo'ses for †anguish of spirit, and for cruel bondage.
10 And the LORD spake unto Mo'ses, saying,
11 Go in, speak unto Pha'raoh king of E'gypt, that he let the children of Is'ra-el go out of his land.

†Heb. *a matter of a day in his day.*

[h]ch. 6. 9.
†Heb. *to stink.* Gen. 34.30. 1 Sam.13.4 & 27.12. 2 Sam. 10. 6. 1 Chron. 19. 6.
†Heb. *delivering thou hast not delivered.*

[a]ch. 3. 19.
[b]ch. 11. 1. & 12.31,33, 39.
‖Or, JEHOVAH
[c]Gen. 17. 1. & 35. 11. & 48.3.
[d]ch. 3. 14. Ps. 68. 4. & 83. 18. John 8.58. Rev. 1. 4.
[e]Gen. 15. 18.& 17.4.7.
[f]Gen. 17. 8. & 28. 4.
[g]ch. 2. 24.
[h]ver.2,8,29.
[i]ch. 3. 17. & 7. 4. Deut. 26.8. Ps. 81. 6. & 136. 11, 12.
[k]ch. 15. 13. Deut. 7. 8. 1 Chron. 17. 21. Neh. 1. 10.
[l]Deut. 4. 30. & 7. 6. & 14. 2. & 26. 18. 2 Sam.7.24
[m]Gen. 17. 7, 8. ch.29.45,46 Deut.29.13 Rev. 21. 7.
[n]ch. 5. 4, 5. Ps. 81. 6.
†Heb. *lift up my hand.* See Gen. 14. 22. Deut.32.40
[o]Gen. 15. 18. & 26. 3. & 28. 13. & 35. 12.
[p]ch. 5. 21.
†Heb. *shortness,* or, *straitness.*

11 Go yourselves, get you straw where ye can find it: for nought of your work shall be diminished.
12 So the people were scattered abroad throughout all
13 the land of E'gypt to gather stubble for straw. And the taskmasters were urgent, saying, Fulfil your works, *your* daily tasks, as when there was straw.
14 And the officers of the children of Is'ra-el, which Pha'raoh's taskmasters had set over them, were beaten, [1]and demanded, Wherefore have ye not fulfilled your task both yesterday and to-day, in
15 making brick as heretofore? Then the officers of the children of Is'ra-el came and cried unto Pha'raoh, saying, Wherefore dealest thou thus with thy serv-
16 ants? There is no straw given unto thy servants, and they say to us, Make brick: and, behold, thy servants are beaten; but the fault is in thine own
17 people. But he said, Ye are idle, ye are idle: therefore ye say, Let us go and sacrifice to the
18 LORD. Go therefore now, and work; for there shall no straw be given you, yet shall ye deliver
19 the tale of bricks. And the officers of the children of Is'ra-el did see that they [2]were in evil case, when it was said, Ye shall not minish aught from your
20 bricks, *your* daily tasks. And they met Mo'ses and Aa'ron, who stood in the way, as they came forth
21 from Pha'raoh: and they said unto them, The LORD look upon you, and judge; because ye have made our savour to be abhorred in the eyes of Pha'raoh, and in the eyes of his servants, to put a sword in
22 their hand to slay us. And Mo'ses returned unto the LORD, and said, Lord, wherefore hast thou evil entreated this people? why is it that thou hast sent
23 me? For since I came to Pha'raoh to speak in thy name, he hath evil entreated this people; neither
6 hast thou delivered thy people at all. And the LORD said unto Mo'ses, Now shalt thou see what I will do to Pha'raoh: for by a strong hand shall he let them go, and by a strong hand shall he drive them out of his land.
2 And God spake unto Mo'ses, and said unto
3 him, I am JEHOVAH: and I appeared unto A'bra-ham, unto I'saac, and unto Ja'cob, as [3]God Almighty, but [4]by my name JEHOVAH I was not [5]known to
4 them. And I have also established my covenant with them, to give them the land of Ca'naan, the land of their sojournings, wherein they sojourned.
5 And moreover I have heard the groaning of the children of Is'ra-el, whom the E-gyp'tians keep in bondage; and I have remembered my covenant.
6 Wherefore say unto the children of Is'ra-el, I am Jehovah, and I will bring you out from under the burdens of the E-gyp'tians, and I will rid you out of their bondage, and I will redeem you with a
7 stretched out arm, and with great judgements: and I will take you to me for a people, and I will be to you a God: and ye shall know that I am Jehovah your God, which bringeth you out from under
8 the burdens of the E-gyp'tians. And I will bring you in unto the land, concerning which I lifted up my hand to give it to A'bra-ham, to I'saac, and to Ja'cob; and I will give it to you for an heritage: I
9 am Jehovah. And Mo'ses spake so unto the children of Is'ra-el: but they hearkened not unto Mo'ses for [6]anguish of spirit, and for cruel bondage.
10 And the LORD spake unto Mo'ses, saying,
11 Go in, speak unto Pha'raoh king of E'gypt, that he let the children of Is'ra-el go out of his land.

B. C. 1491.

[1]Heb. *saying.*

[2]Or, *were set on mischief, when they said*

[3]Heb. *El Shaddai.*
[4]Or, *as to*
[5]Or, *made known*

[6]Or, *impatience* Heb. *shortness of spirit.*

B. C. 1491.

12 And Mo'ses spake before the LORD, saying, Behold, the children of Is'ra-el have [q]not hearkened unto me; how then shall Pha'raoh hear me, [r]who *am* of uncircumcised lips?

13 And the LORD spake unto Mo'ses and unto Aa'ron, and gave them a charge unto the children of Is'ra-el, and unto Pha'raoh king of E'gypt, to bring the children of Is'ra-el out of the land of E'gypt.

14 ¶These *be* the heads of their fathers' houses: [s]The sons of Reu'ben the firstborn of Is'ra-el; Ha'noch, and Pal'lu, Hez'ron, and Car'mi: these *be* the families of Reu'ben.

15 [t]And the sons of Sim'e-on; Jem'u-el, and Ja'min, and O'had, and Ja'chin, and Zo'har, and Sha'ul the son of a Ca'naan-i-tish woman: these *are* the families of Sim'e-on.

16 ¶And these *are* the names of [u]the sons of Le'vi according to their generations; Ger'shon, and Ko'hath, and Mer'a-ri: and the years of the life of Le'vi *were* a hundred thirty and seven years.

17 [x]The sons of Ger'shon; Lib'ni, and Shi'mi, according to their families.

18 And [y]the sons of Ko'hath; Am'ram, and Iz'har, and He'bron, and Uz'zi-el: and the years of the life of Ko'hath *were* a hundred thirty and three years.

19 And [z]the sons of Mer'a-ri; Ma'ha-li and Mu'shi: these *are* the families of Le'vi, according to their generations.

20 And [a]Am'ram took him Joch'e-bed his father's sister to wife; and she bare him Aa'ron and Mos'es: and the years of the life of Am'ram *were* a hundred and thirty and seven years.

21 ¶And [b]the sons of Iz'har; Ko'rah, and Ne'pheg, and Zich'ri.

22 And the [c]sons of Uz'zi-el; Mish'a-el, and El'za-phan, and Zith'ri.

23 And Aa'ron took him E-lish'e-ba, daughter of [d]Am-min'a-dab, sister of Na-ash'on, to wife; and she bare him [e]Na'dab and A-bi'hu, El-e-a'zar and Ith'a-mar.

24 And the [f]sons of Ko'rah; As'sir, and El'-ka-nah, and A-bi'a-saph: these *are* the families of the Kor'hites.

25 And El-e-a'zar Aa'ron's son took him *one* of the daughters of Pu'ti-el to wife; and [g]she bare him Phin'e-has: these *are* the heads of the fathers of the Le'vites, according to their families.

26 These *are* that Aa'ron and Mo'ses, [h]to whom the LORD said, Bring out the children of Is'ra-el from the land of E'gypt according to their [i]armies.

27 These *are* they which [k]spake to Pha'raoh king of E'gypt, [l]to bring out the children of Is'ra-el from E'gypt: these *are* that Mo'ses and Aa'ron.

28 ¶And it came to pass on the day *when* the LORD spake unto Mo'ses in the land of E'gypt,

29 That the LORD spake unto Mo'ses, saying, [m]I *am* the LORD: [n]speak thou unto Pha'raoh king of E'gypt all that I say unto thee.

30 And Mo'ses said before the LORD, Behold, [o]I *am* of uncircumcised lips, and how shall Pha'raoh hearken unto me?

CHAPTER VII.

Moses' rod is turned into a serpent—The river is turned into blood.

AND the LORD said unto Mo'ses, See, I have made thee [a]a god to Pha'raoh; and Aa'ron thy brother shall be [b]thy prophet.

2 Thou [c]shalt speak all that I command thee; and Aa'ron thy brother shall speak unto Pha'raoh, that he send the children of Is'ra-el out of his land.

3 And [d]I will harden Pha'raoh's heart, and [e]multiply my [f]signs and my wonders in the land of E'gypt.

4 But Pha'raoh shall not hearken unto you, [g]that I may lay my hand upon E'gypt, and bring forth mine armies, *and* my people the children of Is'ra-el, out of the land of E'gypt [h]by great judgments.

5 And the E-gyp'tians [i]shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I [k]stretch forth mine hand upon E'gypt, and bring out the children of Is'ra-el from among them.

12 And Mo'ses spake before the LORD, saying, Behold, the children of Is'ra-el have not hearkened unto me; how then shall Pha'raoh hear me, who am of uncir-
13 cumcised lips? And the LORD spake unto Mo'ses and unto Aa'ron, and gave them a charge unto the children of Is'ra-el, and unto Pha'raoh king of E'gypt, to bring the children of Is'ra-el out of the land of E'gypt.

14 These are the heads of their fathers' houses: the sons of Reu'ben the firstborn of Is'ra-el; Ha'noch, and Pal'lu, Hez'ron, and Car'mi: these are the fami-
15 lies of Reu'ben. And the sons of Sim'e-on; Jem'u-el, and Ja'min, and O'had, and Ja'chin, and Zo'har, and Sha'ul the son of a Ca'naan-i-tish woman: these are
16 the families of Sim'e-on. And these are the names of the sons of Le'vi according to their generations; Ger'shon, and Ko'hath, and Mer'a-ri: and the years of the life of Le'vi were an hundred thirty and seven
17 years. The sons of Ger'shon; Lib'ni and Shim'e-i,
18 according to their families. And the sons of Ko'hath; Am'ram, and Iz'har, and He'bron, and Uz'zi-el: and the years of the life of Ko'hath were an hundred
19 thirty and three years. And the sons of Mer'a-ri; Mah'li and Mu'shi. These are the families of the
20 Le'vites according to their generations. And Am'ram took him Joch'e-bed his father's sister to wife; and she bare him Aa'ron and Mo'ses: and the years of the life of Am'ram were an hundred and thirty and
21 seven years. And the sons of Iz'har; Ko'rah, and
22 Ne'pheg, and Zich'ri. And the sons of Uz'zi-el;
23 Mish'a-el, and El'za-phan, and Sith'ri. And Aa'ron took him E-lish'e-ba, the daughter of Am-min'a-dab, the sister of Nah'shon, to wife; and she bare him
24 Na'dab and A-bi'hu, El-e-a'zar and Ith'a-mar. And the sons of Ko'rah; As'sir, and El'ka-nah, and A-bi'a-
25 saph; these are the families of the Ko'ra-hites. And El-e-a'zar Aa'ron's son took him one of the daughters of Pu'ti-el to wife; and she bare him Phin'e-has. These are the heads of the fathers' *houses* of the
26 Le'vites according to their families. These are that Aa'ron and Mo'ses, to whom the LORD said, Bring out the children of Is'ra-el from the land of E'gypt
27 according to their hosts. These are they which spake to Pha'raoh king of E'gypt, to bring out the children of Is'ra-el from E'gypt: these are that Mo'ses and Aa'ron.

28 And it came to pass on the day when the LORD
29 spake unto Mo'ses in the land of E'gypt, that the LORD spake unto Mo'ses, saying, I am the LORD: speak thou unto Pha'raoh king of E'gypt all that I
30 speak unto thee. And Mo'ses said before the LORD,
7 Behold, I am of uncircumcised lips, and how shall Pha'raoh hearken unto me? And the LORD said unto Mo'ses, See, I have made thee a god to Pha'raoh: and Aa'ron thy brother shall be thy
2 prophet. Thou shalt speak all that I command thee: and Aa'ron thy brother shall speak unto Pha'raoh, that he let the children of Is'ra-el go out
3 of his land. And I will harden Pha'raoh's heart, and multiply my signs and my wonders in the land
4 of E'gypt. But Pha'raoh will not hearken unto you, and I will lay my hand upon E'gypt, and bring forth my hosts, my people the children of Is'ra-el,
5 out of the land of E'gypt by great judgements. And the E-gyp'tians shall know that I am the LORD, when I stretch forth mine hand upon E'gypt, and bring out the children of Is'ra-el from among them.

B. C. 1491.

B. C. 1491.

6 And Mo'ses and Aa'ron [l]did as the LORD commanded them, so did they.

7 And Mo'ses *was* [m]fourscore years old, and Aa'ron fourscore and three years old, when they spake unto Pha'raoh.

8 ¶And the LORD spake unto Mo'ses, and unto Aa'ron, saying,

9 When Pha'raoh shall speak unto you, saying, [n]Shew a miracle for you: then thou shalt say unto Aa'ron, [o]Take thy rod, and cast *it* before Pha'raoh, *and* it shall become a serpent.

10 ¶And Mo'ses and Aa'ron went in unto Pha'raoh, and they did so [p]as the LORD had commanded: and Aa'ron cast down his rod before Pha'raoh, and before his servants, and it [q]became a serpent.

11 Then Pha'raoh also [r]called the wise men and [s]the sorcerers: now the magicians of E'gypt, they also [t]did in like manner with their enchantments.

12 For they cast down every man his rod, and they became serpents: but Aa'ron's rod swallowed up their rods.

13 And he hardened Pha'raoh's heart that he hearkened not unto them; [u]as the LORD had said.

14 ¶And the LORD said unto Mo'ses, [x]Pha'raoh's heart *is* hardened, he refuseth to let the people go.

15 Get thee unto Pha'raoh in the morning; lo, he goeth out unto the water; and thou shalt stand by the river's brink against he come; and [y]the rod which was turned to a serpent shalt thou take in thine hand.

16 And thou shalt say unto him, [z]The LORD God of the He'brews hath sent me unto thee, saying, Let my people go, [a]that they may serve me in the wilderness: and, behold, hitherto thou wouldest not hear.

17 Thus saith the LORD, In this [b]thou shalt know that I *am* the LORD: behold, I will smite with the rod that *is* in mine hand upon the waters which *are* in the river, and [c]they shall be turned [d]to blood.

18 And the fish that *is* in the river shall die, and the river shall stink; and the E-gyp'tians shall [e]loathe to drink of the water of the river.

19 ¶And the LORD spake unto Mo'ses, Say unto Aa'ron, Take thy rod, and [f]stretch out thine hand upon the waters of E'gypt, upon their streams, upon their rivers, and upon their ponds, and upon all their †pools of water, that they may become blood; and *that* there may be blood throughout all the land of E'gypt, both in *vessels of* wood, and in *vessels of* stone.

20 And Mo'ses and Aa'ron did so, as the LORD commanded; and he [g]lifted up the rod, and smote the waters that *were* in the river, in the sight of Pha'raoh, and in the sight of his servants; and all the [h]waters that *were* in the river were turned to blood.

21 And the fish that *was* in the river died; and the river stank, and the E-gyp'tians [i]could not drink of the water of the river; and there was blood throughout all the land of E'gypt.

22 [k]And the magicians of E'gypt did so with their enchantments: and Pha'raoh's heart was hardened, neither did he hearken unto them; [l]as the LORD had said.

23 And Pha'raoh turned and went into his house, neither did he set his heart to this also.

24 And all the E-gyp'tians digged round about the river for water to drink; for they could not drink of the water of the river.

25 And seven days were fulfilled, after that the LORD had smitten the river.

CHAPTER VIII.

Frogs are sent—Pharaoh inclineth to let the people go, but yet is hardened.

AND the LORD spake unto Mo'ses, Go unto Pha'raoh, and say unto him, Thus saith the LORD, Let my people go, [a]that they may serve me.

2 And if thou [b]refuse to let *them* go, behold, I will smite all thy borders with [c]frogs:

B. C. 1491.

6 And Mo'ses and Aa'ron did so; as the LORD com-
7 manded them, so did they. And Mo'ses was four-score years old, and Aa'ron fourscore and three years old, when they spake unto Pha'raoh.

8 And the LORD spake unto Mo'ses and unto
9 Aa'ron, saying, When Pha'raoh shall speak unto you, saying, Shew a wonder for you: then thou shalt say unto Aa'ron, Take thy rod, and cast it down before Pha'raoh, that it become a [1]serpent.
10 And Mo'ses and Aa'ron went in unto Pha'raoh, and they did so, as the LORD had commanded: and Aa'ron cast down his rod before Pha'raoh and before
11 his servants, and it became a serpent. Then Pha'raoh also called for the wise men and the sorcerers: and they also, the [2]magicians of E'gypt, did in like
12 manner with their [3]enchantments. For they cast down every man his rod, and they became serpents: 13 but Aa'ron's rod swallowed up their rods. And Pha'raoh's heart [4]was hardened, and he hearkened not unto them; as the LORD had spoken.

14 And the LORD said unto Mo'ses, Pha'raoh's heart
15 is [5]stubborn, he refuseth to let the people go. Get thee unto Pha'raoh in the morning; lo, he goeth out unto the water; and thou shalt stand by the river's brink to meet him; and the rod which was turned
16 to a [6]serpent shalt thou take in thine hand. And thou shalt say unto him, the LORD, the God of the He'brews, hath sent me unto thee, saying, Let my people go, that they may serve me in the wilderness:
17 and, behold, hitherto thou hast not hearkened. Thus saith the LORD, In this thou shalt know that I am the LORD: behold, I will smite with the rod that is in mine hand upon the waters which are in the
18 river, and they shall be turned to blood. And the fish that is in the river shall die, and the river shall stink; and the E-gyp'tians shall loathe to drink
19 water from the river. And the LORD said unto Mo'ses, Say unto Aa'ron, Take thy rod, and stretch out thine hand over the waters of E'gypt, over their rivers, over their [7]streams, and over their pools, and over all their ponds of water, that they may become blood; and there shall be blood throughout all the land of E'gypt, both in vessels of wood and in ves-
20 sels of stone. And Mo'ses and Aa'ron did so, as the LORD commanded; and he lifted up the rod, and smote the waters that were in the river, in the sight of Pha'raoh, and in the sight of his servants; and all the waters that were in the river were turned to
21 blood. And the fish that was in the river died; and the river stank, and the E-gyp'tians could not drink water from the river; and the blood was throughout
22 all the land of E'gypt. And the magicians of E'gypt did in like manner with their enchantments: and Pha'raoh's heart [4]was hardened, and he hearkened not unto them; as the LORD had spoken.
23 And Pha'raoh turned and went into his house,
24 neither did he [8]lay even this to heart. And all the E-gyp'tians digged round about the river for water to drink; for they could not drink of the water of the
25 river. And seven days were fulfilled, after that the LORD had smitten the river.

8 And the LORD spake unto Mo'ses, Go in unto Pha'raoh, and say unto him, Thus saith the LORD, Let my people go, that they may serve
2 me. And if thou refuse to let them go, behold, I will smite all thy borders with frogs:

[1] Heb. *tannin*, any large reptile; and so in vv. 10, 12.
[2] See Gen. xli. 8.
[3] Or, *secret arts*
[4] Heb. *was strong.*
[5] Heb. *heavy.*
[6] See ch. iv. 3.
[7] Or, *canals*
[8] Heb. *set his heart even to this.*

[Ch. vii 26 in Heb.]

[l] ver. 2.
[m] Deut. 29. 5 & 31. 2. & 34. 7. Acts 7. 23, 30.
[n] Isa. 7. 11. John 2. 18. & 6. 30.
[o] ch. 4. 2, 17,
[p] ver. 9.
[q] ch. 4. 3.
[r] Gen. 41. 8.
[s] 2 Tim. 3. 8.
[t] ver. 22. ch. 8. 7, 18.
[u] ch. 4. 21. ver. 4.
[x] ch. 8. 15. & 10. 1, 20, 27.
[y] ch. 4. 2, 3. & ver. 10.
[z] ch. 3. 18.
[a] ch. 3. 12, 18 & 5. 1, 3.
[b] ch. 5. 2. ver. 5.
[c] ch. 4. 9.
[d] Rev. 16. 4, 6.
[e] ver. 24.
[f] ch. 8. 5, 6, 16. & 9. 22. & 10. 12, 21. & 14. 21, 26.
† Heb. *gathering of their waters.*
[g] ch. 17. 5.
[h] Ps. 78. 44. & 105. 29.
[i] ver. 18.
[k] ver. 11.
[l] ver. 3.
[a] ch. 3. 12, 18.
[b] ch. 7. 14. & 9. 2.
[c] Rev. 16. 13.

B. C. 1491.

3 And the river shall bring forth frogs abundantly, which shall go up and come into thine house, and into [d]thy bedchamber, and upon thy bed, and into the house of thy servants, and upon thy people, and into thine ovens, and into thy || kneadingtroughs:

4 And the frogs shall come up both on thee, and upon thy people, and upon all thy servants.

5 ¶And the LORD spake unto Mo'ses, Say unto Aa'ron, [e]Stretch forth thine hand with thy rod over the streams, over the rivers, and over the ponds, and cause frogs to come up upon the land of E'gypt.

6 And Aa'ron stretched out his hand over the waters of E'gypt; and [f]the frogs came up, and covered the land of E'gypt.

7 [g]And the magicians did so with their enchantments, and brought up frogs upon the land of E'gypt.

8 ¶Then Pha'raoh called for Mo'ses and Aa'ron, and said, [h]Entreat the LORD, that he may take away the frogs from me, and from my people; and I will let the people go, that they may do sacrifice unto the LORD.

9 And Mo'ses said unto Pha'raoh, ||Glory over me: ||when shall I entreat for thee, and for thy servants, and for thy people, †to destroy the frogs from thee and thy houses, *that* they may remain in the river only?

10 And he said, ||To-morrow. And he said, *Be it* according to thy word; that thou mayest know that [i]*there is* none like unto the LORD our God.

11 And the frogs shall depart from thee, and from thy houses, and from thy servants, and from thy people; they shall remain in the river only.

12 ¶And Mo'ses and Aa'ron went out from Pha'raoh: and Mo'ses [k]cried unto the LORD because of the frogs which he had brought against Pha'raoh.

13 And the LORD did according to the word of Mo'ses; and the frogs died out of the houses, out of the villages, and out of the fields.

14 And they gathered them together upon heaps; and the land stank.

15 But when Pha'raoh saw that there was [l]respite, [m]he hardened his heart, and hearkened not unto them; as the LORD had said.

16 ¶And the LORD said unto Mo'ses, Say unto A'aron, Stretch out thy rod, and smite the dust of the land, that it may become lice throughout all the land of E'gypt.

17 And they did so; for Aa'ron stretched out his hand with his rod, and smote the dust of the earth, and [n]it became lice in man, and in beast; all the dust of the land became lice throughout all the land of E'gypt.

18 And [o]the magicians did so with their enchantments to bring forth lice, but they [p]could not: so there were lice upon man, and upon beast.

19 Then the magicians said unto Pha'raoh, This *is* [q]the finger of God: and Pha'raoh's [r]heart was hardened, and he hearkened not unto them; as the LORD had said.

20 ¶And the LORD said unto Mo'ses, [s]Rise up early in the morning, and stand before Pha'raoh; lo, he cometh forth to the water; and say unto him, Thus saith the LORD, [t]Let my people go, that they may serve me.

21 Else, if thou wilt not let my people go, behold, I will send ||swarms *of flies* upon thee, and upon thy servants, and upon thy people, and into thy houses: and the houses of the E-gyp'tians shall be full of swarms *of flies*, and also the ground whereon they *are*.

22 And [u]I will sever in that day the land of Go'shen, in which my people dwell, that no swarms *of flies* shall be there; to the end thou mayest know that I *am* the LORD in the midst of the earth.

23 And I will put †a division between my people and thy people: ||to-morrow shall this sign be.

[d] Ps. 105. 30.
‖ Or, *dough.*
[e] ch. 7. 19.
[f] Ps. 78. 45. & 105. 30.
[g] ch. 7. 11.
[h] ch. 9. 28. & 10. 17. Num. 21. 7. 1 Kings 13. 6 Acts 8. 24,
‖ Or, *Have this honour over me, &c.*
‖ Or, *against when.*
† Heb. *to cut off.*
‖ Or, *against to-morrow.*
[i] ch. 9. 14. Deut 33. 26. 2 Sam. 7. 22. 1 Chron. 17. 20. Ps. 86. 8. Isa. 46. 9. Jer. 10. 6, 7.
[k] ver. 30. ch. 9. 33. & 10. 18. & 32. 11. Jam. 5. 16, 17, 18.
[l] Eccl. 8. 11.
[m] ch. 7. 14.
[n] Ps. 105. 31.
[o] ch. 7. 11.
[p] Luke 10. 18. 2 Tim. 3. 8, 9.
[q] 1 Sam. 6. 3, 9. Ps. 8. 3. Mat. 12. 28. Luke 11. 20
[r] ver. 15.
[s] ch. 7, 15.
[t] ver. 1.
‖ Or, *a mixture of noisome beasts, &c.*
[u] ch. 9. 4, 6, 26. & 10. 23. & 11. 6, 7. & 12. 13.
† Heb. *a redemption.*
‖ Or, *by to-morrow.*

B. C. 1491.

3 and the river shall swarm with frogs, which shall go up and come into thine house, and into thy bedchamber, and upon thy bed, and into the house of thy servants, and upon thy people, and into thine
4 ovens, and into thy kneadingtroughs: and the frogs shall come up both upon thee, and upon thy people,
5 and upon all thy servants. And the LORD said unto Mo'ses, Say unto Aa'ron, Stretch forth thine hand with thy rod over the rivers, over the [1]streams, and over the pools, and cause frogs to come up upon
6 the land of E'gypt. And Aa'ron stretched out his hand over the waters of E'gypt; and the frogs came
7 up, and covered the land of E'gypt. And the magicians did in like manner with their enchantments, and brought up frogs upon the land of E'gypt.
8 Then Pha'raoh called for Mo'ses and Aa'ron, and said, Intreat the LORD, that he take away the frogs from me, and from my people; and I will let the people go, that they may sacrifice unto the LORD.
9 And Mo'ses said unto Pha'raoh, Have thou this glory over me: against what time shall I intreat for thee, and for thy servants, and for thy people, that the frogs be destroyed from thee and thy houses, and
10 remain in the river only? And he said, Against to-morrow. And he said, Be it according to thy word: that thou mayest know that there is none like unto
11 the LORD our God. And the frogs shall depart from thee, and from thy houses, and from thy servants, and from thy people; they shall remain in the
12 river only. And Mo'ses and Aa'ron went out from Pha'raoh: and Mo'ses cried unto the LORD concerning the frogs [2]which he had brought upon Pha'raoh.
13 And the LORD did according to the word of Mo'ses; and the frogs died out of the houses, out of the
14 courts, and out of the fields. And they gathered
15 them together in heaps: and the land stank. But when Pha'raoh saw that there was respite, he [3]hardened his heart, and hearkened not unto them; as the LORD had spoken.
16 And the LORD said unto Mo'ses, Say unto Aa'ron, Stretch out thy rod, and smite the dust of the earth, that it may become [4]lice throughout all the land of
17 E'gypt. And they did so; and Aa'ron stretched out his hand with his rod, and smote the dust of the earth, and there were lice upon man, and upon beast; all the dust of the earth became lice throughout all
18 the land of E'gypt. And the magicians did so with their enchantments to bring forth lice, but they could not: and there were lice upon man, and upon beast.
19 Then the magicians said unto Pha'raoh, This is the finger of God: and Pha'raoh's heart [5]was hardened, and he hearkened not unto them; as the LORD had spoken.
20 And the LORD said unto Mo'ses, Rise up early in the morning, and stand before Pha'raoh; lo, he cometh forth to the water; and say unto him, Thus saith the LORD, Let my people go, that they may serve
21 me. Else, if thou wilt not let my people go, behold, I will send swarms of flies upon thee, and upon thy servants, and upon thy people, and into thy houses: and the houses of the E-gyp'tians shall be full of swarms of flies, and also the ground
22 whereon they are. And I will sever in that day the land of Go'shen, in which my people dwell, that no swarms of flies shall be there; to the end thou mayest know that I am the LORD in the midst of the
23 earth. And I will [6]put a division between my people and thy people: by to-morrow shall this sign be.

B. C. 1491.

[Ch. viii. 1 in Heb.]
[1] Or, *canals*
[2] Or, *as he had appointed unto Pharaoh*
[3] Heb. *made heavy.*
[4] Or, *sand flies* Or, *fleas*
[5] Heb. *was strong.*
[6] Or, *set a sign of deliverance* Heb. *set redemption.*

B. C. 1491.

24 And the LORD did so; and [z]there came a grievous swarm *of flies* into the house of Pha'raoh, and *into* his servants' houses, and into all the land of E'gypt: the land was ‖ corrupted by reason of the swarm *of flies*.

[z] Ps. 78. 45. & 105. 31.
‖ Or, *destroyed*.

25 ¶And Pha'raoh called for Mo'ses, and for Aa'ron, and said, Go ye, sacrifice to your God in the land.

26 And Mo'ses said, It is not meet so to do; for we shall sacrifice [y]the abomination of the E-gyp'tians to the LORD our God: lo, shall we sacrifice the abomination of the E-gyp'tians before their eyes, and will they not stone us?

[y] Gen. 43. 32. & 46. 34. Deut. 7. 25, 26. & 12. 31.

27 We will go [z]three days' journey into the wilderness, and sacrifice to the LORD our God, as [a]he shall command us.

[z] ch. 3. 18.
[a] ch. 3. 12.

28 And Pha'raoh said, I will let you go, that ye may sacrifice to the LORD your God in the wilderness; only ye shall not go very far away: [b]entreat for me.

[b] ver. 8. ch. 9. 28. 1 Kings 13. 6.

29 And Mo'ses said, Behold, I go out from thee, and I will entreat the LORD that the swarms *of flies* may depart from Pha'raoh, from his servants, and from his people, to-morrow: but let not Pha'raoh [c]deal deceitfully any more in not letting the people go to sacrifice to the LORD.

[c] ver. 15.

30 And Mo'ses went out from Pha'raoh, and [d]entreated the LORD.

[d] ver. 12.

31 And the LORD did according to the word of Mo'ses; and he removed the swarms *of flies* from Pha'raoh, from his servants, and from his people; there remained not one.

32 And Pha'raoh [e]hardened his heart at this time also, neither would he let the people go.

[e] ver. 15. ch. 4. 21.

CHAPTER IX.

Murrain of beasts—Pharaoh sueth to Moses, but yet is hardened.

THEN the LORD said unto Mo'ses, [a]Go in unto Pha'raoh, and tell him, Thus saith the LORD God of the He'brews, Let my people go, that they may serve me.

[a] ch. 8. 1.

2 For if thou [b]refuse to let *them* go, and wilt hold them still,

[b] ch. 8. 2.

3 Behold, the [c]hand of the LORD is upon thy cattle which *is* in the field, upon the horses, upon the asses, upon the camels, upon the oxen, and upon the sheep: *there shall be* a very grievous murrain.

[c] ch. 7. 4.

4 And [d]the LORD shall sever between the cattle of Is'ra-el and the cattle of E'gypt: and there shall nothing die of all *that is* the children's of Is'ra-el.

[d] ch. 8. 22.

5 And the LORD appointed a set time, saying, To-morrow the LORD shall do this thing in the land.

6 And the LORD did that thing on the morrow, and [e]all the cattle of E'gypt died: but of the cattle of the children of Is'ra-el died not one.

[e] Ps. 78. 50.

7 And Pha'raoh sent, and, behold, there was not one of the cattle of the Is'ra-el-ites dead. And [f]the heart of Pha'raoh was hardened, and he did not let the people go.

[f] ch. 7. 14. & 8. 32.

8 ¶And the LORD said unto Mo'ses and unto Aa'ron, Take to you handfuls of ashes of the furnace, and let Mo'ses sprinkle it toward the heaven in the sight of Pha'raoh.

9 And it shall become small dust in all the land of E'gypt, and shall be [g]a boil breaking forth *with* blains upon man, and upon beast, throughout all the land of E'gypt.

[g] Rev. 16. 2.

10 And they took ashes of the furnace, and stood before Pha'raoh; and Mo'ses sprinkled it up toward heaven; and it became [h]a boil breaking forth *with* blains upon man, and upon beast.

[h] Deut. 28. 27.

11 And the [i]magicians could not stand before Mo'ses because of the boils; for the boil was upon the magicians, and upon all the E-gyp'tians.

[i] ch. 8. 18, 19. 2 Tim. 3. 9.

12 And the LORD hardened the heart of Pha'raoh, and he hearkened not unto them; [k]as the LORD had spoken unto Mo'ses.

[k] ch. 4. 21.

13 ¶And the LORD said unto Mo'ses, [l]Rise up early in the morning, and stand before Pha'raoh, and say unto him, Thus saith the LORD God of the He'brews, Let my people go, that they may serve me.

[l] ch. 8. 20.

B. C. 1491.

24 And the LORD did so; and there came grievous swarms of flies into the house of Pha'raoh, and into his servants' houses: and in all the land of E'gypt the land was [1]corrupted by reason of the swarms of
25 flies. And Pha'raoh called for Mo'ses and for Aa'ron, and said, Go ye, sacrifice to your God in the land.
26 And Mo'ses said, It is not meet so to do; for we shall sacrifice the abomination of the E-gyp'tians to the LORD our God: lo, shall we sacrifice the abomination of the E-gyp'tians before their eyes, and will they
27 not stone us? We will go three days' journey into the wilderness, and sacrifice to the LORD our God,
28 as he shall command us. And Pha'raoh said, I will let you go, that ye may sacrifice to the LORD your God in the wilderness; only ye shall not go very
29 far away: intreat for me. And Mo'ses said, Behold, I go out from thee, and I will intreat the LORD that the swarms of flies may depart from Pha'raoh, from his servants, and from his people, to-morrow: only let not Pha'raoh deal deceitfully any more in not
30 letting the people go to sacrifice to the LORD. And Mo'ses went out from Pha'raoh, and intreated the
31 LORD. And the LORD did according to the word of Mo'ses; and he removed the swarms of flies from Pha'raoh, from his servants, and from his people;
32 there remained not one. And Pha'raoh [2]hardened his heart this time also, and he did not let the people go.

[1] Or, *destroyed*

[2] Heb. *made heavy.*

9 Then the LORD said unto Mo'ses, Go in unto Pha'raoh, and tell him, Thus saith the LORD, the God of the He'brews, Let my people go, that they
2 may serve me. For if thou refuse to let them go,
3 and wilt hold them still, behold, the hand of the LORD is upon thy cattle which is in the field, upon the horses, upon the asses, upon the camels, upon the herds, and upon the flocks: *there shall be* a very
4 grievous murrain. And the LORD shall sever between the cattle of Is'ra-el and the cattle of E'gypt: and there shall nothing die of all that belongeth to
5 the children of Is'ra-el. And the LORD appointed a set time saying, To-morrow the LORD shall do this
6 thing in the land. And the LORD did that thing on the morrow, and all the cattle of E'gypt died: but of
7 the cattle of the children of Is'ra-el died not one. And Pha'raoh sent, and, behold, there was not so much as one of the cattle of the Is'ra-el-ites dead. But the heart of Pha'raoh was [3]stubborn, and he did not let the people go.

[3] Heb. *heavy.*

8 And the LORD said unto Mo'ses and unto Aa'ron, Take to you handfuls of [4]ashes of the furnace, and let Mo'ses sprinkle it toward the heaven in the sight
9 of Pha'raoh. And it shall become small dust over all the land of E'gypt, and shall be a boil breaking forth with blains upon man and upon beast, through-
10 out all the land of E'gypt. And they took ashes of the furnace, and stood before Pha'raoh; and Mo'ses sprinkled it up toward heaven; and it became a boil breaking forth with blains upon man and upon
11 beast. And the magicians could not stand before Mo'ses because of the boils; for the boils were upon
12 the magicians, and upon all the E-gyp'tians. And the LORD [5]hardened the heart of Pha'raoh, and he hearkened not unto them; as the LORD had spoken unto Mo'ses.

[4] Or, *soot*

[5] Heb. *made strong.*

13 And the LORD said unto Mo'ses, Rise up early in the morning, and stand before Pha'raoh, and say unto him, Thus saith the LORD, the God of the He'brews, Let my people go, that they may serve me.

B. C. 1491.

14 For I will at this time send all my plagues upon thine heart, and upon thy servants, and upon thy people; [m]that thou mayest know that *there is* none like me in all the earth.

15 For now I will [n]stretch out my hand, that I may smite thee and thy people with pestilence; and thou shalt be cut off from the earth.

16 And in very deed for [o]this *cause* have I †raised thee up, for to shew *in* thee my power; and that my name may be declared throughout all the earth.

17 As yet exaltest thou thyself against my people, that thou wilt not let them go?

18 Behold, to-morrow about this time I will cause it to rain a very grievous hail, such as hath not been in E'gypt since the foundation thereof even until now.

19 Send therefore now, *and* gather thy cattle, and all that thou hast in the field; *for upon* every man and beast which shall be found in the field, and shall not be brought home, the hail shall come down upon them, and they shall die.

20 He that feared the word of the LORD among the servants of Pha'raoh made his servants and his cattle flee into the houses:

21 And he that †regarded not the word of the LORD left his servants and his cattle in the field.

22 ¶And the LORD said unto Mo'ses, Stretch forth thine hand toward heaven, that there may be [p]hail in all the land of E'gypt, upon man, and upon beast, and upon every herb of the field, throughout the land of E'gypt.

23 And Mo'ses stretched forth his rod toward heaven: and [q]the LORD sent thunder and hail, and the fire ran along upon the ground; and the LORD rained hail upon the land of E'gypt.

24 So there was hail, and fire mingled with the hail, very grievous, such as there was none like it in all the land of E'gypt since it became a nation.

25 And the hail smote throughout all the land of E'gypt all that *was* in the field, both man and beast; and the hail [r]smote every herb of the field, and brake every tree of the field.

26 [s]Only in the land of Go'shen, where the children of Is'ra-el *were*, was there no hail.

27 ¶And Pha'raoh sent, and called for Mo'ses and Aa'ron, and said unto them, [t]I have sinned this time: [u]the LORD *is* righteous, and I and my people *are* wicked.

28 [x]Entreat the LORD (for *it is* enough) that there be no *more* †mighty thunderings and hail; and I will let you go, and ye shall stay no longer.

29 And Mo'ses said unto him, As soon as I am gone out of the city, I will [y]spread abroad my hands unto the LORD; *and* the thunder shall cease, neither shall there be any more hail; that thou mayest know how that the [z]earth *is* the LORD'S.

30 But as for thee and thy servants, [a]I know that ye will not yet fear the LORD God.

31 And the flax and the barley was smitten: [b]for the barley *was* in the ear, and the flax *was* bolled.

32 But the wheat and the rye were not smitten: for they *were* †not grown up.

33 And Mo'ses went out of the city from Pha'raoh, and [c]spread abroad his hands unto the LORD: and the thunders and hail ceased, and the rain was not poured upon the earth.

34 And when Pha'raoh saw that the rain and the hail and the thunders were ceased, he sinned yet more, and hardened his heart, he and his servants.

35 And [d]the heart of Pha'raoh was hardened, neither would he let the children of Is'ra-el go; as the LORD had spoken †by Mo'ses.

CHAPTER X.

Pharaoh inclineth to let the Israelites go—Plague of the locusts.

AND the LORD said unto Mo'ses, Go in unto Pha'raoh: [a]for I have hardened his heart, and the heart of his servants, [b]that I might shew these my signs before him:

2 And that [c]thou mayest tell in the ears of thy son,

B. C. 1491.

14 For I will this time send all my plagues upon thine heart, and upon thy servants, and upon thy people; that thou mayest know that there is none
15 like me in all the earth. For now I had put forth my hand, and smitten thee and thy people with pestilence, and thou hadst been cut off from the
16 earth: but in very deed for this cause have I made thee to stand, for to shew thee my power, and that my name may be declared throughout all the earth.
17 As yet exaltest thou thyself against my people, that
18 thou wilt not let them go? Behold, to-morrow about this time I will cause it to rain a very grievous hail, such as hath not been in E'gypt since the
19 day it was founded even until now. Now therefore send, hasten in thy cattle and all that thou hast in the field; *for* every man and beast which shall be found in the field, and shall not be brought home, the hail shall come down upon them, and they shall
20 die. He that feared the word of the LORD among the servants of Pha'raoh made his servants and his
21 cattle flee into the houses: and he that regarded not the word of the LORD left his servants and his cattle in the field.
22 And the LORD said unto Mo'ses, Stretch forth thine hand toward heaven, that there may be hail in all the land of E'gypt, upon man, and upon beast, and upon every herb of the field, throughout the
23 land of E'gypt. And Mo'ses stretched forth his rod toward heaven: and the LORD sent thunder and hail, and fire ran down unto the earth; and the LORD
24 rained hail upon the land of E'gypt. So there was hail, and fire [1]mingled with the hail, very grievous, such as had not been in all the land of E'gypt since
25 it became a nation. And the hail smote throughout all the land of E'gypt all that was in the field, both man and beast; and the hail smote every herb of the
26 field, and brake every tree of the field. Only in the land of Go'shen, where the children of Is'ra-el were,
27 was there no hail. And Pha'raoh sent, and called for Mo'ses and Aa'ron, and said unto them, I have sinned this time: the LORD is righteous, and I and
28 my people are wicked. Intreat the LORD; for there hath been enough of *these* [2]mighty thunderings and hail; and I will let you go, and ye shall stay no
29 longer. And Mo'ses said unto him, As soon as I am gone out of the city, I will spread abroad my hands unto the LORD; the thunder shall cease, neither shall there be any more hail; that thou may-
30 est know that the earth is the LORD'S. But as for thee and thy servants, I know that ye will not yet
31 fear the LORD God. And the flax and the barley were smitten: for the barley was in the ear, and the
32 flax [3]was bolled. But the wheat and the spelt were
33 not smitten: for they were not grown up. And Mo'ses went out of the city from Pha'raoh, and spread abroad his hands unto the LORD: and the thunders and hail ceased, and the rain was not poured upon
34 the earth. And when Pha'raoh saw that the rain and the hail and the thunders were ceased, he sinned yet more, and [4]hardened his heart, he and his serv-
35 ants. And the heart of Pha'raoh [5]was hardened, and he did not let the children of Is'ra-el go; as the LORD had spoken by Mo'ses.

10 And the LORD said unto Mo'ses, Go in unto Pha'raoh: for I have [4]hardened his heart, and the heart of his servants, that I might shew these my signs in the midst of
2 them: and that thou mayest tell in the ears of thy son,

[1] Or, *flashing continually amidst*

[2] Heb. *voices* (or *thunderings*) *of God.*

[3] Or, *was in bloom*

[4] Heb. *made heavy.*

[5] Heb. *was strong.*

---

[m] ch. 8. 10.
[n] ch. 3. 20.
[o] Rom. 9. 17. See ch. 14. 17. Prov. 16. 4. 1 Pet. 2. 9.
† Heb. *made thee stand.*
[p] Rev. 16. 21.
[q] Josh. 10. 11. Ps. 18. 13. & 78. 47. & 105. 32. & 148. 8. Isa. 30. 30. Ezek. 38. 22. Rev. 8. 7.
[r] Ps. 105. 33.
[s] ch. 8. 22. & 9. 4, 6. & 10. 23. & 11. 7. & 12. 13. Isa. 32. 18, 19.
[t] ch. 10. 16.
[u] 2 Chron. 12. 6. Ps. 129. 4. & 145. 17. Lam. 1. 18. Dan. 9. 14.
[x] ch. 8. 8, 28. & 10. 17. Acts 8. 24.
† Heb. *voices of God.* Ps. 29. 3, 4.
[y] 1 Kings 8. 22, 38. Ps. 143. 6. Isa. 1. 15.
[z] Ps. 24. 1. 1 Cor. 10. 26, 28.
[a] Isa. 26. 10.
[b] Ruth 1. 22. & 2. 23.
† Heb. *hidden*, or, *dark.*
[c] ver. 29. ch. 8. 12.
[d] ch. 4. 21.
† Heb. *by the hand of Moses.* ch. 4. 13.

---

[a] ch. 4. 21. & 7. 14.
[b] ch. 7. 4.
[c] Deut. 4. 9. Ps. 44. 1. & 71. 18. & 78. 5. &c. Joel. 1. 3.

B. C. 1491.

and of thy son's son, what things I have wrought in E'gypt, and my signs which I have done among them; that ye may know how that I *am* the LORD.

3 And Mo'ses and Aa'ron came in unto Pha'raoh, and said unto him, Thus saith the LORD God of the He'brews, How long wilt thou refuse to [d]humble thyself before me? Let my people go, that they may serve me.

4 Else, if thou refuse to let my people go, behold, to-morrow will I bring the [e]locusts into thy coast:

5 And they shall cover the †face of the earth, that one cannot be able to see the earth: and [f]they shall eat the residue of that which is escaped, which remaineth unto you from the hail, and shall eat every tree which groweth for you out of the field:

6 And they [g]shall fill thy houses, and the houses of all thy servants, and the houses of all the E-gyp'tians; which neither thy fathers, nor thy fathers' fathers have seen, since the day that they were upon the earth unto this day. And he turned himself, and went out from Pha'raoh.

7 And Pha'raoh's servants said unto him, How long shall this man be [h]a snare unto us? let the men go, that they may serve the LORD their God: knowest thou not yet that E'gypt is destroyed?

8 And Mo'ses and Aa'ron were brought again unto Pha'raoh: and he said unto them, Go, serve the LORD your God: *but* †who *are* they that shall go?

9 And Mo'ses said, We will go with our young and with our old, with our sons and with our daughters, with our flocks and with our herds will we go; for [i]we *must hold* a feast unto the LORD.

10 And he said unto them, Let the LORD be so with you, as I will let you go, and your little ones: look *to it;* for evil *is* before you.

11 Not so: go now ye *that are* men, and serve the LORD; for that ye did desire. And they were driven out from Pha'raoh's presence.

12 ¶And the LORD said unto Mo'ses, [k]Stretch out thine hand over the land of E'gypt for the locusts, that they may come up upon the land of E'gypt, and [l]eat every herb of the land, *even* all that the hail hath left.

13 And Mo'ses stretched forth his rod over the land of E'gypt, and the LORD brought an east wind upon the land all that day, and all *that* night; *and* when it was morning, the east wind brought the locusts.

14 And [m]the locusts went up over all the land of E'gypt, and rested in all the coasts of E'gypt: very grievous *were they;* [n]before them there were no such locusts as they, neither after them shall be such.

15 For they [o]covered the face of the whole earth, so that the land was darkened; and they [p]did eat every herb of the land, and all the fruit of the trees which the hail had left: and there remained not any green thing in the trees, or in the herbs of the field, through all the land of E'gypt.

16 ¶Then Pha'raoh †called for Mo'ses and Aa'ron in haste; and he said, [q]I have sinned against the LORD your God, and against you.

17 Now therefore forgive, I pray thee, my sin only this once, and [r]entreat the LORD your God that he may take away from me this death only.

18 And he [s]went out from Pha'raoh, and entreated the LORD.

19 And the LORD turned a mighty strong west wind, which took away the locusts, and †cast them [t]into the Red sea; there remained not one locust in all the coasts of E'gypt.

20 But the LORD [u]hardened Pha'raoh's heart, so that he would not let the children of Is'ra-el go.

21 ¶And the LORD said unto Mo'ses, [x]Stretch out thine hand toward heaven, that there may be darkness over the land of E'gypt, †even darkness *which* may be felt.

22 And Mo'ses stretched forth his hand toward heaven;

[d] 1 Kings 21. 29. 2 Chron. 7. 14. & 34. 27. Job. 42. 6. Jer. 13. 18. Jam. 4. 10. 1 Pet. 5. 6.
[e] Prov. 30. 27. Rev. 9. 3.
† Heb. *eye.* ver. 15.
[f] ch. 9. 32. Joel 1. 4. & 2. 25.
[g] ch. 8. 3, 21.
[h] ch. 23. 33. Josh. 23. 13 1 Sam. 18. 21. Eccl. 7. 26. 1 Cor. 7. 35.
† Heb. *who and who,* &c.
[i] ch. 5. 1.
[k] ch. 7. 19.
[l] ver. 4, 5.
[m] Ps. 78. 46. & 105. 34.
[n] Joel 2. 2
[o] ver. 5.
[p] Ps. 105. 35.
† Heb. *hastened to call.*
[q] ch. 9. 27.
[r] ch. 9. 28. 1 Kings 13. 6.
[s] ch. 8. 30.
† Heb. *fastened.*
[t] Joel 2. 20.
[u] ch. 4. 21. & 11. 10.
[x] ch. 9. 22.
† Heb. *that one may feel darkness.*

B. C. 1491.

and of thy son's son, [1]what things I have wrought upon E'gypt, and my signs which I have done among them; that ye may know that I am the LORD.

3 And Mo'ses and Aa'ron went in unto Pha'raoh, and said unto him, Thus saith the LORD, the God of the He'brews, How long wilt thou refuse to humble thyself before me? let my people go, that they may serve

4 me. Else, if thou refuse to let my people go, behold, to-morrow will I bring locusts into thy border:

5 and they shall cover the face of the earth, that one shall not be able to see the earth: and they shall eat the residue of that which is escaped, which remaineth unto you from the hail, and shall eat every

6 tree which groweth for you out of the field: and thy houses shall be filled, and the houses of all thy servants, and the houses of all the E-gyp'tians; as neither thy fathers nor thy fathers' fathers have seen, since the day that they were upon the earth unto this day.

7 And he turned, and went out from Pha'raoh. And Pha'raoh's servants said unto him, How long shall this man be a snare unto us? let the men go, that they may serve the LORD their God: knowest thou

8 not yet that E'gypt is destroyed? And Mo'ses and Aa'ron were brought again unto Pha'raoh: and he said unto them, Go, serve the LORD your God: but

9 who are they that shall go? And Mo'ses said, We will go with our young and with our old, with our sons and with our daughters, with our flocks and with our herds will we go; for we must hold a feast

10 unto the LORD. And he said unto them, So be the LORD with you, as I will let you go, and your little

11 ones: look to it; for evil is [2]before you. Not so: go now ye that are men, and serve the LORD; for that is what ye desire. And they were driven out from Pha'raoh's presence.

12 And the LORD said unto Mo'ses, Stretch out thine hand over the land of E'gypt for the locusts, that they may come up upon the land of E'gypt, and eat every herb of the land, even all that the hail hath

13 left. And Mo'ses stretched forth his rod over the land of E'gypt, and the LORD brought an east wind upon the land all that day, and all the night; and when it was morning, the east wind brought the

14 locusts. And the locusts went up over all the land of E'gypt, and rested in all the borders of E'gypt; very grievous were they; before them there were no such locusts as they, neither after them shall be

15 such. For they covered the face of the whole earth, so that the land was darkened; and they did eat every herb of the land, and all the fruit of the trees which the hail had left: and there remained not any green thing, either tree or herb of the field, through

16 all the land of E'gypt. Then Pha'raoh called for Mo'ses and Aa'ron in haste; and he said, I have sinned against the LORD your God, and against you.

17 Now therefore forgive, I pray thee, my sin only this once, and intreat the LORD your God, that he may

18 take away from me this death only. And he went

19 out from Pha'raoh, and intreated the LORD. And the LORD turned an exceeding strong west wind, which took up the locusts, and drove them into the Red Sea; there remained not one locust in all the border of E'gypt. But the LORD [3]hardened Pha'raoh's heart, and he did not let the children of I'ra-el go.

21 And the LORD said unto Mo'ses, Stretch out thine hand toward heaven, that there may be darkness over the land of E'gypt, [4]even darkness which may be felt.

22 And Mo'ses stretched forth his hand toward heaven;

[1] Or, *how I have mocked the Egyptians*
[2] Or, *what ye purpose.* Heb. *before your face.*
[3] Heb. *made strong.*
[4] Or, *so that men shall grope in darkness.*

B. C. 1491.

and there was a [y]thick darkness in all the land of E'gypt three days:

23 They saw not one another, neither rose any from his place for three days: [z]but all the children of Is'ra-el had light in their dwellings.

24 ¶And Pha'raoh called unto Mo'ses, and [a]said, Go ye, serve the LORD; only let your flocks and your herds be stayed: let your [b]little ones also go with you.

25 And Mo'ses said, Thou must give †us also sacrifices, and burnt offerings, that we may sacrifice unto the LORD our God.

26 Our cattle also shall go with us; there shall not a hoof be left behind; for thereof must we take to serve the LORD our God; and we know not with what we must serve the LORD, until we come thither.

27 ¶But the LORD [c]hardened Pha'raoh's heart, and he would not let them go.

28 And Pha'raoh said unto him, Get thee from me, take heed to thyself, see my face no more; for in *that* day thou seest my face thou shalt die.

29 And Mo'ses said, Thou hast spoken well, [d]I will see thy face again no more.

CHAPTER XI.

The Israelites borrow jewels of their neighbours—Death of the firstborn.

AND the LORD said unto Mo'ses, Yet will I bring one plague *more* upon Pha'raoh, and upon E'gypt; afterwards he will let *you* go hence: [a]when he shall let *you* go, he shall surely thrust you out hence altogether.

2 Speak now in the ears of the people, and let every man borrow of his neighbour, and every woman of her neighbour, [b]jewels of silver, and jewels of gold.

3 [c]And the LORD gave the people favour in the sight of the E-gyp'tians. Moreover, the man [d]Mo'ses *was* very great in the land of E'gypt, in the sight of Pha'raoh's servants, and in the sight of the people.

4 And Mo'ses said, Thus saith the LORD, [e]About midnight will I go out into the midst of E'gypt:

5 And [f]all the firstborn in the land of E'gypt shall die, from the firstborn of Pha'raoh that sitteth upon his throne, even unto the firstborn of the maidservant that *is* behind the mill; and all the firstborn of beasts.

6 [g]And there shall be a great cry throughout all the land of E'gypt, such as there was none like it, nor shall be like it any more.

7 [h]But against any of the children of Is'rael [i]shall not a dog move his tongue, against man or beast: that ye may know how that the LORD doth put a difference between the E-gyp'tians and Is'ra-el.

8 And [k]all these thy servants shall come down unto me, and bow down themselves unto me, saying, Get thee out, and all the people †that follow thee: and after that I will go out. And he went out from Pha'raoh in †a great anger.

9 And the LORD said unto Mo'ses, [l]Pha'raoh shall not hearken unto you; that [m]my wonders may be multiplied in the land of E'gypt.

10 And Mo'ses and Aa'ron did all these wonders before Pha'raoh: [n]and the LORD hardened Pha'raoh's heart, so that he would not let the children of Is'ra-el go out of his land.

CHAPTER XII.

Beginning of the year changed—Passover instituted—Israelites driven out.

AND the LORD spake unto Mo'ses and Aa'ron in the land of E'gypt, saying,

2 [a]This month *shall be* unto you the beginning of months: it *shall be* the first month of the year to you.

3 ¶Speak ye unto all the congregation of Is'ra-el, saying, In the tenth *day* of this month they shall take to them every man a ‖ lamb according to the house of *their* fathers, a lamb for a house:

y Ps. 105. 28.
z ch. 8. 22.
a ver. 8.
b ver 10.
† Heb. *into our hands.*
c ver. 20. ch. 4. 21. & 14. 4, 8.
d Heb. 11. 27.
a ch. 12. 31, 38, 39.
b ch. 3. 22. & 12. 35.
c ch. 3. 21. & 12. 36. Ps. 106. 46.
d 2 Sam. 7. 9. Esth. 9. 4.
e ch. 12. 12, 23, 29. Amos 5.17.
f ch. 12. 12, 29. Amos 4.10.
g ch. 12. 30. Amos 5.17
h ch. 8. 22.
i Josh. 10. 21.
k ch. 12. 33. † Heb. *that is at thy feet.* So Judg 4. 10. & 8. 5. 1 Kings 20. 10. 2 Kings 3. 9.
† Heb. *heat of anger.*
l ch. 3.19. & 7. 4. & 10.1.
m ch. 7. 3.
n ch. 10. 20, 27. Rom. 2. 5. & 9. 22.
a ch. 13. 4. Deut. 16.1.
‖ Or, *kid.*

and there was a thick darkness in all the land of
23 E'gypt three days; they saw not one another, neither rose any from his place for three days: but all the children of Is'ra-el had light in their dwellings.
24 And Pha'raoh called unto Mo'ses, and said, Go ye serve the LORD; only let your flocks and your herds be stayed: let your little ones also go with you.
25 And Mo'ses said, Thou must also give into our hand sacrifices and burnt offerings, that we may sacrifice
26 unto the LORD our God. Our cattle also shall go with us; there shall not an hoof be left behind; for thereof must we take to serve the LORD our God; and we know not with what we must serve the LORD,
27 until we come thither. But the LORD [1]hardened Pha'raoh's heart, and he would not let them go.
28 And Pha'raoh said unto him, Get thee from me, take heed to thyself, see my face no more; for in
29 the day thou seest my face thou shalt die. And Mo'ses said, Thou hast spoken well; I will see thy face again no more.

11 And the LORD said unto Mo'ses, Yet one plague more will I bring upon Pha'raoh, and upon E'gypt; afterwards he will let you go hence: [2]when he shall let you go, he shall surely thrust you out hence alto-
2 gether. Speak now in the ears of the people, and let them ask every man of his neighbour, and every woman of her neighbour, jewels of silver, and jewels
3 of gold. And the LORD gave the people favour in the sight of the E-gyp'tians. Moreover the man Mo'ses was very great in the land of E'gypt, in the sight of Pha'raoh's servants, and in the sight of the people.
4 And Mo'ses said, Thus saith the LORD, About
5 midnight will I go out into the midst of E'gypt: and all the firstborn in the land of E'gypt shall die, from the firstborn of Pha'raoh that sitteth upon his throne, even unto the firstborn of the maidservant that is
6 behind the mill; and all the firstborn of cattle. And there shall be a great cry throughout all the land of E'gypt, such as there hath been none like it, nor shall
7 be like it any more. But against any of the children of Is'ra-el shall not a dog [3]move his tongue, against man or beast: that ye may know how that the LORD doth put a difference between the E-gyp'tians and
8 Is'ra-el. And all these thy servants shall come down unto me, and bow down themselves unto me, saying, Get thee out, and all the people that follow thee: and after that I will go out. And he went out from Pha'raoh in hot anger.
9 And the LORD said unto Mo'ses, Pha'raoh will not hearken unto you: that my wonders may be multi-
10 plied in the land of E'gypt. And Mo'ses and Aa'ron did all these wonders before Pha'raoh: and the LORD [1]hardened Pha'raoh's heart, and he did not let the children of Is'ra-el go out of his land.

12 And the LORD spake unto Mo'ses and Aa'ron in the
2 land of E'gypt, saying, This month shall be unto you the beginning of months: it shall be the first month
3 of the year to you. Speak ye unto all the congregation of Is'ra-el, saying, In the tenth *day* of this month they shall take to them every man a [4]lamb, according to their fathers' houses, a lamb for an household:

B. C. 1491.

1 Heb. *made strong.*
2 Or, *when he shall let you go altogether, he shall utterly thrust you out hence.*
3 Heb. *whet,*
4 Or, *kid*

B. C. 1491.

4 And if the household be too little for the lamb, let him and his neighbour next unto his house take *it* according to the number of the souls; every man according to his eating shall make your count for the lamb.

5 Your lamb shall be [b]without blemish, a male †of the first year: ye shall take *it* out from the sheep or from the goats:

6 And ye shall keep it up until the [c]fourteenth day of the same month: and the whole assembly of the congregation of Is'ra-el shall kill it †in the evening.

7 And they shall take of the blood, and strike *it* on the two side posts, and on the upper door post of the houses, wherein they shall eat it.

8 And they shall eat the flesh in that night, roast with fire, and [d]unleavened bread; *and* with bitter *herbs* they shall eat it.

9 Eat not of it raw, nor sodden at all with water, but [e]roast *with* fire; his head with his legs, and with the purtenance thereof.

10 [f]And ye shall let nothing of it remain until the morning; and that which remaineth of it until the morning ye shall burn with fire.

11 ¶And thus shall ye eat it; *with* your loins girded, your shoes on your feet, and your staff in your hand; and ye shall eat it in haste: [g]it *is* the LORD'S passover.

12 For I [h]will pass through the land of E'gypt this night, and will smite all the firstborn in the land of E'gypt, both man and beast; and [i]against all the ||gods of E'gypt I will execute judgment: [k]I *am* the LORD.

13 And the blood shall be to you for a token upon the houses where ye *are:* and when I see the blood, I will pass over you, and the plague shall not be upon you †to destroy *you,* when I smite the land of E'gypt.

14 And this day shall be unto you [l]for a memorial; and ye shall keep it a [m]feast to the LORD throughout your generations: ye shall keep it a feast [n]by an ordinance for ever.

15 [o]Seven days shall ye eat unleavened bread; even the first day ye shall put away leaven out of your houses: for whosoever eateth leavened bread from the first day until the seventh day, [p]that soul shall be cut off from Is'ra-el.

16 And in the first day *there shall be* [q]a holy convocation, and in the seventh day there shall be a holy convocation to you; no manner of work shall be done in them, save *that* which every †man must eat, that only may be done of you.

17 And ye shall observe *the feast of* unleavened bread; for [r]in this selfsame day have I brought your armies out of the land of E'gypt: therefore shall ye observe this day in your generations by an ordinance for ever.

18 ¶[s]In the first *month,* on the fourteenth day of the month at even, ye shall eat unleavened bread, until the one and twentieth day of the month at even.

19 [t]Seven days shall there be no leaven found in your houses: for whosoever eateth that which is leavened, [u]even that soul shall be cut off from the congregation of Is'ra-el, whether he be a stranger, or born in the land.

20 Ye shall eat nothing leavened; in all your habitations shall ye eat unleavened bread.

21 ¶Then Mo'ses called for all the elders of Is'ra-el, and said unto them, [z]Draw out and take you a ||lamb according to your families, and kill the passover.

22 [v]And ye shall take a bunch of hyssop, and dip *it* in the blood that *is* in the basin, and [z]strike the lintel and the two side posts with the blood that *is* in the basin; and none of you shall go out at the door of his house until the morning.

23 [a]For the Lord will pass through to smite the E-gyp'tians; and when he seeth the blood upon the lintel, and on the two side posts, the LORD will pass over the door, and [b]will not suffer [c]the destroyer to come in unto your houses to smite *you.*

[b] Lev. 22. 19, 20, 21. Mal. 1. 8, 14. Heb. 9. 14. 1 Pet. 1. 19.
† Heb. *son of a year.* Lev. 23. 12.
[c] Lev. 23. 5. Num. 9. 3. & 28. 16. Deut. 16. 1, 6.
† Heb. *between the two evenings* ch. 16. 12.
[d] ch. 34. 25. Deut. 16. 3. Num. 9. 11. 1 Cor. 5. 8.
[e] Deut. 16. 7.
[f] ch. 23. 18. & 34. 25.
[g] Deut. 16. 5.
[h] ch. 11. 4, 5. Amos. 5. 17.
[i] Num. 33. 4.
|| Or, *princes.* ch. 21. 6. & 22. 28. Ps. 82. 1, 6. John 10. 34, 35.
[k] ch. 6. 2.
† Heb. *for a destruction.*
[l] ch. 13. 9.
[m] Lev. 23, 4, 5. 2 Kings 23. 21.
[n] ver. 24, 43. & ch. 13. 10.
[o] ch. 13. 6, 7. & 23. 15. & 34. 18, 25. Lev. 23. 5, 6. Num. 28. 17. Deut. 16. 3, 8. 1 Cor. 5. 7.
[p] Gen. 17. 14. Num. 9. 13.
[q] Lev. 23. 7, 8. Num. 28. 18, 25.
† Heb. *soul.*
[r] ch. 13. 3.
[s] Lev. 23. 5. Num. 28. 16.
[t] Ex. 23. 15. & 34. 18. Deut. 16. 3. 1 Cor. 5. 7, 8.
[u] Num. 9. 13.
[z] ver. 3. Num. 9. 4. Josh. 5. 10. 2 Kings 23. 21. Ezra 6. 20. Matt. 26. 18, 19. Mark 14. 12—16. Luke 22. 7, &c.
|| Or, *kid.*
[v] Heb. 11. 28.
[z] ver. 7.
[a] ver. 12. 13.
[b] Ezek. 9. 6. Rev. 7. 3. & 9. 4.
[c] 2 Sam. 24. 16. 1 Cor. 10. 10. Heb. 11. 28.

B. C. 1491.

4 and if the household be too little for a lamb, then shall he and his neighbour next unto his house take one according to the number of the souls; according to every man's eating ye shall make your
5 count for the lamb. Your lamb shall be without blemish, a male of the first year: ye shall take it
6 from the sheep, or from the goats: and ye shall keep it up until the fourteenth day of the same month: and the whole assembly of the congregation of
7 Is'ra-el shall kill it [1]at even. And they shall take of the blood, and put it on the two side posts and on the lintel, upon the houses wherein they shall
8 eat it. And they shall eat the flesh in that night, roast with fire, and unleavened bread; with bitter
9 herbs they shall eat it. Eat not of it raw, nor sodden at all with water, but roast with fire; its head
10 with its legs and with the inwards thereof. And ye shall let nothing of it remain until the morning; but that which remaineth of it until the morning ye
11 shall burn with fire. And thus shall ye eat it; with your loins girded, your shoes on your feet, and your staff in your hand: and ye shall eat it in haste: it
12 is the LORD'S passover. For I will go through the land of E'gypt in that night, and will smite all the firstborn in the land of E'gypt, both man and beast; and against all the gods of E'gypt I will execute
13 judgements: I am the LORD. And the blood shall be to you for a token upon the houses where ye are: and when I see the blood, I will pass over you, and there shall no plague be upon you [2]to destroy you,
14 when I smite the land of E'gypt. And this day shall be unto you for a memorial, and ye shall keep it a feast to the LORD: throughout your generations ye shall keep it a feast by an ordinance for
15 ever. Seven days shall ye eat unleavened bread; even the first day ye shall put away leaven out of your houses: for whosoever eateth leavened bread from the first day until the seventh day, that soul
16 shall be cut off from Is'ra-el. And in the first day there shall be to you an holy convocation, and in the seventh day an holy convocation; no manner of work shall be done in them, save that which every
17 man must eat, that only may be done of you. And ye shall observe the *feast of* unleavened bread; for in this selfsame day have I brought your hosts out of the land of E'gypt: therefore shall ye observe this day throughout your generations by an ordi-
18 nance for ever. In the first *month,* on the fourteenth day of the month at even, ye shall eat unleavened bread, until the one and twentieth day of the month
19 at even. Seven days shall there be no leaven found in your houses: for whosoever eateth that which is leavened, that soul shall be cut off from the congregation of Is'ra-el, whether he be a sojourner, or
20 one that is born in the land. Ye shall eat nothing leavened; in all your habitations shall ye eat unleavened bread.
21 Then Mo'ses called for all the elders of Is'ra-el, and said unto them, [3]Draw out, and take you [4]lambs ac-
22 cording to your families, and kill the passover. And ye shall take a bunch of hyssop, and dip it in the blood that is in the bason, and strike the lintel and the two side posts with the blood that is in the bason; and none of you shall go out of the door of his house
23 until the morning. For the LORD will pass through to smite the E-gyp'tians; and when he seeth the blood upon the lintel, and on the two side posts, the LORD will pass over the door, and will not suffer the destroyer to come in unto your houses to smite you.

[1] Heb. *between the two evenings.*
[2] Or, *for a destroyer*
[3] Or, *Go forth*
[4] Or, *kids*

B. C. 1491.

24 And ye shall observe this thing for an ordinance to thee and to thy sons for ever.

25 And it shall come to pass, when ye be come to the land which the LORD will give you, [d]according as he hath promised, that ye shall keep this service.

26 [e]And it shall come to pass, when your children shall say unto you, What mean ye by this service?

27 That ye shall say, [f]It *is* the sacrifice of the LORD's passover, who passed over the houses of the children of Is'ra-el in E'gypt, when he smote the E-gyp'tians, and delivered our houses. And the people [g]bowed the head and worshipped.

28 And the children of Is'ra-el went away, and [h]did as the LORD had commanded Mo'ses and Aa'ron, so did they.

29 ¶[i]And it came to pass, that at midnight [k]the LORD smote all the firstborn in the land of E'gypt, [l]from the firstborn of Pha'raoh that sat on his throne unto the firstborn of the captive that *was* in the †dungeon; and all the firstborn of cattle.

30 And Pha'raoh rose up in the night, he, and all his servants, and all the E-gyp'tians; and there was a [m]great cry in E'gypt: for *there was* not a house where *there was* not one dead.

31 ¶And [n]he called for Mo'ses and Aa'ron by night, and said, Rise up, *and* get you forth from among my people, [o]both ye and the children of Is'ra-el; and go, serve the LORD, as ye have said.

32 [p]Also take your flocks and your herds, as ye have said, and be gone; and [q]bless me also.

33 [r]And the E-gyp'tians were urgent upon the people, that they might send them out of the land in haste; for they said, [s]We *be* all dead *men*.

34 And the people took their dough before it was leavened, their ||kneadingtroughs being bound up in their clothes upon their shoulders.

35 And the children of Is'ra-el did according to the word of Mo'ses; and they borrowed of the E-gyp'tians [t]jewels of silver, and jewels of gold, and raiment:

36 [u]And the LORD gave the people favour in the sight of the E-gyp'tians, so that they lent unto them *such things as they required:* and [z]they spoiled the E-gyp'tians.

37 ¶And [y]the children of Is'ra-el journeyed from [z]Ra-me'ses to Suc'coth, about [a]six hundred thousand on foot *that were* men, besides children.

38 And †a mixed multitude went up also with them; and flocks, and herds, *even* very much cattle.

39 And they baked unleavened cakes of the dough which they brought forth out of E'gypt, for it was not leavened; because [b]they were thrust out of E'gypt, and could not tarry, neither had they prepared for themselves any victuals.

40 ¶Now the sojourning of the children of Is'ra-el who dwelt in E'gypt *was* [c]four hundred and thirty years.

41 And it came to pass at the end of the four hundred and thirty years, even the selfsame day it came to pass, that all [d]the hosts of the LORD went out from the land of E'gypt.

42 It *is* †[e]a night to be much observed unto the LORD for bringing them out from the land of E'gypt: this *is* that night of the LORD to be observed of all the children of Is'ra-el in their generations.

43 ¶And the LORD said unto Mo'ses and Aa'ron, This *is* [f]the ordinance of the passover: There shall no stranger eat thereof:

44 But every man's servant that is bought for money, when thou hast [g]circumcised him, then shall he eat thereof.

45 [h]A foreigner and a hired servant shall not eat thereof.

46 In one house shall it be eaten; thou shalt not carry forth aught of the flesh abroad out of the house; [i]neither shall ye break a bone thereof.

47 [k]All the congregation of Is'ra-el shall †keep it.

[d] ch. 3. 8, 17.
[e] ch. 13. 8, 14. Deut. 32. 7. Josh. 4. 6. Ps. 78. 6.
[f] ver. 11.
[g] ch. 4. 31.
[h] Heb. 11. 28.
[i] ch. 11. 4.
[k] Num. 8. 17. & 33. 4. Ps. 78. 51. & 105. 36. & 135. 8. & 136. 10.
[l] ch. 4. 23. & 11. 5.
† Heb. *house of the pit.*
[m] ch. 11. 6. Prov. 21. 13. Amos 5. 17. Jam. 2. 13.
[n] ch. 11. 1. Ps. 105. 38.
[o] ch. 10. 9.
[p] ch. 10. 26.
[q] Gen. 27. 34.
[r] ch. 11. 8. Ps. 105. 38.
[s] Gen. 20. 3.
|| Or, *dough* ch. 8. 3.
[t] ch. 3. 22. & 11. 2.
[u] ch. 3. 21. & 11. 3.
[z] Gen. 15. 14. ch. 3. 22. Ps. 105. 37.
[y] Num. 33. 3, 5.
[z] Gen. 47. 11
[a] Gen. 12. 2. & 46. 3. ch. 33. 26. Num. 1. 46. & 11. 21.
† Heb. *a great mixture.* Num. 11. 4.
[b] ch. 6. 1. & 11. 1. & ver. 33.
[c] Gen. 15. 13. Acts 7. 6. Gal. 3. 17.
[d] ch. 7. 4. & ver. 51.
† Heb. *a night of observations.*
[e] See Deut. 16. 6.
[f] Num. 9. 14.
[g] Gen. 17. 12, 13.
[h] Lev. 22. 10. Num. 9. 12. John 19. 33, 36.
[i] ver. 6. Num. 9. 13.
[k] Heb. *to it.*

B. C. 1491.

24 And ye shall observe this thing for an ordinance
25 to thee and to thy sons for ever. And it shall come to pass, when ye be come to the land which the LORD will give you, according as he hath prom-
26 ised, that ye shall keep this service. And it shall come to pass, when your children shall say unto
27 you, What mean ye by this service? that ye shall say, It is the sacrifice of the LORD's passover, [1]who passed over the houses of the children of Is'ra-el in E'gypt, when he smote the E-gyp'tians, and delivered our houses. And the people bowed the
28 head and worshipped. And the children of Is'ra-el went and did so; as the LORD had commanded Mo'ses and Aa'ron, so did they.

29 And it came to pass at midnight, that the LORD smote all the firstborn in the land of E'gypt, from the firstborn of Pha'raoh that sat on his throne unto the firstborn of the captive that was in the dungeon;
30 and all the firstborn of cattle. And Pha'raoh rose up in the night, he, and all his servants, and all the E-gyp'tians; and there was a great cry in E'gypt; for there was not a house where there was not one dead.
31 And he called for Mo'ses and Aa'ron by night, and said, Rise up, get you forth from among my people, both ye and the children of Is'ra-el; and go, serve
32 the LORD, as ye have said. Take both your flocks and your herds, as ye have said, and be gone; and
33 bless me also. And the E-gyp'tians were urgent upon the people, to send them out of the land in
34 haste; for they said, We be all dead men. And the people took their dough before it was leavened, their kneadingtroughs being bound up in their
35 clothes upon their shoulders. And the children of Is'ra-el did according to the word of Mo'ses; and they asked of the E-gyp'tians jewels of silver, and
36 jewels of gold, and raiment: and the LORD gave the people favour in the sight of the E-gyp'tians, so that they let them have what they asked. And they spoiled the E-gyp'tians.

37 And the children of Is'ra-el journeyed from Ra-me'ses to Suc'coth, about six hundred thousand on
38 foot that were men, beside children. And a mixed multitude went up also with them; and flocks, and
39 herds, even very much cattle. And they baked unleavened cakes of the dough which they brought forth out of E'gypt, for it was not leavened; because they were thrust out of E'gypt, and could not tarry, neither had they prepared for themselves any victual.
40 Now the sojourning of the children of Is'ra-el, which they sojourned in E'gypt, was four hundred and
41 thirty years. And it came to pass at the end of four hundred and thirty years, even the selfsame day it came to pass, that all the hosts of the LORD
42 went out from the land of E'gypt. It is [2]a night to be much observed unto the LORD for bringing them out from the land of E'gypt: [3]this is that night of the LORD, to be much observed of all the children of Is'ra-el throughout their generations.
43 And the LORD said unto Mo'ses and Aa'ron, This is the ordinance of the passover: there shall no alien eat
44 thereof: but every man's servant that is bought for money, when thou hast circumcised him, then shall
45 he eat thereof. A sojourner and an hired servant
46 shall not eat thereof. In one house shall it be eaten; thou shalt not carry forth aught of the flesh abroad out of the house; neither shall ye break a bone
47 thereof. All the congregation of Is'ra-el shall [4]keep it.

[1] Or, *for that he passed*
[2] Or, *a night of watching unto the* LORD
[3] Or, *this same night is a night of watching unto the* LORD *for all &c.*
[4] Heb. *do it.*

B. C. 1491.

48 And [l]when a stranger shall sojourn with thee, and will keep the passover to the LORD, let all his males be circumcised, and then let him come near and keep it; and he shall be as one that is born in the land: for no uncircumcised person shall eat thereof.

[l] Num. 9. 14.

49 [m]One law shall be to him that is homeborn, and unto the stranger that sojourneth among you.

[m] Num. 9. 14. & 15.15, 16. Gal. 3. 28.

50 Thus did all the children of Is'ra-el; as the LORD commanded Mo'ses and Aa'ron, so did they.

51 [n]And it came to pass the selfsame day, *that* the LORD did bring the children of Is'ra-el out of the land of E'gypt [o]by their armies.

[n] ver. 41.

[o] ch. 6. 26.

CHAPTER XIII.

The Israelites go out of Egypt—The pillar of a cloud, and the pillar of fire.

AND the LORD spake unto Mo'ses, saying,

2 [a]Sanctify unto me all the firstborn, whatsover openeth the womb among the children of Is'ra-el, *both* of man and of beast: it *is* mine.

[a] ver. 12, 13, 15. ch. 22. 29, 30. & 34.19. Lev. 27. 26 Num. 3.13. & 8. 16, 17. & 18. 15. Deut. 15. 19. Luke 2.23.

3 ¶And Mo'ses said unto the people, [b]Remember this day, in which ye came out from E'gypt, out of the house of †bondage; for [c]by strength of hand the LORD brought you out from this *place:* [d]there shall no leavened bread be eaten.

[b] ch. 12. 42. Deut. 16.3.

† Heb. *servants.*

[c] ch. 6. 1.

[d] ch. 12. 8.

4 [e]This day came ye out in the month A'bib.

[e] ch. 23. 15. & 34. 18. Deut. 16.1.

5 ¶And it shall be when the LORD shall [f]bring thee into the land of the Ca'naan-ites, and the Hit'tites, and the Am'o-rites, and the Hi'vites, and the Jeb'u-sites, which he [g]sware unto thy fathers to give thee, a land flowing with milk and honey, [h]that thou shalt keep this service in this month.

[f] ch. 3. 8.

[g] ch. 6. 8.

[h] ch. 12. 25, 26.

6 [i]Seven days thou shalt eat unleavened bread, and in the seventh day *shall be* a feast to the LORD.

[i] ch. 12. 15, 16.

7 Unleavened bread shall be eaten seven days; and there shall [k]no leavened bread be seen with thee, neither shall there be leaven seen with thee in all thy quarters.

[k] ch. 12. 19.

8 ¶And thou shalt [l]shew thy son in that day, saying, *This is done* because of that *which* the LORD did unto me when I came forth out of E'gypt.

[l] ver. 14. ch. 12. 26.

9 And it shall be for [m]a sign unto thee upon thine hand, and for a memorial between thine eyes, that the LORD'S law may be in thy mouth: for with a strong hand hath the LORD brought thee out of E'gypt.

[m] See ver. 16. ch. 12. 14. Num. 15. 39. Deut. 6. 8. & 11. 18. Prov. 1. 9. Isa. 49. 16. Jer. 22. 24. Matt. 23.5.

10 [n]Thou shalt therefore keep this ordinance in his season from year to year.

[n] ch. 12. 14, 24.

11 ¶And it shall be when the LORD shall bring thee into the land of the Ca'naan-ites, as he sware unto thee and to thy fathers, and shall give it thee,

12 [o]That thou shalt †set apart unto the LORD all that openeth the matrix, and every firstling that cometh of a beast which thou hast; the male *shall be* the LORD'S.

[o] ver. 2. ch. 22. 29. & 34. 19. Lev. 27.26. Num. 8.17. & 18. 15. Deut. 15. 19. Ezek. 44. 30.

† Heb. *cause to pass over.*

13 And [p]every firstling of an ass thou shalt redeem with a ‖ lamb; and if thou wilt not redeem it, then thou shalt break his neck: and all the firstborn of man among thy children [q]shalt thou redeem.

[p] ch. 34. 20. Num. 18. 15, 16.

‖ Or, *kid.*

[q] Num. 3. 46,47. & 18. 15, 16.

14 ¶[r]And it shall be when thy son asketh thee †in time to come, saying, What *is* this? that thou shalt say unto him, [s]By strength of hand the LORD brought us out from E'gypt, from the house of bondage:

[r] ch. 12. 26. Deut. 6.20. Josh. 4. 6, 21.

† Heb. *to-morrow.*

[s] ver. 3.

15 And it came to pass, when Pha'raoh would hardly let us go, that [t]the LORD slew all the firstborn in the land of E'gypt, both the firstborn of man, and the firstborn of beast: therefore I sacrifice to the LORD all that openeth the matrix, being males; but all the firstborn of my children I redeem.

[t] ch. 12. 29.

16 And it shall be for [u]a token upon thine hand, and for frontlets between thine eyes: for by strength of hand the LORD brought us forth out of E'gypt.

[u] ver. 9.

17 ¶And it came to pass, when Pha'raoh had let the people go, that God led them not *through* the way of the land of the Phi-lis'tines, although that *was* near; for God

48 And when a stranger shall sojourn with thee, and will keep the passover to the LORD, let all his males be circumcised, and then let him come near and keep it; and he shall be as one that is born in the land: but no uncircumcised person shall eat thereof.
49 One law shall be to him that is homeborn, and unto
50 the stranger that sojourneth among you. Thus did all the children of Is'ra-el; as the LORD commanded
51 Mo'ses and Aa'ron, so did they. And it came to pass the selfsame day, that the LORD did bring the children of Is'rael out of the land of E'gypt by their hosts.

B. C. 1491.

13 ½ And the LORD spake unto Mo'ses, saying, Sanctify unto me all the firstborn, whatsoever openeth the womb among the children of Is'ra-el, both of man and of beast: it is mine.

3 And Mo'ses said unto the people, Remember this day, in which ye came out from E'gypt, out of the house of [1]bondage; for by strength of hand the LORD brought you out from this place: there shall
4 no leavened bread be eaten. This day ye go forth
5 in the month A'bib. And it shall be when the LORD shall bring thee into the land of the Ca'naan-ite, and the Hit'tite, and the Am'o-rite, and the Hi'vite, and the Jeb'u-site, which he sware unto thy fathers to give thee, a land flowing with milk and honey, that
6 thou shalt keep this service in this month. Seven days thou shalt eat unleavened bread, and in the
7 seventh day shall be a feast to the LORD. Unleavened bread shall be eaten throughout the seven days; and there shall no leavened bread be seen with thee, neither shall there be leaven seen with
8 thee, in all thy borders. And thou shalt tell thy son in that day, saying, It is because of that which the LORD did for me when I came forth out of
9 E'gypt. And it shall be for a sign unto thee upon thine hand, and for a memorial between thine eyes, that the law of the LORD may be in thy mouth: for with a strong hand hath the LORD brought thee
10 out of E'gypt. Thou shalt therefore keep this ordinance in its season from year to year.

[1] Heb. *bondmen.*

11 And it shall be when the LORD shall bring thee into the land of the Ca'naan-ite, as he sware unto
12 thee and to thy fathers, and shall give it thee, that thou shalt [2]set apart unto the LORD all that openeth the womb, and every firstling which thou hast that cometh of a beast; the males shall be the LORD'S.
13 And every firstling of an ass thou shalt redeem with a [3]lamb; and if thou wilt not redeem it, then thou shalt break its neck: and all the firstborn of man
14 among thy sons shalt thou redeem. And it shall be when thy son asketh thee in time to come, saying, What is this? that thou shalt say unto him, By strength of hand the LORD brought us out from
15 E'gypt, from the house of [1]bondage: and it came to pass, when Pha'raoh [4]would hardly let us go, that the LORD slew all the firstborn in the land of E'gypt, both the firstborn of man, and the firstborn of beast: therefore I sacrifice to the LORD all that openeth the womb, being males; but all the firstborn of my sons
16 I redeem. And it shall be for a sign upon thine hand, and for frontlets between thine eyes: for by strength of hand the LORD brought us forth out of E'gypt.
17 And it came to pass, when Pha'raoh had let the people go, that God led them not by the way of the land of the Phi-lis'tines, although that was near; for God

[2] Heb. *cause to pass over.*

[3] Or, *kid.*

[4] Or, *hardened himself against letting us go*

B. C. 1491.

said, Lest peradventure the people [z]repent when they see war, and [y]they return to E'gypt:

18 But God [z]led the people about, *through* the way of the wilderness of the Red sea: and the children of Is'ra-el went up || harnessed out of the land of E'gypt.

19 And Mo'ses took the bones of Jo'seph with him: for he had straitly sworn the children of Is'ra-el, saying, [a]God will surely visit you; and ye shall carry up my bones away hence with you.

20 ¶And [b]they took their journey from Suc'coth, and encamped in E'tham, in the edge of the wilderness.

21 And [c]the LORD went before them by day in a pillar of a cloud, to lead them the way; and by night in a pillar of fire, to give them light; to go by day and night.

22 He took not away the pillar of the cloud by day, nor the pillar of fire by night, *from* before the people.

[z]ch. 14. 11, 12. Num. 14. 1—4.
[y]Deut. 17. 16.
[z]ch. 14. 2. Num. 33. 6, &c.
|| Or, *by five in a rank.*
[a]Gen. 50. 25. Josh 24.32. Acts 7. 16.
[b]Num. 33. 6.
[c]ch. 14. 19, 24 & 40. 38. Num. 9. 15. & 10. 34. & 14.14. Deut. 1.33. Neh. 9. 12, 19. Ps. 78. 14. & 99. 7. & 105. 39. Isa. 4. 5. 1 Cor. 10.1.

CHAPTER XIV.

Pharaoh pursueth the Israelites—The Egyptians drowned in the Red sea.

AND the LORD spake unto Mo'ses, saying,

2 Speak unto the children of Is'ra-el, [a]that they turn and encamp before [b]Pi'ha-hi'roth, between [c]Mig'dol and the sea, over against Ba'al-ze'phon: before it shall ye encamp by the sea.

3 For Pha'raoh will say of the children of Is'rael, [d]They *are* entangled in the land, the wilderness hath shut them in.

4 And [e]I will harden Pha'raoh's heart, that he shall follow after them; and I [f]will be honoured upon Pha'raoh, and upon all his host; [g]that the E-gyp'tians may know that I *am* the LORD. And they did so.

5 ¶And it was told the king of E'gypt that the people fled: and [h]the heart of Pha'raoh and of his servants was turned against the people, and they said, Why have we done this, that we have let Is'ra-el go from serving us?

6 And he made ready his chariot, and took his people with him:

7 And he took [i]six hundred chosen chariots, and all the chariots of E'gypt, and captains over every one of them.

8 And the LORD [k]hardened the heart of Pha'raoh king of E'gypt, and he pursued after the children of Is'ra-el: and [l]the children of Is'ra-el went out with a high hand.

9 But the [m]E-gyp'tians pursued after them, all the horses *and* chariots of Pha'raoh, and his horsemen, and his army, and overtook them encamping by the sea, beside Pi'ha-hi'roth, before Ba'al-ze'phon.

10 ¶And when Pha'raoh drew nigh, the children of Is'ra-el lifted up their eyes, and, behold, the E-gyp'tians marched after them; and they were sore afraid: and the children of Is'ra-el [n]cried out unto the LORD.

11 [o]And they said unto Mo'ses, Because *there were* no graves in E'gypt, hast thou taken us away to die in the wilderness? wherefore hast thou dealt thus with us, to carry us forth out of E'gypt?

12 [p]*Is* not this the word that we did tell thee in E'gypt, saying, Let us alone, that we may serve the E-gyp'tians? For *it had been* better for us to serve the E-gyp'tians, than that we should die in the wilderness.

13 ¶And Mo'ses said unto the people, [q]Fear ye not, stand still, and see the salvation of the LORD, which he will shew to you to-day: || for the E-gyp'tians whom ye have seen to-day, ye shall see them again no more for ever.

14 [r]The LORD shall fight for you, and ye shall [s]hold your peace.

15 ¶And the LORD said unto Mo'ses, Wherefore criest thou unto me? speak unto the children of Is'ra-el that they go forward:

16 But [t]lift thou up thy rod, and stretch out thine hand over the sea, and divide it: and the children of Is'ra-el shall go on dry *ground* through the midst of the sea.

[a]ch. 13. 18.
[b]Num. 33. 7.
[c]Jer. 44. 1.
[d]Ps. 71. 11.
[e]ch. 4. 21. & 7. 3.
[f]ch. 9. 16. ver. 17, 18. Rom. 9. 17, 22, 23.
[g]ch. 7. 5.
[h]Ps. 105. 25.
[i]ch. 15. 4.
[k]ver. 4.
[l]ch. 6. 1. & 13. 9. Num. 33.3.
[m]ch. 15. 9. Josh. 24. 6.
[n]Josh. 24. 7. Neh. 9. 9. Ps. 34. 17. & 107. 6.
[o]Ps. 106. 7, 8.
[p]ch. 5. 21. & 6. 9.
[q]2 Chron. 20. 15, 17. Isa. 41. 10, 13, 14.
|| Or, *for whereas ye have seen the Egyptians to-day, &c.*
[r]ver. 25. Deut. 1.30. & 3. 22. & 20. 4. Josh.10.14, 42. & 23. 3. 2 Chron. 20. 29. Neh. 4. 20. Isa. 31. 4.
[s]Isa. 30. 15.
[t]ver. 21,26. ch. 7. 19.

B. C. 1491.

said, Lest peradventure the people repent when
18 they see war, and they return to E'gypt: but God led the people about, by the way of the wilderness by the Red Sea: and the children of Is'ra-el went up
19 armed out of the land of E'gypt. And Mo'ses took the bones of Jo'seph with him: for he had straitly sworn the children of Is'ra-el, saying, God will surely visit you; and ye shall carry up my bones away
20 hence with you. And they took their journey from Suc'coth, and encamped in E'tham, in the edge of the
21 wilderness. And the LORD went before them by day in a pillar of cloud, to lead them the way; and by night in a pillar of fire, to give them light; that
22 they might go by day and by night: [1]the pillar of cloud by day, and the pillar of fire by night, departed not from before the people.

[1]Or, he *took not away the pillar of cloud by day nor the &c.*

14 ½And the LORD spake unto Mo'ses, saying, Speak unto the children of Is-rael, that they turn back and encamp before Pi'ha-hi'roth, between Mig'dol and the sea, before Ba'al-ze'phon: over against it shall ye
3 encamp by the sea. And Pha'raoh will say of the children of Is'ra-el, They are entangled in the land,
4 the wilderness hath shut them in. And I will [2]harden Pha'raoh's heart, and he shall follow after them; and I will get me honour upon Pha'raoh, and upon all his host; and the E-gyp'tians shall know
5 that I am the LORD. And they did so. And it was told the king of E'gypt that the people were fled: and the heart of Pha'raoh and of his servants was changed towards the people, and they said, What is this we have done, that we have let Is'ra-el
6 go from serving us? And he made ready his
7 [3]chariot, and took his people with him: and he took six hundred chosen chariots, and all the chariots of
8 E'gypt, and captains over all of them. And the LORD [4]hardened the heart of Pha'raoh king of E'gypt, and he pursued after the children of Is'ra-el: for the
9 children of Is'ra-el went out with an high hand. And the E-gyp'tians pursued after them, all the horses *and* chariots of Pha'raoh, and his horsemen, and his army, and overtook them encamping by the sea,
10 beside Pi'ha-hi'roth, before Ba'al-ze'phon. And when Pha'raoh drew nigh, the children of Is'ra-el lifted up their eyes, and, behold, the E-gyp'tians marched after them; and they were sore afraid: and the children
11 of Is'ra-el cried out unto the LORD. And they said unto Mo'ses, Because there were no graves in E'gypt, hast thou taken us away to die in the wilderness? wherefore hast thou dealt thus with us, to bring us
12 forth out of E'gypt? Is not this the word that we spake unto thee in E'gypt, saying, Let us alone, that we may serve the E-gyp'tians? For it were better for us to serve the E-gyp'tians, than that we should
13 die in the wilderness. And Mo'ses said unto the people, Fear ye not, stand still, and see the salvation of the LORD, which he will work for you to-day: [5]for the E-gyp'tians whom ye have seen to-day, ye
14 shall see them again no more for ever. The LORD shall fight for you, and ye shall hold your peace.
15 And the LORD said unto Mo'ses, Wherefore criest thou unto me? speak unto the children
16 of Is'ra-el, that they go forward. And lift thou up thy rod, and stretch out thine hand over the sea, and divide it: and the children of Is'ra-el shall go into the midst of the sea on dry ground.

[2]Heb. *make strong.*
[3]Or, *chariots*
[4]Heb. *made strong.*
[5]Or, *for whereas ye have seen the Egyptians to-day*

B. C. 1491.

17 And I, behold, I will [a]harden the hearts of the E-gyp'tians, and they shall follow them: and I will [z]get me honour upon Pha'raoh, and upon all his host, upon his chariots, and upon his horsemen.

18 And the E-gyp'tians [y]shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I have gotten me honour upon Pha'raoh, upon his chariots, and upon his horsemen.

19 ¶And the Angel of God [x]which went before the camp of Is'ra-el, removed and went behind them; and the pillar of the cloud went from before their face, and stood behind them:

20 And it came between the camp of the E-gyp'tians and the camp of Is'ra-el; and [c]it was a cloud and darkness *to them*, but it gave light by night *to these:* so that the one came not near the other all the night.

21 And Mo'ses [b]stretched out his hand over the sea; and the LORD caused the sea to go *back* by a strong east wind all that night, and [c]made the sea dry *land*, and the waters were [d]divided.

22 And [e]the children of Is'ra-el went into the midst of the sea upon the dry *ground:* and the waters *were* [f]a wall unto them on their right hand, and on their left.

23 ¶And the E-gyp'tians pursued, and went in after them to the midst of the sea, *even* all Pha'raoh's horses, his chariots, and his horsemen.

24 And it came to pass, that in the morning watch [g]the LORD looked unto the host of the E-gyp'tians through the pillar of fire and of the cloud, and troubled the host of the E-gyp'tians.

25 And took off their chariot wheels, ||that they drave them heavily: so that the E-gyp'tians said, Let us flee from the face of Is'ra-el; for the LORD [h]fighteth for them against the E-gyp'tians.

26 ¶And the LORD said unto Mo'ses, [i]Stretch out thine hand over the sea, that the waters may come again upon the E-gyp'tians, upon their chariots, and upon their horsemen.

27 And Mo'ses stretched forth his hand over the sea, and the sea [k]returned to his strength when the morning appeared; and the E-gyp'tians fled against it; and the LORD [l]†overthrew the E-gyp'tians in the midst of the sea.

28 And [m]the waters returned, and [n]covered the chariots, and the horsemen, *and* all the host of Pha'raoh that came into the sea after them; there remained not so much as one of them.

29 [o]But the children of Is'ra-el walked upon dry *land* in the midst of the sea; and the waters *were* a wall unto them on their right hand, and on their left.

30 Thus the LORD [p]saved Is'ra-el that day out of the hand of the E-gyp'tians; and Is'ra-el [q]saw the E-gyp'tians dead upon the sea shore.

31 And Is'ra-el saw that great †work which the LORD did upon the E-gyp'tians: and the people feared the LORD, and [r]believed the LORD, and his servant Mo'ses.

[a]ver. 8. ch. 7. 3.
[z]ver. 4.
[y]ver. 4.
[x]ch. 13. 21. & 23. 20. & 32. 34. Num. 20. 16. Isa. 63. 9.
[c]See Isa. 8. 14. 2 Cor. 4. 3.
[b]ver. 16.
[c]Ps. 66. 6.
[d]ch. 15. 8. Josh. 3. 16. & 4. 23. Neh. 9. 11. Ps. 74. 13. & 106. 9. & 114. 3. Isa. 63. 12.
[e]ver. 29. ch. 15. 19. Num. 33. 8. Ps. 66. 6. & 78. 13. Isa. 63. 13. 1 Cor. 10. 1. Heb. 11. 29.
[f]Heb. 3. 10.
[g]See Ps. 77. 17, &c.
||Or, *and made them to go heavily.*
[h]ver. 14.
[i]ver. 16.
[k]Josh. 4. 18.
[l]ch. 15. 1, 7.
†Heb. *shook off.* Deut. 11. 4. Ps. 78. 53. Neh. 9. 11. Heb. 11. 29
[m]Hab. 3. 8 13.
[n]Ps. 106. 11.
[o]ver. 22. Ps. 77. 20. & 78. 52, 53.
[p]Ps. 106. 8, 10.
[q]Ps. 58. 10. & 59. 10.
†Heb. *hand.*
[r]ch. 4. 31. & 19. 9. Ps. 106. 12. John 2. 11. & 11. 45.

CHAPTER XV.

Moses' song—Waters at Marah are bitter—The people remove to Elim.

THEN sang [a]Mo'ses and the children of Is'ra-el this song unto the LORD, and spake, saying, I will [b]sing unto the LORD, for he hath triumphed gloriously: the horse and his rider hath he thrown into the sea.

2 The LORD *is* my strength and [c]song, and he is become my salvation: he *is* my God, and I will prepare him [d]a habitation; my [e]father's God, and I [f]will exalt him.

3 The LORD *is* a man of [g]war: the LORD *is* his [h]name.

4 [i]Pha'raoh's chariots and his host hath he cast into the sea: [k]his chosen captains also are drowned in the Red sea.

5 [l]The depths have covered them: [m]they sank into the bottom as a stone.

[a]Judg. 5. 1. 2Sam. 22. 1. Ps. 106. 12.
[b]ver. 21.
[c]Deut. 10. 21. Ps. 18. 2, & 22. 3. & 59. 17. & 62. 6. & 109. 1. & 118. 14. & 140. 7. Isa. 12. 2. Hab. 3. 18, 19.
[d]Gen. 28. 21, 22. 2 Sam. 7. 5. Ps. 132. 5.
[e]ch. 3. 15, 16.
[f]2 Sam. 22. 47. Ps. 99. 5. & 118. 28. Isa. 25. 1.
[g]Ps. 24. 8. Rev. 19. 11.
[h]ch. 6. 3. Ps. 83. 18.
[i]ch. 14. 28.
[k]ch. 14. 7.
[l]ch. 14. 28.
[m]Neh. 9. 11.

B. C. 1491.

17 And I, behold, I will [1]harden the hearts of the E-gyp'tians, and they shall go in after them: and I will get me honour upon Pha'raoh, and upon all his host, upon his chariots, and upon his horsemen.

18 And the E-gyp'tians shall know that I am the LORD, when I have gotten me honour upon Pha'raoh, upon his chariots, and upon his horsemen.

19 And the angel of God, which went before the camp of Is'ra-el, removed and went behind them; and the pillar of cloud removed from before them,

20 and stood behind them: and it came between the camp of E'gypt and the camp of Is'ra-el; and there was the cloud and the darkness, yet gave it light by night: and the one came not near the other all the

21 night. And Mo'ses stretched out his hand over the sea; and the LORD caused the sea to go *back* by a strong east wind all the night, and made the sea dry

22 land, and the waters were divided. And the children of Is'ra-el went into the midst of the sea upon the dry ground: and the waters were a wall unto

23 them on their right hand, and on their left. And the E-gyp'tians pursued, and went in after them into the midst of the sea, all Pha'raoh's horses, his char-

24 iots, and his horsemen. And it came to pass in the morning watch, that the LORD looked forth upon the host of the E-gyp'tians through the pillar of fire and of cloud, and discomfited the host of the E-gyp'tians.

25 And he [2]took off their chariot wheels, [3]that they drave them heavily: so that the E-gyp'tians said, Let us flee from the face of Is'ra-el; for the LORD fighteth for them against the E-gyp'tians.

26 And the LORD said unto Mo'ses, Stretch out thine hand over the sea, that the waters may come again upon the E-gyp'tians, upon their chariots, and upon

27 their horsemen. And Mo'ses stretched forth his hand over the sea, and the sea returned to its [4]strength when the morning appeared; and the E-gyp'tians fled against it; and the LORD [5]overthrew the E-gyp'tians

28 in the midst of the sea. And the waters returned, and covered the chariots, and the horsemen, even all the host of Pha'raoh that went in after them into the sea; there remained not so much as one of them.

29 But the children of Is'ra-el walked upon dry land in the midst of the sea; and the waters were a wall unto them on their right hand, and on their left.

30 Thus the LORD saved Is'ra-el that day out of the hand of the E-gyp'tians; and Is'ra-el saw the E-gyp'tians

31 dead upon the sea shore. And Is'ra-el saw the great [6]work which the LORD did upon the E-gyp'tians, and the people feared the LORD: and they believed in the LORD, and in his servant Mo'ses.

[1]Heb. *make strong.*
[2]Some ancient versions read, *bound.*
[3]Or, *and made them to drive*
[4]Or, *wonted flow*
[5]Heb. *shook off.*
[6]Heb. *hand.*

15 Then sang Mo'ses and the children of Is'ra-el this song unto the LORD, and spake, saying,
I will sing unto the LORD, for he [7]hath triumphed gloriously:
The horse and his rider hath he thrown into the sea.

2 [8]The LORD is my strength and song,
And he is become my salvation:
This is my God, and I will praise him;
My father's God, and I will exalt him.

3 The LORD is a man of war:
The LORD is his name.

4 Pha'raoh s chariots and his host hath he cast into the sea:
And his chosen captains are sunk in the Red Sea.

5 The deeps cover them:
They went down into the depths like a stone.

[7]Or, *is highly exalted*
[8]Heb. *Jah.*

B. C. 1491.

6 [n]Thy right hand, O LORD, is become glorious in power: thy right hand, O LORD, hath dashed in pieces the enemy.

7 And in the greatness of thine [o]excellency thou hast overthrown them that rose up against thee: thou sentest forth thy wrath, *which* [p]consumed them [q]as stubble.

8 And [r]with the blast of thy nostrils the waters were gathered together, [s]the floods stood upright as a heap, *and* the depths were congealed in the heart of the sea.

9 [t]The enemy said, I will pursue, I will overtake, I will [u]divide the spoil; my lust shall be satisfied upon them; I will draw my sword, my hand shall ‖ destroy them.

10 Thou didst [x]blow with thy wind, [y]the sea covered them: they sank as lead in the mighty waters.

11 [z]Who *is* like unto thee, O LORD, among the ‖ gods? who *is* like thee, [a]glorious in holiness, fearful *in* praises, [b]doing wonders?

12 Thou stretchedst out [c]thy right hand, the earth swallowed them.

13 Thou in thy mercy hast [d]led forth the people *which* thou hast redeemed: thou hast guided *them* in thy strength unto [e]thy holy habitation.

14 [f]The people shall hear, *and* be afraid: [g]sorrow shall take hold on the inhabitants of Pal-es-ti'na.

15 [h]Then [i]the dukes of E'dom shall be amazed; [k]the mighty men of Mo'ab, trembling shall take hold upon them; [l]all the inhabitants of Ca'naan shall melt away.

16 [m]Fear and dread shall fall upon them; by the greatness of thine arm they shall be *as* still [n]as a stone; till thy people pass over, O LORD, till the people pass over [o]*which* thou hast purchased.

17 Thou shalt bring them in, and [p]plant them in the mountain of thine inheritance, *in* the place, O LORD, *which* thou hast made for thee to dwell in; *in* the [q]sanctuary, O LORD, *which* thy hands have established.

18 [r]The LORD shall reign for ever and ever.

19 For the [s]horse of Pha'raoh went in with his chariots and with his horsemen into the sea, and [t]the LORD brought again the waters of the sea upon them; but the children of Is'ra-el went on dry *land* in the midst of the sea.

20 ¶ And Mir'i-am [u]the prophetess, [z]the sister of Aa'ron, [y]took a timbrel in her hand; and all the women went out after her [z]with timbrels and with dances.

21 And Mir'i-am [a]answered them, [b]Sing ye to the LORD, for he hath triumphed gloriously: the horse and his rider hath he thrown into the sea.

22 So Mo'ses brought Is'ra-el from the Red sea, and they went out into the wilderness of [c]Shur; and they went three days in the wilderness, and found no water.

23 ¶ And when they came to [d]Ma'rah, they could not drink of the waters of Ma'rah, for they *were* bitter: therefore the name of it was called ‖ Ma'rah.

24 And the people [e]murmured against Mo'ses, saying, What shall we drink?

25 And he [f]cried unto the LORD; and the LORD shewed him a tree, [h]*which* when he had cast into the waters, the waters were made sweet: there he [i]made for them a statute and an ordinance, and there [k]he proved them,

26 And said, [l]If thou wilt diligently hearken to the voice of the LORD thy God, and wilt do that which is right in his sight, and wilt give ear to his commandments, and keep all

[n] Ps. 118. 15, 16.
[o] Deut. 33. 26.
[p] Ps. 59. 13.
[q] Isa. 5. 24. & 47. 14.
[r] ch. 14. 21. 2 Sam. 22. 16. Job 4. 9.
[s] Ps. 78. 13. Hab. 3. 10.
[t] Judg. 5. 30.
[u] Gen. 49. 27. Isa. 53. 12.
‖ Or, *re-possess.*
[x] ch. 14. 21. Ps. 147. 18.
[y] ver. 5. ch. 14. 28.
[z] 2 Sam. 7. 22. 1 Kings 8. 23. Ps. 71. 19. & 86. 8. & 89. 6, 8.
‖ Or, *mighty ones.*
[a] Isa. 6. 3.
[b] Ps. 77. 14.
[c] ver. 6.
[d] Ps. 77. 15, 20. & 78. 52. & 80. 1. & 106. 9. Isa. 63. 12, 13.
[e] Ps. 78. 54.
[f] Num. 14. 14. Deut. 2. 25.
[g] Ps. 48. 6.
[h] Gen. 36. 40.
[i] Deut. 2. 4.
[k] Num. 22. 3 Hab. 3. 7.
[l] Josh. 5. 1.
[m] Deut. 2. 25. & 11. 25. Josh. 2. 9.
[n] 1 Sam. 25. 37.
[o] ch. 19. 5. Deut. 32. 9. 2 Sam. 7. 23. Ps. 74. 2. Isa. 43. 1, 3. & 51. 10. Jer. 31. 11. Tit. 2. 14. 1 Pet. 2. 9.
[p] Ps. 44. 2. & 80. 8.
[q] Ps. 78. 54.
[r] Ps. 10. 16. & 29. 10. & 146. 10. Isa. 57. 15.
[s] ch. 14. 23. Prov. 21. 31
[t] ch. 14. 28, 29.
[u] Judg. 4. 4. 1 Sam. 10. 5.
[z] Num. 26. 59.
[y] 1 Sam. 18. 6.
[z] Judg. 11. 34. & 21. 21. 2 Sam. 6. 16. Ps. 68. 11, 25. & 149. 3. & 150. 4.
[a] 1 Sam. 18. 7.
[b] ver. 1.
[c] Gen. 16. 7. & 25. 18.
[d] Num. 33. 8
‖ That is, *bitterness.* Ruth. 1. 20.
[e] ch. 16. 2. & 17. 3.
[f] ch. 14. 10. & 17. 4. Ps. 50. 15.
[h] See 2 Kings 2. 21 & 4. 41.
[i] See Josh. 24. 25.
[k] ch. 16. 4. Deut. 8. 2, 16. Judg. 2. 22. & 3. 1, 4.
[l] Deut. 7. 12, 15.

B. C. 1491.

6 Thy right hand, O LORD, is glorious in power,
Thy right hand, O LORD, dasheth in pieces the enemy.
7 And in the greatness of thine excellency thou overthrowest them that rise up against thee:
Thou sendest forth thy wrath, it consumeth them as stubble.
8 And with the blast of thy nostrils the waters were piled up,
The floods stood upright as an heap;
The deeps were congealed in the heart of the sea.
9 The enemy said,
I will pursue, I will overtake, I will divide the spoil:
My lust shall be satisfied upon them;
I will draw my sword, my hand shall destroy them.
10 Thou didst blow with thy wind, the sea covered them:
They sank as lead in the mighty waters.
11 Who is like unto thee, O LORD, among the gods?
Who is like thee, glorious in holiness,
Fearful in praises, doing wonders?
12 Thou stretchedst out thy right hand,
The earth swallowed them.
13 Thou in thy mercy hast led the people which thou hast redeemed:
Thou hast guided them in thy strength to thy holy habitation.
14 The peoples have heard, they tremble:
Pangs have taken hold on the inhabitants of Philis'ti-a.
15 Then were the dukes of E'dom amazed;
The [1]mighty men of Mo'ab, trembling taketh hold upon them:
All the inhabitants of Ca'naan are melted away.
16 Terror and dread falleth upon them;
By the greatness of thine arm they are as still as a stone;
Till thy people pass over, O Lord,
Till the people pass over which thou hast [2]purchased.
17 Thou shalt bring them in, and plant them in the mountain of thine inheritance,
The place, O Lord, which thou hast made for thee to dwell in,
The sanctuary, O Lord, which thy hands have established.
18 The LORD shall reign for ever and ever.
19 For the horses of Pha'raoh went in with his chariots and with his horsemen into the sea, and the LORD brought again the waters of the sea upon them; but the children of Is'ra-el walked on dry land in the
20 midst of the sea. And Mir'i-am the prophetess, the sister of Aa'ron, took a timbrel in her hand; and all the women went out after her with timbrels and with
21 dances. And Mir'i-am answered them,
Sing ye to the LORD, for he [3]hath triumphed gloriously;
The horse and his rider hath he thrown into the sea.
22 And Mo'ses led Is'ra-el onward from the Red Sea, and they went out into the wilderness of Shur; and they went three days in the wilderness, and found
23 no water. And when they came to Ma'rah, they could not drink of the waters of Ma'rah, for they were bitter: therefore the name of it was called
24 [4]Ma'rah. And the people murmured against Mo'ses,
25 saying, What shall we drink? And he cried unto the LORD; and the LORD shewed him a tree, and he cast it into the waters, and the waters were made sweet.
There he made for them a statute and an ordinance,
26 and there he proved them; and he said, If thou wilt diligently hearken to the voice of the LORD thy God, and wilt do that which is right in his eyes, and wilt give ear to his commandments, and keep all

[1] Heb. *rams.*
[2] Heb. *gotten.*
[3] Or, *is highly exalted*
[4] That is, *Bitterness.*

B. C. 1491.

his statutes, I will put none of these [m]diseases upon thee, which I have brought upon the E-gyp'tians: for I *am* the LORD [n]that healeth thee.

27 ¶[o]And they came to E'lim, where *were* twelve wells of water, and threescore and ten palm trees: and they encamped there by the waters.

CHAPTER XVI.

God promiseth bread from heaven—Quails are sent, and manna.

AND they [a]took their journey from E'lim, and all the congregation of the children of Is'ra-el came unto the wilderness of [b]Sin, which *is* between E'lim and Si'nai, on the fifteenth day of the second month after their departing out of the land of E'gypt.

2 And the whole congregation of the children of Is'ra-el [c]murmured against Mo'ses and Aa'ron in the wilderness:

3 And the children of Is'ra-el said unto them, [d]Would to God we had died by the hand of the LORD in the land of E'gypt, [e]when we sat by the flesh pots, *and* when we did eat bread to the full; for ye have brought us forth into this wilderness, to kill this whole assembly with hunger.

4 ¶Then said the LORD unto Mo'ses, Behold, I will rain [f]bread from heaven for you; and the people shall go out and gather †a certain rate every day, that I may [g]prove them, whether they will walk in my law, or no.

5 And it shall come to pass, that on the sixth day they shall prepare *that* which they bring in; and [h]it shall be twice as much as they gather daily.

6 And Mo'ses and Aa'ron said unto all the children of Is'ra-el, [i]At even, then ye shall know that the LORD hath brought you out from the land of E'gypt:

7 And in the morning, then ye shall see [k]the glory of the LORD; for that he heareth your murmurings against the LORD: and [l]what *are* we, that ye murmur against us?

8 And Mo'ses said, *This shall be* when the LORD shall give you in the evening flesh to eat, and in the morning bread to the full; for that the LORD heareth your murmurings which ye murmur against him: and what *are* we? your murmurings *are* not against us, but [m]against the LORD.

9 ¶And Mo'ses spake unto Aa'ron, Say unto all the congregation of the children of Is'ra-el, [n]Come near before the LORD: for he hath heard your murmurings.

10 And it came to pass, as Aa'ron spake unto the whole congregation of the children of Is'ra-el, that they looked toward the wilderness, and, behold, the glory of the LORD [o]appeared in the cloud.

11 ¶And the LORD spake unto Mo'ses, saying,

12 [p]I have heard the murmurings of the children of Is'ra-el: speak unto them, saying, [q]At even ye shall eat flesh, and [r]in the morning ye shall be filled with bread; and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD your God.

13 And it came to pass, that at even [s]the quails came up, and covered the camp: and in the morning [t]the dew lay round about the host.

14 And when the dew that lay was gone up, behold, upon the face of the wilderness *there lay* [u]a small round thing, *as* small as the hoar frost on the ground.

15 And when the children of Is'ra-el saw *it*, they said one to another, || It *is* manna: for they wist not what it *was*. And Mo'ses said unto them, [x]This *is* the bread which the LORD hath given you to eat.

16 ¶This *is* the thing which the LORD hath commanded, Gather of it every man according to his eating, [y]an omer †for every man, *according to* the number of your †persons; take ye every man for *them* which *are* in his tents.

17 And the children of Is'ra-el did so, and gathered, some more, some less.

18 And when they did mete *it* with an omer, [z]he that gathered much had nothing over, and he that gathered

[m] Deut. 28. 27, 60.
[n] ch. 23. 25. Ps. 41. 3. 4. & 103. 3. & 147. 3.
[o] Num. 33. 9.
[a] Num. 33. 10, 11.
[b] Ezek. 30. 15.
[c] ch. 15. 24. Ps. 106. 25. 1 Cor. 10. 10.
[d] Lam. 4. 9.
[e] Num. 11. 4, 5.
[f] Ps. 78. 24, 25 & 105. 40. John 6. 31. 32. 1 Cor. 10. 3.
† Heb. *the portion of a day in his day.*
[g] Prov. 30. 8. Matt. 6. 11.
[h] ch. 15. 25. Deut. 8. 2, 16.
[i] See ver. 22. Lev. 25. 21.
[k] See ver. 12, 13. & ch. 6. 7. Num. 16. 28, 29, 30.
[l] See ver. 10. Isa. 35. 2. & 40. 5. John 11. 4. 40.
[m] Num. 16. 11.
[n] See 1 Sam. 8. 7. Luke 10. 16 Rom. 13. 2.
[o] Num. 16. 16.
[o] ver. 7. ch. 13. 21. Num. 16. 19. 1 Kings 8. 10, 11.
[p] ver. 8.
[q] ver. 6.
[r] ver. 7.
[s] Num. 11. 31. Ps. 78. 27, 28. & 105. 40.
[t] Num. 11. 9.
[u] Num. 11. 7. Deut. 8. 3. Neh. 9. 15. Ps. 78. 24. & 105. 40.
|| Or, *What is this?* or, *it is a portion.*
[x] John 6. 31, 49, 58. 1 Cor. 10. 3.
[y] ver. 36.
† Heb. *by the poll*, or, *head.*
† Heb. *souls.*
[z] 2 Cor. 8. 15.

B. C. 1491.

his statutes, I will put none of the diseases upon thee, which I have put upon the E-gyp'tians: for I am the LORD that healeth thee.

27 And they came to E'lim, where were twelve springs of water, and threescore and ten palm trees: and they encamped there by the waters. And they took their journey from E'lim, and all the congregation of the children of Is'ra-el came unto the wilderness of Sin, which is between E'lim and Si'nai, on the fifteenth day of the second month after their departing out of the land of E'gypt. And the whole congregation of the children of Is'ra-el murmured against Mo'ses and against Aa'ron in the wilderness: and the children of Is'ra-el said unto them, Would that we had died by the hand of the LORD in the land of E'gypt, when we sat by the flesh pots, when we did eat bread to the full; for ye have brought us forth into this wilderness, to kill this whole assembly with hunger.

4 Then said the LORD unto Mo'ses, Behold, I will rain bread from heaven for you; and the people shall go out and gather a day's portion every day, that I may prove them, whether they will walk in my law, or no.

5 And it shall come to pass on the sixth day, that they shall prepare that which they bring in, and it shall be twice as much as they gather daily. And Mo'ses and Aa'ron said unto all the children of Is'ra-el, At even, then ye shall know that the LORD hath brought you out from the land of E'gypt: and in the morning, then ye shall see the glory of the LORD; for that he heareth your murmurings against the LORD: and what are we, that ye murmur against us? And Mo'ses said, *This shall be*, when the LORD shall give you in the evening flesh to eat, and in the morning bread to the full; for that the LORD heareth your murmurings which ye murmur against him: and what are we? your murmurings are not against us, but against the LORD. And Mo'ses said unto Aa'ron, Say unto all the congregation of the children of Is'ra-el, Come near before the LORD: for he hath heard your murmurings. And it came to pass, as Aa'ron spake unto the whole congregation of the children of Is'ra-el, that they looked toward the wilderness, and, behold, the glory of the LORD appeared in the cloud. And the LORD spake unto Mo'ses, saying,

12 I have heard the murmurings of the children of Is'ra-el: speak unto them, saying, [1]At even ye shall eat flesh, and in the morning ye shall be filled with bread; and ye shall know that I am the LORD your God. And it came to pass at even, that the quails came up, and covered the camp: and in the morning the dew lay round about the camp. And when the dew that lay was gone up, behold, upon the face of the wilderness a small [2]round thing, small as the hoar frost on the ground. And when the children of Is'ra-el saw it, they said one to another, [3]What is it? for they wist not what it was. And Mo'ses said unto them, It is the bread which the LORD hath given you to eat. This is the thing which the LORD hath commanded, Gather ye of it every man according to his eating; an omer a head, according to the number of your persons, shall ye take it, every man for them which are in his tent. And the children of Is'ra-el did so, and gathered some more, some less. And when they did mete it with an omer, he that gathered much had nothing over, and he that gathered

[1] Heb. *Between the two evenings.*
[2] Or, *flake*
[3] Or, *It is manna* Heb. *Man hu.*

B. C. 1491.

little had no lack; they gathered every man according to his eating.

19 And Mo'ses said, Let no man leave of it till the morning.

20 Notwithstanding they hearkened not unto Mo'ses; but some of them left of it until the morning, and it bred worms, and stank: and Mo'ses was wroth with them.

21 And they gathered it every morning, every man according to his eating: and when the sun waxed hot, it melted.

22 ¶And it came to pass, *that* on the sixth day they gathered twice as much bread, two omers for one *man:* and all the rulers of the congregation came and told Mo'ses.

23 And he said unto them, This *is that* which the LORD hath said, To-morrow *is* [a]the rest of the holy sabbath unto the LORD: bake *that* which ye will bake *to-day*, and seethe that ye will seethe; and that which remaineth over, lay up for you to be kept until the morning.

24 And they laid it up till the morning, as Mo'ses bade: and it did not [b]stink, neither was there any worm therein.

25 And Mo'ses said, Eat that to-day; for to-day *is* a sabbath unto the LORD: to-day ye shall not find it in the field.

26 [c]Six days ye shall gather it; but on the seventh day, *which is* the sabbath, in it there shall be none.

27 ¶And it came to pass, *that* there went out *some* of the people on the seventh day for to gather, and they found none.

28 And the LORD said unto Mo'ses, How long [d]refuse ye to keep my commandments and my laws?

29 See, for that the LORD hath given you the sabbath, therefore he giveth you on the sixth day the bread of two days: abide ye every man in his place, let no man go out of his place on the seventh day.

30 So the people rested on the seventh day.

31 And the house of Is'ra-el called the name thereof Manna: and [e]it *was* like coriander seed, white; and the taste of it *was* like wafers *made* with honey.

32 ¶And Mo'ses said, This *is* the thing which the LORD commandeth, Fill an omer of it to be kept for your generations; that they may see the bread wherewith I have fed you in the wilderness, when I brought you forth from the land of E'gypt.

33 And Mo'ses said unto Aa'ron, [f]Take a pot, and put an omer full of manna therein, and lay it up before the LORD, to be kept for your generations.

34 As the LORD commanded Mo'ses, so Aa'ron laid it up [g]before the Testimony, to be kept.

35 And the children of Is'ra-el did eat manna [h]forty years, [i]until they came to a land inhabited: they did eat manna, until they came unto the borders of the land of Ca'naan.

36 Now an omer *is* the tenth *part* of an ephah.

CHAPTER XVII.

The people murmur for water at Rephidim—Amalek is overcome.

AND [a]all the congregation of the children of Is'ra-el journeyed from the wilderness of Sin, after their journeys, according to the commandment of the LORD, and pitched in Reph'i-dim: and *there was* no water for the people to drink.

2 [b]Wherefore the people did chide with Mo'ses, and said, Give us water that we may drink. And Mo'ses said unto them, Why chide ye with me? wherefore do ye [c]tempt the LORD?

3 And the people thirsted there for water; and the people [d]murmured against Mo'ses, and said, Wherefore *is* this *that* thou hast brought us up out of E'gypt, to kill us and our children and our cattle with thirst?

4 And Mo'ses [e]cried unto the LORD, saying, What shall I do unto this people? they be almost ready to [f]stone me.

5 And the LORD said unto Mo'ses, [g]Go on before the people, and take with thee of the elders of Is'ra-el; and

B. C. 1491.

little had no lack; they gathered every man according to his eating. And Mo'ses said unto them,
19 Let no man leave of it till the morning. Notwithstanding they hearkened not unto Mo'ses; but some
20 of them left of it until the morning, and it bred worms, and stank: and Mo'ses was wroth with them.
And they gathered it morning by morning, every man according to his eating: and when the sun
21 waxed hot, it melted. And it came to pass, that on the sixth day they gathered twice as much bread,
22 two omers for each one: and all the rulers of the congregation came and told Mo'ses. And he said
23 unto them, This is that which the LORD hath spoken, To-morrow is a solemn rest, a holy sabbath unto the LORD: bake that which ye will bake, and seethe that which ye will seethe; and all that remaineth over lay up for you to be kept until the morning.
24 And they laid it up till the morning, as Mo'ses bade: and it did not stink, neither was there any worm
25 therein. And Mo'ses said, Eat that to-day; for to-day is a sabbath unto the LORD: to-day ye shall not
26 find it in the field. Six days ye shall gather it; but on the seventh day is the sabbath, in it there shall
27 be none. And it came to pass on the seventh day, that there went out some of the people for to gather,
28 and they found none. And the LORD said unto Mo'ses, How long refuse ye to keep my command-
29 ments and my laws? See, for that the LORD hath given you the sabbath, therefore he giveth you on the sixth day the bread of two days; abide ye every man in his place, let no man go out of his place on
30 the seventh day. So the people rested on the sev-
31 enth day. And the house of Is'ra-el called the name thereof [1]Manna: and it was like coriander seed, white; and the taste of it was like wafers *made* with honey.
32 And Mo'ses said, This is the thing which the LORD hath commanded, Let an omerful of it be kept for your generations; that they may see the bread wherewith I fed you in the wilderness, when I brought
33 you forth from the land of E'gypt. And Mo'ses said unto Aa'ron, Take a pot, and put an omerful of manna therein, and lay it up before the LORD, to be
34 kept for your generations. As the LORD commanded Mo'ses, so Aa'ron laid it up before the Tes-
35 timony, to be kept. And the children of Is'ra-el did eat the manna forty years, until they came to a land inhabited; they did eat the manna, until they came
36 unto the borders of the land of Ca'naan. Now an omer is the tenth part of an ephah.

[1]Heb. *Man.*

17 And all the congregation of the children of Is'ra-el journeyed from the wilderness of Sin, by their [2]journeys, according to the commandment of the LORD, and pitched in Reph'i-dim: and there was no water
2 for the people to drink. Wherefore the people strove with Mo'ses, and said, Give us water that we may drink. And Mo'ses said unto them, Why strive ye with me? wherefore do ye tempt the LORD?
3 And the people thirsted there for water; and the people murmured against Mo'ses, and said, Wherefore hast thou brought us up out of E'gypt, to kill
4 us and our children and our cattle with thirst? And Mo'ses cried unto the LORD, saying, What shall I do unto this people? they be almost ready to stone me.
5 And the LORD said unto Mo'ses, Pass on before the people, and take with thee of the elders of Is'ra-el; and

[2]Or, *stages*

[a]Gen. 2. 3. 31. 15 & ch. 20. 8. & 35. 3. Lev. 23. 3.
[b]ver. 20.
[c]ch. 20. 9, 10.
[d]2 Kings 17. 14. Ps. 78. 10, 22. & 106. 13.
[e]Num. 11. 7, 8.
[f]Heb. 9. 4.
[g]ch. 25. 16, 21. & 40. 20. Num. 17. 10. Deut. 10. 5. 1 Kings 8. 9
[h]Num. 33. 38. Deut. 8. 2, 3 Neh. 9. 20, 21. John 6. 31, 49.
[i]Josh. 5. 12 Neh. 9. 15.

[a]ch. 16. 1. Num. 33. 12, 14.
[b]Num. 20. 3, 4.
[c]Deut. 6. 16 Ps. 78. 18, 41. Isa. 7. 12. Matt. 4. 7. 1 Cor. 10. 9.
[d]ch. 16. 2.
[e]ch. 14. 15.
[f]1 Sam. 30. 6. John 8. 59. & 10. 31.
[g]Ezek. 2. 6.

thy rod, wherewith [h]thou smotest the river, take in thine hand, and go.

6 [i]Behold, I will stand before thee there upon the rock in Ho'reb; and thou shalt smite the rock, and there shall come water out of it, that the people may drink. And Mo'ses did so in the sight of the elders of Is'ra-el.

7 And he called the name of the place [k] || Mas'sah, and || Mer'i-bah, because of the chiding of the children of Is'ra-el, and because they tempted the LORD, saying, Is the LORD among us, or not?

8 ¶ [l]Then came Am'a-lek, and fought with Is'ra-el in Reph'i-dim.

9 And Mo'ses said unto [m]Josh'u-a, Choose us out men, and go out, fight with Am'a-lek: to-morrow I will stand on the top of the hill with [n]the rod of God in mine hand.

10 So Josh'u-a did as Mo'ses had said to him, and fought with Am'a-lek: and Mo'ses, Aa'ron, and Hur went up to the top of the hill.

11 And it came to pass, when Mo'ses [o]held up his hand, that Is'ra-el prevailed: and when he let down his hand, Am'a-lek prevailed.

12 But Mo'ses' hands *were* heavy; and they took a stone, and put *it* under him, and he sat thereon; and Aa'ron and Hur stayed up his hands, the one on the one side, and the other on the other side; and his hands were steady until the going down of the sun.

13 And Josh'u-a discomfited Am'a-lek and his people with the edge of the sword.

14 And the LORD said unto Mo'ses, [p]Write this *for* a memorial in a book, and rehearse *it* in the ears of Josh'u-a: for [p]I will utterly put out the remembrance of Am'a-lek from under heaven.

15 And Mo'ses built an altar, and called the name of it || JEHOVAH-nis'si:

16 For he said, || Because †the LORD hath sworn *that* the LORD *will have* war with Am'a-lek from generation to generation.

CHAPTER XVIII.

Jethro bringeth to Moses his wife and two sons.

WHEN [a]Je'thro the priest of Mid'i-an, Mo'ses' father in law, heard of all that [b]God had done for Mo'ses, and for Is'ra-el his people, *and* that the LORD had brought Is'ra-el out of E'gypt;

2 Then Je'thro, Mo'ses' father in law, took Zip-po'rah, Mo'ses' wife, [c]after he had sent her back,

3 And her [d]two sons; of which the [e]name of the one *was* || Ger'shom; for he said, I have been an alien in a strange land:

4 And the name of the other *was* || E-li-e'zer; for the God of my father, *said he, was* mine help, and delivered me from the sword of Pha'raoh:

5 And Je'thro, Mo'ses' father in law, came with his sons and his wife unto Mo'ses into the wilderness, where he encamped at [f]the mount of God:

6 And he said unto Mo'ses, I thy father in law Je'thro am come unto thee, and thy wife, and her two sons with her.

7 ¶ And Mo'ses [g]went out to meet his father in law, and did obeisance, and [h]kissed him; and they asked each other of *their* †welfare; and they came into the tent.

8 And Mo'ses told his father in law all that the LORD had done unto Pha'raoh and to the E-gyp'tians for Is'ra-el's sake, *and* all the travail that had †come upon them by the way, and *how* the LORD [i]delivered them.

9 And Je'thro rejoiced for all the goodness which the LORD had done to Is'ra-el, whom he had delivered out of the hand of the E-gyp'tians.

10 And Je'thro said, [k]Blessed *be* the LORD, who hath delivered you out of the hand of the E-gyp'tians, and out of the hand of Pha'raoh, who hath delivered the people from under the hand of the E-gyp'tians.

11 Now I know that the LORD *is* [l]greater than all gods: [m]for in the thing wherein they dealt [n]proudly *he was* above them.

12 And Je'thro, Mo'ses' father in law, took a burnt offering

B. C. 1491.

[h]ch. 7. 20. Num. 20. 8.
[i]Num. 20. 10, 11. Ps. 78. 15, 20. & 105. 41. & 114. 8. 1 Cor. 10. 4.
[k]Num. 20. 13. Ps. 81. 7. & 95. 8. Heb. 3. 8.
|| That is, *tentation.*
|| That is, *chiding*, or, *strife.*
[l]Gen. 36. 12 Num. 24. 20 Deut. 25. 17
[m]Called *Jesus.* Acts 7. 45. Heb. 4. 8.
[n]ch. 4. 20.
[o]Jam. 5. 16.
[p]ch. 34. 27.
[q]Num. 24. 20. Deut. 25. 19 1 Sam. 15. 3, 7. & 30. 1, 17. 2 Sam. 8. 12. Ezra 9. 14.
|| That is, *the* LORD *my banner:* See Judg. 6. 24.
|| Or, *Because the hand of* Amalek is *against the throne of the* LORD, therefore, &c.
†Heb. *the hand upon the throne of the* LORD

[a]ch. 2. 16. & 3. 1.
[b]Ps. 44. 1. & 77. 14, 15. & 78. 4. & 105. 5, 43. & 106. 2, 8.
[c]ch. 4. 26.
[d]Acts 7. 29.
[e]ch. 2. 22.
|| That is, *a stranger there.*
|| That is, *my God is an help.*
[f]ch. 3. 1, 12.
[g]Gen. 14. 17. & 18. 2. & 19. 1.
[h]Gen. 29. 13. & 33. 4.
†Heb. *peace.* Gen. 43. 27. 2 Sam. 11. 7
†Heb. *found them.* Gen. 44. 34.
[i]Ps. 78. 42. & 81. 7. & 106. 10. & 107. 2.
[k]Gen. 14. 20 Luke 1. 68.
[l]2 Chron. 2. 5. Ps. 95. 3. & 97. 9. & 135. 5.
[m]ch. 1. 10, 16, 22. & 5. 2, 7. & 14. 8, 18.
[n]1 Sam. 2. 3. Neh. 9. 10, 16, 29. Job. 40. 11, 12. Ps. 31. 23. & 119. 21.

thy rod, wherewith thou smotest the river, take in
6 thine hand, and go. Behold, I will stand before thee there upon the rock in Ho'reb; and thou shalt smite the rock, and there shall come water out of it, that the people may drink. And Mo'ses did so in
7 the sight of the elders of Is'ra-el. And he called the name of the place [1]Mas'sah and [2]Mer'i-bah, because of the striving of the children of Is'ra-el, and because they tempted the LORD, saying, Is the LORD among us, or not?
8 Then came Am'a-lek, and fought with Is'ra-el in
9 Reph'i-dim. And Mo'ses said unto Josh'u-a, Choose us out men, and go out, fight with Am'a-lek: to-morrow I will stand on the top of the hill with the
10 rod of God in mine hand. So Josh'u-a did as Mo'ses had said to him, and fought with Am'a-lek: and Mo'ses, Aa'ron, and Hur went up to the top of the
11 hill. And it came to pass, when Mo'ses held up his hand, that Is'ra-el prevailed: and when he let down
12 his hand, Am'a-lek prevailed. But Mo'ses' hands were heavy; and they took a stone, and put it under him, and he sat thereon; and Aa'ron and Hur stayed up his hands, the one on the one side, and the other on the other side; and his hands were steady until
13 the going down of the sun. And Josh'u-a [3]discomfited Am'a-lek and his people with the edge of the
14 sword. And the LORD said unto Mo'ses, Write this for a memorial in a book, and rehearse it in the ears of Josh'u-a: [4]that I will utterly blot out the remem-
15 brance of Am'a-lek from under heaven. And Mo'ses built an altar, and called the name of it [5]Jehovah-
16 nis'si: and he said, [6]The LORD hath sworn: the LORD will have war with Am'a-lek from generation to generation.

[1]That is, *Tempting*, or, *Proving.*
[2]That is, *Chiding*, or, *Strife.*
[3]Heb. *prostrated.*
[4]Or, *for*
[5]That is, *The* LORD *is my banner.*
[6]Or, *Because there is a hand against the throne of the* LORD Heb. *A hand* is lifted up *upon the throne of Jah.*

B. C. 1491.

18 Now Je'thro, the priest of Mid'i-an, Mo'ses' father in law, heard of all that God had done for Mo'ses, and for Is'ra-el his people, how that the LORD had
2 brought Is'ra-el out of E'gypt. And Je'thro, Mo'ses' father in law, took Zip-po'rah, Mo'ses' wife, after he
3 had sent her away, and her two sons; of which the name of the one was Ger'shom; for he said, I have
4 been [7]a sojourner in a strange land: and the name of the other was [8]E-li-e'zer; for *he said,* The God of my father was my help, and delivered me from the
5 sword of Pha'raoh: and Je'thro, Mo'ses' father in law, came with his sons and his wife unto Mo'ses into the wilderness where he was encamped, at the mount
6 of God: and he said unto Mo'ses, I thy father in law Je'thro am come unto thee, and thy wife, and her two
7 sons with her. And Mo'ses went out to meet his father in law, and did obeisance, and kissed him; and they asked each other of their welfare; and
8 they came into the tent. And Mo'ses told his father in law all that the LORD had done unto Pha'raoh and to the E-gyp'tians for Is'ra-el's sake, all the travail that had come upon them by the way, and
9 how the LORD delivered them. And Je'thro rejoiced for all the goodness which the LORD had done to Is'ra-el, in that he had delivered them out of the
10 hand of the E-gyp'tians. And Je'thro said, Blessed be the LORD who hath delivered you out of the hand of the E-gyp'tians, and out of the hand of Pha'raoh; who hath delivered the people from un-
11 der the hand of the E-gyp'tians. Now I know that the LORD is greater than all gods: yea, in the thing
12 wherein they dealt proudly against them. And Je'thro, Mo'ses' father in law, took a burnt offering

[7]Heb. *Ger.* See ch. ii. 22.
[8]Heb. *El*, God, and *ezer*, help.

B. C. 1491.

and sacrifices for God: and Aa'ron came, and all the elders of Is'ra-el to eat bread with Mo'ses' father in law [o]before God.

13 ¶And it came to pass on the morrow, that Mo'ses sat to judge the people: and the people stood by Mo'ses from the morning unto the evening.

14 And when Mo'ses' father in law saw all that he did to the people, he said, What *is* this thing that thou doest to the people? Why sittest thou thyself alone, and all the people stand by thee from morning unto even?

15 And Mo'ses said unto his father in law, Because [p]the people come unto me to inquire of God:

16 When they have [q]a matter, they come unto me; and I judge between †one and another, and I do [r]make *them* know the statutes of God, and his laws.

17 And Mo'ses father in law said unto him, The thing that thou doest *is* not good.

18 †Thou wilt surely wear away, both thou, and this people that *is* with thee: for this thing *is* too heavy for thee; [s]thou art not able to perform it thyself alone.

19 Hearken now unto my voice, I will give thee counsel, and [t]God shall be with thee: Be thou [u]for the people to God-ward, that thou mayest [x]bring the causes unto God:

20 And thou shalt [y]teach them ordinances and laws, and shalt shew them [z]the way wherein they must walk, and [a]the work that they must do.

21 Moreover thou shalt provide out of all the people [b]able men, such as [c]fear God, [d]men of truth, [e]hating covetousness; and place *such* over them, *to be* rulers of thousands, *and* rulers of hundreds, rulers of fifties, and rulers of tens:

22 And let them judge the people [f]at all seasons: [g]and it shall be, *that* every great matter they shall bring unto thee, but every small matter they shall judge: so shall it be easier for thyself, and [h]they shall bear *the burden* with thee.

23 If thou shalt do this thing, and God command thee *so*, then thou shalt be [i]able to endure, and all this people shall also go to [k]their place in peace.

24 So Mo'ses hearkened to the voice of his father in law, and did all that he had said.

25 And [l]Mo'ses chose able men out of all Is'ra-el, and made them heads over the people, rulers of thousands, rulers of hundreds, rulers of fifties, and rulers of tens.

26 And they [m]judged the people at all seasons: the [n]hard causes they brought unto Mo'ses, but every small matter they judged themselves.

27 ¶And Mo'ses let his father in law depart; and [o]he went his way into his own land.

o Deut. 12. 7. 1 Chron. 29. 22. 1 Cor. 10. 18, 21, 31.
p Lev. 24. 12. Num. 15. 34.
q ch. 23. 7. & 24. 14. Deut. 17. 8. 2 Sam. 15. 3. Job 31. 13. Acts 18. 15. 1 Cor. 6. 1.
† Heb. *a man and his fellow.*
r Lev. 24. 15. Num. 15. 35. & 27. 6, &c. & 36. 6, 7, 8, 9.
† Heb. *Fading thou wilt fade.*
s Num. 11. 14, 17. Deut. 1. 9, 12.
t ch. 3. 12.
u ch. 4. 16. & 20. 19. Deut. 5. 5.
x Num. 27. 5.
y Deut. 4. 1, 5. & 5. 1. & 6. 1, 2. & 7. 11.
z Ps. 143. 8.
a Deut. 1. 18.
b ver. 25. Deut. 1. 15. 16. & 1618., 2 Chron. 19. 5—10. Acts 6. 3.
c Gen. 42. 18. 2 Sam. 23. 3. 2 Chron. 19. 9.
d Ezek. 18. 8.
e Deut. 16. 19.
f ver. 26.
g ver. 26. Lev. 24. 11. Num. 15. 33. & 27. 2. & 36. 1. Deut. 1. 17. & 17. 8.
h Num. 11. 17.
i ver. 18.
k Gen. 18. 33. & 30. 25. ch. 16. 29. 2 Sam. 19. 39.
l Deut. 1. 15. Acts 6. 5.
m ver. 22.
n Job 29. 16.
o Num. 10. 29, 30.

CHAPTER XIX.

The people come to Sinai—God's message unto the people out of the mount.

IN the third month, when the children of Is'ra-el were gone forth out of the land of E'gypt, the same day [a]came they *into* the wilderness of Si'nai.

2 For they were departed from [b]Reph'i-dim, and were come *to* the desert of Si'nai, and had pitched in the wilderness; and there Is'ra-el camped before [c]the mount.

3 And [d]Mo'ses went up unto God, and the LORD [e]called unto him out of the mountain, saying, Thus shalt thou say to the house of Ja'cob, and tell the children of Is'ra-el;

4 [f]Ye have seen what I did unto the E-gyp'tians, and *how* [g]I bare you on eagles' wings, and brought you unto myself.

5 Now [h]therefore, if ye will obey my voice indeed, and keep my covenant, then [i]ye shall be a peculiar treasure unto me above all people: for [k]all the earth *is* mine:

6 And ye shall be unto me a [l]kingdom of priests, and a [m]holy nation. These *are* the words which thou shalt speak unto the children of Is'ra-el.

7 ¶And Mo'ses came and called for the elders of the

a Num. 33. 15.
b ch. 17. 1, 8.
c ch. 3. 1, 12.
d ch. 20. 21.
e ch. 3. 4.
f Deut. 29. 2.
g Deut. 32. 11. Isa. 63. 9.
h Deut. 5. 2.
i Deut. 4. 20. & 7. 6. 1 Kings 8. 53. Ps. 135. 4. Cant. 8. 12. Isa. 41. 8.
k ch. 9. 29. Deut. 10. 14. Job 41. 11.
l Deut. 33. 2, 3, 4. 1 Pet. 2. 5, 9.
m Lev. 20. 24, 26. Deut. 7. 6. & 26. 19. & 28. 9. Isa. 62. 12.

B. C. 1491.

and sacrifices for God: and Aa'ron came, and all the elders of Is'ra-el, to eat bread with Mo'ses' father in
13 law before God. And it came to pass on the morrow, that Mo'ses sat to judge the people: and the people stood about Mo'ses from the morning unto the even-
14 ing. And when Mo'ses' father in law saw all that he did to the people, he said, What is this thing that thou doest to the people? why sittest thou thyself alone, and all the people stand about thee from morn-
15 ing unto even? And Mo'ses said unto his father in law, Because the people come unto me to inquire of
16 God: when they have a matter, they come unto me; and I judge between a man and his neighbour, and I make them know the statutes of God, and his
17 laws. And Mo'ses father in law said unto him, The
18 thing that thou doest is not good. Thou wilt surely wear away, both thou, and this people that is with thee: for the thing is too heavy for thee; thou art
19 not able to perform it thyself alone. Hearken now unto my voice, I will give thee counsel, and God be with thee: be thou for the people to God-ward, and
20 bring thou the causes unto God: and thou shalt teach them the statutes and the laws, and shalt shew them the way wherein they must walk, and the work
21 that they must do. Moreover thou shalt provide out of all the people able men, such as fear God, men of truth, hating unjust gain; and place such over them, to be rulers of thousands, rulers of hun-
22 dreds, rulers of fifties, and rulers of tens: and let them judge the people at all seasons: and it shall be, that every great matter they shall bring unto thee, but every small matter they shall judge themselves; so shall it be easier for thyself, and they
23 shall bear *the burden* with thee. If thou shalt do this thing, and God command thee so, then thou shalt be able to endure, and all this people also shall
24 go to their place in peace. So Mo'ses hearkened to the voice of his father in law, and did all that he
25 had said. And Mo'ses chose able men out of all Is'ra-el, and made them heads over the people, rulers of thousands, rulers of hundreds, rulers of fifties,
26 and rulers of tens. And they judged the people at all seasons: the hard causes they brought unto Mo'ses, but every small matter they judged them-
27 selves. And Mo'ses let his father in law depart; and he went his way into his own land.

19 In the third month after the children of Is'ra-el were gone forth out of the land of E'gypt, the same
2 day came they into the wilderness of Si'nai. And when they were departed from Reph'i-dim, and were come to the wilderness of Si'nai, they pitched in the wilderness; and there Is'ra-el camped before the
3 mount. And Mo'ses went up unto God, and the LORD called unto him out of the mountain, saying, Thus shalt thou say to the house of Ja'cob, and tell
4 the children of Is'ra-el; Ye have seen what I did unto the E-gyp'tians, and how I bare you on eagles'
5 wings, and brought you unto myself. Now therefore, if ye will obey my voice indeed, and keep my covenant, then ye shall be a peculiar treasure unto me [1]from among all peoples: for all the earth is
6 mine: and ye shall be unto me a kingdom of priests, and an holy nation. These are the words which thou shalt speak unto the children of Is'ra-el.
7 And Mo'ses came and called for the elders of the

[1] Or, *above*

B. C. 1491.

people, and laid before their faces all these words which the LORD commanded him.

8 And [r]all the people answered together, and said, All that the LORD hath spoken we will do. And Mo'ses returned the words of the people unto the LORD.

9 And the LORD said unto Mo'ses, Lo, I come unto thee [o]in a thick cloud, [p]that the people may hear when I speak with thee, and [q]believe thee for ever. And Mo'ses told the words of the people unto the LORD.

10 ¶And the LORD said unto Mo'ses, Go unto the people, and [r]sanctify them to-day and to-morrow, and let them [s]wash their clothes,

11 And be ready against the third day: for the third day the LORD [t]will come down in the sight of all the people upon mount Si'nai.

12 And thou shalt set bounds unto the people round about, saying, Take heed to yourselves, *that ye* go *not* up into the mount, or touch the border of it: [u]whosoever toucheth the mount shall be surely put to death:

13 There shall not a hand touch it, but he shall surely be stoned, or shot through; whether *it be* beast or man, it shall not live: when the ‖ [x]trumpet soundeth long, they shall come up to the mount.

14 ¶And Mo'ses went down from the mount unto the people, and [y]sanctified the people; and they washed their clothes.

15 And he said unto the people, [z]Be ready against the third day: [a]come not at *your* wives.

16 ¶And it came to pass on the third day in the morning, that there were [b]thunders and lightnings, and a [c]thick cloud upon the mount, and the [d]voice of the trumpet exceeding loud; so that all the people that *was* in the camp [e]trembled.

17 And [f]Mo'ses brought forth the people out of the camp to meet with God; and they stood at the nether part of the mount.

18 And [g]mount Si'nai was altogether on a smoke, because the LORD descended upon it [h]in fire: [i]and the smoke thereof ascended as the smoke of a furnace, and [k]the whole mount quaked greatly.

19 And [l]when the voice of the trumpet sounded long, and waxed louder and louder, [m]Mo'ses spake, and [n]God answered him by a voice.

20 And the LORD came down upon mount Si'nai, on the top of the mount: and the LORD called Mo'ses *up* to the top of the mount; and Mo'ses went up.

21 And the LORD said unto Mo'ses, Go down, †charge the people, lest they break through unto the LORD [o]to gaze, and many of them perish.

22 And let the priests also, which come near to the LORD, [p]sanctify themselves, lest the LORD [q]break forth upon them.

23 And Mo'ses said unto the LORD, The people can not come up to mount Si'nai: for thou chargedst us, saying, [r]Set bounds about the mount, and sanctify it.

24 And the LORD said unto him, Away, get thee down, and thou shalt come up, thou, and Aa'ron with thee: but let not the priests and the people break through to come up unto the LORD, lest he break forth upon them.

25 So Mo'ses went down unto the people, and spake unto them.

[r] ch. 24. 3, 7. Deut. 5.27. & 26. 17.
[o] ver. 16. ch.20.21. & 24. 15, 16. Deut. 4.11. Ps. 18. 11, 12. & 97. 2. Matt. 17.5.
[p] Deut. 4. 12, 36. John 12. 29, 30.
[q] ch. 14. 31.
[r] Lev 11. 44, 45. Heb.10.22.
[s] ver. 14. Gen. 35. 2. Lev. 15. 5.
[t] ver. 16,18. ch. 34. 5. Deut. 33.2.
[u] Heb. 12. 20.
‖ Or, *cornet.*
[x] ver.16,19.
[y] ver. 10.
[z] ver. 11.
[a] 1 Sam. 21. 4, 5. Zech. 7. 3. 1 Cor. 7. 5.
[b] Ps. 77. 18. Heb.12.18, 19. Rev. 4.5. & 8. 5. & 11. 19.
[c] ver. 9. ch. 40. 34. 2 Chron. 5. 14.
[d] Rev. 1. 10. & 4. 1.
[e] Heb. 12. 21.
[f] Deut. 4. 10.
[g] Deut. 4. 11. & 33. 2. Judg. 5. 5. Ps. 68. 7, 8. Isa. 6. 4. Hab. 3. 3.
[h] ch. 3. 2. & 24. 17. 2 Chron.7. 1, 2, 3.
[i] Gen. 15. 17. Ps. 144. 5. Rev. 15. 8.
[k] Ps. 68. 8. & 77. 18. & 114. 7. Jer. 4. 24. Heb.12.26.
[l] ver. 13.
[m] Heb. 12. 21.
[n] Neh. 9.13. Ps. 81. 7.
† Heb. *contest.*
[o] See ch. 3. 5. 1Sam.6.19.
[p] Lev. 10. 3.
[q] 2 Sam. 6. 7, 8.
[r] ver. 12. Josh. 3. 4.

CHAPTER XX.

The ten commandments—Idolatry is forbidden.

AND God spake [a]all these words, saying,

2 [b]I *am* the LORD thy God, which have brought thee out of the land of E'gypt, [c]out of the house of †bondage.

3 [d]Thou shalt have no other gods before me.

4 [e]Thou shalt not make unto thee any graven image, or any likeness *of any thing* that *is* in heaven above, or that *is* in the earth beneath, or that *is* in the water under the earth:

5 [f]Thou shalt not bow down thyself to them, nor serve them: for I the LORD thy God *am* [g]a jealous God, [h]visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children unto the third and fourth *generation* of them that hate me;

[a] Deut. 5. 22.
[b] Lev. 26. 1, 13. Deut. 5. 6.
[c] ch. 13. 3.
† Heb. *servants.*
[d] Deut. 5.7. & 6. 14. 2 Kings 17. 35.
[e] Lev. 26. 1. Deut. 4.16. & 5. 8. & 27. 15.
[f] ch. 23. 24. Josh. 23. 7.
[g] ch. 34. 14. Deut. 4.24. & 6. 15.
[h] ch. 34. 7. Lev. 20. 5. & 26. 39,40. Num. 14. 18, 33. Job. 5. 4. Ps. 79. 8. Isa. 14. 20, 21.& 65.6.7.

B. C. 1491.

people, and set before them all these words which
8 the LORD commanded him. And all the people answered together, and said, All that the LORD hath spoken we will do. And Mo'ses reported the
9 words of the people unto the LORD. And the LORD said unto Mo'ses, Lo, I come unto thee in a thick cloud, that the people may hear when I speak with thee, and may also believe thee for ever. And Mo'ses told the words of the people unto the LORD.
10 And the LORD said unto Mo'ses, Go unto the people, and sanctify them to-day and to-morrow, and let
11 them wash their garments, and be ready against the third day: for the third day the LORD will come down in the sight of all the people upon mount
12 Si'nai. And thou shalt set bounds unto the people round about, saying, Take heed to yourselves, that ye go not up into the mount, or touch the border of it: whosoever toucheth the mount shall be surely
13 put to death: no hand shall touch [1]him, but he shall surely be stoned, or shot through; whether it be beast or man, it shall not live: when the [2]trumpet soundeth long, they shall come up to the mount.
14 And Mo'ses went down from the mount unto the people, and sanctified the people; and they washed
15 their garments. And he said unto the people, Be ready against the third day: come not near a woman.
16 And it came to pass on the third day, when it was morning, that there were thunders and lightnings, and a thick cloud upon the mount, and the voice of a trumpet exceeding loud; and all the people
17 that were in the camp trembled. And Mo'ses brought forth the people out of the camp to meet God; and they stood at the nether part of the
18 mount. And mount Si'nai was altogether on smoke because the LORD descended upon it in fire: and the smoke thereof ascended as the smoke of a fur-
19 nace, and the whole [3]mount quaked greatly. And when the voice of the trumpet waxed louder and louder, Mo'ses spake, and God answered him by a
20 voice. And the LORD came down upon mount Si'nai, to the top of the mount: and the LORD called Mo'ses to the top of the mount; and Mo'ses went
21 up. And the LORD said unto Mo'ses, Go down, charge the people, lest they break through unto the
22 LORD to gaze, and many of them perish. And let the priests also, which come near to the LORD, sanctify themselves, lest the LORD break forth upon
23 them. And Mo'ses said unto the LORD, The people can not come up to mount Si'nai: for thou didst charge us, saying, Set bounds about the mount,
24 and sanctify it. And the LORD said unto him, Go, get thee down; and thou shalt come up, thou, and Aa'ron with thee: but let not the priests and the people break through to come up unto the LORD,
25 lest he break forth upon them. So Mo'ses went down unto the people, and told them.

[1] Or, *it*
[2] Or, *ram's horn*
[3] Some ancient authorities have, *people.*

20 And God spake all these words, saying,

2 I am the LORD thy God, which brought thee out of the land of E'gypt, out of the house of [4]bondage.

3 Thou shalt have none other gods [5]before me.

4 Thou shalt not make unto thee a graven image, nor *the likeness of* any form that is in heaven above, or that is in the earth beneath, or that is in the
5 water under the earth: thou shalt not bow down thyself unto them, nor serve them: for I the LORD thy God am a jealous God, visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children, upon the third and upon the fourth generation of them that hate me;

[4] Heb. *bondmen.*
[5] Or, *beside me.*

B. C. 1491.

6 And [i]shewing mercy unto thousands of them that love me, and keep my commandments.

7 ¶[k]Thou shalt not take the name of the LORD thy God in vain: for the LORD [l]will not hold him guiltless that taketh his name in vain.

8 [m]Remember the sabbath day, to keep it holy.

9 [n]Six days shalt thou labour, and do all thy work:

10 But the [o]seventh day *is* the sabbath of the LORD thy God: *in it* thou shalt not do any work, thou, nor thy son, nor thy daughter, thy manservant, nor thy maidservant, nor thy cattle, [p]nor thy stranger that *is* within thy gates:

11 For [q]*in* six days the LORD made heaven and earth, the sea, and all that in them *is*, and rested the seventh day: wherefore the LORD blessed the sabbath day, and hallowed it.

12 ¶[r]Honour thy father and thy mother: that thy days may be long upon the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee.

13 [s]Thou shalt not kill.

14 [t]Thou shalt not commit adultery.

15 [u]Thou shalt not steal.

16 [w]Thou shalt not bear false witness against thy neighbour.

17 [x]Thou shalt not covet thy neighbour's house, [y]thou shalt not covet thy neighbour's wife, nor his manservant, nor his maidservant, nor his ox, nor his ass, nor any thing that *is* thy neighbour's.

18 ¶And [z]all the people [a]saw the thunderings, and the lightnings, and the noise of the trumpet, and the mountain [b]smoking: and when the people saw *it*, they removed, and stood afar off.

19 And they said unto Mo'ses, [c]Speak thou with us, and we will hear: but [d]let not God speak with us, lest we die.

20 And Mo'ses said unto the people, [e]Fear not: [f]for God is come to prove you, and [g]that his fear may be before your faces, that ye sin not.

21 And the people stood afar off, and Mo'ses drew near unto [h]the thick darkness where God *was*.

22 ¶And the LORD said unto Mo'ses, Thus thou shalt say unto the children of Is'ra-el, Ye have seen that I have talked with you [i]from heaven.

23 Ye shall not make [k]with me gods of silver, neither shall ye make unto you gods of gold.

24 ¶An altar of earth thou shalt make unto me, and shalt sacrifice thereon thy burnt offerings, and thy peace offerings, [l]thy sheep, and thine oxen: in all [m]places where I record my name I will come unto thee, and I will [n]bless thee.

25 And [o]if thou wilt make me an altar of stone, thou shalt not †build it of hewn stone: for if thou lift up thy tool upon it, thou hast polluted it.

26 Neither shalt thou go up by steps unto mine altar, that thy nakedness be not discovered thereon.

CHAPTER XXI.

Sundry laws for men servants, etc.

NOW these *are* the judgments which thou shalt [a]set before them.

2 [b]If thou buy a He'brew servant, six years he shall serve: and in the seventh he shall go out free for nothing.

3 If he came in †by himself, he shall go out by himself: if he were married, then his wife shall go out with him.

4 If his master have given him a wife, and she have borne him sons or daughters; the wife and her children shall be her master's, and he shall go out by himself.

5 [c]And if the servant †shall plainly say, I love my master, my wife, and my children; I will not go out free:

6 Then his master shall bring him unto the [d]judges; he shall also bring him to the door, or unto the door post; and his master shall [e]bore his ear through with an awl; and he shall serve him for ever.

[i] ch. 34. 7 Deut. 7. 9. Ps. 89. 34. Rom. 11. 28
[k] ch. 23. 1. Lev. 19. 12. Deut. 5. 11.
[l] Mic. 6. 11.
[m] ch. 31. 13, 14. Lev. 19. 3, 30. & 26. 2.
[n] ch. 23. 12. & 31. 15. & 34. 21. Lev. 23. 3.
[o] Gen. 2. 2, 3 ch. 26. 16. & 31. 15.
[p] Neh. 13. 16, 17, 18, 19.
[q] Gen. 2. 2.
[r] ch. 23. 26. Lev. 19. 3. Deut. 5. 16. Jer. 35. 7, 18, 19. Matt. 15. 4. & 19. 19. Mark 7. 10. & 10. 19.
[s] Deut. 5. 17. Matt. 5. 21.
[t] Deut. 5. 18. Matt. 5. 27.
[u] Lev. 19. 11 Deut. 5. 19. Matt. 19. 18 Rom. 13. 9.
[w] ch. 23. 1. Deut. 5. 20. & 19. 16.
[x] Deut. 5. 21 Hab. 2. 9. Luke 12. 15 Acts 20. 33.
[y] Job 31. 9. Prov. 6. 29. Jer. 5. 8.
[z] Heb. 12. 18
[a] Rev. 1. 10, 12.
[b] ch. 19. 18.
[c] Deut. 5. 27. & 18. 16. Gal. 3. 19, 20 Heb. 12. 19.
[d] Deut. 5. 25.
[e] 1 Sam. 12. 20. Isa. 41. 10, 13.
[f] Gen. 22. 1. Deut. 13. 3.
[g] Deut. 4. 10. & 6. 2. & 10. 12. & 17. 13, 19. & 19. 20. & 28. 58. Prov. 3. 7. & 16. 6. Isa. 8. 13.
[h] ch. 19. 16. Deut. 5. 5. 1 Kings 8. 12.
[i] Deut. 4. 36. Neh. 9. 13.
[k] ch. 32. 1, 2, 4.
[l] Lev. 1. 2.
[m] Deut. 12. 5, 11, 21. & 14. 23. & 16. 6, 11. & 26. 2.
[n] Gen. 12. 2. Deut. 7. 13.
[o] Deut. 27. 5. Josh. 8. 31.
†Heb. *build them* with *hewing.*

[a] ch. 24. 3, 4
[b] Lev. 25. 39, 40, 41. Deut. 15. 12 Jer. 34. 14.
†Heb. *with his body.*
[c] Deut. 15. 16, 17.
†Heb. *saying shall say.*
[d] ch. 12. 12. & 22. 8, 28.
[e] Ps. 40. 6.

B. C. 1491.

6 and shewing mercy unto [1]thousands, of them that love me and keep my commandments.

7 Thou shalt not take the name of the LORD thy God [2]in vain; for the LORD will not hold him guiltless that taketh his name [2]in vain.

8 Remember the sabbath day, to keep it holy.

9 Six days shalt thou labour, and do all thy work:

10 but the seventh day is a sabbath unto the LORD thy God: *in it* thou shalt not do any work, thou, nor thy son, nor thy daughter, thy manservant, nor thy maidservant, nor thy cattle, nor thy stranger that is

11 within thy gates: for in six days the LORD made heaven and earth, the sea, and all that in them is, and rested the seventh day: wherefore the LORD blessed the sabbath day, and hallowed it.

12 Honour thy father and thy mother: that thy days may be long upon the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee.

13 Thou shalt do no murder.

14 Thou shalt not commit adultery.

15 Thou shalt not steal.

16 Thou shalt not bear false witness against thy neighbour.

17 Thou shalt not covet thy neighbour's house, thou shalt not covet thy neighbour's wife, nor his manservant, nor his maidservant, nor his ox, nor his ass, nor any thing that is thy neighbour's.

18 And all the people saw the thunderings, and the lightnings, and the voice of the trumpet, and the mountain smoking: and when the people saw it,

19 they [3]trembled, and stood afar off. And they said unto Mo'ses, Speak thou with us, and we will hear: but let not God speak with us, lest we die.

20 And Mo'ses said unto the people, Fear not: for God is come to prove you, and that his fear may be before

21 you, that ye sin not. And the people stood afar off, and Mo'ses drew near unto the thick darkness where God was.

22 And the LORD said unto Mo'ses, Thus thou shalt say unto the children of Is'ra-el, Ye yourselves have

23 seen that I have talked with you from heaven. Ye shall not make *other gods* with me; gods of silver,

24 or gods of gold, ye shall not make unto you. An altar of earth thou shalt make unto me, and shalt sacrifice thereon thy burnt offerings, and thy peace offerings, thy sheep, and thine oxen: in every place where I [4]record my name I will come unto thee and I

25 will bless thee. And if thou make me an altar of stone, thou shalt not build it of hewn stones: for if thou lift up thy tool upon it, thou hast polluted it.

26 Neither shalt thou go up by steps unto mine altar, that thy nakedness be not discovered thereon.

21 Now these are the judgements which thou shalt set before them.

2 If thou buy an He'brew [5]servant, six years he shall serve: and in the seventh he shall go out free for

3 nothing. If he come in by himself, he shall go out by himself: if he be married, then his wife shall go

4 out with him. If his master give him a wife, and she bear him sons or daughters; the wife and her children shall be her master's, and he shall go out

5 by himself. But if the servant shall plainly say, I love my master, my wife, and my children; I will

6 not go out free: then his master shall bring him unto [6]God, and shall bring him to the door, or unto the door post; and his master shall bore his ear through with an awl; and he shall serve him for ever.

[1] Or, *a thousand generations* See Deut. vii. 9.
[2] Or, *for vanity* or *falsehood*
[3] Or, *were moved*
[4] Or, *cause my name to be remembered*
[5] Or, *bondman*
[6] Or, *the judges*

B. C. 1491.

7 ¶And if a man [f]sell his daughter to be a maidservant, she shall not go out [g]as the menservants do.

8 If she †please not her master, who hath betrothed her to himself, then shall he let her be redeemed: to sell her unto a strange nation he shall have no power, seeing he hath dealt deceitfully with her.

9 And if he have betrothed her unto his son, he shall deal with her after the manner of daughters.

10 If he take him another *wife,* her food, her raiment, [h]and her duty of marriage shall he not diminish.

11 And if he do not these three unto her, then shall she go out free without money.

12 ¶[i]He that smiteth a man, so that he die, shall be surely put to death.

13 And [k]if a man lie not in wait, but God [l]deliver *him* into his hand; then [m]I will appoint thee a place whither he shall flee.

14 But if a man come [n]presumptuously upon his neighbour, to slay him with guile; [o]thou shalt take him from mine altar, that he may die.

15 ¶And he that smiteth his father, or his mother, shall be surely put to death.

16 ¶And [p]he that stealeth a man, and [q]selleth him, or if he be [r]found in his hand, he shall surely be put to death.

17 ¶And [s]he that || curseth his father, or his mother, shall surely be put to death.

18 ¶And if men strive together, and one smite || another with a stone, or with *his* fist, and he die not, but keepeth *his* bed:

19 If he rise again, and walk abroad [t]upon his staff, then shall he that smote *him* be quit: only he shall pay *for* †the loss of his time, and shall cause *him* to be thoroughly healed.

20 ¶And if a man smite his servant, or his maid, with a rod, and he die under his hand; he shall be surely †punished.

21 Notwithstanding, if he continue a day or two, he shall not be punished: for [u]he *is* his money.

22 ¶If men strive, and hurt a woman with child, so that her fruit depart *from her,* and yet no mischief follow: he shall be surely punished, according as the woman's husband will lay upon him; and he shall [z]pay as the judges *determine.*

23 And if *any* mischief follow, then thou shalt give life for life,

24 [v]Eye for eye, tooth for tooth, hand for hand, foot for foot,

25 Burning for burning, wound for wound, stripe for stripe.

26 ¶And if a man smite the eye of his servant, or the eye of his maid, that it perish; he shall let him go free for his eye's sake.

27 And if he smite out his manservant's tooth, or his maidservant's tooth; he shall let him go free for his tooth's sake.

28 ¶If an ox gore a man or a woman, that they die: then [x]the ox shall be surely stoned, and his flesh shall not be eaten; but the owner of the ox *shall be* quit.

29 But if the ox were wont to push with his horn in time past, and it hath been testified to his owner, and he hath not kept him in, but that he hath killed a man or a woman; the ox shall be stoned, and his owner also shall be put to death.

30 If there be laid on him a sum of money, then he shall give for [a]the ransom of his life whatsoever is laid upon him.

31 Whether he have gored a son, or have gored a daughter, according to this judgment shall it be done unto him.

32 If the ox shall push a manservant or a maidservant; he shall give unto their master [b]thirty shekels of silver, and the [c]ox shall be stoned.

33 ¶And if a man shall open a pit, or if a man shall dig a pit, and not cover it, and an ox or an ass fall therein;

7 And if a man sell his daughter to be a [1]maidservant, she shall not go out as the menservants do.

8 If she please not her master, [2]who hath espoused her to himself, then shall he let her be redeemed: to sell her unto a strange people he shall have no power, seeing he hath dealt deceitfully with her.

9 And if he espouse her unto his son, he shall deal
10 with her after the manner of daughters. If he take him another *wife;* her [3]food, her raiment, and her
11 duty of marriage, shall he not diminish. And if he do not these three unto her, then shall she go out for nothing, without money.

12 He that smiteth a man, so that he die, shall surely
13 be put to death. And if a man lie not in wait, but God deliver *him* into his hand; then I will appoint
14 thee a place whither he shall flee. And if a man come presumptuously upon his neighbour, to slay him with guile; thou shalt take him from mine altar, that he may die.

15 And he that smiteth his father, or his mother, shall be surely put to death.

16 And he that stealeth a man, and selleth him, or if he be found in his hand, he shall surely be put to death.

17 And he that [4]curseth his father, or his mother, shall surely be put to death.

18 And if men contend, and one smiteth the other with a stone, or with his fist, and he die not, but
19 keep his bed: if he rise again, and walk abroad upon his staff, then shall he that smote him be quit: only he shall pay for [5]the loss of his time, and shall cause him to be thoroughly healed.

20 And if a man smite [6]his servant, or his maid, with a rod, and he die under his hand; he shall surely
21 be punished. Notwithstanding, if he continue a day or two, he shall not be punished: for he is his money.

22 And if men strive together, and hurt a woman with child, so that her fruit depart, and yet no mischief follow: he shall be surely fined, according as the woman's husband shall lay upon him; and he
23 shall pay as the judges determine. But if any mis-
24 chief follow, then thou shalt give life for life, eye for eye, tooth for tooth, hand for hand, foot for foot,
25 burning for burning, wound for wound, stripe for stripe.

26 And if a man smite the eye of his servant, or the eye of his maid, and destroy it; he shall let him go
27 free for his eye's sake. And if he smite out his manservant's tooth, or his maidservant's tooth; he shall let him go free for his tooth's sake.

28 And if an ox gore a man or a woman, that they die, the ox shall be surely stoned, and his flesh shall not be eaten; but the owner of the ox shall be quit.
29 But if the ox were wont to gore in time past, and it hath been testified to his owner, and he hath not kept him in, but that he hath killed a man or a woman; the ox shall be stoned, and his owner also
30 shall be put to death. If there be laid on him a ransom, then he shall give for the redemption of his
31 life whatsoever is laid upon him. Whether he have gored a son, or have gored a daughter, according to
32 this judgement shall it be done unto him. If the ox gore a manservant or a maidservant; he shall give unto their master thirty shekels of silver, and the ox shall be stoned.

33 And if a man shall open a pit, or if a man shall dig a pit and not cover it, and an ox or an ass fall therein,

B. C. 1491.

[1] Or, *bondwoman*
[2] Another reading is, *so that he hath not espoused her.*
[3] Heb. *flesh.*
[4] Or, *revileth*
[5] Heb. *his sitting* or *ceasing.*
[6] Or, *his bondman,* or, *his bondwoman*

[f] Neh. 5. 5.
[g] ver. 2. 3.
† Heb. *be evil in the eyes of, &c.*
[h] 1 Cor. 7. 5.
[i] Gen. 9. 6. Lev. 24. 17. Num. 35. 30, 31. Mat. 26. 52.
[k] Num. 35. 22. Deut. 19. 4, 5.
[l] 1 Sam. 24. 4, 10, 18.
[m] Num. 35. 11. Deut. 19. 3. Josh. 20. 2.
[n] Num. 15. 30. & 35. 20 Deut. 19. 11, 12. Heb. 10. 26
[o] 1 Kings 2. 28—34. 2 Kings 11. 15.
[p] Deut. 24. 7.
[q] Gen. 37. 28.
[r] ch. 22. 4.
[s] Lev. 20. 9. Prov. 20. 20 Matt. 15. 4. Mark 7. 10.
|| Or, *revileth.*
|| Or, *his neighbour.*
[t] 2 Sam. 3. 29.
† Heb. *his ceasing.*
† Heb. *avenged.*
[u] Gen. 4. 15, 24. Rom. 13. 4.
[z] Lev. 25. 45, 46,
[x] ver. 30. Deut. 22. 18, 19.
[v] Lev. 24. 20. Deut. 19. 21. Matt. 5. 38.
[x] Gen. 9. 5.
[a] ver. 22. Num. 35. 31.
[b] See Zech. 11. 12, 13. Matt. 26. 15. Phil. 2. 7.
[c] ver. 28.

B. C. 1491.

34 The owner of the pit shall make *it* good, *and* give money unto the owner of them; and the dead *beast* shall be his.

35 ¶And if one man's ox hurt another's, that he die; then they shall sell the live ox, and divide the money of it; and the dead *ox* also they shall divide.

36 Or if it be known that the ox hath used to push in time past, and his owner hath not kept him in; he shall surely pay ox for ox; and the dead shall be his own.

CHAPTER XXII.

Of theft and other offences—Of the first fruits.

‖ Or, *goat.*

[a] 2 Sam. 12. 6. Luke 19. 8. See Prov. 6. 31.

IF a man shall steal an ox, or a ‖sheep, and kill it, or sell it; he shall restore five oxen for an ox, and [a]four sheep for a sheep.

[b] Matt. 24. 43.

[c] Num. 35. 27.

2 ¶If a thief be found [b]breaking up, and be smitten that he die, *there shall* [c]no blood *be shed* for him.

3 If the sun be risen upon him, *there shall be* blood *shed* for him; *for* he should make full restitution: if he have nothing, then he shall be [d]sold for his theft.

[d] ch. 21. 2.

[e] ch. 21. 16.

[f] See ver. 1. 7. Prov. 6. 31.

4 If the theft be certainly [e]found in his hand alive, whether it be ox, or ass, or sheep; he shall [f]restore double.

5 ¶If a man shall cause a field or vineyard to be eaten, and shall put in his beast, and shall feed in another man's field; of the best of his own field, and of the best of his own vineyard, shall he make restitution.

6 ¶If fire break out, and catch in thorns, so that the stacks of corn, or the standing corn, or the field, be consumed *therewith;* he that kindled the fire shall surely make restitution.

[g] ver. 4.

7 ¶If a man shall deliver unto his neighbour money or stuff to keep, and it be stolen out of the man's house; [g]if the thief be found, let him pay double.

[h] ch. 21. 6. & ver. 28.

8 If the thief be not found, then the master of the house shall be brought unto the [h]judges, *to see* whether he have put his hand unto his neighbour's goods.

[i] Deut. 25. 1. 2 Chron. 19. 10.

9 For all manner of trespass, *whether it be* for ox, for ass, for sheep, for raiment, *or* for any manner of lost thing, which *another* challengeth to be his, the [i]cause of both parties shall come before the judges; *and* whom the judges shall condemn, he shall pay double unto his neighbour.

10 If a man deliver unto his neighbour an ass, or an ox, or a sheep, or any beast, to keep; and it die, or be hurt, or driven away, no man seeing *it:*

[k] Heb. 6. 16.

11 *Then* shall an [k]oath of the LORD be between them both, that he hath not put his hand unto his neighbour's goods; and the owner of it shall accept *thereof,* and he shall not make *it* good.

[l] Gen. 31. 39.

12 And [l]if it be stolen from him, he shall make restitution unto the owner thereof.

13 If it be torn in pieces, *then* let him bring it *for* witness, *and* he shall not make good that which was torn.

14 ¶And if a man borrow *aught* of his neighbour, and it be hurt, or die, the owner thereof *being* not with it, he shall surely make *it* good.

[m] Deut. 22. 28. 29. †Heb. *weigh.* Gen. 23. 16.

15 *But* if the owner thereof *be* with it, he shall not make *it* good: if it *be* a hired *thing,* it came for his hire.

[n] Gen. 34. 12. 1 Sam. 18. 25.

16 ¶And [m]if a man entice a maid that is not betrothed, and lie with her, he shall surely endow her to be his wife.

[o] Lev. 19. 26, 31. & 20. 27. 1 Sam. 28. 3, 9.

17 If her father utterly refuse to give her unto him, he shall †pay money according to the [n]dowry of virgins.

[p] Lev. 18. 23. & 20. 15.

18 ¶[o]Thou shalt not suffer a witch to live.

[q] Num. 25. 2, 7, 8.

19 ¶[p]Whosoever lieth with a beast shall surely be put to death.

[r] Exoh. 23. 9. Jer. 7. 6. Zech. 7. 10. Mal. 3. 5.

20 ¶[q]He that sacrificeth unto *any* god, save unto the LORD only, he shall be utterly destroyed.

21 ¶[r]Thou shalt neither vex a stranger, nor oppress him: for ye were strangers in the land of E'gypt.

34 the owner of the pit shall make it good; he shall give money unto the owner of them, and the dead *beast* shall be his.

35 And if one man's ox hurt another's, that he die: then they shall sell the live ox, and divide the price
36 of it; and the dead also they shall divide. Or if it be known that the ox was wont to gore in time past, and his owner hath not kept him in; he shall surely pay ox for ox, and the dead *beast* shall be his own.

22 If a man shall steal an ox, or a sheep, and kill it, [Ch. xxi. 37 in Heb.] or sell it; he shall pay five oxen for an ox, and four
2 sheep for a sheep. If the thief be found breaking [Ch. xxii. 1 in Heb.] in, and be smitten that he die, there shall be no
3 [1]bloodguiltiness for him. If the sun be risen upon him, there shall be bloodguiltiness for him: he should make restitution; if he have nothing, then
4 he shall be sold for his theft. If the theft be found in his hand alive, whether it be ox, or ass, or sheep; he shall pay double.

[1] Heb. *blood.*

5 If a man shall cause a field or vineyard to be eaten, and shall let his beast loose, and it feed in another man's field; of the best of his own field, and of the best of his own vineyard, shall he make restitution.

6 If fire break out, and catch in thorns, so that the shocks of corn, or the standing corn, or the field, be consumed; he that kindled the fire shall surely make restitution.

7 If a man shall deliver unto his neighbour money or stuff to keep, and it be stolen out of the man's house; if the thief be found, he shall pay double.

8 If the thief be not found, then the master of the house shall come near unto [2]God, *to see* whether he have not put his hand unto his neighbour's goods.

[2] Or, *the judges*

9 For every matter of trespass, whether it be for ox, for ass, for sheep, for raiment, *or* for any manner of lost thing, whereof one saith, This is it, the cause of both parties shall come before [2]God; he whom [2]God shall condemn shall pay double unto his neighbour.

10 If a man deliver unto his neighbour an ass, or an ox, or a sheep, or any beast, to keep; and it die, or
11 be hurt, or driven away, no man seeing it: the oath of the LORD shall be between them both, whether he hath not put his hand unto his neighbour's goods; and the owner thereof shall accept it, and
12 he shall not make restitution. But if it be stolen from him, he shall make restitution unto the owner thereof.
13 If it be torn in pieces, let him bring it for witness; he shall not make good that which was torn.

14 And if a man [3]borrow aught of his neighbour, and it be hurt, or die, the owner thereof not being
15 with it, he shall surely make restitution. If the owner thereof be with it, he shall not make it good: if it be an hired thing, [4]it came for its hire.

[3] Heb. *ask.*

[4] Or, *it is reckoned in* (Heb. *cometh into*) *its hire*

16 And if a man entice a virgin that is not betrothed, and lie with her, he shall surely pay a dowry for her
17 to be his wife. If her father utterly refuse to give her unto him, he shall pay money according to the dowry of virgins.

18 Thou shalt not suffer a sorceress to live.

19 Whosoever lieth with a beast shall surely be put to death.

20 He that sacrificeth unto any god, save unto the
21 LORD only, shall be [5]utterly destroyed. And a stranger shalt thou not wrong, neither shalt thou oppress him: for ye were strangers in the land of E'gypt.

[5] Heb. *devoted.* See Lev. xxvii. 29

22 ¶[a]Ye shall not afflict any widow, or fatherless child.
23 If thou afflict them in any wise, and they [c]cry at all unto me, I will surely [u]hear their cry;
24 And my [x]wrath shall wax hot, and I will kill you with the sword; and [y]your wives shall be widows, and your children fatherless.
25 ¶[z]If thou lend money to *any of* my people *that is* poor by thee, thou shalt not be to him as a usurer, neither shalt thou lay upon him usury.
26 [a]If thou at all take thy neighbour's raiment to pledge, thou shalt deliver it unto him by that the sun goeth down:
27 For that *is* his covering only, it *is* his raiment for his skin: wherein shall he sleep? and it shall come to pass, when he [b]crieth unto me, that I will hear; for I *am* [c]gracious.
28 ¶[d]Thou shalt not revile the || gods, nor curse the ruler of thy people.
29 ¶Thou shalt not delay *to offer* †[e]the first of thy ripe fruits, and of thy †liquors: [f]the firstborn of thy sons shalt thou give unto me.
30 [g]Likewise shalt thou do with thine oxen, *and* with thy sheep: [h]seven days it shall be with his dam; on the eighth day thou shalt give it me.
31 ¶And ye shall be [i]holy men unto me: [k]neither shall ye eat *any* flesh *that is* torn of beasts in the field; ye shall cast it to the dogs.

CHAPTER XXIII.

Of slander, false witness, justice, charitableness, the Sabbath, etc.

THOU [a]shalt not || raise a false report: put not thine hand with the wicked to be an [b]unrighteous witness.
2 ¶[c]Thou shalt not follow a multitude to *do* evil; [d]neither shalt thou †speak in a cause to decline after many to wrest *judgment:*
3 ¶Neither shalt thou countenance a poor man in his cause.
4 ¶[e]If thou meet thine enemy's ox or his ass going astray, thou shalt surely bring it back to him again.
5 [f]If thou see the ass of him that hateth thee lying under his burden, || and wouldest forbear to help him, thou shalt surely help with him.
6 [g]Thou shalt not wrest the judgment of thy poor in his cause.
7 [h]Keep thee far from a false matter; [i]and the innocent and righteous slay thou not: for [k]I will not justify the wicked.
8 ¶And [l]thou shalt take no gift: for the gift blindeth †the wise, and perverteth the words of the righteous.
9 ¶Also [m]thou shalt not oppress a stranger: for ye know the † heart of a stranger, seeing ye were strangers in the land of E'gypt.
10 And [n]six years thou shalt sow thy land, and shalt gather in the fruits thereof:
11 But the seventh *year* thou shalt let it rest and lie still; that the poor of thy people may eat: and what they leave the beasts of the field shall eat. In like manner thou shalt deal with thy vineyard, *and* with thy || oliveyard.
12 [o]Six days thou shalt do thy work, and on the seventh day thou shalt rest: that thine ox and thine ass may rest, and the son of thy handmaid, and the stranger, may be refreshed.
13 And in all *things* that I have said unto you, [p]be circumspect: and [q]make no mention of the name of other gods, neither let it be heard out of thy mouth.
14 ¶[r]Three times thou shalt keep a feast unto me in the year.
15 [s]Thou shalt keep the feast of unleavened bread: (thou shalt eat unleavened bread seven days, as I commanded thee, in the time appointed of the month A'bib; for in it thou camest out from E'gypt: [t]and none shall appear before me empty:)
16 [u]And the feast of harvest, the firstfruits of thy labours, which thou hast sown in the field: and [x]the feast of

B. C. 1491.

[a]Ps. 94. 6. Isa. 1. 17, 23. & 10. 2. [c]Job. 35. 9. Luke 18. 7. [u]ver. 23. Ps. 18. 6. & 145. 19. [x]Job 31. 23. Ps. 69. 24. [y]Ps. 109. 9. Lam. 5. 3. [z]Neh. 5. 7. Ps. 15. 5. [a]Job. 22. 6. & 24. 3, 9. Ezek. 18. 7, 16. [b]ver. 23. [c]ch. 34. 6. Ps. 86. 15. [d]Eccl. 10. 20. Acts 23. 5. †Or, *judges* ver. 8, 9. Ps. 82. 6. †Heb. *thy fulness.* [e]ch. 23. 16, 19. Prov. 3. 9. †Heb *tear.* [f]ch. 13. 2, 12. & 34. 19. [g]Deut. 15. 19. [h]Lev. 22. 27. [i]ch. 19. 6. [k]Lev. 22. 8. Ezek. 4. 14.

[a]ver. 7. Ps. 15. 3. & 101. 5. See 2 Sam. 19. 27, with 16. 3. ||Or, *receive* [b]ch. 20. 16. Ps. 35. 11. See 1 Kings 21 10, 13. [c]Gen. 7. 1. & 19. 4, 7. ch. 32. 1, 2. Josh. 24. 15. [d]ver. 6, 7. Ps. 72. 2. †Heb. *answer.* [e]Job. 31. 29. Matt. 5. 44. [f]Deut. 22. 4. ‖ Or, *wilt thou cease to help him?* or, *and wouldest cease to leave* thy business *for him; thou shalt surely leave* it to join *with him.* [g]ver. 2. Job. 31. 13, 21. [h]ver. 1. Luke 3. 14. [i]Ps. 94. 21. Jer. 7. 6. [k]ch. 34. 7. Rom. 1. 18. [l]1 Sam. 8. 3 & 12. 3. Ps. 26. 10. †Heb. *the seeing.* [m]ch. 22. 21. Ps. 94. 6. ‡Heb. *soul.* [n]Lev. 25. 3, 4. ‖ Or, *olive-trees.* [o]ch. 20. 8, 9. Luke 13. 14. [p]Josh. 22. 5. Ps. 39. 1. [q]Num. 32. 38. Josh. 23. 7. [r]ch. 34. 23. [s]ch. 12. 15. & 13. 6. [t]ch. 34. 20. [u]ch. 34. 22. [x]Deut. 16. 13.

22 Ye shall not afflict any widow, or fatherless child.
23 If thou afflict them in any wise, and they cry at all
24 unto me, I will surely hear their cry; and my wrath shall wax hot, and I will kill you with the sword; and your wives shall be widows, and your children fatherless.
25 If thou lend money to any of my people with thee that is poor, thou shalt not be to him as a
26 creditor; neither shall ye lay upon him usury. If thou at all take thy neighbour's garment to pledge, thou shalt restore it unto him by that the sun goeth
27 down: for that is his only covering, it is his garment for his skin: wherein shall he sleep? and it shall come to pass, when he crieth unto me, that I will hear; for I am gracious.
28 Thou shalt not revile [1]God, nor curse a ruler of
29 thy people. Thou shalt not delay to offer of [2]the abundance of thy fruits, and of thy liquors. The
30 firstborn of thy sons shalt thou give unto me. Likewise shalt thou do with thine oxen, *and* with thy sheep: seven days it shall be with its dam; on the
31 eighth day thou shalt give it me. And ye shall be holy men unto me: therefore ye shall not eat any flesh that is torn of beasts in the field; ye shall cast it to the dogs.

[1]Or, *the judges*
[2]Heb. *thy fulness and thy tear.*

23 Thou shalt not take up a false report: put not thine hand with the wicked to be an unrighteous
2 witness. Thou shalt not follow a multitude to do evil; neither shalt thou [3]speak in a cause to turn
3 aside after a multitude to wrest *judgement:* neither shalt thou favour a poor man in his cause.
4 If thou meet thine enemy's ox or his ass going astray, thou shalt surely bring it back to him again.
5 If thou see the ass of him that hateth thee lying under his burden, [4]and wouldest forbear to help him, thou shalt surely help with him.
6 Thou shalt not wrest the judgement of thy poor
7 in his cause. Keep thee far from a false matter; and the innocent and righteous slay thou not: for I
8 will not justify the wicked. And thou shalt take no gift: for a gift blindeth them that have sight, and
9 perverteth the [5]words of the righteous. And a stranger shalt thou not oppress: for ye know the heart of a stranger, seeing ye were strangers in the land of E'gypt.
10 And six years thou shalt sow thy land, and shalt
11 gather in the increase thereof: but the seventh year thou shalt [6]let it rest and lie fallow; that the poor of thy people may eat: and what they leave the beast of the field shall eat. In like manner thou shalt deal with thy vineyard, *and* with thy oliveyard.
12 Six days thou shalt do thy work, and on the seventh day thou shalt [7]rest: that thine ox and thine ass may have rest, and the son of thy handmaid,
13 and the stranger, may be refreshed. And in all things that I have said unto you take ye heed: and make no mention of the name of other gods, neither let it be heard out of thy mouth.
14 Three times thou shalt keep a feast unto me in
15 the year. The feast of unleavened bread shalt thou keep: seven days thou shalt eat unleavened bread, as I commanded thee, at the time appointed in the month A'bib (for in it thou camest out from E'gypt);
16 and none shall appear before me empty: and the feast of harvest, the firstfruits of thy labours, which thou sowest in the field: and the feast of

[3]Or, *bear witness*
[4]Or, *and wouldest forbear to release it for him, thou shalt surely release it with him.*
[5]Or, *cause*
[6]Or, *release it and let it lie fallow* See Deut. xv. 2.
[7]Or, *keep sabbath*

B. C. 1491.

ingathering, *which is* in the end of the year, when thou hast gathered in thy labours out of the field.

17 [v]Three times in the year all thy males shall appear before the LORD God.

18 [z]Thou shalt not offer the blood of my sacrifice with leavened bread; neither shall the fat of my ||sacrifice remain until the morning.

19 [a]The first of the firstfruits of thy land thou shalt bring into the house of the LORD thy God. [b]Thou shalt not seethe a kid in his mother's milk.

20 ¶[c]Behold, I send an Angel before thee, to keep thee in the way, and to bring thee into the place which I have prepared.

21 Beware of him, and obey his voice, [d]provoke him not; for he will [e]not pardon your transgressions: for [f]my name *is* in him.

22 But if thou shalt indeed obey his voice, and do all that I speak; then [g]I will be an enemy unto thine enemies, and ||an adversary unto thine adversaries.

23 [h]For mine Angel shall go before thee, and [i]bring thee in unto the Am'o-rites, and the Hit'tites, and the Per'iz-zites, and the Ca'naan-ites, *and* the Hi'vites, and the Jeb'u-sites; and I will cut them off.

24 Thou shalt not [k]bow down to their gods, nor serve them, [l]nor do after their works: [m]but thou shalt utterly overthrow them, and quite break down their images.

25 And ye shall [n]serve the LORD your God, and [o]he shall bless thy bread, and thy water; and [p]I will take sickness away from the midst of thee.

26 ¶[q]There shall nothing cast their young, nor be barren, in thy land: the number of thy days I will [r]fulfil.

27 I will send [s]my fear before thee, and will [t]destroy all the people to whom thou shalt come; and I will make all thine enemies turn their †backs unto thee.

28 And [u]I will send hornets before thee, which shall drive out the Hi'vite, the Ca'naan-ite, and the Hit'tite, from before thee.

29 [w]I will not drive them out from before thee in one year; lest the land become desolate, and the beast of the field multiply against thee.

30 By little and little I will drive them out from before thee, until thou be increased, and inherit the land.

31 And [x]I will set thy bounds from the Red sea even unto the sea of the Phi-lis'tines, and from the desert unto the river: for I will [y]deliver the inhabitants of the land into your hand; and thou shalt drive them out before thee.

32 [z]Thou shalt make no covenant with them, nor with their gods.

33 They shall not dwell in thy land, lest they make thee sin against me: for if thou serve their gods, [a]it will surely be a snare unto thee.

v ch. 34. 23.
z ch. 12. 8. & 34. 25.
‖Or, *feast.*
a ch. 22. 29. & 34. 26. Neh. 10. 35.
b ch. 34. 26.
c ch. 14. 19. & 32. 34. & 33. 2, 14. Josh. 5. 13. & 6. 2. Ps. 91. 11. Isa. 63. 9.
d Ps. 78. 40, 56. Eph. 4. 30. Heb. 3. 10, 16.
e ch. 32. 34. Heb. 3. 11. 1 John 5. 16.
f Isa. 9. 6. John 10. 30, 38.
g Gen. 12. 3. Jer. 30. 20.
‖Or, *I will afflict them that afflict thee.*
h ver. 20.
i Josh. 24. 8, 11.
k ch. 20. 5.
l Lev. 18. 3.
m ch. 34. 13.
n Josh. 22. 5. & 24. 14, 15, 21, 24. Matt. 4. 10.
o Deut. 7. 13. & 28. 5, 8.
p ch. 15. 26.
q Deut. 7. 14. & 28. 4. Job 21. 10.
r Gen. 25. 8. & 35. 29.
Ps. 55. 23. & 90. 10.
s Gen. 35. 5. ch. 15. 14, 16 Josh. 2. 9, 11. 2 Chron. 14. 14.
t Deut. 7. 23.
†Heb. *neck* Ps. 18. 40.
u Deut. 7. 20.
w Deut. 7. 22.
x Gen. 15. 18. Ps. 72. 8.
y Josh. 21. 44. Judg. 1. 4. & 11. 21.
z ch. 34. 12, 15. Deut. 7. 2.
a ch. 34. 12. Deut. 7. 16. & 12. 30. Josh. 23. 13 Judg. 2. 3. 1 Sam. 18. 21. Ps. 106. 36.

CHAPTER XXIV.

Moses buildeth an altar, and twelve pillars—The glory of God appeareth.

AND he said unto Mo'ses, Come up unto the LORD, thou, and Aa'ron, [a]Na'dab, and A-bi'hu, [b]and seventy of the elders of Is'ra-el; and worship ye afar off.

2 And Mo'ses [c]alone shall come near the LORD: but they shall not come nigh; neither shall the people go up with him.

3 ¶And Mo'ses came and told the people all the words of the LORD, and all the judgments: and all the people answered with one voice, and said, [d]All the words which the LORD hath said will we do.

4 And Mo'ses [e]wrote all the words of the LORD, and rose up early in the morning, and builded an altar under the hill, and twelve [f]pillars, according to the twelve tribes of Is'ra-el.

5 And he sent young men of the children of Is'ra-el, which offered burnt offerings, and sacrificed peace offerings of oxen unto the LORD.

6 And Mo'ses [g]took half of the blood, and put *it* in basins; and half of the blood he sprinkled on the altar.

a ch. 28. 1. Lev. 10. 1, 2.
b ch. 1. 5. Num. 11. 16.
c ver. 13, 15, 18.
d ver. 7. ch. 19. 8. Deut. 5. 27. Gal. 3. 19, 20.
e Deut. 31. 9.
f Gen. 28. 18. & 31. 45.
g Heb. 9. 18.

B. C. 1491.

ingathering, at the end of the year, when thou gath-
17 erest in thy labours out of the field. Three times in the year all thy males shall appear before the LORD God.

18 Thou shalt not offer the blood of my sacrifice with leavened bread; neither shall the fat of my
19 feast remain all night until the morning. The first of the firstfruits of thy ground thou shalt bring into the house of the LORD thy God. Thou shalt not seethe a kid in its mother's milk.

20 Behold, I send an angel before thee, to keep thee by the way, and to bring thee into the place which
21 I have prepared. Take ye heed of him, and hearken unto his voice; [1]provoke him not: for he will not pardon your transgression; for my name is in him.
22 But if thou shalt indeed hearken unto his voice, and do all that I speak; then I will be an enemy unto thine enemies, and an adversary unto thine adversa-
23 ries. For mine angel shall go before thee, and bring thee in unto the Am'o-rite, and the Hit'tite, and the Per'iz-zite, and the Ca'naan-ite, the Hi'vite, and
24 the Jeb'u-site: and I will cut them off. Thou shalt not bow down to their gods, nor serve them, nor do after their works: but thou shalt utterly overthrow
25 them, and break in pieces their [2]pillars. And ye shall serve the LORD your God, and he shall bless thy bread, and thy water; and I will take sickness
26 away from the midst of thee. There shall none cast her young, nor be barren, in thy land: the
27 number of thy days I will fulfil. I will send my terror before thee, and will discomfit all the people to whom thou shalt come, and I will make all thine
28 enemies turn their backs unto thee. And I will send the hornet before thee, which shall drive out the Hi'vite, the Ca'naan-ite, and the Hit'tite, from be-
29 fore thee. I will not drive them out from before thee in one year; lest the land become desolate, and
30 the beast of the field multiply against thee. By little and little I will drive them out from before thee, until thou be increased, and inherit the land.
31 And I will set thy border from the Red Sea even unto the sea of the Phi-lis'tines, and from the wilderness unto [3]the River: for I will deliver the inhabitants of the land into your hand: and thou shalt
32 drive them out before thee. Thou shalt make no
33 covenant with them, nor with their gods. They shall not dwell in thy land, lest they make thee sin against me: for if thou serve their gods, it will surely be a snare unto thee.

1 Or, *be not rebellious against him*

2 Or, *obelisks* See Lev. xxvi. 1, 2 Kings iii. 2.

3 That is, the Euphrates.

24 And he said unto Mo'ses, Come up unto the LORD, thou, and Aa'ron, Na'dab, and A-bi'hu, and seventy of the elders of Is'ra-el; and worship ye afar
2 off: and Mo'ses alone shall come near unto the LORD; but they shall not come near; neither shall
3 the people go up with him. And Mo'ses came and told the people all the words of the LORD, and all the judgements: and all the people answered with one voice, and said, All the words which the LORD
4 hath spoken will we do. And Mo'ses wrote all the words of the LORD, and rose up early in the morning, and builded an altar under the mount, and twelve pillars, according to the twelve tribes of
5 Is'ra-el. And he sent young men of the children of Is'ra-el, which offered burnt offerings, and sacri-
6 ficed peace offerings of oxen unto the LORD. And Mo'ses took half of the blood, and put it in basons; and half of the blood he sprinkled on the altar.

B. C. 1491.

7 And he [h]took the book of the covenant, and read in the audience of the people: and they said, [i]All that the LORD hath said will we do, and be obedient.

8 And Mo'ses took the blood, and sprinkled *it* on the people, and said, Behold [k]the blood of the covenant, which the LORD hath made with you concerning all these words.

9 ¶Then [l]went up Mo'ses, and Aa'ron, Na'dab, and A-bi'hu, and seventy of the elders of Is'ra-el;

10 And they [m]saw the God of Is'ra-el: and *there was* under his feet as it were a paved work of a [n]sapphire stone, and as it were the [o]body *of* heaven in *his* clearness.

11 And upon the nobles of the children of Is'ra-el he [p]laid not his hand: also [q]they saw God, and did [r]eat and drink.

12 ¶And the LORD said unto Mo'ses, [s]Come up to me into the mount, and be there: and I will give thee [t]tables of stone, and a law, and commandments which I have written; that thou mayest teach them.

13 And Mo'ses rose up, and [u]his minister Josh'u-a: and Mo'ses [w]went up into the mount of God.

14 And he said unto the elders, Tarry ye here for us, until we come again unto you: and, behold, Aa'ron and Hur *are* with you: if any man have any matters to do, let him come unto them.

15 And Mo'ses went up into the mount, and [z]a cloud covered the mount.

16 And [y]the glory of the LORD abode upon mount Si'nai, and the cloud covered it six days; and the seventh day he called unto Mo'ses out of the midst of the cloud.

17 And the sight of the glory of the LORD *was* like [s]devouring fire on the top of the mount in the eyes of the children of Is'ra-el.

18 And Mo'ses went into the midst of the cloud, and gat him up into the mount: and [a]Mo'ses was in the mount forty days and forty nights.

CHAPTER XXV.

The form of the ark—The mercy seat with the cherubim, etc.

AND the LORD spake unto Mo'ses, saying,

2 Speak unto the children of Is'ra-el, that they †bring me an ‖offering: [c]of every man that giveth it willingly with his heart ye shall take my offering.

3 And this *is* the offering which ye shall take of them; gold, and silver, and brass,

4 And blue, and purple, and scarlet, and ‖fine linen, and goats' *hair*,

5 And rams' skins dyed red, and badgers' skins, and shittim wood,

6 [b]Oil for the light, [c]spices for anointing oil, and for [d]sweet incense,

7 Onyx stones, and stones to be set in the [e]ephod, and in the [f]breastplate.

8 And let them make me a [g]sanctuary; that [h]I may dwell among them.

9 [i]According to all that I shew thee, *after* the pattern of the tabernacle, and the pattern of all the instruments thereof, even so shall ye make *it*.

10 ¶[k]And they shall make an ark *of* shittim wood: two cubits and a half *shall be* the length thereof, and a cubit and a half the breadth thereof, and a cubit and a half the height thereof.

11 And thou shalt overlay it with pure gold, within and without shalt thou overlay it, and shalt make upon it a crown of gold round about.

12 And thou shalt cast four rings of gold for it, and put *them* in the four corners thereof; and two rings *shall be* in the one side of it, and two rings in the other side of it.

13 And thou shalt make staves *of* shittim wood, and overlay them with gold.

14 And thou shalt put the staves into the rings by the sides of the ark, that the ark may be borne with them.

15 [l]The staves shall be in the rings of the ark: they shall not be taken from it.

[h]Heb. 9. 19.
[i]ver. 3.
[k]Heb. 9. 20. & 13. 20. 1 Pet. 1. 2.
[l]ver. 1.
[m]See Gen. 32. 30. ch. 3. 6. Judg. 13, 22. Isa. 6. 1, 5. with ch. 33. 20, 23. John 1. 18. 1 Tim. 6. 16. 1 John 4. 12.
[n]Ezek. 1. 26. & 10. 1. Rev. 4. 3.
[o]Matt. 17. 2.
[p]ch. 19. 21.
[q]ver. 10. ch. 33. 20. Gen. 16. 13. & 32. 30. Deut. 4. 33. Judg. 13. 22.
[r]Gen. 31. 54. ch. 18. 12. 1 Cor. 10. 18.
[s]ver. 2, 15, 18.
[t]ch. 31. 18. & 32. 15, 16. Deut. 5. 22.
[u]ch. 32. 17. & 33. 11.
[w]ver. 2.
[z]ch. 19. 9, 16.
[y]Matt. 17. 5. ch. 16. 10. Num. 14. 10.
[s]ch. 3. 2. & 19. 18. Deut. 4. 36. Heb. 12. 18, 29.
[a]ch. 34. 28. Deut. 9. 9.

†Heb. *take for me.*
‖Or, *heave-offering.*
[c]ch. 35. 5, 21. 1 Chron. 29. 3, 5, 9, 14. Ezra 2. 68. & 3. 5. & 7. 16. Neh. 11. 2. 2 Cor. 8. 12. & 9. 7.
‖Or, *Silk.* Gen. 41. 42.
[b]ch. 27. 20.
[c]ch. 30. 23.
[d]ch. 30. 34.
[e]ch. 28. 4, 6.
[f]ch. 28. 15.
[g]ch. 36. 1, 3, 4. Lev. 4. 6. & 10. 4. & 21. 12. Heb. 9. 1, 2.
[h]ch. 29. 45. 1 Kings 6. 13. 2 Cor. 6. 16. Heb. 3. 6. Rev. 21. 3.
[i]ver. 40.
[k]ch. 37. 1. Deut. 10. 3. Heb. 9. 4.

[l]1 Kings 8. 8.

7 And he took the book of the covenant, and read in the audience of the people: and they said, All that the LORD hath spoken will we do, and be obedient.

8 And Mo'ses took the blood, and sprinkled it on the people, and said, Behold the blood of the covenant, which the LORD hath made with you [1]concerning all

9 these words. Then went up Mo'ses, and Aa'ron, Na'dab, and A-bi'hu, and seventy of the elders of Is'-

10 ra-el: and they saw the God of Is'ra-el; and there was under his feet as it were [2]a paved work of sapphire stone, and as it were the very heaven for

11 clearness. And upon the nobles of the children of Is'ra-el he laid not his hand: and they beheld God, and did eat and drink.

12 And the LORD said unto Mo'ses, Come up to me into the mount, and be there: and I will give thee the tables of stone, and the law and the commandment, which I have written, that thou mayest teach

13 them. And Mo'ses rose up, and Josh'u-a his minister:

14 and Mo'ses went up into the mount of God. And he said unto the elders, Tarry ye here for us, until we come again unto you: and, behold, Aa'ron and Hur are with you: whosoever hath a cause, let him

15 come near unto them. And Mo'ses went up into

16 the mount, and the cloud covered the mount. And the glory of the LORD abode upon mount Si'nai, and the cloud covered it six days: and the seventh day he called unto Mo'ses out of the midst of the cloud.

17 And the appearance of the glory of the LORD was like devouring fire on the top of the mount in the

18 eyes of the children of Is'ra-el. And Mo'ses entered into the midst of the cloud, and went up into the mount: and Mo'ses was in the mount forty days and forty nights.

25 And the LORD spake unto Mo'ses, saying,

2 Speak unto the children of Is'ra-el, that they take for me an [3]offering: of every man whose heart maketh

3 him willing ye shall take my [3]offering. And this is the [3]offering which ye shall take of them; gold,

4 and silver, and brass; and blue, and purple, and

5 scarlet, and [4]fine linen, and goats' *hair;* and rams' skins dyed red, and [5]sealskins, and acacia wood;

6 oil for the light, spices for the anointing oil,

7 and for the sweet incense: [6]onyx stones, and stones to be set, for the ephod, and for the breast-

8 plate. And let them make me a sanctuary; that

9 I may dwell among them. According to all that I shew thee, the pattern of the [7]tabernacle, and the pattern of all the furniture thereof, even so shall ye make it.

10 And they shall make an ark of acacia wood: two cubits and a half shall be the length thereof, and a cubit and a half the breadth thereof, and a

11 cubit and a half the height thereof. And thou shalt overlay it with pure gold, within and without shalt thou overlay it, and shalt make upon it

12 a [8]crown of gold round about. And thou shalt cast four rings of gold for it, and put them in the four feet thereof; and two rings shall be on the one [9]side of it, and two rings on the other [9]side of

13 it. And thou shalt make staves of acacia wood,

14 and overlay them with gold. And thou shalt put the staves into the rings on the sides of the ark,

15 to bear the ark withal. The staves shall be in the rings of the ark: they shall not be taken from it.

B. C. 1491.

[1]Or, *upon all these conditions*
[2]Or, *work of bright sapphire*
[3]Or, *heave offering*
[4]Or, *cotton*
[5]Or, *porpoise-skins*
[6]Or, *beryl*
[7]Heb. *dwelling.*
[8]Or, *rim* Or, *moulding*
[9]Heb. *rib.*

B. C. 1491.

16 And thou shalt put into the ark [m]the testimony which I shall give thee.

17 And [n]thou shalt make a mercy seat *of* pure gold: two cubits and a half *shall be* the length thereof, and a cubit and a half the breadth thereof.

18 And thou shalt make two cherubim *of* gold, *of* beaten work shalt thou make them, in the two ends of the mercy seat.

19 And make one cherub on the one end, and the other cherub on the other end: *even* || of the mercy seat shall ye make the cherubim on the two ends thereof.

20 And [o]the cherubim shall stretch forth *their* wings on high, covering the mercy seat with their wings, and their faces *shall look* one to another; toward the mercy seat shall the faces of the cherubim be.

21 [p]And thou shalt put the mercy seat above upon the ark: and [q]in the ark thou shalt put the testimony that I shall give thee.

22 And [r]there I will meet with thee, and I will commune with thee from above the mercy seat, from [s]between the two cherubim which *are* upon the ark of the testimony, of all *things* which I will give thee in commandment unto the children of Is'ra-el.

23 ¶ [t]Thou shalt also make a table *of* shittim wood: two cubits *shall be* the length thereof, and a cubit the breadth thereof, and a cubit and a half the height thereof.

24 And thou shalt overlay it with pure gold, and make thereto a crown of gold round about.

25 And thou shalt make unto it a border of a hand-breadth round about, and thou shalt make a golden crown to the border thereof round about.

26 And thou shalt make for it four rings of gold, and put the rings in the four corners that *are* on the four feet thereof.

27 Over against the border shall the rings be for places of the staves to bear the table.

28 And thou shalt make the staves *of* shittim wood, and overlay them with gold, that the table may be borne with them.

29 And thou shalt make [u]the dishes thereof, and spoons thereof, and covers thereof, and bowls thereof, || to cover withal: *of* pure gold shalt thou make them.

30 And thou shalt set upon the table [w]shewbread before me always.

31 ¶ [x]And thou shalt make a candlestick *of* pure gold: *of* beaten work shall the candlestick be made: his shaft, and his branches, his bowls, his knops, and his flowers, shall be of the same.

32 And six branches shall come out of the sides of it; three branches of the candlestick out of the one side, and three branches of the candlestick out of the other side:

33 Three bowls made like unto almonds, *with* a knop and a flower in one branch; and three bowls made like almonds in the other branch, *with* a knop and a flower: so in the six branches that come out of the candlestick.

34 And in the candlestick *shall be* four bowls made like unto almonds, *with* their knops and their flowers.

35 And *there shall be* a knop under two branches of the same, and a knop under two branches of the same, and a knop under two branches of the same, according to the six branches that proceed out of the candlestick.

36 Their knops and their branches shall be of the same: all of it *shall be* one beaten work *of* pure gold.

37 And thou shalt make the seven lamps thereof: and [y]they shall || light the lamps thereof, that they may [z]give light over against †it.

38 And the tongs thereof, and the snuffdishes thereof, *shall be of* pure gold.

39 *Of* a talent of pure gold shall he make it, with all these vessels.

40 And [a]look that thou make *them* after their pattern, †which was shewed thee in the mount.

B. C. 1491.

16 And thou shalt put into the ark the testimony
17 which I shall give thee. And thou shalt make a [1]mercy-seat of pure gold: two cubits and a half *shall be* the length thereof, and a cubit and a half
18 the breadth thereof. And thou shalt make two cherubim of gold; of [2]beaten work shalt thou make
19 them, at the two ends of the mercy-seat. And make one cherub at the one end, and one cherub at the other end: [3]of one piece with the mercy-seat shall ye make the cherubim on the two ends thereof.
20 And the cherubim shall spread out their wings on high, covering the mercy-seat with their wings, with their faces one to another; toward the mercy-seat
21 shall the faces of the cherubim be. And thou shalt put the mercy-seat above upon the ark; and in the ark thou shalt put the testimony that I shall give
22 thee. And there I will meet with thee, and I will commune with thee from above the mercy-seat, from between the two cherubim which are upon the ark of the testimony, of all things which I will give thee in commandment unto the children of Is'ra-el.
23 And thou shalt make a table of acacia wood: two cubits *shall be* the length thereof, and a cubit the breadth thereof, and a cubit and a half the height
24 thereof. And thou shalt overlay it with pure gold, and make thereto a [4]crown of gold round about.
25 And thou shalt make unto it a border of an hand-breadth round about, and thou shalt make a golden
26 crown to the border thereof round about. And thou shalt make for it four rings of gold, and put the rings in the four corners that are on the four
27 feet thereof. Close by the border shall the rings be,
28 for places for the staves to bear the table. And thou shalt make the staves of acacia wood, and overlay them with gold, that the table may be borne with
29 them. And thou shalt make the dishes thereof, and the spoons thereof, and the flagons thereof, and the bowls thereof, to pour out withal: of pure gold
30 shalt thou make them. And thou shalt set upon the table [5]shewbread before me alway.
31 And thou shalt make a candlestick of pure gold: of [2]beaten work shall the candlestick be made, even its [6]base, and its shaft; its cups, its knops, and its
32 flowers, shall be [7]of one piece with it: and there shall be six branches going out of the sides thereof; three branches of the candlestick out of the one side thereof, and three branches of the candlestick
33 out of the other side thereof; three cups made like almond-blossoms in one branch, a knop and a flower; and three cups made like almond-blossoms in the other branch, a knop and a flower: so for the six branches going out of the can-
34 dlestick: and in the candlestick four cups made like almond-blossoms, the knops thereof, and the
35 flowers thereof: and a knop under two branches [7]of one piece with it, and a knop under two branches [7]of one piece with it, and a knop under two branches [7]of one piece with it, for the six branches going out
36 of the candlestick. Their knops and their branches shall be [7]of one piece with it: the whole of it one
37 [2]beaten work of pure gold. And thou shalt make the lamps thereof, seven: and they shall [8]light the
38 lamps thereof, to give light over against it. And the tongs thereof, and the snuffdishes thereof, shall
39 be of pure gold. Of a talent of pure gold shall it
40 be made, with all these vessels. And see that thou make them after their pattern, which hath been shewed thee in the mount.

B. C. 1491.

[1] Or, *covering*
[2] Or, *turned*
[3] Heb. *out of the mercy-seat.*
[4] See ver. 17.
[5] Or, *Presence-bread*
[6] Heb. *thigh.*
[7] Heb. *out of the same.*
[8] Or, *set up*

m ch. 16. 34. & 31. 18. Deut. 10. 2, 5. & 31. 26. 1 Kings 8. 9 2 Kings 11. 12. Heb. 9. 4.
n ch. 37. 6. Rom. 3. 25. Heb. 9. 5.
‖ Or, *of the matter of the mercy-seat.*
o 1 Kings 8. 7. 1 Chron. 28. 18. Heb. 9. 5.
p ch. 26. 34.
q ver. 16.
r ch. 29. 42, 43, & 30. 6, 36. Lev. 16. 2. Num. 17. 4.
s Num. 7. 89. 1 Sam. 4. 4. 2 Sam. 6. 2. 2 Kings 19. 15. Ps. 80. 1. & 90. 1. Isa. 37. 16.
t ch. 37. 10. 1 Kings 7. 48. 2 Chron. 4. 8. Heb. 9. 2.
u ch. 37. 16. Num. 4. 7.
‖ Or, *to pour out withal.*
w Lev. 24. 5, 6.
x ch. 37. 17. 1 Kings 7. 49. Zech. 4. 2. Heb. 9. 2. Rev. 1. 12. & 4. 5.
y ch. 27. 21. & 30. 8. Lev. 24. 3, 4. 2 Chron. 13. 11.
‖ Or, *cause to ascend.*
z Num. 8. 2.
†Heb. *the face of it.*
a ch. 26. 30. Num. 8. 4. 1 Chron. 28. 11, 19. Acts 7. 44. Heb. 8. 5.
†Heb. *which thou wast caused to see.*

B. C. 1491.

CHAPTER XXVI.

Directions for the tabernacle.

[a]ch. 36. 8.

MOREOVER [a]thou shalt make the tabernacle *with* ten curtains *of* fine twined linen, and blue, and purple, and scarlet: *with* cherubim †of cunning work shalt thou make them.

†Heb. *the work of a cunning workman*, or, *embroiderer.*

2 The length of one curtain *shall be* eight and twenty cubits, and the breadth of one curtain four cubits: and every one of the curtains shall have one measure.

3 The five curtains shall be coupled together one to another; and *other* five curtains *shall be* coupled one to another.

4 And thou shalt make loops of blue upon the edge of the one curtain from the selvedge in the coupling; and likewise shalt thou make in the uttermost edge of *another* curtain, in the coupling of the second.

5 Fifty loops shalt thou make in the one curtain, and fifty loops shalt thou make in the edge of the curtain that *is* in the coupling of the second; that the loops may take hold one of another.

6 And thou shalt make fifty taches of gold, and couple the curtains together with the taches: and it shall be one tabernacle.

[b]ch. 36. 14.

7 ¶ And [b]thou shalt make curtains *of* goats' *hair* to be a covering upon the tabernacle: eleven curtains shalt thou make.

8 The length of one curtain *shall be* thirty cubits, and the breadth of one curtain four cubits: and the eleven curtains *shall be all* of one measure.

9 And thou shalt couple five curtains by themselves, and six curtains by themselves, and shalt double the sixth curtain in the forefront of the tabernacle.

10 And thou shalt make fifty loops on the edge of the one curtain *that is* outmost in the coupling, and fifty loops in the edge of the curtain which coupleth the second.

11 And thou shalt make fifty taches of brass, and put the taches into the loops, and couple the || tent together, that it may be one.

|| Or, *covering.*

12 And the remnant that remaineth of the curtains of the tent, the half curtain that remaineth, shall hang over the back side of the tabernacle.

13 And a cubit on the one side, and a cubit on the other side †of that which remaineth in the length of the curtains of the tent, it shall hang over the sides of the tabernacle on this side and on that side, to cover it.

†Heb. *in the remainder*, or, *surplusage.*

[c]ch. 36. 19.

14 And [c]thou shalt make a covering for the tent *of* rams' skins dyed red, and a covering above *of* badgers' skins.

15 ¶ And thou shalt make boards for the tabernacle *of* shittim wood standing up.

16 Ten cubits *shall be* the length of a board, and a cubit and a half *shall be* the breadth of one board.

†Heb. *bands.*

17 Two †tenons *shall there be* in one board, set in order one against another: thus shalt thou make for all the boards of the tabernacle.

18 And thou shalt make the boards for the tabernacle, twenty boards on the south side southward.

19 And thou shalt make forty sockets of silver under the twenty boards; two sockets under one board for his two tenons, and two sockets under another board for his two tenons.

20 And for the second side of the tabernacle on the north side *there shall be* twenty boards,

21 And their forty sockets *of* silver; two sockets under one board, and two sockets under another board.

22 And for the sides of the tabernacle westward thou shalt make six boards.

23 And two boards shalt thou make for the corners of the tabernacle in the two sides.

†Heb. *twined.*

24 And they shall be †coupled together beneath, and they shall be coupled together above the head of it unto one ring: thus shall it be for them both; they shall be for the two corners.

B. C. 1491.

26 Moreover thou shalt make the [1]tabernacle with ten curtains; of fine twined linen, and blue, and purple, and scarlet, with cherubim the work of the 2 cunning workman shalt thou make them. The length of each curtain shall be eight and twenty cubits, and the breadth of each curtain four cubits: 3 all the curtains shall have one measure. Five curtains shall be coupled together one to another; and *the other* five curtains shall be coupled one to 4 another. And thou shalt make loops of blue upon the edge of the one curtain [2]from the selvedge in the coupling; and likewise shalt thou make in the edge of the curtain that is outmost in the second 5 [3]coupling. Fifty loops shalt thou make in the one curtain, and fifty loops shalt thou make in the edge of the curtain that is in the second [3]coupling; the 6 loops shall be opposite one to another. And thou shalt make fifty clasps of gold, and couple the curtains one to another with the clasps: and the taber- 7 nacle shall be one. And thou shalt make curtains of goats' *hair* for a tent over the tabernacle: eleven 8 curtains shalt thou make them. The length of each curtain shall be thirty cubits, and the breadth of each curtain four cubits: the eleven curtains shall 9 have one measure. And thou shalt couple five curtains by themselves, and six curtains by themselves, and shalt double over the sixth curtain in 10 the forefront of the tent. And thou shalt make fifty loops on the edge of the one curtain that is outmost in the [4]coupling, and fifty loops upon the edge of the curtain which is *outmost in* the second [3]coupling. 11 And thou shalt make fifty clasps of brass, and put the clasps into the loops, and couple the tent to- 12 gether, that it may be one. And the overhanging part that remaineth of the curtains of the tent, the half curtain that remaineth, shall hang over the 13 back of the tabernacle. And the cubit on the one side, and the cubit on the other side, of that which remaineth in the length of the curtains of the tent, shall hang over the sides of the tabernacle on this 14 side and on that side, to cover it. And thou shalt make a covering for the tent of rams' skins dyed red, and a covering of [5]sealskins above.

15 And thou shalt make the boards for the taber- 16 nacle of acacia wood, standing up. Ten cubits shall be the length of a board, and a cubit and a 17 half the breadth of each board. Two tenons shall there be in each board, [6]joined one to another: thus shalt thou make for all the boards of the tabernacle. 18 And thou shalt make the boards for the tabernacle, 19 twenty boards for the south side southward. And thou shalt make forty sockets of silver under the twenty boards; two sockets under one board for its two tenons, and two sockets under another board 20 for its two tenons: and for the second side of the 21 tabernacle, on the north side, twenty boards: and their forty sockets of silver; two sockets under one board, and two sockets under another board. 22 And for the hinder part of the tabernacle westward 23 thou shalt make six boards. And two boards shalt thou make for the corners of the tabernacle 24 in the hinder part. And they shall be double beneath, and in like manner they shall be entire unto the top thereof unto [7]one ring: thus shall it be for them both; they shall be for the two corners.

[1]See ch. xxv. 9.

[2]Or, *that is outmost in the first set*

[3]Or, *set*

[4]Or, *first set*

[5]Or, *porpoise-skins*

[6]Or, *morticed*

[7]Or, *the first*

B. C. 1491.

25 And they shall be eight boards, and their sockets *of* silver, sixteen sockets; two sockets under one board, and two sockets under another board.

26 ¶And thou shalt make bars *of* shittim wood; five for the boards of the one side of the tabernacle,

27 And five bars for the boards of the other side of the tabernacle, and five bars for the boards of the side of the tabernacle, for the two sides westward.

28 And the middle bar in the midst of the boards shall reach from end to end.

29 And thou shalt overlay the boards with gold, and make their rings *of* gold *for* places for the bars: and thou shalt overlay the bars with gold.

[d] ch. 25. 9, 40. & 27. 8. Acts 7. 44. Heb. 8. 5.

30 And thou shalt rear up the tabernacle [d]according to the fashion thereof which was shewed thee in the mount.

[e] ch. 36. 35. Lev. 16. 2. 2 Chron. 3. 14. Matt. 27. 51. Heb. 9. 3.

31 ¶And [e]thou shalt make a veil *of* blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen of cunning work: with cherubim shall it be made.

32 And thou shalt hang it upon four pillars of shittim *wood* overlaid with gold: their hooks *shall be of* gold, upon the four sockets of silver.

[f] ch. 25. 16. & 40. 21.

33 ¶And thou shalt hang up the veil under the taches, that thou mayest bring in thither within the veil [f]the ark of the testimony: and the veil shall divide unto you between [g]the holy *place* and the most holy.

[g] Lev. 16. 2. Heb. 9. 2, 3.

[h] ch. 25, 21. & 40. 20. Heb. 9. 5.

34 And [h]thou shalt put the mercy seat upon the ark of the testimony in the most holy *place*.

[i] ch. 40. 22. Heb. 9. 2.

[k] ch. 40. 24.

35 And [i]thou shalt set the table without the veil, and [k]the candlestick over against the table on the side of the tabernacle toward the south: and thou shalt put the table on the north side.

[l] ch. 36. 37.

36 And [l]thou shalt make a hanging for the door of the tent, *of* blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen, wrought with needlework.

[m] ch. 36. 38.

37 And thou shalt make for the hanging [m]five pillars *of* shittim *wood*, and overlay them with gold, *and* their hooks *shall be of* gold: and thou shalt cast five sockets of brass for them.

CHAPTER XXVII.

The altar of burnt offering, with the vessels thereof, etc.

[a] ch. 38. 1. Ezek. 43. 13

AND thou shalt make [a]an altar *of* shittim wood, five cubits long, and five cubits broad; the altar shall be four square: and the height thereof *shall be* three cubits.

[b] See Num. 16. 38.

2 And thou shalt make the horns of it upon the four corners thereof: his horns shall be of the same: and [b]thou shalt overlay it with brass.

3 And thou shalt make his pans to receive his ashes, and his shovels, and his basins, and his fleshhooks, and his firepans: all the vessels thereof thou shalt make *of* brass.

4 And thou shalt make for it a grate of network *of* brass; and upon the net shalt thou make four brazen rings in the four corners thereof.

5 And thou shalt put it under the compass of the altar beneath, that the net may be even to the midst of the altar.

6 And thou shalt make staves for the altar, staves *of* shittim wood, and overlay them with brass.

7 And the staves shall be put into the rings, and the staves shall be upon the two sides of the altar, to bear it.

[c] ch. 25. 40. & 26. 30. †Heb. *be shewed.*

8 Hollow with boards shalt thou make it: [c]†as it was shewed thee in the mount, so shall they make *it*.

[d] ch. 38. 9.

9 ¶And [d]thou shalt make the court of the tabernacle: for the south side southward *there shall be* hangings for the court *of* fine twined linen of a hundred cubits long for one side:

10 And the twenty pillars thereof and their twenty sockets *shall be of* brass; the hooks of the pillars and their fillets *shall be of* silver.

11 And likewise for the north side in length *there shall be* hangings of a hundred *cubits* long, and his twenty pillars and

B. C. 1491.

25 And there shall be eight boards, and their sockets of silver, sixteen sockets; two sockets under one board,
26 and two sockets under another board. And thou shalt make bars of acacia wood; five for the boards
27 of the one side of the tabernacle, and five bars for the boards of the other side of the tabernacle, and five bars for the boards of the side of the tabernacle, for
28 the hinder part westward. And the middle bar in the midst of the boards shall pass through from end
29 to end. And thou shalt overlay the boards with gold, and make their rings of gold for places for the bars: and thou shalt overlay the bars with gold.
30 And thou shalt rear up the tabernacle according to the fashion thereof which hath been shewed thee in the mount.
31 And thou shalt make a veil of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen: with cherubim the work of the cunning workman shall it be made:
32 and thou shalt hang it upon four pillars of acacia overlaid with gold, their hooks *shall be* of gold,
33 upon four sockets of silver. And thou shalt hang up the veil under the clasps, and shalt bring in thither within the veil the ark of the testimony: and the veil shall divide unto you between the holy
34 place and the most holy. And thou shalt put the mercy-seat upon the ark of the testimony in the
35 most holy place. And thou shalt set the table without the veil, and the candlestick over against the table on the side of the tabernacle toward the south: and thou shalt put the table on the north
36 side. And thou shalt make a screen for the door of the Tent, of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen, the work of the embroiderer.
37 And thou shalt make for the screen five pillars of acacia, and overlay them with gold; their hooks shall be of gold: and thou shalt cast five sockets of brass for them.

27 And thou shalt make the altar of acacia wood, five cubits long, and five cubits broad; the altar shall be foursquare: and the height thereof shall be
2 three cubits. And thou shalt make the horns of it upon the four corners thereof: the horns thereof shall be of one piece with it: and thou shalt over-
3 lay it with brass. And thou shalt make its pots to take away its ashes, and its shovels, and its basons, and its fleshhooks, and its firepans: all the vessels
4 thereof thou shalt make of brass. And thou shalt make for it a grating of network of brass; and upon the net shalt thou make four brazen rings in the
5 four [1]corners thereof. And thou shalt put it under the ledge round the altar beneath, that the net may
6 reach halfway up the altar. And thou shalt make staves for the altar, staves of acacia wood, and
7 overlay them with brass. And the staves thereof shall be put into the rings, and the staves shall be
8 upon the two [2]sides of the altar, in bearing it. Hollow with planks shalt thou make it: as it hath been shewed thee in the mount, so shall they make it.
9 And thou shalt make the court of the tabernacle: for the south side southward there shall be hangings for the court of fine twined linen an
10 hundred cubits long for one side: and the pillars thereof shall be twenty, and their sockets twenty, of brass; the hooks of the pillars and their fillets
11 *shall be* of silver. And likewise for the north side in length there shall be hangings an hundred cubits long, and the pillars thereof twenty, and

[1] Heb. *ends.*

[2] Heb. *ribs.*

B. C. 1491.

their twenty sockets *of* brass; the hooks of the pillars and their fillets *of* silver.

12 ¶And *for* the breadth of the court on the west side *shall be* hangings of fifty cubits: their pillars ten, and their sockets ten.

13 And the breadth of the court on the east side eastward *shall be* fifty cubits.

14 The hangings of one side *of the gate shall be* fifteen cubits: their pillars three, and their sockets three.

15 And on the other side *shall be* hangings, fifteen *cubits:* their pillars three, and their sockets three.

16 ¶And for the gate of the court *shall be* a hanging of twenty cubits, *of* blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen, wrought with needlework: *and* their pillars *shall be* four, and their sockets four.

17 All the pillars round about the court *shall be* filleted with silver; their hooks *shall be of* silver, and their sockets *of* brass.

18 ¶The length of the court *shall be* a hundred cubits, and the breadth †fifty every where, and the height five cubits *of* fine twined linen, and their sockets *of* brass.

19 All the vessels of the tabernacle in all the service thereof, and all the pins thereof, and all the pins of the court, *shall be of* brass.

20 ¶And [e]thou shalt command the children of Is'ra-el, that they bring thee pure oil olive beaten for the light, to cause the lamp †to burn always.

21 In the tabernacle of the congregation [f]without the veil, which *is* before the testimony, [g]Aa'ron and his sons shall order it from evening to morning before the LORD: [h]*it shall be* a statute for ever unto their generations on the behalf of the children of Is'ra-el.

†Heb. *fifty by fifty.*

[e]Lev. 24. 2. †Heb. *to ascend up.*

[f]ch. 26. 31, 33.

[g]ch. 30. 8. 1 Sam. 3. 3. 2 Chron. 13. 11.

[h]ch. 28. 43. & 29. 9, 28. Lev. 3. 17. & 16. 34. & 24. 9. Num. 18. 23. & 19. 21. 1 Sam. 30. 25.

CHAPTER XXVIII.

Aaron and his sons are set apart for the priest's office—Urim and Thummim.

AND take thou unto thee [a]Aa'ron thy brother, and his sons with him, from among the children of Is'ra-el, that he may minister unto me in the priest's office, *even* Aa'ron, Na'dab and A-bi'hu, E-le-a'zar and Ith'a-mar, Aa'ron's sons.

2 And [b]thou shalt make holy garments for Aa'ron thy brother, for glory and for beauty.

3 And [c]thou shalt speak unto all *that are* wise hearted, [d]whom I have filled with the spirit of wisdom, that they may make Aa'ron's garments to consecrate him, that he may minister unto me in the priest's office.

4 And these *are* the garments which they shall make; [e]a breastplate, and an [f]ephod, [g]and a robe, and [h]a broidered coat, a mitre, and a girdle: and they shall make holy garments for Aa'ron thy brother, and his sons, that he may minister unto me in the priest's office.

5 And they shall take gold, and blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine linen.

6 ¶[i]And they shall make the ephod *of* gold, *of* blue, and *of* purple, *of* scarlet, and fine twined linen, with cunning work.

7 It shall have the two shoulderpieces thereof joined at the two edges thereof; and *so* it shall be joined together.

8 And the ‖curious girdle of the ephod, which *is* upon it, shall be of the same, according to the work thereof; *even of* gold, *of* blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen.

9 And thou shalt take two onyx stones, and grave on them the names of the children of Is'ra-el:

10 Six of their names on one stone, and *the other* six names of the rest on the other stone, according to their birth.

11 With the work of an engraver in stone, *like* the engravings of a signet, shalt thou engrave the two stones with the names of the children of Is'ra-el: thou shalt make them to be set in ouches of gold.

12 And thou shalt put the two stones upon the shoulders of

[a]Num. 18. 7. Heb. 5. 1, 4.

[b]ch. 29. 5, 29. & 31. 10. & 39. 1, 2. Lev. 8. 7, 30. Num. 20. 26, 28.

[c]ch. 31. 6. & 36. 1.

[d]ch. 31. 3. & 35. 30, 31.

[e]ver. 15.

[f]ver. 6.

[g]ver. 31.

[h]ver. 39.

[i]ch. 39. 2.

‖Or, *embroidered.*

their sockets twenty, of brass; the hooks of the pil-
12 lars and their fillets of silver. And for the breadth of the court on the west side shall be hangings of fifty cubits: their pillars ten, and their sockets ten.
13 And the breadth of the court on the east side east-
14 ward shall be fifty cubits. The hangings for the one side *of the gate* shall be fifteen cubits: their pillars
15 three, and their sockets three. And for the other side shall be hangings of fifteen cubits: their pillars
16 three, and their sockets three. And for the gate of the court shall be a screen of twenty cubits, of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen, the work of the embroiderer: their pillars four, and
17 their sockets four. All the pillars of the court round about shall be filleted with silver; their hooks
18 of silver, and their sockets of brass. The length of the court shall be an hundred cubits, and the breadth fifty every where, and the height five cubits, of fine twined linen, and their sockets of brass.
19 All the instruments of the tabernacle in all the service thereof, and all the pins thereof, and all the pins of the court, shall be of brass.
20 And thou shalt command the children of Is'ra-el, that they bring unto thee pure olive oil beaten for
21 the light, [1]to cause a lamp to burn continually. In the [2]tent of meeting, without the veil which is before the testimony, Aa'ron and his sons shall order it from evening to morning before the LORD: it shall be a [3]statute for ever throughout their generations [4]on the behalf of the children of Is'ra-el.

[1]Or, *to set up a lamp continually*

[2]See ch. xxv. 22. xxix. 42. xxx. 36.

[3]Or, *due*

[4]Or, *from*

28 And bring thou near unto thee Aa'ron thy brother, and his sons with him, from among the children of Is'ra-el, that he may minister unto me in the priest's office, even Aa'ron, Na'dab and A-bi'hu, E-le-a'zar and
2 Ith'a-mar, Aa'ron's sons. And thou shalt make holy garments for Aa'ron thy brother, for glory and for
3 beauty. And thou shalt speak unto all that are wise hearted, whom I have filled with the spirit of wisdom, that they make Aa'ron's garments to sanctify him, that he may minister unto me in the priest's
4 office. And these are the garments which they shall make; a breastplate, and an ephod, and a robe, and a coat of chequer work, a [5]mitre, and a girdle: and they shall make holy garments for Aa'ron thy brother, and his sons, that he may minister unto me in the
5 priest's office. And they shall take [6]the gold, and the blue, and the purple, and the scarlet, and the fine linen.
6 And they shall make the ephod of gold, of blue, and purple, scarlet, and fine twined linen, the work
7 of the cunning workman. It shall have two shoulderpieces joined to the two ends thereof; that it
8 may be joined together. And the cunningly woven band, which is upon it, to gird it on withal, shall be like the work thereof *and* of the same piece; of gold, of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined
9 linen. And thou shalt take two [7]onyx stones, and grave on them the names of the children of Is'ra-el:
10 six of their names on the one stone, and the names of the six that remain on the other stone, accord-
11 ing to their birth. With the work of an engraver in stone, like the engravings of a signet, shalt thou engrave the two stones, according to the names of the children of Is'ra-el: thou shalt make
12 them to be inclosed in ouches of gold. And thou shalt put the two stones upon the shoulderpieces of

[5]Or, *turban*

[6]See ch. xxv. 3.

[7]Or, *beryl*

B. C. 1491.

the ephod *for* stones of memorial unto the children of Is'ra-el: and [l]Aa'ron shall bear their names before the LORD upon his two shoulders [m]for a memorial.

13 ¶And thou shalt make ouches *of* gold;

14 And two chains *of* pure gold at the ends; *of* wreathen work shalt thou make them, and fasten the wreathen chains to the ouches.

15 ¶And [n]thou shalt make the breastplate of judgment with cunning work; after the work of the ephod thou shalt make it; *of* gold, *of* blue, and *of* purple, and *of* scarlet, and *of* fine twined linen shalt thou make it.

16 Foursquare it shall be, *being* doubled; a span *shall be* the length thereof, and a span *shall be* the breadth thereof.

17 [o]And thou shalt †set in it settings of stones, *even* four rows of stones: *the first* row *shall be* a ‖sardius, a topaz, and a carbuncle: *this shall be* the first row.

18 And the second row *shall be* an emerald, a sapphire, and a diamond.

19 And the third row a ligure, an agate, and an amethyst.

20 And the fourth row a beryl, and an onyx, and a jasper: they shall be set in gold in their †inclosings.

21 And the stones shall be with the names of the children of Is'ra-el, twelve, according to their names, *like* the engravings of a signet; every one with his name shall they be according to the twelve tribes.

22 ¶And thou shalt make upon the breastplate chains at the ends *of* wreathen work *of* pure gold.

23 And thou shalt make upon the breastplate two rings of gold, and shalt put the two rings on the two ends of the breastplate.

24 And thou shalt put the two wreathen *chains* of gold in the two rings *which are* on the ends of the breastplate.

25 And *the other* two ends of the two wreathen *chains* thou shalt fasten in the two ouches, and put *them* on the shoulder pieces of the ephod before it.

26 ¶And thou shalt make two rings of gold, and thou shalt put them upon the two ends of the breastplate in the border thereof, which *is* in the side of the ephod inward.

27 And two *other* rings of gold thou shalt make, and shalt put them on the two sides of the ephod underneath, toward the forepart thereof, over against the *other* coupling thereof, above the curious girdle of the ephod.

28 And they shall bind the breastplate by the rings thereof unto the rings of the ephod with a lace of blue, that *it* may be above the curious girdle of the ephod, and that the breastplate be not loosed from the ephod.

29 And Aa'ron shall bear the names of the children of Is'ra-el in the breastplate of judgment upon his heart, when he goeth in unto the holy *place*, [p]for a memorial before the LORD continually.

30 ¶And [q]thou shalt put in the breastplate of judgment the U'rim and the Thum'mim; and they shall be upon Aa'ron's heart, when he goeth in before the LORD: and Aa'ron shall bear the judgment of the children of Is'ra-el upon his heart before the LORD continually.

31 ¶And [r]thou shalt make the robe of the ephod all *of* blue.

32 And there shall be a hole in the top of it, in the midst thereof: it shall have a binding of woven work round about the hole of it, as it were the hole of an habergeon, that it be not rent.

33 ¶And *beneath* upon the ‖hem of it thou shalt make pomegranates *of* blue, and *of* purple, and *of* scarlet, round about the hem thereof; and bells of gold between them round about:

34 A golden bell and a pomegranate, a golden bell and a pomegranate, upon the hem of the robe round about.

35 And it shall be upon Aa'ron to minister: and his sound shall be heard when he goeth in unto the holy *place* before the LORD, and when he cometh out, that he die not.

[l] ver. 29. ch. 39. 7.
[m] See Josh. 4. 7. Zech. 6 14.
[n] ch. 39. 8.
[o] ch. 39. 10. &c.
† Heb. *fill it in fillings of stone.*
‖ Or, *ruby.*
† Heb. *fillings.*
[p] ver. 12.
[q] Lev. 8. 8. Num. 27. 21. Deut. 33. 8. 1 Sam. 28. 6. Ezra. 2. 63. Neh. 7. 65.
[r] ch. 39. 22.
‖ Or, *skirts.*

the ephod, to be stones of memorial for the children of Is'ra-el: and Aa'ron shall bear their names before the LORD upon his two shoulders for a memorial.

13 14 And thou shalt make ouches of gold: and two chains of pure gold; like cords shalt thou make them, of wreathen work: and thou shalt put the 15 wreathen chains on the ouches. And thou shalt make a breastplate of judgement, the work of the cunning workman; like the work of the ephod thou shalt make it; of gold, of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen, shalt thou make it. 16 Foursquare it shall be *and* double; a span shall be the length thereof, and a span the breadth thereof. 17 And thou shalt set in it settings of stones, four rows of stones: a row of [1]sardius, topaz, and [2]car- 18 buncle shall be the first row; and the second row 19 an [3]emerald, a sapphire, and a [4]diamond; and the third row a [5]jacinth, an agate, and an amethyst; 20 and the fourth row a [6]beryl, and an [7]onyx, and a jasper: they shall be inclosed in gold in their set- 21 tings. And the stones shall be according to the names of the children of Is'ra-el, twelve, according to their names; like the engravings of a signet, every one according to his name, they shall be for 22 the twelve tribes. And thou shalt make upon the breastplate chains like cords, of wreathen work of 23 pure gold. And thou shalt make upon the breastplate two rings of gold, and shalt put the two rings 24 on the two ends of the breastplate. And thou shalt put the two wreathen chains of gold on the two 25 rings at the ends of the breastplate. And the *other* two ends of the two wreathen chains thou shalt put on the two ouches, and put them on the shoulder- 26 pieces of the ephod, in the forepart thereof. And thou shalt made two rings of gold, and thou shalt put them upon the two ends of the breastplate, upon the edge thereof, which is toward the side of the 27 ephod inward. And thou shalt make two rings of gold, and shalt put them on the two shoulderpieces of the ephod underneath, in the forepart thereof, close by the coupling thereof, above the cunningly 28 woven band of the ephod. And they shall bind the breastplate by the rings thereof unto the rings of the ephod with a lace of blue, that it may be upon the cunningly woven band of the ephod, and that the 29 breastplate be not loosed from the ephod. And Aa'ron shall bear the names of the children of Is'ra-el in the breastplate of judgement upon his heart, when he goeth in unto the holy place, for a memo- 30 rial before the LORD continually. And thou shalt put in the breastplate of judgement [8]the U'rim and the Thum'mim; and they shall be upon Aa'ron's heart when he goeth in before the LORD: and Aa'ron shall bear the judgement of the children of Is'rael upon his heart before the LORD continually. 31 And thou shalt make the robe of the ephod all 32 of blue. And [9]it shall have a hole for the head in the midst thereof: it shall have a binding of woven work round about the hole of it, as it were the hole 33 of a coat of mail, that it be not rent. And upon the skirts of it thou shalt make pomegranates of blue, and of purple, and of scarlet, round about the skirts thereof; and bells of gold between them 34 round about: a golden bell and a pomegranate, a golden bell and a pomegranate, upon the skirts of 35 the robe round about. And it shall be upon Aa'ron to minister: and the sound thereof shall be heard when he goeth in unto the holy place before the LORD, and when he cometh out, that he die not.

B. C. 1491.

[1] Or, *ruby*
[2] Or, *emerald*
[3] Or, *carbuncle*
[4] Or, *sardonyx*
[5] Or, *amber*
[6] Or, *chalcedony*
[7] Or, *beryl*
[8] That is, *the Lights and the Perfections.*
[9] Or, *there shall be a hole in the top of it*

B. C. 1491.

36 ¶And [t]thou shalt make a plate *of* pure gold and grave upon it, *like* the engravings of a signet, HOLINESS TO THE LORD.

37 And thou shalt put it on a blue lace, that it may be upon the mitre; upon the forefront of the mitre it shall be.

38 And it shall be upon Aa'ron's forehead, that Aa'ron may [u]bear the iniquity of the holy things, which the children of Is'ra-el shall hallow in all their holy gifts; and it shall be always upon his forehead, that they may be [w]accepted before the LORD.

39 ¶And thou shalt embroider the coat of fine linen, and thou shalt make the mitre *of* fine linen, and thou shalt make the girdle *of* needlework.

40 ¶[x]And for Aa'ron's sons thou shalt make coats, and thou shalt make for them girdles, and bonnets shalt thou make for them, for glory and for beauty.

41 And thou shalt put them upon Aa'ron thy brother, and his sons with him; and shalt [y]anoint them, and †[z]consecrate them, and sanctify them, that they may minister unto me in the priest's office.

42 And thou shalt make them [a]linen breeches to cover †their nakedness; from the loins even unto the thighs they shall †reach:

43 And they shall be upon Aa'ron, and upon his sons, when they come in unto the tabernacle of the congregation, or when they come near [b]unto the altar to minister in the holy *place;* that they [c]bear not iniquity and die: [d]*it shall be* a statute for ever unto him and his seed after him.

CHAPTER XXIX.

Consecrating the Priests—The continual burnt offering—God's promise.

AND this *is* the thing that thou shalt do unto them to hallow them, to minister unto me in the priest's office: [a]Take one young bullock, and two rams without blemish,

2 And [b]unleavened bread, and cakes unleavened tempered with oil, and wafers unleavened anointed with oil: *of* wheaten flour shalt thou make them.

3 And thou shalt put them into one basket, and bring them in the basket, with the bullock and the two rams.

4 And Aa'ron and his sons thou shalt bring unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, [c]and shalt wash them with water.

5 [d]And thou shalt take the garments, and put upon Aa'ron the coat, and the robe of the ephod, and the ephod, and the breastplate, and gird him with [e]the curious girdle of the ephod:

6 [f]And thou shalt put the mitre upon his head, and put the holy crown upon the mitre.

7 Then shalt thou take the anointing [g]oil, and pour *it* upon his head, and anoint him.

8 And [h]thou shalt bring his sons, and put coats upon them.

9 And thou shalt gird them with girdles, Aa'ron and his sons, and †put the bonnets on them: and [i]the priest's office shall be theirs for a perpetual statute: and thou shalt †[k]consecrate Aa'ron and his sons.

10 And thou shalt cause a bullock to be brought before the tabernacle of the congregation; and [l]Aa'ron and his sons shall put their hands upon the head of the bullock.

11 And thou shalt kill the bullock before the LORD, *by* the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

12 And thou [m]shalt take of the blood of the bullock, and put *it* upon [n]the horns of the altar with thy finger, and pour all the blood beside the bottom of the altar.

13 And [o]thou shalt take all the fat that covereth the inwards, and ‖the caul *that is* above the liver, and the two kidneys, and the fat that *is* upon them, and burn *them* upon the altar.

14 But [p]the flesh of the bullock, and his skin, and his dung, shalt thou burn with fire without the camp: it *is* a sin offering.

B. C. 1491.

36 And thou shalt make a plate of pure gold, and grave upon it, like the engravings of a signet, HOLY
37 TO THE LORD. And thou shalt put it on a lace of blue, and it shall be upon the [1]mitre; upon the fore-
38 front of the [1]mitre it shall be. And it shall be upon Aa'ron's forehead, and Aa'ron shall bear the iniquity of the holy things, which the children of Is'ra-el shall hallow in all their holy gifts; and it shall be always upon his forehead, that they may be accepted before
39 the LORD. And thou shalt weave the coat in chequer work of [2]fine linen, and thou shalt make a [1]mitre of [2]fine linen, and thou shalt make a girdle,
40 the work of the embroiderer. And for Aa'ron's sons thou shalt make coats, and thou shalt make for them girdles, and headtires shalt thou make for
41 them, for glory and for beauty. And thou shalt put them upon Aa'ron thy brother, and upon his sons with him; and shalt anoint them, and [3]consecrate them, and sanctify them, that they may minister
42 unto me in the priest's office. And thou shalt make them linen breeches to cover the flesh of their nakedness; from the loins even unto the thighs they
43 shall reach: and they shall be upon Aa'ron, and upon his sons, when they go in unto the tent of meeting, or when they come near unto the altar to minister in the holy place; that they bear not iniquity, and die: it shall be a statute for ever unto him and unto his seed after him.

[1]Or, *turban*

[2]Or, *silk*

[3]Heb. *fill their hand.*

29 And this is the thing that thou shalt do unto them to hallow them, to minister unto me in the priest's office: take one young bullock and two rams with-
2 out blemish, and unleavened bread, and cakes unleavened mingled with oil, and wafers unleavened anointed with oil: of fine wheaten flour shalt thou
3 make them. And thou shalt put them into one basket, and bring them in the basket, with the bullock
4 and the two rams. And Aa'ron and his sons thou shalt bring unto the door of the tent of meeting,
5 and shalt wash them with water. And thou shalt take the garments, and put upon Aa'ron the coat, and the robe of the ephod, and the ephod, and the breastplate, and gird him with the cunningly woven
6 band of the ephod: and thou shalt set the [1]mitre upon his head, and put the holy crown upon the
7 [1]mitre. Then shalt thou take the anointing oil, and
8 pour it upon his head, and anoint him. And thou shalt bring his sons, and put coats upon them.
9 And thou shalt gird them with girdles, Aa'ron and his sons, and bind headtires on them: and they shall have the priesthood by a perpetual statute: and thou shalt consecrate Aa'ron and his sons.
10 And thou shalt bring the bullock before the tent of meeting: and A'aron and his sons shall lay
11 their hands upon the head of the bullock. And thou shalt kill the bullock before the LORD, at the
12 door of the tent of meeting. And thou shalt take of the blood of the bullock, and put it upon the horns of the altar with thy finger; and thou shalt pour out all the blood at the base of the altar.
13 And thou shalt take all the fat that covereth the inwards, and the caul upon the liver, and the two kidneys, and the fat that is upon them, and burn
14 them upon the altar. But the flesh of the bullock, and its skin, and its dung, shalt thou burn with fire without the camp: it is a [4]sin offering.

[4]Heb. *sin.*

[t] ch. 39. 30. Zech. 14. 20
[u] ver. 43. Lev. 10. 17. & 22. 9. Num. 18. 1. Isa. 53. 11. Ezek. 4. 4, 5, 6. John 1. 29. Heb. 9. 28. 1 Pet. 2. 24.
[w] Lev. 1. 4. & 22. 27. & 23. 11. Isa. 56. 7.
[x] ver. 4. ch. 39. 27, 28, 29, 41. Ezek. 44. 17, 18.
[y] ch. 29. 7. & 30. 30. & 40. 15. Lev. 10. 7.
† Heb. *fill their hand*
[z] ch. 29. 9, &c. Lev. ch. 8. Heb. 7. 28.
[a] ch. 39. 28. Lev. 6. 10. & 16. 4. Ezek. 44. 18
† Heb. *flesh of their nakedness.*
† Heb. *be.*
[b] ch. 20. 26.
[c] Lev. 5. 1, 17. & 20. 19, 20. & 22. 9. Num. 9. 13. & 18. 22.
[d] ch. 27. 21. Lev. 17. 7.

[a] Lev. 8. 2.
[b] Lev. 2. 4. & 6. 20, 21, 22.
[c] ch. 40. 12. Lev. 8. 6. Heb. 10. 22.
[d] ch. 28. 2. Lev. 8. 7.
[e] ch. 28. 8.
[f] Lev. 8. 9.
[g] ch. 28. 41. & 30. 25. Lev. 8. 12. & 10. 7. & 21. 10. Num. 35. 25.
[h] Lev. 8. 13.
† Heb. *bind.*
[i] Num. 18. 7.
† Heb. *fill the hand of*
[k] ch. 28. 41. Lev. 8. 22, &c. Heb. 7. 28.
[l] Lev. 1. 4. & 8. 14.
[m] Lev. 8. 15.
[n] ch. 27. 2. & 30. 2.
[o] Lev. 3. 3.
‖ It seemeth by Anatomy, and the Hebrew Doctors, to be *the midrif*
[p] Lev. 4. 11, 12, 21. Heb. 13. 11.

B. C. 1491.

15 ¶ [q]Thou shalt also take one ram; and Aa'ron and his sons shall [r]put their hands upon the head of the ram.
16 And thou shalt slay the ram, and thou shalt take his blood, and sprinkle *it* round about upon the altar.
17 And thou shalt cut the ram in pieces, and wash the inwards of him, and his legs, and put *them* unto his pieces, and ‖ unto his head.
18 And thou shalt burn the whole ram upon the altar: it *is* a burnt offering unto the LORD: it *is* a [s]sweet savour, an offering made by fire unto the LORD.
19 ¶ [t]And thou shalt take the other ram; and Aa'ron and his sons shall put their hands upon the head of the ram.
20 Then shalt thou kill the ram, and take of his blood, and put *it* upon the tip of the right ear of Aa'ron, and upon the tip of the right ear of his sons, and upon the thumb of their right hand, and upon the great toe of their right foot, and sprinkle the blood upon the altar round about.
21 And thou shalt take of the blood that *is* upon the altar, and of [u]the anointing oil, and sprinkle *it* upon Aa'ron, and upon his garments, and upon his sons, and upon the garments of his sons with him: and [w]he shall be hallowed, and his garments, and his sons, and his sons' garments with him.
22 Also thou shalt take of the ram the fat and the rump, and the fat that covereth the inwards, and the caul *above* the liver, and the two kidneys, and the fat that *is* upon them, and the right shoulder; for it *is* a ram of consecration:
23 [x]And one loaf of bread, and one cake of oiled bread, and one wafer out of the basket of the unleavened bread that *is* before the LORD:
24 And thou shalt put all in the hands of Aa'ron, and in the hands of his sons; and shalt †[y]wave them *for* a wave offering before the LORD.
25 [z]And thou shalt receive them of their hands, and burn *them* upon the altar for a burnt offering, for a sweet savour before the LORD: it *is* an offering made by fire unto the LORD.
26 And thou shalt take [a]the breast of the ram of Aa'ron's consecration, and wave it *for* a wave offering before the LORD: and [b]it shall be thy part.
27 And thou shalt sanctify [c]the breast of the wave offering, and the shoulder of the heave offering, which is waved and which is heaved up, of the ram of the consecration, *even* of *that* which *is* for Aa'ron, and of *that* which *is* for his sons:
28 And it shall be Aa'ron's and his sons' [d]by a statute for ever from the children of Is'ra-el; for it *is* a heave offering: and it [e]shall be a heave offering from the children of Is'ra-el of the sacrifice of their peace offerings, *even* their heave offering unto the LORD.
29 ¶ And the holy garments of Aa'ron [f]shall be his sons' after him, [g]to be anointed therein, and to be consecrated in them.
30 *And* †[h]that son that is priest in his stead shall put them on [i]seven days, when he cometh into the tabernacle of the congregation to minister in the holy *place*.
31 ¶ And thou shalt take the ram of the consecration, and [k]seethe his flesh in the holy place.
32 And Aa'ron and his sons shall eat the flesh of the ram, and the [l]bread that *is* in the basket, *by* the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.
33 And [m]they shall eat those things wherewith the atonement was made, to consecrate *and* to sanctify them: [n]but a stranger shall not eat *thereof*, because they *are* holy.
34 And if aught of the flesh of the consecrations, or of the bread, remain unto the morning, then [o]thou shalt burn the remainder with fire: it shall not be eaten, because it *is* holy.

[q] Lev. 8. 18.
[r] Lev. 1. 4—9.
‖ Or, *upon*.
[s] Gen. 8. 21.
[t] ver. 3. Lev. 8. 22.
[u] ch. 30. 25, 31. Lev. 8. 30.
[w] ver. 1. Heb. 9. 22.
[x] Lev. 8. 26.
† Heb. *shake to and fro*.
[y] Lev. 7. 30.
[z] Lev. 8. 28.
[a] Lev. 8. 29.
[b] Ps. 99. 6.
[c] Lev. 7. 31, 34. Num. 18. 11, 18. Deut. 18. 3.
[d] Lev. 10. 15
[e] Lev. 7. 34.
[f] Num. 20. 26, 28.
[g] Num. 18. 8. & 35. 25.
† Heb. *he of his sons*.
[h] Num. 20. 28.
[i] Lev. 8. 35. & 9. 1, 8.
[k] Lev. 8. 31.
[l] Matt. 12. 4.
[m] Lev. 10. 14, 15, 17.
[n] Lev. 22. 10
[o] Lev. 8. 32.

B. C. 1491.

15 Thou shalt also take the one ram; and Aa'ron and his sons shall lay their hands upon the head of the
16 ram. And thou shalt slay the ram, and thou shalt take its blood, and sprinkle it round about upon the
17 altar. And thou shalt cut the ram into its pieces, and wash its inwards, and its legs, and put them [1]with its
18 pieces, and [1]with its head. And thou shalt burn the whole ram upon the altar: it is a burnt offering unto the LORD: it is a sweet savour, an offering made by
19 fire unto the LORD. And thou shalt take the other ram; and Aa'ron and his sons shall lay their hands
20 upon the head of the ram. Then shalt thou kill the ram, and take of its blood, and put it upon the tip of the right ear of Aa'ron, and upon the tip of the right ear of his sons, and upon the thumb of their right hand, and upon the great toe of their right foot, and sprinkle the blood upon the altar
21 round about. And thou shalt take of the blood that is upon the altar, and of the anointing oil, and sprinkle it upon Aa'ron, and upon his garments, and upon his sons, and upon the garments of his sons with him; and he shall be hallowed, and his garments, and his sons, and his sons' garments with
22 him. Also thou shalt take of the ram the fat, and the fat tail, and the fat that covereth the inwards, and the caul of the liver, and the two kidneys, and the fat that is upon them, and the right [2]thigh; for
23 it is a ram of consecration: and one loaf of bread, and one cake of oiled bread, and one wafer, out of the basket of unleavened bread that is before the
24 LORD: and thou shalt put the whole upon the hands of Aa'ron, and upon the hands of his sons; and shalt wave them for a wave offering before the LORD.
25 And thou shalt take them from their hands, and burn them on the altar upon the burnt offering, for a sweet savour before the LORD: it is an offering
26 made by fire unto the LORD. And thou shalt take the breast of Aa'ron's ram of consecration, and wave it for a wave offering before the LORD: and it shall
27 be thy portion. And thou shalt sanctify the breast of the wave offering, and the [2]thigh of the heave offering, which is waved, and which is heaved up, of the ram of consecration, even of that which is for
28 Aa'ron, and of that which is for his sons: and it shall be for Aa'ron and his sons as a due for ever from the children of Is'ra-el: for it is an heave offering: and it shall be an heave offering from the children of Is'ra-el of the sacrifices of their peace offerings, even their
29 heave offering unto the LORD. And the holy garments of Aa'ron shall be for his sons after him, to be anointed in them, and to be consecrated in them.
30 Seven days shall the son that is priest in his stead put them on, when he cometh into the tent of meet-
31 ing to minister in the holy place. And thou shalt take the ram of consecration, and seethe its flesh in a holy
32 place. And Aa'ron and his sons shall eat the flesh of the ram, and the bread that is in the basket, at the
33 door of the tent of meeting. And they shall eat those things wherewith atonement was made, to consecrate *and* to sanctify them: but a stranger shall not
34 eat thereof, because they are holy. And if aught of the flesh of the consecration, or of the bread, remain unto the morning, then thou shalt burn the remainder with fire: it shall not be eaten, because it is holy.

[1] Or, *upon*
[2] Or, *shoulder*

B. C. 1491.

35 And thus shalt thou do unto Aa'ron, and to his sons, according to all *things* which I have commanded thee: [p]seven days shalt thou consecrate them.

36 And thou shalt [q]offer every day a bullock *for* a sin offering for atonement; and thou shalt cleanse the altar, when thou hast made an atonement for it, [r]and thou shalt anoint it, to sanctify it.

37 Seven days thou shalt make an atonement for the altar, and sanctify it; [s]and it shall be an altar most holy: [t]whatsoever toucheth the altar shall be holy.

38 ¶Now this *is that* which thou shalt offer upon the altar; [u]two lambs of the first year [w]day by day continually.

39 The one lamb thou shalt offer [x]in the morning; and the other lamb thou shalt offer at even:

40 And with the one lamb a tenth deal of flour mingled with the fourth part of a hin of beaten oil: and the fourth part of a hin of wine *for* a drink offering.

41 And the other lamb thou shalt [y]offer at even, and shalt do thereto according to the meat offering of the morning, and according to the drink offering thereof, for a sweet savour, an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

42 *This shall be* [z]a continual burnt offering throughout your generations *at* the door of the tabernacle of the congregation before the LORD, [a]where I will meet you, to speak there unto thee.

43 And there I will meet with the children of Is'ra-el, and ‖ *the tabernacle* [b]shall be sanctified by my glory.

44 And I will sanctify the tabernacle of the congregation, and the altar: I will [c]sanctify also both Aa'ron and his sons, to minister to me in the priest's office.

45 ¶And [d]I will dwell among the children of Is'ra-el, and will be their God.

46 And they shall know that [e]I *am* the LORD their God, that brought them forth out of the land of E'gypt, that I may dwell among them: I *am* the LORD their God.

CHAPTER XXX.

Altar of incense—The brazen laver—The holy anointing oil.

AND thou shalt make [a]an altar [b]to burn incense upon: *of* shittim wood shalt thou make it.

2 A cubit *shall be* the length thereof, and a cubit the breadth thereof; foursquare shall it be; and two cubits *shall be* the height thereof; the horns thereof *shall be* of the same.

3 And thou shalt overlay it with pure gold, the †top thereof, and the †sides thereof round about, and the horns thereof; and thou shalt make unto it a crown of gold round about.

4 And two golden rings shalt thou make to it under the crown of it, by the two †corners thereof, upon the two sides of it shalt thou make *it;* and they shall be for places for the staves to bear it withal.

5 And thou shalt make the staves *of* shittim wood, and overlay them with gold.

6 And thou shalt put it before the veil that *is* by the ark of the testimony, before the [c]mercy seat that *is* over the testimony, where I will meet with thee.

7 And Aa'ron shall burn thereon †[d]sweet incense every morning: when [e]he dresseth the lamps, he shall burn incense upon it.

8 And when Aa'ron ‖ †lighteth the lamps †at even, he shall burn incense upon it, a perpetual incense before the LORD throughout your generations.

9 Ye shall offer no [f]strange incense thereon, nor burnt sacrifice, nor meat offering; neither shall ye pour drink offering thereon.

10 And [g]Aa'ron shall make an atonement upon the horns of it once in a year with the blood of the sin offering of atonements; once in a year shall he make atonement upon it throughout your generations: it *is* most holy unto the LORD.

35 And thus shalt thou do unto Aa'ron, and to his sons, according to all that I have commanded thee: seven
36 days shalt thou consecrate them. And every day shalt thou offer the bullock of sin offering for atonement: and thou shalt [1]cleanse the altar, when thou makest atonement for it; and thou shalt anoint it, to
37 sanctify it. Seven days thou shalt make atonement for the altar, and sanctify it: and the altar shall be most holy; [2]whatsoever toucheth the altar shall be holy.
38 Now this is that which thou shalt offer upon the altar; two lambs of the first year day by day con-
39 tinually. The one lamb thou shalt offer in the morning; and the other lamb thou shalt offer [3]at even:
40 and with the one lamb a tenth part *of an ephah* of fine flour mingled with the fourth part of an hin of beaten oil; and the fourth part of an hin of wine for
41 a drink offering. And the other lamb thou shalt offer [3]at even, and shalt do thereto according to the meal offering of the morning, and according to the drink offering thereof, for a sweet savour, an offer-
42 ing made by fire unto the LORD. It shall be a continual burnt offering throughout your generations at the door of the tent of meeting before the LORD: where I will meet with you, to speak there unto
43 thee. And there I will meet with the children of Is'ra-el; and *the Tent* shall be sanctified by my glory.
44 And I will sanctify the tent of meeting, and the altar: Aa'ron also and his sons will I sanctify, to
45 minister to me in the priest's office. And I will dwell among the children of Is'ra-el, and will be
46 their God. And they shall know that I am the LORD their God, that brought them forth out of the land of E'gypt, that I may dwell among them: I am the LORD their God.

30 And thou shalt make an altar to burn incense
2 upon: of acacia wood shalt thou make it. A cubit shall be the length thereof, and a cubit the breadth thereof; foursquare shall it be: and two cubits shall be the height thereof: the horns thereof shall be
3 of one piece with it. And thou shalt overlay it with pure gold, the [4]top thereof, and the [5]sides thereof round about, and the horns thereof; and thou shalt
4 make unto it a [6]crown of gold round about. And two golden rings shalt thou make for it under the crown thereof, upon the two ribs thereof, upon the two sides of it shalt thou make them; and they shall be for
5 places for staves to bear it withal. And thou shalt make the staves of acacia wood, and overlay them
6 with gold. And thou shalt put it before the veil that is by the ark of the testimony, before the mercy-seat that is over the testimony, where I will meet with thee.
7 And Aa'ron shall burn thereon incense of sweet spices: every morning, when he dresseth the lamps,
8 he shall burn it. And when Aa'ron [7]lighteth the lamps [3]at even, he shall burn it, a perpetual incense
9 before the LORD throughout your generations. Ye shall offer no strange incense thereon, nor burnt offering, nor meal offering; and ye shall pour no
10 drink offering thereon. And Aa'ron shall make atonement [8]upon the horns of it once in the year: with the blood of the sin offering of atonement once in the year shall he make atonement [9]for it throughout your generations: it is most holy unto the LORD.

B. C. 1491.

[1]Or, *purge the altar, by thy making atonement*
[2]Or, *whosoever*
[3]Heb. *between the two evenings.*
[4]Heb. *roof.*
[5]Heb. *walls.*
[6]Or, *rim* Or, *moulding*
[7]Or, *setteth up* Heb. *causeth to ascend.*
[8]Or, *for*
[9]Or, *upon*

[p]Ex. 40. 12. Lev. 8. 33, 34, 35.
[q]Heb. 10. 11.
[r]ch. 30. 26, 28, 29. & 40. 10.
[s]ch. 40. 10.
[t]ch. 30. 29. Matt. 23. 19
[u]Num. 28. 3. 1 Chron. 16. 40. 2 Chron. 2. 4. & 13. 11. & 31. 3. Ezra 3. 3.
[w]See Dan. 9. 27. & 12. 11.
[x]2 Kings 16. 15. Ezek. 46. 13, 14, 15.
[y]1 Kings 18. 29, 36. 2 Kings 16. 15. Ezra 9. 4, 5. Ps. 141. 2. Dan. 9. 21.
[z]ver. 38. ch. 30. 8. Num. 28. 6. Dan. 8. 11, 12, 13.
[a]ch. 25. 22. & 30. 6, 36. Num. 17. 4.
‖ Or, Israel
[b]ch. 40. 34. 1 Kings 8. 11. 2 Chron. 5. 14. & 7. 1, 2, 3. Ezek. 43. 5. Hag. 2. 7, 9. Mal. 3. 1.
[c]Lev. 21. 15. & 22. 9, 16.
[d]Ex. 25. 8. Lev. 26. 12. Zech. 2. 10. John 14. 17, 23. 2 Cor. 6. 16. Rev. 21. 3.
[e]ch. 20. 2.

[a]ch. 37. 25. & 40. 5.
[b]See ver. 7, 8, 10. Lev. 4. 7—18. Rev. 8. 3.
†Heb. *roof.* †Heb. *walls.*
†Heb. *ribs.*
[c]ch. 25. 21, 22.
†Heb. *incense of spices.*
[d]ver. 34. 1 Sam. 2. 28. 1 Chron. 23. 13. Luke 1. 9.
[e]ch. 27. 21.
‖ Or, *setteth up.*
†Heb. *causeth to ascend.*
†Heb. *between the two evens.* ch. 12. 6.
[f]Lev. 10. 1.
[g]Lev. 16. 18. & 23. 27.

B. C. 1491.

11 And the LORD spake unto Mo'ses, saying,
12 [h]When thou takest the sum of the children of Is'ra-el after †their number, then shall they give every man [i]a ransom for his soul unto the LORD, when thou numberest them; that there be no [k]plague among them, when *thou* numberest them.
13 [l]This they shall give, every one that passeth among them that are numbered, half a shekel after the shekel of the sanctuary: ([m]a shekel *is* twenty gerahs:) [n]a half shekel *shall be* the offering of the LORD.
14 Every one that passeth among them that are numbered, from twenty years old and above, shall give an offering unto the LORD.
15 The [o]rich shall not †give more, and the poor shall not †give less, than half a shekel, when *they* give an offering unto the LORD, to make an [p]atonement for your souls.
16 And thou shalt take the atonement money of the children of Is'ra-el, and [q]shalt appoint it for the service of the tabernacle of the congregation; that it may be [r]a memorial unto the children of Is'ra-el before the LORD, to make an atonement for your souls.
17 ¶And the LORD spake unto Mo'ses, saying,
18 [s]Thou shalt also make a laver *of* brass, and his foot *also of* brass, to wash *withal:* and thou shalt [t]put it between the tabernacle of the congregation and the altar, and thou shalt put water therein.
19 For Aa'ron and his sons [u]shall wash their hands and their feet thereat:
20 When they go into the tabernacle of the congregation, they shall wash with water, that they die not; or when they come near to the altar to minister, to burn offering made by fire unto the LORD:
21 So they shall wash their hands and their feet, that they die not: and [w]it shall be a statute for ever to them, *even* to him and to his seed throughout their generations.
22 ¶Moreover the LORD spake unto Mo'ses, saying,
23 Take thou also unto thee [x]principal spices, of pure [y]myrrh five hundred *shekels,* and of sweet cinnamon half so much, *even* two hundred and fifty *shekels,* and of sweet [z]calamus two hundred and fifty *shekels,*
24 And of [a]cassia five hundred *shekels,* after the shekel of the sanctuary, and of oil olive a [b]hin:
25 And thou shalt make it an oil of holy ointment, an ointment compound after the art of the ‖apothecary: it shall be [c]a holy anointing oil.
26 [d]And thou shalt anoint the tabernacle of the congregation therewith, and the ark of the testimony,
27 And the table and all his vessels, and the candlestick and his vessels, and the altar of incense,
28 And the altar of burnt offering with all his vessels, and the laver and his foot.
29 And thou shalt sanctify them, that they may be most holy: [e]whatsoever toucheth them shall be holy.
30 [f]And thou shalt anoint Aa'ron and his sons, and consecrate them, that *they* may minister unto me in the priest's office.
31 And thou shalt speak unto the children of Is'ra-el, saying, This shall be a holy anointing oil unto me throughout your generations.
32 Upon man's flesh shall it not be poured, neither shall ye make *any other* like it, after the composition of it: [g]it *is* holy, *and* it shall be holy unto you.
33 [h]Whosoever compoundeth *any* like it, or whosoever putteth *any* of it upon a stranger, [i]shall even be cut off from his people.
34 ¶And the LORD said unto Mo'ses, [k]Take unto thee sweet spices, stacte, and onycha, and galbanum; *these* sweet spices with pure frankincense: of each shall there be a like *weight:*
35 And thou shalt make it a perfume, a confection [l]after the art of the apothecary, †tempered together, pure *and* holy:

[h] ch. 38. 25. Num. 1. 2, 5. & 26. 2. 2 Sam. 24. 2
† Heb. *them that are to be numbered:* See Num. 31. 50.
[i] Job. 33. 24. & 36. 18. Ps. 49. 7. Matt. 20. 28 Mark 10. 45. 1 Tim. 2. 6. 1 Pet. 1. 18, 19.
[k] 2 Sam. 24. 15.
[l] Matt. 17. 24.
[m] Lev. 27. 25. Num. 3. 47. Ezek. 45. 12.
[n] ch. 38. 26.
[o] Job 34. 19. Prov. 22. 2. Eph. 6. 9. Col. 3. 25.
† Heb. *multiply.*
† Heb. *diminish.*
[p] ver. 12.
[q] ch. 38. 25.
[r] Num. 16. 40.
[s] ch. 38. 8. 1 Kings 7. 38.
[t] ch. 40. 7, 30.
[u] ch. 40. 31, 32. Ps. 26. 6. Isa. 52. 11. John 13. 10. Heb. 10. 22
[w] ch. 28. 43.
[x] Cant. 4. 14. Ezek. 27. 22.
[y] Ps. 45. 8. Prov. 7. 17.
[z] Cant. 4. 14. Jer. 6. 20.
[a] Ps. 45. 8.
[b] ch. 29. 40.
‖ Or, *perfumer.*
[c] ch. 37. 29. Num. 35. 25. Ps. 89. 20. & 133. 2.
[d] ch. 40. 9. Lev. 8. 10. Num. 7, 1.
[e] ch. 29. 37.
[f] ch. 29. 7, &c. Lev 8. 12, 30.
[g] ver. 25, 37.
[h] ver. 38.
[i] Gen. 17. 14. ch. 12. 15. Lev. 7. 20, 21.
[k] ch. 25. 6. & 37. 29.
[l] ver. 25.
† Heb. *salted.* Lev. 2. 13.

11 12 And the LORD spake unto Mo'ses, saying, When thou takest the sum of the children of Is'ra-el, according to those that are numbered of them, then shall they give every man a ransom for his soul unto the LORD, when thou numberest them; that there be no plague among them, when thou num-
13 berest them. This they shall give, every one that passeth over unto them that are numbered, half a shekel after the shekel of the sanctuary: (the shekel is twenty gerahs:) half a shekel for an offering to
14 the LORD. Every one that passeth over unto them that are numbered, from twenty years old and up-
15 ward, shall give the offering of the LORD. The rich shall not give more, and the poor shall not give less, than the half shekel, when they give the offering of the LORD, to make atonement for your souls.
16 And thou shalt take the atonement money from the children of Is'ra-el, and shalt appoint it for the service of the tent of meeting; that it may be a memorial for the children of Is'ra-el before the LORD, to make atonement for your souls.
17 18 And the LORD spake unto Mo'ses, saying, Thou shalt also make a laver of brass, and the base thereof of brass, to wash withal: and thou shalt put it between the tent of meeting and the altar, and thou
19 shalt put water therein. And Aa'ron and his sons
20 shall wash their hands and their feet thereat: when they go into the tent of meeting, they shall wash with water, that they die not; or when they come near to the altar to minister, to burn an offering
21 made by fire unto the LORD: so they shall wash their hands and their feet, that they die not: and it shall be a statute for ever to them, even to him and to his seed throughout their generations.
22 Moreover the LORD spake unto Mo'ses, saying,
23 Take thou also unto thee the chief spices, of flowing myrrh five hundred *shekels,* and of sweet cinnamon half so much, even two hundred and fifty, and of
24 sweet calamus two hundred and fifty, and of [1]cassia five hundred, after the shekel of the sanctuary, and
25 of olive oil an hin: and thou shalt make it an holy anointing oil, a perfume compounded after the art of the perfumer: it shall be an holy anointing oil.
26 And thou shalt anoint therewith the tent of meeting,
27 and the ark of the testimony, and the table and all the vessels thereof, and the candlestick and the
28 vessels thereof, and the altar of incense, and the altar of burnt offering with all the vessels thereof,
29 and the laver and the base thereof. And thou shalt sanctify them, that they may be most holy: [2]what-
30 soever toucheth them shall be holy. And thou shalt anoint Aa'ron and his sons, and sanctify them, that they may minister unto me in the priest's
31 office. And thou shalt speak unto the children of Is'ra-el, saying, This shall be an holy anointing oil
32 unto me throughout your generations. Upon the flesh of man shall it not be poured, neither shall ye make any like it, according to the composition thereof: it is holy, *and* it shall be holy unto you.
33 Whosoever compoundeth any like it, or whosoever putteth any of it upon a stranger, he shall be cut off from his people.
34 And the LORD said unto Mo'ses, Take unto thee sweet spices, [3]stacte, and onycha, and galba-
num; sweet spices with pure frankincense: of
35 each shall there be a like weight; and thou shalt make of it incense, a perfume after the art of the perfumer, [4]seasoned with salt, pure *and* holy:

B. C. 1491.

[1] Or, *costus*
[2] Or, *whosoever*
[3] Or, *opobalsamum*
[4] Or, *tempered together*

B. C. 1491.

36 And thou shalt beat *some* of it very small, and put of it before the testimony in the tabernacle of the congregation, [m]where I will meet with thee: [n]it shall be unto you most holy.

37 And *as for* the perfume which thou shalt make, [o]ye shall not make to yourselves according to the composition thereof: it shall be unto thee holy for the LORD.

38 [p]Whosoever shall make like unto that, to smell thereto, shall even be cut off from his people.

CHAPTER XXXI.

Observation of the sabbath again commanded—Moses receiveth the two tables.

AND the LORD spake unto Mo'ses, saying,

2 [a]See, I have called by name Be-zal'e-el the [b]son of U'ri, the son of Hur, of the tribe of Ju'dah:

3 And I have [c]filled him with the spirit of God, in wisdom, and in understanding, and in knowledge, and in all manner of workmanship,

4 To devise cunning works, to work in gold, and in silver, and in brass,

5 And in cutting of stones, to set *them*, and in carving of timber, to work in all manner of workmanship.

6 And I, behold, I have given with him [d]A-ho'li-ab the son of A-his'a-mach, of the tribe of Dan: and in the hearts of all that are [e]wise hearted I have put wisdom, that they may make all that I have commanded thee;

7 [f]The tabernacle of the congregation, and [g]the ark of the testimony, and [h]the mercy seat that *is* thereupon, and all the †furniture of the tabernacle,

8 And [i]the table and his furniture, and [k]the pure candlestick with all his furniture, and the altar of incense,

9 And [l]the altar of burnt offering with all his furniture, and [m]the laver and his foot,

10 And [n]the clothes of service, and the holy garments for Aa'ron the priest, and the garments of his sons, to minister in the priest's office,

11 [o]And the anointing oil, and [p]sweet incense for the holy *place:* according to all that I have commanded thee shall they do.

12 ¶And the LORD spake unto Mo'ses, saying,

13 Speak thou also unto the children of Is'ra-el, saying, [q]Verily my sabbaths ye shall keep: for it *is* a sign between me and you throughout your generations; that *ye* may know that I *am* the LORD that doth sanctify you.

14 [r]Ye shall keep the sabbath therefore; for it *is* holy unto you. Every one that defileth it shall surely be put to death: for [s]whosoever doeth *any* work therein, that soul shall be cut off from among his people.

15 [t]Six days may work be done; but in the [u]seventh *is* the sabbath of rest, †holy to the LORD: whosoever doeth *any* work in the sabbath day, he shall surely be put to death.

16 Wherefore the children of Is'ra-el shall keep the sabbath, to observe the sabbath throughout their generations, *for* a perpetual covenant.

17 It *is* [z]a sign between me and the children of Is'ra-el for ever: for [v]*in* six days the LORD made heaven and earth, and on the seventh day he rested, and was refreshed.

18 ¶And he gave unto Mo'ses, when he had made an end of communing with him upon mount Si'nai, [z]two tables of testimony, tables of stone, written with the finger of God.

CHAPTER XXXII.

The people make a calf—Moses breaketh the tables—He destroyeth the calf.

AND when the people saw that Mo'ses [a]delayed to come down out of the mount, the people gathered themselves together unto Aa'ron, and said unto him, [b]Up, make us gods which shall [c]go before us; for *as for* this Mo'ses, the man that brought us up out of the land of E'gypt, we wot not what is become of him.

2 And Aa'ron said unto them, Break off the [d]golden

B. C. 1491.

36 and thou shalt beat some of it very small, and put of it before the testimony in the tent of meeting, where I will meet with thee: it shall be unto you

37 most holy. And the incense which thou shalt make, according to the composition thereof ye shall not make for yourselves: it shall be unto

38 thee holy for the LORD. Whosoever shall make like unto that, to smell thereto, he shall be cut off from his people.

31 And the LORD spake unto Mo'ses, saying,

2 See, I have called by name Bez'a-lel the son of U'ri,

3 the son of Hur, of the tribe of Ju'dah: and I have filled him with the spirit of God, in wisdom, and in understanding, and in knowledge, and in all manner

4 of workmanship, to devise cunning works, to work

5 in gold, and in silver, and in brass, and in cutting of stones for setting, and in carving of wood, to work

6 in all manner of workmanship. And I, behold, I have appointed with him O-ho'li-ab, the son of A-his'a-mach, of the tribe of Dan; and in the hearts of all that are wise hearted I have put wisdom, that they may make all that I have commanded thee:

7 the tent of meeting, and the ark of the testimony, and the mercy-seat that is thereupon, and all the

8 furniture of the Tent; and the table and its vessels, and the pure candlestick with all its vessels, and the

9 altar of incense; and the altar of burnt offering

10 with all its vessels, and the laver and its base; and the [1]finely wrought garments, and the holy garments for Aa'ron the priest, and the garments of his

11 sons, to minister in the priest's office; and the anointing oil, and the incense of sweet spices for the holy place: according to all that I have commanded thee shall they do.

12 And the LORD spake unto Mo'ses, saying,

13 Speak thou also unto the children of Is'ra-el, saying, Verily ye shall keep my sabbaths: for it is a sign between me and you throughout your generations; that ye may know that I am the LORD which sanc-

14 tify you. Ye shall keep the sabbath therefore; for it is holy unto you: every one that profaneth it shall surely be put to death: for whosoever doeth any work therein, that soul shall be cut off from

15 among his people. Six days shall work be done; but on the seventh day is a sabbath of solemn rest, holy to the LORD: whosoever doeth any work in the sabbath day, he shall surely be put to death.

16 Wherefore the children of Is'ra-el shall keep the sabbath, to observe the sabbath throughout their

17 generations, for a perpetual covenant. It is a sign between me and the children of Is'ra-el for ever: for in six days the LORD made heaven and earth, and on the seventh day he rested, and was refreshed.

18 And he gave unto Mo'ses, when he had made an end of communing with him upon mount Si'nai, the two tables of the testimony, tables of stone, written with the finger of God.

32 And when the people saw that Mo'ses delayed to come down from the mount, the people gathered themselves together unto Aa'ron, and said unto him, Up, make us [2]gods, which shall go before us; for as for this Mo'ses, the man that brought us up out of the land of E'gypt, we know not what is become of him.

2 And Aa'ron said unto them, Break off the golden

[1] Some ancient versions render, *garments of service.*

[2] Or, *a god*

m ch. 29. 42. Lev. 16. 2.
n ver. 32. ch. 29. 37. Lev. 2. 3.
o ver. 32.
p ver. 33.
a ch. 35. 30. & 36. 1.
b 1 Chron. 2. 20.
c ch. 35. 31. 1 Kings 7. 14.
d ch. 35. 34.
e ch. 28. 3. & 35. 10, 35. & 36. 1.
f ch. 36. 8.
g ch. 37. 1.
h ch. 37. 6.
† Heb. *vessels.*
i ch. 37. 10.
k ch. 37. 17.
l ch. 38. 1.
m ch. 38. 8.
n ch. 39. 1, 41. Num. 4. 5, 6, &c.
o ch. 30. 25, 31. & 37. 29.
p ch. 30. 34. & 37. 29.
q Lev. 19. 3, 30. & 26. 2. Ezek. 20. 12, 20 & 44. 24.
r ch. 20. 8. Deut. 5. 12. Ezek. 20. 12.
s ch. 35. 2. Num. 15. 35.
t ch. 20. 9.
u Gen. 2. 2. ch. 16. 23. & 20. 10.
† Heb. *holiness.*
z ver. 13. Ezek. 20. 12, 20.
v Gen. 1. 31. & 2. 2.
z ch. 24. 12. & 32. 15, 16. & 34. 28, 29. Deut. 4. 13. & 5. 22. & 9. 10, 11. 2 Cor. 3. 3.
a ch. 24. 18. Deut. 9. 9.
b Acts 7. 40.
c ch. 13. 21.
d Judg. 8. 24, 25, 26, 27.

B. C. 1491.

earrings, which *are* in the ears of your wives, of your sons, and of your daughters, and bring *them* unto me.

3 And all the people brake off the golden earrings which *were* in their ears, and brought *them* unto Aa'ron.

4 [e]And he received *them* at their hand, and fashioned it with a graven tool, after he had made it a molten calf: and they said, These *be* thy gods, O Is'ra-el, which brought thee up out of the land of E'gypt.

5 And when Aa'ron saw *it*, he built an altar before it; and Aa'ron made [f]proclamation, and said, To-morrow *is* a feast to the LORD.

6 And they rose up early on the morrow, and offered burnt offerings, and brought peace offerings; and the [g]people sat down to eat and to drink, and rose up to play.

7 ¶And the LORD said unto Mo'ses, [h]Go, get thee down; for thy people, which thou broughtest out of the land of E'gypt, [i]have corrupted *themselves:*

8 They have turned aside quickly out of the way which [k]I commanded them: they have made them a molten calf, and have worshipped it, and have sacrificed thereunto, and said, [l]These *be* thy gods, O Is'ra-el, which have brought thee up out of the land of E'gypt.

9 And the LORD said unto Mo'ses, [m]I have seen this people, and, behold, it *is* a stiffnecked people:

10 Now therefore [n]let me alone, that [o]my wrath may wax hot against them, and that I may consume them: and [p]I will make of thee a great nation.

11 [q]And Mo'ses besought †the LORD his God, and said, LORD, why doth thy wrath wax hot against thy people, which thou hast brought forth out of the land of E'gypt with great power, and with a mighty hand?

12 [r]Wherefore should the E-gyp'tians speak, and say, For mischief did he bring them out, to slay them in the mountains, and to consume them from the face of the earth? Turn from thy fierce wrath, and [s]repent of this evil against thy people.

13 Remember A'bra-ham, I'saac, and Is'ra-el, thy servants, to whom thou [t]swarest by thine own self, and saidst unto them, [u]I will multiply your seed as the stars of heaven, and all this land that I have spoken of will I give unto your seed, and they shall inherit *it* for ever.

14 And the LORD [w]repented of the evil which he thought to do unto his people.

15 ¶And [x]Mo'ses turned, and went down from the mount, and the two tables of the testimony *were* in his hand: the tables *were* written on both their sides; on the one side and on the other *were* they written.

16 And the [y]tables *were* the work of God, and the writing *was* the writing of God, graven upon the tables.

17 And when Josh'u-a heard the noise of the people as they shouted, he said unto Mo'ses, *There is* a noise of war in the camp.

18 And he said, *It is* not the voice of *them that* shout for mastery, neither *is it* the voice of *them that* cry for †being overcome; *but* the noise of *them that* sing do I hear.

19 ¶And it came to pass, as soon as he came nigh unto the camp, that [z]he saw the calf, and the dancing: and Mo'ses' anger waxed hot, and he cast the tables out of his hands, and brake them beneath the mount.

20 [a]And he took the calf which they had made, and burnt *it* in the fire, and ground *it* to powder, and strewed *it* upon the water, and made the children of Is'ra-el drink *of it*.

21 And Mo'ses said unto Aa'ron, [b]What did this people unto thee, that thou hast brought so great a sin upon them?

22 And Aa'ron said, Let not the anger of my lord wax hot: [c]thou knowest the people, that they *are set* on mischief.

23 For they said unto me, [d]Make us gods, which shall go

rings, which are in the ears of your wives, of your sons, and of your daughters, and bring them un-
3 to me. And all the people brake off the golden rings which were in their ears, and brought them
4 unto Aa'ron. And he received it at their hand, and fashioned it with a graving tool, and made it a molten calf: and they said, [1]These be thy gods, O Is'ra-el, which brought thee up out of the land of
5 E'gypt. And when Aa'ron saw *this*, he built an altar before it; and Aa'ron made proclamation, and
6 said, To-morrow shall be a feast to the LORD. And they rose up early on the morrow, and offered burnt offerings, and brought peace offerings; and the people sat down to eat and to drink, and rose up to play.
7 And the LORD spake unto Mo'ses, Go, get thee down; for thy people, which thou broughtest up out of the land of E'gypt, have corrupted them-
8 selves: they have turned aside quickly out of the way which I commanded them: they have made them a molten calf, and have worshipped it, and have sacrificed unto it, and said, These be thy gods, O Is'ra-el, which brought thee up out of the land of
9 E'gypt. And the LORD said unto Mo'ses, I have seen this people, and, behold, it is a stiffnecked
10 people: now therefore let me alone, that my wrath may wax hot against them, and that I may consume
11 them: and I will make of thee a great nation. And Mo'ses besought the LORD his God, and said, LORD, why doth thy wrath wax hot against thy people, which thou hast brought forth out of the land of E'gypt with great power and with a mighty hand?
12 Wherefore should the E-gyp'tians speak, saying, For evil did he bring them forth, to slay them in the mountains, and to consume them from the face of the earth? Turn from thy fierce wrath, and re-
13 pent of this evil against thy people. Remember A'bra-ham, I'saac, and Is'rael, thy servants, to whom thou swarest by thine own self, and saidst unto them, I will multiply your seed as the stars of heaven, and all this land that I have spoken of will I give unto your seed, and they shall inherit it for
14 ever. And the LORD repented of the evil which he said he would do unto his people.
15 And Mo'ses turned, and went down from the mount, with the two tables of the testimony in his hand; tables that were written on both their sides; on the one side and on the other were they written.
16 And the tables were the work of God, and the writing was the writing of God, graven upon the
17 tables. And when Josh'u-a heard the noise of the people as they shouted, he said unto Mo'ses, There
18 is a noise of war in the camp. And he said, It is not the voice of them that shout for mastery, neither is it the voice of them that cry for being overcome:
19 but the noise of them that sing do I hear. And it came to pass, as soon as they came nigh unto the camp, that he saw the calf and the dancing: and Mo'ses' anger waxed hot, and he cast the tables out of his hands, and brake them beneath the mount.
20 And he took the calf which they had made, and burnt it with fire, and ground it to powder, and strewed it upon the water, and made the children of
21 Is'ra-el drink of it. And Mo'ses said unto Aa'ron, What did this people unto thee, that thou hast
22 brought a great sin upon them? And Aa'ron said, Let not the anger of my lord wax hot: thou
23 knowest the people, that they are *set* on evil. For they said unto me, Make us gods, which shall go

[1]Or, *This is thy god*

[e]ch. 20. 23. Deut. 9.16. Judg. 17.3, 4. 1 Kings 12 28. Neh. 9. 18. Ps. 106. 19. Isa. 46. 6. Acts 7. 41. Rom. 1. 23.
[f]Lev. 23.2, 4, 21, 37. 2Kings 10. 20. 2 Chron. 30. 5.
[g]1 Cor. 10. 7.
[h]Deut.9.12 ver. 1. ch. 33. 1. Dan. 9. 24.
[i]Gen. 6. 11, 12. Deut. 4.16. & 32. 5. Judg. 2.19. Hos. 9. 9.
[k]ch. 20. 3, 4, 23. Deut. 9.16.
[l]1 Kings 12. 28.
[m]ch. 33. 3, 5. & 34. 9. Deut. 9. 6, 13.& 31. 27. 2 Chron. 30. 8. Isa. 48. 4. Acts 7. 51.
[n]Deut. 9. 14, 19.
[o]ch. 22. 24.
[p]Num. 14. 12.
[q]Deut. 9. 18, 26, 27, 28, 29. Ps. 74. 1, 2. & 106. 23.
†Heb. *the face of the* LORD.
[r]Num. 14. 13. Deut. 9.28. & 32. 27.
[s]ver. 14.
[t]Gen. 22. 16. Heb. 6. 13.
[u]Gen. 12. 7.& 13. 15. & 15. 7, 18. & 26. 4. & 28.13. & 35. 11, 12.
[w]Deut. 32. 26. 2 Sam. 24. 16. 1 Chron. 21. 15. Ps. 106. 45. Jer. 18. 8. & 26. 13,19. Joel 2. 13. Jonah 3. 10. & 4. 2.
[x]Deut. 9. 15.
[y]ch. 31. 18.
†Heb. *weakness.*
[z]Deut. 9. 16, 17.
[a]Deut. 9. 21.
[b]Gen. 20. 9. & 26. 10.
[c]ch. 14. 11. & 15. 24. & 16. 2, 20,28. & 17. 2. 4.
[d]ver. 1.

B. C. 1491.

before us: for *as for* this Mo'ses, the man that brought us up out of the land of E'gypt, we wot not what is become of him.

24 And I said unto them, Whosoever hath any gold, let them break *it* off. So they gave *it* me: then I cast it into the fire, and there [e]came out this calf.

25 ¶And when Mo'ses saw that the people *were* [f]naked, (for Aa'ron [g]had made them naked unto *their* shame among †their enemies,)

26 Then Mo'ses stood in the gate of the camp, and said, Who *is* on the LORD'S side? *let him come* unto me. And all the sons of Le'vi gathered themselves together unto him.

27 And he said unto them, Thus saith the LORD God of Is'ra-el, Put every man his sword by his side, *and* go in and out from gate to gate throughout the camp, and [h]slay every man his brother, and every man his companion, and every man his neighbour.

28 And the children of Le'vi did according to the word of Mo'ses: and there fell of the people that day about three thousand men.

29 [i]‖For Mo'ses had said, †Consecrate yourselves to-day to the LORD, even every man upon his son, and upon his brother; that he may bestow upon you a blessing this day.

30 ¶And it came to pass on the morrow, that Mo'ses said unto the people, [k]Ye have sinned a great sin: and now I will go up unto the LORD; [l]peradventure I shall [m]make an atonement for your sin.

31 And Mo'ses [n]returned unto the LORD, and said, Oh, this people have sinned a great sin, and have [o]made them gods of gold.

32 Yet now, if thou wilt forgive their sin— ; and if not, [p]blot me, I pray thee, [q]out of thy book which thou hast written.

33 And the LORD said unto Mo'ses, [r]Whosoever hath sinned against me, him will I blot out of my book.

34 Therefore now go, lead the people unto *the place* of which I have spoken unto thee: [s]behold, mine Angel shall go before thee: nevertheless, [t]in the day when I visit, I will visit their sin upon them.

35 And the LORD plagued the people, because [u]they made the calf, which Aa'ron made.

CHAPTER XXXIII.

The Lord refuseth to go with the people—The Lord talketh with Moses.

AND the LORD said unto Mo'ses, Depart, *and* go up hence, thou [a]and the people which thou hast brought up out of the land of E'gypt, unto the land which I sware unto A'bra-ham, to I'saac, and to Ja'cob, saying, [b]Unto thy seed will I give it:

2 [c]And I will send an Angel before thee; [d]and I will drive out the Ca'naan-ite, the Am'or-ite, and the Hit'tite, and the Per'iz-zite, the Hi'vite, and the Jeb'u-site:

3 [e]Unto a land flowing with milk and honey: [f]for I will not go up in the midst of thee; for thou *art* a [g]stiffnecked people: lest [h]I consume thee in the way.

4 ¶And when the people heard these evil tidings, [i]they mourned: [k]and no man did put on him his ornaments.

5 For the LORD had said unto Mo'ses, Say unto the children of Is'ra-el, [l]Ye *are* a stiffnecked people: I will come up [m]into the midst of thee in a moment, and consume thee: therefore now put off thy ornaments from thee, that I may [n]know what to do unto thee.

6 And the children of Is'ra-el stripped themselves of their ornaments by the mount Ho'reb.

7 And Mo'ses took the tabernacle, and pitched it without the camp, afar off from the camp, [o]and called it the Tabernacle of the congregation. And it came to pass, *that* every one which [p]sought the LORD went out unto the tabernacle of the congregation, which *was* without the camp.

8 And it came to pass, when Mo'ses went out unto the tabernacle, *that* all the people rose up, and stood every

before us: for as for this Mo'ses, the man that brought us up out of the land of E'gypt, we know not what is
24 become of him. And I said unto them, Whosoever hath any gold, let them break it off; so they gave it me: and I cast it into the fire, and there came out
25 this calf. And when Mo'ses saw that the people were broken loose; for Aa'ron had let them loose
26 for a [1]derision among their enemies: then Mo'ses stood in the gate of the camp, and said, Whoso is on the LORD'S side, *let him come* unto me. And all the sons of Le'vi gathered themselves together unto
27 him. And he said unto them, Thus saith the LORD, the God of Is'ra-el, Put ye every man his sword upon his thigh, and go to and fro from gate to gate throughout the camp, and slay every man his brother, and every man his companion, and every
28 man his neighbour. And the sons of Le'vi did according to the word of Mo'ses: and there fell of the
29 people that day about three thousand men. And Mo'ses said, [2]Consecrate yourselves to-day to the LORD, [3]yea, every man [4]against his son, and [4]against his brother; that he may bestow upon you a bless-
30 ing this day. And it came to pass on the morrow, that Mo'ses said unto the people, Ye have sinned a great sin: and now I will go up unto the LORD; peradventure I shall make atonement for your sin.
31 And Mo'ses returned unto the LORD, and said, Oh, this people have sinned a great sin, and have made
32 them gods of gold. Yet now, if thou wilt forgive their sin— ; and if not, blot me, I pray thee, out of
33 thy book which thou hast written. And the LORD said unto Mo'ses, Whosoever hath sinned against
34 me, him will I blot out of my book. And now go, lead the people unto *the place* of which I have spoken unto thee: behold, mine angel shall go before thee: nevertheless in the day when I visit, I
35 will visit their sin upon them. And the LORD smote the people, because they made the calf, which Aa'ron made.

33 And the LORD spake unto Mo'ses, Depart, go up hence, thou and the people which thou hast brought up out of the land of E'gypt, unto the land of which I sware unto A'bra-ham, to I'saac, and to Ja'cob, say-
2 ing, Unto thy seed will I give it: and I will send an angel before thee; and I will drive out the Ca'naan-ite, the Am'o-rite, and the Hit'tite, and the Per'iz-zite,
3 the Hi'vite, and the Jeb'u-site: unto a land flowing with milk and honey: for I will not go up in the midst of thee; for thou art a stiffnecked people: lest
4 I consume thee in the way. And when the people heard these evil tidings, they mourned: and no man
5 did put on him his ornaments. And the LORD said unto Mo'ses, Say unto the children of Is'ra-el, Ye are a stiffnecked people: if I go up into the midst of thee for one moment, I shall consume thee: therefore now put off thy ornaments from thee, that I
6 may know what to do unto thee. And the children of Is'ra-el stripped themselves of their ornaments from mount Ho'reb onward.
7 Now Mo'ses used to take the tent and to pitch it without the camp, afar off from the camp; and he called it, The tent of meeting. And it came to pass, that every one which sought the LORD went out unto the tent of meeting, which was without the camp.
8 And it came to pass, when Mo'ses went out unto the Tent, that all the people rose up, and stood, every

[1]Heb. *whispering.*

[2]Heb. *Fill your hand.*
[3]Or, *for every man hath been against his son and against his brother*
[4]Or, *upon*

[a]ver. 4. [b]ch. 33.4,5. [c]2Chron. 28. 19. †Heb. *those that rose up against them.* [d]Num. 25. 5. Deut. 33.9. [e]Num. 25. 11, 12, 13. Deut. 13. 6—11. & 33. 9, 10. 1 Sam. 15. 18, 22. Prov. 21.3. ‖Or, *And Moses said Consecrate yourselves to-day to the* LORD, *because every man* hath been *against his son, and against his brother,* &c †Heb. *Fill your hands.* [k]1 Sam. 12. 20, 23. Luke 15. 18. [l]2 Sam. 16. 12. [m]Num. 25. 13. [n]Deut. 9. 18. [o]ch. 20. 23. [p]Ps. 69. 28. Rom. 9. 3. [q]Ps. 56. 8. & 139. 16. Rev. 3. 5. & 13. 8. & 17. 8. & 20. 12,15. & 21. 27. & 22.19. [r]Lev.23.30. Ezek 18. 4. [s]ch. 33. 2, 14, &c. [t]Deut. 32. 35. Amos 3.14. Rom. 2.5,6. [u]2 Sam. 12. 9. Acts 7. 41.

[a]ch. 32. 7. [b]Gen. 12. 7. ch. 32. 13. [c]ch. 32. 34. & 34. 11. [d]Deut. 7. 22. Josh.24.11. [e]ch. 3. 8. [f]ver.15,17. [g]ch. 32. 9. & 34. 9. Deut. 9. 6, 13. [h]ch. 23. 21. & 32. 10. Num. 16. 21, 45. [i]Num. 14. 1, 39. [k]Lev. 10. 6. 2 Sam. 19. 24. 1 Kings 21. 27. 2 Kings 19. 1. Esther 4. 1, 4. Ezra 9. 3. Job 1. 20. & 2. 12. Ezek 24. 17, 23. & 26. 16. [l]ver. 3. [m]See Num. 16. 45, 46. [n]Deut. 8. 2. Ps. 139. 23. [o]ch. 29. 42, 43. [p]Deut. 4. 29. 2 Sam. 21. 1.

B. C. 1491.

man [q]*at* his tent door, and looked after Mo'ses, until he was gone into the tabernacle.

9 And it came to pass, as Mo'ses entered into the tabernacle, the cloudy pillar descended, and stood *at* the door of the tabernacle, and *the* LORD [r]talked with Mo'ses.

10 And all the people saw the cloudy pillar stand *at* the tabernacle door: and all the people rose up and [s]worshipped, every man *in* his tent door.

11 And [t]the LORD spake unto Mo'ses face to face, as a man speaketh unto his friend. And he turned again into the camp; but [u]his servant Josh'u-a, the son of Nun, a young man, departed not out of the tabernacle.

12 ¶And Mo'ses said unto the LORD, See, [x]thou sayest unto me, Bring up this people: and thou hast not let me know whom thou wilt send with me. Yet thou hast said, [y]I know thee by name, and thou hast also found grace in my sight.

13 Now therefore, I pray thee, [z]if I have found grace in thy sight, [a]shew me now thy way, that I may know thee, that I may find grace in thy sight: and consider that this nation *is* [b]thy people.

14 And he said, [c]My presence shall go *with thee,* and I will give thee [d]rest.

15 And he said unto him, [e]If thy presence go not *with me,* carry us up not hence.

16 For wherein shall it be known here that I and thy people have found grace in thy sight? [f]*Is it* not in that thou goest with us? So [g]shall we be separated, I and thy people, from all the people that *are* upon the face of the earth.

17 And the LORD said unto Mo'ses, [h]I will do this thing also that thou hast spoken: for [i]thou hast found grace in my sight, and I know thee by name.

18 And he said, I beseech thee, shew me [k]thy glory.

19 And he said, [l]I will make all my goodness pass before thee, and I will proclaim the name of the LORD before thee; [m]and will be [n]gracious to whom I will be gracious, and will shew mercy on whom I will shew mercy.

20 And he said, Thou canst not see my face: for [o]there shall no man see me, and live.

21 And the LORD said, Behold, *there is* a place by me, and thou shalt stand upon a rock:

22 And it shall come to pass, while my glory passeth by, that I will put thee [p]in a cleft of the rock, and will [q]cover thee with my hand while I pass by:

23 And I will take away mine hand, and thou shalt see my back parts; but my face shall [r]not be seen.

CHAPTER XXXIV.

The tables are renewed—The name of the LORD proclaimed.

AND the LORD said unto Mo'ses, [a]Hew thee two tables of stone like unto the first: [b]and I will write upon *these* tables the words that were in the first tables, which thou brakest.

2 And be ready in the morning, and come up in the morning unto mount Si'nai, and present thyself there to me [c]in the top of the mount.

3 And no man shall [d]come up with thee, neither let any man be seen throughout all the mount; neither let the flocks nor herds feed before that mount.

4 ¶And he hewed two tables of stone like unto the first; and Mo'ses rose up early in the morning, and went up unto mount Si'nai, as the LORD had commanded him, and took in his hand the two tables of stone.

5 And the LORD descended in the cloud, and stood with him there, and [e]proclaimed the name of the LORD.

6 And the LORD passed by before him, and proclaimed, The LORD, The LORD [f]God, merciful and gracious, long suffering, and abundant in [g]goodness and [h]truth,

7 [i]Keeping mercy for thousands, [k]forgiving iniquity and transgression and sin, and [l]that will by no means clear *the*

man at his tent door, and looked after Mo'ses, 9 until he was gone into the Tent. And it came to pass, when Mo'ses entered into the Tent, the pillar of cloud descended, and stood at the door of the 10 Tent: and *the* LORD spake with Mo'ses. And all the people saw the pillar of cloud stand at the door of the Tent: and all the people rose up and wor- 11 shipped, every man at his tent door. And the LORD spake unto Mo'ses face to face, as a man speaketh unto his friend. And he turned again into the camp: but his minister Josh'u-a, the son of Nun, a young man, departed not out of the Tent.

12 And Mo'ses said unto the LORD, See, thou sayest unto me, Bring up this people: and thou hast not let me know [1]whom thou wilt send with me. Yet thou hast said, I know thee by name, and thou hast 13 also found grace in my sight. Now therefore, I pray thee, if I have found grace in thy sight, shew me now thy ways, that I may know thee, to the end that I may find grace in thy sight: and consider 14 that this nation is thy people. And he said, My presence shall go *with thee,* and I will give thee 15 rest. And he said unto him, If thy presence go 16 not *with me,* carry us not up hence. For wherein now shall it be known that I have found grace in thy sight, I and thy people? is it not in that thou goest with us, so that we be separated, I and thy people, from all the people that are upon the face of the earth?

17 And the LORD said unto Mo'ses, I will do this thing also that thou hast spoken: for thou hast found grace in my sight, and I know thee by name.
18 19 And he said, Shew me, I pray thee, thy glory. And he said, I will make all my goodness pass before thee, and will proclaim the name of the LORD before thee; and I will be gracious to whom I will be gracious, and will shew mercy on whom I will shew 20 mercy. And he said, Thou canst not see my face: 21 for man shall not see me and live. And the LORD said, Behold, there is a place by me, and thou shalt 22 stand upon the rock: and it shall come to pass, while my glory passeth by, that I will put thee in a cleft of the rock, and will cover thee with my 23 hand until I have passed by: and I will take away mine hand, and thou shalt see my back: but my face shall not be seen.

34 And the LORD said unto Mo'ses, Hew thee two tables of stone like unto the first: and I will write upon the tables the words that were on the first 2 tables, which thou brakest. And be ready by the morning, and come up in the morning unto mount Si'nai, and present thyself there to me on the top of 3 the mount. And no man shall come up with thee, neither let any man be seen throughout all the mount; neither let the flocks nor herds feed before 4 that mount. And he hewed two tables of stone like unto the first; and Mo'ses rose up early in the morning, and went up unto mount Si'nai, as the LORD had commanded him, and took in his hand two 5 tables of stone. And the LORD descended in the cloud, [2]and stood with him there, and proclaimed 6 [3]the name of the LORD. And the LORD passed by before him, and proclaimed, The LORD, the LORD, a God full of compassion and gracious, slow 7 to anger, and plenteous in mercy and truth; [4]keeping mercy for thousands, forgiving iniquity and transgression and sin: and that will by no means clear *the*

[1]Or, *him whom*

[2]Or, *and he stood with him there, and called upon &c.*

[3]Or, *Jehovah by name*

[4]See ch. xx. 5, 6.

B. C. 1491.

guilty; visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children, and upon the children's children, unto the third and to the fourth *generation*.

8 And Mo'ses made haste, and [m]bowed his head toward the earth, and worshipped.

9 And he said, If now I have found grace in thy sight, O Lord, [n]let my Lord, I pray thee, go among us; for [o]it *is* a stiffnecked people; and pardon our iniquity and our sin, and take us for [p]thine inheritance.

10 ¶And he said, Behold, [q]I make a covenant: before all thy people I will [r]do marvels, such as have not been done in all the earth, nor in any nation: and all the people among which thou *art* shall see the work of the LORD: for it *is* [s]a terrible thing that I will do with thee.

11 [t]Observe thou that which I command thee this day: Behold, [u]I drive out before thee the Am'o-rite, and the Ca'naan-ite, and the Hit'tite, and the Per'iz-zite, and the Hi'vite, and the Jeb'u-site.

12 [z]Take heed to thyself, lest thou make a covenant with the inhabitants of the land whither thou goest, lest it be for [y]a snare in the midst of thee:

13 But ye shall [z]destroy their altars, break their †images, and [a]cut down their groves:

14 For thou shalt worship [b]no other god: for the LORD, whose [c]name *is* Jealous, *is a* [d]jealous God.

15 [e]Lest thou make a covenant with the inhabitants of the land, and they [f]go a whoring after their gods, and do sacrifice unto their gods, and *one* [g]call thee, and thou [h]eat of his sacrifice;

16 And thou take of [i]their daughters unto thy sons, and their daughters [k]go a whoring after their gods, and make thy sons go a whoring after their gods.

17 [l]Thou shalt make thee no molten gods.

18 ¶The feast of [m]unleavened bread shalt thou keep. Seven days thou shalt eat unleavened bread, as I commanded thee, in the time of the month A'bib: for in the [n]month A'bib thou camest out from E'gypt.

19 [o]All that openeth the matrix *is* mine; and every firstling among thy cattle, *whether* ox or sheep, *that is male.*

20 But [p]the firstling of an ass thou shalt redeem with a ‖ lamb: and if thou redeem *him* not, then shalt thou break his neck. All the firstborn of thy sons thou shalt redeem. And none shall appear before me [q]empty.

21 ¶[r]Six days thou shalt work, but on the seventh day thou shalt rest: in earing time and in harvest thou shalt rest.

22 ¶[s]And thou shalt observe the feast of weeks, of the firstfruits of wheat harvest, and the feast of ingathering at the †year's end.

23 ¶[t]Thrice in the year shall all your men children appear before the Lord GOD, the God of Is'ra-el.

24 For I will [u]cast out the nations before thee, and [z]enlarge thy borders: [y]neither shall any man desire thy land, when thou shalt go up to appear before the LORD thy God thrice in the year.

25 [z]Thou shalt not offer the blood of my sacrifice with leaven; [a]neither shall the sacrifice of the feast of the passover be left until the morning.

26 [b]The first of the firstfruits of thy land thou shalt bring unto the house of the LORD thy God. [c]Thou shalt not seethe a kid in his mother's milk.

27 And the LORD said unto Mo'ses, Write thou [d]these words: for after the tenor of these words I have made a covenant with thee and with Is'ra-el.

28 [e]And he was there with the LORD forty days and forty nights; he did neither eat bread, nor drink water. And [f]He wrote upon the tables the words of the covenant, the ten †commandments.

29 ¶And it came to pass, when Mo'ses came down from mount Si'nai with the [g]two tables of testimony in

B. C. 1491.

guilty; visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children, and upon the children's children, upon the
8 third and upon the fourth generation. And Mo'ses made haste, and bowed his head toward the earth,
9 and worshipped. And he said, If now I have found grace in thy sight, O Lord, let the Lord, I pray thee, go in the midst of us; for it is a stiffnecked people; and pardon our iniquity and our sin, and
10 take us for thine inheritance. And he said, Behold I make a covenant: before all thy people I will do marvels, such as have not been [1]wrought in all the earth, nor in any nation: and all the people among which thou art shall see the work of the LORD, for
11 it is a terrible thing that I do with thee. Observe thou that which I command thee this day: behold, I drive out before thee the Am'o-rite, and the Ca'naan-ite, and the Hit'tite, and the Per'iz-zite, and the Hi'-
12 vite, and the Jeb'u-site. Take heed to thyself, lest thou make a covenant with the inhabitants of the land whither thou goest, lest it be for a snare in the
13 midst of thee: but ye shall break down their altars, and dash in pieces their [2]pillars, and ye shall cut
14 down their [3]Ash'er-im: for thou shalt worship no other god: for the LORD, whose name is Jealous,
15 is a jealous God: lest thou make a covenant with the inhabitants of the land, and they go a whoring after their gods, and do sacrifice unto their gods,
16 and one call thee and thou eat of his sacrifice; and thou take of their daughters unto thy sons, and their daughters go a whoring after their gods, and
17 make thy sons go a whoring after their gods. Thou
18 shalt make thee no molten gods. The feast of unleavened bread shalt thou keep. Seven days thou shalt eat unleavened bread, as I commanded thee, at the time appointed in the month A'bib: for in the
19 month A'bib thou camest out from E'gypt. All that openeth the womb is mine; and all thy cattle that
20 is male, the firstlings of ox and sheep. And the firstling of an ass thou shalt redeem with a [4]lamb: and if thou wilt not redeem it, then thou shalt break its neck. All the firstborn of thy sons thou shalt redeem. And none shall appear before me empty.
21 Six days thou shalt work, but on the seventh day thou shalt rest; in plowing time and in harvest thou
22 shalt rest. And thou shalt observe the feast of weeks, *even* of the firstfruits of wheat harvest, and
23 the feast of ingathering at the year's [5]end. Three times in the year shall all thy males appear before
24 the Lord GOD, the God of Is'ra-el. For I will cast out nations before thee, and enlarge thy borders: neither shall any man desire thy land, when thou goest up to appear before the LORD thy God three
25 times in the year. Thou shalt not offer the blood of my sacrifice with leavened bread; neither shall the sacrifice of the feast of the passover be left unto
26 the morning. The first of the firstfruits of thy ground thou shalt bring unto the house of the LORD thy God. Thou shalt not seethe a kid in its mother's
27 milk. And the LORD said unto Mo'ses, Write thou these words: for after the tenor of these words I have made a covenant with thee and with Is'ra-el.
28 And he was there with the LORD forty days and forty nights; he did neither eat bread, nor drink water. And he wrote upon the tables the words of the covenant, the ten [6]commandments.
29 And it came to pass, when Mo'ses came down from mount Si'nai with the two tables of the testimony in

[1]Heb. *created.*

[2]Or, *obelisks*
[3]Probably the wooden symbols of a goddess Asherah.

[4]Or, *kid*

[5]Heb. *revolution.*

[6]Heb. *words.*

[m]ch. 4. 31.
[n]ch. 33. 15, 16.
[o]ch. 33. 3.
[p]Deut.32.9 Ps. 28. 9. & 33.12.& 78. 62.& 94.14.
[q]Deut. 5. 2. & 29.12,14.
[r]Deut. 4.32 2 Sam.7.23 Ps. 77. 14.
[s]Deut. 10. 21. Ps. 145. 6.
[t]Deut.5.32. & 6. 3, 25. & 12. 28,32. & 28. 1.
[u]ch. 33. 2.
[z]ch. 23. 32. Deut.7.2.
[y]ch. 23. 33.
[z]ch. 23. 24. Deut.12.3. Judg. 2. 2.
†Heb. *statues.*
[a]Deut. 7. 5. & 12. 2. Judg. 6.25.
[b]ch. 20. 3,5.
[c]So Isa.9.6. & 57. 15.
[d]ch. 20. 5.
[e]ver. 12.
[f]Deut. 31. 16. Judg.2.17.
[g]Num.25.2 1 Cor.10.27
[h]Ps. 106.28. 1 Cor. 8. 4, 7, 10.
[i]Deut. 7. 3. 1 Kings 11. 2.
[k]Num. 25. 1, 2.
[l]ch. 32. 8. Lev. 19. 4.
[m]ch. 12. 15. & 23. 15.
[n]ch. 13. 4.
[o]ch. 13. 2, 12. & 22.29. Luke 2.23.
[p]ch. 13. 13. Num.18.15
‖ Or, *kid.*
[q]ch. 23. 15. Deut.16.16 1 Sam.9.7,8
[r]ch. 20. 9. & 23. 12. & 35. 2. Deut. 5. 12, 13.
[s]ch. 23. 16. Deut. 16. 10, 13.
†Heb. *revolution of the year.*
[t]ch. 23. 14, 17.
[u]ch. 33. 2. Lev. 18. 24. Deut. 7. 1.
[z]Deut. 12. 20. & 19. 8.
[y]See Gen. 35. 5. 2 Chron. 17. 10.
[z]ch. 23. 18.
[a]ch. 12. 10.
[b]ch. 23. 19. Deut. 26.2, 10.
[c]ch. 23. 19.
[d]ver. 10. Deut. 4. 13. & 31. 9.
[e]ch. 24. 18. Deut. 9. 9, 18.
[f]ver. 1. ch. 31. 18. Deut.4.13.
†Heb. *words.*
[g]ch. 32. 15.

B. C. 1491.

Mo'ses' hand, when he came down from the mount, that Mo'ses wist not that [h]the skin of his face shone while he talked with him.
30 And when Aa'ron and all the children of Is'ra-el saw Mo'ses, behold, the skin of his face shone; and they were afraid to come nigh him.
31 And Mo'ses called unto them; and Aa'ron and all the rulers of the congregation returned unto him: and Mo'ses talked with them.
32 And afterward all the children of Is'ra-el came nigh: [i]and he gave them in commandment all that the LORD had spoken with him in mount Si'nai.
33 And *till* Mo'ses had done speaking with them, he put [k]a veil on his face.
34 But [l]when Mo'ses went in before the LORD to speak with him, he took the veil off, until he came out. And he came out and spake unto the children of Is'ra-el *that* which he was commanded.
35 And the children of Is'ra-el saw the face of Mo'ses, that the skin of Mo'ses' face shone: and Mo'ses put the veil upon his face again, until he went in to speak with him.

[h] Matt. 17. 2. 2 Cor. 3. 7, 13.
[i] ch. 24. 3.
[k] 2 Cor. 3. 13.
[l] 2 Cor. 3. 16.

CHAPTER XXXV.

The tabernacle—Bezaleel and Aholiab are called to the work of the tabernacle.

AND Mo'ses gathered all the congregation of the children of Is'ra-el together, and said unto them, [a]These *are* the words which the LORD hath commanded, that *ye* should do them.
2 [b]Six days shall work be done, but on the seventh day there shall be to you †a holy day, a sabbath of rest to the LORD: whosoever doeth work therein shall be put to death.
3 [c]Ye shall kindle no fire throughout your habitations upon the sabbath day.
4 ¶And Mo'ses spake unto all the congregation of the children of Is'ra-el, saying, [d]This *is* the thing which the LORD commanded, saying,
5 Take ye from among you an offering unto the LORD: [e]whosoever *is* of a willing heart, let him bring it, an offering of the LORD; gold, and silver, and brass,
6 And blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine linen, and goats' *hair*,
7 And rams' skins dyed red, and badgers' skins, and shittim wood,
8 And oil for the light, [f]and spices for anointing oil, and for the sweet incense,
9 And onyx stones, and stones to be set for the ephod, and for the breastplate.
10 And [g]every wise hearted among you shall come, and make all that the LORD hath commanded;
11 [h]The tabernacle, his tent, and his covering, his taches, and his boards, his bars, his pillars, and his sockets;
12 [i]The ark, and the staves thereof, *with* the mercy seat, and the veil of the covering;
13 The [k]table, and his staves, and all his vessels, [l]and the shewbread;
14 [m]The candlestick also for the light, and his furniture, and his lamps, with the oil for the light;
15 [n]And the incense altar, and his staves, [o]and the anointing oil, and [p]the sweet incense, and the hanging for the door at the entering in of the tabernacle;
16 [q]The altar of burnt offering, with his brazen grate, his staves, and all his vessels, the laver and his foot;
17 [r]The hangings of the court, his pillars, and their sockets, and the hanging for the door of the court;
18 The pins of the tabernacle, and the pins of the court, and their cords;
19 [s]The clothes of service, to do service in the holy *place*, the holy garments for Aa'ron the priest, and the garments of his sons, to minister in the priest's office.
20 ¶And all the congregation of the children of Is'ra-el departed from the presence of Mo'ses.
21 And they came, every one [t]whose heart stirred him up,

[a] ch. 34. 32.
[b] ch. 20. 9. & 31. 14, 15. Lev. 23. 3. Num. 15. 32, &c. Deut. 5. 12. Luke 13. 14.
† Heb. *holiness.*
[c] ch. 16. 23.
[d] ch. 25. 1, 2.
[e] ch. 25. 2.
[f] ch. 25. 6.
[g] ch. 31. 6.
[h] ch. 26. 1, 2, &c.
[i] ch. 25. 10, &c.
[k] ch. 25. 23.
[l] ch. 25. 30. Lev. 24. 5, 6
[m] ch. 25. 31, &c.
[n] ch. 30. 1.
[o] ch. 30. 23.
[p] ch. 30. 34.
[q] ch. 27. 1.
[r] ch. 27. 9.
[s] ch. 31. 10. & 39. 1, 41. Num. 4. 5, 6, &c.
[t] ver. 5, 22, 26, 29. ch. 25. 2. & 36. 2. 1 Chron. 28 2, 9. & 29. 9. Ezra 7. 27. 2 Cor. 8. 12. & 9. 7.

B. C. 1491.

Mo'ses hand, when he came down from the mount, that Mo'ses wist not that the skin of his face [1]shone
30 [2]by reason of his speaking with him. And when Aa'ron and all the children of Is'ra-el saw Mo'ses, behold, the skin of his face shone; and they were
31 afraid to come nigh him. And Mo'ses called unto them; and Aa'ron and all the rulers of the congregation returned unto him: and Mo'ses spake to
32 them. And afterward all the children of Is'ra-el came nigh: and he gave them in commandment all that the LORD had spoken with him in mount Si'nai.
33 And when Mo'ses had done speaking with them, he
34 put a veil on his face. But when Mo'ses went in before the LORD to speak with him, he took the veil off, until he came out; and he came out, and spake unto the children of Is'ra-el that which he was
35 commanded; and the children of Is'rael saw the face of Mo'ses, that the skin of Mo'ses' face shone: and Mo'ses put the veil upon his face again, until he went in to speak with him.

[1] Or, *sent forth beams* (Heb. *horns*)
[2] Or, *while he talked with him*

35 And Mo'ses assembled all the congregation of the children of Is'ra-el, and said unto them, These are the words which the LORD hath commanded,
2 that ye should do them. [3]Six days shall work be done, but on the seventh day there shall be to you an holy day, a sabbath of solemn rest to the LORD: whosoever doeth any work therein shall be put to
3 death. Ye shall kindle no fire throughout your habitations upon the sabbath day.
4 And Mo'ses spake unto all the congregation of the children of Is'ra-el, saying, This is the thing which
5 the LORD commanded, saying, [4]Take ye from among you an offering unto the LORD: whosoever is of a willing heart, let him bring it, the LORD's offering;
6 gold, and silver, and brass; and blue, and purple,
7 and scarlet, and fine linen, and goats' *hair;* and rams' skins dyed red, and sealskins, and acacia
8 wood; and oil for the light, and spices for the
9 anointing oil, and for the sweet incense; and onyx stones, and stones to be set, for the ephod, and for
10 the breastplate. And let every wise hearted man among you come, and make all that the LORD hath
11 commanded; the tabernacle, its tent, and its covering, its clasps, and its boards, its bars, its pillars,
12 and its sockets; the ark, and the staves thereof, the
13 mercy-seat, and the veil of the screen; the table, and its staves, and all its vessels, and the [5]shew-
14 bread; the candlestick also for the light, and its vessels, and its lamps, and the oil for the light;
15 and the altar of incense, and its staves, and the anointing oil, and the sweet incense, and the screen
16 for the door, at the door of the tabernacle; the altar of burnt offering, with its grating of brass, its staves,
17 and all its vessels, the laver and its base; the hangings of the court, the pillars thereof, and their sockets, and the screen for the gate of the court;
18 the pins of the tabernacle, and the pins of the court,
19 and their cords; the [6]finely wrought garments, for ministering in the holy place, the holy garments for Aa'ron the priest, and the garments of his sons, to minister in the priest's office.
20 And all the congregation of the children of Is'-
21 ra-el departed from the presence of Mo'ses. And they came, every one whose heart stirred him up,

[3] See ch. xxxi. 15.
[4] See ch. xxv. 2—7.
[5] Or, *Presence-bread*
[6] See ch. xxxi. 10.

B. C. 1491.

and every one whom his spirit made willing, *and* they brought the LORD'S offering to the work of the tabernacle of the congregation, and for all his service, and for the holy garments.

22 And they came, both men and women, as many as were willing hearted, *and* brought bracelets, and earrings, and rings, and tablets, all jewels of gold: and every man that offered, *offered* an offering of gold unto the LORD.

[u] 1 Chron. 29. 8.

23 And [u]every man with whom was found blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine linen, and goats' *hair*, and red skins of rams, and badgers' skins, brought *them*.

24 Every one that did offer an offering of silver and brass brought the LORD'S offering: and every man, with whom was found shittim wood for any work of the service, brought *it*.

[w] ch. 28. 3. & 31. 6. & 36. 1. 2 Kings 23. 7. Prov. 31. 19, 22, 24.

25 And all the women that were [w]wise hearted did spin with their hands, and brought that which they had spun, *both* of blue, and of purple, *and* of scarlet, and of fine linen.

26 And all the women whose heart stirred them up in wisdom spun goats' *hair*.

[x] 1 Chron. 29. 6. Ezra 2. 68.

27 And [x]the rulers brought onyx stones, and stones to be set, for the ephod, and for the breastplate;

[y] ch. 30. 23.

28 And [y]spice, and oil for the light, and for the anointing oil, and for the sweet incense.

[z] ver. 21. 1 Chron. 29. 9.

29 The children of Is'ra-el brought a [z]willing offering unto the LORD, every man and woman, whose heart made them willing to bring for all manner of work, which the LORD had commanded to be made by the hand of Mo'ses.

[a] ch. 31. 2, &c.

30 ¶And Mo'ses said unto the children of Is'ra-el, See, [a]the LORD hath called by name Be-zal'e-el, the son of U'ri, the son of Hur, of the tribe of Ju'dah;

31 And he hath filled him with the spirit of God, in wisdom, in understanding, and in knowledge, and in all manner of workmanship;

32 And to devise curious works, to work in gold, and in silver, and in brass,

33 And in the cutting of stones, to set *them*, and in carving of wood, to make any manner of cunning work.

34 And he hath put in his heart that he may teach, *both* he, and [b]A-ho'li-ab, the son of A-his'a-mach, of the tribe of Dan.

[b] ch. 31. 6.

[c] ver. 31. ch. 31. 3, 6. 1 Kings 7. 14. 2 Chron. 2. 14. Isa. 28. 26.

35 Them hath he [c]filled with wisdom of heart, to work all manner of work, of the engraver, and of the cunning workman, and of the embroiderer, in blue, and in purple, in scarlet, and in fine linen, and of the weaver, *even* of them that do any work, and of those that devise cunning work.

CHAPTER XXXVI.

The offerings are delivered to the workmen.

[a] ch. 28. 3. & 31. 6. & 35. 10, 35.

THEN wrought Be-zal'e-el and A-ho'li-ab, and every [a]wise hearted man, in whom the LORD put wisdom and understanding to know how to work all manner of work for the service of the [b]sanctuary, according to all that the LORD had commanded.

[b] ch. 25. 8.

2 And Mo'ses called Be-zal'e-el and A-ho'li-ab, and every wise hearted man, in whose heart the LORD had put wisdom, *even* every one [c]whose heart stirred him up to come unto the work to do it:

[c] ch. 35. 2, 26. 1 Chron. 29. 5.

3 And they received of Mo'ses all the offering which the children of Is'ra-el [d]had brought for the work of the service of the sanctuary, to make it *withal*. And they brought yet unto him free offerings every morning.

[d] ch. 35. 27.

4 And all the wise men, that wrought all the work of the sanctuary, came every man from his work which they made;

[e] 2 Cor. 8. 2, 3.

5 ¶And they spake unto Mo'ses, saying, [e]The people bring much more than enough for the service of the work, which the LORD commanded to make.

6 And Mo'ses gave commandment, and they caused it to be proclaimed throughout the camp, saying, Let neither man nor woman make any more work for the offering of the sanctuary. So the people were restrained from bringing.

B. C. 1491.

and every one whom his spirit made willing, *and* brought the LORD'S offering, for the work of the tent of meeting, and for all the service thereof, and
22 for the holy garments. And they came, both men and women, as many as were willing hearted, *and* brought brooches, and [1]earrings, and signet-rings, and [2]armlets, all jewels of gold; even every man
23 that offered an offering of gold unto the LORD. And every man, with whom was found blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine linen, and goats' *hair*, and rams' skins dyed red, and sealskins, brought them.
24 Every one that did offer an offering of silver and brass brought the LORD'S offering: and every man, with whom was found acacia wood for any work of
25 the service, brought it. And all the women that were wise hearted did spin with their hands, and brought that which they had spun, the blue, and the
26 purple, the scarlet, and the fine linen. And all the women whose heart stirred them up in wisdom
27 spun the goats' *hair*. And the rulers brought the [3]onyx stones, and the stones to be set, for the ephod,
28 and for the breastplate; and the spice, and the oil; for the light, and for the anointing oil, and for the
29 sweet incense. The children of Is'ra-el brought a freewill offering unto the LORD; every man and woman, whose heart made them willing to bring for all the work, which the LORD had commanded to be made by the hand of Mo'ses.
30 [4]And Mo'ses said unto the children of Is'ra-el, See, the LORD hath called by name Bez'a-lel the son of
31 U'ri, the son of Hur, of the tribe of Ju'dah; and he hath filled him with the spirit of God, in wisdom, in understanding, and in knowledge, and in all manner
32 of workmanship; and to devise cunning works, to
33 work in gold, and in silver, and in brass, and in cutting of stones for setting, and in carving of wood, to work in all manner of cunning workmanship.
34 And he hath put in his heart that he may teach, both he, and O-ho'li-ab, the son of A-his'a-mach, of the
35 tribe of Dan. Them hath he filled with wisdom of heart, to work all manner of workmanship, of the [5]engraver, and of the cunning workman, and of the embroiderer, in blue, and in purple, in scarlet, and in fine linen, and of the weaver, even of them that do

36 any workmanship, and of those that devise cunning works. And Bez'a-lel and O-ho'li-ab shall work, and every wise hearted man, in whom the LORD hath put wisdom and understanding to know how to work all the work for the service of the sanctuary, according to all that the LORD hath commanded.

2 And Mo'ses called Bez'a-lel and O-ho'li-ab, and every wise hearted man, in whose heart the LORD had put wisdom, even every one whose heart stirred him
3 up to come unto the work to do it: and they received of Mo'ses all the offering, which the children of Is'ra-el had brought for the work of the service of the sanctuary, to make it withal. And they brought
4 yet unto him freewill offerings every morning. And all the wise men, that wrought all the work of the sanctuary, came every man from his work which
5 they wrought; and they spake unto Mo'ses, saying, The people bring much more than enough for the service of the work, which the LORD com-
6 manded to make. And Mo'ses gave commandment, and they caused it to be proclaimed throughout the camp, saying, Let neither man nor woman make any more work for the offering of the sanctuary. So the people were restrained from bringing.

[1] Or, *nose-rings*
[2] Or, *necklaces*
[3] Or, *beryl*
[4] See ch. xxxi. 1—6.
[5] Or, *craftsman*

B. C. 1491.

7 For the stuff they had was sufficient for all the work to make it, and too much.

[f] ch. 26. 1. 8 ¶ [f] And every wise hearted man among them that wrought the work of the tabernacle made ten curtains *of* fine twined linen, and blue, and purple, and scarlet: *with* cherubim of cunning work made he them.

9 The length of one curtain *was* twenty and eight cubits, and the breadth of one curtain four cubits: the curtains *were* all of one size.

10 And he coupled the five curtains one unto another: and *the other* five curtains he coupled one unto another.

11 And he made loops of blue on the edge of one curtain from the selvedge in the coupling: likewise he made in the uttermost side of *another* curtain, in the coupling of the second.

[g] ch. 26. 5. 12 [g] Fifty loops made he in one curtain, and fifty loops made he in the edge of the curtain which *was* in the coupling of the second: the loops held one *curtain* to another.

13 And he made fifty taches of gold, and coupled the curtains one unto another with the taches: so it became one tabernacle.

[h] ch. 26. 7. 14 ¶ [h] And he made curtains *of* goats' *hair* for the tent over the tabernacle: eleven curtains he made them.

15 The length of one curtain *was* thirty cubits, and four cubits *was* the breadth of one curtain: the eleven curtains *were* of one size.

16 And he coupled five curtains by themselves, and six curtains by themselves.

17 And he made fifty loops upon the uttermost edge of the curtain in the coupling, and fifty loops made he upon the edge of the curtain which coupleth the second.

18 And he made fifty taches *of* brass to couple the tent together, that it might be one.

[i] ch. 26. 14. 19 [i] And he made a covering for the tent *of* rams' skins dyed red, and a covering *of* badgers' skins above *that*.

[k] ch. 26. 15. 20 ¶ [k] And he made boards for the tabernacle *of* shittim wood, standing up.

21 The length of a board *was* ten cubits, and the breadth of a board one cubit and a half.

22 One board had two tenons, equally distant one from another: thus did he make for all the boards of the tabernacle.

23 And he made boards for the tabernacle; twenty boards for the south side southward:

24 And forty sockets of silver he made under the twenty boards; two sockets under one board for his two tenons, and two sockets under another board for his two tenons.

25 And for the other side of the tabernacle, *which is* toward the north corner, he made twenty boards,

26 And their forty sockets of silver; two sockets under one board, and two sockets under another board.

27 And for the sides of the tabernacle westward he made six boards.

28 And two boards made he for the corners of the tabernacle in the two sides.

† Heb. *twined.* 29 And they were †coupled beneath, and coupled together at the head thereof, to one ring: thus he did to both of them in both the corners.

† Heb. *two sockets two sockets under one board.* 30 And there were eight boards; and their sockets *were* sixteen sockets of silver, †under every board two sockets.

[l] ch. 26. 26. 31 ¶ And he made [l] bars *of* shittim wood; five for the boards of the one side of the tabernacle,

32 And five bars for the boards of the other side of the tabernacle, and five bars for the boards of the tabernacle for the sides westward.

33 And he made the middle bar to shoot through the boards from the one end to the other.

34 And he overlaid the boards with gold, and made their rings *of* gold *to be* places for the bars, and overlaid the bars with gold.

B. C. 1491.

7 For the stuff they had was sufficient for all the work to make it, and too much.

8 [1] And every wise hearted man among them that wrought the work made the tabernacle with ten curtains; of fine twined linen, and blue, and purple, and scarlet, with cherubim the work of the cunning
9 workman made he them. The length of each curtain was eight and twenty cubits, and the breadth of each curtain four cubits: all the curtains had one
10 measure. And he coupled five curtains one to another: and *the other* five curtains he coupled one
11 to another. And he made loops of blue upon the edge of the one curtain [2] from the selvedge in the coupling: likewise he made in the edge of the curtain that was outmost in the second [3] coupling.
12 Fifty loops made he in the one curtain, and fifty loops made he in the edge of the curtain that was in the second [3] coupling: the loops were opposite
13 one to another. And he made fifty clasps of gold, and coupled the curtains one to another with the
14 clasps: so the tabernacle was one. And he made curtains of goats' *hair* for a tent over the tabernacle:
15 eleven curtains he made them. The length of each curtain was thirty cubits, and four cubits the breadth of each curtain: the eleven curtains had one meas-
16 ure. And he coupled five curtains by themselves,
17 and six curtains by themselves. And he made fifty loops on the edge of the curtain that was outmost in the [4] coupling, and fifty loops made he upon the edge of the curtain which was *outmost in* the
18 second [3] coupling. And he made fifty clasps of brass to couple the tent together, that it might be
19 one. And he made a covering for the tent of rams' skins dyed red, and a covering of [5] sealskins above.
20 [6] And he made the boards for the tabernacle of
21 acacia wood, standing up. Ten cubits was the length of a board, and a cubit and a half the breadth
22 of each board. Each board had two tenons, [7] joined one to another: thus did he make for all the boards
23 of the tabernacle. And he made the boards for the tabernacle; twenty boards for the south side south-
24 ward: and he made forty sockets of silver under the twenty boards; two sockets under one board for its two tenons, and two sockets under another board
25 for its two tenons. And for the second side of the tabernacle, on the north side, he made twenty boards,
26 and their forty sockets of silver; two sockets under one board, and two sockets under another board.
27 And for the hinder part of the tabernacle westward
28 he made six boards. And two boards made he for the corners of the tabernacle in the hinder part.
29 And they were double beneath, and in like manner they were entire unto the top thereof unto [8] one ring: thus he did to both of them in the two corners.
30 And there were eight boards, and their sockets of silver, sixteen sockets; under every board two
31 sockets. And he made bars of acacia wood; five for the boards of the one side of the tabernacle;
32 and five bars for the boards of the other side of the tabernacle, and five bars for the boards of the
33 tabernacle for the hinder part westward. And he made the middle bar to pass through in the midst
34 of the boards from the one end to the other. And he overlaid the boards with gold, and made their rings of gold for places for the bars, and overlaid the bars with gold.

[1] See ch. xxvi. 1—14.

[2] Or, *that was outmost in the first set*

[3] Or, *set*

[4] Or, *first set*

[5] Or *porpoise skins*

[6] See ch. xxvi. 15—29

[7] Or, *morticed*

[8] Or, *first*

B. C. 1491.

35 ¶And he made [m]a veil *of* blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen: *with* cherubim made he it of cunning work.

[m]ch. 26.31.

36 And he made thereunto four pillars *of* shittim *wood*, and overlaid them with gold; their hooks *were of* gold; and he cast for them four sockets of silver.

37 ¶And he made a [n]hanging for the tabernacle door *of* blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen, †of needlework;

[n]ch. 26.36.

†Heb. *the work of a needle-worker*, or, *embroiderer.*

38 And the five pillars of it, with their hooks: and he overlaid their chapiters and their fillets with gold: but their five sockets *were of* brass.

CHAPTER XXXVII.

The ark—The mercy seat with cherubim—The table with his vessels.

[o]ch. 25.10.

AND Be-zal'e-el made [o]the ark *of* shittim wood: two cubits and a half *was* the length of it, and a cubit and a half the breadth of it, and a cubit and a half the height of it:

2 And he overlaid it with pure gold within and without, and made a crown of gold to it round about.

3 And he cast for it four rings of gold, *to be set* by the four corners of it; even two rings upon the one side of it, and two rings upon the other side of it.

4 And he made staves *of* shittim wood, and overlaid them with gold.

5 And he put the staves into the rings by the sides of the ark, to bear the ark.

[p]ch. 25.17.

6 ¶And he made the [p]mercy seat *of* pure gold: two cubits and a half *was* the length thereof, and one cubit and a half the breadth thereof.

7 And he made two cherubim *of* gold, beaten out of one piece made he them, on the two ends of the mercy seat;

‖ Or, *out of &c.*

8 One cherub ‖ on the end on this side, and another cherub ‖ on the *other* end on that side: out of the mercy seat made he the cherubim on the two ends thereof.

‖ Or, *out of &c.*

9 And the cherubim spread out *their* wings on high, *and* covered with their wings over the mercy seat, with their faces one to another; *even* to the mercy seatward were the faces of the cherubim.

[q]ch. 25.23.

10 ¶And he made [q]the table *of* shittim wood: two cubits *was* the length thereof, and a cubit the breadth thereof, and a cubit and a half the height thereof:

11 And he overlaid it with pure gold, and made thereunto a crown of gold round about.

12 Also he made thereunto a border of a handbreadth round about; and made a crown of gold for the border thereof round about.

13 And he cast for it four rings of gold, and put the rings upon the four corners that *were* in the four feet thereof.

14 Over against the border were the rings, the places for the staves to bear the table.

15 And he made the staves *of* shittim wood, and overlaid them with gold, to bear the table.

[r]ch. 25.29.

16 And he made the vessels which *were* upon the table, his [r]dishes, and his spoons, and his bowls, and his covers ‖ to cover withal, *of* pure gold.

‖ Or, *to pour out withal.*

[s]ch 25.31.

17 ¶And he made the [s]candlestick *of* pure gold: *of* beaten work made he the candlestick; his shaft, and his branch, his bowls, his knops, and his flowers, were of the same:

18 And six branches going out of the sides thereof; three branches of the candlestick out of the one side thereof, and three branches of the candlestick out of the other side thereof:

19 Three bowls made after the fashion of almonds in one branch, a knop and a flower: and three bowls made like almonds in another branch, a knop and a flower: so throughout the six branches going out of the candlestick.

20 And in the candlestick *were* four bowls made like almonds, his knops, and his flowers:

21 And a knop under two branches of the same, and a

B. C. 1491.

35 [1]And he made the veil of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen: with cherubim the work

[1]See ch. xxvi. 31—37.

36 of the cunning workman made he it. And he made thereunto four pillars of acacia, and overlaid them with gold: their hooks were of gold; and he cast

37 for them four sockets of silver. And he made a screen for the door of the Tent, of blue and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen, the work

38 of the embroiderer; and the five pillars of it with their hooks: and he overlaid their chapiters and their fillets with gold: and their five sockets were of brass.

37 [2]And Bez'a-lel made the ark of acacia wood: two cubits and a half was the length of it, and a cubit and a half the breadth of it, and a cubit and a half

[2]See ch. xxv. 10—20.

2 the height of it: and he overlaid it with pure gold within and without, and made a [3]crown of gold to

[3]Or, *rim* Or, *moulding*

3 it round about. And he cast for it four rings of gold, in the four feet thereof; even two rings on the one [4]side of it, and two rings on the other [4]side of

[4]Heb. *rib.*

4 it. And he made staves of acacia wood, and over-

5 laid them with gold. And he put the staves into the rings on the sides of the ark, to bear the ark.

6 And he made a [5]mercy-seat of pure gold: two cubits and a half *was* the length thereof, and a cubit and

[5]Or, *covering*

7 a half the breadth thereof. And he made two cherubim of gold; of [6]beaten work made he them,

[6]Or, *turned*

8 at the two ends of the mercy-seat; one cherub at the one end, and one cherub at the other end: of one piece with the mercy-seat made he the cherubim

9 at the two ends thereof. And the cherubim spread out their wings on high, covering the mercy-seat with their wings, with their faces one to another; toward the mercy-seat were the faces of the cherubim.

10 [7]And he made the table of acacia wood: two cubits *was* the length thereof, and a cubit the breadth thereof, and a cubit and a half the height

[7]See ch. xxv. 23—29.

11 thereof: and he overlaid it with pure gold, and

12 made thereto a crown of gold round about. And he made unto it a border of an handbreadth round about, and made a golden crown to the border

13 thereof round about. And he cast for it four rings of gold, and put the rings in the four corners that

14 were on the four feet thereof. Close by the border were the rings, the places for the staves to bear the

15 table. And he made the staves of acacia wood, and

16 overlaid them with gold, to bear the table. And he made the vessels which were upon the table, the dishes thereof, and the spoons thereof, and the bowls thereof, and the flagons thereof, to pour out withal, of pure gold.

17 [8]And he made the candlestick of pure gold: of beaten work made he the candlestick, even its base, and its shaft; its cups, its knops, and its flowers,

[8]See ch. xxv. 31—38.

18 were of one piece with it: and there were six branches going out of the sides thereof; three branches of the candlestick out of the one side thereof, and three branches of the candlestick out of

19 the other side thereof: three cups made like almond-blossoms in one branch, a knop and a flower; and three cups made like almond-blossoms in the other branch, a knop and a flower: so for the six branches

20 going out of the candlestick. And in the candlestick were four cups made like almond-blossoms,

21 the knops thereof, and the flowers thereof: and a knop under two branches of one piece with it, and a

B. C. 1491.

knop under two branches of the same, and a knop under two branches of the same, according to the six branches going out of it.

22 Their knops and their branches were of the same: all of it *was* one beaten work *of* pure gold.

23 And he made his seven lamps, and his snuffers, and his snuffdishes, *of* pure gold.

24 *Of* a talent of pure gold made he it, and all the vessels thereof.

[f] ch. 30. 1.

25 ¶ [f] And he made the incense altar *of* shittim wood: the length of it *was* a cubit, and the breadth of it a cubit; *it was* foursquare; and two cubits *was* the height of it; the horns thereof were of the same.

26 And he overlaid it with pure gold, *both* the top of it, and the sides thereof round about, and the horns of it; also he made unto it a crown of gold round about.

27 And he made two rings of gold for it under the crown thereof, by the two corners of it, upon the two sides thereof, to be places for the staves to bear it withal.

28 And he made the staves *of* shittim wood, and overlaid them with gold.

[g] ch. 30. 23, 34.

29 ¶ And he made [g] the holy anointing oil, and the pure incense of sweet spices, according to the work of the apothecary.

CHAPTER XXXVIII.

The altar of burnt offering—The laver of brass.

[a] ch. 27. 1.

AND [a] he made the altar of burnt offering *of* shittim wood: five cubits *was* the length thereof, and five cubits the breadth thereof; *it was* foursquare; and three cubits the height thereof.

2 And he made the horns thereof on the four corners of it; the horns thereof were of the same: and he overlaid it with brass.

3 And he made all the vessels of the altar, the pots, and the shovels, and the basins, *and* the fleshhooks, and the firepans: all the vessels thereof made he *of* brass.

4 And he made for the altar a brazen grate of network, under the compass thereof, beneath unto the midst of it.

5 And he cast four rings for the four ends of the grate of brass, *to be* places for the staves.

6 And he made the staves *of* shittim wood, and overlaid them with brass.

7 And he put the staves into the rings on the sides of the altar, to bear it withal; he made the altar hollow with boards.

[b] ch. 30. 18.

8 ¶ And he made [b] the laver *of* brass, and the foot of it *of* brass, of the || lookingglasses of *the women* †assembling, which assembled *at* the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

|| Or, *brazen glasses.*
†Heb. *assembling by troops,* as 1 Sam. 2 22.

[c] ch. 27. 9.

9 ¶ And he made [c] the court: on the south side southward the hangings of the court *were of* fine twined linen, a hundred cubits:

10 Their pillars *were* twenty, and their brazen sockets twenty; the hooks of the pillars and their fillets *were of* silver.

11 And for the north side *the hangings were* a hundred cubits, their pillars *were* twenty, and their sockets of brass twenty; the hooks of the pillars and their fillets *of* silver.

12 And for the west side *were* hangings of fifty cubits, their pillars ten, and their sockets ten; the hooks of the pillars and their fillets *of* silver.

13 And for the east side eastward fifty cubits.

14 The hangings of the one side *of the gate were* fifteen cubits; their pillars three, and their sockets three.

15 And for the other side of the court gate, on this hand and that hand, *were* hangings of fifteen cubits; their pillars three, and their sockets three.

16 All the hangings of the court round about *were* of fine twined linen.

17 And the sockets for the pillars *were of* brass; the hooks of the pillars and their fillets *of* silver; and the overlaying of their chapiters *of* silver; and all the pillars of the court *were* filleted with silver.

B. C. 1491.

knop under two branches of one piece with it, and a knop under two branches of one piece with it, for
22 the six branches going out of it. Their knops and their branches were of one piece with it; the whole
23 of it was one beaten work of pure gold. And he made the lamps thereof, seven, and the tongs there-
24 of, and the snuffdishes thereof, of pure gold. Of a talent of pure gold made he it, and all the vessels thereof.

[1] See ch. xxx. 1—5.

25 [1] And he made the altar of incense of acacia wood: a cubit was the length thereof, and a cubit the breadth thereof, foursquare; and two cubits was the height thereof; the horns thereof were of one piece
26 with it. And he overlaid it with pure gold, the top thereof, and the sides thereof round about, and the horns of it: and he made unto it a crown of gold
27 round about. And he made for it two golden rings under the crown thereof, upon the two ribs thereof, upon the two sides of it, for places for staves to
28 bear it withal. And he made the staves of acacia
29 wood, and overlaid them with gold. [2] And he made the holy anointing oil, and the pure incense of sweet spices, after the art of the perfumer.

[2] See ch. xxx. 23, 24, 34, 35.

[3] See ch. xxvii. 1—8

38 [3] And he made the altar of burnt offering of acacia wood: five cubits was the length thereof, and five cubits the breadth thereof, foursquare; and
2 three cubits the height thereof. And he made the horns thereof upon the four corners of it; the horns thereof were of one piece with it: and he overlaid
3 it with brass. And he made all the vessels of the altar, the pots, and the shovels, and the basons, the fleshhooks, and the firepans: all the vessels thereof
4 made he of brass. And he made for the altar a grating of network of brass, under the ledge round
5 it beneath, reaching halfway up. And he cast four rings for the four ends of the grating of brass, to be
6 places for the staves. And he made the staves of
7 acacia wood, and overlaid them with brass. And he put the staves into the rings on the sides of the altar, to bear it withal; he made it hollow with planks.

[4] See ch. xxx. 18.
[5] Or, *the women which assembled to minister*
[6] See Num. iv. 23, viii. 24; 1 Sam. ii. 22.

8 [4] And he made the laver of brass, and the base thereof of brass, of the mirrors of [5] the [6] serving women which served at the door of the tent of meeting.

[7] See. ch. xxvii. 9—12.

9 [7] And he made the court: for the south side southward the hangings of the court were of fine
10 twined linen, an hundred cubits: their pillars were twenty, and their sockets twenty, of brass; the hooks of the pillars and their fillets were of silver.
11 And for the north side an hundred cubits, their pillars twenty, and their sockets twenty, of brass; the hooks of the pillars and their fillets of silver.
12 And for the west side were hangings of fifty cubits, their pillars ten, and their sockets ten; the hooks of
13 the pillars and their fillets of silver. And for the
14 east side eastward fifty cubits. The hangings for the one side *of the gate* were fifteen cubits; their
15 pillars three, and their sockets three; and so for the other side: on this hand and that hand by the gate of the court were hangings of fifteen cubits; their
16 pillars three, and their sockets three. All the hangings of the court round about were of fine twined
17 linen. And the sockets for the pillars were of brass; the hooks of the pillars and their fillets of silver; and the overlaying of their chapiters of silver; and all the pillars of the court were filleted with silver.

B. C. 1491.

18 And the hanging for the gate of the court *was* needlework, *of* blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen: and twenty cubits *was* the length, and the height in the breadth *was* five cubits, answerable to the hangings of the court.

19 And their pillars *were* four, and their sockets *of* brass four; their hooks *of* silver, and the overlaying of their chapiters and their fillets *of* silver.

[d] ch. 27. 19.

20 And all the [d]pins of the tabernacle, and of the court round about, *were of* brass.

[e] Num. 1. 50, 53. & 9. 15. & 10. 11. & 17. 7, 8. & 18. 2. 2 Chron. 24. 6. Acts 7. 44. [f] Num. 4. 28, 33. [g] ch. 31. 2, 6.

21 ¶This is the sum of the tabernacle, *even* of [e]the tabernacle of testimony, as it was counted, according to the commandment of Mo'ses, *for* the service of the Le'vites, [f]by the hand of Ith'a-mar, son to Aa'ron the priest.

22 And [g]Be-zal'e-el the son of U'ri, the son of Hur, of the tribe of Ju'dah, made all that the LORD commanded Mo'ses.

23 And with him *was* A-ho'li-ab, son of A-his'a-mach, of the tribe of Dan, an engraver, and a cunning workman, and an embroiderer in blue, and in purple, and in scarlet, and fine linen.

[h] ch. 30. 13, 24. Lev. 5. 15. & 27. 3, 25. Num. 3. 47. & 18. 16.

24 All the gold that was occupied for the work in all the work of the holy *place*, even the gold of the offering, was twenty and nine talents, and seven hundred and thirty shekels, after [h]the shekel of the sanctuary.

25 And the silver of them that were numbered of the congregation *was* a hundred talents, and a thousand seven hundred and threescore and fifteen shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary:

[i] ch. 30. 13, 15. †Heb. *a poll* [k] Num. 1. 46.

26 [i]A bekah for †every man, *that is*, half a shekel, after the shekel of the sanctuary, for every one that went to be numbered, from twenty years old and upward, for [k]six hundred thousand and three thousand and five hundred and fifty *men*.

[l] ch 26. 19, 21, 25, 32.

27 And of the hundred talents of silver were cast [l]the sockets of the sanctuary, and the sockets of the veil; a hundred sockets of the hundred talents, a talent for a socket.

28 And of the thousand seven hundred seventy and five *shekels* he made hooks for the pillars, and overlaid their chapiters, and filleted them.

29 And the brass of the offering *was* seventy talents, and two thousand and four hundred shekels.

30 And therewith he made the sockets to the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, and the brazen altar, and the brazen grate for it, and all the vessels of the altar,

31 And the sockets of the court round about, and the sockets of the court gate, and all the pins of the tabernacle, and all the pins of the court round about.

CHAPTER XXXIX.

The clothes of service, and holy garments, viewed and approved by Moses.

[a] ch. 35. 23. [b] ch. 31. 10. & 35. 19. [c] ch. 28. 4. [d] ch. 28. 6.

AND of [a]the blue, and purple, and scarlet, they made [b]clothes of service, to do service in the holy *place*, and made the holy garments for Aa'ron; [c]as the LORD commanded Mo'ses.

2 [d]And he made the ephod *of* gold, blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen.

3 And they did beat the gold into thin plates, and cut *it into* wires, to work *it* in the blue, and in the purple, and in the scarlet, and in the fine linen, *with* cunning work.

4 They made shoulderpieces for it, to couple *it* together: by the two edges was it coupled together.

5 And the curious girdle of his ephod, that *was* upon it, *was* of the same, according to the work thereof; *of* gold, blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen; as the LORD commanded Mo'ses.

[e] ch. 28. 9.

6 ¶[e]And they wrought onyx stones inclosed in ouches of gold, graven, as signets are graven, with the names of the children of Is'ra-el.

B. C. 1491.

18 And the screen for the gate of the court was the work of the embroiderer, of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen: and twenty cubits was the length, and the height in the breadth was five cubits, answerable to the hangings of the court.

19 And their pillars were four, and their sockets four, of brass; their hooks of silver, and the overlaying

20 of their chapiters and their fillets of silver. And all the pins of the tabernacle, and of the court round about, were of brass.

21 This is the sum of *the things for* the tabernacle, even the tabernacle of the testimony, as they were counted, according to the commandment of Mo'ses, for the service of the Le'vites, by the hand of Ith'a-

22 mar, the son of Aa'ron the priest. And Bez'a-lel the son of U'ri, the son of Hur, of the tribe of Ju'dah,

23 made all that the LORD commanded Mo'ses. And with him was O-ho'li-ab, the son of A-his'a-mach, of the tribe of Dan, [1]an engraver, and a cunning workman, and an embroiderer in blue, and in purple, and in scarlet, and fine linen.

[1] Or, *a craftsman*

24 All the gold that was used for the work in all the work of the sanctuary, even the gold of the offering, was twenty and nine talents, and seven hundred and thirty shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary.

25 And the silver of them that were numbered of the congregation was an hundred talents, and a thousand seven hundred and threescore and fifteen

26 shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary: a beka a head, *that is*, half a shekel, after the shekel of the sanctuary, for every one that passed over to them that were numbered, from twenty years old and upward, for six hundred thousand and three thousand

27 and five hundred and fifty men. And the hundred talents of silver were for casting the sockets of the sanctuary, and the sockets of the veil; an hundred sockets for the hundred talents, a talent for a socket.

28 And of the thousand seven hundred seventy and five *shekels* he made hooks for the pillars, and over-

29 laid their chapiters, and made fillets for them. And the brass of the offering was seventy talents, and

30 two thousand and four hundred shekels. And therewith he made the sockets to the door of the tent of meeting, and the brasen altar, and the brasen

31 grating for it, and all the vessels of the altar, and the sockets of the court round about, and the sockets of the gate of the court, and all the pins of the tabernacle, and all the pins of the court round about.

39 And of the blue, and purple, and scarlet, they made finely wrought garments, for ministering in the holy place, and made the holy garments for Aa'ron; as the LORD commanded Mo'ses.

2 [2]And he made the ephod of gold, blue, and

[2] See ch. xxviii. 6—12.

3 purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen. And they did beat the gold into thin plates, and cut it into wires, to work it in the blue, and in the purple, and in the scarlet, and in the fine linen, the work of

4 the cunning workman. They made shoulderpieces for it, joined together: at the two ends was it joined

5 together. And the cunningly woven band, that was upon it, to gird it on withal, was of the same piece *and* like the work thereof; of gold, of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen; as the LORD commanded Mo'ses.

6 And they wrought the onyx stones, inclosed in ouches of gold, graven with the engravings of a signet, according to the names of the children of Is'ra-el.

B. C. 1491.

7 And he put them on the shoulders of the ephod, *that they should be* stones for a [f]memorial to the children of Is'ra-el; as the LORD commanded Mo'ses.

[f] ch. 28. 12

8 ¶ [g]And he made the breastplate *of* cunning work, like the work of the ephod; *of* gold, blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen.

[g] ch. 28. 15.

9 It was foursquare; they made the breastplate double: a span *was* the length thereof, and a span the breadth thereof, *being* doubled.

10 [h]And they set in it four rows of stones: *the first* row *was* a ‖ sardius, a topaz, and a carbuncle: this *was* the first row.

[h] ch. 28. 17, &c.

‖ Or, *ruby.*

11 And the second row, an emerald, a sapphire, and a diamond.

12 And the third row, a ligure, an agate, and an amethyst.

13 And the fourth row, a beryl, an onyx, and a jasper: *they were* inclosed in ouches of gold in their inclosings.

14 And the stones *were* according to the names of the children of Is'ra-el, twelve, according to their names, *like* the engravings of a signet, every one with his name, according to the twelve tribes.

15 And they made upon the breastplate chains at the ends, *of* wreathen work *of* pure gold.

16 And they made two ouches *of* gold, and two gold rings, and put the two rings in the two ends of the breastplate.

17 And they put the two wreathen chains of gold in the two rings on the ends of the breastplate.

18 And the two ends of the two wreathen chains they fastened in the two ouches, and put them on the shoulderpieces of the ephod, before it.

19 And they made two rings of gold, and put *them* on the two ends of the breastplate, upon the border of it, which *was* on the side of the ephod inward.

20 And they made two *other* golden rings, and put them on the two sides of the ephod underneath, toward the forepart of it, over against the *other* coupling thereof, above the curious girdle of the ephod.

21 And they did bind the breastplate by his rings unto the rings of the ephod with a lace of blue, that it might be above the curious girdle of the ephod, and that the breastplate might not be loosed from the ephod; as the LORD commanded Mo'ses.

[i] ch. 28. 31.

22 ¶ [i]And he made the robe of the ephod *of* woven work, all *of* blue.

23 And *there was* a hole in the midst of the robe, as the hole of an habergeon, *with* a band round about the hole, that it should not rend.

24 And they made upon the hems of the robe pomegranates *of* blue, and purple, and scarlet, *and* twined *linen.*

[k] ch. 28. 33.

25 And they made [k]bells *of* pure gold, and put the bells between the pomegranates upon the hem of the robe, round about between the pomegranates;

26 A bell and a pomegranate, a bell and a pomegranate, round about the hem of the robe to minister *in*; as the LORD commanded Mo'ses.

[l] ch. 28. 39, 40.

27 ¶ [l]And they made coats *of* fine linen *of* woven work for Aa'ron, and for his sons,

[m] ch. 28. 4, 39. Ezek. 44. 18

[n] ch. 28. 42.

28 [m]And a mitre *of* fine linen, and goodly bonnets *of* fine linen, and [n]linen breeches *of* fine twined linen,

[o] ch. 28. 39.

29 [o]And a girdle *of* fine twined linen, and blue, and purple, and scarlet, *of* needlework; as the LORD commanded Mo'ses.

[p] ch. 28. 36, 37.

30 ¶ [p]And they made the plate of the holy crown *of* pure gold, and wrote upon it a writing, *like to* the engravings of a signet, HOLINESS TO THE LORD.

31 And they tied unto it a lace of blue, to fasten *it* on high upon the mitre; as the LORD commanded Mo'ses.

[q] ver. 42, 43 ch. 25. 40.

32 ¶ Thus was all the work of the tabernacle of the tent of the congregation finished: and the children of Is'ra-el did [q]according to all that the LORD commanded Mo'ses, so did they.

B. C. 1491.

7 And he put them on the shoulderpieces of the ephod, to be stones of memorial for the children of Is'ra-el; as the LORD commanded Mo'ses.

8 [1]And he made the breastplate, the work of the cunning workman, like the work of the ephod; of gold, of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined
9 linen. It was foursquare; they made the breastplate double: a span was the length thereof, and a
10 span the breadth thereof, being double. And they set in it four rows of stones: a row of sardius,
11 topaz, and carbuncle was the first row. And the second row, an emerald, a sapphire, and a diamond.
12 And the third row, a jacinth, an agate, and an ame-
13 thyst. And the fourth row, a beryl, an onyx, and a jasper: they were inclosed in ouches of gold in
14 their settings. And the stones were according to the names of the children of Is'ra-el, twelve, according to their names; like the engravings of a signet, every one according to his name, for the twelve
15 tribes. And they made upon the breastplate chains
16 like cords, of wreathen work of pure gold. And they made two ouches of gold, and two gold rings; and put the two rings on the two ends of the breast-
17 plate. And they put the two wreathen chains of gold on the two rings at the ends of the breastplate.
18 And the *other* two ends of the two wreathen chains they put on the two ouches, and put them on the shoulderpieces of the ephod, in the forepart thereof.
19 And they made two rings of gold, and put them upon the two ends of the breastplate, upon the edge thereof, which was toward the side of the ephod
20 inward. And they made two rings of gold, and put them on the two shoulderpieces of the ephod underneath, in the forepart thereof, close by the coupling thereof, above the cunningly woven band of the
21 ephod. And they did bind the breastplate by the rings thereof unto the rings of the ephod with a lace of blue, that it might be upon the cunningly woven band of the ephod, and that the breastplate might not be loosed from the ephod; as the LORD commanded Mo'ses.

[1] See ch. xxviii. 15—28.

22 [2]And he made the robe of the ephod of woven
23 work, all of blue; and the hole of the robe in the midst thereof, as the hole of a coat of mail, with a binding round about the hole of it, that it should
24 not be rent. And they made upon the skirts of the robe pomegranates of blue, and purple, and scarlet,
25 *and* twined *linen.* And they made bells of pure gold, and put the bells between the pomegranates upon the skirts of the robe round about, between the pome-
26 granates; a bell and a pomegranate, a bell and a pomegranate, upon the skirts of the robe round about, to minister in; as the LORD commanded Mo'ses.

[2] See ch. xxviii. 31—34.

27 [3]And they made the coats of fine linen of woven
28 work for Aa'ron, and for his sons, and the [4]mitre of fine linen, and the goodly headtires of fine linen,
29 and the linen breeches of fine twined linen, and the girdle of fine twined linen, and blue, and purple, and scarlet, the work of the embroiderer; as the LORD commanded Mo'ses.

[3] See ch. xxviii. 39, 40, 42.

[4] Or, *turban*

30 [5]And they made the plate of the holy crown of pure gold, and wrote upon it a writing, like the en-
31 gravings of a signet, HOLY TO THE LORD. And they tied unto it a lace of blue, to fasten it upon the [4]mitre above; as the LORD commanded Mo'ses.

[5] See ch. xxviii. 36, 37.

32 Thus was finished all the work of the tabernacle of the tent of meeting: and the children of Is'ra-el did according to all that the LORD commanded Mo'ses, so did they.

B. C. 1491.

33 ¶And they brought the tabernacle unto Mo'ses, the tent, and all his furniture, his taches, his boards, his bars, and his pillars, and his sockets;
34 And the covering of ram' skins dyed red, and the covering of badgers' skins, and the veil of the covering;
35 The ark of the testimony, and the staves thereof, and the mercy seat;
36 The table, *and* all the vessels thereof, and the shewbread;
37 The pure candlestick, *with* the lamps thereof, *even with* the lamps to be set in order, and all the vessels thereof, and the oil for light;
†Heb. *the incense of sweet spices.* 38 And the golden altar, and the anointing oil, and †the sweet incense, and the hanging for the tabernacle door;
39 The brazen altar, and his grate of brass, his staves, and all his vessels, the laver and his foot;
40 The hangings of the court, his pillars, and his sockets, and the hanging for the court gate, his cords, and his pins, and all the vessels of the service of the tabernacle, for the tent of the congregation;
41 The clothes of service to do service in the holy *place*, and the holy garments for Aa'ron the priest, and his sons' garments, to minister in the priest's office.
[r]ch. 35. 10. [s]Lev. 9. 22, 23. Num. 6. 23. Josh. 22. 6. 2 Sam. 6. 18 1 Kings 8. 14. 2 Chron. 30. 27. 42 According to all that the LORD commanded Mo'ses, so the children of Is'ra-el [r]made all the work.
43 And Mo'ses did look upon all the work, and, behold, they had done it as the LORD had commanded, even so had they done it: and Mo'ses [s]blessed them.

CHAPTER XL.

The tabernacle reared—Aaron and his sons to be sanctified.

AND the LORD spake unto Mo'ses, saying,
2 On the first day of the [a]first month shalt thou set up [b]the tabernacle of the tent of the congregation.
[a]ch. 12. 2. & 13. 4. [b]ver. 17. & ch. 26. 1, 30 [c]ver. 21. ch. 26. 33. Num. 4. 5. [d]ver. 22. ch. 26. 35. [e]ver. 23. ch. 25. 30. Lev. 24, 5, 6. †Heb. *the order thereof.* [f]ver. 24, 25. [g]ver. 26.
3 And [c]thou shalt put therein the ark of the testimony, and cover the ark with the veil.
4 And [d]thou shalt bring in the table, and [e]set in order †the things that are to be set in order upon it; [f]and thou shalt bring in the candlestick, and light the lamps thereof.
5 [g]And thou shalt set the altar of gold for the incense before the ark of the testimony, and put the hanging of the door to the tabernacle.
6 And thou shalt set the altar of the burnt offering before the door of the tabernacle of the tent of the congregation.
7 And [h]thou shalt set the laver between the tent of the congregation and the altar, and shalt put water therein.
[h]ver. 30. ch. 30. 18.
8 And thou shalt set up the court round about, and hang up the hanging at the court gate.
9 And thou shalt take the anointing oil, and [i]anoint the tabernacle, and all that *is* therein, and shalt hallow it, and all the vessels thereof: and it shall be holy.
[i]ch. 30. 26.
10 And thou shalt anoint the altar of the burnt offering, and all his vessels, and sanctify the altar: and [k]it shall be an altar †most holy.
[k]ch. 29. 36, 37. †Heb. *holiness of holinesses.*
11 And thou shalt anoint the laver and his foot, and sanctify it.
12 [l]And thou shalt bring Aa'ron and his sons unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, and wash them with water.
[l]Lev. 8. 1—13.
13 And thou shalt put upon Aa'ron the holy garments, [m]and anoint him, and sanctify him; that he may minister unto me in the priest's office.
[m]ch. 28. 41.
14 And thou shalt bring his sons, and clothe them with coats:
15 And thou shalt anoint them, as thou didst anoint their father, that they may minister unto me in the priest's office: for their anointing shall surely be [n]an everlasting priesthood throughout their generations.
[n]Num. 25. 13.
16 Thus did Mo'ses; according to all that the LORD commanded him, so did he.
17 ¶And it came to pass in the first month in the second year, on the first *day* of the month, *that* the [o]tabernacle was reared up.
1490. [o]ver. 1. Num. 7. 1.
18 And Mo'ses reared up the tabernacle, and fastened his

B. C. 1491.

33 And they brought the tabernacle unto Mo'ses, the Tent, and all its furniture, its clasps, its boards,
34 its bars, and its pillars, and its sockets; and the covering of rams' skins dyed red, and the covering
35 of [1]sealskins, and the veil of the screen; the ark of the testimony, and the staves thereof, and the mercy-
36 seat; the table, all the vessels thereof, and the shew-
37 bread; the pure candlestick, the lamps thereof, even the lamps to be set in order, and all the vessels
38 thereof, and the oil for the light; and the golden altar, and the anointing oil, and the sweet incense,
39 and the screen for the door of the Tent; the brasen altar, and its grating of brass, its staves, and all its
40 vessels, the laver and its base; the hangings of the court, its pillars, and its sockets, and the screen for the gate of the court, the cords thereof, and the pins thereof, and all the instruments of the service of the
41 tabernacle, for the tent of meeting; the finely wrought garments for ministering in the holy place, and the holy garments for Aa'ron the priest, and the garments of his sons, to minister in the priest's
42 office. According to all that the LORD commanded Mo'ses, so the children of Is'ra-el did all the work.
43 And Mo'ses saw all the work, and, behold, they had done it; as the LORD had commanded, even so had they done it: and Mo'ses blessed them.

[1]Or, *porpoise skins*

40 And the LORD spake unto Mo'ses, saying,
2 On the first day of the first month shalt thou rear
3 up the tabernacle of the tent of meeting. And thou shalt put therein the ark of the testimony, and
4 thou shalt screen the ark with the veil. And thou shalt bring in the table, and set in order the things that are upon it; and thou shalt bring in the candle-
5 stick, and [2]light the lamps thereof. And thou shalt set the golden altar for incense before the ark of the testimony, and put the screen of the door to the
6 tabernacle. And thou shalt set the altar of burnt offering before the door of the tabernacle of the
7 tent of meeting. And thou shalt set the laver between the tent of meeting and the altar, and shalt
8 put water therein. And thou shalt set up the court round about, and hang up the screen of the gate of
9 the court. And thou shalt take the anointing oil, and anoint the tabernacle, and all that is therein, and shalt hallow it, and all the furniture thereof:
10 and it shall be holy. And thou shalt anoint the altar of burnt offering, and all its vessels, and sanctify the altar: and the altar shall be most holy.
11 And thou shalt anoint the laver and it base, and
12 sanctify it. And thou shalt bring Aa'ron and his sons unto the door of the tent of meeting, and
13 shalt wash them with water. And thou shalt put upon Aa'ron the holy garments; and thou shalt anoint him, and sanctify him, that he may minister
14 unto me in the priest's office. And thou shalt
15 bring his sons, and put coats upon them: and thou shalt anoint them, as thou didst anoint their father, that they may minister unto me in the priest's office: and their anointing shall be to them for an everlasting priesthood throughout their generations.
16 Thus did Mo'ses: according to all that the LORD commanded him, so did he.
17 And it came to pass in the first month in the second year, on the first day of the
18 month, that the tabernacle was reared up. And Mo'ses reared up the tabernacle, and laid its

[2]Or, *set up*

B. C. 1490.

sockets, and set up the boards thereof, and put in the bars thereof, and reared up his pillars.

19 And he spread abroad the tent over the tabernacle, and put the covering of the tent above upon it; as the LORD commanded Mo'ses.

[p] ch. 25. 16. 20 ¶ And he took and put [p] the testimony into the ark, and set the staves on the ark, and put the mercy seat above upon the ark:

[q] ch. 26. 33. & 35. 12. 21 And he brought the ark into the tabernacle, and [q] set up the veil of the covering, and covered the ark of the testimony; as the LORD commanded Mo'ses.

[r] ch. 26. 35. 22 ¶ [r] And he put the table in the tent of the congregation, upon the side of the tabernacle northward, without the veil.

[s] ver. 4. 23 [s] And he set the bread in order upon it before the LORD; as the LORD had commanded Mo'ses.

[t] ch. 26. 35. 24 ¶ [t] And he put the candlestick in the tent of the congregation, over against the table, on the side of the tabernacle southward.

[u] ver. 4. ch. 25. 37. 25 And [u] he lighted the lamps before the LORD; as the LORD commanded Mo'ses.

[w] ver. 5. ch. 30. 6. 26 ¶ [x] And he put the golden altar in the tent of the congregation before the veil:

[y] ch. 30. 7. 27 [y] And he burnt sweet incense thereon; as the LORD commanded Mo'ses.

[z] ver. 5. ch. 26. 36. 28 ¶ [z] And he set up the hanging *at* the door of the tabernacle.

[a] ver. 6. [b] ch. 29. 38, &c. 29 [a] And he put the altar of burnt offering *by* the door of the tabernacle of the tent of the congregation, and [b] offered upon it the burnt offering, and the meat offering; as the LORD commanded Mo'ses.

[c] ver. 7. ch. 30. 18. 30 ¶ [c] And he set the laver between the tent of the congregation and the altar, and put water there, to wash *withal*.

31 And Mo'ses and Aa'ron and his sons washed their hands and their feet thereat:

[d] ch. 30. 19, 20. 32 When they went into the tent of the congregation, and when they came near unto the altar, they washed: [d] as the LORD commanded Mo'ses.

[e] ver. 8. ch. 27. 9, 16. [f] ch. 29. 43. Lev. 16. 2. Num. 9. 15. 1 Kings 8. 10, 11. 2 Chron. 5. 13. & 7. 2. Isa. 6. 4. Hag. 2. 7, 9. Rev. 15. 8. [g] Lev. 16. 2. 1 Kings 8. 11. 2 Chron. 5. 14. [h] Num. 9. 17. & 10. 11. Neh. 9. 19. †Heb. *journeyed*. [i] Num. 9. 19—22. [k] ch. 13. 21. Num. 9. 15. 33 [e] And he reared up the court round about the tabernacle and the altar, and set up the hanging of the court-gate. So Mo'ses finished the work.

34 ¶ [f] Then a cloud covered the tent of the congregation, and the glory of the LORD filled the tabernacle.

35 And Mo'ses [g] was not able to enter into the tent of the congregation, because the cloud abode thereon, and the glory of the LORD filled the tabernacle.

36 [h] And when the cloud was taken up from over the tabernacle, the children of Is'ra-el †went onward in all their journeys:

37 But [i] if the cloud were not taken up, then they journeyed not till the day that it was taken up.

38 For [k] the cloud of the LORD *was* upon the tabernacle by day, and fire was on it by night, in the sight of all the house of Is'rael, throughout all their journeys.

B. C. 1490.

sockets, and set up the boards thereof, and put
19 in the bars thereof, and reared up its pillars. And he spread the tent over the tabernacle, and put the covering of the tent above upon it; as the
20 LORD commanded Mo'ses. And he took and put the testimony into the ark, and set the staves on the ark, and put the mercy-seat above upon the
21 ark: and he brought the ark into the tabernacle, and set up the veil of the screen, and screened the ark of the testimony; as the LORD commanded
22 Mo'ses. And he put the table in the tent of meeting, upon the side of the tabernacle north-
23 ward, without the veil. And he set the bread in order upon it before the LORD; as the LORD com-
24 manded Mo'ses. And he put the candlestick in the tent of meeting, over against the table, on the side
25 of the tabernacle southward. And he [1] lighted the lamps before the LORD; as the LORD commanded
26 Mo'ses. And he put the golden altar in the tent of
27 meeting before the veil: and he burnt thereon incense of sweet spices; as the LORD commanded
28 Mo'ses. And he put the screen of the door to the
29 tabernacle. And he set the altar of burnt offering at the door of the tabernacle of the tent of meeting, and offered upon it the burnt offering and the meal
30 offering; as the LORD commanded Mo'ses. And he set the laver between the tent of meeting and the
31 altar, and put water therein, to wash withal. [2] And Mo'ses and Aa'ron and his sons washed their hands
32 and their feet thereat; when they went into the tent of meeting, and when they came near unto the altar, they washed: as the LORD commanded
33 Mo'ses. And he reared up the court round about the tabernacle and the altar, and set up the screen of the gate of the court. So Mo'ses finished the work.

34 Then the cloud covered the tent of meeting, and
35 the glory of the LORD filled the tabernacle. And Mo'ses was not able to enter into the tent of meeting, because the cloud abode thereon, and the glory of
36 the LORD filled the tabernacle. And when the cloud was taken up from over the tabernacle, the children of Is'ra-el went onward, throughout all their
37 journeys: but if the cloud were not taken up, then they journeyed not till the day that it was taken up.
38 For the cloud of the LORD was upon the tabernacle by day, and there was fire therein by night, in the sight of all the house of Is'ra-el, throughout all their journeys.

[1] Or, *set up*

[2] See ch. xxx. 19, 20.

B. C. 1490.

THE THIRD BOOK OF MOSES,

CALLED

LEVITICUS.

CHAPTER I.

The burnt offerings, of the herd, of the flocks, of the fowls.

[a] Ex. 19. 3. [b] Ex. 40. 34, 35. Num. 12. 4, 5. [c] ch. 22. 18, 19.

AND the LORD [a] called unto Mo'ses, and spake unto him [b] out of the tabernacle of the congregation, saying,

2 Speak unto the children of Is'ra-el, and say unto them, [c] If any man of you bring an offering unto the LORD, ye shall bring your offering of the cattle, *even* of the herd, and of the flock.

B. C. 1490.

THE THIRD BOOK OF MOSES,

COMMONLY CALLED

LEVITICUS.

1 And the LORD called unto Mo'ses, and spake unto
2 him out of the tent of meeting, saying, Speak unto the children of Is'ra-el, and say unto them, When any man of you offereth an oblation unto the LORD ye shall offer your oblation of the cattle, *even* of the herd and of the flock.

B. C. 1490.

3 If his offering *be* a burnt sacrifice of the herd, let him offer a male [d]without blemish: he shall offer it of his own voluntary will at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation before the LORD.

4 [e]And he shall put his hand upon the head of the burnt offering; and it shall be [f]accepted for him [g]to make atonement for him.

5 And he shall kill the [h]bullock before the LORD: [i]and the priests, Aa'ron's sons, shall bring the blood, [k]and sprinkle the blood round about upon the altar that *is by* the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

6 And he shall flay the burnt offering, and cut it into his pieces.

7 And the sons of Aa'ron the priest shall put fire upon the altar, and [l]lay the wood in order upon the fire:

8 And the priests, Aa'ron's sons, shall lay the parts, the head, and the fat, in order upon the wood that *is* on the fire which *is* upon the altar:

9 But his inwards and his legs shall he wash in water: and the priest shall burn all on the altar, *to be* a burnt sacrifice, an offering made by fire, of a [m]sweet savour unto the LORD.

10 ¶And if his offering *be* of the flocks, *namely*, of the sheep, or of the goats, for a burnt sacrifice; he shall bring it a male [n]without blemish.

11 [o]And he shall kill it on the side of the altar northward before the LORD: and the priests, Aa'ron's sons, shall sprinkle his blood round about upon the altar.

12 And he shall cut it into his pieces, with his head and his fat: and the priest shall lay them in order on the wood that *is* on the fire which *is* upon the altar:

13 But he shall wash the inwards and the legs with water: and the priest shall bring *it* all, and burn *it* upon the altar: it *is* a burnt sacrifice, an offering made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the LORD.

14 ¶And if the burnt sacrifice for his offering to the LORD *be* of fowls, then he shall bring his offering of [p]turtledoves, or of young pigeons.

15 And the priest shall bring it unto the altar, and || wring off his head, and burn *it* on the altar; and the blood thereof shall be wrung out at the side of the altar:

16 And he shall pluck away his crop with || his feathers, and cast it [q]beside the altar on the east part, by the place of the ashes.

17 And he shall cleave it with the wings thereof, *but* [r]shall not divide *it* asunder: and the priest shall burn it upon the altar, upon the wood that *is* upon the fire: [s]it *is* a burnt sacrifice, an offering made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the LORD.

CHAPTER II.

The meat offering of flour with oil and incense.

AND when any will offer [a]a meat offering unto the LORD, his offering shall be *of* fine flour; and he shall pour oil upon it, and put frankincense thereon.

2 And he shall bring it to Aa'ron's sons the priests: and he shall take thereout his handful of the flour thereof, and of the oil thereof, with all the frankincense thereof; and the priest shall burn [b]the memorial of it upon the altar, *to be* an offering made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the LORD:

3 And [c]the remnant of the meat offering *shall be* Aa'ron's and his sons': [d]*it is* a thing most holy of the offerings of the LORD made by fire.

4 And if thou bring an oblation of a meat offering baken in the oven, *it shall be* unleavened cakes of fine flour mingled with oil, or unleavened wafers [e]anointed with oil.

5 ¶And if thy oblation *be* a meat offering *baken* || in a pan, it shall be *of* fine flour unleavened, mingled with oil.

6 Thou shalt part it in pieces, and pour oil thereon: it *is* a meat offering.

B. C. 1490.

3 If his oblation be a burnt offering of the herd, he shall offer it a male without blemish; he shall offer it at the door of the tent of meeting, that he
4 may be accepted before the LORD. And he shall lay his hand upon the head of the burnt offering; and it shall be accepted for him to make atonement
5 for him. And he shall kill the bullock before the LORD: and Aa'ron's sons, the priests, shall present the blood, and sprinkle the blood round about upon the altar that is at the door of the tent of meeting.
6 And he shall flay the burnt offering, and cut it into
7 its pieces. And the sons of Aa'ron the priest shall put fire upon the altar, and lay wood in order upon
8 the fire: and Aa'ron's sons, the priests, shall lay the pieces, the head, and the fat, in order upon the wood
9 that is on the fire which is upon the altar: but its inwards and its legs shall he wash with water: and the priest shall burn the whole on the altar, for a burnt offering, an offering made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the LORD.
10 And if his oblation be of the flock, of the sheep, or of the goats, for a burnt offering; he shall offer
11 it a male without blemish. And he shall kill it on the side of the altar northward before the LORD: and Aa'ron's sons, the priests, shall sprinkle its blood
12 upon the altar round about. And he shall cut it into its pieces, with its head and its fat: and the priest shall lay them in order on the wood that is
13 on the fire which is upon the altar: but the inwards and the legs shall he wash with water: and the priest shall offer the whole, and burn it upon the altar: it is a burnt offering, an offering made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the LORD.
14 And if his oblation to the LORD be a burnt offering of fowls, then he shall offer his oblation of
15 turtledoves, or of young pigeons. And the priest shall bring it unto the altar, and [1]wring off its head, and burn it on the altar; and the blood thereof shall be drained out on the side of the altar:
16 and he shall take away its crop with the [2]filth thereof, and cast it beside the altar on the east part, in the
17 place of the ashes: and he shall rend it by the wings thereof, *but* shall not divide it asunder: and the priest shall burn it upon the altar, upon the wood that is upon the fire: it is a burnt offering, an offering made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the LORD.

2 And when any one offereth an oblation of a meal offering unto the LORD, his oblation shall be of fine flour; and he shall pour oil upon it, and put frank-
2 incense thereon: and he shall bring it to Aa'ron's sons the priests: and he shall take thereout his handful of the fine flour thereof, and of the oil thereof, with all the frankincense thereof; and the priest shall burn *it as* the memorial thereof upon the altar, an offering made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the
3 LORD: and that which is left of the meal offering shall be Aa'ron's and his sons': it is a thing most holy of the offerings of the LORD made by fire.
4 And when thou offerest an oblation of a meal offering baken in the oven, it shall be unleavened cakes of fine flour mingled with oil, or unleavened wafers
5 anointed with oil. And if thy oblation be a meal offering of the [3]baking pan, it shall be of fine flour
6 unleavened, mingled with oil. Thou shalt part it in pieces, and pour oil thereon: it is a meal offering.

[d] Ex. 12. 5. ch. 3. 1. & 22. 20, 21. Deut. 15. 21 Mal. 1. 14. Eph. 5. 27. Heb. 9. 14. 1 Pet. 1. 19.
[e] ch. 4. 15. & 3. 2, 8. 13. & 8. 14, 22. & 16. 21. Ex. 29. 10, 15, 19.
[f] ch. 22. 21, 27. Isa. 56. 7. Rom. 12. 1. Phil. 4. 18.
[g] ch. 4. 20, 26, 31, 35. & 9. 7. & 16. 24. Num. 15. 25 2 Chron. 29. 23, 24. Rom. 5. 11.
[h] Mic. 6. 6.
[i] 2 Chron. 35. 11. Heb. 10. 11.
[k] ch. 3. 8. Heb. 12. 24. 1 Pet. 1. 2.
[l] Gen. 22. 9.
[m] Gen. 8. 21. Ezek. 20. 28, 41. 2 Cor. 2. 15. Eph. 5. 2. Phil. 4. 18.
[n] ver. 3.
[o] ver. 5.
[p] ch. 5. 7. & 12. 8. Luke 2. 24.
|| Or, *pinch off the head with the nail.*
|| Or, *the filth thereof.*
[q] ch. 6. 10.
[r] Gen. 15. 10
[s] ver. 9, 13.

[a] ch. 6. 14. & 9. 17. Num. 15. 4.
[b] ver. 9. & ch. 5. 12. & 6. 15. & 24. 7. Isa. 66. 3. Acts 10. 4.
[c] ch. 7. 9. & 10. 12, 13.
[d] Ex. 29. 37. Num. 18. 9.
[e] Ex. 29. 2.
|| Or, *on a flat plate, or, slice.*

[1] Or, *pinch*
[2] Or, *feathers*
[3] Or, *flat plate*

B. C. 1490.

7 ¶And if thy oblation *be* a meat offering *baken* in the fryingpan, it shall be made *of* fine flour with oil.
8 And thou shalt bring the meat offering that is made of these things unto the LORD: and when it is presented unto the priest, he shall bring it unto the altar.
9 And the priest shall take from the meat offering a memorial [f]thereof, and shall burn *it* upon the altar: *it is* an [g]offering made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the LORD.
10 And [h]that which is left of the meat offering *shall be* Aa'ron's and his sons': *it is* a thing most holy of the offerings of the LORD made by fire.
11 No meat offering, which ye shall bring unto the LORD, shall be made with [i]leaven: for ye shall burn no leaven, nor any honey, in any offering of the LORD made by fire.
12 ¶[k]As for the oblation of the firstfruits, ye shall offer them unto the LORD: but they shall not †be burnt on the altar for a sweet savour.
13 And every oblation of thy meat offering [l]shalt thou season with salt; neither shalt thou suffer [m]the salt of the covenant of thy God to be lacking from thy meat offering: [n]with all thine offerings thou shalt offer salt.
14 And if thou offer a meat offering of thy firstfruits unto the LORD, [o]thou shalt offer for the meat offering of thy firstfruits green ears of corn dried by the fire, *even* corn beaten out of [p]full ears.
15 And [q]thou shalt put oil upon it, and lay frankincense thereon: it *is* a meat offering.
16 And the priest shall burn [r]the memorial of it, *part* of the beaten corn thereof, and *part* of the oil thereof, with all the frankincense thereof: *it is* an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

f ver. 2.
g Ex. 29.18.
h ver. 3.
i ch. 6. 17. See Matt. 16. 12. Mark 8.15. Luke 12.1. 1 Cor. 5. 8. Gal. 5. 9.
k Ex. 22.29. ch. 23. 10, 11.
†Heb. *ascend.*
l Mark 9.49. Col. 4. 6.
m Num. 18. 19.
n Ezek. 43. 24.
o ch. 23. 10, 14.
p 2 Kings 4. 42.
q ver. 1.
r ver. 2.

CHAPTER III.

The peace offering of the herd, of the flock.

AND if his oblation *be* a [a]sacrifice of peace offering, if he offer *it* of the herd, whether *it be* a male or female, he shall offer it [b]without blemish before the LORD.
2 And [c]he shall lay his hand upon the head of his offering, and kill it *at* the door of the tabernacle of the congregation: and Aa'ron's sons the priests shall sprinkle the blood upon the altar round about.
3 And he shall offer of the sacrifice of the peace offering an offering made by fire unto the LORD; [d]the || fat that covereth the inwards, and all the fat that *is* upon the inwards,
4 And the two kidneys, and the fat that *is* on them, which *is* by the flanks, and the || caul above the liver, with the kidneys, it shall he take away.
5 And Aa'ron's sons [e]shall burn it on the altar upon the burnt sacrifice, which *is* upon the wood that *is* on the fire: *it is* an offering made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the LORD.
6 ¶And if his offering for a sacrifice of peace offering unto the LORD be *of* the flock, male or female, [f]he shall offer it without blemish.
7 If he offer a lamb for his offering, then shall he offer it before the LORD.
8 And he shall lay his hand upon the head of his offering, and kill it before the tabernacle of the congregation: and Aa'ron's sons shall sprinkle the blood thereof round about upon the altar.
9 And he shall offer of the sacrifice of the peace offering an offering made by fire unto the LORD; the fat thereof, *and* the whole rump, it shall he take off hard by the backbone; and the fat that covereth the inwards, and all the fat that *is* upon the inwards,
10 And the two kidneys, and the fat that *is* upon them, which *is* by the flanks, and the caul above the liver, with the kidneys, it shall he take away.
11 And the priest shall burn it upon the altar: *it is* [g]the food of the offering made by fire unto the LORD.

a ch. 7. 11, 29. & 22.21.
b ch. 1. 3.
c ch. 1. 4, 5. Ex. 29. 10.
d Ex. 29. 13, 22. ch. 4. 8, 9.
|| Or, *suet.*
|| Or, *midriff over the liver*, and *over the kidneys.*
e ch. 6. 12. Ex. 29. 13.
f ver. 1, &c.
g See ch. 21, 6, 8, 17, 21. 22. & 22.25. Ezek. 44.7. Mal. 1.7, 12.

7 And if thy oblation be a meal offering of the frying
8 pan, it shall be made of fine flour with oil. And thou shalt bring the meal offering that is made of these things unto the LORD: and it shall be presented unto the priest, and he shall bring it unto
9 the altar. And the priest shall take up from the meal offering the memorial thereof, and shall burn it upon the altar: an offering made by fire, of a
10 sweet savour unto the LORD. And that which is left of the meal offering shall be Aa'ron's and his sons': it is a thing most holy of the offerings of the
11 LORD made by fire. No meal offering, which ye shall offer unto the LORD, shall be made with leaven: for ye shall burn no leaven, nor any honey, as an
12 offering made by fire unto the LORD. As an oblation of first*fruits* ye shall offer them unto the LORD: but they shall not come up for a sweet savour on
13 the altar. And every oblation of thy meal offering shalt thou season with salt; neither shalt thou suffer the salt of the covenant of thy God to be lacking from thy meal offering: with all thine oblations thou shalt offer salt.
14 And if thou offer a meal offering of firstfruits unto the LORD, thou shalt offer for the meal offering of thy firstfruits corn in the ear parched with fire,
15 bruised corn of the fresh ear. And thou shalt put oil upon it, and lay frankincense thereon: it is a
16 meal offering. And the priest shall burn the memorial of it, part of the bruised corn thereof, and part of the oil thereof, with all the frankincense thereof: it is an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

3 And if his oblation be a sacrifice of [1]peace offerings; if he offer of the herd, whether male or female, he shall offer it without blemish before the LORD.
2 And he shall lay his hand upon the head of his oblation, and kill it at the door of the tent of meeting: and Aa'ron's sons the priests shall sprinkle the
3 blood upon the altar round about. And he shall offer of the sacrifice of peace offerings an offering made by fire unto the LORD; the fat that covereth the inwards, and all the fat that is upon the inwards,
4 and the two kidneys, and the fat that is on them, which is by the loins, and the caul upon the liver,
5 [2]with the kidneys, shall he take away. And Aa'ron's sons shall burn it on the altar upon the burnt offering, which is upon the wood that is on the fire: it is an offering made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the LORD.
6 And if his oblation for a sacrifice of peace offerings unto the LORD be of the flock; male or female,
7 he shall offer it without blemish. If he offer a lamb for his oblation, then shall he offer it before the
8 LORD: and he shall lay his hand upon the head of his oblation, and kill it before the tent of meeting: and Aa'ron's sons shall sprinkle the blood thereof
9 upon the altar round about. And he shall offer of the sacrifice of peace offerings an offering made by fire unto the LORD; the fat thereof, the fat tail entire, he shall take it away hard by the backbone; and the fat that covereth the inwards, and all the fat that
10 is upon the inwards, and the two kidneys, and the fat that is upon them, which is by the loins, and the caul upon the liver, [3]with the kidneys, shall he take
11 away. And the priest shall burn it upon the altar: it is the [4]food of the offering made by fire unto the LORD.

1 Or, *thank offerings*
2 Or, *which he shall take away by the kidneys*
3 See ver. 4.
4 Heb. *bread.*

B. C. 1490.

12 ¶And if his offering *be* a goat, then [h]he shall offer it before the LORD.

13 And he shall lay his hand upon the head of it, and kill it before the tabernacle of the congregation: and the sons of Aa'ron shall sprinkle the blood thereof upon the altar round about.

14 And he shall offer thereof his offering, *even* an offering made by fire unto the LORD; the fat that covereth the inwards, and all the fat that *is* upon the inwards,

15 And the two kidneys, and the fat that *is* upon them, which *is* by the flanks, and the caul above the liver, with the kidneys, it shall he take away.

16 And the priest shall burn them upon the altar: *it is* the food of the offering made by fire for a sweet savour: [i]all the fat *is* the LORD'S.

17 *It shall be a* [k]perpetual statute for your generations throughout all your dwellings, that ye eat neither [l]fat nor [m]blood.

CHAPTER IV.

The sin offering of ignorance, for the priest, for any of the people.

AND the LORD spake unto Mo'ses, saying,

2 Speak unto the children of Is'ra-el, saying, [a]If a soul shall sin through ignorance against any of the commandments of the LORD *concerning things* which ought not to be done, and shall do against any of them:

3 [b]If the priest that is anointed do sin according to the sin of the people; then let him bring for his sin, which he hath sinned, [c]a young bullock without blemish unto the LORD for a sin offering.

4 And he shall bring the bullock [d]unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation before the LORD; and shall lay his hand upon the bullock's head, and kill the bullock before the LORD.

5 And the priest that is anointed [e]shall take of the bullock's blood, and bring it to the tabernacle of the congregation:

6 And the priest shall dip his finger in the blood, and sprinkle of the blood seven times before the LORD, before the veil of the sanctuary.

7 And the priest shall [f]put *some* of the blood upon the horns of the altar of sweet incense before the LORD, which *is* in the tabernacle of the congregation; and shall pour [g]all the blood of the bullock at the bottom of the altar of the burnt offering, which *is at* the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

8 And he shall take off from it all the fat of the bullock for the sin offering; the fat that covereth the inwards, and all the fat that *is* upon the inwards,

9 And the two kidneys, and the fat that *is* upon them, which *is* by the flanks, and the caul above the liver, with the kidneys, it shall he take away,

10 [h]As it was taken off from the bullock of the sacrifice of peace offerings: and the priest shall burn them upon the altar of the burnt offering.

11 [i]And the skin of the bullock, and all his flesh, with his head, and with his legs, and his inwards, and his dung,

12 Even the whole bullock shall he carry forth †without the camp unto a clean place, [k]where the ashes are poured out, and [l]burn him on the wood with fire: †where the ashes are poured out shall he be burnt.

13 ¶And [m]if the whole congregation of Is'ra-el sin through ignorance, [n]and the thing be hid from the eyes of the assembly, and they have done *somewhat against* any of the commandments of the LORD *concerning things* which should not be done, and are guilty;

14 When the sin, which they have sinned against it, is known, then the congregation shall offer a young bullock for the sin, and bring him before the tabernacle of the congregation.

15 And the elders of the congregation [o]shall lay their hands upon the head of the bullock before the LORD; and the bullock shall be killed before the LORD.

16 [q]And the priest that is anointed shall bring of the bullock's blood to the tabernacle of the congregation:

[h]ver. 1, 7, &c.
[i]ch. 7. 23, 25. 1 Sam. 2. 15. 2 Chron. 7. 7.
[k]ch. 6. 18. & 7. 36. & 17. 7. & 23. 14.
[l]ver. 16. compare with Deut. 32. 14. Neh. 8. 10.
[m]Gen. 9. 4. ch. 7. 23, 26. & 17. 10, 14. Deut. 12. 16. 1 Sam 14. 33. Ezek. 44. 7, 15.

[a]ch. 5. 15, 17. Num. 15. 22, &c. 1 Sam. 14. 27. Ps. 19. 12.
[b]ch. 8. 12.
[c]ch. 9. 2.
[d]ch. 1. 3, 4.
[e]ch. 16. 14. Num. 19. 4.
[f]ch. 8. 15. & 9. 9. & 16. 18.
[g]ch. 5. 9.
[h]ch. 3. 3, 4, 5.
[i]Ex. 29. 14. Num. 19. 5.
†Heb. *to without the camp.*
[k]ch. 6. 11.
[l]Heb. 13. 11
†Heb. *at the pouring out of the ashes.*
[m]Num. 15. 24. Josh. 7. 11.
[n]ch. 5. 2, 3, 4, 17.
[o]ch. 1. 4.
[q]ver. 5. Heb. 9. 12, 13, 14.

B. C. 1490.

12 And if his oblation be a goat, then he shall offer
13 it before the LORD: and he shall lay his hand upon the head of it, and kill it before the tent of meeting: and the sons of Aa'ron shall sprinkle the blood
14 thereof upon the altar round about. And he shall offer thereof his oblation, *even* an offering made by fire unto the LORD; the fat that covereth the in-
15 wards, and all the fat that is upon the inwards, and the two kidneys, and the fat that is upon them, which is by the loins, and the caul upon the liver,
16 [1]with the kidneys, shall he take away. And the priest shall burn them upon the altar: it is the food of the offering made by fire, for a sweet savour: all
17 the fat is the LORD'S. It shall be a perpetual statute throughout your generations in all your dwellings, that ye shall eat neither fat nor blood.

[1]See ver. 4.

4 And the LORD spake unto Mo'ses, saying,
2 Speak unto the children of Is'ra-el, saying, If any one shall sin [2]unwittingly, in any of the things which the LORD hath commanded not to be done,
3 and shall do any one of them: if the anointed priest shall sin so as to bring guilt on the people; then let him offer for his sin, which he hath sinned, a young bullock without blemish unto the LORD
4 for a sin offering. And he shall bring the bullock unto the door of the tent of meeting before the LORD; and he shall lay his hand upon the head of the bullock, and kill the bullock before the LORD.
5 And the anointed priest shall take of the blood of the bullock, and bring it to the tent of meeting:
6 and the priest shall dip his finger in the blood, and sprinkle of the blood seven times before the LORD,
7 before the veil of the sanctuary. And the priest shall put of the blood upon the horns of the altar of sweet incense before the LORD, which is in the tent of meeting; and all the blood of the bullock shall he pour out at the base of the altar of burnt offering, which is at the door of the tent of meet-
8 ing. And all the fat of the bullock of the sin offering he shall take off from it; the fat that covereth the inwards, and all the fat that is upon the in-
9 wards, and the two kidneys, and the fat that is upon them, which is by the loins, and the caul upon the
10 liver, [3]with the kidneys, shall he take away, as it is taken off from the ox of the sacrifice of peace offerings: and the priest shall burn them upon the altar
11 of burnt offering. And the skin of the bullock, and all its flesh, with its head, and with its legs, and
12 its inwards, and its dung, even the whole bullock shall he carry forth without the camp unto a clean place, where the ashes are poured out, and burn it on wood with fire: where the ashes are poured out shall it be burnt.
13 And if the whole congregation of Is'ra-el shall err, and the thing be hid from the eyes of the assembly, and they have done any of the things which the LORD hath commanded not to be done, and are
14 guilty; when the sin wherein they have sinned is known, then the assembly shall offer a young bullock for a sin offering, and bring it before the tent
15 of meeting. And the elders of the congregation shall lay their hands upon the head of the bullock before the LORD: and the bullock shall be killed be-
16 fore the LORD. And the anointed priest shall bring of the blood of the bullock to the tent of meeting:

[2]Or, *through error*

[3]See ch. iii. 4.

B. C. 1490.

17 And the priest shall dip his finger *in some* of the blood, and sprinkle *it* seven times before the LORD, *even* before the veil.

18 And he shall put *some* of the blood upon the horns of the altar, which *is* before the LORD, that *is* in the tabernacle of the congregation, and shall pour out all the blood at the bottom of the altar of the burnt offering, which *is at* the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

19 And he shall take all his fat from him, and burn *it* upon the altar.

[q] ver. 3.

[r] Num. 15. 25. Dan. 9. 24. Rom. 5. 11. Heb. 2. 17. & 10. 10, 11, 12. 1 John 1. 7 & 2. 2.

20 And he shall do with the bullock as he did [q] with the bullock for a sin offering, so shall he do with this: [r] and the priest shall make an atonement for them, and it shall be forgiven them.

21 And he shall carry forth the bullock without the camp, and burn him as he burned the first bullock: it *is* a sin offering for the congregation.

[s] ver. 2, 13.

22 ¶ When a ruler hath sinned, and [s] done *somewhat* through ignorance *against* any of the commandments of the LORD his God *concerning things* which should not be done, and is guilty;

[t] ver. 14.

23 Or [t] if his sin, wherein he hath sinned, come to his knowledge; he shall bring his offering, a kid of the goats, a male without blemish:

[u] ver. 4, &c.

24 And [u] he shall lay his hand upon the head of the goat, and kill it in the place where they kill the burnt offering before the LORD. it *is* a sin offering.

[x] ver. 30.

25 [x] And the priest shall take of the blood of the sin offering with his finger, and put *it* upon the horns of the altar of burnt offering, and shall pour out his blood at the bottom of the altar of burnt offering.

[v] ch. 3. 5.

[z] ver. 20. Num. 15. 28.

26 And he shall burn all his fat upon the altar, as [v] the fat of the sacrifice of peace offerings: [z] and the priest shall make an atonement for him as concerning his sin, and it shall be forgiven him.

[a] ver. 2. Num. 15. 27.

†Heb. *any soul.*

†Heb. *people of the land.*

[b] ver. 23.

27 ¶ And [a] if †any one of the †common people sin through ignorance, while he doeth *somewhat against* any of the commandments of the LORD *concerning things* which ought not to be done, and be guilty;

28 Or [b] if his sin, which he hath sinned, come to his knowledge; then he shall bring his offering, a kid of the goats, a female without blemish, for his sin which he hath sinned.

[c] ver. 4, 24.

29 [c] And he shall lay his hand upon the head of the sin offering, and slay the sin offering in the place of the burnt offering.

30 And the priest shall take of the blood thereof with his finger, and put *it* upon the horns of the altar of burnt offering, and shall pour out all the blood thereof at the bottom of the altar.

[d] ch. 3. 14.

[e] ch. 3. 3.

[f] Ex. 29. 18. ch. 1. 9.

[g] ver. 26.

31 And [d] he shall take away all the fat thereof, [e] as the fat is taken away from off the sacrifice of peace offerings; and the priest shall burn *it* upon the altar for a [f] sweet savour unto the LORD; [g] and the priest shall make an atonement for him, and it shall be forgiven him.

[h] ver. 28.

32 And if he bring a lamb for a sin offering, [h] he shall bring it a female without blemish.

33 And he shall lay his hand upon the head of the sin offering, and slay it for a sin offering in the place where they kill the burnt offering.

34 And the priest shall take of the blood of the sin offering with his finger, and put *it* upon the horns of the altar of burnt offering, and shall pour out all the blood thereof at the bottom of the altar:

35 And he shall take away all the fat thereof, as the fat of the lamb is taken away from the sacrifice of the peace offerings; and the priest shall burn them upon the altar, [i] according to the offerings made by fire unto the LORD: [k] and the priest shall make an atonement for his sin that he hath committed, and it shall be forgiven him.

[i] ch. 3. 5.

[k] ver. 26, 31.

B. C. 1490.

17 and the priest shall dip his finger in the blood, and sprinkle it seven times before the LORD, before
18 the veil. And he shall put of the blood upon the horns of the altar which is before the LORD, that is in the tent of meeting, and all the blood shall he pour out at the base of the altar of burnt offering, which is at the door of the tent of meet-
19 ing. And all the fat thereof shall he take off
20 from it, and burn it upon the altar. Thus shall he do with the bullock; as he did with the bullock of the sin offering, so shall he do with this: and the priest shall make atonement for them, and they
21 shall be forgiven. And he shall carry forth the bullock without the camp, and burn it as he burned the first bullock: it is the sin offering for the assembly.

22 When a ruler sinneth, and doeth unwittingly any one of all the things which the LORD his God hath
23 commanded not to be done, and is guilty; if his sin, wherein he hath sinned, be made known to him, he shall bring for his oblation a goat, a male with-
24 out blemish; and he shall lay his hand upon the head of the goat, and kill it in the place where they kill the burnt offering before the LORD: it is a sin
25 offering. And the priest shall take of the blood of the sin offering with his finger, and put it upon the horns of the altar of burnt offering, and the blood thereof shall he pour out at the base of the altar of
26 burnt offering. And all the fat thereof shall he burn upon the altar, as the fat of the sacrifice of peace offerings: and the priest shall make atonement for him as concerning his sin, and he shall be forgiven.

27 And if any one of the [1] common people sin unwittingly, in doing any of the things which the LORD
28 hath commanded not to be done, and be guilty; if his sin, which he hath sinned, be made known to him, then he shall bring for his oblation a goat, a female without blemish, for his sin which he hath
29 sinned. And he shall lay his hand upon the head of the sin offering, and kill the sin offering in the
30 place of burnt offering. And the priest shall take of the blood thereof with his finger, and put it upon the horns of the altar of burnt offering, and all the blood thereof shall he pour out at the base of the
31 altar. And all the fat thereof shall he take away, as the fat is taken away from off the sacrifice of peace offerings; and the priest shall burn it upon the altar for a sweet savour unto the LORD; and the priest shall make atonement for him, and he shall be forgiven.

32 And if he bring a lamb as his oblation for a sin offering, he shall bring it a female without blemish.
33 And he shall lay his hand upon the head of the sin offering, and kill it for a sin offering in the place
34 where they kill the burnt offering. And the priest shall take of the blood of the sin offering with his finger, and put it upon the horns of the altar of burnt offering, and all the blood thereof shall he
35 pour out at the base of the altar: and all the fat thereof shall he take away, as the fat of the lamb is taken away from the sacrifice of peace offerings; and the priest shall burn them on the altar, [2] upon the offerings of the LORD made by fire: and the priest shall make an atonement for him as touching his sin that he hath sinned, and he shall be forgiven.

[1] Heb. *people of the land.*

[2] Or, *after the manner of*

B. C. 1490.

CHAPTER V.

The trespass offering in sacrilege, and in sins of ignorance.

AND if a soul sin, [c]and hear the voice of swearing, and *is* a witness, whether he hath seen or known *of it;* if he do not utter *it,* then he shall [b]bear his iniquity.

2 Or [c]if a soul touch any unclean thing, whether *it be* a carcass of an unclean beast, or a carcass of unclean cattle, or the carcass of unclean creeping things, and *if* it be hidden from him; he also shall be unclean, and [d]guilty.

3 Or if he touch [e]the uncleanness of man, whatsoever uncleanness *it be* that a man shall be defiled withal, and it be hid from him; when he knoweth *of it,* then he shall be guilty.

4 Or if a soul swear, pronouncing with *his* lips [f]to do evil, or [g]to do good, whatsoever *it be* that a man shall pronounce with an oath, and it be hid from him; when he knoweth *of it,* then he shall be guilty in one of these.

5 And it shall be, when he shall be guilty in one of these *things,* that he shall [h]confess that he hath sinned in that *thing:*

6 And he shall bring his trespass offering unto the LORD for his sin which he hath sinned, a female from the flock, a lamb, or a kid of the goats, for a sin offering; and the priest shall make an atonement for him concerning his sin.

7 And [i]if †he be not able to bring a lamb, then he shall bring for his trespass, which he hath committed, two [k]turtledoves, or two young pigeons, unto the LORD; one for a sin offering, and the other for a burnt offering.

8 And he shall bring them unto the priest, who shall offer *that* which *is* for the sin offering first, and [l]wring off his head from his neck, but shall not divide *it* asunder:

9 And he shall sprinkle of the blood of the sin offering upon the side of the altar; and [m]the rest of the blood shall be wrung out at the bottom of the altar: it *is* a sin offering.

10 And he shall offer the second *for* a burnt offering, according to the ‖[n]manner: [o]and the priest shall make an atonement for him for his sin which he hath sinned, and it shall be forgiven him.

11 ¶But if he be not able to bring two turtle doves, or two young pigeons, then he that sinned shall bring for his offering the tenth part of an ephah of fine flour for a sin offering; [p]he shall put no oil upon it, neither shall he put *any* frankincense thereon: for it *is* a sin offering.

12 Then shall he bring it to the priest, and the priest shall take his handful of it, [q]*even* a memorial thereof, and burn *it* on the altar, [r]according to the offerings made by fire unto the LORD: it *is* a sin offering.

13 [s]And the priest shall make an atonement for him as touching his sin that he hath sinned in one of these, and it shall be forgiven him: and [t]*the remnant* shall be the priest's, as a meat offering.

14 ¶And the LORD spake unto Mo'ses, saying,

15 [u]If a soul commit a trespass, and sin through ignorance, in the holy things of the LORD; then [z]he shall bring for his trespass unto the LORD a ram without blemish out of the flocks, with thy estimation by shekels of silver, after [v]the shekel of the sanctuary, for a trespass offering:

16 And he shall make amends for the harm that he hath done in the holy thing, and [z]shall add the fifth part thereto, and give it unto the priest: [a]and the priest shall make an atonement for him with the ram of the trespass offering, and it shall be forgiven him.

17 ¶And if [b]a soul sin, and commit any of these things which are forbidden to be done by the commandments of the LORD; [c]though he wist *it* not, yet is he [d]guilty, and shall bear his iniquity.

18 [e]And he shall bring a ram without blemish out of

B. C. 1490.

5 And if any one sin, in that he heareth the voice of adjuration, he being a witness, whether he hath seen or known, if he do not utter *it,* then he shall
2 bear his iniquity: or if any one touch any unclean thing, whether it be the carcase of an unclean beast, or the carcase of unclean cattle, or the carcase of unclean creeping things, and it be hidden from him,
3 and he be unclean, then he shall be guilty: or if he touch the uncleanness of man, whatsoever his uncleanness be wherewith he is unclean, and it be hid from him; when he knoweth of it, then he shall be
4 guilty: or if any one swear rashly with his lips to do evil, or to do good, whatsoever it be that a man shall utter rashly with an oath, and it be hid from him; when he knoweth of it, then he shall be
5 guilty in one of these *things:* and it shall be, when he shall be guilty in one of these *things,* that he
6 shall confess that wherein he hath sinned: and he shall bring [1]his guilt offering unto the LORD for his sin which he hath sinned, a female from the flock, a lamb or a goat, for a sin offering; and the priest shall make atonement for him as concerning his sin.
7 And if his means suffice not for a lamb, then he shall bring [1]his guilt offering for that wherein he hath sinned, two turtledoves, or two young pigeons, unto the LORD; one for a sin offering, and the other
8 for a burnt offering. And he shall bring them unto the priest, who shall offer that which is for the sin offering first, and [2]wring off its head from its neck,
9 but shall not divide it asunder: and he shall sprinkle of the blood of the sin offering upon the side of the altar; and the rest of the blood shall be drained out at the base of the altar: it is a sin offer-
10 ing. And he shall [3]offer the second for a burnt offering, according to the ordinance: and the priest shall make atonement for him as concerning his sin which he hath sinned, and he shall be forgiven.
11 But if his means suffice not for two turtledoves, or two young pigeons, then he shall bring his oblation for that wherein he hath sinned, the tenth part of an ephah of fine flour for a sin offering; he shall put no oil upon it, neither shall he put any frankin-
12 cense thereon: for it is a sin offering. And he shall bring it to the priest, and the priest shall take his handful of it as the memorial thereof, and burn it on the altar, [4]upon the offerings of the LORD made
13 by fire: it is a sin offering. And the priest shall make atonement for him as touching his sin that he hath sinned in any of these things, and he shall be forgiven: and *the remnant* shall be the priest's, as the meal offering.
14 And the LORD spake unto Mo'ses, saying,
15 If any one commit a trespass, and sin unwittingly, in the holy things of the LORD; then he shall bring his guilt offering unto the LORD, a ram without blemish out of the flock, according to thy estimation in silver by shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary,
16 for a guilt offering: and he shall make restitution for that which he hath done amiss in the holy thing, and shall add the fifth part thereto, and give it unto the priest: and the priest shall make atonement for him with the ram of the guilt offering, and he shall be forgiven.
17 And if any one sin, and do any of the things which the LORD hath commanded not to be done; though he knew it not, yet is he guilty, and shall bear his iniq-
18 uity. And he shall bring a ram without blemish out of

[1] Or, *for his guilt* Or, *his trespass offering*

[2] Or, *pinch*

[3] Or, *prepare*

[4] Or, *after the manner of*

[a] 1 Kings 8. 31. Matt. 26. 63.
[b] ver. 17. ch. 7. 18. & 17. 16. & 19. 8. & 20. 17. Num. 9. 13.
[c] ch. 11. 24, 28, 31, 39. Num. 19. 11, 13, 16.
[d] ver. 17.
[e] ch. 12. & 13. & 15.
[f] See 1 Sam. 25. 22. Acts 23. 12.
[g] See Mark 6. 23.
[h] ch. 16. 21. & 26. 40. Num. 5. 7. Ezra 10. 11, 12.
[i] ch. 12. 8 & 14. 21.
† Heb. *his hand can not reach to the sufficiency of a lamb.*
[k] ch. 1. 14.
[l] ch. 1. 15.
[m] ch. 4. 7, 18, 30, 34.
‖ Or, *ordinance.*
[n] ch. 1. 14.
[o] ch. 4. 26.
[p] Num. 5. 15.
[q] ch. 2. 2.
[r] ch. 4. 35.
[s] ch. 4. 26.
[t] ch. 2. 3.
[u] ch. 22. 14.
[z] Ezra, 10. 19.
[v] Ex. 30. 13. ch. 27. 25.
[z] ch. 6. 5. & 22. 14. & 27. 13, 15, 27, 31. Num. 5. 7.
[a] ch. 4. 26.
[b] ch. 4. 2.
[c] ver. 15. ch. 4. 2, 13, 22, 27. Ps. 19. 12. Luke, 12. 48.
[d] ver. 1, 2.
[e] ver. 15.

the flock, with thy estimation, for a trespass offering unto the priest: [f]and the priest shall make an atonement for him concerning his ignorance wherein he erred and wist *it* not, and it shall be forgiven him.

19 It *is* a trespass offering: [g]he hath certainly trespassed against the LORD.

CHAPTER VI.

Offering at the consecration of a priest—The sin offering.

AND the LORD spake unto Mo'ses, saying,

2 If a soul sin, and [c]commit a trespass against the LORD, and [b]lie unto his neighbour in that [e]which was delivered him to keep, or in ||†fellowship, or in a thing taken away by violence, or hath [d]deceived his neighbour;

3 Or [e]have found that which was lost, and lieth concerning it, and [f]sweareth falsely; in any of all these that a man doeth, sinning therein:

4 Then it shall be, because he hath sinned, and is guilty, that he shall restore that which he took violently away, or the thing which he hath deceitfully gotten, or that which was delivered him to keep, or the lost thing which he found,

5 Or all that about which he had sworn falsely; he shall even [g]restore it in the principal, and shall add the fifth part more thereto, *and* give it unto him to whom it appertaineth, ||†in the day of his trespass offering.

6 And he shall bring his trespass offering unto the LORD, [h]a ram without blemish out of the flock, with thy estimation, for a trespass offering, unto the priest:

7 [i]And the priest shall make an atonement for him before the LORD: and it shall be forgiven him for any thing of all that he hath done in trespassing therein.

8 ¶And the LORD spake unto Mo'ses, saying,

9 Command Aa'ron and his sons, saying, This *is* the law of the burnt offering: It *is* the burnt offering, || because of the burning upon the altar all night unto the morning, and the fire of the altar shall be burning in it.

10 [k]And the priest shall put on his linen garment, and his linen breeches shall he put upon his flesh, and take up the ashes which the fire hath consumed with the burnt offering on the altar, and he shall put them [l]beside the altar.

11 And [m]he shall put off his garments, and put on other garments, and carry forth the ashes without the camp [n]unto a clean place.

12 And the fire upon the altar shall be burning in it; it shall not be put out: and the priest shall burn wood on it every morning, and lay the burnt offering in order upon it; and he shall burn thereon [o]the fat of the peace offerings.

13 The fire shall ever be burning upon the altar; it shall never go out.

14 ¶[p]And this *is* the law of the meat offering: The sons of Aa'ron shall offer it before the LORD, before the altar.

15 And he shall take of it his handful, of the flour of the meat offering, and of the oil thereof, and all the frankincense which *is* upon the meat offering, and shall burn *it* upon the altar *for* a sweet savour, *even* the [q]memorial of it, unto the LORD.

16 And [r]the remainder thereof shall Aa'ron and his sons eat: [s]with unleavened bread shall it be eaten in the holy place; in the court of the tabernacle of the congregation they shall eat it.

17 [t]It shall not be baken with leaven. [u]I have given it *unto them for* their portion of my offerings made by fire: [x]It *is* most holy, as *is* the sin offering, and as the trespass offering.

18 [y]All the males among the children of Aa'ron shall eat of it. [z]*It shall be* a statute for ever in your generations concerning the offerings of the LORD made by fire: [a]every one that toucheth them shall be holy.

19 ¶And the LORD spake unto Mo'ses, saying,

20 [b]This *is* the offering of Aa'ron and of his sons, which they shall offer unto the LORD in the day when he is

the flock, according to thy estimation, for a guilt offering, unto the priest: and the priest shall make atonement for him concerning the thing wherein he erred unwittingly and knew it not, and he shall be
19 forgiven. It is a guilt offering: he is certainly guilty before the LORD.

6 ½ And the LORD spake unto Mo'ses, saying, If any [Ch. v. 20 in Heb.]
one sin and commit a trespass against the LORD, and deal falsely with his neighbour in a matter of deposit, or of [1]bargain, or of robbery, or have op- [1]Or, *pledge*
3 pressed his neighbour; or have found that which was lost, and deal falsely therein, and swear to a lie; in any of all these that a man doeth, sinning therein:
4 then it shall be, if he hath sinned, and is guilty, that he shall restore that which he took by robbery, or the thing which he hath gotten by oppression, or the deposit which was committed to him, or the lost
5 thing which he found, or any thing about which he hath sworn falsely; he shall even restore it in full, and shall add the fifth part more thereto: unto him to whom it appertaineth shall he give it, in the day
6 of his being found guilty. And he shall bring his guilt offering unto the LORD, a ram without blemish out of the flock, according to thy estimation, for a
7 guilt offering, unto the priest: and the priest shall make atonement for him before the LORD, and he shall be forgiven; concerning whatsoever he doeth so as to be guilty thereby.

8 9 And the LORD spake unto Mo'ses, saying, Com- [Ch. vi. 1 in Heb.]
mand Aa'ron and his sons, saying, This is the law of the burnt offering: the burnt offering shall be [2]on the hearth upon the altar all night unto the [2]Or, *on its fire-wood*
morning; and the fire of the altar shall be kept
10 burning thereon. And the priest shall put on his linen garment, and his linen breeches shall he put upon his flesh; and he shall take up the ashes whereto the fire hath consumed the burnt offering on the altar, and he shall put them beside the altar.
11 And he shall put off his garments, and put on other garments, and carry forth the ashes without the
12 camp unto a clean place. And the fire upon the altar shall be kept burning thereon, it shall not go out; and the priest shall burn wood on it every morning: and he shall lay the burnt offering in order upon it, and shall burn thereon the fat of the
13 peace offerings. Fire shall be kept burning upon the altar continually; it shall not go out.
14 And this is the law of the meal offering: the sons of Aa'ron shall offer it before the LORD, before the
15 altar. And he shall take up therefrom his handful, of the fine flour of the meal offering, and of the oil thereof, and all the frankincense which is upon the meal offering, and shall burn it upon the altar for a sweet savour, as the memorial thereof, unto the
16 LORD. And that which is left thereof shall Aa'ron and his sons eat: it shall be eaten without leaven in a holy place; in the court of the tent of meeting
17 they shall eat it. It shall not be baken with leaven. I have given it as their portion of my offerings made by fire; it is most holy, as the sin offering, and as
18 the guilt offering. Every male among the children of Aa'ron shall eat of it, as a due for ever throughout your generations, from the offerings of the LORD made by fire: whosoever toucheth them shall be holy.

19 20 And the LORD spake unto Mo'ses, saying, This is the oblation of Aa'ron and of his sons, which they shall offer unto the LORD in the day when he is

B. C. 1490.

anointed; the tenth part of an [c]ephah of fine flour for a meat offering perpetual, half of it in the morning, and half thereof at night.

21 In a pan it shall be made with oil; *and when it is* baken, thou shalt bring it in: *and* the baken pieces of the meat offering shalt thou offer *for* a sweet savour unto the LORD.

22 And the priest of his sons [d]that is anointed in his stead shall offer it: *it is* a statute for ever unto the LORD; [e]it shall be wholly burnt.

23 For every meat offering for the priest shall be wholly burnt: it shall not be eaten.

24 ¶And the LORD spake unto Mo'ses, saying,

25 Speak unto Aa'ron and to his sons, saying, [f]This *is* the law of the sin offering: [g]In the place where the burnt offering is killed shall the sin offering be killed before the LORD: [h]it *is* most holy.

26 [i]The priest that offereth it for sin shall eat it: [k]in the holy place shall it be eaten, in the court of the tabernacle of the congregation.

27 [l]Whatsoever shall touch the flesh thereof shall be holy: and when there is sprinkled of the blood thereof upon any garment, thou shalt wash that whereon it was sprinkled in the holy place.

28 But the earthen vessel wherein it is sodden [m]shall be broken: and if it be sodden in a brazen pot, it shall be both scoured, and rinsed in water.

29 [n]All the males among the priests shall eat thereof: [o]it *is* most holy.

30 [p]And no sin offering, whereof *any* of the blood is brought into the tabernacle of the congregation to reconcile *withal* in the holy *place,* shall be eaten: it shall be burnt in the fire.

CHAPTER VII.

Law of the trespass offering and peace offerings—The priest's portion.

LIKEWISE [a]this *is* the law of the trespass offering: [b]it *is* most holy.

2 [c]In the place where they kill the burnt offering shall they kill the trespass offering: and the blood thereof shall he sprinkle round about upon the altar.

3 And he shall offer of it [d]all the fat thereof; the rump, and the fat that covereth the inwards,

4 And the two kidneys, and the fat that *is* on them, which *is* by the flanks, and the caul *that is* above the liver, with the kidneys, it shall he take away:

5 And the priest shall burn them upon the altar *for* an offering made by fire unto the LORD: it *is* a trespass offering.

6 [e]Every male among the priests shall eat thereof: it shall be eaten in the holy place: [f]it *is* most holy.

7 As the sin offering *is,* so *is* [g]the trespass offering: *there is* one law for them: the priest that maketh atonement therewith shall have *it.*

8 And the priest that offereth any man's burnt offering, *even* the priest shall have to himself the skin of the burnt offering which he hath offered.

9 And [h]all the meat offering that is baken in the oven, and all that is dressed in the frying pan, and ||in the pan, shall be the priest's that offereth it.

10 And every meat offering mingled with oil, and dry, shall all the sons of Aa'ron have, one *as much* as another.

11 And [i]this *is* the law of the sacrifice of peace offerings, which he shall offer unto the LORD.

12 If he offer it for a thanksgiving, then he shall offer with the sacrifice of thanksgiving unleavened cakes mingled with oil, and unleavened wafers [k]anointed with oil, and cakes mingled with oil, of fine flour, fried.

13 Besides the cakes, he shall offer *for* his offering, [l]leavened bread with the sacrifice of thanksgiving of his peace offerings.

14 And of it he shall offer one out of the whole oblation *for* a heave offering unto the LORD, [m]*and* it shall be the priest's that sprinkleth the blood of the peace offerings.

B. C. 1490.

anointed; the tenth part of an ephah of fine flour for a meal offering perpetually, half of it in the
21 morning, and half thereof in the evening. On a [1]baking pan it shall be made with oil; when it is soaked, thou shalt bring it in: in [2]baken pieces shalt thou offer the meal offering for a sweet savour
22 unto the LORD. And the anointed priest that shall be in his stead from among his sons shall offer it: by a statute for ever it shall be wholly burnt unto
23 the LORD. And every meal offering of the priest shall be wholly burnt: it shall not be eaten.

24 25 And the LORD spake unto Mo'ses, saying, Speak unto Aa'ron and to his sons, saying, This is the law of the sin offering: in the place where the burnt offering is killed shall the sin offering be killed
26 before the LORD: it is most holy. The priest that offereth it for sin shall eat it: in a holy place shall it be eaten, in the court of the tent of meeting.
27 [3]Whatsoever shall touch the flesh thereof shall be holy: and when there is sprinkled of the blood thereof upon any garment, thou shalt wash that
28 whereon it was sprinkled in a holy place. But the earthen vessel wherein it is sodden shall be broken: and if it be sodden in a brasen vessel, it shall be
29 scoured, and rinsed in water. Every male among
30 the priests shall eat thereof: it is most holy. And no sin offering, whereof any of the blood is brought into the tent of meeting to make atonement in the holy place, shall be eaten: it shall be burnt with fire.

7 And this is the law of the guilt offering: it is most
2 holy. In the place where they kill the burnt offering shall they kill the guilt offering: and the blood thereof shall he sprinkle upon the altar round about.
3 And he shall offer of it all the fat thereof; the fat
4 tail, and the fat that covereth the inwards, and the two kidneys, and the fat that is on them, which is by the loins, and the caul upon the liver, [4]with the
5 kidneys, shall he take away: and the priest shall burn them upon the altar for an offering made by
6 fire unto the LORD: it is a guilt offering. Every male among the priests shall eat thereof: it shall be
7 eaten in a holy place: it is most holy. As is the sin offering, so is the guilt offering: there is one law for them: the priest that maketh atonement there-
8 with, he shall have it. And the priest that offereth any man's burnt offering, even the priest shall have to himself the skin of the burnt offering which he
9 hath offered. And every meal offering that is baken in the oven, and all that is dressed in the frying pan, and on the [1]baking pan, shall be the priest's that
10 offereth it. And every meal offering, mingled with oil, or dry, shall all the sons of Aa'ron have, one as well as another.
11 And this is the law of the sacrifice of peace offerings, which one shall offer unto the LORD.
12 If he offer it for a thanksgiving, then he shall offer with the sacrifice of thanksgiving unleavened cakes mingled with oil, and unleavened wafers anointed with oil, and cakes mingled with
13 oil, of fine flour soaked. With cakes of leavened bread he shall offer his oblation with the sacri-
14 fice of his peace offerings for thanksgiving. And of it he shall offer one out of each oblation for an heave offering unto the LORD; it shall be the priest's that sprinkleth the blood of the peace offerings.

[c] Ex. 1. 36.
[d] ch. 4. 3.
[e] Ex. 29. 25.
[f] ch. 4. 2.
[g] ch. 1. 3, 5, 11. & 4. 24, 29, 33.
[h] ver. 17. ch. 21. 22.
[i] ch. 10 17, 18. Num. 18. 9, 10. Ezek. 44. 28, 29.
[k] ver. 16. [l] Ex. 29. 37, & 30. 29.
[m] ch. 11. 33. & 15. 12.
[n] ver. 18. Num. 18. 1.
[o] ver. 25.
[p] ch. 4. 7, 11, 12, 18, 21. & 10. 18. & 16. 27. Heb. 13. 11.

[a] ch. 5. & 6. 1—7.
[b] ch. 6. 17, 25. & 21. 22.
[c] ch. 1. 3, 5, 11. & 4. 24, 29, 33.
[d] ch. 3. 4, 9, 10, 14, 15, 16. & 4. 8, 9. Ex. 29. 13.
[e] ch. 6. 16. 17, 18. Num. 18. 9, 10.
[f] ch. 2. 3, [g] ch. 5. 25, 26. & 14. 13.
[h] ch. 2. 3, 10. Num. 18. 9. Ezek. 44. 29.
||Or, *on the flat plate,* or, *slice.*
[i] ch. 3. 1. & 22. 18, 21.
[k] ch. 2. 4. Num. 6. 15.
[l] Amos 4. 5.
[m] Num. 18. 8, 11, 19.

[1] See ch. ii. 5.
[2] The meaning of the Hebrew word is uncertain.
[3] Or, *Whosoever*
[4] See ch. iii. 4.

B. C. 1490.

15 [n]And the flesh of the sacrifice of his peace offerings for thanksgiving shall be eaten the same day that it is offered; he shall not leave any of it until the morning.

16 But [o]if the sacrifice of his offering *be* a vow, or a voluntary offering, it shall be eaten the same day that he offereth his sacrifice; and on the morrow also the remainder of it shall be eaten:

17 But the remainder of the flesh of the sacrifice on the third day shall be burnt with fire.

18 And if *any* of the flesh of the sacrifice of his peace offerings be eaten at all on the third day, it shall not be accepted, neither shall it be [p]imputed unto him that offereth it: it shall be an [q]abomination, and the soul that eateth of it shall bear his iniquity.

19 And the flesh that toucheth any unclean *thing* shall not be eaten; it shall be burnt with fire: and as for the flesh, all that be clean shall eat thereof.

20 But the soul that eateth *of* the flesh of the sacrifice of peace offerings, that *pertain* unto the LORD, [r]having his uncleanness upon him, even that soul [s]shall be cut off from his people.

21 Moreover the soul that shall touch any unclean *thing*, *as* [t]the uncleanness of man, or *any* [u]unclean beast, or any [w]abominable unclean *thing*, and eat of the flesh of the sacrifice of peace offerings, which *pertain* unto the LORD, even that soul [x]shall be cut off from his people.

22 ¶And the LORD spake unto Mo'ses, saying,

23 Speak unto the children of Is'ra-el, saying, [y]Ye shall eat no manner of fat, of ox, or of sheep, or of goat.

24 And the fat of the †beast that dieth of itself, and the fat of that which is torn with beasts, may be used in any other use; but ye shall in no wise eat of it.

25 For whosoever eateth the fat of the beast, of which men offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD, even the soul that eateth *it* shall be cut off from his people.

26 [z]Moreover ye shall eat no manner of blood, *whether it be* of fowl or of beast, in any of your dwellings.

27 Whatsoever soul *it be* that eateth any manner of blood, even that soul shall be cut off from his people.

28 ¶And the LORD spake unto Mo'ses, saying,

29 Speak unto the children of Is'ra-el, saying, [a]He that offereth the sacrifice of his peace offerings unto the LORD, shall bring his oblation unto the LORD of the sacrifice of his peace offerings.

30 [b]His own hands shall bring the offerings of the LORD made by fire, the fat with the breast; it shall he bring, that [c]the breast may be waved *for* a wave offering before the LORD.

31 [d]And the priest shall burn the fat upon the altar: [e]but the breast shall be Aa'ron's and his sons'.

32 And [f]the right shoulder shall ye give unto the priest *for* a heave offering of the sacrifices of your peace offerings.

33 He among the sons of Aa'ron, that offereth the blood of the peace offerings, and the fat, shall have the right shoulder for *his* part.

34 For [g]the wave breast and the heave shoulder have I taken of the children of Is'ra-el from off the sacrifices of their peace offerings, and have given them unto Aa'ron the priest and unto his sons, by a statute for ever, from among the children of Is'ra-el.

35 ¶This *is the portion* of the anointing of Aa'ron, and of the anointing of his sons, out of the offerings of the LORD made by fire, in the day *when* he presented them to minister unto the LORD in the priest's office;

36 Which the LORD commanded to be given them of the children of Is'ra-el, [h]in the day that he anointed them, *by* a statute for ever throughout their generations.

37 This *is* the law [i]of the burnt offering, [k]of the meat

n ch. 22. 30.
o ch. 19. 6, 7, 8.
p Num. 18. 27.
q ch. 11. 10, 11, 41. & 19. 7.
r ch. 15. 3.
s Gen. 17. 14.
t ch. 12. & 13. & 15.
u ch. 11. 24, 28.
w Ezek. 4. 14.
x ver. 20.
y ch. 3. 17.
† Heb. *carcass.* ch. 17. 15. Deut. 14. 21 Ezek 4. 14. & 44. 31.
z Gen. 9. 4. ch. 3. 17. & 17. 10—14.
a ch. 1. 1.
b ch. 3. 3, 4, 9, 14.
c Ex. 29. 24, 27. ch. 8. 27. & 9. 21. Num. 6. 20.
d ch. 3. 5, 11, 16.
e ver. 34.
f ver. 34. ch. 9. 21. 4 Num. 6. 20.
g Ex. 29. 28. ch. 10. 14, 15. Num. 18. 18, 19. Deut. 18. 3.
h ch. 8. 12, 30. Ex. 40. 13, 15.
i ch. 6. 9.
k ch. 6. 14.

15 And the flesh of the sacrifice of his peace offerings for thanksgiving shall be eaten on the day of his oblation; he shall not leave any of it until
16 the morning. But if the sacrifice of his oblation be a vow, or a freewill offering, it shall be eaten on the day that he offereth his sacrifice: and on the morrow that which remaineth of it shall be
17 eaten: but that which remaineth of the flesh of the sacrifice on the third day shall be burnt with
18 fire. And if any of the flesh of the sacrifice of his peace offerings be eaten on the third day, it shall not be accepted, neither shall it be imputed unto him that offereth it: it shall be an abomination, and the soul that eateth of it shall bear his iniquity.
19 And the flesh that toucheth any unclean thing shall not be eaten; it shall be burnt with fire. And as for the flesh, every one that is clean shall eat
20 thereof: but the soul that eateth of the flesh of the sacrifice of peace offerings, that pertain unto the LORD, having his uncleanness upon him, that soul
21 shall be cut off from his people. And when any one shall touch any unclean thing, the uncleanness of man, or an unclean beast, or any unclean abomination, and eat of the flesh of the sacrifice of peace offerings, which pertain unto the LORD, that soul shall be cut off from his people.

22 23 And the LORD spake unto Mo'ses, saying, Speak unto the children of Is'ra-el, saying, Ye shall eat no
24 fat, of ox, or sheep, or goat. And the fat of that which dieth of itself, and the fat of that which is torn of beasts, may be used for any other service:
25 but ye shall in no wise eat of it. For whosoever eateth the fat of the beast, of which men offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD, even the soul that eateth it shall be cut off from his people.
26 And ye shall eat no manner of blood, whether it be of fowl or of beast, in any of your dwellings.
27 Whosoever it be that eateth any blood, that soul shall be cut off from his people.

28 29 And the LORD spake unto Mo'ses, saying, Speak unto the children of Is'ra-el, saying, He that offereth the sacrifice of his peace offerings unto the LORD shall bring his oblation unto the LORD out of the
30 sacrifice of his peace offerings: his own hands shall bring the offerings of the LORD made by fire; the fat with the breast shall he bring, that the breast may be waved for a wave offering before the LORD.
31 And the priest shall burn the fat upon the altar:
32 but the breast shall be Aa'ron's and his sons'. And the right [1]thigh shall ye give unto the priest for an heave offering out of the sacrifices of your peace
33 offerings. He among the sons of Aa'ron, that offereth the blood of the peace offerings, and the fat,
34 shall have the right [1]thigh for a portion. For the wave breast and the heave [1]thigh have I taken of the children of Is'ra-el out of the sacrifices of their peace offerings, and have given them unto Aa'ron the priest and unto his sons as a due for ever from the children of Is'ra-el.
35 This is the [2]anointing-portion of Aa'ron, and the anointing-portion of his sons, out of the offerings of the LORD made by fire, in the day when he presented them to minister unto the
36 LORD in the priest's office; which the LORD commanded to be given them of the children of Is'ra-el, in the day that he anointed them. It is a
37 due for ever throughout their generations. This is the law of the burnt offering, of the meal

B. C. 1490.

[1] Or, *shoulder*
[2] Or, *portion*

B. C.

offering, [l]and of the sin offering, [m]and of the trespass offering, and of the consecrations, and [o]of the sacrifice of the peace offerings;

38 Which the LORD commanded Mo'ses in mount Si'nai, in the day that he commanded the children of Is'ra-el [p]to offer their oblations unto the LORD, in the wilderness of Si'nai.

[l]ch. 6. 25.
[m]ver. 1.
[n]ch. 6. 20. Ex. 29. 1.
[o]ver. 11.
[p]ch. 1. 1.

CHAPTER VIII.

Moses consecrateth Aaron and his sons—Place of their consecration.

AND the LORD spake unto Mo'ses, saying,
2 [a]Take Aa'ron and his sons with him, and [b]the garments and [c]the anointing oil, and a bullock for the sin offering, and two rams, and a basket of unleavened bread;
3 And gather thou all the congregation together unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.
4 And Mo'ses did as the LORD commanded him; and the assembly was gathered together unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.
5 And Mo'ses said unto the congregation, [d]This *is* the thing which the LORD commanded to be done.
6 And Mo'ses brought Aa'ron and his sons, [e]and washed them with water.
7 [f]And he put upon him the [g]coat, and girded him with the girdle, and clothed him with the robe, and put the ephod upon him, and he girded him with the curious girdle of the ephod, and bound *it* unto him therewith.
8 And he put the breastplate upon him: also he [h]put in the breastplate the U'rim and the Thum'mim.
9 [i]And he put the mitre upon his head; also upon the mitre, *even* upon his forefront, did he put the golden plate, the holy crown; as the LORD [k]commanded Mo'ses.
10 [l]And Mo'ses took the anointing oil, and anointed the tabernacle and all that *was* therein, and sanctified them.
11 And he sprinkled thereof upon the altar seven times, and anointed the altar and all his vessels, both the laver and his foot, to sanctify them.
12 And he [m]poured of the anointing oil upon Aa'ron's head, and anointed him, to sanctify him.
13 [n]And Mo'ses brought Aa'ron's sons, and put coats upon them, and girded them with girdles, and †put bonnets upon them; as the LORD commanded Mo'ses.
14 [o]And he brought the bullock for the sin offering: and Aa'ron and his sons [p]laid their hands upon the head of the bullock for the sin offering.
15 And he slew *it;* [q]and Mo'ses took the blood, and put *it* upon the horns of the altar round about with his finger, and purified the altar, and poured the blood at the bottom of the altar, and sanctified it, to make reconciliation upon it.
16 [r]And he took all the fat that *was* upon the inwards, and the caul *above* the liver, and the two kidneys, and their fat, and Mo'ses burned *it* upon the altar.
17 But the bullock, and his hide, his flesh, and his dung, he burnt with fire without the camp; as the LORD [s]commanded Mo'ses.
18 ¶[t]And he brought the ram for the burnt offering: and Aa'ron and his sons laid their hands upon the head of the ram.
19 And he killed *it;* and Mo'ses sprinkled the blood upon the altar round about.
20 And he cut the ram into pieces; and Mo'ses burnt the head, and the pieces, and the fat.
21 And he washed the inwards and the legs in water; and Mo'ses burnt the whole ram upon the altar: it *was* a burnt sacrifice for a sweet savour, *and* an offering made by fire unto the LORD; [u]as the LORD commanded Mo'ses.
22 ¶And [w]he brought the other ram, the ram of consecration: and Aa'ron and his sons laid their hands upon the head of the ram.
23 And he slew *it;* and Mo'ses took of the blood of it, and put *it* upon the tip of Aa'ron's right ear, and upon the

[a]Ex. 29. 1, 2, 3.
[b]Ex. 28. 2, 4.
[c]Ex. 30. 24, 25.
[d]Ex. 29. 4.
[e]Ex. 29. 4.
[f]Ex. 29. 5.
[g]Ex. 28. 4.
[h]Ex. 28. 30.
[i]Ex. 29. 6.
[k]Ex. 28. 37. &c.
[l]Ex. 30. 26, 27, 28, 29.
[m]ch. 21. 10, 12. Ex. 29. 7. & 30. 30. Ps. 133. 2.
[n]Ex. 29. 8, 9.
†Heb. *bound.*
[o]Ex. 29. 10. Ezek. 43. 19.
[p]ch. 4. 4.
[q]Ex. 29. 12, 36. ch. 4. 7. Ezek. 43. 20, 26. Heb. 9. 22.
[r]Ex. 29. 13. ch. 4. 8.
[s]ch. 4. 11, 12. Ex. 29. 14.
[t]Ex. 29. 15.
[u]Ex. 29. 18.
[w]Ex. 29. 19, 31.

B. C. 1490.

offering, and of the sin offering, and of the guilt offering, and of the consecration, and of the sacrifice of
38 peace offerings; which the LORD commanded Mo'ses in mount Si'nai, in the day that he commanded the children of Is'ra-el to offer their oblations unto the LORD, in the wilderness of Si'nai.

8 [1]And the LORD spake unto Mo'ses, saying,
2 Take Aa'ron and his sons with him, and the garments, and the anointing oil, and the bullock of the sin offering, and the two rams, and the basket of
3 unleavened bread; and assemble thou all the con-
4 gregation at the door of the tent of meeting. And Mo'ses did as the LORD commanded him; and the congregation was assembled at the door of the tent
5 of meeting. And Mo'ses said unto the congregation, This is the thing which the LORD hath com-
6 manded to be done. And Mo'ses brought Aa'ron
7 and his sons, and washed them with water. And he put upon him the coat, and girded him with the girdle, and clothed him with the robe, and put the ephod upon him, and he girded him with the cunningly woven band of the ephod, and bound it unto
8 him therewith. And he placed the breastplate upon him: and in the breastplate he put [2]the
9 U'rim and the Thum'mim. And he set the [3]mitre upon his head; and upon the [3]mitre, in front, did he set the golden plate, the holy crown; as the
10 LORD commanded Mo'ses. And Mo'ses took the anointing oil, and anointed the tabernacle and all
11 that was therein, and sanctified them. And he sprinkled thereof upon the altar seven times, and anointed the altar and all its vessels, and the laver
12 and its base, to sanctify them. And he poured of the anointing oil upon Aa'ron's head, and
13 anointed him, to sanctify him. And Mo'ses brought Aa'ron's sons, and clothed them with coats, and girded them with girdles, and bound headtires upon
14 them; as the LORD commanded Mo'ses. And he brought the bullock of the sin offering: and Aa'ron and his sons laid their hands upon the head of the
15 bullock of the sin offering. And he slew it; and Mo'ses took the blood, and put it upon the horns of the altar, round about with his finger, and purified the altar, and poured out the blood at the base of the altar, and sanctified it, to make atonement for it.
16 And he took all the fat that was upon the inwards, and the caul of the liver, and the two kidneys, and
17 their fat, and Mo'ses burned it upon the altar. But the bullock, and its skin, and its flesh, and its dung, he burnt with fire without the camp; as the LORD
18 commanded Mo'ses. And he presented the ram of the burnt offering: and Aa'ron and his sons laid
19 their hands upon the head of the ram. And he killed it: and Mo'ses sprinkled the blood upon the
20 altar round about. And he cut the ram into its pieces; and Mo'ses burnt the head, and the pieces,
21 and the fat. And he washed the inwards and the legs with water; and Mo'ses burnt the whole ram upon the altar: it was a burnt offering for a sweet savour: it was an offering made by fire unto the LORD; as the LORD commanded Mo'ses.
22 And he presented the other ram, the ram of consecration: and Aa'ron and his sons laid their hands
23 upon the head of the ram. And he slew it; and Mo'ses took of the blood thereof, and put it upon the tip of Aa'ron's right ear, and upon the

[1]See Ex. xxix.
[2]That is, *the Lights and the Perfections.*
[3]Or, *turban*

B. C. 1490.

thumb of his right hand, and upon the great toe of his right foot.

24 And he brought Aa'ron's sons, and Mo'ses put of the blood upon the tip of their right ear, and upon the thumbs of their right hands, and upon the great toes of their right feet: and Mo'ses sprinkled the blood upon the altar round about.

[x] Ex. 29.22. 25 [x]And he took the fat, and the rump, and all the fat that *was* upon the inwards, and the caul *above* the liver, and the two kidneys, and their fat, and the right shoulder:

[y] Ex. 29.23. 26 [y]And out of the basket of unleavened bread, that *was* before the LORD, he took one unleavened cake, and a cake of oiled bread, and one wafer, and put *them* on the fat, and upon the right shoulder:

[z] Ex. 29. 24, &c. 27 And he put all [z]upon Aa'ron's hands, and upon his sons' hands, and waved them *for* a wave offering before the LORD.

[a] Ex. 29.25. 28 [a]And Mo'ses took them from off their hands, and burnt *them* on the altar upon the burnt offering: they *were* consecrations for a sweet savour: it *is* an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

29 And Mo'ses took the breast, and waved it *for* a wave offering before the LORD: *for* of the ram of consecration it was Mo'ses' [b]part; as the LORD commanded Mo'ses.

[b] Ex. 29.26. [c] Ex. 29.21. & 30. 30. Num. 3. 3. 30 And [c]Mo'ses took of the anointing oil, and of the blood which *was* upon the altar, and sprinkled *it* upon Aa'ron, *and* upon his garments, and upon his sons, and upon his sons' garments with him; and sanctified Aa'ron, *and* his garments, and his sons, and his sons' garments with him.

[d] Ex. 29. 31, 32. 31 ¶And Mo'ses said unto Aa'ron and to his sons, [d]Boil the flesh *at* the door of the tabernacle of the congregation; and there eat it with the bread that *is* in the basket of consecrations, as I commanded, saying, Aa'ron and his sons shall eat it.

[e] Ex. 29.34. 32 [e]And that which remaineth of the flesh and of the bread shall ye burn with fire.

33 And ye shall not go out of the door of the tabernacle of the congregation *in* seven days, until the days of your consecration be at an end: for [f]seven days shall he consecrate you.

[f] Ex. 29. 30, 35. Ezek. 43. 25, 26. 34 [g]As he hath done this day, *so* the LORD hath commanded to do, to make an atonement for you.

[g] Heb. 7.16. 35 Therefore shall ye abide *at* the door of the tabernacle of the congregation day and night seven days, and [h]keep the charge of the LORD, that ye die not: for so I am commanded.

[h] Num. 3.7. & 9.19. Deut. 11.1. 1 Kings 2.3. 36 So Aa'ron and his sons did all things which the LORD commanded by the hand of Mo'ses.

CHAPTER IX.

The first offerings of Aaron—Fire cometh from the Lord upon the altar.

[a] Ezek. 43. 27. AND [a]it came to pass on the eighth day, *that* Mo'ses called Aa'ron and his sons, and the elders of Is'ra-el;

[b] ch. 4. 3. & 8. 14. Ex. 29. 1. 2 And he said unto Aa'ron, [b]Take thee a young calf for a sin offering, [c]and a ram for a burnt offering, without blemish, and offer *them* before the LORD.

[c] ch. 8. 18. 3 And unto the children of Is'ra-el thou shalt speak, saying, [d]Take ye a kid of the goats for a sin offering; and a calf and a lamb, *both* of the first year, without blemish, for a burnt offering;

[d] ch. 4. 23. Ezra 6. 17. & 10. 19. 4 Also a bullock and a ram for peace offerings, to sacrifice before the LORD; and [e]a meat offering mingled with oil: for [f]to-day the LORD will appear unto you.

[e] ch. 2. 4. [f] ver. 6 23. Ex. 29. 43. 5 ¶And they brought *that* which Mo'ses commanded before the tabernacle of the congregation: and all the congregation drew near and stood before the LORD.

[g] ver. 23. Ex. 24. 16. 6 And Mo'ses said, This *is* the thing which the LORD commanded that ye should do: and [g]the glory of the LORD shall appear unto you.

[h] ch. 4. 3. 1 Sam. 3.14 Heb. 5. 3. & 7. 27. & 9. 7. [i] ch. 4.16,20 Heb. 5. 1. 7 And Mo'ses said unto Aa'ron, Go unto the altar, and [h]offer thy sin offering, and thy burnt offering, and make an atonement for thyself, and for the people: and [i]offer the offering of

B. C. 1490.

thumb of his right hand, and upon the great toe
24 of his right foot. And he brought Aa'ron's sons, and Mo'ses put of the blood upon the tip of their right ear, and upon the thumb of their right hand, and upon the great toe of their right foot: and Mo'ses sprinkled the blood upon the altar round
25 about. And he took the fat, and the fat tail, and all the fat that was upon the inwards, and the caul of the liver, and the two kidneys, and their
26 fat, and the right [1]thigh: and out of the basket of unleavened bread, that was before the LORD, he took one unleavened cake, and one cake of oiled bread, and one wafer, and placed them on the fat,
27 and upon the right thigh: and he put the whole upon the hands of Aa'ron, and upon the hands of his sons, and waved them for a wave offering before
28 the LORD. And Mo'ses took them from off their hands, and burnt them on the altar upon the burnt offering: they were a consecration for a sweet savour: it was an offering made by fire unto the LORD.
29 And Mo'ses took the breast, and waved it for a wave offering before the LORD: it was Mo'ses' portion of the ram of consecration; as the LORD commanded
30 Mo'ses. And Mo'ses took of the anointing oil, and of the blood which was upon the altar, and sprinkled it upon Aa'ron, upon his garments, and upon his sons, and upon his son's garments with him; and sanctified Aa'ron, his garments, and his sons, and
31 his sons' garments with him. And Mo'ses said unto Aa'ron and to his sons, Boil the flesh at the door of the tent of meeting: and there eat it and the bread that is in the basket of consecration, [2]as I commanded, saying, Aa'ron and his sons shall eat it.
32 And that which remaineth of the flesh and of the
33 bread shall ye burn with fire. And ye shall not go out from the door of the tent of meeting seven days, until the days of your consecration be ful-
34 filled: for he shall [3]consecrate you seven days. As hath been done this day, so the LORD hath com-
35 manded to do, to make atonement for you. And at the door of the tent of meeting shall ye abide day and night seven days, and keep the charge of the LORD, that ye die not: for so I am commanded.
36 And Aa'ron and his sons did all the things which the LORD commanded by the hand of Mo'ses.

[1] Or, *shoulder*

[2] The Sept., Onkelos and Syr. read, *as I am commanded.* See ver. 35, ch. x. 13.

[3] Heb. *fill your hand.*

9 And it came to pass on the eighth day, that Mo'ses called Aa'ron and his sons, and the elders of
2 Is'ra-el; and he said unto Aa'ron, Take thee a bull calf for a sin offering, and a ram for a burnt offering, without blemish, and offer them before the LORD.
3 And unto the children of Is'ra-el thou shalt speak, saying, take ye a he-goat for a sin offering; and a calf and a lamb, both of the first year, without
4 blemish, for a burnt offering; and an ox and a ram for peace offerings, to sacrifice before the LORD; and a meal offering mingled with oil: for to-day
5 the LORD appeareth unto you. And they brought that which Mo'ses commanded before the tent of meeting: and all the congregation drew near and
6 stood before the LORD. And Mo'ses said, This is the thing which the LORD commanded that ye should do: and the glory of the LORD shall appear unto
7 you. And Mo'ses said unto Aa'ron, Draw near unto the altar, and offer thy sin offering, and thy burnt offering, and make atonement for thyself, and for the people: and offer the oblation of

B. C. 1490.

the people, and make an atonement for them; as the LORD commanded.

8 ¶ Aa'ron therefore went unto the altar, and slew the calf of the sin offering, which *was* for himself.

9 [k] And the sons of Aa'ron brought the blood unto him: and he dipped his finger in the blood, and [l] put *it* upon the horns of the altar, and poured out the blood at the bottom of the altar:

10 [m] But the fat, and the kidneys, and the caul above the liver of the sin offering, he burnt upon the altar; [n] as the LORD commanded Mo'ses.

11 [o] And the flesh and the hide he burnt with fire without the camp.

12 And he slew the burnt offering; and Aa'ron's sons presented unto him the blood, [p] which he sprinkled round about upon the altar.

13 [q] And they presented the burnt offering unto him, with the pieces thereof, and the head: and he burnt *them* upon the altar.

14 [r] And he did wash the inwards and the legs, and burnt *them* upon the burnt offering on the altar.

15 ¶ [s] And he brought the people's offering, and took the goat, which *was* the sin offering for the people, and slew it, and offered it for sin, as the first.

16 And he brought the burnt offering, and offered it [t] according to the || manner.

17 And he brought [u] the meat offering, and †took a handful thereof, and burnt *it* upon the altar, [x] besides the burnt sacrifice of the morning.

18 He slew also the bullock and the ram *for* [y] a sacrifice of peace offerings, which *was* for the people: and Aa'ron's sons presented unto him the blood, which he sprinkled upon the altar round about,

19 And the fat of the bullock and of the ram, the rump, and that which covereth *the inwards*, and the kidneys, and the caul *above* the liver:

20 And they put the fat upon the breasts, [z] and he burnt the fat upon the altar:

21 And the breasts and the right shoulder Aa'ron waved [a] *for* a wave offering before the LORD; as Mo'ses commanded.

22 And Aa'ron lifted up his hand toward the people, and [b] blessed them; and came down from offering of the sin offering, and the burnt offering, and peace offerings.

23 And Mo'ses and Aa'ron went into the tabernacle of the congregation, and came out, and blessed the people: [c] and the glory of the LORD appeared unto all the people.

24 And [d] there came a fire out from before the LORD, and consumed upon the altar the burnt offering and the fat: *which* when all the people saw, [e] they shouted, and fell on their faces.

CHAPTER X.

Nadab and Abihu are burnt by fire—Wine forbidden to the priests.

AND [a] Na'dab and A-bi'hu, the sons of Aa'ron, [b] took either of them his censer, and put fire therein, and put incense thereon, and offered [c] strange fire before the LORD, which he commanded them not.

2 And there [d] went out fire from the LORD, and devoured them, and they died before the LORD.

3 Then Mo'ses said unto Aa'ron, This *is it* that the LORD spake, saying, I will be sanctified in them [e] that come nigh me, and before all the people I will be [f] glorified. [g] And Aa'ron held his peace.

4 And Mo'ses called Mish'a-el and El'za-phan, the sons of [h] Uz'zi-el the uncle of Aa'ron, and said unto them, Come near, [i] carry your brethren from before the sanctuary out of the camp.

5 So they went near, and carried them in their coats out of the camp; as Mo'ses had said.

6 And Mo'ses said unto Aa'ron, and unto E-le-a'zar and unto Ith'a-mar, his sons, [k] Uncover not your heads, neither rend your clothes; lest ye die, and lest [l] wrath come upon all the

B. C. 1490.

the people, and make atonement for them; as the
8 LORD commanded. So Aa'ron drew near unto the altar, and slew the calf of the sin offering, which was
9 for himself. And the sons of Aa'ron presented the blood unto him: and he dipped his finger in the blood, and put it upon the horns of the altar, and
10 poured out the blood at the base of the altar: but the fat, and the kidneys, and the caul from the liver of the sin offering, he burnt upon the altar; as the LORD
11 commanded Mo'ses. And the flesh and the skin he
12 burnt with fire without the camp. And he slew the burnt offering; and Aa'ron's sons delivered unto him the blood, and he sprinkled it upon the altar
13 round about. And they delivered the burnt offering unto him, piece by piece, and the head: and he
14 burnt them upon the altar. And he washed the inwards and the legs, and burnt them upon the burnt
15 offering on the altar. And he presented the people's oblation, and took the goat of the sin offering which was for the people, and slew it, and offered it for
16 sin, as the first. And he presented the burnt offer-
17 ing, and offered it according to the ordinance. And he presented the meal offering, and filled his hand therefrom, and burnt it upon the altar, besides the
18 burnt offering of the morning. He slew also the ox and the ram, the sacrifice of peace offerings, which was for the people: and Aa'ron's sons delivered unto him the blood, and he sprinkled it upon the altar
19 round about, and the fat of the ox; and of the ram, the fat tail, and that which covereth *the inwards*,
20 and the kidneys, and the caul of the liver: and they put the fat upon the breasts, and he burn the fat
21 upon the altar: and the breasts and the right thigh Aa'ron waved for a wave offering before the LORD;
22 as Mo'ses commanded. And Aa'ron lifted up his hands toward the people, and blessed them; and he came down from offering the sin offering, and
23 the burnt offering, and the peace offerings. And Mo'ses and Aa'ron went into the tent of meeting, and came out, and blessed the people: and the glory of the LORD appeared unto all the people.
24 And there came forth fire from before the LORD, and consumed upon the altar the burnt offering and the fat: and when all the people saw it, they shouted, and fell on their faces.

10 And Na'dab and A-bi'hu, the sons of Aa'ron took each of them his censer, and put fire therein, and laid incense thereon, and offered strange fire before the
2 LORD, which he had not commanded them. And there came forth fire from before the LORD, and devoured them, and they died before the LORD.
3 Then Mo'ses said unto Aa'ron, This is it that the LORD spake, saying, I will be sanctified in them that [1] come nigh me, and before all the people I will be glori-
4 fied. And Aa'ron held his peace. And Mo'ses called Mish'a-el and El'za-phan, the sons of Uz'zi-el the uncle of Aa'ron, and said unto them, Draw near, carry your brethren from before the sanctuary out
5 of the camp. So they drew near, and carried them in their coats out of the camp; as Mo'ses had said.
6 And Mo'ses said unto Aa'ron, and unto E-le-a'zar and unto Ith'a-mar, his sons, [2] Let not the hair of your heads go loose, neither rend your clothes; that ye die not, and that he be not wroth with all the

[1] Or, *are nigh*

[2] Some ancient versions render, *Uncover not your heads.*

k ch. 8. 15.
l See ch. 4. 7.
m ch. 8. 16.
n ch. 4. 8.
o ch. 4. 11. & 8. 17.
p ch. 1. 5. & 8. 19.
q ch. 8. 20.
r ch. 8. 21.
s ver. 3. Isa. 53. 10. Heb. 2. 17. & 5. 3.
t ch. 1. 3, 10.
|| Or, *ordinance.*
u ver. 4. ch. 2. 1, 2.
† Heb. *filled his hand out of it.*
x Ex. 29. 38.
y ch. 3, 1, &c.
z ch. 3. 5, 16.
a Ex. 29. 24, 26. ch. 7. 30, 31, 32, 33, 34.
b Num. 6. 23. Deut. 21. 5. Luke 24. 50
c ver 6. Num. 14. 10. & 16. 19, 42.
d Gen. 4. 4. Judg. 6. 21. 1 Kings 18. 38. 2 Chron. 7. 1. Ps. 20. 3.
e 1 Kings 18. 39. 2 Chron. 7. 3. Ezra 3. 11.

a ch. 16. 1. & 22. 9. Num. 3. 3, 4. & 26. 61.
b ch. 16. 12. Num 16. 18
c Ex. 30. 9.
d ch. 9. 24. Num 16. 35
e Ex. 19. 22. & 29. 43. ch. 21. 6, 17, 21. Isa. 52. 11.
f Isa. 49. 3. Ezek. 28. 22
g Ps. 39. 9.
h Ex. 6. 18, 22. Num. 3. 19, 30.
i Luke 7. 12. Acts 5. 6, 9, 10. & 8. 2.
k Ex. 33. 5. ch. 13. 45. & 21. 1, 10. Num. 6. 6, 7
l Num. 16. 22, 46.

B. C. 1490.

people: but let your brethren, the whole house of Is'ra-el bewail the burning which the LORD hath kindled.

7 [m]And ye shall not go out from the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, lest ye die: [n]for the anointing oil of the LORD *is* upon you. And they did according to the word of Mo'ses.

8 ¶And the LORD spake unto Aa'ron, saying,

9 [o]Do not drink wine nor strong drink, thou, nor thy sons with thee, when ye go into the tabernacle of the congregation, lest ye die: *it shall be* a statute for ever throughout your generations:

10 And that ye may [p]put difference between holy and unholy, and between unclean and clean;

11 [q]And that ye may teach the children of Is'ra-el all the statutes which the LORD hath spoken unto them by the hand of Mo'ses.

12 ¶And Mo'ses spake unto Aa'ron, and unto E-le-a'zar and unto Ith'a-mar, his sons that were left, Take [r]the meat offering that remaineth of the offerings of the LORD made by fire, and eat it without leaven beside the altar: for [s]it *is* most holy.

13 And ye shall eat it in the holy place, because it *is* thy due, and thy sons' due, of the sacrifices of the LORD made by fire: for [t]so I am commanded.

14 And [u]the wave breast and heave shoulder shall ye eat in a clean place; thou, and thy sons, and thy daughters with thee: for *they be* thy due, and thy sons' due, *which* are given out of the sacrifices of peace offerings of the children of Is'ra-el.

15 [x]The heave shoulder and the wave breast shall they bring with the offerings made by fire of the fat, to wave *it for* a wave offering before the LORD; and it shall be thine, and thy sons' with thee, by a statute for ever; as the LORD hath commanded.

16 ¶And Mo'ses diligently sought [y]the goat of the sin offering, and behold, it was burnt: and he was angry with E-le-a'zar and Ith'a-mar, the sons of Aa'ron *which were* left *alive*, saying,

17 [z]Wherefore have ye not eaten the sin offering in the holy place, seeing it *is* most holy, and *God* hath given it you to bear the iniquity of the congregation, to make atonement for them before the LORD?

18 Behold, [a]the blood of it was not brought in within the holy *place:* ye should indeed have eaten it in the holy *place*, [b]as I commanded.

19 And Aa'ron said unto Mo'ses, Behold, [c]this day have they offered their sin offering, and their burnt offering before the LORD; and such things have befallen me: and *if* I had eaten the sin offering to-day, [d]should it have been accepted in the sight of the LORD?

20 And when Mo'ses heard *that*, he was content.

CHAPTER XI.

What beasts may and what may not be eaten—The unclean creeping things.

AND the LORD spake unto Mo'ses and to Aa'ron, saying unto them,

2 Speak unto the children of Is'ra-el, saying, [e]These *are* the beasts which ye shall eat among all the beasts that *are* on the earth.

3 Whatsoever parteth the hoof, and is cloven footed, *and* cheweth the cud, among the beasts, that shall ye eat.

4 Nevertheless, these shall ye not eat of them that chew the cud, or of them that divide the hoof: *as* the camel, because he cheweth the cud, but divideth not the hoof; he *is* unclean unto you.

5 And the coney, because he cheweth the cud, but divideth not the hoof; he *is* unclean unto you.

6 And the hare, because he cheweth the cud, but divideth not the hoof; he *is* unclean unto you.

7 And the swine, though he divide the hoof, and be cloven footed, yet he cheweth not the cud; [f]he *is* unclean unto you.

B. C. 1490.

congregation: but let your brethren, the whole house of Is'ra-el, bewail the burning which the LORD hath
7 kindled. And ye shall not go out from the door of the tent of meeting, lest ye die: for the anointing oil of the LORD is upon you. And they did according to the word of Mo'ses.

8 And the LORD spake unto Aa'ron, saying, Drink
9 no wine nor strong drink, thou, nor thy sons with thee, when ye go into the tent of meeting, that ye die not: it shall be a statute for ever throughout
10 your generations: and [1]that ye may put difference between the holy and the common, and between
11 the unclean and the clean; and [1]that ye may teach the children of Is'ra-el all the statutes which the LORD hath spoken unto them by the hand of Mo'ses.

12 And Mo'ses spake unto Aa'ron, and unto E-le-a'zar and unto Ith'a-mar, his sons that were left, Take the meal offering that remaineth of the offerings of the LORD made by fire, and eat it without leaven beside
13 the altar: for it is most holy: and ye shall eat it in a holy place, because it is thy due, and thy sons' due, of the offerings of the LORD made by fire: for
14 so I am commanded. And the wave breast and the heave thigh shall ye eat in a clean place; thou, and thy sons, and thy daughters with thee: for they are given as thy due, and thy sons' due, out of the sacrifices of the peace offerings of the children of Is'ra-el.
15 The heave thigh and the wave breast shall they bring with the offerings made by fire of the fat, to wave it for a wave offering before the LORD: and it shall be thine, and thy sons' with thee, as a due for ever; as the LORD hath commanded.

16 And Mo'ses diligently sought the goat of the sin offering, and, behold, it was burnt: and he was angry with E-le-a'zar and with Ith'a-mar, the sons of
17 Aa'ron that were left, saying, Wherefore have ye not eaten the sin offering in the place of the sanctuary, seeing it is most holy, and he hath given it you [2]to bear the iniquity of the congregation, to
18 make atonement for them before the LORD? Behold, the blood of it was not brought into the sanctuary within: ye should certainly have eaten it in
19 the sanctuary, as I commanded. And Aa'ron spake unto Mo'ses, Behold, this day have they offered their sin offering and their burnt offering before the LORD; and there have befallen me such things as these: and if I had eaten the sin offering to-day, would it have been well-pleasing in the sight of the LORD?
20 And when Mo'ses heard *that*, it was well-pleasing in his sight.

11 And the LORD spake unto Mo'ses and to Aa'ron,
2 saying unto them, Speak unto the children of Is'ra-el, saying, These are the living things which ye shall eat among all the beasts that are on the earth.
3 Whatsoever parteth the hoof, and is clovenfooted, *and* [3]cheweth the cud, among the beasts, that shall
4 ye eat. Nevertheless these shall ye not eat of them that chew the cud, or of them that part the hoof: the camel, because he [3]cheweth the cud but parteth
5 not the hoof, he is unclean unto you. And the [4]coney, because he [3]cheweth the cud but parteth not
6 the hoof, he is unclean unto you. And the hare, because she [3]cheweth the cud but parteth not the
7 hoof, she is unclean unto you. And the swine, because he parteth the hoof, and is clovenfooted, but [3]cheweth not the cud, he is unclean unto you.

[1] Or, *ye shall*

[2] Or, *to take away*

[3] Heb. *bringeth up.*

[4] Heb. *shaphan*, the *Hyrax Syriacus*, or, *rock-badger.*

[m] ch. 21.12.
[n] Ex. 28.41. ch. 8. 30.
[o] Ezek. 44. 21. Luke 1.15. 1 Tim. 3.3. Tit. 1. 7.
[p] ch. 11. 47. & 20. 25. Jer. 15. 19. Ezek. 22. 26. & 44.23.
[q] Deut. 24. 8. Neh. 8.2,8. 9, 13. Jer 18.18. Mal. 2. 7.
[r] Ex 29. 2. ch. 6 16. Num. 18. 9 10
[s] ch. 21. 22.
[t] ch. 2. 3. & 6. 16.
[u] Ex. 29. 24, 26, 27. ch. 7.31,34. Num. 18. 11.
[x] ch. 7. 29, 30. 34.
[y] ch. 9. 3,15.
[z] ch. 6. 26, -9.
[a] ch. 6. 30.
[b] ch. 6. 26.
[c] ch. 9. 8,12.
[d] Jer. 6. 20. & 14. 12. Hos. 9. 4. Mal. 1. 10 13.
[e] Deut. 14. 4. Acts 10.12, 4.
[f] Isa. 65. 4. & 66. 3, 17.

B. C. 1490.

8 Of their flesh shall ye not eat, and their carcass shall ye not touch; [d]they *are* unclean to you.

9 ¶[e]These shall ye eat, of all that *are* in the waters: whatsoever hath fins and scales in the waters, in the seas, and in the rivers, them shall ye eat.

10 And all that have not fins and scales in the seas, and in the rivers, of all that move in the waters, and of any living thing which *is* in the waters, they *shall be* an [f]abomination unto you:

11 They shall be even an abomination unto you; ye shall not eat of their flesh, but ye shall have their carcasses in abomination.

12 Whatsoever hath no fins nor scales in the waters, that *shall be* an abomination unto you.

13 ¶[g]And these *are they which* ye shall have in abomination among the fowls; they shall not be eaten, they *are* an abomination: the eagle, and the ossifrage, and the osprey,

14 And the vulture, and the kite after his kind;

15 Every raven after his kind;

16 And the owl, and the nighthawk, and the cuckoo, and the hawk after his kind,

17 And the little owl, and the cormorant, and the great owl,

18 And the swan, and the pelican, and the gier eagle,

19 And the stork, the heron after her kind, and the lapwing, and the bat.

20 All fowls that creep, going upon *all* four, *shall be* an abomination unto you.

21 Yet these may ye eat, of every flying creeping thing that goeth upon *all* four, which have legs above their feet, to leap withal upon the earth;

22 *Even* these of them ye may eat; [h]the locust after his kind, and the bald locust after his kind, and the beetle after his kind, and the grasshopper after his kind.

23 But all *other* flying creeping things, which have four feet, *shall be* an abomination unto you.

24 And for these ye shall be unclean: whosoever toucheth the carcass of them shall be unclean until the even.

25 And whosoever beareth *aught* of the carcass of them [i]shall wash his clothes, and be unclean until the even.

26 *The carcasses* of every beast which divideth the hoof, and *is* not clovenfooted, nor cheweth the cud, *are* unclean unto you: every one that toucheth them shall be unclean.

27 And whatsoever goeth upon his paws, among all manner of beasts that go on *all* four, those *are* unclean unto you: whoso toucheth their carcass shall be unclean until the even.

28 And he that beareth the carcass of them shall wash his clothes, and be unclean until the even: they *are* unclean unto you.

29 ¶These also *shall be* unclean unto you among the creeping things that creep upon the earth; the weasel, and [k]the mouse, and the tortoise after his kind,

30 And the ferret, and the chameleon, and the lizard, and the snail, and the mole.

31 These *are* unclean to you among all that creep: whosoever doth touch them, when they be dead, shall be unclean until the even.

32 And upon whatsoever *any* of them, when they are dead, doth fall, it shall be unclean; whether *it be* any vessel of wood, or raiment, or skin, or sack, whatsoever vessel *it be*, wherein *any* work is done, [l]it must be put into water, and it shall be unclean until the even; so it shall be cleansed.

33 And every earthen vessel, whereinto *any* of them falleth, whatsoever *is* in it shall be unclean; and [m]ye shall break it.

34 Of all meat which may be eaten, *that* on which *such* water cometh shall be unclean: and all drink that may be drunk in every *such* vessel shall be unclean.

[d] Isa. 52.11. See Matt. 15. 11, 20. Mark 7. 2, 15, 18. Acts 10.14, 15.& 15. 29. Rom. 14. 14, 17. 1 Cor. 8. 8. Col. 2. 16, 21. Heb. 9. 10.
[e] Deut. 14. 9.
[f] ch. 7. 18. Deut 14.3.
[g] Deut 14. 12.
[h] Matt. 3. 4. Mark 1. 6.
[i] ch. 14. 8. & 15. 5. Num. 19. 10, 22. & 31. 24.
[k] Isa. 66.17.
[l] ch. 15. 12.
[m] ch. 6. 28. & 15. 12.

B. C. 1490.

8 Of their flesh ye shall not eat, and their carcases ye shall not touch; they are unclean unto you.

9 These shall ye eat of all that are in the waters: whatsoever hath fins and scales in the waters, in the
10 seas, and in the rivers, them shall ye eat. And all that have not fins and scales in the seas, and in the rivers, of all that move in the waters, and of all the living creatures that are in the waters, they are an
11 abomination unto you, and they shall be an abomination unto you; ye shall not eat of their flesh, and
12 their carcases ye shall have in abomination. Whatsoever hath no fins nor scales in the waters, that is an abomination unto you.

13 And these ye shall have in abomination among the fowls; they shall not be eaten, they are an abomination: the [1]eagle and the gier eagle, and
14 the ospray; and the kite, and[f] the falcon after its
15 16 kind; every raven after its kind, and the ostrich, and the [2]night hawk, and the seamew, and the hawk
17 after its kind; and the little owl, and the cormorant,
18 and the great owl; and the [3]horned owl, and the
19 pelican, and the vulture; and the stork, the [4]heron after its kind, and the hoopoe, and the bat.

20 All winged creeping things that go upon all four
21 are an abomination unto you. Yet these may ye eat of all winged creeping things that go upon all four, which have legs above their feet, to leap withal
22 upon the earth; even these of them ye may eat; the [5]locust after its kind, and the [5]bald locust after its kind, and the [5]cricket after its kind, and the
23 [5]grasshopper after its kind. But all winged creeping things, which have four feet, are an abomination unto you.

24 And by these ye shall become unclean: whosoever toucheth the carcase of them shall be unclean
25 until the even: and whosoever beareth *aught* of the carcase of them shall wash his clothes, and be un-
26 clean until the even. Every beast which parteth the hoof, and is not clovenfooted, nor cheweth the cud, is unclean unto you: every one that toucheth
27 them shall be unclean. And whatsoever goeth upon its paws, among all beasts that go on all four, they are unclean unto you: whoso toucheth their
28 carcase shall be unclean until the even. And he that beareth the carcase of them shall wash his clothes, and be unclean until the even: they are unclean unto you.

29 And these are they which are unclean unto you among the creeping things that creep upon the earth; the weasel, and the mouse, and the great
30 lizard after its kind, and the [6]gecko, and the [6]land-crocodile, and the [6]lizard, and the [6]sand-lizard, and
31 the chameleon. These are they which are unclean to you among all that creep: whosoever doth touch them, when they are dead, shall be unclean
32 until the even. And upon whatsoever any of them, when they are dead, doth fall, it shall be unclean; whether it be any vessel of wood, or raiment, or skin, or sack, whatsoever vessel it be, wherewith any work is done, it must be put into water, and it shall be unclean until the even;
33 then shall it be clean. And every earthen vessel, whereinto any of them falleth, whatsoever is in
34 it shall be unclean, and it ye shall break. All food *therein* which may be eaten, that on which water cometh, shall be unclean: and all drink that may be drunk in every *such* vessel shall be unclean.

[1] Or, *great vulture*
[2] Heb. *tahmas*, of uncertain meaning.
[3] Or, *swan*
[4] Or, *ibis*
[5] Four kinds of locusts or grasshoppers, which are not certainly known.
[6] Words of uncertain meaning, but probably denoting four kinds of lizards.

B. C. 1490.

35 And every *thing* whereupon *any part* of their carcass falleth shall be unclean; *whether it be* oven, or ranges for pots, they shall be broken down: *for* they *are* unclean, and shall be unclean unto you.

†Heb. *a gathering together of waters.*

36 Nevertheless a fountain or pit, †*wherein there is* plenty of water, shall be clean: but that which toucheth their carcass shall be unclean.

37 And if *any part* of their carcass fall upon any sowing seed which is to be sown, it *shall be* clean.

38 But if *any* water be put upon the seed, and *any part* of their carcass fall thereon, it *shall be* unclean unto you.

39 And if any beast, of which ye may eat, die; he that toucheth the carcass thereof shall be unclean until the even.

[u]ch. 17. 15. & 22. 8. Deut. 14. 21 Ezek. 4. 14. & 44. 31.

40 And [u]he that eateth of the carcass of it shall wash his clothes, and be unclean until the even; he also that beareth the carcass of it shall wash his clothes, and be unclean until the even.

41 And every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth *shall be* an abomination; it shall not be eaten.

†Heb. *doth multiply feet.*

42 Whatsoever goeth upon the belly, and whatsoever goeth upon *all* four, or whatsoever †hath more feet among all creeping things that creep upon the earth, them ye shall not eat; for they *are* an abomination.

[v]ch. 20. 25. [w]Heb. *souls.*

43 [v]Ye shall not make your †selves abominable with any creeping thing that creepeth, neither shall ye make yourselves unclean with them, that ye should be defiled thereby.

Ex. 19. 6. [x]ch. 19. 2. & 20. 7, 26. 1 Thess. 4. 7. 1 Pet. 1. 15, 16.

44 For I *am* the LORD your God: ye shall therefore sanctify yourselves, and [x]ye shall be holy; for I *am* holy: neither shall ye defile yourselves with any manner of creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth.

Ex. 6. 7. [y]ver. 44.

45 [y]For I *am* the LORD that bringeth you up out of the land of E'gypt, to be your God: [z]ye shall therefore be holy, for I *am* holy.

46 This *is* the law of the beasts, and of the fowl, and of every living creature that moveth in the waters, and of every creature that creepeth upon the earth:

[a]h. 10. 10.

47 [a]To make a difference between the unclean and the clean, and between the beast that may be eaten and the beast that may not be eaten.

CHAPTER XII.

The purification of a woman after childbirth.

AND the LORD spake unto Mo'ses, saying,

2 Speak unto the children of Is'ra-el, saying, If a [a]woman have conceived seed, and borne a man child, then [b]she shall be unclean seven days; [c]according to the days of the separation for her infirmity shall she be unclean.

[a]h. 15. 19. [b]uke 2. 2. [c]h. 15. 19. [d]Gen. 17. 12. [e]uke 1. 59. 2. 21. [f]ohn 7. 22, 23.

3 And in the [d]eighth day the flesh of his foreskin shall be circumcised.

4 And she shall then continue in the blood of her purifying three and thirty days; she shall touch no hallowed thing, nor come into the sanctuary, until the days of her purifying be fulfilled.

5 But if she bear a maid child, then she shall be unclean two weeks, as in her separation: and she shall continue in the blood of her purifying threescore and six days.

[e]uke 2. 22. †Heb. *a son of his year.*

6 And [e]when the days of her purifying are fulfilled, for a son, or for a daughter, she shall bring a lamb †of the first year for a burnt offering, and a young pigeon, or a turtledove, for a sin offering, unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, unto the priest:

7 Who shall offer it before the LORD, and make an atonement for her; and she shall be cleansed from the issue of her blood. This *is* the law for her that hath borne a male or a female.

[f]h. 5. 7. uke 2. 24. †Heb. *her hand find not sufficiency of.* [g]h. 4. 26.

8 [f]And if †she be not able to bring a lamb, then she shall bring two turtles, or two young pigeons; the one for the burnt offering, and the other for a sin offering: [g]and the priest shall make an atonement for her, and she shall be clean.

B. C. 1490.

35 And every thing whereupon *any part* of their carcase falleth shall be unclean; whether oven, or [1]range for pots, it shall be broken in pieces: they are unclean,

[1]Or, *stewpan*

36 and shall be unclean unto you. Nevertheless a fountain or a [2]pit wherein is a gathering of water shall be clean: but [3]that which toucheth their carcase shall

[2]Or, *cistern* [3]Or, *he who*

37 be unclean. And if *aught* of their carcase fall upon any sowing seed which is to be sown, it is clean.

38 But if water be put upon the seed, and *aught* of their carcase fall thereon, it is unclean unto you.

39 And if any beast, of which ye may eat, die; he that toucheth the carcase thereof shall be unclean

40 until the even. And he that eateth of the carcase of it shall wash his clothes, and be unclean until the even: he also that beareth the carcase of it shall wash his clothes, and be unclean until the even.

41 And every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth is an abomination; it shall not be eaten.

42 Whatsoever goeth upon the belly, and whatsoever goeth upon all four, or whatsoever hath many feet, even all creeping things that creep upon the earth, them ye shall not eat; for they are an abomination.

43 Ye shall not make yourselves abominable with any creeping thing that creepeth, neither shall ye make yourselves unclean with them, that ye should be

44 defiled thereby. For I am the LORD your God: sanctify yourselves therefore, and be ye holy; for I am holy: neither shall ye defile yourselves with any manner of creeping thing that moveth upon the

45 earth. For I am the LORD that brought you up out of the land of E'gypt, to be your God: ye shall therefore be holy, for I am holy.

46 This is the law of the beast, and of the fowl, and of every living creature that moveth in the waters, and of every creature that creepeth upon the earth:

47 to make a difference between the unclean and the clean, and between the living thing that may be eaten and the living thing that may not be eaten.

12 And the LORD spake unto Mo'ses, saying,

2 Speak unto the children of Is'ra-el, saying, If a woman conceive seed, and bear a man child, then she shall be unclean seven days; as in the days of the [4]impurity of her sickness shall she be unclean.

[4]Or, *separation*

3 And in the eighth day the flesh of his foreskin shall

4 be circumcised. And she shall continue in the blood of *her* purifying three and thirty days; she shall touch no hallowed thing, nor come into the sanctuary, until the days of her purifying be ful-

5 filled. But if she bear a maid child, then she shall be unclean two weeks, as in her [4]impurity: and she shall continue in the blood of *her* purifying three-

6 score and six days. And when the days of her purifying are fulfilled, for a son, or for a daughter, she shall bring a lamb of the first year for a burnt offering, and a young pigeon, or a turtledove, for a sin offering, unto the door of the tent of meeting,

7 unto the priest: and he shall offer it before the LORD, and make atonement for her; and she shall be cleansed from the fountain of her blood. This is the law for her that beareth, whether a male or a

8 female. And if her means suffice not for a lamb, then she shall take two turtledoves, or two young pigeons; the one for a burnt offering, and the other for a sin offering: and the priest shall make atonement for her, and she shall be clean.

B. C. 1490.

CHAPTER XIII.

Laws and tokens whereby the priest is to be guided in discerning leprosy.

AND the LORD spake unto Mo'ses and Aa'ron, saying,
2 When a man shall have in the skin of his flesh a ‖ rising, [a]a scab, or bright spot, and it be in the skin of his flesh *like* the plague of leprosy; [b]then he shall be brought unto Aa'ron the priest, or unto one of his sons the priests:
3 And the priest shall look on the plague in the skin of the flesh: and *when* the hair in the plague is turned white, and the plague in sight *be* deeper than the skin of his flesh, it *is* a plague of leprosy: and the priest shall look on him, and pronounce him unclean.
4 If the bright spot *be* white in the skin of his flesh, and in sight *be* not deeper than the skin, and the hair thereof be not turned white; then the priest shall shut up *him that hath* the plague seven days:
5 And the priest shall look on him the seventh day: and, behold, *if* the plague in his sight be at a stay, *and* the plague spread not in the skin; then the priest shall shut him up seven days more:
6 And the priest shall look on him again the seventh day: and, behold, *if* the plague *be* somewhat dark, *and* the plague spread not in the skin, the priest shall pronounce him clean: it *is but* a scab: and he [c]shall wash his clothes, and be clean.
7 But if the scab spread much abroad in the skin, after that he hath been seen of the priest for his cleansing, he shall be seen of the priest again:
8 And *if* the priest see that, behold, the scab spreadeth in the skin, then the priest shall pronounce him unclean: it *is* a leprosy.
9 ¶When the plague of leprosy is in a man, then he shall be brought unto the priest;
10 [d]And the priest shall see *him:* and, behold, *if* the rising *be* white in the skin, and it have turned the hair white, and *there be* †quick raw flesh in the rising;
11 It *is* an old leprosy in the skin of his flesh, and the priest shall pronounce him unclean, and shall not shut him up: for he *is* unclean.
12 And if a leprosy break out abroad in the skin, and the leprosy cover all the skin of *him that hath* the plague from his head even to his foot, wheresoever the priest looketh;
13 Then the priest shall consider: and, behold, *if* the leprosy have covered all his flesh, he shall pronounce *him* clean *that hath* the plague: it is all turned white: he *is* clean.
14 But when raw flesh appeareth in him, he shall be unclean.
15 And the priest shall see the raw flesh, and pronounce him to be unclean: *for* the raw flesh *is* unclean: it *is* a leprosy.
16 Or if the raw flesh turn again, and be changed into white, he shall come unto the priest;
17 And the priest shall see him: and, behold, *if* the plague be turned into white; then the priest shall pronounce *him* clean *that hath* the plague: he *is* clean.
18 ¶The flesh also, in which, *even* in the skin thereof, was a [e]boil, and is healed,
19 And in the place of the boil there be a white rising, or a bright spot, white, and somewhat reddish, and it be shewed to the priest;
20 And if, when the priest seeth it, behold, it *be* in sight lower than the skin, and the hair thereof be turned white; the priest shall pronounce him unclean: it *is* a plague of leprosy broken out of the boil.
21 But if the priest look on it, and, behold, *there be* no white hairs therein, and *if* it *be* not lower than the skin, but *be* somewhat dark; then the priest shall shut him up seven days:
22 And if it spread much abroad in the skin, then the priest shall pronounce him unclean: it *is* a plague.

‖ Or, *swelling.*
[a] Deut. 28. 27. Isa. 3. 17
[b] Deut. 17. 8, 9. & 24. 8. Luke 17. 14.
[c] ch. 11. 25. & 14. 8.
[d] Num. 12. 10, 12. 2 Kings 5. 27. 2 Chron. 26. 20.
† Heb. *the quickening of living flesh.*
[e] Ex. 9. 9

B. C. 1490.

13 And the LORD spake unto Mo'ses and unto Aa'ron,
2 saying, When a man shall have in the skin of his flesh a rising, or a scab, or a bright spot, and it become in the skin of his flesh the plague of leprosy, then he shall be brought unto Aa'ron the
3 priest, or unto one of his sons the priests: and the priest shall look on the plague in the skin of the flesh: and if the hair in the plague be turned white, and the appearance of the plague be deeper than the skin of his flesh, it is the plague of leprosy: and the priest shall look on him, and pronounce
4 him unclean. And if the bright spot be white in the skin of his flesh, and the appearance thereof be not deeper than the skin, and the hair thereof be not turned white, then the priest shall shut up *him*
5 *that hath* the plague seven days: and the priest shall look on him the seventh day: and, behold, if in his eyes the plague be at a stay, and the plague be not spread in the skin, then the priest shall shut
6 him up seven days more: and the priest shall look on him again the seventh day: and, behold, if the plague be dim, and the plague be not spread in the skin, then the priest shall pronounce him clean: it is a scab: and he shall wash his clothes, and be
7 clean. But if the scab spread abroad in the skin, after that he hath shewn himself to the priest for his cleansing, he shall shew himself to the priest again:
8 and the priest shall look, and, behold, if the scab be spread in the skin, then the priest shall pronounce him unclean: it is leprosy.
9 When the plague of leprosy is in a man, then he
10 shall be brought unto the priest; and the priest shall look, and, behold, if there be a white rising in the skin, and it have turned the hair white, and
11 there be quick raw flesh in the rising, it is an old leprosy in the skin of his flesh, and the priest shall pronounce him unclean: he shall not shut him up;
12 for he is unclean. And if the leprosy break out abroad in the skin, and the leprosy cover all the skin of *him that hath* the plague from his head even
13 to his feet, as far as appeareth to the priest; then the priest shall look: and, behold, if the leprosy have covered all his flesh, he shall pronounce *him* clean *that hath* the plague: it is all turned white:
14 he is clean. But whensoever raw flesh appeareth
15 in him, he shall be unclean. And the priest shall look on the raw flesh, and pronounce him unclean:
16 the raw flesh is unclean: it is leprosy. Or if the raw flesh turn again, and be changed unto white,
17 then he shall come unto the priest, and the priest shall look on him: and behold, if the plague be turned into white, then the priest shall pronounce *him* clean *that hath* the plague: he is clean.
18 And when the flesh hath in the skin thereof a
19 boil, and it is healed, and in the place of the boil there is a white rising, or a bright spot, reddish-
20 white, then it shall be shewed to the priest; and the priest shall look, and, behold, if the appearance thereof be lower than the skin, and the hair thereof be turned white, then the priest shall pronounce him unclean: it is the plague of leprosy,
21 it hath broken out in the boil. But if the priest look on it, and, behold, there be no white hairs therein, and it be not lower than the skin, but be dim, then the priest shall shut him up seven
22 days: and if it spread abroad in the skin, then the priest shall pronounce him unclean: it is a plague.

B. C. 1490.

23 But if the bright spot stay in his place, *and* spread not, it *is* a burning boil; and the priest shall pronounce him clean.

24 ¶Or if there be *any* flesh, in the skin whereof *there is* †a hot burning, and the quick *flesh* that burneth have a white bright spot, somewhat reddish, or white;

†Heb. *a burning of fire.*

25 Then the priest shall look upon it: and, behold, *if* the hair in the bright spot be turned white, and it *be in* sight deeper than the skin; it *is* a leprosy broken out of the burning: wherefore the priest shall pronounce him unclean: it *is* the plague of leprosy.

26 But if the priest look on it, and, behold, *there be* no white hair in the bright spot, and it *be* no lower than the *other* skin, but *be* somewhat dark; then the priest shall shut him up seven days:

27 And the priest shall look upon him the seventh day: *and* if it be spread much abroad in the skin, then the priest shall pronounce him unclean: it *is* the plague of leprosy.

28 And if the bright spot stay in his place, *and* spread not in the skin, but it *be* somewhat dark; it *is* a rising of the burning, and the priest shall pronounce him clean: for it *is* an inflammation of the burning.

29 ¶If a man or woman have a plague upon the head or the beard;

30 Then the priest shall see the plague: and, behold, if it *be* in sight deeper than the skin, and *there be* in it a yellow thin hair; then the priest shall pronounce him unclean: it *is* a dry scall, *even* a leprosy upon the head or beard.

31 And if the priest look on the plague of the scall, and, behold, it *be* not in sight deeper than the skin, and *that there is* no black hair in it; then the priest shall shut up *him that hath* the plague of the scall seven days:

32 And in the seventh day the priest shall look on the plague: and, behold, *if* the scall spread not, and there be in it no yellow hair, and the scall *be* not in sight deeper than the skin;

33 He shall be shaven, but the scall shall he not shave; and the priest shall shut up *him that hath* the scall seven days more:

34 And in the seventh day the priest shall look on the scall: and, behold, *if* the scall be not spread in the skin, nor *be* in sight deeper than the skin; then the priest shall pronounce him clean: and he shall wash his clothes, and be clean.

35 But if the scall spread much in the skin after his cleansing;

36 Then the priest shall look on him; and, behold, if the scall be spread in the skin, the priest shall not seek for yellow hair; he *is* unclean.

37 But if the scall be in his sight at a stay, and *that* there is black hair grown up therein; the scall is healed, he *is* clean: and the priest shall pronounce him clean.

38 ¶If a man also or a woman have in the skin of their flesh bright spots, *even* white bright spots;

39 Then the priest shall look: and, behold, *if* the bright spots in the skin of their flesh *be* darkish white, it *is* a freckled spot *that* groweth in the skin: he *is* clean.

Heb. *ead is illed.*

40 And the man whose †hair is fallen off his head, he *is* bald; *yet is* he clean.

41 And he that hath his hair fallen off from the part of his head toward his face, he *is* forehead bald; *yet is* he clean.

42 And if there be in the bald head, or bald forehead, a white reddish sore; it *is* a leprosy sprung up in his bald head, or his bald forehead.

43 Then the priest shall look upon it: and, behold, *if* the rising of the sore *be* white reddish in his bald head, or in his bald forehead, as the leprosy appeareth in the skin of the flesh;

44 He is a leprous man, he *is* unclean: the priest shall pronounce him utterly unclean; his plague *is* in his head.

23 But if the bright spot stay in its place, and be not spread, it is the scar of the boil; and the priest shall pronounce him clean.

24 Or when the flesh hath in the skin thereof a burning by fire, and the quick *flesh* of the burning
25 become a bright spot, reddish-white, or white; then the priest shall look upon it: and, behold, if the hair in the bright spot be turned white, and the appearance thereof be deeper than the skin; it is leprosy, it hath broken out in the burning: and the priest shall pronounce him unclean: it is the plague
26 of leprosy. But if the priest look on it, and, behold, there be no white hair in the bright spot, and it be no lower than the skin, but be dim; then the priest
27 shall shut him up seven days: and the priest shall look upon him the seventh day: if it spread abroad in the skin, then the priest shall pronounce him
28 unclean: it is the plague of leprosy. And if the bright spot stay in its place, and be not spread in the skin, but be dim; it is the rising of the burning, and the priest shall pronounce him clean: for it is the scar of the burning.

29 And when a man or woman hath a plague upon
30 the head or upon the beard, then the priest shall look on the plague: and, behold, if the appearance thereof be deeper than the skin, and there be in it yellow thin hair, then the priest shall pronounce him unclean: it is a scall, it is leprosy of the head
31 or of the beard. And if the priest look on the plague of the scall, and, behold, the appearance thereof be not deeper than the skin, and there be no black hair in it, then the priest shall shut up *him*
32 *that hath* the plague of the scall seven days: and in the seventh day the priest shall look on the plague: and, behold, if the scall be not spread, and there be in it no yellow hair, and the appearance of the scall
33 be not deeper than the skin, then he shall be shaven, but the scall shall he not shave; and the priest shall shut up *him that hath* the scall seven days more:
34 and in the seventh day the priest shall look on the scall: and, behold, if the scall be not spread in the skin, and the appearance thereof be not deeper than the skin; then the priest shall pronounce him clean:
35 and he shall wash his clothes, and be clean. But if the scall spread abroad in the skin after his cleansing;
36 then the priest shall look on him: and, behold, if the scall be spread in the skin, the priest shall not
37 seek for the yellow hair; he is unclean. But if in his eyes the scall be at a stay, and black hair be grown up therein; the scall is healed, he is clean: and the priest shall pronounce him clean.

38 And when a man or a woman hath in the skin of their flesh bright spots, even white bright spots;
39 then the priest shall look: and, behold, if the bright spots in the skin of their flesh be of a dull white; it is a tetter, it hath broken out in the skin; he is clean.

40 And if a man's hair be fallen off his head, he is
41 bald; *yet* is he clean. And if his hair be fallen off from the front part of his head, he is forehead bald;
42 *yet* is he clean. But if there be in the bald head, or the bald forehead, a reddish-white plague; it is leprosy breaking out in his bald head, or his bald
43 forehead. Then the priest shall look upon him: and, behold, if the rising of the plague be reddish-white in his bald head, or in his bald forehead, as the appearance of leprosy in the skin of the flesh;
44 he is a leprous man, he is unclean: the priest shall surely pronounce him unclean; his plague is in his head.

B. C. 1490.

B. C. 1490.

45 And the leper in whom the plague *is*, his clothes shall be rent, and his head bare, and he shall *f*put a covering upon his upper lip, and shall cry, *g*Unclean, unclean.

46 All the days wherein the plague *shall be* in him he shall be defiled; he *is* unclean: he shall dwell alone; *h*without the camp *shall* his habitation *be*.

47 ¶The garment also that the plague of leprosy is in, *whether it be* a woollen garment, or a linen garment;

48 Whether *it be* in the warp, or woof, of linen, or of woollen: whether in a skin, or in any †thing made of skin;

49 And if the plague be greenish or reddish in the garment, or in the skin, either in the warp, or in the woof, or in any †thing of skin; it *is* a plague of leprosy, and shall be shewed unto the priest:

50 And the priest shall look upon the plague, and shut up *it that hath* the plague seven days:

51 And he shall look on the plague on the seventh day: if the plague be spread in the garment, either in the warp, or in the woof, or in a skin, *or* in any work that is made of skin; the plague *is* *i*a fretting leprosy; it *is* unclean.

52 He shall therefore burn that garment, whether warp or woof, in woollen or in linen, or any thing of skin, wherein the plague is: for it *is* a fretting leprosy; it shall be burnt in the fire.

53 And if the priest shall look, and, behold, the plague be not spread in the garment, either in the warp, or in the woof, or in any thing of skin;

54 Then the priest shall command that they wash *the thing* wherein the plague *is*, and he shall shut it up seven days more:

55 And the priest shall look on the plague, after that it is washed: and, behold, *if* the plague have not changed his colour, and the plague be not spread, it *is* unclean; thou shalt burn it in the fire; it *is* fret inward, †*whether* it *be* bare within or without.

56 And if the priest look, and, behold, the plague *be* somewhat dark after the washing of it; then he shall rend it out of the garment, or out of the skin, or out of the warp, or out of the woof:

57 And if it appear still in the garment, either in the warp, or in the woof, or in any thing of skin; it *is* a spreading *plague:* thou shalt burn that wherein the plague *is* with fire.

58 And the garment, either warp, or woof, or whatsoever thing of skin *it be*, which thou shalt wash, if the plague be departed from them, then it shall be washed the second time, and shall be clean.

59 This *is* the law of the plague of leprosy in a garment of woollen or linen, either in the warp, or woof, or any thing of skins, to pronounce it clean, or to pronounce it unclean.

CHAPTER XIV.

Rites and sacrifices in cleansing of the leper—Signs of leprosy in a house.

AND the LORD spake unto Mo'ses, saying,

2 This shall be the law of the leper in the day of his cleansing: He *a*shall be brought unto the priest:

3 And the priest shall go forth out of the camp; and the priest shall look, and, behold, *if* the plague of leprosy be healed in the leper;

4 Then shall the priest command to take for him that is to be cleansed two ‖ birds alive *and* clean, and *b*cedar wood, and *c*scarlet, and *d*hyssop:

5 And the priest shall command that one of the birds be killed in an earthen vessel over running water.

6 As for the living bird, he shall take it, and the cedar wood, and the scarlet, and the hyssop, and shall dip them and the living bird in the blood of the bird *that was* killed over the running water:

7 And he shall *e*sprinkle upon him that is to be cleansed

45 And the leper in whom the plague is, his clothes shall be rent, and [1]the hair of his head shall go loose, and he shall cover his upper lip, and shall cry,
46 Unclean, unclean. All the days wherein the plague is in him he shall be unclean; he is unclean: he shall dwell alone; without the camp shall his dwelling be.
47 The garment also that the plague of leprosy is in, whether it be a woollen garment, or a linen garment;
48 whether it be in [2]warp, or woof; of linen, or of woollen; whether in a skin, or in any thing made
49 of skin; if the plague be greenish or reddish in the garment, or in the skin, or in the warp, or in the woof, or in any thing of skin; it is the plague of
50 leprosy, and shall be shewed unto the priest: and the priest shall look upon the plague, and shut up
51 *that which hath* the plague seven days: and he shall look on the plague on the seventh day: if the plague be spread in the garment, either in the warp, or in the woof, or in the skin, whatever service skin is used for; the plague is a fretting leprosy; it is un-
52 clean. And he shall burn the garment, whether the warp or the woof, in woollen or in linen, or any thing of skin, wherein the plague is: for it is a
53 fretting leprosy; it shall be burnt in the fire. And if the priest shall look, and, behold, the plague be not spread in the garment, either in the warp, or in
54 the woof, or in any thing of skin; then the priest shall command that they wash the thing wherein the plague is, and he shall shut it up seven days
55 more: and the priest shall look, after that the plague is washed: and, behold, if the plague have not changed its colour, and the plague be not spread, it is unclean; thou shalt burn it in the fire: it is a fret,
56 [3]whether the barrenness be within or without. And if the priest look, and, behold, the plague be dim after the washing thereof, then he shall rend it out of the garment, or out of the skin, or out of the
57 warp, or out of the woof: and if it appear still in the garment, either in the warp, or in the woof, or in any thing of skin, it is breaking out: thou shalt burn
58 that wherein the plague is with fire. And the garment, either the warp, or the woof, or whatsoever thing of skin it be, which thou shalt wash, if the plague be departed from them, then it shall be washed
59 the second time, and shall be clean. This is the law of the plague of leprosy in a garment of woollen or linen, either in the warp, or the woof, or any thing of skin, to pronounce it clean, or to pronounce it unclean.

14 ½ And the LORD spake unto Mo'ses, saying, This shall be the law of the leper in the day of his
3 cleansing: he shall be brought unto the priest: and the priest shall go forth out of the camp; and the priest shall look, and, behold, if the plague of leprosy
4 be healed in the leper; then shall the priest command to take for him that is to be cleansed two living clean birds, and cedar wood, and scarlet, and
5 hyssop: and the priest shall command to kill one of the birds in an earthen vessel over [4]running wa-
6 ter: as for the living bird, he shall take it, and the cedar wood, and the scarlet, and the hyssop, and shall dip them and the living bird in the blood of the bird that was killed over the [4]running water:
7 and he shall sprinkle upon him that is to be cleansed

B. C. 1490.

[1] See ch. x. 6.

[2] Or, *woven or knitted stuff* (and in vv. 49, &c.)

[3] Heb. *whether it be bald in the head thereof, or in the forehead thereof.*

[4] Heb. *living.*

f Ezek. 24. 17, 22. Mic. 3. 7.
g Lam. 4. 15.
h Num. 5. 2. & 12. 14. 2 Kings 7. 3 & 15. 5. 2 Chron. 26. 21. Luke 17. 12
† Heb. *work of.*
† Heb *vessel*, or, *instrument.*
i ch. 14. 44.
† Heb. whether *it be bald in the head thereof, or in the forehead thereof.*
a Matt. 8. 2, 4. Mark 1. 40, 44. Luke 5. 12, 14. & 17. 14.
‖ Or, *sparrows.*
b Num. 19. 6.
c Heb. 9. 19.
d Ps. 51. 7.
e Heb. 9. 13.

B. C. 1490.

from the leprosy [f]seven times, and shall pronounce him clean, and shall let the living bird loose †into the open field.

8 And he that is to be cleansed [g]shall wash his clothes, and shave off all his hair, [h]and wash himself in water, that he may be clean: and after that he shall come into the camp, and [i]shall tarry abroad out of his tent seven days.

9 But it shall be on the seventh day, that he shall shave all his hair off his head and his beard and his eyebrows, even all his hair he shall shave off: and he shall wash his clothes, also he shall wash his flesh in water, and he shall be clean.

10 And on the eighth day [k]he shall take two he-lambs without blemish, and one ewe-lamb †of the first year without blemish, and three tenth deals of fine flour *for* [l]a meat offering, mingled with oil, and one log of oil.

11 And the priest that maketh *him* clean shall present the man that is to be made clean, and those things, before the LORD, *at* the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

12 And the priest shall take one he-lamb, and [m]offer him for a trespass offering, and the log of oil, and [n]wave them *for* a wave offering before the LORD:

13 And he shall slay the lamb [o]in the place where he shall kill the sin offering and the burnt offering, in the holy place: for [p]as the sin offering *is* the priest's, *so is* the trespass offering: [q]it *is* most holy:

14 And the priest shall take *some* of the blood of the trespass offering, and the priest shall put *it* [r]upon the tip of the right ear of him that is to be cleansed, and upon the thumb of his right hand, and upon the great toe of his right foot.

15 And the priest shall take *some* of the log of oil, and pour *it* into the palm of his own left hand:

16 And the priest shall dip his right finger in the oil that *is* in his left hand, and shall sprinkle of the oil with his finger seven times before the LORD:

17 And of the rest of the oil that *is* in his hand shall the priest put upon the tip of the right ear of him that is to be cleansed, and upon the thumb of his right hand, and upon the great toe of his right foot, upon the blood of the trespass offering.

18 And the remnant of the oil that *is* in the priest's hand he shall pour upon the head of him that is to be cleansed: [s]and the priest shall make an atonement for him before the LORD.

19 And the priest shall offer [t]the sin offering, and make an atonement for him that is to be cleansed from his uncleanness; and afterward he shall kill the burnt offering:

20 And the priest shall offer the burnt offering and the meat offering upon the altar: and the priest shall make an atonement for him, and he shall be clean.

21 And [u]if he *be* poor, and †can not get so much; then he shall take one lamb *for* a trespass offering †to be waved, to make an atonement for him, and one tenth deal of fine flour mingled with oil for a meat offering, and a log of oil;

22 [w]And two turtledoves, or two young pigeons, such as he is able to get; and the one shall be a sin offering, and the other a burnt offering.

23 [x]And he shall bring them on the eighth day for his cleansing unto the priest, unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, before the LORD.

24 [y]And the priest shall take the lamb of the trespass offering, and the log of oil, and the priest shall wave them *for* a wave offering before the LORD:

25 And he shall kill the lamb of the trespass offering, [z]and the priest shall take *some* of the blood of the trespass offering, and put *it* upon the tip of the right ear of him that is to be cleansed, and upon the thumb of his right hand, and upon the great toe of his right foot.

from the leprosy seven times, and shall pronounce him clean, and shall let go the living bird into the
8 open field. And he that is to be cleansed shall wash his clothes, and shave off all his hair, and bathe himself in water, and he shall be clean: and after that he shall come into the camp, but shall dwell outside his
9 tent seven days. And it shall be on the seventh day, that he shall shave all his hair off his head and his beard and his eyebrows, even all his hair he shall shave off: and he shall wash his clothes, and he shall
10 bathe his flesh in water, and he shall be clean. And on the eighth day he shall take two he-lambs without blemish, and one ewe-lamb of the first year without blemish, and three tenth parts *of an ephah* of fine flour for a meal offering, mingled with oil, and one
11 log of oil. And the priest that cleanseth him shall set the man that is to be cleansed, and those things, before the LORD, at the door of the tent of meeting:
12 and the priest shall take one of the he-lambs, and offer him for a guilt offering, and the log of oil, and wave them for a wave offering before the LORD:
13 and he shall kill the he-lamb in the place where they kill the sin offering and the burnt offering, in the place of the sanctuary: for as the sin offering is the
14 priest's, so is the guilt offering: it is most holy: and the priest shall take of the blood of the guilt offering, and the priest shall put it upon the tip of the right ear of him that is to be cleansed, and upon the thumb of his right hand, and upon the great toe of
15 his right foot: and the priest shall take of the log of oil, and pour it into the palm of his own left hand:
16 and the priest shall dip his right finger in the oil that is in his left hand, and shall sprinkle of the oil with
17 his finger seven times before the LORD: and of the rest of the oil that is in his hand shall the priest put upon the tip of the right ear of him that is to be cleansed, and upon the thumb of his right hand, and upon the great toe of his right foot, upon the blood
18 of the guilt offering: and the rest of the oil that is in the priest's hand he shall put upon the head of him that is to be cleansed: and the priest shall make
19 atonement for him before the LORD. And the priest shall offer the sin offering, and make atonement for him that is to be cleansed because of his uncleanness; and afterward he shall kill the burnt offering:
20 and the priest shall offer the burnt offering and the meal offering upon the altar: and the priest shall make atonement for him, and he shall be clean.

21 And if he be poor, and can not get so much, then he shall take one he-lamb for a guilt offering to be waved, to make atonement for him, and one tenth part *of an ephah* of fine flour mingled with oil for a
22 meal offering, and a log of oil; and two turtledoves, or two young pigeons, such as he is able to get; and the one shall be a sin offering, and the other a burnt
23 offering. And on the eighth day he shall bring them for his cleansing unto the priest, unto the
24 door of the tent of meeting, before the LORD. And the priest shall take the lamb of the guilt offering, and the log of oil, and the priest shall wave them
25 for a wave offering before the LORD: and he shall kill the lamb of the guilt offering, and the priest shall take of the blood of the guilt offering, and put it upon the tip of the right ear of him that is to be cleansed, and upon the thumb of his right hand, and upon the great toe of his right foot:

B. C. 1490.

[f] 2 Kings. 5. 10, 14.
† Heb. *upon the face of the field.*
[g] ch. 13. 6.
[h] ch. 11. 25.
[i] Num. 12. 15.
[k] Matt. 8. 4. Mark 1. 44. Luke 5. 14.
[l] Heb. *the daughter of her year.*
[m] ch. 2. 1. Num. 15. 4, 15.
[n] ch. 5. 2, 8. & 6. 6, 7. Ex. 29. 24.
[o] Ex. 29. 11. ch. 1. 5, 11. 4. 4, 24.
[p] ch. 7. 7.
[q] ch. 2. 3. & 6. & 21. 22.
[r] Ex. 29. 20. ch. 8. 23.
[s] ch. 4. 26.
[t] ch. 5. 1, 6. 12. 7.
[u] ch. 5. 7. 12. 8.
† Heb. *his hand reach not.*
† Heb. *for a loving.*
[w] ch. 12. 8. & 15. 14, 15.
[x] ch. 11.
[y] ch. 12.
[z] ch. 14.

B. C. 1490.

26 And the priest shall pour of the oil into the palm of his own left hand:
27 And the priest shall sprinkle with his right finger *some* of the oil that *is* in his left hand seven times before the LORD:
28 And the priest shall put of the oil that *is* in his hand upon the tip of the right ear of him that is to be cleansed, and upon the thumb of his right hand, and upon the great toe of his right foot, upon the place of the blood of the trespass offering:
29 And the rest of the oil that *is* in the priest's hand he shall put upon the head of him that is to be cleansed, to make an atonement for him before the LORD.
[a] ver. 22. ch. 15. 15.
30 And he shall offer the one of [a]the turtledoves, or of the young pigeons, such as he can get;
31 *Even* such as he is able to get, the one *for* a sin offering, and the other *for* a burnt offering, with the meat offering: and the priest shall make an atonement for him that is to be cleansed before the LORD.
[b] ver. 10.
32 This *is* the law *of him* in whom *is* the plague of leprosy, whose hand is not able to get [b]*that which pertaineth* to his cleansing.
33 ¶And the LORD spake unto Mo'ses and unto Aa'ron, saying,
[c] Gen. 17. 8. Num. 32. 22. Deut. 7. 1. & 32. 49.
34 [c]When ye be come into the land of Ca'naan, which I give to you for a possession, and I put the plague of leprosy in a house of the land of your possession;
[d] Ps. 91. 10. Prov. 3. 33. Zech. 5. 4.
35 And he that owneth the house shall come and tell the priest, saying, It seemeth to me *there is* as it were [d]a plague in the house:
‖ Or, *prepare.*
36 Then the priest shall command that they ‖empty the house, before the priest go *into it* to see the plague, that all that *is* in the house be not made unclean: and afterward the priest shall go in to see the house:
37 And he shall look on the plague, and, behold, *if* the plague *be* in the walls of the house with hollow streaks, greenish or reddish, which in sight *are* lower than the wall;
38 Then the priest shall go out of the house to the door of the house, and shut up the house seven days:
39 And the priest shall come again the seventh day, and shall look; and, behold, *if* the plague be spread in the walls of the house;
40 Then the priest shall command that they take away the stones in which the plague *is*, and they shall cast them into an unclean place without the city:
41 And he shall cause the house to be scraped within round about, and they shall pour out the dust that they scrape off without the city into an unclean place:
42 And they shall take other stones, and put *them* in the place of those stones; and he shall take other mortar, and shall plaster the house.
43 And if the plague come again, and break out in the house, after that he hath taken away the stones, and after he hath scraped the house, and after it is plastered;
[e] ch. 13. 51. Zech. 5. 4.
44 Then the priest shall come and look, and, behold, *if* the plague be spread in the house, it *is* [e]a fretting leprosy in the house: it *is* unclean.
45 And he shall break down the house, the stones of it, and the timber thereof, and all the mortar of the house; and he shall carry *them* forth out of the city into an unclean place.
46 Moreover, he that goeth into the house all the while that it is shut up shall be unclean until the even.
47 And he that lieth in the house shall wash his clothes; and he that eateth in the house shall wash his clothes.
† Heb. *in coming in shall come in, &c.*
48 And if the priest †shall come in, and look *upon it*, and, behold, the plague hath not spread in the house, after the house was plastered; then the priest shall pronounce the house clean, because the plague is healed.

26 and the priest shall pour of the oil into the palm
27 of his own left hand: and the priest shall sprinkle with his right finger some of the oil that is in
28 his left hand seven times before the LORD: and the priest shall put of the oil that is in his hand upon the tip of the right ear of him that is to be cleansed, and upon the thumb of his right hand, and upon the great toe of his right foot, upon the
29 place of the blood of the guilt offering: and the rest of the oil that is in the priest's hand he shall put upon the head of him that is to be cleansed, to
30 make atonement for him before the LORD. And he shall offer one of the turtledoves, or of the young
31 pigeons, such as he is able to get; even such as he is able to get, the one for a sin offering, and the other for a burnt offering, with the meal offering: and the priest shall make atonement for him that is to be
32 cleansed before the LORD. This is the law of him in whom is the plague of leprosy, who is not able to get *that which pertaineth* to his cleansing.
33 And the LORD spake unto Mo'ses and unto Aa'ron,
34 saying, When ye be come into the land of Ca'naan, which I give to you for a possession, and I put the plague of leprosy in a house of the land of your pos-
35 session; then he that owneth the house shall come and tell the priest, saying, There seemeth to me to
36 be as it were a plague in the house: and the priest shall command that they empty the house, before the priest go in to see the plague, that all that is in the house be not made unclean: and afterward the
37 priest shall go in to see the house: and he shall look on the plague, and, behold, if the plague be in the walls of the house with hollow strakes, greenish or reddish, and the appearance thereof be lower than
38 the wall; then the priest shall go out of the house to the door of the house, and shut up the house
39 seven days: and the priest shall come again the seventh day, and shall look: and, behold, if the
40 plague be spread in the walls of the house; then the priest shall command that they take out the stones in which the plague is, and cast them into
41 an unclean place without the city: and he shall cause the house to be scraped within round about, and they shall pour out the mortar that they scrape
42 off without the city into an unclean place: and they shall take other stones, and put them in the place of those stones; and he shall take other mortar, and
43 shall plaister the house. And if the plague come again, and break out in the house, after that he hath taken out the stones, and after he hath scraped the
44 house, and after it is plaistered; then the priest shall come in and look, and, behold, if the plague be spread in the house, it is a fretting leprosy in the
45 house: it is unclean. And he shall break down the house, the stones of it, and the timber thereof, and all the mortar of the house; and he shall carry them
46 forth out of the city into an unclean place. Moreover he that goeth into the house all the while that
47 it is shut up shall be unclean until the even. And he that lieth in the house shall wash his clothes; and he that eateth in the house shall wash his clothes.
48 And if the priest shall come in, and look, and, behold, the plague hath not spread in the house, after the house was plaistered; then the priest shall pronounce the house clean, because the plague is healed.

B. C. 1490.

B. C. 1490.

49 And [f]he shall take to cleanse the house two birds, and cedar wood, and scarlet, and hyssop:
50 And he shall kill the one of the birds in an earthen vessel over running water:
51 And he shall take the cedar wood, and the hyssop, and the scarlet, and the living bird, and dip them in the blood of the slain bird, and in the running water, and sprinkle the house seven times:
52 And he shall cleanse the house with the blood of the bird, and with the running water, and with the living bird, and with the cedar wood, and with the hyssop, and with the scarlet:
53 But he shall let go the living bird out of the city into the open fields, and [g]make an atonement for the house: and it shall be clean.
54 This *is* the law for all manner of plague of leprosy, and [h]scall,
55 And for the [i]leprosy of a garment, [k]and of a house,
56 And [l]for a rising, and for a scab, and for a bright spot:
57 To [m]teach †when *it is* unclean, and when *it is* clean: this *is* the law of leprosy.

[f] ver. 4.
[g] ver. 20. ch. 13. 30.
[h] ch. 13. 47. ver. 34.
[i] ch. 13. 2. Deut. 24.
[k] Ezek. 44. 23 Heb. *the day*
[l] *the unclean, and*
[m] *the day the clean*

CHAPTER XV.

Uncleanness of men in their issues—Uncleanness of women in their issues.

AND the LORD spake unto Mo'ses and to Aa'ron, saying,
2 Speak unto the children of Is'ra-el, and say unto them, [a]When any man hath a ‖running issue out of his flesh, *because of* his issue he *is* unclean.
3 And this shall be his uncleanness in his issue: whether his flesh run with his issue, or his flesh be stopped from his issue, it *is* his uncleanness.
4 Every bed, whereon he lieth that hath the issue, is unclean: and every †thing, whereon he sitteth, shall be unclean.
5 And whosoever toucheth his bed shall wash his clothes, [b]and bathe *himself* in water, and be unclean until the even.
6 And he that sitteth on *any* thing whereon he sat that hath the issue shall wash his clothes, and bathe *himself* in water, and be unclean until the even.
7 And he that toucheth the flesh of him that hath the issue shall wash his clothes, and bathe *himself* in water, and be unclean until the even.
8 And if he that hath the issue spit upon him that is clean; then he shall wash his clothes, and bathe *himself* in water, and be unclean until the even.
9 And what saddle soever he rideth upon that hath the issue, shall be unclean.
10 And whosoever toucheth any thing that was under him shall be unclean until the even: and he that beareth *any of* those things, shall wash his clothes, and bathe *himself* in water, and be unclean until the even.
11 And whomsoever he toucheth that hath the issue, and hath not rinsed his hands in water, he shall wash his clothes, and bathe *himself* in water, and be unclean until the even.
12 And the [c]vessel of earth, that he toucheth which hath the issue, shall be broken: and every vessel of wood shall be rinsed in water.
13 And when he that hath an issue is cleansed of his issue, then [d]he shall number to himself seven days for his cleansing, and wash his clothes, and bathe his flesh in running water, and shall be clean.
14 And on the eighth day he shall take to him [e]two turtledoves, or two young pigeons, and come before the LORD unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, and give them unto the priest:
15 And the priest shall offer them, [f]the one *for* a sin offering, and the other *for* a burnt offering; [g]and the priest shall make an atonement for him before the LORD for his issue.
16 And [h]if any man's seed of copulation go out from

[a] ch. 22. 4. Num. 5. 2. Sam. 3. 29. Matt. 9. 20. Mark 5. 25. Luke 8. 43. Or, *running of the reins.*
[b] Heb. *flesh.*
[c] ch. 11. 25. 17. 15.
[d] ch. 6. 28. 11. 32, 33.
[e] ch. 28. 14. 8.
[f] ch. 14. 23.
[g] ch. 14. 31.
[h] ch. 14. 31.
[h] ch. 22. 4. Deut. 23. 10

49 And he shall take to cleanse the house two birds,
50 and cedar wood, and scarlet, and hyssop: and he shall kill one of the birds in an earthen vessel over
51 [1]running water: and he shall take the cedar wood, and the hyssop, and the scarlet, and the living bird, and dip them in the blood of the slain bird, and in the [1]running water, and sprinkle the house seven
52 times: and he shall cleanse the house with the blood of the bird, and with the [1]running water, and with the living bird, and with the cedar wood, and with
53 the hyssop, and with the scarlet: but he shall let go the living bird out of the city into the open field: so shall he make atonement for the house: and it shall be clean.
54 This is the law for all manner of plague of lep-
55 rosy, and for a scall; and for the leprosy of a gar-
56 ment, and for a house; and for a rising, and for a
57 scab, and for a bright spot: to teach when it is unclean, and when it is clean: this is the law of leprosy.

B. C. 1490.

[1] Heb. *living.*

15 And the LORD spake unto Mo'ses and to Aa'ron,
2 saying, Speak unto the children of Is'ra-el, and say unto them, When any man hath an issue out of his
3 flesh, because of his issue he is unclean. And this shall be his uncleanness in his issue: whether his flesh run with his issue, or his flesh be stopped from
4 his issue, it is his uncleanness. Every bed whereon he that hath the issue lieth shall be unclean: and every thing whereon he sitteth shall be unclean.
5 And whosoever toucheth his bed shall wash his clothes, and bathe himself in water, and be unclean
6 until the even. And he that sitteth on any thing whereon he that hath the issue sat shall wash his clothes, and bathe himself in water, and be unclean
7 until the even. And he that toucheth the flesh of him that hath the issue shall wash his clothes, and bathe himself in water, and be unclean until the
8 even. And if he that hath the issue spit upon him that is clean; then he shall wash his clothes, and bathe himself in water, and be unclean until the
9 even. And what [2]saddle soever he that hath the
10 issue rideth upon shall be unclean. And whosoever toucheth any thing that was under him shall be unclean until the even: and he that beareth those things shall wash his clothes, and bathe himself in
11 water, and be unclean until the even. And whomsoever he that hath the issue toucheth, without having rinsed his hands in water, he shall wash his clothes, and bathe himself in water, and be unclean
12 until the even. And the earthen vessel, which he that hath the issue toucheth, shall be broken: and
13 every vessel of wood shall be rinsed in water. And when he that hath an issue is cleansed of his issue, then he shall number to himself seven days for his cleansing, and wash his clothes; and he shall bathe
14 his flesh in [1]running water, and shall be clean. And on the eighth day he shall take to him two turtledoves, or two young pigeons, and come before the LORD unto the door of the tent of meeting, and give
15 them unto the priest: and the priest shall offer them, the one for a sin offering, and the other for a burnt offering; and the priest shall make atonement for him before the LORD for his issue.
16 And if any man's seed of copulation go out from

[2] Or, *carriage*

B. C. 1490.

him, then he shall wash all his flesh in water, and be unclean until the even.

17 And every garment, and every skin, whereon is the seed of copulation, shall be washed with water, and be unclean until the even.

18 The woman also with whom man shall lie *with* seed of copulation, they shall *both* bathe *themselves* in water, and [g]be unclean until the even.

[g] 1 Sam. 21. 4.

19 ¶ And [k]if a woman have an issue, *and* her issue in her flesh be blood, she shall be †put apart seven days: and whosoever toucheth her shall be unclean until the even.

[k] ch. 12. 2.

† Heb. *in her separation.*

20 And every thing that she lieth upon in her separation shall be unclean: every thing also that she sitteth upon shall be unclean.

21 And whosoever toucheth her bed shall wash his clothes, and bathe *himself* in water, and be unclean until the even.

22 And whosoever toucheth any thing that she sat upon shall wash his clothes, and bathe *himself* in water, and be unclean until the even.

23 And if it *be* on *her* bed, or on any thing whereon she sitteth, when he toucheth it, he shall be unclean until the even.

[l] See ch. 20. 18.

24 And [l]if any man lie with her at all, and her flowers be upon him, he shall be unclean seven days; and all the bed whereon he lieth shall be unclean.

[m] Matt. 9. 20. Mark 5. 25. Luke 8. 43.

25 And if [m]a woman have an issue of her blood many days out of the time of her separation, or if it run beyond the time of her separation; all the days of the issue of her uncleanness shall be as the days of her separation: she *shall be* unclean.

26 Every bed whereon she lieth all the days of her issue shall be unto her as the bed of her separation: and whatsoever she sitteth upon shall be unclean, as the uncleanness of her separation.

27 And whosoever toucheth those things shall be unclean, and shall wash his clothes, and bathe *himself* in water, and be unclean until the even.

[n] ver. 13.

28 But [n]if she be cleansed of her issue, then she shall number to herself seven days, and after that she shall be clean.

29 And on the eighth day she shall take unto her two turtles, or two young pigeons, and bring them unto the priest, to the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

30 And the priest shall offer the one *for* a sin offering, and the other *for* a burnt offering; and the priest shall make an atonement for her before the LORD for the issue of her uncleanness.

[o] ch. 11. 47. Deut. 24. 8. Ezek. 44. 23.

31 Thus shall ye [o]separate the children of Is'ra-el from their uncleanness; that they die not in their uncleanness, when they [p]defile my tabernacle that *is* among them.

[p] Num. 5. 3. & 19. 13, 20. Ezek. 5. 11. & 23. 38.

32 [q]This *is* the law of him that hath an issue, [r]and *of him* whose seed goeth from him, and is defiled therewith;

[q] ver. 2. [r] ver. 16.

33 [s]And of her sick that is sick of her flowers, and of him that hath an issue, of the man, [t]and of the woman, [u]and of him that lieth with her that is unclean.

[s] ver. 19. [t] ver. 25. [u] ver. 24.

CHAPTER XVI.

How the high priest must enter into the holy place—The scapegoat.

[c] ch. 10. 1, 2.

AND the LORD spake unto Mo'ses after [a]the death of the two sons of Aa'ron, when they offered before the LORD, and died;

[b] Ex. 30. 10. ch. 23. 27. Heb. 9. 7. & 10. 19.

2 And the LORD said unto Mo'ses, Speak unto Aa'ron thy brother, that he [b]come not at all times into the holy *place* within the veil before the mercy seat, which *is* upon the ark; that he die not: for [c]I will appear in the cloud upon the mercy seat.

[c] Ex. 25. 22. & 40. 34. 1 Kings 8. 10, 11, 12. [d] Heb. 9. 7, 12, 24, 25. [e] ch. 4. 3. [f] Ex. 28. 39, 42, 43. ch. 6. 10. Ezek. 44. 17, 18.

3 Thus shall Aa'ron [d]come into the holy *place;* [e]with a young bullock for a sin offering, and a ram for a burnt offering.

4 He shall put on [f]the holy linen coat, and he shall have the linen breeches upon his flesh, and shall be girded with

B. C. 1490.

him, then he shall bathe all his flesh in water, and
17 be unclean until the even. And every garment, and every skin, whereon is the seed of copulation, shall be washed with water, and be unclean until
18 the even. The woman also with whom a man shall lie with seed of copulation, they shall both bathe themselves in water, and be unclean until the even.
19 And if a woman have an issue, *and* her issue in her flesh be blood, she shall be in her [l]impurity seven days: and whosoever toucheth her shall be
20 unclean until the even. And every thing that she lieth upon in her [l]impurity shall be unclean: every thing also that she sitteth upon shall be unclean.
21 And whosoever toucheth her bed shall wash his clothes, and bathe himself in water, and be unclean
22 until the even. And whosoever toucheth any thing that she sitteth upon shall wash his clothes, and bathe himself in water, and be unclean until the
23 even. And if it be on the bed, or on any thing whereon she sitteth, when he toucheth it, he shall
24 be unclean until the even. And if any man lie with her, and her impurity be upon him, he shall be unclean seven days; and every bed whereon he lieth shall be unclean.
25 And if a woman have an issue of her blood many days not in the time of her impurity, or if she have an issue beyond the time of her impurity; all the days of the issue of her uncleanness she shall be as
26 in the days of her impurity: she is unclean. Every bed whereon she lieth all the days of her issue shall be unto her as the bed of her impurity: and every thing whereon she sitteth shall be unclean, as the
27 uncleanness of her impurity. And whosoever toucheth those things shall be unclean, and shall wash his clothes, and bathe himself in water, and be un-
28 clean until the even. But if she be cleansed of her issue, then she shall number to herself seven days,
29 and after that she shall be clean. And on the eighth day she shall take unto her two turtledoves, or two young pigeons, and bring them unto the
30 priest, to the door of the tent of meeting. And the priest shall offer the one for a sin offering, and the other for a burnt offering; and the priest shall make atonement for her before the LORD for the issue of her uncleanness.
31 Thus shall ye separate the children of Is'ra-el from their uncleanness; that they die not in their uncleanness, when they defile my tabernacle that is in the midst of them.
32 This is the law of him that hath an issue, and of him whose seed of copulation goeth from him, so
33 that he is unclean thereby; and of her that is sick with her impurity, and of him that hath an issue, of the man, and of the woman, and of him that lieth with her that is unclean.

[l] Or, *separation*

16 And the LORD spake unto Mo'ses, after the death of the two sons of Aa'ron, when they drew near
2 before the LORD, and died; and the LORD said unto Mo'ses, Speak unto Aa'ron thy brother, that he come not at all times into the holy place within the veil, before the mercy-seat which is upon the ark; that he die not: for I will appear in the cloud upon the
3 mercy-seat. Herewith shall Aa'ron come into the holy place: with a young bullock for a sin offering,
4 and a ram for a burnt offering. He shall put on the holy linen coat, and he shall have the linen breeches upon his flesh, and shall be girded with

B. C. 1490.

a linen girdle, and with the linen mitre shall he be attired: these *are* holy garments; therefore [g]shall he wash his flesh in water, and *so* put them on.

5 And he shall take of [h]the congregation of the children of Is'ra-el two kids of the goats for a sin offering, and one ram for a burnt offering.

6 And Aa'ron shall offer his bullock of the sin offering, which *is* for himself, and [i]make an atonement for himself, and for his house.

7 And he shall take the two goats, and present them before the LORD *at* the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

8 And Aa'ron shall cast lots upon the two goats; one lot for the LORD, and the other lot for the †scapegoat.

9 And Aa'ron shall bring the goat upon which the LORD'S lot †fell, and offer him *for* a sin offering.

10 But the goat, on which the lot fell to be the scapegoat, shall be presented alive before the LORD, to make [k]an atonement with him, *and* to let him go for a scapegoat into the wilderness.

11 And Aa'ron shall bring the bullock of the sin offering, which *is* for himself, and shall make an atonement for himself, and for his house, and shall kill the bullock of the sin offering which *is* for himself:

12 And he shall take [l]a censer full of burning coals of fire from off the altar before the LORD, and his hands full of [m]sweet incense beaten small, and bring *it* within the veil:

13 [n]And he shall put the incense upon the fire before the LORD, that the cloud of the incense may cover the [o]mercy seat that *is* upon the testimony, that he die not:

14 And [p]he shall take of the blood of the bullock, and [q]sprinkle *it* with his finger upon the mercy seat eastward: and before the mercy seat shall he sprinkle of the blood with his finger seven times.

15 ¶[r]Then shall he kill the goat of the sin offering that *is* for the people, and bring his blood [s]within the veil, and do with that blood as he did with the blood of the bullock, and sprinkle it upon the mercy seat, and before the mercy seat:

16 And he shall [t]make an atonement for the holy *place*, because of the uncleanness of the children of Is'ra-el, and because of their transgressions in all their sins: and so shall he do for the tabernacle of the congregation, that †remaineth among them in the midst of their uncleanness.

17 [u]And there shall be no man in the tabernacle of the congregation when he goeth in to make an atonement in the holy *place*, until he come out, and have made an atonement for himself, and for his household, and for all the congregation of Is'ra-el.

18 And he shall go out unto the altar that *is* before the LORD, and [z]make an atonement for it; and shall take of the blood of the bullock, and of the blood of the goat, and put *it* upon the horns of the altar round about.

19 And he shall sprinkle of the blood upon it with his finger seven times, and cleanse it, and [y]hallow it from the uncleanness of the children of Is'ra-el.

20 ¶And when he hath made an end of [z]reconciling the holy *place*, and the tabernacle of the congregation, and the altar, he shall bring the live goat:

21 And Aa'ron shall lay both his hands upon the head of the live goat, and confess over him all the iniquities of the children of Is'ra-el, and all their transgressions in all their sins, [a]putting them upon the head of the goat, and shall send *him* away by the hand of †a fit man into the wilderness:

22 And the goat shall [b]bear upon him all their iniquities unto a land †not inhabited: and he shall let go the goat in the wilderness.

23 And Aa'ron shall come into the tabernacle of the congregation, [c]and shall put off the linen garments, which

Ex. 30. 20. h. 8. 6, 7. See ch. 4. 4. Num. 29. 1. 1 Chron. 9. 21. Ezra. 6. 17. Ezek. 45. 2, 23. Eph. 9. 7. Heb. 5. 2. 7. 27, 28. 9. 7.

Heb. *azael.*

Heb. *ent up.*

John 2.

h. 10. 1. um. 16. 3, 46. ev. 8. 5. Ex. 30. 34. Ex. 30. 1, 8. um. 16. 7, 46. ev. 8. 3, 4. Ex. 25. 21 h. 4. 5. eb. 9. 13, & 10. 4. h. 4 6.

Heb. 2. & 5. 2 9. 7, 28. er. 2. eb. 6. 19. 9. 3, 7, 12.

ee Ex. 36. ek. 45. 18 eb. 9. 22,

eb. *elleth.*

ee Ex. 3. uke 1. 10.

Ex. 30. 10. 1. 4. 7, 18. eb. 9. 22,

Ezek. 43. 1.

er. 16. Ezek. 45. 1.

sa. 53. 6. Heb. *man of portunity.* sa. 53. 11, 1. ohn 1. 29. eb. 9. 28. Pet. 2. 24. Heb. *of parasm.* Ezek. 42. 1. & 44. 19.

10

B. C. 1490.

the linen girdle, and with the linen [1]mitre shall he be attired: they are the holy garments; and he
5 shall bathe his flesh in water, and put them on. And he shall take of the congregation of the children of Is'ra-el two he-goats for a sin offering, and one ram
6 for a burnt offering. And Aa'ron shall present the bullock of the sin offering, which is for himself, and
7 make atonement for himself, and for his house. And he shall take the two goats, and set them before the
8 LORD at the door of the tent of meeting. And Aa'ron shall cast lots upon the two goats; one lot
9 for the LORD, and the other lot for [2]A-za'zel. And Aa'ron shall present the goat upon which the lot fell for the LORD, and offer him for a sin offering.
10 But the goat, on which the lot fell for A-za'zel, shall be set alive before the LORD, to make atonement [3]for him, to send him away for A-za'zel into the wil-
11 derness. And Aa'ron shall present the bullock of the sin offering, which is for himself, and shall make atonement for himself, and for his house, and shall kill the bullock of the sin offering which is for him-
12 self: and he shall take a censer full of coals of fire from off the altar before the LORD, and his hands full of sweet incense beaten small, and bring it
13 within the veil: and he shall put the incense upon the fire before the LORD, that the cloud of the incense may cover the mercy-seat that is upon the
14 testimony, that he die not: and he shall take of the blood of the bullock, and sprinkle it with his finger upon the mercy-seat on the east; and before the mercy-seat shall he sprinkle of the blood with his
15 finger seven times. Then shall he kill the goat of the sin offering, that is for the people, and bring his blood within the veil, and do with his blood as he did with the blood of the bullock, and sprinkle it upon the mercy-seat, and before the mercy-seat:
16 and he shall make atonement for the holy place, because of the uncleanness of the children of Is'ra-el, and because of their transgressions, even all their sins: and so shall he do for the tent of meeting, that dwelleth with them in the midst of their
17 uncleannesses. And there shall be no man in the tent of meeting when he goeth in to make atonement in the holy place, until he come out, and have made atonement for himself, and for his household,
18 and for all the assembly of Is'ra-el. And he shall go out unto the altar that is before the LORD, and make atonement for it; and shall take of the blood of the bullock, and of the blood of the goat, and put
19 it upon the horns of the altar round about. And he shall sprinkle of the blood upon it with his finger seven times, and cleanse it, and hallow it from
20 the uncleannesses of the children of Is'ra-el. And when he hath made an end of atoning for the holy place, and the tent of meeting, and the altar, he
21 shall present the live goat: and Aa'ron shall lay both his hands upon the head of the live goat, and confess over him all the iniquities of the children of Is'ra-el, and all their transgressions, even all their sins; and he shall put them upon the head of the goat, and shall send him away by the hand of a man
22 [4]that is in readiness into the wilderness; and the goat shall bear upon him all their iniquities unto a solitary land: and he shall let go the goat in the
23 wilderness. And Aa'ron shall come into the tent of meeting, and shall put off the linen garments, which

[1] Or, *turban*

[2] Or, *dismissal*

[3] Or, *over*

[4] Or, *appointed*

B. C. 1490.

he put on when he went into the holy *place*, and shall leave them there:

24 And he shall wash his flesh with water in the holy place, and put on his garments, and come forth, [d]and offer his burnt offering, and the burnt offering of the people, and make an atonement for himself, and for the people.

25 And [e]the fat of the sin offering shall he burn upon the altar.

26 And he that let go the goat for the scapegoat shall wash his clothes, [f]and bathe his flesh in water, and afterward come into the camp.

27 [g]And the bullock *for* the sin offering, and the goat *for* the sin offering, whose blood was brought in to make atonement in the holy *place*, shall *one* carry forth without the camp; and they shall burn in the fire their skins, and their flesh, and their dung.

28 And he that burneth them shall wash his clothes, and bathe his flesh in water, and afterward he shall come into the camp.

29 ¶And *this* shall be a statute for ever unto you: *that* [h]in the seventh month, on the tenth *day* of the month, ye shall afflict your souls, and do no work at all, *whether it be* one of your own country, or a stranger that sojourneth among you:

30 For on that day shall *the priest* make an atonement for you, to [i]cleanse you, *that* ye may be clean from all your sins before the LORD.

31 [k]It *shall be* a sabbath of rest unto you, and ye shall afflict your souls, by a statute for ever.

32 [l]And the priest, whom he shall anoint, and whom he shall †[m]consecrate to minister in the priest's office in his father's stead, shall make the atonement, and [n]shall put on the linen clothes, *even* the holy garments:

33 And [o]he shall make an atonement for the holy sanctuary, and he shall make an atonement for the tabernacle of the congregation, and for the altar: and he shall make an atonement for the priests, and for all the people of the congregation.

34 [p]And this shall be an everlasting statute unto you, to make an atonement for the children of Is'ra-el for all their sins [q]once a year. And he did as the LORD commanded Mo'ses.

CHAPTER XVII.

Blood of all slain beasts must be offered to the Lord—Eating of blood forbidden.

AND the LORD spake unto Mo'ses, saying,

2 Speak unto Aa'ron, and unto his sons, and unto all the children of Is'ra-el, and say unto them; This *is* the thing which the LORD hath commanded, saying,

3 What man soever *there be* of the house of Is'ra-el, [a]that killeth an ox, or lamb, or goat in the camp, or that killeth *it* out of the camp,

4 [b]And bringeth it not unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, to offer an offering unto the LORD before the tabernacle of the LORD; blood shall be [c]imputed unto that man; he hath shed blood; and that man [d]shall be cut off from among his people:

5 To the end that the children of Is'ra-el may bring their sacrifices, [e]which they offer in the open field, even that they may bring them unto the LORD, unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, unto the priest, and offer them *for* peace offerings unto the LORD.

6 And the priest [f]shall sprinkle the blood upon the altar of the LORD *at* the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, and [g]burn the fat for a sweet savour unto the LORD.

7 And they shall no more offer their sacrifices [h]unto devils, after whom they [i]have gone a whoring. This shall be a statute for ever unto them throughout their generations.

8 ¶And thou shalt say unto them, Whatsoever man *there be* of the house of Is'ra-el, or of the strangers which sojourn among you, [k]that offereth a burnt offering or sacrifice,

9 And [l]bringeth it not unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, to offer it unto the LORD; even that man shall be cut off from among his people.

B. C. 1490.

he put on when he went into the holy place, and
24 shall leave them there: and he shall bathe his flesh in water in a holy place, and put on his garments, and come forth, and offer his burnt offering and the burnt offering of the people, and make
25 atonement for himself and for the people. And the fat of the sin offering shall he burn upon the altar.
26 And he that letteth go the goat for A-za'zel shall wash his clothes, and bathe his flesh in water, and
27 afterward he shall come into the camp. And the bullock of the sin offering, and the goat of the sin offering, whose blood was brought in to make atonement in the holy place, shall be carried forth without the camp; and they shall burn in the fire their
28 skins, and their flesh, and their dung. And he that burneth them shall wash his clothes, and bathe his flesh in water, and afterward he shall come into the camp.
29 And it shall be a statute for ever unto you: in the seventh month, on the tenth day of the month, ye shall afflict your souls, and shall do no manner of work, the homeborn, or the stranger that so-
30 journeth among you: for on this day shall atonement be made for you, to cleanse you; from all
31 your sins shall ye be clean before the LORD. It is a sabbath of solemn rest unto you, and ye shall afflict
32 your souls; it is a statute for ever. And the priest, who shall be anointed and who shall be consecrated to be priest in his father's stead, shall make the atonement, and shall put on the linen garments, even the
33 holy garments: and he shall make atonement for the holy sanctuary, and he shall make atonement for the tent of meeting and for the altar; and he shall make atonement for the priests and for all the people of the
34 assembly. And this shall be an everlasting statute unto you, to make atonement for the children of Is'ra-el because of all their sins once in the year. And he did as the LORD commanded Mo'ses.

17 And the LORD spake unto Mo'ses, saying,
2 Speak unto Aa'ron, and unto his sons, and unto all the children of Is'ra-el, and say unto them; This is the thing which the LORD hath commanded, saying,
3 What man soever there be of the house of Is'ra-el, that killeth an ox, or lamb, or goat, in the camp, or
4 that killeth it without the camp, and hath not brought it unto the door of the tent of meeting, to offer it as an oblation unto the LORD before the tabernacle of the LORD: blood shall be imputed unto that man; he hath shed blood; and that man
5 shall be cut off from among his people: to the end that the children of Is'ra-el may bring their sacrifices, which they sacrifice in the open field, even that they may bring them unto the LORD, unto the door of the tent of meeting, unto the priest, and sacrifice them for sacrifices of peace offerings unto the LORD.
6 And the priest shall sprinkle the blood upon the altar of the LORD at the door of the tent of meeting, and burn the fat for a sweet savour unto the
7 LORD. And they shall no more sacrifice their sacrifices unto the [1]he-goats, after whom they go a whoring. This shall be a statute for ever unto them throughout their generations.
8 And thou shalt say unto them, Whatsoever man there be of the house of Is'ra-el, or of the strangers that sojourn among them, that offereth a burnt offer-
9 ing or sacrifice, and bringeth it not unto the door of the tent of meeting, to sacrifice it unto the LORD; even that man shall be cut off from his people.

[1] Or, *satyrs*

[d] ver. 3, 5.
[e] ch. 4. 10.
[f] ch. 15. 5.
[g] ch. 4. 12, 21. & 6. 30. Heb. 13.11
[h] Ex. 30.10. ch. 23. 27. Num. 29.7. Isa. 58. 3,5. Dan. 10. 3, 12.
[i] Ps. 51. 2. Jer. 33. 8. Eph. 5. 26. Heb. 9. 13, 14.& 10.1,2. 1 John 1.7, 9.
[k] ch. 23.32.
[l] ch.4. 3, 5, 16.
† Heb. *fill his hand.*
[m] Ex. 29. 29, 30. Num. 20. 26, 28.
[n] ver. 4.
[o] ver. 6. 16, 18, 19, 24.
[p] ch. 23. 31. Num. 29.7
[q] Ex.30. 10. Heb.9.7,25

[a] See Deut. 12. 5,15,21.
[b] Deut. 12. 5, 6, 13, 14.
[c] Rom.5.13.
[d] Gen. 17. 14.
[e] Gen. 21. 33. & 22. 2. & 31. 54. Deut.12. 2. 1 Kings14. 23. 2 Kings16. 4. & 17. 10. 2 Chron. 28. 4. Ezek.20.28 & 22. 9.
[f] ch. 3. 2.
[g] Ex. 29.18. ch. 3. 5, 11, 16.& 4. 31. Num. 18. 17.
[h] Deut. 32. 17. 2 Chron. 11. 15. Ps. 106. 37. 1 Cor.10.20 Rev. 9. 20.
[i] Ex. 34.15. ch. 20. 5. Deut.31.16 Ezek.23. 8.
[k] ch. 1. 2, 3.
[l] ver. 4.

B. C. 1490.

10 ¶ [m]And whatsoever man *there be* of the house of Is'ra-el, or of the strangers that sojourn among you, that eateth any manner of blood; [n]I will even set my face against that soul that eateth blood, and will cut him off from among his people.

11 [o]For the life of the flesh *is* in the blood; and I have given it to you upon the altar [p]to make an atonement for your souls: for [q]it *is* the blood *that* maketh an atonement for the soul.

12 Therefore I said unto the children of Is'ra-el, No soul of you shall eat blood, neither shall any stranger that sojourneth among you eat blood.

13 And whatsoever man *there be* of the children of Is'ra-el, or of the strangers that sojourn among you, †which [r]hunteth and catcheth any beast or fowl that may be eaten; he shall even [s]pour out the blood thereof, and [t]cover it with dust.

14 [u]For *it is* the life of all flesh; the blood of it *is* for the life thereof: therefore I said unto the children of Is'ra-el, Ye shall eat the blood of no manner of flesh; for the life of all flesh *is* the blood thereof: whosoever eateth it shall be cut off.

15 [z]And every soul that eateth †that which died *of itself*, or that which was torn *with beasts*, *whether it be* one of your own country, or a stranger, [y]he shall both wash his clothes, [z]and bathe *himself* in water, and be unclean until the even: then shall he be clean.

16 But if he wash *them* not, nor bathe his flesh; then [a]he shall bear his iniquity.

CHAPTER XVIII.

Unlawful marriages—Unlawful lusts.

AND the LORD spake unto Mo'ses, saying,
2 Speak unto the children of Is'ra-el, and say unto them, [c]I *am* the LORD your God.

3 [b]After the doings of the land of E'gypt, wherein ye dwelt, shall ye not do: and [c]after the doings of the land of Ca'naan, whither I bring you, shall ye not do: neither shall ye walk in their ordinances.

4 [d]Ye shall do my judgments, and keep mine ordinances, to walk therein: I *am* the LORD your God.

5 Ye shall therefore keep my statutes, and my judgments: [e]which if a man do, he shall live in them: [f]I *am* the LORD.

6 ¶ None of you shall approach to any that is †near of kin to him, to uncover *their* nakedness: I *am* the LORD.

7 [g]The nakedness of thy father, or the nakedness of thy mother, shalt thou not uncover: she *is* thy mother; thou shalt not uncover her nakedness.

8 [h]The nakedness of thy father's wife shalt thou not uncover: it *is* thy father's nakedness.

9 [i]The nakedness of thy sister, the daughter of thy father, or daughter of thy mother, *whether she be* born at home, or born abroad, *even* their nakedness thou shalt not uncover.

10 The nakedness of thy son's daughter, or of thy daughter's daughter, *even* their nakedness thou shalt not uncover: for theirs *is* thine own nakedness.

11 The nakedness of thy father's wife's daughter, begotten of thy father, she *is* thy sister, thou shalt not uncover her nakedness.

12 [k]Thou shalt not uncover the nakedness of thy father's sister: she *is* thy father's near kinswoman.

13 Thou shalt not uncover the nakedness of thy mother's sister: for she *is* thy mother's near kinswoman.

14 [l]Thou shalt not uncover the nakedness of thy father's brother, thou shalt not approach to his wife: she *is* thine aunt.

15 [m]Thou shalt not uncover the nakedness of thy daughter in law: she *is* thy son's wife; thou shalt not uncover her nakedness.

16 [n]Thou shalt not uncover the nakedness of thy brother's wife: it *is* thy brother's nakedness.

17 [o]Thou shalt not uncover the nakedness of a woman

B. C. 1490.

10 And whatsoever man there be of the house of Is'ra-el, or of the strangers that sojourn among them, that eateth any manner of blood; I will set my face against that soul that eateth blood, and will cut him
11 off from among his people. For the [1]life of the flesh is in the blood: and I have given it to you upon the altar to make atonement for your souls: for it is the blood that maketh atonement by reason
12 of the [1]life. Therefore I said unto the children of Is'ra-el, No soul of you shall eat blood, neither shall any stranger that sojourneth among you eat blood.
13 And whatsoever man there be of the children of Is'ra-el, or of the strangers that sojourn among them, which taketh in hunting any beast or fowl that may be eaten; he shall pour out the blood thereof, and
14 cover it with dust. For as to the life of all flesh, the blood thereof is *all one* with the life thereof: therefore I said unto the children of Is'ra-el, Ye shall eat the blood of no manner of flesh: for the life of all flesh is the blood thereof: whosoever eateth it
15 shall be cut off. And every soul that eateth [2]that which dieth of itself, or that which is torn of beasts, whether he be homeborn or a stranger, he shall wash his clothes, and bathe himself in water, and be unclean until the even: then shall he be clean.
16 But if he wash them not, nor bathe his flesh, then he shall bear his iniquity.

[1] Heb. *soul.*

[2] Heb. *a carcase.*

18 And the LORD spake unto Mo'ses, saying,
2 Speak unto the children of Is'ra-el, and say unto
3 them, I am the LORD your God. After the doings of the land of E'gypt, wherein ye dwelt, shall ye not do: and after the doings of the land of Ca'naan, whither I bring you, shall ye not do: neither shall
4 ye walk in their statutes. My judgments shall ye do, and my statutes shall ye keep, to walk therein:
5 I am the LORD your God. Ye shall therefore keep my statutes, and my judgements: which if a man do, he shall live [3]in them: I am the LORD.

[3] Or, *by*

6 None of you shall approach to any that is near of kin to him, to uncover *their* nakedness: I am
7 the LORD. The nakedness of thy father, even the nakedness of thy mother, shalt thou not uncover: she is thy mother; thou shalt not uncover her
8 nakedness. The nakedness of thy father's wife shalt thou not uncover: it is thy father's nakedness.
9 The nakedness of thy sister, the daughter of thy father, or the daughter of thy mother, whether born at home, or born abroad, even their nakedness thou
10 shalt not uncover. The nakedness of thy son's daughter, or of thy daughter's daughter, even their nakedness thou shalt not uncover: for theirs is thine
11 own nakedness. The nakedness of thy father's wife's daughter, begotten of thy father, she is thy sister,
12 thou shalt not uncover her nakedness. Thou shalt not uncover the nakedness of thy father's sister: she
13 is thy father's near kinswoman. Thou shalt not uncover the nakedness of thy mother's sister: for she is
14 thy mother's near kinswoman. Thou shalt not uncover the nakedness of thy father's brother, thou shalt
15 not approach to his wife: she is thine aunt. Thou shalt not uncover the nakedness of thy daughter in law: she is thy son's wife; thou shalt not uncover her
16 nakedness. Thou shalt not uncover the nakedness of thy brother's wife: it is thy brother's nakedness.
17 Thou shalt not uncover the nakedness of a woman

[m] Gen. 9. 4. ch. 3. 17. & 7. 26, 27. & 19. 26. Deut. 12. 16, 23. & 15. 23. 1 Sam. 14. 33. Ezek. 44, 7.
[n] ch. 20. 3, 5, 6. & 26. 17. Jer. 44. 11. Ezek. 14. 8. & 15. 7.
[o] ver. 14.
[p] Matt. 26. 28. Mark 14. 24 Rom. 3. 25. & 5. 9. Eph. 1. 7. Col. 1. 14, 20 Heb. 13. 12. 1 Pet. 1. 2. 1 John 1. 7. Rev. 1. 5.
[q] Heb. 9. 22.
† Heb. *that hunteth any hunting.*
[r] ch. 7. 26.
[s] Deut. 12. 16, 24. & 15. 23.
[t] Ezek. 24. 7.
[u] ver. 11, 12. Gen. 9. 4. Deut. 12. 23
[z] Ex. 22. 31. ch. 22. 8. Deut. 14. 21 Ezek. 4. 14. & 44. 31.
† Heb. *a carcass.*
[y] ch. 11. 25.
[z] ch. 15. 5.
[a] ch. 5. 1. & 7. 18. & 19. 8. Num. 19. 20

[b] ver. 4. Ex. 6. 7. ch. 11. 44. & 19. 4, 10, 34. & 20. 7. Ezek. 20. 5, 7, 19, 20.
[c] Ezek. 20. 7, 8. & 23. 8.
[d] Ex. 23. 24. ch. 20. 23. Deut. 12. 4, 30, 31.
[e] Deut. 4. 1, 2. & 6. 1. Ezek. 20. 19
[f] Ezek. 20. 11, 13, 21. Luke 10. 28 Rom. 10. 5. Gal. 3. 12.
[g] Ex. 6. 2, 6, 29. Mal. 3. 6.
† Heb. *remainder of his flesh.*
[h] ch. 20. 11.
[i] Gen. 49. 4.
[k] ch. 20. 11. Deut. 22. 30 & 27. 20. Ezek. 22. 10 Amos 2. 7. 1 Cor. 5. 1.
[l] ch. 20. 17 2 Sam. 13. 12. Ezek. 22. 11
[m] ch. 20. 19.

[n] ch. 20. 20.
[o] Gen. 38. 8, 26. ch. 20. 12. Ezek. 22. 11
[p] ch. 20. 21. Matt. 14. 4. See Deut. 25. 5. Matt. 22. 24 Mark 12. 19
[q] ch. 20. 14.

B. C. 1490.

and her daughter, neither shalt thou take her son's daughter, or her daughter's daughter, to uncover her nakedness; *for* they *are* her near kinswomen: it *is* wickedness.

18 Neither shalt thou take ||a wife to her sister, [p]to vex *her*, to uncover her nakedness, besides the other in her life *time*.

19 [q]Also thou shalt not approach unto a woman to uncover her nakedness, as long as she is put apart for her uncleanness.

20 Moreover thou [r]shalt not lie carnally with thy neighbour's wife, to defile thyself with her.

21 And thou shalt not let any of thy seed [s]pass through *the fire* to [t]Mo'lech, neither shalt thou [u]profane the name of thy God: I *am* the LORD.

22 [x]Thou shalt not lie with mankind, as with womankind: it *is* abomination.

23 [y]Neither shalt thou lie with any beast to defile thyself therewith: neither shall any woman stand before a beast to lie down thereto: it *is* [z]confusion.

24 [a]Defile not ye yourselves in any of these things: [b]for in all these the nations are defiled which I cast out before you:

25 And [c]the land is defiled: therefore I do [d]visit the iniquity thereof upon it, and the land itself [e]vomiteth out her inhabitants.

26 [f]Ye shall therefore keep my statutes and my judgments, and shall not commit *any* of these abominations; *neither* any of your own nation, nor any stranger that sojourneth among you:

27 (For all these abominations have the men of the land done, which *were* before you, and the land is defiled;)

28 That [g]the land spew not you out also, when ye defile it, as it spewed out the nations that *were* before you.

29 For whosoever shall commit any of these abominations, even the souls that commit *them* shall be cut off from among their people.

30 Therefore shall ye keep mine ordinance, [h]that *ye* commit not *any one* of these abominable customs, which were committed before you, and that ye [i]defile not yourselves therein: [k]I *am* the LORD your God.

CHAPTER XIX.

A repetition of sundry laws.

AND the LORD spake unto Mo'ses, saying,

2 Speak unto all the congregation of the children of Is'ra-el, and say unto them, [a]Ye shall be holy: for I the LORD your God *am* holy.

3 ¶ [b]Ye shall fear every man his mother, and his father, and [c]keep my sabbaths: I *am* the LORD your God.

4 ¶ [d]Turn ye not unto idols, [e]nor make to yourselves molten gods: I *am* the LORD your God.

5 ¶ And [f]if ye offer a sacrifice of peace offerings unto the LORD, ye shall offer it at your own will.

6 It shall be eaten the same day ye offer it, and on the morrow: and if aught remain until the third day, it shall be burnt in the fire.

7 And if it be eaten at all on the third day, it *is* abominable; it shall not be accepted.

8 Therefore *every one* that eateth it shall bear his iniquity, because he hath profaned the hallowed thing of the LORD; and that soul shall be cut off from among his people.

9 ¶ And [g]when ye reap the harvest of your land, thou shalt not wholly reap the corners of thy field, neither shalt thou gather the gleanings of thy harvest.

10 And thou shalt not glean thy vineyard, neither shalt thou gather *every* grape of thy vineyard; thou shalt leave them for the poor and stranger: I *am* the LORD your God.

11 ¶ [h]Ye shall not steal, neither deal falsely, [i]neither lie one to another.

12 ¶ And ye shall not [k]swear by my name falsely, [l]neither shalt thou profane the name of thy God: I *am* the LORD.

and her daughter; thou shalt not take her son's daughter, or her daughter's daughter, to uncover her nakedness; they are near kinswomen: it is
18 [1]wickedness. And thou shalt not take a woman to her sister, to be a rival *to her*, to uncover her
19 nakedness, beside the other in her life time. And thou shalt not approach unto a woman to uncover her nakedness, as long as she is [2]impure by her
20 uncleanness. And thou shalt not lie carnally with thy neighbour's wife, to defile thyself with her.
21 And thou shalt not give any of thy seed [3]to make them pass through *the fire* to Mo'lech, neither shalt thou profane the name of thy God: I am the LORD.
22 Thou shalt not lie with mankind, as with woman-
23 kind: it is abomination. And thou shalt not lie with any beast to defile thyself therewith: neither shall any woman stand before a beast, to lie down thereto: it is confusion.
24 Defile not ye yourselves in any of these things: for in all these the nations are defiled which I cast
25 out from before you: and the land is defiled: therefore I do visit the iniquity thereof upon it, and the
26 land vomiteth out her inhabitants. Ye therefore shall keep my statutes and my judgements, and shall not do any of these abominations; neither the homeborn, nor the stranger that sojourneth among
27 you: (for all these abominations have the men of the land done, which were before you, and the land
28 is defiled;) that the land vomit not you out also, when ye defile it, as it vomited out the nation that
29 was before you. For whosoever shall do any of these abominations, even the souls that do them
30 shall be cut off from among their people. Therefore shall ye keep my charge, that ye do not any of these abominable customs, which were done before you, and that ye defile not yourselves therein: I am the LORD your God.

19 And the LORD spake unto Mo'ses, saying,
2 Speak unto all the congregation of the children of Is'rael, and say unto them, Ye shall be holy: for I the
3 LORD your God am holy. Ye shall fear every man his mother, and his father, and ye shall keep my
4 sabbaths: I am the LORD your God. Turn ye not unto [4]idols, nor make to yourselves molten gods: I
5 am the LORD your God. And when ye offer a sacrifice of peace offerings unto the LORD, ye shall offer
6 it that ye may be accepted. It shall be eaten the same day ye offer it, and on the morrow: and if aught remain until the third day, it shall be burnt
7 with fire. And if it be eaten at all on the third day,
8 it is an abomination; it shall not be accepted: but every one that eateth it shall bear his iniquity, because he hath profaned the holy thing of the LORD: and that soul shall be cut off from his people.
9 And when ye reap the harvest of your land, thou shalt not wholly reap the corners of thy field, neither
10 shalt thou gather the gleaning of thy harvest. And thou shalt not glean thy vineyard, neither shalt thou gather the fallen fruit of thy vineyard; thou shalt leave them for the poor and for the stranger: I am
11 the LORD your God. Ye shall not steal; neither
12 shall ye deal falsely, nor lie one to another. And ye shall not swear by my name falsely, so that thou profane the name of thy God: I am the LORD.

B. C. 1490.

[1] Or, *enormity*

[2] Or, *separated for*

[3] Or, *to set them apart to Molech*

[4] Heb. *things of nought.* See Jer. xiv. 1

|| Or, one *wife to another.*
Ex. 26. 3.
[p] 1 Sam. 1. 6, 8.
[q] ch. 20. 18. Ezek. 18.6. & 22. 10.
[r] ch. 20. 10. Ex. 20. 14. Deut. 5.18. & 22. 22. Prov. 6.29, 32. Mal. 3. 5. Matt. 5. 27. Rom. 2. 22. 1 Cor. 6. 9. Heb. 13. 4.
[s] ch. 20. 2. 2 Kings 16 3. & 21. 6. & 23. 10. Jer. 19. 5. Ezek.20.31 & 23. 37,39.
[t] 1 Kings 11. 7, 33. Called Acts 7. 43, *Moloch.*
[u] ch. 19. 12. & 20. 3. & 21. 6. & 22. 2, 32. Ezek. 36. 20, &c. Mal. 1. 12.
[x] ch. 20. 13. Rom. 1. 27. 1 Cor. 6. 9. 1 Tim.1.10.
[y] ch. 20. 15, 16. Ex. 22. 19.
[z] ch. 20. 12.
[a] ver. 30. Matt.15.18 19, 20. Mark 7.21, 22, 23. 1 Cor.3.17.
[b] ch. 20. 23. Deut.18.12
[c] Num. 35. 34. Jer. 2. 7. & 16. 18. Ezek.36.17
[d] Ps. 89. 32. Isa. 26. 21. Jer. 5. 9.29. & 9.9. & 14. 10. & 23. 2. Hos. 2. 13. & 8. 13. & 9. 9.
[e] ver. 28.
[f] ver. 5, 30. ch. 20. 22, 23.
[g] ch. 20. 22. Jer. 9. 19. Ezek. 36. 13, 17.
[h] ver. 3, 26. ch. 20. 23. Deut. 18.9.
[i] ver. 24.
[k] ver. 2, 4.

[a] ch. 11. 44. &20. 7, 26. 1 Pet. 1. 16.
[b] Ex. 20. 12.
[c] Ex. 20. 8. & 31. 13.
[d] Ex. 20. 4. ch. 26. 1. 1 Cor.10.14 1 John5.21
[e] Ex. 34. 17. Deut.27.15
[f] ch. 7. 16.
[g] ch. 23. 22. Deut. 24. 19, 20, 21. Ruth 2. 15, 16.
[h] Ex. 20. 15. & 22. 1, 7, 10. Deut. 5.19.
[i] ch. 6. 2. Eph. 4. 25. Col. 3. 9.
[k] Ex. 20. 7. ch. 6. 3. Deut. 5.11. Matt. 5.33. Jam. 5. 12.
[l] ch. 18. 21.

B. C. 1490.

13 ¶[m]Thou shall not defraud thy neighbour, neither rob *him:* [n]the wages of him that is hired shall not abide with thee all night until the morning.

14 ¶Thou shalt not curse the deaf, [o]nor put a stumblingblock before the blind, but shalt [p]fear thy God: I *am* the LORD.

15 ¶[q]Ye shall do no unrighteousness in judgment; thou shalt not respect the person of the poor, nor honour the person of the mighty: *but* in righteousness shalt thou judge thy neighbour.

16 ¶[r]Thou shalt not go up and down *as* a talebearer among thy people; neither shalt thou [s]stand against the blood of thy neighbour: I *am* the LORD.

17 ¶[t]Thou shalt not hate thy brother in thine heart: [u]thou shalt in any wise rebuke thy neighbour, || and not suffer sin upon him.

18 ¶[x]Thou shall not avenge, nor bear any grudge against the children of thy people, [y]but thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself: I *am* the LORD.

19 Ye shall keep my statutes. Thou shalt not let thy cattle gender with a diverse kind: [z]thou shalt not sow thy field with mingled seed: [a]neither shall a garment mingled of linen and woollen come upon thee.

20 ¶And whosoever lieth carnally with a woman, that *is* a bondmaid, || †betrothed to a husband, and not at all redeemed, nor freedom given her; || †she shall be scourged: they shall not be put to death, because she was not free.

21 And [b]he shall bring his trespass offering unto the LORD, unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, *even* a ram for a trespass offering.

22 And the priest shall make an atonement for him with the ram of the trespass offering before the LORD for his sin which he hath done; and the sin which he hath done shall be forgiven him.

23 ¶And when ye shall come into the land, and shall have planted all manner of trees for food, then ye shall count the fruit thereof as uncircumcised: three years shall it be as uncircumcised unto you: it shall not be eaten of.

24 But in the fourth year all the fruit thereof shall be †holy [c]to praise the LORD *withal.*

25 And in the fifth year shall ye eat of the fruit thereof, that it may yield unto you the increase thereof: I *am* the LORD your God.

26 ¶[d]Ye shall not eat *any thing* with the blood: [e]neither shall ye use enchantment, nor observe times.

27 [f]Ye shall not round the corners of your heads, neither shalt thou mar the corners of thy beard.

28 Ye shall not [g]make any cuttings in your flesh for the dead, nor print any marks upon you: I *am* the LORD.

29 ¶[h]Do not †prostitute thy daughter, to cause her to be a whore; lest the land fall to whoredom, and the land become full of wickedness.

30 ¶[i]Ye shall keep my sabbaths, and [k]reverence my sanctuary: I *am* the LORD.

31 ¶[l]Regard not them that have familiar spirits, neither seek after wizards, to be defiled by them: I *am* the LORD your God.

32 ¶[m]Thou shalt rise up before the hoary head, and honour the face of the old man, and [n]fear thy God: I *am* the LORD.

33 ¶And [o]if a stranger sojourn with thee in your land, ye shall not || vex him.

34 [p]*But* the stranger that dwelleth with you shall be unto you as one born among you, and [q]thou shalt love him as thyself; for ye were strangers in the land of E'gypt: I *am* the LORD your God.

35 ¶[r]Ye shall do no unrighteousness in judgment, in meteyard, in weight, or in measure.

36 [s]Just balances, just †weights, a just ephah, and a just hin shall ye have: I *am* the LORD your God, which brought you out of the land of E'gypt.

37 [t]Therefore shall ye observe all my statutes, and all my judgments, and do them: I *am* the LORD.

13 Thou shalt not oppress thy neighbour, nor rob him: the wages of a hired servant shall not abide with
14 thee all night until the morning. Thou shalt not curse the deaf, nor put a stumblingblock before the blind, but thou shalt fear thy God: I am the LORD.
15 Ye shall do no unrighteousness in judgement: thou shalt not respect the person of the poor, nor honour the person of the mighty: but in righteousness shalt
16 thou judge thy neighbour. Thou shalt not go up and down as a talebearer among thy people: neither shalt thou stand against the blood of thy neighbour:
17 I am the LORD. Thou shalt not hate thy brother in thine heart: thou shalt surely rebuke thy neigh-
18 bour, and not bear sin because of him. Thou shalt not take vengeance, nor bear any grudge against the children of thy people, but thou shalt love thy
19 neighbour as thyself: I am the LORD. Ye shall keep my statutes. Thou shalt not let thy cattle gender with a diverse kind: thou shalt not sow thy field with two kinds of seed: neither shall there come upon thee a garment of two kinds of stuff
20 mingled together. And whosoever lieth carnally with a woman, that is a bondmaid, betrothed to an husband, and not at all redeemed, nor freedom given her: [1]they shall be punished; they shall not be put
21 to death, because she was not free. And he shall bring his guilt offering unto the LORD, unto the door of the tent of meeting, even a ram for a guilt offering.
22 And the priest shall make atonement for him with the ram of the guilt offering before the LORD for his sin which he hath sinned: and he shall be forgiven
23 for his sin which he hath sinned. And when ye shall come into the land, and shall have planted all manner of trees for food, then ye shall count the fruit thereof as their uncircumcision: three years shall they be as uncircumcision unto you; it shall
24 not be eaten. But in the fourth year all the fruit thereof shall be holy, for giving praise unto the
25 LORD. And in the fifth year shall ye eat of the fruit thereof, that it may yield unto you the increase
26 thereof: I am the LORD your God. Ye shall not eat any thing with the blood: neither shall ye use
27 enchantments, nor practise augury. Ye shall not round the corners of your heads, neither shalt thou
28 mar the corners of thy beard. Ye shall not make any cuttings in your flesh for the dead, nor print
29 any marks upon you: I am the LORD. Profane not thy daughter, to make her a harlot; lest the land fall to whoredom, and the land become full of
30 [2]wickedness. Ye shall keep my sabbaths, and rever-
31 ence my sanctuary: I am the LORD. Turn ye not unto them that have familiar spirits, nor unto the wizards; seek them not out, to be defiled by them:
32 I am the LORD your God. Thou shalt rise up before the hoary head, and honour the face of the old man,
33 and thou shalt fear thy God: I am the LORD. And if a stranger sojourn with thee in your land, ye shall
34 not do him wrong. The stranger that sojourneth with you shall be unto you as the homeborn among you, and thou shalt love him as thyself; for ye were strangers in the land of E'gypt: I am the LORD your
35 God. Ye shall do no unrighteousness in judgement,
36 in meteyard, in weight, or in measure. Just balances, just weights, a just ephah, and a just hin, shall ye have: I am the LORD your God, which brought you
37 out of the land of E'gypt. And ye shall observe all my statutes, and all my judgements, and do them: I am the LORD.

B. C. 1490.

[1]Heb. *there shall be inquisition.*

[2]Or, *enormity*

m Mark 10. 19. 1 Thes. 4. 6.
n Deut. 24. 14, 15. Mal. 3. 5.
o Deut. 27. 18. Rom. 14. 13
p ver. 32. ch. 25. 17. Gen. 42. 18. Ex. 23. 2, 3. Deut. 1. 17. & 16. 19. & 27. 19. Ps. 82. 2.
q Ex. 23. 1. Ps. 15. 3. & 50. 20. Prov. 11. 13. & 20. 19. Ex. 23. 1, 7. 1 Kings 21. 13. 1 John 2. 9, 11. & 3. 15.
r Matt. 18. 15. Luke 17. 3. Gal. 6. 1. Eph. 5. 11. 1 Tim. 5. 20 2 Tim. 4. 2.
s Or, *that thou bear not sin for him.* See Rom. 1. 32. 1 Cor. 5. 2.
t 2 Sam. 13. 22. Prov. 20. 22 Rom. 12. 17, 19.
u Matt. 5. 43. & 22. 39. Rom. 13. 9.
x Deut. 22. 9, 10.
y Deut. 22. 11.
z Or, *abused by any.*
† Heb. *reproached by,* or, *for, man.*
a Or, *they.*
† Heb. *there shall be a scourging.*
b ch. 5. 15. & 6. 6.
c Heb. *holiness of praises to the* LORD. Deut. 12. 7, 18.
d ch. 17. 10. &c. Deut. 18. 10, 11, 14. 1 Sam. 15. 23. 2 Kings 17. 17. & 21. 6. Ezek. 21. 5. Jer. 9. 26. & 18. 37.
e ch. 21. 5. Deut. 14. 1.
f Deut. 23. 27.
g Heb. *profane.* ver. 8. Ezek. 26. 2. Eccl. 5. 1 Ex. 22. 18. Rev. 20. 6, 27. Deut. 18. 10
h Prov. 20. 19. ver. 14. Ex. 22. 21. & 23. 9.
i Or, *oppress.* Ex. 12. 8. 49. Deut. 10. 9. ver. 15. Deut. 25. 13, 15. Prov. 11. 1. & 16. 11. & 20. 10.
k Heb. *fear.* ch. 18. 4, 5. Deut. 4. 5, 6. & 5. 1. & 6. 25.
l Deut. 18. 11. 1 Sam. 28. 3, 9. Isa. 8. 19. & 19. 3. 1 Chron. 10. 13.
m Job 32. 6. Prov. 16. 31. & 20. 29. Lam. 5. 12.
n Eccl. 8. 12. Isa. 3. 5. 1 Pet. 2. 17. & 5. 5.
o Ex. 22. 21. & 23. 9. Deut. 10. 19. & 24. 14.
p Or, *Only.*
q Deut. 10. 19. Matt. 22. 39. Rom. 13. 9. Gal. 5. 14. James 2. 8.
r Deut. 25. 13, 15. Prov. 11. 1. & 16. 11. & 20. 10. Ezek. 45. 10.
s Heb. *stones.* Deut. 25. 15.
t ch. 18. 4, 5. Deut. 4. 5, 6. & 5. 1. & 6. 25.

B. C. 1490.

CHAPTER XX.

Of wizards, sanctification, cursing of parents, adultery, incest, sodomy, etc.

AND the LORD spake unto Mo'ses, saying,
2 [a]Again thou shalt say to the children of Is'ra-el, [b]Whosoever *he be* of the children of Is'ra-el, or of the strangers that sojourn in Is'ra-el, that giveth *any* of his seed unto Mo'lech; he shall surely be put to death: the people of the land shall stone him with stones.
3 And [c]I will set my face against that man, and will cut him off from among his people; because he hath given of his seed unto Mo'lech, to [d]defile my sanctuary, and [e]to profane my holy name.
4 And if the people of the land do any ways hide their eyes from the man, when he giveth of his seed unto Mo'lech, and [f]kill him not;
5 Then [g]I will set my face against that man, and [h]against his family, and will cut him off, and all that [i]go a whoring after him, to commit whoredom with Mo'lech, from among their people.
6 ¶And [k]the soul that turneth after such as have familiar spirits, and after wizards, to go a whoring after them, I will even set my face against that soul, and will cut him off from among his people.
7 ¶[l]Sanctify yourselves therefore and be ye holy: for I *am* the LORD your God.
8 [m]And ye shall keep my statutes, and do them: [n]I *am* the LORD which sanctify you.
9 ¶[o]For every one that curseth his father or his mother shall be surely put to death: he hath cursed his father or his mother; [p]his blood *shall be* upon him.
10 ¶And [q]the man that committeth adultery with *another* man's wife, *even he* that committeth adultery with his neighbour's wife, the adulterer and the adulteress shall surely be put to death.
11 [r]And the man that lieth with his father's wife hath uncovered his father's nakedness: both of them shall surely be put to death; their blood *shall be* upon them.
12 [s]And if a man lie with his daughter in law, both of them shall surely be put to death: [t]they have wrought confusion; their blood *shall be* upon them.
13 [u]If a man also lie with mankind, as he lieth with a woman, both of them have committed an abomination: they shall surely be put to death; their blood *shall be* upon them.
14 [x]And if a man take a wife and her mother, it *is* wickedness: they shall be burnt with fire, both he and they; that there be no wickedness among you.
15 [y]And if a man lie with a beast, he shall surely be put to death; and ye shall slay the beast.
16 And if a woman approach unto any beast, and lie down thereto, thou shalt kill the woman, and the beast: they shall surely be put to death; their blood *shall be* upon them.
17 [z]And if a man shall take his sister, his father's daughter, or his mother's daughter, and see her nakedness, and she see his nakedness; it *is* a wicked thing; and they shall be cut off in the sight of their people: he hath uncovered his sister's nakedness; he shall bear his iniquity.
18 [a]And if a man shall lie with a woman having her sickness, and shall uncover her nakedness; he hath †discovered her fountain, and she hath uncovered the fountain of her blood: and both of them shall be cut off from among their people.
19 [b]And thou shalt not uncover the nakedness of thy mother's sister, nor of thy father's sister; [c]for he uncovereth his near kin: they shall bear their iniquity.
20 [d]And if a man shall lie with his uncle's wife, he hath uncovered his uncle's nakedness: they shall bear their sin; they shall die childless.
21 [e]And if a man shall take his brother's wife, it *is* †an unclean thing: he hath uncovered his brother's nakedness; they shall be childless.

20 And the LORD spake unto Mo'ses, saying,
2 Moreover, thou shalt say to the children of Is'ra-el, Whosoever be of the children of Is'ra-el, or of the strangers that sojourn in Is'ra-el, that giveth of his seed unto Mo'lech; he shall surely be put to death: the people of the land shall stone him with stones.
3 I also will set my face against that man, and will cut him off from among his people; because he hath given of his seed unto Mo'lech, to defile my sanctuary,
4 and to profane my holy name. And if the people of the land do any ways hide their eyes from that man, when he giveth of his seed unto Mo'lech, and
5 put him not to death: then I will set my face against that man, and against his family, and will cut him off, and all that go a whoring after him, to commit whoredom with Mo'lech, from among their people.
6 And the soul that turneth unto them that have familiar spirits, and unto the wizards, to go a whoring after them, I will even set my face against that soul, and will cut him off from among his people.
7 Sanctify yourselves therefore, and be ye holy: for I
8 am the LORD your God. And ye shall keep my statutes, and do them: I am the LORD which sanctify
9 you. For every one that curseth his father or his mother shall surely be put to death: he hath cursed his father or his mother; his blood shall be upon
10 him. And the man that committeth adultery with another man's wife, even he that committeth adultery with his neighbour's wife, the adulterer and the
11 adulteress shall surely be put to death. And the man that lieth with his father's wife hath uncovered his father's nakedness: both of them shall surely be
12 put to death; their blood shall be upon them. And if a man lie with his daughter in law, both of them shall surely be put to death; they have wrought
13 confusion; their blood shall be upon them. And if a man lie with mankind, as with womankind, both of them have committed abomination: they shall surely be put to death; their blood shall be
14 upon them. And if a man take a wife and her mother, it is [1]wickedness: they shall be burnt with fire, both he and they; that there be no wickedness
15 among you. And if a man lie with a beast, he shall surely be put to death: and ye shall slay the
16 beast. And if a woman approach unto any beast, and lie down thereto, thou shalt kill the woman, and the beast: they shall surely be put to death; their
17 blood shall be upon them. And if a man shall take his sister, his father's daughter, or his mother's daughter, and see her nakedness, and she see his nakedness; it is a shameful thing; and they shall be cut off in the sight of the children of their people: he hath uncovered his sister's nakedness;
18 he shall bear his iniquity. And if a man shall lie with a woman having her sickness, and shall uncover her nakedness; he hath made naked her fountain, and she hath uncovered the fountain of her blood: and both of them shall be cut off from
19 among their people. And thou shalt not uncover the nakedness of thy mother's sister, nor of thy father's sister: for he hath made naked his near
20 kin: they shall bear their iniquity. And if a man shall lie with his uncle's wife, he hath uncovered his uncle's nakedness: they shall bear their sin; they
21 shall die childless. And if a man shall take his brother's wife, it is impurity: he hath uncovered his brother's nakedness; they shall be childless.

[1] Or, *enormity*

B. C. 1490.

B. C. 1490.

22 ¶Ye shall therefore keep all my [f]statutes, and all my judgments, and do them: that the land whither I bring you to dwell therein, [g]spew you not out.

23 [h]And ye shall not walk in the manners of the nation, which I cast out before you: for they committed all these things, and [i]therefore I abhorred them.

24 But [k]I have said unto you, Ye shall inherit their land, and I will give it unto you to possess it, a land that floweth with milk and honey: I *am* the LORD your God, [l]which have separated you from *other* people.

25 [m]Ye shall therefore put difference between clean beasts and unclean, and between unclean fowls and clean: [n]and ye shall not make your souls abominable by beast, or by fowl, or by any manner of living thing that ‖ creepeth on the ground, which I have separated from you as unclean.

26 And ye shall be holy unto me: [o]for I the LORD *am* holy, and [p]have severed you from *other* people, that ye should be mine.

27 ¶[q]A man also or a woman that hath a familiar spirit, or that is a wizard, shall surely be put to death: they shall stone them with stones; [r]their blood *shall be* upon them.

CHAPTER XXI.

Of the priests' mourning—Of their marriages.

AND the LORD said unto Mo'ses, Speak unto the priests the sons of Aa'ron, and say unto them, [a]There shall none be defiled for the dead among his people:

2 But for his kin, that is near unto him, *that is*, for his mother, and for his father, and for his son, and for his daughter, and for his brother,

3 And for his sister a virgin, that is nigh unto him, which hath had no husband; for her may he be defiled.

4 *But* ‖ he shall not defile himself, *being* a chief man among his people, to profane himself.

5 [b]They shall not make baldness upon their head, neither shall they shave off the corner of their beard, nor make any cuttings in their flesh.

6 They shall be holy unto their God, and [c]not profane the name of their God: for the offerings of the LORD made by fire, *and* [d]the bread of their God, they do offer: therefore they shall be holy.

7 [e]They shall not take a wife *that is* a whore, or profane; neither shall they take a woman [f]put away from her husband: for he *is* holy unto his God.

8 Thou shalt sanctify him therefore; for he offereth the bread of thy God: he shall be holy unto thee: [g]for I the LORD, which sanctify you, *am* holy.

9 ¶[h]And the daughter of any priest, if she profane herself by playing the whore, she profaneth her father: she shall be burnt with fire.

10 [i]And *he that is* the high priest among his brethren, upon whose head the anointing oil was poured, and [k]that is consecrated to put on the garments, [l]shall not uncover his head, nor rend his clothes;

11 Neither shall he [m]go in to any dead body, nor defile himself for his father, or for his mother;

12 [n]Neither shall he go out of the sanctuary, nor profane the sanctuary of his God; for [o]the crown of the anointing oil of his God *is* upon him: I *am* the LORD.

13 And [p]he shall take a wife in her virginity.

14 A widow, or a divorced woman, or profane, *or* a harlot, these shall he not take: but he shall take a virgin of his own people to wife.

15 Neither shall he profane his seed among his people: for [q]I the LORD do sanctify him.

16 ¶And the LORD spake unto Mo'ses, saying,

17 Speak unto Aa'ron, saying, Whosoever *he be* of thy seed in their generations that hath *any* blemish, let him not [r]approach to offer the ‖ bread of his God:

22 Ye shall therefore keep all my statutes, and all my judgements, and do them: that the land, whither I bring you to dwell therein, vomit you not out.
23 And ye shall not walk in the customs of the nation, which I cast out before you: for they did all these
24 things, and therefore I abhorred them. But I have said unto you, Ye shall inherit their land, and I will give it unto you to possess it, a land flowing with milk and honey: I am the LORD your God, which
25 have separated you from the peoples. Ye shall therefore separate between the clean beast and the unclean, and between the unclean fowl and the clean: and ye shall not make your souls abominable by beast, or by fowl, or by any thing wherewith the ground [1]teemeth, which I have separated from you
26 as unclean. And ye shall be holy unto me: for I the LORD am holy, and have separated you from the peoples, that ye should be mine.
27 A man also or a woman that hath a familiar spirit, or that is a wizard, shall surely be put to death: they shall stone them with stones: their blood shall be upon them.

[1]Heb. *creepeth.*

21 And the LORD said unto Mo'ses, Speak unto the priests the sons of Aa'ron, and say unto them, There shall none defile himself for the dead among his
2 people; except for his kin, that is near unto him, for his mother, and for his father, and for his son,
3 and for his daughter, and for his brother; and for his sister a virgin, that is near unto him, which hath
4 had no husband, for her may he defile himself. He shall not defile himself, [2]*being* a chief man among
5 his people, to profane himself. They shall not make baldness upon their head, neither shall they shave off the corner of their beard, nor make any cuttings
6 in their flesh. They shall be holy unto their God, and not profane the name of their God: for the offerings of the LORD made by fire, the bread of their God, they do offer: therefore they shall be holy.
7 They shall not take a woman that is a harlot, or [3]profane; neither shall they take a woman put away from her husband: for he is holy unto his God.
8 Thou shalt sanctify him therefore; for he offereth the bread of thy God: he shall be holy unto thee:
9 for I the LORD, which sanctify you, am holy. And the daughter of any priest, if she profane herself by playing the harlot, she profaneth her father: she shall be burnt with fire.
10 And he that is the high priest among his brethren, upon whose head the anointing oil is poured, and [4]that is consecrated to put on the garments, shall not let the hair of his head go loose, nor rend
11 his clothes; neither shall he go in to any dead body, nor defile himself for his father, or for his mother;
12 neither shall he go out of the sanctuary, nor profane the sanctuary of his God; for the [5]crown of the anointing oil of his God is upon him: I am the
13 LORD. And he shall take a wife in her virginity.
14 A widow, or one divorced, or a [3]profane woman, an harlot, these shall he not take: but a virgin of his
15 own people shall he take to wife. And he shall not profane his seed among his people: for I am the LORD which sanctify him.
16 17 And the LORD spake unto Mo'ses, saying, Speak unto Aa'ron, saying, Whosoever he be of thy seed throughout their generations that hath a blemish, let him not approach to offer the bread of his God.

[2]Or, *as a husband* The Sept. has, *on a sudden*

[3]Or, *polluted*

[4]Heb. *whose hand is filled.*

[5]Or, *consecration*

Ezek. 44. 5.

Or, *being husband among his people, he shall not defile himself* for his wife, &c. See Ezek. 44. 16. 17.

ch. 18. 26. & 19. 37.
ch. 18. 25, 28.
ch. 18. 3, 24, 30.
ch. 18. 27.
Deut. 9. 5.
Ex. 3. 17. & 6. 8.
ver. 26.
Ex. 19. 5. & 33. 16.
Deut. 7. 6. & 14. 2.
1 Kings 8. 53.
ch. 11. 47, Deut. 14. 4.
ch. 11. 43.
Or, *moveth*
ver. 7.
ch. 19. 2.
1 Pet. 1. 16.
ver. 24.
Tit. 2. 14.
ch. 19. 31.
Ex. 22. 18.
Deut. 18. 10, 11.
1 Sam. 28. 3, 8.
ver. 9.

ch. 19. 27, 28.
Deut. 14. 1.
Zek. 44. 20
ch. 18. 21. 19. 12.
See ch. 3.
Ezek. 44.
See Deut. 14. 1, 2.
ch. 20. 7, 8.
Gen. 38. 24.

Ex. 29. 29, 30.
ch. 8. 12. 16. 22.
Num. 35. 25.
Ex. 28. 2.
ch. 16. 32.
ch. 10. 6.
Num. 19. 4.
See ver. 1, 2.
ch. 10. 7.
Ex. 28. 36. ch. 8. 9, 12, 9.
ver. 7.
Ezek. 44. 22.

ver. 8.

ch. 10. 3.
Num. 16. 5.
Is. 64. 4.
Or, *food.*
ch. 3. 11.

B. C. 1490.

18 For whatsoever man *he be* that hath a blemish, he shall not approach: a blind man, or a lame, or he that hath a flat nose, or any thing [s]superfluous,
19 Or a man that is brokenfooted, or brokenhanded,
20 Or crookbacked, or ‖a dwarf, or that hath a blemish in his eye, or be scurvy, or scabbed, or [t]hath his stones broken;
21 No man that hath a blemish of the seed of Aa'ron the priest shall come nigh to [u]offer the offerings of the LORD made by fire: he hath a blemish; he shall not come nigh to offer the bread of his God.
22 He shall eat the bread of his God, *both* of the [x]most holy, and of the [y]holy.
23 Only he shall not go in unto the veil, nor come nigh unto the altar, because he hath a blemish; that [z]he profane not my sanctuaries: for I the LORD do sanctify them.
24 And Mo'ses told *it* unto Aa'ron, and to his sons, and unto all the children of Is'ra-el.

[s] ch. 22. 23.
‖ Or, *too slender.*
[t] Deut. 23. 1.
[u] ver. 6.
[x] ch. 2. 3. 10. & 6. 17, 29. & 7. 1. & 24. 9. Num. 18. 9.
[y] ch. 22. 10, 11, 12. Num. 18. 19.
[z] ver. 12.

CHAPTER XXII.

The priests in their uncleanness must abstain from the holy things.

AND the LORD spake unto Mo'ses, saying,
2 Speak unto Aa'ron and to his sons, that they [a]separate themselves from the holy things of the children of Is'ra-el, and that they [b]profane not my holy name *in those things* which they [c]hallow unto me: I *am* the LORD.
3 Say unto them, Whosoever *he be* of all your seed among your generations, that goeth unto the holy things, which the children of Is'ra-el hallow unto the LORD, [d]having his uncleanness upon him, that soul shall be cut off from my presence: I *am* the LORD.
4 What man soever of the seed of Aa'ron *is* a leper, or hath [e]a †running issue; he shall not eat of the holy things, [f]until he be clean. And [g]whoso toucheth any thing *that is* unclean *by* the dead, or [h]a man whose seed goeth from him;
5 Or [i]whosoever toucheth any creeping thing, whereby he may be made unclean, or [k]a man of whom he may take uncleanness, whatsoever uncleanness he hath:
6 The soul which hath touched any such shall be unclean until the even, and shall not eat of the holy things, unless he [l]wash his flesh with water.
7 And when the sun is down, he shall be clean, and shall afterward eat of the holy things; because [m]it *is* his food.
8 [n]That which dieth of itself, or is torn *with beasts*, he shall not eat to defile himself therewith: I *am* the LORD.
9 They shall therefore keep mine ordinance, [o]lest they bear sin for it, and die therefore, if they profane it: I the LORD do sanctify them.
10 [p]There shall no stranger eat *of* the holy thing: a sojourner of the priest, or a hired servant, shall not eat *of* the holy thing.
11 But if the priest buy *any* soul †with his money, he shall eat of it, and he that is born in his house: [q]they shall eat of his meat.
12 If the priest's daughter also be *married* unto †a stranger, she may not eat of an offering of the holy things.
13 But if the priest's daughter be a widow, or divorced, and have no child, and is [r]returned unto her father's house, [s]as in her youth, she shall eat of her father's meat: but there shall no stranger eat thereof.
14 ¶ [t]And if a man eat *of* the holy thing unwittingly, then he shall put the fifth *part* thereof unto it, and shall give *it* unto the priest with the holy thing.
15 And [u]they shall not profane the holy things of the children of Is'ra-el, which they offer unto the LORD:
16 Or ‖suffer them [x]to bear the iniquity of trespass, when they eat their holy things: for I the LORD do sanctify them.
17 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Mo'ses, saying,
18 Speak unto Aa'ron, and to his sons, and unto all the children of Is'ra-el, and say unto them, [y]Whatsoever *he be* of

[a] Num. 6. 3.
[b] ch. 18. 21.
[c] Ex. 28. 38. Num. 18. 32. Deut. 15. 19.
[d] ch. 7. 20.
[e] ch. 15. 2.
† Heb. *running of the reins.*
[f] ch. 14. 2. & 15. 13.
[g] Num. 19. 11, 22.
[h] ch. 15. 16.
[i] ch. 11. 24, 43, 44.
[k] ch. 15. 7, 19.
[l] ch. 15. 5. Heb. 10. 22.
[m] ch. 21. 22. Num. 18. 11, 13.
[n] Ex. 22. 31. ch. 17. 15. Ezek. 44. 31
[o] Ex. 28. 43. Num. 18. 22, 32.
[p] See 1 Sam. 21. 6.
† Heb. *with the purchase of his money.*
[q] Num. 18. 11, 13.
† Heb. *a man, a stranger.*
[r] Gen. 38. 11.
[s] ch. 10. 14. Num. 18. 11, 19.
[t] ch. 5. 15, 16.
[u] Num. 18. 32.
‖ Or, *lade themselves with the iniquity of trespass in their eating.*
[x] ver. 9.
[y] ch. 1. 2, 3, 10. Num. 15. 14.

B. C. 1490.

18 For whatsoever man he be that hath a blemish, he shall not approach: a blind man, or a lame, or he
19 that hath a [1]flat nose, or any thing superfluous, or
20 a man that is brokenfooted, or brokenhanded, or crookbackt, or a dwarf, or that hath a blemish in his eye, or is scurvy, or scabbed, or hath his stones
21 broken; no man of the seed of Aa'ron the priest, that hath a blemish, shall come nigh to offer the offerings of the LORD made by fire: he hath a blemish; he shall not come nigh to offer the bread of
22 his God. He shall eat the bread of his God, both
23 of the most holy, and of the holy. Only he shall not go in unto the veil, nor come nigh unto the altar, because he hath a blemish; that he profane not my sanctuaries: for I am the LORD which
24 sanctify them. So Mo'ses spake unto Aa'ron, and to his sons, and unto all the children of Is'ra-el.

[1] Or, *slit*

22 And the LORD spake unto Mo'ses, saying,
2 Speak unto Aa'ron and to his sons, that they separate themselves from the holy things of the children of Is'ra-el, which they hallow unto me, and that they profane not my holy name: I am the LORD.
3 Say unto them, Whosoever he be of all your seed throughout your generations, that approacheth unto the holy things, which the children of Is'ra-el hallow unto the LORD, having his uncleanness upon him, that soul shall be cut off from before me: I am
4 the LORD. What man soever of the seed of Aa'ron is a leper, or hath an issue; he shall not eat of the holy things, until he be clean. And whoso toucheth [2]any thing that is unclean by the dead, or a man
5 whose seed goeth from him; or whosoever toucheth any creeping thing, whereby he may be made unclean, or a man of whom he may take uncleanness,
6 whatsoever uncleanness he hath; the soul which toucheth any such shall be unclean until the even, and shall not eat of the holy things, unless he bathe
7 his flesh in water. And when the sun is down, he shall be clean; and afterward he shall eat of the
8 holy things, because it is his bread. That which dieth of itself, or is torn of beasts, he shall not eat
9 to defile himself therewith: I am the LORD. They shall therefore keep my charge, lest they bear sin for it, and die therein, if they profane it: I am the
10 LORD which sanctify them. There shall no stranger eat of the holy thing: a sojourner of the priest's, or an hired servant, shall not eat of the holy thing.
11 But if a priest buy any soul, the purchase of his money, he shall eat of it; and such as are born in
12 his house, they shall eat of his bread. And if a priest's daughter be married unto a stranger, she shall not eat of the heave offering of the holy things.
13 But if a priest's daughter be a widow, or divorced, and have no child, and is returned unto her father's house, as in her youth, she shall eat of her father's
14 bread: but there shall no stranger eat thereof. And if a man eat of the holy thing unwittingly, then he shall put the fifth part thereof unto it, and shall give
15 unto the priest the holy thing. And they shall not profane the holy things of the children of Is'ra-el,
16 which they offer unto the LORD; and *so* cause them to bear the iniquity that bringeth guilt, when they eat their holy things: for I am the LORD which sanctify them.
17 18 And the LORD spake unto Mo'ses, saying, Speak unto Aa'ron, and to his sons, and unto all the children of Is'ra-el, and say unto them, Whosoever he be of

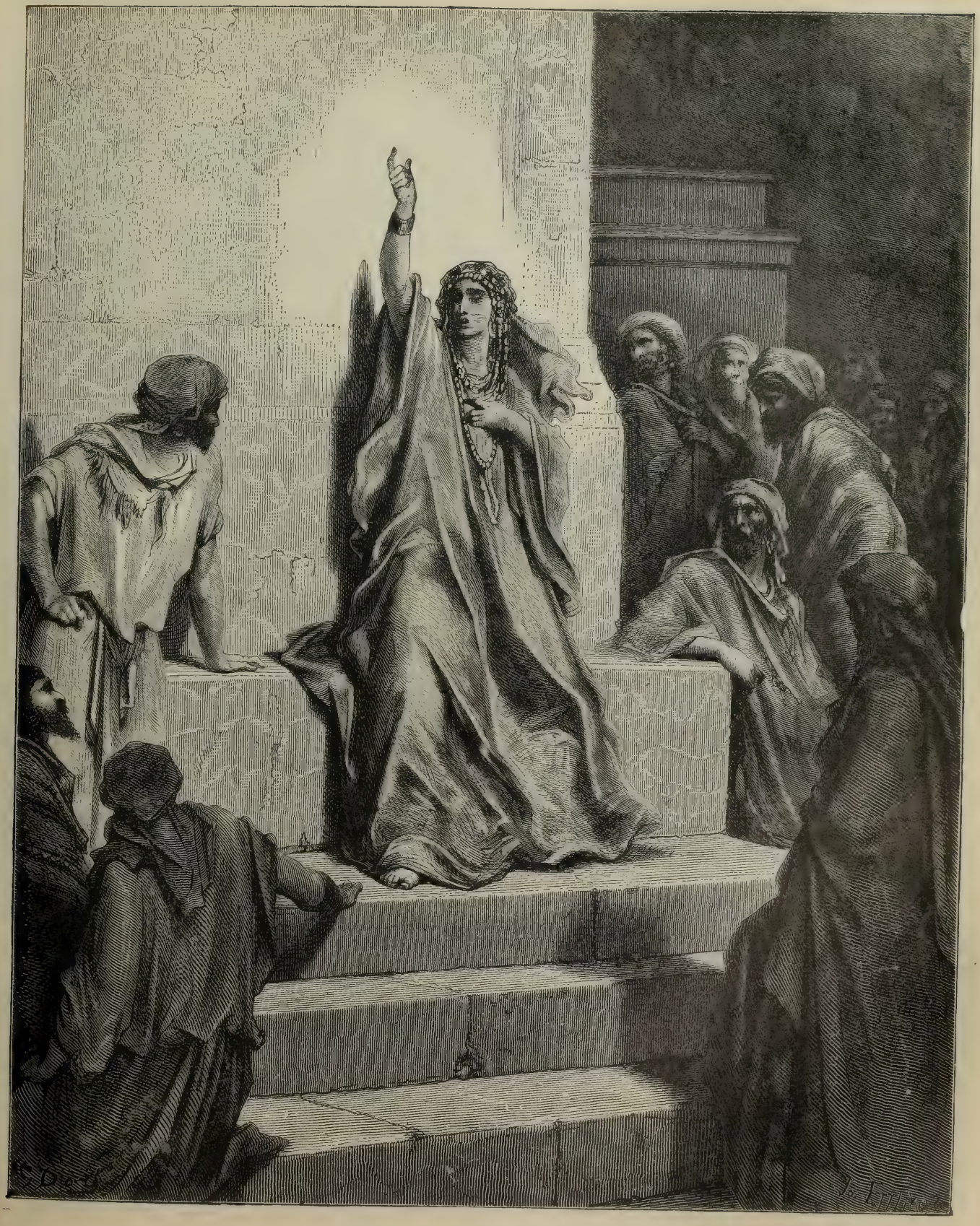
[2] Or, *any one*



THE FEAST OF TABERNACLES.



THE WAR AGAINST GIBEON.—Joshua x. 10.



DEBORAH'S SONG OF TRIUMPH



JAEL AND SISERA.

B. C. 1490.

the house of Is'ra-el, or of the strangers in Is'ra-el, that will offer his oblation for all his vows, and for all his freewill offerings, which they will offer unto the LORD for a burnt offering;

19 [s]*Ye shall offer* at your own will a male without blemish of the beeves, of the sheep, or of the goats.

20 [a]*But* whatsoever hath a blemish, *that* shall ye not offer: for it shall not be acceptable for you.

21 And [b]whosoever offereth a sacrifice of peace offerings unto the LORD [c]to accomplish *his* vow, or a freewill offering in beeves or ‖ sheep, it shall be perfect to be accepted; there shall be no blemish therein.

22 [d]Blind, or broken, or maimed, or having a wen, or scurvy, or scabbed, ye shall not offer these unto the LORD, nor make [e]an offering by fire of them upon the altar unto the LORD.

23 Either a bullock or a ‖ lamb that hath any thing [f]superfluous or lacking in his parts, that mayest thou offer *for* a freewill offering; but for a vow it shall not be accepted.

24 Ye shall not offer unto the LORD that which is bruised, or crushed, or broken, or cut; neither shall ye make *any offering thereof* in your land.

25 Neither [g]from a stranger's hand shall ye offer [h]the bread of your God of any of these; because their [i]corruption *is* in them, *and* blemishes *be* in them: they shall not be accepted for you.

26 ¶And the LORD spake unto Mo'ses, saying,

27 [k]When a bullock, or a sheep, or a goat is brought forth, then it shall be seven days under the dam; and from the eighth day and thenceforth it shall be accepted for an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

28 And *whether it be* cow or ‖ ewe, ye shall not kill it [l]and her young both in one day.

29 And when ye will [m]offer a sacrifice of thanksgiving unto the LORD, offer *it* at your own will.

30 On the same day it shall be eaten up; ye shall leave [n]none of it until the morrow: I *am* the LORD.

31 [o]Therefore shall ye keep my commandments, and do them: I *am* the LORD.

32 [p]Neither shall ye profane my holy name; but [q]I will be hallowed among the children of Is'ra-el: I *am* the LORD which [r]hallow you,

33 [t]That brought you out of the land of E'gypt, to be your God: I *am* the LORD.

CHAPTER XXIII.

The feasts of the Lord—Day of atonement—Feast of tabernacles.

AND the LORD spake unto Mo'ses, saying,

2 Speak unto the children of Is'ra-el, and say unto them, *Concerning* [a]the feasts of the LORD, which ye shall [b]proclaim *to be* holy convocations, *even* these *are* my feasts.

3 [c]Six days shall work be done: but the seventh day *is* the sabbath of rest, a holy convocation; ye shall do no work *therein:* it *is* the sabbath of the LORD in all your dwellings.

4 ¶[d]These *are* the feasts of the LORD, *even* holy convocations, which ye shall proclaim in their seasons.

5 [e]In the fourteenth *day* of the first month at even *is* the LORD'S passover.

6 And on the fifteenth day of the same month *is* the feast of unleavened bread unto the LORD: seven days ye must eat unleavened bread.

7 [f]In the first day ye shall have a holy convocation: ye shall do no servile work therein.

8 But ye shall offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD seven days: in the seventh day *is* a holy convocation: ye shall do no servile work *therein.*

9 ¶And the LORD spake unto Mo'ses, saying,

10 Speak unto the children of Is'ra-el, and say unto them, [g]When ye be come into the land which I give unto you, and shall reap the harvest thereof, then ye shall bring a ‖ †sheaf of [h]the firstfruits of your harvest unto the priest:

11 And he shall [i]wave the sheaf before the LORD, to be

B. C. 1490.

the house of Is'ra-el, or of the strangers in Is'ra-el, that offereth his oblation, whether it be any of their vows, or any of their freewill offerings, which they offer
19 unto the LORD for a burnt offering; that ye may be
accepted, *ye shall offer* a male without blemish, of
20 the beeves, of the sheep, or of the goats. But whatsoever hath a blemish, that shall ye not offer: for it
21 shall not be acceptable for you. And whosoever offereth a sacrifice of peace offerings unto the LORD to [1]accomplish a vow, or for a freewill offering, of the herd or of the flock, it shall be perfect to be accepted;
22 there shall be no blemish therein. Blind, or broken, or maimed, or having [2]a wen, or scurvy, or scabbed, ye shall not offer these unto the LORD, nor make an offering by fire of them upon the altar unto the
23 LORD. Either a bullock or a lamb that hath any thing superfluous or lacking in his parts, that mayest thou offer for a freewill offering; but for a vow
24 it shall not be accepted. That which hath its stones bruised, or crushed, or broken, or cut, ye shall not offer unto the LORD; neither shall ye [3]do *thus* in
25 your land. Neither from the hand of a foreigner shall ye offer the bread of your God of any of these; because their corruption is in them, there is a blemish in them: they shall not be accepted for you.
26 And the LORD spake unto Mo'ses, saying,
27 When a bullock, or a sheep, or a goat, is brought forth, then it shall be seven days under the dam; and from the eighth day and thenceforth it shall be acepted for the oblation of an offering made by
28 fire unto the LORD. And whether it be cow or ewe, ye shall not kill it and her young both in one
29 day. And when ye sacrifice a sacrifice of thanksgiving unto the LORD, ye shall sacrifice it that ye
30 may be accepted. On the same day it shall be eaten; ye shall leave none of it until the morning:
31 I am the LORD. Therefore shall ye keep my com-
32 mandments, and do them: I am the LORD. And ye shall not profane my holy name; but I will be hallowed among the children of Is'ra-el: I am the
33 LORD which hallow you, that brought you out of the land of E'gypt, to be your God: I am the LORD.

1Or, *make a special vow*

2Or, *sores*

3Or, *sacrifice them*

23 And the LORD spake unto Mo'ses, saying,
2 Speak unto the children of Is'ra-el, and say unto them, The [4]set feasts of the LORD, which ye shall proclaim to be holy convocations, even these are my set feasts.
3 Six days shall work be done: but on the seventh day is a sabbath of solemn rest, an holy convocation; ye shall do no manner of work: it is a sabbath unto the LORD in all your dwellings.
4 These are the set feasts of the LORD, even holy convocations, which ye shall proclaim in their ap-
5 pointed season. In the first month, on the fourteenth day of the month [5]at even, is the LORD'S passover.
6 And on the fifteenth day of the same month is the feast of unleavened bread unto the LORD: seven
7 days ye shall eat unleavened bread. In the first day ye shall have an holy convocation: ye shall do no
8 [6]servile work. But ye shall offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD seven days: in the seventh day is an holy convocation; ye shall do no servile work.
9 10 And the LORD spake unto Mo'ses, saying, Speak unto the children of Is'ra-el, and say unto them, When ye be come into the land which I give unto you, and shall reap the harvest thereof, then ye shall bring the sheaf of the firstfruits of your harvest unto the priest:
11 and he shall wave the sheaf before the LORD, to be

4Or, *appointed seasons*

5Heb. *between the two evenings.*

6Heb. *work of labour.*

B. C. 1490.

accepted for you; on the morrow after the sabbath the priest shall wave it.

12 And ye shall offer that day when ye wave the sheaf a he-lamb without blemish of the first year for a burnt offering unto the LORD.

[k]ch. 2. 14, 15, 16.

13 [k]And the meat offering thereof *shall be* two tenth deals of fine flour mingled with oil, an offering made by fire unto the LORD *for* a sweet savour: and the drink offering thereof *shall be* of wine, the fourth *part* of a hin.

14 And ye shall eat neither bread, nor parched corn, nor green ears, until the selfsame day that ye have brought an offering unto your God: *it shall be* a statute for ever throughout your generations in all your dwellings.

[l]ch. 25. 8. Ex. 34. 22. Deut. 16. 9.

15 ¶And [l]ye shall count unto you from the morrow after the sabbath, from the day that ye brought the sheaf of the wave offering; seven sabbaths shall be complete:

16 Even unto the morrow after the seventh sabbath shall ye number [m]fifty days; and ye shall offer [n]a new meat offering unto the LORD.

[m]Acts 2. 1. [n]Num. 28. 26.

17 Ye shall bring out of your habitations two wave loaves of two tenth deals: they shall be of fine flour; they shall be baken with leaven; *they are* [o]the firstfruits unto the LORD.

[o]Ex. 23. 16, 19. & 22. 29. & 34. 22, 26. Num. 15. 17. & 28. 26. Deut. 26. 1.

18 And ye shall offer with the bread seven lambs without blemish of the first year, and one young bullock, and two rams: they shall be *for* a burnt offering unto the LORD, with their meat offering, and their drink offerings, *even* an offering made by fire, of sweet savour unto the LORD.

[p]ch. 4. 23, 28. Num. 28. 30. [q]ch. 3. 1.

19 Then ye shall sacrifice [p]one kid of the goats for a sin offering, and two lambs of the first year for a sacrifice of [q]peace offerings.

20 And the priest shall wave them with the bread of the firstfruits *for* a wave offering before the LORD, with the two lambs: [r]they shall be holy to the LORD for the priest.

[r]Num. 18. 12. Deut. 18. 4.

21 And ye shall proclaim on the selfsame day, *that* it may be a holy convocation unto you: ye shall do no servile work *therein: it shall be* a statute for ever in all your dwellings throughout your generations.

[s]ch. 19. 9.

22 ¶And [s]when ye reap the harvest of your land, thou shalt not make clean riddance of the corners of thy field when thou reapest, [t]neither shalt thou gather any gleaning of thy harvest: thou shalt leave them unto the poor, and to the stranger: I *am* the LORD your God.

[t]Deut. 24. 19.

23 ¶And the LORD spake unto Mo'ses, saying,

24 Speak unto the children of Is'ra-el, saying, In the [u]seventh month, in the first *day* of the month, shall ye have a sabbath, [x]a memorial of blowing of trumpets, a holy convocation.

[u]Num. 29. 1. [x]ch. 25. 9.

25 Ye shall do no servile work *therein*; but ye shall offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

26 ¶And the LORD spake unto Mo'ses, saying,

[v]ch. 16. 30. Num. 29. 7

27 [v]Also on the tenth *day* of this seventh month *there shall be* a day of atonement: it shall be a holy convocation unto you, and ye shall afflict your souls, and offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

28 And ye shall do no work in that same day: for it *is* a day of atonement, to make an atonement for you before the LORD your God.

29 For whatsoever soul *it be* that shall not be afflicted in that same day, [z]he shall be cut off from among his people.

[z]Gen. 17. 14.

30 And whatsoever soul *it be* that doeth any work in that same day, [a]the same soul will I destroy from among his people.

[a]ch. 20. 3, 5, 6.

31 Ye shall do no manner of work: *it shall be* a statute for ever throughout your generations in all your dwellings.

†Heb. *rest.* [b]Ex. 23. 16. Num. 29. 12. Deut. 16. 13 Ezra 3. 4. Neh. 8. 14. Zech. 14. 16 John 7. 2.

32 It *shall be* unto you a sabbath of rest, and ye shall afflict your souls: in the ninth *day* of the month at even, from even unto even, shall ye †celebrate your sabbath.

33 ¶And the LORD spake unto Mo'ses, saying,

34 Speak unto the children of Is'ra-el, saying, [b]The fifteenth

accepted for you: on the morrow after the sab- 12 bath the priest shall wave it. And in the day when ye wave the sheaf, ye shall offer a he-lamb without blemish of the first year for a burnt offering 13 unto the LORD. And the meal offering thereof shall be two tenth parts *of an ephah* of fine flour mingled with oil, an offering made by fire unto the LORD for a sweet savour; and the drink offering thereof shall 14 be of wine, the fourth part of an hin. And ye shall eat neither bread, nor parched corn, nor fresh ears, until this selfsame day, until ye have brought the oblation of your God: it is a statute for ever throughout your generations in all your dwellings.

15 And ye shall count unto you from the morrow after the sabbath, from the day that ye brought the sheaf of the wave offering; seven sabbaths shall there 16 be complete: even unto the morrow after the seventh sabbath shall ye number fifty days; and ye shall 17 offer a new meal offering unto the LORD. Ye shall bring out of your habitations two wave loaves of two tenth parts *of an ephah:* they shall be of fine flour, they shall be baken with leaven, for firstfruits 18 unto the LORD. And ye shall present with the bread seven lambs without blemish of the first year, and one young bullock, and two rams: they shall be a burnt offering unto the LORD, with their meal offering, and their drink offerings, even an offering made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the LORD. 19 And ye shall offer one he-goat for a sin offering, and two he-lambs of the first year for a sacrifice of 20 peace offerings. And the priest shall wave them with the bread of the firstfruits for a wave offering before the LORD, with the two lambs: they shall be 21 holy to the LORD for the priest. And ye shall make proclamation on the selfsame day; there shall be an holy convocation unto you: ye shall do no servile work: it is a statute for ever in all your dwellings throughout your generations.

22 And when ye reap the harvest of your land, thou shalt not wholly reap the corners of thy field, neither shalt thou gather the gleaning of thy harvest: thou shalt leave them for the poor, and for the stranger: I am the LORD your God.

23 24 And the LORD spake unto Mo'ses, saying, Speak unto the children of Is'ra-el, saying, In the seventh month, in the first day of the month, shall be a solemn rest unto you, a memorial of blowing of trumpets, an 25 holy convocation. Ye shall do no servile work: and ye shall offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

26 27 And the LORD spake unto Mo'ses, saying, Howbeit on the tenth day of this seventh month is the day of atonement: it shall be an holy convocation unto you, and ye shall afflict your souls; and ye shall 28 offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD. And ye shall do no manner of work in that same day: for it is a day of atonement, to make atonement for 29 you before the LORD your God. For whatsoever soul it be that shall not be afflicted in that same day, 30 he shall be cut off from his people. And whatsoever soul it be that doeth any manner of work in that same day, that soul will I destroy from among his 31 people. Ye shall do no manner of work: it is a statute for ever throughout your generations in all 32 your dwellings. It shall be unto you a sabbath of solemn rest, and ye shall afflict your souls: in the ninth day of the month at even, from even unto even, shall ye keep your sabbath.

33 34 And the LORD spake unto Mo'ses, saying, Speak unto the children of Is'ra-el, saying, On the fifteenth

B. C. 1490

B. C. 1490.

day of this seventh month *shall be* the feast of tabernacles *for* seven days unto the LORD.

35 On the first day *shall be* a holy convocation: ye shall do no servile work *therein*.

36 Seven days ye shall offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD; [c]on the eighth day shall be a holy convocation unto you, and ye shall offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD: it *is* a †[d]solemn assembly; *and* ye shall do no servile work *therein*.

37 [e]These *are* the feasts of the LORD, which ye shall proclaim *to be* holy convocations, to offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD, a burnt offering, and a meat offering, a sacrifice, and drink offerings, every thing upon his day:

38 [f]Besides the sabbaths of the LORD, and besides your gifts, and besides all your vows, and besides all your freewill offerings, which ye give unto the LORD.

39 Also in the fifteenth day of the seventh month, when ye have [g]gathered in the fruit of the land, ye shall keep a feast unto the LORD seven days: on the first day *shall be* a sabbath, and on the eighth day *shall be* a sabbath.

40 And [h]ye shall take you on the first day the †boughs of goodly trees, branches of palm trees, and the boughs of thick trees, and willows of the brook; [i]and ye shall rejoice before the LORD your God seven days.

41 [k]And ye shall keep it a feast unto the LORD seven days in the year: *it shall be* a statute for ever in your generations; ye shall celebrate it in the seventh month.

42 [l]Ye shall dwell in booths seven days; all that are Is'ra-el-ites born shall dwell in booths:

43 [m]That your generations may know that I made the children of Is'ra-el to dwell in booths, when I brought them out of the land of E'gypt: I *am* the LORD your God.

44 And Mo'ses [n]declared unto the children of Is'ra-el the feasts of the LORD.

CHAPTER XXIV.

The law of blasphemy; of murder.

AND the LORD spake unto Mo'ses, saying,

2 [a]Command the children of Is'ra-el, that they bring unto thee pure oil olive beaten for the light, †to cause the lamps to burn continually.

3 Without the veil of the testimony, in the tabernacle of the congregation, shall Aa'ron order it from the evening unto the morning before the LORD continually: *it shall be* a statute for ever in your generations.

4 He shall order the lamps upon [b]the pure candlestick before the LORD continually.

5 ¶And thou shalt take fine flour, and bake twelve [c]cakes thereof: two tenth deals shall be in one cake.

6 And thou shalt set them in two rows, six on a row, [d]upon the pure table before the LORD.

7 And thou shalt put pure frankincense upon *each* row, that it may be on the bread for a memorial, *even* an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

8 [e]Every sabbath he shall set it in order before the LORD continually, *being taken* from the children of Is'ra-el by an everlasting covenant.

9 And [f]it shall be Aa'ron's and his sons'; [g]and they shall eat it in the holy place: for it *is* most holy unto him of the offerings of the LORD made by fire by a perpetual statute.

10 ¶And the son of an Is'ra-el-i-tish woman, whose father *was* an E-gyp'tian, went out among the children of Is'ra-el: and this son of the Is'ra-el-i-tish *woman* and a man of Is'ra-el strove together in the camp;

11 And the Is'ra-el-i-tish woman's son [h]blasphemed the name *of the* LORD, and [i]cursed. And they [k]brought him unto Mo'ses: (and his mother's name *was* Shel'o-mith, the daughter of Dib'ri, of the tribe of Dan:)

12 And they [l]put him in ward, †[m]that the mind of the LORD might be shewed them.

day of this seventh month is the feast of [1]tabernacles
35 for seven days unto the LORD. On the first day
shall be an holy convocation: ye shall do no servile
36 work. Seven days ye shall offer an offering made
by fire unto the LORD: on the eighth day shall be
an holy convocation unto you; and ye shall offer
an offering made by fire unto the LORD: it is a
[2]solemn assembly; ye shall do no servile work.
37 These are the set feasts of the LORD, which ye
shall proclaim to be holy convocations, to offer an
offering made by fire unto the LORD, a burnt offer-
ing, and a meal offering, a sacrifice, and drink offer-
38 ings, each on its own day: beside the sabbaths of
the LORD, and beside your gifts, and beside all your
vows, and beside all your freewill offerings, which
ye give unto the LORD.
39 Howbeit on the fifteenth day of the seventh month,
when ye have gathered in the fruits of the land, ye
shall keep the feast of the LORD seven days: on the
first day shall be a solemn rest, and on the eighth
40 day shall be a solemn rest. And ye shall take you
on the first day the fruit of goodly trees, branches of
palm trees, and boughs of thick trees, and willows
of the brook; and ye shall rejoice before the LORD
41 your God seven days. And ye shall keep it a feast
unto the LORD seven days in the year: it is a statute
for ever in your generations: ye shall keep it in the
42 seventh month. Ye shall dwell in booths seven
days; all that are homeborn in Is'ra-el shall dwell in
43 booths: that your generations may know that I
made the children of Is'ra-el to dwell in booths, when
I brought them out of the land of E'gypt: I am the
44 LORD your God. And Mo'ses declared unto the
children of Is'ra-el the set feasts of the LORD.

24 [3]And the LORD spake unto Mo'ses, saying,
2 Command the children of Is'ra-el, that they bring
unto thee pure olive oil beaten for the light, [4]to
3 cause a lamp to burn continually. Without the
veil of the testimony, in the tent of meeting, shall
Aa'ron order it from evening to morning before the
LORD continually: it shall be a statute for ever
4 throughout your generations. He shall order the
lamps upon the pure candlestick before the LORD
continually.
5 And thou shalt take fine flour, and bake twelve
cakes thereof: two tenth parts *of an ephah* shall be
6 in one cake. And thou shalt set them in [5]two rows,
six on a row, upon the pure table before the LORD.
7 And thou shalt put pure frankincense upon each
[6]row, that it may be to the bread for a memorial,
8 even an offering made by fire unto the LORD. Every
sabbath day he shall set it in order before the LORD
continually; it is [7]on the behalf of the children of
9 Is'ra-el, an everlasting covenant. And it shall be for
Aa'ron and his sons; and they shall eat it in a holy
place: for it is most holy unto him of the offerings
of the LORD made by fire by a perpetual statute.
10 And the son of an Is'ra-el-i-tish woman, whose father
was an E-gyp'tian, went out among the children of
Is'ra-el: and the son of the Is'ra-el-i-tish woman and a
11 man of Is'ra-el strove together in the camp; and the
son of the Is'ra-el-i-tish woman blasphemed the Name,
and cursed: and they brought him unto Mo'ses.
And his mother's name was Shel'o-mith, the daughter
12 of Dib'ri, of the tribe of Dan. And they put him
in ward, that it might be declared unto them at the
mouth of the LORD.

B. C. 1490.

[1] Heb. *booths.*

[2] Or, *closing festival*

[3] See Ex. xxvii. 20, 21.

[4] Or, *to set up a lamp continually*

[5] Or, *two piles, six in a pile*

[6] Or, *pile*

[7] Or, *from*

[c] Num. 29. 35. Neh. 8. 18. John 7. 37.
† Heb. day of *restraint.*
[d] Deut. 16. 8. 2 Chron. 7. 9. Neh. 8. 18. Joel 1. 14. & 2. 15.
[e] ver. 2, 4. [f] Num. 29. 39.
[g] Ex. 23. 6. Deut. 16. 3. Neh. 8. 15.
[h] Heb. *fruit.* Deut. 16. 4, 15.
[i] Num. 29. 2. Neh. 8. 18.
[k] Neh. 8. 14, 15, 16.
[l] Deut. 31. 3. [m] Ps. 78. 5, 6.
[n] ver. 2.

[a] Ex. 27. 20, 21. Heb. *cause to ascend.*
[b] Ex. 31. 8. & 39. 37. Ex. 25. 30. 1 Kings 7. 48. 1 Chron. 4. 7. & 13. 11. Heb. 9. 2.
[c] Num. 4. 7. 1 Chron. 9. 32. 2 Chron. 2. 4. 1 Sam. 21. 6. Matt. 12. 4. Mark 2. 26. Luke 6. 4.
[d] Ex. 29. 33. Lev. 8. 3. & 21. 22.
[e] ver. 16. Job 1. 5, 11, 22. & 2. 5, 9, 10. Isa. 8. 21.
[f] Ex. 18. 2, 26. Num. 15. 4. Heb. *to expound unto them according to the mouth of the* LORD. Ex. 18. 15, 16. Num. 27. 5. & 36. 5, 6.
[g] Heb. 9. 2.
[h] Lev. 24. 16.
[i] 1 Kings 21. 10, 13.
[k] Num. 15. 34.
[l] Num. 15. 34.
[m] Num. 15. 34.

B. C. 1490.

13 And the LORD spake unto Mo'ses, saying,
14 Bring forth him that hath cursed without the camp; and let all that heard *him* [n]lay their hands upon his head, and let all the congregation stone him.
15 And thou shalt speak unto the children of Is'ra-el, saying, Whosoever curseth his God [o]shall bear his sin.
16 And he that [p]blasphemeth the name of the LORD, he shall surely be put to death, *and* all the congregation shall certainly stone him: as well the stranger as he that is born in the land, when he blasphemeth the name *of the* LORD, shall be put to death.
17 ¶ [q]And he that †killeth any man shall surely be put to death.
18 [r]And he that killeth a beast shall make it good; †beast for beast.
19 And if a man cause a blemish in his neighbour; as [s]he hath done, so shall it be done unto him;
20 Breach for breach, eye for eye, tooth for tooth: as he hath caused a blemish in a man, so shall it be done to him *again*.
21 [t]And he that killeth a beast, he shall restore it: [u]and he that killeth a man, he shall be put to death.
22 Ye shall have [x]one manner of law, as well for the stranger, as for one of your own country: for I *am* the LORD your God.
23 ¶ And Mo'ses spake to the children of Is'ra-el, [v]that they should bring forth him that had cursed out of the camp, and stone him with stones: and the children of Is'ra-el did as the LORD commanded Mo'ses.

[n] Deut. 13. 9. & 17. 7.
[o] ch. 5. 1. & 20. 17. Num. 9. 13.
[p] 1 Kings 21. 10, 13. Ps. 74. 10, 18 Matt. 12. 31 Mark 3. 28. Jam. 2. 7.
[q] Ex. 21. 12. Num. 35. 31. Deut. 19. 11, 12.
†Heb. *smiteth the life of a man.*
[r] ver. 21.
†Heb. *life for life.*
[s] Ex. 21. 24. Deut. 19. 21 Matt. 5. 38. & 7. 2.
[t] Ex. 21. 33. ver. 18.
[u] ver. 17.
[x] Ex. 12. 49. ch. 19 34. Num. 15. 16
[v] ver. 14.

CHAPTER XXV.

Compassion of the poor—Usage of bondmen—Redemption of servants.

1491. AND the LORD spake unto Mo'ses in mount Si'nai, saying,
2 Speak unto the children of Is'ra-el, and say unto them, When ye come into the land which I give you, then shall the land †keep [a]a sabbath unto the LORD.
3 Six years thou shalt sow thy field, and six years thou shalt prune thy vineyard, and gather in the fruit thereof;
4 But in the seventh year shall be a sabbath of rest unto the land, a sabbath for the LORD: thou shalt neither sow thy field, nor prune thy vineyard.
5 [b]That which groweth of its own accord of thy harvest, thou shalt not reap, neither gather the grapes †of thy vine undressed: *for* it is a year of rest unto the land.
6 And the sabbath of the land shall be meat for you; for thee, and for thy servant, and for thy maid, and for thy hired servant, and for thy stranger that sojourneth with thee,
7 And for thy cattle, and for the beast that *are* in thy land, shall all the increase thereof be meat.
8 And thou shalt number seven sabbaths of years unto thee, seven times seven years; and the space of the seven sabbaths of years shall be unto thee forty and nine years.
9 Then shalt thou cause the trumpet †of the jubilee to sound on the tenth *day* of the seventh month, [c]in the day of atonement shall ye make the trumpet sound throughout all your land.
10 And ye shall hallow the fiftieth year, and [d]proclaim liberty throughout *all* the land, unto all the inhabitants thereof: it shall be a jubilee unto you; [e]and ye shall return every man unto his possession, and ye shall return every man unto his family.
11 A jubilee shall that fiftieth year be unto you: [f]ye shall not sow, neither reap that which groweth of itself in it, nor gather *the grapes* in it of thy vine undressed.
12 For it *is* the jubilee; it shall be holy unto you: [g]ye shall eat the increase thereof out of the field.
13 [h]In the year of this jubilee ye shall return every man unto his possession.
14 And if thou sell aught unto thy neighbour, or buyest *aught* of thy neighbour's hand, [i]ye shall not oppress one another:
15 [k]According to the number of years after the jubilee, thou shalt buy of thy neighbour, *and* according unto the number of years of the fruits he shall sell unto thee:

†Heb. *rest.*
[a] Ex. 23. 10 See ch. 26. 34, 35. 2 Chron 36. 21.
[b] 2 Kings 19. 29.
†Heb. *of thy separation.*
†Heb. *loud of sound.*
[c] ch. 23. 24, 27.
[d] Isa. 61. 2. & 63. 4. Jer. 34. 8, 15, 17. Luke 4. 19.
[e] ver. 13. Num. 36. 4.
[f] ver. 5.
[g] ver. 6, 7.
[h] ver. 10. ch. 27. 24. Num. 36. 4.
[i] ver. 17. ch. 19. 13. 1 Sam. 12. 3, 4. Mic. 2. 2. 1 Cor. 6. 8.
[k] ch. 27. 18, 23.

13 And the LORD spake unto Mo'ses, saying,
14 Bring forth him that hath cursed without the camp: and let all that heard him lay their hands upon his head, and let all the congregation stone
15 him. And thou shalt speak unto the children of Is'ra-el, saying, Whosoever curseth his God shall
16 bear his sin. And he that blasphemeth the name of the LORD, he shall surely be put to death; all the congregation shall certainly stone him: as well the stranger, as the homeborn, when he blasphemeth
17 the name *of the* LORD, shall be put to death. And he that smiteth any man mortally shall surely be
18 put to death; and he that smiteth a beast mortally
19 shall make it good: life for life. And if a man cause a blemish in his neighbour; as he hath done,
20 so shall it be done to him; breach for breach, eye for eye, tooth for tooth: as he hath caused a blem-
21 ish in a man, so shall it be rendered unto him. And he that killeth a beast shall make it good; and he
22 that killeth a man shall be put to death. Ye shall have one manner of law, as well for the stranger, as for the homeborn: for I am the LORD your God.
23 And Mo'ses spake to the children of Is'ra-el, and they brought forth him that had cursed out of the camp, and stoned him with stones. And the children of Is'ra-el did as the LORD commanded Mo'ses.

B. C. 1490.

25 And the LORD spake unto Mo'ses in mount Si'nai,
2 saying, Speak unto the children of Is'ra-el, and say unto them, When ye come into the land which I give you, then shall the land keep a sabbath unto
3 the LORD. Six years thou shalt sow thy field, and six years thou shalt prune thy vineyard, and gather
4 in the fruits thereof; but in the seventh year shall be a sabbath of solemn rest for the land, a sabbath unto the LORD: thou shalt neither sow thy field, nor
5 prune thy vineyard. That which groweth of itself of thy harvest thou shalt not reap, and the grapes of thy undressed vine thou shalt not gather: it shall
6 be a year of solemn rest for the land. And the sabbath of the land shall be for food for you; for thee, and for thy servant and for thy maid, and for thy hired servant and for thy stranger that sojourn with
7 thee; and for thy cattle, and for the beasts that are in thy land, shall all the increase thereof be for food.
8 And thou shalt number seven sabbaths of years unto thee, seven times seven years; and there shall be unto thee the days of seven sabbaths of years,
9 even forty and nine years. Then shalt thou send abroad the loud trumpet on the tenth day of the seventh month; in the day of atonement shall ye send abroad the trumpet throughout all your land.
10 And ye shall hallow the fiftieth year, and proclaim liberty throughout the land unto all the inhabitants thereof: it shall be a jubile unto you; and ye shall return every man unto his possession, and
11 ye shall return every man unto his family. A jubile shall that fiftieth year be unto you: ye shall not sow, neither reap that which groweth of itself in it, nor gather *the grapes* in it of the undressed
12 vines. For it is a jubile; it shall be holy unto you: ye shall eat the increase thereof out of the
13 field. In this year of jubile ye shall return every
14 man unto his possession. And if thou sell aught unto thy neighbour, or buy of thy neighbour's
15 hand, ye shall not wrong one another; according to the number of years after the jubile thou shalt buy of thy neighbour, *and* according unto the number of years of the crops he shall sell unto thee.

B. C. 1491.

16 According to the multitude of years thou shalt increase the price thereof, and according to the fewness of years thou shalt diminish the price of it: for *according* to the number *of the years* of the fruits doth he sell unto thee.
17 [l]Ye shall not therefore oppress one another; [m]but thou shalt fear thy God: for I *am* the LORD your God.
18 ¶[n]Wherefore ye shall do my statutes, and keep my judgments, and do them; [o]and ye shall dwell in the land in safety.
19 And the land shall yield her fruit, and [p]ye shall eat your fill, and dwell therein in safety.
20 And if ye shall say, [q]What shall we eat the seventh year? behold, [r]we shall not sow, nor gather in our increase:
21 Then I will [s]command my blessing upon you in the sixth year, and it shall bring forth fruit for three years.
22 [t]And ye shall sow the eighth year, and eat *yet* of [u]old fruit until the ninth year; until her fruits come in ye shall eat *of* the old *store*.
23 ¶The land shall not be sold || †for ever: for [x]the land *is* mine; for ye *are* [y]strangers and sojourners with me.
24 And in all the land of your possession ye shall grant a redemption for the land.
25 ¶[z]If thy brother be waxen poor, and hath sold away *some* of his possession, and if [a]any of his kin come to redeem it, then shall he redeem that which his brother sold.
26 And if the man have none to redeem it, and †himself be able to redeem it;
27 Then [b]let him count the years of the sale thereof, and restore the overplus unto the man to whom he sold it; that he may return unto his possession.
28 But if he be not able to restore *it* to him, then that which is sold shall remain in the hand of him that hath bought it until the year of jubilee: [c]and in the jubilee it shall go out, and he shall return unto his possession.
29 And if a man sell a dwelling house in a walled city, then he may redeem it within a whole year after it is sold; *within* a full year may he redeem it.
30 And if it be not redeemed within the space of a full year, then the house that *is* in the walled city shall be established for ever to him that bought it throughout his generations: it shall not go out in the jubilee.
31 But the houses of the villages which have no wall round about them shall be counted as the fields of the country: †they may be redeemed, and they shall go out in the jubilee.
32 Notwithstanding [d]the cities of the Le'vites, *and* the houses of the cities of their possession, may the Le'vites redeem at any time.
33 And if || a man purchase of the Le'vites, then the house that was sold, and the city of his possession, [e]shall go out in *the year of* jubilee: for the houses of the cities of the Le'vites *are* their possession among the children of Is'ra-el.
34 But [f]the field of the suburbs of their cities may not be sold; for it *is* their perpetual possession.
35 ¶And if thy brother be waxen poor, and †fallen in decay with thee; then thou shalt †[g]relieve him: *yea, though he be* a stranger, or a sojourner; that he may live with thee.
36 [h]Take thou no usury of him, or increase; but [i]fear thy God; that thy brother may live with thee.
37 Thou shalt not give him thy money upon usury, nor lend him thy victuals for increase.
38 [k]I *am* the LORD your God, which brought you forth out of the land of E'gypt, to give you the land of Ca'naan, *and* to be your God.
39 ¶And [l]if thy brother *that dwelleth* by thee be waxen poor, and be sold unto thee; thou shalt not †compel him to serve as a bondservant:
40 *But* as a hired servant, *and* as a sojourner, he shall be with thee, *and* shall serve thee unto the year of jubilee:

16 According to the multitude of the years thou shalt increase the price thereof, and according to the fewness of the years thou shalt diminish the price of it; for the number of the crops doth he sell unto thee.
17 And ye shall not wrong one another; but thou shalt
18 fear thy God: for I am the LORD your God. Wherefore ye shall do my statutes, and keep my judgements and do them; and ye shall dwell in the land
19 in safety. And the land shall yield her fruit, and ye
20 shall eat your fill, and dwell therein in safety. And if ye shall say, What shall we eat the seventh year? behold, we shall not sow, nor gather in our increase:
21 then I will command my blessing upon you in the sixth year, and it shall bring forth fruit for the three
22 years. And ye shall sow the eighth year, and eat of the fruits, the old store; until the ninth year, until her fruits come in, ye shall eat the old store.
23 And the land shall not be sold in perpetuity; for the land is mine: for ye are strangers and sojourners
24 with me. And in all the land of your possession ye shall grant a redemption for the land.
25 If thy brother be waxen poor, and sell some of his possession, then shall his kinsman that is next unto him come, and shall redeem that which his brother
26 hath sold. And if a man have no one to redeem it, and he be waxen rich and find sufficient to redeem
27 it; then let him count the years of the sale thereof, and restore the overplus unto the man to whom he sold it; and he shall return unto his possession.
28 But if he be not able to get it back for himself, then that which he hath sold shall remain in the hand of him that hath bought it until the year of jubile: and in the jubile it shall go out, and he shall return unto his possession.
29 And if a man sell a dwelling house in a walled city, then he may redeem it within a whole year after it is sold; for a full year shall he have the
30 right of redemption. And if it be not redeemed within the space of a full year, then the house that is in the walled city shall be made sure in perpetuity to him that bought it, throughout his generations:
31 it shall not go out in the jubile. But the houses of the villages which have no wall round about them shall be reckoned with the fields of the country: they may be redeemed, and they shall go out in the
32 jubile. Nevertheless the cities of the Le-vites, the houses of the cities of their possession, may the Le'-
33 vites redeem at any time. And if [1]one of the Le'vites [2]redeem, then the house that was sold, and the city of his possession, shall go out in the jubile: for the houses of the cities of the Le'vites are their posses-
34 sion among the children of Is'ra-el. But the field of the [3]suburbs of their cities may not be sold; for it is their perpetual possession.
35 And if thy brother be waxen poor, and his hand fail with thee; then thou shalt [4]uphold him: *as* a stranger and a sojourner shall he live with thee.
36 Take thou no usury of him or increase; but fear thy God: that thy brother may live with thee.
37 Thou shalt not give him thy money upon usury,
38 nor give him thy victuals for increase. I am the LORD your God, which brought you forth out of the land of E'gypt, to give you the land of Ca'naan, to be your God.
39 And if thy brother be waxen poor with thee, and sell himself unto thee; thou shalt not make
40 him to serve as a bondservant: as an hired servant, and as a sojourner, he shall be with thee; he shall serve with thee unto the year of jubile:

[1]Or, *a man redeem from the Levites*
[2]Or, after the Vulgate, *redeem not*
[3]Or, *pasture lands*
[4]Or, *relieve*

B. C. 1491.

41 And *then* shall he depart from thee, *both* he and his children [m]with him, and shall return unto his own family, and [n]unto the possession of his fathers shall he return.

42 For they *are* [o]my servants, which I brought forth out of the land of E'gypt: they shall not be sold †as bondmen.

43 [p]Thou shalt not rule over him [q]with rigour; but [r]shalt fear thy God.

44 Both thy bondmen, and thy bondmaids, which thou shalt have, *shall be* of the heathen that are round about you; of them shall ye buy bondmen and bondmaids.

45 Moreover, of [s]the children of the strangers that do sojourn among you, of them shall ye buy, and of their families that *are* with you, which they begat in your land: and they shall be your possession.

46 And [t]ye shall take them as an inheritance for your children after you, to inherit *them for* a possession; †they shall be your bondmen for ever: but over your brethren the children of Is'ra-el, [u]ye shall not rule one over another with rigour.

47 ¶And if a sojourner or a stranger †wax rich by thee, and [z]thy brother *that dwelleth* by him wax poor, and sell himself unto the stranger *or* sojourner by thee, or to the stock of the stranger's family:

48 After that he is sold he may be redeemed again; one of his brethren may [y]redeem him:

49 Either his uncle, or his uncle's son may redeem him, or *any* that is nigh of kin unto him of his family may redeem him; or if [z]he be able, he may redeem himself.

50 And he shall reckon with him that bought him from the year that he was sold to him unto the year of jubilee: and the price of his sale shall be according unto the number of years, [a]according to the time of a hired servant shall it be with him.

51 If *there be* yet many years *behind*, according unto them he shall give again the price of his redemption out of the money that he was bought for.

52 And if there remain but few years unto the year of jubilee, then he shall count with him, *and* according unto his years shall he give him again the price of his redemption.

53 *And* as a yearly hired servant shall he be with him: *and the other* shall not rule with rigour over him in thy sight.

54 And if he be not redeemed || in these *years*, then [b]he shall go out in the year of jubilee, *both* he, and his children with him.

55 For [c]unto me the children of Is'ra-el *are* servants; they *are* my servants whom I brought forth out of the land of E'gypt: I *am* the LORD your God.

CHAPTER XXVI.

A blessing to them that keep the commandments—A curse to those that break them.

YE shall make you [a]no idols nor graven image, neither rear you up a || standing image, neither shall ye set up *any* || †image of stone in your land, to bow down unto it: for I *am* the LORD your God.

2 ¶[b]Ye shall keep my sabbaths, and reverence my sanctuary: I *am* the LORD.

3 ¶[c]If ye walk in my statutes and keep my commandments, and do them;

4 [d]Then I will give you rain in due season, [e]and the land shall yield her increase, and the trees of the field shall yield their fruit:

5 And [f]your threshing shall reach unto the vintage, and the vintage shall reach unto the sowing time; and [g]ye shall eat your bread to the full, and [h]dwell in your land safely.

6 And [i]I will give peace in the land, and [k]ye shall lie down, and none shall make *you* afraid: and I will †rid [l]evil beasts out of the land, neither shall [m]the sword go through your land.

7 And ye shall chase your enemies, and they shall fall before you by the sword.

8 And [n]five of you shall chase a hundred, and a hundred of you shall put ten thousand to flight: and your enemies shall fall before you by the sword.

41 then shall he go out from thee, he and his children with him, and shall return unto his own family, and unto the possession of his fathers shall he re-
42 turn. For they are my servants, which I brought forth out of the land of E'gypt: they shall not be
43 sold as bondmen. Thou shalt not rule over him
44 with rigour; but shalt fear thy God. And as for thy bondmen, and thy bondmaids, which thou shalt have; of the nations that are round about you, of
45 them shall ye buy bondmen and bondmaids. Moreover of the children of the strangers that do sojourn among you, of them shall ye buy, and of their families that are with you, which they have begotten in your land: and they shall be your pos-
46 session. And ye shall make them an inheritance for your children after you, to hold for a possession; of them shall ye take your bondmen for ever: but over your brethren the children of Is'ra-el ye shall not rule, one over another, with rigour.

47 And if a stranger or sojourner with thee be waxen rich, and thy brother be waxen poor beside him, and sell himself unto the stranger *or* sojourner with thee,
48 or to the stock of the stranger's family: after that he is sold he may be redeemed; one of his brethren
49 may redeem him: or his uncle, or his uncle's son, may redeem him, or any that is nigh of kin unto him of his family may redeem him; or if he be
50 waxen rich, he may redeem himself. And he shall reckon with him that bought him from the year that he sold himself to him unto the year of jubile: and the price of his sale shall be according unto the number of years; according to the time of an hired
51 servant shall he be with him. If there be yet many years, according unto them he shall give back the price of his redemption out of the money that he
52 was bought for. And if there remain but few years unto the year of jubile, then he shall reckon with him; according unto his years shall he give back
53 the price of his redemption. As a servant hired year by year shall he be with him: he shall not rule
54 with rigour over him in thy sight. And if he be not redeemed [1]by these *means*, then he shall go out in the year of jubile, he, and his children with him.
55 For unto me the children of Is'ra-el are servants; they are my servants whom I brought forth out of the land of E'gypt: I am the LORD your God.

[1]Or, *in these years*

26 Ye shall make you no [2]idols, neither shall ye rear you up a graven image, or [3]a pillar, neither shall ye place any figured stone in your land, to bow down
2 [4]unto it: for I am the LORD your God. Ye shall keep my sabbaths, and reverence my sanctuary: I
3 am the LORD.
If ye walk in my statutes, and keep my com-
4 mandments, and do them; then I will give your rains in their season, and the land shall yield her increase, and the trees of the field shall yield their
5 fruit. And your threshing shall reach unto the vintage, and the vintage shall reach unto the sowing time: and ye shall eat your bread to the full, and
6 dwell in your land safely. And I will give peace in the land, and ye shall lie down, and none shall make you afraid: and I will cause evil beasts to cease out of the land, neither shall the sword
7 go through your land. And ye shall chase your enemies, and they shall fall before you by the
8 sword. And five of you shall chase an hundred, and an hundred of you shall chase ten thousand: and your enemies shall fall before you by the sword.

[2]See ch. xix. 4.
[3]Or, *an obelisk*
[4]Or, *thereon*

B. C. 1491.

[m]Ex. 21. 3.
[n]ver. 28.
[o]ver. 55. Rom. 6.22. 1Cor. 7. 23.
†Heb. *with the sale of a bondman.*
[p]Eph. 6. 9. Col. 4. 1.
[q]ver. 46. Ex. 1. 13.
[r]ver. 17. Ex.1.17,21. Deut.25.18 Mal. 3. 5.
[s]Isa. 56.3,6.
[t]Isa. 14. 2.
†Heb. *ye shall serve yourselves with them.* ver. 39.
[u]ver. 43.
†Heb. *his hand obtain, &c.* ver. 26.
[z]ver.25,35.
[y]Neh. 5. 5.
[z]ver. 26.
[a]Job. 7. 1. Isa. 16. 14. & 21. 16.
‖ Or, *by these* means.
[b]ver. 41. Ex. 21.2,3.
[c]ver. 42.

[a]Ex.20.4,5. Deut. 5. 8. & 16. 22. & 27. 15. Ps. 97. 7.
‖Or, *pillar*
‖Or, *figured stone.*
†Heb. *a stone of picture.*
[b]ch. 19. 30.
[c]Deut. 11. 13, 14,15. & 28. 1—14.
[d]Isa. 30.23. Ezek.34.26 Joel 2. 23, 24.
[e]Ps. 67. 6. & 85. 12. Ezek.34.27 & 36. 30. Zech. 8.12.
[f]Amos 9. 13.
[g]ch. 25. 19. Deut.11.15 Joel 2. 19, 26.
[h]ch. 25. 18. Job 11. 18. Ezek. 34. 25, 27, 28.
[i]1 Chron. 22. 9. Ps. 29. 11. & 147. 14. Isa. 45. 7. Hag. 2. 9.
[k]Job 11.19. Ps.3.5.&4.8 Isa. 35. 9. Jer. 30. 10. Ezek.34.25 Hos. 2. 18. Zeph. 3.13.
†Heb. *cause to cease.*
[l]2 Kings 17. 25. Ezek. 5.17. & 14. 15.
[m]Ezek. 14. 17.
[n]Deut. 32. 30. Josh.23.10

B. C. 1491.

9 For I will [o]have respect unto you, and [p]make you fruitful, and multiply you, and establish my covenant with you.
10 And ye shall eat [q]old store, and bring forth the old because of the new.
11 [r]And I will set my tabernacle among you: and my soul shall not [s]abhor you.
12 [t]And I will walk among you, and [u]will be your God, and ye shall be my people.
13 [w]I *am* the LORD your God, which brought you forth out of the land of E'gypt, that ye should not be their bondmen; [x]and I have broken the bands of your yoke, and made you go upright.
14 ¶[y]But if ye will not hearken unto me, and will not do all these commandments;
15 And if ye shall [z]despise my statutes, or if your soul abhor my judgments, so that ye will not do all my commandments, *but* that ye break my covenant:
16 I also will do this unto you; I will even appoint †over you [a]terror, [b]consumption, and the burning ague, that shall [c]consume the eyes, and cause sorrow of heart: and [d]ye shall sow your seed in vain; for your enemies shall eat it.
17 And [e]I will set my face against you, and [f]ye shall be slain before your enemies: [g]they that hate you shall reign over you, and [h]ye shall flee when none pursueth you.
18 And if ye will not yet for all this hearken unto me, then I will punish you [i]seven times more for your sins.
19 And I will [k]break the pride of your power; and I [l]will make your heaven as iron, and your earth as brass:
20 And your [m]strength shall be spent in vain: for [n]your land shall not yield her increase, neither shall the trees of the land yield their fruits.
21 ¶And if ye walk ‖contrary unto me, and will not hearken unto me, I will bring seven times more plagues upon you according to your sins.
22 [o]I will also send wild beasts among you, which shall rob you of your children, and destroy your cattle, and make you few in number; and [p]your *high* ways shall be desolate.
23 And if ye [q]will not be reformed by me by these things, but will walk contrary unto me;
24 [r]Then will I also walk contrary unto you, and will punish you yet seven times for your sins.
25 And [s]I will bring a sword upon you, that shall avenge the quarrel of *my* covenant: and when ye are gathered together within your cities, [t]I will send the pestilence among you; and ye shall be delivered into the hand of the enemy.
26 [u]*And* when I have broken the staff of your bread, ten women shall bake your bread in one oven, and they shall deliver *you* your bread again by weight: and [x]ye shall eat, and not be satisfied.
27 And [y]if ye will not for all this hearken unto me, but walk contrary unto me;
28 Then I will walk contrary unto you also [z]in fury; and I, even I, will chastise you seven times for your sins.
29 [a]And ye shall eat the flesh of your sons, and the flesh of your daughters shall ye eat.
30 And [b]I will destroy your high places, and cut down your images, and [c]cast your carcasses upon the carcasses of your idols, and my soul shall [d]abhor you.
31 [e]And I will make your cities waste, and [f]bring your sanctuaries unto desolation, and I will not smell the savour of your sweet odours.
32 [g]And I will bring the land into desolation: and your enemies which dwell therein shall be [k]astonished at it.
33 And I will scatter you among the heathen, and will draw out a sword after you: and your land shall be desolate, and your cities waste.
34 [k]Then shall the land enjoy her sabbaths, as long as it lieth desolate, and ye *be* in your enemies' land; *even* then shall the land rest, and enjoy her sabbaths.

B. C. 1491.

9 And I will have respect unto you, and make you fruitful, and multiply you; and will establish my
10 covenant with you. And ye shall eat old store long kept, and ye shall bring forth the old [1]because of the
11 new. And I will set my tabernacle among you:
12 and my soul shall not abhor you. And I will walk among you, and will be your God, and ye shall be
13 my people. I am the LORD your God, which brought you forth out of the land of E'gypt, that ye should not be their bondmen; and I have broken the bars of your yoke, and made you go upright.

14 But if ye will not hearken unto me, and will not
15 do all these commandments; and if ye shall reject my statutes, and if your soul abhor my judgements, so that ye will not do all my commandments, but
16 break my covenant; I also will do this unto you; I will appoint terror over you, even consumption and fever, that shall consume the eyes, and make the soul to pine away: and ye shall sow your seed in
17 vain, for your enemies shall eat it. And I will set my face against you, and ye shall be smitten before your enemies: they that hate you shall rule over you; and ye shall flee when none pursueth you.
18 And if ye will not yet for these things hearken unto me, then I will chastise you seven times more for
19 your sins. And I will break the pride of your power; and I will make your heaven as iron, and
20 your earth as brass: and your strength shall be spent in vain: for your land shall not yield her increase, neither shall the trees of the land yield their fruit.
21 And if ye walk contrary unto me, and will not hearken unto me; I will bring seven times more
22 plagues upon you according to your sins. And I will send the beast of the field among you, which shall rob you of your children, and destroy your cattle, and make you few in number; and your ways
23 shall become desolate. And if by these things ye will not be reformed [2]unto me, but will walk con-
24 trary unto me; then will I also walk contrary unto you; and I will smite you, even I, seven times for
25 your sins. And I will bring a sword upon you, that shall execute the vengeance of the covenant; and ye shall be gathered together within your cities: and I will send the pestilence among you; and ye shall be
26 delivered into the hand of the enemy. When I break your staff of bread, ten women shall bake your bread in one oven, and they shall deliver your bread again by weight: and ye shall eat, and not be satisfied.
27 And if ye will not for all this hearken unto me,
28 but walk contrary unto me; then I will walk contrary unto you in fury; and I also will chastise
29 you seven times for your sins. And ye shall eat the flesh of your sons, and the flesh of your daugh-
30 ters shall ye eat. And I will destroy your high places, and cut down your sun-images, and cast your carcases upon the carcases of your idols;
31 and my soul shall abhor you. And I will make your cities a waste, and will bring your sanctuaries unto desolation, and I will not smell the savour
32 of your sweet odours. And I will bring the land into desolation: and your enemies which dwell
33 therein shall be astonished at it. And you will I scatter among the nations, and I will draw out the sword after you: and your land shall be a
34 desolation, and your cities shall be a waste. Then shall the land enjoy her sabbaths, as long as it lieth desolate, and ye be in your enemies' land; even then shall the land rest, and enjoy her sabbaths.

[1]Or, *from before*

[2]Or, *by*

[o]Ex. 2. 25. 2 Kings13. 23.
[p]Gen. 17. 6, 7. Neh. 9. 23.
[q]ch. 25. 22.
[r]Ex. 25. 8. & 29. 45. Josh. 22.19
[s]ch. 20. 23. Deut.32.19
[t]2 Cor.6.16.
[u]Ex. 6. 7. Jer. 7.23.& 11.4.&30.22
[w]ch. 25.38, 42, 55.
[x]Jer. 2. 20. Ezek.34.27
[y]Deut. 28. 15. Lam. 2.17.
[z]ver. 43. 2 Kings17. 15.
†Heb. *upon you.*
[a]Deut. 28. 65, 66, 67. & 32. 25.
[b]Deut. 28. 22.
[c]1 Sam. 2. 33.
[d]Deut. 28. 33, 51. Job. 31. 8.
[e]ch. 17. 10.
[f]Deut. 28. 25. Judg. 2.14.
[g]Ps. 106.41.
[h]ver. 36. Ps. 53. 5.
[i]1Sam.2.5. Ps.119.164.
[k]Isa. 25. 11. & 26. 5.
[l]Deut28.23
[m]Ps. 127.1. Isa. 49. 4.
[n]Deut. 11. 17.&28. 18.
‖Or, *at all adventures with me,* and so ver. 24.
[o]Deut. 32. 24. 2 Kings17. 25.
[p]Judg. 5. 6. 2 Chron. 15. 5.
[q]Jer. 2. 30. & 5. 3.
[r]2 Sam. 22. 27.
[s]Ezek. 5. 17. &6. 3. & 14.17. & 29. 8. & 33. 2.
[t]Num. 14. 12. Deut.28.21
[u]Ps.105.16. Isa. 3. 1. Ezek. 4.16. & 5. 16. & 14. 13.
[x]Isa. 9. 20. Mic. 6. 14.
[y]ver. 21,24.
[z]Isa. 59.18. & 63. 3. & 66. 15. Jer. 21. 5.
[a]Deut. 28. 53. 2 Kings 6. 29.
[b]2 Chron. 34. 3, 4, 7.
[c]2 Kings 23. 20. 2 Chron. 34. 5.
[d]Lev. 20.23 Ps. 78. 59. & 89. 38.
[e]Neh. 2. 3. Jer. 4. 7.
[f]Ps. 74. 7. Lam. 1. 10.
[g]Jer. 9. 11. & 25. 11,18.
[k]Deut. 28. 37. 1Kings9.8.
[k]Deut.4.27. & 28. 64. Ps. 44. 11.
[k]2 Chron. 36. 21.

B. C. 1491.

35 As long as it lieth desolate it shall rest; because it did not rest in your [l]sabbaths, when ye dwelt upon it.

36 And upon them that are left *alive* of you, [m]I will send a faintness into their hearts in the lands of their enemies; and [n]the sound of a †shaken leaf shall chase them; and they shall flee, as fleeing from a sword; and they shall fall when none pursueth.

37 And [o]they shall fall one upon another, as it were before a sword, when none pursueth: and [p]ye shall have no power to stand before your enemies.

38 And ye shall perish among the heathen, and the land of your enemies shall eat you up.

39 And they that are left of you [q]shall pine away in their iniquity in your enemies' lands; and also in the iniquities of their fathers shall they pine away with them.

40 [r]If they shall confess their iniquity, and the iniquity of their fathers, with their trespass which they trespassed against me, and that also they have walked contrary unto me;

41 And *that* I also have walked contrary unto them, and have brought them into the land of their enemies; if then their [s]uncircumcised hearts be [t]humbled, and they then accept of the punishment of their iniquity:

42 Then will I [u]remember my covenant with Ja'cob, and also my covenant with I'saac, and also my covenant with A'bra-ham will I remember: and I will [x]remember the land.

43 [y]The land also shall be left of them, and shall enjoy her sabbaths, while she lieth desolate without them: and they shall accept of the punishment of their iniquity; because, even because they [z]despised my judgments, and because their soul abhorred my statutes.

44 And yet for all that, when they be in the land of their enemies, [a]I will not cast them away, neither will I abhor them, to destroy them utterly, and to break my covenant with them: for I *am* the LORD their God.

45 But I will [b]for their sakes remember the covenant of their ancestors, [c]whom I brought forth out of the land of E'gypt [d]in the sight of the heathen, that I might be their God: I *am* the LORD.

46 [e]These *are* the statutes and judgments and laws, which the LORD made between him and the children of Is'ra-el [f]in mount Si'nai by the hand of Mo'ses.

CHAPTER XXVII.

He that maketh a singular vow must be the Lord's.

AND the LORD spake unto Mo'ses, saying,

2 Speak unto the children of Is'ra-el, and say unto them, [g]When a man shall make a singular vow, the persons *shall be* for the LORD by thy estimation.

3 And thy estimation shall be of the male from twenty years old even unto sixty years old, even thy estimation shall be fifty shekels of silver, [h]after the shekel of the sanctuary.

4 And if it *be* a female, then thy estimation shall be thirty shekels.

5 And if *it be* from five years old even unto twenty years old, then thy estimation shall be of the male twenty shekels, and for the female ten shekels.

6 And if *it be* from a month old even unto five years old, then thy estimation shall be of the male five shekels of silver, and for the female thy estimation *shall be* three shekels of silver.

7 And if *it be* from sixty years old and above; if *it be* a male, then thy estimation shall be fifteen shekels, and for the female ten shekels.

8 But if he be poorer than thy estimation, then he shall present himself before the priest, and the priest shall value him; according to his ability that vowed shall the priest value him.

9 And if *it be* a beast, whereof men bring an offering unto the LORD, all that *any man* giveth of such unto the LORD shall be holy.

10 He shall not alter it, nor change it, a good for a bad, or a bad for a good: and if he shall at all change beast for beast, then it and the exchange thereof shall be holy.

35 As long as it lieth desolate it shall have rest; even the rest which it had not in your sabbaths, when ye
36 dwelt upon it. And as for them that are left of you, I will send a faintness into their heart in the lands of their enemies: and the sound of a driven leaf shall chase them; and they shall flee, as one fleeth from the sword; and they shall fall when none pursueth.
37 And they shall stumble one upon another, as it were before the sword, when none pursueth: and ye shall
38 have no power to stand before your enemies. And ye shall perish among the nations, and the land of
39 your enemies shall eat you up. And they that are left of you shall pine away in their iniquity in your enemies' lands; and also in the iniquities of their
40 fathers shall they pine away with them. And they shall confess their iniquity, and the iniquity of their fathers, in their trespass which they trespassed against me, and also that because they have walked
41 contrary unto me, I also walked contrary unto them, and brought them into the land of their enemies: if then their uncircumcised heart be humbled, and they
42 then accept of the punishment of their iniquity; then will I remember my covenant with Ja'cob; and also my covenant with I'saac, and also my covenant with A'bra-ham will I remember; and I will remember the
43 land. The land also shall be left of them, and shall enjoy her sabbaths, while she lieth desolate without them; and they shall accept of the punishment of their iniquity: because, even because they rejected my judgements, and their soul abhorred my statutes.
44 And yet for all that, when they be in the land of their enemies, I will not reject them, neither will I abhor them, to destroy them utterly, and to break my covenant with them: for I am the LORD their
45 God: but I will for their sakes remember the covenant of their ancestors, whom I brought forth out of the land of E'gypt in the sight of the nations, that I might be their God: I am the LORD.
46 These are the statutes and judgements and laws, which the LORD made between him and the children of Is'ra-el in mount Si'nai by the hand of Mo'ses.

27 And the LORD spake unto Mo'ses, saying,
2 Speak unto the children of Is'ra-el, and say unto them, When a man shall [1]accomplish a vow, [2]the persons
3 shall be for the LORD by thy estimation. And thy estimation shall be of the male from twenty years old even unto sixty years old, even thy estimation shall be fifty shekels of silver, after the shekel of the
4 sanctuary. And if it be a female, then thy estima-
5 tion shall be thirty shekels. And if it be from five years old even unto twenty years old, then thy estimation shall be of the male twenty shekels, and for
6 the female ten shekels. And if it be from a month old even unto five years old, then thy estimation shall be of the male five shekels of silver, and for the female thy estimation shall be three shekels of silver.
7 And if it be from sixty years old and upward; if it be a male, then thy estimation shall be fifteen shekels,
8 and for the female ten shekels. But if he be poorer than thy estimation, then he shall be set before the priest, and the priest shall value him; according to the ability of him that vowed shall the priest value him.
9 And if it be a beast, whereof men offer an oblation unto the LORD, all that any man giveth of such
10 unto the LORD shall be holy. He shall not alter it, nor change it, a good for a bad, or a bad for a good: and if he shall at all change beast for beast, then both it and that for which it is changed shall be holy.

B. C. 1491.

[1] Or, *make a special vow*
[2] Or, *according to thy estimation of persons unto the* LORD *then thy estimation &c.*

---

[l] ch. 25. 2.
[m] Ezek. 21. 7, 12, 15.
[n] ver. 17. Job 15. 21. Prov. 28. 1. †Heb. *driven.*
[o] Isa. 10. 4. See Judg. 7. 22. 1 Sam. 14. 15. 16. [p] Josh. 7. 12, 13. Judg. 2. 14.
[q] Deut. 4. 27. & 28. 65. Neh. 1. 9. Jer. 3. 25. & 29. 12, 13. Ezek. 4. 17. & 6. 9. & 20. 43. & 24. 23. & 33. 10. & 36. 31. Hos. 5. 15. Zech. 10. 9.
[r] Num. 5. 7. 1 Kings 8. 33, 35, 47. Neh. 9. 2. Dan. 9. 3, 4. Prov. 28. 13 Luke 15. 18. 1 John 1. 9.
[s] See Jer. 6. 10. & 9. 25, 26. Ezek. 44. 7. Acts 7. 51. Rom. 2. 29. Col. 2. 11.
[t] 1 Kings 21. 29. 2 Chron. 12. 6, 7, 12. & 32. 26. & 33. 12, 13.
[u] Ex. 2. 24. & 6. 5. Ps. 106. 45. Ezek. 16. 60
[x] Ps. 136. 23
[y] ver. 34, 35.
[z] ver. 15.
[a] Deut. 4. 31 2 Kings 13. 23. Rom. 11. 2.
[b] Rom. 11. 28.
[c] ch. 22. 33. & 25, 38.
[d] Ps. 98. 2. Ezek. 20. 9, 14, 22.
[e] ch. 27. 34. Deut. 6. 1. & 12. 1. & 33. 4. John 1. 17.
[f] ch. 25. 1.

[g] Num. 6. 2. See Judg. 11. 30, 31, 39. 1 Sam. 1. 11. 28.

[h] Ex. 30. 13.

B. C. 1491.

11 And if *it be* any unclean beast, of which they do not offer a sacrifice unto the LORD, then he shall present the beast before the priest:

12 And the priest shall value it, whether it be good or bad: †as thou valuest it, *who art* the priest, so shall it be.

13 [c]But if he will at all redeem it, then he shall add a fifth *part* thereof unto thy estimation.

14 ¶And when a man shall sanctify his house *to be* holy unto the LORD, then the priest shall estimate it, whether it be good or bad: as the priest shall estimate it, so shall it stand.

15 [d]And if he that sanctified it will redeem his house, then he shall add the fifth *part* of the money of thy estimation unto it, and it shall be his.

16 And if a man shall sanctify unto the LORD *some part* of a field of his possession, then thy estimation shall be according to the seed thereof: ‖a homer of barley seed *shall be valued* at fifty shekels of silver.

17 If he sanctify his field from the year of jubilee, according to thy estimation it shall stand.

18 But if he sanctify his field after the jubilee, then the priest shall [e]reckon unto him the money according to the years that remain, even unto the year of the jubilee, and it shall be abated from thy estimation.

19 [f]And if he that sanctified the field will in any wise redeem it, then he shall add the fifth *part* of the money of thy estimation unto it, and it shall be assured to him.

20 And if he will not redeem the field, or if he have sold the field to another man, it shall not be redeemed any more.

21 But the field, [g]when it goeth out in the jubilee, shall be holy unto the LORD, as a field [h]devoted; [i]the possession thereof shall be the priest's.

22 And if *a man* sanctify unto the LORD a field which he hath bought, which *is* not of the fields of [k]his possession;

23 [l]Then the priest shall reckon unto him the worth of thy estimation, *even* unto the year of the jubilee: and he shall give thine estimation in that day, *as* a holy thing unto the LORD.

24 [m]In the year of the jubilee the field shall return unto him of whom it was bought, *even* to him to whom the possession of the land *did belong*.

25 And all thy estimations shall be according to the shekel of the sanctuary: [n]twenty gerahs shall be the shekel.

26 ¶Only the †[o]firstling of the beasts, which should be the LORD'S firstling, no man shall sanctify it; whether *it be* ox, or sheep: it *is* the LORD'S.

27 And if *it be* of an unclean beast, then he shall redeem *it* according to thine estimation, [p]and shall add a fifth *part* of it thereto: or if it be not redeemed, then it shall be sold according to thy estimation.

28 [q]Notwithstanding, no devoted thing, that a man shall devote unto the LORD of all that he hath, *both* of man and beast, and of the field of his possession, shall be sold or redeemed: every devoted thing *is* most holy unto the LORD.

29 [r]None devoted, which shall be devoted of men, shall be redeemed: *but* shall surely be put to death.

30 And [s]all the tithe of the land, *whether* of the seed of the land, *or* of the fruit of the tree, *is* the LORD'S: *it is* holy unto the LORD.

31 [t]And if a man will at all redeem *aught* of his tithes, he shall add thereto the fifth *part* thereof.

32 And concerning the tithe of the herd, or of the flock, *even* of whatsoever [u]passeth under the rod, the tenth shall be holy unto the LORD.

33 He shall not search whether it be good or bad, [x]neither shall he change it: and if he change it at all, then both it and the change thereof shall be holy; it shall not be redeemed.

34 [v]These *are* the commandments which the LORD commanded Mo'ses for the children of Is'ra-el in mount Si'nai.

11 And if it be any unclean beast, of which they do not offer an oblation unto the LORD, then he shall set the
12 beast before the priest: and the priest shall value it, whether it be good or bad: as thou the priest
13 valuest it, so shall it be. But if he will indeed redeem it, then he shall add the fifth part thereof unto thy estimation.

14 And when a man shall sanctify his house to be holy unto the LORD, then the priest shall estimate it, whether it be good or bad: as the priest shall
15 estimate it, so shall it stand. And if he that sanctified it will redeem his house, then he shall add the fifth part of the money of thy estimation unto it, and it shall be his.

16 And if a man shall sanctify unto the LORD part of the field of his possession, then thy estimation shall be according to the sowing thereof: the sowing of a homer of barley *shall be valued* at fifty shekels
17 of silver. If he sanctify his field from the year of jubile, according to thy estimation it shall stand.
18 But if he sanctify his field after the jubile, then the priest shall reckon unto him the money according to the years that remain unto the year of jubile, and an abatement shall be made from thy estimation.
19 And if he that sanctified the field will indeed redeem it, then he shall add the fifth part of the money of thy estimation unto it, and it shall be assured to
20 him. And if he will not redeem the field, or if he have sold the field to another man, it shall not be re-
21 deemed any more: but the field, when it goeth out in the jubile, shall be holy unto the LORD, as a field devoted; the possession thereof shall be the priest's.
22 And if he sanctify unto the LORD a field which he hath bought, which is not of the field of his posses-
23 sion; then the priest shall reckon unto him the worth of thy estimation unto the year of jubile: and he shall give thine estimation in that day, as a holy thing
24 unto the LORD. In the year of jubile the field shall return unto him of whom it was bought, even to him
25 to whom the possession of the land belongeth. And all thy estimations shall be according to the shekel of the sanctuary: twenty gerahs shall be the shekel.

26 Only the firstling among beasts, which is made a firstling to the LORD, no man shall sanctify it;
27 whether it be ox or sheep, it is the LORD'S. And if it be of an unclean beast, then he shall ransom it according to thine estimation, and shall add unto it the fifth part thereof: or if it be not redeemed, then it shall be sold according to thy estimation.

28 Notwithstanding, no devoted thing, that a man shall devote unto the LORD of all that he hath, whether of man or beast, or of the field of his possession, shall be sold or redeemed: every devoted thing
29 is most holy unto the LORD. None devoted, which shall be devoted of men, shall be ransomed; he shall surely be put to death.

30 And all the tithe of the land, whether of the seed of the land, or of the fruit of the tree, is the LORD'S:
31 it is holy unto the LORD. And if a man will redeem aught of his tithe, he shall add unto it the fifth part
32 thereof. And all the tithe of the herd or the flock, whatsoever passeth under the rod, the tenth shall
33 be holy unto the LORD. He shall not search whether it be good or bad, neither shall he change it: and if he change it at all, then both it and that for which it is changed shall be holy; it shall not be redeemed.
34 These are the commandments, which the LORD commanded Mo'ses for the children of Is'ra-el in mount Si'nai.

B. C. 1491.

†Heb. *according to thy estimation, O priest, &c.*
[c]ver. 15.19.
[d]ver. 13.
‖Or, the land of *an homer, &c.*
[e]ch. 25. 15, 16.
[f]ver. 13.
[g]ch. 25. 10, 28, 31.
[h]ver. 28.
[i]Num. 18. 14. Ezek. 44. 29.
[k]ch. 25. 10, 25.
[l]ver. 18.
[m]ch. 25. 28.
[n]Ex. 30.13. Num. 3.47. & 18.16. Ezek. 45. 12.
†Heb. *firstborn, &c.*
[o]Ex. 13. 2, 12. & 22.30. Num. 18. 17. Deut.15.19
[p]ver. 11.12, 13.
[q]ver. 21. Josh. 6.17, 18, 19.
[r]Num. 21. 2, 3.
[s]Gen. 28. 22. Num. 18. 1, 24. [t]2 Chron. 1. 5, 6, 12. Neh.13.12. Mal.3.8,10.
[u]ver. 13.
[x]See Jer. 3. 13. Zek.20.37 Mic. 7. 14.
[v]ver. 10.
[v]ch. 26. 46.

11

B. C. 1490.

THE FOURTH BOOK OF MOSES,

CALLED

NUMBERS.

CHAPTER I.

God commandeth Moses to number the people.

AND the LORD spake unto Mo'ses [a]in the wilderness of Si'nai, [b]in the tabernacle of the congregation, on the first *day* of the second month, in the second year after they were come out of the land of E'gypt, saying,

2 [c]Take ye the sum of all the congregation of the children of Is'ra-el, after their families, by the house of their fathers, with the number of *their* names, every male by their polls;

3 From twenty years old and upward, all that are able to go forth to war in Is'ra-el: thou and Aa'ron shall number them by their armies.

4 And with you there shall be a man of every tribe; every one head of the house of his fathers.

5 ¶And these *are* the names of the men that shall stand with you: of *the tribe of* Reu'ben; E-li'zur the son of Shed'e-ur.

6 Of Sim'e-on; She-lu'mi-el the son of Zu'ri-shad'da-i.

7 Of Ju'dah; Nah'shon the son of Am-min'a-dab.

8 Of Is'sa-char; Ne-than'e-el the son of Zu'ar.

9 Of Zeb'u-lun; E-li'ab the son of He'lon.

10 Of the children of Jo'seph: of E'phra-im; E-lish'a-ma the son of Am-mi'hud: of Ma-nas'seh; Ga-ma'li-el the son of Pe-dah'zur.

11 Of Ben'ja-min; Ab'i-dan the son of Gid-e-o'ni.

12 Of Dan; A-hi-e'zer the son of Am-mi-shad'da-i.

13 Of Ash'er; Pa'gi-el the son of Oc'ran.

14 Of Gad; E-li'a-saph the son of [d]Deu'el.

15 Of Naph'ta-li; A-hi'ra the son of E'nan.

16 [e]These *were* the renowned of the congregation, princes of the tribes of their fathers, [f]heads of thousands in Is'ra-el.

17 ¶And Mo'ses and Aa'ron took these men which are expressed by *their* names:

18 And they assembled all the congregation together on the first *day* of the second month, and they declared their pedigrees after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, by their polls.

19 As the LORD commanded Mo'ses, so he numbered them in the wilderness of Si'nai.

20 And the children of Reu'ben, Is'ra-el's eldest son, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, by their polls, every male from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war;

21 Those that were numbered of them, *even* of the tribe of Reu'ben, *were* forty and six thousand and five hundred.

22 ¶Of the children of Sim'e-on, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, those that were numbered of them, according to the number of the names, by their polls, every male from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war;

23 Those that were numbered of them, *even* of the tribe of Sim'e-on, *were* fifty and nine thousand and three hundred.

24 ¶Of the children of Gad, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war;

25 Those that were numbered of them, *even* of the tribe of Gad, *were* forty and five thousand six hundred and fifty.

[a] Ex. 19. 1. Num. 10. 11, 12.
[b] Ex. 25. 22.
[c] Ex. 30. 12. & 38. 26. ch. 26. 2, 63, 64. 2 Sam. 24. 2. 1 Chron. 21. 2.
[d] ch. 2. 14, he is called *Reuel*.
[e] ch. 7. 2. 1 Chron. 27. 16.
[f] Ex. 18. 21, 25.

B. C. 1490.

THE FOURTH BOOK OF MOSES,

COMMONLY CALLED

NUMBERS.

1 And the LORD spake unto Mo'ses in the wilderness of Si'nai, in the tent of meeting, on the first day of the second month, in the second year after they were come out of the land of E'gypt, saying,

2 Take ye the sum of all the congregation of the children of Is'ra-el by their families, by their fathers' houses, according to the number of the names, every

3 male, by their polls; from twenty years old and upward, all that are able to go forth to war in Is'ra-el, thou

4 and Aa'ron shall number them by their hosts. And with you there shall be a man of every tribe; every

5 one head of his father's house. And these are the names of the men that shall stand with you: of

6 Reu'ben; E-li'zur the son of Shed'e-ur. Of Sim'e-on;

7 She-lu'mi-el the son of Zu'ri-shad'da-i. Of Ju'dah;

8 Nah'shon the son of Am-min'a-dab. Of Is'sa-char;

9 Neth'an-el the son of Zu'ar. Of Zeb'u-lun; E-li'ab

10 the son of He'lon. Of the children of Jo'seph: of E'phra-im; E-lish'a-ma the son of Am-mi'hud: of

11 Ma-nas'seh; Ga-ma'li-el the son of Pe-dah'zur. Of

12 Ben'ja-min; Ab'i-dan the son of Gid-e-o'ni. Of Dan;

13 A-hi-e'zer the son of Am-mi-shad'da-i. Of Ash'er;

14 Pa'gi-el the son of Och'ran. Of Gad; E-li'a-saph

15 the son of [1]Deu'el. Of Naph'ta-li; A-hi'ra the son

16 of E'nan. These are they that were called of the congregation, the princes of the tribes of their fathers; they were the heads of the [2]thousands of Is'ra-el.

17 And Mo'ses and Aa'ron took these men which are ex-

18 pressed by name: and they assembled all the congregation together on the first day of the second month, and they declared their pedigrees after their families, by their fathers' houses, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and

19 upward, by their polls. As the LORD commanded Mo'ses, so he numbered them in the wilderness of Si'nai.

20 And the children of Reu'ben, Is'ra-el's firstborn, their generations, by their families, by their fathers' houses, according to the number of the names, by their polls, every male from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war;

21 those that were numbered of them, of the tribe of Reu'ben, were forty and six thousand and five hundred.

22 Of the children of Sim'e-on, their generations, by their families, by their fathers' houses, those that were numbered thereof, according to the number of the names, by their polls, every male from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth

23 to war; those that were numbered of them, of the tribe of Sim'e-on, were fifty and nine thousand and three hundred.

24 Of the children of Gad, their generations, by their families, by their fathers' houses, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and

25 upward, all that were able to go forth to war; those that were numbered of them, of the tribe of Gad, were forty and five thousand six hundred and fifty.

[1] In ch. ii. 14, *Reuel*.
[2] Or, *families*

B. C. 1490.

26 ¶Of the children of Ju'dah, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war;
27 Those that were numbered of them, *even* of the tribe of Ju'dah, *were* threescore and fourteen thousand and six hundred.
28 ¶Of the children of Is'sa-char, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war;
29 Those that were numbered of them, *even* of the tribe of Is'sa-char, *were* fifty and four thousand and four hundred.
30 ¶Of the children of Zeb'u-lun, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war;
31 Those that were numbered of them, *even* of the tribe of Zeb'u-lun, *were* fifty and seven thousand and four hundred.
32 ¶Of the children of Jo'seph, *namely*, of the children of E'phra-im, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war;
33 Those that were numbered of them, *even* of the tribe of E'phra-im, *were* forty thousand and five hundred.
34 ¶Of the children of Ma-nas'seh, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war;
35 Those that were numbered of them, *even* of the tribe of Ma-nas'seh, *were* thirty and two thousand and two hundred.
36 ¶Of the children of Ben'ja-min, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war;
37 Those that were numbered of them, *even* of the tribe of Ben'ja-min, *were* thirty and five thousand and four hundred.
38 ¶Of the children of Dan, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war;
39 Those that were numbered of them, *even* of the tribe of Dan, *were* threescore and two thousand and seven hundred.
40 ¶Of the children of Ash'er, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war;
41 Those that were numbered of them, *even* of the tribe of Ash'er, *were* forty and one thousand and five hundred.
42 ¶Of the children of Naph'ta-li, throughout their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war;
43 Those that were numbered of them, *even* of the tribe of Naph'ta-li, *were* fifty and three thousand and four hundred.
44 [f]These *are* those that were numbered, which Mo'ses and Aa'ron numbered, and the princes of Is'ra-el, *being* twelve men: each one was for the house of his fathers.
45 So were all those that were numbered of the children of Is'ra-el, by the house of their fathers, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war in Is'ra-el;
46 Even all they that were numbered were [h]six hundred thousand and three thousand and five hundred and fifty.

B. C. 1490.

26 Of the children of Ju'dah, their generations, by their families, by their fathers' houses, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war;
27 those that were numbered of them, of the tribe of Ju'dah, were threescore and fourteen thousand and six hundred.
28 Of the children of Is'sa-char, their generations, by their families, by their fathers' houses, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war;
29 those that were numbered of them, of the tribe of Is'sachar, were fifty and four thousand and four hundred.
30 Of the children of Zeb'u-lun, their generations, by their families, by their fathers' houses, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and
31 upward, all that were able to go forth to war; those that were numbered of them, of the tribe of Zeb'u-lun, were fifty and seven thousand and four hundred.
32 Of the children of Jo'seph, *namely*, of the children of E'phra-im, their generations, by their families, by their fathers' houses, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that
33 were able to go forth to war; those that were numbered of them, of the tribe of E'phra-im, were forty thousand and five hundred.
34 Of the children of Ma-nas'seh, their generations, by their families, by their fathers' houses, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war;
35 those that were numbered of them, of the tribe of Ma-nas'seh, were thirty and two thousand and two hundred.
36 Of the children of Ben'ja-min, their generations, by their families, by their fathers' houses, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war;
37 those that were numbered of them, of the tribe of Ben'ja-min, were thirty and five thousand and four hundred.
38 Of the children of Dan, their generations, by their families, by their fathers' houses, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to
39 war; those that were numbered of them, of the tribe of Dan, were threescore and two thousand and seven hundred.
40 Of the children of Ash'er, their generations, by their families, by their fathers' houses, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and
41 upward, all that were able to go forth to war; those that were numbered of them, of the tribe of Ash'er, were forty and one thousand and five hundred.
42 Of the children of Naph'ta-li, their generations, by their families, by their fathers' houses, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and
43 upward, all that were able to go forth to war; those that were numbered of them, of the tribe of Naph'-ta-li, were fifty and three thousand and four hundred.
44 These are they that were numbered, which Mo'ses and Aa'ron numbered, and the princes of Is'ra-el, being twelve men: they were each one for his
45 fathers' house. So all they that were numbered of the children of Is'ra-el by their fathers' houses, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able
46 to go forth to war in Is'ra-el; even all they that were numbered were six hundred thousand and three thousand and five hundred and fifty.

[f] Ex. 26.64.
[h] Ex. 38.26. & Ex. 30. 37. & 2. 32. & 51.

B. C. 1490.

47 ¶But [i]the Le'vites, after the tribe of their fathers, were not numbered among them.

48 For the LORD had spoken unto Mo'ses, saying,

49 [k]Only thou shalt not number the tribe of Le'vi, neither take the sum of them among the children of Is'ra-el:

50 [l]But thou shalt appoint the Le'vites over the tabernacle of testimony, and over all the vessels thereof, and over all things that *belong* to it; they shall bear the tabernacle, and all the vessels thereof, and they shall minister unto it, [m]and shall encamp round about the tabernacle.

51 [n]And when the tabernacle setteth forward, the Le'vites shall take it down; and when the tabernacle is to be pitched, the Le'vites shall set it up: [o]and the stranger that cometh nigh shall be put to death.

52 And the children of Is'ra-el shall pitch their tents, [p]every man by his own camp, and every man by his own standard, throughout their hosts.

53 [q]But the Le'vites shall pitch round about the tabernacle of testimony, that there be no [r]wrath upon the congregation of the children of Is'ra-el: [s]and the Le'vites shall keep the charge of the tabernacle of testimony.

54 And the children of Is'ra-el did according to all that the LORD commanded Mo'ses, so did they.

[i] ch. 2. 33. See ch. 3. & 4. & 26. 57. 1 Chron. 6. & 21. 6.
[k] ch. 2. 33. & 26. 62.
[l] Ex. 38. 21. ch. 3. 7, 8. & 4. 15, 25, 26, 27, 33.
[m] ch. 3. 23, 29, 35, 38.
[n] ch. 10. 17, 21.
[o] ch. 3. 10, 38. & 18. 22.
[p] ch. 2. 2, 34.
[q] ver. 50.
[r] Lev. 10. 6. ch. 8. 19. & 16. 46. & 18. 5. 1 Sam. 6. 19.
[s] ch. 3. 7, 8. & 8. 24, 25, 26. & 18. 3, 4, 5. & 31. 30, 47. 1 Chron. 23. 32. 2 Chron. 13. 10.

CHAPTER II.

The order of the tribes in their tents.

AND the LORD spake unto Mo'ses and unto Aa'ron, saying,

2 [a]Every man of the children of Is'ra-el shall pitch by his own standard, with the ensign of their father's house: †[b]far off about the tabernacle of the congregation shall they pitch.

3 And on the east side toward the rising of the sun shall they of the standard of the camp of Ju'dah pitch throughout their armies: and [c]Nah'shon the son of Am-min'a-dab *shall be* captain of the children of Ju'dah.

4 And his host, and those that were numbered of them, *were* threescore and fourteen thousand and six hundred.

5 And those that do pitch next unto him *shall be* the tribe of Is'sa-char: and Ne-than'e-el the son of Zu'ar *shall be* captain of the children of Is'sa-char.

6 And his host, and those that were numbered thereof, *were* fifty and four thousand and four hundred.

7 *Then* the tribe of Zeb'u-lun: and E-li'ab the son of He'lon *shall be* captain of the children of Zeb'u-lun.

8 And his host, and those that were numbered thereof, *were* fifty and seven thousand and four hundred.

9 All that were numbered in the camp of Ju'dah *were* a hundred thousand and fourscore thousand and six thousand and four hundred throughout their armies: [d]these shall first set forth.

10 ¶On the south side *shall be* the standard of the camp of Reu'ben according to their armies: and the captain of the children of Reu'ben *shall be* E-li'zur the son of Shed'e-ur.

11 And his host, and those that were numbered thereof, *were* forty and six thousand and five hundred.

12 And those which pitch by him *shall be* the tribe of Sim'e-on: and the captain of the children of Sim'e-on *shall be* She-lu'mi-el the son of Zu'ri-shad'da-i.

13 And his host, and those that were numbered of them, *were* fifty and nine thousand and three hundred.

14 Then the tribe of Gad: and the captain of the sons of Gad *shall be* E-li'a-saph the son of ‖ Reu'el.

15 And his host, and those that were numbered of them, *were* forty and five thousand and six hundred and fifty.

16 All that were numbered in the camp of Reu'ben *were* a hundred thousand and fifty and one thousand and four hundred and fifty, throughout their armies: [e]and they shall set forth in the second rank.

[a] ch. 1. 52.
† Heb. *over against.*
[b] Josh. 3. 4.
[c] ch. 10. 14. Ruth 4. 20. 1 Chron. 2. 10. Matt. 1. 4. Luke 3. 32, 33.
[d] ch. 10. 14.
‖ *Deuel*, ch. 1. 14. & 7. 42, 47, & 10. 20.
[e] ch. 10. 18.

47 But the Le'vites after the tribe of their fathers
48 were not numbered among them. For the LORD
49 spake unto Mo'ses, saying, Only the tribe of Le'vi
thou shalt not number, neither shalt thou take the
50 sum of them among the children of Is'ra-el: but appoint thou the Le'vites over the tabernacle of the testimony, and over all the furniture thereof, and over all that belongeth to it: they shall bear the tabernacle, and all the furniture thereof; and they shall minister unto it, and shall encamp round about
51 the tabernacle. And when the tabernacle setteth forward, the Le'vites shall take it down: and when the tabernacle is to be pitched, the Le'vites shall set it up: and the stranger that cometh nigh shall be
52 put to death. And the children of Is'ra-el shall pitch their tents, every man by his own camp, and every man by his own standard, according to their hosts.
53 But the Le'vites shall pitch round about the tabernacle of the testimony, that there be no wrath upon the congregation of the children of Is'ra-el: and the Le'vites shall keep the charge of the tabernacle of
54 the testimony. Thus did the children of Is'ra-el; according to all that the LORD commanded Mo'ses, so did they.

B. C. 1490.

2 And the LORD spake unto Mo'ses and unto Aa'ron,
2 saying, The children of Is'ra-el shall pitch every man by his own standard, with the ensigns of their fathers' houses: over against the tent of meeting
3 shall they pitch round about. And those that pitch on the east side toward the sunrising shall be they of the standard of the camp of Ju'dah, according to their hosts: and the prince of the children of Ju'dah
4 shall be Nah'shon the son of Am-min'a-dab. And his host, and those that were numbered of them, were threescore and fourteen thousand and six hundred.
5 And those that pitch next unto him shall be the tribe of Is'sa-char: and the prince of the children of
6 Is'sa-char shall be Neth'a-nel the son of Zu'ar: and his host, and those that were numbered thereof, were
7 fifty and four thousand and four hundred: *and* the tribe of Zeb'u-lun: and the prince of the children of
8 Zeb'u-lun shall be E-li'ab the son of He'lon: and his host, and those that were numbered thereof, were
9 fifty and seven thousand and four hundred. All that were numbered of the camp of Ju'dah were an hundred thousand and fourscore thousand and six thousand and four hundred, according to their hosts. They shall set forth first.
10 On the south side shall be the standard of the camp of Reu'ben according to their hosts: and the prince of the children of Reu'ben shall be E-li'zur the
11 son of Shed'e-ur. And his host, and those that were numbered thereof, were forty and six thousand and
12 five hundred. And those that pitch next unto him shall be the tribe of Sim'e-on: and the prince of the children of Sim'e-on shall be She-lu'mi-el the son of
13 Zu'ri-shad'da-i: and his host, and those that were numbered of them, were fifty and nine thousand and
13 three hundred: and the tribe of Gad: and the prince of the children of Gad shall be E-li'a-saph the son of
15 [1]Reu'el: and his host, and those that were numbered of them, were forty and five thousand and six hun-
16 dred and fifty. All that were numbered of the camp of Reu'ben were an hundred thousand and fifty and one thousand and four hundred and fifty, according to their hosts. And they shall set forth second.

[1] In ch. i. 14, *Deuel.*

B. C. 1490.

17 ¶ Then the tabernacle of the congregation shall set forward with the camp of the Le'vites in the midst of the camp: as they encamp, so shall they set forward, every man in his place by their standards.

18 ¶On the west side *shall be* the standard of the camp of E'phra-im according to their armies: and the captain of the sons of E'phra-im *shall be* E-lish'a-ma the son of Am-mi'hud.

19 And his host, and those that were numbered of them, *were* forty thousand and five hundred.

20 And by him *shall be* the tribe of Ma-nas'seh: and the captain of the children of Ma-nas'seh *shall be* Ga-ma'li-el the son of Pe-dah'zur.

21 And his host, and those that were numbered of them, *were* thirty and two thousand and two hundred.

22 Then the tribe of Ben'ja-min: and the captain of the sons of Ben'ja-min *shall be* Ab'i-dan the son of Gid-e-o'ni.

23 And his host, and those that were numbered of them, *were* thirty and five thousand and four hundred.

24 All that were numbered of the camp of E'phra-im *were* a hundred thousand and eight thousand and a hundred, throughout their armies: [g]and they shall go forward in the third rank.

25 ¶The standard of the camp of Dan *shall be* on the north side by their armies: and the captain of the children of Dan *shall be* A-hi-e'zer the son of Am'mi-shad'da-i.

26 And his host, and those that were numbered of them, *were* threescore and two thousand and seven hundred.

27 And those that encamp by him *shall be* the tribe of Ash'er: and the captain of the children of Ash'er *shall be* Pa'gi-el the son of Oc'ran.

28 And his host, and those that were numbered of them, *were* forty and one thousand and five hundred.

29 ¶Then the tribe of Naph'ta-li: and the captain of the children of Naph'ta-li *shall be* A-hi'ra the son of E'nan.

30 And his host, and those that were numbered of them, *were* fifty and three thousand and four hundred.

31 All they that were numbered in the camp of Dan *were* a hundred thousand and fifty and seven thousand and six hundred: [h]they shall go hindmost with their standards.

32 ¶These *are* those which were numbered of the children of Is'ra-el by the house of their fathers: [i]all those that were numbered of the camps throughout their hosts *were* six hundred thousand and three thousand and five hundred and fifty.

33 But [k]the Le'vites were not numbered among the children of Is'ra-el; as the LORD commanded Mo'ses.

34 And the children of Is'ra-el did according to all that the LORD commanded Mo'ses: [l]so they pitched by their standards, and so they set forward, every one after their families, according to the house of their fathers.

[f]ch. 10. 17, 21.

[g]ch. 10. 22.

[h]ch. 10. 25.

[i]Ex. 38. 26. ch. 1. 46. & 11. 21.

[k]ch. 1. 47.

[l]ch. 24. 2, 5, 6.

CHAPTER III.

The Levites are given to the priests for the service of the tabernacle.

1491. THESE also *are* the generations of Aa'ron and Mo'ses, in the day *that* the LORD spake with Mo'ses in mount Si'nai.

2 And these *are* the names of the sons of Aa'ron; Na'dab the [a]firstborn, and A-bi'hu, E-le-a'zar, and Ith'a-mar.

3 These *are* the names of the sons of Aa'ron, [b]the priests which were anointed, †whom he consecrated to minister in the priest's office.

4 [c]And Na'dab and A-bi'hu died before the LORD, when they offered strange fire before the LORD, in the wilderness of Si'nai, and they had no children: and E-le-a'zar and Ith'a-mar ministered in the priest's office in the sight of Aa'ron their father.

5 ¶And the LORD spake unto Mo'ses, saying,

6 [d]Bring the tribe of Le'vi near, and present them before Aa'ron the priest, that they may minister unto him.

7 And they shall keep his charge, and the charge of the

[a]Ex. 6. 23.

[b]Ex. 28. 41. Lev. 8. †Heb. *whose hand he filled.*

[c]Lev. 10. 1. ch. 26. 61. 1 Chron. 24. 2.

[d]ch. 8. 6. & 18. 2.

17 Then the tent of meeting shall set forward, with the camp of the Le'vites in the midst of the camps: as they encamp, so shall they set forward, every man in his place, by their standards.

18 On the west side shall be the standard of the camp of E'phra-im according to their hosts: and the prince of the children of E'phra-im shall be E-lish'a-ma the
19 son of Am-mi'hud. And his host, and those that were numbered of them, were forty thousand and
20 five hundred. And next unto him shall be the tribe of Ma-nas'seh: and the prince of the children of Ma-nas'seh shall be Ga-ma'li-el the son of Pe-dah'zur:
21 and his host, and those that were numbered of them, were thirty and two thousand and two hundred:
22 and the tribe of Ben'ja-min: and the prince of the children of Ben'ja-min shall be Ab'i-dan the son of
23 Gid-e-o'ni: and his host, and those that were numbered of them, were thirty and five thousand and
24 four hundred. All that were numbered of the camp of E'phra-im were an hundred thousand and eight thousand and an hundred, according to their hosts. And they shall set forth third.

25 On the north side shall be the standard of the camp of Dan according to their hosts: and the prince of the children of Dan shall be A-hi-e'zer the
26 son of Am'mi-shad'da-i. And his host, and those that were numbered of them, were threescore and two
27 thousand and seven hundred. And those that pitch next unto him shall be the tribe of Ash'er: and the prince of the children of Ash'er shall be Pa'gi-el the
28 son of Och'ran: and his host, and those that were numbered of them, were forty and one thousand and
29 five hundred: and the tribe of Naph'ta-li: and the prince of the children of Naph'ta-li shall be A-hi'ra the
30 son of E'nan: and his host, and those that were numbered of them, were fifty and three thousand
31 and four hundred. All that were numbered of the camp of Dan were an hundred thousand and fifty and seven thousand and six hundred. They shall set forth hindmost by their standards.

32 These are they that were numbered of the children of Is'ra-el by their fathers' houses: all that were numbered of the camps according to their hosts were six hundred thousand and three thousand and five
33 hundred and fifty. But the Le'vites were not numbered among the children of Is'ra-el; as the LORD
34 commanded Mo'ses. Thus did the children of Is'ra-el; according to all that the LORD commanded Mo'ses, so they pitched by their standards, and so they set forward, every one by their families, according to their fathers' houses.

3 Now these are the generations of Aa'ron and Mo'ses in the day that the LORD spake with Mo'ses in mount
2 Si'nai. And these are the names of the sons of Aa'ron; Na'dab the firstborn, and A-bi'hu, E-le-a'zar,
3 and Ith'a-mar. These are the names of the sons of Aa'ron, the priests which were anointed, whom he
4 consecrated to minister in the priest's office. And Na'dab and A-bi'hu died before the LORD, when they offered strange fire before the LORD, in the wilderness of Si'nai, and they had no children: and E-le-a'zar and Ith'a-mar ministered in the priest's office in the presence of Aa'ron their father.

5 6 And the LORD spake unto Mo'ses, saying, Bring the tribe of Le'vi near, and set them before Aa'ron
7 the priest that they may minister unto him. And they shall keep his charge, and the charge of the

B. C. 1490.

B. C. 1491.

whole congregation before the tabernacle of the congregation, to do [a]the service of the tabernacle.

8 And they shall keep all the instruments of the tabernacle of the congregation, and the charge of the children of Is'ra-el, to do the service of the tabernacle.

9 And [f]thou shalt give the Le'vites unto Aa'ron and to his sons: they *are* wholly given unto him out of the children of Is'ra-el.

10 And thou shalt appoint Aa'ron and his sons, [g]and they shall wait on their priest's office: [h]and the stranger that cometh nigh shall be put to death.

11 And the LORD spake unto Mo'ses, saying,

12 And I, behold, [i]I have taken the Le'vites from among the children of Is'ra-el, instead of all the firstborn that openeth the matrix among the children of Is'ra-el: therefore the Le'vites shall be mine;

13 Because [k]all the firstborn *are* mine; [l]*for* on the day that I smote all the firstborn in the land of E'gypt, I hallowed unto me all the firstborn in Is'ra-el, both man and beast: mine they shall be: I *am* the LORD.

14 ¶And the LORD spake unto Mo'ses in the wilderness of Si'nai, saying,

15 Number the children of Le'vi after the house of their fathers, by their families: [m]every male from a month old and upward shalt thou number them.

16 And Mo'ses numbered them according to the †word of the LORD, as he was commanded.

17 [n]And these were the sons of Le'vi, by their names; Ger'shon, and Ko'hath, and Mer'a-ri.

18 And these *are* the names of the sons of Ger'shon by their families; [o]Lib'ni, and Shim'e-i.

19 And the sons of Ko'hath by their families; [p]Am'ram, and Iz'e-har, and He'bron, and Uz'zi-el.

20 [q]And the sons of Mer'a-ri by their families; Mah'li, and Mu'shi. These *are* the families of the Le'vites according to the house of their fathers.

21 Of Ger'shon *was* the family of the Lib'nites, and the family of the Shim'ites: these *are* the families of the Ger'shon-ites.

22 Those that were numbered of them, according to the number of all the males, from a month old and upward, *even* those that were numbered of them *were* seven thousand and five hundred.

23 [r]The families of the Ger'shon-ites shall pitch behind the tabernacle westward.

24 And the chief of the house of the father of the Ger'shon-ites *shall be* E-li'a-saph the son of La'el.

25 And [s]the charge of the sons of Ger'shon in the tabernacle of the congregation *shall be* [t]the tabernacle, and [u]the tent, [x]the covering thereof, and [y]the hanging for the door of the tabernacle of the congregation,

26 And [z]the hangings of the court, and [a]the curtain for the door of the court, which *is* by the tabernacle, and by the altar round about, and [b]the cords of it, for all the service thereof.

27 ¶[c]And of Ko'hath *was* the family of the Am'ram-ites, and the family of the Iz'e-har-ites, and the family of the He'bron-ites, and the family of the Uz'zi-el-ites: these *are* the families of the Ko'hath-ites.

28 In the number of all the males, from a month old and upward, *were* eight thousand and six hundred, keeping the charge of the sanctuary.

29 [d]The families of the sons of Ko'hath shall pitch on the side of the tabernacle southward.

30 And the chief of the house of the father of the families of the Ko'hath-ites *shall be* E-liz'a-phan the son of Uz'zi-el.

31 And [e]their charge *shall be* [f]the ark, and [g]the table, and [h]the candlestick, and [i]the altars, and the vessels of the sanctuary wherewith they minister, and [k]the hanging, and all the service thereof.

32 And E-le-a'zar the son of Aa'ron the priest *shall be* chief over the chief of the Le'vites, *and have* the oversight of them that keep the charge of the sanctuary.

[a] See ch. 1. 50. & 8. 11, 15, 24, 26.
[f] ch. 8. 19. & 18. 6.
[g] ch. 18. 7.
[h] ver. 38. ch. 1. 51. & 16. 40.
[i] ver. 41. ch. 8. 16. & 18. 6.
[k] Ex. 13. 2. Lev. 27. 26. ch. 8. 16. Luke 2. 23.
[l] Ex. 13. 12, 15. ch. 8. 17.
[m] ver. 39. ch. 26. 62.
† Heb. *mouth.*
[n] Gen. 46. 11. Ex. 6. 16. ch. 26. 57. 1 Chron. 6. 1, 16. & 23. 6.
[o] Ex. 6. 17.
[p] Ex. 6. 18.
[q] Ex. 6. 19.
[r] ch. 1. 53.
[s] ch. 4. 24, 25, 26.
[t] Ex. 26. 9.
[u] Ex. 26. 1,
[x] Ex. 26. 7, 14.
[y] Ex. 26. 36.
[z] Ex. 27. 9.
[a] Ex. 27. 16.
[b] Ex. 35. 18.
[c] 1 Chron. 26. 23.
[d] ch. 1. 53.
[e] ch. 4. 15.
[f] Ex. 25. 10.
[g] Ex. 25. 23.
[h] Ex. 25. 31.
[i] Ex. 27. 1. & 30. 1.
[k] Ex. 26. 32.

B. C. 1491.

whole congregation before the tent of meeting, to do
8 the service of the tabernacle. And they shall keep all the furniture of the tent of meeting, and the charge of the children of Is'ra-el, to do the service of
9 the tabernacle. And thou shalt give the Le'vites unto Aa'ron and to his sons: they are [1]wholly given unto him [2]on the behalf of the children of Is'ra-el.
10 And thou shalt [3]appoint Aa'ron and his sons, and they shall keep their priesthood: and the stranger that cometh nigh shall be put to death.
11 12 And the LORD spake unto Mo'ses, saying, And I, behold, I have taken the Le'vites from among the children of Is'ra-el instead of all the firstborn that openeth the womb among the children of Is'ra-el;
13 and the Le'vites shall be mine: for all the firstborn are mine; on the day that I smote all the firstborn in the land of E'gypt I hallowed unto me all the firstborn in Is'ra-el, both man and beast: mine they shall be; I am the LORD.
14 And the LORD spake unto Mo'ses in the wilder-
15 ness of Si'nai, saying, Number the children of Le'vi by their fathers' houses, by their families: every male from a month old and upward shalt thou num-
16 ber them. And Mo'ses numbered them according to the word of the LORD, as he was commanded.
17 And these were the sons of Le'vi by their names;
18 Ger'shon, and Ko'hath, and Mer'a-ri. And these are the names of the sons of Ger'shon by their families;
19 Lib'ni and Shim'e-i. And the sons of Ko'hath by their families; Am'ram, and Iz'har, He'bron, and
20 Uz'zi-el. And the sons of Mer'a-ri by their families; Mah'li and Mu'shi. These are the families of the Le'vites according to their fathers' houses.
21 Of Ger'shon was the family of the Lib'nites, and the family of the Shim'e-ites: these are the families
22 of the Ger'shon-ites. Those that were numbered of them, according to the number of all the males, from a month old and upward, even those that were numbered of them were seven thousand and five
23 hundred. The families of the Ger'shon-ites shall
24 pitch behind the tabernacle westward. And the prince of the fathers' house of the Ger'shon-ites shall
25 be E-li'a-saph the son of La'el. And the charge of the sons of Ger'shon in the tent of meeting shall be the tabernacle, and the Tent, the covering thereof, and the screen for the door of the tent of meeting,
26 and the hangings of the court, and the screen for the door of the court, which is by the tabernacle, and by the altar round about, and the cords of it for all the service thereof.
27 And of Ko'hath was the family of the Am'ram-ites, and the family of the Iz'har-ites, and the family of the He'bron-ites, and the family of the Uz'zi-el-ites:
28 these are the families of the Ko'hath-ites. According to the number of all the males, from a month old and upward, there were eight thousand and six
29 hundred, keeping the charge of the sanctuary. The families of the sons of Ko'hath shall pitch on the
30 side of the tabernacle southward. And the prince of the fathers' house of the families of the Ko'hath-
31 ites shall be E-liz'a-phan the son of Uz'zi-el. And their charge shall be the ark, and the table, and the candlestick, and the altars, and the vessels of the sanctuary wherewith they minister, and the screen, and all the
32 service thereof. And E-le-a'zar the son of Aa'ron the priest shall be prince of the princes of the Le'vites, *and have* the oversight of them that keep the charge of the sanctuary.

[1] Heb. *given, given.*
[2] Or, *from*
[3] Or, *number*

B. C. 1490.

33 ¶Of Mer'a-ri *was* the family of the Mah'lites, and the family of the Mu'shites: these *are* the families of Mer'a-ri.
34 And those that were numbered of them, according to the number of all the males, from a month old and upward, *were* six thousand and two hundred.
35 And the chief of the house of the father of the families of Mer'a-ri *was* Zu'ri-el the son of Ab-i-ha'il: [l]*these* shall pitch on the side of the tabernacle northward.
36 And †[m]*under* the custody and charge of the sons of Mer'a-ri *shall be* the boards of the tabernacle, and the bars thereof, and the pillars thereof, and the sockets thereof, and all the vessels thereof, and all that serveth thereto,
37 And the pillars of the court round about, and their sockets, and their pins, and their cords.
38 ¶[n]But those that encamp before the tabernacle toward the east, *even* before the tabernacle of the congregation eastward, *shall be* Mo'ses, and Aa'ron and his sons, [o]keeping the charge of the sanctuary [p]for the charge of the children of Is'ra-el; and [q]the stranger that cometh nigh shall be put to death.
39 [r]All that were numbered of the Le'vites, which Mo'ses and Aa'ron numbered at the commandment of the LORD, throughout their families, all the males from a month old and upward, *were* twenty and two thousand.
40 ¶And the LORD said unto Mo'ses, [s]Number all the firstborn of the males of the children of Is'ra-el from a month old and upward, and take the number of their names.
41 [t]And thou shalt take the Le'vites for me (I *am* the LORD) instead of all the firstborn among the children of Is'ra-el; and the cattle of the Le'vites instead of all the firstlings among the cattle of the children of Is'ra-el.
42 And Mo'ses numbered, as the LORD commanded him, all the firstborn among the children of Is'ra-el.
43 And all the firstborn males by the number of names, from a month old and upward, of those that were numbered of them, were twenty and two thousand two hundred and threescore and thirteen.
44 ¶And the LORD spake unto Mo'ses, saying,
45 [u]Take the Le'vites instead of all the firstborn among the children of Is'ra-el, and the cattle of the Le'vites instead of their cattle; and the Le'vites shall be mine: I *am* the LORD.
46 And for those that are to be [x]redeemed of the two hundred and threescore and thirteen of the firstborn of the children of Is'ra-el, [y]which are more than the Le'vites;
47 Thou shalt even take [z]five shekels apiece by the poll, after the shekel of the sanctuary shalt thou take *them:* ([a]the shekel *is* twenty gerahs:)
48 And thou shalt give the money, wherewith the odd number of them is to be redeemed, unto Aa'ron and to his sons.
49 And Mo'ses took the redemption money of them that were over and above them that were redeemed by the Le'vites:
50 Of the firstborn of the children of Is'ra-el took he the money; [b]a thousand three hundred and threescore and five *shekels,* after the shekel of the sanctuary:
51 And Mo'ses [c]gave the money of them that were redeemed unto Aa'ron and to his sons, according to the word of the LORD, as the LORD commanded Mo'ses.

CHAPTER IV.

The age and time of the Levites' service—The office of the priests.

AND the LORD spake unto Mo'ses and unto Aa'ron, saying,
2 Take the sum of the sons of Ko'hath from among the sons of Le'vi, after their families, by the house of their fathers,
3 [a]From thirty years old and upward even until fifty years old, all that enter into the host, to do the work in the tabernacle of the congregation.
4 [b]This *shall be* the service of the sons of Ko'hath in the tabernacle of the congregation, *about* [c]the most holy things.

33 Of Mer'a-ri was the family of the Mah'lites, and the family of the Mu'shites: these are the families
34 of Mer'a-ri. And those that were numbered of them, according to the number of all the males, from a month old and upward, were six thousand and two
35 hundred. And the prince of the fathers' house of the families of Mer'a-ri was Zu'ri-el the son of Ab-i-ha'il: they shall pitch on the side of the tabernacle north-
36 ward. And [1]the appointed charge of the sons of Mer'a-ri shall be the boards of the tabernacle, and the bars thereof, and the pillars thereof, and the sockets thereof, and all the instruments thereof, and all the
37 service thereof; and the pillars of the court round about, and their sockets and their pins, and their
38 cords. And those that pitch before the tabernacle eastward, before the tent of meeting toward the sunrising, shall be Mo'ses, and Aa'ron and his sons, keeping the charge of the sanctuary [2]for the charge of the children of Is'ra-el; and the stranger that cometh
39 nigh shall be put to death. All that were numbered of the Le'vites, which Mo'ses and Aa'ron numbered at the commandment of the LORD, by their families, all the males from a month old and upward, were twenty and two thousand.
40 And the LORD said unto Mo'ses, Number all the firstborn males of the children of Is'ra-el from a month old and upward, and take the number of their names.
41 And thou shalt take the Le'vites for me (I am the LORD) instead of all the firstborn among the children of Is'ra-el; and the cattle of the Le'vites instead of all the firstlings among the cattle of the children of
42 Is'ra-el. And Mo'ses numbered, as the LORD commanded him, all the firstborn among the children of
43 Is'ra-el. And all the firstborn males according to the number of names, from a month old and upward, of those that were numbered of them, were twenty and two thousand two hundred and threescore and thirteen.
44 45 And the LORD spake unto Mo'ses, saying, Take the Le'vites instead of all the firstborn among the children of Is'ra-el, and the cattle of the Le'vites instead of their cattle: and the Le'vites shall be mine;
46 I am the LORD. And for [3]the redemption of the two hundred and threescore and thirteen of the firstborn of the children of Is'ra-el, which are over and above
47 *the number of* the Le'vites, thou shalt take five shekels apiece by the poll; after the shekel of the sanctuary shalt thou take them (the shekel is twenty
48 gerahs): and thou shalt give the money wherewith the odd number of them is redeemed unto Aa'ron
49 and to his sons. And Mo'ses took the redemption-money from them that were over and above them
50 that were redeemed by the Le'vites: from the firstborn of the children of Is'ra-el took he the money; a thousand three hundred and threescore and five *shek-*
51 *els,* after the shekel of the sanctuary: and Mo'ses gave [4]the redemption-money unto Aa'ron and to his sons, according to the word of the LORD, as the LORD commanded Mo'ses.

4 And the LORD spake unto Mo'ses and unto Aa'ron,
2 saying, Take the sum of the sons of Ko'hath from among the sons of Le'vi, by their families, by their
3 fathers' houses, from thirty years old and upward even until fifty years old, all that enter upon the [5]service, to do the work in the tent of meet-
4 ing. This is the [6]service of the sons of Ko'hath in the tent of meeting, *about* the most holy things:

B. C. 1490.

[1] Heb. *the office of the charge.*
[2] Or, *even*
[3] Or, *those that are to be redeemed, the &c.*
[4] Or, *the money of them that were redeemed*
[5] Heb. *warfare* or, *host* (and so in vv. 35, 39, 43).
[6] Or, *work*

[l] ch. 1. 53.
† Heb. *the office of the charge.*
[m] ch. 4. 31, 32.
[n] ch. 1. 53.
[o] ch. 18. 5.
[p] ver. 7, 8.
[q] ver. 10.
[r] See ch. 26. 62.
[s] ver. 15.
[t] ver. 12, 45.
[u] ver. 12, 41.
[x] Ex. 13. 13. ch. 18. 15.
[y] ver. 39, 43.
[z] Lev. 27. 6. ch. 18. 16.
[a] Ex. 30. 13. Lev. 27. 25. ch. 18. 16. Ezek. 45. 12
[b] ver. 46, 47.
[c] ver. 48.
[a] See ch. 8. 24. 1 Chron 23 3, 24, 27.
[b] ver. 15.
[c] ver. 19.

B. C. 1490.

5 ¶And when the camp setteth forward, Aa'ron shall come, and his sons, and they shall take down [d]the covering veil, and cover [e]the ark of testimony with it:

6 And shall put thereon the covering of badgers' skins, and shall spread over *it* a cloth wholly of blue, and shall put in [f]the staves thereof.

7 And upon the [g]table of shewbread they shall spread a cloth of blue, and put thereon the dishes, and the spoons, and the bowls, and covers to ||cover withal: and the continual bread shall be thereon:

8 And they shall spread upon them a cloth of scarlet, and cover the same with a covering of badgers' skins, and shall put in the staves thereof.

9 And they shall take a cloth of blue, and cover the [h]candlestick of the light, [i]and his lamps, and his tongs, and his snuffdishes, and all the oil vessels thereof, wherewith they minister unto it:

10 And they shall put it and all the vessels thereof within a covering of badgers' skins, and shall put *it* upon a bar.

11 And upon [k]the golden altar they shall spread a cloth of blue, and cover it with a covering of badgers' skins, and shall put to the staves thereof:

12 And they shall take all the instruments of ministry, wherewith they minister in the sanctuary, and put *them* in a cloth of blue, and cover them with a covering of badgers' skins, and shall put *them* on a bar.

13 And they shall take away the ashes from the altar, and spread a purple cloth thereon:

14 And they shall put upon it all the vessels thereof, wherewith they minister about it, *even* the censers, the fleshhooks, and the shovels, and the ||basins, all the vessels of the altar; and they shall spread upon it a covering of badgers' skins, and put to the staves of it.

15 And when Aa'ron and his sons have made an end of covering the sanctuary, and all the vessels of the sanctuary, as the camp is to set forward; after that, [l]the sons of Ko'hath shall come to bear *it:* [m]but they shall not touch *any* holy thing, lest they die. [n]These *things are* the burden of the sons of Ko'hath in the tabernacle of the congregation.

16 ¶And to the office of E-le-a'zar the son of Aa'ron the priest *pertaineth* [o]the oil for the light, and the [p]sweet incense, and [q]the daily meat offering, and the [r]anointing oil, *and* the oversight of all the tabernacle, and of all that therein *is*, in the sanctuary, and in the vessels thereof.

17 ¶And the LORD spake unto Mo'ses and unto Aa'ron, saying,

18 Cut ye not off the tribe of the families of the Ko'hathites from among the Le'vites:

19 But thus do unto them, that they may live, and not die, when they approach unto [s]the most holy things: Aa'ron and his sons shall go in, and appoint them every one to his service and to his burden:

20 [t]But they shall not go in to see when the holy things are covered, lest they die.

21 ¶And the LORD spake unto Mo'ses, saying,

22 Take also the sum of the sons of Ger'shon, throughout the houses of their fathers, by their families;

23 [u]From thirty years old and upward until fifty years old shalt thou number them; all that enter in †to perform the service, to do the work in the tabernacle of the congregation.

24 This *is* the service of the families of the Ger'shon-ites, to serve, and for ||burdens:

25 And [x]they shall bear the curtains of the tabernacle, and the tabernacle of the congregation, his covering, and the covering of the badgers' skins that *is* above upon it, and the hanging for the door of the tabernacle of the congregation,

26 And the hangings of the court, and the hanging for the door of the gate of the court, which *is* by the tabernacle

[d] Ex. 26.31.
[e] Ex. 25. 10, 16.
[f] Ex. 25.13.
[g] Ex. 25. 23, 29. 30. Lev. 24.6,8
|| Or, *pour out withal*
[h] Ex. 25.31.
[i] Ex. 25. 37, 38.
[k] Ex. 30. 1, 3.
|| Or, *bowls.*
[l] ch. 7. 9. & 10. 21. Deut. 31.9. 2 Sam. 6.13 1 Chron. 15 2, 15.
[m] 2 Sam. 6. 6, 7. 1 Chron. 13 9, 10.
[n] ch. 3. 31.
[o] Ex. 25. 6. Lev. 24. 2.
[p] Ex. 30.34.
[q] Ex. 29.40.
[r] Ex. 30.23.
[s] ver. 4.
[t] See Ex. 19. 21. 1 Sam. 6.19
[u] ver. 3.
† Heb. *to war the warfare.*
|| Or, *carriage.*
[x] ch. 3. 25. 26.

B. C. 1490.

5 when the camp setteth forward, Aa'ron shall go in, and his sons, and they shall take down the veil of the
6 screen, and cover the ark of the testimony with it: and shall put thereon a covering of sealskin, and shall
7 spread over it a cloth all of blue, and shall put in the staves thereof. And upon the table of shewbread
8 they shall spread a cloth of blue, and put thereon the dishes, and the spoons, and the bowls, and the cups to pour out withal: and the continual bread shall be thereon: and they shall spread upon them a cloth
9 of scarlet, and cover the same with a covering of sealskin, and shall put in the staves thereof. And they shall take a cloth of blue, and cover the candlestick of the light, and its lamps, and its tongs, and
10 its snuffdishes, and all the oil vessels thereof, where-with they minister unto it: and they shall put it and
11 all the vessels thereof within a covering of sealskin, and shall put it upon [1]the frame. And upon the golden altar they shall spread a cloth of blue, and cover it with a covering of sealskin, and shall put in
12 the staves thereof: and they shall take all the vessels of ministry, wherewith they minister in the sanctuary, and put them in a cloth of blue, and cover them with a covering of sealskin, and shall put them
13 on the frame. And they shall take away the ashes from the altar, and spread a purple cloth thereon:
14 and they shall put upon it all the vessels thereof, wherewith they minister about it, the firepans, the fleshhooks, and the shovels, and the basons, all the vessels of the altar; and they shall spread upon it a covering of sealskin, and put in the staves thereof.
15 And when Aa'ron and his sons have made an end of covering the sanctuary, and all the furniture of the sanctuary, as the camp is to set forward; after that, the sons of Ko'hath shall come to bear it: but they shall not touch the [2]sanctuary, lest they die. These things are the burden of the sons of Ko'hath
16 in the tent of meeting. And the charge of E-le-a'zar the son of Aa'ron the priest shall be the oil for the light, and the sweet incense, and the continual meal offering, and the anointing oil, the charge of all the tabernacle, and of all that therein is, the sanctuary, and the furniture thereof.
17 And the LORD spake unto Mo'ses and unto Aa'ron,
18 saying, Cut ye not off the tribe of the families of the
19 Ko'hath-ites from among the Le'vites: but thus do unto them, that they may live, and not die, when they approach unto the most holy things: Aa'ron and his sons shall go in, and appoint them every
20 one to his service and to his burden: but they shall not go in to see the [2]sanctuary even for a moment, lest they die.
21 And the LORD spake unto Mo'ses, saying,
22 Take the sum of the sons of Ger'shon also, by their
23 fathers' houses, by their families: from thirty years old and upward until fifty years old shalt thou number them; all that enter in to [3]wait upon the service,
24 to do the work in the tent of meeting. This is the service of the families of the Ger'shon-ites, in serving
25 and in bearing burdens: they shall bear the curtains of the tabernacle, and the tent of meeting, its covering, and the covering of sealskin that is above upon it,
26 and the screen for the door of the tent of meeting, and the hangings of the court, and the screen for the door of the gate of the court, which is by the tabernacle

[1] Or, *a bar*
[2] Or, *holy things*
[3] Heb. *war the warfare.*

B. C. 1490.

and by the altar round about, and their cords, and all the instruments of their service, and all that is made for them: so shall they serve.

†Heb. *mouth.*

27 At the †appointment of Aa'ron and his sons shall be all the service of the sons of the Ger'shon-ites, in all their burdens, and in all their service: and ye shall appoint unto them in charge all their burdens.

28 This *is* the service of the families of the sons of Ger'shon in the tabernacle of the congregation: and their charge *shall be* under the hand of Ith'a-mar the son of Aa'ron the priest.

29 ¶As for the sons of Mer'a-ri, thou shalt number them after their families, by the house of their fathers;

[v]ver. 8.

30 [v]From thirty years old and upward even unto fifty years old shalt thou number them, every one that entereth

†Heb. *warfare.*

into the †service, to do the work of the tabernacle of the congregation.

[z]ch. 3. 36, 37. [a]Ex. 26.15.

31 And [z]this *is* the charge of their burden, according to all their service in the tabernacle of the congregation; [a]the boards of the tabernacle, and the bars thereof, and the pillars thereof, and sockets thereof,

32 And the pillars of the court round about, and their sockets, and their pins, and their cords, with all their instruments, and with all their service: and by name ye shall

[b]Ex. 38.21.

[b]reckon the instruments of the charge of their burden.

33 This *is* the service of the families of the sons of Mer'a-ri, according to all their service, in the tabernacle of the congregation, under the hand of Ith'a-mar the son of Aa'ron the priest.

[c]ver. 2

34 ¶[c]And Mo'ses and Aa'ron and the chief of the congregation numbered the sons of the Ko'hath-ites after their families, and after the house of their fathers,

35 From thirty years old and upward even unto fifty years old, every one that entereth into the service, for the work in the tabernacle of the congregation:

36 And those that were numbered of them by their families were two thousand seven hundred and fifty.

37 These *were* they that were numbered of the families of the Ko'hath-ites, all that might do service in the tabernacle of the congregation, which Mo'ses and Aa'ron did number according to the commandment of the LORD by the hand of Mo'ses.

38 And those that were numbered of the sons of Ger'shon, throughout their families, and by the house of their fathers,

39 From thirty years old and upward even unto fifty years old, every one that entereth into the service, for the work in the tabernacle of the congregation,

40 Even those that were numbered of them, throughout their families, by the house of their fathers, were two thousand and six hundred and thirty.

[d]ver. 22.

41 [d]These *are* they that were numbered of the families of the sons of Ger'shon, of all that might do service in the tabernacle of the congregation, whom Mo'ses and Aa'ron did number according to the commandment of the LORD.

42 ¶And those that were numbered of the families of the sons of Mer'a-ri, throughout their families, by the house of their fathers,

43 From thirty years old and upward even unto fifty years old, every one that entereth into the service, for the work in the tabernacle of the congregation,

44 Even those that were numbered of them after their families, were three thousand and two hundred.

45 These *be* those that were numbered of the families of the sons of Mer'a-ri, whom Mo'ses and Aa'ron numbered

[e]ver. 29.

[e]according to the word of the LORD by the hand of Mo'ses.

46 All those that were numbered of the Le'vites, whom Mo'ses and Aa'ron and the chief of Is'ra-el numbered, after their families, and after the house of their fathers,

[f]ver. 3, 23, 30.

47 [f]From thirty years old and upward even unto fifty

B. C. 1490.

and by the altar round about, and their cords, and all the instruments of their service, and whatsoever shall be done with them, therein shall they serve.

27 At the commandment of Aa'ron and his sons shall be all the service of the sons of the Ger'shon-ites, in all their burden, and in all their service: and ye shall appoint unto them in charge all their burden.

28 This is the service of the families of the sons of the Ger'shon-ites in the tent of meeting: and their charge shall be under the hand of Ith'a-mar the son of Aa'ron the priest.

29 As for the sons of Mer'a-ri, thou shalt number them by their families, by their fathers' houses;

30 from thirty years old and upward even unto fifty years old shalt thou number them, every one that entereth upon the service, to do the work of the

31 tent of meeting. And this is the charge of their burden, according to all their service in the tent of meeting; the boards of the tabernacle, and the bars thereof, and the pillars thereof, and the sockets

32 thereof; and the pillars of the court round about, and their sockets, and their pins, and their cords, with all their instruments, and with all their service: and by name ye shall [l]appoint the instruments of the

[l]Or, *number*

33 charge of their burden. This is the service of the families of the sons of Mer'a-ri, according to all their service, in the tent of meeting, under the hand of Ith'a-mar the son of Aa'ron the priest.

34 And Mo'ses and Aa'ron and the princes of the congregation numbered the sons of the Ko'hath-ites by their families, and by their fathers' houses,

35 from thirty years old and upward even unto fifty years old, every one that entered upon the service,

36 for work in the tent of meeting: and those that were numbered of them by their families were two thousand

37 seven hundred and fifty. These are they that were numbered of the families of the Ko'hath-ites, all that did serve in the tent of meeting, whom Mo'ses and Aa'ron numbered according to the commandment of the LORD by the hand of Mo'ses.

38 And those that were numbered of the sons of Ger'shon, by their families, and by their fathers'

39 houses, from thirty years old and upward even unto fifty years old, every one that entered upon the

40 service, for work in the tent of meeting, even those that were numbered of them, by their families, by their fathers' houses, were two thousand and six

41 hundred and thirty. These are they that were numbered of the families of the sons of Ger'shon, all that did serve in the tent of meeting, whom Mo'ses and Aa'ron numbered according to the commandment of the LORD.

42 And those that were numbered of the families of the sons of Mer'a-ri, by their families, by their fathers'

43 houses, from thirty years old and upward even unto fifty years old, every one that entered upon the serv-

44 ice, for work in the tent of meeting, even those that were numbered of them by their families, were three

45 thousand and two hundred. These are they that were numbered of the families of the sons of Mer'a-ri, whom Mo'ses and Aa'ron numbered according to the commandment of the LORD by the hand of Mo'ses.

46 All those that were numbered of the Le'vites, whom Mo'ses and Aa'ron and the princes of Is'ra-el numbered, by their families, and by their fathers' houses,

47 from thirty years old and upward even unto fifty

B. C. 1490.

years old, every one that came to do the service of the ministry, and the service of the burden in the tabernacle of the congregation,

48 Even those that were numbered of them, were eight thousand and five hundred and fourscore.

49 According to the commandment of the LORD they were numbered by the hand of Mo'ses, [g]every one according to his service, and according to his burden: thus were they numbered of him, [h]as the LORD commanded Mo'ses.

[g] ver. 15, 24, 31.

[h] ver. 1, 21.

CHAPTER V.

Restitution is to be made in trespasses—The trial of jealousy.

AND the LORD spake unto Mo'ses, saying,

2 Command the children of Is'ra-el, that they put out of the camp every [a]leper, and every one that hath an [b]issue, and whosoever is defiled by the [c]dead:

3 Both male and female shall ye put out, without the camp shall ye put them; that they defile not their camps, [d]in the midst whereof I dwell.

4 And the children of Is'ra-el did so, and put them out without the camp: as the LORD spake unto Mo'ses, so did the children of Is'ra-el.

5 ¶And the LORD spake unto Mo'ses, saying,

6 Speak unto the children of Is'ra-el, [e]When a man or woman shall commit any sin that men commit, to do a trespass against the LORD, and that person be guilty;

7 [f]Then they shall confess their sin which they have done: and he shall recompense his trespass [g]with the principal thereof, and add unto it the fifth *part* thereof, and give *it* unto *him* against whom he hath trespassed.

8 But if the man have no kinsman to recompense the trespass unto, let the trespass be recompensed unto the LORD, *even* to the priest; besides [h]the ram of the atonement, whereby an atonement shall be made for him.

9 And every ‖ [i]offering of all the holy things of the children of Is'ra-el, which they bring unto the priest, shall be his.

10 And every man's hallowed things shall be his: whatsoever any man giveth the priest, it shall be [k]his.

11 ¶And the LORD spake unto Mo'ses, saying,

12 Speak unto the children of Is'ra-el, and say unto them, If any man's wife go aside, and commit a trespass against him,

13 And a man [l]lie with her carnally, and it be hid from the eyes of her husband, and be kept close, and she be defiled, and *there be* no witness against her, neither she be taken *with the manner;*

14 And the spirit of jealousy come upon him, and he be jealous of his wife, and she be defiled; or if the spirit of jealousy come upon him, and he be jealous of his wife, and she be not defiled:

15 Then shall the man bring his wife unto the priest, and he shall bring her offering for her, the tenth *part* of an ephah of barley meal; he shall pour no oil upon it, nor put frankincense thereon; for it *is* an offering of jealousy, an offering of memorial, [m]bringing iniquity to remembrance.

16 And the priest shall bring her near, and set her before the LORD:

17 And the priest shall take holy water in an earthen vessel; and of the dust that is in the floor of the tabernacle the priest shall take, and put *it* into the water:

18 And the priest shall set the woman before the LORD, and uncover the woman's head, and put the offering of memorial in her hands, which *is* the jealousy offering: and the priest shall have in his hand the bitter water that causeth the curse:

19 And the priest shall charge her by an oath, and say unto the woman, If no man hath lain with thee, and if thou hast not gone aside to uncleanness ‖ †*with another* instead of thy husband, be thou free from this bitter water that causeth the curse:

[a] Lev. 13. 3, 46. & ch. 12. 14.

[b] Lev. 15. 2.

[c] Lev. 21. 1. ch. 9. 6, 10. & 19. 11, 13. & 31. 19.

[d] Lev. 26. 11, 12. 2 Cor. 6. 16.

[e] Lev. 6. 2, 3.

[f] Lev. 5. 5. & 26. 40. Josh. 7. 19.

[g] Lev. 6. 5.

[h] Lev. 6. 6, 7. & 7. 7.

‖ Or, *heave-offering.*

[i] Ex. 29. 28. Lev. 6. 17, 18, 26. & 7. 6, 7, 9, 10, 14. ch. 18, 8, 9, 19. Deut. 18. 3, 4. Ezek. 44. 29, 30.

[k] Lev. 10. 13.

[l] Lev. 18. 20.

[m] 1 Kings. 17. 18. Ezek. 29. 16.

‖ Or, *being in the power of thy husband,* Rom. 7. 2.

† Heb. *under thy husband.*

B. C. 1490.

49 According to the commandment of the LORD they were numbered by the hand of Mo'ses, every one according to his service, and [1]according to his burden: thus were they numbered of him, as the LORD commanded Mo'ses.

[1] Or, *according to his burden and his duty, as &c.*

5 And the LORD spake unto Mo'ses, saying,
2 Command the children of Is'ra-el, that they put out of the camp every leper, and every one that hath an
3 issue, and whosoever is unclean by the dead: both male and female shall ye put out, without the camp shall ye put them; that they defile not their camp,
4 in the midst whereof I dwell. And the children of Is'ra-el did so, and put them out without the camp: as the LORD spake unto Mo'ses, so did the children of Is'ra-el.
5 And the LORD spake unto Mo'ses, saying,
6 Speak unto the children of Is'ra-el, When a man or woman shall commit any sin that men commit, to do a trespass against the LORD, and that soul be
7 guilty; then they shall confess their sin which they have done: and he shall make restitution for his guilt in full, and add unto it the fifth part thereof, and give it unto him in respect of whom he hath
8 been guilty. But if the man have no kinsman to whom restitution may be made for the guilt, the restitution for guilt which is made unto the LORD shall be the priest's; besides the ram of the atonement, whereby atonement shall be made for him.
9 And every heave offering of all the holy things of the children of Is'ra-el, which they present unto the
10 priest, shall be his. And every man's hallowed things shall be his: whatsoever any man giveth the priest, it shall be his.
11 And the LORD spake unto Mo'ses, saying,
12 Speak unto the children of Is'ra-el, and say unto them, If any man's wife go aside, and commit a
13 trespass against him, and a man lie with her carnally, and it be hid from the eyes of her husband, and be kept close, and she be defiled, and there be no witness against her, neither she be taken in the act;
14 and the spirit of jealousy come upon him, and he be jealous of his wife, and she be defiled: or if the spirit of jealousy come upon him, and he be jealous
15 of his wife, and she be not defiled: then shall the man bring his wife unto the priest, and shall bring her oblation for her, the tenth part of an ephah of barley meal; he shall pour no oil upon it, nor put frankincense thereon; for it is a meal offering of jealousy, a meal offering of memorial, bringing
16 iniquity to remembrance. And the priest shall bring
17 her near, and set her before the LORD: and the priest shall take holy water in an earthen vessel; and of the dust that is on the floor of the tabernacle
18 the priest shall take, and put it into the water: and the priest shall set the woman before the LORD, and let the hair of the woman's head go loose, and put the meal offering of memorial in her hands, which is the meal offering of jealousy: and the priest shall have in his hand the water of bitterness that causeth
19 the curse: and the priest shall cause her to swear, and shall say unto the woman, If no man have lien with thee, and if thou hast not gone aside to uncleanness, [2]being under thy husband, be thou free from this water of bitterness that causeth the curse:

[2] Or, *with another instead of thy husband* See Ezek. xxiii. 5, Rom. vii. 2.

B. C. 1490.

20 But if thou hast gone aside *to another* instead of thy husband, and if thou be defiled, and some man have lain with thee besides thy husband:

21 Then the priest shall [n]charge the woman with an oath of cursing, and the priest shall say unto the woman, [o]The LORD make thee a curse and an oath among thy people, when the LORD doth make thy thigh to †rot, and thy belly to swell;

22 And this water that causeth the curse [p]shall go into thy bowels, to make *thy* belly to swell, and *thy* thigh to rot. [q]And the woman shall say, Amen, amen.

23 And the priest shall write these curses in a book, and he shall blot *them* out with the bitter water:

24 And he shall cause the woman to drink the bitter water that causeth the curse: and the water that causeth the curse shall enter into her, *and become* bitter.

25 Then the priest shall take the jealousy offering out of the woman's hand, and shall [r]wave the offering before the LORD, and offer it upon the altar:

26 [s]And the priest shall take a handful of the offering, *even* the memorial thereof, and burn *it* upon the altar, and afterward shall cause the woman to drink the water.

27 And when he hath made her to drink the water, then it shall come to pass, *that* if she be defiled, and have done trespass against her husband, that the water that causeth the curse shall enter into her, *and become* bitter, and her belly shall swell, and her thigh shall rot: and the woman [t]shall be a curse among her people.

28 And if the woman be not defiled, but be clean; then she shall be free, and shall conceive seed.

29 This *is* the law of jealousies, when a wife goeth aside *to another* [u]instead of her husband, and is defiled;

30 Or when the spirit of jealousy cometh upon him, and he be jealous over his wife, and shall set the woman before the LORD, and the priest shall execute upon her all this law.

31 Then shall the man be guiltless from iniquity, and this woman [x]shall bear her iniquity.

CHAPTER VI.

The law of the Nazarites—The form of blessing the people.

AND the LORD spake unto Mo'ses, saying,

2 Speak unto the children of Is'ra-el, and say unto them, When either man or woman shall ||[a]separate *themselves* to vow a vow of a Naz'a-rite, to separate *themselves* unto the LORD;

3 [b]He shall separate *himself* from wine and strong drink, and shall drink no vinegar of wine, or vinegar of strong drink, neither shall he drink any liquor of grapes, nor eat moist grapes, or dried.

4 All the days of his || separation shall he eat nothing that is made of the †vine tree, from the kernels even to the husk.

5 All the days of the vow of his separation there shall no [c]razor come upon his head: until the days be fulfilled, in the which he separateth *himself* unto the LORD, he shall be holy, *and* shall let the locks of the hair of his head grow.

6 All the days that he separateth *himself* unto the LORD [d]he shall come at no dead body.

7 [e]He shall not make himself unclean for his father, or for his mother, for his brother, or for his sister, when they die: because the †consecration of his God *is* upon his head.

8 All the days of his separation he *is* holy unto the LORD.

9 And if any man die very suddenly by him, and he hath defiled the head of his consecration; then he shall [f]shave his head in the day of his cleansing, on the seventh day shall he shave it.

10 And [g]on the eighth day he shall bring two turtles, or two young pigeons, to the priest, to the door of the tabernacle of the congregation:

11 And the priest shall offer the one for a sin offering, and

20 but if thou hast gone aside, [1]being under thy husband, and if thou be defiled, and some man have lien
21 with thee besides thy husband: then the priest shall cause the woman to swear with the oath of [2]cursing, and the priest shall say unto the woman, The LORD make thee a [2]curse and an oath among thy people, when the LORD doth make thy thigh to fall away,
22 and thy belly to swell; and this water that causeth the curse shall go into thy bowels, and make thy belly to swell, and thy thigh to fall away: and the
23 woman shall say, Amen, Amen. And the priest shall write these curses in a book, and he shall blot
24 them out into the water of bitterness: and he shall make the woman drink the water of bitterness that causeth the curse: and the water that causeth the
25 curse shall enter into her *and become* bitter. And the priest shall take the meal offering of jealousy out of the woman's hand, and shall wave the meal offering before the LORD, and bring it unto the altar:
26 and the priest shall take an handful of the meal offering, as the memorial thereof, and burn it upon the altar, and afterward shall make the woman drink
27 the water. And when he hath made her drink the water, then it shall come to pass, if she be defiled, and have committed a trespass against her husband, that the water that causeth the curse shall enter into her *and become* bitter, and her belly shall swell, and her thigh shall fall away: and the woman shall be
28 a curse among her people. And if the woman be not defiled, but be clean; then she shall be free, and
29 shall conceive seed. This is the law of jealousy, when a wife, [3]being under her husband, goeth aside,
30 and is defiled; or when the spirit of jealousy cometh upon a man, and he be jealous over his wife; then shall he set the woman before the LORD, and the
31 priest shall execute upon her all this law. And the man shall be free from iniquity, and that woman shall bear her iniquity.

6 And the LORD spake unto Mo'ses, saying,
2 Speak unto the children of Is'ra-el, and say unto them, When either man or woman shall make a special vow, the vow of [4]a Naz'i-rite, to [5]separate him-
3 self unto the LORD: he shall separate himself from wine and strong drink; he shall drink no vinegar of wine, or vinegar of strong drink, neither shall he drink any liquor of grapes, nor eat fresh grapes or
4 dried. All the days of his [6]separation shall he eat nothing that is made of the grape-vine, from the
5 kernels even to the husk. All the days of his vow of separation there shall no razor come upon his head: until the days be fulfilled, in the which he separateth himself unto the LORD, he shall be holy, he shall let the locks of the hair of his head grow
6 long. All the days that he separateth himself unto the LORD he shall not come near to a dead body.
7 He shall not make himself unclean for his father, or for his mother, for his brother, or for his sister, when they die: because his separation unto God is
8 upon his head. All the days of his separation he
9 is holy unto the LORD. And if any man die very suddenly beside him, and he defile the head of his separation; then he shall shave his head in the day of his cleansing, on the seventh day shall
10 he shave it. And on the eighth day he shall bring two turtledoves, or two young pigeons, to
11 the priest, to the door of the tent of meeting: and the priest shall offer one for a sin offering, and

B. C. 1490.

[1] Or, with another *instead of thy husband* See Ezek. xxiii. 5, Rom. vii. 2.
[2] Or, *adjuration*
[3] Or, *goeth aside* with another *instead of her husband*
[4] That is, *one separated* or *consecrated.*
[5] Or, *consecrate*
[6] Or, *consecration* Or, *Naziriteship*

[n] Josh. 6. 26. 1 Sam. 14. 24. Neh. 10. 29.
[o] Jer. 29. 22.
† Heb. *fall.*
[p] Ps. 109. 18.
[q] Deut. 27. 15.
[r] Lev. 8. 27.
[s] Lev. 2. 2, 9.
[t] Deut. 28. 37. Ps. 83. 9, 11. Jer. 24. 9. & 29. 18, 22. & 42. 18. Zech. 8. 13.
[u] ver. 19.
[x] Lev. 20. 17, 19, 20.

|| Or, *make themselves Nazarites.*
[a] Lev. 27. 2. Judg. 13. 5. Acts 21. 23. Rom. 1. 1.
[b] Amos 2. 12. Luke 1. 15.
|| Or, *Naziriteship.*
† Heb. *vine of the wine.*
[c] Judg. 13. 5. & 16. 17. 1 Sam. 1. 11.
[d] Lev. 21. 11. ch. 19. 11, 16.
[e] Lev. 21. 1, 2, 11. ch. 9. 6.
† Heb. *separation.*
[f] Acts 18. 18. & 21. 24.
[g] Lev. 5. 7. & 14. 22. & 15. 14, 29.

B. C. 1490.

the other for a burnt offering, and make an atonement for him, for that he sinned by the dead, and shall hallow his head that same day.

12 And he shall consecrate unto the LORD the days of his separation, and shall bring a lamb of the first year [h]for a trespass offering: but the days that were before shall †be lost, because his separation was defiled.

13 ¶And this *is* the law of the Naz'a-rite: [i]when the days of his separation are fulfilled, he shall be brought unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation:

14 And he shall offer his offering unto the LORD, one he-lamb of the first year without blemish for a burnt offering, and one ewe-lamb of the first year without blemish [k]for a sin offering, and one ram without blemish [l]for peace offerings,

15 And a basket of unleavened bread, [m]cakes of fine flour mingled with oil, and wafers of unleavened bread [n]anointed with oil, and their meat offering and their [o]drink offerings.

16 And the priest shall bring *them* before the LORD, and shall offer his sin offering, and his burnt offering:

17 And he shall offer the ram *for* a sacrifice of peace offerings unto the LORD, with the basket of unleavened bread: the priest shall offer also his meat offering, and his drink offering.

18 [p]And the Naz'a-rite shall shave the head of his separation *at* the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, and shall take the hair of the head of his separation, and put *it* in the fire which *is* under the sacrifice of the peace offerings.

19 And the priest shall take the [q]sodden shoulder of the ram, and one unleavened cake out of the basket, and one unleavened wafer, and [r]shall put *them* upon the hands of the Naz'a-rite, after *the hair of* his separation is shaven:

20 And the priest shall wave them *for* a wave offering before the LORD: [s]this *is* holy for the priest, with the wave breast and heave shoulder: and after that the Naz'a-rite may drink wine.

21 This *is* the law of the Naz'a-rite who hath vowed, *and of* his offering unto the LORD for his separation, besides *that* that his hand shall get: according to the vow which he vowed, so he must do after the law of his separation.

22 ¶And the LORD spake unto Mo'ses, saying,

23 Speak unto Aa'ron and unto his sons, saying, On this wise [t]ye shall bless the children of Is'ra-el, saying unto them,

24 The LORD bless thee, and [u]keep thee:

25 The LORD [w]make his face shine upon thee, and [x]be gracious unto thee:

26 [y]The LORD lift up his countenance upon thee, and [z]give thee peace.

27 [a]And they shall put my name upon the children of Is'ra-el, and [b]I will bless them.

CHAPTER VII.

The offering of the princes at the dedication of the tabernacle.

AND it came to pass on the day that Mo'ses had fully [a]set up the tabernacle, and had anointed it, and sanctified it, and all the instruments thereof, both the altar and all the vessels thereof, and had anointed them, and sanctified them;

2 That [b]the princes of Is'ra-el, heads of the house of their fathers, who *were* the princes of the tribes, †and were over them that were numbered, offered:

3 And they brought their offering before the LORD, six covered wagons, and twelve oxen; a wagon for two of the princes, and for each one an ox: and they brought them before the tabernacle.

4 And the LORD spake unto Mo'ses, saying,

5 Take *it* of them, that they may be to do the service of the tabernacle of the congregation; and thou shalt give them unto the Le'vites, to every man according to his service.

B. C. 1490.

the other for a burnt offering, and make atonement for him, for that he sinned by reason of the dead,
12 and shall hallow his head that same day. And he shall separate unto the LORD the days of his separation, and shall bring a he-lamb of the first year for a guilt offering: but the former days shall be void, because his separation was defiled.
13 And this is the law of the Naz'i-rite, when the days of his separation are fulfilled: he shall be brought
14 unto the door of the tent of meeting: and he shall offer his oblation unto the LORD, one he-lamb of the first year without blemish for a burnt offering, and one ewe-lamb of the first year without blemish for a sin offering, and one ram without blemish for
15 peace offerings, and a basket of unleavened bread, cakes of fine flour mingled with oil, and unleavened wafers anointed with oil, and their meal offering, and
16 their drink offerings. And the priest shall present them before the LORD, and shall offer his sin offering,
17 and his burnt offering: and he shall offer the ram for a sacrifice of peace offerings unto the LORD, with the basket of unleavened bread: the priest shall offer also the meal offering thereof, and the drink offering
18 thereof. And the Naz'i-rite shall shave the head of his separation at the door of the tent of meeting, and shall take the hair of the head of his separation, and put it on the fire which is under the sacrifice of
19 peace offerings. And the priest shall take the sodden shoulder of the ram, and one unleavened cake out of the basket, and one unleavened wafer, and shall put them upon the hands of the Naz'i-rite, after he
20 hath shaven *the head of* his separation: and the priest shall wave them for a wave offering before the LORD; this is holy for the priest, together with the wave breast and heave [1]thigh: and after that the
21 Naz'i-rite may drink wine. This is the law of the Naz'i-rite who voweth, *and of* his oblation unto the LORD for his separation, beside that which he is able to get: according to his vow which he voweth, so he must do after the law of his separation.
22 And the LORD spake unto Mo'ses, saying,
23 Speak unto Aa'ron and unto his sons, saying, On this wise ye shall bless the children of Is'ra-el: ye shall say unto them,
24 The LORD bless thee, and keep thee:
25 The LORD make his face to shine upon thee, and be gracious unto thee.
26 The LORD lift up his countenance upon thee, and give thee peace.
27 So shall they put my name upon the children of Is'ra-el: and I will bless them.

[1] Or, *shoulder*

7 And it came to pass on the day that Mo'ses had made an end of setting up the tabernacle, and had anointed it and sanctified it, and all the furniture thereof, and the altar and all the vessels thereof, and
2 had anointed them and sanctified them; that the princes of Is'ra-el, the heads of their fathers' houses, offered; these were the princes of the tribes, these are they that were over them that were numbered:
3 and they brought their oblation before the LORD, six covered wagons, and twelve oxen; a wagon for every two of the princes, and for each one an ox: and they presented them before the taber-
4 nacle. And the LORD spake unto Mo'ses, saying,
5 Take it of them, that they may be to do the service of the tent of meeting: and thou shalt give them unto the Le'vites, to every man according to his service.

B. C. 1490.

6 And Mo'ses took the wagons and the oxen, and gave them unto the Le'vites:
7 Two wagons and four oxen [c]he gave unto the sons of Ger'shon, according to their service:
8 [d]And four wagons and eight oxen he gave unto the sons of Mer'a-ri, according unto their service, [e]under the hand of Ith'a-mar the son of Aa'ron, the priest.
9 But unto the sons of Ko'hath he gave none: because [f]the service of the sanctuary belonging unto them [g]*was that* they should bear upon their shoulders.
10 ¶And the princes offered for [h]dedicating of the altar in the day that it was anointed, even the princes offered their offering before the altar.
11 And the LORD said unto Mo'ses, They shall offer their offering, each prince on his day, for the dedicating of the altar.
12 ¶And he that offered his offering the first day was [i]Nah'shon the son of Am-min'a-dab, of the tribe of Ju'dah:
13 And his offering *was* one silver charger, the weight whereof *was* a hundred and thirty *shekels*, one silver bowl of seventy shekels, after [k]the shekel of the sanctuary; both of them *were* full of fine flour mingled with oil for a [l]meat offering:
14 One spoon of ten *shekels* of gold, full of [m]incense:
15 [n]One young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the first year, for a burnt offering:
16 One kid of the goats for a [o]sin offering:
17 And for [p]a sacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five lambs of the first year: this *was* the offering of Nah'shon the son of Am-min'a-dab.
18 ¶On the second day Ne-than'e-el the son of Zu'ar, prince of Is'sa-char, did offer:
19 He offered *for* his offering one silver charger, the weight whereof *was* a hundred and thirty *shekels*, one silver bowl of seventy shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary; both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil for a meat offering:
20 One spoon of gold of ten *shekels*, full of incense:
21 One young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the first year, for a burnt offering:
22 One kid of the goats for a sin offering:
23 And for a sacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five lambs of the first year: this *was* the offering of Ne-than'e-el the son of Zu'ar.
24 ¶On the third day E-li'ab the son of He'lon, prince of the children of Zeb'u-lun, *did offer:*
25 His offering *was* one silver charger, the weight whereof *was* a hundred and thirty *shekels*, one silver bowl of seventy shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary; both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil for a meat offering:
26 One golden spoon of ten *shekels*, full of incense:
27 One young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the first year, for a burnt offering:
28 One kid of the goats for a sin offering:
29 And for a sacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five lambs of the first year: this *was* the offering of E-li'ab the son of He'lon.
30 ¶On the fourth day E-li'zur the son of Shed'e-ur, prince of the children of Reu'ben *did offer:*
31 His offering *was* one silver charger, of the weight of a hundred and thirty *shekels*, one silver bowl of seventy shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary; both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil for a meat offering:
32 One golden spoon of ten *shekels*, full of incense:
33 One young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the first year, for a burnt offering:
34 One kid of the goats for a sin offering:
35 And for a sacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five lambs of the first year: this *was* the offering of E-li'zur the son of Shed'e-ur.

[c] ch. 4. 25.
[d] ch. 4. 31.
[e] ch. 4. 28, 33.
[f] ch. 4. 15.
[g] ch. 4. 6, 8, 10, 12, 14. 2 Sam. 6. 13.
[h] See Deut. 20. 5. 1 Kings 8. 63. 2 Chron. 7. 5, 9. Ezra 6. 16. Neh. 12. 27 Ps. 30, title
[i] ch. 2. 3.
[k] Ex. 30. 13.
[l] Lev. 2. 1.
[m] Ex. 30. 34.
[n] Lev. 1. 2.
[o] Lev. 4. 23.
[p] Lev. 3. 1.

B. C. 1490.

6 And Mo'ses took the wagons and the oxen, and gave
7 them unto the Le'vites. Two wagons and four oxen he gave unto the sons of Ger'shon, according to their
8 service: and four wagons and eight oxen he gave unto the sons of Mer'a-ri, according unto their service, under the hand of Ith'a-mar the son of Aa'ron the priest.
9 But unto the sons of Ko'hath he gave none: because the service of the sanctuary belonged unto them;
10 they bare it upon their shoulders. And the princes offered [1]for the dedication of the altar in the day that it was anointed, even the princes offered their
11 oblation before the altar. And the LORD said unto Mo'ses, They shall offer their oblation, each prince on his day, for the dedication of the altar.
12 And he that offered his oblation the first day was Nah'shon the son of Am-min'a-dab, of the tribe of
13 Ju'dah: and his oblation was one silver charger, the weight thereof was an hundred and thirty *shekels*, one silver bowl of seventy shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary; both of them full of fine flour
14 mingled with oil for a meal offering; one golden
15 spoon of ten *shekels*, full of incense; one young bullock, one ram, one he-lamb of the first year, for a
16 burnt offering; one male of the goats for a sin offer-
17 ing; and for the sacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five he-lambs of the first year: this was the oblation of Nah'shon the son of Am-min'a-dab.
18 On the second day Neth'a-nel the son of Zu'ar,
19 prince of Is'sa-char, did offer: he offered for his oblation one silver charger, the weight thereof was an hundred and thirty *shekels*, one silver bowl of seventy shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary; both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil for a meal
20 offering; one golden spoon of ten *shekels*, full of
21 incense; one young bullock, one ram, one he-lamb
22 of the first year, for a burnt offering; one male of
23 the goats for a sin offering; and for the sacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five he-lambs of the first year: this was the oblation of Neth'a-nel the son of Zu'ar.
24 On the third day E-li'ab the son of He'lon, prince
25 of the children of Zeb'u-lun: his oblation was one silver charger, the weight thereof was an hundred and thirty *shekels*, one silver bowl of seventy shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary; both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil for a meal offering;
26 one golden spoon of ten *shekels*, full of incense;
27 one young bullock, one ram, one he-lamb of the
28 first year, for a burnt offering; one male of the goats
29 for a sin offering; and for the sacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five he-lambs of the first year: this was the oblation of E-li'ab the son of He'lon.
30 On the fourth day E-li'zur, the son of Shed'e-ur,
31 prince of the children of Reu'ben: his oblation was one silver charger, the weight thereof was an hundred and thirty *shekels*, one silver bowl of seventy shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary; both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil for a meal offering:
32 one golden spoon of ten *shekels*, full of incense;
33 one young bullock, one ram, one he-lamb of the
34 first year, for a burnt offering; one male of the goats
35 for a sin offering; and for the sacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five he-lambs of the first year; this was the oblation of E-li'zur the son of Shed'e-ur.

[1] Or, *the dedication-gift*

B. C. 1490.

36 ¶On the fifth day She-lu'mi-el the son of Zu'ri-shad'-
da-i, prince of the children of Sim'e-on, *did offer:*
37 His offering *was* one silver charger, the weight whereof
was a hundred and thirty *shekels,* one silver bowl of sev-
enty shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary; both of them
full of fine flour mingled with oil for a meat offering:
38 One golden spoon of ten *shekels,* full of incense:
39 One young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the first year,
for a burnt offering:
40 One kid of the goats for a sin offering:
41 And for a sacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, five
rams, five he-goats, five lambs of the first year: this *was*
the offering of She-lu'mi-el the son of Zu'ri-shad'da-i.
42 ¶On the sixth day E-li'a-saph the son of Deu'el, prince
of the children of Gad, *offered:*
43 His offering *was* one silver charger, of the weight of
a hundred and thirty *shekels,* a silver bowl of seventy shek-
els, after the shekel of the sanctuary; both of them full of
fine flour mingled with oil for a meat offering:
44 One golden spoon of ten *shekels,* full of incense:
45 One young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the first year,
for a burnt offering:
46 One kid of the goats for a sin offering:
47 And for a sacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, five
rams, five he-goats, five lambs of the first year: this *was* the
offering of E-li'a-saph the son of Deu'el.
48 ¶On the seventh day E-lish'a-ma the son of Am-mi'hud,
prince of the children of E'phra-im, *offered:*
49 His offering *was* one silver charger, the weight whereof
was a hundred and thirty *shekels,* one silver bowl of sev-
enty shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary; both of them
full of fine flour mingled with oil for a meat offering:
50 One golden spoon of ten *shekels,* full of incense:
51 One young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the first year,
for a burnt offering:
52 One kid of the goats for a sin offering:
53 And for a sacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, five
rams, five he-goats, five lambs of the first year: this *was* the
offering of E-lish'a-ma the son of Am-mi'hud.
54 ¶On the eighth day *offered* Ga-ma'li-el the son of Pe-dah'-
zur, prince of the children of Ma-nas'seh:
55 His offering *was* one silver charger, of the weight of a
hundred and thirty *shekels,* one silver bowl of seventy shek-
els, after the shekel of the sanctuary; both of them full of
fine flour mingled with oil for a meat offering:
56 One golden spoon of ten *shekels,* full of incense:
57 One young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the first year,
for a burnt offering:
58 One kid of the goats for a sin offering:
59 And for a sacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, five
rams, five he-goats, five lambs of the first year: this *was* the
offering of Ga-ma'li-el the son of Pe-dah'zur.
60 ¶On the ninth day Ab'i-dan the son of Gid-e-o'ni, prince
of the children of Ben'ja-min, *offered:*
61 His offering *was* one silver charger, the weight whereof
was a hundred and thirty *shekels,* one silver bowl of sev-
enty shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary; both of them
full of fine flour mingled with oil for a meat offering:
62 One golden spoon of ten *shekels,* full of incense:
63 One young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the first year,
for a burnt offering:
64 One kid of the goats for a sin offering:
65 And for a sacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, five
rams, five he-goats, five lambs of the first year: this *was* the
offering of Ab'i-dan the son of Gid-e-o'ni.
66 ¶On the tenth day A-hi-e'zer the son of Am'mi-shad'-
da-i, prince of the children of Dan, *offered:*
67 His offering *was* one silver charger, the weight whereof
was a hundred and thirty *shekels,* one silver bowl of seventy

36 On the fifth day She-lu'mi-el the sons of Zu'ri-shad'-
37 da-i, prince of the children of Sim'eon: his oblation was
one silver charger, the weight thereof was an hundred
and thirty *shekels,* one silver bowl of seventy shekels,
after the shekel of the sanctuary; both of them full
of fine flour mingled with oil for a meal offering;
38 one golden spoon of ten *shekels,* full of incense;
39 one young bullock, one ram, one he-lamb of the
40 first year, for a burnt offering; one male of the goats
41 for a sin offering; and for the sacrifice of peace offer-
ings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five he-lambs
of the first year: this was the oblation of She-lu'mi-el
the son of Zu'ri-shad'da-i.
42 On the sixth day E-li'a-saph the son of Deu'el,
43 prince of the children of Gad: his oblation was one
silver charger, the weight thereof was an hundred
and thirty *shekels,* one silver bowl of seventy shekels,
after the shekel of the sanctuary; both of them full
of fine flour mingled with oil for a meal offering;
44 one golden spoon of ten *shekels,* full of incense;
45 one young bullock, one ram, one he-lamb of the
46 first year, for a burnt offering; one male of the goats
47 for a sin offering; and for the sacrifice of peace
offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five he-
lambs of the first year: this was the oblation of
E-li'a-saph the son of Deu'el.
48 On the seventh day E-lish'a-ma the son of Am-mi'-
49 hud, prince of the children of E'phra-im: his oblation
was one silver charger, the weight thereof was an
hundred and thirty *shekels,* one silver bowl of seventy
shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary; both of
them full of fine flour mingled with oil for a meal
50 offering; one golden spoon of ten *shekels,* full of
51 incense; one young bullock, one ram, one he-lamb
52 of the first year, for a burnt offering; one male of
53 the goats for a sin offering; and for the sacrifice of
peace offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats,
five he-lambs of the first year: this was the oblation
of E-lish'a-ma the son of Am-mi'hud.
54 On the eighth day Ga-ma'li-el the son of Pe-dah'zur,
55 prince of the children of Ma-nas'seh: his oblation was
one silver charger, the weight thereof was an hun-
dred and thirty *shekels,* one silver bowl of seventy
shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary; both of
them full of fine flour mingled with oil for a meal
56 offering; one golden spoon of ten *shekels,* full of
57 incense; one young bullock, one ram, one he-lamb
58 of the first year, for a burnt offering; one male of
59 the goats for a sin offering; and for the sacrifice of
peace offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats,
five he-lambs of the first year: this was the oblation
of Ga-ma'li-el the son of Pe-dah'zur.
60 On the ninth day Ab'i-dan the son of Gid-e-o'ni,
61 prince of the children of Ben'ja-min: his oblation was
one silver charger, the weight thereof was an hun-
dred and thirty *shekels,* one silver bowl of seventy
shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary; both of
them full of fine flour mingled with oil for a meal
62 offering; one golden spoon of ten *shekels,* full of
63 incense; one young bullock, one ram, one he-lamb
64 of the first year, for a burnt offering; one male of
65 the goats for a sin offering; and for the sacrifice of
peace offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats,
five he-lambs of the first year: this was the oblation
of Ab'i-dan the son of Gid-e-o'ni.
66 On the tenth day A-hi-e'zer the son of Am'mi-shad'-
67 da-i, prince of the children of Dan: his oblation was
one silver charger, the weight thereof was an hun-
dred and thirty *shekels,* one silver bowl of seventy

B. C. 1490.

B. C. 1490.

shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary; both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil for a meat offering:
68 One golden spoon of ten *shekels*, full of incense:
69 One young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the first year, for a burnt offering:
70 One kid of the goats for a sin offering:
71 And for a sacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five lambs of the first year: this *was* the offering of A-hi-e'zer the son of Am'mi-shad'da-i.
72 ¶On the eleventh day Pa'gi-el the son of Oc'ran, prince of the children of Ash'er, *offered:*
73 His offering *was* one silver charger, the weight whereof *was* a hundred and thirty *shekels*, one silver bowl of seventy shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary; both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil for a meat offering:
74 One golden spoon of ten *shekels*, full of incense:
75 One young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the first year, for a burnt offering:
76 One kid of the goats for a sin offering:
77 And for a sacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five lambs of the first year: this *was* the offering of Pa'gi-el the son of Oc'ran.
78 ¶On the twelfth day A-hi'ra the son of E'nan, prince of the children of Naph'ta-li, *offered:*
79 His offering *was* one silver charger, the weight whereof *was* a hundred and thirty *shekels*, one silver bowl of seventy shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary; both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil for a meat offering:
80 One golden spoon of ten *shekels*, full of incense:
81 One young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the first year, for a burnt offering:
82 One kid of the goats for a sin offering:
83 And for a sacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five lambs of the first year: this *was* the offering of A-hi'ra the son of E'nan.
84 This *was* the dedication of the altar, in the day when it was anointed by the princes of Is'ra-el: twelve charges of silver, twelve silver bowls, twelve spoons of gold:
85 Each charger of silver *weighing* a hundred and thirty *shekels*, each bowl seventy: all the silver vessels *weighed* two thousand and four hundred *shekels*, after the shekel of the sanctuary:
86 The golden spoons *were* twelve, full of incense, *weighing* ten *shekels* apiece, after the shekel of the sanctuary: all the gold of the spoons *was* a hundred and twenty *shekels*.
87 All the oxen for the burnt offering *were* twelve bullocks, the rams twelve, the lambs of the first year twelve, with their meat offering: and the kids of the goats for sin offering, twelve.
88 And all the oxen for the sacrifice of the peace offerings *were* twenty and four bullocks, the rams sixty, the he-goats sixty, the lambs of the first year sixty. This *was* the dedication of the altar, after that it was [q]anointed.
89 And when Mo'ses was gone into the tabernacle of the congregation [r]to speak with ||him, then he heard [s]the voice of one speaking unto him from off the mercy seat that *was* upon the ark of testimony, from between the two cherubim; and he spake unto him.

[q] ver. 1.
[r] ch. 12. 8. Ex. 33. 9, 11.
|| That is, *God.*
[s] Ex. 25. 22.

CHAPTER VIII.

The consecration of the Levites—The age and time of their service.

AND the LORD spake unto Mo'ses, saying,
2 Speak unto Aa'ron, and say unto him, When thou [a]lightest the lamps, the seven lamps shall give light over against the candlestick.
3 And Aa'ron did so; he lighted the lamps thereof over against the candlestick, as the LORD commanded Mo'ses.
4 [b]And this work of the candlestick *was of* beaten gold; unto the shaft thereof, unto the flowers thereof, *was* [c]beaten work: [d]according unto the pattern which the LORD had shewed Mo'ses, so he made the candlestick.

[a] Ex. 25. 37. & 40. 25.
[b] Ex. 25. 31.
[c] Ex. 25. 18.
[d] Ex. 25. 40.

B. C. 1490.

shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary; both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil for a meal offering; one golden spoon of ten *shekels*, full of incense;
69 one young bullock, one ram, one he-lamb of the
70 first year, for a burnt offering; one male of the goats
71 for a sin offering; and for the sacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five he-lambs of the first year: this was the oblation of A-hi-e'zer the son of Am'mi-shad'da-i.
72 On the eleventh day Pa'gi-el the son of Och'ran,
73 prince of the children of Ash'er: his oblation was one silver charger, the weight thereof was an hundred and thirty *shekels*, one silver bowl of seventy shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary; both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil for a meal
74 offering; one golden spoon of ten *shekels*, full of
75 incense; one young bullock, one ram, one he-lamb
76 of the first year, for a burnt offering; one male of
77 the goats for a sin offering; and for the sacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five he-lambs of the first year: this was the oblation of Pa'gi-el the son of Och'ran.
78 On the twelfth day A-hi'ra the son of E'nan, prince
79 of the children of Naph'ta-li: his oblation was one silver charger, the weight thereof was an hundred and thirty *shekels*, one silver bowl of seventy shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary; both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil for a meal offering;
80 81 one golden spoon of ten *shekels*, full of incense; one young bullock, one ram, one he-lamb of the first year,
82 for a burnt offering; one male of the goats for a sin
83 offering; and for the sacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five he-lambs of the first year: this was the oblation of A-hi'ra the son of E'nan.
84 This was the [1]dedication of the altar, in the day when it was anointed, [2]by the princes of Is'ra-el: twelve silver chargers, twelve silver bowls, twelve golden
85 spoons: each silver charger *weighing* an hundred and thirty *shekels*, and each bowl seventy: all the silver of the vessels two thousand and four hundred
86 *shekels*, after the shekel of the sanctuary; the twelve golden spoons, full of incense, *weighing* ten *shekels* apiece, after the shekel of the sanctuary: all the gold
87 of the spoons an hundred and twenty *shekels:* all the oxen for the burnt offering twelve bullocks, the rams twelve, the he-lambs of the first year twelve, and their meal offering: and the males of the goats
88 for a sin offering twelve: and all the oxen for the sacrifice of peace offerings twenty and four bullocks, the rams sixty, the he-goats sixty, the he-lambs of the first year sixty. This was the [1]dedication of the
89 altar, after that it was anointed. And when Mo'ses went into the tent of meeting to speak with him, then he heard the Voice speaking unto him from above the mercy-seat that was upon the ark of the testimony, from between the two cherubim: and he spake unto him.

[1] Or, *dedication-gift*
[2] Or, *at the hands of*

8 And the LORD spake unto Mo'ses, saying,
2 Speak unto Aa'ron, and say unto him, When thou [3]lightest the lamps, the seven lamps shall give light
3 in front of the candlestick. And Aa'ron did so; he [4]lighted the lamps thereof *so as to give light* in front of the candlestick, as the LORD commanded Mo'ses.
4 And this was the work of the candlestick, [5]beaten work of gold; unto the base thereof, *and* unto the flowers thereof, it was beaten work: according unto the pattern which the LORD had shewed Mo'ses, so he made the candlestick.

[3] Or, *settest up*
[4] Or, *set up*
[5] Or, *turned*

B. C. 1490.

5 And the LORD spake unto Mo'ses, saying,
6 Take the Le'vites from among the children of Is'ra-el, and cleanse them.
7 And thus shalt thou do unto them, to cleanse them: Sprinkle [e]water of purifying upon them, and †[f]let them shave all their flesh, and let them wash their clothes, and *so* make themselves clean.
8 Then let them take a young bullock with [g]his meat offering, *even* fine flour mingled with oil, and another young bullock shalt thou take for a sin offering.
9 [h]And thou shalt bring the Le'vites before the tabernacle of the congregation: [i]and thou shalt gather the whole assembly of the children of Is'ra-el together.
10 And thou shalt bring the Le'vites before the LORD: and the children of Is'ra-el [k]shall put their hands upon the Le'vites:
11 And Aa'ron shall †offer the Le'vites before the LORD *for* an †offering of the children of Is'ra-el, that †they may execute the service of the LORD.
12 [l]And the Le'vites shall lay their hands upon the heads of the bullocks: and thou shalt offer the one *for* a sin offering, and the other *for* a burnt offering, unto the LORD, to make an atonement for the Le'vites.
13 And thou shalt set the Le'vites before Aa'ron, and before his sons, and offer them *for* an offering unto the LORD.
14 Thus shalt thou separate the Le'vites from among the children of Is'ra-el: and the Le'vites shall be [m]mine.
15 And after that shall the Le'vites go in to do the service of the tabernacle of the congregation: and thou shalt cleanse them, and [n]offer them *for* an offering.
16 For they *are* wholly given unto me from among the children of Is'ra-el; [o]instead of such as open every womb, *even instead of* the firstborn of all the children of Is'ra-el, have I taken them unto me.
17 [p]For all the firstborn of the children of Is'rael *are* mine, *both* man and beast: on the day that I smote every firstborn in the land of E'gypt I sanctified them for myself.
18 And I have taken the Le'vites for all the firstborn of the children of Is'ra-el.
19 And [q]I have given the Le'vites *as* †a gift to Aa'ron and to his sons from among the children of Is'ra-el, to do the service of the children of Is'ra-el in the tabernacle of the congregation, and to make an atonement for the children of Is'ra-el: [r]that there be no plague among the children of Is'ra-el, when the children of Is'ra-el come nigh unto the sanctuary.
20 And Mo'ses, and Aa'ron, and all the congregation of the children of Is'ra-el, did to the Le'vites according unto all that the LORD commanded Mo'ses concerning the Le'vites, so did the children of Is'ra-el unto them.
21 [s]And the Le'vites were purified, and they washed their clothes; [t]and Aa'ron offered them *as* an offering before the LORD; and Aa'ron made an atonement for them to cleanse them.
22 [u]And after that went the Le'vites in to do their service in the tabernacle of the congregation before Aa'ron, and before his sons: [x]as the LORD had commanded Mo'ses concerning the Le'vites, so did they unto them.
23 ¶And the LORD spake unto Mo'ses, saying,
24 This *is it* that *belongeth* unto the Le'vites: [y]from twenty and five years old and upward they shall go in †to wait upon the service of the tabernacle of the congregation:
25 And from the age of fifty years they shall †cease waiting upon the service *thereof*, and shall serve no more:
26 But shall minister with their brethren in the tabernacle of the congregation, [z]to keep the charge, and shall do no service. Thus shalt thou do unto the Le'vites touching their charge.

[e] ch. 19. 9, 17, 18.
† Heb. *let them cause a razor to pass over, &c.*
[f] Lev. 14. 8, 9.
[g] Lev. 2. 1.
[h] See Ex. 29. 4. & 40. 12.
[i] Lev. 8. 3.
[k] Lev. 1. 4.
† Heb. *wave.*
† Heb. *wave offering.*
† Heb. *they may be to execute, &c.*
[l] Ex. 29. 10.
[m] ch. 3. 45. & 16. 9.
[n] ver. 11, 13.
[o] ch. 3. 12, 45.
[p] Ex. 13. 2, 12, 13, 15. ch. 3. 13. Luke 2. 23.
[q] ch. 3. 9.
† Heb. *given.*
[r] ch. 1. 53. & 16. 46. & 18. 5. 2 Chron. 26. 16.
[s] ver. 7.
[t] ver. 11, 12.
[u] ver. 15.
[x] ver. 5. &c.
[y] See ch. 4. 3. 1 Chron. 23. 3, 24, 27.
† Heb. *to war the warfare of, &c.* 1 Tim. i. 18.
† Heb. *return from the warfare of the service.*
[z] ch. 1. 53.

B. C. 1490.

5 And the LORD spake unto Mo'ses, saying,
6 Take the Le'vites from among the children of Is'-
7 ra-el, and cleanse them. And thus shalt thou do unto them, to cleanse them: sprinkle the water of expiation upon them, and let them cause a razor to pass over all their flesh, and let them wash their
8 clothes, and cleanse themselves. Then let them take a young bullock, and its meal offering, fine flour mingled with oil, and another young bullock
9 shalt thou take for a sin offering. And thou shalt present the Le'vites before the tent of meeting: and thou shalt assemble the whole congregation of the
10 children of Is'ra-el: and thou shalt present the Le'-vites before the LORD: and the children of Is'ra-el
11 shall lay their hands upon the Le'vites: and Aa'ron shall [1]offer the Le'vites before the LORD for a wave offering, [2]on the behalf of the children of Is'ra-el, that
12 they may be to do the service of the LORD. And the Le'vites shall lay their hands upon the heads of the bullocks: and offer thou the one for a sin offering, and the other for a burnt offering, unto the
13 LORD, to make atonement for the Le'vites. And thou shalt set the Le'vites before Aa'ron, and before his sons, and offer them for a wave offering unto
14 the LORD. Thus shalt thou separate the Le'vites from among the children of Is'ra-el: and the Le'vites
15 shall be mine. And after that shall the Le'vites go in to do the service of the tent of meeting: and thou shalt cleanse them, and offer them for a wave
16 offering. For they are [3]wholly given unto me from among the children of Is'ra-el; instead of all that openeth the womb, even the firstborn of all the chil-
17 dren of Is'ra-el, have I taken them unto me. For all the firstborn among the children of Is'ra-el are mine, both man and beast: on the day that I smote all the firstborn in the land of E'gypt I sanctified them
18 for myself. And I have taken the Le'vites instead of all the firstborn among the children of Is'ra-el.
19 And I have given the Le'vites as [4]a gift to Aa'ron and to his sons from among the children of Is'ra-el, to do the service of the children of Is'ra-el in the tent of meeting, and to make atonement for the children of Is'ra-el: that there be no plague among the children of Is'ra-el, [5]when the children of Is'ra-el
20 come nigh unto the sanctuary. Thus did Mo'ses, and Aa'ron, and all the congregation of the children of Is'ra-el, unto the Le'vites: according unto all that the LORD commanded Mo'ses touching the Le'vites,
21 so did the children of Is'ra-el unto them. And the Le'vites purified themselves from sin, and they washed their clothes; and Aa'ron offered them for a wave offering before the LORD; and Aa'ron made
22 atonement for them to cleanse them. And after that went the Le'vites in to do their service in the tent of meeting before Aa'ron, and before his sons: as the LORD had commanded Mo'ses concerning the Le'vites, so did they unto them.
23 And the LORD spake unto Mo'ses, saying,
24 This is that which belongeth unto the Le'vites: from twenty and five years old and upward they shall go in [6]to wait upon the service in the work of
25 the tent of meeting: and from the age of fifty years they shall [7]cease waiting upon the work, and shall
26 serve no more; but shall minister with their brethren in the tent of meeting, to keep the charge, and shall do no service. Thus shalt thou do unto the Le'vites touching their charges.

[1] Heb. *wave,* and in vv. 13, 15, 21.
[2] Or, *from*
[3] See ch. iii. 9.
[4] Heb. *Nethunim,* given.
[5] Or, *through the children of Israel coming nigh*
[6] Heb. *to war the warfare in the work.*
[7] Heb. *return from the warfare of the work.*

B. C. 1490.

CHAPTER IX.

The cloud guideth the removings and encampings of the Israelites.

AND the LORD spake unto Mo'ses in the wilderness of Si'nai, in the first month of the second year after they were come out of the land of E'gypt, saying,

[a]Ex. 12. 1, &c. Lev. 23. 5. ch. 28. 16. Deut. 16. 1, 2.

2 Let the children of Is'ra-el also keep [a]the passover at his appointed season.

†Heb. *between the two evenings*, Ex. 12. 6.

3 In the fourteenth day of this month,†at even,ye shall keep it in his appointed season: according to all the rites of it, and according to all the ceremonies thereof, shall ye keep it.

4 And Mo'ses spake unto the children of Is'ra-el, that they should keep the passover.

[b]Josh. 5. 10.

5 And [b]they kept the passover on the fourteenth day of the first month at even in the wilderness of Si'nai: according to all that the LORD commanded Mo'ses, so did the children of Is'ra-el.

[c]ch. 5. 2. & 19. 11, 16. See John 18. 28. [d]Ex. 18. 15, 19, 26. ch. 27. 2.

6 ¶And there were certain men, who were [c]defiled by the dead body of a man, that they could not keep the passover on that day: [d]and they came before Mo'ses and before Aa'ron on that day.

7 And those men said unto him, We *are* defiled by the dead body of a man: wherefore are we kept back, that we may not offer an offering of the LORD in his appointed season among the children of Is'ra-el?

[e]ch. 27. 5.

8 And Mo'ses said unto them, Stand still, and [e]I will hear what the LORD will command concerning you.

9 ¶And the LORD spake unto Mo'ses, saying,

10 Speak unto the children of Is'ra-el, saying, If any man of you or of your posterity shall be unclean by reason of a dead body, or *be* in a journey afar off, yet he shall keep the passover unto the LORD.

[f]2 Chron. 30. 2, 15. [g]Ex. 12. 8.

11 [f]The fourteenth day of the second month at even they shall keep it, *and* [g]eat it with unleavened bread and bitter *herbs*.

[h]Ex. 12. 10. [i]Ex. 12. 46. John 19. 36. [k]Ex. 12. 43.

12 [h]They shall leave none of it unto the morning, [i]nor break any bone of it: [k]according to all the ordinances of the passover they shall keep it.

[l]Gen. 17. 14. Ex. 12. 15. [m]ver. 7. [n]ch. 5. 31.

13 But the man that *is* clean, and is not in a journey, and forbeareth to keep the passover, even the same soul [l]shall be cut off from among his people: because he [m]brought not the offering of the LORD in his appointed season, that man shall [n]bear his sin.

[o]Ex. 12. 49.

14 And if a stranger shall sojourn among you, and will keep the passover unto the LORD; according to the ordinance of the passover, and according to the manner thereof, so shall he do: [o]ye shall have one ordinance, both for the stranger, and for him that was born in the land.

[p]Ex. 40. 34. Neh. 9. 12, 19. Ps. 78. 14. [q]Ex. 13. 21. & 40. 38.

15 ¶And [p]on the day that the tabernacle was reared up the cloud covered the tabernacle, *namely*, the tent of the testimony: and [q]at even there was upon the tabernacle as it were the appearance of fire, until the morning.

16 So it was alway: the cloud covered it *by day*, and the appearance of fire by night.

[r]Ex. 40. 36. ch. 10. 11, 33, 34. [s]Ps. 80. 1.

17 And when the cloud [r]was taken up from the tabernacle, then after that the children of Is'ra-el journeyed: and in the place where the cloud abode, there the children of Is'ra-el pitched their tents.

[t]1 Cor. 10. 1.

18 At the commandment of the LORD the children of Is'ra-el journeyed, and at the commandment of the LORD they pitched: [t]as long as the cloud abode upon the tabernacle they rested in their tents.

†Heb. *prolonged*. [u]ch. 1. 53. & 3. 8.

19 And when the cloud †tarried long upon the tabernacle many days, then the children of Is'ra-el [u]kept the charge of the LORD, and journeyed not.

20 And *so* it was, when the cloud was a few days upon the tabernacle; according to the commandment of the LORD they abode in their tents, and according to the commandment of the LORD they journeyed.

†Heb. *was*

21 And *so* it was, when the cloud †abode from even

B. C. 1490.

9 And the LORD spake unto Mo'ses in the wilderness of Si'nai, in the first month of the second year after they were come out of the land of E'gypt, say-
2 ing, Moreover let the children of Is'ra-el keep the
3 passover in its appointed season. In the fourteenth day of this month, [1]at even, ye shall keep it in its appointed season: according to all the statutes of it, and according to all the ordinances thereof,
4 shall ye keep it. And Mo'ses spake unto the children of Is'ra-el, that they should keep the passover.
5 And they kept the passover in the first *month*, on the fourteenth day of the month, [1]at even, in the wilderness of Si'nai: according to all that the LORD commanded Mo'ses, so did the children of Is'ra-el.
6 And there were certain men, who were unclean by the dead body of a man, so that they could not keep the passover on that day: and they came before
7 Mo'ses and before Aa'ron on that day: and those men said unto him, We are unclean by the dead body of a man: wherefore are we kept back, that we may not offer the oblation of the LORD in its appointed season among the children of Is'ra-el?
8 And Mo'ses said unto them, Stay ye; that I may hear what the LORD will command concerning you.
9 And the LORD spake unto Mo'ses, saying,
10 Speak unto the children of Is'ra-el, saying, If any man of you or of your generations shall be unclean by reason of a dead body, or be in a journey afar off, yet he shall keep the passover unto the LORD:
11 in the second month on the fourteenth day [1]at even they shall keep it; they shall eat it with unleavened
12 bread and bitter herbs; they shall leave none of it unto the morning, nor break a bone thereof: according to all the statute of the passover they shall
13 keep it. But the man that is clean, and is not in a journey, and forbeareth to keep the passover, that soul shall be cut off from his people: because he offered not the oblation of the LORD in its appointed
14 season, that man shall bear his sin. And if a stranger shall sojourn among you, and will keep the passover unto the LORD; according to the statute of the passover, and according to the ordinance thereof, so shall he do: ye shall have one statute, both for the stranger, and for him that is born in the land.
15 And on the day that the tabernacle was reared up the cloud covered the tabernacle, even the tent of the testimony: and at even it was upon the tabernacle as it were the appearance of fire, until morn-
16 ing. So it was alway: the cloud covered it, and
17 the appearance of fire by night. And whenever the cloud was taken up from over the Tent, then after that the children of Is'ra-el journeyed: and in the place where the cloud abode, there the children of
18 Is'ra-el encamped. At the commandment of the LORD the children of Is'ra-el journeyed, and at the commandment of the LORD they encamped: as long as the cloud abode upon the tabernacle they re-
19 mained encamped. And when the cloud tarried upon the tabernacle many days, then the children of Is'ra-el kept the charge of the LORD, and journeyed
20 not. And sometimes the cloud was a few days upon the tabernacle; then according to the commandment of the LORD they remained encamped, and according to the commandment of the LORD they jour-
21 neyed. And sometimes the cloud was from evening

[1]Heb. *between the two evenings.*

B. C. 1490.

unto the morning, and *that* the cloud was taken up in the morning, then they journeyed: whether *it was* by day or by night that the cloud was taken up, they journeyed.

22 Or *whether it were* two days, or a month, or a year, that the cloud tarried upon the tabernacle, remaining thereon, the children of Is'ra-el [u]abode in their tents, and journeyed not: but when it was taken up, they journeyed.

23 At the commandment of the LORD they rested in their tents, and at the commandment of the LORD they journeyed: they [x]kept the charge of the LORD, at the commandment of the LORD by the hand of Mo'ses.

CHAPTER X.

The Israelites remove from Sinai to Paran—Order of their march.

AND the LORD spake unto Mo'ses, saying,

2 Make thee two trumpets of silver; of a whole piece shalt thou make them: that thou mayest use them for the [a]calling of the assembly, and for the journeying of the camps.

3 And when [b]they shall blow with them, all the assembly shall assemble themselves to thee at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

4 And if they blow *but* with one *trumpet*, then the princes, *which are* [c]heads of the thousands of Is'ra-el, shall gather themselves unto thee.

5 When ye blow an alarm, then [d]the camps that lie on the east parts shall go forward.

6 When ye blow an alarm the second time, then the camps that lie [e]on the south side shall take their journey: they shall blow an alarm for their journeys.

7 But when the congregation is to be gathered together, [f]ye shall blow, but ye shall not [g]sound an alarm.

8 [k]And the sons of Aa'ron, the priests, shall blow with the trumpets; and they shall be to you for an ordinance for ever throughout your generations.

9 And [i]if ye go to war in your land against the enemy that [k]oppresseth you, then ye shall blow an alarm with the trumpets; and ye shall be [l]remembered before the LORD your God, and ye shall be saved from your enemies.

10 Also [m]in the day of your gladness, and in your solemn days, and in the beginnings of your months, ye shall blow with the trumpets over your burnt offerings, and over the sacrifices of your peace offerings; that they may be to you [n]for a memorial before your God: I *am* the LORD your God.

11 ¶And it came to pass on the twentieth *day* of the second month, in the second year, that the cloud [o]was taken up from off the tabernacle of the testimony.

12 And the children of Is'ra-el took [p]their journeys out of the [q]wilderness of Si'nai; and the cloud rested in the [r]wilderness of Pa'ran.

13 And they first took their journey [s]according to the commandment of the LORD by the hand of Mo'ses.

14 ¶[t]In the first *place* went the standard of the camp of the children of Ju'dah according to their armies: and over his host *was* [u]Nah'shon the son of Am-min'a-dab.

15 And over the host of the tribe of the children of Is'sa-char *was* Ne-than'e-el the son of Zu'ar.

16 And over the host of the tribe of the children of Zeb'u-lun *was* E-li'ab the son of He'lon.

17 And [x]the tabernacle was taken down; and the sons of Ger'shon and the sons of Mer'a-ri set forward, [y]bearing the tabernacle.

18 ¶And [z]the standard of the camp of Reu'ben set forward according to their armies: and over his host *was* E-li'zur the son of Shed'e-ur.

19 And over the host of the tribe of the children of Sim'e-on *was* She-lu'mi-el the son of Zu'ri-shad'da-i.

20 And over the host of the tribe of the children of Gad *was* E-li'a-saph the son of Deu'el.

21 And the Ko'hath-ites set forward, bearing the [a]sanctuary: and ‖*the other* did set up the tabernacle against they came.

until the morning; and when the cloud was taken up in the morning, they journeyed: or *if it continued* by day and by night, when the cloud was taken up,
22 they journeyed. Whether it were two days, or a month, or a year, that the cloud tarried upon the tabernacle, abiding thereon, the children of Is'ra-el remained encamped, and journeyed not: but when
23 it was taken up, they journeyed. At the commandment of the LORD they encamped, and at the commandment of the LORD they journeyed: they kept the charge of the LORD, at the commandment of the LORD by the hand of Mo'ses.

10 And the LORD spake unto Mo'ses, saying,
2 Make thee two trumpets of silver; of [1]beaten work shalt thou make them: and thou shalt use them for the calling of the congregation, and for the
3 journeying of the camps. And when they shall blow with them, all the congregation shall gather themselves unto thee at the door of the tent of
4 meeting. And if they blow but with one, then the princes, the heads of the thousands of Is'ra-el, shall
5 gather themselves unto thee. And when ye blow an alarm, the camps that lie on the east side shall
6 take their journey. And when ye blow an alarm the second time, the camps that lie on the south side shall take their journey: they shall blow an
7 alarm for their journeys. But when the assembly is to be gathered together, ye shall blow, but ye shall
8 not sound an alarm. And the sons of Aa'ron, the priests, shall blow with the trumpets; and they shall be to you for a statute for ever throughout your
9 generations. And when ye go to war in your land against the adversary that oppresseth you, then ye shall sound an alarm with the trumpets; and ye shall be remembered before the LORD your God,
10 and ye shall be saved from your enemies. Also in the day of your gladness, and in your set feasts, and in the beginnings of your months, ye shall blow with the trumpets over your burnt offerings, and over the sacrifices of your peace offerings; and they shall be to you for a memorial before your God: I am the LORD your God.
11 And it came to pass in the second year, in the second month, on the twentieth day of the month, that the cloud was taken up from over the tabernacle
12 of the testimony. And the children of Is'ra-el set forward according to their journeys out of the wilderness of Si'nai; and the cloud abode in the
13 wilderness of Pa'ran. And they first took their journey according to the commandment of the
14 LORD by the hand of Mo'ses. And in the first *place* the standard of the camp of the children of Ju'dah set forward according to their hosts: and over his host was Nah'shon the son of Am-min'a-dab.
15 And over the host of the tribe of the children of
16 Is'sa-char was Neth'an-el the son of Zu'ar. And over the host of the tribe of the children of Zeb'u-lun was
17 E-li'ab the son of He'lon. And the tabernacle was taken down; and the sons of Ger'shon and the sons
18 of Mer'a-ri, who bare the tabernacle, set forward. And the standard of the camp of Reu'ben set forward according to their hosts: and over his host was E-li'zur
19 the son of Shed'e-ur. And over the host of the tribe of the children of Sim'e-on was She-lu'mi-el the son of
20 Zu'ri'shad'da-i. And over the host of the tribe of the
21 children of Gad was E-li'a-saph the son of Deu'el. And the Ko'hath-ites set forward, bearing the sanctuary: and *the other* did set up the tabernacle against they came.

B. C. 1490.

[1] Or, *turned*

[u] Ex. 40. 36, 37.
[x] ver. 19.
[a] Isa. 1. 13.
[b] Jer. 4. 5. Joel 2. 15.
[c] Ex. 18. 21. ch. 1. 16. & 7. 2.
[d] ch. 2. 3.
[e] ch. 2. 10.
[f] ver. 3.
[g] Joel 2. 1.
[k] ch. 31. 6. Josh. 6. 4. 1 Chron. 15. 24. 2 Chron. 13. 12.
[i] ch. 31. 6. Josh. 6. 5. 2 Chron. 13. 14.
[k] Judg. 2. 18. & 4. 3. & 6. 9. & 10. 8, 12. 1 Sam. 10. 18. Ps. 106. 42.
[l] Gen. 8. 1. Ps. 106. 4.
[m] ch. 29. 1. Lev. 23. 24. 1 Chron. 15. 24. 2 Chron. 5. 12. & 7. 6. & 29. 26. Ezra 3. 10. Neh. 12. 35. Ps. 81. 3.
[n] ver. 9.
[o] ch. 9. 17.
[p] Ex. 40. 36. ch. 2. 9, 16, 24, 31.
[q] Ex. 19. 1. ch. 1. 1. & 9. 5.
[r] Gen. 21. 21. ch. 12. 16. & 13. 3, 26. Deut. 1. 1.
[s] ver. 5, 6. ch. 2. 34.
[t] ch. 2. 3. 9.
[u] ch. 1. 7.
[x] ch. 1. 51.
[y] ch. 4. 24, 31. & 7. 6, 7, 8.
[z] ch. 2. 10, 16.
[a] ch. 4. 4, 15. & 7. 9. ‖ That is, *the Gershonites and the Merarites:* See ver. 17. ch. 1. 51.

B. C. 1490.

22 ¶And [b]the standard of the camp of the children of E'phra-im set forward according to their armies: and over his host *was* E-lish'a-ma the son of Am-mi'hud.
23 And over the host of the tribe of the children of Manas'seh *was* Ga-ma'li-el the son of Pe-dah'zur.
24 And over the host of the tribe of the children of Ben'ja-min *was* Ab'i-dan the son of Gid-e-o'ni.
25 ¶And [c]the standard of the camp of the children of Dan set forward, *which was* the rearward of all the camps throughout their hosts: and over his host *was* A-hi-e'zer the son of Am'mi-shad'da-i.
26 And over the host of the tribe of the children of Ash'er *was* Pa'gi-el the son of Oc'ran.
27 And over the host of the tribe of the children of Naph'ta-li *was* A-hi'ra the son of E'nan.
28 †[d]Thus *were* the journeyings of the children of Is'ra-el according to their armies, when they set forward.
29 ¶And Mo'ses said unto Ho'bab, the son of [e]Rag'u-el the Mid'i-an-ite, Mo'ses' father in law, We are journeying unto the place of which the LORD said, [f]I will give it you: come thou with us, and [g]we will do thee good: for [h]the LORD hath spoken good concerning Is'ra-el.
30 And he said unto him, I will not go; but I will depart to mine own land, and to my kindred.
31 And he said, Leave us not, I pray thee; forasmuch as thou knowest how we are to encamp in the wilderness, and thou mayest be to us [i]instead of eyes.
32 And it shall be, if thou go with us, yea, it shall be, that [k]what goodness the LORD shall do unto us, the same will we do unto thee.
33 ¶And they departed from [l]the mount of the LORD three days' journey: and the ark of the covenant of the LORD [m]went before them in the three days' journey, to search out a resting place for them.
34 And [n]the cloud of the LORD *was* upon them by day, when they went out of the camp.
35 And it came to pass, when the ark set forward, that Mo'ses said, [o]Rise up, LORD, and let thine enemies be scattered; and let them that hate thee flee before thee.
36 And when it rested, he said, Return, O LORD, unto the †many thousands of Is'ra-el.

[b]ch. 2. 18, 24.
[c]ch. 2. 25, 31. Josh. 6. 9.
†Heb. *These*
[d]ch. 2. 34.
[e]Ex. 2. 18.
[f]Gen. 12. 7.
[g]Judg. 1. 16. & 4. 11.
[h]Gen. 32, 12. Ex. 3. 8. & 6. 7, 8.
[i]Job. 29. 15.
[k]Judg. 1. 16
[l]See Ex. 3. 1.
[m]Deut. 1. 33. Josh 3. 3, 4, 6. Ps. 132. 8. Jer. 31. 2. Ezek. 20. 6.
[n]Ex. 13. 21. Neh. 9. 12, 19.
[o]Ps. 68. 1, 2. & 132. 8.
†Heb. *ten thousand thousands.*

CHAPTER XI.

The people lust for flesh—Quails are given in wrath at Kibroth-hattaavah.

AND [a]*when* the people ‖ complained, †it displeased the LORD: and the LORD heard *it;* [b]and his anger was kindled; and the [c]fire of the LORD burnt among them, and consumed *them that were* in the uttermost parts of the camp.
2 And the people cried unto Mo'ses; and when Mo'ses [d]prayed unto the LORD, the fire †was quenched.
3 And he called the name of the place ‖ Tab'e-rah: because the fire of the LORD burnt among them.
4 ¶And the [e]mixed multitude that *was* among them †fell a lusting: and the children of Is'ra-el also †wept again, and said, [f]Who shall give us flesh to eat?
5 [g]We remember the fish, which we did eat in E'gypt freely; the cucumbers, and the melons, and the leeks, and the onions, and the garlic:
6 But now [h]our soul *is* dried away: *there is* nothing at all, besides this manna, *before* our eyes.
7 And [i]the manna *was* as coriander seed, and the †colour thereof as the colour of [k]bdellium.
8 *And* the people went about, and gathered *it*, and ground *it* in mills, or beat *it* in a mortar, and baked *it* in pans, and made cakes of it: and [l]the taste of it was as the taste of fresh oil.
9 And [m]when the dew fell upon the camp in the night, the manna fell upon it.
10 ¶Then Mo'ses heard the people weep throughout their

[a]Deut. 9. 22
‖ Or, *were as it were complainers.*
†Heb. *it was evil in the ears of, &c.*
[b]Ps. 78. 21.
[c]Lev. 10. 2. ch. 16. 35. 2 Kings 1. 12. Ps. 106. 18.
[d]Jam. 5. 16.
†Heb. *sunk.*
‖ That is, *A burning.* Deut. 9. 22.
[e]As Ex. 12. 38.
†Heb. *lusted a lust.*
†Heb. *returned and wept.*
[f]Ps. 78. 18. & 106. 14. 1 Cor. 10. 6.
[g]Ex. 16. 3.
[h]ch. 21. 5.
[i]Ex. 16. 14, 31.
†Heb. *eye of it as the eye of.*
[k]Gen. 2. 12.
[l]Ex. 16. 31.
[m]Ex. 16. 13, 14.

B. C. 1490.

22 And the standard of the camp of the children of E'phra-im set forward according to heir hosts: and over his host was E-lish'a-ma the son of Am-mi'hud.
23 And over the host of the tribe of the children of Ma-
24 nas'seh was Ga-ma'li-el the son of Pe-dah'zur. And over the host of the tribe of the children of Ben'ja-
25 min was Ab'i-dan the son of Gid-e-o'ni. And the standard of the camp of the children of Dan, which was the rearward of all the camps, set forward according to their hosts: and over his host was A-hi-e'zer
26 the son of Am'mi-shad'da-i. And over the host of the tribe of the children of Ash'er was Pa'gi-el the son
27 of Och'ran. And over the host of the tribe of the children of Naph'ta-li was A-hi'ra the son of E'nan.
28 Thus were the journeyings of the children of Is'ra-el according to their hosts; and they set forward.
29 And Mo'ses said unto Ho'bab, the son of Reu'el the Mid'i-an-ite, Mo'ses' father in law, We are journeying unto the place of which the LORD said, I will give it you: come thou with us, and we will do thee good: for the LORD hath spoken good concerning
30 Is'ra-el. And he said unto him, I will not go; but I will depart to mine own land, and to my kindred.
31 And he said, Leave us not, I pray thee; forasmuch as thou knowest how we are to encamp in the wilderness, and thou shalt be to us instead of eyes.
32 And it shall be, if thou go with us, yea, it shall be, that what good soever the LORD shall do unto us, the same will we do unto thee.
33 And they set forward from the mount of the LORD three days' journey; and the ark of the covenant of the LORD went before them three days'
34 journey, to seek out a resting place for them. And the cloud of the LORD was over them by day, when they set forward from the camp.
35 And it came to pass, when the ark set forward, that Mo'ses said, Rise up, O LORD, and let thine enemies be scattered; and let them that hate thee
36 flee before thee. And when it rested, he said, Return, O LORD, unto the ten thousands of the thousands of Is'ra-el.

11 And the people were as murmurers, [1]*speaking* evil in the ears of the LORD: and when the LORD heard it, his anger was kindled; and the fire of the LORD burnt among them, and devoured in the
2 uttermost part of the camp. And the people cried unto Mo'ses; and Mo'ses prayed unto the LORD, and
3 the fire abated. And the name of that place was called [2]Tab'e-rah: because the fire of the LORD burnt among them.
4 And the mixed multitude that was among them fell a lusting: and the children of Is'ra-el also wept
5 again, and said, Who shall give us flesh to eat? We remember the fish, which we did eat in E'gypt for nought; the cucumbers, and the melons, and the
6 leeks, and the onions, and the garlick: but now our soul is dried away; there is nothing at all: we have
7 nought save this manna to look to. And the manna was like coriander seed, and the [3]appear-
8 ance thereof as the appearance of bdellium. The people went about, and gathered it, and ground it in mills, or beat it in mortars, and seethed it in pots, and made cakes of it: and the taste of it was as the
9 taste of [4]fresh oil. And when the dew fell upon the
10 camp in the night, the manna fell [5]upon it. And Mo'ses heard the people weeping throughout their

[1]Or, which was *evil*
[2]That is, *Burning.*
[3]Heb. *eye.*
[4]Or, *cakes baked with oil*
[5]Or, *with*

families, every man in the door of his tent: and [n]the anger of the LORD was kindled greatly; Mo'ses also was displeased.

11 [o]And Mo'ses said unto the LORD, Wherefore hast thou afflicted thy servant? and wherefore have I not found favour in thy sight, that thou layest the burden of all this people upon me?

12 Have I conceived all this people? have I begotten them, that thou shouldest say unto me, [p]Carry them in thy bosom, as a [q]nursing father beareth the sucking child, unto the land which thou [r]swarest unto their fathers?

13 [s]Whence should I have flesh to give unto all this people? for they weep unto me, saying, Give us flesh, that we may eat.

14 [t]I am not able to bear all this people alone, because *it is* too heavy for me.

15 And if thou deal thus with me, [u]kill me, I pray thee, out of hand, if I have found favour in thy sight; and let me not [z]see my wretchedness.

16 ¶ And the LORD said unto Mo'ses, Gather unto me [y]seventy men of the elders of Is'ra-el, whom thou knowest to be the elders of the people, and [z]officers over them; and bring them unto the tabernacle of the congregation, that they may stand there with thee.

17 And I will [a]come down and talk with thee there: and [b]I will take of the spirit which *is* upon thee, and will put *it* upon them; and they shall bear the burden of the people with thee, that thou bear *it* not thyself alone.

18 And say thou unto the people, [c]Sanctify yourselves against to-morrow, and ye shall eat flesh: for ye have wept [d]in the ears of the LORD, saying, Who shall give us flesh to eat? [e]for *it was* well with us in E'gypt: therefore the LORD will give you flesh, and ye shall eat.

19 Ye shall not eat one day, nor two days, nor five days, neither ten days, nor twenty days;

20 [f]*But* even a †whole month, until it come out at your nostrils, and it be loathsome unto you: because that ye have despised the LORD which *is* among you, and have wept before him, saying, [g]Why came we forth out of E'gypt?

21 And Mo'ses said, [h]The people, among whom I *am, are* six hundred thousand footmen; and thou hast said, I will give them flesh, that they may eat a whole month.

22 [i]Shall the flocks and the herds be slain for them, to suffice them? or shall all the fish of the sea be gathered together for them, to suffice them?

23 And the LORD said unto Mo'ses, [k]Is the LORD'S hand waxed short? thou shalt see now whether [l]my word shall come to pass unto thee or not.

24 ¶ And Mo'ses went out, and told the people the words of the LORD, and [m]gathered the seventy men of the elders of the people, and set them round about the tabernacle.

25 And the LORD [n]came down in a cloud, and spake unto him, and took of the spirit that *was* upon him, and gave *it* unto the seventy elders: and it came to pass, *that,* [o]when the spirit rested upon them, [p]they prophesied, and did not cease.

26 But there remained two *of the* men in the camp, the name of the one *was* El'dad, and the name of the other Me'dad: and the spirit rested upon them; and they *were* of them that were written, but [q]went not out unto the tabernacle: and they prophesied in the camp.

27 And there ran a young man, and told Mo'ses, and said, El'dad and Me'dad do prophesy in the camp.

28 And Josh'u-a the son of Nun, the servant of Mo'ses, *one* of his young men, answered and said, My lord Mo'ses, [r]forbid them.

29 And Mo'ses said unto him, Enviest thou for my sake? [s]would God that all the LORD'S people were prophets, *and* that the LORD would put his Spirit upon them!

30 And Mo'ses gat him into the camp, he and the elders of Is'ra-el.

B. C. 1490.

[n] Ps. 78. 21.
[o] Deut. 1. 12.
[p] Isa. 40. 11.
[q] Isa. 49. 23. 1 Thess 2. 7.
[r] Gen. 26. 3. & 50. 24. Ex. 13. 5.
[s] Matt. 15. 33. Mark 8. 4.
[t] Ex. 18. 18.
[u] See 1 Kings. 19. 4. Jonah 4. 3.
[z] Zeph. 3. 15
[y] See Ex 24. 1, 9.
[z] Deut. 16. 18.
[a] ver. 25. Gen. 11. 5. & 18. 21. Ex. 19. 20.
[b] 1 Sam. 10. 6. 2 Kings 2 15. Neh. 9. 20. Isa. 44. 3. Joel 2. 28.
[c] Ex. 19. 10.
[d] Ex. 16. 7.
[e] ver. 5. Acts 7. 39.
[f] Ps. 78. 29. & 106. 15.
† Heb. *month of days.*
[g] ch. 21. 5.
[h] Gen. 12. 2. Ex. 12. 37. & 38. 26. ch. 1. 46.
[i] See 2 Kings 7. 2. Matt. 15. 33. Mark 8. 4. John 6. 7, 9.
[k] Isa. 50. 2 & 59. 1.
[l] ch. 23. 19. Ezek. 12. 25. & 24. 14.
[m] ver. 16.
[n] ver. 17. ch. 12. 5.
[o] See 2 Kings 2. 15.
[p] See 1 Sam. 10. 5, 6, 10. & 19. 20, 21. 23. Joel 2. 29. Acts 2 17, 18. 1 Cor. 14. 1, &c.
[q] See 1 Sam. 20. 26. Jer. 36. 5.
[r] See Mark 9. 38. Luke 9. 49. John 3. 26.
[s] 1 Cor. 14. 5.

families, every man at the door of his tent: and the anger of the LORD was kindled greatly; and Mo'ses
11 was displeased. And Mo'ses said unto the LORD, Wherefore hast thou evil entreated thy servant? and wherefore have I not found favour in thy sight, that thou layest the burden of all this people upon me?
12 Have I conceived all this people? have I brought them forth, that thou shouldest say unto me, Carry them in thy bosom, as a nursing-father carrieth the sucking child, unto the land which thou swarest
13 unto their fathers? Whence should I have flesh to give unto all this people? for they weep unto me,
14 saying, Give us flesh, that we may eat. I am not able to bear all this people alone, because it is too
15 heavy for me. And if thou deal thus with me, kill me, I pray thee, out of hand, if I have found favour in thy sight; and let me not see my wretchedness.
16 And the LORD said unto Mo'ses, Gather unto me seventy men of the elders of Is'ra-el, whom thou knowest to be the elders of the people, and officers over them; and bring them unto the tent of meet-
17 ing, that they may stand there with thee. And I will come down and talk with thee there: and I will take of the spirit which is upon thee, and will put it upon them; and they shall bear the burden of the people with thee, that thou bear it not thyself alone.
18 And say thou unto the people, Sanctify yourselves against to-morrow, and ye shall eat flesh: for ye have wept in the ears of the LORD, saying, Who shall give us flesh to eat? for it was well with us in E'gypt: therefore the LORD will give you flesh, and
19 ye shall eat. Ye shall not eat one day, nor two days, nor five days, neither ten days, nor twenty
20 days; but a whole month, until it come out at your nostrils, and it be loathsome unto you: because that ye have rejected the LORD which is among you, and have wept before him, saying, Why came
21 we forth out of E'gypt? And Mo'ses said, The people, among whom I am, are six hundred thousand footmen; and thou hast said, I will give them
22 flesh, that they may eat a whole month. Shall flocks and herds be slain for them, to suffice them? or shall all the fish of the sea be gathered together for them, to suffice them?
23 And the LORD said unto Mo'ses, Is the LORD'S hand waxed short? now shalt thou see whether my
24 word shall come to pass unto thee or not. And Mo'ses went out, and told the people the words of the LORD: and he gathered seventy men of the elders of the
25 people, and set them round about the Tent. And the LORD came down in the cloud, and spake unto him, and took of the spirit that was upon him, and put it upon the seventy elders: and it came to pass, that, when the spirit rested upon them, they
26 prophesied, but they did so no more. But there remained two men in the camp, the name of the one was El'dad, and the name of the other Me'dad: and the spirit rested upon them; and they were of them that were written, but had not gone out unto
27 the Tent: and they prophesied in the camp. And there ran a young man, and told Mo'ses, and said,
28 El'dad and Me'dad do prophesy in the camp. And Josh'u-a the son of Nun, the minister of Mo'ses, [1]one of his chosen men, answered and said, My lord
29 Mo'ses, forbid them. And Mo'ses said unto him, Art thou jealous for my sake? would God that all the LORD'S people were prophets, that the LORD
30 would put his spirit upon them! And Mo'ses gat him into the camp, he and the elders of Is'ra-el.

B. C. 1490.

[1] Or, *from his youth*

B. C. 1490.

[t]Ex. 16. 13. Ps. 78. 26, 27, 28. & 105. 40. †Heb. *as it were the way of a day.*

[u]Ex. 16. 36. Ezek. 45. 11.

[x]Ps. 78. 30, 31.

‖ That is, *The graves of lust,* Deut. 9. 22.

[y]ch. 33. 17. †Heb. *they were in, &c*

‖ Or, *Cushite.*

[a]Ex. 2. 21. †Heb. *taken.*

[b]Ex. 15. 20. Mic. 6. 4.

[c]Gen. 29. 33. ch. 11. 1. 2 Kings 19. 4. Isa. 37. 4. Ezek. 35. 12, 13.

[d]Ps. 76. 9.

[e]ch. 11. 25. & 16. 19.

[f]Gen. 15. 1. & 46. 2. Job 33. 15. Ezek. 1. 1. Dan 8. 2. & 10. 8, 16, 17. Luke 1. 11, 22. Acts 10. 11, 17. & 22. 17, 18.

[g]Gen. 31. 10, 11. 1 Kings 3. 5. Matt. 1. 20.

[h]Ps. 105. 26.

[k]Heb. 3. 2, 5.

[l]1 Tim. 3. 15.

[m]Ex. 33. 11. Deut. 34. 10.

[n]1 Cor. 13. 12.

[o]Ex. 33. 19.

[p]2 Pet. 2. 10. Jude 8.

[q]Deut. 24. 9

[r]2 Kings 5. 27. & 15. 5. 2 Chron. 26. 19, 20.

[s]2 Sam. 19. 19. & 24. 10. Prov. 30. 32.

[t]Ps. 88. 4.

[u]See Heb. 12. 9.

[x]Lev. 13. 46. ch. 5. 2, 3.

[y]Deut. 24. 9. 2 Chron. 26. 20, 21.

[z]ch. 11. 35. & 33. 18.

[a]ch. 32. 8. Deut. 1. 22.

31 ¶And there went forth a [t]wind from the LORD, and brought quails from the sea, and let *them* fall by the camp, †as it were a day's journey on this side, and as it were a day's journey on the other side, round about the camp, and as it were two cubits *high* upon the face of the earth.

32 And the people stood up all that day, and all *that* night, and all the next day, and they gathered the quails: he that gathered least gathered ten [u]homers: and they spread *them* all abroad for themselves round about the camp.

33 And while the [x]flesh *was* yet between their teeth, ere it was chewed, the wrath of the LORD was kindled against the people, and the LORD smote the people with a very great plague.

34 And he called the name of that place ‖Kib'roth-hat-ta'a-vah: because there they buried the people that lusted.

35 [y]*And* the people journeyed from Kib'roth-hat-ta'a-vah unto Ha-ze'roth; and †abode at Ha-ze'roth.

CHAPTER XII.

God rebuketh the sedition of Miriam and Aaron.

AND Mir'i-am and Aa'ron spake against Mo'ses because of the ‖ E-thi-o'pi-an woman whom he had married: for [a]he had †married an E-thi-o'pi-an woman.

2 And they said, Hath the LORD indeed spoken only by Mo'ses? [b]hath he not spoken also by us? And the LORD [c]heard *it.*

3 (Now the man Mo'ses *was* very meek, above all the men which *were* upon the face of the earth.)

4 [e]And the LORD spake suddenly unto Mo'ses, and unto Aa'ron, and unto Mir'i-am, Come out ye three unto the tabernacle of the congregation. And they three came out.

5 [f]And the LORD came down in the pillar of the cloud, and stood *in* the door of the tabernacle, and called Aa'ron and Mir'i-am: and they both came forth.

6 And he said, Hear now my words: If there be a prophet among you, *I* the LORD will make myself known unto him [g]in a vision, *and* will speak unto him [h]in a dream.

7 [i]My servant Mo'ses *is* not so, [k]who *is* faithful in all [l]mine house.

8 With him will I speak [m]mouth to mouth, even [n]apparently, and not in dark speeches; and [o]the similitude of the LORD shall he behold: wherefore then [p]were ye not afraid to speak against my servant Mo'ses?

9 And the anger of the LORD was kindled against them; and he departed.

10 And the cloud departed from off the tabernacle; and, [q]behold, Mir'i-am *became* [r]leprous, *white* as snow: and Aa'ron looked upon Mir'i-am, and, behold, *she was* leprous.

11 And Aa'ron said unto Mo'ses, Alas, my lord, I beseech thee, [s]lay not the sin upon us, wherein we have done foolishly, and wherein we have sinned.

12 Let her not be [t]as one dead, of whom the flesh is half consumed when he cometh out of his mother's womb.

13 And Mo'ses cried unto the LORD, saying, Heal her now, O God, I beseech thee.

14 ¶And the LORD said unto Mo'ses, [u]If her father had but spit in her face, should she not be ashamed seven days? let her be [x]shut out from the camp seven days, and after that let her be received in *again.*

15 [y]And Mir'i-am was shut out from the camp seven days: and the people journeyed not till Mir'i-am was brought in *again.*

16 And afterward the people removed from [z]Ha-ze'roth, and pitched in the wilderness of Pa'ran.

CHAPTER XIII.

The men who were sent to search the land—Their relation.

AND the LORD spake unto Mo'ses, saying,

2 [a]Send thou men, that they may search the land of Ca'naan, which I give unto the children of Is'ra-el: of every tribe of their fathers shall ye send a man, every one a ruler among them.

B. C. 1490.

[1]Or, *over*

[2]That is, *The graves of lust.*

[3]Or, *by*

31 And there went forth a wind from the LORD, and brought quails from the sea, and let them fall [1]by the camp, about a day's journey on this side, and a day's journey on the other side, round about the camp, and
32 about two cubits above the face of the earth. And the people rose up all that day, and all the night, and all the next day, and gathered the quails: he that gathered least gathered ten homers: and they spread them all abroad for themselves round about the camp.
33 While the flesh was yet between their teeth, ere it was chewed, the anger of the LORD was kindled against the people, and the LORD smote the people
34 with a very great plague. And the name of that place was called [2]Kib'roth-hat-ta'a-vah: because there they
35 buried the people that lusted. From Kib'roth-hat-ta'a-vah the people journeyed unto Ha-ze'roth; and they abode at Ha-ze'roth.

12 And Mir'i-am and Aa'ron spake against Mo'ses because of the Cush'ite woman whom he had mar-
2 ried: for he had married a Cush'ite woman. And they said, Hath the LORD indeed spoken only [3]with Mo'ses? Hath he not spoken also [3]with us? And
3 the LORD heard it. Now the man Mo'ses was very meek, above all the men which were upon the face
4 of the earth. And the LORD spake suddenly unto Mo'ses, and unto Aa'ron, and unto Mir'i-am, Come out ye three unto the tent of meeting. And they
5 three came out. And the LORD came down in a pillar of cloud, and stood at the door of the Tent, and called Aa'ron and Mir'i-am: and they both came
6 forth. And he said, Hear now my words: if there be a prophet among you, I the LORD will make myself known unto him in a vision, I will speak
7 with him in a dream. My servant Mo'ses is not so;
8 he is faithful in all mine house; with him will I speak mouth to mouth, even manifestly, and not in dark speeches; and the form of the LORD shall he behold: wherefore then were ye not afraid to speak
9 against my servant, against Mo'ses? And the anger of the LORD was kindled against them; and he
10 departed. And the cloud removed from over the Tent; and, behold, Mir'i-am was leprous, as *white as* snow: and Aa'ron looked upon Mir'i-am, and, behold,
11 she was leprous. And Aa'ron said unto Mo'ses, Oh my lord, lay not, I pray thee, sin upon us, for that we have done foolishly, and for that we have sinned.
12 Let her not, I pray, be as one dead, of whom the flesh is half consumed when he cometh out of his
13 mother's womb. And Mo'ses cried unto the LORD,
14 saying, Heal her, O God, I beseech thee. And the LORD said unto Mo'ses, If her father had but spit in her face, should she not be ashamed seven days? let her be shut up without the camp seven days, and
15 after that she shall be brought in again. And Mir'i-am was shut up without the camp seven days: and the people journeyed not till Mir'i-am was
16 brought in again. And afterward the people journeyed from Ha-ze'roth, and pitched in the wilderness of Pa'ran.

13 And the LORD spake unto Mo'ses, saying,
2 Send thou men, that they may spy out the land of Ca'naan, which I give unto the children of Is'ra-el: of every tribe of their fathers shall ye send a man, every one a prince among them.

B. C. 1490.

3 And Mo'ses by the commandment of the LORD sent them [b]from the wilderness of Pa'ran: all those men *were* heads of the children of Is'ra-el.

4 And these *were* their names: Of the tribe of Reu'ben, Sham-mu'a the son of Zac'cur.

5 Of the tribe of Sim'e-on, Sha'phat the son of Ho'ri.

6 [c]Of the tribe of Ju'dah, [d]Ca'leb the son of Je-phun'neh.

7 Of the tribe of Is'sa-char, I'gal the son of Jo'seph.

8 Of the tribe of E'phra-im, [e]O-she'a the son of Nun.

9 Of the tribe of Ben'ja-min, Pal'ti the son of Ra'phu.

10 Of the tribe of Zeb'u-lun, Gad'di-el the son of So'di.

11 Of the tribe of Jo'seph, *namely,* of the tribe of Ma-nas'seh, Gad'di the son of Su'si.

12 Of the tribe of Dan, Am'mi-el the son of Ge-mal'li.

13 Of the tribe of Ash'er, Se'thur the son of Mi'chael.

14 Of the tribe of Naph'ta-li, Nah'bi the son of Voph'si.

15 Of the tribe of Gad, Geu'el the son of Ma'chi.

16 These *are* the names of the men which Mo'ses sent to spy out the land. And Mo'ses called [f]O-she'a the son of Nun, Je-hosh'u-a.

17 ¶And Mo'ses sent them to spy out the land of Ca'naan, and said unto them, Get you up this *way* [g]southward, and go up into [h]the mountain:

18 And see the land, what it *is;* and the people that dwelleth therein, whether they *be* strong or weak, few or many;

19 And what the land *is* that they dwell in, whether it *be* good or bad; and what cities *they be* that they dwell in, whether in tents, or in strong holds;

20 And what the land *is,* whether it *be* [i]fat or lean, whether there be wood therein, or not. And [k]be ye of good courage, and bring of the fruit of the land. Now the time *was* the time of the first ripe grapes.

21 ¶So they went up, and searched the land [l]from the wilderness of Zin unto [m]Re'hob, as men come to Ha'math.

22 And they ascended by the south, and came unto He'bron; where [n]A-hi'man, She'shai, and Tal'mai, [o]the children of A'nak *were.* (Now [p]He'bron was built seven years before [q]Zo'an in E'gypt.)

23 [r]And they came unto the || brook of Esh'col, and cut down from thence a branch with one cluster of grapes, and they bare it between two upon a staff; and *they brought* of the pomegranates, and of the figs.

24 The place was called the || brook || Esh'col, because of the cluster of grapes which the children of Is'ra-el cut down from thence.

25 And they returned from searching of the land after forty days.

26 ¶And they went and came to Mo'ses, and to Aa'ron, and to all the congregation of the children of Is'ra-el, [s]unto the wilderness of Pa'ran, to [t]Ka'desh; and brought back word unto them, and unto all the congregation, and shewed them the fruit of the land.

27 And they told him, and said, We came unto the land whither thou sentest us, and surely it floweth with [u]milk and honey; [x]and this *is* the fruit of it.

28 Nevertheless [y]the people *be* strong that dwell in the land, and the cities *are* walled, *and* very great: and moreover we saw [z]the children of A'nak there.

29 [a]The Am'a-lek-ites dwell in the land of the south: and the Hit'tites, and the Jeb'u-sites, and the Am'o-rites, dwell in the mountains: and the Ca'naan-ites dwell by the sea, and by the coast of Jor'dan.

30 And [b]Ca'leb stilled the people before Mo'ses, and said, Let us go up at once, and possess it; for we are well able to overcome it.

31 [c]But the men that went up with him said, We be not able to go up against the people; for they *are* stronger than we.

32 And they [d]brought up an evil report of the land which they had searched unto the children of Is'ra-el, saying, The land, through which we have gone to search it *is* a land that

3 And Mo'ses sent them from the wilderness of Pa'ran according to the commandment of the LORD: all of them men who were heads of the children of Is'ra-el.

4 And these were their names: of the tribe of Reu'ben,
5 Sham-mu'a the son of Zac'cur. Of the tribe of Sim'e-on,
6 Sha'phat the son of Ho'ri. Of the tribe of Ju'dah,
7 Ca'leb the son of Je-phun'neh. Of the tribe of Is'sa-char,
8 I'gal the son of Jo'seph. Of the tribe of E'phra-im,
9 Ho-she'a the son of Nun. Of the tribe of Ben'ja-min,
10 Pal'ti, the son of Ra'phu. Of the tribe of Zeb'u-lun,
11 Gad'di-el the son of So'di. Of the tribe of Jo'seph, *namely,* of the tribe of Ma-nas'seh, Gad'di the son of
12 Su'si. Of the tribe of Dan, Am'mi-el the son of
13 Ge-mal'li. Of the tribe of Ash'er, Se'thur the son of
14 Mi'chael. Of the tribe of Naph'ta-li, Nah'bi the son
15 of Voph'si. Of the tribe of Gad, Geu'el the son of
16 Ma'chi. These are the names of the men which Mo'ses sent to spy out the land. And Mo'ses called
17 Ho-she'a the son of Nun Josh'u-a. And Mo'ses sent them to spy out the land of Ca'naan, and said unto them, Get you up this way [1]by the South, and go up
18 into the mountains: and see the land, what it is; and the people that dwelleth therein, whether they be strong or weak, whether they be few or many;
19 and what the land is that they dwell in, whether it be good or bad; and what cities they be that they
20 dwell in, whether in camps, or in strong holds; and what the land is, whether it be fat or lean, whether there be wood therein, or not. And be ye of good courage, and bring of the fruit of the land. Now
21 the time was the time of the firstripe grapes. So they went up, and spied out the land from the wilderness of Zin unto Re'hob, to the entering in of
22 Ha'math. And they went up [1]by the South, and came unto He'bron; and A-hi'man, She'shai, and Tal'mai, the children of A'nak, were there. (Now He'bron was built seven years before Zo'an in E'gypt.)
23 And they came unto the valley of Esh'col, and cut down from thence a branch with one cluster of grapes, and they bare it upon a staff between two; *they brought* also of the pomegranates, and of the
24 figs. That place was called the valley of [2]Esh'col, because of the cluster which the children of Is'ra-el
25 cut down from thence. And they returned from
26 spying out the land at the end of forty days. And they went and came to Mo'ses, and to Aa'ron, and to all the congregation of the children of Is'ra-el, unto the wilderness of Pa'ran, to Ka'desh; and brought back word unto them, and unto all the congregation,
27 and shewed them the fruit of the land. And they told him, and said, We came unto the land whither thou sentest us, and surely it floweth with milk and
28 honey; and this is the fruit of it. Howbeit the people that dwell in the land are strong, and the cities are fenced, *and* very great: and moreover we
29 saw the children of A'nak there. Am'a-lek dwelleth in the land of the South: and the Hit'tite, and the Jeb'u-site, and the Am'o-rite, dwell in the mountains: and the Ca'naan-ite dwelleth by the sea, and along
30 by the side of Jor'dan. And Ca'leb stilled the people before Mo'ses, and said, Let us go up at once, and possess it; for we are well able to overcome it.
31 But the men that went up with him said, We be not able to go up against the people; for they are
32 stronger than we. And they brought up an evil report of the land which they had spied out unto the children of Is'ra-el, saying, The land, through which we have gone to spy it out, is a land that

B. C. 1490.

[1] Or, *into*

[2] That is, *a cluster*

[b] ch. 12. 16. & 32. 8. Deut. 1. 19. & 9. 23.
[c] ch. 34. 19. 1 Chron. 4. 15.
[d] ver. 30. ch. 14. 6, 30. Josh. 14. 6, 7, 13, 14. Judg. 1. 12.
[e] ver. 16.
[f] ver. 8. Ex. 17. 9. ch. 14. 6, 30.
[g] ver. 21.
[h] Gen. 14. 10. Judg. 1. 9, 19.
[i] Neh. 9. 25, 35. Ezek. 34. 14.
[k] Deut. 31. 6, 7, 23.
[l] ch. 34. 3. Josh. 15. 1.
[m] Josh. 19. 28.
[n] Josh. 11. 21, 22. & 15. 13, 14. Judg. 1. 10.
[o] ver. 33.
[p] Josh. 21. 11.
[q] Ps. 78. 12. Isa. 19. 11. & 30. 4.
[r] Deut. 1. 24, 25.
|| Or, *valley.* ch. 32. 9. Judg. 16. 4.
|| Or, *valley*
|| That is, *a cluster of grapes.*
[s] ver. 3.
[t] ch. 20. 1, 16. & 32. 8. & 33. 36. Deut. 1. 19. Josh. 14. 6.
[u] Ex. 3. 8. & 33. 3.
[x] Deut. 1. 25.
[y] Deut. 1. 28. & 9. 1, 2.
[z] ver. 33.
[a] Ex. 17. 8. ch. 14. 43. Judg. 6. 3. 1 Sam. 14. 48. & 15. 3, &c.
[b] See ch. 14. 6, 24. Josh. 14. 7.
[c] ch. 32. 9. Deut. 1. 28. Josh. 14. 8.
[d] ch. 14. 36, 37.

B. C. about 1490.

eateth up the inhabitants thereof; and [e]all the people that we saw in it *are* †men of a great stature.

33 And there we saw the giants, [f]the sons of A'nak, *which come* of the giants: and we were in our own sight as [g]grasshoppers, and so we were [h]in their sight.

CHAPTER XIV.

The people murmur at the news.

AND all the congregation lifted up their voice, and cried; and [a]the people wept that night.

2 [b]And all the children of Is'ra-el murmured against Mo'ses and against Aa'ron: and the whole congregation said unto them, Would God that we had died in the land of E'gypt! or [c]would God we had died in this wilderness!

3 And wherefore hath the LORD brought us unto this land, to fall by the sword, that our wives and our children should be a prey? were it not better for us to return into E'gypt?

4 And they said one to another, [d]Let us make a captain, and [e]let us return into E'gypt.

5 Then [f]Mo'ses and Aa'ron fell on their faces before all the assembly of the congregation of the children of Is'ra-el.

6 ¶ [g]And Josh'u-a the son of Nun, and Ca'leb the son of Je-phun'neh, *which were* of them that searched the land, rent their clothes:

7 And they spake unto all the company of the children of Is'ra-el, saying, [h]The land, which we passed through to search it, *is* an exceeding good land.

8 If the LORD [i]delight in us, then he will bring us into this land, and give it us; [k]a land which floweth with milk and honey.

9 Only [l]rebel not ye against the LORD, [m]neither fear ye the people of the land; for [n]they *are* bread for us: their †defence is departed from them, [o]and the LORD *is* with us: fear them not.

10 [p]But all the congregation bade stone them with stones. And [q]the glory of the LORD appeared in the tabernacle of the congregation before all the children of Is'ra-el.

11 ¶ And the LORD said unto Mo'ses, How long will this people [r]provoke me? and how long will it be ere they [s]believe me, for all the signs which I have shewed among them?

12 I will smite them with the pestilence, and disinherit them, and [t]will make of thee a greater nation and mightier than they.

13 ¶ And [u]Mo'ses said unto the LORD, Then the E-gyp'tians shall hear *it*, (for thou broughtest up this people in thy might from among them;)

14 And they will tell *it* to the inhabitants of this land: [x]*for* they have heard that thou LORD *art* among this people, that thou LORD art seen face to face, and *that* [y]thy cloud standeth over them, and *that* thou goest before them, by daytime in a pillar of a cloud, and in a pillar of fire by night.

15 ¶ Now *if* thou shalt kill *all* this people as one man, then the nations which have heard the fame of thee will speak, saying,

16 Because the LORD was not [z]able to bring this people into the land which he sware unto them, therefore he hath slain them in the wilderness.

17 And now, I beseech thee, let the power of my Lord be great, according as thou hast spoken, saying,

18 The LORD *is* [a]longsuffering, and of great mercy, forgiving iniquity and transgression, and by no means clearing *the guilty*, [b]visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children unto the third and fourth *generation*.

19 [c]Pardon, I beseech thee, the iniquity of this people [d]according unto the greatness of thy mercy, and [e]as thou hast forgiven this people, from E'gypt even ‖ until now.

20 And the LORD said, I have pardoned [f]according to thy word:

21 But *as* truly *as* I live, [g]all the earth shall be filled with the glory of the LORD.

eateth up the inhabitants thereof; and all the people
33 that we saw in it are men of great stature. And there we saw the [1]Neph'i-lim, the sons of A'nak, which come of the Neph'i-lim: and we were in our own sight as grasshoppers, and so we were in their sight.

B. C. about 1490.

[1]Or, *giants*

14 And all the congregation lifted up their voice,
2 and cried; and the people wept that night. And all the children of Is'ra-el murmured against Mo'ses and against Aa'ron: and the whole congregation said unto them, Would God that we had died in the land of E'gypt! or would God we had died in
3 this wilderness! And wherefore doth the LORD bring us unto this land, to fall by the sword? Our wives and our little ones shall be a prey: were it
4 not better for us to return into E'gypt? And they said to one another, Let us make a captain, and let
5 us return into E'gypt. Then Mo'ses and Aa'ron fell on their faces before all the assembly of the con-
6 gregation of the children of Is'ra-el. And Josh'u-a the son of Nun and Ca'leb the son of Je-phun'neh, which were of them that spied out the land, rent
7 their clothes: and they spake unto all the congregation of the children of Is'ra-el, saying, The land,
8 which we passed through to spy it out, is an exceeding good land. If the LORD delight in us, then he will bring us into this land, and give it unto us; a
9 land which floweth with milk and honey. Only rebel not against the LORD, neither fear ye the people of the land; for they are bread for us: their [2]defence is removed from over them, and the LORD
10 is with us: fear them not. But all the congregation bade stone them with stones. And the glory of the LORD appeared in the tent of meeting unto all the children of Is'ra-el.

[2]Heb. *shadow.*

11 And the LORD said unto Mo'ses, How long will this people despise me? and how long will they not believe in me, for all the signs which I have
12 wrought among them? I will smite them with the pestilence, and disinherit them, and will make of
13 thee a nation greater and mightier than they. And Mo'ses said unto the LORD, Then the E-gyp'tians shall hear it; for thou broughtest up this people in
14 thy might from among them; and they will tell it to the inhabitants of this land: they have heard that thou LORD art in the midst of this people; for thou LORD art seen [3]face to face, and thy cloud standeth over them, and thou goest before them, in a pillar of cloud by day, and in a pillar of fire by
15 night. Now if thou shalt kill this people as one man, then the nations which have heard the fame of
16 thee will speak, saying, Because the LORD was not able to bring this people into the land which he sware unto them, therefore he hath slain them in
17 the wilderness. And now, I pray thee, let the power of the Lord be great, according as thou hast
18 spoken, saying, The LORD is slow to anger, and plenteous in mercy, forgiving iniquity and transgression, and that will by no means clear *the guilty;* visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children,
19 upon the third and upon the fourth generation. Pardon, I pray thee, the iniquity of this people according unto the greatness of thy mercy, and according as thou hast forgiven this people, from E'gypt even until
20 now. And the LORD said, I have pardoned according
21 to thy word: but in very deed, as I live, and as all the earth shall be filled with the glory of the LORD;

[3]Heb. *eye to eye.*

---

[e]ch. 11. 4.
[b]Ex. 16. 2. & 17. 3. ch. 16. 41. Ps. 106. 25.
[c]See ver. 28, 29.
[d]Neh. 9.17.
[e]See Deut. 17. 16. Acts 7. 39.
[f]ch. 16. 4, 22.
[g]ver. 24, 30, 38. ch. 13. 6, 8.
[h]ch. 13. 27. Deut. 1.25.
[i]Deut. 10. 15. 2 Sam. 15. 25, 26. & 22. 20. 1 Kings 10. 9. Ps. 22. 8. & 147. 10, 11. Isa. 62. 4.
[k]ch. 13. 27.
[l]Deut. 9. 7, 23, 24.
[m]Deut. 7. 18. & 20. 3.
[n]ch. 24. 8.
†Heb. *shadow.* Ps. 121. 5. Isa. 50. 2,3. Jer. 48. 45.
[o]Gen. 48. 21. Ex. 33. 16. Deut. 20.1, 3,4.&31.6,8. Josh. 1. 5. Judg. 1.22. 2 Chron. 13.12. & 15. 2. & 20. 17. & 32. 8. Ps. 46.7,11. Isa. 41. 10. Amos 5.14 Zech. 8.23.
[p]Ex. 17. 4.
[q]Ex. 16.10. & 24.16,17. & 40. 34. Lev. 9. 23. ch. 16.19, 42. & 20. 6.
[r]ver. 23. Deut. 9. 7, 8, 22. Ps. 95. 8. Heb.3.8,16
[s]Deut. 1. 32. & 9. 23. Ps. 78. 22, 32, 42. & 106. 24. John 12.37 Heb. 3. 18.
[t]Ex. 32. 10.
[u]Ex. 32.12. Ps. 106. 23. Deut. 9.26, 27, 28. & 32. 27.
[z]Ex. 15.14. Josh. 2. 9, 10. & 5. 1.
[y]Ex. 13. 21. & 40.38. ch. 10. 34. Neh. 9. 12.
[z]Deut 9.28. Josh. 7. 9.
[a]Ex. 34.6,7 Ps. 103. 8. & 145. 8. Jonah 4.2.
[b]Ex. 20. 5. & 34. 7.
[c]Ex. 34. 9.
[d]Ps. 106. 45.
[e]Ps. 78. 38.
‖Or, *hitherto.*
[f]Ps. 106. 23. Jam. 5. 16. 1 John 5. 14, 15, 16.
[g]Ps. 72. 19.

B. C. about 1490.

22 [h]Because all those men which have seen my glory, and my miracles, which I did in E'gypt and in the wilderness, and have tempted me now [i]these ten times, and have not hearkened to my voice;

23 [k]†Surely they shall not see the land which I sware unto their fathers, neither shall any of them that provoked me see it:

24 But my servant [l]Ca'leb, because he had another spirit with him, and [m]hath followed me fully, him will I bring into the land whereinto he went; and his seed shall possess it.

25 (Now the Am'a-lek-ites, and the Ca'naan-ites dwelt in the valley.) To-morrow turn you, [n]and get you into the wilderness by the way of the Red sea.

26 ¶And the LORD spake unto Mo'ses and unto Aa'ron, saying,

27 [o]How long *shall I bear with* this evil congregation, which murmur against me? [p]I have heard the murmurings of the children of Is'ra-el, which they murmur against me.

28 Say unto them, [q]*As truly as* I live, saith the LORD, [r]as ye have spoken in mine ears, so will I do to you:

29 Your carcasses shall fall in this wilderness, and [s]all that were numbered of you, according to your whole number, from twenty years old and upward, which have murmured against me,

30 Doubtless ye shall not come into the land, *concerning* which I †sware to make you dwell therein, [t]save Ca'leb the son of Je-phun'neh, and Josh'u-a the son of Nun.

31 [u]But your little ones, which ye said should be a prey, them will I bring in, and they shall know the land which [x]ye have despised.

32 But *as for* you, [v]your carcasses, they shall fall in this wilderness.

33 And your children shall ‖[z]wander in the wilderness [a]forty years, and [b]bear your whoredoms, until your carcasses be wasted in the wilderness.

34 [c]After the number of the days in which ye searched the land, *even* [d]forty days, each day for a year, shall ye bear your iniquities, *even* forty years, [e]and ye shall know ‖my breach of promise.

35 [f]I the LORD have said, I will surely do it unto all [g]this evil congregation, that are gathered together against me: in this wilderness they shall be consumed, and there they shall die.

36 [h]And the men which Mo'ses sent to search the land, who returned, and made all the congregation to murmur against him, by bringing up a slander upon the land,

37 Even those men that did bring up the evil report upon the land, [i]died by the plague before the LORD.

38 [k]But Josh'u-a, the son of Nun, and Ca'leb the son of Je-phun'neh, *which were* of the men that went to search the land, lived *still*.

39 And Mo'ses told these sayings unto all the children of Is'ra-el: [l]and the people mourned greatly.

40 ¶And they rose up early in the morning, and gat them up into the top of the mountain, saying, Lo, [m]we *be here*, and will go up unto the place which the LORD hath promised: for we have sinned.

41 And Mo'ses said, Wherefore now do ye transgress [n]the commandment of the LORD? but it shall not prosper.

42 [o]Go not up, for the LORD *is* not among you; that ye be not smitten before your enemies.

43 For the Am'a-lek-ites and the Ca'naan-ites *are* there before you, and ye shall fall by the sword: [p]because ye are turned away from the LORD, therefore the LORD will not be with you.

44 [q]But they presumed to go up unto the hill top: nevertheless the ark of the covenant of the LORD, and Mo'ses, departed not out of the camp.

45 [r]Then the Am'a-lek-ites came down, and the Ca'naan-ites which dwelt in that hill, and smote them, and discomfited them, *even* unto [s]Hor'mah.

22 because all those men which have seen my glory, and my signs, which I wrought in E'gypt and in the wilderness, yet have tempted me these ten times,
23 and have not hearkened to my voice; surely they shall not see the land which I sware unto their fathers, neither shall any of them that despised me
24 see it: but my servant Ca'leb, because he had another spirit with him, and hath followed me fully, him will I bring into the land whereinto he went;
25 and his seed shall possess it. Now the Am'a-lek-ite and the Ca'naan-ite dwell in the valley: to-morrow turn ye, and get you into the wilderness by the way to the Red Sea.
26 And the LORD spake unto Mo'ses and unto Aa'ron,
27 saying, How long *shall I bear* with this evil congregation, which murmur against me? I have heard the murmurings of the children of Is'ra-el, which
28 they murmur against me. Say unto them, As I live, saith the LORD, surely as ye have spoken in
29 mine ears, so will I do to you: your carcases shall fall in this wilderness; and all that were numbered of you, according to your whole number, from twenty years old and upward, which have murmured
30 against me, surely ye shall not come into the land, concerning which I lifted up my hand that I would make you dwell therein, save Ca'leb the son of
31 Je-phun'neh, and Josh'u-a the son of Nun. But your little ones, which ye said should be a prey, them will I bring in, and they shall know the land which
32 ye have rejected. But as for you, your carcases
33 shall fall in this wilderness. And your children shall be [1]wanderers in the wilderness forty years, and shall bear your whoredoms, until your carcases be
34 consumed in the wilderness. After the number of the days in which ye spied out the land, even forty days, for every day a year, shall ye bear your iniquities, even forty years, and ye shall know [2]my
35 alienation. I the LORD have spoken, surely this will I do unto all this evil congregation, that are gathered together against me: in this wilderness
36 they shall be consumed, and there they shall die. And the men, which Mo'ses sent to spy out the land, who returned, and made all the congregation to murmur against him, by bringing up an evil report against
37 the land, even those men that did bring up an evil report of the land, died by the plague before the
38 LORD. But Josh'u-a the son of Nun, and Ca'leb the son of Je-phun'neh, remained alive of those men
39 that went to spy out the land. And Mo'ses told these words unto all the children of Is'ra-el: and the
40 people mourned greatly. And they rose up early in the morning, and gat them up to the top of the mountain, saying, Lo, we be here, and will go up unto the place which the LORD hath promised: for
41 we have sinned. And Mo'ses said, Wherefore now do ye transgress the commandment of the LORD,
42 seeing it shall not prosper? Go not up, for the LORD is not among you; that ye be not smitten
43 down before your enemies. For there the Am'a-lek-ite and the Ca'naan-ite are before you, and ye shall fall by the sword: because ye are turned back from following the LORD, therefore the LORD will not be
44 with you. But they presumed to go up to the top of the mountain: nevertheless the ark of the covenant of the LORD, and Mo'ses, departed not out of the
45 camp. Then the Am'a-lek-ite came down, and the Ca'naan-ite which dwelt in that mountain, and smote them and beat them down, even unto Hor'mah.

[1]Heb. *shepherds.*

[2]Or, *the revoking of my promise*

---

[h]Deut. 1. 35. Ps. 95. 11. & 106. 26. Heb. 3. 17, 18.
[i]Gen. 31. 7.
[k]ch. 32. 11. Ezek. 20. 15.
†Heb. *If they see the land.*
[l]Deut. 1. 36. Josh. 14. 6, 8, 9, 14.
[m]ch. 32. 12.
[n]Deut. 1. 40.
[o]ver. 11. Ex. 16. 28. Matt. 17. 7.
[p]Ex. 16. 12.
[q]ver. 23. ch. 26. 65. & 32. 11. Deut. 1. 35. Heb. 3. 17.
[r]See ver. 2.
[s]ch. 1. 45. & 26. 64.
†Heb. *lifted up my hand.* Gen. 14. 22.
[t]ver. 38. ch. 26. 65. & 32. 12. Deut. 1. 36, 38.
[u]Deut. 1. 39.

1490.

[x]Ps. 106. 24.
[v]1 Cor. 10. 5. Heb. 3. 17.
‖Or, *feed.*
[z]ch. 32. 13. Ps. 107. 40.
[a]See Deut. 2. 14.
[b]Ezek. 23. 35.
[c]ch. 13. 25.
[d]Ps. 95. 10. Ezek. 4. 6.
[e]See 1 Kings 8 56. Ps. 77. 8. & 105. 42. Heb. 4. 1.
‖Or, *altering of my purpose.*
[f]ch. 23. 19.
[g]ver. 27, 29. ch. 26. 65. 1 Cor. 10. 5.
[h]ch. 13. 31, 32.
[i]1 Cor. 10. 10. Heb. 3. 17. Jude 5.
[k]ch. 26. 65. Josh. 14. 6, 10.
[l]Ex. 33. 4.
[m]Deut. 1. 41.
[n]ver. 25. 2 Chron. 24. 20.
[o]Deut. 1. 42.
[p]2 Chron. 15. 2.
[q]Deut. 1. 43.
[r]ver. 43. Deut. 1. 44.
[s]ch. 21. 3. Judg. 1. 17.

B. C. 1490.

CHAPTER XV.

The law of the meat offering and the drink offering.

AND the LORD spake unto Mo'ses, saying,
2 [a]Speak unto the children of Is'ra-el, and say unto them, When ye be come into the land of your habitations, which I give unto you,
3 And [b]will make an offering by fire unto the LORD, a burnt offering, or a sacrifice [c]in †performing a vow, or in a freewill offering, or [d]in your solemn feasts to make a [e]sweet savour unto the LORD, of the herd, or of the flock;
4 Then [f]shall he that offereth his offering unto the LORD bring [g]a meat offering of a tenth deal of flour mingled [h]with the fourth *part* of a hin of oil.
5 [i]And the fourth *part* of a hin of wine for a drink offering shalt thou prepare with the burnt offering or sacrifice, for one lamb.
6 [k]Or for a ram, thou shalt prepare *for* a meat offering two tenth deals of flour mingled with the third *part* of a hin of oil.
7 And for a drink offering thou shalt offer the third *part* of a hin of wine, *for* a sweet savour unto the LORD.
8 And when thou preparest a bullock *for* a burnt offering, or *for* a sacrifice in performing a vow, or [l]peace offerings unto the LORD:
9 Then shall he bring [m]with a bullock a meat offering of three tenth deals of flour mingled with half a hin of oil.
10 And thou shalt bring for a drink offering half a hin of wine, *for* an offering made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the LORD:
11 [o]Thus shall it be done for one bullock, or for one ram, or for a lamb, or a kid.
12 According to the number that ye shall prepare, so shall ye do to every one according to their number.
13 All that are born of the country shall do these things after this manner, in offering an offering made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the LORD.
14 And if a stranger sojourn with you, or whosoever *be* among you in your generations, and will offer an offering made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the LORD; as ye do, so he shall do.
15 [p]One ordinance *shall be both* for you of the congregation, and also for the stranger that sojourneth *with you*, an ordinance for ever in your generations: as ye *are*, so shall the stranger be before the LORD.
16 One law and one manner shall be for you, and for the stranger that sojourneth with you.
17 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Mo'ses, saying,
18 [q]Speak unto the children of Is'ra-el, and say unto them, When ye come into the land whither I bring you,
19 Then it shall be, that, when ye eat of [r]the bread of the land, ye shall offer up a heave offering unto the LORD.
20 [s]Ye shall offer up a cake of the first of your dough *for* a heave offering: as *ye do* [t]the heave offering of the threshing floor, so shall ye heave it.
21 Of the first of your dough ye shall give unto the LORD a heave offering in your generations.
22 ¶ And [u]if ye have erred, and not observed all these commandments, which the LORD had spoken unto Mo'ses,
23 *Even* all that the LORD hath commanded you by the hand of Mo'ses, from the day that the LORD commanded *Mo'ses*, and henceforward among your generations;
24 Then it shall be, [x]if *aught* be committed by ignorance †without the knowledge of the congregation, that all the congregation shall offer one young bullock for a burnt offering, for a sweet savour unto the LORD, [y]with his meat offering, and his drink offering, according to the ‖ manner, and [z]one kid of the goats for a sin offering.
25 [a]And the priest shall make an atonement for all the congregation of the children of Is'ra-el, and it shall be

15 And the LORD spake unto Mo'ses, saying,
2 Speak unto the children of Is'ra-el, and say unto them, When ye be come into the land of your habitations,
3 which I give unto you, and will make an offering by fire unto the Lord, a burnt offering, or a sacrifice, [1]to accomplish a vow, or as a freewill offering, or in your set feasts, to make a sweet savour unto the
4 LORD, of the herd, or of the flock: then shall he that offereth his oblation offer unto the LORD a meal offering of a tenth part *of an ephah* of fine flour mingled with the fourth part of an hin of oil:
5 and wine for the drink offering, the fourth part of an hin, shalt thou prepare with the burnt offering
6 or for the sacrifice, for each lamb. Or for a ram, thou shalt prepare for a meal offering two tenth parts *of an ephah* of fine flour mingled with the
7 third part of an hin of oil: and for the drink offering thou shalt offer the third part of an hin of wine,
8 of a sweet savour unto the LORD. And when thou preparest a bullock for a burnt offering, or for a sacrifice, [1]to accomplish a vow, or for peace offer-
9 ings unto the LORD: then shall he offer with the bullock a meal offering of three tenth parts *of an ephah* of fine flour mingled with half an hin of oil.
10 And thou shalt offer for the drink offering half an hin of wine, for an offering made by fire, of a sweet
11 savour unto the LORD. Thus shall it be done for each bullock, or for each ram, or for each of the he-
12 lambs, or of the kids. According to the number that ye shall prepare, so shall ye do to every one
13 according to their number. All that are homeborn shall do these things after this manner, in offering an offering made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the
14 LORD. And if a stranger sojourn with you, or whosoever be among you throughout your generations, and will offer an offering made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the LORD; as ye do, so he shall
15 do. For the assembly, there shall be one statute for you, and for the stranger that sojourneth *with you*, a statute for ever throughout your generations: as ye are, so shall the stranger be before the LORD.
16 One law and one ordinance shall be for you, and for the stranger that sojourneth with you.
17 And the LORD spake unto Mo'ses, saying,
18 Speak unto the children of Is'ra-el, and say unto them, When ye come into the land whither I bring
19 you, then it shall be, that, when ye eat of the bread of the land, ye shall offer up an heave offering unto
20 the LORD. Of the first of your [2]dough ye shall offer up a cake for an heave offering: as ye do the heave offering of the threshing-floor, so shall ye
21 heave it. Of the first of your dough ye shall give unto the LORD an heave offering throughout your generations.
22 And when ye shall err, and not observe all these commandments, which the LORD hath spoken unto
23 Mo'ses, even all that the LORD hath commanded you by the hand of Mo'ses, from the day that the LORD gave commandment, and onward throughout your
24 generations; then it shall be, if it be done [3]unwittingly, without the knowledge of the congregation, that all the congregation shall offer one young bullock for a burnt offering for a sweet savour unto the LORD, with the meal offering thereof, and the drink offering thereof, according to the ordi-
25 nance, and one he-goat for a sin offering. And the priest shall make atonement for all the congregation of the children of Is'ra-el, and they shall be

B. C. 1490.

[1] Or, *in making a special vow*

[2] Or, *coarse meal*

[3] Or, *in error*

[a] ver. 18. Lev. 23.10. Deut. 7. 1.
[b] Lev. 1. 2, 3.
[c] Lev. 7. 16. & 22.18,21. †Heb. *separating* Lev. 27. 2.
[d] Lev. 23. 8, 12, 36. ch. 28. 19, 27. & 29. 2, 8, 13. Deut.16.10
[e] Gen. 8.21. Ex. 29. 18.
[f] Lev. 2. 1. & 6. 14.
[g] Ex. 29.40. Lev. 23.13.
[h] Lev. 14. 10. ch. 28. 5.
[i] ch. 28. 7, 14.
[k] ch. 28. 12, 14.
[l] Lev. 7. 11.
[m] ch. 28. 12,14.
[o] ch. 28.
[p] ver. 29. Ex. 12. 49. ch. 9. 14.
[q] ver. 2. Deut.26.1.
[r] Josh. 5. 11, 12.
[s] Deut. 26. 2, 10. Prov. 3. 9, 10.
[t] Lev. 2. 14. & 23.10,16.
[u] Lev. 4. 2.
[x] Lev. 4.13. †Heb. *from the eyes.*
[y] ver. 8, 9, 10. ‖ Or, *ordinance.*
[z] See Lev. 4. 23. ch. 28.15. Ezra 6. 17 & 8. 35.
[a] Lev. 4.20.

B. C. 1490.

forgiven them, for it is ignorance: and they shall bring their offering, a sacrifice made by fire unto the LORD, and their sin offering before the LORD, for their ignorance:

26 And it shall be forgiven all the congregation of the children of Is'ra-el, and the stranger that sojourneth among them; seeing all the people *were* in ignorance.

[b]Lev. 4. 27, 28.

27 ¶And [b]if any soul sin through ignorance, then he shall bring a she-goat of the first year for a sin offering.

[c]Lev. 4. 35.

28 [c]And the priest shall make an atonement for the soul that sinneth ignorantly, when he sinneth by ignorance before the LORD, to make an atonement for him; and it shall be forgiven him.

[a]ver. 15. †Heb. *doth.*

29 [d]Ye shall have one law for him that †sinneth through ignorance, *both for* him that is born among the children of Is'ra-el, and for the stranger that sojourneth among them.

[e]Deut. 17. 12. Ps. 19. 13. Heb. 10. 26. 1 Pet. 2. 10. †Heb. *with a high hand.* [f]2 Sam. 12. 9. Prov. 13. 13 [g]Lev. 5. 1. Ezek. 18. 20.

30 ¶[e]But the soul that doeth *aught* †presumptuously, *whether he be* born in the land, or a stranger, the same reproacheth the LORD; and that soul shall be cut off from among his people.

31 Because he hath [f]despised the word of the LORD, and hath broken his commandment, that soul shall utterly be cut off; [g]his iniquity *shall be* upon him.

[h]Ex. 31. 14, 15. & 35. 2.

32 ¶And while the children of Is'ra-el were in the wilderness, [h]they found a man that gathered sticks upon the sabbath day.

33 And they that found him gathering sticks brought him unto Mo'ses and Aa'ron, and unto all the congregation.

[i]Lev. 24. 12.

34 And they put him [i]in ward, because it was not declared what should be done to him.

[k]Ex. 31. 14, 15. [l]Lev. 24. 14 1 Kings 21 13. Acts 7. 58.

35 And the LORD said unto Mo'ses, [k]The man shall be surely put to death: all the congregation shall [l]stone him with stones without the camp.

36 And all the congregation brought him without the camp, and stoned him with stones, and he died; as the LORD commanded Mo'ses.

[m]Deut. 22. 12. Matt. 23. 5.

37 ¶And the LORD spake unto Mo'ses, saying,

38 Speak unto the children of Is'ra-el, and bid [m]them that they make them fringes in the borders of their garments, throughout their generations, and that they put upon the fringe of the borders a ribband of blue:

[n]See Deut. 29. 19. Job 31. 7. Jer. 9. 14. Ezek. 6. 9. [o]Ps. 73. 27. & 106. 39. James 4. 4. [p]Lev. 11. 44 45. Rom. 12. 1. Col. 1. 22. 1 Pet. 1. 15, 16

39 And it shall be unto you for a fringe, that ye may look upon it, and remember all the commandments of the LORD, and do them; and that ye [n]seek not after your own heart and your own eyes, after which ye use [o]to go a whoring:

40 That ye may remember, and do all my commandments, and be [p]holy unto your God.

41 I *am* the LORD your God, which brought you out of the land of E'gypt, to be your God: I *am* the LORD your God.

CHAPTER XVI.

The rebellion of Korah, Dathan, and Abiram.

about 1471.

NOW [a]Ko'rah, the son of Iz'har, the son of Ko'hath, the son of Le'vi, and Da'than and A-bi'ram, the sons of E-li'ab, and On, the son of Pe'leth, sons of Reu'ben, took *men:*

2 And they rose up before Mo'ses, with certain of the children of Is'ra-el, two hundred and fifty princes of the assembly, [b]famous in the congregation, men of renown:

3 And [c]they gathered themselves together against Mo'ses and against Aa'ron, and said unto them, † *Ye take* too much upon you, seeing [d]all the congregation *are* holy, every one of them, [e]and the LORD *is* among them: wherefore then lift ye up yourselves above the congregation of the LORD?

4 And when Mo'ses heard *it*, [f]he fell upon his face:

5 And he spake unto Ko'rah and unto all his company, saying, Even to-morrow the LORD will shew who *are* his, and *who is* [g]holy; and will cause *him* to come near unto him: even *him* whom he hath [h]chosen will he cause to [i]come near unto him.

6 This do; Take you censers, Ko'rah, and all his company;

7 And put fire therein, and put incense in them before the

[a]Ex. 6. 21. ch. 26. 9. & 27. 3. Jude 11 [b]ch. 26. 9. [c]Ps 106. 16. †Heb. It is *much for you.* [d]Ex. 19. 6. [e]Ex. 29. 45. ch. 14. 14. & 35. 31. [f]ch. 14. 5. & 20. 6. [g]ver. 3. Lev. 21. 6, 7, 8, 12, 15. [h]Ex. 28. 1. ch. 17. 5. 1 Sam. 2. 28. Ps. 105. 26. [i]ch. 3. 10. Lev. 10. 3. & 21. 17, 18. Ezek. 40. 46. & 44. 15, 16.

B. C. 1490.

forgiven; for it was an error, and they have brought their oblation, an offering made by fire unto the LORD, and their sin offering before the LORD, for

26 their error: and all the congregation of the children of Is'ra-el shall be forgiven, and the stranger that sojourneth among them; for in respect of all the

27 people it was done unwittingly. And if one person sin unwittingly, then he shall offer a she-goat of the

28 first year for a sin offering. And the priest shall make atonement for the soul that erreth, when he sinneth unwittingly, before the LORD, to make

29 atonement for him; and he shall be forgiven. Ye shall have one law for him that doeth aught unwittingly, for him that is homeborn among the children of Is'ra-el, and for the stranger that sojourneth among

30 them. But the soul that doeth aught with an high hand, whether he be homeborn or a stranger, the same blasphemeth the LORD; and that soul shall

31 be cut off from among his people. Because he hath despised the word of the LORD, and hath broken his commandment; that soul shall utterly be cut off, his iniquity shall be upon him.

32 And while the children of Is'ra-el were in the wilderness, they found a man gathering sticks upon

33 the sabbath day. And they that found him gathering sticks brought him unto Mo'ses and Aa'ron, and

34 unto all the congregation. And they put him in ward, because it had not been declared what should

35 be done to him. And the LORD said unto Mo'ses, The man shall surely be put to death: all the congregation shall stone him with stones without the

36 camp. And all the congregation brought him without the camp, and stoned him with stones, and he died; as the LORD commanded Mo'ses.

37 And the LORD spake unto Mo'ses, saying,

38 Speak unto the children of Is'ra-el, and bid them that they make them [1]fringes in the borders of their garments throughout their generations, and that they put upon the fringe of each border a cord of

39 blue: and it shall be unto you for a fringe, that ye may look upon it, and remember all the commandments of the LORD, and do them; and that ye [2]go not about after your own heart and your own eyes,

40 after which ye use to go a whoring: that ye may remember and do all my commandments, and be

41 holy unto your God. I am the LORD your God, which brought you out of the land of E'gypt, to be your God: I am the LORD your God.

[1]Or, *tassels in the corners*

[2]Heb. *spy not out.*

16 Now Ko'rah, the son of Iz'har, the son of Ko'hath, the son of Le'vi, with Da'than and A-bi'ram, the sons of E-li'ab, and On, the son of Pe'leth, sons of Reu'ben,

2 took *men:* and they rose up before Mo'ses, with certain of the children of Is'ra-el, two hundred and fifty princes of the congregation, called to the assem-

3 bly, men of renown: and they assembled themselves together against Mo'ses and against Aa'ron, and said unto them, [3]Ye take too much upon you, seeing all the congregation are holy, every one of them, and the LORD is among them: wherefore then lift ye up

4 yourselves above the assembly of the LORD? And

5 when Mo'ses heard it, he fell upon his face: and he spake unto Ko'rah and unto all his company, saying, In the morning the LORD will shew who are his, and who is holy, and [4]will cause him to come near unto him: even him whom he shall choose will

6 he cause to come near unto him. This do; take

7 you censers, Ko'rah, and all his company; and put fire therein, and put incense upon them before the

[3]Heb. *It is enough for you.*

[4]Or, *whom he will cause to come near*

B. C. about 1471.

LORD to-morrow: and it shall be *that* the man whom the LORD doth choose, he *shall be* holy: *ye take* too much upon you, ye sons of Le'vi.

8 And Mo'ses said unto Ko'rah, Hear, I pray you, ye sons of Le'vi:

9 *Seemeth it but* [k]a small thing unto you, that the God of Is'ra-el hath [l]separated you from the congregation of Is'ra-el, to bring you near to himself to do the service of the tabernacle of the LORD, and to stand before the congregation to minister unto them?

10 And he hath brought thee near *to him*, and all thy brethren the sons of Le'vi with thee: and seek ye the priesthood also?

11 For which cause *both* thou and all thy company *are* gathered together against the LORD: [m]and what *is* Aa'ron, that ye murmur against him?

12 ¶And Mo'ses sent to call Da'than and A-bi'ram, the sons of E-li'ab; which said, We will not come up:

13 [n]*Is it* a small thing that thou hast brought us up out of a land that floweth with milk and honey, to kill us in the wilderness, except thou [o]make thyself altogether a prince over us?

14 Moreover, thou hast not brought us into [p]a land that floweth with milk and honey, or given us inheritance of fields and vineyards: wilt thou †put out the eyes of these men? we will not come up.

15 And Mo'ses was very wroth, and said unto the LORD, [q]Respect not thou their offering: [r]I have not taken one ass from them, neither have I hurt one of them.

16 And Mo'ses said unto Ko'rah, [s]Be thou and all thy company [t]before the LORD, thou, and they, and Aa'ron, to-morrow:

17 And take every man his censer, and put incense in them, and bring ye before the LORD every man his censer, two hundred and fifty censers; thou also, and Aa'ron, each *of you* his censer.

18 And they took every man his censer, and put fire in them, and laid incense thereon, and stood in the door of the tabernacle of the congregation with Mo'ses and Aa'ron.

19 And Ko'rah gathered all the congregation against them unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation: and [u]the glory of the LORD appeared unto all the congregation.

20 And the LORD spake unto Mo'ses and unto Aa'ron, saying,

21 [x]Separate yourselves from among this congregation, that I may [y]consume them in a moment.

22 And they [z]fell upon their faces, and said, O God, [a]the God of the spirits of all flesh, shall one man sin, and wilt thou be wroth with all the congregation?

23 ¶And the LORD spake unto Mo'ses, saying,

24 Speak unto the congregation, saying, Get you up from about the tabernacle of Ko'rah, Da'than, and A-bi'ram.

25 And Mo'ses rose up and went unto Da'than and A-bi'ram; and the elders of Is'ra-el followed him.

26 And he spake unto the congregation, saying, [b]Depart, I pray you, from the tents of these wicked men, and touch nothing of theirs, lest ye be consumed in all their sins.

27 So they gat up from the tabernacle of Ko'rah, Da'than, and A-bi'ram, on every side: and Da'than and A-bi'ram came out, and stood in the door of their tents, and their wives, and their sons, and their little children.

28 And Mo'ses said, [c]Hereby ye shall know that the LORD hath sent me to do all these works; for *I have* not *done them* [d]of mine own mind.

29 If these men die †the common death of all men, or if [e]they be [e]visited after the visitation of all men; *then* the LORD hath not sent me.

30 But if the LORD †make [f]a new thing, and the earth open her mouth, and swallow them up, with all that *appertain* unto them, and they [g]go down quick into the pit; then ye shall understand that these men have provoked the LORD.

[k] 1 Sam. 18. 23. Isa. 7. 13.
[l] ch. 3. 41, 45. & 8. 14. Deut. 10. 8.
[m] Ex. 16. 8. 1 Cor. 3. 5.
[n] ver. 9.
[o] Ex. 2. 14. Acts 7. 27, 35.
[p] Ex. 3. 8. Lev. 20. 24.
† Heb. *bore out.*
[q] Gen. 4. 4, 5.
[r] 1 Sam. 12. 3. Acts 20. 33. 2 Cor. 7. 2.
[s] ver. 6. 7.
[t] 1 Sam. 12. 3, 7.
[u] ver. 42. Ex. 16. 7, 10. Lev. 9. 6, 23.
[x] ch. 14. 10.
[y] ver. 45. See Gen. 19. 17, 22. Jer. 51. 6. Acts 2. 40. Rev. 18. 4.
[z] ver. 45. Ex. 32. 10. & 33. 5.
[a] ver. 45. ch. 14. 5.
[b] ch. 27. 16. Job 12. 10. Eccl. 12. 7. Isa. 57. 16. Zech. 12. 1. Heb. 12. 9.
[c] Gen. 19. 12, 14. Isa. 52. 11. 2 Cor. 6. 17. Rev. 18. 4.
[d] Ex. 3. 12. Deut. 18. 22. Zech. 2. 9, 10. & 4. 9. John 5. 36.
[e] ch. 24. 13 Jer. 23. 16. Ezek. 13. 17. John 5. 30. & 6. 38.
† Heb. *as every man dieth.*
[e] Ex. 20. 5. & 32. 34. Job 35. 15. Isa. 10. 3. Jer. 5. 9.
† Heb. *create a creature.*
[f] Isa. 45. 7. Job 31. 3. Isa. 28. 21.
[g] ver. 33. Ps. 55. 15.

B. C. about 1471.

LORD to-morrow: and it shall be that the man whom the LORD doth choose, he *shall be* holy: ye take too much upon you, ye sons of Le'vi. And Mo'ses said unto Ko'rah, Hear now, ye sons of Le'vi: *seemeth it but* a small thing unto you, that the God of Is'ra-el hath separated you from the congregation of Is'ra-el, to bring you near to himself; to do the service of the tabernacle of the LORD, and to stand before the congregation to minister unto them; and that he hath brought thee near, and all thy brethren the sons of Le'vi with thee? and seek ye the priesthood also? Therefore thou and all thy company are gathered together against the LORD: and Aa'ron, what is he that ye murmur against him? And Mo'ses sent to call Da'than and A-bi'ram, the sons of E-li'ab: and they said, We will not come up: is it a small thing that thou hast brought us up out of a land flowing with milk and honey, to kill us in the wilderness, but thou must needs make thyself also a prince over us? Moreover thou hast not brought us into a land flowing with milk and honey, nor given us inheritance of fields and vineyards: wilt thou [1]put out the eyes of these men? we will not come up. And Mo'ses was very wroth, and said unto the LORD, Respect not thou their offering: I have not taken one ass from them, neither have I hurt one of them. And Mo'ses said unto Ko'rah, Be thou and all thy congregation before the LORD, thou, and they, and Aa'ron, to-morrow: and take ye every man his censer, and put incense upon them, and bring ye before the LORD every man his censer, two hundred and fifty censers; thou also, and Aa'ron, each his censer. And they took every man his censer, and put fire in them, and laid incense thereon, and stood at the door of the tent of meeting with Mo'ses and Aa'ron. And Ko'rah assembled all the congregation against them unto the door of the tent of meeting: and the glory of the LORD appeared unto all the congregation.

[1] Heb. *bore out*

20 And the LORD spake unto Mo'ses and unto Aa'ron, saying, Separate yourselves from among this congregation, that I may consume them in a moment. And they fell upon their faces, and said, O God, the God of the spirits of all flesh, shall one man sin, and wilt thou be wroth with all the congregation? And the LORD spake unto Mo'ses, saying, Speak unto the congregation, saying, Get you up from about the tabernacle of Ko'rah, Da'than, and A-bi'ram. And Mo'ses rose up and went unto Da'than and A-bi'ram; and the elders of Is'ra-el followed him. And he spake unto the congregation, saying, Depart, I pray you, from the tents of these wicked men, and touch nothing of theirs, lest ye be consumed in all their sins. So they gat them up from the tabernacle of Ko'rah, Da'than, and A-bi'ram, on every side: and Da'than and A-bi'ram came out, and stood at the door of their tents, and their wives, and their sons, and their little ones. And Mo'ses said, Hereby ye shall know that the LORD hath sent me to do all these works; for *I have* not *done them* of mine own mind. If these men die the common death of all men, or if they be visited after the visitation of all men; then the LORD hath not sent me. But if the LORD [2]make a new thing, and the ground open her mouth, and swallow them up, with all that appertain unto them, and they go down alive into [3]the pit; then ye shall understand that these men have despised the LORD.

[2] Heb. *create a creation.*
[3] Heb. *Sheol.*

B. C. about 1471.

31 ¶ [h]And it came to pass, as he had made an end of speaking all these words, that the ground clave asunder that *was* under them:

32 And the earth opened her mouth, and swallowed them up, and their houses, and [i]all the men that *appertained* unto Ko'rah, and all *their* goods.

33 They, and all that *appertained* to them, went down alive into the pit, and the earth closed upon them: and they perished from among the congregation.

34 And all Is'ra-el that *were* round about them fled at the cry of them: for they said, Lest the earth swallow us up *also*.

35 And there [k]came out a fire from the LORD, and consumed [l]the two hundred and fifty men that offered incense.

36 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Mo'ses, saying,

37 Speak unto E-le-a'zar the son of Aa'ron the priest, that he take up the censers out of the burning, and scatter thou the fire yonder; for [m]they are hallowed.

38 The censers of these [n]sinners against their own souls, let them make them broad plates *for* a covering of the altar: for they offered them before the LORD, therefore they are hallowed: [o]and they shall be a sign unto the children of Is'ra-el.

39 And E-le-a'zar the priest took the brazen censers, wherewith they that were burnt had offered; and they were made broad *plates for* a covering of the altar:

40 *To be* a memorial unto the children of Is'ra-el, [p]that no stranger, which *is* not of the seed of Aa'ron, come near to offer incense before the LORD; that he be not as Ko'rah, and as his company: as the LORD said to him by the hand of Mo'ses.

41 ¶ But on the morrow [q]all the congregation of the children of Is'ra-el murmured against Mo'ses and against Aa'ron, saying, Ye have killed the people of the LORD.

42 And it came to pass, when the congregation was gathered against Mo'ses and against Aa'ron, that they looked toward the tabernacle of the congregation: and, behold, [r]the cloud covered it, and [s]the glory of the LORD appeared.

43 And Mo'ses and Aa'ron came before the tabernacle of the congregation.

44 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Mo'ses, saying,

45 [t]Get you up from among this congregation, that I may consume them as in a moment. And [u]they fell upon their faces.

46 ¶ And Mo'ses said unto Aa'ron, Take a censer, and put fire therein from off the altar, and put on incense, and go quickly unto the congregation, and make an atonement for them: [x]for there is wrath gone out from the LORD; the plague is begun.

47 And Aa'ron took as Moses commanded, and ran into the midst of the congregation; and, behold, the plague was begun among the people: and he put on incense, and made an atonement for the people.

48 And he stood between the dead and the living; and the plague was stayed.

49 Now they that died in the plague were fourteen thousand and seven hundred, besides them that died about the matter of Ko'rah.

50 And Aa'ron returned unto Mo'ses unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation: and the plague was stayed.

CHAPTER XVII.

Aaron's rod among all the rods of the tribes only flourisheth.

AND the LORD spake unto Mo'ses, saying,

2 Speak unto the children of Is'ra-el, and take of every one of them a rod according to the house of *their* fathers, of all their princes according to the house of their fathers, twelve rods: write thou every man's name upon his rod.

3 And thou shalt write Aa'ron's name upon the rod of Le'vi: for one rod *shall be* for the head of the house of their fathers.

4 And thou shalt lay them up in the tabernacle of the congregation before the testimony, [a]where I will meet with you.

31 And it came to pass, as he made an end of speaking all these words, that the ground clave asunder that
32 was under them: and the earth opened her mouth, and swallowed them up, and their households, and all the men that appertained unto Ko'rah, and all
33 their goods. So they, and all that appertained to them, went down alive into [1]the pit: and the earth closed upon them, and they perished from among
34 the assembly. And all Is'ra-el that were round about them fled at the cry of them: for they said, Lest the
35 earth swallow us up. And fire came forth from the LORD, and devoured the two hundred and fifty men that offered the incense.

36 And the LORD spake unto Mo'ses, saying,
37 Speak unto E-le-a'zar the son of Aa'ron the priest, that he take up the censers out of the burning, and scatter thou the fire yonder; for they are holy;
38 even the censers of [2]these sinners against their own [3]lives, and let them be made beaten plates for a covering of the altar: for they offered them before the LORD, therefore they are holy: and they shall be a
39 sign unto the children of Is'ra-el. And E-le-a'zar the priest took the brasen censers, which they that were burnt had offered; and they beat them out for a
40 covering of the altar: to be a memorial unto the children of Is'ra-el, to the end that no stranger, which is not of the seed of Aa'ron, come near to burn incense before the LORD; that he be not as Ko'rah, and as his company: as the LORD spake unto him by the hand of Mo'ses.

41 But on the morrow all the congregation of the children of Is'ra-el murmured against Mo'ses and against Aa'ron, saying, Ye have killed the people of
42 the LORD. And it came to pass, when the congregation was assembled against Mo'ses and against Aa'ron, that they looked toward the tent of meeting: and, behold, the cloud covered it, and the glory of
43 the LORD appeared. And Mo'ses and Aa'ron came
44 to the front of the tent of meeting. And the LORD
45 spake unto Mo'ses, saying, Get you up from among this congregation, that I may consume them in a
46 moment. And they fell upon their faces. And Mo'ses said unto Aa'ron, Take thy censer, and put fire therein from off the altar, and lay incense thereon, and carry it quickly unto the congregation, and make atonement for them: for there is wrath gone
47 out from the LORD; the plague is begun. And Aa'ron took as Mo'ses spake, and ran into the midst of the assembly; and, behold, the plague was begun among the people: and he put on the incense, and
48 made atonement for the people. And he stood between the dead and the living; and the plague
49 was stayed. Now they that died by the plague were fourteen thousand and seven hundred, besides
50 them that died about the matter of Ko'rah. And Aa'ron returned unto Mo'ses unto the door of the tent of meeting: and the plague was stayed.

17 And the LORD spake unto Mo'ses, saying,
2 Speak unto the children of Is'ra-el, and take of them rods, one for each fathers' house, of all their princes according to their fathers' houses, twelve rods: write
3 thou every man's name upon his rod. And thou shalt write Aa'ron's name upon the rod of Le'vi: for there shall be one rod for each head of their fathers'
4 houses. And thou shalt lay them up in the tent of meeting before the testimony, where I meet with you.

B. C. about 1471.

[1] Heb. *Sheol.*

[Ch. xvii. 1 in Heb.]

[2] Or, *these men who have sinned at the cost of their lives*
[3] Or, *souls*

[Ch. xvii. 16 in Heb.]

[h] Job. 26. 10. & 27. 3. Deut. 11. 6. Ps. 106. 17.
[i] See ver. 17. & ch. 26. 11. 1 Chron. 6. 22, 37.
[k] Lev. 10. 2. ch. 11. 1. Ps. 106. 18.
[l] ver. 17.
[m] See Lev. 27. 28.
[n] Prov. 20. 2. Hab. 2. 10.
[o] ch. 17. 10. & 26. 10. Ezek. 14. 8.
[p] ch. 3. 10. 2 Chron. 26. 18.
[q] ch. 14. 2. Ps. 106. 25.
[r] Ex. 40. 34.
[s] ver. 19. ch. 20. 6.
[t] ver. 21, 24.
[u] ver. 22. ch. 20. 6.
[x] Lev. 10. 6. ch. 1. 53. & 8. 19. & 11. 33. & 18. 5. 1 Chron. 27. 24. Ps. 106. 29.
[a] Ex. 25. 22. & 29. 42, 43. & 30. 36.

B. C. about 1471.

5 And it shall come to pass, *that* the man's rod, [b]whom I shall choose, shall blossom: and I will make to cease from me the murmurings of the children of Is'ra-el, [c]whereby they murmur against you.

6 ¶And Mo'ses spake unto the children of Is'ra-el, and every one of their princes gave him †a rod apiece, for each prince one, according to their fathers' houses, *even* twelve rods: and the rod of Aa'ron *was* among their rods.

7 And Mo'ses laid up the rods before the LORD in [d]the tabernacle of witness.

8 And it came to pass, that on the morrow Mo'ses went into the tabernacle of witness; and, behold, the rod of Aa'ron for the house of Le'vi was budded, and brought forth buds, and bloomed blossoms, and yielded almonds.

9 And Mo'ses brought out all the rods from before the LORD unto all the children of Is'ra-el: and they looked, and took every man his rod.

10 ¶And the LORD said unto Mo'ses, Bring [e]Aa'ron's rod again before the testimony, to be kept [f]for a token against the †rebels; [g]and thou shalt quite take away their murmurings from me, that they die not.

11 And Mo'ses did *so:* as the LORD commanded him, so did he.

12 And the children of Is'ra-el spake unto Mo'ses, saying, Behold, we die, we perish, we all perish.

13 [h]Whosoever cometh any thing near unto the tabernacle of the LORD shall die: shall we be consumed with dying?

CHAPTER XVIII.

The priests' portion—The Levites' portion.

AND the LORD said unto Aa'ron, [a]Thou and thy sons and thy father's house with thee shall [b]bear the iniquity of the sanctuary: and thou and thy sons with thee shall bear the iniquity of your priesthood.

2 And thy brethren also of the tribe of Le'vi, the tribe of thy father, bring thou with thee, that they may be [c]joined unto thee, and [d]minister unto thee: but [e]thou and thy sons with thee *shall minister* before the tabernacle of witness.

3 And they shall keep thy charge, and [f]the charge of all the tabernacle: [g]only they shall not come nigh the vessels of the sanctuary and the altar, [h]that neither they, nor ye also, die.

4 And they shall be joined unto thee, and keep the charge of the tabernacle of the congregation, for all the service of the tabernacle: [i]and a stranger shall not come nigh unto you.

5 And ye shall keep [k]the charge of the sanctuary, and the charge of the altar; [l]that there be no wrath any more upon the children of Is'ra-el.

6 And I, behold, I have [m]taken your brethren the Le'vites from among the children of Is'ra-el: [n]to you *they are* given *as* a gift for the LORD, to do the service of the tabernacle of the congregation.

7 Therefore [o]thou and thy sons with thee shall keep your priest's office for every thing of the altar, and [p]within the veil; and ye shall serve: I have given your priest's office *unto you as* a service of gift: and the stranger that cometh nigh shall be put to death.

8 ¶And the LORD spake unto Aa'ron, Behold, [q]I also have given thee the charge of mine heave offerings of all the hallowed things of the children of Is'ra-el; unto thee have I given them [r]by reason of the anointing, and to thy sons, by an ordinance for ever.

9 This shall be thine of the most holy things, *reserved* from the fire: every oblation of theirs, every [s]meat offering of theirs, and every [t]sin offering of theirs, and every [u]trespass offering of theirs, which they shall render unto me, *shall be* most holy for thee and for thy sons.

10 [x]In the most holy *place* shalt thou eat it; every male shall eat it: it shall be holy unto thee.

[b]ch. 16. 5.
[c]ch. 16. 11.

†Heb. *a rod for one prince, a rod for one prince.*

[d]Ex. 38.21. Num. 18.2. Acts 7. 44.

[e]Heb. 9. 4.
[f]ch. 16. 38.

†Heb. *children of rebellion*
[g]ver. 5.

[h]ch. 1. 51, 53. & 18. 4, 7.

[a]ch. 17. 13.
Ex. 28.38.

[b]See Gen. 29. 34.
[c]ch. 3. 6, 7.
[d]ch. 3. 10.
[e]ch. 3. 25, 31, 36.
[f]ch. 16. 40.
[g]ch. 4. 15.
[h]ch. 3. 10.
[i]Ex. 27. 21. & 30. 7. Lev. 24. 3. ch. 8. 2.
[k]ch. 16. 46.
[l]ch. 3. 12, 45.
[m]ch. 3. 9. & 8. 19.
[n]ver. 5. ch. 3. 10.
[o]Heb. 9. 3, 6.
[p]Lev. 6. 16, 18, 26. & 7. 6, 32. ch. 5. 9.
[q]Ex. 29. 29. & 40.13, 15.
[r]Lev. 2. 2, 3. & 10. 12, 13.
[s]Lev. 4. 22, 27. & 6. 25, 26.
[t]Lev. 5. 1. & 7. 7. & 10. 12. & 14.13.
[u]Lev. 6. 16, 18, 26, 29. & 6.

5 And it shall come to pass, that the man whom I shall choose, his rod shall bud: and I will make to cease from me the murmurings of the children of
6 Is'ra-el, which they murmur against you. And Mo'ses spake unto the children of Is'ra-el, and all their princes gave him rods, for each prince one, according to their fathers' houses, even twelve rods: and
7 the rod of Aa'ron was among their rods. And Mo'ses laid up the rods before the LORD in the tent
8 of the testimony. And it came to pass on the morrow, that Mo'ses went into the tent of the testimony; and, behold, the rod of Aa'ron for the house of Le'vi was budded, and put forth buds, and bloomed
9 blossoms, and bare ripe almonds. And Mo'ses brought out all the rods from before the LORD unto all the children of Is'ra-el: and they looked,
10 and took every man his rod. And the LORD said unto Mo'ses, Put back the rod of Aa'ron before the testimony, to be kept for a token against the children of rebellion; that thou mayest make an end of their murmurings against me, that they die not.
11 Thus did Mo'ses: as the LORD commanded him, so did he.
12 And the children of Is'ra-el spake unto Mo'ses, saying, Behold, we perish, we are undone, we are all
13 undone. Every one that cometh near, that cometh near unto the tabernacle of the LORD, [1]dieth: shall we perish all of us?

[1]Or, *shall die*

18 And the LORD said unto Aa'ron, Thou and thy sons and thy father's house with thee shall bear the iniquity of the sanctuary: and thou and thy sons with thee shall bear the iniquity of your priesthood.
2 And thy brethren also, the tribe of Le'vi, the tribe of thy father, bring thou near with thee, that they may be [2]joined unto thee, and minister unto thee: but thou and thy sons with thee shall be before the
3 tent of the testimony. And they shall keep thy charge, and the charge of all the Tent: only they shall not come nigh unto the vessels of the sanctuary and unto the altar, that they die not, neither
4 they, nor ye. And they shall be joined unto thee, and keep the charge of the tent of meeting, for all the service of the Tent: and a stranger shall not
5 come nigh unto you. And ye shall keep the charge of the sanctuary, and the charge of the altar: that there be wrath no more upon the children of Is'ra-el.
6 And I, behold, I have taken your brethren the Le'vites from among the children of Is'ra-el: to you they are a gift, given unto the LORD, to do the serv-
7 ice of the tent of meeting. And thou and thy sons with thee shall keep your priesthood for every thing of the altar, and for that within the veil; and ye shall serve: I give you the priesthood as a service of gift: and the stranger that cometh nigh shall be put to death.

[2]See Gen. xxix. 34.

8 And the LORD spake unto Aa'ron, And I, behold, I have given thee the charge of mine heave offerings, even all the hallowed things of the children of Is'ra-el, unto thee have I given them [3]by reason of the
9 anointing, and to thy sons, as a due for ever. This shall be thine of the most holy things, *reserved* from the fire: every oblation of theirs, even every meal offering of theirs, and every sin offering of theirs, and every guilt offering of theirs, which they shall render unto me, shall be most holy for thee and for thy sons.
10 As the most holy things shalt thou eat thereof: every male shall eat thereof; it shall be holy unto thee.

[3]Or, *for a portion*

B. C. about 1471.

11 And this *is* thine; [v]the heave offering of their gift, with all the wave offerings of the children of Is'ra-el: I have given them unto [z]thee, and to thy sons and to thy daughters with thee, by a statute for ever: [a]every one that is clean in thy house shall eat of it.

12 [b]All the †best of the oil, and all the best of the wine, and of the wheat, [c]the firstfruits of them which they shall offer unto the LORD, them have I given thee.

13 *And* whatsoever is first ripe in the land, [d]which they shall bring unto the LORD, shall be thine; [e]every one that is clean in thine house shall eat *of* it.

14 [f]Every thing devoted in Is'ra-el shall be thine.

15 Every thing that openeth [g]the matrix in all flesh, which they bring unto the LORD, *whether it be* of men or beasts, shall be thine: nevertheless, [h]the firstborn of man shalt thou surely redeem, and the firstling of unclean beasts shalt thou redeem.

16 And those that are to be redeemed from a month old shalt thou redeem, [i]according to thine estimation, for the money of five shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary, [k]which *is* twenty gerahs.

17 [l]But the firstling of a cow, or the firstling of a sheep, or the firstling of a goat, thou shalt not redeem; they *are* holy: [m]thou shalt sprinkle their blood upon the altar, and shalt burn their fat *for* an offering made by fire, for a sweet savour unto the LORD.

18 And the flesh of them shall be thine, as the [n]wave breast and as the right shoulder are thine.

19 [o]All the heave offerings of the holy things, which the children of Is'ra-el offer unto the LORD, have I given thee, and thy sons and thy daughters with thee, by a statute for ever: [p]it *is* a covenant of salt for ever before the LORD unto thee and to thy seed with thee.

20 ¶And the LORD spake unto Aa'ron, Thou shalt have no inheritance in their land, neither shalt thou have any part among them: [q]I *am* thy part and thine inheritance among the children of Is'ra-el.

21 And, behold, [r]I have given the children of Le'vi all the tenth in Is'ra-el for an inheritance, for their service which they serve, *even* [s]the service of the tabernacle of the congregation.

22 [t]Neither must the children of Is'ra-el henceforth come nigh the tabernacle of the congregation, [u]lest they bear sin, †and die.

23 [x]But the Le'vites shall do the service of the tabernacle of the congregation, and they shall bear their iniquity: *it shall be* a statute for ever throughout your generations, that among the children of Is'ra-el they have no inheritance.

24 [y]But the tithes of the children of Is'ra-el, which they offer *as* a heave offering unto the LORD, I have given to the Le'vites to inherit: therefore I have said unto them, [z]Among the children of Is'ra-el they shall have no inheritance.

25 ¶And the LORD spake unto Mo'ses, saying,

26 Thus speak unto the Le'vites, and say unto them, When ye take of the children of Is'ra-el the tithes which I have given you from them for your inheritance, then ye shall offer up a heave offering of it for the LORD, *even* [a]a tenth *part* of the tithe.

27 [b]And *this* your heave offering shall be reckoned unto you, as though *it were* the corn of the threshingfloor, and as the fulness of the winepress.

28 Thus ye also shall offer a heave offering unto the LORD of all your tithes, which ye receive of the children of Is'ra-el; and ye shall give thereof the LORD's heave offering to Aa'ron the priest.

29 Out of all your gifts ye shall offer every heave offering of the LORD, of all the †best thereof, *even* the hallowed part thereof out of it.

[v] Ex. 29. 27, 28. Lev. 7. 30, 34.
[z] Lev. 10. 14. Deut. 18. 3.
[a] Lev. 22. 2, 3, 11, 12, 13.
[b] Ex. 23. 19. Deut. 18. 4. Neh. 10. 35, 36.
† Heb. *fat.* ver. 29.
[c] Ex. 22. 29.
[d] Ex. 22. 29. & 23. 19. & 34. 26. Lev. 2. 14. ch. 15. 19. Deut. 26. 2.
[e] ver. 11.
[f] Lev. 27. 28
[g] Ex. 13. 2. & 22. 29. Lev. 27. 26. ch. 3. 13.
[h] Ex. 13. 13. & 34. 20.
[i] Lev. 27. 2, 6. ch. 3. 47.
[k] Ex. 30. 13. Lev. 27. 25. ch. 3. 47. Ezek. 45. 12
[l] Deut. 15. 19.
[m] Lev. 3. 2, 5.
[n] Ex. 29. 26, 28. Lev. 7. 31, 32, 34.
[o] ver 11.
[p] Lev. 2. 13. 2 Chron. 13. 5.
[q] Deut. 10. 9. & 12. 12. & 14. 27, 29. & 18. 1, 2. Josh. 13. 14, 33. & 14. 3. & 18. 7. Ps. 16. 5. Ezek. 44. 28.
[r] ver. 24, 26. Lev. 27. 30, 32. Neh. 10. 37. & 12. 44. Heb. 7. 5, 8, 9.
[s] ch. 3. 7, 8.
[t] ch. 1. 51.
[u] Lev. 22. 8.
† Heb. *to die.*
[x] ch. 3. 7.
[y] ver. 21.
[z] ver. 20. Deut. 10. 9. & 14. 27, 29. & 18. 1.
[a] Neh. 10. 38.
[b] ver. 30.
† Heb. *fat.* ver. 12.

B. C. about 1471.

11 And this is thine; the heave offering of their gift, even all the wave offerings of the children of Is'ra-el: I have given them unto thee, and to thy sons and to thy daughters with thee, as a due for ever: every one
12 that is clean in thy house shall eat thereof. All the [1]best of the oil, and all the [1]best of the vintage, and of the corn, the firstfruits of them which they give unto
13 the LORD, to thee have I given them. The firstripe fruits of all that is in their land, which they bring unto the LORD, shall be thine; every one that is
14 clean in thy house shall eat thereof. Every thing
15 devoted in Is'ra-el shall be thine. Every thing that openeth the womb, of all flesh which they offer unto the LORD, both of man and beast, shall be thine: nevertheless the firstborn of man shalt thou surely redeem, and the firstling of unclean beasts
16 shalt thou redeem. [2]And those that are to be redeemed of them from a month old shalt thou redeem, according to thine estimation, for the money of five shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary
17 (the same is twenty gerahs). But the firstling of an ox, or the firstling of a sheep, or the firstling of a goat, thou shalt not redeem; they are holy: thou shalt sprinkle their blood upon the altar, and shalt burn their fat for an offering made by fire, for a
18 sweet savour unto the LORD. And the flesh of them shall be thine, as the wave breast and as the
19 right thigh, it shall be thine. All the heave offerings of the holy things, which the children of Is'ra-el offer unto the LORD, have I given thee, and thy sons and thy daughters with thee, as a due for ever: it is a covenant of salt for ever before the LORD unto
20 thee and to thy seed with thee. And the LORD said unto Aa'ron, Thou shalt have no inheritance in their land, neither shalt thou have any portion among them: I am thy portion and thine inheritance among the children of Is'ra-el.
21 And unto the children of Le'vi, behold, I have given all the tithe in Is'ra-el for an inheritance, in return for their service which they serve, even the
22 service of the tent of meeting. And henceforth the children of Is'ra-el shall not come nigh the tent of
23 meeting, lest they bear sin, and die. But the Le'vites shall do the service of the tent of meeting, and they shall bear their iniquity: it shall be a statute for ever throughout your generations, and among the children of Is'ra-el they shall have no inher-
24 itance. For the tithe of the children of Is'ra-el, which they offer as an heave offering unto the LORD, I have given to the Le'vites for an inheritance: therefore I have said unto them, Among the children of Is'ra-el they shall have no inheritance.
25 And the LORD spake unto Mo'ses, saying,
26 Moreover thou shalt speak unto the Le'vites, and say unto them, When ye take of the children of Is'ra-el the tithe which I have given you from them for your inheritance, then ye shall offer up an heave offering of it for the LORD, a tithe of the
27 tithe. And your heave offering shall be reckoned unto you, as though it were the corn of the threshing-floor, and as the fulness of the wine-
28 press. Thus ye also shall offer an heave offering unto the LORD of all your tithes, which ye receive of the children of Is'ra-el; and thereof ye shall give the LORD's heave offering to Aa'ron
29 the priest. Out of all your gifts ye shall offer every heave offering of the LORD, of all the [1]best thereof, even the hallowed part thereof out of it.

[1] Heb. *fat.*
[2] Or, *And as to their redemption money, from a month old shalt thou redeem them.*

30 Therefore thou shalt say unto them, When ye have heaved the best thereof from it, [c]then it shall be counted unto the Le'vites as the increase of the threshingfloor, and as the increase of the winepress.

31 And ye shall eat it in every place, ye and your households: for it *is* [d]your reward for your service in the tabernacle of the congregation.

32 And ye shall [e]bear no sin by reason of it, when ye have heaved from it the best of it: neither shall ye [f]pollute the holy things of the children of Is'ra-el, lest ye die.

CHAPTER XIX.

The water of separation made of the ashes of a red heifer.

AND the LORD spake unto Mo'ses and unto Aa'ron saying,

2 This *is* the ordinance of the law which the LORD hath commanded, saying, Speak unto the children of Is'ra-el, that they bring thee a red heifer without spot, wherein *is* no blemish, [a]*and* upon which never came yoke:

3 And ye shall give her unto E-le-a'zar the priest, that he may bring her [b]forth without the camp, and *one* shall slay her before his face:

4 And E-le-a'zar the priest shall take of her blood with his finger, and [c]sprinkle of her blood directly before the tabernacle of the congregation seven times.

5 And *one* shall burn the heifer in his sight; [d]her skin, and her flesh, and her blood, with her dung, shall he burn:

6 And the priest shall take [e]cedar wood, and hyssop, and scarlet, and cast *it* into the midst of the burning of the heifer.

7 [f]Then the priest shall wash his clothes, and he shall bathe his flesh in water, and afterward he shall come into the camp, and the priest shall be unclean until the even.

8 And he that burneth her shall wash his clothes in water, and bathe his flesh in water, and shall be unclean until the even.

9 And a man *that is* clean shall gather up [g]the ashes of the heifer, and lay *them* up without the camp in a clean place, and it shall be kept for the congregation of the children of Is'ra-el [h]for a water of separation: it *is* a purification for sin.

10 And he that gathereth the ashes of the heifer shall wash his clothes, and be unclean until the even: and it shall be unto the children of Is'ra-el, and unto the stranger that sojourneth among them, for a statute for ever.

11 ¶ [i]He that toucheth the dead body of any †man shall be unclean seven days.

12 [k]He shall purify himself with it on the third day, and on the seventh day he shall be clean: but if he purify not himself the third day, then the seventh day he shall not be clean.

13 Whosoever toucheth the dead body of any man that is dead, and purifieth not himself, [l]defileth the tabernacle of the LORD; and that soul shall be cut off from Is'ra-el: because [m]the water of separation was not sprinkled upon him, he shall be unclean; [n]his uncleanness *is* yet upon him.

14 This *is* the law, when a man dieth in a tent: all that come into the tent, and all that *is* in the tent, shall be unclean seven days.

15 And every [o]open vessel, which hath no covering bound upon it, *is* unclean.

16 And [p]whosoever toucheth one that is slain with a sword in the open fields, or a dead body, or a bone of a man, or a grave, shall be unclean seven days.

17 And for an unclean *person* they shall take of the †[q]ashes of the burnt heifer of purification for sin, and †running water shall be put thereto in a vessel:

18 And a clean person shall take [r]hyssop, and dip *it* in the water, and sprinkle *it* upon the tent, and upon all the vessels, and upon the persons that were there, and upon him that touched a bone, or one slain, or one dead, or a grave:

30 Therefore thou shalt say unto them, When ye heave the [1]best thereof from it, then it shall be counted unto the Le'vites as the increase of the threshing-
31 floor, and as the increase of the winepress. And ye shall eat it in every place, ye and your households: for it is your reward in return for your service in
32 the tent of meeting. And ye shall bear no sin by reason of it, when ye have heaved from it the [1]best thereof: and ye shall not profane the holy things of the children of Is'ra-el, [2]that ye die not.

19 And the LORD spake unto Mo'ses and unto Aa'ron,
2 saying, This is the statute of the law which the LORD hath commanded, saying, Speak unto the children of Is'ra-el, that they bring thee a red heifer [3]without spot, wherein is no blemish, *and* upon which never
3 came yoke: and ye shall give her unto E-le-a'zar the priest, and he shall bring her forth without the
4 camp, and one shall slay her before his face: and E-le-a'zar the priest shall take of her blood with his finger, and sprinkle of her blood toward the front of
5 the tent of meeting seven times: and one shall burn the heifer in his sight; her skin, and her flesh, and
6 her blood, with her dung, shall he burn: and the priest shall take cedar wood, and hyssop, and scarlet, and cast it into the midst of the burning of the
7 heifer. Then the priest shall wash his clothes, and he shall bathe his flesh in water, and afterward he shall come into the camp, and the priest shall be
8 unclean until the even. And he that burneth her shall wash his clothes in water, and bathe his flesh
9 in water, and shall be unclean until the even. And a man that is clean shall gather up the ashes of the heifer, and lay them up without the camp in a clean place, and it shall be kept for the congregation of the children of Is'ra-el for a water of [4]separation: it
10 is a sin offering. And he that gathereth the ashes of the heifer shall wash his clothes, and be unclean until the even: and it shall be unto the children of Is'ra-el, and unto the stranger that sojourneth among
11 them, for a statute for ever. He that toucheth the dead body of any man shall be unclean seven days:
12 the same shall purify himself therewith on the third day, [5]and on the seventh day he shall be clean: but if he purify not himself the third day, [6]then the sev-
13 enth day he shall not be clean. Whosoever toucheth the dead body of any man that is dead, and purifieth not himself, defileth the tabernacle of the LORD; and that soul shall be cut off from Is'ra-el: because the water of separation was not sprinkled upon him, he shall be unclean; his uncleanness is yet upon
14 him. This is the law when a man dieth in a tent: every one that cometh into the tent, and every one that is in the tent, shall be unclean seven days.
15 And every open vessel, which hath no covering
16 bound upon it, is unclean. And whosoever in the open field toucheth one that is slain with a sword, or a dead body, or a bone of a man, or a grave,
17 shall be unclean seven days. And for the unclean they shall take of the ashes of the burning of the sin offering, and [7]running water shall be put thereto
18 in a vessel: and a clean person shall take hyssop, and dip it in the water, and sprinkle it upon the tent, and upon all the vessels, and upon the persons that were there, and upon him that touched the bone, or the slain, or the dead, or the grave:

B. C. about 1471.

[c] ver. 27.
[d] Matt. 10. 10. Luke 10.7. 1 Cor. 9.13. 1 Tim.5.18.
[e] Lev. 19. 8. & 22. 16.
[f] Lev. 22. 2, 15.
[a] Deut. 21. 3. 1 Sam. 6. 7.
[b] Lev. 4. 12, 21. & 16.27. Heb.13.11.
[c] Lev. 4. 6. & 16. 14,19. Heb. 9. 13.
[d] Ex. 29.14. Lev. 4. 11, 12.
[e] Lev. 14. 4, 6, 49.
[f] Lev. 11. 25. & 15. 5.
[g] Heb. 9. 13.
[h] ver. 13, 20, 21. ch. 31. 23.
[i] ver. 16. Lev. 21. 1. ch. 5.2.& 9. 6, 10. & 31. 19. Lam. 4. 14. Hag. 2. 13.
† Heb. *soul of man.*
[k] ch. 31. 19.
[l] Lev. 15.31
[m] ver. 9. ch. 8. 7.
[n] Lev. 7.20. & 22. 3.
[o] Lev. 11. 32. ch. 31. 20.
[p] ver. 11.
† Heb. *dust*
[q] ver. 9.
† Heb. *living water shall be given.* Gen.26. 19.
[r] Ps. 51. 7.

B. C. about 1471.

[1] Heb. *fat.*
[2] Or, *neither shall ye die*
[3] Or, *perfect*
[4] Or, *impurity*
[5] Or, *and on the seventh day, so shall he be clean*
[6] Or, *and*
[7] Heb. *living.*

B. C. about 1471.

19 And the clean *person* shall sprinkle upon the unclean on the third day, and on the seventh day: [s]and on the seventh day he shall purify himself, and wash his clothes, and bathe himself in water, and shall be clean at even.

20 But the man that shall be unclean, and shall not purify himself, that soul shall be cut off from among the congregation, because he hath [t]defiled the sanctuary of the LORD: the water of separation hath not been sprinkled upon him; he *is* unclean.

21 And it shall be a perpetual statute unto them, that he that sprinkleth the water of separation shall wash his clothes; and he that toucheth the water of separation shall be unclean until even.

22 And [u]whatsoever the unclean *person* toucheth shall be unclean; and [x]the soul that toucheth *it* shall be unclean until even.

[s]Lev. 14. 9.
[t]ver. 13.
[u]Hag. 2. 13.
[x]Lev. 15. 5.

CHAPTER XX.

The children of Israel murmur for water—Moses smiteth the rock.

1453. THEN [a]came the children of Is'ra-el, *even* the whole congregation, into the desert of Zin in the first month: and the people abode in Ka'desh; and [b]Mir'i-am died there, and was buried there.

2 [c]And there was no water for the congregation: [d]and they gathered themselves together against Mo'ses and against Aa'ron.

3 And the people [e]chode with Mo'ses, and spake, saying, Would God that we had died [f]when our brethren died before the LORD!

4 And [g]why have ye brought up the congregation of the LORD into this wilderness, that we and our cattle should die there?

5 And wherefore have ye made us to come up out of E'gypt, to bring us unto this evil place? it *is* no place of seed, or of figs, or of vines, or of pomegranates; neither *is* there any water to drink.

6 And Mo'ses and Aa'ron went from the presence of the assembly unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, and [h]they fell upon their faces: and [i]the glory of the LORD appeared unto them.

7 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Mo'ses, saying,

8 [k]Take the rod, and gather thou the assembly together, thou and Aa'ron thy brother, and speak ye unto the rock before their eyes; and it shall give forth his water, and [l]thou shalt bring forth to them water out of the rock: so thou shalt give the congregation and their beasts drink.

9 And Mo'ses took the rod [m]from before the LORD, as he commanded him.

10 And Mo'ses and Aa'ron gathered the congregation together before the rock, and he said unto them, [n]Hear now, ye rebels; must we fetch you water out of this rock?

11 And Mo'ses lifted up his hand, and with his rod he smote the rock twice: and [o]the water came out abundantly, and the congregation drank, and their beasts *also*.

12 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Mo'ses and Aa'ron, Because [p]ye believed me not, to [q]sanctify me in the eyes of the children of Is'ra-el, therefore ye shall not bring this congregation into the land which I have given them.

13 [r]This *is* the water of || Mer'i-bah; because the children of Is'ra-el strove with the LORD, and he was sanctified in them.

14 ¶ [s]And Mo'ses sent messengers from Ka'desh unto the king of E'dom, [t]Thus saith thy brother Is'ra-el, Thou knowest all the travail that hath †befallen us:

15 [u]How our fathers went down into E'gypt, [w]and we have dwelt in E'gypt a long time; [x]and the E-gyp'tians vexed us, and our fathers.

16 And [y]when we cried unto the LORD, he heard our voice, and [z]sent an angel, and hath brought us forth out of E'gypt: and, behold, we *are* in Ka'desh, a city in the uttermost of thy border:

[a]ch. 33. 36.
[b]Ex. 15. 20. ch. 26. 59.
[c]Ex. 17. 1.
[d]ch. 16. 19, 42.
[e]Ex. 17. 2. ch. 14. 2.
[f]ch. 11. 1, 33. & 14. 37. & 16. 32, 35, 49.
[g]Ex. 17. 3.
[h]ch. 14. 5. & 16. 4, 22, 45.
[i]ch. 14. 10.
[k]Ex. 17. 5.
[l]Neh. 9. 15. Ps. 78. 15. 16, & 105. 41. & 114. 8. Isa. 43. 20. & 48. 21.
[m]ch. 17. 10.
[n]Ps. 106. 33.
[o]Ex. 17. 6. Deut. 8. 15. 1 Cor. 10. 4.
[p]ch. 27. 14. Deut. 1. 37. & 3. 26. & 32. 51.
[q]Lev. 10. 3. Ezek. 20. 41. & 36. 23. & 38. 16. 1 Pet. 3. 15.
[r]Deut. 33. 8. Ps 95. 8. & 106. 32. &c.
|| That is, *strife*. See Ex. 17. 7.
[s]Judg. 11. 16, 17.
[t]Deut. 2. 4, &c. & 23. 7. Obad. 10. 12.
†Heb. *found us*. Ex. 18. 8.
[u]Gen. 46. 6. Acts 7. 15.
[w]Ex. 12. 40.
[x]Ex. 1. 11, &c. Deut. 26. 6. Acts 7. 19.
[y]Ex. 2. 23. & 3. 7.
[z]Ex. 3. 2. & 14. 19. & 23. 20. & 33. 2.

19 and the clean person shall sprinkle upon the unclean on the third day, and on the seventh day: and on the seventh day he shall purify him; and he shall wash his clothes, and bathe himself in water, and shall be
20 clean at even. But the man that shall be unclean, and shall not purify himself, that soul shall be cut off from the midst of the assembly, because he hath defiled the sanctuary of the LORD: the water of separation hath not been sprinkled upon him; he is
21 unclean. And it shall be a perpetual statute unto them: and he that sprinkleth the water of separation shall wash his clothes; and he that toucheth the water of separation shall be unclean until even.
22 And whatsoever the unclean person toucheth shall be unclean: and the soul that toucheth it shall be unclean until even.

B. C. about 1471.

20 And the children of Is'ra-el, even the whole congregation, came into the wilderness of Zin in the first month: and the people abode in Ka'desh; and
2 Mir'i-am died there, and was buried there. And there was no water for the congregation: and they assembled themselves together against Mo'ses and
3 against Aa'ron. And the people strove with Mo'ses, and spake, saying, Would God that we had died
4 when our brethren died before the LORD! And why have ye brought the assembly of the LORD into this wilderness, that we should die there, we and
5 our cattle? And wherefore have ye made us to come up out of E'gypt, to bring us in unto this evil place? it is no place of seed, or of figs, or of vines, or of pomegranates; neither is there any water to
6 drink. And Mo'ses and Aa'ron went from the presence of the assembly unto the door of the tent of meeting, and fell upon their faces: and the glory of
7 the LORD appeared unto them. And the LORD spake
8 unto Mo'ses, saying, Take the rod, and assemble the congregation, thou, and Aa'ron thy brother, and speak ye unto the rock before their eyes, that it give forth its water: and thou shalt bring forth to them water out of the rock: so thou shalt give the con-
9 gregation and their cattle drink. And Mo'ses took the rod from before the LORD, as he commanded
10 him. And Mo'ses and Aa'ron gathered the assembly together before the rock, and he said unto them, Hear now, ye rebels; shall we bring you forth water
11 out of this rock? And Mo'ses lifted up his hand, and smote the rock with his rod twice: and water came forth abundantly, and the congregation drank,
12 and their cattle. And the LORD said unto Mo'ses and Aa'ron, Because ye believed not in me, to sanctify me in the eyes of the children of Is'ra-el, therefore ye shall not bring this assembly into the
13 land which I have given them. These are the waters of [1]Mer'i-bah: because the children of Is'ra-el strove with the LORD, and he [2]was sanctified in them.
14 And Mo'ses sent messengers from Ka'desh unto the king of E'dom, Thus saith thy brother Is'ra-el, Thou knowest all the travail that hath befallen us:
15 how our fathers went down into E'gypt, and we dwelt in E'gypt a long time; and the E-gyp'tians evil
16 entreated us, and our fathers: and when we cried unto the LORD, he heard our voice, and sent an angel, and brought us forth out of E'gypt: and, behold, we are in Ka'desh, a city in the uttermost of thy border:

[1] That is, *Strife*.
[2] Or, *shewed himself holy*

B. C. 1453.

17 [a]Let us pass, I pray thee, through thy country: we will not pass through the fields, or through the vineyards, neither will we drink *of* the water of the wells: we will go by the king's *high* way, we will not turn to the right hand nor to the left, until we have passed thy borders.

18 And E'dom said unto him, Thou shalt not pass by me, lest I come out against thee with the sword.

19 And the children of Is'ra-el said unto him, We will go by the high way: and if I and my cattle drink of thy water, [b]then I will pay for it: I will only, without *doing* any thing *else*, go through on my feet.

20 And he said, [c]Thou shalt not go through. And E'dom came out against him with much people, and with a strong hand.

21 Thus E'dom [d]refused to give Is'ra-el passage through his border: wherefore Is'ra-el [e]turned away from him.

22 ¶And the children of Is'ra-el, *even* the whole congregation, journeyed from [f]Ka'desh, [g]and came unto mount Hor.

23 And the LORD spake unto Mo'ses and Aa'ron in mount Hor, by the coast of the land of E'dom, saying,

24 Aa'ron shall be [h]gathered unto his people: for he shall not enter into the land which I have given unto the children of Is'ra-el, because [i]ye rebelled against my †word at the water of Mer'i-bah.

25 [k]Take Aa'ron and E-le-a'zar his son, and bring them up unto mount Hor:

26 And strip Aa'ron of his garments, and put them upon E-le-a'zar his son: and Aa'ron shall be gathered *unto his people*, and shall die there.

27 And Mo'ses did as the LORD commanded: and they went up into mount Hor in the sight of all the congregation.

28 [l]And Mo'ses stripped Aa'ron of his garments, and put them upon E-le-a'zar his son; and [m]Aa'ron died there in the top of the mount: and Mo'ses and E-le-a'zar came down from the mount.

29 And when all the congregation saw that Aa'ron was dead, they mourned for Aa'ron [n]thirty days, *even* all the house of Is'ra-el.

CHAPTER XXI.

The people, repenting, are healed by a brazen serpent—Sihon and Og overcome.

AND *when* [a]king A'rad the Ca'naan-ite, which dwelt in the south, heard tell that Is'ra-el came [b]by the way of the spies; then he fought against Is'ra-el, and took *some* of them prisoners.

2 [c]And Is'ra-el vowed a vow unto the LORD, and said, If thou wilt indeed deliver this people into my hand, then [d]I will utterly destroy their cities.

3 And the LORD hearkened to the voice of Is'ra-el, and delivered up the Ca'naan-ites; and they utterly destroyed them and their cities: and he called the name of the place ||Hor'mah.

4 ¶And [e]they journeyed from mount Hor by the way of the Red sea, to [f]compass the land of E'dom: and the soul of the people was much ||†discouraged because of the way.

5 And the people [g]spake against God, and against Mo'ses, [h]Wherefore have ye brought us up out of E'gypt to die in the wilderness? for *there is* no bread, neither *is there any* water; and [i]our soul loatheth this light bread.

6 And [k]the LORD sent [l]fiery serpents among the people, and they bit the people; and much people of Is'ra-el died.

7 ¶[m]Therefore the people came to Mo'ses, and said, We have sinned, for [n]we have spoken against the LORD, and against thee; [o]pray unto the LORD, that he take away the serpents from us. And Mo'ses prayed for the people.

8 And the LORD said unto Mo'ses, Make thee a fiery serpent, and set it upon a pole: and it shall come to pass, that every one that is bitten, when he looketh upon it, shall live.

9 And [p]Mo'ses made a serpent of brass, and put it upon a pole,

17 let us pass, I pray thee, through thy land: we will not pass through field or through vineyard, neither will we drink of the water of the wells: we will go along the king's *high* way, we will not turn aside to the right hand nor to the left,
18 until we have passed thy border. And E'dom said unto him, Thou shalt not pass through me, lest I
19 come out with the sword against thee. And the children of Is'ra-el said unto him, We will go up by the high way: and if we drink of thy water, I and my cattle, then will I give the price thereof: let me only, without *doing* any thing *else*, pass through on
20 my feet. And he said, Thou shalt not pass through. And E'dom came out against him with much people,
21 and with a strong hand. Thus E'dom refused to give Is'ra-el passage through his border: wherefore Is'ra-el turned away from him.
22 And they journeyed from Ka'desh: and the children of Is'ra-el, even the whole congregation,
23 came unto mount Hor. And the LORD spake unto Mo'ses and Aa'ron in mount Hor, by the border of
24 the land of E'dom, saying, Aa'ron shall be gathered unto his people: for he shall not enter into the land which I have given unto the children of Is'ra-el, because ye rebelled against my word at the waters of
25 Mer'i-bah. Take Aa'ron and E-le-a'zar his son, and
26 bring them up unto mount Hor: and strip Aa'ron of his garments, and put them upon E-le-a'zar his son: and Aa'ron shall be gathered *unto his people*, and
27 shall die there. And Mo'ses did as the LORD commanded: and they went up into mount Hor in the
28 sight of all the congregation. And Mo'ses stripped Aa'ron of his garments, and put them upon E-le-a'zar his son; and Aa'ron died there in the top of the mount: and Mo'ses and E-le-a'zar came down from the
29 mount. And when all the congregation saw that Aa'ron was dead, they wept for Aa'ron thirty days, even all the house of Is'ra-el.

21 And the Ca'naan-ite, the king of A'rad, which dwelt in the South, heard tell that Is'ra-el came by the way [1]of Ath'a-rim; and he fought against Is'ra-el, and took
2 some of them captive. And Is'ra-el vowed a vow unto the LORD, and said, If thou wilt indeed deliver this people into my hand, then I will [2]utterly de-
3 stroy their cities. And the LORD hearkened to the voice of Is'ra-el, and delivered up the Ca'naan-ites; and they [3]utterly destroyed them and their cities: and the name of the place was called [4]Hor'mah.
4 And they journeyed from mount Hor by the way to the Red Sea, to compass the land of E'dom: and the soul of the people [5]was much discouraged
5 [6]because of the way. And the people spake against God, and against Mo'ses, Wherefore have ye brought us up out of E'gypt to die in the wilderness? for there is no bread, and there is no water; and our
6 soul loatheth this [7]light bread. And the LORD sent fiery serpents among the people, and they bit the
7 people; and much people of Is'ra-el died. And the people came to Mo'ses, and said, We have sinned, because we have spoken against the LORD, and against thee; pray unto the LORD, that he take away the serpents from us. And Mo'ses prayed for
8 the people. And the LORD said unto Mo'ses, Make thee a fiery serpent, and set it upon a standard: and it shall come to pass, that every one that is
9 bitten, when he seeth it, shall live. And Mo'ses made a serpent of brass, and set it upon the standard:

B. C. 1453.

[1] Or, *of the spies*

[2] Heb. *devote.*

[3] Heb. *devoted.*

[4] From the same root as *herem*, a devoted thing.

[5] Or, *was impatient* Heb. *was shortened.*

[6] Or, *in*

[7] Or, *vile*

---

[a] See ch. 21. 22. Deut. 2. 27.

[b] Deut. 2. 6, 28.

[c] Judg. 11. 17.

[d] See Deut. 2. 27, 29.

[e] Deut. 2. 4, 5, 8. Judg. 11. 18.

[f] ch. 33. 37.

[g] ch. 21. 4.

[h] Gen. 25. 8. ch. 27. 13. & 31. 2. Deut. 32. 50.

[i] ver. 12.

† Heb. *mouth.*

[k] ch. 33. 38. Deut. 32. 50.

[l] Ex. 29. 29, 30.

1452.

[m] ch. 33. 38. Deut. 10. 6. & 32. 50.

[n] So Deut. 34. 38.

[a] ch. 33. 40. See Judg. 1. 16.

[b] ch. 13. 21.

[c] Gen. 28. 20. Judg. 11. 30.

[d] Lev. 27. 28.

‖ That is, *utter destruction.*

[e] ch. 20. 22. & 33. 41.

[f] Judg. 11. 18.

‖ Or, *grieved.*

† Heb. *shortened.* Ex. 6. 9.

[g] Ps. 78. 19.

[h] Ex. 16. 3. & 17. 3.

[i] ch. 11. 6.

[k] 1 Cor. 10. 9.

[l] Deut. 8. 15.

[m] Ps. 78. 34.

[n] ver. 5.

[o] Ex. 8. 8, 28. 1 Sam. 12. 19. 1 Kings 13. 6. Acts. 8. 24.

[p] 2 Kings 18. 4. John. 3. 14, 15.

B. C. 1452.

and it came to pass, that if a serpent had bitten any man, when he beheld the serpent of brass, he lived.

[c] ch. 33. 43.

10 ¶And the children of Is'ra-el set forward, and [c]pitched in O'both.

[r] ch. 33. 44. ‖ Or, *heaps of Abarim.*

11 And they journeyed from O'both, and [r]pitched at ‖Ij'e-ab'a-rim, in the wilderness which *is* before Mo'ab toward the sunrising.

[s] Deut. 2. 13.

12 ¶[s]From thence they removed, and pitched in the valley of Za'red.

13 From thence they removed, and pitched on the other side of Ar'non, which *is* in the wilderness that cometh out of the coasts of the Am'o-rites: for [t]Ar'non *is* the border of Mo'ab, between Mo'ab and the Am'o-rites.

[t] ch. 22. 36. Judg. 11. 18.

14 Wherefore it is said in the book of the wars of the LORD, ‖ What he did in the Red sea, and in the brooks of Ar'non,

‖ Or, *Vaheb in Suphah.*

15 And at the stream of the brooks that goeth down to the dwelling of Ar, [u]and †lieth upon the border of Mo'ab.

[u] Deut. 2. 18, 29. †Heb. *leaneth.*

16 And from thence *they went* [x]to Be'er: that *is* the well whereof the LORD spake unto Mo'ses, Gather the people together, and I will give them water.

[x] Judg. 9. 21.

17 ¶[y]Then Is'ra-el sang this song, †Spring up, O well; ‖ sing ye unto it:

[y] Ex. 15. 1. Ps. 105. 2. & 106. 12. †Heb. *Ascend.* ‖ Or, *answer.*

18 The princes digged the well, the nobles of the people digged it, by *the direction of* [z]the lawgiver, with their staves. And from the wilderness *they went* to Mat'ta-nah:

[z] Isa. 33. 22.

19 And from Mat'ta-nah to Na-ha'li-el: and from Na-ha'-li-el to Ba'moth:

20 And from Ba'moth *in* the valley, that *is* in the †country of Mo'ab, to the top of ‖ Pis'gah, which looketh [a]toward ‖ Jesh'i-mon.

†Heb. *field.* ‖ Or, *the hill.* [a] ch. 23, 28. ‖ Or, *the wilderness*

21 ¶And [b]Is'ra-el sent messengers unto Si'hon king of the Am'o-rites, saying,

[b] Deut. 2. 26, 27. Judg. 11. 19.

22 [c]Let me pass through thy land: we will not turn into the fields, or into the vineyards; we will not drink *of* the waters of the well: *but* we will go along by the king's *high* way, until we be past thy borders.

[c] ch. 20. 17.

23 [d]And Si'hon would not suffer Is'ra-el to pass through his border: but Si'hon gathered all his people together, and went out against Is'ra-el into the wilderness: [e]and he came to Ja'haz, and fought against Is'ra-el.

[d] Deut. 29. 7. [e] Deut. 2. 32. Judg. 11. 20.

24 And [f]Is'ra-el smote him with the edge of the sword, and possessed his land from Ar'non unto Jab'bok, even unto the children of Am'mon: for the border of the children of Am'mon *was* strong.

[f] Deut. 2. 33. & 29. 7. Josh. 12. 1, 2. & 24. 8. Neh. 9. 22. Ps. 135. 10, 11. & 136. 19. Amos 2. 9.

25 And Is'ra-el took all these cities: and Is'ra-el dwelt in all the cities of the Am'o-rites, in Hesh'bon, and in all the †villages thereof.

†Heb. *daughters.*

26 For Hesh'bon *was* the city of Si'hon the king of the Am'o-rites, who had fought against the former king of Mo'ab, and taken all his land out of his hand, even unto Ar'non.

27 Wherefore they that speak in proverbs say, Come into Hesh'bon, let the city of Si'hon be built and prepared.

[g] Jer. 48. 45, 46. [h] Deut. 2. 9, 18. Isa. 15. 1.

28 For there is [g]a fire gone out of Hesh'bon, a flame from the city of Si'hon: it hath consumed [h]Ar of Mo'ab, *and* the lords of the high places of Ar'non.

29 Woe to thee, Mo'ab! thou art undone, O people of [i]Che'mosh: he hath given his sons that escaped, and his daughters, into captivity unto Si'hon king of the Am'o-rites.

[i] Judg. 11. 24. 1 Kings 11. 7, 33. 2 Kings 23. 13. Jer. 48. 7, 13. [k] Jer. 48. 18, 22. [l] Isa. 15. 2.

30 We have shot at them; Hesh'bon is perished even [k]unto Di'bon, and we have laid them waste even unto No'phah, which *reacheth* unto [l]Med'e-ba.

31 ¶Thus Is'ra-el dwelt in the land of the Am'o-rites.

[m] ch. 32. 1. Jer. 48. 32.

32 And Mo'ses sent to spy out [m]Ja-a'zer, and they took the villages thereof, and drove out the Am'o-rites that *were* there.

B. C. 1452.

and it came to pass, that if a serpent had bitten any man, when he looked unto the serpent of brass, he lived.

10 And the children of Is'ra-el journeyed, and
11 pitched in O'both. And they journeyed from O'both, and pitched at I-ye-ab'a-rim, in the wilderness which
12 is before Mo'ab, toward the sunrising. From thence they journeyed, and pitched in the valley of Ze'red.
13 From thence they journeyed, and pitched on the other side of Ar'non, which is in the wilderness, that cometh out of the border of the Am'o-rites: for Ar'non is the border of Mo'ab, between Mo'ab and
14 the Am'o-rites. Wherefore it is said in the book of the Wars of the LORD,

Va'heb [1]in Su'phah,
And the valleys of Ar'non,
15 And the slope of the valleys
That inclineth toward the dwelling of Ar,
And leaneth upon the border of Mo'ab.

[1] Or, *in storm*

16 And from thence *they journeyed* to [2]Be'er: that is the well whereof the LORD said unto Mo'ses, Gather the people together, and I will give them water.

[2] That is, *A well.*

17 Then sang Is'ra-el this song:

Spring up, O well; sing ye unto it:
18 The well, which the princes digged,
Which the nobles of the people delved,
[3]With the sceptre, *and* with their staves.

[3] Or, *By order of the lawgiver*

And from the wilderness *they journeyed* to Mat'-
19 ta-nah: and from Mat'ta-nah to Na-ha'li-el: and from
20 Na-ha'li-el to Ba'moth: and from Ba'moth to the valley that is in the field of Mo'ab, to the top of Pis'gah, which looketh down upon [4]the desert.

[4] Or, *Jeshimon*

21 And Is'ra-el sent messengers unto Si'hon king of
22 the Am'o-rites, saying, Let me pass through thy land: we will not turn aside into field, or into vineyard; we will not drink of the water of the wells: we will go by the king's *high* way until we have
23 passed thy border. And Si'hon would not suffer Is'ra-el to pass through his border: but Si'hon gathered all his people together, and went out against Is'ra-el into the wilderness, and came to Ja'haz: and
24 he fought against Is'ra-el. And Is'ra-el smote him with the edge of the sword, and possessed his land from Ar'non unto Jab'bok, even unto the children of Am'mon: for the border of the children of Am'mon
25 was strong. And Is'ra-el took all these cities: and Is'ra-el dwelt in all the cities of the Am'o-rites, in
26 Hesh'bon, and in all the [5]towns thereof. For Hesh'-bon was the city of Si'hon the king of the Am'o-rites, who had fought against the former king of Mo'ab, and taken all his land out of his hand, even unto
27 Ar'non. Wherefore they that speak in proverbs say,

Come ye to Hesh'bon,
Let the city of Si'hon be built and established:
28 For a fire is gone out of Hesh'bon,
A flame from the city of Si'hon:
It hath devoured Ar of Mo'ab,
The lords of [6]the high places of Ar'non.

[5] Heb. *daughters.* [6] Or, *Bamoth*

29 Woe to thee, Mo'ab!
Thou art undone, O people of Che'mosh:
He hath given his sons as fugitives,
And his daughters into captivity,
Unto Si'hon king of the Am'o-rites.
30 We have shot at them; Hesh'bon is perished even unto Di'bon,
And we have laid waste even unto No'phah,
[7]Which *reacheth* unto Med'e-ba.

[7] Some ancient authorities have, *Fire* reached *unto.*

31 32 Thus Is'ra-el dwelt in the land of the Am'o-rites. And Mo'ses sent to spy out Ja'zer, and they took the towns thereof, and drove out the Am'o-rites that were there.

B. C. 1452.

33 ¶ [n]And they turned and went up by the way of Ba'shan: and Og the king of Ba'shan went out against them, he, and all his people, to the battle [o]at Ed're-i.

34 And the LORD said unto Mo'ses, [p]Fear him not: for I have delivered him into thy hand, and all his people, and his land; and [q]thou shalt do to him as thou didst unto Si'hon king of the Am'o-rites, which dwelt at Hesh'bon.

35 [r]So they smote him, and his sons, and all his people, until there was none left him alive: and they possessed his land.

CHAPTER XXII.

An angel would have slain Balaam, if his ass had not saved him.

AND [s]the children of Is'ra-el set forward, and pitched in the plains of Mo'ab on this side Jor'dan *by* Jer'i-cho.

2 ¶ And [t]Ba'lak the son of Zip'por saw all that Is'ra-el had done to the Am'o-rites.

3 And [u]Mo'ab was sore afraid of the people, because they *were* many: and Mo'ab was distressed because of the children of Is'ra-el.

4 And Mo'ab said unto [v]the elders of Mid'i-an, Now shall this company lick up all *that are* round about us, as the ox licketh up the grass of the field. And Ba'lak the son of Zip'por *was* king of the Mo'ab-ites at that time.

5 [w]He sent messengers therefore unto Ba'laam the son of Be'or to [x]Pe'thor, which *is* by the river of the land of the children of his people, to call him, saying, Behold, there is a people come out from E'gypt: behold, they cover the †face of the earth, and they abide over against me:

6 Come now therefore, I pray thee, [y]curse me this people; for they *are* too mighty for me: peradventure I shall prevail, *that* we may smite them, and *that* I may drive them out of the land: for I wot that he whom thou blessest *is* blessed, and he whom thou cursest is cursed.

7 And the elders of Mo'ab and the elders of Mid'i-an departed with [z]the rewards of divination in their hand; and they came unto Ba'laam, and spake unto him the words of Ba'lak.

8 And he said unto them, [a]Lodge here this night, and I will bring you word again, as the LORD shall speak unto me: and the princes of Mo'ab abode with Ba'laam.

9 [b]And God came unto Ba'laam, and said, What men *are* these with thee?

10 And Ba'laam said unto God, Ba'lak the son of Zip'por, king of Mo'ab, hath sent unto me, *saying*,

11 Behold, *there is* a people come out of E'gypt, which covereth the face of the earth: come now, curse me them; peradventure †I shall be able to overcome them, and drive them out.

12 And God said unto Ba'laam, Thou shalt not go with them; thou shalt not curse the people: for [c]they *are* blessed.

13 And Ba'laam rose up in the morning, and said unto the princes of Ba'lak, Get you into your land: for the LORD refuseth to give me leave to go with you.

14 And the princes of Mo'ab rose up, and they went unto Ba'lak, and said, Ba'laam refuseth to come with us.

15 ¶ And Ba'lak sent yet again princes, more, and more honourable than they.

16 And they came to Ba'laam, and said to him, Thus saith Ba'lak the son of Zip'por, †Let nothing, I pray thee, hinder thee from coming unto me:

17 For I will promote thee unto very great honour, and I will do whatsoever thou sayest unto me: [d]come therefore, I pray thee, curse me this people.

18 And Ba'laam answered and said unto the servants of Ba'lak, [e]If Ba'lak would give me his house full of silver and gold, [f]I cannot go beyond the word of the LORD my God, to do less or more.

19 Now therefore, I pray you, [g]tarry ye also here this night, that I may know what the LORD will say unto me more.

20 [h]And God came unto Ba'laam at night, and said unto him, If the men come to call thee, rise up, *and* go with

[n] Deut. 3.1. & 29. 7.
[o] Josh. 13. 12.
[p] Deut. 3.2.
[q] ver. 24. Ps. 135. 10, 11. & 136. 20.
[r] Deut. 3.3, 4. &c.
[s] ch. 33. 48.
[t] Judg. 11. 25.
[u] Ex. 15. 15.
[v] ch. 31. 8. Josh. 13.21
[w] Deut. 23. 4. Josh. 13.22 & 24. 9. Neh. 13.1,2 Mic. 6. 5. 2 Pet. 2.15. Jude 11. Rev. 2. 14.
[x] See ch. 23. 7. Deut. 23.4.
† Heb. *eye.*
[y] ch. 23. 7.
[z] 1 Sam. 9. 7, 8.
[a] ver. 19.
[b] Gen. 20.3. ver. 20.
[c] Heb. *shall prevail in fighting against him.* ch. 23. 20. Rom. 11. 29.
[d] Heb. *Be not thou letted from, &c.* ver. 6.
[e] ch. 24.13. 1 Kings 2. 14. 1 Chron. 8. 13.
[f] ver. 8.
[g] ver. 9.

33 And they turned and went up by the way of Ba'shan: and Og the king of Ba'shan went out against them, 34 he and all his people, to battle at Ed're-i. And the LORD said unto Mo'ses, Fear him not: for I have delivered him into thy hand, and all his people, and his land; and thou shalt do to him as thou didst unto Si'hon king of the Am'o-rites, which dwelt at 35 Hesh'bon. So they smote him, and his sons, and all his people, until there was none left him remaining: and they possessed his land. And the children of Is'ra-el journeyed, and pitched in the plains of Mo'ab beyond the Jor'dan at Jer'i-cho.

2 And Ba'lak the son of Zip'por saw all that Is'ra-el 3 had done to the Am'o-rites. And Mo'ab was sore afraid of the people, because they were many: and Mo'ab [1]was distressed because of the children of 4 Is'ra-el. And Mo'ab said unto the elders of Mid'i-an, Now shall [2]this multitude lick up all that is round about us, as the ox licketh up the grass of the field. And Ba'lak the son of Zip'por was king of Mo'ab at 5 that time. And he sent messengers unto Ba'laam the son of Be'or, to Pe'thor, which is by the River, to the land of the children of his people, to call him, saying, Behold, there is a people come out from E'gypt: behold, they cover the [3]face of the earth, 6 and they abide over against me: come now therefore, I pray thee, curse me these people; for they are too mighty for me: peradventure I shall prevail, that we may smite them, and that I may drive them out of the land: for I know that he whom thou blessest is blessed, and he whom thou cursest is cursed. 7 And the elders of Mo'ab and the elders of Mid'i-an departed with the rewards of divination in their hand; and they came unto Ba'laam, and spake unto 8 him the words of Ba'lak. And he said unto them, Lodge here this night, and I will bring you word again, as the LORD shall speak unto me: and the 9 princes of Mo'ab abode with Ba'laam. And God came unto Ba'laam, and said, What men are these 10 with thee? And Ba'laam said unto God, Ba'lak the son of Zip'por, king of Mo'ab, hath sent unto me, 11 *saying*, Behold, the people that is come out of E'gypt, it covereth the face of the earth: now, come curse me them; peradventure I shall be able to fight 12 against them, and shall drive them out. And God said unto Ba'laam, Thou shalt not go with them; thou shalt not curse the people: for they are blessed. 13 And Ba'laam rose up in the morning, and said unto the princes of Ba'lak, Get you into your land: for the LORD refuseth to give me leave to go with you. 14 And the princes of Mo'ab rose up, and they went unto Ba'lak, and said, Ba'laam refuseth to come with 15 us. And Ba'lak sent yet again princes, more, and 16 more honourable than they. And they came to Ba'laam, and said to him, Thus saith Ba'lak the son of Zip'por, Let nothing, I pray thee, hinder 17 thee from coming unto me: for I will promote thee unto very great honour, and whatsoever thou sayest unto me I will do: come therefore, I pray 18 thee, curse me this people. And Ba'laam answered and said unto the servants of Ba'lak, If Ba'lak would give me his house full of silver and gold, I cannot go beyond the word of the LORD my God, 19 to do less or more. Now therefore, I pray you, tarry ye also here this night, that I may know what 20 the LORD will speak unto me more. And God came unto Ba'laam at night, and said unto him, If the men be come to call thee, rise up, go with

[1] Or, *abhorred*
[2] Heb. *the assembly.*
[3] Heb. *eye.*

B. C. 1452.

them; but [r]yet the word which I shall say unto thee, that shalt thou do.

21 And Ba'laam rose up in the morning, and saddled his ass, and went with the princes of Mo'ab.

22 ¶And God's anger was kindled because he went: [s]and the angel of the LORD stood in the way for an adversary against him. Now he was riding upon his ass, and his two servants *were* with him.

23 And [t]the ass saw the angel of the LORD standing in the way, and his sword drawn in his hand: and the ass turned aside out of the way, and went into the field: and Ba'laam smote the ass, to turn her into the way.

24 But the angel of the LORD stood in a path of the vineyards, a wall *being* on this side, and a wall on that side.

25 And when the ass saw the angel of the LORD, she thrust herself unto the wall, and crushed Ba'laam's foot against the wall: and he smote her again.

26 And the angel of the LORD went further, and stood in a narrow place, where *was* no way to turn either to the right hand or to the left.

27 And when the ass saw the angel of the LORD, she fell down under Ba'laam: and Ba'laam's anger was kindled, and he smote the ass with a staff.

28 And the LORD [u]opened the mouth of the ass, and she said unto Ba'laam, What have I done unto thee, that thou hast smitten me these three times?

29 And Ba'laam said unto the ass, Because thou hast mocked me: I would there were a sword in mine hand, [x]for now would I kill thee.

30 [v]And the ass said unto Ba'laam, *Am* not I thine ass, †upon which thou hast ridden ‖ever since *I was* thine unto this day? was I ever wont to do so unto thee? And he said, Nay.

31 Then the LORD [s]opened the eyes of Ba'laam, and he saw the angel of the LORD standing in the way, and his sword drawn in his hand: and he [a]bowed down his head, and ‖ fell flat on his face.

32 And the angel of the LORD said unto him, Wherefore hast thou smitten thine ass these three times? Behold, I went out †to withstand thee, because *thy* way is [b]perverse before me:

33 And the ass saw me, and turned from me these three times: unless she had turned from me, surely now also I had slain thee, and saved her alive.

34 And Ba'laam said unto the angel of the LORD, [c]I have sinned; for I knew not that thou stoodest in the way against me: now therefore, if it †displease thee, I will get me back again.

35 And the angel of the LORD said unto Ba'laam, Go with the men: [d]but only the word that I shall speak unto thee, that thou shalt speak. So Ba'laam went with the princes of Ba'lak.

36 ¶And when Ba'lak heard that Ba'laam was come, [e]he went out to meet him unto a city of Mo'ab, [f]which *is* in the border of Ar'non, which *is* in the utmost coast.

37 And Ba'lak said unto Ba'laam, Did I not earnestly send unto thee to call thee? wherefore camest thou not unto me? am I not able indeed [g]to promote thee to honour?

38 And Ba'laam said unto Ba'lak, Lo, I am come unto thee: have I now any power at all to say any thing? [h]the word that God putteth in my mouth, that shall I speak.

39 And Ba'laam went with Ba'lak, and they came unto ‖ Kir'jath-hu'zoth.

40 And Ba'lak offered oxen and sheep, and sent to Ba'laam, and to the princes that *were* with him.

41 And it came to pass on the morrow, that Ba'lak took Ba'laam, and brought him up into the [i]high places of Ba'al, that thence he might see the utmost *part* of the people.

CHAPTER XXIII.

Balak's sacrifice—Balaam's parable.

AND Ba'laam said unto Ba'lak, [a]Build me here seven altars and prepare me here seven oxen and seven rams.

[r] ver. 35. ch. 23. 12, 26. & 24. 13.
[s] Ex. 4. 24.
[t] See 2 Kings 6. 17. Dan. 10. 7. Acts 22. 9. 2 Pet. 2. 16. Jude 11.
[u] 2 Pet. 2. 16.
[x] Prov. 12. 10.
[v] 2 Pet. 2. 16.
† Heb. *who hast ridden upon me.*
‖ Or, *ever since thou wast, &c.*
[s] See Gen. 21. 19. 2 Kings 6. 17. Luke 24. 16, 31.
[a] Ex. 34. 8.
‖ Or, *bowed himself.*
† Heb. *to be an adversary unto thee.*
[b] 2 Pet. 2. 14, 15.
[c] 1 Sam. 15. 24, 30. & 26. 21. 2 Sam. 12. 13. Job. 34. 31, 32.
† Heb. *be evil in thine eyes.*
[d] ver. 20.
[e] Gen. 14. 17.
[f] ch. 21. 13.
[g] ver. 17. ch. 24. 11.
[h] ch. 23. 26. & 24. 13. 1 Kings 22. 14. 2 Chron. 18. 13.
‖ Or, *a city of streets.*
[i] Deut. 12. 2.
[a] ver. 29.

B. C. 1452.

them; but only the word which I speak unto thee, 21 that shalt thou do. And Ba'laam rose up in the morning, and saddled his ass, and went with the 22 princes of Mo'ab. And God's anger was kindled because he went: and the angel of the LORD placed himself in the way for an adversary against him. Now he was riding upon his ass, and his two serv- 23 ants were with him. And the ass saw the angel of the LORD standing in the way, with his sword drawn in his hand: and the ass turned aside out of the way, and went into the field: and Ba'laam smote 24 the ass, to turn her into the way. Then the angel of the LORD stood in a hollow way between the vineyards, a fence being on this side, and a fence 25 on that side. And the ass saw the angel of the LORD, and she thrust herself unto the wall, and crushed Ba'laam's foot against the wall: and he 26 smote her again. And the angel of the LORD went further, and stood in a narrow place, where was no way to turn either to the right hand or to the left. 27 And the ass saw the angel of the LORD, and she lay down under Ba'laam: and Ba'laam's anger was 28 kindled, and he smote the ass with his staff. And the LORD opened the mouth of the ass, and she said unto Ba'laam, What have I done unto thee, that thou 29 hast smitten me these three times? And Ba'laam said unto the ass, Because thou hast mocked me: I would there were a sword in mine hand, for now I 30 had killed thee. And the ass said unto Ba'laam, Am not I thine ass, upon which thou hast ridden all thy life long unto this day? was I ever wont to do so 31 unto thee? And he said, Nay. Then the LORD opened the eyes of Ba'laam, and he saw the angel of the LORD standing in the way, with his sword drawn in his hand: and he bowed his head, and fell 32 on his face. And the angel of the LORD said unto him, Wherefore hast thou smitten thine ass these three times? behold, I am come forth for an adver- 33 sary, because thy way is [1]perverse before me: and the ass saw me, and turned aside before me these three times: unless she had turned aside from me, surely now I had even slain thee, and saved her 34 alive. And Ba'laam said unto the angel of the LORD I have sinned; for I knew not that thou stoodest in the way against me: now therefore, if it displease 35 thee, I will get me back again. And the angel of the LORD said unto Ba'laam, Go with the men: but only the word that I shall speak unto thee, that thou shalt speak. So Ba'laam went with the princes of 36 Ba'lak. And when Ba'lak heard that Ba'laam was come, he went out to meet him unto the City of Mo'ab, which is on the border of Ar'non, which is in 37 the utmost part of the border. And Ba'lak said unto Ba'laam, Did I not earnestly send unto thee to call thee? wherefore camest thou not unto me? am I 38 not able indeed to promote thee to honour? And Ba'laam said unto Ba'lak, Lo, I am come unto thee: have I now any power at all to speak any thing? the word that God putteth in my mouth, that shall 39 I speak. And Ba'laam went with Ba'lak, and they 40 came unto Kir'i-ath-hu'zoth. And Ba'lak sacrificed oxen and sheep, and sent to Ba'laam, and to the 41 princes that were with him. And it came to pass in the morning, that Ba'lak took Ba'laam, and brought him up into [2]the high places of Ba'al, and he saw from thence the utmost part of the people. And 23 Ba'laam said unto Ba'lak, Build me here seven altars, and prepare me here seven bullocks and seven rams.

[1] Heb. *headlong.*
[2] Or, *moth-baal*

B. C. 1452.

2 And Ba'lak did as Ba'laam had spoken; and Ba'lak and Ba'laam [b]offered on *every* altar a bullock and a ram.
3 And Ba'laam said unto Ba'lak, [c]Stand by thy burnt offering, and I will go; peradventure the LORD will come [d]to meet me; and whatsoever he sheweth me I will tell thee. And ||he went *to* a high place.
4 [e]And God met Ba'laam: and he said unto him, I have prepared seven altars, and I have offered upon *every* altar a bullock and a ram.
5 And the LORD [f]put a word in Ba'laam's mouth, and said, Return unto Ba'lak, and thus thou shalt speak.
6 And he returned unto him, and, lo, he stood by his burnt sacrifice, he, and all the princes of Mo'ab.
7 And he [g]took up his parable, and said, Ba'lak the king of Mo'ab hath brought me from A'ram, out of the mountains of the east, *saying*, [h]Come, curse me Ja'cob, and come, [i]defy Is'ra-el.
8 [k]How shall I curse, whom God hath not cursed? or how shall I defy, *whom* the LORD hath not defied?
9 For from the top of the rocks I see him, and from the hills I behold him: lo, [l]the people shall dwell alone, and [m]shall not be reckoned among the nations.
10 [n]Who can count the dust of Ja'cob, and the number of the fourth *part* of Is'ra-el? Let †me die [o]the death of the righteous, and let my last end be like his!
11 And Ba'lak said unto Ba'laam, What hast thou done unto me? [p]I took thee to curse mine enemies, and, behold, thou hast blessed *them* altogether.
12 And he answered and said, [q]Must I not take heed to speak that which the LORD hath put in my mouth?
13 And Ba'lak said unto him, Come, I pray thee, with me unto another place, from whence thou mayest see them: thou shalt see but the utmost part of them, and shalt not see them all: and curse me them from thence.
14 ¶And he brought him into the field of Zo'phim, to the top of ||Pis'gah, [r]and built seven altars, and offered a bullock and a ram on *every* altar.
15 And he said unto Ba'lak, Stand here by thy burnt offering, while I meet *the* LORD yonder.
16 And the LORD met Ba'laam, and [s]put a word in his mouth, and said, Go again unto Ba'lak, and say thus.
17 And when he came to him, behold, he stood by his burnt offering, and the princes of Mo'ab with him. And Ba'lak said unto him, What hath the LORD spoken?
18 And he took up his parable, and said, [t]Rise up, Ba'lak, and hear; hearken unto me, thou son of Zip'por:
19 [u]God *is* not a man, that he should lie; neither the son of man that he should repent: hath he said, and shall he not do *it?* or hath he spoken, and shall he not make it good?
20 Behold, I have received *commandment* to bless: and [z]he hath blessed; and I can not reverse it.
21 [v]He hath not beheld iniquity in Ja'cob, neither hath he seen perverseness in Is'ra-el: [z]the LORD his God *is* with him, [a]and the shout of a king *is* among them.
22 [b]God brought them out of E'gypt; he hath as it were [c]the strength of a unicorn.
23 Surely *there is* no enchantment ||against Ja'cob, neither *is there* any divination against Is'ra-el: according to this time it shall be said of Ja'cob and of Is'ra-el, [d]What hath God wrought!
24 Behold, the people shall rise up [e]as a great lion, and lift up himself as a young lion: [f]he shall not lie down until he eat *of* the prey, and drink the blood of the slain.

[b] ver. 14,30.
[c] ver. 15.
[d] ch. 24.1.
‖ Or, *he went solitary.*
[e] ver. 16.
[f] ver. 16. ch. 22. 35. Deut.18.18 Jer. 1. 9.
[g] ver. 18. ch. 24. 3, 15, 23. Job. 27. 1. & 29. 1. Ps. 78. 2. Ezek.17.2. Mic. 2. 4. Hab. 2. 6.
[h] ch. 22. 6, 11, 17.
[i] 1 Sam. 17. 10.
[k] Isa. 47. 12, 13.
[l] Deut. 33. 28.
[m] Ex.33.16. Ezra 9. 2. Eph. 2. 14.
[n] Gen.13.16 & 22. 17.
† Heb. *my soul*, or, *my life.*
[o] Ps. 116.15.
[p] ch. 22. 11, 17.& 24.10.
[q] ch. 22. 38
‖ Or, *the hill.*
[r] ver. 1, 2.
[s] ver. 5. ch. 22. 35.
[t] Judg.3.20
[u] 1 Sam. 15. 29. Mal. 3. 6. Rom.11.29 Jam. 1. 17. Tit. 1. 2.
[z] Gen.12.2. & 22. 17. Num.22.12
[v] Rom. 4. 7, 8.
[z] Ex. 13. 21. & 29. 45,46. & 33. 14.
[a] Ps. 89. 15.
[b] ch. 24. 8.
[c] Deut. 33. 17. Job. 39. 10, 11.
‖ Or, *in*
[d] Ps. 31. 19. & 44. 1.
[e] Gen.49.9.
[f] Gen. 49. 27.

2 And Ba'lak did as Ba'laam had spoken; and Ba'lak and Ba'laam offered on every altar a bullock and a ram.
3 And Ba'laam said unto Ba'lak, Stand by thy burnt offering, and I will go; peradventure the LORD will come to meet me: and whatsoever he sheweth me I will tell
4 thee. And he went to a bare height. And God met Ba'laam: and he said unto him, I have prepared the seven altars, and I have offered up a bullock and a
5 ram on every altar. And the LORD put a word in Ba'laam's mouth, and said, Return unto Ba'lak, and thus
6 thou shalt speak. And he returned unto him, and, lo, he stood by his burnt offering, he, and all the princes
7 of Mo'ab. And he took up his parable, and said,

From A'ram hath Ba'lak brought me,
The king of Mo'ab from the mountains of the East:
Come, curse me Jacob,
And come, [1]defy Is'ra-el.

8 How shall I curse, whom God hath not cursed?
And how shall I defy, whom the LORD hath not defied?
9 For from the tops of the rocks I see him,
And from the hills I behold him:
Lo, it is a people that dwell alone,
And shall not be reckoned among the nations.
10 Who can count the dust of Ja'cob,
[2]Or number the fourth part of Is'ra-el?
Let [3]me die the death of the righteous,
And let my last end be like his!

11 And Ba'lak said unto Ba'laam, What hast thou done unto me? I took thee to curse mine enemies, and,
12 behold, thou hast blessed them altogether. And he answered and said, Must I not take heed to speak that which the LORD putteth in my mouth?
13 And Ba'lak said unto him, Come, I pray thee, with me unto another place, from whence thou mayest see them; thou shalt see but the utmost part of them, and shalt not see them all: and curse me
14 them from thence. And he took him into the field of Zo'phim, to the top of Pis'gah, and built seven altars, and offered up a bullock and a ram on every
15 altar. And he said unto Ba'lak, Stand here by thy
16 burnt offering, while I meet *the* LORD yonder. And the LORD met Ba'laam, and put a word in his mouth, and said, Return unto Ba'lak, and thus shalt thou
17 speak. And he came to him, and, lo, he stood by his burnt offering, and the princes of Mo'ab with him. And Ba'lak said unto him, What hath the LORD
18 spoken? And he took up his parable, and said,

Rise up, Ba'lak, and hear;
Hearken unto me, thou son of Zip'por:
19 God is not a man, that he should lie;
Neither the son of man, that he should repent:
Hath he said, and shall he not do it?
Or hath he spoken, and shall he not make it good?
20 Behold, I have received a *commandment* to bless:
And he hath blessed, and I cannot reverse it.
21 He hath not beheld iniquity in Ja'cob,
Neither hath he seen perverseness in Is'ra-el:
The LORD his God is with him,
And the shout of a king is among them.
22 God bringeth them forth out of E'gypt;
He hath as it were the [4]strength of the [5]wild-ox.
23 Surely there is no enchantment [6]with Ja'cob,
Neither is there any divination [6]with Is'ra-el:
[7]Now shall it be [8]said of Ja'cob and of Is'ra-el,
What hath God wrought!
24 Behold, the people riseth up as a lioness
And as a lion doth he lift himself up:
He shall not lie down until he eat of the prey
And drink the blood of the slain.

B. C. 1452.

[1] Heb. *be wroth against.*
[2] Heb. *Or, by number the &c.*
[3] Heb. *my soul.*
[4] Or, *horns*
[5] Or, *an antelope.* Heb. *reem.*
[6] Or, *against.*
[7] Or, *At the due season.*
[8] Or, *told to what God hath wrought.*

B. C. 1452.

25 ¶And Ba'lak said unto Ba'laam, Neither curse them at all, nor bless them at all.

26 But Ba'laam answered and said unto Ba'lak, Told not I thee, saying, [o]All that the LORD speaketh, that I must do?

27 ¶And Ba'lak said unto Ba'laam, [k]Come, I pray thee, I will bring thee unto another place; peradventure it will please God that thou mayest curse me them from thence.

28 And Ba'lak brought Ba'laam unto the top of Pe'or, that looketh [t]toward Jesh'i-mon.

29 And Ba'laam said unto Ba'lak, [k]Build me here seven altars, and prepare me here seven bullocks and seven rams.

30 And Ba'lak did as Ba'laam had said, and offered a bullock and a ram on *every* altar.

CHAPTER XXIV.

Balaam prophesieth the happiness of Israel.

AND when Ba'laam saw that it pleased the LORD to bless Is'ra-el, he went not, as at [a]other times, †to seek for enchantments, but he set his face toward the wilderness.

2 And Ba'laam lifted up his eyes, and he saw Is'ra-el [b]abiding *in his tents* according to their tribes; and [c]the Spirit of God came upon him.

3 [d]And he took up his parable, and said, Ba'laam the son of Be'or hath said, and the man †whose eyes are open hath said:

4 He hath said, *which* heard the words of God, which saw the vision of the Almighty, [e]falling *into a trance*, but having his eyes open:

5 How goodly are thy tents, O Ja'cob, *and* thy tabernacles, O Is'ra-el!

6 As the valleys are they spread forth, as gardens by the river's side, [f]as the trees of lignaloes [g]which the LORD hath planted, *and* as cedar trees beside the waters.

7 He shall pour the water out of his buckets, and his seed *shall be* [h]in many waters, and his king shall be higher than [i]A'gag, and his [k]kingdom shall be exalted.

8 [l]God brought him forth out of E'gypt; he hath as it were the strength of a unicorn: he shall [m]eat up the nations his enemies, and shall [n]break their bones, and [o]pierce *them* through with his arrows.

9 [p]He couched, he lay down as a lion, and as a great lion: who shall stir him up? [q]Blessed *is* he that blesseth thee, and cursed *is* he that curseth thee.

10 ¶And Ba'lak's anger was kindled against Ba'laam, and he [r]smote his hands together: and Ba'lak said unto Ba'laam, [s]I called thee to curse mine enemies, and, behold, thou hast altogether blessed *them* these three times.

11 Therefore now flee thou to thy place: [t]I thought to promote thee unto great honour; but, lo, the LORD hath kept thee back from honour.

12 And Ba'laam said unto Ba'lak, Spake I not also to thy messengers which thou sentest unto me, saying,

13 [u]If Ba'lak would give me his house full of silver and gold, I can not go beyond the commandment of the LORD, to do *either* good or bad of mine own mind; *but* what the LORD saith, that will I speak?

14 And now, behold, I go unto my people: come *therefore, and* [x]I will advertise thee what this people shall do to thy people [y]in the latter days.

15 ¶[z]And he took up his parable, and said, Ba'laam the son of Be'or hath said, and the man whose eyes are open hath said:

16 He hath said, which heard the words of God, and knew the knowledge of the Most High, *which* saw the vision of the Almighty, falling *into a trance*, but having his eyes open:

17 [a]I shall see him, but not now: I shall behold him, but not nigh: there shall come [b]a Star out of Ja'cob,

25 And Ba'lak said unto Ba'laam, Neither curse them
26 at all, nor bless them at all. But Ba'laam answered and said unto Ba'lak, Told not I thee, saying, All
27 that the LORD speaketh, that I must do? And Ba'lak said unto Ba'laam, Come now, I will take thee unto another place: peradventure it will please God that thou mayest curse me them from
28 thence. And Ba'lak took Ba'laam unto the top of
29 Pe'or, that looketh down upon [1]the desert. And Ba'laam said unto Ba'lak, Build me here seven altars, and prepare me here seven bullocks and
30 seven rams. And Ba'lak did as Ba'laam had said, and offered up a bullock and a ram on every altar.

[1] Or, *Jeshimon*

24 And when Ba'laam saw that it pleased the LORD to bless Is'ra-el, he went not, as at the other times, to meet with enchantments, but he set his face toward
2 the wilderness. And Ba'laam lifted up his eyes, and he saw Is'ra-el dwelling according to their tribes;
3 and the spirit of God came upon him. And he took up his parable, and said,

Ba'laam the son of Be'or saith,
And the man whose eye [2]was closed saith:

[2] Or, *is opened*

4 He saith, which heareth the words of God,
Which seeth the vision of the Almighty,
Falling down, and having his eyes open:
5 How goodly are thy tents, O Ja'cob,
Thy tabernacles, O Is'ra-el!
6 As valleys are they spread forth,
As gardens by the river side,
As lign-aloes which the LORD hath planted,
As cedar trees beside the waters.
7 Water shall flow from his buckets,
And his seed shall be in many waters,
And his king shall be higher than A'gag,
And his kingdom shall be exalted.
8 God bringeth him forth out of E'gypt;
He hath as it were the [3]strength of the [3]wild-ox:
He shall eat up the nations his adversaries,
And shall break their bones in pieces,
And smite *them* through with his arrows.

[3] See ch. xxiii. 22

9 He couched, he lay down as a lion,
And as a lioness; who shall rouse him up?
Blessed be every one that blesseth thee,
And cursed be every one that curseth thee.

10 And Ba'lak's anger was kindled against Ba'laam, and he smote his hands together: and Ba'lak said unto Ba'laam, I called thee to curse mine enemies, and, behold, thou hast altogether blessed them
11 these three times. Therefore now flee thou to thy place: I thought to promote thee unto great honour; but, lo, the LORD hath kept thee back from honour.
12 And Ba'laam said unto Ba'lak, Spake I not also to thy messengers which thou sentest unto me, saying,
13 If Ba'lak would give me his house full of silver and gold, I cannot go beyond the word of the LORD, to do either good or bad of mine own mind; what the
14 LORD speaketh, that will I speak? And now, behold, I go unto my people: come, *and* I will advertise thee what this people shall do to thy people in the latter
15 days. And he took up his parable, and said,

Ba'laam the son of Be'or saith,
And the man whose eye [2]was closed saith:

16 He saith, which heareth the words of God,
And knoweth the knowledge of the Most High,
Which seeth the vision of the Almighty,
Falling down, and having his eyes open:
17 I see him, but not now:
I behold him, but not nigh:
There shall come forth a star out of Ja'cob,

---

[o] ver. 12. ch. 22. 38. 1 Kings. 22. 14.
[k] ver. 13.
[t] ch. 21. 20.
[k] ver. 1.
[a] ch. 23. 3, 15.
† Heb. *to the meeting of enchantments.*
[b] ch. 2. 2, &c.
[c] ch. 11. 25. 1 Sam. 10. 10. & 19. 20, 23. 2 Chron. 15. 1.
[d] ch. 23. 7, 18.
† Heb. *who had his eyes shut,* but now opened.
[e] See 1 Sam. 19. 24. Ezek. 1. 28. Dan. 8. 18. & 10. 15, 16. 2 Cor. 12. 2, 3, 4. Rev. 1. 10, 17.
[f] Ps. 1. 3. Jer. 17. 8.
[g] Ps. 104, 16.
[h] Jer. 51. 13. Rev. 17. 1, 15.
[i] 1 Sam. 15. 9.
[k] 2 Sam. 5. 12 1 Chron. 14. 2.
[l] ch. 23. 22.
[m] ch. 14. 9. & 23. 24.
[n] Ps. 2. 9. Isa. 38. 13. Jer. 50. 17.
[o] Ps. 45. 5. Jer. 50. 9.
[p] Gen. 49. 9.
[q] Gen. 12. 3. & 27. 29.
[r] Ezek. 21. 14, 17. & 22. 13.
[s] ch. 23. 11. Deut. 23. 4, 5. Josh. 24. 9, 10. Neh. 13. 2.
[t] ch. 22. 17, 37.
[u] ch. 22. 18.
[x] Mic. 6. 5. Rev. 2. 14.
[y] Gen. 49. 1. Dan. 2. 28. & 10. 14.
[z] ver. 3, 4.
[a] Rev. 1. 7.
[b] Matt. 2. 2. Rev. 22. 16.

and [c]a Sceptre shall rise out of Is'ra-el, and shall ‖smite the corners of Mo'ab, and destroy all the children of Sheth.

18 And [d]E'dom shall be a possession, Se'ir also shall be a possession for his enemies; and Is'ra-el shall do valiantly.

19 [e]Out of Ja'cob shall come he that shall have dominion, and shall destroy him that remaineth of the city.

20 ¶And when he looked on Am'a-lek, he took up his parable, and said, Am'a-lek *was* ‖the first of the nations; but his latter end ‖*shall be* that he perish for ever.

21 And he looked on the Ken'ites, and took up his parable, and said, Strong is thy dwellingplace, and thou puttest thy nest in a rock.

22 Nevertheless †the Ken'ite shall be wasted, ‖until As'shur shall carry thee away captive.

23 And he took up his parable, and said, Alas, who shall live when God doeth this!

24 And ships *shall come* from the coast of [f]Chit'tim, and shall afflict As'shur, and shall afflict [g]E'ber, and he also shall perish for ever.

25 And Ba'laam rose up, and went and [h]returned to his place: and Ba'lak also went his way.

CHAPTER XXV.

Phinehas killeth Zimri and Cozbi.

AND Is'ra-el abode in [a]Shit'tim, and [b]the people began to commit whoredom with the daughters of Mo'ab.

2 And [c]they called the people unto [d]the sacrifices of their gods: and the people did eat, and [e]bowed down to their gods.

3 And Is'ra-el joined himself unto Ba'al-pe'or: and [f]the anger of the LORD was kindled against Is'ra-el.

4 And the LORD said unto Mo'ses, [g]Take all the heads of the people, and hang them up before the LORD against the sun, [h]that the fierce anger of the LORD may be turned away from Is'ra-el.

5 And Mo'ses said unto [i]the judges of Is'ra-el, [k]Slay ye every one his men that were joined unto Ba'al-pe'or.

6 ¶And, behold, one of the children of Is'ra-el came and brought unto his brethren a Mid'i-an-i-tish woman in the sight of Mo'ses, and in the sight of all the congregation of the children of Is'ra-el, [l]who *were* weeping *before* the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

7 And [m]when Phin'e-has, [n]the son of E-le-a'zar, the son of Aa'ron the priest, saw *it*, he rose up from among the congregation, and took a javelin in his hand;

8 And he went after the man of Is'ra-el into the tent, and thrust both of them through, the man of Is'ra-el, and the woman through her belly. So [o]the plague was stayed from the children of Is'ra-el.

9 And [p]those that died in the plague were twenty and four thousand.

10 ¶And the LORD spake unto Mo'ses, saying,

11 [q]Phin'e-has, the son of E-le-a'zar, the son of Aa'ron the priest, hath turned my wrath away from the children of Is'ra-el, while he was zealous †for my sake among them, that I consumed not the children of Is'ra-el in [r]my jealousy.

12 Wherefore say, [s]Behold, I give unto him my covenant of peace:

13 And he shall have it, and [t]his seed after him, *even* the covenant of [u]an everlasting priesthood; because he was [x]zealous for his God, and [y]made an atonement for the children of Is'ra-el.

14 Now the name of the Is'ra-el-ite that was slain, *even* that was slain with the Mid'i-an-i-tish woman, *was* Zim'ri, the son of Sa'lu, a prince of a †chief house among the Sim'-e-on-ites.

15 And the name of the Mid'i-an-i-tish woman that was slain *was* Coz'bi, the daughter of [z]Zur; he *was* head over a people, *and* of a chief house in Mid'i-an.

B. C. 1452.

[c]Gen. 49. 10. Ps. 110. 2. ‖Or, *smite through the princes of Moab,* 2 Sam. 8.2. Jer. 48. 45. [d]2 Sam. 8. 14. Ps. 60. 8, 9, 12.
[e]Gen. 49. 10. ‖Or, *the first of the nations that warred against Israel,* Ex. 17. 8. ‖Or, shall be *even to destruction.* Ex. 17. 14. 1 Sam. 15. 3, 8. †Heb. *Kain,* Gen. 15.19. ‖Or, *how long* shall it be ere *Asshur carry thee away captive?*
[f]Gen. 10.4. Dan. 11.30. [g]Gen. 10. 21, 25. [h]See ch. 31. 8.

[a]ch. 33. 49. Josh. 2. 1. Mic. 6. 5. [b]ch. 31. 16. 1 Cor. 10.8. [c]Josh. 22. 17. Ps. 106. 28. Hos. 9. 10. [d]Ex. 34. 15, 16. 1 Cor.10.20 [e]Ex. 20. 5. [f]Ps. 106.29. [g]Deut. 4. 3. Josh. 22.17 [h]ver. 11. Deut.13.17 [i]Ex. 18. 21, 25. [k]Ex. 32. 27. Deut. 13.6, 9, 13, 15. [l]Joel 2. 17. [m]Ps. 106. 30. [n]Ex. 6. 25. [o]Ps. 106. 30. [p]Deut. 4.3. 1 Cor. 10.8. [q]Ps. 106. 30. †Heb. *with my zeal:* See 2 Cor. 11. 2. [r]Ex. 20. 5. Deut. 32. 16. 21. 1 Kings14. 22. Ps. 78. 58. Ezek. 16. 38. Zeph. 1.18. & 3. 8. [s]Mal. 2. 4, 5. & 3. 1. [t]See 1 Chron.6. 4, &c. [u]Ex. 40. 15. [x]Acts 22.3. Rom. 10.2. [y]Heb. 2. 17. †Heb. *house of a father.* [z]ch. 31. 8. Josh. 13. 21.

And a sceptre shall rise out of Is'ra-el.
And shall smite through the corners of Mo'ab,
And break down all the sons [1]of tumult.
18 And E'dom shall be a possession,
Se'ir also shall be a possession, *which were* his enemies;
While Is'ra-el doeth valiantly.
19 And out of Ja'cob shall one have dominion,
And shall destroy the remnant from the city.
20 And he looked on Am'a-lek, and took up his parable, and said,
Am'a-lek was the first of the nations;
But his latter end shall come to destruction.
21 And he looked on the Ken'ite, and took up his parable, and said,
Strong is thy dwelling place,
And thy nest is set in the rock.
22 Nevertheless [2]Ka'in shall be wasted,
[3]Until As'shur shall carry thee away captive.
23 And he took up his parable, and said,
Alas, who shall live when God [4]doeth this?
24 But ships *shall come* from the coast of Kit'tim,
And they shall afflict As'shur, and shall afflict E'ber,
And he also shall come to destruction.
25 And Ba'laam rose up, and went and returned to his place: and Ba'lak also went his way.

B. C. 1452.

[1]Or, *of Sheth*

[2]Or, *the Kenites* [3]Or, *How long? Asshur &c.* [4]Or, *establisheth him*

25 And Is'ra-el abode in Shit'tim, and the people began to commit whoredom with the daughters of
2 Mo'ab: for they called the people unto the sacrifices of their gods; and the people did eat, and
3 bowed down to their gods. And Is'ra-el [5]joined himself unto [6]Ba'al-pe'or: and the anger of the LORD
4 was kindled against Is'ra-el. And the LORD said unto Mo'ses, Take all the chiefs of the people, and hang them up unto the LORD before the sun, that the fierce anger of the LORD may turn away from
5 Is'ra-el. And Mo'ses said unto the judges of Is'ra-el, Slay ye every one his men that have joined them-
6 selves unto Ba'al-pe'or. And, behold, one of the children of Is'ra-el came and brought unto his brethren a Mid'i-an-i-tish woman in the sight of Mo'ses, and in the sight of all the congregation of the children of Is'ra-el, while they were weeping at
7 the door of the tent of meeting. And when Phin'e-has, the son of E-le-a'zar, the son of Aa'ron the priest, saw it, he rose up from the midst of the congrega-
8 tion, and took a spear in his hand; and he went after the man of Is'ra-el into the [7]pavilion, and thrust both of them through, the man of Is'ra-el, and the woman through her belly. So the plague was stayed
9 from the children of Is'ra-el. And those that died by the plague were twenty and four thousand.
10 And the LORD spake unto Mo'ses, saying,
11 Phin'e-has, the son of E-le-a'zar, the son of Aa'ron the priest, hath turned my wrath away from the children of Is'ra-el, in that he was jealous with my jealousy among them, so that I consumed not the
12 children of Is'ra-el in my jealousy. Wherefore say, Behold, I give unto him my covenant of peace;
13 and it shall be unto him, and to his seed after him, the covenant of an everlasting priesthood; because he was jealous for his God, and made atonement
14 for the children of Is'ra-el. Now the name of the man of Is'ra-el that was slain, who was slain with the Mid'i-an-i-tish woman, was Zim'ri, the son of Sa'lu, a prince of a fathers' house among the Sim'e-on-ites.
15 And the name of the Mid'i-an-i-tish woman that was slain was Coz'bi, the daughter of Zur; he was head of the people of a fathers' house in Mid'i-an.

[5]Or, *yoked* [6]Or, *the Beal of Peor* See ch. xxiii. 28.

[7]Or, *alcove*

B. C. 1452.

16 ¶And the LORD spake unto Mo'ses, saying,
17 [a]Vex the Mid'i-an-ites and smite them:
18 For they vex you with their [b]wiles, wherewith they have beguiled you in the matter of Pe'or, and in the matter of Coz'bi, the daughter of a prince of Mid'i-an, their sister, which was slain in the day of the plague for Pe'or's sake.

[a]ch. 31. 2.
[b]ch. 31. 16. Rev. 2. 14.

CHAPTER XXVI.

The sum of all Israel is taken in the plains of Moab.

AND it came to pass after the plague, that the LORD spake unto Mo'ses and unto E-le-a'zar the son of Aa'ron the priest, saying,
2 [a]Take the sum of all the congregation of the children of Is'ra-el, [b]from twenty years old and upward, throughout their fathers' house, all that are able to go to war in Is'ra-el.
3 And Mo'ses and E-le-a'zar the priest spake with them [c]in the plains of Mo'ab by Jor'dan *near* Jer'i-cho, saying,
4 *Take the sum of the people,* from twenty years old and upward; as the LORD [d]commanded Mo'ses and the children of Is'ra-el, which went forth out of the land of E'gypt.

[a]Ex. 30. 12. & 38. 25, 26. ch. 1. 2.
[b]ch. 1. 3.
[c]ver. 63. ch. 22. 1. & 31. 12. & 33. 48. & 35. 1.
[d]ch. 1. 1.

5 ¶[e]Reu'ben, the eldest son of Is'ra-el: the children of Reu'ben; Ha'noch, *of whom cometh* the family of the Ha'noch-ites: of Pal'lu, the family of the Pal'lu-ites:
6 Of Hez'ron, the family of the Hez'ron-ites: of Car'mi, the family of the Car'mites.
7 These *are* the families of the Reu'ben-ites: and they that were numbered of them were forty and three thousand and seven hundred and thirty.
8 And the sons of Pal'lu; E-li'ab.
9 And the sons of E-li'ab; Ne-mu'el, and Da'than, and A-bi'ram. This *is that* Da'than and A-bi'ram, *which were* [f]famous in the congregation, who strove against Mo'ses and against Aa'ron in the company of Ko'rah, when they strove against the LORD:
10 [g]And the earth opened her mouth, and swallowed them up together with Ko'rah, when that company died, what time the fire devoured two hundred and fifty men: [h]and they became a sign.
11 Notwithstanding [i]the children of Ko'rah died not.

[e]Gen. 46. 8. Ex. 6. 14. 1 Chron. 5. 1.
[f]ch. 16. 1, 2.
[g]ch. 16. 32, 35.
[h]ch. 16. 38. See 1 Cor. 10. 6. 2 Pet. 2. 6.
[i]Ex. 6. 24. 1 Chron. 6. 22.

12 ¶The sons of Sim'e-on after their families: of [k]Ne-mu'el, the family of the Ne-mu'el-ites: of Ja'min, the family of the Ja'min-ites: of [l]Ja'chin, the families of the Ja'chin-ites:
13 Of [m]Ze'rah, the family of the Zar'hites: of Sha'ul, the family of the Sha'ul-ites.
14 These *are* the families of the Sim'e-on-ites, twenty and two thousand and two hundred.
15 ¶The children of Gad after their families: of [n]Ze'phon, the family of the Zeph'on-ites: of Hag'gi, the family of the Hag'gites: of Shu'ni, the family of the Shu'nites:
16 Of ‖ Oz'ni, the family of the Oz'nites: of E'ri, the family of the E'rites:
17 Of [o]A'rod, the family of the A'rod-ites: of A-re'li, the family of the A-re'lites.
18 These *are* the families of the children of Gad, according to those that were numbered of them, forty thousand and five hundred.

[k]Gen. 46. 10. Ex. 6. 15, *Jemuel.*
[l]1 Chron. 4. 24, *Jarib.*
[m]Gen. 46. 10, *Zohar.*
[n]Gen. 46. 16, *Ziphion.*
‖ Or, *Ezbon,* Gen. 46. 16
[o]Gen. 46. 16, *Arodi.*

19 ¶[p]The sons of Ju'dah *were* Er and O'nan: and Er and O'nan died in the land of Ca'naan.
20 And [q]the sons of Ju'dah after their families were; of She'lah, the family of the She'lan-ites: of Pha'rez, the family of the Phar'zites: of Ze'rah, the family of the Zar'hites.
21 And the sons of Pha'rez were; of Hez'ron, the family of the Hez'ron-ites: of Ha'mul, the family of the Ha'mul-ites.
22 These *are* the families of Ju'dah according to those that were numbered of them, threescore and sixteen thousand and five hundred.

[p]Gen. 38. 2, &c. & 46. 12.
[q]1 Chron. 2. 3.

23 ¶[r]*Of* the sons of Is'sa-char after their families: *of* To'la, the family of the To'la-ites: of ‖ Pu'a, the family of the Pu'nites:
24 Of ‖ Jash'ub, the family of the Jash'ub-ites: of Shim'ron, the family of the Shim'ron-ites.
25 These *are* the families of Is'sa-char according to those

[r]Gen. 46. 13. 1 Chron. 7. 1.
‖ Or, *Phuvah.*
‖ Or, *Job.*

16 And the LORD spake unto Mo'ses, saying,
17 18 Vex the Mid'i-an-ites, and smite them: for they vex you with their wiles, wherewith they have beguiled you in the matter of Pe'or, and in the matter of Coz'bi, the daughter of the prince of Mid'i-an, their sister, which was slain on the day of the plague in the matter of Pe'or.

B. C. 1452.

26 And it came to pass after the plague, that the LORD spake unto Mo'ses and unto E-le-a'zar the son
2 of Aa'ron the priest, saying, Take the sum of all the congregation of the children of Is'ra-el, from twenty years old and upward, by their fathers' houses, all
3 that are able to go forth to war in Is'ra-el. And Mo'ses and E-le-a'zar the priest spake with them in the plains of Mo'ab by the Jor'dan at Jer'i-cho, say-
4 ing, *Take the sum of the people,* from twenty years old and upward; as the LORD commanded Mo'ses and the children of Is'ra-el, which came forth out of the land of E'gypt.
5 Reu'ben, the firstborn of Is'ra-el: the sons of Reu'ben; *of* Ha'noch, the family of the Ha'noch-ites: of
6 Pal'lu, the family of the Pal'lu-ites: of Hez'ron, the family of the Hez'ron-ites: of Car'mi, the family of
7 the Car'mites. These are the families of the Reu'ben-ites: and they that were numbered of them were forty and three thousand and seven hundred and
8 9 thirty. And the sons of Pal'lu; E-li'ab. And the sons of E-li'ab; Ne-mu'el, and Da'than, and A-bi'ram. These are that Da'than and A-bi'ram, which were called of the congregation, who strove against Mo'ses and against Aa'ron in the company of Ko'rah, when
10 they strove against the LORD: and the earth opened her mouth, and swallowed them up together with Ko'rah, when that company died; what time the fire devoured two hundred and fifty men, and they
11 became a sign. Notwithstanding the sons of Ko'rah died not.
12 The sons of Sim'e-on after their families: of [1]Ne-mu'el, the family of the Ne-mu'el-ites: of Ja'min, the family of the Ja'min-ites: of [2]Ja'chin, the family of the
13 Ja'chin-ites: of [3]Ze'rah, the family of the Ze'ra-hites:
14 of Sha-ul, the family of the Sha'ul-ites. These are the families of the Sim'e-on-ites, twenty and two thousand and two hundred.
15 The sons of Gad after their families: of [4]Ze'phon, the family of the Ze'phon-ites: of Hag'gi, the family of the Hag'gites: of Shu'ni, the family of the Shu'-
16 nites: of [5]Oz'ni, the family of the Oz'nites: of E'ri,
17 the family of the E'rites: of [6]A'rod, the family of the
18 A'rod-ites: of A-re'li, the family of the A-re'lites. These are the families of the sons of Gad, according to those that were numbered of them, forty thousand and five hundred.
19 The sons of Ju'dah, Er, and O'nan: and Er and
20 O'nan died in the land of Ca'naan. And the sons of Ju'dah after their families were; of She'lah, the family of the She'lan-ites: of Pe'rez, the family of the Pe're-
21 zites: of Ze'rah, the family of the Ze'ra-hites. And the sons of Pe'rez were; of Hez'ron, the family of the Hez'ron-ites: of Ha'mul, the family of the Ha'mul-
22 ites. These are the families of Ju'dah according to those that were numbered of them, threescore and sixteen thousand and five hundred.
23 The sons of Is'sa-char after their families: *of* To'la, the family of the To'la-ites: of Pu'vah, the family of
24 the Pu'nites: of [7]Jash'ub, the family of the Jash'ub-ites: of Shim'ron, the family of the Shim'ron-ites.
25 These are the families of Is'sa-char according to those

[1]In Gen. xlvi. 10, Ex. vi. 15, *Jemuel.*
[2]In 1 Chr. iv. 24, *Jarib.*
[3]In Gen. xlvi. 10, *Zohar.*
[4]In Gen. xlvi. 16, *Ziphion.*
[5]In Gen. xlvi. 16, *Ezbon.*
[6]In Gen. xlvi. 16, *Arodi.*
[7]In Gen. xlvi. 13, *Job.*

B. C. 1452.

that were numbered of them, threescore and four thousand and three hundred.

[s]Gen. 46. 14.

26 ¶ [s]*Of* the sons of Zeb'u-lun after their families: of Se'red, the family of the Sar'dites: of E'lon, the family of the E'lon-ites: of Jah'le-el, the family of the Jah'le-el-ites.

27 These *are* the families of the Zeb'u-lun-ites according to those that were numbered of them, threescore thousand and five hundred.

[t]Gen. 46. 20.

28 ¶ [t]The sons of Jo'seph after their families *were* Ma-nas'-seh and E'phra-im.

[u]Josh. 17. 1. 1 Chron. 7. 14, 15.

29 Of the sons of Ma-nas'seh: of [u]Ma'chir, the family of the Ma'chir-ites: and Ma'chir begat Gil'e-ad: of Gil'e-ad *come* the family of the Gil'e-ad-ites.

[x]Called *Abiezer*, Josh. 17. 2. Judg. 6. 11, 24, 34.

30 These *are* the sons of Gil'e-ad: *of* [x]Je-e'zer the family of the Je-e'zer-ites: of He'lek, the family of the He'lek-ites:

31 And *of* As'ri-el, the family of the As'ri-el-ites: and *of* She'chem, the family of the She'chem-ites:

32 And *of* She-mi'da, the family of the She-mi'da-ites: and *of* He'pher, the family of the He'pher-ites.

[v]ch. 27. 1. & 36. 11.

33 ¶ And [v]Ze-lo'phe-had the son of He'pher had no sons, but daughters: and the names of the daughters of Ze-lo'phe-had *were* Mah'lah, and No'ah, Hog'lah, Mil'cah, and Tir'zah.

34 These *are* the families of Ma-nas'seh, and those that were numbered of them, fifty and two thousand and seven hundred.

[z]1 Chron. 7. 20, *Bered.*

35 ¶ These *are* the sons of E'phra-im after their families: of Shu'the-lah, the family of the Shu'thal-hites: of [z]Be'cher, the family of the Bach'rites: of Ta'han, the family of the Ta'han-ites.

36 And these *are* the sons of Shu'the-lah: of E'ran, the family of the E'ran-ites.

37 These *are* the families of the sons of E'phra-im according to those that were numbered of them, thirty and two thousand and five hundred. These *are* the sons of Jo'seph after their families.

[a]Gen. 46. 21. 1 Chron. 7. 6.

38 ¶ [a]The sons of Ben'ja-min after their families: of Be'la, the family of the Be'la-ites: of Ash'bel, the family of the Ash'bel-ites: of [b]A-hi'ram, the family of the A-hi'ram-ites:

[b]Gen. 46. 21, *Ehi.* 1 Chron. 8. 1, *Aharah.*

39 Of [c]Shu'pham, the family of the Shu'pham-ites: of Hu'pham, the family of the Hu'pham-ites.

[c]Gen. 46. 21, *Muppim and Huppim.* [d]1 Chron. 8. 3, *Addar.*

40 And the sons of Be'la were [d]Ard and Na'a-man: *of Ard*, the family of the Ard'ites: *and* of Na'a-man, the family of the Na'a-mites.

41 These *are* the sons of Ben'ja-min after their families: and they that were numbered of them *were* forty and five thousand and six hundred.

[e]Gen. 46. 23. ‖ Or, *Hushim.*

42 ¶ [e]These *are* the sons of Dan after their families: of ‖ Shu'ham, the family of the Shu'ham-ites. These *are* the families of Dan after their families.

43 All the families of the Shu'ham-ites, according to those that were numbered of them, *were* threescore and four thousand and four hundred.

[f]Gen. 46. 17. 1 Chron. 7. 30.

44 ¶ [f]*Of* the children of Ash'er after their families: of Jim'na, the family of the Jim'nites: of Jes'u-i, the family of the Jes'u-ites: of Be-ri'ah, the family of the Be-ri'ites.

45 Of the sons of Be-ri'ah: of He'ber, the family of the He'ber-ites: of Mal'chi-el, the family of the Mal'chi-el-ites.

46 And the name of the daughter of Ash'er *was* Sa'rah.

47 These *are* the families of the sons of Ash'er according to those that were numbered of them; *who were* fifty and three thousand and four hundred.

[g]Gen. 46. 24. 1 Chron. 7. 13. [h]1 Chron. 7. 13, *Shallum.*

48 ¶ [g]*Of* the sons of Naph'ta-li after their families: of Jah'ze-el, the family of the Jah'ze-el-ites: of Gu'ni, the family of the Gu'nites.

49 Of Je'zer, the family of the Je'zer-ites: of [h]Shil'lem, the family of the Shil'lem-ites.

50 These *are* the families of Naph'ta-li according to their families: and they that were numbered of them, *were* forty and five thousand and four hundred.

[i]See ch. 1. 46.

51 [i]These *were* the numbered of the children of Is'ra-el, six hundred thousand and a thousand seven hundred and thirty.

52 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Mo'ses, saying,

B. C. 1452.

that were numbered of them, threescore and four thousand and three hundred.

26 The sons of Zeb'u-lun after their families: of Se'red, the family of the Ser'e-dites: of E'lon, the family of the E'lon-ites: of Jah'le-el, the family of the Jah'le-el-
27 ites. These are the families of the Zeb'u-lun-ites according to those that were numbered of them, threescore thousand and five hundred.

28 The sons of Jo'seph after their families: Ma-nas'seh
29 and E'phra-im. The sons of Ma-nas'seh: of Ma'chir, the family of the Ma'chir-ites: and Ma'chir begat Gil'e-ad: of Gil'e-ad, the family of the Gil'e-ad-ites.
30 These are the sons of Gil'e-ad: *of* [1]I-e'zer, the family of the I-e'zer-ites: of He'lek, the family of the He'lek-
31 ites: and *of* As'ri-el, the family of the As'ri-el-ites: and
32 *of* She'chem, the family of the She'chem-ites: and *of* She-mi'da, the family of the She-mi'da-ites: and *of*
33 He'pher, the family of the He'pher-ites. And Ze-lo'phe-had the son of He'pher had no sons, but daughters: and the names of the daughters of Ze-lo'phe-had were Mah'lah, and No'ah, Hog'lah, Mil'cah, and Tir'-
34 zah. These are the families of Ma-nas'seh: and they that were numbered of them were fifty and two thousand and seven hundred.

[1]In Josh. xvii. 2. *Abiezer.* See Judg. vi. 11, 24, 34.

35 These are the sons of E'phra-im after their families: of Shu'the-lah, the family of the Shu'the-la-hites: of [2]Be'cher, the family of the Be'cher-ites: of Ta'han, the
36 family of the Ta'han-ites. And these are the sons of Shu'the-lah: of E'ran, the family of the E'ran-ites.
37 These are the families of the sons of E'phra-im according to those that were numbered of them; thirty and two thousand and five hundred. These are the sons of Jo'seph after their families.

[2]In 1 Chr. vii. 20, *Bered.*

38 The sons of Ben'ja-min after their families: of Be'la, the family of the Be'la-ites: of Ash'bel, the family of the Ash'bel-ites: of [3]A-hi'ram, the family of the A-hi'-
39 ramites: of [4]She-phu'pham, the family of the Shu'-pham-ites: of Hu'pham, the family of the Hu'pham-ites.
40 And the sons of Be'la were [5]Ard and Na'a-man: *of Ard*, the family of the Ard'ites: of Na'a-man, the family
41 of the Na'a-mites. These are the sons of Ben'ja-min after their families: and they that were numbered of them were forty and five thousand and six hundred.
42 These are the sons of Dan after their families: of [6]Shu'ham, the family of the Shu'ham-ites. These are
43 the families of Dan after their families. All the families of the Shu'ham-ites, according to those that were numbered of them, were threescore and four thousand and four hundred.

[3]In Gen. xlvi. 21, *Ehi* in 1 Chr. viii. 1. *Aharah.*
[4]In Gen. xlvi. 21, *Muppim, and Huppim.*
[5]In 1 Chr. viii. 3, *Addar.*
[6]In Gen. xlvi. 23. *Hushim.*

44 The sons of Ash'er after their families: of Im'nah, the family of the Im'nites: of Ish'vi, the family of the Ish'vites: of Be-ri'ah, the family of the Be-ri'ites.
45 Of the sons of Be-ri'ah: of He'ber, the family of the He'ber-ites: of Mal'chi-el, the family of the Mal'chi-
46 el-ites. And the name of the daughter of Ash'er was
47 Se'rah. These are the families of the sons of Ash'er according to those that were numbered of them, fifty and three thousand and four hundred.
48 The sons of Naph'ta-li after their families: of Jah'-ze-el, the family of the Jah'ze-el-ites: of Gu'ni, the
49 family of the Gu'nites: of Je'zer, the family of the Je'zer-ites: of Shil'lem, the family of the Shil'lem-ites.
50 These are the families of Naph'ta-li according to their families: and they that were numbered of them were forty and five thousand and four hundred.
51 These are they that were numbered of the children of Is'ra-el, six hundred thousand and a thousand seven hundred and thirty.
52 And the LORD spake unto Mo'ses, saying,

B. C. 1452.

53 [k]Unto these the land shall be divided for an inheritance according to the number of names.

54 [l]To many thou shalt †give the more inheritance, and to few thou shalt †give the less inheritance: to every one shall his inheritance be given, according to those that were numbered of him.

55 Notwithstanding, the land shall be [m]divided by lot: according to the names of the tribes of their fathers they shall inherit.

56 According to the lot shall the possession thereof be divided between many and few.

57 ¶ [n]And these *are* they that were numbered of the Le'vites after their families: of Ger'shon, the family of the Ger'shon-ites: of Ko'hath, the family of the Ko'hath-ites: of Mer'a-ri, the family of the Mer'a-rites.

58 These *are* the families of the Le'vites: the family of the Lib'nites, the family of the He'bron-ites, the family of the Mah'lites, the family of the Mu'shites, the family of the Ko'rath-ites. And Ko'hath begat Am'ram.

59 And the name of Am'ram's wife *was* [o]Jo'che-bed, the daughter of Le'vi, whom *her mother* bare to Le'vi in E'gypt: and she bare unto Am'ram, Aa'ron and Mo'ses, and Mir'i-am their sister.

60 [p]And unto Aa'ron was born Na'dab and A-bi'hu, E-le-a'zar and Ith'a-mar.

61 And [q]Na'dab and A-bi'hu died, when they offered strange fire before the LORD.

62 [r]And those that were numbered of them were twenty and three thousand, all males from a month old and upward: [s]for they were not numbered among the children of Is'ra-el, because there was [t]no inheritance given them among the children of Is'ra-el.

63 ¶ These *are* they that were numbered by Mo'ses and E-le-a'zar the priest, who numbered the children of Is'ra-el [u]in the plains of Mo'ab by Jor'dan *near* Jer'i-cho.

64 [x]But among these there was not a man of them whom Mo'ses and Aa'ron the priest numbered, when they numbered the children of Is'ra-el in the wilderness of Si'nai.

65 For the LORD had said of them, They [y]shall surely die in the wilderness. And there was not left a man of them, [z]save Ca'leb the son of Je-phun'neh, and Josh'u-a the son of Nun.

CHAPTER XXVII.

The law of inheritance—Moses, being told of his death, sueth for a successor.

THEN came the daughters of [a]Ze-lo'phe-had, the son of He'pher, the son of Gil'e-ad, the son of Ma'chir, the son of Ma-nas'seh, of the families of Ma-nas'seh the son of Jo'seph: and these *are* the names of his daughters; Mah'lah, No'ah, and Hog'lah, and Mil'cah, and Tir'zah.

2 And they stood before Mo'ses, and before E-le-a'zar the priest, and before the princes and all the congregation, *by* the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, saying,

3 Our father [b]died in the wilderness, and he was not in the company of them that gathered themselves together against the LORD [c]in the company of Ko'rah; but died in his own sin, and had no sons.

4 Why should the name of our father be †done away from among his family, because he hath no son? [d]Give unto us *therefore* a possession among the brethren of our father.

5 And Mo'ses [e]brought their cause before the LORD.

6 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Mo'ses, saying,

7 The daughters of Ze-lo'phe-had speak right: [f]thou shalt surely give them a possession of an inheritance among their father's brethren; and thou shalt cause the inheritance of their father to pass unto them.

8 And thou shalt speak unto the children of Is'ra-el, saying, If a man die, and have no son, then ye shall cause his inheritance to pass unto his daughter.

9 And if he have no daughter, then ye shall give his inheritance unto his brethren.

10 And if he have no brethren, then ye shall give his inheritance unto his father's brethren.

53 Unto these the land shall be divided for an inher-
54 itance according to the number of names. To the more thou shalt give the more inheritance, and to the fewer thou shalt give the less inheritance: to every one according to those that were numbered
55 of him shall his inheritance be given. Notwithstanding the land shall be divided by lot: according to the names of the tribes of their fathers they shall
56 inherit. According to the lot shall their inheritance be divided between the more and the fewer.

57 And these are they that were numbered of the Le'vites after their families: of Ger'shon, the family of the Ger'shon-ites: of Ko'hath, the family of the Ko'hath-ites: of Mer'a-ri, the family of the Mer'a-rites.
58 These are the families of Le'vi: the family of the Lib'nites, the family of the He'bron-ites, the family of the Mah'lites, the family of the Mu'shites, the family of the Ko'rah-ites. And Ko'hath begat Am'-
59 ram. And the name of Am'ram's wife was Jo'che-bed, the daughter of Le'vi, who was born to Le'vi in E'gypt: and she bare unto Am'ram Aa'ron and
60 Mo'ses, and Mir'i-am their sister. And unto Aa'ron were born Na'dab and A-bi'hu, E-le-a'zar and Ith'a-
61 mar. And Na'dab and A-bi'hu died, when they offered
62 strange fire before the LORD. And they that were numbered of them were twenty and three thousand, every male from a month old and upward: for they were not numbered among the children of Is'rael, because there was no inheritance given them among the children of Is'ra-el.

63 These are they that were numbered by Mo'ses and E-le-a'zar the priest; who numbered the children of Is'ra-el in the plains of Mo'ab by the Jor'dan at Jer'i-
64 cho. But among these there was not a man of them that were numbered by Mo'ses and Aa'ron the priest; who numbered the children of Is'ra-el in the wilder-
65 ness of Si'nai. For the LORD had said of them, They shall surely die in the wilderness. And there was not left a man of them, save Ca'leb the son of Je-phun'neh, and Josh'u-a the son of Nun.

27 Then drew near the daughters of Ze-lo'phe-had, the son of He'pher, the son of Gil'e-ad, the son of Ma'chir, the son of Ma-nas'seh, of the families of Ma-nas'seh the son of Jo'seph: and these are the names of his daughters; Mah'lah, No'ah, and Hog'lah, and Mil'cah, and
2 Tir'zah. And they stood before Mo'ses, and before E-le-a'zar the priest, and before the princes and all the congregation, at the door of the tent of meeting, say-
3 ing, Our father died in the wilderness, and he was not among the company of them that gathered themselves together against the LORD in the company of Ko'rah: but he died in his own sin; and he had no
4 sons. Why should the name of our father be taken away from among his family, because he had no son? Give unto us a possession among the brethren of
5 our father. And Mo'ses brought their cause before
6 the LORD. And the LORD spake unto Mo'ses, say-
7 ing, The daughters of Ze-lo'phe-had speak right: thou shalt surely give them a possession of an inheritance among their father's brethren; and thou shalt cause
8 the inheritance of their father to pass unto them. And thou shalt speak unto the children of Is'ra-el, saying, If a man die, and have no son, then ye shall cause his
9 inheritance to pass unto his daughter. And if he have no daughter, then ye shall give his inheritance unto
10 his brethren. And if he have no brethren, then ye shall give his inheritance unto his father's brethren.

B. C. 1452.

[k] Josh. 11. 23. & 14. 1.
[l] ch. 33. 54.
† Heb. *multiply his inheritance.*
† Heb. *diminish his inheritance.*
[m] ch. 33. 54. & 34. 13. Josh. 11. 23. & 14. 2.
[n] Gen. 46. 11. Ex. 6. 16, 17, 18, 19. 1 Chron. 6. 1, 16.
[o] Ex. 2. 1, 2. & 6. 20.
[p] ch. 3. 2.
[q] Lev. 10. 1, 2. ch. 3. 4. 1 Chron. 24. 2.
[r] See ch. 3. 39.
[s] ch. 1. 49.
[t] ch. 18. 20, 23, 24. Deut. 10. 9. Josh. 13. 14 33 & 14. 3.
[u] ver. 3.
[x] ch. 1. Deut. 2. 14, 15.
[y] ch. 14. 28, 29. 1 Cor. 10. 5. 6.
[z] ch. 14. 30.
[a] ch. 26. 33. & 36. 1, 11. Josh. 17. 3.
[b] ch. 14. 35. & 26. 64, 65.
[c] ch. 16. 1, 2.
† Heb. *diminished.*
[d] Josh. 17. 4.
[e] Ex. 18. 15, 19.
[f] ch. 36. 2.

B. C. 1452.

11 And if his father have no brethren, then ye shall give his inheritance unto his kinsman that is next to him of his family, and he shall possess it: and it shall be unto the children of Is'ra-el [a]a statute of judgment, as the LORD commanded Mo'ses.

12 ¶And the LORD said unto Mo'ses [b]Get thee up into this mount Ab'a-rim, and see the land which I have given unto the children of Is'ra-el.

13 And when thou hast seen it, thou also [c]shalt be gathered unto thy people, as Aa'ron thy brother was gathered.

14 For ye [d]rebelled against my commandment in the desert of Zin, in the strife of the congregation, to sanctify me at the water before their eyes: that *is* the [e]water of Mer'i-bah in Ka'desh in the wilderness of Zin.

15 ¶And Mo'ses spake unto the LORD, saying,

16 Let the LORD, [m]the God of the spirits of all flesh, set a man over the congregation,

17 [n]Which may go out before them, and which may go in before them, and which may lead them out, and which may bring them in; that the congregation of the LORD be not [o]as sheep which have no shepherd.

18 ¶And the LORD said unto Mo'ses, Take thee Josh'u-a the son of Nun, a man [p]in whom *is* the spirit, and [q]lay thine hand upon him;

19 And set him before E-le-a'zar the priest, and before all the congregation: and [r]give him a charge in their sight.

20 And [s]thou shalt put *some* of thine honour upon him, that all the congregation of the children of Is'ra-el [t]may be obedient.

21 [u]And he shall stand before E-le-a'zar the priest, who shall ask *counsel* for him [z]after the judgment of U'rim before the LORD: [y]at his word shall they go out, and at his word they shall come in, *both* he, and all the children of Is'ra-el with him, even all the congregation.

22 And Mo'ses did as the LORD commanded him: and he took Josh'u-a, and set him before E-le-a'zar the priest, and before all the congregation:

23 And he laid his hands upon him, [z]and gave him a charge, as the LORD commanded by the hand of Mo'ses.

CHAPTER XXVIII.

Offerings are to be observed.

AND the LORD spake unto Mo'ses, saying,

2 Command the children of Is'ra-el, and say unto them, My offering, *and* [a]my bread for my sacrifices made by fire, *for* †a sweet savour unto me, shall ye observe to offer unto me in their due season.

3 And thou shalt say unto them, [b]This *is* the offering made by fire which ye shall offer unto the LORD; two lambs of the first year without spot †day by day, *for* a continual burnt offering.

4 The one lamb shalt thou offer in the morning, and the other lamb shalt thou offer †at even:

5 And [c]a tenth *part* of an ephah of flour for a [d]meat offering, mingled with the fourth *part* of a [e]hin of beaten oil.

6 *It is* [f]a continual burnt offering, which was ordained in mount Si'nai for a sweet savour, a sacrifice made by fire unto the LORD.

7 And the drink offering thereof *shall be* the fourth *part* of a hin for the one lamb: [g]in the holy *place* shalt thou cause the strong wine to be poured unto the LORD *for* a drink offering:

8 And the other lamb shalt thou offer at even: as the meat offering of the morning, and as the drink offering thereof, thou shalt offer *it*, a sacrifice made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the LORD.

9 ¶And on the sabbath day two lambs of the first year without spot, and two tenth deals of flour *for* a meat offering, mingled with oil, and the drink offering thereof:

10 *This is* [h]the burnt offering of every sabbath, besides the continual burnt offering, and his drink offering.

11 ¶And [i]in the beginnings of your months ye shall

[a]ch. 35. 29.
[b]ch. 33. 47. Deut. 3. 27. & 32. 49. & 34. 1.
[c]ch. 20. 24, 28. & 31. 2. Deut. 10. 6.
[d]ch. 20. 12, 24. Deut. 1. 37. & 32. 51. Ps. 106. 32.
[e]Ex. 17. 7.
[m]ch. 16. 22. Heb. 12. 9.
[n]Deut. 31. 2. 1Sam. 8. 20. & 18. 13. 2 Chron. 1. 10.
[o]1 Kings 22. 17. Zech. 10. 2. Matt. 9. 36. Mark 6 34.
[p]Gen. 41. 38. Judg. 3. 10. & 11. 29. 1 Sam. 16. 13, 18.
[q]Deut. 34. 9.
[r]Deut. 31. 7.
[s]See ch. 11. 17, 28. 1 Sam. 10. 6, 9. 2 Kings 2. 15.
[t]Josh. 1. 16. 17.
[u]See Josh. 9. 14. Judg. 1. 1. & 20. 18. 23, 26. 1 Sam. 23. 9. & 30. 7.
[z]Ex. 28. 30.
[y]Josh. 9. 14. 1 Sam. 22. 10, 13, 15.
[z]Deut. 3. 28. & 31. 7.

[a]Lev. 3. 11. & 21. 6, 8. Mal. 1. 7, 12.
†Heb. *a savour of my rest.*
[b]Ex. 29. 38.
†Heb. *in a day.*
†Heb. *between the two evenings.* Ex. 12. 6.
[c]Ex. 16. 36. ch. 15. 4.
[d]Lev. 2. 1.
[e]Ex. 29. 40.
[f]Ex. 29. 42. See Amos 5. 25.
[g]Ex. 29. 42.
[h]Ezek. 46. 4.
[i]ch. 10. 10. 1Sam. 20. 5. 1 Chron. 23. 31. 2 Chron. 2. 4. Ezra 3. 5. Neh. 10. 33. Isa. 1. 13, 14. Ezek. 45. 17. & 46. 6. Hos. 2. 11. Col. 2. 16.

B. C. 1452.

11 And if his father have no brethren, then ye shall give his inheritance unto his kinsman that is next to him of his family, and he shall possess it; and it shall be unto the children of Is'ra-el a statute of judgement, as the LORD commanded Mo'ses.

12 And the LORD said unto Mo'ses, Get thee up into this mountain of Ab'a-rim, and behold the land which
13 I have given unto the children of Is'ra-el. And when thou hast seen it, thou also shalt be gathered unto
14 thy people, as Aa'ron thy brother was gathered: because ye rebelled against my word in the wilderness of Zin, in the strife of the congregation, [1]to sanctify me at the waters before their eyes. (These are the waters of Mer'i-bah of Ka'desh in the wilderness of
15 Zin.) And Mo'ses spake unto the LORD, saying,
16 Let the LORD, the God of the spirits of all flesh,
17 appoint a man over the congregation, which may go out before them, and which may come in before them, and which may lead them out, and which may bring them in; that the congregation of the LORD be not as sheep which have no shepherd.
18 And the LORD said unto Mo'ses, Take thee Josh'u-a the son of Nun, a man in whom is the spirit, and
19 lay thine hand upon him; and set him before E-le-a'zar the priest, and before all the congregation; and
20 give him a charge in their sight. And thou shalt put of thine honour upon him, that all the congre-
21 gation of the children of Is'ra-el may obey. And he shall stand before E-le-a'zar the priest, who shall inquire for him by the judgement of the U'rim before the LORD: at his word shall they go out, and at his word they shall come in, both he, and all the children of Is'ra-el with him, even all the congregation.
22 And Mo'ses did as the LORD commanded him: and he took Josh'u-a, and set him before E-le-a'zar the
23 priest, and before all the congregation: and he laid his hands upon him, and gave him a charge, as the LORD spake by the hand of Mo'ses.

28 And the LORD spake unto Mo'ses, saying,
2 Command the children of Is'ra-el, and say unto them, My oblation, my [2]food for my offerings made by fire, of a sweet savour unto me, shall ye
3 observe to offer unto me in their due season. [3]And thou shalt say unto them, This is the offering made by fire which ye shall offer unto the LORD; he-lambs of the first year without blemish, two day by
4 day, for a continual burnt offering. The one lamb shalt thou offer in the morning, and the other lamb
5 shalt thou offer [4]at even; and the tenth part of an ephah of fine flour for a meal offering, mingled with
6 the fourth part of an hin of beaten oil. It is a continual burnt offering, which was ordained in mount Si'nai for a sweet savour, an offering made by fire
7 unto the LORD. And the drink offering thereof shall be the fourth part of an hin for the one lamb: in the holy place shalt thou pour out a drink offer-
8 ing of strong drink unto the LORD. And the other lamb shalt thou offer at even: as the meal offering of the morning, and as the drink offering thereof, thou shalt offer it, an offering made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the LORD.
9 And on the sabbath day two he-lambs of the first year without blemish, and two tenth parts *of an ephah* of fine flour for a meal offering, mingled with oil, and
10 the drink offering thereof: this is the burnt offering of every sabbath, beside the continual burnt offering, and the drink offering thereof.
11 And in the beginnings of your months ye shall

[1]See ch. xx. 12, 13.
[2]Heb. *bread*
[3]See Ex. xxix. 38, —42.
[4]Heb. *between the two evenings.*

B. C. 1452.

offer a burnt offering unto the LORD; two young bullocks, and one ram, seven lambs of the first year without spot;
12 And [k]three tenth deals of flour *for* a meat offering, mingled with oil, for one bullock; and two tenth deals of flour *for* a meat offering, mingled with oil, for one ram;
13 And a several tenth deal of flour mingled with oil *for* a meat offering unto one lamb; *for* a burnt offering of a sweet savour, a sacrifice made by fire unto the LORD.
14 And their drink offerings shall be half a hin of wine unto a bullock, and the third *part* of a hin unto a ram, and a fourth *part* of a hin unto a lamb: this *is* the burnt offering of every month throughout the months of the year.
15 And [l]one kid of the goats for a sin offering unto the LORD shall be offered, besides the continual burnt offering, and his drink offering.
16 [m]And in the fourteenth day of the first month *is* the passover of the LORD.
17 [n]And in the fifteenth day of this month *is* the feast: seven days shall unleavened bread be eaten.
18 In the [o]first day *shall be* a holy convocation; ye shall do no manner of servile work *therein:*
19 But ye shall offer a sacrifice made by fire *for* a burnt offering unto the LORD; two young bullocks, and one ram, and seven lambs of the first year: [p]they shall be unto you without blemish:
20 And their meat offering *shall be of* flour mingled with oil: three tenth deals shall ye offer for a bullock, and two tenth deals for a ram;
21 A several tenth deal shalt thou offer for every lamb, throughout the seven lambs:
22 And [q]one goat *for* a sin offering, to make an atonement for you.
23 Ye shall offer these besides the burnt offering in the morning, which *is* for a continual burnt offering.
24 After this manner ye shall offer daily throughout the seven days, the meat of the sacrifice made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the LORD: it shall be offered besides the continual burnt offering, and his drink offering.
25 And [r]on the seventh day ye shall have a holy convocation; ye shall do no servile work.
26 ¶Also [s]in the day of the firstfruits, when ye bring a new meat offering unto the LORD, after your weeks *be out,* ye shall have a holy convocation; ye shall do no servile work:
27 But ye shall offer the burnt offering for a sweet savour unto the LORD; [t]two young bullocks, one ram, seven lambs of the first year;
28 And their meat offering of flour mingled with oil, three tenth deals unto one bullock, two tenth deals unto one ram,
29 A several tenth deal unto one lamb, throughout the seven lambs;
30 *And* one kid of the goats, to make an atonement for you.
31 Ye shall offer *them* besides the continual burnt offering, and his meat offering, ([u]they shall be unto you without blemish,) and their drink offerings.

[k] ch. 15. 4—12.
[l] ver. 22. ch. 15. 24.
[m] Ex. 12. 6, 18. Lev. 23. 5. ch. 9. 3. Deut. 16. 1. Ezek. 45. 21.
[n] Lev. 23. 6.
[o] Ex. 12. 16. Lev. 23. 7.
[p] ver. 31. Lev. 22. 20. ch. 29. 8. Deut. 15. 21.
[q] ver. 15.
[r] Ex. 12. 16. & 13. 6. Lev. 23. 8.
[s] Ex. 23. 16. & 34. 22. Lev. 23. 10, 15. Deut. 16. 10. Acts. 2. 1.
[t] See Lev. 33. 18, 19.
[u] ver. 19.

CHAPTER XXIX.

The offering at the feasts.

AND in the seventh month, on the first *day* of the month, ye shall have a holy convocation; ye shall do no servile work: [a]it is a day of blowing the trumpets unto you.
2 And ye shall offer a burnt offering for a sweet savour unto the LORD; one young bullock, one ram, *and* seven lambs of the first year without blemish:
3 And their meat offering *shall be of* flour mingled with oil, three tenth deals for a bullock, *and* two tenth deals for a ram,
4 And one tenth deal for one lamb, throughout the seven lambs:
5 And one kid of the goats *for* a sin offering, to make an atonement for you:
6 Besides [b]the burnt offering of the month, and his meat

[a] Lev. 23. 24.
[b] ch. 28. 1.

B. C. 1452.

offer a burnt offering unto the LORD; two young bullocks, and one ram, seven he-lambs of the first
12 year without blemish; and three tenth parts *of an ephah* of fine flour for a meal offering, mingled with oil, for each bullock; and two tenth parts of fine flour for a meal offering, mingled with oil, for the
13 one ram; and a several tenth part of fine flour mingled with oil for a meal offering unto every lamb; for a burnt offering of a sweet savour, an
14 offering made by fire unto the LORD. And their drink offerings shall be half an hin of wine for a bullock, and the third part of an hin for the ram, and the fourth part of an hin for a lamb: this is the burnt offering of every month throughout the
15 months of the year. And one he-goat for a sin offering unto the LORD; it shall be offered beside the continual burnt offering, and the drink offering thereof.
16 And in the first month, on the fourteenth day of
17 the month, is the LORD'S passover. And on the fifteenth day of this month shall be a feast: seven
18 days shall unleavened bread be eaten. In the first day shall be an holy convocation; ye shall do no
19 servile work: but ye shall offer an offering made by fire, a burnt offering unto the LORD; two young bullocks, and one ram, and seven he-lambs of the first year: they shall be unto you without blemish:
20 and their meal offering, fine flour mingled with oil: three tenth parts shall ye offer for a bullock, and
21 two tenth parts for the ram; a several tenth part shalt thou offer for every lamb of the seven lambs;
22 and one he-goat for a sin offering, to make atone-
23 ment for you. Ye shall offer these beside the burnt offering of the morning, which is for a continual
24 burnt offering. After this manner ye shall offer daily, for seven days, the [1]food of the offering made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the LORD: it shall be offered beside the continual burnt offering, and
25 the drink offering thereof. And on the seventh day ye shall have an holy convocation; ye shall do no servile work.
26 Also in the day of the firstfruits, when ye offer a new meal offering unto the LORD in your *feast of* weeks, ye shall have an holy convocation; ye shall
27 do no servile work: but ye shall offer a burnt offering for a sweet savour unto the LORD; two young bullocks, one ram, seven he-lambs of the first year;
28 and their meal offering, fine flour mingled with oil, three tenth parts for each bullock, two tenth parts
29 for the one ram, a several tenth part for every lamb
30 of the seven lambs; one he-goat, to make atone-
31 ment for you. Beside the continual burnt offering, and the meal offering thereof, ye shall offer them (they shall be unto you without blemish), and their drink offerings.

[1] Heb. *bread.*

29 And in the seventh month, on the first day of the month, ye shall have an holy convocation; ye shall do no servile work: it is a day of blowing of
2 trumpets unto you. And ye shall offer a burnt offering for a sweet savour unto the LORD; one young bullock, one ram, seven he-lambs of the first year
3 without blemish: and their meal offering, fine flour mingled with oil, three tenth parts for the bullock,
4 two tenth parts for the ram, and one tenth part for
5 every lamb of the seven lambs: and one he-goat for
6 a sin offering, to make atonement for you: beside the burnt offering of the new moon, and the meal

B. C. 1452.

offering, and [c]the daily burnt offering, and his meat offering, and their drink offerings, [d]according unto their manner, for a sweet savour, a sacrifice made by fire unto the LORD.

7 ¶And [e]ye shall have on the tenth *day* of this seventh month a holy convocation; and ye shall [f]afflict your souls: ye shall not do any work *therein:*

8 But ye shall offer a burnt offering unto the LORD *for* a sweet savour; one young bullock, one ram, *and* seven lambs of the first year; [g]they shall be unto you without blemish.

9 And their meat offering *shall be of* flour mingled with oil, three tenth deals to a bullock, *and* two tenth deals to one ram.

10 A several tenth deal for one lamb, throughout the seven lambs:

11 One kid of the goats *for* a sin offering; besides [h]the sin offering of atonement, and the continual burnt offering, and the meat offering of it, and their drink offerings.

12 ¶And [i]on the fifteenth day of the seventh month ye shall have a holy convocation; ye shall do no servile work, and ye shall keep a feast unto the LORD seven days:

13 And [k]ye shall offer a burnt offering, a sacrifice made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the LORD; thirteen young bullocks, two rams, *and* fourteen lambs of the first year; they shall be without blemish:

14 And their meat offering *shall be of* flour mingled with oil, three tenth deals unto every bullock of the thirteen bullocks, two tenth deals to each ram of the two rams,

15 And a several tenth deal to each lamb of the fourteen lambs:

16 And one kid of the goats *for* a sin offering; besides the continual burnt offering, his meat offering, and his drink offering.

17 ¶And on the second day *ye shall offer* twelve young bullocks, two rams, fourteen lambs of the first year without spot:

18 And their meat offering and their drink offerings for the bullocks, for the rams, and for the lambs, *shall be* according to their number, [l]after the manner:

19 And one kid of the goats *for* a sin offering; besides the continual burnt offering, and the meat offering thereof, and their drink offerings.

20 ¶And on the third day eleven bullocks, two rams, fourteen lambs of the first year without blemish:

21 And their meat offering and their drink offerings for the bullocks, for the rams, and for the lambs, *shall be* according to their number, [m]after the manner:

22 And one goat *for* a sin offering; besides the continual burnt offering, and his meat offering, and his drink offering.

23 ¶And on the fourth day ten bullocks, two rams, *and* fourteen lambs of the first year without blemish:

24 Their meat offering and their drink offerings for the bullocks, for the rams, and for the lambs, *shall be* according to their number, after the manner:

25 And one kid of the goats *for* a sin offering; besides the continual burnt offering, his meat offering, and his drink offering.

26 ¶And on the fifth day nine bullocks, two rams, *and* fourteen lambs of the first year without spot:

27 And their meat offering and their drink offerings for the bullocks, for the rams, and for the lambs, *shall be* according to their number, after the manner:

28 And one goat *for* a sin offering; besides the continual burnt offering, and his meat offering, and his drink offering.

29 ¶And on the sixth day eight bullocks, two rams, *and* fourteen lambs of the first year without blemish:

30 And their meat offering and their drink offerings for the bullocks, for the rams, and for the lambs, *shall be* according to their number, after the manner:

[c] ch. 28. 3.
[d] ch. 15. 11, 12.
[e] Lev. 16. 29. & 23. 27.
[f] Ps. 35. 13. Isa. 58. 5.
[g] ch. 28. 19.
[h] Lev. 16. 3, 5.
[i] Lev. 23. 33. Deut. 16. 13 Ezek. 45. 25
[k] Ezra 3. 4.
[l] ver. 3, 4, 9, 10. ch. 15. 12. & 28. 7, 14.
[m] ver. 18.

offering thereof, and the continual burnt offering and the meal offering thereof, and their drink offerings, according unto their ordinance, for a sweet savour, an offering make by fire unto the LORD.

7 And on the tenth day of this seventh month ye shall have an holy convocation; and ye shall afflict
8 your souls: ye shall do no manner of work: but ye shall offer a burnt offering unto the LORD for a sweet savour; one young bullock, one ram, seven he-lambs of the first year; they shall be unto you
9 without blemish: and their meal offering, fine flour mingled with oil, three tenth parts for the bullock,
10 two tenth parts for the one ram, a several tenth part
11 for every lamb of the seven lambs: one he-goat for a sin offering; beside the sin offering of atonement, and the continual burnt offering, and the meal offering thereof, and their drink offerings.
12 And on the fifteenth day of the seventh month ye shall have an holy convocation; ye shall do no servile work, and ye shall keep a feast unto the
13 LORD seven days: and ye shall offer a burnt offering, an offering made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the LORD; thirteen young bullocks, two rams, fourteen he-lambs of the first year; they shall be with-
14 out blemish: and their meal offering, fine flour mingled with oil, three tenth parts for every bullock of the thirteen bullocks, two tenth parts for each
15 ram of the two rams, and a several tenth part for
16 every lamb of the fourteen lambs: and one he-goat for a sin offering; beside the continual burnt offering, the meal offering thereof, and the drink offering thereof.
17 And on the second day *ye shall offer* twelve young bullocks, two rams, fourteen he-lambs of the first
18 year without blemish: and their meal offering and their drink offerings for the bullocks, for the rams, and for the lambs, according to their number, after
19 the ordinance: and one he-goat for a sin offering; beside the continual burnt offering, and the meal offering thereof, and their drink offerings.
20 And on the third day eleven bullocks, two rams, fourteen he-lambs of the first year without blemish;
21 and their meal offering and their drink offerings for the bullocks, for the rams, and for the lambs, according to their number, after the ordinance:
22 and one he-goat for a sin offering; beside the continual burnt offering, and the meal offering thereof, and the drink offering thereof.
23 And on the fourth day ten bullocks, two rams, fourteen he-lambs of the first year without blemish:
24 their meal offering and their drink offerings for the bullocks, for the rams, and for the lambs, according
25 to their number, after the ordinance: and one he-goat for a sin offering; beside the continual burnt offering, the meal offering thereof, and the drink offering thereof.
26 And on the fifth day nine bullocks, two rams, fourteen he-lambs of the first year without blemish:
27 and their meal offering and their drink offerings for the bullocks, for the rams, and for the lambs,
28 according to their number, after the ordinance: and one he-goat for a sin offering; beside the continual burnt offering, and the meal offering thereof, and the drink offering thereof.
29 And on the sixth day eight bullocks, two rams, fourteen he-lambs of the first year without blemish:
30 and their meal offering and their drink offerings for the bullocks, for the rams, and for the lambs, according to their number, after the ordinance:

B. C. 1452.

B. C. 1452.

31 And one goat *for* a sin offering; besides the continual burnt offering, his meat offering, and his drink offering.

32 ¶And on the seventh day seven bullocks, two rams, *and* fourteen lambs of the first year without blemish:

33 And their meat offering, and their drink offerings for the bullocks, for the rams, and for the lambs, *shall be* according to their number, after the manner:

34 And one goat *for* a sin offering; besides the continual burnt offering, his meat offering, and his drink offering.

[n]Lev. 23. 30.

35 ¶On the eighth day ye shall have a [n]solemn assembly: ye shall do no servile work *therein:*

36 But ye shall offer a burnt offering, a sacrifice made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the LORD: one bullock, one ram, seven lambs of the first year without blemish:

37 Their meat offering and their drink offerings for the bullock, for the ram, and for the lambs, *shall be* according to their number, after the manner:

38 And one goat *for* a sin offering; besides the continual burnt offering, and his meat offering, and his drink offering.

‖Or, *offer.*
[o]Lev. 23. 2. 1 Chron. 23. 31. 2 Chron. 31. 3. Ezra 3. 5. Neh. 10. 33 Isa. 1. 14.
[p]Lev. 7. 11, 16. & 22. 21, 23.

39 These *things* ye shall ‖do unto the LORD in your [o]set feasts, besides your [p]vows, and your freewill offerings, for your burnt offerings, and for your meat offerings, and for your drink offerings, and for your peace offerings.

40 And Mo'ses told the children of Is'ra-el according to all that the LORD commanded Mo'ses.

CHAPTER XXX.

Vows are not to be broken.

[a]ch. 1. 4, 16. & 7. 2.

AND Mo'ses spake unto [a]the heads of the tribes concerning the children of Is'ra-el, saying, This *is* the thing which the LORD hath commanded.

[b]Lev. 27. 2. Deut. 23. 21. Judg. 11. 30, 35. Eccles. 5. 4.
[c]Lev. 5. 4. Matt. 14. 9. Acts 23. 14.
†Heb. *profane.* Ps. 55. 20.
[d]Job. 22. 27. Ps. 22. 25. & 50. 14. & 66. 13, 14. & 116. 14, 18. Nah. 1. 15
†Heb. *her vows* were *upon her,* Ps. 56. 12.

2 [b]If a man vow a vow unto the LORD, or [c]swear an oath to bind his soul with a bond; he shall not †break his word, he shall [d]do according to all that proceedeth out of his mouth.

3 If a woman also vow a vow unto the LORD, and bind *herself* by a bond, *being* in her father's house in her youth;

4 And her father hear her vow, and her bond wherewith she hath bound her soul, and her father shall hold his peace at her; then all her vows shall stand, and every bond wherewith she hath bound her soul shall stand.

5 But if her father disallow her in the day that he heareth, not any of her vows, or of her bonds wherewith she hath bound her soul, shall stand; and the LORD shall forgive her, because her father disallowed her.

6 And if she had at all a husband, when †she vowed, or uttered aught out of her lips, wherewith she bound her soul;

7 And her husband heard *it,* and held his peace at her in the day that he heard *it:* then her vows shall stand, and her bonds wherewith she bound her soul shall stand.

[e]Gen. 3. 16.

8 But if her husband [e]disallowed her on the day that he heard *it,* then he shall make her vow which she vowed, and that which she uttered with her lips, wherewith she bound her soul, of none effect; and the LORD shall forgive her.

9 But every vow of a widow, and of her that is divorced, wherewith they have bound their souls, shall stand against her.

10 And if she vowed in her husband's house, or bound her soul by a bond with an oath;

11 And her husband heard *it,* and held his peace at her, *and* disallowed her not: then all her vows shall stand, and every bond wherewith she bound her soul shall stand.

12 But if her husband hath utterly made them void on the day he heard *them; then* whatsoever proceeded out of her lips concerning her vows, or concerning the bond of her soul, shall not stand: her husband hath made them void; and the LORD shall forgive her.

31 and one he-goat for a sin offering; beside the continual burnt offering, the meal offering thereof, and the drink offerings thereof.

32 And on the seventh day seven bullocks, two rams, fourteen he-lambs of the first year without blemish:

33 and their meal offering and their drink offerings for the bullocks, for the rams, and for the lambs, according

34 to their number, after the ordinance: and one he-goat for a sin offering; beside the continual burnt offering, the meal offering thereof, and the drink offering thereof.

35 On the eighth day ye shall have a [1]solemn assem-

36 bly: ye shall do no servile work: but ye shall offer a burnt offering, an offering made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the LORD: one bullock, one ram, seven he-lambs of the first year without blemish:

37 their meal offering and their drink offerings for the bullock, for the ram, and for the lambs, shall be according to their number, after the ordinance:

38 and one he-goat for a sin offering; beside the continual burnt offering, and the meal offering thereof, and the drink offering thereof.

39 These ye shall offer unto the LORD in your set feasts, beside your vows, and your freewill offerings, for your burnt offerings, and for your meal offerings, and for your drink offerings, and for your peace

40 offerings. And Mo'ses told the children of Is'ra-el according to all that the LORD commanded Mo'ses.

[1]See Lev. xxiii, 36.

[Ch. xxx. 1 in Heb.]

30 And Mo'ses spake unto the heads of the tribes of the children of Is'ra-el, saying, This is the thing

2 which the LORD hath commanded. When a man voweth a vow unto the LORD, or sweareth an oath to bind his soul with a bond, he shall not [2]break his word; he shall do according to all that pro-

3 ceedeth out of his mouth. Also when a woman voweth a vow unto the LORD, and bindeth herself by a bond, being in her father's house, in her youth;

4 and her father heareth her vow, and her bond wherewith she hath bound her soul, and her father holdeth his peace at her: then all her vows shall stand, and every bond wherewith she hath bound

5 her soul shall stand. But if her father disallow her in the day that he heareth; none of her vows, or of her bonds wherewith she hath bound her soul, shall stand: and the LORD shall forgive her, because her

6 father disallowed her. And if she be *married* to a husband, while her vows are upon her, or the rash utterance of her lips, wherewith she hath bound her

7 soul; and her husband hear it, and hold his peace at her in the day that he heareth it: then her vows shall stand, and her bonds wherewith she hath

8 bound her soul shall stand. But if her husband disallow her in the day that he heareth it; then he shall make void her vow which is upon her, and the rash utterance of her lips, wherewith she hath bound her soul: and the LORD shall forgive her.

9 But the vow of a widow, or of her that is divorced, *even* every thing wherewith she hath bound her

10 soul, shall stand against her. And if she vowed in her husband's house, or bound her soul by a bond

11 with an oath, and her husband heard it, and held his peace at her, and disallowed her not; then all her vows shall stand, and every bond wherewith

12 she bound her soul shall stand. But if her husband made them null and void in the day that he heard them; then whatsoever proceedeth out of her lips concerning her vows, or concerning the bond of her soul, shall not stand: her husband hath made them void; and the LORD shall forgive her.

[2]Heb. *profane.*

B. C. 1452.

13 Every vow, and every binding oath to afflict the soul, her husband may establish it, or her husband may make it void.
14 But if her husband altogether hold his peace at her from day to day; then he establisheth all her vows, or all her bonds, which *are* upon her: he confirmeth them, because he held his peace at her in the day that he heard *them*.
15 But if he shall any ways make them void after that he hath heard *them;* then he shall bear her iniquity.
16 These *are* the statutes, which the LORD commanded Mo'ses, between a man and his wife, between the father and his daughter, *being yet* in her youth in her father's house.

CHAPTER XXXI.

The Midianites are spoiled, and Balaam slain.

AND the LORD spake unto Mo'ses, saying,
2 [a]Avenge the children of Is'ra-el of the Mid'i-an-ites: afterward shalt thou [b]be gathered unto thy people.
3 And Mo'ses spake unto the people, saying, Arm some of yourselves unto the war, and let them go against the Mid'i-an-ites, and avenge the LORD of Mid'i-an.
4 †Of every tribe a thousand, throughout all the tribes of Is'ra-el, shall ye send to the war.
5 So there were delivered out of the thousands of Is'ra-el, a thousand of *every* tribe, twelve thousand armed for war.
6 And Mo'ses sent them to the war, a thousand of *every* tribe, them and Phin'e-has the son of E-le-a'zar the priest, to the war, with the holy instruments, and [c]the trumpets to blow in his hand.
7 And they warred against the Mid'i-an-ites, as the LORD commanded Mo'ses; and [d]they slew all the [e]males.
8 And they slew the kings of Mid'i-an, besides the rest of them that were slain; *namely,* [f]E'vi, and Re'kem, and Zur, and Hur, and Re'ba, five kings of Mid'i-an: [g]Ba'laam also the son of Be'or they slew with the sword.
9 And the children of Is'ra-el took *all* the women of Mid'i-an captives, and their little ones, and took the spoil of all their cattle, and all their flocks, and all their goods.
10 And they burnt all their cities wherein they dwelt, and all their goodly castles, with fire.
11 And [h]they took all the spoil, and all the prey, *both* of men and of beasts.
12 And they brought the captives, and the prey, and the spoil, unto Mo'ses and E-le-a'zar the priest, and unto the congregation of the children of Is'ra-el, unto the camp at the plains of Mo'ab, which *are* by Jor'dan *near* Jer'i-cho.
13 ¶And Mo'ses, and E-le-a'zar the priest, and all the princes of the congregation, went forth to meet them without the camp.
14 And Mo'ses was wroth with the officers of the host, *with* the captains over thousands, and captains over hundreds, which came from the †battle.
15 And Mo'ses said unto them, Have ye saved [i]all the women alive?
16 Behold, [k]these caused the children of Is'ra-el, through the [l]counsel of Ba'laam, to commit trespass against the LORD in the matter of Pe'or, and [m]there was a plague among the congregation of the LORD.
17 Now therefore [n]kill every male among the little ones, and kill every woman that hath known man by lying with †him.
18 But all the women children, that have not known a man by lying with him, keep alive for yourselves.
19 And [o]do ye abide without the camp seven days: whosoever hath killed any person, and [p]whosoever hath touched any slain, purify *both* yourselves and your captives on the third day, and on the seventh day.
20 And purify all *your* raiment, and all †that is made of skins, and all work of goats' *hair,* and all things made of wood.
21 ¶And E-le-a'zar the priest said unto the men of war which went to the battle, This *is* the ordinance of the law which the LORD commanded Mo'ses;

[a] ch. 25. 17.
[b] ch. 27. 13.
† Heb. *A thousand of a tribe, a thousand of a tribe.*
[c] ch. 10. 9.
[d] Deut. 20. 13. Judg. 21. 11. 1 Sam. 27. 9 1 Kings. 11. 15, 16.
[e] See Judg. 6. 1, 2, 33.
[f] Josh. 13. 21.
[g] Josh. 13. 22.
[h] Deut. 20. 14.
† Heb. *host of war*
[i] See Deut. 20. 13. 1 Sam. 15. 3
[k] ch. 25. 2.
[l] ch. 24. 14. 2 Pet. 2. 15. Rev. 2. 14.
[m] ch. 25. 9.
[n] Judg. 21. 11.
† Heb. *a male.*
[o] ch. 5. 2.
[p] ch. 19. 11, &c.
† Heb. *instrument,* or, *vessel of skins.*

13 Every vow, and every binding oath to afflict the soul, her husband may establish it, or her husband may
14 make it void. But if her husband altogether hold his peace at her from day to day; then he establisheth all her vows, or all her bonds, which are upon her: he hath established them, because he held his peace at
15 her in the day that he heard them. But if he shall make them null and void after that he hath heard
16 them; then he shall bear her iniquity. These are the statutes, which the LORD commanded Mo'ses, between a man and his wife, between a father and his daughter, being in her youth, in her father's house.

B. C. 1452.

31 And the LORD spake unto Mo'ses, saying,
2 Avenge the children of Is'ra-el of the Mid'i-an-ites: afterward shalt thou be gathered unto thy people.
3 And Mo'ses spake unto the people, saying, Arm ye men from among you for the war, that they may go against Mid'i-an, to execute the LORD'S vengeance on
4 Mid'i-an. Of every tribe a thousand, throughout all
5 the tribes of Is'ra-el, shall ye send to the war. So there were delivered, out of the thousands of Is'ra-el, a thousand of every tribe, twelve thousand armed
6 for war. And Mo'ses sent them, a thousand of every tribe, to the war, them and Phin'e-has the son of El-e-a'zar the priest, to the war, with the vessels of the sanctuary and the trumpets for the alarm in his
7 hand. And they warred against Mid'i-an, as the LORD commanded Mo'ses; and they slew every
8 male. And they slew the kings of Mid'i-an with the rest of their slain; E'vi, and Re'kem, and Zur, and Hur, and Re'ba, the five kings of Mid'i-an: Ba'laam also the son of Be'or they slew with the
9 sword. And the children of Is'ra-el took captive the women of Mid'i-an and their little ones; and all their cattle, and all their flocks, and all their goods, they
10 took for a prey. And all their cities in the places wherein they dwelt, and all their encampments, they
11 burnt with fire. And they took all the spoil, and all
12 the prey, both of man and of beast. And they brought the captives, and the prey, and the spoil, unto Mo'ses, and unto E-le-a'zar the priest, and unto the congregation of the children of Is'ra-el, unto the camp at the plains of Mo'ab, which are by the Jor'dan at Jer'i-cho.
13 And Mo'ses, and E-le-a'zar the priest, and all the princes of the congregation, went forth to meet
14 them without the camp. And Mo'ses was wroth with the officers of the host, the captains of thousands and the captains of hundreds, which came from the
15 service of the war. And Mo'ses said unto them,
16 Have ye saved all the women alive? Behold, these caused the children of Is'ra-el, through the counsel of Ba'laam, to commit trespass against the LORD in the matter of Pe'or, and so the plague was among
17 the congregation of the LORD. Now therefore kill every male among the little ones, and kill every woman that hath known man by lying with him.
18 But all the women children, that have not known man by lying with him, keep alive for yourselves.
19 And encamp ye without the camp seven days: whosoever hath killed any person, and whosoever hath touched any slain, purify yourselves on the third day and on the seventh day, ye and your
20 captives. And as to every garment, and all that is made of skin, and all work of goats' *hair,* and all things made of wood, ye shall purify yourselves.
21 And E-le-a'zar the priest said unto the men of war which went to the battle, This is the statute of the law which the LORD hath commanded Mo'ses:

B. C. 1452.

22 Only the gold, and the silver, the brass, the iron, the tin, and the lead,
23 Every thing that may abide the fire, ye shall make *it* go through the fire, and it shall be clean: nevertheless it shall be purified [q]with the water of separation: and all that abideth not the fire ye shall make go through the water.
24 [r]And ye shall wash your clothes on the seventh day, and ye shall be clean, and afterward ye shall come into the camp.
25 ¶And the LORD spake unto Mo'ses, saying,
26 Take the sum of the prey †that was taken, *both* of man and of beast, thou, and E-le-a'zar the priest, and the chief fathers of the congregation:
27 And [s]divide the prey into two parts; between them that took the war upon them, who went out to battle, and between all the congregation:
28 And levy a tribute unto the LORD of the men of war which went out to battle: [t]one soul of five hundred, *both* of the persons, and of the beeves, and of the asses, and of the sheep:
29 Take *it* of their half, and give *it* unto E-le-a'zar the priest, *for* a heave offering of the LORD.
30 And of the children of Is'ra-el's half, thou shalt take [u]one portion of fifty, of the persons, of the beeves, of the asses, and of the ||flocks, of all manner of beasts, and give them unto the Le'vites, [x]which keep the charge of the tabernacle of the LORD.
31 And Mo'ses and E-le-a'zar the priest did as the LORD commanded Mo'ses.
32 And the booty, *being* the rest of the prey which the men of war had caught, was six hundred thousand and seventy thousand and five thousand sheep,
33 And threescore and twelve thousand beeves,
34 And threescore and one thousand asses,
35 And thirty and two thousand persons in all, of women that had not known man by lying with him.
36 And the half, *which was* the portion of them that went out to war, was in number three hundred thousand and seven and thirty thousand and five hundred sheep:
37 And the LORD'S tribute of the sheep was six hundred and threescore and fifteen.
38 And the beeves *were* thirty and six thousand; of which the LORD'S tribute *was* threescore and twelve.
39 And the asses *were* thirty thousand and five hundred; of which the LORD'S tribute *was* threescore and one.
40 And the persons *were* sixteen thousand; of which the LORD'S tribute *was* thirty and two persons.
41 And Mo'ses gave the tribute, *which was* the LORD'S heave offering, unto E-le-a'zar the priest, [y]as the LORD commanded Mo'ses.
42 And of the children of Is'ra-el's half, which Mo'ses divided from the men that warred,
43 (Now the half *that pertained unto* the congregation was three hundred thousand and thirty thousand *and* seven thousand and five hundred sheep,
44 And thirty and six thousand beeves,
45 And thirty thousand asses and five hundred,
46 And sixteen thousand persons,)
47 Even [z]of the children of Is'ra-el's half, Mo'ses took one portion of fifty, *both* of man and of beast, and gave them unto the Le'vites, which kept the charge of the tabernacle of the LORD; as the LORD commanded Mo'ses.
48 ¶And the officers which *were* over thousands of the host, the captains of thousands, and captains of hundreds, came near unto Mo'ses:
49 And they said unto Mo'ses, Thy servants have taken the sum of the men of war which *are* under our †charge, and there lacketh not one man of us.
50 We have therefore brought an oblation for the LORD, what every man hath †gotten, of jewels of gold, chains, and bracelets, rings, earrings, and tablets, [a]to make an atonement for our souls before the LORD.

22 howbeit the gold, and the silver, the brass, the iron,
23 the tin, and the lead, every thing that may abide the fire, ye shall make to go through the fire, and it shall be clean; nevertheless it shall be purified with the water of [1]separation: and all that abideth not the fire
24 ye shall make to go through the water. And ye shall wash your clothes on the seventh day, and ye shall be clean, and afterward ye shall come into the camp.
25 And the LORD spake unto Mo'ses, saying,
26 Take the sum of the prey that was taken, both of man and of beast, thou, and E-le-a'zar the priest, and the heads of the fathers' *houses* of the congregation:
27 and divide the prey into two parts; between the men skilled in war, that went out to battle, and all
28 the congregation: and levy a tribute unto the LORD of the men of war that went out to battle: one soul of five hundred, *both* of the persons, and of the
29 beeves, and of the asses, and of the flocks: take it of their half, and give it unto E-le-a'zar the priest, for
30 the LORD'S heave offering. And of the children of Is'ra-el's half, thou shalt take one drawn out of every fifty, of the persons, of the beeves, of the asses, and of the flocks, *even* of all the cattle, and give them unto the Le'vites, which keep the charge of the tab-
31 ernacle of the LORD. And Mo'ses and E-le-a'zar the
32 priest did as the LORD commanded Mo'ses. Now the prey, over and above the booty which the men of war took, was six hundred thousand and seventy
33 thousand and five thousand sheep, and threescore
34 and twelve thousand beeves, and threescore and one
35 thousand asses, and thirty and two thousand persons in all, of the women that had not known man by
36 lying with him. And the half, which was the portion of them that went out to war, was in number three hundred thousand and thirty thousand and
37 seven thousand and five hundred sheep: and the LORD'S tribute of the sheep was six hundred and
38 threescore and fifteen. And the beeves were thirty and six thousand; of which the LORD'S tribute was
39 threescore and twelve. And the asses were thirty thousand and five hundred; of which the LORD'S
40 tribute was threescore and one. And the persons were sixteen thousand; of whom the LORD'S tribute
41 was thirty and two persons. And Mo'ses gave the tribute, which was the LORD'S heave offering, unto E-le-a'zar the priest, as the LORD commanded Mo'ses.
42 And of the children of Is'ra-el's half, which Mo'ses
43 divided off from the men that warred, (now the congregation's half was three hundred thousand and thirty thousand, seven thousand and five hundred
44 45 sheep, and thirty and six thousand beeves, and thirty
46 thousand and five hundred asses, and sixteen thou-
47 sand persons;) even of the children of Is'ra-el's half, Mo'ses took one drawn out of every fifty, both of man and of beast, and gave them unto the Le'vites, which kept the charge of the tabernacle of the LORD;
48 as the LORD commanded Mo'ses. And the officers which were over the thousands of the host, the captains of thousands, and the captains of hundreds, came
49 near unto Mo'ses: and they said unto Mo'ses, Thy servants have taken the sum of the men of war which are under our charge, and there lacketh not one man
50 of us. And we have brought the LORD'S oblation, what every man hath gotten, of jewels of gold, ankle chains, and bracelets, signet-rings, earrings, and [2]armlets, to make atonement for our souls before the LORD.

B. C. 1452.

[1] Or, *impurity*

[2] Or, *necklaces*

[q] ch. 19. 9, 17.
[r] Lev. 11. 25.
† Heb. *of the captivity*
[s] Josh. 22. 8. 1 Sam. 30. 24.
[t] See ver. 30, 47. & ch. 18. 26.
[u] See ver. 42—47.
‖ Or, *goats.*
[x] ch. 3. 7, 8, 25, 31, 36. & 18. 3, 4.
[y] ch. 18. 8, 19.
[z] ver. 30.
† Heb. *hand.*
† Heb. *found.*
[a] Ex. 30. 12, 16.

B. C. 1452.

51 And Mo'ses and E-le-a'zar the priest took the gold of them, *even* all wrought jewels.

52 And all the gold of the †offering that they offered up to the LORD, of the captains of thousands, and of the captains of hundreds, was sixteen thousand seven hundred and fifty shekels.

53 (*For* [b] the men of war had taken spoil, every man for himself.)

54 And Mo'ses and E-le-a'zar the priest took the gold of the captains of thousands and of hundreds, and brought it into the tabernacle of the congregation, [c] *for* a memorial for the children of Is'ra-el before the LORD.

CHAPTER XXXII.

The Reubenites and Gadites sue for their inheritance—They conquer it.

NOW the children of Reu'ben and the children of Gad had a very great multitude of cattle: and when they saw the land of [a] Ja'zer, and the land of Gil'e-ad, that, behold, the place *was* a place for cattle;

2 The children of Gad and the children of Reu'ben came and spake unto Mo'ses, and to E-le-a'zar the priest, and unto the princes of the congregation, saying,

3 At'a-roth, and Di'bon, and Ja'zer, and [b] Nim'rah, and Hesh'bon, and E-le-a'leh, and [c] She'bam, and Ne'bo, and [d] Be'on,

4 *Even* the country [e] which the LORD smote before the congregation of Is'ra-el, *is* a land for cattle, and thy servants have cattle:

5 Wherefore, said they, if we have found grace in thy sight, let this land be given unto thy servants for a possession, *and* bring us not over Jor'dan.

6 ¶ And Mo'ses said unto the children of Gad and to the children of Reu'ben, Shall your brethren go to war, and shall ye sit here?

7 And wherefore † discourage ye the heart of the children of Is'ra-el from going over into the land which the LORD hath given them?

8 Thus did your fathers, [f] when I sent them from Ka'desh-bar'ne-a [g] to see the land.

9 For [h] when they went up unto the valley of Esh'col, and saw the land, they discouraged the heart of the children of Is'ra-el, that they should not go into the land which the LORD had given them.

10 [i] And the LORD'S anger was kindled the same time, and he sware, saying,

11 Surely none of the men that came up out of E'gypt, [k] from twenty years old and upward, shall see the land which I sware unto A'bra-ham, unto I'saac, and unto Ja'cob; because [l] they have not † wholly followed me:

12 Save Ca'leb the son of Je-phun'neh the Ken'ez-ite, and Josh'u-a the son of Nun: [m] for they have wholly followed the LORD.

13 And the LORD'S anger was kindled against Is'ra-el, and he made them [n] wander in the wilderness forty years, until [o] all the generation, that had done evil in the sight of the LORD, was consumed.

14 And, behold, ye are risen up in your fathers' stead, an increase of sinful men, to augment yet the [p] fierce anger of the LORD toward Is'ra-el.

15 For if ye [q] turn away from after him, he will yet again leave them in the wilderness; and ye shall destroy all this people.

16 ¶ And they came near unto him, and said, We will build sheepfolds here for our cattle, and cities for our little ones:

17 But [r] we ourselves will go ready armed before the children of Is'ra-el, until we have brought them unto their place: and our little ones shall dwell in the fenced cities, because of the inhabitants of the land.

18 [s] We will not return unto our houses, until the children of Is'ra-el have inherited every man his inheritance.

19 For we will not inherit with them on yonder side Jor'dan, or forward; [t] because our inheritance is fallen to us on this side Jor'dan eastward.

20 ¶ And [u] Mo'ses said unto them, If ye will do this thing, if ye will go armed before the LORD to war,

51 And Mo'ses and E-le-a'zar the priest took the gold of
52 them, even all wrought jewels. And all the gold of the heave offering that they offered up to the LORD, of the captains of thousands, and of the captains of hundreds, was sixteen thousand seven hundred and
53 fifty shekels. ([1] *For* the men of war had taken booty,
54 every man for himself.) And Mo'ses and E-le-a'zar the priest took the gold of the captains of thousands and of hundreds, and brought it into the tent of meeting, for a memorial for the children of Is'ra-el before the LORD.

32 Now the children of Reu'ben and the children of Gad had a very great multitude of cattle: and when they saw the land of Ja'zer, and the land of Gil'e-ad,
2 that, behold, the place was a place for cattle; the children of Gad and the children of Reu'ben came and spake unto Mo'ses, and to E-le-a'zar the priest, and unto the princes of the congregation, saying,
3 At'a-roth, and Di'bon, and Ja'zer, and [2] Nim'rah, and Hesh'bon, and E-le-a'leh, and [3] Se'bam, and Ne'bo, and
4 [4] Be'on, the land which the LORD smote before the congregation of Is'ra-el, is a land for cattle, and thy
5 servants have cattle. And they said, If we have found grace in thy sight, let this land be given unto thy servants for a possession; bring us not over
6 Jor'dan. And Mo'ses said unto the children of Gad and to the children of Reu'ben, Shall your brethren
7 go to the war, and shall ye sit here? And wherefore discourage ye the heart of the children of Is'ra-el from going over into the land which the LORD hath
8 given them? Thus did your fathers, when I sent
9 them from Ka'desh-bar'ne-a to see the land. For when they went up unto the valley of Esh'col, and saw the land, they discouraged the heart of the children of Is'ra-el, that they should not go into the
10 land which the LORD had given them. And the LORD'S anger was kindled in that day, and he sware,
11 saying, Surely none of the men that came up out of E'gypt, from twenty years old and upward, shall see the land which I sware unto A'bra-ham, unto I'saac, and unto Ja'cob; because they have not wholly fol-
12 lowed me: save Ca'leb the son of Je-phun'neh the Ken'iz-zite, and Josh'u-a the son of Nun: because they
13 have wholly followed the LORD. And the LORD'S anger was kindled against Is'ra-el, and he made them wander to and fro in the wilderness forty years, until all the generation, that had done evil in the
14 sight of the LORD, was consumed. And, behold, ye are risen up in your fathers' stead, an increase of sinful men, to augment yet the fierce anger of the
15 LORD toward Is'ra-el. For if ye turn away from after him, he will yet again leave them in the wilderness;
16 and ye shall destroy all this people. And they came near unto him, and said, We will build sheepfolds here for our cattle, and cities for our little ones:
17 but we ourselves will be ready armed to go before the children of Is'ra-el, until we have brought them unto their place: and our little ones shall dwell in the fenced cities because of the inhabitants of the land.
18 We will not return unto our houses, until the children of Is'ra-el have inherited every man his inherit-
19 ance. For we will not inherit with them on the other side Jor'dan, and forward; because our inheritance
20 is fallen to us on this side Jor'dan eastward. And Mo'ses said unto them, If ye will do this thing; if ye will arm yourselves to go before the LORD to the war,

B. C. 1452.

[1] See ver. 32.

[2] In ver. 36, *Beth-nimrah.*
[3] In ver. 38, *Sibmah.*
[4] In ver. 38, *Baal-meon.*

---

[b] ver. 36, *Beth-nimrah.*
[c] ver. 38, *Shibmah.*
[d] ver. 38, *Baal-meon.*
[e] ch. 21. 24, 34.
[f] ch. 13. 3, 26.
[g] Deut. 1. 22.
[h] ch. 13. 24, 31. Deut. 1. 24, 28.
[i] ch. 14. 11, 21. Deut. 1. 34.
[k] ch. 14. 28, 29. Deut. 1. 35.
[l] ch. 14. 24, 30.
[m] ch. 14. 24. Deut. 1. 36. Josh. 14. 8, 9.
[n] ch. 14. 33, 34, 35.
[o] ch. 26. 64, 65.
[p] Deut. 1. 34.
[q] Deut. 30. 17. Josh. 22. 16, 18. 2 Chron. 7. 19. & 15. 2.
[r] Josh. 4. 12, 13.
[s] Josh. 22. 4.
[t] ver. 33. Josh. 12. 1. & 13. 8.
[u] Deut. 3. 18. Josh. 1. 14. & 4. 12, 13.

† Heb. *heave offering.*
† Heb. *break.*
† Heb. *fulfilled after me.*

B. C. 1452.

21 And will go all of you armed over Jor'dan before the LORD, until he hath driven out his enemies from before him,
22 And [z]the land be subdued before the LORD: then afterward [y]ye shall return, and be guiltless before the LORD, and before Is'ra-el; and [z]this land shall be your possession before the LORD.
23 But if ye will not do so, behold, ye have sinned against the LORD: and be sure [a]your sin will find you out.
24 [b]Build you cities for your little ones, and folds for your sheep; and do that which hath proceeded out of your mouth.
25 And the children of Gad and the children of Reu'ben spake unto Mo'ses, saying, Thy servants will do as my lord commandeth.
26 [c]Our little ones, our wives, our flocks, and all our cattle, shall be there in the cities of Gil'e-ad:
27 [d]But thy servants will pass over, every man armed for war, before the LORD to battle, as my lord saith.
28 So [e]concerning them Mo'ses commanded E-le-a'zar the priest, and Josh'u-a the son of Nun, and the chief fathers of the tribes of the children of Is'ra-el:
29 And Mo'ses said unto them, If the children of Gad and the children of Reu'ben will pass with you over Jor'dan, every man armed to battle, before the LORD, and the land shall be subdued before you; then ye shall give them the land of Gil'e-ad for a possession:
30 But if they will not pass over with you armed, they shall have possessions among you in the land of Ca'naan.
31 And the children of Gad and the children of Reu'ben answered, saying, As the LORD hath said unto thy servants, so will we do.
32 We will pass over armed before the LORD into the land of Ca'naan, that the possession of our inheritance on this side Jor'dan *may be* ours.
33 And [f]Mo'ses gave unto them, *even* to the children of Gad, and to the children of Reu'ben, and unto half the tribe of Ma-nas'seh the son of Jo'seph, [g]the kingdom of Si'hon king of the Am'o-rites, and the kingdom of Og king of Ba'-shan, the land, with the cities thereof in the coasts, *even* the cities of the country round about.
34 ¶And the children of Gad built [h]Di'bon, and At'a-roth, and [i]Ar'o-er.
35 And At'roth, Sho'phan, and Ja-a'zer, and Jog'be-hah,
36 And [l]Beth-nim'rah, and Beth-ha'ran, [m]fenced cities; and folds for sheep.
37 And the children of Reu'ben [n]built Hesh'bon, and E-le-a'leh, and Kir-jath-a'im,
38 And [o]Ne'bo, and [p]Ba'al-me'on, ([q]their names being changed,) and Shib'mah: and †gave other names unto the cities which they builded.
39 And the children of [r]Ma'chir the son of Ma-nas'seh went to Gil'e-ad, and took it, and dispossessed the Am'o-rite which *was* in it.
40 And Mo'ses [s]gave Gil'e-ad unto Ma'chir the son of Ma-nas'seh; and he dwelt therein.
41 And [t]Ja'ir the son of Ma-nas'seh went and took the small towns thereof, and called them [u]Ha'voth-ja'ir.
42 And No'bah went and took Ke'nath, and the villages thereof, and called it No'bah, after his own name.

[z] Deut. 3. 20. Josh. 11. 23 & 18. 1.
[y] Josh. 22. 4.
[z] Deut. 3. 12, 15, 16, 18. Josh. 1. 15. & 13. 8, 32. & 22. 4, 9.
[a] Gen. 4. 7 & 44. 16. Isa. 59. 12.
[b] ver. 16, 34, &c.
[c] Josh. 1. 14.
[d] Josh. 4. 12.
[e] Josh. 1. 13.
[f] Deut. 3. 12—17. & 29. 8. Josh. 12. 6. & 13. 8. & 22. 4.
[g] ch. 21. 24, 33, 35.
[h] ch. 33. 45, 46.
[i] Deut. 2. 36.
[l] ver. 3, *Nimrah.*
[m] ver. 24.
[n] ch. 21. 27.
[o] Isa. 46. 1.
[p] ch. 22. 41.
[q] See ver. 3.
† Heb. *they called by names the names of the cities.*
[r] Gen. 50. 23.
[s] Deut. 3. 12, 13, 15. Josh. 13. 31. & 17. 1.
[t] Deut. 3. 14. Josh. 13. 30 1 Chron. 2. 21, 22, 23.
[u] Judg. 10. 4. 1 Kings 4. 13.

CHAPTER XXXIII.

Two and forty journeys of the Israelites.

THESE *are* the journeys of the children of Is'ra-el, which went forth out of the land of E'gypt with their armies under the hand of Mo'ses and Aa'ron.
2 And Mo'ses wrote their goings out according to their journeys by the commandment of the LORD: and these *are* their journeys according to their goings out.
3 And they [a]departed from Ra-me'ses in [b]the first month, on the fifteenth day of the first month; on the morrow after the

[a] Ex. 12. 37.
[b] Ex. 12. 2. & 13. 4.

1491.

B. C. 1452.

21 and every armed man of you will pass over Jor'dan before the LORD, until he hath driven out his en-
22 emies from before him, and the land be subdued before the LORD: then afterward ye shall return, and be guiltless towards the LORD, and towards Is'ra-el; and this land shall be unto you for a pos-
23 session before the LORD. But if ye will not do so, behold, ye have sinned against the LORD: and
24 be sure your sin will find you out. Build you cities for your little ones, and folds for your sheep; and do that which hath proceeded out of your mouth.
25 And the children of Gad and the children of Reu'ben spake unto Mo'ses, saying, Thy servants will do as
26 my lord commandeth. Our little ones, our wives, our flocks, and all our cattle, shall be there in the
27 cities of Gil'e-ad: but thy servants will pass over, every man that is armed for war, before the LORD to battle, as my lord saith.
28 So Mo'ses gave charge concerning them to E-le-a'-zar the priest, and to Josh'u-a the son of Nun, and to the heads of the fathers' *houses* of the tribes of the
29 children of Is'ra-el. And Mo'ses said unto them, If the children of Gad and the children of Reu'ben will pass with you over Jor'dan, every man that is armed to battle, before the LORD, and the land shall be subdued before you; then ye shall give them the
30 land of Gil'e-ad for a possession: but if they will not pass over with you armed, they shall have posses-
31 sions among you in the land of Ca'naan. And the children of Gad and the children of Reu'ben answered, saying, As the LORD hath said unto thy servants, so
32 will we do. We will pass over armed before the LORD into the land of Ca'naan, and the possession of our inheritance *shall remain* with us beyond Jor'dan.
33 And Mo'ses gave unto them, even to the children of Gad, and to the children of Reu'ben, and unto the half tribe of Ma-nas'seh the son of Jo'seph, the king-dom of Si'hon king of the Am'o-rites, and the kingdom of Og king of Ba'shan, the land, according to the cities thereof with *their* borders, even the cities
34 of the land round about. And the children of Gad
35 built Di'bon, and At'a-roth, and Ar'o-er; and At'roth-
36 sho'phan, and Ja'zer, and Jog'be-hah; and Beth-nim'rah, and Beth-ha'ran: fenced cities, and folds for sheep.
37 And the children of Reu'ben built Hesh'bon, and
38 E-le-a'leh, and Kir-i-a-tha'im; and Ne'bo, and Ba'al-me'on, (their names being changed,) and Sib'mah: and gave other names unto the cities which they builded.
39 And the children of Ma'chir the son of Ma-nas'seh went to Gil'e-ad, and took it, and dispossessed the
40 Am'o-rites which were therein. And Mo'ses gave Gil'e-ad unto Ma'chir the son of Ma'nas-seh; and he
41 dwelt therein. And Ja'ir the son of Ma-nas'seh went and took the towns thereof, and called them [1]Hav'-
42 voth-ja'ir. And No'bah went and took Ke'nath, and the [2]villages thereof, and called it No'bah, after his own name.

[1] That is, *The towns of Jair.*
[2] Heb. *daughters.*

33 These are the [3]journeys of the children of Is'-ra-el, [4]when they went forth out of the land of E'gypt by their hosts under the hand of Mo'ses
2 and Aa'ron. And Mo'ses wrote their goings out according to their journeys by the commandment of the LORD: and these are their journeys ac-
3 cording to their goings out. And they journeyed from Ra-me'ses in the first month, on the fifteenth day of the first month; on the morrow after the

[3] Or, *stages*
[4] Or, *by which*

B. C. 1491.

passover the children of Is'ra-el went out [c]with a high hand in the sight of all the E-gyp'tians.

4 For the E-gyp'tians buried all *their* firstborn, [d]which the LORD had smitten among them: [e]upon their gods also the LORD executed judgments.

5 [f]And the children of Is'ra-el removed from Ra-me'ses, and pitched in Suc'coth.

6 And they departed from [g]Suc'coth, and pitched in E'tham, which *is* in the edge of the wilderness.

7 And [h]they removed from E'tham, and turned again unto Pi-ha-hi'roth, which *is* before Ba'al-ze'phon: and they pitched before Mig'dol.

8 And they departed from before Pi-ha-hi'roth, and [i]passed through the midst of the sea into the wilderness, and went three days' journey in the wilderness of E'tham, and pitched in Ma'rah.

9 And they removed from Ma'rah, and [k]came unto E'lim: and in E'lim *were* twelve fountains of water, and threescore and ten palm trees; and they pitched there.

10 And they removed from E'lim, and encamped by the Red sea.

11 And they removed from the Red sea, and encamped in the [l]wilderness of Sin.

12 And they took their journey out of the wilderness of Sin, and encamped in Doph'kah.

13 And they departed from Doph'kah, and encamped in A'lush.

14 And they removed from A'lush, and encamped at [m]Reph'i-dim, where was no water for the people to drink.

15 And they departed from Reph'i-dim, and pitched in the [n]wilderness of Si'nai.

16 And they removed from the desert of Si'nai, and pitched [o]at || Kib'roth-hat-ta'a-vah.

17 And they departed from Kib'roth-hat-ta'a-vah, and [p]encamped at Ha-ze'roth.

18 And they departed from Ha-ze'roth, and pitched in [q]Rith'mah.

19 And they departed from Rith'mah, and pitched at Rim'mon-pa'rez.

20 And they departed from Rim'mon-pa'rez, and pitched in Lib'nah.

21 And they removed from Lib'nah, and pitched at Ris'sah.

22 And they journeyed from Ris'sah, and pitched in Ke-hel'a-thah.

23 And they went from Ke-hel'a-thah, and pitched in mount Sha'pher.

24 And they removed from mount Sha'pher, and encamped in Har'a-dah.

25 And they removed from Har'a-dah, and pitched in Mak-he'loth.

26 And they removed from Mak-he'loth, and encamped at Ta'hath.

27 And they departed from Ta'hath, and pitched at Ta'rah.

28 And they removed from Ta'rah, and pitched in Mith'cah.

29 And they went from Mith'cah, and pitched in Hash-mo'nah.

30 And they departed from Hash-mo'nah, and [r]encamped at Mo-se'roth.

31 And they departed from Mo-se'roth, and pitched in Ben-e-ja'a-kan.

32 And they removed from [s]Ben-e-ja'a-kan and [t]encamped at Hor-ha-gid'gad.

33 And they went from Hor-ha-gid'gad, and pitched in Jot'ba-thah.

34 And they removed from Jot'ba-thah, and encamped at E-bro'nah.

35 And they departed from E-bro'nah, [u]and encamped at E'zi-on-ga'ber.

36 And they removed from E'zi-on-ga'ber, and pitched in the [w]wilderness of Zin, which *is* Ka'desh.

37 And they removed from [x]Ka'desh, and pitched in mount Hor, in the edge of the land of E'dom.

B. C. 1491.

passover the children of Is'ra-el went out with an high
4 hand in the sight of all the E-gyp'tians, while the
E-gyp'tians were burying all their firstborn, which the
LORD had smitten among them: upon their gods
5 also the LORD executed judgements. And the chil-
dren of Is'ra-el journeyed from Ra-me'ses, and pitched
6 in Suc'coth. And they journeyed from Suc'coth,
and pitched in E'tham, which is in the edge of
7 the wilderness. And they journeyed from E'tham,
and turned back unto Pi-ha-hi'roth, which is before
Ba'al-ze'phon: and they pitched before Mig'dol.
8 And they journeyed from before Ha-hi'roth, and
passed through the midst of the sea into the wil-
derness: and they went three days' journey in the
9 wilderness of E'tham, and pitched in Ma'rah. And
they journeyed from Ma'rah, and came unto E'lim:
and in E'lim were twelve springs of water, and three-
score and ten palm trees; and they pitched there.
10 And they journeyed from E'lim, and pitched by the
11 Red Sea. And they journeyed from the Red Sea,
12 and pitched in the wilderness of Sin. And they
journeyed from the wilderness of Sin, and pitched
13 in Doph'kah. And they journeyed from Doph'kah,
14 and pitched in A'lush. And they journeyed from
A'lush, and pitched in Reph'i-dim, where was no
15 water for the people to drink. And they journeyed
from Reph'i-dim, and pitched in the wilderness of
16 Si'nai. And they journeyed from the wilderness of
17 Si'nai, and pitched in Kib'roth-hat-ta'a-vah. And they
journeyed from Kib'roth-hat-ta'a-vah, and pitched in
18 Ha-ze'roth. And they journeyed from Ha-ze'roth,
19 and pitched in Rith'mah. And they journeyed
from Rith'mah, and pitched in Rim'mon-pe'rez.
20 And they journeyed from Rim'mon-pe'rez, and
21 pitched in Lib'nah. And they journeyed from
22 Lib'nah, and pitched in Ris'sah. And they jour-
neyed from Ris'sah, and pitched in Ke-hel'a-thah.
23 And they journeyed from Ke-hel'a-thah, and pitched
24 in mount She'pher. And they journeyed from
25 mount She'pher, and pitched in Har'a-dah. And
they journeyed from Har'a-dah, and pitched in
26 Mak-he'loth. And they journeyed from Mak-he'loth,
27 and pitched in Ta'hath. And they journeyed from
28 Ta'hath, and pitched in Te'rah. And they journeyed
29 from Te'rah, and pitched in Mith'kah. And they
journeyed from Mith'kah, and pitched in Hash-mo'-
30 nah. And they journeyed from Hash-mo'nah, and
31 pitched in Mo-se'roth. And they journeyed from
32 Mo-se'roth, and pitched in Ben-e-ja'a-kan. And they
journeyed from Ben-e-ja'a-kan, and pitched in Hor-hag-
33 gid'gad. And they journeyed from Hor-hag-gid'gad,
34 and pitched in Jot'ba-thah. And they journeyed from
35 Jot'ba-thah, and pitched in A-bro'nah. And they jour-
neyed from A-bro'nah, and pitched in E'zi-on-ge'ber.
36 And they journeyed from E'zi-on-ge'ber, and pitched
in the wilderness of Zin (the same is Ka'desh).
37 And they journeyed from Ka'desh, and pitched
in mount Hor, in the edge of the land of E'dom.

[c] Ex. 14. 8.
[d] Ex. 12. 29.
[e] Ex. 12. 12. & 18. 11. Isa. 19. 1. Rev. 12. 8.
[f] Ex. 12. 37.
[g] Ex. 13. 20.
[h] Ex. 14. 2, 9.
[i] Ex. 14. 22. & 15. 22, 23.
[k] Ex. 15. 27.
[l] Ex. 16. 1.
[m] Ex. 17. 1. & 19. 2.
1490.
[n] Ex. 16. 1. & 19. 1, 2.
[o] ch. 11. 34
|| That is, *the graves of lust.*
[p] ch. 11. 35.
[q] ch. 12. 16.
[r] Deut. 10. 6.
[s] See Gen. 36. 27. Deut. 10. 6. 1 Chron. 1. 42.
[t] Deut. 10. 7.
[u] Deut. 2. 8. 1 Kings 9. 26. & 22. 48.
1453.
[w] ch. 20. 1. & 27. 14.
[x] ch. 20. 22, 23. & 21. 4.

B. C. 1453.

38 And [v]Aa'ron the priest went up into mount Hor at the commandment of the LORD, and died there, in the fortieth year after the children of Is'ra-el were come out of the land of E'gypt, in the first *day* of the fifth month.

39 And Aa'ron *was* a hundred and twenty and three years old when he died in mount Hor.

40 And [z]king A'rad the Ca'naan-ite, which dwelt in the south in the land of Ca'naan, heard of the coming of the children of Is'ra-el.

41 And they departed from mount [a]Hor, and pitched in Zal-mo'nah.

42 And they departed from Zal-mo'nah, and pitched in Pu'non.

43 And they departed from Pu'non, and [b]pitched in O'both.

44 And [c]they departed from O'both, and pitched in ‖[d]Ij'e-ab'a-rim, in the border of Mo'ab.

45 And they departed from I'im, and pitched [e]in Di'bon-gad.

46 And they removed from Di'bon-gad, and encamped in Al'mon-[f]dib-la-tha'im.

47 And they removed from Al'mon-dib-la-tha'im, [g]and pitched in the mountains of Ab'a-rim, before Ne'bo.

48 And they departed from the mountains of Ab'a-rim, and [h]pitched in the plains of Mo'ab by Jor'dan *near* Jer'i-cho.

49 And they pitched by Jor'dan, from Beth-jes'i-moth, *even* unto ‖[i]A-bel-shit'tim in the plains of Mo'ab.

50 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Mo'ses in the plains of Mo'ab by Jor'dan *near* Jer'i-cho, saying,

51 Speak unto the children of Is'ra-el, and say unto them, [k]When ye are passed over Jor'dan into the land of Ca'naan;

52 [l]Then ye shall drive out all the inhabitants of the land from before you, and destroy all their pictures, and destroy all their molten images, and quite pluck down all their high places:

53 And ye shall dispossess *the inhabitants of* the land, and dwell therein: for I have given you the land to possess it.

54 And [m]ye shall divide the land by lot for an inheritance among your families; *and* to the more ye shall †give the more inheritance, and to the fewer ye shall †give the less inheritance: every man's *inheritance* shall be in the place where his lot falleth; according to the tribes of your fathers ye shall inherit.

55 But if ye will not drive out the inhabitants of the land from before you; then it shall come to pass, that those which ye let remain of them *shall be* [n]pricks in your eyes, and thorns in your sides, and shall vex you in the land wherein ye dwell.

56 Moreover, it shall come to pass, *that* I shall do unto you, as I thought to do unto them.

CHAPTER XXXIV.

The names of the men which shall divide the land.

AND the LORD spake unto Mo'ses, saying,

2 Command the children of Is'ra-el, and say unto them, When ye come into [a]the land of Ca'naan; (this *is* the land that shall fall unto you for an inheritance, *even* the land of Ca'naan with the coasts thereof:)

3 Then [b]your south quarter shall be from the wilderness of Zin along by the coast of E'dom, and your south border shall be the outmost coast of [c]the salt sea eastward:

4 And your border shall turn from the south [d]to the ascent of A-krab'bim, and pass on to Zin: and the going forth thereof shall be from the south [e]to Ka'desh-bar'ne-a, and shall go on to [f]Ha'zar-ad'dar, and pass on to Az'mon:

5 And the border shall fetch a compass from Az'mon [g]unto the river of E'gypt, and the goings out of it shall be at the sea.

6 And *as for* the western border, ye shall even have the great sea for a border: this shall be your west border.

7 And this shall be your north border: from the great sea ye shall point out for you [h]mount Hor:

8 From mount Hor ye shall point out *your border* [i]unto the

38 And Aa'ron the priest went up into mount Hor at the commandment of the LORD, and died there, in the fortieth year after the children of Is'ra-el were come out of the land of E'gypt, in the fifth month,
39 on the first day of the month. And Aa'ron was an hundred and twenty and three years old when
40 he died in mount Hor. And the Ca'naan-ite, the king of A'rad, which dwelt in the South in the land of Ca'naan, heard of the coming of the chil-
41 dren of Is'ra-el. And they journeyed from mount
42 Hor, and pitched in Zal-mo'nah. And they jour-
43 neyed from Zal-mo'nah, and pitched in Pu'non. And they journeyed from Pu'non, and pitched in O'both.
44 And they journeyed from O'both, and pitched in
45 I'ye-ab'a-rim, in the border of Mo'ab. And they jour-
46 neyed from I'yim, and pitched in Di'bon-gad. And they journeyed from Di'bon-gad, and pitched in
47 Al'mon-dib-la-tha'im. And they journeyed from Al'mon-dib-la-tha'im, and pitched in the mountains
48 of Ab'a-rim, before Ne'bo. And they journeyed from the mountains of Ab'a-rim, and pitched in the
49 plains of Mo'ab by the Jor'dan at Jer'i-cho. And they pitched by Jor'dan, from Beth-jesh'i-moth even unto A-bel-shit'tim in the plains of Mo'ab.
50 And the LORD spake unto Mo'ses in the plains of
51 Mo'ab by the Jor'dan at Jer'i-cho, saying, Speak unto the children of Is'ra-el, and say unto them, When ye
52 pass over Jor'dan into the land of Ca'naan, then ye shall drive out all the inhabitants of the land from before you, and destroy all their figured *stones*, and destroy all their molten images, and demolish all
53 their high places: and ye shall take possession of the land, and dwell therein: for unto you have I
54 given the land to possess it. And ye shall inherit the land by lot according to your families; to the more ye shall give the more inheritance, and to the fewer thou shalt give the less inheritance: whereso-ever the lot falleth to any man, that shall be his; according to the tribes of your fathers shall ye in-
55 herit. But if ye will not drive out the inhabitants of the land from before you; then shall those which ye let remain of them be as pricks in your eyes, and as thorns in your sides, and they shall vex you
56 in the land wherein ye dwell. And it shall come to pass, that as I thought to do unto them, so will I do unto you.

34 And the LORD spake unto Mo'ses, saying,
2 Command the children of Is'ra-el, and say unto them, When ye come into the land of Ca'naan, (this is the land that shall fall unto you for an inheritance, even the land of Ca'naan according to the borders thereof,)
3 then your south quarter shall be from the wilder-ness of Zin along by the side of E'dom, and your south border shall be from the end of the Salt Sea
4 eastward: and your border shall turn about south-ward of the ascent of A-krab'bim, and pass along to Zin: and the goings out thereof shall be southward of Ka'desh-bar'ne-a; and it shall go forth to Ha'zar-
5 ad'dar, and pass along to Az'mon: and the border shall turn about from Az'mon unto the brook of E'gypt, and the goings out thereof shall be at the
6 sea. And for the western border, ye shall have the great sea [l]and the border *thereof:* this shall be your
7 west border. And this shall be your north border: from the great sea ye shall mark out for you mount
8 Hor: from mount Hor ye shall mark out unto the

B. C. 1453.

[l] Or, *for a border*

---

[v] ch. 20. 25, 28. Deut. 10. 6. & 32. 50.
1452.
[z] ch. 21. 1, &c.
[a] ch. 21. 4.
[b] ch. 21. 10.
[c] ch. 21. 11.
‖ Or, *heaps of Abarim.*
[d] ch. 21. 11.
[e] ch. 32. 34.
[f] Jer. 48. 22. Ezek. 6. 14.
[g] ch. 21. 20. Deut. 32. 49
[h] ch. 22. 1.
‖ Or, *the plains of Shittim.*
[i] ch. 25. 1. Josh. 2. 1.
[k] Deut. 7. 1, 2. & 9. 1. Josh. 3. 17.
[l] Ex. 23. 24, 33. & 34. 13. Deut. 7. 2, 5. & 12. 3. Josh. 11. 12 Judg. 2. 2.
[m] ch. 26. 53, 54, 55.
†Heb. *multiply his inheritance.*
†Heb. *diminish his inheritance.*
[n] Josh. 23. 13. Judg. 2. 3. Ps. 106. 34, 36. See Ex. 23. 33. Ezek. 28. 24
[a] Gen. 17. 8. Deut. 1. 7. Ps. 78. 55. & 105. 11. Ezek. 47. 14
[b] Josh. 15. 1. See Ezek. 47. 13. &c.
[c] Gen. 14. 3. Josh. 15. 2.
[d] Josh. 15. 3.
[e] ch. 13. 26. & 32. 8.
[f] See Josh. 15. 3, 4.
[g] Gen. 15. 18 Josh. 15. 4, 47. 1 Kings 8. 65. Isa. 27. 12.
[h] ch. 33. 37.
[i] ch. 13. 21. 2 Kings 14. 25.

B. C. 1452.

entrance of Ha'math; and the goings forth of the border shall be to [k]Ze'dad:

9 ¶And the border shall go on to Zi'phron, and the goings out of it shall be at [l]Ha'zar-e'nan: this shall be your north border.

10 And ye shall point out your east border from Ha'zar-e'nan to She'pham:

11 And the coast shall go down from She'pham [m]to Rib'lah, on the east side of A'in; and the border shall descend, and shall reach unto the †side of the sea [n]of Chin'ne-reth eastward:

12 And the border shall go down to Jor'dan, and the goings out of it shall be at [o]the salt sea. This shall be your land with the coasts thereof round about.

13 And Mo'ses commanded the children of Is'ra-el, saying, [p]This *is* the land which ye shall inherit by lot, which the LORD commanded to give unto the nine tribes, and to the half-tribe:

14 [q]For the tribe of the children of Reu'ben, according to the house of their fathers, and the tribe of the children of Gad according to the house of their fathers, have received *their inheritance;* and half the tribe of Ma-nas'seh have received their inheritance:

15 The two tribes and the half tribe have received their inheritance on this side Jor'dan *near* Jer'i-cho eastward, toward the sunrising.

16 And the LORD spake unto Mo'ses, saying,

17 These *are* the names of the men which shall divide the land unto you: [r]E-le-a'zar the priest, and Josh'u-a the son of Nun.

18 And ye shall take one [s]prince of every tribe, to divide the land by inheritance.

19 And the names of the men *are* these: Of the tribe of Ju'dah, Ca'leb the son of Je-phun'neh.

20 And of the tribe of the children of Sim'e-on, She-mu'el the son of Am-mi'hud.

21 Of the tribe of Ben'ja-min, E-li'dad the son of Chis'lon.

22 And the prince of the tribe of the children of Dan, Buk'ki the son of Jog'li.

23 The prince of the children of Jo'seph, for the tribe of the children of Ma-nas'seh, Han'ni-el the son of E'phod.

24 And the prince of the tribe of the children of E'phra-im, Ke-mu'el the son of Shiph'tan.

25 And the prince of the tribe of the children of Zeb'u-lun, E-liz'a-phan the son of Par'nach.

26 And the prince of the tribe of the children of Is'sa-char, Pal'ti-el the son of Az'zan.

27 And the prince of the tribe of the children of Ash'er, A-hi'hud the son of Shel'o-mi.

28 And the prince of the tribe of the children of Naph'ta-li, Ped'a-hel the son of Am-mi'hud.

29 These *are they* whom the LORD commanded to divide the inheritance unto the children of Is'ra-el in the land of Ca'naan.

[k] Ezek. 47. 15.
[l] Ezek. 47. 17.
[m] 2 Kings 23. 33. Jer. 39. 5, 6.
† Heb. *shoulder.*
[n] Deut. 3. 17. Josh. 11. 2. & 19. 35. Matt. 14. 34. Luke 5. 1.
[o] ver. 3.
[p] ver. 1. Josh. 14. 1, 2.
[q] ch. 32. 33. Josh. 14. 2, 3.
[r] Josh. 14. 1. & 19. 51.
[s] ch. 1. 4, 16.

CHAPTER XXXV.

Cities for the Levites—Cities of refuge—The laws of murder.

1451.

AND the LORD spake unto Mo'ses in the plains of Mo'ab by Jor'dan *near* Jer'i-cho, saying,

2 [a]Command the children of Is'ra-el, that they give unto the Le'vites of the inheritance of their possession, cities to dwell in; and ye shall give *also* unto the Le'vites suburbs for the cities round about them.

3 And the cities shall they have to dwell in; and the suburbs of them shall be for their cattle, and for their goods, and for all their beasts.

4 And the suburbs of the cities which ye shall give unto the Le'vites, *shall reach* from the wall of the city and outward a thousand cubits round about.

5 And ye shall measure from without the city on the east side two thousand cubits, and on the south side two thousand cubits, and on the west side two thousand cubits, and on the north side two thousand cubits; and the city *shall be* in the midst: this shall be to them the suburbs of the cities.

[a] Josh. 14. 3, 4. & 21. 2. See Ezek. 45. 1, &c. & 48. 8, &c.

B. C. 1452.

entering in of Ha'math; and the goings out of the
9 border shall be at Ze'dad: and the border shall go
forth to Zi'phron, and the goings out thereof shall
be at Ha'zar-e'nan: this shall be your north border.
10 And ye shall mark out your east border from Ha'zar-
11 e'nan to She'pham: and the border shall go down
from She'pham to Rib'lah, on the east side of A'in;
and the border shall go down, and shall reach unto
12 the [t]side of the sea of Chin'ne-reth eastward: and the
border shall go down to Jor'dan, and the goings out
thereof shall be at the Salt Sea: this shall be your
land according to the borders thereof round about.
13 And Mo'ses commanded the children of Is'ra-el, say-
ing, This is the land which ye shall inherit by lot,
which the LORD hath commanded to give unto the
14 nine tribes, and to the half tribe: for the tribe of the
children of Reu'ben according to their fathers'
houses, and the tribe of the children of Gad accord-
ing to their fathers' houses, have received, and the
half tribe of Ma-nas'seh have received, their inherit-
15 ance: the two tribes and the half tribe have received
their inheritance beyond the Jor'dan at Jer'i-cho east-
ward, toward the sunrising.
16 And the LORD spake unto Mo'ses, saying,
17 These are the names of the men which shall divide
the land unto you for inheritance: E-le-a'zar the
18 priest, and Josh'u-a the son of Nun. And ye shall
take one prince of every tribe, to divide the land for
19 inheritance. And these are the names of the men:
of the tribe of Ju'dah, Ca'leb the son of Je-phun'neh.
20 And of the tribe of the children of Sim'e-on, She-mu'el
21 the son of Am-mi'hud. Of the tribe of Ben'ja-min,
22 E-li'dad the son of Chis'lon. And of the tribe of the
children of Dan a prince, Buk'ki the son of Jog'li.
23 Of the children of Jo'seph: of the tribe of the children
of Ma-nas'seh a prince, Han'ni-el the son of E'phod:
24 and of the tribe of the children of E'phra-im a prince,
25 Ke-mu'el the son of Shiph'tan. And of the tribe of
the children of Zeb'u-lun a prince, E-liz'a-phan the son
26 of Par'nach. And of the tribe of the children of
27 Is'sa-char a prince, Pal'ti-el the son of Az'zan. And of
the tribe of the children of Ash'er a prince, A-hi'hud
28 the son of Shel'o-mi. And of the tribe of the children
of Naph'ta-li a prince, Ped'a-hel the son of Am-mi'hud.
29 These are they whom the LORD commanded to
divide the inheritance unto the children of Is'ra-el in
the land of Ca'naan.

35 And the LORD spake unto Mo'ses in the plains of
2 Mo'ab by the Jor'dan at Jer'i-cho, saying, Command
the children of Is'ra-el, that they give unto the Le'-
vites of the inheritance of their possession cities to
dwell in; and [2]suburbs for the cities round about
3 them shall ye give unto the Le'vites. And the cities
shall they have to dwell in; and their suburbs shall
be for their cattle, and for their substance, and for
4 all their beasts. And the suburbs of the cities,
which ye shall give unto the Le'vites, shall be from
the wall of the city and outward a thousand cubits
5 round about. And ye shall measure without the
city for the east side two thousand cubits, and for
the south side two thousand cubits, and for the
west side two thousand cubits, and for the north
side two thousand cubits, the city being in the midst.
This shall be to them the suburbs of the cities.

[t] Heb. *shoulder*
[2] Or, *pasture lands*

B. C. 1451.

6 And among the cities which ye shall give unto the Le'vites *there shall be* [b]six cities for refuge, which ye shall appoint for the manslayer, that he may flee thither: and †to them ye shall add forty and two cities.

7 *So* all the cities which ye shall give to the Le'vites *shall be* [c]forty and eight cities: them *shall ye give* with their suburbs.

8 And the cities which ye shall give *shall be* [d]of the possession of the children of Is'ra-el: [e]from *them that have* many ye shall give many; but from *them that have* few ye shall give few: every one shall give of his cities unto the Le'vites according to his inheritance which †he inheriteth.

9 ¶And the LORD spake unto Mo'ses, saying,

10 Speak unto the children of Is'ra-el, and say unto them, [f]When ye be come over Jor'dan into the land of Ca'naan,

11 Then [g]ye shall appoint you cities to be cities of refuge for you; that the slayer may flee thither, which killeth any person †at unawares.

12 [h]And they shall be unto you cities for refuge from the avenger; that the manslayer die not, until he stand before the congregation in judgment.

13 And of these cities which ye shall give, [i]six cities shall ye have for refuge.

14 [k]Ye shall give three cities on this side Jor'dan, and three cities shall ye give in the land of Ca'naan, *which* shall be cities of refuge.

15 These six cities shall be a refuge, *both* for the children of Is'ra-el, and [l]for the stranger, and for the sojourner among them; that every one that killeth any person unawares may flee thither.

16 [m]And if he smite him with an instrument of iron, so that he die, he *is* a murderer: the murderer shall surely be put to death.

17 And if he smite him †with throwing a stone, wherewith he may die, and he die, he *is* a murderer: the murderer shall surely be put to death.

18 Or *if* he smite him with a hand weapon of wood, wherewith he may die, and he die, he *is* a murderer: the murderer shall surely be put to death.

19 [n]The revenger of blood himself shall slay the murderer: when he meeteth him, he shall slay him.

20 But [o]if he thrust him of hatred, or hurl at him [p]by laying of wait, that he die;

21 Or in enmity smite him with his hand, that he die: he that smote *him* shall surely be put to death; *for* he *is* a murderer: the revenger of blood shall slay the murderer, when he meeteth him.

22 But if he thrust him suddenly [q]without enmity, or have cast upon him any thing without laying of wait,

23 Or with any stone, wherewith a man may die, seeing *him* not, and cast *it* upon him, that he die, and *was* not his enemy, neither sought his harm:

24 Then [r]the congregation shall judge between the slayer and the revenger of blood according to these judgments:

25 And the congregation shall deliver the slayer out of the hand of the revenger of blood, and the congregation shall restore him to the city of his refuge, whither he was fled: and [s]he shall abide in it unto the death of the high priest, [t]which was anointed with the holy oil.

26 But if the slayer shall at any time come without the border of the city of his refuge, whither he was fled;

27 And the revenger of blood find him without the borders of the city of his refuge, and the revenger of blood kill the slayer; †he shall not be guilty of blood:

28 Because he should have remained in the city of his refuge until the death of the high priest: but after the death of the high priest the slayer shall return into the land of his possession.

29 So these *things* shall be for [u]a statute of judgment unto you throughout your generations in all your dwellings.

[b] ver. 13. Deut. 4.41. Josh. 20.2, 7, 8. & 21.3, 13, 21, 27, 32, 36, 38.
† Heb. *above them ye shall give.*
[c] Josh. 21. 41.
[d] Josh. 21. 3.
[e] ch. 26. 54.
† Heb. *they inherit.*
[f] Deut. 19. 2. Josh. 20.2.
[g] Ex. 21.13.
† Heb. *by error.*
[h] Deut. 19. 6. Josh. 20. 3, 5, 6.
[i] ver. 6.
[k] Deut. 4. 41. Josh. 20. 8.
[l] ch. 15. 16.
[m] Ex. 21. 12, 14. Lev. 24.17. Deut. 19. 11, 12.
† Heb. *with a stone of the hand.*
[n] ver. 21, 24, 27. Deut. 19. 6, 12. Josh. 20. 3, 5.
[o] Gen. 4. 8. 2 Sam. 3. 27. & 20.10. 1 Kings 2. 31, 32.
[p] Ex. 21.14. Deut. 19. 11.
[q] Ex. 21.13.
[r] ver. 12. Josh. 20.6.
[s] Josh. 20.6.
[t] Ex. 29. 7. Lev. 4. 3. & 21. 10.
† Heb. *no blood* shall be *to him,* Ex. 22. 2.
[u] ch. 27. 11.

6 And the cities which ye shall give unto the Le'vites, they shall be the six cities of refuge, which ye shall give for the manslayer to flee thither: and beside
7 them ye shall give forty and two cities. All the cities which ye shall give to the Le'vites shall be forty and eight cities: them *shall ye give* with their suburbs.
8 And concerning the cities which ye shall give of the possession of the children of Is'ra-el, from the many ye shall take many; and from the few ye shall take few: every one according to his inheritance which he inheriteth shall give of his cities unto the Le'vites.
9 And the LORD spake unto Mo'ses, saying,
10 Speak unto the children of Is'ra-el, and say unto them, When ye pass over Jor'dan into the land of
11 Ca'naan, then ye shall appoint you cities to be cities of refuge for you, that the manslayer which killeth
12 any person [1]unwittingly may flee thither. And the cities shall be unto you for refuge from the avenger; that the manslayer die not, until he stand before the
13 congregation for judgement. And the cities which ye shall give shall be for you six cities of refuge.
14 Ye shall give three cities beyond Jor'dan, and three cities shall ye give in the land of Ca'naan; they
15 shall be cities of refuge. For the children of Is'ra-el, and for the stranger and for the sojourner among them, shall these six cities be for refuge: that every one that killeth any person [1]unwittingly may flee
16 thither. But if he smote him with an instrument of iron, so that he died, he is a manslayer: the man-
17 slayer shall surely be put to death. And if he smote him with a stone in the hand, whereby a man may die, and he died, he is a manslayer: the manslayer
18 shall surely be put to death. Or if he smote him with a weapon of wood in the hand, whereby a man may die, and he died, he is a manslayer: the man-
19 slayer shall surely be put to death. The avenger of blood shall himself put the manslayer to death: when he meeteth him, he shall put him to death.
20 And if he thrust him of hatred, or hurled at him,
21 lying in wait, so that he died; or in enmity smote him with his hand, that he died: he that smote him shall surely be put to death; he is a manslayer: the avenger of blood shall put the manslayer to death,
22 when he meeteth him. But if he thrust him suddenly without enmity, or hurled upon him any thing
23 without lying in wait, or with any stone, whereby a man may die, seeing him not, and cast it upon him, so that he died, and he was not his enemy, neither
24 sought his harm: then the congregation shall judge between the smiter and the avenger of blood accord-
25 ing to these judgements: and the congregation shall deliver the manslayer out of the hand of the avenger of blood, and the congregation shall restore him to his city of refuge, whither he was fled: and he shall dwell therein until the death of the high
26 priest, which was anointed with the holy oil. But if the manslayer shall at any time go beyond the
27 border of his city of refuge, whither he fleeth; and the avenger of blood find him without the border of his city of refuge, and the avenger of blood slay the manslayer; [2]he shall not be guilty of blood:
28 because he should have remained in his city of refuge until the death of the high priest: but after the death of the high priest the manslayer shall
29 return into the land of his possession. And these things shall be for a statute of judgement unto you throughout your generations in all your dwellings.

B. C. 1451.

[1] Or, *through error*

[2] Or, *there shall be no blood-guiltiness for him*

B. C. 1451.

30 Whoso killeth any person, the murderer shall be put to death by the [z]mouth of witnesses: but one witness shall not testify against any person *to cause him* to die.

31 Moreover ye shall take no satisfaction for the life of a murderer, which *is* †guilty of death: but he shall be surely put to death.

32 And ye shall take no satisfaction for him that is fled to the city of his refuge, that he should come again to dwell in the land, until the death of the priest.

33 So ye shall not pollute the land wherein ye *are:* for blood [y]it defileth the land: and †the land cannot be cleansed of the blood that is shed therein, but [z]by the blood of him that shed it.

34 [a]Defile not therefore the land which ye shall inhabit, wherein I dwell: for [b]I the LORD dwell among the children of Is'ra-el.

[z] Deut. 17. 6. & 19. 15. Matt. 18. 16. 2 Cor. 13. 1. Heb. 10. 28.
† Heb. *faulty to die.*
[y] Ps. 106. 38. Mic 4. 11.
† Heb. *there can be no expiation for the land.*
[z] Gen. 9. 6.
[a] Lev. 18. 25. Deut. 21. 23.
[b] Ex. 29. 45, 46.

CHAPTER XXXVI.

The daughters of Zelophehad marry their father's brothers' sons.

AND the chief fathers of the families of the [c]children of Gil'e-ad, the son of Ma'chir, the son of Ma-nas'seh, of the families of the sons of Jo'seph, came near, and spake before Mo'ses, and before the princes, the chief fathers of the children of Is'ra-el:

2 And they said, [b]The LORD commanded my lord to give the land for an inheritance by lot to the children of Is'ra-el: and [c]my lord was commanded by the LORD to give the inheritance of Ze-lo'phe-had our brother unto his daughters.

3 And if they be married to any of the sons of the *other* tribes of the children of Is'ra-el, then shall their inheritance be taken from the inheritance of our fathers, and shall be put to the inheritance of the tribe †whereunto they are received: so shall it be taken from the lot of our inheritance.

4 And when [d]the jubilee of the children of Is'ra-el shall be, then shall their inheritance be put unto the inheritance of the tribe whereunto they are received: so shall their inheritance be taken away from the inheritance of the tribe of our fathers.

5 And Mo'ses commanded the children of Is'ra-el according to the word of the LORD, saying, The tribe of the sons of Jo'seph [e]hath said well.

6 This *is* the thing which the LORD doth command concerning the daughters of Ze-lo'phe-had, saying, Let them †marry to whom they think best; [f]only to the family of the tribe of their father shall they marry.

7 So shall not the inheritance of the children of Is'ra-el remove from tribe to tribe: for every one of the children of Is'ra-el shall †[g]keep himself to the inheritance of the tribe of his fathers.

8 And [h]every daughter, that possesseth an inheritance in any tribe of the children of Is'ra-el, shall be wife unto one of the family of the tribe of her father, that the children of Is'ra-el may enjoy every man the inheritance of his fathers.

9 Neither shall the inheritance remove from *one* tribe to another tribe; but every one of the tribes of the children of Is'ra-el shall keep himself to his own inheritance.

10 Even as the LORD commanded Mo'ses, so did the daughters of Ze-lo'phe-had:

11 [i]For Mah'lah, Tir'zah, and Hog'lah, and Mil'cah, and No'ah, the daughters of Ze-lo'phe-had, were married unto their father's brothers' sons:

12 *And* they were married †into the families of the sons of Ma-nas'seh the son of Jo'seph, and their inheritance remained in the tribe of the family of their father.

13 These *are* the commandments and the judgments, which the LORD commanded by the hand of Mo'ses, unto the children of Is'ra-el [k]in the plains of Mo'ab by Jordan *near* Jer'icho.

[c] ch. 26. 29.
[b] ch. 26. 55. & 33. 54. Josh. 17. 3.
[c] ch. 27. 1, 7. Josh. 17. 3, 4.
† Heb. *unto whom they shall be.*
[d] Lev. 25. 10
[e] ch. 27. 7.
† Heb. *be wives.*
[f] ver. 12.
† Heb. *cleave to the, &c.*
[g] 1 Kings 21. 3.
[h] 1 Chron. 23. 22.
[i] ch. 27. 1.
† Heb. to some that were *of the families.*
[k] ch. 26. 3. & 33. 50.

30 Whoso killeth any person, the manslayer shall be slain at the mouth of witnesses: but one witness shall
31 not testify against any person that he die. Moreover ye shall take no ransom for the life of a manslayer, which is guilty of death: but he shall surely be put
32 to death. And ye shall take no ransom for him that is fled to his city of refuge, that he should come again to dwell in the land, until the death of the
33 priest. So ye shall not pollute the land wherein ye are: for blood, it polluteth the land: and no expiation can be made for the land for the blood that is shed therein, but by the blood of him that shed
34 it. And thou shalt not defile the land which ye inhabit, in the midst of which I dwell: for I the LORD dwell in the midst of the children of Is'ra-el.

36 And the heads of the fathers' *houses* of the family of the children of Gil'e-ad, the son of Ma'chir, the son of Ma-nas'seh, of the families of the sons of Jo'seph, came near, and spake before Mo'ses, and before the princes, the heads of the fathers' *houses* of the chil-
2 dren of Is'ra-el: and they said, The LORD commanded my lord to give the land for inheritance by lot to the children of Is'ra-el: and my lord was commanded by the LORD to give the inheritance of Ze-
3 lo'phe-had our brother unto his daughters. And if they be married to any of the sons of the *other* tribes of the children of Is'ra-el, then shall their inheritance be taken away from the inheritance of our fathers, and shall be added to the inheritance of the tribe whereunto they shall belong: so shall it be taken
4 away from the lot of our inheritance. And when the jubile of the children of Is'ra-el shall be, then shall their inheritance be added unto the inheritance of the tribe whereunto they shall belong: so shall their inheritance be taken away from the inheritance
5 of the tribe of our fathers. And Mo'ses commanded the children of Is'ra-el according to the word of the LORD, saying, The tribe of the sons of Jo'seph
6 speaketh right. This is the thing which the LORD doth command concerning the daughters of Ze-lo'phe-had, saying, Let them marry to whom they think best; only to the family of the tribe of their father
7 shall they marry. So shall no inheritance of the children of Is'ra-el remove from tribe to tribe: for the children of Is'ra-el shall cleave every one to the
8 inheritance of the tribe of his fathers. And every daughter, that possesseth an inheritance in any tribe of the children of Is'ra-el, shall be wife unto one of the family of the tribe of her father, that the children of Is'ra-el may possess every man the inheritance
9 of his fathers. So shall no inheritance remove from one tribe to another tribe; for the tribes of the children of Is'ra-el shall cleave every one to his own
10 inheritance. Even as the LORD commanded Mo'ses,
11 so did the daughters of Ze-lo'phe-had: for Mah'lah, Tir'zah, and Hog'lah, and Mil'cah, and No'ah, the daughters of Ze-lo'phe-had, were married unto their
12 father's brothers' sons. They were married into the families of the sons of Ma-nas'seh the son of Jo'seph, and their inheritance remained in the tribe of the family of their father.
13 These are the commandments and the judgements, which the LORD commanded by the hand of Mo'ses unto the children of Is'rael in the plains of Mo'ab by the Jor'dan at Jer'i cho.

B. C. 1451.

THE FIFTH BOOK OF MOSES, CALLED DEUTERONOMY.

CHAPTER I.

Moses' speech rehearsing the story of God's promise.

THESE *be* the words which Mo'ses spake unto all Is'ra-el [a]on this side Jor'dan in the wilderness, in the plain over against || the Red *sea,* between Pa'ran, and To'phel, and La'ban, and Ha-ze'roth, and Diz'a-hab.

2 (*There are* eleven days' *journey* from Ho'reb by the way of mount Se'ir [b]unto Ka'desh-bar'ne-a.)

3 And it came to pass [c]in the fortieth year, in the eleventh month, on the first *day* of the month, *that* Mo'ses spake unto the children of Is'ra-el, according unto all that the LORD had given him in commandment unto them;

4 [d]After he had slain Si'hon the king of the Am'o-rites, which dwelt in Hesh'bon, and Og the king of Ba'shan, which dwelt at As'ta-roth [e]in E'dre-i:

5 On this side Jor'dan, in the land of Mo'ab, began Mo'ses to declare this law, saying,

6 The LORD our God spake unto us [f]in Ho'reb, saying, Ye have dwelt long [g]enough in this mount:

7 Turn you, and take your journey, and go to the mount of the Am'o-rites, and unto †all *the places* nigh thereunto, in the plain, in the hills, and in the vale, and in the south, and by the sea side, to the land of the Ca'naan-ites, and unto Leb'a-non, unto the great river, the river Eu-phra'tes.

8 Behold, I have †set the land before you: go in and possess the land which the LORD sware unto your fathers, [h]A'bra-ham, I'saac, and Ja'cob, to give unto them and to their seed after them.

9 ¶And [i]I spake unto you at that time, saying, I am not able to bear you myself alone:

10 The LORD your God hath multiplied you, and, behold, [k]ye *are* this day as the stars of heaven for multitude.

11 ([l]The LORD God of your fathers make you a thousand times so many more as ye *are,* and bless you, [m]as he hath promised you!)

12 [n]How can I myself alone bear your cumbrance, and your burden, and your strife?

13 [o]†Take you wise men, and understanding, and known among your tribes, and I will make them rulers over you.

14 And ye answered me, and said, The thing which thou hast spoken *is* good *for us* to do.

15 So I took the chief of your tribes, wise men, and known, [p]and †made them heads over you, captains over thousands, and captains over hundreds, and captains over fifties, and captains over tens, and officers among your tribes.

16 And I charged your judges at that time, saying, Hear *the causes* between your brethren, and [q]judge righteously between *every* man and his [r]brother, and the stranger *that is* with him.

17 [s]Ye shall not †respect persons in judgment; *but* ye shall hear the small as well as the great; ye shall not be afraid of the face of man; for [t]the judgment *is* God's: and the cause that is too hard for you, [u]bring *it* unto me, and I will hear it.

18 And I commanded you at that time all the things which ye should do.

19 ¶And when we departed from Ho'reb, [x]we went through all that great and terrible wilderness, which ye saw

[a] Josh. 9. 1, 10. & 22. 4, 7.
|| Or, *Zuph.*
[b] Num. 13. 26. ch. 9. 23.
[c] Num. 33. 38.
[d] Num. 21. 24, 33.
[e] Num. 21. 33. Josh. 13. 12
[f] Ex. 3. 1.
[g] See Ex. 19. 1. Num. 10. 11.
†Heb. *all his neighbours.*
†Heb. *given.*
[h] Gen. 12. 7. & 15. 18. & 17. 7, 8. & 26. 4. & 28. 13.
[i] Ex. 18. 18. Num. 11. 14.
[k] Gen. 15. 5. ch. 10. 22. & 28. 62.
[l] 2 Sam. 24. 3.
[m] Gen. 15. 5. & 22. 17. & 26. 4. Ex. 32. 13.
[n] 1 Kings. 3. 8, 9.
[o] See Ex. 18. 21. Num. 11. 16, 17.
†Heb. *give.*
[p] Ex. 18. 25.
†Heb. *gave.*
[q] ch. 16. 18. John 7. 24.
[r] Lev. 24. 22.
[s] Lev. 19. 15. ch. 16. 19. 1 Sam. 16. 7. Prov 24. 23 James 2. 1.
†Heb. *acknowledge faces.*
[t] 2 Chron. 19. 6.
[u] Ex. 18. 22, 26.
[x] Num. 10. 12. ch. 8. 15. Jer. 2. 6.

B. C. 1451.

THE FIFTH BOOK OF MOSES, COMMONLY CALLED DEUTERONOMY.

1 These be the words which Mo'ses spake unto all Is'ra-el beyond Jor'dan in the wilderness, in the [1]Ar'a-bah over against [2]Suph, between Pa'ran, and To'phel, and La'ban, and Ha-ze'roth, and Diz'a-hab.
2 It is eleven days' *journey* from Ho'reb by the way
3 of mount Se'ir unto Ka'desh-bar'ne-a. And it came to pass in the fortieth year, in the eleventh month, on the first day of the month, that Mo'ses spake unto the children of Is'ra-el, according unto all that the LORD had given him in commandment unto
4 them; after he had smitten Si'hon the king of the Am'o-rites, which dwelt in Hesh'bon, and Og the king of Ba'shan, which dwelt in Ash'ta-roth, at E'dre-i:
5 beyond Jor'dan, in the land of Mo'ab, began Mo'ses
6 to declare this law, saying, The LORD our God spake unto us in Ho'reb, saying, Ye have dwelt long
7 enough in this mountain: turn you, and take your journey, and go to the hill country of the Am'o-rites, and unto all *the places* nigh thereunto, in the Ar'a-bah, in the hill country, and in the lowland, and in the South, and by the sea shore, the land of the Ca'naan-ites, and Leb'a-non, as far as the great river,
8 the river Eu-phra'tes. Behold, I have set the land before you: go in and possess the land which the LORD sware unto your fathers, to A'bra-ham, to I'saac, and to Ja'cob, to give unto them and to their
9 seed after them. And I spake unto you at that time, saying, I am not able to bear you myself
10 alone: the LORD your God hath multiplied you, and, behold, ye are this day as the stars of heaven
11 for multitude. The LORD, the God of your fathers, make you a thousand times so many more as ye
12 are, and bless you, as he hath promised you! How can I myself alone bear your cumbrance, and your
13 burden, and your strife? Take you wise men, and understanding, and known, according to your tribes,
14 and I will make them heads over you. And ye answered me, and said, The thing which thou hast
15 spoken is good *for us* to do. So I took the heads of your tribes, wise men, and known, and made them heads over you, captains of thousands, and captains of hundreds, and captains of fifties, and captains of tens, and officers, according to your
16 tribes. And I charged your judges at that time, saying, Hear *the causes* between your brethren, and judge righteously between a man and his brother,
17 and the stranger that is with him. Ye shall not respect persons in judgement; ye shall hear the small and the great alike; ye shall not be afraid of the face of man; for the judgement is God's: and the cause that is too hard for you ye shall bring
18 unto me, and I will hear it. And I commanded you at that time all the things which ye should do.
19 And we journeyed from Ho'reb, and went through all that great and terrible wilderness which ye saw,

[1] That is, the deep valley running North and South of the Dead Sea.
[2] Some ancient versions have, *the Red Sea.*

B. C. 1451.

by the way of the mountain of the Am'o-rites, as the LORD our God commanded us; and [v]we came to Ka'desh-bar'ne-a.

20 And I said unto you, Ye are come unto the mountain of the Am'o-rites, which the LORD our God doth give unto us.

21 Behold, the LORD thy God hath set the land before thee: go up *and* possess *it*, as the LORD God of thy fathers hath said unto thee; [z]fear not, neither be discouraged.

22 ¶ And ye came near unto me every one of you, and said, We will send men before us, and they shall search us out the land, and bring us word again by what way we must go up, and into what cities we shall come.

1490. 23 And the saying pleased me well; and [a]I took twelve men of you, one of a tribe:

24 And [b]they turned and went up into the mountain, and came unto the valley of Esh'col, and searched it out.

25 And they took of the fruit of the land in their hands, and brought *it* down unto us, and brought us word again, and said, [c]*It is* a good land which the LORD our God doth give us.

26 [d]Notwithstanding ye would not go up, but rebelled against the commandment of the LORD your God:

27 And ye murmured in your tents, and said, Because the LORD [e]hated us, he hath brought us forth out of the land of E'gypt, to deliver us into the hand of the Am'o-rites, to destroy us.

28 Whither shall we go up? our brethren have †discouraged our heart, saying, [f]The people *is* greater and taller than we; the cities *are* great and walled up to heaven; and moreover we have seen the sons of the [g]An'a-kim there.

29 Then I said unto you, Dread not, neither be afraid of them.

30 [h]The LORD your God which goeth before you, he shall fight for you, according to all that he did for you in E'gypt before your eyes;

31 And in the wilderness, where thou hast seen how that the LORD thy God [i]bare thee, as a man doth bear his son, in all the way that ye went, until ye came into this place.

32 Yet in this thing [k]ye did not believe the LORD your God,

33 Who went [l]in the way before you, [m]to search you out a place to pitch your tents *in*, in fire by night, to shew you by what way ye should go, and in a cloud by day.

34 And the LORD heard the voice of your words, and was wroth, [n]and sware, saying,

35 [o]Surely there shall not one of these men of this evil generation see that good land, which I sware to give unto your fathers,

36 [p]Save Ca'leb the son of Je-phun'neh; he shall see it, and to him will I give the land that he hath trodden upon, and to his children, because [q]he hath †wholly followed the LORD.

37 [r]Also the LORD was angry with me, for your sakes, saying, Thou also shalt not go in thither.

38 [s]*But* Josh'u-a the son of Nun, [t]which standeth before thee, he shall go in thither: [u]encourage him: for he shall cause Is'ra-el to inherit it.

39 [x]Moreover your little ones, which [y]ye said should be a prey, and your children, which in that day [z]had no knowledge between good and evil, they shall go in thither, and unto them will I give it, and they shall possess it.

40 [a]But *as for* you, turn you, and take your journey into the wilderness by the way of the Red sea.

41 Then ye answered and said unto me, [b]We have sinned against the LORD, we will go up and fight, according to all that the LORD our God commanded us. And when ye had girded on every man his weapons of war, ye were ready to go up into the hill.

42 And the LORD said unto me, Say unto them, [c]Go not up,

B. C. 1451.

by the way to the hill country of the Am'o-rites, as
20 the LORD our God commanded us; and we came to Ka'desh-bar'nea. And I said unto you, Ye are
come unto the hill country of the Am'o-rites, which
21 the LORD our God giveth unto us. Behold, the LORD thy God hath set the land before thee: go up, take possession, as the LORD, the God of thy fathers, hath spoken unto thee; fear not, neither be
22 dismayed. And ye came near unto me every one of you, and said, Let us send men before us, that they may search the land for us, and bring us word again of the way by which we must go up, and the
23 cities unto which we shall come. And the thing pleased me well: and I took twelve men of you,
24 one man for every tribe: and they turned and went up into the mountain, and came unto the valley of
25 Esh'col, and spied it out. And they took of the fruit of the land in their hands, and brought it down unto us, and brought us word again, and said, It is a good land which the LORD our God giveth unto
26 us. Yet ye would not go up, but rebelled against
27 the commandment of the LORD your God: and ye murmured in your tents, and said, Because the LORD hated us, he hath brought us forth out of the land of E'gypt, to deliver us into the hand of the
28 Am'o-rites, to destroy us. Whither are we going up? our brethren have made our heart to melt, saying, The people is greater and taller than we; the cities are great and fenced up to heaven; and moreover we have seen the sons of the An'a-kim
29 there. Then I said unto you, Dread not, neither
30 be afraid of them. The LORD your God who goeth before you, he shall fight for you, according to all
31 that he did for you in E'gypt before your eyes; and in the wilderness, where thou hast seen how that the LORD thy God bare thee, as a man doth bare his son, in all the way that ye went, until ye came
32 unto this place. Yet [1]in this thing ye did not be-
33 lieve the LORD your God, who went before you in the way, to seek you out a place to pitch your tents in, in fire by night, to shew you by what way ye
34 should go, and in the cloud by day. And the LORD heard the voice of your words, and was wroth, and
35 sware, saying, Surely there shall not one of these men of this evil generation see the good land, which
36 I sware to give unto your fathers, save Ca'leb the son of Je-phun'neh, he shall see it; and to him will I give the land that he hath trodden upon, and to his children: because he hath wholly followed the
37 LORD. Also the LORD was angry with me for your sakes, saying, Thou also shalt not go in thither:
38 Josh'u-a the son of Nun, which standeth before thee, he shall go in thither: encourage thou him; for he
39 shall cause Is'ra-el to inherit it. Moreover your little ones, which ye said should be a prey, and your children, which this day have no knowledge of good or evil, they shall go in thither, and unto them will
40 I give it, and they shall possess it. But as for you, turn you, and take your journey into the wilderness
41 by the way to the Red Sea. Then ye answered and said unto me, We have sinned against the LORD, we will go up and fight, according to all that the LORD our God commanded us. And ye girded on every man his weapons of war, and [2]were
42 forward to go up into the mountain. And the LORD said unto me, Say unto them, Go not up,

[1] Or, *for* all *this thing*

[2] Or, *deemed it a light thing*

---

[v] Num. 13. 26.
[z] Josh. 1. 9.
[a] Num. 13. 3.
[b] Num. 13. 22, 23, 24.
[c] Num. 13. 27.
[d] Num. 14. 1, 2, 3, 4. Ps. 106. 24, 25.
[e] ch. 9. 28.
†Heb. *melted*, Josh. 2. 11.
[f] Num. 13. 28, 31, 32, 33. ch. 9. 1, 2.
[g] Num. 13. 28.
[h] Ex. 14. 14, 25. Neh. 4. 20.
[i] Ex. 19. 4. ch. 32. 11, 12. Isa. 46. 3, 4. & 63. 9. Hos. 11. 3. See on Acts 13. 18.
[k] Ps. 106. 24. Jude 5.
[l] Ex. 13. 21. Ps. 78. 14.
[m] Num. 10. 33. Ezek. 20. 6.
[n] ch. 2. 14. 15
[o] Num. 14. 22, 23, Ps. 95. 11.
[p] Num. 14. 24, 30. Josh. 14. 9.
[q] Num. 14. 24.
†Heb. *fulfilled* to go *after*.
[r] Num. 20. 12. & 27. 14. ch. 3. 26. & 4. 21. & 34. 4. Ps. 106. 32.
[s] Num. 14. 30.
[t] Ex. 24. 13. & 33. 11. See 1 Sam. 16. 22.
[u] Num. 27. 18, 19. ch. 31. 7, 23.
[x] Num. 14. 31.
[y] Num. 14. 3.
[z] Isa. 7. 15, 16. Rom. 9. 11.
[a] Num. 14. 25.
[b] Num. 14. 40.
[c] Num. 14. 42.

B. C. 1490.

neither fight; for I *am* not among you; lest ye be smitten before your enemies.

43 So I spake unto you; and ye would not hear, but rebelled against the commandment of the LORD, and †[d]went presumptuously up into the hill.

44 And the Am'o-rites, which dwelt in that mountain, came out against you, and chased you, [e]as bees do, and destroyed you in Se'ir, *even* unto Hor'mah.

45 And ye returned and wept before the LORD; but the LORD would not hearken to your voice, nor give ear unto you.

46 [f]So ye abode in Ka'desh many days, according unto the days that ye abode *there*.

†Heb. *ye were presumptuous and went up.*
[d]Num. 14. 44, 45
[e]Ps 118.12.
[f]Num. 13. 25. & 20. 1, 22. Judg. 11. 17.

CHAPTER II.

The children of Israel not to meddle with the Edomites, Moabites, etc.

THEN we turned, and took our journey into the wilderness by the way of the Red sea, [a]as the LORD spake unto me: and we compassed mount Se'ir many days.

2 And the LORD spake unto me, saying,

3 Ye have compassed this mountain [b]long enough: turn you northward.

4 And command thou the people, saying, [c]Ye *are* to pass through the coast of your brethren the children of E'sau, which dwell in Se'ir; and they shall be afraid of you: take ye good heed unto yourselves therefore:

5 Meddle not with them; for I will not give you of their land, †no, not so much as a footbreadth; [d]because I have given mount Se'ir unto E'sau *for* a possession.

6 Ye shall buy meat of them for money, that ye may eat; and ye shall also buy water of them for money, that ye may drink.

7 For the LORD thy God hath blessed thee in all the works of thy hand: he knoweth thy walking through this great wilderness: [e]these forty years the LORD thy God *hath been* with thee; thou hast lacked nothing.

8 [f]And when we passed by from our brethren the children of E'sau, which dwelt in Se'ir, through the way of the plain from [g]E'lath, and from E'zi-on-ga'ber, we turned and passed by the way of the wilderness of Mo'ab.

9 And the LORD said unto me, ‖ Distress not the Mo'ab-ites, neither contend with them in battle: for I will not give thee of their land *for* a possession; because I have given [h]Ar unto [i]the children of Lot *for* a possession.

10 [k]The E'mim dwelt therein in times past, a people great, and many, and tall, as [l]the An'a-kim;

11 Which also were accounted giants, as the An'a-kim; but the Mo'ab-ites called them E'mim.

12 [m]The Ho'rim also dwelt in Se'ir beforetime; but the children of E'sau †succeeded them, when they had destroyed them from before them, and dwelt in their ‖stead; as Is'ra-el did unto the land of his possession, which the LORD gave unto them.

13 Now rise up, *said I*, and get you over [n]the ‖ brook Ze'red. And we went over the brook Ze'red.

14 And the space in which we came [o]from Ka'desh-bar'ne-a, until we were come over the brook Ze'red, *was* thirty and eight years; [p]until all the generation of the men of war were wasted out from among the host, [q]as the LORD sware unto them.

15 For indeed the [r]hand of the LORD was against them, to destroy them from among the host, until they were consumed.

16 ¶‖So it came to pass, when all the men of war were consumed and dead from among the people,

17 That the LORD spake unto me, saying,

18 Thou art to pass over through Ar, the coast of Mo'ab, this day:

19 And *when* thou comest nigh over against the children of Am'mon, distress them not, nor meddle with them: for I will not give thee of the land of the children of Am'mon *any* possession; because I have given it unto [s]the children of Lot *for* a possession.

[a]Num. 14. 25. ch. 1. 40.
[b]See ver. 7, 14.
[c]Num. 20. 14.
†Heb. *even to the treading of the sole of the foot.*
[d]Gen. 36.8. Josh. 24. 4.
[e]ch. 8. 2, 3. 4.
[f]Judg. 11. 18.
[g]1 Kings 9. 26.
‖Or, *Use no hostility against Moab.*
[h]Num. 21. 28.
[i]Gen. 19. 36, 37.
[k]Gen. 14.5.
[l]Num. 13. 22, 23. ch. 9. 2.
[m]ver. 22. Gen. 14. 6. & 36. 20.
†Heb. *inherited them.*
‖Or, *room.*
[n]Num. 21. 12.
‖Or, *valley* Num. 13. 23.
[o]Num. 13. 26.
[p]Num. 14. 33. & 26.64.
[q]Num. 14. 35. ch. 1. 34, 35. Ezek. 20. 15.
[r]Ps. 78. 33. & 106. 26.
[s]Gen. 19. 38.

B. C. 1490.

neither fight; for I am not among you; lest ye be
43 smitten before your enemies. So I spake unto you,
and ye hearkened not; but ye rebelled against the
commandment of the LORD, and were presumptuous,
44 and went up into the mountain. And the Am'o-rites,
which dwelt in that mountain, came out against
you, and chased you, as bees do, and beat you down
45 in Se'ir, even unto Hor'mah. And ye returned and
wept before the LORD; but the LORD hearkened not
46 to your voice, nor gave ear unto you. So ye abode
in Ka'desh many days, according unto the days that
ye abode *there*.

2 Then we turned, and took our journey into the wilderness by the way to the Red Sea, as the LORD spake unto me: and we compassed mount Se'ir many days.
2 3 And the LORD spake unto me, saying, Ye have compassed this mountain long enough: turn you north-
4 ward. And command thou the people, saying, Ye are to pass through the border of your brethren the children of E'sau, which dwell in Se'ir; and they shall be afraid of you: take ye good heed unto
5 yourselves therefore: contend not with them; for I will not give you of their land, no, not so much as for the sole of the feet to tread on: because I have
6 given mount Se'ir unto E'sau for a possession. Ye shall purchase food of them for money, that ye may eat; and ye shall also buy water of them for money,
7 that ye may drink. For the LORD thy God hath blessed thee in all the work of thy hand: he hath known thy walking through this great wilderness: these forty years the LORD thy God hath been with
8 thee; thou hast lacked nothing. So we passed by from our brethren the children of E'sau, which dwell in Se'ir, from the way of the Ar'a-bah from E'lath and from E'zion-ge'ber.

And we turned and passed by the way of the wil-
9 derness of Mo'ab. And the LORD said unto me, Vex not Mo'ab, neither contend with them in battle: for I will not give thee of his land for a possession; because I have given Ar unto the children of Lot
10 for a possession. (The E'mim dwelt therein aforetime, a people great, and many, and tall, as the An'a-
11 kim: these also are accounted [1]Reph'a-im, as the
12 An'a-kim; but the Mo'ab-ites call them E'mim. The Ho'rites also dwelt in Se'ir aforetime, but the children of E'sau succeeded them; and they destroyed them from before them, and dwelt in their stead; as Is'ra-el did unto the land of his possession, which
13 the LORD gave unto them.) Now rise up, and get you over the brook Ze'red. And we went over the
14 brook Ze'red. And the days in which we came from Ka'desh-bar'ne-a, until we were come over the brook Ze'red, were thirty and eight years; until all the generation of the men of war were consumed from the midst of the camp, as the LORD sware unto
15 them. Moreover the hand of the LORD was against them, to destroy them from the midst of the camp, until they were consumed.
16 So it came to pass, when all the men of war were
17 consumed and dead from among the people, that
18 the LORD spake unto me, saying, Thou art this day
19 to pass over Ar, the border of Mo'ab: and when thou comest nigh over against the children of Am'mon, vex them not, nor contend with them: for I will not give thee of the land of the children of Am'mon for a possession: because I have given it unto the children of Lot for a possession.

[1]See Gen xiv. 5.

B. C. 1451.

20 (That also was accounted a land of giants: giants dwelt therein in old time; and the Am'mon-ites call them [t]Zam-zum'mim;

21 [u]A people great, and many, and tall, as the An'a-kim; but the LORD destroyed them before them; and they succeeded them, and dwelt in their stead:

22 As he did to the children of E'sau, [x]which dwelt in Se'ir, when he destroyed [y]the Ho'rim from before them; and they succeeded them, and dwelt in their stead even unto this day:

23 And [z]the A'vim which dwelt in Haz'e-rim, *even* unto [a]Az'zah, [b]the Caph'tor-im, which came forth out of Caph'tor, destroyed them, and dwelt in their stead.)

24 ¶Rise ye up, take your journey, and [c]pass over the river Ar'non: behold, I have given into thine hand Si'hon the Am'o-rite, king of Hesh'bon, and his land: †begin to possess *it*, and contend with him in battle.

25 [d]This day will I begin to put the dread of thee and the fear of thee upon the nations *that are* under the whole heaven, who shall hear report of thee, and shall tremble, and be in anguish because of thee.

26 ¶And I sent messengers out of the wilderness of Ked'e-moth unto Si'hon king of Hesh'bon [e]with words of peace, saying,

27 [f]Let me pass through thy land: I will go along by the high way, I will neither turn unto the right hand nor to the left.

28 Thou shalt sell me meat for money, that I may eat; and give me water for money, that I may drink: [g]only I will pass through on my feet;

29 ([h]As the children of E'sau which dwell in Se'ir, and the Mo'ab-ites which dwell in Ar, did unto me;) until I shall pass over Jor'dan into the land which the LORD our God giveth us.

30 [i]But Si'hon king of Hesh'bon would not let us pass by him: for [k]the LORD thy God [l]hardened his spirit, and made his heart obstinate, that he might deliver him into thy hand, as *appeareth* this day.

31 And the LORD said unto me, Behold, I have begun to [m]give Si'hon and his land before thee: begin to possess, that thou mayest inherit his land.

32 [n]Then Si'hon came out against us, he and all his people, to fight at Ja'haz.

33 And [o]the LORD our God delivered him before us; and [p]we smote him, and his sons, and all his people.

34 And we took all his cities at that time, and [q]utterly destroyed †the men, and the women, and the little ones, of every city, we left none to remain:

35 Only the cattle we took for a prey unto ourselves, and the spoil of the cities which we took.

36 [r]From Ar'o-er, which *is* by the brink of the river of Ar'non, and *from* the city that *is* by the river, even unto Gil'e-ad, there was not one city too strong for us: [s]the LORD our God delivered all unto us:

37 Only unto the land of the children of Am'mon thou camest not, *nor* unto any place of the river [t]Jab'bok, nor unto the cities in the mountains, nor unto [u]whatsoever the LORD our God forbade us.

CHAPTER III.

Moses' prayer to enter into the land—He is permitted to see it.

THEN we turned, and went up the way to Ba'shan: and [a]Og the king of Ba'shan came out against us, he and all his people, to battle [b]at Ed're-i.

2 And the LORD said unto me, Fear him not: for I will deliver him, and all his people, and his land, into thy hand; and thou shalt do unto him as thou didst unto [c]Si'hon king of the Am'o-rites, which dwelt at Hesh'bon.

3 So the LORD our God delivered into our hands Og also, the king of Ba'shan, and all his people: [d]and we smote him until none was left to him remaining.

4 And we took all his cities at that time, there was not a city which we took not from them, threescore cities, [e]all the region of Ar'gob, the kingdom of Og in Ba'shan.

20 (That also is accounted a land of Reph'a-im: Reph'a-im dwelt therein aforetime; but the Am'mon-ites call
21 them Zam-zum'mim; a people great, and many, and tall, as the An'a-kim; but the LORD destroyed them before them; and they succeeded them, and dwelt in
22 their stead: as he did for the children of E'sau, which dwell in Se'ir, when he destroyed the Ho'rites from before them; and they succeeded them, and dwelt in
23 their stead even unto this day: and the Av'vim which dwelt in villages as far as Ga'za, the Caph'tor-im, which came forth out of Caph'tor, destroyed them,
24 and dwelt in their stead.) Rise ye up, take your journey, and pass over the valley of Ar'non: behold, I have given into thine hand Si'hon the Am'o-rite, king of Hesh'bon, and his land: begin to possess it,
25 and contend with him in battle. This day will I begin to put the dread of thee and the fear of thee upon the peoples that are under the whole heaven, who shall hear the report of thee, and shall tremble, and be in anguish because of thee.
26 And I sent messengers out of the wilderness of Ked'e-moth unto Si'hon king of Hesh'bon with words
27 of peace, saying, Let me pass through thy land: I will go [1]along by the high way, I will neither turn
28 unto the right hand nor to the left. Thou shalt sell me food for money, that I may eat; and give me water for money, that I may drink: only let me
29 pass through on my feet; as the children of E'sau which dwell in Se'ir, and the Mo'ab-ites which dwell in Ar, did unto me; until I shall pass over Jor'dan into the land which the LORD our God giveth us.
30 But Si'hon king of Hesh'bon would not let us pass by him: for the LORD thy God hardened his spirit, and made his heart [2]obstinate, that he might deliver
31 him into thy hand, as at this day. And the LORD said unto me, Behold, I have begun to deliver up Si'hon and his land before thee: begin to possess,
32 that thou mayest inherit his land. Then Si'hon came out against us, he and all his people, unto
33 battle at Ja'haz. And the LORD our God delivered him up before us; and we smote him, and his [3]sons,
34 and all his people. And we took all his cities at that time, and [4]utterly destroyed every [5]inhabited city, with the women and the little ones; we left
35 none remaining: only the cattle we took for a prey unto ourselves, with the spoil of the cities which we
36 had taken. From Ar'o-er, which is on the edge of the valley of Ar'non, and *from* the city that is in the valley, even unto Gil'e-ad, there was not a city too high for us: the LORD our God delivered up all be-
37 fore us: only to the land of the children of Am'mon thou camest not near; all the side of the river Jab'-bok, and the cities of the hill country, and whereso-ever the LORD our God forbad us.

3 Then we turned, and went up the way to Ba'shan: and Og the king of Ba'shan came out against us,
2 he and all his people, unto battle at Ed're-i. And the LORD said unto me, Fear him not: for I have delivered him, and all his people, and his land, into thy hand; and thou shalt do unto him as thou didst unto Si'hon king of the Am'o-rites, which
3 dwelt at Hesh'bon. So the LORD our God deliv-ered into our hand Og also, the king of Ba'shan, and all his people: and we smote him until none
4 was left to him remaining. And we took all his cities at that time; there was not a city which we took not from them; threescore cities, all the region of Ar'gob, the kingdom of Og in Ba'shan.

B. C. 1451.

[1] Heb. *by the way, by the way.*

[2] Heb. *strong.*

[3] Or, *son*

[4] Heb. *devoted.*

[5] Heb. *city of men.*

[t] Gen. 14.5, *Zuzim.*
[u] See ver. 10.
[x] Gen. 36. 8.
[y] Gen. 14. 6. & 36. 20 —30. ver. 12.
[z] Josh. 13. 3.
[a] Jer. 25. 20.
[b] Gen. 10. 14. Amos. 9. 7.
[c] Num. 21. 13, 14. Judg. 11. 18, 21.
† Heb. *begin, possess*
[d] Ex. 15. 14, 15. ch. 11. 25. Josh. 2. 9, 10.
[e] ch. 20. 10.
[f] Num. 21. 21, 22. Judg. 11. 19.
[g] Num. 20. 19.
[h] See Num. 20. 18. ch. 23. 3, 4. Judg. 11. 17, 18.
[i] Num. 21. 23.
[k] Josh. 11. 20.
[l] Ex. 4. 21.
[m] ch. 1. 8.
[n] Num. 21. 23.
[o] ch. 7. 2. & 20. 16.
[p] Num. 21. 24.
[q] ch. 29. 7
[r] Lev. 27. 28.
[s] ch. 7. 2, 26.
[t] Heb. *every city of men, and women, and little ones.*
[u] ch. 3. 12. & 4. 48. Josh. 13. 9.
[a] Ps. 44. 3.
[b] Gen. 32. 22. Num. 21. 24. ch. 3. 16.
[c] ver. 5, 9, 19.
[d] Num. 21. 33, &c. ch. 29. 7.
[e] ch. 1. 4.
[f] Num. 21. 24.
[g] Num. 21. 35.
[h] 1 Kings 4. 13.

B. C. 1451.

5 All these cities *were* fenced with high walls, gates, and bars; besides unwalled towns a great many.

6 And we utterly destroyed them, as we did unto Si'hon king [f]of Hesh'bon, utterly destroying the men, women, and children, of every city.

7 But all the cattle, and the spoil of the cities, we took for a prey to ourselves.

8 And we took at that time out of the hand of the two kings of the Am'o-rites the land that *was* on this side Jor'dan, from the river of Ar'non unto mount Her'mon;

9 (*Which* [g]Her'mon the Si-do'ni-ans call Sir'i-on; and the Am'o-rites call it [h]She'nir;)

10 [i]All the cities of the plain, and all Gil'e-ad, and [k]all Ba'shan, unto Sal'chah and Ed're-i, cities of the kingdom of Og in Ba'shan.

11 [l]For only Og king of Ba'shan remained of the remnant of [m]giants; behold, his bedstead *was* a bedstead of iron; *is* it not in [n]Rab'bath of the children of Am'mon? nine cubits *was* the length thereof, and four cubits the breadth of it, after the cubit of a man.

12 And this land, *which* we possessed at that time, [o]from Ar'o-er, which *is* by the river Ar'non, and half mount Gil'e-ad, and [p]the cities thereof, gave I unto the Reu'ben-ites and to the Gad'ites.

13 [q]And the rest of Gil'e-ad, and all Ba'shan, *being* the kingdom of Og, gave I unto the half tribe of Ma-nas'seh; all the region of Ar'gob, with all Ba'shan, which was called the land of giants.

14 [r]Ja'ir the son of Ma-nas'seh took all the country of Ar'gob [s]unto the coasts of Gesh'u-ri and Ma-ach'a-thi; and [t]called them after his own name, Ba'shan-ha'voth-ja'ir, unto this day.

15 [u]And I gave Gil'e-ad unto Ma'chir.

16 And unto the Reu'ben-ites [w]and unto the Gad'ites I gave from Gil'e-ad even unto the river Ar'non half the valley, and the border even unto the river Jab'bok, [x]*which is* the border of the children of Am'mon;

17 The plain also, and Jor'dan, and the coast *thereof*, from [y]Chin'ne-reth [z]even unto the sea of the plain, [a]*even* the salt sea, ‖ under Ash'doth-pis'gah eastward.

18 ¶And I commanded you at that time, saying, The LORD your God hath given you this land to possess it: [b]ye shall pass over armed before your brethren the children of Is'ra-el, all *that are* †meet for the war.

19 But your wives, and your little ones, and your cattle, (*for* I know that ye have much cattle,) shall abide in your cities which I have given you;

20 Until the LORD have given rest unto your brethren, as well as unto you, and *until* they also possess the land which the LORD your God hath given them beyond Jor'dan: and *then* shall ye [c]return every man unto his possession, which I have given you.

21 ¶And [d]I commanded Josh'u-a at that time, saying, Thine eyes have seen all that the LORD your God hath done unto these two kings: so shall the LORD do unto all the kingdoms whither thou passest.

22 Ye shall not fear them: for [e]the LORD your God he shall fight for you.

23 And [f]I besought the LORD at that time, saying,

24 O Lord GOD, thou hast begun to shew thy servant [g]thy greatness, and thy mighty hand: for [h]what God *is there* in heaven or in earth, that can do according to thy works, and according to thy might?

25 I pray thee, let me go over, and see [i]the good land that *is* beyond Jor'dan, that goodly mountain, and Leb'a-non.

26 But the LORD [k]was wroth with me for your sakes, and would not hear me: and the LORD said unto me, Let it suffice thee; speak no more unto me of this matter.

27 [l]Get thee up into the top of ‖ Pis'gah, and lift up thine eyes westward, and northward, and southward, and eastward,

[f] ch. 2. 24. Ps. 135. 10, 11, 12. & 136. 19, 20, 21.

[g] ch. 4. 48. Ps. 29. 6.
[h] 1 Chron. 5. 23.
[i] ch. 4. 49.
[k] Josh. 12. 5. & 13. 11.
[l] Amos 2. 9.
[m] Gen. 14. 5.
[n] 2 Sam. 12. 26. Jer. 49. 2. Ezek. 21. 20

[o] ch. 2. 36. Josh. 12. 2.
[p] Num. 32. 33. Josh. 12. 6. & 13. 8, &c.
[q] Josh. 13. 29.

[r] 1 Chron. 2. 22.
[s] Josh. 13. 13. 2 Sam. 3. 3. & 10. 6.
[t] Num. 32. 41.
[u] Num. 32. 39.
[w] 2 Sam. 24. 5.
[x] Num. 21. 24. Josh. 12. 2.
[y] Num. 34. 11.
[z] ch. 4. 49. Num. 34. 11. Josh. 12. 3.
[a] Gen. 14. 3.
‖ Or, *under the springs of Pisgah*, or, *the hill*
[b] Num. 32. 20, &c.
† Heb. *sons of power.*

[c] Josh. 22. 4.

[d] Num. 27. 18.

[e] Ex. 14. 14. ch. 1. 30. & 20. 4.
[f] See 2 Cor. 12. 8, 9.
[g] ch. 11. 2.
[h] Ex. 15. 11. 2 Sam. 7. 22. Ps. 71. 19. & 86. 8. & 89. 6, 8.
[i] Ex. 3. 8. ch. 4. 22.
[k] Num. 20. 12. & 27. 14. ch. 1. 37. & 31. 2. & 32. 51, 52. & 34. 4. Ps. 106. 32.
[l] Num. 27. 12.
‖ Or, *the hill*

5 All these were cities fenced with high walls, gates, and bars; beside the [1]unwalled towns a great many.
6 And we [2]utterly destroyed them, as we did unto Si'hon, king of Hesh'bon, utterly destroying every [3]in-
7 habited city, with the women and the little ones. But all the cattle, and the spoil of the cities, we took for a
8 prey unto ourselves. And we took the land at that time out of the hand of the two kings of the Am'o-rites that were beyond Jor'dan, from the valley of Ar'non
9 unto mount Her'mon; (*which* Her'mon the Si'do-ni-ans
10 call Sir'i-on, and the Am'o-rites call it Se'nir;) all the cities of the [4]plain, and all Gil'e-ad, and all Ba'shan, unto Sal'e-cah and Ed're-i, cities of the kingdom of Og in
11 Ba'shan. (For only Og king of Ba'shan remained of the remnant of the Reph'a-im; behold, his bedstead was a bedstead of iron; is it not in Rab'bah of the children of Am'mon? nine cubits was the length thereof, and four cubits the breadth of it, after the
12 cubit of a man.) And this land we took in possession at that time: from Ar'o-er, which is by the valley of Ar'non, and half the hill country of Gil'e-ad, and the cities thereof, gave I unto the Reu'ben-ites
13 and to the Gad'ites: and the rest of Gil'e-ad, and all Ba'shan, the kingdom of Og, gave I unto the half tribe of Ma-nas'seh; [5]all the region of Ar'gob, [6]even all Ba'shan. (The same is called the land of Reph'-
14 a-im. Ja'ir the son of Ma-nas'seh took all the region of Ar'gob, unto the border of the Gesh'u-rites and the Ma-ac'a-thites; and called them even Ba'shan, [7]after his own name, Hav'voth-ja'ir, unto this day.)
15 16 And I gave Gil'e-ad unto Ma'chir. And unto the Reu'ben-ites and unto the Gad'ites I gave from Gil'-e-ad even unto the valley of Ar'non, the middle of the valley, [8]and the border *thereof;* even unto the river Jab'bok, which is the border of the children
17 of Am'mon; the Ar'a-bah also, and Jor'dan [8]and the border *thereof*, from Chin'ner-eth even unto the sea of the Ar'a-bah, the Salt Sea, under the [9]slopes of Pis'gah eastward.
18 And I commanded you at that time, saying, The LORD your God hath given you this land to possess it: ye shall pass over armed before your brethren the children of Is'ra-el, all the men of valour.
19 But your wives, and your little ones, and your cattle, (I know that ye have much cattle,) shall abide
20 in your cities which I have given you; until the LORD give rest unto your brethren, as unto you, and they also possess the land which the LORD your God giveth them beyond Jor'dan: then shall ye return every man unto his possession, which I
21 have given you. And I commanded Josh'u-a at that time, saying, Thine eyes have seen all that the LORD your God hath done unto these two kings: so shall the LORD do unto all the kingdoms whither thou
22 goest over. Ye shall not fear them: for the LORD your God, he it is that fighteth for you.
23 24 And I besought the LORD at that time, saying, O Lord GOD, thou hast begun to shew thy servant thy greatness, and thy strong hand: for what god is there in heaven or in earth, that can do according to thy works, and according to thy mighty acts?
25 Let me go over, I pray thee, and see the good land that is beyond Jor'dan, that goodly mountain, and
26 Leb'a-non. But the LORD was wroth with me for your sakes, and hearkened not unto me: and the LORD said unto me, Let it suffice thee; speak no
27 more unto me of this matter. Get thee up into the top of Pis'gah, and lift up thine eyes westward, and northward, and southward, and eastward,

B. C. 1451.

[1] Or, *country towns*
[2] Heb. *devoted.*
[3] Heb. *city of men.*

[4] Or, *table land*

[5] Or, *all the region of Argob. (All that Bashan is called &c.)*
[6] Or, *with*
[7] See Num. xxxii. 41

[8] Or, *for a border*

[9] Or, *springs*

B. C. 1451.

and behold *it* with thine eyes: for thou shalt not go over this Jor'dan.

28 But [m]charge Josh'u-a, and encourage him, and strengthen him: for he shall go over before this people, and he shall cause them to inherit the land which thou shalt see.

29 So we abode in [n]the valley over against Beth-pe'or.

[m] Num. 27. 18, 23. ch. 1. 38. & 31. 3, 7.
[n] ch. 4. 46. & 34. 6.

CHAPTER IV.

Moses appointeth the three cities of refuge on that side Jordan.

NOW therefore hearken, O Is'ra-el, unto [a]the statutes and unto the judgments, which I teach you, for to do *them*, that ye may live, and go in and possess the land which the LORD God of your fathers giveth you.

2 [b]Ye shall not add unto the word which I command you, neither shall ye diminish *aught* from it, that ye may keep the commandments of the LORD your God which I command you.

3 Your eyes have seen what the LORD did because of [c]Ba'al-pe'or: for all the men that followed Ba'al-pe'or, the LORD thy God hath destroyed them from among you.

4 But ye that did cleave unto the LORD your God *are* alive every one of you this day.

5 Behold, I have taught you statutes and judgments, even as the LORD my God commanded me, that ye should do so in the land whither ye go to possess it.

6 Keep therefore and do *them;* for this *is* [d]your wisdom and your understanding in the sight of the nations, which shall hear all these statutes, and say, Surely this great nation *is* a wise and understanding people.

7 For [e]what nation *is there so* great, who *hath* [f]God *so* nigh unto them, as the LORD our God *is* in all *things that* we call upon him *for?*

8 And what nation *is there so* great, that hath statutes and judgments *so* righteous as all this law, which I set before you this day?

9 Only take heed to thyself, and [g]keep thy soul diligently, [h]lest thou forget the things which thine eyes have seen, and lest they depart from thy heart all the days of thy life: but [i]teach them thy sons, and thy sons' sons:

10 *Specially* [k]the day that thou stoodest before the LORD thy God in Ho'reb, when the LORD said unto me, Gather me the people together, and I will make them hear my words, that they may learn to fear me all the days that they shall live upon the earth, and *that* they may teach their children.

11 And ye came near and stood under the mountain; and the [l]mountain burned with fire unto the †midst of heaven, with darkness, clouds, and thick darkness.

12 [m]And the LORD spake unto you out of the midst of the fire: [n]ye heard the voice of the words, but saw no similitude; [o]†only *ye heard* a voice.

13 [p]And he declared unto you his covenant, which he commanded you to perform, *even* [q]ten commandments; and [r]he wrote them upon two tables of stone.

14 ¶And [s]the LORD commanded me at that time to teach you statutes and judgments, that ye might do them in the land whither ye go over to possess it.

15 [t]Take ye therefore good heed unto yourselves; for ye saw no manner of [u]similitude on the day *that* the LORD spake unto you in Ho'reb out of the midst of the fire;

16 Lest ye [z]corrupt *yourselves,* and [y]make you a graven image, the similitude of any figure, [z]the likeness of male or female,

17 The likeness of any beast that *is* on the earth, the likeness of any winged fowl that flieth in the air,

18 The likeness of any thing that creepeth on the ground, the likeness of any fish that *is* in the waters beneath the earth:

19 And lest thou [a]lift up thine eyes unto heaven, and when thou seest the sun, and the moon, and the stars, *even* [b]all the host of heaven, shouldest be driven to [c]worship them, and

[a] Lev. 19. 37. & 20. 8. & 22. 31. ch. 5. 1. & 8. 1. Ezek. 20. 11. Rom. 10. 5.
[b] ch. 12. 32. Josh. 1. 7. Prov. 30. 6. Eccl. 12. 13. Rev. 22. 18, 19.
[c] Num. 25. 4, &c. Josh. 22. 17. Ps. 106. 28, 29.
[d] Job 28. 28. Ps. 19. 7. & 111. 10. Prov. 1. 7.
[e] 2 Sam. 7. 23.
[f] Ps. 46. 1. & 145. 18. & 148. 14. Isa. 55. 6.
[g] Prov. 4. 23.
[h] Prov. 3. 1, 3. & 4. 21.
[i] Gen. 18. 19. ch. 6. 7. & 11. 19. Ps. 78. 5, 6. Eph. 6. 4.
[k] Ex. 19. 9, 16. & 20. 18. Heb. 12. 18, 19.
[l] Ex. 19. 18 ch. 5. 23.
†Heb. *heart.*
[m] ch. 5. 4, 22.
[n] ver. 33, 36.
[o] Ex. 20. 22. 1 Kings 19. 12.
†Heb. *save a voice*
[p] ch. 9. 9, 11.
[q] Ex. 34. 28.
[r] Ex. 24. 12. & 31. 18.
[s] Ex. 21. 1. & ch. 22. & ch. 23.
[t] Josh. 23. 11.
[u] Isa. 40. 18.
[z] Ex. 32. 7.
[y] Ex. 20. 4, 5. ver. 23. ch. 5. 8.
[z] Rom. 1. 23.
[a] ch. 17. 3. Job. 31. 26, 27.
[b] Gen. 2. 1. 2 Kings 17. 16. & 21. 3.
[c] Rom. 1. 25

and behold with thine eyes: for thou shalt not go over this Jor'dan. But charge Josh'u-a, and encourage him, and strengthen him: for he shall go over before this people, and he shall cause them to inherit the land which thou shalt see. So we abode in the valley over against Beth-pe'or.

B. C. 1451.

4 And now, O Is'ra-el, hearken unto the statutes and unto the judgements, which I teach you, for to do them; that ye may live, and go in and possess the land which the LORD, the God of your fathers, giveth you. Ye shall not add unto the word which I command you, neither shall ye diminish from it, that ye may keep the commandments of the LORD your God which I command you. Your eyes have seen what the LORD did because of Ba'al-pe'or: for all the men that followed Ba'al-pe'or, the LORD thy God hath destroyed them from the midst of thee. But ye that did cleave unto the LORD your God are alive every one of you this day. Behold, I have taught you statutes and judgements, even as the LORD my God commanded me, that ye should do so in the midst of the land whither ye go in to possess it. Keep therefore and do them; for this is your wisdom and your understanding in the sight of the peoples, which shall hear all these statutes, and say, Surely this great nation is a wise and understanding people. For what great nation is there, that hath [1]a god so nigh unto them, as the LORD our God is whensoever we call upon him? And what great nation is there, that hath statutes and judgements so righteous as all this law, which I set before you this day? Only take heed to thyself, and keep thy soul diligently, lest thou forget the things which thine eyes saw, and lest they depart from thy heart all the days of thy life; but make them known unto thy children and thy children's children; the day that thou stoodest before the LORD thy God in Ho'reb, when the LORD said unto me, Assemble me the people, and I will make them hear my words, that they may learn to fear me all the days that they live upon the earth, and that they may teach their children. And ye came near and stood under the mountain; and the mountain burned with fire unto the heart of heaven, with darkness, cloud, and thick darkness. And the LORD spake unto you out of the midst of the fire: ye heard the voice of words, but ye saw no form; only *ye heard* a voice. And he declared unto you his covenant, which he commanded you to perform, even the ten [2]commandments; and he wrote them upon two tables of stone. And the LORD commanded me at that time to teach you statutes and judgements, that ye might do them in the land whither ye go over to possess it. Take ye therefore good heed unto yourselves; for ye saw no manner of form on the day that the LORD spake unto you in Ho'reb out of the midst of the fire: lest ye corrupt yourselves, and make you a graven image in the form of any figure, the likeness of male or female, the likeness of any beast that is on the earth, the likeness of any winged fowl that flieth in the heaven, the likeness of any thing that creepeth on the ground, the likeness of any fish that is in the water under the earth: and lest thou lift up thine eyes unto heaven, and when thou seest the sun and the moon and the stars, even all the host of heaven, thou be drawn away and worship them, and

[1] Or, *God*
[2] Heb. *words.*

B. C. 1451.

serve them, which the LORD thy God hath ‖divided unto all nations under the whole heaven.

20 But the LORD hath taken you, and [d]brought you forth out of the iron furnace, *even* out of E'gypt, [e]to be unto him a people of inheritance, as *ye are* this day.

21 Furthermore [f]the LORD was angry with me for your sakes, and sware that I should not go over Jor'dan, and that I should not go in unto that good land, which the LORD thy God giveth thee *for* an inheritance:

22 But [g]I must die in this land, [h]I must not go over Jor'dan: but ye shall go over, and possess [i]that good land.

23 Take heed unto yourselves, [k]lest ye forget the covenant of the LORD your God, which he made with you, [l]and make you a graven image, *or* the likeness of any *thing*, which the LORD thy God hath forbidden thee.

24 For [m]the LORD thy God *is* a consuming fire, *even* [n]a jealous God.

25 ¶ When thou shalt beget children, and children's children, and ye shall have remained long in the land, and [o]shall corrupt *yourselves*, and make a graven image, *or* the likeness of any *thing*, and [p]shall do evil in the sight of the LORD thy God, to provoke him to anger;

26 [q]I call heaven and earth to witness against you this day, that ye shall soon utterly perish from off the land whereunto ye go over Jor'dan to possess it; ye shall not prolong *your* days upon it, but shall utterly be destroyed.

27 And the LORD [r]shall scatter you among the nations, and ye shall be left few in number among the heathen, whither the LORD shall lead you.

28 And [s]there ye shall serve gods, the work of men's hands, wood and stone, [t]which neither see, nor hear, nor eat, nor smell.

29 [u]But if from thence thou shalt seek the LORD thy God, thou shalt find *him*, if thou seek him with all thy heart and with all thy soul.

30 When thou art in tribulation, and all these things †are come upon thee, [x]*even* in the latter days, if [y]thou turn to the LORD thy God, and shalt be obedient unto his voice;

31 (For the LORD thy God *is* [z]a merciful God;) he will not forsake thee, neither destroy thee, nor forget the covenant of thy fathers, which he sware unto them.

32 For [a]ask now of the days that are past, which were before thee, since the day that God created man upon the earth, and *ask* [b]from the one side of heaven unto the other, whether there hath been *any such thing* as this great thing *is*, or hath been heard like it?

33 [c]Did *ever* people hear the voice of God speaking out of the midst of the fire, as thou hast heard, and live?

34 Or hath God assayed to go *and* take him a nation from the midst of *another* nation, [d]by temptations, [e]by signs, and by wonders, and by war, and [f]by a mighty hand, and [g]by a stretched out arm, [h]and by great terrors, according to all that the LORD your God did for you in E'gypt before your eyes?

35 Unto thee it was shewed, that thou mightest know that the LORD he *is* God: [i]*there is* none else besides him.

36 [k]Out of heaven he made thee to hear his voice, that he might instruct thee: and upon earth he shewed thee his great fire; and thou heardest his words out of the midst of the fire.

37 And because [l]he loved thy fathers, therefore he chose their seed after them, and [m]brought thee out in his sight with his mighty power out of E'gypt;

38 [n]To drive out nations from before thee greater and mightier than thou *art*, to bring thee in, to give thee their land *for* an inheritance, as *it is* this day.

39 Know therefore this day, and consider *it* in thine heart, that [o]the LORD he *is* God in heaven above, and upon the earth beneath: *there is* none else.

B. C. 1451.

serve them, which the LORD thy God hath divided
20 unto all the peoples under the whole heaven. But the LORD hath taken you, and brought you forth out of the iron furnace, out of E'gypt, to be unto
21 him a people of inheritance, as at this day. Furthermore the LORD was angry with me for your sakes, and sware that I should not go over Jor'dan, and that I should not go in unto that good land, which the LORD thy God giveth thee for an inheritance:
22 but I must die in this land, I must not go over Jor'dan: but ye shall go over, and possess that good
23 land. Take heed unto yourselves, lest ye forget the covenant of the LORD your God, which he made with you, and make you a graven image in the form of any thing which the LORD thy God hath forbid-
24 den thee. For the LORD thy God is a devouring fire, a jealous God.
25 When thou shalt beget children, and children's children, and ye shall have been long in the land, and shall corrupt yourselves, and make a graven image in the form of any thing, and shall do that which is evil in the sight of the LORD thy God, to
26 provoke him to anger: I call heaven and earth to witness against you this day, that ye shall soon utterly perish from off the land whereunto ye go over Jor'dan to possess it; ye shall not prolong your
27 days upon it, but shall utterly be destroyed. And the LORD shall scatter you among the peoples, and ye shall be left few in number among the nations,
28 whither the LORD shall lead you away. And there ye shall serve gods, the work of men's hands, wood and stone, which neither see, nor hear, nor eat, nor
29 smell. But if from thence ye shall seek the LORD thy God, thou shalt find him, if thou search after
30 him with all thy heart and with all thy soul. When thou art in tribulation, and all these things are come upon thee, [1]in the latter days thou shalt return to
31 the LORD thy God, and hearken unto his voice: for the LORD thy God is a merciful God; he will not fail thee, neither destroy thee, nor forget the covenant of thy fathers which he sware unto them.
32 For ask now of the days that are past, which were before thee, since the day that God created man upon the earth, and from the one end of heaven unto the other, whether there hath been *any such thing* as this great thing is, or hath been heard like
33 it? Did ever people hear the voice of God speaking out of the midst of the fire, as thou hast heard,
34 and live? Or hath God assayed to go and take him a nation from the midst of *another* nation, by [2]temptations, by signs, and by wonders, and by war, and by a mighty hand, and by a stretched out arm, and by great terrors, according to all that the LORD your God did for you in E'gypt before your eyes?
35 Unto thee it was shewed, that thou mightest know that the LORD he is God; there is none else beside
36 him. Out of heaven he made thee to hear his voice, that he might instruct thee: and upon earth he made thee to see his great fire; and thou heardest
37 his words out of the midst of the fire. And because he loved thy fathers, therefore he chose their seed after them, and brought thee out with his presence,
38 with his great power, out of E'gypt; to drive out nations from before thee greater and mightier than thou, to bring thee in, to give thee their land for an inherit-
39 ance, as at this day. Know therefore this day, and lay it to thine heart, that the LORD he is God in heaven above and upon the earth beneath: there is none else.

[1]Or, *if in the latter days thou return*

[2]Or, *trials* Or, *evidence*

‖Or, *imparted.*
[d]1 Kings 8. 51. Jer. 11. 4.
[e]Ex. 19. 5. ch. 9. 29. & 32. 9.
[f]Num. 20. 12. ch. 1. 37. & 3. 26.
[g]See 2 Pet. 1. 13, 14, 15.
[h]ch. 3. 27.
[i]ch. 3. 25.
[k]ver. 9.
[l]ver. 16. Ex. 20. 4, 5.
[m]Ex. 24. 17. ch. 9. 3. Isa. 33. 14. Heb. 12. 29.
[n]Ex. 20. 5. ch. 6. 15. Isa. 42. 8.
[o]ver. 16.
[p]2 Kings 17. 17, &c.
[q]ch. 30. 18, 19. Isa. 1. 2. Mic. 6. 2.
[r]Lev. 26. 33. ch. 28. 62, 64. Neh. 1. 8.
[s]ch. 28. 64. 1 Sam. 26. 19. Jer. 16. 13.
[t]Ps. 115. 4. 5. & 135. 15, 16. Isa. 44. 9. & 46. 7.
[u]Lev. 26. 39, 40. ch. 30. 1, 2, 3. 2 Chron. 15. 4. Neh. 1. 9. Isa. 55. 6, 7. Jer. 29. 12, 13, 14.
†Heb. *have found thee.*
[x]Ex. 18. 8. ch. 31. 17.
[y]Gen. 49. 1. ch. 31. 29. Jer. 23. 20. Hos. 3. 5.
[z]Joel. 2. 12.
[a]2 Chron. 30. 9. Neh. 9. 31. Ps. 116. 5. Jonah 4. 2.
[b]Job. 8. 8.
[c]Matt. 24. 31.
[d]Ex. 24. 11. & 33. 20. ch. 5. 24, 26.
[e]ch. 7. 19. & 29. 3.
[f]Ex. 7. 3.
[g]Ex. 13. 3.
[h]Ex. 6. 6.
[i]ch. 26. 8. & 34. 12.
[k]ch. 32. 39. 1 Sam. 2. 2. Isa. 45. 5, 18, 22. Mark. 12. 29, 32.
[l]Ex. 19. 9, 19. & 20. 18, 22. & 24. 16. Heb. 12. 18.
[m]ch. 10. 15.
[n]Ex. 13. 3, 9, 14.
[o]ch. 7. 1. & 9. 1, 4, 5.
[p]ver. 35. Josh. 2. 11.

B. C. 1451.

40 [p]Thou shalt keep therefore his statutes, and his commandments, which I command thee this day, [q]that it may go well with thee, and with thy children after thee, and that thou mayest prolong *thy* days upon the earth, which the LORD thy God giveth thee, for ever.

41 ¶Then Mo'ses [r]severed three cities on this side Jor'dan toward the sunrising;

42 [s]That the slayer might flee thither, which should kill his neighbour unawares, and hated him not in times past; and that fleeing unto one of these cities he might live:

43 *Namely,* [t]Be'zer in the wilderness, in the plain country, of the Reu'ben-ites; and Ra'moth in Gil'e-ad, of the Gad'-ites; and Go'lan in Ba'shan, of the Ma-nas'sites.

44 And this *is* the law which Mo'ses set before the children of Is'ra-el:

45 These *are* the testimonies, and the statutes, and the judgments, which Mo'ses spake unto the children of Is'ra-el, after they came forth out of E'gypt,

46 On this side Jor'dan, [u]in the valley over against Beth-pe'or, in the land of Si'hon king of the Am'o-rites, who dwelt at Hesh'bon, whom Mo'ses and the children of Is'ra-el [x]smote, after they were come forth out of E'gypt:

47 And they possessed his land, and the land [y]of Og king of Ba'shan, two kings of the Am'o-rites, which *were* on this side Jor'dan toward the sunrising;

48 [z]From Ar'o-er, which *is* by the bank of the river Ar'-non, even unto mount Si'on, which *is* [a]Her-mon,

49 And all the plain on this side Jor'dan eastward, even unto the sea of the plain, under the [b]springs of Pis'gah.

CHAPTER V.

The covenant in Horeb—The ten commandments.

AND Mo'ses called all Is'ra-el, and said unto them, Hear, O Is'ra-el, the statutes and judgments which I speak in your ears this day, that ye may learn them, and †keep and do them.

2 [a]The LORD our God made a covenant with us in Ho'reb.

3 The LORD [b]made not this covenant with our fathers, but with us, *even* us, who *are* all of us here alive this day.

4 [c]The LORD talked with you face to face in the mount out of the midst of the fire,

5 ([d]I stood between the LORD and you at that time, to shew you the word of the LORD: for [e]ye were afraid by reason of the fire, and went not up into the mount,) saying,

6 ¶[f]I *am* the LORD thy God, which brought thee out of the land of E'gypt, from the house of †bondage.

7 [g]Thou shalt have none other gods before me.

8 [h]Thou shalt not make thee *any* graven image, *or* any likeness *of any thing* that *is* in heaven above, or that *is* in the earth beneath, or that *is* in the waters beneath the earth:

9 Thou shalt not bow down thyself unto them, nor serve them: for I the LORD thy God *am* a jealous God, [i]visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children unto the third and fourth *generation* of them that hate me,

10 [k]And shewing mercy unto thousands of them that love me and keep my commandments.

11 [l]Thou shalt not take the name of the LORD thy God in vain: for the LORD will not hold *him* guiltless that taketh his name in vain.

12 [m]Keep the sabbath day to sanctify it, as the LORD thy God hath commanded thee.

13 [n]Six days thou shalt labour, and do all thy work:

14 But the seventh day *is* the [o]sabbath of the LORD thy God: *in it* thou shalt not do any work, thou, nor thy son, nor thy daughter, nor thy manservant, nor thy maidservant, nor thine ox, nor thine ass, nor any of thy cattle, nor thy stranger that *is* within thy gates; that thy manservant and thy maidservant may rest as well as thou.

B. C. 1451.

40 And thou shalt keep his statutes, and his commandments, which I command thee this day, that it may go well with thee, and with thy children after thee, and that thou mayest prolong thy days upon the land, which the LORD thy God giveth thee, for ever.

41 Then Mo'ses separated three cities beyond Jor'dan
42 toward the sunrising; that the manslayer might flee thither, which slayeth his neighbour unawares, and hated him not in time past; and that fleeing
43 unto one of these cities he might live: *namely,* Be'zer in the wilderness, in the [1]plain country, for the Reu'-ben-ites; and Ra'moth in Gil'e-ad, for the Gad'ites; and Go'lan in Ba'shan, for the Ma-nas'sites.

[1] Or, *table land*

44 And this is the law which Mo'ses set before the
45 children of Is'ra-el: these are the testimonies, and the statutes, and the judgements, which Mo'ses spake unto the children of Is'ra-el, when they came forth
46 out of E'gypt; beyond Jor'dan, in the valley over against Beth-pe'or, in the land of Si'hon king of the Am'o-rites, who dwelt at Hesh'bon, whom Mo'ses and the children of Is'ra-el smote, when they came
47 forth out of E'gypt: and they took his land in possession, and the land of Og king of Ba'shan, the two kings of the Am'o-rites, which were beyond Jor'dan
48 toward the sunrising; from Ar'o-er, which is on the edge of the valley of Ar'non, even unto mount Si'on
49 (the same is Her'mon), and all the Ar'a-bah beyond Jor'dan eastward, even unto the sea of the Ar'a-bah, under the [2]slopes of Pis'gah.

[2] Or, *springs*

5 And Mo'ses called unto all Is'ra-el, and said unto them, Hear, O Is'ra-el, the statutes and the judgements which I speak in your ears this day, that ye
2 may learn them, and observe to do them. The LORD our God made a covenant with us in Ho'reb.
3 The LORD made not this covenant [3]with our fathers, but with us, even us, who are all of us here alive
4 this day. The LORD spake with you face to face in
5 the mount out of the midst of the fire, (I stood between the LORD and you at that time, to shew you the word of the LORD: for ye were afraid because of the fire, and went not up into the mount;) saying,
6 [3]I am the LORD thy God, which brought thee out of the land of E'gypt, out of the house of [4]bondage.
7 Thou shalt have none other gods [5]before me.
8 Thou shalt not make unto thee a graven image, *the likeness of* any form that is in heaven above, or that is in the earth beneath, or that is in the water
9 under the earth: thou shalt not bow down thyself unto them, nor serve them: for I the LORD thy God am a jealous God, visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children, and upon the third and upon the
10 fourth generation of them that hate me; and shewing mercy unto [6]thousands, of them that love me and keep my commandments.
11 Thou shalt not take the name of the LORD thy God [7]in vain: for the LORD will not hold him guiltless that taketh his name [7]in vain.
12 Observe the sabbath day, to keep it holy, as the
13 LORD thy God commanded thee. Six days shalt
14 thou labour, and do all thy work: but the seventh day is a sabbath unto the LORD thy God: *in it* thou shalt not do any work, thou, nor thy son, nor thy daughter, nor thy manservant, nor thy maidservant, nor thine ox, nor thine ass, nor any of thy cattle, nor thy stranger that is within thy gates; that thy manservant and thy maidservant may rest as well as thou.

[3] See Ex. xx. 2.
[4] Heb. *bondmen.*
[5] Or, *beside me*
[6] See Ex. xx. 6.
[7] Or, *for vanity* or *falsehood*

B. C. 1451.

15 [p]And remember that thou wast a servant in the land of E'gypt, and *that* the LORD thy God brought thee out thence [q]through a mighty hand and by a stretched out arm: therefore the LORD thy God commanded thee to keep the sabbath day.

16 ¶[r]Honour thy father and thy mother, as the LORD thy God hath commanded thee; [s]that thy days may be prolonged, and that it may go well with thee, in the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee.

17 [t]Thou shalt not kill.

18 [u]Neither shalt thou commit adultery.

19 [x]Neither shalt thou steal.

20 [y]Neither shalt thou bear false witness against thy neighbour.

21 [z]Neither shalt thou desire thy neighbour's wife, neither shalt thou covet thy neighbour's house, his field, or his manservant, or his maidservant, his ox, or his ass, or any *thing* that *is* thy neighbour's.

22 ¶These words the LORD spake unto all your assembly in the mount out of the midst of the fire, of the cloud, and of the thick darkness, with a great voice; and he added no more. And [a]he wrote them in two tables of stone, and delivered them unto me.

23 [b]And it came to pass, when ye heard the voice out of the midst of the darkness, (for the mountain did burn with fire,) that ye came near unto me, *even* all the heads of your tribes, and your elders;

24 And ye said, Behold, the LORD our God hath shewed us his glory and his greatness, and [c]we have heard his voice out of the midst of the fire: we have seen this day that God doth talk with man, and he [d]liveth.

25 Now therefore why should we die? for this great fire will consume us: [e]if we †hear the voice of the LORD our God any more, then we shall die.

26 [f]For who *is there of* all flesh, that hath heard the voice of the living God speaking out of the midst of the fire, as we *have*, and lived?

27 Go thou near, and hear all that the LORD our God shall say; and [g]speak thou unto us all that the LORD our God shall speak unto thee; and we will hear *it*, and do *it*.

28 And the LORD heard the voice of your words, when ye spake unto me; and the LORD said unto me, I have heard the voice of the words of this people, which they have spoken unto thee: [h]they have well said all that they have spoken.

29 [i]Oh that there were such a heart in them, that they would fear me, and [k]keep all my commandments always, [l]that it might be well with them, and with their children for ever!

30 Go say to them, Get you into your tents again.

31 But as for thee, stand thou here by me, [m]and I will speak unto thee all the commandments, and the statutes, and the judgments, which thou shalt teach them, that they may do *them* in the land which I give them to possess it.

32 Ye shall observe to do therefore as the LORD your God hath commanded you: [n]ye shall not turn aside to the right hand or to the left.

33 Ye shall walk in [o]all the ways which the LORD your God hath commanded you, that ye may live, [p]and *that it may be* well with you, and *that* ye may prolong *your* days in the land which ye shall possess.

CHAPTER VI.

The end of the law is obedience—An exhortation thereto.

NOW these *are* [a]the commandments, the statutes, and the judgments which the LORD your God commanded to teach you that ye might do *them* in the land whither ye †go to possess it:

2 [b]That thou mightest fear the LORD thy God, to keep all his statutes and his commandments, which I command thee, thou, and thy son, and thy son's son, all the days of thy life; [c]and that thy days may be prolonged.

15 And thou shalt remember that thou wast a servant in the land of E'gypt, and the LORD thy God brought thee out thence by a mighty hand and by a stretched out arm: therefore the LORD thy God commanded thee to keep the sabbath day.

16 Honour thy father and thy mother, as the LORD thy God commanded thee: that thy days may be long, and that it may go well with thee, upon the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee.

17 Thou shalt do no murder.

18 Neither shalt thou commit adultery.

19 Neither shalt thou steal.

20 Neither shalt thou bear false witness against thy neighbour.

21 Neither shalt thou covet thy neighbour's wife; neither shalt thou desire thy neighbour's house, his field, or his manservant, or his maidservant, his ox, or his ass, or anything that is thy neighbour's. [Ver. 18 in Heb.]

22 These words the LORD spake unto all your assembly in the mount out of the midst of the fire, of the cloud, and of the thick darkness, with a great voice: and he added no more. And he wrote them upon two tables of stone, and gave them unto me.

23 And it came to pass, when ye heard the voice out of the midst of the darkness, while the mountain did burn with fire, that ye came near unto me, even all

24 the heads of your tribes, and your elders; and ye said, Behold, the LORD our God hath shewed us his glory and his greatness, and we have heard his voice out of the midst of the fire: we have seen this day

25 that God doth speak with man, and he liveth. Now therefore why should we die? for this great fire will consume us: if we hear the voice of the LORD our

26 God any more, then we shall die. For who is there of all flesh, that hath heard the voice of the living God speaking out of the midst of the fire, as we

27 have, and lived? Go thou near, and hear all that the LORD our God shall say: and speak thou unto us all that the LORD our God shall speak unto thee;

28 and we will hear it, and do it. And the LORD heard the voice of your words, when ye spake unto me; and the LORD said unto me, I have heard the voice of the words of this people, which they have spoken unto thee: they have well said all that they have

29 spoken. [1]Oh that there were such an heart in them, that they would fear me, and keep all my commandments always that it might be well with them, and

30 with their children for ever! Go say to them, Re-

31 turn ye to your tents. But as for thee, stand thou here by me, and I will speak unto thee all the commandment, and the statutes, and the judgements, which thou shalt teach them, that they may do them

32 in the land which I give them to possess it. Ye shall observe to do therefore as the LORD your God hath commanded you: ye shall not turn aside to

33 the right hand or to the left. Ye shall walk in all the way which the LORD your God hath commanded you, that ye may live, and that it may be well with you, and that ye may prolong your days in the land which ye shall possess.

[1] Or, *Oh that they had such an heart as this alway, to fear me, and keep all my commandments, that &c.*

6 Now this is the commandment, the statutes, and the judgements, which the LORD your God commanded to teach you, that ye might do them in the

2 land whither ye go over to possess it: that thou mightest fear the LORD thy God, to keep all his statutes and his commandments, which I command thee, thou, and thy son, and thy son's son, all the days of thy life; and that thy days may be prolonged.

[p] ch. 15. 15. & 16. 12. & 24. 18, 22.
[q] ch. 4. 34, 37.
[r] Ex. 20. 12. Lev. 19. 3. ch. 27. 16. Eph. 6. 2, 3. Col. 3. 20.
[s] ch. 4. 40.
[t] Ex. 20. 13. Matt. 5. 21.
[u] Ex. 20. 14. Luke 18. 20. Jam. 2. 11.
[x] Ex. 20. 15. Rom. 13. 9.
[y] Ex. 20. 16.
[z] Ex. 20. 17. Mic. 2. 2. Hab. 2. 9. Luke 12. 15 Rom. 7. 7. & 13. 9.
[a] Ex. 24. 12. & 31. 18. ch. 4. 13.
[b] Ex. 20. 18, 19.
[c] Ex. 19. 19.
[d] ch. 4. 33. Judg. 13. 22.
[e] ch. 18. 16. †Heb. *add to hear*
[f] ch. 4. 33.
[g] Ex. 20. 19. Heb. 12. 19.
[h] ch. 18. 17.
[i] ch. 32. 29. Ps. 81. 13. Isa. 48. 18. Matt. 23. 37 Luke 19. 42.
[k] ch. 11. 1.
[l] ch. 4. 40.
[m] Gal. 3. 19.
[n] ch. 17. 20. & 28. 14. Josh. 1. 7. & 23. 6. Prov. 4. 27.
[o] ch. 10. 12. Ps. 119. 6. Jer. 7. 23. Luke 1. 6.
[p] ch. 4. 40.

[a] ch. 4. 1. & 5. 31. & 12. 1. †Heb. *pass over.*
[b] Ex. 20. 20. ch. 10. 12, 13 Ps. 111. 10. & 128. 1. Eccles. 12. 13.
[c] ch. 4. 40. Prov. 3. 1, 2.

B. C. 1451.

3 ¶Hear therefore, O Is'ra-el, and observe to do *it;* that it may be well with thee, and that ye may increase mightily, [d]as the LORD God of thy fathers hath promised thee, in [e]the land that floweth with milk and honey.

4 [f]Hear, O Is'ra-el: The LORD our God *is* one LORD:

5 And [g]thou shalt love the LORD thy God [h]with all thine heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy might.

6 And [i]these words which I command thee this day, shall be in thine heart:

7 And [k]thou shalt †teach them diligently unto thy children, and shalt talk of them when thou sittest in thine house, and when thou walkest by the way, and when thou liest down, and when thou risest up.

8 [l]And thou shalt bind them for a sign upon thine hand, and they shall be as frontlets between thine eyes.

9 [m]And thou shalt write them upon the posts of thy house, and on thy gates.

10 And it shall be, when the LORD thy God shall have brought thee into the land which he sware unto thy fathers, to A'bra-ham, to I'saac, and to Ja'cob, to give thee great and goodly cities, [n]which thou buildedst not,

11 And houses full of all good *things,* which thou filledst not, and wells digged, which thou diggedst not, vineyards and olive trees, which thou plantedst not; [o]when thou shalt have eaten and be full;

12 *Then* beware lest thou forget the LORD, which brought thee forth out of the land of E'gypt, from the house of †bondage.

13 Thou shalt [p]fear the LORD thy God, and serve him, and [q]shalt swear by his name.

14 Ye shall not go [r]after other gods, [s]of the gods of the people which *are* round about you;

15 (For [t]the LORD thy God *is* a jealous God among you;) [u]lest the anger of the LORD thy God be kindled against thee, and destroy thee from off the face of the earth.

16 ¶[x]Ye shall not tempt the LORD your God, [y]as ye tempted *him* in Mas'sah.

17 Ye shall [z]diligently keep the commandments of the LORD your God, and his testimonies, and his statutes, which he hath commanded thee.

18 And thou [a]shalt do *that which is* right and good in the sight of the LORD: that it may be well with thee, and that thou mayest go in and possess the good land which the LORD sware unto thy fathers,

19 [b]To cast out all thine enemies from before thee, as the LORD hath spoken.

20 *And* [c]when thy son asketh thee †in time to come, saying, What *mean* the testimonies, and the statutes, and the judgments, which the LORD our God hath commanded you?

21 Then thou shalt say unto thy son, We were Pha'raoh's bondmen in E'gypt; and the LORD brought us out of E'gypt [d]with a mighty hand:

22 [e]And the LORD shewed signs and wonders, great and †sore, upon E'gypt, upon Pha'raoh, and upon all his household, before our eyes:

23 And he brought us out from thence, that he might bring us in, to give us the land which he sware unto our fathers.

24 And the LORD commanded us to do all these statutes, [f]to fear the LORD our God, [g]for our good always, that [h]he might preserve us alive, as *it is* at this day.

25 And [i]it shall be our righteousness, if we observe to do all these commandments before the LORD our God, as he hath commanded us.

CHAPTER VII.

All communion with the nations is forbidden.

WHEN the [a]LORD thy God shall bring thee into the land whither thou goest to possess it, and hath cast out many nations before thee, [b]the Hit'tites, and the Gir'ga-shites, and the Am'o-rites, and the Ca'naan-ites, and the

B. C. 1451.

3 Hear therefore, O Is'ra-el, and observe to do it; that it may be well with thee, and that ye may increase mightily, as the LORD, the God of thy fathers, hath promised unto thee, in a land flowing with milk and honey.

4 Hear, O Is'ra-el: [1]the LORD our God is one LORD:

5 and thou shalt love the LORD thy God with all thine heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy

6 might. And these words, which I command thee

7 this day, shall be upon thine heart: and thou shalt teach them diligently unto thy children, and shalt talk of them when thou sittest in thine house, and when thou walkest by the way, and when thou liest

8 down, and when thou risest up. And thou shalt bind them for a sign upon thine hand, and they

9 shall be for frontlets between thine eyes. And thou shalt write them upon the door posts of thy house, and upon thy gates.

10 And it shall be, when the LORD thy God shall bring thee into the land which he sware unto thy fathers, to A'bra-ham, to I'saac, and to Ja'cob, to give thee; great and goodly cities, which thou buildedst

11 not, and houses full of all good things, which thou filledst not, and cisterns hewn out, which thou hewedst not, vineyards and olive trees, which thou

12 plantedst not, and thou shalt eat and be full; then beware lest thou forget the LORD, which brought thee forth out of the land of E'gypt, out of the house

13 of bondage. Thou shalt fear the LORD thy God; and him shalt thou serve, and shalt swear by his

14 name. Ye shall not go after other gods, of the gods

15 of the peoples which are round about you; for the LORD thy God in the midst of thee is a jealous God; lest the anger of the LORD thy God be kindled against thee, and he destroy thee from off the face of the earth.

16 Ye shall not tempt the LORD your God, as ye

17 tempted him in Mas'sah. Ye shall diligently keep the commandments of the LORD your God, and his testimonies, and his statutes, which he hath com-

18 manded thee. And thou shalt do that which is right and good in the sight of the LORD: that it may be well with thee, and that thou mayest go in and possess the good land which the LORD sware

19 unto thy fathers, to thrust out all thine enemies from before thee, as the LORD hath spoken.

20 When thy son asketh thee in time to come, saying, What mean the testimonies, and the statutes, and the judgements, which the LORD our God hath

21 commanded you? then thou shalt say unto thy son, We were Pha'raoh's bondmen in E'gypt; and the LORD brought us out of E'gypt with a mighty hand:

22 and the LORD shewed signs and wonders, great and sore, upon E'gypt, upon Pha'raoh, and upon all his

23 house, before our eyes: and he brought us out from thence, that he might bring us in, to give us the

24 land which he sware unto our fathers. And the LORD commanded us to do all these statutes, to fear the LORD our God, for our good always, that he

25 might preserve us alive, as at this day. And it shall be righteousness unto us, if we observe to do all this commandment before the LORD our God, as he hath commanded us.

7 When the LORD thy God shall bring thee into the land whither thou goest to possess it, and shall [2]cast out many nations before thee, the Hit'tite, and the Gir'ga-shite, and the Am'o-rite, and the Ca'naan-ite, and the

[1] Or, *the* LORD *our God, the* LORD *is one* Or, *the* LORD *is our God, the* LORD *is one* Or, *the* LORD *is our God, the* LORD *alone*

[2] Heb. *pluck off.*

---

[d] Gen. 15.5. & 22. 17.
[e] Ex. 3. 8.
[f] Isa. 42. 8. Mark 12. 29, 32. John 17. 3. 1 Cor. 8. 4, 6.
[g] ch. 10. 12. Matt. 22. 37. Mark 12. 30. Luke 10. 27.
[h] 2 Kings 23. 25.
[i] ch. 11. 18. & 32. 46. Ps. 37. 31. & 40. 8. & 119. 11, 98. Prov. 3. 3. Isa. 51. 7.
[k] ch. 4. 9. & 11. 19. Ps. 78. 4, 5, 6. Eph. 6. 4.
† Heb. *whet,* or, *sharpen.*
[l] Ex. 13. 9, 16. ch. 11. 18. Prov. 3. 3. & 6. 21. & 7. 3.
[m] ch. 11. 20. Isa. 57. 8.
[n] Josh. 24. 13. Ps. 105. 44.
[o] ch. 8. 10, &c.
† Heb. *bondmen,* or, *servants*
[p] ch. 10. 12, 20. & 13. 4. Matt. 4. 10. Luke 4. 8.
[q] Ps. 63. 11, Isa. 45. 23. & 65. 16. Jer. 4. 2. & 5. 7. & 12. 16.
[r] ch. 8. 19. & 11. 28. Jer. 25. 6.
[s] ch. 13. 7.
[t] Ex. 20. 5. ch. 4. 24.
[u] ch. 7. 4, & 11. 17.
[x] Matt. 4. 7. Luke 4. 12.
[y] Ex. 17. 7. Num. 20. 3, 4. & 21. 4, 5. 1 Cor. 10. 9.
[z] ch. 11. 13, 22. Ps. 119. 4.
[a] Ex. 15. 26. ch. 12. 28. & 13. 18.
[b] Num. 33. 52, 53.
[c] Ex. 13. 14.
† Heb. *to-morrow.*
[d] Ex. 3. 19. & 13. 3.
[e] Ex. 7. & 8. & 9. & 10. & 11. & 12. Ps. 135. 9.
† Heb. *evil.*
[f] ver. 2. ch. 10. 13. Job 35. 7, 8. Jer. 32. 39.
[g] ch. 4. 1. & 8. 1. Ps. 41. 2. Luke 10. 28.
[h] Lev. 18. 5. Ezek. 20. 13. Rom. 10. 3, 5.
[i] ch. 31. 3. Ps. 44. 2, 3. Gen. 15. 6, &c. Ex. 33. 2.

B. C. 1451.

Per'iz-zites, and the Hi'vites, and the Jeb'u-sites, seven nations [c]greater and mightier than thou;

2 And when the LORD thy God shall [d]deliver them before thee; thou shalt smite them, *and* [e]utterly destroy them; [f]thou shalt make no covenant with them, nor shew mercy unto them:

3 [g]Neither shalt thou make marriages with them; thy daughter thou shalt not give unto his son, nor his daughter shalt thou take unto thy son.

4 For they will turn away thy son from following me, that they may serve other gods: [h]so will the anger of the LORD be kindled against you, and destroy thee suddenly.

5 But thus shall ye deal with them; ye shall [i]destroy their altars, and break down their †images, and cut down their groves, and burn their graven images with fire.

6 [k]For thou *art* a holy people unto the LORD thy God: [l]the LORD thy God hath chosen thee to be a special people unto himself, above all people that *are* upon the face of the earth.

7 The LORD did not set his love upon you, nor choose you, because ye were more in number than any people; for ye *were* [m]the fewest of all people:

8 But [n]because the LORD loved you, and because he would keep [o]the oath which he had sworn unto your fathers, [p]hath the LORD brought you out with a mighty hand, and redeemed you out of the house of bondmen, from the hand of Pha'raoh king of E'gypt.

9 Know therefore that the LORD thy God, he *is* God, [q]the faithful God, [r]which keepeth covenant and mercy with them that love him and keep his commandments to a thousand generations;

10 And [s]repayeth them that hate him to their face, to destroy them: [t]he will not be slack to him that hateth him, he will repay him to his face.

11 Thou shalt therefore keep the commandments, and the statutes, and the judgments, which I command thee this day, to do them.

12 ¶ [u]Wherefore it shall come to pass, †if ye hearken to these judgments, and keep and do them, that the LORD thy God shall keep unto thee [x]the covenant and the mercy which he sware unto thy fathers:

13 And he will [y]love thee, and bless thee, and multiply thee: [z]he will also bless the fruit of thy womb, and the fruit of thy land, thy corn, and thy wine, and thine oil, the increase of thy kine, and the flocks of thy sheep, in the land which he sware unto thy fathers to give thee.

14 Thou shalt be blessed above all people: [a]there shall not be male or female barren among you, or among your cattle.

15 And the LORD will take away from thee all sickness, and will put none of the [b]evil diseases of E'gypt, which thou knowest, upon thee; but will lay them upon all *them* that hate thee.

16 And [c]thou shalt consume all the people which the LORD thy God shall deliver thee; [d]thine eye shall have no pity upon them: neither shalt thou serve their gods; for that *will be* [e]a snare unto thee.

17 If thou shalt say in thine heart, These nations *are* more than I; how can I [f]dispossess them?

18 [g]Thou shalt not be afraid of them: *but* shalt well [h]remember what the LORD thy God did unto Pha'raoh, and unto all E'gypt;

19 [i]The great temptations which thine eyes saw, and the signs, and the wonders, and the mighty hand, and the stretched out arm, whereby the LORD thy God brought thee out: so shall the LORD thy God do unto all the people of whom thou art afraid.

20 [k]Moreover the LORD thy God will send the hornet among them, until they that are left, and hide themselves from thee, be destroyed.

21 Thou shalt not be affrighted at them: for the LORD thy God *is* [l]among you, [m]a mighty God and terrible.

B. C. 1451.

Per'iz-zite, and the Hi'vite, and the Jeb'u-site, seven
2 nations greater and mightier than thou; and when the LORD thy God shall deliver them up before thee, and thou shalt smite them; then thou shalt [1]utterly destroy them: thou shalt make no covenant
3 with them, nor shew mercy unto them; neither shalt thou make marriages with them; thy daughter thou shalt not give unto his son, nor his daughter
4 shalt thou take unto thy son. For he will turn away thy son from following me, that they may serve other gods: so will the anger of the LORD be kindled against you, and he will destroy thee quickly.
5 But thus shall ye deal with them; ye shall break down their altars, and dash in pieces their [2]pillars, and hew down their [3]Ash'er-im, and burn their graven
6 images with fire. For thou art an holy people unto the LORD thy God: the LORD thy God hath chosen thee to be a peculiar people unto himself, [4]above all
7 peoples that are upon the face of the earth. The LORD did not set his love upon you, nor choose you, because ye were more in number than any people;
8 for ye were the fewest of all peoples: but because the LORD loveth you, and because he would keep the oath which he sware unto your fathers, hath the LORD brought you out with a mighty hand, and redeemed you out of the house of bondage, from the
9 hand of Pha'raoh king of E'gypt. Know therefore that the LORD thy God, he is God; the faithful God, which keepeth covenant and mercy with them that love him and keep his commandments to a thousand
10 generations; and repayeth them that hate him to their face, to destroy them: he will not be slack to him that hateth him, he will repay him to his face.
11 Thou shalt therefore keep the commandment, and the statutes, and the judgements, which I command thee this day, to do them.
12 And it shall come to pass, because ye hearken to these judgements, and keep, and do them, that the LORD thy God shall keep with thee the covenant
13 and the mercy which he sware unto thy fathers: and he will love thee, and bless thee, and multiply thee: he will also bless the fruit of thy body and the fruit of thy ground, thy corn and thy wine and thine oil, the increase of thy kine and the young of thy flock, in the land which he sware unto thy fathers to give
14 thee. Thou shalt be blessed above all peoples: there shall not be male or female barren among you,
15 or among your cattle. And the LORD will take away from thee all sickness; and he will put none of the evil diseases of E'gypt, which thou knowest, upon thee, but will lay them upon all them that hate
16 thee. And thou shalt consume all the peoples which the LORD thy God shall deliver unto thee: thine eye shall not pity them: neither shalt thou serve their gods; for that will be a snare unto thee.
17 If thou shalt say in thine heart, These nations are
18 more than I; how can I dispossess them? thou shalt not be afraid of them: thou shalt well remember what the LORD thy God did unto Pha'raoh, and
19 unto all E'gypt; the great [5]temptations which thine eyes saw, and the signs, and the wonders, and the mighty hand, and the stretched out arm, whereby the LORD thy God brought thee out: so shall the LORD thy God do unto all the peoples of whom thou art
20 afraid. Moreover the LORD thy God will send the hornet among them, until they that are left, and [6]hide
21 themselves, perish from before thee. Thou shalt not be affrighted at them: for the LORD thy God is in the midst of thee, a great God and a terrible.

[1] Heb. *devote.*

[2] Or, *obeliskes*

[3] See Ex. xxxiv. 13.

[4] Or, *out of*

[5] Or, *trials* See ch. iv. 34, and xxix. 3.

[6] Or, *hide themselves from thee, perish*

[c] ch. 4. 38. & 9. 1.
[d] ver. 23. ch. 23. 14.
[e] Lev. 27. 28, 29. Num. 33. 52. ch. 20. 16, 17 Josh. 6. 17. & 8. 24. & 9. 24. & 10. 28, 40. & 11. 11, 12.
[f] Ex. 23. 32. & 34. 12, 15, 16. Judg. 2. 2. See ch. 20. 10, &c. Josh. 2. 14. & 9. 18. Judg. 1. 24.
[g] Josh. 23. 12. 1 Kings 11. 2. Ezra 9. 2.
[h] ch. 6. 15.
[i] Ex. 23. 24. & 34. 13. ch. 12. 2, 3.
† Heb. *statues*, or, *pillars.*
[k] Ex. 19. 6. ch. 14. 2. & 26. 19. Ps. 50. 5. Jer. 2. 3.
[l] Ex. 19. 5. Amos 3. 2. 1 Pet. 2. 9.
[m] ch. 10. 22.
[n] ch. 10. 15.
[o] Ex. 32. 13. Ps. 105. 8, 9, 10. Luke 1. 55, 72, 73.
[p] Ex. 13. 3, 14.
[q] Isa. 49. 7. 1 Cor. 1. 9. & 10. 13. 2 Cor. 1. 18. 1 Thess. 5. 24. 2 Thess. 3. 3 2 Tim. 2. 13 Heb. 11. 11. 1 John 1. 9.
[r] Ex. 20. 6. ch. 5. 10. Neh. 1. 5. Dan. 9. 4.
[s] Isa. 59. 18. Nah. 1. 2.
[t] ch. 32. 35.
[u] Lev. 26. 3. ch. 28. 1.
† Heb. *because.*
[x] Ps. 105. 8, 9. Luke 1. 55, 72, 73.
[y] John 14. 21.
[z] ch. 28. 4.
[a] Ex. 23. 26. &c.
[b] Ex. 9. 14. & 15. 26. ch. 28. 27, 60.
[c] ver. 2.
[d] ch. 13. 8. & 19. 13, 21. & 25. 12.
[e] Ex. 23. 33. ch. 12. 30. Judg. 8. 27. Ps. 106. 36.
[f] Num. 33. 53.
[g] ch. 31. 6.
[h] Ps. 105. 5.
[i] ch. 4. 34. & 29. 3.
[k] Ex. 23. 28. Josh. 24. 12
[l] Num. 11. 20. & 14. 9, 14, 42. & 16. 3. Josh. 3. 10.
[m] ch. 10. 17. Neh. 1. 5. & 4. 14. & 9. 32.

B. C. 1451.

22 [n]And the LORD thy God will †put out those nations before thee by little and little: thou mayest not consume them at once, lest the beasts of the field increase upon thee.
23 But the LORD thy God shall deliver them †unto thee, and shall destroy them with a mighty destruction, until they be destroyed.
24 And [o]he shall deliver their kings into thine hand, and thou shalt destroy their name [p]from under heaven: [q]there shall no man be able to stand before thee, until thou have destroyed them.
25 The graven images of their gods [r]shall ye burn with fire: thou [s]shalt not desire the silver or gold *that is* on them, nor take *it* unto thee, lest thou be [s]snared therein: for it *is* [t]an abomination to the LORD thy God.
26 Neither shalt thou bring an abomination into thine house, lest thou be a cursed thing like it: *but* thou shalt utterly detest it, and thou shalt utterly abhor it; [x]for it *is* a cursed thing.

CHAPTER VIII.

An exhortation to obedience in regard of God's dealing with them.

ALL the commandments which I command thee this day [a]shall ye observe to do, that ye may live, and multiply, and go in and possess the land which the LORD sware unto your fathers.
2 And thou shalt remember all the way which the LORD thy God [b]led thee these forty years in the wilderness, to humble thee, *and* [c]to prove thee, [d]to know what *was* in thine heart, whether thou wouldest keep his commandments, or no.
3 And he humbled thee, and [e]suffered thee to hunger, and [f]fed thee with manna, which thou knewest not, neither did thy fathers know; that he might make thee know that man doth [g]not live by bread only, but by every *word* that proceedeth out of the mouth of the LORD doth man live.
4 [h]Thy raiment waxed not old upon thee, neither did thy foot swell, these forty years.
5 [i]Thou shalt also consider in thine heart, that, as a man chasteneth his son, *so* the LORD thy God chasteneth thee.
6 Therefore thou shalt keep the commandments of the LORD thy God, [k]to walk in his ways, and to fear him.
7 For the LORD thy God bringeth thee into a good land, [l]a land of brooks of water, of fountains and depths that spring out of valleys and hills;
8 A land of wheat, and barley, and vines, and fig trees, and pomegranates; a land †of oil olive, and honey;
9 A land wherein thou shalt eat bread without scarceness, thou shalt not lack any *thing* in it; a land [m]whose stones *are* iron, and out of whose hills thou mayest dig brass.
10 [n]When thou hast eaten and art full, then thou shalt bless the LORD thy God for the good land which he hath given thee.
11 Beware that thou forget not the LORD thy God, in not keeping his commandments, and his judgments, and his statutes, which I command thee this day:
12 [o]Lest *when* thou hast eaten and art full, and hast built goodly houses, and dwelt *therein;*
13 And *when* thy herds and thy flocks multiply, and thy silver and thy gold is multiplied, and all that thou hast is multiplied;
14 [p]Then thine heart be lifted up, and thou [q]forget the LORD thy God, which brought thee forth out of the land of E'gypt, from [r]the house of [r]bondage;
15 Who [r]led thee through that great and terrible wilderness, [s]*wherein were* fiery serpents, and scorpions, and drought, where *there was* no water; [t]who brought thee forth water out of the rock of flint;
16 Who fed thee in the wilderness with [u]manna, which thy fathers knew not, that he might humble thee, and that he might prove thee, [x]to do thee good at thy latter end:
17 [y]And thou say in thine heart, My power and the might of *mine* hand hath gotten me this wealth.

22 And the LORD thy God will cast out those nations before thee by little and little: thou mayest not consume them [1]at once, lest the beasts of the field
23 increase upon thee. But the LORD thy God shall deliver them up before thee, and shall discomfit them with a great discomfiture, until they be de-
24 stroyed. And he shall deliver their kings into thine hand, and thou shalt make their name to perish from under heaven: there shall no man be able to stand
25 before thee, until thou have destroyed them. The graven images of their gods shall ye burn with fire: thou shalt not covet the silver or the gold that is on them, nor take it unto thee, lest thou be snared therein: for it is an abomination to the LORD thy
26 God: and thou shalt not bring an abomination into thine house, and become a devoted thing like unto it: thou shalt utterly detest it, and thou shalt utterly abhor it; for it is a devoted thing.

8 All the commandment which I command thee this day shall ye observe to do, that ye may live, and multiply, and go in and possess the land which
2 the LORD sware unto your fathers. And thou shalt remember all the way which the LORD thy God hath led thee these forty years in the wilderness, that he might humble thee, to prove thee, to know what was in thine heart, whether thou wouldest keep his
3 commandments, or no. And he humbled thee, and suffered thee to hunger, and fed thee with manna, which thou knewest not, neither did thy fathers know; that he might make thee know that man doth not live by bread only, but by every thing that proceedeth out of the mouth of the LORD doth
4 man live. Thy raiment waxed not old upon thee,
5 neither did thy foot swell, these forty years. And thou shalt consider in thine heart, that, as a man chasteneth his son, so the LORD thy God chasteneth
6 thee. And thou shalt keep the commandments of the LORD thy God, to walk in his ways, and to fear
7 him. For the LORD thy God bringeth thee into a good land, a land of brooks of water, of fountains
8 and depths, springing forth in valleys and hills; a land of wheat and barley, and vines and fig trees and pomegranates; a land of oil olives and honey;
9 a land wherein thou shalt eat bread without scarceness, thou shalt not lack any thing in it; a land whose stones are iron, and out of whose hills thou
10 mayest dig brass. And thou shalt eat and be full, and thou shalt bless the LORD thy God for the good
11 land which he hath given thee. Beware lest thou forget the LORD thy God, in not keeping his commandments, and his judgements, and his statutes,
12 which I command thee this day: lest when thou hast eaten and art full, and hast built goodly houses,
13 and dwelt therein; and when thy herds and thy flocks multiply, and thy silver and thy gold is multiplied, and all that thou hast is multiplied;
14 then thine heart be lifted up, and thou forget the LORD thy God, which brought thee forth out of the
15 land of E'gypt, out of the house of bondage; who led thee through the great and terrible wilderness, *wherein were* fiery serpents and scorpions, and thirsty ground where was no water; who brought
16 thee forth water out of the rock of flint; who fed thee in the wilderness with manna, which thy fathers knew not; that he might humble thee, and that he might prove thee, to do thee good at thy latter
17 end: and thou say in thine heart, My power and the might of mine hand hath gotten me this wealth.

B. C. 1451.

[1] Or, *quickly*

[n] Ex. 23. 29, 30. † Heb. *pluck off.*
[o] Josh. 10. 24, 25, 42. & 12. 1, &c.
[p] Ex. 17. 14. ch. 9. 14. & 25. 19. & 29. 20.
[q] ch. 11. 25. Josh. 1. 5. & 10. 8. & 23. 9.
[r] ver. 5. Ex. 32. 20. ch. 12. 3. 1 Chron. 14. 12.
[s] Josh. 7. 1, 21.
[t] Judg. 8. 27. Zeph. 1. 3.
[u] ch. 17. 1.
[x] Lev. 27. 28. ch. 13. 17. Josh. 6. 17, 18. & 7. 1.

[a] ch. 4. 1. & 5. 32, 33. & 6. 1, 2, 3.
[b] ch. 1. 3. & 2. 7. & 29. 5. Ps. 136. 16. Amos. 2. 10
[c] Ex. 16. 4. ch. 13. 3.
[d] 2 Chron. 32. 31. John. 2. 25.
[e] Ex. 16. 2, 3.
[f] Ex. 16. 12, 14, 35.
[g] Ps. 104. 29. Matt. 4. 4. Luke 4. 4.
[h] ch. 29. 5. Neh. 9. 21.
[i] 2 Sam. 7. 14. Ps. 89. 32. Prov. 3. 12. Heb. 12. 5, 6. Rev. 3. 19.
[k] ch. 5. 33.
[l] ch. 11. 10, 11, 12.
[m] Heb. *of olive tree of oil.* ch. 33. 25.

[n] ch. 6. 11, 12.

[o] ch. 28. 47. & 32. 15. Prov. 30. 9. Hos. 13. 6.

[p] 1 Cor. 4. 7.
[q] Ps. 106. 21.
[r] Isa. 63. 12, 13, 14. Jer. 2. 6.
[s] Num. 21. 6. Hos. 13. 5.
[t] Num. 20. 11. Ps. 78. 15. & 114. 8.
[u] ver. 3. Ex. 16. 15.
[x] Jer. 24. 5, 6. Heb. 12. 11.
[y] ch. 9. 4. 1 Cor. 4. 7.

B. C. 1451.

18 But thou shalt remember the LORD thy God: [z]for *it is* he that giveth thee power to get wealth, [a]that he may establish his covenant which he sware unto thy fathers, as *it is* this day.

19 And it shall be, if thou do at all forget the LORD thy God, and walk after other gods, and serve them, and worship them, [b]I testify against you this day that ye shall surely perish.

20 As the nations which the LORD destroyeth before your face, [c]so shall ye perish; because ye would not be obedient unto the voice of the LORD your God.

CHAPTER IX.

Moses dissuadeth them from the opinion of their own righteousness.

HEAR, O Is'ra-el: Thou *art* to [e]pass over Jor'dan this day, to go in to possess nations [b]greater and mightier than thyself, cities great and [c]fenced up to heaven,

2 A people great and tall, [d]the children of the An'a-kim, whom thou knowest, and *of whom* thou hast heard *say*, Who can stand before the children of A'nak!

3 Understand therefore this day, that the LORD thy God *is* he which [e]goeth over before thee; *as* a [f]consuming fire [g]he shall destroy them, and he shall bring them down before thy face: [h]so shalt thou drive them out, and destroy them quickly, as the LORD hath said unto thee.

4 [i]Speak not thou in thine heart, after that the LORD thy God hath cast them out from before thee, saying, For my righteousness the LORD hath brought me in to possess this land: but [k]for the wickedness of these nations the LORD doth drive them out from before thee.

5 [l]Not for thy righteousness, or for the uprightness of thine heart, dost thou go to possess their land: but for the wickedness of these nations the LORD thy God doth drive them out from before thee, and that he may perform [m]the word which the LORD sware unto thy fathers, A'braham, I'saac, and Ja'cob.

6 Understand therefore, that the LORD thy God giveth thee not this good land to possess it for thy righteousness; for thou *art* [n]a stiffnecked people.

7 ¶Remember, *and* forget not, how thou provokedst the LORD thy God to wrath in the wilderness: [o]from the day that thou didst depart out of the land of E'gypt, until ye came unto this place, ye have been rebellious against the LORD.

8 Also [p]in Ho'reb ye provoked the LORD to wrath, so that the LORD was angry with you to have destroyed you.

9 [q]When I was gone up into the mount to receive the tables of stone, *even* the tables of the covenant which the LORD made with you, then [r]I abode in the mount forty days and forty nights; I neither did eat bread nor drink water:

10 [s]And the LORD delivered unto me two tables of stone written with the finger of God; and on them *was written* according to all the words which the LORD spake with you in the mount, out of the midst of the fire, [t]in the day of the assembly.

11 And it came to pass at the end of forty days and forty nights, *that* the LORD gave me the two tables of stone, *even* the tables of the covenant.

12 And the LORD said unto me, [u]Arise, get thee down quickly from hence; for thy people which thou hast brought forth out of E'gypt have corrupted *themselves;* they are [z]quickly turned aside out of the way which I commanded them; they have made them a molten image.

13 Furthermore [v]the LORD spake unto me, saying, I have seen this people, and, behold, [z]it *is* a stiffnecked people:

14 [a]Let me alone, that I may destroy them, and [b]blot out their name from under heaven: [c]and I will make of thee a nation mightier and greater than they.

15 [d]So I turned and came down from the mount, and [e]the mount burned with fire: and the two tables of the covenant *were* in my two hands.

18 But thou shalt remember the LORD thy God, for it is he that giveth thee power to get wealth; that he may establish his covenant which he sware unto
19 thy fathers, as at this day. And it shall be, if thou shalt forget the LORD thy God, and walk after other gods, and serve them, and worship them, I testify
20 against you this day that ye shall surely perish. As the nations which the LORD maketh to perish before you, so shall ye perish; because ye would not hearken unto the voice of the LORD your God.

9 Hear, O Is'ra-el: thou art to pass over Jor'dan this day, to go in to possess nations greater and mightier than thyself, cities great and fenced up to heaven,
2 a people great and tall, the sons of the An'a-kim, whom thou knowest, and of whom thou hast heard
3 say, Who can stand before the sons of A'nak? Know therefore this day, that the LORD thy God is he which goeth over before thee as a devouring fire; he shall destroy them, and he shall bring them down before thee: so shalt thou drive them out, and make them to perish quickly, as the LORD hath
4 spoken unto thee. Speak not thou in thine heart, after that the LORD thy God hath thrust them out from before thee, saying, For my righteousness the LORD hath brought me in to possess this land: whereas for the wickedness of these nations the
5 LORD doth drive them out from before thee. Not for thy righteousness, or for the uprightness of thine heart, dost thou go in to possess their land: but for the wickedness of these nations the LORD thy God doth drive them out from before thee, and that he may establish the word which the LORD sware unto thy fathers, to A'braham, to I'saac, and to Ja'cob.
6 Know therefore, that the LORD thy God giveth thee not this good land to possess it for thy righteous-
7 ness; for thou art a stiffnecked people. Remember, forget thou not, how thou provokedst the LORD thy God to wrath in the wilderness: from the day that thou wentest forth out of the land of E'gypt, until ye came unto this place, ye have been rebellious
8 against the LORD. Also in Ho'reb ye provoked the LORD to wrath, and the LORD was angry with you
9 to have destroyed you. When I was gone up into the mount to receive the tables of stone, even the tables of the covenant which the LORD made with you, then I abode in the mount forty days and forty nights; I did neither eat bread nor drink water.
10 And the LORD delivered unto me the two tables of stone written with the finger of God; and on them *was written* according to all the words, which the LORD spake with you in the mount out of the midst
11 of the fire in the day of the assembly. And it came to pass at the end of forty days and forty nights, that the LORD gave me the two tables of stone, even
12 the tables of the covenant. And the LORD said unto me, Arise, get thee down quickly from hence; for thy people which thou hast brought forth out of E'gypt have corrupted themselves; they are quickly turned aside out of the way which I commanded them; they have made them a molten
13 image. Furthermore the LORD spake unto me, saying, I have seen this people, and, behold, it is a
14 stiffnecked people: let me alone, that I may destroy them, and blot out their name from under heaven: and I will make of thee a nation mightier and
15 greater than they. So I turned and came down from the mount, and the mount burned with fire: and the two tables of the covenant were in my two hands.

B. C. 1451.

[z] Prov. 10. 22. Hos. 2. 8.
[a] ch. 7. 8, 12.
[b] ch. 4. 26. & 30. 18.
[c] Dan. 9. 11, 12.
[e] ch. 11. 31. Josh. 3. 16. & 4. 19.
[b] ch. 4. 38. & 7. 1. & 11. 23.
[c] ch. 1. 28.
[d] Num. 13. 22, 28, 32, 33.
[e] ch. 31. 3. Josh. 3. 11.
[f] ch. 4. 24. Heb. 12. 29.
[g] ch. 7. 23.
[h] Ex. 23. 31. ch. 7. 24.
[i] ch. 8. 17. Rom. 11. 6, 20. 1 Cor. 4. 4.
[k] Gen. 15. 16 Lev. 18. 24, 25. ch. 18. 12.
[l] Tit. 3. 5
[m] Gen. 12. 7. & 13. 15. & 15. 7. & 17. 8. & 26. 4. & 28. 13.
[n] ver. 13. Ex. 32. 9. & 33. 3. & 34. 9.
[o] Ex. 14. 11. & 16. 2. & 17. 2. Num. 11. 4. & 20. 2. & 25. 2. ch. 31. 27.
[p] Ex. 32. 4. Ps. 106. 19.
1491.
[q] Ex. 24. 12, 15.
[r] Ex. 24. 18. & 34. 28.
[s] Ex. 31. 18.
[t] Ex. 19. 17. & 20. 1. ch. 4. 10. & 10. 4. & 18. 16.
[u] Ex. 32. 7.
[z] ch. 31. 29. Judg. 2. 17.
[v] Ex. 32. 9.
[z] ver. 6. ch. 10. 16. & 31. 27. 2 Kings 17. 14.
[a] Ex. 32. 10.
[b] ch. 29. 20. Ps. 9. 5. & 109. 13.
[c] Num. 14. 12.
[d] Ex. 32. 15.
[e] Ex. 19. 18. ch. 4. 11. & 5. 23.

B. C. 1451.

16 And [f] I looked, and, behold, ye had sinned against the LORD your God, *and* had made you a molten calf: ye had turned aside quickly out of the way which the LORD had commanded you.

17 And I took the two tables, and cast them out of my two hands, and brake them before your eyes.

18 And I [g] fell down before the LORD, as at the first, forty days and forty nights: I did neither eat bread nor drink water, because of all your sins which ye sinned, in doing wickedly in the sight of the LORD, to provoke him to anger.

19 [h] For I was afraid of the anger and hot displeasure, wherewith the LORD was wroth against you to destroy you. [i] But the LORD hearkened unto me at that time also.

20 And the LORD was very angry with Aa'ron to have destroyed him: and I prayed for Aa'ron also the same time.

21 And [k] I took your sin, the calf which ye had made, and burnt it with fire, and stamped it, *and* ground *it* very small, *even* until it was as small as dust: and I cast the dust thereof into the brook that descended out of the mount.

22 And at [l] Tab'e-rah, and at [m] Mas'sah, and at [n] Kib'roth-hat-ta'a-vah, ye provoked the LORD to wrath.

23 Likewise [o] when the LORD sent you from Ka'desh-bar'ne-a, saying, Go up and possess the land which I have given you; then ye rebelled against the commandment of the LORD your God, and [p] ye believed him not, nor hearkened to his voice.

24 [q] Ye have been rebellious against the LORD from the day that I knew you.

25 [r] Thus I fell down before the LORD forty days and forty nights, as I fell down *at the first;* because the LORD had said he would destroy you.

26 [s] I prayed therefore unto the LORD, and said, O Lord GOD, destroy not thy people and thine inheritance, which thou hast redeemed through thy greatness, which thou hast brought forth out of E'gypt with a mighty hand.

27 Remember thy servants, A'bra-ham, I'saac, and Ja'cob; look not unto the stubbornness of this people, nor to their wickedness, nor to their sin:

28 Lest [t] the land whence thou broughtest us out say, [u] Because the LORD was not able to bring them into the land which he promised them, and because he hated them, he hath brought them out to slay them in the wilderness.

29 [x] Yet they *are* thy people and thine inheritance, which thou broughtest out by thy mighty power and by thy stretched out arm.

CHAPTER X.

God's mercy in restoring the two tables, and in continuing the priesthood.

B. C. 1491.

AT that time the LORD said unto me, [a] Hew thee two tables of stone like unto the first, and come up unto me into the mount, and [b] make thee an ark of wood.

2 And I will write on the tables the words that were in the first tables which thou brakest, and [c] thou shalt put them in the ark.

3 And I made an ark *of* [d] shittim wood, and [e] hewed two tables of stone like unto the first, and went up into the mount, having the two tables in mine hand.

4 And [f] he wrote on the tables, according to the first writing, the ten †commandments, [g] which the LORD spake unto you in the mount, out of the midst of the fire, [h] in the day of the assembly: and the LORD gave them unto me.

5 And I turned myself and [i] came down from the mount, and [k] put the tables in the ark which I had made; [l] and there they be, as the LORD commanded me.

6 ¶ And the children of Is'ra-el took their journey from Be-e'roth [m] of the children of Ja'a-kan to [n] Mo-se'ra: [o] there Aa'ron died, and there he was buried; and E-le-a'zar his son ministered in the priest's office in his stead.

7 [p] From thence they journeyed unto Gud'go-dah; and from Gud'go-dah to Jot'bath, a land of rivers of waters.

16 And I looked, and, behold, ye had sinned against the LORD your God; ye had made you a molten calf: ye had turned aside quickly out of the way
17 which the LORD had commanded you. And I took hold of the two tables, and cast them out of my two hands, and brake them before your eyes.
18 And I fell down before the LORD, as at the first, forty days and forty nights; I did neither eat bread nor drink water; because of all your sin which ye sinned, in doing that which was evil in the sight of
19 the LORD, to provoke him to anger. For I was afraid of the anger and hot displeasure, wherewith the LORD was wroth against you to destroy you. But the LORD hearkened unto me that time also.
20 And the LORD was very angry with Aa'ron to have destroyed him: and I prayed for Aa'ron also the same
21 time. And I took your sin, the calf which ye had made, and burnt it with fire, and stamped it, grinding it very small, until it was as fine as dust: and I cast the dust thereof into the brook that descended out
22 of the mount. And at Tab'e-rah, and at Mas'sah, and at Kib'roth-hat-ta'a-vah, ye provoked the LORD to
23 wrath. And when the LORD sent you from Ka'desh-bar'ne-a, saying, Go up and possess the land which I have given you; then ye rebelled against the commandment of the LORD your God, and ye believed
24 him not, nor hearkened to his voice. Ye have been rebellious against the LORD from the day that I
25 knew you. So I fell down before the LORD the forty days and forty nights that I fell down; because the LORD had said he would destroy you.
26 And I prayed unto the LORD and said, O Lord GOD, destroy not thy people and thine inheritance, which thou hast redeemed through thy greatness, which thou hast brought forth out of E'gypt with a
27 mighty hand. Remember thy servants, A'bra-ham, I'saac, and Ja'cob; look not unto the stubbornness of this people, nor to their wickedness, nor to their
28 sin: lest the land whence thou broughtest us out say, Because the LORD was not able to bring them into the land which he promised unto them, and because he hated them, he hath brought them out
29 to slay them in the wilderness. Yet they are thy people and thine inheritance, which thou broughtest out by thy great power and by thy stretched out arm.

10 At that time the LORD said unto me, Hew thee two tables of stone like unto the first, and come up unto me into the mount, and make thee an ark of
2 wood. And I will write on the tables the words that were on the first tables which thou brakest,
3 and thou shalt put them in the ark. So I made an ark of acacia wood, and hewed two tables of stone like unto the first, and went up into the mount,
4 having the two tables in mine hand. And he wrote on the tables, according to the first writing, the ten [1] commandments, which the LORD spake unto you in the mount out of the midst of the fire in the day of the assembly: and the LORD gave them unto me.
5 And I turned and came down from the mount, and put the tables in the ark which I had made; and
6 there they be, as the LORD commanded me. (And the children of Is'ra-el journeyed from [2] Be-e'roth Be'ne-ja'a-kan to Mo-se'rah: there Aa'ron died, and there he was buried; and E-le-a'zar his son min-
7 istered in the priest's office in his stead. From thence they journeyed unto Gud'go-dah; and from Gud'go-dah to Jot'ba-thah, a land of brooks of water.

[1] Heb. *words.*

[2] Or, *the wells of the children of Jaakan*

[f] Ex. 32.19.
[g] Ex. 34.28. Ps. 106.23.
[h] Ex. 32.10 11.
[i] Ex. 32.14. & 33.17. ch. 10.10. Ps. 106.23.
[k] Ex. 32.20. Isa. 31.7.
[l] Num. 11. 1, 3, 5,
[m] Ex. 17.7.
[n] Num. 11. 4, 34.
[o] Num. 13. 3. & 14.1.
[p] Ps. 106. 24, 25.
[q] ch. 31.27.
[r] ver. 18.
[s] Ex. 32.11, &c.
[t] Gen. 41. 57. 1 Sam. 14. 25.
[u] Ex. 32.12. Num. 14. 16.
[x] ch. 4.20. 1 Kings 8. 51. Neh. 1.10. Ps. 95.7.

[a] Ex. 34.1, 2.
[b] Ex. 25.10.
[c] Ex. 25.16, 21.
[d] Ex. 25.5, 10.& 37.1.
[e] Ex. 34.4.
[f] Ex. 34.28.
† Heb. *words.*
[g] Ex. 20.1.
[h] Ex. 19.17. ch. 9.10.& 18.16.
[i] Ex. 34.29.
[k] Ex. 40.20.
[l] 1 Kings 8.9.
[m] Num. 33. 31.
[n] Num. 33. 30.
[o] Num. 20. 28. & 33.38.
[p] Num. 33. 32, 33,

B. C. 1491.

8 ¶At that time [s]the LORD separated the tribe of Le'vi, [t]to bear the ark of the covenant of the LORD, [u]to stand before the LORD to minister unto him, and [v]to bless in his name, unto this day.

9 [w]Wherefore Le'vi hath no part nor inheritance with his brethren; the LORD *is* his inheritance, according as the LORD thy God promised him.

10 And [x]I stayed in the mount, according to the ||first time, forty days and forty nights; and [y]the LORD hearkened unto me at that time also, *and* the LORD would not destroy thee.

11 [z]And the LORD said unto me, Arise, †take *thy* journey before the people, that they may go in and possess the land, which I sware unto their fathers to give unto them.

12 ¶And now, Is'ra-el, [a]what doth the LORD thy God require of thee but [b]to fear the LORD thy God, [c]to walk in all his ways, and [d]to love him, and to serve the LORD thy God with all thy heart and with all thy soul,

13 To keep the commandments of the LORD, and his statutes, which I command thee this day [e]for thy good?

14 Behold, [f]the heaven and the heaven of heavens *is* the LORD'S thy God, [g]the earth *also*, with all that therein *is*.

15 [h]Only the LORD had a delight in thy fathers to love them, and he chose their seed after them, *even* you above all people, as *it is* this day.

16 Circumcise therefore [i]the foreskin of your heart, and be no more [k]stiffnecked.

17 For the LORD your God *is* [l]God of gods, and [m]Lord of lords, a great God, [n]a mighty, and a terrible, which [o]regardeth not persons, nor taketh reward:

18 [p]He doth execute the judgment of the fatherless and widow, and loveth the stranger, in giving him food and raiment.

19 [q]Love ye therefore the stranger: for ye were strangers in the land of E'gypt.

20 [r]Thou shalt fear the LORD thy God; him shalt thou serve, and to him shalt thou [s]cleave, [t]and swear by his name.

21 [u]He *is* thy praise, and he *is* thy God, [x]that hath done for thee these great and terrible things, which thine eyes have seen.

22 Thy fathers went down into E'gypt [y]with threescore and ten persons; and now the LORD thy God hath made thee [z]as the stars of heaven for multitude.

CHAPTER XI.

Careful study is required in God's words—Blessing and curse is set before them.

THEREFORE thou shalt [a]love the LORD thy God, and [b]keep his charge, and his statutes, and his judgments, and his commandments, alway.

2 And know ye this day: for *I speak* not with your children which have not known, and which have not seen [c]the chastisement of the LORD your God, [d]his greatness, [e]his mighty hand, and his stretched out arm,

3 [f]And his miracles, and his acts, which he did in the midst of E'gypt unto Pha'raoh the king of E'gypt, and unto all his land;

4 And what he did unto the army of E'gypt, unto their horses, and to their chariots; [g]how he made the water of the Red sea to overflow them as they pursued after you, and *how* the LORD hath destroyed them unto this day;

5 And what he did unto you in the wilderness, until ye came into this place;

6 And [h]what he did unto Da'than and A-bi'ram, the sons of E-li'ab, the son of Reu'ben: how the earth opened her mouth, and swallowed them up, and their households, and their tents, and all the ||substance that †*was* in their possession, in the midst of all Is'ra-el:

7 But [i]your eyes have seen all the great acts of the LORD which he did.

8 Therefore shall ye keep all the commandments which I command you this day, that ye may [k]be strong, and go in and possess the land, whither ye go to possess it;

9 And [l]that ye may prolong *your* days in the land, [m]which

---

[s] Num. 3. 6. & 4. 4. & 8. 14. & 16. 9.
[t] Num. 4. 15
[u] ch. 18. 5.
[v] Lev. 9. 22. Num. 6. 23. ch. 21. 5.
[w] Num. 18. 20, 24. ch. 18. 1, 2. Ezek. 44. 28
[x] Ex. 34. 28. ch. 9. 18, 25.
|| Or, *former days.*
[y] Ex. 32. 14, 33, 34. & 33. 17. ch. 9. 19.
[z] Ex. 32. 34. & 33. 1.
† Heb. *go in journey.*
[a] Mic. 6. 8.
[b] ch. 6. 13. 1451.
[c] ch. 5. 33.
[d] ch. 6. 5. & 11. 13. & 30. 16, 20. Matt. 22. 37
[e] ch. 6. 24.
[f] 1 Kings 8. 27. Ps. 115. 16. & 148. 4.
[g] Gen. 14. 19 Ex. 19. 5. Ps. 24. 1.
[h] ch. 4. 37.
[i] See Lev. 26. 41. ch. 30. 6. Jer. 4. 4. Rom. 2. 28, 29. Col. 2. 11.
[k] ch. 9. 6, 13.
[l] Josh. 22. 22. Ps. 136. 2. Dan. 2. 47. & 11. 36.
[m] Rev. 17. 14. & 19. 16.
[n] ch. 7. 21.
[o] 2 Chron. 19. 7. Job. 34. 19. Acts 10. 34. Rom. 2. 11. Gal. 2. 6. Eph. 6. 9. Col. 3. 25.
[p] Ps. 68. 5. & 146. 9.
[q] Lev. 19. 33, 34.
[r] ch. 6. 13. Matt. 4. 10.
[s] ch. 11. 22. & 13. 4.
[t] Ps. 63. 11.
[u] Ex. 15. 2. Ps. 22. 3.
[x] 1 Sam. 12. 24. 2 Sam. 7. 23
[y] Gen. 46. 27 Ex. 1. 5. Acts 7. 14.
[z] Gen. 15. 5. ch. 1. 10. & 28. 62.

[a] ch. 10. 12. & 30. 16. 20.
[b] Zech. 3. 7.
[c] ch. 8. 5.
[d] ch. 5. 24.
[e] ch. 7. 19.
[f] Ps. 78. 12. & 135. 9.
[g] Ex. 14. 27, 28. & 15. 9, 10.
[h] Num. 16. 1, 31. & 27. 3.
|| Or, *living substance which followed them*
† Heb. was *at their feet.*
[i] ch. 5. 3. & 7. 19.
[k] Josh. 1. 6, 7
[l] ch. 4. 40. & 5. 16. Prov. 10. 27
[m] ch. 9. 5.

B. C. 1491.

8 At that time the LORD separated the tribe of Le'vi, to bear the ark of the covenant of the LORD, to stand before the LORD to minister unto him, and to bless
9 in his name unto this day. Wherefore Le'vi hath no portion nor inheritance with his brethren; the LORD is his inheritance, according as the LORD thy
10 God spake unto him.) And I stayed in the mount, as at the first time, forty days and forty nights: and the LORD hearkened unto me that time also; the
11 LORD would not destroy thee. And the LORD said unto me, Arise, take thy journey before the people; and they shall go in and possess the land, which I sware unto their fathers to give unto them.
12 And now, Is'ra-el, what doth the LORD thy God require of thee, but to fear the LORD thy God, to walk in all his ways, and to love him, and to serve the LORD thy God with all thy heart and with all
13 thy soul, to keep the commandments of the LORD, and his statutes, which I command thee this day for
14 thy good? Behold, unto the LORD thy God belongeth the heaven, and the heaven of heavens, the
15 earth, with all that therein is. Only the LORD had a delight in thy fathers to love them, and he chose their seed after them, even you [1]above all peoples, [1]Or, *out of*
16 as at this day. Circumcise therefore the foreskin of
17 your heart, and be no more stiffnecked. For the LORD your God, he is God of gods, and Lord of lords, the great God, the mighty, and the terrible, which regardeth not persons, nor taketh reward.
18 He doth execute the judgement of the fatherless and widow, and loveth the stranger, in giving him
19 food and raiment. Love ye therefore the stranger:
20 for ye were strangers in the land of E'gypt. Thou shalt fear the LORD thy God; him shalt thou serve; and to him shalt thou cleave, and by his name shalt
21 thou swear. He is thy praise, and he is thy God, that hath done for thee these great and terrible
22 things, which thine eyes have seen. Thy fathers went down into E'gypt with threescore and ten persons; and now the LORD thy God hath made thee as the stars of heaven for multitude.

11 Therefore thou shalt love the LORD thy God, and keep his charge, and his statutes, and his judge-
2 ments, and his commandments, alway. And know ye this day: for *I speak* not with your children which have not known, and which have not seen the [2]chastisement of the LORD your God, his great- [2]Or, *instruction*
ness, his mighty hand, and his stretched out arm,
3 and his signs, and his works, which he did in the midst of E'gypt unto Pha'raoh the king of E'gypt,
4 and unto all his land; and what he did unto the army of E'gypt, unto their horses, and to their chariots; how he made the water of the Red Sea to overflow them as they pursued after you, and how
5 the LORD hath destroyed them unto this day; and what he did unto you in the wildderness, until ye
6 came unto this place; and what he did unto Da'than and A-bi'ram, the sons of E-li'ab, the son of Reu'ben; how the earth opened her mouth, and swallowed them up, and their households, and their tents, and every living thing that followed them, in the midst
7 of all Is'ra-el: but your eyes have seen all the great
8 work of the LORD which he did. Therefore shall ye keep all the commandment which I command thee this day, that ye may be strong, and go in and pos-
9 sess the land, whither ye go over to possess it; and that ye may prolong your days upon the land, which

B. C. 1451.

the LORD sware unto your fathers to give unto them, and to their seed, [n]a land that floweth with milk and honey.

10 ¶For the land, whither thou goest in to possess it, *is* not as the land of E'gypt, from whence ye came out, [o]where thou sowedst thy seed, and wateredst *it* with thy foot, as a garden of herbs:

11 [p]But the land, whither ye go to possess it, *is* a land of hills and valleys, *and* drinketh water of the rain of heaven:

12 A land which the LORD thy God †careth for: [q]the eyes of the LORD thy God *are* always upon it, from the beginning of the year even unto the end of the year.

13 ¶And it shall come to pass, if ye shall hearken [r]diligently unto my commandments which I command you this day, [s]to love the LORD your God, and to serve him with all your heart and with all your soul,

14 That [t]I will give *you* the rain of your land in his due season, [u]the first rain and the latter rain, that thou mayest gather in thy corn, and thy wine, and thine oil.

15 [x]And I will †send grass in thy fields for thy cattle, that thou mayest [y]eat and be full.

16 Take heed to yourselves, [z]that your heart be not deceived, and ye turn aside, and [a]serve other gods, and worship them;

17 And *then* [b]the LORD'S wrath be kindled against you, and he [c]shut up the heaven, that there be no rain, and that the land yield not her fruit; and *lest* [d]ye perish quickly from off the good land which the LORD giveth you.

18 ¶Therefore [e]shall ye lay up these my words in your heart and in your soul, and [f]bind them for a sign upon your hand, that they may be as frontlets between your eyes.

19 [g]And ye shall teach them your children, speaking of them when thou sittest in thine house, and when thou walkest by the way, when thou liest down, and when thou risest up.

20 [h]And thou shalt write them upon the door posts of thine house, and upon thy gates:

21 That [i]your days may be multiplied, and the days of your children, in the land which the LORD sware unto your fathers to give them, [k]as the days of heaven upon the earth.

22 ¶For if [l]ye shall diligently keep all these commandments which I command you, to do them, to love the LORD your God, to walk in all his ways, and [m]to cleave unto him;

23 Then will the LORD [n]drive out all these nations from before you, and ye shall [o]possess greater nations and mightier than yourselves.

24 [p]Every place whereon the soles of your feet shall tread shall be yours: [q]from the wilderness and Leb'a-non, from the river, the river Eu-phra'tes, even unto the uttermost sea shall your coast be.

25 [r]There shall no man be able to stand before you: *for* the LORD your God shall [s]lay the fear of you and the dread of you upon all the land that ye shall tread upon, [t]as he hath said unto you.

26 ¶[u]Behold, I set before you this day a blessing and a curse:

27 [x]A blessing, if ye obey the commandments of the LORD your God, which I command you this day:

28 And a [y]curse if ye will not obey the commandments of the LORD your God, but turn aside out of the way which I command you this day, to go after other gods, which ye have not known.

29 And it shall came to pass, when the LORD thy God hath brought thee in unto the land whither thou goest to possess it, that thou shalt put [z]the blessing upon mount Ger'i-zim, and the curse upon mount E'bal.

30 *Are* they not on the other side Jor'dan, by the way where the sun goeth down, in the land of the Ca'naan-ites, which dwell in the champaign over against Gil'gal, [a]beside the plains of Mo'reh?

B. C. 1451.

the LORD sware unto your fathers to give unto them and to their seed, a land flowing with milk and
10 honey. For the land, whither thou goest in to possess it, is not as the land of E'gypt, from whence ye came out, where thou sowedst thy seed, and wateredst it with thy foot, as a garden of herbs:
11 but the land, whither ye go over to possess it, is a land of hills and valleys, *and* drinketh water of the
12 rain of heaven: a land which the LORD thy God [1]careth for; the eyes of the LORD thy God are always upon it, from the beginning of the year even unto the end of the year.

[1] Heb. *seeketh after.*

13 And it shall come to pass, if ye shall hearken diligently unto my commandments which I command you this day, to love the LORD your God, and to serve him with all your heart and with all your
14 soul, that I will give the rain of your land in its season, the former rain and the latter rain, that thou mayest gather in thy corn, and thy wine, and thine
15 oil. And I will give grass in thy fields for thy
16 cattle, and thou shalt eat and be full. Take heed to yourselves, lest your heart be deceived, and ye turn aside, and serve other gods, and worship them;
17 and the anger of the LORD be kindled against you, and he shut up the heaven, that there be no rain, and that the land yield not her fruit; and ye perish quickly from off the good land which the LORD
18 giveth you. Therefore shall ye lay up these my words in your heart and in your soul; and ye shall bind them for a sign upon your hand, and they shall
19 be for frontlets between your eyes. And ye shall teach them your children, talking of them, when thou sittest in thine house, and when thou walkest by the way, and when thou liest down, and when
20 thou risest up. And thou shalt write them upon the door posts of thine house, and upon thy gates:
21 that your days may be multiplied, and the days of your children, upon the land which the LORD sware unto your fathers to give them, as the days of the
22 heavens above the earth. For if ye shall diligently keep all this commandment which I command you, to do it; to love the LORD your God, to walk in all
23 his ways, and to cleave unto him; then will the LORD drive out all these nations from before you, and ye shall possess nations greater and mightier
24 than yourselves. Every place whereon the sole of your foot shall tread shall be yours: from the wilderness, and Leb'a-non, from the river, the river Eu-phra'tes, even unto the [2]hinder sea shall be your
25 border. There shall no man be able to stand before you: the LORD your God shall lay the fear of you and the dread of you upon all the land that ye shall tread upon, as he hath spoken unto you.

[2] That is, *western.*

26 Behold, I set before you this day a blessing and
27 a curse; the blessing, if ye shall hearken unto the commandments of the LORD your God, which I
28 command you this day: and the curse, if ye shall not hearken unto the commandments of the LORD your God, but turn aside out of the way which I command you this day, to go after other gods, which ye have not known.
29 And it shall come to pass, when the LORD thy God shall bring thee into the land whither thou goest to possess it, that thou shalt set the blessing upon mount Ger'i-zim, and the curse upon
30 mount E'bal. Are they not beyond Jor'dan, behind the way of the going down of the sun, in the land of the Ca'naan-ites which dwell in the Ar'a-bah, over against Gil'gal, beside the [3]oaks of Mo'reh?

[3] Or, *terebinths*

[n] Ex. 3. 8.
[o] Zech. 14. 18
[p] ch. 8. 7.
† Heb. *seeketh.*
[q] 1 Kings 9. 3.
[r] ver. 22. ch. 6. 17.
[s] ch. 10. 12.
[t] Lev. 26. 4. ch. 28. 12.
[u] Joel 2. 23. James 5. 7.
[x] Ps. 104. 14.
† Heb. *give.*
[y] ch. 6. 11. Joel 2. 19.
[z] ch. 29. 18. Job 31. 27.
[a] ch. 8. 19. & 30. 17.
[b] ch. 6. 15.
[c] 1 Kings 8. 35. 2 Chron. 6. 26. & 7. 13.
[d] ch. 4. 26. & 8. 19, 20. & 30. 18. Josh. 23. 13. 15, 16.
[e] ch. 6. 6. & 32. 46.
[f] ch. 6. 8.
[g] ch. 4. 9, 10. & 6. 7.
[h] ch. 6. 9.
[i] ch. 4. 40. & 6. 2. Prov. 3. 2. & 4. 10. & 9. 11.
[k] Ps. 72. 5. & 89. 29.
[l] ver. 13. ch. 6. 17.
[m] ch. 10. 20. & 30. 20.
[n] ch. 4. 38. & 9. 5.
[o] ch. 9. 1
[p] Josh. 1. 3. & 14. 9.
[q] Gen. 15. 18 Ex. 23. 31. Num. 34. 3, &c.
[r] ch. 7. 24.
[s] ch. 2. 25.
[t] Ex. 23. 27.
[u] ch. 30. 1, 15, 19.
[x] ch. 28. 2.
[y] ch. 28. 15.
[z] ch. 27. 12, 13. Josh. 8. 33.
[a] Gen. 12. 6. Judg. 7. 1.

B. C. 1451.

31 [b]For ye shall pass over Jor'dan to go in to possess the land which the LORD your God giveth you, and ye shall possess it, and dwell therein.

32 And ye shall observe [c]to do all the statutes and judgments which I set before you this day.

CHAPTER XII.

Monuments of idolatry are to be destroyed—Blood is forbidden.

THESE [a]*are* the statutes and judgments which ye shall observe to do in the land, which the LORD God of thy fathers giveth thee to possess it, [b]all the days that ye live upon the earth.

2 [c]Ye shall utterly destroy all the places, wherein the nations which ye shall ‖ possess served their gods, [d]upon the high mountains, and upon the hills, and under every green tree:

3 And [e]ye shall †overthrow their altars, and break their pillars, and burn their groves with fire; and ye shall hew down the graven images of their gods, and destroy the names of them out of that place.

4 [f]Ye shall not do so unto the LORD your God.

5 But unto the place which the LORD your God shall [g]choose out of all your tribes to put his name there, *even* unto his habitation shall ye seek, and thither thou shalt come:

6 And [h]thither ye shall bring your burnt offerings, and your sacrifices, and your [i]tithes, and heave offerings of your hand, and your vows, and your freewill offerings, and the firstlings of your herds and of your flocks:

7 And [k]there ye shall eat before the LORD your God, and [l]ye shall rejoice in all that ye put your hand unto, ye and your households, wherein the LORD thy God hath blessed thee.

8 Ye shall not do after all *the things* that we do here this day, [m]every man whatsoever *is* right in his own eyes.

9 For ye are not as yet come to the rest and to the inheritance which the LORD your God giveth you.

10 But *when* [n]ye go over Jor'dan, and dwell in the land which the LORD your God giveth you to inherit, and *when* he giveth you rest from all your enemies round about, so that ye dwell in safety:

11 Then there shall be [o]a place which the LORD your God shall choose to cause his name to dwell there; thither shall ye bring all that I command you; your burnt offerings, and your sacrifices, your tithes, and the heave offering of your hand, and all †your choice vows which ye vow unto the LORD:

12 And [p]ye shall rejoice before the LORD your God, ye, and your sons, and your daughters, and your menservants, and your maidservants, and the Le'vite that *is* within your gates; forasmuch as [q]he hath no part nor inheritance with you.

13 [r]Take heed to thyself that thou offer not thy burnt offerings in every place that thou seest:

14 [s]But in the place which the LORD shall choose in one of thy tribes, there thou shalt offer thy burnt offerings, and there thou shalt do all that I command thee.

15 Notwithstanding, [t]thou mayest kill and eat flesh in all thy gates, whatsoever thy soul lusteth after, according to the blessing of the LORD thy God which he hath given thee: [u]the unclean and the clean may eat thereof, [z]as of the roebuck, and as of the hart.

16 [v]Only ye shall not eat the blood; ye shall pour it upon the earth as water.

17 ¶Thou mayest not eat within thy gates the tithe of thy corn, or of thy wine, or of thy oil, or the firstlings of thy herds or of thy flock, nor any of thy vows which thou vowest, nor thy freewill offerings, or heave offering of thine hand:

18 [z]But thou must eat them before the LORD thy God in the place which the LORD thy God shall choose, thou, and thy son, and thy daughter, and thy manservant, and thy maidservant, and the Le'vite that *is* within thy gates: and

31 For ye are to pass over Jor'dan to go in to possess the land which the LORD your God giveth you, and
32 ye shall possess it, and dwell therein. And ye shall observe to do all the statutes and the judgements which I set before you this day.

B. C. 1451.

12 These are the statutes and the judgements, which ye shall observe to do in the land which the LORD, the God of thy fathers, hath given thee to possess
2 it, all the days that ye live upon the earth. Ye shall surely destroy all the places, wherein the nations which ye shall possess served their gods, upon the high mountains, and upon the hills, and under every
3 green tree: and ye shall break down their altars, and dash in pieces their [1]pillars, and burn their Ash'er-im with fire; and ye shall hew down the graven images of their gods; and ye shall destroy
4 their name out of that place. Ye shall not do so
5 unto the LORD your God. But unto the place which the LORD your God shall choose out of all your tribes to put his name there, even unto his habitation shall ye seek, and thither thou shalt come:
6 and thither ye shall bring your burnt offerings, and your sacrifices, and your tithes, and the heave offering of your hand, and your vows, and your freewill offerings, and the firstlings of your herd and of your
7 flock: and there ye shall eat before the LORD your God, and ye shall rejoice in all that ye put your hand unto, ye and your households, wherein the
8 LORD thy God hath blessed thee. Ye shall not do after all the things that we do here this day, every
9 man whatsoever is right in his own eyes: for ye are not as yet come to the rest and to the inheritance,
10 which the LORD your God giveth thee. But when ye go over Jor'dan, and dwell in the land which the LORD your God causeth you to inherit, and he giveth you rest from all your enemies round about,
11 so that ye dwell in safety; then it shall come to pass that the place which the LORD your God shall choose to cause his name to dwell there, thither shall ye bring all that I command you; your burnt offerings, and your sacrifices, your tithes, and the heave offering of your hand, and all your choice
12 vows which ye vow unto the LORD: and ye shall rejoice before the LORD your God, ye, and your sons, and your daughters, and your menservants, and your maidservants, and the Le'vite that is within your gates, forasmuch as he hath no portion nor in-
13 heritance with you. Take heed to thyself that thou offer not thy burnt offerings in every place that thou
14 seest: but in the place which the LORD shall choose in one of thy tribes, there thou shalt offer thy burnt offerings, and there thou shalt do all that I command
15 thee. Notwithstanding thou mayest kill and eat flesh within all thy gates, after all the desire of thy soul, according to the blessing of the LORD thy God which he hath given thee: the unclean and the clean may eat thereof, as of the gazelle, and as of
16 the hart. Only ye shall not eat the blood; thou
17 shalt pour it out upon the earth as water. Thou mayest not eat within thy gates the tithe of thy corn, or of thy wine, or of thine oil, or the firstlings of thy herd or of thy flock, nor any of thy vows which thou vowest, nor thy freewill offerings, nor the
18 heave offering of thine hand: but thou shalt eat them before the LORD thy God in the place which the LORD thy God shall choose, thou, and thy son, and thy daughter, and thy manservant, and thy maidservant, and the Le'vite that is within thy gates: and

[1] Or, *obelisks*

[b] ch. 9. 1. Josh. 1. 11.
[c] ch. 5. 32. & 12. 32.
[a] ch. 6. 1.
[b] ch. 4. 10. 1 Kings 8. 40.
[c] Ex. 34. 13. ch. 7. 5.
‖ Or, *inherit.*
[d] 2 Kings 16. 4. & 17. 10, 11. Jer. 3. 6.
[e] Num. 33. 52. Judg. 2. 2.
†Heb. *break down.*
[f] ver 31.
[g] ver. 11. ch. 26. 2. Josh. 9. 27. 1 Kings 8. 29. 2 Chron. 7. 12. Ps. 78. 68.
[h] Lev. 17. 3, 4.
[i] ver. 17. ch. 14. 22, 23. & 15. 19, 20.
[k] ch. 14. 26.
[l] ver. 12, 18. Lev. 23. 40. ch. 16. 11, 14, 15. & 26. 11. & 27. 7.
[m] Judg. 17. 6. & 21. 25.
[n] ch. 11. 31.
[o] ver. 5, 14, 18, 21, 26. & ch. 14. 23. & 15. 20. & 16. 2, &c. & 17. 8. & 18. 6. & 23. 16. & 26. 2. & 31. 11. Josh. 18. 1. 1 Kings 8. 29. Ps. 78. 68.
†Heb. *the choice of your vows.*
[p] ver. 7.
[q] ch. 10. 9. & 14. 29.
[r] Lev. 17. 4.
[s] ver. 11.
[t] ver. 21.
[u] ver. 22.
[z] ch. 14. 5. & 15. 22.
[v] Gen. 9. 4. Lev. 7. 26. & 17. 10. ch. 15. 23. & ver. 23, 24.
[z] ver. 11. 12. & ch. 14. 23.

B. C. 1451.

thou shalt rejoice before the LORD thy God in all that thou puttest thine hands unto.

19 [c]Take heed to thyself that thou forsake not the Le'vite †as long as thou livest upon the earth.

20 ¶When the LORD thy God shall enlarge thy border, [b]as he hath promised thee, and thou shalt say, I will eat flesh, because thy soul longeth to eat flesh; thou mayest eat flesh, whatsoever thy soul lusteth after.

21 If the place which the LORD thy God hath chosen to put his name there be too far from thee, then thou shalt kill of thy herd and of thy flock, which the LORD hath given thee, as I have commanded thee, and thou shalt eat in thy gates whatsoever thy soul lusteth after.

22 [c]Even as the roebuck and the hart is eaten, so thou shalt eat them: the unclean and the clean shall eat *of* them alike.

23 [d]Only †be sure that thou eat not the blood: [e]for the blood *is* the life; and thou mayest not eat the life with the flesh.

24 Thou shalt not eat it; thou shalt pour it upon the earth as water.

25 Thou shalt not eat it; [f]that it may go well with thee, and with thy children after thee, [g]when thou shalt do *that which is* right in the sight of the LORD.

26 Only thy [h]holy things which thou hast, and [i]thy vows, thou shalt take, and go unto the place which the LORD shall choose:

27 And [k]thou shalt offer thy burnt offerings, the flesh and the blood, upon the altar of the LORD thy God: and the blood of thy sacrifices shall be poured out upon the altar of the LORD thy God, and thou shalt eat the flesh.

28 Observe and hear all these words which I command thee, [l]that it may go well with thee, and with thy children after thee for ever, when thou doest *that which is* good and right in the sight of the LORD thy God.

29 ¶When [m]the LORD thy God shall cut off the nations from before thee, whither thou goest to possess them, and thou †succeedest them, and dwellest in their land;

30 Take heed to thyself [n]that thou be not snared †by following them, after that they be destroyed from before thee; and that thou inquire not after their gods, saying, How did these nations serve their gods? even so will I do likewise.

31 [o]Thou shalt not do so unto the LORD thy God: for every †abomination to the LORD which he hateth have they done unto their gods; for [p]even their sons and their daughters they have burnt in the fire to their gods.

32 What thing soever I command you, observe to do it: [q]thou shalt not add thereto, nor diminish from it.

CHAPTER XIII.

Enticers to idolatry stoned to death—Idolatrous cities not to be spared.

IF there arise among you a prophet, or a [a]dreamer of dreams, [b]and giveth thee a sign or a wonder,

2 And [c]the sign or the wonder come to pass, whereof he spake unto thee, saying, Let us go after other gods, which thou hast not known, and let us serve them;

3 Thou shalt not hearken unto the words of that prophet, or that dreamer of dreams: for the LORD your God [d]proveth you, to know whether ye love the LORD your God with all your heart and with all your soul.

4 Ye shall [e]walk after the LORD your God, and fear him, and keep his commandments, and obey his voice, and ye shall serve him, and [f]cleave unto him.

5 And [g]that prophet, or that dreamer of dreams, shall be put to death; because he hath †spoken to turn *you* away from the LORD your God, which brought you out of the land of E'gypt, and redeemed you out of the house of bondage, to thrust thee out of the way which the LORD thy

thou shalt rejoice before the LORD thy God in all
19 that thou puttest thine hand unto. Take heed to
thyself that thou forsake not the Le'vite as long as
thou livest upon thy land.

20 When the LORD thy God shall enlarge thy border,
as he hath promised thee, and thou shalt say, I will
eat flesh, because thy soul desireth to eat flesh;
thou mayest eat flesh, after all the desire of thy
21 soul. If the place which the LORD thy God shall
choose to put his name there be too far from thee,
then thou shalt kill of thy herd and of thy flock,
which the LORD hath given thee, as I have com-
manded thee, and thou shalt eat within thy gates,
22 after all the desire of thy soul. Even as the gazelle
and as the hart is eaten, so thou shalt eat thereof:
the unclean and the clean shall eat thereof alike.
23 Only be sure that thou eat not the blood: for the
blood is the life; and thou shalt not eat the life with
24 the flesh. Thou shalt not eat it; thou shalt pour it
25 out upon the earth as water. Thou shalt not eat
it; that it may go well with thee, and with thy
children after thee, when thou shalt do that which
26 is right in the eyes of the LORD. Only thy holy
things which thou hast, and thy vows, thou shalt
take, and go unto the place which the LORD shall
27 choose: and thou shalt offer thy burnt offerings,
the flesh and the blood, upon the altar of the
LORD thy God: and the blood of thy sacrifices
shall be poured out upon the altar of the LORD
28 thy God, and thou shalt eat the flesh. Observe and
hear all these words which I command thee, that it
may go well with thee, and with thy children after
thee for ever, when thou doest that which is good
and right in the eyes of the LORD thy God.

29 When the LORD thy God shall cut off the nations
from before thee, whither thou goest in to possess
them, and thou possessest them, and dwellest in
30 their land; take heed to thyself that thou be not
ensnared [1]to follow them, after that they be destroyed
from before thee; and that thou inquire not after
their gods, saying, How do these nations serve their
31 gods? [2]even so will I do likewise. Thou shalt not
do so unto the LORD thy God: for every abomina-
tion to the LORD, which he hateth, have they done
unto their gods; for even their sons and their daugh-
ters do they burn in the fire to their gods.

32 What thing soever I command you, that shall ye
observe to do: thou shalt not add thereto, nor di-
minish from it.

13 If there arise in the midst of thee a prophet, or
a dreamer of dreams, and he give thee a sign or a
2 wonder, and the sign or the wonder come to pass,
whereof he spake unto thee, saying, Let us go after
other gods, which thou hast not known, and let us
3 serve them; thou shalt not hearken unto the words
of that prophet, or unto that dreamer of dreams:
for the LORD your God proveth you, to know
whether ye love the LORD your God with all your
4 heart and with all your soul. Ye shall walk after the
LORD your God, and fear him, and keep his com-
mandments, and obey his voice, and ye shall serve
5 him, and cleave unto him. And that prophet, or that
dreamer of dreams, shall be put to death; because
he hath spoken [3]rebellion against the LORD your
God, which brought you out of the land of E'gypt,
and redeemed thee out of the house of bondage, to
draw thee aside out of the way which the LORD thy

B. C. 1451.

[c] ch. 4. 27. †Heb. *all thy days.*
[b] Gen. 15. 18. & 28. 14. Ex. 34. 24. ch. 11. 24. & 19. 8.
[c] ver. 15.
[d] ver. 16. †Heb. *be strong.*
[e] Gen. 9. 4. Lev. 17. 11. 14.
[f] ch. 4. 40. Isa. 3. 10.
[g] Ex. 15. 26. ch. 13. 18. 1 Kings 11. 38.
[h] Num. 5. 9, 10. & 18. 19.
[i] 1 Sam. 1. 21, 22, 24.
[k] Lev. 1. 5, 9, 13. & 17. 11.
[l] ver. 25.
[m] Ex. 23. 23. ch. 19. 1. Josh. 23. 4. †Heb. *inheritest, or, possessest them.*
[n] ch. 7. 16. †Heb. *after them.*
[o] ver. 4. Lev. 18. 3, 26, 30. 2 Kings 17. 15.
[p] Heb. *abomination of the.* Lev. 18. 21. & 20. 2. ch. 18. 10. Jer. 32. 35. Ezek. 23. 37.
[q] ch. 4. 2. & 13. 18. Josh. 1. 7. Prov. 30. 6. Rev. 22. 18.

[a] Zech. 10. 2.
[b] Matt. 24. 24. 2 Thess. 2. 9.
[c] See ch. 18. 22. Jer. 28. 9. Matt. 7. 22.
[d] ch. 8. 2. See Matt 24. 24 1 Cor. 11. 19. 2 Thess. 2. 11. Rev. 13. 14.
[e] 2 Kings 23. 3. 2 Chron. 34. 31.
[f] ch. 10. 20. & 30. 20.
[g] ch. 18. 20. Jer. 14. 15. Zech. 13. 3. †Heb. *spoken revolt against the* LORD.

[1] Heb. *after them.*
[2] Or, *that I also may do likewise*
[Ch. xiii. 1 in Heb.]
[3] Heb. *turning aside.*

God commanded thee to walk in. [k]So shalt thou put the evil away from the midst of thee.

6 ¶ [l]If thy brother, the son of thy mother, or thy son, or thy daughter, or [k]the wife of thy bosom, or thy friend, [l]which *is* as thine own soul, entice thee secretly, saying, Let us go and serve other gods, which thou hast not known, thou, nor thy fathers;

7 *Namely*, of the gods of the people which *are* round about you, nigh unto thee, or far off from thee, from the *one* end of the earth even unto the *other* end of the earth;

8 Thou shalt [m]not consent unto him, nor hearken unto him; neither shall thine eye pity him, neither shalt thou spare, neither shalt thou conceal him:

9 But [n]thou shalt surely kill him; [o]thine hand shall be first upon him to put him to death, and afterwards th hand of all the people.

10 And thou shalt stone him with stones, that he die; because he hath sought to thrust thee away from the LORD thy God, which brought thee out of the land of E'gypt, from the house of †bondage.

11 And [p]all Is'ra-el shall hear, and fear, and shall do no more any such wickedness as this is among you.

12 ¶ [q]If thou shalt hear *say* in one of thy cities, which the LORD thy God hath given thee to dwell there, saying,

13 *Certain* men, ‖the children of Be'li-al, [r]are gone out from among you, and have [s]withdrawn the inhabitants of their city, saying, [t]Let us go and serve other gods, which ye have not known;

14 Then shalt thou inquire, and make search, and ask diligently; and, behold, *if it be* truth, *and* the thing certain, *that* such abomination is wrought among you;

15 Thou shalt surely smite the inhabitants of that city with the edge of the sword, [u]destroying it utterly, and all that *is* therein, and the cattle thereof, with the edge of the sword.

16 And thou shalt gather all the spoil of it into the midst of the street thereof, and shalt [z]burn with fire the city, and all the spoil thereof every whit, for the LORD thy God: and it shall be [y]a heap for ever; it shall not be built again.

17 And [x]there shall cleave nought of the ‖cursed thing to thine hand: that the LORD may [a]turn from the fierceness of his anger, and shew thee mercy, and have compassion upon thee, and multiply thee, [b]as he hath sworn unto thy fathers;

18 When thou shalt hearken to the voice of the LORD thy God, [c]to keep all his commandments which I command thee this day, to do *that which is* right in the eyes of the LORD thy God.

CHAPTER XIV.

What may and what may not be eaten, of beasts, of fishes, and of fowls.

YE *are* [a]the children of the LORD your God: [b]ye shall not cut yourselves, nor make any baldness between your eyes for the dead.

2 [c]For thou *art* a holy people unto the LORD thy God, and the LORD hath chosen thee to be a peculiar people unto himself, above all the nations that *are* upon the earth.

3 ¶ [d]Thou shalt not eat any abominable thing.

4 [e]These *are* the beasts which ye shall eat: The ox, the sheep, and the goat,

5 The hart, and the roebuck, and the fallow deer, and the wild goat, and the ‖†pygarg, and the wild ox, and the chamois.

6 And every beast that parteth the hoof, and cleaveth the cleft into two claws, *and* cheweth the cud among the beasts, that ye shall eat.

7 Nevertheless these ye shall not eat, of them that chew the cud, or of them that divide the cloven hoof; *as* the camel, and the hare, and the coney: for they chew the cud, but divide not the hoof; *therefore* they *are* unclean unto you.

8 And the swine, because it divideth the hoof, yet cheweth

B. C. 1451.

God commanded thee to walk in. So shalt thou put away the evil from the midst of thee.

6 If thy brother, the son of thy mother, or thy son, or thy daughter, or the wife of thy bosom, or thy friend, which is as thine own soul, entice thee secretly, saying, Let us go and serve other gods, which thou hast not known, thou, nor thy fathers;

7 of the gods of the peoples which are round about you, nigh unto thee, or far off from thee, from the one end of the earth even unto the other end of the

8 earth; th i shalt not consent unto him, nor hearken unto him; neither shall thine eye pity him, neither shalt thou spare, neither shalt thou conceal him:

9 but thou shalt surely kill him; thine hand shall be first upon him to put him to death, and afterwards

10 the hand of all the people. And thou shalt stone him with stones, that he die; because he hath sought to draw thee away from the LORD thy God, which brought thee out of the land of E'gypt, out of

11 the house of bondage. And all Is'ra-el shall hear, and fear, and shall do no more any such wickedness as this is in the midst of thee.

12 If thou shalt hear tell [1]concerning one of thy cities, which the LORD thy God giveth thee to dwell

13 there, saying, Certain [2]base fellows are gone out from the midst of thee, and have drawn away the inhabitants of their city, saying, Let us go and

14 serve other gods, which ye have not known; then shalt thou inquire, and make search and ask diligently; and, behold, if it be truth, and the thing certain, that such abomination is wrought in

15 the midst of thee; thou shalt surely smite the inhabitants of that city with the edge of the sword, [3]destroying it utterly, and all that is therein and the

16 cattle thereof, with the edge of the sword. And thou shalt gather all the spoil of it into the midst of the street thereof, and shalt burn with fire the city, and all the spoil thereof [4]every whit, unto the LORD thy God: and it shall be an [5]heap for ever;

17 it shall not be built again. And there shall cleave nought of the devoted thing to thine hand: that the LORD may turn from the fierceness of his anger, and shew thee mercy, and have compassion upon thee, and multiply thee, as he hath sworn unto thy

18 fathers; when thou shalt hearken to the voice of the LORD thy God, to keep all his commandments which I command thee this day, to do that which is right in the eyes of the LORD thy God.

14 Ye are the children of the LORD your God: ye shall not cut yourselves, nor make any baldness be-

2 tween your eyes for the dead. For thou art an holy people unto the LORD thy God, and the LORD hath chosen thee to be a peculiar people unto himself, [6]above all peoples that are upon the face of the earth.

3 4 Thou shalt not eat any abominable thing. These are the beasts which ye shall eat: the ox, the sheep,

5 and the goat, the hart, and the gazelle, and the roebuck, and the wild goat, and the pygarg, and

6 the antelope, and the chamois. And every beast that parteth the hoof, and hath the hoof cloven in two, *and* [7]cheweth the cud, among the beasts,

7 that ye shall eat. Nevertheless these ye shall not eat of them that chew the cud, or of them that have the hoof cloven: the camel, and the hare, and the [8]coney, because they chew the cud but part

8 not the hoof, they are unclean unto you: and the swine, because he parteth the hoof but cheweth

---

[k] ch. 17. 7. & 22. 21, 22, 24. 1 Cor. 5. 13.
[l] ch. 17. 2.
[m] See Gen. 16. 5. ch. 28. 54. Prov. 5. 20. Mic. 7. 5.
[n] 1 Sam. 18. 1, 3. & 20. 17.
[o] Prov. 1. 10.
[p] ch. 17. 5.
[q] ch. 17. 7. Acts 7. 58.
† Heb. *head-men.*
[r] ch. 17. 13 & 19. 20.
[s] Josh 22. 11, &c. Judg. 20. 1, 2.
‖ Or, *naughty men*; See Judg. 19. 22. 1 Sam 2. 12 & 25. 17, 25. 1 Kings 21. 10, 13. 2 Cor. 6. 15.
[t] 1 John 2. 19. Jude 19.
[u] 2 Kings 17. 21.
[x] ver. 2, 6.
[y] Ex. 22. 20. Lev. 27. 28. Josh. 6. 17, 21.
[z] Josh. 6. 24.
[a] Josh. 8. 28. Isa. 17. 1. & 25. 2. Jer. 49. 2.
[b] ch. 7. 26. Josh. 6. 18.
‖ Or, *devoted.*
[c] Josh. 6. 26.
[d] Gen. 22. 17. & 26. 4, 24. & 28. 14.
[e] ch 12. 25, 28, 32.

---

[a] Rom. 8. 16. & 9. 8, 26. Gal. 3. 26.
[b] Lev. 19. 28. & 21. 5 Jer. 16. 6 & 41. 5. & 47. 5. 1 Thess. 4. 13.
[c] Lev. 20. 26. ch. 7. 6. & 26. 18, 19.
[d] Ezek. 4. 14. Acts 10. 13, 14.
[e] Lev. 11. 2. &c.
‖ Or, *bison.*
† Heb. *dishon.*
[1] Or, *in*
[2] Heb. *sons of worthlessness.*
[3] Heb. *devoting it.*
[4] Or, *as a whole burnt offering*
[5] Or, *mound* Heb. *tel.*
[6] Or, *one of*
[7] Heb. *bringeth up.*
[8] See Lev. xi. 5.

B. C. 1451.

not the cud, it *is* unclean unto you: ye shall not eat of their flesh, [f]nor touch their dead carcass.

9 ¶[g]These ye shall eat, of all that *are* in the waters: all that have fins and scales shall ye eat:

10 And whatsoever hath not fins and scales ye may not eat; it *is* unclean unto you.

11 ¶ *Of* all clean birds ye shall eat.

12 [h]But these *are they* of which ye shall not eat: the eagle, and the ossifrage, and the osprey,

13 And the glede, and the kite, and the vulture after his kind,

14 And every raven after his kind,

15 And the owl, and the night hawk, and the cuckoo, and the hawk after his kind,

16 The little owl, and the great owl, and the swan,

17 And the pelican, and the gier eagle, and the cormorant,

18 And the stork, and the heron after her kind, and the lapwing, and the bat.

19 And [i]every creeping thing that flieth *is* unclean unto you: [k]they shall not be eaten.

20 *But of* all clean fowls ye may eat.

21 ¶[l]Ye shall not eat *of* any thing that dieth of itself: thou shalt give it unto the stranger that *is* in thy gates, that he may eat it; or thou mayest sell it unto an alien: [m]for thou *art* a holy people unto the LORD thy God. [n]Thou shalt not seethe a kid in his mother's milk.

22 [o]Thou shalt truly tithe all the increase of thy seed, that the field bringeth forth year by year.

23 [p]And thou shalt eat before the LORD thy God, in the place which he shall choose to place his name there, the tithe of thy corn, of thy wine, and of thine oil, and the [q]firstlings of thy herds and of thy flocks; that thou mayest learn to fear the LORD thy God always.

24 And if the way be too long for thee, so that thou art not able to carry it; *or* [r]if the place be too far from thee, which the LORD thy God shall choose to set his name there, when the LORD thy God hath blessed thee:

25 Then shalt thou turn *it* into money, and bind up the money in thine hand, and shalt go unto the place which the LORD thy God shall choose:

26 And thou shalt bestow that money for whatsoever thy soul lusteth after, for oxen, or for sheep, or for wine, or for strong drink, or for whatsoever thy soul †desireth: [s]and thou shalt eat there before the LORD thy God, and thou shalt rejoice, thou, and thine household,

27 And [t]the Le'vite that *is* within thy gates; thou shalt not forsake him: for [u]he hath no part nor inheritance with thee.

28 ¶[x]At the end of three years thou shalt bring forth all the tithe of thine increase the same year, and shalt lay *it* up within thy gates:

29 [y]And the Le'vite, (because [z]he hath no part nor inheritance with thee,) and the stranger, and the fatherless, and the widow, which *are* within thy gates, shall come, and shall eat and be satisfied; that [a]the LORD thy God may bless thee in all the work of thine hand which thou doest.

CHAPTER XV.

The seventh year a year of release for the poor.

AT the end of [a]*every* seven years thou shalt make a release.

2 And this *is* the manner of the release: Every †creditor that lendeth *aught* unto his neighbour shall release *it;* he shall not exact *it* of his neighbour, or of his brother; because it is called the LORD's release.

3 [b]Of a foreigner thou mayest exact *it again:* but *that* which is thine with thy brother thine hand shall release:

4 ‖Save when there shall be no poor among you; [c]for the LORD shall greatly bless thee in the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee *for* an inheritance to possess it:

5 Only [d]if thou carefully hearken unto the voice of the

[f] Lev. 11. 26, 27.
[g] Lev. 11. 9.
[h] Lev. 11. 13.
[i] Lev. 11. 20.
[k] See Lev. 11. 21.
[l] Lev. 17. 15. & 22. 8. Ezek. 4. 14.
[m] ver. 2.
[n] Ex. 23. 19. & 34. 26.
[o] Lev. 27. 30. ch. 12. 6, 17. Neh. 10. 37.
[p] ch. 12. 5, 6, 7, 17, 18.
[q] ch. 15. 19, 20.
[r] ch. 12. 21.
†Heb. *asketh of thee.*
[s] ch. 12. 7, 18. & 26. 11.
[t] ch. 12. 12, 18, 19.
[u] Num. 18. 20. ch. 18. 1, 2.
[x] ch. 26. 12. Amos 4. 4.
[y] ch. 26. 12.
[z] ver. 27. ch. 12. 12.
[a] ch. 15. 10. Prov. 3. 9, 10. See Mal. 3. 10.

[a] Ex. 21. 2. & 23. 10, 11. Lev. 25. 2, 4. ch. 31. 10. Jer. 34. 14.
†Heb. *master of the lending of his hand.*
[b] See ch. 23. 20.
‖ Or, *To the end that there be no poor among you*
[c] ch. 28. 8.
[d] ch. 28.

B. C. 1451

not the cud, he is unclean unto you: of their flesh ye shall not eat, and their carcases ye shall not touch.

9 These ye shall eat of all that are in the waters:
10 whatsoever hath fins and scales shall ye eat: and whatsoever hath not fins and scales ye shall not eat; it is unclean unto you.

11 12 Of all clean birds ye may eat. But these are they of which ye shall not eat: the [1]eagle, and the
13 gier eagle, and the ospray; and the glede, and the
14 falcon, and the kite after its kind; and every raven
15 after its kind; and the ostrich, and the night hawk,
16 and the seamew, and the hawk after its kind; the little owl, and the great owl, and the horned owl;
17 and the pelican, and the vulture, and the cormorant;
18 and the stork, and the heron after its kind, and the
19 hoopoe, and the bat. And all winged creeping things are unclean unto you: they shall not be
20 eaten. Of all clean fowls ye may eat.

21 Ye shall not eat of any thing that dieth of itself: thou mayest give it unto the stranger that is within thy gates, that he may eat it; or thou mayest sell it unto a foreigner: for thou art an holy people unto the LORD thy God. Thou shalt not seethe a kid in its mother's milk.

22 Thou shalt surely tithe all the increase of thy seed, that which cometh forth of the field year by
23 year. And thou shalt eat before the LORD thy God, in the place which he shall choose to cause his name to dwell there, the tithe of thy corn, of thy wine, and of thine oil, and the firstlings of thy herd and of thy flock; that thou mayest learn to
24 fear the LORD thy God always. And if the way be too long for thee, so that thou art not able to carry it, because the place is too far from thee, which the LORD thy God shall choose to set his name there,
25 when the LORD thy God shall bless thee: then shalt thou turn it into money, and bind up the money in thine hand, and shalt go unto the place
26 which the LORD thy God shall choose: and thou shalt bestow the money for whatsoever thy soul desireth, for oxen, or for sheep, or for wine, or for strong drink, or for whatsoever thy soul asketh of thee: and thou shalt eat there before the LORD thy God, and thou shalt rejoice, thou and thine house-
27 hold: and the Le'vite that is within thy gates, thou shalt not forsake him; for he hath no portion nor inheritance with thee.

28 At the end of every three years thou shalt bring forth all the tithe of thine increase in the same year,
29 and shalt lay it up within thy gates: and the Le'vite, because he hath no portion nor inheritance with thee, and the stranger, and the fatherless, and the widow, which are within thy gates, shall come, and shall eat and be satisfied; that the LORD thy God may bless thee in all the work of thine hand which thou doest.

15 At the end of every seven years thou shalt make
2 a release. And this is the manner of the release: every creditor shall release that which he hath lent unto his neighbour; he shall not exact it of his neighbour and his brother; because the LORD's
3 release hath been proclaimed. Of a foreigner thou mayest exact it: but whatsoever of thine is with
4 thy brother thine hand shall [2]release. Howbeit there shall be no poor with thee; (for the LORD will surely bless thee in the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee for an inheritance to possess it;)
5 if only thou diligently hearken unto the voice of the

[1] See Lev. xi. 13, &c.
[2] Or, *release: save when there, &c.*

B. C. 1451.

LORD thy God, to observe to do all these commandments which I command thee this day.

6 For the LORD thy God blesseth thee, as he promised thee: and [c]thou shalt lend unto many nations, but thou shalt not borrow; and [f]thou shalt reign over many nations, but they shall not reign over thee.

7 ¶If there be among you a poor man of one of thy brethren within any of thy gates in thy land which the LORD thy God giveth thee, [g]thou shalt not harden thine heart, nor shut thine hand from thy poor brother:

8 [h]But thou shalt open thine hand wide unto him, and shalt surely lend him sufficient for his need, *in that* which he wanteth.

9 Beware that there be not a †thought in thy †wicked heart, saying, The seventh year, the year of release, is at hand; and thine [i]eye be evil against thy poor brother, and thou givest him nought; and [k]he cry unto the LORD against thee, and [l]it be sin unto thee.

10 Thou shalt surely give him, and [m]thine heart shall not be grieved when thou givest unto him: because that [n]for this thing the LORD thy God shall bless thee in all thy works, and in all that thou puttest thine hand unto.

11 For [o]the poor shall never cease out of the land: therefore I command thee, saying, Thou shalt open thine hand wide unto thy brother, to thy poor, and to thy needy, in thy land.

12 ¶ *And* [p]if thy brother, a He'brew man, or a He'brew woman, be sold unto thee, and serve thee six years; then in the seventh year thou shalt let him go free from thee.

13 And when thou sendest him out free from thee, thou shalt not let him go away empty:

14 Thou shalt furnish him liberally out of thy flock, and out of thy floor, and out of thy winepress: *of that* wherewith the LORD thy God hath [q]blessed thee thou shalt give unto him.

15 And [r]thou shalt remember that thou wast a bondman in the land of E'gypt, and the LORD thy God redeemed thee: therefore I command thee this thing to-day.

16 And it shall be, [s]if he say unto thee, I will not go away from thee; because he loveth thee and thine house, because he is well with thee;

17 Then thou shalt take an awl, and thrust *it* through his ear unto the door, and he shall be thy servant for ever. And also unto thy maidservant thou shalt do likewise.

18 It shall not seem hard unto thee, when thou sendest him away free from thee; for he hath been worth [t]a double hired servant *to thee*, in serving thee six years: and the LORD thy God shall bless thee in all that thou doest.

19 ¶[u]All the firstling males that come of thy herd and of thy flock thou shalt sanctify unto the LORD thy God: thou shalt do no work with the firstling of thy bullock, nor shear the firstling of thy sheep.

20 [x]Thou shalt eat *it* before the LORD thy God year by year in the place which the LORD shall choose, thou and thy household.

21 [y]And if there be *any* blemish therein, *as if it be* lame, or blind, *or have* any ill blemish, thou shalt not sacrifice it unto the LORD thy God.

22 Thou shalt eat it within thy gates: [z]the unclean and the clean *person shall eat it* alike, as the roebuck, and as the hart.

23 [a]Only thou shalt not eat the blood thereof; thou shalt pour it upon the ground as water.

CHAPTER XVI.

The feasts of the passover, of weeks, and of tabernacles.

OBSERVE the [a]month of A'bib, and keep the passover unto the LORD thy God: for [b]in the month of A'bib the LORD thy God brought thee forth out of E'gypt [c]by night.

2 Thou shalt therefore sacrifice the passover unto the LORD thy God, of the flock and [d]the herd, in the [e]place which the LORD shall choose to place his name there.

3 [f]Thou shalt eat no leavened bread with it; seven days shalt thou eat unleavened bread therewith, *even* the bread

B. C. 1451.

LORD thy God, to observe to do all this commandment which I command thee this day. For the LORD thy God will bless thee, as he promised thee: and thou shalt lend unto many nations, but thou shalt not borrow; and thou shalt rule over many nations, but they shall not rule over thee.

7 If there be with thee a poor man, one of thy brethren, within any of thy gates in thy land which the LORD thy God giveth thee, thou shalt not harden thine heart, nor shut thine hand from thy poor brother: but thou shalt surely open thine hand unto him, and shalt surely lend him sufficient for his need *in that* which he wanteth. Beware that there be not a base thought in thine heart, saying, The seventh year, the year of release is at hand; and thine eye be evil against thy poor brother, and thou give him nought; and he cry unto the LORD against thee, and it be sin unto thee. Thou shalt surely give him, and thine heart shall not be grieved when thou givest unto him: because that for this thing the LORD thy God shall bless thee in all thy work, and in all that thou puttest thine hand unto. For the poor shall never cease out of the land: therefore I command thee, saying, Thou shalt surely open thine hand unto thy brother, to thy needy, and to thy poor, in thy land.

12 If thy brother, an He'brew man, or an He'brew woman, be sold unto thee, and serve thee six years; then in the seventh year thou shalt let him go free from thee. And when thou lettest him go free from thee, thou shalt not let him go empty: thou shalt furnish him liberally out of thy flock, and out of thy threshing-floor, and out of thy winepress: as the LORD thy God hath blessed thee thou shalt give unto him. And thou shalt remember that thou wast a bondman in the land of E'gypt, and the LORD thy God redeemed thee: therefore I command thee this thing to-day. And it shall be, if he say unto thee, I will not go out from thee; because he loveth thee and thine house, because he is well with thee; then thou shalt take an awl, and thrust it through his ear unto the door, and he shall be thy [1]servant for ever. And also unto thy [2]maidservant thou shalt do likewise. It shall not seem hard unto thee, when thou lettest him go free from thee; for to the double of the hire of an hireling hath he served thee six years: and the LORD thy God shall bless thee in all that thou doest.

19 All the firstling males that are born of thy herd and of thy flock thou shalt sanctify unto the LORD thy God: thou shalt do no work with the firstling of thine ox, nor shear the firstling of thy flock. Thou shalt eat it before the LORD thy God year by year in the place which the LORD shall choose, thou and thy household. And if it have any blemish, *as if it be* lame or blind, any ill blemish whatsoever, thou shalt not sacrifice it unto the LORD thy God. Thou shalt eat it within thy gates; the unclean and the clean *shall eat it* alike, as the gazelle, and as the hart. Only thou shalt not eat the blood thereof; thou shalt pour it out upon the ground as water.

[1]Or, *bondman*
[2]Or, *bondwoman*

16 Observe the month of A'bib, and keep the passover unto the LORD thy God: for in the month of A'bib the LORD thy God brought thee forth out of E'gypt by night. And thou shalt sacrifice the passover unto the LORD thy God, of the flock and the herd, in the place which the LORD shall choose to cause his name to dwell there. Thou shalt eat no leavened bread with it; seven days shalt thou eat unleavened bread therewith, even the bread

B. C. 1451.

of affliction; for thou camest forth out of the land of E'gypt in haste: that thou mayest remember the day when thou camest forth out of the land of E'gypt all the days of thy life.

[o]Ex. 13. 7. [p]Ex. 12.10. & 34. 25.

4 [o]And there shall be no leavened bread seen with thee in all thy coasts seven days; [p]neither shall there *any thing* of the flesh, which thou sacrificedst the first day at even, remain all night until the morning.

‖ Or, *kill.*

5 Thou mayest not ‖ sacrifice the passover within any of thy gates, which the LORD thy God giveth thee:

[q]Ex. 12. 6.

6 But at the place which the LORD thy God shall choose to place his name in, there thou shalt sacrifice the passover [q]at even, at the going down of the sun, at the season that thou camest forth out of E'gypt.

[r]Ex. 12. 8, 9. 2 Chron. 35. 13. [s]2 Kings 23. 23. John 2. 13, 23. & 11.55.

7 And thou shalt [r]roast and eat *it* [s]in the place which the LORD thy God shall choose: and thou shalt turn in the morning, and go unto thy tents.

[m]Ex. 12. 16. & 13. 6. Lev. 23. 8. † Heb. *restraint,* Lev. 23.36.

8 Six days thou shalt eat unleavened bread: and [m]on the seventh day *shall be* a †solemn assembly to the LORD thy God: thou shalt do no work *therein.*

[n]Ex. 23.16. & 34. 22. Lev. 23.15. Num. 28. 26. Acts 2. 1.

9 ¶ [n]Seven weeks shalt thou number unto thee: begin to number the seven weeks from *such time as* thou beginnest *to put* the sickle to the corn.

‖ Or, *sufficiency* [o]ver. 17. 1 Cor.16.2. [p]ch. 12. 7, 12, 18. ver. 14.

10 And thou shalt keep the feast of weeks unto the LORD thy God with ‖ a tribute of a freewill offering of thine hand, which thou shalt give *unto the LORD thy God,* [o]according as the LORD thy God hath blessed thee:

11 And [p]thou shalt rejoice before the LORD thy God, thou, and thy son, and thy daughter, and thy manservant, and thy maidservant, and the Le'vite that *is* within thy gates, and the stranger, and the fatherless, and the widow, that *are* among you, in the place which the LORD thy God hath chosen to place his name there.

[q]ch. 15. 15. [r]Ex. 23.16. Lev. 23.34. Num. 29. 12. † Heb. *floor, and thy wine-press.* [s]Neh. 8. 9, &c.

12 [q]And thou shalt remember that thou wast a bondman in E'gypt: and thou shalt observe and do these statutes.

13 ¶ [r]Thou shalt observe the feast of tabernacles seven days, after that thou hast gathered in thy †corn and thy wine.

[t]Lev. 23. 39, 40. [u]Ex. 23. 14,17. & 34. 23. [x]Ex. 23. 15.& 34.20. † Heb. *according to the gift of his hand,* 2 Cor.8.12. [y]ver. 10.

14 And [s]thou shalt rejoice in thy feast, thou, and thy son and thy daughter, and thy manservant, and thy maidservant, and the Le'vite, the stranger, and the fatherless, and the widow, that *are* within thy gates:

15 [t]Seven days shalt thou keep a solemn feast unto the LORD thy God in the place which the LORD shall choose: because the LORD thy God shall bless thee in all thine increase, and in all the works of thine hands, therefore thou shalt surely rejoice.

[u]ch. 1. 16. 1 Chron. 23. 4. & 26. 29. 2 Chron. 19. 5, 8. [x]Ex. 23. 2, 6. Lev. 19.15. [y]ch. 1. 17. Prov.24.23 [z]Ex. 23. 8. Prov.17.23 Eccles.7.7. ‖ Or, *matters.* † Heb. *Justice, justice.* [a]Ezek. 18. 5, 9. [b]Ex. 34.33. 1 Kings14. 15.& 16.33. 2Kings17. 16. & 21. 3. 2 Chron. 33. 3. [c]Lev. 26.1. ‖ Or, *statue,* or, *pillar.*

16 ¶ [u]Three times in a year shall all thy males appear before the LORD thy God in the place which he shall choose; in the feast of unleavened bread, and in the feast of weeks, and in the feast of tabernacles: and [x]they shall not appear before the LORD empty:

17 Every man *shall give* †as he is able, [y]according to the blessing of the LORD thy God which he hath given thee.

18 ¶ [z]Judges and officers shalt thou make thee in all thy gates, which the LORD thy God giveth thee, throughout thy tribes: and they shall judge the people with just judgment.

19 [a]Thou shalt not wrest judgment; [b]thou shalt not respect persons, [c]neither take a gift: for a gift doth blind the eyes of the wise, and pervert the ‖ words of the righteous.

20 †That which is altogether just shalt thou follow, that thou mayest [d]live, and inherit the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee.

21 ¶ [e]Thou shalt not plant thee a grove of any trees near unto the altar of the LORD thy God, which thou shalt make thee.

22 [f]Neither shalt thou set thee up *any* ‖ image; which the LORD thy God hateth.

of affliction; for thou camest forth out of the land of E'gypt in haste: that thou mayest remember the day when thou camest forth out of the land of E'gypt all the days of thy life.

4 And there shall be no leaven seen with thee in all thy borders seven days; neither shall any of the flesh, which thou sacrificest the first day at even, remain all night until the morning.

5 Thou mayest not sacrifice the passover within any of

6 thy gates, which the LORD thy God giveth thee: but at the place which the LORD thy God shall choose to cause his name to dwell in, there thou shalt sacrifice the passover at even, at the going down of the sun, at the season that thou camest forth out of E'gypt.

7 And thou shalt [1]roast and eat it in the place which the LORD thy God shall choose: and thou shalt turn

8 in the morning, and go unto thy tents. Six days thou shalt eat unleavened bread: and on the seventh day shall be [2]a solemn assembly to the LORD thy God; thou shalt do no work *therein.*

9 Seven weeks shalt thou number unto thee: from the time thou beginnest to put the sickle to the standing corn shalt thou begin to number seven

10 weeks. And thou shalt keep the feast of weeks unto the LORD thy God [3]with a tribute of a freewill offering of thine hand, which thou shalt give, ac-

11 cording as the LORD thy God blesseth thee: and thou shalt rejoice before the LORD thy God, thou, and thy son, and thy daughter, and thy manservant, and thy maidservant, and the Le'vite that is within thy gates, and the stranger, and the fatherless, and the widow, that are in the midst of thee, in the place which the LORD thy God shall choose to cause his

12 name to dwell there. And thou shalt remember that thou wast a bondman in E'gypt: and thou shalt observe and do these statutes.

13 Thou shalt keep the feast of [4]tabernacles seven days, after that thou hast gathered in from thy thresh-

14 ing-floor and from thy winepress: and thou shalt rejoice in thy feast, thou, and thy son, and thy daughter, and thy manservant, and thy maidservant, and the Le'vite, and the stranger, and the fatherless,

15 and the widow, that are within thy gates. Seven days shalt thou keep a feast unto the LORD thy God in the place which the LORD shall choose: because the LORD thy God shall bless thee in all thine increase, and in all the work of thine hands, and thou

16 shalt be altogether joyful. Three times in a year shall all thy males appear before the LORD thy God in the place which he shall choose; in the feast of unleavened bread, and in the feast of weeks, and in the feast of tabernacles: and they shall not appear

17 before the LORD empty; every man [5]shall give as he is able, according to the blessing of the LORD thy God which he hath given thee.

18 Judges and officers shalt thou make thee in all thy gates, which the LORD thy God giveth thee, according to thy tribes: and they shall judge the

19 people with righteous judgement. Thou shall not wrest judgement; thou shalt not respect persons: neither shalt thou take a gift; for a gift doth blind the eyes of the wise, and pervert the [6]words of the

20 righteous. [7]That which is altogether just shalt thou follow, that thou mayest live, and inherit the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee.

21 Thou shalt not plant thee an Ash'e-rah of any kind of tree beside the altar of the LORD thy God, which

22 thou shalt make thee. Neither shalt thou set thee up a [8]pillar; which the LORD thy God hateth.

[1] Or, *seethe*
[2] See Lev. xxiii, 36.
[3] Or, *after the measure of the &c*
[4] Heb. *booths*
[5] Heb. *according to the gift of his hand.*
[6] Or, *cause*
[7] Heb. *Justice, justice.*
[8] Or, *obelisk*

B. C. 1451.

CHAPTER XVII.

The things sacrificed must be sound — Idolaters must be slain.

[a]THOU shalt not sacrifice unto the LORD thy God *any* bullock, or ||sheep, wherein is blemish, *or* any evil favouredness: for that *is* an abomination unto the LORD thy God.

2 ¶[b]If there be found among you, within any of thy gates which the LORD thy God giveth thee, man or woman that hath wrought wickedness in the sight of the LORD thy God, [c]in transgressing his covenant,

3 And hath gone and served other gods, and worshipped them, either [d]the sun, or moon, or any of the host of heaven, [e]which I have not commanded;

4 [f]And it be told thee, and thou hast heard *of it*, and inquired diligently, and, behold, *it be* true, *and* the thing certain, *that* such abomination is wrought in Is'ra-el:

5 Then shalt thou bring forth that man or that woman, which have committed that wicked thing, unto thy gates, *even* that man or that woman, and [g]shalt stone them with stones, till they die.

6 [h]At the mouth of two witnesses, or three witnesses, shall he that is worthy of death be put to death; *but* at the mouth of one witness he shall not be put to death.

7 [i]The hands of the witnesses shall be first upon him to put him to death, and afterward the hands of all the people. So [k]thou shalt put the evil away from among you.

8 ¶[l]If there arise a matter too hard for thee in judgment, [m]between blood and blood, between plea and plea, and between stroke and stroke, *being* matters of controversy within thy gates: then shalt thou arise, [n]and get thee up into the place which the LORD thy God shall choose;

9 And [o]thou shalt come unto the priests the Le'vites, and [p]unto the judge that shall be in those days, and inquire; [q]and they shall shew thee the sentence of judgment:

10 And thou shalt do according to the sentence, which they of that place which the LORD shall choose shall shew thee; and thou shalt observe to do according to all that they inform thee:

11 According to the sentence of the law which they shall teach thee, and according to the judgment which they shall tell thee, thou shalt do: thou shalt not decline from the sentence which they shall shew thee, *to* the right hand, nor *to* the left.

12 And [r]the man that will do presumptuously, †and will not hearken unto the priest [s]that standeth to minister there before the LORD thy God, or unto the judge, even that man shall die: and [t]thou shalt put away the evil from Is'ra-el.

13 [u]And all the people shall hear, and fear, and do no more presumptuously.

14 ¶When thou art come unto the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee, and shalt possess it, and shalt dwell therein, and shalt say, [x]I will set a king over me, like as all the nations that *are* about me;

15 Thou shalt in any wise set *him* king over thee [y]whom the LORD thy God shall choose: *one* [z]from among thy brethren shalt thou set king over thee: thou mayest not set a stranger over thee, which *is* not thy brother.

16 But he shall not multiply [a]horses to himself, nor cause the people [b]to return to E'gypt, to the end that he should multiply horses: forasmuch as [c]the LORD hath said unto you, [d]Ye shall henceforth return no more that way.

17 Neither shall he multiply wives to himself, that [e]his heart turn not away: neither shall he greatly multiply to himself silver and gold.

18 [f]And it shall be, when he sitteth upon the throne of his kingdom, that he shall write him a copy of this law in a book out of [g]*that which is* before the priests the Le'vites.

19 And [h]it shall be with him, and he shall read therein all the days of his life; that he may learn to fear the

17 Thou shalt not sacrifice unto the LORD thy God an ox, or a sheep, wherein is a blemish, *or* any evil-favouredness: for that is an abomination unto the LORD thy God.

2 If there be found in the midst of thee, within any of thy gates which the LORD thy God giveth thee, man or woman, that doeth that which is evil in the sight of the LORD thy God, in transgressing his
3 covenant, and hath gone and served other gods, and worshipped them, or the sun, or the moon, or any of the host of heaven, which I have not com-
4 manded; and it be told thee, and thou hast heard of it, then shalt thou inquire diligently, and, behold, if it be true, and the thing certain, that such abomi-
5 nation is wrought in Is'ra-el; then shalt thou bring forth that man or that woman, which have done this evil thing, unto thy gates, even the man or the woman; and thou shalt stone them with stones, that they die.
6 At the mouth of two witnesses, or three witnesses, shall he that is to die be put to death; at the mouth
7 of one witness he shall not be put to death. The hand of the witnesses shall be first upon him to put him to death, and afterward the hand of all the people. So thou shalt put away the evil from the midst of thee.
8 If there arise a matter too hard for thee in judgement, between blood and blood, between plea and plea, and between stroke and stroke, being matters of controversy within thy gates: then shalt thou arise, and get thee up unto the place which the
9 LORD thy God shall choose; and thou shalt come unto the priests the Le'vites, and unto the judge that shall be in those days: and thou shalt inquire; and they shall shew thee the sentence of judgement:
10 and thou shalt do according to the tenor of the sentence, which they shall shew thee from that place which the LORD shall choose; and thou shalt observe to do according to all that they shall teach
11 thee: according to the tenor of the law which they shall teach thee, and according to the judgement which they shall tell thee, thou shalt do: thou shalt not turn aside from the sentence which they shall
12 shew thee, to the right hand, nor to the left. And the man that doeth presumptuously, in not hearkening unto the priest that standeth to minister there before the LORD thy God, or unto the judge, even that man shall die: and thou shalt put away the
13 evil from Is'ra-el. And all the people shall hear, and fear, and do no more presumptuously.
14 When thou art come unto the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee, and shalt possess it, and shalt dwell therein; and shalt say, I will set a king over me, like as all the nations that are round about me;
15 thou shalt in any wise set him king over thee, whom the LORD thy God shall choose: one from among thy brethren shalt thou set king over thee: thou mayest not put a foreigner over thee, which is not thy
16 brother. Only he shall not multiply horses to himself, nor cause the people to return to E'gypt, to the end that he should multiply horses: forasmuch as the LORD hath said unto you, Ye shall henceforth return
17 no more that way. Neither shall he multiply wives to himself, that his heart turn not away; neither shall he
18 greatly multiply to himself silver and gold. And it shall be, when he sitteth upon the throne of his kingdom, that he shall write him a copy of this law in a book, out of *that which is* before the priests the Le'-
19 vites: and it shall be with him, and he shall read therein all the days of his life: that he may learn to fear the

B. C. 1451.

[a]ch. 15. 21, Mal. 1. 8, 13, 14.
‖ Or, *goat*
[b]ch. 13. 6.
[c]Josh. 7. 11, 15. & 23. 16. Judg. 2. 20. 2 Kings 18. 12. Hos. 8. 1.
[d]ch. 4. 19. Job 31. 26.
[e]Jer. 7. 22, 23, 31. & 19. 5. & 32. 35.
[f]ch. 13. 12, 14.
[g]Lev. 24. 14, 16. ch. 13. 10. Josh. 7. 25.
[h]Num. 35. 30. ch. 19. 15. Matt. 18. 16 John 8. 17. 2 Cor. 13. 1. 1 Tim. 5. 19 Heb. 10. 28.
[i]ch. 13. 9. Acts 7. 58
[k]ver. 12. ch. 13. 5. & 19. 10.
[l]2 Chron. 19. 10. Hag. 2. 11. Mal. 2. 7.
[m]See Ex. 21. 13, 20, 22, 28. & 22. 2. Num. 35. 11, 16, 19. ch. 19. 4, 10, 11.
[n]ch. 12. 5. & 19. 17. Ps. 122. 5.
[o]See Jer. 18. 18.
[p]ch. 19. 17.
[q]Ezek. 44. 24.
[r]Num. 15. 30. Ezra 10. 8. Hos. 4. 4.
†Heb. *not to hearken.*
[s]ch. 18. 5, 7.
[t]ch. 13. 5.
[u]ch. 13. 11. & 19. 20.
[x]1 Sam. 8. 5, 19 20.
[y]See 1. Sam. 9. 15. & 10. 24. & 16. 12. 1 Chron. 22. 10.
[z]Jer. 30. 21.
[a]1 Kings 4. 26. & 10. 26, 28. Ps. 20. 7.
[b]Isa. 31. 1. Ezek. 17. 15
[c]Ex. 13. 17. Num. 14. 3, 4.
[d]ch. 28. 68. Hos. 11. 5. See Jer. 42. 15.
[e]See 1 Kings 11. 3, 4.
[f]2 Kings 11. 12.
[g]ch. 31. 9, 26. See 2 Kings 22. 8.
[h]Josh. 1. 8. Ps. 119. 97, 98.

B. C. 1451.

Lord his God, to keep all the words of this law and these statutes, to do them:

20 That his heart be not lifted up above his brethren, and that he [i]turn not aside from the commandment, *to* the right hand, or *to* the left: to the end that he may prolong *his* days in his kingdom, he, and his children, in the midst of Is'ra-el.

[i] ch. 5. 32. 1 Kings 15. 5.

CHAPTER XVIII.

The Lord is the priests' inheritance—Christ the prophet is to be heard.

THE priests the Le'vites, *and* all the tribe of Le'vi, [a]shall have no part nor inheritance with Is'ra-el: they [b]shall eat the offerings of the Lord made by fire, and his inheritance.

2 Therefore shall they have no inheritance among their brethren: the Lord *is* their inheritance, as he hath said unto them.

3 ¶And this shall be the priest's due from the people, from them that offer a sacrifice, whether *it be* ox or sheep; and [c]they shall give unto the priest the shoulder, and the two cheeks, and the maw.

4 [d]The firstfruit *also* of thy corn, of thy wine, and of thine oil, and the first of the fleece of thy sheep, shalt thou give him.

5 For [e]the Lord thy God hath chosen him out of all thy tribes, [f]to stand to minister in the name of the Lord, him and his sons for ever.

6 ¶And if a Le'vite come from any of thy gates out of all Is'ra-el, where he [g]sojourned, and come with all the desire of his mind [h]unto the place which the Lord shall choose;

7 Then he shall minister in the name of the Lord his God, [i]as all his brethren the Le'vites *do*, which stand there before the Lord.

8 They shall have like [k]portions to eat, besides †that which cometh of the sale of his patrimony.

9 ¶When thou art come into the land which the Lord thy God giveth thee, [l]thou shalt not learn to do after the abominations of those nations.

10 There shall not be found among you *any one* that maketh his son or his daughter [m]to pass through the fire, [n]*or* that useth divination, *or* an observer of times, or an enchanter, or a witch,

11 [o]Or a charmer, or a consulter with familiar spirits, or a wizard, or a [p]necromancer.

12 For all that do these things *are* an abomination unto the Lord: and [q]because of these abominations the Lord thy God doth drive them out from before thee.

13 Thou shalt be ‖ perfect with the Lord thy God.

14 For these nations, which thou shalt ‖ possess, hearkened unto observers of times, and unto diviners: but as for thee, the Lord thy God hath not suffered thee so *to do*.

15 ¶[r]The Lord thy God will raise up unto thee a Prophet from the midst of thee, of thy brethren, like unto me; unto him ye shall hearken;

16 According to all that thou desiredst of the Lord thy God in Ho'reb [s]in the day of the assembly, saying, [t]Let me not hear again the voice of the Lord my God, neither let me see this great fire any more, that I die not.

17 And the Lord said unto me, [u]They have well *spoken that* which they have spoken.

18 [x]I will raise them up a Prophet from among their brethren, like unto thee, and [y]will put my words in his mouth; [z]and he shall speak unto them all that I shall command him.

19 [a]And it shall came to pass, *that* whosoever will not hearken unto my words which he shall speak in my name, I will require *it* of him.

20 But [b]the prophet, which shall presume to speak a word in my name, which I have not commanded him to speak, or [c]that shall speak in the name of other gods, even that prophet shall die.

21 And if thou say in thine heart, How shall we know the word which the Lord hath not spoken?

22 [d]When a prophet speaketh in the name of the Lord, [e]if the thing follow not, nor come to pass, that *is* the thing

[a] Num. 18. 20. & 26. 62. ch. 10. 9.
[b] Num. 18. 8, 9. 1 Cor. 9. 13.
[c] Lev. 7. 30—34.
[d] Ex. 22. 29. Num. 18. 12, 24.
[e] Ex. 28. 1. Num. 3. 10.
[f] ch. 10. 8. & 17. 12.
[g] Num. 35. 2, 3.
[h] ch. 12. 5.
[i] 2 Chron. 31. 2.
[k] 2 Chron. 31. 4. Neh. 12. 44, 47.
†Heb. *As sales by the fathers.*
[l] Lev. 18. 26, 2[9], 30. ch. 12. 29, 30, 31.
[m] Lev. 18. 21. ch. 12. 31.
[n] Lev. 19. 26, 31. & 20. 27. Isa. 8. 19.
[o] Lev. 20. 27.
[p] 1 Sam. 28. 7.
[q] Lev. 18. 24, 25. ch. 9. 4.
‖ Or, *upright*, or, *sincere*. Gen. 17. 1.
‖ Or, *inherit*.
[r] ver. 18. John 1. 45. Acts 3. 22. & 7. 37.
[s] ch. 9. 10.
[t] Ex. 20. 19. Heb. 12. 19.
[u] ch. 5. 28.
[x] ver. 15. John 1. 45. Acts 3. 22. & 7. 37.
[y] Isa. 51. 16. John 17. 8.
[z] John 4. 25. & 8. 28. & 12. 49, 50.
[a] Acts 3. 23.
[b] ch. 13. 5. Jer. 14. 14, 15. Zech. 13. 3.
[c] ch. 13. 1, 2. Jer. 2. 8.
[d] Jer. 28. 9.
[e] See ch. 18. 2.

Lord his God, to keep all the words of this law and these statutes, to do them: that his heart be
20 not lifted up above his brethren, and that he turn not aside from the commandment, to the right hand, or to the left: to the end that he may prolong his days in his kingdom, he and his children, in the midst of Is'ra-el.

B. C. 1451.

18 The priests the Le'vites, [1]*even* all the tribe of Levi, shall have no portion nor inheritance with Is'ra-el: they shall eat the offerings of the Lord made by
2 fire, and his inheritance. And they shall have no inheritance among their brethren: the Lord is their
3 inheritance, as he hath spoken unto them. And this shall be the priests' due from the people, from them that offer a sacrifice, whether it be ox or sheep, that they shall give unto the priest the shoulder,
4 and the two cheeks, and the maw. The firstfruits of thy corn, of thy wine, and of thine oil, and the first
5 of the fleece of thy sheep, shalt thou give him. For the Lord thy God hath chosen him out of all thy tribes, to stand to minister in the name of the Lord, him and his sons for ever.

6 And if a Le'vite come from any of thy gates out of all Is'ra-el, where he sojourneth, and come with all the desire of his soul unto the place which the
7 Lord shall choose; then he shall minister in the name of the Lord his God, as all his brethren the Le'vites do, which stand there before the Lord.
8 They shall have like portions to eat, beside that which cometh of the sale of his patrimony.

9 When thou art come into the land which the Lord thy God giveth thee, thou shalt not learn to do after
10 the abominations of those nations. There shall not be found with thee any one that maketh his son or his daughter to pass through the fire, one that useth divination, one that practiseth augury, or an en-
11 chanter, or a sorcerer, or a charmer, or a consulter with a familiar spirit, or a wizard, or a necromancer.
12 For whosoever doeth these things is an abomination unto the Lord: and because of these abominations the Lord thy God doth drive them out from before
13 thee. Thou shalt be perfect with the Lord thy
14 God. For these nations, which thou shalt possess, hearken unto them that practice augury, and unto diviners: but as for thee, the Lord thy God hath
15 not suffered thee so to do. The Lord thy God will raise up unto thee a prophet from the midst of thee, of thy brethren, like unto me; unto him ye
16 shall hearken; according to all that thou desiredst of the Lord thy God in Ho'reb in the day of the assembly, saying, Let me not hear again the voice of the Lord my God, neither let me see this great fire
17 any more, that I die not. And the Lord said unto me, They have well said that which they have spoken.
18 I will raise them up a prophet from among their brethren, like unto thee; and I will put my words in his mouth, and he shall speak unto them all that
19 I shall command him. And it shall come to pass, that whosoever will not hearken unto my words which he shall speak in my name, I will require it
20 of him. But the prophet, which shall speak a word presumptuously in my name, which I have not commanded him to speak, or that shall speak in the name of other gods, that same prophet shall die.
21 And if thou say in thine heart, How shall we know
22 the word which the Lord hath not spoken? When a prophet speaketh in the name of the Lord, if the thing follow not, nor come to pass, that is the thing

[1] Or, and

which the LORD hath not spoken, *but* the prophet hath spoken it [f]presumptuously: thou shalt not be afraid of him.

CHAPTER XIX.

Cities of refuge—Two witnesses at the least—Punishment of false witness.

[a]WHEN the LORD thy God hath cut off the nations, whose land the LORD thy God giveth thee, and thou [†]succeedest them, and dwellest in their cities, and in their houses;

2 [b]Thou shalt separate three cities for thee in the midst of thy land, which the LORD thy God giveth thee to possess it.

3 Thou shalt prepare thee a way, and divide the coasts of thy land, which the LORD thy God giveth thee to inherit, into three parts, that every slayer may flee thither.

4 ¶And [c]this *is* the case of the slayer, which shall flee thither, that he may live: Whoso killeth his neighbour ignorantly, whom he hated not [†]in time past;

5 As when a man goeth into the wood with his neighbour to hew wood, and his hand fetcheth a stroke with the axe to cut down the tree, and the [†]head slippeth from the [†]helve, and [†]lighteth upon his neighbour, that he die; he shall flee into one of these cities, and live:

6 [d]Lest the avenger of the blood pursue the slayer, while his heart is hot, and overtake him, because the way is long, and [†]slay him; whereas he *was* not worthy of death, inasmuch as he hated him not [†]in time past.

7 Wherefore I command thee, saying, Thou shalt separate three cities for thee.

8 And if the LORD thy God [e]enlarge thy coast, as he hath sworn unto thy fathers, and give thee all the land which he promised to give unto thy fathers;

9 If thou shalt keep all these commandments to do them, which I command thee this day, to love the LORD thy God, and to walk ever in his ways; [f]then shalt thou add three cities more for thee, besides these three:

10 That innocent blood be not shed in thy land, which the LORD thy God giveth thee *for* an inheritance, and *so* blood be upon thee.

11 ¶But [g]if any man hate his neighbour, and lie in wait for him, and rise up against him, and smite him [†]mortally that he die, and fleeth into one of these cities:

12 Then the elders of his city shall send and fetch him thence, and deliver him into the hand of the avenger of blood, that he may die.

13 [h]Thine eye shall not pity him, [i]but thou shalt put away *the guilt of* innocent blood from Is'ra-el, that it may go well with thee.

14 ¶[k]Thou shalt not remove thy neighbour's landmark, which they of old time have set in thine inheritance, which thou shalt inherit in the land that the LORD thy God giveth thee to possess it.

15 ¶[l]One witness shall not rise up against a man for any iniquity, or for any sin, in any sin that he sinneth: at the mouth of two witnesses, or at the mouth of three witnesses, shall the matter be established.

16 ¶If a false witness [m]rise up against any man to testify against him ‖*that which is* wrong;

17 Then both the men, between whom the controversy *is*, shall stand before the LORD, [n]before the priests and the judges, which shall be in those days;

18 And the judges shall make diligent inquisition: and, behold, *if* the witness *be* a false witness, *and* hath testified falsely against his brother;

19 [o]Then shall ye do unto him, as he had thought to have done unto his brother: so [p]shalt thou put the evil away from among you.

20 [q]And those which remain shall hear, and fear, and shall henceforth commit no more any such evil among you.

21 [r]And thine eye shall not pity; *but* [s]life *shall go* for life, eye for eye, tooth for tooth, hand for hand, foot for foot.

which the LORD hath not spoken: the prophet hath spoken it presumptuously, thou shalt not be afraid of him.

19 When the LORD thy God shall cut off the nations, whose land the LORD thy God giveth thee, and thou succeedest them, and dwellest in their cities, and in 2 their houses; thou shalt separate three cities for thee in the midst of thy land, which the LORD thy 3 God giveth thee to possess it. Thou shalt prepare thee the way, and divide the borders of thy land, which the LORD thy God causeth thee to inherit, into three parts, that every manslayer may flee 4 thither. And this is the case of the manslayer, which shall flee thither and live: whoso killeth his neighbour unawares, and hated him not in time 5 past; as when a man goeth into the forest with his neighbour to hew wood, and his hand fetcheth a stroke with the axe to cut down the tree, and the [1]head slippeth from [2]the helve, and lighteth upon his neighbour, that he die; he shall flee unto one of 6 these cities and live: lest the avenger of blood pursue the manslayer, while his heart is hot, and overtake him, because the way is long, and smite him mortally; whereas he was not worthy of death, in- 7 asmuch as he hated him not in time past. Wherefore I command thee, saying, Thou shalt separate 8 three cities for thee. And if the LORD thy God enlarge thy border, as he hath sworn unto thy fathers, and give thee all the land which he promised to 9 give unto thy fathers; if thou shalt keep all this commandment to do it, which I command thee this day, to love the LORD thy God, and to walk ever in his ways; then shalt thou add three cities more for 10 thee, beside these three: that [3]innocent blood be not shed in the midst of thy land, which the LORD thy God giveth thee for an inheritance, and so blood be 11 upon thee. But if any man hate his neighbour, and lie in wait for him, and rise up against him, and smite him mortally that he die; and he flee into 12 one of these cities: then the elders of his city shall send and fetch him thence, and deliver him into the hand of the avenger of blood, that he may die. 13 Thine eye shall not pity him, but thou shalt put away [4]the innocent blood from Is'ra-el, that it may go well with thee.

14 Thou shalt not remove thy neighbour's landmark, which they of old time have set, in thine inheritance which thou shalt inherit, in the land that the LORD thy God giveth thee to possess it.

15 One witness shall not rise up against a man for any iniquity, or for any sin, in any sin that he sinneth: at the mouth of two witnesses, or at the mouth of three witnesses, shall a matter be estab- 16 lished. If an unrighteous witness rise up against any man to testify against him of [5]wrong doing; 17 then both the men, between whom the controversy is, shall stand before the LORD, before the priests 18 and the judges which shall be in those days; and the judges shall make diligent inquisition: and, behold, if the witness be a false witness, and hath 19 testified falsely against his brother; then shall ye do unto him, as he had thought to do unto his brother: so shalt thou put away the evil from the midst of 20 thee. And those which remain shall hear, and fear, and shall henceforth commit no more any such evil 21 in the midst of thee. And thine eye shall not pity; life *shall go* for life, eye for eye, tooth for tooth, hand for hand, foot for foot.

B. C. 1451.

[f] ver. 20.

[a] ch. 12. 29.
[†] Heb. *inheritest*, or, *possessest*
[b] Ex. 21. 13. Num. 35. 10, 14. Josh. 20. 2.
[c] Num. 35. 15. ch. 4. 42.
[†] Heb. *from yesterday the third day.*
[†] Heb. *iron.*
[†] Heb *wood.*
[†] Heb. *flideth.*
[d] Num. 35. 12.
[†] Heb. *smite him in life.*
[†] Heb. *from yesterday the thrid day.*
[e] Gen. 15. 18. ch. 12. 20.
[f] Josh. 20. 7, 8.
[g] Ex. 21. 12, &c. Num. 35. 16, 24. ch. 27. 24. Prov. 28. 17
[†] Heb. *in life.*
[h] ch. 13. 8. & 25. 12.
[i] Num. 35. 33, 34. ch. 21. 9. 1 Kings 2. 31.
[k] ch. 27. 17. Job. 24. 2. Prov. 22. 28 Hos. 5. 10.
[l] Num. 35. 30. ch. 17. 6. Matt. 18. 16 John 8. 17. 2 Cor. 13. 1. 1 Tim. 5. 19. Heb. 10. 28.
[m] Ps. 27. 12. & 35. 11.
‖ Or, *falling away.*
[n] ch. 17. 9. & 21. 5.
[o] Prov. 19. 5, 9. Dan. 6. 24.
[p] ch. 13. 5. & 17. 7. & 21. 21. & 22. 21, 24. & 24. 7.
[q] ch. 17. 13. & 21. 21.
[r] ver. 13.
[s] Ex. 21. 23. Lev. 24. 20. Matt. 5. 38.

B. C. 1451.

[1] Heb. *iron.*
[2] Or, *the tree*
[3] Or, *the blood of an innocent man*
[4] Or, *the blood of the innocent*
[5] Or, *rebellion* See ch. xiii. 5.

B. C. 1451.

CHAPTER XX.

The priest's exhortation to encourage the people to battle.

WHEN thou goest out to battle against thine enemies, and seest [a]horses, and chariots, *and* a people more than thou, be not afraid of them: for the LORD thy God *is* [b]with thee, which brought thee up out of the land of E'gypt.

2 And it shall be, when ye are come nigh unto the battle, that the priest shall approach and speak unto the people.

3 And shall say unto them, Hear, O Is'ra-el, ye approach this day unto battle against your enemies: let not your hearts †faint, fear not, and do not †tremble, neither be ye terrified because of them;

4 For the LORD your God *is* he that goeth with you, [c]to fight for you against your enemies, to save you.

5 ¶And the officers shall speak unto the people, saying, What man *is there* that hath built a new house, and hath not [d]dedicated it? let him go and return unto his house, lest he die in the battle, and another man dedicate it.

6 And what man *is he* that hath planted a vineyard, and hath not *yet* †eaten of it? let him *also* go and return unto his house, lest he die in the battle, and another man eat of it.

7 [e]And what man *is there* that hath betrothed a wife, and hath not taken her? let him go and return unto his house, lest he die in the battle, and another man take her.

8 And the officers shall speak further unto the people, and they shall say, [f]What man *is there that is* fearful and faint-hearted? let him go and return unto his house, lest his brethren's heart †faint as well as his heart.

9 And it shall be, when the officers have made an end of speaking unto the people, that they shall make captains of the armies †to lead the people.

10 ¶When thou comest nigh unto a city to fight against it, [g]then proclaim peace unto it.

11 And it shall be, if it make thee answer of peace, and open unto thee, then it shall be, *that* all the people *that is* found therein shall be tributaries unto thee, and they shall serve thee.

12 And if it will make no peace with thee, but will make war against thee, then thou shalt besiege it:

13 And when the LORD thy God hath delivered it into thine hands, [h]thou shalt smite every male thereof with the edge of the sword:

14 But the women, and the little ones, and [i]the cattle, and all that is in the city, *even* all the spoil thereof, shalt thou †take unto thyself; and [k]thou shalt eat the spoil of thine enemies, which the LORD thy God hath given thee.

15 Thus shalt thou do unto all the cities *which are* very far off from thee, which *are* not of the cities of these nations.

16 But [l]of the cities of these people which the LORD thy God doth give thee *for* an inheritance, thou shalt save alive nothing that breatheth:

17 But thou shalt utterly destroy them; *namely*, the Hit'tites, and the Am'o-rites, the Ca'naan-ites, and the Per'iz-zites, the Hi'vites, and the Jeb'u-sites, as the LORD thy God hath commanded thee:

18 That [m]they teach you not to do after all their abominations, which they have done unto their gods; so should ye [n]sin against the LORD your God.

19 ¶When thou shalt besiege a city a long time, in making war against it to take it, thou shalt not destroy the trees thereof by forcing an axe against them: for thou mayest eat of them; and thou shalt not cut them down (‖for the tree of the field *is* man's *life*) †to employ *them* in the siege:

20 Only the trees which thou knowest that they *be* not trees for meat, thou shalt destroy and cut them down; and thou shalt build bulwarks against the city that maketh war with thee, until †it be subdued.

B. C. 1451.

20 When thou goest forth to battle against thine enemies, and seest horses, and chariots, *and* a people more than thou, thou shalt not be afraid of them: for the LORD thy God is with thee, which
2 brought thee up out of the land of E'gypt. And it shall be, when ye draw nigh unto the battle, that the priest shall approach and speak unto the people,
3 and shall say unto them, Hear, O Is'ra-el, ye draw nigh this day unto battle against your enemies: let not your heart faint; fear not, nor tremble, neither
4 be ye affrighted at them; for the LORD your God is he that goeth with you, to fight for you against
5 your enemies, to save you. And the officers shall speak unto the people, saying, What man is there that hath built a new house, and hath not dedicated it? let him go and return to his house, lest he die
6 in the battle, and another man dedicate it. And what man is there that hath planted a vineyard, and hath not [1]used the fruit thereof? let him go and return unto his house, lest he die in the battle, and
7 another man use the fruit thereof. And what man is there that hath betrothed a wife, and hath not taken her? let him go and return unto his house, lest he die in the battle, and another man take her.
8 And the officers shall speak further unto the people, and they shall say, What man is there that is fearful and fainthearted? let him go and return unto his house, lest his brethren's heart melt as his heart.
9 And it shall be, when the officers have made an end of speaking unto the people, that they shall appoint captains of hosts at the head of the people.
10 When thou drawest nigh unto a city to fight
11 against it, then proclaim peace unto it. And it shall be, if it make thee answer of peace, and open unto thee, then it shall be, that all the people that is found therein shall become [2]tributary unto thee,
12 and shall serve thee. And if it will make no peace with thee, but will make war against thee, then thou
13 shalt besiege it: and when the LORD thy God delivereth it into thine hand, thou shalt smite every
14 male thereof with the edge of the sword: but the women, and the little ones, and the cattle, and all that is in the city, even all the spoil thereof, shalt thou take for a prey unto thyself; and thou shalt eat the spoil of thine enemies, which the LORD thy
15 God hath given thee. Thus shalt thou do unto all the cities which are very far off from thee, which
16 are not of the cities of these nations. But of the cities of these peoples, which the LORD thy God giveth thee for an inheritance, thou shalt save alive
17 nothing that breatheth: but thou shalt [3]utterly destroy them; the Hit'tite, and the Am'o-rite, the Ca'naan-ite, and the Per'iz-zite, the Hi'vite, and the Jeb'u-site; as the LORD thy God hath commanded thee:
18 that they teach you not to do after all their abominations, which they have done unto their gods; so should ye sin against the LORD your God.
19 When thou shalt besiege a city a long time, in making war against it to take it, thou shalt not destroy the trees thereof by wielding an axe against them; for thou mayest eat of them, and thou shalt not cut them down; for is the tree of the field man,
20 that it should be besieged of thee? Only the trees which thou knowest that they be not trees for meat, thou shalt destroy and cut them down; and thou shalt build bulwarks against the city that maketh war with thee, until it fall.

[a] See Ps. 20. 7. Isa. 31. 1.
[b] Num. 23. 21. ch. 31. 6, 8. 2 Chron. 13. 12. & 32. 7, 8.
† Heb. *be tender.*
† Heb. *make haste*
[c] ch. 1. 30. & 3. 22. Josh. 23. 10
[d] See Neh. 12. 27. Ps. 30, title
† Heb. *made it common:* See Lev. 19. 23, 24. ch. 28. 30.
[e] ch. 24. 5.
[f] Judg. 7. 3.
† Heb. *melt.*
† Heb. to be *in the head of the people.*
[g] 2 Sam. 20. 18, 20.
[h] Num. 31. 7.
[i] Josh. 8. 2.
† Heb. *spoil.*
[k] Josh. 22. 8.
[l] Num. 21. 2, 3, 35. & 33. 52. ch. 7. 1, 2. Josh 11. 14
[m] ch. 7. 4. & 12. 30, 31. & 18. 9.
[n] Ex. 23. 33.
‖ Or, *for, O man, the tree of the field is to be employed in the siege.*
† Heb. *to go from before thee.*
† Heb. *to come down.*

[1] See ch. xxviii. 30, and Lev. xix. 23—25.
[2] Or, *subject to task-work*
[3] Heb. *devote.*

B. C. 1451.

CHAPTER XXI.

A stubborn son is to be stoned to death.

IF *one* be found slain in the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee to possess it, lying in the field, *and* it be not known who hath slain him:

2 Then thy elders and thy judges shall come forth, and they shall measure unto the cities which *are* round about him that is slain:

3 And it shall be, *that* the city *which is* next unto the slain man, even the elders of that city shall take a heifer, which hath not been wrought with, *and* which hath not drawn in the yoke;

4 And the elders of that city shall bring down the heifer unto a rough valley, which is neither eared nor sown, and shall strike off the heifer's neck there in the valley;

5 And the priests the sons of Le'vi shall come near; for [a]them the LORD thy God hath chosen to minister unto him, and to bless in the name of the LORD; and [b]by their †word shall every controversy and every stroke be *tried:*

6 And all the elders of that city *that are* next unto the slain *man,* [c]shall wash their hands over the heifer that is beheaded in the valley:

7 And they shall answer and say, Our hands have not shed this blood, neither have our eyes seen *it.*

8 Be merciful, O LORD, unto thy people Is'ra-el, whom thou hast redeemed, [d]and lay not innocent blood †unto thy people of Is'ra-el's charge. And the blood shall be forgiven them.

9 So [e]shalt thou put away the *guilt of* innocent blood from among you, when thou shalt do *that which is* right in the sight of the LORD.

10 ¶When thou goest forth to war against thine enemies, and the LORD thy God hath delivered them into thine hands, and thou hast taken them captive,

11 And seest among the captives a beautiful woman, and hast a desire unto her, that thou wouldest have her to thy wife;

12 Then thou shalt bring her home to thine house; and she shall shave her head, and ‖†pare her nails;

13 And she shall put the raiment of her captivity from off her, and shall remain in thine house, and [f]bewail her father and her mother a full month: and after that thou shalt go in unto her, and be her husband, and she shall be thy wife.

14 And it shall be, if thou have no delight in her, then thou shalt let her go whither she will; but thou shalt not sell her at all for money, thou shalt not make merchandise of her, because thou hast [g]humbled her.

15 ¶If a man have two wives, one beloved, [h]and another hated, and they have borne him children, *both* the beloved and the hated; and *if* the firstborn son be hers that was hated;

16 Then it shall be, [i]when he maketh his sons to inherit *that* which he hath, *that* he may not make the son of the beloved firstborn before the son of the hated, *which is indeed* the firstborn:

17 But he shall acknowledge the son of the hated *for* the firstborn, [k]by giving him a double portion of all †that he hath: for he *is* [l]the beginning of his strength; [m]the right of the firstborn *is* his.

18 ¶If a man have a stubborn and rebellious son, which will not obey the voice of his father, or the voice of his mother, and *that,* when they have chastened him, will not hearken unto them:

19 Then shall his father and his mother lay hold on him, and bring him out unto the elders of his city, and unto the gate of his place;

20 And they shall say unto the elders of his city, This our son *is* stubborn and rebellious, he will not obey our voice; *he is* a glutton, and a drunkard.

21 And all the men of his city shall stone him with stones, that he die: [n]so shalt thou put evil away from among you, [o]and all Is'ra-el shall hear, and fear.

22 ¶And if a man have committed a sin [p]worthy of

[a] ch. 10. 8. 1 Chron. 23. 13.
[b] ch. 17. 8, 9.
† Heb. *mouth.*
[c] See Ps. 19. 12. & 26. 6. Matt. 27. 24
[d] Jonah 1. 14.
† Heb. *in the midst.*
[e] ch. 19. 13.
‖ Or, *suffer to grow.*
† Heb. *make,* or, *dress.*
[f] See Ps. 45. 10.
[g] Gen. 34. 2. ch. 22. 29. Judg. 19. 24.
[h] Gen. 29. 33.
[i] 1 Chron. 5. 2. & 26. 10. 2 Chron. 11. 19, 22.
[k] See 1 Chron 5. 1
† Heb. *that is found with him.*
[l] Gen. 49. 3.
[m] Gen. 25. 31, 33.
[n] ch. 13. 5. & 19. 19, 20. & 22. 21, 24.
[o] ch. 13. 11.
[p] ch. 19. 6. & 22. 26. Acts 23, 29. & 25. 11, 25. & 26. 31.

B. C. 1451.

21 If one be found slain in the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee to possess it, lying in the field,
2 and it be not known who hath smitten him: then thy elders and thy judges shall come forth, and they shall measure unto the cities which are round about
3 him that is slain: and it shall be, that the city which is nearest unto the slain man, even the elders of that city shall take an heifer of the herd, which hath not been wrought with, and which hath not
4 drawn in the yoke; and the elders of that city shall bring down the heifer unto a valley with running water, which is neither plowed nor sown, and shall
5 break the heifer's neck there in the valley: and the priests the sons of Le'vi shall come near; for them the LORD thy God hath chosen to minister unto him, and to bless in the name of the LORD; and according to their word shall every controversy and
6 every stroke be: and all the elders of that city, who are nearest unto the slain man, shall wash their hands over the heifer whose neck was broken in the valley:
7 and they shall answer and say, Our hands have not
8 shed this blood, neither have our eyes seen it. Forgive, O LORD, thy people Is'ra-el, whom thou hast redeemed, and suffer not innocent blood *to remain* in the midst of thy people Is'ra-el. And the blood shall
9 be forgiven them. So shalt thou put away the innocent blood from the midst of thee, when thou shalt do that which is right in the eyes of the LORD.
10 When thou goest forth to battle against thine enemies, and the LORD thy God delivereth them into thine hands, and thou carriest them away captive,
11 and seest among the captives a beautiful woman, and thou hast a desire unto her, and wouldest take her
12 to thee to wife; then thou shalt bring her home to thine house; and she shall shave her head, and pare
13 her nails; and she shall put the raiment of her captivity from off her, and shall remain in thine house, and bewail her father and her mother a full month: and after that thou shalt go in unto her, and be her
14 husband, and she shall be thy wife. And it shall be, if thou have no delight in her, then thou shalt let her go whither she will; but thou shalt not sell her at all for money, thou shalt not deal with her [1]as a slave, because thou hast humbled her.
15 If a man have two wives, the one beloved, and the other hated, and they have borne him children, both the beloved and the hated; and if the firstborn
16 son be hers that was hated; then it shall be, in the day that he causeth his sons to inherit that which he hath, that he may not make the son of the beloved the firstborn [2]before the son of the hated, which is
17 the firstborn: but he shall acknowledge the firstborn, the son of the hated, by giving him a double portion of all that he hath: for he is the beginning of his strength; the right of the firstborn is his.
18 If a man have a stubborn and rebellious son, which will not obey the voice of his father, or the voice of his mother, and though they chasten him, will not
19 hearken unto them: then shall his father and his mother lay hold on him, and bring him out unto the
20 elders of his city, and unto the gate of his place; and they shall say unto the elders of his city, This our son is stubborn and rebellious, he will not obey our
21 voice; he is a riotous liver, and a drunkard. And all the men of his city shall stone him with stones, that he die: so shalt thou put away the evil from the midst of thee; and all Is'ra-el shall hear, and fear.
22 And if a man have committed a sin worthy of

[1] Or, *as a chattel*
[2] Or, *during the life time of*

B. C. 1451.

death, and he be to be put to death, and thou hang him on a tree:

23 [g]His body shall not remain all night upon the tree, but thou shalt in any wise bury him that day; (for [r]he that is hanged *is* †accursed of God;) that [s]thy land be not defiled, which the LORD thy God giveth thee *for* an inheritance.

CHAPTER XXII.

Humanity towards brethren—Sex to be distinguished by apparel—Adultery, etc.

THOU [a]shalt not see thy brother's ox or his sheep go astray, and hide thyself from them: thou shalt in any case bring them again unto thy brother.

2 And if thy brother *be* not nigh unto thee, or if thou know him not, then thou shalt bring it unto thine own house, and it shall be with thee until thy brother seek after it, and thou shalt restore it to him again.

3 In like manner shalt thou do with his ass; and so shalt thou do with his raiment; and with all lost things of thy brother's, which he hath lost, and thou hast found, shalt thou do likewise: thou mayest not hide thyself.

4 ¶[b]Thou shalt not see thy brother's ass or his ox fall down by the way, and hide thyself from them: thou shalt surely help him to lift *them* up again.

5 ¶The woman shall not wear that which pertaineth unto a man, neither shall a man put on a woman's garment: for all that do so *are* abomination unto the LORD thy God.

6 ¶If a bird's nest chance to be before thee in the way in any tree, or on the ground, *whether they be* young ones, or eggs, and the dam sitting upon the young, or upon the eggs, [c]thou shalt not take the dam with the young:

7 *But* thou shalt in any wise let the dam go, and take the young to thee; [d]that it may be well with thee, and *that* thou mayest prolong *thy* days.

8 ¶When thou buildest a new house, then thou shalt make a battlement for thy roof, that thou bring not blood upon thine house, if any man fall from thence.

9 ¶[e]Thou shalt not sow thy vineyard with divers seeds: lest the †fruit of thy seed which thou hast sown, and the fruit of thy vineyard, be defiled.

10 ¶[f]Thou shalt not plough with an ox and an ass together.

11 ¶[g]Thou shalt not wear a garment of divers sorts, *as* of woollen and linen together.

12 ¶Thou shalt make thee [h]fringes upon the four †quarters of thy vesture, wherewith thou coverest *thyself*.

13 ¶If any man take a wife, and [i]go in unto her, and hate her,

14 And give occasions of speech against her, and bring up an evil name upon her, and say, I took this woman, and when I came to her, I found her not a maid:

15 Then shall the father of the damsel, and her mother, take and bring forth *the tokens of* the damsel's virginity unto the elders of the city in the gate:

16 And the damsel's father shall say unto the elders, I gave my daughter unto this man to wife, and he hateth her,

17 And, lo, he hath given occasions of speech *against her*, saying, I found not thy daughter a maid; and yet these *are the tokens of* my daughter's virginity. And they shall spread the cloth before the elders of the city.

18 And the elders of that city shall take that man and chastise him;

19 And they shall amerce him in a hundred *shekels* of silver, and give *them* unto the father of the damsel, because he hath brought up an evil name upon a virgin of Is'ra-el: and she shall be his wife; he may not put her away all his days.

20 But if this thing be true, *and the tokens of* virginity be not found for the damsel:

21 Then they shall bring out the damsel to the door of her father's house, and the men of her city shall stone her with stones that she die; because she hath [k]wrought folly

[g] Josh. 8. 29. & 10. 26, 27. John 19.31.
[r] Gal. 3. 13.
† Heb. *the curse of God:* See Num. 25. 4. 2 Sam. 21. 6.
[s] Lev. 18. 25. Num. 35. 34.
[a] Ex. 23. 4.
[b] Ex. 23. 5.
[c] Lev. 22. 28.
[d] ch. 4. 40.
[e] Lev. 19. 19.
† Heb. *fulness of thy seed.*
[f] See 2 Cor. 6. 14, 15, 16.
[g] Lev. 19. 19.
[h] Num. 15. 38. Matt. 23. 5.
† Heb. *wings.*
[i] Gen. 29. 21. Judg. 15. 1.
[k] Gen. 34. 7. Judg. 20. 6, 10. 2 Sam. 13. 12, 13.

B. C. 1451.

death, and he be put to death, and thou hang him
23 on a tree; his body shall not remain all night upon the tree, but thou shalt surely bury him the same day; for he that is hanged is [l]accursed of God; that thou defile not thy land which the LORD thy God giveth thee for an inheritance.

[l] Heb. *the curse of God.*

22 Thou shalt not see thy brother's ox or his sheep go astray, and hide thyself from them: thou shalt surely
2 bring them again unto thy brother. And if thy brother be not nigh unto thee, or if thou know him not, then thou shalt bring it home to thine house, and it shall be with thee until thy brother seek after
3 it, and thou shalt restore it to him again. And so shalt thou do with his ass; and so shalt thou do with his garment; and so shalt thou do with every lost thing of thy brother's, which he hath lost, and thou hast found: thou mayest not hide thyself.
4 Thou shalt not see thy brother's ass or his ox fallen down by the way, and hide thyself from them: thou shalt surely help him to lift them up again.
5 A woman shall not wear that which pertaineth unto a man, neither shall a man put on a woman's garment: for whosoever doeth these things is an abomination unto the LORD thy God.
6 If a bird's nest chance to be before thee in the way, in any tree or on the ground, with young ones or eggs, and the dam sitting upon the young, or upon the eggs, thou shalt not take the dam with the
7 young: thou shalt in any wise let the dam go, but the young thou mayest take unto thyself; that it may be well with thee, and that thou mayest prolong thy days.
8 When thou buildest a new house, then thou shalt make a battlement for thy roof, that thou bring not blood upon thine house, if any man fall from thence.
9 Thou shalt not sow thy vineyard with two kinds of seed: lest the [2]whole fruit be [3]forfeited, the seed which thou hast sown, and the increase of the vineyard.
10 Thou shalt not plow with an ox and an ass to-
11 gether. Thou shalt not wear a mingled stuff, wool and linen together.
12 Thou shalt make thee [4]fringes upon the four borders of thy vesture, wherewith thou coverest thyself.
13 If any man take a wife, and go in unto her, and
14 hate her, and lay shameful things to her charge, and bring up an evil name upon her, and say, I took this woman, and when I came nigh to her, I found not
15 in her the tokens of virginity: then shall the father of the damsel, and her mother, take and bring forth the tokens of the damsel's virginity unto the elders
16 of the city in the gate: and the damsel's father shall say unto the elders, I gave my daughter unto this
17 man to wife, and he hateth her; and, lo, he hath laid shameful things *to her charge*, saying, I found not in thy daughter the tokens of virginity; and yet these are the tokens of my daughter's virginity. And they shall spread the garment before the elders of the city.
18 And the elders of that city shall take the man and
19 chastise him; and they shall amerce him in an hundred *shekels* of silver, and give them unto the father of the damsel, because he hath brought up an evil name upon a virgin of Is'ra-el: and she shall be his wife; he may not put her away all his days.
20 But if this thing be true, that the tokens of virgin-
21 ity were not found in the damsel: then they shall bring out the damsel to the door of her father's house, and the men of her city shall stone her with stones that she die: because she hath wrought folly

[2] Heb. *fulness.*
[3] Heb. *consecrated.*
[4] Or, *twisted threads*

B. C. 1451.

in Is'ra-el, to play the whore in her father's house: [l]so shalt thou put evil away from among you.

[l] ch. 13. 5.

22 ¶ [m]If a man be found lying with a woman married to a husband, then they shall both of them die, *both* the man that lay with the woman, and the woman: so shalt thou put away evil from Is'ra-el.

[m] Lev. 20. 10. John 8. 5.

23 ¶ If a damsel *that is* a virgin be [n]betrothed unto a husband, and a man find her in the city, and lie with her;

[n] Matt. 1. 18, 19.

24 Then ye shall bring them both out unto the gate of that city, and ye shall stone them with stones that they die; the damsel, because she cried not, *being* in the city; and the man, because he [o]hath humbled his neighbour's wife: [p]so thou shalt put away evil from among you.

[o] ch. 21. 14. [p] ver. 21, 22.

25 ¶ But if a man find a betrothed damsel in the field, and the man ‖ force her, and lie with her: then the man only that lay with her shall die:

‖ Or, *take strong hold of her*, 2 Sam. 13. 14.

26 But unto the damsel thou shalt do nothing; *there is* in the damsel no sin *worthy* of death: for as when a man riseth against his neighbour, and slayeth him, even so *is* this matter:

27 For he found her in the field *and* the betrothed damsel cried, and *there was* none to save her.

28 ¶ [q]If a man find a damsel *that is* a virgin, which is not betrothed, and lay hold on her, and lie with her, and they be found;

[q] Ex. 22. 16, 17.

29 Then the man that lay with her shall give unto the damsel's father fifty *shekels* of silver, and she shall be his wife; [r]because he hath humbled her, he may not put her away all his days.

[r] ver. 24. [s] Lev. 18. 8. & 20. 11. ch. 17. 20. 1 Cor. 5. 1.

30 ¶ [s]A man shall not take his father's wife, nor [t]discover his father's skirt.

[t] See Ruth 3. 9. Ezek. 16. 8.

CHAPTER XXIII.

Uncleanness to be avoided in the host—Of usury, vows, and trespasses.

HE that is wounded in the stones, or hath his privy member cut off, shall not enter into the congregation of the LORD.

2 A bastard shall not enter into the congregation of the LORD: even to his tenth generation shall he not enter into the congregation of the LORD.

3 [a]An Am'mon-ite or Mo'ab-ite shall not enter into the congregation of the LORD; even to their tenth generation shall they not enter into the congregation of the LORD for ever:

[a] Neh. 13. 1, 2.

4 [b]Because they met you not with bread and with water in the way, when ye came forth out of E'gypt; and [c]because they hired against thee Ba'laam the son of Be'or of Pe'thor of Mes-o-pot-a'mi-a, to curse thee.

[b] See ch. 2. 29. [c] Num. 22. 5, 6.

5 Nevertheless, the LORD thy God would not hearken unto Ba'laam; but the LORD thy God turned the curse into a blessing unto thee, because the LORD thy God loved thee.

6 [d]Thou shalt not seek their peace nor their †prosperity all thy days for ever.

[d] Ezra 9. 12. † Heb. *good.*

7 ¶ Thou shalt not abhor an E'dom-ite; [e]for he *is* thy brother: thou shalt not abhor an E-gyp'tian; because [f]thou wast a stranger in his land.

[e] Gen. 25. 24, 25, 26. Obad. 10. 12. [f] Ex. 22. 21. & 23. 9. Lev. 19. 34. ch. 10. 19.

8 The children that are begotten of them shall enter into the congregation of the LORD in their third generation.

9 ¶ When the host goeth forth against thine enemies, then keep thee from every wicked thing.

10 ¶ [g]If there be among you any man, that is not clean by reason of uncleanness that chanceth him by night, then shall he go abroad out of the camp, he shall not come within the camp:

[g] Lev. 15. 16.

11 But it shall be, when evening †cometh on, [h]he shall wash *himself* with water: and when the sun is down, he shall come into the camp *again*.

† Heb. *turneth toward.* [h] Lev. 15. 5.

12 ¶ Thou shalt have a place also without the camp, whither thou shalt go forth abroad:

13 And thou shalt have a paddle upon thy weapon; and it shall be, when thou †wilt ease thyself abroad, thou shalt dig therewith, and shalt turn back and cover that which cometh from thee:

† Heb. *sittest down.*

14 For the LORD thy God [i]walketh in the midst of thy

[i] Lev. 26. 12.

B. C. 1451.

in Is'ra-el, to play the harlot in her father's house: so shalt thou put away the evil from the midst of thee.

22 If a man be found lying with a woman married to an husband, then shall they both of them die, the man that lay with the woman, and the woman: so shalt thou put away the evil from Is'ra-el.

23 If there be a damsel that is a virgin betrothed unto an husband, and a man find her in the city, and

24 lie with her; then ye shall bring them both out unto the gate of that city, and ye shall stone them with stones that they die; the damsel, because she cried not, being in the city; and the man, because he hath humbled his neighbour's wife: so thou shalt put away the evil from the midst of thee.

25 But if the man find the damsel that is betrothed in the field, and the man force her, and lie with her; then

26 the man only that lay with her shall die: but unto the damsel thou shalt do nothing; there is in the damsel no sin worthy of death: for as when a man riseth against his neighbour, and slayeth him, even so is this

27 matter: for he found her in the field; the betrothed damsel cried, and there was none to save her.

28 If a man find a damsel that is a virgin, which is not betrothed, and lay hold on her, and lie with her,

29 and they be found; then the man that lay with her shall give unto the damsel's father fifty *shekels* of silver, and she shall be his wife, because he hath humbled her; he may not put her away all his days.

30 A man shall not take his father's wife, and shall not uncover his father's skirt. [Ch. xxiii. 1 in Heb.]

23 He that is wounded in the stones, or hath his privy member cut off, shall not enter into the assembly of the LORD.

2 A bastard shall not enter into the assembly of the LORD; even to the tenth generation shall none of his enter into the assembly of the LORD.

3 An Am'mon-ite or a Mo'ab-ite shall not enter into the assembly of the LORD; even to the tenth generation shall none belonging to them enter into the assembly

4 of the LORD for ever: because they met you not with bread and with water in the way, when ye came forth out of E'gypt; and because they hired against thee Ba'laam the son of Be'or from Pe'thor of [1]Mes-o-pot-a'mi-a,

[1] Heb. *Aramna haraim.*

5 to curse thee. Nevertheless the LORD thy God would not hearken unto Ba'laam; but the LORD thy God turned the curse into a blessing unto thee, because

6 the LORD thy God loved thee. Thou shalt not seek their peace nor their prosperity all thy days for ever.

7 Thou shalt not abhor an E'dom-ite; for he is thy brother: thou shalt not abhor an E'gyp-tian; because

8 thou wast a stranger in his land. The children of the third generation that are born unto them shall enter into the assembly of the LORD.

9 When thou goest forth in camp against thine enemies, then thou shalt keep thee from every evil

10 thing. If there be among you any man, that is not clean by reason of that which chanceth him by night, then shall he go abroad out of the camp,

11 he shall not come within the camp: but it shall be, when evening cometh on, he shall bathe himself in water: and when the sun is down, he shall

12 come within the camp. Thou shalt have a place also without the camp, whither thou shalt go forth

13 abroad: and thou shalt have a [2]paddle among thy weapons; and it shall be, when thou sittest down abroad, thou shalt dig therewith, and shalt turn back and cover that which cometh from thee:

[2] Or, *shovel*

14 for the LORD thy God walketh in the midst of thy

B. C. 1451.

camp, to deliver thee, and to give up thine enemies before thee; therefore shall thy camp be holy: that he see no †unclean thing in thee, and turn away from thee.

15 ¶[k]Thou shalt not deliver unto his master the servant which is escaped from his master unto thee:

16 He shall dwell with thee, *even* among you, in that place which he shall choose in one of thy gates, where it †liketh him best: [l]thou shalt not oppress him.

17 ¶There shall be no || whore [m]of the daughters of Is'ra-el, nor [n]a sodomite of the sons of Is'ra-el.

18 Thou shalt not bring the hire of a whore, or the price of a dog, into the house of the LORD thy God for any vow: for even both these *are* abomination unto the LORD thy God.

19 ¶[o]Thou shalt not lend upon usury to thy brother; usury of money, usury of victuals, usury of any thing that is lent upon usury:

20 [p]Unto a stranger thou mayest lend upon usury; but unto thy brother thou shalt not lend upon usury: [q]that the LORD thy God may bless thee in all that thou settest thine hand to in the land whither thou goest to possess it.

21 ¶[r]When thou shalt vow a vow unto the LORD thy God, thou shalt not slack to pay it: for the LORD thy God will surely require it of thee; and it would be sin in thee.

22 But if thou shalt forbear to vow, it shall be no sin in thee.

23 [s]That which is gone out of thy lips thou shalt keep and perform; *even* a freewill offering, according as thou hast vowed unto the LORD thy God, which thou hast promised with thy mouth.

24 ¶When thou comest into thy neighbour's vineyard, then thou mayest eat grapes thy fill at thine own pleasure; but thou shalt not put *any* in thy vessel.

25 When thou comest into the standing corn of thy neighbour, [t]then thou mayest pluck the ears with thine hand; but thou shalt not move a sickle unto thy neighbour's standing corn.

CHAPTER XXIV.

Of divorce, pledges, man-stealers—Hire to be given—Of justice, and charity.

WHEN a [a]man hath taken a wife, and married her, and it come to pass that she find no favour in his eyes, because he hath found †some uncleanness in her: then let him write her a bill of †divorcement, and give *it* in her hand, and send her out of his house.

2 And when she is departed out of his house, she may go and be another man's *wife*.

3 And *if* the latter husband hate her, and write her a bill of divorcement, and giveth *it* in her hand, and sendeth her out of his house; or if the latter husband die, which took her *to be* his wife;

4 [b]Her former husband, which sent her away, may not take her again to be his wife, after that she is defiled; for that *is* abomination before the LORD: and thou shalt not cause the land to sin, which the LORD thy God giveth thee *for* an inheritance.

5 ¶[c]When a man hath taken a new wife, he shall not go out to war, †neither shall he be charged with any business: *but* he shall be free at home one year, and shall [d]cheer up his wife which he hath taken.

6 ¶No man shall take the nether or the upper millstone to pledge: for he taketh *a man's* life to pledge.

7 ¶[e]If a man be found stealing any of his brethren of the children of Is'ra-el, and maketh merchandise of him, or selleth him; then that thief shall die; [f]and thou shalt put evil away from among you.

8 ¶Take heed in [g]the plague of leprosy, that thou observe diligently, and do according to all that the priests the Le'vites shall teach you: as I commanded them, *so* ye shall observe to do.

9 [h]Remember what the LORD thy God did [i]unto Mir'i-am by the way, after that ye were come forth out of E'gypt.

B. C. 1451.

camp, to deliver thee, and to give up thine enemies before thee; therefore shall thy camp be holy: that he see no [1]unclean thing in thee, and turn away from thee.

15 Thou shalt not deliver unto his master a servant
16 which is escaped from his master unto thee: he shall dwell with thee, in the midst of thee, in the place which he shall choose within one of thy gates, where it liketh him best: thou shalt not oppress him.

17 There shall be no [2]harlot of the daughters of Is'ra-el, neither shall there be a [3]sodomite of the sons
18 of Is'ra-el. Thou shalt not bring the hire of a whore, or the wages of a dog, into the house of the LORD thy God for any vow: for even both these are an abomination unto the LORD thy God.

19 Thou shalt not lend upon usury to thy brother; usury of money, usury of victuals, usury of any
20 thing that is lent upon usury: unto a foreigner thou mayest lend upon usury; but unto thy brother thou shalt not lend upon usury: that the LORD thy God may bless thee in all that thou puttest thine hand unto, in the land whither thou goest in to possess it.

21 When thou shalt vow a vow unto the LORD thy God, thou shalt not be slack to pay it: for the LORD thy God will surely require it of thee; and it
22 would be sin in thee. But if thou shalt forbear to vow,
23 it shall be no sin in thee. That which is gone out of thy lips thou shalt observe and do; according as thou hast vowed unto the LORD thy God, a freewill offering, which thou hast promised with thy mouth.

24 When thou comest into thy neighbour's vineyard, then thou mayest eat grapes thy fill at thine own pleasure; but thou shalt not put any in thy vessel.

25 When thou comest into thy neighbour's standing corn, then thou mayest pluck the ears with thine hand; but thou shalt not move a sickle unto thy neighbour's standing corn.

24 When a man taketh a wife, and marrieth her, then it shall be, if she find no favour in his eyes, because he hath found some unseemly thing in her, that he shall write her a bill of divorcement, and give it in her
2 hand, and send her out of his house. And when she is departed out of his house, she may go and be
3 another man's *wife*. And if the latter husband hate her, and write her a bill of divorcement, and give it in her hand, and send her out of his house; or if the latter husband die, which took her to be his
4 wife; her former husband, which sent her away, may not take her again to be his wife, after that she is defiled; for that is abomination before the LORD: and thou shalt not cause the land to sin, which the LORD thy God giveth thee for an inheritance.

5 When a man taketh a new wife, he shall not go out in the host, neither shall he be charged with any business: he shall be free at home one year, and
6 shall cheer his wife which he hath taken. No man shall take the mill or the upper millstone to pledge: for he taketh *a man's* life to pledge.

7 If a man be found stealing any of his brethren of the children of Is'ra-el, and he deal with him [4]as a slave, or sell him; then that thief shall die: so shalt thou put away the evil from the midst of thee.

8 Take heed in the plague of leprosy, that thou observe diligently, and do according to all that the priests the Le'vites shall teach you; as I commanded
9 them, so ye shall observe to do. Remember what the LORD thy God did unto Mir'i-am, by the way as ye came forth out of E'gypt.

---

†Heb. *nakedness of any thing.*
[k]1 Sam. 30. 15.
†Heb. *is good for him.*
[l]Ex. 22. 21.
|| Or, *sodomitess*
[m]Lev. 19. 29. See Prov. 2. 16.
[n]Gen. 19. 5. 2 Kings 23. 7.
[o]Ex. 22. 25. Lev. 25. 36, 37. Neh. 5. 2, 7. Ps. 15. 5. Luke 6. 34, 35.
[p]See Lev. 19. 34. & ch. 15. 3.
[q]ch. 15. 10.
[r]Num. 30. 2. Eccl. 5. 4, 5.
[s]Num. 30. 2. Ps. 66. 13, 14.
[t]Matt. 12. Mark 2. 23. Luke 6. 1.
[a]Matt. 5. 31. & 19. 7. Mark 10. 4.
†Heb. *matter of nakedness*
†Heb. *cutting off.*
[b]ver. 3. 1.
[c]ch. 20. 7.
†Heb. *not any thing shall pass upon him.*
[d]Prov. 5. 18.
[e]Ex. 21. 16.
[f]ch. 19. 19.
[g]Lev. 13. 2. & 14. 2.
[h]See Luke 17. 32. 1 Cor. 10. 6.
[i]Num. 12. 10.
1490.

[1]Heb. *nakedness of any thing.*
[2]Heb. *kedeshah.* See Gen. xxxviii. 21.
[3]Heb. *kadesh.*
[4]Or, *as chattel*

B. C. 1451.

10 ¶When thou dost †lend thy brother any thing, thou shalt not go into his house to fetch his pledge.
11 Thou shalt stand abroad, and the man to whom thou dost lend shall bring out the pledge abroad unto thee.
12 And if the man *be* poor, thou shalt not sleep with his pledge:
13 [k]In any case thou shalt deliver him the pledge again when the sun goeth down, that he may sleep in his own raiment, and [l]bless thee: and [m]it shall be righteousness unto thee before the LORD thy God.
14 ¶Thou shalt not [n]oppress a hired servant *that is* poor and needy, *whether he be* of thy brethren, or of thy strangers that *are* in thy land within thy gates:
15 At his day [o]thou shalt give *him* his hire, neither shall the sun go down upon it; for he *is* poor, and †setteth his heart upon it: [p]lest he cry against thee unto the LORD, and it be sin unto thee.
16 [q]The fathers shall not be put to death for the children, neither shall the children be put to death for the fathers: every man shall be put to death for his own sin.
17 ¶[r]Thou shalt not pervert the judgment of the stranger, *nor* of the fatherless; [s]nor take a widow's raiment to pledge:
18 But [t]thou shalt remember that thou wast a bondman in E'gypt, and the LORD thy God redeemed thee thence: therefore I command thee to do this thing.
19 ¶[u]When thou cuttest down thine harvest in thy field, and hast forgot a sheaf in the field, thou shalt not go again to fetch it: it shall be for the stranger, for the fatherless, and for the widow: that the LORD thy God may [z]bless thee in all the work of thine hands.
20 When thou beatest thine olive tree, †thou shalt not go over the boughs again: it shall be for the stranger, for the fatherless, and for the widow.
21 When thou gatherest the grapes of thy vineyard, thou shalt not glean *it* †afterward: it shall be for the stranger, for the fatherless, and for the widow.
22 And [y]thou shalt remember that thou wast a bondman in the land of E'gypt: therefore I command thee to do this thing.

†Heb. *lend the loan of any thing to, &c.*
[k]Ex. 22.26.
[l]Job 29.11, 13. & 31.20. 2 Cor. 9.13. 2 Tim. 1.18
[m]ch. 6. 25. Ps. 106.31. & 112. 9. Dan. 4. 27.
[n]Mal. 3. 5.
[o]Lev. 19.13. Jer. 22. 13. James 5.4.
†Heb. *lifteth his soul unto it*
Ps. 25. 1. & 86. 4.
[p]Jas. 5. 4.
[q]2 Kings 14. 6. 2 Chron. 25. 4. Jer. 31. 29, 30. Ezek. 18.20
[r]Ex. 22. 21, 22. Prov. 22.22 Isa. 1. 23. Jer. 5. 28. & 22. 3. Ezek. 22.29 Zech. 7.10. Mal. 3. 5.
[s]Ex. 22.26.
[t]ver. 22. ch. 16. 12.
[u]Lev. 19. 9, 10. & 23.22.
[z]ch. 15. 10. Ps. 41. 1. Prov. 19.17
†Heb. *thou shalt not bough it after thee.*
†Heb. *after thee.*
[y]ver. 18.

CHAPTER XXV.

Stripes not to exceed forty—Of unjust weights.

IF there be a [a]controversy between men, and they come unto judgment that *the judges* may judge them; then they [b]shall justify the righteous, and condemn the wicked.
2 And it shall be, if the wicked man *be* [c]worthy to be beaten, that the judge shall cause him to lie down, [d]and to be beaten before his face, according to his fault, by a certain number.
3 [e]Forty stripes he may give him, *and* not exceed: lest, *if* he should exceed, and beat him above these with many stripes, then thy brother should [f]seem vile unto thee.
4 ¶[g]Thou shalt not muzzle the ox when he †treadeth out *the corn.*
5 ¶[h]If brethren dwell together, and one of them die, and have no child, the wife of the dead shall not marry without unto a stranger: her ‖ husband's brother shall go in unto her, and take her to him to wife, and perform the duty of a husband's brother unto her.
6 And it shall be, *that* the firstborn which she beareth [i]shall succeed in the name of his brother *which is* dead, that [k]his name be not put out of Is'ra-el.
7 And if the man like not to take his ‖ brother's wife, then let his brother's wife go up to the [l]gate unto the elders, and say, My husband's brother refuseth to raise up unto his brother a name in Is'ra-el, he will not perform the duty of my husband's brother.
8 Then the elders of his city shall call him, and speak unto him: and *if* he stand *to it,* and say, [m]I like not to take her;
9 Then shall his brother's wife come unto him in the presence of the elders, and [n]loose his shoe from off his foot, and

[a]ch. 19. 17. Ezek. 44.24
[b]See Prov. 17. 15.
[c]Luke 12. 48.
[d]Matt. 10. 17.
[e]2 Cor. 11. 24.
[f]Job 18. 3.
[g]Prov. 12. 10. 1 Cor. 9. 9. 1 Tim. 5.18
†Heb. *thresheth.* Hos. 10.11.
[h]Matt. 22. 24. Mark 12.19 Luke 20.28
‖ Or, *next kinsman* Gen. 38. 8. Ruth 1.12, 13. & 3. 9.
[i]Gen. 38. 9.
[k]Ruth 4.10
‖ Or, *next kinsman's wife*
[l]Ruth 4. 1, 2.
[m]Ruth 4.6.
[n]Ruth 4. 7.

10 When thou dost lend thy neighbour any manner of loan, thou shalt not go into his house to fetch his
11 pledge. Thou shalt stand without, and the man to whom thou dost lend shall bring forth the pledge
12 without unto thee. And if he be a poor man, thou
13 shalt not sleep with his pledge: thou shalt surely restore to him the pledge when the sun goeth down, that he may sleep in his garment, and bless thee: and it shall be righteousness unto thee before the LORD thy God.
14 Thou shalt not oppress an hired servant that is poor and needy, whether he be of thy brethren, or of thy strangers that are in thy land within thy gates:
15 in his day thou shalt give him his hire, neither shall the sun go down upon it; for he is poor, and setteth his heart upon it: lest he cry against thee unto the LORD, and it be sin unto thee.
16 The fathers shall not be put to death for the children, neither shall the children be put to death for the fathers: every man shall be put to death for his own sin.
17 Thou shalt not wrest the judgement of the stranger, *nor* of the fatherless; nor take the widow's raiment to
18 pledge: but thou shalt remember that thou wast a bondman in E'gypt, and the LORD thy God redeemed thee thence: therefore I command thee to do this thing.
19 When thou reapest thine harvest in thy field, and hast forgot a sheaf in the field, thou shalt not go again to fetch it: it shall be for the stranger, for the fatherless, and for the widow: that the LORD thy God may bless thee in all the work of thine hands.
20 When thou beatest thine olive tree, thou shalt not go over the boughs again: it shall be for the stranger,
21 for the fatherless, and for the widow. When thou gatherest *the grapes of* thy vineyard, thou shalt not glean it after thee: it shall be for the stranger, for
22 the fatherless, and for the widow. And thou shalt remember that thou wast a bondman in the land of E'gypt: therefore I command thee to do this thing.

25 If there be a controversy between men, and they come unto judgement, and *the judges* judge them; then they shall justify the righteous, and condemn
2 the wicked; and it shall be, if the wicked man be worthy to be beaten, that the judge shall cause him to lie down, and to be beaten before his face, accord-
3 ing to his wickedness, by number. Forty stripes he may give him, he shall not exceed: lest, if he should exceed, and beat him above these with many stripes, then thy brother should seem vile unto thee.
4 Thou shalt not muzzle the ox when he treadeth out *the corn.*
5 If brethren dwell together, and one of them die, and have no son, the wife of the dead shall not marry without unto a stranger: her husband's brother shall go in unto her, and take her to him to wife, and perform the duty of an husband's
6 brother unto her. And it shall be, that the firstborn which she beareth shall succeed in the name of his brother which is dead, that his name be not
7 blotted out of Is'ra-el. And if the man like not to take his brother's wife, then his brother's wife shall go up to the gate unto the elders, and say, My husband's brother refuseth to raise up unto his brother a name in Is'ra-el, he will not perform the duty of an
8 husband's brother unto me. Then the elders of his city shall call him, and speak unto him: and if he
9 stand, and say, I like not to take her; then shall his brother's wife come unto him in the presence of the elders, and loose his shoe from off his foot, and

B. C. 1451.

B. C. 1451.

spit in his face, and shall answer and say, So shall it be done unto that man that will not [o]build up his brother's house.
10 And his name shall be called in Is'ra-el, The house of him that hath his shoe loosed.
11 ¶When men strive together one with another, and the wife of the one draweth near for to deliver her husband out of the hand of him that smiteth him, and putteth forth her hand, and taketh him by the secrets:
12 Then thou shalt cut off her hand, [p]thine eye shall not pity *her*.
13 ¶[q]Thou shalt not have in thy bag †divers weights, a great and a small:
14 Thou shalt not have in thine house †divers measures, a great and a small:
15 *But* thou shalt have a perfect and just weight, a perfect and just measure shalt thou have: [r]that thy days may be lengthened in the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee.
16 For [s]all that do such things, *and* all that do unrighteously, *are* an abomination unto the LORD thy God.
17 ¶[t]Remember what Am'a-lek did unto thee by the way, when ye were come forth out of E'gypt;
18 How he met thee by the way, and smote the hindmost of thee, *even* all *that were* feeble behind thee, when thou *wast* faint and weary; and he [u]feared not God.
19 Therefore it shall be, [z]when the LORD thy God hath given thee rest from all thine enemies round about, in the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee *for* an inheritance to possess it, *that* thou shalt [y]blot out the remembrance of Am'a-lek from under heaven; thou shalt not forget *it*.

o Ruth 4. 11.
p ch. 19. 13.
q Lev. 19. 35, 36. Prov. 11. 1. Ezek. 45. 10. Mic. 6. 11.
† Heb. *a stone and a stone.*
† Heb. *an ephah and an ephah.*
r Ex. 20. 12. Prov. 11. 1. 1 Thess. 4. 6.
s Ex. 17. 8.
u Ps. 36. 1. Prov. 16. 6. Rom. 3. 18.
z 1 Sam. 15. 3.
y Ex. 17. 14.

CHAPTER XXVI.

The covenant between God and the people.

AND it shall be, when thou *art* come in unto the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee *for* an inheritance, and possessest it, and dwellest therein;
2 [a]That thou shalt take of the first of all the fruit of the earth, which thou shalt bring of thy land that the LORD thy God giveth thee, and shalt put *it* in a basket, and shalt [b]go unto the place which the LORD thy God shall choose to place his name there.
3 And thou shalt go unto the priest that shall be in those days, and say unto him, I profess this day unto the LORD thy God, that I am come unto the country which the LORD sware unto our fathers for to give us.
4 And the priest shall take the basket out of thine hand, and set it down before the altar of the LORD thy God.
5 And thou shalt speak and say before the LORD thy God, [c]A Syr'i-an [d]ready to perish *was* my father; and [e]he went down into E'gypt, and sojourned there with a [f]few, and became there a nation, great, mighty, and populous:
6 And [g]the E-gyp'tians evil entreated us, and afflicted us, and laid upon us hard bondage:
7 And [h]when we cried unto the LORD God of our fathers, the LORD heard our voice, and looked on our affliction, and our labour, and our oppression:
8 And [i]the LORD brought us forth out of E'gypt with a mighty hand, and with an outstretched arm, and [k]with great terribleness, and with signs, and with wonders:
9 And he hath brought us into this place, and hath given us this land, *even* [l]a land that floweth with milk and honey.
10 And now, behold, I have brought the firstfruits of the land which thou, O LORD, hast given me. And thou shalt set it before the LORD thy God, and worship before the LORD thy God:
11 And [m]thou shalt rejoice in every good *thing* which the LORD thy God hath given unto thee, and unto thine house, thou, and the Le'vite, and the stranger that *is* among you.
12 ¶When thou hast made an end of tithing all the [n]tithes of thine increase the third year, *which is* [o]the year

a Ex 23. 19. & 34. 26. Num. 18. 13. ch. 16. 10. Prov. 3. 9.
b ch. 12. 5.
c Hos. 12. 12.
d Gen. 43. 1, 2. & 45. 7, 11.
e Gen. 46. 1, 6. Acts 7. 15.
f Gen. 46. 27. ch. 10. 22.
g Ex. 1. 11, 14.
h Ex. 2. 23, 24, 25. & 3. 9. & 4. 31.
i Ex. 12. 37, 51. & 13. 3. 14, 16. ch. 5. 15.
k ch. 4. 34.
l Ex. 3. 8.
m ch. 12. 7, 12, 18. & 16. 11.
n Lev. 27. 30. Num. 18. 24.
o ch. 14. 28, 29.

B. C. 1451.

spit in his face; and she shall answer and say, So shall it be done unto the man that doth not build up
10 his brother's house. And his name shall be called in Is'ra-el, The house of him that hath his shoe loosed.
11 When men strive together one with another, and the wife of the one draweth near for to deliver her husband out of the hand of him that smiteth him, and putteth forth her hand, and taketh him by the se-
12 crets: then thou shalt cut off her hand, thine eye shall have no pity.
13 Thou shalt not have in thy bag divers weights, a
14 great and a small. Thou shalt not have in thine
15 house divers measures, a great and a small. A perfect and just weight shalt thou have; a perfect and just measure shalt thou have: that thy days may be long upon the land which the LORD thy God giveth
16 thee. For all that do such things, *even* all that do unrighteously, are an abomination unto the LORD thy God.
17 Remember what Am'a-lek did unto thee by the way
18 as ye came forth out of E'gypt; how he met thee by the way, and smote the hindmost of thee, all that were feeble behind thee, when thou wast faint and
19 weary; and he feared not God. Therefore it shall be, when the LORD thy God hath given thee rest from all thine enemies round about, in the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee for an inheritance to possess it, that thou shalt blot out the remembrance of Am'a-lek from under heaven; thou shalt not forget.

26 And it shall be, when thou art come in unto the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee for an inheritance, and possessest it, and dwellest therein;
2 that thou shalt take of the first of all the fruit of the ground, which thou shalt bring in from thy land that the LORD thy God giveth thee; and thou shalt put it in a basket, and shalt go unto the place which the LORD thy God shall choose to cause his name to dwell
3 there. And thou shalt come unto the priest that shall be in those days, and say unto him, I profess this day unto the LORD thy God, that I am come unto the land which the LORD sware unto our fathers for to
4 give us. And the priest shall take the basket out of thine hand, and set it down before the altar of the
5 LORD thy God. And thou shalt answer and say before the LORD thy God, A [1]Syr'i-an [2]ready to perish was my father, and he went down into E'gypt, and sojourned there, few in number; and he became
6 there a nation, great, mighty, and populous: and the E-gyp'tians evil entreated us, and afflicted us,
7 and laid upon us hard bondage: and we cried unto the LORD, the God of our fathers, and the LORD heard our voice, and saw our affliction, and our
8 toil, and our oppression: and the LORD brought us forth out of E'gypt with a mighty hand, and with an outstretched arm, and with great terrible-
9 ness, and with signs, and with wonders: and he hath brought us into this place, and hath given us this land, a land flowing with milk and honey.
10 And now, behold, I have brought the first of the fruit of the ground, which thou, O LORD, hast given me. And thou shalt set it down before the LORD thy God, and worship before the LORD thy God:
11 and thou shalt rejoice in all the good which the LORD thy God hath given unto thee, and unto thine house, thou, and the Le'vite, and the stranger that is in the midst of thee.
12 When thou hast made an end of tithing all the tithe of thine increase in the third year, which is the year

[1] Heb. *Aramean.*
[2] Or, *wandering* Or, *lost*

B. C. 1451.

of tithing, and hast given *it* unto the Le'vite, the stranger, the fatherless, and the widow, that they may eat within thy gates, and be filled;

13 Then thou shalt say before the LORD thy God, I have brought away the hallowed things out of *mine* house, and also have given them unto the Le'vite, and unto the stranger, to the fatherless, and to the widow, according to all thy commandments which thou hast commanded me: I have not transgressed thy commandments, [p]neither have I forgotten *them:*

14 [q]I have not eaten thereof in my mourning, neither have I taken away *aught* thereof for *any* unclean *use,* nor given *aught* thereof for the dead: *but* I have hearkened to the voice of the LORD my God, *and* have done according to all that thou hast commanded me.

15 [r]Look down from thy holy habitation, from heaven, and bless thy people Is'ra-el, and the land which thou hast given us, as thou swarest unto our fathers, a land that floweth with milk and honey.

16 ¶This day the LORD thy God hath commanded thee to do these statutes and judgments: thou shalt therefore keep and do them with all thine heart, and with all thy soul.

17 Thou hast [s]avouched the LORD this day to be thy God, and to walk in his ways, and to keep his statutes, and his commandments, and his judgments, and to hearken unto his voice:

18 And [t]the LORD hath avouched thee this day to be his peculiar people, as he hath promised thee, and that *thou* shouldest keep all his commandments;

19 And to make thee [u]high above all nations which he hath made, in praise, and in name, and in honour; and that thou mayest be [x]a holy people unto the LORD thy God, as he hath spoken.

[p] Ps. 119. 141. 153, 176.
[q] Lev. 7. 20. & 21. 1, 11. Hos. 9. 4,
[r] Isa. 63. 15. Zech. 2. 13.
[s] Ex. 20. 19.
[t] Ex. 6. 7. & 19. 5. ch. 7. 6. & 14. 2. & 28. 9.
[u] ch. 4. 7, 8. & 28. 1. Ps. 148. 14.
[x] Ex. 19. 6. ch. 7. 6. & 28. 9. 1 Pet. 2. 9.

CHAPTER XXVII.

The curses pronounced on mount Ebal.

AND Mo'ses with the elders of Is'ra-el commanded the people, saying, Keep all the commandments which I command you this day.

2 And it shall be, on the day [a]when ye shall pass over Jor'dan unto the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee, that [b]thou shalt set thee up great stones, and plaster them with plaster:

3 And thou shalt write upon them all the words of this law, when thou art passed over, that thou mayest go in unto the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee, a land that floweth with milk and honey; as the LORD God of thy fathers hath promised thee.

4 Therefore it shall be when ye be gone over Jor'dan, *that* ye shall set up these stones, which I command you this day, [c]in mount E'bal, and thou shalt plaster them with plaster.

5 And there shalt thou build an altar unto the LORD thy God, an altar of stones: [d]thou shalt not lift up *any* iron *tool* upon them.

6 Thou shalt build the altar of the LORD thy God of whole stones: and thou shalt offer burnt offerings thereon unto the LORD thy God.

7 And thou shalt offer peace offerings, and shalt eat there, and rejoice before the LORD thy God.

8 And thou shalt write upon the stones all the words of this law very plainly.

9 ¶And Mo'ses and the priests the Le'vites spake unto all Is'ra-el, saying, Take heed, and hearken, O Is'ra-el; [e]this day thou art become the people of the LORD thy God.

10 Thou shalt therefore obey the voice of the LORD thy God, and do his commandments and his statutes, which I command thee this day.

11 ¶And Mo'ses charged the people the same day, saying,

12 These shall stand [f]upon mount Ger'i-zim to bless the people, when ye are come over Jor'dan; Sim'e-on, and Le'vi, and Ju'dah, and Is'sa-char, and Jo'seph, and Ben'ja-min:

[a] Josh. 4. 1.
[b] Josh. 8. 32.
[c] ch. 11. 29. Josh. 8. 30.
[d] Ex. 20. 25. Josh. 8. 31.
[e] ch. 26. 18.
[f] ch. 11. 29. Josh. 8. 33. Judg. 9. 7.

of tithing, then thou shalt give it unto the Le'vite, to the stranger, to the fatherless, and to the widow, that they may eat within thy gates, and be
13 filled; and thou shalt say before the LORD thy God, I have put away the hallowed things out of mine house, and also have given them unto the Le'vite, and unto the stranger, to the fatherless, and to the widow, according to all thy commandment which thou hast commanded me: I have not transgressed any of thy commandments, neither have I forgotten
14 them: I have not eaten thereof in my mourning, neither have I put away thereof, being unclean, nor given thereof for the dead: I have hearkened to the voice of the LORD my God, I have done according
15 to all that thou hast commanded me. Look down from thy holy habitation, from heaven, and bless thy people Is'ra-el, and the ground which thou hast given us, as thou swarest unto our fathers, a land flowing with milk and honey.

16 This day the LORD thy God commandeth thee to do these statutes and judgements: thou shalt therefore keep and do them with all thine heart, and with
17 all thy soul. Thou hast avouched the LORD this day to be thy God, and that thou shouldest walk in his ways, and keep his statutes, and his commandments, and his judgements, and hearken unto his
18 voice: and the LORD hath avouched thee this day to be a peculiar people unto himself, as he hath promised thee, and that thou shouldest keep all his
19 commandments; and to make thee high above all nations which he hath made, [1]in praise, and in name, and in honour; and that thou mayest be an holy people unto the LORD thy God, as he hath spoken.

[1] Or, *for a praise and for a name, and for an honour*

27 And Mo'ses and the elders of Is'ra-el commanded the people, saying, Keep all the commandment
2 which I command you this day. And it shall be on the day when ye shall pass over Jor'dan unto the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee, that thou shalt set thee up great stones, and plaister them with
3 plaister: and thou shalt write upon them all the words of this law, when thou art passed over; that thou mayest go in unto the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee, a land flowing with milk and honey, as the LORD, the God of thy fathers, hath
4 promised thee. And it shall be when ye are passed over Jor'dan, that ye shall set up these stones, which I command you this day, in mount E'bal, and thou
5 shalt plaister them with plaister. And there shalt thou build an altar unto the LORD thy God, an altar of stones: thou shalt lift up no iron *tool* upon them.
6 Thou shalt build the altar of the LORD thy God of [2]unhewn stones: and thou shalt offer burnt offerings
7 thereon unto the LORD thy God: and thou shalt sacrifice peace offerings, and shalt eat there; and
8 thou shalt rejoice before the LORD thy God. And thou shalt write upon the stones all the words of this law very plainly.

9 And Mo'ses and the priests the Le'vites spake unto all Is'ra-el, saying, Keep silence, and hearken, O Is'ra-el; this day thou art become the people
10 of the LORD thy God. Thou shalt therefore obey the voice of the LORD thy God, and do his commandments and his statutes, which I command thee this day.

11 And Mo'ses charged the people the same day, saying,
12 These shall stand upon mount Ger'i-zim to bless the people, when ye are passed over Jor'dan; Sim'e-on, and Le'vi, and Ju'dah, and Is'sa-char, and Jo'seph, and Ben'ja-min:

[2] Heb. *whole.*

B. C. 1451.

13 And [g]these shall stand upon mount E'bal †to curse; Reu'ben, Gad, and Ash'er, and Zeb'u-lun, Dan, and Naph'ta-li.

14 ¶ And [h]the Le-vites shall speak, and say unto all the men of Is'ra-el with a loud voice,

15 [i]Cursed *be* the man that maketh *any* graven or molten image, an abomination unto the LORD, the work of the hands of the craftsman, and putteth *it* in *a* secret *place:* [k]and all the people shall answer and say, Amen.

16 [l]Cursed *be* he that setteth light by his father or his mother: and all the people shall say, Amen.

17 [m]Cursed *be* he that removeth his neighbour's landmark: and all the people shall say, Amen.

18 [n]Cursed *be* he that maketh the blind to wander out of the way: and all the people shall say, Amen.

19 [o]Cursed *be* he that perverteth the judgment of the stranger, fatherless, and widow: and all the people shall say, Amen.

20 [p]Cursed *be* he that lieth with his father's wife; because he uncovereth his father's skirt: and all the people shall say, Amen.

21 [q]Cursed *be* he that lieth with any manner of beast: and all the people shall say, Amen.

22 [r]Cursed *be* he that lieth with his sister, the daughter of his father, or the daughter of his mother: and all the people shall say, Amen.

23 [s]Cursed *be* he that lieth with his mother in law: and all the people shall say, Amen.

24 [t]Cursed *be* he that smiteth his neighbor secretly: and all the people shall say, Amen.

25 [u]Cursed *be* he that taketh reward to slay an innocent person: and all the people shall say, Amen.

26 [x]Cursed *be* he that confirmeth not *all* the words of this law to do them: and all the people shall say, Amen.

CHAPTER XXVIII.

The blessings for obedience—The curses for disobedience.

AND it shall come to pass, [a]if thou shalt hearken diligently unto the voice of the LORD thy God, to observe *and* to do all his commandments which I command thee this day, that the LORD thy God [b]will set thee on high above all nations of the earth:

2 And all these blessings shall come on thee, and [c]overtake thee, if thou shalt hearken unto the voice of the LORD thy God.

3 [d]Blessed *shalt* thou *be* in the city, and blessed *shalt* thou *be* [e]in the field.

4 Blessed *shall be* [f]the fruit of thy body, and the fruit of thy ground, and the fruit of thy cattle, the increase of thy kine, and the flocks of thy sheep.

5 Blessed *shall be* thy basket and thy ‖ store.

6 [g]Blessed *shalt* thou *be* when thou comest in, and blessed *shalt* thou *be* when thou goest out.

7 The LORD [h]shall cause thine enemies that rise up against thee to be smitten before thy face: they shall come out against thee one way, and flee before thee seven ways.

8 The LORD shall [i]command the blessing upon thee in thy ‖ storehouses, and in all that thou [k]settest thine hand unto: and he shall bless thee in the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee.

9 [l]The LORD shall establish thee a holy people unto himself, as he hath sworn unto thee, if thou shalt keep the commandments of the LORD thy God, and walk in his ways.

10 And all people of the earth shall see that thou art [m]called by the name of the LORD; and they shall be [n]afraid of thee.

11 And [o]the LORD shall make thee plenteous ‖ in goods, in the fruit of thy †body, and in the fruit of thy cattle, and in the fruit of thy ground, in the land which the LORD sware unto thy fathers to give thee.

12 The LORD shall open unto thee his good treasure, the heaven [p]to give the rain unto thy land in his season, and [q]to bless all the work of thine hand: and [r]thou shalt lend unto many nations, and thou shalt not borrow.

13 and these shall stand upon mount E'bal for the curse; Reu'ben, Gad, and Ash'er, and Zeb'u-lun, Dan and
14 Naph'ta-li. And the Le'vites shall answer, and say unto all the men of Is'ra-el with a loud voice,
15 Cursed be the man that maketh a graven or molten image, an abomination unto the LORD, the work of the hands of the craftsman, and setteth it up in secret. And all the people shall answer and say, Amen.
16 Cursed be he that setteth light by his father or his mother. And all the people shall say, Amen.
17 Cursed be he that removeth his neighbour's landmark. And all the people shall say, Amen.
18 Cursed be he that maketh the blind to wander out of the way. And all the people shall say, Amen.
19 Cursed be he that wresteth the judgement of the stranger, fatherless, and widow. And all the people shall say, Amen.
20 Cursed be he that lieth with his father's wife; because he hath uncovered his father's skirt. And all the people shall say, Amen.
21 Cursed be he that lieth with any manner of beast. And all the people shall say, Amen.
22 Cursed be he that lieth with his sister, the daughter of his father, or the daughter of his mother. And all the people shall say, Amen.
23 Cursed be he that lieth with his mother in law. And all the people shall say, Amen.
24 Cursed be he that smiteth his neighbour in secret. And all the people shall say, Amen.
25 Cursed be he that taketh reward to slay an innocent person. And all the people shall say, Amen.
26 Cursed be he that confirmeth not the words of this law to do them. And all the people shall say, Amen.

28 And it shall come to pass, if thou shalt hearken diligently unto the voice of the LORD thy God, to observe to do all his commandments which I command thee this day, that the LORD thy God will set
2 thee on high above all the nations of the earth: and all these blessings shall come upon thee, and overtake thee, if thou shalt hearken unto the voice of the
3 LORD thy God. Blessed shalt thou be in the city,
4 and blessed shalt thou be in the field. Blessed shall be the fruit of thy body, and the fruit of thy ground, and the fruit of thy cattle, the increase of thy kine,
5 and the young of thy flock. Blessed shall be thy
6 basket and thy kneadingtrough. Blessed shalt thou be when thou comest in, and blessed shalt thou be
7 when thou goest out. The LORD shall cause thine enemies that rise up against thee to be smitten before thee: they shall come out against thee one way, and
8 shall flee before thee seven ways. The LORD shall command the blessing upon thee in thy barns, and in all that thou puttest thine hand unto; and he shall bless thee in the land which the LORD thy God giv-
9 eth thee. The LORD shall establish thee for an holy people unto himself, as he hath sworn unto thee; if thou shalt keep the commandments of the LORD thy
10 God, and walk in his ways. And all the peoples of the earth shall see that thou art called by the name
11 of the LORD; and they shall be afraid of thee. And the LORD shall make thee plenteous for good, in the fruit of thy body, and in the fruit of thy cattle, and in the fruit of thy ground, in the land which the
12 LORD sware unto thy fathers to give thee. The LORD shall open unto thee his good [1]treasure the heaven to give the rain of thy land in its season, and to bless all the work of thine hand: and thou shalt lend unto many nations, and thou shalt not borrow.

[1] Or, *treasury*

---

[g] ch. 11. 29. Josh. 8. 33.
† Heb. *for a cursing.*
[h] ch. 33. 10. Josh. 8. 33. Dan. 9. 11.
[i] Ex. 20. 4. 23. & 34. 17. Lev. 19. 4. & 26. 1. ch. 4. 16. 23. & 5. 8. Isa. 44. 9. Hos. 13. 2.
[k] See Num 5. 22. Jer. 11. 5. 1 Cor. 14. 16.
[l] Ex. 20. 12. & 21. 17. Lev. 19. 3. ch. 21. 18.
[m] ch. 19. 14 Prov. 22. 28
[n] Lev. 19. 14.
[o] Ex. 22. 21, 22. ch. 10. 18. & 24. 17. Mal. 3. 5.
[p] Lev. 18. 8. & 20. 11. ch. 22. 30.
[q] Lev. 18. 23. & 20. 15.
[r] Lev. 18. 9. & 20. 17.
[s] Lev. 18. 17. & 20. 14.
[t] Ex. 20. 13. & 21. 12, 14. Lev. 24. 17. Num. 35. 31. ch. 19. 11.
[u] Ex. 23. 7, 8. ch. 10. 17. & 16. 19. Ezek. 22. 12.
[x] ch. 28. 15. Ps. 119. 21. Jer. 11. 3. Gal. 3. 10.

[a] Ex. 15. 26. Lev. 26. 3. Isa. 55. 2.
[b] ch. 26. 19.
[c] ver. 15. Zech. 1. 6.
[d] Ps. 128. 1, 4.
[e] Gen. 39. 5.
[f] ver. 11. Gen. 22. 17. & 49. 25. ch. 7. 13. Ps. 107. 38. & 127. 3. & 128. 3. Prov. 10. 22
1 Tim. 4. 8.
‖ Or, *dough*, or, *kneading-trough.*
[g] Ps. 121. 8.
[h] Lev. 26. 7, 8. 2 Sam. 22. 38, 39, 41. Ps. 89. 23. See ver. 25.
[i] Lev. 25. 21.
‖ Or, *barns*, Prov. 3. 10.
[k] ch. 15. 10.
[l] Ex. 19. 5, 6. ch. 7. 6. & 26. 18, 19.
[m] Num. 6. 27. 2 Chron. 7. 14. Isa. 63. 19. Dan. 9. 18, 19.
[n] ch. 11. 25
[o] ver. 4. ch. 30. 9. Prov. 10. 22
‖ Or, *for good.*
† Heb. *belly.*
[p] Lev. 26. 4. ch. 11. 14.
[q] ch. 14. 29.
[r] ch. 15. 6,

B. C. 1451.

13 And the LORD shall make thee [a]the head, and not the tail; and thou shalt be above only, and thou shalt not be beneath; if that thou hearken unto the commandments of the LORD thy God, which I command thee this day, to observe and to do *them:*

14 [t]And thou shalt not go aside from any of the words which I command thee this day, *to* the right hand, or *to* the left, to go after other gods to serve them.

15 ¶But it shall come to pass, [u]if thou wilt not hearken unto the voice of the LORD thy God, to observe to do all his commandments and his statutes which I command thee this day; that all these curses shall come upon thee, and [x]overtake thee:

16 Cursed *shalt* thou *be* [y]in the city, and cursed *shalt* thou *be* in the field.

17 Cursed *shall be* thy basket and thy store.

18 Cursed *shall be* the fruit of thy body, and the fruit of thy land, the increase of thy kine, and the flocks of thy sheep.

19 Cursed *shalt* thou *be* when thou comest in, and cursed *shalt* thou *be* when thou goest out.

20 The LORD shall send upon thee [z]cursing, [a]vexation, and [b]rebuke, in all that thou settest thine hand unto †for to do, until thou be destroyed, and until thou perish quickly; because of the wickedness of thy doings, whereby thou hast forsaken me.

21 The LORD shall make [c]the pestilence cleave unto thee, until he have consumed thee from off the land, whither thou goest to possess it.

22 [d]The LORD shall smite thee with a consumption, and with a fever, and with an inflammation, and with an extreme burning, and with the ‖ sword, and with [e]blasting, and with mildew; and they shall pursue thee until thou perish.

23 And [f]thy heaven that *is* over thy head shall be brass, and the earth that *is* under thee *shall be* iron.

24 The LORD shall make the rain of thy land powder and dust: from heaven shall it come down upon thee, until thou be destroyed.

25 [g]The LORD shall cause thee to be smitten before thine enemies: thou shalt go out one way against them, and flee seven ways before them; and [h]shalt be †removed into all the kingdoms of the earth.

26 And [i]thy carcass shall be meat unto all fowls of the air, and unto the beasts of the earth, and no man shall fray *them* away.

27 The LORD will smite thee with [k]the botch of E'gypt, and with [l]the emerods, and with the scab, and with the itch, whereof thou canst not be healed.

28 The LORD shall smite thee with madness, and blindness, and [m]astonishment of heart:

29 And thou shalt [n]grope at noonday, as the blind gropeth in darkness, and thou shalt not prosper in thy ways: and thou shalt be only oppressed and spoiled evermore, and no man shall save *thee.*

30 [o]Thou shalt betroth a wife, and another man shall lie with her: [p]thou shalt build a house, and thou shalt not dwell therein: [q]thou shalt plant a vineyard, and shalt not †gather the grapes thereof.

31 Thine ox *shall be* slain before thine eyes, and thou shalt not eat thereof: thine ass *shall be* violently taken away from before thy face, and †shall not be restored to thee: thy sheep *shall be* given unto thine enemies, and thou shalt have none to rescue *them.*

32 Thy sons and thy daughters *shall be* given unto another people, and thine eyes shall look, and [r]fail *with longing* for them all the day long: and *there shall be* no might in thine hand.

33 [s]The fruit of thy land, and all thy labours, shall a nation which thou knowest not eat up: and thou shalt be only oppressed and crushed alway:

34 So that thou shalt be mad [t]for the sight of thine eyes which thou shalt see.

35 The LORD shall [u]smite thee in the knees, and in the

[a] Isa. 9. 14, 15.
[t] ch. 5. 32. & 11. 16.
[u] Lev. 26. 14. Lam. 2. 17. Dan. 9. 11, 13. Mal. 2. 2.
[x] ver. 2.
[y] ver. 3, &c.
[z] Mal. 2. 2.
[a] 1 Sam. 14. 20. Zech. 14. 13
[b] Ps. 80. 16. Isa. 30. 17. & 51. 20. & 66. 15.
† Heb. *which thou wouldest do.*
[c] Lev. 26. 25. Jer. 24. 10.
[d] Lev. 26. 16.
‖ Or, *drought.*
[e] Amos 4. 9.
[f] Lev. 26. 19.
[g] ver. 7. Lev. 26. 17, 37. ch. 32. 30. Isa. 30. 17.
[h] Jer. 15. 4. & 24. 9. Ezek. 23. 46.
† Heb. *for a removing.*
[i] 1 Sam. 17. 44, 46. Ps. 79. 2. Jer. 7. 33. & 16. 4. & 34. 20.
[k] ver. 35. Ex. 9. 9. & 15. 26,
[l] 1 Sam. 5. 6. Ps. 78. 66.
[m] Jer. 4. 9.
[n] Job. 5. 14. Isa. 59. 10.
[o] Job 31. 10. Jer. 8. 10.
[p] Job. 31. 8. Jer. 12. 13. Amos 5. 11. Mic. 6. 15. Zeph. 1. 13.
[q] ch. 20. 6.
† Heb. *profane*, or, *use it as common meat:* as ch. 20. 6.
† Heb. *shall not return to thee.*
[r] Ps. 119. 82.
[s] ver. 51. Lev. 26. 16. Jer. 5. 17.
[t] ver. 67.
[u] ver. 27.

B. C. 1451.

13 And the LORD shall make thee the head, and not the tail; and thou shalt be above only, and thou shalt not be beneath; if thou shalt hearken unto the commandments of the LORD thy God, which I command
14 thee this day, to observe and to do *them;* and shalt not turn aside from any of the words which I command you this day, to the right hand, or to the left, to go after other gods to serve them.
15 But it shall come to pass, if thou wilt not hearken unto the voice of the LORD thy God, to observe to do all his commandments and his statutes which I command thee this day; that all these curses shall
16 come upon thee, and overtake thee. Cursed shalt thou be in the city, and cursed shalt thou be in the
17 field. Cursed shall be thy basket and thy kneading-
18 trough. Cursed shall be the fruit of thy body, and the fruit of thy ground, the increase of thy kine, and
19 the young of thy flock. Cursed shalt thou be when thou comest in, and cursed shalt thou be when thou
20 goest out. The LORD shall send upon thee cursing, discomfiture, and rebuke, in all that thou puttest thine hand unto for to do, until thou be destroyed, and until thou perish quickly; because of the evil
21 of thy doings, whereby thou hast forsaken me. The LORD shall make the pestilence cleave unto thee, until he have consumed thee from off the land,
22 whither thou goest in to possess it. The LORD shall smite thee with consumption, and with fever, and with inflammation, and with fiery heat, and with [1]the sword, and with blasting, and with mildew; and
23 they shall pursue thee until thou perish. And thy heaven that is over thy head shall be brass, and the
24 earth that is under thee shall be iron. The LORD shall make the rain of thy land powder and dust: from heaven shall it come down upon thee, until
25 thou be destroyed. The LORD shall cause thee to be smitten before thine enemies: thou shalt go out one way against them, and shalt flee seven ways before them: and thou shalt be [2]tossed to and fro
26 among all the kingdoms of the earth. And thy carcase shall be meat unto all fowls of the air, and unto the beasts of the earth, and there shall be none to
27 fray them away. The LORD shall smite thee with the boil of E'gypt, and with the [3]emerods, and with the scurvy, and with the itch, whereof thou canst
28 not be healed. The LORD shall smite thee with madness, and with blindness, and with astonishment
29 of heart: and thou shalt grope at noonday, as the blind gropeth in darkness, and thou shalt not prosper in thy ways: and thou shalt be only oppressed and spoiled alway, and there shall be none to save
30 thee. Thou shalt betroth a wife and another man shall lie with her: thou shalt build an house, and thou shalt not dwell therein: thou shalt plant a
31 vineyard, and shalt not [4]use the fruit thereof. Thine ox shall be slain before thine eyes, and thou shalt not eat thereof: thine ass shall be violently taken away from before thy face, and shall not be restored to thee: thy sheep shall be given unto thine enemies,
32 and thou shalt have none to save thee. Thy sons and thy daughters shall be given unto another people, and thine eyes shall look, and fail with longing for them all the day: and there shall be nought
33 in the power of thine hand. The fruit of thy ground, and all thy labours, shall a nation which thou knowest not eat up; and thou shalt be only
34 oppressed and crushed alway: so that thou shalt be mad for the sight of thine eyes which thou shalt see.
35 The LORD shall smite thee in the knees, and in the

[1] Or, according to some ancient versions, *drought*
[2] Or, *a terror unto*
[3] Or, *tumours* Or, *plague boils*
[4] See ch. xx. 6, and Lev. xix. 23—25.

B. C. 1451.

legs, with a sore botch that cannot be healed, from the sole of thy foot unto the top of thy head.

36 The LORD shall [z]bring thee, and thy king which thou shalt set over thee, unto a nation which neither thou nor thy fathers have known; and [y]there shalt thou serve other gods, wood and stone.

37 And thou shalt become [x]an astonishment, a proverb, [a]and a byword, among all nations whither the LORD shall lead thee.

38 [b]Thou shalt carry much seed out into the field, and shalt gather *but* little in; for [c]the locust shall consume it.

39 Thou shalt plant vineyards and dress *them*, but shalt neither drink *of* the wine, nor gather *the grapes:* for the worms shall eat them.

40 Thou shalt have olive trees throughout all thy coasts, but thou shalt not anoint *thyself* with the oil; for thine olive shall cast *his fruit.*

41 Thou shalt beget sons and daughters, but †thou shalt not enjoy them; for [d]they shall go into captivity.

42 All thy trees and fruit of thy land shall the locust ‖consume.

43 The stranger that *is* within thee shall get up above thee very high; and thou shalt come down very low.

44 [e]He shall lend to thee, and thou shalt not lend to him: [f]he shall be the head, and thou shalt be the tail.

45 Moreover [g]all these curses shall come upon thee, and shall pursue thee, and overtake thee, till thou be destroyed: because thou hearkenedst not unto the voice of the LORD thy God, to keep his commandments and his statutes which he commanded thee.

46 And they shall be upon thee [h]for a sign and for a wonder, and upon thy seed for ever.

47 [i]Because thou servedst not the LORD thy God with joyfulness, and with gladness of heart, [k]for the abundance of all *things;*

48 Therefore shalt thou serve thine enemies, which the LORD shall send against thee, in hunger, and in thirst, and in nakedness, and in want of all *things:* and he [l]shall put a yoke of iron upon thy neck, until he have destroyed thee.

49 [m]The LORD shall bring a nation against thee from far, from the end of the earth, [n]*as swift* as the eagle flieth; a nation whose tongue thou shalt not †understand;

50 A nation †of fierce countenance, [o]which shall not regard the person of the old, nor shew favour to the young:

51 And he shall [p]eat the fruit of thy cattle, and the fruit of thy land, until thou be destroyed: which *also* shall not leave thee *either* corn, wine, or oil, *or* the increase of thy kine, or flocks of thy sheep, until he have destroyed thee.

52 And he shall [q]besiege thee in all thy gates, until thy high and fenced walls come down, wherein thou trustedst, throughout all thy land: and he shall besiege thee in all thy gates throughout all thy land, which the LORD thy God hath given thee.

53 And [r]thou shalt eat the fruit of thine own †body, the flesh of thy sons and of thy daughters which the LORD thy God hath given thee, in the siege, and in the straitness, wherewith thine enemies shall distress thee:

54 *So that* the man *that is* tender among you, and very delicate, [s]his eye shall be evil toward his brother, and toward [t]the wife of his bosom, and toward the remnant of his children which he shall leave:

55 So that he will not give to any of them of the flesh of his children whom he shall eat: because he hath nothing left him in the siege, and in the straitness, wherewith thine enemies shall distress thee in all thy gates.

56 The tender and delicate woman among you, which would not adventure to set the sole of her foot upon the ground for delicateness and tenderness, [u]her eye shall be evil toward the husband of her bosom, and toward her son, and toward her daughter,

[z] 2 Kings 17. 4, 6. & 14. 12, 14. & 25. 7, 11. 2 Chron. 33. 11. & 36. 6, 20.
[y] ch. 4. 28. & ver. 64. Jer. 16. 13.
[x] 1 Kings 9. 7, 8. Jer. 24. 9. & 25. 9. Zech. 8. 13.
[a] Ps. 44. 14.
[b] Mic. 6. 15. Hag. 1. 6.
[c] Joel 1. 4.

†Heb. *they shall not be thine.*
[d] Lam. 1. 5.
‖ Or, *possess.*

[e] ver. 12.
[f] ver. 13. Lam. 1. 5.
[g] ver. 15.

[h] Isa. 8. 18. Ezek. 14. 8.
[i] Neh. 9. 35, 36, 37.
[k] ch. 32. 15.

[l] Jer. 28. 14.

[m] Jer. 5. 15. & 6. 22, 23. Luke 19. 43.
[n] Jer. 48. 40. & 49. 22. Lam. 4. 19. Ezek. 17. 3, 12. Hos. 8. 1.
†Heb. *hear.*
†Heb. *strong of face,* Prov. 7. 13. Eccl. 8. 1. Dan. 8. 23.
[o] 2 Chron. 36. 17. Isa. 47. 6.
[p] ver. 33. Isa. 1. 7. & 62. 8.
[q] 2 Kings. 25. 1, 2, 4.
[r] Lev. 26. 29. 2 Kings. 6. 28, 29. Jer. 19. 9. Lam. 2. 20. & 4. 10.
†Heb. *belly.*
[s] ch. 15. 9.
[t] ch. 13. 6.

[u] ver. 54.

B. C. 1451.

legs, with a sore boil, whereof thou canst not be healed, from the sole of thy foot unto the crown of
36 thy head. The LORD shall bring thee, and thy king which thou shalt set over thee, unto a nation which thou hast not known, thou nor thy fathers; and there shalt thou serve other gods, wood and stone.
37 And thou shalt become an astonishment, a proverb, and a byword, among all the peoples whither the
38 LORD shall lead thee away. Thou shalt carry much seed out into the field, and shalt gather little in; for
39 the locust shall consume it. Thou shalt plant vineyards and dress them, but thou shalt neither drink of the wine, nor gather *the grapes;* for the worm
40 shall eat them. Thou shalt have olive trees throughout all thy borders, but thou shalt not anoint thyself with the oil; for thine olive shall cast *its fruit.*
41 Thou shalt beget sons and daughters, but they shall
42 not be thine; for they shall go into captivity. All thy trees and the fruit of thy ground shall the locust
43 possess. The stranger that is in the midst of thee shall mount up above thee higher and higher; and
44 thou shalt come down lower and lower. He shall lend to thee, and thou shalt not lend to him: he
45 shall be the head, and thou shalt be the tail. And all these curses shall come upon thee, and shall pursue thee, and overtake thee, till thou be destroyed; because thou hearkenedst not unto the voice of the LORD thy God, to keep his commandments and his
46 statutes which he commanded thee: and they shall be upon thee for a sign and for a wonder, and upon
47 thy seed for ever: because thou servedst not the LORD thy God with joyfulness, and with gladness of heart, by reason of the abundance of all things:
48 therefore shalt thou serve thine enemies which the LORD shall send against thee, in hunger, and in thirst, and in nakedness, and in want of all things: and he shall put a yoke of iron upon thy neck, until
49 he have destroyed thee. The LORD shall bring a nation against thee from far, from the end of the earth, as the eagle flieth; a nation whose tongue
50 thou shalt not understand; a nation of fierce countenance, which shall not regard the person of the
51 old, nor shew favour to the young: and he shall eat the fruit of thy cattle, and the fruit of thy ground, until thou be destroyed: which also shall not leave thee corn, wine, or oil, the increase of thy kine, or the young of thy flock, until he have caused thee to
52 perish. And he shall besiege thee in all thy gates, until thy high and fenced walls come down, wherein thou trustedst, throughout all thy land: and he shall besiege thee in all thy gates throughout all thy land,
53 which the LORD thy God hath given thee. And thou shalt eat the fruit of thine own body, the flesh of thy sons and of thy daughters which the LORD thy God hath given thee; in the siege and in the straitness, wherewith thine enemies shall straiten
54 thee. The man that is tender among you, and very delicate, his eye shall be evil toward his brother, and toward the wife of his bosom, and toward the rem-
55 nant of his children which he hath remaining: so that he will not give to any of them of the flesh of his children whom he shall eat, because he hath nothing left him; in the siege and in the straitness, wherewith thine enemy shall straiten thee in all thy
56 gates. The tender and delicate woman among you, which would not adventure to set the sole of her foot upon the ground for delicateness and tenderness, her eye shall be evil toward the husband of her bosom, and toward her son, and toward her daughter;

B. C. 1451.

57 And toward her †young one that cometh out [z]from between her feet, and toward her children which she shall bear: for she shall eat them for want of all *things* secretly in the siege and straitness, wherewith thine enemy shall distress thee in thy gates.

58 If thou wilt not observe to do all the words of this law that are written in this book, that thou mayest fear [y]this glorious and fearful name, THE LORD THY GOD;

59 Then the LORD will make thy plagues [z]wonderful, and the plagues of thy seed, *even* great plagues, and of long continuance, and sore sickness, and of long continuance.

60 Moreover he will bring upon thee all [a]the diseases of E'gypt, which thou wast afraid of; and they shall cleave unto thee.

61 Also every sickness, and every plague, which *is* not written in the book of this law, them will the LORD †bring upon thee, until thou be destroyed.

62 And ye [b]shall be left few in number, whereas ye were [c]as the stars of heaven for multitude; because thou wouldest not obey the voice of the LORD thy God.

63 And it shall come to pass, *that* as the LORD [d]rejoiced over you to do you good, and to multiply you; so the LORD [e]will rejoice over you to destroy you, and to bring you to nought; and ye shall be plucked from off the land whither thou goest to possess it.

64 And the LORD [f]shall scatter thee among all people, from the one end of the earth even unto the other; and [g]there thou shalt serve other gods, which neither thou nor thy fathers have known, *even* wood and stone.

65 And [h]among these nations shalt thou find no ease, neither shall the sole of thy foot have rest: [i]but the LORD shall give thee there a trembling heart, and failing of eyes, and [k]sorrow of mind:

66 And thy life shall hang in doubt before thee; and thou shalt fear day and night, and shalt have none assurance of thy life:

67 [l]In the morning thou shalt say, Would God it were even! and at even thou shalt say, Would God it were morning! for fear of thine heart wherewith thou shalt fear, and [m]for the sight of thine eyes which thou shalt see.

68 And the LORD [n]shall bring thee into E'gypt again with ships, by the way whereof I spake unto thee, [o]Thou shalt see it no more again: and there ye shall be sold unto your enemies for bondmen and bondwomen, and no man shall buy *you*.

CHAPTER XXIX.

Moses exhorteth them to obedience—Secret things belong unto God.

THESE *are* the words of the covenant which the LORD commanded Mo'ses to make with the children of Is'ra-el in the land of Mo'ab, besides [a]the covenant which he made with them in Ho'reb.

2 ¶ And Mo'ses called unto all Is'ra-el, and said unto them, [b]Ye have seen all that the LORD did before your eyes in the land of E'gypt unto Pha'raoh, and unto all his servants, and unto all his land;

3 [c]The great temptations which thine eyes have seen, the signs, and those great miracles:

4 Yet [d]the LORD hath not given you a heart to perceive, and eyes to see, and ears to hear, unto this day.

5 [e]And I have led you forty years in the wilderness: [f]your clothes are not waxen old upon you, and thy shoe is not waxen old upon thy foot.

6 [g]Ye have not eaten bread, neither have ye drunk wine or strong drink: that ye might know that I *am* the LORD your God.

7 And when ye came unto this place, [h]Si'hon the king of Hesh'bon, and Og the king of Ba'shan, came out against us unto battle, and we smote them:

8 And we took their land, and [i]gave it for an inheritance unto the Reu'ben-ites, and to the Gad'ites, and to the half tribe of Ma-nas'seh.

57 and toward her [1]young one that cometh out from between her feet, and toward her children which she shall bear; for she shall eat them for want of all things secretly: in the siege and in the straitness, wherewith thine enemy shall straiten thee
58 in thy gates. If thou wilt not observe to do all the words of this law that are written in this book, that thou mayest fear this glorious and fearful name,
59 THE LORD THY GOD; then the LORD will make thy plagues wonderful, and the plagues of thy seed, even great plagues, and of long continuance, and sore
60 sicknesses, and of long continuance. And he will bring upon thee again all the diseases of E'gypt, which thou wast afraid of; and they shall cleave
61 unto thee. Also every sickness, and every plague, which is not written in the book of this law, them will the LORD bring upon thee, until thou be de-
62 stroyed. And ye shall be left few in number, whereas ye were as the stars of heaven for multitude; because thou didst not hearken unto the voice
63 of the LORD thy God. And it shall come to pass, that as the LORD rejoiced over you to do you good, and to multiply you; so the LORD will rejoice over you to cause you to perish, and to destroy you; and ye shall be plucked from off the land whither thou
64 goest in to possess it. And the LORD shall scatter thee among all peoples, from the one end of the earth even unto the other end of the earth; and there thou shalt serve other gods, which thou hast not known, thou nor thy fathers, even wood and
65 stone. And among these nations shalt thou find no ease, and there shall be no rest for the sole of thy foot: but the LORD shall give thee there a trembling
66 heart, and failing of eyes, and pining of soul: and thy life shall hang in doubt before thee; and thou shalt fear night and day, and shalt have none assur-
67 ance of thy life: in the morning thou shalt say, Would God it were even! and at even thou shalt say, Would God it were morning! for the fear of thine heart which thou shalt fear, and for the sight
68 of thine eyes which thou shalt see. And the LORD shall bring thee into E'gypt again with ships, by the way whereof I said unto thee, Thou shalt see it no more again: and there ye shall sell yourselves unto your enemies for bondmen and for bondwomen, and no man shall buy you.

[Ch. xxviii 69 in Heb.]

29 These are the words of the covenant which the LORD commanded Mo'ses to make with the children of Is'ra-el in the land of Mo'ab, beside the covenant which he made with them in Ho'reb.

[Ch. xxix. 1 in Heb.

2 And Mo'ses called unto all Is'ra-el, and said unto them, Ye have seen all that the LORD did before your eyes in the land of E'gypt unto Pha'raoh, and
3 unto all his servants, and unto all his land; the great [2]temptations which thine eyes saw, the signs, and
4 those great wonders: but the LORD hath not given you an heart to know, and eyes to see, and ears to
5 hear, unto this day. And I have led you forty years in the wilderness: your clothes are not waxen old upon you, and thy shoe is not waxen old upon thy
6 foot. Ye have not eaten bread, neither have ye drunk wine or strong drink: that ye might know
7 that I am the LORD your God. And when ye came unto this place, Si'hon the king of Hesh'bon, and Og the king of Ba'shan, came out against us unto battle,
8 and we smote them: and we took their land, and gave it for an inheritance unto the Reu'ben-ites, and to the Gad'ites, and to the half tribe of the Ma-nas'sites.

B. C. 1451.

[1] Or, *after-birth*

[2] See ch. iv. 34.

† Heb. *after-birth*
[z] Gen. 49. 10.
[y] Ex. 6. 3.
[z] Dan. 9.12.
[a] ch. 7. 15.
† Heb. *cause to ascend.*
[b] ch. 4. 27.
[c] ch. 10. 22. Neh. 9. 23
[d] ch. 30. 9. Jer. 32. 41.
[e] Prov. 1.26. Isa. 1. 24.
[f] Lev. 26. 33. ch. 4. 27. 28. Neh. 1. 8. Jer. 16. 13.
[g] ver. 36.
[h] Amos 9.4
[i] Lev. 26.36
[k] Lev. 26. 16.
[l] Job 7. 4.
[m] ver. 34.
[n] Jer. 44. 7. Hos. 8. 13. & 9. 3.
[o] ch. 17. 16.
[a] ch. 5. 2, 3.
[b] Ex. 19. 4.
[c] ch. 4. 34. & 7. 19.
[d] See Isa. 6. 9, 10. & 63. 17. John 8. 43. Acts 28.26, 27. Eph. 4. 18. 2 Thess. 2. 11, 12.
[e] ch. 1. 3. & 8. 2.
[f] ch. 8. 4.
[g] See Ex. 16. 12. ch. 8. 3. Ps. 78. 24, 25.
[h] Num. 21. 23, 24, 33. ch. 2. 32. & 3. 1.
[i] Num. 32. 33. ch. 3.12,13

B. C. 1451.

9 [k]Keep therefore the words of this covenant, and do them, that ye may [l]prosper in all that ye do.

10 ¶Ye stand this day all of you before the LORD your God; your captains of your tribes, your elders, and your officers, *with* all the men of Is'ra-el,

11 Your little ones, your wives, and thy stranger that *is* in thy camp, from [m]the hewer of thy wood unto the drawer of thy water:

12 That thou shouldest †enter into covenant with the LORD thy God, and [n]into his oath, which the LORD thy God maketh with thee this day:

13 That he may [o]establish thee to-day for a people unto himself, and *that* he may be unto thee a God, [p]as he hath said unto thee, and [q]as he hath sworn unto thy fathers, to A'bra-ham, to I'saac, and to Ja'cob.

14 Neither with you only [r]do I make this covenant and this oath;

15 But with *him* that standeth here with us this day before the LORD our God, [s]and also with *him* that *is* not here with us this day:

16 (For ye know how we have dwelt in the land of E'gypt; and how we came through the nations which ye passed by;

17 And ye have seen their abominations, and their †idols, wood and stone, silver and gold, which *were* among them:)

18 Lest there should be among you man, or woman, or family, or tribe, [t]whose heart turneth away this day from the LORD our God, to go *and* serve the gods of these nations; [u]lest there should be among you a root that beareth ||†gall and wormwood;

19 And it come to pass, when he heareth the words of this curse, that he bless himself in his heart, saying, I shall have peace, though I walk [w]in the ||imagination of mine heart, [x]to add †drunkenness to thirst:

20 [y]The LORD will not spare him, but then [z]the anger of the LORD and [a]his jealousy shall smoke against that man, and all the curses that are written in this book shall lie upon him, and the LORD [b]shall blot out his name from under heaven.

21 And the LORD [c]shall separate him unto evil out of all the tribes of Is'ra-el, according to all the curses of the covenant that †are written in this book of the law:

22 So that the generation to come of your children that shall rise up after you, and the stranger that shall come from a far land, shall say, when they see the plagues of that land, and the sicknesses †which the LORD hath laid upon it;

23 *And that* the whole land thereof *is* brimstone, [d]and salt, *and* burning, *that* it is not sown, nor beareth, nor any grass groweth therein, [e]like the overthrow of Sod'om and Go-mor'rah, Ad'mah and Ze-bo'im, which the LORD overthrew in his anger, and in his wrath:

24 Even all nations shall say, [f]Wherefore hath the LORD done thus unto this land? what *meaneth* the heat of this great anger?

25 Then men shall say, Because they have forsaken the covenant of the LORD God of their fathers, which he made with them when he brought them forth out of the land of E'gypt:

26 For they went and served other gods, and worshipped them, gods whom they knew not, and ||*whom* he had not †given unto them:

27 And the anger of the LORD was kindled against this land, [g]to bring upon it all the curses that are written in this book:

28 And the LORD [h]rooted them out of their land in anger, and in wrath, and in great indignation, and cast them into another land, as *it is* this day.

29 The secret *things belong* unto the LORD our God: but those *things which are* revealed *belong* unto us, and to our children for ever, that *we* may do all the words of this law.

CHAPTER XXX.

Life and death are set before the repentant.

AND [c]it shall come to pass, when [b]all these things are come upon thee, the blessing and the curse, which

[k] ch. 4. 6. Josh. 1. 7. 1 Kings 2. 3.
[l] Josh. 1. 7.
[m] See Josh. 9. 21, 23, 27.
† Heb. *pass.*
[n] Neh. 10. 29.
[o] ch. 28. 9.
[p] Ex. 6. 7.
[q] Gen. 17. 7.
[r] Jer. 31. 31, 32, 33. Heb. 8. 7, 8.
[s] See Acts 2. 39. 1 Cor. 7. 14.
† Heb. *dungy gods.*
[t] ch. 11. 16.
[u] Acts 8. 23. Heb. 12. 15
|| Or, *a poisonful herb.*
† Heb. *rosh.*
[w] Num. 15. 39. Eccl. 11. 9.
|| Or, *stubbornness,* Jer. 3. 17. & 7. 24.
[x] Isa. 30. 1.
† Heb. *the drunken to the thirsty*
[y] Ezek. 14. 7, 8.
[z] Ps. 74. 1.
[a] Ps. 79. 5. Ezek. 23. 25.
[b] ch. 9. 14.
[c] Matt. 24. 51
† Heb. *is written.*
† Heb. *wherewith the* LORD *hath made it sick.*
[d] Ps. 107. 34. Jer. 17. 6. Zeph. 2. 9.
[e] Gen. 19. 24, 25. Jer. 20. 16.
[f] 1 Kings 9. 8, 9. Jer. 22. 8, 9.
|| Or, who *had not given to them* any portion.
† Heb. *divided.*
[g] Dan. 9. 11, 13, 14.
[h] 1 Kings 14. 15. 2 Chron. 7. 20. Ps. 52. 5. Prov. 2. 22.

[c] Lev. 26. 40.
[b] ch. 28.

B. C. 1451.

9 Keep therefore the words of this covenant, and do them, that ye may [1]prosper in all that ye do.

10 Ye stand this day all of you before the LORD your God; your heads, your tribes, your elders, and your
11 officers, even all the men of Is'ra-el, your little ones, your wives, and thy stranger that is in the midst of thy camps, from the hewer of thy wood unto the
12 drawer of thy water: that thou shouldest enter into the covenant of the LORD thy God, and into his oath, which the LORD thy God maketh with thee
13 this day: that he may establish thee this day unto himself for a people, and that he may be unto thee a God, as he spake unto thee, and as he sware unto thy fathers, to A'bra-ham, to I'saac, and to Ja'cob.
14 Neither with you only do I make this covenant and
15 this oath; but with him that standeth here with us this day before the LORD our God, and also with
16 him that is not here with us this day: (for ye know how we dwelt in the land of E'gypt; and how we came through the midst of the nations through
17 which ye passed; and ye have seen their abominations, and their idols, wood and stone, silver and
18 gold, which were among them:) lest there should be among you man, or woman, or family, or tribe, whose heart turneth away this day from the LORD our God, to go to serve the gods of those nations; lest there should be among you a root that beareth
19 [2]gall and wormwood; and it come to pass, when he heareth the words of this [3]curse, that he bless himself in his heart, saying, I shall have peace, though I walk in the stubbornness of mine heart, [4]to destroy
20 the moist with the dry: the LORD will not pardon him, but then the anger of the LORD and his jealousy shall smoke against that man, and all the curse that is written in this book shall be upon him, and the LORD shall blot out his name from under heaven.
21 And the LORD shall separate him unto evil out of all the tribes of Is'ra-el, according to all the curses of the covenant that is written in this book of the law.
22 And the generation to come, your children that shall rise up after you, and the foreigner that shall come from a far land, shall say, when they see the plagues of that land, and the sicknesses wherewith the LORD
23 hath made it sick; *and that* the whole land thereof is brimstone, and salt, *and* a burning, *that* it is not sown, nor beareth, nor any grass groweth therein, like the overthrow of Sod'om and Go-mor'rah, Ad'-mah and Ze-bo'i-im, which the LORD overthrew in his
24 anger, and in his wrath: even all the nations shall say, Wherefore hath the LORD done thus unto this land? what meaneth the heat of this great anger?
25 Then men shall say, Because they forsook the covenant of the LORD, the God of their fathers, which he made with them when he brought them forth out of
26 the land of E'gypt; and went and served other gods, and worshipped them, gods whom they knew not,
27 and whom he had not [5]given unto them: therefore the anger of the LORD was kindled against this land, to bring upon it all the curse that is written
28 in this book: and the LORD rooted them out of their land in anger, and in wrath, and in great indignation, and cast them into another land, as at
29 this day. The secret things belong unto the LORD our God: but the things that are revealed belong unto us and to our children for ever, that we may do all the words of this law.

30 And it shall come to pass, when all these things are come upon thee, the blessing and the curse, which

[1] Or, *deal wisely*
[2] Heb. *rosh,* a poisonous herb.
[3] Or, *oath* and so vv. 20, 21.
[4] Or, *to add drunkenness to thirst.*
[5] Heb. *divided.*

B. C. 1451.

I have set before thee, and [c]thou shalt call *them* to mind among all the nations, whither the LORD thy God hath driven thee,
2 And shalt [d]return unto the LORD thy God and shalt obey his voice according to all that I command thee this day, thou and thy children, with all thine heart, and with all thy soul;
3 [e]That then the LORD thy God will turn thy captivity, and have compassion upon thee, and will return and [f]gather thee from all the nations, whither the LORD thy God hath scattered thee.
4 [g]If *any* of thine be driven out unto the outmost *parts* of heaven, from thence will the LORD thy God gather thee, and from thence will he fetch thee:
5 And the LORD thy God will bring thee into the land which thy fathers possessed, and thou shalt possess it; and he will do thee good, and multiply thee above thy fathers.
6 And [h]the LORD thy God will circumcise thine heart, and the heart of thy seed, to love the LORD thy God with all thine heart, and with all thy soul, that thou mayest live.
7 And the LORD thy God will put all these curses upon thine enemies, and on them that hate thee, which persecuted thee.
8 And thou shalt return and obey the voice of the LORD, and do all his commandments which I command thee this day.
9 [i]And the LORD thy God will make thee plenteous in every work of thine hand, in the fruit of thy body, and in the fruit of thy cattle, and in the fruit of thy land, for good: for the LORD will again [k]rejoice over thee for good, as he rejoiced over thy fathers:
10 If thou shalt hearken unto the voice of the LORD thy God, to keep his commandments and his statutes which are written in this book of the law, *and* if thou turn unto the LORD thy God with all thine heart, and with all thy soul.
11 ¶For this commandment which I command thee this day, [l]it *is* not hidden from thee, neither *is* it far off.
12 [m]It *is* not in heaven, that thou shouldest say, Who shall go up for us to heaven, and bring it unto us, that we may hear it, and do it?
13 Neither *is* it beyond the sea, that thou shouldest say, Who shall go over the sea for us, and bring it unto us, that we may hear it, and do it?
14 But the word *is* very nigh unto thee, in thy mouth, and in thy heart, that thou mayest do it.
15 ¶See, [n]I have set before thee this day life and good, and death and evil;
16 In that I command thee this day to love the LORD thy God, to walk in his ways, and to keep his commandments, and his statutes, and his judgments, that thou mayest live and multiply: and the LORD thy God shall bless thee in the land whither thou goest to possess it.
17 But if thine heart turn away, so that thou wilt not hear, but shalt be drawn away, and worship other gods, and serve them;
18 [o]I denounce unto you this day, that ye shall surely perish, *and that* ye shall not prolong *your* days upon the land, whither thou passest over Jor'dan to go to possess it.
19 [p]I call heaven and earth to record this day against you, *that* [q]I have set before you life and death, blessing and cursing: therefore choose life, that both thou and thy seed may live:
20 That thou mayest love the LORD thy God, *and* that thou mayest obey his voice, and that thou mayest cleave unto him: for he *is* thy [r]life, and the length of thy days: that thou mayest dwell in the land which the LORD sware unto thy fathers, to A'bra-ham, to I'saac, and to Ja'cob, to give them.

CHAPTER XXXI.

Moses delivereth the law unto the priests—God chargeth Joshua.

AND Mo'ses went and spake these words unto all Is'ra-el.
2 And he said unto them, I [a]*am* a hundred and twenty years old this day; I can no more [b]go out and

B. C. 1451.

I have set before thee, and thou shalt call them to mind among all the nations, whither the LORD
2 thy God hath driven thee, and shalt return unto the LORD thy God, and shalt obey his voice according to all that I command thee this day, thou and thy children, with all thine heart, and with all
3 thy soul; that then the LORD thy God will [1]turn thy captivity, and have compassion upon thee, and will return and gather thee from all the peoples,
4 whither the LORD thy God hath scattered thee. If *any of* thine outcasts be in the uttermost parts of heaven, from thence will the LORD thy God gather
5 thee, and from thence will he fetch thee: and the LORD thy God will bring thee into the land which thy fathers possessed, and thou shalt possess it; and he will do thee good, and multiply thee above thy
6 fathers. And the LORD thy God will circumcise thine heart, and the heart of thy seed, to love the LORD thy God with all thine heart, and with all thy
7 soul, that thou mayest live. And the LORD thy God will put all these curses upon thine enemies, and on them that hate thee, which persecuted thee.
8 And thou shalt return and obey the voice of the LORD, and do all his commandments which I com-
9 mand thee this day. And the LORD thy God will make thee plenteous in all the work of thine hand, in the fruit of thy body, and in the fruit of thy cattle, and in the fruit of thy ground, for good: for the LORD will again rejoice over thee for good, as he
10 rejoiced over thy fathers: if thou shalt obey the voice of the LORD thy God, to keep his commandments and his statutes which are written in this book of the law; if thou turn unto the LORD thy God with all thine heart, and with all thy soul.
11 For this commandment which I command thee this day, it is not too [2]hard for thee, neither is it far
12 off. It is not in heaven, that thou shouldest say, Who shall go up for us to heaven, and bring it unto us, and make us to hear it, that we may do
13 it? Neither is it beyond the sea, that thou shouldest say, Who shall go over the sea for us, and bring it unto us, and make us to hear it, that we may do
14 it? But the word is very nigh unto thee, in thy mouth, and in thy heart, that thou mayest do it.
15 See, I have set before thee this day life and good,
16 and death and evil; in that I command thee this day to love the LORD thy God, to walk in his ways, and to keep his commandments and his statutes and his judgements, that thou mayest live and multiply, and that the LORD thy God may bless thee in the
17 land whither thou goest in to possess it. But if thine heart turn away, and thou wilt not hear, but shalt be drawn away, and worship other gods, and
18 serve them; I denounce unto you this day, that ye shall surely perish; ye shall not prolong your days upon the land, whither thou passest over Jor'dan to
19 go in to possess it. I call heaven and earth to witness against you this day, that I have set before thee life and death, the blessing and the curse: therefore choose life, that thou mayest live, thou and thy
20 seed: to love the LORD thy God, to obey his voice, and to cleave unto him: for [3]he is thy life, and the length of thy days: that thou mayest dwell in the land which the LORD sware unto thy fathers, to A'bra-ham, to I'saac, and to Ja'cob, to give them.

31 And Mo'ses went and spake these words unto all
2 Is'ra-el. And he said unto them, I am an hundred and twenty years old this day; I can no more go out and

[1] Or, *return to*
[2] Or, *wonderful*
[3] Or, *that*

[c] ch. 4. 29, 30. 1 Kings 8. 47, 48.
[d] Neh. 1. 9. Isa. 55. 7. Lam. 3. 40. Joel 2. 12, 13.
[e] Ps. 106. 45. & 126. 1, 4. Jer. 29. 14. Lam. 3. 22, 32.
[f] Ps. 147. 2. Jer. 32. 37. Ezek. 34. 13, & 36. 24.
[g] ch. 28. 64. Neh. 1. 9.
[h] ch. 10. 16. Jer. 32. 39. Ezek. 11. 19. & 36. 26.
[i] ch. 28. 11.
[k] ch. 28. 63. Jer. 32. 41.
[l] Isa. 45. 19.
[m] Rom. 10. 6, &c.
[n] ver. 1, 19. ch. 11. 26.
[o] ch. 4. 26. & 8. 19.
[p] ch. 4. 26. & 31. 28.
[q] ver. 15.
[r] Ps. 27. 1. & 66. 9. John 11. 25.
[a] Ex. 7. 7. ch. 34. 7.
[b] Num. 27. 17. 1 Kings 3. 7.

B. C. 1451.

come in: also the LORD hath said unto me, [c]Thou shalt not go over this Jor'dan.

3 The LORD thy God, [d]he will go over before thee, *and* he will destroy these nations from before thee, and thou shalt possess them: *and* Josh'u-a, he shall go over before thee, [e]as the LORD hath said.

4 [f]And the LORD shall do unto them [g]as he did to Si'hon and to Og, kings of the Am'o-rites, and unto the land of them, whom he destroyed.

5 [h]And the LORD shall give them up before your face, that ye may do unto them according unto all the commandments which I have commanded you.

6 [i]Be strong and of a good courage, [k]fear not, nor be afraid of them: for the LORD thy God, [l]he *it is* that doth go with thee; [m]he will not fail thee, nor forsake thee.

7 ¶And Mo'ses called unto Josh'u-a, and said unto him in the sight of all Is'ra-el, [n]Be strong and of a good courage: for thou must go with this people unto the land which the LORD hath sworn unto their fathers to give them; and thou shalt cause them to inherit it.

8 And the LORD, [o]he *it is* that doth go before thee; [p]he will be with thee, he will not fail thee, neither forsake thee: fear not, neither be dismayed.

9 ¶And Mo'ses wrote this law, [q]and delivered it unto the priests the sons of Le'vi, [r]which bare the ark of the covenant of the LORD, and unto all the elders of Is'ra-el.

10 And Mo'ses commanded them, saying, At the end of *every* seven years, in the solemnity of the [s]year of release, [t]in the feast of tabernacles,

11 When all Is'ra-el is come to [u]appear before the LORD thy God in the place which he shall choose, [x]thou shalt read this law before all Is'ra-el in their hearing.

12 [v]Gather the people together, men, and women, and children, and thy stranger that *is* within thy gates, that they may hear, and that they may learn, and fear the LORD your God, and observe to do all the words of this law:

13 And *that* their children, [z]which have not known *any thing*, [a]may hear, and learn to fear the LORD your God, as long as ye live in the land whither ye go over Jor'dan to possess it.

14 ¶And the LORD said unto Mo'ses, [b]Behold, thy days approach that thou must die: call Josh'u-a, and present yourselves in the tabernacle of the congregation, that [c]I may give him a charge. And Mo'ses and Josh'u-a went, and presented themselves in the tabernacle of the congregation.

15 And [d]the LORD appeared in the tabernacle in a pillar of a cloud: and the pillar of the cloud stood over the door of the tabernacle.

16 ¶And the LORD said unto Mo'ses, Behold, thou shalt †sleep with thy fathers, and this people will [e]rise up, and [f]go a whoring after the gods of the strangers of the land, whither they go *to be* among them, and will [g]forsake me, and [h]break my covenant which I have made with them.

17 Then my anger shall be kindled against them in that day, and [i]I will forsake them, and I will [k]hide my face from them, and they shall be devoured, and many evils and troubles shall befall them; so that they will say in that day, [l]Are not these evils come upon us, because our God *is* [m]not among us?

18 And [n]I will surely hide my face in that day for all the evils which they shall have wrought, in that they are turned unto other gods.

19 Now therefore write ye this song for you, and teach it the children of Is'ra-el: put it in their mouths, that this song may be [o]a witness for me against the children of Is'ra-el.

20 For when I shall have brought them into the land which I sware unto their fathers, that floweth with milk and honey; and they shall have eaten and filled themselves, [p]and waxen fat; [q]then will they turn unto other gods, and serve them, and provoke me, and break my covenant.

[c] Num. 20. 12. & 27. 13. ch. 3. 27.
[d] ch. 9. 3.
[e] Num. 27. 21. ch. 3. 28.
[f] ch. 3. 21.
[g] Num. 21. 24, 33.
[h] ch. 7. 2.
[i] Josh. 10. 25. 1 Chron. 22. 13.
[k] ch. 1. 29. & 7. 18.
[l] ch. 20. 4.
[m] Josh. 1. 5. Heb. 13. 5.
[n] ver. 23. ch. 1. 38. & 3. 28. Josh. 1. 6.
[o] Ex. 13. 21, 22. & 33. 14. ch. 9. 3.
[p] Josh. 1. 5, 9. 1 Chron. 28. 20.
[q] ver. 25. ch. 17. 18.
[r] Num. 4. 15. Josh. 3. 3. 1 Chron. 15. 12, 15.
[s] ch. 15. 1.
[t] Lev. 23. 34.
[u] ch. 16. 16.
[x] Josh. 8. 34, 35. 2 Kings 23. 2. Neh. 8. 1, 2, 3. &c.
[v] ch. 4. 10.
[z] ch. 11. 2.
[a] Ps. 78. 6, 7.
[b] Num. 27. 13. ch. 34. 5.
[c] ver. 23. Num. 27. 19.
[d] Ex. 33. 9.
†Heb. *lie down.*
[e] Ex. 32. 6.
[f] Ex. 34. 15. Judg. 2. 17.
[g] ch. 32. 15. Judg. 2. 12. & 10. 6, 13.
[h] Judg. 2. 20
[i] 2 Chron. 15. 2.
[k] ch. 32. 20. Ps. 104. 29. Isa. 8. 17. & 64. 7. Ezek. 39. 23.
†Heb. *find them,* Neh. 9. 32.
[l] Judg. 6. 13.
[m] Num. 14. 42.
[n] ver. 17.
[o] ver. 26.
[p] ch. 32. 15. Neh. 9. 25, 26. Hos. 13. 6.
[q] ver. 16.

B. C. 1451.

come in: and the LORD hath said unto me, Thou shalt
3 not go over this Jor'dan. The LORD thy God, he will go over before thee; he will destroy these nations from before thee, and thou shalt possess them: *and* Josh'u-a, he shall go over before thee, as the LORD
4 hath spoken. And the LORD shall do unto them as he did to Si'hon and to Og, the kings of the Am-o'rites,
5 and unto their land; whom he destroyed. And the LORD shall deliver them up before you, and ye shall do unto them according unto all the commandment
6 which I have commanded you. Be strong and of a good courage, fear not, nor be affrighted at them: for the LORD thy God, he it is that doth go with thee; he
7 will not fail thee, nor forsake thee. And Mo'ses called unto Josh'u-a, and said unto him in the sight of all Is'ra-el, Be strong and of a good courage: for thou shalt go with this people into the land which the LORD hath sworn unto their fathers to give them; and thou shalt cause them to inherit it.
8 And the LORD, he it is that doth go before thee; he will be with thee, he will not fail thee, neither forsake thee: fear not, neither be dismayed.

9 And Mo'ses wrote this law, and delivered it unto the priests the sons of Le'vi, which bare the ark of the covenant of the LORD, and unto all the elders of
10 Is'ra-el. And Mo'ses commanded them, saying, At the end of *every* seven years, in the set time of the
11 year of release, in the feast of tabernacles, when all Is'ra-el is come to appear before the LORD thy God in the place which he shall choose, thou shalt read
12 this law before all Is'ra-el in their hearing. Assemble the people, the men and the women and the little ones, and thy stranger that is within thy gates, that they may hear, and that they may learn, and fear the LORD your God, and observe to do all the words
13 of this law; and that their children, which have not known, may hear, and learn to fear the LORD your God, as long as ye live in the land whither ye go over Jor'dan to possess it.

14 And the LORD said unto Mo'ses, Behold, thy days approach that thou must die: call Josh'u-a, and present yourselves in the tent of meeting, that I may give him a charge. And Mo'ses and Josh'u-a went, and
15 presented themselves in the tent of meeting. And the LORD appeared in the Tent in a pillar of cloud: and the pillar of cloud stood [1]over the door of the [1] Or, *by*
16 Tent. And the LORD said unto Mo'ses, Behold, thou shalt sleep with thy fathers; and this people will rise up, and go a whoring after the strange gods of the land, whither they go to be among them, and will forsake me, and break my covenant which
17 I have made with them. Then my anger shall be kindled against them in that day, and I will forsake them, and I will hide my face from them, and they shall be devoured, and many evils and troubles shall come upon them; so that they will say in that day, Are not these evils come upon us because our God
18 is not among us? And I will surely hide my face in that day for all the evil which they shall have wrought, in that they are turned unto other gods.
19 Now therefore write ye this song for you, and teach thou it the children of Is'ra-el: put it in their mouths, that this song may be a witness for me against the
20 children of Is'ra-el. For when I shall have brought them into the land which I sware unto their fathers, flowing with milk and honey; and they shall have eaten and filled themselves, and waxen fat; then will they turn unto other gods, and serve them, and despise me, and break my covenant.

B. C. 1451.

21 And it shall come to pass, [r]when many evils and troubles are befallen them, that this song shall testify [†]against them as a witness; for it shall not be forgotten out of the mouths of their seed: for [s]I know their imagination [t]which [†]they go about, even now, before I have brought them into the land which I sware.

22 ¶Mo'ses therefore wrote this song the same day, and taught it the children of Is'ra-el.

23 [u]And he gave Josh'u-a the son of Nun a charge, and said, [x]Be strong and of a good courage: for thou shalt bring the children of Is'ra-el into the land which I sware unto them: and I will be with thee.

24 ¶And it came to pass, when Mo'ses had made an end of [y]writing the words of this law in a book, until they were finished,

25 That Mo'ses commanded the Le'vites which bare the ark of the covenant of the LORD, saying,

26 Take this book of the law, [z]and put it in the side of the ark of the covenant of the LORD your God, that it may be there [a]for a witness against thee.

27 [b]For I know thy rebellion, and thy [c]stiff neck: behold, while I am yet alive with you this day, ye have been rebellious against the LORD; and how much more after my death?

28 ¶Gather unto me all the elders of your tribes, and your officers, that I may speak these words in their ears, [d]and call heaven and earth to record against them.

29 For I know that after my death ye will utterly [e]corrupt *yourselves*, and turn aside from the way which I have commanded you; and [f]evil will befall you [g]in the latter days; because ye will do evil in the sight of the LORD, to provoke him to anger through the work of your hands.

30 And Mo'ses spake in the ears of all the congregation of Is'ra-el the words of this song, until they were ended.

CHAPTER XXXII.

Moses' song, which setteth forth God's mercy and vengeance.

GIVE [a]ear, O ye heavens, and I will speak; and hear, O earth, the words of my mouth.

2 [b]My doctrine shall drop as the rain, my speech shall distil as the dew, [c]as the small rain upon the tender herb, and as the showers upon the grass:

3 Because I will publish the name of the LORD: [d]ascribe ye greatness unto our God.

4 *He is* [e]the Rock, [f]his work *is* perfect: for [g]all his ways *are* judgment: [h]a God of truth and [i]without iniquity, just and right *is* he.

5 †[k]They have corrupted themselves, ‖their spot *is* not *the spot* of his children: *they are* a [l]perverse and crooked generation.

6 Do ye thus [m]requite the LORD, O foolish people and unwise? *is* not he [n]thy father *that* hath [o]bought thee? hath he not [p]made thee, and established thee?

7 ¶Remember the days of old, consider the years of †many generations: [q]ask thy father, and he will shew thee; thy elders, and they will tell thee.

8 When the Most High [r]divided to the nations their inheritance, when he [s]separated the sons of Ad'am, he set the bounds of the people according to the number of the children of Is'ra-el.

9 For [t]the LORD'S portion *is* his people; Ja'cob *is* the †lot of his inheritance.

10 He found him [u]in a desert land, and in the waste howling wilderness; he ‖led him about, he [x]instructed him, he [y]kept him as the apple of his eye.

11 [z]As an eagle stirreth up her nest, fluttereth over her young, spreadeth abroad her wings, taketh them, beareth them on her wings:

12 *So* the LORD alone did lead him, and *there was* no strange god with him.

21 And it shall come to pass, when many evils and troubles are come upon them, that this song shall testify before them as a witness; for it shall not be forgotten out of the mouths of their seed: for I know their imagination which they go about, even now, before I have brought them into the land
22 which I sware. So Mo'ses wrote this song the same day,
23 and taught it the children of Is'ra-el. And he gave Josh'u-a the son of Nun a charge, and said, Be strong and of a good courage: for thou shalt bring the children of Is'ra-el into the land which I sware unto them: and I will be with thee.
24 And it came to pass, when Mo'ses had made an end of writing the words of this law in a book, until they were
25 finished, that Mo'ses commanded the Le'vites, which bare
26 the ark of the covenant of the LORD, saying, Take this book of the law, and put it by the side of the ark of the covenant of the LORD your God, that it may be there for a
27 witness against thee. For I know thy rebellion, and thy stiff neck: behold, while I am yet alive with you this day, ye have been rebellious against the LORD; and how much
28 more after my death? Assemble unto me all the elders of your tribes, and your officers, that I may speak these words in their ears, and call heaven and earth to witness against
29 them. For I know that after my death ye will utterly corrupt yourselves, and turn aside from the way which I have commanded you; and evil will befall you in the latter days; because ye will do evil in the sight of the LORD, to provoke him to anger through the work of your hands.
30 And Mo'ses spake in the ears of all the assembly of Is'ra-el the words of this song, until they were finished.

32 Give ear, ye heavens, and I will speak;
And let the earth hear the words of my mouth:
2 My doctrine shall drop as the rain,
My speech shall distil as the dew;
As the small rain upon the tender grass,
And as the showers upon the herb:
3 For I will proclaim the name of the LORD:
Ascribe ye greatness unto our God.
4 The Rock, his work is perfect;
For all his ways are judgement:
A God of faithfulness and without iniquity,
Just and right is he.
5 They have [1]dealt corruptly with him, *they are* not his children, [2]*it is* their blemish;
They are a perverse and crooked generation.
6 Do ye thus requite the LORD,
O foolish people and unwise?
Is not he thy father that hath [3]bought thee?
He hath made thee, and established thee.
7 Remember the days of old,
Consider the years of many generations:
Ask thy father, and he will shew thee;
Thine elders, and they will tell thee.
8 When the Most High gave to the nations their inheritance,
When he separated the children of men,
He set the bounds of the peoples
According to the number of the children of Is'ra-el.
9 For the LORD'S portion is his people;
Ja'cob is the lot of his inheritance.
10 He found him in a desert land,
And in the waste howling wilderness;
He compassed him about, he cared for him,
He kept him as the apple of his eye:
11 As an eagle that stirreth up her nest,
That fluttereth over her young,
[4]He spread abroad his wings, he took them,
He bare them on his pinions:
12 The LORD alone did lead him,
And there was no strange god with him.

B. C. 1451.

[1] Or, *corrupted themselves*, they &c.
[2] Or, but *a blot upon them*
[3] Or, *possessed* Or, *gotten*
[4] Or, *Spreadeth abroad her wings, taketh them, beareth them on her pinions*

r ver. 17. † Heb. *before.* s Hos. 5. 3. & 13. 5, 6. t Amos. 5. 25, 26. † Heb. *do.* u ver. 14. x ver. 7. Josh. 1. 6. y ver. 9. z See 2 Kings 22. 8. a ver. 19. b ch. 9. 24. & 32. 20. c Ex. 32. 9. ch. 9. 6. d ch. 30. 19. & 32. 1. e ch. 32. 5. Judg. 2. 19. Hos. 9. 9. f ch. 28. 15. g Gen. 49. 1. ch. 4. 30.

a ch. 4. 26. & 30. 19. & 31. 28. Ps. 50. 4. Isa. 1. 2. Jer. 2. 12. & 6. 19. b Isa. 55. 10, 11. 1 Cor. 3. 6, 7, 8. c Ps. 72. 6. Mic. 5. 7. d 1 Chron. 29. 11. e 2 Sam. 22. 3. & 23. 3. Ps. 18. 2, 31, 46. Hab. 1. 12. f 2 Sam. 22. 31. g Dan. 4. 37. Rev. 15. 3. h Jer. 10. 10. i Job. 34. 10. Ps. 92. 15. † Heb. *He hath corrupted to himself.* k ch. 31. 29. ‖ Or, that they are *not his children*, that is, *their blot.* l Matt. 17. 17. Luke 9 41. Phil. 2. 15. m Ps 116. 12. n Isa. 63. 16. o Ps. 74. 2. p ver. 15. Isa. 27. 11. & 44. 2. † Heb. *generation and generation.* q Ex. 13. 14. Ps. 44. 1. & 78. 3, 4. r Zech. 9. 2. Acts 17. 26. s Gen. 11. 8. t Ex. 15. 16. & 19. 5. 1 Sam. 10. 1. Ps. 78. 71. † Heb. *cord.* u ch. 8. 15. Jer. 2. 6. Hos. 13. 5. ‖ Or, *compassed him about.* x Deut. 4. 36. y Ps. 17. 8. Prov. 7. 2. Zech. 2. 8. z Ex. 19. 4. ch. 1. 31. Isa. 31. 5. & 46. 4. & 63. 9. Hos. 11. 3.

B. C. 1451.

13 [a]He made him ride on the high places of the earth, that he might eat the increase of the fields; and he made him to suck [b]honey out of the rock, and oil out of the flinty rock;

14 Butter of kine, and milk of sheep, with fat of lambs, and rams of the breed of Ba'shan, and goats, [c]with the fat of kidneys of wheat; and thou didst drink the pure [d]blood of the grape.

15 ¶ But [e]Jesh'u-run waxed fat, and [f]kicked: [g]thou art waxen fat, thou art grown thick, thou art covered *with fatness;* then he [h]forsook God *which* [i]made him, and lightly esteemed the [k]Rock of his salvation.

16 [l]They provoked him to jealousy with strange *gods,* with abominations provoked they him to anger.

17 [m]They sacrificed unto devils, ‖ not to God; to gods whom they knew not, to new *gods that* came newly up, whom your fathers feared not.

18 [n]Of the Rock *that* begat thee thou art unmindful, and hast [o]forgotten God that formed thee.

19 [p]And when the LORD saw *it,* he ‖ abhorred *them,* [q]because of the provoking of his sons, and of his daughters.

20 And he said, [r]I will hide my face from them, I will see what their end *shall be:* for they *are* a very froward generation, [s]children in whom *is* no faith.

21 [t]They have moved me to jealousy with *that which is* not God; they have provoked me to anger [u]with their vanities: and [z]I will move them to jealousy with *those which are* not a people; I will provoke them to anger with a foolish nation.

22 For [v]a fire is kindled in mine anger, and ‖ shall burn unto the lowest hell, and ‖ shall consume the earth with her increase, and set on fire the foundations of the mountains.

23 I will [x]heap mischiefs upon them; [a]I will spend mine arrows upon them.

24 *They shall be* burnt with hunger, and devoured with †burning heat, and with bitter destruction: I will also send [b]the teeth of beasts upon them, with the poison of serpents of the dust.

25 [c]The sword without, and terror †within, shall †destroy both the young man and the virgin, the suckling *also* with the man of gray hairs.

26 [d]I said, I would scatter them into corners, I would make the remembrance of them to cease from among men:

27 Were it not that I feared the wrath of the enemy, lest their adversaries [e]should behave themselves strangely, *and* lest they should [f]say, ‖ Our hand *is* high, and the LORD hath not done all this.

28 For they *are* a nation void of counsel, [g]neither *is there any* understanding in them.

29 [h]O that they were wise, *that* they understood this, [i]*that* they would consider their latter end!

30 How should [k]one chase a thousand, and two put ten thousand to flight, except their Rock [l]had sold them, and the LORD had shut them up?

31 For [m]their rock *is* not as our Rock, [n]even our enemies themselves *being* judges:

32 For [o]their vine ‖ *is* of the vine of Sod'om, and of the fields of Go-mor'rah: their grapes *are* grapes of gall, their clusters *are* bitter:

13 He made him ride on the high places of the earth,
And he did eat the increase of the field;
And he made him to suck honey out of the rock,
And oil out of the flinty rock;

14 Butter of kine, and milk of sheep,
With fat of lambs,
And rams of the breed of Ba'shan, and goats,
With the fat of kidneys of wheat;
And of the blood of the grape thou drankest wine.

15 But Jesh'u-run waxed fat, and kicked:
Thou art waxen fat, thou art grown thick, thou art become sleek:
Then he forsook God which made him,
And lightly esteemed the Rock of his salvation.

16 They moved him to jealousy with strange *gods,*
With abominations provoked they him to anger.

17 They sacrificed unto demons, *which were* no God,
To gods whom they knew not,
To new *gods* that came up of late,
Whom your fathers dreaded not.

18 Of the Rock that [1]begat thee thou art unmindful,
And hast forgotten God that gave thee birth.

19 And the LORD saw *it,* and abhorred *them,*
Because of the provocation of his sons and his daughters.

20 And he said, I will hide my face from them,
I will see what their end shall be:
For they are a very froward generation,
Children in whom is no faith.

21 They have moved me to jealousy with that which is not God;
They have provoked me to anger with their vanities:
And I will move them to jealousy with those which are not a people;
I will provoke them to anger with a foolish nation.

22 For a fire is kindled in mine anger,
And burneth unto the lowest [2]pit,
And devoureth the earth with her increase,
And setteth on fire the foundations of the mountains.

23 I will heap mischiefs upon them;
I will spend mine arrows upon them:

24 *They shall be* wasted with hunger, and devoured with [3]burning heat
And bitter destruction;
And the teeth of beasts will I send upon them,
With the poison of crawling things of the dust.

25 Without shall the sword bereave,
And in the chambers terror;
It shall destroy both young man and virgin,
The suckling with the man of gray hairs.

26 I said, I would scatter them afar,
I would make the remembrance of them to cease from among men:

27 Were it not that I feared the provocation of the enemy,
Lest their adversaries should misdeem,
Lest they should say, Our hand is exalted,
And the LORD hath not done all this.

28 For they are a nation void of counsel,
And there is no understanding in them.

29 Oh that they were wise, that they understood this,
That they would consider their latter end!

30 How should one chase a thousand,
And two put ten thousand to flight,
Except their Rock had sold them,
And the LORD had delivered them up?

31 For their rock is not as our Rock,
Even our enemies themselves being judges.

32 For their vine is of the vine of Sod'om,
And of the fields of Go-mor'rah:
Their grapes are grapes of [4]gall,
Their clusters are bitter:

B. C. 1451.

[1] Or, *bare*

[2] Heb. *Sheol.*

[3] Heb. *burning coals.* See Hab. iii. 5.

[4] See ch. xxix. 18.

[a] ch. 33. 29. Isa. 58. 14.
[b] Job. 29. 6. Ps. 81. 16.
[c] Ps. 81. 16. & 147. 14.
[d] Gen. 49. 11.
[e] ch. 33. 5, 26. Isa. 44. 2.
[f] 1 Sam. 2. 29.
[g] ch. 31. 20. Ps. 17. 10. Jer. 2. 7. & 5. 7, 28.
[h] ch. 31. 16. Isa. 1. 4.
[i] ver. 6. Isa. 51. 13.
[k] 2 Sam. 22. 47. Ps. 89. 26.
[l] 1 Kings 14. 22. 1 Cor. 10. 22.
[m] Lev. 17. 7. Ps. 106. 37. 1 Cor. 10. 20 Rev. 9. 20.
‖ Or, which were *not God.*
[n] Isa. 17. 10.
[o] Jer. 2. 32.
[p] Judg. 2. 14
‖ Or, *despised,* Lam. 2. 6.
[q] Isa. 1. 2.
[r] ch. 31. 17.
[s] Isa. 30. 9. Matt. 17. 17
[t] ver. 16. Ps. 78. 58.
[u] 1 Sam. 12. 21. Ps. 31. 6. Acts 14. 15.
[z] Hos. 1. 10. Rom. 10. 19
[v] Jer. 15. 14. & 17. 4. Lam. 4. 11.
‖ Or, *hath burned.*
‖ Or, *hath consumed.*
[x] Isa. 26. 15.
[a] Ps. 7. 12, 13
† Heb. *burning coals,* Hab. 3. 5.
[b] Lev. 26. 22. Lam. 1. 20. 2 Cor. 7. 5.
† Heb. *from the chambers.*
† Heb. *bereave.*
[c] Ezek. 20. 13, 14, 23.
[d] Jer. 19. 4.
[e] Ps. 140. 8
‖ Or, *Our high hand, and not the* LORD, *hath done all this.*
[f] Isa. 27. 11.
[g] ch. 5. 29. Luke 19. 42
[h] Isa. 47. 7. Lam. 1. 9.
[i] Josh. 28. 10.
[k] Ps. 44. 12. Isa. 50. 1.
[l] 1 Sam. 2. 2.
[m] 1 Sam. 4. 8.
[n] Isa. 1. 10.
‖ Or, *is worse than the vine of Sodom, &c.*

B. C. 1451.

33 Their wine *is* [p]the poison of dragons, and the cruel [q]venom of asps.

34 *Is* not this [r]laid up in store with me, *and* sealed up among my treasures?

35 [s]To me *belongeth* vengeance, and recompense; their foot shall slide in *due* time: for [t]the day of their calamity *is* at hand, and the things that shall come upon them make haste.

36 [u]For the LORD shall judge his people, [z]and repent himself for his servants, when he seeth that *their* †power is gone, and [y]*there is* none shut up, or left.

37 And ye shall say, [z]Where *are* their gods, *their* rock in whom they trusted,

38 Which did eat the fat of their sacrifices, *and* drank the wine of their drink offerings? let them rise up and help you, *and* be †your protection.

39 See now that [a]I, *even* I, *am* he, and [b]*there is* no god with me: [c]I kill, and I make alive; I wound, and I heal: neither *is there any* that can deliver out of my hand.

40 [d]For I lift up my hand to heaven, and say, I live for ever.

41 [e]If I whet my glittering sword, and mine hand take hold on judgment; [f]I will render vengeance to mine enemies, and will reward them that hate me.

42 I will make mine arrows [g]drunk with blood, and my sword shall devour flesh; *and that* with the blood of the slain and of the captives, from the beginning of [h]revenges upon the enemy.

43 ‖ [i]Rejoice, O ye nations, *with* his people: for he will [k]avenge the blood of his servants, and [l]will render vengeance to his adversaries, and [m]will be merciful unto his land, *and* to his people.

44 ¶And Mo'ses came and spake all the words of this song in the ears of the people, he, and ‖ Ho-she'a the son of Nun.

45 And Mo'ses made an end of speaking all these words to all Is'ra-el:

46 And he said unto them, [n]Set your hearts unto all the words which I testify among you this day, which ye shall command your children to observe to do, all the words of this law.

47 For it *is* not a vain thing for you; [o]because it *is* your life: and through this thing ye shall prolong *your* days in the land, whither ye go over Jor'dan to possess it.

48 [p]And the LORD spake unto Mo'ses that selfsame day, saying,

49 Get thee up into this [q]mountain Ab'a-rim, *unto* mount Ne'bo, which *is* in the land of Mo'ab, that *is* over against Jer'i-cho; and behold the land of Ca'naan, which I give unto the children of Is'ra-el for a possession:

50 And die in the mount whither thou goest up, and be gathered unto thy people; as [r]Aa'ron thy brother died in mount Hor, and was gathered unto his people:

51 Because [s]ye trespassed against me among the children of Is'ra-el at the waters of ‖ Mer'i-bah-Ka'desh, in the wilderness of Zin; because ye [t]sanctified me not in the midst of the children of Is'ra-el.

52 [u]Yet thou shalt see the land before *thee;* but thou shalt not go thither unto the land which I give the children of Is'ra-el.

CHAPTER XXXIII.

Majesty of God—Blessings of the twelve tribes—Excellency of Israel.

AND this *is* [a]the blessing, wherewith Mo'ses [b]the man of God blessed the children of Is'ra-el before his death.

2 And he said, [c]The LORD came from Si'nai, and rose up from Se'ir unto them; he shined forth from mount Pa'ran, and he came with [d]ten thousands of saints: from his right hand *went* †a fiery law for them.

[p] Ps. 58. 4.
[q] Ps. 140. 3. Rom. 3. 13.
[r] Job 14. 17. Rom. 2. 5.
[s] Ps. 94. 1. Rom. 12. 19. 2 Pet. 2. 3.
[u] Ps. 135. 14.
[z] Judg. 2. 18.
† Heb. *hand.*
[y] 1 Kings 14. 10. 2 Kings 9. 8.
[z] Judg. 10. 14.
† Heb. *an hiding for you.*
[a] Ps. 102. 27. Isa. 41. 4.
[b] Isa. 45. 5.
[c] 1 Sam. 2. 6. Ps. 68. 20.
[d] Gen. 14. 22.
[e] Isa. 27. 1.
[f] Isa. 1. 24.
[g] Jer. 46. 10.
[h] Job 13. 24.
‖ Or, *Praise his people, ye nations:* or, *Sing ye.*
[i] Rom. 15. 10.
[k] Rev. 6. 10.
[l] ver. 41.
[m] Ps. 85. 1.
[n] Or, *Joshua.*
[o] ch. 6. 6. & 11. 18. Ezek. 40. 4
[p] ch. 30. 19. Lev. 18. 5. Prov. 3. 2, 22. & 4. 22. Rom. 10. 5
[q] Num. 27. 12, 13.
[r] Num. 33 47, 48. ch. 34. 1.
[s] Num. 20. 25, 28. & 33. 38.
[t] Num. 20 11, 12, 13. & 27. 14.
‖ Or, *strife at Kadesh.*
[u] See Lev. 10. 3.
[a] Num. 27. 12. ch 34. 4.
[a] Gen. 49. 28.
[b] Ps 90, title.
[c] Ex. 19. 18, 20. Judg. 5. 4, 5. Hab. 3. 3.
[d] See Ps. 68. 17. Dan. 7. 10. Acts 7. 53. Gal. 3. 19. Heb. 2. 2. Rev. 5. 11. & 9 16.
† Heb *a fire of law*

33 Their wine is the poison of dragons,
And the cruel venom of asps.
34 Is not this laid up in store with me,
Sealed up [1]among my treasures?
35 Vengeance is mine, and recompence,
At the time when their foot shall slide:
For the day of their calamity is at hand,
And the things that are to come upon them shall make haste.
36 For the LORD shall judge his people,
And repent himself for his servants;
When he seeth that *their* power is gone,
And there is none *remaining*, shut up or left at large.
37 And he shall say, Where are their gods,
The rock in which they [2]trusted;
38 Which did eat the fat of their sacrifices,
And drank the wine of their drink offering?
Let them rise up and help you,
Let them be your protection.
39 See now that I, even I, am he,
And there is no god with me:
I kill, and I make alive;
I have wounded, and I heal:
And there is none that can deliver out of my hand.
40 For I lift up my hand to heaven,
And say, As I live for ever,
41 If I whet [3]my glittering sword,
And mine hand take hold on judgement;
I will render vengeance to mine adversaries,
And will recompense them that hate me.
42 I will make mine arrows drunk with blood,
And my sword shall devour flesh;
With the blood of the slain and the captives,
[4]From [5]the head of the leaders of the enemy.
43 [6]Rejoice, O [7]ye nations *with* his people:
For he will avenge the blood of his servants,
And will render vengeance to his adversaries,
And will make expiation for his land, for his people.
44 And Mo'ses came and spake all the words of this song in the ears of the people, he, and Ho-she'a the son of Nun.
45 And Mo'ses made an end of speaking all these words to all
46 Is'ra-el: and he said unto them, Set your heart unto all the words which I testify unto you this day; which ye shall command your children, to observe to do all the words of
47 this law. For it is no vain thing for you; because it is your life, and through this thing ye shall prolong your days upon the land, whither ye go over Jor'dan to possess it.
48 And the LORD spake unto Mo'ses that selfsame day, say-
49 ing, Get thee up into this mountain of Ab'a-rim, unto mount Ne'bo, which is in the land of Mo'ab, that is over against Jer'i-cho; and behold the land of Ca'naan, which I give unto the
50 children of Is'ra-el for a possession: and die in the mount whither thou goest up, and be gathered unto thy people; as Aa'ron thy brother died in mount Hor, and was gathered
51 unto his people: because ye trespassed against me in the midst of the children of Is'ra-el at the waters of Mer'i-bah of Ka'desh, in the wilderness of Zin; because ye sanctified
52 me not in the midst of the children of Is'ra-el. For thou shalt see the land before thee; but thou shalt not go thither into the land which I give the children of Is'ra-el.

33 And this is the blessing, wherewith Mo'ses the man of God blessed the children of Is'ra-el before his death.
2 And he said,
The LORD came from Si'nai,
And rose from Se'ir unto them;
He shined forth from mount Pa'ran,
And he came from the ten thousands of [8]holy ones:
At his right hand [9]was a fiery law unto them.

[1] Or, *in my treasuries*
[2] Or, *took refuge*
[3] Heb. *the lightning of my sword.*
[4] Or, *From the beginning of revenges upon the enemy*
[5] Or, *the hairy head of the enemy*
[6] Or, *Praise his people, ye nations*
[7] Or, *ye nations, his people*
[8] Heb. *holiness*
[9] Or, *was fire, a la* Or, as otherwi read, *were streams for the*

B. C. 1451.

3 Yea, [e]he loved the people; [f]all his saints *are* in thy hand: and they [g]sat down at thy feet; *every one* shall [h]receive of thy words.

4 [i]Mo'ses commanded us a law, [k]*even* the inheritance of the congregation of Ja'cob.

5 And he was [l]king in [m]Jesh'u-run, when the heads of the people *and* the tribes of Is'ra-el were gathered together.

6 ¶Let Reu'ben live, and not die; and let *not* his men be few.

7 ¶And this *is the blessing* of Ju'dah: and he said, Hear, LORD, the voice of Ju'dah, and bring him unto his people: [n]let his hands be sufficient for him; and be thou [o]a help *to him* from his enemies.

8 ¶And of Le'vi he said, [p]*Let* thy Thum'mim and thy U'rim *be* with thy holy one, [q]whom thou didst prove at Mas'sah, *and with* whom thou didst strive at the waters of Mer'i-bah;

9 Who said unto his father and to his mother, I have not [r]seen him; [s]neither did he acknowledge his brethren, nor knew his own children: for [t]they have observed thy word, and kept thy covenant.

10 ‖ [u]They shall teach Ja'cob thy judgments, and Is'ra-el thy law; ‖ [z]they shall put incense †before thee, [y]and whole burnt sacrifice upon thine altar.

11 Bless, LORD, his substance, and [z]accept the work of his hands: smite through the loins of them that rise against him, and of them that hate him, that they rise not again.

12 ¶*And* of Ben'ja-min he said, The beloved of the LORD shall dwell in safety by him; *and the* LORD shall cover him all the day long, and he shall dwell between his shoulders.

13 ¶And of Jo'seph he said, [a]Blessed of the LORD *be* his land, for the precious things of heaven, for [b]the dew, and for the deep that coucheth beneath,

14 And for the precious fruits *brought forth* by the sun, and for the precious things †put forth by the †moon,

15 And for the chief things of [c]the ancient mountains, and for the precious things [d]of the lasting hills,

16 And for the precious things of the earth and fulness thereof, and *for* the good will of [e]him that dwelt in the bush: let *the blessing* [f]come upon the head of Jo'seph, and upon the top of the head of him that was separated from his brethren.

17 His glory *is like* the [g]firstling of his bullock, and his horns *are like* [h]the horns of †unicorns: with them [i]he shall push the people together to the ends of the earth: and [k]they *are* the ten thousands of E'phra-im, and they *are* the thousands of Ma-nas'seh.

18 ¶And of Zeb'u-lun he said, [l]Rejoice, Zeb'u-lun, in thy going out; and, Is'sa-char, in thy tents.

19 They shall [m]call the people unto the mountain; there [n]they shall offer sacrifices of righteousness: for they shall suck *of* the abundance of the seas, and *of* treasures hid in the sand.

20 ¶And of Gad he said, Blessed *be* he that [o]enlargeth Gad: he dwelleth as a lion, and teareth the arm with the crown of the head.

[e] Ex. 19. 5. ch. 7. 7, 8. Ps. 47. 4. Hos. 11. 1. Mal. 1. 2.
[f] ch. 7. 6. 1 Sam. 2. 9. Ps. 50. 5.
[g] Luke 10. 39. Acts 22. 3.
[h] Prov. 2. 1.
[i] John 1. 17. & 7. 19.
[k] Ps. 119. 111.
[l] See Gen. 36. 31. Judge 9. 2. & 17. 6.
[m] ch. 32. 15.
[n] Gen. 49. 8.
[o] Ps. 146. 5.
[p] Ex. 28. 30.
[q] Ex. 17. 7. Num. 20. 13. ch. 8. 2, 3, 16. Ps. 81. 7.
[r] Gen. 29. 32. 1 Chron. 17. 17. Job. 37. 24.
[s] Ex. 32. 26, 27, 28.
[t] See Jer. 18. 18. Mal. 2. 5, 6.
‖ Or, *Let them teach, &c.*
[u] Lev. 10. 11. ch. 17. 9, 10, 11. & 24. 8. Ezek. 44. 23, 24. Mal. 2. 7.
‖ Or, *Let them put incense.*
[z] Ex. 30. 7, 8. Num. 16. 40. 1 Sam. 2. 28
† Heb. *at thy nose.*
[y] Lev. 1. 9, 13, 17. Ps. 51. 19. Ezek. 43. 27.
[z] 2 Sam. 24. 23. Jer. 14. 20. Ezek. 20. 40, 41. & 43. 27.
[a] Gen. 49. 25.
[b] Gen. 27. 28
† Heb. *thrust forth.*
† Heb. *moons.*
[c] Gen. 49. 26.
[d] Hab. 3. 6.
[e] Ex. 3. 2, 4. Acts 7. 30, 35.
[f] Gen. 49. 26.
[g] 1 Chron. 5. 1.
[h] Num. 23. 22. Ps. 92. 10.
† Heb. *an unicorn.*
[i] 1 Kings 22. 11. Ps. 44. 5.
[k] Gen. 48. 19.
[l] Gen. 49. 13, 14, 15.
[m] Isa. 2. 3.
[n] Ps. 4. 5.
[o] See Josh. 13. 10, &c. 1 Chron. 12. 8, &c.

B. C. 1451.

3 Yea, he loveth the [1]peoples;
All [2]his saints are in thy hand:
And they sat down at thy feet;
Every one [3]shall receive of thy words.
4 Mo'ses commanded us a law,
An inheritance for the assembly of Ja'cob.
5 And [4]he was king in Jesh'u-run,
When the heads of the people were gathered,
All the tribes of Is'ra-el together.
6 Let Reu'ben live, and not die;
[5]Yet let his men be few.
7 And this is *the blessing* of Ju'dah: and he said,
Hear, LORD, the voice of Ju'dah,
And bring him in unto his people:
[6]With his hands he contended [7]for himself;
And thou shalt be an help against his adversaries.
8 And of Le'vi he said,
Thy Thum'mim and thy U'rim are with [8]thy godly one,
Whom thou didst prove at Mas'sah,
With whom thou didst strive at the waters of Mer'i-bah;
9 Who said of his father, and of his mother, I have not seen him;
Neither did he acknowledge his brethren,
Nor knew he his own children:
For they have observed thy word,
And keep thy covenant.
10 They shall teach Ja'cob thy judgements,
And Is'ra-el thy law:
They shall put incense [9]before thee,
And whole burnt offering upon thine altar.
11 Bless, LORD, his substance,
And accept the work of his hands:
Smite through the loins of them that rise up against him,
And of them that hate him, that they rise not again.
12 Of Ben'ja-min he said,
The beloved of the LORD shall dwell in safety by him;
He covereth him all the day long,
And he dwelleth between his shoulders.
13 And of Jo'seph he said,
Blessed of the LORD be his land;
For the precious things of heaven, for the dew,
And for the deep that coucheth beneath,
14 And for the precious things of the fruits of the sun,
And for the precious things of the growth of the moons,
15 And for the chief things of the ancient mountains,
And for the precious things of the everlasting hills,
16 And for the precious things of the earth and the fulness thereof,
And the good will of him that dwelt in the bush:
Let *the blessing* come upon the head of Jo'seph,
And upon the crown of the head of him [10]that was separate from his brethren.
17 [11]The firstling of his bullock, majesty is his;
And his horns are the horns of the [12]wild-ox:
With them he shall [13]push the peoples all of them, *even* the ends of the earth:
And they are the ten thousands of E'phra-im,
And they are the thousands of Ma-nas'seh.
18 And of Zeb'u-lun he said,
Rejoice, Zeb'u-lun, in thy going out;
And, Is'sa-char, in thy tents.
19 They shall call the peoples unto the mountain;
There shall they offer sacrifices of righteousness:
For they shall suck the abundance of the seas,
And the hidden treasures of the sand.
20 And of Gad he said,
Blessed be he that enlargeth Gad:
He dwelleth as a lioness,
And teareth the arm, yea, the crown of the head.

[1] Or, *tribes*
[2] Or, *their holy ones*
[3] Or, *received*
[4] Or, *there was a king*
[5] Or, *And let* not *his men*
[6] Or, *Let his hands be sufficient for him*
[7] Or, *for them*
[8] Or, *him whom thou lovest*
[9] Heb. *in thy nostrils.*
[10] Or, *that is prince among*
[11] Or, *His firstling bullock*
[12] See Num. xxiii. 22.
[13] Or, *gore*

B. C. 1451.

21 And [p]he provided the first part for himself, because there, *in* a portion of the lawgiver, *was he* †seated; and [q]he came with the heads of the people, he executed the justice of the LORD, and his judgments with Is'ra-el.

22 ¶And of Dan he said, Dan *is* a lion's whelp: [r]he shall leap from Ba'shan.

23 ¶And of Naph'ta-li he said, O Naph'ta-li, [s]satisfied with favour, and full with the blessing of the LORD, [t]possess thou the west and the south.

24 ¶And of Ash'er he said, [u]*Let* Ash'er *be* blessed with children; let him be acceptable to his brethren, and let him [x]dip his foot in oil.

25 ‖Thy shoes *shall be* [y]iron and brass; and as thy days, *so shall* thy strength *be*.

26 ¶*There is* [z]none like unto the God of [a]Jesh'u-run, [b]*who* rideth upon the heaven in thy help, and in his excellency on the sky.

27 The eternal God *is thy* [c]refuge, and underneath *are* the everlasting arms: and [d]he shall thrust out the enemy from before thee; and shall say, Destroy *them*.

28 [e]Is'ra-el then shall dwell in safety alone: [f]the fountain of Ja'cob *shall be* upon a land of corn and wine; also his [g]heavens shall drop down dew.

29 [h]Happy *art* thou, O Is'ra-el: [i]who *is* like unto thee, O people saved by the LORD, [k]the shield of thy help, and who *is* the sword of thy excellency! and thine enemies [l]‖shall be found liars unto thee; and [m]thou shalt tread upon their high places.

CHAPTER XXXIV.

Moses from mount Nebo vieweth the land—He dieth there—His burial.

AND Mo'ses went up from the plains of Mo'ab [a]unto the mountain of Ne'bo, to the top of ‖Pis'gah, that *is* over against Jer'i-cho: and the LORD [b]shewed him all the land of Gil'e-ad, [c]unto Dan,

2 And all Naph'ta-li, and the land of E'phra-im, and Ma-nas'seh, and all the land of Ju'dah, [d]unto the utmost sea,

3 And the south, and the plain of the valley of Jer'i-cho, [e]the city of palm trees, unto Zo'ar.

4 And the LORD said unto him, [f]This *is* the land which I sware unto A'bra-ham, unto I'saac, and unto Ja'cob, saying, I will give it unto thy seed: [g]I have caused thee to see *it* with thine eyes, but thou shalt not go over thither.

5 ¶[h]So Mo'ses the servant of the LORD died there in the land of Mo'ab, according to the word of the LORD.

6 And he buried him in a valley in the land of Mo'ab, over against Beth-pe'or: but [i]no man knoweth of his sepulchre unto this day.

7 ¶[k]And Mo'ses *was* a hundred and twenty years old when he died: [l]his eye was not dim, nor his †natural force †abated.

8 ¶And the children of Is'ra-el wept for Mo'ses in the plains of Mo'ab [m]thirty days: so the days of weeping *and* mourning for Mo'ses were ended.

9 ¶And Josh'u-a the son of Nun was full of the [n]spirit of wisdom; for [o]Mo'ses had laid his hands upon him: and the children of Is'ra-el hearkened unto him, and did as the LORD commanded Mo'ses.

10 ¶And there [p]arose not a prophet since in Is'ra-el like unto Mo'ses, [q]whom the LORD knew face to face,

11 In all [r]the signs and the wonders which the LORD sent him to do in the land of E'gypt, to Pha'raoh, and to all his servants, and to all his land,

12 And in all that mighty hand, and in all the great terror which Mo'ses shewed in the sight of all Is'ra-el.

[p] Num. 32. 16, 17. &c.
† Heb. *ceiled.*
[q] Josh. 4. 12.
[r] Josh. 19. 47. Judg. 18. 27.
[s] Gen. 49. 21.
[t] See Josh. 19. 32, &c.
[u] Gen. 49. 20.
[x] See Job 29. 6.
‖ Or Under *thy shoes* shall be *iron.*
[y] ch. 8 9.
[z] Ex. 15.11. Ps. 86. 8. Jer. 10. 6.
[a] ch. 32. 15.
[b] Ps. 68. 4, 33, 34. & 104. 3. Hab. 3. 8.
[c] Ps. 90. 1.
[d] ch. 9. 3, 4, 5.
[e] Num. 23. 9. Jer. 23. 6. & 33 16.
[f] ch. 8 7, 8.
[g] Gen. 27. 28. ch. 11. 11.
[h] Ps. 144. 15.
[i] 2 Sam. 7. 23.
[k] Ps. 115. 9. 10. 11.
[l] 2 Sam. 22. 45. Ps. 18. 44. & 66. 3. & 81. 15.
‖ Or, *shall be subdued*
[m] ch. 32.13.

[a] Num. 27. 12. & 33.47. ch. 32. 49.
‖ Or, *the hill.*
[b] ch. 3. 27.
[c] Gen. 14. 14.
[d] ch. 11. 24.
[e] Judg. 1. 16. & 3. 13. 2 Chron. 28. 15.
[f] Gen. 12.7. & 13. 15. & 15.18. &26. 3. & 28. 13.
[g] ch. 3. 27. & 32. 52.
[h] ch. 32. 50. Josh. 1.1,2.
[i] See Jude. 9.
[k] ch. 31. 2.
[l] See Gen. 27. 1. & 48. 10. Josh. 14. 10, 11.
† Heb. *moisture.*
† Heb. *fled.*
[m] See Gen. 50. 3, 10. Num. 20. 29.
[n] Isa. 11. 2. Dan. 6. 3.
[o] Num. 27. 18, 23.
[p] See ch. 18. 15, 18.
[q] Ex. 33.11. Num. 12. 6, 8. ch. 5. 4.
[r] ch. 4. 34.

B. C. 1451.

21 And he [1]provided the first part for himself,
For there was [2]the lawgiver's portion reserved;
And he came [3]*with* the heads of the people,
He executed the justice of the LORD,
And his judgements with Is'ra-el,
22 And of Dan he said,
Dan is a lion's whelp,
That leapeth forth from Ba'shan.
23 And of Naph'ta-li he said,
O Naph'ta-li, satisfied with favour,
And full with the blessing of the LORD:
Possess thou the [4]west and the south.
24 And of Ash'er he said,
Blessed be Ash'er [5]with children;
Let him be acceptable unto his brethren,
And let him dip his foot in oil.
25 Thy [6]bars shall be iron and brass;
And as thy days, so shall thy [7]strength be.
26 There is none like unto God, O Jesh'u-run,
Who rideth upon the heaven for thy help,
And in his excellency on the skies.
27 The eternal God is *thy* dwelling place,
And underneath are the everlasting arms:
And he thrust out the enemy from before **thee,**
And said, Destroy.
28 And Is'ra-el dwelleth in safety,
The fountain of Ja'cob alone,
In a land of corn and wine;
Yea, his heavens drop down dew.
29 Happy art thou, O Is'ra-el:
Who is like unto thee, a people saved by the LORD,
The shield of thy help,
And that is the sword of thy excellency!
And thine enemies shall [8]submit themselves unto thee;
And thou shalt tread upon their high places.

[1] Or, *chose* Heb. *saw.*
[2] Or, *a ruler's portion*
[3] Or, to
[4] Or, *sea*
[5] Or, *above sons*
[6] Or, *shoes*
[7] Or, *rest* Or, *security*
[8] Or, *yield feigned obedience*

34 And Mo'ses went up from the plains of Mo'ab unto mount
Ne'bo, to the top of Pis'gah, that is over against Jer'i-cho.
And the LORD shewed him all the land of Gil'e-ad, unto
2 Dan; and all Naph'ta-li, and the land of E'phra-im and Ma-
3 nas'seh, and all the land of Ju'dah, unto the [9]hinder sea; and
the South, and the Plain of the valley of Jer'i-cho the city
4 of palm trees, unto Zo'ar. And the LORD said unto him,
This is the land which I sware unto A'bra-ham, unto I'saac,
and unto Ja'cob, saying, I will give it unto thy seed: I have
caused thee to see it with thine eyes, but thou shalt not go
5 over thither. So Mo'ses the servant of the LORD died
there in the land of Mo'ab, according to the word of the
6 LORD. And [10]he buried him in the valley in the land of
Mo'ab over against Beth-pe'or: but no man knoweth of his
7 sepulchre unto this day. And Mo'ses was an hundred and
twenty years old when he died: his eye was not dim, nor
8 his natural force abated. And the children of Is'ra-el wept
for Mo'ses in the plains of Mo'ab thirty days: so the days
9 of weeping in the mourning for Mo'ses were ended. And
Josh'u-a the son of Nun was full of the spirit of wisdom; for
Mo'ses had laid his hands upon him: and the children of
Is'ra-el hearkened unto him, and did as the LORD com-
10 manded Mo'ses. And there hath not arisen a prophet
since in Is'ra-el like unto Mo'ses, whom the LORD knew
11 face to face; in all the signs and the wonders, which the
LORD sent him to do in the land of E'gypt, to Pha'raoh,
12 and to all his servants, and to all his land; and in all the
mighty hand, and in all the great terror, which Mo'ses
wrought in the sight of all Is'ra-el.

[9] That is, *western.*
[10] Or, *he was buried*

B. C. 1451.

THE

BOOK OF JOSHUA.

CHAPTER I.

The Lord appointeth Joshua to succeed Moses.

NOW after the death of Mo'ses, the servant of the LORD, it came to pass, that the LORD spake unto Josh'u-a the son of Nun, Mo'ses' [a] minister, saying,

2 [b] Mo'ses my servant is dead; now therefore arise, go over this Jor'dan, thou, and all this people, unto the land which I do give to them, *even* to the children of Is'ra-el.

3 [c] Every place that the sole of your foot shall tread upon, that have I given unto you, as I said unto Mo'ses.

4 [d] From the wilderness and this Leb'a-non even unto the great river, the river Eu-phra'tes, all the land of the Hit'tites, and unto the great sea toward the going down of the sun, shall be your coast.

5 [e] There shall not any man be able to stand before thee all the days of thy life: [f] as I was with Mo'ses, *so* [g] I will be with thee: [h] I will not fail thee, nor forsake thee.

6 [i] Be strong and of a good courage: for ‖ unto this people shalt thou divide for an inheritance the land, which I sware unto their fathers to give them.

7 Only be thou strong and very courageous, that thou mayest observe to do according to all the law, [k] which Mo'ses my servant commanded thee: [l] turn not from it *to* the right hand or *to* the left, that thou mayest ‖ prosper whithersoever thou goest.

8 [m] This book of the law shall not depart out of thy mouth; but [n] thou shalt meditate therein day and night, that thou mayest observe to do according to all that is written therein: for then thou shalt make thy way prosperous, and then thou shalt ‖ have good success.

9 [o] Have not I commanded thee? Be strong and of a good courage; [p] be not afraid, neither be thou dismayed: for the LORD thy God *is* with thee whithersoever thou goest.

10 ¶ Then Josh'u-a commanded the officers of the people, saying,

11 Pass through the host, and command the people, saying, Prepare you victuals; for [q] within three days ye shall pass over this Jor'dan, to go in to possess the land, which the LORD your God giveth you to possess it.

12 ¶ And to the Reu'ben-ites, and to the Gad'ites, and to half the tribe of Ma-nas'seh, spake Josh'u-a, saying,

13 Remember [r] the word which Mo'ses the servant of the LORD commanded you, saying, The LORD your God hath given you rest, and hath given you this land.

14 Your wives, your little ones, and your cattle, shall remain in the land which Mo'ses gave you on this side Jor'dan; but ye shall pass before your brethren †armed, all the mighty men of valor, and help them;

15 Until the LORD have given your brethren rest, as *he hath given* you, and they also have possessed the land which the LORD your God giveth them: [s] then ye shall return unto the land of your possession, and enjoy it, which Mo'ses the LORD'S servant gave you on this side Jor'dan toward the sunrising.

16 ¶ And they answered Josh'u-a, saying, All that thou commandest us we will do, and whithersoever thou sendest us, we will go.

17 According as we hearkened unto Mo'ses in all things, so will we hearken unto thee: only the LORD thy God [t] be with thee, as he was with Mo'ses.

18 Whosoever *he be* that doth rebel against thy commandment, and will not hearken unto thy words in all that thou commandest him, he shall be put to death: only be strong and of a good courage.

[a] Ex. 24.13. Deut. 1.38.
[b] Deut 34. 5.
[c] Deut. 11. 24. ch. 14. 9.
[d] Gen. 15. 18. Ex. 23. 31. Num. 34. 3—12.
[e] Deut. 7.24
[f] Ex. 3. 12.
[g] Deut. 31. 8, 23. ver. 9. 17. ch. 3. 7. & 6. 27. Isa. 43. 2,5.
[h] Deut. 31. 6, 8. Heb. 13. 5.
[i] Deut. 31. 7, 23.
‖ Or, *thou shalt cause this people to inherit the land, &c.*
[k] Num. 27. 23. Deut. 31.7. ch. 11. 15.
[l] Deut. 5. 32. & 28.14
‖ Or, *do wisely*, Deut. 29.9.
[m] Deut. 17. 18, 19.
[n] Ps. 1. 2.
‖ Or, *do wisely*, ver. 7.
[o] Deut. 31. 7, 8, 23.
[p] Ps. 27. 1. Jer. 1. 8.
[q] ch. 3. 2. See Deut.9 .. & 11. 31.
[r] Num. 32. 20—28. ch. 22. 2, 3, 4.
† Heb. *marshalled by five:* as Ex. 13. 18.
[s] ch. 22. 4. &c.
[t] ver. 5. Sam. 20. 2. Kings 1. 7.

B. C. 1451.

THE

BOOK OF JOSHUA.

1 Now it came to pass after the death of Mo'ses the servant of the LORD, that the LORD spake unto Josh'u-a the son of Nun, Mo'ses' minister, saying,
2 Mo'ses my servant is dead; now therefore arise, go over this Jor'dan, thou, and all this people, unto the land which I do give to them, even to the children
3 of Is'ra-el. Every place that the sole of your foot shall tread upon, to you have I given it, as I spake
4 unto Mo'ses. From the wilderness, and this Leb'-a-non, even unto the great river, the river Eu-phra'tes, all the land of the Hit'tites, and unto the great sea toward the going down of the sun, shall be your
5 border. There shall not any man be able to stand before thee all the days of thy life: as I was with Mo'ses, so I will be with thee: I will not fail thee,
6 nor forsake thee. Be strong and of a good courage: for thou shalt cause this people to inherit the land
7 which I sware unto their fathers to give them. Only be strong and very courageous, to observe to do according to all the law, which Mo'ses my servant commanded thee: turn not from it to the right hand or to the left, that thou mayest [1]have good success whither-
8 soever thou goest. This book of the law shall not depart out of thy mouth, but thou shalt meditate therein day and night, that thou mayest observe to do according to all that is written therein: for then thou shalt make thy way prosperous, and then thou
9 shalt [1]have good success. Have not I commanded thee? Be strong and of a good courage; be not affrighted, neither be thou dismayed: for the LORD thy God is with thee whithersoever thou goest.
10 Then Josh'u-a commanded the officers of the
11 people, saying, Pass through the midst of the camp, and command the people, saying, Prepare you victuals; for within three days ye are to pass over this Jor'dan, to go in to possess the land, which the LORD your God giveth you to possess it.
12 And to the Reu'ben-ites, and to the Gad'ites, and to the half tribe of Ma-nas'seh, spake Josh'u-a, saying,
13 Remember the word which Mo'ses the servant of the LORD commanded you, saying, The LORD your God
14 giveth you rest, and will give you this land. Your wives, your little ones, and your cattle, shall abide in the land which Mo'ses gave you beyond Jor'dan; but ye shall pass over before your brethren armed, all the mighty men of valour, and shall help them;
15 until the LORD have given your brethren rest, as *he hath given* you, and they also have possessed the land which the LORD your God giveth them: then ye shall return unto the land of your possession, and possess it, which Mo'ses the servant of the LORD
16 gave you beyond Jor'dan toward the sunrising. And they answered Josh'u-a, saying, All that thou hast commanded us we will do, and whithersoever thou
17 sendest us we will go. According as we hearkened unto Mo'ses in all things, so will we hearken unto thee: only the LORD thy God be with thee, as he
18 was with Mo'ses. Whosoever he be that shall rebel against thy commandment, and shall not hearken unto thy words in all that thou commandest him, he shall be put to death: only be strong and of a good courage.

[1] Or, *deal wisely*

B. C. 1451.

CHAPTER II.

Rahab concealeth the two spies sent from Shittim.

AND Josh'u-a the son of || Nun sent [a]out of Shit'tim two men to spy secretly, saying, Go view the land, even Jer'i-cho. And they went, and [b]came into a harlot's house, named [c]Ra'hab, and †lodged there.

2 And [d]it was told the king of Jer'i-cho, saying, Behold, there came men in hither to-night of the children of Is'ra-el to search out the country.

3 And the king of Jer'i-cho sent unto Ra'hab, saying, Bring forth the men that are come to thee, which are entered into thine house: for they be come to search out all the country.

4 [e]And the woman took the two men, and hid them, and said thus, There came men unto me, but I wist not whence they *were:*

5 And it came to pass *about the time* of shutting of the gate, when it was dark, that the men went out; whither the men went, I wot not: pursue after them quickly; for ye shall overtake them.

6 But [f]she had brought them up to the roof of the house, and hid them with the stalks of flax, which she had laid in order upon the roof.

7 And the men pursued after them the way to Jor'dan unto the fords: and as soon as they which pursued after them were gone out, they shut the gate.

8 ¶And before they were laid down, she came up unto them upon the roof;

9 And she said unto the men, I know that the LORD hath given you the land, and that [g]your terror is fallen upon us, and that all the inhabitants of the land †faint because of you.

10 For we have heard how the LORD [h]dried up the water of the Red sea for you, when ye came out of E'gypt; and [i]what ye did unto the two kings of the Am'o-rites, that *were* on the other side Jor'dan, Si'hon and Og, whom ye utterly destroyed.

11 And as soon as we had [k]heard *these things,* [l]our hearts did melt, neither †did there remain any more courage in any man, because of you: for [m]the LORD your God, he *is* God in heaven above, and in earth beneath.

12 Now therefore, I pray you, [n]swear unto me by the LORD, since I have shewed you kindness, that ye will also shew kindness unto [o]my father's house, and [p]give me a true token:

13 And *that* ye will save alive my father, and my mother, and my brethren, and my sisters, and all that they have, and deliver our lives from death.

14 And the men answered her, Our life †for yours, if ye utter not this our business. And it shall be, when the LORD hath given us the land, that [q]we will deal kindly and truly with thee.

15 Then she [r]let them down by a cord through the window: for her house *was* upon the town wall, and she dwelt upon the wall.

16 And she said unto them, Get you to the mountain, lest the pursuers meet you; and hide yourselves there three days, until the pursuers be returned: and afterward may ye go your way.

17 And the men said unto her, We *will be* [s]blameless of this thine oath which thou hast made us swear.

18 [t]Behold, *when* we come into the land, thou shalt bind this line of scarlet thread in the window which thou didst let us down by: [u]and thou shalt †bring thy father, and thy mother, and thy brethren, and all thy father's household, home unto thee.

19 And it shall be, *that* whosoever shall go out of the doors of thy house into the street, his blood *shall be* upon his head, and we *will be* guiltless: and whosoever shall be with thee in the house, [x]his blood *shall be* on our head, if *any* hand be upon him.

20 And if thou utter this our business, then we will be quit of thine oath which thou hast made us to swear.

21 And she said, according unto your words, so *be* it.

B. C. 1451.

2 And Josh'u-a the son of Nun sent out of Shit'tim two men as spies secretly, saying, Go view the land, and Jer'i-cho. And they went, and came into the house of an harlot whose name was Ra'hab, and lay there. And it was told the king of Jer'i-cho, saying, Behold, there came men in hither to-night of the children of Is'ra-el to search out the land. And the king of Jer'i-cho sent unto Ra'hab, saying, Bring forth the men that are come to thee, which are entered into thine house: for they be come to search out all the land. And the woman took the two men, and hid them; and she said, Yea, the men came unto me, but I wist not whence they were: and it came to pass about the time of the shutting of the gate, when it was dark, that the men went out: whither the men went I wot not: pursue after them quickly; for ye shall overtake them. But she had brought them up to the roof, and hid them with the stalks of flax, which she had laid in order upon the roof. And the men pursued after them the way to Jor'dan unto the fords: and as soon as they which pursued after them were gone out, they shut the gate. And before they were laid down, she came up unto them upon the roof; and she said unto the men, I know that the LORD hath given you the land, and that your terror is fallen upon us, and that all the inhabitants of the land melt away before you. For we have heard how the LORD dried up the water of the Red Sea before you, when ye came out of E'gypt and what ye did unto the two kings of the Am'o-rites, that were beyond Jor'dan, unto Si'hon and to Og whom ye utterly destroyed. And as soon as we had heard it, our hearts did melt, neither did there remain any more spirit in any man, because of you: for the LORD your God, he is God in heaven above, and on earth beneath. Now therefore, I pray you, swear unto me by the LORD, since I have dealt kindly with you, that ye also will deal kindly with my father's house, and give me a true token: and that ye will save alive my father, and my mother, and my brethren, and my sisters, and all that they have, and will deliver our lives from death. And the men said unto her, Our life [1]for yours, if ye utter not this our business; and it shall be, when the LORD giveth us the land, that we will deal kindly and truly with thee. Then she let them down by a cord through the window: for her house was upon the town wall, and she dwelt upon the wall. And she said unto them, Get you to the mountain, lest the pursuers light upon you; and hide yourselves there three days, until the pursuers be returned: and afterward may ye go your way. And the men said unto her, We will be guiltless of this thine oath which thou hast made us to swear. Behold, when we come into the land, thou shalt bind this line of scarlet thread in the window which thou didst let us down by: and thou shalt gather unto thee into the house, thy father, and thy mother, and thy brethren, and all thy father's household. And it shall be, that whosoever shall go out of the doors of thy house into the street, his blood shall be upon his head, and we will be guiltless: and whosoever shall be with thee in the house, his blood shall be on our head, if any hand be upon him. But if thou utter this our business, then we will be guiltless of thine oath which thou hast made us to swear. And she said, according unto your words, so be it.

[1] Heb. *instead of you to die.*

|| Or, *had sent.*
[a] Num. 25. 1.
[b] Heb. 11. 31. James 2. 25
[c] Matt. 1. 5.
† Heb. *lay.*
[d] Ps. 127. 1. Prov. 21. 30
[e] See 2 Sam. 17. 19, 20.
[f] See Ex. 1. 17. 2 Sam 17. 19.
[g] Gen. 35. 5. Ex. 23. 27. Deut. 2. 25. & 11. 25.
† Heb. *melt*
[h] Ex. 14. 21. ch. 4. 23.
[i] Num. 21. 24, 34, 35.
[k] Ex. 15. 14, 15.
[l] ch. 5. 1. & 7. 5. Isa. 13. 7.
† Heb. *rose up.*
[m] Deut. 4. 39.
[n] See 1 Sam. 20. 14, 15, 17.
[o] See 1 Tim. 5. 8.
[p] ver. 18.
† Heb. *instead of you to die.*
[q] Judg. 1. 24. Matt. 5. 7.
[r] Acts 9. 25.
[s] Ex. 20. 7.
[t] ver. 12.
[u] ch. 6. 23.
† Heb. *gather.*
[x] Matt. 27. 25.

B. C. 1451.

And she sent them away, and they departed: and she bound the scarlet line in the window.

22 And they went, and came unto the mountain, and abode there three days, until the pursuers were returned: and the pursuers sought *them* throughout all the way, but found *them* not.

23 ¶So the two men returned, and descended from the mountain, and passed over, and came to Josh'u-a the son of Nun, and told him all *things* that befell them:

24 And they said unto Josh'u-a, Truly [v]the LORD hath delivered into our hands all the land; for even all the inhabitants of the country do †faint because of us.

CHAPTER III.

Joshua cometh to Jordan—The waters of Jordan are divided.

AND Josh'u-a rose early in the morning; and they removed [a]from Shit'tim, and came to Jor'dan, he and all the children of Is'ra-el, and lodged there before they passed over.

2 And it came to pass [b]after three days, that the officers went through the host;

3 And they commanded the people, saying, [c]When ye see the ark of the covenant of the LORD your God, [d]and the priests the Le'vites bearing it, then ye shall remove from your place, and go after it.

4 [e]Yet there shall be a space between you and it, about two thousand cubits by measure: come not near unto it, that ye may know the way by which ye must go: for ye have not passed *this* way †heretofore.

5 And Josh'u-a said unto the people, [f]Sanctify yourselves: for to-morrow the LORD will do wonders among you.

6 And Josh'u-a spake unto the priests, saying, [g]Take up the ark of the covenant, and pass over before the people. And they took up the ark of the covenant, and went before the people.

7 ¶And the LORD said unto Josh'u-a, This day will I begin to [h]magnify thee in the sight of all Is'ra-el, that they may know that, [i]as I was with Mo'ses, *so* I will be with thee.

8 And thou shalt command [k]the priests that bear the ark of the covenant, saying, When ye are come to the brink of the water of Jor'dan, [l]ye shall stand still in Jor'dan.

9 ¶And Josh'u-a said unto the children of Is'ra-el, Come hither, and hear the words of the LORD your God.

10 And Josh'u-a said, Hereby ye shall know that [m]the living God *is* among you, and *that* he will without fail [n]drive out from before you the Ca'naan-ites, and the Hit'tites, and the Hi'vites, and the Per'iz-zites, and the Gir'ga-shites, and the Am'o-rites, and the Jeb'u-sites.

11 Behold, the ark of the covenant of [o]the LORD of all the earth passeth over before you into Jor'dan.

12 Now therefore [p]take you twelve men out of the tribes of Is'ra-el, out of every tribe a man.

13 And it shall come to pass, [q]as soon as the soles of the feet of the priests that bear the ark of the LORD, [r]the Lord of all the earth, shall rest in the waters of Jor'dan, *that* the waters of Jor'dan shall be cut off *from* the waters that come down from above; and they [s]shall stand upon a heap.

14 ¶And it came to pass, when the people removed from their tents to pass over Jor'dan, and the priests bearing the [t]ark of the covenant before the people;

15 And as they that bare the ark were come unto Jor'dan, and [u]the feet of the priests that bare the ark were dipped in the brim of the water, (for [x]Jor'dan overfloweth all his banks [y]all the time of harvest,)

16 That the waters which came down from above stood *and* rose up upon a heap very far from the city Ad'am, that *is* beside [z]Zar'e-tan; and those that came down [a]toward the sea of the plain, *even* [b]the salt sea, failed, *and* were cut off: and the people passed over right against Jer'i-cho.

17 And the priests that bare the ark of the covenant of

B. C. 1451.

And she sent them away, and they departed: and
22 she bound the scarlet line in the window. And they went, and came unto the mountain, and abode there three days, until the pursuers were returned: and the pursuers sought them throughout all the way,
23 but found them not. Then the two men returned, and descended from the mountain, and passed over, and came to Josh'u-a the son of Nun; and they told
24 him all that had befallen them. And they said unto Josh'u-a, Truly the LORD hath delivered into our hands all the land; and moreover all the inhabitants of the land do melt away before us.

3 And Josh'u-a rose up early in the morning, and they removed from Shit'tim, and came to Jor'dan, he and all the children of Is'ra-el; and they lodged there
2 before they passed over. And it came to pass after three days, that the officers went through the midst
3 of the camp; and they commanded the people, saying, When ye see the ark of the covenant of the LORD your God, and the priests the Le'vites bearing it, then ye shall remove from your place, and go
4 after it. Yet there shall be a space between you and it, about two thousand cubits by measure: come not near unto it, that ye may know the way by which ye must go; for ye have not passed this
5 way heretofore. And Josh'u-a said unto the people, Sanctify yourselves: for to-morrow the LORD will
6 do wonders among you. And Josh'u-a spake unto the priests, saying, Take up the ark of the covenant, and pass over before the people. And they took up the ark of the covenant, and went before the people.
7 And the LORD said unto Josh'u-a, This day will I begin to magnify thee in the sight of all Is'ra-el, that they may know that, as I was with Mo'ses, so I will
8 be with thee. And thou shalt command the priests that bear the ark of the covenant, saying, When ye are come to the brink of the waters of Jor'dan, ye shall stand still in Jor'dan.
9 And Josh'u-a said unto the children of Is'ra-el, Come hither, and hear the words of the LORD your
10 God. And Josh'u-a said, Hereby ye shall know that the living God is among you, and that he will without fail drive out from before you the Ca'naan-ite, and the Hit'tite, and the Hi'vite, and the Per'iz-zite, and the Gir'ga-shite, and the Am'o-rite, and the Jeb'u-
11 site. Behold, the ark of the covenant of the Lord of all the earth passeth over before you into Jor'dan.
12 Now therefore take you twelve men out of the tribes
13 of Is'ra-el, for every tribe a man. And it shall come to pass, when the soles of the feet of the priests that bear the ark of the LORD, the Lord of all the earth, shall rest in the waters of Jor'dan, that the waters of Jor'dan shall be cut off, even the waters that come down from above; and they shall stand in one heap.
14 And it came to pass, when the people removed from their tents, to pass over Jor'dan, the priests that bare the ark of the covenant being before the people;
15 and when they that bare the ark were come unto Jor'dan, and the feet of the priests that bare the ark were dipped in the brink of the water, (for Jor'dan overfloweth all its banks all the time of harvest,)
16 that the waters which came down from above stood, and rose up in one heap, a great way [1]off, at Ad'am, the city that is beside Zar'e-than: and those that went down toward the sea of the [2]Ar'a-bah, even the Salt Sea, were wholly cut off: and
17 the people passed over right against Jer'i-cho. And the priests that bare the ark of the covenant of

[1] Another reading is, *off from.*
[2] See Deut. i. 1.

B. C. 1451.

the LORD stood firm on dry ground in the midst of Jor'dan, [c]and all the Is'ra-el-ites passed over on dry ground, until all the people were passed clean over Jor'dan.

[c]See Ex. 14. 29.

CHAPTER IV.

Twelve men appointed to take twelve stones for a memorial.

AND it came to pass, when all the people were clean passed [a]over Jor'dan, that the LORD spake unto Josh'u-a, saying,

[a]Deut. 27. 2. ch. 3. 17.

2 [b]Take you twelve men out of the people, out of every tribe a man,

[b]ch. 3. 12.

3 And command ye them, saying, Take you hence out of the midst of Jor'dan, out of the place where [c]the priests' feet stood firm, twelve stones, and ye shall carry them over with you, and leave them in [d]the lodging place where ye shall lodge this night.

[c]ch. 3. 18.

[d]ver. 19, 20.

4 Then Josh'u-a called the twelve men, whom he had prepared of the children of Is'ra-el, out of every tribe a man:

5 And Josh'u-a said unto them, Pass over before the ark of the LORD your God into the midst of Jor'dan, and take you up every man of you a stone upon his shoulder, according unto the number of the tribes of the children of Is'ra-el:

6 That this may be a sign among you, *that* [e]when your children ask *their fathers* †in time to come, saying, What *mean* ye by these stones?

[e]ver. 21. Ex. 12. 26. & 13. 14. Deut. 6. 20. Ps. 44. 1. & 78. 3, 4, 5, 6.

†Heb. *to-morrow.*

7 Then ye shall answer them, That [f]the waters of Jor'dan were cut off before the ark of the covenant of the LORD; when it passed over Jor'dan, the waters of Jor'dan were cut off: and these stones shall be for [g]a memorial unto the children of Is'ra-el for ever.

[f]ch. 3. 13, 16.

[g]Ex. 12. 14. Num. 16. 40.

8 And the children of Is'ra-el did so as Josh'u-a commanded, and took up twelve stones out of the midst of Jor'dan, as the LORD spake unto Josh'u-a, according to the number of the tribes of the children of Is'ra-el, and carried them over with them unto the place where they lodged, and laid them down there.

9 ¶ And Josh'u-a set up twelve stones in the midst of Jor'dan, in the place where the feet of the priests which bare the ark of the covenant stood: and they are there unto this day.

10 ¶ For the priests which bare the ark stood in the midst of Jor'dan, until every thing was finished that the LORD commanded Josh'u-a to speak unto the people, according to all that Mo'ses commanded Josh'u-a: and the people hasted and passed over.

11 And it came to pass, when all the people were clean passed over, that the ark of the LORD passed over, and the priests, in the presence of the people.

12 And [h]the children of Reu'ben, and the children of Gad, and half the tribe of Ma-nas'seh, passed over armed before the children of Is'ra-el, as Mo'ses spake unto them:

[h]Num. 32. 20, 27, 28.

‖ Or, *ready armed.*

13 About forty thousand ‖ prepared for war passed over before the LORD unto battle, to the plains of Jer'i-cho.

14 ¶ On that day the LORD [i]magnified Josh'u-a in the sight of all Is'ra-el; and they feared him, as they feared Mo'ses, all the days of his life.

[i]ch. 3. 7.

15 And the LORD spake unto Josh'u-a, saying,

16 Command the priests that bear [k]the ark of the testimony, that they come up out of Jor'dan.

[k]Ex. 25. 16, 22.

17 Josh'u-a therefore commanded the priests, saying, Come ye up out of Jor'dan.

18 And it came to pass, when the priests that bare the ark of the covenant of the LORD were come up out of the midst of Jor'dan, *and* the soles of the priests' feet were †lifted up unto the dry land, that the waters of Jor'dan returned unto their place, [l]and †flowed over all his banks, as *they did* before.

†Heb. *plucked up.*

[l]ch. 3. 15.

†Heb. *went.*

19 ¶ And the people came up out of Jor'dan on the tenth *day* of the first month, and encamped [m]in Gil'gal, in the east border of Jer'i-cho.

[m]ch. 5. 9.

20 And [n]those twelve stones, which they took out of Jor'dan, did Josh'u-a pitch in Gil'gal.

[n]ver. 8.

21 And he spake unto the children of Is'ra-el, saying,

B. C. 1451.

the LORD stood firm on dry ground in the midst of Jor'dan, and all Is'ra-el passed over on dry ground, until all the nation were passed clean over Jor'dan.

4 And it came to pass, when all the nation were clean passed over Jor'dan, that the LORD spake unto
2 Josh'u-a, saying, Take you twelve men out of the
3 people, out of every tribe a man, and command ye them, saying, Take you hence out of the midst of Jor'dan, out of the place where the priests' feet stood firm, twelve stones, and carry them over with you, and lay them down in the lodging place, where ye
4 shall lodge this night. Then Josh'u-a called the twelve men, whom he had prepared of the children
5 of Is'ra-el, out of every tribe a man: and Josh'u-a said unto them, Pass over before the ark of the LORD your God into the midst of Jor'dan, and take you up every man of you a stone upon his shoulder, according unto the number of the tribes of the children of
6 Is'ra-el: that this may be a sign among you, that when your children ask in time to come, saying,
7 What mean ye by these stones? then ye shall say unto them, Because the waters of Jor'dan were cut off before the ark of the covenant of the LORD; when it passed over Jor'dan, the waters of Jor'dan were cut off: and these stones shall be for a memo-
8 rial unto the children of Is'ra-el for ever. And the children of Is'ra-el did so as Josh'u-a commanded, and took up twelve stones out of the midst of Jor'dan, as the LORD spake unto Josh'u-a, according to the number of the tribes of the children of Is'ra-el; and they carried them over with them unto the place
9 where they lodged, and laid them down there. And Josh'u-a set up twelve stones in the midst of Jor'dan, in the place where the feet of the priests which bare the ark of the covenant stood: and they are there,
10 unto this day. For the priests which bare the ark stood in the midst of Jor'dan, until every thing was finished that the LORD commanded Josh'u-a to speak unto the people, according to all that Mo'ses commanded Josh'u-a: and the people hasted and passed
11 over. And it came to pass, when all the people were clean passed over, that the ark of the LORD passed over, and the priests, in the presence of the
12 people. And the children of Reu'ben, and the children of Gad, and the half tribe of Ma-nas'seh, passed over armed before the children of Is'ra-el, as Mo'ses
13 spake unto them: about forty thousand ready armed for war passed over before the LORD unto battle, to
14 the plains of Jer'i-cho. On that day the LORD magnified Josh'u-a in the sight of all Is'ra-el; and they feared him, as they feared Mo'ses, all the days of his life.

15 And the LORD spake unto Josh'u-a, saying,
16 Command the priests that bear the ark of the testimony, that they come up out of Jor'dan.
17 Josh'u-a therefore commanded the priests, saying,
18 Come ye up out of Jor'dan. And it came to pass, when the priests that bare the ark of the covenant of the LORD were come up out of the midst of Jor'dan, and the soles of the priests' feet were lifted up unto the dry ground, that the waters of Jor'dan returned unto their place, and went over all its
19 banks, as aforetime. And the people came up out of Jor'dan on the tenth day of the first month, and encamped in Gil'gal, on the east border of
20 Jer'i-cho. And those twelve stones, which they took out of Jor'dan, did Josh'u-a set up in Gil'gal.
21 And he spake unto the children of Is'ra-el, saying,



RUTH AND NAOMI.

B. C. 1451.

[o] When your children shall ask their fathers [†] in time to come, saying, What *mean* these stones?

22 Then ye shall let your children know, saying, [p] Is'ra-el came over this Jor'dan on dry land.

23 For the LORD your God dried up the waters of Jor'dan from before you, until ye were passed over, as the LORD your God did to the Red sea, [q] which he dried up from before us, until we were gone over:

24 [r] That all the people of the earth might know the hand of the LORD, that it *is* [s] mighty: that ye might [t] fear the LORD your God [†] for ever.

CHAPTER V.

The passover is kept at Gilgal:—Manna ceaseth.

AND it came to pass, when all the kings of the Am'o-rites which *were* on the side of Jor'dan westward, and all the kings of the Ca'naan-ites [a] which *were* by the sea, [b] heard that the LORD had dried up the waters of Jor'dan from before the children of Is'ra-el, until we were passed over, that their heart melted, [c] neither was there spirit in them any more, because of the children of Is'ra-el.

2 ¶ At that time the LORD said unto Josh'u-a, Make thee ||[d] sharp knives, and circumcise again the children of Is'ra-el the second time.

3 And Josh'u-a made him sharp knives, and circumcised the children of Is'ra-el at ||the hill of the foreskins.

4 And this *is* the cause why Josh'u-a did circumcise: [e] All the people that came out of E'gypt, *that were* males, *even* all the men of war, died in the wilderness by the way, after they came out of E'gypt.

5 Now all the people that came out were circumcised; but all the people *that were* born in the wilderness by the way as they came forth out of E'gypt, *them* they had not circumcised.

6 For the children of Is'ra-el walked [f] forty years in the wilderness, till all the people *that were* men of war which came out of E'gypt were consumed, because they obeyed not the voice of the LORD: unto whom the LORD sware that [g] he would not shew them the land which the LORD sware unto their fathers that he would give us, [h] a land that floweth with milk and honey.

7 And [i] their children, *whom* he raised up in their stead, them Josh'u-a circumcised: for they were uncircumcised, because they had not circumcised them by the way.

8 And it came to pass, [†] when they had done circumcising all the people, that they abode in their places in the camp, [k] till they were whole.

9 And the LORD said unto Josh'u-a, This day have I rolled away [l] the reproach of E'gypt from off you: Wherefore the name of the place is called ||[m] Gil'gal unto this day.

10 ¶ And the children of Is'ra-el encamped in Gil'gal, and kept the passover [n] on the fourteenth day of the month at even in the plains of Jer'i-cho.

11 And they did eat of the old corn of the land on the morrow after the passover, unleavened cakes, and parched *corn* in the selfsame day.

12 ¶ And [o] the manna ceased on the morrow after they had eaten of the old corn of the land; neither had the children of Is'ra-el manna any more; but they did eat of the fruit of the land of Ca'naan that year.

13 ¶ And it came to pass, when Josh'u-a was by Jer'i-cho, that he lifted up his eyes and looked, and, behold, there stood [p] a man over against him [q] with his sword drawn in his hand: and Josh'u-a went unto him, and said unto him, *Art* thou for us, or for our adversaries?

14 And he said, Nay; but *as* ||captain of the host of the LORD am I now come. And Josh'u-a [r] fell on his face to the earth, and did worship, and said unto him, What saith my lord unto his servant?

15 And the captain of the LORD'S host said unto Josh'u-a, [s] Loose thy shoe from off thy foot, for the place whereon thou standest *is* holy: and Josh'u-a did so.

When your children shall ask their fathers in time
22 to come, saying, What mean these stones? then ye shall let your children know, saying, Is'ra-el came
23 over this Jor'dan on dry land. For the LORD your God dried up the waters of Jor'dan from before you, until ye were passed over, as the LORD your God did to the Red Sea, which he dried up from before us, until
24 we were passed over: that all the peoples of the earth may know the hand of the LORD, that it is mighty; that [1] they may fear the LORD your God for ever.

5 And it came to pass, when all the kings of the Am'o-rites, which were beyond Jor'dan westward, and all the kings of the Ca'naan-ites, which were by the sea, heard how that the LORD had dried up the waters of Jor'dan from before the children of Is'ra-el, until [2] we were passed over, that their heart melted, neither was there spirit in them any more, because of the children of Is'ra-el.

2 At that time the LORD said unto Josh'u-a, Make thee knives of flint, and circumcise again the children
3 of Is'ra-el the second time. And Josh'u-a made him knives of flint, and circumcised the children of Is'ra-el
4 at [3] the hill of the foreskins. And this is the cause why Josh'u-a did circumcise: all the people that came forth out of E'gypt, that were males, even all the men of war, died in the wilderness by the way, after
5 they came forth out of E'gypt. For all the people that came out were circumcised: but all the people that were born in the wilderness by the way as they came forth out of E'gypt, they had not circumcised.
6 For the children of Is'ra-el walked forty years in the wilderness, till all the nation, even the men of war which came forth out of E'gypt, were consumed, because they hearkened not unto the voice of the LORD: unto whom the LORD sware that he would not let them see the land which the LORD sware unto their fathers that he would give us, a land flow-
7 ing with milk and honey. And their children, whom he raised up in their stead, them did Josh'u-a circumcise: for they were uncircumcised, because they had
8 not circumcised them by the way. And it came to pass, when they had done circumcising all the nation, that they abode in their places in the camp,
9 till they were whole. And the LORD said unto Josh'u-a, This day have I rolled away the reproach of E'gypt from off you. Wherefore the name of that place was called [4] Gil'gal, unto this day.
10 And the children of Is'ra-el encamped in Gil'gal; and they kept the passover on the fourteenth day
11 of the month at even in the plains of Jer'i-cho. And they did eat of the [5] old corn of the land on the morrow after the passover, unleavened cakes and
12 parched corn, in the selfsame day. And the manna ceased on the morrow, after they had eaten of the [5] old corn of the land; neither had the children of Is'ra-el manna any more; but they did eat of the fruit of the land of Ca'naan that year.
13 And it came to pass, when Josh'u-a was by Jer'i-cho, that he lifted up his eyes and looked, and, behold, there stood a man over against him with his sword drawn in his hand: and Josh'u-a went unto him, and said unto him, Art thou for us, or for our
14 adversaries? And he said, Nay; but *as* [6] captain of the host of the LORD am I now come. And Josh'u-a fell on his face to the earth, and did worship, and said unto
15 him, What saith my lord unto his servant? And the captain of the LORD'S host said unto Josh'u-a, Put off thy shoe from off thy foot; for the place whereon thou standest is holy. And Josh'u-a did so.

B. C. 1451.

[1] So with a change of vowel-points. The pointing of the text is irregular.

[2] Another reading is, *they*.

[3] Or, *Gibeath-ha-araloth*

[4] That is, *Rolling*.

[5] Or, *produce* Or, *corn*

[6] Or, *prince*

o ver. 6. † Heb. *to-morrow.*
p ch. 3. 17.
q Ex. 14. 21. r 1 Kings 8. 42, 43. 2 Kings 19. 19. Ps. 106. 8.
s Ex. 15. 16. 1 Chron. 29. 12. Ps. 89. 13.
t Ex. 14. 31 Deut. 6. 2. Ps. 89. 7. Jer. 10. 7.
† Heb. *all days.*

a Num. 13. 29.
b Ex. 15. 14, 15. ch. 2. 9. 10, 11. Ps. 48. 6. Ezek. 21. 7.
c 1 Kings 10. 5.
|| Or, *knives of flints.*
d Ex. 4. 25.
|| Or, *Gibeath-haaraloth.*
e Num. 14. 29. & 26. 64, 65. Deut. 2. 16.

f Num. 14. 33. Deut. 1. 3. & 2. 7, 14. Ps 95. 10.
g Num. 14. 23. Ps. 95. 11. Heb. 3. 11.
h Ex. 3. 8.
i Num. 14. 31. Deut. 1. 39

† Heb. *when the people had made an end to be circumcised.*
k See Gen 34 25.
l Gen. 34. 14. 1 Sam. 14. 6. See Lev. 18. 3. ch. 24. 14. Ezek. 20. 7. & 23. 3, 8.
|| That is, *rolling.*
m ch. 4. 19.
n Ex. 12. 6. Num. 9. 5.
o Ex. 16. 35

p Gen. 18. 2. & 32. 24. Ex. 23. 23 Zech. 1. 8 Acts 1. 10.
q Num. 22 23.
|| Or, *prince.* See Ex. 23 20. Dan. 10. 13 21. & 12. 1. Rev. 12. 7. & 19. 11. 14.
r Gen. 17. 3.
s Ex. 3. 5. Acts 7. 33

CHAPTER VI.

God instructeth Joshua how to besiege Jericho—Rahab is saved.

B. C. 1451.

NOW Jer'i-cho †was straitly shut up because of the children of Is'ra-el: none went out, and none came in.

†Heb. *did shut up, and was shut up.*

2 And the LORD said unto Josh'u-a, See, [a]I have given into thine hand Jer'i-cho, and the [b]king thereof, *and* the mighty men of valour.

[a]ch. 2. 9, 24. & 8. 1. [b]Deut. 7.24

3 And ye shall compass the city, all *ye* men of war, *and* go round about the city once. Thus shalt thou do six days.

4 And seven priests shall bear before the ark seven [c]trumpets of rams' horns: and the seventh day ye shall compass the city seven times, and [d]the priests shall blow with the trumpets.

[c]See Judg. 7. 16, 22. [d]Num. 10. 8.

5 And it shall come to pass, that when they make a long *blast* with the ram's horn, *and* when ye hear the sound of the trumpet, all the people shall shout with a great shout; and the wall of the city shall fall down †flat, and the people shall ascend up every man straight before him.

†Heb. *under it.*

6 ¶And Josh'u-a the son of Nun called the priests, and said unto them, Take up the ark of the covenant, and let seven priests bear seven trumpets of rams' horns before the ark of the LORD.

7 And he said unto the people, Pass on, and compass the city, and let him that is armed pass on before the ark of the LORD.

8 ¶And it came to pass, when Josh'u-a had spoken unto the people, that the seven priests bearing the seven trumpets of rams' horns passed on before the LORD, and blew with the trumpets: and the ark of the covenant of the LORD followed them.

9 ¶And the armed men went before the priests that blew with the trumpets, [e]and the †rearward came after the ark, *the priests* going on, and blowing with the trumpets.

[e]Num. 10. 25. †Heb. *gathering host.*

10 And Josh'u-a had commanded the people, saying, Ye shall not shout, nor †make any noise with your voice, neither shall *any* word proceed out of your mouth, until the day I bid you shout; then shall ye shout.

†Heb. *make your voice to be heard.*

11 So the ark of the LORD compassed the city, going about *it* once: and they came into the camp, and lodged in the camp.

12 ¶And Josh'u-a rose early in the morning, [f]and the priests took up the ark of the LORD.

[f]Deut. 31. 25.

13 And seven priests bearing seven trumpets of rams' horns before the ark of the LORD went on continually, and blew with the trumpets: and the armed men went before them; but the rearward came after the ark of the LORD, *the priests* going on, and blowing with the trumpets.

14 And the second day they compassed the city once, and returned into the camp. So they did six days.

15 And it came to pass on the seventh day, that they rose early about the dawning of the day, and compassed the city after the same manner seven times: only on that day they compassed the city seven times.

16 And it came to pass at the seventh time, when the priests blew with the trumpets, Josh'u-a said unto the people, Shout; for the LORD hath given you the city.

17 ¶And the city shall be ‖accursed, *even* it, and all that *are* therein, to the LORD: only Ra'hab the harlot shall live, she and all that *are* with her in the house, because [g]she hid the messengers that we sent.

‖Or, *devoted* Lev. 27. 28. Mic. 4. 13. [g]ch. 2. 4.

18 And ye, [h]in any wise keep *yourselves* from the accursed thing, lest ye make *yourselves* accursed, when ye take of the accursed thing, and make the camp of Is'ra-el a curse, [i]and trouble it.

[h]Deut. 7. 26. & 13. 17. ch. 7. 1, 11, 12. [i]ch. 7. 25. 1 Kings 18. 17, 18. Jonah 1. 12

19 But all the silver, and gold, and vessels of brass and iron, *are* †consecrated unto the LORD: they shall come into the treasury of the LORD.

†Heb. *holiness.*

20 So the people shouted when *the priests* blew with the trumpets: and it came to pass, when the people heard the sound of the trumpet, and the people shouted with a great shout, that [k]the wall fell down †flat, so that the people went up into the city, every man straight before him, and they took the city.

[k]ver. 5. Heb. 11. 30. †Heb. *under it.*

6 (Now Jer'i-cho [1]was straitly shut up because of the children of Is'ra-el: none went out, and none came in.)

2 And the LORD said unto Josh'u-a, See, I have given into thine hand Jer'i-cho, and the king thereof, and the

3 mighty men of valour. And ye shall compass the city, all the men of war, going about the city once. Thus

4 shalt thou do six days. And seven priests shall bear seven [2]trumpets of rams' horns before the ark: and the seventh day ye shall compass the city seven times, and the priests shall blow with the trumpets.

5 And it shall be, that when they make a long blast with the ram's horn, and when ye hear the sound of the trumpet, all the people shall shout with a great shout; and the wall of the city shall fall down [3]flat, and the people shall go up every man straight

6 before him. And Josh'u-a the son of Nun called the priests, and said unto them, Take up the ark of the covenant, and let seven priests bear seven trumpets

7 of rams' horns before the ark of the LORD. And [4]they said unto the people, Pass on, and compass the city, and let the armed men pass on before the ark

8 of the LORD. And it was so, that when Josh'u-a had spoken unto the people, the seven priests bearing the seven trumpets of rams' horns before the LORD passed on, and blew with the trumpets: and the ark of the

9 covenant of the LORD followed them. And the armed men went before the priests that blew the trumpets, and the rearward went after the ark, *the priests* blow-

10 ing with the trumpets as they went. And Josh'u-a commanded the people, saying, Ye shall not shout, nor let your voice be heard, neither shall any word proceed out of your mouth, until the day I bid you shout;

11 then shall ye shout. So he caused the ark of the LORD to compass the city, going about it once: and they came into the camp, and lodged in the camp.

12 And Josh'u-a rose early in the morning, and the

13 priests took up the ark of the LORD. And the seven priests bearing the seven trumpets of rams' horns before the ark of the LORD went on continually, and blew with the trumpets: and the armed men went before them; and the rearward came after the ark of the LORD, *the priests* blowing with the trumpets

14 as they went. And the second day they compassed the city once, and returned into the camp: so they

15 did six days. And it came to pass on the seventh day, that they rose early at the dawning of the day, and compassed the city after the same manner seven times: only on that day they compassed the city

16 seven times. And it came to pass at the seventh time, when the priests blew with the trumpets, Josh'u-a said unto the people, Shout; for the LORD

17 hath given you the city. And the city shall be [5]devoted, even it and all that is therein, to the LORD: only Ra'hab the harlot shall live, she and all that are with her in the house, because she hid the mes-

18 sengers that we sent. And ye, in any wise keep yourselves from the devoted thing, lest when ye have devoted it, ye take of the devoted thing; so should ye make the camp of Is'ra-el [6]accursed, and

19 trouble it. But all the silver, and gold, and vessels of brass and iron, are holy unto the LORD: they

20 shall come into the treasury of the LORD. So the people shouted, and *the priests* blew with the trumpets: and it came to pass, when the people heard the sound of the trumpet, that the people shouted with a great shout, and the wall fell down [7]flat, so that the people went up into the city, every man straight before him, and they took the city.

B. C. 1451.

[1]Heb. *shut the gates and was shut in.*

[2]Or, *jubile trumpets*

[3]Heb. *in its place.*

[4]Another reading is, *he.*

[5]See Lev. xxvii. 28. Deut. xx. 17.

[6]Heb. *devoted.*

[7]Heb. *in its place.*

B. C. 1451.

21 And they [l]utterly destroyed all that *was* in the city, both man and woman, young and old, and ox, and sheep, and ass, with the edge of the sword.

22 But Josh'u-a had said unto the two men that had spied out the country, Go into the harlot's house, and bring out thence the woman, and all that she hath, [m]as ye sware unto her.

23 And the young men that were spies went in, and brought out Ra'hab, [n]and her father, and her mother, and her brethren, and all that she had; and they brought out all her †kindred, and left them without the camp of Is'ra-el.

24 And they burnt the city with fire, and all that *was* therein: [o]only the silver, and the gold, and the vessels of brass and of iron, they put into the treasury of the house of the LORD.

25 And Josh'u-a saved Ra'hab the harlot alive, and her father's household, and all that she had; and [p]she dwelleth in Is'ra-el *even* unto this day; because she hid the messengers, which Josh'u-a sent to spy out Jer'i-cho.

26 ¶And Josh'u-a adjured *them* at that time, saying, [q]Cursed *be* the man before the LORD, that riseth up and buildeth this city Jer'i-cho: he shall lay the foundation thereof in his firstborn, and in his youngest *son* shall he set up the gates of it.

27 [r]So the LORD was with Josh'ua; and [s]his fame was *noised* throughout all the country.

CHAPTER VII.

The Israelites are smitten at Ai—Joshua's complaint.

BUT the children of Is'ra-el committed a trespass in the accursed thing: for [a]|| A'chan, the son of Car'mi, the son of || Zab'di, the son of Ze'rah, of the tribe of Ju'dah, took of the accursed thing: and the anger of the LORD was kindled against the children of Is'ra-el.

2 And Josh'u-a sent men from Jer'i-cho to A'i, which *is* beside Beth-a'ven, on the east side of Beth'-el, and spake unto them, saying, Go up and view the country. And the men went up and viewed A'i.

3 And they returned to Josh'u-a, and said unto him, Let not all the people go up; but let †about two or three thousand men go up and smite A'i; *and* make not all the people to labour thither; for they *are but* few.

4 So there went up thither of the people about three thousand men; [b]and they fled before the men of A'i.

5 And the men of A'i smote of them about thirty and six men: for they chased them *from* before the gate *even* unto Sheb'a-rim, and smote them || in the going down: wherefore [c]the hearts of the people melted, and became as water.

6 ¶And Josh'u-a [d]rent his clothes, and fell to the earth upon his face before the ark of the LORD until the eventide, he and the elders of Is'ra-el, and [e]put dust upon their heads.

7 And Josh'u-a said, Alas, O Lord GOD, [f]wherefore hast thou at all brought this people over Jor'dan, to deliver us into the hand of the Am'o-rites, to destroy us? would to God we had been content, and dwelt on the other side Jor'dan!

8 O Lord, what shall I say, when Is'ra-el turneth their †backs before their enemies!

9 For the Ca'naan-ites and all the inhabitants of the land shall hear *of it*, and shall environ us round, and [g]cut off our name from the earth: and [h]what wilt thou do unto thy great name?

10 ¶And the LORD said unto Josh'u-a, Get thee up; wherefore †liest thou thus upon thy face?

11 [i]Is'ra-el hath sinned, and they have also transgressed my covenant which I commanded them: [k]for they have even taken of the accursed thing, and have also stolen, and [l]dissembled also, and they have put *it* even among their own stuff.

12 [m]Therefore the children of Is'ra-el could not stand before their enemies, *but* turned *their* backs before their enemies, because [n]they were accursed: neither will I be

21 And they [1]utterly destroyed all that was in the city, both man and woman, both young and old, and ox,
22 and sheep, and ass, with the edge of the sword. And Josh'ua said unto the two men that had spied out the land, Go into the harlot's house, and bring out thence the woman, and all that she hath, as ye sware
23 unto her. And the young men the spies went in, and brought out Ra'hab, and her father, and her mother, and her brethren, and all that she had, all her [2]kindred also they brought out; and they set
24 them without the camp of Is'ra-el. And they burnt the city with fire, and all that was therein: only the silver, and the gold, and the vessels of brass and of iron, they put into the treasury of the house of
25 the LORD. But Ra'hab the harlot, and her father's household, and all that she had, did Josh'u-a save alive; and she dwelt in the midst of Is'ra-el, unto this day; because she hid the messengers, which Josh'u-a
26 sent to spy out Jer'i-cho. And Josh'u-a charged them with an oath at that time, saying, Cursed be the man before the LORD, that riseth up and buildeth this city Jer'icho: with the loss of his firstborn shall he lay the foundation thereof, and with the loss of
27 his youngest son shall he set up the gates of it. So the LORD was with Josh'u-a; and his fame was in all the land.

7 But the children of Is'ra-el committed a trespass in the devoted thing: for A'chan, the son of Car'mi, the son of Zab'di, the son of Ze'rah, of the tribe of Ju'dah, took of the devoted thing: and the anger of the LORD was kindled against the children of Is'ra-el.

2 And Josh'u-a sent men from Jer'i-cho to A'i, which is beside Beth-a'ven, on the east side of Beth'-el, and spake unto them, saying, Go up and spy out the land. And the men went up and spied out A'i.
3 And they returned to Josh'u-a, and said unto him, Let not all the people go up; but let about two or three thousand men go up and smite A'i; make not all the people to toil thither; for they are but few.
4 So there went up thither of the people about three thousand men: and they fled before the men of A'i.
5 And the men of A'i smote of them about thirty and six men: and they chased them *from* before the gate even unto [3]Sheb'a-rim, and smote them at the going down: and the hearts of the people melted,
6 and became as water. And Josh'u-a rent his clothes, and fell to the earth upon his face before the ark of the LORD until the evening, he and the elders of Is'-
7 ra-el; and they put dust upon their heads. And Josh'u-a said, Alas, O Lord GOD, wherefore hast thou at all brought this people over Jor'dan, to deliver us into the hand of the Am'o-rites, to cause us to perish? would that we had been content and dwelt
8 beyond Jor'dan! Oh Lord, what shall I say, after that Is'ra-el hath turned their backs before their enemies!
9 For the Ca'naan'ites and all the inhabitants of the land shall hear of it, and shall compass us round, and cut off our name from the earth: and what wilt thou
10 do for thy great name? And the LORD said unto Josh'u-a, Get thee up; wherefore art thou thus fallen
11 upon thy face? Is'ra-el hath sinned; yea, they have even transgressed my covenant which I commanded them: yea, they have even taken of the devoted thing; and have also stolen, and dissembled also, and they
12 have even put it among their own stuff. Therefore the children of Is'ra-el cannot stand before their enemies, they turn their backs before their enemies, because they are become [4]accursed: I will not be

B. C. 1451.

[1] Heb. *devoted.*

[2] Heb. *families.*

[3] Or, *the quarries*

[4] See ch. vi. 18.

[a] ch. 22. 20. || 1 Chron. 2. 7, *Achar.* || Or, *Zimri*, 1 Chron. 2. 6.

† Heb. *about* 2000 *men, or about* 3000 *men.*

[b] Lev. 26. 17. Deut. 28. 25.

|| Or, *in Morad.*

[c] ch. 2. 9, 11. Lev. 26. 36. Ps. 22. 14.

[d] Gen. 37. 29, 34.

[e] 1 Sam. 4. 12. 2 Sam. 1. 2. & 13. 19. Neh. 9. 1. Job 2. 12.

[f] Ex. 5. 22. 2 Kings 3. 10.

† Heb. *necks.*

[g] Ps. 83. 4.

[h] See Ex. 32. 12. Num. 14. 13.

† Heb. *fallest.*

[i] ver. 1.

[k] ch. 6. 17, 18.

[l] See Acts 5. 1, 2.

[m] See Num. 14. 45. Judg. 2. 14.

[n] Deut. 7. 26. ch. 6. 18.

B. C. 1451.

with you any more, except ye destroy the accursed from among you.

13 Up, [o]sanctify the people, and say, [p]Sanctify yourselves against to-morrow: for thus saith the LORD God of Is'ra-el, *There is* an accursed thing in the midst of thee, O Is'ra-el: thou canst not stand before thine enemies, until ye take away the accursed thing from among you.

14 In the morning therefore ye shall be brought according to your tribes: and it shall be, *that* the tribe which [q]the LORD taketh shall come according to the families *thereof;* and the family which the LORD shall take shall come by households; and the household which the LORD shall take shall come man by man.

15 [r]And it shall be, *that* he that is taken with the accursed thing shall be burnt with fire, he and all that he hath: because he hath [s]transgressed the covenant of the LORD, and because he [t]hath wrought ‖ folly in Is'ra-el.

16 ¶So Josh'u-a rose up early in the morning, and brought Is'ra-el by their tribes; and the tribe of Ju'dah was taken:

17 And he brought the family of Ju'dah; and he took the family of the Zar'hites: and he brought the family of the Zar'hites man by man; and Zab'di was taken:

18 And he brought his household man by man; and A'chan the son of Car'mi, the son of Zab'di, the son of Ze'rah, of the tribe of Ju'dah, [u]was taken.

19 And Josh'u-a said unto A'chan, My son, [x]give, I pray thee, glory to the LORD God of Is'ra-el, [y]and make confession unto him; and [z]tell me now what thou hast done; hide *it* not from me.

20 And A'chan answered Josh'u-a, and said, Indeed I have sinned against the LORD God of Is'ra-el, and thus and thus have I done:

21 When I saw among the spoils a goodly Bab-y-lo'nish garment, and two hundred shekels of silver, and a †wedge of gold of fifty shekels weight, then I coveted them, and took them; and, behold, they *are* hid in the earth in the midst of my tent, and the silver under it.

22 ¶So Josh'u-a sent messengers, and they ran unto the tent; and, behold, *it was* hid in his tent, and the silver under it.

23 And they took them out of the midst of the tent, and brought them unto Josh'u-a, and unto all the children of Is'ra-el, and †laid them out before the LORD.

24 And Josh'u-a, and all Is'ra-el with him, took A'chan the son of Ze'rah, and the silver, and the garment, and the wedge of gold, and his sons, and his daughters, and his oxen, and his asses, and his sheep, and his tent, and all that he had: and they brought them unto [a]the valley of A'chor.

25 And Josh'u-a said, [b]Why hast thou troubled us? the LORD shall trouble thee this day. [c]And all Is'ra-el stoned him with stones, and burned them with fire, after they had stoned them with stones.

26 And they [d]raised over him a great heap of stones unto this day. So [e]the LORD turned from the fierceness of his anger. Wherefore the name of that place was called, [f]The valley of ‖ A'chor, unto this day.

CHAPTER VIII.

God encourageth Joshua—Joshua buildeth an altar.

AND the LORD said unto Josh'u-a, [a]Fear not, neither be thou dismayed: take all the people of war with thee, and arise, go up to A'i: see, [b]I have given into thy hand the king of A'i, and his people, and his city, and his land:

2 And thou shalt do to A'i and her king as thou didst unto [c]Jer'i-cho and her king: only [d]the spoil thereof, and the cattle thereof, shall ye take for a prey unto yourselves: lay thee an ambush for the city behind it.

3 ¶So Josh'u-a arose, and all the people of war, to go up against A'i: and Josh'u-a chose out thirty thousand mighty men of valour, and sent them away by night.

B. C. 1451.

with you any more, except ye destroy the devoted
13 thing from among you. Up, sanctify the people, and say, Sanctify yourselves against to-morrow: for thus saith the LORD, the God of Is'ra-el, There is a devoted thing in the midst of thee, O Is'ra-el: thou canst not stand before thine enemies, until ye take away the de-
14 voted thing from among you. In the morning therefore ye shall be brought near by your tribes: and it shall be, that the tribe which the LORD taketh shall come near by families; and the family which the LORD shall take shall come near by households; and the household which the LORD shall take shall come
15 near man by man. And it shall be, that he that is taken with the devoted thing shall be burnt with fire, he and all that he hath: because he hath transgressed the covenant of the LORD, and because he hath wrought folly in Is'ra-el.

16 So Josh'u-a rose up early in the morning, and brought Is'ra-el near by their tribes; and the tribe
17 of Ju'dah was taken: and he brought near the [1]family of Ju'dah; and he took the family of the Ze'ra-hites: and he brought near the family of the
18 Ze'ra-hites [2]man by man; and Zab'di was taken: and he brought near his household man by man; and A'chan, the son of Car'mi, the son of Zab'di, the son
19 of Ze'rah, of the tribe of Ju'dah, was taken. And Josh'u-a said unto A'chan, My son, give, I pray thee, glory to the LORD, the God of Is'ra-el, and [3]make confession unto him; and tell me now what thou
20 hast done; hide it not from me. And A'chan answered Josh'u-a, and said, Of a truth I have sinned against the LORD, the God of Is'ra-el, and thus and
21 thus have I done: when I saw among the spoil a goodly [4]Bab-y-lo'nish mantle, and two hundred shekels of silver, and a wedge of gold of fifty shekels weight, then I coveted them, and took them: and, behold, they are hid in the earth in the midst of my tent,
22 and the silver under it. So Josh'u-a sent messengers, and they ran unto the tent; and, behold, it was hid
23 in his tent, and the silver under it. And they took them from the midst of the tent, and brought them unto Josh'u-a, and unto all the children of Is'ra-el;
24 and they laid them down before the LORD. And Josh'u-a, and all Is'ra-el with him, took A'chan the son of Ze'rah, and the silver, and the mantle, and the wedge of gold, and his sons, and his daughters, and his oxen, and his asses, and his sheep, and his tent, and all that he had: and they brought them
25 up unto the valley of A'chor. And Josh'u-a said, Why hast thou troubled us? the LORD shall trouble thee this day. And all Is'ra-el stoned him with stones; and they burned them with fire, and stoned
26 them with stones. And they raised over him a great heap of stones, unto this day; and the LORD turned from the fierceness of his anger. Wherefore the name of that place was called, The valley of [5]A'chor, unto this day.

8 And the LORD said unto Josh'u-a, Fear not, neither be thou dismayed: take all the people of war with thee, and arise, go up to A'i: see, I have given into thy hand the king of A'i, and his people, and his city, and his
2 land: and thou shalt do to A'i and her king as thou didst unto Jer'i-cho and her king: only the spoil thereof, and the cattle thereof, shall ye take for a prey unto yourselves: set thee an ambush for the city behind it.
3 So Josh'u-a arose, and all the people of war, to go up to A'i: and Josh'u-a chose out thirty thousand men, the mighty men of valour, and sent them forth by night.

[1] According to some ancient authorities, *families.*
[2] According to some ancient authorities, *by households.*
[3] Or, *give praise*
[4] Heb. *mantle of Shinar.*
[5] That is, *Troubling.*

[o] Ex. 19. 10.
[p] ch. 3. 5.
[q] Prov. 16. 33.
[r] See 1 Sam. 14. 38, 39.
[s] ver. 11.
[t] Gen. 34. 7. Judg. 20. 6.
‖ Or, *wickedness.*
[u] 1 Sam. 14. 42.
[x] See 1 Sam. 6. 5. Jer. 13. 16. John 9. 24.
[y] Num. 5. 6, 7. 2 Chron. 30. 22. Ps. 51. 3. Dan. 9. 4.
[z] 1 Sam 14. 43.
† Heb. *tongue.*
† Heb. *poured.*
[a] ver. 26. ch. 15. 7.
[b] ch. 6. 18. 1 Chron. 2. 7. Gal. 5. 12.
[c] Deut. 17. 5.
[d] ch. 8. 29. 2 Sam. 18 17. Lam. 3. 53.
[e] Deut. 13. 17. 2 Sam. 21. 14.
[f] ver. 24. Isa. 65. 10. Hos. 2. 15.
‖ That is, *trouble.*
[a] Deut. 1. 21. & 7. 18. & 31. 8. ch. 1. 9.
[b] ch. 6. 2.
[c] ch. 6. 21.
[d] Deut. 20. 14.

B. C. 1451.

4 And he commanded them, saying, Behold, [e]ye shall lie in wait against the city, *even* behind the city: go not very far from the city, but be ye all ready:

5 And I, and all the people that *are* with me, will approach unto the city: and it shall come to pass, when they come out against us, as at the first, that [f]we will flee before them,

6 (For they will come out after us,) till we have †drawn them from the city; for they will say, They flee before us, as at the first: therefore we will flee before them.

7 Then ye shall rise up from the ambush, and seize upon the city: for the LORD your God will deliver it into your hand.

8 And it shall be, when ye have taken the city, *that* ye shall set the city on fire: according to the commandment of the LORD shall ye do. [g]See, I have commanded you.

9 ¶Josh'u-a therefore sent them forth; and they went to lie in ambush, and abode between Beth'-el and A'i, on the west side of A'i: but Josh'u-a lodged that night among the people.

10 And Josh'u-a rose up early in the morning, and numbered the people, and went up, he and the elders of Is'ra-el, before the people to A'i.

11 [h]And all the people, *even the people* of war that *were* with him, went up, and drew nigh, and came before the city, and pitched on the north side of A'i: now *there was* a valley between them and A'i.

12 And he took about five thousand men, and set them to lie in ambush between Beth'-el and A'i, on the west side ‖of the city.

13 And when they had set the people, *even* all the host that *was* on the north of the city, and †their liers in wait on the west of the city, Josh'u-a went that night into the midst of the valley.

14 ¶And it came to pass when the king of A'i saw *it*, that they hasted and rose up early, and the men of the city went out against Is'ra-el to battle, he and all his people, at a time appointed, before the plain: but he [i]wist not that *there were* liers in ambush against him behind the city.

15 And Josh'u-a and all Is'ra-el [k]made as if they were beaten before them, and fled by the way of the wilderness.

16 And all the people that *were* in A'i were called together to pursue after them: and they pursued after Josh'u-a, and were drawn away from the city.

17 And there was not a man left in A'i or Beth'-el, that went not out after Is'ra-el: and they left the city open, and pursued after Is'ra-el.

18 And the LORD said unto Josh'u-a, Stretch out the spear that *is* in thine hand toward A'i; for I will give it into thine hand. And Josh'u-a stretched out the spear that *he had* in his hand toward the city.

19 And the ambush arose quickly out of their place, and they ran as soon as he had stretched out his hand: and they entered into the city, and took it, and hasted and set the city on fire.

20 And when the men of A'i looked behind them they saw, and, behold, the smoke of the city ascended up to heaven, and they had no †power to flee this way or that way: and the people that fled to the wilderness turned back upon the pursuers.

21 And when Josh'u-a and all Is'ra-el saw that the ambush had taken the city, and that the smoke of the city ascended, then they turned again, and slew the men of A'i.

22 And the other issued out of the city against them; so they were in the midst of Is'ra-el, some on this side, and some on that side: and they smote them, so that they [l]let none of them remain or escape.

23 And the king of A'i they took alive, and brought him to Josh'u-a.

24 And it came to pass when Is'ra-el had made an end of slaying all the inhabitants of A'i in the field, in the wilderness wherein they chased them, and when they were all fallen on the edge of the sword until they were consumed,

[e] Judg. 20. 29.
[f] Judg. 20. 32.
† Heb. *pulled.*
[g] 2 Sam. 13. 28.
[h] ver. 5.
‖ Or, *of Ai.*
† Heb. *their lying in wait,* ver. 4.
[i] Judg. 20. 34. Eccl. 9. 12.
[k] Judg. 20. 36, &c.
† Heb. *hand.*
[l] Deut. 7. 2.

B. C. 1451.

4 And he commanded them, saying, Behold, ye shall lie in ambush against the city, behind the city: go
5 not very far from the city, but be ye all ready: and I, and all the people that are with me, will approach unto the city: and it shall come to pass, when they come out against us, as at the first, that we will flee before
6 them; and they will come out after us, till we have drawn them away from the city; for they will say, They flee before us, as at the first; so we will flee be-
7 fore them: and ye shall rise up from the ambush, and take possession of the city: for the LORD your God
8 will deliver it into your hand. And it shall be when ye have seized upon the city, that ye shall set the city on fire; according to the word of the LORD shall ye
9 do: see, I have commanded you. And Josh'u-a sent them forth: and they went to the ambushment, and abode between Beth'-el and A'i, on the west side of A'i: but Josh'u-a lodged that night among the people.
10 And Josh'u-a rose up early in the morning, and mustered the people, and went up, he and the elders
11 of Is'ra-el, before the people to A'i. And all the people, *even* the *men of* war that were with him, went up, and drew nigh, and came before the city, and pitched on the north side of A'i: now there was
12 a valley between him and A'i. And he took about five thousand men, and set them in ambush between
13 Beth'-el and A'i, on the west side of [1]the city. [2]So they set the people, even all the host that was on the north of the city, and their liers in wait that were on the west of the city; and Josh'u-a [3]went that night
14 into the midst of the vale. And it came to pass, when the king of A'i saw it, that they hasted and rose up early, and the men of the city went out against Is'ra-el to battle, he and all his people, [4]at the time appointed, before the Ar'a-bah; but he wist not that there was an ambush against him behind
15 the city. And Josh'u-a and all Is'ra-el made as if they were beaten before them, and fled by the way
16 of the wilderness. And all the people that were in [1]the city were called together to pursue after Is'ra-el: and they pursued after Josh'u-a, and were
17 drawn away from the city. And there was not a man left in A'i or Beth'-el, that went not out after
18 Is'ra-el: and they left the city open, and pursued after them. And the LORD said unto Josh'u-a, Stretch out the javelin that is in thy hand toward A'i; for I will give it into thine hand. And Josh'u-a stretched out the javelin that was in his hand toward the city.
19 And the ambush arose quickly out of their place, and they ran as soon as he had stretched out his hand, and entered into the city, and took it; and
20 they hasted and set the city on fire. And when the men of A'i looked behind them, they saw, and, behold, the smoke of the city ascended up to heaven, and they had no [5]power to flee this way or that way: and the people that fled to the wilderness turned
21 back upon the pursuers. And when Josh'u-a and all Is'ra-el saw that the ambush had taken the city, and that the smoke of the city ascended, then they turned
22 again, and slew the men of A'i. And the other came forth out of the city against them; so they were in the midst of Is'ra-el, some on this side, and some on that side: and they smote them so that they let none
23 of them remain or escape. And the king of A'i they
24 took alive, and brought him to Josh'u-a. And it came to pass, when Is'ra-el had made an end of slaying all the inhabitants of A'i in the field, in the wilderness wherein they pursued them, and they were all fallen by the edge of the sword, until they were consumed,

[1] Another reading is, *Ai.*
[2] Or, *So the people set all &c.*
[3] Some MSS. read, *lodged that night in.*
[4] Or, *to the place appointed*
[5] Heb. *hands.*

B. C. 1451.

that all the Is'ra-el-ites returned unto A'i, and smote it with the edge of the sword.

25 And *so* it was, *that* all that fell that day, both of men and women, *were* twelve thousand, *even* all the men of A'i.

26 For Josh'u-a drew not his hand back, wherewith he stretched out the spear, until he had utterly destroyed all the inhabitants of A'i.

[m]Num. 31. 22, 26.

27 [m]Only the cattle and the spoil of that city Is'ra-el took for a prey unto themselves, according unto the word of the LORD which he [n]commanded Josh'u-a.

[n]ver. 2.

[o]Deut. 13. 16.

28 And Josh'u-a burnt A'i, and made it [o]a heap for ever, *even* a desolation unto this day.

[p]ch. 10. 26. Ps. 107. 40. & 110. 5.

[q]Deut. 21. 23. ch. 10. 27.

[r]ch. 7. 26. & 10. 27.

29 [p]And the king of A'i he hanged on a tree until eventide: [q]and as soon as the sun was down, Josh'u-a commanded that they should take his carcass down from the tree, and cast it at the entering of the gate of the city, and [r]raise thereon a great heap of stones, *that remaineth* unto this day.

[s]Deut. 27. 4, 5.

30 ¶Then Josh'u-a built an altar unto the LORD God of Is'ra-el [s]in mount E'bal,

[t]Ex. 20. 25. Deut. 27. 5, 6.

[u]Ex. 20. 24.

31 As Mo'ses the servant of the LORD commanded the children of Is'ra-el, as it is written in the [t]book of the law of Mo'ses, an altar of whole stones, over which no man hath lifted up *any* iron: and [u]they offered thereon burnt offerings unto the LORD, and sacrificed peace offerings.

[z]Deut. 27. 2, 8.

32 ¶And [z]he wrote there upon the stones a copy of the law of Mo'ses, which he wrote in the presence of the children of Is'ra-el.

33 And all Is'ra-el, and their elders, and officers, and their judges, stood on this side the ark and on that side before the priests the Le'vites, [y]which bare the ark of the covenant of the LORD, as well the [z]stranger, as he that was born among them; half of them over against mount Ger'i-zim, and half of them over against mount E'bal; [a]as Mo'ses the servant of the LORD had commanded before, that they should bless the people of Is'ra-el.

[y]Deut. 31. 9, 25.

[z]Deut. 31. 12.

[a]Deut. 11. 29. & 27. 12.

34 And afterward [b]he read all the words of the law, [c]the blessings and cursings, according to all that is written in the book of the law.

[b]Deut. 31. 11. Neh. 8. 3.

[c]Deut. 28. 2, 15, 45. & 29. 20, 21. & 30. 19.

35 There was not a word of all that Mo'ses commanded, which Josh'u-a read not before all the congregation of Is'ra-el, [d]with the women, and the little ones, and [e]the strangers that †were conversant among them.

[d]Deut. 31. 12.

[e]ver. 33.

†Heb. *walked.*

CHAPTER IX.

The kings combine against Israel—The Gibeonites obtain a league.

AND it came to pass, when all the kings which *were* on this side Jor'dan, in the hills, and in the valleys, and in all the coasts of [a]the great sea over against Leb'a-non, [b]the Hit'tite, and the Am'o-rite, the Ca'naan-ite, the Per'iz-zite, the Hi'vite, and the Jeb'u-site, heard *thereof;*

[a]Num. 34. 6.

[b]Ex. 3. 17. & 23. 23.

2 That they [c]gathered themselves together, to fight with Josh'ua and with Is'ra-el, with one †accord.

[c]Ps. 83. 3, 5.

†Heb. *mouth.*

3 ¶And when the inhabitants of [d]Gib'e-on [e]heard what Josh'u-a had done unto Jer'i-cho and to A'i,

[d]ch. 10. 2. 2 Sam. 21. 1, 2.

[e]ch. 6. 27.

4 They did work wilily, and went and made as if they had been ambassadors, and took old sacks upon their asses, and wine bottles, old, and rent, and bound up;

5 And old shoes and clouted upon their feet, and old garments upon them; and all the bread of their provision was dry *and* mouldy.

[f]ch. 5. 10.

6 And they went to Josh'u-a [f]unto the camp at Gil'gal, and said unto him, and to the men of Is'ra-el, We be come from a far country: now therefore make ye a league with us.

[g]ch. 11. 19.

[h]Ex. 23. 32. Deut. 7. 2. & 20. 16. Judg. 2. 2.

7 And the men of Is'ra-el said unto the [g]Hi'vites, Peradventure ye dwell among us; and [h]how shall we make a league with you?

[i]Deut. 20. 11. 2 Kings 10. 5.

8 And they said unto Josh'u-a, [i]We *are* thy servants. And Josh'u-a said unto them, Who *are* ye? and from whence come ye?

[k]Deut. 20. 15.

9 And they said unto him, [k]From a very far country thy servants are come, because of the name of the LORD thy God: for we have [l]heard the fame of him, and all that he did in E'gypt,

[l]Ex. 15. 14. Josh. 2. 10

10 And [m]all that he did to the two kings of the Am'o-rites,

[m]Num. 21. 24, 33.

that all Is'ra-el returned unto A'i, and smote it with

25 the edge of the sword. And all that fell that day, both of men and women, were twelve thousand, even

26 all the men of A'i. For Josh'u-a drew not back his hand, wherewith he stretched out the javelin, until he had [1]utterly destroyed all the inhabitants of A'i.

[1]Heb. *devoted.*

27 Only the cattle and the spoil of that city Is'ra-el took for a prey unto themselves, according unto the word

28 of the LORD which he commanded Josh'u-a. So Josh'u-a burnt A'i, and made it an [2]heap for ever, even

29 a desolation, unto this day. And the king of A'i he hanged on a tree until the eventide: and at the going down of the sun Josh'u-a commanded, and they took his carcase down from the tree, and cast it at the entering of the gate of the city, and raised thereon a great heap of stones, unto this day.

[2]Or, *mound* Heb. *tel.*

30 Then Josh'u-a built an altar unto the LORD, the

31 God of Is'ra-el, in mount E'bal, as Mo'ses the servant of the LORD commanded the children of Is'ra-el, as it is written in the book of the law of Mo'ses, an altar of [3]unhewn stones, upon which no man had lift up any iron: and they offered thereon burnt offerings

32 unto the LORD, and sacrificed peace offerings. And he wrote there upon [4]the stones a copy of the law of Mo'ses, [5]which he wrote, in the presence of the chil-

33 dren of Is'ra-el. And all Is'ra-el, and their elders and officers, and their judges, stood on this side the ark and on that side before the priests the Le'vites, which bare the ark of the covenant of the LORD, as well the stranger as the homeborn; half of them in front of mount Ger'i-zim, and half of them in front of mount E'bal; as Mo'ses the servant of the LORD had [6]commanded, that they should bless the people of

34 Is'ra-el first of all. And afterward he read all the words of the law, the blessing and the curse, according to all that is written in the book of the law.

35 There was not a word of all that Mo'ses commanded, which Josh'u-a read not before all the assembly of Is'ra-el, and the women, and the little ones, and the strangers that [7]were conversant among them.

[3]Heb. *whole.*

[4]See Deut. xxvii. 2—4.

[5]Or, *which he wrote in &c.*

[6]Or, *commanded at the first, that they should bless the people of Israel.*

[7]Heb. *walked.*

9 And it came to pass, when all the kings which were beyond Jor'dan, in the hill country, and in the low-land, and on all the shore of the great sea in front of Leb'a-non, the Hit'tite, and the Am'o-rite, the Ca'naan-ite, the Per'iz-zite, the Hi'vite, and the Jeb'u-site, heard

2 thereof; that they gathered themselves together, to fight with Josh'u-a and with Is'ra-el, with one accord.

3 But when the inhabitants of Gib'e-on heard what

4 Josh'u-a had done unto Jer'i-cho and to A'i, they also did work wilily, and went and [8]made as if they had been ambassadors, and took old sacks upon their asses, and wine-skins, old and rent and bound up;

5 and old shoes and clouted upon their feet, and old garments upon them; and all the bread of their

6 provision was dry and was become mouldy. And they went to Josh'u-a unto the camp at Gil'gal, and said unto him, and to the men of Is'ra-el, We are come from a far country: now therefore make ye a

7 covenant with us. And the men of Is'ra-el said unto the Hi'vites, Peradventure ye dwell among us; and

8 how shall we make a covenant with you? And they said unto Josh'u-a, We are thy servants. And Josh'u-a said unto them, Who are ye? and from

9 whence come ye? And they said unto him, From a very far country thy servants are come because of the name of the LORD thy God: for we have heard

10 the fame of him, and all that he did in E'gypt, and all that he did to the two kings of the Am'o-rites,

[8]Another reading followed by most ancient versions, is, *took them provisions.* See ver. 12.

B. C. 1451.

that *were* beyond Jor'dan, to Si'hon king of Hesh'bon, and to Og king of Ba'shan, which *was* at Ash'ta-roth.

11 Wherefore our elders, and all the inhabitants of our country spake to us, saying, Take victuals †with you for the journey, and go to meet them, and say unto them, We *are* your servants: therefore now make ye a league with us.

12 This our bread we took hot *for* our provision out of our houses on the day we came forth to go unto you; but now, behold, it is dry, and it is mouldy:

13 And these bottles of wine, which we filled, *were* new, and, behold, they be rent: and these our garments and our shoes are become old by reason of the very long journey.

14 And ‖the men took of their victuals, [a]and asked not *counsel* at the mouth of the LORD.

15 And [c]Josh'u-a made peace with them, and made a league with them, to let them live: and the princes of the congregation sware unto them.

16 ¶And it came to pass at the end of three days after they had made a league with them, that they heard that they *were* their neighbours, and *that* they dwelt among them.

17 And the children of Is'ra-el journeyed, and came unto their cities on the third day. Now their cities *were* [p]Gib'e-on, and Che-phi'ra, and Be-e'roth, and Kir'jath-je'a-rim.

18 And the children of Is'ra-el smote them not, [q]because the princes of the congregation had sworn unto them by the LORD God of Is'ra-el. And all the congregation murmured against the princes.

19 But all the princes said unto all the congregation, We have sworn unto them by the LORD God of Is'ra-el: now therefore we may not touch them.

20 This we will do to them; we will even let them live, lest [r]wrath be upon us, because of the oath which we sware unto them.

21 And the princes said unto them, Let them live; but let them be [s]hewers of wood and drawers of water unto all the congregation; as the princes had [t]promised them.

22 ¶And Josh'u-a called for them, and he spake unto them, saying, Wherefore have ye beguiled us, saying, [u]We *are* very far from you; when [z]ye dwell among us?

23 Now therefore ye *are* [v]cursed, and there shall †none of you be freed from being bondmen, and [z]hewers of wood and drawers of water for the house of my God.

24 And they answered Josh'u-a, and said, Because it was certainly told thy servants, how that the LORD thy God [a]commanded his servant Mo'ses to give you all the land, and to destroy all the inhabitants of the land from before you, therefore [b]we were sore afraid of our lives because of you, and have done this thing.

25 And now, behold, we *are* [c]in thine hand: as it seemeth good and right unto thee to do unto us, do.

26 And so did he unto them, and delivered them out of the hand of the children of Is'ra-el, that they slew them not.

27 And Josh'u-a †made them that day [d]hewers of wood and drawers of water for the congregation and for the altar of the LORD, even unto this day, [e]in the place which he should choose.

CHAPTER X.

Five kings war against Gibeon—The sun and moon stand still.

NOW it came to pass when A-don'i-ze'dek king of Je-ru'sa-lem had heard how Josh'u-a had taken A'i, and had utterly destroyed it; [a]as he had done to Jer'i-cho and her king, so he had done to [b]A'i and her king; and [c]how the inhabitants of Gib'e-on had made peace with Is'ra-el, and were among them;

2 That they [d]feared greatly, because Gib'e-on *was* a great city, as one of the †royal cities, and because it *was* greater than A'i, and all the men thereof *were* mighty.

3 Wherefore A-don'i-ze'dek king of Je-ru'sa-lem sent unto Ho'ham king of He'bron, and unto Pi'ram king of Jar'muth, and unto Ja-phi'a king of La'chish, and unto De'bir king of Eg'lon, saying,

B. C. 1451.

that were beyond Jor'dan, to Si'hon king of Hesh'bon, and to Og king of Ba'shan, which was at Ash'ta-roth.

11 And our elders and all the inhabitants of our country spake to us, saying, Take provision in your hand for the journey, and go to meet them, and say unto them, We are your servants: and now make ye a
12 covenant with us. This our bread we took hot for our provision out of our houses on the day we came forth to go unto you; but now, behold, it is dry, and
13 is become mouldy: and these wine-skins, which we filled, were new; and, behold, they be rent: and these our garments and our shoes are become old
14 by reason of the very long journey. And the men took of their provision, and asked not counsel at the
15 mouth of the LORD. And Josh'u-a made peace with them, and made a covenant with them, to let them live: and the princes of the congregation sware unto
16 them. And it came to pass at the end of three days after they had made a covenant with them, that they heard that they were their neighbours, and that they
17 dwelt among them. And the children of Is'ra-el journeyed, and came unto their cities on the third day. Now their cities were Gib'e-on, and Che-phi'rah,
18 and Be-e'roth, and Kir'i-ath-je'a-rim. And the children of Is'ra-el smote them not, because the princes of the congregation had sworn unto them by the LORD, the God of Is'ra-el. And all the congregation murmured
19 against the princes. But all the princes said unto all the congregation, We have sworn unto them by the LORD, the God of Is'ra-el: now therefore we may
20 not touch them. This we will do to them, and let them live; lest wrath be upon us, because of the
21 oath which we sware unto them. And the princes said unto them, Let them live: so they became hewers of wood and drawers of water unto all the congregation; as the princes had spoken unto them.
22 And Josh'u-a called for them, and he spake unto them saying, Wherefore have ye beguiled us, saying, We are very far from you; when ye dwell
23 among us? Now therefore ye are cursed, and there [1]shall never fail to be of you bondmen, both hewers of wood and drawers of water for the house
24 of my God. And they answered Josh'u-a, and said, Because it was certainly told thy servants, how that the LORD thy God commanded his servant Mo'ses to give you all the land, and to destroy all the inhabitants of the land from before you; therefore we were sore afraid for our lives because of you, and
25 have done this thing. And now, behold, we are in thine hand: as it seemeth good and right unto thee
26 to do unto us, do. And so did he unto them, and delivered them out of the hand of the children of
27 Is'ra-el, that they slew them not. And Josh'u-a made them that day hewers of wood and drawers of water for the congregation, and for the altar of the LORD, unto this day, in the place which he should choose.

10 Now it came to pass, when A-don'i-ze'dek king of Je-ru'sa-lem heard how Josh'u-a had taken A'i, and had [2]utterly destroyed it; as he had done to Jer'i-cho and her king, so he had done to A'i and her king; and how the inhabitants of Gib'e-on had made peace with Is'ra-el,
2 and were among them; that they feared greatly, because Gib'e-on was a great city, as one of the royal cities, and because it was greater than A'i, and all the
3 men thereof were mighty. Wherefore A-don'i-ze'dek king of Je-ru'sa-lem sent unto Ho'ham king of He'bron, and unto Pi'ram king of Jar'muth, and unto Ja-phi'a king of La'chish, and unto De'bir king of Eg'lon, saying,

†Heb. *in your hand.*

‖Or. *they received the men by reason of their victuals.*

[a]Num. 27. 21. Isa. 30.1,2. See Judg. 1 1. 1 Sam. 22. 10.& 23.10. 11. & 30. 8. 2 Sam. 2.1. & 5. 19.
[c]ch. 11. 19 2 Sam. 21. 2.
[p]ch. 18. 25 26, 28. Ezra. 2.25.
[q]Eccl. 5. 2. Ps. 15. 4.
[r]See 2 Sam. 21. 1, 2. 6. Ezek. 17. 13, 15, 18, 19.
[s]Zech. 5. 3, 4. Mal. 3. 5.
[t]Deut. 29. 11.
[u]ver. 15.
[z]ver. 6, 9.
[z]ver. 16.
[v]Gen. 9.25.
†Heb. *not be cut off from you.*
[a]ver. 21,27.
[a]Ex. 23.32. Deut.7.1,2.
[b]Ex. 15.14.
[c]Gen. 16. 6.
†Heb. *gave*, or, *delivered to be.* [d]1 Chron. 9. 2. Ezra. 8.20.
[e]ver.21,23. Deut.12.5.

[a]ch. 6. 21.
[b]ch. 8. 22, 26, 28.
[c]ch. 9. 15.
[d]Ex. 15. 14, 15, 16. Deut.11.25
†Heb. *cities of the kingdom.*

[1]Heb. *shall not be cut off from you.*

[2]Heb. *devoted.*

B. C. 1451.

4 Come up unto me, and help me, that we may smite Gib'e-on: [e]for it hath made peace with Josh'u-a and with the children of Is'ra-el.

5 Therefore the five kings of the Am'o-rites, the king of Je-ru'sa-lem, the king of He'bron, the king of Jar'muth, the king of La'chish, the king of Eg'lon, [f]gathered themselves together, and went up, they and all their hosts, and encamped before Gib'e-on, and made war against it.

6 ¶And the men of Gib'e-on sent unto Josh'u-a [g]to the camp to Gil'gal, saying, Slack not thy hand from thy servants; come up to us quickly, and save us, and help us: for all the kings of the Am'o-rites that dwell in the mountains are gathered together against us.

7 So Josh'u-a ascended from Gil'gal, he, and [h]all the people of war with him, and all the mighty men of valour.

8 ¶And the LORD said unto Josh'u-a, [i]Fear them not: for I have delivered them into thine hand; [k]there shall not a man of them stand before thee.

9 Josh'u-a therefore came unto them suddenly, *and* went up from Gil'gal all night.

10 And the LORD [l]discomfited them before Is'ra-el, and slew them with a great slaughter at Gib'e-on, and chased them along the way that goeth up [m]to Beth-ho'ron, and smote them to [n]A-ze'kah, and unto Mak-ke'dah.

11 And it came to pass as they fled from before Is'ra-el, *and* were in the going d wn to Beth-ho'ron, [o]that the LORD cast down great stones from heaven upon them unto A-ze'kah, and they died: *they were* more which died with hailstones than *they* whom the children of Is'ra-el slew with the sword.

12 ¶Then spake Josh'u-a to the LORD in the day when the LORD delivered up the Am'o-rites before the children of Is'ra-el, and he said in the sight of Is'ra-el, [p]Sun, †stand thou still upon Gib'e-on; and thou, Moon, in the valley of [q]Aj'a-lon.

13 And the sun stood still, and the moon stayed, until the people had avenged themselves upon their enemies. [r]*Is* not this written in the book of ‖ Ja'sher? So the sun stood still in the midst of heaven, and hasted not to go down about a whole day.

14 And there was [s]no day like that before it or after it, that the LORD hearkened unto the voice of a man: for [t]the LORD fought for Is'ra-el.

15 ¶[u]And Josh'u-a returned, and all Is'ra-el with him unto the camp to Gil'gal.

16 But these five kings fled, and hid themselves in a cave at Mak-ke'dah.

17 And it was told Josh'u-a, saying, The five kings are found hid in a cave at Mak-ke'dah.

18 And Josh'u-a said, Roll great stones upon the mouth of the cave, and set men by it for to keep them:

19 And stay ye not, *but* pursue after your enemies, and †smite the hindmost of them; suffer them not to enter into their cities: for the LORD your God hath delivered them into your hand.

20 And it came to pass, when Josh'u-a and the children of Is'ra-el had made an end of slaying them with a very great slaughter, till they were consumed, that the rest *which* remained of them entered into fenced cities.

21 And all the people returned to the camp to Josh'u-a at Mak-ke'dah in peace: [z]none moved his tongue against any of the children of Is'ra-el.

22 Then said Josh'u-a, Open the mouth of the cave, and bring out those five kings unto me out of the cave.

23 And they did so, and brought forth those five kings unto him out of the cave, the king of Je-ru'sa-lem, the king of He'bron, the king of Jar'muth, the king of La'chish, *and* the king of Eg'lon.

24 And it came to pass, when they brought out those kings unto Josh'u-a, that Josh'u-a called for all the men of

[e] ver. 1, ch. 9. 15.
[f] ch. 9. 2.
[g] ch. 5. 10. & 9. 6.
[h] ch. 8. 1.
[i] ch. 11. 6. Judg. 4. 14.
[k] ch. 1. 5.
[l] Judg. 4. 15. 1 Sam. 7. 10, 12. Ps. 18. 14. Isa. 28. 21.
[m] ch. 16. 3, 5.
[n] ch. 15. 35.
[o] Ps. 18. 13, 14. & 77. 17. Isa. 30. 30. Rev. 16. 21.
[p] Isa. 28. 21. Hab. 3. 11.
† Heb. *be silent.*
[q] Judg. 12. 12.
[r] 2 Sam. 1. 18.
‖ Or, *the upright.*
[s] See Isa 38. 8.
[t] Deut. 1. 30. ver. 42. & ch. 23. 3.
[u] ver. 43.
† Heb. *cut off the tail.*
[z] Ex. 11. 7.

B. C. 1451.

4 Come up unto me, and help me, and let us smite Gib'e-on: for it hath made peace with Josh'u-a and
5 with the children of Is'ra-el. Therefore the five kings of the Am'o-rites, the king of Je-ru'sa-lem, the king of He'bron, the king of Jar'muth, the king of La'chish, the king of Eg'lon, gathered themselves together, and went up, they and all their hosts, and encamped against Gib'e-on, and made
6 war against it. And the men of Gib'e-on sent unto Josh'u-a to the camp to Gil'gal, saying, Slack not thy hand from thy servants; come up to us quickly, and save us, and help us: for all the kings of the Am'o-rites that dwell in the hill country are gathered
7 together against us. So Josh'u-a went up from Gil'gal, he, and all the people of war with him, and all
8 the mighty men of valour. And the LORD said unto Josh'u-a, Fear them not: for I have delivered them into thine hands; there shall not a man of them
9 stand before thee. Josh'u-a therefore came upon them suddenly; *for* he went up from Gil'gal all the
10 night. And the LORD discomfited them before Is'ra-el, and he slew them with a great slaughter at Gib'e-on, and chased them by the way of the ascent of Beth-ho'ron, and smote them to A-ze'kah, and unto Mak-ke'-
11 dah. And it came to pass, as they fled from before Is'ra-el, while they were in the going down of Beth-ho'ron, that the LORD cast down great stones from heaven upon them unto A-ze'kah, and they died: they were more which died with the hailstones than they whom the children of Is'ra-el slew with the sword.
12 Then spake Josh'u-a to the LORD in the day when the LORD delivered up the Am'o-rites before the children of Is'ra-el; and he said in the sight of Is'ra-el,
Sun, [1]stand thou still upon Gib'e-on;
And thou, Moon, in the valley of Ai'ja-lon.
13 And the sun stood still, and the moon stayed,
Until the nation had avenged themselves of their enemies.
Is not this written in the book of [2]Ja'shar? And the sun stayed in the midst of heaven, and hasted not to
14 go down about a whole day. And there was no day like that before it or after it, that the LORD hearkened unto the voice of a man: for the LORD fought for Is'ra-el.
15 And Josh'u-a returned, and all Is'ra-el with him, unto the camp to Gil'gal.
16 And these five kings fled, and hid themselves in
17 the cave at Mak-ke'dah. And it was told Josh'u-a, saying, the five kings are found, hidden in the cave
18 at Mak-ke'dah. And Josh'u-a said, Roll great stones unto the mouth of the cave, and set men by it for to
19 keep them: but stay not ye; pursue after your enemies, and smite the hindmost of them; suffer them not to enter into their cities: for the LORD your
20 God hath delivered them into your hand. And it came to pass, whon Josh'u-a and the children of Is'-ra-el had made an end of slaying them with a very great slaughter, till they were consumed, and the remnant which remained of them had entered into
21 the fenced cities, that all the people returned to the camp to Josh'u-a at Mak-ke'dah in peace: none [3]moved his tongue against any of the children of
22 Is'ra-el. Then said Josh'u-a, Open the mouth of the cave, and bring forth those five kings unto me out
23 of the cave. And they did so, and brought forth those five kings unto him out of the cave, the king of Je-ru'sa-lem, the king of He'bron, the king of Jar'-
24 muth, the king of La'chish, the king of Eg'lon. And it came to pass, when they brought forth those kings unto Josh'u-a, that Josh'u-a called for all the men of

[1] Heb. *be silent.*
[2] Or, *The Upright* See 2 Sam. 1. 18.
[3] Heb. *whetted.*

B. C. 1451.

Is'ra-el, and said unto the captains of the men of war which went with him, Come near, [b]put your feet upon the necks of these kings. And they came near, and put their feet upon the necks of them.

25 And Josh'u-a said unto them, [c]Fear not, nor be dismayed, be strong and of good courage: for [d]thus shall the LORD do to all your enemies against whom ye fight.

26 And afterward Josh'u-a smote them, and slew them, and hanged them on five trees: and they [b]were hanging upon the trees until the evening.

27 And it came to pass at the time of the going down of the sun, *that* Josh'u-a commanded, and they [e]took them down off the trees, and cast them into the cave wherein they had been hid, and laid great stones in the cave's mouth, *which remain* until this very day.

28 ¶And that day Josh'u-a took Mak-ke'dah, and smote it with the edge of the sword, and the king thereof he utterly destroyed, them, and all the souls that *were* therein; he let none remain: and he did to the king of Mak-ke'dah [d]as he did unto the king of Jer'i-cho.

29 Then Josh'u-a passed from Mak-ke'dah, and all Is'ra-el with him, unto Lib'nah, and fought against Lib'nah:

30 And the LORD delivered it also, and the king thereof, into the hand of Is'ra-el; and he smote it with the edge of the sword, and all the souls that *were* therein; he let none remain in it; but did unto the king thereof as he did unto the king of Jer'i-cho.

31 ¶And Josh'u-a passed from Lib'nah, and all Is'ra-el with him, unto La'chish, and encamped against it, and fought against it:

32 And the LORD delivered La'chish into the hand of Is'ra-el, which took it on the second day, and smote it with the edge of the sword, and all the souls that *were* therein, according to all that he had done to Lib'nah.

33 ¶Then Ho'ram king of Ge'zer came up to help La'chish; and Josh'u-a smote him and his people, until he had left him none remaining.

34 ¶And from La'chish Josh'u-a passed unto Eg'lon, and all Is'ra-el with him; and they encamped against it, and fought against it:

35 And they took it on that day, and smote it with the edge of the sword, and all the souls that *were* therein he utterly destroyed that day, according to all that he had done to La'chish.

36 And Josh'u-a went up from Eg'lon, and all Is'ra-el with him, unto [e]He'bron; and they fought against it:

37 And they took it, and smote it with the edge of the sword, and the king thereof, and all the cities thereof, and all the souls that *were* therein; he left none remaining, according to all that he had done to Eg'lon; but destroyed it utterly, and all the souls that *were* therein.

38 ¶And Josh'u-a returned, and all Is'ra-el with him, to [f]De'bir; and fought against it:

39 And he took it, and the king thereof, and all the cities thereof; and they smote them with the edge of the sword, and utterly destroyed all the souls that *were* therein; he left none remaining: as he had done to He'bron, so he did to De'bir, and to the king thereof; as he had done also to Lib'nah, and to her king.

40 ¶So Josh'u-a smote all the country of the hills, and of the south, and of the vale, and of the springs, and all their kings: he left none remaining, but utterly destroyed all that breathed, as the LORD God of Is'ra-el [g]commanded.

41 And Josh'u-a smote them from Ka'desh-bar'ne-a even unto [h]Ga'za, [i]and all the country of Go'shen, even unto Gib'e-on.

42 And all these kings and their land did Josh'u-a take at one time; [k]because the LORD God of Is'ra-el fought for Is'ra-el.

43 And Josh'u-a returned, and all Is'ra-el with him, unto the camp to Gil'gal.

B. C. 1451.

Is'ra-el, and said unto the chiefs of the men of war which went with him, Come near, put your feet upon the necks of these kings. And they came near, and put
25 their feet upon the necks of them. And Josh'u-a said unto them, Fear not, nor be dismayed; be strong and of good courage: for thus shall the LORD do to all
26 your enemies against whom ye fight. And afterward Josh'u-a smote them, and put them to death, and hanged them on five trees: and they were hanging
27 upon the trees until the evening. And it came to pass at the time of the going down of the sun, that Josh'u-a commanded, and they took them down off the trees, and cast them into the cave wherein they had hidden themselves, and laid great stones on the mouth of the cave, unto this very day.
28 And Josh'u-a took Mak-ke'dah on that day, and smote it with the edge of the sword, and the king thereof; he [1]utterly destroyed them and all the souls that were therein, he left none remaining: and he did to the king of Mak'ke-dah as he had done unto the king of Jer'i-cho.
29 And Josh'u-a passed from Mak-ke'dah, and all Is'ra-el with him, unto Lib'nah, and fought against Lib'nah:
30 and the LORD delivered it also, and the king thereof, into the hand of Is'ra-el; and he smote it with the edge of the sword, and all the souls that were therein; he left none remaining in it; and he did unto the king thereof as he had done unto the king of Jer'i-cho.
31 And Josh'u-a passed from Lib'nah, and all Is'ra-el with him, unto La'chish, and encamped against it,
32 and fought against it: and the LORD delivered La'chish into the hand of Is'ra-el, and he took it on the second day, and smote it with the edge of the sword, and all the souls that were therein, according to all that he had done to Lib'nah.
33 Then Ho'ram king of Ge'zer came up to help La'chish; and Josh'u-a smote him and his people, until he had left him none remaining.
34 And Josh'u-a passed from La'chish, and all Is'ra-el with him, unto Eg'lon; and they encamped against
35 it, and fought against it; and they took it on that day, and smote it with the edge of the sword, and all the souls that were therein he [1]utterly destroyed that day, according to all that he had done to La'chish.
36 And Josh'u-a went up from Eg'lon, and all Is'ra-el with
37 him, unto He'bron; and they fought against it: and they took it, and smote it with the edge of the sword, and the king thereof, and all the cities thereof, and all the souls that were therein; he left none remaining, according to all that he had done to Eg'lon; but he [1]utterly destroyed it, and all the souls that were therein.
38 And Josh'u-a returned, and all Is'ra-el with him, to
39 De'bir; and fought against it: and he took it, and the king thereof, and all the cities thereof; and they smote them with the edge of the sword, and [1]utterly destroyed all the souls that were therein; he left none remaining: as he had done to He'bron, so he did to De'bir, and to the king thereof; as he had done also to Lib'nah, and to the king thereof.
40 So Josh'u-a smote all the land, the hill country, and the South, and the lowland, and the slopes, and all their kings; he left none remaining: but he [1]utterly destroyed all that breathed, as the LORD,
41 the God of Is'ra-el commanded. And Josh'u-a smote them from Ka'desh-bar'ne-a even unto Ga'za, and all
42 the country of Go'shen, even unto Gib'e-on. And all these kings and their land did Josh'u-a take at one time, because the LORD, the God of Is'ra-el, fought
43 for Is'ra-el. And Josh'u-a returned, and all Is'ra-el with him, unto the camp to Gil'gal.

[1] Heb. *devoted.*

[b] Ps. 107. 10. & 110.5. & 149. 8, 9. Isa. 26. 5, 6. Mal. 4. 3.
[c] Deut. 31. 8. Jush. 1. 9.
[d] Deut. 3. 21. & 7. 19.
[e] Josh. 8. 29.
[d] Josh. 6. 21.
[e] See ch. 14. 13. & 15. 13. Judg. 1. 10.
[f] See ch. 15. 15. Judg. 1. 11.
[g] Deut. 20. 17.
[h] Gen. 10. 19. & 11. 16. Amer. 14.
[i] Josh. 18
[k] Josh. 23. 3.

B. C. 1450.

CHAPTER XI.

Divers kings overcome at the waters of Merom.

AND it came to pass, when Ja'bin king of Ha'zor had heard *those things*, that he [a]sent to Jo'bab king of Ma'don, and to the king [b]of Shim'ron, and to the king of Ach'shaph,
2 And to the kings that *were* on the north of the mountains, and of the plains south of [c]Chin'ne-roth, and in the valley, and in the borders [d]of Dor on the west,
3 *And to* the Ca'naan-ite on the east and on the west, and *to* the Am'o-rite, and the Hit'tite, and the Per'iz-zite, and the Jeb'u-site in the mountains, [e]and *to* the Hi'vite under [f] Her'mon [g]in the land of Miz'peh.
4 And they went out, they and all their hosts with them, much people, [h]even as the sand that *is* upon the sea shore in multitude, with horses and chariots very many.
5 And when all these kings were †met together, they came and pitched together at the waters of Me'rom, to fight against Is'ra-el.
6 ¶And the LORD said unto Josh'u-a, [i]Be not afraid because of them: for to-morrow about this time will I deliver them up all slain before Is'ra-el: thou shalt [k]hough their horses, and burn their chariots with fire.
7 So Josh'u-a came, and all the people of war with him, against them by the waters of Me'rom suddenly; and they fell upon them.
8 And the LORD delivered them into the hand of Is'ra-el, who smote them, and chased them unto ‖ great Zi'don, and unto [l]‖ †Mis're-photh-ma'im, and unto the valley of Miz'peh eastward; and they smote them, until they left them none remaining.
9 And Josh'u-a did unto them [m]as the LORD bade him: he houghed their horses, and burnt their chariots with fire.
10 ¶And Josh'u-a at that time turned back, and took Ha'zor, and smote the king thereof with the sword: for Ha'zor beforetime was the head of all those kingdoms.
11 And they smote all the souls that *were* therein with the edge of the sword, utterly destroying *them:* there was not †any left to breathe: and he burnt Ha'zor with fire.
12 And all the cities of those kings, and all the kings of them, did Josh'u-a take, and smote them with the edge of the sword, *and* he utterly destroyed them, [n]as Mo'ses the servant of the LORD commanded.
13 But *as for* the cities that stood still †in their strength, Is'ra-el burned none of them, save Ha'zor only; *that* did Josh'u-a burn.
14 And all the spoil of these cities, and the cattle, the children of Is'ra-el took for a prey unto themselves; but every man they smote with the edge of the sword, until they had destroyed them, neither left they any to breathe.
15 ¶[o]As the LORD commanded Mo'ses his servant, so [p]did Mo'ses command Josh'u-a, and [q]so did Josh'u-a; †he left nothing undone of all that the LORD commanded Mo'ses.
16 So Josh'u-a took all that land, [r]the hills, and all the south country, [s]and all the land of Go'shen, and the valley, and the plain, and the mountain of Is'ra-el, and the valley of the same;
17 [t]*Even* from ‖ the mount Ha'lak, that goeth up to Se'ir, even unto Ba'al-gad in the valley of Leb'a-non under mount Her'mon: and [u]all their kings he took, and smote them, and slew them.
18 ‖ Josh'u-a made war a long time with all those kings.
19 There was not a city that made peace with the children of Is'ra-el, save [z]the Hi'vites the inhabitants of Gib'e-on: all *other* they took in battle.
20 For [v]it was of the LORD to harden their hearts, that they should come against Is'ra-el in battle, that he might destroy them utterly, *and* that they might have no favour, but that he might destroy them, [z]as the LORD commanded Mo'ses.
21 ¶And at that time came Josh'u-a, and cut off [a]the An'a-kim from the mountains, from He'bron, from De'bir,

B. C. 1450.

11 And it came to pass, when Ja'bin king of Ha'zor heard thereof, that he sent to Jo'bab king of Ma'don, and to the king of Shim'ron, and to the king of Ach'-
2 shaph, and to the kings that were on the north, in the hill country, and in the Ar'a-bah south of Chin'-ne-roth, and in the lowland, and in [1]the heights of
3 Dor on the west, to the Ca'naan-ite on the east and on the west, and the Am'o-rite, and the Hit'tite, and the Per'iz-zite, and the Jeb'u site in the hill country, and the Hi'vite under Her'mon in the land of Miz'pah.
4 And they went out, they and all their hosts with them, much people, even as the sand that is upon the sea shore in multitude, with horses and chariots
5 very many. And all these kings met together; and they came and pitched together at the waters of
6 Me'rom, to fight with Is'ra-el. And the LORD said unto Josh'u-a, Be not afraid because of them: for to-morrow at this time will I deliver them up all slain before Is'ra-el: thou shalt hough their horses, and
7 burn their chariots with fire. So Josh'u-a came, and all the people of war with him, against them by the waters of Me'rom suddenly, and fell upon them.
8 And the LORD delivered them into the hand of Is'ra-el, and they smote them, and chased them unto great Zi'don, and unto Mis're-photh-ma'im, and unto the valley of Miz'peh eastward; and they smote them,
9 until they left them none remaining. And Josh'u-a did unto them as the LORD bade him: he houghed their horses, and burnt their chariots with fire.
10 And Josh'u-a turned back at that time, and took Ha'zor, and smote the king thereof with the sword: for Ha'zor beforetime was the head of all those
11 kingdoms. And they smote all the souls that were therein with the edge of the sword, [2]utterly destroying them: there was none left that breathed: and he
12 burnt Ha'zor with fire. And all the cities of those kings, and all the kings of them, did Josh'u-a take, and he smote them with the edge of the sword, and [3]utterly destroyed them; as Mo'ses the servant of
13 the LORD commanded. But as for the cities that stood on their mounds, Is'ra-el burned none of them,
14 save Ha'zor only; that did Josh'u-a burn. And all the spoil of these cities, and the cattle, the children of Is'ra-el took for a prey unto themselves; but every man they smote with the edge of the sword, until they had destroyed them, neither left they any that
15 breathed. As the LORD commanded Mo'ses his servant, so did Mo'ses command Josh'u-a: and so did Josh'u-a; [4]he left nothing undone of all that the LORD commanded Mo'ses.
16 So Josh'u-a took all that land, the hill country, and all the South, and all the land of Go'shen, and the lowland, and the Ar'a-bah, and the hill country
17 of Is'ra-el, and the lowland of the same; from [5]mount Ha'lak, that goeth up to Se'ir, even unto Ba'al-gad in the valley of Leb'a-non under mount Her'mon: and all their kings he took, and smote them, and put
18 them to death. Josh'u-a made war a long time with
19 all those kings. There was not a city that made peace with the children of Is'ra-el, save the Hi'vites the inhabitants of Gib'e-on: they took all in battle.
20 For it was of the LORD to [6]harden their hearts, to come against Is'ra-el in battle, that he might [7]utterly destroy them, that they [8]might have no favour, but that he might destroy them, as the LORD commanded Mos'es.
21 And Josh'u-a came at that time, and cut off the An'-a-kim from the hill country, from He'bron, from De'bir,

---

[a] ch. 10. 3.
[b] ch. 19. 15.
[c] Num. 34. 11.
[d] ch. 17. 11. Judg. 1. 27. 1 Kings 4. 11.
[e] Judg. 3. 3.
[f] ch. 13. 11.
[g] Gen. 31. 49.
[h] Gen. 22. 17. & 32. 12. Judg. 7. 12. 1 Sam. 13. 5
† Heb. *assembled by appointment.*
[i] ch. 10. 8.
[k] 2 Sam. 8. 4.
‖ Or *Zidon-rabbah.*
[l] ch. 13. 6.
‖ Or, *salt pits.*
† Heb. *burnings.*
[m] ver. 6.
† Heb. *any breath.*
[n] Num. 33. 52. Deut. 7. 2. & 20. 16, 17.
† Heb. *on their heap.*
[o] Ex. 34. 11, 12.
[p] Deut. 7. 2.
[q] ch. 1. 7.
† Heb. *he removed nothing.*
[r] ch. 12. 8.
[s] ch. 10. 41.
[t] ch. 12. 7.
‖ Or, *the smooth mountain.*
[u] Deut. 7. 24. ch. 12. 7.
‖ Till 1445, ver. 23.
[z] ch. 9. 3, 7.
[v] Deut. 2. 30 Judg. 14. 4 1 Sam. 2. 25 1 Kings 12. 15. Rom. 9. 18.
[z] Deut. 20. 16, 17.
[a] Num. 13. 22, 33. Deut. 1. 28. ch. 15. 13, 14.

[1] Or, *Naphoth-por*
[2] Heb. *devoting.*
[3] Heb. *devoted.*
[4] Heb. *he removed nothing.*
[5] Or, *the bare mounta*
[6] Heb. *make strong.*
[7] Heb. *devote.*
[8] Or, *might sue for favour*

B. C. 1450.

from A'nab, and from all the mountains of Ju'dah, and from all the mountains of Is'ra-el: Josh'u-a destroyed them utterly with their cities.

22 There was none of the An'a-kim left in the land of the children of Is'ra-el: only in Ga'za, in [b]Gath, [c]and in Ash'dod, there remained.

23 So Josh'u-a took the whole land, [d]according to all that the LORD said unto Mo'ses; and Josh'u-a gave it for an inheritance unto Is'ra-el [e]according to their divisions by their tribes. [f]And the land rested from war.

CHAPTER XII.

The one and thirty kings on the other side Jordan which Joshua smote.

NOW these *are* the kings of the land, which the children of Is'ra-el smote, and possessed their land on the other side Jor'dan toward the rising of the sun, [a]from the river Ar'non [b]unto mount Her'mon, and all the plain on the east:

2 [c]Si'hon king of the Am'o-rites, who dwelt in Hesh'bon, *and* ruled from Ar'o-er, which *is* upon the bank of the river Ar'non, and from the middle of the river, and from half Gil'e-ad, even unto the river Jab'bok, *which is* the border of the children of Am'mon;

3 And [d]from the plain to the sea of Chin'ne-roth on the east, and unto the sea of the plain, *even* the salt sea on the east, [e]the way to Beth-jesh'i-moth; and from ‖ the south, under ‖ [f]Ash'doth-pis'gah:

4 ¶ And [g]the coast of Og king of Ba'shan, *which was* of [h]the remnant of the giants, [i]that dwelt at Ash'ta-roth and at Ed're-i,

5 And reigned in [k]mount Her'mon, [l]and in Sal'cah, and in all Ba'shan, [m]unto the border of the Gesh'u-rites, and the Ma-ach'a-thites, and half Gil'e-ad, the border of Si'hon king of Hesh'bon.

6 [n]Them did Mo'ses the servant of the LORD and the children of Is'ra-el smite: and [o]Mo'ses the servant of the LORD gave it *for* a possession unto the Reu'ben-ites, and the Gad'ites, and the half tribe of Ma-nas'seh.

7 ¶ And these *are* the kings of the country [p]which Josh'u-a and the children of Is'ra-el smote on this side Jor'dan on the west, from Ba'al-gad in the valley of Leb'a-non, even unto the mount Ha'lak that goeth up to [q]Se'ir; which Josh'u-a [r]gave unto the tribes of Is'ra-el *for* a possession according to their divisions;

8 [s]In the mountains, and in the valleys, and in the plains, and in the springs, and in the wilderness, and in the south country; [t]the Hit'tites, the Am'o-rites, and the Ca'naan'ites, the Per'iz-zites, the Hi'vites, and the Jeb'u-sites:

9 [u]The king of Jer'i-cho, one; [z]the king of A'i, which *is* beside Beth'el, one;

10 [v]The king of Je-ru'sa-lem, one; the king of He'bron, one;

11 The king of Jar'muth, one; the king of La'chish, one;

12 The king of Eg'lon, one; [x]the king of Ge'zer, one;

13 [a]The king of De'bir, one; the king of Ge'der, one;

14 The king of Hor'mah, one; the king of A'rad, one;

15 [b]The king of Lib'nah, one; the king of A-dul'lam, one;

16 [c]The king of Mak-ke'dah, one; [d]the king of Beth'-el, one;

17 The king of Tap'pu-ah, one; [e]the king of He'pher, one;

18 The king of A'phek, one; the king of ‖ La-sha'ron, one;

19 The king of Ma'don, one; [f]the king of Ha'zor, one;

20 The king of [g]Shim'ron-me'ron, one; the king of Ach'shaph, one;

21 The king of Ta'a-nach, one; the king of Me-gid'do, one;

22 [h]The king of Ke'desh, one; the king of Jok'ne-am of Car'mel, one;

23 The king of Dor in the [i]coast of Dor, one; the king of [k]the nations of Gil'gal, one;

24 The king of Tir'zah, one: all the kings thirty and one.

B. C. 1450.

from A'nab, and from all the hill country of Ju'dah, and from all the hill country of Is'ra-el: Josh'u-a
22 [1]utterly destroyed them with their cities. There was none of the An'a-kim left in the land of the children of Is'ra-el: only in Ga'za, in Gath, and in Ash'-
23 dod, did some remain. So Josh'u-a took the whole land, according to all that the LORD spake unto Mo'ses; and Josh'u-a gave it for an inheritance unto Is'ra-el according to their divisions by their tribes. And the land had rest from war.

12 Now these are the kings of the land, whom the children of Is'ra-el smote, and possessed their land beyond Jor'dan toward the sunrising, from the valley of Ar'non unto mount Her'mon, and all the Ar'a-bah
2 eastward: Si'hon king of the Am'o-rites, who dwelt in Hesh'bon, and ruled from Ar'o-er, which is on the edge of the valley of Ar'non, and [2]*the city that is in* the middle of the valley, and half Gil'e-ad, even unto the river Jab'bok, the border of the children of Am'-
3 mon: and the Ar'a-bah unto the sea of Chin'ne-roth, eastward, and unto the sea of the Ar'a-bah, even the Salt Sea, eastward, the way to Beth-jesh'i-moth; and
4 on the south, under the slopes of Pis'gah: and the border of Og king of Ba'shan, of the remnant of the
5 Reph'a-im, who dwelt at Ash'ta-roth and at Ed're-i, and ruled in mount Her'mon, and in Sal'e-cah, and in all Ba'shan, unto the border of the Gesh'u-rites and the Ma-ac'a-thites, and half Gil'e-ad, the border of Si'hon
6 king of Hesh'bon. Mo'ses the servant of the LORD and the children of Is'ra-el smote them: and Mo'ses the servant of the LORD gave it for a possession unto the Reu'ben-ites, and the Gad'ites, and the half tribe of Ma-nas'seh.
7 And these are the kings of the land whom Josh'u-a and the children of Is'ra-el smote beyond Jor'dan westward, from Ba'al-gad in the valley of Leb'a-non even unto [3]mount Ha'lak, that goeth up to Se'ir; and Josh'u-a gave it unto the tribes of Is'ra-el for a posses-
8 sion according to their divisions; in the hill country, and in the lowland, and in the Ar'a-bah, and in the slopes, and in the wilderness, and in the South; the Hit'tite, the Am'o-rite, and the Ca'naan-ite, the Per'iz-
9 zite, the Hi'vite, and the Jeb'u-site: the king of Jer'i-cho, one; the king of A'i, which is beside Beth'-el, one;
10 the king of Je-ru'sa-lem, one; the king of He'bron,
11 one; the king of Jar'muth, one; the king of La'chish,
12 one; the king of Eg'lon, one; the king of Ge'zer, one;
13 the king of De'bir, one; the king of Ge'der, one;
14 the king of Hor'mah, one; the king of A'rad, one;
15 the king of Lib'nah, one; the king of A-dul'lam, one;
16 the king of Mak-ke'dah, one; the king of Beth'-el,
17 one; the king of Tap'pu-ah, one; the king of He'pher,
18 one; the king of A'phek, one; the king of Las-sha'-
19 ron, one; the king of Ma'don, one; the king of Ha'-
20 zor, one; the king of Shim'ron-me'ron, one; the king
21 of Ach'shaph, one; the king of Ta'a-nach, one; the
22 king of Me-gid'do, one; the king of Ke'desh, one; the
23 king of Jok'ne-am in Car'mel, one; the king of Dor in [4]the height of Dor, one; the king of [5]Go'i-im, in
24 Gil'gal, one; the king of Tir'zah, one: all the kings thirty and one.

P. C. 1450.

[b] 1 Sam. 17. 4.
[c] ch. 15. 46.
[d] Num. 34. 2, &c.
[e] Num. 26. 53. ch. 14. & 15. & 16. & 17. & 18. & 19.
[f] ch. 14. 15. & 21. 44. & 22. 4. & 23. 1.

1445. ver 18.

1452.

[a] Num. 21. 24.
[b] Deut. 3. 8. 9.
[c] Num. 21. 24. Deut. 2. 33. 36. & 3. 6 16.
[d] Deut. 3. 17
[e] ch. 13. 20
‖ Or, *Teman.*
[f] Or, *the springs of Pisgah*, or, *the hill*
[g] Deut. 3. 17. & 4. 49.
[h] Num. 21. 35. Deut. 3. 4. 10.
[i] Deut. 3. 11. ch. 13. 12.
[k] Deut. 1. 4.
[l] Deut. 3. 8.
[m] Deut. 3. 10 ch. 13. 11.
[n] Deut. 3. 14.
[o] Num. 21. 24, 33.
[p] Num. 32. 29, 33 Deut. 3. 11, 12.
[q] ch. 13. 8.
[r] ch. 11, 17. Gen. 14. 6. & 32. 3. Deut. 2. 1, 4.
[s] ch. 11. 23.
[t] ch. 10. 40. & 11. 16.

1451.

[u] Ex. 3. 8. & 23. 23. ch. 9. 1.
[v] ch. 6. 2.
[x] ch. 8. 29.
[y] ch. 10. 23.
[z] ch. 10. 33.
[a] ch. 10. 38
[b] ch. 10. 29.
[c] ch. 10. 28.
[d] ch. 8. 17. Judg. 1. 22
[e] 1 Kings 4. 10.

1450.

‖ Or. *Sharon.* Isa. 33. 9.
[f] ch 11 10
[g] ch. 11. 1. & 19. 15.
[h] ch. 19. 37.
[i] ch. 11. 2.
[k] Gen. 14. 1 2. Isa. 9. 1.

[1] Heb. *devoted.*
[2] See Deut. ii. 36.
[3] See ch. xi. 17.
[4] Or, *Naphath-dor*
[5] Or, *nations*

CHAPTER XIII.

The bounds of the land not yet conquered—Balaam slain.

B. C. 1445.

NOW Josh'u-a [a]was old *and* stricken in years; and the LORD said unto him, Thou art old *and* stricken in years, and there remaineth yet very much land [†]to be possessed.

2 [b]This *is* the land that yet remaineth: [c]all the borders of the Phi-lis'tines, and all [d]Gesh'u-ri,

3 [e]From Si'hor, which *is* before E'gypt, even unto the borders of Ek'ron northward, *which* is counted to the Ca'naan-ite: [f]five lords of the Phi-lis'tines; the Ga'zath-ites, and the Ash'doth-ites, the Esh'ka-lon-ites, the Git'tites, and the Ek'ron-ites; also [g]the A'vites:

4 From the south, all the land of the Ca'naan-ites, and ‖ Me-a'rah that *is* beside the Si-do'ni-ans, [h]unto A'phek, to the borders of [i]the Am'o-rites:

5 And the land of [k]the Gib'lites, and all Leb'a-non toward the sunrising, [l]from Ba'al-gad under mount Her'mon unto the entering into Ha'math.

6 All the inhabitants of the hill country from Leb'a-non unto [m]Mis're-photh-ma'im, *and* all the Si-do'ni-ans, them [n]will I drive out from before the children of Is'ra-el: only [o]divide thou it by lot unto the Is'ra-el-ites for an inheritance, as I have commanded thee.

7 Now therefore divide this land for an inheritance unto the nine tribes, and the half tribe of Ma-nas'seh,

8 With whom the Reu'ben-ites and the Gad'ites have received their inheritance, [p]which Mo'ses gave them, beyond Jor'dan eastward, *even* as Mo'ses the servant of the LORD gave them;

9 From Ar'o-er, that *is* upon the bank of the river Ar'non, and the city that *is* in the midst of the river, [q]and all the plain of Med'e-ba unto Di'bon;

10 And [r]all the cities of Si'hon king of the Am'o-rites, which reigned in Hesh'bon, unto the border of the children of Am'mon;

11 [s]And Gil'e-ad, and the border of the Gesh'u-rites and Ma-ach'a-thites, and all mount Her'mon, and all Ba'shan unto Sal'cah;

12 All the kingdom of Og in Ba'shan, which reigned in Ash'ta-roth and in Ed're-i, who remained of [t]the remnant of the giants: [u]for these did Mo'ses smite, and cast them out.

13 Nevertheless the children of Is'ra-el expelled [x]not the Gesh'u-rites, nor the Ma-ach'a-thites: but the Gesh'u-rites and the Ma-ach'a-thites dwell among the Is'ra-el-ites until this day.

14 [y]Only unto the tribe of Le'vi he gave none inheritance; the sacrifices of the LORD God of Is'ra-el made by fire *are* their inheritance, [z]as he said unto them.

15 ¶And Mo'ses gave unto the tribe of the children of Reu'ben *inheritance* according to their families.

16 And their coast was [a]from Ar'o-er, that *is* on the bank of the river Ar'non, [b]and the city that *is* in the midst of the river, [c]and all the plain by Med'e-ba:

17 Hesh'bon, and all her cities that *are* in the plain; Di'bon, and ‖ Ba'moth-ba'al, and Beth-ba'al-me'on,

18 [d]And Ja-ha'za, and Ked'e-moth, and Meph'a-ath,

19 [e]And Kir-jath-a'im, and [f]Sib'mah, and Za'reth-sha'har in the mount of the valley,

20 And Beth-pe'or, and [g]‖ Ash'doth-pis'gah, and Beth-jesh'i-moth,

21 [h]And all the cities of the plain, and all the kingdom of Si'hon king of the Am'o-rites, which reigned in Hesh'bon, [i]whom Mo'ses smote [k]with the princes of Mid'i-an, E'vi, and Re'kem, and Zur, and Hur, and Re'ba, *which were* dukes of Si'hon, dwelling in the country.

22 ¶[l]Ba'laam also the son of Be'or, the ‖soothsayer, did the children of Is'ra-el slay with the sword among them that were slain by them.

23 And the border of the children of Reu'ben was Jor'dan, and the border *thereof*. This *was* the inheritance of the children of Reu'ben after their families, the cities and the villages thereof.

24 And Mo'ses gave *inheritance* unto the tribe of Gad, *even* unto the children of Gad according to their families.

25 [m]And their coast was Ja'zer, and all the cities of Gil'e-ad,

13 Now Josh'u-a was old and well stricken in years; and the LORD said unto him, Thou art old and well stricken in years, and there remaineth yet very much

2 land to be possessed. This is the land that yet remaineth: all the regions of the Phi-lis'tines, and all

3 the Gesh'u-rites; from [1]the Shi'hor, which is before E'gypt, even unto the border of Ek'ron northward, *which* is counted to the Ca'naan-ites: the five lords of the Phi-lis'tines; the Ga'zites, and the Ash'dod-ites, the Ash'ke-lon-ites, the Git'tites, and the Ek'ron-ites;

4 [2]also the Av'vim, on the south: all the land of the Ca'naan-ites, and Me-a'rah that belongeth to the Zi-do'ni-ans, unto A'phek, to the border of the Am'o-rites:

5 and the land of the Geb'a-lites, and all Leb'a-non, toward the sunrising, from Ba'al-gad under mount

6 Her'mon unto the entering in of Ha'math: all the inhabitants of the hill country from Leb'a-non unto Mis're-photh-ma'im, even all the Zi-do'ni-ans; them will I drive out from before the children of Is'ra-el: only allot thou it unto Is'ra-el for an inheritance, as I have

7 commanded thee. Now therefore divide this land for an inheritance unto the nine tribes, and the half

8 tribe of Ma-nas'seh. With him the Reu'ben-ites and the Gad'ites received their inheritance, which Mo'ses gave them, beyond Jor'dan eastward, even as Mo'ses

9 the servant of the LORD gave them; from Ar'o-er, that is on the edge of the valley of Ar'non, and the city that is in the middle of the valley, and all the

10 [3]plain of Med'e-ba unto Di'bon; and all the cities of Si'hon king of the Am'o-rites, which reigned in Hesh'bon, unto the border of the children of Am'mon;

11 and Gil'e-ad, and the border of the Gesh'u-rites and Ma-ac'a-thites, and all mount Her'mon, and all Ba'shan

12 unto Sal'e-cah; all the kingdom of Og in Ba'shan, which reigned in Ash'ta-roth and in Ed're-i (the same was left of the remnant of the Reph'a-im); for these

13 did Mo'ses smite, and drave them out. Nevertheless the children of Is'ra-el drave not out the Gesh'u-rites, nor the Ma-ac'a-thites: but Gesh'ur and Ma'a-cath

14 dwelt in the midst of Is'ra-el, unto this day. Only unto the tribe of Le'vi he gave none inheritance; the offerings of the LORD, the God of Is'ra-el, made by fire are his inheritance, as he spake unto him.

15 And Mo'ses gave unto the tribe of the children of

16 Reu'ben according to their families. And their border was from Ar'o-er, that is on the edge of the valley of Ar'non, and the city that is in the middle

17 of the valley, and all the [3]plain by Med'e-ba; Hesh'bon, and all her cities that are in the [3]plain; Di'bon,

18 and Ba'moth-ba'al, and Beth-ba'al-me'on; and Ja'haz,

19 and Ked'e-moth, and Meph'a-ath; and Kir-i-ath-a'im, and Sib'mah, and Ze'reth-sha'har in the mount of the

20 valley; and Beth-pe'or, and the [4]slopes of Pis'gah,

21 and Beth-jesh'i-moth; and all the cities of the [3]plain, and all the kingdom of Si'hon king of the Am'o-rites, which reigned in Hesh'bon, whom Mo'ses smote with the chiefs of Mid'i-an, E'vi, and Re'kem, and Zur, and Hur, and Re'ba, the princes of Si'hon, that dwelt in

22 the land. Ba'laam also the son of Be'or, the soothsayer, did the children of Is'ra-el slay with the sword

23 among the rest of their slain. And the border of the children of Reu'ben was Jor'dan, and the border *thereof*. This was the inheritance of the children of Reu'ben according to their families, the cities and the villages thereof.

24 And Mo'ses gave unto the tribe of Gad, unto the

25 children of Gad, according to their families. And their border was Ja'zer, and all the cities of Gil'ea-d,

[a] See ch. 14. 10. & 23. 1.
[†] Heb. *to possess it*, Deut. 31. 3.
[b] Judg. 3. 1.
[c] Joel 3. 4.
[d] ver. 13. 2 Sam. 3. 3. & 13. 37, 38.
[e] Jer. 2. 8.
[f] Judg. 3. 3. 1 Sam. 6. 4, 16. Zeph. 2. 5.
[g] Deut. 2. 23.
‖ Or, *the cave*.
[h] ch. 19. 30.
[i] See Judg. 1. 34.
[k] 1 Kings 5. 18. Ps. 83. 7. Ezek. 27. 9.
[l] ch. 12. 7.
[m] ch. 11. 8.
[n] See ch. 23. 13. Judg. 2. 21, 23.
[o] ch. 14. 1, 2.
[p] Num. 32. 33. Deut. 3. 12, 13. ch. 22. 4.
[q] ver. 16. Num. 21. 30.
[r] Num. 21. 24, 25.
[s] ch. 12. 5.
[t] Deut. 3. 11. ch. 12. 4.
[u] Num. 21. 24, 35.
[x] ver. 11.
[y] Num. 18. 20, 23, 24. ch. 14. 3, 4.
[z] ver. 33.
[a] ch. 12. 2.
[b] Num. 21. 28.
[c] Num. 21. 30. ver. 9.
‖ Or, *the high places of Baal, and house of Baal-meon* See Num. 32. 38.
[d] Num. 21. 23.
[e] Num. 32. 37.
[f] Num. 32. 38.
[g] Deut. 3. 17. ch. 12. 3.
‖ Or, *springs of Pisgah*, or, *the hill*.
[h] Deut. 3. 10.
[i] Num. 21. 24.
[k] Num. 31. 8.
[l] Num. 22. 5. & 31. 8.
‖ Or, *diviner*.
[m] Num. 32. 35.

[1] Commonly called, *the brook of Egypt*. See Num. xxxiv 5.
[2] Or, *also the Avvim: from the south, all &c.*
[3] Or, *table land*
[4] Or, *springs*

B. C. 1445.

[n]and half the land of the children of Am'mon, unto Ar'o-er that *is* before [o]Rab'bah;

26 And from Hesh'bon unto Ra'math-miz'peh, and Bet'o-nim; and from Ma-ha-na'im unto the border of De'bir;

27 And in the valley, [p]Beth-a'ram, and Beth-nim'rah, [q]and Suc'coth and Za'phon, the rest of the kingdom of Si'hon king of Hesh'bon, Jor'dan and *his* border, *even* unto the edge [r]of the sea of Chin'ne-reth on the other side Jor'dan eastward.

28 This *is* the inheritance of the children of Gad after their families, the cities, and their villages.

29 ¶And Mo'ses gave *inheritance* unto the half tribe of Ma-nas'seh: and *this* was *the possession* of the half tribe of the children of Ma-nas'seh by their families.

30 And their coast was from Ma-ha-na'im, all Ba'shan, all the kingdom of Og king of Ba'shan, and [s]all the towns of Ja'ir, which *are* in Ba'shan, threescore cities:

31 And half Gil'e-ad, and [t]Ash'ta-roth, and Ed're-i, cities of the kingdom of Og in Ba'shan, *were pertaining* unto the children of Ma'chir the son of Ma-nas'seh, *even* to the one half of the [u]children of Ma'chir by their families.

32 These *are the countries* which Mo'ses did distribute for inheritance in the plains of Mo'ab, on the other side Jor'dan, by Jer'i-cho, eastward.

33 [x]But unto the tribe of Le'vi, Mo'ses gave not *any* inheritance: the LORD God of Is'ra-el *was* their inheritance, [y]as he said unto them.

[n] Compare Num. 21. 26, 28, 29. with Deut. 2. 19. & Judg. 11. 13, 15, &c.
[o] 2 Sam. 11. 1. & 12. 26.
[p] Num. 32. 36.
[q] Gen. 33. 17. 1 Kings 7. 46.
[r] Num. 34. 11.
[s] Num. 32. 41. 1 Chron. 2. 23.
[t] ch. 12. 4.
[u] Num. 32. 39, 40.
[x] ver. 14. ch. 18. 7.
[y] Num. 18. 20. Deut. 10. 9. & 18. 1, 2.

CHAPTER XIV.

Caleb by privilege obtaineth Hebron.

AND these *are the countries* which the children of Is'ra-el inherited in the land of Ca'naan, [a]which E-le-a'zar the priest, and Josh'u-a the son of Nun, and the heads of the fathers of the tribes of the children of Is'ra-el, distributed for inheritance to them.

2 [b]By lot *was* their inheritance, as the LORD commanded by the hand of Mo'ses, for the nine tribes, and *for* the half tribe.

3 [c]For Mo'ses had given the inheritance of two tribes and a half tribe on the other side Jor'dan: but unto the Le'vites he gave none inheritance among them.

4 For [d]the children of Jo'seph were two tribes, Ma-nas'seh and E'phra-im: therefore they gave no part unto the Le'vites in the land, save cities to dwell *in*, with their suburbs for their cattle and for their substance.

5 [e]As the LORD commanded Mo'ses, so the children of Is'ra-el did, and they divided the land.

6 ¶Then the children of Ju'dah came unto Josh'u-a in Gil'gal: and Ca'leb the son of Je-phun'neh the [f]Ken'ez-ite said unto him, Thou knowest [g]the thing that the LORD said unto Mo'ses the man of God concerning me and thee [h]in Ka'desh-bar'ne-a.

7 Forty years old *was* I when Mo'ses the servant of the LORD [i]sent me from Ka'desh-bar'ne-a to espy out the land; and I brought him word again as *it was* in mine heart.

8 Nevertheless [k]my brethren that went up with me made the heart of the people melt: but I wholly [l]followed the LORD my God.

9 And Mo'ses sware on that day, saying, [m]Surely the land [n]whereon thy feet have trodden shall be thine inheritance, and thy children's for ever, because thou hast wholly followed the LORD my God.

10 And now, behold, the LORD hath kept me alive, [o]as he said, these forty and five years, even since the LORD spake this word unto Mo'ses, while *the children of* Is'ra-el †wandered in the wilderness: and now, lo, I *am* this day fourscore and five years old.

11 [p]As yet I *am as* strong this day as *I was* in the day that Mo'ses sent me: as my strength *was* then, even so *is* my strength now, for war, both [q]to go out, and to come in.

12 Now therefore give me this mountain, whereof the LORD spake in that day; for thou heardest in that day how [r]the An'a-kim *were* there, and *that* the cities *were* great

about 1444.
[a] Num. 34. 17, 18
[b] Num. 26. 55. & 33. 54. & 34. 13.
[c] ch. 13. 8. 32, 33.
[d] Gen. 48. 5. 1 Chron. 5. 1, 2.
[e] Num. 35. 2 ch. 21. 2.
[f] Num. 32. 12. & ch. 15. 17.
[g] Num. 14. 24, 30. Deut. 1. 36, 38.
[h] Num. 13. 26.
[i] Num. 13. 6. & 14. 6.
[k] Num. 13. 31, 32. Deut. 1. 28.
[l] Num. 14. 24. Deut. 1. 36.
[m] Num. 14. 23, 24. Deut. 1. 36. ch. 1. 3.
[n] See Num. 13. 22.
[o] Num. 14. 30.
† Heb. *walked.*
[p] See Deut. 34. 7.
[q] Deut. 31. 2.
[r] Num. 13. 28, 33.

B. C. 1445.

and half the land of the children of Am'mon, unto
26 Ar'o-er that is before Rab'bah; and from Hesh'bon unto Ra'math-miz'peh, and Bet'o-nim; and from Ma-
27 ha-na'im unto the border of [1]De'bir; and in the valley, Beth-ha'ram, and Beth-nim'rah, and Suc'coth, and Za'phon, the rest of the kingdom of Si'hon king of Hesh'bon, [2]Jor'dan and the border *thereof*, unto the uttermost part of the sea of Chin'ne-reth beyond
28 Jor'dan eastward. This is the inheritance of the children of Gad according to their families, the cities and the villages thereof.

29 And Mo'ses gave *inheritance* unto the half tribe of Ma-nas'seh: and it was for the half tribe of the children of Ma-nas'seh according to their families.
30 And their border was from Ma-ha-na'im, all Ba'shan, all the kingdom of Og king of Ba'shan, and all [3]the towns of Ja'ir, which are in Ba'shan, threescore cities:
31 and half Gil'e-ad, and Ash'ta-roth, and Ed're-i, the cities of the kingdom of Og in Ba'shan, were for the children of Ma'chir the son of Ma-nas'seh, even for the half of the children of Ma'chir according to their families.
32 These are the inheritances which Mo'ses distributed in the plains of Mo'ab, beyond the Jor'dan at Jer'i-
33 cho, eastward. But unto the tribe of Le'vi Mo'ses gave none inheritance: the LORD, the God of Is'ra-el, is their inheritance, as he spake unto them.

[1] Or, *Lidebir*
[2] Or, *having Jordan for a border*
[3] See Num. xxxii. 41.

14 And these are the inheritances which the children of Is'ra-el took in the land of Ca'naan, which E-le-a'zar the priest, and Josh'u-a the son of Nun, and the heads of the fathers' *houses* of the tribes of the children of
2 Is'ra-el, distributed unto them, by the lot of their inheritance, as the LORD commanded by the hand of Mo'ses, for the nine tribes, and for the half tribe.
3 For Mo'ses had given the inheritance of the two tribes and the half tribe beyond Jor'dan: but unto the Le'vites he gave none inheritance among them.
4 For the children of Jo'seph were two tribes, Ma-nas'seh and E'phra-im: and they gave no portion unto the Le'vites in the land, save cities to dwell in, with the [4]suburbs thereof for their cattle and for their sub-
5 stance. As the LORD commanded Mo'ses, so the children of Is'ra-el did, and they divided the land.
6 Then the children of Ju'dah drew nigh unto Josh'u-a in Gil'gal: and Ca'leb the son of Je-phun'neh the Ken'iz-zite said unto him, Thou knowest the thing that the LORD spake unto Mo'ses the man of God concerning me and concerning thee in Ka'desh-
7 bar'ne-a. Forty years old was I when Mo'ses the servant of the LORD sent me from Ka'desh-bar'ne-a to spy out the land; and I brought him word again
8 as it was in mine heart. Nevertheless my brethren that went up with me made the heart of the people melt: but I wholly followed the LORD my God.
9 And Mo'ses sware on that day, saying, Surely the land whereon thy foot hath trodden shall be an inheritance to thee and to thy children for ever, because thou hast wholly followed the LORD my God.
10 And now, behold, the LORD hath kept me alive, as he spake, these forty and five years, from the time that the LORD spake this word unto Mo'ses, while Is'ra-el walked in the wilderness: and now, lo, I am
11 this day fourscore and five years old. As yet I am as strong this day as I was in the day that Mo'ses sent me: as my strength was then, even so is my strength now, for war, and to go out and to come in.
12 Now therefore give me this mountain, whereof the LORD spake in that day; for thou heardest in that day how the An'a-kim were there, and cities great

[4] Or, *pasture land*

B. C. 1444.

and fenced: [a]if so be the LORD *will be* with me, then [b]I shall be able to drive them out, as the LORD said.

13 And Josh'u-a [c]blessed him, [z]and gave unto Ca'leb the son of Jephun'neh He'bron for an inheritance.

14 [y]He'bron therefore became the inheritance of Ca'leb the son of Je-phun'neh the Ken'ez-ite unto this day; because that he [x]wholly followed the LORD God of Is'ra-el.

15 And [w]the name of He'bron before *was* Kir'jath-ar'ba; *which Ar'ba was* a great man among the An'a-kim. [v]And the land had rest from war.

CHAPTER XV.

The borders of the lot of Judah.

THIS then was the lot of the tribe of the children of Ju'dah by their families; [a]*even* to the border of E'dom the [b]wilderness of Zin southward *was* the uttermost part of the south coast.

2 And their south border was from the shore of the salt sea, from the †bay that looketh southward:

3 And it went out to the south side [c]to ||Ma-al'eh-a-crab'bim, and passed along to Zin, and ascended up on the south side unto Ka'desh-bar'ne-a, and passed along to Hez'ron, and went up to A'dar, and fetched a compass to Kar'ka-a.

4 *From thence* it passed [d]toward Az'mon, and went out unto the river of E'gypt: and the goings out of that coast were at the sea: this shall be your south coast.

5 And the east border *was* the salt sea, *even* unto the end of Jor'dan. And *their* border in the north quarter *was* from the bay of the sea, at the uttermost part of Jor'dan:

6 And the border went up to [e]Beth-hog'la, and passed along by the north of Beth-ar'a-bah; and the border went up [f]to the stone of Bo'han the son of Reu'ben:

7 And the border went up toward De'bir from [g]the valley of A'chor, and so northward, looking toward Gil'gal, that *is* before the going up to A-dum'mim, which *is* on the south side of the river: and the border passed toward the waters of En-she'mesh, and the goings out thereof were at [h]En-ro'gel:

8 And the border went up [i]by the valley of the son of Hin'nom unto the south side of the [k]Jeb'u-site; the same *is* Je-ru'sa-lem: and the border went up to the top of the mountain that *lieth* before the valley of Hin'nom westward, which *is* at the end [l]of the valley of the giants northward:

9 And the border was drawn from the top of the hill unto [m]the fountain of the water of Neph'to-ah, and went out to the cities of mount E'phron; and the border was drawn [n]to Ba'al-ah, which *is* [o]Kir'jath-je'a-rim:

10 And the border compassed from Ba'al-ah westward unto mount Se'ir, and passed along unto the side of mount Je'a-rim (which *is* Ches'a-lon) on the north side, and went down to Beth-she'mesh, and passed on to [p]Tim'nah:

11 And the border went out unto the side of [q]Ek'ron northward: and the border was drawn to Shi'cron, and passed along to mount Ba'al-ah, and went out unto Jab'ne-el; and the goings out of the border were at the sea.

12 And the west border *was* [r]to the great sea, and the coast *thereof:* this *is* the coast of the children of Ju'dah round about, according to their families.

13 ¶ [s]And unto Ca'leb the son of Je-phun'neh he gave a part among the children of Ju'dah, according to the commandment of the LORD to Josh'u-a, *even* [t]|| the city of Ar'ba the father of A'nak, which *city is* He'bron.

14 And Ca'leb drove thence [u]the three sons of A'nak, [x]She'shai and A-hi'man, and Tal'mai, the children of A'nak.

15 And [y]he went up thence to the inhabitants of De'bir: and the name of De'bir before *was* Kir'jath-se'pher.

16 ¶ [z]And Ca'leb said, He that smiteth Kir'jath-se'pher, and taketh it, to him will I give Ach'sah my daughter to wife.

and fenced: it may be that the LORD will be with me, and I shall drive them out, as the LORD spake.

13 And Josh'u-a blessed him; and he gave He'bron unto Ca'leb the son of Je-phun'neh for an inheritance.

14 Therefore He'bron became the inheritance of Ca'leb the son of Je-phun'neh the Ken'iz-zite, unto this day; because that he wholly followed the LORD, the God

15 of Is'ra-el. Now the name of He'bron beforetime was [1]Kir'i-ath-ar'ba; *which Ar'ba was* the greatest man among the An'a-kim. And the land had rest from war.

15 And the lot for the tribe of the children of Ju'dah according to their families was unto the border of E'dom, even to the wilderness of Zin southward,

2 at the uttermost part of the south. And their south border was from the uttermost part of the Salt Sea, from the [2]bay that looked southward:

3 and it went out southward of the ascent of A-krab'bim, and passed along to Zin, and went up by the south of Ka'desh-bar'ne-a, and passed along by Hez'ron, and went up to Ad'dar, and turned about to

4 Kar'ka: and it passed along to Az'mon, and went out at the brook of E'gypt; and the goings out of the border were at the sea: this shall be your south

5 border. And the east border was the Salt Sea, even unto the end of Jor'dan. And the border of the north quarter was from the [2]bay of the sea at the

6 end of Jor'dan: and the border went up to Beth-hog'lah, and passed along by the north of Beth-ar'a-bah; and the border went up to the stone of

7 Bo'han the son of Reu'ben: and the border went up to De'bir from the valley of A'chor, and so northward, looking toward Gil'gal, that is over against the ascent of A-dum'mim, which is on the south side of the river: and the border passed along to the waters of En-she'mesh, and the goings out thereof

8 were at En-ro'gel: and the border went up by the valley of the son of Hin'nom unto the [3]side of the Jeb'u-site southward (the same is Je-ru'sa-lem): and the border went up to the top of the mountain that lieth before the valley of Hin'nom westward, which is at the uttermost part of the vale of Reph'a-im

9 northward: and the border was drawn from the top of the mountain unto the fountain of the waters of Neph'to-ah, and went out to the cities of mount E'phron; and the border was drawn to Ba'al-ah (the

10 same is Kir'i-ath-je'a-rim): and the border turned about from Ba'al-ah westward unto mount Se'ir, and passed along unto the side of mount Je'a-rim on the north (the same is Ches'a-lon), and went down to

11 Beth-she'mesh, and passed along by Tim'nah: and the border went out unto the side of Ek'ron northward: and the border was drawn to Shik'ke-ron, and passed along to mount Ba'al-ah, and went out at Jab'ne-el; and the goings out of the border were at the

12 sea. And the west border was to the great sea, and the border *thereof.* This is the border of the children of Ju'dah round about according to their families.

13 And unto Ca'leb the son of Je-phun'neh he gave a portion among the children of Ju'dah, according to the commandment of the LORD to Josh'u-a, even [1]Kir'i-ath-ar'ba, *which Ar'ba was* the father of A'nak

14 (the same is He'bron). And Ca'leb drove out thence the three sons of A'nak, She'shai, and A-hi'man, and

15 Tal'mai, the children of A'nak. And he went up thence against the inhabitants of De'bir: now the name

16 of De'bir beforetime was Kir'i-ath-se'pher. And Ca'leb said, He that smiteth Kir'i-ath-se'pher, and taketh it, to him will I give Ach'sah my daughter to wife.

B. C. 1444.

[1] That is, *The city of Arba.*

[2] Heb. *tongue.*

[3] Heb. *shoulde*

a Ps. 18. 32, 34. & 60. 12. Rom. 8. 31.
b ch. 15. 14. Judg. 1. 20.
c ch. 22. 6.
z ch. 10. 37. & 15. 13. Judg. 1. 20. See ch. 21. 11, 12. 1 Chron. 6. 55, 56.
y ch. 21. 12.
x ver. 8, 9.
w Gen. 23. 2. ch. 15. 13.
v ch. 11. 23.

a Num. 34. 3.
b Num. 33. 36.

† Heb. *tongue.*
c Num. 34. 4
|| Or, *the going up to Acrabbim.*
d Num. 34. 5

e ch. 18. 19.
f ch. 18. 17.
g ch. 7. 26.
h 2 Sam. 17. 27. 1 Kings 1. 9.
i ch. 18. 16. 2 Kings 23. 10. Jer. 19. 2, 6.
k ch. 18. 28. Judg. 1. 21. & 19. 10.
l ch. 18. 16.
m ch. 18. 15.
n 1 Chron. 13. 6.
o Judg. 18. 12.
p Gen. 38. 13 Judg. 14. 1.
q ch. 19. 43.
r ver. 47. Num. 34. 6, 7.
s ch. 14. 13.
t ch. 14. 15.
|| Or, *Kirjath-arba.*
u Judg. 1. 10, 20.
x Num. 13. 22.
y ch. 10. 38. Judg. 1. 11.
z Judg. 1. 12.

B. C. 1444.

17 And [c]Oth'ni-el the [b]son of Ke'naz, the brother of Ca'leb took it: and he gave him Ach'sah his daughter to wife.

18 [c]And it came to pass, as she came *unto him,* that she moved him to ask of her father a field: and [d]she lighted off *her* ass; and Ca'leb said unto her, What wouldest thou?

19 Who answered, Give me a [e]blessing; for thou hast given me a south land, give me also springs of water: and he gave her the upper springs, and the nether springs.

20 This *is* the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Ju'dah according to their families.

21 And the uttermost cities of the tribe of the children of Ju'dah toward the coast of E'dom southward were Kab'ze-el, and E'der, and Ja'gur,

22 And Ki'nah, and Di-mo'nah, and Ad'a-dah,

23 And Ke'desh, and Ha'zor, and Ith'nan,

24 Ziph, and Te'lem, and Be'a-loth,

25 And Ha'zor, Ha-dat'tah, and Ke'ri-oth, *and* Hez'ron, which *is* Ha'zor,

26 A'mam, and She'ma, and Mol'a-dah,

27 And Ha'zar-gad'dah, and Hesh'mon, and Beth-pa'let,

28 And Ha'zar-shu'al, and Be'er-she'ba, and Biz-joth'jah,

29 Ba'a-lah, and I'im, and A'zem,

30 And El-to'lad, and Che'sil, and Hor'mah,

31 And [f]Zik'lag, and Mad-man'nah, and San-san'nah,

32 And Leb'a-oth, and Shil'him, and A'in, and Rim'mon: all the cities *are* twenty and nine, with their villages:

33 *And* in the valley, [g]Esh'ta-ol, and Zo're-ah, and Ash'nah,

34 And Za-no'ah, and En-gan'nim, Tap'pu-ah, and E'nam,

35 Jar'muth, and A-dul'lam, So'coh, and A-ze'kah,

36 And Shar'a-im, and Ad-i-tha'im, and Ge-de'rah, ||and Ged-e-roth-a'im; fourteen cities with their villages:

37 Ze'nan, and Had'a-shah, and Mig'dal-gad,

38 And Dil'e-an, and Miz'peh, [h]and Jok'the-el,

39 La'chish, and Boz'kath, and Eg'lon,

40 And Cab'bon, and Lah'mam, and Kith'lish,

41 And Ge-de'roth, Beth-da'gon, and Na'a-mah, and Mak-ke'dah; sixteen cities with their villages:

42 Lib'nah, and E'ther, and A'shan,

43 And Jiph'tah, and Ash'nah, and Ne'zib,

44 And Kei'lah, and Ach'zib, and Ma-re'shah; nine cities with their villages:

45 Ek'ron, with her towns and her villages:

46 From Ek'ron even unto the sea, all that *lay* †near Ash'dod with their villages:

47 Ash'dod, with her towns and her villages; Ga'za, with her towns and her villages, unto [i]the river of E'gypt, and [k]the great sea, and the border *thereof:*

48 ¶And in the mountains, Sha'mir, and Jat'tir, and So'coh,

49 And Dan'nah, and Kir'jath-san'nah, which *is* De'bir,

50 And A'nab, and Esh'te-moh, and A'nim,

51 [l]And Go'shen, and Ho'lon, and Gi'loh; eleven cities with their villages:

52 A'rab, and Du'mah, and E'she-an,

53 And ||Ja'num, and Beth-tap'pu-ah, and A-phe'kah,

54 And Hum'tah, and [m]Kir'jath-ar'ba, which *is* He'bron, and Zi'or; nine cities with their villages:

55 Ma'on, Car'mel, and Ziph, and Jut'tah,

56 And Jez're-el, and Jok'de-am, and Za-no'ah,

57 Cain, Gib'e-ah, and Tim'nah; ten cities with their villages:

58 Hal'hul, Beth-zur, and Ge'dor,

59 And Ma'a-rath, and Beth-a'noth, and El'te-kon; six cities with their villages:

60 [n]Kir'jath-ba'al, which *is* Kir'jath-je'a-rim, and Rab'bah; two cities with their villages:

61 In the wilderness, Beth-ar'a-bah, Mid'din, and Sec'a-cah,

62 And Nib'shan, and the city of Salt, and En-ge'di; six cities with their villages.

[c] Judg. 1. 13. & 3. 9.
[b] Num. 32. 12. ch. 14. 6.
[d] Judg 1. 14.
[e] See Gen. 24. 64. 1 Sam. 25. 23.
[c] Gen. 33. 11.
[f] 1 Sam. 27. 6.
[g] Num. 13. 23.
|| Or, *or.*
[h] 2 Kings 14. 7.
† Heb. *by the place of.*
[i] ver. 4.
[k] Num. 34. 6.
[l] ch. 10. 41. & 11. 16.
|| Or, *Janus.*
[m] ch. 14. 15. & ver. 13.
[n] ch. 18. 14.

17 And Oth'ni-el the son of Ke'naz, the brother of Ca'leb, took it: and he gave him Ach'sah his daughter

18 to wife. And it came to pass, when she came *unto him,* that she moved him to ask of her father a field: and she lighted down from off her ass; and Ca'leb said unto her, What wouldest thou?

19 And she said, Give me a [1]blessing; for that thou hast [2]set me in the land of the South, give me also springs of water. And he gave her the upper springs and the nether springs.

20 This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Ju'dah according to their families.

21 And the uttermost cities of the tribe of the children of Ju'dah toward the border of E'dom in the

22 South were Kab'ze-el, and E'der, and Ja'gur; and

23 Ki'nah, and Di-mo'nah, and Ad'a-dah; and Ke'desh,

24 and Ha'zor, and Ith'nan; Ziph, and Te'lem, and

25 Be'a-loth; and Ha'zor-ha-dat'tah, and Ke'ri-oth-hez'ron

26 (the same is Ha'zor); A'mam, and She'ma, and

27 Mol'a-dah; and Ha'zar-gad'dah, and Hesh'mon, and

28 Beth-pe'let; and Ha'zar-shu'al, and Be'er-she'ba, and

29 30 Biz-i-oth'iah; Ba'al-ah, and I'im, and E'zem; and El-

31 to'lad, and Che'sil, and Hor'mah; and Zik'lag, and

32 Mad-man'nah, and San-san'nah; and Leb'a-oth, and Shil'him, and A'in, and Rim'mon: all the cities are twenty and nine, with their villages.

33 In the lowland, Esh'ta-ol, and Zo'rah, and Ash'-

34 nah; and Za-no'ah, and En-gan'nim, Tap'pu-ah, and

35 E'nam; Jar'muth, and A-dul'lam, So'coh, and A-ze'-

36 kah, and Sha-ar'a-im, and Ad-i-tha'im, and Ge-de'rah, and Ged-e-ro-tha'im; fourteen cities with their villages.

37 38 Ze'nan, and Had'a-shah, and Mig'dal-gad; and

39 Di'lan, and Miz'peh, and Jok'the-el; La'chish, and

40 Boz'kath, and Eg'lon; and Cab'bon, and [3]Lah'mam,

41 and Chith'lish; and Ge-de'roth, Beth-da'gon, and Na'a-mah, and Mak-ke'dah; sixteen cities with their villages.

42 43 Lib'nah, and E'ther, and A'shan; and Iph'tah, and

44 Ash'nah, and Ne'zib; and Kei'lah, and Ach'zib, and Ma-re'shah; nine cities with their villages.

45 46 Ek'ron, with her [4]towns and her villages: from Ek'ron even unto the sea, all that were by the side of Ash'dod, with their villages.

47 Ash'dod, her towns and her villages; Ga'za, her towns and her villages; unto the brook of E'gypt, and the great sea, and the border *thereof.*

48 And in the hill country, Sha'mir, and Jat'tir, and

49 So'coh; and Dan'nah, and Kir'i-ath-san'nah (the same

50 is De'bir); and A'nab, and Esh'te-moh, and A'nim;

51 and Go'shen, and Ho'lon, and Gi'loh; eleven cities with their villages.

52 53 A'rab, and Du'mah, and E'shan; and Ja'nim, and

54 Beth-tap'pu-ah, and A-phe'kah; and Hum'tah, and Kir'i-ath-ar'ba (the same is He'bron), and Zi'or; nine cities with their villages.

55 56 Ma'on, Car'mel, and Ziph, and Ju'tah; and Jez'-

57 re-el, and Jok'de-am, and Za-no'ah; Kain, Gib'e-ah, and Tim'nah; ten cities with their villages.

58 59 Hal'hul, Beth-zur, and Ge'dor; and Ma'a-rath, and Beth-a'noth, and El'te-kon; six cities with their villages.

60 Kir'i-ath-ba'al (the same is Kir'i-ath-je'a-rim), and Rab'bah; two cities with their villages.

61 In the wilderness, Beth-ar'a-bah, Mid'din, and

62 Sec'a-cah; and Nib'shan, and the City of Salt, and En-ge'di; six cities with their villages.

[1] Or, *present*
[2] Or, *given me the land of the South*
[3] Or, *Lahmas*
[4] Heb. *daughters.*

B. C. 1444.

63 ¶As for the Jeb'u-sites the inhabitants of Je-ru'sa-lem, [o]the children of Ju'dah could not drive them out: [p]but the Jeb'u-sites dwell with the children of Ju'dah at Je'ru-sa-lem unto this day.

CHAPTER XVI.

The general borders of the sons of Joseph, and of Ephraim.

AND the lot of the children of Jo'seph †fell from Jor'dan by Jer'i-cho, unto the water of Jer'i-cho on the east, to the wilderness that goeth up from Jer'i-cho throughout mount Beth'-el,

2 And goeth out from Beth'-el to [a]Luz, and passeth along unto the borders of Ar'chi to At'a-roth,

3 And goeth down westward to the coast of Japh'le-ti, [b]unto the coast of Beth-ho'ron the nether, and to [c]Ge'zer: and the goings out thereof are at the sea.

4 [d]So the children of Jo'seph, Ma-nas'seh and E'phra-im, took their inheritance.

5 ¶And the border of the children of E'phra-im according to their families was *thus:* even the border of their inheritance on the east side was [e]At'a-roth-ad'dar, [f]unto Beth-ho'ron the upper;

6 And the border went out toward the sea to [g]Mich'me-thah on the north side; and the border went about eastward unto Ta'a-nath-shi'loh, and passed by it on the east to Ja-no'hah;

7 And it went down from Ja-no'hah to At'a-roth, [h]and to Na'a-rath, and came to Jer'i-cho, and went out at Jor'dan.

8 The border went out from Tap'pu-ah westward unto the [i]river Ka'nah; and the goings out thereof were at the sea. This *is* the inheritance of the tribe of the children of E'phra-im by their families.

9 And [k]the separate cities for the children of E'phra-im *were* among the inheritance of the children of Ma-nas'seh, all the cities with their villages.

10 [l]And they drave not out the Ca'naan-ites that dwelt in Ge'zer; but the Ca'naan-ites dwell among the E'phra-im-ites unto this day, and serve under tribute.

CHAPTER XVII.

The lot of Manasseh—The children of Joseph obtain another lot.

THERE was also a lot for the tribe of Ma-nas'seh; for he *was* the [a]firstborn of Jo'seph; *to wit,* for [b]Ma'chir the firstborn of Ma-nas'seh, the father of Gil'e-ad: because he was a man of war, therefore he had [c]Gil'e-ad and Ba'shan.

2 There was also *a lot* for [d]the rest of the children of Ma-nas'seh by their families; [e]for the children of || A-bi-e'zer, and for the children of He'lek, [f]and for the children of As'ri-el, and for the children of She'chem, [g]and for the children of He'pher, and for the children of She-mi'da: these *were* the male children of Ma-nas'seh the son of Jo'seph by their families.

3 ¶But [h]Ze-lo'phe-had, the son of He'pher, the son of Gil'e-ad, the son of Ma'chir, the son of Ma-nas'seh, had no sons, but daughters: and these *are* the names of his daughters, Mah'lah, and No'ah, Hog'lah, Mil'cah, and Tir'zah.

4 And they came near before [i]E-le-a'zar the priest, and before Josh'u-a the son of Nun, and before the princes, saying, [k]The LORD commanded Mo'ses to give us an inheritance among our brethren. Therefore according to the commandment of the LORD, he gave them an inheritance among the brethren of their father.

5 And there fell ten portions to Ma-nas'seh, besides the land of Gil'e-ad and Ba'shan, which *were* on the other side Jor'dan;

6 Because the daughters of Ma-nas'seh had an inheritance among his sons: and the rest of Ma-nas'seh's sons had the land of Gil'e-ad.

7 ¶And the coast of Ma-nas'seh was from Ash'er to [l]Mich'me-thah, that *lieth* before She'chem; and the border went along on the right hand unto the inhabitants of En-tap'pu-ah.

63 And as for the Jeb'u-sites, the inhabitants of Je-ru'sa-lem, the children of Ju'dah could not drive them out: but the Jeb'u-sites dwelt with the children of Ju'dah at Je-ru'sa-lem, unto this day.

16 And the lot for the children of Jo'seph went out from the Jor'dan at Jer'i-cho, at the waters of Jer'i-cho on the east, even the wilderness, going up from
2 Jer'i-cho through the hill country to Beth'-el; and it went out from Beth'-el to Luz, and passed along
3 unto the border of the Ar'chites to At'a-roth; and it went down westward to the border of the Japh'le-tites, unto the border of Beth-ho'ron the nether, even unto Ge'zer: and the goings out thereof were at the sea.
4 And the children of Jo'seph, Ma-nas'seh and E'phra-im,
5 took their inheritance. And the border of the children of E'phra-im according to their families was *thus:* even the border of their inheritance eastward was At'a-roth-ad'dar, unto Beth-ho'ron the upper;
6 and the border went out westward at Mich'me-thath on the north; and the border turned about eastward unto Ta'a-nath-shi'loh, and passed along it on the
7 east of Ja-no'ah; and it went down from Ja-no'ah to At'a-roth, and to Na'a-rah, and reached unto Jer'i-cho,
8 and went out at Jor'dan. From Tap'pu-ah the border went along westward to the brook of Ka'nah; and the goings out thereof were at the sea. This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of E'phra-im
9 according to their families; together with the cities which were separated for the children of E'phra-im in the midst of the inheritance of the children of
10 Ma-nas'seh, all the cities with their villages. And they drove not out the Ca'naan-ites that dwelt in Ge'zer: but the Ca'naan-ites dwelt in the midst of E'phra-im, unto this day, and became servants to do taskwork.

17 And *this* was the lot for the tribe of Ma'nas-seh; for he was the firstborn of Jo'seph. As for Ma'chir the firstborn of Ma-nas'seh, the father of Gil'e-ad, because he was a man of war, therefore he had
2 Gil'e-ad and Ba'shan. And *the lot* was for the rest of the children of Ma-nas'seh according to their families; for the children of A-bi-e'zer, and for the children of He'lek, and for the children of As'ri-el, and for the children of She'chem, and for the children of He'pher, and for the children of She-mi'da: these were the male children of Ma-nas'seh the son of
3 Jo'seph according to their families. But Ze-lo'phe-had, the son of He'pher, the son of Gil'e-ad, the son of Ma'chir, the son of Ma-nas'seh, had no sons, but daughters: and these are the names of his daughters, Mah'lah, and No'ah, Hog'lah, Mil'cah, and Tir'zah.
4 And they came near before E-le-a'zar the priest, and before Josh'u-a the son of Nun, and before the princes, saying, The LORD commanded Mo'ses to give us an inheritance among our brethren: therefore according to the commandment of the LORD he gave them an
5 inheritance among the brethren of their father. And there fell ten [1]parts to Ma-nas'seh, beside the land of
6 Gil'e-ad and Ba'shan, which is beyond Jor'dan; because the daughters of Ma-nas'seh had an inheritance among his sons: and the land of Gil'e-ad belonged unto the
7 rest of the sons of Ma-nas'seh. And the border of Ma-nas'seh was from As'her to Mich'me-thath, which is before She'chem; and the border went along to the right hand, unto the inhabitants of En-tap'pu-ah.

[1] Heb. *lines.*

B. C. 1444.

8 *Now* Ma-nas'seh had the land of Tap'pu-ah: but [m]Tap'-pu-ah on the border of Ma-nas'seh *belonged* to the children of E'phra-im;

9 And the coast descended [n]unto the ‖ river Ka'nah, southward of the river: [o]these cities of E'phra-im *are* among the cities of Ma-nas'seh: the coast of Ma-nas'seh also *was* on the north side of the river, and the outgoings of it were at the sea:

10 Southward *it was* E'phra-im's, and northward *it was* Ma-nas'seh's, and the sea is his border; and they met together in Ash'er on the north, and in Is'sa-char on the east.

11 [p]And Ma-nas'seh had in Is'sa-char and in Ash'er [q]Beth-she'an and her towns, and Ib'le-am and her towns, and the inhabitants of Dor and her towns, and the inhabitants of En'-dor and her towns, and the inhabitants of Ta'a-nach and her towns, and the inhabitants of Me-gid'do and her towns, *even* three countries.

12 Yet [r]the children of Ma-nas'seh could not drive out *the inhabitants of* those cities; but the Ca'naan-ites would dwell in that land.

13 Yet it came to pass, when the children of Is'ra-el were waxen strong, that they put the Ca'naan-ites to [s]tribute; but did not utterly drive them out.

14 [t]And the children of Jo'seph spake unto Josh'u-a, saying, Why hast thou given me *but* [u]one lot and one portion to inherit, seeing I *am* [x]a great people, forasmuch as the LORD hath blessed me hitherto?

15 And Josh'u-a answered them, If thou *be* a great people, *then* get thee up to the wood *country*, and cut down for thyself there in the land of the Per'iz-zites and of the ‖ giants, if mount E'phra-im be too narrow for thee.

16 And the children of Jo'seph said, The hill is not enough for us: and all the Ca'naan-ites that dwell in the land of the valley have [y]chariots of iron, *both they* who *are* of Beth-she'an and her towns, and *they* who *are* [z]of the valley of Jez're-el.

17 And Josh'u-a spake unto the house of Jo'seph, *even* to E'phra-im and to Ma-nas'seh, saying, Thou *art* a great people, and hast great power: thou shalt not have one lot *only:*

18 But the mountain shall be thine; for it *is* a wood, and thou shalt cut it down: and the outgoings of it shall be thine: for thou shalt drive out the Ca'naan-ites, [a]though they have iron chariots, *and* though they *be* strong.

CHAPTER XVIII.

The tabernacle is set up—The remainder of the land is described.

AND the whole congregation of the children of Is'ra-el assembled together [c]at Shi'loh, and [b]set up the tabernacle of the congregation there: and the land was subdued before them.

2 And there remained among the children of Is'ra-el seven tribes, which had not yet received their inheritance.

3 And Josh'u-a said unto the children of Is'ra-el, [e]How long *are* ye slack to go to possess the land, which the LORD God of your fathers hath given you?

4 Give out from among you three men for *each* tribe: and I will send them, and they shall rise, and go through the land, and describe it according to the inheritance of them; and they shall come *again* to me.

5 And they shall divide it into seven parts: [d]Ju'dah shall abide in their coast on the south, and [e]the house of Jo'seph shall abide in their coasts on the north.

6 Ye shall therefore describe the land *into* seven parts, and bring *the description* hither to me, [f]that I may cast lots for you here before the LORD our God.

7 [g]But the Le'vites have no part among you; for the priesthood of the LORD *is* their inheritance: [h]and Gad, and Reu'ben, and half the tribe of Ma-nas'seh, have received their inheritance beyond Jor'dan on the east, which Mo'ses the servant of the LORD gave them.

8 The land of Tap'pu-ah belonged to Ma-nas'seh: but Tap'pu-ah on the border of Ma-nas'seh belonged to
9 the children of E'phra-im. And the border went down unto the brook of Ka'nah, southward of the brook: these cities belonged to E'phra-im among the cities of Ma-nas'seh: and the border of Ma-nas'seh was on the north side of the brook, and the goings
10 out thereof were at the sea: southward it was E'phra-im's, and northward it was Ma-nas'seh's, and the sea was his border; and they reached to Ash'er
11 on the north, and to Is'sa-char on the east. And Ma-nas'seh had in Is'sa-char and in Ash'er Beth-she'an and her [1]towns, and Ib'le-am and her towns, and the inhabitants of Dor and her towns, and the inhabitants of En'-dor and her towns, and the inhabitants of Ta'a-nach and her towns, and the inhabitants of Me-gid'do and her towns, even the three [2]heights.
12 Yet the children of Ma-nas'seh could not drive out *the inhabitants of* those cities; but the Ca'naan-ites
13 would dwell in that land. And it came to pass, when the children of Is'ra-el were waxen strong, that they put the Ca'naan-ites to taskwork, and did not utterly drive them out.
14 And the children of Jo'seph spake unto Josh'u-a, saying, Why hast thou given me but one lot and one [3]part for an inheritance, seeing I am a great people, forasmuch as hitherto the LORD hath blessed
15 me? And Josh'u-a said unto them, If thou be a great people, get thee up to the forest, and cut down for thyself there in the land of the Per'iz-zites and of the Reph'a-im; since the hill country of E'phra-im is too
16 narrow for thee. And the children of Jo'seph said, The hill country [4]is not enough for us: and all the Ca'naan-ites that dwell in the land of the valley have chariots of iron, both they who are in Beth-she'an and her towns, and they who are in the valley of
17 Jez're-el. And Josh'u-a spake unto the house of Jo'seph, even to E'phra-im and to Ma-nas'seh, saying, Thou art a great people, and hast great power: thou
18 shalt not have one lot only: but the hill country shall be thine; for though it is a forest, thou shalt cut it down, and the goings out thereof shall be thine: for thou shalt drive out the Ca-naan-ites, though they have chariots of iron, and though they be strong.

18 And the whole congregation of the children of Is'ra-el assembled themselves together at Shi'loh, and set up the tent of meeting there: and the land was
2 subdued before them. And there remained among the children of Is'ra-el seven tribes, which had not
3 yet divided their inheritance. And Josh'u-a said unto the children of Is'ra-el, How long are ye slack to go in to possess the land, which the LORD, the God of
4 your fathers, hath given you? Appoint for you three men for each tribe: and I will send them, and they shall arise, and walk through the land, and describe it according to their inheritance; and they
5 shall come unto me. And they shall divide it into seven portions: Ju'dah shall abide in his border on the south, and the house of Jo'seph shall abide in
6 their border on the north. And ye shall describe the land into seven portions, and bring *the description* hither to me: and I will cast lots for you
7 here before the LORD our God. For the Le'vites have no portion among you; for the priesthood of the LORD is their inheritance: and Gad and Reu'ben and the half tribe of Ma-nas'seh have received their inheritance beyond Jor'dan eastward, which Mo'ses the servant of the LORD gave them.

B. C. 1444.

[m] ch. 16. 8.
[n] ch. 16. 8. ‖ Or, *brook of reeds.*
[o] ch. 16. 9.
[p] 1 Chron. 7. 29.
[q] 1. Sam. 31. 10. 1. Kings. 4. 12.
[r] Judg. 1. 27, 28.
[s] ch. 16. 10.
[t] ch. 16. 4.
[u] Gen. 48. 22.
[x] Gen. 48. 19. Num. 26. 34, 37.
‖ Or, *Rephaim,* Gen. 14. 5. & 15. 20.
[y] Judg. 1. 19. & 4. 3.
[z] ch. 19. 18. 1 Kings 4. 12.
[a] Deut. 20. 1.
[c] ch. 19. 51. & 21. 2. & 22. 9. Jer. 7. 12.
[b] Judg. 18. 31. 1 Sam. 1. 3, 24. & 4. 3, 4.
[e] Judg. 18. 9.
[d] ch. 15. 1.
[e] ch. 16. 1, 4.
[f] ch. 14. 2. & ver. 10.
[g] ch. 13. 33.
[h] ch. 13. 8.

[1] Heb. *daughters*
[2] See ch. xi. 2. xii. 23.
[3] Heb *line*
[4] Heb. *is not found for us.*

B. C. 1444.

8 ¶And the men arose, and went away: and Josh'u-a charged them that went to describe the land, saying, Go, and walk through the land, and describe it, and come again to me, that I may here cast lots for you before the LORD in Shi'loh.

9 And the men went and passed through the land, and described it by cities into seven parts in a book, and came *again* to Josh'u-a to the host at Shi'loh.

10 ¶And Josh'u-a cast lots for them in Shi'loh before the LORD: and there Josh'u-a divided the land unto the children of Is'ra-el according to their divisions.

11 ¶And the lot of the tribe of the children of Ben'ja-min came up according to their families: and the coast of their lot came forth between the children of Ju'dah and the children of Jo'seph.

[t] See ch. 16. 1.

12 [t]And their border on the north side was from Jor'dan; and the border went up to the side of Jer'i-cho on the north side, and went up through the mountains westward: and the goings out thereof were at the wilderness of Beth-a'ven.

13 And the border went over from thence toward Luz, to the side of Luz, [k]which *is* Beth'-el southward; and the border descended to At'a-roth-a'dar, near the hill that *lieth* on the south side [l]of the nether Beth-ho'ron.

[k] Gen. 28. 19. Judg. 1. 23.
[l] ch. 16. 3.

14 And the border was drawn *thence*, and compassed the corner of the sea southward, from the hill that *lieth* before Beth-ho'ron southward; and the goings out thereof were at [m]Kir'jath-ba'al, which *is* Kir'jath-je'a-rim, a city of the children of Ju'dah: this *was* the west quarter.

[m] See ch. 15. 9.

15 And the south quarter *was* from the end of Kir'jath-je'a-rim, and the border went out on the west, and went out to [n]the well of waters of Neph'to-ah:

[n] ch. 15. 9.

16 And the border came down to the end of the mountain that *lieth* before [o]the valley of the son of Hin'nom, *and* which *is* in the valley of the giants on the north, and descended to the valley of Hin'nom, to the side of Je-bu'si on the south, and descended to [p]En-ro'gel,

[o] ch. 15. 8.
[p] ch. 15. 7.

17 And was drawn from the north, and went forth to En-she'mesh, and went forth toward Gel'i-loth, which *is* over against the going up of A-dum'mim, and descended to [q]the stone of Bo'han the son of Reu'ben,

[q] ch. 15. 6.

18 And passed along toward the side over against [r]|| Ar'a-bah northward, and went down unto Ar'a-bah:

[r] ch. 15. 6.
|| Or, *the plain.*

19 And the border passed along to the side of Beth-hog'lah northward: and the outgoings of the border were at the north †bay of the salt sea at the south end of Jor'dan: this *was* the south coast.

† Heb. *tongue.*

20 And Jor'dan was the border of it on the east side. This *was* the inheritance of the children of Ben'ja-min, by the coasts thereof round about, according to their families.

21 Now the cities of the tribe of the children of Ben'ja-min according to their families, were Jer'i-cho, and Beth-hog'lah, and the valley of Ke'ziz,

22 And Beth-ar'a-bah, and Zem-a-ra'im, and Beth'-el,

23 And A'vim, and Pa'rah, and Oph'rah,

24 And Che'phar-ha-am'mo-nai, and Oph'ni, and Ga'ba; twelve cities with their villages:

25 Gib'e-on, and Ra'mah, and Be-e'roth,

26 And Miz'peh, and Che-phi'rah, and Mo'zah,

27 And Re'kem, and Ir'pe-el, and Tar'a-lah,

28 And Ze'lah, E'leph, and [s]Je-bu'si, which *is* Je-ru'sa-lem, Gib'e-ath, *and* Kir'jath; fourteen cities with their villages. This *is* the inheritance of the children of Ben'ja-min according to their families.

[s] ch. 15. 8.

CHAPTER XIX.

The children of Israel give an inheritance to Joshua.

AND the second lot came forth to Sim'e-on, *even* for the tribe of the children of Sim'e-on according to their families: [a]and their inheritance was within the inheritance of the children of Ju'dah.

[a] ver. 9.

B. C. 1444.

8 And the men arose, and went: and Josh'u-a charged them that went to describe the land, saying, Go and walk through the land, and describe it, and come again to me, and I will cast lots for you here before
9 the LORD in Shi'loh. And the men went and passed through the land, and described it by cities into seven portions in a book, and they came to Josh'u-a
10 unto the camp at Shi'loh. And Josh'u-a cast lots for them in Shi'loh before the LORD: and there Josh'u-a divided the land unto the children of Is'ra-el according to their divisions.

11 And the lot of the tribe of the children of Ben'ja-min came up according to their families: and the border of their lot went out between the children of
12 Ju'dah and the children of Jo'seph. And their border on the north quarter was from Jor'dan; and the border went up to the [1]side of Jer'i-cho on the north, and went up through the hill country westward; and the goings out thereof were at the wilderness
13 of Beth-a'ven. And the border passed along from thence to Luz, to the [1]side of Luz (the same is Beth'-el), southward; and the border went down to At'a-roth-ad'dar, by the mountain that lieth on the
14 south of Beth-ho'ron the nether. And the border was drawn and turned about on the west quarter southward, from the mountain that lieth before Beth-ho'ron southward; and the goings out thereof were at Kir'i-ath-ba'al (the same is Kir'i-ath-je'a-rim), a city of the children of Ju'dah; this was the west
15 quarter. And the south quarter was from the uttermost part of Kir'i-ath-je'a-rim, and the border went out westward, and went out to the fountain of the waters
16 of Neph'to-ah: and the border went down to the uttermost part of the mountain that lieth before the valley of the son of Hin'nom, which is in the vale of Reph'a-im northward; and it went down to the valley of Hin'nom, to the side of the Jeb'u-site south-
17 ward, and went down to En-ro'gel; and it was drawn on the north, and went out at En-she'mesh, and went out to Gel'i-loth, which is over against the ascent of A-dum'mim; and it went down to the stone
18 of Bo'han the son of Reu'ben; and it passed along to the side over against the Ar'a-bah northward, and
19 went down unto the Ar'a-bah: and the border passed along to the side of Beth-hog'lah northward: and the goings out of the border were at the north [2]bay of the Salt Sea, at the south end of Jor'dan: this
20 was the south border. And Jor'dan was the border of it on the east quarter. This was the inheritance of the children of Ben'ja-min, by the borders thereof
21 round about, according to their families. Now the cities of the tribe of the children of Ben'ja-min according to their families were Jer'i-cho, and Beth-
22 hog'lah, and E'mek-ke'ziz; and Beth-ar'a-bah, and
23 Zem-a-ra'im, and Beth'-el: and Av'vim, and Pa'rah,
24 and Oph'rah; and Che'phar-am'mo-ni, and Oph'ni,
25 and Ge'ba; twelve cities with their villages: Gib'e-on,
26 and Ra'mah, and Be-e'roth; and Miz'peh, and Che-
27 phi'rah, and Mo'zah; and Re'kem, and Ir'pe-el, and Tar'-
28 a-lah; and Ze'lah, E'leph, and the Jeb'u-site (the same is Je-ru'sa-lem), Gib'e-ath, *and* Kir'i-ath; fourteen cities with their villages. This is the inheritance of the children of Ben'ja-min according to their families.

[1] Heb. *shoulder.*
[2] Heb. *tongue.*

19 And the second lot came out for Sim'e-on, even for the tribe of the children of Sim'e-on according to their families: and their inheritance was in the midst of the inheritance of the children of Ju'dah.

B. C. 1444.

2 And [b]they had in their inheritance, Be'er-she'ba, or She'ba, and Mol'a-dah,
3 And Ha'zar-shu'al, and Ba'lah, and A'zem,
4 And El-to'lad, and Be'thul, and Hor'mah,
5 And Zik'lag, and Beth-mar'ca-both, and Ha'zar-su'sah,
6 And Beth-leb'a-oth, and Sha-ru'hen; thirteen cities and their villages:
7 A'in, Rem'mon, and E'ther, and A'shan; four cities and their villages:
8 And all the villages that *were* round about these cities to Ba'al-ath-be'er, Ra'math of the south. This *is* the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Sim'e-on according to their families.
9 Out of the portion of the children of Ju'dah *was* the inheritance of the children of Sim'e-on: for the part of the children of Ju'dah was too much for them: [c]therefore the children of Sim'e-on had their inheritance within the inheritance of them.
10 ¶And the third lot came up for the children of Zeb'u-lun according to their families: and the border of their inheritance was unto Sa'rid:
11 [d]And their border went up toward the sea, and Mar'a-lah, and reached to Dab'ba-sheth, and reached to the river that *is* [e]before Jok'ne-am,
12 And turned from Sa'rid eastward, toward the sun-rising, unto the border of Chis'loth-ta'bor, and then goeth out to Dab'e-rath, and goeth up to Ja-phi'a,
13 And from thence passeth on along on the east, to Git'-tah-he'pher, to It'tah-ka'zin, and goeth out to Rem'mon-||meth'o-ar to Ne'ah;
14 And the border compasseth it on the north side to Han'na-thon: and the outgoings thereof are in the valley of Jiph'thah-el:
15 And Kat'tath, and Na-hal'lal, and Shim'ron, and I-da'lah, and Beth'-le-hem: twelve cities with their villages.
16 This *is* the inheritance of the children of Zeb'u-lun according to their families, these cities with their villages.
17 ¶*And* the fourth lot came out to Is'sa-char, for the children of Is'sa-char according to their families.
18 And their border was toward Jez're-el, and Che-sul'loth, and Shu'nem,
19 And Haph-ra'im, and Shi'hon, and An-a-ha'rath,
20 And Rab'bith, and Kish'i-on, and A'bez,
21 And Re'meth, and En-gan'nim, and En-had'dah, and Beth-paz'zez;
22 And the coast reacheth to Ta'bor, and Sha-haz'i-mah, and Beth-she'mesh; and the outgoings of their border were at Jor'dan: sixteen cities with their villages.
23 This *is* the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Is'sa-char according to their families, the cities and their villages.
24 ¶And the fifth lot came out for the tribe of the children of Ash'er according to their families.
25 And their border was Hel'kath, and Ha'li, and Be'ten, and Ach'shaph,
26 And A-lam'me-lech, and A'mad, and Mi'she-al; and reacheth to Car'mel westward, and to Shi'hor-lib'nath;
27 And turneth toward the sunrising to Beth-da'gon, and reacheth to Zeb'u-lun, and to the valley of Jiph'thah-el toward the north side of Beth-e'mek, and Ne-i'el, and goeth out to Ca'bul on the left hand,
28 And He'bron, and Re'hob, and Ham'mon, and Ka'nah, [f]*even* unto great Zi'don;
29 And *then* the coast turneth to Ra'mah, and to the strong city †Tyre; and the coast turneth to Ho'sah: and the outgoings thereof are at the sea from the coast to [g]Ach'zib:
30 Um'mah also, and A'phek, and Re'hob: twenty and two cities with their villages.
31 This *is* the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Ash'er according to their families, these cities with their villages.

[b] 1 Chron. 4. 28.
[c] ver. 1.
[d] Gen. 49. 13.
[e] Jos. 12. 22.
|| Or, *which is drawn.*
[f] Jos. 11. 8. Judg. 1. 31.
† Heb. *Tzor*, 2 Sam. 5. 11.
[g] Gen. 38. 5. Judg. 1. 31. Mic. 1. 14.

B. C. 1444.

2 And they had for their inheritance Be'er-she'ba, or
3 She'ba, and Mol'a-dah; and Ha'zar-shu'al, and Ba'lah,
4 and E'zem; and El-to'lad, and Be'thul, and Hor'mah;
5 and Zik'lag, and Beth-mar'ca-both, and Ha'zar-su'sah;
6 and Beth-leb'a-oth, and Sha-ru'hen; thirteen cities with
7 their villages: A'in, Rim'mon, and E'ther, and A'shan;
8 four cities with their villages: and all the villages that were round about these cities to Ba'al-ath-be'er, Ra'mah of the south. This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Sim'e-on according to
9 their families. Out of the [1]part of the children of Ju'dah was the inheritance of the children of Sim'e-on: for the portion of the children of Ju'dah was too much for them: therefore the children of Sim'e-on had inheritance in the midst of their inheritance.
10 And the third lot came up for the children of Zeb'u-lun according to their families: and the border
11 of their inheritance was unto Sa'rid: and their border went up westward, even to Mar'a-lah, and reached to Dab'be-sheth; and it reached to the brook that
12 is before Jok'ne-am; and it turned from Sa'rid eastward toward the sunrising unto the border of Chis'-loth-ta'bor; and it went out to Dab'e-rath, and went
13 up to Ja-phi'a; and from thence it passed along eastward to Gath-he'pher, to Eth-ka'zin; and it went out
14 at Rim'mon, which stretcheth unto Ne'ah; and the border turned about it on the north to Han'na-thon: and the goings out thereof were at the valley of
15 Iph'tah-el; and Kat'tath, and Na-hal'al, and Shim'ron, and I-da'lah, and Beth'-le-hem: twelve cities with their
16 villages. This is the inheritance of the children of Zeb'u-lun according to their families, these cities with their villages.
17 The fourth lot came out for Is'sa-char, even for the children of Is'sa-char according to their families.
18 And their border was unto Jez're-el, and Che-sul'loth,
19 and Shu'nem; and Haph-a-ra'im, and Shi'on, and An-a-
20 21 ha'rath; and Rab'bith, and Kish'i-on, and E'bez; and Re'meth, and En-gan'nim, and En-had'dah, and Beth-
22 paz'zez; and the border reached to Ta'bor, and Sha-haz'u-mah, and Beth-she'mesh; and the goings out of their border were at Jor'dan: sixteen cities with
23 their villages. This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Is'sa-char according to their families, the cities with their villages.
24 And the fifth lot came out for the tribe of the
25 children of Ash'er according to their families. And their border was Hel'kath, and Ha'li, and Be'ten, and
26 Ach'shaph; and Al-lam'me-lech, and A'mad, and Mi'shal; and it reached to Car'mel westward, and
27 to Shi'hor-lib'nath; and it turned toward the sunrising to Beth-da'gon, and reached to Zeb'u-lun, and to the valley of Iph'tah-el northward to Beth-e'mek and Ne-i'el; and it went out to Ca'bul on the left
28 hand, and E'bron, and Re'hob, and Ham'mon, and
29 Ka'nah, even unto great Zi'don; and the border turned to Ra'mah, and to [2]the fenced city of Tyre; and the border turned to Ho'sah; and the goings out thereof were at the sea [3]by the region of Ach'-
30 zib: Um'mah also, and A'phek, and Re'hob: twenty
31 and two cities with their villages. This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Ash'er according to their families, these cities with their villages.

[1] Heb. *line.*
[2] Or, *the city of Mibzar Zor; that is, the fortress of Tyre.*
[3] Or, *from Hebel to Achzib*

B. C. 1444.

32 ¶The sixth lot came out to the children of Naph'ta-li, *even* for the children of Naph'ta-li according to their families.

33 And their coast was from He'leph, from Al'lon to Za'a-nan'nim, and Ad'a-mi, Ne'keb, and Jab'ne-el, unto La'kum; and the outgoings thereof were at Jor'dan:

[a]Deut. 33. 23.

34 And *then* [a]the coast turneth westward to Az'noth-ta'bor, and goeth out from thence to Huk'kok, and reacheth to Zeb'u-lun on the south side, and reacheth to Ash'er on the west side, and to Ju'dah upon Jor'dan toward the sunrising.

35 And the fenced cities *are* Zid'dim, Zer, and Ham'math, Rak'kath, and Chin'ne-reth,

36 And Ad'a-mah, and Ra'mah, and Ha'zor,

37 And Ke'desh, and Ed're-i, and En-ha'zor,

38 And I'ron, and Mig'dal-el, Ho'rem, and Beth-a'nath, and Beth-she'mesh; nineteen cities with their villages.

39 This *is* the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Naph'ta-li according to their families, the cities and their villages.

40 ¶*And* the seventh lot came out for the tribe of the children of Dan according to their families.

41 And the coast of their inheritance was Zo'rah, and Esh'ta-ol, and Ir-she'mesh,

[b]Judg. 1. 35.

42 And [b]Sha-al-ab'bin, and Aj'a-lon, and Jeth'lah,

43 And E'lon, and Thim'na-thah, and Ek'ron,

44 And El'te-keh, and Gib'be-thon, and Ba'al-ath,

45 And Je'hud, and Ben'e-be'rak, and Gath-rim'mon,

‖Or, *over against.*

46 And Me-jar'kon, and Rak'kon, with the border ‖ before ‖Or, *Joppa*, Acts 9. 36. Ja'pho.

[k]See Judg. 18.

47 And [k]the coast of the children of Dan went out *too little* for them: therefore the children of Dan went up to fight against Le'shem, and took it, and smote it with the edge of the sword, and possessed it, and dwelt therein, and called Le'shem, [l]Dan, after the name of Dan their father.

[l]Judg. 18. 29.

48 This *is* the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Dan according to their families, these cities with their villages.

49 ¶When they had made an end of dividing the land for inheritance by their coasts, the children of Is'ra-el gave an inheritance to Josh'u-a the son of Nun among them:

50 According to the word of the LORD they gave him the city which he asked, *even* [m]Tim'nath-[n]se'rah in mount E'phra-im: and he built the city, and dwelt therein.

[m]ch. 24.30. [n]1 Chron. 7. 24.

51 [o]These *are* the inheritances which E-le-a'zar the priest, and Josh'u-a the son of Nun, and the heads of the fathers of the tribes of the children of Is'ra-el, divided for an inheritance by lot [p]in Shi'loh before the LORD, at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation. So they made an end of dividing the country.

[o]Num. 34. 17. ch. 14. 1.

[p]ch. 18. 1, 10.

CHAPTER XX.

God commandeth the six cities of refuge to be appointed.

THE LORD also spake unto Josh'u-a, saying,

2 Speak to the children of Is'ra-el, saying, [a]Appoint out for you cities of refuge, whereof I spake unto you by the hand of Mo'ses:

[a]Ex. 21.13. Num. 35. 6, 11, 14. Deut. 19. 2, 9.

3 That the slayer that killeth *any* person unawares *and* unwittingly, may flee thither; and they shall be your refuge from the avenger of blood.

4 And when he that doth flee unto one of those cities shall stand at the entering of [b]the gate of the city, and shall declare his cause in the ears of the elders of that city, they shall take him into the city unto them, and give him a place, that he may dwell among them.

[b]Ruth 4. 1, 2.

5 [c]And if the avenger of blood pursue after him, then they shall not deliver the slayer up into his hand; because he smote his neighbour unwittingly, and hated him not beforetime.

[c]Num. 35. 12.

6 And he shall dwell in that city, [d]until he stand before the congregation for judgment, *and* until the death of the high priest that shall be in those days: then shall the slayer return, and come unto his own city, and unto his own house, unto the city from whence he fled.

[d]Num. 35. 12, 25.

B. C. 1444.

32 The sixth lot came out for the children of Naph'ta-li, even for the children of Naph'ta-li according to
33 their families. And their border was from He'leph, from the [1]oak in Za'a-nan'nim, and Ad'a-mi-ne'keb, and Jab'ne-el, unto Lak'kum; and the goings out thereof
34 were at Jor'dan: and the border turned westward to Az'noth-ta'bor, and went out from thence to Huk'kok; and it reached to Zeb'u-lun on the south, and reached to Ash'er on the west, and to Ju'dah at Jor'-
35 dan toward the sunrising. And the fenced cities were Zid'dim, Zer, and Ham'math, Rak'kath, and
36 Chin'ne-reth; and Ad'a-mah, and Ra'mah, and Ha'zor;
37 38 and Ke'desh, and Ed're-i, and En-ha'zor; and I'ron, and Mig'dal-el, Ho'rem, and Beth-a'nath, and Beth-
39 she'mesh; nineteen cities with their villages. This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Naph'ta-li according to their families, the cities with their villages.

40 The seventh lot came out for the tribe of the
41 children of Dan according to their families. And the border of their inheritance was Zo'rah, and Esh'ta-ol,
42 and Ir-she'mesh; and Sha-al-ab'bin, and Ai'ja-lon,
43 and Ith'lah; and E'lon, and Tim'nah, and Ek'ron;
44 45 and El'te-keh, and Gib'be-thon, and Ba'al-ath; and
46 Je'hud, and Ben'e-be'rak, and Gath-rim'mon; and Me-jar'kon, and Rak'kon, with the border over against
47 [2]Jop'pa. And the border of the children of Dan went out [3]beyond them: for the children of Dan went up and fought against [4]Le'shem, and took it, and smote it with the edge of the sword, and possessed it, and dwelt therein, and called Le'shem, Dan, after the
48 name of Dan their father. This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Dan according to their families, these cities with their villages.

49 So they made an end of distributing the land for inheritance by the borders thereof; and the children of Is'ra-el gave an inheritance to Josh'u-a the son of
50 Nun in the midst of them: according to the commandment of the LORD they gave him the city which he asked, even Tim'nath-se'rah in the hill country of E'phra-im: and he built the city and dwelt therein.
51 These are the inheritances, which E-le-a'zar the priest, and Josh'u-a the son of Nun, and the heads of the fathers' *houses* of the tribes of the children of Is'ra-el, distributed for inheritance by lot in Shi'loh before the LORD, at the door of the tent of meeting. So they made an end of dividing the land.

[1]Or, *oak (or terebinth) of Bezaanannim*

[2]Heb. *Japho*

[3]Or, *from them: and &c.*

[4]In Judg. xviii. 29, *Laish.*

20 And the LORD spake unto Josh'u-a, saying,
2 Speak to the children of Is'ra-el, saying, Assign you the cities of refuge, whereof I spake unto you
3 by the hand of Mo'ses: that the manslayer that killeth any person [5]unwittingly *and* unawares may flee thither: and they shall be unto you for a refuge
4 from the avenger of blood. And he shall flee unto one of those cities, and shall stand at the entering of the gate of the city, and declare his cause in the ears of the elders of that city; and they shall [6]take him into the city unto them, and give him a place,
5 that he may dwell among them. And if the avenger of blood pursue after him, then they shall not deliver up the manslayer into his hand; because he smote his neighbour unawares, and hated him
6 not beforetime. And he shall dwell in that city, until he stand before the congregation for judgement, until the death of the high priest that shall be in those days: then shall the manslayer return, and come unto his own city, and unto his own house, unto the city from whence he fled.

[5]Or *through error*

[6]Heb. *gather.*

B. C. 1444.

†Heb. *sanctified.*
[c]ch. 21. 32. 1 Chron. 6. 76.
[d]ch. 21. 21. 2 Chron. 10. 1.
[e]ch. 14. 15. & 21. 11,13.
[f]Luke 1. 39.
[g]Deut. 4. 43. ch. 21. 36. 1 Chron. 6. 78.
[h]ch. 21. 38. 1 Kings 22. 3.
[i]ch. 21. 27.
[m]Num. 35. 15.
[n]ver. 6.

7 ¶And they †appointed [c]Ke'desh in Gal'i-lee in mount Naph'ta-li, and [d]She'chem in mount E'phra-im, and [e]Kir'-jath-ar'ba, which *is* He'bron, in the [f]mountain of Ju'dah.
8 And on the other side Jor'dan by Jer'i-cho eastward, they assigned [g]Be'zer in the wilderness upon the plain out of the tribe of Reu'ben, and [h]Ra'moth in Gil'e-ad out of the tribe of Gad, and [i]Go'lan in Ba'shan out of the tribe of Ma-nas'seh.
9 [m]These were the cities appointed for all the children of Is'ra-el, and for the stranger that sojourneth among them, that whosoever killeth *any* person at unawares might flee thither, and not die by the hand of the avenger of blood, [n]until he stood before the congregation.

CHAPTER XXI.

Eight and forty cities given unto the Levites.

THEN came near the heads of the fathers of the Le'vites unto [a]E-le-a'zar the priest, and unto Josh'u-a the son of Nun, and unto the heads of the fathers of the tribes of the children of Is'ra-el;
2 And they spake unto them at [b]Shi'loh in the land of Ca'naan, saying, [c]The LORD commanded by the hand of Mo'ses to give us cities to dwell in, with the suburbs thereof for our cattle.
3 And the children of Is'ra-el gave unto the Le'vites out of their inheritance, at the commandment of the LORD, these cities and their suburbs.
4 And the lot came out for the families of the Ko'hath-ites: and [d]the children of Aa'ron the priest, *which were* of the Le'-vites, [e]had by lot out of the tribe of Ju'dah, and out of the tribe of Sim'e-on, and out of the tribe of Ben'ja-min, thirteen cities.
5 And [f]the rest of the children of Ko'hath *had* by lot out of the families of the tribe of E'phra-im, and out of the tribe of Dan, and out of the half tribe of Ma-nas'seh, ten cities.
6 And [g]the children of Ger'shon *had* by lot out of the families of the tribe of Is'sa-char, and out of the tribe of Ash'er, and out of the tribe of Naph'ta-li, and out of the half tribe of Ma-nas'seh in Ba'shan, thirteen cities.
7 [h]The children of Mer'a-ri by their families *had* out of the tribe of Reu'ben, and out of the tribe of Gad, and out of the tribe of Zeb'u-lun, twelve cities.
8 [i]And the children of Is'ra-el gave by lot unto the Le'vites these cities with their suburbs, [k]as the LORD commanded by the hand of Mo'ses.
9 ¶And they gave out of the tribe of the children of Ju'dah, and out of the tribe of the children of Sim'e-on, these cities which are *here* †mentioned by name,
10 [l]Which the children of Aa'ron, *being* of the families of the Ko'hath-ites, *who were* of the children of Le'vi, had: for theirs was the first lot.
11 [m]And they gave them ‖the city of Ar'ba the father of [n]A'nak, which *city is* He'bron, [o]in the hill *country* of Ju'-dah, with the suburbs thereof round about it.
12 But [p]the fields of the city, and the villages thereof, gave they to Ca'leb the son of Je-phun'neh for his possession.
13 ¶Thus [q]they gave to the children of Aa'ron the priest [r]He'bron with her suburbs, *to be* a city of refuge for the slayer; [s]and Lib'nah with her suburbs,
14 And [t]Jat'tir with her suburbs, [u]and Esh-te-mo'a with her suburbs,
15 And [x]Ho'lon with her suburbs, [y]and De'bir with her suburbs,
16 And [z]A'in with her suburbs, [a]and Jut'tah with her suburbs, *and* [b]Beth-she'mesh with her suburbs: nine cities out of those two tribes.
17 And out of the tribe of Ben'ja-min, [c]Gib'e-on with her suburbs, [d]Ge'ba with her suburbs,
18 An'a-thoth with her suburbs, and [e]Al'mon with her suburbs; four cities.
19 All the cities of the children of Aa'ron, the priests, *were* thirteen cities with their suburbs.

[a]ch. 14. 1. & 17. 4.
[b]ch. 18. 1.
[c]Num. 35. 2.
[d]ver. 8, 19.
[e]See ch. 24. 33.
[f]ver. 20, &c.
[g]ver. 27, &c.
[h]ver. 34, &c.
[i]ver. 3.
[k]Num. 35. 2
[l]Heb. *called.*
[m]ver. 4.
[n]1 Chron. 6. 55.
‖Or, *Kir-jath-arba,* Gen. 23. 2.
[o]ch. 15. 13, 14.
[p]ch. 20. 7. Luke 1. 39.
[q]ch. 14. 14. 1. Chron. 6. 56.
[r]1 Chron. 6. 57, &c.
[s]ch. 15. 54. & 20. 7.
[t]ch. 15. 42.
[u]ch. 15. 48.
[x]ch. 15. 50.
[y]1 Chron. 6. 58, *Hilen,* ch. 15. 51.
[z]ch. 15. 49.
[a]1 Chron. 6. 59. *Ashan,* ch. 15. 42.
[b]ch. 15. 55.
[c]ch. 15. 10.
[d]ch. 18. 25.
[e]ch. 18. 24, *Gaba.*
[f]1 Chron. 6. 60. *Alemeth.*

7 And they [1]set apart Ke'desh in [2]Gal'i-lee in the hill country of Naph'ta-li, and She'chem in the hill country of E'phra-im, and Kir'i-ath-ar'ba (the same is He'bron)
8 in the hill country of Ju'dah. And beyond the Jor'dan at Jer'i-cho eastward, they assigned Be'zer in the wilderness in the [3]plain out of the tribe of Reu'ben, and Ra'moth in Gil'e-ad out of the tribe of Gad, and Go'lan
9 in Ba'shan out of the tribe of Ma-nas'seh. These were the appointed cities for all the children of Is'ra-el, and for the stranger that sojourneth among them, that whosoever killeth any person [4]unwittingly might flee thither, and not die by the hand of the avenger of blood, until he stood before the congregation.

B. C. 1444.

[1]Heb. *sancti-fied.*
[2]Heb. *Galil.*
[3]Or, *table land*
[4]Or, *through error*

21 Then came near the heads of fathers' *houses* of the Le'vites unto E-le-a'zar the priest, and unto Josh'u-a the son of Nun, and unto the heads of fathers' *houses* of
2 the tribes of the children of Is'ra-el; and they spake unto them at Shi'loh in the land of Ca'naan, saying, The LORD commanded by the hand of Mo'ses to give us cities to dwell in, with the [5]suburbs thereof
3 for our cattle. And the children of Is'ra-el gave unto the Le'vites out of their inheritance, according to the commandment of the LORD, these cities with their suburbs.
4 And the lot came out for the families of the Ko'-hath-ites: and the children of Aa'ron the priest, which were of the Le'vites, had by lot out of the tribe of Ju'dah, and out of the tribe of the Sim'e-on-ites, and out of the tribe of Ben'ja-min, thirteen cities.
5 And the rest of the children of Ko'hath had by lot out of the families of the tribe of E'phra-im, and out of the tribe of Dan, and out of the half tribe of Ma-nas'seh, ten cities.
6 And the children of Ger'shon had by lot out of the families of the tribe of Is'sa-char, and out of the tribe of Ash'er, and out of the tribe of Naph'ta-li, and out of the half tribe of Ma-nas'seh in Ba'shan, thirteen cities.
7 The children of Mer'a-ri according to their families had out of the tribe of Reu'ben, and out of the tribe of Gad, and out of the tribe of Zeb'u-lun, twelve cities.
8 And the children of Is'ra-el gave by lot unto the Le'vites these cities with their suburbs, as the LORD
9 commanded by the hand of Mo'ses. And they gave out of the tribe of the children of Ju'dah, and out of the tribe of the children of Sim'e-on, these cities which
10 are *here* mentioned by name: and they were for the children of Aa'ron, of the families of the Ko'hath-ites, who were of the children of Le'vi: for theirs was the
11 first lot. And they gave them Kir'i-ath-arba, *which Ar'ba was* the father of [6]A'nak, (the same is He'bron,) in the hill country of Ju'dah, with the suburbs there-
12 of round about it. But the fields of the city, and the villages thereof, gave they to Ca'leb the son of Je-phun'neh for his possession.
13 And unto the children of Aa'ron the priest they gave He'bron with her suburbs, the city of refuge for
14 the manslayer, and Lib'nah with her suburbs; and Jat'tir with her suburbs, and Esh-te-mo'a with her
15 suburbs; and Ho'lon with her suburbs, and De'bir
16 with her suburbs; and A'in with her suburbs, and Jut'tah with her suburbs, *and* Beth-she'mesh with her
17 suburbs; nine cities out of those two tribes. And out of the tribe of Ben'ja-min, Gib'e-on with her sub-
18 urbs, Ge'ba with her suburbs; An'a-thoth with her suburbs, and Al'mon with her suburbs; four cities.
19 All the cities of the children of Aa'ron, the priests, were thirteen cities with their suburbs.

[5]Or, *pasture lands*
[6]Heb. *Anok*

B. C. 1444.

20 ¶ [f]And the families of the children of Ko'hath, the Le'vites which remained of the children of Ko'hath, even they had the cities of their lot out of the tribe of E'phra-im.
21 For they gave them [g]She'chem with her suburbs in mount E'phra-im, *to be* a city of refuge for the slayer; and Ge'zer with her suburbs,
22 And Kib'za-im with her suburbs, and Beth-ho'ron with her suburbs; four cities.
23 And out of the tribe of Dan, El'te-keh with her suburbs, Gib'be-thon with her suburbs,
24 Ai'ja-lon with her suburbs, Gath-rim'mon with her suburbs; four cities.
25 And out of the half tribe of Ma-nas'seh, Ta'nach with her suburbs, and Gath-rim'mon with her suburbs; two cities.
26 All the cities *were* ten with their suburbs for the families of the children of Ko'hath that remained.
27 ¶ [h]And unto the children of Ger'shon, of the families of the Le'vites, out of the *other* half tribe of Ma-nas'seh *they gave* [i]Go'lan in Ba'shan with her suburbs, *to be* a city of refuge for the slayer, and Be-esh'te-rah with her suburbs; two cities.
28 And out of the tribe of Is'sa-char, Ki'shon with her suburbs, Dab'a-reh with her suburbs,
29 Jar'muth with her suburbs, En-gan'nim with her suburbs; four cities.
30 And out of the tribe of Ash'er, Mi'shal with her suburbs, Ab'don with her suburbs,
31 Hel'kath with her suburbs, and Re'hob with her suburbs; four cities.
32 And out of the tribe of Naph'ta-li, [k]Ke'desh in Gal'i-lee with her suburbs, *to be* a city of refuge for the slayer; and Ham'moth-dor with her suburbs, and Kar'tan with her suburbs; three cities.
33 All the cities of the Ger'shon-ites, according to their families, *were* thirteen cities with their suburbs.
34 ¶ [l]And unto the families of the children of Mer'a-ri, the rest of the Le'vites, out of the tribe of Zeb'u-lun, Jok'ne-am with her suburbs, and Kar'tah with her suburbs,
35 Dim'nah with her suburbs, Na'ha-lal with her suburbs; four cities.
36 And out of the tribe of Reu'ben, [m]Be'zer with her suburbs, and Ja-ha'zah with her suburbs,
37 Ked'e-moth with her suburbs, and Meph'a-ath with her suburbs; four cities.
38 And out of the tribe of Gad, [n]Ra'moth in Gil'e-ad with her suburbs, *to be* a city of refuge for the slayer; and Ma-ha-na'im with her suburbs,
39 Hesh'bon with her suburbs, Ja'zer with her suburbs; four cities in all.
40 So all the cities for the children of Mer'a-ri by their families, which were remaining of the families of the Le'vites, were *by* their lot twelve cities.
41 [o]All the cities of the Le'vites within the possession of the children of Is'ra-el *were* forty and eight cities with their suburbs.
42 These cities were every one with their suburbs round about them: thus *were* all these cities.
43 ¶ And the LORD gave unto Is'ra-el [p]all the land which he sware to give unto their fathers; and they possessed it, and dwelt therein.
44 [q]And the LORD gave them rest round about, according to all that he sware unto their fathers: and [r]there stood not a man of all their enemies before them; the LORD delivered all their enemies into their hand.
45 [s]There failed not aught of any good thing which the LORD had spoken unto the house of Is'ra-el; all came to pass.

CHAPTER XXII.

The two tribes and half with a blessing are sent home.

1 THEN Josh'u-a called the Reu'ben-ites, and the Gad'ites, and the half tribe of Ma-nas'seh,
2 And said unto them, Ye have kept [a]all that Mo'ses the

B. C. 1444.

20 And the families of the children of Ko'hath, the Le'vites, even the rest of the children of Ko'hath, they had the cities of their lot out of the tribe of
21 E'phra-im. And they gave them She'chem with her suburbs in the hill country of E'phra-im, the city of refuge for the manslayer, and Ge'zer with her sub-
22 urbs; and Kib'za-im with her suburbs, and Beth-
23 ho'ron with her suburbs; four cities. And out of the tribe of Dan, El'te-ke with her suburbs, Gib'be-
24 thon with her suburbs; Ai'ja-lon with her suburbs,
25 Gath-rim'mon with her suburbs; four cities. And out of the half tribe of Ma-nas'seh, Ta'a-nach with her suburbs, and Gath-rim'mon with her suburbs;
26 two cities. All the cities of the families of the rest of the children of Ko'hath were ten with their suburbs.
27 And unto the children of Ger'shon, of the families of the Le'vites, out of the half tribe of Ma-nas'seh *they gave* Go'lan in Ba'shan with her suburbs, the city of refuge for the manslayer; and Be-esh'te-rah with her
28 suburbs; two cities. And out of the tribe of Is'sa-char, Kish'i-on with her suburbs, Dab'e-rath with her
29 suburbs; Jar'muth with her suburbs, En-gan'nim
30 with her suburbs; four cities. And out of the tribe of Ash'er, Mi'shal with her suburbs, Ab'don with her
31 suburbs; Hel'kath with her suburbs, and Re'hob
32 with her suburbs; four cities. And out of the tribe of Naph'ta-li, Ke'desh in Gal'i-lee with her suburbs, the city of refuge for the manslayer, and Ham'moth-dor with her suburbs, and Kar'tan with her suburbs;
33 three cities. All the cities of the Ger'shon-ites according to their families were thirteen cities with their suburbs.
34 And unto the families of the children of Mer'a-ri, the rest of the Le'vites, out of the tribe of Zeb'u-lun, Jok'ne-am with her suburbs, and Kar'tah with her
35 suburbs, Dim'nah with her suburbs, Na'ha-lal with
36 her suburbs; four cities. [1]And out of the tribe of Reu'ben, Be'zer with her suburbs, and Ja'haz with her
37 suburbs, Ked'e-moth with her suburbs, and Meph'a-ath
38 with her suburbs; four cities. And out of the tribe of Gad, Ra'moth in Gil'e-ad with her suburbs, the city of refuge for the manslayer, and Ma-ha-na'im with her
39 suburbs; Hesh'bon with her suburbs, Ja'zer with her
40 suburbs; four cities in all. All *these were* the cities of the children of Mer'a-ri according to their families, even the rest of the families of the Le'vites; and their lot was twelve cities.
41 All the cities of the Le'vites in the midst of the possession of the children of Is'ra-el were forty and
42 eight cities with their suburbs. These cities were every one with their suburbs round about them: thus it was with all these cities.
43 So the LORD gave unto Is'ra-el all the land which he sware to give unto their fathers; and they pos-
44 sessed it, and dwelt therein. And the LORD gave them rest round about, according to all that he sware unto their fathers: and there stood not a man of all their enemies before them; the LORD delivered all
45 their enemies into their hand. There failed not aught of any good thing which the LORD had spoken unto the house of Is'ra-el; all came to pass.

22 Then Josh'u-a called the Reu'ben-ites, and the
2 Gad'ites, and the half tribe of Ma-nas'seh, and said unto them, Ye have kept all that Mo'ses the

[1] Verses 36, 37 are not in the Massoretic text, but are found in very many MSS. and in the ancient versions. See also 1 Chr. vi. 78, 79.

---

[f] ver. 5. 1 Chron. 6. 66.
[g] ch. 20. 7.
[h] ver. 6. 1 Chron. 6. 71.
[i] ch. 20. 8.
[k] ch. 20. 7.
[l] ver. 7. See 1 Chron. 6. 77.
[m] ch. 20. 8.
[n] ch. 20. 8.
[o] Num. 35. 7.
[p] Gen. 13. 15. & 15. 18. & 26. 3. & 28. 4, 13.
[q] ch. 11. 23. & 22. 4.
[r] Deut. 7. 24.
[s] ch. 23. 14.
[a] Num. 32. 20. Deut. 3. 18.

B. C. 1444.

servant of the LORD commanded you, [b]and have obeyed my voice in all that I commanded you:

3 Ye have not left your brethren these many days unto this day, but have kept the charge of the commandment of the LORD your God.

4 And now the LORD your God hath given rest unto your brethren, as he promised them: therefore now return ye, and get you unto your tents, *and* unto the land of your possession, [c]which Mo'ses the servant of the LORD gave you on the other side Jor'dan.

5 But [d]take diligent heed to do the commandment and the law, which Mo'ses the servant of the LORD charged you, [e]to love the LORD your God, and to walk in all his ways, and to keep his commandments, and to cleave unto him, and to serve him with all your heart and with all your soul.

6 So Josh'u-a [f]blessed them, and sent them away: and they went unto their tents.

7 ¶Now to the *one* half of the tribe of Ma'nas-seh Mo'ses had given *possession* in Ba'shan: [g]but unto the *other* half thereof gave Josh'u-a among their brethren on this side Jor'dan westward. And when Josh'u-a sent them away also unto their tents, then he blessed them,

8 And he spake unto them, saying, Return with much riches unto your tents, and with very much cattle, with silver, and with gold, and with brass, and with iron, and with very much raiment: [h]divide the spoil of your enemies with your brethren.

9 ¶And the children of Reu'ben and the children of Gad and the half tribe of Ma'nas-seh returned, and departed from the children of Is'ra-el out of Shi'loh, which *is* in the land of Ca'naan, to go unto [i]the country of Gil'e-ad, to the land of their possession, whereof they were possessed, according to the word of the LORD by the hand of Mo'ses.

10 ¶And when they came unto the borders of Jor'dan, that *are* in the land of Ca'naan, the children of Reu'ben and the children of Gad and the half tribe of Ma-nas'seh built there an altar by Jor'dan, a great altar to see to.

11 ¶And the children of Is'ra-el [k]heard say, Behold, the children of Reu'ben and the children of Gad and the half tribe of Ma-nas'seh have built an altar over against the land of Ca'naan, in the borders of Jor'dan, at the passage of the children of Is'ra-el.

12 And when the children of Is'ra-el heard *of it*, [l]the whole congregation of the children of Is'ra-el gathered themselves together at Shi'loh, to go up to war against them.

13 And the children of Is'ra-el [m]sent unto the children of Reu'ben, and to the children of Gad, and to the half tribe of Ma-nas'seh, into the land of Gil'e-ad, [n]Phin'e-has the son of E-le-a'zar the priest,

14 And with him ten princes, of each †chief house a prince throughout all the tribes of Is'ra-el; and [o]each one *was* a head of the house of their fathers among the thousands of Is'ra-el.

15 ¶And they came unto the children of Reu'ben, and to the children of Gad, and to the half tribe of Ma-nas'seh, unto the land of Gil'e-ad, and they spake with them, saying,

16 Thus saith the whole congregation of the LORD, What trespass *is* this that ye have committed against the God of Is'ra-el, to turn away this day from following the LORD, in that ye have builded you an altar, [p]that ye might rebel this day against the LORD?

17 *Is* the iniquity [q]of Pe'or too little for us, from which we are not cleansed until this day, although there was a plague in the congregation of the LORD,

18 But that ye must turn away this day from following the LORD? and it will be, *seeing* ye rebel to-day against the LORD, that to-morrow [r]he will be wroth with the whole congregation of Is'ra-el.

[b] ch. 1. 16 17.
[c] Num. 32. 33. Deut. 29. 8. ch. 13. 8.
[d] Deut. 6. 6, 17. & 11. 22.
[e] Deut. 10. 12.
[f] Gen. 47. 7. Ex. 39. 43. ch. 14. 13. 2 Sam. 6. 18. Luke 24. 50.
[g] ch. 17. 5.
[h] Num. 31. 27. 1 Sam. 30. 24.
[i] Num. 32. 1, 26, 29.
[k] Deut. 13. 12, &c. Judg. 20. 12.
[l] Judg. 20. 1.
[m] Deut. 13. 14. Judg. 20. 12.
[n] Ex. 6. 25. Num. 25. 7.
† Heb. *house of the father.*
[o] Num. 1. 4.
[p] See Lev. 17. 8, 9. Deut. 12. 13, 14.
[q] Num. 25. 3, 4. Deut. 4. 3.
[r] Num. 16. 22.

B. C. 1444.

servant of the LORD commanded you, and have hearkened unto my voice in all that I commanded you: ye have not left your brethren these many days unto this day, but have kept the charge of the commandment of the LORD your God. And now the LORD your God hath given rest unto your brethren, as he spake unto them: therefore now turn ye, and get you unto your tents, unto the land of your possession, which Mo'ses the servant of the LORD gave you beyond Jor'dan. Only take diligent heed to do the commandment and the law, which Mo'ses the servant of the LORD commanded you, to love the LORD your God, and to walk in all his ways, and to keep his commandments, and to cleave unto him, and to serve him with all your heart and with all your soul. So Josh'u-a blessed them, and sent them away: and they went unto their tents.

Now to the one half tribe of Ma-nas'seh Mo'ses had given *inheritance* in Ba'shan: but unto the other half gave Josh'u-a among their brethren beyond Jor'dan westward. Moreover when Josh'u-a sent them away unto their tents, he blessed them, and spake unto them, saying, Return with much wealth unto your tents, and with very much cattle, with silver, and with gold, and with brass, and with iron, and with very much raiment: divide the spoil of your enemies with your brethren.

And the children of Reu'ben and the children of Gad and the half tribe of Ma-nas-seh returned, and departed from the children of Is'ra-el out of Shi'loh, which is in the land of Ca'naan, to go unto the land of Gil'e-ad, to the land of their possession, whereof they were possessed, according to the commandment of the LORD by the hand of Mo'ses. And when they came unto the region about Jor'dan, that is in the land of Ca'naan, the children of Reu'ben and the children of Gad and the half tribe of Ma-nas'seh built there an altar by Jor'dan, a great altar to see to. And the children of Is'ra-el heard say, Behold, the children of Reu'ben and the children of Gad and the half tribe of Ma-nas'seh have built an altar in the forefront of the land of Ca'naan, in the region about Jor'dan, on the side that pertaineth to the children of Is'ra-el. And when the children of Is'ra-el heard of it, the whole congregation of the children of Is'ra-el gathered themselves together at Shi'loh, to go up against them to war.

And the children of Is'ra-el sent unto the children of Reu'ben, and to the children of Gad, and to the half tribe of Ma-nas'seh, into the land of Gil'e-ad, Phin'e-has the son of E-le-a'zar the priest; and with him ten princes, one prince of a father's house for each of the tribes of Is'ra-el; and they were every one of them head of their fathers' houses among the [1]thousands of Is'ra-el. And they came unto the children of Reu'ben, and to the children of Gad, and to the half tribe of Ma-nas'seh, unto the land of Gil'e-ad, and they spake with them, saying, Thus saith the whole congregation of the LORD, What trespass is this that ye have committed against the God of Is'ra-el, to turn away this day from following the LORD, in that ye have builded you an altar, to rebel this day against the LORD? Is the iniquity of Pe'or too little for us, from which we have not cleansed ourselves unto this day, although there came a plague upon the congregation of the LORD, that ye must turn away this day from following the LORD? and it will be, seeing ye rebel to-day against the LORD, that to-morrow he will be wroth with the whole congregation of Is'ra-el.

[1] Or, *families*

B. C. 1444.

19 Notwithstanding, if the land of your possession *be* unclean, *then* pass ye over unto the land of the possession of the LORD, [e]wherein the LORD'S tabernacle dwelleth, and take possession among us: but rebel not against the LORD, nor rebel against us, in building you an altar besides the altar of the LORD our God.

20 [f]Did not A'chan the son of Ze'rah commit a trespass in the accursed thing, and wrath fell on all the congregation of Is'ra-el? and that man perished not alone in his iniquity.

21 ¶Then the children of Reu'ben and the children of Gad and the half tribe of Ma-nas'seh answered, and said unto the heads of the thousands of Is'ra-el,

22 The LORD [u]God of gods, the LORD God of gods, he [z]knoweth, and Is'ra-el he shall know; if *it be* in rebellion, or if in transgression against the LORD, (save us not this day,)

23 That we have built us an altar to turn from following the LORD, or if to offer thereon burnt offering or meat offering, or if to offer peace offerings thereon, let the LORD himself [y]require *it;*

24 And if we have not *rather* done it for fear of *this* thing, saying, †In time to come your children might speak unto our children, saying, What have ye to do with the LORD God of Is'ra-el?

25 For the LORD hath made Jor'dan a border between us and you, ye children of Reu'ben and children of Gad; ye have no part in the LORD: so shall your children make our children cease from fearing the LORD.

26 Therefore we said, Let us now prepare to build us an altar, not for burnt offering, nor for sacrifice:

27 But *that* it *may be* [s]a witness between us, and you, and our generations after us, that we might [a]do the service of the LORD before him with our burnt offerings, and with our sacrifices, and with our peace offerings; that your children may not say to our children in time to come, Ye have no part in the LORD.

28 Therefore said we, that it shall be, when they should *so* say to us or to our generations in time to come, that we may say *again,* Behold the pattern of the altar of the LORD, which our fathers made, not for burnt offerings, nor for sacrifices; but it *is* a witness between us and you.

29 God forbid that we should rebel against the LORD, and turn this day from following the LORD, [b]to build an altar for burnt offerings, for meat offerings, or for sacrifices, besides the altar of the LORD our God that *is* before his tabernacle.

30 ¶And when Phin'e-has the priest, and the princes of the congregation and heads of the thousands of Is'ra-el which *were* with him, heard the words that the children of Reu'ben and the children of Gad and the children of Ma'nas'seh spake, †it pleased them.

31 And Phin'e-has the son of E-le-a'zar the priest said unto the children of Reu'ben, and to the children of Gad, and to the children of Ma-nas'seh, This day we perceive that the LORD *is* [c]among us, because ye have not committed this trespass against the LORD: †now ye have delivered the children of Is'ra-el out of the hand of the LORD.

32 ¶And Phin'e-has the son of E-le-a'zar the priest, and the princes, returned from the children of Reuben, and from the children of Gad, out of the land of Gil'e-ad, unto the land of Ca'naan, to the children of Is'ra-el, and brought them word again.

33 And the thing pleased the children of Is'ra-el; and the children of Is'ra-el [d]blessed God, and did not intend to go up against them in battle, to destroy the land wherein the children of Reu'ben and Gad dwelt.

34 And the children of Reu'ben and the children of Gad called the altar ‖*Ed:* for it *shall be* a witness between us that the LORD *is* God.

19 Howbeit, if the land of your possession be unclean, then pass ye over unto the land of the possession of the LORD, wherein the LORD'S tabernacle dwelleth, and take possession among us: but rebel not against the LORD, nor rebel against us, in building you an altar
20 besides the altar of the LORD our God. Did not A'chan the son of Ze'rah commit a trespass in the devoted thing, and wrath fell upon all the congregation of Is'ra-el? and that man perished not alone in his iniquity.
21 Then the children of Reu'ben and the children of Gad and the half tribe of Ma-nas'seh answered, and spake unto the heads of the [1]thousands of Is'ra-el,
22 [2]The LORD, the God of gods, the LORD, the God of gods, he knoweth, and Is'ra-el he shall know; if it be in rebellion, or if in trespass against the LORD,
23 (save thou us not this day,) that we have built us an altar to turn away from following the LORD; or if to offer thereon burnt offering or meal offering, or if to offer sacrifices of peace offerings thereon, let the
24 LORD himself require it; and if we have not *rather* out of carefulness done this, *and* of purpose, saying, In time to come your children might speak unto our children, saying, What have ye to do with the
25 LORD, the God of Is'ra-el? for the LORD hath made Jor'dan a border between us and you, ye children of Reu'ben and children of Gad; ye have no portion in the LORD: so shall your children make our chil-
26 dren cease from fearing the LORD. Therefore we said, Let us now prepare to build us an altar, not
27 for burnt offering, nor for sacrifice: but it shall be a witness between us and you, and between our generations after us, that we may do the service of the LORD before him with our burnt offerings, and with our sacrifices, and with our peace offerings; that your children may not say to our children in time to come, Ye have no portion in the LORD.
28 Therefore said we, It shall be, when they so say to us or to our generations in time to come, that we shall say, Behold the pattern of the altar of the LORD, which our fathers made, not for burnt offering, nor for sacrifice; but it is a witness between us
29 and you. God forbid that we should rebel against the LORD, and turn away this day from following the LORD, to build an altar for burnt offering, for meal offering, or for sacrifice, besides the altar of the LORD our God that is before his tabernacle.
30 And when Phin'e-has the priest, and the princes of the congregation, even the heads of the thousands of Is'ra-el which were with him, heard the words that the children of Reu'ben and the children of Gad and the children of Ma-nas'seh spake, it pleased them well.
31 And Phin'e-has the son of E-le-a'zar the priest said unto the children of Reu'ben, and to the children of Gad, and to the children of Ma-nas'seh, This day we know that the LORD is in the midst of us, because ye have not committed this trespass against the LORD: now have ye delivered the children of Is'ra-el out of the
32 hand of the LORD. And Phin'e-has the son of E-le-a'zar the priest, and the princes, returned from the children of Reu'ben, and from the children of Gad, out of the land of Gil'e-ad, unto the land of Ca'naan, to the chil-
33 dren of Is'ra-el, and brought them word again. And the thing pleased the children of Is'ra-el; and the children of Is'ra-el blessed God, and spake no more of going up against them to war, to destroy the land wherein the children of Reuben and the children of
34 Gad dwelt. And the children of Reu'ben and the children of Gad called the altar [3]*Ed:* For, *said they,* it is a witness between us that the LORD is God.

B. C. 1444.

[1] Or, *families*
[2] Or, *God,* even *God the* LORD Heb. *El Elohim Jehovah.*
[3] That is, Witness.

e ch. 18. 1.
f ch. 7. 1, 5.
u Deut. 10. 17.
z 1 Kings 8. 39. Job. 10. 7. & 23. 10. Ps. 44. 21. & 139. 1, 2. Jer. 12. 3. 2 Cor. 11. 11, 31.
y Deut. 18. 19. 1 Sam. 20. 16.
† Heb. *To-morrow.*
s Gen. 31. 48. ch. 24. 27. ver. 34.
a Deut. 12. 5, 6, 11, 12, 17, 18, 26, 27.
b Deut 12. 13, 14
† Heb. *it was good in their eyes.*
c Lev. 26. 11, 12. 2 Chron. 15. 2.
† Heb. *then.*
d 1 Chron. 29, 20. Neh. 8. 6. Dan. 2. 19. Luke 2.28.
‖ That is, a witness: So ch. 24. 27

CHAPTER XXIII.

Joshua's exhortation by former benefits, promises, and by threatenings.

AND it came to pass, a long time after that the LORD [a]had given rest unto Is'ra-el from all their enemies round about, that Josh'u-a [b]waxed old *and* †stricken in age.

2 And Josh'u-a [c]called for all Is'ra-el, *and* for their elders, and for their heads, and for their judges, and for their officers, and said unto them, I am old *and* stricken in age:

3 And ye have seen all that the LORD your God hath done unto all these nations because of you; for the [d]LORD your God *is* he that hath fought for you.

4 Behold, [e]I have divided unto you by lot these nations that remain, to be an inheritance for your tribes, from Jor'dan, with all the nations that I have cut off, even unto the great sea †westward.

5 And the LORD your God, [f]he shall expel them from before you, and drive them from out of your sight; and ye shall possess their land, [g]as the LORD your God hath promised unto you.

6 [h]Be ye therefore very courageous to keep and to do all that is written in the book of the law of Mo'ses, [i]that ye turn not aside therefrom *to* the right hand or *to* the left;

7 That ye [k]come not among these nations, these that remain among you; neither [l]make mention of the name of their gods, nor cause to swear *by them*, neither serve them, nor bow yourselves unto them:

8 || But [m]cleave unto the LORD your God, as ye have done unto this day.

9 || [n]For the LORD hath driven out from before you great nations and strong: but *as for* you, [o]no man hath been able to stand before you unto this day.

10 [p]One man of you shall chase a thousand: for the LORD your God, he *it is* that fighteth for you, [q]as he hath promised you.

11 [r]Take good heed therefore unto †yourselves, that ye love the LORD your God.

12 Else, if ye do in any wise [s]go back, and cleave unto the remnant of these nations, *even* these that remain among you, and shall [t]make marriages with them, and go in unto them, and they to you:

13 Know for a certainty that [u]the LORD your God will no more drive out *any of* these nations from before you: [x]but they shall be snares and traps unto you, and scourges in your sides, and thorns in your eyes, until ye perish from off this good land which the LORD your God hath given you.

14 And, behold, this day [y]I *am* going the way of all the earth: and ye know in all your hearts and in all your souls, that [z]not one thing hath failed of all the good things which the LORD your God spake concerning you; all are come to pass unto you, *and* not one thing hath failed thereof.

15 [a]Therefore it shall come to pass, *that* as all good things are come upon you, which the LORD your God promised you; so shall the LORD bring upon you [b]all evil things, until he have destroyed you from off this good land which the LORD your God hath given you.

16 When ye have transgressed the covenant of the LORD your God, which he commanded you, and have gone and served other gods, and bowed yourselves to them; then shall the anger of the LORD be kindled against you, and ye shall perish quickly from off the good land which he hath given unto you.

CHAPTER XXIV.

Joshua assembleth the tribes—Reneweth a covenant with God.

AND Josh'u-a gathered all the tribes of Is'ra-el to [a]She'chem, and [b]called for the elders of Is'ra-el, and for their heads, and for their judges, and for their officers; and they [c]presented themselves before God.

2 And Josh'u-a said unto all the people, Thus saith the LORD God of Is'ra-el, [d]Your fathers dwelt on the other side of the flood in old time, *even* Te'rah, the father of A'bra-ham, and the father of Na'chor: and [e]they served other gods.

23 And it came to pass after many days, when the LORD had given rest unto Is'ra-el from all their enemies round about, and Josh'u-a was old and well
2 stricken in years; that Josh'u-a called for all Is'ra-el, for their elders and for their heads, and for their judges and for their officers, and said unto them, I
3 am old and well stricken in years: and ye have seen all that the LORD your God hath done unto all these nations because of you; for the LORD your God, he
4 it is that hath fought for you. Behold, I have allotted unto you these nations that remain, to be an inheritance for your tribes, from Jor'dan, with all the nations that I have cut off, even unto the great sea
5 toward the going down of the sun. And the LORD your God, he shall thrust them out from before you, and drive them from out of your sight; and ye shall possess their land, as the LORD your God spake
6 unto you. Therefore be ye very courageous to keep and to do all that is written in the book of the law of Mo'ses, that ye turn not aside therefrom
7 to the right hand or to the left; that ye come not among these nations, these that remain among you; neither make mention of the name of their gods, nor cause to swear *by them*, neither serve them, nor bow
8 down yourselves unto them: but cleave unto the LORD your God, as ye have done unto this day.
9 For the LORD hath driven out from before you great nations and strong: but as for you, no man
10 hath stood before you unto this day. One man of you [l]shall chase a thousand: for the LORD your God, he it is that fighteth for you, as he spake unto
11 you. Take good heed therefore unto yourselves,
12 that ye love the LORD your God. Else if ye do in any wise go back, and cleave unto the remnant of these nations, even these that remain among you, and make marriages with them, and go in unto
13 them, and they to you: know for a certainty that the LORD your God will no more drive these nations from out of your sight; but they shall be a snare and a trap unto you, and a scourge in your sides, and thorns in your eyes, until ye perish from off this good land which the LORD your God hath
14 given you. And, behold, this day I am going the way of all the earth; and ye know in all your hearts and in all your souls, that not one thing hath failed of all the good things which the LORD your God spake concerning you; all are come to pass unto you, not one thing hath failed thereof.
15 And it shall come to pass, that as all the good things are come upon you of which the LORD your God spake unto you, so shall the LORD bring upon you all the evil things, until he have destroyed you from off this good land which the LORD your God hath
16 given you. When ye transgress the covenant of the LORD your God, which he commanded you, and go and serve other gods, and bow down yourselves to them; then shall the anger of the LORD be kindled against you, and ye shall perish quickly from off the good land which he hath given unto you.

24 And Josh'u-a gathered all the tribes of Is'ra-el to She'chem, and called for the elders of Is'ra-el, and for their heads, and for their judges, and for their officers; and
2 they presented themselves before God. And Josh'u-a said unto all the people, Thus saith the LORD, the God of Is'ra-el, Your fathers dwelt of old time beyond the River, even Te'rah, the father of A'bra-ham, and the father of Na'hor: and they served other gods.

[l] Or, *hath chased*

B. C. about 1427.

3 And [f]I took your father A'braham from the other side of the flood, and led him throughout all the land of Ca'naan, and multiplied his seed, and [g]gave him I'saac.

4 And I gave unto I'saac [h]Ja'cob and E'sau: and I gave unto [i]E'sau mount Se'ir, to possess it; [k]but Jacob and his children went down into E'gypt.

5 [l]I sent Mo'ses also and Aa'ron, and [m]I plagued E'gypt, according to that which I did among them: and afterward I brought you out.

6 And I [n]brought your fathers out of E'gypt: and [o]ye came unto the sea; [p]and the E-gyp'tians pursued after your fathers with chariots and horsemen unto the Red sea.

7 And when they [q]cried unto the LORD, [r]he put darkness between you and the E-gyp'tians, [s]and brought the sea upon them, and covered them; and [t]your eyes have seen what I have done in E'gypt: and ye dwelt in the wilderness [u]a long season.

8 And I brought you into the land of the Am'o-rites, which dwelt on the other side Jor'dan; [x]and they fought with you: and I gave them into your hand, that ye might possess their land; and I destroyed them from before you.

9 Then [y]Ba'lak the son of Zip'por, king of Mo'ab, arose and warred against Is'ra-el, and [z]sent and called Ba'laam the son of Be'or to curse you:

10 [a]But I would not hearken unto Ba'laam; [b]therefore he blessed you still; so I delivered you out of his hand.

11 And [c]ye went over Jor'dan, and came unto Jer'i-cho: and [d]the men of Jer'i-cho fought against you, the Am'o-rites, and the Per'iz-zites, and the Ca'naan-ites, and the Hit'tites, and the Gir'ga-shites, the Hi'vites, and the Jeb'u-sites, and I delivered them into your hand.

12 And [e]I sent the hornet before you, which drave them out from before you, *even* the two kings of the Am'o-rites; *but* [f]not with thy sword, nor with thy bow.

13 And I have given you a land for which ye did not labour, and [g]cities which ye built not, and ye dwell in them; of the vineyards and oliveyards which ye planted not do ye eat.

14 ¶ [h]Now therefore fear the LORD, and serve him in [i]sincerity and in truth; and [k]put away the gods which your fathers served on the other side of the flood, and [l]in E'gypt; and serve ye the LORD.

15 And if it seem evil unto you to serve the LORD, [m]choose you this day whom ye will serve; whether [n]the gods which your fathers served that *were* on the other side of the flood, or [o]the gods of the Am'o-rites, in whose land ye dwell: [p]but as for me and my house, we will serve the LORD.

16 And the people answered, and said, God forbid that we should forsake the LORD, to serve other gods;

17 For the LORD our God, he *it is* that brought us up and our fathers out of the land of E'gypt, from the house of bondage, and which did those great signs in our sight, and preserved us in all the way wherein we went, and among all the people through whom we passed:

18 And the LORD drave out from before us all the people, even the Am'o-rites which dwelt in the land: *therefore* will we also serve the LORD; for he *is* our God.

19 And Josh'u-a said unto the people, [q]ye cannot serve the LORD: for he *is* a [r]holy God: he *is* [s]a jealous God; [t]he will not forgive your transgressions nor your sins.

20 [u]If ye forsake the LORD, and serve strange gods, [x]then he will turn and do you hurt, and consume you, after that he hath done you good,

21 And the people said unto Josh'u-a, Nay; but we will serve the LORD.

22 And Josh'u-a said unto the people, Ye *are* witnesses against yourselves that [y]ye have chosen you the LORD, to serve him. And they said, *We are* witnesses.

23 Now therefore [z]put away, *said he*, the strange gods which *are* among you, and incline your heart unto the LORD God of Is'ra-el.

[f] Gen. 12 1. Acts 7. 2,3.
[g] Gen. 21. 2 3. Ps. 127. 3.
[h] Gen. 25. 24, 25, 26.
[i] Gen. 36. 8. Deut. 2. 5.
[k] Gen. 46. 1, 6. Acts 7. 15.
[l] Ex. 3. 10.
[m] Ex. 7. & 8. & 9. & 10. & 12.
[n] Ex. 12. 37, 51.
[o] Ex. 14. 2.
[p] Ex. 14. 9.
[q] Ex. 14.10.
[r] Ex. 14.20.
[s] Ex. 14. 27, 28.
[t] Deut. 4. 34. & 29. 2.
[u] ch. 5. 6.
[x] Num. 21. 21, 33. Deut. 2.32. & 3. 1.
[y] See Judg. 11. 25.
[z] Num. 22. 5. Deut. 23.4.
[a] Deut. 23. 5.
[b] Num. 23. 11, 20. & 24. 10.
[c] ch. 3. 14, 17. & 4. 10, 11, 12.
[d] ch. 6. 1. & 10. 1. & 11. 1.
[e] Ex. 23. 28. Deut. 7.20.
[f] Ps. 44. 3, 6.
[g] Deut. 6. 10, 11. ch. 11. 13.
[h] Deut. 10. 12. 1 Sam. 12. 24.
[i] Gen. 17. 1. & 20. 5. Deut.18.13 Ps. 119. 1. 2 Cor. 1.12. Eph. 6. 24.
[k] ver. 2. 23. Lev. 17. 7. Ezek 20. 18.
[l] Ezek. 20. 7, 8. & 23.3.
[m] See Ruth. 1.15. 1 Kings. 18. 21. Ezek 20. 39. John 6. 67.
[n] ver. 14.
[o] Ex. 23. 24, 32, 33. & 34. 15. Deut. 13.7. & 29. 18. Judg. 6.10.
[p] Gen. 18. 19.
[q] Matt. 6. 24.
[r] Lev. 19. 2. 1Sam.6.20. Ps. 99. 5,9. Isa. 5. 16.
[s] Ex. 20. 5.
[t] Ex. 23. 21.
[u] 1 Chron. 28. 9. 2 Chron. 15. 2. Ezra 8. 22. Isa. 1.28. & 65. 11, 12. Jer. 17. 13.
[x] ch. 23. 15. Isa. 63. 10. Acts. 7. 42.
[y] Ps. 119. 173.
[z] ver. 14. Gen. 35. 2. Judg. 10. 16. 1 Sam. 7.3.

B. C. about 1427.

3 And I took your father A'braham from beyond the River, and led him throughout all the land of Ca'naan,
4 and multiplied his seed, and gave him I'saac. And I gave unto I'saac Ja'cob and E'sau: and I gave unto E'sau mount Se'ir, to possess it; and Ja'cob and his chil-
5 dren went down into E'gypt. And I sent Mo'ses and Aa'ron, and I plagued E'gypt, according to that which I did in the midst thereof: and afterward I brought
6 you out. And I brought your fathers out of E'gypt: and ye came unto the sea; and the E-gyp'tians pursued after your fathers with chariots and with horsemen
7 unto the Red Sea. And when they cried out unto the LORD, he put darkness between you and the E-gyp'tians, and brought the sea upon them, and covered them; and your eyes saw what I did in E'gypt:
8 and ye dwelt in the wilderness many days. And I brought you into the land of the Am'o-rites, which dwelt beyond Jor'dan; and they fought with you: and I gave them into your hand, and ye possessed their
9 land; and I destroyed them from before you. Then Ba'-lak the son of Zip'por, king of Mo'ab, arose and fought against Is'ra-el; and he sent and called Ba'laam the
10 son of Be'or to curse you: but I would not hearken unto Ba'laam; therefore he blessed you still: so I
11 delivered you out of his hand. And ye went over Jor'dan, and came unto Jer'i-cho: and the men of Jer'i-cho fought against you, the Am'o-rite, and the Per'iz-zite, and the Ca'naan-ite, and the Hit'tite, and the Gir'ga-shite, the Hi'vite, and the Jeb'u-site; and I
12 delivered them into your hand. And I sent the hornet before you, which drave them out from before you, even the two kings of the Am'o-rites; not
13 with thy sword, nor with thy bow. And I gave you a land whereon thou hadst not laboured, and cities which ye built not, and ye dwell therein; of vine-yards and oliveyards which ye planted not do ye
14 eat. Now therefore fear the LORD, and serve him in sincerity and in truth: and put away the gods which your fathers served beyond the River, and in
15 E'gypt; and serve ye the LORD. And if it seem evil unto you to serve the LORD, choose you this day whom ye will serve; whether the gods which your fathers served that were beyond the River, or the gods of the Am'o-rites, in whose land ye dwell: but as for me and my house, we will serve the
16 LORD. And the people answered and said, God forbid that we should forsake the LORD, to serve
17 other gods; for the LORD our God, he it is that brought us and our fathers up out of the land of E'gypt, from the house of [1]bondage, and that did those great signs in our sight, and preserved us in all the way wherein we went, and among all the peoples through the midst of whom we passed:
18 and the LORD drave out from before us all the peoples, even the Am'o-rites which dwelt in the land: therefore we also will serve the LORD: for
19 he is our God. And Josh'u-a said unto the people, Ye cannot serve the LORD; for he is an holy God; he is a jealous God: he will not forgive your trans-
20 gression nor your sins. If ye forsake the LORD, and serve strange gods, then he will turn and do you evil, and consume you, after that he hath done you
21 good. And the people said unto Josh'u-a, Nay; but
22 we will serve the LORD. And Josh'u-a said unto the people, Ye are witnesses against yourselves that ye have chosen you the LORD, to serve him. And they
23 said, We are witnesses. Now therefore put away, *said he*, the strange gods which are among you, and incline your heart unto the LORD, the God of Is'ra-el.

[1] Heb. *bond-men.*

B. C. about 1427.

24 And the people said unto Josh'u-a, The LORD our God will we serve, and his voice will we obey.
25 So Josh'u-a [a]made a covenant with the people that day, and set them a statute and an ordinance [b]in She'chem.
26 ¶And Josh'u-a [c]wrote these words in the book of the law of God, and took [d]a great stone, and [e]set it up there [f]under an oak, that *was* by the sanctuary of the LORD.
27 And Josh'u-a said unto all the people, Behold, this stone shall be [g]a witness unto us; for [h]it hath heard all the words of the LORD which he spake unto us: it shall be therefore a witness unto you, lest ye deny your God.
28 So [i]Josh'u-a let the people depart, every man unto his inheritance.
29 ¶[k]And it came to pass after these things, that Josh'u-a the son of Nun, the servant of the LORD, died, *being* a hundred and ten years old.
30 And they buried him in the border of his inheritance in [l]Tim'nath-se'rah, which *is* in mount E'phra-im, on the north side of the hill Ga'ash.
31 And [m]Is'ra-el served the LORD all the days of Josh'u-a, and all the days of the elders that †overlived Josh'ua, and which had [n]known all the works of the LORD that he had done for Is'ra-el.
32 ¶And [o]the bones of Jo'seph, which the children of Is'ra-el brought up out of E'gypt, buried they in She'chem, in a parcel of ground [p]which Ja'cob bought of the sons of Ha'mor the father of She'chem for a hundred || pieces of silver; and it became the inheritance of the children of Jo'seph.
33 And E-le-a'zar the son of Aa'ron died; and they buried him in a hill *that pertained to* [q]Phin'e-has his son, which was given him in mount E'phra-im.

[a] See Ex. 15. 25. 2 Kings 11. 17.
[b] ver. 26.
[c] Deut. 31. 24.
[d] See Judg. 9. 6.
[e] See Gen. 28. 18. ch. 4. 3.
[f] Gen. 35. 4.
[g] See Gen. 31. 48, 52. Deut. 31. 19, 21, 26. ch. 22. 27, 28, 34.
[h] Deut. 32. 1.
[i] Judg. 2. 6.
[k] Judg. 2. 8. about 1426.
[l] ch. 19. 50. Judg. 2. 9.
[m] Judg. 2. 7.
† Heb. *prolonged* their *days after Joshua.*
[n] See Deut. 11. 2. & 31. 13.
[o] Gen. 50. 25. Ex. 13. 19.
[p] Gen. 33. 19.
|| Or, *lambs*
about 1420.
[q] Ex. 6. 25. Judg. 20. 28.

B. C. about 1427.

24 And the people said unto Josh'u-a, The LORD our God will we serve, and unto his voice will we hearken.
25 So Josh'u-a made a covenant with the people that day, and set them a statute and an ordinance in She'chem.
26 And Josh'u-a wrote these words in the book of the law of God; and he took a great stone, and set it up there under the oak that was [1]by the sanctuary
27 of the LORD. And Josh'u-a said unto all the people, Behold, this stone shall be a witness against us; for it hath heard all the words of the LORD which he spake unto us: it shall be therefore a witness against
28 you, lest ye deny your God. So Josh'u-a sent the people away, every man unto his inheritance.
29 And it came to pass after these things, that Josh'u-a the son of Nun, the servant of the LORD,
30 died, being an hundred and ten years old. And they buried him in the border of his inheritance in Tim'nath-se'rah, which is in the hill country of E'phra-
31 im, on the north of the mountain of Ga'ash. And Is'ra-el served the LORD all the days of Josh'u-a, and all the days of the elders that outlived Josh'u-a, and had known all the work of the LORD, that he had
32 wrought for Is'ra-el. And the bones of Jo'seph, which the children of Is'ra-el brought up out of E'gypt, buried they in She'chem, in the parcel of ground [2]which Ja'cob bought of the sons of Ha'mor the father of She'chem for an hundred pieces of money: and they became the inheritance of the children of
33 Jo'seph. And E-le-a'zar the son of Aa'ron died; and they buried him in [3]the hill of Phin'e-has his son, which was given him in the hill country of E'phra-im.

[1] Or, *in*
[2] See Gen. xxxiii. 19.
[3] Or, *Gibeah of Phinehas*

B. C. about 1425.

THE

BOOK OF JUDGES.

CHAPTER I.

Acts of Judah and Simeon—Jerusalem taken—Acts of Benjamin, etc.

NOW after the death of Josh'u-a it came to pass, that the children of Is'ra-el [a]asked the LORD, saying, Who shall go up for us against the Ca'naan-ites first, to fight against them?
2 And the LORD said, [b]Ju'dah shall go up: behold, I have delivered the land into his hand.
3 And Ju'dah said unto Sim'e-on his brother, Come up with me into my lot, that we may fight against the Ca'naan-ites; and [c]I likewise will go with thee into thy lot. So Sim'e-on went with him.
4 And Ju'dah went up; and the LORD delivered the Ca'naan-ites and the Per'iz-zites into their hand: and they slew of them in [d]Be'zek ten thousand men.
5 And they found A-do'ni-be'zek in Be'zek: and they fought against him, and they slew the Ca'naan-ites and the Per'iz-zites.
6 But A-do'ni-be'zek fled; and they pursued after him, and caught him, and cut off his thumbs and his great toes.
7 And A-do'ni-be'zek said, Threescore and ten kings, having †their thumbs and their great toes cut off, ||gathered *their meat* under my table: [e]as I have done, so God hath requited me. And they brought him to Je-ru'sa-lem, and there he died.
8 Now [f]the children of Ju'dah had fought against Je-ru'sa-lem, and had taken it, and smitten it with the edge of the sword, and set the city on fire.
9 ¶[g]And afterward the children of Ju'dah went down to fight against the Ca'naan-ites, that dwelt in the mountain, and in the south, and in the ||valley.
10 And Ju'dah went against the Ca'naan-ites that dwelt in

[a] Num. 27. 21. Judg. 20. 18.
[b] Gen. 49. 8.
[c] ver. 17.
[d] 1 Sam. 11. 8.
† Heb. *the thumbs of their hands and of their feet.*
|| Or, *gleaned.*
[e] Lev. 24. 19. 1 Sam. 15. 33. Jam. 2. 13.
[f] See Josh. 15. 63
[g] Josh. 10. 36. & 11. 21. & 15. 13.
|| Or, *low country.*

THE

BOOK OF JUDGES.

B. C. about 1425.

1 And it came to pass after the death of Josh'u-a, that the children of Is'ra-el asked of the LORD, saying, Who shall go up for us first against the Ca'naan-ites,
2 to fight against them? And the LORD said, Ju'dah shall go up: behold, I have delivered the land into
3 his hand. And Ju'dah said unto Sim'e-on his brother, Come up with me into my lot, that we may fight against the Ca'naan-ites; and I likewise will go with
4 thee into thy lot. So Sim'e-on went with him. And Ju'dah went up; and the LORD delivered the Ca'naan-ites and the Per'iz-zites into their hand: and they
5 smote of them in Be'zek ten thousand men. And they found Ado'ni-be'zek in Be'zek: and they fought against him, and they smote the Ca'naan-ites and the
6 Per'iz-zites. But Ado'ni-be'zek fled; and they pursued after him, and caught him, and cut off his
7 thumbs and his great toes. And Ado'ni-be'zek said, Threescore and ten kings, having their thumbs and their great toes cut off, gathered *their meat* under my table: as I have done, so God hath requited me. And they brought him to Je-ru'sa-lem, and he died there.
8 And the children of Ju'dah fought against Je-ru'sa-lem, and took it, and smote it with the edge
9 of the sword, and set the city on fire. And afterward the children of Ju'dah went down to fight against the Ca'naan-ites that dwelt in the hill coun-
10 try, and in the South, and in the lowland. [1]And Ju'dah went against the Ca'naan-ites that dwelt in

[1] See Josh. xv. 13—19.

B. C. about 1425.

He'bron: now the name of He'bron before *was* [h]Kir'jath-ar'ba: and they slew She'shai, and A-hi'man, and Tal'mai.

11 [i]And from thence he went against the inhabitants of De'bir: and the name of De'bir before *was* Kir'jath-se'pher:

12 [k]And Ca'leb said, He that smiteth Kir'jath-se'pher, and taketh it, to him will I give Ach'sah my daughter to wife.

13 And Oth'ni-el the son of Ke'naz, [l]Ca'leb's younger brother, took it: and he gave him Ach'sah his daughter to wife.

14 [m]And it came to pass, when she came *to him*, that she moved him to ask of her father a field: and she lighted from off *her* ass; and Ca'leb said unto her, What wilt thou?

15 And she said unto him, [n]Give me a blessing: for thou hast given me a south land; give me also springs of water. And Ca'leb gave her the upper springs and the nether springs.

16 ¶[o]And the children of the Ken'ite, Mo'ses' father in law, went up out [p]of the city of palm trees with the children of Ju'dah into the wilderness of Ju'dah, which *lieth* in the south of [q]A'rad; [r]and they went and dwelt among the people.

17 [s]And Ju'dah went with Sim'e-on his brother, and they slew the Ca'naan-ites that inhabited Ze'phath, and utterly destroyed it. And the name of the city was called [t]Hor'mah.

18 Also Ju'dah took [u]Ga'za with the coast thereof, and As'ke-lon with the coast thereof, and Ek'ron with the coast thereof.

19 And [x]the LORD was with Ju'dah; and ‖ he drove out *the inhabitants of* the mountain; but could not drive out the inhabitants of the valley, because they had [y]chariots of iron.

20 [z]And they gave He'bron unto Ca'leb, as Mo'ses said: and he expelled thence the three sons of A'nak.

21 [a]And the children of Ben'ja-min did not drive out the Jeb'u-sites that inhabited Je-ru'sa-lem; but the Jeb'u-sites dwell with the children of Ben'ja-min in Je-ru'sa-lem unto this day.

22 ¶And the house of Jo'seph, they also went up against Beth'-el: [b]and the LORD *was* with them.

23 And the house of Jo'seph [c]sent to descry Beth'-el. Now the name of the city before *was* [d]Luz.

24 And the spies saw a man come forth out of the city, and they said unto him, Shew us, we pray thee, the entrance into the city, and [e]we will shew thee mercy.

25 And when he shewed them the entrance into the city, they smote the city with the edge of the sword; but they let go the man and all his family.

26 And the man went into the land of the Hit'tites, and built a city, and called the name thereof Luz: which *is* the name thereof unto this day.

27 ¶[f]Neither did Ma-nas'seh drive out *the inhabitants of* Beth-she'an and her towns, nor Ta'a-nach and her towns, nor the inhabitants of Dor and her towns, nor the inhabitants of Ib'le-am and her towns, nor the inhabitants of Me-gid'do and her towns: but the Ca'naan-ites would dwell in that land.

28 And it came to pass, when Is'ra-el was strong, that they put the Ca'naan-ites to tribute, and did not utterly drive them out.

29 ¶[g]Neither did E'phra-im drive out the Ca'naan-ites that dwelt in Ge'zer; but the Ca'naan-ites dwelt in Ge'zer among them.

30 ¶Neither did Zeb'u-lun drive out the inhabitants of Kit'ron, nor the [h]inhabitants of Na'ha-lol; but the Ca'naan-ites dwelt among them, and became tributaries.

31 ¶[i]Neither did Ash'er drive out the inhabitants of Ac'cho, nor the inhabitants of Zi'don, nor of Ah'lab, nor of Ach'zib, nor of Hel'bah, nor of A'phik, nor of Re'hob:

32 But the Ash'er-ites [k]dwelt among the Ca'naan-ites, the inhabitants of the land: for they did not drive them out.

33 ¶[l]Neither did Naph'ta-li drive out the inhabitants of Beth-she'mesh, nor the inhabitants of Beth-a'nath; but he

[h]Josh. 14. 15. & 15. 13, 14.
1444.
[i]Josh. 15. 15.
[k]Josh. 15. 16, 17.
[l]ch. 3. 9.
[m]Josh. 15. 18, 19.
[n]Gen. 33. 11.
about 1425.
[o]ch. 4. 11, 17. 1 Sam. 15. 6 1 Chron. 2. 55. Jer. 35. 2.
[p]Deut. 34. 3.
[q]Num. 21. 1.
[r]Num. 10. 32.
[s]ver. 3.
[t]Num. 21. 3. Josh. 19. 4.
[u]Josh. 11. 22.
[x]ver. 2. 2 Kings 18. 7.
‖Or, *he possessed the mountain.*
[y]Josh. 17. 16, 18.
[z]Num. 14. 24. Deut. 1. 36. Josh. 14. 9, 13. & 15. 13, 14.
[a]See Josh. 15. 63. & 18. 28.
[b]ver. 19.
[c]Josh. 2. 1. & 7 2. ch. 18. 2.
[d]Gen. 28. 19
[e]Josh. 2. 12, 14
[f]Josh 17. 11, 12, 13.
[g]Josh. 16. 10. 1 Kings 9. 16.
[h]Josh. 19. 15.
[i]Josh. 19. 24—30.
[k]Ps. 106. 34, 35.
[l]Josh. 19. 38.

B. C. about 1425.

He'bron: (now the name of He'bron beforetime was Kir'i-ath-ar'ba:) and they smote She'shai, and A-hi'man,
11 and Tal'mai. And from thence he went against the inhabitants of De'bir. (Now the name of De'bir before-
12 time was Kir'i-ath-se'pher.) And Ca'leb said, He that smiteth Kir'i-ath-se'pher, and taketh it, to him will I
13 give Ach'sah my daughter to wife. And Oth'ni-el the son of Ke'naz, Ca'leb's younger brother, took it: and
14 he gave him Ach'sah his daughter to wife. And it came to pass, when she came *unto him*, that she moved him to ask of her father a field; and she lighted down from off her ass; and Ca'leb said unto her, What
15 wouldest thou? And she said unto him, Give me a [1]blessing; for that thou hast [2]set me in the land of the South, give me also springs of water. And Ca'leb gave her the upper springs and the nether springs.
16 And the children of the Ken ite, Mo'ses' [3]brother in law, went up out of [4]the city of palm trees with the children of Ju'dah into the wilderness of Ju'dah, which is in the south of A'rad; and they went and
17 dwelt with the people. And Ju'dah went with Sim'e-on his brother, and they smote the Ca'naan-ites that inhabited Ze'phath, and [5]utterly destroyed it.
18 And the name of the city was called [6]Hor'mah. Also Ju'dah took Ga'za with the border thereof, and Ash'-ke-lon with the border thereof, and Ek'ron with the
19 border thereof. And the LORD was with Ju'dah; and he drove out *the inhabitants of* the hill country; for he could not drive out the inhabitants of the valley, be-
20 cause they had chariots of iron. And they gave He'-bron unto Ca'leb, as Mo'ses had spoken: and he drave
21 out thence the three sons of A'nak. And the children of Ben'ja-min did not drive out the Jeb'u-sites that inhabited Je-ru'sa-lem: but the Jeb'u-sites dwelt with the children of Ben'ja-min in Je-ru'sa-lem, unto this day.
22 And the house of Jo'seph, they also went up against Beth'-el: and the LORD was with them.
23 And the house of Jo'seph sent to spy out Beth'-el. (Now the name of the city beforetime was Luz.)
24 And the watchers saw a man come forth out of the city, and they said unto him, Shew us, we pray thee, the entrance into the city, and we will deal kindly
25 with thee. And he shewed them the entrance into the city, and they smote the city with the edge of the sword; but they let the man go and all his fam-
26 ily. And the man went into the land of the Hit'tites, and built a city, and called the name thereof Luz: which is the name thereof unto this day.
27 And Ma-nas'seh did not drive out *the inhabitants of* Beth-she'an and her [7]towns, nor *of* Ta'a-nach and her towns, nor the inhabitants of Dor and her towns, nor the inhabitants of Ib'le-am and her towns, nor the inhabitants of Me-gid'do and her towns: but the Ca'naan-ites
28 would dwell in that land. And it came to pass, when Is'ra-el was waxen strong, that they put the Ca'naan-ites to taskwork, and did not utterly drive them out.
29 And E'phra-im drave not out the Ca'naan-ites that dwelt in Ge'zer; but the Ca'naan-ites dwelt in Ge'zer among them.
30 Zeb'u-lun drave not out the inhabitants of Kit'ron, nor the inhabitants of Na'ha-lol; but the Ca'naan-ites dwelt among them, and became [8]tributary.
31 Ash'er drave not out the inhabitants of Ac'co, nor the inhabitants of Zi'don, nor of Ah'lab, nor of Ach'-
32 zib, nor of Hel'bah, nor of A'phik, nor of Re'hob: but the Ash'er-ites dwelt among the Ca'naan-ites, the inhabitants of the land: for they did not drive them out.
33 Naph'ta-li drave not out the inhabitants of Beth-she'mesh, nor the inhabitants of Beth-a'nath; but he

[1]Or, *present*
[2]Or, *given me the land of the South*
[3]Or, *father in law*
[4]See Deut. xxxiv. 3
[5]Heb. *devoted.*
[6]See Num. xxi. 3.
[7]Heb. *daughters.*
[8]Or, *subject to task work* and so vv. 33, 35

B. C. about 1425.

[m]dwelt among the Ca'naan-ites, the inhabitants of the land: nevertheless, the inhabitants of Beth-she'mesh and of Beth-a'nath [n]became tributaries unto them.

34 And the Am'o-rites forced the children of Dan into the mountain: for they would not suffer them to come down to the valley:

35 But the Am'o-rites would dwell in mount He'res [o]in Ai'ja-lon, and in Sha-al'bim: yet the hand of the house of Jo'seph †prevailed, so that they became tributaries.

36 And the coast of the Am'o-rites *was* [p]from ‖ the going up to A-krab'bim, from the rock, and upward.

CHAPTER II.

The Canaanites are left to prove Israel.

AND an ‖ Angel of the LORD came up from Gil'gal [a]to Bo'chim, and said, I made you to go up out of E'gypt, and have brought you unto the land which I sware unto your fathers; and [b]I said, I will never break my covenant with you.

2 And [c]ye shall make no league with the inhabitants of this land; [d]ye shall throw down their altars: [e]but ye have not obeyed my voice; why have ye done this?

3 Wherefore I also said, I will not drive them out from before you; but they shall be [f]*as thorns* in your sides, and [g]their gods shall be a [h]snare unto you.

4 And it came to pass, when the Angel of the LORD spake these words unto all the children of Is'ra-el, that the people lifted up their voice, and wept.

5 And they called the name of that place ‖ Bo'chim: and they sacrificed there unto the LORD.

6 ¶And when [i]Josh'u-a had let the people go, the children of Is'ra-el went every man unto his inheritance to possess the land.

7 [k]And the people served the LORD all the days of Josh'u-a, and all the days of the elders that †outlived Josh'u-a, who had seen all the great works of the LORD, that he did for Is'ra-el.

8 And [l]Josh'u-a the son of Nun, the servant of the LORD, died, *being* a hundred and ten years old.

9 [m]And they buried him in the border of his inheritance in [n]Tim'nath-he'res, in the mount of E'phra-im, on the north side of the hill Ga'ash.

10 And also all that generation were gathered unto their fathers: and there arose another generation after them, which [o]knew not the LORD, nor yet the works which he had done for Is'ra-el.

11 ¶And the children of Is'ra-el did evil in the sight of the LORD, and served Ba'al-im:

12 And they [p]forsook the LORD God of their fathers, which brought them out of the land of E'gypt, and followed [q]other gods, of the gods of the people that *were* round about them, and [r]bowed themselves unto them, and provoked the LORD to anger.

13 And they forsook the LORD, [s]and served Ba'al and Ash'ta-roth.

14 ¶[t]And the anger of the LORD was hot against Is'ra-el, and he [u]delivered them into the hands of spoilers that spoiled them, and [x]he sold them into the hands of their enemies round about, so that they [y]could not any longer stand before their enemies.

15 Whithersoever they went out, the hand of the LORD was against them for evil, as the LORD had said, and [z]as the LORD had sworn unto them: and they were greatly distressed.

16 ¶Nevertheless [a]the LORD raised up judges, which †delivered them out of the hand of those that spoiled them.

17 And yet they would not hearken unto their judges, but they [b]went a whoring after other gods, and bowed themselves unto them: they turned quickly out of the way which their fathers walked in, obeying the commandments of the LORD; *but* they did not so.

18 And when the LORD raised them up judges, then [c]the LORD was with the judge, and delivered them out of the

B. C. about 1425.

dwelt among the Ca'naan-ites, the inhabitants of the land: nevertheless the inhabitants of Beth-she'mesh and of Beth-a'nath became tributary unto them.

34 And the Am'o-rites forced the children of Dan into the hill country: for they would not suffer them to
35 come down to the valley: but the Am'o-rites would dwell in mount He'res, in Ai'ja-lon, and in Sha-al'bim: yet the hand of the house of Jo'seph prevailed, so
36 that they became tributary. And the border of the Am'o-rites was from the ascent of A-krab'bim, from [1]the rock, and upward.

[1] Or, *Sela*

2 And [2]the angel of the LORD came up from Gil'gal to Bo'chim. And he said, I made you to go up out of E'gypt, and have brought you unto the land which I sware unto your fathers; and I said, I
2 will never break my covenant with you: and ye shall make no covenant with the inhabitants of this land; ye shall break down their altars: but ye have not hearkened unto my voice: why have ye
3 done this? Wherefore I also said, I will not drive them out from before you; but they [3]shall be [4]*as thorns* in your sides, and their gods shall be a snare
4 unto you. And it came to pass, when the angel of the LORD spake these words unto all the children of Is'ra-el, that the people lifted up their voice, and
5 wept. And they called the name of that place [5]Bo'chim: and they sacrificed there unto the LORD.
6 Now when Josh'u-a had sent the people away, the children of Is'ra-el went every man unto his inher-
7 itance to possess the land. [6]And the people served the LORD all the days of Josh'u-a, and all the days of the elders that outlived Josh'u-a, who had seen all the great work of the LORD, that he had wrought
8 for Is'ra-el. And Josh'u-a the son of Nun, the servant of the LORD, died, being an hundred and ten
9 years old. And they buried him in the border of his inheritance in Tim'nath-he'res, in the hill country of E'phra-im, on the north of the mountain of Ga'ash.
10 And also all that generation were gathered unto their fathers: and there arose another generation after them, which knew not the LORD, nor yet the work which he had wrought for Is'ra-el.
11 And the children of Is'ra-el did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, and served the Ba'al-im:
12 and they forsook the LORD, the God of their fathers, which brought them out of the land of E'gypt, and followed other gods, of the gods of the peoples that were round about them, and bowed themselves down unto them: and they provoked the LORD to anger.
13 And they forsook the LORD, and served Ba'al and the
14 Ash'ta-roth. And the anger of the LORD was kindled against Is'ra-el, and he delivered them into the hands of spoilers that spoiled them, and he sold them into the hands of their enemies round about, so that they could not any longer stand before their enemies.
15 Whithersoever they went out, the hand of the LORD was against them for evil, as the LORD had spoken, and as the LORD had sworn unto them: and they
16 were sore distressed. And the LORD raised up judges, which saved them out of the hand of those
17 that spoiled them. And yet they hearkened not unto their judges, for they went a whoring after other gods, and bowed themselves down unto them: they turned aside quickly out of the way wherein their fathers walked, obeying the commandments
18 of the LORD; *but* they did not so. And when the LORD raised them up judges, then the LORD was with the judge, and saved them out of the

[2] Or, *a messenger*

[3] Some ancient versions have, *shall be adversaries unto you.*

[4] See Num. xxxiii. 55.

[5] That is, *Weepers.*

[6] See Josh. xxiv. 29—31.

B. C. about 1444.
[i] Josh. 22 6 & 24 28
[k] Josh. 24. 31.
† Heb. *prolonged days after Joshua.*
B. C. about 1426.
[l] Josh. 24. 29
[m] Josh. 24. 30.
[n] Josh. 19. 50. & 24.30 *Timnath-serah.*
[o] Ex 5.2. 1Sam.2.12. 1 Chron. 28 9. Jer. 9.3. & 22. 16. Gal. 4. 8. 2 Thess. 1. 8. Tit 1.16.
B. C. about 1406.
[p] Deut. 31. 16.
[q] Deut.6.14
[r] Ex. 20. 5.
[s] ch. 3. 7. & 10. 6. Ps. 106. 36.
[t] ch. 3. 8. Ps. 106. 40, 41, 42.
[u] 2 Kings 17. 20.
[x] ch. 3. 8. & 4. 2. Ps. 44. 12. Isa. 50. 1.
[y] Lev. 26. 37. Josh. 7.12, 13.
[z] Lev. 26. Deut. 28.
[a] ch. 3. 9, 10, 15. 1 Sam. 12. 11. Acts.13.20
† Heb. *saved.*
[b] Ex. 34. 15, 16. Lev. 17. 7.
[c] Josh. 1. 5.

B. C. about 1406.

hand of their enemies all the days of the judge: [d]for it repented the LORD because of their groanings by reason of them that oppressed them and vexed them.

19 And it came to pass, [e]when the judge was dead, *that* they returned, and ||corrupted *themselves* more than their fathers, in following other gods to serve them, and to bow down unto them; they †ceased not from their own doings, nor from their stubborn way.

20 ¶[f]And the anger of the LORD was hot against Is'ra-el; and he said, Because that this people hath [g]transgressed my covenant which I commanded their fathers, and have not hearkened unto my voice;

21 [h]I also will not henceforth drive out any from before them of the nations which Josh'u-a left when he died:

22 [i]That through them I may [k]prove Is'ra-el, whether they will keep the way of the LORD to walk therein, as their fathers did keep *it*, or not.

23 Therefore the LORD ||left those nations, without driving them out hastily; neither delivered he them into the hand of Josh'u-a.

CHAPTER III.

By communion with other nations Israel committeth idolatry.

NOW these *are* [a]the nations which the LORD left, to prove Is'ra-el by them, *even* as many *of Is'ra-el* as had not known all the wars of Ca'naan;

2 Only that the generations of the children of Is'ra-el might know to teach them war, at the least such as before knew nothing thereof;

3 *Namely,* [b]five lords of the Phi-lis'tines, and all the Ca'naan-ites, and the Si-do'ni-ans, and the Hi'vites that dwelt in mount Leb'a-non, from mount Ba'al-her'mon unto the entering in of Ha'math.

4 [c]And they were to prove Is'ra-el by them, to know whether they would hearken unto the commandments of the LORD which he commanded their fathers by the hand of Mo'ses.

5 ¶[d]And the children of Is'ra-el dwelt among the Ca'naan-ites, Hit'tites, and Am'o-rites, and Per'iz-zites, and Hi'vites, and Jeb'u-sites:

6 And [e]they took their daughters to be their wives, and gave their daughters to their sons, and served their gods.

7 [f]And the children of Is'ra-el did evil in the sight of the LORD, and forgat the LORD their God, [g]and served Ba'a-lim and [h]the groves.

8 ¶Therefore the anger of the LORD was hot against Is'ra-el, and he [i]sold them into the hand of [k]Chu'shan-rish-a-tha'im king of †Mes-o-po-ta'mi-a: and the children of Is'ra-el served Chu'shan-rish-a-tha'im eight years.

9 And when the children of Is'ra-el [l]cried unto the LORD, the LORD [m]raised up a †deliverer to the children of Is'ra-el, who delivered them, *even* [n]Oth'ni-el the son of Ke'naz, Ca'leb's younger brother.

10 And [o]the Spirit of the LORD †came upon him, and he judged Is'ra-el, and went out to war: and the LORD delivered Chu'shan-rish-a-tha'im king of †Mes-o-po-ta'mi-a into his hand; and his hand prevailed against Chu'shan-rish-a-tha'im.

11 And the land had rest forty years: and Oth'niel the son of Ke'naz died.

12 ¶[p]And the children of Is'ra-el did evil again in the sight of the LORD: and the LORD strengthened [q]Eg'lon the king of Mo'ab against Is'ra-el, because they had done evil in the sight of the LORD.

13 And he gathered unto him the children of Am'mon and [r]Am'a-lek, and went and smote Is'ra-el, and possessed [s]the city of palm trees.

14 So the children of Is'ra-el [t]served Eg'lon the king of Mo'ab eighteen years.

15 But when the children of Is'ra-el [u]cried unto the LORD the LORD raised them up a deliverer, E'hud the son of Ge'ra, ||a Ben'ja-mite, a man †lefthanded: and by him the children of Is'ra-el sent a present unto Eg'lon the king of Mo'ab.

B. C. about 1406.

19 But it came to pass, when the judge was dead, that they turned back, and dealt more corruptly than their fathers, in following other gods to serve them, and to bow down unto them; [1]they ceased not from
20 their doings, nor from their stubborn way. And the anger of the LORD was kindled against Is'ra-el; and he said, Because this nation have transgressed my covenant which I commanded their fathers, and
21 have not hearkened unto my voice; I also will not henceforth drive out any from before them of the
22 nations which Josh'u-a left when he died: that by them I may prove Is'ra-el, whether they will keep the way of the LORD to walk therein, as their fathers
23 did keep it, or not. So the LORD left those nations, without driving them out hastily; neither delivered he them into the hand of Josh'u-a.

3 Now these are the nations which the LORD left, to prove Is'ra-el by them, even as many as had not
2 known all the wars of Ca'naan; only that the generations of the children of Is'ra-el might know, to teach them war, at the least such as beforetime
3 knew nothing thereof; *namely,* the five lords of the Phi-lis'tines, and all the Ca'naan-ites, and the Zi-do'ni-ans, and the Hi'vites that dwelt in mount Leb'a-non, from mount Ba'al-her'mon unto the enter-
4 ing in of Ha'math. And they were for to prove Is'ra-el by them, to know whether they would hearken unto the commandments of the LORD, which he com-
5 manded their fathers by the hand of Mo'ses. And the children of Is'ra-el dwelt among [2]the Ca'naan-ites; the Hit'tite, and the Am'o-rite, and the Per'iz-zite, and
6 the Hi'vite, and the Jeb'u-site: and they took their daughters to be their wives, and gave their own daughters to their sons, and served their gods.

7 And the children of Is'ra-el did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, and forgat the LORD their God, and served the Ba'al-im and [3]the Ash'eroth.
8 Therefore the anger of the LORD was kindled against Is'ra-el, and he sold them into the hand of Cu'shan-rish-a-tha'im king of [4]Mes-o-po-ta'mi-a: and the children of Is'ra-el served Cu'shan-rish-a-tha'im eight years.
9 And when the children of Is'ra-el cried unto the LORD, the LORD raised up a saviour to the children of Is'ra-el, who saved them, even Oth'ni-el the
10 son of Ke'naz, Ca'leb's younger brother. And the spirit of the LORD came upon him, and he judged Is'ra-el; and he went out to war, and the LORD delivered Cu'shan-rish-a-tha'im king of [5]Mes-o-po-ta'mi-a into his hand: and his hand prevailed against
11 Cu'shan-rish-a-tha'im. And the land had rest forty years. And Oth'ni-el the son of Ke'naz died.

12 And the children of Is'ra-el again did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD: and the LORD strengthened Eg'lon the king of Mo'ab against Is'-ra-el, because they had done that which was evil in
13 the sight of the LORD. And he gathered unto him the children of Am'mon and Am'a-lek; and he went and smote Is'ra-el, and they possessed the city of palm
14 trees. And the children of Is'ra-el served Eg'lon the
15 king of Mo'ab eighteen years. But when the children of Is'ra-el cried unto the LORD, the LORD raised them up a saviour, E'hud the son of Ge'ra, the Ben'-ja-mite, a man lefthanded: and the children of Is'ra-el sent a present by him unto Eg'lon the king of Mo'ab.

---

[a] See Gen. 6. 6. Deut. 32. 36 Ps. 106. 44, 45.
[b] ch. 3. 12. & 4. 1. & 8. 33.
‖ Or, *were corrupt.*
† Heb. *they let nothing fall of their.*
[f] ver. 14.
[g] Josh. 23. 16.
[h] Josh. 23. 13.
[i] ch. 3. 1, 4.
[k] Deut. 8. 2, 16. & 13. 3.
‖ Or, *suffered.*

[a] ch. 2. 21, 22.

[b] Josh. 13. 3.
[c] ch. 2. 22.
[d] Ps. 106. 35.
[e] Ex. 34. 16. Deut. 7. 3.
[f] ch. 2. 11.
[g] ch. 2. 13.
[h] Ex. 34. 13. Deut. 16. 21 ch. 6. 25.
[i] ch. 2. 14.
[k] Hab. 3. 7.
† Heb. *Aramnaharaim.*
about 1402.
[l] ver. 15. & ch. 4. 3. & 6. 7. & 10. 10. 1 Sam. 12. 10. Neh. 9. 27.
about 1394.
Ps. 22. 5. & 106. 44. & 107. 13, 19.
[m] ch. 2. 16.
about 1354.
† Heb. *saviour.*
[n] ch 1. 13.
[o] See Num. 27. 18.
about 1336.
ch. 6. 34. & 11. 29. & 13. 25. & 14. 6, 19. 1 Sam. 11. 6 2 Chron. 15. 1.
† Heb. *was.*
† Heb. *Aram.*
[p] ch. 2. 19.
[q] 1 Sam. 12. 9.
[r] ch. 5. 14.
[s] ch. 1. 16.
[t] Deut. 28. 40.
[u] ver. 9. Ps. 78. 34.
‖ Or, *the son of Jemini.*
† Heb. *shut of his right hand* ch. 20. 16.

[1] Heb. *they let nothing fall of their doings.*

[2] Or, *the Canaanites, the Hittites &c.*

[3] See Ex. xxxiv. 13.

[4] Heb. *Aramnaharaim.*

[5] Heb. *Aram.*

B. C. about 1336.

16 But E'hud made him a dagger which had two edges, of a cubit length; and he did gird it under his raiment upon his right thigh.
17 And he brought the present unto Eg'lon king of Mo'ab: and Eg'lon *was* a very fat man.
18 And when he had made an end to offer the present, he sent away the people that bare the present.
19 But he himself turned again [z]from the ||quarries that *were* by Gil'gal, and said, I have a secret errand unto thee, O king: who said, Keep silence. And all that stood by him went out from him.
20 And E'hud came unto him; and he was sitting in †a summer parlour, which he had for himself alone: and E'hud said, I have a message from God unto thee. And he arose out of *his* seat.
21 And E'hud put forth his left hand, and took the dagger from his right thigh, and thrust it into his belly:
22 And the haft also went in after the blade; and the fat closed upon the blade, so that he could not draw the dagger out of his belly; and ||the dirt came out.
23 Then E'hud went forth through the porch, and shut the doors of the parlour upon him, and locked them.
24 When he was gone out, his servants came; and when they saw that, behold, the doors of the parlour *were* locked, they said, Surely he ||covereth his feet in his summer chamber.
25 And they tarried till they were ashamed: and, behold, he opened not the doors of the parlour; therefore they took a key, and opened *them:* and, behold, their lord *was* fallen down dead on the earth.
26 And E'hud escaped while they tarried, and passed beyond the quarries, and escaped into Se'i-rath.
27 And it came to pass, when he was come, that [y]he blew a trumpet in the [z]mountain of E'phra-im, and the children of Is'ra-el went down with him from the mount, and he before them.
28 And he said unto them, Follow after me: for [a]the LORD hath delivered your enemies the Mo'ab-ites into your hand. And they went down after him, and took [b]the fords of Jor'dan toward Mo'ab, and suffered not a man to pass over.
29 And they slew of Mo'ab at that time about ten thousand men, all †lusty, and all men of valour: and there escaped not a man.
30 So Mo'ab was subdued that day under the hand of Is'ra-el. And [c]the land had rest fourscore years.
31 ¶And after him was [d]Sham'gar the son of A'nath, which slew of the Phi-lis'tines six hundred men [e]with an oxgoad; [f]and he also delivered [g]Is'ra-el.

[z] Josh. 4. 20.
|| Or, *graven images.*
† Heb. *a parlour of cooling:* See Amos 3.15
|| Or, *it came out at the fundament.*
|| Or, *doeth his easement.*
1 Sam. 24.3
[a] ch. 3. 14. & 6. 34.
1 Sam. 13.3
[z] Josh. 17. 15.
ch. 7. 24. & 17. 1. & 19. 1
[y] ch. 7. 9. 15.
1 Sam. 17. 47.
[b] Josh. 2. 7. ch. 12. 5.
† Heb. *fat.*
[c] ver. 11.
[d] ch. 5. 6, 8
1 Sam. 13. 19, 22.
It seems to concern only the country next to the Philistines.
[e] 1 Sam. 17. 47, 50.
[f] ch. 2. 16.
[g] So part is called Israel, ch. 4. 1, 3, &c. & 10. 7, 17. & 11. 4. &c.
1 Sam. 4. 1

CHAPTER IV.

Deborah and Barak deliver Israel from Jabin and Sisera.

about 1316.

AND [a]the children of Is'ra-el again did evil in the sight of the LORD, when E'hud was dead.
2 And the LORD [b]sold them into the hand of Ja'bin king of Ca'naan, that reigned in [c]Ha'zor, the captain of whose host *was* [d]Sis'e-ra, which dwelt in [e]Ha-ro'sheth of the Gentiles.
3 And the children of Is'ra-el cried unto the LORD: for he had nine hundred [f]chariots of iron; and twenty years [g]he mightily oppressed the children of Is'ra-el.
4 ¶And Deb'o-rah, a prophetess, the wife of Lap'i-doth, she judged Is'ra-el at that time.
5 [h]And she dwelt under the palm tree of Deb'o-rah, between Ra'mah and Beth'-el in mount E'phra-im: and the children of Is'ra-el came up to her for judgment.
6 And she sent and called 'Ba'rak the son of A-bin'o-am out [k]of Ke'desh-naph'ta-li, and said unto him, Hath not the LORD God of Is'ra-el commanded, *saying,* Go and draw toward mount Ta'bor, and take with thee ten thousand men of the children of Naph'ta-li and of the children of Zeb'u-lun?
7 And [l]I will draw unto thee, to the [m]river Ki'shon, Sis'e-ra

about 1296.

[a] ch. 2. 19.
[b] ch. 2. 14.
[c] Josh. 11. 1, 10. & 19. 36.
[d] 1 Sam. 12. 9.
Ps. 83. 9.
It seems to concern only North Israel.
[e] ver. 13, 16
[f] ch. 1. 19.
[g] ch. 5. 8.
Ps. 106. 42
[h] Gen. 35. 8.
[k] Heb 11. 32.
[l] Josh. 19. 37.
[m] Ex. 14. 4.
[m] ch. 5. 21.
1 Kings 18. 40.
Ps. 83. 9, 10.

B. C. about 1336.

16 And E'hud made him a sword which had two edges, of a cubit length; and he girded it under his raiment
17 upon his right thigh. And he offered the present unto Eg'lon king of Mo'ab: now Eg'lon was a very fat
18 man. And when he had made an end of offering the present, he sent away the people that bare the
19 present. But he himself turned back from the [1]quarries that were by Gil'gal, and said, I have a secret errand unto thee, O king. And he said, Keep silence.
20 And all that stood by him went out from him. And E'hud came unto him; and he was sitting by himself alone in his [2]summer parlour. And E'hud said, I have a message from God unto thee. And he
21 arose out of his seat. And E'hud put forth his left hand, and took the sword from his right thigh, and
22 thrust it into his belly: and the haft also went in after the blade; and the fat closed upon the blade, for he drew not the sword out of his belly; and [3]it
23 came out behind. Then E'hud went forth into the porch, and shut the doors of the parlour upon him,
24 and locked them. Now when he was gone out, his servants came; and they saw, and, behold, the doors of the parlour were locked; and they said, Surely
25 he covereth his feet in his summer chamber. And they tarried till they were ashamed: and, behold, he opened not the doors of the parlour; therefore they took the key, and opened *them:* and, behold,
26 their lord was fallen down dead on the earth. And E'hud escaped while they tarried, and passed beyond
27 the [1]quarries, and escaped unto Se'i-rah. And it came to pass, when he was come, that he blew a trumpet in the hill country of E'phra-im, and the children of Is'ra-el went down with him from the
28 hill country, and he before them. And he said unto them, Follow after me: for the LORD hath delivered your enemies the Mo'ab-ites into your hand. And they went down after him, and took the fords of Jor'dan [4]against the Mo'ab-ites, and suf-
29 fered not a man to pass over. And they smote of Mo'ab at that time about ten thousand men, every lusty man, and every man of valour; and there es-
30 caped not a man. So Mo'ab was subdued that day under the hand of Is'ra-el. And the land had rest fourscore years.
31 And after him was Sham'gar the son of A'nath, which smote of the Phi-lis'tines six hundred men with an ox goad; and he also saved Is'ra-el.

[1] Or, *graven images*
[2] Heb. *upper chamber of cooling.*
[3] Or, *he went out into the antechamber*
[4] Or, *toward Moab*

4 And the children of Is'ra-el again did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, when E'hud was
2 dead. And the LORD sold them into the hand of Ja'bin king of Ca'naan, that reigned in Ha'zor; the captain of whose host was Sis'e-ra, which dwelt in
3 Ha-ro'sheth of the [5]Gentiles. And the children of Is'ra-el cried unto the LORD: for he had nine hundred chariots of iron; and twenty years he mightily oppressed the children of Is'ra-el.
4 Now Deb'o-rah, a prophetess, the wife of Lap'pi-
5 doth, she judged Is'ra-el at that time. And she [6]dwelt under the palm tree of Deb'o-rah between Ra'mah and Beth'-el in the hill country of E'phra-im: and the children of Is'ra-el came up to her for judge-
6 ment. And she sent and called Ba'rak the son of A-bin'o-am out of Ke'desh-naph'ta-li, and said unto him, Hath not the LORD, the God of Is'ra-el, commanded, *saying,* Go and draw unto mount Ta'bor, and take with thee ten thousand men of the children of
7 Naph'ta-li and of the children of Zeb'u-lun? And I will draw unto thee to the river Ki'shon Sis'e-ra.

[5] Or, *nations*
[6] Or, *sat*

B. C. about 1296.

the captain of Ja'bin's army, with his chariots and his multitude; and I will deliver him into thine hand.

8 And Ba'rak said unto her, If thou wilt go with me, then I will go: but if thou wilt not go with me, *then* I will not go.

9 And she said, I will surely go with thee: notwithstanding the journey that thou takest shall not be for thine honour; for the LORD shall [n]sell Sis'e-ra into the hand of a woman. And Deb'o-rah arose, and went with Ba'rak to Ke'desh.

10 ¶And Ba'rak called [o]Zeb'u-lun and Naph'ta-li to Ke'desh; and he went up with ten thousand men [p]at his feet: and Deb'o-rah went up with him.

11 Now He'ber [q]the Ken'ite, *which was* of the children of [r]Ho'bab the father in law of Mo'ses, had severed himself from the Ken'ites, and pitched his tent unto the plain of Za-a-na'im, [s]which *is* by Ke'desh.

12 And they shewed Sis'e-ra that Ba'rak the son of A-bin'-o-am was gone up to mount Ta'bor.

13 And Sis'e-ra †gathered together all his chariots, *even* nine hundred chariots of iron, and all the people that *were* with him, from Ha-ro'sheth of the Gentiles unto the river of Ki'shon.

14 And Deb'o-rah said unto Ba'rak, Up; for this *is* the day in which the LORD hath delivered Sis'e-ra into thine hand: [t]is not the LORD gone out before thee? So Ba'rak went down from mount Ta'bor, and ten thousand men after him.

15 And [u]the LORD discomfited Sis'e-ra, and all *his* chariots, and all *his* host, with the edge of the sword before Ba'rak; so that Sis'e-ra lighted down off *his* chariot, and fled away on his feet.

16 But Ba'rak pursued after the chariots, and after the host, unto Ha-ro'sheth of the Gentiles: and all the host of Sis'e-ra fell upon the edge of the sword; *and* there was not †a man left.

17 Howbeit Sis'e-ra fled away on his feet to the tent of Ja'el the wife of He'ber the Ken'ite: for *there was* peace between Ja'bin the king of Ha'zor and the house of He'ber the Ken'ite.

18 ¶And Ja'el went out to meet Sis'e-ra, and said unto him, Turn in, my lord, turn in to me; fear not. And when he had turned in unto her into the tent, she covered him with a ‖ mantle.

19 And he said unto her, Give me, I pray thee, a little water to drink; for I am thirsty. And she opened [z]a bottle of milk, and gave him drink, and covered him.

20 Again he said unto her, Stand in the door of the tent, and it shall be, when any man doth come and inquire of thee, and say, Is there any man here? thou shalt say, No.

21 Then Ja'el He'ber's wife [v]took a nail of the tent, and †took a hammer in her hand, and went softly unto him, and smote the nail into his temples, and fastened it into the ground: for he was fast asleep, and weary. So he died.

22 And, behold, as Ba'rak pursued Sis'e-ra, Ja'el came out to meet him, and said unto him, Come, and I will shew thee the man whom thou seekest. And when he came into her *tent*, behold, Sis'e-ra lay dead, and the nail *was* in his temples.

23 So [z]God subdued on that day Ja'bin the king of Ca'naan before the children of Is'ra-el.

24 And the hand of the children of Is'ra-el †prospered, and prevailed against Ja'bin the king of Ca'naan, until they had destroyed Ja'bin king of Ca'naan.

CHAPTER V.

The song of Deborah and Barak.

5 THEN [a]sang Deb'o-rah and Ba'rak the son of A-bin'-o-am on that day, saying,

2 Praise ye the LORD for the [b]avenging of Is'ra-el, [c]when the people willingly offered themselves.

3 [d]Hear, O ye kings; give ear, O ye princes; I, *even* I, will sing unto the LORD; I will sing *praise* to the LORD God of Is'ra-el.

[n] ch. 2. 14.
[o] ch. 5. 18.
[p] See Ex. 11. 8. 1 Kings 20. 10.
[q] ch. 1. 16.
[r] Num. 10. 29
[s] ver. 6.
[t] Deut. 9. 3. 2 Sam. 5. 24 Ps. 68. 7. Isa. 52. 12.
[u] Ps. 83. 9, 10. See Josh. 10. 10.
[v] ch. 5. 26.
[z] ch. 5. 25.
[z] Ps. 18. 47.
[a] See Ex. 15. 1. Ps. 18. title
[b] Ps. 18. 47.
[c] 2 Chron. 17. 16.
[d] Deut. 32. 1, 3. Ps. 2. 10.

†Heb. *gathered by cry*, or, *proclamation.*
†Heb. *unto one.*
‖ Or *rug*, or *blanket.*
†Heb. *put.*
†Heb. *going went and was hard.*

B. C. about 1296.

the captain of Ja'bin's army, with his chariots and his multitude; and I will deliver him into thine hand.

8 And Ba'rak said unto her, If thou wilt go with me, then I will go: but if thou wilt not go with me, I
9 will not go. And she said, I will surely go with thee: notwithstanding the journey that thou takest shall not be for thine honour; for the LORD shall sell Sis'e-ra into the hand of a woman. And Deb'-
10 o-rah arose, and went with Ba'rak to Ke'desh. And Ba'rak called Zeb'u-lun and Naph'ta-li together to Ke'desh; and there went up ten thousand men at
11 his feet: and Deb'o-rah went up with him. Now He'ber the Ken'ite had severed himself from [1]the Ken'ites, even from the children of Ho'bab the [2]brother in law of Mo'ses, and had pitched his tent as far as the [3]oak in [4]Za-a-nan'nim, which is by Ke'-
12 desh. And they told Sis'e-ra that Ba'rak the son of
13 A-bin'o-am was gone up to mount Ta'bor. And Sis'e-ra gathered together all his chariots, even nine hundred chariots of iron, and all the people that were with him, from Ha-ro'sheth of the [5]Gentiles,
14 unto the river Ki'shon. And Deb'o-rah said unto Ba'rak, Up; for this is the day in which the LORD hath delivered Sis'e-ra into thine hand: is not the LORD gone out before thee? So Ba'rak went down from mount Ta'bor, and ten thousand men after him.
15 And the LORD discomfited Sis'e-ra, and all his chariots, and all his host, with the edge of the sword before Ba'rak; and Sis'e-ra lighted down from his chariot,
16 and fled away on his feet. But Ba'rak pursued after the chariots, and after the host, unto Ha-ro'sheth of the [5]Gentiles: and all the host of Sis'e-ra fell by the edge of the sword; there was not a man left.
17 Howbeit Sis'er-a fled away on his feet to the tent of Ja'el the wife of He'ber the Ken'ite: for there was peace between Ja'bin the king of Ha'zor and the
18 house of He'ber the Ken'ite. And Ja'el went out to meet Sis'e-ra, and said unto him, Turn in, my lord, turn in to me; fear not. And he turned in unto her
19 into the tent, and she covered him with a rug. And he said unto her, Give me, I pray thee, a little water to drink; for I am thirsty. And she opened a bottle of milk, and gave him drink, and covered him.
20 And he said unto her, Stand in the door of the tent, and it shall be, when any man doth come and inquire of thee, and say, Is there any man here? that
21 thou shalt say, No. Then Ja'el He'ber's wife took a tent-pin, and took an hammer in her hand, and went softly unto him, and smote the pin into his temples, and it pierced through into the ground; for he was
22 [6]in a deep sleep; so he swooned and died. And, behold, as Ba'rak pursued Sis'e-ra, Ja'el came out to meet him, and said unto him, Come, and I will shew thee the man whom thou seekest. And he came unto her; and, behold, Sis'er-a lay dead, and the tent-
23 pin was in his temples. So God subdued on that day Ja'bin the king of Ca'naan before the children of
24 Is'ra-el. And the hand of the children of Is'ra-el prevailed more and more against Ja'bin the king of Ca'-naan, until they had destroyed Ja'bin king of Ca'naan.

5 Then sang Deb'o-rah and Ba'rak the son of A-bin'-o-am on that day, saying,

2 For that the leaders took the lead in Is'ra-el,
For that the people offered themselves willingly,
Bless ye the LORD.

3 Hear, O ye kings; give ear, O ye princes;
I, *even* I, will sing unto the LORD;
I will sing praise to the LORD, the God of Is'ra-el.

[1] Heb. *Kain.* See Num. xxiv. 22.
[2] Or *father in law*
[3] Or, *terebinth*
[4] See Josh. xix 33.
[5] Or, *nations*
[6] Or, *in a deep sleep and weary; so he died*

B. C. about 1296.

4 LORD, [e]when thou wentest out of Se'ir, when thou marchedst out of the field of E'dom, [f]the earth trembled, and the heavens dropped, the clouds also dropped water.

5 [g]The mountains †melted from before the LORD, *even* [h]that Si'nai from before the LORD God of Is'ra-el.

6 In the days of [i]Sham'gar the son of A'nath, in the days of [k]Ja'el, [l]the highways were unoccupied, and the †travellers walked through †byways.

7 *The inhabitants of* the villages ceased, they ceased in Is'ra-el, until that I Deb'o-rah arose, that I arose [m]a mother in Is'ra-el.

8 They [n]chose new gods; then *was* war in the gates: [o]was there a shield or spear seen among forty thousand in Is'ra-el?

9 My heart *is* toward the governors of Is'ra-el that [p]offered themselves willingly among the people. Bless ye the LORD.

10 ||[q]Speak, ye [r]that ride on white asses, [s]ye that sit in judgment, and walk by the way.

11 *They that are delivered* from the noise of archers in the places of drawing water, there shall they rehearse the †[t]righteous acts of the LORD, *even* the righteous acts *toward the inhabitants* of his villages in Is'ra-el: then shall the people of the LORD go down to the gates.

12 [u]Awake, awake, Deb'o-rah: awake, awake, utter a song: arise, Ba'rak, and [x]lead thy captivity captive, thou son of A-bin'o-am.

13 Then he made him that remaineth [y]have dominion over the nobles among the people: the LORD made me have dominion over the mighty.

14 [z]Out of E'phra-im *was there* a root of them [a]against Am'a-lek; after thee, Ben'ja-min, among thy people; out of [b]Ma'chir came down governors, and out of Zeb'u-lun they that †handle the pen of the writer.

15 And the princes of Is'sa-char *were* with Deb'o-rah; even Is'sa-char, and also [c]Ba'rak: he was sent on †foot into the valley. ||For the divisions of Reu'ben *there were* great †thoughts of heart.

16 Why abodest thou [d]among the sheepfolds, to hear the bleatings of the flocks? ||For the divisions of Reu'ben *there were* great searchings of heart.

17 [e]Gil'e-ad abode beyond Jor'dan: and why did Dan remain in ships? [f]Ash'er continued on the sea ||shore, and abode in his ||breaches.

18 [g]Zeb'u-lun and Naph'ta-li *were* a people *that* †jeoparded their lives unto the death in the high places of the field.

19 The kings came *and* fought; then fought the kings of Ca'naan in Ta'a-nach by the waters of Me-gid'do; [h]they took no gain of money.

20 [i]They fought from heaven; [k]the stars in their †courses fought against Sis'e-ra.

21 [l]The river of Ki'shon swept them away, that ancient river, the river Ki'shon. O my soul, thou hast trodden down strength.

22 Then were the horsehoofs broken by the means of the ||prancings, the prancings of their mighty ones.

23 Curse ye Me'roz, said the angel of the LORD, curse ye bitterly the inhabitants thereof; [m]because they came not to the help [n]of the LORD, to the help of the LORD against the mighty.

---

[e] Deut. 23. 2. [f] Ps. 68. 7. [g] 2 Sam. 22. 8. [h] Ps. 68. 8. Isa. 64. 3. Hab. 3. 3, 10 [i] Deut. 4. 1. [k] Ps. 97. 5. [l] Heb. *walked.* [m] Ex. 19. 18. [n] Ch. 3. 31. [o] Ch. 4. 17. [p] Lev. 26. 2. [q] 1 Chron. 5. 5. [r] Isa. 33. 8. [s] Sam. 1. 4. [t] 4. 18. [u] Heb. *walkers of paths.* [x] Heb. *crooked ways.* [y] Isa. 42. 23. [z] Deut. 32. 6. [a] Ch. 2. 12, 17, [b] So 1 Sam. 8. 19, 22. [c] Ch. 4. [d] ver. 2. [e] Or, *Meditate.* [f] Ps. 105. 2. [g] 145. 5. [h] Ch. 10. 4. [i] 12. 14. [k] Ps. 107. 2. [l] Heb. *righteousnesses of the* LORD. [m] 1 Sam. 12 [n] 8. 145. 7. [o] Ps. 57. 8. [p] Ps. 68. 18 [q] Ps. 49. 14. [r] Ch. 3. 27. [s] Ch 3. 13. [t] Num 32. 9, 40. [u] Heb. *draw with the pen, &c* [x] Ch. 4. 14. [y] Heb. *at his feet.* [z] Or, *in the divisions, &c.* [a] Heb. *impressions.* [b] Num. 2. 1. [c] Or, *in.* [d] See Josh. 3. 25, 31. [e] Josh. 19. 9, 31. [f] Or, *port.* [g] Or, *creeks* [h] Ch. 4. 10. [i] Heb. *exposed to reproach.* [k] Ch. 4. 16. [l] Ps. 44. 12. [m] See ver. 30. [n] See Josh. 0. 11. [o] Ps. 77. 17, 8. [p] Ch. 4. 15. [q] Heb. *paths.* [r] Ch. 4. 7. [s] Or, *ramparts*, or, *lurkings.* [t] Ch. 21. 9, 0. [u] Neh. 3. 5. [x] 1 Sam. 17. 7. & 18. 17. [y] 25. 28.

---

4 LORD, when thou wentest forth out of Se'ir,
When thou marchedst out of the field of E'dom,
The earth trembled, the heavens also dropped,
Yea, the clouds dropped water.

5 The mountains [1]flowed down at the presence of the LORD,
Even yon Si'nai at the presence of the LORD, the God of Is'ra-el.

6 In the days of Sham'gar the son of A'nath,
In the days of Ja'el, [2]the high ways were unoccupied,
And the travellers walked through [3]byways.

7 [4]The rulers ceased in Is'ra-el, they ceased,
Until that I Deb'o-rah arose,
That I arose a mother in Is'ra-el.

8 They chose new gods;
Then was war in the gates;
Was there a shield or spear seen
Among forty thousand in Is'ra-el?

9 My heart is toward the governors of Is'ra-el,
[5]That offered themselves willingly among the people:
Bless ye the LORD.

10 Tell *of it,* ye that ride on white asses,
Ye that sit on rich carpets,
And ye that walk by the way.

11 [6]Far from the noise of archers, in the places of drawing water,
There shall they rehearse the righteous acts of the LORD,
Even the righteous acts [7]of his rule in Is'ra-el.
Then the people of the LORD went down to the gates.

12 Awake, awake, Deb'o-rah;
Awake, awake, utter a song;
Arise, Ba'rak, and lead thy captivity captive, thou son of A-bin'o-am.

13 [8]Then came down a remnant of the nobles [9]*and* the people;
The LORD came down for me [10]against the mighty.

14 Out of E'phra-im *came down* [11]they whose root is in Am'a-lek;
After thee, Ben'ja-min, among thy peoples;
Out of Ma'chir came down [12]governors,
And out of Zeb'u-lun they that handle [13]the marshal's staff.

15 And [14]the princes of Is'sa-char were with Deb'o-rah;
As was Is'sa-char, so was Ba'rak;
Into the valley they rushed forth at his feet.
By the watercourses of Reu'ben
There were great resolves of heart.

16 Why satest thou among the sheepfolds,
To hear the pipings for the flocks?
At the watercourses of Reu'ben
There were great searchings of heart.

17 Gil'e-ad abode beyond Jor'dan:
And Dan, why did he remain in ships?
Ash'er sat still at the [15]haven of the sea,
And abode by his creeks.

18 Zeb'u-lun was a people that jeoparded their lives unto [the death,
And Naph'ta-li, upon the high places of the field.

19 The kings came and fought;
Then fought the kings of Ca'naan,
In Ta'a-nach by the waters of Me-gid'do:
They took no gain of money.

20 They fought from heaven,
The stars in their courses fought against Sis'e-ra.

21 The river Ki'shon swept them away,
That ancient river, the river Ki'shon.
O my soul, [16]march on with strength.

22 Then did the horsehoofs stamp [ones.
By reason of the pransings, the pransings of their strong

23 Curse ye Me'roz, said the angel of the LORD,
Curse ye bitterly the inhabitants thereof;
Because they came not to the help of the LORD,
To the help of the LORD [10]against the mighty.

---

[1] Or, *quaked.* [2] Or, *the caravans ceased* [3] Heb. *crooked ways.* [4] Or, *The villages were unoccupied* [5] Or, *Ye that offered yourselves willingly among the people, bless &c.* [6] Or, *Because of the voice of the archers .. there let them rehearse* [7] Or, *toward his villages* [8] Or, *Then made he a remnant to have dominion over the nobles* and *the people; the* LORD *made me have dominion over the mighty* [9] Or, as otherwise read, *the people of the* LORD *came down for me against* (or, *among*) *the mighty* [10] Or, *among* [11] See ch. xii, 15. [12] Or, *lawgivers* [13] Or, *the staff of the scribe* [14] Or, *my princes in Issachar* [15] Or, *shore* [16] Or, *thou hast trodden down strength*

B. C. about 1296.

24 Blessed above women shall [c]Ja'el the wife of He'ber the Ken'ite be; [r]blessed shall she be above women in the tent.

25 [q]He asked water, *and* she gave *him* milk; she brought forth butter in a lordly dish.

26 [r]She put her hand to the nail, and her right hand to the workmen's hammer; and †with the hammer she smote Sis'e-ra, she smote off his head, when she had pierced and stricken through his temples.

27 †At her feet he bowed, he fell, he lay down: at her feet he bowed, he fell: where he bowed, there he fell down †dead.

28 The mother of Sis'e-ra looked out at a window, and cried through the lattice, Why is his chariot *so* long in coming? why tarry the wheels of his chariots?

29 Her wise ladies answered her, yea, she returned †answer to herself,

30 [s]Have they not sped? have they *not* divided the prey; †to every man a damsel *or* two; to Sis'e-ra a prey of divers colours, a prey of divers colours of needlework, of divers colours of needlework on both sides, *meet* for the necks of *them that take* the spoil?

31 [t]So let all thine enemies perish, O LORD: but *let* them that love him *be* [u]as the sun [z]when he goeth forth in his might. And the land had rest forty years.

CHAPTER VI.

1 The Israelites are oppressed for their sin—Joash defendeth his son.

AND [a]the children of Is'ra-el did evil in the sight of the LORD: and the LORD delivered them into the hand [b]of Mid'i-an seven years.

2 And the hand of Mid'i-an †prevailed against Is'ra-el: *and* because of the Mid'i-an-ites the children of Is'ra-el made them [c]the dens which *are* in the mountains, and caves, and strong holds.

3 And *so* it was, when Is'ra-el had sown, that the Mid'i-an-ites came up, and [d]the Am'a lek-ites, [e]and the children of the east, even they came up against them;

4 And they encamped against them, and [f]destroyed the increase of the earth, till thou come unto Ga'za, and left no sustenance for Is'ra-el, neither ‖ sheep, nor ox, nor ass.

5 For they came up with their cattle and their tents, and they came [g]as grasshoppers for multitude; *for* both they and their camels were without number: and they entered into the land to destroy it.

6 And Is'ra-el was greatly impoverished because of the Mid'i-an-ites; and the children of Is'ra-el [h]cried unto the LORD.

7 ¶And it came to pass when the children of Is'ra-el cried unto the LORD because of the Mid'ian-ites,

8 That the LORD sent †a prophet unto the children of Is'ra-el, which said unto them, Thus saith the LORD God of Is'ra-el, I brought you up from E'gypt, and brought you forth out of the house of bondage;

9 And I delivered you out of the hand of the E-gyp'tians, and out of the hand of all that oppressed you, and [i]drave them out from before you, and gave you their land;

10 And I said unto you, I *am* the LORD your God; [k]fear not the gods of the Am'o-rites, in whose land ye dwell: but ye have not obeyed my voice.

11 ¶And there came an angel of the LORD, and sat under an oak which *was* in Oph'rah, that *pertained* unto Jo'ash [l]the A-bi-ez'rite: and his son [m]Gid'e-on threshed wheat by the winepress, †to hide *it* from the Mid'ian-ites.

12 And the [n]angel of the LORD appeared unto him, and said unto him, The LORD *is* [o]with thee, thou mighty man of valour.

13 And Gid'e-on said unto him, O my Lord, if the LORD be with us, why then is all this befallen us? and [p]where *be* all his miracles [q]which our fathers told us of, saying, Did not

24 Blessed [1]above women shall Ja'el be,
The wife of He'ber the Ken'ite,
Blessed shall she be [1]above women in the tent.

25 He asked water, *and* she gave him milk;
She brought him butter in a lordly dish.

26 She put her hand to the [2]nail,
And her right hand to the workmen's hammer;
And with the hammer she smote Sis'e-ra, she smote through his head,
Yea, she pierced and struck through his temples.

27 At her feet he bowed, he fell, he lay:
At her feet he bowed, he fell:
Where he bowed, there he fell down [3]dead.

28 Through the window she looked forth, and cried,
The mother of Sis'e-ra *cried* through the lattice,
Why is his chariot so long in coming?
Why tarry the [4]wheels of his chariots?

29 Her wise ladies answered her,
[5]Yea, she returned answer to herself,

30 Have they not found, have they not divided the spoil?
A damsel, two damsels to every man;
To Sis'e-ra a spoil of [6]divers colours,
A spoil of [6]divers colours of embroidery,
Of [6]divers colours of embroidery on both sides, on the necks of the spoil?

31 So let all thine enemies perish, O LORD:
But let them that love him be as the sun when he goeth forth in his might.
And the land had rest forty years.

6 And the children of Is'ra-el did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD: and the LORD delivered them 2 into the hand of Mid'i-an seven years. And the hand of Mid'i-an prevailed against Is'ra-el: and because of Mid'i-an the children of Is'ra-el made them the dens which are in the mountains, and the caves, and the strong holds. 3 And so it was, when Is'r-ael had sown, that the Mid'i-an-ites came up, and the Am'a-lek-ites, and the children of 4 the east; they came up against them; and they encamped against them, and destroyed the increase of the earth, till thou come unto Ga'za, and left no sustenance 5 in Is'ra-el, neither sheep, nor ox, nor ass. For they came up with their cattle and their tents, they came in as locusts for multitude; both they and their camels were without number: and they came into the land to de- 6 stroy it. And Is'ra-el was brought very low because of Mid'i-an; and the children of Is'ra-el cried unto the LORD.

7 And it came to pass, when the children of Is'ra-el 8 cried unto LORD because of Mid'i-an, that the LORD sent a prophet unto the children of Is'ra-el: and he said unto them, Thus saith the LORD, the God of Is'ra-el, I brought you up from E'gypt, and brought 9 you forth out of the house of bondage; and I delivered you out of the hand of the E-gyp'tians, and out of the hand of all that oppressed you, and drave them 10 out from before you, and gave you their land; and I said unto you, I am the LORD your God; ye shall not fear the gods of the Am'o-rites, in whose land ye dwell: but ye have not hearkened unto my voice.

11 And the angel of the LORD came, and sat under the [7]oak which was in Oph'rah, that pertained unto Jo'ash the A-bi-ez'rite: and his son Gid'e-on was beating out wheat in the winepress, to hide it from the 12 Mid'i-an-ites. And the angel of the LORD appeared unto him, and said unto him, The LORD is with thee, 13 thou mighty man of valour. And Gid'e-on said unto him, Oh my lord, if the LORD be with us, why then is all this befallen us? and where be all his wondrous works which our fathers told us of, saying, Did not

B. C. about 1296.

about 1256.

about 1249.

[c] ch. 4. 17.
[r] Luke 1. 28.
[q] ch. 4. 19.
[r] ch. 4. 21.
† Heb. *she hammered*
† Heb. *Between.*
† Heb. *destroyed.*
† Heb. *her words.*
[s] Ex. 15. 9.
† Heb. *to the head of a man.*
[t] Ps. 83. 9, 10.
[u] 2 Sam. 23. 4.
[z] Ps. 19. 5.
[a] ch. 2. 19
[b] Hab. 3. 7.
† Heb. *was strong*
[c] 1 Sam. 13. 6. Heb. 11. 38
[d] ch. 3. 13.
[e] Gen. 29. 1. ch. 7. 12 & 8. 10. 1 Kings 4. 30 Job 1. 3.
[f] Lev. 26 16. Deut. 28. 30, 33, 51. Mic. 6. 15.
‖ Or, *goat*
[g] ch. 7. 12.
[h] ch. 3. 15. Hos. 5. 15
† Heb. *a man a prophet.*
[i] Ps. 44. 2, 3.
[k] 2 Kings 17. 35. 37, 38. Jer. 10. 2.
[l] Josh 17. 2.
[m] Heb. 11. 32, called *Gedeon.*
† Heb. *to cause it to flee.*
[n] ch. 13. 3. Luke 1. 11, 28.
[o] Josh. 1. 5.
[p] So Ps. 89. 49. Isa. 59. 1. & 63. 15.
[q] Ps. 44. 1.

[1] Or, *of*
[2] Or, *tent-pin*
[3] Or, *overpowered*
[4] Heb. *steps.*
[5] Or, (*Yet she repeateth her words unto herself,*)
[6] Or, *dyed garments*
[7] Or, *terebinth*

B. C. about 1249.

the LORD bring us up from E'gypt? but now the LORD hath [r]forsaken us, and delivered us into the hands of the Mid'i-an-ites.

14 And the LORD looked upon him, and said, [s]Go in this thy might, and thou shalt save Is'ra-el from the hand of the Mid'i-an-ites: [t]have not I sent thee?

15 And he said unto him, O my Lord, wherewith shall I save Is'ra-el? behold, [u]†my family *is* poor in Ma-nas'seh, and I *am* the least in my father's house.

16 And the LORD said unto him, [x]Surely I will be with thee, and thou shalt smite the Mid'i-an-ites as one man.

17 And he said unto him, If now I have found grace in thy sight, then [y]shew me a sign that thou talkest with me.

18 [z]Depart not hence, I pray thee, until I come unto thee, and bring forth my ‖ present, and set *it* before thee. And he said, I will tarry until thou come again.

19 ¶ [a]And Gid'e-on went in, and made ready †a kid, and unleavened cakes of an ephah of flour: the flesh he put in a basket, and he put the broth in a pot, and brought *it* out unto him under the oak, and presented *it*.

20 And the angel of God said unto him, Take the flesh and the unleavened cakes, and [b]lay *them* upon this rock, and [c]pour out the broth. And he did so.

21 ¶ Then the angel of the LORD put forth the end of the staff that *was* in his hand, and touched the flesh and the unleavened cakes; and [d]there rose up fire out of the rock, and consumed the flesh and the unleavened cakes. Then the angel of the LORD departed out of his sight.

22 And when Gid'e-on [e]perceived that he *was* an angel of the LORD, Gid'e-on said, Alas, O Lord GOD! [f]for because I have seen an angel of the LORD face to face.

23 And the LORD said unto him, [g]Peace *be* unto thee; fear not: thou shalt not die.

24 Then Gid'e-on built an altar there unto the LORD, and called it ‖ Je-ho'vah-sha'lom: unto this day it *is* yet [h]in Oph'-rah of the A-bi-ez'rites.

25 ¶ And it came to pass the same night, that the LORD said unto him, Take thy father's young bullock, ‖ even the second bullock of seven years old, and throw down the altar of Ba'al that thy father hath, and [i]cut down the grove that *is* by it:

26 And build an altar unto the LORD thy God upon the top of this †rock, ‖ in the ordered place, and take the second bullock, and offer a burnt sacrifice with the wood of the grove which thou shalt cut down.

27 Then Gid'e-on took ten men of his servants, and did as the LORD had said unto him: and *so* it was, because he feared his father's household, and the men of the city, that he could not do *it* by day, that he did *it* by night.

28 ¶ And when the men of the city arose early in the morning, behold, the altar of Ba'al was cast down, and the grove was cut down that *was* by it, and the second bullock was offered upon the altar *that was* built.

29 And they said one to another, Who hath done this thing? And when they inquired and asked, they said, Gid'e-on the son of Jo'ash hath done this thing.

30 Then the men of the city said unto Jo'ash, Bring out thy son, that he may die: because he hath cast down the altar of Ba'al, and because he hath cut down the grove that *was* by it.

31 And Jo'ash said unto all that stood against him, Will ye plead for Ba'al? will ye save him? he that will plead for him, let him be put to death whilst *it is yet* morning: if he *be* a god, let him plead for himself, because *one* hath cast down his altar.

32 Therefore on that day he called him ‖ [k]Je-rub'ba-al, saying, Let Ba'al plead against him, because he hath thrown down his altar.

33 ¶ Then all [l]the Mid'i-an-ites and the Am'a-lek-ites and the children of the east were gathered together, and went over, and pitched in [m]the valley of Jez're-el.

B. C. about 1249.

the LORD bring us up from E'gypt? but now the LORD hath cast us off, and delivered us into the
14 hand of Mid'i-an. And the LORD [1]looked upon him, and said, Go in this thy might, and save Is'ra-el from
15 the hand of Mid'i-an: have not I sent thee? And he said unto him, Oh Lord, wherewith shall I save Is'ra-el? behold, my [2]family is the poorest in Ma-nas'-
16 seh, and I am the least in my father's house. And the LORD said unto him, Surely I will be with thee, and thou shalt smite the Mid'i-an-ites as one man.
17 And he said unto him, If now I have found grace in thy sight, then shew me a sign that it is thou that talk-
18 est with me. Depart not hence, I pray thee, until I come unto thee, and bring forth my [3]present, and lay it before thee. And he said, I will tarry until thou
19 come again. And Gid'e-on went in, and made ready a kid, and unleavened cakes of an ephah of meal: the flesh he put in a basket, and he put the broth in a pot, and brought it out unto him under the [4]oak, and
20 presented it. And the angel of God said unto him, Take the flesh and the unleavened cakes, and lay them upon this rock, and pour out the broth. And
21 he did so. Then the angel of the LORD put forth the end of the staff that was in his hand, and touched the flesh and the unleavened cakes; and there went up fire out of the rock, and consumed the flesh and the unleavened cakes; and the angel of the LORD departed
22 out of his sight. And Gid'e-on saw that he was the angel of the LORD; and Gid'e-on said, Alas, O Lord GOD! forasmuch as I have seen the angel of the LORD
23 face to face. And the LORD said unto him, Peace be
24 unto thee; fear not: thou shalt not die. Then Gid'e-on built an altar there unto the LORD, and called it [5]Je-ho'vah-sha'lom: unto this day it is yet in Oph'rah of the A-bi-ez'rites.
25 And it came to pass the same night, that the LORD said unto him, Take thy father's bullock, [6]even the second bullock of seven years old, and throw down the altar of Ba'al that thy father hath, and cut down
26 the [7]Ash'e-rah that is [8]by it: and build an altar unto the LORD thy God upon the top of this strong hold, [9]in the orderly manner, and take the second bullock, and offer a burnt offering with the wood of the Ash'-
27 e-rah which thou shalt cut down. Then Gid'e-on took ten men of his servants, and did as the LORD had spoken unto him: and it came to pass, because he feared his father's household and the men of the city, so that he could not do it by day, that he did it by
28 night. And when the men of the city arose early in the morning, behold, the altar of Ba'al was broken down, and the Ash'e-rah was cut down that was [8]by it, and the second bullock was offered upon the altar that
29 was built. And they said one to another, Who hath done this thing? And when they inquired and asked, they said, Gid'e-on the son of Jo'ash hath done this
30 thing. Then the men of the city said unto Jo'ash, Bring out thy son, that he may die: because he hath broken down the altar of Ba'al, and because he hath
31 cut down the Ash'e-rah that was [8]by it. And Jo'ash said unto all that stood against him, Will ye plead for Ba'al? or will ye save him? he that will plead for him, [10]let him be put to death [11]whilst *it is yet* morning: if he be a god, let him plead for himself, because one
32 hath broken down his altar. Therefore on that day he called him [12]Je-rub'ba-al, saying, Let Ba'al plead against him, because he hath broken down his altar.
33 Then all the Mid'i-an-ites and the Am'a-lek-ites and the children of the east assembled themselves together; and they passed over, and pitched in the valley of Jez're-el.

---

r Chron. 5. 2.
s Sam 12. 1.
Heb. 11. 2, 34.
Josh. 1. 9. h. 4. 6.
t See 1 am. 9. 21.
u Heb. *my housand is the eanest:*
x Ex. 18. 21, 5.
Mic. 5. 2.
y Ex. 3. 12. osh. 1. 5.
z Ex. 4. —8.
er. 36, 37. Kings 0. 8.
a Is. 86. 17. sa. 7. 11. Gen. 18. , 5. h. 13. 15.
Or, *meat-ffering.*
b Gen. 18. , 7, 8.
c Heb. *ur] of he goats.*
d ch. 13. 10. See Kings 18. 38, 34.
e Lev. 9. 24. Kings 18. 38.
f Chron. 1. 1. ch. 13. 21.
g Gen. 16. 13. & 32.30. Ex. 33. 20. ch. 13. 22.
h Dan. 10. 19
That is, *The* LORD *send peace:* See Gen. 22. 14. Ex. 17. 15. Jer. 33. 16. Ezek. 48. 35. ch. 8. 32.
i Or, *and.* Ex. 34. 13. Deut. 7. 5.
Heb. *trong place.*
‖ Or, *in an orderly manner.*

‖ That is, *Let Baal plead.*
k 1 Sam. 12. 11. 2 Sam. 11. 21, *Jerub-besheth;* that is, *Let the shameful thing plead:* See Jer. 11. 13. Hos. 9. 10.
l Ver. 3.
m Josh. 17, 16.

1 Or, *turned toward*
2 Heb. *thousand.*
3 Or, *offering*
4 Or, *terebinth*
5 That is, *The* LORD *is peace.*
6 Or, *and*
7 See Ex. xxxiv. 13.
8 Or, *upon*
9 Or, *with that pertaining to it*
10 Or, *shall be put to death:* let be *till morning; if &c.*
11 Or, *before morning*
12 That is, *Let Baal plead.*

B. C. about 1249.

34 But [n]the Spirit of the LORD †came upon Gid'e-on, and he [o]blew a trumpet; and A-bi-e'zer †was gathered after him.
35 And he sent messengers throughout all Ma-nas'seh; who also was gathered after him: and he sent messengers unto Ash'er, and unto Zeb'u-lun, and unto Naph'ta-li; and they came up to meet them.
36 ¶And Gid'e-on said unto God, If thou wilt save Is'ra-el by my hand, as thou hast said,
37 [p]Behold, I will put a fleece of wool in the floor: *and* if the dew be on the fleece only, and *it be* dry upon all the earth *besides*, then shall I know that thou wilt save Is'ra-el by my hand, as thou hast said.
38 And it was so: for he rose up early on the morrow, and thrust the fleece together, and wringed the dew out of the fleece, a bowl full of water.
39 And Gid'e-on said unto God, [q]Let not thine anger be hot against me, and I will speak but this once: let me prove, I pray thee, but this once with the fleece; let it now be dry only upon the fleece, and upon all the ground let there be dew.
40 And God did so that night: for it was dry upon the fleece only, and there was dew on all the ground.

[n] ch. 3. 10. 1 Chron. 12. 18. 2 Chron. 24. 20.
† Heb. *clothed.*
[o] Num. 10. 3. ch. 3. 27.
† Heb. *was called after him.*
[p] See Ex. 4. 3, 4, 6, 7.
[q] Gen. 18. 32.

CHAPTER VII.

Gideon's army of two and thirty thousand is brought to three hundred.

[a] ch. 6. 32.
THEN [a]Je-rub'ba-al, who *is* Gid'e-on, and all the people that *were* with him, rose up early, and pitched beside the well of Ha'rod: so that the host of the Mid'i-an-ites were on the north side of them, by the hill of Mo'reh, in the valley.
2 And the LORD said unto Gid'e-on, The people that *are* with thee *are* too many for me to give the Mid'i-an-ites into their hands, lest Is'ra-el [b]vaunt themselves against me, saying, Mine own hand hath saved me.
3 Now therefore go to, proclaim in the ears of the people, saying, [c]Whosoever *is* fearful and afraid, let him return and depart early from mount Gil'e-ad. And there returned of the people twenty and two thousand; and there remained ten thousand.
4 And the LORD said unto Gid'e-on, The people *are* yet *too* many; bring them down unto the water, and I will try them for thee there; and it shall be *that* of whom I say unto thee, This shall go with thee, the same shall go with thee; and of whomsoever I say unto thee, This shall not go with thee, the same shall not go.
5 So he brought down the people unto the water: and the LORD said unto Gid'e-on, Every one that lappeth of the water with his tongue, as a dog lappeth, him shalt thou set by himself; likewise every one that boweth down upon his knees to drink.
6 And the number of them that lapped, *putting* their hand to their mouth were three hundred men: but all the rest of the people bowed down upon their knees to drink water.
7 And the LORD said unto Gid'e-on, [d]By the three hundred men that lapped will I save you, and deliver the Mid'i-an-ites into thine hand: and let all the *other* people go every man unto his place.
8 So the people took victuals in their hand, and their trumpets: and he sent all *the rest of* Is'ra-el every man unto his tent, and retained those three hundred men: and the host of Mid'i-an was beneath him in the valley.
9 ¶And it came to pass the same [e]night, that the LORD said unto him, Arise, get thee down unto the host; for I have delivered it into thine hand.
10 But if thou fear to go down, go thou with Phu'rah thy servant down to the host:
11 And thou shalt [f]hear what they say; and afterward shall thine hands be strengthened to go down unto the host. Then went he down with Phu'rah his servant unto the outside of the ||armed men that *were* in the host.
12 And the Mid'i-an-ites and the Am'a-lek-ites and [g]all the

[b] Deut. 8. 17. Isa. 10. 13. 1 Cor. 1. 29. 2 Cor. 4. 7.
[c] Deut 20. 8.
[d] 1 Sam. 14. 6.
[e] Gen. 46. 2, 3.
[f] ver. 13, 14, 15. See Gen. 24. 14. 1 Sam 14. 9, 10.
|| Or, *ranks by five*, Ex. 13. 18.
[g] ch. 6. 5, 33. & 8. 10.

34 But the spirit of the LORD [1]came upon Gid'e-on; and he blew a trumpet; and A-bi-e'zer was gathered to-
35 gether after him. And he sent messengers throughout all Ma-nas'seh; and they also were gathered together after him: and he sent messengers unto Ash'er, and unto Zeb'u-lun, and unto Naph'ta-li; and they came
36 up to meet them. And Gid'e-on said unto God, If thou wilt save Is'ra-el by mine hand, as thou hast spoken,
37 behold, I will put a fleece of wool on the threshing-floor; if there be dew on the fleece only, and it be dry upon all the ground, then shall I know that thou wilt save Is'ra-el by mine hand, as thou hast spoken.
38 And it was so: for he rose up early on the morrow, and pressed the fleece together, and wringed the dew
39 out of the fleece, a bowlful of water. And Gid'e-on said unto God, Let not thine anger be kindled against me, and I will speak but this once: let me prove, I pray thee, but this once with the fleece; let it now be dry only upon the fleece, and upon all the ground
40 let there be dew. And God did so that night: for it was dry upon the fleece only, and there was dew on all the ground.

B. C. about 1249.

[1] Heb. *clothed itself with.*

7 Then Je-rub'ba-al, who is Gid'e-on, and all the people that were with him, rose up early, and pitched beside the spring of [2]Ha'rod: and the camp of Mid'i-an was on the north side of them, [3]by the hill of Mo'reh, in the valley.
2 And the LORD said unto Gid'e-on, The people that are with thee are too many for me to give the Mid'i-an-ites into their hand, lest Is'ra-el vaunt themselves against me, saying, Mine own hand hath saved me.
3 Now therefore go to, proclaim in the ears of the people, saying, Whosoever is fearful and trembling, let him return and [4]depart from mount Gil'e-ad. And there returned of the people twenty and two thousand; and there remained ten thousand.
4 And the LORD said unto Gid'e-on, The people are yet too many; bring them down unto the water, and I will try them for thee there; and it shall be, that of whom I say unto thee, This shall go with thee, the same shall go with thee; and of whomsoever I say unto thee, This shall not go with thee, the same shall
5 not go. So he brought down the people unto the water: and the LORD said unto Gid'e-on, Every one that lappeth of the water with his tongue, as a dog lappeth, him shalt thou set by himself; likewise every
6 one that boweth down upon his knees to drink. And the number of them that lapped, putting their hand to their mouth, was three hundred men: but all the rest of the people bowed down upon their knees to
7 drink water. And the LORD said unto Gid'e-on, By the three hundred men that lapped will I save you, and deliver the Mid'i-an-ites into thine hand: and let
8 all the people go every man unto his place. [5]So the people took victuals in their hand, and their trumpets: and he sent all the men of Is'ra-el every man unto his tent, but retained the three hundred men: and the camp of Mid'i-an was beneath him in the valley.
9 And it came to pass the same night, that the LORD said unto him, Arise, get thee down [6]into the
10 camp; for I have delivered it into thine hand. But if thou fear to go down, go thou with Pu'rah thy
11 servant down to the camp: and thou shalt hear what they say; and afterward shall thine hands be strengthened to go down [6]into the camp. Then went he down with Pu'rah his servant unto the outermost part of the armed men that were in the camp.
12 And the Mid'i-an ites and the Am'a-lek-ites and all the

[2] That is *Trembling.* See ver 3.
[3] Or, *from the hill of Moreh onward in the valley*
[4] Or, *go round about*
[5] According to some ancient versions, *So they took the victuals of the people*
[6] Or, *again*

B. C. about 1249.

children of the east lay along in the valley like grasshoppers for multitude; and their camels *were* without number, as the sand by the sea side for multitude.

13 And when Gid'e-on was come, behold, *there was* a man that told a dream unto his fellow, and said, Behold, I dreamed a dream, and, lo, a cake of barley bread tumbled into the host of Mid'i-an, and came unto a tent, and smote it that it fell, and overturned it, that the tent lay along.

14 And his fellow answered, and said, This *is* nothing else save the sword of Gid'e-on the son of Jo'ash, a man of Is'ra-el: *for* into his hand hath God delivered Mid'i-an, and all the host.

15 ¶And it was *so*, when Gid'e-on heard the telling of the dream, and †the interpretation thereof, that he worshipped, and returned into the host of Is'ra-el, and said, Arise; for the LORD hath delivered into your hand the host of Mid'i-an.

16 And he divided the three hundred men *into* three companies, and he put †a trumpet in every man's hand, with empty pitchers, and ‖ lamps within the pitchers.

17 And he said unto them, Look on me, and do likewise: and, behold, when I come to the outside of the camp, it shall be *that*, as I do, so shall ye do.

18 When I blow with a trumpet, I and all that *are* with me, then blow ye the trumpets also on every side of all the camp, and say, *The sword* of the LORD, and of Gid'e-on.

19 ¶So Gid'e-on, and the hundred men that *were* with him, came unto the outside of the camp in the beginning of the middle watch; and they had but newly set the watch: and they blew the trumpets, and brake the pitchers that *were* in their hands.

20 And the three companies blew the trumpets, and brake the pitchers, and held the lamps in their left hands, and the trumpets in their right hands to blow *withal:* and they cried, The sword of the LORD, and of Gid'e-on.

21 And they [h]stood every man in his place round about the camp: [i]and all the host ran, and cried, and fled.

22 And the three hundred [k]blew the trumpets, and [l]the LORD set [m]every man's sword against his fellow, even throughout all the host: and the host fled to Beth-shit'tah ‖ in Zer'e-rath, *and* to the †border of A'bel-me-ho'lah, unto Tab'bath.

23 And the men of Is'ra-el gathered themselves together out of Naph'ta-li, and out of Ash'er, and out of all Ma-nas'seh, and pursued after the Mid'i-an-ites.

24 ¶And Gid'e-on sent messengers throughout all [n]mount E'phra-im, saying, Come down against the Mid'i-an-ites, and take before them the waters unto Beth-ba'rah and Jor'dan. Then all the men of E'phra-im gathered themselves together, and [o]took the waters unto [p]Beth-ba'rah and Jor'dan.

25 And they took [q]two princes of the Mid'i-an-ites, O'reb and Ze'eb; and they slew O'reb upon [r]the rock O'reb, and Ze'eb they slew at the winepress of Ze'eb, and pursued Mid'i-an, and brought the heads of O'reb and Ze'eb to Gid'e-on on the [s]other side Jor'dan.

†Heb. *the breaking thereof.*

†Heb. *trumpets in the hand of all of them.*

‖ Or, *fire-brands*, or, *torches.*

[h]Ex. 14,13, 14. 2 Chron. 20. 17.
[i]2 Kings 7. 7.
[k]Josh. 6. 4, 16, 20. See 2 Cor. 4. 7.
[l]Ps. 83. 9. Isa. 9. 4.
[m]1 Sam. 14. 20. 2 Chron. 20. 23.

‖ Or, *toward.*
†Heb. *lip.*

[n]ch. 3. 27.
[o]ch. 3. 28.
[p]John 1. 28.
[q]ch. 8. 3. Ps. 83. 11.
[r]Isa. 10.26.
[s]ch. 8. 4.

CHAPTER VIII.

Succoth and Penuel refuse to relieve Gideon's army.

AND [a]the men of E'phra-im said unto him, †Why hast thou served us thus, that thou calledst us not, when thou wentest to fight with the Mid'i-an-ites? And they did chide with him †sharply.

2 And he said unto them, What have I done now in comparison of you? *Is* not the gleaning of the grapes of E'phra-im better than the vintage of A-bi-e'zer?

3 [b]God hath delivered into your hands the princes of Mid'i-an, O'reb and Ze'eb: and what was I able to do in comparison of you? Then their †[c]anger was abated toward him, when he had said that.

4 ¶And Gid'e-on came to Jor'dan, *and* passed over, he, and the three hundred men that *were* with him, faint, yet pursuing *them.*

[a]See ch. 12. 1. 2 Sam. 19. 41.

†Heb. *What thing is this thou hast done unto us?*
†Heb. *strongly.*

[b]ch. 7. 24, 25. Phil. 2. 3.

†Heb. *spirit.*

[c]Prov. 15. 1.

B. C. about 1249.

children of the east lay along in the valley like locusts for multitude; and their camels were without number, as the sand which is upon the sea shore for multitude.

13 And when Gid'e-on was come, behold, there was a man that told a dream unto his fellow, and said, Behold, I dreamed a dream, and, lo, a cake of barley bread tumbled into the camp of Mid'i-an, and came unto the tent, and smote it that it fell, and turned it up-
14 side down, that the tent lay along. And his fellow answered and said, This is nothing else save the sword of Gid'e-on the son of Jo'ash, a man of Is'ra-el: into his hand God hath delivered Mid'i-an, and all the host.
15 And it was so, when Gid'e-on heard the telling of the dream, and the interpretation thereof, that he worshipped; and he returned into the camp of Is'-ra-el, and said, Arise; for the LORD hath delivered
16 into your hand the host of Mid'i-an. And he divided the three hundred men into three companies, and he put into the hands of all of them trumpets, and empty
17 pitchers, with torches within the pitchers. And he said unto them, Look on me, and do likewise: and, behold, when I come to the outermost part of the
18 camp, it shall be that, as I do, so shall ye do. When I blow the trumpet, I and all that are with me, then blow ye the trumpets also on every side of all the camp, and say, For the LORD and for Gid'e-on.
19 So Gid'e-on, and the hundred men that were with him, came unto the outermost part of the camp in the beginning of the middle watch, when they had but newly set the watch: and they blew the trumpets, and brake in pieces the pitchers that were in their hands.
20 And the three companies blew the trumpets, and brake the pitchers, and held the torches in their left hands, and the trumpets in their right hands to blow withal: and they cried, [1]The sword of the LORD and [1]Or, *A sword for &c.*
21 of Gid'e-on. And they stood every man in his place round about the camp: and all the host ran; and they
22 shouted, and [2]put *them* to flight. And they blew the three hundred trumpets, and the LORD set every man's sword against his fellow, and against all the host: and the host fled as far as Beth-shit'tah toward Zer'e-rah, as far as the [3]border of A'bel-me-ho'lah, by Tab'- [2]Another reading is *fled*
23 bath. And the men of Is'ra-el were gathered together out of Naph'ta-li, and out of Ash'er, and out of all
24 Ma-nas'seh, and pursued after Mid'i-an. And Gid'e-on sent messengers throughout all the hill country of E'phra-im, saying, Come down against Mid'i-an, and take before them the waters, as far as Beth-ba'rah, [4]even Jor'dan. So all the men of E'phra-im were gath- [3]Heb. *lip.* [4]Or, *and also*
25 ered together, and took the waters as far as Beth-ba'rah, [4]even Jor'dan. And they took the two princes of Mid'i-an, O'reb and Ze'eb; and they slew O'reb at the rock of O'reb, and Ze'eb they slew at the winepress of Ze'eb, and pursued Mid'i-an and they brought the heads of O'reb and Ze'eb to Gid'e-on beyond Jor'dan.

8 And the men of E'phra-im said unto him, Why hast thou served us thus, that thou calledst us not, when thou wentest to fight with Mid'i-an? And they
2 did chide with him sharply. And he said unto them, What have I now done in comparison of you? Is not the gleaning of the grapes of E'phra-im better
3 than the vintage of A-bi-e'zer? God hath delivered into your hand the princes of Mid'i-an, O'reb and Ze'eb: and what was I able to do in comparison of you? Then their [5]anger was abated toward him, [5]Heb. *spirit*
4 when he had said that. And Gid'e-on came to Jor'dan, [6]*and* passed over, he, and the three hundred men that were with him, faint, yet pursuing. [6]Or, *to pass*

B. C. about 1249.

5 And he said unto the men of [d]Suc'coth, Give, I pray you, loaves of bread unto the people that follow me; for they *be* faint, and I am pursuing after Ze'bah and Zal-mun'na, kings of Mid'i-an.

6 ¶And the princes of Suc'coth said, [e]*Are* the hands of Ze'bah and Zal-mun'na now in thine hand, that [f]we should give bread unto thine army?

7 And Gid'e-on said, Therefore when the LORD hath delivered Ze'bah and Zal-mun'na into mine hand, [g]then I will †tear your flesh with the thorns of the wilderness and with briers.

8 ¶And he went up thence [h]to Pe-nu'el, and spake unto them likewise: and the men of Pe-nu'el answered him as the men of Suc'coth had answered *him*.

9 And he spake also unto the men of Pe-nu'el, saying, When I [i]come again in peace, [k]I will break down this tower.

10 ¶Now Ze'bah and Zal-mun'na *were* in Kar'kor, and their hosts with them, about fifteen thousand *men*, all that were left of [l]all the hosts of the children of the east: for there fell ‖a hundred and twenty thousand men that drew sword.

11 ¶And Gi'de-on went up by the way of them that dwelt in tents on the east of [m]No'bah and Jog'be-hah, and smote the host: for the host was [n]secure.

12 And when Ze'bah and Zal-mun'na fled, he pursued after them, and [o]took the two kings of Mid'i-an, Ze'bah and Zal-mun'na, and †discomfited all the host.

13 ¶And Gid'e-on the son of Jo'ash returned from battle before the sun *was up*,

14 And caught a young man of the men of Suc'coth, and inquired of him: and he †described unto him the princes of Suc'coth, and the elders thereof, *even* threescore and seventeen men.

15 And he came unto the men of Suc'coth, and said, Behold Ze'bah and Zal-mun'na, with whom ye did [p]upbraid me, saying, *Are* the hands of Ze'bah and Zal-mun'na now in thine hand, that we should give bread unto thy men *that are* weary?

16 [q]And he took the elders of the city, and thorns of the wilderness, and briers, and with them he †taught the men of Suc'coth.

17 [r]And he beat down the tower of [s]Pe-nu'el, and slew the men of the city.

18 ¶Then said he unto Ze'bah and Zal-mun'na, What manner of men *were they* whom ye slew at [t]Ta'bor? And they answered, As thou *art*, so *were* they; each one †resembled the children of a king.

19 And he said, They *were* my brethren, *even* the sons of my mother: *as* the LORD liveth, if ye had saved them alive, I would not slay you.

20 And he said unto Je'ther his firstborn, Up, *and* slay them. But the youth drew not his sword: for he feared, because he *was* yet a youth.

21 Then Ze'bah and Zal-mun'na said, Rise thou, and fall upon us: for as the man *is, so is* his strength. And Gid'e-on arose, and [u]slew Ze'bah and Zal-mun'na, and took away the ‖ornaments that *were* on their camels' necks.

22 ¶Then the men of Is'ra-el said unto Gid'e-on, Rule thou over us, both thou, and thy son, and thy son's son also: for thou hast delivered us from the hand of Mid'i-an.

23 And Gid'e-on said unto them, I will not rule over you, neither shall my son rule over you: [x]the LORD shall rule over you.

24 ¶And Gid'e-on said unto them, I would desire a request of you, that you would give me every man the earrings of his prey. (For they had golden earrings, [y]because they *were* Ish'ma-el-ites.)

25 And they answered, We will willingly give *them*. And they spread a garment, and did cast therein every man the earrings of his prey.

26 And the weight of the golden earrings that he requested was a thousand and seven hundred *shekels* of gold; besides ornaments, and ‖collars, and purple raiment that *was* on the kings of Mid'i-an, and besides the chains that *were* about their camels' necks.

[d] Gen. 33. 17. Ps. 60. 6.
[e] See 1 Kings 20. 11.
[f] See 1 Sam. 25. 11.
[g] ver. 16.
† Heb. *thresh.*
[h] Gen. 32. 30. 1 Kings 12. 25.
[i] 1 Kings 22. 27.
[k] ver. 17.
[l] ch. 7. 12.
‖ Or, *a hundred and twenty thousand, every one drawing a sword,* ch. 20. 2, 15, 17, 25. 2 Kings 3. 26.
[m] Num. 32. 35, 42.
[n] ch. 18. 27. 1 Thess. 5. 3.
[o] Ps. 83. 11.
† Heb. *terrified.*
† Heb. *writ.*
[p] ver. 6.
[q] ver. 7.
† Heb. *made to know.*
[r] ver. 9.
[s] 1 Kings 12. 25.
[t] ch. 4. 6. Ps. 89. 12.
† Heb. *according to the form, &c.*
[u] Ps. 83. 11.
‖ Or, *ornaments like the moon.*
[x] 1 Sam. 8. 7. & 10. 19. & 12. 12.
[y] Gen. 25. 13. & 37. 25, 28.
‖ Or, *sweet jewels.*

B. C. about 1249.

5 And he said unto the men of Suc'coth, Give, I pray you, loaves of bread unto the people that follow me; for they be faint, and I am pursuing after Ze'bah and
6 Zal-mun'na, the kings of Mid'i-an. And the princes of Suc'coth said, Are the hands of Ze'bah and Zal-mun'na now in thine hand, that we should give bread
7 unto thine army? And Gid'e-on said, Therefore when the LORD hath delivered Ze'bah and Zal-mun'na into mine hand, then I will [1]tear your flesh with the
8 thorns of the wilderness and with briers. And he went up thence to Pe-nu'el, and spake unto them in like manner: and the men of Pe-nu'el answered him
9 as the men of Suc'coth had answered. And he spake also unto the men of Pe-nu'el, saying, When I come again in peace, I will break down this tower.

10 Now Ze'bah and Zal-mun'na were in Kar'kor, and their hosts with them, about fifteen thousand men, all that were left of all the host of the children of the east: for there fell an hundred and twenty thou-
11 sand men that drew sword. And Gid'e-on went up by the way of them that dwelt in tents on the east of No'bah and Jog'be-hah, and smote the host; for
12 the host was secure. And Ze'bah and Zal-mun'na fled; and he pursued after them; and he took the two kings of Mid'i-an, Ze'bah and Zal-mun'na, and
13 [2]discomfited all the host. And Gid'e-on the son of Jo'ash returned from the battle from the ascent of
14 He'res. And he caught a young man of the men of Suc'coth, and inquired of him: and he [3]described for him the princes of Suc'coth, and the elders
15 thereof, seventy and seven men. And he came unto the men of Suc'coth, and said, Behold Ze'bah and Zal-mun'na, concerning whom ye did taunt me, saying, Are the hands of Ze'bah and Zal-mun'na now in thine hand, that we should give bread unto thy men that
16 are weary? And he took the elders of the city, and thorns of the wilderness and briers, and with them
17 he [4]taught the men of Suc'coth. And he brake down the tower of Pe-nu'el, and slew the men of the city.
18 Then said he unto Ze'bah and Zal-mun'na, What manner of men were they whom ye slew at Ta'bor? And they answered, As thou art, so were they; each one
19 resembled the children of a king. And he said, They were my brethren, the sons of my mother: as the LORD liveth, if ye had saved them alive, I would
20 not slay you. And he said unto Je'ther his firstborn, Up, and slay them. But the youth drew not his sword: for he feared, because he was yet a youth.
21 Then Ze'bah and Zal-mun'na said, Rise thou, and fall upon us; for as the man is, so is his strength. And Gid'e-on arose, and slew Ze'bah and Zal-mun'na, and took the crescents that were on their camels' necks.

22 Then the men of Is'ra-el said unto Gid'e-on, Rule thou over us, both thou, and thy son, and thy son's son also: for thou hast saved us out of the hand of
23 Mid'i-an. And Gid'e-on said unto them, I will not rule over you, neither shall my son rule over you:
24 the LORD shall rule over you. And Gid'e-on said unto them, I would desire a request of you, that ye would give me every man the [5]earrings of his spoil. (For they had golden earrings, because they were
25 Ish'ma-el-ites.) And they answered, We will willingly give them. And they spread a garment, and did cast
26 therein every man the earrings of his spoil. And the weight of the golden earrings that he requested was a thousand and seven hundred *shekels* of gold; beside the crescents, and the pendants, and the purple raiment that was on the kings of Mid'i-an, and beside the chains that were about their camels' necks.

[1] Heb. *thresh.*
[2] Heb. *terrified*
[3] Or, *wrote down*
[4] Some ancient authorities read, *threshed* See ver. 7.
[5] Or, *nose-rings*

27 And Gid'e-on [z]made an ephod thereof, and put it in his city, *even* [a]in Oph'rah: and all Is'ra-el [b]went thither a whoring after it: which thing became [c]a snare unto Gid'e-on, and to his house.
28 ¶Thus was Mid'i-an subdued before the children of Is'ra-el, so that they lifted up their heads no more. [d]And the country was in quietness forty years in the days of Gid'e-on.
29 ¶And Je-rub'ba-al the son of Jo'ash went and dwelt in his own house.
30 And Gid'e-on had [e]threescore and ten sons †of his body begotten: for he had many wives.
31 [f]And his concubine that *was* in She'chem, she also bare him a son, whose name he †called A-bim'e-lech.
32 ¶And Gid'e-on the son of Jo'ash died [g]in a good old age, and was buried in the sepulchre of Jo'ash his father, [h]in Oph'rah of the A-bi-ez'rites.
33 And it came to pass, [i]as soon as Gid'e-on was dead, that the children of Is'ra-el turned again, and [k]went a whoring after Ba'al-im, [l]and made Ba'al-be'rith their god.
34 And the children of Is'ra-el [m]remembered not the LORD their God, who had delivered them out of the hands of all their enemies on every side:
35 [n]Neither shewed they kindness to the house of Je-rub'-ba-al, *namely*, Gid'e-on, according to all the goodness which he had shewed unto Is'ra-el.

CHAPTER IX.

Abimelech, by conspiring with the Shechemites, is made king.

AND A-bim'e-lech the son of Je-rub'ba-al went to She'chem unto [a]his mother's brethren, and communed with them, and with all the family of the house of his mother's father, saying,
2 Speak, I pray you, in the ears of all the men of She'chem, †Whether *is* better for you, either that all the sons of Je-rub'ba-al, *which are* [b]threescore and ten persons, reign over you, or that one reign over you? remember also that I *am* [c]your bone and your flesh.
3 And his mother's brethren spake of him in the ears of all the men of She'chem all these words: and their hearts inclined †to follow A-bim'e-lech; for they said, He *is* our [d]brother.
4 And they gave him threescore and ten *pieces* of silver out of the house of [e]Ba'al-be'rith, wherewith A-bim'e-lech hired [f]vain and light persons, which followed him.
5 And he went unto his father's house [g]at Oph'rah, and [h]slew his brethren the sons of Je-rub'ba-al, *being* threescore and ten persons, upon one stone: notwithstanding, yet Jo'tham the youngest son of Je-rub'ba-al was left; for he hid himself.
6 And all the men of She'chem gathered together, and all the house of Mil'lo, and went and made A-bim'e-lech king, †by the plain of the pillar that *was* in She'chem.
7 ¶And when they told *it* to Jo'tham, he went and stood in the top of [i]mount Ger'i-zim, and lifted up his voice, and cried, and said unto them, Hearken unto me, ye men of She'chem, that God may hearken unto you.
8 [k]The trees went forth *on a time* to anoint a king over them; and they said unto the olive tree, [l]Reign thou over us.
9 But the olive tree said unto them, Should I leave my fatness, [m]wherewith by me they honour God and man, and †go to be promoted over the trees?
10 And the trees said to the fig tree, Come thou, *and* reign over us.
11 But the fig tree said unto them, Should I forsake my sweetness, and my good fruit, and go to be promoted over the trees?
12 Then said the trees unto the vine, Come thou, *and* reign over us.
13 And the vine said unto them, Should I leave my wine, [n]which cheereth God and man, and go to be promoted over the trees?
14 Then said all the trees unto the ‖bramble, Come thou, *and* reign over us.
15 And the bramble said unto the trees, If in truth ye anoint me king over you, *then* come *and* put your trust in

27 And Gid'e-on made an ephod thereof, and put it in his city, even in Oph'rah: and all Is'ra-el went a whoring after it there: and it became a snare unto
28 Gid'e-on, and to his house. So Mid'i-an was subdued before the children of Is'ra-el, and they lifted up their heads no more. And the land had rest forty years in the days of Gid'e-on.
29 And Je-rub'ba-al the son of Jo'ash went and dwelt
30 in his own house. And Gid'e-on had threescore and ten sons of his body begotten: for he had many
31 wives. And his concubine that was in She'chem, she also bare him a son, and he [1]called his name
32 A-bim'e-lech. And Gid'e-on the son of Jo'ash died in a good old age, and was buried in the sepulchre of Jo'ash his father, in Oph'rah of the A-bi-ez'rites.
33 And it came to pass, as soon as Gid'e-on was dead, that the children of Is'ra-el turned again, and went a whoring after the Ba'al-im, and made Ba'al-be'rith
34 their god. And the children of Is'ra-el remembered not the LORD their God, who had delivered them out of the hand of all their enemies on every side:
35 neither shewed they kindness to the house of Je-rub'-ba'al, *who is* Gid'e-on, according to all the goodness which he had shewed unto Is'ra-el.

9 And A-bim'e-lech the son of Je-rub'ba-al went to She'chem unto his mother's brethren, and spake with them, and with all the family of the house of
2 his mother's father, saying, Speak, I pray you, in the ears of all the men of She'chem, Whether is better for you, that all the sons of Je-rub'ba-al, which are threescore and ten persons, rule over you, or that one rule over you? remember also that I am
3 your bone and your flesh. And his mother's brethren spake of him in the ears of all the men of She'chem all these words: and their hearts inclined to follow A-bim'e-lech; for they said, He is our
4 brother. And they gave him threescore and ten *pieces* of silver out of the house of Ba'al-be'rith, wherewith A-bim'e-lech hired vain and light fellows,
5 which followed him. And he went unto his father's house at Oph'rah, and slew his brethren the sons of Je-rub'ba-al, being threescore and ten persons, upon one stone: but Jo'tham the youngest son of Je-rub'ba-al was left; for he hid himself.
6 And all the men of She'chem assembled themselves together, and all [2]the house of Mil'lo, and went and made A-bim'e-lech king, by the [3]oak of the [4]pillar that
7 was in She'chem. And when they told it to Jo'tham, he went and stood in the top of mount Ger'i-zim, and lifted up his voice, and cried, and said unto them, Hearken unto me, ye men of She'chem, that God
8 may hearken unto you. The trees went forth on a time to anoint a king over them; and they said unto
9 the olive tree, Reign thou over us. But the olive tree said unto them, Should I leave my fatness, [5]wherewith by me they honour God and man, and
10 go to wave to and fro over the trees? And the trees said to the fig tree, Come thou, and reign over
11 us. But the fig tree said unto them, Should I leave my sweetness, and my good fruit, and go to wave
12 to and fro over the trees? And the trees said unto
13 the vine, Come thou, and reign over us. And the vine said unto them, Should I leave my wine, which cheereth God and man, and go to wave to and fro
14 over the trees? Then said all the trees unto the
15 [6]bramble, Come thou, and reign over us. And the [6]bramble said unto the trees, If in truth ye anoint me king over you, then come and put your trust in

B. C. about 1249.

[a] ch. 17. 5.
[b] ch. 6. 24.
[c] Ps. 106. 39.
[d] Deut. 7. 16.
[e] ch. 5. 31.
[f] ch. 9. 2, 5.
† Heb. *going out of his thigh.*
[g] ch. 9. 1.
† Heb. *set.*
[h] Gen. 25.8. Job. 5. 26.
about 1209.
[i] ver. 27. ch. 6. 24.
[k] ch. 2. 19.
[l] ch. 2. 17.
[m] ch. 9. 4,46.
[n] Ps. 78.11, 42. & 106. 13, 21.
[o] ch. 9. 16, 17, 18. Eccl. 9. 14, 15.

[a] ch. 8. 31.
† Heb. *What is good? whether &c.*
[b] ch. 8. 30.
[c] Gen. 29. 14.
† Heb. *after.*
[d] Gen. 29. 15.
[e] ch. 8. 33.
[f] ch. 11. 3. 2 Chron. 13. 7. Prov. 12.11 Acts 17. 5.
[g] ch. 6. 24.
[h] 2 Kings 11. 1, 2.
† Heb. or, *by the oak of the pillar:* See Josh. 24. 26.
[i] Deut. 11. 29. & 27.12. Josh. 8. 33. John. 4.20.
[k] See 2 Kings 14. 9.
[l] ch. 8. 22, 23.
[m] Ps. 104. 15.
† Heb. *go up and down for other trees.*
[n] Ps. 104. 15.
‖ Or, *thistle.*

B. C. about 1249.

[1] Heb. *set.*

[2] Or, *Beth-millo*
[3] Or, *terebinth*
[4] Or, *garrison*

[5] Or, *which God and man honour in me*

[6] Or, *thorn*

B. C. about 1209.

my °shadow; and if not, ᵖlet fire come out of the bramble, and devour the ᵍcedars of Leb'a-non.

16 Now therefore, if ye have done truly and sincerely, in that ye have made A-bim'e-lech king, and if ye have dealt well with Je-rub'ba-al and his house, and have done unto him ʳaccording to the deserving of his hands:

17 (For my father fought for you, and †adventured his life far, and delivered you out of the hand of Mid'i-an:

18 ˢAnd ye are risen up against my father's house this day, and have slain his sons, threescore and ten persons, upon one stone, and have made A-bim'e-lech, the son of his maidservant, king over the men of She'chem, because he *is* your brother:)

19 If ye then have dealt truly and sincerely with Je-rub'ba-al and with his house this day, *then* ᵗrejoice ye in A-bim'e-lech, and let him also rejoice in you:

20 But if not, ᵘlet fire come out from A-bim'e-lech, and devour the men of She'chem, and the house of Mil'lo; and let fire come out from the men of She'chem, and from the house of Mil'lo, and devour A-bim'e-lech.

21 And Jo'tham ran away, and fled, and went to ˣBe'er, and dwelt there, for fear of A-bim'e-lech his brother.

22 ¶ When A-bim'e-lech had reigned three years over Is'ra-el,

23 Then ʸGod sent an evil spirit between A-bim'e-lech and the men of She'chem; and the men of She'chem ᶻdealt treacherously with A-bim'e-lech:

24 ᵃThat the cruelty *done* to the threescore and ten sons of Je-rub'ba-al might come, and their blood be laid upon A-bim'e-lech their brother, which slew them, and upon the men of She'chem which †aided him in the killing of his brethren.

25 And the men of She'chem set liers in wait for him in the top of the mountains, and they robbed all that came along ᵇhat way by them: and it was told A-bim'e-lech.

26 And Ga'al the son of E'bed came with his brethren, and went over to She'chem: and the men of She'chem put their confidence in him.

27 And they went out into the fields, and gathered their vineyards, and trode *the grapes*, and made ‖ merry, and went into ᵇthe house of their god, and did eat and drink, and cursed A-bim'e-lech.

28 And Ga'al the son of E'bed said, ᶜWho *is* A-bim'e-lech, and who *is* She'chem, that we should serve him? *is* not *he* the son of Je-rub'ba-al? and Ze'bul his officer? serve the men of ᵈHa'mor the father of She'chem: for why should we serve him?

29 And ᵉwould to God this people were under my hand! then would I remove A-bim'e-lech. And he said to A-bim'e-lech, Increase thine army, and come out.

30 ¶ And when Ze'bul the ruler of the city heard the words of Ga'al the son of E'bed, his anger was ‖ kindled.

31 And he sent messengers unto A-bim'e-lech †privily, saying, Behold, Ga'al the son of E'bed, and his brethren, be come to She'chem; and, behold, they fortify the city against thee.

32 Now therefore up by night, thou, and the people that *is* with thee, and lie in wait in the field:

33 And it shall be, *that* in the morning, as soon as the sun is up, thou shalt rise early, and set upon the city: and, behold, *when* he and the people that *is* with him come out against thee, then mayest thou do to them †as thou shalt find occasion.

34 And A-bim'e-lech rose up, and all the people that *were* with him, by night, and they laid wait against She'chem in four companies.

35 And Ga'al the son of E'bed went out, and stood in the entering of the gate of the city: and A-bim'e-lech rose up, and the people that *were* with him, from lying in wait.

36 And when Ga'al saw the people, he said to Ze'bul, Behold, there come people down from the top of the

my shadow: and if not, let fire come out of the
16 ¹bramble, and devour the cedars of Leb'a-non. Now therefore, if ye have dealt truly and uprightly, in that ye have made A-bim'e-lech king, and if ye have dealt well with Je-rub'ba-al and his house, and have done unto him according to the deserving of his
17 hands; (for my father fought for you, and ²adventured his life, and delivered you out of the hand of
18 Mid'i-an: and ye are risen up against my father's house this day, and have slain his sons, threescore and ten persons, upon one stone, and have made A-bim'e-lech, the son of his maidservant, king over the men of She'chem, because he is your brother;)
19 if ye then have dealt truly and uprightly with Je-rub'ba-al and with his house this day, then rejoice ye
20 in A-bim'e-lech, and let him also rejoice in you: but if not, let fire come out from A-bim'e-lech, and devour the men of She'chem, and the house of Mil'lo; and let fire come out from the men of She'chem, and from the house of Mil'lo, and devour A-bim'e-lech.
21 And Jo'tham ran away, and fled, and went to Be'er, and dwelt there, for fear of A-bim'e-lech his brother.
22 And A-bim'e-lech was prince over Is'ra-el three
23 years. And God sent an evil spirit between A-bim'e-lech and the men of She'chem; and the men of
24 She'chem dealt treacherously with A-bim'e-lech: that the violence done to the threescore and ten sons of Je-rub'ba-al might come, and that their blood might be laid upon A-bim'e-lech their brother, which slew them, and upon the men of She'chem, which strengthened
25 his hands to slay his brethren. And the men of She'chem set liers in wait for him on the tops of the mountains, and they robbed all that came along that way by them: and it was told A-bim'e-lech.
26 And Ga'al the son of E'bed came with his brethren, and went over to She'chem: and the men of
27 She'chem put their trust in him. And they went out into the field, and gathered their vineyards, and trode *the grapes*, and ³held festival, and went into the house of their god, and did eat and drink, and
28 cursed A-bim'e-lech. And Ga'al the son of E'bed said, Who is A-bim'e-lech, and who is She'chem, that we should serve him? is not he the son of Je-rub'ba-al? and Ze'bul his officer? serve ye the men of Ha'mor the father of She'chem: but why should we serve
29 him? And would to God this people were under my hand! then would I remove A-bim'e-lech. And he said ⁴to A-bim'e-lech, Increase thine army, and
30 come out. And when Ze'bul the ruler of the city heard the words of Ga'al the son of E'bed, his anger
31 was kindled. And he sent messengers unto A-bim'e-lech ⁵craftily, saying, Behold, Ga'al the son of E'bed and his brethren are come to She'chem: and, behold, they ⁶constrain the city *to take part* against
32 thee. Now therefore, up by night, thou and the people that is with thee, and lie in wait in the field:
33 and it shall be, that in the morning, as soon as the sun is up, thou shalt rise early, and set upon the city: and, behold, when he and the people that is with him come out against thee, then mayest thou do to them ⁷as thou shalt find occasion.
34 And A-bim'e-lech rose up, and all the people that were with him, by night, and they laid wait against
35 She'chem in four companies. And Ga'al the son of E'bed went out, and stood in the entering of the gate of the city: and A-bim'e-lech rose up, and the people
36 that were with him, from the ambushment. And when Ga'al saw the people, he said to Ze'bul, Behold, there come people down from the tops of the

B. C. about 1209.

°Isa. 30. 2. Dan. 4. 12. Hos. 14. 7.
ᵖver. 20. Num. 21. 28. Ezek. 19. 14.
ᵍ2 Kings 14. 9. Ps. 104. 16. Isa. 2.13. & 37. 24. Ezek. 31.3.
ʳch. 8. 35.
†Heb. *cast his life*
ˢver. 5. 6.
ᵗIsa. 8. 6. Phil. 3. 3.
ᵘver. 15, 56, 57.
ˣ2 Sam. 20. 14.
about 1206.
ʸ1 Sam. 16. 14. & 18. 9, 10. See 1 Kings 12. 15. &22. 22. 2 Chron. 10.15. & 18. 19, &c. Isa. 19. 2, 14.
ᶻIsa. 33. 1.
ᵃ1 Kings 2. 32. Esth. 9. 25. Ps. 7. 16. Matt. 23. 35, 36.
†Heb. *strengthened his hands to kill.*
‖ Or, *songs:* See Isa.16. 9, 10. Jer. 25. 30.
ᵇver. 4.
ᶜ1 Sam. 25. 10. 1 Kings12. 16.
ᵈGen. 34. 2, 6.
ᵉ2 Sam. 15. 4.
‖ Or, *hot.*
†Heb. *craftily*, or, *to Tormah.*
†Heb. *as thy hand shall find,* 1 Sam. 10. 7. & 25. 8. Eccl. 9. 10.

¹Or, *thorn*
²Heb. *cast his life before him*
³Heb. *offered a praise offering*
⁴Or, *of*
⁵Or, *in Tormah*
⁶Or, *oppress the city on thy account*
⁷Heb. *as thine hand shall find.*

B. C. about 1206.

mountains. And Ze'bul said unto him, Thou seest the shadow of the mountains as *if they were* men.

37 And Ga'al spake again, and said, See, there come people down by the †middle of the land, and another company come along by the plain of || Me-on'e-nim.

38 Then said Ze'bul unto him, Where *is* now thy mouth, wherewith thou *f*saidst, Who *is* A-bim'e-lech, that we should serve him? *is* not this the people that thou hast despised? go out, I pray now, and fight with them.

39 And Ga'al went out before the men of She'chem, and fought with A-bim'e-lech.

40 And A-bim'e-lech chased him, and he fled before him, and many were overthrown *and* wounded, *even* unto the entering of the gate.

41 And A-bim'e-lech dwelt at A-ru'mah: and Ze'bul thrust out Ga'al and his brethren, that they should not dwell in She'chem.

42 And it came to pass on the morrow, that the people went out into the field; and they told A-bim'e-lech.

43 And he took the people, and divided them into three companies, and laid wait in the field, and looked, and, behold, the people *were* come forth out of the city; and he rose up against them, and smote them.

44 And A-bim'e-lech, and the company that *was* with him, rushed forward, and stood in the entering of the gate of the city: and the two *other* companies ran upon all *the people* that *were* in the fields, and slew them.

45 And A-bim'e-lech fought against the city all that day; and *g*he took the city, and slew the people that *was* therein, and *h*beat down the city, and sowed it with salt.

46 ¶And when all the men of the tower of She'chem heard *that*, they entered into a hold of the house *i*of the god Be'rith.

47 And it was told A-bim'e-lech, that all the men of the tower of She'chem were gathered together.

48 And A-bim'e-lech gat him up to mount *k*Zal'mon, he and all the people that *were* with him; and A-bim'e-lech took an axe in his hand, and cut down a bough from the trees, and took it, and laid *it* on his shoulder, and said unto the people that *were* with him, What ye have seen †me do, make haste, *and* do as I *have done*.

49 And all the people likewise cut down every man his bough, and followed A-bim'e-lech, and put *them* to the hold, and set the hold on fire upon them; so that all the men of the tower of She'chem died also, about a thousand men and women.

50 ¶Then went A-bim'e-lech to The'bez, and encamped against The'bez, and took it.

51 But there was a strong tower within the city, and thither fled all the men and women, and all they of the city, and shut *it* to them, and gat them up to the top of the tower.

52 And A-bim'e-lech came unto the tower, and fought against it, and went hard unto the door of the tower to burn it with fire.

53 And a certain woman *l*cast a piece of a millstone upon A-bim'e-lech's head, and all to-brake his skull.

54 Then *m*he called hastily unto the young man his armourbearer, and said unto him, Draw thy sword, and slay me, that men say not of me, A woman slew him. And his young man thrust him through, and he died.

55 And when the men of Is'ra-el saw that A-bim'e-lech was dead, they departed every man unto his place.

56 ¶*n*Thus God rendered the wickedness of A-bim'e-lech, which he did unto his father, in slaying his seventy brethren:

57 And all the evil of the men of She'chem did God render upon their heads: and upon them came *o*the curse of Jo'tham the son of Je-rub'ba-al.

†Heb. *navel.*
||Or, *the regarders of the times,* Deut. 18. 14.
*f*ver. 28,29.
*g*ver. 20.
*h*Deut. 29. 23. 1 Kings 12 25. 2 Kings 3. 25.
*i*ch. 8. 33.
*k*Ps. 68. 14.
†Heb. *I have done.*
*l*2 Sam. 11. 21.
*m*So 1. Sam. 31. 4.
*n*ver. 24. Job. 31. 3. Ps. 94. 23. Prov. 5.22.
*o*ver. 20.

B. C. about 1206.

mountains. And Ze'bul said unto him, Thou seest the shadow of the mountains as if they were men.

37 And Ga'al spake again and said, See, there come people down by the [1]middle of the land, and one company cometh by the way of [2]the oak of Me-on'e-

38 nim. Then said Ze'bul unto him, Where is now thy mouth, that thou saidst, Who is A-bim'e-lech, that we should serve him? is not this the people that thou hast despised? go out now, I pray, and fight with

39 them. And Ga'al went out before the men of

40 She'chem, and fought with A-bim'e-lech. And A-bim'e-lech chased him, and he fled before him, and there fell many wounded, even unto the entering of the

41 gate. And A-bim'e-lech dwelt at A-ru'mah: and Ze'bul drave out Ga'al and his brethren, that they should

42 not dwell in She'chem. And it came to pass on the morrow, that the people went out into the field; and

42 they told A-bim'e-lech. And he took the people, and divided them into three companies, and laid wait in the field; and he looked, and, behold, the people came forth out of the city; and he rose up against them, and

44 smote them. And A-bim'e-lech, and the companies that were with him, rushed forward and stood in the entering of the gate of the city: and the two companies rushed upon all that were in the field, and

45 smote them. And A-bim'elech fought against the city all that day; and he took the city, and slew the people that was therein: and he beat down the city, and sowed it with salt.

46 And when all the men of the tower of She'chem heard thereof, they entered into the hold of the

47 house of [3]El-be'rith. And it was told A-bim'e-lech that all the men of the tower of She'chem were gath-

48 ered together. And A-bim'e-lech gat him up to mount Zal'mon, he and all the people that were with him; and A-bim'e-lech took [4]an axe in his hand, and cut down a bough from the trees, and took it up, and laid it on his shoulder: and he said unto the people that were with him, What ye have seen me

49 do, make haste, and do as I have done. And all the people likewise cut down every man his bough, and followed A-bim'e-lech, and put them to the hold, and set the hold on fire upon them; so that all the men of the tower of She'chem died also, about a thousand men and women.

50 Then went A-bim'e-lech to The'bez, and encamped

51 against The'bez, and took it. But there was a strong tower within the city, and thither fled all the men and women, and all they of the city, and shut themselves in, and gat them up to the roof of the tower.

52 And A-bim'e-lech came unto the tower, and fought against it, and went hard unto the door of the tower

53 to burn it with fire. And a certain woman cast an upper millstone upon A-bim'e-lech's head, and brake

54 his skull. Then he called hastily unto the young man his armourbearer, and said unto him, Draw thy sword, and kill me, that men say not of me, A woman slew him. And his young man thrust him

55 through, and he died. And when the men of Is'ra-el saw that A-bim'e-lech was dead, they departed every

56 man unto his place. Thus God requited the wickedness of A-bim'e-lech, which he did unto his father, in

57 slaying his seventy brethren: and all the wickedness of the men of She'chem did God requite upon their heads: and upon them came the curse of Jo'tham the son of Je-rub'ba-al.

[1]Heb. *navel.*
[2]That is, *the augurs' oak* or *terebinth.*
[3]See ch. viii. 33.
[4]Heb. *the axes.*

CHAPTER X

Tola judgeth Israel in Shamir.

B. C. about 1206.

AND after A-bim'e-lech there [a]arose to || †defend Is'ra-el To'la the son of Pu'ah, the son of Do'do, a man of Is'sa-char; and he dwelt in Sha'mir in mount E'phra-im.

2 And he judged Is'ra-el twenty and three years, and died, and was buried in Sha'mir.

3 ¶And after him arose Ja'ir, a Gil'e-ad-ite, and judged Is'ra-el twenty and two years.

4 And he had thirty sons that [b]rode on thirty ass colts, and they had thirty cities, [c]which are called || Ha'voth-ja'ir unto this day, which *are* in the land of Gil'e-ad.

5 And Ja'ir died, and was buried in Ca'mon.

6 ¶And [d]the children of Is'ra-el did evil again in the sight of the LORD, and [e]served Ba'al-im, and Ash'ta-roth, and [f]the gods of Syr'i-a, and the gods of [g]Zi'don, and the gods of Mo'ab, and the gods of the children of Am'mon, and the gods of the Phi-lis'tines, and forsook the LORD, and served not him.

7 And the anger of the LORD was hot against Is'ra-el, and he [h]sold them into the hands of the Phi-lis'tines, and into the hands of the children of Am'mon.

8 And that year they vexed and †oppressed the children of Is'ra-el: eighteen years, all the children of Is'ra-el that *were* on the other side Jor'dan in the land of the Am'o-rites, which *is* in Gil'e-ad.

9 Moreover the children of Am'mon passed over Jor'dan, to fight also against Ju'dah, and against Ben'ja-min, and against the house of E'phra-im; so that Is'ra-el was sore distressed.

10 ¶[i]And the children of Is'ra-el cried unto the LORD, saying, We have sinned against thee, both because we have forsaken our God, and also served Ba'al-im.

11 And the LORD said unto the children of Is'ra-el, *Did* not *I deliver you* [k]from the E-gyp'tians, and [l]from the Am'o-rites, [m]from the children of Am'mon, [n]and from the Phi-lis'tines?

12 [o]The Zi-do'ni'ans also, [p]and the Am'a-lek-ites, and the Ma'on-ites, [q]did oppress you; and ye cried to me, and I delivered you out of their hand.

13 [r]Yet ye have forsaken me, and served other gods: wherefore I will deliver you no more.

14 Go and [s]cry unto the gods which ye have chosen; let them deliver you in the time of your tribulation.

15 ¶And the children of Is'ra-el said unto the LORD, We have sinned: [t]do thou unto us whatsoever †seemeth good unto thee; deliver us only, we pray thee, this day.

16 [u]And they put away the †strange gods from among them, and served the LORD: and [x]his soul †was grieved for the misery of Is'ra-el.

17 Then the children of Am'mon were †gathered together, and encamped in Gil'e-ad. And the children of Is'ra-el assembled themselves together, and encamped in [y]Miz'peh.

18 And the people *and* princes of Gil'e-ad said one to another, What man *is he* that will begin to fight against the children of Am'mon? he shall [z]be head over all the inhabitants of Gil'e-ad.

[a] ch. 2. 16.
|| Or, *deliver.*
†Heb. *save.*

[b] ch. 5. 10. & 12. 14.
[c] Deut. 3. 14.
about 1161.
|| Or, *the villages of Jair,* Num. 32. 41.
[d] ch. 2. 11. & 3. 7. & 4. 1. & 6. 1. & 13. 1.
[e] ch. 2. 13.
[f] ch. 2. 12.
[g] 1 Kings 11. 33. Ps. 106. 36.
[h] ch. 2. 14. 1 Sam. 12. 9.
†Heb. *crushed.*
[i] 1 Sam. 12. 10.
[k] Ex. 14. 30.
[l] Num. 21. 21, 24, 25.
[m] ch. 3. 12, 13.
[n] ch. 3. 31.
[o] ch. 5. 19.
[p] ch. 6. 3.
[q] Ps. 106. 42, 43.
[r] Deut. 32. 15. Jer. 2. 13.
[s] Deut. 32. 37, 38. 2 Kings 3. 13. Jer. 2. 28.
[t] 1 Sam. 3. 18. 2 Sam. 15. 26.
†Heb. *is good in thine eyes.*
[u] 2 Chron. 7. 14. & 15. 8. Jer. 18. 7, 8.
†Heb. *gods of strangers.*
[x] Ps. 106. 44, 45. Isa. 63. 9.
†Heb. *was shortened.*
†Heb. *cried together.*
[y] ch. 11. 11, 29. Gen. 31. 49.
[z] ch. 11. 8, 11.

CHAPTER XI.

The covenant between Jephthath and the Gileadites.

NOW [a]Jeph'thah the Gil'e-ad-ite was [b]a mighty man of valour, and he *was* the son of †a harlot: and Gil'e-ad begat Jeph'thah.

2 And Gil'e-ad's wife bare him sons; and his wife's sons grew up, and they thrust out Jeph'thah, and said unto him, Thou shalt not inherit in our father's house; for thou *art* the son of a strange woman.

3 Then Jeph'thah fled †from his brethren, and dwelt in the land of Tob: and there were gathered [c]vain men to Jeph'thah, and went out with him.

4 ¶And it came to pass †in process of time, that the children of Am'mon made war against Is'ra-el.

5 And it was so, that when the children of Am'mon made

[a] Heb. 11. 32.
[b] ch. 6. 12. 2 Kings 5. 1.
†Heb. *a woman a harlot.*
†Heb. *from the face.*
[c] ch. 9. 4. 1 Sam. 22. 2.
†Heb. *after days.*

B. C. about 1206.

10 And after A-bim'e-lech there arose to save Is'ra-el To'la the son of Pu'ah, the son of Do'do, a man of Is'sa-char; and he dwelt in Sha'mir in the hill country 2 of E'phra-im. And he judged Is'ra-el twenty and three years, and died, and was buried in Sha'mir.

3 And after him arose Ja'ir, the Gil'e-ad-ite; and he 4 judged Is'ra-el twenty and two years. And he had thirty sons that rode on thirty ass colts, and they had thirty cities, which are called [1]Hav'voth-ja'ir unto this 5 day, which are in the land of Gil'e-ad. And Ja'ir died, and was buried in Ka'mon.

6 And the children of Is'ra-el again did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, and served the Ba'al-im, and the Ash'ta-roth, and the gods of [2]Syr'i-a, and the gods of Zi'don, and the gods of Mo'ab, and the gods of the children of Am'mon, and the gods of the Phi-lis'tines: and they forsook the LORD, and 7 served him not. And the anger of the LORD was kindled against Is'ra-el, and he sold them into the hand of the Phi-lis'tines, and into the hand of the 8 children of Am'mon. And they vexed and oppressed the children of Is'ra-el that year: eighteen years *oppressed they* all the children of Is'ra-el that were beyond Jor'dan in the land of the Am'o-rites, 9 which is in Gil'e-ad. And the children of Am'mon passed over Jor'dan to fight also against Ju'dah, and against Ben'ja-min, and against the house of E'phra-im: 10 so that Is'ra-el was sore distressed. And the children of Is'ra-el cried unto the LORD, saying, We have sinned against thee, even because we have forsaken our 11 God, and have served the Ba'al-im. And the LORD said unto the children of Is'ra-el, *Did* not *I save you* from the E-gyp'tians, and from the Am'o-rites, from the children of Am'mon, and from the Phi-lis'tines? 12 The Zi-do'ni'ans also, and the Am'a-lek-ites, and the [3]Ma'on-ites, did oppress you; and ye cried unto me, 13 and I saved you out of their hand. Yet ye have forsaken me, and served other gods: wherefore I 14 will save you no more. Go and cry unto the gods which ye have chosen; let them save you in the 15 time of your distress. And the children of Is'ra-el said unto the LORD, We have sinned: do thou unto us whatsoever seemeth good unto thee; only deliver 16 us, we pray thee, this day. And they put away the strange gods from among them, and served the LORD: and his soul was grieved for the misery of Is'ra-el.

17 Then the children of Am'mon were gathered together, and encamped in Gil'e-ad. And the children of Is'ra-el assembled themselves together, and en- 18 camped in Miz'pah. And the people, the princes of Gil'ead, said one to another, What man is he that will begin to fight against the children of Am'mon? he shall be head over all the inhabitants of Gil'e-ad?

11 Now Jeph'thah the Gil'e-ad-ite was a mighty man of valour, and he was the son of an harlot: and Gil'e-ad 2 begat Jeph'thah. And Gil'e-ad's wife bare him sons: and when his wife's sons grew up, they drave out Jeph'thah, and said unto him, Thou shalt not inherit in our father's house; for thou art the son of another 3 woman. Then Jeph'thah fled from his brethren, and dwelt in the land of Tob: and there were gathered vain fellows to Jeph'thah, and they went out with him.

4 And it came to pass after a while, that the chil- 5 dren of Am'mon made war against Is'ra-el. And it was so, that when the children of Am'mon made

[1] That is, *The towns of Jair.* See Num. xxxii. 41.
[2] Heb. *Aram.*
[3] The Sept. has, *Midianites.*

B. C. about 1161.

war against Is'ra-el, the elders of Gil'e-ad went to fetch Jeph'thah out of the land of Tob:

6 And they said unto Jeph'thah, Come, and be our captain, that we may fight with the children of Am'mon.

7 And Jeph'thah said unto the elders of Gil'e-ad, [d]Did not ye hate me, and expel me out of my father's house? and why are ye come unto me now when ye are in distress?

8 [e]And the elders of Gil'e-ad said unto Jeph'thah, Therefore we [f]turn again to thee now, that thou mayest go with us, and fight against the children of Am'mon, and be [g]our head over all the inhabitants of Gil'e-ad.

9 And Jeph'thah said unto the elders of Gil'e-ad, If ye bring me home again to fight against the children of Am'mon, and the LORD deliver them before me, shall I be your head?

10 And the elders of Gil'e-ad said unto Jeph'thah, [h]The LORD †be witness between us, if we do not so according to thy words.

11 Then Jeph'thah went with the elders of Gil'e-ad, and the people made him [i]head and captain over them: and Jeph'thah uttered all his words [k]before the LORD in Miz'peh.

12 ¶And Jeph'thah sent messengers unto the king of the children of Am'mon, saying, What hast thou to do with me, that thou art come against me to fight in my land?

13 And the king of the children of Am'mon answered unto the messenger of Jeph'thah, [l]Because Is'ra-el took away my land, when they came up out of E'gypt, from Ar'non even unto [m]Jab'bok, and unto Jor'dan: now therefore restore those *lands* again peaceably.

14 And Jeph'thah sent messengers again unto the king of the children of Am'mon:

15 And said unto him, Thus saith Jeph'thah, [n]Is'ra-el took not away the land of Mo'ab, nor the land of the children of Am'mon:

16 But when Is'ra-el came up from E'gypt, and [o]walked through the wilderness unto the Red sea, and [p]came to Ka'desh;

17 Then [q]Is'ra-el sent messengers unto the king of E'dom, saying, Let me, I pray thee, pass through thy land: [r]but the king of E'dom would not hearken *thereto*. And in like manner they sent unto the king of Mo'ab; but he would not *consent:* and Is'ra-el [s]abode in Ka'desh.

18 Then they went along through the wilderness, and [t]compassed the land of E'dom, and the land of Mo'ab, and [u]came by the east side of the land of Mo'ab, [z]and pitched on the other side of Ar'non, but came not within the border of Mo'ab: for Ar'non *was* the border of Mo'ab.

19 And [v]Is'ra-el sent messengers unto Si'hon king of the Am'o-rites, the king of Hesh'bon; and Is'ra-el said unto him, [z]Let us pass, we pray thee, through thy land unto my place.

20 [a]But Si'hon trusted not Is'ra-el to pass through his coast: but Si'hon gathered all his people together, and pitched in Ja'haz, and fought against Is'ra-el.

21 And the LORD God of Is'ra-el delivered Si'hon and all his people into the hand of Is'ra-el, and they [b]smote them: so Is'ra-el possessed all the land of the Am'o-rites, the inhabitants of that country.

22 And they possessed [c]all the coast of the Am'o-rites, from Ar'non even unto Jab'bok, and from the wilderness even unto Jor'dan.

23 So now the LORD God of Is'ra-el hath dispossessed the Am'o-rites from before his people Is'ra-el, and shouldest thou possess it?

24 Wilt not thou possess that which [d]Che'mosh thy god giveth thee to possess? So whomsoever [e]the LORD our God shall drive out from before us, them will we possess.

25 And now *art* thou any thing better than [f]Ba'lak the son of Zip'por king of Mo'ab? did he ever strive against Is'ra-el, or did he ever fight against them?

26 While Is'ra-el dwelt in [g]Hesh'bon and her towns, and

[h]Gen. 26. 7.
[d]ch. 10. 18.
[e]Luke 17. 4.
[f]ch. 10. 18.
[g]Jer. 42. 5.
†Heb. *be the hearer between us.*
[i]ver. 8.
[k]ch. 10. 17. & 20. 1. 1 Sam. 10. 17. & 11. 15.
[l]Num. 21. 24, 25, 26.
[m]Gen. 32. 22.
[n]Deut. 2. 9, 19.
[o]Num. 14. 25. Deut. 1. 40. Josh. 5. 6.
[p]Num. 13. 26. & 20. 1. Deut. 1. 46.
[q]Num. 20. 14.
[r]Num. 20. 18, 21.
[s]Num. 20. 1.
[t]Num. 21. 4. Deut. 2. 1—8.
[u]Num. 21. 11.
[z]Num. 21. 13. & 22. 36.
[v]Num. 21. 21. Deut. 2. 26.
[z]Num. 21. 22. Deut. 2. 27.
about 1143.
[a]Num. 21. 23. Deut. 2. 32.
[b]Num. 21. 24, 25. Deut. 2. 33, 34.
[c]Deut. 2. 36.
[d]Num. 21. 29. 1 Kings 11. 7. Jer. 48. 7.
[e]Deut. 9. 4, 5. & 18. 12. Josh. 3. 10.
[f]Num. 22. 2. See Josh. 24. 9.
[g]Num. 21. 25.

B. C. about 1161.

war against Is'ra-el, the elders of Gil'e-ad went to fetch
6 Jeph'thah out of the land of Tob: and they said unto
Jeph'thah, Come and be our chief, that we may fight
7 with the children of Am'mon. And Jeph'thah said
unto the elders of Gil'e-ad, Did not ye hate me, and
drive me out of my father's house? and why are ye
8 come unto me now when ye are in distress? And
the elders of Gil'e-ad said unto Jeph'thah, Therefore
are we turned again to thee now, that thou mayest
go with us, and fight with the children of Am'mon,
and thou shalt be our head over all the inhabitants
9 of Gil'e-ad. And Jeph'thah said unto the elders of
Gil'e-ad, If ye bring me home again to fight with the
children of Am'mon, and the LORD deliver them
10 before me, shall I be your head? And the elders
of Gil'e-ad said unto Jeph'thah, The LORD shall be
[1]witness between us; surely according to thy word
11 so will we do. Then Jeph'thah went with the elders
of Gil'e-ad, and the people made him head and chief
over them: and Jeph'thah spake all his words before
the LORD in Miz'pah.
12 And Jeph'thah sent messengers unto the king of
the children of Am'mon, saying, What hast thou to
do with me, that thou art come unto me to fight
13 against my land? And the king of the children of
Am'mon answered unto the messengers of Jeph'thah,
Because Is'ra-el took away my land, when he came
up out of E'gypt, from Ar'non even unto Jab'bok,
and unto Jor'dan: now therefore restore those *lands*
14 again peaceably. And Jeph'thah sent messengers
15 again unto the king of the children of Am'mon: and
he said unto him, Thus saith Jeph'thah: Is'ra-el took
not away the land of Mo'ab, nor the land of the chil-
16 dren of Am'mon: but when they came up from
E'gypt, and Is'ra-el walked through the wilderness
17 unto the Red Sea, and came to Ka'desh; then Is'ra-el
sent messengers unto the king of E'dom, saying, Let
me, I pray thee, pass through thy land: but the
king of E'dom hearkened not. And in like manner
he sent unto the king of Mo'ab: but he would not:
18 and Is'ra-el abode in Ka'desh. Then he walked
through the wilderness, and compassed the land
of E'dom, and the land of Mo'ab, and came by the
east side of the land of Mo'ab, and they pitched on
the other side of Ar'non; but they came not within
the border of Mo'ab, for Ar'non was the border of
19 Mo'ab. And Is'ra-el sent messengers unto Si'hon
king of the Am'o-rites, the king of Hesh'bon; and
Is'ra-el said unto him, Let us pass, we pray thee,
20 through thy land unto my place. But Si'hon trusted
not Is'ra-el to pass through his border: but Si'hon
gathered all his people together, and pitched in
21 Ja'haz, and fought against Is'ra-el. And the LORD,
the God of Is'ra-el, delivered Si'hon and all his people
into the hand of Is'ra-el, and they smote them: so
Is'ra-el possessed all the land of the Am'o-rites, the in-
22 habitants of that country. And they possessed all
the border of the Am'o-rites, from Ar'non even unto
Jab'bok, and from the wilderness even unto Jor'dan.
23 So now the LORD, the God of Is'ra-el, hath dispos-
sessed the Am'o-rites from before his people Is'ra-el,
24 and shouldest thou possess them? Wilt not thou
possess that which Che'mosh thy god giveth thee
to possess? So whomsoever the LORD our God
hath dispossessed from before us, them will we pos-
25 sess. And now art thou any thing better than Ba'lak
the son of Zip'por, king of Mo'ab? did he ever strive
against Is'ra-el, or did he ever fight against them?
26 While Is'ra-el dwelt in Hesh'bon and her [2]towns, and

[1]Heb. *hearer.*
[2]Heb. *daughters.*

B. C. about 1143.

in [b]Ar'o-er and her towns, and in all the cities that *be* along by the coasts of Ar'non, three hundred years? why therefore did ye not recover *them* within that time?

27 Wherefore I have not sinned against thee, but thou doest me wrong to war against me: the LORD [i]the Judge [k]be judge this day between the children of Is'ra-el and the children of Am'mon.

28 Howbeit, the king of the children of Am'mon hearkened not unto the words of Jeph'thah which he sent him.

29 ¶Then [l]the Spirit of the LORD came upon ‖ Jeph'thah, and he passed over Gil'e-ad, and Ma-nas'seh, and passed over Miz'peh of Gil'e-ad, and from Miz'peh of Gil'e-ad he passed over *unto* the children of Am'mon.

30 And Jeph'thah [m]vowed a vow unto the LORD, and said, If thou shalt without fail deliver the children of Am'mon into mine hands,

31 Then it shall be, that †whatsoever cometh forth of the doors of my house to meet me, when I return in peace from the children of Am'mon, [n]shall surely be the LORD'S ‖ [o]and I will offer it up for a burnt offering.

32 ¶So Jeph'thah passed over unto the children of Am'mon to fight against them; and the LORD delivered them into his hands.

33 And he smote them from Ar'o-er, even till thou come to [p]Min'nith, *even* twenty cities, and unto ‖ the plain of the vineyards, with a very great slaughter. Thus the children of Am'mon were subdued before the children of Is'ra-el.

34 ¶And Jeph'thah came to [q]Miz'peh unto his house, and, behold, [r]his daughter came out to meet him with timbrels and with dances: and she *was his* only child; ‖ †besides her he had neither son nor daughter.

35 And it came to pass, when he saw her, that he [s]rent his clothes, and said, Alas, my daughter! thou hast brought me very low, and thou art one of them that trouble me: for I [t]have opened my mouth unto the LORD, and [u]I cannot go back.

36 And she said unto him, My father, *if* thou hast opened thy mouth unto the LORD, [x]do to me according to that which hath proceeded out of thy mouth; forasmuch as [y]the LORD hath taken vengeance for thee of thine enemies, *even* of the children of Am'mon.

37 And she said unto her father, Let this thing be done for me: let me alone two months, that I may †go up and down upon the mountains, and bewail my virginity, I and my fellows.

38 And he said, Go. And he sent her away *for* two months: and she went with her companions, and bewailed her virginity upon the mountains.

39 And it came to pass at the end of two months, that she returned unto her father, who [z]did with her *according* to his vow which he had vowed: and she knew no man. And it was a ‖ custom in Is'ra-el,

40 *That* the daughters of Is'ra-el went †yearly ‖ to lament the daughter of Jeph'thah the Gil'e-ad-ite four days in a year.

CHAPTER XII.

The Ephraimites are slain by the Gileadites.

AND [a]the men of E'phra'im †gathered themselves together, and went northward, and said unto Jeph'thah, Wherefore passedst thou over to fight against the children of Am'mon, and didst not call us to go with thee? we will burn thine house upon thee with fire.

2 And Jeph'thah said unto them, I and my people were at great strife with the children of Am'mon; and when I called you, ye delivered me not out of their hands.

3 And when I saw that ye delivered *me* not, I [b]put my life in my hands, and passed over against the children of Am'mon, and the LORD delivered them into my hand: wherefore then are ye come up unto me this day, to fight against me?

in Ar'o-er and her [1]towns, and in all the cities that are along by the side of Ar'non, three hundred years; wherefore did ye not recover them within
27 that time? I therefore have not sinned against thee, but thou doest me wrong to war against me: the LORD, the Judge, be judge this day between the children of Is'ra-el and the children of Am'mon.
28 Howbeit the king of the children of Am'mon hearkened not unto the words of Jeph'thah which he sent him.
29 Then the spirit of the LORD came upon Jeph'thah, and he passed over Gil'e-ad and Ma-nas'seh, and passed over Miz'peh of Gil'e-ad, and from Miz'peh of Gil'e-ad
30 he passed over unto the children of Am'mon. And Jeph'thah vowed a vow unto the LORD, and said, If thou wilt indeed deliver the children of Am'mon into
31 mine hand, then it shall be, that [2]whatsoever cometh forth of the doors of my house to meet me, when I return in peace from the children of Am'mon, it shall be the LORD'S, and I will offer it up for a burnt offer-
32 ing. So Jeph'thah passed over unto the children of Am'mon to fight against them; and the LORD deliv-
33 ered them into his hand. And he smote them from Ar'o-er until thou come to Min'nith, even twenty cities, and unto [3]A'bel-che'ra-mim, with a very great slaughter. So the children of Am'mon were subdued before the children of Is'ra-el.
34 And Jeph'thah came to Miz'pah unto his house, and, behold, his daughter came out to meet him with timbrels and with dances: and she was his only child; beside her he had neither son nor
35 daughter. And it came to pass, when he saw her, that he rent his clothes, and said, Alas, my daughter! thou hast brought me very low, and thou art one of them that trouble me: for I have opened my
36 mouth unto the LORD, and I cannot go back. And she said unto him, My father, thou hast opened thy mouth unto the LORD; do unto me according to that which hath proceeded out of thy mouth; forasmuch as the LORD hath taken vengeance for thee of
37 thine enemies, even of the children of Am'mon. And she said unto her father, Let this thing be done for me: let me alone two months, that I may depart and go down upon the mountains, and bewail my
38 virginity, I and my companions. And he said, Go. And he sent her away for two months: and she departed, she and her companions, and bewailed her
39 virginity upon the mountains. And it came to pass at the end of two months, that she returned unto her father, who did with her according to his vow which he had vowed: and she had not known man.
40 And it was [4]a custom in Is'ra-el, that the daughters of Is'ra-el went yearly to [5]celebrate the daughter of Jeph'thah the Gil'e-ad-ite four days in a year.

12 And the men of E'phra-im were gathered together, and passed [6]northward; and they said unto Jeph-thah, Wherefore passedst thou over to fight against the children of Am'mon, and didst not call us to go with thee? we will burn thine house upon thee
2 with fire. And Jeph'thah said unto them, I and my people were at great strife with the children of Am'mon; and when I called you, ye saved me not
3 out of their hand. And when I saw that ye saved me not, I put my life in my hand, and passed over against the children of Am'mon, and the LORD delivered them into my hand: wherefore then are ye come up unto me this day, to fight against me?

B. C. about 1143.

[1] Heb. *daughters.*

[2] Or, *whosoever.*

[3] That is, *The meadow of vineyards.*

[4] Or, *an ordinance*

[5] Or, *lament.*

[6] Or, *to Zaphon*

[b] Deut. 2. 36.
[c] Gen. 18. 25.
[k] Gen. 16. 5. & 31. 53. 1 Sam. 24. 12, 15.
[i] ch. 3. 10.
‖ Jephthah seems to have been Judge only of North-east *Israel.*
[l] Gen. 28. 20. 1 Sam. 1. 11.
† Heb. *that which cometh forth, which shall come forth.*
[m] See Lev. 27. 2, 3, &c. 1 Sam. 1. 11, 28. & 2. 18.
‖ Or, *or I will offer it, &c.*
[o] Ps. 66. 13. See Lev. 27. 11, 12.
[n] Ezek. 27. 17.
‖ Or, *Abel.*
[p] ch. 10. 17. & ver. 11.
[q] Ex. 15. 20. 1 Sam. 18. 6. Ps. 68. 25. Jer. 31. 4.
‖ Or, *he had not of his own either son or daughter.*
† Heb. *of himself.*
[r] Gen. 37. 29, 34.
[s] Eccl. 5. 2.
[t] Num. 30. 2. Ps. 15. 4. Eccl. 5. 4, 5.
[u] Num. 30. 2
[x] 2 Sam. 18. 19, 31.
† Heb. *go and go down.*
[y] ver. 31. 1 Sam. 1. 22, 24. & 2. 18.
‖ Or, *ordinance.*
† Heb. *from year to year.*
‖ Or, *to talk with.*
[z] ch. 5. 11.

[a] See ch. 8. 1.
† Heb. *were called.*

[b] 1 Sam. 19. 5. & 28. 21. Job 13. 14. Ps. 119. 109.

B. C. about 1143.

4 Then Jeph'thah gathered together all the men of Gil'e-ad, and fought with E'phra-im: and the men of Gil'e-ad smote E'phra-im, because they said, Ye Gil'e-ad-ites [c]*are* fugitives of E'phra-im among the E'phra-im-ites, *and* among the Ma-nas'sites.

5 And the Gil'e-ad-ites took the [d]passages of Jor'dan before the E'phra-im-ites: and it was *so*, that when those E'phra-im-ites which were escaped said, Let me go over, that the men of Gil'e-ad said unto him, *Art* thou an E'phra-im-ite? If he said, Nay;

6 Then said they unto him, Say now ‖ Shib'bo-leth: and he said Sib'bo-leth: for he could not frame to pronounce *it* right. Then they took him and slew him at the passages of Jor'dan. And there fell at that time of the E'phra-im-ites forty and two thousand.

7 And Jeph'thah judged Is'ra-el six years. Then died Jeph'thah the Gil'e-ad-ite, and was buried in *one of* the cities of Gil'e-ad.

8 ¶And after him ‖ Ib'zan of Beth'-le-hem judged Is'ra-el.

9 And he had thirty sons, and thirty daughters, *whom* he sent abroad, and took in thirty daughters from abroad for his sons. And he judged Is'ra-el seven years.

10 Then died Ib'zan, and was buried at Beth'-le-hem.

11 ¶And after him ‖ E'lon, a Zeb'u-lon-ite, judged Is'ra-el, and he judged Is'ra-el ten years.

12 And E'lon, the Zeb'u-lon-ite died, and was buried in Ai'ja-lon in the country of Zeb'u-lun.

13 ¶And after him ‖ Ab'don the son of Hil'lel, a Pir'a-thon-ite, judged Is'ra-el.

14 And he had forty sons and thirty †nephews, that [e]rode on threescore and ten ass colts: and he judged Is'ra-el eight years.

15 And Ab'don the son of Hil'lel the Pir'a-thon-ite died, and was buried in Pir'a-thon in the land of E'phra-im, in the mount of the Am'a-lek-ites.

CHAPTER XIII.

Israel is in the hand of the Philistines—Samson is born.

AND the children of Is'ra-el †[a]did evil again in the sight of the LORD; ‖ and the LORD delivered them [b]into the hand of the Phi-lis'tines forty years.

2 ¶And there was a certain man of [c]Zo'rah, of the family of the Dan'ites, whose name *was* Ma-no'ah; and his wife *was* barren, and bare not.

3 And the [d]angel of the LORD appeared unto the woman, and said unto her, Behold, now, thou *art* barren, and bearest not: but thou shalt conceive, and bear a son.

4 Now therefore, beware I pray thee, and [e]drink not wine, nor strong drink, and eat not any unclean *thing:*

5 For, lo, thou shalt conceive, and bear a son; and no [f]razor shall come on his head: for the child shall be [g]a Naz'a-rite unto God from the womb: and he shall [h]begin to deliver Is'ra-el out of the hand of the Phi-lis'tines.

6 ¶Then the woman came and told her husband, saying, [i]A man of God came unto me, and his [k]countenance *was* like the countenance of an angel of God, very terrible: but I [l]asked him not whence he *was*, neither told he me his name:

7 But he said unto me, Behold, thou shalt conceive, and bear a son; and now drink no wine nor strong drink, neither eat any unclean *thing:* for the child shall be a Naz'a-rite to God from the womb to the day of his death.

8 ¶Then Ma-no'ah entreated the LORD, and said, O my Lord, let the man of God which thou didst send come again unto us, and teach us what we shall do unto the child that shall be born.

9 And God hearkened to the voice of Ma-no'ah; and the angel of God came again unto the woman as she sat in the field: but Ma-no'ah her husband *was* not with her.

10 And the woman made haste, and ran, and shewed her husband, and said unto him, Behold, the man hath appeared unto me, that came unto me the *other* day.

B. C. about 1143.

4 Then Jeph'thah gathered together all the men of Gil'e-ad, and fought with E'phra-im: and the men of Gi'le-ad smote E'phra-im, because they said, Ye are fugitives of E'phra-im, ye Gil'e-ad-ites, in the midst of
5 E'phra-im, *and* in the midst of Ma-nas'seh. And the Gil'e-ad-ites took the fords of Jor'dan [1]against the E'phra-im-ites: and it was so, that when *any of* the fugitives of E'phra-im said, Let me go over, the men of Gil'e-ad said unto him, Art thou an E'phra-im-ite?
6 If he said, Nay; then said they unto him, Say now Shib'bo-leth; and he said Sib'bo-leth; for he could not frame to pronounce it right; then they laid hold on him, and slew him at the fords of Jor'dan: and there fell at that time of E'phra-im forty and two thousand.
7 And Jeph'thah judged Is'ra-el six years. Then died Jeph'thah the Gil'e-ad-ite, and was buried in *one of* the cities of Gil'e-ad.
8 And after him Ib'zan of Beth'-le-hem judged Is'ra-el.
9 And he had thirty sons, and thirty daughters he sent abroad, and thirty daughters he brought in from abroad for his sons. And he judged Is'ra-el seven
10 years. And Ib'zan died, and was buried at Beth'-le-hem.
11 And after him E'lon the Zeb'u-lun-ite judged
12 Is'ra-el; and he judged Is'ra-el ten years. And E'lon the Zeb'u-lun-ite died, and was buried in Ai'ja-lon in the land of Zeb'u-lun.
13 And after him Ab'don the son of Hil'lel the Pir'a-
14 thon-ite judged Is'ra-el. And he had forty sons and thirty sons' sons, that rode on threescore and ten ass colts: and he judged Is'ra-el eight years.
15 And Ab'don the son of Hil'lel the Pir'a-thon-ite died, and was buried in Pir'a-thon in the land of E'phra-im, in the hill country of the Am'a-lek-ites.

13 And the children of Is'ra-el again did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD; and the LORD delivered them into the hand of the Phi-lis'tines forty years.
2 And there was a certain man of Zo'rah, of the family of the Dan'ites, whose name was Ma-no'ah;
3 and his wife was barren, and bare not. And the angel of the LORD appeared unto the woman, and said unto her, Behold now, thou art barren, and bearest not: but thou shalt conceive, and bear a son.
4 Now therefore beware, I pray thee, and drink no wine nor strong drink, and eat not any unclean
5 thing: for, lo, thou shalt conceive, and bear a son; and no razor shall come upon his head: for the child shall be a [2]Naz'i-rite unto God from the womb: and he shall begin to save Is'ra-el out of the hand of
6 the Phi-lis'tines. Then the woman came and told her husband, saying, A man of God came unto me, and his countenance was like the countenance of the angel of God, very terrible; and I asked him not
7 whence he was, neither told he me his name: but he said unto me, Behold, thou shalt conceive, and bear a son; and now drink no wine nor strong drink, and eat not any unclean thing: for the child shall be a Naz'i-rite unto God from the womb to the day of his
8 death. Then Ma-no'ah intreated the LORD, and said, Oh Lord, I pray thee, let the man of God whom thou didst send come again unto us, and teach us what we
9 shall do unto the child that shall be born. And God hearkened to the voice of Ma-no'ah; and the angel of God came again unto the woman as she sat in the field: but Ma-no'ah her husband was not with her.
10 And the woman made haste, and ran, and told her husband, and said unto him, Behold, the man hath appeared unto me, that came unto me the *other* day.

---

[c] See 1. Sam. 25. 10. Ps. 78. 9.
[d] Josh. 22. 11. ch. 3. 28. & 7. 24.
‖ Which signifieth *a stream*, or, *flood*, Ps. 69. 2, 15. Isa. 27. 12.
about 1137.
‖ He seems to have been only a civil Judge to do justice in North-east *Israel*
about 1130.
‖ A civil Judge in Northeast *Israel*.
about 1120.
‖ A civil Judge also in Northeast *Israel*.
†Heb. *sons' sons.*
[e] ch. 5. 10. & 10. 4.
about 1112.
[f] ch. 3. 13, 27. & 5. 14.
about 1161.
†Heb. *added to commit, &c*
[a] ch. 2. 11. & 3. 7. & 4. 1 & 6. 1. & 10. 6.
‖ This seems a partial Captivity
[b] 1 Sam. 12. 9.
[c] Josh. 19. 41.
[d] ch. 6. 12. Luke 1. 11, 13, 28, 31.
[e] ver. 14. Num. 6. 2, 3. Luke 1. 15.
[f] Num. 6. 5. 1 Sam 1. 11.
[g] Num. 6. 2.
[h] See 1. Sam 7. 13. 2 Sam 8. 1. 1 Chron. 18. 1.
[i] Deut. 33. 1. 1 Sam. 2. 27. & 9. 6. 1 Kings 17. 24.
[k] Matt. 28. 3. Luke 9. 29. Acts 6. 15.
[l] ver. 17, 18.

[1] Or, *toward Ephra-im*

[2] See Num. vi. 2.

B. C. about 1161.

11 And Ma-no'ah arose, and went after his wife, and came to the man, and said unto him, *Art* thou the man that spakest unto the woman? And he said, I *am*.

12 And Ma-no'ah said, Now let thy words come to pass. †How shall we order the child, and ‖ †*how* shall we do unto him?

13 And the angel of the LORD said unto Ma-no'ah, Of all that I said unto the woman let her beware.

14 She may not eat of any *thing* that cometh of the vine, [m]neither let her drink wine or strong drink, nor eat any unclean *thing:* all that I commanded her let her observe.

15 ¶And Ma-no'ah said unto the angel of the LORD, I pray thee, [n]let us detain thee, until we shall have made ready a kid †for thee.

16 And the angel of the LORD said unto Ma-no'ah, Though thou detain me, I will not eat of thy bread: and if thou wilt offer a burnt offering, thou must offer it unto the LORD. For Ma-no'ah knew not that he *was* an angel of the LORD.

17 And Ma-no'ah said unto the angel of the LORD, What *is* thy name, that when thy sayings come to pass we may do thee honour?

18 And the angel of the LORD said unto him, [o]Why askest thou thus after my name, seeing it *is* ‖ secret?

19 So Ma-no'ah took a kid, with a meat offering, [p]and offered *it* upon rock unto the LORD: and *the angel* did wondrously, and Ma-no'ah and his wife looked on.

20 For it came to pass, when the flame went up toward heaven from off the altar, that the angel of the LORD ascended in the flame of the altar: and Ma-no'ah and his wife looked on *it*, and [q]fell on their faces to the ground.

21 But the angel of the LORD did no more appear to Ma-no'ah and to his wife. [r]Then Ma-no'ah knew that he *was* an angel of the LORD.

22 And Ma-no'ah said unto his wife, [s]We shall surely die, because we have seen God.

23 But his wife said unto him, If the LORD were pleased to kill us, he would not have received a burnt offering and a meat offering at our hands, neither would he have shewed us all these *things*, nor would as at this time have told us *such things* as these.

24 ¶And the woman bare a son, and called his name [t]Sam'son. And [u]the child grew, and the LORD blessed him.

25 [x]And the Spirit of the LORD began to move him at times in †the camp of Dan, [y]between Zo'rah and Esh'ta-ol.

CHAPTER XIV.

Samson desireth a wife of the Philistines.

about 1141.

14 AND Sam'son went down [a]to Tim'nath, and [b]saw a woman in Tim'nath of the daughters of the Phi-lis'tines.

2 And he came up, and told his father and his mother, and said, I have seen a woman in Tim'nath of the daughters of the Phi-lis'tines: now therefore [c]get her for me to wife.

3 Then his father and his mother said unto him, *Is there* never a woman among the daughters of [d]thy brethren, or among all my people, that thou goest to take a wife of the [e]uncircumcised Phi-lis'tines? And Sam'son said unto his father, Get her for me; for †she pleaseth me well.

4 But his father and his mother knew not that it *was* [f]of the LORD, that he sought an occasion against the Phi-lis'tines: for at that time [g]the Phi-lis'tines had dominion over Is'ra-el.

5 ¶Then went Sam'son down, and his father and his mother, to Tim'nath, and came to the vineyards of Tim'nath, and, behold, a young lion roared †against him.

6 And [h]the Spirit of the LORD came mightily upon him, and he rent him as he would have rent a kid, and *he had* nothing in his hand: but he told not his father or his mother what he had done.

7 And he went down, and talked with the woman; and she pleased Sam'son well.

8 ¶And after a time he returned to take her, and he turned

11 And Ma-no'ah arose, and went after his wife, and came to the man, and said unto him, Art thou the man that spakest unto the woman? And he said,
12 I am. And Ma-no'ah said, [1]Now let thy words come to pass: what shall be the [2]manner of the
13 child, and [3]*what shall be* his work? And the angel of the LORD said unto Ma-no'ah, Of all that I said
14 unto the woman let her beware. She may not eat of any thing that cometh of the [4]vine, neither let her drink wine or strong drink, nor eat any unclean
15 thing; all that I commanded her let her observe. And Ma-no'ah said unto the angel of the LORD, I pray thee, let us detain thee, that we may make ready a kid for
16 thee. And the angel of the LORD said unto Ma-no'ah, Though thou detain me, I will not eat of thy bread: and if thou wilt make ready a burnt offering, thou must offer it unto the LORD. For Ma-no'ah knew
17 not that he was the angel of the LORD. And Ma-no'ah said unto the angel of the LORD, What is thy name, that when thy words come to pass we may do
18 thee honour? And the angel of the LORD said unto him, Wherefore askest thou after my name, seeing
19 it is [5]wonderful? So Ma-no'ah took the kid with the meal offering, and offered it upon the rock unto the LORD: and *the angel* did wondrously, and Ma-no'ah
20 and his wife looked on. For it came to pass, when the flame went up toward heaven from off the altar, that the angel of the LORD ascended in the flame of the altar: and Ma-no'ah and his wife looked on; and
21 they fell on their faces to the ground. But the angel of the LORD did no more appear to Ma-no'ah or to his wife. Then Ma-no'ah knew that he was the
22 angel of the LORD. And Ma-no'ah said unto his wife, We shall surely die, because we have seen God.
23 But his wife said unto him, If the LORD were pleased to kill us, he would not have received a burnt offering and a meal offering at our hand, neither would he have shewed us all these things, nor would at
24 this time have told such things as these. And the woman bare a son, and called his name [6]Sam'son: and the child grew, and the LORD blessed him. And
25 the spirit of the LORD began to move him in [7]Maha'neh-dan, between Zo'rah and Esh'ta-ol.

14 And Sam'son went down to Tim'nah, and saw a woman in Tim'nah of the daughters of the Phi-lis'tines.
2 And he came up, and told his father and his mother, and said, I have seen a woman in Tim'nah of the daughters of the Phi-lis'tines: now therefore get her
3 for me to wife. Then his father and his mother said unto him, Is there never a woman among the daughters of thy brethren, or among all my people, that thou goest to take a wife of the uncircumcised Phi-lis'tines? And Sam'son said unto his father,
4 Get her for me; for she pleaseth me well. But his father and his mother knew not that it was of the LORD; for he sought an occasion against the Phi-lis'tines. Now at that time the Phi-lis'tines had rule over Is'ra-el.
5 Then went Sam'son down, and his father and his mother, to Tim'nah, and came to the vineyards of Tim'nah: and, behold, a young lion roared against
6 him. And the spirit of the LORD came mightily upon him, and he rent him as he would have rent a kid, and he had nothing in his hand: but he told not his father or his mother what he
7 had done. And he went down, and talked with
8 the woman; and she pleased Sam'son well. And after a while he returned to take her, and he turned

B. C. about 1161.

[1] Or, *Now when thy words come to pass, what &c.*
[2] Or, *ordering*
[3] Or, *how shall we do unto him*
[4] Or, *grape-vine* See Num. vi. 4
[5] Or, *secret*
[6] Heb. *Shimshon.*
[7] That is, *The camp of Dan.* See ch. xviii. 12

---

[m] ver. 4.
[n] Gen. 18. 5. ch. 6. 18.
† Heb. *before thee.*
[o] Gen. 32. 29.
‖ Or, *wonderful*, Isa. 9. 6.
[p] ch. 6. 19, 20
[q] Lev. 9. 24. 1 Chron. 21. 16. Ezek. 1. 28. Matt. 17. 6.
[r] ch. 6. 22.
[s] Gen. 32. 30. Ex. 33. 20. Deut. 5. 26. ch. 6. 22.
[t] Heb. 11. 32.
[u] 1 Sam. 3. 19. Luke 1. 80. & 2. 52.
[x] ch. 3. 10. 1 Sam. 11. 6. Matt. 4. 1.
† Heb. *Mahaneh-dan* as ch. 18. 12
[y] Josh. 15. 33. ch. 18. 11.

[a] Gen. 38. 13. Josh. 15. 10
[b] Gen. 34. 2.
[c] Gen. 21. 21. & 34. 4.
[d] Gen. 24. 3, 4.
[e] Gen. 34. 14. Ex. 34. 16. Deut. 7. 3.
† Heb. *she is right in mine eyes.*
[f] Josh. 11. 20. 1 Kings 12 15. 2 Kings 6. 33. 2 Chron. 10. 15. & 22. 7. & 25. 20.
[g] ch. 13. 1. Deut. 28. 48.
† Heb. *in meeting him.*
[h] ch. 3. 10. & 13. 25. 1 Sam. 11. 6.

B. C. about 1141.

aside to see the carcass of the lion: and, behold, *there was* a swarm of bees and honey in the carcass of the lion.

9 And he took thereof in his hands, and went on eating, and came to his father and mother, and he gave them, and they did eat: but he told not them that he had taken the honey out of the carcass of the lion.

10 ¶So his father went down unto the woman: and Sam'son made there a feast; for so used the young men to do.

11 And it came to pass, when they saw him, that they brought thirty companions to be with him.

12 ¶And Sam'son said unto them, I will now [i]put forth a riddle unto you: if ye can certainly declare it me [k]within the seven days of the feast, and find *it* out, then I will give you thirty ‖sheets and thirty [l]change of garments:

13 But if ye cannot declare *it* me, then shall ye give me thirty sheets and thirty change of garments. And they said unto him, Put forth thy riddle, that we may hear it.

14 And he said unto them, Out of the eater came forth meat, and out of the strong came forth sweetness. And they could not in three days expound the riddle.

15 And it came to pass on the seventh day, that they said unto Sam'son's wife, [m]Entice thy husband, that he may declare unto us the riddle, [n]lest we burn thee and thy father's house with fire: have ye called us †to take that we have? *is it* not *so?*

16 And Sam'son's wife wept before him and said, [o]Thou dost but hate me, and lovest me not: thou hast put forth a riddle unto the children of my people, and hast not told *it* me. And he said unto her, Behold, I have not told *it* my father nor my mother, and shall I tell *it* thee?

17 And she wept before him ‖the seven days, while their feast lasted: and it came to pass on the seventh day, that he told her, because she lay sore upon him: and she told the riddle to the children of her people.

18 And the men of the city said unto him on the seventh day before the sun went down, What *is* sweeter than honey? and what *is* stronger than a lion? And he said unto them, If ye had not ploughed with my heifer, ye had not found out my riddle.

19 ¶And [p]the Spirit of the LORD came upon him, and he went down to Ash'ke-lon, and slew thirty men of them, and took their ‖spoil, and gave change of garments unto them which expounded the riddle. And his anger was kindled, and he went up to his father's house.

20 But Sam'son's wife [q]was *given* to his companion, whom he had used as [r]his friend.

[i] 1 Kings 10. 1. Ezek. 17.2. Luke 14.7.
[k] Gen. 29. 27.
‖ Or, *shirts.*
[l] Gen. 45. 22. 2 Kings 5. 22.
[m] ch. 16. 5.
[n] ch. 15. 6.
† Heb. *to possess us,* or, *to impoverish us.*
[o] ch. 16. 15.
‖ Or, the rest of *the seven days, &c.*
[p] ch. 3. 10. & 13. 25.
‖ Or, *apparel.*
[q] ch. 15. 2.
[r] John 3. 29.

CHAPTER XV.

Samson burneth the Philistines' corn with foxes and firebrands.

about 1140.

BUT it came to pass within a while after, in the time of wheat harvest, that Sam'son visited his wife with a kid; and he said, I will go in to my wife into the chamber. But her father would not suffer him to go in.

2 And her father said, I verily thought that thou hadst utterly [s]hated her; therefore I gave her to thy companion: *is* not her younger sister fairer than she? †take her, I pray thee, instead of her.

3 ¶And Sam'son said concerning them, ‖Now shall I be more blameless than the Phi-lis'tines, though I do them a displeasure.

4 And Sam'son went and caught three hundred foxes, and took ‖firebrands, and turned tail to tail, and put a firebrand in the midst between two tails.

5 And when he had set the brands on fire, he let *them* go into the standing corn of the Phi-lis'tines, and burnt up both the shocks, and also the standing corn, with the vineyards *and* olives.

[s] ch. 14. 20.
† Heb. *let her be thine.*
‖ Or, *Now shall I be blameless from the Philistines, though, &c*
‖ Or, *torches.*

B. C. about 1141.

aside to see the carcase of the lion: and, behold, there was a swarm of bees in the body of the lion,
9 and honey. And he took it into his hands, and went on, eating as he went, and he came to his father and mother, and gave unto them, and they did eat: but he told them not that he had taken the honey out of
10 the body of the lion. And his father went down unto the woman: and Sam'son made there a feast;
11 for so used the young men to do. And it came to pass, when they saw him, that they brought thirty
12 companions to be with him. And Sam'son said unto them, Let me now put forth a riddle unto you: if ye can declare it me within the seven days of the feast, and find it out, then I will give you thirty
13 linen garments and thirty changes of raiment: but if ye cannot declare it me, then shall ye give me thirty linen garments and thirty changes of raiment. And they said unto him, Put forth thy riddle, that
14 we may hear it. And he said unto them,

Out of the eater came forth meat,
And out of the strong came forth sweetness.

And they could not in three days declare the riddle.
15 And it came to pass on the [1]seventh day, that they said unto Sam'son's wife, Entice thy husband, that he may declare unto us the riddle, lest we burn thee and thy father's house with fire: have ye called us
16 to [2]impoverish us? is it not *so?* And Sam'son's wife wept before him, and said, Thou dost but hate me, and lovest me not: thou hast put forth a riddle unto the children of my people, and hast not told it me. And he said unto her, Behold, I have not told it my father nor my mother, and shall I tell thee?
17 And she wept before him the seven days, while their feast lasted: and it came to pass on the seventh day, that he told her, because she pressed him sore: and she told the riddle to the children of her people.
18 And the men of the city said unto him on the seventh day before the sun went down, What is sweeter than honey? and what is stronger than a lion? And he said unto them,

If ye had not plowed with my heifer,
Ye had not found out my riddle.

19 And the spirit of the LORD came mightily upon him, and he went down to Ash'ke-lon, and smote thirty men of them, and took their [3]spoil, and gave the changes *of raiment* unto them that declared the riddle. And his anger was kindled, and he went up
20 to his father's house. But Sam'son's wife was *given* to his companion, whom he had used as his friend.

[1] The Sept. and Syriac have, *fourth.*
[2] Or, *take that we have*
[3] Or, *apparel*

15 But it came to pass after a while, in the time of wheat harvest, that Sam'son visited his wife with a kid; and he said, I will go in to my wife into the chamber. But her father would not suffer him to
2 go in. And her father said, I verily thought that thou hadst utterly hated her; therefore I gave her to thy companion: is not her younger sister fairer than she? take her, I pray thee, instead of her.
3 And Sam'son said unto them, This time [4]shall I be blameless in regard of the Phi-lis'tines, when I
4 do them a mischief. And Sam'son went and caught three hundred [5]foxes, and took [6]firebrands, and turned tail to tail, and put a firebrand in the midst
5 between every two tails. And when he had set the brands on fire, he let them go into the standing corn of the Phi-lis'tines, and burnt up both the shocks and the standing corn, and also the oliveyards.

[4] Or, *shall I be quits with*
[5] Or, *jackals*
[6] Or, *torches*

B. C. about 1140.

6 ¶Then the Phi-lis'tines said, Who hath done this? And they answered, Sam'son, the son in law of the Tim'nite, because he had taken his wife, and given her to his companion. [b]And the Phi-lis'tines came up, and burnt her and her father with fire.

7 ¶And Sam'son said unto them, Though ye have done this, yet will I be avenged of you, and after that I will cease.

8 And he smote them hip and thigh with a great slaughter: and he went down and dwelt in the top of the rock E'tam.

9 ¶Then the Phi-lis'tines went up, and pitched in Ju'dah, and spread themselves [c]in Le'hi.

10 And the men of Ju'dah said, Why are ye come up against us? And they answered, To bind Sam'son are we come up, to do to him as he hath done to us.

11 Then three thousand men of Ju'dah †went to the top of the rock E'tam, and said to Sam'son, Knowest thou not that the Phi-lis'tines *are* [d]rulers over us? what *is* this *that* thou hast done unto us? And he said unto them, As they did unto me, so have I done unto them.

12 And they said unto him, We are come down to bind thee, that we may deliver thee into the hand of the Phi-lis'tines. And Sam'son said unto them, Swear unto me, that ye will not fall upon me yourselves.

13 And they spake unto him, saying, No; but we will bind thee fast, and deliver thee into their hand: but surely we will not kill thee. And they bound him with two new cords, and brought him up from the rock.

14 ¶*And* when he came unto Le'hi, the Phi-lis'tines shouted against him: and [e]the Spirit of the LORD came mightily upon him, and the cords that *were* upon his arms became as flax that was burnt with fire, and his bands †loosed from off his hands.

15 And he found a †new jawbone of an ass, and put forth his hand, and took it, and [f]slew a thousand men therewith.

16 And Sam'son said, With the jawbone of an ass, †heaps upon heaps, with the jaw of an ass have I slain a thousand men.

17 And it came to pass when he had made an end of speaking, that he cast away the jawbone out of his hand, and called that place || Ra-math-le'hi.

18 ¶And he was sore athirst, and called on the LORD, and said, [g]Thou hast given this great deliverance into the hand of thy servant: and now shall I die for thirst, and fall into the hand of the uncircumcised?

19 But God clave a hollow place that *was* in ||the jaw, and there came water thereout; and when he had drunk, [h]his spirit came again, and he revived. Wherefore he called the name thereof || En-hak'ko-re, which *is* in Le'hi unto this day.

20 || And he judged Is'ra-el [i]in the days of the Phi-lis'tines twenty years.

CHAPTER XVI.

Samson escapeth, and carrieth away the gates of Gaza.

about 1120.

THEN went Sam'son to Ga'za, and saw there †a harlot, and went in unto her.

2 *And it was told* the Ga'zites, saying, Sam'son is come hither. And they [a]compassed *him* in, and laid wait for him all night in the gate of the city, and were †quiet all the night, saying, In the morning when it is day we shall kill him.

3 And Sam'son lay till midnight, and arose at midnight, and took the doors of the gate of the city, and the two posts, and went away with them, †bar and all, and put *them* upon his shoulders, and carried them up to the top of a hill that *is* before He'bron.

4 ¶And it came to pass afterward, that he loved a woman ||in the valley of So'rek, whose name *was* Del'i-lah.

6 Then the Phi-lis'tines said, Who hath done this? And they said, Sam'son, the son in law of the Tim'nite, because he hath taken his wife, and given her to his companion. And the Phi-lis'tines came up, 7 and burnt her and her father with fire. And Sam'son said unto them, If ye do after this manner, surely I will be avenged of you, and after that I 8 will cease. And he smote them hip and thigh with a great slaughter: and he went down and dwelt in the cleft of the rock of E'tam.

9 Then the Phi-lis'tines went up, and pitched in Ju'- 10 dah, and spread themselves in Le'hi. And the men of Ju'dah said, Why are ye come up against us? And they said, To bind Sam'son are we come up, 11 to do to him as he hath done to us. Then three thousand men of Ju'dah went down to the cleft of the rock of E'tam, and said to Sam'son, Knowest thou not that the Phi-lis'tines are rulers over us? what then is this that thou hast done unto us? And he said unto them, As they did unto me, so 12 have I done unto them. And they said unto him, We are come down to bind thee, that we may deliver thee into the hand of the Phi-lis'tines. And Sam'son said unto them, Swear unto me, that ye 13 will not fall upon me yourselves. And they spake unto him, saying, No; but we will bind thee fast, and deliver thee into their hand: but surely we will not kill thee. And they bound him with two new 14 ropes, and brought him up from the rock. When he came unto Le'hi, the Phi-lis'tines shouted as they met him: and the spirit of the LORD came mightily upon him, and the ropes that were upon his arms became as flax that was burnt with fire, and his 15 bands [1]dropped from off his hands. And he found a new jawbone of an ass, and put forth his hand, and took it, and smote a thousand men therewith.

16 And Sam'son said,

With the jawbone of an ass, [2]heaps upon heaps,
With the jawbone of an ass have I smitten a thousand men.

17 And it came to pass, when he had made an end of speaking, that he cast away the jawbone out of his hand; and [3]that place was called [4]Ra-math-le'hi. 18 And he was sore athirst, and called on the LORD, and said, Thou hast given this great deliverance by the hand of thy servant: and now shall I die for thirst, and fall into the hand of the uncircumcised. 19 But God clave the hollow place that is in [5]Le'hi, and there came water thereout; and when he had drunk, his spirit came again, and he revived: wherefore [6]the name thereof was called [7]En-hak'ko-re, which is 20 in Le'hi, unto this day. And he judged Is'ra-el in the days of the Phi-lis'tines twenty years.

16 And Sam'son went to Ga'za, and saw there an 2 harlot, and went in unto her. *And it was told* the Ga'zites, saying, Sam'son is come hither. And they compassed him in, and laid wait for him all night in the gate of the city, and were quiet all the night, saying, [8]*Let be* till morning light, then we will kill 3 him. And Sam'son lay till midnight, and arose at midnight, and laid hold of the doors of the gate of the city, and the two posts, and plucked them up, bar and all, and put them upon his shoulders, and carried them up to the top of the mountain that is before He'bron.

4 And it came to pass afterward, that he loved a woman [9]in the valley of So'rek, whose name was Del'i-lah.

B. C. about 1140.

[b] ch. 14. 15.

[c] ver. 19

† Heb. *went down.*

[d] ch. 14. 4.

[e] ch. 3. 10. & 14. 6.

† Heb. *were melted*

† Heb. *moist.*

[f] ch. 3. 31. Lev. 26. 8. Josh. 23. 10

† Heb. *a heap, two heaps.*

‖ That is, *the lifting up of the jawbone,* or, *casting away of the jawbone.*

[g] Ps. 3. 7.

‖ Or, *Lehi,*

[h] Gen. 45. 27. Isa. 40. 29.

‖ That is, *the well of him that called,* or, *cried,* Ps. 34. 6.

‖ He seems to have judged South-west Israel during twenty years of their servitude of the Philistines.

[i] ch. 13. 1.

about 1120.

† Heb. *a woman, a harlot.*

[a] 1 Sam. 23. 26. Ps. 118. 10, 11, 12. Acts 9. 24.

† Heb. *silent.*

† Heb. *with the bar.*

‖ Or, *by the brook.*

[1] Heb. *were melted.*

[2] Heb. *an heap, two heaps.*

[3] Or, *he called that place*

[4] That is, *The hill of the jawbone.*

[5] Or, *the jawbone*

[6] Or, *he called the name thereof*

[7] That is, *The spring of him that called.*

[8] Or, *When (or Before) the morning is light*

[9] Or, *by the brook*

B. C. about 1120.

5 And the lords of the Phi-lis'tines came up unto her, and said unto her, [b]Entice him, and see wherein his great strength *lieth*, and by what *means* we may prevail against him, that we may bind him to ‖ afflict him: and we will give thee every one of us eleven hundred *pieces* of silver.

6 ¶And Del'i-lah said to Samson, Tell me, I pray thee, wherein thy great strength *lieth*, and wherewith thou mightest be bound to afflict thee.

7 And Sam'son said unto her, If they bind me with seven ‖ †green withs that were never dried, then shall I be weak, and be as †another man.

8 Then the lords of the Phi-lis'tines brought up to her seven green withs which had not been dried, and she bound him with them.

9 Now *there were* men lying in wait, abiding with her in the chamber. And she said unto him, The Phi-lis'tines *be* upon thee, Sam'son. And he brake the withs as a thread of tow is broken when it †toucheth the fire. So his strength was not known.

10 And Del'i-lah said unto Sam'son, Behold, thou hast mocked me, and told me lies: now tell me, I pray thee, wherewith thou mightest be bound.

11 And he said unto her, If they bind me fast with new ropes †that never were occupied, then shall I be weak, and be as another man.

12 Del'i-lah therefore took new ropes, and bound him therewith, and said unto him, The Phi-lis'tines *be* upon thee, Sam'son. And *there were* liers in wait abiding in the chamber. And he brake them from off his arms like a thread.

13 And Del'i-lah said unto Sam'son, Hitherto thou hast mocked me, and told me lies: tell me wherewith thou mightest be bound. And he said unto her, If thou weavest the seven locks of my head with the web.

14 And she fastened *it* with the pin, and said unto him, The Phi-lis'tines *be* upon thee, Sam'son. And he awaked out of his sleep, and went away with the pin of the beam, and with the web.

15 ¶And she said unto him, [c]How canst thou say, I love thee, when thine heart *is* not with me? Thou hast mocked me these three times, and hast not told me wherein thy great strength *lieth*.

16 And it came to pass, when she pressed him daily with her words, and urged him, *so* that his soul was †vexed unto death;

17 That he [d]told her all his heart, and said unto her, [e]There hath not come a razor upon mine head; for I *have been* a Naz'a-rite unto God from my mother's womb: if I be shaven, then my strength will go from me, and I shall become weak, and be like any *other* man.

18 And when Del'i-lah saw that he had told her all his heart, she sent and called for the lords of the Phi-lis'tines, saying, Come up this once, for he hath shewed me all his heart. Then the lords of the Phi-lis'tines came up unto her, and brought money in their hand.

19 [f]And she made him sleep upon her knees; and she called for a man, and she caused him to shave off the seven locks of his head; and she began to afflict him, and his strength went from him.

20 And she said, The Phi-lis'tines *be* upon thee, Sam'son. And he awoke out of his sleep, and said, I will go out as at other times before, and shake myself. And he wist not that the LORD [g]was departed from him.

21 ¶But the Phi-lis'tines took him, and †put out his eyes, and brought him down to Ga'za, and bound him with fetters of brass; and he did grind in the prison house.

22 Howbeit the hair of his head began to grow again ‖ after he was shaven.

23 Then the lords of the Phi-lis'tines gathered them together for to offer a great sacrifice unto Da'gon their

[b] Heb. 14. 15. Prov. 16—19.
5. 3—11. 6. 24, 25, & 7. 21, 23.
Or. humble.
Or. new cords.
Heb. moist.
Heb. it.
Heb. smelleth.
Heb. wherewith work hath not been done.
[c] Heb. 14. 16.
Heb. shortened.
Mic. 7. 5. Num. 6. 5. Ch. 13. 5.
[f] Prov. 7. 26, 27.
[g] Num. 14. 9, 42, 43. Josh. 7. 12. 1 Sam. 16. 14 & 18. 12. & 28. 15, 16. 2 Chron. 15. 2.
†Heb. bored out
‖ Or, as when he was shaven

5 And the lords of the Phi-lis'tines came up unto her, and said unto her, Entice him, and see wherein his great strength lieth, and by what means we may prevail against him, that we may bind him to [1]afflict him: and we will give thee every one of us eleven
6 hundred *pieces* of silver. And Del'i-lah said to Sam'son, Tell me, I pray thee, wherein thy great strength lieth, and wherewith thou mightest be
7 bound to afflict thee. And Sam'son said unto her, If they bind me with seven [2]green withes that were never dried, then shall I become weak, and be as
8 another man. Then the lords of the Phi-lis'tines brought up to her seven [2]green withes which had
9 not been dried, and she bound him with them. Now she had liers in wait abiding in the inner chamber. And she said unto him, The Phi-lis'tines be upon thee, Sam'son. And he brake the withes, as a string of tow is broken when it [3]toucheth the fire. So his
10 strength was not known. And Del'i-lah said unto Sam'son, Behold, thou hast mocked me, and told me lies: now tell me, I pray thee, wherewith thou
11 mightest be bound. And he said unto her, If they only bind me with new ropes wherewith no work hath been done, then shall I become weak, and be
12 as another man. So Del'i-lah took new ropes, and bound him therewith, and said unto him, The Phi-lis'tines be upon thee, Sam'son. And the liers in wait were abiding in the inner chamber. And he brake
13 them from off his arms like a thread. And Del'i-lah said unto Sam'son, Hitherto thou hast mocked me, and told me lies: tell me wherewith thou mightest be bound. And he said unto her, If thou weavest
14 the seven locks of my head with the web. And she fastened it with the pin, and said unto him, The Phi-lis'tines be upon thee, Sam'son. And he awaked out of his sleep, and plucked away the pin of the
15 beam, and the web. And she said unto him, How canst thou say, I love thee, when thine heart is not with me? thou hast mocked me these three times, and hast not told me wherein thy great strength
16 lieth. And it came to pass, when she pressed him daily with her words, and urged him, that his soul
17 was vexed unto death. And he told her all his heart, and said unto her, There hath not come a razor upon mine head; for I have been a Naz'i-rite unto God from my mother's womb: if I be shaven, then my strength will go from me, and I shall be-
18 come weak, and be like any other man. And when Del'i-lah saw that he had told her all his heart, she sent and called for the lords of the Phi-lis'tines, saying, Come up this once, for [4]he hath told me all his heart. Then the lords of the Phi-lis'tines came up unto her, and brought the money in their hand.
19 And she made him sleep upon her knees; and she called for [5]a man, and shaved off the seven locks of his head; and she began to afflict him, and his
20 strength went from him. And she said, The Phi-lis'tines be upon thee, Sam'son. And he awoke out of his sleep, and said, I will go out as at other times, and shake myself. But he wist not that the LORD
21 was departed from him. And the Phi-lis'tines laid hold on him, and put out his eyes; and they brought him down to Ga'za, and bound him with fetters of
22 brass; and he did grind in the prison house. Howbeit the hair of his head began to grow again after he was shaven.
23 And the lords of the Phi-lis'tines gathered them together for to offer a great sacrifice unto Da'gon their

B. C. about 1120.

[1] Or, *humble*
[2] Or, *new bow-strings*
[3] Heb. *smelleth.*
[4] Or, according to another reading, *he had told her*
[5] Or, *the man*

B. C. about 1120.

god and to rejoice: for they said, Our god hath delivered Sam'son our enemy into our hand.

24 And when the people saw him, they [h]praised their god: for they said, Our god hath delivered into our hands our enemy, and the destroyer of our country, †which slew many of us.

25 And it came to pass when their hearts were [i]merry, that they said, Call for Sam'son that he may make us sport. And they called for Sam'son out of the prison house; and he made †them sport: and they set him between the pillars.

26 And Sam'son said unto the lad that held him by the hand, Suffer me that I may feel the pillars whereupon the house standeth, that I may lean upon them.

27 Now the house was full of men and women; and all the lords of the Phi-lis'tines *were* there; and *there were* upon the [k]roof about three thousand men and women, that beheld while Sam'son made sport.

28 And Sam'son called unto the LORD, and said, O Lord GOD, [l]remember me, I pray thee, and strengthen me, I pray thee, only this once, O God, that I may be at once avenged of the Phi-lis'tines for my two eyes.

29 And Sam'son took hold of the two middle pillars upon which the house stood, and ‖ on which it was borne up, of the one with his right hand, and of the other with his left.

30 And Sam'son said, Let †me die with the Phi-lis'tines. And he bowed himself with *all his* might; and the house fell upon the lords, and upon all the people that *were* therein. So the dead which he slew at his death were more than *they* which he slew in his life.

31 Then his brethren and all the house of his father came down, and took him, and brought *him* up, and [m]buried him between Zo'rah and Esh'ta-ol, in the buryingplace of Ma-no'ah his father. And he judged Is'ra-el †twenty years.

[h] Dan. 5. 4.

† Heb. *and who multiplied our slain.*

[i] ch. 9. 27.

† Heb. *before them.*

[k] Deut. 22. 8.

[l] Jer. 15.15.

‖ Or, *he leaned on them.*

† Heb. *my soul.*

[m] ch. 13.25.

CHAPTER XVII.

Micah hireth a Levite to be his priest.

about 1406.

AND there was a man of mount E'phra-im, whose name *was* Mi'cah.

2 And he said unto his mother, The eleven hundred *shekels* of silver that were taken from thee, about which thou cursedst, and spakest of also in mine ears, behold, the silver *is* with me; I took it. And his mother said, [a]Blessed *be thou* of the LORD, my son.

3 And when he had restored the eleven hundred *shekels* of silver to his mother, his mother said, I had wholly dedicated the silver unto the LORD from my hand for my son, to [b]make a graven image and a molten image: now therefore I will restore it unto thee.

4 Yet he restored the money unto his mother; and his mother [c]took two hundred *shekels* of silver, and gave them to the founder, who made thereof a graven image and a molten image: and they were in the house of Mi'cah.

5 And the man Mi'cah had a house of gods, and made an [d]ephod, and [e]teraphim, and †consecrated one of his sons, who became his priest.

6 [f]In those days *there was* no king in Is'ra-el, [g]*but* every man did *that which was* right in his own eyes.

7 ¶ And there was a young man out of [h]Beth'-le-hem-ju'dah of the family of Ju'dah, who *was* a Le'vite, and he sojourned there.

8 And the man departed out of the city from Beth'-le-hem-ju'dah, to sojourn where he could find *a place:* and he came to mount E'phra-im to the house of Mi'cah, †as he journeyed.

9 And Mi'cah said unto him, Whence comest thou? And he said unto him, I *am* a Le'vite of Beth'-le-hem-ju'dah, and I go to sojourn where I may find *a place.*

10 And Mi'cah said unto him, Dwell with me, [i]and be unto me a [k]father and a priest, and I will give thee ten *shekels* of

[a] Gen. 14. 19. Ruth 3.10.

[b] See Ex. 20. 4, 23. Lev 19. 4.

[c] Isa. 46. 6.

[d] ch. 8. 27.

[e] Gen. 31. 19. 30. Hos. 3. 4.

† Heb. *filled the hand,* Ex. 29. 9. 1 Kings 13. 33.

[f] ch. 18. 1. & 19 1. & 21. 25. Deut. 33.5.

[g] Deut. 12. 8.

[h] See Josh. 19. 15. ch. 19. 1. Ruth 1.1,2. Mic. 5. 2. Matt. 2. 1. 5. 6.

† Heb. *in making his way.*

[i] ch. 18. 19.

[k] Gen. 45.8. Job 29. 16.

god, and to rejoice: for they said, Our god hath
24 delivered Sam'son our enemy into our hand. And when the people saw him they praised their god: for they said, Our god hath delivered into our hand our enemy, and the destroyer of our country, which
25 hath slain many of us. And it came to pass, when their hearts were merry, that they said, Call for Sam'son, that he may make us sport; and they called for Sam'son out of the prison house; and he made sport before them: and they set him between
26 the pillars. And Sam'son said unto the lad that held him by the hand, Suffer me that I may feel the pillars whereupon the house resteth, that I may lean
27 upon them. Now the house was full of men and women; and all the lords of the Phi-lis'tines were there; and there were upon the roof about three thousand men and women, that beheld while Sam'-
28 son made sport. And Sam'son called unto the LORD, and said, O Lord GOD, remember me, I pray thee, and strengthen me, I pray thee, only this once, O God, that I may [1]be at once avenged of the Phi'lis'-
29 tines for my two eyes. And Sam'son took hold of the two middle pillars upon which the house rested, and leaned upon them, the one with his right hand,
30 and the other with his left. And Sam'son said, Let me die with the Phi-lis'tines. And he bowed himself with all his might; and the house fell upon the lords, and upon all the people that were therein. So the dead which he slew at his death were more
31 than they which he slew in his life. Then his brethren and all the house of his father came down, and took him, and brought him up, and buried him between Zo'rah and Esh'ta-ol in the buryingplace of Ma-no'ah his father. And he judged Is'ra-el twenty years.

[1] Or, *be avenged ... for one of my two eyes*

17 And there was a man of the hill country of
2 E'phra-im, whose name was Mi'cah. And he said unto his mother, The eleven hundred *pieces* of silver that were taken from thee, about which thou didst utter [2]a curse, and didst also speak it in mine ears, behold, the silver is with me; I took it. And his
3 mother said, Blessed be my son of the LORD. And he restored the eleven hundred *pieces* of silver to his mother, and his mother said, I verily [3]dedicate the silver unto the LORD from my hand for my son, to make a graven image and a molten image: now
4 therefore I will restore it unto thee. And when he restored the money unto his mother, his mother took two hundred *pieces* of silver, and gave them to the founder, who made thereof a graven image and a molten image: and it was in the house of Mi'cah.
5 And the man Mi'cah had an house of [4]gods, and he made an ephod, and teraphim, and [5]consecrated one
6 of his sons, who became his priest. In those days there was no king in Is'ra-el: every man did that which was right in his own eyes.
7 And there was a young man out of Beth'-le-hem-ju'dah, of the family of Ju'dah, who was a Le'vite,
8 and he sojourned there. And the man departed out of the city, out of Beth'-le-hem-ju'dah, to sojourn where he could find *a place:* and he came to the hill country of E'phra-im to the house of Mi'-
9 cah, as he journeyed. And Mi'cah said unto him, Whence comest thou? And he said unto him, I am a Le'vite of Beth'-le-hem-ju'dah and I go to
10 sojourn where I may find *a place.* And Mi'cah said unto him, Dwell with me, and be unto me a father and a priest, and I will give thee ten *pieces* of

[2] Or, *an adjuration*

[3] Or, *had dedicated*

[4] Or, *God*

[5] Heb. *filled the hand of.*

silver by the year, and ‖† a suit of apparel, and thy victuals. So the Le'vite went in.

11 And the Le'vite was content to dwell with the man; and the young man was unto him as one of his sons.

12 And Mi'cah [l]consecrated the Le'vite; and the young man [m]became his priest, and was in the house of Mi'cah.

13 Then said Mi'cah, Now know I that the LORD will do me good, seeing I have a Le'vite to *my* priest.

CHAPTER XVIII.

The Danites send five men to seek out an inheritance.

IN [a]those days *there was* no king in Is'ra-el: and in those days [b]the tribe of the Dan'ites sought them an inheritance to dwell in; for unto that day *all their* inheritance had not fallen unto them among the tribes of Is'ra-el.

2 And the children of Dan sent of their family five men from their coasts, †men of valour, from [c]Zo'rah, and from Esh'ta-ol, [d]to spy out the land, and to search it; and they said unto them, Go, search the land: who when they came to mount E'phra-im, to the [e]house of Mi'cah, they lodged there.

3 When they *were* by the house of Mi'cah, they knew the voice of the young man the Le'vite: and they turned in thither and said unto him, Who brought thee hither? and what makest thou in this *place?* and what hast thou here?

4 And he said unto them, Thus and thus dealeth Mi'cah with me, and hath [f]hired me, and I am his priest.

5 And they said unto him, [g]Ask counsel, we pray thee, [h]of God, that we may know whether our way which we go shall be prosperous.

6 And the priest said unto them, [i]Go in peace: before the LORD *is* your way wherein ye go.

7 ¶Then the five men departed, and came to [k]La'ish, and saw the people that *were* therein, [l]how they dwelt careless, after the manner of the Zi-do'ni-ans, quiet and secure; and *there was* no †magistrate in the land, that might put *them* to shame in *any* thing; and they *were* far from the Zi-do'ni-ans, and had no business with *any* man.

8 And they came unto their brethren to [m]Zo'rah and Esh'ta-ol: and their brethren said unto them, What *say* ye?

9 And they said, [n]Arise, that we may go up against them: for we have seen the land, and, behold, it *is* very good: and *are* ye [o]still? be not slothful to go, *and* to enter to possess the land.

10 When ye go, ye shall come unto a people [p]secure, and to a large land: for God hath given it into your hands; [q]a place where *there is* no want of any thing that *is* in the earth.

11 ¶And there went from thence of the family of the Dan'ites, out of Zo'rah and out of Esh'ta-ol, six hundred men †appointed with weapons of war.

12 And they went up, and pitched in [r]Kir'jath-je'a-rim, in Ju'dah: wherefore they called that place [s]Ma'ha-neh-dan unto this day: behold, *it is* behind Kir'jath-je'a-rim.

13 And they passed thence unto mount E'phra-im, and came unto [t]the house of Mi'cah.

14 ¶[u]Then answered the five men that went to spy out the country of La'ish, and said unto their brethren, Do ye know that [x]there is in these houses an ephod, and teraphim, and a graven image, and a molten image? now therefore consider what ye have to do.

15 And they turned thitherward, and came to the house of the young man the Le'vite, *even* unto the house of Mi'cah, and †saluted him.

16 And the [y]six hundred men appointed with their weapons of war, which *were* of the children of Dan, stood by the entering of the gate.

17 And [z]the five men that went to spy out the land went up, *and* came in thither, *and* took [a]the graven image, and the ephod, and the teraphim, and the molten image: and the

silver by the year, and a suit of apparel, and thy victuals. So the Le'vite went in. And the Le'vite was content to dwell with the man; and the young man was unto him as one of his sons. And Mi'cah consecrated the Le'vite, and the young man became his priest, and was in the house of Mi'cah. Then said Mi'cah, Now know I that the LORD will do me good, seeing I have a Le'vite to my priest.

18 In those days there was no king in Is'ra-el: and in those days the tribe of the Dan'ites sought them an inheritance to dwell in; for unto that day *their* inheritance had not fallen unto them among the tribes of Is'ra-el. And the children of Dan sent of their family five men from their whole number, men of valour, from Zo'rah, and from Esh'ta-ol, to spy out the land, and to search it; and they said unto them, Go, search the land: and they came to the hill country of E'phra-im, unto the house of Mi'cah, and lodged there. When they were by the house of Mi'cah, they knew the voice of the young man the Le'vite: and they turned aside thither, and said unto him, Who brought thee hither? and what doest thou in this place? and what hast thou here? And he said unto them, Thus and thus hath Mi'cah dealt with me, and he hath hired me, and I am become his priest. And they said unto him, Ask counsel, we pray thee, of God, that we may know whether our way which we go shall be prosperous. And the priest said unto them, Go in peace: before the LORD is your way wherein ye go.

Then the five men departed, and came to La'ish, and saw the people that were therein, how they dwelt in security, after the manner of the Zi-do'ni-ans, quiet and secure; for there was none in the land, possessing [1]authority, [2]that might put *them* to shame in any thing, and they were far from the Zi-do'ni-ans, and had no dealings with any man. And they came unto their brethren to Zo'rah and Esh'ta-ol: and their brethren said unto them, What *say* ye? And they said, Arise, and let us go up against them: for we have seen the land, and, behold, it is very good: and are ye still? be not slothful to go and to enter in to possess the land. When ye go, ye shall come unto a people secure, and the land is large: for God hath given it into your hand; a place where there is no want of any thing that is in the earth.

And there set forth from thence of the family of the Dan'ites, out of Zo'rah and out of Esh'ta-ol, six hundred men girt with weapons of war. And they went up, and encamped in Kir'i-ath-je'a-rim in Ju'dah: wherefore they called that place [3]Ma'ha-neh-dan, unto this day: behold, it is behind Kir'i-ath-je'a-rim. And they passed thence unto the hill country of E'phra-im, and came unto the house of Mi'cah. Then answered the five men that went to spy out the country of La'ish, and said unto their brethren, Do ye know that there is in these houses an ephod, and teraphim, and a graven image, and a molten image? now therefore consider what ye have to do. And they turned aside thither, and came to the house of the young man the Le'vite, even unto the house of Mi'cah, and asked him of his welfare. And the six hundred men girt with their weapons of war, who were of the children of Dan, stood by the entering of the gate. And the five men that went to spy out the land went up, and came in thither, and took the graven image, and the ephod, and the teraphim, and the molten image: and the

[1] Heb. *power of restraint.*
[2] Or, *that might do any hurt*
[3] See ch. xiii, 25.

B. C. about 1406.

B. C. about 1406.

[m], *double it, &c.*
[l] Heb. *an filler of garments.*
Ex. 5.
Josh. 18.30.

[a] Ch. 17. 6. & 21. 25.
Josh. 19.

[b] Heb. *lot.*
Josh. 13. 25.
Num. 26.
Josh. 2. 1.
Ch. 17. 1.

[f] Ch. 17. 10.

[g] 1 Kings 22. 5.
2 Sam. 30. 1.
Hos. 4. 12.
[h] See ch. 20. 5. & 1 Sam. 14.

[i] 1 Kings 1. 6.
Josh. 19. 47, called Leshem.
Deut. 27,28.

[k] Heb. *Assessor, or, heir of restraint.*
Deut. 2.

[l] Num. 13. 30.
Josh. 2.23,

[m] 1 Kings 4. 3.
Gen. 7, 27.

[n] Deut. 8.9.

[o] Heb. *Girded*
Josh. 15. 20.
Josh. 13. 25.

[p] Deut. 2.
1 Sam. 14. 28.

[q] Ch. 17. 5.

[r] Heb. *asked him of peace,*
Gen.43.27.
1 Sam. 17. 22.
[s] Ver. 11.
Ver. 2. 14.
[t] Ch.17.4,5.

B. C. about 1406.

priest stood in the entering of the gate with the six hundred men *that were* appointed with weapons of war.

18 And these went into Mi'cah's house, and fetched the carved image, the ephod, and the teraphim, and the molten image. Then said the priest unto them, What do ye?

19 And they said unto him, Hold thy peace, [b]lay thine hand upon thy mouth, and go with us, [c]and be to us a father and a priest: *is it* better for thee to be a priest unto the house of one man, or that thou be a priest unto a tribe and a family in Is'ra-el?

20 And the priest's heart was glad, and he took the ephod, and the teraphim, and the graven image, and went in the midst of the people.

21 So they turned and departed, and put the little ones and the cattle and the carriage before them.

22 ¶*And* when they were a good way from the house of Mi'cah, the men that *were* in the houses near to Mi'cah's house were gathered together, and overtook the children of Dan.

23 And they cried unto the children of Dan. And they turned their faces, and said unto Mi'cah, What aileth thee, †that thou comest with such a company?

24 And he said, Ye have taken away my gods which I made, and the priest, and ye are gone away: and what have I more? and what *is* this *that* ye say unto me, What aileth thee?

25 And the children of Dan said unto him, Let not thy voice be heard among us, lest †angry fellows run upon thee, and thou lose thy life, with the lives of thy household.

26 And the children of Dan went their way: and when Mi'cah saw that they *were* too strong for him, he turned and went back unto his house.

27 And they took *the things* which Mi'cah had made, and the priest which he had, and [d]came unto La'ish, unto a people *that were* at quiet and secure: [e]and they smote them with the edge of the sword, and burnt the city with fire.

28 And *there was* no deliverer, because it *was* [f]far from Zi'don, and they had no business with *any* man; and it was in the valley that *lieth* [g]by Beth-re'hob. And they built a city, and dwelt therein.

29 And [h]they called the name of the city [i]Dan, after the name of Dan their father, who was born unto Is'ra-el: howbeit the name of the city *was* La'ish at the first.

30 ¶And the children of Dan set up the graven image: and Jon'a-than, the son of Ger'shom, the son of Ma-nas'seh, he and his sons were priests to the tribe of Dan [k]until the day of the captivity of the land.

31 And they set them up Mi'cah's graven image, which he made, [l]all the time that the house of God was in Shi'loh.

CHAPTER XIX.

A Levite goeth to Beth-lehem to fetch home his wife.

AND it came to pass in those days, [a]when *there was* no king in Is'ra-el, that there was a certain Le'vite sojourning on the side of mount E'phra-im, who took to him †a concubine out of [b]Beth'-le-hem-ju'dah.

2 And his concubine played the whore against him, and went away from him unto her father's house to Beth'-le-hem-ju'dah, and was there ‖†four whole months.

3 And her husband arose, and went after her, to speak †friendly unto her, *and* to bring her again, having his servant with him, and a couple of asses: and she brought him into her father's house; and when the father of the damsel saw him, he rejoiced to meet him.

4 And his father in law, the damsel's father, retained him; and he abode with him three days: so they did eat and drink, and lodged there.

5 ¶And it came to pass on the fourth day, when they arose early in the morning, that he rose up to depart: and the damsel's father said unto his son in law, †[c]Comfort

priest stood by the entering of the gate with the
18 six hundred men girt with weapons of war. And when these went into Mi'cah's house, and fetched the graven image, the ephod, and the teraphim, and the molten image, the priest said unto them,
19 What do ye? And they said unto him, Hold thy peace, lay thine hand upon thy mouth, and go with us, and be to us a father and a priest: is it better for thee to be priest unto the house of one man, or
20 to be priest unto a tribe and a family in Is'ra-el? And the priest's heart was glad, and he took the ephod, and the teraphim, and the graven image, and went
21 in the midst of the people. So they turned and departed, and put the little ones and the cattle and the
22 goods before them. When they were a good way from the house of Mi'cah, the men that were in the houses near to Mi'cah's house were gathered together,
23 and overtook the children of Dan. And they cried unto the children of Dan. And they turned their faces, and said unto Mi'cah, What aileth thee, [1]that
24 thou comest with such a company? And he said, Ye have taken away my gods which I made, and the priest, and are gone away, and what have I more? and how then say ye unto me, What aileth thee?
25 And the children of Dan said unto him, Let not thy voice be heard among us, lest [2]angry fellows fall upon you, and thou lose thy life, with the lives of
26 thy household. And the children of Dan went their way: and when Mi'cah saw that they were too strong for him, he turned and went back unto his house.
27 And they took that which Mi'cah had made, and the priest which he had, and came unto La'ish, unto a people quiet and secure, and smote them with the edge of the sword; and they burnt the city with fire.
28 And there was no deliverer, because it was far from Zi'don, and they had no dealings with any man; and it was in the valley that lieth by Beth-re'hob. And
29 they built the city, and dwelt therein. And they called the name of the city Dan, after the name of Dan their father, who was born unto Is'ra-el: how-
30 beit the name of the city was La'ish at the first. And the children of Dan set up for themselves the graven image: and Jon'a-than, the son of Ger'shom, the son of [3]Mo'ses, he and his sons were priests to the tribe of the Dan'ites until the day of the captivity of the
31 land. So they set them up Mi'cah's graven image which he made, all the time that the house of God was in Shi'loh.

19 And it came to pass in those days, when there was no king in Is'ra-el, that there was a certain Le'vite sojourning on the farther side of the hill country of E'phra-im, who took to him a concubine out of
2 Beth'le-hem-ju'dah. And his concubine played the harlot against him, and went away from him unto her father's house to Beth'-le-hem-ju'dah, and was
3 there the space of four months. And her husband arose, and went after her, to speak [4]kindly unto her, to bring [5]her again, having his servant with him, and a couple of asses: and she brought him into her father's house: and when the father of the
4 damsel saw him, he rejoiced to meet him. And his father in law, the damsel's father, retained him; and he abode with him three days: so they did
5 eat and drink, and lodged there. And it came to pass on the fourth day, that they arose early in the morning, and he rose up to depart: and the damsel's father said unto his son in law, Comfort

B. C. about 1406.

---

[b] Job 21. 5. & 29. 9. & 40. 4. Prov. 30. 32. Mic. 7. 16.
[c] ch. 17. 10.
† Heb. *that thou art gathered together*
† Heb. *bitter of soul*, 2 Sam. 17. 8.
[d] ver. 7. 10. Deut. 33. 22.
[e] Josh. 19. 47.
[f] ver. 7.
[g] Num. 13. 21. 2 Sam. 10. 6
[h] Josh. 19. 47.
[i] Gen. 14. 14. ch. 20. 1. 1 Kings 12. 29, 30. & 15. 20.
[k] ch. 13. 1. 1 Sam. 4. 2, 3, 10, 11. Ps. 78. 60, 61.
[l] Josh. 18. 1. ch. 19. 18. & 21. 12.
[a] ch. 17. 6. & 18. 1. & 21. 25.
† Heb. *a woman a concubine*, or, *a wife a concubine*.
[b] ch. 17. 7.
‖ Or, *a year and four months*.
† Heb. *days four months*.
† Heb. *to her heart*, Gen. 34. 3.
† Heb. *strengthen*
[c] Gen. 18. 5.
[1] Heb. *that thou art gathered together*
[2] Heb. *bitter of soul*.
[3] Another reading is, *Manasseh*.
[4] Heb. *to her heart*.
[5] Another reading is, *it*, that is her heart.

B. C. about 1406.

thine heart with a morsel of bread, and afterward go your way.

6 And they sat down, and did eat and drink both of them together: for the damsel's father had said unto the man, Be content, I pray thee, and tarry all night, and let thine heart be merry.

7 And when the man rose up to depart, his father in law urged him: therefore he lodged there again.

8 And he arose early in the morning on the fifth day to depart: and the damsel's father said, Comfort thine heart, I pray thee. And they tarried †until afternoon, and they did eat both of them.

9 And when the man rose up to depart, he, and his concubine, and his servant, his father in law, the damsel's father, said unto him, Behold, now the day †draweth toward evening, I pray you tarry all night: behold, †the day groweth to an end, lodge here, that thine heart may be merry; and to-morrow get you early on your way, that thou mayest go †home.

10 But the man would not tarry that night, but he rose up and departed, and came †over against [d]Je'bus, which *is* Je-ru'sa-lem; and *there were* with him two asses saddled, his concubine also *was* with him.

11 *And* when they *were* by Je'bus, the day was far spent; and the servant said unto his master, Come, I pray thee, and let us turn in into this city [e]of the Jeb'u-sites, and lodge in it.

12 And his master said unto him, We will not turn aside hither into the city of a stranger, that *is* not of the children of Is'ra-el; we will pass over [f]to Gib'e-ah.

13 And he said unto his servant, Come, and let us draw near to one of these places to lodge all night, in Gib'e-ah, or in [g]Ra'mah.

14 And they passed on and went their way; and the sun went down upon them *when they were* by Gib'e-ah, which *belongeth* to Ben'ja-min.

15 And they turned aside thither, to go in *and* to lodge in Gib'e-ah: and when he went in, he sat him down in a street of the city: for *there was* no man that [h]took them into his house to lodging.

16 ¶And, behold, there came an old man from [i]his work out of the field at even, which *was* also of mount E'phra-im; and he sojourned in Gib'e-ah: but the men of the place *were* Ben'ja-mites.

17 And when he had lifted up his eyes, he saw a wayfaring man in the street of the city: and the old man said, Whither goest thou? and whence comest thou?

18 And he said unto him, We *are* passing from Beth'-le-hem-ju'dah toward the side of mount E'phra-im; from thence *am* I: and I went to Beth'-le-hem-ju'dah, but I *am now* going to [k]the house of the LORD; and there *is* no man that †receiveth me to house.

19 Yet there is both straw and provender for our asses; and there is bread and wine also for me, and for thy handmaid, and for the young man *which is* with thy servants: *there is* no want of any thing.

20 And the old man said, [l]Peace *be* with thee; howsoever, *let* all thy wants *lie* upon me; [m]only lodge not in the street.

21 [n]So he brought him into his house, and gave provender unto the asses: [o]and they washed their feet, and did eat and drink.

22 ¶*Now* as they were making their hearts merry, behold, [p]the men of the city, certain [q]sons of Be'li-al, beset the house round about, *and* beat at the door, and spake to the master of the house, the old man, saying, [r]Bring forth the man that came into thine house, that we may know him.

23 And [s]the man, the master of the house, went out unto them, and said unto them, Nay, my brethren, *nay*, I pray you, do not *so* wickedly; seeing that this man is come into mine house, [t]do not this folly.

Heb. *ill the day declined.*

Heb. *s week.*

Heb. *t is the itching time of the day.*

Heb. *o thy tent.*

Heb. *o over against.*

Josh. 18. 8.

Josh. 15. 63. h. 1. 21. Sam. 5. 6.

Josh. 18. 8.

Josh. 18. 5.

Matt. 25. 3. Heb. 13. 2.

Ps. 104.23.

Josh.18.1. h. 18. 31. 20. 18. Sam. 1.3,

Heb. *athereth.* er. 15.

Gen. 43. 3. h. 6. 23.

Gen. 19.

Gen. 24. 2. & 43.24.

Gen. 18.4. ohn 13.5.

Gen. 19.4. h. 20. 5. los. 9. 9.& 0. 9.

Deut. 13. 3.

Gen. 19.5. tom. 1.26, 7.

Gen. 19 , 7. 2 Sam. 3. 12.

B. C. about 1406.

thine heart with a morsel of bread, and afterward ye
6 shall go your way. So they sat down, and did eat and drink, both of them together: and the damsel's father said unto the man, Be content, I pray thee, and tarry all night, and let thine heart be merry.
7 And the man rose up to depart; but his father in
8 law urged him, and he lodged there again. And he arose early in the morning on the fifth day to depart; and the damsel's father said, Comfort thine heart, I pray thee, and tarry ye until the day de-
9 clineth; and they did eat, both of them. And when the man rose up to depart, he, and his concubine, and his servant, his father in law, the damsel's father, said unto him, Behold, now the day draweth toward evening, I pray you tarry all night: behold, the day groweth to an end, lodge here, that thine heart may be merry; and to-morrow get you early
10 on your way, that thou mayest go [1]home. But the man would not tarry that night, but he rose up and departed, and came over against Je'bus (the same is Je-ru'sa-lem): and there were with him a couple of asses saddled; his concubine also was with him.
11 When they were by Je'bus, the day was far spent; and the servant said unto his master, Come, I pray thee, and let us turn aside into this city of the Jeb'u-
12 sites, and lodge in it. And his master said unto him, We will not turn aside into the city of a stranger, [2]that is not of the children of Is'ra-el; but
13 we will pass over to Gib'e-ah. And he said unto his servant, Come and let us draw near to one of these places; and we will lodge in Gib'e-ah, or in Ra'mah.
14 So they passed on and went their way; and the sun went down upon them near to Gib'e-ah, which be-
15 longeth to Ben'ja-min. And they turned aside thither, to go in to lodge in Gib'e-ah: and he went in, and sat him down in the street of the city: for there was no man that took them into his house to lodge.
16 And, behold, there came an old man from his work out of the field at even; now the man was of the hill country of E'phra-im, and he sojourned in Gib'-e-ah: but the men of the place were Ben'ja-mites.
17 And he lifted up his eyes, and saw the wayfaring man in the street of the city; and the old man said, Whither goest thou? and whence comest thou?
18 And he said unto him, We are passing from Beth'-le-hem-ju'dah unto the farther side of the hill country of E'phra-im; from thence am I, and I went to Beth'-le-hem-ju'dah: [3]and I am *now* going to the house of the LORD; and there is no man that taketh me into
19 his house. Yet there is both straw and provender for our asses; and there is bread and wine also for me, and for thy handmaid, and for the young man which is with thy servants: there is no want of any
20 thing. And the old man said, Peace be unto thee; howsoever let all thy wants lie upon me; only lodge
21 not in the street. So he brought him into his house, and gave the asses fodder: and they washed their
22 feet, and did eat and drink. As they were making their hearts merry, behold, the men of the city, certain [4]sons of [5]Be'li-al, beset the house round about, beating at the door; and they spake to the master of the house, the old man, saying, Bring forth the man that came into thine house, that we may know
23 him. And the man, the master of the house, went out unto them, and said unto them, Nay, my brethren, I pray you, do not so wickedly; seeing that this man is come into mine house, do not this folly.

[1] Heb. *to thy tents.*

[2] Or, *where there are none of the children of Israel*

[3] The Sept. has, *and I am going to my house.*

[4] Or, *base fellows*

[5] That is, *worthlessness.*

B. C. about 1406.

24 [u]Behold, *here is* my daughter a maiden, and his concubine; them I will bring out now, and [x]humble ye them, and do with them what seemeth good unto you: but unto this man do not †so vile a thing.

25 But the men would not hearken to him: so the man took his concubine, and brought her forth unto them; and they [y]knew her, and abused her all the night until the morning: and when the day began to spring, they let her go.

26 Then came the woman in the dawning of the day, and fell down at the door of the man's house where her lord *was*, till it was light.

27 And her lord rose up in the morning, and opened the doors of the house, and went out to go his way: and, behold, the woman his concubine was fallen down *at* the door of the house, and her hands *were* upon the threshold.

28 And he said unto her, Up, and let us be going. But [z]none answered. Then the man took her *up* upon an ass, and the man rose up, and gat him unto his place.

29 ¶And when he was come into his house, he took a knife, and laid hold on his concubine, and [a]divided her, *together* with her bones, into twelve pieces, and sent her into all the coasts of Is'ra-el.

30 And it was so, that all that saw it, said, There was no such deed done nor seen from the day that the children of Is'ra-el came up out of the land of E'gypt unto this day: consider of it, [b]take advice, and speak *your minds*.

CHAPTER XX.

The war between the Benjamites and the Israelites.

1 THEN [a]all the children of Is'ra-el went out, and the congregation was gathered together as one man, from [b]Dan even to Be'er-she'ba, with the land of Gil'e-ad, unto the LORD [c]in Miz'peh.

2 And the chief of all the people, *even* of all the tribes of Is'ra-el, presented themselves in the assembly of the people of God, four hundred thousand footmen [d]that drew sword.

3 (Now the children of Ben'ja-min heard that the children of Is'ra-el were gone up to Miz'peh.) Then said the children of Is'ra-el, Tell *us*, how was this wickedness?

4 And †the Le'vite, the husband of the woman that was slain, answered and said, [e]I came into Gib'e-ah that *belongeth* to Ben'ja-min, I and my concubine, to lodge.

5 [f]And the men of Gib'e-ah rose against me, and beset the house round about upon me by night, *and* thought to have slain me: [g]and my concubine have they †forced, that she is dead.

6 And [h]I took my concubine, and cut her in pieces, and sent her throughout all the country of the inheritance of Is'ra-el: for they [i]have committed lewdness and folly in Is'ra-el.

7 Behold, ye *are* all children of Is'ra-el; [k]give here your advice and counsel.

8 ¶And all the people arose as one man, saying, We will not any *of us* go to his tent, neither will we any *of us* turn into his house.

9 But now this *shall be* the thing which we will do to Gib'e-ah; *we will go up* by lot against it;

10 And we will take ten men of a hundred throughout all the tribes of Is'ra-el, and a hundred of a thousand, and a thousand out of ten thousand, to fetch victual for the people, that they may do, when they come to Gib'e-ah of Ben'ja-min, according to all the folly that they have wrought in Is'ra-el.

11 So all the men of Is'ra-el were gathered against the city, †knit together as one man.

12 ¶[l]And the tribes of Is'ra-el sent men through all the tribe of Ben'ja-min, saying, What wickedness *is* this that is done among you?

13 Now therefore deliver *us* the men, [m]the children of Be'li-al, which *are* in Gib'e-ah, that we may put them to death, and [n]put away evil from Is'ra-el. But the children of Ben'ja-min

24 Behold, here is my daughter a maiden, and his concubine; them I will bring out now, and humble ye them, and do with them what seemeth good unto you: but unto this man do not any such folly.

25 But the men would not hearken to him: so the man laid hold on his concubine, and brought her forth unto them; and they knew her, and abused her all the night until the morning: and when the day

26 began to spring, they let her go. Then came the woman in the dawning of the day, and fell down at the door of the man's house where her lord was, till

27 it was light. And her lord rose up in the morning, and opened the doors of the house, and went out to go his way: and, behold, the woman his concubine was fallen down at the door of the house, with her

28 hands upon the threshold. And he said unto her, Up, and let us be going; but none answered: then he took her up upon the ass; and the man rose up,

29 and gat him unto his place. And when he was come into his house, he took a knife, and laid hold on his concubine, and divided her, [1]limb by limb, into twelve pieces, and sent her throughout all the borders of Is'-

30 ra-el. And it was so, that all that saw it said, There was no such deed done nor seen from the day that the children of Is'ra-el came up out of the land of E'gypt unto this day: consider of it, take counsel, and speak.

[1]Heb. *according to her bones.*

B. C. about 1406.

20 Then all the children of Is'ra-el went out, and the congregation was assembled as one man, from Dan even to Be'er-she'ba, with the land of Gil'e-ad, unto

2 the LORD at Miz'pah. And the [2]chiefs of all the people, [3]even of all the tribes of Is'ra-el, presented themselves in the assembly of the people of God, four hundred thousand footmen that drew sword.

3 (Now the children of Ben'ja-min heard that the children of Is'ra-el were gone up to Miz'pah.) And the children of Is'ra-el said, Tell us, how was this wicked-

4 ness brought to pass? And the Le'vite, the husband of the woman that was murdered, answered and said, I came into Gib'e-ah that belongeth to Ben'ja-

5 min, I and my concubine, to lodge. And the men of Gib'e-ah rose against me, and beset the house round about upon me by night; me they thought to have slain, and my concubine they forced, and she is

6 dead. And I took my concubine, and cut her in pieces, and sent her throughout all the country of the inheritance of Is'ra-el: for they have committed

7 lewdness and folly in Is'ra-el. Behold, ye children of Is'ra-el, all of you, give here your advice and

8 counsel. And all the people arose as one man, saying, We will not any of us go to his tent, neither

9 will we any of us turn unto his house. But now this is the thing which we will do to Gib'e-ah; *we*

10 *will go up* against it by lot; and we will take ten men of an hundred throughout all the tribes of Is'-ra-el, and an hundred of a thousand, and a thousand out of ten thousand, to fetch victual for the people, that they may do, when they come to [4]Gib'e-ah of Ben'ja-min, according to all the folly that they

11 have wrought in Is'ra-el. So all the men of Is'ra-el were gathered against the city, knit together as one man.

12 And the tribes of Is'ra-el sent men through all the [5]tribe of Ben'ja-min, saying, What wickedness

13 is this that is come to pass among you? Now therefore deliver up the men, the [6]sons of [7]Be'li-al, which are in Gib'e-ah, that we may put them to death, and put away evil from Is'ra-el. But [8]Ben'ja-min

[2]Heb. *corners.*
[3]Or, *even all*

[4]Heb. *Geba.*
[5]Heb. *tribes.* See Num. iv. 18, 1 Sam. i. 21.
[6]Or, *base fellows*
[7]That is *worthlessness*
[8]Another reading is *the children of Benjamin.*

[u]Gen. 19.8.
[x]Gen. 34.2. Deut. 21. 14.
†Heb. *the matter of this folly.*
[y]Gen. 4. 1.
[z]ch. 20. 5.
[a]ch. 20. 6. See 1 Sam. 11. 7.
[b]ch. 20. 7. Prov. 13.10
[a]Deut. 13. 12. Josh. 22.12 ch. 21. 5. 1 Sam. 11.7
[b]ch. 18. 29. 1 Sam. 3.20. 2 Sam. 3.10. & 24. 2.
[c]Judg. 10. 17. & 11.11. 1 Sam. 7.5. & 10. 17.
[d]ch. 8. 10.
†Heb. *the man the Levite.*
[e]ch. 19. 15.
[f]ch. 19. 22.
[g]ch. 19. 25, 26.
†Heb. *humbled.*
[h]ch. 19. 29.
[i]Josh. 7.15.
[k]ch. 19. 30.
†Heb. *fellows.*
[l]Deut. 13. 14. Josh. 22. 13, 16.
[m]Deut. 13. 13. ch. 19. 22.
[n]Deut. 17.

B. C. about 1406.

would not hearken to the voice of their brethren the children of Is'ra-el:

14 But the children of Ben'ja-min gathered themselves together out of the cities unto Gib'e-ah, to go out to battle against the children of Is'ra-el.

15 And the children of Ben'ja-min were numbered at that time out of the cities twenty and six thousand men that drew sword, besides the inhabitants of Gib'e-ah, which were numbered seven hundred chosen men.

16 Among all this people *there were* seven hundred chosen men [o]lefthanded; every one could sling stones at a hair *breadth*, and not miss.

17 And the men of Is'ra-el, besides Ben'ja-min, were numbered four hundred thousand men that drew sword: all these *were* men of war.

18 ¶And the children of Is'ra-el arose, and [p]went up to the house of God, and [q]asked counsel of God, and said, Which of us shall go up first to the battle against the children of Ben'ja-min? And the LORD said, Ju'dah *shall go up* first.

19 And the children of Is'ra-el rose up in the morning, and encamped against Gib'e-ah.

20 And the men of Is'ra-el went out to battle against Ben'ja-min; and the men of Is'ra-el put themselves in array to fight against them at Gib'e-ah.

21 And [r]the children of Ben'ja-min came forth out of Gib'e-ah, and destroyed down to the ground of the Is'ra-el-ites that day twenty and two thousand men.

22 And the people, the men of Is'ra-el, encouraged themselves, and set their battle again in array in the place where they put themselves in array the first day.

23 ([s]And the children of Is'ra-el went up and wept before the LORD until even, and asked counsel of the LORD saying, Shall I go up again to battle against the children of Ben'ja-min my brother? And the LORD said, Go up against him.)

24 And the children of Is'ra-el came near against the children of Ben'ja-min the second day.

25 And [t]Ben'ja-min went forth against them out of Gib'e-ah the second day, and destroyed down to the ground of the children of Is'ra-el again eighteen thousand men; all these drew the sword.

26 ¶Then all the children of Is'ra-el, and all the people, [u]went up, and came unto the house of God, and wept, and sat there before the LORD, and fasted that day until even, and offered burnt offerings and peace offerings before the LORD.

27 And the children of Is'ra-el inquired of the LORD, (for [x]the ark of the covenant of God *was* there in those days,

28 [y]And Phin'e-has, the son of E-le-a'zar, the son of Aa'ron, [z]stood before it in those days,) saying, Shall I yet again go out to battle against the children of Ben'ja-min my brother, or shall I cease? And the LORD said, Go up; for to-morrow I will deliver them into thine hand.

29 And Is'ra-el [a]set liers in wait round about Gib'e-ah.

30 And the children of Is'ra-el went up against the children of Ben'ja-min on the third day, and put themselves in array against Gib'e-ah, as at other times.

31 And the children of Ben'ja-min went out against the people, *and* were drawn away from the city; and they began †to smite of the people, *and* kill, as at other times, in the highways, of which one goeth up to ||the house of God, and the other to Gib'e-ah in the field, about thirty men of Is'ra-el.

32 And the children of Ben'ja-min said, They *are* smitten down before us, as at the first. But the children of Is'ra-el said, Let us flee, and draw them from the city unto the highways.

33 And all the men of Is'ra-el rose up out of their place,

would not hearken to the voice of their brethren
14 the children of Is'ra-el. And the children of Ben'ja-
min gathered themselves together out of the cities
unto Gib'e-ah, to go out to battle against the chil-
15 dren of Is'ra-el. And the children of Ben'ja-min were
numbered on that day out of the cities twenty and
[1]six thousand men that drew sword, besides the in-
habitants of Gib'e-ah, which were numbered seven
16 hundred chosen men. Among all this people there
were seven hundred chosen men lefthanded; every
one could sling stones at an hair-breadth, and not
miss.
17 And the men of Is'ra-el, beside Ben'ja-min, were
numbered four hundred thousand men that drew
18 sword: all these were men of war. And the children
of Is'ra-el arose, and went up to Beth'-el, and asked
counsel of God; and they said, Who shall go up for
us first to battle against the children of Ben'ja-min?
19 And the LORD said, Ju'dah *shall go up* first. And
the children of Is'ra-el rose up in the morning, and
20 encamped against Gib'e-ah. And the men of Is'ra-el
went out to battle against Ben'ja-min; and the men
of Is'ra-el set the battle in array against them at
21 Gib'e-ah. And the children of Ben'ja-min came forth
out of Gib'e-ah, and destroyed down to the ground
of the Is'ra-el-ites on that day twenty and two thou-
22 sand men. And the people, the men of Is'ra-el,
encouraged themselves, and set the battle again in
array in the place where they set themselves in
23 array the first day. (And the children of Is'ra-el
went up and wept before the LORD until even;
and they asked of the LORD, saying, Shall I again
draw nigh to battle against the children of Ben'ja-
min my brother? And the LORD said, Go up
against him.)
24 And the children of Is'ra-el came near against the
25 children of Ben'ja-min the second day. And Ben'-
ja'min went forth against them out of Gib'e-ah the
second day, and destroyed down to the ground of
the children of Is'ra-el again eighteen thousand men;
26 all these drew the sword. Then all the children of
Is'ra-el, and all the people, went up, and came unto
Beth'-el, and wept, and sat there before the LORD,
and fasted that day until even; and they offered
burnt offerings and peace offerings before the LORD.
27 And the children of Is'ra-el asked of the LORD, (for
the ark of the covenant of God was there in those
28 days, and Phin'e-has, the son of E-le-a'zar, the son of
Aa'ron, stood before it in those days,) saying, Shall
I yet again go out to battle against the children of
Ben'ja-min my brother, or shall I cease? And the
LORD said, Go up; for to-morrow I will deliver him
29 into thine hand. And Is'ra-el set liers in wait against
Gib'e-ah round about.
30 And the children of Is'ra-el went up against the
children of Ben'ja-min on the third day, and set them-
selves in array against Gib'e-ah, as at other times.
31 And the children of Ben'ja-min went out against the
people, and were drawn away from the city; and they
began to smite and kill of the people, as at other
times, in the high ways, of which one goeth up to
Beth'-el, and the other to Gib'e-ah, in the field, about
32 thirty men of Is'ra-el. And the children of Ben'ja-min
said, They are smitten down before us, as at the first.
But the children of Is'ra-el said, Let us flee, and
draw them away from the city unto the high ways.
33 And all the men of Is'ra-el rose up out of their place,

B. C. about 1406.

[1] According to some ancient authorities, *five*.

[o] lefthanded; every one could sling stones at a hair *breadth*, and not miss. ch. 3. 15. 1 Chron. 12. 2.

[p] went up to the house of God, and [q] asked counsel of God, and said, Which of us shall go up first to the battle against the children of Ben'ja-min? And the LORD said, Ju'dah *shall go up* first. ver. 23, 26. Num. 27. 21. Jud. 1. 1.

[r] the children of Ben'ja-min came forth out of Gib'e-ah, and destroyed down to the ground of the Is'ra-el-ites that day twenty and two thousand men. Gen. 49. 27.

[s] And the children of Is'ra-el went up and wept before the LORD until even, and asked counsel of the LORD saying, Shall I go up again to battle against the children of Ben'ja-min my brother? And the LORD said, Go up against him.) ver. 26,27.

[t] Ben'ja-min went forth against them out of Gib'e-ah the second day, and destroyed down to the ground of the children of Is'ra-el again eighteen thousand men; all these drew the sword. ver. 21.

[u] went up, and came unto the house of God, and wept, and sat there before the LORD, and fasted that day until even, and offered burnt offerings and peace offerings before the LORD. ver. 18.

[x] the ark of the covenant of God *was* there in those days, Josh. 18. 1 Sam. 4. 4, 4. Josh. 24. 33. Deut. 10. 8. & 18. 5.

[y] And Phin'e-has, the son of E-le-a'zar, the son of Aa'ron, [z] stood before it in those days,) saying, Shall I yet again go out to battle against the children of Ben'ja-min my brother, or shall I cease? And the LORD said, Go up; for to-morrow I will deliver them into thine hand.

[a] set liers in wait round about Gib'e-ah. So Josh. 8. 4.

† Heb. *to smite of the people wounded as at, &c.*

|| Or, *Beth-el.*

B. C. about 1406.

and put themselves in array at Ba'al-ta'mar: and the liers in wait of Is'ra-el came forth out of their places, *even* out of the meadows of Gib'e-ah.

[b] Josh. 8. 14. Isa. 47. 11.

34 And there came against Gib'e-ah ten thousand chosen men out of all Is'ra-el, and the battle was sore: [b]but they knew not that evil *was* near them.

35 And the LORD smote Ben'ja-min before Is'ra-el: and the children of Is'ra-el destroyed of the Ben'ja-mites that day twenty and five thousand and a hundred men: all these drew the sword.

36 So the children of Ben'ja-min saw that they were smitten: [c]for the men of Is'ra-el gave place to the Ben'ja-mites, because they trusted unto the liers in wait which they had set beside Gib'e-ah.

[c] Josh. 8. 15.

[d] Josh. 8. 19.

37 [d]And the liers in wait hasted, and rushed upon Gib'e-ah; and the liers in wait ‖ drew *themselves* along, and smote all the city with the edge of the sword.

‖ Or, *made a long sound with the trumpets*, Josh. 6. 5.

38 Now there was an appointed ‖ sign between the men of Is'ra-el †and the liers in wait, that they should make a great †flame with smoke rise up out of the city.

‖ Or, *time.* †Heb. *with* †Heb. *elevation.*

39 And when the men of Is'ra-el retired in the battle, Ben'ja-min began †to smite *and* kill of the men of Is'ra-el about thirty persons: for they said, Surely they are smitten down before us, as *in* the first battle.

†Heb. *to smite the wounded.*

[e] Josh. 8. 20.

40 But when the flame began to arise up out of the city with a pillar of smoke, the Ben'ja-mites [e]looked behind them, and, behold, †the flame of the city ascended up to the heaven.

†Heb. *the whole consumption.*

41 And when the men of Is'ra-el turned again, the men of Ben'ja-min were amazed: for they saw that evil †was come upon them.

†Heb. *touched them.*

42 Therefore they turned *their backs* before the men of Is'ra-el unto the way of the wilderness; but the battle overtook them; and them which *came* out of the cities they destroyed in the midst of them.

43 *Thus* they inclosed the Ben'ja-mites round about, *and* chased them, *and* trode them down ‖ with ease †over against Gib'e-ah toward the sunrising.

‖ Or from *Menuchah* &c. †Heb *unto over against.*

44 And there fell of Ben'ja-min eighteen thousand men; all these *were* men of valour.

45 And they turned and fled toward the wilderness unto the rock of [f]Rim'mon: and they gleaned of them in the highways five thousand men; and pursued hard after them unto Gi'dom, and slew two thousand men of them.

[f] Josh. 15 32

46 So that all which fell that day of Ben'ja-min were twenty and five thousand men that drew the sword; all these *were* men of valour.

[g] ch. 21. 13

47 [g]But six hundred men turned and fled to the wilderness unto the rock Rim'mon, and abode in the rock Rim'mon four months.

48 And the men of Is'ra-el turned again upon the children of Ben'ja-min, and smote them with the edge of the sword, as well the men of *every* city, as the beast, and all that †came to hand: also they set on fire all the cities that †they came to.

†Heb. *was found.* †Heb. *were found.*

CHAPTER XXI.

The people bewail the desolation of Benjamin.

[a] ch. 20. 1.

NOW [a]the men of Is'ra-el had sworn in Miz'peh, saying, There shall not any of us give his daughter unto Ben'ja-min to wife.

[b] ch. 20. 18. 26.

2 And the people came [b]to the house of God, and abode there till even before God, and lifted up their voices, and wept sore;

3 And said, O LORD God of Is'ra-el, why is this come to pass in Is'ra-el, that there should be to-day one tribe lacking in Is'ra-el?

4 And it came to pass on the morrow, that the people rose early, and [c]built there an altar, and offered burnt offerings, and peace offerings.

[c] 2 Sam. 24, 25.

5 And the children of Is'ra-el said, Who *is there* among all the tribes of Is'ra-el that came not up with the congregation

and set themselves in array at Ba'al-ta'mar: and the liers in wait of Is'ra-el brake forth out of their place,

B. C. about 1406.

34 even out of [1]Ma'a-reh-ge'ba. And there came over against Gib'e-ah ten thousand chosen men out of all Is'ra-el, and the battle was sore: but they knew not

[1] Or, *the meadow of Geba* (or *Gibeah* See ver. 10)

35 that evil was [2]close upon them. And the LORD smote Ben'ja-min before Is'ra-el: and the children of Is'ra-el destroyed of Ben'ja-min that day twenty and five thousand and an hundred men: all these drew the sword.

[2] Heb. *touching.*

36 So the children of Ben'jamin saw that they were smitten: for the men of Is'ra-el gave place to Ben'ja-min, because they trusted unto the liers in wait which

37 they had set against Gib'e-ah. And the liers in wait hasted, and rushed upon Gib'e-ah; and the liers in wait drew themselves along, and smote all the city

38 with the edge of the sword. Now the appointed sign between the men of Is'ra-el and the liers in wait was, that they should make a great cloud of smoke

39 rise up out of the city. [3]And the men of Is'ra-el turned in the battle, and Ben'ja-min began to smite and kill of the men of Is'ra-el about thirty persons: for they said, Surely they are smitten down before

[3] Or, *And the men ... battle (now Benjamin ... heaven: and the men &c*

40 us, as in the first battle. But when the cloud began to arise up out of the city in a pillar of smoke, the Ben'ja-mites looked behind them, and, behold, the

41 whole of the city went up *in smoke* to heaven. And the men of Is'ra-el turned, and the men of Ben'ja-min were amazed: for they saw that evil was come

42 upon them. Therefore they turned their backs before the men of Is'ra-el unto the way of the wilderness; but the battle followed hard after them; and

[4] Or, *them which came .. they destroyed*

[4]they which came out of the cities destroyed them

43 in the midst thereof. They inclosed the Ben'ja-mites round about, *and* chased them, *and* [5]trode them down [6]at *their* resting place, as far as over against

[5] Or, *overtook them*

44 Gib'e-ah toward the sunrising. And there fell of Ben'ja-min eighteen thousand men; all these *were*

[6] Or, *at Menuhah*

45 men of valour. And they turned and fled toward the wilderness unto the rock of Rim'mon: and they gleaned of them in the high ways five thousand men; and followed hard after them unto Gi'dom, and

46 smote of them two thousand men. So that all which fell that day of Ben'ja-min were twenty and five thousand men that drew the sword; all these *were* men

47 of valour. But six hundred men turned and fled toward the wilderness unto the rock of Rim'mon, and abode in the rock of Rim'mon four months.

[7] Or, as otherwise read, *the inhabited city* See Deut. ii 34.

48 And the men of Is'ra-el turned again upon the children of Ben'ja-min, and smote them with the edge of the sword, both [7]the entire city, and the cattle, and all that they found: moreover all the cities which they found they set on fire.

21 Now the men of Is'ra-el had sworn in Miz'pah, saying, There shall not any of us give his daughter

2 unto Ben'ja-min to wife. And the people came to Beth'-el, and sat there till even before God, and lifted

3 up their voices, and wept sore. And they said, O LORD, the God of Is'ra-el, why is this come to pass in Is'ra-el, that there should be to-day one tribe lacking

4 in Is'ra-el? And it came to pass on the morrow, that the people rose early, and built there an altar, and

5 offered burnt offerings and peace offerings. And the children of Is'ra-el said, Who is there among all the tribes of Is'ra-el that came not up in the assembly

B. C. about 1406.

unto the LORD? [d]For they had made a great oath concerning him that came not up to the LORD to Miz'peh, saying, He shall surely be put to death.

6 And the children of Is'ra-el repented them for Ben'ja-min their brother, and said, There is one tribe cut off from Is'ra-el this day.

7 How shall we do for wives for them that remain, seeing we have sworn by the LORD, that we will not give them of our daughters to wives?

8 ¶And they said, What one *is there* of the tribes of Is'ra-el that came not up to Miz'peh to the LORD? And, behold, there came none to the camp from [e]Ja'besh-gil'e-ad to the assembly.

9 For the people were numbered, and, behold, *there were* none of the inhabitants of Ja'besh-gil'e-ad there.

10 And the congregation sent thither twelve thousand men of the valiantest, and commanded them, saying, [f]Go and smite the inhabitants of Ja'besh-gil'e-ad with the edge of the sword, with the women and the children.

11 And this *is* the thing that ye shall do, [g]Ye shall utterly destroy every male, and every woman that †hath lain by man.

12 And they found among the inhabitants of Ja'besh-gil'e-ad four hundred †young virgins that had known no man by lying with any male: and they brought them unto the camp to [h]Shi'loh, which *is* in the land of Ca'naan.

13 And the whole congregation sent *some* †to speak to the children of Ben'ja-min [i]that *were* in the rock Rim'mon, and to ‖call peaceably unto them.

14 And Ben'ja-min came again at that time; and they gave them wives which they had saved alive of the women of Ja'besh-gil'e-ad: and yet so they sufficed them not.

15 And the people [k]repented them for Ben'ja-min, because that the LORD had made a breach in the tribes of Is'ra-el.

16 ¶Then the elders of the congregation said, How shall we do for wives for them that remain, seeing the women are destroyed out of Ben'ja-min?

17 And they said, *There must be* an inheritance for them that be escaped of Ben'ja-min, that a tribe be not destroyed out of Is'ra-el.

18 Howbeit we may not give them wives of our daughters: [l]for the children of Is'ra-el have sworn, saying, Cursed *be* he that giveth a wife to Ben'ja-min.

19 Then they said, Behold, *there is* a feast of the LORD in Shi'loh †yearly *in a place* which *is* on the north side of Beth'-el, ‖on the east side ‖of the highway that goeth up from Beth'-el to She'chem, and on the south of Le-bo'nah.

20 Therefore they commanded the children of Ben'ja-min, saying, Go, and lie in wait in the vineyards;

21 And see, and, behold, if the daughters of Shi'loh come out [m]to dance in dances, then come ye out of the vineyards, and catch you every man his wife of the daughters of Shi'loh, and go to the land of Ben'ja-min.

22 And it shall be, when their fathers or their brethren come unto us to complain, that we will say unto them, ‖Be favourable unto them for our sakes: because we reserved not to each man his wife in the war: for ye did not give unto them at this time, *that* ye should be guilty.

23 And the children of Ben'ja-min did so, and took *them* wives, according to their number, of them that danced, whom they caught: and they went and returned unto their inheritance, and [n]repaired the cities, and dwelt in them.

24 And the children of Is'ra-el departed thence at that time, every man to his tribe and to his family, and they went out from thence every man to his inheritance.

25 [o]In those days *there was* no king in Is'ra-el: [p]every man did *that which was* right in his own eyes.

[d] Judg. 5. 23.
[e] 1 Sam. 11. 1. & 31. 11.
[f] ver. 5. & ch. 5. 23. 1 Sam. 11. 7.
[g] Num. 31. 17.
† Heb. *knoweth the lying with man.*
† Heb. *young women virgins.*
[h] Josh. 18. 1.
[i] Heb. *and spake and called.*
ch. 20. 47.
‖ Or, *proclaim peace,* Deut. 20. 10.
[k] ver. 6.
[l] ver. 1. Judg. 11. 1.
† Heb. *from year to year.*
Or, *toward the sunrising.*
Or, *on.*
[m] See Ex. 15. 20. ch. 11. 34. 1 Sam. 18. 6.
[n] Deut. 31. 13.
Or, *ratify as in them.*
[o] See ch. 20. 48.
[p] ch. 17. 6. & 18. 1. & 19. 1. Deut. 12. 8. ch. 17. 6.

21

B. C. about 1406.

unto the LORD? For they had made a great oath concerning him that came not up unto the LORD to Miz'pah, saying, he shall surely be put to death.

6 And the children of Is'ra-el repented them for Ben'ja-min their brother, and said, There is one tribe cut
7 off from Is'ra-el this day. How shall we do for wives for them that remain, seeing we have sworn by the LORD that we will not give them of our daughters
8 to wives? And they said, What one is there of the tribes of Is'ra-el that came not up unto the LORD to Miz'pah? And, behold, there came none to the
9 camp from Ja'besh-gil'e-ad to the assembly. For when the people were numbered, behold, there were
10 none of the inhabitants of Ja'besh-gil'e-ad there. And the congregation sent thither twelve thousand men of the valiantest, and commanded them, saying, Go and smite the inhabitants of Ja'besh-gil'e-ad with the edge of the sword, with the women and the little
11 ones. And this is the thing that ye shall do; ye shall utterly destroy every male, and every woman
12 that hath lien by man. And they found among the inhabitants of Ja'besh-gil'e-ad four hundred young virgins, that had not known man by lying with him: and they brought them unto the camp to Shi'loh, which is in the land of Ca'naan.

13 And the whole congregation sent and spake to the children of Ben'ja-min that were in the rock of
14 Rim'mon, and proclaimed peace unto them. And Ben'ja-min returned at that time; and they gave them the women which they had saved alive of the women of Ja'besh-gil'e-ad: and yet so they sufficed them not.
15 And the people repented them for Ben'ja-min, because that the LORD had made a breach in the tribes of Is'ra-el.

16 Then the elders of the congregation said, How shall we do for wives for them that remain, seeing
17 the women are destroyed out of Ben'ja-min? And they said, There must be an inheritance for them that are escaped of Ben'ja-min, that a tribe be not
18 blotted out from Is'ra-el. Howbeit we may not give them wives of our daughters: for the children of Is'ra-el had sworn, saying, Cursed be he that giveth
19 a wife to Ben'ja-min. And they said, Behold, there is [1]a feast of the LORD from year to year in Shi'loh, which is on the north of Beth'-el, on the east side of the high way that goeth up from Beth'-el to She'chem,
20 and on the south of Le-bo'nah. And they commanded the children of Ben'ja-min, saying, Go and
21 lie in wait in the vineyards; and see, and, behold, if the daughters of Shi'loh come out to dance in the dances, then come ye out of the vineyards, and catch you every man his wife of the daughters of Shi'loh,
22 and go to the land of Ben'ja-min. And it shall be, when their fathers or their brethren come to [2]complain unto us, that we will say unto them, Grant them [3]graciously unto us: because we took not for each man *of them* his wife in battle: neither did ye give them unto them; else would ye now be guilty.
23 And the children of Ben'ja-min did so, and took them wives, according to their number, of them that danced, whom they carried off: and they went and returned unto their inheritance, and built the cities, and dwelt
24 in them. And the children of Is'ra-el departed thence at that time, every man to his tribe and to his family, and they went out from thence every man to his in-
25 heritance. In those days there was no king in Is'ra-el: every man did that which was right in his own eyes.

[1] Or, *the feast*
[2] Or, *strive with us*
[3] Or, *as a gift*

B. C. about 1322.

THE

BOOK OF RUTH.

CHAPTER I.

Elimelech, driven by famine into Moab, dieth there.

NOW it came to pass in the days when [a]the judges †ruled, that there was [b]a famine in the land. And a certain man of [c]Beth'-le-hem-ju'dah went to sojourn in the country of Mo'ab, he, and his wife, and his two sons.

2 And the name of the man *was* E-lim'e-lech, and the name of his wife Na-o'mi, and the name of his two sons Mah'lon and Chil'i-on, [d]Eph'rath-ites of Beth'-le-hem-ju'dah. And they came [e]into the country of Mo'ab, and †continued there.

3 And E-lim'e-lech Na-o'mi's husband died; and she was left, and her two sons.

4 And they took them wives of the women of Mo'ab; the name of the one *was* Or'pah, and the name of the other Ruth: and they dwelt there about ten years.

5 And Mah'lon and Chil'i-on died also both of them; and the woman was left of her two sons and her husband.

6 ¶Then she arose with her daughters in law, that she might return from the country of Mo'ab: for she had heard in the country of Mo'ab how that the LORD had [f]visited his people in [g]giving them bread.

7 Wherefore she went forth out of the place where she was, and her two daughters in law with her; and they went on the way to return unto the land of Ju'dah.

8 And Na-o'mi said unto her two daughters in law, [h]Go, return each to her mother's house: [i]the LORD deal kindly with you, as ye have dealt with [k]the dead, and with me.

9 The LORD grant you that ye may find [l]rest, each *of you* in the house of her husband. Then she kissed them; and they lifted up their voice, and wept.

10 And they said unto her, Surely we will return with thee unto thy people.

11 And Na-o'mi said, Turn again, my daughters: why will ye go with me? *are* there yet *any more* sons in my womb, [m]that they may be your husbands?

12 Turn again, my daughters, go *your way;* for I am too old to have a husband. If I should say, I have hope, ‖*if* I should have a husband also to-night, and should also bear sons;

13 Would ye †tarry for them till they were grown? would ye stay for them from having husbands? nay, my daughters; for †it grieveth me much for your sakes that [n]the hand of the LORD is gone out against me.

14 And they lifted up their voice, and wept again: and Or'pah kissed her mother in law; but Ruth [o]clave unto her.

15 And she said, Behold, thy sister in law is gone back unto her people, and unto [p]her gods: [r]return thou after thy sister in law.

16 And Ruth said, ‖[s]Entreat me not to leave thee, *or* to return from following after thee: for whither thou goest, I will go; and where thou lodgest, I will lodge: [t]thy people *shall be* my people, and thy God my God:

17 Where thou diest, will I die, and there will I be buried: [u]the LORD do so to me, and more also, *if aught* but death part thee and me.

18 [x]When she saw that she †was steadfastly minded to go with her, then she left speaking unto her.

19 ¶So they two went until they came to Beth'-le-hem. And it came to pass, when they were come to Beth'-le-hem, that [y]all the city was moved about them, and they said, [z]*Is* this Na-o'mi?

20 And she said unto them, Call me not ‖Na-o'mi, call me ‖Ma'ra: for the Almighty hath dealt very bitterly with me.

21 I went out full, [a]and the LORD hath brought me home again empty: why *then* call ye me Na-o'mi, seeing the LORD hath testified against me, and the Almighty hath afflicted me?

[a] Judg. 2. 16. †Heb. *judged.*
[b] See Gen. 12. 10. & 26. 1. 2 Kings 8. 1.
[c] Judg. 17. 8.
[d] See Gen. 35. 19.
[e] Judg. 5. 30. †Heb. *were.*

about 1312.

[f] Ex. 4. 31. Luke 1. 68.
[g] Ps. 132. 15. Matt. 6. 11.
[h] See Josh. 24. 15.
[i] 2 Tim 1. 16, 17, 18.
[k] ver. 5. ch. 2. 20.
[l] ch. 3. 1.
[m] Gen. 38. 11. Deut. 25. 5. ‖ Or, *if I were with a husband.*
†Heb. *hope.*
†Heb. *I have much bitterness.*
[n] Judg. 2. 15. Job 19. 21. Ps. 32. 4. & 38. 2. & 39. 9, 10.
[o] Prov. 17. 17. & 18. 24.
[p] Judg. 11. 24.
[r] See Josh. 24. 15, 19. 2 Kings 2. 2. Luke 24. 28. ‖ Or, *Be not against me*
[s] 2 Kings 2. 2, 4, 6.
[t] ch. 2. 11, 12.
[u] 1 Sam. 3. 17. & 25. 22. 2 Sam. 19. 13. 2 Kings 6. 31.
[x] Acts 21. 14. †Heb. *strengthened herself.*
[y] Matt. 21. 10.
[z] See Isa. 23. 7. Lam. 2. 15. ‖ That is, *pleasant.* ‖ That is, *bitter.*
[a] Job 1. 21.

THE

BOOK OF RUTH.

1 And it came to pass in the days when the judges judged, that there was a famine in the land. And a certain man of Beth'-le-hem-ju'dah went to sojourn in the [1]country of Mo'ab, he and his wife, and his two
2 sons. And the name of the man was E-lim'e-lech, and the name of his wife [2]Na-o'mi, and the name of his two sons Mah'lon and Chil'i-on, Eph'rath-ites of Beth'-le-hem-ju'dah. And they came into the country of
3 Mo'ab, and continued there. And E-lim'e-lech Na-o'mi's husband died; and she was left, and her two sons.
4 And they took them wives of the women of Mo'ab; the name of the one was Or'pah, and the name of the other Ruth: and they dwelled there about ten years.
5 And Mah'lon and Chil'i-on died both of them; and the woman was left of her two children and of her
6 husband. Then she arose with her daughters in law, that she might return from the country of Mo'ab: for she had heard in the country of Mo'ab how that the LORD had visited his people in giving them
7 bread. And she went forth out of the place where she was, and her two daughters in law with her; and they went on the way to return unto the land of
8 Ju'dah. And Na-o'mi said unto her two daughters in law, Go, return each of you to her mother's house: the LORD deal kindly with you, as ye have dealt
9 with the dead, and with me. The LORD grant you that ye may find rest, each of you in the house of her husband. Then she kissed them; and they lifted
10 up their voice, and wept. And they said unto her, Nay, but we will return with thee unto thy people.
11 And Na-o'mi said, Turn again, my daughters: why will ye go with me? have I yet sons in my womb,
12 that they may be your husbands? Turn again, my daughters, go your way; for I am too old to have an husband. If I should say, I have hope, if I should even have an husband to-night, and should also bear
13 sons; would ye therefore tarry till they were grown? would ye therefore stay from having husbands? nay, my daughters; for [3]it grieveth me much for your sakes, for the hand of the LORD is gone forth against
14 me. And they lifted up their voice, and wept again: and Or'pah kissed her mother in law; but Ruth clave
15 unto her. And she said, Behold, thy sister in law is gone back unto her people, and unto her god: re-
16 turn thou after thy sister in law. And Ruth said, Intreat me not to leave thee, and to return from following after thee: for whither thou goest, I will go; and where thou lodgest, I will lodge: thy people shall be
17 my people, and thy God my God: where thou diest, will I die, and there will I be buried: the LORD do so to me, and more also, if aught but death part thee
18 and me. And when she saw that she was stedfastly minded to go with her, she left speaking unto her.
19 So they two went until they came to Beth'-le-hem. And it came to pass, when they were come to Beth'-le-hem, that all the city was moved about them, and *the*
20 *women* said, Is this Na-o'mi? And she said unto them, Call me not [4]Na-o'mi, call me [5]Ma'ra: for the Almighty
21 hath dealt very bitterly with me. I went out full, and the LORD hath brought me home again empty: why call ye me Na-o'mi, seeing the LORD hath testified against me, and the Almighty hath afflicted me?

B. C. about 1322.

[1] Heb. *field.*
[2] Heb. *Noomi.*
[3] Or, *it is far more bitter for me than for you*
[4] That is *Pleasant.*
[5] That is *Bitter*

B. C. about 1312.

22 So Na-o'mi returned, and Ruth the Mo'ab-i-tess, her daughter in law, with her, which returned out of the country of Mo'ab: and they came to Beth'-le-hem [b]in the beginning of barley harvest.

[b] Ex. 9. 31, 32. ch. 2. 23. 2 Sam. 21. 9.

CHAPTER II.

Ruth gleaneth in the fields of Boaz.

AND Na-o'mi had a [a]kinsman of her husband's, a mighty man of wealth, of the family of E-lim'e-lech; and his name *was* [b]|| Bo'az.

[a] ch. 3. 2, 12.

[b] ch. 4. 21. || Called, *Booz*, Matt. 1. 5.

2 And Ruth the Mo'ab-i-tess said unto Na-o'mi, Let me now go to the field, and [c]glean ears of corn after *him* in whose sight I shall find grace. And she said unto her, Go, my daughter.

[c] Lev. 19. 9. Deut. 24. 19.

3 And she went, and came, and gleaned in the field after the reapers; and her †hap was to light on a part of the field *belonging* unto Bo'az, who *was* of the kindred of E-lim'e-lech.

†Heb. *hap happened.*

4 ¶ And, behold, Bo'az came from Beth'-le-hem, and said unto the reapers, [d]The LORD *be* with you. And they answered him, The LORD bless thee.

[d] Ps. 129. 7, 8. Luke 1. 28. 2 Thess. 3. 16.

5 Then said Bo'az unto his servant that was set over the reapers, Whose damsel *is* this?

6 And the servant that was set over the reapers answered and said, It *is* the Mo'ab-i-tish damsel [e]that came back with Na-o'mi out of the country of Mo'ab:

[e] ch. 1. 22.

7 And she said, I pray you, let me glean and gather after the reapers among the sheaves: so she came, and hath continued even from the morning until now, that she tarried a little in the house.

8 Then said Bo'az unto Ruth, Hearest thou not, my daughter? Go not to glean in another field, neither go from hence, but abide here fast by my maidens:

9 *Let* thine eyes *be* on the field that they do reap, and go thou after them: have I not charged the young men that they shall not touch thee? and when thou art athirst, go unto the vessels, and drink of *that* which the young men have drawn.

10 Then she [f]fell on her face, and bowed herself to the ground, and said unto him, Why have I found grace in thine eyes, that thou shouldest take knowledge of me, seeing I *am* a stranger?

[f] 1 Sam. 25. 23.

11 And Bo'az answered and said unto her, It hath fully been shewed me, [g]all that thou hast done unto thy mother in law since the death of thine husband; and *how* thou hast left thy father and thy mother, and the land of thy nativity, and art come unto a people which thou knewest not heretofore.

[g] ch. 1. 14, 16, 17.

12 [h]The LORD recompense thy work, and a full reward be given thee of the LORD God of Is'ra-el, [i]under whose wings thou art come to trust.

[h] 1 Sam. 24. 19.

[i] ch. 1. 16. Ps. 17. 8. & 36. 7. & 57. 1. & 63. 7.

13 Then she said, || [k]Let me find favour in thy sight, my lord; for that thou hast comforted me, and for that thou hast spoken †friendly unto thine handmaid, [l]though I be not like unto one of thine handmaidens.

|| Or, *I find favour.*

[k] Gen. 33. 15. 1 Sam. 1. 18.

†Heb. *to the heart.* Gen. 34. 3. Judg. 19. 3.

[l] 1 Sam. 25. 41.

14 And Bo'az said unto her, At mealtime come thou hither, and eat of the bread, and dip thy morsel in the vinegar. And she sat beside the reapers: and he reached her parched *corn*, and she did eat, and [m]was sufficed, and left.

[m] ver. 18.

15 And when she was risen up to glean, Bo'az commanded his young men, saying, Let her glean even among the sheaves, and †reproach her not:

†Heb. *shame her not.*

16 And let fall also *some* of the handfuls of purpose for her, and leave *them*, that she may glean *them*, and rebuke her not.

17 So she gleaned in the field until even, and beat out that she had gleaned: and it was about an ephah of barley.

18 ¶ And she took *it* up, and went into the city; and her mother in law saw what she had gleaned: and she brought forth, and gave to her [n]that she had reserved after she was sufficed.

[n] ver. 14.

19 And her mother in law said unto her, Where hast thou gleaned to-day? and where wroughtest thou? blessed be he that did [o]take knowledge of thee. And she shewed her

[o] ver. 10. Ps. 41. 1.

22 So Na-o'mi returned, and Ruth the Mo'ab-i-tess, her daughter in law, with her, which returned out of the country of Mo'ab: and they came to Beth'-le-hem in the beginning of barley harvest.

B. C. about 1312.

2 And Na-o'mi had a kinsman of her husband's, a mighty man of [1]wealth, of the family of E-lim'e-lech; 2 and his name was Bo'az. And Ruth the Mo'ab-i-tess said unto Na-o'mi, Let me now go to the field, and glean among the ears of corn after him in whose sight I shall find grace. And she said unto her, 3 Go, my daughter. And she went, and came and gleaned in the field after the reapers: and her hap was to light on the portion of the field belonging unto Bo'az, who was of the family of E-lim'e-lech. 4 And, behold, Bo'az came from Beth'-le-hem, and said unto the reapers, The LORD be with you. And they answered him, The LORD bless thee. 5 Then said Bo'az unto his servant that was set over 6 the reapers, Whose damsel is this? And the servant that was set over the reapers answered and said, It is the Mo'ab-i-tish damsel that came back 7 with Na-o'mi out of the country of Mo'ab: and she said, Let me glean, I pray you, and gather after the reapers among the sheaves: so she came, and hath continued even from the morning until now, save 8 that she tarried a little in the house. Then said Bo'az unto Ruth, Hearest thou not, my daughter? Go not to glean in another field, neither pass from 9 hence, but abide here fast by my maidens. Let thine eyes be on the field that they do reap, and go thou after them: have I not charged the young men that they shall not touch thee? and when thou art athirst, go unto the vessels, and drink of that 10 which the young men have drawn. Then she fell on her face, and bowed herself to the ground, and said unto him, Why have I found grace in thy sight, that thou shouldest take knowledge of me, seeing I 11 am a stranger? And Bo'az answered and said unto her, It hath fully been shewed me, all that thou hast done unto thy mother in law since the death of thine husband: and how thou hast left thy father and thy mother, and the land of thy nativity, and art come unto a people which thou knewest not heretofore. 12 The LORD recompense thy work, and a full reward be given thee of the LORD, the God of Is'ra-el, under 13 whose wings thou art come to take refuge. Then she said, Let me find grace in thy sight, my lord; for that thou hast comforted me, and for that thou hast spoken [2]kindly unto thine handmaid, though I 14 be not as one of thine handmaidens. And at mealtime Bo'az said unto her, Come hither, and eat of the bread, and dip thy morsel in the vinegar. And she sat beside the reapers: and [3]they reached her parched corn, and she did eat, and was sufficed, and left 15 thereof. And when she was risen up to glean, Bo'az commanded his young men, saying, Let her glean even among the sheaves, and reproach her 16 not. And also pull out some for her from the bundles, and leave it, and let her glean, and rebuke 17 her not. So she gleaned in the field until even; and she beat out that she had gleaned, and it was about 18 an ephah of barley. And she took it up, and went into the city: and her mother in law saw what she had gleaned: and she brought forth and gave to her that 19 she had left after she was sufficed. And her mother in law said unto her, Where hast thou gleaned to-day? and where wroughtest thou? blessed be he that did take knowledge of thee. And she shewed her

[1] Or, *valour*

[2] Heb. *to the heart of*

[3] Or, *he*

B. C. about 1312.

mother in law with whom she had wrought, and said, The man's name with whom I wrought to-day *is* Bo'az.

20 And Na-o'mi said unto her daughter in law, [p]Blessed *be* he of the LORD, who [q]hath not left off his kindness to the living and to the dead. And Na-o'mi said unto her, The man *is* near of kin unto us, [r]|| one of our next kinsmen.

21 And Ruth the Mo'ab-i-tess said, He said unto me also, Thou shalt keep fast by my young men, until they have ended all my harvest.

22 And Na-o'mi said unto Ruth her daughter in law, *It is* good, my daughter, that thou go out with his maidens, that they || meet thee not in any other field.

23 So she kept fast by the maidens of Bo'az to glean unto the end of barley harvest and of wheat harvest; and dwelt with her mother in law.

CHAPTER III.

By Naomi's instruction Ruth lieth at Boaz's feet.

THEN Na-o'mi her mother in law said unto her, My daughter, [a]shall I not seek [b]rest for thee, that it may be well with thee?

2 And now *is* not Bo'az of our kindred, [c]with whose maidens thou wast? Behold, he winnoweth barley to-night in the threshingfloor.

3 Wash thyself therefore, [d]and anoint thee, and put thy raiment upon thee, and get thee down to the floor: *but* make not thyself known unto the man, until he shall have done eating and drinking.

4 And it shall be when he lieth down, that thou shalt mark the place where he shall lie, and thou shalt go in, and || uncover his feet, and lay thee down; and he will tell thee what thou shalt do.

5 And she said unto her, All that thou sayest unto me I will do.

6 ¶And she went down unto the floor, and did according to all that her mother in law bade her.

7 And when Bo'az had eaten and drunk, and [e]his heart was merry, he went to lie down at the end of the heap of corn: and she came softly, and uncovered his feet, and laid her down.

8 ¶And it came to pass at midnight, that the man was afraid, and ||turned himself: and, behold, a woman lay at his feet.

9 And he said, Who *art* thou? And she answered, I *am* Ruth thine handmaid: [f]spread therefore thy skirt over thine handmaid; for thou *art* ||[g]a near kinsman.

10 And he said, [h]Blessed *be* thou of the LORD, my daughter: *for* thou hast shewed more kindness in the latter end than [i]at the beginning, inasmuch as thou followedst not young men, whether poor or rich.

11 And now, my daughter, fear not; I will do to thee all that thou requirest: for all the †city of my people doth know that thou *art* [k]a virtuous woman.

12 And now it is true that I *am thy* [l]near kinsman: howbeit [m]there is a kinsman nearer than I.

13 Tarry this night, and it shall be in the morning, *that* if he will [n]perform unto thee the part of a kinsman, well; let him do the kinsman's part: but if he will not do the part of a kinsman to thee, then will I do the part of a kinsman to thee, [o]*as* the LORD liveth: lie down until the morning.

14 ¶And she lay at his feet until the morning: and she rose up before one could know another. And he said, [p]Let it not be known that a woman came into the floor.

15 Also he said, Bring the || veil that *thou hast* upon thee, and hold it. And when she held it, he measured six *measures* of barley, and laid *it* on her: and she went into the city.

16 And when she came to her mother in law, she said, Who *art* thou, my daughter? And she told her all that the man had done to her.

17 And she said, These six *measures* of barley gave he me; for he said to me, Go not empty unto thy mother in law.

18 Then said she, [q]Sit still, my daughter, until thou know

B. C. about 1312.

mother in law with whom she had wrought, and said, The man's name with whom I wrought to-day is
20 Bo'az. And Na-o'mi said unto her daughter in law, Blessed be he of the LORD, who hath not left off his kindness to the living and to the dead. And Na-o'mi said unto her, The man is nigh of kin unto us, [1]one
21 of our near kinsmen. And Ruth the Mo'ab-i-tess said, Yea, he said unto me, Thou shalt keep fast by my young men, until they have ended all my harvest.
22 And Na-o'mi said unto Ruth her daughter in law, It is good, my daughter, that thou go out with his maidens, and that they meet thee not in any other field.
23 So she kept fast by the maidens of Bo'az to glean unto the end of barley harvest and of wheat harvest; and she dwelt with her mother in law.

3 And Na-o'mi her mother in law said unto her, My daughter, shall I not seek [2]rest for thee, that it may
2 be well with thee? And now is there not Bo'az our kinsman, with whose maidens thou wast? Behold, he winnoweth barley to-night in the threshing-floor.
3 Wash thyself therefore, and anoint thee, and put thy raiment upon thee, and get thee down to the threshing-floor: but make not thyself known unto the man, until he shall have done eating and drinking.
4 And it shall be, when he lieth down, that thou shalt mark the place where he shall lie, and thou shalt go in, and uncover his feet, and lay thee down; and he
5 will tell thee what thou shalt do. And she said
6 unto her, All that thou [3]sayest I will do. And she went down unto the threshing-floor, and did accord-
7 ing to all that her mother in law bade her. And when Bo'az had eaten and drunk, and his heart was merry, he went to lie down at the end of the heap of corn: and she came softly, and uncovered his
8 feet, and laid her down. And it came to pass at midnight, that the man was [4]afraid, and turned him-
9 self: and, behold, a woman lay at his feet. And he said, Who art thou? And she answered, I am Ruth thine handmaid: spread therefore thy skirt over thine handmaid; for thou art [5]a near kins-
10 man. And he said, Blessed be thou of the LORD, my daughter: thou hast shewed more kindness in the latter end than at the beginning, inasmuch as thou followedst not young men, whether poor or
11 rich. And now, my daughter, fear not; I will do to thee all that thou sayest: for all the [6]city of my people doth know that thou art a virtuous woman.
12 And now it is true that I am a near kinsman: how-
13 beit there is a kinsman nearer than I. Tarry this night, and it shall be in the morning, that if he will perform unto thee the part of a kinsman, well; let him do the kinsman's part: but if he will not do the part of a kinsman to thee, then will I do the part of a kinsman to thee, as the LORD liveth: lie down
14 until the morning. And she lay at his feet until the morning: and she rose up before one could discern another. For he said, Let it not be known
15 that the woman came to the threshing-floor. And he said, Bring the mantle that is upon thee, and hold it; and she held it: and he measured six *measures* of barley, and laid it on her: and [7]he went into the
16 city. And when she came to her mother in law, she said, [8]Who art thou, my daughter? And she told
17 her all that the man had done to her. And she said, These six *measures* of barley gave he me; for he
18 [9]said, Go not empty unto thy mother in law. Then said she, Sit still, my daughter, until thou know

---

[p] ch. 3. 10. 2 Sam. 2. 5. Job 29. 13.
[q] Prov. 17. 17.
[r] ch. 3. 9. & 4. 6.
|| Or, *one that hath right to redeem*: See Lev. 25. 25.
| Or, *fall upon thee*
[a] 1 Cor. 7. 36. 1 Tim. 5. 8.
[b] ch. 1. 9.
[c] ch. 2. 8.
[d] 2 Sam. 14. 2.
| Or, *lift up the clothes that are on his feet.*
[e] Judg. 19. 6, 9, 22. 2 Sam. 13. 28. Esth. 1. 10.
| Or, *took hold on.*
[f] Ezek. 16. 8.
|| Or, *one that hath right to redeem.*
[g] ch. 2. 20. & ver. 12.
[h] ch. 2. 20.
[i] ch. 1. 8.
† Heb. *gate,*
[k] Prov. 12. 4.
[l] ver. 10.
[m] ch. 4. 1.
[n] Deut. 25. 5. ch 4. 5. Matt. 22. 24
[o] Judg. 8. 19. Jer. 4. 2.
[p] Rom. 12. 17. & 14. 16. 1 Cor. 10. 32. 2 Cor. 8. 21. 1 Thess. 5. 22.
|| Or, *sheet,* or *apron.*
[q] Ps. 37. 3, 5.

[1] Or, *one of them that hath the right to redeem for us* See Lev xxv. 25.
[2] Or, *a resting place*
[3] Another reading is, *sayest unto me.*
[4] Or, *startled*
[5] Or, *one that hath the right to redeem* Heb. *goel.*
[6] Heb. *gate.* See ch. iv. 1, 11.
[7] Or, according to some ancient authorities. *she went*
[8] Or, *How hast thou fared*
[9] Another reading is, *said to me.*

how the matter will fall: for the man will not be in rest, until he have finished the thing this day.

CHAPTER IV.

Boaz calleth into judgment the next kinsman.

B. C. about 1312.

THEN went Bo'az up to the gate, and sat him down there: and, behold, [a]the kinsman of whom Bo'az spake came by; unto whom he said, Ho, such a one! turn aside, sit down here. And he turned aside, and sat down.

2 And he took ten men of [b]the elders of the city, and said, Sit ye down here. And they sat down.

3 And he said unto the kinsman, Na-o'mi, that is come again out of the country of Mo'ab, selleth a parcel of land, which *was* our brother E-lim'e-lech's:

4 And †I thought to advertise thee, saying, [c]Buy *it* [d]before the inhabitants, and before the elders of my people. If thou wilt redeem *it*, redeem *it*: but if thou wilt not redeem *it*, *then* tell me, that I may know: [e]for *there is* none to redeem *it* besides thee; and I *am* after thee. And he said, I will redeem *it*.

5 Then said Bo'az, What day thou buyest the field of the hand of Na-o'mi, thou must buy *it* also of Ruth the Mo'ab-i-tess, the wife of the dead, [f]to raise up the name of the dead upon his inheritance.

6 ¶ [g]And the kinsman said, I can not redeem *it* for myself, lest I mar mine own inheritance: redeem thou my right to thyself; for I can not redeem *it*.

7 [h]Now this *was the manner* in former time in Is'ra-el concerning redeeming and concerning changing, for to confirm all things; a man plucked off his shoe, and gave *it* to his neighbour: and this *was* a testimony in Is'ra-el.

8 Therefore the kinsman said unto Bo'az, Buy *it* for thee. So he drew off his shoe.

9 ¶ And Bo'az said unto the elders, and *unto* all the people, Ye *are* witnesses this day, that I have bought all that *was* E-lim'e-lech's, and all that *was* Chil'i-on's and Mah'lon's, of the hand of Na-o'mi.

10 Moreover Ruth the Mo'ab-i-tess, the wife of Mah'lon, have I purchased to be my wife, to raise up the name of the dead upon his inheritance, [i]that the name of the dead be not cut off from among his brethren, and from the gate of his place: ye *are* witnesses this day.

11 And all the people that *were* in the gate, and the elders, said, *We are* witnesses. [k]The LORD make the woman that is come into thine house like Ra'chel and like Le'ah, which two did [l]build the house of Is'ra-el: and ‖ do thou worthily in [m]Eph'ra-tah and †be famous in Beth'-le-hem:

12 And let thy house be like the house of Pha'rez, [n]whom Ta'mar bare unto Ju'dah, of [o]the seed which the LORD shall give thee of this young woman.

13 ¶ So Bo'az [p]took Ruth, and she was his wife: and when he went in unto her, [q]the LORD gave her conception, and she bare a son.

14 And [r]the women said unto Na-o'mi, Blessed *be* the LORD, which hath not †left thee this day without a ‖ kinsman, that his name may be famous in Is'ra-el.

15 And he shall be unto thee a restorer of *thy* life, and †a nourisher of †thine old age: for thy daughter in law, which loveth thee, which is [s]better to thee than seven sons, hath borne him.

16 And Na-o'mi took the child, and laid it in her bosom, and became nurse unto it.

17 [t]And the women her neighbours gave it a name, saying, There is a son born to Na-o'mi; and they called his name O'bed: he *is* the father of Jes'se, the father of Da'vid.

18 ¶ Now these *are* the generations of Pha'rez: [u]Pha'rez begat Hez'ron,

19 And Hez'ron begat Ram, and Ram begat Am-min'a-dab,

20 And Am-min'a-dab begat [x]Nah'shon, and Nah'shon begat [y]‖ Sal'mon,

21 And Sal'mon begat Bo'az, and Bo'az begat O'bed,

22 And O'bed begat Jes'se, and Jes'se begat [z]Da'vid.

how the matter will fall: for the man will not rest, until he have finished the thing this day.

B. C. about 1312.

4 Now Bo'az went up to the gate, and sat him down there: and, behold, the [1]near kinsman of whom Bo'az spake came by; unto whom he said, Ho, such a one! turn aside, sit down here. And he turned
2 aside, and sat down. And he took ten men of the elders of the city, and said, Sit ye down here. And
3 they sat down. And he said unto the near kinsman, Na-o'mi, that is come again out of the country of Mo'ab, selleth the parcel of land, which was our
4 brother E-lim'e-lech's: and I thought to [2]disclose it unto thee saying, Buy it before them that sit here, and before the elders of my people. If thou wilt redeem it, redeem it: but if [3]thou wilt not redeem it, then tell me, that I may know: for there is none to redeem it beside thee; and I am after thee. And
5 he said, I will redeem it. Then said Bo'az, What day thou buyest the field of the hand of Na-o'mi, thou must buy it also of Ruth the Mo'ab-i-tess, the wife of the dead, to raise up the name of the dead
6 upon his inheritance. And the near kinsman said, I can not redeem it for myself, lest I mar mine own inheritance: take thou my right of redemption on
7 thee; for I can not redeem it. Now this was *the custom* in former time in Is'ra-el concerning redeeming and concerning exchanging, for to confirm all things; a man drew off his shoe, and gave it to his neighbour: and this was the *manner of* attestation
8 in Is'ra-el. So the near kinsman said unto Bo'az,
9 Buy it for thyself. And he drew off his shoe. And Bo'az said unto the elders, and unto all the people, Ye are witnesses this day, that I have bought all that was E-lim'e-lech's, and all that was Chil'i-on's and
10 Mah'lon's, of the hand of Na-o'mi. Moreover Ruth the Mo'ab-i-tess, the wife of Mah'lon, have I purchased to be my wife, to raise up the name of the dead upon his inheritance, that the name of the dead be not cut off from among his brethren, and from the gate of
11 his place: ye are witnesses this day. And all the people that were in the gate, and the elders, said, We are witnesses. The LORD make the woman that is come into thine house like Ra'chel, and like Le'ah, which two did build the house of Is'ra-el: and [4]do thou worthily in Eph'ra-thah, and be famous in
12 Beth'-le-hem: and let thy house be like the house of Pe'rez, whom Ta'mar bare unto Ju'dah, of the seed which the LORD shall give thee of this young woman.
13 So Bo'az took Ruth, and she became his wife; and he went in unto her, and the LORD gave her concep-
14 tion, and she bare a son. And the women said unto Na-o'mi, Blessed be the LORD, which hath not left thee this day without a near kinsman, and let his
15 name be famous in Is'ra-el. And he shall be unto thee a restorer of life, and a nourisher of thine old age: for thy daughter in law, which loveth thee, which is better to thee than seven sons, hath borne
16 him. And Na-o'mi took the child, and laid it in her
17 bosom, and became nurse unto it. And the women her neighbours gave it a name, saying, There is a son born to Na-o'mi; and they called his name O'bed: he is the father of [5]Jes'se, the father of Da'vid.
18 Now these are the generations of Pe'rez:
19 Pe'rez begat Hez'ron; and Hez'ron begat Ram, and
20 Ram begat Am-min'a-dab; and Am-min'a-dab begat
21 Nah'shon, and Nah'shon begat [6]Sal'mon; and Sal'mon
22 begat Bo'az, and Bo'az begat O'bed; and O'bed begat Jes'se, and Jes'se begat Da'vid.

[a] ch. 3. 12.
[b] 1 Kings 21. 8. Prov. 31. 23
† Heb. *I said I will reveal in thine ear.*
[c] Jer. 32. 7. 8.
[d] Gen. 23. 18.
[e] Lev. 25. 25.
[f] Gen. 38. 8. Deut. 25. 5, 6. ch. 3. 13. Matt. 22. 24.
[g] ch. 3. 12, 13.
[h] Deut. 25. 7. 9.
[i] Deut. 25. 6.
[k] Ps. 127. 3. & 128. 3.
[l] Deut. 25. 9.
‖ Or, *get thee riches* or, *power.*
[m] Gen. 35. 16, 19.
† Heb. *proclaim thy name.*
[n] Gen. 38. 29. 1 Chron. 2. 4. Matt. 1. 3.
[o] 1 Sam. 2. 20.
[p] ch. 3. 11.
[q] Gen. 29. 31. & 33. 5.
[r] Luke 1. 58. Rom. 12. 15
† Heb. *caused to cease unto thee.*
‖ Or, *redeemer.*
† Heb. *to nourish.* Gen. 45. 11. Ps. 55. 22.
† Heb. *thy gray hairs*
[s] 1 Sam 1. 8.
[t] Luke 1. 58, 59.
[u] 1 Chron. 2. 4, &c. Matt. 1. 3.
[x] Num. 1. 7.
[y] Matt. 1. 4, &c.
‖ Or, *Salmah.*
[z] 1 Chron. 2. 15. Matt. 1. 6.

[1] See ch. ii. 20.
[2] Heb. *uncover thine ear.*
[3] So many ancient authorities. The printed Hebrew text has, *he will.*
[4] Or, *get thee wealth* or *power*
[5] Heb. *Ishai*
[6] Heb. *Salmah*

B. C. about 1171.

THE FIRST BOOK OF SAMUEL,

OTHERWISE CALLED,

THE FIRST BOOK OF THE KINGS.

CHAPTER I.

Hannah, having borne Samuel, presenteth him to the LORD.

NOW there was a certain man of Ra-ma-tha'im-zo'phim, of mount E'phra-im, and his name *was* [a]El'ka-nah, the son of Jer'o-ham, the son of E-li'hu, the son of To'hu, the son of Zuph, [b]an Eph'rath-ite:

2 And he had two wives; the name of the one *was* Han'nah, and the name of the other Pe-nin'nah: and Pe-nin'nah had children, but Han'nah had no children.

3 And this man went up out of his city [c]†yearly, [d]to worship and to sacrifice unto the LORD of hosts in [e]Shi'loh. And the two sons of E'li, Hoph'ni and Phin'e-has, the priests of the LORD, *were* there.

4 ¶ And when the time was that El'ka-nah [f]offered, he gave to Pe-nin'nah his wife, and to all her sons and her daughters, portions.

5 But unto Han'nah he gave ‖a worthy portion; for he loved Han'nah: [g]but the LORD had shut up her womb.

6 And her adversary also †[h]provoked her sore, for to make her fret, because the LORD had shut up her womb.

7 And *as* he did so year by year, ‖†when she went up to the house of the LORD, so she provoked her; therefore she wept, and did not eat.

8 Then said El'ka-nah her husband to her, Han'nah, why weepest thou? and why eatest thou not? and why is thy heart grieved? *am* not I [i]better to thee than ten sons?

9 ¶ So Han'nah rose up after they had eaten in Shi'loh, and after they had drunk. Now E'li the priest sat upon a seat by a post of [k]the temple of the LORD.

10 [l]And she *was* †in bitterness of soul, and prayed unto the LORD, and wept sore.

11 And she [m]vowed a vow, and said, O LORD of hosts, if thou wilt indeed [n]look on the affliction of thine handmaid, and [o]remember me, and not forget thine handmaid, but wilt give unto thine handmaid †a man child, then I will give him unto the LORD all the days of his life, and [p]there shall no razor come upon his head.

12 And it came to pass, as she †continued praying before the LORD, that E'li marked her mouth.

13 Now Han'nah, she spake in her heart; only her lips moved, but her voice was not heard: therefore E'li thought she had been drunken.

14 And E'li said unto her, How long wilt thou be drunken? put away thy wine from thee.

15 And Han'nah answered and said, No, my lord, I *am* a woman †of a sorrowful spirit: I have drunk neither wine nor strong drink, but have [q]poured out my soul before the LORD.

16 Count not thine handmaid for a daughter of [r]Be'li-al: for out of the abundance of my ‖complaint and grief have I spoken hitherto.

17 Then E'li answered and said, [s]Go in peace: and [t]the God of Is'ra-el grant *thee* thy petition that thou hast asked of him.

18 And she said, [u]Let thine handmaid find grace in thy sight. So the woman [x]went her way, and did eat, and her countenance was no more *sad*.

19 ¶ And they rose up in the morning early, and worshipped before the LORD, and returned, and came to their house to Ra'mah: and El'ka-nah [y]knew Han'nah his wife; and [z]the LORD remembered her.

[a] 1 Chron. 6. 27, 34.
[b] Ruth 1. 2.
[c] Ex. 23.14. Deut. 16. 16. Luke 2.41.
† Heb. *from year to year.*
[d] Deut. 12. 5, 6, 7.
[e] Josh.18.1.
[f] Deut. 12. 17, 18. & 16. 11.
‖ Or, *a double portion.*
[g] Gen. 30.2.
† Heb. *angered her.*
[h] Job 24.21.
‖ Or, *from the time that she, &c.*
† Heb. *from her going up.*
[i] Ruth 4. 15.
[k] ch. 3. 3.
[l] Job 7. 11. & 10. 1.
† Heb. *bitter of soul,* 2 Sam. 17. 8.
[m] Gen. 28. 20. Num. 30.3 Judg. 11. 30.
[n] Gen. 29. 32. Ex. 4. 31. 2 Sam. 16. 12. Ps. 25. 18.
[o] Gen. 8. 1. & 30. 22.
† Heb. *seed of men.*
[p] Num. 6.5. Judg. 13.5.
† Heb. *multiplied to pray.*
† Heb. *hard of spirit.*
[q] Ps. 62. 8. & 142. 2.
[r] Deut. 13. 13.
‖ Or, *meditation*
[s] Judg. 18. 6. Mark 5.34. Luke 7. 50. & 8. 48.
[t] Ps. 20. 4, 5.
[u] Gen. 33. 15. Ruth 2.13.
[x] Eccl. 9. 7.
[y] Gen. 4. 1.
[z] Gen. 30. 22.

B. C. about 1171.

THE FIRST BOOK OF SAMUEL.

1 Now there was a certain man of Ra-ma-tha'im-zo'phim, of the hill country of E'phra-im, and his name was El'ka-nah, the son of Jer'o-ham, the son of E-li'hu, the son of To'hu, the son of Zuph, an E'phra-im-ite:
2 and he had two wives; the name of the one was Han'nah, and the name of the other Pe-nin'nah: and Pe-nin'nah had children, but Han'nah had no chil-
3 dren. And this man went up out of his city from year to year to worship and to sacrifice unto the LORD of hosts in Shi'loh. And the two sons of E'li, Hoph'ni and Phin'e-has, priests unto the LORD, were
4 there. And when the day came that El'ka-nah sacrificed, he gave to Pe-nin'nah his wife, and to all her
5 sons and her daughters, portions: but unto Han'nah he gave [1]a double portion: for he loved Han'nah,
6 but the LORD had shut up her womb. And her rival provoked her sore, for to make her fret, because
7 the LORD had shut up her womb. And *as* he did so year by year, when she went up to the house of the LORD, so she provoked her; therefore she wept,
8 and did not eat. And El'ka-nah her husband said unto her, Han'nah, why weepest thou? and why eatest thou not? and why is thy heart grieved? am
9 not I better to thee than ten sons? So Han'nah rose up after they had eaten at Shi'loh, and after they had drunk. Now E'li the priest sat upon his seat by
10 the door post of the temple of the LORD. And she was in bitterness of soul, and prayed unto the LORD,
11 and wept sore. And she vowed a vow, and said, O LORD of hosts, if thou wilt indeed look on the affliction of thine handmaid, and remember me, and not forget thine handmaid, but will give unto thine handmaid [2]a man child, then I will give him unto the LORD all the days of his life, and there shall no
12 razor come upon his head. And it came to pass, as she continued praying before the LORD, that E'li
13 marked her mouth. Now Han'nah, she spake in her heart; only her lips moved, but her voice was not heard: therefore E'li thought she had been drunken.
14 And E'li said unto her, How long wilt thou be
15 drunken? put away thy wine from thee. And Han'nah answered and said, No, my lord, I am a woman of a sorrowful spirit: I have drunk neither wine nor strong drink, but I poured out my soul before the
16 LORD. Count not thine handmaid for [3]a daughter of [4]Be'li-al: for out of the abundance of my complaint and my provocation have I spoken hitherto.
17 Then E'li answered and said, Go in peace: and the God of Is'ra-el grant thy petition that thou hast
18 asked of him. And she said, Let thy servant find grace in thy sight. So the woman went her way, and did eat, and her countenance was no more
19 *sad*. And they rose up in the morning early, and worshipped before the LORD, and returned, and came to their house to Ra'mah: and El'ka-nah knew Han'nah his wife; and the LORD remembered her.

[1] The Sept. reads, *a single portion, because she had no child; howbeit Elkanah loved, &c.*
[2] Heb. *seed of men.*
[3] Or, *a wicked woman*
[4] That is *worthlessness.*

20 Wherefore it came to pass, †when the time was come about after Han'nah had conceived, that she bare a son, and called his name ||Sam'uel, *saying*, Because I have asked him of the LORD.

21 And the man El'ka-nah, and all his house, [a]went up to offer unto the LORD the yearly sacrifice, and his vow.

22 But Han'nah went not up; for she said unto her husband, *I will not go up* until the child be weaned, and *then* I will [b]bring him, that he may appear before the LORD, and there [c]abide [d]for ever.

23 And [e]El'ka-nah her husband said unto her, Do what seemeth thee good; tarry until thou have weaned him; [f]only the LORD establish his word. So the woman abode, and gave her son suck until she weaned him.

24 ¶And when she had weaned him, she [g]took him up with her, with three bullocks, and one ephah of flour, and a bottle of wine, and brought him unto [h]the house of the LORD in Shi'loh: and the child *was* young.

25 And they slew a bullock, and [i]brought the child to E'li.

26 And she said, O my lord, [k]*as* thy soul liveth, my lord, I *am* the woman that stood by thee here, praying unto the LORD.

27 [l]For this child I prayed; and the LORD hath given me my petition which I asked of him:

28 [m]Therefore also I have ||lent him to the LORD; as long as he liveth ||he shall be lent to the LORD. And he [n]worshipped the LORD there.

CHAPTER II.

Hannah's song of thankfulness—The sin of Eli's sons.

AND Han'nah [a]prayed, and said, [b]My heart rejoiceth in the LORD, [c]mine horn is exalted in the LORD; my mouth is enlarged over mine enemies; because I [d]rejoice in thy salvation.

2 [e]*There is* none holy as the LORD: for *there is* [f]none besides thee: neither *is there* any rock like our God.

3 Talk no more so exceeding proudly; [g]let *not* †arrogancy come out of your mouth: for the LORD *is* a God of knowledge, and by him actions are weighed.

4 [h]The bows of the mighty men *are* broken, and they that stumbled are girded with strength.

5 [i]*They that were* full have hired out themselves for bread; and *they that were* hungry ceased: so that [k]the barren hath borne seven; and [l]she that hath many children is waxed feeble.

6 [m]The LORD killeth, and maketh alive: he bringeth down to the grave, and bringeth up.

7 The LORD [n]maketh poor, and maketh rich: [o]he bringeth low, and lifteth up.

8 [p]He raiseth up the poor out of the dust, *and* lifteth up the beggar from the dunghill, [q]to set *them* among princes, and to make them inherit the throne of glory: for [r]the pillars of the earth *are* the LORD'S, and he hath set the world upon them.

9 [s]He will keep the feet of his saints, and the wicked shall be silent in darkness; for by strength shall no man prevail.

10 The adversaries of the LORD shall be [t]broken to pieces; [u]out of heaven shall he thunder upon them: [x]the LORD shall judge the ends of the earth; and he shall give strength unto his king, and [y]exalt the horn of his anointed.

11 And El'ka-nah went to Ra'mah to his house. [z]And the child did minister unto the LORD before E'li the priest.

20 And it came to pass, when the time was come about, that Han'nah conceived, and bare a son; and she called his name Sam'u-el, *saying*, Because I have asked
21 him of the LORD. And the man El'ka-nah, and all his house, went up to offer unto the LORD the yearly
22 sacrifice, and his vow. But Han'nah went not up; for she said unto her husband, *I will not go up* until the child be weaned, and then I will bring him, that he may appear before the LORD, and there abide for
23 ever. And El'ka-nah her husband said unto her, Do what seemeth thee good; tarry until thou have weaned him; only the LORD establish his word. So the woman tarried and gave her son suck, until she
24 weaned him. And when she had weaned him, she took him up with her, with [1]three bullocks, and one ephah of meal, and a [2]bottle of wine, and brought him unto the house of the LORD in Shi'loh: and the child
25 was young. And they slew the bullock, and brought
26 the child to E'li. And she said, Oh my lord, as thy soul liveth, my lord, I am the woman that stood by
27 thee here, praying unto the LORD. For this child I prayed; and the LORD hath given me my peti-
28 tion which I asked of him: therefore I also have [3]granted him to the LORD; as long as he liveth he is granted to the LORD. And [4]he worshipped the LORD there.

2 And Han'nah prayed, and said:
My heart exulteth in the LORD,
Mine horn is exalted in the LORD:
My mouth is enlarged over mine enemies;
Because I rejoice in thy salvation.
2 There is none holy as the LORD;
For there is none beside thee:
Neither is there any rock like our God.
3 Talk no more so exceeding proudly;
Let not arrogancy come out of your mouth:
For the LORD is a God of knowledge,
[5]And by him actions are weighed.
4 The bows of the mighty men are broken,
And they that stumbled are girded with strength.
5 They that were full have hired out themselves for bread;
And they that were hungry [6]have ceased:
Yea, the barren hath borne seven;
And she that hath many children languisheth.
6 The LORD killeth, and maketh alive:
He bringeth down to [7]the grave, and bringeth up.
7 The LORD maketh poor, and maketh rich:
He bringeth low, he also lifteth up.
8 He raiseth up the poor out of the dust,
He lifteth up the needy from the dunghill,
To make them sit with princes,
And inherit the throne of glory:
For the pillars of the earth are the LORD'S,
And he hath set the world upon them.
9 He will keep the feet of his [8]holy ones,
But the wicked shall be put to silence in darkness;
For by strength shall no man prevail.
10 They that strive with the LORD shall be broken to pieces;
Against them shall be thunder in heaven:
The LORD shall judge the ends of the earth;
And he shall give strength unto his king,
And exalt the horn of his anointed.
11 And El'ka-nah went to Ra'mah to his house. And the child did minister unto the LORD before E'li the priest.

B. C. about 1171.

[1] The Sept. and Syriac have, *a bullock of three years old.*
[2] Or, *skin*
[3] Or, *lent*
[4] According to several ancient authorities, *they.*
[5] According to another reading, *Though actions be not weighed.*
[6] Or, *have rest*
[7] Heb. *Sheol.*
[8] Or, *godly ones* Another reading is, *holy one.*

B. C. about 1171. Heb. *in evolution of days.* That is, *asked of God.* ver. 3. Luke 2. 2. ver. 11. 18. & ch. 2. 11, 18. & 3. Ex. 21. 6. Num. 30. 2 Sam. 7. 25. Deut. 12. 5, 6, 11. Josh. 18. 1. Luke 2. 22. Gen. 42. 38. 2 Kings 2. 2, 4, 6. about 1163. Matt. 7. 7. ver. 11, 22. Or, *returned him whom I have obtained by petition, to be* LORD. Or, *he whom I have obtained by petition shall be returned.* Gen. 24. 26, 52. Phil. 4. 6. See Luke 1. 46, &c. Ps. 92. 10. & 112. 9. Ps. 9. 14. & 13. 5. & 20. 5. & 35. 9. Ex. 15. 11. Deut. 3. 24. & 32. 4. Ps. 86. 8. & 89. 6. 8. Deut. 4. 35. 1 Sam. 22. 32. Ps. 94. 4. Mal. 3. 13. Jude 15. †Heb. *hard.* Ps. 37. 15, 17. & 76. 3. Ps. 34. 10. Luke 1. 53. Ps. 113. 9. Isa. 54. 1. Jer. 15. 9. Deut. 32. 39. Job. 5. 18. Hos. 6. 1. Job 1. 21. Ps. 75. 7. Ps. 113. 7, 8. Dan. 4. 17. Luke 1. 52. Job 36. 7. Job 38. 4, 5, 6. Ps. 24. 2. & 102. 25. & 104. 5. Heb. 1. 3. Ps. 91. 11. & 121. 3. Ps. 2. 9. 1 Sam. 2. 10. Ps. 18. 13. Ps. 96. 13. & 98. 9. Ps. 89. 24. 1 Sam. 2. 18. ch. 3. 1.

B. C. about 1165.

12 ¶Now the sons of E'li *were* [a]sons of Be'li-al; [b]they knew not the LORD.

13 And the priest's custom with the people *was, that,* when any man offered sacrifice, the priest's servant came, while the flesh was in seething, with a fleshhook of three teeth in his hand;

14 And he struck *it* into the pan, or kettle, or caldron, or pot; all that the fleshhook brought up the priest took for himself. So they did in Shi'loh unto all the Is'ra-el-ites that came thither.

15 Also before they [c]burnt the fat, the priest's servant came, and said to the man that sacrificed, Give flesh to roast for the priest; for he will not have sodden flesh of thee, but raw.

16 And *if* any man said unto him, Let them not fail to burn the fat †presently, and *then* take *as much* as thy soul desireth; then he would answer him, *Nay;* but thou shalt give *it me* now: and if not, I will take *it* by force.

17 Wherefore the sin of the young men was very great [d]before the LORD: for men [e]abhorred the offering of the LORD.

18 ¶[f]But Sam'u-el ministered before the LORD, *being* a child, [g]girded with a linen ephod.

19 Moreover his mother made him a little coat, and brought *it* to him from year to year, when she [h]came up with her husband, to offer the yearly sacrifice.

20 ¶And E'li [k]blessed El'ka-nah and his wife, and said, The LORD give thee seed of this woman for the ‖loan which is [l]lent to the LORD. And they went unto their own home.

21 And the LORD [m]visited Han'nah, so that she conceived, and bare three sons and two daughters. And the child Sam'u-el [n]grew before the LORD.

22 ¶Now E'li was very old, and heard all that his sons did unto all Is'ra-el; and how they lay with [o]the women that †assembled *at* the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

23 And he said unto them, Why do ye such things? for ‖I hear of your evil dealings by all this people.

24 Nay, my sons; for *it is* no good report that I hear: ye make the LORD'S people ‖to transgress.

25 If one man sin against another, the judge shall judge him: but if a man [p]sin against the LORD, who shall entreat for him? Notwithstanding, they hearkened not unto the voice of their father, [q]because the LORD would slay them.

26 And the child Sam'u-el [r]grew on, and was [s]in favour both with the LORD, and also with men.

27 ¶[t]And there came a man of God unto E'li, and said unto him, Thus saith the LORD, [u]Did I plainly appear unto the house of thy father, when they were in E'gypt in Pha'raoh's house?

28 And did I [z]choose him out of all the tribes of Is'ra-el *to be* my priest, to offer upon mine altar, to burn incense, to wear an ephod before me? and [y]did I give unto the house of thy father all the offerings made by fire of the children of Is'ra-el.

29 Wherefore [z]kick ye at my sacrifice and at mine offering, which I have commanded *in my* [a]habitation; and honourest thy sons above me, to make yourselves fat with the chiefest of all the offerings of Is'ra-el my people?

30 Wherefore the LORD God of Is'ra-el saith, [b]I said indeed *that* thy house, and the house of thy father, should walk before me for ever: but now the LORD saith, [c]Be it far from me; for them that honour me [d]I will honour, and [e]they that despise me shall be lightly esteemed.

31 Behold, [f]the days come, that I will cut off thine arm, and the arm of thy father's house, that there shall not be an old man in thine house.

32 And thou shalt see ‖an enemy *in my* habitation, in all *the wealth* which *God* shall give Is'ra-el: and there shall not be [g]an old man in thine house for ever.

33 And the man of thine, *whom* I shall not cut off from

[a]Deut. 13. 13.
[b]Judg. 2. 10. Jer. 22. 16. Rom. 1. 28.
[c]Lev. 3. 3, 4, 5, 16.
†Heb. *as on the day.*
[d]Gen. 6. 11.
[e]Mal. 2. 8.
[f]ver. 11.
[g]Ex. 28. 4. 2 Sam. 6. 14.
[h]ch. 1. 3.
[k]Gen. 14. 19.
‖Or, *petition which she asked, &c.*
[l]ch. 1. 28.
[m]Gen. 21. 1.
[n]ver. 26. ch. 3. 19. Judg. 13. 24. Luke 1. 80. & 2. 40.
[o]See Ex. 38. 8.
†Heb. *assembled by troops.*
‖Or, *I hear evil words of you.*
‖Or, *to cry out.*
[p]Num. 15. 30.
[q]Josh. 11. 20. Prov. 15. 10
[r]ver. 21.
[s]Prov. 3. 4. Luke 2. 52. Acts 2. 47. Rom. 14. 18
[t]1 Kings 13. 1.
[u]Ex. 4. 14, 27.
[z]Ex. 28. 1, 4. Num. 16. 5. & 18. 1, 7.
[y]Lev. 2. 3, 10. & 6. 16. & 7. 7, 8, 34, 35. & 10. 14, 15. Num. 5. 9, 10. & 18. 8—19.
[z]Deut. 32. 15.
[a]Deut. 12. 5, 6.
[b]Ex. 29. 9.
[c]Jer. 18. 9, 10.
[d]Ps. 18. 20. & 91. 14.
[e]Mal. 2. 9.
[f]1 Kings 2. 27. Ezek. 44. 10. See ch. 4. 11, 18, 20. & 14. 3. & 22. 18, &c.
‖Or, *the affliction of the tabernacle, for all the wealth which God would have given Israel.*
[g]See Zech. 8. 4.

12 Now the sons of E'li were [1]sons of [2]Be'li-al; [3]they
13 knew not the LORD. And the custom of the priests with the people was, that, when any man offered sacrifice, the priest's servant came, while the flesh was in seething, with a fleshhook of three teeth in
14 his hand; and he struck it into the pan, or kettle, or caldron, or pot; all that the fleshhook brought up the priest took [4]therewith. So they did in Shi'loh
15 unto all the Is'ra-el-ites that came thither. Yea, before they burnt the fat, the priest's servant came, and said to the man that sacrificed, Give flesh to roast for the priest; for he will not have sodden flesh
16 of thee, but raw. And if the man said unto him, They will surely burn the fat [5]presently, and then take as much as thy soul desireth; then [6]he would say, Nay, but thou shalt give it me now: and if not,
17 I will take it by force. And the sin of the young men was very great before the LORD: for [7]men abhorred the offering of the LORD.

18 But Sam'u-el ministered before the LORD, being a
19 child, girded with a linen ephod. Moreover his mother made him a little robe, and brought it to him from year to year, when she came up with her
20 husband to offer the yearly sacrifice. And E'li blessed El'ka-nah and his wife, and said, The LORD give thee seed of this woman [8]for the loan which was lent to the LORD. And they went unto their
21 own home. [9]And the LORD visited Han'nah, and she conceived, and bare three sons and two daughters. And the child Sam'u-el grew before the LORD.

22 Now E'li was very old; and he heard all that his sons did unto all Is'ra-el, and how that they lay with the women that [10]did service at the door of the tent
23 of meeting. And he said unto them, Why do ye such things? for I hear of your evil dealings from
24 all this people. Nay, my sons; for it is no good report [11]that I hear: ye make the LORD'S people to
25 transgress. If one man sin against another, [12]God shall judge him: but if a man sin against the LORD, who shall intreat for him? Notwithstanding they hearkened not unto the voice of their father, because
26 the LORD would slay them. And the child Sam'u-el grew on, and was in favour both with the LORD, and also with men.

27 And there came a man of God unto E'li, and said unto him, Thus saith the LORD, Did I reveal myself unto the house of thy father, when they were in
28 E'gypt [13]*in bondage* to Pha'raoh's house? [14]And did I choose him out of all the tribes of Is'ra-el to be my priest, to [15]go up unto mine altar, to burn incense, to wear an ephod before me? [16]and did I give unto the house of thy father all the offerings of the chil-
29 dren of Is'ra-el made by fire? Wherefore [17]kick ye at my sacrifice and at mine offering, which I have commanded in *my* habitation; and honourest thy sons above me, to make yourselves fat with the chiefest
30 of all the offerings of Is'ra-el my people? Therefore the LORD, the God of Is'ra-el, saith, I said indeed that thy house, and the house of thy father, should walk before me for ever: but now the LORD saith, Be it far from me; for them that honour me I will honour, and they that despise me shall be lightly
31 esteemed. Behold, the days come, that I will cut off thine arm, and the arm of thy father's house, that
32 there shall not be an old man in thine house. And thou shalt behold [18]the affliction of *my* habitation, in all the wealth which *God* shall give Is'ra-el: and there shall not be an old man in thine house for ever.
33 [19]And the man of thine, *whom* I shall not cut off from

B. C. about 1165.

[1]Or, *wicked men*
[2]That is, *worthlessness.*
[3]Or, *they knew not the* LORD, *nor the due of the priests from the people. When any man &c.*
[4]Some ancient authorities read, *for himself.*
[5]Or, *first*
[6]Another reading is, *he would say unto him, Thou &c.*
[7]Or, *the men despised*
[8]Or, *for the petition which was asked for the* LORD
[9]The Heb. has, *For.*
[10]See Ex. xxxviii 8.
[11]Or, *which I hear the* LORD'S *people do spread abroad*
[12]Or, *the judge*
[13]Or, *in Pharaoh's house*
[14]Or, *And I chose*
[15]Or, *offer upon*
[16]Or, *and gave*
[17]Or, *trample ye upon . . . and upon*
[18]Or, *an adversary in my habitation*
[19]Or, *Yet will I not cut off every man of thine from mine altar, to consume, &c.*

mine altar, *shall be* to consume thine eyes, and to grieve thine heart: and all the increase of thine house shall die †in the flower of their age.

34 And this *shall be* [h]a sign unto thee, that shall come upon thy two sons, on Hoph'ni and Phin'e-has; [i]in one day they shall die both of them.

35 And [k]I will raise me up a faithful priest, *that* shall do according to *that* which *is* in mine heart and in my mind: and [l]I will build him a sure house; and he shall walk before [m]mine anointed for ever.

36 [n]And it shall come to pass, *that* every one that is left in thine house shall come *and* crouch to him for a piece of silver and a morsel of bread, and shall say, †Put me, I pray thee, into ‖ one of the priests' offices, that I may eat a piece of bread.

CHAPTER III.

How the word of the Lord was first revealed to Samuel.

AND [a]the child Sam'u-el ministered unto the LORD before E'li. And [b]the word of the LORD was precious in those days; *there was* no open vision.

2 And it came to pass at that time, when E'li *was* laid down in his place, [c]and his eyes began to wax dim, *that* he could not see;

3 And ere [d]the lamp of God went out [e]in the temple of the LORD, where the ark of God *was*, and Sam'u-el was laid down *to sleep;*

4 That the LORD called Sam'u-el: and he answered, Here *am* I.

5 And he ran unto E'li, and said, Here *am* I; for thou calledst me. And he said, I called not; lie down again. And he went and lay down.

6 And the LORD called yet again, Sam'u-el. And Sam'u-el arose and went to E'li, and said, Here *am* I; for thou didst call me. And he answered, I called not, my son; lie down again.

7 ‖ Now Sam'u-el [f]did not yet know the LORD, neither was the word of the LORD yet revealed unto him.

8 And the LORD called Sam'u-el again the third time. And he arose and went to E'li, and said, Here *am* I; for thou didst call me. And E'li perceived that the LORD had called the child.

9 Therefore E'li said unto Sam'u-el, Go, lie down: and it shall be, if he call thee, that thou shalt say, Speak, LORD; for thy servant heareth. So Sam'u-el went and lay down in his place.

10 And the LORD came, and stood, and called as at other times, Sam'u-el, Sam'u-el. Then Sam'u-el answered, Speak; for thy servant heareth.

11 ¶ And the LORD said to Sam'u-el, Behold, I will do a thing in Is'ra-el, [g]at which both the ears of every one that heareth it shall tingle.

12 In that day I will perform against E'li [h]all *things* which I have spoken concerning his house: †when I begin, I will also make an end.

13 ‖ [i]For I have told him that I will [k]judge his house for ever for the iniquity which he knoweth; because [l]his sons made themselves ‖ vile, and he †[m]restrained them not.

14 And therefore I have sworn unto the house of E'li, that the iniquity of E'li's house [n]shall not be purged with sacrifice nor offering for ever.

15 ¶ And Sam'u-el lay until the morning, and opened the doors of the house of the LORD. And Sam'u-el feared to shew E'li the vision.

16 Then E'li called Sam'u-el, and said, Sam'u-el, my son. And he answered, Here *am* I.

17 And he said, What *is* the thing that *the LORD* hath said unto thee? I pray thee hide *it* not from me: [o]God do so to thee, and †more also, if thou hide *any* ‖ thing from me of all the things that he said unto thee.

18 And Sam'u-el told him †every whit, and hid nothing from him. And he said, [p]It *is* the LORD: let him do what seemeth him good.

19 ¶ And Sam'u-el [q]grew, and [r]the LORD was with him, [s]and did let none of his words fall to the ground.

mine altar, *shall be* to consume thine eyes, and to grieve thine heart: and all the increase of thine
34 house shall die [1]in the flower of their age. And this shall be the sign unto thee, that shall come upon thy two sons, on Hoph'ni and Phin'e-has; in
35 one day they shall die both of them. And I will raise me up a faithful priest, that shall do according to that which is in mine heart and in my mind: and I will build him a sure house; and he shall
36 walk before mine anointed for ever. And it shall come to pass, that every one that is left in thine house shall come and bow down to him for a piece of silver and a loaf of bread, and shall say, Put me, I pray thee, into one of the priests' offices, that I may eat a morsel of bread.

3 And the child Sam'u-el ministered unto the LORD before E'li. And the word of the LORD was [2]precious in those days; there was no [3]open vision.
2 And it came to pass at that time, when E'li was laid down in his place, (now his eyes had begun to wax
3 dim, that he could not see,) and the lamp of God was not yet gone out, and Sam'u-el was laid down *to sleep,* in the temple of the LORD, where the ark of
4 God was; that the LORD called Sam'u-el: and he
5 said, Here am I. And he ran unto E'li, and said, Here am I; for thou calledst me. And he said, I called not; lie down again. And he went and lay
6 down. And the LORD called yet again, Sam'u-el. And Sam'u-el arose and went to E'li, and said, Here am I; for thou calledst me. And he answered, I
7 called not, my son; lie down again. Now Sam'u-el did not yet know the LORD, neither was the word of
8 the LORD yet revealed unto him. And the LORD called Sam'u-el again the third time. And he arose and went to E'li, and said, Here am I; for thou calledst me. And E'li perceived that the LORD had
9 called the child. Therefore E'li said unto Sam'u-el, Go, lie down: and it shall be, if he call thee, that thou shalt say, Speak, LORD; for thy servant heareth.
10 So Sam'u-el went and lay down in his place. And the LORD came, and stood, and called as at other times, Sam'u-el, Sam'u-el. Then Sam'u-el said, Speak;
11 for thy servant heareth. And the LORD said to Sam'u-el, Behold, I will do a thing in Is'ra-el, at which both the ears of every one that heareth it shall tin-
12 gle. In that day I will perform against E'li all that I have spoken concerning his house, from the begin-
13 ning even unto the end. For I have told him that I will judge his house for ever, for the iniquity which he knew, because his sons [4]did bring a curse upon
14 themselves, and he restrained them not. And therefore I have sworn unto the house of E'li, that the iniquity of E'li's house shall not be [5]purged with
15 sacrifice nor offering for ever. And Sam'u-el lay until the morning, and opened the doors of the house of the LORD. And Sam'u-el feared to shew
16 E'li the vision. Then E'li called Sam'u-el, and said,
17 Sam'u-el, my son. And he said, Here am I. And he said, What is the thing that *the LORD* hath spoken unto thee? I pray thee hide it not from me: God do so to thee, and more also, if thou hide any thing from me of all the things that
18 he spake unto thee. And Sam'u-el told him every whit, and hid nothing from him. And he said, It is the LORD: let him do what seemeth him good.
19 And Sam'u-el grew, and the LORD was with him, and did let none of his words fall to the ground.

B. C. about 1165.

Heb. men. 1 Kings 3. 3. ch. 4. 11. 1 Kings 2. 35. 1 Chron. 29. 22. Ezek. 44. 15. 2 Sam. 7. 11, 27. 1 Kings 11. 38. Ps. 2. 2. & 18. 50. 1 Kings 2. 27. Heb. loin. Or, somewhat about the priesthood. ch. 2. 11. Ps. 74. 9. Amos 8. 11. see ver. 21. Gen. 27. 1. & 48. 10. ch. 2. 22. & 4. 15. about 1141. Ex. 27. 21. Lev. 24. 3. 2 Chron. 13. 11. ch. 1. 9. ‖ Or, *Thus* did *Samuel before he knew the* LORD, *and before the word of the* LORD *was revealed unto him.* See Acts 19. 2. 2 Kings 21. 12. Ver. 19. 3. ch. 2. 30—36. Heb. beginning and ending. ‖ Or, *And I will tell him,* &c. ch. 2. 29, 30, 31, &c. Ezek. 7. 3. & 18. 30. ch. 2. 12, 17, 22. ‖ Or, *accursed.* †Heb. *frowned not upon them.* ch. 2. 23, 25. Num. 15. 30, 31. Isa. 22. 14. Ruth 1. 17. †Heb. *so add.* ‖ Or, *word.* †Heb. *all the things,* or, *words.* Job. 1. 21. & 2. 10. Ps. 39. 9. Isa. 39. 8. ch. 2. 21. Gen. 39. 2, 21, 23. ch. 9. 6.

B. C. about 1165.

[1] Heb. when they be *men.* The Sept. has, *by the sword of men.*

[2] Or, *rare*

[3] Or, *frequent* Heb. *widely spread.*

[4] The Sept. has, *speak evil of God.*

[5] Or, *expiated*

B. C. about 1141.

20 And all Is'ra-el, [t]from Dan even to Be'er-she'ba, knew that Sam'u-el *was* ||established *to be* a prophet of the LORD.
21 And the LORD appeared again in Shi'loh: for the LORD revealed himself to Sam'u-el in Shi'loh by [u]the word of the LORD.

CHAPTER IV.

The Israelites are overcome by the Philistines at Eben-ezer.

AND the word of Sam'u-el ||†came to all Is'ra-el. Now Is'ra-el went out against the Phi-lis'tines to battle, and pitched beside [a]Eb'en-e'zer: and the Phi-lis'tines pitched in A'phek.
2 And the Phi-lis'tines put themselves in array against Is'ra-el: and when †they joined battle, Is'ra-el was smitten before the Phi-lis'tines: and they slew of †the army in the field about four thousand men.
3 ¶And when the people were come into the camp, the elders of Is'ra-el said, Wherefore hath the LORD smitten us to-day before the Phi-lis'tines? Let us †fetch the ark of the covenant of the LORD out of Shi'loh unto us, that, when it cometh among us, it may save us out of the hand of our enemies.
4 So the people sent to Shi'loh, that they might bring from thence the ark of the covenant of the LORD of hosts, [b]which dwelleth *between* [c]the cherubim: and the two sons of E'li, Hoph'ni and Phin'e-has, *were* there with the ark of the covenant of God.
5 And when the ark of the covenant of the LORD came into the camp, all Is'ra-el shouted with a great shout, so that the earth rang again.
6 And when the Phi-lis'tines heard the noise of the shout, they said, What *meaneth* the noise of this great shout in the camp of the He'brews? And they understood that the ark of the LORD was come into the camp.
7 And the Phi-lis'tines were afraid; for they said, God is come into the camp. And they said, Woe unto us! for there hath not been such a thing †heretofore.
8 Woe unto us! who shall deliver us out of the hand of these mighty Gods? these *are* the Gods that smote the E-gyp'tians with all the plagues in the wilderness.
9 [d]Be strong, and quit yourselves like men, O ye Phi-lis'tines, that ye be not servants unto the He'brews, [e]as they have been to you: †quit yourselves like men, and fight.
10 ¶And the Phi-lis'tines fought, and [f]Is'ra-el was smitten, and they fled every man into his tent: and there was a very great slaughter; for there fell of Is'ra-el thirty thousand footmen.
11 And [g]the ark of God was taken; and [h]the two sons of E'li, Hoph'ni and Phin'e-has, †were slain.
12 ¶And there ran a man of Ben'ja-min out of the army, and [i]came to Shi'loh the same day with his clothes rent, and [k]with earth upon his head.
13 And when he came, lo, E'li sat upon [l]a seat by the way side watching: for his heart trembled for the ark of God. And when the man came into the city, and told *it*, all the city cried out.
14 And when E'li heard the noise of the crying, he said, What *meaneth* the noise of this tumult? And the man came in hastily, and told E'li.
15 Now E'li was ninety and eight years old; and [m]his eyes †were dim, that he could not see.
16 And the man said unto E'li, I *am* he that came out of the army, and I fled to-day out of the army. And he said, [n]What †is there done, my son?
17 And the messenger answered and said, Is'ra-el is fled before the Phi-lis'tines, and there hath been also a great slaughter among the people, and thy two sons also, Hoph'ni and Phin'e-has, are dead, and the ark of God is taken.
18 And it came to pass, when he made mention of the ark of God, that he fell from off the seat backward by the side of the gate, and his neck brake, and he died: for he was an old man, and heavy. ||And he had judged Is'ra-el forty years.
19 ¶And his daughter in law, Phin'e-has' wife, was with

20 And all Is'ra-el from Dan even to Be'er-she'ba knew that Sam'u-el was established to be a prophet of the
21 LORD. And the LORD appeared again in Shi'loh:
4 for the LORD revealed himself to Sam'u-el in Shi'loh by the word of the LORD. And the word of Sam'u-el came to all Is'ra-el.

Now Is'ra-el went out against the Phi-lis'tines to battle, and pitched beside [1]Eb'en-e'zer: and the Phi-
2 lis'tines pitched in A'phek. And the Phi-lis'tines put themselves in array against Is'ra-el: and when [2]they joined battle, Is'ra-el was smitten before the Phi-lis'tines: and they slew of the [3]army in the field about
3 four thousand men. And when the people were come into the camp, the elders of Is'ra-el said, Wherefore hath the LORD smitten us to-day before the Phi-lis'tines? Let us fetch the ark of the covenant of the LORD out of Shi'loh unto us, that it may come among us, and save us out of the hand of our ene-
4 mies. So the people sent to Shi'loh, and they brought from thence the ark of the covenant of the LORD of hosts, which [4]sitteth upon the cherubim: and the two sons of E'li, Hoph'ni and Phin'e-has, were there
5 with the ark of the covenant of God. And when the ark of the covenant of the LORD came into the camp, all Is'ra-el shouted with a great shout, so that
6 the earth rang again. And when the Phi-lis'tines heard the noise of the shout, they said, What meaneth the noise of this great shout in the camp of the He'brews? And they understood that the ark of
7 the LORD was come into the camp. And the Phi-lis'tines were afraid, for they said, God is come into the camp. And they said, Woe unto us! for there hath
8 not been such a thing heretofore. Woe unto us! who shall deliver us out of the hand of these mighty gods? these are the gods that smote the E-gyp'tians
9 with all manner of [5]plagues in the wilderness. Be strong, and quit yourselves like men, O ye Phi-lis'tines, that ye be not servants unto the He'brews, as they have been to you: quit yourselves like men,
10 and fight. And the Phi-lis'tines fought, and Is'ra-el was smitten, and they fled every man to his tent: and there was a very great slaughter; for there fell
11 of Is'ra-el thirty thousand footmen. And the ark of God was taken; and the two sons of E'li, Hoph'ni
12 and Phin'e-has, were slain. And there ran a man of Ben'ja-min out of the [3]army, and came to Shi'loh the same day with his clothes rent, and with earth upon
13 his head. And when he came, lo, E'li sat upon his seat [6]by the way side watching: for his heart trembled for the ark of God. And when the man came
14 into the city, and told it, all the city cried out. And when E'li heard the noise of the crying, he said, What meaneth the noise of this tumult? And the
15 man hasted, and came and told E'li. Now E'li was ninety and eight years old; and his eyes were [7]set,
16 that he could not see. And the man said unto E'li, I am he that came out of the [3]army, and I fled to-day out of the [3]army. And he said, How
17 went the matter, my son? And he that brought the tidings answered and said, Is'ra-el is fled before the Phi-lis'tines, and there hath been also a great slaughter among the people, and thy two sons also, Hoph'ni and Phin'e-has, are dead, and the ark of
18 God is taken. And it came to pass, when he made mention of the ark of God, that he fell from off his seat backward by the side of the gate, and his neck brake, and he died: for he was an old man, and heavy. And he had judged Is'ra-el forty years.
19 And his daughter in law, Phin'e-has' wife, was with

B. C. about 1141.

---

[1] See ch. vii. 12.
[2] Or, *the battle was spread*
[3] Heb. *array.*
[4] Or, *dwelleth between*
[5] Heb. *smiting.*
[6] The Sept. has, *beside the gate watching the way.*
[7] See 1 Kings. xiv. 4.

[b] 2 Sam 6. 2. Ps. 80. 1. & 99. 1.
[c] Ex. 25. 18, 22. Num. 7. 89.
†Heb. *yesterday, or, the third day.*
[d] 1 Cor. 16. 13.
[e] Judg. 13. 1.
†Heb. *be men.*
[f] ver. 2. Lev. 26. 17. Deut. 28. 25 Ps. 78. 9, 62.
[g] ch. 2. 32. Ps. 78. 61.
[h] ch. 2. 34. Ps. 78. 64.
†Heb. *died.*
[i] 2 Sam. 1. 2.
[k] Josh. 7. 6. 2 Sam. 13. 19. & 15. 32. Neh. 9. 1. Job. 2. 12.
[l] ch. 1. 9.
[m] ch. 3. 2.
†Heb. *stood.*
[n] 2 Sam. 1. 4.
†Heb. *is the thing?*
||He seems to have been a Judge to do justice only, and that in South-west *Israel.*

child *near* || to be delivered: and when she heard the tidings that the ark of God was taken, and that her father in law and her husband were dead, she bowed herself and travailed; for her pains †came upon her.

20 And about the time of her death [c]the women that stood by her said unto her, Fear not; for thou hast borne a son. But she answered not, †neither did she regard *it*.

21 And she named the child ||[p]Ich'a-bod, saying, [q]The glory is departed from Is'ra-el: because the ark of God was taken, and because of her father in law and her husband.

22 And she said, The glory is departed from Is'ra-el: for the ark of God is taken.

CHAPTER V.

The ark is brought into Ashdod, and set in the house of Dagon.

AND the Phi-lis'tines took the ark of God, and brought it [a]from Eb'en-e'zer unto Ash'dod.

2 When the Phi-lis'tines took the ark of God, they brought it into the house of [b]Da'gon, and set it by Da'gon.

3 ¶And when they of Ash'dod arose early on the morrow, behold, Da'gon *was* [c]fallen upon his face to the earth before the ark of the LORD. And they took Da'gon, and [d]set him in his place again.

4 And when they arose early on the morrow morning, behold, Da'gon *was* fallen upon his face to the ground before the ark of the LORD; and [e]the head of Da'gon, and both the palms of his hands *were* cut off upon the threshold; only ||*the stump of* Da'gon was left to him.

5 Therefore neither the priests of Da'gon, nor any that come into Da'gon's house, [f]tread on the threshold of Da'gon in Ash'dod unto this day.

6 But [g]the hand of the LORD was heavy upon them of Ash'dod, and he [h]destroyed them, and smote them with [i]emerods, *even* Ash'dod, and the coasts thereof.

7 And when the men of Ash'dod saw that *it was* so, they said, The ark of the God of Is'ra-el shall not abide with us: for his hand is sore upon us, and upon Da'gon our god.

8 They sent therefore, and gathered all the lords of the Phi-lis'tines unto them, and said, What shall we do with the ark of the God of Is'ra-el? And they answered, Let the ark of the God of Is'ra-el be carried about unto Gath. And they carried the ark of the God of Is'ra-el about *thither*.

9 And it was *so*, that, after they had carried it about, [k]the hand of the LORD was against the city [l]with a very great destruction: and [m]he smote the men of the city, both small and great, and they had emerods in their secret parts.

10 ¶Therefore they sent the ark of God to Ek'ron. And it came to pass, as the ark of God came to Ek'ron, that the Ek'ron-ites cried out, saying, They have brought about the ark of the God of Is'ra-el to †us, to slay us and our people.

11 So they sent and gathered together all the lords of the Phi-lis'tines, and said, Send away the ark of the God of Is'ra-el, and let it go again to his own place, that it slay †us not, and our people: for there was a deadly destruction throughout all the city; [n]the hand of God was very heavy there.

12 And the men that died not were smitten with the emerods: and the cry of the city went up to heaven.

CHAPTER VI.

The Philistines take counsel how to send back the ark.

AND the ark of the LORD was in the country of the Phi-lis'tines seven months.

2 And the Phi-lis'tines [a]called for the priests and the diviners, saying, What shall we do to the ark of the LORD? tell us wherewith we shall send it to his place.

3 And they said, If ye send away the ark of the God of Is'ra-el, send it not [b]empty; but in any wise return him [c]a trespass offering: then ye shall be healed, and it shall [d]be known to you why his hand is not removed from you.

child, near to be delivered: and when she heard the tidings that the ark of God was taken, and that her father in law and her husband were dead, she bowed herself and brought forth; for her pains came upon
20 her. And about the time of her death the women that stood by her said unto her, Fear not; for thou hast brought forth a son. But she answered not,
21 neither did she regard it. And she named the child [1]Ich'a-bod, saying, The glory is departed from Is'ra-el: because the ark of God was taken, and because of
22 her father in law and her husband. And she said, The glory is departed from Is'ra-el; for the ark of God is taken.

5 Now the Phi-lis'tines had taken the ark of God, and they brought it from Eb'en-e'zer unto Ash'dod.
2 And the Phi-lis'tines took the ark of God, and brought
3 it into the house of Da'gon, and set it by Da'gon. And when they of Ash'dod arose early on the morrow, behold, Da'gon was fallen [2]upon his face to the ground before the ark of the LORD. And they took
4 Da'gon, and set him in his place again. And when they arose early on the morrow morning, behold, Da'gon was fallen [2]upon his face to the ground before the ark of the LORD; and the head of Da'gon and both the palms of his hands *lay* cut off upon the threshold; only *the stump of* Da'gon was left to him.
5 Therefore neither the priests of Da'gon, nor any that come into Da'gon's house, tread on the threshold of Da'gon in Ash'dod, unto this day.
6 But the hand of the LORD was heavy upon them of Ash'dod, and he destroyed them, and smote them with [3]tumours, [4]even Ash'dod and the borders thereof.
7 And when the men of Ash'dod saw that it was so, they said, The ark of the God of Is'ra-el shall not abide with us: for his hand is sore upon us, and
8 upon Da'gon our god. They sent therefore and gathered all the lords of the Phi-lis'tines unto them, and said, What shall we do with the ark of the God of Is'ra-el? And they answered, Let the ark of the God of Is'ra-el be carried about unto Gath. And they carried the ark of the God of Is'ra-el about
9 *thither*. And it was so, that, after they had carried it about, the hand of the LORD was against the city with a very great discomfiture: and he smote the men of the city, both small and great, and tumours
10 brake out upon them. So they sent the ark of God to Ek'ron. And it came to pass, as the ark of God came to Ek'ron, that the Ek'ron-ites cried out, saying, They have brought about the ark of the God of
11 Is'ra-el to us, to slay us and our people. They sent therefore and gathered together all the lords of the Phi-lis'tines, and they said, Send away the ark of the God of Is'ra-el, and let it go again to its own place, that it slay us not, and our people: for there was a deadly discomfiture throughout all the city; the
12 hand of God was very heavy there. And the men that died not were smitten with the tumours: and the cry of the city went up to heaven.

6 And the ark of the LORD was in the [5]country of
2 the Phi-lis'tines seven months[6]. And the Phi-lis'tines called for the priests and the diviners, saying, What shall we do with the ark of the LORD? shew us
3 wherewith we shall send it to its place. And they said, If ye send away the ark of the God of Is'ra-el, send it not empty; but in any wise return him a [7]guilt offering: then ye shall be healed, and it shall be known to you why his hand is not removed from you.

[1] That is, There is *no glory*.

[2] Or, *before it*

[3] Or, *plague boils* As read by the Jews, *emerods*.

[4] The Sept. has instead, *and in the midst of the land thereof mice were brought forth, and there was a great and deadly destruction in the city*.

[5] Heb. *field*.

[6] The Sept. adds, *and their land swarmed with mice*.

[7] Or, *trespass offering*

B. C. about 1140.

4 Then said they, What *shall be* the trespass offering which we shall return to him? They answered, Five golden emerods, and five golden mice, [e]*according to* the number of the lords of the Phi-lis'tines: for one plague *was* on †you all, and on your lords.

5 Wherefore ye shall make images of your emerods, and images of your mice that [f]mar the land; and ye shall [g]give glory unto the God of Is'ra-el: peradventure he will [h]lighten his hand from off you, and from off †your gods, and from off your land.

6 Wherefore then do ye harden your hearts, [k]as the E-gyp'tians and Pha'raoh hardened their hearts? when he had wrought ‖ wonderfully among them, [l]did they not let †the people go, and they departed?

7 Now therefore make [m]a new cart, and take two milch kine, [n]on which there hath come no yoke, and tie the kine to the cart, and bring their calves home from them:

8 And take the ark of LORD, and lay it upon the cart; and put [o]the jewels of gold, which ye return him *for* a trespass offering, in a coffer by the side thereof; and send it away, that it may go.

9 And see, if it goeth up by the way of his own coast to [p]Beth-she'mesh, *then* ‖ he hath done us this great evil: but if not, then [q]we shall know that *it is* not his hand *that* smote us; ‖ it *was* a chance *that* happened to us.

10 ¶And the men did so; and took two milch kine, and tied them to the cart, and shut up their calves at home:

11 And they laid the ark of the LORD upon the cart, and the coffer with the mice of gold and the images of their emerods.

12 And the kine took the straight way to the way of Beth-she'mesh, *and* went along the highway, lowing as they went, and turned not aside *to* the right hand or *to* the left; and the lords of the Phi-lis'tines went after them unto the border of Beth-she'mesh.

13 And *they of* Beth-she'mesh *were* reaping their wheat harvest in the valley; and they lifted up their eyes, and saw the ark, and rejoiced to see *it*.

14 And the cart came into the field of Josh'u-a, a Beth-she'mite, and stood there, where *there was* a great stone: and they clave the wood of the cart, and offered the kine a burnt offering unto the LORD.

15 And the Le'vites took down the ark of the LORD, and the coffer that *was* with it, wherein the jewels of gold *were*, and put *them* on the great stone: and the men of Beth-she'mesh offered burnt offerings and sacrificed sacrifices the same day unto the LORD.

16 And when [r]the five lords of the Phi-lis'tines had seen *it*, they returned to Ek'ron the same day.

17 [s]And these *are* the golden emerods which the Phi-lis'tines returned *for* a trespass offering unto the LORD; for Ash'dod one, for Ga'za one, for As'ke-lon one, for Gath one, for Ek'ron one;

18 And the golden mice, *according to* the number of all the cities of the Phi-lis'tines *belonging* to the five lords, *both* of fenced cities, and of country villages, even unto the ‖ great *stone of* A'bel, whereon they set down the ark of the LORD: *which stone remaineth* unto this day in the field of Josh'u-a the Beth-she'mite.

19 ¶And [t]he smote the men of Beth-she'mesh, because they had looked into the ark of the LORD, even he smote of the people fifty thousand and threescore and ten men: and the people lamented, because the LORD had smitten *many* of the people with a great slaughter.

20 And the men of Beth-she'mesh said, [u]Who is able to stand before this holy LORD God? and to whom shall he go up from us?

21 ¶And they sent messengers to the inhabitants of [x]Kir'-jath-je'a-rim, saying, The Phi-lis'tines have brought again the ark of the LORD; come ye down, *and* fetch it up to you.

[e] See ver. 17, 18. Josh. 13.3, Judg. 3. 3.
† Heb. *them.*
[f] ch. 5. 6.
[g] Josh. 7. 19. Isa. 42. 12. Mal. 2. 2. John 9. 24.
[h] See ch. 5. 6, 11. Ps. 39. 10.
[k] ch. 5. 3, 4, 7.
[l] Ex. 7. 13. & 8. 15. & 14. 17.
‖ Or, *reproachfully.*
[m] Ex. 12. 31.
† Heb. *them.*
[n] 2 Sam. 6. 3.
[o] Num. 19. 2.
[p] ver. 4, 5.
[q] Josh. 15. 10.
‖ Or, *it.*
[r] ver. 3.
[s] Josh. 13. 3.
[t] ver. 4.
‖ Or, *great stone*
[u] See Ex. 19. 21. Num. 4. 5, 15. 20. 2 Sam. 6.7.
[x] 2 Sam. 6. 9. Mal. 3. 2.
[x] Josh. 18. 14. Judg. 18. 12. 1 Chron. 13. 5, 6.

4 Then said they, What shall be the guilt offering which we shall return to him? And they said, Five golden tumours, and five golden mice, *according to* the number of the lords of the Phi-lis'tines: for one plague was on [1]you all, and on your lords.
5 Wherefore ye shall make images of your tumours, and images of your mice that mar the land; and ye shall give glory unto the God of Is'ra-el: peradventure he will lighten his hand from off you, and from
6 off your gods, and from off your land. Wherefore then do ye harden your hearts, as the E-gyp'tians and Pha'raoh hardened their hearts? when he had [2]wrought wonderfully among them, did they not let
7 [1]the people go, and they departed? Now therefore take and prepare you a new cart, and two milch kine, on which there hath come no yoke, and tie the kine to the cart, and bring their calves home from them:
8 and take the ark of the LORD, and lay it upon the cart; and put the jewels of gold, which ye return him for a guilt offering, in a coffer by the side
9 thereof; and send it away, that it may go. And see, if it goeth up by the way of its own border to Beth-she'mesh, then he hath done us this great evil: but if not, then we shall know that it is not his hand that smote us; it was a chance that happened to us.
10 And the men did so; and took two milch kine, and tied them to the cart, and shut up their calves at
11 home: and they put the ark of the LORD upon the cart, and the coffer with the mice of gold and the
12 images of their tumours. And the kine took the straight way by the way to Beth-she'mesh; they went along [3]the high way, lowing as they went, and turned not aside to the right hand or to the left; and the lords of the Phi-lis'tines went after them unto the
13 border of Beth-she'mesh. And they of Beth-she'mesh were reaping their wheat harvest in the valley: and they lifted up their eyes, and saw the ark, and
14 rejoiced to see it. And the cart came into the field of Josh'u-a the Beth-she'mite, and stood there, where there was a great stone: and they clave the wood of the cart, and offered up the kine for a burnt offer-
15 ing unto the LORD. And the Le'vites took down the ark of the LORD, and the coffer that was with it, wherein the jewels of gold were, and put them on the great stone: and the men of Beth-she'mesh offered burnt offerings and sacrificed sacrifices the
16 same day unto the LORD. And when the five lords of the Phi-lis'tines had seen it, they returned to Ek'ron the same day.
17 And these are the golden tumours which the Phi-lis'tines returned for a guilt offering unto the LORD; for Ash'dod one, for Ga'za one, for Ash'ke-lon one, for
18 Gath one, for Ek'ron one; and the golden mice, according to the number of all the cities of the Phi-lis'-tines belonging to the five lords, both of fenced cities and of country villages: even unto the great [4]stone, whereon they set down the ark of the LORD, *which stone remaineth* unto this day in the field of Josh'u-a the
19 Beth-she'mite. [5]And he smote of the men of Beth-she'mesh, because they had looked into the ark of the LORD, even he smote of the people seventy men, *and* fifty thousand men: and the people mourned, because the LORD had smitten the people with a great
20 slaughter. And the men of Beth-she'mesh said, Who is able to stand before the LORD, this holy God? and
21 to whom shall he go up from us? And they sent messengers to the inhabitants of Kir'i-ath-je'a-rim, saying, the Phi-lis'tines have brought again the ark of the LORD; come ye down, and fetch it up to you.

B. C. about 1140.

[1] Heb. *them.*
[2] Or, *made a mock of*
[3] Heb. *one raised way.*
[4] So the Sept. a Targu The Hebre text h *Abel* (that i *a meado ow*).
[5] The Se has, *a the son Jeconi rejoice not among the me of Beth shemes becaus they s the ark of the* LORD, *and he smote among them seventy men, a fifty thousa men.*

CHAPTER VII.

They of Kirjath-jearim bring the ark into the house of Abinadab, to keep it.

B. C. about 1140.

AND the men of [a]Kir'jath-je'a-rim came, and fetched up the ark of the LORD, and brought it into the house of [b]A-bin'a-dab in the hill, and sanctified E-le-a'zar his son to keep the ark of the LORD.

2 And it came to pass, while the ark abode in Kir'jath-je'a-rim, that the time was long; for it was twenty years: and all the house of Is'ra-el lamented after the LORD.

3 ¶And Sam'u-el spake unto all the house of Is'ra-el, saying, If ye do [c]return unto the LORD with all your hearts, *then* [d]put away the strange gods and [e]Ash'ta-roth from among you, and [f]prepare your hearts unto the LORD, and [g]serve him only: and he will deliver you out of the hand of the Phi-lis'tines.

4 Then the children of Is'ra-el did put away [h]Ba'a-lim and Ash'ta-roth, and served the LORD only.

5 And Sam'u-el said, [i]Gather all Is'ra-el to Miz'peh, and I will pray for you unto the LORD.

6 And they gathered together to Miz'peh, [k]and drew water, and poured *it* out before the LORD, and [l]fasted on that day, and said there, [m]We have sinned against the LORD. And Sam'u-el judged the children of Is'ra-el in Miz'peh.

7 And when the Phi-lis'tines heard that the children of Is'ra-el were gathered together to Miz'peh, the lords of the Phi-lis'tines went up against Is'ra-el. And when the children of Is'ra-el heard *it*, they were afraid of the Phi-lis'tines.

8 And the children of Is'ra-el said to Sam'u-el, †[o]Cease not to cry unto the LORD our God for us, that he will save us out of the hand of the Phi-lis'tines.

9 ¶And Sam'u-el took a sucking lamb, and offered *it for* a burnt offering wholly unto the LORD: and [q]Sam'u-el cried unto the LORD for Is'ra-el; and the LORD ||heard him.

10 And as Sam'u-el was offering up the burnt offering, the Phi-lis'tines drew near to battle against Is'ra-el: [r]but the LORD thundered with a great thunder on that day upon the Phi-lis'tines, and discomfited them; and they were smitten before Is'ra-el.

11 And the men of Is'rael went out of Miz'peh, and pursued the Phi-lis'tines, and smote them, until *they came* under Beth'-car.

12 Then Sam'u-el [s]took a stone, and set *it* between Miz'peh and Shen, and called the name of it ||Eb'en-e'zer, saying, Hitherto hath the LORD helped us.

13 ¶[t]So the Phi-lis'tines were subdued, and they [u]came no more into the coast of Is-ra'el: and the hand of the LORD was against the Phi-lis'tines all the days of Sam'u-el.

14 And the cities which the Phi-lis'tines had taken from Is'ra-el were restored to Is-ra'el, from Ek'ron even unto Gath; and the coasts thereof did Is-ra'el deliver out of the hands of the Phi-lis'tines. And there was peace between Is-ra'el and the Am'o-rites.

15 And Sam'u-el [x]judged Is'ra-el all the days of his life.

16 And he went from year to year †in circuit to Beth'-el, and Gil'gal, and Miz'peh, and judged Is'ra-el in all those places.

17 And [y]his return *was* to Ra'mah; for there *was* his house; and there he judged Is'ra-el; and there he [z]built an altar unto the LORD.

CHAPTER VIII.

By occasion of the ill government of Samuel's sons, the Israelites ask a king.

AND it came to pass when Sam'u-el was old that he [a]made his [b]sons judges over Is'ra-el.

2 Now the name of his firstborn was ||Jo'el: and the name of his second, A-bi'ah: *they were* judges in Be'er-she'ba.

3 And his sons [c]walked not in his ways, but turned aside [d]after lucre, and [e]took bribes, and perverted judgment.

4 Then all the elders of Is'ra-el gathered themselves together, and came to Sam'u-el unto Ra'mah,

5 And said unto him, Behold, thou art old, and thy sons

7 And the men of Kir'i-ath-je'a-rim came, and fetched up the ark of the LORD, and brought it into the house of A-bin'a-dab in [1]the hill, and sanctified E-le-a'zar his son to keep the ark of the LORD.

2 And it came to pass, from the day that the ark abode in Kir'i-ath-je'a-rim, that the time was long; for it was twenty years: and all the house of Is'ra-el

3 [2]lamented after the LORD. And Sam'u-el spake unto all the house of Is'ra-el, saying, If ye do return unto the LORD with all your heart, then put away the strange gods and the Ash'ta-roth from among you, and [3]prepare your hearts unto the LORD, and serve him only: and he will deliver you out of the hand of

4 the Phi-lis'tines. Then the children of Is'ra-el did put away the Ba'al-im and the Ash'ta-roth, and served the LORD only.

5 And Sam'u-el said, Gather all Is'ra-el to Miz'pah,

6 and I will pray for you unto the LORD. And they gathered together to Miz'pah, and drew water, and poured it out before the LORD, and fasted on that day, and said there, We have sinned against the LORD. And Sam'u-el judged the children of Is'ra-el

7 in Miz'pah. And when the Phi-lis'tines heard that the children of Is'ra-el were gathered together to Miz'pah, the lords of the Phi-lis'tines went up against Is'ra-el. And when the children of Is'ra-el heard it,

8 they were afraid of the Phi-lis'tines. And the children of Is'ra-el said to Sam'u-el, Cease not to cry unto the LORD our God for us, that he will save us out of the

9 hand of the Phi-lis'tines. And Sam'uel took a sucking lamb, and offered it for a whole burnt offering unto the LORD: and Sam'u-el cried unto the LORD

10 for Is'ra-el; and the LORD answered him. And as Sam'u-el was offering up the burnt offering, the Phi-lis'tines drew near to battle against Is'ra-el: but the LORD thundered with a great [4]thunder on that day upon the Phi-lis'tines, and discomfited them; and

11 they were smitten down before Is'ra-el. And the men of Is'ra-el went out of Miz'pah, and pursued the Phi-lis'tines, and smote them, until they came under

12 Beth'-car. Then Sam'u-el took a stone, and set it between Miz'pah and Shen, and called the name of it [5]Eb'en-e'zer, saying, Hitherto hath the LORD helped

13 us. So the Phi-lis'tines were subdued, and they came no more within the border of Is'ra-el: and the hand of the LORD was against the Phi-lis'tines all the days

14 of Sam'u-el. And the cities which the Phi-lis'tines had taken from Is'ra-el were restored to Is'ra-el from Ek'ron even unto Gath; and the border thereof did Is'ra-el deliver out of the hand of the Phi-lis'tines. And there

15 was peace between Is'ra-el and the Am'o-rites. And

16 Sam'u-el judged Is'ra-el all the days of his life. And he went from year to year in circuit to Beth'-el, and Gil'gal, and Miz'pah; and he judged Is'ra-el in all those

17 places. And his return was to Ra'mah, for there was his house; and there he judged Is'ra-el: and he built there an altar unto the LORD.

8 And it came to pass, when Sam'u-el was old, that

2 he made his sons judges over Is'ra-el. Now the name of his firstborn was Jo'el; and the name of his second, A-bi'jah: they were judges in Be'er-she'ba.

3 And his sons walked not in his ways, but turned aside after lucre, and took bribes, and perverted judgement.

4 Then all the elders of Is'ra-el gathered themselves

5 together, and came to Sam'u-el unto Ra'mah: and they said unto him, Behold, thou art old, and thy sons

[1] Or, *Gibeah*

[2] Or, *was drawn together*

[3] Or, *direct*

[4] Heb. *voice.*

[5] That is, *The stone of help.*

B. C. 1095.

walk not in thy ways: now [f]make us a king to judge us like all the nations.

6 ¶But the thing †displeased Sam'u-el, when they said, Give us a king to judge us. And Sam'u-el prayed unto the LORD.

7 And the LORD said unto Sam'u-el, Hearken unto the voice of the people in all that they say unto thee: for [g]they have not rejected thee, but [h]they have rejected me, that I should not reign over them.

8 According to all the works which they have done since the day that I brought them up out of E'gypt even unto this day, wherewith they have forsaken me, and served other gods, so do they also unto thee.

9 Now therefore ||hearken unto their voice: ||howbeit yet protest solemnly unto them, and [i]shew them the manner of the king that shall reign over them.

10 ¶And Sam'u-el told all the words of the LORD unto the people that asked of him a king.

11 And he said, [k]This will be the manner of the king that shall reign over you: [l]He will take your sons, and appoint *them* for himself, for his chariots, and *to be* his horsemen; and *some* shall run before his chariots.

12 And he will appoint him captains over thousands, and captains over fifties; and *will set them* to ear his ground, and to reap his harvest, and to make his instruments of war, and instruments of his chariots.

13 And he will take your daughters *to be* confectionaries, and *to be* cooks, and *to be* bakers.

14 And [m]he will take your fields, and your vineyards, and your oliveyards, *even* the best *of them*, and give *them* to his servants.

15 And he will take the tenth of your seed, and of your vineyards, and give to his †officers, and to his servants.

16 And he will take your menservants, and your maidservants, and your goodliest young men, and your asses, and put *them* to his work.

17 He will take the tenth of your sheep: and ye shall be his servants.

18 And ye shall cry out in that day because of your king which ye shall have chosen you; and the LORD [n]will not hear you in that day.

19 ¶Nevertheless the people [o]refused to obey the voice of Sam'u-el; and they said, Nay; but we will have a king over us;

20 That we also may be [p]like all the nations; and that our king may judge us, and go out before us, and fight our battles.

21 And Sam'u-el heard all the words of the people, and he rehearsed them in the ears of the LORD.

22 And the LORD said to Sam'u-el, [q]Hearken unto their voice, and make them a king. And Sam'u-el said unto the men of Is'ra-el, Go ye every man unto his city.

CHAPTER IX.

Samuel entertaineth Saul—Samuel bringeth Saul on his way.

NOW there was a man of Ben'ja-min whose name *was* [a]Kish, the son of A-bi'el, the son of Ze'ror, the son of Be-cho'rath, the son of A-phi'ah, ||a Ben'ja-mite, a mighty man of ||power.

2 And he had a son, whose name *was* Saul, a choice young man, and a goodly: and *there was* not among the children of Is'ra-el a goodlier person than he: [b]from his shoulders and upward *he was* higher than any of the people.

3 And the asses of Kish Saul's father were lost. And Kish said to Saul his son, Take now one of the servants with thee, and arise, go seek the asses.

4 And he passed through mount E'phra-im, and passed through the land of [c]Shal'i-sha, but they found *them* not; then they passed through the land of Sha'lim, and *there they were* not: and he passed through the land of the Ben'ja-mites, but they found *them* not.

5 *And* when they were come to the land of Zuph, Saul said to his servant that *was* with him, Come, and let us return; lest my father leave *caring* for the asses, and take thought for us.

B. C. 1095.

walk not in thy ways: now make us a king to judge
6 us like all the nations. But the thing displeased
Sam'u-el, when they said, Give us a king to judge
7 us. And Sam'u-el prayed unto the LORD. And the
LORD said unto Sam'u-el, Hearken unto the voice of
the people in all that they say unto thee: for they
have not rejected thee, but they have rejected me,
8 that I should not be king over them. According to
all the works which they have done since the day
that I brought them up out of E'gypt even unto this
day, in that they have forsaken me, and served other
9 gods, so do they also unto thee. Now therefore
hearken unto their voice: howbeit thou shalt pro-
test solemnly unto them, and shalt shew them the
manner of the king that shall reign over them.
10 And Sam'u-el told all the words of the LORD unto
11 the people that asked of him a king. And he said,
This will be the manner of the king that shall reign
over you: he will take your sons, and appoint them
unto him, [1]for his chariots, and to be his horsemen;
12 and they shall run before his chariots: and he will
appoint them unto him for captains of thousands,
and captains of fifties; and *he will set some* to plow
his ground, and to reap his harvest, and to make
his instruments of war, and the instruments of his
13 chariots. And he will take your daughters to be
[2]confectionaries, and to be cooks, and to be bakers.
14 And he will take your fields, and your vineyards,
and your oliveyards, even the best of them, and give
15 them to his servants. And he will take the tenth of
your seed, and of your vineyards, and give to his
16 [3]officers, and to his servants. And he will take your
menservants, and your maidservants, and your good-
liest [4]young men, and your asses, and put them to
17 his work. He will take the tenth of your flocks:
18 and ye shall be his servants. And ye shall cry out
in that day because of your king which ye shall have
chosen you; and the LORD will not answer you in
19 that day. But the people refused to hearken unto
the voice of Sam'u-el; and they said, Nay; but we
20 will have a king over us; that we also may be like
all the nations; and that our king may judge us,
21 and go out before us, and fight our battles. And
Sam'u-el heard all the words of the people, and he
22 rehearsed them in the ears of the LORD. And the
LORD said to Sam'u-el, Hearken unto their voice, and
make them a king. And Sam'u-el said unto the men
of Is'ra-el, Go ye every man unto his city.

9 Now there was a man of Ben'ja-min, whose name
was Kish, the son of A-bi'el, the son of Ze'ror, the son
of Be-co'rath, the son A-phi'ah, the son of a Ben'-
2 ja-mite, a mighty man of [5]valour. And he had a son,
whose name was Saul, a [6]young man and a goodly:
and there was not among the children of Is'ra-el a
goodlier person than he: from his shoulders and
3 upward he was higher than any of the people. And
the asses of Kish Saul's father were lost. And Kish
said to Saul his son, Take now one of the servants
4 with thee, and arise, go seek the asses. And he
passed through the hill country of E'phra-im, and
passed through the land of Shal'i-shah, but they
found them not: then they passed through the
land of Sha'a-lim, and there they were not: and he
passed though the land of the Ben'ja-mites, but
5 they found them not. When they were come to
the land of Zuph, Saul said to his servant that was
with him, Come and let us return; lest my father
leave caring for the asses, and take thought for us.

---

[f] ver. 19, 20. Deut. 17. 14. Hos. 13.10. Acts 13.21.
† Heb. *was evil in the eyes of Samuel.*
[g] See Ex. 16. 8.
[h] ch. 10. 19. & 12. 17,19. Hos. 13.10, 11.
‖ Or, *obey.*
‖ Or, *notwithstanding when thou hast solemnly protested against them, then thou shalt shew, &c.*
[i] ver. 11.
[k] See Deut. 17. 16, &c. ch. 10. 25.
[l] ch. 14. 52.
[m] 1 Kings 21. 7. See Ezek. 46. 18.
† Heb. *eunuchs.* Gen. 37.36.
[n] Prov. 1. 25, 26, 27, 28. Isa. 1. 15. Mic. 3. 4.
[o] Jer. 44. 16.
[p] ver. 5.
[q] ver. 7. Hos. 13.11.
[a] ch. 14. 51. 1 Chron. 8. 33. & 9. 39.
‖ Or, *the son of a man of Jemini.*
‖ Or, *substance.*
[b] ch. 10. 23.
[c] 2 Kings 4. 42.
[1] Or, *over his chariots and over his horse.*
[2] Or, *perfumers* See Ex. xxx. 25.
[3] Or, *eunuchs*
[4] The Sept. has, *herds.*
[5] Or, *wealth*
[6] Or, *choice*

B. C. about 1095.

6 And he said unto him, Behold now, *there is* in this city [d]a man of God, and *he is* an honourable man; [e]all that he saith cometh surely to pass: now let us go thither; peradventure he can shew us our way that we should go.

7 Then said Saul to his servant, But, behold, *if* we go, [f]what shall we bring the man? for the bread †is spent in our vessels, and *there is* not a present to bring to the man of God: what †have we?

8 And the servant answered Saul again, and said, Behold, †I have here at hand the fourth part of a shekel of silver: *that* will I give to the man of God, to tell us our way.

9 (Beforetime in Is'ra-el, when a man [g]went to inquire of God, thus he spake, Come, and let us go to the seer: for *he that is* now *called* a Prophet was beforetime called [h]a Seer.)

10 Then said Saul to his servant, †Well said; come, let us go. So they went unto the city where the man of God *was*.

11 ¶*And* as they went up †the hill to the city, [i]they found young maidens going out to draw water, and said unto them, Is the seer here?

12 And they answered them, and said, He is; behold, *he is* before you: make haste now, for he came to-day to the city; for [k]*there is* a ‖sacrifice of the people to-day [l]in the high place:

13 As soon as ye be come into the city, ye shall straightway find him, before he go up to the high place to eat: for the people will not eat until he come, because he doth bless the sacrifice; *and* afterwards they eat that be bidden. Now therefore get you up; for about †this time ye shall find him.

14 And they went up into the city: *and* when they were come into the city, behold, Sam'u-el came out against them, for to go up to the high place.

15 ¶[m]Now the LORD had †told Sam'u-el in his ear a day before Saul came, saying,

16 To-morrow about this time, I will send thee a man out of the land of Ben'ja-min, [n]and thou shalt anoint him *to be* captain over my people Is'ra-el, that he may save my people out of the hand of the Phi-lis'tines: for I have [o]looked upon my people, because their cry is come unto me.

17 And when Sam'u-el saw Saul, the LORD said unto him, [p]Behold the man whom I spake to thee of! this same shall †reign over my people.

18 Then Saul drew near to Sam'u-el in the gate, and said, Tell me, I pray thee, where the seer's house *is*.

19 And Sam'u-el answered Saul, and said, I *am* the seer: go up before me unto the high place; for ye shall eat with me to-day, and to-morrow I will let thee go, and will tell thee all that *is* in thine heart.

20 And as for [q]thine asses that were lost †three days ago, set not thy mind on them; for they are found. And on whom [r]*is* all the desire of Is'ra-el? *Is it* not on thee, and on all thy father's house?

21 And Saul answered and said, [s]*Am* not I a Ben'ja-mite, of the [t]smallest of the tribes of Is'ra-el? and [u]my family the least of all the families of the tribe of Ben'ja-min? wherefore then speakest thou †so to me?

22 And Sam'u-el took Saul and his servant, and brought them into the parlour, and made them sit in the chiefest place among them that were bidden, which *were* about thirty persons.

23 And Sam'u-el said unto the cook, Bring the portion which I gave thee, of which I said unto thee, Set it by thee.

24 And the cook took up [x]the shoulder, and *that* which *was* upon it, and set *it* before Saul. And *Sam'u-el* said, Behold that which is ‖left! set *it* before thee, *and* eat: for unto this time hath it been kept for thee since I said, I have invited the people. So Saul did eat with Sam'u-el that day.

25 ¶And when they were come down from the high place

[d] Deut. 33. 1. 1 Kings13. 1.
[e] ch. 3. 19.
[f] See Judg. 6.18. & 13. 17. 1 Kings14. 3. 2 Kings 4. 42 & 8. 8.
†Heb. *is gone out of, &c.*
†Heb. *is with us?*
†Heb. *there is found in my hand.*
[g] Gen. 25. 22. [h] 2 Sam. 24, 11. 2 Kings17. 13. 1 Chron. 26.28. & 29. 29. 2 Chron. 16. 7, 10. Isa. 30. 10. Amos7.12.
†Heb. *Thy word is good.*
†Heb. *in the ascent of the city.*
[i] Gen. 24. 11.
[k] Gen. 31. 54. ch. 16. 2.
‖Or, *feast.*
[l] 1 Kings 3. 2.
†Heb. *to-day.*
[m] ch. 15. 1. Acts 13.21.
†Heb. *revealed the ear of Samuel,* ch. 20. 2.
[n] ch. 10. 1. [o] Ex. 2. 25. & 3. 7, 9.
[p] ch. 16.12. Hos. 13.11.
[q] Heb. *restrain in* ver. 3.
†Heb. *to-day three days.*
[r] ch. 8. 5, 19. & 12.13.
[s] ch. 15. 17. [t] Judg. 20. 46, 47, 48. Ps. 68. 27. [u] See Judg. 6.15.
†Heb. *according to this word.*
[x] Lev. 7. 32, 33. Ezek. 24.4.
‖Or, *reserved.*

6 And he said unto him, Behold now, there is in this city a man of God, and he is a man that is held in honour; all that he saith cometh surely to pass: now let us go thither; peradventure he can tell us con-
7 cerning our journey whereon we go. Then said Saul to his servant, But, behold, if we go, what shall we bring the man? for the bread is spent in our vessels, and there is not a present to bring to the man of
8 God: what have we? And the servant answered Saul again, and said, Behold, I have in my hand the fourth part of a shekel of silver: that will I give to
9 the man of God, to tell us our way. (Beforetime in Is'ra-el, when a man went to inquire of God, thus he said, Come and let us go to the seer; for he that is now called a Prophet was beforetime called a Seer.)
10 Then said Saul to his servant, Well said; come, let us go. So they went unto the city where the man
11 of God was. As they went up the ascent to the city, they found young maidens going out to draw water,
12 and said unto them, Is the seer here? And they answered them, and said, He is; behold, *he is* before thee: make haste now, for he is come to-day into the city; for the people have a sacrifice to-day in the
13 high place: as soon as ye be come into the city, ye shall straightway find him, before he go up to the high place to eat: for the people will not eat until he come, because he doth bless the sacrifice; *and* afterwards they eat that be bidden. Now therefore get you up; for at this time ye shall find him.
14 And they went up to the city; *and* as they came within the city, behold, Sam'u-el came out against them, for to go up to the high place.
15 Now the LORD had [1]revealed unto Sam'u-el a day be-
16 fore Saul came, saying, To-morrow about this time I will send thee a man out of the land of Ben'ja-min, and thou shalt anoint him to be [2]prince over my people Is'ra-el, and he shall save my people out of the hand of the Phi-lis'tines: for I have looked upon
17 my people, because their cry is come unto me. And when Sam'u-el saw Saul, the LORD [3]said unto him, Behold the man [4]of whom I spake to thee! this same
18 shall have authority over my people. Then Saul drew near to Sam'u-el in the gate, and said, Tell me,
19 I pray thee, where the seer's house is. And Sam'u-el answered Saul, and said, I am the seer; go up before me unto the high place, for ye shall eat with me to-day: and in the morning I will let thee go,
20 and will tell thee all that is in thine heart. And as for thine asses that were lost three days ago, set not thy mind on them; for they are found. And [5]for whom is all that is desirable in Is'ra-el? Is it not for
21 thee, and for all thy father's house? And Saul answered and said, Am not I a Ben'ja-mite, of the smallest of the tribes of Is'ra-el? and my family the least of all the families of the [6]tribe of Ben'ja-min? wherefore then speakest thou to me after this man-
22 ner? And Sam'u-el took Saul and his servant, and brought them into the guest-chamber, and made them sit in the chiefest place among them that were
23 bidden, which were about thirty persons. And Sam'u-el said unto the cook, Bring the portion which I gave thee, of which I said unto thee, Set it by thee.
24 And the cook took up the [7]thigh, and that which was upon it, and set it before Saul. And *Sam'u-el* said, Behold that which hath been reserved! set it before thee and eat; because unto the appointed time hath it been kept for thee, [8]for I said, I have invited the people. So Saul did eat with Sam'u-el that day.
25 And when they were come down from the high place

[1] Heb. *uncovered the ear of Samuel.*
[2] Or, *leader*
[3] Heb. *answered him.*
[4] Or, *of whom I said unto thee, This same &c.*
[5] Or, *on whom is all the desire of Israel? Is it not on thee, and on all &c.*
[6] Heb. *tribes.*
[7] Or, *shoulder*
[8] Heb. *saying.*

into the city, *Sam'u-el* communed with Saul upon [v]the top of the house.

26 And they arose early: and it came to pass about the spring of the day that Sam'u-el called Saul to the top of the house, saying, Up, that I may send thee away. And Saul arose, and they went out both of them, he and Sam'u-el, abroad.

27 *And* as they were going down to the end of the city, Sam'u-el said to Saul, Bid the servant pass on before us,(and he passed on,) but stand thou still †a while, that I may shew thee the word of God.

CHAPTER X.

Samuel anointeth Saul—He confirmeth him by prediction.

THEN [a]Sam'u-el took a vial of oil, and poured *it* upon his head, [b]and kissed him, and said, *Is it* not because [c]the LORD hath anointed thee *to be* captain over [d]his inheritance?

2 When thou art departed from me to-day, then thou shalt find two men by [e]Ra'chel's sepulchre in the border of Ben'ja-min [f]at Zel'zah; and they will say unto thee, The asses which thou wentest to seek are found: and, lo, thy father hath left †the care of the asses, and sorroweth for you, saying, What shall I do for my son?

3 Then shalt thou go on forward from thence, and thou shalt come to the plain of Ta'bor, and there shall meet thee three men going up [g]to God to Beth'-el, one carrying three kids, and another carrying three loaves of bread, and another carrying a bottle of wine:

4 And they will †salute thee, and give thee two *loaves* of bread; which thou shalt receive of their hands.

5 After that thou shalt come to [h]the hill of God, [i]where *is* the garrison of the Phi-lis'tines: and it shall come to pass, when thou art come thither to the city, that thou shalt meet a company of prophets coming down [k]from the high place with a psaltery, and a tabret, and a pipe, and a harp before them; [l]and they shall prophesy:

6 And [m]the Spirit of the LORD will come upon thee, and [n]thou shalt prophesy with them, and shalt be turned into another man.

7 And †let it be, when these [o]signs are come unto thee, †*that* thou do as occasion serve thee; for [p]God *is* with thee.

8 And thou shalt go down before me [q]to Gil'gal; and, behold, I will come down unto thee, to offer burnt offerings, *and* to sacrifice sacrifices of peace offerings: [r]seven days shalt thou tarry, till I come to thee, and shew thee what thou shalt do.

9 ¶And it was *so*, that when he had turned his †back to go from Sam'u-el, God †gave him another heart: and all those signs came to pass that day.

10 And [s]when they came thither to the hill, behold, [t]a company of prophets met him; and [u]the Spirit of God came upon him, and he prophesied among them.

11 And it came to pass when all that knew him beforetime saw that, behold, he prophesied among the prophets, then the people said †one to another, What *is* this *that* is come unto the son of Kish? [x]*Is* Saul also among the prophets?

12 And one †of the same place answered and said, But [y]who *is* their father? Therefore it became a proverb, *Is* Saul also among the prophets?

13 And when he had made an end of prophesying, he came to the high place.

14 ¶And Saul's uncle said unto him and to his servant, Whither went ye? And he said, To seek the asses: and when we saw that *they were* no where, we came to Sam'u-el.

15 And Saul's uncle said, Tell me, I pray thee, what Sam'u-el said unto you.

16 And Saul said unto his uncle, He told us plainly that the asses were found. But of the matter of the kingdom, whereof Sam'u-el spake, he told him not.

17 ¶And Sam'u-el called the people together [z]unto the LORD [a]to Miz'peh;

18 And said unto the children of Is'ra-el, [b]Thus saith the LORD God of Is'ra-el, I brought up Is'ra-el out of E'gypt, and

into the city, [1]he communed with Saul upon the
26 housetop. And they arose early: and it came to pass about the spring of the day, that Sam'u-el called to Saul on the housetop, saying, Up, that I may send thee away. And Saul arose, and they went out both
27 of them, he and Sam'u-el, abroad. As they were going down at the end of the city, Sam'u-el said to Saul, Bid the servant pass on before us, (and he passed on,) but
10 stand thou still at this time, that I may cause thee to hear the word of God. Then Sam'u-el took the vial of oil, and poured it upon his head, and kissed him, and said, Is it not that the LORD hath anointed thee
2 to be prince over his inheritance? When thou art departed from me to-day, then thou shalt find two men by Ra'chel's sepulchre, in the border of Ben'ja-min at Zel'zah; and they will say unto thee, The asses which thou wentest to seek are found: and, lo, thy father hath left the care of the asses, and taketh thought for you, saying, What shall I do for my son?
3 Then shalt thou go on forward from thence, and thou shalt come to the [2]oak of Ta'bor, and there shall meet thee there three men going up to God to Beth'-el, one carrying three kids, and another carrying three loaves of bread, and another carrying a [3]bottle of
4 wine: and they will salute thee, and give thee two loaves of bread; which thou shalt receive of their
5 hand. After that thou shalt come to [4]the hill of God, where is the garrison of the Phi-lis'tines: and it shall come to pass, when thou art come thither to the city, that thou shalt meet a band of prophets coming down from the high place with a psaltery, and a timbrel, and a pipe, and a harp, before them; and
6 they shall be prophesying: and the spirit of the LORD will come mightily upon thee, and thou shalt prophesy with them, and shalt be turned into another
7 man. And [5]let it be, when these signs are come unto thee, [6]that thou do as occasion serve thee; for
8 God is with thee. And thou shalt go down before me to Gil'gal; and, behold, I will come down unto thee, to offer burnt offerings, and to sacrifice sacrifices of peace offerings: seven days shalt thou tarry, till I come unto thee, and shew thee what thou
9 shalt do. And it was so, that when he had turned his back to go from Sam'u-el, God [7]gave him another heart: and all those signs came to pass that day.
10 And when they came thither to [4]the hill, behold, a band of prophets met him: and the spirit of God came mightily upon him, and he prophesied among
11 them. And it came to pass, when all that knew him beforetime saw that, behold, he prophesied with the prophets, then the people said one to another, What is this that is come unto the son of Kish? Is
12 Saul also among the prophets? And one of the same place answered and said, And who is their father? Therefore it became a proverb, Is Saul also
13 among the prophets? And when he had made an end of prophesying, he came to the high place.
14 And Saul's uncle said unto him and to his servant, Whither went ye? And he said, To seek the asses: and when we saw that they were not found,
15 we came to Sam'u-el. And Saul's uncle said, Tell
16 me, I pray thee, what Sam'u-el said unto you. And Saul said unto his uncle, He told us plainly that the asses were found. But concerning the matter of the kingdom, whereof Sam'u-el spake, he told him not.
17 And Sam'u-el called the people together unto
18 the LORD to Miz'pah; and he said unto the children of Is'ra-el, Thus saith the LORD, the God of Is'ra-el, I brought up Is'ra-el out of E'gypt, and

B. C. 1095.

[v] Deut. 22. 8. 2 Sam. 11. 2. Acts 10. 9.

†Heb. *to-day.*

[a] ch. 9. 16. & 16. 13. 2 Kings 9. 3, 6.
[b] Ps. 2. 12.
[c] Acts 13. 21.
[d] Deut. 32. 9. Ps. 78. 71.
[e] Gen. 35. 19, 20.
[f] Josh. 18. 28.
†Heb. *the business.*
[g] Gen. 28. 22. & 35. 1, 3, 7.
†Heb. *ask thee of peace:* as Judges 18. 15.
[h] ver. 10.
[i] ch. 13. 3.
[k] ch. 9. 12.
[l] Ex. 15. 20, 21. 2 Kings 3. 15. 1 Cor. 14. 1.
[m] Num. 11. 25. ch. 16. 13.
[n] ver. 10. ch. 19. 23, 24.
†Heb. *it shall come to pass, that when these signs, &c.*
[o] Ex. 4. 8. Luke 2. 12.
†Heb. *do for thee as thy hand shall find,* Judg. 9. 33.
[p] Judg. 6. 12.
[q] ch. 11. 14, 15. & 13. 4.
[r] ch. 13. 8.
†Heb. *shoulder.*
†Heb. *turned.*
[s] ver. 5.
[t] ch. 19. 20.
[u] ver. 6.
†Heb. *a man to his neighbour.*
[x] ch. 19. 24. Matt. 13. 54, 55. John 7, 15. Acts 4. 13.
†Heb. *from thence.*
[y] Isa. 54. 13. John 6. 45. & 7. 16.
[z] Judg. 11, 11. & 20. 1. ch. 11. 15.
[a] ch. 7. 5, 6.
[b] Judg. 6. 8, 9.

[1] The Sept. has, *they spread a couch for Saul on the house-top, and he lay down. And it came to pass &c.*
[2] Or, *terebinth*
[3] Or, *skin*
[4] Or, *Gibeah*
[5] Heb. *if shall come to pass, that when these signs &c.*
[6] Heb. *do for thee as thine hand shall find.*
[7] Heb. *turned.*

B. C. 1095.

delivered you out of the hand of the E-gyp'tians, and out of the hand of all kingdoms, *and* of them that oppressed you:

19 [c]And ye have this day rejected your God, who himself saved you out of all your adversities and your tribulations; and ye have said unto him, *Nay*, but set a king over us. Now therefore present yourselves before the LORD by your tribes, and by your thousands.

20 And when Sam'u-el had [d]caused all the tribes of Is'ra-el to come near, the tribe of Ben'ja-min was taken.

21 When he had caused the tribe of Ben'ja-min to come near by their families, the family of Ma'tri was taken, and Saul the son of Kish was taken: and when they sought him, he could not be found.

22 Therefore they [e]inquired of the LORD further, if the man should yet come thither. And the LORD answered, Behold, he hath hid himself among the stuff.

23 And they ran and fetched him thence: and when he stood among the people, [f]he was higher than any of the people from his shoulders and upward.

24 And Sam'u-el said to all the people, See ye him [g]whom the LORD hath chosen, that *there is* none like him among all the people? And all the people shouted, and said, [h]†God save the king.

25 Then Sam'u-el told the people [i]the manner of the kingdom, and wrote *it* in a book, and laid *it* up before the LORD. And Sam'u-el sent all the people away, every man to his house.

26 ¶And Saul also went home [k]to Gib'e-ah; and there went with him a band of men, whose hearts God had touched.

27 [l]But the [m]children of Be'li-al said, How shall this man save us? And they despised him, [n]and brought him no presents. But ‖ he held his peace.

CHAPTER XI.

Nahash offereth them of Jabesh-gilead a reproachful condition.

[a]THEN Na'hash the Am'mon-ite came up, and encamped against [b]Ja'besh-gil'e-ad: and all the men of Ja'besh said unto Na'hash, [c]Make a covenant with us, and we will serve thee.

2 And Na'hash the Am'mon-ite answered them, On this *condition* will I make *a covenant* with you, that I may thrust out all your right eyes, and lay it *for* [d]a reproach upon all Is'ra-el.

3 And the elders of Ja'besh said unto him, †Give us seven days' respite, that we may send messengers unto all the coasts of Is'ra-el: and then, if *there be* no man to save us, we will come out to thee.

4 ¶Then came the messengers [e]to Gib'e-ah of Saul, and told the tidings in the ears of the people: and [f]all the people lifted up their voices, and wept.

5 And, behold, Saul came after the herd out of the field; and Saul said, What *aileth* the people that they weep? And they told him the tidings of the men of Ja'besh.

6 [g]And the Spirit of God came upon Saul when he heard those tidings, and his anger was kindled greatly.

7 And he took a yoke of oxen, and [h]hewed them in pieces, and sent *them* throughout all the coasts of Is'ra-el by the hands of messengers, saying, [i]Whosoever cometh not forth after Saul and after Sam'u-el, so shall it be done unto his oxen. And the fear of the LORD fell on the people, and they came out †with one consent.

8 And when he numbered them in [k]Be'zek, the children [l]of Is'ra-el were three hundred thousand, and the men of Ju'dah thirty thousand.

9 And they said unto the messengers that came, Thus shall ye say unto the men of Ja'besh-gil'e-ad, To-morrow, by *that time* the sun be hot, ye shall have ‖ help. And the messengers came and shewed *it* to the men of Ja'besh; and they were glad.

10 Therefore the men of Ja'besh said, To-morrow [m]we will come out unto you, and ye shall do with us all that seemeth good unto you.

11 And it was *so* on the morrow, that [n]Saul put the people

I delivered you out of the hand of the E-gyp'tians, and out of the hand of all the kingdoms that oppressed
19 you: but ye have this day rejected your God, who himself saveth you out of all your calamities and your distresses; and ye have said unto him, *Nay*, but set a king over us. Now therefore present yourselves before the LORD by your tribes, and by your
20 thousands. So Sam'u-el brought all the tribes of Is'ra-el near, and the tribe of Ben'ja-min was taken.
21 And he brought the tribe of Ben'ja-min near by their families, and the family of the Ma'trites was taken[1]: and Saul the son of Kish was taken; but when they
22 sought him, he could not be found. Therefore they asked of the LORD further, [2]Is there yet a man to come hither? And the LORD answered, Behold, he
23 hath hid himself among the stuff. And they ran and fetched him thence; and when he stood among the people, he was higher than any of the people
24 from his shoulders and upward. And Sam'u-el said to all the people, See ye him whom the LORD hath chosen, that there is none like him among all the people? And all the people shouted, and said, [3]God save the king.
25 Then Sam'u-el told the people the manner of the kingdom, and wrote it in [4]a book, and laid it up before the LORD. And Sam'u-el sent all the people
26 away, every man to his house. And Saul also went to his house to Gib'e-ah; and there went with him
27 the [5]host, whose hearts God had touched. But certain [6]sons of [7]Be'li-al said, How shall this man save us? And they despised him, and brought him no present. [8]But he held his peace.

11 Then Na'hash the Am'mon-ite came up, and encamped against Ja'besh-gil'e-ad: and all the men of Ja'besh said unto Na'hash, Make a covenant with us
2 and we will serve thee. And Na'hash the Am'mon-ite said unto them, On this condition will I make it with you, that all your right eyes be put out; and I
3 will lay it for a reproach upon all Is'ra-el. And the elders of Ja'besh said unto him, Give us seven days' respite, that we may send messengers unto all the borders of Is'ra-el: and then, if there be none to save
4 us, we will come out to thee. Then came the messengers to Gib'e-ah of Saul, and spake these words in the ears of the people: and all the people lifted up
5 their voice, and wept. And, behold, Saul came following the oxen out of the field; and Saul said, What aileth the people that they weep? And they
6 told him the words of the men of Ja'besh. And the spirit of God came mightily upon Saul when he heard those words, and his anger was kindled greatly.
7 And he took a yoke of oxen, and cut them in pieces, and sent them throughout all the borders of Is'ra-el by the hand of messengers, saying, Whosoever cometh not forth after Saul and after Sam'u-el, so shall it be done unto his oxen. And [9]the dread of the LORD fell on the people, and they came out as one man.
8 And he numbered them in Be'zek; and the children of Is'ra-el were three hundred thousand, and the men
9 of Ju'dah thirty thousand. And they said unto the messengers that came, Thus shall ye say unto the men of Ja'besh-gil'e-ad, To-morrow, by the time the sun is hot, ye shall have deliverance. And the messengers came and told the men of Ja'besh; and they
10 were glad. Therefore the men of Ja'besh said, To-morrow we will come out unto you, and ye shall
11 do with us all that seemeth good unto you. And it was so on the morrow, that Saul put the people

B. C. 1095.

[1] The Sept. adds, *and the family of the Matrites was brought near man by man.*
[2] Or, *Is the man yet come hither?*
[3] Heb. *Let the king live.*
[4] Or, *the*
[5] Or, *men of valour*
[6] Or, *base fellows*
[7] That is, *worthlessness.*
[8] Or, *But he was as though he had been deaf* The Sept. has, *And it came to pass after about a month, that Nahash, &c.*
[9] Or, *a terror from the LORD*

B. C. 1095.

[o] in three companies; and they came into the midst of the host in the morning watch, and slew the Am'mon-ites until the heat of the day: and it came to pass, that they which remained were scattered, so that two of them were not left together.

12 ¶ And the people said unto Sam'u-el, [p] Who *is* he that said, Shall Saul reign over us? [q] bring the men, that we may put them to death.

13 And Saul said, [r] There shall not a man be put to death this day: for to-day [s] the LORD hath wrought salvation in Is'ra-el.

14 Then said Sam'u-el to the people, Come, and let us go [t] to Gil'gal, and renew the kingdom there.

15 And all the people went to Gil'gal; and there they made Saul king [u] before the LORD in Gil'gal; and [x] there they sacrificed sacrifices of peace offerings before the LORD; and there Saul and all the men of Is'ra-el rejoiced greatly.

CHAPTER XII.

Samuel testifieth his integrity.

AND Sam'u-el said unto all Is'ra-el, Behold, I have hearkened unto [a] your voice in all that ye said unto me, and [b] have made a king over you.

2 And now, behold, the king [c] walketh before you: [d] and I am old and grayheaded; and, behold, my sons *are* with you: and I have walked before you from my childhood unto this day.

3 Behold, here I *am:* witness against me before the LORD, and before [f] his anointed: [g] whose ox have I taken? or whose ass have I taken? or whom have I defrauded? whom have I oppressed? or of whose hand have I received *any* †bribe ‖ to [h] blind mine eyes therewith? and I will restore it you.

4 And they said, Thou hast not defrauded us, nor oppressed us, neither hast thou taken aught of any man's hand.

5 And he said unto them, The LORD *is* witness against you, and his anointed *is* witness this day, [i] that ye have not found aught [k] in mine hand. And they answered, *He is* witness.

6 ¶ And Sam'u-el said unto the people, [l] *It is* the LORD that ‖ advanced Mo'ses and Aa'ron, and that brought your fathers up out of the land of E'gypt.

7 Now therefore stand still, that I may [m] reason with you before the LORD of all the †righteous acts of the LORD, which he did †to you and to your fathers.

8 [n] When Ja'cob was come into E'gypt, and your fathers [o] cried unto the LORD, then the LORD [p] sent Mo'ses and Aa'ron, which brought forth your fathers out of E'gypt, and made them dwell in this place.

9 And when they [q] forgat the LORD their God, [r] he sold them into the hand of Sis'e-ra, captain of the host of Ha'zor, and into the hand of [s] the Phi-lis'tines, and into the hand of the king [t] of Mo'ab, and they fought against them.

10 And they cried unto the LORD, and said, [u] We have sinned, because we have forsaken the LORD, [x] and have served Ba'al-im and Ash'ta-roth: but now [y] deliver us out of the hand of our enemies, and we will serve thee.

11 And the LORD sent [z] Je-rub'ba-al, and Be'dan, and [a] Jeph'thah, and [b] Sam'u-el, and delivered you out of the hand of your enemies on every side, and ye dwelt safe.

12 And when ye saw that [c] Na'hash the king of the children of Am'mon came against you, [d] ye said unto me, Nay; but a king shall reign over us: when [e] the LORD your God *was* your king.

13 Now therefore, [f] behold the king [g] whom ye have chosen, *and* whom ye have desired! and, behold, [h] the LORD hath set a king over you.

14 If ye will [i] fear the LORD, and serve him, and obey his voice, and not rebel against the †commandment of the LORD; then shall both ye and also the king that reigneth over you †continue following the LORD your God:

15 But if ye will [k] not obey the voice of the LORD, but

B. C. 1095.

in three companies; and they came into the midst of the camp in the morning watch, and smote the Am'mon-ites until the heat of the day: and it came to pass, that they which remained were scattered, so
12 that two of them were not left together. And the people said unto Sam'u-el, Who is he that said, Shall Saul reign over us? bring the men, that we may put
13 them to death. And Saul said, There shall not a man be put to death this day: for to-day the LORD hath wrought [1] deliverance in Is'ra-el.
14 Then said Sam'u-el to the people, Come and let us
15 go to Gil'gal, and renew the kingdom there. And all the people went to Gil'gal; and there they made Saul king before the LORD in Gil'gal; and there they sacrificed sacrifices of peace offerings before the LORD; and there Saul and all the men of Is'ra-el rejoiced greatly.

[1] Heb. *salvation.*

12 And Sam'u-el said unto all Is'ra-el, Behold, I have hearkened unto your voice in all that ye said unto
2 me, and have made a king over you. And now, behold, the king walketh before you: and I am old and grayheaded; and, behold, my sons are with you: and I have walked before you from my youth
3 unto this day. Here I am: witness against me before the LORD, and before his anointed: whose ox have I taken? or whose ass have I taken? or whom have I defrauded? whom have I oppressed? or of whose hand have I taken a [2] ransom [3] to blind mine
4 eyes therewith? and I will restore it you. And they said, Thou hast not defrauded us, nor oppressed us, neither hast thou taken aught of any man's hand.
5 And he said unto them, The LORD is witness against you, and his anointed is witness this day, that ye have not found aught in my hand. And they said,
6 He is witness. And Sam'u-el said unto the people, It is the LORD that [4] appointed Mo'ses and Aa'ron, and that
7 brought your fathers up out of the land of E'gypt. Now therefore stand still, that I may plead with you before the LORD concerning all the righteous acts of the LORD, which he did to you and to your fathers.
8 When Ja'cob was come into E'gypt, and your fathers cried unto the LORD, then the LORD sent Mo'ses and Aa'ron, who brought forth your fathers out of E'gypt,
9 and made them to dwell in this place. But they forgat the LORD their God, and he sold them into the hand of Sis'e-ra, captain of the host of Ha'zor, and into the hand of the Phi-lis'tines, and into the hand of the king of Mo'ab, and they fought against them.
10 And they cried unto the LORD, and said, We have sinned, because we have forsaken the LORD, and have served the Ba'al-im and the Ash'ta-roth: but now deliver us out of the hand of our enemies, and we
11 will serve thee. And the LORD sent Je-rub'ba-al, and [5] Be'dan, and Jeph'thah, and Sam'u-el, and delivered you out of the hand of your enemies on every side,
12 and ye dwelled in safety. And when ye saw that Na'hash the king of the children of Am'mon came against you, ye said, unto me, Nay, but a king shall reign over us: when the LORD your God was your king.
13 Now therefore behold the king whom ye have chosen, and whom ye have asked for: and, behold, the LORD
14 hath set a king over you. If ye will fear the LORD, and serve him, and hearken unto his voice, and not rebel against the commandment of the LORD, [6] and both ye and also the king that reigneth over you
15 be followers of the LORD your God, *well:* but if ye will not hearken unto the voice of the LORD, but

[2] Or, *bribe*
[3] Or, *that I should hide mine eyes at him* The Sept. has, *even a pair of shoes? answer against me and I will, &c.* See Ecclus. xlvi. 19.
[4] Or, *made*
[5] Some ancient authorities read, *Barak.*
[6] Or, *then shall both ye ... the LORD your God: but &c.*

---

[o] Judg. 7. 16.
[p] ch. 10. 27.
[q] See Luke 19. 27.
[r] 2 Sam. 19. 22.
[s] Ex. 14. 13, 30. ch. 19. 5.
[t] ch. 10. 8.
[u] ch. 10. 17.
[x] ch. 10. 8.
[a] ch. 8. 5, 19, 20.
[b] ch. 10. 24. & 11. 14, 15.
[c] Num. 27. 17. ch. 8. 20.
[d] ch. 8. 1, 5.
[f] ver. 5. ch. 10. 1. & 24. 6. 2 Sam. 1. 14, 16.
[g] Num. 16. 15. Acts 20. 33. 1 Thess. 2. 5.
† Heb. *ransom.*
‖ Or, *that I should hide mine eyes at him.*
[h] Deut. 16. 19.
[i] John 18. 38. Acts 23. 9. & 24. 16, 20.
[k] Ex. 22. 4.
[l] Mic. 6. 4.
‖ Or, *made.*
[m] Isa. 1. 18. & 5. 3, 4. Mic. 6. 2, 3.
† Heb. *righteousnesses*, or, *benefits*, Judg. 5. 11.
† Heb. *with.*
[n] Gen. 46. 5, 6.
[o] Ex. 2. 23.
[p] Ex. 3. 10. & 4. 16.
[q] Judg. 3. 7.
[r] Judg. 4. 2.
[s] Judg. 10. 7. & 13. 1.
[t] Judg. 3. 12.
[u] Judg. 10. 10.
[x] Judg. 2. 13.
[y] Judg. 10. 14, 32.
[z] Judg. 6. 15, 16.
[a] Judg. 11. 1.
[b] ch. 7. 13.
[c] ch. 11. 1.
[d] ch. 8. 3, 19.
[e] Judg. 8. 23. ch. 8. 7. & 10. 19.
[f] ch. 10. 24.
[g] ch. 8. 5. & 9. 20.
[h] Hos. 13. 11.
[i] Josh. 24. 14. Ps. 81. 13, 14.
† Heb. *mouth.*
† Heb. *be after.*
[k] Lev. 26. 14, 15, &c. Deut. 28. 15, &c. Josh. 24. 20

B. C. 1095.

rebel against the commandment of the LORD; then shall the hand of the LORD be against you, [l]as *it was* against your fathers.

16 ¶Now therefore [m]stand and see this great thing, which the LORD will do before your eyes.

17 *Is it* not [n]wheat harvest to-day? [o]I will call unto the LORD, and he shall send thunder and rain; that ye may perceive and see that [p]your wickedness *is* great, which ye have done in the sight of the LORD, in asking you a king.

18 So Sam'u-el called unto the LORD; and the LORD sent thunder and rain that day: and [q]all the people greatly feared the LORD and Sam'u-el.

19 And all the people said unto Sam'u-el, [r]Pray for thy servants unto the LORD thy God, that we die not: for we have added unto all our sins *this* evil, to ask us a king.

20 ¶And Sam'u-el said unto the people, Fear not: ye have done all this wickedness: yet turn not aside from following the LORD, but serve the LORD with all your heart;

21 And [s]turn ye not aside: [t]for *then should ye go* after vain *things*, which cannot profit nor deliver; for they *are* vain.

22 For [u]the LORD will not forsake his people [x]for his great name's sake: because [y]it hath pleased the LORD to make you his people.

23 Moreover as for me, God forbid that I should sin against the LORD †[z]in ceasing to pray for you: but [a]I will teach you the [b]good and the right way:

24 [c]Only fear the LORD, and serve him in truth with all your heart: for [d]consider ‖how [e]great *things* he hath done for you.

25 But if ye shall still do wickedly, [f]ye shall be consumed, [g]both ye and your king.

CHAPTER XIII.

Saul's selected band—He calleth the Hebrews to Gilgal.

SAUL †reigned one year; and when he had reigned two years over Is'ra-el,

2 Saul chose him three thousand *men* of Is'ra-el; *whereof* two thousand were with Saul in Mich'mash and in mount Beth'-el, and a thousand were with Jon'a-than in [a]Gib'e-ah of Ben'ja-min: and the rest of the people he sent every man to his tent.

3 And Jon'a-than smote [b]the garrison of the Phi-lis'tines that *was* in ‖Ge'ba; and the Phi-lis'tines heard *of it*. And Saul blew the trumpet throughout all the land, saying, Let the He'brews hear.

4 And all Is'ra-el heard say *that* Saul had smitten a garrison of the Phi-lis'tines, and *that* Is'ra-el also †was had in abomination with the Phi-lis'tines. And the people were called together after Saul to Gil'gal.

5 ¶And the Phi-lis'tines gathered themselves together to fight with Is'ra-el, thirty thousand chariots, and six thousand horsemen, and people as the sand which *is* on the sea shore in multitude: and they came up, and pitched in Mich'mash, eastward from Beth-a'ven.

6 When the men of Is'ra-el saw that they were in a strait, (for the people were distressed,) then the people [c]did hide themselves in caves, and in thickets, and in rocks, and in high places, and in pits.

7 And *some of* the He'brews went over Jor'dan to the land of Gad and Gil'e-ad. As for Saul, he *was* yet in Gil'gal, and all the people †followed him trembling.

8 ¶[d]And he tarried seven days, according to the set time that Sam'u-el *had appointed:* but Sam'u-el came not to Gil'gal; and the people were scattered from him.

9 And Saul said, Bring hither a burnt offering to me, and peace offerings. And he offered the burnt offering.

10 And it came to pass, that as soon as he had made an end of offering the burnt offering, behold, Sam'u-el came; and Saul went out to meet him, that he might †salute him.

11 ¶And Sam'u-el said, What hast thou done? And Saul said, Because I saw that the people were scattered

rebel against the commandment of the LORD, then shall the hand of the LORD be against you, [1]as
16 it was against your fathers. Now therefore stand still and see this great thing, which the LORD will
17 do before your eyes. Is it not wheat harvest to-day? I will call unto the LORD, that he may send thunder and rain; and ye shall know and see that your wickedness is great, which ye have done in
18 the sight of the LORD, in asking you a king. So Sam'u-el called unto the LORD; and the LORD sent thunder and rain that day: and all the people
19 greatly feared the LORD and Sam'u-el. And all the people said unto Sam'u-el, Pray for thy servants unto the LORD thy God, that we die not: for we have added unto all our sins *this* evil, to ask us a king.
20 And Sam'u-el said unto the people, Fear not: ye have indeed done all this evil: yet turn not aside from following the LORD, but serve the LORD with
21 all your heart; [2]and turn ye not aside: for *then should ye go* after vain things which cannot profit nor
22 deliver, for they are vain. For the LORD will not forsake his people for his great name's sake: because it hath pleased the LORD to make you a people unto
23 himself. Moreover as for me, God forbid that I should sin against the LORD in ceasing to pray for you: but I will instruct you in the good and the right
24 way. Only fear the LORD, and serve him in truth with all your heart: for consider how great things
25 he hath done for you. But if ye shall still do wickedly, ye shall be consumed, both ye and your king.

13 Saul was [3]*thirty*] years old when he began to
2 reign; and he reigned two years over Is'ra-el. And Saul chose him three thousand men of Is'ra-el; whereof two thousand were with Saul in Mich'mash and in the mount of Beth'-el, and a thousand were with Jon'a-than in Gib'e-ah of Ben'ja-min: and the rest of the
3 people he sent every man to his tent. And Jon'a-than smote the garrison of the Phi-lis'tines that was in Ge'ba and the Phi-lis'tines heard of it. And Saul blew the trumpet throughout all the land, saying,
4 Let the He'brews hear. And all Is'ra-el heard say that Saul had smitten the garrison of the Phi-lis'tines, and that Is'ra-el also was had in abomination with the Phi-lis'tines. And the people were gathered together after Saul to Gil'gal.
5 And the Phi-lis'tines assembled themselves together to fight with Is'ra-el, thirty thousand chariots, and six thousand horsemen, and people as the sand which is on the sea shore in multitude: and they came up, and pitched in Mich'mash, eastward of Beth-a'ven.
6 When the men of Is'ra-el saw that they were in a strait, (for the people were distressed,) then the people did hide themselves in caves, and in thickets,
7 and in rocks, and in [4]holds, and in [5]pits. Now some of the He'brews had gone over Jor'dan to the land of Gad and Gil'e-ad; but as for Saul, he was yet in Gil'gal, and all the people followed him trembling.
8 And he tarried seven days, according to the set time that Sam'u-el *had appointed:* but Sam'u-el came not to Gil'gal; and the people were scattered from
9 him. And Saul said, Bring hither the burnt offering to me, and the peace offerings. And he of-
10 fered the burnt offering. And it came to pass that, as soon as he had made an end of offering the burnt offering, behold, Sam'u-el came; and Saul went
11 out to meet him, that he might [6]salute him. And Sam'u-el said, What hast thou done? And Saul said, Because I saw that the people were scattered

---

B. C. 1095.

[l] Ver. 9.
[m] Ex. 14. 13, 31.
[n] Prov. 26. 1.
[o] Josh. 10. 12. ch. 7. 9, 10. Jam. 5. 16, 17, 18.
[p] ch. 8. 7.
[q] Ex. 14.31. See Ezra. 10. 9.
[r] Ex. 9. 28. & 10. 17. Jam. 5. 15. 1 John 5. 16.
[s] Deut. 11. 16.
[t] Jer. 16.19. Hab. 2. 18. 1 Cor. 8. 4.
[u] 1 Kings 6. 13. Ps. 94. 14.
[x] Josh. 7. 9. Ps. 106. 8. Jer. 14. 21. Ezek. 20. 9, 14.
[y] Deut. 7. 7, 8. & 14. 2. Mal. 1. 2.
† Heb. *from ceasing.*
[z] Acts 12.5. Rom. 1. 9. Col. 1. 9. 2 Tim. 1. 3.
[a] Ps. 34. 11. Prov. 4.11.
[b] 1 Kings 8. 36. 2 Chron. 6. 27. Jer. 6. 16.
[c] Eccl. 12. 13.
[d] Isa. 5. 12.
‖ Or, *what a great* thing, &c.
[e] Deut. 10. 21. Ps. 126.2,3.
[f] Josh. 24. 20.
[g] Deut. 28. 36.

1093.

† Heb. *the son of one year in his reigning.*
[a] ch. 10. 26.
[b] ch. 10. 5.
‖ Or, *the hill.*
† Heb. *did stink,* Gen. 34.30. Ex. 5. 21.
[c] Judg. 6. 2.
† Heb. *trembled after him.*
[d] ch. 10. 8.
† Heb. *bless him.*

[1] The Sept. has, *and against your king.*
[2] The Sept. has, *and turn ye not aside after the vanities which &c.*
[3] The Hebrew text has, *Saul was a year old.* The whole verse is omitted in the unrevised Sept., but in a later recension the number *thirty* is inserted.
[4] Or, *holes*
[5] Or, *cisterns*
[6] Or, *bless*

B. C. about 1093.

from me, and *that* thou camest not within the days appointed, and *that* the Phi-lis'tines gathered themselves together at Mich'mash;

12 Therefore said I, The Phi-lis'tines will come down now upon me to Gil'gal, and I have not †made supplication unto the LORD: I forced myself therefore, and offered a burnt offering.

13 And Sam'u-el said to Saul, [c]Thou hast done foolishly: [f]thou hast not kept the commandment of the LORD thy God, which he commanded thee: for now would the LORD have established thy kingdom upon Is'ra-el for ever.

14 [g]But now thy kingdom shall not continue: [h]the LORD hath sought him a man after his own heart, and the LORD hath commanded him *to be* captain over his people, because thou hast not kept *that* which the LORD commanded thee.

15 And Sam'u-el arose, and gat him up from Gil'gal unto Gib'e-ah of Ben'ja-min. And Saul numbered the people *that were* †present with him, about [i]six hundred men.

16 And Saul, and Jon'a-than his son, and the people *that were* present with them, abode in †Gib'e-ah of Ben'ja-min: but the Phi-lis'tines encamped in Mich'mash.

17 ¶And the spoilers came out of the camp of the Phi-lis'tines in three companies: one company turned unto the way *that leadeth to* [k]Oph'rah, unto the land of Shu'al:

18 And another company turned the way *to* [l]Beth-ho'ron: and another company turned *to* the way of the border that looketh to the valley of [m]Ze-bo'im toward the wilderness.

19 ¶Now [n]there was no smith found throughout all the land of Is'ra-el: for the Phi-lis'tines said, Lest the He'brews make *them* swords or spears:

20 But all the Is'ra-el-ites went down to the Phi-lis'tines, to sharpen every man his share, and his coulter, and his axe, and his mattock.

21 Yet they had †a file for the mattocks, and for the coulters, and for the forks, and for the axes, and †to sharpen the goads.

22 So it came to pass in the day of battle, that [o]there was neither sword nor spear found in the hand of any of the people that *were* with Saul and Jon'a-than: but with Saul and with Jon'a-than his son was there found.

23 [p]And the ‖garrison of the Phi-lis'tines went out to the passage of Mich'mash.

CHAPTER XIV.

Jonathan goeth and miraculously smiteth the Philistines' garrison.

NOW ‖it came to pass upon a day, that Jon'a-than the son of Saul said unto the young man that bare his armour, Come, and let us go over to the Phi-lis'tines' garrison, that *is* on the other side. But he told not his father.

2 And Saul tarried in the uttermost part of Gib'e-ah under a pomegranate tree which *is* in Mig'ron: and the people that *were* with him *were* [a]about six hundred men;

3 And [b]A-hi'ah, the son of A-hi'tub, [c]Ich'a-bod's brother, the son of Phin'e-has, the son of E'li, the LORD'S priest in Shi'loh, [d]wearing an ephod. And the people knew not that Jon'a-than was gone.

4 ¶And between the passages by which Jon'a-than sought to go over [e]unto the Phi-lis'tines' garrison, *there was* a sharp rock on the one side, and a sharp rock on the other side; and the name of the one *was* Bo'zez, and the name of the other Se'neh.

5 The †forefront of the one *was* situate northward over against Mich'mash, and the other southward over against Gib'e-ah.

6 And Jon'a-than said to the young man that bare his armour, Come, and let us go over unto the garrison of these uncircumcised: it may be that the LORD will work for us: for *there is* no restraint to the LORD [f]to save by many or by few.

7 And his armourbearer said unto him, Do all that *is* in thine heart: turn thee; behold, I *am* with thee according to thy heart.

8 Then said Jon'a-than, Behold, we will pass over unto *these* men, and we will discover ourselves unto them.

from me, and that thou camest not within the days appointed, and that the Phi-lis'tines assembled themselves together at Mich'mash; therefore said I, Now will the Phi-lis'tines come down upon me to Gil'gal, and I have not intreated the favour of the LORD: I forced myself therefore, and offered the burnt offering.

13 And Sam'u-el said to Saul, Thou hast done foolishly: thou hast not kept the commandment of the LORD thy God, which he commanded thee: for now would the LORD have established thy kingdom upon

14 Is'ra-el for ever. But now thy kingdom shall not continue: the LORD hath sought him a man after his own heart, and the LORD hath appointed him to be prince over his people, because thou hast not kept that which the LORD commanded thee.

15 And Sam'u-el arose, and gat him up from Gil'gal unto Gib'e-ah of Ben'ja-min. And Saul numbered the people that were present with him, about six

16 hundred men. And Saul, and Jon'a-than his son, and the people that were present with them, abode in Ge'ba of Ben'ja-min: but the Phi-lis'tines encamped

17 in Mich'mash. And the spoilers came out of the camp of the Phi-lis'tines in three companies: one company turned unto the way that leadeth to Oph'rah,

18 unto the land of Shu'al: and another company turned the way to Beth-ho'ron: and another company turned the way of the border that looketh down upon the valley of Ze-bo'im toward the wilderness.

19 Now there was no smith found throughout all the land of Is'ra-el; for the Phi-lis'tines said, Lest the

20 He'brews make them swords or spears: but all the Is'ra-el-ites went down to the Phi-lis'tines, to sharpen every man his share, and his coulter, and his axe, and

21 his mattock; [l]yet they had a file for the mattocks, and for the coulters, and for the forks, and for the

22 axes; and to set the goads. So it came to pass in the day of battle, that there was neither sword nor spear found in the hand of any of the people that were with Saul and Jon'a-than: but with Saul and with Jon'a-

23 than his son was there found. And the garrison of the Phi-lis'tines went out unto the pass of Mich'mash.

14 Now it fell upon a day, that Jon'a-than the son of Saul said unto the young man that bare his armour, Come and let us go over to the Phi-lis'tines' garrison, that is on yonder side. But he told not his father.

2 And Saul abode in the uttermost part of Gib'e-ah under the pomegranate tree which is in Mig'ron: and the people that were with him were about six hun-

3 dred men; and A-hi'jah, the son of A-hi'tub, Ich'a-bod's brother, the son of Phin'e-has, the son of E'li, the priest of the LORD in Shi'loh, wearing an ephod. And the

4 people knew not that Jon'a-than was gone. And between the passes, by which Jon'a-than sought to go over unto the Phi-lis'tines' garrison, there was a rocky crag on the one side, and a rocky crag on the other side: and the name of the one was Bo'zez, and the

5 name of the other Se'neh. The one crag rose up on the north in front of Mich'mash, and the other

6 on the south in front of Ge'ba. And Jon'a-than said to the young man that bare his armour, Come and let us go over unto the garrison of these uncircumcised: it may be that the LORD will work for us: for there is no restraint to the LORD to save

7 by many or by few. And his armourbearer said unto him, Do all that is in thine heart: turn thee, behold I am with thee according to thy heart.

8 Then said Jon'a-than, Behold, we will pass over unto the men, and we will discover ourselves unto them.

B. C. about 1093.

†Heb. *entreated the face.*
[c]2 Chron. 16. 9.
[f]ch. 15. 11.
[g]ch. 15. 28.
[h]Ps. 89. 20. Acts 13. 22.
†Heb. *found.*
[i]ch. 14. 2.
†Heb. *Gebah,* ver. 3.
[k]Josh. 18. 23.
[l]Josh. 16. 3. & 18. 13, 14.
[m]Neh. 11. 34.
[n]See 2 Kings 24. 14. Jer. 24. 1.
†Heb. *a file with mouths.*
†Heb. *to set.*
[o]So Judg. 5. 8.
[p]ch. 14. 1, 4.
‖Or, *standing camp.*

about 1087.

‖Or, *there was a day.*
[a]ch. 13. 15.
[b]ch. 22. 9, 11, 20, called *Ahimelech*
[c]ch. 4. 21.
[d]ch. 2. 28.
[e]ch. 13. 23.
†Heb. *tooth.*
[f]Judg. 7. 4, 7. 2 Chron. 14, 11.

[l]Or, *when the edges of the mattocks... and of the axes were blunt* The Hebrew text is obscure.

B. C. about 1087.

9 If they say thus unto us, †Tarry until we come to you; then we will stand still in our place, and will not go up unto them.

10 But if they say thus, Come up unto us; then we will go up: for the LORD hath delivered them into our hand; and [h]this *shall be* a sign unto us.

11 And both of them discovered themselves unto the garrison of the Phi-lis'tines: and the Phi-lis'tines said, Behold, the He'brews come forth out of the holes where they had hid themselves.

12 And the men of the garrison answered Jon'a-than and his armourbearer, and said, Come up to us, and we will shew you a thing. And Jon'a-than said unto his armourbearer, Come up after me: for the LORD hath delivered them into the hand of Is'ra-el.

13 And Jon'a-than climbed up upon his hands and upon his feet, and his armourbearer after him: and they fell before Jon'a-than; and his armourbearer slew after him.

14 And that first slaughter, which Jon'a-than and his armourbearer made, was about twenty men, within as it were ‖a half acre of land, *which* a yoke *of oxen might plough.*

15 And [i]there was trembling in the host, in the field, and among all the people: the garrison, and [k]the spoilers, they also trembled, and the earth quaked: so it was †[l]a very great trembling.

16 And the watchmen of Saul in Gib'e-ah of Ben'ja-min looked; and, behold, the multitude melted away, and they [m]went on beating down *one another.*

17 Then said Saul unto the people that *were* with him, Number now, and see who is gone from us. And when they had numbered, behold, Jon'a-than and his armourbearer *were* not *there.*

18 And Saul said unto A-hi'ah, Bring hither the ark of God. For the ark of God was at that time with the children of Is'ra-el.

19 ¶And it came to pass while Saul [n]talked unto the priest, that the ‖noise that *was* in the host of the Phi-lis'tines went on, and increased: and Saul said unto the priest, Withdraw thine hand.

20 And Saul and all the people that *were* with him †assembled themselves, and they came to the battle: and, behold, [o]every man's sword was against his fellow, *and there was* a very great discomfiture.

21 Moreover, the He'brews *that* were with the Phi-lis'tines before that time, which went up with them into the camp *from the country* round about, even they also *turned* to be with the Is'ra-el-ites that *were* with Saul and Jon'a-than.

22 Likewise all the men of Is'ra-el which [p]had hid themselves in mount E'phra-im, *when* they heard that the Phi-lis'tines fled, even they also followed hard after them in the battle.

23 [q]So the LORD saved Is'ra-el that day: and the battle passed over [r]unto Beth-a'ven.

24 ¶And the men of Is'ra-el were distressed that day: for Saul had [s]adjured the people, saying, Cursed *be* the man that eateth *any* food until evening, that I may be avenged on mine enemies. So none of the people tasted *any* food.

25 [t]And all *they of* the land came to a wood; and there was [u]honey upon the ground.

26 And when the people were come into the wood, behold, the honey dropped: but no man put his hand to his mouth: for the people feared the oath.

27 But Jon'a-than heard not when his father charged the people with the oath: wherefore he put forth the end of the rod that *was* in his hand, and dipped it in a honeycomb, and put his hand to his mouth; and his eyes were enlightened.

28 Then answered one of the people, and said, Thy father straitly charged the people with an oath, saying,

9 If they say thus unto us, Tarry until we come to you; then we will stand still in our place, and will
10 not go up unto them. But if they say thus, Come up unto us; then we will go up: for the LORD hath delivered them into our hand: and this shall be the
11 sign unto us. And both of them discovered themselves unto the garrison of the Phi-lis'tines: and the Phi-lis'tines said, Behold, the He'brews come forth out of the holes where they had hid themselves.
12 And the men of the garrison answered Jon'a-than and his armourbearer, and said, Come up to us, and we will shew you a thing. And Jon'a-than said unto his armourbearer, Come up after me: for the LORD hath delivered them into the hand of Is'ra-el.
13 And Jon'a-than climbed up upon his hands and upon his feet, and his armourbearer after him: and they fell before Jon'a-than; and his armourbearer slew them
14 after him. And that first slaughter, which Jon'a-than and his armourbearer made, was about twenty men, within as it were [1]half a furrow's length in an acre
15 of land. And there was a trembling in the camp, in the field, and among all the people; the garrison, and the spoilers, they also trembled: and the earth quaked;
16 so there was [2]an exceeding great trembling. And the watchmen of Saul in Gib'e-ah of Ben'ja-min looked; and, behold, the multitude melted away, and they went *hither* and thither.
17 Then said Saul unto the people that were with him, Number now, and see who is gone from us. And when they had numbered, behold, Jon'a-than
18 and his armourbearer were not there. And Saul said unto A-hi'jah, [3]Bring hither the ark of God. For the ark of God was *there* at that time [4]with the chil-
19 dren of Is'ra-el. And it came to pass, while Saul talked unto the priest, that the tumult that was in the camp of the Phi-lis'tines went on and increased: and Saul said unto the priest, Withdraw thine hand.
20 And Saul and all the people that were with him were gathered together, and came to the battle: and, behold, every man's sword was against his fellow,
21 *and there was* a very great discomfiture. Now the Heb'rews that were with the Phi-lis'tines as beforetime, which went up with them [5]into the camp [6]*from the country* round about; even they also *turned* to be with the Is'ra-el-ites that were with Saul and Jon'a-than.
22 Likewise all the men of Is'ra-el which had hid themselves in the hill country of E'phra-im, when they heard that the Phi-lis'tines fled, even they also fol-
23 lowed hard after them in the battle. So the LORD saved Is'ra-el that day: and the battle passed over by
24 Beth-a'ven. And the men of Is'ra-el were distressed that day: but Saul adjured the people, saying, Cursed be the man that eateth any food until it be evening, and I be avenged on mine enemies. So
25 none of the people tasted food. And all [7]the people came into the forest; and there was honey upon the
26 ground. And when the people were come unto the forest, behold, [8]the honey dropped: but no man put his hand to his mouth; for the people feared the
27 oath. But Jon'a-than heard not when his father charged the people with the oath: wherefore he put forth the end of the rod that was in his hand, and dipped it in the honeycomb, and put his hand to
28 his mouth; and his eyes were enlightened. Then answered one of the people, and said, Thy father straitly charged the people with an oath, saying,

B. C. about 1087.

[1] Or, *half an acre of land*

[2] Heb. *a trembling of God.*

[3] The Sept. has, *Bring hither the ephod. For he wore the ephod at that time before Israel.*

[4] Heb. *and.*

[5] Or, *in the camp, round about*

[6] The Sept. has, *they also turned to be &c.*

[7] Heb. *the land.*

[8] Or, *a stream of honey*

h See Gen. 24.14. Judg. 7.11.
† Heb. *Be still.*
i 2 Kings 7. 7. Job. 18.11.
k ch. 13. 17.
† Heb. *a trembling of God.*
l Gen. 35.5.
m ver. 20.
‖ Or, *half a furrow of an acre of land,* Judg. 7.21.
n Num. 27. 21.
‖ Or, *tumult.*
† Heb. *were cried together.*
o Judg. 7. 22. 2 Chron. 20. 23.
p ch. 13. 6.
q Ex. 14.30. Ps. 44. 6,7. Hos. 1. 7.
r ch. 13. 5.
s Josh. 6. 26.
t Deut. 9. 28. Matt. 3. 5.
u Ex. 3. 8. Num. 13. 27. Matt. 3. 4.

B. C. about 1087.

Cursed *be* the man that eateth *any* food this day. And the people were ||faint.

29 Then said Jon'a-than, My father hath troubled the land: see, I pray you, how mine eyes have been enlightened, because I tasted a little of this honey.

30 How much more, if haply the people had eaten freely to-day of the spoil of their enemies which they found? for had there not been now a much greater slaughter among the Phi-lis'tines?

31 And they smote the Phi-lis'tines that day from Mich'mash to Ai'ja-lon: and the people were very faint.

32 And the people flew upon the spoil, and took sheep, and oxen, and calves, and slew *them* on the ground: and the people did eat *them* [z]with the blood.

33 ¶Then they told Saul, saying, Behold, the people sin against the LORD, in that they eat with the blood. And he said, Ye have ||transgressed: roll a great stone unto me this day.

34 And Saul said, Disperse yourselves among the people, and say unto them, Bring me hither every man his ox, and every man his sheep, and slay *them* here, and eat; and sin not against the LORD in eating with the blood. And all the people brought every man his ox †with him that night, and slew *them* there.

35 And Saul [v]built an altar unto the LORD: †the same was the first altar that he built unto the LORD.

36 ¶And Saul said, Let us go down after the Phi-lis'tines by night, and spoil them until the morning light, and let us not leave a man of them. And they said, Do whatsoever seemeth good unto thee. Then said the priest, Let us draw near hither unto God.

37 And Saul asked counsel of God, Shall I go down after the Phi-lis'tines? wilt thou deliver them into the hand of Is'ra-el? But [s]he answered him not that day.

38 And Saul said, [a]Draw ye near hither, all the †chief of the people: and know and see wherein this sin hath been this day.

39 For, [b]*as* the LORD liveth, which saveth Is'ra-el, though it be in Jon'a-than my son, he shall surely die. But *there was* not a man among all the people *that* answered him.

40 Then said he unto all Is'ra-el, Be ye on one side, and I and Jon'a-than my son will be on the other side. And the people said unto Saul, Do what seemeth good unto thee.

41 Therefore Saul said unto the LORD God of Is'ra-el, ||[c]Give a perfect *lot*. [d]And Saul and Jon'a-than were taken: but the people †escaped.

42 And Saul said, Cast *lots* between me and Jon'a-than my son. And Jon'a-than was taken.

43 Then Saul said to Jon'a-than, [e]Tell me what thou hast done. And Jon'a-than told him, and said, [f]I did but taste a little honey with the end of the rod that *was* in mine hand, *and*, lo, I must die.

44 And Saul answered, [g]God do so and more also: [h]for thou shalt surely die, Jon'a-than.

45 And the people said unto Saul, Shall Jon'a-than die, who hath wrought this great salvation in Is'ra-el? God forbid: [i]*as* the LORD liveth, there shall not one hair of his head fall to the ground; for he hath wrought with God this day. So the people rescued Jon'a-than, that he died not.

46 Then Saul went up from following the Phi-lis'tines: and the Phi-lis'tines went to their own place.

47 ¶So Saul took the kingdom over Is'ra-el, and fought against all his enemies on every side, against Mo'ab, and against the children of [k]Am'mon, and against E'dom, and against the kings of [l]Zo'bah, and against the Phi-lis'tines: and whithersoever he turned himself, he vexed *them*.

48 And he ||gathered a host, and [m]smote the Am'a-lek-ites, and delivered Is'ra-el out of the hands of them that spoiled them.

Cursed be the man that eateth food this day. And
29 the people were faint. Then said Jon'a-than, My father hath troubled the land: see, I pray you, how mine eyes have been enlightened, because I tasted
30 a little of this honey. How much more, if haply the people had eaten freely to-day of the spoil of their enemies which they found? [1]for now hath there been no great slaughter among the Phi-lis'-
31 tines. And they smote of the Phi-lis'tines that day from Mich'mash to Ai'ja-lon: and the people were
32 very faint. And the people flew upon the spoil, and took sheep, and oxen, and calves, and slew them on the ground: and the people did eat them
33 with the blood. Then they told Saul, saying, Behold, the people sin against the LORD, in that they eat with the blood. And he said, Ye have dealt treacherously: roll a great stone unto me this day.
34 And Saul said, Disperse yourselves among the people, and say unto them, Bring me hither every man his ox, and every man his sheep, and slay them here, and eat; and sin not against the LORD in eating with the blood. And all the people brought every man his ox with him that night, and slew them
35 there. And Saul built an altar unto the LORD: the same was the first altar that he built unto the LORD.
36 And Saul said, Let us go down after the Phi-lis'-tines by night, and spoil them until the morning light, and let us not leave a man of them. And they said, Do whatsoever seemeth good unto thee. Then said the priest, Let us draw near hither unto God.
37 And Saul asked counsel of God, Shall I go down after the Phi-lis'tines? wilt thou deliver them into the hand of Is'ra-el? But he answered him not that day.
38 And Saul said, Draw nigh hither, all ye [2]chiefs of the people: and know and see wherein this sin hath
39 been this day. For, as the LORD liveth, which saveth Is'ra-el, though it be in Jon'a-than my son, he shall surely die. But there was not a man among all the
40 people that answered him. Then said he unto all Is'ra-el, Be ye on one side, and I and Jon'a-than my son will be on the other side. And the people said unto Saul, Do what seemeth good unto thee.
41 Therefore Saul said unto the LORD, the God of Is'ra-el, [3]Shew the right. And Jon'a-than and Saul
42 were taken *by lot:* but the people escaped. And Saul said, Cast *lots* between me and Jon'a-than my
43 son. And Jon'a-than was taken. Then Saul said to Jon'a-than, Tell me what thou hast done. And Jon'a-than told him, and said, I did certainly taste a little honey with the end of the rod that was in mine hand;
44 and, lo, I must die. And Saul said, God do so and
45 more also: for thou shalt surely die, Jon'a-than. And the people said unto Saul, Shall Jon'a-than die, who hath wrought this great salvation in Is'ra-el? God forbid: as the LORD liveth, there shall not one hair of his head fall to the ground; for he hath wrought with God this day. So the people [4]rescued Jon'a-than,
46 that he died not. Then Saul went up from following the Phi-lis'tines: and the Phi-lis'tines went to their own place.
47 Now when Saul had taken the kingdom over Is'ra-el, he fought against all his enemies on every side, against Mo'ab, and against the children of Am'mon, and against E'dom, and against the kings of Zo'bah, and against the Phi-lis'tines: and whither-
48 soever he turned himself, [5]he vexed *them*. And he did valiantly, and smote the Am'a-lek-ites, and delivered Is'ra-el out of the hands of them that spoiled them.

B. C. about 1087.

[1] Or, *for had there not been now a much greater slaughter &c.*

[2] Heb. *corners.*

[3] Or, *Give a perfect lot.*

[4] Heb. *ransomed.*

[5] Or, *he put them to the worse* The Sept. has, *he was victorious.*

‖ Or, *weary.*

[z] Lev. 3. 17. & 7. 26. & 17. 10. & 19. 26. Deut. 12. 16, 23, 24.

‖ Or, *dealt treacherously.*

† Heb. *in his hand.*

[v] ch. 7, 17.

† Heb. *that altar he began to build unto the* LORD.

[s] ch. 28. 6.

[a] Josh. 7. 14. ch. 10. 19.

† Heb. *corners.* Judg. 20. 2.

[b] 2 Sam. 12. 5.

‖ Or, *shew the innocent.*

[c] Prov. 16. 33. Acts. 1. 24.

[d] Josh. 7. 16. ch. 10. 20, 21.

† Heb. *went forth.*

[e] Josh. 7. 19.

[f] ver. 27.

[g] Ruth 1. 17.

[h] ver. 39.

[i] 2 Sam. 14. 11. 1 Kings. 1. 52. Luke 21. 18.

[k] ch. 11. 11. [2] Sam. 10. 6.

‖ Or, *wrought mightily,*

[m] ch. 15. 3, 7.

B. C. about 1087.

49 Now [n]the sons of Saul were Jon'a-than and Ish'u-i, and Mel'chi-shu'a: and the names of his two daughters *were these;* the name of the firstborn Me'rab, and the name of the younger Mi'chal:

50 And the name of Saul's wife *was* A-hin'o-am, the daughter of A-him'a-az: and the name of the captain of his host *was* †Ab'ner, the son of Ner, Saul's uncle.

51 [o]And Kish *was* the father of Saul; and Ner the father of Ab'ner *was* the son of A-bi'el.

52 And there was sore war against the Phi-lis'tines all the days of Saul: and when Saul saw any strong man, or any valiant man, [p]he took him unto him.

CHAPTER XV.

Samuel sendeth Saul to destroy Amalek.

about 1079.

SAM'U-EL also said unto Saul, [q]The LORD sent me to anoint thee *to be* king over his people, over Is'ra-el: now therefore hearken thou unto the voice of the words of the LORD.

2 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, I remember *that* which Am'a-lek did to Is'ra-el, [b]how he laid *wait* for him in the way, when he came up from E'gypt.

3 Now go and smite Am'a-lek, and [c]utterly destroy all that they have, and spare them not; but slay both man and woman, infant and suckling, ox and sheep, camel and ass.

4 And Saul gathered the people together, and numbered them in Tel'a-im, two hundred thousand footmen, and ten thousand men of Ju'dah.

5 And Saul came to a city of Am'a-lek, and ‖ laid wait in the valley.

6 ¶ And Saul said unto [d]the Ken'ites, [e]Go, depart, get you down from among the Am'a-lek-ites, lest I destroy you with them: for [f]ye shewed kindness to all the children of Is'ra-el when they came up out of E'gypt. So the Ken'ites departed from among the Am'a-lek-ites.

7 [g]And Saul smote the Am'a-lek-ites from [h]Hav'i-lah *until* thou comest to [i]Shur, that *is* over against E'gypt.

8 And [k]he took A'gag the king of the Am'a-lek-ites alive, and [l]utterly destroyed all the people with the edge of the sword.

9 But Saul and the people [m]spared A'gag, and the best of the sheep, and of the oxen, and ‖ of the fatlings, and the lambs, and all *that was* good, and would not utterly destroy them: but every thing *that was* vile and refuse, that they destroyed utterly.

10 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD unto Sam'u-el, saying,

11 [n]It repenteth me that I have set up Saul *to be* king: for he is [o]turned back from following me, [p]and hath not performed my commandments. And it [q]grieved Sam'u-el; and he cried unto the LORD all night.

12 And when Sam'u-el rose early to meet Saul in the morning, it was told Sam'u-el, saying, Saul came to [r]Car'mel, and, behold, he set him up a place, and is gone about, and passed on, and gone down to Gil'gal.

13 And Sam'u-el came to Saul: and Saul said unto him, [s]Blessed *be* thou of the LORD: I have performed the commandment of the LORD.

14 And Sam'u-el said, What *meaneth* then this bleating of the sheep in mine ears, and the lowing of the oxen which I hear?

15 And Saul said, They have brought them from the Am'a-lek-ites: [t]for the people spared the best of the sheep and of the oxen, to sacrifice unto the LORD thy God; and the rest we have utterly destroyed.

16 Then Sam'u-el said unto Saul, Stay, and I will tell thee what the LORD hath said to me this night. And he said unto him, Say on.

17 And Sam'u-el said, [u]When thou *wast* little in thine own sight, *wast* thou not *made* the head of the tribes of Is'ra-el, and the LORD anointed thee king over Is'ra-el?

18 And the LORD sent thee on a journey, and said, Go and

B. C. about 1087.

49 Now the sons of Saul were Jon'a-than, and Ish'vi, and Mal'chi-shu'a: and the names of his two daughters were these; the name of the firstborn Me'rab,
50 and the name of the younger Mi'chal: and the name of Saul's wife was A-hin'o-am the daughter of A-him'a-az: and the name of the captain of his host was Ab'ner
51 the son of Ner, Saul's uncle. [1]And Kish was the father of Saul; and Ner the father of Ab'ner was the son of A-bi'el.
52 And there was sore war against the Phi-lis'tines all the days of Saul: and when Saul saw any mighty man, or any valiant man, he [2]took him unto him.

[1] According to some ancient authorities, *And Kish the father of Saul and Ner ... were the sons of Abiel.*
[2] Heb. *gathered.*

15 And Sam'u-el said unto Saul, The LORD sent me to anoint thee to be king over his people, over Is'ra-el: now therefore hearken thou unto the voice of the words
2 of the LORD. Thus saith the LORD of hosts, I [3]have marked that which Am'a-lek did to Is'ra-el, how he set himself against him in the way, when he came up
3 out of E'gypt. Now go and smite Am'a-lek, and [4]utterly destroy all that they have, and spare them not; but slay both man and woman, infant and suckling, ox and sheep, camel and ass.
4 And Saul summoned the people, and numbered them in Tel'a-im, two hundred thousand footmen, and
5 ten thousand men of Ju'dah. And Saul came to the
6 city of Am'a-lek, and [5]laid wait in the valley. And Saul said unto the Ken'ites, Go, depart, get you down from among the Am'a-lek-ites, lest I destroy you with them: for ye shewed kindness to all the children of Is'ra-el, when they came up out of E'gypt. So the
7 Ken'ites departed from among the Am'a-lek-ites. And Saul smote the Am'a-lek-ites, from Hav'i-lah as thou
8 goest to Shur, that is before E'gypt. And he took A'gag the king of the Am'a-lek-ites alive, and utterly destroyed all the people with the edge of the sword.
9 But Saul and the people spared A'gag, and the best of the sheep, and of the oxen, and of the fatlings, and the lambs, and all that was good, and would not [4]utterly destroy them: but every thing that was vile and refuse, that they destroyed utterly.
10 Then came the word of the LORD unto Sam'u-el,
11 saying, It repenteth me that I have set up Saul to be king: for he is turned back from following me, and hath not performed my commandments. And Sam'u-el was wroth; and he cried unto the LORD all
12 night. And Sam'u-el rose early to meet Saul in the morning; and it was told Sam'u-el, saying, Saul came to Car'mel, and, behold, he set him up a [6]monument, and is gone about, and passed on, and gone down to
13 Gil'gal. And Sam'u-el came to Saul: and Saul said unto him, Blessed be thou of the LORD: I have per-
14 formed the commandment of the LORD. And Sam'u-el said, What meaneth then this bleating of the sheep in mine ears, and the lowing of the oxen which
15 I hear? And Saul said, They have brought them from the Am'a-lek-ites: for the people spared the best of the sheep and of the oxen, to sacrifice unto the LORD thy God; and the rest we have [7]utterly de-
16 stroyed. Then Sam'u-el said unto Saul, Stay, and I will tell thee what the LORD hath said to me this
17 night. And he said unto him, Say on. And Sam'u-el said, [8]Though thou wast little in thine own sight, wast thou not made the head of the tribes of Is'ra-el?
18 And the LORD anointed thee king over Is'ra-el; and the LORD sent thee on a journey, and said, Go and

[3] Or, *will visit*
[4] Heb. *devote.*
[5] Or, *strove*
[6] Heb. *hand.*
[7] Heb. *devoted.*
[8] Or, *Though thou be little ... art thou not head of the tribes of Israel?*

[n] ch. 31. 2. 1 Chron. 8. 33.
† Heb. *Abiner*
[o] ch. 9. 1.
[p] ch. 8. 11.
[q] ch. 9. 16.
[b] Ex. 17. 8, 14. Num. 24. 20. Deut. 25. 17, 18, 19.
[c] Lev. 27. 28, 29. Josh. 6. 17, 21.
‖ Or, *fought.*
[d] Num. 24. 21. Judg. 1. 16. & 4. 11.
[e] Gen. 18. 25. & 19. 12, 14. Rev. 18. 4.
[f] Ex. 18. 10, 19. Num. 10. 29, 32.
[g] ch. 14. 48.
[h] Gen. 2. 11. & 25. 18.
[i] Gen. 16. 7.
[k] See 1 Kings 20. 34, 35, &c.
[l] See ch. 30. 1.
[m] ver. 3, 15.
‖ Or, *of the second sort.*
[n] ver. 35. Gen. 6. 6, 7. 2 Sam. 24. 16.
[o] Josh. 22. 16. 1 Kings 9. 6.
[p] ch. 13. 13. ver. 3, 9.
[q] ver. 35. ch. 16. 1.
[r] Josh. 15. 55.
[s] Gen. 14. 19. Judg. 17. 2. Ruth. 3. 10.
[t] ver. 9, 21. Gen. 3. 12. Prov. 28. 13.
[u] ch. 9. 21.

B. C. about 1079.

utterly destroy the sinners the Am'a-lek-ites, and fight against them until †they be consumed.

19 Wherefore then didst thou not obey the voice of the LORD, but didst fly upon the spoil, and didst evil in the sight of the LORD?

20 And Saul said unto Sam'uel, Yea, [z]I have obeyed the voice of the LORD, and have gone the way which the LORD sent me, and have brought A'gag the king of Am'a-lek, and have utterly destroyed the Am'a-lek-ites.

21 [y]But the people took of the spoil, sheep and oxen, the chief of the things which should have been utterly destroyed, to sacrifice unto the LORD thy God in Gil'gal.

22 And Sam'u-el said, [z]Hath the LORD *as great* delight in burnt offerings and sacrifices, as in obeying the voice of the LORD? Behold, [a]to obey *is* better than sacrifice, *and* to hearken than the fat of rams.

23 For rebellion *is as* the sin of †witchcraft, and stubbornness *is as* iniquity and idolatry. Because thou hast rejected the word of the LORD, [b]he hath also rejected thee from *being* king.

24 ¶ [c]And Saul said unto Sam'u-el, I have sinned: for I have transgressed the commandment of the LORD, and thy words: because I [d]feared the people, and obeyed their voice.

25 Now therefore, I pray thee, pardon my sin, and turn again with me, that I may worship the LORD.

26 And Sam'u-el said unto Saul, I will not return with thee: [e]for thou hast rejected the word of the LORD, and the LORD hath rejected thee from being king over Is'ra-el.

27 And as Sam'u-el turned about to go away, [f]he laid hold upon the skirt of his mantle, and it rent.

28 And Sam'u-el said unto him, [g]The LORD hath rent the kingdom of Is'rael from thee this day, and hath given it to a neighbour of thine, *that is* better than thou.

29 And also the ‖Strength of Is'ra-el [h]will not lie nor repent: for he *is* not a man, that he should repent.

30 Then he said, I have sinned: *yet* [i]honour me now, I pray thee, before the elders of my people, and before Is'ra-el, and turn again with me, that I may worship the LORD thy God.

31 So Sam'u-el turned again after Saul; and Saul worshipped the LORD.

32 ¶ Then said Sam'u-el, Bring ye hither to me A'gag the king of the Am'a-lek-ites. And A'gag came unto him delicately. And A'gag said, Surely the bitterness of death is past.

33 And Sam'u-el said, [k]As thy sword hath made women childless, so shall thy mother be childless among women. And Sam'u-el hewed A'gag in pieces before the LORD in Gil'gal.

34 ¶ Then Sam'u-el went to Ra'mah; and Saul went up to his house to [l]Gib'e-ah of Saul.

35 And [m]Sam'u-el came no more to see Saul until the day of his death: nevertheless Sam'u-el [n]mourned for Saul: and the LORD [o]repented that he had made Saul king over Is'ra-el.

CHAPTER XVI.

Samuel anointeth David.

about 1063.

AND the LORD said unto Sam'u-el, [a]How long wilt thou mourn for Saul, seeing [b]I have rejected him from reigning over Is'ra-el? [c]fill thine horn with oil, and go, I will send thee to Jes'se the Beth'-le-hem-ite: for [d]I have provided me a king among his sons.

2 And Sam'u-el said, How can I go? if Saul hear *it*, he will kill me. And the LORD said, Take a heifer †with thee, and say, [e]I am come to sacrifice to the LORD.

3 And call Jes'se to the sacrifice, and [f]I will shew thee what thou shalt do: and [g]thou shalt anoint unto me *him* whom I name unto thee.

4 And Sam'u-el did that which the LORD spake, and came to Beth'-le-hem. And the elders of the town [h]trembled at his †coming, and said, [i]Comest thou peaceably?

5 And he said, Peaceably: I am come to sacrifice unto the

B. C. about 1079.

utterly destroy the sinners the Am'a-lek-ites, and fight
19 against them until they be consumed. Wherefore then didst thou not obey the voice of the LORD, but didst fly upon the spoil, and didst that which
20 was evil in the sight of the LORD? And Saul said unto Sam'u-el, Yea, I have obeyed the voice of the LORD, and have gone the way which the LORD sent me, and have brought A'gag the king of Am'a-lek, and have
21 [1]utterly destroyed the Am'a-lek-ites. But the people took of the spoil, sheep and oxen, the chief of the devoted things, to sacrifice unto the LORD thy God
22 in Gil'gal. And Sam'u-el said, Hath the LORD as great delight in burnt offerings and sacrifices, as in obeying the voice of the LORD? Behold, to obey is better than sacrifice, and to hearken than the fat
23 of rams. For rebellion is as the sin of [2]witchcraft, and stubbornness is as [3]idolatry and [4]teraphim. Because thou hast rejected the word of the LORD, he
24 hath also rejected thee from being king. And Saul said unto Sam'u-el, I have sinned: for I have transgressed the commandment of the LORD, and thy words: because I feared the people, and obeyed
25 their voice. Now therefore, I pray thee, pardon my sin, and turn again with me, that I may worship the
26 LORD. And Sam'u-el said unto Saul, I will not return with thee: for thou hast rejected the word of the LORD, and the LORD hath rejected thee from be-
27 ing king over Is'ra-el. And as Sam'u-el turned about to go away, he laid hold upon the skirt of his robe, and
28 it rent. And Sam'u-el said unto him, The LORD hath rent the kingdom of Is'ra-el from thee this day, and hath given it to a neighbour of thine, that is better
29 than thou. And also the [5]Strength of Is'ra-el will not lie nor repent: for he is not a man, that he should
30 repent. Then he said, I have sinned: yet honour me now, I pray thee, before the elders of my people, and before Is'ra-el, and turn again with
31 me, that I may worship the LORD thy God. So Sam'u-el turned again after Saul; and Saul worshipped the LORD.
32 Then said Sam'u-el, Bring ye hither to me A'gag the king of the Am'a-lek-ites. And A'gag came unto him [6]delicately. And A'gag said, Surely the bitter-
33 ness of death is past. And Sam'u-el said, As thy sword hath made women childless, so shall thy mother be childless among women. And Sam'u-el hewed A'gag in pieces before the LORD in Gil'gal.
34 Then Sam'u-el went to Ra'mah; and Saul went up
35 to his house to Gib'e-ah of Saul. And Sam'u-el came no more to see Saul until the day of his death; [7]for Sam'u-el mourned for Saul: and the LORD repented that he had made Saul king over Is'ra-el.

16 And the LORD said unto Sam'u-el, How long wilt thou mourn for Saul, seeing I have rejected him from being king over Is'ra-el? fill thine horn with oil, and go, I will send thee to Jes'se the Beth'-le-hem-ite: for
2 I have provided me a king among his sons. And Sam'u-el said, How can I go? if Saul hear it, he will kill me. And the LORD said, Take an heifer with thee, and say, I am come to sacrifice to the LORD.
3 And call Jes'se to the sacrifice, and I will shew thee what thou shalt do: and thou shalt anoint unto me
4 him whom I name unto thee. And Sam'u-el did that which the LORD spake, and came to Beth'-le-hem. And the elders of the city came to meet him trem-
5 bling, and said, Comest thou peaceably? And he said, Peaceably: I am come to sacrifice unto the

[1] Heb. *devoted.*
[2] Heb. *divination.*
[3] Or, *iniquity*
[4] See Gen. xxxi. 19. 34.
[5] Or, *Victory* Or, *Glory*
[6] Or, *cheerfully*
[7] Or, *but*

†Heb. *they consume.*
[z] ver. 13.
[y] ver. 15.
[a] Ps. 50. 8, 9. Prov. 21. 3. Isa. 1. 11, 12, 13, 16, 17. Jer. 7. 22, 23. Mic. 6. 6, 7, 8. Heb. 10. 6, 7, 8, 9.
[b] Eccl. 5 1. Hos. 6. 6. Matt. 5. 24. & 9. 13. & 12. 7. Mark 12. 33.
†Heb. *divination,* Deut. 18. 10.
[c] ch. 13. 14.
[d] See 2 Sam. 12. 13.
[e] Ex. 23. 2. Prov. 29. 25. Isa. 51. 12, 13.
[f] See ch. 2. 30.
[g] See 1 Kings 11. 30.
[h] ch. 28. 17, 18. 1 Kings 11. 31.
‖ Or, *eternity,* or, *victory.*
[i] Num. 23. 19. Ezek. 24. 14. 2 Tim. 2. 13. Tit. 1. 2.
[k] John 5. 44. & 12. 43.
[l] Ex. 17. 11. Num. 14. 45. See Judg. 1. 7.
[m] ch. 11. 4.
[n] See ch. 19. 24.
[o] ver. 11. ch. 16. 1.
[a] ver. 11.
[b] ch. 15. 35.
[c] ch. 15. 23.
[d] ch. 9. 16. 2 Kings 9. 1.
[e] Ps. 78. 70. & 89. 19, 20. Acts 13. 22.
†Heb. *in thy hand.*
[f] ch. 9. 12. & 20. 29.
[g] Ex. 4. 15.
[h] ch. 9. 16.
[i] ch. 21. 1.
†Heb. *meeting.*
[l] 1 Kings 2. 13. 2 Kings 9. 22.

B. C. about 1063.

LORD: [k]sanctify yourselves, and come with me to the sacrifice. And he sanctified Jes'se and his sons, and called them to the sacrifice.

6 ¶And it came to pass, when they were come, that he looked on [l]E-li'ab, and [m]said, Surely the LORD'S anointed *is* before him.

7 But the LORD said unto Sam'u-el, Look not on [n]his countenance, or on the height of his stature; because I have refused him: [o]for *the LORD seeth* not as man seeth; for man [p]looketh on the †outward appearance, but the LORD looketh on the [q]heart.

8 Then Jes'se called [r]A-bin'a-dab, and made him pass before Sam'u-el. And he said, Neither hath the LORD chosen this.

9 Then Jes'se made [s]‖ Sham'mah to pass by. And he said, Neither hath the LORD chosen this.

10 Again, Jes'se made seven of his sons to pass before Sam'u-el. And Sam'u-el said unto Jes'se, The LORD hath not chosen these.

11 And Sam'uel said unto Jes'se, Are here all *thy* children? And he said, [t]There remaineth yet the youngest, and, behold, he keepeth the sheep. And Sam'u-el said unto Jes'se, [u]Send and fetch him: for we will not sit †down till he come hither.

12 And he sent, and brought him in. Now he *was* [x]ruddy, *and* withal †of a beautiful countenance, and goodly to look to. [y]And the LORD said, Arise, anoint him: for this *is* he.

13 Then Sam'u-el took the horn of oil, and [z]anointed him in the midst of his brethren: and [a]the Spirit of the LORD came upon Da'vid from that day forward. So Sam'u-el rose up, and went to Ra'mah.

14 ¶[b]But the Spirit of the LORD departed from Saul, and [c]an evil spirit from the LORD ‖ troubled him.

15 And Saul's servants said unto him, Behold now, an evil spirit from God troubleth thee.

16 Let our lord now command thy servants, *which are* [d]before thee, to seek out a man *who is* a cunning player on a harp: and it shall come to pass, when an evil spirit from God is upon thee, that he shall [e]play with his hand, and thou shalt be well.

17 And Saul said unto his servants, Provide me now a man that can play well, and bring *him* to me.

18 Then answered one of the servants, and said, Behold, I have seen a son of Jes'se the Beth'-le-hem-ite, *that is* cunning in playing, and [f]a mighty valiant man, and a man of war, and prudent in ‖ matters, and a comely person, and [g]the LORD *is* with him.

19 ¶Wherefore Saul sent messengers unto Jes'se, and said, Send me Da'vid thy son, [h]which *is* with the sheep.

20 And Jes'se [i]took an ass *laden* with bread, and a bottle of wine, and a kid, and sent *them* by Da'vid his son unto Saul.

21 And Da'vid came to Saul, and [k]stood before him: and he loved him greatly; and he became his armourbearer.

22 And Saul sent to Jes'se, saying, Let Da'vid, I pray thee, stand before me; for he hath found favour in my sight.

23 And it came to pass, when [l]the *evil* spirit from God was upon Saul, that Da'vid took a harp, and played with his hand: so Saul was refreshed, and was well, and the evil spirit departed from him.

CHAPTER XVII.

Goliath cometh forth to challenge a combat with the Israelites.

NOW the Phi-lis'tines [a]gathered together their armies to battle, and were gathered together at [b]Sho'choh, which *belongeth* to Ju'dah, and pitched between Sho'choh and A-ze'kah, in ‖ E'phes-dam'mim.

2 And Saul and the men of Is'ra-el were gathered together, and pitched by the valley of E'lah, and †set the battle in array against the Phi-lis'tines.

3 And the Phi-lis'tines stood on a mountain on the one side, and Is'ra-el stood on a mountain on the other side: and *there was* a valley between them.

B. C. about 1063.

LORD: sanctify yourselves and come with me to the sacrifice. And he sanctified Jes'se and his sons, and
6 called them to the sacrifice. And it came to pass, when they were come, that he looked on [1]E-li'ab, and said, Surely the LORD'S anointed is before
7 him. But the LORD said unto Sam'u-el, Look not on his countenance, or on the height of his stature; because I have rejected him: for *the LORD seeth* not as man seeth; for man looketh on the outward appear-
8 ance, but the LORD looketh on the heart. Then Jes'se called A-bin'a-dab, and made him pass before Sam'u-el. And he said, Neither hath the LORD
9 chosen this. Then Jes'se made [2]Sham'mah to pass by. And he said, Neither hath the LORD chosen
10 this. And Jes'se made seven of his sons to pass before Sam'u-el. And Sam'u-el said unto Jes'se, The
11 LORD hath not chosen these. And Sam'u-el said unto Jes'se, Are here all thy children? And he said, There remaineth yet the youngest, and, behold, he keepeth the sheep. And Sam'u-el said unto Jes'se, Send and fetch him: for we will not sit [3]down till he
12 come hither. And he sent, and brought him in. Now he was ruddy, and withal [4]of a beautiful countenance, and goodly to look upon. And the LORD
13 said, Arise, anoint him: for this is he. Then Sam'u-el took the horn of oil, and anointed him in the midst of his brethren: and the spirit of the LORD came mightily upon Da'vid from that day forward. So Sam'uel rose up, and went to Ra'mah.
14 Now the spirit of the LORD had departed from Saul, and an evil spirit from the LORD [5]troubled him.
15 And Saul's servants said unto him, Behold now, an
16 evil spirit from God troubleth thee. Let our lord now command thy servants, which are before thee, to seek out a man who is a cunning player on the harp: and it shall come to pass, when the evil spirit from God is upon thee, that he shall play with his
17 hand, and thou shalt be well. And Saul said unto his servants, Provide me now a man that can play
18 well, and bring him to me. Then answered one of the young men, and said, Behold, I have seen a son of Jes'se the Beth'-le-hem-ite, that is cunning in playing, and a mighty man of valour, and a man of war, and [6]prudent in [7]speech, and a comely person, and
19 the LORD is with him. Wherefore Saul sent messengers unto Jes'se, and said, Send me Da'vid thy
20 son, which is with the sheep. And Jes'se took an ass *laden* with bread, and a [8]bottle of wine, and a kid,
21 and sent them by Da'vid his son unto Saul. And Da'vid came to Saul, and stood before him: and he loved him greatly; and he became his armourbearer.
22 And Saul sent to Jes'se, saying, Let Da'vid, I pray thee, stand before me; for he hath found favour in
23 my sight. And it came to pass, when the *evil* spirit from God was upon Saul, that Da'vid took the harp, and played with his hand: so Saul was refreshed, and was well, and the evil spirit departed from him.

17 Now the Phi-lis'tines gathered together their armies to battle, and they were gathered together at So'coh, which belongeth to Ju'dah, and pitched between So'coh and A-ze'kah in E'phes-dam'mim.
2 And Saul and the men of Is'ra-el were gathered together, and pitched in the vale of [9]E'lah, and
3 set the battle in array against the Phi-lis'tines. And the Phi-lis'tines stood on the mountain on the one side, and Is'ra-el stood on the mountain on the other side: and there was a valley between them.

---

[k] Ex. 19.10, 14.
[l] ch. 17. 13. called *Elihu*, 1 Chron. 27. 18.
[m] 1 Kings 12. 26.
[n] Ps. 147. 10, 11.
[o] Isa. 55. 8.
[p] 2 Cor. 10. 7.
† Heb. *eyes.*
[q] 1 Kings 8. 39. 1 Chron. 28. 9. Ps. 7. 9. Jer. 11. 20. & 17. 10. & 20. 12. Acts 1. 24.
[r] ch. 17. 17.
[s] ch. 17. 13. ‖ *Shimeah*, 2 Sam. 13. 3. *Shimma*, 1 Chron. 2. 13.
[t] ch. 17. 12.
[u] 2 Sam. 7. 8. Ps. 78. 70.
† Heb. *round.*
[x] ch. 17. 42. Cant. 5.10.
† Heb. *fair of eyes.*
[y] So ch. 9. 17.
[z] ch. 10. 1. Ps. 89. 20.

about 1065.

[a] See Num. 27. 18. Judg. 11. 29. & 13.25. & 14. 6. ch. 10.6,10.
[b] ch. 11. 6. & 18. 12. & 28. 15. Judg. 16. 20. Ps. 51. 11.
[c] Judg. 9. 23. ch. 18. 10. & 19. 9.
‖ Or, *terrified.*
[d] Gen. 41. 46. ver. 21, 22. 1 Kings 10 8.
[e] ver. 23. 2 Kings 3. 15.
[f] ch. 17. 32, 34, 35, 36.
‖ Or, *speech.*
[g] ch. 3. 19. & 18.12,14.
[h] ver. 11. ch. 17. 15, 34.
[i] see ch. 10. 27. & 17.18. Gen. 43.11 Prov.18.16
[k] Gen. 41. 46. 1 Kings 10 8. Prov. 22. 29.
[l] ver. 14.16.

---

[a] ch. 13. 5.
[b] Josh. 15. 35. 2 Chron. 28. 18.
‖ Or, *the coast of Dammim*, called *Pasdammim*, 1 Chron. 11. 13.
† Heb. *ranged the battle.*

B. C. about 1063.

[1] In 1 Chr. xxvii. 18, *Elihu.*
[2] In 2 Sam. xiii. 3, *Shimeah.* In 1 Chr. ii. 13, *Shimea.*
[3] Heb. *around.*
[4] Heb. *fair of eyes.*
[5] Or, *terrified*
[6] Or, *skilful*
[7] Or, *business*
[8] Or, *skin*
[9] Or, *the terebinth*

B. C. about 1063.

4 ¶And there went out a champion out of the camp of the Phi-lis'tines, named [c]Go-li'ath, of [d]Gath, whose height *was* six cubits and a span.

5 And *he had* a helmet of brass upon his head, and he *was* †armed with a coat of mail; and the weight of the coat *was* five thousand shekels of brass.

6 And *he had* greaves of brass upon his legs, and a ‖ target of brass between his shoulders.

7 And the [e]staff of his spear *was* like a weaver's beam; and his spear's head *weighed* six hundred shekels of iron: and one bearing a shield went before him.

8 And he stood and cried unto the armies of Is'ra-el, and said unto them, Why are ye come out to set *your* battle in array? *am* not I a Phi-lis'tine, and ye [f]servants to Saul? choose ye a man for you, and let him come down to me.

9 If he be able to fight with me, and to kill me, then will we be your servants: but if I prevail against him, and kill him, then shall ye be our servants, and [g]serve us.

10 And the Phi-lis'tine said, I [h]defy the armies of Is'ra-el this day; give me a man, that we may fight together.

11 When Saul and all Is'ra-el heard those words of the Phi'lis-tine, they were dismayed, and greatly afraid.

12 ¶Now Da'vid *was* [i]the son of that [k]Eph'rath-ite of Beth'le-hem-ju'dah, whose name *was* Jes'se; and he had [l]eight sons: and the man went among men *for* an old man in the days of Saul.

13 And the three eldest sons of Jes'se went *and* followed Saul to the battle: and the [m]names of his three sons that went to the battle *were* E-li'ab the firstborn, and next unto him A-bin'a-dab, and the third Sham'mah.

14 And Da'vid *was* the youngest: and the three eldest followed Saul.

15 But Da'vid went and returned from Saul [n]to feed his father's sheep at Beth'le-hem.

16 And the Phi-lis'tine drew near morning and evening, and presented himself forty days.

17 And Jes'se said unto Da'vid his son, Take now for thy brethren an ephah of this parched *corn*, and these ten loaves, and run to the camp to thy brethren;

18 And carry these ten †cheeses unto the †captain of *their* thousand, and [o]look how thy brethren fare, and take their pledge.

19 Now Saul, and they, and all the men of Is'ra-el, *were* in the valley of E'lah, fighting with the Phi-lis'tines.

20 ¶And Da'vid rose up early in the morning, and left the sheep with a keeper, and took, and went, as Jes'se had commanded him; and he came to the ‖ trench, as the host was going forth to the ‖ fight, and shouted for the battle.

21 For Is'ra-el and the Phi-lis'tines had put the battle in array, army against army.

22 And Da'vid left †his carriage in the hand of the keeper of the carriage, and ran into the army, and came and †saluted his brethren.

23 And as he talked with them, behold, there came up the champion, the Phi-lis'tine of Gath, Go-li'ath by name, out of the armies of the Phi-lis'tines, and spake [p]according to the same words: and Da'vid heard *them*.

24 And all the men of Is'ra-el, when they saw the man, fled †from him and were sore afraid.

25 And the men of Is'ra-el said, Have ye seen this man that is come up? surely to defy Is'ra-el is he come up: and it shall be *that* the man who killeth him, the king will enrich him with great riches, and [q]will give him his daughter, and make his father's house free in Is'ra-el.

26 And Da'vid spake to the men that stood by him, saying, What shall be done to the man that killeth this Phi-lis'tine, and taketh away [r]the reproach from Is'ra-el? for who *is* this [s]uncircumcised Phi-lis'tine, that he should [t]defy the armies of [u]the living God?

[c] 2 Sam. 21. 19.
[d] Josh. 11. 22.
† Heb. *clothed.*
‖ Or, *gorget.*
[e] 2 Sam. 21. 19.
[f] ch. 8. 17.
[g] ch. 11. 1.
[h] ver. 26. 2 Sam. 21. 21.
[i] ver. 58. Ruth 4. 22. ch. 16. 1, 18.
[k] Gen. 35. 19.
[l] ch. 16. 10, 11. See 1 Chron. 2. 13, 14. 15.
[m] ch. 16. 6, 8. 9. 1 Chron. 2. 13.
[n] ch. 16. 19.
† Heb. *cheeses of milk.*
† Heb. *captain of a thousand.*
[o] Gen. 37. 14.
‖ Or, *place of the carriage*, ch. 26. 5.
‖ Or, *battle array*, or, *place of fight.*
† Heb. *the vessels from upon him.*
† Heb. *asked his brethren of peace*, as Judg. 18. 15.
[p] ver. 8.
† Heb. *from his face.*
[q] Josh. 15. 16.
[r] ch. 11. 2.
[s] ch. 14. 6.
[t] ver. 10.
[u] Deut. 5. 26.

B. C. about 1063.

4 And there went out a champion out of the camp of the Phi-lis'tines, named Go-li'ath, of Gath, whose
5 height was six cubits and a span. And he had an helmet of brass upon his head, and he was clad with a coat of mail; and the weight of the
6 coat was five thousand shekels of brass. And he had greaves of brass upon his legs, and a [1]javelin
7 of brass between his shoulders. And the [2]staff of his spear was like a weaver's beam; and his spear's head *weighed* six hundred shekels of iron: and
8 his shield-bearer went before him. And he stood and cried unto the [3]armies of Is'ra-el, and said unto them, Why are ye come out to set your battle in array? am not I a Phi-lis'tine, and ye servants to Saul? choose you a man for you, and let him come
9 down to me. If he be able to fight with me, and kill me, then will we be your servants: but if I prevail against him, and kill him, then shall ye be our
10 servants, and serve us. And the Phi-lis'tine said, I [4]defy the armies of Is'ra-el this day; give me a man,
11 that we may fight together. And when Saul and all Is'ra-el heard those words of the Phi'lis-tine, they were dismayed, and greatly afraid.
12 [5]Now Da'vid was the son of that Eph'rath-ite of Beth'-le-hem-ju'dah, whose name was Jes'se; and he had eight sons: and the man was an old man in the
13 days of Saul, stricken *in years* among men. And the three eldest sons of Jes'se had gone after Saul to the battle: and the names of his three sons that went to the battle were E-li'ab the firstborn, and next unto
14 him A-bin'a-dab, and the third Sham'mah. And Da'-vid was the youngest: and the three eldest followed
15 Saul. Now Da'vid went to and fro from Saul to
16 feed his father's sheep at Beth'-le-hem. And the Phi-lis'tine drew near morning and evening, and presented himself forty days.
17 And Jes'se said unto Da'vid his son, Take now for thy brethren an ephah of this parched corn, and these ten loaves, and carry *them* quickly to the camp to
18 thy brethren; and bring these ten cheeses unto the captain of their thousand, and look how thy brethren
19 fare, and take their pledge. Now Saul, and they, and all the men of Is'ra-el, [6]were in the vale of E'lah,
20 fighting with the Phi-lis'tines. And Da'vid rose up early in the morning, and left the sheep with a keeper, and took, and went, as Jes'se had commanded him; and he came to the [7]place of the wagons, as the host which was going forth to the [8]fight shouted for the
21 battle. And Is'ra-el and the Phi-lis'tines put the battle
22 in array, army against army. And Da'vid left his baggage in the hand of the keeper of the baggage, and ran to the army, and came and saluted his
23 brethren. And as he talked with them, behold, there came up the champion, the Phi-lis'tine of Gath, Go-li'ath by name, out of the ranks of the Phi-lis'tines, and spake according to the same words: and Da'vid
24 heard them. And all the men of Is'ra-el, when they saw the man, fled from him, and were sore afraid.
25 And the men of Is'ra-el said, Have ye seen this man that is come up? surely to [4]defy Is'ra-el is he come up: and it shall be, that the man who killeth him, the king will enrich him with great riches, and will give him his daughter, and make his father's house free
26 in Is'ra-el. And Da'vid spake to the men that stood by him, saying, What shall be done to the man that killeth this Phi-lis'tine, and taketh away the reproach from Is'ra-el? for who is this uncircumcised Phi-lis'tine, that he should [4]defy the armies of the living God?

[1] The Sept. and Vulgate have, *target.*
[2] Or, according to another reading, *blade*
[3] Heb. *ranks*, and in vv. 10, 21, 22, 26, &c.
[4] Or, *reproach*
[5] The Sept. omits vv. 12—31 and 55—ch. xviii. 5.
[6] Or, *are*
[7] Or, *barricade*
[8] Or, *battle ground*

B. C. about 1063.

27 And the people answered him after this manner, saying, [z]So shall it be done to the man that killeth him.

28 ¶And E-li'ab his eldest brother heard when he spake unto the men; and E-li'ab's [y]anger was kindled against Da'vid, and he said, Why camest thou down hither? and with whom hast thou left those few sheep in the wilderness? I know thy pride, and the naughtiness of thine heart; for thou art come down that thou mightest see the battle.

29 And Da'vid said, What have I now done? [a]*Is there* not a cause?

30 ¶And he turned from him toward another, and [c]spake after the same †manner: and the people answered him again after the former manner.

31 And when the words were heard which Da'vid spake, they rehearsed *them* before Saul: and he †sent for him.

32 ¶And Da'vid said to Saul, [b]Let no man's heart fail because of him; [c]thy servant will go and fight with this Phi-lis'tine.

33 And Saul said to Da'vid, [d]Thou art not able to go against this Phi-lis'tine to fight with him: for thou *art but* a youth, and he a man of war from his youth.

34 And Da'vid said unto Saul, Thy servant kept his father's sheep, and there came a lion, and a bear, and took a ‖lamb out of the flock:

35 And I went out after him and smote him, and delivered *it* out of his mouth: and when he arose against me, I caught *him* by his beard, and smote him, and slew him.

36 Thy servant slew both the lion and the bear: and this uncircumcised Phi-lis'tine shall be as one of them, seeing he hath defied the armies of the living God.

37 Da'vid said moreover, [e]The LORD that delivered me out of the paw of the lion, and out of the paw of the bear, he will deliver me out of the hand of this Phi-lis'tine. And Saul said unto Da'vid, Go, and [f]the LORD be with thee.

38 ¶And Saul †armed Da'vid with his armour, and he put a helmet of brass upon his head; also he armed him with a coat of mail.

39 And Da'vid girded his sword upon his armour, and he assayed to go; for he had not proved *it*. And Da'vid said unto Saul, I cannot go with these, for I have not proved *them*. And Da'vid put them off him.

40 And he took his staff in his hand, and chose him five smooth stones out of the ‖brook, and put them in a shepherd's †bag which he had, even in a scrip; and his sling *was* in his hand: and he drew near to the Phi-lis'tine.

41 And the Phi-lis'tine came on, and drew near unto Da'vid; and the man that bare the shield *went* before him.

42 And when the Phi-lis'tine looked about, and saw Da'vid, he [g]disdained him: for he was *but* a youth, and [h]ruddy, and of a fair countenance.

43 And the Phi-lis'tine said unto Da'vid, [i]*Am* I a dog, that thou comest to me with staves? And the Phi-lis'tine cursed Da'vid by his gods.

44 And the Phi-lis'tine [k]said to Da'vid, Come to me, and I will give thy flesh unto the fowls of the air, and to the beasts of the field.

45 Then said Da'vid to the Phi-lis'tine, Thou comest to me with a sword, and with a spear, and with a shield: [l]but I come to thee in the name of the LORD of hosts, the God of the armies of Is'ra-el, whom thou hast [m]defied.

46 This day will the LORD †deliver thee into mine hand; and I will smite thee, and take thine head from thee; and I will give [n]the carcasses of the host of the Phi-lis'tines this day unto the fowls of the air, and to the wild beasts of the earth; [o]that all the earth may know that there is a God in Is'ra-el.

47 And all this assembly shall know that the LORD [p]saveth not with sword and spear: for [q]the battle *is* the LORD'S, and he will give you into our hands.

[z] ver. 25.
[y] Gen. 37. 4, 8, 11. Matt. 10. 36.
[a] ver. 17.
[c] ver. 26, 27.
† Heb. *word.*
† Heb. *look him.*
[b] Deut. 20. 1, 3.
[c] ch. 16. 18.
[d] See Num 13. 31. Deut. 9. 2.
‖ Or, *kid.*
[e] Ps. 18. 16, 17. & 63. 7. & 77. 11. 2 Cor. 1. 10. 2 Tim. 4. 17, 18.
[f] ch. 20. 13. 1 Chron. 22. 11, 16.
† Heb. *clothed David with his clothes.*
‖ Or, *valley.*
† Heb. *vessel.*
[g] Ps. 123. 4, 5. 1 Cor. 1. 27, 28.
[h] ch. 16. 12.
[i] ch. 24. 14. 2 Sam. 3. 8. & 9. 8. & 16. 9. 2 Kings 8. 13.
[k] 1 Kings 20. 10, 11. [2] 2 Sam. 22. 33, 35. Ps. 124. 8. & 125. 1. 2 Cor. 10. 4. Heb 11. 33, 34.
[l] ver. 10.
† Heb. *shut thee up.*
[m] Deut. 28. 26.
[n] Josh. 4. 24. 1 Kings 8. 43. & 18. 36. 2 Kings 19. 19. Isa. 52. 10.
[o] Ps. 44. 6, 7. Hos. 1. 7. Zech. 4. 6.
[p] 2 Chron. 20. 15.

B. C. about 1063.

27 And the people answered him after this manner, saying, So shall it be done to the man that kill-
28 eth him. And E-li'ab his eldest brother heard when he spake unto the men; and E'liab's anger was kindled against Da'vid, and he said, Why art thou come down? and with whom hast thou left those few sheep in the wilderness? I know thy pride, and the naughtiness of thine heart; for thou art
29 come down that thou mightest see the battle. And Da'vid said, What have I now done? [1]Is there not
30 a cause? And he turned away from him toward another, and spake after the same manner: and the people answered him again after the former manner.
31 And when the words were heard which Da'vid spake, they rehearsed them before Saul; and he sent for
32 him. And Da'vid said to Saul, Let no man's heart fail [2]because of him; thy servant will go and fight
33 with this Phi-lis'tine. And Saul said to Da'vid, Thou art not able to go against this Phi-lis'tine to fight with him: for thou art but a youth, and he a man of war
34 from his youth. And Da'vid said unto Saul, Thy servant kept his father's sheep; [3]and when there came a lion, or a bear, and took a lamb out of the
35 flock, I went out after him, and smote him, and delivered it out of his mouth: and when he arose against me, I caught him by his beard, and smote
36 him, and slew him. Thy servant smote both the lion and the bear: and this uncircumcised Phi-lis'tine shall be as one of them, seeing he hath [4]defied the
37 armies of the living God. And Da'vid said, The LORD that delivered me out of the paw of the lion, and out of the paw of the bear, he will deliver me out of the hand of this Phi-lis'tine. And Saul said unto Da'vid, Go, and the LORD shall be with thee.
38 And Saul clad Da'vid with his apparel, and he put an helmet of brass upon his head, and he clad him
39 with a coat of mail. And Da'vid girded his sword upon his apparel, and he assayed to go; for he had not proved it. And Da'vid said unto Saul, I cannot go with these; for I have not proved them. And
40 Da'vid put them off him. And he took his staff in his hand, and chose him five smooth stones out of the [5]brook, and put them in the shepherd's bag which he had, even in his scrip; and his sling was in his hand: and he drew near to the Phi-lis'tine.
41 And the Phi-lis'tine came on and drew near unto Da'vid; and the man that bare the shield went before
42 him. And when the Phi-lis'tine looked about, and saw Da'vid, he disdained him: for he was but a youth, and ruddy, and withal of a fair countenance.
43 And the Phi-lis'tine said unto Da'vid, Am I a dog, that thou comest to me with staves? And the Phi-
44 lis'tine cursed Da'vid by his gods. And the Phi-lis'tine said to Da'vid, Come to me, and I will give thy flesh unto the fowls of the air, and to the beasts of the
45 field. Then said Da'vid to the Phi-lis'tine, Thou comest to me with a sword, and with a spear, and with a javelin: but I come to thee in the name of the LORD of hosts, the God of the armies of Is'ra-el, which thou
46 hast [4]defied. This day will the LORD deliver thee into mine hand, and I will smite thee, and take thine head from off thee; and I will give the carcases of the host of the Phi-lis'tines this day unto the fowls of the air, and to the wild beasts of the earth; that all the earth may know that there is a God in Is'ra-el:
47 and that all this assembly may know that the LORD saveth not with sword and spear: for the battle is the LORD'S, and he will give you into our hand.

[1] Or, *Was it not but a word?*
[2] Or, *within him*
[3] Or, *and there came a lion and a bear ... and I went out &c.*
[4] Or, *reproached*
[5] Or, *torrent bed*

B. C. about 1063.

48 And it came to pass, when the Phi-lis'tine arose, and came and drew nigh to meet Da'vid, that Da'vid hasted, and ran toward the army to meet the Phi-lis'tine.

49 And Da'vid put his hand in his bag, and took thence a stone, and slang *it*, and smote the Phi-lis'tine in his forehead, that the stone sunk into his forehead; and he fell upon his face to the earth.

50 So [r]Da'vid prevailed over the Phi-lis'tine with a sling and with a stone, and smote the Phi-lis'tine and slew him; but *there was* no sword in the hand of Da'vid.

51 Therefore Da'vid ran and stood upon the Phi-lis'tine, and took his sword, and drew it out of the sheath thereof, and slew him, and cut off his head therewith. And when the Phi-lis'tines saw their champion was dead, [s]they fled.

52 And the men of Is'ra-el and of Ju'dah arose, and shouted, and pursued the Phi-lis'tines, until thou come to the valley, and to the gates of Ek'ron. And the wounded of the Phi-lis'tines fell down by the way to [t]Sha-a-ra'im, even unto Gath, and unto Ek'ron.

53 And the children of Is'ra-el returned from chasing after the Phi-lis'tines, and they spoiled their tents.

54 And Da'vid took the head of the Phi-lis'tine, and brought it to Je-ru'sa-lem; but he put his armour in his tent.

55 ¶ And when Saul saw Da'vid go forth against the Phi-lis'tine, he said unto Ab'ner the captain of the host, Ab'ner, [u]whose son *is* this youth? And Ab'ner said, *As* thy soul liveth, O king, I cannot tell.

56 And the king said, Inquire thou whose son the stripling *is*.

57 And as Da'vid returned from the slaughter of the Phi-lis'tine, Ab'ner took him, and brought him before Saul [z]with the head of the Phi-lis'tine in his hand.

58 And Saul said to him, Whose son *art* thou, *thou* young man? And Da'vid answered, [y]*I am* the son of thy servant Jes'se the Beth'-le-hem-ite.

CHAPTER XVIII.

Jonathan loveth David—Saul envieth his praise.

AND it came to pass, when he had made an end of speaking unto Saul, that [a]the soul of Jon'a-than was knit with the soul of Da'vid, [b]and Jon'a-than loved him as his own soul.

2 And Saul took him that day, [c]and would let him go no more home to his father's house.

3 Then Jon'a-than and Da'vid made a covenant, because he loved him as his own soul.

4 And Jon'a-than stripped himself of the robe that *was* upon him, and gave it to Da'vid, and his garments, even to his sword, and to his bow, and to his girdle.

5 ¶ And Da'vid went out whithersoever Saul sent him, *and* ‖ behaved himself wisely: and Saul set him over the men of war, and he was accepted in the sight of all the people, and also in the sight of Saul's servants.

6 And it came to pass as they came, when Da'vid was returned from the slaughter of the ‖ Phi-lis'tine, that [d]the women came out of all the cities of Is'ra-el, singing and dancing, to meet king Saul, with tabrets, with joy, and with †instruments of music.

7 And the women [e]answered *one another* as they played, and said, [f]Saul hath slain his thousands, and Da'vid his ten thousands.

8 And Saul was very wroth, and the saying †[g]displeased him; and he said, They have ascribed unto Da'vid ten thousands, and to me they have ascribed *but* thousands: and *what* can he have more but [h]the kingdom?

9 And Saul eyed Da'vid from that day and forward.

10 ¶ And it came to pass on the morrow, that [i]the evil spirit from God came upon Saul, [k]and he prophesied in the midst of the house: and Da'vid played with his hand, as at other times: [l]and *there was* a javelin in Saul's hand.

48 And it came to pass, when the Phi-lis'tine arose, and came and drew nigh to meet Da'vid, that Da'vid hastened, and ran toward the army to meet the
49 Phi-lis'tine. And Da'vid put his hand in his bag, and took thence a stone, and slang it, and smote the Phi-lis'tine in his forehead; and the stone sank into his forehead, and he fell upon his face to the
50 earth. So Da'vid prevailed over the Phi-lis'tine with a sling and with a stone, and smote the Phi-lis'tine, and slew him; but there was no sword in the
51 hand of Da'vid. Then Da'vid ran, and stood over the Phi-lis'tine, and took his sword, and drew it out of the sheath thereof, and slew him, and cut off his head therewith. And when the Phi-lis'tines saw
52 that their [1]champion was dead, they fled. And the men of Is'ra-el and of Ju'dah arose, and shouted, and pursued the Phi-lis'tines, until thou comest to [2]Ga'i, and to the gates of Ek'ron. And the wounded of the Phi-lis'tines fell down by the way to [3]Sha-a-ra'im,
53 even unto Gath, and unto Ek'ron. And the children of Is'ra-el returned from chasing after the Phi-lis'tines,
54 and they spoiled their camp. And Da'vid took the head of the Phi-lis'tine, and brought it to Je-ru'salem; but he put his armour in his tent.

55 And when Saul saw Da'vid go forth against the Phi-lis'tine, he said unto Ab'ner, the captain of the host, Ab'ner, whose son is this youth? And Ab'ner
56 said, As thy soul liveth, O king, I cannot tell. And the king said, Inquire thou whose son the stripling
57 is. And as Da'vid returned from the slaughter of the Phi-lis'tine, Ab'ner took him, and brought him before Saul with the head of the Phi-lis'tine in his
58 hand. And Saul said to him, Whose son art thou,
18 thou young man? And Da'vid answered, I am the son of thy servant Jes'se the Beth'-le-hem-ite. And it came to pass, when he had made an end of speaking unto Saul, that the soul of Jon'a-than was knit with the soul of Da'vid, and Jon'a-than loved him as his
2 own soul. And Saul took him that day, and would let him go no more home to his father's house.
3 Then Jon'a-than and Da'vid made a covenant, because
4 he loved him as his own soul. And Jon'a-than stripped himself of the robe that was upon him, and gave it to Da'vid, and his apparel, even to his sword,
5 and to his bow, and to his girdle. And Da'vid [4]went out whithersoever Saul sent him, *and* [5]behaved himself wisely: and Saul set him over the men of war, and it was good in the sight of all the people, and also in the sight of Saul's servants.

6 And it came to pass as they came, when Da'vid returned from the slaughter of the [6]Phi-lis'tine, that the women came out of all the cities of Is'ra-el, singing and dancing, to meet king Saul, with timbrels,
7 with joy, and with [7]instruments of music. And the women [8]sang one to another in their play, and said,

Saul hath slain his thousands,
And Da'vid his ten thousands.

8 And Saul was very wroth, and this saying displeased him; and he said, They have ascribed unto Da'vid ten thousands, and to me they have ascribed but thousands: and what can he have more but the
9 kingdom? And Saul eyed Da'vid from that day and forward.
10 And it came to pass on the morrow, that an evil spirit from God came mightily upon Saul, and he [9]prophesied in the midst of the house: and Da'vid played with his hand, as he did day by day: and Saul had his spear in his hand.

B. C. about 1063.

[1] Or, *mighty man*
[2] The Sept. has, *Gath.*
[3] Or, *the two gates*
[4] Or, *went out; whithersoever Saul sent him, he &c.*
[5] Or, *prospered*
[6] Or, *Philistines*
[7] Or, *triangles* Or, *three-stringed instruments*
[8] Or, *answered one another*
[9] Or, *raved*

---

[r] ch. 21. 9. See Judg. 3. 31. & 15. 15. ch. 23. 21.
[s] Heb. 11. 34.
[t] Josh. 15. 36.
[u] See ch. 16. 21, 22.
[z] ver. 54.
[y] ver. 12.
[a] Gen. 44. 30.
[b] ch. 19. 2. & 20. 17. 2 Sam. 1. 26 Deut. 13. 6.
[c] ch. 17. 15.
‖ Or, *prospered*, ver. 14, 15, 30.
‖ Or, *Philistines.*
[d] Ex. 15. 20. Judg. 11. 34.
† Heb. *three-stringed instruments.*
[e] Ex. 15. 21.
[f] ch. 21. 11. & 29. 5.
† Heb. *was evil in his eyes.*
[g] Eccl. 4. 4.
[h] ch. 15. 28.
[i] ch. 16. 14.
[k] ch. 19. 24. 1 Kings 18. 29. Acts 16. 16.
[l] ch. 19. 9.

B. C. about 1063.

11 And Saul [m]cast the javelin; for he said, I will smite Da'vid even to the wall *with it*. And Da'vid avoided out of his presence twice.

12 ¶And Saul was [n]afraid of Da'vid, because [o]the LORD was with him, and was [p]departed from Saul.

13 Therefore Saul removed him from him, and made him his captain over a thousand; and [q]he went out and came in before the people.

14 And Da'vid ‖ behaved himself wisely in all his ways; and [r]the LORD *was* with him.

15 Wherefore when Saul saw that he behaved himself very wisely, he was afraid of him.

16 But [s]all Is'ra-el and Ju'dah loved Da'vid, because he went out and came in before them.

17 ¶And Saul said to Da'vid, Behold my elder daughter Me'rab, [t]her will I give thee to wife: only be thou †valiant for me, and fight [u]the LORD's battles. For Saul said, [x]Let not mine hand be upon him, but let the hand of the Phi-lis'tines be upon him.

18 And Da'vid said unto Saul, [y]Who *am* I? and what *is* my life, *or* my father's family in Is'ra-el, that I should be son in law to the king?

19 But it came to pass at the time when Me'rab Saul's daughter should have been given to Da'vid, that she was given unto [z]A'dri-el the [a]Me-hol'ath-ite to wife.

20 [b]And Mi'chal Saul's daughter loved Da'vid: and they told Saul, and the thing †pleased him.

21 And Saul said, I will give him her, that she may be [c]a snare to him, and that [d]the hand of the Phi-lis'tines may be against him. Wherefore Saul said to Da'vid, Thou shalt [e]this day be my son in law in *the one of* the twain.

22 ¶And Saul commanded his servants, *saying*, Commune with Da'vid secretly, and say, Behold, the king hath delight in thee, and all his servants love thee: now therefore be the king's son in law.

23 And Saul's servants spake those words in the ears of Da'vid. And Da'vid said, Seemeth it to you *a* light *thing* to be a king's son in law, seeing that I *am* a poor man and lightly esteemed?

24 And the servants of Saul told him, saying, †On this manner spake Da'vid.

25 And Saul said, Thus shall ye say to Da'vid, The king desireth not any [f]dowry, but a hundred foreskins of the Phi-lis'tines, to be [g]avenged of the king's enemies. But Saul [h]thought to make Da'vid fall by the hand of the Phi-lis'tines.

26 And when his servants told Da'vid these words, it pleased Da'vid well to be the king's son in law: and [i]the days were not †expired.

27 Wherefore Da'vid arose and went, he and [k]his men, and slew of the Phi-lis'tines two hundred men; and [l]Da'vid brought their foreskins, and they gave them in full tale to the king, that he might be the king's son in law. And Saul gave him Mi'chal his daughter to wife.

28 ¶And Saul saw and knew that the LORD *was* with Da'vid, and *that* Mi'chal Saul's daughter loved him.

29 And Saul was yet the more afraid of Da'vid; and Saul became Da'vid's enemy continually.

30 Then the princes of the Phi-lis'tines [m]went forth: and it came to pass, after they went forth, *that* Da'vid [n]behaved himself more wisely than all the servants of Saul: so that his name was much †set by.

CHAPTER XIX.

Jonathan discloseth his father's purpose to kill David.

AND Saul spake to Jon'a-than his son, and to all his servants, that they should kill Da'vid.

2 But Jon'a-than, Saul's son, [o]delighted much in Da'vid: and Jon'a-than told Da'vid, saying, Saul my father seeketh to kill thee: now therefore, I pray thee, take heed to thyself until the morning, and abide in a secret *place*, and hide thyself:

11 And Saul cast the spear; for he said, I will smite Da'vid even to the wall. And Da'vid avoided out of
12 his presence twice. And Saul was afraid of Da'vid, because the LORD was with him, and was departed
13 from Saul. Therefore Saul removed him from him, and made him his captain over a thousand; and he
14 went out and came in before the people. And Da'vid [1]behaved himself wisely in all his ways; and the
15 LORD was with him. And when Saul saw that he behaved himself very wisely, he stood in awe of him.
16 But all Is'ra-el and Ju'dah loved Da'vid; for he went out and came in before them.
17 And Saul said to Da'vid, Behold my elder daughter Me'rab, her will I give thee to wife: only be thou valiant for me, and fight the LORD's battles. For Saul said, Let not mine hand be upon him, but let
18 the hand of the Phi-lis'tines be upon him. And Da'vid said unto Saul, Who am I, and [2]what is my life, *or* my father's family in Is'ra-el, that I should be
19 son in law to the king? But it came to pass at the time when Me'rab Saul's daughter should have been given to Da'vid, that she was given unto A'dri-el the
20 Me-hol'ath-ite to wife. And Mi'chal Saul's daughter loved Da'vid: and they told Saul, and the thing
21 pleased him. And Saul said, I will give him her, that she may be a snare to him, and that the hand of the Phi-lis'tines may be against him. Wherefore Saul said to Da'vid, Thou shalt this day be my son
22 in law a second time. And Saul commanded his servants, *saying*, Commune with Da'vid secretly, and say, Behold, the king hath delight in thee, and all his servants love thee: now therefore be the king's
23 son in law. And Saul's servants spake those words in the ears of Da'vid. And Da'vid said, Seemeth it to you a light thing to be the king's son in law, seeing that I am a poor man, and lightly esteemed?
24 And the servants of Saul told him, saying, On this
25 manner spake Da'vid. And Saul said, Thus shall ye say to Da'vid, The king desireth not any dowry, but an hundred foreskins of the Phi-lis'tines, to be avenged of the king's enemies. Now Saul thought to make Da'vid fall by the hand of the Phi-lis'tines.
26 And when his servants told Da'vid these words, it pleased Da'vid well to be the king's son in law.
27 And the days were not expired; and Da'vid arose and went, he and his men, and slew of the Phi-lis'tines two hundred men; and Da'vid brought their foreskins, and they gave them in full tale to the king, that he might be the king's son in law. And
28 Saul gave him Mi'chal his daughter to wife. And Saul saw and knew that the LORD was with Da'vid;
29 and Mi'chal Saul's daughter loved him. And Saul was yet the more afraid of Da'vid; and Saul was Da'vid's enemy continually.
30 Then the princes of the Phi-lis'tines went forth: and it came to pass, as often as they went forth, that Da'vid [3]behaved himself more wisely than all the servants of Saul; so that his name was much [4]set by.

19 And Saul spake to Jon'a-than his son, and to all his
2 servants, that they should slay Da'vid. But Jon'a-than Saul's son delighted much in Da'vid. And Jon'a-than told Da'vid, saying, Saul my father seeketh to slay thee: now therefore, I pray thee, take heed to thyself in the morning, and abide in a secret place, and hide thyself:

B. C. about 1063.

[1] Or, *prospered*

[2] Or, *who are my kinsfolk*

[3] Or, *prospered more than*

[4] Heb. *precious.*

---

[m] ch. 19. 10 & 20. 33. Prov. 27. 4.
[n] ver. 15 29.
[o] ch. 16. 13, 18.
[p] ch. 16. 14. & 28. 15.
[q] ver. 16. Num. 27 17. 2 Sam. 5. 2.
‖ Or, *prospered*, ver. 5.
[r] Gen. 39. 2. 3, 23. Josh. 6. 27.
[s] ver. 5.
[t] ch. 17. 25.
† Heb. *a son of valour.*
[u] Num. 32. 20, 27, 29. ch. 25. 28.
[x] ver. 21. 25. 2 Sam. 12. 9
[y] See ver. 23. ch. 9. 21. 2 Sam. 7. 18.
[z] 2 Sam. 21. 8.
[a] Judg. 7. 22.
[b] ver. 28.
† Heb. *was right in his eyes.*
[c] Ex. 10. 7.
[d] ver. 17.
[e] See ver. 26.
† Heb. *according to these words.*
[f] Gen. 34. 12. Ex. 22. 17.
[g] ch. 14. 24.
[h] ver. 17.
[i] See ver. 21.
† Heb. *fulfilled.*
[k] ver. 13. 2 Sam. 3. 14.
[l] 2 Sam. 1. 1.
[m] ver. 5.
[n] Heb. *precious.* ch. 26. 21. 2 Kings. 1. 13. Ps. 116. 15.
[o] ch. 18. 1.

B. C. about 1063.

3 And I will go out and stand beside my father in the field where thou *art*, and I will commune with my father of thee; and what I see, that I will tell thee.

4 ¶And Jon'a-than [b]spake good of Da'vid unto Saul his father, and said unto him, Let not the king [c]sin against his servant, against Da'vid; because he hath not sinned against thee, and because his works *have been* to thee-ward very good:

5 For he did put his [d]life in his hand, and [e]slew the Phi-lis'tine, and [f]the LORD wrought a great salvation for all Is'ra-el: thou sawest *it*, and didst rejoice: [g]wherefore then wilt thou [h]sin against innocent blood, to slay Da'vid without a cause?

6 And Saul hearkened unto the voice of Jon'a-than: and Saul sware, *As* the LORD liveth, he shall not be slain.

7 And Jon'a-than called Da'vid, and Jon'a-than shewed him all those things. And Jon'athan brought Da'vid to Saul, and he was in his presence, [i]as †in times past.

8 ¶And there was war again: and Da'vid went out, and fought with the Phi-lis'tines, and slew them with a great slaughter; and they fled from †him.

9 And [k]the evil spirit from the LORD was upon Saul, as he sat in his house with his javelin in his hand: and Da'vid played with *his* hand.

10 And Saul sought to smite Da'vid even to the wall with the javelin; but he slipped away out of Saul's presence, and he smote the javelin into the wall: and Da'vid fled, and escaped that night.

11 [l]Saul also sent messengers unto Da'vid's house, to watch him, and to slay him in the morning: and Mi'chal Da'vid's wife told him, saying, If thou save not thy life to-night, to-morrow thou shalt be slain.

12 ¶So Mi'chal [m]let Da'vid down through a window: and he went, and fled, and escaped.

13 And Mi'chal took an †image, and laid *it* in the bed, and put a pillow of goats' *hair* for his bolster, and covered *it* with a cloth.

14 And when Saul sent messengers to take Da'vid, she said, He *is* sick.

15 And Saul sent the messengers *again* to see Da'vid, saying, Bring him up to me in the bed, that I may slay him.

16 And when the messengers were come in, behold, *there was* an image in the bed, with a pillow of goats' *hair* for his bolster.

17 And Saul said unto Mi'chal, Why hast thou deceived me so, and sent away mine enemy, that he is escaped? And Mi'chal answered Saul, He said unto me, Let me go; [n]why should I kill thee?

18 ¶So Da'vid fled, and escaped, and came to Sam'u-el to Ra'mah, and told him all that Saul had done to him. And he and Sam'u-el went and dwelt in Na'ioth.

19 And it was told Saul, saying, Behold, Da'vid *is* at Na'ioth in Ra'mah.

20 And [o]Saul sent messengers to take Da'vid: [p]and when they saw the company of the prophets prophesying, and Sam'u-el standing *as* appointed over them, the Spirit of God was upon the messengers of Saul, and they also [q]prophesied.

21 And when it was told Saul, he sent other messengers, and they prophesied likewise. And Saul sent messengers again the third time, and they prophesied also.

22 Then went he also to Ra'mah, and came to a great well that *is* in Se'chu: and he asked and said, Where *are* Sam'u-el and Da'vid? And *one* said, Behold, *they be* at Na'ioth in Ra'mah.

23 And he went thither to Na'ioth in Ra'mah: and [r]the Spirit of God was upon him also, and he went on, and prophesied, until he came to Na'ioth in Ra'mah.

24 [s]And he stripped off his clothes also, and prophesied before Sam'u-el in like manner, and †lay down [t]naked all that day and all that night. Wherefore they say, [u]*Is* Saul also among the prophets?

B. C. about 1063.

3 and I will go out and stand beside my father in the field where thou art, and I will commune with my father of thee; and if I see aught, I will tell thee.

4 And Jon'a-than spake good of Da'vid unto Saul his father, and said unto him, Let not the king sin against his servant, against Da'vid; because he hath not sinned against thee, and because his works

5 have been to thee-ward very good: for he put his life in his hand, and smote the Phi-lis'tine, and the LORD wrought a great [1]victory for all Is'ra-el: thou sawest it, and didst rejoice: wherefore then wilt thou sin against innocent blood, to slay Da'vid

6 without a cause? And Saul hearkened unto the voice of Jon'a-than: and Saul sware, As the LORD

7 liveth, he shall not be put to death. And Jon'a-than called Da'vid, and Jon'a-than shewed him all those things. And Jon'a-than brought Da'vid to Saul, and he was in his presence, as beforetime.

8 And there was war again: and Da'vid went out, and fought with the Phi-lis'tines, and slew them with

9 a great slaughter; and they fled before him. And [2]an evil spirit from the LORD was upon Saul, as he sat in his house with his spear in his hand; and

10 Da'vid played with his hand. And Saul sought to smite Da'vid even to the wall with the spear; but he slipped away out of Saul's presence, and he smote the spear into the wall: and Da'vid fled, and escaped

11 that night. And Saul sent messengers unto David's house, to watch him, and to slay him in the morning: and Mi'chal Da'vid's wife told him, saying, If thou save not thy life to-night, to-morrow thou shalt

12 be slain. So Mi'chal let Da'vid down through the

13 window: and he went, and fled, and escaped. And Mi'chal took the teraphim, and laid it in the bed, and put a [3]pillow of goats' *hair* at the head thereof, and

14 covered it with the clothes. And when Saul sent

15 messengers to take Da'vid, she said, He is sick. And Saul sent the messengers to see Da'vid, saying, Bring

16 him up to me in the bed, that I may slay him. And when the messengers came in, behold, the teraphim was in the bed, with the [3]pillow of goats' *hair* at the

17 head thereof. And Saul said unto Mi'chal, Why hast thou deceived me thus, and let mine enemy go, that he is escaped? And Mi'chal answered Saul, He said unto me, Let me go; why should I kill thee?

18 Now Da'vid fled, and escaped, and came to Sam'u-el to Ra'mah, and told him all that Saul had done to him. And he and Sam'u-el went and dwelt in Na'-

19 ioth. And it was told Saul, saying, Behold, Da'vid

20 is at Na'ioth in Ra'mah. And Saul sent messengers to take Da'vid: and when they saw the company of the prophets prophesying, and Sam'u-el standing as head over them, the spirit of God came upon the

21 messengers of Saul, and they also prophesied. And when it was told Saul, he sent other messengers, and they also prophesied. And Saul sent messengers again the third time, and they also prophesied.

22 Then went he also to Ra'mah, and came to [4]the great [5]well that is in Se'cu: and he asked and said, Where are Sam'u-el and Da'vid? And one said, Behold, they

23 be at Na'ioth in Ra'mah. And he went thither to Na'ioth in Ra'mah: and the spirit of God came upon him also, and he went on, and prophesied, until he

24 came to Na'ioth in Ra'mah. And he also stripped off his clothes, and he also prophesied before Sam'-u-el, and [6]lay down naked all that day and all that night. Wherefore they say, Is Saul also among the prophets?

[1] Heb. *salvation.*

[2] Or, *the spirit of the* LORD *was evil toward Saul*

[3] Or, *quilt* Or, *network*

[4] The Sept. has, *the well of the threshing-floor that is &c.*

[5] Or, *cistern*

[6] Or, *fell*

[b] Prov. 31. 8, 9.
[c] Gen. 42. 22. Ps. 35. 12. & 109. 5. Prov. 17. 13 Jer. 18. 20.
[d] Judg. 9. 17. & 12. 3. ch. 28. 21. Ps. 119. 109.
[e] ch. 17. 49, 50.
[f] 1 Sam. 11. 13. 1 Chron. 11. 14.
[g] ch. 20. 32.
[h] Matt. 27. 4
[i] ch. 16. 21. & 18. 2, 13.
†Heb. *yesterday third day.* about 1062.
†Heb. *his face.*
[k] ch. 16. 14. & 18. 10, 11.
[l] Ps. 59, title.
[m] So Josh. 2. 15. Acts 9. 24, 25.
†Heb. *teraphim*, Gen. 31. 19. Judg. 17. 5.
[n] 2 Sam. 2. 22.
[o] See John 7. 32, 45, &c.
[p] 1 Cor. 14. 3, 24, 25. ch. 10. 5, 6.
[q] Num. 11. 25. Joel 2. 28.
[r] ch. 10. 10.
[s] Isa. 20. 2.
†Heb. *fell*, Num. 24. 4.
[t] Mic. 1. 8. See 2 Sam. 6. 14, 20.
[u] ch. 10. 11.

CHAPTER XX.

David consulteth with Jonathan for his safety.

B. C. about 1062.

AND Da'vid fled from Na'ioth in Ra'mah, and came and said before Jon'a-than, What have I done? what *is* mine iniquity? and what *is* my sin before thy father, that he seeketh my life?

2 And he said unto him, God forbid; thou shalt not die: behold, my father will do nothing either great or small, but that he will †shew it me: and why should my father hide this thing from me? it *is* not *so*.

3 And Da'vid sware moreover, and said, Thy father certainly knoweth that I have found grace in thine eyes; and he saith, Let not Jon'a-than know this, lest he be grieved: but truly, *as* the LORD liveth, and *as* thy soul liveth, *there is* but a step between me and death.

4 Then said Jon'a-than unto Da'vid, ‖ Whatsoever thy soul †desireth, I will even do *it* for thee.

5 And Da'vid said unto Jon'athan, Behold, to-morrow, *is* the [a]new moon, and I should not fail to sit with the king at meat: but let me go, that I may [b]hide myself in the field unto the third *day* at even.

6 If thy father at all miss me, then say, Da'vid earnestly asked *leave* of me, that he might run [c]to Beth'-le-hem his city: for *there is* a yearly ‖ sacrifice there for all the family.

7 [d]If he say thus, *It is* well: thy servant shall have peace: but if he be very wroth, *then* be sure that [e]evil is determined by him.

8 Therefore thou shalt [f]deal kindly with thy servant; for [g]thou hast brought thy servant into a covenant of the LORD with thee: notwithstanding, [h]if there be in me iniquity, slay me thyself; for why shouldest thou bring me to thy father?

9 And Jon'a-than said, Far be it from thee: for if I knew certainly that evil were determined by my father to come upon thee, then would not I tell it thee?

10 Then said Da'vid to Jon'a-than, Who shall tell me? or what *if* thy father answer thee roughly?

11 ¶ And Jon'a-than said unto Da'vid, Come, and let us go out into the field. And they went out both of them into the field.

12 And Jon'a-than said unto Da'vid, O LORD God of Is'ra-el, when I have †sounded my father about to-morrow any time, *or* the third *day*, and, behold, *if there be* good toward Da'vid, and I then send not unto thee, and †shew it thee;

13 [i]The LORD do so and much more to Jon'a-than: but if it please my father *to do* thee evil, then I will shew it thee, and send thee away, that thou mayest go in peace: and [k]the LORD be with thee, as he hath been with my father.

14 And thou shalt not only while yet I live shew me the kindness of the LORD, that I die not:

15 But *also* [l]thou shall not cut off thy kindness from my house for ever: no, not when the LORD hath cut off the enemies of Da'vid every one from the face of the earth.

16 So Jon'a-than †made *a covenant* with the house of Da'vid, *saying*, [m]Let the LORD even require *it* at the hand of Da'vid's enemies.

17 And Jon'athan caused Da'vid to swear again, ‖ because he loved him: [n]for he loved him as he loved his own soul.

18 Then Jon'athan said to Da'vid, [o]To-morrow *is* the new moon: and thou shalt be missed, because thy seat will be †empty.

19 And *when* thou hast stayed three days, *then* thou shalt go down ‖ †quickly, and come to [p]the place where thou didst hide thyself †when the business was *in hand*, and shalt remain by the stone ‖ E'zel.

20 And I will shoot three arrows on the side *thereof*, as though I shot at a mark.

21 And, behold, I will send a lad, *saying*, Go, find out the

20 And Da'vid fled from Na'ioth in Ra'mah, and came and said before Jon'athan, What have I done? what is mine iniquity? and what is my sin before thy
2 father, that he seeketh my life? And he said unto him, God forbid; thou shalt not die: behold, my father doeth nothing either great or small, but that he [1]discloseth it unto me: and why should my father
3 hide this thing from me? it is not so. And Da'vid sware moreover, and said, Thy father knoweth well that I have found grace in thine eyes; and he saith, Let not Jon'a-than know this, lest he be grieved: but truly as the LORD liveth, and as thy soul liveth,
4 there is but a step between me and death. Then said Jon'a-than unto Da'vid, [2]Whatsoever thy soul
5 [3]desireth, I will even do it for thee. And Da'vid said unto Jon'athan, Behold, to-morrow is the new moon, and I should not fail to sit with the king at meat: but let me go, that I may hide myself in the
6 field unto the third day at even. If thy father miss me at all, then say, Da'vid earnestly asked leave of me that he might run to Beth'-le-hem his city: for it
7 is the yearly sacrifice there for all the family. If he say thus, It is well; thy servant shall have peace: but if he be wroth, then know that evil is determined
8 by him. Therefore deal kindly with thy servant; for thou hast brought thy servant into a covenant of the LORD with thee: but if there be in me iniquity, slay me thyself; for why shouldest thou bring me
9 to thy father? And Jon'a-than said, Far be it from thee: for if I should at all know that evil were determined by my father to come upon thee, then
10 would not I tell it thee? Then said Da'vid to Jon'a-than, Who shall tell me if perchance thy father
11 answer thee roughly? And Jon'a-than said unto Da'vid, Come and let us go out into the field. And they went out both of them into the field.
12 And Jon'a-than said unto Da'vid, The LORD, the God of Is'ra-el, *be witness;* when I have sounded my father about this time to-morrow, *or* the third day, behold, if there be good toward Da'vid, shall I not
13 then send unto thee, and disclose it unto thee? The LORD do so to Jon'a-than, and more also, should it please my father to do thee evil, if I disclose it not unto thee, and send thee away, that thou mayest go in peace: and the LORD be with thee, as he hath
14 been with my father. And thou shalt not only while yet I live shew me the kindness of the LORD
15 that I die not: but also thou shalt not cut off thy kindness from my house for ever: no, not when the LORD hath cut off the enemies of Da'vid every one
16 from the face of the earth. So Jon'a-than made a covenant with the house of Da'vid, *saying*, And the LORD shall require it at the hand of Da'vid's enemies.
17 And Jon'a-than caused Da'vid to swear again, [4]for the love that he had to him: for he loved him as he
18 loved his own soul. Then Jon'a-than said unto him, To-morrow is the new moon: and thou shalt be
19 missed, because thy seat will be [5]empty. And when thou hast stayed three days, thou shalt go down [6]quickly, and come to the place where thou didst hide thyself [7]when the business was in hand, and shalt re-
20 main by [8]the stone E'zel. And I will shoot three arrows on the side thereof, as though I shot at a mark.
21 And, behold, I will send the lad, *saying*, Go, find the

B. C. about 1062.

†Heb. *uncover mine ear*, ver. 12. ch. 9. 15.

‖ Or, *Say what is thy mind, and I will do, &c.*

†Heb. *speaketh*, or, *thinketh.*

[a]Num. 10. 10. & 28. 11.

[b]ch. 19. 2.

[c]ch. 16. 4.

‖ Or, *feast.* ch. 9. 12.

[d]See Deut. 1. 23. 2 Sam. 17. 4

[e]ch. 25. 17. Esth. 7. 7.

[f]Josh. 2. 14.

[g]ver. 16. ch. 18. 3. & 23. 18.

[h]2 Sam. 14. 32.

[i]Heb. *searched.*

†Heb. *uncover thine ear.* ver. 2.

[k]Ruth. 1. 17.

[l]Josh....5 ch. 17. 37. 1 Chron. 22. 11, 16.

[m]2 Sam. 9. 1, 3, 7. & 21. 7.

†Heb. *cut.*

[n]ch. 25. 22. See ch. 31. 2. 2 Sam. 4. 7. & 21. 8.

‖ Or, *by his love toward him.*

[o]ch. 18. 1. ver. 5.

[p]Heb. *missed.*

Or, *diligently.*

[q]Heb. *greatly.*

[r]ch. 19. 2.

[s]Heb. *in the day of the business.*

Or, *that heweth the way.*

[1]Heb. *uncovereth mine ear.*

[2]Or, *What doth thy soul desire, that I should do it for thee?*

[3]Heb. *saith.*

[4]Or, *by his love toward him*

[5]Heb. *missed.*

[6]Heb. *greatly.*

[7]Heb. *in the day of the business.* See ch. xix. 2.

[8]Or, as read by the Sept., *this mound*

B. C. about 1062.

arrows. If I expressly say unto the lad, Behold, the arrows *are* on this side of thee, take them; then come thou: for *there is* peace to thee, and †no hurt; [q]*as* the LORD liveth.

†Heb. *not* any *thing.*
[q]Jer. 4. 2.

22 But if I say thus unto the young man, Behold, the arrows *are* beyond thee; go thy way: for the LORD hath sent thee away.

23 And *as touching* [r]the matter which thou and I have spoken of, behold, the LORD *be* between thee and me for ever.

[r]ver. 14, 15. See ver. 42.

24 ¶So Da'vid hid himself in the field: and when the new moon was come, the king sat him down to eat meat.

25 And the king sat upon his seat, as at other times, *even* upon a seat by the wall: and Jon'a-than arose, and Ab'ner sat by Saul's side, and Da'vid's place was empty.

26 Nevertheless Saul spake not any thing that day: for he thought, Something hath befallen him, he *is* [s]not clean; surely he *is* not clean.

[s]Lev. 7. 21. & 15. 5, &c.

27 And it came to pass on the morrow, *which was* the second *day* of the month, that Da'vid's place was empty: and Saul said unto Jon'a-than his son, Wherefore cometh not the son of Jes'se to meat, neither yesterday, nor to-day?

28 And Jon'a-than [t]answered Saul, Da'vid earnestly asked *leave* of me *to go* to Beth'-le-hem:

[t]ver. 6.

29 And he said, Let me go, I pray thee; for our family hath a sacrifice in the city; and my brother, he hath commanded me *to be there:* and now, if I have found favour in thine eyes, let me get away, I pray thee, and see my brethren. Therefore he cometh not unto the king's table.

30 Then Saul's anger was kindled against Jon'a-than, and he said unto him, ||†Thou son of the perverse rebellious *woman,* do not I know that thou hast chosen the son of Jes'se to thine own confusion, and unto the confusion of thy mother's nakedness?

|| Or, *Thou perverse rebel.*
†Heb. *Son of perverse rebellion.*

31 For as long as the son of Jes'se liveth upon the ground, thou shalt not be established, nor thy kingdom. Wherefore now send and fetch him unto me, for he †shall surely die.

†Heb. is *the son of death.*

32 And Jon'a-than answered Saul, his father, and said unto him, [u]Wherefore shall he be slain? what hath he done?

[u]ch. 19. 5. Matt. 27. 23 Luke 23. 22.

33 And Saul [x]cast a javelin at him to smite him: [y]whereby Jon'a-than knew that it was determined of his father to slay Da'vid.

[x]ch. 18. 11.
[y]ver. 7.

34 So Jon'a-than arose from the table in fierce anger, and did eat no meat the second day of the month: for he was grieved for Da'vid, because his father had done him shame.

35 ¶And it came to pass in the morning, that Jon'a-than went out into the field at the time appointed with Da'vid, and a little lad with him.

36 And he said unto his lad, Run, find out now the arrows which I shoot. *And* as the lad ran, he shot an arrow †beyond him.

†Heb. *to pass over him.*

37 And when the lad was come to the place of the arrow which Jon'a-than had shot, Jon'a-than cried after the lad, and said, *Is* not the arrow beyond thee?

38 And Jon'a-than cried after the lad, Make speed, haste, stay not. And Jon'a-than's lad gathered up the arrows, and came to his master.

39 But the lad knew not any thing: only Jon'a-than and Da'vid knew the matter.

40 And Jon'a-than gave his †artillery unto †this lad, and said unto him, Go, carry *them* to the city.

†Heb. *instruments.*
†Heb. *that* was *his.*

41 ¶*And* as soon as the lad was gone, Da'vid arose out of *a place* toward the south, and fell on his face to the ground, and bowed himself three times: and they kissed one another, and wept one with another, until Da'vid exceeded.

42 And Jon'a-than said to Da'vid, [z]Go in peace, ||forasmuch as we have sworn both of us in the name of the LORD, saying, The LORD be between me and thee, and between my seed and thy seed for ever. And he arose and departed: and Jon'a-than went into the city.

[z]ch. 1. 17.
|| Or, the LORD be witness of that *which,* &c. See ver. 23.

B. C. about 1062.

arrows. If I say unto the lad, Behold, the arrows are on this side of thee: take [1]them, and come; for there is peace to thee and [2]no hurt, as the LORD
22 liveth. But if I say thus unto the boy, Behold, the arrows are beyond thee: go thy way; for the LORD
23 hath sent thee away. And as touching the matter which thou and I have spoken of, behold, the LORD is between thee and me for ever.

[1]Or, *him*
[2]Heb. *not* any *thing.*

24 So Da'vid hid himself in the field: and when the new moon was come, the king sat him down to eat
25 meat. And the king sat upon his seat, as at other times, even upon the seat by the wall; and Jon'a-than stood up, and Ab'ner sat by Saul's side: but Da'vid's
26 place was empty. Nevertheless Saul spake not any thing that day: for he thought, Something hath befallen him, he is not clean; surely he is not clean.
27 And it came to pass on the morrow after the new moon, *which was* the second *day,* that Da'vid's place was empty: and Saul said unto Jon'a-than his son, Wherefore cometh not the son of Jes'se to meat,
28 neither yesterday, nor to-day? And Jon'a-than answered Saul, Da'vid earnestly asked leave of me to
29 go to Beth'-le-hem: and he said, Let me go, I pray thee; for our family hath a sacrifice in the city; and my brother, he hath commanded me *to be there:* and now, if I have found favour in thine eyes, let me get away, I pray thee, and see my brethren. Therefore
30 he is not come unto the king's table. Then Saul's anger was kindled against Jon'a-than, and he said unto him, Thou son of a perverse rebellious woman, do not I know that thou hast chosen the son of Jes'se to thine own shame, and unto the shame of thy moth-
31 er's nakedness? For as long as the son of Jes'se liveth upon the ground, thou shalt not be stablished, nor thy kingdom. Wherefore now send and fetch
32 him unto me, for he [3]shall surely die. And Jon'a-than answered Saul his father, and said unto him, Wherefore should he be put to death? what hath he done?
33 And Saul cast his spear at him to smite him: whereby Jon'a-than knew that it was determined of his father
34 to put Da'vid to death. So Jon'a-than arose from the table in fierce anger, and did eat no meat the second day of the month: for he was grieved for Da'vid, because his father had done him shame.
35 And it came to pass in the morning, that Jon'a-than went out into the field [4]at the time appointed with
36 Da'vid, and a little lad with him. And he said unto his lad, Run, find now the arrows which I shoot. And as the lad ran, he shot an arrow [5]beyond him.
37 And when the lad was come to the place of the arrow which Jon'a-than had shot, Jon'a-than cried after the
38 lad, and said, Is not the arrow beyond thee? And Jon'a-than cried after the lad, Make speed, haste, stay not. And Jon'a-than's lad gathered up the arrows,
39 and came to his master. But the lad knew not any thing: only Jon'a-than and Da'vid knew the matter.
40 And Jon'a-than gave his weapons unto his lad, and
41 said unto him, Go, carry them to the city. And as soon as the lad was gone, Da'vid arose [6]out of *a place* toward the South, and fell on his face to the ground, and bowed himself three times: and they kissed one another, and wept one with another, until Da'vid ex-
42 ceeded. And Jon'a-than said to Da'vid, Go in peace, forasmuch as we have sworn both of us in the name of the LORD, saying, The LORD shall be between me and thee, and between my seed and thy seed, for ever. And he arose and departed: and Jon'a-than went into the city.

[3]Or, *is worthy to die* Heb. *is a son of death.*
[4]Or, *to the place*
[5]Heb. *making it pass over him.*
[6]Heb. *from beside the South.* Or, as read by the Sept., *from beside the mound.* [Ch. xxi. 1 in Heb.]

CHAPTER XXI.

David at Nob obtaineth of Ahimelech hallowed bread.

B. C. about 1062.

THEN came Da'vid to Nob to [a]A-him'e-lech the priest: and A-him'e-lech was [b]afraid at the meeting of Da'vid, and said unto him, Why *art* thou alone, and no man with thee?

2 And Da'vid said unto A-him'e-lech the priest, The king hath commanded me a business, and hath said unto me, Let no man know any thing of the business whereabout I send thee, and what I have commanded thee: and I have appointed *my* servants to such and such a place.

3 Now therefore what is under thine hand? give *me* five *loaves of* bread in mine hand, or what there is †present.

4 And the priest answered Da'vid, and said, *There is* no common bread under mine hand, but there is [c]hallowed bread; [d]if the young men have kept themselves at least from women.

5 And Da'vid answered the priest and said unto him, Of a truth women *have been* kept from us about these three days, since I came out, and the [e]vessels of the young men are holy, and *the bread is* in a manner common, ||yea, though it were sanctified this day [f]in the vessel.

6 So the priest [g]gave him hallowed *bread:* for there was no bread there but the shewbread, [h]that was taken from before the LORD, to put hot bread in the day when it was taken away.

7 Now a certain man of the servants of Saul *was* there that day, detained before the LORD; and his name *was* [i]Do'eg, an E'dom-ite, the chiefest of the herdmen that *belonged* to Saul.

8 ¶And Da'vid said unto A-him'e-lech, And is there not here under thine hand spear or sword? for I have neither brought my sword nor my weapons with me, because the king's business required haste.

9 And the priest said, The sword of Go-li'ath the Phi-lis'tine, whom thou slewest in [k]the valley of E'lah, [l]behold, it *is here* wrapped in a cloth behind the ephod: if thou wilt take that, take *it:* for *there is* no other save that here. And Da'vid said, *There is* none like that; give it me.

10 ¶And Da'vid arose, and fled that day for fear of Saul, and went to ||A'chish the king of Gath.

11 And [m]the servants of A'chish said unto him, *Is* not this Da'vid the king of the land? did they not sing one to another of him in dances, saying, [n]Saul hath slain his thousands, and Da'vid his ten thousands?

12 And Da'vid [o]laid up these words in his heart, and was sore afraid of A'chish the king of Gath.

13 And [p]he changed his behaviour before them, and feigned himself mad in their hand, and ||scrabbled on the doors of the gate, and let his spittle fall down upon his beard.

14 Then said A'chish unto his servants, Lo, ye see the man ||is mad: wherefore *then* have ye brought him to me?

15 Have I need of madmen, that ye have brought this *fellow* to play the madman in my presence? shall this *fellow* come into my house?

CHAPTER XXII.

Companies resort unto David at Adullam.

DA'VID therefore departed thence, and [a]escaped [b]to the cave A-dul'lam: and when his brethren and all his father's house heard *it,* they went down thither to him.

2 [c]And every one *that was* in distress, and every one that †*was* in debt, and every one *that was* †discontented, gathered themselves unto him; and he became a captain over them: and there were with him about four hundred men.

3 ¶And Da'vid went thence to Miz'peh of Mo'ab: and he said unto the king of Mo'ab, Let my father and my mother, I pray thee, come forth, *and be* with you, till I know what God will do for me.

21 Then came Da'vid to Nob to A-him'e-lech the priest: and A-him'e-lech came to meet Da'vid trembling, and said unto him, Why art thou alone, and no man with
2 thee? And Da'vid said unto A-him'e-lech the priest, The king hath commanded me a business, and hath said unto me, Let no man know any thing of the business whereabout I send thee, and what I have commanded thee: and I have appointed the young
3 men to such and such a place. Now therefore what is under thine hand? give me five loaves of bread
4 in mine hand, or whatsoever there is present. And the priest answered Da'vid, and said, There is no common bread under mine hand, but there is holy bread; if only the young men have kept themselves
5 from women. And Da'vid answered the priest, and said unto him, Of a truth women have been kept from us about these three days; when I came out, the vessels of the young men were holy, [1]though it was but a common journey; how much more then
6 to-day shall their vessels be holy? So the priest gave him holy *bread:* for there was no bread there but the shewbread, that was taken from before the LORD, to put hot bread in the day when it was taken
7 away. Now a certain man of the servants of Saul was there that day, detained before the LORD; and his name was Do'eg the E'dom-ite, the [2]chiefest of
8 the herdmen that belonged to Saul. And Da'vid said unto A-him'e-lech, And is there not here under thine hand spear or sword; for I have neither brought my sword nor my weapons with me, be-
9 cause the king's business required haste. And the priest said, The sword of Go-li'ath the Phi-lis'tine whom thou slewest in the vale of [3]E'lah, behold, it is here wrapped in a cloth behind the ephod: if thou wilt take that, take it: for there is no other save that here. And Da'vid said, There is none like that; give it me.

10 And Da'vid arose, and fled that day for fear of
11 Saul, and went to A'chish the king of Gath. And the servants of A'chish said unto him, Is not this Da'vid the king of the land? did they not sing one to another of him in dances, saying,

Saul hath slain his thousands,
And Da'vid his ten thousands?

12 And Da'vid laid up these words in his heart, and
13 was sore afraid of A'chish the king of Gath. And he changed his behaviour before them, and feigned himself mad in their hands, and [4]scrabbled on the doors of the gate, and let his spittle fall down upon his
14 beard. Then said A'chish unto his servants, Lo, ye see the man is mad: wherefore then have ye brought
15 him to me? Do I lack mad men, that ye have brought this fellow to play the mad man in my presence? shall this fellow come into my house?

22 Da'vid therefore departed thence, and escaped to the cave of A-dul'lam: and when his brethren and all his father's house heard it, they went down
2 thither to him. And every one that was in distress, and every one that was in debt, and every one that was [5]discontented, gathered themselves unto him; and he became captain over them: and there were with him about four hundred men.

3 And Da'vid went thence to Miz'peh of Mo'ab: and he said unto the king of Mo'ab, Let my father and my mother, I pray thee, come forth, *and be* with you, till I know what God will do for me.

[a] ch. 14. 3. called *Ahiah,* called also *Abiathar,* Mark 2.26.
[b] ch. 16. 4.
† Heb. *found.*
[c] Ex. 25.30. Lev. 24. 5. Matt. 12.4.
[d] Ex. 19.15. Zech. 7. 3.
[e] 1 Thess. 4. 4.
|| Or, *especially when this day there is* other *sanctified in the vessel.*
[f] Lev. 8.26.
[g] Matt. 12. 3, 4. Mark 2.25, 26. Luke 6.3,4.
[h] Lev. 24. 8, 9.
[i] ch. 22. 9. Ps. 52, title
[k] ch. 17. 2, 50.
[l] See ch. 31. 10.
Or, *Abimelech* Ps. 34, title
Ps. 56, title.
[m] ch. 18. 7. & 29. 5.
[n] Luke 2.19.
Ps. 34, title.
Or, *made marks.*
Or, *playeth the madman.*
[o] Ps. 57, title, & 2, title. Sam. 13.
[p] Judg. 11.
Heb. *had a creditor.*
Heb. *bitter of soul.*

1 Or, *and it may be used as common* bread; *and especially since to-day it will be holy in respect of their vessels.*
2 Or, *mightiest*
3 Or, *the terebinth*
4 Or, *made marks*
5 Heb. *bitter of soul.*

B. C. about 1062.

4 And he brought them before the king of Mo'ab: and they dwelt with him all the while that Da'vid was in the hold.

5 ¶And the prophet [d]Gad said unto Da'vid, Abide not in the hold; depart, and get thee into the land of Ju'dah. Then Da'vid departed, and came into the forest of Ha'reth.

6 ¶When Saul heard that Da'vid was discovered, and the men that *were* with him, (now Saul abode in Gib'e-ah under a ||tree in Ra'mah, having his spear in his hand, and all his servants *were* standing about him;)

7 Then Saul said unto his servants that stood about him, Hear now, ye Ben'ja-mites; will the son of Jes'se [e]give every one of you fields and vineyards, *and* make you all captains of thousands, and captains of hundreds;

8 That all of you have conspired against me, and *there is* none that sheweth †me that [f]my son hath made a league with the son of Jes'se, and *there is* none of you that is sorry for me, or sheweth unto me that my son hath stirred up my servant against me, to lie in wait, as at this day?

9 ¶Then answered [g]Do'eg the E'dom-ite, which was set over the servants of Saul, and said, I saw the son of Jes'se coming to Nob, to [h]A-him'e-lech the son of [i]A-hi'tub.

10 [k]And he inquired of the LORD for him, and [l]gave him victuals, and gave him the sword of Go-li'ath the Phi-lis'tine.

11 Then the king sent to call A-him'e-lech the priest, the son of A-hi'tub, and all his father's house, the priests that *were* in Nob: and they came all of them to the king.

12 And Saul said, Hear now, thou son of A-hi'tub. And he answered, †Here I *am*, my lord.

13 And Saul said unto him, Why have ye conspired against me, thou and the son of Jes'se, in that thou hast given him bread, and a sword, and hast inquired of God for him, that he should rise against me, to lie in wait, as at this day?

14 Then A-him'e-lech answered the king, and said, And who *is so* faithful among all thy servants as Da'vid, which is the king's son in law, and goeth at thy bidding, and is honourable in thine house?

15 Did I then begin to inquire of God for him? be it far from me: let not the king impute *any* thing unto his servant, *nor* to all the house of my father: for thy servant knew nothing of all this, †less or more.

16 And the king said, Thou shalt surely die, A-him'e-lech, thou, and all thy father's house.

17 ¶And the king said unto the ||†footmen that stood about him, Turn, and slay the priests of the LORD; because their hand also *is* with Da'vid, and because they knew when he fled, and did not shew it to me. But the servants of the king [m]would not put forth their hand to fall upon the priests of the LORD.

18 And the king said to Do'eg, Turn thou, and fall upon the priests. And Do'eg the E'dom-ite turned, and he fell upon the priests, and [n]slew on that day fourscore and five persons that did wear a linen ephod.

19 [o]And Nob, the city of the priests, smote he with the edge of the sword, both men and women, children and sucklings, and oxen, and asses, and sheep, with the edge of the sword.

20 ¶[p]And one of the sons of A-him'e-lech the son of A-hi'tub, named A-bi'a-thar, [q]escaped, and fled after Da'vid.

21 And A-bi'a-thar shewed Da'vid that Saul had slain the LORD'S priests.

22 And Da'vid said unto A-bi'a-thar, I knew *it* that day, when Do'eg the E'dom-ite *was* there, that he would surely tell Saul: I have occasioned *the death* of all the persons of thy father's house.

23 Abide thou with me, fear not: [r]for he that seeketh my life seeketh thy life: but with me thou *shalt be* in safeguard.

4 And he brought them before the king of Mo'ab: and they dwelt with him all the while that Da'vid
5 was in the hold. And the prophet Gad said unto Da'vid, Abide not in the hold; depart, and get thee into the land of Ju'dah. Then Da'vid departed, and came into the forest of He'reth.

6 And Saul heard that Da'vid was discovered, and the men that were with him: now Saul was sitting in Gib'e-ah, under the tamarisk tree [1]in Ra'mah, with his spear in his hand, and all his servants were
7 standing about him. And Saul said unto his servants that stood about him, Hear now, ye Ben'ja-mites; will the son of Jes'se give every one of you fields and vineyards, will he make you all captains
8 of thousands and captains of hundreds; that all of you have conspired against me, and [2]there is none that discloseth to me when my son maketh a league with the son of Jes'se, and there is none of you that is sorry for me, or discloseth unto me that my son hath stirred up my servant against me, to lie in wait,
9 as at this day? Then answered Do'eg the E'dom-ite, which [3]stood by the servants of Saul, and said, I saw the son of Jes'se coming to Nob, to A-him'e-lech the
10 son of A-hi'tub. And he inquired of the LORD for him, and gave him victuals, and gave him the sword
11 of Go-li'ath the Phi-lis'tine. Then the king sent to call A-him'e-lech the priest, the son of A-hi'tub, and all his father's house, the priests that were in Nob: and
12 they came all of them to the king. And Saul said, Hear now, thou son of A-hi'tub. And he answered,
13 Here I am, my lord. And Saul said unto him, Why have ye conspired against me, thou and the son of Jes'se, in that thou hast given him bread, and a sword, and hast inquired of God for him, that he should
14 rise against me, to lie in wait, as at this day? Then A-him'e-lech answered the king, and said, And who among all thy servants is so faithful as Da'vid, which is the king's son in law, and is taken into thy
15 council, and is honourable in thine house? Have I to-day begun to inquire of God for him? be it far from me: let not the king impute any thing unto his servant, nor to all the house of my father: for thy servant knoweth nothing of all this, less or more.
16 And the king said, Thou shalt surely die, A-him'e-
17 lech, thou, and all thy father's house. And the king said unto the [4]guard that stood about him, Turn, and slay the priests of the LORD; because their hand also is with Da'vid, and because they knew that he fled, and did not disclose it to me. But the servants of the king would not put forth their hand to fall upon the priests of the LORD.
18 And the king said to Do'eg, Turn thou, and fall upon the priests. And Do'eg the E'dom-ite turned, and he fell upon the priests, and he slew on that day fourscore and five persons that did wear a linen
19 ephod. And Nob, the city of the priests, smote he with the edge of the sword, both men and women, children and sucklings, and oxen and asses and
20 sheep, with the edge of the sword. And one of the sons of A-him'e-lech the son of A-hi'tub, named A-bi'a-
21 thar, escaped, and fled after Da'vid. And A-bi'a-thar told Da'vid that Saul had slain the LORD'S priests.
22 And Da'vid said unto A-bi'a-thar, I knew on that day, when Do'eg the E'dom-ite was there, that he would surely tell Saul: I have occasioned *the death* of all
23 the persons of thy father's house. Abide thou with me, fear not; for he that seeketh my life seeketh thy life: for with me thou shalt be in safeguard.

B. C. about 1062.

[1] Or, *on the height*

[2] Or, *there was none that disclosed it to me when my son made &c.*

[3] Or, *was set over*

[4] Heb. *runners.*

[d] 2 Sam. 24. 11. 1 Chron. 21. 9. 2 Chron. 29. 25.

‖ Or, *grove in a high place.*

[e] ch. 8. 14.

† Heb. *uncovereth mine ear,* ch. 20. 2.

[f] ch. 18. 3. & 20. 30.

[g] ch. 21. 7. Ps. 52, title, & ver. 1, 2, 3.

[h] ch. 21. 1.

[i] ch. 14. 3.

[k] Num. 27. 21.

[l] ch. 21. 6, 9.

† Heb. *Behold me.*

† Heb. *little or great.*

‖ Or, *guard.*

† Heb. *runners.*

[m] See Ex. 1. 17.

[n] See ch. 2. 31.

[o] ver. 9, 11.

[p] ch. 23. 6.

[q] ch. 2. 33.

[r] 1 Kings 2. 26.

CHAPTER XXIII.

David, inquiring of the Lord by Abiathar, rescueth Keilah.

B. C. about 1062.

THEN they told Da'vid, saying, Behold, the Phi-lis'tines fight against [a]Kei'lah, and they rob the threshingfloors.
2 Therefore Da'vid [b]inquired of the LORD, saying, Shall I go and smite these Phi-lis'tines? And the LORD said unto Da'vid, Go, and smite the Phi-lis'tines, and save Kei'lah.
3 And Da'vid's men said unto him, Behold, we be afraid here in Ju'dah: how much more then if we come to Kei'lah against the armies of the Phi-lis'tines?
4 Then Da'vid inquired of the LORD yet again. And the LORD answered him and said, Arise, go down to Kei'lah; for I will deliver the Phi-lis'tines into thine hand.
5 So Da'vid and his men went to Kei'lah, and fought with the Phi-lis'tines, and brought away their cattle, and smote them with a great slaughter. So Da'vid saved the inhabitants of Kei'lah.
6 And it came to pass, when A-bi'a-thar the son of A-him'e-lech [c]fled to Da'vid to Kei'lah, *that* he came down *with* an ephod in his hand.
7 ¶ And it was told Saul that Da'vid was come to Kei'lah. And Saul said, God hath delivered him into mine hand; for he is shut in, by entering into a town that hath gates and bars.
8 And Saul called all the people together to war, to go down to Kei'lah, to besiege Da'vid and his men.
9 ¶ And Da'vid knew that Saul secretly practised mischief against him; and [d]he said to A-bi'a-thar the priest, Bring hither the ephod.
10 Then said Da'vid, O LORD God of Is'ra-el, thy servant hath certainly heard that Saul seeketh to come to Kei'lah, [e]to destroy the city for my sake.
11 Will the men of Kei'lah deliver me up into his hand? will Saul come down, as thy servant hath heard? O LORD God of Is'ra-el, I beseech thee, tell thy servant. And the LORD said, He will come down.
12 Then said Da'vid, Will the men of Kei'lah †deliver me and my men into the hand of Saul? And the LORD said, They will deliver *thee* up.
13 ¶ Then Da'vid and his men, [f]*which were* about six hundred, arose and departed out of Kei'lah, and went whithersoever they could go. And it was told Saul that Da'vid was escaped from Kei'lah; and he forbare to go forth.
14 And Da'vid abode in the wilderness in strong holds, and remained in [g]a mountain in the wilderness of [h]Ziph. And Saul [i]sought him every day, but God delivered him not into his hand.
15 And Da'vid saw that Saul was come out to seek his life: and Da'vid *was* in the wilderness of Ziph in a wood.
16 ¶ And Jon'a-than Saul's son arose, and went to Da'vid into the wood, and strengthened his hand in God.
17 And he said unto him, Fear not: for the hand of Saul my father shall not find thee; and thou shalt be king over Is'ra-el, and I shall be next unto thee; and [k]that also Saul my father knoweth.
18 And they two [l]made a covenant before the LORD: and Da'vid abode in the wood, and Jon'a-than went to his house.
19 ¶ Then [m]came up the Ziph'ites to Saul to Gib'e-ah, saying, Doth not Da'vid hide himself with us in strong holds in the wood, in the hill of Hach'i-lah, which *is* †on the south of ‖ Jesh'i-mon?
20 Now therefore, O king, come down according to all the desire of thy soul to come down; and [n]our part *shall be* to deliver him into the king's hand.
21 And Saul said, Blessed *be* ye of the LORD; for ye have compassion on me.
22 Go, I pray you, prepare yet, and know and see his

23 And they told Da'vid, saying, Behold, the Phi-lis'tines are fighting against Kei'lah, and they rob the
2 threshing-floors. Therefore Da'vid inquired of the LORD, saying, Shall I go and smite these Phi-lis'tines? And the LORD said unto Da'vid, Go, and smite the
3 Phi-lis'tines, and save Kei'lah. And Da'vid's men said unto him, Behold, we be afraid here in Ju'dah: how much more then if we go to Kei'lah against the
4 armies of the Phi-lis'tines? Then Da'vid inquired of the LORD yet again. And the LORD answered him and said, Arise, go down to Kei'lah; for I will de-
5 liver the Phi-lis'tines into thine hand. And Da'vid and his men went to Kei'lah, and fought with the Phi-lis'tines, and brought away their cattle, and slew them with a great slaughter. So Da'vid saved the inhabitants of Kei'lah.
6 And it came to pass, when A-bi'a-thar the son of A-him'e-lech fled to Da'vid to Kei'lah, that he came
7 down with an ephod in his hand. And it was told Saul that Da'vid was come to Kei'lah. And Saul said, God hath [1]delivered him into mine hand; for he is shut in, by entering into a town that hath gates and
8 bars. And Saul summoned all the people to war, to go down to Kei'lah, to besiege Da'vid and his men.
9 And Da'vid knew that Saul devised mischief against him; and he said to A-bi'a-thar the priest, Bring hither
10 the ephod. Then said Da'vid, O LORD, the God of Is'ra-el, thy servant hath surely heard that Saul seeketh to come to Kei'lah, to destroy the city for my
11 sake. Will the men of Kei'lah deliver me up into his hand? will Saul come down, as thy servant hath heard? O LORD, the God of Is'ra-el, I beseech thee, tell thy servant. And the LORD said, He will come
12 down. Then said Da'vid, Will the men of Kei'lah deliver up me and my men into the hand of Saul? And the LORD said, They will deliver thee up.
13 Then Da'vid and his men, which were about six hundred, arose and departed out of Kei'lah, and went whithersoever they could go. And it was told Saul that Da'vid was escaped from Kei'lah; and he forbare to go forth.
14 And Da'vid abode in the wilderness in the strong holds, and remained in the hill country in the wilderness of Ziph. And Saul sought him every day, but
15 God delivered him not into his hand. And Da'vid saw that Saul was come out to seek his life: and Da'vid was in the wilderness of Ziph in [2]the wood.
16 And Jon'a-than Saul's son arose, and went to Da'vid into [2]the wood, and strengthened his hand in God.
17 And he said unto him, Fear not: for the hand of Saul my father shall not find thee; and thou shalt be king over Is'ra-el, and I shall be next unto thee;
18 and that also Saul my father knoweth. And they two made a covenant before the LORD: and Da'vid abode in [2]the wood, and Jon'a-than went to his house.
19 Then came up the Ziph'ites to Saul to Gib'e-ah, saying, Doth not Da'vid hide himself with us in the strong holds in [2]the wood, in the hill of Hach'-
20 i-lah, which is on the south of [3]the desert? Now therefore, O king, come down, according to all the desire of thy soul to come down; and our part shall be to deliver him up into the king's
21 hand. And Saul said, Blessed be ye of the LORD;
22 for ye have had compassion on me. Go, I pray you, make yet more sure, and know and see his

B. C. about 1062.

[1] Heb. *alienated him.* The Sept. has *sold.*

[2] Or, *Horesh*

[3] Or, *Jeshimon*

[a] Josh. 15. 44.
[b] ver. 4, 6, 9 ch. 30. 8. 2 Sam. 5. 19, 23.
[c] ch. 22. 20.
about 1061.
[d] Num. 27. 21. ch. 30. 7.
[e] ch. 22. 19.
† Heb. *shut up.*
[f] ch. 22. 2. & 25. 13.
[g] Ps. 11. 1.
[h] Josh. 15. 55.
[i] Ps. 54. 3, 4.
[k] ch. 24. 20.
[l] ch. 18. 3. & 20. 16, 42 & 2 Sam. 21.
[m] See Ps. 54, title
Heb. *on the right hand*
Or, *the wilderness*
Ps. 54. 3.
[n] our part *shall be* to deliver him into the king's hand.

B. C. about 1061.

place where his †haunt is, *and* who hath seen him there: for it is told me *that* he dealeth very subtilely.

23 See therefore, and take knowledge of all the lurking places where he hideth himself, and come ye again to me with the certainty, and I will go with you: and it shall come to pass, if he be in the land, that I will search him out throughout all the thousands of Ju'dah.

24 And they arose, and went to Ziph before Saul: but Da'vid and his men *were* in the wilderness [o]of Ma'on, in the plain on the south of Jesh'i-mon.

25 Saul also and his men went to seek *him.* And they told Da'vid: wherefore he came down ‖ into a rock, and abode in the wilderness of Ma'on. And when Saul heard *that,* he pursued after Da'vid in the wilderness of Ma'on.

26 And Saul went on this side of the mountain, and Da'vid and his men on that side of the mountain: [p]and Da'vid made haste to get away for fear of Saul; for Saul and his men [q]compassed Da'vid and his men round about to take them.

27 ¶ [r]But there came a messenger unto Saul, saying, Haste thee, and come; for the Phi-lis'tines have †invaded the land.

28 Wherefore Saul returned from pursuing after Da'vid, and went against the Phi-lis'tines: therefore they called that place ‖ Se'la-ham'mah-le'koth.

29 ¶ And Da'vid went up from thence, and dwelt in strong holds at [s]En-ge'di.

CHAPTER XXIV.

David in a cave at En-gedi, having cut off Saul's skirt, spareth his life.

AND it came to pass, [a]when Saul was returned from †following the Phi-lis'tines, that it was told him, saying, Behold, Da'vid *is* in the wilderness of En-ge'di.

2 Then Saul took three thousand chosen men out of all Is'ra-el, and [b]went to seek Da'vid and his men upon the rocks of the wild goats.

3 And he came to the sheepcotes by the way, where *was* a cave; and [c]Saul went in to [d]cover his feet: and [e]Da'vid and his men remained in the sides of the cave.

4 [f]And the men of Da'vid said unto him, Behold the day of which the LORD said unto thee, Behold, I will deliver thine enemy into thine hand, that thou mayest do to him as it shall seem good unto thee. Then Da'vid arose, and cut off the skirt of †Saul's robe privily.

5 And it came to pass afterward, that [g]Da'vid's heart smote him, because he had cut off Saul's skirt.

6 And he said unto his men, [h]The LORD forbid that I should do this thing unto my master, the LORD'S anointed, to stretch forth mine hand against him, seeing he *is* the anointed of the LORD.

7 So Da'vid †[i]stayed his servants with these words, and suffered them not to rise against Saul. But Saul rose up out of the cave, and went on *his* way.

8 Da'vid also arose afterward, and went out of the cave, and cried after Saul, saying, My lord the king. And when Saul looked behind him, Da'vid stooped with his face to the earth, and bowed himself.

9 ¶ And Da'vid said to Saul, [k]Wherefore hearest thou men's words, saying, Behold, Da'vid seeketh thy hurt?

10 Behold, this day thine eyes have seen how that the LORD had delivered thee to-day into mine hand in the cave: and *some* bade *me* kill thee: but *mine eye* spared thee; and I said, I will not put forth mine hand against my lord; for he *is* the LORD'S anointed.

11 Moreover, my father, see, yea, see the skirt of thy robe in my hand: for in that I cut off the skirt of thy robe, and killed thee not, know thou and see that *there is* [l]neither evil nor transgression in mine hand, and I have not sinned against thee; yet thou [m]huntest my soul to take it.

B. C. about 1061.

place where his [1]haunt is, *and* who hath seen him there: for it is told me that he dealeth very sub-
23 tilly. See therefore, and take knowledge of all the lurking places where he hideth himself, and come ye again to me [2]of a certainty, and I will go with you: and it shall come to pass, if he be in the land, that I will search him out among all the
24 [3]thousands of Ju'dah. And they arose, and went to Ziph before Saul: but Da'vid and his men were in the wilderness of Ma'on, in the [4]Ar'a-bah on the
25 south of [5]the desert. And Saul and his men went to seek him. And they told Da'vid: wherefore he came down to the rock, and abode in the wilderness of Ma'on. And when Saul heard *that,* he pursued after Da'vid in the wilderness of Ma'on.
26 And Saul went on this side of the mountain, and Da'vid and his men on that side of the mountain: and Da'vid made haste to get away for fear of Saul; for Saul and his men compassed Da'vid and
27 his men round about to take them. But there came a messenger unto Saul, saying, Haste thee, and come; for the Phi-lis'tines have made a raid
28 upon the land. So Saul returned from pursuing after David, and went against the Phi-lis'tines: therefore they called that place [6]Se'la-ham'mah-le'koth.
29 And Da'vid went up from thence, and dwelt in the strong holds of En-ge'di.

24 And it came to pass, when Saul was returned from following the Phi-lis'tines, that it was told him, saying, Behold, Da'vid is in the wilderness of En-ge'di.
2 Then Saul took three thousand chosen men out of all Is'ra-el, and went to seek Da'vid and his men upon
3 the rocks of the wild goats. And he came to the sheepcotes by the way, where was a cave; and Saul went in to cover his feet. Now Da'vid and his men were [7]abiding in the innermost parts of the cave.
4 And the men of Da'vid said unto him, Behold, the day of which the LORD said unto thee, Behold, I will deliver thine enemy into thine hand, and thou shalt do to him as it shall seem good unto thee. Then Da'vid arose, and cut off the skirt of Saul's
5 robe privily. And it came to pass afterward, that Da'vid's heart smote him, because he had cut off
6 Saul's skirt. And he said unto his men, The LORD forbid that I should do this thing unto my lord, the LORD'S anointed, to put forth mine hand against him,
7 seeing he is the LORD'S anointed. So Da'vid checked his men with these words, and suffered them not to rise against Saul. And Saul rose up out of the cave,
8 and went on his way. Da'vid also arose afterward, and went out of the cave, and cried after Saul, saying, My lord the king. And when Saul looked behind him, Da'vid bowed with his face to the earth, and
9 did obeisance. And Da'vid said to Saul, Wherefore hearkenest thou to men's words, saying, Behold, Da'-
10 vid seeketh thy hurt? Behold, this day thine eyes have seen how that the LORD had delivered thee to-day into mine hand in the cave: and some bade me kill thee: but *mine eye* spared thee; and I said, I will not put forth mine hand against my lord; for he is
11 the LORD'S anointed. Moreover, my father, see, yea, see the skirt of thy robe in my hand: for in that I cut off the skirt of thy robe, and killed thee not, know thou and see that there is neither evil nor transgression in mine hand, and I have not sinned against thee, though thou [8]huntest after my soul to take it.

o Josh. 15. 55. ch. 25. 2.
‖ Or, *from the rock.*
p Ps. 31. 22.
q Ps. 17. 9.
r See 2 Kings 19. 9.
† Heb. *spread themselves upon, &c.*
‖ That is, *the rock of divisions.*
s 2 Chron. 20. 2.
a ch. 23. 28.
† Heb. *after.*
b Ps. 38. 12.
c Ps. 141. 6.
d Judg. 3. 24.
e Ps. 57, title, & 142, title.
f ch. 26. 8.
† Heb. *the robe which was Saul's.*
g 2 Sam. 24. 10.
h ch. 26. 11.
† Heb. *cut off.*
i Ps. 7. 4. Matt. 5. 44. Rom. 12. 17 19.
k Ps. 141. 6. Prov. 16. 28 & 17. 9.
l Ps. 7. 3. & 35. 7.
m ch. 26. 20.

1 Heb. *foot.*
2 Or, *with the certainty* Or, *to a set place*
3 Or, *families*
4 See Deut. 1. 1.
5 Or, *Jeshimon*
6 That is, *The rock of divisions* or *escape.* [Ch. xxiv. 1.] in Heb.
7 Or, *sitting*
8 Or, *layest wait for*

12 "The LORD judge between me and thee, and the LORD avenge me of thee: but mine hand shall not be upon thee.
13 As saith the proverb of the ancients, Wickedness proceedeth from the wicked: but mine hand shall not be upon thee.
14 After whom is the king of Is'ra-el come out? after whom dost thou pursue? °after a dead dog, after ᵖa flea.
15 ᑫThe LORD therefore be judge, and judge between me and thee, and ʳsee, and ˢplead my cause, and †deliver me out of thine hand.
16 ¶And it came to pass when Da'vid had made an end of speaking these words unto Saul, that Saul said, ᵗ*Is* this thy voice, my son Da'vid? And Saul lifted up his voice, and wept.
17 "And he said to Da'vid, Thou *art* ˣmore righteous than I: for ʸthou hast rewarded me good, whereas I have rewarded thee evil.
18 And thou hast shewed this day how that thou hast dealt well with me; forasmuch as when ᶻthe LORD had †delivered me into thine hand, thou killedst me not.
19 For if a man find his enemy, will he let him go well away? wherefore the LORD reward thee good for that thou hast done unto me this day.
20 And now, behold, ᵃI know well that thou shalt surely be king, and that the kingdom of Is'ra-el shall be established in thine hand.
21 ᵇSwear now therefore unto me by the LORD, ᶜthat thou wilt not cut off my seed after me, and that thou wilt not destroy my name out of my father's house.
22 And Da'vid sware unto Saul. And Saul went home; but Da'vid and his men gat them up unto ᵈthe hold.

CHAPTER XXV.

Samuel dieth—David in Paran sendeth to Nabal.

AND ᵉSam'u-el died: and all the Is'ra-el-ites were gathered together, and ᵇlamented him, and buried him in his house at Ra'mah. And Da'vid arose, and went down ᶜto the wilderness of Pa'ran.
2 And *there was* a man ᵈin Ma'on, whose ‖possessions *were* in ᵉCar'mel; and the man *was* very great, and he had three thousand sheep, and a thousand goats: and he was shearing his sheep in Car'mel.
3 Now the name of the man *was* Na'bal; and the name of his wife Ab'i-gail: and *she was* a woman of good understanding, and of a beautful countenance: but the man *was* churlish and evil in his doings; and he *was* of the house of Ca'leb.
4 ¶And Da'vid heard in the wilderness that Na'bal did ᶠshear his sheep.
5 And Da'vid sent out ten young men, and Da'vid said unto the young men, Get you up to Car'mel, and go to Na'bal, and †greet him in my name;
6 And thus shall ye say to him that liveth *in prosperity*, ᵍPeace *be* both to thee, and peace *be* to thine house, and peace *be* unto all that thou hast.
7 And now I have heard that thou hast shearers: now thy shepherds which were with us, we †hurt them not, ʰneither was there aught missing unto them, all the while they were in Car'mel.
8 Ask thy young men, and they will shew thee. Wherefore let the young men find favour in thine eyes; for we come in ⁱa good day: give, I pray thee, whatsoever cometh to thine hand unto thy servants, and to thy son Da'vid.
9 And when David's young men came, they spake to Na'bal according to all those words in the name of Da'vid, and †ceased.
10 ¶And Na'bal answered Da'vid's servants, and said, ᵏWho *is* Da'vid? and who *is* the son of Jes'se? there be many servants nowadays that break away every man from his master.
11 ˡShall I then take my bread, and my water, and my †flesh that I have killed for my shearers, and give *it* unto men, whom I know not whence they *be?*

12 The LORD judge between me and thee, and the LORD avenge me of thee; but mine hand shall not
13 be upon thee. As saith the proverb of the ancients, Out of the wicked cometh forth wickedness:
14 but mine hand shall not be upon thee. After whom is the king of Is'ra-el come out? after whom dost thou pursue? after a dead dog, after a flea.
15 The LORD therefore be judge, and give sentence between me and thee, and see, and plead my cause,
16 and [1]deliver me out of thine hand. And it came to pass, when Da'vid had made an end of speaking these words unto Saul, that Saul said, Is this thy voice, my son Da'vid? And Saul lifted up his voice, and
17 wept. And he said to Da'vid, Thou art more righteous than I: for thou hast rendered unto me good,
18 whereas I have rendered unto thee evil. And thou hast declared this day how that thou hast dealt well with me: forasmuch as when the LORD had delivered me up into thine hand, thou killedst me not.
19 For if a man find his enemy, will he let him go well away? wherefore the LORD reward thee good for
20 that thou hast done unto me this day. And now, behold, I know that thou shalt surely be king, and that the kingdom of Is'ra-el shall be established in
21 thine hand. Swear now therefore unto me by the LORD, that thou wilt not cut off my seed after me, and that thou wilt not destroy my name out of my
22 father's house. And Da'vid sware unto Saul. And Saul went home; but Da'vid and his men gat them up unto the hold.

25 And Sam'u-el died; and all Is'ra-el gathered themselves together, and lamented him, and buried him in his house at Ra'mah. And Da'vid arose, and went down to the wilderness of Pa'ran.
2 And there was a man in Ma'on, whose [2]possessions were in Car'mel; and the man was very great, and he had three thousand sheep, and a thousand goats:
3 and he was shearing his sheep in Car'mel. Now the name of the man was Na'bal; and the name of his wife Ab'i-gail: and the woman was of good understanding, and of a beautiful countenance: but the man was churlish and evil in his doings; and he was
4 of the house of Ca'leb. And Da'vid heard in the
5 wilderness that Na'bal did shear his sheep. And Da'vid sent ten young men, and Da'vid said unto the young men, Get you up to Car'mel, and go to Na'bal,
6 and greet him in my name: and [3]thus shall ye say [4]to him that liveth *in prosperity*, Peace be both unto thee, and peace be to thine house, and peace be unto
7 all that thou hast. And now I have heard that thou hast shearers: thy shepherds have now been with us, and we [5]did them no hurt, neither was there aught missing unto them, all the while they were in Car'mel.
8 Ask thy young men, and they will tell thee: wherefore let the young men find favour in thine eyes; for we come in a good day: give, I pray thee, whatsoever cometh to thine hand, unto thy servants, and to
9 thy son Da'vid. And when Da'vid's young men came, they spake to Na'bal according to all those words
10 in the name of Da'vid, and [6]ceased. And Na'bal answered Da'vid's servants, and said, Who is Da'vid? and who is the son of Jes'se? there be many servants now a days that break away every man from his mas-
11 ter. Shall I then take my bread, and my water, and my [7]flesh that I have killed for my shearers, and give it unto men of whom I know not whence they be?

[1] Heb. *give sentence for me.*
[2] Or, *business was*
[3] Or, *thus shall ye say, All hail! and peace be unto thee &c.*
[4] The Vulgate has, *to my brethren.*
[5] Heb. *put them not to shame.*
[6] Or, *remained quiet*
[7] Heb. *slaughter.*

B. C. about 1061.
ᵃGen. 16. 5. Judg. 11. 27. ch. 26. 10. Job. 5. 8.
ᵖch. 17. 43. 2 Sam. 9. 8.
ᑫch. 26. 20.
ʳver. 12. ²2 Chron. 24. 22.
ˢPs. 35. 1. & 43. 1. & 119. 154. Mic. 7. 9.
†Heb. *judge.*
ᵗch. 26. 17.
"ch. 26. 21.
ˣGen. 38. 26.
ʸMatt. 5. 44.
ᶻch. 26. 23.
†Heb. *shut up,* ch. 23. 12. & 26. 8.
ᵃch. 23. 17.
ᵇGen. 21. 23.
ᶜ2 Sam. 21. 6, 8.
ᵈch. 23. 29.

about 1060.
ᵉch. 28. 3.
ᵇNum. 20. 29. Deut. 34. 8.
ᶜGen. 21. 21. Ps. 120. 5.
ᵈch. 23. 24
‖Or, *business.*
ᵉJosh. 15. 55.
ᶠGen. 38. 13. 2 Sam. 13. 23.
†Heb. *ask him in my name of peace,* ch. 17. 22.
ᵍ1 Chron. 12. 18. Ps. 122. 7. Luke 10. 5.
†Heb. *shamed.*
ʰver. 15, 21.
ⁱNeh. 8. 10. Esth. 9. 19.
†Heb. *rested.*
ᵏJudg. 9. 28. Ps. 73. 7, 8. & 123. 3, 4.
ˡJudg. 8. 6.
†Heb. *slaughter.*

B. C. about 1060.

12 So Da'vid's young men turned their way, and went again, and came and told him all those sayings.

13 And Da'vid said unto his men, Gird ye on every man his sword. And they girded on every man his sword; and Da'vid also girded on his sword: and there went up after Da'vid about four hundred men; and two hundred [m]abode by the stuff.

14 ¶But one of the young men told Ab'i-gail, Na'bal's wife, saying, Behold, Da'vid sent messengers out of the wilderness to salute our master; and he †trailed on them.

15 But the men *were* very good unto us, and [n]we were not †hurt, neither missed we any thing, as long as we were conversant with them, when we were in the fields.

16 They were [o]a wall unto us both by night and day, all the while we were with them keeping the sheep.

17 Now therefore know and consider what thou wilt do; for [p]evil is determined against our master, and against all his household: for he *is such* a son of [q]Be'li-al, that *a man* can not speak to him.

18 ¶Then Ab'i-gail made haste, and [r]took two hundred loaves, and two bottles of wine, and five sheep ready dressed, and five measures of parched *corn*, and a hundred ‖ clusters of raisins, and two hundred cakes of figs, and laid *them* on asses.

19 And she said unto her servants, [s]Go on before me; behold, I come after you. But she told not her husband Na'bal.

20 And it was *so, as* she rode on the ass, that she came down by the covert of the hill, and, behold, Da'vid and his men came down against her; and she met them.

21 Now Da'vid had said, Surely in vain have I kept all that this *fellow* hath in the wilderness, so that nothing was missed of all that *pertained* unto him: and he hath [t]requited me evil for good.

22 [x]So and more also do God unto the enemies of Da'vid, if I [v]leave of all that *pertain* to him by the morning light [z]any that pisseth against the wall.

23 And when Ab'i-gail saw Da'vid, she hasted, [a]and lighted off the ass, and fell before Da'vid on her face, and bowed herself to the ground.

24 And fell at his feet, and said, Upon me, my lord, *upon* me *let this* iniquity *be:* and let thine handmaid, I pray thee, speak in thine †audience, and hear the words of thine handmaid.

25 Let not my lord, I pray thee, †regard this man of Be'li-al, *even* Na'bal: for as his name *is,* so *is* he; ‖ Na'bal *is* his name, and folly *is* with him: but I thine handmaid saw not the young men of my lord, whom thou didst send.

26 Now therefore, my lord, [b]*as* the LORD liveth, and *as* thy soul liveth, seeing the LORD hath [c]withholden thee from coming to *shed* blood, and from †[d]avenging thyself with thine own hand, now [e]let thine enemies, and they that seek evil to my lord, be as Na'bal.

27 And now [f]this ‖ blessing which thine handmaid hath brought unto my lord, let it even be given unto the young men that †follow my lord.

28 I pray thee, forgive the trespass of thine handmaid: for [g]the LORD will certainly make my lord a sure house; because my lord [h]fighteth the battles of the LORD, and [i]evil hath not been found in thee *all* thy days.

29 Yet a man is risen to pursue thee, and to seek thy soul: but the soul of my lord shall be bound in the bundle of life with the LORD thy God; and the souls of thine enemies, them shall he [k]sling out, †*as out* of the middle of a sling.

30 And it shall come to pass, when the LORD shall have done to my lord according to all the good that he hath

12 So Da'vid's young men turned on their way, and went back, and came and told him according to
13 all these words. And Da'vid said unto his men, Gird ye on every man his sword. And they girded on every man his sword; and Da'vid also girded on his sword: and there went up after Da'vid about four hundred men; and two hundred abode by
14 the stuff. But one of the young men told Ab'i-gail, Na'bal's wife, saying, Behold, Da'vid sent messengers out of the wilderness to [1]salute our master;
15 and he [2]flew upon them. But the men were very good unto us, and we were not [3]hurt, neither missed we any thing, as long as we were conversant with
16 them, when we were in the fields: they were a wall unto us both by night and by day, all the while we
17 were with them keeping the sheep. Now therefore know and consider what thou wilt do; for evil is determined against our master, and against all his house: for he is such a [4]son of [5]Be'li-al, that one can
18 not speak to him. Then Ab'i-gail made haste, and took two hundred loaves, and two [6]bottles of wine, and five sheep ready dressed, and five measures of parched corn, and an hundred clusters of raisins, and two hundred cakes of figs, and laid them on asses.
19 And she said unto her young men, Go on before me; behold, I come after you. But she told not her hus-
20 band Na'bal. And it was so, as she rode on her ass, and came down by the covert of the mountain, that, behold, Da'vid and his men came down against her;
21 and she met them. Now Da'vid had said, Surely in vain have I kept all that this fellow hath in the wilderness, so that nothing was missed of all that pertained unto him: and he hath returned me evil for good.
22 God do so [7]unto the enemies of Da'vid, and more also, if I leave of all that pertain to him by the morn-
23 ing light [8]so much as one man child. And when Ab'i-gail saw Da'vid, she hasted, and lighted off her ass, and fell before Da'vid on her face, and bowed
24 herself to the ground. And she fell at his feet, and said, Upon me, my lord, upon me be the iniquity: and let thine handmaid, I pray thee, speak in thine ears, and hear thou the words of thine handmaid.
25 Let not my lord, I pray thee, regard this [4]man of [5]Be'li-al, even Na'bal: for as his name is, so is he; [9]Na'bal is his name, and folly is with him; but I thine handmaid saw not the young men of my lord, whom
26 thou didst send. Now therefore, my lord, as the LORD liveth, and as thy soul liveth, seeing the LORD hath withholden thee [10]from bloodguiltiness, and from [11]avenging thyself with thine own hand, now therefore let thine enemies, and them that seek evil to my
27 lord, be as Na'bal. And now this [12]present which thy servant hath brought unto my lord, let it be given unto the young men that follow my lord.
28 Forgive, I pray thee, the trespass of thine handmaid: for the LORD will certainly make my lord a sure house, because my lord fighteth the battles of the LORD; and evil shall not be found in thee all thy
29 days. And though man be risen up to pursue thee, and to seek thy soul, yet the soul of my lord shall be bound in the bundle of [13]life with the LORD thy God; and the souls of thine enemies, them shall he
30 sling out, as from the hollow of a sling. And it shall come to pass, when the LORD shall have done to my lord according to all the good that he hath

B. C. about 1060.

m ch. 30. 24.

† Heb. *flew upon them.*

n ver. 7.

† Heb. *shamed.*

o Ex. 14. 22. Job. 1. 10.

p ch. 20. 7.

q Deut. 13. 13. Judg. 19. 22.

r Gen. 32. 13. Prov. 18. 16. & 21. 14.

‖ Or, *lumps.*

s Gen. 32. 16, 20.

t Ps. 109. 5. Prov. 17. 13.

u Ruth 1. 17. ch. 3. 17. & 20. 13, 16.

v ver. 34.

x 1 Kings 14. 10. & 21. 21. 2 Kings 9. 8.

z Josh. 15. 18. Judg. 1. 14.

† Heb. *ears.*

† Heb. *lay it to his heart.*

‖ That is, *fool.*

a 2 Kings 2. 2.

b Gen. 20. 6. ver. 33.

† Heb. *saving thyself.*

c Rom. 12. 19.

d 2 Sam. 18. 32.

e Gen. 33. 11. ch. 30. 26. 2 Kings 5. 15.

‖ Or, *present.*

† Heb. *walk at the feet of, &c.,* ver. 42. Judg. 4. 10.

f 2 Sam. 7. 11, 27. 1 Kings 9. 5. 1 Chron. 17. 10, 25.

g ch. 18. 17.

h ch. 24. 11.

i Jer. 10. 18.

† Heb. *in the midst of the bow of a sling.*

1 Heb. *bless.*

2 Or, *railed on*

3 Heb. *put to shame.*

4 Or, *base fellow*

5 That is, *worthlessness.*

6 Or, *skins*

7 The Sept. has, *unto David.*

8 Heb. *any that pisseth against the wall.*

9 That is, *Fool.*

10 Heb. *from coming into blood.*

11 Heb. *thine own hand saving thee.*

12 Heb. *blessing.*

13 Or, *the living*

B. C. about 1060.

spoken concerning thee, and shall have appointed thee ruler over Is'ra-el;

31 That this shall be †no grief unto thee, nor offence of heart unto my lord, either that thou hast shed blood causeless, or that my lord hath avenged himself: but when the LORD shall have dealt well with my lord, then remember thine handmaid.

32 ¶And Da'vid said to Ab'i-gail, [t]Blessed be the LORD God of Is'ra-el, which sent thee this day to meet me:

33 And blessed *be* thy advice, and blessed *be* thou, which hast [m]kept me this day from coming to *shed* blood, and from avenging myself with mine own hand.

34 For in very deed, *as* the LORD God of Is'ra-el liveth, which hath [n]kept me back from hurting thee, except thou hadst hasted and come to meet me, surely there had [o]not been left unto Na'bal by the morning light any that pisseth against the wall.

35 So Da'vid received of her hand *that* which she had brought him, and said unto her, [p]Go up in peace to thine house; see, I have hearkened to thy voice, and have [q]accepted thy person.

36 ¶And Ab'i-gail came to Na'bal; and, behold, [r]he held a feast in his house, like the feast of a king; and Na'bal's heart *was* merry within him, for he *was* very drunken: wherefore she told him nothing, less or more, until the morning light.

37 But it came to pass in the morning, when the wine was gone out of Na'bal, and his wife had told him these things, that his heart died within him, and he became *as* a stone.

38 And it came to pass about ten days *after*, that the LORD smote Na'bal, that he died.

39 ¶And when Da'vid heard that Na'bal was dead, he said, [s]Blessed *be* the LORD, that hath [t]pleaded the cause of my reproach from the hand of Na'bal, and hath [u]kept his servant from evil: for the LORD hath [z]returned the wickedness of Na'bal upon his own head. And Da'vid sent and communed with Ab'i-gail, to take her to him to wife.

40 And when the servants of Da'vid were come to Ab'i-gail to Car'mel, they spake unto her, saying, Da'vid sent us unto thee, to take thee to him to wife.

41 And she arose, and bowed herself on *her* face to the earth, and said, Behold, *let* [y]thine handmaid *be* a servant to wash the feet of the servants of my lord.

42 And Ab'i-gail hasted, and arose, and rode upon an ass, with five damsels of hers that went †after her: and she went after the messengers of Da'vid, and became his wife.

43 Da'vid also took A-hin'o-am [z]of Jez're-el; [a]and they were also both of them his wives.

44 ¶But Saul had given [b]Mi'chal his daughter, Da'vid's wife, to ‖ Phal'ti the son of La'ish, which *was* of [c]Gal'lim.

CHAPTER XXVI.

Saul cometh to Hachilah against David.

AND the Ziph'ites came unto Saul to Gib'e-ah, saying, [a]Doth not Da'vid hide himself in the hill of Hach'i-lah *which is* before Jesh'i-mon?

2 Then Saul arose, and went down to the wilderness of Ziph, having three thousand chosen men of Is'ra-el with him, to seek Da'vid in the wilderness of Ziph.

3 And Saul pitched in the hill of Hach'i-lah, which *is* before Jesh'i-mon, by the way. But Da'vid abode in the wilderness, and he saw that Saul came after him into the wilderness.

4 Da'vid therefore sent out spies, and understood that Saul was come in very deed.

5 ¶And Da'vid arose and came to the place where Saul had pitched: and Da'vid beheld the place where Saul lay, and [b]Ab'ner the son of Ner, the captain of his host: and Saul lay in the ‖ trench, and the people pitched round about him.

spoken concerning thee, and shall have appointed
31 thee prince over Is'ra-el; that this shall be no [1]grief unto thee, nor offence of heart unto my lord, [2]either that thou hast shed blood causeless, or that my lord hath avenged himself: and when the LORD shall have dealt well with my lord, then remember thine
32 handmaid. And Da'vid said to Ab'i-gail, Blessed be the LORD, the God of Is'ra-el, which sent thee this
33 day to meet me: and blessed be thy [3]wisdom, and blessed be thou, which hast kept me this day from bloodguiltiness, and from avenging myself with mine
34 own hand. For in very deed, as the LORD, the God of Is'ra-el, liveth, which hath withholden me from hurting thee, except thou hadst hasted and come to meet me, surely there had not been left unto Na'bal by the morning light so much as one man child.
35 So Da'vid received of her hand that which she had brought him: and he said unto her, Go up in peace to thine house; see, I have hearkened to thy voice,
36 and have accepted thy person. And Ab'i-gail came to Na'bal; and, behold, he held a feast in his house, like the feast of a king; and Na'bal's heart was merry within him, for he was very drunken: wherefore she told him nothing, less or more, until the morning
37 light. And it came to pass in the morning, when the wine was gone out of Na'bal, that his wife told him these things, and his heart died within him, and
38 he became as a stone. And it came to pass about ten days after, that the LORD smote Na'bal, that he
39 died. And when Da'vid heard that Na'bal was dead, he said, Blessed be the LORD, that hath pleaded the cause of my reproach from the hand of Na'bal, and hath kept back his servant from evil: and the evil-doing of Na'bal hath the LORD returned upon his own head. And Da'vid sent and [4]spake concerning
40 Ab'i-gail, to take her to him to wife. And when the servants of Da'vid were come to Ab'i-gail to Car'mel, they spake unto her, saying, Da'vid hath sent us unto
41 thee, to take thee to him to wife. And she arose, and bowed herself with her face to the earth, and said, Behold, thine handmaid is a servant to wash
42 the feet of the servants of my lord. And Ab'i-gail hasted, and arose, and rode upon an ass, with five damsels of hers that followed her; and she went after the messengers of Da'vid, and became his wife.
43 Da'vid also took A-hin'o-am of Jez're-el; and they
44 became both of them his wives. Now Saul had given [6]Mi'chal his daughter, Da'vid's wife, to [5]Pal'ti the son of La'ish, which was of Gal'lim.

26 And the Ziph'ites came unto Saul to Gib'e-ah, saying, Doth not Da'vid hide himself in the hill of Hach'-
2 i-lah, which is before [6]the desert? Then Saul arose, and went down to the wilderness of Ziph, having three thousand chosen men of Is'ra-el with him, to
3 seek Da'vid in the wilderness of Ziph. And Saul pitched in the hill of Hach'i-lah, which is before [6]the desert, by the way. But Da'vid abode in the wilderness, and he saw that Saul came after him into
4 the wilderness. Da'vid therefore sent out spies, and understood that Saul was come [7]of a certainty.
5 And Da'vid arose, and came to the place where Saul had pitched: and Da'vid beheld the place where Saul lay, and Ab'ner the son of Ner, the captain of his host: and Saul lay within the [8]place of the wagons, and the people pitched round about him.

†Heb. *no staggering, or, stumbling.*

[t]Gen. 24. 27. Ex. 18. 10. Ps. 41. 13. & 72. 18. Luke 1. 68.
[m]ver. 26.
[n]ver. 26.
[o]ver. 22.
[p]ch. 20. 42. 2 Sam. 15. 9. 2 Kings 5. 19. Luke 7. 50. & 8. 48.
[q]Gen. 19. 21.
[r]2 Sam. 13. 23.
[s]ver. 32.
[t]Prov. 22. 23.
[u]ver. 26, 34.
[z]1 Kings 2. 44. Ps. 7. 16.
[y]Ruth 2. 10, 13.
[z]Prov. 15. 33
†Heb. *at her feet*, ver. 27.
[a]Josh 15. 56.
[a]ch. 27. 3. & 30. 5.
[b]2 Sam. 3. 14.
‖ *Phaltiel*, 2 Sam. 3. 15.
[c]Isa. 10. 30.

[a]ch. 23. 19. Ps. 54. title.

[b]ch. 14. 50. & 17. 55.
‖ Or, *midst of his carriages*, ch. 17. 20.

B. C. about 1060.

[1]Heb. cause of *staggering.*
[2]Or, *so that thou shouldest shed &c.*
[3]Or, *discretion*
[4]See Cant. viii. 8.
[5]In 2 Sam. iii. 15, *Paltiel.*
[6]Or, *Jeshimon* See ch. xxiii. 19.
[7]Or, *to a set place* See ch. xxiii. 23.
[8]Or, *barricade*

B. C. about 1060.

6 Then answered Da'vid, and said to A-him'e-lech the Hit'tite, and to A-bish'a-i [c]the son of Zer-u-i'ah, brother to Jo'ab, saying, Who will go [d]down with me to Saul to the camp? And A-bish'a-i said, I will go down with thee.

7 So Da'vid and A-bish'a-i came to the people by night: and, behold, Saul lay sleeping within the trench, and his spear stuck in the ground at his bolster: but Ab'ner and the people lay round about him.

8 Then said A-bish'a-i to Da'vid, God hath †delivered thine enemy into thine hand this day: now therefore let me smite him, I pray thee, with the spear, even to the earth at once, and I will not *smite* him the second time.

9 And Da'vid said to A-bish'a-i, Destroy him not: [e]for who can stretch forth his hand against the LORD'S anointed, and be guiltless?

10 Da'vid said furthermore, *As* the LORD liveth, [f]the LORD shall smite him; or [g]his day shall come to die; or he shall [h]descend into battle, and perish.

11 [i]The LORD forbid that I should stretch forth mine hand against the LORD'S anointed: but, I pray thee, take thou now the spear that *is* at his bolster, and the cruse of water, and let us go.

12 So Da'vid took the spear and the cruse of water from Saul's bolster; and they gat them away, and no man saw *it*, nor knew *it*, neither awaked: for they *were* all asleep; because [k]a deep sleep from the LORD was fallen upon them.

13 ¶Then Da'vid went over to the other side, and stood on the top of a hill afar off; a great space *being* between them:

14 And Da'vid cried to the people, and to Ab'ner the son of Ner, saying, Answerest thou not, Ab'ner? Then Ab'ner answered and said, Who *art* thou *that* criest to the king?

15 And Da'vid said to Ab'ner, *Art* not thou a *valiant* man? and who *is* like to thee in Is'ra-el? wherefore then hast thou not kept thy lord the king? for there came one of the people in to destroy the king thy lord.

16 This thing *is* not good that thou hast done. *As* the LORD liveth, ye *are* †worthy to die, because ye have not kept your master the LORD'S anointed. And now see where the king's spear *is*, and the cruse of water that *was* at his bolster.

17 And Saul knew Da'vid's voice and said, [l]*Is* this thy voice, my son Da'vid? and Da'vid said, *It is* my voice, my lord, O king.

18 And he said, [m]Wherefore doth my lord thus pursue after his servant? for what have I done? or what evil *is* in mine hand?

19 Now therefore, I pray thee, let my lord the king hear the words of his servant. If the LORD have [n]stirred thee up against me, let him †accept an offering: but if *they be* the children of men, cursed *be* they before the LORD; [o]for they have driven me out this day from †abiding in the [p]inheritance of the LORD, saying, Go, serve other gods.

20 Now therefore, let not my blood fall to the earth before the face of the LORD: for the king of Is'ra-el is come out to seek [q]a flea, as when one doth hunt a partridge in the mountains.

21 ¶Then said Saul, [r]I have sinned: return, my son Da'vid; for I will no more do thee harm, because my soul was [s]precious in thine eyes this day: behold, I have played the fool, and have erred exceedingly.

22 And Da'vid answered and said, Behold the king's spear! and let one of the young men come over and fetch it.

23 [t]The LORD render to every man his righteousness and his faithfulness: for the LORD delivered thee into *my* hand to-day, but I would not stretch forth mine hand against the LORD'S anointed.

[c] 1 Chron. 2. 16.
[d] Judg 7. 10, 11.
† Heb. *shut up*, ch. 24. 18.
[e] ch. 24. 6, 7. 2 Sam. 1. 16
[f] ch. 25. 38. Ps. 94. 1, 2, 23. Luke 18. 7. Rom. 12. 19
[g] See Gen. 47. 29. Deut. 31. 14 Job 7. 1. & 14. 5. Ps. 37. 13.
[h] ch. 31. 6.
[i] ch. 24. 6, 12.
[k] Gen. 2. 21. & 15. 12.
† Heb. *the sons of death*, 2 Sam. 12. 5.
[l] ch. 24. 16.
[m] ch. 24. 9, 11.
[n] 2 Sam. 16. 11. & 24. 1.
† Heb. *smell*, Gen. 8. 21. Lev. 26. 31.
[o] Deut. 4. 28. Ps. 120. 5.
† Heb. *cleaving*.
[p] 2 Sam. 14. 16. & 20. 19.
[q] ch. 24. 14.
[r] ch. 15. 24. & 24. 17.
[s] ch. 18. 30.
[t] Ps. 7. 8. & 18. 20.

6 Then answered Da'vid and said to A-him'e-lech the Hit'tite, and to A-bish'a-i the son of Zer-u-i'ah, brother to Jo'ab, saying, Who will go down with me to Saul to the camp? And A-bish'a-i said, I will go down with
7 thee. So Da'vid and A-bish'a-i came to the people by night: and, behold, Saul lay sleeping within the [1]place of the wagons, with his spear stuck in the ground at his head: and Ab'ner and the people lay
8 round about him. Then said A-bish'a-i to Da'vid, God hath delivered up thine enemy into thine hand this day: now therefore let me smite him, I pray thee, with the spear to the earth at one stroke, and I will
9 not smite him the second time. And Da'vid said to A-bish'a-i, Destroy him not: for who can put forth his hand against the LORD'S anointed, and be guilt-
10 less? And Da'vid said, As the LORD liveth, the LORD shall smite him; [2]or his day shall come to die; or he shall go down into battle, and perish.
11 The LORD forbid that I should put forth mine hand against the LORD'S anointed: but now take, I pray thee, the spear that is at his head, and the cruse of
12 water, and let us go. So Da'vid took the spear and the cruse of water from Saul's head; and they gat them away, and no man saw it, nor knew it, neither did any awake: for they were all asleep; because a deep sleep from the LORD was fallen upon them.
13 Then Da'vid went over to the other side, and stood on the top of the mountain afar off; a great space
14 being between them: and Da'vid cried to the people, and to Ab'ner the son of Ner, saying, Answerest thou not, Ab'ner? Then Ab'ner answered and said, Who
15 art thou that criest to the king? And Da'vid said to Ab'ner, Art not thou a *valiant* man? and who is like to thee in Is'ra-el? wherefore then hast thou not kept watch over thy lord the king? for there came one
16 of the people in to destroy the king thy lord. This thing is not good that thou hast done. As the LORD liveth, ye are [3]worthy to die, because ye have not kept watch over your lord, the LORD'S anointed. And now, see, where the king's spear is, and the
17 cruse of water that was at his head. And Saul knew Da'vid's voice and said, Is this thy voice, my son Da'vid? And Da'vid said, It is my voice, my lord,
18 O king. And he said, Wherefore doth my lord pursue after his servant? for what have I done? or
19 what evil is in mine hand? Now therefore, I pray thee, let my lord the king hear the words of his servant. If it be the LORD that hath stirred thee up against me, let him [4]accept an offering: but if it be the children of men, cursed be they before the LORD; for they have driven me out this day that I should [5]not cleave unto the inheritance of the LORD, saying,
20 Go, serve other gods. Now therefore, let not my blood fall to the earth away from the presence of the LORD: for the king of Is'ra-el is come out to seek [6]a flea, as when one doth hunt a partridge in the
21 mountains. Then said Saul, I have sinned: return, my son Da'vid: for I will no more do thee harm, because my life was precious in thine eyes this day: behold, I have played the fool, and have
22 erred exceedingly. And Da'vid answered and said, Behold [7]the spear, O king! let then one of the
23 young men come over and fetch it. And the LORD shall render to every man his righteousness and his faithfulness: forasmuch as the LORD delivered thee into my hand to-day, and I would not put forth mine hand against the LORD'S anointed.

B. C. about 1060.

[1] Or, *barricade*
[2] Or, *either*
[3] Heb. *sons of death.*
[4] Heb. *smell.*
[5] Or, *have no share in*
[6] The Sept. has, *my life.*
[7] Another reading is, *the king's spear.*

B. C. about 1060.

24 And, behold, as thy life was much set by this day in mine eyes, so let my life be much set by in the eyes of the LORD, and let him deliver me out of all tribulation.

25 Then Saul said to Da'vid, Blessed *be* thou, my son Da'vid: thou shalt both do great *things*, and also shalt still [u]prevail. So Da'vid went on his way, and Saul returned to his place.

[u] Gen. 32. 28.

CHAPTER XXVII.

Saul, hearing David to be in Gath, seeketh no more for him.

about 1058.

AND Da'vid said in his heart, I shall now [†]perish one day by the hand of Saul: *there is* nothing better for me than that I should speedily escape into the land of the Phi-lis'tines; and Saul shall despair of me, to seek me any more in any coast of Is'ra-el: so shall I escape out of his hand.

[†] Heb. *be consumed.*

2 And Da'vid arose, [c]and he passed over with the six hundred men that *were* with him [b]unto A'chish, the son of Ma'och, king of Gath.

[c] ch. 25. 13. [b] ch. 21. 10.

3 And Da'vid dwelt with A'chish at Gath, he and his men, every man with his household, *even* Da'vid [c]with his two wives, A-hin'o-am the Jez're-el-i-tess, and Ab'-i-gail the Car'-mel-i-tess, Na'bal's wife.

[c] ch. 25. 43.

4 And it was told Saul that Da'vid was fled to Gath: and he sought no more again for him.

5 ¶ And Da'vid said unto A'chish, If I have now found grace in thine eyes, let them give me a place in some town in the country, that I may dwell there: for why should thy servant dwell in the royal city with thee?

6 Then A'chish gave him Zik'lag that day: wherefore [d]Zik'lag pertaineth unto the kings of Ju'dah unto this day.

[d] See Josh. 15. 31 & 19. 5.

7 And [†]the time that Da'vid dwelt in the country of the Phi-lis'tines was [†]a full year and four months.

[†] Heb. *the number of days.* [†] Heb. a year *of days:* See ch. 29. 3 till 1056.

8 ¶ And Da'vid and his men went up, and invaded [e]the Gesh'ur-ites, [f]and the ‖ Gez'rites, and the [g]Am'a-lek-ites: for those *nations were* of old the inhabitants of the land, [h]as thou goest to Shur, even unto the land of E'gypt.

[e] Josh. 13. 2. [f] Josh. 16. 10. Judg. 1. 29. ‖ Or, *Gerzites.* [g] Ex. 17. 16. See ch. 15. 7, 8. [h] Gen. 25. 18.

9 And Da'vid smote the land, and left neither man nor woman alive, and took away the sheep, and the oxen, and the asses, and the camels, and the apparel, and returned, and came to A'chish.

10 And A'chish said, ‖ Whither have ye made a road to-day? And Da'vid said, Against the south of Ju'dah, and against the south of [i]the Je-rah'me-el-ites, and against the south of [k]the Ken'ites.

‖ Or, *Did you not make a road, &c.* [i] See 1 Chron. 2. 9, 25. [k] Judg. 1. 16.

11 And Da'vid saved neither man nor woman alive, to bring *tidings* to Gath, saying, Lest they should tell on us, saying, So did Da'vid, and so *will be* his manner all the while he dwelleth in the country of the Phi-lis'tines.

12 And A'chish believed Da'vid, saying, He hath made his people Is'ra-el [†]utterly to abhor him; therefore he shall be my servant for ever.

[†] Heb. *to stink.*

CHAPTER XXVIII.

Saul consulteth a witch at En-dor.

[a] ch. 29. 1. about 1056.

AND [a]it came to pass in those days, that the Phi-lis'-tines gathered their armies together for warfare, to fight with Is'ra-el. And A'chish said unto Da'vid, Know thou assuredly, that thou shalt go out with me to battle, thou and thy men.

2 And Da'vid said to A'chish, Surely thou shalt know what thy servant can do. And A'chish said to Da'vid, Therefore will I make thee keeper of mine head for ever.

[b] ch. 25. 1. [c] ver. 9. Ex. 22. 18. Lev. 19. 31. & 20. 27. Deut. 18. 10, 11. [d] Josh. 19. 18. 2 Kings 4. 8. [e] ch. 31. 1.

3 ¶ Now [b]Sam'u-el was dead, and all Is'ra-el had lamented him, and buried him in Ra'mah, even in his own city. And Saul had put away [c]those that had familiar spirits, and the wizards, out of the land.

4 And the Phi-lis'tines gathered themselves together, and came and pitched in [d]Shu'nem: and Saul gathered all Is'ra-el together, and they pitched in [e]Gil-bo'a.

24 And, behold, as thy life was much set by this day in mine eyes, so let my life be much set by in the eyes of the LORD, and let him deliver me out of all
25 tribulation. Then Saul said to Da'vid, Blessed be thou, my son Da'vid: thou shalt both do mightily, and shalt surely prevail. So Da'vid went his way, and Saul returned to his place.

B. C. about 1060.

27 And Da'vid said in his heart, I shall now perish one day by the hand of Saul: there is nothing better for me than that I should escape into the land of the Phi-lis'tines; and Saul shall despair of me, to seek me any more in all the borders of Is'ra-el: so
2 shall I escape out of his hand. And Da'vid arose, and passed over, he and the six hundred men that were with him, unto A'chish the son of Ma'och, king
3 of Gath. And Da'vid dwelt with A'chish at Gath, he and his men, every man with his household, even Da'vid with his two wives, A-hin'o-am the Jez're-el-i-tess, and Ab'i-gail the Car'mel-i-tess, Na'bal's wife.
4 And it was told Saul that Da'vid was fled to Gath: and he sought no more again for him.
5 And Da'vid said unto A'chish, If now I have found grace in thine eyes, let them give me a place in one of the cities in the [1]country, that I may dwell there: for why should thy servant dwell in the royal city
6 with thee? Then A'chish gave him Zik'lag that day: wherefore Zik'lag pertaineth unto the kings of Ju'dah unto this day.
7 And the number of the days that Da'vid dwelt in the [1]country of the Phi-lis'tines was a full year and four
8 months. And Da'vid and his men went up, and made a raid upon the Gesh'ur-ites, and the [2]Gir'zites, and the Am'a-lek-ites: for those *nations* were the inhabitants of the land, [3]which were of old, as thou
9 goest to Shur, even unto the land of E'gypt. And Da'vid smote the land, and saved neither man nor woman alive, and took away the sheep, and the oxen, and the asses, and the camels, and the apparel; and
10 he returned, and came to A'chish. And A'chish said, [4]Whither have ye made a raid to-day? And Da'vid said, Against the South of Ju'dah, and against the South of the Je-rah'me-el-ites, and against the South
11 of the Ken'ites. And Da'vid saved neither man nor woman alive, to bring them to Gath, saying, Lest they should tell on us, saying, So did Da'vid, and so hath been his manner all the while he hath dwelt in
12 the [1]country of the Phi-lis'tines. And A'chish believed Da'vid, saying, He hath made his people Is'ra-el utterly to abhor him; therefore he shall be my servant for ever.

[1] Heb. *field.* [2] Another reading is, *Giz-rites.* [3] Some copies of the Sept. have, *from Telam.* [4] So some ancient authorities. Others read, *Against whom.*

28 And it came to pass in those days, that the Phi-lis'tines gathered their [5]hosts together for warfare, to fight with Is'ra-el. And A'chish said unto Da'vid, Know thou assuredly, that thou shalt go out with
2 me in the host, thou and thy men. And Da'vid said to A'chish, Therefore thou shalt know what thy servant will do. And A'chish said to Da'vid, Therefore will I make thee keeper of mine head for ever.
3 Now Sam'u-el was dead, and all Is'ra-el had lamented him, and buried him in Ra'mah, even in his own city. And Saul had put away those that had familiar spirits, and the wizards, out of the land.
4 And the Phi-lis'tines gathered themselves together, and came and pitched in Shu'nem: and Saul gathered all Is'ra-el together, and they pitched in Gil-bo'a.

[5] Heb. *camps.*

B. C. about 1056.

5 And when Saul saw the host of the Phi-lis'tines, he was [f]afraid, and his heart greatly trembled.

6 And when Saul inquired of the LORD, [g]the LORD answered him not, neither by [h]dreams, nor [i]by U'rim, nor by prophets.

7 ¶Then said Saul unto his servants, Seek me a woman that hath a familiar spirit, that I may go to her, and inquire of her. And his servants said to him, Behold, *there is* a woman that hath a familiar spirit at En'-dor.

8 And Saul disguised himself, and put on other raiment, and he went, and two men with him, and they came to the woman by night: and [k]he said, I pray thee, divine unto me by the familiar spirit, and bring me *him* up, whom I shall name unto thee.

9 And the woman said unto him, Behold, thou knowest what Saul hath done, how he hath [l]cut off those that have familiar spirits, and the wizards, out of the land: wherefore then layest thou a snare for my life, to cause me to die?

10 And Saul sware to her by the LORD, saying, *As* the LORD liveth, there shall no punishment happen to thee for this thing.

11 Then said the woman, Whom shall I bring up unto thee? And he said, Bring me up Sam'u-el.

12 And when the woman saw Sam'u-el, she cried with a loud voice: and the woman spake to Saul, saying, Why hast thou deceived me? for thou *art* Saul.

13 And the king said unto her, Be not afraid: for what sawest thou? And the woman said unto Saul, I saw [m]gods ascending out of the earth.

14 And he said unto her, †What form *is* he of? and she said, An old man cometh up; and he *is* covered with [n]a mantle. And Saul perceived that it *was* Sam'u-el, and he stooped with *his* face to the ground, and bowed himself.

15 ¶And Sam'u-el said to Saul, Why hast thou disquieted me, to bring me up? And Saul answered, [p]I am sore distressed; for the Phi-lis'tines make war against me, and [q]God is departed from me, and [r]answereth me no more, neither †by prophets, nor by dreams: therefore I have called thee, that thou mayest make known unto me what I shall do.

16 Then said Sam'u-el, Wherefore then dost thou ask of me, seeing the LORD is departed from thee, and is become thine enemy?

17 And the LORD hath done ‖to him, [t]as he spake by †me: for the LORD hath rent the kingdom out of thine hand, and given it to thy neighbour, *even* to Da'vid:

18 [u]Because thou obeyedst not the voice of the LORD, nor executedst his fierce wrath upon Am'a-lek, therefore hath the LORD done this thing unto thee this day.

19 Moreover the LORD will also deliver Is'ra-el with thee into the hand of the Phi-lis'tines: and to-morrow *shalt* thou and thy sons *be* with me: the LORD also shall deliver the host of Is'ra-el into the hand of the Phi-lis'tines.

20 Then Saul †fell straightway all along on the earth, and was sore afraid, because of the words of Sam'u-el: and there was no strength in him; for he had eaten no bread all the day, nor all the night.

21 ¶And the woman came unto Saul, and saw that he was sore troubled, and said unto him, Behold, thine handmaid hath obeyed thy voice, and I have [z]put my life in mine hand, and have hearkened unto thy words which thou spakest unto me.

22 Now therefore, I pray thee, hearken thou also unto the voice of thine handmaid, and let me set a morsel of bread before thee; and eat, that thou mayest have strength, when thou goest on the way.

23 But he refused, and said, I will not eat. But his servants, together with the woman, compelled him; and he

[f] Job. 18. 11.
[g] ch. 14. 37. Prov. 1. 28. Lam. 2. 9.
[h] Num. 12. 6.
[i] Ex. 28. 30. Num. 27. 21. Deut. 33. 8.
[k] Deut. 18. 11. 1 Chron. 10. 13. Isa. 8. 19.
[l] ver. 3.
[m] Ex. 22. 28.
†Heb. *What is his form?*
[n] ch. 15. 27. 2 Kings 2. 8, 13.
[p] Prov. 5. 11, 12, 13. & 14. 14.
[q] ch. 18. 12.
[r] ver. 6.
†Heb. *by the hand of prophets.*
‖ Or, *for himself,* Prov. 16. 4.
[t] ch. 15. 28.
†Heb. *my hand.*
[u] ch. 15. 9. 1 Kings 20. 42 1 Chron. 10. 13. Jer. 48. 10.
†Heb. *made haste and fell with the fulness of his stature.*
[z] Judg. 12. 3. ch. 19. 5. Job. 13. 14.

5 And when Saul saw the host of the Phi-lis'tines, he
6 was afraid, and his heart trembled greatly. And
when Saul inquired of the LORD, the LORD answered
him not, neither by dreams, nor by U'rim, nor by
7 prophets. Then said Saul unto his servants, Seek
me a woman that hath a familiar spirit, that I may
go to her, and inquire of her. And his servants
said to him, Behold, there is a woman that hath a
8 familiar spirit at En'-dor. And Saul disguised him-
self, and put on other raiment, and went, he and
two men with him, and they came to the woman
by night: and he said, Divine unto me, I pray thee,
by the familiar spirit, and bring me up whomsoever
9 I shall name unto thee. And the woman said unto
him, Behold, thou knowest what Saul hath done,
how he hath cut off those that have familiar spirits,
and the wizards, out of the land: wherefore then
layest thou a snare for my life, to cause me to die?
10 And Saul sware to her by the LORD, saying, As the
LORD liveth, there shall no [1]punishment happen to
11 thee for this thing. Then said the woman, Whom
shall I bring up unto thee? And he said, Bring me
12 up Sam'u-el. And when the woman saw Sam'u-el,
she cried with a loud voice: and the woman spake
to Saul, saying, Why hast thou deceived me? for
13 thou art Saul. And the king said unto her, Be not
afraid: for what seest thou? And the woman said
unto Saul, I see [2]a god coming up out of the earth.
14 And he said unto her, What form is he of? And
she said, An old man cometh up; and he is covered
with a robe. And Saul perceived that it was Sam'-
u-el, and he bowed with his face to the ground, and
15 did obeisance. And Sam'u-el said to Saul, Why hast
thou disquieted me, to bring me up? And Saul
answered, I am sore distressed; for the Phi-lis'tines
make war against me, and God is departed from me,
and answereth me no more, neither by prophets, nor
by dreams: therefore I have called thee, that thou
16 mayest make known unto me what I shall do. And
Sam'u-el said, Wherefore then dost thou ask of me,
seeing the LORD is departed from thee, and [3]is be-
17 come thine adversary? And the LORD hath [4]wrought
for himself, as he spake by me: and the LORD hath
rent the kingdom out of thine hand, and given it to
18 thy neighbour, even to Da'vid. Because thou obey-
edst not the voice of the LORD, and didst not exe-
cute his fierce wrath upon Am'a-lek, therefore hath
the LORD done this thing unto thee this day.
19 Moreover the LORD will deliver Is'ra-el also with
thee into the hand of the Phi-lis'tines: and to-mor-
row shalt thou and thy sons be with me: the LORD
shall deliver the host of Is'ra-el also into the hand of
20 the Phi-lis'tines. Then Saul fell straightway his full
length upon the earth, and was sore afraid, because
of the words of Sam'u-el: and there was no strength
in him; for he had eaten no bread all the day, nor
21 all the night. And the woman came unto Saul, and
saw that he was sore troubled, and said unto him,
Behold, thine handmaid hath hearkened unto thy
voice, and I have put my life in my hand, and have
hearkened unto thy words which thou spakest unto
22 me. Now therefore, I pray thee, hearken thou also
unto the voice of thine handmaid, and let me set a
morsel of bread before thee; and eat, that thou may-
23 est have strength, when thou goest on thy way. But
he refused, and said, I will not eat. But his servants,
together with the woman, constrained him; and he

B. C. about 1056.

[1] Or, *guilt come upon thee*
[2] Or, *gods*
[3] The Sept. has, *is on the side of thy neighbour.*
[4] Or, *done unto him.* Some ancient authorities read, *done unto thee.*

B. C. about 1056.

hearkened unto their voice. So he arose from the earth, and sat upon the bed.

24 And the woman had a fat calf in the house; and she hasted, and killed it, and took flour, and kneaded *it*, and did bake unleavened bread thereof:

25 And she brought *it* before Saul, and before his servants; and they did eat. Then they rose up, and went away that night.

CHAPTER XXIX.

Achish dismisseth David with commendations of his fidelity.

[a]ch. 28. 1.
[b]ch. 4. 1.

NOW [a]the Phi-lis'tines gathered together all their armies [b]to A'phek: and the Is'ra-el-ites pitched by a fountain which *is* in Jez're-el.

2 And the lords of the Phi-lis'tines passed on by hundreds, and by thousands: but Da'vid and his men passed on in the rearward [c]with A'chish.

[c]ch. 28. 1,2.

3 Then said the princes of the Phi-lis'tines, What *do* these He'brews *here?* And A'chish said unto the princes of the Phi-lis'tines, *Is* not this Da'vid, the servant of Saul the king of Is'ra-el, which hath been with me [d]these days, or these years, and I have [e]found no fault in him since he fell *unto me* unto this day?

[d]See ch. 27. 7.
[e]Dan. 6. 5.

4 And the princes of the Phi-lis'tines were wroth with him; and the princes of the Phi-lis'tines said unto him, [f]Make this fellow return, that he may go again to his place which thou hast appointed him, and let him not go down with us to battle, lest [g]in the battle he be an adversary to us: for wherewith should he reconcile himself unto his master? *should it* not *be* with the heads of these men?

[f]1 Chron. 12. 19.
[g]As ch. 14. 21.

5 *Is* not this Da'vid, of whom they sang one to another in dances, saying, [h]Saul slew his thousands, and Da'vid his ten thousands?

[h]ch. 18. 7. & 21. 11.

6 ¶Then A'chish called Da'vid, and said unto him, Surely, *as* the LORD liveth, thou hast been upright, and thy [i]going out and thy coming in with me in the host *is* good in my sight: for [k]I have not found evil in thee since the day of thy coming unto me unto this day: nevertheless †the lords favour thee not.

[i]2 Sam. 3. 25. 2 Kings 19. 27.
[k]ver. 3.
†Heb. *thou* art *not good in the eyes of the lords.*

7 Wherefore now return, and go in peace, that thou †displease not the lords of the Phi-lis'tines.

†Heb. *do not evil in the eyes of the lords.*

8 ¶And Da'vid said unto A'chish, But what have I done? and what hast thou found in thy servant so long as I have been †with thee unto this day, that I may not go fight against the enemies of my lord the king?

†Heb. *before thee.*

9 And A'chish answered and said to Da'vid, I know that thou *art* good in my sight, [l]as an angel of God: notwithstanding, [m]the princes of the Phi-lis'tines have said, He shall not go up with us to the battle.

[l]2 Sam. 14. 17, 20. & 19. 27.
[m]ver. 4.

10 Wherefore now rise up early in the morning with thy master's servants that are come with thee: and as soon as ye be up early in the morning, and have light, depart.

11 So Da'vid and his men rose up early to depart in the morning, to return into the land of the Phi-lis'tines. [n]And the Phi-listines went up to Jez're-el.

[n]2 Sam. 4. 4.

CHAPTER XXX.

The Amalekites spoil Ziklag—David pursueth them.

[o]See ch. 15.7.& 27.8.

AND it came to pass, when Da'vid and his men were come to Zik'lag on the third day, that the [o]Am'a-lek-ites had invaded the south, and Zik'lag, and smitten Zik'lag, and burned it with fire:

2 And had taken the women captives, that *were* therein: they slew not any, either great or small, but carried *them* away, and went on their way.

3 ¶So Da'vid and his men came to the city, and, behold, *it was* burned with fire; and their wives, and their sons, and their daughters, were taken captives.

4 Then Da'vid and the people that *were* with him lifted up their voice and wept, until they had no more power to weep.

hearkened unto their voice. So he arose from the earth, and sat upon the bed.

24 And the woman had a fatted calf in the house; and she hasted, and killed it; and she took flour, and kneaded it, and
25 did bake unleavened bread thereof: and she brought it before Saul, and before his servants; and they did eat. Then they rose up, and went away that night.

29 Now the Phi-lis'tines gathered together all their hosts to A'phek: and the Is'ra-el-ites pitched by the
2 fountain which is in Jez're-el. And the lords of the Phi-lis'tines passed on by hundreds, and by thousands: and Da'vid and his men passed on in the
3 rearward with A'chish. Then said the princes of the Phi-lis'tines, What *do* these He'brews *here?* And A'chish said unto the princes of the Phi-lis'tines, Is not this Da'vid, the servant of Saul the king of Is'ra-el, which hath been with me these days or these years, and I have found no fault in him since he fell
4 away *unto me* unto this day? But the princes of the Phi-lis'tines were wroth with him; and the princes of the Phi-lis'tines said unto him, Make the man return, that he may go back to his place where thou hast appointed him, and let him not go down with us to battle, lest in the battle he become an adversary to us: for wherewith should this *fellow* reconcile himself unto his lord? should it not be with
5 the heads of these men? Is not this Da'vid, of whom they sang one to another in dances, saying,

Saul hath slain his thousands,
And Da'vid his ten thousands?

6 Then A'chish called Da'vid, and said unto him, As the LORD liveth, thou hast been upright, and thy going out and thy coming in with me in the host is good in my sight: for I have not found evil in thee since the day of thy coming unto me unto this day:
7 nevertheless the lords favour thee not. Wherefore now return, and go in peace, that thou displease not
8 the lords of the Phi-lis'tines. And Da'vid said unto A'chish, But what have I done? and what hast thou found in thy servant so long as I have been before thee unto this day, that I may not go and fight
9 against the enemies of my lord the king? And A'chish answered and said to Da'vid, I know that thou art good in my sight, as an angel of God: notwithstanding the princes of the Phi-lis'tines have said, He shall not go up with us to the battle.
10 Wherefore now rise up early in the morning with the servants of thy lord that are come with thee: and as soon as ye be up early in the morning, and
11 have light, depart. So Da'vid rose up early, he and his men, to depart in the morning, to return into the land of the Phi-lis'tines. And the Phi-lis'tines went up to Jez're-el.

30 And it came to pass when Da'vid and his men were come to Zik'lag on the third day, that the Am'a-lek-ites had made a raid upon the South, and upon Zik'lag,
2 and had smitten Zik'lag, and burned it with fire; and had taken captive the women *and all* that were therein, both small and great: they slew not any, but car-
3 ried them off, and went their way. And when Da'vid and his men came to the city, behold, it was burned with fire; and their wives, and their sons, and their
4 daughters, were taken captives. Then Da'vid and the people that were with him lifted up their voice and wept, until they had no more power to weep.

B. C. about 1056.

5 And Da'vid's [b]two wives were taken captives, A-hin'o-am the Jez're-el-i-tess, and Ab'i-gail the wife of Na'bal the Car'mel-ite.

6 And Da'vid was greatly distressed; [c]for the people spake of stoning him, because the soul of all the people was †grieved, every man for his sons, and for his daughters: [d]but Da'vid encouraged himself in the LORD his God.

7 [e]And Da'vid said to A-bi'a-thar the priest, A-him'e-lech's son, I pray thee bring me hither the ephod. And A-bi'a-thar brought thither the ephod to Da'vid.

8 [f]And Da'vid inquired at the LORD, saying, Shall I pursue after this troop? shall I overtake them? And he answered him, Pursue: for thou shalt surely overtake *them*, and without fail recover *all*.

9 So Da'vid went, he and the six hundred men that *were* with him, and came to the brook Be'sor, where those that were left behind stayed.

10 But Da'vid pursued, he and four hundred men: [g]for two hundred abode behind, which were so faint that they could not go over the brook Be'sor.

11 ¶ And they found an E-gyp'tian in the field, and brought him to Da'vid, and gave him bread, and he did eat; and they made him drink water;

12 And they gave him a piece of a cake of figs, and two clusters of raisins: and [h]when he had eaten, his spirit came again to him: for he had eaten no bread, nor drunk *any* water, three days and three nights.

13 And Da'vid said unto him, To whom *belongest* thou? and whence *art* thou? And he said, I *am* a young man of E'gypt, servant to an Am'a-lek-ite; and my master left me, because three days agone I fell sick.

14 We made an invasion *upon* the south of [i]the Cher'eth-ites, and upon *the coast* which *belongeth* to Ju'dah, and upon the south of [k]Ca'leb; and we burned Zik'lag with fire.

15 And Da'vid said to him, Canst thou bring me down to this company? And he said, Swear unto me by God, that thou wilt neither kill me, nor deliver me into the hands of my master, and I will bring thee down to this company.

16 ¶ And when he had brought him down, behold, *they were* spread abroad upon all the earth, [l]eating and drinking, and dancing, because of all the great spoil that they had taken out of the land of the Phi-lis'tines, and out of the land of Ju'dah.

17 And Da'vid smote them from the twilight even unto the evening of †the next day: and there escaped not a man of them, save four hundred young men, which rode upon camels, and fled.

18 And Da'vid recovered all that the Am'a-lek-ites had carried away: and Da'vid rescued his two wives.

19 And there was nothing lacking to them, neither small nor great, neither sons nor daughters, neither spoil, nor any *thing* that they had taken to them: [m]Da'vid recovered all.

20 And Da'vid took all the flocks and the herds, *which* they drave before those *other* cattle, and said, This *is* Da'vid's spoil.

21 ¶ And Da'vid came to the [n]two hundred men, which were so faint that they could not follow Da'vid, whom they had made also to abide at the brook Be'sor: and they went forth to meet Da'vid, and to meet the people that *were* with him: and when Da'vid came near to the people, he ‖ saluted them.

22 Then answered all the wicked men, and *men* [o]of Be'li-al, of †those that went with Da'vid, and said, Because they went not with us, we will not give them *aught* of the spoil that we have recovered, save to every man his wife and his children, that they may lead *them* away, and depart.

23 Then said Da'vid, Ye shall not do so, my brethren, with that which the LORD hath given us, who hath preserved

[b] ch. 25. 42, 43. 2 Sam. 2. 2.
[c] Ex. 17. 4.
† Heb. *bitter*, Judg. 18. 25.
[d] ch. 1. 10. 2 Sam. 17. 8 2 Kings 4. 27. Ps. 42. 5. & 56. 3, 4, 11. Hab. 3. 17, 18.
[e] ch. 23. 6, 9.
[f] ch. 23. 2, 4.
[g] ver. 21.
[h] So Judg. 15. 19. ch. 14. 2.
[i] ver. 16. 2 Sam. 8. 18 1 Kings 1. 38, 44. Ezek. 25. 16. Zeph. 2. 5.
[k] Josh. 14. 13. & 15. 13.
[l] 1 Thess. 5. 3.
† Heb. *their morrow.*
[m] ver. 8.
[n] ver. 10.
‖ Or, *asked them how they did*, Judg. 18. 15.
[o] Deut. 13. 13. Judg. 19. 22.
† Heb. *men.*

B. C. about 1056.

5 And Da'vid's two wives were taken captives, A-hin'o-am the Jez're-el-i-tess, and Ab'i-gail the wife of
6 Na'bal the Car'mel-ite. And Da'vid was greatly distressed; for the people spake of stoning him, because the soul of all the people was grieved, every man for his sons and for his daughters: but Da'vid strengthened himself in the LORD his God.

7 And Da'vid said to A-bi'a-thar the priest, the son of A-him'e-lech, I pray thee, bring me hither the ephod. And A-bi'a-thar brought thither the ephod to Da'vid.
8 And Da'vid inquired of the LORD, saying, [1]If I pursue after this troop, shall I overtake them? And he answered him, Pursue: for thou shalt surely over-
9 take *them*, and shalt without fail recover *all*. So Da'vid went, he and the six hundred men that were with him, and came to the brook Be'sor, where those
10 that were left behind stayed. But Da'vid pursued, he and four hundred men: for two hundred stayed behind, which were so faint that they could not go
11 over the brook Be'sor: and they found an E-gyp'tian in the field, and brought him to Da'vid, and gave him bread, and he did eat; and they gave him water to
12 drink: and they gave him a piece of a cake of figs and two clusters of raisins; and when he had eaten, his spirit came again to him: for he had eaten no bread, nor drunk any water, three days and three
13 nights. And Da'vid said unto him, To whom belongest thou? and whence art thou? And he said, I am a young man of E'gypt, servant to an Am'a-lek-ite; and my master left me, because three days agone
14 I fell sick. We made a raid upon the South of the Cher'eth-ites, and upon that which belongeth to Ju'dah, and upon the South of Ca'leb; and we burned Zik'-
15 lag with fire. And Da'vid said to him, Wilt thou bring me down to this troop? And he said, Swear unto me by God, that thou wilt neither kill me, nor deliver me up into the hands of my master, and I
16 will bring thee down to this troop. And when he had brought him down, behold, they were spread abroad over all the ground, eating and drinking, and feasting, [2]because of all the great spoil that they had taken out of the land of the Phi-lis'tines, and out of
17 the land of Ju'dah. And Da'vid smote them from the twilight even unto the evening of the next day: and there escaped not a man of them, save four hundred young men, which rode upon camels and
18 fled. And Da'vid recovered all that the Am'a-lek-ites had taken: and Da'vid rescued his two wives.
19 And there was nothing lacking to them, neither small nor great, neither sons nor daughters, neither spoil, nor any thing that they had taken to them:
20 Da'vid brought back all. And Da'vid took all the flocks and the herds, *which* they drave before those *other* cattle, and said, This is Da'vid's spoil.
21 And David came to the two hundred men, which were so faint that they could not follow Da'vid, whom also they had made to abide at the brook Be'sor: and they went forth to meet Da'vid, and to meet the people that were with him: and when Da'vid came near [3]to the people, he [4]saluted them.
22 Then answered all the wicked men and [5]men of [6]Be'li-al, of those that went with Da'vid, and said, Because they went not with us, we will not give them aught of the spoil that we have recovered, save to every man his wife and his children, that they may
23 lead them away, and depart. Then said Da'vid, Ye shall not do so, my brethren, with that which the LORD hath given unto us, who hath preserved

[1] Or, *Shall I pursue*
[2] Or *amidst*
[3] Or, *with*
[4] Or, *asked them of their welfare*
[5] Or, *base fellows*
[6] That is, *worthlessness.*

us, and delivered the company that came against us into our hand.

24 For who will hearken unto you in this matter? but [p]as his part *is* that goeth down to the battle, so *shall* his part *be* that tarrieth by the stuff: they shall part alike.

25 And it was *so* from that day †forward, that he made it a statute and an ordinance for Is'ra-el unto this day.

26 ¶And when Da'vid came to Zik'lag, he sent of the spoil unto the elders of Ju'dah, *even* to his friends, saying, Behold a †present for you, of the spoil of the enemies of the LORD;

27 To *them* which *were* in Beth'-el, and to *them* which *were* in [q]south Ra'moth, and to *them* which *were* in [r]Jat'tir,

28 And to *them* which *were* in [s]Ar'o-er, and to *them* which *were* in Siph'moth, and to *them* which *were* in [t]Esh-te-mo'a,

29 And to *them* which *were* in Ra'chal, and to *them* which *were* in the cities of [u]the Je-rah'me-el-ites, and to *them* which *were* in the cities of the [x]Ken'ites,

30 And to *them* which *were* in [y]Hor'mah, and to *them* which *were* in Chor-a'shan, and to *them* which *were* in A'thach,

31 And to *them* which *were* in [z]He'bron, and to all the places where Da'vid himself and his men were wont to haunt.

CHAPTER XXXI.

Saul and his armourbearer kill themselves.

NOW [a]the Phi-lis'tines fought against Is'ra-el: and the men of Is'ra-el fled from before the Phi-lis'tines, and fell down ‖slain in mount [b]Gil-bo'a.

2 And the Phi-lis'tines followed hard upon Saul and upon his sons: and the Phi-lis'tines slew [c]Jon'a-than, and A-bin'a-dab, and Mel'chi-shu'a, Saul's sons.

3 And [d]the battle went sore against Saul, and the †archers †hit him; and he was sore wounded of the archers.

4 [e]Then said Saul unto his armourbearer, Draw thy sword, and thrust me through therewith; lest [f]these uncircumcised come and thrust me through, and ‖abuse me. But his armourbearer would not: [g]for he was sore afraid. Therefore Saul took a sword, and [h]fell upon it.

5 And when his armourbearer saw that Saul was dead, he fell likewise upon his sword, and died with him.

6 So Saul died, and his three sons, and his armourbearer, and all his men, that same day together.

7 ¶And when the men of Is'ra-el that *were* on the other side of the valley, and *they* that *were* on the other side Jor'dan, saw that the men of Is'ra-el fled, and that Saul and his sons were dead, they forsook the cities, and fled; and the Phi-lis'tines came and dwelt in them.

8 And it came to pass on the morrow, when the Phi-lis'tines came to strip the slain, that they found Saul and his three sons fallen in mount Gil-bo'a.

9 And they cut off his head, and stripped off his armour, and sent into the land of the Phi-lis'tines round about, to [i]publish *it in* the house of their idols, and among the people.

10 [k]And they put his armour in the house of [l]Ash'ta-roth: and [m]they fastened his body to the wall of [n]Beth-shan.

11 ¶[o]And when the inhabitants of Ja'besh-gil'e-ad heard ‖of that which the Phi-lis'tines had done to Saul,

12 [p]All the valiant men arose, and went all night, and took the body of Saul and the bodies of his sons from the wall of Beth-shan, and came to Ja'besh, and [q]burnt them there.

13 And they took their bones, and [r]buried *them* under a tree at Ja'besh, and [s]fasted seven days.

[p] See Num. 31. 27. Josh. 22. 8.
† Heb. *and forward.*
† Heb. *blessing,* Gen 33.11. ch. 25. 27.
[q] Josh. 19. 8.
[r] Josh. 15. 48.
[s] Josh. 13. 16.
[t] Josh. 15. 50.
[u] ch 27. 10.
[x] Judg. 1. 16.
[y] Judg. 1. 17.
[z] Josh. 14. 13. 2 Sam. 2.1.

[a] 1 Chron. 10. 1—12.
‖ Or, *wounded.*
[b] ch. 28. 4.
[c] ch. 14. 49. 1 Chron. 8. 33.
[d] See 2 Sam. 1.6, &c.
† Heb. *shooters, men with bows.*
† Heb. *found him*
[e] So Judg. 9. 54.
[f] ch. 14. 6. & 17. 26.
‖ Or, *mock me.*
[g] 2 Sam 1. 14.
[h] 2 Sam 1. 10.

[i] 2 Sam. 1. 20.
[k] ch. 21. 9.
[l] Judg. 2. 13.
[m] 2 Sam. 21. 12.
[n] Josh. 17. 11. Judg. 1.27.
[o] ch. 11. 3, 9, 11.
‖ Or, *concerning him.*
[p] See ch. 11. 1—11.
[q] Jer. 34. 5. Amos 6.10
[r] 2 Sam 2. 4,5. & 21. 12, 13, 14.
[s] Gen. 50. 10.

us, and delivered the troop that came against us
24 into our hand. And who will hearken unto you in this matter? for as his share is that goeth down to the battle, so shall his share be that tarrieth by the
25 stuff: they shall share alike. And it was so from that day forward, that he made it a statute and an ordinance for Is'ra-el, unto this day.

26 And when Da'vid came to Zik'lag, he sent of the spoil unto the elders of Ju'dah, even to his friends, saying, Behold a [1]present for you of the spoil of the
27 enemies of the LORD; to them which were in Beth'-el, and to them which were in Ra'moth of the South,
28 and to them which were in Jat'tir; and to them which were in Ar'o-er, and to them which were in Siph'moth, and to them which were in Esh-te-mo'a;
29 and to them which were in Ra'cal, and to them which were in the cities of the Je-rah'me-el-ites, and
30 to them which were in the cities of the Ken'ites; and to them which were in Hor'mah, and to them which were in [2]Cor-a'shan, and to them which were in
31 A'thach; and to them which were in He'bron, and to all the places where Da'vid himself and his men were wont to haunt.

31 [3]Now the Phi-lis'tines fought against Is'ra-el; and the men of Is'ra-el fled from before the Phi-lis'tines,
2 and fell down [4]slain in mount Gil-bo'a. And the Phi-lis'tines followed hard upon Saul and upon his sons; and the Phi-lis'tines slew Jon'a-than, and [5]A-bin'-
3 a-dab, and Mal'chi-shu'a, the sons of Saul. And the battle went sore against Saul, and the archers overtook him; and he was greatly distressed by reason
4 of the archers. Then said Saul to his armourbearer, Draw thy sword, and thrust me through therewith; lest these uncircumcised come and thrust me through, and [6]abuse me. But his armourbearer would not; for he was sore afraid. Therefore Saul took his
5 sword, and fell upon it. And when his armourbearer saw that Saul was dead, he likewise fell upon
6 his sword, and died with him. So Saul died, and his three sons, and his armourbearer, and all his
7 men that same day together. And when the men of Is'ra-el that were on the other side of the valley, and they that were beyond Jor'dan, saw that the men of Is'ra-el fled, and that Saul and his sons were dead, they forsook the cities, and fled; and the Phi-lis'-tines came and dwelt in them.

8 And it came to pass on the morrow, when the Phi-lis'tines came to strip the slain, that they found Saul and his three sons fallen in mount Gil-bo'a.
9 And they cut off his head, and stripped off his armour, and sent into the land of the Phi-lis'tines round about, to carry the tidings unto the house of
10 their idols, and to the people. And they put his armour in the house of the Ash'ta-roth: and they
11 fastened his body to the wall of Beth-shan. And when the inhabitants of Ja'besh-gil'e-ad heard concerning him that which the Phi-lis'tines had done to
12 Saul, all the valiant men arose, and went all night, and took the body of Saul and the bodies of his sons from the wall of Beth-shan; and they came to Ja'besh,
13 and burnt them there. And they took their bones, and buried them under the tamarisk tree in Ja'besh, and fasted seven days.

[1] Heb. *blessing.*
[2] According to many MSS. and versions, *Borashan.*
[3] See 1 Chr. x. 1—12.
[4] Or, *wounded.*
[5] In ch. xiv. 49. *Ishvi.*
[6] Or, *make a mock of me*

B. C. 1056.

THE SECOND BOOK OF SAMUEL,

OTHERWISE CALLED,

THE SECOND BOOK OF THE KINGS.

CHAPTER I.

David lamenteth Saul and Jonathan with a song.

NOW it came to pass after the death of Saul, when Da'vid was returned from [a]the slaughter of the Am'a-lek-ites, and Da'vid had abode two days in Zik'lag;

2 It came even to pass on the third day, that, behold, [b]a man came out of the camp from Saul [c]with his clothes rent, and earth upon his head: and *so* it was, when he came to Da'vid, that he fell to the earth, and did obeisance.

3 And Da'vid said unto him, From whence comest thou? And he said unto him, Out of the camp of Is'ra-el am I escaped.

4 And Da'vid said unto him, †How went the matter? I pray thee, tell me. And he answered, That the people are fled from the battle, and many of the people also are fallen and dead; and Saul and Jon'a-than his son are dead also.

5 And Da'vid said unto the young man that told him, How knowest thou that Saul and Jon'a-than his son be dead?

6 And the young man that told him said, As I happened by chance upon [d]mount Gil-bo'a, behold, [e]Saul leaned upon his spear; and, lo, the chariots and horsemen followed hard after him.

7 And when he looked behind him, he saw me, and called unto me. And I answered, †Here *am* I.

8 And he said unto me, Who *art* thou? And I answered him, I *am* an Am'a-lek-ite.

9 He said unto me again, Stand I pray thee, upon me, and slay me: for ‖anguish is come upon me, because my life *is* yet whole in me.

10 So I stood upon him, and [f]slew him, because I was sure that he could not live after that he was fallen: and I took the crown that *was* upon his head, and the bracelet that *was* on his arm, and have brought them hither unto my lord.

11 Then Da'vid took hold on his clothes, and [g]rent them; and likewise all the men that *were* with him:

12 And they mourned and wept, and fasted until even, for Saul and for Jon'a-than his son, and for the people of the LORD, and for the house of Is'ra-el; because they were fallen by the sword.

13 ¶And Da'vid said unto the young man that told him, Whence *art* thou? And he answered, I *am* the son of a stranger, an Am'a-lek-ite.

14 And Da'vid said unto him, [h]How wast thou not [i]afraid to [k]stretch forth thine hand to destroy the LORD'S anointed?

15 And [l]Da'vid called one of the young men, and said, Go near, *and* fall upon him. And he smote him that he died.

16 And Da'vid said unto him, [m]Thy blood *be* upon thy head; for [n]thy mouth hath testified against thee, saying, I have slain the LORD'S anointed.

17 ¶And Da'vid lamented with this lamentation over Saul, and over Jon'a-than his son:

18 ([o]Also he bade them teach the children of Ju'dah *the use of* the bow: behold, *it is* written [p]in the book ‖of Ja'sher:)

19 The beauty of Is'ra-el is slain upon thy high places: [q]how are the mighty fallen!

20 [r]Tell *it* not in Gath, publish *it* not in the streets of As'ke-lon; lest [s]the daughters of [t]the Phi-lis'tines rejoice, lest the daughters of the uncircumcised triumph.

[a] 1 Sam. 30. 17, 26.
[b] ch. 4. 10.
[c] 1 Sam. 4. 12.
† Heb. *What was, &c.* 1 Sam. 4. 16.
[d] 1 Sam. 31. 1.
[e] See 1 Sam. 31. 2, 3, 4.
† Heb. *Behold me.*
‖ Or, *my coat of mail*, or, *my embroidered coat hindereth me, that my, &c.*
[f] Judg. 9. 54.
[g] ch. 3. 31. & 13. 31.
[h] Num. 12. 8.
[i] 1 Sam. 31. 4.
[k] 1 Sam. 24. 6. & 26. 9. Ps. 105. 15.
[l] ch. 4. 10, 12.
[m] 1 Sam. 26. 9. 1 Kings 2. 32, 33, 37.
[n] ver. 10. Luke 19. 22.
[o] 1 Sam. 31. 3.
[p] Josh. 10. 33.
‖ Or, *of the upright.*
[q] ver. 27.
[r] 1 Sam. 31. 9. Mic. 1. 10. See Judg. 16. 23.
[s] See Ex. 15. 20. Judg. 11. 34. 1 Sam. 18. 6.
[t] 1 Sam. 31. 4.

B. C. 1056.

THE SECOND BOOK OF SAMUEL.

1 And it came to pass after the death of Saul, when David was returned from the slaughter of the Am'a-lek-ites, and David had abode two days in Zik'-
2 lag; it came even to pass on the third day, that, behold, a man came out of the camp from Saul with his clothes rent, and earth upon his head: and so it was, when he came to Da'vid, that he fell to the
3 earth, and did obeisance. And Da'vid said unto him, From whence comest thou? And he said unto him, Out of the camp of Is'ra-el am I escaped.
4 And Da'vid said unto him, How went the matter? I pray thee, tell me. And he answered, The people are fled from the battle, and many of the people also are fallen and dead; and Saul and Jon'a-than his son
5 are dead also. And Da'vid said unto the young man that told him, How knowest thou that Saul
6 and Jon'athan his son be dead? And the young man that told him said, As I happened by chance upon mount Gil-bo'a, behold, Saul leaned upon his spear; and, lo, the chariots and the horsemen fol-
7 lowed hard after him. And when he looked behind him, he saw me, and called unto me. And I an-
8 swered, Here am I. And he said unto me, Who art thou? And I answered him, I am an Am'a-lek-ite.
9 And he said unto me, Stand, I pray thee, [1]beside me, and slay me, for [2]anguish hath taken hold of me;
10 because my life is yet whole in me. So I stood [1]beside him, and slew him, because I was sure that he could not live after that he was fallen: and I took the crown that was upon his head, and the bracelet that was on his arm, and have brought them hither
11 unto my lord. Then Da'vid took hold on his clothes, and rent them; and likewise all the men that were
12 with him: and they mourned, and wept, and fasted until even, for Saul, and for Jon'a-than his son, and for the people of the LORD, and for the house of Is'ra-el; because they were fallen by the sword.
13 And Da'vid said unto the young man that told him, Whence art thou? And he answered, I am
14 the son of a stranger, an Am'a-lek-ite. And Da'vid said unto him, How wast thou not afraid to put forth thine hand to destroy the LORD'S anointed?
15 And Da'vid called one of the young men, and said, Go near, and fall upon him. And he smote
16 him that he died. And Da'vid said unto him, Thy blood be upon thy head; for thy mouth hath testified against thee, saying, I have slain the LORD'S anointed.
17 And Da'vid lamented with this lamentation over
18 Saul and over Jon'a-than his son: and he bade them teach the children of Ju'dah *the song of* the bow: behold, it is written in the book of [3]Ja'shar.
19 [4]Thy glory, O Is'ra-el, is slain upon thy high places!
How are the mighty fallen!
20 Tell it not in Gath,
Publish it not in the streets of Ash'kelon:
Lest the daughters of the Phi-lis'tines rejoice,
Lest the daughters of the uncircumcised triumph.

[1] Or, *over*
[2] Or, *giddiness*
[3] Or, *The Upright*
[4] Or, *The gazelle*

B. C. 1056.

21 Ye [u]mountains of Gil-bo'a, [x]*let there be* no dew, neither *let there be* rain upon you, nor fields of offerings: for there the shield of the mighty is vilely cast away, the shield of Saul, *as though he had* not *been* [y]anointed with oil.

22 From the blood of the slain, from the fat of the mighty, [z]the bow of Jon'a-than turned not back, and the sword of Saul returned not empty.

23 Saul and Jon'a-than *were* lovely and ‖ pleasant in their lives, and in their death they were not divided: they were swifter than eagles, they were [a]stronger than lions.

24 Ye daughters of Is'ra-el, weep over Saul, who clothed you in scarlet, with *other* delights; who put on ornaments of gold upon your apparel.

25 How are the mighty fallen in the midst of the battle! O Jon'a-than, *thou wast* slain in thine high places.

26 I am distressed for thee, my brother Jon'a-than: very pleasant hast thou been unto me: [b]thy love to me was wonderful, passing the love of women.

27 [c]How are the mighty fallen, and the weapons of war perished!

CHAPTER II.

David goeth to Hebron, where he is made king of Judah.

AND it came to pass after this, that Da'vid [c]inquired of the LORD, saying, Shall I go up into any of the cities of Ju'dah? And the LORD said unto him, Go up. And Da'vid said, Whither shall I go up? And he said, Unto [b]He'bron.

2 So Da'vid went up thither, and his [c]two wives also, A-hin'o-am the Jez're-el-i-tess, and Ab'igail Na'bal's wife the Car'mel-ite.

3 And [d]his men that *were* with him did Da'vid bring up, every man with his household: and they dwelt in the cities of He'bron.

4 [e]And the men of Ju'dah came, and there they anointed Da'vid king over the house of Ju'dah. And they told Da'vid, saying, *That* [f]the men of Ja'besh-gil'e-ad *were they* that buried Saul.

5 ¶And Da'vid sent messengers unto the men of Ja'besh-gil'e-ad, and said unto them, [g]Blessed *be* ye of the LORD, that ye have shewed this kindness unto your lord, *even* unto Saul, and have buried him.

6 And now [h]the LORD shew kindness and truth unto you: and I also will requite you this kindness, because ye have done this thing.

7 Therefore now let your hands be strengthened, and †be ye valiant: for your master Saul is dead, and also the house of Ju'dah have anointed me king over them.

8 ¶But [i]Ab'ner the son of Ner, captain of †Saul's host, took ‖ Ish-bo'sheth the son of Saul, and brought him over to Ma-ha-na'im;

9 And he made him king over Gil'e-ad, and over the Ash'-ur-ites, and over Jez're-el, and over E'phra-im, and over Ben'ja-min, and over all Is'ra-el.

10 Ish-bo'sheth Saul's son *was* forty years old when he began to reign over Is'ra-el, and reigned two years: but the house of Ju'dah followed Da'vid.

11 And [k]the †time that Da'vid was king in He'bron, over the house of Ju'dah, was seven years and six months.

12 ¶And Ab'ner the son of Ner, and the servants of Ish-bo'-sheth the son of Saul, went out from Ma-ha-na'im to [l]Gib'e-on.

13 And Jo'ab the son of Zer-u-i'ah, and the servants of Da'vid went out, and met †together by [m]the pool of Gib'e-on: and they sat down, the one on the one side of the pool and the other on the other side of the pool.

14 And Ab'ner said to Jo'ab, Let the young men now arise, and play before us. And Jo'ab said, Let them arise.

15 Then there arose, and went over by number, twelve of Ben'ja-min, which *pertained* to Ish-bo'sheth the son of Saul, and twelve of the servants of Da'vid.

21 Ye mountains of Gil-bo'a,
Let there be no dew nor rain upon you, neither fields of offerings:
For there the shield of the mighty was [1]vilely cast away,
The shield of Saul, [2]not anointed with oil.
22 From the blood of the slain, from the fat of the mighty,
The bow of Jon'a-than turned not back,
And the sword of Saul returned not empty.
23 Saul and Jon'a-than were lovely and pleasant in their lives,
And in their death they were not divided;
They were swifter than eagles,
They were stronger than lions.
24 Ye daughters of Is'ra-el, weep over Saul,
Who clothed you in scarlet [3]delicately,
Who put ornaments of gold upon your apparel.
25 How are the mighty fallen in the midst of the battle!
[4]Jon'a-than is slain upon thy high places.
26 I am distressed for thee, my brother Jon'a-than:
Very pleasant hast thou been unto me:
Thy love to me was wonderful,
Passing the love of women.
27 How are the mighty fallen,
And the weapons of war perished!

B. C. 1056.

[1] Or, *defiled*

[2] Or *as of one not anointed*

[3] Heb. *with delights.*

[4] Or, *O Jonathan, slain &c.*

2 And it came to pass after this, that Da'vid inquired of the LORD, saying, Shall I go up into any of the cities of Ju'dah? And the LORD said unto him, Go up. And Da'vid said, Whither shall I go up? And 2 he said, Unto He'bron. So Da'vid went up thither, and his two wives also, A-hin'o-am the Jez're-el-i-tess, 3 and Ab'i-gail the wife of Na'bal the Car'mel-ite. And his men that were with him did Da'vid bring up, every man with his household: and they dwelt in the cities 4 of He'bron. And the men of Ju'dah came, and there they anointed Da'vid king over the house of Ju'dah.

And they told Da'vid, saying, The men of Ja'besh-5 gil'e-ad were they that buried Saul. And Da'vid sent messengers unto the men of Ja'besh-gil'e-ad, and said unto them, Blessed be ye of the LORD, that ye have shewed this kindness unto your lord, even unto Saul, 6 and have buried him. And now the LORD shew kindness and truth unto you: and I also will requite you this kindness, because ye have done this thing.

7 Now therefore let your hands be strong, and be ye valiant: for Saul your lord is dead, and also the house of Ju'dah have anointed me king over them.

8 Now Ab'ner the son of Ner, captain of Saul's host, had taken [5]Ish-bo'sheth the son of Saul, and brought 9 him over to Ma-ha-na'im; and he made him king over Gil'e-ad, and over the [6]Ash'ur-ites, and over Jez're-el, and over E'phra-im, and over Ben'ja-min, and over all 10 Is'ra-el. (Ish-bo'sheth Saul's son was forty years old when he began to reign over Is'ra-el, and he reigned two years.) But the house of Ju'dah followed Da'vid.

11 And the time that Da'vid was king in He'bron over the house of Ju'dah was seven years and six months.

12 And Ab'ner the son of Ner, and the servants of Ish-bo'sheth the son of Saul, went out from Ma-ha-na'im to 13 Gib'e-on. And Jo'ab the son of Zer-u-i'ah, and the servants of Da'vid, went out, and met [7]them by the pool of Gib'e-on; and they sat down, the one on the one side of the pool, and the other on the other side of the 14 pool. And Ab'ner said to Jo'ab, Let the young men, I pray thee, arise and play before us. And Jo'ab said, 15 Let them arise. Then they arose and went over by number; twelve for Ben'ja-min, and for Ish-bo'sheth the son of Saul, and twelve of the servants of Da'vid.

[5] In 1 Chr. viii. 33, ix. 39, *Eshbaal.*

[6] The Vulgate and Syriac have, *Geshurites.*

[7] Heb. *them together.*

B. C. about 1053.

16 And they caught every one his fellow by the head, and *thrust* his sword in his fellow's side; so they fell down together: wherefore that place was called || Hel'kath-haz'zu-rim, which *is* in Gib'e-on.

|| That is, *The field of strong men*

17 And there was a very sore battle that day; and Ab'ner was beaten, and the men of Is'ra-el, before the servants of Da'vid.

18 ¶ And there were [n]three sons of Zer-u-i'ah there, Jo'ab, and A-bish'a-i, and A'sa-hel: and A'sa-hel *was* [o]*as* light †of foot †[p]as a wild roe.

[n] 1 Chron. 2. 16.
[o] 1 Chron. 12. 8.
†Heb. *of his feet.*
†Heb. *as one of the roes that* is *in the field.*
[p] Ps. 18. 33. Cant. 2. 17. & 8. 14.

19 And A'sa-hel pursued after Ab'ner; and in going he turned not to the right hand nor to the left †from following Ab'ner.

20 Then Ab'ner looked behind him, and said, *Art* thou A'sa-hel? And he answered, I *am.*

21 And Ab'ner said to him, Turn thee aside to thy right hand or to thy left, and lay thee hold on one of the young men, and take thee his ||armour. But A'sa-hel would not turn aside from following of him.

†Heb. *from after Abner.*
|| Or, *spoil,* Judg. 14. 19.

22 And Ab'ner said again to A'sa-hel, Turn thee aside from following me: wherefore should I smite thee to the ground? how then should I hold up my face to Jo'ab thy brother?

23 Howbeit he refused to turn aside: wherefore Ab'ner with the hinder end of the spear smote him [q]under the fifth *rib,* that the spear came out behind him; and he fell down there, and died in the same place: and it came to pass, *that* as many as came to the place where A'sa-hel fell down and died stood still.

[q] ch. 3. 27. & 4. 6. & 20. 10.

24 Jo'ab also and A-bish'a-i pursued after Ab'ner: and the sun went down when they were come to the hill of Am'mah, that *lieth* before Gi'ah by the way of the wilderness of Gib'e-on.

25 ¶ And the children of Ben'ja-min gathered themselves together after Ab'ner, and became one troop, and stood on the top of a hill.

26 Then Ab'ner called to Jo'ab, and said, Shall the sword devour for ever? knowest thou not that it will be bitterness in the latter end? how long shall it be then, ere thou bid the people return from following their brethren?

27 And Jo'ab said, *As* God liveth, unless [r]thou hadst spoken, surely then †in the morning the people had ||gone up every one from following his brother.

[r] ver. 14. Prov. 17. 14
†Heb. *from the morning.*
|| Or, *gone away.*

28 So Jo'ab blew a trumpet, and all the people stood still, and pursued after Is'ra-el no more, neither fought they any more.

29 And Ab'ner and his men walked all that night through the plain, and passed over Jor'dan, and went through all Bith'ron, and they came to Ma-ha-na'im.

30 And Jo'ab returned from following Ab'ner: and when he had gathered all the people together, there lacked of Da'vid's servants nineteen men and A'sa-hel.

31 But the servants of Da'vid had smitten of Ben'ja-min, and of Ab'ner's men, *so that* three hundred and threescore men died.

32 ¶ And they took up A'sa-hel, and buried him in the sepulchre of his father, which *was in* Beth'-le-hem. And Jo'ab and his men went all night, and they came to He'bron at break of day.

CHAPTER III.

During the war David still waxeth stronger.

NOW there was long war betwcen the house of Saul and the house of Da'vid: but Da'vid waxed stronger and stronger, and the house of Saul waxed weaker and weaker.

[a] 1 Chron. 3. 1—4.
[b] 1 Sam. 25. 43.
|| Or, *Daniel,* 1 Chron. 3. 1.
[c] 1 Sam. 27. 8. ch. 13. 37.
[d] 1 Kings 1. 5.

2 ¶ And [a]unto Da'vid were sons born in He'bron: and his firstborn was Am'non, [b]of A-hin'o-am the Jez're-el-i-tess;

3 And his second, || Chil'e-ab, of Ab'i-gail the wife of Na'bal the Car'mel-ite; and the third, Ab'sa-lom the son of Ma'a-cah, the daughter of Tal'mai king of [c]Ge'shur;

4 And the fourth, [d]Ad-o-ni'jah the son of Hag'gith; and the fifth, Sheph-a-ti'ah the son of Ab'i-tal;

5 And the sixth, Ith're-am, by Eg'lah Da'vid's wife. These were born to Da'vid in He'bron.

6 ¶ And it came to pass, while there was war between the house of Saul and the house of Da'vid, that Ab'ner made himself strong for the house of Saul.

16 And they caught every one his fellow by the head, and *thrust* his sword in his fellow's side; so they fell down together: wherefore that place was called [1]Hel'-
17 kath-haz'zu-rim, which is in Gib'e-on. And the battle was very sore that day; and Ab'ner was beaten, and
18 the men of Is'ra-el, before the servants of Da'vid. And the three sons of Zer-u-i'ah were there, Jo'ab, and A-bish'a-i, and A'sa-hel: and A'sa-hel was as light of foot
19 [2]as a wild roe. And A'sa-hel pursued after Ab'ner; and in going he turned not to the right hand nor to the
20 left from following Ab'ner. Then Ab'ner looked behind him, and said, Is it thou, A'sa-hel? And he
21 answered, It is I. And Ab'ner said to him, Turn thee aside to thy right hand or to thy left, and lay thee hold on one of the young men, and take thee his [3]armour. But A'sa-hel would not turn aside from following of
22 him. And Ab'ner said again to A'sa-hel, Turn thee aside from following me: wherefore should I smite thee to the ground? how then should I hold up my
23 face to Jo'ab thy brother? Howbeit he refused to turn aside: wherefore Ab'ner with the hinder end of the spear smote him in the belly, that the spear came out behind him; and he fell down there, and died in the same place: and it came to pass, that as many as came to the place where A'sa-hel fell down and died
24 stood still. But Jo'ab and A-bish'a-i pursued after Ab'-ner: and the sun went down when they were come to the hill of Am'mah, that lieth before Gi'ah by the way
25 of the wilderness of Gib'e-on. And the children of Ben'-ja-min gathered themselves together after Ab'ner, and became one band, and stood on the top of an hill.
26 Then Ab'ner called to Jo'ab, and said, Shall the sword devour for ever? knowest thou not that it will be bit-terness in the latter end? how long shall it be then, ere thou bid the people return from following their breth-
27 ren? And Jo'ab said, As God liveth, [4]if thou hadst not spoken, surely then [5]in the morning the people had gone away, nor followed every one his brother.
28 So Jo'ab blew the trumpet, and all the people stood still, and pursued after Is'ra-el no more, neither fought
29 they any more. And Ab'ner and his men went all that night through the Ar'a-bah; and they passed over Jor'dan, and went through all Bith'ron, and came to
30 Ma-ha-na'im. And Jo'ab returned from following Ab'-ner: and when he had gathered all the people to-gether, there lacked of Da'vid's servants nineteen men
31 and A'sa-hel. But the servants of Da'vid had smitten of Ben'ja-min, and of Ab'ner's men, *so that* three hundred
32 and threescore men died. And they took up A'sa-hel, and buried him in the sepulchre of his father, which was in Beth'-le-hem. And Jo'ab and his men went all night, and the day brake upon them at He'bron.

B. C. about 1053.

[1] That is, *The field of the sharp knives.*
[2] Heb. *as one of the roes that are in the field.*
[3] Or, *spoil* See Judg. xiv. 19.
[4] See ver. 14.
[5] Heb. *from the morning.*

3 Now there was long war between the house of Saul and the house of Da'vid: and Da'vid waxed stronger and stronger, but the house of Saul waxed weaker and weaker.

2 And unto Da'vid were sons born in He'bron: and his firstborn was Am'non, of A-hin'o-am the Jez're-el-
3 i-tess; and his second, Chil'e-ab, of Ab'i-gail the wife of Na'bal the Car'mel-ite; and the third Ab'sa-lom the son of Ma'a-cah the daughter of Tal'mai king of
4 Ge'shur; and the fourth, Ad-o-ni'jah the son of Hag-gith; and the fifth, Sheph-a-t'iah the son of Ab'i-tal;
5 and the sixth, Ith're-am, of Eg'lah Da'vid's wife. These were born to Da'vid in He'bron.
6 And it came to pass, while there was war between the house of Saul and the house of Da'vid, that Ab'ner [6]made himself strong in the house of Saul.

[6] Or, *shewed himself strong for*

B. C. about 1053.

7 And Saul had a concubine, whose name *was* [e]Riz'pah, the daughter of A'iah: and *Ish-bo'sheth* said to Ab'ner, Wherefore hast thou [f]gone in unto my father's concubine?
8 Then was Ab'ner very wroth for the words of Ish-bo'sheth, and said, *Am* I [g]a dog's head, which against Ju'dah do shew kindness this day unto the house of Saul thy father, to his brethren, and to his friends, and have not delivered thee into the hand of Da'vid, that thou chargest me to-day with a fault concerning this woman?
9 [h]So do God to Ab'ner, and more also, except, [i]as the LORD hath sworn to Da'vid, even so I do to him;
10 To translate the kingdom from the house of Saul, and to set up the throne of Da'vid over Is'ra-el and over Ju'dah, [k]from Dan even to Be'er-she'ba.
11 And he could not answer Ab'ner a word again, because he feared him.
12 ¶And Ab'ner sent messengers to Da'vid on his behalf, saying, Whose *is* the land? saying *also*, Make thy league with me, and, behold, my hand *shall be* with thee, to bring about all Is'ra-el unto thee.
13 ¶And he said, Well; I will make a league with thee: but one thing I require of thee, †that is, [l]Thou shalt not see my face, except thou first bring [m]Mi'chal Saul's daughter, when thou comest to see my face.
14 And Da'vid sent messengers to Ish-bo'sheth Saul's son, saying, Deliver *me* my wife Mi'chal, which I espoused to me [n]for a hundred foreskins of the Phi-lis'tines.
15 And Ish-bo'sheth sent, and took her from *her* husband, *even* from [o]Phal'ti-el the son of La'ish.
16 And her husband went with her †along weeping behind her to [p]Ba-hu'rim. Then said Ab'ner unto him, Go, return. And he returned.
17 ¶And Ab'ner had communication with the elders of Is'ra-el, saying, Ye sought for Da'vid †in times past *to be* king over you:
18 Now then do *it:* [q]for the LORD hath spoken of Da'vid, saying, By the hand of my servant Da'vid I will save my people Is'ra-el out of the hand of the Phi-lis'tines, and out of the hand of all their enemies.
19 And Ab'ner also spake in the ears of [r]Ben'ja-min: and Ab'ner went also to speak in the ears of Da'vid in He'bron all that seemed good to Is'ra-el, and that seemed good to the whole house of Ben'ja-min.
20 So Ab'ner came to Da'vid to He'bron, and twenty men with him. And Da'vid made Ab'ner and the men that *were* with him a feast.
21 And Ab'ner said unto Da'vid, I will arise and go, and [s]will gather all Is'ra-el unto my lord the king, that they may make a league with thee, and that thou mayest [t]reign over all that thine heart desireth. And Da'vid sent Ab'ner away; and he went in peace.
22 ¶And, behold, the servants of Da'vid and Jo'ab came from *pursuing* a troop, and brought in a great spoil with them: but Ab'ner *was* not with Da'vid in He'bron; for he had sent him away, and he was gone in peace.
23 When Jo'ab and all the host that *was* with him were come, they told Jo'ab, saying, Ab'ner the son of Ner came to the king, and he hath sent him away, and he is gone in peace.
24 Then Jo'ab came to the king, and said, What hast thou done? behold, Ab'ner came unto thee; why *is* it *that* thou hast sent him away, and he is quite gone?
25 Thou knowest Ab'ner the son of Ner, that he came to deceive thee, and to know [u]thy going out and thy coming in, and to know all that thou doest.
26 And when Jo'ab was come out from Da'vid, he sent messengers after Ab'ner, which brought him again from the well of Si'rah: but Da'vid knew *it* not.
27 And when Ab'ner was returned to He'bron, Jo'ab [w]took him aside in the gate to speak with him ‖quietly, and smote

[e] ch. 21. 8, 10.
[f] ch. 16. 21.
[g] Deut. 23. 18. 1 Sam. 24. 15. ch. 9. 8. & 16. 9.
[h] Ruth. 1. 17. 1 Kings 19. 2.
[i] 1 Sam. 15. 28. & 16.12, 12.& 28.17. 1 Chron. 12. 23.
[k] Judg. 20. 1. ch. 17. 11. 1 Kings 4. 25.
1048.
†Heb. *saying.*
[l] So Gen. 43. 3.
[m] 1 Sam. 18. 20.
[n] 1 Sam. 18. 25, 27.
[o] 1 Sam. 25. 44, *Phalti.*
†Heb. *going and weeping.*
[p] ch. 19. 16.
†Heb. *both yesterday and the third day.*
[q] ver. 9.
[r] 1 Chron. 12. 29.
[s] ver. 10,12.
[t] 1 Kings 11, 37.
[u] 1 Sam. 29. 6. Isa. 37. 28.
[w] 1 Kings 2. 5. So ch. 20. 9, 10.
‖Or, *peaceably.*

7 Now Saul had a concubine, whose name was Riz'pah, the daughter of A'iah: and *Ish-bo'sheth* said to Ab'ner, Wherefore hast thou gone in unto my father's con-
8 cubine? Then was Ab'ner very wroth for the words of Ish-bo'sheth, and said, Am I a dog's head that belongeth to Ju'dah? This day do I shew kindness unto the house of Saul thy father, to his brethren, and to his friends, and have not delivered thee into the hand of Da'vid, and yet thou chargest me this
9 day with [1]a fault concerning this woman. God do so to Ab'ner, and more also, if, as the LORD hath
10 sworn to Da'vid, I do not even so to him; to translate the kingdom from the house of Saul, and to set up the throne of Da'vid over Is'ra-el and over Ju'dah,
11 from Dan even to Be'er-she'ba. And he could not answer Ab'ner another word, because he feared him.
12 And Ab'ner sent messengers to Da'vid [2]on his behalf, saying, Whose is the land? saying *also*, Make thy league with me, and, behold, my hand shall be
13 with thee, to bring about all Is'ra-el unto thee. And he said, Well; I will make a league with thee: but one thing I require of thee, that is, thou shalt not see my face, except thou first bring Mi'chal Saul's
14 daughter, when thou comest to see my face. And Da'vid sent messengers to Ish-bo'sheth Saul's son, saying, Deliver me my wife Mi'chal, whom I betrothed to me for an hundred foreskins of the Phi-
15 lis'tines. And Ish-bo'sheth sent, and took her from her husband, even from [3]Pal'ti-el the son of La'ish.
16 And her husband went with her, weeping as he went, and followed her to Ba-hu'rim. Then said Ab'ner unto him, Go, return: and he returned.
17 And Ab'ner had communication with the elders of Is'ra-el, saying, In times past ye sought for Da'vid
18 to be king over you: now then do it: for the LORD hath spoken of Da'vid, saying, By the hand of my servant Da'vid I will save my people Is'ra-el out of the hand of the Phi-lis'tines, and out of the hand of
19 all their enemies. And Ab'ner also spake in the ears of Ben'ja-min: and Ab'ner went also to speak in the ears of Da'vid in He'bron all that seemed good
20 to Is'ra-el, and to the whole house of Ben'ja-min. So Ab'ner came to Da'vid to He'bron, and twenty men with him. And Da'vid made Ab'ner and the men
21 that were with him a feast. And Ab'ner said unto Da'vid, I will arise and go, and will gather all Is'ra-el unto my lord the king, that they may make a covenant with thee, and that thou mayest reign over all that thy soul desireth. And Da'vid sent Ab'ner
22 away, and he went in peace. And, behold, the servants of Da'vid and Jo'ab came from [4]a foray, and brought in a great spoil with them: but Ab'ner was not with Da'vid in He'bron; for he had sent him
23 away, and he was gone in peace. When Jo'ab and all the host that was with him were come, they told Jo'ab, saying, Ab'ner the son of Ner came to the king, and he hath sent him away, and he is gone in
24 peace. Then Jo'ab came to the king, and said, What hast thou done? behold, Ab'ner came unto thee; why is it that thou hast sent him away, and
25 he is quite gone? Thou knowest Ab'ner the son of Ner, that he came to deceive thee, and to know thy going out and thy coming in, and to know all
26 that thou doest. And when Jo'ab was come out from Da'vid, he sent messengers after Ab'ner, and they brought him back from the [5]well of Si'rah: but
27 Da'vid knew it not. And when Ab'ner was returned to He'bron, Jo'ab took him aside into the midst of the gate to speak with him quietly, and smote

B. C. about 1053.

[1] Or, *the fault of this woman*
[2] Or, *where he was*
[3] In 1 Sam. xxv. 44, *Palti.*
[4] Heb. *the troop.*
[5] Or, *cistern*

him there [z]under the fifth *rib*, that he died, for the blood of [y]A'sa-hel his brother.

28 ¶And afterward when Da'vid heard *it*, he said, [z]I and my kingdom *are* guiltless before the LORD for ever from the †blood of Ab'ner the son of Ner:

29 [a]Let it rest on the head of Jo'ab, and on all his father's house; and let there not †fail from the house of Jo'ab one [b]that hath an issue, or that is a leper, or that leaneth on a staff, or that falleth on the sword, or that lacketh bread.

30 So Jo'ab and A-bish'a-i his brother slew Ab'ner, because he had slain their brother [c]A'sa-hel at Gib'e-on in the battle.

31 ¶And Da'vid said to Jo'ab, and to all the people that *were* with him, [d]Rend your clothes, and [e]gird you with sackcloth, and mourn before Ab'ner. And king Da'vid *himself* followed the †bier.

32 And they buried Ab'ner in He'bron: and the king lifted up his voice and wept at the grave of Ab'ner; and all the people wept.

33 And the king lamented over Ab'ner, and said, Died Ab'ner as a [f]fool dieth?

34 Thy hands *were* not bound, nor thy feet put into fetters: as a man falleth before †wicked men, *so* fellest thou. And all the people wept again over him.

35 And when all the people came [g]to cause Da'vid to eat meat while it was yet day, Da'vid sware, saying, [h]So do God to me, and more also, if I taste bread or aught else, [i]till the sun be down.

36 And all the people took notice *of it*, and it †pleased them: as whatsoever the king did pleased all the people.

37 For all the people and all Is'ra-el understood that day that it was not of the king to slay Ab'ner the son of Ner.

38 And the king said unto his servants, Know ye not that there is a prince and a great man fallen this day in Is'ra-el?

39 And I *am* this day †weak, though anointed king; and these men the sons of Zer-u-i'ah [k]*be* too hard for me: [l]the LORD shall reward the doer of evil according to his wickedness.

CHAPTER IV.

Baanah and Rechab slay Ish-bosheth.

AND when Saul's son heard that Ab'ner was dead in He'bron, [a]his hands were feeble, and all the Is'ra-el-ites were [b]troubled.

2 And Saul's son had two men *that were* captains of bands: the name of the one *was* Ba'a-nah, and the name of the †other Re'chab, the sons of Rim'mon a Be-e'roth-ite, of the children of Ben'ja-min: (for [c]Be-e'roth also was reckoned to Ben'ja-min:

3 And the Be-e'roth-ites fled to [d]Git'ta-im, and were sojourners there until this day.)

4 And [e]Jon'a-than, Saul's son, had a son *that was* lame of *his* feet. He was five years old when the tidings came of Saul and Jon'a-than [f]out of Jez're-el, and his nurse took him up, and fled: and it came to pass, as she made haste to flee, that he fell, and became lame. And his name *was* ‖ Me-phib'o-sheth.

5 And the sons of Rim'mon the Be-e'roth-ite, Re'chab and Ba'a-nah, went, and came about the heat of the day to the house of Ish-bo'sheth, who lay on a bed at noon.

6 And they came thither into the midst of the house, *as though* they would have fetched wheat; and they smote him [g]under the fifth *rib:* and Re'chab and Ba'a-nah his brother escaped.

7 For when they came into the house, he lay on his bed in his bedchamber, and they smote him, and slew him, and beheaded him, and took his head, and gat them away through the plain all night.

8 And they brought the head of Ish-bo'sheth unto Da'vid to He'bron, and said to the king, Behold the head of Ish-bo'sheth the son of Saul thine enemy, [h]which sought thy life; and the LORD hath avenged my lord the king this day of Saul, and of his seed.

9 ¶And David answered Re'chab and Ba'a-nah his brother,

him there in the belly, that he died, for the blood
28 of A'sa-hel his brother. And afterward when Da'vid heard it, he said, I and my kingdom are guiltless before the LORD for ever from the blood of Ab'ner
29 the son of Ner: let it fall upon the head of Jo'ab, and upon all his father's house; and let there not fail from the house of Jo'ab one that hath an issue, or that is a leper, or that leaneth on a staff, or that fall-
30 eth by the sword, or that lacketh bread. So Jo'ab and A-bish'a-i his brother slew Ab'ner, because he had killed their brother A'sa-hel at Gib'e-on in the battle.
31 And David said to Jo'ab and to all the people that were with him, Rend your clothes, and gird you with sackcloth, and mourn before Ab'ner. And
32 king Da'vid followed the bier. And they buried Ab'-ner in Hebron: and the king lifted up his voice, and wept at the grave of Ab'ner; and all the people wept.
33 And the king lamented for Ab'ner, and said,
Should Ab'ner die as a fool dieth?
34 Thy hands were not bound, nor thy feet put into fetters:
As a man falleth before the children of iniquity, so didst thou fall.
35 And all the people wept again over him. And all the people came to cause Da'vid to eat bread while it was yet day; but Da'vid sware, saying, God do so to me, and more also, if I taste bread, or aught else,
36 till the sun be down. And all the people took notice of it, and it pleased them: as whatsoever the king
37 did pleased all the people. So all the people and all Is'ra-el understood that day that it was not of the king
38 to slay Ab'ner the son of Ner. And the king said unto his servants, Know ye not that there is a prince
39 and a great man fallen this day in Is'ra-el? And I am this day weak though anointed king; and these men the sons of Zer-u-i'ah be too hard for me: the LORD reward the wicked doer according to his wickedness.

4 And when *Ish-bo'sheth*, Saul's son, heard that Ab-'ner was dead in He'bron, his hands became feeble,
2 and all the Is'ra-el-ites were troubled. And *Ish-bo'sheth*, Saul's son, *had* two men that were captains of bands: the name of the one was Ba'a-nah, and the name of the other Re'chab, the sons of Rim'mon the Be-e'roth-ite, of the children of Ben'-ja-min: (for Be-e'roth also is reckoned to Ben'ja-min:
3 and the Be-e'roth-ites fled to Git'ta-im, and have been sojourners there until this day.)
4 Now Jon'a-than, Saul's son, had a son that was lame of his feet. He was five years old when the tidings came of Saul and Jon'a-than out of Jez're-el, and his nurse took him up, and fled: and it came to pass, as she made haste to flee, that he fell, and became lame. And his name was [1]Me-phib'o-sheth.
5 And the sons of Rim'mon the Be-e'roth-ite, Re'chab and Ba'a-nah, went, and came about the heat of the day to the house of Ish-bo'sheth, as he took his rest at
6 noon. [2]And [3]they came thither into the midst of the house, as though they would have fetched wheat; and they smote him in the belly: and Re'chab and Ba'a-nah
7 his brother escaped. Now when they came into the house, as he lay on his bed in his bedchamber, they smote him, and slew him, and beheaded him, and took his head, and went by the way of the Ar'a-bah all
8 night. And they brought the head of Ish-bo'sheth unto Da'vid to He'bron, and said to the king, Behold the head of Ish-bo'sheth the son of Saul thine enemy, which sought thy life; and the LORD hath avenged my lord the king this day of Saul, and of his seed.
9 And Da'vid answered Re'chab and Ba'a-nah his brother,

[1] In 1 Chr. viii. 34, ix. 40, *Merib-baal.*
[2] The Sept. has, *And, behold, the woman that kept the door of the house was winnowing wheat, and she slumbered and slept; and the brethren, Rechab and Baanah, went privily into the house.*
[3] Or, *there came men fetching wheat*

[z] ch. 4. 6.
[y] ch. 2. 23.
[z] Deut. 19. 13 & 21. 8, 9. 1 Kings 2. 31.
† Heb. *bloods.*
[a] 1 Kings 2. 32, 33.
† Heb. *be cut off.*
[b] Lev. 15. 2.
[c] ch. 2. 23.
[d] Josh. 7. 6. ch. 1. 2, 11.
[e] Gen. 37. 34,
† Heb. *bed.*
[f] ch. 13. 12, 13.
† Heb. *children of iniquity.*
[g] ch. 12. 17. Jer. 16. 7.
[h] Ruth 1. 17.
[i] ch. 1. 12.
† Heb. *was good in their eyes.*
† Heb. *tender.*
[k] ch. 19. 7.
[l] See ch. 19. 13. 1 Kings 2. 5, 6, 33, 34. Ps. 28. 4. & 62. 12. 2 Tim. 4. 14
[a] Ezra 4. 4. Isa. 13. 7.
[b] Matt. 2. 3.
† Heb. *second.*
[c] Josh. 18. 25.
[d] Neh. 11. 33.
[e] ch. 9. 3.
[f] 1 Sam. 29. 1, 11.
‖ Or, *Meribbaal,* 1 Chron. 8. 34. & 9. 40.
[g] ch. 2. 23.
[h] 1 Sam. 19. 2, 10, 11. & 23. 15. & 25. 29.

the sons of Rim'mon the Be-e'roth-ite, and said unto them, *As* the LORD liveth, [i]who hath redeemed my soul out of all adversity,
10 When [k]one told me, saying, Behold, Saul is dead, †thinking to have brought good tidings, I took hold of him, and slew him in Zik'lag, ‖who *thought* that I would have given him a reward for his tidings:
11 How much more, when wicked men have slain a righteous person in his own house upon his bed? shall I not therefore now [l]require his blood of your hand, and take you away from the earth?
12 And Da'vid [m]commanded his young men, and they slew them, and cut off their hands and their feet, and hanged *them* up over the pool in He'bron. But they took the head of Ish-bo'sheth, and buried *it* in the [n]sepulchre of Ab'ner in He'bron.

CHAPTER V.

The tribes come to Hebron to anoint David over Israel.

THEN [a]came all the tribes of Is'ra-el to Da'vid unto He'bron, and spake, saying, Behold, [b]we *are* thy bone and thy flesh.
2 Also in time past, when Saul was king over us, [c]thou wast he that leddest out and broughtest in Is'ra-el: and the LORD said to thee, [d]Thou shalt feed my people Is'ra-el, and thou shalt be a captain over Is'ra-el.
3 [e]So all the elders of Is'ra-el came to the king to He'bron; [f]and king Da'vid made a league with them in He'bron, [g]before the LORD: and they anointed Da'vid king over Is'ra-el.
4 ¶Da'vid *was* thirty years old when he began to reign, [h]*and* he reigned forty years.
5 In He'bron he reigned over Ju'dah [i]seven years and six months: and in Je-ru'sa-lem he reigned thirty and three years over all Is'ra-el and Ju'dah.
6 ¶And the king and his men went [k]to Je-ru'sa-lem unto [l]the Jeb'u-sites, the inhabitants of the land: which spake unto Da'vid, saying, Except thou take away the blind and the lame, thou shalt not come in hither: ‖thinking, Da'vid cannot come in hither.
7 Nevertheless, Da'vid took the strong hold of Zi'on: [m]the same *is* the city of Da'vid.
8 And Da'vid said on that day, Whosoever getteth up to the gutter, and smiteth the Jeb'u-sites, and the lame and the blind, *that are* hated of Da'vid's soul, [n]*he shall be chief and captain.* ‖Wherefore they said, The blind and the lame shall not come into the house.
9 So Da-vid dwelt in the fort, and called it [o]the city of Da'vid. And Da'vid built round about from Mil'lo and inward.
10 And Da'vid †went on, and grew great, and the LORD God of hosts *was* with him.
11 ¶And [p]Hi'ram king of Tyre sent messengers to Da'vid, and cedar trees, and carpenters, and †masons: and they built Da'vid a house.
12 And Da'vid perceived that the LORD had established him king over Is'ra-el, and that he had exalted his kingdom for his people Is'ra-el's sake.
13 ¶And [q]Da'vid took *him* more concubines and wives out of Je-ru'sa-lem, after he was come from He'bron: and there were yet sons and daughters born to Da'vid.
14 And [r]these *be* the names of those that were born unto him in Je-ru'sa-lem; ‖Sham-mu'ah, and Sho'bab, and Na'than, and Sol'o-mon,
15 Ib'har also, and El-i-shu'a, and Ne'pheg, and Ja-phi'a,
16 And E-lish'a-ma, and ‖E-li'a-da, and E-liph'a-let.
17 ¶[s]But when the Phi-lis'tines heard that they had anointed Da'vid king over Is'ra-el, all the Phi-lis'tines came up to seek Da'vid; and Da'vid heard *of it*, [t]and went down to the hold.
18 The Phi-lis'tines also came and spread themselves in [u]the valley of Reph'a-im.
19 And Da'vid [x]inquired of the LORD, saying, Shall I go up to the Phi-lis'tines? wilt thou deliver them into mine hand? And the LORD said unto Da'vid, Go up: for I will doubtless deliver the Phi-lis'tines into thine hand.

the sons of Rim'mon the Be-e'roth-ite, and said unto them, As the LORD liveth, who hath redeemed my
10 soul out of all adversity, when one told me, saying, Behold, Saul is dead, thinking to have brought good tidings, I took hold of him, and slew him in Zik'lag, which was the reward I gave him for his tidings.
11 How much more, when wicked men have slain a righteous person in his own house upon his bed, shall I not now require his blood of your hand, and take
12 you away from the earth? And Da'vid commanded his young men, and they slew them, and cut off their hands and their feet, and hanged them up beside the pool in He'bron. But they took the head of Ish-bo'sheth, and buried it in the grave of Ab'ner in He'bron.

5 Then came all the tribes of Is'ra-el to Da'vid unto He'bron, and spake, saying, Behold, we are thy bone
2 and thy flesh. In times past, when Saul was king over us, it was thou that leddest out and broughtest in Is'ra-el: and the LORD said to thee, Thou shalt feed my people Is'ra-el, and thou shalt be [1]prince over Is'-
3 ra-el. So all the elders of Is'ra-el came to the king to He'bron; and king Da'vid made a covenant with them in He'bron before the LORD: and they anointed Da'vid king over Is'ra-el.
4 Da'vid was thirty years old when he began to reign,
5 and he reigned forty years. In He'bron he reigned over Ju'dah seven years and six months: and in Je-ru'-sa-lem he reigned thirty and three years over all Is'-
6 ra-el and Ju'dah. [2]And the king and his men went to Je-ru'sa-lem against the Jeb'u-sites, the inhabitants of the land: which spake unto Da'vid, saying, [3]Except thou take away the blind and the lame, thou shalt not come in hither: thinking, Da'vid cannot
7 come in hither. Nevertheless Da'vid took the strong
8 hold of Zi'on; the same is the city of Da'vid. And Da'vid said on that day, Whosoever smiteth the Jeb'u-sites, let him get up to the watercourse, [4]and *smite* the lame and the blind, [5]that are hated of Da'vid's soul. Wherefore they say, [6]There are the blind and
9 the lame; he cannot come into the house. And Da'vid dwelt in the strong hold, and called it the city of Da'vid. And Da'vid built round about from Mil'lo
10 and inward. And Da'vid waxed greater and greater; for the LORD, the God of hosts, was with him.
11 [7]And Hi'ram king of Tyre sent messengers to David, and cedar trees, and carpenters, and masons:
12 and they built Da'vid an house. And Da'vid perceived that the LORD had established him king over Is'ra-el, and that he had exalted his kingdom for his people Is'ra-el's sake.
13 And Da'vid took him more concubines and wives out of Je-ru'salem, after he was come from He'bron: and there were yet sons and daughters born to Da'vid.
14 And these be the names of those that were born unto him in Je-ru'sa-lem; Sham'mu-a, and Sho'bab, and
15 Na'than, and Sol'o-mon; and Ib'har, and El-i-shu'a,
16 and Ne'pheg, and Ja-phi'a; and E-lish'a-ma, and [8]E-li'a-da, and E-liph'e-let.
17 And when the Phi-lis'tines heard that they had anointed Da'vid king over Is'ra-el, all the Phi-lis'-tines went up to seek Da'vid; and Da'vid heard
18 of it, and went down to the hold. Now the Phi-lis'tines had come and spread themselves in the
19 valley of Reph'a-im. And Da'vid inquired of the LORD, saying, Shall I go up against the Phi-lis'-tines? wilt thou deliver them into mine hand? And the LORD said unto Da'vid, Go up: for I will certainly deliver the Phi-listines into thine hand.

B. C. about 1048.

[i] Gen. 48. 16. 1 Kings 1. 29. Ps. 31. 7.
[k] ch. 1. 2, 4, 15.
† Heb. *he was in his own eyes as a bringer, &c.*
‖ Or, *which* was *the reward I gave him for his tidings.*
[l] Gen. 9. 5, 6.
[m] ch. 1. 15.
[n] ch. 3. 32.

[a] 1 Chron. 11. 1. & 12. 23.
[b] Gen. 29. 14.
[c] 1 Sam. 18. 13.
[d] 1 Sam. 16. 1, 12. Ps. 78. 71. See ch. 7. 7.
[e] 1 Chron. 11. 3.
[f] 2 Kings 11. 17.
[g] Judg. 11. 11. 1 Sam. 23. 18.
[h] 1 Chron. 26. 31. & 29. 27.
[i] ch. 2. 11. 1 Chron. 3. 4.
[k] Judg. 1. 21.
[l] Josh 15. 63. Judg. 1. 8. & 19. 11, 12.
‖ Or, *saying David shall not, &c.*
[m] ver. 9. 1 Kings 2. 10. & 8. 1.
[n] 1 Chron. 11. 6—9.
‖ Or, *Because they had said, even the blind and the lame, He shall not come into the house.*
[o] ver. 7.
† Heb. *went going and growing.*
about 1043.
[p] 1 Kings 5. 2. 1 Chron. 14. 1.
† Heb. *hewers of the stone of the wall.*
[q] Deut. 17. 17. 1 Chron. 3. 9 & 14. 3.
[r] 1 Chron 3. 5. & 14. 4.
‖ Or, *Shimea,* 1 Chron. 3. 5.
‖ Or, *Elishama,* 1 Chron. 3. 6.
‖ Or, *Beeliada,* 1 Chron. 14. 7.
1047.
[s] 1 Chron. 11. 16. & 14. 8.
[t] ch. 23. 14.
[u] Josh. 15. 8 Isa. 17. 5.
[x] ch. 2. 1. 1 Sam. 23. 2, 4. & 30. 8.

[1] Or, *leader*
[2] See 1 Chr. xi. 4—9.
[3] Or, *Thou shalt not come in hither, but the blind and the lame shall turn thee away*
[4] Or, *and as for the lame and the blind, that are hated of David's soul—*
[5] Another reading is, *that hate David's soul.*
[6] Or, *The blind and the lame shall not come into the house*
[7] See 1 Chr. xiv. 1—16.
[8] In 1. Chr. xiv. 7, *Beeliada.*

B. C. 1047.

20 And Da'vid came to [v]Ba'al-per'a-zim, and Da'vid smote them there, and said, The LORD hath broken forth upon mine enemies before me, as the breach of waters. Therefore he called the name of that place || Ba'al-per'a-zim.

21 And there they left their images, and Da'vid and his men [z]|| burned them.

22 ¶ [a]And the Phi-lis'tines came up yet again, and spread themselves in the valley of Reph'a-im.

23 And when [b]Da'vid inquired of the LORD, he said, Thou shalt not go up; *but* fetch a compass behind them, and come upon them over against the mulberry trees.

24 And let it be, when thou [c]hearest the sound of a going in the tops of the mulberry trees, that then [d]thou shalt bestir thyself: for then [d]shall the LORD go out before thee, to smite the host of the Phi-lis'tines.

25 And Da'vid did so, as the LORD had commanded him; and smote the Phi-lis'tines from [e]Ge'ba until thou come to [f]Ga'zer.

CHAPTER VI.

David fetcheth the ark from Kirjath-jearim on a new cart.

AGAIN, Da'vid gathered together all *the* chosen *men* of Is'ra-el, thirty thousand.

2 And [a]Da'vid arose and went with all the people that *were* with him from || Ba'a-le of Ju'dah, to bring up from thence the ark of God, || whose name is called by the name of the LORD of hosts [b]that dwelleth *between* the cherubim.

3 And they †set the ark of God [c]upon a new cart, and brought it out of the house of A-bin'a-dab that *was* in ||Gib'e-ah: and Uz'zah and A-hi'o, the sons of A-bin'a-dab, drave the new cart.

4 And they brought it out of [d]the house of A-bin'a-dab, which *was* at Gib'e-ah, †accompanying the ark of God: and A-hi'o went before the ark.

5 And Da'vid and all the house of Is'ra-el played before the LORD on all manner of *instruments made of* fir wood, even on harps, and on psalteries, and on timbrels, and on cornets, and on cymbals.

6 ¶ And when they came to [e]Na'chon's threshingfloor, Uz'zah [f]put forth *his hand* to the ark of God, and took hold of it; for the oxen || shook *it*.

7 And the anger of the LORD was kindled against Uz'zah, and [g]God smote him there for *his* || error; and there he died by the ark of God.

8 And Da'vid was displeased, because the LORD had †made a breach upon Uz'zah: and he called the name of the place || Pe'rez-uz'zah to this day.

9 And [h]Da'vid was afraid of the LORD that day, and said, How shall the ark of the LORD come to me?

10 So Da'vid would not remove the ark of the LORD unto him into the city of Da'vid: but Da'vid carried it aside into the house of O'bed-e'dom [i]the Git'tite.

11 [k]And the ark of the LORD continued in the house of O'bed-e'dom the Git'tite three months: and the LORD [l]blessed O'bed-e'dom and all his household.

12 ¶ And it was told king Da'vid, saying, The LORD hath blessed the house of O'bed-e'dom, and all that *pertaineth* unto him, because of the ark of God. [m]So Da'vid went and brought up the ark of God from the house of O'bed-e'dom into the city of Da'vid with gladness.

13 And it was *so*, that when [n]they that bare the ark of the LORD had gone six paces, he sacrificed [o]oxen and fatlings.

14 And Da'vid [p]danced before the LORD with all *his* might; and Da'vid *was* girded [q]with a linen ephod.

15 [r]So Da'vid and all the house of Is'ra-el brought up the ark of the LORD with shouting, and with the sound of the trumpet.

16 And [s]as the ark of the LORD came into the city of Da'vid, Mi'chal Saul's daughter looked through a window, and saw king Da'vid leaping and dancing before the LORD; and she despised him in her heart.

17 ¶ [t]And they brought in the ark of the LORD, and set it

20 And Da'vid came to Ba'al-per'a-zim, and Da'vid smote them there; and he said, The LORD hath [1]broken mine enemies before me, like the breach of waters. Therefore he called the name of that place
21 [2]Ba'al-per'a-zim. And they left their images there, and Da'vid and his men took them away.
22 And the Phi-lis'tines came up yet again, and spread
23 themselves in the valley of Reph'a-im. And when Da'vid inquired of the LORD, he said, Thou shalt not go up: make a circuit behind them, and come upon
24 them over against the [3]mulberry trees. And it shall be, when thou hearest the sound of marching in the tops of the mulberry trees, that then thou shalt bestir thyself: for then is the LORD gone out before thee to smite the host of the Phi-lis'tines.
25 And Da'vid did so, as the LORD commanded him; and smote the Phi-lis'tines from [4]Ge'ba until thou come to Ge'zer.

6 [5]And Da'vid again gathered together all the chosen
2 men of Is'ra-el, thirty thousand. And Da'vid arose, and went with all the people that were with him, from Ba'a-le Ju'dah, to bring up from thence the ark of God, [6]which is called by the Name, even the name of the LORD of hosts that [7]sitteth upon the cherubim.
3 And they set the ark of God upon a new cart, and brought it out of the house of A-bin'a-dab that was in [8]the hill: and Uz'zah and A-hi'o, the sons of A-bin'a-dab,
4 drave the new cart. And they brought it out of the house of A-bin'a-dab, which was in [8]the hill, with the
5 ark of God: and A-hi'o went before the ark. And Da'vid and all the house of Is'ra-el played before the LORD [9]with all manner of *instruments made of* [10]fir wood, and with harps, and with psalteries, and with timbrels, and with [11]castanets, and with cymbals.
6 And when they came to the threshing-floor of Na'con, Uz'zah put forth *his hand* to the ark of God,
7 and took hold of it: for the oxen [12]stumbled. And the anger of the LORD was kindled against Uz'zah; and God smote him there for his [13]error; and there
8 he died by the ark of God. And Da'vid was displeased, because the LORD had broken forth upon Uz'zah: and he called that place [14]Pe'rez-uz'zah, unto
9 this day. And Da'vid was afraid of the LORD that day; and he said, How shall the ark of the LORD
10 come unto me? So Da'vid would not remove the ark of the LORD unto him into the city of Da'vid; but Da'vid carried it aside into the house of O'bed-e'dom
11 the Git'tite. And the ark of the LORD remained in the house of O'bed-e'dom the Git'tite three months: and the LORD blessed O'bed-e'dom, and all his house.
12 And it was told king Da'vid, saying, The LORD hath blessed the house of O'bed-e'dom, and all that pertaineth unto him, because of the ark of God. [15]And Da'vid went and brought up the ark of God from the house of O'bed-e'dom into the city of Da'vid with joy.
13 And it was so, that when they that bare the ark of the LORD had gone six paces, he sacrificed an ox
14 and a fatling. And Da'vid danced before the LORD with all his might; and Da'vid was girded with a
15 linen ephod. So Da'vid and all the house of Is'ra-el brought up the ark of the LORD with shouting, and
16 with the sound of the trumpet. And it was so, as the ark of the LORD came into the city of Da'vid, that Mi'chal the daughter of Saul looked out at the window, and saw king Da'vid leaping and dancing before the LORD; and she despised him in her heart.
17 And they brought in the ark of the LORD, and set it

B. C. 1047.

[v] Isa. 28. 21.
‖ That is, *The plain of breaches*
[z] Deut. 7. 5, 25. 1 Chron. 14. 12.
‖ Or, *took them away.*
[a] 1 Chron. 14. 13.
[b] ver. 19.
[c] So 2 Kings 7. 6.
[d] Judg. 4. 14.
[e] 1 Chron. 14. 16, *Gibeon.*
[f] Josh. 16. 10.

1042.
[a] 1 Chron. 13. 5, 6.
‖ Or, *Baalah*, that is, *Kirjath-jearim*, Josh. 15. 9, 60.
‖ Or, *at which the name*, even *the name of the* LORD *of hosts, was called upon.*
[b] 1 Sam. 4. 4. Ps. 80. 1.
† Heb. *made to ride.*
[c] See Num. 7. 9. 1 Sam. 6. 7.
‖ Or, *the hill.*
[d] 1 Sam. 7. 1.
† Heb. *with.*
[e] 1 Chron. 13. 9, he is called *Chidon.*
[f] See Num. 4. 15.
‖ Or, *stumbled.*
[g] 1 Sam. 6. 19.
‖ Or, *rashness.*
† Heb. *broken.*
‖ That is, *The breach of Uzzah.*
[h] Ps. 119. 120. See Luke 5. 8, 9.
[i] 1 Chron. 13. 13.
[k] 1 Chron. 13. 14.
[l] Gen. 30. 27. & 39. 5.
[m] 1 Chron. 15. 25.
[n] Num. 4. 15. Josh. 3. 3. 1 Chron. 15. 2, 15.
[o] See 1 Kings. 8. 5. 1 Chron. 15. 26.
[p] See Ex. 15. 20. Ps. 30. 11.
[q] 1 Sam. 2. 18. 1 Chron. 15. 27.
[r] 1 Chron. 15. 28.
[s] 1 Chron. 15. 29.
[t] 1 Chron. 16. 1.

[1] Or, *broken forth upon mine enemies*
[2] That is, *The place of breakings forth.*
[3] Or, *balsam trees*
[4] In 1 Chr. xiv. 16, *Gibeon.*

[5] See 1 Chr. xiii. 5—14
[6] Heb. *whereupon is called the Name.*
[7] Or, *dwelleth between*
[8] Or, *Gibeah*
[9] See 1 Chr. xiii. 8.
[10] Or, *cypress*
[11] Or, *sistra*
[12] Or, *were restive* Or, *threw it down*
[13] Or, *rashness*
[14] That is, *The breach of Uzzah.*
[15] See 1 Chr. xv. 25—xvi. 3.

B. C. 1042.

in [a]his place, in the midst of the tabernacle that Da'vid had †pitched for it: and Da'vid [z]offered burnt offerings and peace offerings before the LORD.

18 And as soon as Da'vid had made an end of offering burnt offerings and peace offerings, [y]he blessed the people in the name of the LORD of hosts.

19 [z]And he dealt among all the people, *even* among the whole multitude of Is'ra-el, as well to the women as men, to every one a cake of bread, and a good piece *of flesh*, and a flagon *of wine*. So all the people departed every one to his house.

20 ¶[a]Then Da'vid returned to bless his household. And Mi'chal the daughter of Saul came out to meet Da'vid, and said, How glorious was the king of Is'ra-el to-day, who [b]uncovered himself to-day in the eyes of the handmaids of his servants, as one of the [c]vain fellows ||shamelessly uncovereth himself!

21 And Da'vid said unto Mi'chal, *It was* before the LORD, [d]which chose me before thy father, and before all his house, to appoint me ruler over the people of the LORD, over Is'ra-el: therefore will I play before the LORD.

22 And I will yet be more vile than thus, and will be base in mine own sight: and ||of the maidservants which thou hast spoken of, of them shall I be had in honour.

23 Therefore Mi'chal the daughter of Saul had no child [e]unto the day of her death.

[a]1 Chron. 15. 1. Ps. 132. 8. †Heb. *stretched.* [z]1 Kings 8. 5, 62, 63. [y]1 Kings 8. 55. 1 Chron. 16. 2. [z]1 Chron. 16. 3. [a]Ps. 30, title. [b]ver. 14,16. 1 Sam. 19. 24. [c]Judg. 9. 4. ‖ Or, *openly.* [d]1 Sam. 13. 14. & 15.28. ‖ Or, *of the handmaids* of my servants. [e]See 1 Sam. 15. 35. Isa. 22. 14.

CHAPTER VII.

David's prayer and thanksgiving.

AND it came to pass, [a]when the king sat in his house, and the LORD had given him rest round about from all his enemies;

2 That the king said unto Na'than the prophet, See now, I dwell in [b]a house of cedar, [c]but the ark of God dwelleth within [d]curtains.

3 And Na'than said to the king, Go, do all that *is* [e]in thine heart; for the LORD *is* with thee.

4 ¶And it came to pass that night, that the word of the LORD came unto Na'than, saying,

5 Go and tell †my servant Da'vid, Thus saith the LORD, [f]Shalt thou build me a house for me to dwell in?

6 Whereas I have not dwelt in *any* house [g]since the time that I brought up the children of Is'ra-el out of E'gypt, even to this day, but have walked in [h]a tent and in a tabernacle.

7 In all *the places* wherein I have [i]walked with all the children of Is'ra-el spake I a word with ||any of the tribes of Is'ra-el, whom I commanded [k]to feed my people Is'ra-el, saying, Why build ye not me a house of cedar?

8 Now therefore so shalt thou say unto my servant Da'vid, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, [l]I took thee from the sheepcote, †from following the sheep, to be ruler over my people, over Is'ra-el:

9 And [m]I was with thee whithersoever thou wentest, [n]and have cut off all thine enemies †out of thy sight, and have made thee [o]a great name, like unto the name of the great *men* that *are* in the earth.

10 Moreover I will appoint a place for my people Is'ra-el, and will [p]plant them, that they may dwell in a place of their own, and move no more; [q]neither shall the children of wickedness afflict them any more, as beforetime,

11 And as [r]since the time that I commanded judges *to be* over my people Is'ra-el, and have [s]caused thee to rest from all thine enemies. Also the LORD telleth thee [t]that he will make thee a house.

12 ¶And [u]when thy days be fulfilled, and thou [x]shalt sleep with thy fathers, [y]I will set up thy seed after thee, which shall proceed out of thy bowels, and I will establish his kingdom.

13 [z]He shall build a house for my name, and I will [a]stablish the throne of his kingdom for ever.

14 [b]I will be his father, and he shall be my son. [c]If he commit iniquity, I will chasten him with the rod of men, and with the stripes of the children of men:

[a]1 Chron. 17. 1, &c. [b]ch. 5. 11. [c]See Acts 7. 46. [d]Ex. 26. 1. & 40. 21. [e]1 Kings 8. 17, 18. 1 Chron. 22. 7. & 28. 2. †Heb. *to my servant, to David.* [f]See 1 Kings 5. 3. & 8. 19. 1 Chron. 22.8.& 28.3. [g]1 Kings 8. 16. [h]Ex. 40. 18, 19, 34. [i]Lev. 26. 11, 12. Deut.23.14 ‖ 1 Chron. 17. 6, *any of the judges.* [k]ch. 5. 2. Ps. 78. 71, 72. [l]1 Sam. 16. 11,12. Ps. 78. 70. †Heb. *from after.* [m]1 Sam. 18. 14. ch. 5.10. & 8. 6,14. [n]1 Sam. 31. 6. Ps. 89. 23. †Heb. *from thy face.* [o]Gen. 12.2. [p]Ps. 44. 2. & 80. 8. Jer. 24. 6. [q]Ps. 89. 22. [r]Judg. 2. 14, 15, 16. 1 Sam. 12. 9, 11. [s]ver. 1. [t]Ex. 1. 21. ver. 27. 1 Kings 11. 38. [u]1 Kings 2. 1. [x]Deut. 31. 16. 1 Kings 1. 21. [y]1 Kings 8. 20. Ps. 132. 11. [z]1 Kings 5. 5. & 6. 12. & 8. 19. [a]ver.16. Ps. 89. 4, 29, 36, 37. [b]Ps. 89. 26, 27. [c]Ps. 89. 30, 31, 32, 33.

B. C. 1042.

in its place, in the midst of the tent that Da'vid had pitched for it: and Da'vid offered burnt offerings and
18 peace offerings before the LORD. And when Da'vid had made an end of offering the burnt offering and the peace offerings, he blessed the people in the
19 name of the LORD of hosts. And he dealt among all the people, even among the whole multitude of Is'ra-el, both to men and women, to every one a cake of bread, and a portion [1]*of flesh*, and a cake of raisins. So all the people departed every one to his
20 house. Then Da'vid returned to bless his household. And Mi'chal the daughter of Saul came out to meet Da'vid, and said, How glorious was the king of Is'ra-el to-day, who uncovered himself to-day in the eyes of the handmaids of his servants, as one of the vain fellows shamelessly uncovereth himself!
21 And Da'vid said unto Mi'chal, *It was* before the LORD, which chose me above thy father, and above all his house, to appoint me prince over the people of the LORD, over Is'ra-el: therefore will I play before the
22 LORD. And I will be yet more vile than thus, and will be base in mine own sight: but of the handmaids which thou hast spoken of, of them shall I be
23 had in honour. And Mi'chal the daughter of Saul had no child unto the day of her death.

[1]Or, *of wine*

7 [2]And it came to pass, when the king dwelt in his house, and the LORD had given him rest from all his
2 enemies round about, that the king said unto Na'than the prophet, See now, I dwell in an house of cedar,
3 but the ark of God dwelleth within curtains. And Na'than said to the king, Go, do all that is in thine
4 heart; for the LORD is with thee. And it came to pass the same night, that the word of the LORD came
5 unto Na'than, saying, Go and tell my servant Da'vid, Thus saith the LORD, Shalt thou build me an house
6 for me to dwell in? for I have not dwelt in an house since the day that I brought up the children of Is'ra-el out of E'gypt, even to this day, but have walked
7 in a tent and in a tabernacle. In all places wherein I have walked with all the children of Is'ra-el, spake I a word with [3]any of the tribes of Is'ra-el, whom I commanded to feed my people Is'ra-el, saying, Why
8 have ye not built me an house of cedar? Now therefore thus shalt thou say unto my servant Da'vid, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, I took thee from the [4]sheepcote, from following the sheep, that thou shouldest
9 be [5]prince over my people, over Is'ra-el: and I have been with thee whithersoever thou wentest, and have cut off all thine enemies from before thee; and I will make thee a great name, like unto the name of the
10 great ones that are in the earth. And I will appoint a place for my people Is'ra-el, and will plant them, that they may dwell in their own place, and be moved no more; neither shall the children of wickedness
11 afflict them any more, as at the first, and *as* from the day that I commanded judges to be over my people Is'ra-el; and I [6]will cause thee to rest from all thine enemies. Moreover the LORD telleth thee that the
12 LORD will make thee an house. When thy days be fulfilled, and thou shalt sleep with thy fathers, I will set up thy seed after thee, which shall proceed out of thy bowels, and I will establish his kingdom.
13 He shall build an house for my name, and I will
14 establish the throne of his kingdom for ever. I will be his father, and he shall be my son: if he commit iniquity, I will chasten him with the rod of men, and with the stripes of the children of men;

[2]See 1 Chr. xvii.
[3]In 1 Chr. xvii. 6. *any of the judges.*
[4]Or, *pastures*
[5]Or, *leader*
[6]Or, *have caused*

B. C. 1042.

15 But my mercy shall not depart away from him, [d]as I took *it* from Saul, whom I put away before thee.

16 And [e]thine house and thy kingdom shall be established for ever before thee: thy throne shall be established for ever.

17 According to all these words, and according to all this vision, so did Na'than speak unto Da'vid.

18 ¶Then went king Da'vid in, and sat before the LORD, and he said, [f]Who *am* I, O Lord GOD? and what *is* my house, that thou hast brought me hitherto?

19 And this was yet a small thing in thy sight, O Lord GOD; [g]but thou hast spoken also of thy servant's house for a great while to come. [h]And *is* this the †manner of man, O Lord GOD?

20 And what can Da'vid say more unto thee? for thou, Lord GOD, [i]knowest thy servant.

21 For thy word's sake, and according to thine own heart, hast thou done all these great things, to make thy servant know *them.*

22 Wherefore [k]thou art great, O LORD God: for [l]*there is* none like thee, neither *is there any* God besides thee, according to all that we have heard with our ears.

23 And [m]what one nation in the earth *is* like thy people, *even* like Is'ra-el, whom God went to redeem for a people to himself, and to make him a name, and to do for you great things and terrible, for thy land, before [n]thy people which thou redeemedst to thee from E'gypt, *from* the nations and their gods?

24 For [o]thou hast confirmed to thyself thy people Is'ra-el *to be* a people unto thee for ever: [p]and thou, LORD, art become their God.

25 And now, O LORD God, the word that thou hast spoken concerning thy servant, and concerning his house, establish *it* for ever, and do as thou hast said.

26 And let thy name be magnified for ever, saying, The LORD of hosts *is* the God over Is'ra-el: and let the house of thy servant Da'vid be established before thee.

27 For thou, O LORD of hosts, God of Is'ra-el, hast †revealed to thy servant, saying, I will build thee a house: therefore hath thy servant found in his heart to pray this prayer unto thee.

28 And now, O Lord GOD, thou *art* that God, and [q]thy words be true, and thou hast promised this goodness unto thy servant:

29 Therefore now †let it please thee to bless the house of thy servant, that it may continue for ever before thee: for thou, O Lord GOD, hast spoken *it:* and with thy blessing let the house of thy servant be blessed [r]for ever.

CHAPTER VIII.

David subdueth the Philistines and the Moabites.

about 1040.

AND [a]after this it came to pass, that Da'vid smote the Phi-lis'tines, and subdued them: and Da'vid took ‖ Metheg-am'mah out of the hand of the Phi-lis'tines.

2 And [b]he smote Mo'ab, and measured them with a line, casting them down to the ground; even with two lines measured he to put to death, and with one full line to keep alive. And *so* the Mo'ab-ites [c]became Da'vid's servants, *and* [d]brought gifts.

3 ¶Da'vid smote also ‖ Had-ad-e'zer, the son of Re'hob, king of [e]Zo'bah, as he went to recover [f]his border at the river Eu-phra'tes.

4 And Da'vid took ‖ from him a thousand ‖ *chariots,* and seven hundred horsemen, and twenty thousand footmen: and Da'vid [g]houghed all the chariot *horses,* but reserved of them *for* a hundred chariots.

5 [h]And when the Syr'i-ans of Da-mas'cus came to succour Had-ad-e'zer king of Zo'bah, Da'vid slew of the Syr'i-ans two and twenty thousand men.

6 Then Da'vid put garrisons in Syr'i-a of Da-mas'cus: and the Syr'i-ans [i]became servants to Da'vid, *and* brought gifts. [k]And the LORD preserved Da'vid whithersoever he went.

7 And Da'vid took [l]the shields of gold that were on the servants of Had-ad-e'zer, and brought them to Je-ru'sa-lem.

B. C. 1042.

15 but my mercy shall not depart from him, as I took
16 it from Saul, whom I put away before thee. And thine house and thy kingdom shall be made sure for ever before thee: thy throne shall be established for
17 ever. According to all these words, and according to all this vision, so did Na'than speak unto Da'vid.
18 Then Da'vid the king went in, and sat before the LORD; and he said, Who am I, O Lord GOD, and what is my house, that thou hast brought me thus
19 far? And this was yet a small thing in thine eyes, O Lord GOD; but thou hast spoken also of thy servant's house for a great while to come; [1]and this
20 *too* after the manner of men, O Lord GOD! And what can Da'vid say more unto thee? for thou know-
21 est thy servant, O Lord GOD. For thy word's sake, and according to thine own heart, hast thou wrought all this greatness, to make thy servant know it.
22 Wherefore thou art great, O LORD God: for there is none like thee, neither is there any God beside thee, according to all that we have heard with our
23 ears. [2]And what one nation in the earth is like thy people, even like Is'ra-el, whom God went to redeem unto himself for a people, and to make him a name and to do great things for you, and terrible things, for thy land, before thy people, which thou redeemedst to thee out of E'gypt, *from* the nations and their
24 gods? And thou didst establish to thyself thy people Is'ra-el to be a people unto thee for ever; and
25 thou, LORD, becamest their God. And now, O LORD God, the word that thou hast spoken concerning thy servant, and concerning his house, confirm thou it
26 for ever, and do as thou hast spoken. And let thy name be magnified for ever, saying, The LORD of hosts is God over Is'ra-el: and the house of thy serv-
27 ant Da'vid shall be established before thee. For thou, O LORD of hosts, the God of Is'ra-el, hast revealed to thy servant, saying, I will build thee an house: therefore hath thy servant [3]found in his heart
28 to pray this prayer unto thee. And now, O Lord GOD, thou art God, and thy words are truth, and thou hast promised this good thing unto thy serv-
29 ant: now therefore [4]let it please thee to bless the house of thy servant, that it may continue for ever before thee: for thou, O Lord GOD, hast spoken it: and with thy blessing let the house of thy servant be blessed for ever.

8 [5]And after this it came to pass, that Da'vid smote the Phi-lis'tines, and subdued them: and Da'vid took [6]the bridle of the mother city out of the hand of the
2 Phi-lis'tines. And he smote Mo'ab, and measured them with the line, making them to lie down on the ground; and he measured two lines to put to death, and one full line to keep alive. And the Mo'ab-ites became servants to Da'vid, and brought presents.
3 Da'vid smote also Had-ad-e'zer the son of Re'hob, king of Zo'bah, as he went to recover his dominion at [7]the
4 River. And Da'vid took from him a thousand and seven hundred horsemen, and twenty thousand footmen: and Da'vid houghed all the chariot horses, but
5 reserved of them for an hundred chariots. And when [8]the Syr'i-ans of Da-mas'cus came to succour Had-ad-e'zer king of Zo'bah, Da'vid smote of [8]the Syr'i-ans two and
6 twenty thousand men. Then Da'vid put garrisons in [8]Syr'i-a of Da-mas'cus: and [8]the Syr'i-ans became servants to Da'vid, and brought presents. And the LORD
7 [9]gave victory to Da'vid whithersoever he went. And Da'vid took the shields of gold that were on the servants of Had-ad-e'zer, and brought them to Je-ru'sa-lem.

---

[d] 1 Sam. 15. 23, 28. & 16. 14. 1 Kings 11. 13, 34.
[e] ver. 13. Ps. 89. 36, 37. John 12. 34
[f] Gen. 32. 10.
[g] ver. 12, 13.
[h] Isa. 55. 8.
† Heb. *law.*
[i] Gen. 18. 19. Ps. 139. 1.
[k] 1 Chron. 16. 25. 2 Chron. 2. 5. Ps. 48. 1. & 86. 10. & 96. 4. & 135. 5. & 145. 3. Jer. 10. 6.
[l] Deut. 3. 24. & 4. 35. & 32. 39. 1 Sam. 2. 2. Ps. 86. 8. & 89. 6, 8. Isa. 45. 5, 18, 22.
[m] Deut. 4. 7, 32, 34. & 33. 29. Ps. 147. 20.
[n] Deut. 9. 26. Neh. 1. 10.
[o] Deut. 26. 18.
[p] Ps. 48. 14.
† Heb. *opened the ear,* Ruth 4. 4. 1 Sam. 9. 15.
[q] John 17. 17.
† Heb. *be thou pleased and bless.*
[r] ch. 22. 51.

[a] 1 Chron. 18. 1, &c.
‖ Or, *the bridle of Ammah.*
[b] Num. 24. 17.
[c] ver. 6, & 14.
[d] Ps. 72. 10. See 1 Sam. 10. 27.
‖ Or, *Hadarezer* 1 Chron. 18. 3.
[e] ch. 10. 6. Ps. 60, title
[f] See Gen. 15. 18.
‖ Or, *of his.*
‖ As 1 Chron. 18. 4.
[g] Josh. 11. 6, 9.
[h] 1 Kings 11. 23, 24, 25.
[i] ver. 2.
[k] ver. 14. ch. 7. 9.
[l] See 1 Kings 10. 16.

[1] Or, *and is this the law of man, O Lord GOD?*
[2] Or, *And who is like thy people, like Israel, a nation that is alone in the earth, &c.*
[3] Or, *been bold*
[4] Or, *begin and bless*
[5] See 1 Chr. xviii.
[6] Or, *Metheg-ammah*
[7] Another reading is, *the river Euphrates.*
[8] Heb. *Aram.*
[9] Or, *saved David*

B. C. about 1040.

8 And from || Be'tah, and from || Ber'o-thai, cities of Had-ad-e'zer, king Da'vid took exceeding much brass.

9 ¶When || To'i king of Ha'math heard that Da'vid had smitten all the hosts of Had-ad-e'zer,

10 Then To'i sent [m]Jo'ram his son unto king Da'vid, to †salute him, and to bless him, because he had fought against Had-ad-e'zer, and smitten him: for Had-ad-e'zer †had wars with To'i. And *Jo'ram* †brought with him vessels of silver, and vessels of gold, and vessels of brass:

11 Which also king Da'vid [n]did dedicate unto the LORD, with the silver and gold that he had dedicated of all nations which he subdued;

12 Of Syr'i-a, and of Mo'ab, and of the children of Am'mon, and of the Phi-lis'tines, and of Am'a-lek, and of the spoil of Had-ad-e'zer, son of Re'hob, king of Zo'bah.

13 And Da'vid gat *him* a name when he returned from †smiting of the Syr'i-ans in [o]the valley of salt, [p]|| *being* eighteen thousand *men*.

14 ¶And he put garrisons in E'dom; throughout all E'dom put he garrisons, and [q]all they of E'dom became Da'vid's servants. [r]And the LORD preserved Da'vid whithersoever he went.

15 And Da'vid reigned over all Is'ra-el; and Da'vid executed judgment and justice unto all his people.

16 [s]And Jo'ab the son of Zer-u-i'ah *was* over the host; and [t]Je-hosh'a-phat the son of A-hi'lud *was* || recorder;

17 And [u]Za'dok the son of A-hi'tub, and A-him'e-lech the son of A-bi'a-thar, *were* the priests; and Ser-a-i'ah *was* the || scribe;

18 [x]And Be-na'iah the son of Je-hoi'a-da *was over* both the [y]Cher'eth-ites and the Pe'leth-ites; and Da'vid's sons were || chief rulers.

CHAPTER IX.

David by Ziba sendeth for Mephibosheth.

AND Da'vid said, Is there yet any that is left of the house of Saul, that I may [a]shew him kindness for Jon'a-than's sake?

2 And *there was* of the house of Saul a servant whose name *was* [b]Zi'ba. And when they had called him unto David, the king said unto him, *Art* thou Zi'ba? And he said, Thy servant *is he*.

3 And the king said, *Is* there not yet any of the house of Saul, that I may shew [c]the kindness of God unto him? And Zi'ba said unto the king, Jon'a-than hath yet a son, *which is* [d]lame on *his* feet.

4 And the king said unto him, Where *is* he? And Zi'ba said unto the king, Behold, he *is* in the house of [e]Ma'chir, the son of Am'mi-el, in Lo-de'bar.

5 ¶Then king Da'vid sent, and fetched him out of the house of Ma'chir, the son of Am'mi-el, from Lo-de'bar.

6 Now when || Me-phib'o-sheth, the son of Jon'a-than, the son of Saul, was come unto Da'vid, he fell on his face, and did reverence. And Da'vid said, Me-phib'o-sheth. And he answered, Behold thy servant!

7 ¶And Da'vid said unto him, Fear not: [f]for I will surely shew thee kindness for Jon'a-than thy father's sake, and will restore thee all the land of Saul thy father; and thou shalt eat bread at my table continually.

8 And he bowed himself, and said, What *is* thy servant, that thou shouldest look upon such [g]a dead dog as I *am*?

9 ¶Then the king called to Zi'ba, Saul's servant, and said unto him, [h]I have given unto thy master's son all that pertained to Saul and to all his house.

10 Thou therefore, and thy sons, and thy servants, shall till the land for him, and thou shalt bring in *the fruits* that thy master's son may have food to eat: but Me-phib'o-sheth thy master's son [i]shall eat bread alway at my table. Now Zi'ba had [k]fifteen sons and twenty servants.

11 Then said Zi'ba unto the king, According to all that my lord the king hath commanded his servant, so shall thy servant do. As for Me-phib'o-sheth, *said the king*, he shall eat at my table, as one of the king's sons.

12 And Me-phib'o-sheth had a young son, [l]whose name

|| Or, *Tibhath.*
|| Or, *Chun*, 1 Chron. 18. 8.
|| *Tou*, 1 Chron. 18. 9.
[m]1 Chron. 18. 10, *Hadoram.*
†Heb. *ask him of peace.*
†Heb. *was a man of wars with.*
†Heb. *in his hand were.*
[n]1 Kings 7. 51. 1 Chron. 18. 11. & 26. 26.
†Heb. *his smiting.*
[o]2 Kings 14. 7.
[p]See 1 Chron. 18. 12. Ps. 60, title
|| Or, *slaying.*
[q]Gen. 27. 29, 37, 40. Num. 24. 18.
[r]ver. 6.
[s]ch. 19. 13. & 20. 23. 1 Chron. 11. 6. & 18. 15.
[t]1 Kings 4. 3.
|| Or, *remembrancer*, or, *writer of chronicles.*
[u]1 Chron. 24. 3.
|| Or, *secretary.*
[x]1 Chron. 18. 17.
[y]1 Sam. 30. 14.
||Or, *princes*, ch. 20. 26.

---

[a]1 Sam. 18. 3. & 20. 14. 15, 16, 17, 42. Prov. 27. 10.
[b]ch. 16. 1. & 19. 17, 29.
[c]1 Sam. 20. 14.
[d]ch. 4. 4.
[e]ch. 17. 27.
|| Called *Meribbaal*, 1 Chron. 8. 34.
[f]ver. 1, 3.

[g]1 Sam 24. 14. ch. 16. 9.
[h]See ch. 16. 4. & 19. 29.

[i]ver. 7. 11, 13. ch. 19. 28.
[k]ch. 19. 17.

[l]1 Chron. 8. 34.

8 And from [1]Be'tah and from Ber'o-thai, cities of Had-
9 ad-e'zer, king Da'vid took exceeding much brass. And when To'i king of Ha'math heard that Da'vid had
10 smitten all the host of Had-ad-e'zer, then To'i sent [2]Jo'-ram his son unto king Da'vid, to [3]salute him, and to bless him, because he had fought against Had-ad-e'zer and smitten him: for Had-ad-e'zer [4]had wars with To'i. And [5]*Jo'ram* brought with him vessels of silver, and
11 vessels of gold, and vessels of brass: these also did king Da'vid dedicate unto the LORD, with the silver and gold that he dedicated of all the nations which
12 he subdued; of [6]Syr'i-a, and of Mo'ab, and of the children of Am'mon, and of the Phi-lis'tines, and of Am'-a-lek, and of the spoil of Had-ad-e'zer, son of Re'hob,
13 king of Zo'bah. And Da'vid gat him a name when he returned from smiting of [6]the Syr'i-ans in the Valley
14 of Salt, even eighteen thousand men. And he put garrisons in E'dom; throughout all E'dom put he garrisons, and all the E'dom-ites became servants to Da'vid. And the LORD [7]gave victory to Da'vid whithersoever he went.

15 And Da'vid reigned over all Is'ra-el; and Da'vid executed judgement and justice unto all his people.
16 And Jo'ab the son of Zer-u-i'ah was over the host; and
17 Je-hosh'a-phat the son of A-hi'lud was [8]recorder: and Za'dok the son A-hi'tub, and A-him'e-lech the son of A-bi'a-thar, were priests; and Ser-a-i'ah was [9]scribe;
18 and Be-na'iah the son of Je-hoi'a-da [10] *was over* the Cher'eth-ites and the Pe'leth-ites; and Da'vid's sons were [11]priests.

9 And Da'vid said, Is there yet any that is left of the house of Saul, that I may shew him kindness
2 for Jon'a-than's sake? And there was of the house of Saul a servant whose name was Zi'ba, and they called him unto Da'vid; and the king said unto him, Art thou Zi'ba? And he said, Thy servant is he.
3 And the king said, Is there not yet any of the house of Saul, that I may shew the kindness of God unto him? And Zi'ba said unto the king, [12]Jon'a-than hath
4 yet a son, which is lame on his feet. And the king said unto him, Where is he? And Zi'ba said unto the king, Behold, he is in the house of Ma'chir the
5 son of Am'mi-el, in Lo-de'bar. Then king Da'vid sent, and fetched him out of the house of Ma'chir
6 the son of Am'mi-el, from Lo-de'bar. And Me-phib'-o-sheth, the son of Jon'a-than, the son of Saul, came unto Da'vid, and fell on his face, and did obeisance. And Da'vid said, Me-phib'o-sheth. And he answered,
7 Behold thy servant! And Da'vid said unto him, Fear not: for I will surely shew thee kindness for Jon'a-than thy father's sake, and will restore thee all the [13]land of Saul thy father; and thou shalt eat bread at
8 my table continually. And he did obeisance, and said, What is thy servant, that thou shouldest look
9 upon such a dead dog as I am? Then the king called to Zi'ba, Saul's servant, and said unto him, All that pertained to Saul and to all his house have I
10 given unto thy master's son. And thou shalt till the land for him, thou, and thy sons, and thy servants; and thou shalt bring in *the fruits*, that thy master's son may have bread to eat: but Me-phib'o-sheth thy master's son shall eat bread alway at my table. Now
11 Zi'ba had fifteen sons and twenty servants. Then said Zi'ba unto the king, According to all that my lord the king commandeth his servant, so shall thy servant do. [14]As for Me-phib'o-sheth, *said the king*, he shall eat at my table, as one of the king's sons,
12 And Me-phib'o-sheth had a young son, whose name

---

[1]In 1 Chr. xviii, 8, *Tibhath.*
[2]In 1 Chr. xviii, 10. *Hadoram.*
[3]Heb. *ask him of his welfare.*
[4]Heb. *was a man of wars.*
[5]Heb. *in his hand were.*
[6]Heb. *Aram.* According to some ancient authorities, *Edom*, as in 1 Chr. xviii. 11, 12, Ps. lx. title.
[7]Or, *saved David*
[8]Or, *chronicler*
[9]Or, *secretary*
[10]So in ch. xx. 23, and 1 Chr. xviii. 17. The Hebrew text has, *and the Cherethites &c.*
[11]Or, *chief ministers*

[12]See ch. iv. 4.

[13]Heb. *field.*

[14]Or, *But Mephibosheth eateth &c.*

was Mi'cha. And all that dwelt in the house of Zi'ba were servants unto Me-phib'o-sheth.

13 So Me-phib'o-sheth dwelt in Je-ru'sa-lem: [m]for he did eat continually at the king's table; and [n]was lame on both his feet.

CHAPTER X.

David's messengers are sent to comfort Hanun the son of Nahash.

AND it came to pass after this, that the [a]king of the children of Am'mon died, and Ha'nun his son reigned in his stead.

2 Then said Da'vid, I will shew kindness unto Ha'nun the son of Na'hash, as his father shewed kindness unto me. And Da'vid sent to comfort him by the hand of his servants for his father. And Da'vid's servants came into the land of the children of Am'mon.

3 And the princes of the children of Am'mon said unto Ha'nun their lord, †Thinkest thou that Da'vid doth honour thy father, that he hath sent comforters unto thee? hath not Da'vid *rather* sent his servants unto thee, to search the city, and to spy it out, and to overthrow it?

4 Wherefore Ha'nun took Da'vid's servants, and shaved off the one half of their beards, and cut off their garments in the middle, [b]*even* to their buttocks, and sent them away.

5 When they told *it* unto Da'vid, he sent to meet them, because the men were greatly ashamed: and the king said, Tarry at Jer'i-cho until your beards be grown, and *then* return.

6 ¶And when the children of Am'mon saw that they [c]stank before Da'vid, the children of Am'mon sent and hired [d]the Syr'i-ans of Beth-re'hob, and the Syr'i-ans of Zo'ba, twenty thousand footmen, and of king Ma'a-cah a thousand men, and of ‖ Ish'-tob twelve thousand men.

7 And when Da'vid heard of *it*, he sent Jo'ab, and all the host of [e]the mighty men.

8 And the children of Am'mon came out, and put the battle in array at the entering in of the gate: and [f]the Syr'i-ans of Zo'ba, and of Re'hob, and Ish'-tob, and Ma'a-cah, *were* by themselves in the field.

9 When Jo'ab saw that the front of the battle was against him before and behind, he chose of all the choice *men* of Is'ra-el, and put *them* in array against the Syr'i-ans:

10 And the rest of the people he delivered into the hand of A-bish'a-i his brother, that he might put *them* in array against the children of Am'mon.

11 And he said, If the Syr'i-ans be too strong for me, then thou shalt help me: but if the children of Am'mon be too strong for thee, then I will come and help thee.

12 [g]Be of good courage, and let us [h]play the men for our people, and for the cities of our God: and [i]the LORD do that which seemeth him good.

13 And Jo'ab drew nigh, and the people that *were* with him, unto the battle against the Syr'i-ans: and they fled before him.

14 And when the children of Am'mon saw that the Syr'i-ans were fled, then fled they also before A-bish'a-i, and entered into the city. So Jo'ab returned from the children of Am'mon, and came to Je-ru'sa-lem.

15 ¶And when the Syr'i-ans saw that they were smitten before Is'ra-el, they gathered themselves together.

16 And Had-ar-e'zer sent, and brought out the Syr'i-ans that *were* beyond ‖ the river; and they came to He'lam: and ‖ Sho'-bach the captain of the host of Had-ar-e'zer *went* before them.

17 And when it was told Da'vid, he gathered all Is'ra-el together, and passed over Jor'dan, and came to He'lam. And the Syr'i-ans set themselves in array against Da'vid, and fought with him.

18 And the Syr'i-ans fled before Is'ra-el; and Da'vid slew *the men of* seven hundred chariots of the Syr'i-ans, and forty thousand [k]horsemen, and smote Sho'bach the captain of their host, who died there.

19 And when all the kings *that were* servants to Had-ar-e'zer saw that they were smitten before Is'ra-el, they made

was Mi'ca. And all that dwelt in the house of Zi'ba
13 were servants unto Me-phib'o-sheth. So Me-phib'o-sheth dwelt in Je-ru'sa-lem: for he did eat continually at the king's table; and he was lame on both his feet.

10 [1]And it came to pass after this, that the king of the children of Am'mon died, and Ha'nun his son
2 reigned in his stead. And Da'vid said, I will shew kindness unto Ha'nun the son of Na'hash, as his father shewed kindness unto me. So Da'vid sent by the hand of his servants to comfort him concerning his father. And Da'vid's servants came into the
3 land of the children of Am'mon. But the princes of the children of Am'mon said unto Ha'nun their lord, Thinkest thou that Da'vid doth honour thy father, that he hath sent comforters unto thee? hath not Da'vid sent his servants unto thee to search the city,
4 and to spy it out, and to overthrow it? So Ha'nun took David's servants, and shaved off the one half of their beards, and cut off their garments in the middle,
5 even to their buttocks, and sent them away. When they told it unto Da'vid, he sent to meet them; for the men were greatly ashamed. And the king said, Tarry at Jer'i-cho until your beards be grown, and
6 then return. And when the children of Am'mon saw that they were become odious to Da'vid, the children of Am'mon sent and hired the Syr'i-ans of Beth-re'hob, and the Syr'i-ans of Zo'bah, twenty thousand footmen, and the king of Ma'a-cah with a thousand men, and the men of Tob twelve thousand men.
7 And when Da'vid heard of it, he sent Jo'ab, and all
8 the host of the mighty men. And the children of Am'mon came out, and put the battle in array at the entering in of the gate: and the Syr'i-ans of Zo'bah, and of Re'hob, and the men of Tob and Ma'a-cah,
9 were by themselves in the field. Now when Jo'ab saw that [2]the battle was set against him before and behind, he chose of all the choice men of Is'ra-el, and
10 put them in array against the Syr'i-ans: and the rest of the people he committed into the hand of [3]A-bish'a-i his brother, and he put them in array
11 against the children of Am'mon. And he said, If the Syr'i-ans be too strong for me, then thou shalt help me: but if the children of Am'mon be too
12 strong for thee, then I will come and help thee. Be of good courage, and let us play the men for our people, and for the cities of our God: and the LORD
13 do that which seemeth him good. So Jo'ab and the people that were with him drew nigh unto the battle
14 against the Syr'i-ans: and they fled before him. And when the children of Am'mon saw that the Syr'i-ans were fled, they likewise fled before A-bish'a-i, and entered into the city. Then Jo'ab returned from the
15 children of Am'mon, and came to Je-ru'sa-lem. And when the Syr'i-ans saw that they were put to the worse before Is'ra-el, they gathered themselves to-
16 gether. And [4]Had-ar-e'zer sent, and brought out the Syr'i-ans that were beyond the River: and they came to He'lam, with Sho'bach the captain of the host of
17 Had-ar-e'zer at their head. And it was told Da'vid; and he gathered all Is'ra-el together, and passed over Jor'dan, and came to He'lam. And the Syr'i-ans set themselves in array against Da'vid, and fought with
18 him. And the Syr'i-ans fled before Is'ra-el; and Da'vid slew of the Syr'i-ans *the men of* seven hundred chariots, and forty thousand horsemen, and smote Sho'bach the
19 captain of their host, that he died there. And when all the kings that were servants to Had-ar-e'zer saw that they were put to the worse before Is'ra-el, they made

B. C. about 1040.

[1] See 1 Chr. xix.

[2] Heb. *the face of the battle was against.*

[3] Heb. *Abshai.*

[4] In ch. viii. 3, *Hadadezer.*

---

[a] ver. 7, 10.
[n] ver 3.

about 1037.

[a] 1 Chron 19. 1, &c.

† Heb. *In thine eyes doth David?*

[b] Isa. 20. 4. & 47. 2.

[c] Gen. 34. 30. Ex. 5. 21. 1 Sam. 13. 4.
[d] ch. 8. 3, 5.
‖ Or, *the men of Tob:* See Judg. 11. 3, 5.
[e] ch. 23. 8.
[f] ver. 6.

[g] Deut. 31. 6.
[h] 1 Sam. 4. 9. 1 Cor. 16. 13.
[i] 1 Sam. 3. 18.

about 1036.

‖ That is, *Euphrates.*
‖ Or, *Shophach,* 1 Chron. 19. 16.

[k] 1 Chron. 19. 18, *footmen.*

peace with Is'ra-el, and [l]served them. So the Syr'i-ans feared to help the children of Am'mon any more.

CHAPTER XI.

While Joab besiegeth Rabbah David committeth adultery with Bath-sheba.

AND it came to pass, †after the year was expired, at the time when kings go forth *to battle,* that [a]Da'vid sent Jo'ab, and his servants with him, and all Is'ra-el; and they destroyed the children of Am'mon, and besieged Rab'bah. But Da'vid tarried still at Je-ru'sa-lem.

2 ¶And it came to pass in an eveningtide, that Da'vid arose from off his bed, [b]and walked upon the roof of the king's house: and from the roof he [c]saw a woman washing herself; and the woman *was* very beautiful to look upon.

3 And Da'vid sent and inquired after the woman. And *one* said, *Is* not this || Bath'-she-ba, the daughter of || E-li'am, the wife [d]of U-ri'ah the Hit'tite?

4 And Da'vid sent messengers, and took her; and she came in unto him, and [e]he lay with her; || for she was [f]purified from her uncleanness: and she returned unto her house.

5 And the woman conceived, and sent and told Da'vid, and said, I *am* with child.

6 ¶And Da'vid sent to Jo'ab, *saying,* Send me U-ri'ah the Hit'tite. And Jo'ab sent U-ri'ah to Da'vid.

7 And when U-ri'ah was come unto him, Da'vid demanded *of him* †how Jo'ab did, and how the people did, and how the war prospered.

8 And Da'vid said to U-ri'ah, Go down to thy house, and [g]wash thy feet. And U-ri'ah departed out of the king's house, and there †followed him a mess *of meat* from the king.

9 But U-ri'ah slept at the door of the king's house with all the servants of his lord, and went not down to his house.

10 And when they had told Da'vid, saying, U-ri'ah went not down unto his house, Da'vid said unto U-ri'ah, Camest thou not from *thy* journey? why *then* didst thou not go down unto thine house?

11 And U-ri'ah said unto Da'vid, [h]The ark, and Is'ra-el, and Ju'dah, abide in tents; and [i]my lord Jo'ab, and the servants of my lord are encamped in the open fields; shall I then go into mine house, to eat and to drink, and to lie with my wife? *As* thou livest, and *as* thy soul liveth, I will not do this thing.

12 And Da'vid said to U-ri'ah, Tarry here to-day also, and to-morrow I will let thee depart. So U-ri'ah abode in Je-ru'sa-lem that day, and the morrow.

13 And when Da'vid had called him, he did eat and drink before him; and he made him [k]drunk: and at even he went out to lie on his bed [l]with the servants of his lord, but went not down to his house.

14 ¶And it came to pass in the morning, that Da'vid [m]wrote a letter to Jo'ab, and sent *it* by the hand of U-ri'ah.

15 And he wrote in the letter, saying, Set ye U-ri'ah in the forefront of the †hottest battle, and retire ye †from him, that he may [n]be smitten, and die.

16 And it came to pass, when Jo'ab observed the city, that he assigned U-ri'ah unto a place where he knew that valiant men *were.*

17 And the men of the city went out, and fought with Jo'ab: and there fell *some* of the people of the servants of Da'vid; and U-ri'ah the Hit'tite died also.

18 ¶Then Jo'ab sent and told Da'vid all the things concerning the war;

19 And charged the messenger, saying, When thou hast made an end of telling the matters of the war unto the king,

20 And if so be that the king's wrath arise, and he say unto thee, Wherefore approached ye so nigh unto the city when ye did fight? knew ye not that they would shoot from the wall?

21 Who smote [o]A-bim'e-lech the son of [p]Je-rub'be-sheth? did not a woman cast a piece of a millstone upon him from the wall that he died in The'bez? why went ye nigh the

B. C. about 1036.

[l]ch. 8. 6.

about 1035.

†Heb. *at the return of the year.*

1 Kings 20 22, 26.

2 Chron. 36. 10.

[a]1 Chron. 20. 1.

[b]Deut. 22. 8.

[c]Gen. 34. 2. Job 31. 1. Matt. 5. 28.

|| Or, *Bath-shuah,* 1 Chron. 3. 5.

|| Or, *Ammiel.*

[d]ch. 23. 39.

[e]Ps. 51, title. Jam. 1. 14.

|| Or, *and when she had purified herself, &c. she returned.*

[f]Lev. 15. 19, 28. & 18. 19.

†Heb. *of the peace of, &c.*

[g]Gen. 18. 4. & 19. 2.

†Heb. *went out after him.*

[h]ch. 7. 2, 6.

[i]ch. 20. 6.

[k]Gen. 19. 33, 35.

[l]ver. 9.

[m]See 1 Kings 21. 8, 9.

†Heb. *strong.*

†Heb. *from after him.*

[n]ch. 12. 9.

[o]Judg. 9. 53.

[p]Judg. 6, 32, *Jerubbaal.*

peace with Is'ra-el, and served them. So the Syr'i-ans feared to help the children of Am'mon any more.

B. C. about 1036.

11 [1]And it came to pass at the return of the year, at the time when kings go out *to battle,* that Da'vid sent Jo'ab, and his servants with him, and all Is'ra-el; and they destroyed the children of Am'mon, and besieged Rab'bah. But Da'vid tarried at Je-ru'sa-lem.

2 And it came to pass at eventide, that Da'vid arose from off his bed, and walked upon the roof of the king's house: and from the roof he saw a woman bathing; and the woman was very beauti-
3 ful to look upon. And Da'vid sent and inquired after the woman. And one said, Is not this Bath'-she-ba, the daughter of E-li'am, the wife of U-ri'ah the
4 Hit'tite? And Da'vid sent messengers, and took her; and she came in unto him, and he lay with her; (for she was purified from her uncleanness;) and she re-
5 turned unto her house. And the woman conceived; and she sent and told Da'vid, and said, I am with
6 child. And Da'vid sent to Jo'ab, *saying,* Send me U-ri'ah the Hit'tite. And Jo'ab sent U-ri'ah to Da'vid.
7 And when U-ri'ah was come unto him, Da'vid asked of him how Jo'ab did, and how the people fared, and
8 how the war prospered. And Da'vid said to U-ri'ah, Go down to thy house, and wash thy feet. And U-ri'ah departed out of the king's house, and there
9 followed him a [2]mess *of meat* from the king. But U-ri'ah slept at the door of the king's house with all the servants of his lord, and went not down to his
10 house. And when they had told Da'vid, saying, U-ri'ah went not down unto his house, Da'vid said unto U-ri'ah, Art thou not come from a journey? wherefore didst thou not go down unto thine house?
11 And U-ri'ah said unto Da'vid, The ark, and Is'ra-el, and Ju'dah, abide in booths; and my lord Jo'ab, and the servants of my lord, are encamped in the open field; shall I then go into mine house, to eat and to drink, and to lie with my wife? as thou livest, and
12 as thy soul liveth, I will not do this thing. And Da'vid said to U-ri'ah, Tarry here to-day also, and to-morrow I will let thee depart. So U-ri'ah abode in
13 Je-ru'sa-lem [3]that day, and the morrow. And when Da'vid had called him, he did eat and drink before him; and he made him drunk: and at even he went out to lie on his bed with the servants of his lord,
14 but went not down to his house. And it came to pass in the morning, that Da'vid wrote a letter to
15 Jo'ab, and sent it by the hand of U-ri'ah. And he wrote in the letter, saying, Set ye U-ri'ah in the forefront of the [4]hottest battle, and retire ye from him,
16 that he may be smitten, and die. And it came to pass, when Jo'ab [5]kept watch upon the city, that he assigned U-ri'ah unto the place where he knew that
17 valiant men were. And the men of the city went out, and fought with Jo'ab: and there fell some of the people, even of the servants of Da'vid; and U-ri'ah
18 the Hit'tite died also. Then Jo'ab sent and told
19 Da'vid all the things concerning the war; and he charged the messenger, saying, When thou hast made an end of telling all the things concerning the
20 war unto the king, it shall be that, if the king's wrath arise, and he say unto thee, Wherefore went ye so nigh unto the city to fight? knew ye not that
21 they would shoot from the wall? who smote A-bim'e-lech the son of [6]Je-rub'be-sheth? did not a woman cast an upper millstone upon him from the wall, that he died at The'bez? why went ye so nigh the

[1]See 1 Ch. xx. 1.

[2]Or, *present from*

[3]Or, *that day. And on the morrow David called him, and he &c.*

[4]Heb. *strong.*

[5]Or, *observed*

[6]In Judg. vi. 32, *Jerubbaal.*

B. C. about 1035.

wall? Then say thou, Thy servant U-ri'ah the Hit'tite is dead also.

22 ¶So the messenger went, and came and shewed Da'vid all that Jo'ab had sent him for.

23 And the messenger said unto Da'vid, Surely the men prevailed against us, and came out unto us into the field, and we were upon them even unto the entering of the gate.

24 And the shooters shot from off the wall upon thy servants; and *some* of the king's servants be dead, and thy servant U-ri'ah the Hit'tite is dead also.

25 Then Da'vid said unto the messenger, Thus shalt thou say unto Jo'ab, Let not this thing †displease thee, for the sword devoureth †one as well as another: make thy battle more strong against the city, and overthrow it: and encourage thou him.

26 ¶And when the wife of U-ri'ah heard that U-ri'ah her husband was dead, she mourned for her husband.

27 And when the mourning was past, Da'vid sent and fetched her to his house, and she [q]became his wife, and bare him a son. But the thing that Da'vid had done †displeased the LORD.

†Heb. *it evil in thine eyes.*
†Heb. *so and such.*

[q]ch. 12. 9.
†Heb. *was evil in the eyes of.*

CHAPTER XII.

Nathan's parable of the ewe-lamb causeth David to be his own judge.

about 1034.

AND the LORD sent Na'than unto Da'vid. And [a]he came unto him, and [b]said unto him, There were two men in one city; the one rich, and the other poor.

[a]Ps. 51, title.
[b]See ch. 14. 5, &c. 1 Kings 20 35—41. Isa. 5. 3.

2 The rich *man* had exceeding many flocks and herds:

3 But the poor *man* had nothing, save one little ewe lamb, which he had bought and nourished up: and it grew up together with him, and with his children; it did eat of his own †meat, and drank of his own cup, and lay in his bosom, and was unto him as a daughter.

†Heb. *morsel.*

4 And there came a traveller unto the rich man, and he spared to take of his own flock and of his own herd, to dress for the wayfaring man that was come unto him; but took the poor man's lamb, and dressed it for the man that was come to him.

5 And Da'vid's anger was greatly kindled against the man; and he said to Na'than, *As* the LORD liveth, the man that hath done this *thing* ‖shall surely die.

‖ Or, is *worthy to die*, or, is *a son of death*, 1 Sam. 26. 16.

6 And he shall restore the lamb [c]fourfold, because he did this thing, and because he had no pity.

[c]Ex. 22. 1. Luke 19. 8.

7 ¶And Na'than said to Da'vid, Thou *art* the man. Thus saith the LORD God of Is'ra-el, I [d]anointed thee king over Is'ra-el, and I delivered thee out of the hand of Saul:

[d]1 Sam. 16. 13.

8 And I gave thee thy master's house, and thy master's wives into thy bosom, and gave thee the house of Is'ra-el and of Ju'dah; and if *that had been* too little, I would moreover have given unto thee such and such things.

9 [e]Wherefore hast thou [f]despised the commandment of the LORD, to do evil in his sight? [g]thou hast killed U-ri'ah the Hit'tite with the sword, and hast taken his wife *to be* thy wife, and hast slain him with the sword of the children of Am'mon.

[e]See 1 Sam. 15. 19.
[f]Num. 15. 31.
[g]ch. 11. 15, 16, 17, 27.

10 Now therefore [h]the sword shall never depart from thine house; because thou hast despised me, and hast taken the wife of U-ri'ah the Hit'tite to be thy wife.

[h]Amos 7. 9.

11 Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will raise up evil against thee out of thine own house, and I will [i]take thy wives before thine eyes, and give *them* unto thy neighbour, and he shall lie with thy wives in the sight of this sun.

[i]Deut. 28. 30. ch. 16. 22.

12 For thou didst *it* secretly: [k]but I will do this thing before all Is'ra-el, and before the sun.

[k]ch. 16. 22.

13 [l]And Da'vid said unto Na'than, [m]I have sinned against the LORD. And Na'than said unto Da'vid, The LORD also hath [o]put away thy sin; thou shalt not die.

[l]See 1 Sam 15. 24.
[m]ch. 24.10. Job 7. 20. Ps. 32. 5. & 51. 4. Prov.28.13
[o]ch. 24. 10. Ps. 32. 1. Job 7. 21. Mic. 7. 18. Zech. 3. 4.

14 Howbeit, because by this deed thou hast given great occasion to the enemies of the LORD [p]to blaspheme, the child also *that is* born unto thee shall surely die.

[p]Isa. 52. 5. Ezek. 36. 20, 23. Rom. 2.24.

15 ¶And Na'than departed unto his house. And the LORD struck the child that U-ri'ah's wife bare unto Da'vid, and it was very sick.

wall? then shalt thou say, Thy servant U-ri'ah the Hit'-
22 tite is dead also. So the messenger went, and came
23 and shewed Da'vid all that Jo'ab had sent him for. And the messenger said unto Da'vid, The men prevailed against us, and came out unto us into the field, and we were upon them even unto the entering of the gate.
24 And the shooters shot at thy servants from off the wall; and some of the king's servants be dead, and thy
25 servant U-ri'ah the Hit'tite is dead also. Then Da'vid said unto the messenger, Thus shalt thou say unto Jo'ab, Let not this thing displease thee, for the sword devoureth one as well as another: make thy battle more strong against the city, and overthrow it: and en-
26 courage thou him. And when the wife of U-ri'ah heard that U-ri'ah her husband was dead, she made lamen-
27 tation for her husband. And when the mourning was past, Da'vid sent and took her home to his house, and she became his wife, and bare him a son. But the thing that Da'vid had done displeased the LORD.

B. C. about 1035.

12 And the LORD sent Na'than unto Da'vid. And he came unto him, and said unto him, There were two men in one city; the one rich, and the other poor.
2 The rich man had exceeding many flocks and herds:
3 but the poor man had nothing, save one little ewe lamb, which he had bought and nourished up: and it grew up together with him, and with his children; it did eat of his own morsel, and drank of his own cup, and lay in his bosom, and was unto him as
4 a daughter. And there came a traveller unto the rich man, and he spared to take of his own flock and of his own herd, to dress for the wayfaring man that was come unto him, but took the poor man's lamb, and dressed it for the man that was come to him.
5 And Da'vid's anger was greatly kindled against the man; and he said to Na'than, As the LORD liveth,
6 the man that hath done this is [1]worthy to die: and he shall restore the lamb fourfold, because he did this thing, and because he had no pity.

[1]Heb. *a son of death.*

7 And Na'than said to Da'vid, Thou art the man. Thus saith the LORD, the God of Is'ra-el, I anointed thee king over Is'ra-el; and I delivered thee out of the
8 hand of Saul; and I gave thee thy master's house, and thy master's wives into thy bosom, and gave thee the house of Is'ra-el and of Ju'dah; and if that had been too little, I would have added unto thee such
9 and such things. Wherefore hast thou despised the word of the LORD, to do that which is evil in his sight? thou hast smitten U-ri'ah the Hit'tite with the sword, and hast taken his wife to be thy wife, and hast slain him with the sword of the children of Am'-
10 mon. Now therefore, the sword shall never depart from thine house; because thou hast despised me, and hast taken the wife of U-ri'ah the Hit'tite to be
11 thy wife. Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will raise up evil against thee out of thine own house, and I will take thy wives before thine eyes, and give them unto thy neighbour, and he shall lie with thy wives in
12 the sight of this sun. For thou didst it secretly: but I will do this thing before all Is'ra-el, and before the
13 sun. And Da'vid said unto Na'than, I have sinned against the LORD. And Na'than said unto Da'vid, The LORD also hath put away thy sin; thou shalt not
14 die. Howbeit, because by this deed thou hast given great occasion to the enemies of the LORD to blaspheme, the child also that is born unto thee shall
15 surely die. And Na'than departed unto his house.

And the LORD struck the child that U-ri'ah's wife bare unto Da'vid, and it was very sick.

B. C. about 1034.

16 Da'vid therefore besought God for the child; and Da'vid †fasted, and went in, and [q]lay all night upon the earth.
17 And the elders of his house arose, *and went* to him, to raise him up from the earth: but he would not, neither did he eat bread with them.
18 And it came to pass on the seventh day, that the child died. And the servants of Da'vid feared to tell him that the child was dead: for they said, Behold, while the child was yet alive, we spake unto him, and he would not hearken unto our voice: how will he then †vex himself, if we tell him that the child is dead?
19 But when Da'vid saw that his servants whispered, Da'vid perceived that the child was dead: therefore Da'vid said unto his servants, Is the child dead? And they said, He is dead.
20 Then Da'vid arose from the earth, and washed, and [r]anointed *himself*, and changed his apparel, and came into the house of the LORD, and [s]worshipped: then he came to his own house; and when he required, they set bread before him, and he did eat.
21 Then said his servants unto him, What thing *is* this that thou hast done? thou didst fast and weep for the child *while it was* alive; but when the child was dead, thou didst rise and eat bread.
22 And he said, While the child was yet alive, I fasted, and wept: [t]for I said, Who can tell *whether* God will be gracious to me, that the child may live?
23 But now he is dead, wherefore should I fast? can I bring him back again? I shall go to him, but [u]he shall not return to me.
24 ¶And Da'vid comforted Bath'-she-ba his wife, and went in unto her, and lay with her: and [z]she bare a son, and [v]he called his name Sol'o-mon: and the LORD loved him.
25 And he sent by the hand of Na'than the prophet; and he called his name ‖Jed-i-di'ah, because of the LORD.
26 ¶And [x]Jo'ab fought against [a]Rab'bah of the children of Am'mon, and took the royal city.
27 And Jo'ab sent messengers to Da'vid, and said, I have fought against Rab'bah, and have taken the city of waters.
28 Now therefore gather the rest of the people together, and encamp against the city, and take it: lest I take the city, and †it be called after my name.
29 And Da'vid gathered all the people together, and went to Rab'bah, and fought against it, and took it.
30 [b]And he took their king's crown from off his head, the weight whereof *was* a talent of gold with the precious stones: and it was *set* on Da'vid's head. And he brought forth the spoil of the city †in great abundance.
31 And he brought forth the people that *were* therein, and put *them* under saws and under harrows of iron, and under axes of iron, and made them pass through the brickkiln: and thus did he unto all the cities of the children of Am'mon. So Da'vid and all the people returned unto Je-ru'salem.

CHAPTER XIII.

Amnon, feigning himself sick, ravisheth Tamar.

about 1032.

AND it came to pass after this, [a]that Ab'sa-lom the son of Da'vid had a fair sister, whose name *was* [b]Ta'mar; and Am'non the son of Da'vid loved her.
2 And Am'non was so vexed, that he fell sick for his sister Ta'mar; for she *was* a virgin; and †Am'non thought it hard for him to do any thing to her.
3 But Am'non had a friend, whose name *was* Jon'a-dab, [c]the son of Shim'e-ah Da'vid's brother: and Jon'a-dab *was* a very subtile man.
4 And he said unto him, Why *art* thou, *being* the king's son, †lean †from day to day? wilt thou not tell me? And Am'non said unto him, I love Ta'mar, my brother Ab'sa-lom's sister.
5 And Jon'a-dab said unto him, Lay thee down on thy bed, and make thyself sick: and when thy father cometh to see

16 Da'vid therefore besought God for the child; and Da'vid fasted, and went in, and lay all night upon the
17 earth. And the elders of his house arose, *and stood* beside him, to raise him up from the earth: but he
18 would not, neither did he eat bread with them. And it came to pass on the seventh day, that the child died. And the servants of Da'vid feared to tell him that the child was dead: for they said, Behold, while the child was yet alive, we spake unto him, and he hearkened not unto our voice: [1]how will he then vex himself, if we tell him that the child is dead?
19 But when Da'vid saw that his servants whispered together, Da'vid perceived that the child was dead: and Da'vid said unto his servants, Is the child dead?
20 And they said, He is dead. Then Da'vid arose from the earth, and washed, and anointed himself, and changed his apparel; and he came into the house of the LORD, and worshipped: then he came to his own house; and when he required they set bread
21 before him, and he did eat. Then said his servants, unto him, What thing is this that thou hast done? thou didst fast and weep for the child, while it was alive; but when the child was dead, thou didst rise
22 and eat bread. And he said, While the child was yet alive, I fasted and wept: for I said, Who knoweth whether the LORD will not be gracious to me, that
23 the child may live? But now he is dead, wherefore should I fast? can I bring him back again? I shall
24 go to him, but he shall not return to me. And Da'vid comforted Bath'-she-ba his wife, and went in unto her, and lay with her: and she bare a son, and [2]he called
25 his name Sol'o-mon. And the LORD loved him; and he sent by the hand of Na'than the prophet, and he called his name [3]Jed-i-di'ah, for the LORD'S sake.
26 [4]Now Jo'ab fought against Rab'bah of the children
27 of Am'mon, and took the royal city. And Jo'ab sent messengers to Da'vid, and said, I have fought against
28 Rab'bah, yea, I have taken the city of waters. Now therefore gather the rest of the people together, and encamp against the city, and take it: lest I take the
29 city, and [5]it be called after my name. And Da'vid gathered all the people together, and went to Rab'-
30 bah, and fought against it, and took it. And he took the crown of [6]their king from off his head; and the weight thereof was a talent of gold, and *in it were* precious stones; and it was set on Da'vid's head. And he brought forth the spoil of the city, exceed-
31 ing much. And he brought forth the people that were therein, and put them [7]under saws, and [7]under harrows of iron, and [7]under axes of iron, and [8]made them pass through the [9]brickkiln: and thus did he unto all the cities of the children of Am'mon. And Da'vid and all the people returned unto Je-ru'salem.

13 And it came to pass after this, that Ab'sa-lom the son of Da'vid had a fair sister, whose name was Ta'mar;
2 and Am'non the son of Da'vid loved her. And Am'-non was so vexed that he fell sick because of his sis-ten Ta'mar; for she was a virgin; and it seemed hard
3 to Am'non to do any thing unto her. But Am'non had a friend, whose name was Jon'a-dab, the son of Shim'e-ah Da'vid's brother: and Jon'a-dab was a very
4 subtil man. And he said unto him, Why, O son of the king, art thou thus lean [10]from day to day? wilt thou not tell me? And Am'non said unto him, I love
5 Ta'mar, my brother Ab'sa-lom's sister. And Jon'a-dab said unto him, Lay thee down on thy bed, and feign thyself sick: and when thy father cometh to see

B. C. about 1034.

[1]Or, *how then shall we tell him that the child is dead, so that he do himself some harm?*

[2]Another reading is, *she called.*

[3]That is, *Beloved of Jah.*

[4]See 1 Chr. xx. 1—3.

[5]Heb. *my name be called upon it.*

[6]Or, *Malcam* See Zeph. 1. 5.

[7]Or, *to*

[8]Or, with a slight change in the Hebrew text, *made them labour at*

[9]Or, *brick-mould*

[10]Heb. *morning by morning.*

†Heb. *fasted a fast.*
[q]ch. 13. 31.
†Heb. *do hurt.*
[r]Ruth 3. 3.
[s]Job. 1. 20.
[t]See Isa. 38. 1, 5. Jonah 3. 9.
[u]Job. 7. 8, 9, 10.
1033.
[z]Matt. 1. 6.
[v]1 Chron. 22. 9.
‖ That is, *Beloved of the* LORD.
[x]1 Chron. 20. 1.
[a]Deut. 3. 11.
†Heb. *my name be called upon it.*
[b]1 Chron. 20. 2.
†Heb. *very great.*
about 1032.
[a]ch. 2. 2, 3.
[b]1 Chron. 3. 9.
†Heb. *it was marvellous*, or, *hidden in the eyes of Amnon.*
[c]See 1 Sam. 16. 9.
†Heb. *thin*
†Heb. *morning by morning.*

B. C. about 1032.

thee, say unto him, I pray thee, let my sister Ta'mar come, and give me meat, and dress the meat in my sight, that I may see *it*, and eat *it* at her hand.

6 ¶So Am'non lay down, and made himself sick: and when the king was come to see him, Am'non said unto the king, I pray thee, let Ta'mar my sister come, and [d]make me a couple of cakes in my sight, that I may eat at her hand.

7 Then Da'vid sent home to Ta'mar, saying, Go now to thy brother Am'non's house, and dress him meat.

8 So Ta'mar went to her brother Am'non's house; and he was laid down. And she took ‖ flour, and kneaded *it*, and made cakes in his sight, and did bake the cakes.

9 And she took a pan, and poured *them* out before him: but he refused to eat. And Am'non said, [e]Have out all men from me. And they went out every man from him.

10 And Am'non said unto Ta'mar, Bring the meat into the chamber, that I may eat of thine hand. And Ta'mar took the cakes which she had made, and brought *them* into the chamber to Am'non her brother.

11 And when she had brought *them* unto him to eat, he [f]took hold of her, and said unto her, Come lie with me, my sister.

12 And she answered him, Nay, my brother, do not †force me; for [g]†no such thing ought to be done in Is'ra-el: do not thou this [h]folly.

13 And I, whither shall I cause my shame to go? and as for thee, thou shalt be as one of the fools in Is'ra-el. Now therefore, I pray thee, speak unto the king; [i]for he will not withhold me from thee.

14 Howbeit he would not hearken unto her voice: but being stronger than she, [k]forced her, and lay with her.

15 ¶Then Am'non hated her †exceedingly; so that the hatred wherewith he hated her *was* greater than the love wherewith he had loved her. And Am'non said unto her, Arise, be gone.

16 And she said unto him, *There is* no cause: this evil in sending me away *is* greater than the other that thou didst unto me. But he would not hearken unto her.

17 Then he called his servant that ministered unto him, and said, Put now this *woman* out from me, and bolt the door after her.

18 And *she had* [l]a garment of divers colours upon her: for with such robes were the king's daughters *that were* virgins apparelled. Then his servant brought her out, and bolted the door after her.

19 ¶And Ta'mar put [m]ashes on her head, and rent her garment of divers colours that *was* on her, and [n]laid her hand on her head, and went on crying.

20 And Ab'sa-lom her brother said unto her, Hath †Am'non thy brother been with thee? but hold now thy peace, my sister: he *is* thy brother; †regard not this thing. So Ta'mar remained †desolate in her brother Ab'sa-lom's house.

21 ¶But when king Da'vid heard of all these things, he was very wroth.

22 ¶And Ab'sa-lom spake unto his brother Am'non [o]neither good nor bad: for Ab'sa-lom [p]hated Am'non, because he had forced his sister Ta'mar.

1030.

23 And it came to pass after two full years, that Ab'sa-lom [q]had sheepshearers in Ba'al-ha'zor, which *is* beside E'phra-im: and Ab'sa-lom invited all the king's sons.

24 And Ab'sa-lom came to the king, and said, Behold now, thy servant hath sheepshearers; let the king, I beseech thee, and his servants go with thy servant.

25 And the king said to Ab'sa-lom, Nay, my son, let us not all now go, lest we be chargeable unto thee. And he pressed him: howbeit, he would not go, but blessed him.

26 Then said Ab'sa-lom, If not, I pray thee, let my brother Am'non go with us. And the king said unto him, Why should he go with thee?

B. C. about 1032.

thee, say unto him, Let my sister Ta'mar come, I pray thee, and give me bread to eat, and dress the food in my sight, that I may see it, and eat it at her hand.

6 So Am'non lay down, and feigned himself sick: and when the king was come to see him, Am'non said unto the king, Let my sister Ta'mar come, I pray thee, and make me a couple of cakes in my sight,
7 that I may eat at her hand. Then Da'vid sent home to Ta'mar, saying, Go now to thy brother Am'non's
8 house, and dress him food. So Ta'mar went to her brother Am'non's house; and he was laid down. And she took dough, and kneaded it, and made cakes in
9 his sight, and did bake the cakes. And she took the pan, and poured them out before him; but he refused to eat. And Am'non said, Have out all men from
10 me. And they went out every man from him. And Am'non said unto Ta'mar, Bring the food into the chamber, that I may eat of thine hand. And Ta'mar took the cakes which she had made, and brought
11 them into the chamber to Am'non her brother. And when she had brought them near unto him to eat, he took hold of her, and said unto her, Come lie with me,
12 my sister. And she answered him, Nay, my brother, do not [1]force me; for no such thing ought to be done
13 in Is'ra-el: do not thou this folly. And I, whither shall I carry my shame? and as for thee, thou shalt be as one of the fools in Is'ra-el. Now therefore, I pray thee, speak unto the king; for he will not with-
14 hold me from thee. Howbeit he would not hearken unto her voice: but being stronger than she, he
15 forced her, and lay with her. Then Am'non hated her with exceeding great hatred; for the hatred wherewith he hated her was greater than the love wherewith he had loved her. And Am'non said
16 unto her, Arise, be gone. And she said unto him, [2]Not so, because this great wrong in putting me forth is *worse* than the other that thou didst unto
17 me. But he would not hearken unto her. Then he called his servant that ministered unto him, and said, Put now this woman out from me, and bolt the
18 door after her. And she had [3]a garment of divers colours upon her: for with such robes were the king's daughters that were virgins apparelled. Then his servant brought her out, and bolted the door
19 after her. And Ta'mar put ashes on her head, and rent her garment of divers colours that was on her; and she laid her hand on her head, and went her
20 way, crying aloud as she went. And Ab'sa-lom her brother said unto her, Hath [4]Am'non thy brother been with thee? but now hold thy peace, my sister: he is thy brother; take not this thing to heart. So Ta'mar remained desolate in her brother Ab'sa-lom's
21 house. But when king Da'vid heard of all these
22 things, he was very wroth. And Ab'sa-lom spake unto Am'non neither good nor bad: for Ab'sa-lom hated Am'non, because he had forced his sister Ta'mar.

23 And it came to pass after two full years, that Ab'sa-lom had sheepshearers in Ba'al-ha'zor, which is beside E'phra-im: and Ab'sa-lom invited all the king's
24 sons. And Ab'sa-lom came to the king, and said, Behold now, thy servant hath sheepshearers; let the king, I pray thee, and his servants go with thy
25 servant. And the king said to Ab'sa-lom, Nay, my son, let us not all go, lest we be burdensome unto thee. And he pressed him: howbeit he would not
26 go, but blessed him. Then said Ab'sa-lom, If not, I pray thee, let my brother Am'non go with us. And the king said unto him, Why should he go with thee?

[1]Heb. *humble.*

[2]Or, *I think not there is occasion for this great wrong in putting me forth, which is worse &c.*

[3]Or, *a long garment with sleeves*

[4]Heb. *Aminon.*

[d]Gen. 18. 6.
‖ Or, *paste.*
[e]Gen. 45. 1.
[f]Gen. 39. 12.
†Heb. *humble me* Gen. 34. 2.
[g]Lev. 18. 9, 11. & 20. 17.
†Heb. *it ought not so to be done.*
[h]Gen. 34. 7. Judg. 19. 23. & 20. 6.
[i]See Lev. 18. 9, 11.
[k]Deut. 22. 25. See ch. 12. 11.
†Heb. *with great hatred greatly.*
[l]Gen. 37. 3. Judg. 5. 30. Ps. 45. 14.
[m]Josh. 7. 6. ch. 1. 2. Job. 2. 12.
[n]Jer. 2. 37.
†Heb. *Aminon.*
†Heb. *set not thy heart.*
†Heb. *and desolate.*
[o]Gen. 24. 50. & 31. 24.
[p]Lev. 19. 17, 18.
[q]See Gen. 38, 12, 13. 1 Sam. 25. 4, 36.

B. C. 1030.

27 But Ab'sa-lom pressed him, that he let Am'non and all the king's sons go with him.

28 ¶Now Ab'sa-lom had commanded his servants, saying, Mark ye now when Am'non's [r]heart is merry with wine, and when I say unto you, Smite Am'non; then kill him, fear not: ||have not I commanded you? be courageous, and be [†]valiant.

29 And the servants of Ab'sa-lom did unto Am'non as Ab'sa-lom had commanded. Then all the king's sons arose, and every man [†]gat him up upon his mule, and fled.

30 ¶And it came to pass, while they were in the way, that tidings came to Da'vid, saying, Ab'sa-lom hath slain all the king's sons, and there is not one of them left.

31 Then the king arose, and [s]tare his garments, and [t]lay on the earth; and all his servants stood by with their clothes rent.

32 And [u]Jon'a-dab, the son of Shim'e-ah Da'vid's brother, answered and said, Let not my lord suppose *that* they have slain all the young men the king's sons; for Am'non only is dead: for by the [†]appointment of Ab'sa-lom this hath been ||determined from the day that he forced his sister Ta'mar.

33 Now therefore [x]let not my lord the king take the thing to his heart, to think that all the king's sons are dead: for Am'non only is dead.

34 [y]But Ab'sa-lom fled. And the young man that kept the watch lifted up his eyes, and looked, and, behold, there came much people by the way of the hill side behind him.

35 And Jon'a-dab said unto the king, Behold, the king's sons come: [†]as thy servant said, so it is.

36 And it came to pass, as soon as he had made an end of speaking, that, behold, the king's sons came, and lifted up their voice and wept: and the king also and all his servants wept [†]very sore.

37 ¶But Ab'sa-lom fled, and went to [z]Tal'mai, the son of ||Am-mi'hud, king of Ge'shur. And *Da'vid* mourned for his son every day.

38 So Ab'sa-lom fled, and went to [a]Ge'shur, and was there three years.

39 And *the soul of* king Da'vid ||longed to go forth unto Ab'sa-lom: for he was [b]comforted concerning Am'non, seeing he was dead.

CHAPTER XIV.

Absalom by Joab is brought into the king's presence.

NOW Jo'ab the son of Zer-u-i'ah perceived that the king's heart *was* [a]toward Ab'sa-lom.

2 And Jo'ab sent to [b]Te-ko'ah, and fetched thence a wise woman, and said unto her, I pray thee, feign thyself to be a mourner, [c]and put on now mourning apparel, and anoint not thyself with oil, but be as a woman that had a long time mourned for the dead:

3 And come to the king, and speak on this manner unto him. So Jo'ab [d]put the words in her mouth.

4 ¶And when the woman of Te-ko'ah spake to the king, she [e]fell on her face to the ground, and did obeisance, and said, [†][f]Help, O king.

5 And the king said unto her, What aileth thee? And she answered, [g]I *am* indeed a widow woman, and mine husband is dead.

6 And thy handmaid had two sons, and they two strove together in the field, and *there was* [†]none to part them, but the one smote the other, and slew him.

7 And, behold, [h]the whole family is risen against thine handmaid, and they said, Deliver him that smote his brother, that we may kill him, for the life of his brother whom he slew; and we will destroy the heir also: and so they shall quench my coal which is left, and shall not leave to my husband *neither* name nor remainder [†]upon the earth.

8 And the king said unto the woman, Go to thine house, and I will give charge concerning thee.

9 And the woman of Te-ko'ah said unto the king, My lord, O king, [i]the iniquity *be* on me, and on my father's house: [k]and the king and his throne *be* guiltless.

27 But Ab'sa-lom pressed him, that he let Am'non and
28 all the king's sons go with him. And Ab'sa-lom commanded his servants, saying, Mark ye now, when Am'non's heart is merry with wine; and when I say unto you, Smite Am'non, then kill him, fear not: have not I commanded you? be courageous, and be
29 valiant. And the servants of Ab'sa-lom did unto Am'non as Ab'sa-lom had commanded. Then all the king's sons arose, and every man gat him up upon
30 his mule, and fled. And it came to pass, while they were in the way, that the tidings came to Da'vid, saying, Ab'sa-lom hath slain all the king's sons, and
31 there is not one of them left. Then the king arose, and rent his garments, and lay on the earth; and all
32 his servants stood by with their clothes rent. And Jon'a-dab, the son of Shim'e-ah Da'vid's brother, answered and said, Let not my lord suppose that they have killed all the young men the king's sons; for Am'non only is dead: for by the appointment of Ab'sa-lom this hath been determined from the day
33 that he forced his sister Ta'mar. Now therefore let not my lord the king take the thing to his heart, to think that all the king's sons are dead: for Am'non
34 only is dead. But Ab'sa-lom fled. And the young man that kept the watch lifted up his eyes, and looked, and, behold, there came much people by
35 the way of the hill side behind him. And Jon'a-dab said unto the king, Behold, the king's sons are
36 come: as thy servant said, so it is. And it came to pass, as soon as he had made an end of speaking, that, behold, the king's sons came, and lifted up their voice, and wept: and the king also and all his serv-
37 ants wept [1]very sore. But Ab'sa-lom fled, and went to Tal'mai the son of [2]Am-mi'hur, king of Ge'shur. And *Da'vid* mourned for his son every day.
38 So Ab'sa-lom fled, and went to Ge'shur, and was
39 there three years. And *the soul of* king Da'vid longed to go forth unto Ab'sa-lom: for he was comforted concerning Am'non, seeing he was dead.

[1]Heb. *with a very great weeping.*
[2]Another reading is *Ammihud.*

14 Now Jo'ab the son of Zer-u-i'ah perceived that the
2 king's heart was toward Ab'sa-lom. And Jo'ab sent to Te-ko'a, and fetched thence a wise woman, and said unto her, I pray thee, feign thyself to be a mourner, and put on mourning apparel, I pray thee, and anoint not thyself with oil, but be as a woman
3 that had a long time mourned for the dead: and go in to the king, and speak on this manner unto him.
4 So Jo'ab put the words in her mouth. And when the woman of Te-ko'a spake to the king, she fell on her face to the ground, and did obeisance, and said,
5 Help, O king. And the king said unto her, What aileth thee? And she answered, Of a truth I am a
6 widow woman, and mine husband is dead. And thy handmaid had two sons, and they two strove together in the field, and there was none to part them, but the
7 one smote the other, and killed him. And, behold, the whole family is risen against thine handmaid, and they said, Deliver him that smote his brother, that we may kill him for the life of his brother whom he slew, and so destroy the heir also: thus shall they quench my coal which is left, and shall leave to my husband neither name nor remainder upon the face of
8 the earth. And the king said unto the woman, Go to thine house, and I will give charge concerning thee.
9 And the woman of Te-ko'a said unto the king, My lord, O king, the iniquity be on me, and on my father's house: and the king and his throne be guiltless.

B. C. 1030.

[r]Judg. 19. 6, 9, 22. Ruth 3. 7. 1 Sam. 25. 36. Esth. 1. 10. Ps. 104. 15.
||Or, *will you not, since I have commanded you?* Josh. 1. 9.
†Heb. *sons of valour.*
†Heb. *rode.*
[s]ch. 1. 11.
[t]ch. 12. 16.
[u]ver. 3.
†Heb. *mouth.*
||Or, *settled.*
[x]ch. 19. 19.
[y]ver. 38.
†Heb. *according to the word of thy servant.*
†Heb. *with a great weeping, greatly.*
[z]ch. 3. 3.
||Or, *Ammihur.*
[a]ch. 14. 23, 32. & 15. 8.
||Or, *was consumed,* Ps. 84. 2.
[b]Gen. 38. 12.

1027.
[a]ch. 13. 39.
[b]2 Chron. 11. 6.
[c]See Ruth 3. 3.
[d]ver. 19. Ex. 4. 15.
[e]1 Sam. 20. 41. ch. 1. 2.
†Heb. *Save.*
[f]See 2 Kings 6. 26, 28.
[g]See ch. 12. 1.
†Heb. *no deliverer between them.*
[h]Num. 35. 19. Deut. 19. 12.
†Heb. *upon the face of the earth.*
[i]Gen. 27. 13 1Sam. 25. 24. Matt. 27. 25
[k]ch. 3. 28, 29. 1 Kings 2. 33.

B. C. 1027.

10 And the king said, Whosoever saith *aught* unto thee, bring him to me, and he shall not touch thee any more.

11 Then said she, I pray thee, let the king remember the LORD thy God, †that thou wouldest not suffer [l]the revengers of blood to destroy any more, lest they destroy my son. And he said, [m]*As* the LORD liveth, there shall not one hair of thy son fall to the earth.

12 Then the woman said, Let thine handmaid, I pray thee, speak *one* word unto my lord the king. And he said, Say on.

13 And the woman said, Wherefore then hast thou thought such a thing against [n]the people of God? for the king doth speak this thing as one which is faulty, in that the king doth not fetch home again [o]his banished.

14 For we [p]must needs die, and *are* as water spilt on the ground, which can not be gathered up again; ‖neither doth God respect *any* person; yet doth he [q]devise means, that his banished be not expelled from him.

15 Now therefore that I am come to speak of this thing unto my lord the king, *it is* because the people have made me afraid: and thy handmaid said, I will now speak unto the king; it may be that the king will perform the request of his handmaid.

16 For the king will hear, to deliver his handmaid out of the hand of the man *that would* destroy me and my son together out of the inheritance of God.

17 Then thine handmaid said, The word of my lord the king shall now be †comfortable: for [r]as an angel of God, so *is* my lord the king †to discern good and bad: therefore the LORD thy God will be with thee.

18 Then the king answered and said unto the woman, Hide not from me, I pray thee, the thing that I shall ask thee. And the woman said, Let my lord the king now speak.

19 And the king said, *Is not* the hand of Jo'ab with thee in all this? And the woman answered and said, *As* thy soul liveth, my lord the king, none can turn to the right hand or to the left from aught that my lord the king hath spoken: for thy servant Jo'ab, he bade me, and [s]he put all these words in the mouth of thine handmaid:

20 To fetch about this form of speech hath thy servant Jo'ab done this thing: and my lord *is* wise, [t]according to the wisdom of an angel of God, to know all *things* that *are* in the earth.

21 ¶And the king said unto Jo'ab, Behold now, I have done this thing: go therefore, bring the young man Ab'salom again.

22 And Jo'ab fell to the ground on his face, and bowed himself, and †thanked the king: and Jo'ab said, To-day thy servant knoweth that I have found grace in thy sight, my lord, O king, in that the king hath fulfilled the request of ‖his servant.

23 So Jo'ab arose [u]and went to Ge'shur, and brought Ab'salom to Je-ru'salem.

24 And the king said, Let him turn to his own house, and let him [z]not see my face. So Ab'salom returned to his own house, and saw not the king's face.

25 ¶†But in all Is'ra-el there was none to be so much praised as Ab'salom for his beauty: [v]from the sole of his foot even to the crown of his head there was no blemish in him.

26 And when he polled his head, (for it was at every year's end that he polled *it;* because *the hair* was heavy on him, therefore he polled it:) he weighed the hair of his head at two hundred shekels after the king's weight.

27 And [z]unto Ab'salom there were born three sons, and one daughter, whose name *was* Ta'mar: she was a woman of a fair countenance.

28 ¶So Ab'salom dwelt two full years in Je-ru'salem, [a]and saw not the king's face.

29 Therefore Ab'salom sent for Jo'ab, to have sent him to the

10 And the king said, Whosoever saith aught unto thee, bring him to me, and he shall not touch thee
11 any more. Then said she, I pray thee, let the king remember the LORD thy God, that the avenger of blood destroy not any more, lest they destroy my son. And he said, As the LORD liveth, there shall
12 not one hair of thy son fall to the earth. Then the woman said, Let thine handmaid, I pray thee, speak a word unto my lord the king. And he said,
13 Say on. And the woman said, Wherefore then hast thou devised such a thing against the people of God? for in speaking this word the king is as one which is guilty, in that the king doth not fetch home
14 again his banished one. For we must needs die, and are as water spilt on the ground, which cannot be gathered up again; neither doth God take away life, but deviseth means, that he that is banished be not
15 an outcast from him. Now therefore seeing that I am come to speak this word unto my lord the king, it is because the people have made me afraid: and thy handmaid said, I will now speak unto the king; it may be that the king will perform the request of
16 his servant. For the king will hear, to deliver his servant out of the hand of the man that would destroy me and my son together out of the inheritance
17 of God. Then thine handmaid said, Let, I pray thee, the word of my lord the king be [1]comfortable: for as [2]an angel of God, so is my lord the king [3]to discern good and bad: and the LORD thy God be
18 with thee. Then the king answered and said unto the woman, Hide not from me, I pray thee, aught that I shall ask thee. And the woman said, Let my
19 lord the king now speak. And the king said, Is the hand of Jo'ab with thee in all this? And the woman answered and said, As thy soul liveth, my lord the king, none can turn to the right hand or to the left from aught that my lord the king hath spoken: for thy servant Jo'ab, he bade me, and he put all these
20 words in the mouth of thine handmaid: to change the face of the matter hath thy servant Jo'ab done this thing: and my lord is wise, according to the wisdom of [2]an angel of God, to know all things that
21 are in the earth. And the king said unto Jo'ab, Behold now, [4]I have done this thing: go therefore,
22 bring the young man Ab'salom again. And Jo'ab fell to the ground on his face, and did obeisance, and blessed the king: and Jo'ab said, To-day thy servant knoweth that I have found grace in thy sight, my lord, O king, in that the king hath performed the
23 request of [5]his servant. So Jo'ab arose and went to
24 Ge'shur, and brought Ab'salom to Je-ru'salem. And the king said, Let him turn to his own house, but let him not see my face. So Ab'salom turned to his own house, and saw not the king's face.
25 Now in all Is'ra-el there was none to be so much praised as Ab'salom for his beauty: from the sole of his foot even to the crown of his head there was no
26 blemish in him. And when he polled his head, (now it was at every year's end that he polled it: because *the hair* was heavy on him, therefore he polled it:) he weighed the hair of his head at two hundred
27 shekels, after the king's weight. And unto Ab'salom there were born three sons, and one daughter, whose name was Ta'mar: she was a woman of a fair countenance.
28 And Ab'salom dwelt two full years in Je-ru'-
29 salem; and he saw not the king's face. Then Ab'salom sent for Jo'ab, to send him to the

B. C. 1027.

†Heb. *that the revengers of blood do not multiply to destroy.*
[l]Num. 35. 19.
[m]1 Sam. 14. 45. Acts 27. 34.
[n]Judg. 20. 2.
[o]ch. 13. 37, 38.
[p]Job 34. 15. Heb. 9. 27.
‖ Or, *because God hath not taken away* his *life he hath also devised means, &c.*
[q]Num. 35. 15, 25, 28.
†Heb. *for rest.*
[r]ver. 20. ch. 19. 27.
†Heb. *to hear.*
[s]ver. 3.
[t]ver. 17. ch. 19. 27.
†Heb. *blessed.*
‖ Or, *thy.*
[u]ch. 13. 37.
[z]Gen. 43. 3. ch. 3. 13.
†Heb. *And as Absalom there was not a beautiful man in all Israel to praise greatly.*
[v]Isa. 1. 6.
[z]See ch. 18. 18.
[a]ver. 24.
[1]Heb. *for rest.*
[2]Or, *the*
[3]Heb. *to hear.*
[4]Another reading is, *thou hast done.*
[5]Another reading is, *thy.*

B. C. 1027.

king; but he would not come to him: and when he sent again the second time, he would not come.

30 Therefore he said unto his servants, See, Jo'ab's field is †near mine, and he hath barley there; go and set it on fire. And Ab'sa-lom's servants set the field on fire.

31 Then Jo'ab arose, and came to Ab'sa-lom unto *his* house, and said unto him, Wherefore have thy servants set my field on fire?

32 And Ab'sa-lom answered Jo'ab, Behold, I sent unto thee, saying, Come hither, that I may send thee to the king, to say, Wherefore am I come from Ge'shur? *it had been* good for me *to have been* there still: now therefore let me see the king's face; and if there be *any* iniquity in me, let him kill me.

1025. 33 So Jo'ab came to the king, and told him: and when he had called for Ab'sa-lom, he came to the king, and bowed himself on his face to the ground before the king: and the king [b]kissed Ab'sa-lom.

CHAPTER XV.

Absalom, by fair speeches and courtesies, stealeth the hearts of Israel.

1024. AND [c]it came to pass after this, that Ab'sa-lom [b]prepared him chariots and horses, and fifty men to run before him.

2 And Ab'sa-lom rose up early, and stood beside the way of the gate: and it was *so*, that when any man that had a controversy †came to the king for judgment, then Ab'sa-lom called unto him, and said, Of what city *art* thou? And he said, Thy servant *is* of one of the tribes of Is'ra-el.

3 And Ab'sa-lom said unto him, See, thy matters *are* good and right; but ‖ *there is* no man *deputed* of the king to hear thee.

4 Ab'sa-lom said moreover, [c]Oh that I were made judge in the land, that every man which hath any suit or cause might come unto me, and I would do him justice!

5 And it was *so*, that when any man came nigh *to him* to do him obeisance, he put forth his hand, and took him, and kissed him.

6 And on this manner did Ab'sa-lom to all Is'ra-el that came to the king for judgment: [d]so Ab'sa-lom stole the hearts of the men of Is'ra-el.

1023. 7 ¶And it came to pass [e]after forty years, that Ab'sa-lom said unto the king, I pray thee, let me go and pay my vow, which I have vowed unto the LORD, in He'bron.

8 [f]For thy servant [g]vowed a vow [h]while I abode in Ge'shur in Syr'i-a, saying, If the LORD shall bring me again indeed to Je-ru'sa-lem, then I will serve the LORD.

9 And the king said unto him, Go in peace. So he arose, and went to He'bron.

10 ¶But Ab'sa-lom sent spies throughout all the tribes of Is'ra-el, saying, As soon as ye hear the sound of the trumpet, then ye shall say, Ab'sa-lom reigneth in He'bron.

11 And with Ab'sa-lom went two hundred men out of Je-ru'sa-lem, *that were* [i]called; and they went [k]in their simplicity, and they knew not any thing.

12 And Ab'sa-lom sent for A-hith'o-phel the Gi'lon-ite, [l]Da'vid's counsellor, from his city, *even* from [m]Gi'loh, while he offered sacrifices. And the conspiracy was strong; for the people [n]increased continually with Ab'sa-lom.

13 ¶And there came a messenger to Da'vid, saying, [o]The hearts of the men of Is'ra-el are after Ab'sa-lom.

14 And Da'vid said unto all his servants that *were* with him at Je-ru'sa-lem, Arise, and let us [p]flee; for we shall not *else* escape from Ab'sa lom: make speed to depart, lest he overtake us suddenly, and †bring evil upon us, and smite the city with the edge of the sword.

15 And the king's servants said unto the king, Behold, thy servants *are ready to do* whatsoever my lord the king shall †appoint.

16 And [q]the king went forth, and all his household †after him. And the king left [r]ten women, *which were* concubines, to keep the house.

king; but he would not come to him: and he sent
30 again a second time, but he would not come. Therefore he said unto his servants, See, Jo'ab's field is near mine, and he hath barley there; go and set it on fire. And Ab'sa-lom's servants set the field on
31 fire. Then Jo'ab arose, and came to Ab'sa-lom unto his house, and said unto him, Wherefore have thy
32 servants set my field on fire? And Ab'sa-lom answered Jo'ab, Behold, I sent unto thee, saying, Come hither, that I may send thee to the king, to say, Wherefore am I come from Ge'shur? it were better for me to be there still: now therefore let me see the king's face; and if there be iniquity in me, let him
33 kill me. So Jo'ab came to the king, and told him: and when he had called for Ab'sa-lom, he came to the king, and bowed himself on his face to the ground before the king: and the king kissed Ab'sa-lom.

B. C. 1027.

15 And it came to pass after this, that Ab'sa-lom prepared him a chariot and horses, and fifty men to run
2 before him. And Ab'sa-lom rose up early, and stood beside the way of the gate: and it was so, that when any man had a suit which should come to the king for judgement, then Ab'sa-lom called unto him, and said, Of what city art thou? And he said, Thy
3 servant is of one of the tribes of Is'ra-el. And Ab'salom said unto him, See, thy matters are good and right; but there is no man deputed of the king to
4 hear thee. Ab'sa-lom said moreover, Oh that I were made judge in the land, that every man which hath any suit or cause might come unto me, and I would
5 do him justice! And it was so, that when any man came nigh to do him obeisance, he put forth his
6 hand, and took hold of him, and kissed him. And on this manner did Ab'sa-lom to all Is'ra-el that came to the king for judgement: so Ab'sa-lom stole the hearts of the men of Is'ra-el.

7 And it came to pass at the end of [1]forty years, that Ab'sa-lom said unto the king, I pray thee, let me go and pay my vow, which I have vowed unto the
8 LORD, in He'bron. For thy servant vowed a vow while I abode at Ge'shur in [2]Syr'i-a, saying, If the LORD shall indeed bring me again to Je-ru'sa-lem,
9 then I will [3]serve the LORD. And the king said unto him, Go in peace. So he arose, and went to He'-
10 bron. But Ab'sa-lom sent spies throughout all the tribes of Is'ra-el, saying, As soon as ye hear the sound of the trumpet, then ye shall say, Ab'sa-lom is
11 king in He'bron. And with Ab'sa-lom went two hundred men out of Je-ru'sa-lem, that were invited, and went in their simplicity; and they knew not
12 any thing. And Ab'sa-lom [4]sent for A-hith'o-phel the Gi'lon-ite, Da'vid's counsellor, from his city, even from Gi'loh, while he offered the sacrifices. And the conspiracy was strong; for the people increased continually with Ab'sa-lom.

13 And there came a messenger to Da'vid, saying, The
14 hearts of the men of Is'ra-el are after Ab'sa-lom. And Da'vid said unto all his servants that were with him at Je-ru'sa-lem, Arise, and let us flee; for else none of us shall escape from Ab'sa-lom: make speed to depart, lest he overtake us quickly, and bring down evil upon us, and smite the city with the edge of the sword.
15 And the king's servants said unto the king, Behold, thy servants are ready to do whatsoever my lord
16 the king shall choose. And the king went forth, and all his household after him. And the king left ten women, which were concubines, to keep the house.

---

b Gen. 33. 4. & 45. 15. Luke 15. 20.

† Heb. *near my place.*

† Heb. *to come.*

‖ Or, *none will hear thee from the king downward.*

c Judg. 9. 29.

d Rom. 16. 18.

e 1 Sam. 16. 1.

f 1 Sam. 16. 2.

g Gen. 28. 20, 21.

h ch. 13. 38.

i 1 Sam. 9. 13. & 16. 3, 5.

k Gen. 20. 5.

l Ps. 41. 9. & 55. 13, 14.

m Josh. 15. 51.

n Ps. 3. 1.

o ver. 6. Judg. 9. 3.

p ch. 19. 9. Ps. 3. title.

† Heb. *thrust.*

† Heb. *choose.*

q Ps. 3, title.

† Heb. *at his feet.*

r ch. 16. 21, 22.

1 According to some ancient authorities, *four.*

2 Heb. *Aram.*

3 Or, *worship*

4 Or, *sent Ahithophel*

B. C. 1023.

17 And the king went forth, and all the people after him, and tarried in a place that was far off.

18 And all his servants passed on beside him; [e]and all the Cher'eth-ites, and all the Pe'leth-ites, and all the Git'tites, six hundred men which came after him from Gath, passed on before the king.

19 ¶Then said the king to [f]It'ta-i the Git'tite, Wherefore goest thou also with us? return to thy place, and abide with the king; for thou *art* a stranger, and also an exile.

20 Whereas thou camest *but* yesterday, should I this day †make thee go up and down with us? seeing I go [u]whither I may, return thou, and take back thy brethren: mercy and truth *be* with thee.

21 And It'ta-i answered the king, and said, [x]*As* the LORD liveth, and *as* my lord the king liveth, surely in what place my lord the king shall be, whether in death or life, even there also will thy servant be.

22 And Da'vid said to It'ta-i, Go and pass over. And It'ta-i the Git'tite passed over, and all his men, and all the little ones that *were* with him.

23 And all the country wept with a loud voice, and all the people passed over: the king also himself passed over the brook ‖ Kid'ron, and all the people passed over, toward the way of the [y]wilderness.

24 ¶And lo, Za'dok also, and all the Le'vites *were* with him, [z]bearing the ark of the covenant of God: and they set down the ark of God; and A-bi'a-thar went up, until all the people had done passing out of the city.

25 And the king said unto Za'dok, Carry back the ark of God into the city: if I shall find favour in the eyes of the LORD, he [a]will bring me again, and shew me *both* it, and his habitation:

26 But if he thus say, I have no [b]delight in thee; behold, *here am* I, [c]let him do to me as seemeth good unto him.

27 The king said also unto Za'dok the priest, *Art not* thou a [d]seer? return into the city in peace, and [e]your two sons with you, A-him'a-az thy son, and Jon'a-than the son of A-bi'a-thar.

28 See, [f]I will tarry in the plain of the wilderness, until there come word from you to certify me.

29 Za'dok therefore and A-bi'a-thar carried the ark of God again to Je-ru'sa-lem: and they tarried there.

30 ¶And Da'vid went up by the ascent of *mount* Ol'i-vet, †and wept as he went up, and [g]had his head covered, and he went [h]barefoot: and all the people that *was* with him [i]covered every man his head, and they went up, [k]weeping as they went up.

31 ¶And *one* told Da'vid, saying, [l]A-hith'o-phel *is* among the conspirators with Ab'sa-lom. And Da'vid said, O LORD, I pray thee, [m]turn the counsel of A-hith'o-phel into foolishness.

32 ¶And it came to pass, that *when* Da'vid was come to the top *of the mount,* where he worshipped God, behold, Hu'shai the [n]Ar'chite came to meet him [o]with his coat rent, and earth upon his head:

33 Unto whom Da'vid said, If thou passest on with me, then thou shalt be [p]a burden unto me:

34 But if thou return to the city, and say unto Ab'sa-lom, [q]I will be thy servant, O king; *as* I *have been* thy father's servant hitherto, *so will* I now also *be* thy servant: then mayest thou for me defeat the counsel of A-hith'o-phel.

35 And *hast thou* not there with thee Za'dok and A-bi'a-thar the priests? therefore it shall be, *that* what thing soever thou shalt hear out of the king's house, [r]thou shalt tell *it* to Za'dok and A-bi'a-thar the priests.

36 Behold, *they have* there [s]with them their two sons, A-him'a-az Za'dok's *son,* and Jon'a-than Ab-i'a-thar's *son;* and by them ye shall send unto me every thing that ye can hear.

37 So Hu'shai [t]Da'vid's friend came into the city, [u]and Ab'sa-lom came into Je-ru'sa-lem.

17 And the king went forth, and all the people after
18 him; and they tarried [1]in Beth-mer'hak. And all his servants passed on beside him; and all the Cher'eth-ites, and all the Pe'leth-ites, and all the Git'-tites, six hundred men which came after him from
19 Gath, passed on before the king. Then said the king to It'ta-i the Git'tite, Wherefore goest thou also with us? return, and abide with the king: for thou art a stranger, and also an exile; *return* to thine
20 own place. Whereas thou camest but yesterday, should I this day make thee go up and down with us, seeing I go whither I may? return thou, and take back thy brethren; mercy and truth be with
21 thee. And It'ta-i answered the king, and said, As the LORD liveth, and as my lord the king liveth, surely in what place my lord the king shall be, whether for death or for life, even there also will
22 thy servant be. And Da'vid said to It'ta-i, Go and pass over. And It'ta-i the Git'tite passed over, and all his men, and all the little ones that were with
23 him. And all the country wept with a loud voice, and all the people passed over: the king also himself passed over the brook Kid'ron, and all the people
24 passed over, toward the way of the wilderness. And, lo, Za'dok also *came,* and all the Le'vites with him, bearing the ark of the covenant of God; and they set down the ark of God, and A-bi'a-thar went up, until
25 all the people had done passing out of the city. And the king said unto Za'dok, Carry back the ark of God into the city: if I shall find favour in the eyes of the LORD, he will bring me again, and shew me both it,
26 and his habitation: but if he say thus, I have no delight in thee; behold, here am I, let him do to me
27 as seemeth good unto him. The king said also unto Za'dok the priest, [2]Art thou *not* a seer? return into the city in peace, and your two sons with you, A-him'-a-az thy son, and Jon'a-than the son of A-bi'a-thar.
28 See, I will tarry [3]at the fords of the wilderness, until
29 there come word from you to certify me. Za'dok therefore and A-bi'a-thar carried the ark of God again to Je-ru'sa-lem: and they abode there.
30 And Da'vid went up by the ascent of the *mount of* Olives, and wept as he went up; and he had his head covered, and went barefoot: and all the people that were with him covered every man his head, and they
31 went up weeping as they went up. And one told Da'vid, saying, A-hith'o-phel is among the conspirators with Ab'sa-lom. And Da'vid said, O LORD, I pray thee, turn the counsel of A-hith'o-phel into foolish-
32 ness. And it came to pass, that when Da'vid was come to the top *of the ascent,* [4]where God was worshipped, behold, Hu'shai the Ar'chite came to meet
33 him with his coat rent, and earth upon his head: and Da'vid said unto him, If thou passest on with me,
34 then shalt thou be a burden unto me: but if thou return to the city, and say unto Ab'sa-lom, I will be thy servant, O king; as I have been thy father's servant in time past, so will I now be thy servant: then shalt thou defeat for me the counsel of A-hith'o-
35 phel. And hast thou not there with thee Za'dok and A-bi'a-thar the priests? therefore it shall be, that what thing soever thou shalt hear out of the king's house, thou shalt tell it to Za'dok and A-bi'a-thar the
36 priests. Behold, they have there with them their two sons, A-him'a-az Za'dok's son, and Jon'a-than A-bi'a-thar's son; and by them ye shall send unto
37 me every thing that ye shall hear. So Hu'shai Da'vid's friend came into the city; and Ab'sa-lom came into Je-ru'sa-lem.

B. C. 1023.

[1] Or, *at the Far House*

[2] Or, *Seest thou?*

[3] Another reading is, *in the plains.*

[4] Or, *where he was wont to worship God*

e ch. 8. 18.
f ch. 18. 2.
† Heb. *make thee wander in going.*
u 1 Sam. 23. 13.
x Ruth 1. 16, 17. Prov. 17. 17 & 18. 24.
‖ Called John 18. 1, *Cedron.*
y ch. 16. 2.
z Num. 4. 15.
a Ps. 43. 3.
b Num. 14. 8. 2 Sam. 22. 20. 1 Kings 10. 9. 2 Chron. 9. 8. Isa. 62. 4.
c 1 Sam. 3. 18.
d 1 Sam. 9. 9.
e See ch. 17. 17.
f ch. 17. 16.
† Heb. *going up and weeping.*
g ch. 19. 4. Esth. 6. 12.
h Isa. 20. 2, 4.
i Jer. 14. 3, 4.
k Ps. 126. 6.
l Ps. 3. 1, 2. & 55. 12. &c
m ch. 16. 23. & 17. 14, 23.
n Josh. 16. 2.
o ch. 1. 2.
p ch. 19. 35.
q ch. 16. 19.
r ch. 17. 15, 16.
s ver. 27.
t ch. 16. 16. 1 Chron. 27. 33.
u ch. 16. 15.

B. C. 1023.

CHAPTER XVI.

Shimei curseth David—David with patience abstaineth from revenge.

AND [a]when Da'vid was a little past the top *of the hill*, behold, [b]Zi'ba the servant of Me-phib'o-sheth met him, with a couple of asses saddled, and upon them two hundred *loaves* of bread, and a hundred bunches of raisins, and a hundred of summer fruits, and a bottle of wine.

2 And the king said unto Zi'ba, What meanest thou by these? And Zi'ba said, The asses *be* for the king's household to ride on; and the bread and summer fruit for the young men to eat; and the wine, [c]that such as be faint in the wilderness may drink.

3 And the king said, And where *is* thy master's son? [d]And Zi'ba said unto the king, Behold, he abideth at Jeru'sa-lem: for he said, To-day shall the house of Is'ra-el restore me the kingdom of my father.

4 [e]Then said the king to Zi'ba, Behold, thine *are* all that *pertained* unto Me-phib'o-sheth. And Zi'ba said, †I humbly beseech thee *that* I may find grace in thy sight, my lord, O king.

5 ¶And when king Da'vid came to Ba-hu'rim, behold, thence came out a man of the family of the house of Saul, whose name *was* [f]Shim'e-i, the son of Ge'ra: ‖he came forth, and cursed still as he came.

6 And he cast stones at Da'vid, and at all the servants of king Da'vid: and all the people and all the mighty men *were* on his right hand and on his left.

7 And thus said Shim'e-i when he cursed, Come out, come out, thou †bloody man, and thou [g]man of Be'li-al:

8 The LORD hath [h]returned upon thee all [i]the blood of the house of Saul, in whose stead thou hast reigned; and the LORD hath delivered the kingdom into the hand of Ab'sa-lom thy son: and, †behold, thou *art taken* in thy mischief, because thou *art* a bloody man.

9 ¶Then said A-bish'a-i the son of Zer-u-i'ah unto the king, Why should this [k]dead dog [l]curse my lord the king? let me go over, I pray thee, and take off his head.

10 And the king said, [m]What have I to do with you, ye sons of Zer-u-i'ah? so let him curse, because [n]the LORD hath said unto him, Curse Da'vid. [o]Who shall then say, Wherefore hast thou done so?

11 And Da'vid said to A-bish'a-i, and to all his servants, Behold, [p]my son, which [q]came forth of my bowels, seeketh my life: how much more now *may this* Ben'ja-mite *do it?* let him alone, and let him curse; for the LORD hath bidden him.

12 It may be that the LORD will look on mine ‖†affliction, and that the LORD will [r]requite me good for his cursing this day.

13 And as Da'vid and his men went by the way, Shim'e-i went along on the hill's side over against him, and cursed as he went, and threw stones at him, and †cast dust.

14 And the king, and all the people that *were* with him, came weary, and refreshed themselves there.

15 ¶And [s]Ab'sa-lom, and all the people the men of Is'ra-el, came to Je-ru'sa-lem, and A-hith'o-phel with him.

16 And it came to pass, when Hu'shai the Ar'chite, [t]Da'vid's friend, was come unto Ab'sa-lom, that Hu'shai said unto Ab'sa-lom, †God save the king, God save the king.

17 And Ab'sa-lom said to Hu'shai, *Is* this thy kindness to thy friend? [u]why wentest thou not with thy friend?

18 And Hu'shai said unto Ab'sa-lom, Nay; but whom the LORD, and this people, and all the men of Is'ra-el choose, his will I be, and with him will I abide.

19 And again, [x]whom should I serve? *should I* not *serve* in the presence of his son? as I have served in thy father's presence, so will I be in thy presence.

20 ¶Then said Ab'sa-lom to A-hith'o-phel, Give counsel among you what we shall do.

21 And A-hith'o-phel said unto Ab'sa-lom, Go in unto thy

16 And when Da'vid was a little past the top *of the ascent*, behold, Zi'ba the servant of Me-phib'o-sheth met him, with a couple of asses saddled, and upon them two hundred loaves of bread, and an hundred clusters of raisins, and an hundred of summer fruits,
2 and a [1]bottle of wine. And the king said unto Zi'ba, What meanest thou by these? And Zi'ba said, The asses be for the king's household to ride on; and the bread and summer fruit for the young men to eat; and the wine, that such as be faint in the wil-
3 derness may drink. And the king said, And where is thy master's son? And Zi'ba said unto the king, Behold, he abideth at Je-ru'sa-lem: for he said, To-day shall the house of Is'ra-el restore me the kingdom
4 of my father. Then said the king to Zi'ba, Behold, thine is all that pertaineth unto Me-phib'o-sheth. And Zi'ba said, I do obeisance; let me find favour in thy sight, my lord, O king.
5 And when king Da'vid came to Ba-hu'rim, behold, there came out thence a man of the family of the house of Saul, whose name was Shim'e-i, the son of Ge'ra: he came out, and cursed still as he came.
6 And he cast stones at Da'vid, and at all the servants of king Da'vid: and all the people and all the mighty
7 men were on his right hand and on his left. And thus said Shim'e-i when he cursed, Begone, begone,
8 thou man of blood, and man of [2]Be'li-al: the LORD hath returned upon thee all the blood of the house of Saul, in whose stead thou hast reigned; and the LORD hath delivered the kingdom into the hand of Ab'sa-lom thy son: and, behold, thou art *taken* in thine own mischief, because thou art a man of blood.
9 Then said A-bish'a-i the son of Zer-u-i'ah unto the king, Why should this dead dog curse my lord the king? let me go over, I pray thee, and take off his head.
10 And the king said, What have I to do with you, ye sons of Zer-u-i'ah? [3]Because he curseth, and because the LORD hath said unto him, Curse Da'vid; who
11 then shall say, Wherefore hast thou done so? And Da'vid said to A-bish'a-i, and to all his servants, Behold, my son, which came forth of my bowels, seeketh my life: how much more *may* this Ben'ja-mite now *do it?* let him alone, and let him curse;
12 for the LORD hath bidden him. It may be that the LORD will look on [4]the wrong done unto me, and that the LORD will requite me good for *his* cursing
13 of me this day. So Da'vid and his men went by the way: and Shim'e-i went along on the hill side over against him, and cursed as he went, and threw
14 stones [5]at him, and cast dust. And the king, and all the people that were with him, came [6]weary; and he refreshed himself there.
15 And Ab'sa-lom, and all the people the men of Is'ra-el, came to Je-ru'sa-lem, and A-hith'o-phel with him.
16 And it came to pass, when Hu'shai the Ar'chite, Da'vid's friend, was come unto Ab'sa-lom, that Hu'shai said unto Ab'sa-lom, [7]God save the king, God save
17 the king. And Ab'sa-lom said to Hu'shai, Is this thy kindness to thy friend? why wentest thou not with
18 thy friend? And Hu'shai said unto Ab'sa-lom, Nay; but whom the LORD, and this people, and all the men of Is'ra-el have chosen, his will I be, and with
19 him will I abide. And again, whom should I serve? *should I* not *serve* in the presence of his son? as I have served in thy father's presence, so will I
20 be in thy presence. Then said Ab'sa-lom to A-hith'-
21 o-phel, Give your counsel what we shall do. And A-hith'o-phel said unto Ab'sa-lom, Go in unto thy

[a] ch. 15. 30, 32.
[b] ch. 9. 2.
[c] ch. 15. 23. & 17. 29.
[d] ch. 19. 27.
[e] Prov. 18. 13.
† Heb. *I do obeisance.*
[f] ch. 19. 16. 1 Kings 2. 8, 44.
‖ Or, *he still came forth and cursed*
† Heb. *man of blood.*
[g] Deut. 13. 13.
[h] Judg. 9. 24, 56, 57. 1 Kings 2. 32, 33.
[i] See ch. 1. 16. & 3. 28, 29. & 4. 11, 12.
† Heb. *behold thee in thy evil.*
[k] 1 Sam. 24. 14.
[l] ch. 9. 8. Ex. 22. 28.
[m] ch. 19. 22. 1 Pet. 2. 23.
[n] See 1 Kings 18 5. 2 Sam. 3. 38.
[o] Rom. 9. 20.
[p] ch. 12. 11.
[q] Gen. 15. 4.
‖ Or, *tears.*
† Heb. *eye,* Gen. 29. 32. 1 Sam. 1. 11 Ps. 25. 18.
[r] Rom. 8. 28.
† Heb. *dusted him with dust.*
[s] ch. 15. 37.
[t] ch. 15. 37.
† Heb. *Let the king live.*
[u] ch. 19. 25. Prov. 17. 17.
[x] ch. 15. 34.

[1] Or, *skin*
[2] That is, *worthlessness.*
[3] Or, *When he curseth, and when &c.* Another reading is, *So let him curse, because.*
[4] Some ancient versions read, *my affliction.*
[5] Heb. *over against.*
[6] Or, *to Ayephim*
[7] Heb. *Let the king live.*

B. C. 1023.

father's [v]concubines, which he hath left to keep the house; and all Is'ra-el shall hear that thou [z]art abhorred of thy father: then shall [a]the hands of all that *are* with thee be strong.

22 So they spread Ab'sa-lom a tent upon the top of the house; and Ab'sa-lom went in unto his father's concubines [b]in the sight of all Is'ra-el.

23 And the counsel of A-hith'o-phel, which he counselled in those days, *was* as if a man had inquired at the †oracle of God: so *was* all the counsel of A-hith'o-phel [c]both with Da'vid and with Ab'sa-lom.

[v]ch. 15. 16. & 20. 3.
[z]Gen. 34. 30. 1 Sam. 13. 4
[a]ch. 2. 7. Zech. 8. 13.
[b]ch. 12. 11, 12.
†Heb. *word.*
[c]ch. 15. 12.

CHAPTER XVII.

Ahithophel's counsel is overthrown by Hushai's.

MOREOVER A-hith'o-phel said unto Ab'sa-lom, Let me now choose out twelve thousand men, and I will arise and pursue after Da'vid this night:

2 And I will come upon him while he *is* [a]weary and weak handed, and will make him afraid: and all the people that *are* with him shall flee; and I will [b]smite the king only:

3 And I will bring back all the people unto thee: the man whom thou seekest *is* as if all returned: *so* all the people shall be in peace.

4 And the saying †pleased Ab'sa-lom well, and all the elders of Is'ra-el.

5 Then said Ab'sa-lom, Call now Hu'shai the Ar'chite also, and let us hear likewise †what he saith.

6 And when Hu'shai was come to Ab'sa-lom, Ab'sa-lom spake unto him, saying, A-hith'o-phel hath spoken after this manner: shall we do *after* his †saying? if not, speak thou.

7 And Hu'shai said unto Ab'sa-lom, The counsel that A-hith'o-phel hath †given *is* not good at this time.

8 For, said Hu'shai, thou knowest thy father and his men, that they *be* mighty men, and they *be* †chafed in their minds, as [c]a bear robbed of her whelps in the field: and thy father *is* a man of war, and will not lodge with the people.

9 Behold, he is hid now in some pit, or in some *other* place: and it will come to pass, when some of them be †overthrown at the first, that whosoever heareth it will say, There is a slaughter among the people that follow Ab'sa-lom.

10 And he also *that is* valiant, whose heart *is* as the heart of a lion, shall utterly [d]melt: for all Is'ra-el knoweth that thy father *is* a mighty man, and *they* which *be* with him *are* valiant men.

11 Therefore I counsel that all Is'ra-el be generally gathered unto thee, [e]from Dan even to Be'er-she'ba, [f]as the sand that *is* by the sea for multitude; and †that thou go to battle in thine own person.

12 So shall we come upon him in some place where he shall be found, and we will light upon him as the dew falleth on the ground: and of him and of all the men that *are* with him there shall not be left so much as one.

13 Moreover, if he be gotten into a city, then shall all Is'ra-el bring ropes to that city, and we will draw it into the river, until there be not one small stone found there.

14 And Ab'sa-lom and all the men of Is'ra-el said, The counsel of Hu'shai the Ar'chite *is* better than the counsel of A-hith'o-phel. For [g]the LORD had †appointed to defeat the good counsel of A-hith'o-phel, to the intent that the LORD might bring evil upon Ab'sa-lom.

15 ¶ [h]Then said Hu'shai unto Za'dok and to A-bi'a-thar the priests, Thus and thus did A-hith'o-phel counsel Ab'sa-lom and the elders of Is'ra-el; and thus and thus have I counselled.

16 Now therefore send quickly, and tell Da'vid, saying, Lodge not this night [i]in the plains of the wilderness, but speedily pass over; lest the king be swallowed up, and all the people that *are* with him.

17 [k]Now Jon'a-than and A-him'a-az [l]stayed by [m]En-ro'gel; for they might not be seen to come into the city; and a wench went and told them; and they went and told king Da'vid.

[a]See Deut. 25. 18. ch. 16. 14.
[b]Zech. 13. 7.
†Heb. *was right in the eyes of, &c.* 1 Sam. 18. 20.
†Heb. *what* is *in his mouth.*
†Heb. *word.*
†Heb. *counselled*
†Heb. *bitter of soul,* Judg. 18. 25.
[c]Hos. 13. 8.
†Heb. *fallen.*
[d]Josh. 2. 11.
[e]Judg. 20. 1.
[f]Gen. 22. 17.
†Heb. *that thy face,* or, *presence go, &c.*
[g]ch. 15. 31, 34.
†Heb. *commanded.*
[h]ch. 15. 35.
[i]ch. 15. 28.
[k]ch. 15. 27, 36.
[l]Josh. 2. 4, &c.
[m]Josh. 15. 7. & 18. 16.

B. C. 1023.

father's concubines, which he hath left to keep the house; and all Is'ra-el shall hear that thou art abhorred of thy father: then shall the hands of all that
22 are with thee be strong. So they spread Ab'sa-lom a tent upon the top of the house; and Ab'sa-lom went in unto his father's concubines in the sight of all
23 Is'ra-el. And the counsel of A-hith'o-phel, which he counselled in those days, was as if a man inquired at the [1]oracle of God: so was all the counsel of A-hith'o-phel both with Da'vid and with Ab'sa-lom.

17 Moreover A-hith'o-phel said unto Ab'sa-lom, Let me now choose out twelve thousand men, and I will
2 arise and pursue after Da'vid this night: and I will come upon him while he is weary and weak handed, and will make him afraid: and all the people that are with him shall flee; and I will smite the king
3 only: and I will bring back all the people unto thee: the man whom thou seekest is as if all returned: *so*
4 all the people shall be in peace. And the saying pleased Ab'sa-lom well, and all the elders of Is'ra-el.
5 Then said Ab'sa-lom, Call now Hu'shai the Ar'chite
6 also, and let us hear likewise what he saith. And when Hu'shai was come to Ab'sa-lom, Ab'sa-lom spake unto him, saying, A-hith'o-phel hath spoken after this manner: shall we do *after* his saying? if not, speak
7 thou. And Hu'shai said unto Ab'sa-lom, The counsel that A-hith'o-phel hath given this time is not
8 good. Hu'shai said moreover, Thou knowest thy father and his men, that they be mighty men, and they be [2]chafed in their minds, as a bear robbed of her whelps in the field: and thy father is a man of
9 war, and will not lodge with the people. Behold, he is hid now in some pit, or in some *other* place: and it will come to pass, [3]when some of them be fallen at the first, that whosoever heareth it will say, There is a slaughter among the people that follow Ab'sa-lom.
10 And even he that is valiant, whose heart is as the heart of a lion, shall utterly melt: for all Is'ra-el knoweth that thy father is a mighty man, and they
11 which be with him are valiant men. But I counsel that all Is'ra-el be gathered together unto thee, from Dan even to Be'er-she'ba, as the sand that is by the sea for multitude; and [4]that thou go to battle
12 in thine own person. So shall we come upon him in some place where he shall be found, and we will light upon him as the dew falleth on the ground: and of him and of all the men that are with him we will not leave so much as one.
13 Moreover, if he [5]be gotten into a city, then shall all Is'ra-el bring ropes to that city, and we will draw it into the river, until there be not one small stone
14 found there. And Ab'sa-lom and all the men of Is'ra-el said, The counsel of Hu'shai the Ar'chite is better than the counsel of A-hith'o-phel. For the LORD had ordained to defeat the good counsel of A-hith'o-phel, to the intent that the LORD might bring evil upon Ab'sa-lom.
15 Then said Hu'shai unto Za'dok and to A-bi'a-thar the priests, Thus and thus did A-hith'o-phel counsel Ab'sa-lom and the elders of Is'ra-el; and thus and thus
16 have I counselled. Now therefore send quickly, and tell Da'vid, saying, Lodge not this night [6]at the fords of the wilderness, but in any wise pass over; lest the king be swallowed up, and all the people
17 that are with him. [7]Now Jon'a-than and A-him'a-az stayed by En-ro'gel; and a maidservant used to go and tell them; and they went and told king Da'vid: for they might not be seen to come into the city.

[1]Heb. *word.*
[2]Heb. *bitter of soul.*
[3]Or, *when he falleth upon them*
[4]Or, *that thy presence* (Heb. *face*) *go to the battle*
[5]Or, *withdraw himself*
[6]Another reading is, *in the plains.*
[7]Or, *Now Jonathan and Ahimaaz stay by Enrogel; so let the maidservant go and tell them, and let them go and tell king David; for they may not be seen to come into the city*

B. C. 1023.

18 Nevertheless, a lad saw them, and told Ab'sa-lom: but they went both of them away quickly, and came to a man's house [n]in Ba-hu'rim, which had a well in his court; whither they went down.

19 And [o]the woman took and spread a covering over the well's mouth, and spread ground corn thereon; and the thing was not known.

20 And when Ab'sa-lom's servants came to the woman to the house, they said, Where *is* A-him'a-az and Jon'a-than? And [p]the woman said unto them, They be gone over the brook of water. And when they had sought and could not find *them*, they returned to Je-ru'sa-lem.

21 And it came to pass, after they were departed, that they came up out of the well, and went and told king Da'vid, and said unto Da'vid, [q]Arise, and pass quickly over the water: for thus hath A-hith'o-phel counselled against you.

22 Then Da'vid arose, and all the people that *were* with him, and they passed over Jor'dan: by the morning light there lacked not one of them that was not gone over Jor'dan.

23 ¶And when A-hith'o-phel saw that his counsel was not followed, †the saddled *his* ass, and arose, and gat him home to his house, to [r]his city, and †put his household in order, and [s]hanged himself, and died, and was buried in the sepulchre of his father.

24 Then Da'vid came to [t]Ma-ha-na'im. And Ab'sa-lom passed over Jor'dan, he and all the men of Is'ra-el with him.

25 ¶And Ab'sa-lom made Am'a-sa captain of the host instead of Jo'ab: which Am'a-sa *was* a man's son whose name *was* ||Ith'ra, an Is'ra-el-ite, that went in to [u]†Ab'i-gail the daughter of ||Na'hash, sister to Zer-u-i'ah, Jo'ab's mother.

26 So Is'ra-el and Ab'sa-lom pitched in the land of Gil'e-ad.

27 ¶And it came to pass, when Da'vid was come to Ma-ha-na'im, that [x]Sho'bi the son of Na'hash of Rab'bah of the children of Am'mon, and [y]Ma'chir the son of Am'mi-el of Lo-de'bar, and [z]Bar-zil'lai the Gil'e-ad-ite of Ro-ge'lim,

28 Brought beds, and ||basins, and earthen vessels, and wheat, and barley, and flour, and parched *corn*, and beans, and lentiles, and parched *pulse*,

29 And honey, and butter, and sheep, and cheese of kine, for Da'vid, and for the people that *were* with him, to eat: for they said, The people *is* hungry, and weary, and thirsty, [a]in the wilderness.

CHAPTER XVIII.

Absalom, hanging in an oak, is slain by Joab.

AND Da'vid numbered the people that *were* with him, and set captains of thousands and captains of hundreds over them.

2 And Da'vid sent forth a third part of the people under the hand of Jo'ab, and a third part under the hand of A-bish'a-i the son of Zer-u-i'ah, Jo'ab's brother, [c]and a third part under the hand of It'ta-i the Git'tite. And the king said unto the people, I will surely go forth with you myself also.

3 [b]But the people answered, Thou shalt not go forth: for if we flee away, they will not †care for us; neither if half of us die, will they care for us: but now *thou art* †worth ten thousand of us: therefore now *it is* better that thou †succour us out of the city.

4 And the king said unto them, What seemeth you best I will do. And the king stood by the gate side, and all the people came out by hundreds and by thousands.

5 And the king commanded Jo'ab and A-bish'a-i and It'ta-i, saying, *Deal* gently for my sake with the young man, *even* with Ab'sa-lom. [e]And all the people heard when the king gave all the captains charge concerning Ab'sa-lom.

6 ¶So the people went out into the field against Is'ra-el: and the battle was in the [d]wood of E'phra-im;

7 Where the people of Is'ra-el were slain before the servants

18 But a lad saw them, and told Ab'sa-lom: and they went both of them away quickly, and came to the house of a man in Ba-hu'rim, who had a well in his
19 court; and they went down thither. And the woman took and spread the covering over the well's mouth, and strewed bruised corn thereon; and noth-
20 ing was known. And Ab'sa-lom's servants came to the woman to the house; and they said, Where are A-him'a-az and Jon'a-than? And the woman said unto them, They be gone over the brook of water. And when they had sought and could not find them,
21 they returned to Je-ru'sa-lem. And it came to pass, after they were departed, that they came up out of the well, and went and told king Da'vid; and they said unto Da'vid, Arise ye, and pass quickly over the water: for thus hath A-hith'o-phel counselled
22 against you. Then Da'vid arose, and all the people that were with him, and they passed over Jor'dan: by the morning light there lacked not one of them
23 that was not gone over Jor'dan. And when A-hith'o-phel saw that his counsel was not followed, he saddled his ass, and arose, and gat him home, unto his city, and set his house in order, and hanged himself; and he died, and was buried in the sepulchre of his father.

24 Then Da'vid came to Ma-ha-na'im. And Ab'sa-lom passed over Jor'dan, he and all the men of Is'ra-el
25 with him. And Ab'sa-lom set Am'a-sa over the host instead of Jo'ab. Now Am'a-sa was the son of a man, whose name was [1]Ith'ra the Is'ra-el-ite, that went in to [2]Ab'i-gal the daughter of Na'hash, sister
26 to Zer-u-i'ah Jo'ab's mother. And Is'ra-el and Ab'sa-lom pitched in the land of Gil'e-ad.

27 And it came to pass, when Da'vid was come to Ma-ha-na'im, that Sho'bi the son of Na'hash of Rab'bah of the children of Am'mon, and Ma'chir the son of Am'mi-el of Lo-de'bar, and Bar-zil'lai the Gil'e-ad-ite
28 of Ro-ge'lim, brought beds, and basons, and earthen vessels, and wheat, and barley, and meal, and parched *corn*, and beans, and lentils, and parched
29 *pulse*, and honey, and butter, and sheep, and cheese of kine, for Da'vid, and for the people that were with him, to eat: for they said, The people is hungry, and weary, and thirsty, in the wilderness.

18 And Da'vid numbered the people that were with him, and set captains of thousands and captains of
2 hundreds over them. And Da'vid sent forth the people, a third part under the hand of Jo'ab, and a third part under the hand of A-bish'a-i the son of Zer-u-i'ah, Jo'ab's brother, and a third part under the hand of It'ta-i the Git'tite. And the king said unto the people, I will surely go forth with you myself
3 also. But the people said, Thou shalt not go forth: for if we flee away, they will not care for us; neither if half of us die, will they care for us: [3]but thou art worth ten thousand of us: therefore now it is better that thou be ready to succour us out of the city.
4 And the king said unto them, What seemeth you best I will do. And the king stood by the gate side, and all the people went out by hundreds and
5 by thousands. And the king commanded Jo'ab and A-bish'a-i and It'ta-i, saying, Deal gently for my sake with the young man, even with Ab'sa-lom. And all the people heard when the king gave all the
6 captains charge concerning Ab'sa-lom. So the people went out into the field against Is'ra-el: and the
7 battle was in the forest of E'phra-im. And the people of Is'ra-el were smitten there before the servants

B. C. 1023.

[1] In 1 Chr. ii. 17, *Jether the Ishmaelite.*
[2] In 1 Chr. ii. 16, 17, *Abigail.*
[3] So some ancient authorities. The Hebrew text has, *for now are there ten thousand such as we.*

[n] ch. 16. 5.
[o] See Josh. 2. 6.
[p] See Ex. 1. 19. Josh. 2. 4, 5.
[q] ver. 15, 16.
† Heb. *done.*
[r] ch. 15. 12.
† Heb. *gave charge concerning his house,* 2 Kings 20. 1.
[s] Matt. 27. 5.
[t] Gen. 32. 2. Josh. 13. 26 ch. 2. 8.
|| Or, *Jether an Ishmaelite*
[u] 1 Chron. 2. 16, 17.
† Heb. *Abigal.*
|| Or, *Jesse.* See 1 Chron. 2. 13, 16.
[x] See ch. 10. 1. & 12. 30.
[y] ch. 9. 4.
[z] ch. 19. 31, 32. 1 Kings 2. 7.
|| Or, *cups.*
[a] ch. 16. 2.
[c] ch. 15. 19.
[b] ch. 21. 17.
† Heb. *set their heart, on us.*
† Heb. *as ten thousand of us.*
† Heb. *be to succour.*
[e] ver. 12.
[d] Josh. 17. 15, 18.

B. C. 1023.

of Da'vid, and there was a great slaughter that day of twenty thousand *men*.

8 For the battle was there scattered over the face of all the country: and the wood †devoured more people that day than the sword devoured.

†Heb. *multiplied to devour.*

9 ¶And Ab'sa-lom met the servants of Da'vid. And Ab'sa-lom rode upon a mule, and the mule went under the thick boughs of a great oak, and his head caught hold of the oak, and he was taken up between the heaven and the earth; and the mule that *was* under him went away.

10 And a certain man saw *it*, and told Jo'ab, and said, Behold, I saw Ab'sa-lom hanged in an oak.

11 And Jo'ab said unto the man that told him, And, behold, thou sawest *him*, and why didst thou not smite him there to the ground? and I would have given thee ten *shekels* of silver, and a girdle.

†Heb. *weigh upon my hand.*

12 And the man said unto Jo'ab, Though I should †receive a thousand *shekels* of silver in mine hand, *yet* would I not put forth mine hand against the king's son: [e]for in our hearing the king charged thee and A-bish'a-i and It'ta-i, saying, †Beware that none *touch* the young man Ab'sa-lom.

[e]ver. 5.

†Heb. *Beware whosoever ye be of, &c.*

13 Otherwise I should have wrought falsehood against mine own life: for there is no matter hid from the king, and thou thyself wouldest have set thyself against *me*.

†Heb. *before thee.*

14 Then said Jo'ab, I may not tarry thus †with thee. And he took three darts in his hand, and thrust them through the heart of Ab'sa-lom, while he *was* yet alive in the †midst of the oak.

†Heb. *heart.*

15 And ten young men that bare Jo'ab's armour compassed about and smote Ab'sa-lom, and slew him.

16 And Jo'ab blew the trumpet, and the people returned from pursuing after Is'ra-el: for Jo'ab held back the people.

17 And they took Ab'sa-lom, and cast him into a great pit in the wood, and [f]laid a very great heap of stones upon him: and all Is'ra-el fled every one to his tent.

[f]Josh. 7. 26.

18 ¶Now Ab'sa-lom in his lifetime had taken and reared up for himself a pillar, which *is* in [g]the king's dale: for he said, [h]I have no son to keep my name in remembrance: and he called the pillar after his own name: and it is called unto this day, Ab'sa-lom's place.

[g]Gen. 14. 17.
[h]See ch. 14. 27.

19 ¶Then said A-him'a-az the son of Za'dok, Let me now run, and bear the king tidings, how that the LORD hath †avenged him of his enemies.

†Heb. *judged him from the hand, &c.*

20 And Jo'ab said unto him, Thou shalt not †bear tidings this day, but thou shalt bear tidings another day: but this day thou shalt bear no tidings, because the king's son is dead.

†Heb. *be a man of tidings.*

21 Then said Jo'ab to Cu'shi, Go, tell the king what thou hast seen. And Cu'shi bowed himself unto Jo'ab and ran.

22 Then said A-him'a-az the son of Za'dok yet again to Jo'ab, But †howsoever, let me, I pray thee, also run after Cu'shi. And Jo'ab said, Wherefore wilt thou run, my son, seeing that thou hast no tidings ‖ ready?

†Heb. *be what may.*
‖ Or, *convenient.*

23 But howsoever, *said he*, let me run. And he said unto him, Run. Then A-him'a-az ran by the way of the plain, and overran Cu'shi.

24 And Da'vid sat between the two gates: and [i]the watchman went up to the roof over the gate unto the wall, and lifted up his eyes, and looked, and behold a man running alone.

[i]2 Kings 9. 17.

25 And the watchman cried, and told the king. And the king said, If he *be* alone, *there is* tidings in his mouth. And he came apace, and drew near.

26 And the watchman saw another man running: and the watchman called unto the porter, and said, Behold *another* man running alone. And the king said, He also bringeth tidings.

of Da'vid, and there was a great slaughter there that
8 day of twenty thousand men. For the battle was there spread over the face of all the country: and the forest devoured more people that day than the
9 sword devoured. And Ab'sa-lom chanced to meet the servants of Da'vid. And Ab'sa-lom rode upon his mule, and the mule went under the thick boughs of a great [1]oak, and his head caught hold of the oak, and he was taken up between the heaven and the earth; and the mule that was under him went on.
10 And a certain man saw it, and told Jo'ab, and said,
11 Behold, I saw Ab'sa-lom hanging in an oak. And Jo'ab said unto the man that told him, And, behold, thou sawest it, and why didst thou not smite him there to the ground? and I would have given thee
12 ten *pieces of* silver, and a girdle. And the man said unto Jo'ab, Though I should receive a thousand *pieces of* silver in mine hand, yet would I not put forth mine hand against the king's son: for in our hearing the king charged thee and A-bish'a-i and It'ta-i, saying, [2]Beware that none touch the young
13 man Ab'sa-lom. Otherwise if I had dealt falsely against [3]his life, (and there is no matter hid from the king,) then thou thyself [4]wouldest have stood
14 aloof. Then said Jo'ab, I may not tarry thus with thee. And he took three [5]darts in his hand, and thrust them through the heart of Ab'sa-lom, while he
15 was yet alive in the midst of the oak. And ten young men that bare Jo'ab's armour compassed
16 about and smote Ab'sa-lom, and slew him. And Jo'ab blew the trumpet, and the people returned from pursuing after Is'ra-el: for Jo'ab [6]held back the
17 people. And they took Ab'sa-lom, and cast him into the great pit in the forest, and raised over him a very great heap of stones: and all Is'ra-el
18 fled every one to his tent. Now Ab'sa-lom in his life time had taken and reared up for himself the pillar, which is in the king's dale: for he said, I have no son to keep my name in remembrance: and he called the pillar after his own name: and it is called Ab'sa-lom's monument, unto this day.
19 Then said A-him'a-az the son of Za'dok, Let me now run, and bear the king tidings, how that the
20 LORD hath [7]avenged him of his enemies. And Jo'ab said unto him, Thou shalt not be the bearer of tidings this day, but thou shalt bear tidings another day: but this day thou shalt bear no tidings, because the
21 king's son is dead. Then said Jo'ab to the Cu'shite, Go tell the king what thou hast seen. And the
22 Cu'shite bowed himself unto Jo'ab, and ran. Then said A-him'a-az the son of Za'dok yet again to Jo'ab, But come what may, let me, I pray thee, also run after the Cu'shite. And Jo'ab said, Wherefore wilt thou run, my son, seeing that thou [8]wilt have no re-
23 ward for the tidings? But come what may, *said he*, I will run. And he said unto him, Run. Then A-him'a-az ran by the way of the Plain, and overran the Cu'shite.
24 Now Da'vid sat between the two gates: and the watchman went up to the roof of the gate unto the wall, and lifted up his eyes, and looked, and, behold,
25 a man running alone. And the watchman cried, and told the king. And the king said, If he be alone, there is tidings in his mouth. And he came
26 apace, and drew near. And the watchman saw another man running: and the watchman called unto the porter, and said, Behold, *another* man running alone. And the king said, He also bringeth tidings.

B. C. 1023.

[1]Or, *terebinth*

[2]Heb. *Have a care, whosoever ye be, of &c.*

[3]Another reading is, *my*.

[4]Or, *wouldest have set thyself against me*

[5]Heb. *staves.*

[6]Or, *spared*

[7]Heb. *judged him from the hand &c.*

[8]Or, *had no sufficient tidings*

B. C. 1023.

27 And the watchman said, †Methinketh the running of the foremost is like the running of A-him'a-az the son of Za'dok. And the king said, He *is* a good man, and cometh with good tidings.

28 And A-him'a-az called, and said unto the king, ‖ †All is well. And he fell down to the earth upon his face before the king, and said, Blessed *be* the LORD thy God, which hath †delivered up the men that lifted up their hand against my lord the king.

29 And the king said, †Is the young man Ab'sa-lom safe? And A-him'a-az answered, When Jo'ab sent the king's servant, and *me* thy servant, I saw a great tumult, but I knew not what *it was*.

30 And the king said *unto him*, Turn aside *and* stand here. And he turned aside, and stood still.

31 And, behold, Cu'shi came; and Cu'shi said, †Tidings, my lord the king: for the LORD hath avenged thee this day of all them that rose up against thee.

32 And the king said unto Cu'shi, *Is* the young man Ab'sa-lom safe? And Cu'shi answered, The enemies of my lord the king, and all that rise against thee to do *thee* hurt, be as *that* young man *is*.

33 ¶And the king was much moved, and went up to the chamber over the gate, and wept: and as he went, thus he said, [k]O my son Ab'sa-lom! my son, my son Ab'sa-lom! would God I had died for thee, O Ab'sa-lom, my son, my son!

CHAPTER XIX.

Joab causeth the king to cease his mourning.

AND it was told Jo'ab, Behold, the king weepeth and mourneth for Ab'sa-lom.

2 And the †victory that day was *turned* into mourning unto all the people: for the people heard say that day how the king was grieved for his son.

3 And the people gat them by stealth that day [a]into the city, as people being ashamed steal away when they flee in battle.

4 But the king [b]covered his face, and the king cried with a loud voice, [c]O my son Ab'sa-lom! O Ab'sa-lom, my son, my son!

5 And Jo'ab came into the house to the king, and said, Thou hast shamed this day the faces of all thy servants, which this day have saved thy life, and the lives of thy sons and of thy daughters, and the lives of thy wives, and the lives of thy concubines;

6 †In that thou lovest thine enemies, and hatest thy friends. For thou hast declared this day, †that thou regardest neither princes nor servants: for this day I perceive, that if Ab'sa-lom had lived, and all we had died this day, then it had pleased thee well.

7 Now therefore arise, go forth, and speak †comfortably unto thy servants: for I swear by the LORD, if thou go not forth, there will not tarry one with thee this night: and that will be worse unto thee than all the evil that befell thee from thy youth until now.

8 Then the king arose, and sat in the gate. And they told unto all the people, saying, Behold, the king doth sit in the gate. And all the people came before the king: for Is'ra-el had fled every man to his tent.

9 ¶And all the people were at strife throughout all the tribes of Is'ra-el, saying, The king saved us out of the hand of our enemies, and he delivered us out of the hand of the Phi-lis'tines: and now he is [d]fled out of the land for Ab'sa-lom.

10 And Ab'sa-lom, whom we anointed over us, is dead in battle. Now therefore why †speak ye not a word of bringing the king back?

11 ¶And king Da'vid sent to Za'dok and to A-bi'a-thar the priests, saying, Speak unto the elders of Ju'dah, saying, Why are ye the last to bring the king back to his house? seeing the speech of all Is'ra-el is come to the king, *even* to his house.

27 And the watchman said, Me thinketh the running of the foremost is like the running of A-him'a-az the son of Za'dok. And the king said, He is a good
28 man, and cometh with good tidings. And A-him'a-az called, and said unto the king, [1]All is well. And he bowed himself before the king with his face to the earth, and said, Blessed be the LORD thy God, which hath delivered up the men that lifted up their hand
29 against my lord the king. And the king said, [2]Is it well with the young man Ab'sa-lom? And A-him'a-az answered, When Jo'ab sent the king's servant, [3]even me thy servant, I saw a great tumult, but I knew
30 not what it was. And the king said, Turn aside, and stand here. And he turned aside, and stood still.
31 And, behold, the Cu'shite came; and the Cu'shite said, Tidings for my lord the king: for the LORD hath avenged thee this day of all them that rose up
32 against thee. And the king said unto the Cu'shite, Is it well with the young man Ab'sa-lom? And the Cu'shite answered, The enemies of my lord the king, and all that rise up against thee to do thee hurt, be
33 as that young man is. And the king was much moved, and went up to the chamber over the gate, and wept: and as he went, thus he said, O my son Ab'sa-lom, my son, my son Ab'sa-lom! would God I had died for thee, O Ab'sa-lom, my son, my son!

19 And it was told Jo'ab, Behold, the king weepeth
2 and mourneth for Ab'sa-lom. And the [4]victory that day was turned into mourning unto all the people: for the people heard say that day, The king grieveth
3 for his son. And the people gat them by stealth that day into the city, as people that are ashamed
4 steal away when they flee in battle. And the king covered his face, and the king cried with a loud voice. O my son Ab'sa-lom, O Ab'sa-lom, my son, my son!
5 And Jo'ab came into the house to the king, and said, Thou hast shamed this day the faces of all thy servants, which this day have saved thy life, and the lives of thy sons and of thy daughters, and the lives
6 of thy wives, and the lives of thy concubines; in that thou lovest them that hate thee, and hatest them that love thee. For thou hast declared this day, that princes and servants are nought unto thee: for this day I perceive, that if Ab'sa-lom had lived, and all we had died this day, then it had pleased thee well.
7 Now therefore arise, go forth, and speak comfortably unto thy servants: for I swear by the LORD, if thou go not forth, there will not tarry a man with thee this night: and that will be worse unto thee than all the evil that hath befallen thee from thy youth
8 until now. Then the king arose, and sat in the gate. And they told unto all the people, saying, Behold, the king doth sit in the gate: and all the people came before the king.
9 Now Is'ra-el had fled every man to his tent. And all the people were at strife throughout all the tribes of Is'ra-el, saying, The king delivered us out of the hand of our enemies, and he saved us out of the hand of the Phi-lis'tines; and now he is fled out of
10 the land from Ab'sa-lom. And Ab'sa-lom, whom we anointed over us, is dead in battle. Now therefore why speak ye not a word of bringing the king back?
11 And king Da'vid sent to Za'dok and to A-bi'a-thar the priests, saying, Speak unto the elders of Ju'dah, saying, Why are ye the last to bring the king back to his house? seeing the speech of all Is'ra-el is come to the king, *to bring him* to his house.

B. C. 1023.

[1] Heb. *Peace.*

[2] Heb. Is there *peace with &c.?*

[3] Or, *and*

[Ch. xix. 1 in Heb.]

[4] Heb. *salvation.*

†Heb. *I see the running.*

‖ Or, *Peace* be to thee.

†Heb. *Peace.*

†Heb. *shut up.*

†Heb. Is there *peace?*

†Heb. *Tidings is brought.*

[k] ch. 19. 4.

†Heb. *salvation*, or, *deliverance.*

[a] ver. 32.

[b] ch. 15. 30.

[c] ch. 18. 33.

Heb. *By oving, &c.*

Heb. *that rinces or ervants re not to hee.*

Heb. *o the heart f thy serv- nts,* en. 34. 3.

[d] ch. 15. 14.

Heb re *ye ilent?*

B. C. 1023.

12 Ye *are* my brethren, ye *are* [e]my bones and my flesh: wherefore then are ye the last to bring back the king?

13 [f]And say ye to Am'a-sa, *Art* thou not of my bone, and of my flesh? [g]God do so to me, and more also, if thou be not captain of the host before me continually in the room of Jo'ab.

14 And he bowed the heart of all the men of Ju'dah, [h]even as *the heart of* one man; so that they sent *this word* unto the king, Return thou, and all thy servants.

15 So the king returned, and came to Jor'dan. And Ju'dah came to [i]Gil'gal, to go to meet the king, to conduct the king over Jor'dan.

16 ¶And [k]Shim'e-i the son of Ge'ra, a Ben'ja-mite, which *was* of Ba-hu'rim, hasted and came down with the men of Ju'dah to meet king Da'vid.

17 And *there were* a thousand men of Ben'ja-min with him, and [l]Zi'ba the servant of the house of Saul, and his fifteen sons and his twenty servants with him; and they went over Jor'dan before the king.

18 And there went over a ferry boat to carry over the king's household, and to do †what he thought good. And Shim'e-i the son of Ge'ra fell down before the king, as he was come over Jor'dan;

19 And said unto the king, [m]Let not my lord impute iniquity unto me, neither do thou remember [n]that which thy servant did perversely the day that my lord the king went out of Je-ru'sa-lem, that the king should [o]take it to his heart.

20 For thy servant doth know that I have sinned; therefore, behold, I am come the first this day of all [p]the house of Jo'seph to go down to meet my lord the king.

21 But A-bish'a-i the son of Zer-u-i'ah answered and said, Shall not Shim'e-i be put to death for this, because he [q]cursed the LORD'S anointed?

22 And Da'vid said, [r]What have I to do with you, ye sons of Zer-u-i'ah, that ye should this day be adversaries unto me? [s]shall there any man be put to death this day in Is'ra-el? for do not I know that I *am* this day king over Is'ra-el?

23 Therefore [t]the king said unto Shim'e-i, Thou shalt not die. And the king sware unto him.

24 ¶And [u]Me-phib'o-sheth the son of Saul came down to meet the king, and had neither dressed his feet, nor trimmed his beard, nor washed his clothes, from the day the king departed until the day he came *again* in peace.

25 And it came to pass, when he was come to Je-ru'sa-lem to meet the king, that the king said unto him, [x]Wherefore wentest not thou with me, Me-phib'o-sheth?

26 And he answered, My lord, O king, my servant deceived me: for thy servant said, I will saddle me an ass, that I may ride thereon, and go to the king; because thy servant *is* lame.

27 And [y]he hath slandered thy servant unto my lord the king; [z]but my lord the king *is* as an angel of God: do therefore *what is* good in thine eyes.

28 For all *of* my father's house were but †dead men before my lord the king: [a]yet didst thou set thy servant among them that did eat at thine own table. What right therefore have I yet to cry any more unto the king?

29 And the king said unto him, Why speakest thou any more of thy matters? I have said, Thou and Zi'ba divide the land.

30 And Me-phib'o-sheth said unto the king, Yea, let him take all, forasmuch as my lord the king is come again in peace unto his own house.

31 ¶And [b]Bar-zil'la-i the Gil'e-ad-ite came down from Ro-ge'lim, and went over Jor'dan with the king, to conduct him over Jor'dan.

32 Now Bar-zil'la-i was a very aged man, *even* fourscore years old: and [c]he had provided the king of sustenance while he lay at Ma-ha-na'im; for he *was* a very great man.

33 And the king said unto Bar-zil'la-i. Come thou over with me, and I will feed thee with me in Je-ru'sa-lem.

[e] ch. 5. 1.
[f] ch. 17. 25.
[g] Ruth 1. 17.
[h] Judg. 20. 1.
[i] Josh. 5. 9.
[k] ch. 16. 5. 1 Kings 2. 8.
[l] ch. 9. 2, 10. & 16. 1, 2.
† Heb. *the good in his eyes.*
[m] 2 Sam. 22. 15.
[n] ch. 16. 5, 6, &c.
[o] ch. 13. 33.
[p] See ch. 16. 5.
[q] Ex. 22. 28.
[r] ch. 16. 10.
[s] 1 Sam. 11. 13.
[t] 1 Kings 2. 8, 9, 37, 46.
[u] ch. 9. 6.
[x] ch. 16. 17.
[y] ch. 16. 3.
[z] ch. 14. 17, 20.
† Heb. *men of death,* 1 Sam. 26. 16.
[a] ch. 9. 7, 10, 13.
[b] 1 Kings 2. 7.
[c] ch. 17. 27.

12 Ye are my brethren, ye are my bone and my flesh: wherefore then are ye the last to bring back the
13 king? And say ye to Am'a-sa, Art thou not my bone and my flesh? God do so to me, and more also, if thou be not captain of the host before me continually
14 in the room of Jo'ab. And he bowed the heart of all the men of Ju'dah, even as *the heart of* one man; so that they sent unto the king, *saying,* Return thou,
15 and all thy servants. So the king returned, and came to Jor'dan. And Ju'dah came to Gil'gal, to go to meet the king, to bring the king over Jor'dan.
16 And Shim'e-i the son of Ge'ra, the Ben'ja-mite, which was of Ba-hu'rim, hasted and came down with the
17 men of Ju'dah to meet king Da'vid. And there were a thousand men of Ben'ja-min with him, and Zi'ba the servant of the house of Saul, and his fifteen sons and his twenty servants with him; and they went
18 through Jor'dan in the presence of the king. And there went over [1]a ferry boat to bring over the king's household, and to do what he thought good. And Shim'e-i the son of Ge'ra fell down before the king,
19 when he [2]was come over Jor'dan. And he said unto the king, Let not my lord impute iniquity unto me, neither do thou remember that which thy servant did perversely the day that my lord the king went out of Je-ru'sa-lem, that the king should take it to his
20 heart. For thy servant doth know that I have sinned: therefore, behold, I am come this day the first of all the house of Jo'seph to go down to meet my lord the
21 king. But A-bish'a-i the son of Zer-u-i'ah answered and said, Shall not Shim'e-i be put to death for this,
22 because he cursed the LORD'S anointed? And Da'vid said, What have I to do with you, ye sons of Zer-u-i'ah, that ye should this day be adversaries unto me? shall there any man be put to death this day in Is'ra-el? for do not I know that I am this day king over
23 Is'ra-el? And the king said unto Shim'e-i, Thou shalt not die. And the king sware unto him.
24 And Me-phib'o-sheth the son of Saul came down to meet the king; and he had neither dressed his feet, nor trimmed his beard, nor washed his clothes, from the day the king departed until the day he came
25 home in peace. And it came to pass, [3]when he was come to Je-ru'sa-lem to meet the king, that the king said unto him, Wherefore wentest not thou with me,
26 Me-phib'o-sheth? And he answered, My lord, O king, my servant deceived me: for thy servant said, I will saddle me an ass, that I may ride thereon, and go
27 [4]with the king; because thy servant is lame. And he hath slandered thy servant unto my lord the king; but my lord the king is as [5]an angel of God: do
28 therefore what is good in thine eyes. For all my father's house were but [6]dead men before my lord the king: yet didst thou set thy servant among them that did eat at thine own table. What right therefore have I yet that I should cry any more unto the
29 king? And the king said unto him, Why speakest thou any more of thy matters? I say, Thou and
30 Zi'ba divide the land. And Me-phib'o-sheth said unto the king, Yea, let him take all, forasmuch as my lord the king is come in peace unto his own house.
31 And Bar-zil'la-i the Gil'e-ad-ite came down from Ro-ge'lim; and he went over Jor'dan with the king,
32 to conduct him over Jor'dan. Now Bar-zil'la-i was a very aged man, [7]even fourscore years old: and he had provided the king with sustenance while he lay
33 at Ma-ha-na'im; for he was a very great man. And the king said unto Bar-zil'la-i, Come thou over with me, and I will sustain thee with me in Je-ru'sa-lem.

B. C. 1023.

[1] Or, *the convoy*
[2] Or, *would go over*
[3] Or, *when Jerusalem was come*
[4] Another reading is, *to.*
[5] Or, *the*
[6] Heb. *men of death.*

B. C. 1023.

34 And Bar-zil'la-i said unto the king, †How long have I to live, that I should go up with the king unto Je-ru'sa-lem?
35 I *am* this day [d]fourscore years old: *and* can I discern between good and evil? can thy servant taste what I eat or what I drink? can I hear any more the voice of singing men and singing women? wherefore then should thy servant be yet a burden unto my lord the king?
36 Thy servant will go a little way over Jor'dan with the king: and why should the king recompense it me with such a reward?
37 Let thy servant, I pray thee, turn back again, that I may die in mine own city, *and be buried* by the grave of my father and of my mother. But behold thy servant [e]Chim'ham; let him go over with my lord the king; and do to him what shall seem good unto thee.
38 And the king answered, Chim'ham shall go over with me, and I will do to him that which shall seem good unto thee: and whatsoever thou shalt †require of me, *that* will I do for thee.
39 And all the people went over Jor'dan. And when the king was come over, the king [f]kissed Bar-zil'la-i, and blessed him: and he returned unto his own place.
40 Then the king went on to Gil'gal, and †Chim'ham went on with him: and all the people of Ju'dah conducted the king, and also half the people of Is'ra-el.
41 ¶And, behold, all the men of Is'ra-el came to the king, and said unto the king, Why have our brethren the men of Ju'dah stolen thee away, and [g]have brought the king, and his household, and all Da'vid's men with him, over Jor'dan?
42 And all the men of Ju'dah answered the men of Is'ra-el, Because the king *is* [h]near of kin to us: wherefore then be ye angry for this matter? have we eaten at all of the king's *cost?* or hath he given us any gift?
43 And the men of Is'ra-el answered the men of Ju'dah, and said, We have ten parts in the king, and we have also more *right* in Da'vid than ye: why then did ye †despise us, that our advice should not be first had in bringing back our king? And [i]the words of the men of Ju'dah were fiercer than the words of the men of Is'ra-el.

CHAPTER XX.

By occasion of the quarrel Sheba maketh a party in Israel.

about 1022.

AND there happened to be there a man of Be'li-al, whose name *was* She'ba, the son of Bich'ri, a Ben'ja-mite: and he blew a trumpet, and said, [a]We have no part in Da'vid, neither have we inheritance in the son of Jes'se: [b]every man to his tents, O Is'ra-el.
2 So every man of Is'ra-el went up from after Da'vid, *and* followed She'ba the son of Bich'ri: but the men of Ju'dah clave unto their king, from Jor'dan even to Je-ru'sa-lem.
3 ¶And Da'vid came to his house at Je-ru'sa-lem; and the king took the ten women *his* [c]concubines, whom he had left to keep the house, and put them in †ward, and fed them, but went not in unto them. So they were †shut up unto the day of their death, †living in widowhood.
4 ¶Then said the king to Am'a-sa, [d]†Assemble me the men of Ju'dah within three days, and be thou here present.
5 So Am'a-sa went to assemble *the men of* Ju'dah: but he tarried longer than the set time which he had appointed him.
6 And Da'vid said to A-bish'a-i, Now shall She'ba the son of Bich'ri do us more harm than *did* Ab'sa-lom: take thou [e]thy lord's servants, and pursue after him, lest he get him fenced cities, and †escape us.
7 And there went out after him Jo'ab's men, and the [f]Cher'eth-ites, and the Pe'leth-ites, and all the mighty men: and they went out of Je-ru'sa-lem, to pursue after She'ba the son of Bich'ri.

B. C. 1023.

34 And Bar-zil'la-i said unto the king, How many are the days of the years of my life, that I should go up
35 with the king unto Je-ru'sa-lem? I am this day fourscore years old: can I discern between good and bad? can thy servant taste what I eat or what I drink? can I hear any more the voice of singing men and singing women? wherefore then should thy servant be yet a burden unto my lord the king?
36 Thy servant would but just go over Jor'dan with the king: and why should the king recompense it me
37 with such a reward? Let thy servant, I pray thee, turn back again, that I may die in mine own city, by the grave of my father and my mother. But behold, thy servant Chim'ham; let him go over with my lord the king; and do to him what shall seem
38 good unto thee. And the king answered, Chim'ham shall go over with me, and I will do to him that which shall seem good unto thee: and whatsoever thou shalt [1]require of me, that will I do for thee.
39 And all the people went over Jor'dan, and the king went over: and the king kissed Bar-zil'la-i, and blessed him; and he returned unto his own place.
40 So the king went over to Gil'gal, and Chim'ham went over with him: and all the people of Ju'dah brought the king over, and also half the people
41 of Is'ra-el. And, behold, all the men of Is'ra-el came to the king, and said unto the king, Why have our brethren the men of Ju'dah stolen thee away, and brought the king, and his household, over Jor'dan,
42 and all Da'vid's men with him? And all the men of Ju'dah answered the men of Is'ra-el, Because the king is near of kin to us: wherefore then be ye angry for this matter? have we eaten at all of the
43 king's cost? or hath he given us any gift? And the men of Is'ra-el answered the men of Ju'dah, and said, We have ten parts in the king, and we have also more *right* in Da'vid than ye: why then did ye despise us, [2]that our advice should not be first had in bringing back our king? And the words of the men of Ju'dah were fiercer than the words of the men of Is'ra-el.

20 And there happened to be there a man of [3]Be'li-al, whose name was She'ba, the son of Bich'ri, a Ben'ja-mite: and he blew the trumpet, and said, We have no portion in Da'vid, neither have we inheritance in the son of Jes'se: every man to his tents,
2 O Is'ra-el. So all the men of Is'ra-el went up from following Da'vid, and followed She'ba the son of Bich'ri: but the men of Ju'dah clave unto their king, from Jor'dan even to Je-ru'sa-lem.
3 And Da'vid came to his house at Je-ru'sa-lem; and the king took the ten women his concubines, whom he had left to keep the house, and put them in ward, and provided them with sustenance, but went not in unto them. So they were shut up unto the day of their death, [4]living in widowhood.
4 Then said the king to Am'a-sa, Call me the men of Ju'dah together within three days, and be thou here
5 present. So Am'a-sa went to call *the men of* Ju'dah together: but he tarried longer than the set time which
6 he had appointed him. And Da'vid said to A-bish'a-i, Now shall She'ba the son of Bich'ri do us more harm than did Ab'sa-lom: take thou thy lord's servants, and pursue after him, lest he get him fenced cities, and
7 escape out of our sight. And there went out after him Jo'ab's men, and the Cher'eth-ites and the Pe'leth-ites, and all the mighty men: and they went out of Je-ru'sa-lem, to pursue after She'ba the son of Bich'ri.

---

[a] ch. 19. 43.
[b] 1 Kings 12. 16. 2 Chron. 10. 16.
[c] ch. 15. 16. & 16. 21, 22.
[d] ch. 19. 13.
[e] ch. 11. 11. 1 Kings 1. 33.
[f] ch. 8. 18. 1 Kings 1. 38.
[g] ver. 15.
[h] ver. 12.
[i] See Judg. 8. 1. & 12. 1.

†Heb. *How many days are the years of my life?*
[d] Ps. 90. 10.
[e] 1 Kings 2. 7. Jer. 41. 17.
†Heb. *choose.*
[f] Gen. 31. 55.
†Heb. *Chimham.*
†Heb. *set us at light.*
†Heb. *a house of ward.*
†Heb. *bound.*
†Heb. *in widowhood of life*
†Heb. *Call.*
†Heb. *deliver himself from our eyes.*

[1] Heb. *choose to lay upon.*
[2] Or, *and were not we the first to speak of bringing back our king?*
[3] That is, *worthlessness*
[4] Heb. *in widowhood of life.*

B. C. about 1022.

8 When they *were* at the great stone which *is* in Gib'e-on, Am'a-sa went before them. And Jo'ab's garment that he had put on was girded unto him, and upon it a girdle *with* a sword fastened upon his loins in the sheath thereof; and as he went forth it fell out.

9 And Jo'ab said to Am'a-sa, *Art* thou in health, my brother? [e]And Jo'ab took Am'a-sa by the beard with the right hand to kiss him.

10 But Am'a-sa took no heed to the sword that *was* in Jo'ab's hand: so [h]he smote him therewith [i]in the fifth *rib*, and shed out his bowels to the ground, and †struck him not again; and he died. So Jo'ab and A-bish'a-i his brother pursued after She'ba the son of Bich'ri.

11 And one of Jo'ab's men stood by him, and said, He that favoureth Jo'ab, and he that *is* for Da'vid, *let him go* after Jo'ab.

12 And Am'a-sa wallowed in blood in the midst of the highway. And when the man saw that all the people stood still, he removed Am'a-sa out of the highway into the field, and cast a cloth upon him, when he saw that every one that came by him stood still.

13 When he was removed out of the highway, all the people went on after Jo'ab, to pursue after She'ba the son of Bich'ri.

14 ¶And he went through all the tribes of Is'ra-el unto [k]A'bel, and to Beth-ma'a-chah, and all the Be'rites: and they were gathered together, and went also after him.

15 And they came and besieged him in A'bel of Beth-ma'a-chah, and they [l]cast up a bank against the city, and ‖ it stood in the trench: and all the people that *were* with Jo'ab †battered the wall, to throw it down.

16 ¶Then cried a wise woman out of the city, Hear, hear; say, I pray you, unto Jo'ab, Come near hither, that I may speak with thee.

17 And when he was come near unto her, the woman said, *Art* thou Jo'ab? And he answered, I *am he*. Then she said unto him, Hear the words of thine handmaid. And he answered, I do hear.

18 Then she spake, saying, ‖ They were wont to speak in old time, saying, They shall surely ask *counsel* at A'bel: and so they ended *the matter*.

19 I *am one of them that are* peaceable *and* faithful in Is'ra-el: thou seekest to destroy a city and a mother in Is'ra-el: why wilt thou swallow up [m]the inheritance of the LORD?

20 And Jo'ab answered and said, Far be it, far be it from me, that I should swallow up or destroy.

21 The matter *is* not so: but a man of mount E'phra-im, She'ba the son of Bich'ri †by name, hath lifted up his hand against the king, *even* against Da'vid: deliver him only, and I will depart from the city. And the woman said unto Jo'ab, Behold, his head shall be thrown to thee over the wall.

22 Then the woman went unto all the people [n]in her wisdom: and they cut off the head of She'ba the son of Bich'ri, and cast *it* out to Jo'ab. And he blew a trumpet, and they †retired from the city, every man to his tent. And Jo'ab returned to Je-ru'sa-lem unto the king.

23 ¶Now [o]Jo'ab *was* over all the host of Is'ra-el: and Be-na'iah the son of Je-hoi'a-da *was* over the Cher'eth-ites, and over the Pe'leth-ites:

24 And A-do'ram *was* [p]over the tribute: and [q]Je-hosh'a-phat the son of A-hi'lud *was* ‖ recorder:

25 And She'va *was* scribe: and [r]Za'dok and A-bi'a-thar *were* the priests:

26 [s]And I'ra also the Ja'i-rite was ‖ a chief ruler about Da'vid.

CHAPTER XXI.

The three years' famine for the Gibeonites.

1021.

THEN there was a famine in the days of Da'vid three years, year after year; and †Da'vid inquired of the LORD. And the LORD answered, *It is* for Saul, and for *his* bloody house, because he slew the Gib'e-on-ites.

8 When they were at the great stone which is in Gib'e-on, Am'a-sa came to meet them. And Jo'ab was girded with his apparel of war that he had put on, and thereon was a girdle with a sword fastened upon his loins in the sheath thereof; and
9 as he went forth it fell out. And Jo'ab said to Am'a-sa, Is it well with thee, my brother? And Jo'ab took Am'a-sa by the beard with his right
10 hand to kiss him. But Am'a-sa took no heed to the sword that was in Jo'ab's hand: so he smote him therewith in the belly, and shed out his bowels to the ground, and struck him not again; and he died. And Jo'ab and A-bish'a-i his brother pursued after
11 She'ba the son of Bich'ri. And there stood by him one of Jo'ab's young men, and said, He that favoureth Jo'ab, and he that is for Da'vid, let him
12 follow Jo'ab. And Am'a-sa lay wallowing in his blood in the midst of the high way. And when the man saw that all the people stood still, he carried Am'a-sa out of the high way into the field, and cast a garment over him, when he saw that every
13 one that came by him stood still. When he was removed out of the high way, all the people went on after Jo'ab, to pursue after She'ba the son of
14 Bich'ri. And he went through all the tribes of Is'ra-el unto A'bel, and to Beth-ma'a-cah, and all the Be'rites: and they were gathered together, and went
15 also after him. And they came and besieged him in A'bel of Beth-ma'a-cah, and they cast up a mount against the city, and it stood against the rampart: and all the people that were with Jo'ab [1]battered the
16 wall, to throw it down. Then cried a wise woman out of the city, Hear, hear; say, I pray you, unto Jo'ab, Come near hither, that I may speak with
17 thee. And he came near unto her; and the woman said, Art thou Jo'ab? And he answered, I am. Then she said unto him, Hear the words of thine handmaid. And he answered, I do hear.
18 Then she spake, saying, They were wont to speak in old time, saying, They shall surely ask *counsel*
19 at A'bel: and so they ended *the matter*. I am of them that are peaceable and faithful in Is'ra-el: thou seekest to destroy a city and a mother in Is'ra-el: why wilt thou swallow up the inheritance of the LORD?
20 And Jo'ab answered and said, Far be it, far be it from
21 me, that I should swallow up or destroy. The matter is not so: but a man of the hill country of E'phra-im, She'ba the son of Bich'ri by name, hath lifted up his hand against the king, even against Da'vid: deliver him only, and I will depart from the city. And the woman said unto Jo'ab, Behold, his
22 head shall be thrown to thee over the wall. Then the woman went unto all the people in her wisdom. And they cut off the head of She'ba the son of Bich'ri, and threw it out to Jo'ab. And he blew the trumpet, and they were dispersed from the city, every man to his tent. And Jo'ab returned to Je-ru'sa-lem unto the king.
23 Now Jo'ab was over all the host of Is'ra-el: and Be-na'iah the son of Je-hoi'a-da was over the [2]Cher'-
24 eth-ites and over the Pe'leth-ites: and A-do'ram was over the [3]tribute: and Je-hosh'a-phat the son of
25 A-hi'lud was the [4]recorder: and She'va was [5]scribe:
26 and Za'dok and A-bi'a-thar were priests: and I'ra also the Ja'i-rite was [6]priest unto Da'vid.

21 And there was a famine in the days of Da'vid three years, year after year; and Da'vid sought the face of the LORD. And the LORD said, It is for Saul, and for his bloody house, because he put to death the Gib'e-on-ites.

B. C. about 1022.

---

[e] Matt. 26. 49. Luke 22. 47.
[h] 1 Kings 2. 5.
[i] ch. 2. 23.
† Heb. *doubled not his stroke.*
[k] 2 Kings 15. 29. 2 Chron. 16. 4.
[l] 2 Kings 19. 32.
‖ Or, *it stood against the outmost wall.*
† Heb. *marred to throw down.*
‖ Or, *They plainly spake in the beginning, saying, Surely they will ask of Abel, and so make an end:* See Deut. 20. 11.
[m] 1 Sam. 26. 19. ch. 21. 3.
† Heb. *by his name.*
[n] Eccl. 9. 14, 15.
† Heb. *were scattered.*
[o] ch. 8. 16, 18.
[p] 1 Kings 4. 6.
[q] ch. 8. 16. 1 Kings 4. 3.
‖ Or, *remembrancer.*
[r] ch. 8. 17. 1 Kings 4. 4.
[s] ch. 23. 38.
‖ Or, *a prince,* Gen. 41. 45 Ex. 2. 16. ch. 8. 18.

1021.

† Heb. *sought the face, &c.* See Num. 27. 21.

[1] Or, *undermined*
[2] Another reading is, *Carites.* See 2 Kings xi. 4.
[3] Or, *levy*
[4] Or, *chronicler*
[5] Or, *secretary.*
[6] Or, *a chief minister* See 1 Chr. xviii. 17.



A FATHER IN ISRAEL DISCOURSING TO THE YOUNG.



THE BEGINNING OF JOB'S MISFORTUNES.



DANIEL INTERPRETING THE HANDWRITING ON THE WALL.



REBUILDING JERUSALEM.

B. C. 1021.

2 And the king called the Gib'e-on-ites, and said unto them; (now the Gib'e-on-ites *were* not of the children of Is'ra-el, but [a]of the remnant of the Am'o-rites; and the children of Is'ra-el had sworn unto them: and Saul sought to slay them, in his zeal to the children of Is'ra-el and Ju'dah:)

3 Wherefore Da'vid said unto the Gib'e-on-ites, What shall I do for you? and wherewith shall I make the atonement, that ye may bless [b]the inheritance of the LORD?

4 And the Gib'e-on-ites said unto him, ‖ We will have no silver nor gold of Saul, nor of his house; neither for us shalt thou kill any man in Is'ra-el. And he said, What ye shall say, *that* will I do for you.

5 And they answered the king, The man that consumed us, and that ‖devised against us *that* we should be bestroyed from remaining in any of the coasts of Is'ra-el,

6 Let seven men of his sons be delivered unto us, and we will hang them up unto the LORD [c]in Gib'e-ah of Saul, [d]‖ *whom* the LORD did choose. And the king said, I will give *them*.

7 But the king spared Me-phib'o-sheth, the son of Jon'a-than the son of Saul, because of [e]the LORD'S oath that *was* between them, between Da'vid and Jon'a-than the son of Saul.

8 But the king took the two sons of [f]Riz'pah the daughter of A'iah, whom she bare unto Saul, Ar-mo'ni and Me-phib'o-sheth; and the five sons of ‖ Mi'chal the daughter of Saul, whom she †brought up for A'dri-el the son of Bar-zil'la-i the Me-hol'ath-ite:

9 And he delivered them into the hands of the Gib'e-on-ites, and they hanged them in the hill [g]before the LORD: and they fell *all* seven together, and were put to death in the days of harvest, in the first *days*, in the beginning of barley harvest.

10 ¶And [h]Riz'pah the daughter of A'iah took sackcloth, and spread it for her upon the rock, [i]from the beginning of harvest until water dropped upon them out of heaven, and suffered neither the birds of the air to rest on them by day, nor the beasts of the field by night.

11 And it was told Da'vid what Riz'pah the daughter of A'iah, the concubine of Saul, had done.

12 ¶And Da'vid went and took the bones of Saul and the bones of Jon'a-than his son from the men of [k]Ja'besh-gil'e-ad, which had stolen them from the street of Beth-shan, where the [l]Phi-lis'tines had hanged them, when the Phi-lis'tines had slain Saul in Gil-bo'a:

13 And he brought up from thence the bones of Saul and the bones of Jon'a-than his son: and they gathered the bones of them that were hanged.

14 And the bones of Saul and Jon'a-than his son buried they in the country of Ben'ja-min in [m]Ze'lah, in the sepulchre of Kish his father: and they performed all that the king commanded. And after that [n]God was entreated for the land.

15 ¶Moreover the Phi-lis'tines had yet war again with Is'ra-el: and Da'vid went down, and his servants with him, and fought against the Phi-lis'tines: and Da'vid waxed faint.

16 And Ish-bi-be'nob, which *was* of the sons of ‖the giant, the weight of whose †spear *weighed* three hundred *shekels* of brass in weight, he being girded with a new *sword*, thought to have slain Da'vid.

17 But A-bish'a-i the son of Zer-u-i'ah succoured him, and smote the Phi-lis'tine, and killed him. Then the men of Da'vid sware unto him, saying, [o]Thou shalt go no more out with us to battle, that thou quench not the [p]†light of Is'ra-el.

18 [q]And it came to pass after this, that there was again a battle with the Phi-lis'tines at Gob: then [r]Sib'be-chai

2 And the king called the Gib'e-on-ites, and said unto them; (now the Gib'e-on-ites were not of the children of Is'ra-el, but of the remnant of the Am'o-rites; and the children of Is'ra-el had sworn unto them: and Saul sought to slay them in his zeal for
3 the children of Is'ra-el and Ju'dah:) and Da'vid said unto the Gib'e-on-ites, What shall I do for you? and wherewith shall I make atonement, that ye may
4 bless the inheritance of the LORD? And the Gib'e-on-ites said unto him, It is no matter of silver or gold between us and Saul, or his house; [1]neither is it for us to put any man to death in Is'ra-el. And he
5 said, What ye shall say, that will I do for you. And they said unto the king, The man that consumed us, and that devised against us, [2]*that* we should be destroyed from remaining in any of the borders of
6 Is'ra-el, let seven men of his sons be delivered unto us, and we will hang them up unto the LORD in Gib'e-ah of Saul, the chosen of the LORD. And the
7 king said, I will give them. But the king spared Me-phib'o-sheth, the son of Jon'a-than the son of Saul, because of the LORD'S oath that was between them, between Da'vid and Jon'a-than the son of
8 Saul. But the king took the two sons of Riz'pah the daughter of A'iah, whom she bare unto Saul, Ar-mo'ni and Me-phib'o-sheth; and the five sons of [3]Mi'chal the daughter of Saul, whom she bare to
9 A'dri-el the son of Bar-zil'la-i the Me-hol'ath-ite: and he delivered them into the hands of the Gib'e-on-ites, and they hanged them in the mountain before the LORD, and they fell *all* seven together: and they were put to death in the days of harvest, in the first days, at the
10 beginning of barley harvest. And Riz'pah the daughter of A'iah took sackcloth, and spread it for her upon the rock, from the beginning of harvest until water was poured upon them from heaven; and she suffered neither the birds of the air to rest on them by day, nor the beasts of the field by night.
11 And it was told Da'vid what Riz'pah the daughter of
12 A'iah, the concubine of Saul, had done. And Da'vid went and took the bones of Saul and the bones of Jon'a-than his son from the men of Ja'besh-gil'e-ad, which had stolen them from the [4]street of Beth-shan, where the Phi-lis'tines had hanged them, in the day
13 that the Phi-lis'tines slew Saul in Gil-bo'a: and he brought up from thence the bones of Saul and the bones of Jon'a-than his son; and they gathered the
14 bones of them that were hanged. And they buried the bones of Saul and Jon'a-than his son in the country of Ben'ja-min in Ze'la, in the sepulchre of Kish his father: and they performed all that the king commanded. And after that God was intreated for the land.

15 And the Phi-lis'tines had war again with Is'ra-el; and Da'vid went down, and his servants with him, and fought against the Phi-lis'tines: and Da'vid
16 waxed faint. And Ish-bi-be'nob, which was of the sons of the [5]giant, the weight of whose spear was three hundred *shekels* of brass in weight, he being girded with [6]a new *sword*, thought to have slain Da'vid.
17 But A-bish'a-i the son of Zer-u-i'ah succoured him, and smote the Phi-lis'tine, and killed him. Then the men of Da'vid sware unto him, saying, Thou shalt go no more out with us to battle, that thou quench not the lamp of Is'ra-el.

18 [7]And it came to pass after this, that there was again war with the Phi-lis'tines at [8]Gob: then Sib'be-cai

B. C. 1021.

[1] Or, *neither for us shall thou put any man to death in Israel*

[2] Or, *so that we have been destroyed*

[3] In 1 Sam. xviii. 19, *Merab.*

[4] Or, *broad place*

[5] Heb. *Raphah*

[6] Or, *new armour*

[7] See 1 Chr. xx. 4—8.

[8] In 1 Chr. xx. 4, *Gezer.*

[a] Josh. 9. 3, 15, 16, 17.

[b] ch. 20. 19.

‖ Or, It is *not silver nor gold that we have to do with Saul or his house, neither* pertains it *to us to kill, &c.*

‖ Or, *cut us off.*

[c] 1 Sam. 10. 26. & 11. 4.

[d] 1 Sam. 10. 24.

‖ Or, *chosen of the* LORD.

[e] 1 Sam. 18. 3. & 20. 8, 15, 42. & 23. 18.

[f] ch. 3. 7.

‖ Or, *Michal's sister.*

†Heb. *bare to Adriel,* 1 Sam. 18. 19.

[g] ch. 6. 17.

1019.

[h] ver. 8. ch. 3. 7.

[i] See Deut. 21. 23.

[k] 1 Sam. 31. 11, 12, 13.

[l] 1 Sam. 31. 10.

[m] Josh. 18. 28.

[n] So Josh. 7. 26. ch. 24. 25.

about 1018.

‖ Or, *Rapha.*

†Heb. *the staff,* or, *the head,*

[o] ch. 18. 3.

[p] 1 Kings. 11. 36. & 15. 4. Ps. 132. 17.

†Heb. *candle,* or, *lamp.*

[q] 1 Chron. 20. 4.

[r] 1 Chron. 11. 29.

B. C. 1018.

the Hu'shath-ite slew || Saph, which *was* of the sons of || the giant.

19 And there was again a battle in Gob with the Phi-lis'-tines, where El-ha'nan the son of || Ja-ar'e-or'e-gim, a Beth'-le-hem-ite, slew [s]*the brother of* Go-li'ath the Git'tite, the staff of whose spear *was* like a weaver's beam.

20 And [t]there was yet a battle in Gath, where was a man of *great* stature, that had on every hand six fingers, and on every foot six toes, four and twenty in number; and he also was born to || the giant.

21 And when he || defied Is'ra-el, Jon'a-than the son of [u]Shim'e-ah the brother of Da'vid slew him.

22 [x]These four were born to the giant in Gath, and fell by the hand of Da'vid, and by the hand of his servants.

CHAPTER XXII.

A psalm of thanksgiving for God's powerful deliverance.

AND Da'vid [a]spake unto the LORD the words of this song, in the day *that* the LORD had [b]delivered him out of the hand of all his enemies, and out of the hand of Saul:

2 And he said, [c]The LORD *is* my rock, and my fortress, and my deliverer;

3 The God of my rock; [d]in him will I trust: *he is* my [e]shield, and the [f]horn of my salvation, my high [g]tower, and my [h]refuge, my saviour; thou savest me from violence.

4 I will call on the LORD, *who is* worthy to be praised: so shall I be saved from mine enemies.

5 When the || waves of death compassed me, the floods of †ungodly men made me afraid;

6 The ||[i]sorrows of hell compassed me about; the snares of death prevented me.

7 In my distress [k]I called upon the LORD, and cried to my God: and he did [l]hear my voice out of his temple, and my cry *did enter* into his ears.

8 Then [m]the earth shook and trembled; [n]the foundations of heaven moved and shook, because he was wroth.

9 There went up a smoke †out of his nostrils, and [o]fire out of his mouth devoured: coals were kindled by it.

10 He [p]bowed the heavens also, and came down; and [q]darkness *was* under his feet.

11 And he rode upon a cherub, and did fly: and he was seen [r]upon the wings of the wind.

12 And he made [s]darkness pavilions round about him, †dark waters, *and* thick clouds of the skies.

13 Through the brightness before him were [t]coals of fire kindled.

14 The LORD [u]thundered from heaven, and the Most High uttered his voice.

15 And he sent out [x]arrows, and scattered them; lightning, and discomfited them.

16 And the channels of the sea appeared, the foundations of the world were discovered, at the [y]rebuking of the LORD, at the blast of the breath of his || nostrils.

17 [z]He sent from above, he took me; he drew me out of || many waters:

18 [a]He delivered me from my strong enemy, *and* from them that hated me: for they were too strong for me.

19 They prevented me in the day of my calamity: but the LORD was my stay.

20 [b]He brought me forth also into a large place: he delivered me, because he [c]delighted in me.

21 [d]The LORD rewarded me according to my righteousness; according to the [e]cleanness of my hands hath he recompensed me.

the Hu'shath-ite slew [1]Saph, which was of the sons
19 of the [2]giant. And there was again war with the Phi-lis'tines at Gob; and El-ha'nan the son of Ja-ar'e-or'e-gim the Beth'-le-hem-ite slew [3]Go-li'ath the Git'tite, the staff of whose spear was like a weaver's beam.
20 And there was again war at Gath, where was a man of great stature, that had on every hand six fingers, and on every foot six toes, four and twenty in num-
21 ber; and he also was born to the [2]giant. And when he [4]defied Is'ra-el, Jon'a-than the son of [5]Shim'e-i
22 Da'vid's brother slew him. These four were born to the [2]giant in Gath; and they fell by the hand of Da'vid, and by the hand of his servants.

22 [6]And Da'vid spake unto the LORD the words of this song in the day that the LORD delivered him out of the hand of all his enemies, and out of the
2 hand of Saul: and he said,

The LORD is my rock, and my fortress, and my deliverer, even mine;
3 The God of my rock, in him will I trust;
My shield, and the horn of my salvation, my high tower, and my refuge;
My saviour, thou savest me from violence.
4 I will call upon the LORD, who is worthy to be praised:
So shall I be saved from mine enemies.
5 For the waves of death compassed me,
The floods of [7]ungodliness made me afraid.
6 The cords of [8]Sheol were round about me:
The snares of death came upon me.
7 In my distress I called upon the LORD,
Yea, I called unto my God:
And he heard my voice out of his temple,
And my cry *came* into his ears.
8 Then the earth shook and trembled,
The foundations of heaven moved
And were shaken, because he was wroth.
9 There went up a smoke [9]out of his nostrils,
And fire out of his mouth devoured:
Coals were kindled by it.
10 He bowed the heaven also, and came down;
And thick darkness was under his feet.
11 And he rode upon a cherub, and did fly:
Yea, he was seen upon the wings of the wind.
12 And he made darkness pavilions round about him,
Gathering of waters, thick clouds of the skies.
13 At the brightness before him
Coals of fire were kindled.
14 The LORD thundered from heaven,
And the Most High uttered his voice.
15 And he sent out arrows, and scattered them;
Lightning, and discomfited them.
16 Then the channels of the sea appeared,
The foundations of the world were laid bare,
By the rebuke of the LORD,
At the blast of the breath of his nostrils.
17 He sent from on high, he took me;
He drew me out of [10]many waters;
18 He delivered me from my strong enemy,
From them that hated me: for they were too mighty for me.
19 They came upon me in the day of my calamity:
But the LORD was my stay.
20 He brought me forth also into a large place:
He delivered me, because he delighted in me.
21 The LORD rewarded me according to my righteousness;
According to the cleanness of my hands hath he recompensed me.

B. C. 1018.

[1] In 1 Chr. xx. 4, *Sippai.*
[2] Heb. *Raphah.*
[3] In 1 Chr. xx. 5, *the brother of Goliath.*
[4] Or, *reproached*
[5] In 1 Sam. xvi. 9, *Shammah;* in 1 Chr. ii. 13, xx. 7. *Shimea*
[6] See Ps. xviii.
[7] Heb. *Belial.*
[8] See Gen. xxxvii. 35.
[9] Or, *in his wrath*
[10] Or, *great*

|| Or, *Sippai.*
|| Or, *Rapha.*
|| Or, *Jair.*
[s] See 1 Chron. 20. 5.
[t] 1 Chron. 20. 6.
|| Or, *Rapha.*
|| Or, *reproached,* 1 Sam. 17. 10, 25, 26.
[u] 1 Sam. 16. 9, *Shammah.*
[x] 1 Chron. 20. 8.

[a] Ex. 15. 1. Judg. 5. 1.
[b] Ps. 18, title, & Ps. 34. 19.
[c] Deut. 32. 4. Ps. 18. 2. &c. & 31. 3. & 71. 3. & 91. 2. & 144. 2.
[d] Heb. 2. 13.
[e] Gen 15. 1.
[f] Luke 1. 69.
[g] Prov. 18. 10.
[h] Ps. 9. 9. & 14. 6. & 59. 16. & 71. 7. Jer. 16. 19.
|| Or, *pangs*
† Heb. *Belial.*
|| Or, *cords.*
[i] Ps. 116. 3.
[k] Ps. 116. 4. & 120. 1. Jonah 2. 2.
[l] Ex. 3. 7. Ps. 34. 6, 15, 17.
[m] Judg. 5. 4. Ps. 77. 18. & 97. 4.
[n] Job. 26. 11.
† Heb. *by.*
[o] Ps. 97. 3. Hab. 3. 5. Heb. 12. 29.
[p] Ps. 144. 5. Isa. 64. 1.
[q] Ex. 20. 21. 1 Kings 8. 12. Ps. 92. 7.
[r] Ps. 104. 3.
[s] ver. 10. Ps. 92. 7.
† Heb. *binding of waters.*
[t] ver. 9.
[u] Judg. 5. 20. Ps. 29. 3. Isa. 30. 30.
[x] Deut. 32. 23. Ps. 7. 13. & 77. 17. & 144. 6. Hab. 3. 11.
[y] Ex. 15. 8. Nah. 1. 4. Matt. 8. 26.
|| Or, *anger.* Ps. 74. 1.
[z] Ps. 144. 7.
|| Or, *great.*
[a] ver. 1.
[b] Ps. 31. 8. & 118. 5.
[c] ch. 15. 26. Ps. 22. 8.
[d] ver. 25. 1 Sam. 26. 23. 1 Kings 8. 32. Ps. 7. 8.
[e] Ps. 24. 4.

B. C. 1018.

22 For I have *f*kept the ways of the LORD, and have not wickedly departed from my God.
23 For all his *g*judgments *were* before me: and *as for* his statutes, I did not depart from them.
24 I was also *h*upright †before him, and have kept myself from mine iniquity.
25 Therefore *i*the LORD hath recompensed me according to my righteousness; according to my cleanness †in his eyesight.
26 With *k*the merciful thou wilt shew thyself merciful, *and* with the upright man thou wilt shew thyself upright.
27 With the pure thou wilt shew thyself pure; and *l*with the froward thou wilt ||shew thyself unsavoury.
28 And the *m*afflicted people thou wilt save: but thine eyes *are* upon *n*the haughty, *that* thou mayest bring *them* down.
29 For thou *art* my ||lamp, O LORD: and the LORD will lighten my darkness.
30 For by thee I have ||run through a troop: by my God have I leaped over a wall.
31 *As for* God, *o*his way *is* perfect; *p*the word of the LORD *is* ||tried: he *is* a buckler to all them that trust in him.
32 For *q*who *is* God, save the LORD? and who *is* a rock, save our God?
33 God *is* my *r*strength *and* power; and he †*s*maketh my way *t*perfect.
34 He †maketh my feet *u*like hinds' *feet;* and *z*setteth me upon my high places.
35 *v*He teacheth my hands †to war; so that a bow of steel is broken by mine arms.
36 Thou hast also given me the shield of thy salvation: and thy gentleness hath †made me great.
37 Thou hast *z*enlarged my steps under me; so that my †feet did not slip.
38 I have pursued mine enemies, and destroyed them; and turned not again until I had consumed them.
39 And I have consumed them, and wounded them, that they could not arise: yea, they are fallen *a*under my feet.
40 For thou hast *b*girded me with strength to battle: *c*them that rose up against me hast thou †subdued under me.
41 Thou hast also given me the *d*necks of mine enemies, that I might destroy them that hate me.
42 They looked, but *there was* none to save; *even e*unto the LORD, but he answered them not.
43 Then did I beat them as small *f*as the dust of the earth: I did stamp them *g*as the mire of the street, *and* did spread them abroad.
44 *h*Thou also hast delivered me from the strivings of my people, thou hast kept me *to be* *i*head of the heathen: *k*a people *which* I knew not shall serve me.
45 †Strangers shall ||†submit themselves unto me: as soon as they hear, they shall be obedient unto me.
46 Strangers shall fade away, and they shall be afraid *l*out of their close places.
47 The LORD liveth; and blessed *be* my rock; and exalted be the God of the *m*rock of my salvation.
48 It *is* God that †avengeth me, and that *n*bringeth down the people under me,
49 And that bringeth me forth from mine enemies: thou also hast lifted me up on high above them that rose up against me: thou hast delivered me from the *o*violent man.

*f*Gen. 18. 19. Ps. 119. 3. & 128. 1.
*g*Deut. 7.12 Ps. 119. 30, 102.
*h*Gen. 6. 9. & 17. 1. Job. 1. 1.
†Heb. *to him.*
*i*ver. 21.
†Heb. *before his eyes.*
*k*Matt. 5.7.
*l*Lev.26.23.
‖Or, *wrestle,* Ps. 18. 26.
*m*Ex. 3.7,8. Ps.72.12,13
*n*Job. 40. 11, 12. Isa. 2. 11, 12, 17.
‖Or, *candle,* Job 29. 3.
‖Or, *broken a troop.*
*o*Deut. 32.4 Dan. 4. 37.
*p*Ps. 12. 6. & 119. 140.
‖Or, *refined.*
*q*1 Sam. 2. 2.
*r*Ex. 15. 2. Ps. 27.1. & 28. 7, 8. & 31. 4.
†Heb. *riddeth,*or, *looseth.*
*s*Heb. 13. 21.
*t*Deut. 18. 13. Job 22. 3.
†Heb. *equalleth.*
*u*ch. 2. 18. Hab. 3. 19.
*z*Deut. 32. 13. Isa. 33. 16. & 58. 14.
*v*Ps. 144. 1.
†Heb. *for the war.*
†Heb. *multiplied me.*
*z*Prov. 4. 12.
†Heb. *ankles.*
*a*Mal. 4. 3.
*b*Ps. 18. 32, 39.
*c*Ps. 44. 5.
†Heb. *caused to bow.*
*d*Gen. 49.8. Ex. 23. 27.
*e*Job 27. 9. Prov. 1.28.
*f*2 Kings 13. 7. Ps. 35. 5.
*g*Isa. 10. 6. Mic. 7. 10.
*h*ch. 3. 1. & 5.1. & 19. 9, 14. & 20. 1, 2, 22.
*i*Deut. 28. 13. ch.8.1—14.
*k*Isa. 55. 5.
†Heb. *Sons of the stranger.*
‖Or, *yield feigned obedience.*
†Heb. *lie:* See Deut. 33. 29.
*l*Mic. 7. 17.
*m*Ps. 89.26.
†Heb. *giveth avengement for me,* 1 Sam. 25. 39. ch. 18. 19, 31.
*n*Ps. 144. 2.
*o*Ps. 140. 1.

B. C. 1018.

22 For I have kept the ways of the LORD,
And have not wickedly departed from my God.
23 For all his judgements were before me:
And as for his statutes, I did not depart from them.
24 I was also perfect toward him,
And I kept myself from mine iniquity.
25 Therefore hath the LORD recompensed me according to my righteousness;
According to my cleanness in his eyesight.
26 With the merciful thou wilt shew thyself merciful,
With the perfect man thou wilt shew thyself perfect;
27 With the pure thou wilt shew thyself pure;
And with the perverse thou wilt shew thyself [1]froward.
28 And the afflicted people thou wilt save:
But thine eyes are upon the haughty, [2]that thou mayest bring them down.
29 For thou art my lamp, O LORD:
And the LORD will lighten my darkness.
30 For by thee I run [3]upon a troop:
By my God do I leap over a wall.
31 As for God, his way is perfect:
The word of the LORD is tried;
He is a shield unto all them that trust in him.
32 For who is God, save the LORD?
And who is a rock, save our God?
33 God is my strong fortress:
And he [4]guideth the perfect in his way.
34 He maketh [5]his feet like hinds' *feet:*
And setteth me upon my high places.
35 He teacheth my hands to war;
So that mine arms do bend a bow of brass.
36 Thou hast also given me the shield of thy salvation:
And thy [6]gentleness hath made me great.
37 Thou hast enlarged my steps under me,
And my [7]feet have not slipped.
38 I have pursued mine enemies, and destroyed them;
Neither did I turn again till they were consumed.
39 And I have consumed them, and smitten them through, that they cannot arise:
Yea, they are fallen under my feet.
40 For thou hast girded me with strength unto the battle:
Thou hast [8]subdued under me those that rose up against me.
41 Thou hast also made mine enemies turn their backs unto me,
That I might cut off them that hate me.
42 They looked, but there was none to save;
Even unto the LORD, but he answered them not.
43 Then did I beat them small as the dust of the earth,
I did stamp them as the mire of the streets, and did spread them abroad.
44 Thou also hast delivered me from the strivings of my people;
Thou [9]hast kept me to be the head of the nations:
A people whom I have not known shall serve me.
45 The strangers shall [10]submit themselves unto me:
As soon as they hear of me, they shall obey me.
46 The strangers shall fade away,
And shall [11]come trembling out of their close places.
47 The LORD liveth; and blessed be my rock;
And exalted be the God of the rock of my salvation:
48 Even the God that executeth vengeance for me,
And bringeth down peoples under me,
49 And that bringeth me forth from mine enemies:
Yea, thou liftest me up above them that rise up against me:
Thou deliverest me from the violent man.

[1]So Ps. xviii. 26. The text has, *unsavoury.*
[2]Or, *whom thou wilt bring down*
[3]Or, *through*
[4]Or, *setteth free* According to another reading, *guideth my way in perfectness.*
[5]Another reading is, *my.*
[6]Or, *condescension*
[7]Heb. *ankles.*
[8]Heb. *caused to bow.*
[9]Or, *wilt keep*
[10]Or, *yield feigned obedience* Heb. *lie.*
[11]So Ps. xviii. 45. The text has, *gird themselves.*

B. C. 1018.

50 Therefore I will give thanks unto thee, O LORD, among [p]the heathen, and I will sing praises unto thy name.

51 [q]*He is* the tower of salvation for his king: and sheweth mercy to his [r]anointed, unto Da'vid, and [s]to his seed for evermore.

CHAPTER XXIII.

David in his last words professeth his faith in God's promises.

NOW these *be* the last words of Da'vid. Da'vid the son of Jes'se said, [a]and the man *who was* raised up on high, [b]the anointed of the God of Ja'cob, and the sweet psalmist of Is'ra-el, said,

2 [c]The Spirit of the LORD spake by me, and his word *was* in my tongue.

3 The God of Is'ra-el said, [d]the Rock of Is'ra-el spake to me, ‖ He that ruleth over men *must be* just, ruling [e]in the fear of God.

4 And [f]*he shall be* as the light of the morning, *when* the sun riseth, *even* a morning without clouds; *as* the tender grass *springing* out of the earth by clear shining after rain.

5 Although my house *be* not so with God; [g]yet he hath made with me an everlasting covenant, ordered in all *things*, and sure: for *this is* all my salvation, and all *my* desire, although he make *it* not to grow.

6 ¶But *the sons* of Be'li-al *shall be* all of them as thorns thrust away, because they cannot be taken with hands:

7 But the man *that* shall touch them must be †fenced with iron and the staff of a spear; and they shall be utterly burned with fire in the *same* place.

8 ¶These *be* the names of the mighty men whom Da'vid had: ‖ The Tach'mo-nite that sat in the seat, chief among the captains; the same *was* Ad'i-no the Ez'nite: ‖ *he lifted up his spear* against eight hundred, †whom he slew at one time.

9 And after him *was* [h]E-le-a'zar the son of Do'do the A-ho'hite, *one* of the three mighty men with Da'vid, when they defied the Phi-lis'tines *that* were there gathered together to battle, and the men of Is'ra-el were gone away:

10 He arose, and smote the Phi-lis'tines until his hand was weary, and his hand clave unto the sword: and the LORD wrought a great victory that day; and the people returned after him only to spoil.

11 And after him *was* [i]Sham'mah the son of Ag'e-e the Ha'ra-rite. [k]And the Phi-lis'tines were gathered together ‖ into a troop, where was a piece of ground full of lentiles: and the people fled from the Phi-lis'tines.

12 But he stood in the midst of the ground, and defended it, and slew the Phi-lis'tines: and the LORD wrought a great victory.

13 And [l]‖ three of the thirty chief went down, and came to Da'vid in the harvest time unto [m]the cave of A-dul'lam: and the troop of the Phi-lis'tines pitched in [n]the valley of Reph'a-im.

14 And Da'vid *was* then in a [o]hold, and the garrison of the Phi-lis'tines *was* then *in* Beth'-le-hem.

15 And Da'vid longed, and said, Oh that one would give me drink of the water of the well of Beth'-le-hem, which *is* by the gate!

16 And the three mighty men brake through the host of the Phi-lis'tines, and drew water out of the well of Beth'-le-hem, that *was* by the gate, and took *it*, and brought *it* to Da'vid: nevertheless he would not drink thereof, but poured it out unto the LORD.

17 And he said, Be it far from me, O LORD, that I should do this: *is not this* [p]the blood of the men that went in jeopardy of their lives? therefore he would not drink it. These things did these three mighty men.

[p] Rom. 15. 9.
[q] Ps. 144. 10.
[r] Ps. 89. 20.
[s] ch. 7. 12. 13. Ps. 89. 29.
[a] ch. 7. 8. 9. Ps. 78. 70, 71. & 89. 27.
[b] 1 Sam. 16. 12, 13. Ps. 89. 20.
[c] 2 Pet. 1. 21.
[d] Deut. 32. 4, 31. ch. 22. 2, 23.
‖ Or, *Be thou ruler, &c.* Ps. 110. 2.
[e] Ex. 18. 21. 2 Chron. 19. 7, 9.
[f] Judg. 5. 31. Ps. 89. 36. Prov. 4. 18. Hos. 6. 5. See Ps. 110. 3.
[g] ch. 7. 15, 16. Ps. 89. 29. Isa. 55. 3.
† Heb. *filled.*
‖ Or, *Josheb-bassebet the Tachmonite, head of the three.*
‖ See 1 Chron. 11. 11. & 27. 2.
† Heb. *slain.*
[h] 1 Chron. 11. 12. & 27. 4.
[i] 1 Chron. 11. 27.
[k] See 1 Chron. 11. 13, 14.
‖ Or, *for foraging.*
[l] 1 Chron. 11. 15.
‖ Or, *the three captains over the thirty.*
[m] 1 Sam. 22. 1.
[n] ch. 5. 18.
[o] 1 Sam. 22. 4, 5.
[p] Lev. 17. 10

50 Therefore I will give thanks unto thee, O LORD, among the nations,
And will sing praises unto thy name.
51 [1]Great [2]deliverance giveth he to his king:
And sheweth lovingkindness to his anointed,
To Da'vid and to his seed, for evermore.

23 Now these be the last words of Da'vid.
Da'vid the son of Jes'se saith,
And the man who was raised on high saith,
The anointed of the God of Ja'cob,
And [3]the sweet psalmist of Is'ra-el:
2 The spirit of the LORD spake [4]by me,
And his word was upon my tongue.
3 The God of Is'ra-el said,
The Rock of Is'ra-el spake to me:
[5]One that ruleth over men [6]righteously,
That ruleth in the fear of God,
4 *He shall be* as the light of the morning when the sun riseth,
A morning without clouds;
When the tender grass *springeth* out of the earth,
Through clear shining after rain.
5 [7]Verily my house is not so with God;
Yet he hath made with me an everlasting covenant,
Ordered in all things, and sure:
For it is all my salvation, and all *my* desire,
Although he maketh it not to grow.
6 But [8]the ungodly shall be all of them as thorns to be thrust away,
For they cannot be taken with the hand:
7 But the man that toucheth them
Must be [9]armed with iron and the staff of a spear;
And they shall be utterly burned with fire in *their* place.
8 [10]These be the names of the mighty men whom Da'vid had: [11]Jo'sheb-bas'she-beth a Tah'che-mon-ite, chief of the captains; the same was Ad'i-no the Ez'nite, against
9 eight hundred slain at one time. And after him was E-le-a'zar the son of Do'dai the son of an A-ho'hite, one of the three mighty men with Da'vid, when they defied the Phi-lis'tines that were there gathered together
10 to battle, and the men of Is'ra-el [12]were gone away: he arose, and smote the Phi-lis'tines until his hand was weary, and his hand clave unto the sword: and the LORD wrought a great [13]victory that day; and the peo-
11 ple returned after him only to spoil. And after him was Sham'mah the son of Ag'e-e a Ha'ra-rite. And the Phi-lis'tines were gathered together [14]into a troop, where was a plot of ground full of lentils; and the
12 people fled from the Phi-lis'tines. But he stood in the midst of the plot, and defended it, and slew the Phi-lis'-
13 tines: and the LORD wrought a great [13]victory. And three of the thirty chief went down, and came to Da'vid in the harvest time unto the cave of A-dul'lam; and the troop of the Phi-lis'tines were encamped in the valley of
14 Reph'a-im. And Da'vid was then in the hold, and the garrison of the Phi-lis'tines was then in Beth'-le-hem.
15 And Da'vid longed, and said, Oh that one would give me water to drink of the well of Beth'-le-hem, which
16 is by the gate! And the three mighty men brake through the host of the Phi-lis'tines, and drew water out of the well of Beth'-le-hem, that was by the gate, and took it, and brought it to Da'vid: but he would not drink thereof, but poured it out unto the LORD.
17 And he said, Be it far from me, O LORD, that I should do this: *shall I drink* the blood of the men that went [15]in jeopardy of their lives? therefore he would not drink it. These things did the three mighty men.

B. C. 1018.

[1] Another reading is, *He is a tower of deliverance.*
[2] Heb. *salvations.*
[3] Heb. *pleasant in the psalms of Israel.*
[4] Or, *in*
[5] Or, There shall be *one . . . and* it shall be *as &c.*
[6] Heb. *a righteous one.*
[7] Or, *For is not my house so with God? for he . . . for all my salvation, and all* my *desire, will he not make it to grow?*
[8] Heb. *Belial,* that is, *worthlessness.*
[9] Heb. *filled.*
[10] See 1 Chr. xi. 11—47.
[11] The verse is probably corrupt. See 1 Chr. xi. 11.
[12] Heb. *went up.*
[13] Heb. *salvation*
[14] Or, *for foraging*
[15] Heb. *with their lives.*

B. C. 1018.

18 And [g]A-bish'a-i, the brother of Jo'ab, the son of Zer-u-i'ah, was chief among three. And he lifted up his spear against three hundred, †*and* slew *them*, and had the name among three.

19 Was he not most honourable of three? therefore he was their captain: howbeit he attained not unto the *first* three.

20 And Be-na'iah the son of Je-hoi'a-da, the son of a valiant man, of [r]Kab'ze-el, †who had done many acts, [s]he slew two †lionlike men of Mo'ab: he went down also and slew a lion in the midst of a pit in time of snow.

21 And he slew an E-gyp'tian, †a goodly man: and the E-gyp'tian had a spear in his hand; but he went down to him with a staff, and plucked the spear out of the E-gyp'tian's hand, and slew him with his own spear.

22 These *things* did Be-na'iah the son of Je-hoi'a-da, and had the name among three mighty men.

23 He was ||more honourable than the thirty, but he attained not to the *first* three. And Da'vid set him [t]over his ||†guard.

24 [u]A'sa-hel the brother of Jo'ab *was* one of the thirty; El-ha'nan the son of Do'do of Beth'-le-hem,

25 [x]Sham'mah the Ha'rod-ite, El'i-ka the Ha'rod-ite,

26 He'lez the Pal'tite, I'ra the son of Ik'kesh the Te-ko'ite,

27 A-bi-e'zer the An'e-thoth-ite, Me-bun'nai the Hu'shath-ite,

28 Zal'mon the A-ho'hite, Ma-har'a-i the Ne-toph'ath-ite,

29 He'leb the son of Ba'a-nah, a Ne-toph'ath-ite, It'ta-i the son of Ri'bai out of Gib'e-ah of the children of Ben'ja-min,

30 Be-na'iah the Pir'a-thon-ite, Hid'da-i of the ||brooks of [v]Ga'ash,

31 A-bi-al'bon the Ar'bath-ite, Az'ma-veth the Bar-hu'mite,

32 E-li'ah-ba the Sha-al'bo-nite; of the sons of Ja'shen, Jon'a-than,

33 Sham'mah the Ha'ra-rite, A-hi'am the son of Sha'rar the Ha'ra-rite,

34 E-liph'e-let the son of A-has'ba-i, the son of the Ma-ach'a-thite, E-li'am the son of A-hith'o-phel the Gi'lo-nite,

35 Hez'ra-i the Car'mel-ite, Pa'a-rai the Ar'bite,

36 I'gal the son of Na'than of Zo'bah, Ba'ni the Gad'ite,

37 Ze'lek the Am'mon-ite, Na-har'a-i the Be-e'roth-ite, armourbearer to Jo'ab the son of Zer-u-i'ah,

38 [z]I'ra an Ith'rite, Ga'reb an Ith'rite,

39 [a]U-ri'ah the Hit'tite: thirty and seven in all.

[g] 1 Chron. 11. 20.
†Heb. *slain.*
[r] Josh. 15. 21.
†Heb. *great of acts.*
[s] Ex. 15. 15. 1 Chron. 11. 22.
†Heb. *lions of God.*
†Heb. *a man of countenance*, or, *sight*: called 1 Chron. 11. 23. *a man of* great *stature.*
‖ Or, *honourable among the thirty.*
[t] ch. 8. 18. & 20. 23.
‖ Or, *council.*
†Heb. *at his command*, 1 Sam. 22. 14.
[u] ch. 2. 18.
[x] See 1 Chron. 11. 27.
‖ Or, *valleys*, Deut. 1. 24.
[v] Judg. 2. 9.
[z] ch. 20. 26.
[a] ch. 11. 3, 6.

CHAPTER XXIV.

David, tempted by Satan, forceth Joab to number the people.

1017.

AND [a]again the anger of the LORD was kindled against Is'ra-el, and ||he moved Da'vid against them to say, [b]Go, number Is'ra-el and Ju'dah.

2 For the king said to Jo'ab the captain of the host, which *was* with him, ||Go now through all the tribes of Is'ra-el, [c]from Dan even to Be'er-she'ba, and number ye the people, that [d]I may know the number of the people.

3 And Jo'ab said unto the king, Now the LORD thy God add unto the people, how many soever they be, a hundredfold, and that the eyes of my lord the king may see *it:* but why doth my lord the king delight in this thing?

4 Notwithstanding the king's word prevailed against Jo'ab, and against the captains of the host. And Jo'ab and the captains of the host went out from the presence of the king, to number the people of Is'ra-el.

5 ¶And they passed over Jor'dan, and pitched in [e]Ar'o-er, on the right side of the city that *lieth* in the midst of the ||river of Gad, and toward [f]Ja'zer:

6 Then they came to Gil'e-ad, and to the ||land of Tah'tim-hod'shi; and they came to [g]Dan-ja'an, and about to [h]Zi'don,

7 And came to the strong hold of Tyre, and to all the cities of the Hi'vites, and of the Ca'naan-ites: and they went out to the south of Ju'dah, *even* to Be'er-she'ba.

8 So when they had gone through all the land, they came to Je-ru'sa-lem at the end of nine months and twenty days.

[a] ch. 21. 1.
‖ *Satan*, See 1 Chron. 21. 1. Jam. 1. 13, 14.
[b] 1 Chron. 27. 23, 24.
‖ Or, *Compass.*
[c] Judg. 20. 1.
[d] Jer. 17. 5.
[e] Deut. 2. 36. Josh. 13. 9, 16.
‖ Or, *valley.*
[f] Num. 32. 1, 3.
‖ Or, *nether land newly inhabited.*
[g] Josh. 19. 47. Judg. 18. 29.
[h] Josh. 19. 28. Judg. 18. 28.

B. C. 1018.

18 And A-bish'a-i, the brother of Jo'ab, the son of Zer-u-i'ah, was chief of the three. And he lifted up his spear against three hundred [1]and slew them, and had
19 a name among the three. Was he not most honourable of the three? therefore he was made their captain: howbeit he attained not unto the *first* three.
20 And Be-na'iah the son of Je-hoi'a-da, the son of [2]a valiant man of Kab'ze-el, who had done mighty deeds, he slew the two *sons of* A'ri-el of Mo'ab: he went down also and slew a lion in the midst of a pit in time of
21 snow: and he slew an E-gyp'tian, a goodly man: and the E-gyp'tian had a spear in his hand; but he went down to him with a staff, and plucked the spear out of the E-gyp'tian's hand, and slew him with
22 his own spear. These things did Be-na'iah the son of Je-hoi'a-da, and had a name among the three mighty
23 men. He was more honourable than the thirty, but he attained not to the *first* three. And Da'vid set him over his [3]guard.
24 A'sa-hel the brother of Jo'ab was one of the thirty;
25 El-ha'nan the son of Do'do of Beth'-le-hem; Sham'mah
26 the Ha'rod-ite, El'i-ka the Ha'rod-ite; He'lez the Pal'tite,
27 I'ra the son of Ik'kesh the Te-ko'ite; A-bi-e'zer the
28 An'a-thoth-ite, Me-bun'nai the Hu'shath-ite; Zal'mon
29 the A-ho'hite, Ma-har'a-i the Ne-toph'ath-ite; He'leb the son of Ba'a-nah the Ne-toph'ath-ite, It'ta-i the son of Ri'bai of Gib'e-ah of the children of Ben'ja-min;
30 Be-na'iah a Pir'a-thon-ite, Hid'da-i of the brooks of
31 Ga'ash; A-bi-al'bon the Ar'bath-ite, Az'ma-veth the
32 Bar-hu'mite; E-li'ah-ba the Sha-al'bo-nite, the sons of
33 Ja'shen, Jon'a-than; Sham'mah the Ha'ra-rite, A-hi'am
34 the son of Sha'rar the A'ra-rite; E-liph'e-let the son of A-has'ba-i, the son of the Ma-ac'a-thite, E-li'am the
35 son of A-hith'o-phel the Gi'lo-nite; [4]Hez'ro the Car'-
36 mel-ite, Pa'a-rai the Ar'bite; I'gal the son of Na'than
37 of Zo'bah, Ba'ni the Gad'ite; Ze'lek the Am'mon-ite, Na-har'a-i the Be-e'roth-ite, [5]armourbearers to Jo'ab
38 the son of Zer-u-i'ah; I'ra the Ith'rite, Ga'reb the Ith'-
39 rite; U-ri'ah the Hit'tite: thirty and seven in all.

[1] Heb. *slain.*
[2] According to another reading, *Ish-hai.*
[3] Or, *council*
[4] Or, *Hezrai*
[5] Another reading is, *armourbearer.*

24 [6]And again the anger of the LORD was kindled against Is'ra-el, and he moved Da'vid against them,
2 saying, Go, number Is'ra-el and Ju'dah. And the king said to Jo'ab the captain of the host, which was with him, Go now to and fro through all the tribes of Is'ra-el, from Dan even to Be'er-she'ba, and number ye the people, that I may know the sum of
3 the people. And Jo'ab said unto the king, Now the LORD thy God add unto the people, how many soever they be, an hundredfold, and may the eyes of my lord the king see it: but why doth my lord the king
4 delight in this thing? Notwithstanding the king's word prevailed against Jo'ab, and against the captains of the host. And Jo'ab and the captains of the host went out from the presence of the king, to num-
5 ber the people of Is'ra-el. And they passed over Jor'-dan, and pitched in Ar'o-er, on the right side of the city that is in the middle of the valley [7]of Gad, and
6 unto Ja'zer: then they came to Gil'e-ad, and to the land of Tah'tim-hod'shi; and they came to Dan-ja'an,
7 and round about to Zi'don, and came to the strong hold of Tyre, and to all the cities of the Hi'vites, and of the Ca'naan-ites: and they went out to the south
8 of Ju'dah, at Be'er-she'ba. So when they had gone to and fro through all the land, they came to Je-ru'-sa-lem at the end of nine months and twenty days.

[6] See 1 Chr. xxi.
[7] Or, *toward*

B. C. 1017.

9 And Jo'ab gave up the sum of the number of the people unto the king: [i]and there were in Is'ra-el eight hundred thousand valiant men that drew the sword; and the men of Ju'dah *were* five hundred thousand men.

10 ¶And [k]Da'vid's heart smote him after that he had numbered the people. And Da'vid said unto the LORD, [l]I have sinned greatly in that I have done: and now, I beseech thee, O LORD, take away the iniquity of thy servant; for I have [m]done very foolishly.

11 For when Da'vid was up in the morning, the word of the LORD came unto the prophet [n]Gad Da'vid's [o]seer, saying,

12 Go and say unto Da'vid, Thus saith the LORD, I offer thee three *things;* choose thee one of them, that I may *do it* unto thee.

13 So Gad came to Da'vid, and told him, and said unto him, Shall [p]seven years of famine come unto thee in thy land? or wilt thou flee three months before thine enemies, while they pursue thee? or that there be three days' pestilence in thy land? Now advise, and see what answer I shall return to him that sent me.

14 And Da'vid said unto Gad, I am in a great strait: let us fall now into the hand of the LORD; [q]for his mercies *are* ‖great: and [r]let me not fall into the hand of man.

15 ¶So [s]the LORD sent a pestilence upon Is'ra-el from the morning even to the time appointed: and there died of the people from Dan even to Be'er-she'ba seventy thousand men.

16 [t]And when the angel stretched out his hand upon Je-ru'sa-lem to destroy it, [u]the LORD repented him of the evil, and said to the angel that destroyed the people, It is enough: stay now thine hand. And the angel of the LORD was by the threshingplace of [x]A-rau'nah the Jeb'u-site.

17 And Da'vid spake unto the LORD when he saw the angel that smote the people, and said, Lo, [y]I have sinned, and I have done wickedly: but these sheep, what have they done? let thine hand, I pray thee, be against me, and against my father's house.

18 ¶And Gad came that day to Da'vid, and said unto him, [z]Go up, rear an altar unto the LORD in the threshingfloor of †A-rau'nah the Jeb'u-site.

19 And Da'vid, according to the saying of Gad, went up as the LORD commanded.

20 And A-rau'nah looked, and saw the king and his servants coming on toward him: and A-rau'nah went out, and bowed himself before the king on his face upon the ground.

21 And A-rau'nah said, Wherefore is my lord the king come to his servant? [a]And Da'vid said, To buy the threshingfloor of thee, to build an altar unto the LORD, that [b]the plague may be stayed from the people.

22 And A-rau'nah said unto Da'vid, Let my lord the king take and offer up what *seemeth* good unto him: [c]behold, *here be* oxen for burnt sacrifice, and threshing instruments and *other* instruments of the oxen for wood.

23 All these *things* did A-rau'nah, *as* a king, give unto the king. And A-rau'nah said unto the king, The LORD thy God [d]accept thee.

24 And the king said unto A-rau'nah, Nay; but I will surely buy *it* of thee at a price: neither will I offer burnt offerings unto the LORD my God of that which doth cost me nothing. So [e]Da'vid bought the threshingfloor and the oxen for fifty shekels of silver.

25 And Da'vid built there an altar unto the LORD, and offered burnt offerings and peace offerings. [f]So the LORD was entreated for the land, and [g]the plague was stayed from Is'ra-el.

B. C. 1017.

9 And Jo'ab gave up the sum of the numbering of the people unto the king: and there were in Is'ra-el eight hundred thousand valiant men that drew the sword; and the men of Ju'dah were five hundred thousand men.

10 And Da'vid's heart smote him after that he had numbered the people. And Da'vid said unto the LORD, I have sinned greatly in that I have done: but now, O LORD, put away, I beseech thee, the iniquity of thy servant; for I have done very foolishly.

11 And when Da'vid rose up in the morning, the word of the LORD came unto the prophet Gad, David's

12 seer, saying, Go and speak unto Da'vid, Thus saith the LORD, I [1]offer thee three things; choose thee

13 one of them, that I may do it unto thee. So Gad came to Da'vid, and told him, and said unto him, Shall seven years of famine come unto thee in thy land? or wilt thou flee three months before thy foes while they pursue thee? or shall there be three days' pestilence in thy land? now advise thee, and consider what answer I shall return to him that

14 sent me. And Da'vid said unto Gad, I am in a great strait: let us fall now into the hand of the LORD; for his mercies are [2]great: and let me not

15 fall into the hand of man. So the LORD sent a pestilence upon Is'ra-el from the morning even to the time appointed: and there died of the people from Dan even to Be'er-she'ba seventy thousand

16 men. And when the angel stretched out his hand toward Je-ru'sa-lem to destroy it, the LORD repented him of the evil, and said to the angel that destroyed the people, It is enough; now stay thine hand. And the angel of the LORD was by the threshing-floor of

17 [3]A-rau'nah the Jeb'u-site. And Da'vid spake unto the LORD when he saw the angel that smote the people, and said, Lo, I have sinned, and I have done perversely: but these sheep, what have they done? let thine hand, I pray thee, be against me, and against my father's house.

18 And Gad came that day to Da'vid, and said unto him, Go up, rear an altar unto the LORD in the

19 threshing-floor of A-rau'nah the Jeb'u-site. And Da'vid went up according to the saying of Gad,

20 as the LORD commanded. And A-rau'nah looked forth, and saw the king and his servants [4]coming on toward him: and A-rau'nah went out, and bowed himself before the king with his face to

21 the ground. And A-rau'nah said, Wherefore is my lord the king come to his servant? And Da'vid said, To buy the threshing-floor of thee, to build an altar unto the LORD, that the plague may be

22 stayed from the people. And A-rau'nah said unto Da'vid, let my lord the king take and offer up what seemeth good unto him: behold, the oxen for the burnt offering, and the threshing instruments and the furniture of the oxen for the wood:

23 [5]all this, O king, doth A-rau'nah give unto the king. And A-rau'nah said unto the king, The LORD thy

24 God accept thee. And the king said unto A-rau'nah, Nay; but I will verily buy it of thee at a price: neither will I offer burnt offerings unto the LORD my God which cost me nothing. So Da'vid bought the threshing-floor and the oxen for fifty shekels of

25 silver. And Da'vid built there an altar unto the LORD, and offered burnt offerings and peace offerings. So the LORD was intreated for the land, and the plague was stayed from Is'ra-el.

[i] See 1 Chron. 21. 5.
[k] 1 Sam. 24. 5.
[l] ch. 12. 13.
[m] 1 Sam. 13. 13.
[n] 1 Sam. 22. 5.
[o] 1 Sam. 9. 9. 1 Chron. 29. 29.
[p] See 1 Chron. 21. 12.
[q] Ps. 103. 8, 13, 14. & 119. 156.
‖ Or, *many.*
[r] See Isa. 47. 6. Zech. 1. 15.
[s] 1 Chron. 21. 14. & 27. 24.
[t] Ex. 12. 23. 1 Chron. 21. 15.
[u] Gen. 6. 6. 1 Sam. 15. 11. Joel 2. 13, 14.
[x] 1 Chron. 21. 15, *Ornan:* See ver. 18. 2 Chron. 3. 1.
[y] 1 Chron. 21. 17.
[z] 1 Chron. 21. 18. &c, †Heb. *Araniah.*
[a] See Gen. 23. 8—16.
[b] Num. 16. 48, 50.
[c] 1 Kings 19. 21.
[d] Ezek. 20. 40, 41.
[e] See 1 Chron. 21. 24, 25.
[f] ch. 21. 14.
[g] ver 21.

1 Or, *lay upon*
2 Or, *many*
3 Or, *Ornah* In 1 Chr. xxi. 15, *Ornan.*
4 Or, *passing over*
5 Or, *all this did Araunah the king give &c.*

B.C. 1015.

THE FIRST BOOK OF THE KINGS,

COMMONLY CALLED,

THE THIRD BOOK OF THE KINGS.

CHAPTER I.

Solomon, by David's appointment, is anointed king.

NOW king Da'vid was old *and* †stricken in years; and they covered him with clothes, but he gat no heat.

2 Wherefore his servants said unto him, †Let there be sought for my lord the king †a young virgin: and let her stand before the king, and let her †cherish him, and let her lie in thy bosom, that my lord the king may get heat.

3 So they sought for a fair damsel throughout all the coasts of Is'ra-el, and found Ab'i-shag a [a]Shu'nam-mite, and brought her to the king.

4 And the damsel *was* very fair, and cherished the king, and ministered to him: but the king knew her not.

5 ¶Then [b]Ad-o-ni'jah the son of Hag'gith exalted himself, saying, I will †be king: and [c]he prepared him chariots and horsemen, and fifty men to run before him.

6 And his father had not displeased him †at any time in saying, Why hast thou done so? and he also *was a* very goodly *man;* [d]and *his mother* bare him after Ab'sa-lom.

7 And †he conferred with Jo'ab the son of Zer-u-i'ah, and with [e]A-bi'a-thar the priest: and [f]they, †following Ad-o-ni'jah, helped *him.*

8 But Za'dok the priest, and Be-na'iah the son of Je-hoi'a-da, and Na'than the prophet, and [g]Shim'e-i, and Re'i, and [h]the mighty men which *belonged* to Da'vid, were not with Ad-o-ni'jah.

9 And Ad-o-ni'jah slew sheep, and oxen, and fat cattle, by the stone of Zo'he-leth, which *is* by || En-ro'gel, and called all his brethren the king's sons, and all the men of Ju'dah the king's servants:

10 But Na'than the prophet, and Be-na'iah and the mighty men, and Sol'o-mon his brother, he called not.

11 ¶Wherefore Na'than spake unto Bath'she-ba the mother of Sol'o-mon, saying, Hast thou not heard that Ad-o-ni'jah the son of [i]Hag'gith doth reign, and Da'vid our lord knoweth *it* not?

12 Now therefore come, let me, I pray thee, give thee counsel, that thou mayest save thine own life, and the life of thy son Sol'o-mon.

13 Go and get thee in unto king Da'vid, and say unto him, Didst not thou, my lord, O king, swear unto thine handmaid, saying, [k]Assuredly Sol'o-mon thy son shall reign after me, and he shall sit upon my throne? why then doth Ad-o-ni'jah reign?

14 Behold, while thou yet talkest there with the king, I also will come in after thee, and †confirm thy words.

15 ¶And Bath'she-ba went in unto the king into the chamber: and the king was very old; and Ab'i-shag the Shu'nam-mite ministered unto the king.

16 And Bath'-she-ba bowed, and did obeisance unto the king. And the king said, †What wouldest thou?

17 And she said unto him, My lord, [l]thou swarest by the LORD thy God unto thine handmaid, *saying,* Assuredly Sol'o-mon thy son shall reign after me, and he shall sit upon my throne.

18 And now, behold, Ad-o-ni'jah reigneth; and now, my lord the king, thou knowest *it* not:

19 [m]And he hath slain oxen, and fat cattle, and sheep in abundance, and hath called all the sons of the king, and A-bi'a-thar the priest, and Jo'ab the captain of the host: but Sol'o-mon thy servant hath he not called.

†Heb. *entered into days.*
†Heb. *Let them seek.*
†Heb. *a damsel, a virgin.*
†Heb. *be a cherisher unto him.*
[a] Josh. 19. 18.
[b] 2 Sam. 3. 4.
†Heb. *reign.*
[c] 2 Sam. 15. 1.
†Heb. *from his days.*
[d] 2 Sam. 3. 3, 4. 1 Chron. 3. 2.
†Heb. *his words were with Joab.*
[e] 2 Sam. 20. 25.
[f] ch. 2. 22, 28.
†Heb. *helped after Adonijah.*
[g] ch. 4. 18.
[h] 2 Sam. 23. 8.
||Or, *the well Rogel.* 2 Sam. 17. 17.
[i] 2 Sam. 3. 4.
[k] 1 Chron. 22. 9.
†Heb. *fill up.*
†Heb. *What to thee?*
[l] ver. 13.30.
[m] ver. 7, 8, 9, 25,

B. C. 1015.

THE FIRST BOOK OF THE KINGS.

1 Now king Da'vid was old and stricken in years; and they covered him with clothes, but he gat no
2 heat. Wherefore his servants said unto him, Let there be sought for my lord the king a young virgin: and let her stand before the king, and cherish him; and let her lie in thy bosom, that my lord the
3 king may get heat. So they sought for a fair damsel throughout all the coasts of Is'ra-el, and found Ab'i-shag the Shu'nam-mite, and brought her to the
4 king. And the damsel was very fair; and she cherished the king, and ministered to him; but the
5 king knew her not. Then Ad-o-ni'jah the son of Hag'gith exalted himself, saying, I will be king: and he prepared him chariots and horsemen, and fifty men
6 to run before him. And his father had not displeased him [1]at any time in saying, Why hast thou done so? and he was also a very goodly man; and
7 he was born after Ab'sa-lom. And he conferred with Jo'ab the son of Zer-u-i'ah, and with A-bi'a-thar the priest: and they following Ad-o-ni'jah helped
8 him. But Za'dok the priest, and Be-na'iah the son of Je-hoi'a-da, and Na'than the prophet, and Shim'e-i, and Re'i, and the mighty men which belonged to
9 Da'vid, were not with Ad-o-ni'jah. And Ad-o-ni'jah [2]slew sheep and oxen and fatlings by the stone of Zo'he-leth, which is beside En-ro'gel; and he called all his brethren the king's sons, and all the men of
10 Ju'dah the king's servants: but Na'than the prophet, and Be-na'iah, and the mighty men, and Sol'o-mon his
11 brother, he called not. Then Na'than spake unto Bath'-she-ba the mother of Sol'o-mon, saying, Hast thou not heard that Ad-o-ni'jah the son of Hag'gith doth reign, and Da'vid our lord knoweth it not?
12 Now therefore come, let me, I pray thee, give thee counsel, that thou mayest save thine own life, and
13 the life of thy son Sol'o-mon. Go and get thee in unto king Da'vid, and say unto him, Didst not thou, my lord, O king, swear unto thine handmaid, saying, Assuredly Sol'o-mon thy son shall reign after me, and he shall sit upon my throne? why then
14 doth Ad-o-ni'jah reign? Behold, while thou yet talkest there with the king, I also will come in
15 after thee, and confirm thy words. And Bath'-she-ba went in unto the king into the chamber: and the king was very old; and Ab'i-shag the Shu'-
16 nam-mite ministered unto the king. And Bath'-she-ba bowed, and did obeisance unto the king.
17 And the king said, What wouldest thou? And she said unto him, My lord, thou swarest by the LORD thy God unto thine handmaid, *saying,* Assuredly Sol'o-mon thy son shall reign after me, and he
18 shall sit upon my throne. And now, behold, Ad-o-ni'jah reigneth; [3]and thou, my lord the king, knowest
19 it not: and he hath [2]slain oxen and fatlings and sheep in abundance, and hath called all the sons of the king, and A-bi'a-thar the priest, and Jo'ab the captain of the host: but Sol'o-mon thy servant hath he not called.

[1] Or, *all his life*
[2] Or, *sacrificed*
[3] Another reading is, *and now, my lord the king, thou &c.*

B. C. 1015.

20 And thou, my lord, O king, the eyes of all Is'ra-el *are* upon thee, that thou shouldest tell them who shall sit on the throne of my lord the king after him.

21 Otherwise it shall come to pass, when my lord the king shall [n]sleep with his fathers, that I and my son Sol'o-mon shall be counted †offenders.

22 ¶And, lo, while she yet talked with the king, Na'than the prophet also came in.

23 And they told the king, saying, Behold Na'than the prophet. And when he was come in before the king, he bowed himself before the king with his face to the ground.

24 And Na'than said, My lord, O king, hast thou said, Ad-o-ni'jah shall reign after me, and he shall sit upon my throne?

25 [o]For he is gone down this day, and hath slain oxen and fat cattle and sheep in abundance, and hath called all the king's sons, and the captains of the host, and A-bi'a-thar the priest; and, behold, they eat and drink before him, and say, [p]†God save king Ad-o-ni'jah.

26 But me, *even* me thy servant, and Za'dok the priest, and Be-na'iah the son of Je-hoi'a-da, and thy servant Sol'o-mon, hath he not called.

27 Is this thing done by my lord the king, and thou hast not shewed *it* unto thy servant, who should sit on the throne of my lord the king after him?

28 ¶Then king Da'vid answered and said, Call me Bath'-she-ba. And she came †into the king's presence, and stood before the king.

29 And the king sware, and said, [q]*As* the LORD liveth, that hath redeemed my soul out of all distress,

30 [r]Even as I sware unto thee by the LORD God of Is'ra-el, saying, Assuredly Sol'o-mon thy son shall reign after me, and he shall sit upon my throne in my stead; even so will I certainly do this day.

31 Then Bath'-she-ba bowed with *her* face to the earth, and did reverence to the king, and said, [s]Let my lord king Da'vid live for ever.

32 ¶And king Da'vid said, Call me Za'dok the priest, and Na'than the prophet, and Be-na'iah the son of Je-hoi'a-da. And they came before the king.

33 The king also said unto them, [t]Take with you the servants of your lord, and cause Sol'o-mon my son to ride upon †mine own mule, and bring him down to [u]Gi'hon:

34 And let Za'dok the priest and Na'than the prophet [z]anoint him there king over Is'ra-el: and [y]blow ye with the trumpet, and say, God save king Sol'o-mon.

35 Then ye shall come up after him, that he may come and sit upon my throne; for he shall be king in my stead: and I have appointed him to be ruler over Is'ra-el and over Ju'dah.

36 And Be-na'iah the son of Je-hoi'a-da answered the king, and said, Amen: the LORD God of my lord the king say so *too*.

37 [z]As the LORD hath been with my lord the king, even so be he with Sol'o-mon, and [a]make his throne greater than the throne of my lord king Da'vid.

38 So Za'dok the priest, and Na'than the prophet, [b]and Be-na'iah the son of Je-hoi'a-da, and the Cher'eth-ites, and the Pe'leth-ites, went down, and caused Sol'o-mon to ride upon king Da'vid's mule, and brought him to Gi'hon.

39 And Za'dok the priest took a horn of [c]oil out of the tabernacle, and [d]anointed Sol'o-mon. And they blew the trumpet; [e]and all the people said, God save king Sol'o-mon.

40 And all the people came up after him, and the people piped with ‖pipes, and rejoiced with great joy, so that the earth rent with the sound of them.

41 ¶And Ad-o-ni'jah and all the guests that *were* with him heard *it* as they had made an end of eating. And when Jo'ab heard the sound of the trumpet, he said, Wherefore *is this* noise of the city being in an uproar?

42 And while he yet spake, behold, Jon'a-than the son of

n Deut. 31. 16. ch. 2. 10.
† Heb. *sinners.*
o ver. 19.
p 1 Sam. 10. 24.
† Heb. *Let king Adonijah live.*
q 2 Sam. 1. 9.
r ver. 17.
s Neh. 2. 3. Dan. 2. 4.
t 2 Sam. 20. 6.
† Heb. *which* belongeth *to me*: See Esth. 6. 8.
u 2 Chron. 32. 30.
z 1 Sam. 10. 1. & 16. 3, 12. 2 Sam. 2. 4. & 5. 3. ch. 19. 16. 2 Kings 9. 3. & 11. 12.
y 2 Sam. 15. 10. 2 Kings 9. 13. & 11. 14.
z Josh. 1. 5, 17. 1 Sam. 20. 13.
a ver. 47.
b 2 Sam. 8. 18. & 23. 20 —23.
c Ex. 30. 23, 25, 32. Ps. 89. 20.
d 1 Chron. 29. 22.
e 1 Sam. 10. 24.
‖ Or, *flutes.*

20 And [1]thou, my lord the king, the eyes of all Is'ra-el are upon thee, that thou shouldest tell them who shall sit on the throne of my lord the
21 king after him. Otherwise it shall come to pass, when my lord the king shall sleep with his fathers, that I and my son Sol'o-mon shall be counted
22 [2]offenders. And, lo, while she yet talked with the
23 king, Na'than the prophet came in. And they told the king, saying, Behold, Na'than the prophet. And when he was come in before the king, he bowed himself before the king with his face to the ground.
24 And Na'than said, My lord, O king, hast thou said, Ad-o-ni'jah shall reign after me, and he shall sit upon
25 my throne? For he is gone down this day, and hath [3]slain oxen and fatlings and sheep in abundance, and hath called all the king's sons, and the captains of the host, and A-bi'a-thar the priest; and, behold, they eat and drink before him, and say, God
26 save king Ad-o-ni'jah. But me, even me thy servant, and Za'dok the priest, and Be-na'iah the son of Je-hoi'a-da, and thy servant Sol'o-mon, hath he not called.
27 Is this thing done by my lord the king, and thou hast not shewed unto thy [4]servants who should sit
28 on the throne of my lord the king after him? Then king Da'vid answered and said, Call me Bath'-she-ba, And she came into the king's presence, and stood
29 before the king. And the king sware, and said, As the LORD liveth, who hath redeemed my soul out
30 of all adversity, verily as I sware unto thee by the LORD, the God of Is'ra-el, saying, Assuredly Sol'o-mon thy son shall reign after me, and he shall sit upon my throne in my stead; verily so will I do
31 this day. Then Bath'-she-ba bowed with her face to the earth, and did obeisance to the king, and said,
32 Let my lord king Da'vid live for ever. And king Da'vid said, Call me Za'dok the priest, and Na'than the prophet, and Be-na'iah the son of Je-hoi'a-da. And
33 they came before the king. And the king said unto them, Take with you the servants of your lord, and cause Sol'o-mon my son to ride upon mine own mule, and bring him down to Gi'hon:
34 and let Za'dok the priest and Na'than the prophet anoint him there king over Is'ra-el: and blow ye with the trumpet, and say, God save king Sol'o-mon.
35 Then ye shall come up after him, and he shall come and sit upon my throne; for he shall be king in my stead: and I have appointed him to be [5]prince over
36 Is'ra-el and over Ju'dah. And Be-na'iah the son of Je-hoi'a-da answered the king, and said, Amen: the
37 LORD, the God of my lord the king, say so *too*. As the LORD hath been with my lord the king, even so be he with Sol'o-mon, and make his throne greater
38 than the throne of my lord king Da'vid. So Za'dok the priest, and Na'than the prophet, and Be-na'iah the son of Je-hoi'a-da, and the Cher'eth-ites and the Pe'leth-ites, went down, and caused Sol'o-mon to ride upon
39 king Da'vid's mule, and brought him to Gi'hon. And Za'dok the priest took the horn of oil out of the Tent, and anointed Sol'o-mon. And they blew the trumpet; and all the people said, God save king
40 Sol'o-mon. And all the people came up after him, and the people piped with pipes, and rejoiced with great joy, so that the earth rent with the sound of
41 them. And Ad-o-ni'jah and all the guests that were with him heard it as they had made an end of eating. And when Jo'ab heard the sound of the trumpet, he said, Wherefore is this noise of the city being in an uproar?
42 While he yet spake, behold, Jon'a-than the son of

B. C. 1015.

1 Another reading is, *now.*
2 Heb. *sinners.*
3 Or, *sacrificed*
4 Another reading is, *servant.*
5 Or, *leader*

B. C. 1015.

A-bi'a-thar the priest came: and Ad-o-ni'jah said unto him, Come in; for [f]thou *art* a valiant man, and bringest good tidings.

43 And Jon'a-than answered and said to Ad-o-ni'jah, Verily our lord king Da'vid hath made Sol'o-mon king.

44 And the king hath sent with him Za'dok the priest, and Na'than the prophet, and Be-na'iah the son of Je-hoi'a-da, and the Cher'eth-ites, and the Pe'leth-ites, and they have caused him to ride upon the king's mule:

45 And Za'dok the priest and Na'than the prophet have anointed him king in Gi'hon: and they are come up from thence rejoicing, so that the city rang again. This *is* the noise that ye have heard.

46 And also Sol'o-mon [g]sitteth on the throne of the kingdom.

47 And moreover the king's servants came to bless our lord king Da'vid, saying, [h]God make the name of Sol'o-mon better than thy name, and make his throne greater than thy throne. [i]And the king bowed himself upon the bed.

48 And also thus said the king, Blessed *be* the LORD God of Is'ra-el, which hath [k]given *one* to sit on my throne this day, mine eyes even seeing *it*.

49 And all the guests that *were* with Ad-o-ni'jah were afraid, and rose up, and went every man his way.

50 ¶And Ad-o-ni'jah feared because of Sol'o-mon, and arose, and went, and [l]caught hold on the horns of the altar.

51 And it was told Sol'o-mon, saying, Behold, Ad-o-ni'jah feareth king Sol'o-mon: for, lo, he hath caught hold on the horns of the altar, saying, Let king Sol'o-mon swear unto me to-day that he will not slay his servant with the sword.

52 And Sol'o-mon said, If he will shew himself a worthy man, [m]there shall not a hair of him fall to the earth: but if wickedness shall be found in him, he shall die.

53 So king Sol'o-mon sent, and they brought him down from the altar. And he came and bowed himself to king Sol'o-mon: and Sol'o-mon said unto him, Go to thine house.

CHAPTER II.

David, having given a charge to Solomon, dieth.

NOW [a]the days of Da'vid drew nigh that he should die; and he charged Sol'o-mon his son, saying,

2 [b]I go the way of all the earth: [c]be thou strong therefore, and shew thyself a man;

3 And keep the charge of the LORD thy God, to walk in his ways, to keep his statutes, and his commandments, and his judgments, and his testmonies, as it is written in the law of Mo'ses, that thou mayest [d]|| prosper in all that thou doest, and whithersoever thou turnest thyself:

4 That the LORD may [e]continue his word which he spake concerning me, saying, [f]If thy children take heed to their way, to [g]walk before me in truth with all their heart and with all their soul, [h]there shall not †fail thee (said he) a man on the throne of Is'ra-el.

5 Moreover thou knowest also what Jo'ab the son of Zer-u-i'ah [i]did to me, *and* what he did to the two captains of the hosts of Is'ra-el, unto [k]Ab'ner the son of Ner, and unto [l]Am'a-sa the son of Je'ther, whom he slew, and †shed the blood of war in peace, and put the blood of war upon his girdle that *was* about his loins, and in his shoes that *were* on his feet.

6 Do therefore [m]according to thy wisdom, and let not his hoar head go down to the grave in peace.

7 But shew kindness unto the sons of [n]Bar-zil'la-i the Gil'e-ad-ite, and let them be of those that [o]eat at thy table: for so [p]they came to me when I fled because of Ab'sa-lom thy brother.

8 And, behold, *thou hast* with thee [q]Shim'e-i the son of Ge'ra, a Ben'ja-mite of Ba-hu'rim, which cursed me with a †grievous curse in the day when I went to Ma-ha-na'im: but [r]he came down to meet me at [s]Jor'dan, and [t]I sware to him by the LORD saying, I will not put thee to death with the sword.

A-bi'a-thar the priest came: and Ad-o-ni'jah said, Come in; for thou art a worthy man, and bringest good
43 tidings. And Jon'a-than answered and said to Ad-o-ni'jah, Verily our lord king Da'vid hath made Sol'o-
44 mon king: and the king hath sent with him Za'dok the priest, and Na'than the prophet, and Be-na'iah the son of Je-hoi'a-da, and the Cher'eth-ites and the Pe'leth-ites, and they have caused him to ride
45 upon the king's mule: and Za'dok the priest and Na'than the prophet have anointed him king in Gi'hon: and they are come up from thence rejoicing, so that the city rang again. This is the
46 noise that ye have heard. And also Sol'o-mon sit-
47 teth on the throne of the kingdom. And moreover the king's servants came to bless our lord king Da'vid, saying, [1]Thy God make the name of Sol'o-mon better than thy name, and make his throne greater than thy throne: and the king bowed him-
48 self upon the bed. And also thus said the king, Blessed be the LORD, the God of Is'ra-el, which hath given one to sit on my throne this day, mine eyes
49 even seeing it. And all the guests of Ad-o-ni'jah were afraid, and rose up, and went every man his
50 way. And Ad-o-ni'jah feared because of Sol'o-mon; and he arose, and went, and caught hold on the
51 horns of the altar. And it was told Sol'o-mon, saying, Behold, Ad-o-ni'jah feareth king Sol'o-mon: for, lo, he hath laid hold on the horns of the altar, saying, Let king Sol'o-mon swear unto me [2]this day that he will not slay his servant with the sword. And Sol'o-
52 mon said, If he shall shew himself a worthy man, there shall not an hair of him fall to the earth: but if wickedness be found in him, he shall die. So king
53 Sol'o-mon sent, and they brought him down from the altar. And he came and did obeisance to king Sol'o-mon: and Sol'o-mon said unto him, Go to thine house.

2 Now the days of Da'vid drew nigh that he should
2 die; and he charged Sol'o-mon his son, saying, I go the way of all the earth: be thou strong therefore,
3 and shew thyself a man; and keep the charge of the LORD thy God, to walk in his ways, to keep his statutes, *and* his commandments, and his judgements, and his testimonies, according to that which is written in the law of Mo'ses, that thou mayest [3]prosper in all that thou doest, and whithersoever thou turnest
4 thyself: that the LORD may establish his word which he spake concerning me, saying, If thy children take heed to their way, to walk before me in truth with all their heart and with all their soul, there shall not fail thee (said he) a man on the throne of Is'ra-el.
5 Moreover thou knowest also what Jo'ab the son of Zer-u-i'ah did unto me, even what he did to the two captains of the hosts of Is'ra-el, unto Ab'ner the son of Ner, and unto Am'a-sa the son of Je'ther, whom he slew, and [4]shed the blood of war in peace, and put the blood of war upon his girdle that was about his loins, and in his shoes that were on his feet.
6 Do therefore according to thy wisdom, and let not
7 his hoar head go down to the [5]grave in peace. But shew kindness unto the sons of Bar-zil'la-i the Gil'e-ad-ite, and let them be of those that eat at thy table: for so they came to me when I fled from Ab'sa-lom
8 thy brother. And behold, there is with thee Shim'e-i the son of Ge'ra, the Ben'ja-mite, of Ba-hu'rim, who cursed me with a grievous curse in the day when I went to Ma-ha-na'im: but he came down to meet me at Jor'dan, and I sware to him by the LORD, saying, I will not put thee to death with the sword.

B. C. 1015.

[1] Another reading omits *Thy*.

[2] Or, *first of all*

[3] Or, *do wisely*

[4] Heb. *set*.

[5] Heb. *Sheol*.

[f] 2 Sam 18. 27.
[g] 1 Chron. 29. 23.
[h] ver. 37.
[i] Gen. 47. 31.
[k] ch. 3. 6. Ps. 132. 11, 12.
[l] ch. 2. 28.
[m] 1 Sam. 14. 45. 2 Sam. 14. 11. Acts. 27. 34.
[a] Gen. 47. 29. Deut. 31. 14 Josh. 23. 14.
[b] Deut. 17. 16, 20. Deut. 29. 9 Josh. 1. 7.
[c] 1 Chron. 22. 12, 13.
[d] Or, *do wisely*.
[e] 1 Sam. 18. 14, 40. 2 Sam. 7. 25. Ps. 132. 12.
[f] 2 Kings 20. 3. 2 Sam. 7. 12, 13. Ch. 8. 25.
[g] Heb. *be cut off from thee from the throne*.
[h] 2 Sam. 3. 39. & 18. 5, 12, 14. & 19. 5, 6, 7.
[i] 2 Sam. 3. 27.
[k] 2 Sam. 20. 10. Heb. *put*.
[l] ver. 9. Prov. 20. 26
[m] 2 Sam. 2. 31, 38.
[n] 2 Sam. 9. 7, 10. & 19. 28.
[o] 2 Sam. 17. 27.
[p] 2 Sam. 16. Heb. *strong*.
[q] 2 Sam. 19. 18.
[r] 2 Sam. 19. 3.

B. C. 1015.

9 Now therefore [t]hold him not guiltless: for thou *art* a wise man, and knowest what thou oughtest to do unto him; but his hoar head [u]bring thou down to the grave with blood.

10 ¶So [z]Da'vid slept with his fathers, and was buried in [y]the city of Da'vid.

11 And the days that Da'vid [z]reigned over Is'ra-el *were* forty years: seven years reigned he in He'bron, and thirty and three years reigned he in Je-ru'sa-lem.

12 ¶[a]Then sat Sol'o-mon upon the throne of Da'vid his father; and his kingdom was established greatly.

13 ¶And Ad-o-ni'jah the son of Hag'gith came to Bath'-she-ba the mother of Sol'o-mon. And she said, [b]Comest thou peaceably? And he said, Peaceably.

14 He said moreover, I have somewhat to say unto thee. And she said, Say on.

15 And he said, Thou knowest that the kingdom was [c]mine, and *that* all Is'ra-el set their faces on me, that I should reign: howbeit the kingdom is turned about, and is become my brother's: for [d]it was his from the LORD.

16 And now I ask one petition of thee, †deny me not. And she said unto him, Say on.

17 And he said, Speak, I pray thee, unto Sol'o-mon the king, (for he will not say thee nay,) that he give me [e]Ab'i-shag the Shu'nam-mite to wife.

18 And Bath'-she-ba said, Well; I will speak for thee unto the king.

19 ¶Bath'-she-ba therefore went unto king Sol'o-mon, to speak unto him for Ad-o-ni'jah. And the king rose up to meet her, and [f]bowed himself unto her, and sat down on his throne, and caused a seat to be set for the king's mother; [g]and she sat on his right hand.

20 Then she said, I desire one small petition of thee; *I pray thee,* say me not nay. And the king said unto her, Ask on, my mother; for I will not say thee nay.

21 And she said, Let Ab'i-shag the Shu'nam-mite be given to Ad-o-ni'jah thy brother to wife.

22 And king Sol'o-mon answered and said unto his mother, And why dost thou ask Ab'i-shag the Shu'nam-mite for Ad-o-ni'jah? ask for him the kingdom also; for he *is* mine elder brother; even for him, and for [h]A-bi'a-thar the priest, and for Jo'ab the son of Zer-u-i'ah.

23 Then king Sol'o-mon sware by the LORD, saying, [i]God do so to me, and more also, if Ad-o-ni'jah have not spoken this word against his own life.

24 Now therefore, *as* the LORD liveth, which hath established me, and set me on the throne of Da'vid my father, and who hath made me a house, as he [k]promised, Ad-o-ni'jah shall be put to death this day.

25 And king Sol'o-mon sent by the hand of Be-na'iah the son of Je-hoi'a-da; and he fell upon him that he died.

26 ¶And unto A-bi'a-thar the priest said the king, Get thee to [l]An'a-thoth, unto thine own fields; for thou *art* †worthy of death: but I will not at this time put thee to death, [m]because thou barest the ark of the Lord GOD before Da'vid my father, and because [n]thou hast been afflicted in all wherein my father was afflicted.

27 So Sol'o-mon thrust out A-bi'a-thar from being priest unto the LORD; that he might [o]fulfil the word of the LORD, which he spake concerning the house of E'li in Shi'loh.

28 ¶Then tidings came to Jo'ab: for Jo'ab [p]had turned after Ad-o-ni'jah, though he turned not after Ab'sa-lom. And Jo'ab fled unto the tabernacle of the LORD, and [q]caught hold on the horns of the altar.

29 And it was told king Sol'o-mon that Jo'ab was fled unto the tabernacle of the LORD; and, behold, *he is* by the altar. Then Sol'o-mon sent Be-na'iah the son of Je-hoi'a-da, saying, Go, fall upon him.

30 And Be-na'iah came to the tabernacle of the LORD, and said unto him, Thus saith the king, Come forth. And he

[t] Ex. 20. 7. Job. 9. 28.
[u] Gen. 42. 38. & 44. 31.
[z] ch. 1. 21. Acts 2. 29. & 13. 36.
[y] 2 Sam. 5. 7.
1014.
[a] 2 Sam. 5. 4. 1 Chron. 29. 26, 27.
[c] 1 Chron. 29. 23. 2 Chron. 1. 1.
[b] 1 Sam. 16. 5, 4.
[c] ch. 1. b.
[d] 1 Chron. 22. 9, 10. & 28. 5, 6, 7. Prov. 21. 30. Dan. 2. 21.
†Heb. *turn not away my face.* Ps. 132. 10.
[e] ch. 1. 3, 4.
[f] Ex. 20. 12.
[g] See Ps. 45. 9.
[h] ch. 1. 7.
[i] Ruth. 1 17.
[k] 2 Sam. 7. 11. 13. 1 Chron. 22. 10.
1014.
[l] Josh. 21. 28.
†Heb. *a man of death.*
[m] 1 Sam. 23. 6. 2 Sam. 15. 24, 29.
[n] 1 Sam. 22. 20, 23. 2 Sam. 15. 24.
[o] 1 Sam. 2. 31—35.
[p] ch. 1. 7.
[q] ch. 1. 50.

B. C. 1015.

9 Now therefore hold him not guiltless, for thou art a wise man; and thou wilt know what thou oughtest to do unto him, and thou shalt bring his hoar head down
10 to [1]the grave with blood. And Da'vid slept with his
11 fathers, and was buried in the city of Da'vid. And the days that Da'vid reigned over Is'ra-el were forty years: seven years reigned he in He'bron, and thirty and three years reigned he in Je-ru'sa-lem.
12 And Sol'o-mon sat upon the throne of Da'vid his father; and his kingdom was established greatly.
13 Then Ad-o-ni'jah the son of Hag'gith came to Bath'-she-ba the mother of Sol'o-mon. And she said, Comest thou peaceably? And he said, Peaceably.
14 He said moreover, I have somewhat to say unto thee.
15 And she said, Say on. And he said, Thou knowest that the kingdom was mine, and that all Is'ra-el set their faces on me, that I should reign: howbeit the kingdom is turned about, and is become my brother's:
16 for it was his from the LORD. And now I ask one petition of thee, [2]deny me not. And she said unto
17 him, Say on. And he said, Speak, I pray thee, unto Sol'o-mon the king, (for he will not say thee nay,) that he give me Ab'i-shag the Shu'nam-mite to wife.
18 And Bath'-she-ba said, Well; I will speak for thee
19 unto the king. Bath'-she-ba therefore went unto king Sol'o-mon, to speak unto him for Ad-o-ni'jah. And the king rose up to meet her, and bowed himself unto her, and sat down on his throne, and caused a throne to be set for the king's mother; and she sat
20 on his right hand. Then she said, I ask one small petition of thee; deny me not. And the king said unto her, Ask on, my mother: for I will not deny thee.
21 And she said, Let Ab'i-shag the Shu'nam-mite be given
22 to Ad-o-ni'jah thy brother to wife. And king Sol'o-mon answered and said unto his mother, And why dost thou ask Ab'i-shag the Shu'nam-mite for Ad-o-ni'jah? ask for him the kingdom also; for he is mine elder brother; even for him, and for A-bi'a-thar the priest, and for
23 Jo'ab the son of Zer-u-i'ah. Then king Sol'o-mon sware by the LORD, saying, God do so to me, and more also, if Ad-o-ni'jah have not spoken this word
24 against his own life. Now therefore as the LORD liveth, who hath established me, and set me on the throne of Da'vid my father, and who hath made me an house, as he promised, surely Ad-o-ni'jah shall be
25 put to death this day. And king Sol'o-mon sent by the hand of Be-na'iah the son of Je-hoi'a-da; and he
26 fell upon him, that he died. And unto A-bi'a-thar the priest said the king, Get thee to An'a-thoth, unto thine own fields; for thou art [3]worthy of death: but I will not at this time put thee to death, because thou barest the ark of the Lord GOD before Da'vid my father, and because thou wast afflicted in all
27 wherein my father was afflicted. So Sol'o-mon thrust out A-bi'a-thar from being priest unto the LORD; that he might fulfil [4]the word of the LORD, which he spake
28 concerning the house of E'li in Shi'loh. And the tidings came to Jo'ab: for Jo'ab had turned after Ad-o-ni'jah, though he turned not after Ab'sa-lom. And Jo'ab fled unto the Tent of the LORD, and caught hold on
29 the horns of the altar. And it was told king Sol'o-mon, Jo'ab is fled unto the Tent of the LORD, and, behold, he is by the altar. Then Sol'o-mon sent Be-na'iah the son of Je-hoi'a-da, saying, Go, fall upon him.
30 And Be-na'iah came to the Tent of the LORD, and said unto him, Thus saith the king, Come forth. And he

[1] Heb. *Sheol.*
[2] Heb. *turn not away my face.*
[3] Heb. *a man of.*
[4] See 1 Sam. ii 27—36.

B. C. 1014.

said, Nay; but I will die here. And Be-na'iah brought the king word again, saying, Thus said Jo'ab, and thus he answered me.
31 And the king said unto him, [r]Do as he hath said, and fall upon him, and bury him; [s]that thou mayest take away the innocent blood, which Jo'ab shed, from me, and from the house of my father.
32 And the LORD [t]shall return his blood upon his own head, who fell upon two men more righteous [u]and better than he, and slew them with the sword, my father Da'vid not knowing *thereof, to wit,* [x]Ab'ner the son of Ner, captain of the host of Is'ra-el, and [y]Am'a-sa the son of Je'ther, captain of the host of Ju'dah.
33 Their blood shall therefore return upon the head of Jo'ab, and [z]upon the head of his seed for ever: [a]but upon Da'vid, and upon his seed, and upon his house, and upon his throne, shall there be peace for ever from the LORD.
34 So Be-na'iah the son of Je-hoi'a-da went up, and fell upon him, and slew him: and he was buried in his own house in the wilderness.
35 ¶And the king put Be-na'iah the son of Je-hoi'a-da in his room over the host: and [b]Za'dok the priest did the king put in the room of [c]A-bi'a-thar.
36 ¶And the king sent and called for [d]Shim'e-i, and said unto him, Build thee a house in Je-ru'sa-lem, and dwell there, and go not forth thence any whither.
37 For it shall be, *that* on the day thou goest out, and passest over [e]the brook Kid'ron, thou shalt know for certain that thou shalt surely die: [f]thy blood shall be upon thine own head.
38 And Shim'e-i said unto the king, The saying *is* good: as my lord the king hath said, so will thy servant do. And Shim'e-i dwelt in Je-ru'sa-lem many days.
39 And it came to pass at the end of three years, that two of the servants of Shim'e-i ran away unto [g]A'chish son of Ma'a-chah king of Gath. And they told Shim'e-i, saying, Behold, thy servants *be* in Gath.
40 And Shim'e-i arose and saddled his ass, and went to Gath to A'chish to seek his servants: and Shim'e-i went, and brought his servants from Gath.
41 And it was told Sol'o-mon that Shim'e-i had gone from Je-ru'sa-lem to Gath, and was come again.
42 And the king sent and called for Shim'e-i, and said unto him, Did I not make thee to swear by the LORD, and protested unto thee, saying, Know for a certain, on the day thou goest out, and walkest abroad any whither, that thou shalt surely die? and thou saidst unto me, The word *that* I have heard *is* good.
43 Why then hast thou not kept the oath of the LORD, and the commandment that I have charged thee with?
44 The king said moreover to Shim'e-i, Thou knowest [h]all the wickedness which thine heart is privy to, that thou didst to Da'vid my father; therefore the LORD shall [i]return thy wickedness upon thine own head:
45 And king Sol'o-mon *shall be* blessed, and [k]the throne of Da'vid shall be established before the LORD for ever.
46 So the king commanded Be-na'iah the son of Je-hoi'a-da: which went out, and fell upon him, that he died. And the [l]kingdom was established in the hand of Sol'o-mon.

CHAPTER III

Solomon's choice of wisdom.

AND [a]Sol'o-mon made affinity with Pha'raoh king of E'gypt, and took Pha'raoh's daughter, and brought her into the [b]city of Da'vid, until he had made an end of building his [c]own house, and [d]the house of the LORD, and [e]the wall of Je-ru'sa-lem round about.
2 [f]Only the people sacrificed in high places, because there was no house built unto the name of the LORD, until those days.
3 And Sol'o-mon [g]loved the LORD, [h]walking in the statutes of Da'vid his father: only he sacrificed and burnt incense in high places.

B. C. 1014.

said, Nay; but I will die here. And Be-na'iah brought the king word again, saying, Thus said
31 Jo'ab, and thus he answered me. And the king said unto him, Do as he hath said, and fall upon him, and bury him; that thou mayest take away the blood, which Jo'ab shed without cause, from me and
32 from my father's house. And the LORD shall return his blood upon his own head, because he fell upon two men more righteous and better than he, and slew them with the sword, and my father Da'vid knew it not, *to wit,* Ab'ner the son of Ner, captain of the host of Is'ra-el, and Am'a-sa the son of Je'ther, captain
33 of the host of Ju'dah. So shall their blood return upon the head of Jo'ab, and upon the head of his seed for ever: but unto Da'vid, and unto his seed, and unto his house, and unto his throne, shall there
34 be peace for ever from the LORD. Then Be-na'iah the son of Je-hoi'a-da went up, and fell upon him, and slew him; and he was buried in his own house in
35 the wilderness. And the king put Be-na'iah the son of Je-hoi'a-da in his room over the host: and Za'dok the priest did the king put in the room of A-bi'a-thar.
36 And the king sent and called for Shim'e-i, and said unto him, Build thee an house in Je-ru'sa-lem, and dwell there, and go not forth thence any whither.
37 For on the day thou goest out, and passest over the brook Kid'ron, know thou for certain that thou shalt surely die; thy blood shall be upon thine own head.
38 And Shim'e-i said unto the king, The saying is good: as my lord the king hath said, so will thy servant do. And Shim'e-i dwelt in Je-ru'sa-lem many days.
39 And it came to pass at the end of three years, that two of the servants of Shim'e-i ran away unto A'chish, son of Ma'a-cah, king of Gath. And they told Shim'e-i, saying, Behold, thy servants be in Gath.
40 And Shim'e-i arose, and saddled his ass, and went to Gath to A'chish, to seek his servants: and Shim'e-i
41 went, and brought his servants from Gath. And it was told Sol'o-mon that Shim'e-i had gone from Je-
42 ru'sa-lem to Gath, and was come again. And the king sent and called for Shim'e-i, and said unto him, Did I not make thee to swear by the LORD, and protested unto thee, saying, Know for certain, that on the day thou goest out, and walkest abroad any whither, thou shalt surely die? and thou saidst unto me,
43 The saying that I have heard is good. Why then hast thou not kept the oath of the LORD, and the
44 commandment that I have charged thee with? The king said moreover to Shim'e-i, Thou knowest all the wickedness which thine heart is privy to, that thou didst to Da'vid my father: therefore the LORD shall
45 return thy wickedness upon thine own head. But king Sol'o-mon shall be blessed, and the throne of Da'vid shall be established before the LORD for ever.
46 So the king commanded Be-na'iah the son of Je-hoi'a-da; and he went out, and fell upon him, that he died. And the kingdom was established in the hand of Sol'o-mon.

3 And Sol'o-mon made affinity with Pha'raoh king of E'gypt, and took Pha'raoh's daughter, and brought her into the city of Da'vid, until he had made an end of building his own house, and the house of the
2 LORD, and the wall of Je-ru'sa-lem round about. Only the people sacrificed in the high places, because there was no house built for the name of the LORD
3 until those days. And Sol'o-mon loved the LORD, walking in the statutes of Da'vid his father: only he sacrificed and burnt incense in the high places.

B. C. 1014.

4 And [g]the king went to Gib'e-on to sacrifice there; [k]for that *was* the great high place: a thousand burnt offerings did Sol'o-mon offer upon that altar.

5 ¶ [l]In Gib'e-on the LORD appeared to Sol'o-mon [m]in a dream by night: and God said, Ask what I shall give thee.

6 [n]And Sol'o-mon said, Thou hast shewed unto thy servant Da'vid my father great ‖ mercy, according as he [o]walked before thee in truth, and in righteousness, and in uprightness of heart with thee; and thou hast kept for him this great kindness, that thou [p]hast given him a son to sit on his throne, as *it is* this day.

7 And now, O LORD my God, thou hast made thy servant king instead of Da'vid my father: [q]and I *am but* a little child: I know not *how* [r]to go out or come in.

8 And thy servant *is* in the midst of thy people which thou [s]hast chosen, a great people, [t]that cannot be numbered nor counted for multitude.

9 [u]Give therefore thy servant an †understanding heart [x]to judge thy people, that I may [y]discern between good and bad: for who is able to judge this thy so great a people?

10 And the speech pleased the LORD, that Sol'o-mon had asked this thing.

11 And God said unto him, Because thou hast asked this thing, and hast [z]not asked for thyself †long life; neither hast asked riches for thyself, nor hast asked the life of thine enemies; but hast asked for thyself understanding †to discern judgment;

12 [a]Behold, I have done according to thy word: [b]lo, I have given thee a wise and an understanding heart; so that there was none like thee before thee, neither after thee shall any arise like unto thee.

13 And I have also [c]given thee that which thou hast not asked, both [d]riches, and honour: so that there ‖ shall not be any among the kings like unto thee all thy days.

14 And if thou wilt walk in my ways, to keep my statutes and my commandments, [e]as thy father Da'vid did walk, then I will [f]lengthen thy days.

15 And Sol'o-mon [g]awoke; and, behold, *it was* a dream. And he came to Je-ru'sa-lem, and stood before the ark of the covenant of the LORD, and offered up burnt offerings, and offered peace offerings, and [h]made a feast to all his servants.

16 ¶ Then came there two women, *that were* harlots, unto the king, and [i]stood before him.

17 And the one woman said, O my lord, I and this woman dwell in one house; and I was delivered of a child with her in the house.

18 And it came to pass the third day after that I was delivered, that this woman was delivered also: and we *were* together; *there was* no stranger with us in the house, save we two in the house.

19 And this woman's child died in the night; because she overlaid it.

20 And she arose at midnight, and took my son from beside me, while thine handmaid slept, and laid it in her bosom, and laid her dead child in my bosom.

21 And when I rose in the morning to give my child suck, behold, it was dead: but when I had considered it in the morning, behold, it was not my son, which I did bear.

22 And the other woman said, Nay; but the living *is* my son, and the dead *is* thy son. And this said, No; but the dead *is* thy son, and the living *is* my son. Thus they spake before the king.

23 Then said the king, The one saith, This *is* my son that liveth, and thy son *is* the dead; and the other saith, Nay; but thy son *is* the dead, and my son *is* the living.

24 And the king said, Bring me a sword. And they brought a sword before the king.

25 And the king said, Divide the living child in two, and give half to the one, and half to the other.

[g] 2 Chron. 1. 3.
[k] 1 Chron. 16. 39. 2 Chron 1. 3.
[l] ch. 9. 2. 2 Chron 1. 7.
[m] Num. 12. 6. Matt. 1.20. & 2. 13, 19.
[n] 2 Chron. 1. 8, &c.
‖ Or, *bounty.*
[o] ch. 2. 4. & 9. 4. 2 Kings 20. 3. Ps. 15. 2.
[p] ch. 1. 48.
[q] 1 Chron. 29. 1.
[r] Num. 27. 17.
[s] Deut. 7. 6.
[t] Gen. 13. 16. & 15. 5.
[u] 2 Chron. 1. 10. Prov. 2. 3—9. James 1.5.
† Heb. *hearing.*
[x] Ps. 72.1,2.
[y] Heb. 5.14.
[z] Jam. 4. 3.
† Heb. *many days*
† Heb. *to hear.*
[a] 1 John 5. 14, 15.
[b] ch. 4. 29, 30, 31. & 5. 12. & 10.24. Eccl. 1. 16.
[c] Matt.6.33. Ephes. 3. 20.
[d] ch. 4. 21, 24. & 10.23, 25, &c. Prov. 3.16.
‖ Or, *hath not been.*
[e] ch. 15. 5.
[f] Ps. 91. 16. Prov. 3. 2.
[g] So Gen. 41. 7.
[h] So Gen. 40. 20. ch. 8. 65. Esth. 1. 3. Dan. 5. 1. Mark 6.21.
[i] Num. 27. 2.

B. C. 1014.

4 [1]And the king went to Gib'e-on to sacrifice there; for that was the great high place: a thousand burnt
5 offerings did Sol'o-mon offer upon that altar. In Gib'e-on the LORD appeared to Sol'o-mon in a dream by night: and God said, Ask what I shall give thee.
6 And Sol'o-mon said, Thou hast shewed unto thy servant Da'vid my father great kindness, according as he walked before thee in truth, and in righteousness, and in uprightness of heart with thee; and thou hast kept for him this great kindness, that thou hast given him a son to sit on his throne, as it is this
7 day. And now, O LORD my God, thou hast made thy servant king instead of Da'vid my father: and I am but a little child; I know not how to go out or
8 come in. And thy servant is in the midst of thy people which thou hast chosen, a great people, that cannot be numbered nor counted for multitude.
9 Give thy servant therefore an [2]understanding heart to judge thy people, that I may discern between good and evil; for who is able to judge this thy
10 [3]great people? And the speech pleased the Lord,
11 that Sol'o-mon had asked this thing. And God said unto him, Because thou hast asked this thing, and hast not asked for thyself [4]long life; neither hast asked riches for thyself, nor hast asked the life of thine enemies; but hast asked for thyself under-
12 standing to [5]discern judgement; behold, I have done according to thy word: lo, I have given thee a wise and an [2]understanding heart; so that there hath been none like thee before thee, neither after thee shall
13 any arise like unto thee. And I have also given thee that which thou hast not asked, both riches and honour, so that there [6]shall not be any among the
14 kings like unto thee, all thy days. And if thou wilt walk in my ways, to keep my statutes and my commandments, as thy father Da'vid did walk, then I
15 will lengthen thy days. And Sol'o-mon awoke, and, behold, it was a dream: and he came to Je-ru'sa-lem, and stood before the ark of the covenant of the LORD, and offered up burnt offerings, and offered peace offerings, and made a feast to all his servants.
16 Then came there two women, that were harlots,
17 unto the king, and stood before him. And the one woman said, Oh my lord, I and this woman dwell in one house; and I was delivered of a child with
18 her in the house. And it came to pass the third day after I was delivered, that this woman was delivered also; and we were together; there was no stranger with us in the house, save we two in the
19 house. And this woman's child died in the night;
20 because she overlaid it. And she arose at midnight, and took my son from beside me, while thine handmaid slept, and laid it in her bosom, and laid her
21 dead child in my bosom. And when I rose in the morning to give my child suck, behold, it was dead: but when I had considered it in the morning, behold,
22 it was not my son, which I did bear. And the other woman said, Nay; but the living is my son, and the dead is thy son. And this said, No; but the dead is thy son, and the living is
23 my son. Thus they spake before the king. Then said the king, The one saith, This is my son that liveth, and thy son is the dead: and the other saith, Nay; but thy son is the dead, and
24 my son is the living. And the king said, Fetch me a sword. And they brought a sword before the
25 king. And the king said, Divide the living child in two, and give half to the one, and half to the other.

[1] See 2 Chr. i. 3, &c.
[2] Heb. *hearing.*
[3] Heb. *heavy.*
[4] Heb. *many days.*
[5] Heb. *hear.*
[6] Or, *hath not been*

B. C. 1014.

26 Then spake the woman whose the living child *was* unto the king, for [k]her bowels †yearned upon her son, and she said, O my lord, give her the living child, and in no wise slay it. But the other said, Let it be neither mine nor thine, *but* divide *it*.

27 Then the king answered and said, Give her the living child, and in no wise slay it: she *is* the mother thereof.

28 And all Is'ra-el heard of the judgment which the king had judged; and they feared the king: for they saw that the [l]wisdom of God *was* †in him, to do judgment.

CHAPTER IV.

Solomon's princes—His twelve officers for provision.

SO king Sol'o-mon was king over all Is'ra-el.

2 And these *were* the princes which he had: Az-a-ri'ah the son of Za'dok the ‖priest,

3 E-li-ho'reph and A-hi'ah, the sons of Shi'sha, ‖scribes; [a]Je-hosh'a-phat the son of A-hi'lud, the ‖recorder.

4 And [b]Be-na'iah the son of Je-hoi'a-da *was* over the host: and Za'dok and [c]A-bi'a-thar *were* the priests:

5 And Az-a-ri'ah the son of Na'than *was* over [d]the officers: and Za'bud the son of Na'than *was* [e]principal officer, *and* [f]the king's friend:

6 And A-hi'shar *was* over the household: and [g]Ad-o-ni'-ram the son of Ab'da *was* over the ‖tribute.

7 ¶ And Sol'o-mon had twelve officers over all Is'ra-el, which provided victuals for the king and his household: each man his month in a year made provision.

8 And these *are* their names: ‖The son of Hur, in mount E'phra-im:

9 ‖The son of De'kar, in Ma'kaz, and in Sha-al'bim, and Beth-she'mesh, and E'lon-beth-ha'nan:

10 ‖The son of He'sed in Ar'u-both; to him *pertained* So'choh, and all the land of He'pher:

11 ‖The son of A-bin'a-dab, in all the region of Dor; which had Ta'phath the daughter of Sol'o-mon to wife:

12 Ba'a-na the son of A-hi'lud; *to him pertained* Ta'a-nach and Me-gid'do, and all Beth-she'an, which *is* by Zar'ta-nah beneath Jez're-el, from Beth-she'an to A'bel-me-ho'lah, *even* unto *the place that is* beyond Jok'ne-am:

13 ‖The son of Ge'ber, in Ra'moth-gil'e-ad; to him *pertained* [h]the towns of Ja'ir the son of Ma-nas'seh, which *are* in Gil'e-ad; to him *also pertained* [i]the region of Ar'gob, which *is* in Ba'shan, threescore great cities with walls and brazen bars;

14 A-hin'a-dab the son of Id'do *had* ‖Ma-ha-na'im:

15 A-him'a-az *was* in Naph'ta-li; he also took Bas'math the daughter of Sol'o-mon to wife:

16 Ba'a-nah the son of Hu'shai *was* in Ash'er and in A'loth:

17 Je-hosh'a-phat the son of Par'u-ah, in Is'sa-char:

18 Shim'e-i the son of E'lah, in Ben'ja-min.

19 Ge'ber the son of U'ri *was* in the country of Gil'e-ad, *in* [k]the country of Si'hon king of the Am'o-rites, and of Og king of Ba'shan; and *he was* the only officer which *was* in the land.

20 ¶ Ju'dah and Is'ra-el *were* many, [l]as the sand which *is* by the sea in multitude, [m]eating and drinking, and making merry.

21 And [n]Sol'o-mon reigned over all kingdoms from [o]the river unto the land of the Phi-lis'tines, and unto the border of E'gypt: [p]they brought presents, and served Sol'o-mon all the days of his life.

22 ¶ And Sol'o-mon's †provision for one day was thirty †measures of fine flour, and threescore measures of meal,

23 Ten fat oxen, and twenty oxen out of the pastures, and a hundred sheep, besides harts, and roebucks, and fallow-deer, and fatted fowl.

24 For he had dominion over all *the region* on this side the river, from Tiph'sah even to Az'zah, over [q]all the kings on this side the river: and [r]he had peace on all sides round about him.

25 And Ju'dah and Is'ra-el [s]dwelt †safely, [t]every man under

26 Then spake the woman whose the living child was unto the king, for her bowels yearned upon her son, and she said, Oh my lord, give her the living child, and in no wise slay it. But the other said,

27 It shall be neither mine nor thine; divide it. Then the king answered and said, Give her the living child, and in no wise slay it: she is the mother there-

28 of. And all Is'ra-el heard of the judgement which the king had judged; and they feared the king: for they saw that the wisdom of God was in him, to do judgement.

4 And king Sol'o-mon was king over all Is'ra-el.

2 And these were the princes which he had; Az-a-ri'ah

3 the son of Za'dok, [1]the priest; E-li-ho'reph and A-hi'jah, the sons of Shi'sha, [2]scribes; Je-hosh'a-phat the son of

4 A-hi'lud, the [3]recorder; and Be-na'iah the son of Je-hoi'a-da was over the host; and Za'dok and A-bi'a-

5 thar were priests; and Az-a-ri'ah the son of Na'than was over [4]the officers; and Za'bud the son of Na'than

6 was [5]priest, *and* the king's friend; and A-hi'shar was over the household; and Ad-o-ni'ram the son of Ab'da

7 was over the levy. And Sol'o-mon had twelve officers over all Is'ra-el, which provided victuals for the king and his household: each man had to make provision

8 for a month in the year. And these are their names:

9 Ben-hur, in the hill country of E'phra-im: Ben-de'ker, in Ma'kaz, and in Sha-al'bim, and Beth-she'mesh, and

10 E'lon-beth-ha'nan: Ben-he'sed, in Ar'ub-both; to him

11 *pertained* So'coh, and all the land of He'pher: Ben-a-bin'a-dab, in all [6]the [7]height of Dor; he had Ta'phath

12 the daughter of Sol'o-mon to wife: Ba'a-na the son of A-hi'lud, in Ta'a-nach and Me-gid'do, and all Beth-she'an which is beside Zar'e-than, beneath Jez're-el, from Beth-she'an to A-bel-me-ho'lah, as far as [8]beyond Jok'ne-am:

13 Ben-ge'ber, in Ra'moth-gil'e-ad; to him *pertained* [9]the towns of Ja'ir the son of Ma-nas'seh, which are in Gil'e-ad; *even* to him *pertained* the region of Ar'gob, which is in Ba'shan, threescore great cities with

14 walls and brasen bars: A-hin'a-dab the son of Id'do, in

15 Ma-ha-na'im: A-him'a-az, in Naph'ta-li; he also took

16 Bas'e-math the daughter of Sol'o-mon to wife: Ba'a-na

17 the son of Hu'shai, in Asher and [10]Be-a'loth: Je-hosh'a-

18 phat the son of Par'u-ah, in Is'sa-char: Shim'e-i the son

19 of E'la, in Ben'ja-min: Ge'ber the son of U'ri, in the land of Gil'e-ad, the country of Si'hon king of the Am'o-rites and of Og king of Ba'shan; [11]and *he was*

20 the only officer which was in the land. Ju'dah and Is'ra-el were many, as the sand which is by the sea in multitude, eating and drinking and making merry.

21 [12]And Sol'o-mon ruled over all the kingdoms from the River unto the land of the Phi-lis'tines, and unto the border of E'gypt: they brought presents, and

22 served Sol'o-mon all the days of his life. And Sol'o-mon's provision for one day was thirty [13]measures of

23 fine flour, and threescore measures of meal; ten fat oxen, and twenty oxen out of the pastures, and an hundred sheep, beside harts, and gazelles, and roe-

24 bucks, and fatted fowl. For he had dominion over all *the region* [14]on this side the River, from Tiph'sah even to Ga'za, over all the kings [14]on this side the River: and he had peace [15]on all sides round about him.

25 And Ju'dah and Is'ra-el dwelt safely, every man under

B. C. 1014.

---

[a] Gen. 43. 30. Isa. 49. 15. Jer. 31. 20. Hos. 11. 8.
† Heb. *were hot.*
[l] ver. 9, 11, 12.
† Heb. *in the midst of him.*

Or, *he chief officer.*
Or, *secretaries.*
2 Sam. 8. 6. & 20. 24.
Or, *remembrancer.*
ch. 2. 35.
See ch. 2. 7.
ver. 7.
Sam. 8. & 20. 26.
Sam. 15. & 16. 16.
Chron. 33.
h. 5. 14.
Or, *levy.*
Or, *Ephr-hur.*
Or, *Ben-kar.*
Or, *Bened.*
Or, *Beninadab.*
r, *Beer.*
m. 32.
nt. 3. 4.
to Maxim.
eut. 3. 8.
n. 22.
3. 8.
v. 14. 28
s. 72. 3,
c. 4. 4.
Chron. 26.
72. 8.
n. 15.
h. 1. 4.
. 68. 29.
2. 10, 11.
eb.
id.
eb.
. 72. 11.
Chron.
9.
Jer. 2 6.
eb. *continually.*
c. 4. 4.
h. 3. 10.

---

[1] See 1 Chr. vi. 10.
[2] Or, *secretaries*
[3] Or, *chronicler*
[4] See ver. 7.
[5] Or, *chief minister* See 2 Sam. viii. 18.
[6] Or, *Naphath-dor*
[7] Or, *region*
[8] Or, *over against*
[9] Or, *Havvoth-jair*
[10] Or *in Aloth*
[11] Heb. *and one officer.*
[Ch. v. 1 in Heb.]
[12] See 2 Chr. ix. 26.
[13] Heb. *cor.*
[14] Or, *beyond the River*
[15] Some authorities read, *with all his servants.*

B. C. 1014.

his vine and under his fig tree, [u]from Dan even to Be'er-she'ba, all the days of Sol'o-mon.

26 ¶And [x]Sol'o-mon had forty thousand stalls of [y]horses for his chariots, and twelve thousand horsemen.

27 And [z]those officers provided victuals for king Sol'o-mon, and for all that came unto king Sol'o-mon's table, every man in his month: they lacked nothing.

28 Barley also and straw for the horses and ||dromedaries brought they unto the place where *the officers* were, every man according to his charge.

29 ¶And [a]God gave Sol'o-mon wisdom and understanding exceeding much, and largeness of heart, even as the sand that *is* on the sea shore.

30 And Sol'o-mon's wisdom excelled the wisdom of all the children [b]of the east country, and all [c]the wisdom of E'gypt.

31 For he was [d]wiser than all men; [e]than E'than the Ez'ra-hite, [f]and He'man, and Chal'col, and Dar'da, the sons of Ma'hol: and his fame was in all nations round about.

32 And [g]he spake three thousand proverbs: and his [h]songs were a thousand and five.

33 And he spake of trees, from the cedar tree that *is* in Leb'a-non, even unto the hyssop that springeth out of the wall: he spake also of beasts, and of fowl, and of creeping things, and of fishes.

34 And [i]there came of all people to hear the wisdom of Sol'o-mon, from all kings of the earth, which had heard of his wisdom.

CHAPTER V.

Hiram sendeth to congratulate Solomon.

AND [a]Hi'ram king of Tyre sent his servants unto Sol'o-mon; for he had heard that they had anointed him king in the room of his father: [b]for Hi'ram was ever a lover of Da'vid.

2 And [c]Sol'o-mon sent to Hi'ram, saying,

3 Thou knowest how that Da'vid my father could not build a house unto the name of the LORD his God, [d]for the wars which were about him on every side, until the LORD put them under the soles of his feet.

4 But now the LORD my God hath given me [e]rest on every side, *so that there is* neither adversary nor evil occurrent.

5 [f]And, behold, I †purpose to build a house unto the name of the LORD my God, [g]as the LORD spake unto Da'vid my father, saying, Thy son, whom I will set upon thy throne in thy room, he shall build a house unto my name.

6 Now therefore command thou that they hew me [h]cedar trees out of Leb'a-non; and my servants shall be with thy servants: and unto thee will I give hire for thy servants according to all that thou shalt †appoint: for thou knowest that *there is* not among us any that can skill to hew timber like unto the Si-do'ni-ans.

7 ¶And it came to pass, when Hi'ram heard the words of Sol'o-mon, that he rejoiced greatly, and said, Blessed *be* the LORD this day, which hath given unto Da'vid a wise son over this great people.

8 And Hi'ram sent to Sol'o-mon, saying, I have †considered the things which thou sentest to me for: *and* I will do all thy desire concerning timber of cedar, and concerning timber of fir.

9 My servants shall bring *them* down from Leb'a-non unto the sea; [i]and I will convey them by sea in floats unto the place that thou shalt †appoint me, and will cause them to be discharged there, and thou shalt receive *them:* and thou shalt accomplish my desire, [k]in giving food for my household.

10 So Hi'ram gave Sol'o-mon cedar trees and fir trees *according to* all his desire.

11 [l]And Sol'o-mon gave Hi'ram twenty thousand †measures of wheat *for* food to his household, and twenty measures of pure oil: thus gave Sol'o-mon to Hi'ram year by year.

12 And the LORD gave Sol'o-mon wisdom, [m]as he promised him: and there was peace between Hi'ram and Sol'o-mon; and they two made a league together.

his vine and under his fig tree, from Dan even to
26 Be'er-she'ba, all the days of Sol'o-mon. And Sol'o-mon had [1]forty thousand stalls of horses for his
27 chariots, and twelve thousand horsemen. And those officers provided victual for king Sol'o-mon, and for all that came unto king Sol'o-mon's table, every man
28 in his month: they let nothing be lacking. Barley also and straw for the horses and swift steeds brought they unto the place [2]where *the officers* were, every man according to his charge.

29 And God gave Sol'o-mon wisdom and understanding exceeding much, and largeness of heart, even as
30 the sand that is on the sea shore. And Sol'o-mon's wisdom excelled the wisdom of all the children of
31 the east, and all the wisdom of E'gypt. For he was wiser than all men; than E'than the Ez'ra-hite, and He'man, and Cal'col, and Dar'da, the sons of Ma'hol: and his fame was in all the nations round about.
32 And he spake three thousand proverbs: and his
33 songs were a thousand and five. And he spake of trees, from the cedar that is in Leb'a-non even unto the hyssop that springeth out of the wall: he spake also of beasts, and of fowl, and of creeping things,
34 and of fishes. And there came of all peoples to hear the wisdom of Sol'o-mon, from all kings of the earth, which had heard of his wisdom.

5 [3]And Hi'ram king of Tyre sent his servants unto Sol'o-mon; for he had heard that they had anointed him king in the room of his father: for Hi'ram was
2 ever a lover of Da'vid. And Sol'o-mon sent to Hi'ram,
3 saying, Thou knowest how that Da'vid my father could not build an house for the name of the LORD his God for the wars which were about him on every side, until the LORD put them under the soles of his
4 feet. But now the LORD my God hath given me rest on every side; there is neither adversary, nor evil
5 occurrent. And, behold, I purpose to build an house for the name of the LORD my God, as the LORD spake unto Da'vid my father, saying, Thy son, whom I will set upon thy throne in thy room, he shall build the
6 house for my name. Now therefore command thou that they hew me cedar trees out of Leb'a-non; and my servants shall be with thy servants; and I will give thee hire for thy servants according to all that thou shalt say: for thou knowest that there is not among us any that can skill to hew timber like unto
7 the Zi-do'ni-ans. And it came to pass, when Hi'ram heard the words of Sol'o-mon, that he rejoiced greatly, and said, Blessed be the LORD this day, which hath given unto Da'vid a wise son over this great people.
8 And Hi'ram sent to Sol'o-mon, saying, I have heard *the message* which thou hast sent unto me: I will do all thy desire concerning timber of cedar, and con-
9 cerning timber of [4]fir. My servants shall bring them down from Leb'a-non unto the sea: and I will make them into rafts to go by sea unto the place that thou shalt appoint me, and will cause them to be broken up there, and thou shalt [5]receive them: and thou shalt accomplish my desire, in giving food for my
10 household. So [6]Hi'ram gave Sol'o-mon timber of cedar and timber of fir according to all his desire.
11 And Sol'o-mon gave Hi'ram twenty thousand [7]measures of wheat for food to his household, and twenty measures of [8]pure oil: thus gave Sol'o-mon to Hi'ram
12 year by year. And the LORD gave Sol'o-mon wisdom, as he promised him; and there was peace between Hi'ram and Sol'o-mon; and they two made a league together.

B. C. 1014.

---

u Judg. 20. 1.
x ch. 10. 26. 2 Chron. 1. 14. & 9. 25.
y See Deut. 17. 16
z ver. 7.
|| Or, *mules*, or, *swift beasts*. Esth. 8. 14. Mic. 1. 13.
a ch. 3. 12.
b Gen. 25. 6.
c See Acts 7. 22.
d ch. 3. 12.
e 1 Chron. 15. 19. Ps. 89, title
f See 1 Chron. 2. 6. & 6. 33. & 15. 19. Ps. 88, title
g Prov. 1. 1. Eccl. 12. 9.
h Cant. 1. 1.
i ch. 10. 1. 2 Chron. 9. 1, 23.

a ver. 10. & 18. 2 Chron. 2, 3. *Huram.*
b 2 Sam. 5. 11. 1 Chron. 14 1. Amos 1. 9.
c 2 Chron. 2. 3.
d 1 Chron. 22. 8. & 28. 3.
e ch. 4. 24. 2 Chron. 22. 9.
f 2 Chron. 2. 4.
† Heb. *say.*
g 2 Sam. 7. 13. 1 Chron. 17. 12. & 22. 10.
h 2 Chron. 2. 8, 10.
† Heb. *say.*
† Heb. *heard.*
i 2 Chron. 2. 16.
† Heb. *send.*
k See Ezra. 3. 7. Ezek. 27. 17. Acts 12. 20.
l See 2 Chron. 2. 10.
† Heb. *cors.*
m ch. 3. 12.

1 In 2 Chr. ix. 25, *four thousand.*
2 Or, *where he (that is, the king) was* Or, *where it should be*

[Ch. v. 15 in Heb.]
3 See 2 Chr. ii. 3, &c.
4 Or, *cypress*
5 Or, *carry them away*
6 Heb. *Hiram* and ver. 18
7 Heb. *cor.*
8 Or, *beaten*

B. C. 1014.

13 ¶And king Sol'o-mon raised a †levy out of all Is'ra-el; and the levy was thirty thousand men.

14 And he sent them to Leb'a-non ten thousand a month by courses; a month they were in Leb'a-non, *and* two months at home: and [n]Ad-o-ni'ram *was* over the levy.

15 [o]And Sol'o-mon had threescore and ten thousand that bare burdens, and fourscore thousand hewers in the mountains;

16 Besides the chief of Sol'o-mon's officers which *were* over the work, three thousand and three hundred, which ruled over the people that wrought in the work.

17 And the king commanded, and they brought great stones, costly stones, *and* [p]hewed stones, to lay the foundation of the house.

18 And Sol'o-mon's builders and Hi'ram's builders did hew *them*, and the ||stonesquarers: so they prepared timber and stones to build the house.

CHAPTER VI.

The building of Solomon's temple.

1012. AND [q]it came to pass in the four hundred and eightieth year after the children of Is'ra-el were come out of the land of E'gypt, in the fourth year of Sol'o-mon's reign over Is'ra-el, in the month of Zif, which *is* the second month, that [b]he †began to build the house of the LORD.

2 And [c]the house which king Sol'o-mon built for the LORD, the length thereof *was* threescore cubits, and the breadth thereof twenty *cubits*, and the height thereof thirty cubits.

3 And the porch before the temple of the house, twenty cubits *was* the length thereof, according to the breadth of the house; *and* ten cubits *was* the breadth thereof before the house.

4 And for the house he made [d]||windows of narrow lights.

5 ¶And ||against the wall of the house he built [e]†chambers round about, *against* the walls of the house round about, *both* of the temple [f]and of the oracle: and he made †chambers round about.

6 The nethermost chamber *was* five cubits broad, and the middle *was* six cubits broad, and the third *was* seven cubits broad: for without *in the wall* of the house he made †narrowed rests round about, that *the beams* should not be fastened in the walls of the house.

7 And [g]the house, when it was in building, was built of stone made ready before it was brought thither: so that there was neither hammer nor axe *nor* any tool of iron heard in the house, while it was in building.

8 The door for the middle chamber *was* in the right †side of the house: and they went up with winding stairs into the middle *chamber*, and out of the middle into the third.

9 [h]So he built the house and finished it; and covered the house ||with beams and boards of cedar.

10 And *then* he built chambers against all the house, five cubits high: and they rested on the house with timber of cedar.

11 ¶And the word of the LORD came to Sol'o-mon, saying,

12 *Concerning* this house which thou art in building, [i]if thou wilt walk in my statutes, and execute my judgments, and keep all my commandments to walk in them; then will I perform my word with thee, [k]which I spake unto Da'vid thy father:

13 And [l]I will dwell among the children of Is'ra-el, and will not [m]forsake my people Is'ra-el.

14 [n]So Sol'o-mon built the house, and finished it.

15 And he built the walls of the house within with boards of cedar, ||both the floor of the house, and the walls of the ceiling: *and* he covered *them* on the inside with wood, and covered the floor of the house with planks of fir.

16 And he built twenty cubits on the sides of the house, both the floor and the walls with boards of cedar: he even

13 And king Sol'o-mon raised a levy out of all Is'ra-el;
14 and the levy was thirty thousand men. And he sent them to Leb'a-non, ten thousand a month by courses: a month they were in Leb'a-non, and two months at
15 home: and Ad-o-ni'ram was over the levy. And Sol'o-mon had threescore and ten thousand that bare burdens, and fourscore thousand that were hewers in
16 the mountains; besides Sol'o-mon's chief officers that were over the work, three thousand and three hundred, which bare rule over the people that wrought
17 in the work. And the king commanded, and they [1]hewed out great stones, costly stones, to lay the
18 foundation of the house with wrought stone. And Sol'o-mon's builders and Hi'ram's builders and the Ge'bal-ites did fashion them, and prepared the timber and the stones to build the house.

6 [2]And it came to pass in the four hundred and eightieth year after the children of Is'ra-el were come out of the land of E'gypt, in the fourth year of Sol'o-mon's reign over Is'ra-el, in the month Ziv, which is the second month, that he [3]began to build the house
2 of the LORD. And the house which king Sol'o-mon built for the LORD, the length thereof was threescore cubits, and the breadth thereof twenty *cubits*, and the
3 height thereof thirty cubits. And the porch before [4]the temple of the house, twenty cubits was the length thereof, according to the breadth of the house; *and* ten cubits was the breadth thereof be-
4 fore the house. And for the house he made [5]win-
5 dows of fixed lattice-work. And against the wall of the house he built stories round about, against the walls of the house round about, both of the temple and of [6]the oracle: and he made side-
6 chambers round about: the nethermost story was five cubits broad, and the middle was six cubits broad, and the third was seven cubits broad: for on the outside he made rebatements *in the wall* of the house round about, that *the beams* should not have
7 hold in the walls of the house. And the house, when it was in building, was built of stone made ready [7]at the quarry: and there was neither hammer nor axe nor any tool of iron heard in the house, while it was
8 in building. The door for the [8]middle side-chambers was in the right [9]side of the house: and they went up by winding stairs into the middle *chambers*, and
9 out of the middle into the third. So he built the house, and finished it; and he covered the house
10 with beams and [10]planks of cedar. And he built the stories against all the house, each five cubits high: and [11]they rested on the house with timber of cedar.
11 And the word of the LORD came to Sol-o-mon,
12 saying, Concerning this house which thou art in building, if thou wilt walk in my statutes, and execute my judgements, and keep all my commandments to walk in them; then will I establish my word with thee, which I spake unto Da'vid thy
13 father. And I will dwell among the children of Is'ra-el, and will not forsake my people Is'ra-el.
14 So Sol'o-mon built the house, and finished it.
15 And he built the walls of the house within with boards of cedar; [12]from the floor of the house unto the walls of the cieling, he covered them on the inside with wood: and he covered the floor of the
16 house with boards of [13]fir. [14]And he built twenty cubits on the hinder part of the house with boards of cedar from the floor unto the [15]walls: he even

B. C. 1014.

[1] Or, *brought away*

[2] See 2 Chr. iii. 1, 2.

[3] Heb. *built.*

[4] That is, the holy place.

[5] Or, *windows broad within, and narrow without.*

[6] That is, the most holy place.

[7] Or, *when it was brought away*

[8] The Sept. and Targum have, *lowest.*

[9] Heb. *shoulder.*

[10] Heb. *rows.*

[11] Or, *he fastened the house*

[12] Or, *both the floor of the house and the walls &c.* and so ver. 16.

[13] Or, *cypress*

[14] See 2 Chr. iii. 8.

[15] The Sept. has, *beams.*

[b] Acts 7.47. †Heb. *built.* [c] See Ezek. xli. 1, &c.

[d] See Ezek. 0.16. & 41. 6. Or, *windows broad within, and narrow without: or, skewed and closed.*

[e] Or, *upon, or, joining to.* [f] See Ezek. 1. 6. Heb. *doors.*

[g] Exod. 20, 21, Heb. *ribs* Heb. *narrowings, or, rebatements.*

[h] See Deut. 7. 5, 6. ch. 5. 18. Heb. *shoulder.*

[i] ver. 14, 38. Or, *the built beams and the ceilings with cedar.*

[k] ch. 2. 4. & 4. 2 Sam. 7. 13. 1 Chron. 22. 10.

[l] Exod. 25. 8 Lev. 26.11. 2 Cor. 6.16. Lev. 21. 3. Deut. 31.

[m] ver. 38. Or, *from the floor of the house unto the walls, &c.* and so ver. 16.

[n] 1 Chron. 22. 2. ‖ Or, *Giblites*: as Ezek. 27.9.

[o] ch. 9. 21. 2 Chron. 2. 17, 18.

[p] 1 Chron. 22. 2.

[q] 2 Chron. 3. 1, 2.

B. C. 1012.

built *them* for it within, *even* for the oracle, *even* for the °most holy *place*.

°Ex. 26. 33. Lev. 16. 2. ch. 8. 6. 2 Chron. 3. 8. Ezek. 45. 3. Heb. 9. 3.

17 And the house, that *is*, the temple before it, was forty cubits *long*.

18 And the cedar of the house within *was* carved with ||knops and †open flowers: all *was* cedar; there was no stone seen.

||Or, *gourds*. †Heb. *openings of flowers*.

19 And the oracle he prepared in the house within, to set there the ark of the covenant of the LORD.

20 And the oracle in the forepart *was* twenty cubits in length, and twenty cubits in breadth, and twenty cubits in the height thereof: and he overlaid it with †pure gold; and *so* covered the altar *which was of* cedar.

†Heb. *shut up*.

21 So Sol'o-mon overlaid the house within with pure gold: and he made a partition by the chains of gold before the oracle; and he overlaid it with gold.

1005.

22 And the whole house he overlaid with gold, until he had finished all the house: also ᵖthe whole altar that *was* by the oracle he overlaid with gold.

ᵖEx. 30. 1, 3, 6.

23 ¶And within the oracle ᵍhe made two cherubim *of* ||†olive tree, *each* ten cubits high.

ᵍEx. 37. 7, 8, 9. 2 Chron. 3. 10, 11, 12. ||Or, *oily*. †Heb. *trees of oil*.

24 And five cubits *was* the one wing of the cherub, and five cubits the other wing of the cherub: from the uttermost part of the one wing unto the uttermost part of the other *were* ten cubits.

25 And the other cherub *was* ten cubits: both the cherubim *were* of one measure and one size.

26 The height of the one cherub *was* ten cubits, and so *was it* of the other cherub.

27 And he set the cherubim within the inner house: and ʳ||they stretched forth the wings of the cherubim, so that the wing of the one touched the *one* wall, and the wing of the other cherub touched the other wall; and their wings touched one another in the midst of the house.

ʳEx. 25. 20. & 37. 9. 2 Chron. 5. 8. ||Or, *the cherubim stretched forth their wings*.

28 And he overlaid the cherubim with gold.

29 And he carved all the walls of the house round about with carved figures of cherubim and palm trees and †open flowers, within and without.

†Heb. *openings of flowers*.

30 And the floor of the house he overlaid with gold, within and without.

31 ¶And for the entering of the oracle he made doors *of* olive tree: the lintel *and* side posts *were* ||a fifth part *of the wall*.

||Or, *five-square*

32 The ||two doors also *were of* olive tree; and he carved upon them carvings of cherubim and palm trees and †open flowers, and overlaid *them* with gold, and spread gold upon the cherubim, and upon the palm trees.

||Or, *leaves of the doors*. †Heb. *openings of flowers*.

33 So also made he for the door of the temple posts *of* olive tree, ||a fourth part *of the wall*.

||Or, *four-square*.

34 And the two doors *were of* fir tree: the ˢtwo leaves of the one door *were* folding, and the two leaves of the other door *were* folding.

ˢEzek. 41. 23, 24, 25.

35 And he carved *thereon* cherubim and palm trees and open flowers: and covered *them* with gold fitted upon the carved work.

36 ¶And he built the inner court with three rows of hewed stone, and a row of cedar beams.

ᵗver. 1. ||Or, *with all the appurtenances thereof, and with all the ordinances thereof*. ᵘCompare ver. 1.

37 ¶ᵗIn the fourth year was the foundation of the house of the LORD laid, in the month Zif:

38 And in the eleventh year, in the month Bul, which *is* the eighth month, was the house finished ||throughout all the parts thereof, and according to all the fashion of it. So was he ᵘseven years in building it.

CHAPTER VII.

The building of Solomon's house—Of the house of Lebanon.

1005. till 992.

BUT Sol'o-mon was building his own house ᵃthirteen years, and he finished all his house.

ᵃch. 9. 10. 2 Chron. 8.

2 ¶He built also the house of the forest of Leb'a-non; the length thereof *was* a hundred cubits, and the breadth

B. C. 1012.

built *them* for it within, for an oracle, even for
17 the most holy place. And the house, that is, the temple before *the oracle*, was forty cubits *long*.
18 And there was cedar on the house within, carved with [1]knops and open flowers: all was cedar;
19 there was no stone seen. And he prepared an oracle in the midst of the house within, to set
20 there the ark of the covenant of the LORD. And within the oracle was *a space of* twenty cubits in length, and twenty cubits in breadth, and twenty cubits in the height thereof; and he overlaid it with pure gold: [2]and he covered the altar with
21 cedar. So Sol'o-mon overlaid the house within with pure gold: and he drew chains of gold across be-
22 fore the oracle; and he overlaid it with gold. And the whole house he overlaid with gold, until all the house was finished: also the whole altar that be-
23 longed to the oracle he overlaid with gold. [3]And in the oracle he made two cherubim of olive wood,
24 each ten cubits high. And five cubits was the one wing of the cherub, and five cubits the other wing of the cherub: from the uttermost part of the one wing unto the uttermost part of the other were
25 ten cubits. And the other cherub was ten cubits: both the cherubim were of one measure and one
26 form. The height of the one cherub was ten cubits,
27 and so was it of the other cherub. And he set the cherubim within the inner house: and the wings of the cherubim were stretched forth, so that the wing of the one touched the one wall, and the wing of the other cherub touched the other wall, and their wings touched one another in the midst of the
28 house. And he overlaid the cherubim with gold.
29 And he carved all the walls of the house round about with carved figures of cherubim and palm trees and
30 open flowers, within and without. And the floor of the house he overlaid with gold, within and with-
31 out. And for the entering of the oracle he made doors of olive wood: the [4]lintel *and* door posts
32 were a fifth part *of the wall*. So *he made* two doors of olive wood; and he carved upon them carvings of cherubim and palm trees and open flowers, and overlaid them with gold; and he spread the gold
33 upon the cherubim, and upon the palm trees. So also made he for the entering of the temple door posts of olive wood, out of a fourth part *of the wall;*
34 and two doors of [5]fir wood; the two leaves of the one door were folding, and the two leaves of the
35 other door were folding. And he carved *thereon* cherubim and palm trees and open flowers: and he overlaid them with gold fitted upon the graven
36 work. And he built the inner court with three rows of hewn stone, and a row of cedar beams.
37 In the fourth year was the foundation of the house
38 of the LORD laid, in the month Ziv. And in the eleventh year, in the month Bul, which is the eighth month, was the house finished [6]throughout all the parts thereof, and according to all the fashion of it. So was he seven years in building it.

[1]Or, *gourds*

[2]Or, *he overlaid the altar also, which was of cedar*

[3]See 2 Chr. iii. 10—12.

[4]Or, *posts*

[5]Or, *cypress*

[6]Or, *with all the appurtenances thereof, and with all the ordinances thereof*

7 And Sol'o-mon was building his own house thir-
2 teen years, and he finished all his house. For he built the house of the forest of Leb'a-non; the length thereof was an hundred cubits, and the breadth

B. C. 1005 till 992.

thereof fifty cubits, and the height thereof thirty cubits, upon four rows of cedar pillars, with cedar beams upon the pillars.
3 And *it was* covered with cedar above upon the †beams that *lay* on forty-five pillars, fifteen *in* a row.
4 And *there were* windows *in* three rows, and †light *was* against light *in* three ranks.
5 And all the ||doors and posts *were* square with the windows: and light *was* against light *in* three ranks.
6 ¶And he made a porch of pillars; the length thereof *was* fifty cubits, and the breadth thereof thirty cubits: and the porch *was* ||before them: and the *other* pillars and the thick beam *were* ||before them.
7 ¶Then he made a porch for the throne where he might judge, *even* the porch of judgment: and *it was* covered with cedar †from one side of the floor to the other.
8 ¶And his house where he dwelt *had* another court within the porch, *which* was of the like work. Sol'o-mon made also a house for Pha'raoh's daughter, [b]whom he had taken *to wife*, like unto this porch.
9 All these *were of* costly stones, according to the measures of hewed stones, sawed with saws, within and without, even from the foundation unto the coping, and *so* on the outside toward the great court.
10 And the foundation *was of* costly stones, *even* great stones, stones of ten cubits, and stones of eight cubits.
11 And above *were* costly stones, after the measures of hewed stones, and cedars.
12 And the great court round about *was* with three rows of hewed stones, and a row of cedar beams, both for the inner court of the house of the LORD, [c]and for the porch of the house.
13 ¶And king Sol'o-mon sent and fetched [d]Hi'ram out of Tyre.
14 [e]He *was* †a widow's son of the tribe of Naph'ta-li, and [f]his father *was* a man of Tyre, a worker in brass: and [g]he was filled with wisdom, and understanding, and cunning to work all works in brass. And he came to king Sol'o-mon, and wrought all his work.
15 For he †cast [h]two pillars of brass, of eighteen cubits high apiece: and a line of twelve cubits did compass either of them about.
16 And he made two chapiters *of* molten brass, to set upon the tops of the pillars: the height of the one chapiter *was* five cubits, and the height of the other chapiter *was* five cubits:
17 *And* nets of checker work, and wreaths of chain work, for the chapiters which *were* upon the top of the pillars; seven for the one chapiter, and seven for the other chapiter.
18 And he made the pillars, and two rows round about upon the one network, to cover the chapiters that *were* upon the top, with pomegranates: and so did he for the other chapiter.
19 And the chapiters that *were* upon the top of the pillars *were* of lily work in the porch, four cubits.
20 And the chapiters upon the two pillars *had pomegranates* also above, over against the belly which *was* by the network: and the pomegranates *were* [i]two hundred in rows round about upon the other chapiter.
21 [k]And he set up the pillars in [l]the porch of the temple: and he set up the right pillar, and called the name thereof ||Ja'chin: and he set up the left pillar, and called the name thereof ||Bo'az.
22 And upon the top of the pillars *was* lily work: so was the work of the pillars finished.
23 ¶And he made [m]a molten sea, ten cubits †from the one brim to the other: *it was* round all about, and his height *was* five cubits: and a line of thirty cubits did compass it round about.
24 And under the brim of it round about *there were* knops compassing it, ten in a cubit, [n]compassing the sea round about: the knops *were* cast in two rows, when it was cast.

thereof fifty cubits, and the height thereof thirty cubits, upon four rows of cedar pillars, with cedar
3 beams upon the pillars. And it was covered with cedar above over the forty and five [1]beams, that
4 were upon the pillars; fifteen in a row. And there were [2]prospects in three rows, and light was over
5 against light in three ranks. And all the doors and posts [3]were square in prospect: and light was over
6 against light in three ranks. And he made the porch of pillars; the length thereof was fifty cubits, and the breadth thereof thirty cubits; and a porch before them; and pillars and [4]thick beams before
7 them. And he made the porch of the throne where he might judge, even the porch of judgment: and
8 it was covered with cedar from floor to floor. And his house where he might dwell, the other court within the porch, was of the like work. He made also an house for Pha'raoh's daughter, (whom Sol'o-
9 mon had taken to wife,) like unto this porch. All these were of costly stones, even of hewn stone, [5]according to measure, sawed with saws, within and without, even from the foundation unto the coping,
10 and so on the outside unto the great court. And the foundation was of costly stones, even great stones, stones of ten cubits, and stones of eight
11 cubits. And above were costly stones, even hewn
12 stone, according to measure, and cedar wood. And the great court round about had three rows of hewn stone, and a row of cedar beams; [6]like as the inner court of the house of the LORD, and the porch of the house.
13 And king Sol'o-mon sent and fetched Hi'ram out of
14 Tyre. [7]He was the son of a widow woman of the tribe of Naph'ta-li, and his father was a man of Tyre, a worker in brass; and he was filled with wisdom and understanding and cunning, to work all works in brass. And he came to king Sol'o-mon, and
15 wrought all his work. For he fashioned the two pillars of brass, [8]of eighteen cubits high apiece: and a line of twelve cubits compassed [9]either of them
16 about. And he made two chapiters of molten brass, to set upon the tops of the pillars: the height of the one chapiter was five cubits, and the height of the
17 other chapiter was five cubits. There were nets of checker work, and wreaths of chain work, for the chapiters which were upon the top of the pillars; seven for the one chapiter, and seven for the other
18 chapiter. So he made the pillars; and there were two rows round about upon the one network, to cover the chapiters that were upon the top of the
19 [10]pillars: and so did he for the other chapiter. And the chapiters that were upon the top of the pillars in
20 the porch were of lily work, four cubits. And there were chapiters above also upon the two pillars, close by the belly which was beside the network: and the pomegranates were two hundred, in rows round
21 about upon the other chapiter. [11]And he set up the pillars at the porch of the temple: and he set up the right pillar, and called the name thereof [12]Ja'chin: and he set up the left pillar, and called the name
22 thereof [13]Bo'az. And upon the top of the pillars was lily work: so was the work of the pillars finished.
23 [14]And he made the molten sea of ten cubits from brim to brim, round in compass, and the height thereof was five cubits: and a line of thirty cubits compassed
24 it round about. And under the brim of it round about there were knops which did compass it, [15]for ten cubits, compassing the sea round about: the knops were in two rows, cast when it was cast.

B. C. 1005 till 992.

†Heb. *ribs.*
†Heb. *sight against sight.*
‖ Or, *spaces and pillars were square in prospect.*
‖ Or, *according to them.*
‖ Or, *according to them.*
†Heb. *From floor to floor.*
ch. 3. 1. 2 Chron. 8. 1.
John 10. 3. Acts 3. 11. 2 Chron. 9. 11, *Huram*: see ver. 40
2 Chron. 4. 14.
Heb. *the son of a widow woman.*
2 Chron. 4. 16.
Ex. 31. 3. 35. 1.
Heb. *fashioned.*
2 Kings 25. 17. 2 Chron. 3 15. & 4. 12. Jer. 52. 21.
See 2 Chron. 3 8. & 4. 13. Jer. 52. 23.
2 Chron. 4. 17.
Ch. 6. 3.
That is, *He shall establish.*
That is, *In it is strength.*
2 Kings 25. 13. 2 Chron. 4
Jer. 52. 17.
Heb. *from his rim to his rim.*
2 Chron. 3.

[1]Or, *side-chambers* Heb. *ribs.*
[2]Or, *beams,*
[3]Or, *were made square with beams*
[4]Or, *a threshold*
[5]Or, *after divers measures*
[6]Or, *both for ... and for*
[7]See 2 Chr. ii. 14.
[8]Heb. *eighteen cubits was the height of one pillar.*
[9]Heb. *the other pillar.*
[10]So some ancient authorities. The text has, *pomegranates.*
[11]See 2 Chr. iii. 17.
[12]That is, *He shall establish.*
[13]That is, perhaps, *In it is strength.*
[14]See 2 Chr. iv. 2, &c.
[15]Or, *ten in a cubit.*

B. C. 1005. till 992.

25 It stood upon [c]twelve oxen, three looking toward the north, and three looking toward the west, and three looking toward the south, and three looking toward the east: and the sea *was set* above upon them, and all their hinder parts *were* inward.

26 And it *was* a handbreadth thick, and the brim thereof was wrought like the brim of a cup, with flowers of lilies: it contained [p]two thousand baths.

27 ¶And he made ten bases of brass; four cubits *was* the length of one base, and four cubits the breadth thereof, and three cubits the height of it.

28 And the work of the bases *was* on this *manner:* they had borders, and the borders *were* between the ledges:

29 And on the borders that *were* between the ledges *were* lions, oxen, and cherubim: and upon the ledges *there was* a base above: and beneath the lions and oxen *were* certain additions made of thin work.

30 And every base had four brazen wheels, and plates of brass: and the four corners thereof had undersetters: under the laver *were* undersetters molten, at the side of every addition.

31 And the mouth of it within the chapiter and above *was* a cubit: but the mouth thereof *was* round *after* the work of the base, a cubit and a half: and also upon the mouth of it *were* gravings with their borders, four square, not round.

32 And under the borders *were* four wheels; and the axletrees of the wheels *were* †*joined* to the base: and the height of a wheel *was* a cubit and half a cubit.

33 And the work of the wheels *was* like the work of a chariot wheel: their axletrees, and their naves, and their felloes, and their spokes, *were* all molten.

34 And *there were* four undersetters to the four corners of one base: *and* the undersetters *were* of the very base itself.

35 And in the top of the base *was there* a round compass of half a cubit high: and on the top of the base the ledges thereof and the borders thereof *were* of the same.

36 For on the plates of the ledges thereof, and on the borders thereof, he graved cherubim, lions, and palm-trees, according to the †proportion of every one, and additions round about.

37 After this *manner* he made the ten bases: all of them had one casting, one measure, *and* one size.

38 ¶Then [e]made he ten lavers of brass: one laver contained forty baths: and every laver was four cubits: *and* upon every one of the ten bases one laver.

39 And he put five bases on the right †side of the house, and five on the left side of the house: and he set the sea on the right side of the house eastward, over against the south.

40 ¶And †Hi'ram made the lavers, and the shovels, and the basins. So Hi'ram made an end of doing all the work that he made king Sol'o-mon for the house of the LORD:

41 The two pillars, and the *two* bowls of the chapiters that *were* on the top of the two pillars; and the two [r]networks, to cover the two bowls of the chapiters which *were* upon the top of the pillars;

42 And four hundred pomegranates for the two networks, *even* two rows of pomegranates for one network, to cover the two bowls of the chapiters that *were* †upon the pillars;

43 And the ten bases, and ten lavers on the bases;

44 And one sea, and twelve oxen under the sea;

45 [s]And the pots, and the shovels, and the basins; and all these vessels which Hi'ram made to king Sol'o-mon for the house of the LORD, *were of* †bright brass.

46 [t]In the plain of Jor'dan did the king cast them, †in the clay ground between [u]Suc'coth and [z]Zar'than.

47 And Sol'o-mon left all the vessels *unweighed,* †because they were exceeding many: neither was the weight of the brass †found out.

[c] 2 Chron. 4. 4, 5. Jer. 52. 20.

[p] See 2 Chron. 4. 5.

†Heb. *in the base.*

†Heb. *nakedness.*

[e] 2 Chron. 4. 6.

†Heb. *shoulder.*

†Heb. *Hirom:* See ver. 13.

[r] ver. 17, 18.

†Heb. *upon the face of the pillars.*

[s] Ex. 27. 3. 2 Chron. 4. 16.

†Heb. *made bright,* or *scoured.*

[t] 2 Chron. 4. 17.

†Heb. *in the thickness of the ground.*

[u] Gen. 33. 17.

[z] Josh 3. 16.

†Heb. *for the exceeding multitude.*

†Heb. *searched.*

1 Chron. 22. 14.

B. C. 1005. till 992.

25 It stood upon twelve oxen, three looking toward the north, and three looking toward the west, and three looking toward the south, and three looking toward the east: and the sea was set upon them above, and
26 all their hinder parts were inward. And it was an handbreadth thick; and the brim thereof was wrought like the brim of a cup, like the flower of a
27 lily: it held two thousand baths. And he made the ten bases of brass; four cubits was the length of one base, and four cubits the breadth thereof, and three
28 cubits the height of it. And the work of the bases was on this manner: they had [1]borders; [2]and there
29 were borders between the ledges: and on the borders that were between the ledges were lions, oxen, and cherubim; and upon the ledges [3]there was a pedestal above: and beneath the lions and oxen
30 were wreaths of hanging work. And every base had four brasen wheels, and axles of brass: and the four feet thereof had [4]undersetters: beneath the laver were the undersetters molten, with wreaths at the
31 side of each. And the mouth of it within the chapiter and above was a cubit: and the mouth thereof was round after the work of a pedestal, a cubit and an half: and also upon the mouth of it were gravings, and their borders were foursquare,
32 not round. And the four wheels were underneath the borders; and the axletrees of the wheels were in the base: and the height of a wheel was a cubit and
33 half a cubit. And the work of the wheels was like the work of a chariot wheel: their axletrees, and their felloes, and their spokes, and their naves, were
34 all molten. And there were four undersetters at the four corners of each base: the undersetters thereof
35 were of the base itself. And in the top of the base was there a round compass of half a cubit high: and on the top of the base the [5]stays thereof and the
36 borders thereof were of the same. And on the plates of the stays thereof, and on the borders thereof, he graved cherubim, lions, and palm trees, according to the space of each, with wreaths round
37 about. [6]After this manner he made the ten bases: all of them had one casting, one measure, and one
38 form. [7]And he made ten lavers of brass: one laver contained forty baths: and every laver was four cubits: and upon every one of the ten bases one
39 laver. And he set the bases, five on the right [8]side of the house, and five on the left side of the house: and he set the sea on the right side of the house
40 eastward, toward the south. And [9]Hi'ram made the [10]lavers, and the shovels, and the basons. So Hi'ram made an end of doing all the work that he wrought
41 for king Sol'o-mon in the house of the LORD: the two pillars, and the two bowls of the chapiters that were on the top of the pillars; and the two networks to cover the two bowls of the chapiters that were
42 on the top of the pillars; and the four hundred pomegranates for the two networks; two rows of pomegranates for each network, to cover the two bowls of the chapiters that were [11]upon the pillars;
43 and the ten bases, and the ten lavers on the bases;
44 and the one sea, and the twelve oxen under the
45 sea; and the pots, and the shovels, and the basons: even all [12]these vessels, which Hi'ram made for king Sol'o-mon, in the house of the LORD, were of
46 burnished brass. In the plain of Jor'dan did the king cast them, in the clay ground between Suc'coth
47 and Zar'e-than. And Sol'o-mon left all the vessels *unweighed,* because they were exceeding many: the weight of the brass [13]could not be found out.

[1] Or, *panels* (and so in ver. 29, &c.)

[2] Or, *even borders*

[3] Or, *it was in like manner above*

[4] Heb. *shoulders.*

[5] Heb. *hands.*

[6] See 2 Chr. iv. 14.

[7] See 2 Chr. iv. 6, &c.

[8] Heb. *shoulder.*

[9] Heb. *Hirom.*

[10] Many ancient authorities read, *pots.*

[11] Heb. *upon the face of the pillars.*

[12] Another reading is, *the vessels of the Tent.*

[13] Or, *was not searched out*

B. C. 1005 till 992.

48 And Sol'o-mon made all the vessels that *pertained* unto the house of the LORD: [v]the altar of gold, and [z]the table of gold, whereupon [a]the shewbread *was*,

49 And the candlesticks of pure gold, five on the right *side*, and five on the left, before the oracle, with the flowers, and the lamps, and the tongs *of* gold,

50 And the bowls, and the snuffers, and the basins, and the spoons, and the †censers *of* pure gold; and the hinges *of* gold, *both* for the doors of the inner house, the most holy *place*, *and* for the doors of the house, *to wit*, of the temple.

51 So was ended all the work that king Sol'o-mon made for the house of the LORD. And Sol'o-mon brought in the †things [b]which Da'vid his father had dedicated; *even* the silver, and the gold, and the vessels, did he put among the treasures of the house of the LORD.

CHAPTER VIII.

The feast of the dedication of the temple—Solomon's prayer.

THEN [a]Sol'o-mon assembled the elders of Is'ra-el, and all the heads of the tribes, the †chief of the fathers of the children of Is'ra-el, unto king Sol'o-mon in Je-ru'sa-lem, [b]that they might bring up the ark of the covenant of the LORD [c]out of the city of Da'vid, which *is* Zi'on.

2 And all the men of Is'ra-el assembled themselves unto king Sol'o-mon at the [d]feast in the month Eth'a-nim, which *is* the seventh month.

3 And all the elders of Is'ra-el came, [e]and the priests took up the ark.

4 And they brought up the ark of the LORD, [f]and the tabernacle of the congregation, and all the holy vessels that *were* in the tabernacle, even those did the priests and the Le'vites bring up.

5 And king Sol'o-mon, and all the congregation of Is'ra-el, that were assembled unto him, *were* with him before the ark, [g]sacrificing sheep and oxen, that could not be told nor numbered for multitude.

6 And the priests [h]brought in the ark of the covenant of the LORD unto [i]his place, into the oracle of the house, to the most holy *place*, *even* [k]under the wings of the cherubim.

7 For the cherubim spread forth *their* two wings over the place of the ark, and the cherubim covered the ark and the staves thereof above.

8 And they [l]drew out the staves, that the †ends of the staves were seen out in the ‖holy *place* before the oracle, and they were not seen without: and there they are unto this day.

9 [m]*There was* nothing in the ark [n]save the two tables of stone, which Mo'ses [o]put there at Ho'reb, ‖[p]when the LORD made *a covenant* with the children of Is'ra-el, when they came out of the land of E'gypt.

10 And it came to pass, when the priests were come out of the holy *place*, that the cloud [q]filled the house of the LORD,

11 So that the priests could not stand to minister because of the cloud: for the glory of the LORD had filled the house of the LORD.

12 ¶ [r]Then spake Sol'o-mon, The LORD said that he would dwell [s]in the thick darkness.

13 [t]I have surely built thee a house to dwell in, [u]a settled place for thee to abide in for ever.

14 And the king turned his face about, and [x]blessed all the congregation of Is'ra-el: and all the congregation of Is'ra-el stood;

15 And he said, [y]Blessed *be* the LORD God of Is'ra-el, which [z]spake with his mouth unto Da'vid my father, and hath with his hand fulfilled *it*, saying,

16 [a]Since the day that I brought forth my people Is'ra-el out of E'gypt, I chose no city out of all the tribes of Is'ra-el to build a house, that [b]my name might be therein; but I chose [c]Da'vid to be over my people Is'ra-el.

48 And Sol'o-mon made all the vessels that were in the house of the LORD: the golden altar, and the table
49 whereupon the shewbread was, of gold; and the candlesticks, five on the right side, and five on the left, before the oracle, of pure gold; and the flowers, and
50 the lamps, and the tongs, of gold; and the cups, and the snuffers, and the basons, and the spoons, and the firepans, of pure gold; and the hinges, both for the doors of the inner house, the most holy place, and for the doors of the house, *to wit*, of the temple, of
51 gold. [1]Thus all the work that king Sol'o-mon wrought in the house of the LORD was finished. And Sol'o-mon brought in the things which Da'vid his father had dedicated, *even* the silver, and the gold, and the vessels, and put them in the treasuries of the house of the LORD.

[1] See 2 Chr. v. 1, &c.

8 Then Sol'o-mon assembled the elders of Is'ra-el, and all the heads of the tribes, the princes of the fathers' *houses* of the children of Is'ra-el, unto king Sol'o-mon in Je-ru'sa-lem, to bring up the ark of the covenant of the LORD out of the city of Da'vid,
2 which is Zi'on. And all the men of Is'ra-el assembled themselves unto king Sol'o-mon at the feast, in the month Eth'a-nim, which is the seventh month.
3 And all the elders of Is'ra-el came, and the priests
4 took up the ark. And they brought up the ark of the LORD, and the tent of meeting, and all the holy vessels that were in the Tent; even these did
5 the priests and the Le'vites bring up. And king Sol'o-mon and all the congregation of Is'ra-el, that were assembled unto him, were with him before the ark, sacrificing sheep and oxen, that could not be
6 told nor numbered for multitude. And the priests brought in the ark of the covenant of the LORD unto its place, into the oracle of the house, to the most holy place, even under the wings of the cheru-
7 bim. For the cherubim spread forth their wings over the place of the ark, and the cherubim covered
8 the ark and the staves thereof above. And [2]the staves were so long that the ends of the staves were seen from the holy place before the oracle; but they were not seen without: and there they are,
9 unto this day. There was nothing in the ark save the two tables of stone which Mo'ses put there at Ho'reb, [3]when the LORD made a covenant with the children of Is'ra-el, when they came out of the land
10 of E'gypt. And it came to pass, when the priests were come out of the holy place, that the cloud
11 filled the house of the LORD, so that the priests could not stand to minister by reason of the cloud: for the glory of the LORD filled the house of the LORD.

[2] Or, *they drew out the staves, so that &c.*

[3] Or, *where*

12 [4]Then spake Sol'o-mon, The LORD hath said that
13 he would dwell in the thick darkness. I have surely built thee an house of habitation, a place for
14 thee to dwell in for ever. And the king turned his face about, and blessed all the congregation of Is'ra-el: and all the congregation of Is'ra-el stood.
15 And he said, Blessed be the LORD, the God of Is'ra-el, which spake with his mouth unto Da'vid my father,
16 and hath with his hand fulfilled it, saying, Since the day that I brought forth my people Is'ra-el out of E'gypt, I chose no city out of all the tribes of Is'ra-el to build an house, that my name might be there; but I chose Da'vid to be over my people Is'ra-el.

[4] See 2 Chr. vi 1, &c.

---

[v] Ex. 37. 25, &c.
[z] Ex. 37. 10, &c.
[a] Ex. 25. 30. Lev. 24. 5—8.
† Heb. *ash-pans.*
† Heb. *holy things of David.*
[b] 2 Sam. 8. 11. 2 Chron. 5. 1.
[a] 2 Chron. 5. 2, &c.
† Heb. *princes.*
[b] 2 Sam. 6. 17.
[c] 2 Sam. 5. 7, 9. & 6. 12, 16.
[d] Lev. 23. 34. 2 Chron. 7. 8.
1004.
[e] Num. 4. 15. Deut. 31. 9. Josh. 3. 3, 6. 1 Chron. 15. 14, 15.
[f] ch. 3. 4. 2 Chron. 1. 3.
[g] 2 Sam 6. 13.
[h] 2 Sam. 6. 17.
[i] Ex. 26. 33, 34.
[k] ch. 6. 19.
[l] ch. 6. 27.
[m] Ex. 25. 14, 15.
† Heb. *heads.*
‖ Or, *ark:* as 2 Chron. 5. 9.
[n] Ex. 25. 21.
[o] Deut. 10. 2.
[p] Deut. 10. 5. Heb. 9. 4.
[q] Ex. 40. 20.
‖ Or, *where*
[r] Ex. 34. 27, 28. Deut. 4. 13. ver. 21.
[s] Ex 40. 34, 35. 2 Chron. 5. 13, 14. & 7. 2.
[r] 2 Chron. 6. 1, &c.
[s] Lev. 16. 2. Ps. 18. 11. & 97. 2.
[t] 2 Sam. 7. 13.
[u] Ps. 132. 14.
[x] 2 Sam. 6. 18.
[y] Luke 1. 68.
[z] 2 Sam. 7. 5. 25.
[a] 2 Sam. 7. 6. 2 Chron 6. 5, &c.
[b] ver. 29. Deut. 12. 11
[c] 1 Sam. 16. 1. 2 Sam. 7. 8. 1 Chron. 28. 4.

B. C. 1004.

17 And [d]it was in the heart of Da'vid my father to build a house for the name of the LORD God of Is'ra-el.
18 [e]And the LORD said unto Da'vid my father, Whereas it was in thine heart to build a house unto my name, thou didst well that it was in thine heart.
19 Nevertheless [f]thou shalt not build the house; but thy son that shall come forth out of thy loins, he shall build the house unto my name.
20 And the LORD hath performed his word that he spake, and I am risen up in the room of Da'vid my father, and sit on the throne of Is'ra-el, [g]as the LORD promised, and have built a house for the name of the LORD God of Is'ra-el.
21 And I have set there a place for the ark, wherein *is* [h]the covenant of the LORD, which he made with our fathers, when he brought them out of the land of E'gypt.
22 ¶And Sol'o-mon stood before [i]the altar of the LORD in the presence of all the congregation of Is'ra-el, and [k]spread forth his hands toward heaven:
23 And he said, LORD God of Is'ra-el, [m]*there is* no God like thee, in heaven above, or on earth beneath, [n]who keepest covenant and mercy with thy servants that [o]walk before thee with all their heart:
24 Who hast kept with thy servant Da'vid my father that thou promisedst him: thou spakest also with thy mouth, and hast fulfilled *it* with thine hand, as *it is* this day.
25 Therefore now, LORD God of Is'ra-el, keep with thy servant Da'vid my father that thou promisedst him, saying, [p]†There shall not fail thee a man in my sight to sit on the throne of Is'ra-el; †so that thy children take heed to their way, that they walk before me as thou hast walked before me.
26 [q]And now, O God of Is'ra-el, let thy word, I pray thee, be verified, which thou spakest unto thy servant Da'vid my father.
27 But [r]will God indeed dwell on the earth? behold, the heaven and [s]heaven of heavens can not contain thee; how much less this house that I have builded?
28 Yet have thou respect unto the prayer of thy servant, and to his supplication, O LORD my God, to hearken unto the cry and to the prayer, which thy servant prayeth before thee to-day:
29 That thine eyes may be open toward this house night and day, *even* toward the place of which thou hast said, [t]My name shall be there: that thou mayest hearken unto the prayer which thy servant shall make [u]‖ toward this place.
30 [x]And hearken thou to the supplication of thy servant, and of thy people Is'ra-el, when they shall pray ‖ toward this place: and hear thou in heaven thy dwellingplace: and when thou hearest, forgive.
31 ¶If any man trespass against his neighbour, †and [v]an oath be laid upon him to cause him to swear, and the oath come before thine altar in this house:
32 Then hear thou in heaven, and do, and judge thy servants, [z]condemning the wicked, to bring his way upon his head; and justifying the righteous, to give him according to his righteousness.
33 ¶[a]When thy people Is'ra-el be smitten down before the enemy, because they have sinned against thee, and [b]shall turn again to thee, and confess thy name, and pray, and make supplication unto thee ‖ in this house:
34 Then hear thou in heaven, and forgive the sin of thy people Is'ra-el, and bring them again unto the land which thou gavest unto their fathers.
35 ¶[c]When heaven is shut up, and there is no rain, because they have sinned against thee; if they pray toward this place, and confess thy name, and turn from their sin, when thou afflictest them:
36 Then hear thou in heaven, and forgive the sin of thy servants, and of thy people Is'ra-el, that thou [d]teach them

[d] 2 Sam. 7. 2. 1 Chron. 17. 1.
[e] 2 Chron. 6. 8, 9.
[f] 2 Sam. 7. 5, 12, 13. ch. 5. 3, 5.
[g] 1 Chron. 28. 5, 6.
[h] ver. 9. Deut. 31. 26.
[i] 2 Chron. 6. 12, &c.
[k] Ex. 9. 33. Ezra. 9. 5. Isa. 1. 15.
[m] Ex. 15. 11. 2 Sam. 7. 22
[n] Deut. 7. 9. Neh. 1. 5. Dan. 9. 4.
[o] Gen. 17. 1. ch. 3. 6. 2 Kings 20. 3.
[p] ch. 2. 4. 2 Sam. 7. 12, 16.
† Heb. *There shall not be cut off unto thee a man from my sight.*
† Heb. *only if.*
[q] 2 Sam. 7. 25.
[r] 2 Chron. 2. 6. Isa. 66. 1. Jer. 23. 24. Acts 7. 49. & 17. 24.
[s] 2 Cor. 12. 2.
[t] Deut. 12. 11.
[u] Dan. 6. 10.
‖ Or, *in this place.*
[x] 2 Chron. 20. 9. Neh. 1. 6.
‖ Or, *in this place.*
† Heb. *and he require an oath of him.* Lev. 5. 1.
[v] Ex. 22. 11.
[z] Deut. 25. 1.
[a] Lev. 26. 17. Deut. 28. 25
[b] Lev. 26. 39, 40. Neh. 1. 9.
‖ Or, *toward*
[c] Lev. 26. 19. Deut. 28. 23.
[d] Ps. 25. 4. & 27. 11. & 94. 12. & 143. 8.

B. C. 1004.

17 Now it was in the heart of Da'vid my father to build an house for the name of the LORD, the God of Is'-
18 ra-el. But the LORD said unto Da'vid my father, Whereas it was in thine heart to build an house for my name, thou didst well that it was in thine heart:
19 nevertheless thou shalt not build the house; but thy son that shall come forth out of thy loins, he
20 shall build the house for my name. And the LORD hath established his word that he spake; for I am risen up in the room of Da'vid my father, and sit on the throne of Is'ra-el, as the LORD promised, and have built the house for the name of the LORD, the God
21 of Is'ra-el. And there have I set a place for the ark, wherein is the covenant of the LORD, which he made with our fathers, when he brought them out of the land of E'gypt.
22 And Sol'o-mon stood before the altar of the LORD in the presence of all the congregation of Is'ra-el,
23 and spread forth his hands toward heaven: and he said, O LORD, the God of Is'ra-el, there is no God like thee, in heaven above, or on earth beneath; who keepest covenant and mercy [1]with thy servants, that
24 walk before thee with all their heart: who hast kept with thy servant Da'vid my father that which thou didst promise him: yea, thou spakest with thy mouth, and hast fulfilled it with thine hand, as it is
25 this day. Now therefore, O LORD, the God of Is'ra-el, keep with thy servant Da'vid my father that which thou hast promised him, saying, [2]There shall not fail thee a man in my sight to sit on the throne of Is'ra-el; if only thy children take heed to their way, to walk before me as thou hast walked before me.
26 Now therefore, O God of Is'ra-el, let thy word, I pray thee be verified, which thou spakest unto thy servant
27 Da'vid my father. But will God in very deed dwell on the earth? behold, heaven and the heaven of heavens can not contain thee; how much less this
28 house that I have builded! Yet have thou respect unto the prayer of thy servant, and to his supplication, O LORD my God, to hearken unto the cry and to the prayer which thy servant prayeth before thee
29 this day: that thine eyes may be open toward this house night and day, even toward the place whereof thou hast said, My name shall be there: to hearken unto the prayer which thy servant shall pray toward
30 this place. And hearken thou to the supplication of thy servant, and of thy people Is'ra-el, when they shall pray toward this place: yea, hear thou in heaven thy dwelling place; and when thou hearest,
31 forgive. [3]If a man sin against his neighbour, and an oath be laid upon him to cause him to swear, and he come *and* swear before thine altar in this
32 house: then hear thou in heaven, and do, and judge thy servants, condemning the wicked, to bring his way upon his own head; and justifying the righteous, to give him according to his righteousness.
33 When thy people Is'ra-el be smitten down before the enemy, because they have sinned against thee; if they turn again to thee, and confess thy name, and pray and make supplication unto thee in this
34 house: then hear thou in heaven, and forgive the sin of thy people Is'ra-el, and bring them again unto the land which thou gavest unto their fathers.
35 When heaven is shut up, and there is no rain, because they have sinned against thee; if they pray toward this place, and confess thy name, and turn from
36 their sin, [4]when thou [5]dost afflict them: then hear thou in heaven, and forgive the sin of thy servants, and of thy people Is'ra-el, [4]when thou teachest them

[1] Or, *for*
[2] Heb. *There shall not be cut off unto thee a man from my sight.*
[3] Or, *Whereinsoever a man shall sin*
[4] Or, *because*
[5] Or, *answerest*

B.C. 1004.

[e] the good way wherein they should walk, and give rain upon thy land, which thou hast given to thy people for an inheritance.

37 ¶ [f] If there be in the land famine, if there be pestilence, blasting, mildew, locust, *or* if there be caterpillar; if their enemy besiege them in the land of their ‖ cities; whatsoever plague, whatsoever sickness *there be;*

38 What prayer and supplication soever be *made* by any man, *or* by all thy people Is'ra-el, which shall know every man the plague of his own heart, and spread forth his hands toward this house:

39 Then hear thou in heaven thy dwellingplace, and forgive, and do, and give to every man according to his ways, whose heart thou knowest; (for thou, *even* thou only, [g] knowest the hearts of all the children of men;)

40 [h] That they may fear thee all the days that they live in the land which thou gavest unto our fathers.

41 Moreover concerning a stranger that *is* not of thy people Is'ra-el, but cometh out of a far country for thy name's sake;

42 (For they shall hear of thy great name, and of thy [i] strong hand, and of thy stretched out arm;) when he shall come and pray toward this house:

43 Hear thou in heaven thy dwellingplace, and do according to all that the stranger calleth to thee for: [k] that all people of the earth may know thy name, to [l] fear thee, as *do* thy people Is'ra-el; and that they may know that † this house, which I have builded, is called by thy name.

44 ¶ If thy people go out to battle against their enemy, whithersoever thou shalt send them, and shall pray unto the LORD † toward the city which thou hast chosen, and *toward* the house that I have built for thy name:

45 Then hear thou in heaven their prayer and their supplication, and maintain their ‖ cause.

46 If they sin against thee, ([m] for *there is* no man that sinneth not,) and thou be angry with them, and deliver them to the enemy, so that they carry them away captives [n] unto the land of the enemy, far or near;

47 [o] *Yet* if they shall † bethink themselves in the land whither they were carried captives, and repent, and make supplication unto thee in the land of them that carried them captives, [p] saying, We have sinned, and have done perversely, we have committed wickedness;

48 And *so* [q] return unto thee with all their heart, and with all their soul, in the land of their enemies, which led them away captive, and [r] pray unto thee toward their land, which thou gavest unto their fathers, the city which thou hast chosen, and the house which I have built for thy name:

49 Then hear thou their prayer and their supplication in heaven thy dwellingplace, and maintain their ‖ cause,

50 And forgive thy people that have sinned against thee, and all their transgressions wherein they have transgressed against thee, and [s] give them compassion before them who carried them captive, that they may have compassion on them:

51 For [t] they *be* thy people, and thine inheritance, which thou broughtest forth out of E'gypt, [u] from the midst of the furnace of iron:

52 That thine eyes may be open unto the supplication of thy servant, and unto the supplication of thy people Is'ra-el, to hearken unto them in all that they call for unto thee.

53 For thou didst separate them from among all the people of the earth, *to be* thine inheritance, [z] as thou spakest by the hand of Mo'ses thy servant, when thou broughtest our fathers out of E'gypt, O Lord GOD.

54 And it was *so*, that when Sol'o-mon had made an end of praying all this prayer and supplication unto the LORD, he arose from before the altar of the LORD,

B.C. 1004.

the good way wherein they should walk; and send rain upon thy land, which thou hast given to thy people for an inheritance. If there be in the land famine, if there be pestilence, if there be blasting *or* mildew, locust *or* caterpillar; if their enemy besiege them in the land of their [1] cities; whatsoever plague, whatsoever sickness there be; what prayer and supplication soever be made by any man, *or* by all thy people Is'ra-el, which shall know every man the plague of his own heart, and spread forth his hands toward this house: then hear thou in heaven thy dwelling place, and forgive, and do, and render unto every man according to all his ways, whose heart thou knowest; (for thou, even thou only, knowest the hearts of all the children of men;) that they may fear thee all the days that they live in the land which thou gavest unto our fathers. Moreover concerning the stranger, that is not of thy people Is'ra-el, when he shall come out of a far country for thy name's sake; (for they shall hear of thy great name, and of thy mighty hand, and of thy stretched out arm;) when he shall come and pray toward this house; hear thou in heaven thy dwelling place, and do according to all that the stranger calleth to thee for; that all the peoples of the earth may know thy name, to fear thee, as doth thy people Is'ra-el, and that they may know that [2] this house which I have built is called by thy name. If thy people go out to battle against their enemy, by whatsoever way thou shalt send them, and they pray unto the LORD toward the city which thou hast chosen, and toward the house which I have built for thy name: then hear thou in heaven their prayer and their supplication, and maintain their [3] cause. If they sin against thee, (for there is no man that sinneth not,) and thou be angry with them, and deliver them to the enemy, so that [4] they carry them away captive unto the land of the enemy, far off or near; yet if they shall bethink themselves in the land whither they are carried captive, and turn again, and make supplication unto thee in the land of them that carried them captive, saying, We have sinned, and have done perversely, we have dealt wickedly; if they return unto thee with all their heart and with all their soul in the land of their enemies, which carried them captive, and pray unto thee toward their land, which thou gavest unto their fathers, the city which thou hast chosen, and the house which I have built for thy name: then hear thou their prayer and their supplication in heaven thy dwelling place, and maintain their [3] cause; and forgive thy people which have sinned against thee, and all their transgressions wherein they have transgressed against thee; and give them [5] compassion before those who carried them captive, that they may have compassion on them: for they be thy people, and thine inheritance, which thou broughtest forth out of E'gypt, from the midst of the furnace of iron: that thine eyes may be open unto the supplication of thy servant, and unto the supplication of thy people Is'ra-el, to hearken unto them whensoever they cry unto thee. For thou didst separate them from among all the peoples of the earth, to be thine inheritance, as thou spakest by the hand of Mo'ses thy servant, when thou broughtest our fathers out of E'gypt, O Lord GOD.

54 [6] And it was so, that when Sol'o-mon had made an end of praying all this prayer and supplication unto the LORD, he arose from before the altar of the LORD,

[1] Heb. *gates.*

[2] Or, *thy name is called upon this house &c.*

[3] Or, *right*

[4] Heb. *they that take them captive carry them away.*

[5] Heb. *to be for compassion.*

[6] See 2 Chr. vii. 1, &c.

[a] 1 Sam. 12. 23.
[f] Lev. 26. 16, 25, 26. Deut. 28. 21, 22, 27, 38, 42, 52. 2 Chron. 20. 9.
‖ Or, *jurisdiction.*
[g] 1 Sam. 16. 7. 1 Chron. 28. 9. Ps. 11. 4. Jer. 17. 10. Acts 1. 24.
[h] Ps. 130. 4.
[i] Deut. 3. 24.
[k] 1 Sam. 17. 46. 2 Kings 19. 19. Ps. 67. 2.
[l] Ps. 102. 15.
† Heb. *thy name is called upon this house.*
† Heb. *the way of the city.*
‖ Or, *right.*
[m] 2 Chron. 6. 36. Prov. 20. 9. Eccl. 7. 20. James 3. 2. 1 John 1. 8. 10.
[n] Lev. 26. 34, 44. Deut. 28. 36. 64.
[o] Lev. 26. 40.
† Heb. *bring back to their heart.*
[p] Neh. 1. 6. Ps. 106. 6. Dan. 9. 5.
[q] Jer. 29. 12, 13, 14.
[r] Dan. 6. 10.
‖ Or, *right.*
[s] Ezra 7. 6. Ps. 106. 46.
[t] Deut. 9. 29. Neh. 1. 10.
[u] Deut. 4. 20. Jer. 11. 4.
[z] Ex. 19. 5. Deut. 9. 26, 29. & 14. 2.

B. C. 1004.

from kneeling on his knees with his hands spread up to heaven.

55 And he stood [v]and blessed all the congregation of Is'ra-el with a loud voice, saying,

56 Blessed *be* the LORD, that hath given rest unto his people Is'ra-el, according to all that he promised: [s]there hath not †failed one word of all his good promise, which he promised by the hand of Mo'ses his servant.

57 The LORD our God be with us, as he was with our fathers: [a]let him not leave us, nor forsake us:

58 That he may [b]incline our hearts unto him, to walk in all his ways, and to keep his commandments, and his statutes, and his judgments, which he commanded our fathers.

59 And let these my words wherewith I have made supplication before the LORD, be nigh unto the LORD our God day and night, that he maintain the cause of his servant, and the cause of his people Is'ra-el †at all times, as the matter shall require:

60 [c]That all the people of the earth may know that [d]the LORD *is* God, *and that there is* none else.

61 Let your [e]heart therefore be perfect with the LORD our God, to walk in his statutes, and to keep his commandments, as at this day.

62 ¶ And [f]the king, and all Is'ra-el with him, offered sacrifice before the LORD.

63 And Sol'o-mon offered a sacrifice of peace offerings, which he offered unto the LORD, two and twenty thousand oxen, and a hundred and twenty thousand sheep. So the king and all the children of Is'ra-el dedicated the house of the LORD.

64 [g]The same day did the king hallow the middle of the court that *was* before the house of the LORD: for there he offered burnt offerings, and meat offerings, and the fat of the peace offerings: because [h]the brazen altar that *was* before the LORD *was* too little to receive the burnt offerings, and meat offerings, and the fat of the peace offerings.

65 And at that time Sol'o-mon held [i]a feast, and all Is'ra-el with him, a great congregation, from [k]the entering in of Ha'math unto [l]the river of E'gypt, before the LORD our God, [m]seven days and seven days, *even* fourteen days.

66 [n]On the eighth day he sent the people away: and they ‖ blessed the king, and went unto their tents joyful and glad of heart for all the goodness that the LORD had done for Da'vid his servant, and for Is'ra-el his people.

[v] 2 Sam. 6. 18.
[s] Deut. 12. 10. Josh. 21. 45. & 23. 14.
† Heb. *fallen.*
[a] Deut. 31. 6. Josh. 1. 5.
[b] Ps. 119. 36.
† Heb. *the thing of a day in his day.*
[c] Josh. 4. 24. 1 Sam. 17. 46. 2 Kings 19. 19.
[d] Deut. 4. 35, 39.
[e] ch. 11. 4. & 15. 3, 14. 2 Kings 20. 3.
[f] 2 Chron. 7. 4, &c.
[g] 2 Chron. 7. 7.
[h] 2 Chron. 4. 1.
[i] ver. 2. Lev. 23. 34.
[k] Num. 34. 8. Josh. 13. 5. Judg. 3. 3. 2 Kings 14. 25.
[l] Gen. 15. 18. Num. 34. 5.
[m] 2 Chron. 7. 8.
[n] 2 Chron. 7. 9, 10.
‖ Or, *thanked.*

CHAPTER IX.

God's covenant in a vision with Solomon.

about 992.

AND [a]it came to pass, when Sol'o-mon had finished the building of the house of the LORD, [b]and the king's house, and [c]all Sol'o-mon's desire which he was pleased to do,

2 That the LORD appeared to Sol'o-mon the second time, [d]as he had appeared unto him at Gib'e-on.

3 And the LORD said unto him, [e]I have heard thy prayer and thy supplication that thou hast made before me: I have hallowed this house, which thou hast built, [f]to put my name there for ever; [g]and mine eyes and mine heart shall be there perpetually.

4 And if thou wilt [h]walk before me, [i]as Da'vid thy father walked, in integrity of heart, and in uprightness, to do according to all that I have commanded thee, *and* wilt keep my statutes and my judgments;

5 Then I will establish the throne of thy kingdom upon Is'ra-el for ever, [k]as I promised to Da'vid thy father, saying, There shall not fail thee a man upon the throne of Is'ra-el.

6 [l]*But* if ye shall at all turn from following me, ye or your children, and will not keep my commandments *and* my statutes which I have set before you, but go and serve other gods, and worship them;

7 [m]Then will I cut off Is'ra-el out of the land which I have

[a] 2 Chron. 7. 11, &c.
[b] ch. 7. 1.
[c] 2 Chron. 8. 6.
[d] ch. 3. 5.
[e] 2 Kings 20. 5. Ps. 10. 17.
[f] ch. 8. 29.
[g] Deut. 11. 12.
[h] Gen. 17. 1.
[i] ch. 11. 4, 6, 38. & 14. 8. & 15. 5.
[k] 2 Sam. 7. 12, 16. ch. 2. 4. & 6. 12. 1 Chron. 22. 10. Ps. 132. 12.
[l] 2 Sam. 7. 14. 2 Chron. 7. 19, 20. Ps. 89. 30, &c.
[m] Deut. 4. 26. 2 Kings 17. 23. & 25. 21.

B. C. 1004.

from kneeling on his knees with his hands spread forth
55 toward heaven. And he stood, and blessed all the congregation of Is'ra-el with a loud voice, saying,
56 Blessed be the LORD, that hath given rest unto his people Is'ra-el, according to all that he promised: there hath not [1]failed one word of all his good promise, which he promised by the hand of Mo'ses
57 his servant. The LORD our God be with us, as he was with our fathers: let him not leave us, nor for-
58 sake us: that he may incline our hearts unto him, to walk in all his ways, and to keep his commandments, and his statutes, and his judgements, which he
59 commanded our fathers. And let these my words, wherewith I have made supplication before the LORD, be nigh unto the LORD our God day and night, that he maintain the cause of his servant, and the cause of his people Is'ra-el, [2]as every day
60 shall require: that all the peoples of the earth may know that the LORD, he is God; there is none else.
61 Let your heart therefore be perfect with the LORD our God, to walk in his statutes, and to keep his
62 commandments, as at this day. And the king, and all Is'ra-el with him, offered sacrifice before the LORD.
63 And Sol'o-mon offered for the sacrifice of peace offerings, which he offered unto the LORD, two and twenty thousand oxen, and an hundred and twenty thousand sheep. So the king and all the children
64 of Is'ra-el dedicated the house of the LORD. The same day did the king hallow the middle of the court that was before the house of the LORD; for there he offered the burnt offering, and the meal offering, and the fat of the peace offerings: because the brasen altar that was before the LORD was too little to receive the burnt offering, and the meal
65 offering, and the fat of the peace offerings. So Sol'o-mon held the feast at that time, and all Is'ra-el with him, a great congregation, from the entering in of Ha'math unto the brook of E'gypt, before the LORD our God, seven days and seven days, even
66 fourteen days. On the eighth day he sent the people away, and they blessed the king, and went unto their tents joyful and glad of heart for all the goodness that the LORD had shewed unto Da'vid his servant, and to Is'ra-el his people.

[1] Heb. *fallen.*
[2] Heb. *the thing of a day in its day.*

9 [3]And it came to pass, when Sol'o-mon had finished the building of the house of the LORD, and the king's house, and all Sol'o-mon's [4]desire which he
2 was pleased to do, that the LORD appeared to Sol'o-mon the second time, as he had appeared unto him
3 at Gib'e-on. And the LORD said unto him, I have heard thy prayer and thy supplication, that thou hast made before me: I have hallowed this house, which thou hast built, to put my name there for ever; and mine eyes and mine heart shall be there per-
4 petually. And as for thee, if thou wilt walk before me, as Da'vid thy father walked, in integrity of heart, and in uprightness, to do according to all that I have commanded thee, and wilt keep my statutes and
5 my judgements; then I will establish the throne of thy kingdom over Is'ra-el for ever; according as I [5]promised to Da'vid thy father, saying, There shall not fail thee a man upon the throne of Is'ra-el.
6 But if ye shall turn away from following me, ye or your children, and not keep my commandments and my statutes which I have set before you, but shall
7 go and serve other gods, and worship them: then will I cut off Is'ra-el out of the land which I have

[3] See 2 Chr. v 11, &c.
[4] Or, *delight*
[5] Or, *spake concerning*

B. C. about 992.

given them; and this house, which I have hallowed [n]for my name, will I cast out of my sight; [o]and Is'ra-el shall be a proverb and a byword among all people:

8 And [p]at this house, *which* is high, every one that passeth by it shall be astonished, and shall hiss; and they shall say, [q]Why hath the LORD done thus unto this land, and to this house?

9 And they shall answer, Because they forsook the LORD their God, who brought forth their fathers out of the land of E'gypt, and have taken hold upon other gods, and have worshipped them, and served them: therefore hath the LORD brought upon them all this evil.

10 ¶And [r]it came to pass at the end of twenty years, when Sol'o-mon had built the two houses, the house of the LORD, and the king's house,

11 ([s]*Now* Hi'ram the king of Tyre had furnished Sol'o-mon with cedar trees and fir trees, and with gold, according to all his desire,) that then king Sol'o-mon gave Hi'ram twenty cities in the land of Gal'i-lee.

12 And Hi'ram came out from Tyre to see the cities which Sol'o-mon had given him; and they †pleased him not.

13 And he said, What cities *are* these which thou hast given me, my brother? [t]And he called them the land of ‖ Ca'bul unto this day.

14 And Hi'ram sent to the king sixscore talents of gold.

15 ¶And this *is* the reason of [u]the levy which king Sol'o-mon raised; for to build the house of the LORD, and his own house, and [x]Mil'lo, and the wall of Je-ru'sa-lem, and [y]Ha'zor, and [z]Me-gid'do, and [a]Ge'zer.

16 *For* Pha'raoh king of E'gypt had gone up, and taken Ge'zer, and burnt it with fire, [b]and slain the Ca'naan-ites that dwelt in the city, and given it *for* a present unto his daughter, Sol'o-mon's wife.

17 And Sol'o-mon built Ge'zer, and [c]Beth-ho'ron the nether,

18 And [d]Ba'a-lath, and Tad'mor in the wilderness, in the land,

19 And all the cities of store that Sol'o-mon had, and cities for [e]his chariots, and cities for his horsemen, and †that which Sol'o-mon [f]desired to build in Je-ru'sa-lem, and in Leb'a-non, and in all the land of his dominion.

20 [g]*And* all the people *that were* left of the Am'o-rites, Hit'tites, Per'iz-zites, Hi'vites, and Jeb'u-sites, which *were* not of the children of Is'ra-el,

21 Their children [h]that were left after them in the land, [i]whom the children of Is'ra-el also were not able utterly to destroy, [k]upon those did Sol'o-mon levy a tribute of [l]bondservice unto this day.

22 But of the children of Is'ra-el did Sol'o-mon [m]make no bondmen: but they *were* men of war, and his servants, and his princes, and his captains, and rulers of his chariots, and his horsemen.

23 These *were* the chief of the officers that *were* over Sol'o-mon's work, [n]five hundred and fifty, which bare rule over the people that wrought in the work.

24 ¶But [o]Pha'raoh's daughter came up out of the city of Da'vid unto [p]her house which *Sol'o-mon* had built for her: [q]then did he build Mil'lo.

25 ¶[r]And three times in a year did Sol'o-mon offer burnt offerings and peace offerings upon the altar which he built unto the LORD, and he burnt incense †upon the altar that *was* before the LORD. So he finished the house.

26 ¶And [s]king Sol'o-mon made a navy of ships in [t]E'zi-on-ge'ber, which *is* beside E'loth, on the †shore of the Red sea, in the land of E'dom.

27 [u]And Hi'ram sent in the navy his servants, shipmen that had knowledge of the sea, with the servants of Sol'o-mon.

28 And they came to [x]O'phir, and fetched from thence gold, four hundred and twenty talents, and brought *it* to king Sol'o-mon.

[n] Jer. 7. 14.
[o] Deut. 28. 37. Ps. 44. 14.
[p] 2 Chron. 7. 21.
[q] Deut. 29. 24, 25, 26. Jer. 22. 8, 9.
[r] ch. 6. 37, 38. & 7. 1. 2 Chron. 8. 1.
[s] 2 Chron. 8. 2.
† Heb. *were not right in his eyes.*
[t] Josh. 19. 27.
‖ That is, *displeasing*, or, *dirty.*
[u] ch. 5. 13.
[x] ver. 24. 2 Sam. 5. 9.
[y] Josh. 19. 36.
[z] Josh. 17. 11.
[a] Josh. 16. 10. Judg. 1. 29.
[b] Josh. 16. 10.
about 1014.
[c] Josh. 16. 3. & 21. 22. 2 Chron. 8. 5.
[d] Josh. 19. 44. 2 Chron. 8. 4, 6, &c.
[e] ch. 4. 26.
† Heb. *the desire of Solomon which he desired.*
[f] ver. 1. 2 Chron. 7, &c.
[g] Judg. 1. 1, 27, 29. 3. 1.
[h] Josh. 15. 63. & 17. 12.
[i] Judg. 1. 28. See Gen. 9. 25, 26. Ezra 2. 55, 58. Neh. 7. 57. & 11. 3.
[k] Lev. 25. 39.
[l] See 2 Chron. 8. 10.
[m] ch. 3. 1. 2 Chron. 8. 11.
[n] ch. 7. 8. 2 Sam. 5. 9.
[o] ch. 11. 27. 2 Chron. 12. 5.
[p] 2 Chron. 8. 12, 13, 16.
[q] Heb. *upon it.*
[r] 2 Chron. 8. 7, 18. Num. 33. 35. Deut. 2. 8. ch. 22. 48.
[s] Heb. *kip.* ch. 10. 11. Job 22. 4.

given them; and this house, which I have hallowed for my name, will I cast out of my sight; and Is'ra-el shall be a proverb and a byword among all peoples:

8 [1]and though this house be so high, yet shall every one that passeth by it be astonished, and shall hiss; and they shall say, Why hath the LORD done thus
9 unto this land, and to this house? And they shall answer, Because they forsook the LORD their God, which brought forth their fathers out of the land of E'gypt, and laid hold on other gods, and worshipped them, and served them: therefore hath the LORD brought all this evil upon them.

10 [2]And it came to pass at the end of twenty years, wherein Sol'o-mon had built the two houses, the
11 house of the LORD and the king's house, (now Hi'ram the king of Tyre had furnished Sol'o-mon with cedar trees and fir trees, and with gold according to all his desire,) that then king Sol'o-mon gave
12 Hi'ram twenty cities in the land of Gal'i-lee. And Hi'ram came out from Tyre to see the cities which Sol'o-mon had given him; and they pleased him not.
13 And he said, What cities are these which thou hast given me, my brother? And [3]he called them the
14 land of Ca'bul, unto this day. And Hi'ram sent to the king sixscore talents of gold.

15 And this is the [4]reason of the levy which king Sol'o-mon raised; for to build the house of the LORD and his own house, and Mil'lo, and the wall of Je-ru'-
16 sa-lem, and Ha'zor, and Me-gid'do, and Ge'zer. Pha'-raoh king of E'gypt had gone up, and taken Ge'zer, and burnt it with fire, and slain the Ca'naan-ites that dwelt in the city, and given it for a portion unto his
17 daughter, Sol'o-mon's wife. And Sol'o-mon built Ge'zer,
18 and Beth-ho'ron the nether, and Ba'a-lath, and [5]Ta'mar
19 in the wilderness, in the land, and all the store cities that Sol'o-mon had, and the cities for his chariots, and the cities for his horsemen, and that which Sol'o-mon desired to build for his pleasure in Je-ru'sa-lem, and in Leb'a-non, and in all the land of his do-
20 minion. As for all the people that were left of the Am'o-rites, the Hit'tites, the Per'iz-zites, the Hi'vites, and the Jeb'u-sites, which were not of the children of
21 Is'ra-el; their children that were left after them in the land, whom the children of Is'ra-el were not able utterly to destroy, of them did Sol'o-mon raise a levy
22 of bondservants, unto this day. But of the children of Is'ra-el did Sol'o-mon make no bondservants: but they were the men of war, and his servants, and his princes, and his captains, and rulers of his
23 chariots and of his horsemen. These were the chief officers that were over Sol'o-mon's work, five hundred and fifty, which bare rule over the people
24 that wrought in the work. But Pha'raoh's daughter came up out of the city of Da'vid unto her house which *Sol'o-mon* had built for her: then did he build
25 Mil'lo. And three times in a year did Sol'o-mon offer burnt offerings and peace offerings upon the altar which he built unto the LORD, burning incense therewith, *upon the altar* that was before the LORD. So he finished the house.

26 And king Sol'o-mon made a navy of ships in E'zi-on-ge'ber, which is beside E'loth, on the shore of the Red
27 Sea, in the land of E'dom. And Hi'ram sent in the navy his servants, shipmen that had knowledge of the sea,
28 with the servants of Sol'o-mon. And they came to O'phir, and fetched from thence gold, four hundred and twenty talents, and brought it to king Sol'o-mon.

B. C. about 992.

[1] Or, *and this house shall be high; every one &c.*
[2] See 2 Chr. viii. 1, &c.
[3] Or, *they were called*
[4] Or, *account*
[5] Another reading is, *Tadmor.* So 2 Chr. viii. 4.

B. C. about 992.

CHAPTER X.

The queen of Sheba admireth the wisdom of Solomon.

AND when the [a]queen of She'ba heard of the fame of Sol'o-mon concerning the name of the LORD, she came [b]to prove him with hard questions.

2 And she came to Je-ru'sa-lem with a very great train, with camels that bare spices, and very much gold and precious stones: and when she was come to Sol'o-mon, she communed with him of all that was in her heart.

3 And Sol'o-mon told her all her †questions: there was not *any* thing hid from the king, which he told her not.

4 And when the queen of She'ba had seen all Sol'o-mon's wisdom, and the house that he had built,

5 And the meat of his table, and the sitting of his servants, and the †attendance of his ministers, and their apparel, and his ‖cupbearers, [c]and his ascent by which he went up unto the house of the LORD; there was no more spirit in her.

6 And she said to the king, It was a true †report that I heard in mine own land of thy ‖acts and of thy wisdom.

7 Howbeit I believed not the words, until I came, and mine eyes had seen *it;* and, behold, the half was not told me: †thy wisdom and prosperity exceedeth the fame which I heard.

8 [d]Happy *are* thy men, happy *are* these thy servants, which stand continually before thee, *and* that hear thy wisdom.

9 [e]Blessed be the LORD thy God, which delighted in thee, to set thee on the throne of Is'ra-el: because the LORD loved Is'ra-el for ever, therefore made he thee king, [f]to do judgment and justice.

10 And she [g]gave the king a hundred and twenty talents of gold, and of spices very great store, and precious stones: there came no more such abundance of spices as these which the queen of She'ba gave to king Sol'o-mon.

11 [h]And the navy also of Hi'ram, that brought gold from O'phir, brought in from O'phir great plenty of ‖almug trees, and precious stones.

12 [i]And the king made of the almug trees ‖†pillars for the house of the LORD, and for the king's house, harps also and psalteries for singers: there came no such [k]almug trees, nor were seen unto this day.

13 And king Sol'o-mon gave unto the queen of She'ba all her desire, whatsoever she asked, besides *that* which Sol'o-mon gave her †of his royal bounty. So she turned and went to her own country, she and her servants.

14 ¶Now the weight of gold that came to Sol'o-mon in one year was six hundred threescore and six talents of gold,

15 Besides *that he had* of the merchantmen, and of the traffick of the spice merchants, and [l]of all the kings of A-ra'bi-a, and of the ‖governors of the country.

16 ¶And king Sol'o-mon made two hundred targets *of* beaten gold: six hundred *shekels* of gold went to one target.

17 And *he made* [m]three hundred shields *of* beaten gold; three pounds of gold went to one shield: and the king put them in the [n]house of the forest of Leb'a-non.

18 ¶[o]Moreover, the king made a great throne of ivory, and overlaid it with the best gold.

19 The throne had six steps, and the top of the throne *was* round †behind: and *there were* †stays on either side on the place of the seat, and two lions stood beside the stays.

20 And twelve lions stood there on the one side and on the other upon the six steps: there was not †the like made in any kingdom.

21 ¶[p]And all king Sol'o-mon's drinking vessels *were of* gold, and all the vessels of the house of the forest of Leb'a-non *were of* pure gold; ‖none *were of* silver: it was nothing accounted of in the days of Sol'o-mon.

22 For the king had at sea a navy of [q]Thar'shish with the navy of Hi'ram: once in three years came the navy of Thar'shish, bringing gold, and silver, ‖ivory, and apes, and peacocks.

10 [1]And when the queen of She'ba heard of the fame of Sol'o-mon concerning the name of the LORD, she
2 came to prove him with hard questions. And she came to Je-ru'sa-lem with a very great train, with camels that bare spices, and very much gold, and precious stones: and when she was come to Sol'o-mon, she communed with him of all that was in her heart.
3 And Sol'o-mon told her all her questions: there was not anything hid from the king which he told her
4 not. And when the queen of She'ba had seen all the wisdom of Sol'o-mon, and the house that he had
5 built, and the meat of his table, and the sitting of his servants, and the [2]attendance of his ministers, and their apparel, and his cupbearers, and [3]his ascent by which he went up unto the house of the LORD;
6 there was no more spirit in her. And she said to the king, It was a true report that I heard in mine
7 own land of thine [4]acts, and of thy wisdom. Howbeit I believed not the words, until I came, and mine eyes had seen it: and, behold, the half was not told me: [5]thy wisdom and prosperity exceedeth the fame
8 which I heard. Happy are thy men, happy are these thy servants, which stand continually before thee, *and*
9 that hear thy wisdom. Blessed be the LORD thy God, which delighted in thee, to set thee on the throne of Is'ra-el: because the LORD loved Is'ra-el for ever, therefore made he thee king, to do judgement
10 and justice. And she gave the king an hundred and twenty talents of gold, and of spices very great store, and precious stones: there came no more such abundance of spices as these which the queen of
11 She'ba gave to king Sol'o-mon. And the navy also of Hi'ram, that brought gold from O'phir, brought in from O'phir great plenty of [6]almug trees and precious
12 stones. And the king made of the almug trees [7]pillars for the house of the LORD, and for the king's house, harps also and psalteries for the singers: there came no such almug trees, nor were seen, unto this
13 day. And king Sol'o-mon gave to the queen of She'ba all her desire, whatsoever she asked, beside that [8]which Sol'o-mon gave her of his royal bounty. So she turned, and went to her own land, she and her servants.
14 Now the weight of gold that came to Sol'o-mon in one year was six hundred threescore and six talents
15 of gold, beside *that which* the chapmen *brought*, and the traffic of the merchants, and of all the kings of the mingled people, and of the governors of the
16 country. And king Sol'o-mon made two hundred targets of beaten gold: six hundred *shekels* of gold
17 went to one target. And *he made* three hundred shields of beaten gold; three [9]pound of gold went to one shield: and the king put them in the house
18 of the forest of Leb'a-non. Moreover the king made a great throne of ivory, and overlaid it with the
19 finest gold. There were six steps to the throne, and the top of the throne was round behind: and there were [10]stays on either side by the place of the seat,
20 and two lions standing beside the stays. And twelve lions stood there on the one side and on the other upon the six steps: there was not the like made
21 in any kingdom. And all king Sol'o-mon's drinking vessels were of gold, and all the vessels of the house of the forest of Leb'a-non were of pure gold: none were of silver; it was nothing accounted of in
22 the days of Sol'o-mon. For the king had at sea a navy of Tar'shish with the navy of Hi'ram: once every three years came the navy of Tar'shish, bringing gold, and silver, ivory, and apes, and peacocks.

B. C. about 992.

[1]See 2 Chr. ix 1, &c.

[2]Heb. *standing.*

[3]Or, *his burnt offering which he offered in &c.*

[4]Or, *sayings*

[5]Heb. *thou hast added wisdom and goodness to the fame.*

[6]In 2 Chr. ii. 8. in 10, *algum trees.* Perhaps *sandal wood.*

[7]Or, *a railing.* Heb. *a prop.*

[8]Heb. *which he gave her according to the hand of king Solomon*

[9]Heb. *maneh*

[10]Or, *arms* Heb. *hands*

a 2 Chron. 9. 1, &c. Matt. 12. 42. Luke 11 31.
b See Judg. 14. 12. Prov. 1. 6.
† Heb. *words.*
† Heb. *standing.*
‖ Or, *butlers.*
c 1 Chron. 26. 16.
† Heb. *word.*
‖ Or, *sayings.*
† Heb. *thou hast added wisdom and goodness to the fame.*
d Prov. 8. 34.
e ch. 5. 7.
f 2 Sam. 8. 15. Ps. 72. 2. Prov. 8. 15.
g Ps. 72. 10, 15.
h ch. 9. 27.
‖ 2 Chron. 2. 8. & 9. 10, 11, *algum-trees.*
i 2 Chron. 9. 11.
‖ Or, *rails.*
† Heb. *a prop.*
k 2 Chron. 9. 10.
† Heb. *according to the hand of king Solomon.*
l 2 Chron. 9. 24. Ps. 72. 10.
‖ Or, *captains.*
m ch. 14. 26.
n ch. 7. 2.
o 2 Chron. 9. 17, &c.
† Heb. *on the hinder-part thereof.*
† Heb. *bands.*
† Heb. *so.*
p 2 Chron. 9. 20, &c.
‖ Or, there was *no silver* in them.
q Gen. 10. 4. 2 Chron. 20. 36.
‖ Or, *elephants' teeth.*

23 So [r]king Sol'o-mon exceeded all the kings of the earth for riches and for wisdom.

24 ¶And all the earth †sought to Sol'o-mon, to hear his wisdom, which God had put in his heart.

25 And they brought every man his present, vessels of silver, and vessels of gold, and garments, and armour, and spices, horses, and mules, a rate year by year.

26 ¶[s]And Sol'o-mon [t]gathered together chariots and horsemen: and he had a thousand and four hundred chariots, and twelve thousand horsemen, whom he bestowed in the cities for chariots, and with the king at Je-ru'salem.

27 [u]And the king †made silver *to be* in Je-ru'salem as stones, and cedars made he *to be* as the sycamore trees that *are* in the vale, for abundance.

28 ¶[x]†And Sol'o-mon had horses brought out of E'gypt, and [y]linen yarn: the king's merchants received the linen yarn at a price.

29 And a chariot came up and went out of E'gypt for six hundred *shekels* of silver, and a horse for a hundred and fifty: [z]and so for all the kings of the Hit'tites, and for the kings of Syr'i-a, did they bring *them* out †by their means.

CHAPTER XI.

Solomon's acts, reign, and death.

BUT [a]king Sol'o-mon loved [b]many strange women, ‖ together with the daughter of Pha'raoh, women of the Mo'ab-ites, Am'mon-ites, E'dom-ites, Zi-do'ni-ans, *and* Hit'tites;

2 Of the nations *concerning* which the LORD said unto the children of Is'ra-el, [c]Ye shall not go in to them, neither shall they come in unto you: *for* surely they will turn away your heart after their gods: Sol'o-mon clave unto these in love.

3 And he had seven hundred wives, princesses, and three hundred concubines: and his wives turned away his heart.

4 For it came to pass, when Sol'o-mon was old, [d]*that* his wives turned away his heart after other gods: and his [e]heart was not perfect with the LORD his God, [f]as *was* the heart of Da'vid his father.

5 For Sol'o-mon went after [g]Ash'to-reth the goddess of the Zi-do'ni-ans, and after ‖ Mil'com the abomination of the Am'mon-ites.

6 And Sol'o-mon did evil in the sight of the LORD, and †went not fully after the LORD, as *did* Da'vid his father.

7 [h]Then did Sol'o-mon build a high place for [i]Che'mosh, the abomination of Mo'ab, in [k]the hill that *is* before Je-ru'sa-lem, and for Mo'lech, the abomination of the children of Am'mon.

8 And likewise did he for all his strange wives, which burnt incense and sacrificed unto their gods.

9 ¶And the LORD was angry with Sol'o-mon, because [l]his heart was turned from the LORD God of Is'ra-el, [m]which had appeared unto him twice,

10 And [n]had commanded him concerning this thing, that he should not go after other gods: but he kept not that which the LORD commanded.

11 Wherefore the LORD said unto Sol'o-mon, Forasmuch as this †is done of thee, and thou hast not kept my covenant and my statutes, which I have commanded thee, [o]I will surely rend the kingdom from thee, and will give it to thy servant.

12 Notwithstanding, in thy days I will not do it for Da'vid thy father's sake: *but* I will rend it out of the hand of thy son.

13 [p]Howbeit I will not rend away all the kingdom; *but* will give [q]one tribe to thy son for Da'vid my servant's sake, and for Je-ru'sa-lem's sake [r]which I have chosen.

14 ¶And the LORD [s]stirred up an adversary unto Sol'o-mon, Ha'dad the E'dom-ite: he *was* of the king's seed in E'dom.

15 [t]For it came to pass, when Da'vid was in E'dom, and Jo'ab the captain of the host was gone up to bury the slain, [u]after he had smitten every male in E'dom;

23 So king Sol'o-mon exceeded all the kings of the
24 earth in riches and in wisdom. And all the earth sought the presence of Sol'o-mon, to hear his wis-
25 dom, which God had put in his heart. And they brought every man his present, vessels of silver, and vessels of gold, and raiment, and armour, and
26 spices, horses, and mules, a rate year by year. [1]And Sol'o-mon gathered together chariots and horsemen: and he had a thousand and four hundred chariots, and twelve thousand horsemen, which he bestowed in the chariot cities, and with the king at Je-ru'sa-lem.
27 And the king made silver to be in Je-ru'sa-lem as stones, and cedars made he to be as the sycomore
28 trees that are in the lowland, for abundance. [2]And the horses which Sol'o-mon had were brought out of E'gypt; and the king's merchants received them
29 in droves, each drove at a price. And a chariot came up and went out of E'gypt for six hundred *shekels* of silver, and an horse for an hundred and fifty: and so for all the kings of the Hit'tites, and for the kings of Syr'i-a, did they bring them out [3]by their means.

11 Now king Sol'o-mon loved many strange women, [4]together with the daughter of Pha'raoh, women of the Mo'ab-ites, Am'mon-ites, E'dom-ites, Zi-do'ni-ans,
2 and Hit'tites; of the nations concerning which the LORD said unto the children of Is'ra-el, Ye shall not go among them, neither shall they come among you: for surely they will turn away your heart after their
3 gods: Sol'o-mon clave unto these in love. And he had seven hundred wives, princesses, and three hundred concubines: and his wives turned away his heart.
4 For it came to pass, when Sol'o-mon was old, that his wives turned away his heart after other gods: and his heart was not perfect with the LORD his God, as
5 was the heart of Da'vid his father. For Sol'o-mon went after Ash'to-reth the goddess of the Zi-do'ni-ans, and after Mil'com the abomination of the Am'mon-
6 ites. And Sol'o-mon did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, and went not fully after the LORD,
7 as did Da'vid his father. Then did Sol'o-mon build an high place for Che'mosh the abomination of Mo'ab, in the mount that is before Je-ru'sa-lem, and for Mo'lech the abomination of the children of Am'mon.
8 And so did he for all his strange wives, which burnt incense and sacrificed unto their gods.
9 And the LORD was angry with Sol'o-mon, because his heart was turned away from the LORD, the God
10 of Is'ra-el, which had appeared unto him twice, and had commanded him concerning this thing, that he should not go after other gods: but he kept not that
11 which the LORD commanded. Wherefore the LORD said unto Sol'o-mon, Forasmuch as this [5]is done of thee, and thou hast not kept my covenant and my statutes, which I have commanded thee, I will surely rend the kingdom from thee, and will give it to thy serv-
12 ant. Notwithstanding in thy days I will not do it, for Da'vid thy father's sake: but I will rend it out of
13 the hand of thy son. Howbeit I will not rend away all the kingdom; but I will give one tribe to thy son, for Da'vid my servant's sake, and for Je-ru'sa-lem's sake which I have chosen.
14 And the LORD raised up an adversary unto Sol'o-mon, Ha'dad the E'dom-ite: he was of the king's seed
15 in E'dom. For it came to pass, when Da'vid [6]was in E'dom, and Jo'ab the captain of the host was gone up to bury the slain, and had smitten every male in E'dom;

B. C. about 992.

[1] See 2 Chr. 1. 14—17.

[2] See 2 Chr. 1. 16, ix. 28.

[3] Heb. *in their hand.*

[4] Or, *besides*

[5] Heb. *is with thee.*

[6] The Sept. and Syr. read, *destroyed Edom.*

B. C. about 984.

16 (For six months did Jo'ab remain there with all Is'ra-el, until he had cut off every male in E'dom:)
17 That Ha'dad fled, he and certain E'dom-ites of his father's servants with him, to go into E'gypt; Ha'dad *being* yet a little child.
18 And they arose out of Mid'i-an, and came to Pa'ran: and they took men with them out of Pa'ran, and they came to E'gypt, unto Pha'raoh king of E'gypt; which gave him a house, and appointed him victuals, and gave him land.
19 And Ha'dad found great favor in the sight of Pha'raoh, so that he gave him to wife the sister of his own wife, the sister of Tah'pe-nes the queen.
20 And the sister of Tah'pe-nes bare him Ge-nu'bath his son, whom Tah'pe-nes weaned in Pha'raoh's house: and Ge-nu'bath was in Pha'raoh's household among the sons of Pha'raoh.
21 [z] And when Ha'dad heard in E'gypt that Da'vid slept with his fathers, and that Jo'ab the captain of the host was dead, Ha'dad said to Pha'raoh, †Let me depart, that I may go to mine own country.
22 Then Pha'raoh said unto him, But what hast thou lacked with me, that, behold, thou seekest to go to thine own country? And he answered, †Nothing: howbeit let me go in any wise.
23 ¶ And God stirred him up *another* adversary, Re'zon the son of E-li'a-dah, which fled from his lord [v] Had-ad-e'zer king of Zo'bah:
24 And he gathered men unto him, and became captain over a band, [z] when Da'vid slew them *of Zo'bah:* and they went to Da-mas'cus, and dwelt therein, and reigned in Da-mas'cus.
25 And he was an adversary to Is'ra-el all the days of Sol'o-mon, besides the mischief that Ha'dad *did:* and he abhorred Is'ra-el, and reigned over Syr'i-a.
26 ¶ And [a] Jer-o-bo'am the son of Ne'bat, an Eph'rath-ite of Zer'e-da, Sol'o-mon's servant, whose mother's name *was* Ze-ru'ah, a widow woman, even he [b] lifted up *his* hand against the king.
27 And this *was* the cause that he lifted up *his* hand against the king: [c] Sol'o-mon built Mil'lo, *and* †repaired the breaches of the city of Da'vid his father.
28 And the man Jer-o-bo'am *was* a mighty man of valour: and Sol'o-mon seeing the young man that he †was industrious, he made him ruler over all the †charge of the house of Jo'seph.
29 And it came to pass at that time when Jer-o-bo'am went out of Je-ru'salem, that the prophet [d] A-hi'jah the Shi'lo-nite found him in the way; and he had clad himself with a new garment; and they two *were* alone in the field:
30 And A-hi'jah caught the new garment that *was* on him, and [e] rent it *in* twelve pieces:
31 And he said to Jer-o-bo'am, Take thee ten pieces: for [f] thus saith the LORD, the God of Is'ra-el, Behold, I will rend the kingdom out of the hand of Sol'o-mon, and will give ten tribes to thee:
32 (But he shall have one tribe for my servant Da'vid's sake, and for Je-ru'sa-lem's sake, the city which I have chosen out of all the tribes of Is'ra-el:)
33 [g] Because that they have forsaken me, and have worshipped Ash'to-reth the goddess of the Zi-do'ni-ans, Che'mosh the god of the Mo'ab-ites, and Mil'com the god of the children of Am'mon, and have not walked in my ways, to do *that which is* right in mine eyes, and *to keep* my statutes and my judgments, as *did* Da'vid his father.
34 Howbeit I will not take the whole kingdom out of his hand: but I will make him prince all the days of his life for Da'vid my servant's sake, whom I chose, because he kept my commandments and my statutes:
35 But [h] I will take the kingdom out of his son's hand, and will give it unto thee, *even* ten tribes.
36 And unto his son will I give one tribe, that [i] Dav'id my

[z] 1 King. 2. 10. 34
†Heb. *Send me away.*
†Heb. *Not.*
[v] 2 Sam. 8. 3.
[z] 2 Sam. 8. 3. & 10. 8, 18.
[a] ch. 12. 2. 2 Chron. 13. 6.
[b] 2 Sam. 20. 21.
[c] ch. 9. 24.
†Heb. *closed.*
†Heb. *did work.*
†Heb. *burden.*
about 980.
[d] ch. 14. 2.
[e] See 1 Sam. 15. 27. & 24. 5.
[f] ver. 11, 13.
[g] ver. 5, 6, 7.
[h] ch. 12. 16, 17.
[i] 1 Kings 15. 4. 2 Kings 8. 19. Ps. 132. 17.

16 (for Jo'ab and all Is'ra-el remained there six months,
17 until he had cut off every male, in E'dom;) that Ha'dad fled, he and certain E'dom-ites of his father's servants with him, to go into E'gypt; Ha'dad
18 being yet a little child. And they arose out of Mid'i-an and came to Pa'ran: and they took men with them out of Pa'ran, and they came to E'gypt, unto Pha'raoh king of E'gypt; which gave him an house, and appointed him victuals, and gave him land.
19 And Ha'dad found great favour in the sight of Pha'raoh, so that he gave him to wife the sister of his own wife, the sister of Tah'pe-nes the queen.
20 And the sister of Tah'pe-nes bare him Ge-nu'bath his son, whom Tah'pe-nes weaned in Pha'raoh's house: and Ge-nu'bath was in Pha'raoh's house among the
21 sons of Pha'raoh. And when Ha'dad heard in E'gypt that Da'vid slept with his fathers, and that Jo'ab the captain of the host was dead, Ha'dad said to Pha'raoh, Let me depart, that I may go to mine own country.
22 Then Pha'raoh said unto him, But what hast thou lacked with me, that, behold, thou seekest to go to thine own country? And he answered, Nothing: howbeit let me depart in any wise.
23 And God raised up *another* adversary unto him, Re'zon the son of E-li'a-da, which had fled from his
24 lord Had-ad-e'zer king of Zo'bah: and he gathered men unto him, and became captain over a troop, when Da'vid slew them *of Zo'bah:* and they went to Da-mas'cus, and dwelt therein, and reigned in Da-
25 mas'cus. And he was an adversary to Is'ra-el all the days of Sol'o-mon, beside the mischief that Ha'dad *did:* and he abhorred Is'ra-el and reigned over Syr'i-a.
26 And Jer-o-bo'am the son of Ne'bat, an E'phra-im-ite of Zer'e-dah, a servant of Sol'o-mon, whose mother's name was Ze-ru'ah, a widow woman, he also lifted up
27 his hand against the king. And this was the cause that he lifted up his hand against the king: Sol'o-mon built Mil'lo, and [1] repaired the breach of the city of
28 Da'vid his father. And the man Jer-o-bo'am was a mighty man of valour: and Sol'o-mon saw the young man that he was industrious, and he gave him charge
29 over all the [2] labour of the house of Jo'seph. And it came to pass at that time, when Jer-o-bo'am went out of Je-ru'sa-lem, that the prophet A-hi'jah the Shi'lo-nite found him in the way; now *A-hi'jah* had clad himself with a new garment; and they two were alone
30 in the field. And A-hi'jah laid hold of the new garment that was on him, and rent it in twelve pieces.
31 And he said to Jer-o-bo'am, Take thee ten pieces: for thus saith the LORD, the God of Is'ra-el, Behold, I will rend the kingdom out of the hand of Sol'o-mon,
32 and will give ten tribes to thee: (but he shall have one tribe, for my servant Da'vid's sake, and for Je-ru'-sa-lem's sake, the city which I have chosen out of
33 all the tribes of Is'ra-el:) because that they have forsaken me, and have worshipped Ash'to-reth the goddess of the Zi-do'ni-ans, Che'mosh the god of Mo'ab, and Mil'com the god of the children of Am'mon; and they have not walked in my ways to do that which is right in mine eyes, and *to keep* my statutes
34 and my judgements, as did Da'vid his father. Howbeit I will not take the whole kingdom out of his hand: but I will make him prince all the days of his life, for Da'vid my servant's sake, whom I chose, [3] because he kept my commandments and my statutes:
35 but I will take the kingdom out of his son's hand,
36 and will give it unto thee, even ten tribes. And unto his son will I give one tribe, that Da'vid my

B. C. about 984.
[1] Heb. *closed up.*
[2] Heb. *burden.*
[3] Or, *which kept*

B. C. about 980.

servant may have a †light alway before me in Je-ru'sa-lem, the city which I have chosen me to put my name there.

37 And I will take thee, and thou shalt reign according to all that thy soul desireth, and shalt be king over Is'ra-el.

38 And it shall be, if thou wilt hearken unto all that I command thee, and wilt walk in my ways, and do *that is* right in my sight, to keep my statutes and my commandments, as Da'vid my servant did; that [k]I will be with thee, and [l]build thee a sure house, as I built for Da'vid, and will give Is'ra-el unto thee.

39 And I will for this afflict the seed of Da'vid, but not for ever.

40 Sol'o-mon sought therefore to kill Jer-o-bo'am. And Jer-o-bo'am arose, and fled into E'gypt, unto Shi'shak king of E'gypt, and was in E'gypt until the death of Sol'o-mon.

41 ¶ And [m]the rest of the ‖acts of Sol'o-mon, and all that he did, and his wisdom, *are* they not written in the book of the acts of Sol'o-mon?

42 [n]And the †time that Sol'o-mon reigned in Je-ru'sa-lem over all Is'ra-el *was* forty years.

43 [o]And Sol'o-mon slept with his fathers, and was buried in the city of Da'vid his father: and [p]Re-ho-bo'am his son reigned in his stead.

CHAPTER XII.

The Israelites assemble at Shechem to crown Rehoboam.

AND [q]Re-ho-bo'am went to She'chem: for all Is'ra-el were come to She'chem to make him king.

2 And it came to pass, when [b]Jer-o-bo'am the son of Ne'bat, who was yet in [c]E'gypt, heard *of it*, (for he was fled from the presence of king Sol'o-mon, and Jer-o-bo'am dwelt in E'gypt;)

3 That they sent and called him. And Jer-o-bo'am and all the congregation of Is'ra-el came, and spake unto Re-ho-bo'am, saying,

4 Thy father made our [d]yoke grievous: now therefore make thou the grievous service of thy father, and his heavy yoke which he put upon us, lighter, and we will serve thee.

5 And he said unto them, Depart yet *for* three days, then come again to me. And the people departed.

6 ¶ And king Re-ho-bo'am consulted with the old men that stood before Sol'o-mon his father while he yet lived, and said, How do ye advise that I may answer this people?

7 And they spake unto him, saying, [e]If thou wilt be a servant unto this people this day, and wilt serve them, and answer them, and speak good words to them, then they will be thy servants for ever.

8 But he forsook the counsel of the old men, which they had given him, and consulted with the young men that were grown up with him, *and* which stood before him:

9 And he said unto them, What counsel give ye that we may answer this people, who have spoken to me, saying, Make the yoke which thy father did put upon us lighter?

10 And the young men that were grown up with him spake unto him, saying, Thus shalt thou speak unto this people that spake unto thee, saying, Thy father made our yoke heavy, but make thou *it* lighter unto us; thus shalt thou say unto them, My little *finger* shall be thicker than my father's loins.

11 And now whereas my father did lade you with a heavy yoke, I will add to your yoke: my father hath chastised you with whips, but I will chastise you with scorpions.

12 ¶ So Jer-o-bo'am and all the people came to Re-ho-bo'am the third day, as the king had appointed, saying, Come to me again the third day.

13 And the king answered the people †roughly, and forsook the old men's counsel that they gave him;

14 And spake to them after the counsel of the young men, saying, My father made your yoke heavy, and I will add to your yoke: my father *also* chastised you with whips, but I will chastise you with scorpions.

B. C. about 980.

servant may have a lamp alway before me in Je-ru'sa-lem, the city which I have chosen me to put my
37 name there. And I will take thee, and thou shalt reign [1]according to all that thy soul desireth, and
38 shalt be king over Is'ra-el. And it shall be, if thou wilt hearken unto all that I command thee, and wilt walk in my ways, and do that which is right in mine eyes, to keep my statutes and my commandments, as Da'vid my servant did; that I will be with thee, and will build thee a sure house, as I built for Da'vid,
39 and will give Is'ra-el unto thee. And I will for this
40 afflict the seed of Da'vid, but not for ever. Sol'o-mon sought therefore to kill Jer-o-bo'am: but Jer-o-bo'am arose, and fled into E'gypt, unto Shi'shak king of E'gypt, and was in E'gypt until the death of Sol'o-mon.
41 [2]Now the rest of the [3]acts of Sol'o-mon, and all that he did, and his wisdom, are they not written in
42 the book of the acts of Sol'o-mon? And the time that Sol'o-mon reigned in Je-ru'sa-lem over all Is'ra-el
43 was forty years. And Sol'o-mon slept with his fathers, and was buried in the city of Da'vid his father: and Re-ho-bo'am his son reigned in his stead.

12 [4]And Re-ho-bo'am went to She'chem: for all Is'ra-el
2 were come to She'chem to make him king. And it came to pass, when Jer-o-bo'am the son of Ne'bat heard of it, (for he was yet in E'gypt, whither he had fled from the presence of king Sol'o-mon, and Jer-o-
3 bo'am dwelt in E'gypt, and they sent and called him;) that Jer-o-bo'am and all the congregation of Is'ra-el
4 came, and spake unto Re-ho-bo'am, saying, Thy father made our yoke grievous: now therefore make thou the grievous service of thy father, and his heavy yoke which he put upon us, lighter, and we will
5 serve thee. And he said unto them, Depart yet for three days, then come again to me. And the people
6 departed. And king Re-ho-bo'am took counsel with the old men, that had stood before Sol'o-mon his father while he yet lived, saying, What counsel give
7 ye me to return answer to this people? And they spake unto him, saying, If thou wilt be a servant unto this people this day, and wilt serve them, and answer them, and speak good words to them, then
8 they will be thy servants for ever. But he forsook the counsel of the old men which they had given him, and took counsel with the young men that were
9 grown up with him, that stood before him. And he said unto them, What counsel give ye, that we may return answer to this people, who have spoken to me, saying, Make the yoke that thy father did put upon
10 us lighter? And the young men that were grown up with him spake unto him, saying, Thus shalt thou say unto this people that spake unto thee, saying, Thy father made our yoke heavy, but make thou it lighter unto us; thus shalt thou speak unto them, My little finger is thicker than my father's
11 loins. And now whereas my father did lade you with a heavy yoke, I will add to your yoke: my father chastised you with whips, but I will chastise
12 you with scorpions. So Jer-o-bo'am and all the people came to Re-ho-bo'am the third day, as the king bade,
13 saying, Come to me again the third day. And the king answered the people roughly, and forsook the counsel of the old men which they had given him;
14 and spake to them after the counsel of the young men, saying, My father made your yoke heavy, but I will add to your yoke: my father chastised you with whips, but I will chastise you with scorpions.

[1] Or, *over all*

[2] See 2 Chr. 1x 29, &c.

[3] Or, *words* Or, *matters*

[4] See 2 Chr. x. 1, &c.

B. C. 975.

15 Wherefore the king hearkened not unto the people; for [f]the cause was from the LORD, that he might perform his saying, which the LORD [g]spake by A-hi'jah the Shi'lo-nite unto Jer-o-bo'am the son of Ne'bat.

16 ¶So when all Is'ra-el saw that the king hearkened not unto them, the people answered the king, saying, [h]What portion have we in Da'vid? neither *have we* inheritance in the son of Jes'se: to your tents, O Is'ra-el: now see to thine own house, Da'vid. So Is'ra-el departed unto their tents.

17 But [i]*as for* the children of Is'ra-el which dwelt in the cities of Ju'dah, Re-ho-bo'am reigned over them.

18 Then king Re-ho-bo'am [k]sent A-do'ram, who *was* over the tribute; and all Is'ra-el stoned him with stones, that he died. Therefore king Re-ho-bo'am †made speed to get him up to his chariot, to flee to Je-ru'sa-lem.

19 So [l]Is'ra-el ‖rebelled against the house of Da'vid unto this day.

20 And it came to pass when all Is'ra-el heard that Jer-o-bo'am was come again, that they sent and called him unto the congregation, and made him king over all Is'ra-el: there was none that followed the house of Da'vid, but the tribe of Ju'dah [m]only.

21 ¶And when [n]Re-ho-bo'am was come to Je-ru'sa-lem, he assembled all the house of Ju'dah, with the tribe of Ben'ja-min, a hundred and fourscore thousand chosen men, which were warriors, to fight against the house of Is'ra-el, to bring the kingdom again to Re-ho-bo'am the son of Sol'o-mon.

22 But [o]the word of God came unto Shem-a-i'ah the man of God, saying,

23 Speak unto Re-ho-bo'am, the son of Sol'o-mon, king of Ju'dah, and unto all the house of Ju'dah and Ben'ja-min, and to the remnant of the people, saying,

24 Thus saith the LORD, Ye shall not go up, nor fight against your brethren the children of Is'ra-el: return every man to his house; [p]for this thing is from me. They hearkened therefore to the word of the LORD, and returned to depart, according to the word of the LORD.

25 ¶Then Jer-o-bo'am [q]built She'chem in mount E'phra-im, and dwelt therein; and went out from thence, and built [r]Pe-nu'el.

26 And Jer-o-bo'am said in his heart, Now shall the kingdom return to the house of Da'vid:

27 If this people [s]go up to do sacrifice in the house of the LORD at Je-ru'sa-lem, then shall the heart of this people turn again unto their lord, *even* unto Re-ho-bo'am king of Ju'dah, and they shall kill me, and go again to Re-ho-bo'am king of Ju'dah.

28 Whereupon the king took counsel, and [t]made two calves *of* gold, and said unto them, It is too much for you to go up to Je-ru'sa-lem: [u]behold thy gods, O Is'ra-el, which brought thee up out of the land of E'gypt.

29 And he set the one in [x]Beth'-el, and the other put he in [y]Dan.

30 And this thing became [z]a sin: for the people went *to worship* before the one, *even* unto Dan.

31 And he made a [a]house of high places, [b]and made priests of the lowest of the people, which were not of the sons of Le'vi.

32 And Jer-o-bo'am ordained a feast in the eighth month, on the fifteenth day of the month, like unto [c]the feast that *is* in Ju'dah, and he ‖offered upon the altar. So did he in Beth'-el, ‖sacrificing unto the calves that he had made: [d]and he placed in Beth'-el the priests of the high places which he had made.

33 So he ‖offered upon the altar which he had made in Beth'-el the fifteenth day of the eighth month, *even* in the month which he had [e]devised of his own heart; and ordained a feast unto the children of Is'ra-el: and he offered upon the altar, †and [f]burnt incense.

15 So the king hearkened not unto the people; for it was a thing brought about of the LORD, that he might establish his word, which the LORD spake by the hand of A-hi'jah the Shi'lo-nite to Jer-o-bo'am the
16 son of Ne'bat. And when all Is'ra-el saw that the king hearkened not unto them, the people answered the king, saying, What portion have we in Da'vid? neither have we inheritance in the son of Jes'se: to your tents, O Is'ra-el: now see to thine own house,
17 Da'vid. So Is'ra-el departed unto their tents. But as for the children of Is'ra-el which dwelt in the cities
18 of Ju'dah, Re-ho-bo'am reigned over them. Then king Re-ho-bo'am sent A-do'ram, who was over the levy; and all Is'ra-el stoned him with stones, that he died. And king Re-ho-bo'am made speed to get him
19 up to his chariot, to flee to Je-ru'sa-lem. So Is'ra-el rebelled against the house of Da'vid, unto this day.
20 And it came to pass, when all Is'ra-el heard that Jer-o-bo'am was returned, that they sent and called him unto the congregation, and made him king over all Is'ra-el: there was none that followed the house of Da'vid, but the tribe of Ju'dah only.
21 [1]And when Re-ho-bo'am was come to Je-ru'sa-lem, he assembled all the house of Ju'dah, and the tribe of Ben'ja-min, an hundred and fourscore thousand chosen men, which were warriors, to fight against the house of Is'ra-el, to bring the kingdom again to Re-ho-bo'am
22 the son of Sol'o-mon. But the word of God came
23 unto Shem-a-i'ah the man of God, saying, Speak unto Re-ho-bo'am the son of Sol'o-mon, king of Ju'dah, and unto all the house of Ju'dah and Ben'ja-min, and to
24 the [2]rest of the people, saying, Thus saith the LORD, Ye shall not go up, nor fight against your brethren the children of Is'ra-el: return every man to his house; for this thing is of me. So they hearkened unto the word of the LORD, and returned and went their way, according to the word of the LORD.
25 Then Jer-o-bo'am built She'chem in the hill country of E'phra-im, and dwelt therein; and he went out
26 from thence, and built Pe-nu'el. And Jer-o-bo'am said in his heart, Now shall the kingdom return to the
27 house of Da'vid: if this people go up to offer sacrifices in the house of the LORD at Je-ru'sa-lem, then shall the heart of this people turn again unto their lord, even unto Re-ho-bo'am king of Ju'dah; and they shall kill me, and return to Re-ho-bo'am king of Ju'dah.
28 Whereupon the king took counsel, and made two calves of gold; and he said unto them, [3]It is too much for you to go up to Je-ru'sa-lem; behold thy gods, O Is'ra-el, which brought thee up out of the
29 land of E'gypt. And he set the one in Beth'-el, and
30 the other put he in Dan. And this thing became a sin: for the people went *to worship* before [4]the one,
31 even unto Dan. And he made houses of high places, and made priests from among all the people, which were not of the sons of Le'vi.
32 And Jer-o-bo'am ordained a feast in the eighth month, on the fifteenth day of the month, like unto the feast that is in Ju'dah, and he [5]went up unto the altar; so did he in Beth'-el, [6]sacrificing unto the calves that he had made: and he placed in Beth'-el the priests of the high places
33 which he had made. And he [5]went up unto the altar which he had made in Beth'-el on the fifteenth day in the eighth month, even in the month which he had devised [7]of his own heart: and he ordained a feast for the children of Is'ra-el, and [5]went up unto the altar, to burn incense.

B. C. 975.

[1] See 2 Chr. xi 1, &c.
[2] See ver. 17.
[3] Or, *Ye have gone up long enough!*
[4] Or, *each of the*
[5] Or, *offered upon*
[6] Or, *to sacrifice*
[7] Another reading is, *apo*

---

[f] ver. 24. Judg. 14.4. 2 Chron. 10.15. & 22. 7. & 25. 20.
[g] ch. 11. 11, 31.
[h] 2 Sam. 20. 1.
[i] ch. 11. 13, 36.
[k] ch. 4. 6. & 5. 14.
† Heb. *strengthened himself.*
[l] 2 Kings 17. 21.
‖ Or, *fell away.*
[m] ch. 11. 13, 32.
[n] 2 Chron. 11. 1.
[o] 2 Chron. 11. 2.
[p] ver. 15.
[q] See Judg. 9. 45.
[r] Judg. 8. 17.
[s] Deut. 12. 5, 6.
[t] 2 Kings 10. 29. & 17. 16.
[u] Ex. 32. 4, 8.
[x] Gen. 28. 19. Hos. 4. 15.
[y] Judg. 18. 29.
[z] ch. 13. 34. 2 Kings 17. 21.
[a] ch. 13. 32.
[b] Num. 3. 10. ch. 13. 33. 2 Kings 17. 32. 2 Chron. 11. 14, 15. Ezek. 44. 7, 8.
[c] Lev. 23. 33, 34. Num. 29. 12. ch. 8. 2, 5.
‖ Or, *went up to the altar, &c.*
‖ Or. *to sacrifice.*
[d] Amos 7. 13.
‖ Or, *went up to the altar, &c.*
[e] Num. 15. 39.
† Heb. *to burn incense.*
[f] ch. 13. 1.

B. C. 975.

CHAPTER XIII.

Jeroboam's hand withereth; and, at the prayer of the prophet, is restored.

AND, behold, there came [a]a man of God out of Ju'dah by the word of the LORD unto Beth'-el: [b]and Jer-o-bo'am stood by the altar ||to burn incense.

2 And he cried against the altar in the word of the LORD, and said, O altar, altar, thus saith the LORD; Behold, a child shall be born unto the house of Da'vid, [c]Jo-si'ah by name; and upon thee shall he offer the priests of the high places that burn incense upon thee, and men's bones shall be burnt upon thee.

3 And he gave [d]a sign the same day, saying, This *is* the sign which the LORD hath spoken; Behold, the altar shall be rent, and the ashes that *are* upon it shall be poured out.

4 And it came to pass when king Jer-o-bo'am heard the saying of the man of God, which had cried against the altar in Beth'-el, that he put forth his hand from the altar, saying, Lay hold on him. And his hand, which he put forth against him, dried up, so that he could not pull it in again to him.

5 The altar also was rent, and the ashes poured out from the altar, according to the sign which the man of God had given by the word of the LORD.

6 And the king answered and said unto the man of God, [e]Entreat now the face of the LORD thy God, and pray for me, that my hand may be restored me again. And the man of God besought †the LORD, and the king's hand was restored him again, and became as *it was* before.

7 And the king said unto the man of God, Come home with me, and refresh thyself, and [f]I will give thee a reward.

8 And the man of God said unto the king, [g]If thou wilt give me half thine house, I will not go in with thee, neither will I eat bread nor drink water in this place:

9 For so was it charged me by the word of the LORD, saying, [h]Eat no bread, nor drink water, nor turn again by the same way that thou camest.

10 So he went another way, and returned not by the way that he came to Beth'-el.

11 ¶Now there dwelt an old prophet in Beth'-el; and his †sons came and told him all the works that the man of God had done that day in Beth'-el: the words which he had spoken unto the king, them they told also to their father.

12 And their father said unto them, What way went he? For his sons had seen what way the man of God went, which came from Ju'dah.

13 And he said unto his sons, Saddle me the ass. So they saddled him the ass: and he rode thereon,

14 And went after the man of God, and found him sitting under an oak: and he said unto him, *Art* thou the man of God that camest from Ju'dah? And he said, I *am*.

15 Then he said unto him, Come home with me, and eat bread.

16 And he said, [i]I may not return with thee, nor go in with thee: neither will I eat bread nor drink water with thee in this place:

17 For †it was said to me [k]by the word of the LORD, Thou shalt eat no bread nor drink water there, nor turn again to go by the way that thou camest.

18 He said unto him, I *am* a prophet also as thou *art;* and an angel spake unto me by the word of the LORD, saying, Bring him back with thee into thine house, that he may eat bread and drink water. *But* he lied unto him.

19 So he went back with him, and did eat bread in his house, and drank water.

20 ¶And it came to pass, as they sat at the table, that the word of the LORD came unto the prophet that brought him back:

21 And he cried unto the man of God that came from Ju'dah, saying, Thus saith the LORD, Forasmuch as thou hast

[a] 2 Kings 23. 17.
[b] ch. 12. 32, 33.
‖ Or, *to offer.*
[c] 2 Kings 23. 15, 16.
[d] Isa. 7. 14. John 2. 18. 1 Cor. 1. 22.
[e] Ex. 8. 8. & 9. 28. & 10. 17. Num. 21. 7. Acts 8. 24. Jam. 5. 16.
†Heb. *the face of the* LORD.
[f] 1 Sam. 9. 7. 2 Kings 5. 15.
[g] So Num. 22. 18. & 24. 13.
[h] 1 Cor. 5. 11.
†Heb. *son.*
[i] ver. 8, 9.
[k] Heb. *a word* was. ch. 20. 35. 1 Thess. 4. 5.

B. C. 975.

13 And, behold, there came a man of God out of Ju'dah by the word of the LORD unto Beth'-el: and Jer-o-bo'am was standing by the altar to burn incense.

2 And he cried against the altar by the word of the LORD, and said, O altar, altar, thus saith the LORD: Behold, a child shall be born unto the house of Da'vid, Jo-si'ah by name; and upon thee shall he sacrifice the priests of the high places that burn incense upon thee, and men's bones shall they burn

3 upon thee. And he gave a sign the same day, saying, This is the sign which the LORD hath spoken: Behold, the altar shall be rent, and the ashes that

4 are upon it shall be poured out. And it came to pass, when the king heard the saying of the man of God, which he cried against the altar in Beth'-el, that Jer-o-bo'am put forth his hand from the altar, saying, Lay hold on him. And his hand, which he put forth against him, dried up, so that he could not

5 draw it back again to him. The altar also was rent, and the ashes poured out from the altar, according to the sign which the man of God had given by the

6 word of the LORD. And the king answered and said unto the man of God, Intreat now the favour of the LORD thy God, and pray for me, that my hand may be restored me again. And the man of God intreated the LORD, and the king's hand was restored

7 him again, and became as it was before. And the king said unto the man of God, Come home with me, and refresh thyself, and I will give thee a reward.

8 And the man of God said unto the king, If thou wilt give me half thine house, I will not go in with thee, neither will I eat bread nor drink water in this

9 place: for so was it charged me by the word of the LORD, saying, Thou shalt eat no bread, nor drink water, neither return by the way that thou camest.

10 So he went another way, and returned not by the way that he came to Beth'-el.

11 Now there dwelt an old prophet in Beth'-el; and [1]one of his sons came and told him all the works that the man of God had done that day in Beth'-el: the words which he had spoken unto the king, them

12 also they told unto their father. And their father said unto them, What way went he? [2]Now his sons had seen what way the man of God went, which

13 came from Ju'dah. And he said unto his sons, Saddle me the ass. So they saddled him the ass:

14 and he rode thereon. And he went after the man of God, and found him sitting under an [3]oak: and he said unto him, Art thou the man of God that

15 camest from Ju'dah? And he said, I am. Then he said unto him, Come home with me, and eat bread.

16 And he said, I may not return with thee, nor go in with thee: neither will I eat bread nor drink water

17 with thee in this place: for it was said to me by the word of the LORD, Thou shalt eat no bread nor drink water there, nor turn again to go by the way that

18 thou camest. And he said unto him, I also am a prophet as thou art; and an angel spake unto me by the word of the LORD, saying, Bring him back with thee into thine house, that he may eat bread

19 and drink water. *But* he lied unto him. So he went back with him, and did eat bread in his house,

20 and drank water. And it came to pass, as they sat at the table, that the word of the LORD came unto

21 the prophet that brought him back: and he cried unto the man of God that came from Ju'dah, saying, Thus saith the LORD, Forasmuch as thou hast

[1] Heb. *his son.*
[2] According to some ancient versions, *And his sons shewed him.*
[3] Or, *terebinth*

B. C. 975.

disobeyed the mouth of the LORD, and hast not kept the commandment which the LORD thy God commanded thee,
22 But camest back, and hast eaten bread and drunk water in the place, [l]of which *the LORD* did say to thee, Eat no bread, and drink no water; thy carcass shall not come unto the sepulchre of thy fathers.
23 ¶And it came to pass, after he had eaten bread and after he had drunk, that he saddled for him the ass, *to wit,* for the prophet whom he had brought back.
24 And when he was gone, [m]a lion met him by the way, and slew him: and his carcass was cast in the way, and the ass stood by it, the lion also stood by the carcass.
25 And, behold, men passed by, and saw the carcass cast in the way, and the lion standing by the carcass: and they came and told *it* in the city where the old prophet dwelt.
26 And when the prophet that brought him back from the way heard *thereof,* he said, It *is* the man of God, who was disobedient unto the word of the LORD: therefore the LORD hath delivered him unto the lion, which hath †torn him, and slain him, according to the word of the LORD, which he spake unto him.
27 And he spake to his sons, saying, Saddle me the ass. And they saddled *him.*
28 And he went and found his carcass cast in the way, and the ass and the lion standing by the carcass: the lion had not eaten the carcass, nor †torn the ass.
29 And the prophet took up the carcass of the man of God, and laid it upon the ass, and brought it back: and the old prophet came to the city, to mourn and to bury him.
30 And he laid his carcass in his own grave; and they mourned over him, *saying,* [n]Alas, my brother!
31 And it came to pass, after he had buried him, that he spake to his sons, saying, When I am dead, then bury me in the sepulchre wherein the man of God *is* buried; [o]lay my bones beside his bones:
32 [p]For the saying which he cried by the word of the LORD against the altar in Beth'-el, and against all the houses of the high places which *are* in the cities of [q]Sa-ma'ri-a, shall surely come to pass.
33 ¶[r]After this thing Jer-o-bo'am returned not from his evil way, but †made again of the lowest of the people priests of the high places: whosoever would, he †consecrated him, and he became *one* of the priests of the high places.
34 [s]And this thing became sin unto the house of Jer-o-bo'am, even [t]to cut *it* off, and to destroy *it* from off the face of the earth.

[l] ver. 9.
[m] ch. 20. 36.
† Heb. *broken.*
† Heb. *broken.*
[n] Jer. 22. 18.
[o] 2 Kings 23. 17, 18.
[p] ver. 2. 2 Kings 23. 16, 19
[q] See ch. 16. 24.
[r] ch. 12. 31, 32. 2 Chron. 11 15 & 13. 9.
about 974.
† Heb. *returned and made.*
† Heb. *filled his hand.* Judg. 17. 12.
[s] ch. 12. 30.
[t] ch. 14. 10.

CHAPTER XIV.

Jeroboam sendeth his wife to the prophet Ahijah at Shiloh.

956.

AT that time A-bi'jah the son of Jer-o-bo'am fell sick.
2 And Jer-o-bo'am said to his wife, Arise, I pray thee, and disguise thyself, that thou be not known to be the wife of Jer-o-bo'am; and get thee to Shi'loh: behold, there *is* A-hi'jah the prophet, which told me that [a]*I should be* king over this people.
3 [b]And take †with thee ten loaves, and ‖cracknels, and a ‖cruse of honey, and go to him: he shall tell thee what shall become of the child.
4 And Jer-o-bo'am's wife did so, and arose, [c]and went to Shi'loh, and came to the house of A-hi'jah. But A-hi'jah could not see; for his eyes †were set by reason of his age.
5 ¶And the LORD said unto A-hi'jah, Behold, the wife of Jer-o-bo'am cometh to ask a thing of thee for her son; for he *is* sick: thus and thus shalt thou say unto her: for it shall be, when she cometh in, that she shall feign herself *to be* another *woman.*
6 And it was *so,* when A-hi'jah heard the sound of her feet, as she came in at the door, that he said, Come in, thou wife of Jer-o-bo'am; why feignest thou thyself *to be* another? for I *am* sent to thee *with* †heavy *tidings.*

[a] ch. 11. 31.
[b] See 1 Sam. 9. 7, 8.
† Heb. *in thy hand.*
‖ Or, *cakes*
‖ Or, *bottle.*
[c] ch. 11. 29.
† Heb. *stood for his hoariness.*
† Heb. *hard.*

B. C. 975.

[l] Or, *rebelled against the word*

[l]been disobedient unto the mouth of the LORD, and hast not kept the commandment which the LORD
22 thy God commanded thee, but camest back, and hast eaten bread and drunk water in the place of the which he said to thee, Eat no bread, and drink no water; thy carcase shall not come unto the sepul-
23 chre of thy fathers. And it came to pass, after he had eaten bread, and after he had drunk, that he saddled for him the ass, *to wit,* for the prophet whom
24 he had brought back. And when he was gone, a lion met him by the way, and slew him: and his carcase was cast in the way, and the ass stood by it;
25 the lion also stood by the carcase. And, behold, men passed by, and saw the carcase cast in the way, and the lion standing by the carcase: and they came and told it in the city where the old prophet dwelt.
26 And when the prophet that brought him back from the way heard thereof, he said, It is the man of God, who [l]was disobedient unto the mouth of the LORD: therefore the LORD hath delivered him unto the lion, which hath torn him, and slain him, according to the
27 word of the LORD, which he spake unto him. And he spake to his sons, saying, Saddle me the ass.
28 And they saddled it. And he went and found his carcase cast in the way, and the ass and the lion standing by the carcase: the lion had not eaten the
29 carcase, nor torn the ass. And the prophet took up the carcase of the man of God, and laid it upon the ass, and brought it back: and he came to the city
30 of the old prophet, to mourn, and to bury him. And he laid his carcase in his own grave; and they
31 mourned over him, *saying,* Alas, my brother! And it came to pass, after he had buried him, that he spake to his sons, saying, When I am dead, then bury me in the sepulchre wherein the man of God
32 is buried; lay my bones beside his bones. For the saying which he cried by the word of the LORD against the altar in Beth'-el, and against all the houses of the high places, which are in the cities of Sa-ma'ri-a, shall surely come to pass.
33 After this thing Jer-o-bo'am returned not from his evil way, but made again from among all the people priests of the high places: [2]whosoever would, he consecrated him, that there might be priests of the
34 high places. And [3]this thing became sin unto the house of Jer-o-bo'am, even to cut it off, and to destroy it from off the face of the earth.

[2] Or, *whomsoever he would*
[3] Or, *by this thing he became*

14 At that time A-bi'jah the son of Jer-o-bo'am fell sick.
2 And Jer-o-bo'am said to his wife, Arise, I pray thee, and disguise thyself, that thou be not known to be the wife of Jer-o-bo'am: and get thee to Shi'loh; behold, there is A-hi'jah the prophet, which spake concerning me that I should be king over this people.
3 And take with thee ten loaves, and cracknels, and a [4]cruse of honey, and go to him: he shall tell thee
4 what shall become of the child. And Jer-o-bo'am's wife did so, and arose, and went to Shi'loh, and came to the house of A-hi'jah. Now A-hi'jah could not see;
5 for his eyes were set by reason of his age. And the LORD said unto A-hi'jah, Behold, the wife of Jer-o-bo'am cometh to inquire of thee concerning her son; for he is sick: thus and thus shalt thou say unto her: for it shall be, when she cometh in, that she shall
6 feign herself to be another woman. And it was so, when A-hi'jah heard the sound of her feet, as she came in at the door, that he said, Come in, thou wife of Jer-o-bo'am; why feignest thou thyself to be another? for I am sent to thee with heavy tidings.

[4] Or, *bottle*

B. C. 956.

7 Go, tell Jer-o-bo'am, Thus saith the LORD God of Is'ra-el, [d]Forasmuch as I exalted thee from among the people, and made thee prince over my people Is'ra-el,

8 And [e]rent the kingdom away from the house of Da'vid, and gave it thee: and *yet* thou hast not been as my servant Da'vid, [f]who kept my commandments, and who followed me with all his heart, to do *that* only *which was* right in mine eyes;

9 But hast done evil above all that were before thee: [g]for thou hast gone and made thee other gods, and molten images, to provoke me to anger, and [h]hast cast me behind thy back:

10 Therefore, behold, [i]I will bring evil upon the house of Jer-o-bo'am, and [k]will cut off from Jer-o-bo'am him that pisseth against the wall, [l]*and* him that is shut up and left in Is'ra-el, and will take away the remnant of the house of Jer-o-bo'am, as a man taketh away dung, till it be all gone.

11 [m]Him that dieth of Jer-o-bo'am in the city shall the dogs eat; and him that dieth in the field shall the fowls of the air eat: for the LORD hath spoken *it*.

12 Arise thou therefore, get thee to thine own house: *and* [n]when thy feet enter into the city, the child shall die.

13 And all Is'ra-el shall mourn for him, and bury him: for he only of Jer-o-bo'am shall come to the grave, because in him [o]there is found *some* good thing toward the LORD God of Is'ra-el in the house of Jer-o-bo'am.

14 [p]Moreover the LORD shall raise him up a king over Is'ra-el, who shall cut off the house of Jer-o-bo'am that day: but what? even now.

15 For the LORD shall smite Is'ra-el, as a reed is shaken in the water, and he shall [q]root up Is'ra-el out of this [r]good land, which he gave to their fathers, and shall scatter them [s]beyond the river, [t]because they have made their groves, provoking the LORD to anger.

16 And he shall give Is'ra-el up because of the sins of Jer-o-bo'am, [u]who did sin, and who made Is'ra-el to sin.

17 ¶And Jer-o-bo'am's wife arose, and departed, and came to [x]Tir'zah: *and* [y]when she came to the threshold of the door, the child died;

18 And they buried him; and all Is'ra-el mourned for him, [z]according to the word of the LORD, which he spake by the hand of his servant A-hi'jah the prophet.

19 And the rest of the acts of Jer-o-bo'am, how he [a]warred, and how he reigned, behold, they *are* written in the book of the Chronicles of the kings of Is'ra-el.

20 And the days which Jer-o-bo'am reigned *were* two and twenty years: and he †slept with his fathers, and Na'dab his son reigned in his stead.

21 ¶And Re-ho-bo'am the son of Sol'o-mon reigned in Ju'dah. [b]Re-ho-bo'am *was* forty and one years old when he began to reign, and he reigned seventeen years in Je-ru'sa-lem, the city [c]which the LORD did choose out of all the tribes of Is'ra-el, to put his name there. [d]And his mother's name *was* Na'a-mah an Am'mon-i-tess.

22 [e]And Ju'dah did evil in the sight of the LORD, and they [f]provoked him to jealousy with their sins which they had committed, above all that their fathers had done.

23 For they also built them [g]high places, and ‖images [h]and groves, on every high hill, and [i]under every green tree.

24 [k]And there were also sodomites in the land: *and* they did according to all the abominations of the nations which the LORD cast out before the children of Is'ra-el.

25 ¶[l]And it came to pass in the fifth year of king Re-ho-bo'am, *that* Shi'shak king of E'gypt came up against Je-ru'sa-lem:

26 [m]And he took away the treasures of the house of the LORD, and the treasures of the king's house; he even took away all: and he took away all the shields of gold [n]which Sol'o-mon had made.

B. C. 956.

7 Go, tell Jer-o-bo'am, Thus saith the LORD, the God of Is'ra-el: Forasmuch as I exalted thee from among the people, and made thee [1]prince over my people Is'ra-el,
8 and rent the kingdom away from the house of Da'vid, and gave it thee: and yet thou hast not been as my servant Da'vid, who kept my commandments, and who followed me with all his heart, to do that only
9 which was right in mine eyes; but hast done evil above all that were before thee, and hast gone and made thee other gods, and molten images, to provoke me to anger, and hast cast me behind thy back:
10 therefore, behold, I will bring evil upon the house of Jer-o-bo'am, and will cut off from Jer-o-bo'am every man child, him that is shut up and him that is left at large in Is'ra-el, and will utterly sweep away the house of Jer-o-bo'am, as a man sweepeth away dung,
11 till it be all gone. Him that dieth of Jer-o-bo'am in the city shall the dogs eat; and him that dieth in the field shall the fowls of the air eat: for the LORD
12 hath spoken it. Arise thou therefore, get thee to thine house: *and* when thy feet enter into the city,
13 the child shall die. And all Is'ra-el shall mourn for him, and bury him; for he only of Jer-o-bo'am shall come to the grave: because in him there is found some good thing toward the LORD, the God of Is'-
14 ra-el, in the house of Jer-o-bo'am. Moreover the LORD shall raise him up a king over Is'ra-el, who shall cut off the house of Jer-o-bo'am that day: [2]but what?
15 even now. For the LORD shall smite Is'ra-el, as a reed is shaken in the water; and he shall root up Is'ra-el out of this good land, which he gave to their fathers, and shall scatter them beyond the River; because they have made their Ash'er-im, provoking
16 the LORD to anger. And he shall give Is'ra-el up because of the sins of Jer-o-bo'am, [3]which he hath sinned, and wherewith he hath made Is'ra-el to sin.
17 And Jer-o-bo'am's wife arose, and departed, and came to Tir'zah: *and* as she came to the threshold of the
18 house, the child died. And all Is'ra-el buried him, and mourned for him; according to the word of the LORD, which he spake by the hand of his servant
19 A-hi'jah the prophet. And the rest of the acts of Jer-o-bo'am, how he warred, and how he reigned, behold, they are written in the book of the chronicles
20 of the kings of Is'ra-el. And the days which Jer-o-bo'am reigned were two and twenty years: and he slept with his fathers, and Na'dab his son reigned in his stead.
21 [4]And Re-ho-bo'am the son of Sol'o-mon reigned in Ju'dah. Re-ho-bo'am was forty and one years old when he began to reign, and he reigned seventeen years in Je-ru'sa-lem, the city which the LORD had chosen out of all the tribes of Is'ra-el, to put his name there: and his mother's name was Na'a-mah
22 the Am'mon-i-tess. And Ju'dah did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD; and they provoked him to jealousy with their sins which they com-
23 mitted, above all that their fathers had done. For they also built them high places, and [5]pillars, and Ash'er-im, on every high hill, and under every green
24 tree; and there were also [6]sodomites in the land: they did according to all the abominations of the nations which the LORD drave out before the children
25 of Is'ra-el. [7]And it came to pass in the fifth year of king Re-ho-bo'am, that Shi'shak king of E'gypt came up
26 against Je-ru'sa-lem: and he took away the treasures of the house of the LORD, and the treasures of the king's house; he even took away all: and he took away all the shields of gold which Sol'o-mon had made.

[1] Or, *leader*

[2] Or, *and what even now?*

[3] Or, *who did sin, and who made &c.*

[4] See 2 Chr. xii. 13.

[5] Or, *obelisks*

[6] See Deut. xxiii 17.

[7] See 2 Chr. xii. 2, 9–11.

[d] See 2 Sam. 12. 7, 8. ch. 16. 2.
[e] ch. 11. 31.
[f] ch. 11. 33, 38. & 15. 5.
[g] ch. 12. 28. 2 Chron. 11. 15.
[h] Neh. 9. 26. Ps. 50. 17. Ezek. 23. 35.
[i] ch. 15. 29.
[k] ch. 21. 21. 2 Kings 9. 8. Deut. 32. 36. 2 Kings14. 26.
[l] ch. 16. 4. & 21. 24.
[m] ver. 17.
[n] 2 Chron. 2. 12. & 9. 3.
[o] ch. 15. 27, 28, 29.
[p] 2 Kings 7. 6. Ps. 52. 5. Josh. 23. 5, 16.
[q] 2 Kings 5. 29. Ex. 34.13. Deut. 12.3,
[r] ch. 12. 30. 13. 34. & 5. 30, 34. 10. 2.
[s] ch. 16. 6, 15, 23. Ant. 6. 4. Jer. 12. 13. 2 Chron. 2, &c.
[t] Heb. *down.*
[u] 2 Chron. 13. Ch. 11. 36. 954.
[x] Jer. 31. 2 Chron. 2. 1. 972. Deut. 32. 8. Ps. 78. 58. 1 Cor. 10. 2. Deut. 12.
[y] Ezek. 16. 4, 25. Or, *ending images*, or, *statutes.*
[z] 2 Kings 9, 10. Ps. 57. 5. Deut. 23.
[a] ch. 15. 12. 22. 46. 2 Kings 23. 971. Ch. 11. 40. 2 Chron. 12. 2 Chron. 9, 10, 11. Ch. 10. 17.

B. C. 971.

27 And king Re-ho-bo'am made in their stead brazen shields, and committed *them* unto the hands of the chief of the †guard, which kept the door of the king's house.

28 And it was *so*, when the king went into the house of the LORD, that the guard bare them, and brought them back into the guardchamber.

29 ¶ [o]Now the rest of the acts of Re-ho-bo'am, and all that he did, *are* they not written in the book of the Chronicles of the kings of Ju'dah?

30 And there was [p]war between Re-ho-bo'am and Jer-o-bo'am all *their* days.

31 [q]And Re-ho-bo'am slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of Da'vid. [r]And his mother's name *was* Na'a-mah an Am'mon-i-tess. And [s]A-bi'-jam his son reigned in his stead.

CHAPTER XV.

Abijam's wicked reign—Asa succeedeth him.

NOW [a]in the eighteenth year of king Jer-o-bo'am the son of Ne'bat reigned A-bi'jam over Ju'dah.

2 Three years reigned he in Je-ru'sa-lem. [b]And his mother's name *was* [c]Ma'a-chah, the daughter of [d]A-bish'a-lom.

3 And he walked in all the sins of his father, which he had done before him: and [e]his heart was not perfect with the LORD his God, as the heart of Da'vid his father.

4 Nevertheless [f]for Da'vid's sake did the LORD his God give him a ‖lamp in Je-ru'sa-lem, to set up his son after him, and to establish Je-ru'sa-lem:

5 Because Da'vid [g]did *that which was* right in the eyes of the LORD, and turned not aside from any *thing* that he commanded him all the days of his life, [h]save only in the matter of U-ri'ah the Hit'tite.

6 [i]And there was war between Re-ho-bo'am and Jer-o-bo'am all the days of his life.

7 [k]Now the rest of the acts of A-bi'jam, and all that he did, *are* they not written in the book of the Chronicles of the kings of Ju'dah? And there was war between A-bi'-jam and Jer-o-bo'am.

8 [l]And A-bi'jam slept with his fathers; and they buried him in the city of Da'vid: and A'sa his son reigned in his stead.

9 ¶ And in the twentieth year of Jer-o-bo'am king of Is'ra-el reigned A'sa over Ju'dah.

10 And forty and one years reigned he in Je-ru'sa-lem. And his ‖mother's name *was* Ma'a-chah, the daughter of A-bish'a-lom.

11 [m]And A'sa did *that which was* right in the eyes of the LORD, as *did* Da'vid his father.

12 [n]And he took away the sodomites out of the land, and removed all the idols that his fathers had made.

13 And also [o]Ma'a-chah his mother, even her he removed from *being* queen, because she had made an idol in a grove; and A'sa †destroyed her idol, and [p]burnt *it* by the brook Kid'ron.

14 [q]But the high places were not removed: nevertheless A'sa's [r]heart was perfect with the LORD all his days.

15 And he brought in the †things which his father had dedicated, and the things which himself had dedicated, into the house of the LORD, silver, and gold, and vessels.

16 ¶ And there was war between A'sa and Ba'a-sha king of Is'ra-el all their days.

17 And [s]Ba'a-sha king of Is'ra-el went up against Ju'dah, and built [t]Ra'mah, [u]that he might not suffer any to go out or come in to A'sa king of Ju'dah.

18 Then A'sa took all the silver and the gold *that were* left in the treasures of the house of the LORD, and the treasures of the king's house, and delivered them into the hand of his servants: and king A'sa sent them to [x]Ben-ha'dad, the son of Tab'ri-mon, the son of He'zi-on, king of Syr'i-a, that dwelt at [y]Da-mas'cus, saying,

19 *There is* a league between me and thee, *and* between my father and thy father: behold, I have sent unto thee

27 And king Re-ho-bo'am made in their stead shields of brass, and committed them to the hands of the captains of the [1]guard, which kept the door of the king's
28 house. And it was so, that as oft as the king went into the house of the LORD, the guard bare them, and brought them back into the guard chamber.
29 [2]Now the rest of the acts of Re-ho-bo'am, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of
30 the chronicles of the kings of Ju'dah? And there was war between Re-ho-bo'am and Jer-o-bo'am con-
31 tinually. And Re-ho-bo'am slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of Da'vid: and his mother's name was Na'a-mah the Am'mon-i-tess. And [3]A-bi'jam his son reigned in his stead.

15 [4]Now in the eighteenth year of king Jer-o-bo'am the son of Ne'bat began A-bi'jam to reign over Ju'dah.
2 Three years reigned he in Je-ru'salem: and his mother's name was [5]Ma'a-cah the daughter of [6]A-bish'a-
3 lom. And he walked in all the sins of his father, which he had done before him: and his heart was not perfect with the LORD his God, as the heart of
4 Da'vid his father. Nevertheless for Da'vid's sake did the LORD his God give him a lamp in Je-ru'sa-lem, to set up his son after him, and to establish Je-ru'sa-lem:
5 because Da'vid did that which was right in the eyes of the LORD, and turned not aside from any thing that he commanded him all the days of his life, save
6 only in the matter of U-ri'ah the Hit'tite. Now there was war between [7]Re-ho-bo'am and Jer-o-bo'am all
7 the days of his life. And the rest of the acts of A-bi'jam, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Ju'dah? And there
8 was war between A-bi'jam and Jer-o-bo'am. [8]And A-bi'jam slept with his fathers; and they buried him in the city of Da'vid: and A'sa his son reigned in his stead.
9 And in the twentieth year of Jer-o-bo'am king of
10 Is'ra-el began A'sa to reign over Ju'dah. And forty and one years reigned he in Je-ru'sa-lem: and his mother's name was Ma'a-cah the daughter of A-bish'a-
11 lom. And A'sa did that which was right in the eyes
12 of the LORD, as did Da'vid his father. And he put away the sodomites out of the land, and removed
13 all the idols that his fathers had made. [9]And also Ma'a-cah his mother he removed from being [10]queen, because she had made an abominable image [11]for an Ash'er-ah; and A'sa cut down her image, and burnt
14 it at the brook Kid'ron. But the high places were not taken away: nevertheless the heart of A'sa was
15 perfect with the LORD all his days. And he brought into the house of the LORD the things that his father had dedicated, and the things that himself had dedi-
16 cated, silver, and gold, and vessels. And there was war between A'sa and Ba'a-sha king of Is'ra-el all their
17 days. [12]And Ba'a-sha king of Is'ra-el went up against Ju'dah, and built Ra'mah, that he might not suffer any
18 to go out or come in to A'sa king of Ju'dah. Then A'sa took all the silver and the gold that were left in the treasures of the house of the LORD, and the treasures of the king's house, and delivered them into the hand of his servants: and king A'sa sent them to Ben-ha'dad, the son of Tab'rim-mon, the son of He'-zi-on, king of Syr'i-a, that dwelt at Da-mas'cus, saying,
19 [13]*There is* a league between me and thee, between my father and thy father: behold, I have sent unto thee

B. C. 971.

†Heb. *runners.*

[o] 2 Chron. 12. 15.
[p] ch. 12. 24. & 15. 6. 2 Chron. 12. 15.
[q] 2 Chron. 12. 16.
[r] ver. 21.

958.

[s] 2 Chron. 12. 16, *Abijah.* Matt. 1. 7, *Abia.*

[a] 2 Chron. 13. 1, 2.
[b] 2 Chron. 11. 20, 21, 22.
[c] 2 Chron. 13. 2. *Michaia the daughter of Uriel*
[d] 2 Chron. 11. 21, *Absalom.*
[e] ch 11. 4. Ps. 119. 80.
[f] ch. 11. 32, 36. 2 Chron. 21. 7.
‖ Or, *candle.* ch. 11. 36.
[g] ch. 14. 8.
[h] 2 Sam. 11. 4,15.& 12.9.
[i] ch. 14. 30.
[k] 2 Chron. 13. 2, 3, 22.

955.

[l] 2 Chron. 14. 1.

‖ That is, *grandmother's.* ver. 2.
[m] 2 Chron. 14. 2.

about 951.

[n] ch. 14. 21. & 22. 46.
[o] 2 Chron. 15. 16.
†Heb. *cut off.*
[p] So Ex. 32. 20.
[q] ch. 22. 43. 2 Chron. 15. 17, 18.
[r] See ver. 3.
†Heb. *holy.*

[s] 2 Chron. 16. 1, &c.
[t] Josh. 18. 25.
[u] See ch. 12. 27.

[x] 2 Chron. 16. 2.
[y] ch. 11. 23, 24.

[1] Heb. *runners.*
[2] See 2 Chr. xii. 15, 16.
[3] In 2 Chr. xii. 16, *Abijah.*
[4] See 2 Chr. xiii. 1, &c.
[5] In 2 Chr. xiii. 2, *Micaiah the daughter of Uriel*
[6] In 2 Chr. xi. 20, 21, *Absalom.*
[7] According to some authorities, *Abijam*
[8] See 2 Chr. xiv. 1, &c.
[9] See 2 Chr. xv. 16 18.
[10] Or, *queen mother*
[11] Or, *for Asherah*
[12] See 2 Chr. xvi. 1 6.
[13] Or, *Let there*

B. C. about 951.

a present of silver and gold; come and break thy league with Ba'a-sha king of Is'ra-el, that he may †depart from me.

20 So Ben-ha'dad hearkened unto king A'sa, and sent the captains of the hosts which he had against the cities of Is'ra-el, and smote [z]I'jon, and [a]Dan, and [b]A'bel-beth-ma'a-chah, and all Cin'ne-roth, with all the land of Naph'ta-li.

21 And it came to pass, when Ba'a-sha heard *thereof*, that he left off building of Ra'mah, and dwelt in Tir'zah.

22 [c]Then king A'sa made a proclamation throughout all Ju'dah; none *was* †exempted: and they took away the stones of Ra'mah, and the timber thereof, wherewith Ba'a-sha had builded; and king A'sa built with them [d]Ge'ba of Ben'ja-min, and [e]Miz'pah.

23 The rest of all the acts of A'sa, and all his might, and all that he did, and the cities which he built, *are* they not written in the book of the Chronicles of the kings of Ju'dah? Nevertheless [f]in the time of his old age he was diseased in his feet.

24 And A'sa slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of Da'vid his father: [g]and [h]Je-hosh'a-phat his son reigned in his stead.

25 ¶And Na'dab the son of Jer-o-bo'am †began to reign over Is'ra-el in the second year of A'sa king of Ju'dah, and reigned over Is'ra-el two years.

26 And he did evil in the sight of the LORD, and walked in the way of his father, and in [i]his sin wherewith he made Is'ra-el to sin.

27 ¶[k]And Ba'a-sha the son of A-hi'jah, of the house of Is'sa-char, conspired against him; and Ba'a-sha smote him at [l]Gib'be-thon, which *belonged* to the Phi-lis'tines; for Na'dab and all Is'ra-el laid siege to Gib'be-thon.

28 Even in the third year of A'sa king of Ju'dah did Ba'a-sha slay him, and reigned in his stead.

29 And it came to pass, when he reigned, *that* he smote all the house of Jer-o-bo'am; he left not to Jer-o-bo'am any that breathed, until he had destroyed him, according unto [m]the saying of the LORD, which he spake by his servant A-hi'jah the Shi'lo-nite:

30 [n]Because of the sins of Jer-o-bo'am which he sinned, and which he made Is'ra-el sin, by his provocation wherewith he provoked the LORD GOD of Is'ra-el to anger.

31 ¶Now the rest of the acts of Na'dab, and all that he did, *are* they not written in the book of the Chronicles of the kings of Is'ra-el?

32 [o]And there was war between A'sa and Ba'a-sha king of Is'ra-el all their days.

33 In the third year of A'sa king of Ju'dah began Ba'a-sha the son of A-hi'jah to reign over all Is'ra-el in Tir'zah, twenty and four years.

34 And he did evil in the sight of the LORD, and walked in [p]the way of Jer-o-bo'am, and in his sin wherewith he made Is'ra-el to sin.

CHAPTER XVI.

Jehu's prophecy against Baasha—Elah succeedeth him.

THEN the word of the LORD came to [a]Je'hu the son of Ha-na'ni against Ba'a-sha, saying,

2 [b]Forasmuch as I exalted thee out of the dust, and made thee prince over my people Is'ra-el; and [c]thou hast walked in the way of Jer-o-bo'am, and hast made my people Is'ra-el to sin, to provoke me to anger with their sins;

3 Behold, I will [d]take away the posterity of Ba'a-sha, and the posterity of his house; and will make thy house like [e]the house of Jer-o-bo'am the son of Ne'bat.

4 [f]Him that dieth of Ba'a-sha in the city shall the dogs eat; and him that dieth of his in the fields shall the fowls of the air eat.

5 Now the rest of the acts of Ba'a-sha, and what he did, and his might, [g]*are* they not written in the book of the Chronicles of the kings of Is'ra-el?

B. C. about 951.

a present of silver and gold; go, break thy league with Ba'a-sha king of Is'ra-el, that he may depart
20 from me. And Ben-ha'dad hearkened unto king A'sa, and sent the captains of his armies against the cities of Is'ra-el, and smote I'jon, and Dan, and A'bel-beth-ma'a-cah, and all Chin'ne-roth, with all the land
21 of Naph'ta-li. And it came to pass, when Ba'a-sha heard thereof, that he left off building of Ra'mah,
22 and dwelt in Tir'zah. Then king A'sa made a proclamation unto all Ju'dah; none was exempted: and they carried away the stones of Ra'mah, and the timber thereof, wherewith Ba'a-sha had builded; and king A'sa built therewith Ge'ba of Ben'ja-min, and
23 Miz'pah. [1]Now the rest of all the acts of A'sa, and all his might, and all that he did, and the cities which he built, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Ju'dah? But in the
24 time of his old age he was diseased in his feet. And A'sa slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of Da'vid his father: and Jehosh'a-phat his son reigned in his stead.

[1] See 2 Chr. xvi. 11. 14.

25 And Na'dab the son of Jer-o-bo'am began to reign over Is'ra-el in the second year of A'sa king of Ju'dah,
26 and he reigned over Is'ra-el two years. And he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, and walked in the way of his father, and in his sin where-
27 with he made Is'ra-el to sin. And Ba'a-sha the son of A-hi'jah, of the house of Is'sachar, conspired against him; and Ba'a-sha smote him at Gib'be-thon, which belonged to the Phi-lis'tines; for Na'dab and all Is'ra-el
28 were laying siege to Gib'be-thon. Even in the third year of A'sa king of Ju'dah did Ba'a-sha slay him, and
29 reigned in his stead. And it came to pass that, as soon as he was king, he smote all the house of Jer-o-bo'am; he left not to Jer-o-bo'am any that breathed, until he had destroyed him; according unto the saying of the LORD, which he spake by the hand of
30 his servant A-hi'jah the Shi'lo-nite: for the sins of Jer-o-bo'am which he sinned, and wherewith he made Is'ra-el to sin; because of his provocation wherewith he provoked the LORD, the God of Is'ra-el, to anger.
31 Now the rest of the acts of Na'dab, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles
32 of the kings of Is'ra-el? And there was war between A'sa and Ba'a-sha king of Is'ra-el all their days.
33 In the third year of A'sa king of Ju'dah began Ba'a-sha the son of A-hi'jah to reign over all Is'ra-el
34 in Tir'zah, *and reigned* twenty and four years. And he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, and walked in the way of Jer-o-bo'am, and in his sin
16 wherewith he made Is'ra-el to sin. And the word of the LORD came to Je'hu the son of Ha-na'ni
2 against Ba'a-sha, saying, Forasmuch as I exalted thee out of the dust, and made thee [2]prince over my people Is'ra-el; and thou hast walked in the way of Jer-o-bo'am, and hast made my people Is'-ra-el to sin, to provoke me to anger with their sins;
3 behold, I will utterly sweep away Ba'a-sha and his house; and I will make thy house like the house
4 of Jer-o-bo'am the son of Ne'bat. Him that dieth of Ba'a-sha in the city shall the dogs eat; and him that dieth of his in the field shall the fowls of the
5 air eat. Now the rest of the acts of Ba'a-sha, and what he did, and his might, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Is'ra-el?

[2] Or, *leader*

B. C. 930.

6 So Ba'a-sha slept with his fathers, and was buried in [h]Tir'zah: and E'lah his son reigned in his stead.

[h] ch 14 17 & 15. 21.

7 And also by the hand of the prophet [i]Je'hu the son of Ha-na'ni came the word of the LORD against Ba'a-sha, and against his house, even for all the evil that he did in the sight of the LORD, in provoking him to anger with the work of his hands, in being like the house of Jer-o-bo'am; and because [k]he killed him.

[i] ver. 1

[k] ch 15 27, 29 See Hos. 1 4

8 ¶ In the twenty and sixth year of A'sa king of Ju'dah began E'lah the son of Ba'a-sha to reign over Is'ra-el in Tir'zah, two years.

930.

9 [l]And his servant Zim'ri, captain of half *his* chariots, conspired against him, as he was in Tir'zah, drinking himself drunk in the house of Ar'za †steward of *his* house in Tir'zah.

[l] 2 Kings 9 31

† Heb *which was over*

10 And Zim'ri went in and smote him, and killed him, in the twenty and seventh year of A'sa king of Ju'dah, and reigned in his stead.

929

11 ¶ And it came to pass, when he began to reign, as soon as he sat on his throne, *that* he slew all the house of Ba'a-sha: he left him [m]not one that pisseth against a wall, ‖ neither of his kinsfolks, nor of his friends.

[m] 1 Sam. 25 22

‖ Or, *both his kinsmen and his friends.*

12 Thus did Zim'ri destroy all the house of Ba'a-sha, [n]according to the word of the LORD, which he spake against Ba'a-sha †[o]by Je'hu the prophet,

[n] ver. 3.

† Heb *by the hand of*

[o] ver. 1

13 For all the sins of Ba'a-sha, and the sins of E'lah his son, by which they sinned, and by which they made Is'ra-el to sin, in provoking the LORD God of Is'ra-el to anger [p]with their vanities.

[p] Deut. 32. 21. 1 Sam. 12 21. Isa 41. 29 Jonah. 2 8 1 Cor. 8 4 & 10 19

14 Now the rest of the acts of E'lah, and all that he did, *are* they not written in the book of the Chronicles of the kings of Is'ra-el?

929

15 ¶ In the twenty and seventh year of A'sa king of Ju'dah did Zim'ri reign seven days in Tir'zah. And the people *were* encamped [q]against Gib'be-thon, which *belonged* to the Phi-lis'tines.

[q] ch 15 27.

16 And the people *that were* encamped heard say, Zim'ri hath conspired, and hath also slain the king: wherefore all Is'ra-el made Om'ri, the captain of the host, king over Is'ra-el that day in the camp.

17 And Om'ri went up from Gib'be-thon, and all Is'ra-el with him, and they besieged Tir'zah.

18 And it came to pass, when Zim'ri saw that the city was taken, that he went into the palace of the king's house, and burnt the king's house over him with fire, and died,

19 For his sins which he sinned in doing evil in the sight of the LORD, [r]in walking in the way of Jer-o-bo'am, and in his sin which he did, to make Is'ra-el to sin.

[r] ch. 12. 28. & 15. 26, 34.

20 Now the rest of the acts of Zim'ri, and his treason that he wrought, *are* they not written in the book of the Chronicles of the kings of Is'ra-el?

21 ¶ Then were the people of Is'ra-el divided into two parts: half of the people followed Tib'ni the son of Gi'nath, to make him king; and half followed Om'ri.

22 But the people that followed Om'ri prevailed against the people that followed Tib'ni the son of Gi'nath: so Tib'ni died, and Om'ri reigned.

925.

23 ¶ In the thirty and first year of A'sa king of Ju'dah began Om'ri to reign over Is'ra-el, twelve years: six years reigned he in Tir'zah.

24 And he bought the hill Sa-ma'ri-a of She'mer for two talents of silver, and built on the hill, and called the name of the city which he built, after the name of She'mer, owner of the hill, †[s]Sa-ma'ri-a.

† Heb. *Shomeron.*

[s] See ch. 13. 32. 2 Kings 17. 24. John 4. 4.

25 ¶ But [t]Om'ri wrought evil in the eyes of the LORD, and did worse than all that *were* before him.

[t] Mic. 6. 16.

26 For he [u]walked in all the way of Jer-o-bo'am the son of Ne'bat, and in his sin wherewith he made Is'ra-el to sin, to provoke the LORD God of Is'ra-el to anger with their [x]vanities.

[u] ver. 19.

[x] ver. 13.

27 Now the rest of the acts of Om'ri which he did, and his

6 And Ba'a-sha slept with his fathers, and was buried in Tir'zah; and E'lah his son reigned in his stead.

B. C. 930.

7 And moreover by the hand of the prophet Je'hu the son of Ha-na'ni came the word of the LORD against Ba'a-sha, and against his house, both because of all the evil that he did in the sight of the LORD, to provoke him to anger with the work of his hands, in being like the house of Jer-o-bo'am, and because he smote [1]him.

[1] Or, *it*

8 In the twenty and sixth year of A'sa king of Ju'dah began E'lah the son of Ba'a-sha to reign over
9 Is'ra-el in Tir'zah, *and reigned* two years. And his servant Zim'ri, captain of half his chariots, conspired against him: now he was in Tir'zah, drinking himself drunk in the house of Ar'za, which was over the
10 household in Tir'zah: and Zim'ri went in and smote him, and killed him, in the twenty and seventh year
11 of A'sa king of Ju'dah, and reigned in his stead. And it came to pass, when he began to reign, as soon as he sat on his throne, that he smote all the house of Ba'a-sha: he left him not a single man child, neither
12 of his kinsfolks, nor of his friends. Thus did Zim'ri destroy all the house of Ba'a-sha, according to the word of the LORD, which he spake against Ba'a-sha
13 by Je'hu the prophet, for all the sins of Ba'a-sha, and the sins of E'lah his son, which they sinned, and wherewith they made Is'ra-el to sin, to provoke the LORD, the God of Is'ra-el, to anger with their vani-
14 ties. Now the rest of the acts of E'lah, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Is'ra-el?

15 In the twenty and seventh year of A'sa king of Ju'dah did Zim'ri reign seven days in Tir'zah. Now the people were encamped against Gib'be-thon, which
16 belonged to the Phi-lis'tines. And the people that were encamped heard say, Zim'ri hath conspired, and hath also smitten the king: wherefore all Is'ra-el made Om'ri, the captain of the host, king over Is'ra-el
17 that day in the camp. And Om'ri went up from Gib'be-thon, and all Is'ra-el with him, and they besieged
18 Tir'zah. And it came to pass, when Zim'ri saw that the city was taken, that he went into the [2]castle of the king's house, and burnt the king's house over
19 him with fire, and died, for his sins which he sinned in doing that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, in walking in the way of Jer-o-bo'am, and in
20 his sin which he did, to make Is'ra-el to sin. Now the rest of the acts of Zim'ri, and his treason that he wrought, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Is'ra-el?

[2] Or, *palace*

21 Then were the people of Is'ra-el divided into two parts: half of the people followed Tib'ni the son of Gi'nath, to make him king; and half followed Om'ri.
22 But the people that followed Om'ri prevailed against the people that followed Tib'ni the son of Gi'nath: so
23 Tib'ni died, and Om'ri reigned. In the thirty and first year of A'sa king of Ju'dah began Om'ri to reign over Is'ra-el, *and reigned* twelve years: six years reigned
24 he in Tir'zah. And he bought the hill [3]Sa-ma'ri-a of She'mer for two talents of silver; and he [4]built on the hill, and called the name of the city which he built, after the name of She'mer, the owner of the hill, [3]Sa-
25 ma'ri-a. And Om'ri did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, and dealt wickedly above all that
26 were before him. For he walked in all the way of Jer-o-bo'am the son of Ne'bat, and in his sins wherewith he made Is'ra-el to sin, to provoke the LORD,
27 the God of Is'ra-el, to anger with their vanities. Now the rest of the acts of Om'ri which he did, and his

[3] Heb. *Shomeron.*

[4] Or, *fortified the hill*

B. C. 925.

might that he shewed, *are* they not written in the book of the Chronicles of the kings of Is'ra-el?

28 So Om'ri slept with his fathers, and was buried in Sa-ma'ri-a: and A'hab his son reigned in his stead.

918. 29 ¶And in the thirty and eighth year of A'sa king of Ju'dah began A'hab the son of Om'ri to reign over Is'ra-el: and A'hab the son of Om'ri reigned over Is'ra-el in Sa-ma'ri-a twenty and two years.

30 And A'hab the son of Om'ri did evil in the sight of the LORD above all that *were* before him.

†Heb. *was it a light thing, &c.*

31 And it came to pass, †as if it had been a light thing for him to walk in the sins of Jer-o-bo'am the son of Ne'bat, [v]that he took to wife Jez'e-bel the daughter of Eth'ba-al king of the [z]Zi-do'ni-ans, [a]and went and served Ba'al, and worshipped him.

[v]Deut. 7.3. [z]Judg. 18. 7. [a]ch. 21. 25, 26. 2Kings 10. 18. & 17.16.

32 And he reared up an altar for Ba'al in [b]the house of Ba'al, which he had built in Sa-ma'ri-a.

[b]2 Kings 10. 21, 26, 27.

33 [c]And A'hab made a grove; and A'hab [d]did more to provoke the LORD God of Is'ra-el to anger than all the kings of Is'ra-el that were before him.

[c]2 Kings 13. 6. & 17. 10. & 21. 3. Jer. 17. 2. [d]ver. 30. ch. 21. 25.

34 ¶In his days did Hi'el the Beth'-el-ite build Jer'i-cho: he laid the foundation thereof in A-bi'ram his firstborn, and set up the gates thereof in his youngest *son* Se'gub, [e]according to the word of the LORD, which he spake by Josh'u-a the son of Nun.

[e]Josh. 6. 26.

CHAPTER XVII.

Elijah is fed by ravens—He raiseth the widow's son.

about 910.

AND †E-li'jah the Tish'bite, *who was* of the inhabitants of Gil'e-ad, said unto A'hab, [a]*As* the LORD God of Is'ra-el liveth, [b]before whom I stand, [c]there shall not be dew nor rain [d]these years, but according to my word.

†Heb. *Elijahu.* Luke 1. 17. & 4. 25, he is called, *Elias.* [a]2 Kings 3. 14. [b]Deut. 10. 8. [c]Jam. 5.17. [d]Luke 4. 25.

2 And the word of the LORD came unto him, saying,

3 Get thee hence, and turn thee eastward, and hide thyself by the brook Che'rith, that *is* before Jor'dan.

4 And it shall be, *that* thou shalt drink of the brook; and I have commanded the ravens to feed thee there.

5 So he went and did according unto the word of the LORD: for he went and dwelt by the brook Che'rith, that *is* before Jor'dan.

6 And the ravens brought him bread and flesh in the morning, and bread and flesh in the evening; and he drank of the brook.

7 And it came to pass †after a while, that the brook dried up, because there had been no rain in the land.

Heb. *at the end of days.*

8 ¶And the word of the LORD came unto him, saying,

9 Arise, get thee to [e]Zar'e-phath, which *belongeth* to Zi'don, and dwell there: behold, I have commanded a widow woman there to sustain thee.

[e]Obad. 20. Luke 4. 26, called *Sarepta.*

10 So he arose and went to Zar'e-phath. And when he came to the gate of the city, behold, the widow woman *was* there gathering of sticks: and he called to her, and said, Fetch me, I pray thee, a little water in a vessel, that I may drink.

11 And as she was going to fetch *it*, he called to her, and said, Bring me, I pray thee, a morsel of bread in thine hand.

12 And she said, *As* the LORD thy God liveth, I have not a cake, but a handful of meal in a barrel, and a little oil in a cruse: and, behold, I *am* gathering two sticks, that I may go in and dress it for me and my son, that we may eat it, and die.

13 And E-li'jah said unto her, Fear not; go *and* do as thou hast said: but make me thereof a little cake first, and bring *it* unto me, and after make for thee and for thy son.

14 For thus saith the LORD God of Is'ra-el, The barrel of meal shall not waste, neither shall the cruse of oil fail, until the day *that* the LORD †sendeth rain upon the earth.

Heb. *giveth.*

15 And she went and did according to the saying of E-li'jah: and she, and he, and her house, did eat || *many* days.

Or, *a full year.*

16 *And* the barrel of meal wasted not, neither did the cruse

B. C. 925.

might that he shewed, are they not written in the
28 book of the chronicles of the kings of Is'ra-el? So Om'ri slept with his fathers, and was buried in Sa-ma'ri-a: and A'hab his son reigned in his stead.
29 And in the thirty and eighth year of A'sa king of Ju'dah began A'hab the son of Om'ri to reign over Is'ra-el: and A'hab the son of Om'ri reigned over
30 Is'ra-el in Sa-ma'ri-a twenty and two years. And A'hab the son of Om'ri did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD above all that were before
31 him. And it came to pass, as if it had been a light thing for him to walk in the sins of Jer-o-bo'am the son of Ne'bat, that he took to wife [1]Jez'e-bel the daughter of Eth'ba-al king of the Zi-do'ni-ans, and went and
32 served Ba'al, and worshipped him. And he reared up an altar for Ba'al in the house of Ba'al, which he
33 had built in Sa-ma'ri-a. And A'hab made [2]the Ash'-er-ah; and A'hab did yet more to provoke the LORD, the God of Is'ra-el, to anger than all the kings of
34 Is'ra-el that were before him. [3]In his days did Hi'el the Beth'-el-ite build Jer'i-cho: he laid the foundation thereof with the loss of A-bi'ram his firstborn, and set up the gates thereof with the loss of his youngest son Se'gub; according to the word of the LORD, which he spake by the hand of Josh'u-a the son of Nun.

[1]Heb. *Izebel.*

[2]See 2 Kings xiii. 6.

[3]See Josh. vi. 26.

17 And E-li'jah the Tish'bite, who was [4]of the sojourners of Gil'e-ad, said unto A'hab, As the LORD, the God of Is'ra-el, liveth, before whom I stand, there shall not be dew nor rain these years, but according
2 to my word. And the word of the LORD came unto
3 him, saying, Get thee hence, and turn thee eastward, and hide thyself by the brook Che'rith, that
4 is before Jor'dan. And it shall be, that thou shalt drink of the brook; and I have commanded the
5 ravens to feed thee there. So he went and did according unto the word of the LORD: for he went and dwelt by the brook Che'rith, that is before
6 Jor'dan. And the ravens brought him bread and flesh in the morning, and bread and flesh in the
7 evening; and he drank of the brook. And it came to pass after a while, that the brook dried up, because there was no rain in the land.
8 And the word of the LORD came unto him, say-
9 ing, Arise, get thee to Zar'e-phath, which belongeth to Zi'don, and dwell there: behold, I have com-
10 manded a widow woman there to sustain thee. So he arose and went to Zar'e-phath; and when he came to the gate of the city, behold, a widow woman was there gathering sticks: and he called to her, and said, Fetch me, I pray thee, a little water in a ves-
11 sel, that I may drink. And as she was going to fetch it, he called to her, and said, Bring me, I pray
12 thee, a morsel of bread in thine hand. And she said, As the LORD thy God liveth, I have not a cake, but an handful of meal in the barrel, and a little oil in the cruse: and, behold, I am gathering two sticks, that I may go in and dress it for me and
13 my son, that we may eat it, and die. And E-li'jah said unto her, Fear not; go and do as thou hast said: but make me thereof a little cake first, and bring it forth unto me, and afterward make for thee
14 and for thy son. For thus saith the LORD, the God of Is'ra-el, The barrel of meal shall not waste, neither shall the cruse of oil fail, until the day that
15 the LORD sendeth rain upon the earth. And she went and did according to the saying of E-li'jah: and she, and he, and her house, did eat *many* days.
16 The barrel of meal wasted not, neither did the cruse

[4]According to the Sept., *of Tishbeh of Gilead.*

B. C. about 910.

of oil fail, according to the word of the LORD, which he spake †by E-li'jah.

17 ¶And it came to pass after these things, *that* the son of the woman, the mistress of the house, fell sick; and his sickness was so sore, that there was no breath left in him.

18 And she said unto E-li'jah, [f] What have I to do with thee, O thou man of God? art thou come unto me to call my sin to remembrance, and to slay my son?

19 And he said unto her, Give me thy son. And he took him out of her bosom, and carried him up into a loft, where he abode, and laid him upon his own bed.

20 And he cried unto the LORD, and said, O LORD my God, hast thou also brought evil upon the widow with whom I sojourn, by slaying her son?

21 [g] And he †stretched himself upon the child three times, and cried unto the LORD, and said, O LORD my God, I pray thee, let this child's soul come †into him again.

22 And the LORD heard the voice of E-li'jah; and the soul of the child came into him again, and he [h] revived.

23 And E-li'jah took the child, and brought him down out of the chamber into the house, and delivered him unto his mother: and E-li'jah said, See, thy son liveth.

24 ¶And the woman said to E-li'jah, Now by this [i] I know that thou *art* a man of God, *and* that the word of the LORD in thy mouth *is* truth.

CHAPTER XVIII.

Elijah, by prayer obtaining rain, followeth Ahab to Jezreel.

about 906.

AND it came to pass *after* [a] many days, that the word of the LORD came to E-li'jah in the third year, saying, Go, shew thyself unto A'hab; and [b] I will send rain upon the earth.

2 And E-li'jah went to show himself unto A'hab. And *there was* a sore famine in Sa-ma'ri-a.

3 And A'hab called †O-ba-di'ah, which *was* †the governor of *his* house. (Now O-ba-di'ah, feared the LORD greatly:

4 For it was *so*, when †Jez'e-bel cut off the prophets of the LORD, that O-ba-di'ah took a hundred prophets and hid them by fifty in a cave, and fed them with bread and water.)

5 And A'hab said unto O-ba-di'ah, Go into the land, unto all fountains of water, and unto all brooks: peradventure we may find grass to save the horses and mules alive, †that we lose not all the beasts.

6 So they divided the land between them to pass throughout it: A'hab went one way by himself, and O-ba-di'ah went another way by himself.

7 ¶And as O-ba-di'ah was in the way, behold, E-li'jah met him: and he knew him, and fell on his face, and said, *Art* thou that my lord E-li'jah?

8 And he answered him, I *am:* go, tell thy lord, Behold, E-li'jah *is here.*

9 And he said, What have I sinned, that thou wouldest deliver thy servant into the hand of A'hab, to slay me?

10 *As* the LORD thy God liveth, there is no nation or kingdom whither my lord hath not sent to seek thee: and when they said, *He is* not *there;* he took an oath of the kingdom and nation, that they found thee not.

11 And now thou sayest, Go, tell thy lord, Behold, E-li'jah *is here.*

12 And it shall come to pass, *as soon as* I am gone from thee, that [c] the Spirit of the LORD shall carry thee whither I know not; and *so* when I come and tell A'hab, and he cannot find thee, he shall slay me: but I thy servant fear the LORD from my youth.

13 Was it not told my lord what I did when Jez'e-bel slew the prophets of the LORD, how I hid a hundred men of the LORD'S prophets by fifty in a cave, and fed them with bread and water?

14 And now thou sayest, Go, tell thy lord, Behold, E-li'jah *is here:* and he shall slay me.

of oil fail, according to the word of the LORD, which
17 he spake by E-li'jah. And it came to pass after these things, that the son of the woman, the mistress of the house, fell sick; and his sickness was so sore, that
18 there was no breath left in him. And she said unto E-li'jah, What have I to do with thee, O thou man of God? [1] thou art come unto me to bring my sin to re-
19 membrance, and to slay my son! And he said unto her, Give me thy son. And he took him out of her bosom, and carried him up into the chamber, where
20 he abode, and laid him upon his own bed. And he cried unto the LORD, and said, O LORD my God, hast thou also brought evil upon the widow with
21 whom I sojourn, by slaying her son? And he stretched himself upon the child three times, and cried unto the LORD, and said, O LORD my God, I pray thee, let this child's soul come into him again.
22 And the LORD hearkened unto the voice of E-li'jah; and the soul of the child came into him again, and
23 he revived. And E-li'jah took the child, and brought him down out of the chamber into the house, and delivered him unto his mother: and E-li'jah said,
24 See, thy son liveth. And the woman said to E-li'jah, Now I know that thou art a man of God, and that the word of the LORD in thy mouth is truth.

[1] Or, *art thou &c.*

B. C. about 910.

18 And it came to pass after many days, that the word of the LORD came to E-li'jah in the third year, saying, Go, shew thyself unto A'hab; and I will send
2 rain upon the earth. And E-li'jah went to shew himself unto A'hab. And the famine was sore in Sa-
3 ma'ri-a. And A'hab called O-ba-di'ah, which was over the household. (Now O-ba-di'ah feared the LORD
4 greatly: for it was so, when Jez'e-bel cut off the prophets of the LORD, that O-ba-di'ah took an hundred prophets, and hid them by fifty in a cave, and
5 fed them with bread and water.) And A'hab said unto O-ba-di'ah, Go through the land, unto all the fountains of water, and unto all the brooks: peradventure we may find grass and save the horses and
6 mules alive, [2] that we lose not all the beasts. So they divided the land between them to pass throughout it: A'hab went one way by himself, and O-ba-di'ah
7 went another way by himself. And as O-ba-di'ah was in the way, behold, E-li'jah met him: and he knew him, and fell on his face, and said, Is it thou, my lord
8 E-li'jah? And he answerd him, It is I: go, tell thy
9 lord, Behold, E-li'jah *is here.* And he said, Wherein have I sinned, that thou wouldest deliver thy servant
10 into the hand of A'hab to slay me? As the LORD thy God liveth, there is no nation or kingdom, whither my lord hath not sent to seek thee: and when they said, He is not here, he took an oath of the kingdom and nation, that they found thee not.
11 And now thou sayest, Go, tell thy lord, Behold,
12 E-li'jah *is here.* And it shall come to pass, as soon as I am gone from thee, that the spirit of the LORD shall carry thee whither I know not; and so when I come and tell A'hab, and he cannot find thee, he shall slay me: but I thy servant fear the
13 LORD from my youth. Was it not told my lord what I did when Jez'e-bel slew the prophets of the Lord, how I hid an hundred men of the LORD'S prophets by fifty in a cave, and fed them with bread
14 and water? And now thou sayest, Go, tell thy lord, Behold, E-li'jah *is here:* and he shall slay me

[2] Or, *and lose none of*

---

[a] Luke 4. 36. Jam. 5. 17.
[b] Deut. 28. 12.
[c] 2 Kings 2. 16. Ezek. 3. 12, 14. Matt. 4. 1. Acts. 8. 39.
[f] See Luke 5. 8.
[g] 2 Kings 4. 34, 35.
[h] Heb. 11. 35.
[i] John 3. 2. & 16. 30.

† Heb. *by the hand of.*
† Heb. *measured.*
† Heb. *into his inward parts.*
† Heb. *Obadiahu.*
† Heb. *over* his *house.*
† Heb. *Izebel.*
† Heb. *that we cut not off* ourselves *from the beasts.*

B. C. about 906.

15 And E-li'jah said, *As* the LORD of hosts liveth, before whom I stand, I will surely shew myself unto him to-day.
16 So O-ba-di'ah went to meet A'hab, and told him: and A'hab went to meet E-li'jah.
17 ¶And it came to pass, when A'hab saw E'li-jah, that A'hab said unto him, [d]*Art* thou he that [e]troubleth Is'ra-el?
18 And he answered, I have not troubled Is'ra-el; but thou, and thy father's house, [f]in that ye have forsaken the commandments of the LORD, and thou hast followed Ba'al-im.
19 Now therefore send, *and* gather to me all Is'ra-el unto mount [g]Car'mel, and the prophets of Ba'al four hundred and fifty, [h]and the prophets of the groves four hundred, which eat at Jez'e-bel's table.
20 So A'hab sent unto all the children of Is'ra-el, and [i]gathered the prophets together unto mount Car'mel.
21 And E-li'jah came unto all the people and said, [k]How long halt ye between two ||opinions? if the LORD *be* God, follow him: but if [l]Ba'al, *then* follow him. And the people answered him not a word.
22 Then said E-li'jah unto the people, [m]I, *even* I only, remain a prophet of the LORD; [n]but Ba'al's prophets *are* four hundred and fifty men.
23 Let them therefore give us two bullocks; and let them choose one bullock for themselves, and cut it in pieces, and lay *it* on wood, and put no fire *under:* and I will dress the other bullock, and lay *it* on wood, and put no fire *under:*
24 And call ye on the name of your gods, and I will call on the name of the LORD: and the God that [o]answereth by fire, let him be God. And all the people answered and said, †It is well spoken.
25 And E-li'jah said unto the prophets of Ba'al, Choose you one bullock for yourselves, and dress *it* first; for ye *are* many; and call on the name of your gods, but put no fire *under.*
26 And they took the bullock which was given them, and they dressed *it,* and called on the name of Ba'al from morning even until noon, saying, O Ba'al, ||hear us. But *there was* [p]no voice, nor any that ||answered. And they ||leaped upon the altar which was made.
27 And it came to pass at noon, that E-li'jah mocked them, and said, Cry †aloud: for he *is* a god; either ||he is talking, or he †is pursuing, or he is in a journey, *or* peradventure he sleepeth, and must be awaked.
28 And they cried aloud, and [q]cut themselves after their manner with knives and lancets, till †the blood gushed out upon them.
29 And it came to pass, when midday was past, [r]and they prophesied until the *time* of the †offering of the *evening* sacrifice, that *there was* [s]neither voice, nor any to answer, nor any †that regarded.
30 And E-li'jah said unto all the people, Come near unto me. And all the people came near unto him. [t]And he repaired the altar of the LORD *that was* broken down.
31 And E-li'jah took twelve stones, according to the number of the tribes of the sons of Ja'cob, unto whom the word of the LORD came, saying, [u]Is'ra-el shall be thy name:
32 And with the stones he built an altar [x]in the name of the LORD: and he made a trench about the altar, as great as would contain two measures of seed.
33 And he [y]put the wood in order, and cut the bullock in pieces, and laid *him* on the wood, and said, Fill four barrels with water, and [z]pour *it* on the burnt sacrifice, and on the wood.
34 And he said, Do *it* the second time. And they did *it* the second time. And he said, Do *it* the third time. And they did *it* the third time.
35 And the water †ran round about the altar; and he filled [a]the trench also with water.
36 And it came to pass at *the time of* the offering of the *evening* sacrifice, that E-li'jah the prophet came near and said,

15 And E-li'jah said, As the LORD of hosts liveth, before whom I stand, I will surely shew myself unto him
16 to-day. So O-ba-di'ah went to meet A'hab, and told
17 him: and A'hab went to meet E-li'jah. And it came to pass, when A'hab saw E-li'jah, that A'hab said unto
18 him, Is it thou, thou troubler of Is'ra-el? And he answered, I have not troubled Is'ra-el; but thou, and thy father's house, in that ye have forsaken the commandments of the LORD, and thou hast followed the
19 Ba'al-im. Now therefore send, and gather to me all Is'ra-el unto mount Car'mel, and the prophets of Ba'al four hundred and fifty, and the prophets of the Ash'-
20 er-ah four hundred, which eat at Jez'e-bel's table. So A'hab sent unto all the children of Is'ra-el, and gathered
21 the prophets together unto mount Car'mel. And E-li'-jah came near unto all the people, and said, How long halt ye between two opinions? if the LORD be God, follow him: but if Ba'al, then follow him. And the
22 people answered him not a word. Then said E-li'jah unto the people, I, even I only, am left a prophet of the LORD; but Ba'al's prophets are four hundred and
23 fifty men. Let them therefore give us two bullocks; and let them choose one bullock for themselves, and cut it in pieces, and lay it on the wood, and put no fire under: and I will dress the other bullock, and
24 lay it on the wood, and put no fire under. And call ye on the name of your god, and I will call on the name of the LORD: and the God that answereth by fire, let him be God. And all the people answered
25 and said, It is well spoken. And E-li'jah said unto the prophets of Ba'al, Choose you one bullock for yourselves, and dress it first; for ye are many; and call on the name of your god, but put no fire under.
26 And they took the bullock which was given them, and they dressed it, and called on the name of Ba'al from morning even until noon, saying, O Ba'al, [1]hear us. But there was no voice, nor any that answered. And they [2]leaped about the altar which was made.
27 And it came to pass at noon, that E-li'jah mocked them, and said, Cry aloud: for he is a god; either he is musing, or he is gone aside, or he is in a journey, or peradventure he sleepeth, and must be
28 awaked. And they cried aloud, and cut themselves after their manner with [3]knives and lances, till the
29 blood gushed out upon them. And it was so, when midday was past, that they prophesied until the time of the offering of the *evening* oblation; but there was neither voice, nor any to answer, nor any
30 [4]that regarded. And E-li'jah said unto all the people, Come near unto me; and all the people came near unto him. And he repaired the altar of the LORD
31 that was thrown down. And E-li'jah took twelve stones, according to the number of the tribes of the sons of Ja'cob, unto whom the word of the LORD
32 came, saying, Is'ra-el shall be thy name. And with the stones he built an altar in the name of the LORD; and he made a trench about the altar, as great as
33 would contain [5]two measures of seed. And he put the wood in order, and cut the bullock in pieces, and laid it on the wood. And he said, Fill four barrels with water, and pour it on the burnt offer-
34 ing, and on the wood. And he said, Do it the second time; and they did it the second time. And he said, Do it the third time; and they did it the third
35 time. And the water ran round about the altar; and
36 he filled the trench also with water. And it came to pass at the time of the offering of the *evening* oblation, that E-li'jah the prophet came near, and said,

B. C. about 906.

[1] Or, *answer*
[2] Or, *limped*
[3] Or, *swords*
[4] Heb. *attention.*
[5] Or, *a two-seah measure.*

[d] ch. 21. 20.
[e] Josh. 7. 25. Acts. 16. 20
[f] 2 Chron. 15. 2.
[g] Josh. 19. 26.
[h] ch. 16. 33.
[i] ch. 22. 6.
[k] 2 Kings 17. 41. Matt. 6. 24.
[l] Or, *thoughts.* See Josh. 24. 15.
[m] ch. 19. 10, 14.
[n] ver. 19.
[o] ver. 38. 2 Chron. 7. 1. 26. Heb. *The word is good.*
[p] Or, *answer.* Ps. 115. 5. Jer. 10. 5. 1 Cor. 8. 4. 12. 2.
[q] Or, *gashed.* Or, *raped up and down the altar.* Heb. *with a great voice.* Or, *he meditateth.* Heb. *with a pursuit.*
[r] Lev. 19. 5. Deut. 14. 1. Heb. *poured out upon them.* 2 Cor. 11. 5.
[s] Heb. *attending.* Jer. 26. Heb. *attention.* Ch. 19. 10. Gen. 32. 5. & 35. 10. 2 Kings 17.
[t] Col. 3. 17. Lev. 1. 6, 8. See Judg. 20. Heb. *amt.* Jer. 32.
[u] Ps. 115. 5. Jer. 10. 5. 1 Cor. 8. 4. 12. 2.
[x] Or, *by the name of the LORD.*
[y] Lev. 1. 7.
[z] Lev. 1. 8.
[a] Heb. *the trench also with water.*

B. C. about 906.

LORD [b]God of A'bra-ham, I'saac, and of Is'ra-el, [c]let it be known this day that thou *art* God in Is'ra-el, and *that* I *am* thy servant, and *that* [d]I have done all these things at thy word.

37 Hear me, O LORD, hear me, that this people may know that thou *art* the LORD God, and *that* thou hast turned their heart back again.

38 Then [e]the fire of the LORD fell, and consumed the burnt sacrifice, and the wood, and the stones, and the dust, and licked up the water that *was* in the trench.

39 And when all the people saw *it*, they fell on their faces: and they said, [f]The LORD, he *is* the God; the LORD, he *is* the God.

40 And E-li'jah said unto them, ||[g]Take the prophets of Ba'al; let not one of them escape. And they took them; and E-li'jah brought them down to the brook Ki'shon, and [h]slew them there.

41 ¶And E-li'jah said unto A'hab, Get thee up, eat and drink; for *there is* ||a sound of abundance of rain.

42 So A'hab went up to eat and to drink. And E-li'jah went up to the top of Car'mel; [i]and he cast himself down upon the earth, and put his face between his knees,

43 And said to his servant, Go up now, look toward the sea. And he went up, and looked, and said, *There is* nothing. And he said, Go again seven times.

44 And it came to pass at the seventh time, that he said, Behold, there ariseth a little cloud out of the sea, like a man's hand. And he said, Go up, say unto A'hab, †Prepare *thy chariot*, and get thee down, that the rain stop thee not.

45 And it came to pass in the mean while, that the heaven was black with clouds and wind, and there was a great rain. And A'hab rode, and went to Jez're-el.

46 And the hand of the LORD was on E-li'jah; and he [k]girded up his loins, and ran before A'hab †to the entrance of Jez're-el.

[b] Ex. 3. 6.
[c] ch. 8. 43. 2 Kings 19. 19. Ps. 83. 18.
[d] Num. 16. 28.
[e] Lev. 9. 24. Judg. 6. 21. 1 Chron. 21. 26. 2 Chron. 7. 1.
[f] ver. 24.
‖ Or, *apprehend*
[g] 2 Kings 10. 25.
[h] Deut. 13. 5. & 18. 20.
‖ Or, *a sound of a noise of rain.*
[i] James 5. 17, 18.
†Heb. *tie*, or, *bind.*
[k] 2 Kings 4. 29. & 9. 1.
†Heb. *till thou come to Jezreel.*

CHAPTER XIX.

Elisha taking leave of his friends, followeth Elijah.

AND A'hab told Jez'e-bel all that E-li'jah had done, and withal how he had [a]slain all the prophets with the sword.

2 Then Jez'e-bel sent a messenger unto E'li-jah, saying, [b]So let the gods do *to me*, and more also, if I make not thy life as the life of one of them by to-morrow about this time.

3 And when he saw *that*, he arose, and went for his life, and came to Be'er-she'ba, which *belongeth* to Ju'dah, and left his servant there.

4 ¶But he himself went a day's journey into the wilderness, and came and sat down under a juniper tree: and he [c]requested †for himself that he might die; and said, It is enough; now, O LORD, take away my life; for I *am* not better than my fathers.

5 And as he lay and slept under a juniper tree, behold, then an angel touched him, and said unto him, Arise *and* eat.

6 And he looked, and, behold, *there was* a cake baken on the coals, and a cruse of water at his †head. And he did eat and drink, and laid him down again.

7 And the angel of the LORD came again the second time, and touched him, and said, Arise *and* eat; because the journey *is* too great for thee.

8 And he arose, and did eat and drink, and went in the strength of that meat [d]forty days and forty nights unto [e]Ho'reb the mount of God.

9 ¶And he came thither unto a cave, and lodged there; and, behold, the word of the LORD *came* to him, and he said unto him, What doest thou here, E-li'jah?

10 And he said, [f]I have been very [g]jealous for the LORD God of hosts: for the children of Is'ra-el have forsaken thy covenant, thrown down thine altars, and [h]slain thy prophets with the sword; and [i]I, *even* I only, am left; and they seek my life, to take it away.

11 And he said, Go forth, and stand [k]upon the mount before the LORD. And, behold, the LORD passed by, and [l]a

[a] ch. 18. 40.
[b] Ruth 1. 17. ch. 20. 10. 2 Kings 6. 31.
[c] Num. 11. 15. Jonah 4. 3, 8.
†Heb. *for his life.*
†Heb. *bolster.*
[d] So Ex. 34. 28. Deut. 9. 9, 18. Matt. 4. 2.
[e] Ex. 3. 1.
[f] Rom. 11. 3.
[g] Num. 25. 11, 13. Ps. 69. 9.
[h] ch. 18. 4.
[i] ch. 18. 22. Rom. 11. 3.
[k] Ex. 24. 12.
[l] Ezek. 1. 4. & 37. 7.

B. C. about 906.

O LORD, the God of A'bra-ham, of I'saac, and of Is'ra-el, let it be known this day that thou art God in Is'ra-el, and that I am thy servant, and that I have done all 37 these things at thy word. Hear me, O LORD, hear me, that this people may know that thou, LORD, art God, [1]and *that* thou hast turned their heart back 38 again. Then the fire of the LORD fell, and consumed the burnt offering, and the wood, and the stones, and the dust, and licked up the water that was in the 39 trench. And when all the people saw it, they fell on their faces: and they said, The LORD, he is God; 40 the LORD, he is God. And E-li'jah said unto them, Take the prophets of Ba'al; let not one of them escape. And they took them: and E-li'jah brought them down to the brook Ki'shon, and slew them 41 there. And E-li'jah said unto A'hab, Get thee up, eat and drink; for there is the sound of abundance of 42 rain. So A'hab went up to eat and to drink. And E-li'jah went up to the top of Car'mel; and he bowed himself down upon the earth, and put his face be- 43 tween his knees. And he said to his servant, Go up now, look toward the sea. And he went up, and looked, and said, There is nothing. And he said, 44 Go again seven times. And it came to pass at the seventh time, that he said, Behold, there ariseth a cloud out of the sea, as small as a man's hand. And he said, Go up, say unto A'hab, [2]Make ready *thy chariot*, and get thee down, that the rain stop thee 45 not. And it came to pass in a little while, that the heaven grew black with clouds and wind, and there was a great rain. And A'hab rode, and went to Jez'- 46 re-el. And the hand of the LORD was on E-li'jah; and he girded up his loins, and ran before A'hab to the entrance of Jez're-el.

[1] Or, *for thou didst turn their heart backward*
[2] Or, *Yoke*

19 And A'hab told Jez'e-bel all that E-li'jah had done, and withal how he had slain all the prophets with 2 the sword. Then Jez'e-bel sent a messenger unto E-li'jah, saying, So let the gods do to me, and more also, if I make not thy life as the life of one of them 3 by to-morrow about this time. [3]And when he saw that, he arose, and went for his life, and came to Be'er-she'ba, which belongeth to Ju'dah, and left his servant 4 there. But he himself went a day's journey into the wilderness, and came and sat down under a [4]juniper tree: and he requested for himself that he might die; and said, It is enough; now, O LORD, take away 5 my life; for I am not better than my fathers. And he lay down and slept under a juniper tree; and, behold, an angel touched him, and said unto him, 6 Arise and eat. And he looked, and, behold, there was at his head a cake baken on the [5]coals, and a cruse of water. And he did eat and drink, and laid 7 him down again. And the angel of the LORD came again the second time, and touched him, and said, Arise and eat; because the journey is too great for 8 thee. And he arose, and did eat and drink, and went in the strength of that meat forty days and 9 forty nights unto Ho'reb the mount of God. And he came thither unto a cave, and lodged there; and, behold, the word of the LORD came to him, and he 10 said unto him, What doest thou here, E-li'jah? And he said, I have been very jealous for the LORD, the God of hosts; for the children of Is'ra-el have forsaken thy covenant, thrown down thine altars, and slain thy prophets with the sword: and I, even I only, 11 am left; and they seek my life, to take it away. And he said, Go forth, and stand upon the mount before the LORD. And, behold, the LORD passed by, and a

[3] According to some ancient authorities, *And he was afraid and arose.*
[4] Or, *broom*
[5] Or, *hot stones*

B.C. about 906.

great and strong wind rent the mountains, and brake in pieces the rocks before the LORD; *but* the LORD *was* not in the wind: and after the wind an earthquake; *but* the LORD *was* not in the earthquake:

12 And after the earthquake a fire; *but* the LORD *was* not in the fire: and after the fire a still small voice.

13 And it was *so*, when E-li'jah heard *it*, that [m]he wrapped his face in his mantle, and went out, and stood in the entering in of the cave. [n]And, behold, *there came* a voice unto him, and said, What doest thou here, E-li'jah?

14 [o]And he said, I have been very jealous for the LORD God of hosts: because the children of Is'ra-el have forsaken thy covenant, thrown down thine altars, and slain thy prophets with the sword; and I, *even* I only, am left; and they seek my life, to take it away.

15 And the LORD said unto him, Go, return on thy way to the wilderness of Da-mas'cus: [p]and when thou comest, anoint Haz'a-el *to be* king over Syr'i-a:

16 And [q]Je'hu the son of Nim'shi shalt thou anoint *to be* king over Is'ra-el: and [r]E-li'sha the son of Sha'phat of A'bel-me-ho'lah shalt thou anoint *to be* prophet in thy room.

17 And [s]it shall come to pass, *that* him that escapeth the sword of Haz'a-el shall Je'hu slay: and him that escapeth from the sword of Je'hu [t]shall E-li'sha slay.

18 [u]Yet ‖I have left *me* seven thousand in Is'ra-el, all the knees which have not bowed unto Ba'al, [x]and every mouth which hath not kissed him.

19 ¶So he departed thence and found E-li'sha the son of Sha'phat, who *was* ploughing *with* twelve yoke *of oxen* before him, and he with the twelfth: and E-li'jah passed by him, and cast his mantle upon him.

20 And he left the oxen, and ran after E-li'jah, and said, [y]Let me, I pray thee, kiss my father and my mother, and *then* I will follow thee. And he said unto him, †Go back again: for what have I done to thee?

21 And he returned back from him, and took a yoke of oxen, and slew them, and [z]boiled their flesh with the instruments of the oxen, and gave unto the people, and they did eat. Then he arose, and went after E-li'jah, and ministered unto him.

CHAPTER XX.

By the direction of the prophet the Syrians are slain.

901. AND Ben-ha'dad the king of Syr'i-a gathered all his host together: and *there were* thirty and two kings with him, and horses, and chariots: and he went up and besieged Sa-ma'ri-a, and warred against it.

2 And he sent messengers to A'hab king of Is'ra-el into the city, and said unto him, Thus saith Ben-ha'dad,

3 Thy silver and thy gold *is* mine; thy wives also and thy children, *even* the goodliest, *are* mine.

4 And the king of Is'ra-el answered and said, My lord, O king, according to thy saying, I *am* thine, and all that I have.

5 And the messengers came again, and said, Thus speaketh Ben-ha'dad, saying, Although I have sent unto thee, saying, Thou shalt deliver me thy silver and thy gold, and thy wives, and thy children;

6 Yet I will send my servants unto thee to-morrow about this time, and they shall search thine house, and the houses of thy servants; and it shall be, *that* whatsoever is †pleasant in thine eyes, they shall put *it* in their hand, and take *it* away.

7 Then the king of Is'ra-el called all the elders of the land, and said, Mark, I pray you, and see how this *man* seeketh mischief: for he sent unto me for my wives, and for my children, and for my silver, and for my gold; and †I denied him not.

8 And all the elders and all the people said unto him, Hearken not *unto him*, nor consent.

9 Wherefore he said unto the messengers of Ben-ha'dad,

[m] So Ex. 3. 6. Isa. 6. 2.
[n] ver. 9.
[o] ver. 10.
[p] 2 Kings 8. 12, 13.
[q] 2 Kings 9. 1—3.
[r] Luke 4. 27. called *Eliseus.*
[s] 2 Kings 8. 12. & 9. 14, &c. & 10. 6, &c. & 13. 3.
[t] See Hos. 6. 5.
[u] Rom. 11. 4.
‖ Or, *I will leave.*
[x] See Hos. 13. 2.
[y] Matt. 8. 21, 22. Luke 9. 61, 62.
† Heb. *Go return.*
[z] 2 Sam. 24. 22.

Heb. *desirable.*

Heb. *kept not back from him.*

B. C. about 906.

great and strong wind rent the mountains, and brake in pieces the rocks before the LORD; but the LORD was not in the wind: and after the wind an earthquake; but the LORD was not in the earth-
12 quake: and after the earthquake a fire: but the LORD was not in the fire: and after the fire [1]a still small
13 voice. And it was so, when E-li'jah heard it, that he wrapped his face in his mantle, and went out, and stood in the entering in of the cave. And, behold, there came a voice unto him, and said, What doest
14 thou here, E-li'jah? And he said, I have been very jealous for the LORD, the God of hosts; for the children of Is'ra-el have forsaken thy covenant, thrown down thine altars, and slain thy prophets with the sword; and I, even I only, am left; and they seek
15 my life, to take it away. And the LORD said unto him, Go, return on thy way [2]to the wilderness of Da-mas'cus: and when thou comest, thou shalt anoint
16 Haz'a-el to be king over Syr'i-a: and Je'hu the son of Nim'shi shalt thou anoint to be king over Is'ra-el: and E-li'sha the son of Sha'phat of A'bel-me-ho'lah
17 shalt thou anoint to be prophet in thy room. And it shall come to pass, that him that escapeth from the sword of Haz'a-el shall Je'hu slay: and him that escapeth from the sword of Je'hu shall E-li'sha slay.
18 Yet will I leave *me* seven thousand in Is'ra-el, all the knees which have not bowed unto Ba'al, and every
19 mouth which hath not kissed him. So he departed thence, and found E-li'sha the son of Sha'phat, who was plowing, with twelve yoke *of oxen* before him, and he with the twelfth: and E-li'jah passed over
20 unto him, and cast his mantle upon him. And he left the oxen, and ran after E-li'jah, and said, Let me, I pray thee, kiss my father and my mother, and then I will follow thee. And he said unto him, Go back
21 again; for what have I done to thee? And he returned from following him, and took the yoke of oxen, and slew them, and [3]boiled their flesh with the instruments of the oxen, and gave unto the people, and they did eat. Then he arose, and went after E-li'jah, and ministered unto him.

[1] Heb. *a sound of gentle stillness.*
[2] Or, *by the wilderness to*
[3] Or, *roasted*

20 And Ben-ha'dad the king of Syr'i-a gathered all his host together: and there were thirty and two kings with him, and horses and chariots: and he went up
2 and besieged Sa-ma'ri-a, and fought against it. And he sent messengers to A'hab king of Is'ra-el, into the
3 city, and said unto him, Thus saith Ben-ha'dad, Thy silver and thy gold is mine; thy wives also and thy
4 children, even the goodliest, are mine. And the king of Is'ra-el answered and said, It is according to thy saying, my lord, O king; I am thine, and all that I
5 have. And the messengers came again, and said, Thus speaketh Ben-ha'dad, saying, I sent indeed unto thee saying, Thou shalt deliver me thy silver, and thy
6 gold, and thy wives, and thy children; but I will send my servants unto thee to-morrow about this time, and they shall search thine house and the houses of thy servants; and it shall be, that [4]whatsoever is pleasant in thine eyes, they shall put it in their hand
7 and take it away. Then the king of Is'ra-el called all the elders of the land, and said, Mark, I pray you, and see how this man seeketh mischief: for he sent unto me for my wives, and for my children, and for my silver, and for my gold; and I denied
8 him not. And all the elders and all the people said
9 unto him, Hearken thou not, neither consent. Wherefore he said unto the messengers of Ben-ha'dad,

[4] Heb. *all the desire of thine eyes.*

B. C. 901.

Tell my lord the king, All that thou didst send for to thy servant at the first I will do: but this thing I may not do. And the messengers departed, and brought him word again.

[a]ch. 19. 2.

10 And Ben-ha'dad sent unto him, and said, [a]The gods do so unto me, and more also, if the dust of Sa-ma'ri-a shall suffice for handfuls for all the people that †follow me.

†Heb. are *at my feet:* So. Ex. 11. 8. Judg. 4.10.

11 And the king of Is'ra-el answered and said, Tell *him,* Let not him that girdeth on *his harness* boast himself as he that putteth it off.

†Heb. *word.*

12 And it came to pass, when *Ben-ha'dad* heard this †message, as he *was* [b]drinking, he and the kings in the || pavilions, that he said unto his servants, || Set *yourselves in array.* And they set *themselves in array* against the city.

[b]ver. 16.

|| Or, *tents.*

|| Or, *place* the engines: *And they placed* engines.

13 ¶And, behold, there †came a prophet unto A'hab king of Is'ra-el, saying, Thus saith the LORD, Hast thou seen all this great multitude? behold, [c]I will deliver it into thine hand this day; and thou shalt know that I *am* the LORD.

†Heb. *approached.*

[c]ver. 28.

14 And A'hab said, By whom? And he said, Thus saith the LORD, *Even* by the || young men of the princes of the provinces. Then he said, Who shall †order the battle? And he answered, Thou.

|| Or, *servants.*

†Heb. *bind,* or, *tie.*

15 Then he numbered the young men of the princes of the provinces, and they were two hundred and thirty-two: and after them he numbered all the people, *even* all the children of Is'ra-el, *being* seven thousand.

16 And they went out at noon. But Ben-ha'dad *was* [d]drinking himself drunk in the pavilions, he and the kings, the thirty and two kings that helped him.

[d]ver. 11. ch. 16. 9.

17 And the young men of the princes of the provinces went out first; and Ben-ha'dad sent out, and they told him, saying, There are men come out of Sa-ma'ri-a.

18 And he said, Whether they be come out for peace, take them alive; or whether they be come out for war, take them alive.

19 So these young men of the princes of the provinces came out of the city, and the army which followed them.

20 And they slew every one his man: and the Syr'i-ans fled; and Is'ra-el pursued them: and Ben-ha'dad the king of Syr'i-a escaped on a horse with the horsemen.

21 And the king of Is'ra-el went out, and smote the horses and chariots, and slew the Syr'i-ans with a great slaughter.

22 ¶And the prophet came to the king of Is'ra-el, and said unto him, Go, strengthen thyself, and mark, and see what thou doest: [e]for at the return of the year the king of Syr'i-a will come up against thee.

[e]2 Sam. 11. 1.

23 And the servants of the king of Syr'i-a said unto him, Their gods *are* gods of the hills; therefore they were stronger than we; but let us fight against them in the plain, and surely we shall be stronger than they.

24 And do this thing, Take the kings away, every man out of his place, and put captains in their rooms:

†Heb. *that was fallen.*

25 And number thee an army, like the army †that thou hast lost, horse for horse, and chariot for chariot: and we will fight against them in the plain, *and* surely we shall be stronger than they. And he hearkened unto their voice, and did so.

900.

26 And it came to pass at the return of the year, that Ben-ha'dad numbered the Syr'i-ans, and went up to [f]A'phek, †to fight against Is'ra-el.

[f]Josh. 13. 4.

†Heb. *to the war with Israel.*

27 And the children of Is'ra-el were numbered, and || were all present, and went against them: and the children of Is'ra-el pitched before them like two little flocks of kids; but the Syr'i-ans filled the country.

|| Or, *were victualled.*

28 ¶And there came a man of God, and spake unto the king of Is'ra-el, and said, Thus saith the LORD, Because the Syr'i-ans have said, The LORD *is* God of the hills, but he *is* not God of the valleys, therefore [g]will I deliver all this great multitude into thine hand, and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

[g]ver. 13.

B. C. 901.

Tell my lord the king, All that thou didst send for to thy servant at the first I will do: but this thing I may not do. And the messengers departed,
10 and brought him word again. And Ben-ha'dad sent unto him and said, The gods do so unto me, and more also, if the dust of Sa-ma'ri-a shall suffice for handfuls for all the people that [1]follow me.
11 And the king of Is'ra-el answered and said, Tell him, Let not him that girdeth on *his armour* boast
12 himself as he that putteth it off. And it came to pass, when *Ben-ha'dad* heard this message, as he was drinking, he and the kings, in the [2]pavilions, that he said unto his servants, [3]Set *yourselves in array.* And they set *themselves in array* against the
13 city. And, behold, a prophet came near unto A'hab king of Is'ra-el, and said, Thus saith the LORD, Hast thou seen all this great multitude? behold, I will deliver it into thine hand this day; and thou shalt
14 know that I am the LORD. And A'hab said, By whom? And he said, Thus saith the LORD, By the [4]young men of the princes of the provinces. Then he said, Who shall [5]begin the battle? And he an-
15 swered, Thou. Then he mustered the young men of the princes of the provinces, and they were two hundred and thirty two: and after them he mustered all the people, even all the children of Is'ra-el, being
16 seven thousand. And they went out at noon. But Ben-ha'dad was drinking himself drunk in the [2]pavilions, he and the kings, the thirty and two kings that
17 helped him. And the young men of the princes of the provinces went out first; and Ben-ha'dad sent out, and they told him, saying, There are men come
18 out from Sa-ma'ri-a. And he said, Whether they be come out for peace, take them alive; or whether
19 they be come out for war, take them alive. So these went out of the city, the young men of the princes of the provinces, and the army which followed them.
20 And they slew every one his man; and the Syr'i-ans fled, and Is'ra-el pursued them: and Ben-ha'dad the king of Syr'i-a escaped [6]on an horse with horsemen.
21 And the king of Is'ra-el went out, and smote the horses and chariots, and slew the Syr'i-ans with a great
22 slaughter. And the prophet came near to the king of Is'ra-el, and said unto him, Go strengthen thyself, and mark, and see what thou doest: for at the return of the year the king of Syr'i-a will come up against thee.
23 And the servants of the king of Syr'i-a said unto him, Their god is a god of the hills; therefore they were stronger than we: but let us fight against them in the plain, and surely we shall be stronger than
24 they. And do this thing; take the kings away, every man out of his place, and put [7]captains in their
25 room: and number thee an army, like the army that thou hast lost, horse for horse, and chariot for chariot: and we will fight against them in the plain, and surely we shall be stronger than they. And
26 he hearkened unto their voice, and did so. And it came to pass at the return of the year, that Ben-ha'dad mustered the Syr'i-ans, and went up to A'phek,
27 to fight against Is'ra-el. And the children of Is'ra-el were mustered, and were victualled, and went against them: and the children of Is'ra-el encamped before them like two little flocks of kids; but the Syr'i-ans
28 filled the country. And [8]a man of God came near and spake unto the king of Is'ra-el, and said, Thus saith the LORD, Because the Syr'i-ans have said, The LORD is a god of the hills, but he is not a god of the valleys; therefore will I deliver all this great multitude into thine hand, and ye shall know that I am the LORD.

[1]Heb. *are at my feet.*

[2]Or, *huts*

[3]Or, *Place* the engines. *And they placed* the engines

[4]Or, *servants*

[5]Heb. *bind.*

[6]Or, *with horse and horsemen*

[7]Or, *governors* See ch. x. 15.

[8]Or, *the*

B. C. 900.

29 And they pitched one over against the other seven days. And *so* it was, that in the seventh day the battle was joined: and the children of Is'ra-el slew of the Syr'i-ans a hundred thousand footmen in one day.

30 But the rest fled to A'phek, into the city; and *there* a wall fell upon twenty and seven thousand of the men *that were* left. And Ben-ha'dad fled, and came into the city, ‖ †into an inner chamber.

‖ Or, *from chamber to chamber.* †Heb. *into a chamber within a chamber.* ch. 22. 25. [k]Gen. 37. 34.

31 ¶And his servants said unto him, Behold now, we have heard that the kings of the house of Is'ra-el *are* merciful kings: let us, I pray thee, [k]put sackcloth on our loins, and ropes upon our heads, and go out to the king of Is'ra-el: peradventure he will save thy life.

32 So they girded sackcloth on their loins, and *put* ropes on their heads, and came to the king of Is'ra-el, and said, Thy servant Ben-ha'dad saith, I pray thee, let me live. And he said, *Is* he yet alive? he *is* my brother.

33 Now the men did diligently observe whether *any thing would come* from him, and did hastily catch *it:* and they said, Thy brother Ben-ha'dad. Then he said, Go ye, bring him. Then Ben-ha'dad came forth to him; and he caused him to come up into the chariot.

[t]ch. 15. 20.

34 And *Ben-ha'dad* said unto him, [t]The cities which my father took from thy father, I will restore; and thou shalt make streets for thee in Da-mas'cus, as my father made in Sa-ma'ri-a. Then *said A'hab,* I will send thee away with this covenant. So he made a covenant with him, and sent him away.

[k]2 Kings 2. 3. 5. 7, 15. [l]ch. 13. 17, 18.

35 ¶And a certain man of [k]the sons of the prophets said unto his neighbour [l]in the word of the LORD, Smite me, I pray thee. And the man refused to smite him.

36 Then said he unto him, Because thou hast not obeyed the voice of the LORD, behold, as soon as thou art departed from me, a lion shall slay thee. And as soon as he was departed from him, [m]a lion found him, and slew him.

[m]ch. 13. 24.

37 Then he found another man, and said, Smite me, I pray thee. And the man smote him, †so that in smiting he wounded *him.*

†Heb. *smiting and wounding.*

38 So the prophet departed, and waited for the king by the way, and disguised himself with ashes upon his face.

39 And [n]as the king passed by, he cried unto the king: and he said, Thy servant went out into the midst of the battle; and, behold, a man turned aside, and brought a man unto me, and said, Keep this man: if by any means he be missing, then [o]shall thy life be for his life, or else thou shalt †pay a talent of silver.

[n]See 2 Sam. 12. [illegible], &c. 2 Kings 0. 24. †Heb. *weigh.*

40 And as thy servant was busy here and there, †he was gone. And the king of Is'ra-el said unto him, So *shall* thy judgment *be;* thyself hast decided *it.*

†Heb. *he was not.*

41 And he hasted, and took the ashes away from his face; and the king of Is'ra-el discerned him that he *was* of the prophets.

[p]ch. 22. 31—37.

42 And he said unto him, Thus saith the LORD, [p]Because thou hast let go out of *thy* hand a man whom I appointed to utter destruction, therefore thy life shall go for his life, and thy people for his people.

[q]ch. 21. 4.

43 And the king of Is'ra-el [q]went to his house heavy and displeased, and came to Sa-ma'ri-a.

CHAPTER XXI.

Elijah denounceth judgments against Ahab and Jezebel.

AND it came to pass after these things, *that* Na'both the Jez're-el-ite had a vineyard, which *was* in Jez're-el, hard by the palace of A'hab king of Sa-ma'ri-a.

[1] Sam. 8. 14. [r]Heb. *be good in mine eyes.*

2 And A'hab spake unto Na'both, saying, Give me thy [r]vineyard, that I may have it for a garden of herbs, because it *is* near unto my house: and I will give thee for it a better vineyard than it; *or* if it †seem good to thee, I will give thee the worth of it in money.

28

29 And they encamped one over against the other seven days. And so it was, that in the seventh day the battle was joined; and the children of Is'ra-el slew of the Syr'i-ans an hundred thousand footmen in one

30 day. But the rest fled to A'phek, into the city; and the wall fell upon twenty and seven thousand men that were left. And Ben-ha'dad fled and came into

31 the city, [1]into an inner chamber. And his servants said unto him, Behold now, we have heard that the kings of the house of Is'ra-el are merciful kings: let us, we pray thee, put sackcloth on our loins, and ropes upon our heads, and go out to the king of Is'-

32 ra-el: peradventure he will save thy life. So they girded sackcloth on their loins, and *put* ropes on their heads, and came to the king of Is'ra-el, and said, Thy servant, Ben-ha'dad saith, I pray thee, let me live. And he said, Is he yet alive? he is my brother.

33 Now the men [2]observed diligently, and hasted [3]to catch whether it were [4]his mind; and they said, Thy brother Ben-ha'dad. Then he said, Go ye, bring him. Then Ben-ha'dad came forth to him; and he caused him to come up into the chariot.

34 And *Ben-ha'dad* said unto him, The cities which my father took from thy father I will restore; and thou shalt make streets for thee in Da-mas'cus, as my father made in Sa-ma'ri-a. And I, *said A'hab,* will let thee go with this covenant. So he made a covenant with him, and let him go.

35 And a certain man of the sons of the prophets said unto his fellow by the word of the LORD, Smite me, I pray thee. And the man refused to smite

36 him. Then said he unto him, Because thou hast not obeyed the voice of the LORD, behold, as soon as thou art departed from me, a lion shall slay thee. And as soon as he was departed from him, a lion

37 found him, and slew him. Then he found another man, and said, Smite me, I pray thee. And the

38 man smote him, smiting and wounding him. So the prophet departed, and waited for the king by the way, and disguised himself with his headband

39 over his eyes. And as the king passed by, he cried unto the king: and he said, Thy servant went out into the midst of the battle; and, behold, a man turned aside, and brought a man unto me, and said, Keep this man: if by any means he be missing, then shall thy life be for his life, or else thou

40 shalt pay a talent of silver. And as thy servant was busy here and there, he was gone. And the king of Is'ra-el said unto him, So shall thy judge-

41 ment be; thyself hast decided it. And he hasted, and took the headband away from his eyes; and the king of Is'ra-el discerned him that he was of

42 the prophets. And he said unto him, Thus saith the LORD, Because thou hast let go out of thy hand the man whom I had devoted to destruction, therefore thy life shall go for his life, and

43 thy people for his people. And the king of Is'ra-el went to his house heavy and displeased, and came to Sa-ma'ri-a.

21 And it came to pass after these things, that Na'both the Jez're-el-ite had a vineyard, which was in Jez're-el,

2 hard by the palace of A'hab king of Sa-ma'ri-a. And A'hab spake unto Na'both, saying, Give me thy vineyard, that I may have it for a garden of herbs, because it is near unto my house; and I will give thee for it a better vineyard than it: or, if it seem good to thee, I will give thee the worth of it in money.

[1] Or, *from chamber to chamber*

[2] Or, *took it as an omen* (Heb. *divined*), *and hasted*

[3] Another reading is, *to catch it from him.*

[4] Heb. *from him.*

B. C. 900.

3 And Na'both said to A'hab, The LORD forbid it me, [b]that I should give the inheritance of my fathers unto thee.

[b]Lev. 25. 23. Num. 36.7. Ezek. 46.18

4 And A'hab came into his house heavy and displeased because of the word which Na'both the Jez're-el-ite had spoken to him: for he had said, I will not give thee the inheritance of my fathers. And he laid him down upon his bed, and turned away his face, and would eat no bread.

5 ¶But Jez'e-bel his wife came to him, and said unto him, Why is thy spirit so sad, that thou eatest no bread?

6 And he said unto her, Because I spake unto Na'both the Jez're-el-ite, and said unto him, Give me thy vineyard for money; or else, if it please thee, I will give thee *another* vineyard for it: and he answered, I will not give thee my vineyard.

7 And Jez'e-bel his wife said unto him, Dost thou now govern the kingdom of Is'ra-el? arise, *and* eat bread, and let thine heart be merry: I will give thee the vineyard of Na'both the Jez're-el-ite.

8 So she wrote letters in A'hab's name, and sealed *them* with his seal, and sent the letters unto the elders and to the nobles that *were* in his city, dwelling with Na'both.

9 And she wrote in the letters, saying, Proclaim a fast, and set Na'both †on high among the people:

†Heb. *in the top of the people.*

10 And set two men, sons of Be'li-al, before him, to bear witness against him, saying, Thou didst [c]blaspheme God and the king. And *then* carry him out and [d]stone him, that he may die.

[c]Ex. 22. 28. Lev. 24.15, 16. Acts 6. 11.

[d]Lev. 24. 14.

11 And the men of his city, *even* the elders and the nobles who were the inhabitants in his city, did as Jez'e-bel had sent unto them, *and* as it *was* written in the letters which she had sent unto them.

12 [e]They proclaimed a fast, and set Na'both on high among the people.

[e]Isa. 58. 4.

13 And there came in two men, children of Be'li-al, and sat before him: and the men of Be'li-al witnessed against him, *even* against Na'both, in the presence of the people, saying, Na'both did blaspheme God and the king. [f]Then they carried him forth out of the city, and stoned him with stones, that he died.

[f]See 2 Kings 9. 26.

14 Then they sent to Jez'e-bel, saying, Na'both is stoned, and is dead.

B. C. 899.

15 ¶And it came to pass, when Jez'e-bel heard that Na'both was stoned, and was dead, that Jez'e-bel said to A'hab, Arise, take possession of the vineyard of Na'both the Jez're-el-ite, which he refused to give thee for money: for Na'both is not alive, but dead.

16 And it came to pass, when A'hab heard that Na'both was dead, that A'hab rose up to go down to the vineyard of Na'both the Jez're-el-ite, to take possession of it.

17 ¶[g]And the word of the LORD came to E-li'jah the Tish'bite, saying,

[g]Ps. 9. 12.

18 Arise, go down to meet A'hab king of Is'ra-el, [h]which *is* in Sa-ma'ri-a: behold, *he is* in the vineyard of Na'both, whither he is gone down to possess it.

[h]ch. 13. 32. 2 Chron. 22. 9.

19 And thou shalt speak unto him, saying, Thus saith the LORD, Hast thou killed, and also taken possession? And thou shalt speak unto him, saying, Thus saith the LORD, [i]In the place where dogs licked the blood of Na'both shall dogs lick thy blood, even thine.

[i]ch. 22. 38.

20 And A'hab said to E-li'jah, [k]Hast thou found me, O mine enemy? And he answered, I have found *thee:* because [l]thou hast sold thyself to work evil in the sight of the LORD.

[k]ch. 18. 17.

[l]2 Kings 17. 17. Rom. 7. 14.

21 Behold, [m]I will bring evil upon thee, and will take away thy posterity, and will cut off from A'hab [n]him that pisseth against the wall, and [o]him that is shut up and left in Is'ra-el.

[m]ch. 14. 10. 2 Kings 9. 8.

[n]1 Sam. 25. 22.

[o]ch. 14. 10.

22 And will make thine house like the house of [p]Jer-o-bo'am the son of Ne'bat, and like the house of [q]Ba'a-sha the son

[p]ch. 15. 29.

[q]ch. 16. 3, 11.

3 And Na'both said to A'hab, The LORD forbid it me, that I should give the inheritance of my fathers
4 unto thee. And A'hab came into his house heavy and displeased because of the word which Na'both the Jez're-el-ite had spoken to him: for he had said, I will not give thee the inheritance of my fathers. And he laid him down upon his bed, and turned
5 away his face, and would eat no bread. But Jez'e-bel his wife came to him, and said unto him, Why is thy
6 spirit so sad, that thou eatest no bread? And he said unto her, Because I spake unto Na'both the Jez're-el-ite, and said unto him, Give me thy vineyard for money; or else, if it please thee, I will give thee *another* vineyard for it: and he answered, I
7 will not give thee my vineyard. And Jez'e-bel his wife said unto him, Dost thou now govern the kingdom of Is'ra-el? arise, and eat bread, and let thine heart be merry: I will give thee the vine-
8 yard of Na'both the Jez're-el-ite. So she wrote [1]letters in A'hab's name, and sealed them with his seal, and sent the letters unto the elders and to the nobles that were in his city, *and* that dwelt with
9 Na'both. And she wrote in the letters, saying, Proclaim a fast, and set Na'both [2]on high among the
10 people: and set two men, sons of [3]Be'li-al, before him, and let them bear witness against him, saying, Thou didst [4]curse God and the king. And then
11 carry him out, and stone him, that he die. And the men of his city, even the elders and the nobles who dwelt in his city, did as Jez'e-bel had sent unto them, according as it was written in the letters which
12 she had sent unto them. They proclaimed a fast,
13 and set Na'both [2]on high among the people. And the two men, sons of Be'li-al, came in and sat before him: and the men of Be'li-al bare witness against him, even against Na'both, in the presence of the people, saying, Na'both did [4]curse God and the king. Then they carried him forth out of the
14 city, and stoned him with stones, that he died. Then they sent to Jez'e-bel, saying, Na'both is stoned, and
15 is dead. And it came to pass, when Jez'e-bel heard that Na'both was stoned, and was dead, that Jez'e-bel said to A'hab, Arise, take possession of the vineyard of Na'both the Jez're-el-ite, which he refused to give thee for money: for Na'both is not alive,
16 but dead. And it came to pass, when A'hab heard that Na'both was dead, that A'hab rose up to go down to the vineyard of Na'both the Jez're-el-ite, to take possession of it.
17 And the word of the LORD came to E-li'jah the
18 Tish'bite, saying, Arise, go down to meet A'hab king of Is'ra-el, which dwelleth in Sa-ma'ri-a: behold, he is in the vineyard of Na'both, whither he is gone
19 down to take possession of it. And thou shalt speak unto him, saying, Thus saith the LORD, Hast thou killed, and also taken possession? and thou shalt speak unto him, saying, Thus saith the LORD, In the place where dogs licked the blood of Na'both shall
20 dogs lick thy blood, even thine. And A'hab said to E-li'jah, Hast thou found me, O mine enemy? And he answered, I have found thee: because thou hast sold thyself to do that which is evil in the sight of
21 the LORD. Behold, I will bring evil upon thee, and will utterly sweep thee away, and will cut off from A'hab every man child, and him that is shut up and
22 him that is left at large in Is'ra-el: and I will make thine house like the house of Jer-o-bo'am the son of Ne'bat, and like the house of Ba'a-sha the son

B. C. 900.

[1]Or, *a letter*

[2]Or, *at the head of*

[3]That is, *worthlessness.*

[4]Or, *renounce*

of A-hi'jah, for the provocation wherewith thou hast provoked *me* to anger, and made Is'ra-el to sin.

23 And [r]of Jez'e-bel also spake the LORD, saying, The dogs shall eat Jez'e-bel by the || wall of Jez're-el.

24 [s]Him that dieth of A'hab in the city the dogs shall eat; and him that dieth in the field shall the fowls of the air eat.

25 ¶But [t]there was none like unto A'hab, which did sell himself to work wickedness in the sight of the LORD, [u]whom Jez'e-bel his wife || stirred up.

26 And he did very abominably in following idols, according to all *things* [x]as did the Am'o-rites, whom the LORD cast out before the children of Is'ra-el.

27 And it came to pass, when A'hab heard those words, that he rent his clothes, and [y]put sackcloth upon his flesh, and fasted, and lay in sackcloth, and went softly.

28 And the word of the LORD came to E-li'jah the Tish'bite, saying,

29 Seest thou how A'hab humbleth himself before me? because he humbleth himself before me, I will not bring the evil in his days: *but* [z]in his son's days will I bring the evil upon his house.

CHAPTER XXII.

Ahab, seduced by false prophets, is slain at Ramoth-gilead.

AND they continued three years without war between Syr'i-a and Is'ra-el.

2 And it came to pass in the third year, that [a]Je-hosh'a-phat the king of Ju'dah came down to the king of Is'ra-el.

3 And the king of Is'ra-el said unto his servants, Know ye that [b]Ra'moth in Gil'e-ad *is* ours, and we *be* †still, *and* take it not out of the hand of the king of Syr'i-a?

4 And he said unto Je-hosh'a-phat, Wilt thou go with me to battle to Ra'moth-gil'e-ad? And Je-hosh'a-phat said to the king of Is'ra-el, [c]I *am* as thou *art*, my people as thy people, my horses as thy horses.

5 And Je-hosh'a-phat said unto the king of Is'ra-el, Inquire, I pray thee, at the word of the LORD to-day.

6 Then the king of Is'ra-el [d]gathered the prophets together, about four hundred men and said unto them, Shall I go against Ra'moth-gil'e-ad to battle, or shall I forbear? And they said, Go up; for the LORD shall deliver *it* into the hand of the king.

7 And [e]Je-hosh'a-phat said, *Is there* not here a prophet of the LORD besides, that we might inquire of him?

8 And the king of Is'ra-el said unto Je-hosh'a-phat, *There is* yet one man, Mi-ca'iah the son of Im'lah, by whom we may inquire of the LORD: but I hate him; for he doth not prophesy good concerning me, but evil. And Je-hosh'a-phat said, Let not the king say so.

9 Then the king of Is'ra-el called an || officer, and said, Hasten *hither* Mi-ca'iah the son of Im'lah.

10 And the king of Is'ra-el and Je-hosh'a-phat the king of Ju'dah sat each on his throne, having put on their robes, in a †void place in the entrance of the gate of Sa-ma'ri-a; and all the prophets prophesied before them.

11 And Zed-e-ki'ah the son of Che-na'a-nah made him horns of iron: and he said, Thus saith the LORD, With these shalt thou push the Syr'i-ans, until thou have consumed them.

12 And all the prophets prophesied so, saying, Go up to Ra'moth-gil'e-ad, and prosper: for the LORD shall deliver *it* into the king's hand.

13 And the messenger that was gone to call Mi-ca'iah spake unto him, saying, Behold now, the words of the prophets *declare* good unto the king with one mouth: let thy word, I pray thee, be like the word of one of them, and speak *that which is* good.

14 And Mi-ca'iah said, *As* the LORD liveth, [f]what the LORD saith unto me, that will I speak.

15 ¶So he came to the king. And the king said unto him, Mi-ca'iah shall we go against Ra'moth-gil'e-ad to battle,

of A-hi'jah, for the provocation wherewith thou hast provoked me to anger, and hast made Is'ra-el to
23 sin. And of Jez'e-bel also spake the LORD, saying, The dogs shall eat Jez'e-bel [1]by the rampart of Jez'-
24 re-el. Him that dieth of A'hab in the city the dogs shall eat; and him that dieth in the field shall the
25 fowls of the air eat. (But there was none like unto A'hab, which did sell himself to do that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, whom Jez'e-bel his
26 wife stirred up. And he did very abominably in following idols, according to all that the Am'o-rites did whom the LORD cast out before the children of
27 Is'ra-el.) And it came to pass when A'hab heard those words, that he rent his clothes, and put sack-cloth upon his flesh, and fasted, and lay in sack-
28 cloth, and went softly. And the word of the LORD
29 came to E-li'jah the Tish'bite, saying, seest thou how A'hab humbleth himself before me? because he humbleth himself before me, I will not bring the evil in his days: but in his son's days will I bring the evil upon his house.

22 And they continued three years without war be-
2 tween Syr'i-a and Is'ra-el. [2]And it came to pass in the third year, that Je-hosh'a-phat the king of Ju'dah came
3 down to the king of Is'ra-el. And the king of Is'ra-el said unto his servants, Know ye that Ra'moth-gil'e-ad is ours, and we [3]be still, and take it not out of the
4 hand of the king of Syr'i-a? And he said unto Je-hosh'a-phat, Wilt thou go with me to battle to Ra-moth-gil'e-ad? And Je-hosh'a-phat said to the king of Is'ra-el, I am as thou art, my people as thy people,
5 my horses as thy horses. And Je-hosh'a-phat said unto the king of Is'ra-el, Inquire, I pray thee, at the
6 word of the LORD to-day. Then the king of Is'ra-el gathered the prophets together, about four hundred men, and said unto them, Shall I go against Ra'moth-gil'e-ad to battle, or shall I forbear? And they said, Go up; for the Lord shall deliver it into the hand
7 of the king. But Je-hosh'a-phat said, Is there not here besides a prophet of the LORD, that we might
8 inquire of him? And the king of Is'ra-el said unto Je-hosh'a-phat, There is yet one man by whom we may inquire of the LORD, Mi-ca'iah the son of Im'lah: but I hate him: for he doth not prophesy good concerning me, but evil. And Je-hosh'a-phat, said, Let
9 not the king say so. Then the king of Is'ra-el called an [4]officer, and said, Fetch quickly Mi-ca'iah the son
10 of Im'lah. Now the king of Is'ra-el and Je-hosh'a-phat the king of Ju'dah sat each on his throne, arrayed in their robes, in [5]an open place at the entrance of the gate of Sa-ma'ria; and all the prophets prophe-
11 sied before them. And Zed-e-ki'ah the son of Chena'a-nah made him horns of iron, and said, Thus saith the LORD, With these shalt thou push the
12 Syr'i-ans, until they be consumed. And all the prophets prophesied so, saying, Go up to Ra'moth-gil'e-ad, and prosper: for the LORD shall deliver it
13 into the hand of the king. And the messenger that went to call Mi-ca'iah spake unto him, saying, Behold now, the words of the prophets *declare* good unto the king with one mouth: let thy word, I pray thee, be like the word of one of them, and speak thou
14 good. And Mi-ca'iah said, As the LORD liveth, what
15 the LORD saith unto me, that will I speak. And when he was come to the king, the king said unto him, Mi-ca'iah, shall we go to Ra'moth-gil'e-ad to battle,

[r] 2 Kings 9. 36. ‖ Or, *ditch.*
[s] ch. 14. 11. & 16. 4.
[t] ch. 16. 30. &c.
[u] ch. 16. 31. ‖ Or, *incited.*
[x] Gen. 15. 16. 2 Kings 21. 11.
[y] Gen. 37. 34.
[z] 2 Kings 9. 25.

897. [a] 2 Chron. 18. 2, &c.
[b] Deut. 4. 43. †Heb. *silent from taking it.*
[c] 2 Kings 3. 7.
[d] ch. 18. 19.
[e] 2 Kings 3. 11.
‖ Or, *eunuch.*
†Heb. *floor.*
[f] Num. 22. 38.

[1] According to some ancient authorities, *in the portion*, as in 2 Kings ix. 10, 36.
[2] See 2 Chr. xviii. 2, &c.
[3] Or, *keep silence*
[4] Or, *eunuch.*
[5] Heb. *a threshing-floor.*

B. C. 897.

or shall we forbear? And he answered him, Go, and prosper: for the LORD shall deliver *it* into the hand of the king.

16 And the king said unto him, How many times shall I adjure thee that thou tell me nothing but *that which is* true in the name of the LORD?

[g] Matt. 9. 36.

17 And he said, I saw all Is'ra-el [g] scattered upon the hills, as sheep that have not a shepherd: and the LORD said, These have no master: let them return every man to his house in peace.

18 And the king of Is'ra-el said unto Je-hosh'a-phat, Did I not tell thee that he would prophesy no good concerning me, but evil?

19 And he said, Hear thou therefore the word of the LORD: [h] I saw the LORD sitting on his throne, [i] and all the host of heaven standing by him on his right hand and on his left.

[h] Isa. 6. 1. Dan. 7. 9. [i] Job. 1. 6. & 2. 1. Ps. 103. 20, 21. Dan. 7. 10. Zech. 1.10. Matt. 18. 10. Heb. 1. 7, 14.

20 And the LORD said, Who shall ‖ persuade A'hab, that he may go up and fall at Ra'moth-gil'e-ad? And one said on this manner, and another said on that manner.

‖ Or, *deceive.*

21 And there came forth a spirit, and stood before the LORD, and said, I will persuade him.

22 And the LORD said unto him, Wherewith? And he said, I will go forth, and I will be a lying spirit in the mouth of all his prophets. And he said, [k] Thou shalt persuade *him*, and prevail also: go forth, and do so.

[k] Judg. 9. 23. Job. 12.16. Ezek. 14.9. 2 Thess. 2. 11.

23 [l] Now therefore, behold, the LORD hath put a lying spirit in the mouth of all these thy prophets, and the LORD hath spoken evil concerning thee.

[l] Ezek. 14. 9.

24 But Zed-e-ki'ah the son of Che-na'a-nah went near, and smote Mi-ca'iah on the cheek, and said, [m] Which way went the Spirit of the LORD from me to speak unto thee?

[m] 2 Chron. 18. 23.

25 And Mi-ca'iah said, Behold, thou shalt see in that day, when thou shalt go ‖ into † an inner chamber to hide thyself.

‖ Or, *from chamber to chamber.* † Heb. *a chamber in a chamber.* ch. 20. 30.

26 And the king of Is'ra-el said, Take Mi-ca'iah, and carry him back unto A'mon the governor of the city, and to Jo'ash the king's son;

27 And say, Thus saith the king, Put this *fellow* in the prison, and feed him with bread of affliction and with water of affliction, until I come in peace.

28 And Mi-ca'iah said, If thou return at all in peace, [n] the LORD hath not spoken by me. And he said, Hearken, O people, every one of you.

[n] Num. 16. 29. Deut. 18. 20, 21, 22.

29 So the king of Is'ra-el and Je-hosh'a-phat the king of Ju'dah went up to Ra'moth-gil'e-ad.

30 And the king of Is'ra-el said unto Je-hosh'a-phat, ‖ I will disguise myself, and enter into the battle; but put thou on thy robes. And the king of Is'ra-el [o] disguised himself, and went into the battle.

‖ Or, *when he was to disguise himself, and enter into the battle.* [o] 2 Chron. 35. 22.

31 But the king of Syr'i-a commanded his thirty and two captains that had rule over his chariots, saying, Fight neither with small nor great, save only with the king of Is'ra-el.

32 And it came to pass, when the captains of the chariots saw Je-hosh'a-phat, that they said, Surely it *is* the king of Is'ra-el. And they turned aside to fight against him: and Je-hosh'a-phat [p] cried out.

[p] 2 Chron. 18. 31. Prov. 13.20

33 And it came to pass, when the captains of the chariots perceived that it *was* not the king of Is'ra-el, that they turned back from pursuing him.

34 And a *certain* man drew a bow † at a venture, and smote the king of Is'ra-el between the † joints of the harness: wherefore he said unto the driver of his chariot, Turn thine hand, and carry me out of the host; for I am † wounded.

† Heb. *in his simplicity.* 2 Sam. 15. 11. † Heb. *joints and the breastplate.* † Heb. *made sick.*

35 And the battle † increased that day: and the king was stayed up in his chariot against the Syr'i-ans, and died at even: and the blood ran out of the wound into the † midst of the chariot.

† Heb. *ascended.*

36 And there went a proclamation throughout the host about the going down of the sun, saying, Every man to his city and every man to his own country.

† Heb. *bosom.*

37 ¶ So the king died, and † was brought to Sa-ma'ri-a; and they buried the king in Sa-ma'ri-a.

† Heb. *came.*

B. C. 897.

or shall we forbear? And he answered him, Go up, and prosper; and the LORD shall deliver it into the hand of the king.

16 And the king said unto him, How many times shall I adjure thee that thou speak unto me nothing but the truth in the name of the LORD?

17 And he said, I saw all Is'ra-el scattered upon the mountains, as sheep that have no shepherd: and the LORD said, These have no master; let them return every man to his house in peace.

18 And the king of Is'ra-el said to Je-hosh'a-phat, Did I not tell thee that he would not prophesy good concerning me, but evil?

19 And he said, Therefore hear thou the word of the LORD: I saw the LORD sitting on his throne, and all the host of heaven standing by him on his right hand and on his left.

20 And the LORD said, Who shall [1] entice A'hab, that he may go up and fall at Ra'moth-gil'e-ad? And one said on this manner; and another said on that manner.

[1] Or, *deceive*

21 And there came forth [2] a spirit, and stood before the LORD, and said, I will entice him.

[2] Heb. *the spirit.*

22 And the LORD said unto him, Wherewith? And he said, I will go forth, and will be a lying spirit in the mouth of all his prophets. And he said, Thou shalt entice him, and shalt prevail also: go forth, and do so.

23 Now therefore, behold, the LORD hath put a lying spirit in the mouth of all these thy prophets; and the LORD hath spoken evil concerning thee.

24 Then Zed-e-ki'ah the son of Che-na'a-nah came near and smote Mi-ca'iah on the cheek, and said, Which way went the spirit of the LORD from me to speak unto thee?

25 And Mi-ca'iah said, Behold, thou shalt see on that day, when thou shalt go [3] into an inner chamber to hide thyself.

[3] Or, *from chamber to chamber*

26 And the king of Is'ra-el said, Take Mi-ca'iah, and carry him back unto A'mon the governor of the city, and to Jo'ash the king's son; and say, Thus saith the king, Put this fellow in prison, and feed him with bread of affliction and with water of affliction, until I come in peace.

27 And Mi-ca'iah said, If thou return at all in peace, the LORD hath not spoken by me. And he said, [4] Hear, ye peoples, all of you.

[4] See Micah i. 2.

28 So the king of Is'ra-el and Je-hosh'a-phat the king of Ju'dah went up to Ra'moth-gil'e-ad.

29 And the king of Is'ra-el said unto Je-hosh'a-phat, I will disguise myself, and go into the battle; but put thou on thy robes. And the king of Is'ra-el disguised himself, and went into the battle.

30 Now the king of Syr'i-a had commanded the thirty and two captains of his chariots, saying, Fight neither with small nor great, save only with the king of Is'ra-el.

31 And it came to pass, when the captains of the chariots saw Je-hosh'a-phat, that they said, Surely it is the king of Is'ra-el; and they turned aside to fight against him: and Je-hosh'a-phat cried out.

32 And it came to pass, when the captains of the chariots saw that it was not the king of Is'ra-el, that they turned back from pursuing him.

33 And a certain man drew his bow [5] at a venture, and smote the king of Is'ra-el between [6] the joints of the harness: wherefore he said unto the driver of his chariot, Turn thine hand, and carry me out of the host; for I am sore wounded.

[5] Heb. *in his simplicity.* [6] Or, *the lower armour and the breastplate*

34 And the battle increased that day: and the king was stayed up in his chariot against the Syr'i-ans, and died at even: and the blood ran out of the wound into the bottom of the chariot.

35 And there went a cry throughout the host about the going down of the sun, saying, Every man to his city, and every man to his country.

36 So the king died, and was brought to Sa-ma'ri-a; and they buried the king in Sa-ma'ri-a.

B. C. 897.

38 And *one* washed the chariot in the pool of Sa-ma'ri-a; and the dogs licked up his blood; and they washed his armour; according [q]unto the word of the LORD which he spake.

39 Now the rest of the acts of A'hab, and all that he did, and [r]the ivory house which he made, and all the cities that he built, *are* they not written in the book of the Chronicles of the kings of Is'ra-el?

40 So A'hab slept with his fathers; and A-ha-zi'ah his son reigned in his stead.

41 ¶ And [s]Je-hosh'a-phat the son of A'sa began to reign over Ju'dah in the fourth year of A'hab king of Is'ra-el.

42 Je-hosph'a-phat *was* thirty and five years old when he began to reign; and he reigned twenty and five years in Je-ru'sa-lem. And his mother's name *was* A-zu'bah the daughter of Shil'hi.

43 And [t]he walked in all the ways of A'sa his father; he turned not aside from it, doing *that which was* right in the eyes of the LORD: nevertheless [u]the high places were not taken away; *for* the people offered and burnt incense yet in the high places.

44 And [x]Je-hosh'a-phat made peace with the king of Is'ra-el.

45 Now the rest of the acts of Je-hosh'a-phat, and his might that he shewed, and how he warred, *are* they not written in the book of the Chronicles of the kings of Ju'dah?

46 [y]And the remnant of the sodomites, which remained in the days of his father A'sa, he took out of the land.

47 [z]*There was* then no king in E'dom: a deputy *was* king.

48 [a]Je-hosh'a-phat ||[b]made ships of Thar'shish to go to O'phir for gold: [c]but they went not; for the ships were broken at [d]E'zi-on-ge'ber.

49 Then said A-ha-zi'ah the son of A'hab unto Je-hosh'a-phat, Let my servants go with thy servants in the ships. But Je-hosh'a-phat would not.

50 ¶ And [e]Je-hosh'a-phat slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of Da'vid his father: and Je-ho'ram his son reigned in his stead.

51 ¶ A-ha-zi'ah the son of A'hab began to reign over Is'ra-el in Sa-ma'ri-a the seventeenth year of Je-hosh'a-phat king of Ju'dah, and reigned two years over Is'ra-el.

52 And he did evil in the sight of the LORD, and [g]walked in the way of his father, and in the way of his mother, and in the way of Jer-o-bo'am the son of Ne'bat, who made Is'ra-el to sin:

53 For [h]he served Ba'al, and worshipped him, and provoked to anger the LORD God of Is'ra-el, according to all that his father had done.

B. C. 897.

38 And they washed the chariot by the pool of Sa-ma'ri-a; and the dogs licked up his blood; ([1]now the harlots washed themselves *there;*) according
39 unto the word of the LORD which he spake. Now the rest of the acts of A'hab, and all that he did, and the ivory house which he built, and all the cities that he built, are they not written in the book
40 of the chronicles of the kings of Is'ra-el? So A'hab slept with his fathers; and A-ha-zi'ah his son reigned in his stead.

41 [2]And Je-hosh'a-phat the son of A'sa began to reign over Ju'dah in the fourth year of A'hab king of
42 Is'ra-el. Je-hosh'a-phat was thirty and five years old when he began to reign; and he reigned twenty and five years in Je-ru'sa-lem. And his mother's
43 name was A-zu'bah the daughter of Shil'hi. And he walked in all the way of A'sa his father; he turned not aside from it, doing that which was right in the eyes of the LORD: howbeit the high places were not taken away; the people still sacrificed and burnt in-
44 cense in the high places. And Je-hosh'a-phat made
45 peace with the king of Is'ra-el. Now the rest of the acts of Je-hosh'a-phat, and his might that he shewed, and how he warred, are they not written in the book
46 of the chronicles of the kings of Ju'dah? And the remnant of the sodomites, which remained in the days of his father A'sa, he put away out of the land.
47 And there was no king in E'dom: a deputy was
48 king. Je-hosh'a-phat made ships of Tar'shish to go to O'phir for gold: but they went not; for the ships
49 were broken at E'zi-on-ge'ber. Then said A-ha-zi'ah the son of A'hab unto Je-hosh'a-phat, Let my servants go with thy servants in the ships. But Je-hosh'a-phat
50 would not. [3]And Je-hosh'a-phat slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of Da'vid his father: and Je-ho'ram his son reigned in his stead.

51 A-ha-zi'ah the son of A'hab began to reign over Is'ra-el in Sa-ma'ri-a in the seventeenth year of Je-hosh'a-phat king of Ju'dah, and he reigned two years
52 over Is'ra-el. And he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, and walked in the way of his father, and in the way of his mother, and in the way of Jer-o-bo'am the son of Ne'bat, [4]wherein he
53 made Is'ra-el to sin. And he served Ba'al, and worshipped him, and provoked to anger the LORD, the God of Is'ra-el, according to all that his father had done.

[1] Or, *and they washed the armour*

[2] See 2 Chr. xx. 31, &c.

[3] See 2 Chr. xxi. 1.

[4] Or, *who made*

THE SECOND BOOK OF THE KINGS,

COMMONLY CALLED,

THE FOURTH BOOK OF THE KINGS.

CHAPTER I.

Elijah bringeth fire from heaven upon the messengers of Ahaziah.

B. C. 896.

THEN Mo'ab [a]rebelled against Is'ra-el [b]after the death of A'hab.

2 And A-ha-zi'ah fell down through a lattice in his upper chamber that *was* in Sa-ma'ri-a, and was sick: and he sent messengers, and said unto them, Go, inquire of Ba'al-ze'bub the god of [c]Ek'ron whether I shall recover of this disease.

3 But the angel of the LORD said to E-li'jah the Tish'bite, Arise, go up to meet the messengers of the king of Sa-ma'ri-a,

THE SECOND BOOK OF THE KINGS.

1 And Mo'ab rebelled against Is'ra-el after the death
2 of A'hab. And A-ha-zi'ah fell down through the lattice in his upper chamber that was in Sa-ma'ri-a, and was sick: and he sent messengers, and said unto them, Go, inquire of Ba'al-ze'bub the god of Ek'ron
3 whether I shall recover of this sickness. But the angel of the LORD said to E-li'jah the Tish'bite, Arise, go up to meet the messengers of the king of Sa-ma'ri-a,

B. C. about 896.

and say unto them, *Is it* not because *there is* not a God in Is'ra-el, *that* ye go to inquire of Ba'al-ze'bub the god of Ek'ron?

4 Now therefore thus saith the LORD, †Thou shalt not come down from that bed on which thou art gone up, but shalt surely die. And E-li'jah departed.

†Heb. *The bed whither thou art gone up, thou shalt not come down from it.*

5 ¶And when the messengers turned back unto him, he said unto them, Why are ye now turned back?

6 And they said unto him, There came a man up to meet us, and said unto us, Go, turn again unto the king that sent you, and say unto him, Thus saith the LORD, *Is it* not because *there is* not a God in Is'ra-el, *that* thou sendest to inquire of Ba'al-ze'bub the god of Ek'ron? therefore thou shalt not come down from that bed on which thou art gone up, but shalt surely die.

7 And he said unto them, †What manner of man *was he* which came up to meet you, and told you these words?

†Heb. *What was the manner of the man?*

8 And they answered him, *He was* [d]a hairy man, and girt with a girdle of leather about his loins. And he said, It *is* E-li'jah the Tish'bite.

[d]See Zech. 13.4. Matt. 3. 4.

9 Then the king sent unto him a captain of fifty with his fifty. And he went up to him: and, behold, he sat on the top of a hill. And he spake unto him, Thou man of God, the king hath said, Come down.

10 And E-li'jah answered and said to the captain of the fifty, If I *be* a man of God, then [e]let fire come down from heaven, and consume thee and thy fifty. And there came down fire from heaven, and consumed him and his fifty.

[e]Luke 9. 54.

11 Again also he sent unto him another captain of fifty with his fifty. And he answered and said unto him, O man of God, thus hath the king said, Come down quickly.

12 And E-li'jah answered and said unto them, If I *be* a man of God, let fire come down from heaven, and consume thee and thy fifty. And the fire of God came down from heaven, and consumed him and his fifty.

13 ¶And he sent again a captain of the third fifty with his fifty. And the third captain of fifty went up, and came and †fell on his knees before E-li'jah, and besought him, and said unto him, O man of God, I pray thee, let my life, and the life of these fifty thy servants, [f]be precious in thy sight.

†Heb. *bowed.*

[f]1 Sam. 26. 21. Ps. 72. 14.

14 Behold, there came fire down from heaven, and burnt up the two captains of the former fifties with their fifties: therefore let my life now be precious in thy sight.

15 And the angel of the LORD said unto E-li'jah, Go down with him: be not afraid of him. And he arose, and went down with him unto the king.

16 And he said unto him, Thus saith the LORD, Forasmuch as thou hast sent messengers to inquire of Ba'al-ze'bub the god of Ek'ron, *is it* not because *there is* no God in Is'ra-el to inquire of his word? therefore thou shalt not come down off that bed on which thou art gone up, but shalt surely die.

896. ‖ The second year that *Jehoram* was *Prorex*, and the eighteenth of *Jehoshaphat*, ch. 3. 1.

17 ¶So he died according to the word of the LORD which E-li'jah had spoken. And ‖Je-ho'ram reigned in his stead in the second year of Je-ho'ram the son of Je-hosh'a-phat king of Ju'dah; because he had no son.

18 Now the rest of the acts of A-ha-zi'ah which he did, *are* they not written in the book of the Chronicles of the kings of Is'ra-el?

CHAPTER II.

Elijah taken up into heaven—Bears destroy the children that mocked Elisha.

AND it came to pass, when the LORD would [c]take up E-li'jah into heaven by a whirlwind, that E-li'jah went with [b]E-li'sha from Gil'gal.

[a]Gen. 5.24. [b]1 Kings 19. 21. [c]See Ruth 1. 15, 16. [d]1 Sam. 1. 26. ver. 4, 6. ch. 4. 30. [e]1 Kings 20. 35. ver. 5,7,15. ch. 4. 1, 38. & 9. 1.

2 And E-li'jah said unto E-li'sha, [c]Tarry here, I pray thee; for the LORD hath sent me to Beth'-el. And E-li'sha said *unto him, As* the LORD liveth, and [d]*as* thy soul liveth, I will not leave thee. So they went down to Beth'-el.

3 And [e]the sons of the prophets that *were* at Beth'-el came

B. C. about 896.

and say unto them, Is it because there is no God in Is'ra-el, that ye go to inquire of Ba'al-ze'bub the
4 god of Ek'ron? Now therefore thus saith the LORD, Thou shalt not come down from the bed whither thou art gone up, but shalt surely die. And
5 E-li'jah departed. And the messengers returned unto him, and he said unto them, Why is it that ye are
6 returned? And they said unto him, There came up a man to meet us, and said unto us, Go, turn again unto the king that sent you, and say unto him, Thus saith the LORD, Is it because there is no God in Is'ra-el, that thou sendest to inquire of Ba'al-ze'bub the god of Ek'ron? therefore thou shalt not come down from the bed whither thou art gone up,
7 but shalt surely die. And he said unto them, What manner of man was he which came up to meet you,
8 and told you these words? And they answered him, He was [1]an hairy man, and girt with a girdle of leather about his loins. And he said, It is E-li'jah
9 the Tish'bite. Then *the king* sent unto him a captain of fifty with his fifty. And he went up to him: and, behold, he [2]sat on the top of the hill. And he spake unto him, O man of God, the king hath said,
10 Come down. And E-li'jah answered and said to the captain of fifty, If I be a man of God, let fire come down from heaven, and consume thee and thy fifty. And there came down fire from heaven, and con-
11 sumed him and his fifty. And again he sent unto him another captain of fifty with his fifty. And he answered and said unto him, O man of God, thus
12 hath the king said, Come down quickly. And E-li'jah answered and said unto them, If I be a man of God, let fire come down from heaven, and consume thee and thy fifty. And the fire of God came down from heaven, and consumed him and his fifty.
13 And again he sent the captain of a third fifty with his fifty. And the third captain of fifty went up, and came and fell on his knees before E-li'jah, and besought him, and said unto him, O man of God, I pray thee, let my life, and the life of these fifty thy
14 servants, be precious in thy sight. Behold, there came fire down from heaven, and consumed the two former captains of fifty with their fifties: but now
15 let my life be precious in thy sight. And the angel of the LORD said unto E-li'jah, Go down with him: be not afraid of him. And he arose, and went down
16 with him unto the king. And he said unto him, Thus saith the LORD, Forasmuch as thou hast sent messengers to inquire of Ba'al-ze'bub the god of Ek'ron, is it because there is no God in Is'ra-el to inquire of his word? therefore thou shalt not come down from the bed whither thou art gone up, but
17 shalt surely die. So he died according to the word of the LORD which E-li'jah had spoken. And Je-ho'ram began to reign in his stead in the second year of Je-ho'ram the son of Je-hosh'a-phat king of
18 Ju'dah; because he had no son. Now the rest of the acts of A-ha-zi'ah which he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Is'ra-el?

[1]Or, *a man with a garment of hair*

[2]Or, *dwelt*

2 And it came to pass, when the LORD would take up E-li'jah by a whirlwind into heaven, that E-li'-
2 jah went with E-li'sha from Gil'gal. And E-li'jah said unto E-li'sha, Tarry here, I pray thee; for the LORD hath sent me as far as Beth'-el. And E-li'sha said, As the LORD liveth, and as thy soul liveth, I will
3 not leave thee. So they went down to Beth'-el. And the sons of the prophets that were at Beth'-el came

B. C. 896.

forth to E-li'sha, and said unto him, Knowest thou that the LORD will take away thy master from thy head to-day? And he said, Yea, I know *it*; hold ye your peace.

4 And E-li'jah said unto him, E-li'sha, tarry here, I pray thee; for the LORD hath sent me to Jer'i-cho. And he said, *As* the LORD liveth, and *as* thy soul liveth, I will not leave thee. So they came to Jer'i-cho.

5 And the sons of the prophets that *were* at Jer'i-cho came to E-li'sha, and said unto him, Knowest thou that the LORD will take away thy master from thy head to-day? And he answered, Yea, I know *it;* hold ye your peace.

6 And E-li'jah said unto him, Tarry, I pray thee, here; for the LORD hath sent me to Jor'dan. And he said, *As* the LORD liveth, and *as* thy soul liveth, I will not leave thee. And they two went on.

7 And fifty men of the sons of the prophets went, and stood †to view afar off: and they two stood by Jor'dan.

†Heb. *in sight*, or, *over against.*

8 And E-li'jah took his mantle, and wrapped *it* together, and smote the waters, and [f]they were divided hither and thither, so that they two went over on dry ground.

[f] So. Ex. 14. 21. Josh. 3. 16. ver. 14.

9 ¶And it came to pass, when they were gone over, that E-li'jah said unto E-li'sha, Ask what I shall do for thee, before I be taken away from thee. And E-li'sha said, I pray thee, let a double portion of thy spirit be upon me.

10 And he said, †Thou hast asked a hard thing: *nevertheless,* if thou see me *when I am* taken from thee, it shall be so unto thee; but if not, it shall not be *so.*

†Heb. *Thou hast done hard in asking.*

11 And it came to pass, as they still went on, and talked, that, behold, *there appeared* [g]a chariot of fire, and horses of fire, and parted them both asunder; and E-li'jah went up by a whirlwind into heaven.

[g] ch. 6. 17. Ps. 104. 4.

12 ¶And E-li'sha saw *it,* and he cried, [i]My father, my father, the chariot of Is'ra-el, and the horsemen thereof! And he saw him no more: and he took hold of his own clothes, and rent them in two pieces.

[i] ch. 13. 14.

13 He took up also the mantle of E-li'jah that fell from him, and went back, and stood by the †bank of Jor'dan;

†Heb. *lip.*

14 And he took the mantle of E-li'jah that fell from him, and smote the waters, and said, Where *is* the LORD God of E-li'jah? And when he also had smitten the waters, [k]they parted hither and thither: and E-li'sha went over.

[k] ver. 8.

15 And when the sons of the prophets which *were* [l]to view at Jer'i-cho saw him, they said, The spirit of E-li'jah doth rest on E-li'sha. And they came to meet him, and bowed themselves to the ground before him.

[l] ver. 7.

16 ¶And they said unto him, Behold now, there be with thy servants fifty †strong men: let them go, we pray thee, and seek thy master: [m]lest peradventure the Spirit of the LORD hath taken him up, and cast him upon †some mountain, or into some valley. And he said, Ye shall not send.

†Heb. *sons of strength.*

[m] See 1 Kings 18. 12. Ezek. 8. 3. Acts 8. 39.

†Heb. *one of the mountains*

17 And when they urged him till he was ashamed, he said, Send. They sent therefore fifty men; and they sought three days, but found him not.

18 And when they came again to him, (for he tarried at Jer'i-cho,) he said unto them, Did I not say unto you, Go not?

19 ¶And the men of the city said unto E-li'sha, Behold, I pray thee, the situation of this city *is* pleasant, as my lord seeth: but the water *is* naught, and the ground †barren.

†Heb. *causing to miscarry.*

20 And he said, Bring me a new cruse, and put salt therein. And they brought *it* to him.

21 And he went forth unto the spring of the waters, and [n]cast the salt in there, and said, Thus saith the LORD, I have healed these waters; there shall not be from thence any more death or barren *land.*

[n] See Ex. 15. 25. ch. 4. 41. & 6. 6, John 9. 6.

22 So the waters were healed unto this day, according to the saying of E-li'sha which he spake.

B. C. 896.

forth to E-li'sha, and said unto him, Knowest thou that the LORD will take away thy master from thy head to-day? And he said, Yea, I know it; hold
4 ye your peace. And E-li'jah said unto him, E-li'sha, tarry here, I pray thee; for the LORD hath sent me to Jer'i-cho. And he said, As the LORD liveth, and as thy soul liveth, I will not leave thee. So they came
5 to Jer'i-cho. And the sons of the prophets that were at Jer'i-cho came near to E-li'sha, and said unto him, Knowest thou that the LORD will take away thy master from thy head to day? And he answered
6 Yea, I know it; hold ye your peace. And E-li'jah said unto him, Tarry here, I pray thee; for the LORD hath sent me to Jor'dan. And he said, As the LORD liveth, and as thy soul liveth, I will not leave
7 thee. And they two went on. And fifty men of the sons of the prophets went, and stood over against them afar off: and they two stood by Jor'dan.
8 And E-li'jah took his mantle, and wrapped it together, and smote the waters, and they were divided hither and thither, so that they two went over on dry
9 ground. And it came to pass, [1]when they were gone over, that E-li'jah said unto E-li'sha, Ask what I shall do for thee, before I be taken from thee. And E-li'sha said, I pray thee, let [2]a double portion of thy
10 spirit be upon me. And he said, Thou hast asked a hard thing: *nevertheless,* if thou see me when I am taken from thee. it shall be so unto thee; but if
11 not, it shall not be so. And it came to pass, as they still went on, and talked, that, behold, *there appeared* [3]a chariot of fire, and horses of fire, which parted them both asunder; and E-li'jah went up by a whirl-
12 wind into heaven. And E-li'sha saw it, and he cried, My father, my father, the [4]chariots of Is'ra-el and the horsemen thereof! And he saw him no more: and he took hold of his own clothes, and rent them in
13 two pieces. He took up also the mantle of E-li'jah that fell from him, and went back, and stood by the
14 bank of Jor'dan. And he took the mantle of E-li'jah that fell from him, and smote the waters, and said, Where is the LORD, the [5]God of E-li'jah? and when he also had smitten the waters, they were divided
15 hither and thither: and E-li'sha went over. And when the sons of the prophets which were at Jer'i-cho over against him saw him, they said, The spirit of E-li'jah doth rest on E-li'sha. And they came to meet him, and bowed themselves to the ground be-
16 fore him. And they said unto him, Behold now, there be with thy servants fifty strong men; let them go, we pray thee, and seek thy master: lest peradventure the spirit of the LORD hath taken him up, and cast him upon some mountain, or into some
17 valley. And he said, Ye shall not send. And when they urged him till he was ashamed, he said, Send. They sent therefore fifty men; and they sought three
18 days, but found him not. And they came back to him, while he tarried at Jer'i-cho: and he said unto them, Did I not say unto you, Go not?
19 And the men of the city said unto E-li'sha, Behold, we pray thee, the situation of this city is pleasant, as my lord seeth: but the water is naught, and the land
20 [6]miscarrieth. And he said, Bring me a new cruse, and put salt therein. And they brought it to him.
21 And he went forth unto the spring of the waters, and cast salt therein, and said, Thus saith the LORD, I have healed these waters; there shall not be from
22 thence any more death or [7]miscarrying. So the waters were healed unto this day, according to the words of E-li'sha which he spake.

[1] Or, *as they went*

[2] That is, the portion of the first-born. See Deut. xxi. 17.

[3] Or, *chariots*

[4] Or, *chariot*

[5] Or, *the God of Elijah, even he! and when he had smitten &c.*

[6] Or, *casteth her fruit*

[7] Or, *casting of fruit*

B. C. 896.

23 ¶And he went up from thence unto Beth'-el: and as he was going up by the way, there came forth little children out of the city, and mocked him, and said unto him, Go up, thou bald head; go up, thou bald head.
24 And he turned back, and looked on them, and cursed them in the name of the LORD. And there came forth two she-bears out of the wood, and tare forty and two children of them.
25 And he went from thence to mount Car'mel, and from thence he returned to Sa-ma'ri-a.

CHAPTER III.

Jehoram's reign—Mesha rebelleth.

[a]ch. 1. 17.

NOW [a]Je-ho'ram the son of A'hab began to reign over Is'ra-el in Sa-ma'ri-a *in* the eighteenth year of Je-hosh'-a-phat king of Ju'dah, and reigned twelve years.
2 And he wrought evil in the sight of the LORD; but not like his father, and like his mother: for he put away the †image of Ba'al [b]that his father had made.

†Heb. *statue.*

[b]1 Kings 16. 31, 32.

3 Nevertheless he cleaved unto [c]the sins of Jer-o-bo'am the son of Ne'bat, which made Is'ra-el to sin; he departed not therefrom.

[c]1 Kings 12. 28, 31, 32.

4 ¶And Me'sha king of Mo'ab was a sheepmaster, and rendered unto the king of Is'ra-el a hundred thousand [d]lambs, and a hundred thousand rams, with the wool.

[d]See Isa. 16. 1.

5 But it came to pass, when [e]A'hab was dead, that the king of Mo'ab rebelled against the king of Is'ra-el.

[e]ch. 1. 1.

B. C. 895.

6 ¶And king Je-ho'ram went out of Sa-ma'ri-a the same time, and numbered all Is'ra-el.
7 And he went and sent to Je-hosh'a-phat the king of Ju'dah, saying, The king of Mo'ab hath rebelled against me: wilt thou go with me against Mo'ab to battle? And he said, I will go up: [f]I *am* as thou *art*, my people as thy people, *and* my horses as thy horses.

[f]1 Kings 22. 4.

8 And he said, Which way shall we go up? And he answered, The way through the wilderness of E'dom.
9 So the king of Is'ra-el went, and the king of Ju'dah, and the king of E'dom: and they fetched a compass of seven days' journey: and there was no water for the host, and for the cattle †that followed them.

†Heb. *at their feet.* See Ex. 11. 8.

10 And the king of Is'ra-el said, Alas, that the LORD hath called these three kings together, to deliver them into the hand of Mo'ab!
11 But [g]Je-hosh'a-phat said, *Is there* not here a prophet of the LORD, that we may inquire of the LORD by him? And one of the king of Is'ra-el's servants answered and said, Here *is* E-li'sha the son of Sha'phat, which poured water on the hands of E-li'jah.

[g]1 Kings 22. 7.

12 And Je-hosh'a-phat said, The word of the LORD is with him. So the king of Is'ra-el and Je-hosh'a-phat and the king of E'dom [h]went down to him.

[h]ch. 2. 25.

13 And E-li'sha said unto the king of Is'ra-el, [i]What have I to do with thee? [k]get thee to [l]the prophets of thy father, and to the prophets of thy mother. And the king of Is'ra-el said unto him, Nay: for the LORD hath called these three kings together, to deliver them into the hand of Mo'ab.

[i]Ezek. 14. 8.
[k]So Judg. 10. 14. Ruth 1. 15.
[l]1 Kings 18. 19.

14 And E-li'sha said, [m]*As* the LORD of hosts liveth, before whom I stand, surely, were it not that I regard the presence of Je-hosh'a-phat the king of Ju'dah, I would not look toward thee, nor see thee.

[m]1 Kings 17. 1. ch. 5. 16.

15 But now bring me a [n]minstrel. And it came to pass, when the minstrel played, that [o]the hand of the LORD came upon him.

[n]See 1 Sam. 10. 5.
[o]Ezek. 1. 3. & 3. 14, 22. & 8. 1.

16 And he said, Thus saith the LORD, [p]Make this valley full of ditches.

[p]ch. 4. 3.

17 For thus saith the LORD, Ye shall not see wind, neither shall ye see rain; yet that valley shall be filled with water, that ye may drink, both ye, and your cattle, and your beasts.
18 And this is *but* a light thing in the sight of the LORD: he will deliver the Mo'ab-ites also into your hand.

23 And he went up from thence unto Beth'-el: and as he was going up by the way, there came forth [1]little children out of the city, and mocked him, and said unto him, Go up, thou bald head; go up, thou
24 bald head. And he looked behind him and saw them, and cursed them in the name of the LORD. And there came forth two she-bears out of the wood,
25 and tare forty and two children of them. And he went from thence to mount Car'mel, and from thence he returned to Sa-ma'ri-a.

[1]Or, *young lads*

3 Now Je-ho'ram the son of A'hab began to reign over Is'ra-el in Sa-ma'ri-a in the eighteenth year of Je-hosh'a-phat king of Ju'dah, and reigned twelve
2 years. And he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD; but not like his father, and like his mother: for he put away the [2]pillar of Ba'al that his
3 father had made. Nevertheless he cleaved unto the sins of Jer-o-bo'am the son of Ne'bat, wherewith he made Is'ra-el to sin; he departed not therefrom.

[2]Or, *obelisk*

4 Now Me'sha king of Mo'ab was a sheepmaster; and he rendered unto the king of Is'ra-el [3]the wool of an hundred thousand lambs, and of an hundred
5 thousand rams. But it came to pass, when A'hab was dead, that the king of Mo'ab rebelled against
6 the king of Is'ra-el. And king Je-ho'ram went out of
7 Sa-ma'ri-a at that time, and mustered all Is'ra-el. And he went and sent to Je-hosh'a-phat the king of Ju'dah, saying, The king of Mo'ab hath rebelled against me: wilt thou go with me against Mo'ab to battle? And he said, I will go up: I am as thou art, my people
8 as thy people, my horses as thy horses. And he said, Which way shall we go up? And he answered,
9 The way of the wilderness of E'dom. So the king of Is'ra-el went, and the king of Ju'dah, and the king of E'dom: and they made a circuit of seven days' journey: and there was no water for the host, nor
10 for the beasts that followed them. And the king of Is'ra-el said, Alas! for the LORD hath called these three kings together to deliver them into the hand
11 of Mo'ab. But Je-hosh'a-phat said, Is there not here a prophet of the LORD, that we may inquire of the LORD by him? And one of the king of Is'ra-el's servants answered and said, E-li'sha the son of Sha'-phat is here, which poured water on the hands of
12 E-li'jah. And Je-hosh'a-phat said, The word of the LORD is with him. So the king of Is'ra-el and Je-hosh'a-phat and the king of E'dom went down to him.
13 And E-li'sha said unto the king of Is'ra-el, What have I to do with thee? get thee to the prophets of thy father, and to the prophets of thy mother. And the king of Is'ra-el said unto him, Nay: for the LORD hath called these three kings together to deliver
14 them into the hand of Mo'ab. And E-li'sha said, As the LORD of hosts liveth, before whom I stand, surely, were it not that I regard the presence of Je-hosh'a-phat the king of Ju'dah, I would not look
15 toward thee, nor see thee. But now bring me a minstrel. And it came to pass, when the minstrel played, that the hand of the LORD came upon him.
16 And he said, Thus saith the LORD, Make this val-
17 ley full of trenches. For thus saith the LORD, Ye shall not see wind, neither shall ye see rain, yet that valley shall be filled with water: and ye shall drink,
18 both ye and your cattle and your beasts. And this is but a light thing in the sight of the LORD: he will also deliver the Mo'ab-ites into your hand.

[3]Or, *an hundred thousand lambs, and an hundred thousand rams, with the wool*

B. C. 896.

19 And ye shall smite every fenced city, and every choice city, and shall fell every good tree, and stop all wells of water, and †mar every good piece of land with stones.

20 And it came to pass in the morning, when [g]the meat offering was offered, that, behold, there came water by the way of E'dom, and the country was filled with water.

21 ¶And when all the Mo'ab-ites heard that the kings were come up to fight against them, they †gathered all that were able to †put on armour, and upward, and stood in the border.

22 And they rose up early in the morning, and the sun shone upon the water, and the Mo'ab-ites saw the water on the other side *as* red as blood:

23 And they said, This *is* blood: the kings are surely †slain, and they have smitten one another: now therefore, Mo'ab, to the spoil.

24 And when they came to the camp of Is'ra-el, the Is'ra-el-ites rose up and smote the Mo'ab-ites, so that they fled before them: but ||they went forward smiting the Mo'ab-ites, even in *their* country.

25 And they beat down the cities, and on every good piece of land cast every man his stone, and filled it; and they stopped all the wells of water, and felled all the good trees: †only in [r]Kir-har-a'seth left they the stones thereof; howbeit the slingers went about *it*, and smote it.

26 ¶And when the king of Mo'ab saw that the battle was too sore for him, he took with him seven hundred men that drew swords, to break through *even* unto the king of E'dom: but they could not.

27 Then [s]he took his eldest son, that should have reigned in his stead, and offered him *for* a burnt offering upon the wall. And there was great indignation against Is'ra-el: [t]and they departed from him, and returned to *their own* land.

CHAPTER IV.

Elisha multiplieth the widow's oil—He healeth the deadly pottage.

NOW there cried a certain woman of the wives of [a]the sons of the prophets unto E-li'sha, saying, Thy servant my husband is dead; and thou knowest that thy servant did fear the LORD: and the creditor is come [b]to take unto him my two sons to be bondmen.

2 And E-li'sha said unto her, What shall I do for thee? tell me, what hast thou in the house? And she said, Thine handmaid hath not any thing in the house, save a pot of oil.

3 Then he said, Go, borrow thee vessels abroad of all thy neighbours, *even* empty vessels; [c]||borrow not a few.

4 And when thou art come in, thou shalt shut the door upon thee and upon thy sons, and shalt pour out into all those vessels, and thou shalt set aside that which is full.

5 So she went from him, and shut the door upon her and upon her sons, who brought *the vessels* to her; and she poured out.

6 And it came to pass, when the vessels were full, that she said unto her son, Bring me yet a vessel. And he said unto her, *There is* not a vessel more. And the oil stayed.

7 Then she came and told the man of God. And he said, Go, sell the oil, and pay thy ||debt, and live thou and thy children of the rest.

8 ¶And †it fell on a day, that E-li'sha passed to [d]Shu'nem, where *was* a great woman; and she †constrained him to eat bread. And *so* it was, *that* as oft as he passed by, he turned in thither to eat bread.

9 And she said unto her husband, Behold, now, I perceive that this *is* a holy man of God, which passeth by us continually.

10 Let us make a little chamber, I pray thee, on the wall; and let us set for him there a bed, and a table, and a stool, and a candlestick: and it shall be, when he cometh to us, that he shall turn in thither.

B. C. 896.

19 And ye shall smite every fenced city, and every choice city, and shall fell every good tree, and stop all fountains of water, and mar every good piece of
20 land with stones. And it came to pass in the morning, about the time of offering the oblation, that, behold, there came water by the way of E'dom, and the
21 country was filled with water. Now when all the Mo'ab-ites heard that the kings were come up to fight against them, they [1]gathered themselves together, all that were able to [2]put on armour, and upward, and
22 stood on the border. And they rose up early in the morning, and the sun shone upon the water, and the Mo'ab-ites saw the water over against them as red as
23 blood: and they said, This is blood; the kings [3]are surely destroyed, and they have smitten each man
24 his fellow: now therefore, Mo'ab, to the spoil. And when they came to the camp of Is'ra-el, the Is'ra-el-ites rose up and smote the Mo'ab-ites, so that they fled before them: and they went forward [4]into the land
25 smiting the Mo'ab-ites. And they beat down the cities; and on every good piece of land they cast every man his stone, and filled it; and they stopped all the fountains of water, and felled all the good trees: until in Kir-har-e'seth *only* they left the stones thereof; howbeit the slingers went about it, and
26 smote it. And when the king of Mo'ab saw that the battle was too sore for him, he took with him seven hundred men that drew sword, to break through
27 unto the king of E'dom: but they could not. Then he took his eldest son that should have reigned in his stead, and offered him for a burnt offering upon the wall. And [5]there was great wrath against Is'ra-el: and they departed from him, and returned to their own land.

4 Now there cried a certain woman of the wives of the sons of the prophets unto E-li'sha, saying, Thy servant my husband is dead: and thou knowest that thy servant did fear the LORD: and the creditor is come to take unto him my two children to be bond-
2 men. And E-li'sha said unto her, What shall I do for thee? tell me; what hast thou in the house? And she said, Thine handmaid hath not any thing in the
3 house, save a pot of oil. Then he said, Go borrow thee vessels abroad of all thy neighbours, even empty
4 vessels; borrow not a few. And thou shalt go in, and shut the door upon thee and upon thy sons, and pour out into all those vessels; and thou shalt set
5 aside that which is full. So she went from him, and shut the door upon her and upon her sons; they
6 brought *the vessels* to her, and she poured out. And it came to pass, when the vessels were full, that she said unto her son, Bring me yet a vessel. And he said unto her, There is not a vessel more. And the
7 oil stayed. Then she came and told the man of God. And he said, Go, sell the oil, and pay thy debt, and live thou and thy sons of the rest.

8 And it fell on a day, that E-li'sha passed to Shu'nem, where was a great woman; and she constrained him to eat bread. And so it was, that as oft as he passed by, he turned in thither
9 to eat bread. And she said unto her husband, Behold now, I perceive that this is an holy man
10 of God, which passeth by us continually. Let us make, I pray thee, a little chamber [6]on the wall; and let us set for him there a bed, and a table, and a stool, and a candlestick: and it shall be, when he cometh to us, that he shall turn in thither.

B. C. 896.

†Heb. *grieve.*
[g]Ex. 29. 39, 40.

†Heb. *were cried together.*
†Heb. *gird himself with a girdle.*

†Heb. *destroyed.*

‖ Or, *they smote in it even smiting.*

[r]Heb. *until he left the stones thereof in Kirharaseth.*
Isa. 16. 7, 11.

Amos. 2. 1.

[s]2 Kings 3. 27.

[t]See Lev. 25, 39. Matt. 18. 25.

[a]1 Ch. 28. 6.

[b]Or, *and not.*

[c]Or, *creditor.*

[d]Heb. *where was a day.*
Josh. 19. 18.

†Heb. *did hold him.*

[1]Or, *were called together*
[2]Heb. *gird themselves with a girdle.*
[3]Or, *have surely fought together*

[4]Heb. *into it.*

[5]Or, *there came great wrath upon Israel*

[6]Or, *with walls*

B. C. 895.

11 And it fell on a day, that he came thither, and he turned into the chamber, and lay there.
12 And he said to Ge-ha'zi his servant, Call this Shu'nam-mite. And when he had called her, she stood before him.
13 And he said unto him, Say now unto her, Behold, thou hast been careful for us with all this care; what *is* to be done for thee? wouldest thou be spoken for to the king, or to the captain of the host? And she answered, I dwell among mine own people.
14 And he said, What then *is* to be done for her? And Ge-ha'zi answered, Verily she hath no child, and her husband is old.
15 And he said, Call her. And when he had called her, she stood in the door.
16 And he said, [e]About this †season, according to the time of life, thou shalt embrace a son. And she said, Nay, my lord, *thou* man of God, [f]do not lie unto thine handmaid.
17 And the woman conceived, and bare a son at that season that E-li'sha had said unto her, according to the time of life.
18 ¶And when the child was grown, it fell on a day, that he went out to his father to the reapers.
19 And he said unto his father, My head, my head! And he said to a lad, Carry him to his mother.
20 And when he had taken him, and brought him to his mother, he sat on her knees till noon, and *then* died.
21 And she went up, and laid him on the bed of the man of God, and shut *the door* upon him, and went out.
22 And she called unto her husband, and said, Send me, I pray thee, one of the young men, and one of the asses, that I may run to the man of God, and come again.
23 And he said, Wherefore wilt thou go to him to-day? *it is* neither new moon, nor sabbath. And she said, *It shall be* †well.
24 Then she saddled an ass, and said to her servant, Drive, and go forward; †slack not *thy* riding for me, except I bid thee.
25 So she went and came unto the man of God [g]to mount Car'mel. And it came to pass, when the man of God saw her afar off, that he said to Ge-ha'zi his servant, Behold, *yonder is* that Shu'nam-mite:
26 Run now, I pray thee, to meet her, and say unto her, *Is it* well with thee? *is it* well with thy husband? *is it* well with the child? And she answered, *It is* well.
27 And when she came to the man of God to the hill, she caught †him by the feet: but Ge-ha'zi came near to thrust her away. And the man of God said, Let her alone; for her soul *is* †vexed within her: and the LORD hath hid *it* from me, and hath not told me.
28 Then she said, Did I desire a son of my lord? [h]did I not say, Do not deceive me?
29 Then he said to Ge-ha'zi, [i]Gird up thy loins, and take my staff in thine hand, and go thy way: if thou meet any man, [k]salute him not; and if any salute thee, answer him not again: and [l]lay my staff upon the face of the child.
30 And the mother of the child said, [m]*As* the LORD liveth, and *as* thy soul liveth, I will not leave thee. And he arose, and followed her.
31 And Ge-ha'zi passed on before them, and laid the staff upon the face of the child; but *there was* neither voice, nor †hearing. Wherefore he went again to meet him, and told him, saying, The child is [n]not awaked.
32 And when E-li'sha was come into the house, behold, the child was dead, *and* laid upon his bed.
33 He [o]went in therefore, and shut the door upon them twain, [p]and prayed unto the LORD.
34 And he went up, and lay upon the child, and put his mouth upon his mouth, and his eyes upon his eyes, and his hands upon his hands: and [q]he stretched himself upon the child; and the flesh of the child waxed warm.

[e] Gen. 18. 10, 14. †Heb. *set time.* [f] ver. 28.
†Heb. *peace.*
†Heb. *restrain not for me to ride.* [g] ch. 2. 25.
†Heb. *by his feet.* Matt. 28. 9. †Heb. *bitter.* 1 Sam. 1. 10. [h] ver. 16.
[i] 1 Kings 18. 46. ch. 9. 1. [k] Luke. 10. 4. [l] See Ex. 7. 19. & 14. 16. ch. 2. 8, 14. Acts 19. 12. [m] ch. 2. 2.
†Heb. *attention.* [n] John 11. 11.
[o] ver. 4. Matt. 6. 6. [p] 1 Kings 17. 20.
[q] 1 Kings 17. 21. Acts 20. 10.

B. C. 895.

11 And it fell on a day, that he came thither, and he
12 turned into the chamber and lay there. And he said to Ge-ha'zi his servant, Call this Shu'nam-mite. And
13 when he had called her, she stood before him. And he said unto him, Say now unto her, Behold, thou hast [1]been careful for us with all this care; what is to be done for thee? wouldest thou be spoken for to the king, or to the captain of the host? And she
14 answered, I dwell among mine own people. And he said, What then is to be done for her? And Ge-ha'zi answered, Verily she hath no son, and her husband
15 is old. And he said, Call her. And when he had
16 called her, she stood in the door. And he said, At this season, when the time [2]cometh round, thou shalt embrace a son. And she said, Nay, my lord, thou
17 man of God, do not lie unto thine handmaid. And the woman conceived, and bare a son at that season, when the time came round, as E-li'sha had said unto
18 her. And when the child was grown, it fell on a day, that he went out to his father to the reapers.
19 And he said unto his father, My head, my head. And he said to his servant, Carry him to his
20 mother. And when he had taken him, and brought him to his mother, he sat on her knees till noon,
21 and then died. And she went up, and laid him on the bed of the man of God, and shut *the door* upon
22 him, and went out. And she called unto her husband, and said, Send me, I pray thee, one of the servants, and one of the asses, that I may run to the
23 man of God, and come again. And he said, Wherefore wilt thou go to him to-day? it is neither new moon nor sabbath. And she said, [3]It shall be well.
24 Then she saddled an ass, and said to her servant, Drive, and go forward; slacken me not the riding,
25 except I bid thee. So she went, and came unto the man of God to mount Car'mel. And it came to pass, when the man of God saw her afar off, that he said to Ge-ha'zi his servant, Behold, yonder is the Shu'-
26 nam-mite: run, I pray thee, now to meet her, and say unto her, Is it well with thee? is it well with thy husband? is it well with the child? And she
27 answered, It is well. And when she came to the man of God to the hill, she caught hold of his feet. And Ge-ha'zi came near to thrust her away; but the man of God said, Let her alone: for her soul is [4]vexed within her; and the LORD hath hid it from
28 me, and hath not told me. Then she said, Did I desire a son of my lord? did I not say, Do not deceive
29 me? Then he said to Ge-ha'zi, Gird up thy loins, and take my staff in thine hand, and go thy way: if thou meet any man, salute him not; and if any salute thee, answer him not again: and lay my
30 staff upon the face of the child. And the mother of the child said, As the LORD liveth, and as thy soul liveth, I will not leave thee. And he arose, and fol-
31 lowed her. And Ge-ha'zi passed on before them, and laid the staff upon the face of the child; but there was neither voice, nor [5]hearing. Wherefore he returned to meet him, and told him, saying, The child
32 is not awaked. And when E-li'sha was come into the house, behold, the child was dead, and laid upon
33 his bed. He went in therefore, and shut the door up-
34 on them twain, and prayed unto the LORD. And he went up, and lay upon the child, and put his mouth upon his mouth, and his eyes upon his eyes, and his hands upon his hands: and he [6]stretched himself upon him; and the flesh of the child waxed warm.

[1] Or, *shewed us all this reverence*
[2] Heb. *liveth,, or, reviveth..*
[3] Heb. *Peace.*
[4] Heb. *bitter.*
[5] Heb. *attenti*
[6] Or, *bowed himse*

B. C. 895

35 Then he returned, and walked in the house †to and fro; and went up, [r]and stretched himself upon him: and [s]the child sneezed seven times, and the child opened his eyes.

36 And he called Ge-ha'zi, and said, Call this Shu'nam-mite. So he called her. And when she was come in unto him, he said, Take up thy son.

37 Then she went in, and fell at his feet, and bowed herself to the ground, and [t]took up her son, and went out.

38 ¶And E-li'sha came again to [u]Gil'gal: and *there was* a [x]dearth in the land; and the sons of the prophets *were* [y]sitting before him: and he said unto his servant, Set on the great pot, and seethe pottage for the sons of the prophets.

39 And one went out into the field to gather herbs, and found a wild vine, and gathered thereof wild gourds his lap full, and came and shred *them* into the pot of pottage: for they knew *them* not.

40 So they poured out for the men to eat. And it came to pass, as they were eating of the pottage, that they cried out, and said, O *thou* man of God, *there is* [z]death in the pot. And they could not eat *thereof*.

41 But he said, Then bring meal. And [a]he cast *it* into the pot; and he said, Pour out for the people, that they may eat. And there was no †harm in the pot.

42 ¶And there came a man from [b]Ba'al-shal'i-sha, [c]and brought the man of God bread of the firstfruits, twenty loaves of barley, and full ears of corn ‖ in the husk thereof. And he said, Give unto the people, that they may eat.

43 And his servitor said, [d]What, should I set this before a hundred men? He said again, Give the people, that they may eat: for thus saith the LORD, [e]They shall eat, and shall leave *thereof*.

44 So he set *it* before them, and they did eat, [f]and left *thereof*, according to the word of the LORD.

CHAPTER V.

Naaman is sent to Samaria to be cured of his leprosy.

NOW [a]Na'a-man, captain of the host of the king of Syr'i-a, was [b]a great man †with his master, and ‖ †honourable, because by him the LORD had given ‖ deliverance unto Syr'i-a: he was also a mighty man in valour, *but he was* a leper.

2 And the Syr'i-ans had gone out by companies, and had brought away captive out of the land of Is'ra-el a little maid; and she †waited on Na'a-man's wife.

3 And she said unto her mistress, Would God my lord *were* †with the prophet that *is* in Sa-ma'ri-a! for he would †recover him of his leprosy.

4 And *one* went in, and told his lord, saying, Thus and thus said the maid that *is* of the land of Is'ra-el.

5 And the king of Syr'i-a said, Go to, go, and I will send a letter unto the king of Is'ra-el. And he departed, and [c]took †with him ten talents of silver, and six thousand *pieces* of gold, and ten changes of raiment.

6 And he brought the letter to the king of Is'ra-el, saying, Now when this letter is come unto thee, behold, I have *therewith* sent Na'a-man my servant to thee, that thou mayest recover him of his leprosy.

7 And it came to pass, when the king of Is'ra-el had read the letter, that he rent his clothes, and said, *Am* I [d]God, to kill and to make alive, that this man doth send unto me to recover a man of his leprosy? Wherefore consider, I pray you, and see how he seeketh a quarrel against me.

8 ¶And it was *so*, when E-li'sha the man of God had heard that the king of Is'ra-el had rent his clothes, that he sent to the king, saying, Wherefore hast thou rent thy clothes? let him come now to me, and he shall know that there is a prophet in Is'ra-el.

9 So Na'a-man came with his horses and with his chariot, and stood at the door of the house of E-li'sha.

†Heb. *once hither, and once thither.*
[r] 1 Kings 17. 21.
[s] ch. 8. 1, 5.
[t] 1 Kings 1. 23. Heb. 11. 35.
about 891.
[u] ch. 2. 1.
[x] ch. 8. 1.
[y] ch. 2. 3. Luke 10. 39. Acts 22. 3.
[z] Ex. 10. 17.
[a] See Ex. 15. 25. ch. 2. 21. & 5. 10. John 9. 6.
†Heb. *evil thing.*
[b] 1 Sam. 9. 4.
[c] 1 Sam. 9. 7. 1 Cor. 9. 11. Gal. 6. 6.
‖ Or, *in his scrip*, or, *garment.*
[d] Luke 9. 13. John 6. 9.
[e] Luke 9. 17. John 6. 11.
[f] Matt. 14. 20. & 15. 37. John 6. 13.

about 894.
[a] Luke 4. 27.
[b] Ex. 11. 3.
†Heb. *before.*
‖ Or, *gracious.*
†Heb. *lifted up, or, accepted in countenance.*
‖ Or, *victory.*
†Heb. *was before.*
†Heb. *before.*
†Heb. *gather in.*
[c] 1 Sam. 9. 8. ch. 8. 8, 9.
†Heb. *in his hand.*
[d] Gen. 30. 2. Deut. 32. 39. 1 Sam. 2. 6.

35 Then he returned, and walked in the house once to and fro; and went up, and [1]stretched himself upon him: [2]and the child sneezed seven times, and the
36 child opened his eyes. And he called Ge-ha'zi, and said, Call this Shu'nam-mite. So he called her. And when she was come in unto him, he said, Take up
37 thy son. Then she went in, and fell at his feet, and bowed herself to the ground; and she took up her son, and went out.

38 And E-li'sha came again to Gil'gal: and there was a dearth in the land; and the sons of the prophets were sitting before him: and he said unto his servant, Set on the great pot, and seethe pottage for
39 the sons of the prophets. And one went out into the field to gather herbs, and found a wild vine, and gathered thereof wild gourds his lap full, and came and shred them into the pot of pottage: for they
40 knew them not. So they poured out for the men to eat. And it came to pass, as they were eating of the pottage, that they cried out, and said, O man of God, there is death in the pot. And they could not
41 eat thereof. But he said, Then bring meal. And he cast it into the pot; and he said, Pour out for the people, that they may eat. And there was no [3]harm in the pot.

42 And there came a man from Ba'al-shal'i-shah, and brought the man of God bread of the first-fruits, twenty loaves of barley, and fresh ears of corn in [4]his sack. And he said, Give unto the people, that
43 they may eat. And his [5]servant said, What, should I set this before an hundred men? But he said, Give the people, that they may eat; for thus saith the LORD, They shall eat, and shall leave thereof.
44 So he set it before them, and they did eat, and left thereof, according to the word of the LORD.

5 Now Na'a-man, captain of the host of the king of Syr'i-a, was a great man [6]with his master, and honourable, because by him the LORD had given [7]victory unto Syr'i-a: he was also a mighty man of valour,
2 *but he was* a leper. And the Syr'i-ans had gone out in bands, and had brought away captive out of the land of Is'ra-el a little maid; and she [8]waited on
3 Na'a-man's wife. And she said unto her mistress, Would God my lord were [6]with the prophet that is in Sa-ma'ri-a! then would he recover him of his leprosy.
4 And [9]one went in, and told his lord, saying, Thus and thus said the maid that is of the land of Is'ra-el.
5 And the king of Syr'i-a said, Go to, go, and I will send a letter unto the king of Is'ra-el. And he departed, and took with him ten talents of silver, and six thousand [10]*pieces* of gold, and ten changes of
6 raiment. And he brought the letter to the king of Is'ra-el, saying, And now when this letter is come unto thee, behold, I have sent Na'a-man my servant to thee, that thou mayest recover him of his leprosy.
7 And it came to pass, when the king of Is'ra-el had read the letter, that he rent his clothes, and said, Am I God, to kill and to make alive, that this man doth send unto me to recover a man of his leprosy? but consider, I pray you, and see how he seeketh [11]a quar-
8 rel against me. And it was so, when E-li'sha the man of God heard that the king of Is'ra-el had rent his clothes, that he sent to the king, saying, Wherefore hast thou rent thy clothes? let him come now to me, and he shall know that there is a prophet in Is'-
9 ra-el. So Na'a-man came with his horses and with his chariots, and stood at the door of the house of E-li'sha.

B. C. 895.
[1] Or, *bowed himself*
[2] Or, *and embraced the child*
[3] Heb. *evil thing.*
[4] Or, *the husk thereof*
[5] Or, *minister*
[6] Heb. *before.*
[7] Heb. *salvation.*
[8] Heb. *was before.*
[9] Or, *he*
[10] Or, *shekels*
[11] Or, *an occasion*

B. C. about 894.

10 And E-li'sha sent a messenger unto him, saying, Go and [c]wash in Jor'dan seven times, and thy flesh shall come again to thee, and thou shalt be clean.

11 But Na'a-man was wroth, and went away, and said, Behold, †|| I thought he will surely come out to me, and stand, and call on the name of the LORD his God, and †strike his hand over the place, and recover the leper.

12 *Are* not || Ab'a-na and Phar'par, rivers of Da-mas'cus, better than all the waters of Is'ra-el? may I not wash in them, and be clean? So he turned and went away in a rage.

13 And his servants came near, and spake unto him, and said, My father, *if* the prophet had bid thee *do some* great thing, wouldest thou not have done *it?* how much rather then, when he saith to thee, Wash, and be clean?

14 Then went he down, and dipped himself seven times in Jor'dan, according to the saying of the man of God: and [f]his flesh came again like unto the flesh of a little child, and [g]he was clean.

15 ¶And he returned to the man of God, he and all his company, and came, and stood before him: and he said, Behold, now I know that *there is* [h]no God in all the earth, but in Is'ra-el: now therefore, I pray thee, take [i]a blessing of thy servant.

16 But he said, [k]*As* the LORD liveth, before whom I stand, [l]I will receive none. And he urged him to take *it;* but he refused.

17 And Na'a-man said, Shall there not then, I pray thee, be given to thy servant two mules' burden of earth? for thy servant will henceforth offer neither burnt offering nor sacrifice unto other gods, but unto the LORD.

18 In this thing the LORD pardon thy servant, *that* when my master goeth into the house of Rim'mon to worship there, and [m]he leaneth on my hand, and I bow myself in the house of Rim'mon: when I bow down myself in the house of Rim'mon, the LORD pardon thy servant in this thing.

19 And he said unto him, Go in peace. So he departed from him †a little way.

20 ¶But Ge-ha'zi, the servant of E-li'sha the man of God, said, Behold, my master hath spared Na'a-man this Syr'i-an, in not receiving at his hands that which he brought: but, *as* the LORD liveth, I will run after him, and take somewhat of him.

21 So Ge-ha'zi followed after Na'a-man. And when Na'a-man saw *him* running after him, he lighted down from the chariot to meet him, and said, †*Is* all well?

22 And he said, All *is* well. My master hath sent me, saying, Behold, even now there be come to me from mount E'phra-im two young men of the sons of the prophets: give them, I pray thee, a talent of silver, and two changes of garments.

23 And Na'a-man said, Be content, take two talents. And he urged him, and bound two talents of silver in two bags, with two changes of garments, and laid *them* upon two of his servants; and they bare *them* before him.

24 And when he came to the || tower, he took *them* from their hand, and bestowed *them* in the house: and he let the men go, and they departed.

25 But he went in, and stood before his master. And E-li'sha said unto him, Whence *comest thou,* Ge-ha'zi? And he said, Thy servant went †no whither.

26 And he said unto him, Went not mine heart *with thee,* when the man turned again from his chariot to meet thee? *Is it* a time to receive money, and to receive garments, and oliveyards, and vineyards, and sheep, and oxen, and menservants, and maidservants?

27 The leprosy therefore of Na'a-man [n]shall cleave unto thee and unto thy seed for ever. And he went out from his presence [o]a leper *as white* as snow.

[c] See ch. 4. 41. John 9. 7.
† Heb. *I said.*
|| Or, *I said with myself, He will surely come out, &c.*
† Heb. *move up and down.*
[f] Job. 33. 25.
[g] Luke 4. 27.
[h] Dan. 2. 47. & 3. 29 & 6. 26, 27.
[i] Gen. 33. 11.
[k] ch. 3. 14.
[l] Gen. 14. 23. See Matt. 10. 8. Acts 8. 18, 20.
[m] ch. 7. 2. 17.
† Heb. *a little piece of ground,* as Gen. 35. 16.
† Heb. *Is there peace?*
|| Or, *secret place.*
† Heb. *not hither, or thither.*
[n] 1 Tim. 6. 10.
[o] Ex. 4. 6. Num. 12. 10. ch. 15. 5.

B. C. about 894.

10 And E-li'sha sent a messenger unto him, saying, Go and wash in Jor'dan seven times, and thy flesh shall
11 come again to thee, and [1]thou shalt be clean. But Na'a-man was wroth, and went away, and said, Behold, I thought, He will surely come out to me, and stand, and call on the name of the LORD his God, and wave his hand over the place, and recover the
12 leper. Are not [2]Ab'a-nah and Phar'par, the rivers of Da-mas'cus, better than all the waters of Is'ra-el? may I not wash in them, and be clean? So he
13 turned and went away in a rage. And his servants came near, and spake unto him, and said, My father, if the prophet had bid thee do some great thing, wouldest thou not have done it? how much rather then, when he saith to thee, Wash, and be clean?
14 Then went he down, and dipped *himself* seven times in Jor'dan, according to the saying of the man of God: and his flesh came again like unto the flesh of
15 a little child, and he was clean. And he returned to the man of God, he and all his company, and came, and stood before him: and he said, Behold now, I know that there is no God in all the earth, but in Is'ra-el: now therefore, I pray thee, take a [3]present
16 of thy servant. But he said, as the LORD liveth, before whom I stand, I will receive none. And he
17 urged him to take it; but he refused. And Na'a-man said, If not, yet I pray thee let there be given to thy servant two mules' burden of earth; for thy servant will henceforth offer neither burnt offering nor sacrifice unto other gods, but unto the LORD.
18 In this thing the LORD pardon thy servant; when my master goeth into the house of Rim'mon to worship there, and he leaneth on my hand, and I bow myself in the house of Rim'mon, when I bow myself in the house of Rim'mon, the LORD pardon thy
19 servant in this thing. And he said unto him, Go in peace. So he departed from him [4]a little way.
20 But Ge-ha'zi, the servant of E-li'sha the man of God, said, Behold, my master hath spared this Na'a-man the Syr'i-an, in not receiving at his hands that which he brought: as the LORD liveth, I will run
21 after him, and take somewhat of him. So Ge-ha'zi followed after Na'a-man. And when Na'a-man saw one running after him, he lighted down from the
22 chariot to meet him, and said, Is all well? And he said, All is well. My master hath sent me, saying, Behold, even now there be come to me from the hill country of E'phra-im two young men of the sons of the prophets; give them, I pray thee, a talent of
23 silver, and two changes of raiment. And Na'a-man said, be content, take two talents. And he urged him, and bound two talents of silver in two bags, with two changes of raiment, and laid them upon two
24 of his servants; and they bare them before him. And when he came to the [5]hill, he took them from their hand, and bestowed them in the house: and he let
25 the men go, and they departed. But he went in, and stood before his master. And E-li'sha said unto him, Whence comest thou, Ge-ha'zi? And he said,
26 Thy servant went no whither. And he said unto him, [6]Went not mine heart *with thee* when the man turned again from his chariot to meet thee? Is it a time to receive money, and to receive garments, and oliveyards and vineyards, and sheep and oxen, and
27 menservants and maidservants? The leprosy therefore of Na'a-man shall cleave unto thee, and unto thy seed for ever. And he went out from his presence a leper *as white* as snow.

[1] Heb. *be thou clean.*
[2] Another reading is, *Amanah.*
[3] Heb. *blessing.*
[4] Or, *some way*
[5] Heb. *Ophel.*
[6] Or, *Mine heart went not from me when &c.*

CHAPTER VI.

The army which was sent to apprehend Elisha is smitten with blindness.

B. C. about 893.

AND [a]the sons of the prophets said unto E-li'sha, Behold now, the place where we dwell with thee is too strait for us.

2 Let us go, we pray thee, unto Jor'dan, and take thence every man a beam, and let us make us a place there, where we may dwell. And he answered, Go ye.

3 And one said, Be content, I pray thee, and go with thy servants. And he answered, I will go.

4 So he went with them. And when they came to Jor'dan, they cut down wood.

5 But as one was felling a beam, the †axe head fell into the water: and he cried, and said, Alas, master! for it was borrowed.

6 And the man of God said, Where fell it? And he shewed him the place. And [b]he cut down a stick, and cast *it* in thither; and the iron did swim.

7 Therefore said he, Take *it* up to thee. And he put out his hand, and took it.

8 ¶Then the king of Syr'i-a warred against Is'ra-el, and took counsel with his servants, saying, In such and such a place *shall be* my ||camp.

9 And the man of God sent unto the king of Is'ra-el, saying, Beware that thou pass not such a place; for thither the Syr'i-ans are come down.

10 And the king of Is'ra-el sent to the place which the man of God told him and warned him of, and saved himself there, not once nor twice.

11 Therefore the heart of the king of Syr'i-a was sore troubled for this thing; and he called his servants, and said unto them, Will ye not shew me which of us *is* for the king of Is'ra-el?

12 And one of his servants said, †None, my lord, O king: but E-li'sha, the prophet that *is* in Is'ra-el, telleth the king of Is'ra-el the words that thou speakest in thy bedchamber.

13 ¶And he said, Go and spy where he *is*, that I may send and fetch him. And it was told him, saying, Behold, *he is* in [c]Do'than.

14 Therefore sent he thither horses, and chariots, and a †great host: and they came by night, and compassed the city about.

15 And when the ||servant of the man of God was risen early, and gone forth, behold, a host compassed the city both with horses and chariots. And his servant said unto him, Alas, my master! how shall we do?

16 And he answered, Fear not: for [d]they that *be* with us *are* more than they that *be* with them.

17 And E-li'sha prayed, and said, LORD, I pray thee, open his eyes, that he may see. And the LORD opened the eyes of the young man; and he saw: and, behold, the mountain *was* full of [e]horses and chariots of fire round about E-li'sha.

18 And when they came down to him, E-li'sha prayed unto the LORD, and said, Smite this people, I pray thee, with blindness. And [f]he smote them with blindness according to the word of E-li'sha.

19 ¶And E-li'sha said unto them, This *is* not the way, neither *is* this the city: †follow me, and I will bring you to the man whom ye seek. But he led them to Sa-ma'ri-a.

20 And it came to pass, when they were come into Sa-ma'ri-a, that E-li'sha said, LORD, open the eyes of these *men*, that they may see. And the LORD opened their eyes, and they saw; and, behold, *they were* in the midst of Sa-ma'ri-a.

21 And the king of Is'ra-el said unto E-li'sha, when he saw them, My father, shall I smite *them?* shall I smite *them?*

22 And he answered, Thou shalt not smite *them*: wouldest thou smite those whom thou hast taken captive with thy sword and with thy bow? [g]set bread and water before them, that they may eat and drink, and go to their master.

6 And the sons of the prophets said unto E-li'sha, Behold now, the place where we dwell before thee
2 is too strait for us. Let us go, we pray thee, unto Jor'dan, and take thence every man a beam, and let us make us a place there, where we may dwell. And
3 he answered, Go ye. And one said, Be content, I pray thee, and go with thy servants. And he an-
4 swered, I will go. So he went with them. And when they came to Jor'dan, they cut down wood.
5 But as one was felling a beam, the axe-head fell into the water: and he cried, and said, Alas, my
6 master! for it was borrowed. And the man of God said, Where fell it? And he shewed him the place. And he cut down a stick, and cast it
7 in thither, and [1]made the iron to swim. And he said, Take it up to thee. So he put out his hand, and took it.

[1] Or, *the iron did swim*

8 Now the king of Syr'i-a warred against Is'ra-el; and he took counsel with his servants, saying, In such
9 and such a place shall be my [2]camp. And the man of God sent unto the king of Is'ra-el, saying, Beware that thou pass not such a place; for thither the
10 Syr'i-ans are coming down. And the king of Is'ra-el sent to the place which the man of God told him and warned him of; and he saved himself there, not
11 once nor twice. And the heart of the king of Syr'i-a was sore troubled for this thing; and he called his servants, and said unto them, Will ye not shew me
12 which of us is for the king of Is'ra-el? And one of his servants said, Nay, my lord, O king: but E-li'sha, the prophet that is in Is'ra-el, telleth the king of Is'ra-el the words that thou speakest in thy bedchamber.
13 And he said, Go and see where he is, that I may send and fetch him. And it was told him, saying
14 Behold, he is in Do'than. Therefore sent he thither horses, and chariots, and a great host: and they came
15 by night, and compassed the city about. And when the [3]servant of the man of God was risen early, and gone forth, behold, an host with horses and chariots was round about the city. And his servant said
16 unto him, Alas, my master! how shall we do? And he answered, Fear not: for they that be with us are
17 more than they that be with them. And E-li'sha prayed, and said, LORD, I pray thee, open his eyes, that he may see. And the LORD opened the eyes of the young man; and he saw: and, behold, the mountain was full of horses and chariots of fire
18 round about E-li'sha. And when they came down to him, E-li'sha prayed unto the LORD, and said, Smite this [4]people, I pray thee, with blindness. And he smote them with blindness according to the word
19 of E-li'sha. And E-li'sha said unto them, This is not the way, neither is this the city: follow me, and I will bring you to the man whom ye seek. And he
20 led them to Sa-ma'ri-a. And it came to pass, when they were come into Sa-ma'ri-a, that E-li'sha said, LORD, open the eyes of these men, that they may see. And the LORD opened their eyes, and they saw; and, behold, they were in the midst of Sa-
21 ma'ri-a. And the king of Is'ra-el said unto E-li'sha, when he saw them, My father, shall I smite them?
22 shall I smite them? And he answered, Thou shalt not smite them: wouldest thou smite those whom thou hast taken captive with thy sword and with thy bow? set bread and water before them, that they may eat and drink, and go to their master.

[2] Or, *encamping*

[3] Or, *minister*

[4] Heb. *nation.*

B. C. about 893.

a ch. 4. 38.
Heb. *iron*
b ch. 2. 21.
Or, *encamping*
Heb. *No.*
c Gen. 37.
Heb. *army.*
Or, *minister.*
d 2 Chron. 32. 7.
Rom. 8. 31.
e ch. 2. 11. & 34. 7. & 17.
f Gen. 19. 11. & 1. 8. & 6. 1—7.
Heb. *me ye after me.*
g Rom. 12. 20.

B. C. about 893.

23 And he prepared great provision for them: and when they had eaten and drunk, he sent them away, and they went to their master. So [h]the bands of Syr'i-a came no more into the land of Is'ra-el.

[h] ch. 5. 2. ver. 8, 9.

about 892.

24 ¶And it came to pass after this, that Ben-ha'dad king of Syr'i-a gathered all his host, and went up, and besieged Sa-ma'ri-a.

25 And there was a great famine in Sa-ma'ri-a: and, behold, they besieged it, until an ass's head was *sold* for fourscore *pieces* of silver, and the fourth part of a cab of dove's dung for five *pieces* of silver.

26 And as the king of Is'ra-el was passing by upon the wall, there cried a woman unto him, saying, Help, my lord, O king.

‖ Or, *Let not the* LORD *save thee.*

27 And he said, ‖If the LORD do not help thee, whence shall I help thee? out of the barnfloor, or out of the wine-press?

28 And the king said unto her, What aileth thee? And she answered, This woman said unto me, Give thy son, that we may eat him to-day, and we will eat my son to-morrow.

[i] Lev. 26. 29. Deut. 28. 53, 57.

29 So [i]we boiled my son, and did eat him: and I said unto her on the †next day, Give thy son, that we may eat him: and she hath hid her son.

† Heb. *other.*

30 ¶And it came to pass, when the king heard the words of the woman, that he [k]rent his clothes; and he passed by upon the wall, and the people looked, and, behold, *he had* sackcloth within upon his flesh.

[k] 1 Kings 21. 27.

31 Then he said, [l]God do so and more also to me, if the head of E-li'sha the son of Sha'phat shall stand on him this day.

[l] Ruth 1. 17. 1 Kings 19. 2.

32 But E-li'sha sat in his house, and [m]the elders sat with him; and *the king* sent a man from before him: but ere the messenger came to him, he said to the elders, [n]See ye how this son of [o]a murderer hath sent to take away mine head? look, when the messenger cometh, shut the door, and hold him fast at the door: *is* not the sound of his master's feet behind him?

[m] Ezek. 8. 1. & 20. 1. [n] Luke 13. 32. [o] 1 Kings 18. 4.

33 And while he yet talked with them, behold, the messenger came down unto him: and he said, Behold, this evil *is* of the LORD; [p]what should I wait for the LORD any longer?

[p] Job. 2. 9.

CHAPTER VII.

Elisha prophesieth incredible plenty in Samaria.

THEN E-li'sha said, Hear ye the word of the LORD; Thus saith the LORD, [a]To-morrow about this time *shall* a measure of fine flour *be sold* for a shekel, and two measures of barley for a shekel, in the gate of Sa-ma'ri-a.

[a] ver. 18, 19.

2 [b]Then †a lord on whose hand the king leaned answered the man of God, and said, Behold, [c]*if* the LORD would make windows in heaven, might this thing be? And he said, Behold, thou shalt see *it* with thine eyes, but shalt not eat thereof.

[b] ver. 17, 19, 20. † Heb. *a lord which* belonged *to the king leaning upon his hand.* ch. 5. 18. [c] Mal. 3. 10.

3 ¶And there were four leprous men [d]at the entering in of the gate: and they said one to another, Why sit we here until we die?

[d] Lev. 13. 46.

4 If we say, We will enter into the city, then the famine *is* in the city, and we shall die there: and if we sit still here, we die also. Now therefore come, and let us fall unto the host of the Syr'i-ans: if they save us alive, we shall live; and if they kill us, we shall but die.

5 And they rose up in the twilight to go unto the camp of the Syr'i-ans: and when they were come to the uttermost part of the camp of Syr'i-a, behold, *there was* no man there.

[e] 2 Sam. 5. 24. ch. 19. 7. Job 15. 21. [f] 1 Kings 10. 29.

6 For the LORD had made the host of the Syr'i-ans [e]to hear a noise of chariots, and a noise of horses, *even* the noise of a great host: and they said one to another, Lo, the king of Is'ra-el hath hired against us [f]the kings of the Hit'tites, and the kings of the E-gyp'tians, to come upon us.

[g] Ps. 48. 4, 5, 6. Prov. 28. 1.

7 Wherefore they [g]arose and fled in the twilight, and left their tents, and their horses, and their asses, even the camp as it *was*, and fled for their life.

8 And when these lepers came to the uttermost part of the

B. C. about 893.

23 And he prepared great provision for them: and when they had eaten and drunk, he sent them away, and they went to their master. And the bands of Syr'i-a came no more into the land of Is'ra-el.

24 And it came to pass after this, that Ben-ha'dad king of Syr'i-a gathered all his host, and went up, and

25 besieged Sa-ma'ri-a. And there was a great famine in Sa-ma'ri-a: and, behold, they besieged it, until an ass's head was sold for fourscore [1]*pieces* of silver, and the fourth part of a kab of dove's dung for five

26 [1]*pieces* of silver. And as the king of Is'ra-el was passing by upon the wall, there cried a woman unto

27 him, saying, Help, my lord, O king. And he said, [2]If the LORD do not help thee, whence shall I help thee? out of the threshing-floor, or out of the wine-

28 press? And the king said unto her, What aileth thee? And she answered, This woman said unto me, Give thy son, that we may eat him to-day, and

29 we will eat my son to-morrow. So we boiled my son, and did eat him: and I said unto her on the next day, Give thy son, that we may eat him: and

30 she hath hid her son. And it came to pass, when the king heard the words of the woman, that he rent his clothes; (now he was passing by upon the wall;) and the people looked, and, behold, he had

31 sackcloth within upon his flesh. Then he said, God do so to me, and more also, if the head of E-li'sha the son of Sha'phat shall stand on him this

32 day. But E-li'sha sat in his house, and the elders sat with him; and *the king* sent a man from before him: but ere the messenger came to him, he said to the elders, See ye how this son of a murderer hath sent to take away mine head? look, when the messenger cometh, shut the door, and [3]hold the door fast against him: is not the sound of his

33 master's feet behind him? And while he yet talked with them, behold, the messenger came down unto

7 him: and he said, Behold, this evil is of the LORD; why should I wait for the LORD any longer? And E-li'sha said, Hear ye the word of the LORD: thus saith the LORD, To-morrow about this time shall a [4]measure of fine flour be *sold* for a shekel, and two measures of barley for a shekel, in the gate of Sa-

2 ma'ri-a. Then the captain on whose hand the king leaned answered the man of God, and said, Behold, if the LORD should make windows in heaven, might this thing be? And he said, Behold, thou shalt see it with thine eyes, but shalt not eat thereof.

3 Now there were four leprous men at the entering in of the gate: and they said one to another, Why

4 sit we here until we die? If we say, We will enter into the city, then the famine is in the city, and we shall die there: and if we sit still here, we die also. Now therefore come, and let us fall unto the host of the Syr'i-ans: if they save us alive, we shall live;

5 and if they kill us, we shall but die. And they rose up in the twilight, to go unto the camp of the Syr'i-ans: and when they were come to the outermost part of the camp of the Syr'i-ans, behold, there

6 was no man there. For the LORD had made the host of the Syr'i-ans to hear a noise of chariots, and a noise of horses, even the noise of a great host: and they said one to another, Lo, the king of Is'ra-el hath hired against us the kings of the Hit'tites, and the

7 kings of the E-gyp'tians, to come upon us. Wherefore they arose and fled in the twilight, and left their tents, and their horses, and their asses, even

8 the camp as it was, and fled for their life. And when these lepers came to the outermost part of the

[1] Or, shekels

[2] Or, *Nay, let the* LORD *help thee!*

[3] Heb. *thrust him back with the door.*

[4] Heb. *seah.*

B. C. about 892.

camp, they went into one tent, and did eat and drink, and carried thence silver, and gold, and raiment, and went and hid *it;* and came again, and entered into another tent, and carried thence *also,* and went and hid *it.*

9 Then they said one to another, We do not well: this day *is* a day of good tidings, and we hold our peace: if we tarry till the morning light, †some mischief will come upon us: now therefore come, that we may go and tell the king's household.

Heb. *we hall find unishment.*

10 So they came and called unto the porter of the city: and they told them, saying, We came to the camp of the Syr'i-ans, and, behold, *there was* no man there, neither voice of man, but horses tied, and asses tied, and the tents as they *were.*

11 And he called the porters; and they told *it* to the king's house within.

12 ¶And the king arose in the night, and said unto his servants, I will now shew you what the Syr'i-ans have done to us. They know that we *be* hungry; therefore are they gone out of the camp to hide themselves in the field, saying, When they come out of the city, we shall catch them alive, and get into the city.

13 And one of his servants answered and said, Let *some* take, I pray thee, five of the horses that remain, which are left †in the city, (behold, they *are* as all the multitude of Is'ra-el that are left in it: behold, *I say,* they *are* even as all the multitude of the Is'ra-el-ites that are consumed:) and let us send and see.

Heb. *in it.*

14 They took therefore two chariot horses; and the king sent after the host of the Syr'i-ans, saying, Go and see.

15 And they went after them unto Jor'dan: and, lo, all the way *was* full of garments and vessels, which the Syr'i-ans had cast away in their haste. And the messengers returned, and told the king.

16 And the people went out, and spoiled the tents of the Syr'i-ans. So a measure of fine flour was *sold* for a shekel, and two measures of barley for a shekel, [h]according to the word of the LORD.

ver. 1.

17 ¶And the king appointed the lord on whose hand he leaned to have the charge of the gate: and the people trode upon him in the gate, and he died, [i]as the man of God had said, who spake when the king came down to him.

h. 6, 32. er. 2.

18 And it came to pass as the man of God had spoken to the king, saying, [k]Two measures of barley for a shekel, and a measure of fine flour for a shekel, shall be to-morrow about this time in the gate of Sa-ma'ri-a:

er. 1.

19 And that lord answered the man of God, and said, Now, behold, *if* the LORD should make windows in heaven, might such a thing be? And he said, Behold, thou shalt see it with thine eyes, but shalt not eat thereof.

20 And so it fell out unto him: for the people trode upon him in the gate, and he died.

CHAPTER VIII.

The Shunammite hath her land restored by the king—Jehoram's wicked reign.

about 891. h. 4. 35.

THEN spake E-li'sha unto the woman, [a]whose son he had restored to life, saying, Arise, and go thou and thine household, and sojourn wheresoever thou canst sojourn: for the LORD [b]hath called for a famine; and it shall also come upon the land seven years.

Ps. 105. 5. ag. 1. 11.

2 And the woman arose, and did after the saying of the man of God: and she went with her household, and sojourned in the land of the Phi-lis'tines seven years.

about 885.

3 And it came to pass at the seven years' end, that the woman returned out of the land of the Phi-lis'tines: and she went forth to cry unto the king for her house and for her land.

h. 5. 27.

4 And the king talked with [c]Ge-ha'zi the servant of the man of God, saying, Tell me, I pray thee, all the great things that E-li'sha hath done.

B. C. about 892.

camp, they went into one tent, and did eat and drink, and carry thence silver, and gold, and raiment, and went and hid it; and they came back, and entered into another tent, and carried thence
9 also, and went and hid it. Then they said one to another, We do not well: this day is a day of good tidings and we hold our peace: if we tarry till the morning light, [1]punishment will overtake us: now therefore come, let us go and tell the king's
10 household. So they came and called unto the [2]porter of the city: and they told them saying, We came to the camp of the Syr'i-ans, and, behold, there was no man there, neither voice of man, but the horses tied, and the asses tied, and the tents as they
11 were. And [3]he called the porters; and they told
12 it to the king's household within. And the king arose in the night, and said unto his servants, I will now shew you what the Syr'i-ans have done to us. They know that we be hungry; therefore are they gone out of the camp to hide themselves in the field, saying, When they come out of the city, we shall
13 take them alive, and get into the city. And one of his servants answered and said, Let some take, I pray thee, five of the horses that remain, which are left [4]in the city, (behold, they are as all the multitude of Is'ra-el that are left in it; behold, they are as all the multitude of Is'ra-el that are consumed:)
14 and let us send and see. They took therefore, two chariots with horses; and the king sent after the
15 host of the Syr'i-ans, saying, Go and see. And they went after them unto Jor'dan: and, lo, all the way was full of garments and vessels, which the Syr'i-ans had cast away in their haste. And the messengers
16 returned, and told the king. And the people went out, and spoiled the camp of the Syr'i-ans. So a measure of fine flour was *sold* for a shekel, and two measures of barley for a shekel, according to the
17 word of the LORD. And the king appointed the captain on whose hand he leaned to have the charge of the gate: and the people trode upon him in the gate, and he died as the man of God had said, who spake when the king came down to
18 him. And it came to pass, as the man of God had spoken to the king, saying, Two measures of barley for a shekel, and a measure of fine flour for a shekel, shall be to-morrow about this time in the gate of
19 Sa-ma'ri-a; and that captain answered the man of God, and said, Now, behold, if the LORD should make windows in heaven, might such a thing be? and he said, Behold, thou shalt see it with thine
20 eyes but shalt not eat thereof: it came to pass even so unto him; for the people trode upon him in the gate, and he died.

[1]Or, *our iniquity will find us out*

[2]Or, *porters*

[3]Or, *the porters called*

[4]Heb. *in it.*

8 Now E-li'sha had spoken unto the woman, whose son he had restored to life, saying, Arise, and go thou and thine household, and sojourn wheresoever thou canst sojourn: for the LORD hath called for a famine; and it shall also come upon the land
2 seven years. And the woman arose, and did according to the word of the man of God: and she went with her household, and sojourned in the land
3 of the Phi-lis'tines seven years. And it came to pass at the seven years' end, that the woman returned out of the land of the Phi-lis'tines: and she went forth to cry unto the king for her house and for
4 her land. Now the king was talking with Ge-ha'zi the servant of the man of God, saying, Tell me, I pray thee, all the great things that E-li'sha hath done.

B. C. about 885.

5 And it came to pass, as he was telling the king how he had [d]restored a dead body to life, that, behold, the woman, whose son he had restored to life, cried to the king for her house and for her land. And Ge-ha'zi said, My lord, O king, this *is* the woman, and this *is* her son, whom E-li'sha restored to life.

6 And when the king asked the woman, she told him. So the king appointed unto her a certain ||officer, saying, Restore all that *was* hers, and all the fruits of the field since the day that she left the land, even until now.

7 ¶And E-li'sha came to Da-mas'cus; and Ben-ha'dad the king of Syr'i-a was sick; and it was told him, saying, The man of God is come hither.

8 And the king said unto [e]Haz'a-el, [f]Take a present in thine hand, and go, meet the man of God, and [g]inquire of the LORD by him, saying, Shall I recover of this disease?

9 So Haz'a-el went to meet him, and took a present †with him, even of every good thing of Da-mas'cus, forty camels' burden, and came and stood before him, and said, Thy son Ben-ha'dad king of Syr'i-a hath sent me to thee, saying, Shall I recover of this disease?

10 And E-li'sha said unto him, Go, say unto him, Thou mayest certainly recover: howbeit the LORD hath shewed me that [h]he shall surely die.

11 And he settled his countenance †steadfastly, until he was ashamed: and the man of God [i]wept.

12 And Haz'a-el said, Why weepeth my lord? And he answered, Because I know [k]the evil that thou wilt do unto the children of Is'ra-el: their strong holds wilt thou set on fire, and their young men wilt thou slay with the sword, and [l]wilt dash their children, and rip up their women with child.

13 And Haz'a-el said, But what, [m]*is* thy servant a dog, that he should do this great thing? And E-li'sha answered, [n]The LORD hath shewed me that thou *shalt be* king over Syr'i-a.

14 So he departed from E-li'sha, and came to his master; who said to him, What said E-li'sha to thee? And he answered, He told me *that* thou shouldest surely recover.

15 And it came to pass on the morrow, that he took a thick cloth, and dipped *it* in water, and spread *it* on his face, so that he died: and Haz'a-el reigned in his stead.

892.

16 ¶And in the fifth year of Jo'ram the son of A'hab king of Is'ra-el, Je-hosh'a-phat *being* then king of Ju'dah, [o]Je-ho'ram the son of Je-hosh'a-phat king of Ju'dah †began to reign.

17 [p]Thirty and two years old was he when he began to reign; and he reigned eight years in Je-ru'sa-lem.

18 And he walked in the way of the kings of Is'ra-el, as did the house of A'hab; for [q]the daughter of A'hab was his wife: and he did evil in the sight of the LORD.

19 Yet the LORD would not destroy Ju'dah for Da'vid his servant's sake, [r]as he promised him to give him always a †light, *and* to his children.

20 ¶In his days [s]E'dom revolted from under the hand of Ju'dah, [t]and made a king over themselves.

21 So Jo'ram went over to Za'ir, and all the chariots with him: and he rose by night, and smote the E'dom-ites which compassed him about, and the captains of the chariots: and the people fled into their tents.

22 ||Yet E'dom revolted from under the hand of Ju'dah unto this day. [u]Then Lib'nah revolted at the same time.

23 And the rest of the acts of Jo'ram, and all that he did, *are* they not written in the book of the Chronicles of the kings of Ju'dah?

24 And Jo'ram slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of Da'vid: and [x]||A-ha-zi'ah his son reigned in his stead.

[d] ch. 4. 35.

‖ Or, *eunuch.*

[e] 1 Kings 19. 15.
[f] 1 Sam. 9. 7. 1 Kings 14. 3. ch. 5. 5.
[g] ch. 1. 2.

†Heb. *in his hand.*

[h] ver. 15.

†Heb. *and set it.*

[i] Luke 19. 41.

[k] ch. 10. 32. & 12. 17. & 13. 3, 7. Amos 1. 3.
[l] ch. 15. 16. Hos. 13. 16. Amos 1. 13
[m] 1 Sam. 17. 43.
[n] 1 Kings 19. 15.

[o] 2 Chron. 21. 3, 4.

†Heb. *reigned.* Began to reign in consort with his father.

[p] 2 Chron. 21. 5. &c.
[q] ver. 26.
[r] 2 Sam. 7. 13. 1 Kings 11. 36. & 15. 4. 2 Chron. 21. 7.

†Heb. *candle*, or, *lamp.*

[s] Gen. 27. 40 ch. 3. 27. 2 Chron. 21. 8, 9, 10.
[t] 1 Kings 22. 47.

‖ And so fulfilled, Gen. 27. 40

[u] 2 Chron. 21. 10.

885.

[x] 2 Chron. 22. 1.

‖ Called, *Azariah*, 2 Chron. 22. 6. and *Jehoahaz*, 2 Chron. 21. 17. & 25. 23.

5 And it came to pass, as he was telling the king how he had restored to life him that was dead, that, behold, the woman, whose son he had restored to life, cried to the king for her house and for her land. And Ge-ha'zi said, My lord, O king, this is the woman, and this is her son, whom E-li'sha restored to life.

6 And when the king asked the woman, she told him. So the king appointed unto her a certain [1]officer, saying, Restore all that was hers, and all the fruits of the field since the day that she left the land, even until now.

7 And E-li'sha came to Da-mas'cus; and Ben-ha'dad the king of Syr'i-a was sick; and it was told him,
8 saying, The man of God is come hither. And the king said unto Haz'a-el, Take a present in thine hand, and go meet the man of God, and inquire of the LORD by him, saying, Shall I recover of this sick-
9 ness? So Haz'a-el went to meet him, and took a present [2]with him, [3]even of every good thing of Da-mas'cus, forty camels' burden, and came and stood before him, and said, Thy son Ben-ha'dad king of Syr'i-a hath sent me to thee, saying, Shall I
10 recover of this sickness? And E-li'sha said unto him, Go, [4]say unto him, Thou shalt surely recover; howbeit the LORD hath shewed me that he shall
11 surely die. And he settled his countenance stedfastly *upon him*, until he was ashamed: and the man
12 of God wept. And Haz'a-el said, Why weepeth my lord? And he answered, Because I know the evil that thou wilt do unto the children of Is'ra-el: their strong holds wilt thou set on fire, and their young men wilt thou slay with the sword, and wilt dash in pieces their little ones, and rip up their
13 women with child. And Haz'a-el said, But what is thy servant, which is but a dog, that he should do this great thing? And E-li'sha answered, the LORD hath shewed me that thou shalt be king over Syr'i-a.
14 Then he departed from E-li'sha and came to his master; who said to him, What said E-li'sha to thee? And he answered, He told me that thou shouldest
15 surely recover. And it came to pass on the morrow, that he took the coverlet, and dipped it in water, and spread it on his face, so that he died: and Haz'a-el reigned in his stead.
16 And in the fifth year of Jo'ram the son of A'hab king of Is'ra-el, [5]Je-hosh'a-phat being then king of Ju'dah, Je-ho'ram the son of Je-hosh'a-phat king of Ju'dah
17 began to reign. [6]Thirty and two years old was he when he began to reign; and he reigned eight years
18 in Je-ru'sa-lem. And he walked in the way of the kings of Is'ra-el, as did the house of A'hab: for he had [7]the daughter of A'hab to wife: and he did that
19 which was evil in the sight of the LORD. Howbeit the LORD would not destroy Ju'dah, for Da'vid his servant's sake, as he promised him to give unto him
20 a lamp [8]for his children alway. In his days E'dom revolted from under the hand of Ju'dah, and made a
21 king over themselves. Then Jo'ram passed over to Za'ir, and all his chariots with him: and he rose up by night, and smote the E'dom-ites which compassed him about, and the captains of the chariots: and the
22 people fled to their tents. So E'dom revolted from under the hand of Ju'dah, unto this day. Then did
23 Lib'nah revolt at the same time. And the rest of the acts of Jo'ram, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of
24 Ju'dah? And Jo'ram slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of Da'vid: and A-ha-zi'ah his son reigned in stead.

B. C. about 885.

[1] Or, *eunuch*

[2] Heb. *in his hand.*
[3] Or, *and*

[4] According to another reading, *say, Thou shalt not recover: for the* LORD *&c.*

[5] Some ancient authorities omit the words *Jehoshaphat being then king of Judah*

[6] See 2 Chr. xxi. 5 &c.

[7] See ver. 26

[8] Another reading is, *and to his children*

B. C. 885.

25 ¶In the twelfth year of Jo'ram the son of A'hab king of Is'rael did A-ha-zi'ah the son of Je-ho'ram king of Ju'dah begin to reign.

26 [v]Two and twenty years old *was* A-ha-zi'ah when he began to reign; and he reigned one year in Je-ru'sa-lem. And his mother's name *was* Ath-a-li'ah, the ||daughter of Om'ri king of Is'ra-el.

27 [x]And he walked in the way of the house of A'hab, and did evil in the sight of the LORD, as *did* the house of A'hab: for he *was* the son in law of the house of A'hab.

28 ¶And he went [a]with Jo'ram the son of A'hab to the war against Haz'a-el king of Syr'i-a in Ra'moth-gil'e-ad; and the Syr'i-ans wounded Jo'ram.

29 And [b]king Jo'ram went back to be healed in Jez're-el of the wounds †which the Syr'i-ans had given him at ||Ra'mah, when he fought against Haz'a-el king of Syr'i-a. [c]And A-ha-zi'ah the son of Je-ho'ram king of Ju'dah went down to see Jo'ram the son of A'hab in Jez're-el, because he was †sick.

CHAPTER IX.

Elisha sendeth a young prophet to anoint Jehu at Ramoth-gilead.

AND E-li'sha the prophet called one of [a]the children of the prophets, and said unto him, [b]Gird up thy loins, and take this box of oil in thine hand, [c]and go to Ra'moth-gil'e-ad:

2 And when thou comest thither, look out there Je'hu the son of Je-hosh'a-phat, the son of Nim'shi, and go in, and make him arise up from among [d]his brethren, and carry him to an †inner chamber;

3 Then [e]take the box of oil, and pour *it* on his head, and say, Thus saith the LORD, I have anointed thee king over Is'ra-el. Then open the door, and flee, and tarry not.

4 ¶So the young man, *even* the young man the prophet, went to Ra'moth-gil'e-ad.

5 And when he came, behold, the captains of the host *were* sitting; and he said, I have an errand to thee, O captain. And Je'hu said, Unto which of all us? And he said, To thee, O captain.

6 And he arose, and went into the house; and he poured the oil on his head, and said unto him, [f]Thus saith the LORD God of Is'ra-el, I have anointed thee king over the people of the LORD, *even* over Is'ra-el.

7 And thou shalt smite the house of A'hab thy master, that I may avenge the blood of my servants the prophets, and the blood of all the servants of the LORD, [g]at the hand of Jez'e-bel.

8 For the whole house of A'hab shall perish: and [h]I will cut off from A'hab [i]him that pisseth against the wall, and [k]him that is shut up and left in Is'ra-el:

9 And I will make the house of A'hab like the house of [l]Jer-o-bo'am the son of Ne'bat, and like the house of [m]Ba'a-sha the son of A-hi'jah:

10 [n]And the dogs shall eat Jez'e-bel in the portion of Jez're-el, and *there shall be* none to bury *her*. And he opened the door and fled.

11 ¶Then Je'hu came forth to the servants of his lord: and *one* said unto him, *Is* all well? wherefore came [o]this mad *fellow* to thee? And he said unto them, Ye know the man, and his communication.

12 And they said, *It is* false; tell us now. And he said, Thus and thus spake he to me, saying, Thus saith the LORD, I have anointed thee king over Is'ra-el.

13 Then they hasted, and [p]took every man his garment, and put *it* under him on the top of the stairs, and blew with trumpets, saying, Je'hu †is king.

14 So Je'hu the son of Je-hosh'a-phat the son of Nim'shi conspired against Jo'ram. (Now Jo'ram had kept Ra'moth-gil'e-ad, he and all Is'ra-el, because of Haz'a-el king of Syr'i-a.

15 But [q]king †Jo-ram was returned to be healed in Jez're-el of the wounds which the Syr'i-ans †had given him, when he fought with Haz'a-el king of Syr'i-a.) And Je'hu said, If it be your minds, *then* †let none go forth *nor* escape out of the city to go to tell *it* in Jez're-el.

25 [1]In the twelfth year of Jo'ram the son of A'hab king of Is'ra-el did A-ha-zi'ah the son of Je-ho'ram king
26 of Ju'dah begin to reign. Two and twenty years old was A-ha-zi'ah when he began to reign; and he reigned one year in Je-ru'sa-lem. And his mother's name was Ath-a-li'ah the [2]daughter of Om'ri king of
27 Is'ra-el. And he walked in the way of the house of A'hab, and did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, as did the house of A'hab: for he was the
28 son in law of the house of A'hab. And he went with Jo'ram the son of A'hab to war against Haz'a-el king of Syr'i-a at Ra'moth-gil'e-ad: and the Syr'i-ans wounded
29 Jo'ram. And king Jo'ram returned to be healed in Jez're-el of the wounds which the Syr'i-ans had given him at Ra'mah, when he fought against Haz'a-el king of Syr'i-a. And A-ha-zi'ah the son of Je-ho'ram king of Ju'dah went down to see Jo'ram the son of A'hab in Jez're-el, because he was sick.

9 And E-li'sha the prophet called one of the sons of the prophets, and said unto him, Gird up thy loins, and take this vial of oil in thine hand, and go to
2 Ra'moth-gil'e-ad. And when thou comest thither, look out there Je'hu the son of Je-hosh'a-phat the son of Nim'shi, and go in, and make him arise up from among his brethren, and carry him to an inner
3 chamber. Then take the vial of oil, and pour it on his head, and say, Thus saith the LORD, I have anointed thee king over Is'ra-el. Then open the door,
4 and flee, and tarry not. So the young man, even the young man the prophet, went to Ra'moth-gil'e-ad.
5 And when he came, behold, the captains of the host were sitting; and he said, I have an errand to thee, O captain. And Je'hu said, Unto which of all us?
6 And he said, To thee, O captain. And he arose, and went into the house; and he poured the oil on his head, and said unto him, Thus saith the LORD, the God of Is'ra-el, I have anointed thee king over
7 the people of the LORD, even over Is'ra-el. And thou shalt smite the house of A'hab thy master, that I may avenge the blood of my servants the prophets, and the blood of all the servants of the LORD, at
8 the hand of Jez'e-bel. For the whole house of A'hab shall perish: and I will cut off from A'hab every man child, and him that is shut up and him that is
9 left at large in Is'ra-el. And I will make the house of A'hab like the house of Jer-o-bo'am the son of Ne'bat, and like the house of Ba'a-sha the son of
10 A-hi'jah. And the dogs shall eat Jez'e-bel in the portion of Jez're-el, and there shall be none to bury her.
11 And he opened the door, and fled. Then Je'hu came forth to the servants of his lord: and one said unto him, Is all well? wherefore came this mad fellow to thee? And he said unto them, Ye know the man
12 and what his talk was. And they said, It is false; tell us now. And he said, Thus and thus spake he to me, saying, Thus saith the LORD, I have anointed
13 thee king over Is'ra-el. Then they hasted, and took every man his garment, and put it under him [3]on the top of the stairs, and blew the trumpet,
14 saying, Je'hu is king. So Je'hu the son of Je-hosh'a-phat the son of Nim'shi conspired against Jo'ram. (Now Jo'ram kept Ra'moth-gil'e-ad, he and all Is'-
15 ra-el, because of Haz'a-el king of Syr'i-a: but king [4]Jo'ram was returned to be healed in Jez're-el of the wounds which the Syr'i-ans had given him, when he fought with Haz'a-el king of Syr'i-a.) And Je'hu said, If this be your mind, then let none escape and go forth out of the city, to go to tell it in Jez're-el.

B. C. 885.

[1] See 2 Chron. xxii. 1. &c.

[2] Or, *granddaughter* See ver. 18.

[3] Or, *on the bare steps.*

[4] Heb. *Jehoram*, and in vv. 17, 21, 22, 23, 24.

B. C. 884.

16 So Je'hu rode in a chariot, and went to Jez're-el; for Jo'ram lay there. [r]And A-ha-zi'ah king of Ju'dah was come down to see Jo'ram.

17 And there stood a watchman on the tower in Jez're-el, and he spied the company of Je'hu as he came, and said, I see a company. And Jo'ram said, Take a horseman, and send to meet them, and let him say, *Is it* peace?

18 So there went one on horseback to meet him, and said, Thus saith the king, *Is it* peace? And Je'hu said, What hast thou to do with peace? turn thee behind me. And the watchman told, saying, The messenger came to them, but he cometh not again.

19 Then he sent out a second on horseback, which came to them, and said, Thus saith the king, *Is it* peace? And Je'hu answered, What hast thou to do with peace? turn thee behind me.

20 And the watchman told, saying, He came even unto them, and cometh not again: and the ‖ driving *is* like the driving of Je'hu the son of Nim'shi; for he driveth †furiously.

21 And Jo'ram said, †Make ready. And his chariot was made ready. And [s]Jo'ram king of Is'ra-el and A-ha-zi'ah king of Ju'dah went out, each in his chariot, and they went out against Je'hu, and †met him in the portion of Na'both the Jez're-el-ite.

22 And it came to pass, when Jo'ram saw Je'hu, that he said, *Is it* peace, Je'hu? And he answered, What peace, so long as the whoredoms of thy mother Jez'e-bel and her witchcrafts *are so* many?

23 And Jo'ram turned his hands, and fled, and said to A-ha-zi'ah, *There is* treachery, O A-ha-zi'ah.

24 And Je'hu †drew a bow with his full strength, and smote Je-ho'ram between his arms, and the arrow went out at his heart, and he †sunk down in his chariot.

25 Then said *Je'hu* to Bid'kar his captain, Take up, *and* cast him in the portion of the field of Na'both the Jez're-el-ite: for remember how that, when I and thou rode together after A'hab his father, [t]the LORD laid this burden upon him;

26 Surely I have seen yesterday the †blood of Na'both, and the blood of his sons, saith the LORD; and [u]I will requite thee in this ‖ plat, saith the LORD. Now therefore take *and* cast him into the plat *of ground*, according to the word of the LORD.

27 ¶ But when A-ha-zi'ah the king of Ju'dah saw *this*, he fled by the way of the garden house. And Je'hu followed after him, and said, Smite him also in the chariot. *And they did so* at the going up to Gur, which *is* by Ib'le-am. And he fled to [x]Me-gid'do, and died there.

28 And his servants carried him in a chariot to Je-ru'sa-lem, and buried him in his sepulchre with his fathers in the city of Da'vid.

29 And in the eleventh year of Jo'ram the son of A'hab began A-ha-zi'ah to reign over Ju'dah.

30 ¶ And when Je'hu was come to Jez're-el, Jez'e-bel heard *of it;* [y]and she †painted her face, and tired her head, and looked out at a window.

31 And as Je'hu entered in at the gate, she said, [z]*Had* Zim'ri peace, who slew his master?

32 And he lifted up his face to the window, and said, Who *is* on my side? who? And there looked out to him two *or* three ‖ eunuchs.

33 And he said, Throw her down. So they threw her down: and *some* of her blood was sprinkled on the wall, and on the horses: and he trode her under foot.

34 And when he was come in, he did eat and drink, and said, Go, see now this cursed *woman*, and bury her: for [a]she *is* a king's daughter.

35 And they went to bury her: but they found no more of her than the skull, and the feet, and the palms of *her* hands.

36 Wherefore they came again, and told him. And he said, This *is* the word of the LORD, which he spake †by his

[r] 2 Chron. 8. 29.

[s] Or, *marching.*

† Heb. *in madness.*

† Heb. *Bind.*

[s] 2 Chron. 22. 7.

† Heb. *found.*

† Heb. *filled his hand with a bow.*

† Heb. *bowed.*

[t] 1 Kings 21. 29.

† Heb. *bloods.*

[u] 1 Kings 21. 19.

‖ Or, *portion.*

[x] In the kingdom of *Samaria*, 2 Chron. 22. 9. Then he began to reign as viceroy to his father in his sickness, 2 Chron. 21. 18, 19. But in Joram's 12th Year he began to reign alone, ch. 8. 25.

[y] Ezek. 23. 40.

† Heb. *put her eyes in painting.*

[z] 1 Kings 16. 9—20.

‖ Or, *chamberlains.*

[a] 1 Kings 16. 31.

† Heb. *by the hand of.*

B. C. 884.

16 So Je'hu rode in a chariot, and went to Jez're-el; for Jo'ram lay there. And A-ha-zi'ah king of Ju'dah was
17 come down to see Jo'ram. Now the watchman stood on the tower in Jez're-el, and he spied the company of Je'hu as he came, and said, I see a company. And Jo'ram said, Take an horseman, and send to meet
18 them, and let him say, [1]Is it peace? So there went one on horseback to meet him, and said, Thus saith the king, Is it peace? And Je'hu said, What hast thou to do with peace? turn thee behind me. And the watchman told, saying, The messenger came to
19 them, but he cometh not again. Then he sent out a second on horseback, which came to them, and said, Thus saith the king, Is it peace? And Je'hu answered, What hast thou to do with peace? turn thee behind
20 me. And the watchman told, saying, He came even unto them, and cometh not again: and the driving is like the driving of Je'hu the son of Nim'shi; for
21 he driveth furiously. And Jo'ram said, [2]Make ready. And they made ready his chariot. And Jo'ram king of Is'ra-el and A-ha-zi'ah king of Ju'dah went out, each in his chariot, and they went out to meet Je'hu, and found him in the portion of Na'both the Jez're-el-ite.
22 And it came to pass, when Jo'ram saw Je'hu, that he said, Is it peace, Je'hu? And he answered, What peace, so long as the whoredoms of thy mother
23 Jez'e-bel and her witchcrafts are so many? And Jo'ram turned his hands, and fled, and said to A-ha-zi'ah,
24 There is treachery, O A-ha-zi'ah. And Je'hu [3]drew his bow with his full strength, and smote Jo'ram between his arms, and the arrow went out at his heart,
25 and he sunk down in his chariot. Then said *Je'hu* to Bid'kar his captain, Take up, and cast him in the portion of the field of Na'both the Jez're-el-ite: for remember how that, when I and thou rode together after A'hab his father, the LORD [4]laid this burden
26 upon him; Surely I have seen yesterday the blood of Na'both, and the blood of his sons, saith the LORD; and I will requite thee in this [5]plat, saith the LORD. Now therefore take and cast him into the plat *of*
27 *ground*, according to the word of the LORD. [6]But when A-ha-zi'ah the king of Ju'dah saw this, he fled by the way of the garden house. And Je'hu followed after him, and said, Smite him also in the chariot: *and they smote him* at the ascent of Gur, which is by Ib'le-am. And he fled to Me-gid'do, and died there.
28 And his servants carried him in a chariot to Je-ru'-sa-lem, and buried him in his sepulchre with his fathers in the city of Da'vid.
29 And in the eleventh year of Jo'ram the son of A'hab began A-ha-zi'ah to reign over Ju'dah.
30 And when Je'hu was come to Jez're-el, Jez'e-bel heard of it; and she painted her eyes, and tired her
31 head, and looked out at the window. And as Je'hu entered in at the gate, she said, [7]Is it peace, thou
32 Zim'ri, thy master's murderer? And he lifted up his face to the window, and said, Who is on my side? who? And there looked out to him two or
33 three eunuchs. And he said, Throw her down. So they threw her down: and some of her blood was sprinkled on the wall, and on the horses:
34 and he trode her under foot. And when he was come in, he did eat and drink; and he said, See now to this cursed woman, and bury her: for she
35 is a king's daughter. And they went to bury her: but they found no more of her than the skull, and
36 the feet, and the palms of her hands. Wherefore they came again, and told him. And he said, This is the word of the LORD, which he spake by his

[1] Or, *Is all well?*

[2] Or, *Yoke*

[3] Heb. *filled his hand with the bow.*

[4] Or, *uttered this oracle against him*

[5] Or, *portion*

[6] See 2 Chr. xxii. 9.

[7] Or, *Is it well*

servant E-li'jah the Tish'bite, saying, [b]In the portion of Jez're-el shall dogs eat the flesh of Jez'e-bel:
37 And the carcass of Jez'e-bel shall be [c]as dung upon the face of the field in the portion of Jez're-el; *so* that they shall not say, This *is* Jez'e-bel.

CHAPTER X.

Jehu by his letters causeth seventy of Ahab's children to be beheaded.

AND A'hab had seventy sons in Sa-ma'ri-a. And Je'hu wrote letters, and sent to Sa-ma'ri-a, unto the rulers of Jez're-el, to the elders, and to †them that brought up A'hab's *children*, saying,
2 Now as soon as this letter cometh to you, seeing your master's sons *are* with you, and *there are* with you chariots and horses, a fenced city also, and armour;
3 Look even out the best and meetest of your master's sons, and set *him* on his father's throne, and fight for your master's house.
4 But they were exceedingly afraid, and said, Behold, two kings stood not before him: how then shall we stand?
5 And he that *was* over the house, and he that *was* over the city, the elders also, and the bringers up *of the children*, sent to Je'hu, saying, We *are* thy servants, and will do all that thou shalt bid us; we will not make any king: do thou *that which* is good in thine eyes.
6 Then he wrote a letter the second time to them, saying, If ye *be* †mine, and *if* ye will hearken unto my voice, take ye the heads of the men your master's sons, and come to me to Jez're-el by to-morrow this time. Now the king's sons *being* seventy persons, *were* with the great men of the city, which brought them up.
7 And it came to pass, when the letter came to them, that they took the king's sons, and [a]slew seventy persons, and put their heads in baskets, and sent him *them* to Jez're-el.
8 ¶And there came a messenger, and told him, saying, They have brought the heads of the king's sons. And he said, Lay ye them in two heaps at the entering in of the gate until the morning.
9 And it came to pass in the morning, that he went out, and stood, and said to all the people, Ye *be* righteous: behold, [b]I conspired against my master, and slew him: but who slew all these?
10 Know now that there shall [c]fall unto the earth nothing of the word of the LORD, which the LORD spake concerning the house of A'hab: for the LORD hath done *that* which he spake [d]†by his servant E-li'jah.
11 So Je'hu slew all that remained of the house of A'hab in Jez're-el, and all his great men, and his ||kinsfolks, and his priests, until he left him none remaining.
12 ¶And he arose and departed, and came to Sa-ma'ri-a. *And* as he *was* at the †shearing house in the way,
13 [e]Je'hu †met with the brethren of A-ha-zi'ah king of Ju'dah, and said, Who *are* ye? And they answered, We *are* the brethren of A-ha-zi'ah; and we go down †to salute the children of the king and the children of the queen.
14 And he said, Take them alive. And they took them alive, and slew them at the pit of the shearing house, *even* two and forty men; neither left he any of them.
15 ¶And when he was departed thence, he †lighted on [f]Je-hon'a-dab the son of [g]Re'chab *coming* to meet him: and he †saluted him, and said to him, Is thine heart right, as my heart *is* with thy heart? And Je-hon'a-dab answered, It is. If it be, [h]give *me* thine hand. And he gave *him* his hand; and he took him up to him into the chariot.
16 And he said, Come with me, and see my [i]zeal for the LORD. So they made him ride in his chariot.
17 And when he came to Sa-ma'ri-a, [k]he slew all that remained unto A'hab in Sa-ma'ri-a, till he had destroyed him,

B. C. 884.

servant E-li'jah the Tish'bite, saying, In the portion of Jez're-el shall the dogs eat the flesh of Jez'e-bel:
37 and the carcase of Jez'e-bel shall be as dung upon the face of the field in the portion of Jez're-el: so that they shall not say, This is Jez'e-bel.

10 Now A'hab had seventy sons in Sa-ma'ri-a. And Je'hu wrote letters, and sent to Sa-ma'ri-a, unto the rulers of Jez're-el, even the elders, and unto them that
2 brought up *the sons of* A'hab, saying, And now as soon as this letter cometh to you, seeing your master's sons are with you, and there are with you chariots and horses, a fenced city also, and armour;
3 look ye out the best and meetest of your master's sons, and set him on his father's throne, and fight
4 for your master's house. But they were exceedingly afraid, and said, Behold, the two kings stood
5 not before him: how then shall we stand? And he that was over the household, and he that was over the city, the elders also, and they that brought up *the children*, sent to Je'hu, saying, We are thy servants, and will do all that thou shalt bid us; we will not make any man king: do thou that which is
6 good in thine eyes. Then he wrote a letter the second time to them, saying, If ye be on my side, and if ye will hearken unto my voice, take ye the heads of the men your master's sons, and come to me to Jez're-el by to-morrow this time. Now the king's sons, being seventy persons, were with the great men of the city, which brought them up.
7 And it came to pass, when the letter came to them, that they took the king's sons, and slew them, even seventy persons, and put their heads in baskets, and
8 sent them unto him to Jez're-el. And there came a messenger, and told him, saying, They have brought the heads of the king's sons. And he said, Lay ye them in two heaps at the entering in of the gate
9 until the morning. And it came to pass in the morning, that he went out, and stood, and said to all the people, Ye be righteous: behold, I conspired against my master, and slew him: but who smote
10 all these? Know now that there shall fall unto the earth nothing of the word of the LORD, which the LORD spake concerning the house of A'hab: for the LORD hath done that which he spake by his servant
11 E-li'jah. So Je'hu smote all that remained of the house of A'hab in Jez're-el, and all his great men, and his familiar friends, and his priests, until he left
12 him none remaining. And he arose and departed, and went to Sa-ma'ri-a. And as he was at the [1]shear-
13 ing house of the shepherds in the way, Je'hu met with the brethren of A-ha-zi'ah king of Ju'dah, and said, Who are ye? And they answered, We are the brethren of A-ha-zi'ah: and we go down to salute the children
14 of the king and the children of the queen. And he said, Take them alive. And they took them alive, and slew them at the [2]pit of the [1]shearing house, even two and forty men; neither left he any of them.
15 And when he was departed thence, he lighted on Je-hon'a-dab the son of Re'chab coming to meet him: and he saluted him, and said to him, Is thine heart right, as my heart is with thy heart? And Je-hon'a-dab answered, It is. If it be, give me thine hand. And he gave him his hand; and he took
16 him up to him into the chariot. And he said, Come with me, and see my zeal for the LORD.
17 So they made him ride in his chariot. And when he came to Sa-ma'ri-a, he smote all that remained unto A'hab in Sa-ma'ri-a, till he had destroyed him,

B. C. 884.

[1] Or, *house of gathering*

[2] Or, *cistern*

[b] 1 Kings 21. 23.
[c] Ps. 83. 10
† Heb. *nourishers*
† Heb. *for me.*
[a] 1 Kings 21. 21.
[b] Ch. 9. 14, 24.
[c] Sam. 3. 34.
Kings 19, 21,
Heb. *by hand*
Or, *acquaintance.*
Heb. *house of shepherds binding sheep.*
Ch. 8. 29. Chron. 8.
Heb. *and.*
Heb. *the face of, &c.*
Heb. *and.*
er. 35. 6.
Chron. 55.
Heb. *passed.*
zra 10.
Kings 10.
1. 9. 8. hron. 8.

B. C. 884.

according to the saying of the LORD, [l]which he spake to E-li'jah.

18 ¶And Je'hu gathered all the people together, and said unto them, [m]A'hab served Ba'al a little; *but* Je'hu shall serve him much.

19 Now therefore call unto me all the [n]prophets of Ba'al, all his servants, and all his priests; let none be wanting: for I have a great sacrifice *to do* to Ba'al; whosoever shall be wanting, he shall not live. But Je'hu did *it* in subtilty, to the intent that he might destroy the worshippers of Ba'al.

20 And Je'hu said, †Proclaim a solemn assembly for Ba'al. And they proclaimed *it*.

21 And Je'hu sent through all Is'ra-el: and all the worshippers of Ba'al came, so that there was not a man left that came not. And they came into the [o]house of Ba'al; and the house of Ba'al was ‖full from one end to another.

22 And he said unto him that *was* over the vestry, Bring forth vestments for all the worshippers of Ba'al. And he brought them forth vestments.

23 And Je'hu went, and Je-hon'a-dab the son of Re'chab, into the house of Ba'al, and said unto the worshippers of Ba'al, Search, and look that there be here with you none of the servants of the LORD, but the worshippers of Ba'al only.

24 And when they went in to offer sacrifices and burnt offerings, Je'hu appointed fourscore men without, and said, *If* any of the men whom I have brought into your hands escape, *he that letteth him go*, [p]his life *shall be* for the life of him.

25 And it came to pass, as soon as he had made an end of offering the burnt offering, that Je'hu said to the guard and to the captains, Go in, *and* slay them; let none come forth. And they smote them with †the edge of the sword; and the guard and the captains cast *them* out, and went to the city of the house of Ba'al.

26 And they brought forth the †[q]images out of the house of Ba'al, and burned them.

27 And they brake down the image of Ba'al, and brake down the house of Ba'al, [r]and made it a draught house unto this day.

28 Thus Je'hu destroyed Ba'al out of Is'ra-el.

29 ¶Howbeit, *from* the sins of Jer-o-bo'am the son of Ne'bat, who made Is'ra-el to sin, Je'hu departed not from after them, *to wit*, [s]the golden calves that *were* in Beth'-el, and that *were* in Dan.

30 And the LORD said unto Je'hu, Because thou hast done well in executing *that which is* right in mine eyes, *and* hast done unto the house of A'hab according to all that *was* in mine heart, [t]thy children of the fourth *generation* shall sit on the throne of Is'ra-el.

31 But Je'hu †took no heed to walk in the law of the LORD God of Is'ra-el with all his heart: for he departed not from [u]the sins of Jer-o-bo'am, which made Is'ra-el to sin.

32 ¶In those days the LORD began †to cut Is'ra-el short: and [x]Haz'a-el smote them in all the coasts of Is'ra-el;

33 From Jor'dan †eastward, all the land of Gil'e-ad, the Gad'-ites, and the Reu'ben-ites, and the Ma-nas'sites, from Ar'o-er, which *is* by the river Ar'non, ‖even [y]Gil'ead and Ba'shan.

34 Now the rest of the acts of Je'hu, and all that he did, and all his might, *are* they not written in the book of the Chronicles of the kings of Is'ra-el?

35 And Je'hu slept with his fathers: and they buried him in Sa-ma'ri-a. And Je-ho'a-haz his son reigned in his stead.

36 And †the time that Je'hu reigned over Is'ra-el in Sa-ma'ri-a *was* twenty and eight years.

CHAPTER XI.

Athaliah slain—Jehoiada restoreth the worship of God.

AND when [a]Ath-a-li'ah [b]the mother of A-ha-zi'ah saw that her son was dead, she arose and destroyed all the †seed royal.

2 But ‖Je-hosh'e-ba, the daughter of king Jo'ram, sister of A-ha-zi'ah, took ‖Jo'ash the son of A-ha-zi'ah,

according to the word of the LORD, which he spake to E-li'jah. And Je'hu gathered all the people together, and said unto them, A'hab served Ba'al a little; but Je'hu shall serve him much. Now therefore call unto me all the prophets of Ba'al, all his worshippers, and all his priests; let none be wanting: for I have a great sacrifice *to do* to Ba'al; whosoever shall be wanting, he shall not live. But Je'hu did it in subtilty, to the intent that he might destroy the worshippers of Ba'al. And Je'hu said, Sanctify a solemn assembly for Ba'al. And they proclaimed it. And Je'hu sent through all Is'ra-el: and all the worshippers of Ba'al came, so that there was not a man left that came not. And they came into the house of Ba'al; and the house of Ba'al was filled from one end to another. And he said unto him that was over the vestry, Bring forth vestments for all the worshippers of Ba'al. And he brought them forth vestments. And Je'hu went, and Je-hon'a-dab the son of Re'chab, into the house of Ba'al; and he said unto the worshippers of Ba'al, Search, and look that there be here with you none of the servants of the LORD, but the worshippers of Ba'al only. And they went in to offer sacrifices and burnt offerings. Now Je'hu had appointed him fourscore men without, and said, If any of the men whom I bring into your hands escape, *he that letteth him go*, his life shall be for the life of him. And it came to pass, as soon as he had made an end of offering the burnt offering, that Je'hu said to the [1]guard and to the captains, Go in, and slay them; let none come forth. And they smote them with the edge of the sword; and the guard and the captains cast them out, and went to the city of the house of Ba'al. And they brought forth the [2]pillars that were in the house of Ba'al, and burned them. And they brake down the pillar of Ba'al, and brake down the house of Ba'al, and made it a draught house unto this day. Thus Je'hu destroyed Ba'al out of Is'ra-el. Howbeit from the sins of Jer-o-bo'am the son of Ne'bat, [3]wherewith he made Is'ra-el to sin, Je'hu departed not from after them, *to wit*, the golden calves that were in Beth'-el, and that were in Dan. And the LORD said unto Je'hu, Because thou hast [4]done well in executing that which is right in mine eyes, *and* hast done unto the house of A'hab according to all that was in mine heart, thy sons of the fourth generation shall sit on the throne of Is'ra-el. But Je'hu took no heed to walk in the law of the LORD, the God of Is'ra-el, with all his heart: he departed not from the sins of Jer-o-bo'am, wherewith he made Is'ra-el to sin.

32 In those days the LORD began to cut Is'ra-el short: and Haz'a-el smote them in all the coasts of Is'ra-el;

33 from Jor'dan eastward, all the land of Gil'e-ad, the Gad'ites, and the Reu'ben-ites, and the Ma-nas'sites, from Ar'o-er, which is by the valley of Ar'non, even

34 Gil'e-ad and Ba'shan. Now the rest of the acts of Je'hu, and all that he did, and all his might, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the

35 kings of Is'ra-el? And Je'hu slept with his fathers: and they buried him in Sa-ma'ri-a. And Je-ho'a-haz

36 his son reigned in his stead. And the time that Je'hu reigned over Is'ra-el in Sa-ma'ri-a was twenty and eight years.

11 [5]Now when Ath-a-li'ah the mother of A-ha-zi'ah saw that her son was dead, she arose and destroyed all the seed

2 royal. But Je-hosh'e-ba, the daughter of king Jo'ram, sister of A-ha-zi'ah, took Jo'ash the son of A-ha-zi'ah

B. C. 884.

[l] 2 Kings 21. 2.
[m] 1 Kings 16. 31, 32.
[n] 1 Kings 22. 6.
† Heb. *Sanctify.*
[o] 1 Kings 16. 32.
‖ Or, so *full*, that they stood *mouth to mouth.*
[p] 1 Kings 20. 39.
† Heb. *the mouth.*
† Heb. *statutes.*
[q] 1 Kings 14. 23.
[r] Ezra 6. 11. Dan 2. 5. & 3. 29.
[s] 1 Kings 12. 28, 29.
[t] See ver. 35. ch. 13. 1, 10. & 14. 23. & 15. 8, 12.
† Heb. *observed not.*
[u] 1 Kings 14. 16.
about 860.
† Heb. *to cut off the ends.*
[x] ch. 8. 12.
† Heb. *toward the rising of the sun.*
‖ Or, *even to Gilead and Bashan.*
[y] Amos 1. 3.
† Heb. *the days* were.
[a] 2 Chron. 22. 10.
[b] ch. 8. 26.
† Heb. *seed of the kingdom.*
‖ 2 Chron. 22. 11, *Jehoshabaeth.*
‖ Or, *Jehoash.*

[1] Heb. *runners.*
[2] Or, *obelisks*
[3] Or, *who*
[4] Or, *executed we*
[5] See 2 Chron. xxii. 10 12.

B. C. 884.

and stole him from among the king's sons *which were* slain; and they hid him, *even* him and his nurse, in the bedchamber, from Ath-a-li'ah, so that he was not slain.

3 And he was with her hid in the house of the LORD six years. And Ath-a-li'ah did reign over the land.

4 ¶And [c]the seventh year Je-hoi'a-da sent and fetched the rulers over hundreds, with the captains and the guard, and brought them to him into the house of the LORD, and made a covenant with them, and took an oath of them in the house of the LORD, and shewed them the king's son.

5 And he commanded them, saying, This *is* the thing that ye shall do; A third part of you that enter in [d]on the sabbath shall even be keepers of the watch of the king's house;

6 And a third part *shall be* at the gate of Sur; and a third part at the gate behind the guard: so shall ye keep the watch of the house, ||that it be not broken down.

7 And two ||†parts of all you that go forth on the sabbath, *even* they shall keep the watch of the house of the LORD about the king.

8 And ye shall compass the king round about, every man with his weapons in his hand: and he that cometh within the ranges, let him be slain: and be ye with the king as he goeth out and as he cometh in.

9 [e]And the captains over the hundreds did according to all *things* that Je-hoi'a-da the priest commanded: and they took every man his men that were to come in on the sabbath, with them that should go out on the sabbath, and came to Je-hoi'a-da the priest.

10 And to the captains over hundreds did the priest give king Da'vid's spears and shields, that *were* in the temple of the LORD.

11 And the guard stood, every man with his weapons in his hand, round about the king, from the right †corner of the temple to the left corner of the temple, *along* by the altar and the temple.

12 And he brought forth the king's son, and put the crown upon him, and *gave him* the testimony; and they made him king, and anointed him; and they clapped their hands, and said, †[f]God save the king.

13 ¶[g]And when Ath-a-li'ah heard the noise of the guard *and* of the people, she came to the people into the temple of the LORD.

14 And when she looked, behold, the king stood by [h]a pillar, as the manner *was*, and the princes and the trumpeters by the king, and all the people of the land rejoiced, and blew with trumpets: and Ath-a-li'ah rent her clothes, and cried, Treason, treason!

15 But Je-hoi'a-da the priest commanded the captains of the hundreds, the officers of the host, and said unto them, Have her forth without the ranges; and him that followeth her kill with the sword. For the priest had said, Let her not be slain in the house of the LORD.

16 And they laid hands on her; and she went by the way by which the horses came into the king's house: and there was she slain.

17 ¶[i]And Je-hoi'a-da made a covenant between the LORD and the king and the people, that they should be the LORD'S people; [k]between the king also and the people.

18 And all the people of the land went into the [l]house of Ba'al, and brake it down; his altars and his images [m]brake they in pieces thoroughly, and slew Mat'tan the priest of Ba'al before the altars. And [n]the priest appointed †officers over the house of the LORD.

19 And he took the rulers over hundreds, and the captains, and the guard, and all the people of the land; and they brought down the king from the house of the LORD, and came by the way of the gate of the guard to the king's house. And he sat on the throne of the kings.

884.

[c]2 Chron. 23. 1, &c.

[d]1 Chron. 9. 25.

‖ Or, *from breaking up.*
‖ Or, *companies.*
†Heb. *bands.*

[e]2 Chron. 23. 8.

†Heb. *shoulder.*

†Heb. *Let the king live.*
[f]1 Sam. 10.

[g]2 Chron. 23. 12, &c.

[h]2 Chron. 23. 3. 2 Chron. 34. 31.

[i]2 Chron. 23. 16.

[k]2 Sam. 5.

[l]2 Kin. 10. 26.
[m]Deut. 12. 3.
[n]2 Chron. 24. 17.
†2 Chron. 24. 18, &c.
Heb. *offices.*

and stole him away from among the king's sons that were slain, even him and his nurse, [1]*and put them* in the [2]bedchamber; and they hid him from Ath-a-li'ah, 3 so that he was not slain. And he was with her hid in the house of the LORD six years: and Ath-a-li'ah reigned over the land.

4 [3]And in the seventh year Je-hoi'a-da sent and fetched the captains over hundreds, of the [4]Ca'rites and of the [5]guard, and brought them to him into the house of the LORD; and he made a covenant with them, and took an oath of them in the house of the LORD, 5 and shewed them the king's son. And he commanded them, saying, This is the thing that ye shall do: a third part of you, that come in on the sabbath, shall be keepers of the watch of the king's house; 6 and a third part shall be at the gate Sur; and a third part at the gate behind the guard: so shall ye 7 keep the watch of the house, and be a barrier. And the two companies of you, even all that go forth on the sabbath, shall keep the watch of the house of 8 the LORD about the king. And ye shall compass the king round about, every man with his weapons in his hand; and he that cometh within the ranks, let him be slain: and be ye with the king when he 9 goeth out, and when he cometh in. And the captains over hundreds did according to all that Je-hoi'a-da the priest commanded: and they took every man his men, those that were to come in on the sabbath, with those that were to go out on the sab- 10 bath, and came to Je-hoi'a-da the priest. And the priest delivered to the captains over hundreds the spears and shields that had been king Da'vid's, which were 11 in the house of the LORD. And the guard stood, every man with his weapons in his hand, from the right [6]side of the house to the left side of the house, along by the altar and the house, by the king round 12 about. Then he brought out the king's son, and [7]put the crown upon him, and *gave him* the testimony; and they made him king, and anointed him; and they clapped their hands, and said, [8]God save 13 the king. And when Ath-a-li'ah heard the noise of the guard *and of* the people, she came to the people 14 into the house of the LORD: and she looked, and, behold, the king stood [9]by the pillar, as the manner was, and the captains and the trumpets by the king; and all the people of the land rejoiced, and blew with trumpets. Then Ath-a-li'ah rent her clothes, and 15 cried, Treason, treason. And Je-hoi'a-da the priest commanded the captains of hundreds that were set over the host, and said unto them, Have her forth between the ranks; and him that followeth her slay with the sword: for the priest said, Let her not be 16 slain in the house of the LORD. So they made way for her; and she went by the way of the horses' entry to the king's house: and there was she slain.

17 And Je-hoi'a-da made a covenant between the LORD and the king and the people, that they should be the LORD'S people; between the king also 18 and the people. And all the people of the land went to the house of Ba'al, and brake it down; his altars and his images brake they in pieces thoroughly, and slew Mat'tan the priest of Ba'al before the altars. And the priest appointed [10]officers over 19 the house of the LORD. And he took the captains over hundreds, and the Ca'rites, and the guard, and all the people of the land; and they brought down the king from the house of the LORD, and came by the way of the gate of the guard unto the king's house. And he sat on the throne of the kings.

B. C. 884.

[1]Or, who were
[2]Or, *chamber for the beds*
[3]See 2 Chr. xxiii. 1, &c.
[4]Or, *executioners*
[5]Heb. *runners.*

[6]Heb. *shoulder*

[7]Or, *put upon him the crown and the testimony*
[8]Heb. *Let the king live.*

[9]Or, *on the platform*

[10]Heb. *offices.*

B. C. 878.

20 And all the people of the land rejoiced, and the city was in quiet: and they slew Ath-a-li'ah with the sword *beside* the king's house.

21 [c]Seven years old *was* Je-ho'ash when he began to reign.

CHAPTER XII.

Jehoash reigneth well all the days of Jehoiada.

IN the seventh year of Je'hu, [a]Je-ho'ash began to reign; and forty years reigned he in Je-ru'sa-lem. And his mother's name *was* Zib'i-ah of Be'er-she'ba.

2 And Je-ho'ash did *that which was* right in the sight of the LORD all his days wherein Je-hoi'a-da the priest instructed him.

3 But [b]the high places were not taken away: the people still sacrificed and burnt incense in the high places.

4 ¶And Je-ho'ash said to the priests, [c]All the money of the || †dedicated things that is brought into the house of the LORD, *even* [d]the money of every one that passeth *the account*, †the money that every man is set at, *and* all the money that †[e]cometh into any man's heart to bring into the house of the LORD,

5 Let the priests take *it* to them, every man of his acquaintance: and let them repair the breaches of the house, wheresoever any breach shall be found.

6 But it was *so*, *that* †in the three and twentieth year of king Je-ho'ash [f]the priests had not repaired the breaches of the house.

7 [g]Then king Je-ho'ash called for Je-hoi'a-da the priest, and the *other* priests, and said unto them, Why repair ye not the breaches of the house? now therefore receive no *more* money of your acquaintance, but deliver it for the breaches of the house.

8 And the priests consented to receive no *more* money of the people, neither to repair the breaches of the house.

9 But Je-hoi'a-da the priest took [h]a chest, and bored a hole in the lid of it, and set it beside the altar, on the right side as one cometh into the house of the LORD: and the priests that kept the †door put therein all the money *that was* brought into the house of the LORD.

10 And it was *so*, when they saw that *there was* much money in the chest, that the king's ||scribe and the high priest came up, and they †put up in bags, and told the money *that was* found in the house of the LORD.

11 And they gave the money, being told, into the hands of them that did the work, that had the oversight of the house of the LORD: and they †laid it out to the carpenters and builders, that wrought upon the house of the LORD,

12 And to masons, and hewers of stone, and to buy timber and hewed stone to repair the breaches of the house of the LORD, and for all that †was laid out for the house to repair *it*.

13 Howbeit [i]there were not made for the house of the LORD bowls of silver, snuffers, basins, trumpets, any vessels of gold, or vessels of silver, of the money *that was* brought into the house of the LORD:

14 But they gave that to the workmen, and repaired therewith the house of the LORD.

15 Moreover [k]they reckoned not with the men, into whose hand they delivered the money to be bestowed on workmen: for they dealt faithfully.

16 [l]The trespass money and sin money was not brought into the house of the LORD: [m]it was the priests'.

17 ¶Then [n]Haz'a-el king of Syr'i-a went up, and fought against Gath, and took it: and [o]Haz'a-el set his face to go up to Je-ru'sa-lem.

18 And Je-ho'ash king of Ju'dah [p]took all the hallowed things that Je-hosh'a-phat, and Je-ho'ram, and A-ha-zi'ah, his fathers, kings of Ju'dah, had dedicated, and his own hallowed things, and all the gold *that was* found in the treasures of the house of the LORD, and in the king's house, and sent *it* to Haz'a-el king of Syr'i-a: and he †went away from Je-ru'sa-lem.

20 So all the people of the land rejoiced, and the city was quiet: and they slew Ath-a-li'ah with the sword at the king's house.

21 Je-ho'ash was seven years old when he began to
12 reign. In the seventh year of Je'hu began Je-ho'ash to reign; and he reigned forty years in Je-ru'sa-lem: and his mother's name was Zib'i-ah of Be'er-she'ba.

2 And Je-ho'ash did that which was right in the eyes of the LORD all his days wherein Je-hoi'a-da the priest
3 instructed him. Howbeit the high places were not taken away; the people still sacrificed and burnt incense in the high places.

4 And Je-ho'ash said to the priests, All the money of the hallowed things that is brought into the house of the LORD, [1]in current money, [2]the money of the persons for whom each man is rated, and all the money that it cometh into any man's heart to
5 bring into the house of the LORD, let the priests take it to them, every man from his acquaintance: and they shall repair the breaches of the house,
6 wheresoever any breach shall be found. But it was so, that in the three and twentieth year of king Je-ho'ash the priests had not repaired the breaches
7 of the house. Then king Je-ho'ash called for Je-hoi'a-da the priest, and for the *other* priests, and said unto them, Why repair ye not the breaches of the house? now therefore take no *more* money from your acquaintance, but deliver it for the breaches of
8 the house. And the priests consented that they should take no *more* money from the people, neither
9 repair the breaches of the house. But Je-hoi'a-da the priest took a chest, and bored a hole in the lid of it, and set it beside the altar, on the right side as one cometh into the house of the LORD: and the priests that kept the [3]door put therein all the money that
10 was brought into the house of the LORD. And it was so, when they saw that there was much money in the chest, that the king's [4]scribe and the high priest came up, and they [5]put up in bags and told the money that was found in the house of the LORD.
11 And they gave the money that was weighed out into the hands of them that did the work, that had the oversight of the house of the LORD: and they [6]paid it out to the carpenters and the builders, that
12 wrought upon the house of the LORD, and to the masons and the hewers of stone, and for buying timber and hewn stone to repair the breaches of the house of the LORD, and for all that [7]was laid out for
13 the house to repair it. But there were not made for the house of the LORD cups of silver, snuffers, basons, trumpets, any vessels of gold, or vessels of silver, of the money that was brought into the house
14 of the LORD: for they gave that to them that did the work, and repaired therewith the house of the
15 LORD. Moreover they reckoned not with the men, into whose hand they delivered the money to give to them that did the work: for they dealt faithfully.
16 The money for the guilt offerings, and the money for the sin offerings, was not brought into the house of the LORD: it was the priests'.

17 Then Haz'a-el king of Syr'i-a went up, and fought against Gath, and took it: and Haz'a-el set his face to
18 go up to Je-ru'sa-lem. And Je-ho'ash king of Ju'dah took all the hallowed things that Je-hosh'a-phat, and Je-ho'ram, and A-ha-zi'ah, his fathers, kings of Ju'dah, had dedicated and his own hallowed things, and all the gold that was found in the treasures of the house of the LORD, and of the king's house, and sent it to Haz'a-el king of Syr'i-a: and he went away from Je-ru'sa-lem.

B. C. 878.

[Ch. xii. 1 in Heb.]

[1]Or, even *the money* of every one *that passeth* the numbering See Ex. xxx. 13.

[2]Heb. *each man the money of the souls of his estimation.* See Lev. xxvii. 2.

[3]Heb. *threshold.*

[4]Or, *secretary*

[5]Heb. *bound up and &c.*

[6]Heb. *brought it forth.*

[7]Heb. *went forth.*

[c] 2 Chron. 24. 1.

[a] 2 Chron. 24. 1.

[b] 1 Kings 15. 14. & 22. 43. ch. 14. 4.

[c] ch. 22. 4.

||Or, *holy things.*

†Heb. *holinesses.*

[d] Ex. 30. 13.

†Heb. *the money of the souls of his estimation.* Lev. 27. 2.

†Heb. *ascendeth upon the heart of a man.*

856.

[e] Ex. 35. 5. 1 Chron. 29. 9.

†Heb. *in the twentieth year and third year.*

[f] 2 Chron. 24. 5.

[g] 2 Chron. 24. 6.

[h] 2 Chron. 24. 8, &c.

†Heb. *threshold.*

|| Or, *secretary.*

†Heb. *bound up.*

†Heb. *brought it forth.*

†Heb. *went forth.*

[i] See 2 Chron. 24. 14.

[k] ch. 22. 7.

[l] Lev. 5. 15. 18.

[m] Lev. 7. 7. Num. 18. 9.

about 840.

[n] ch. 8. 12.

[o] See 2 Chron. 24. 23.

[p] 1 Kings 15. 18. ch. 18. 15. 16.

†Heb. *went up.*

19 ¶And the rest of the acts of Jo'ash, and all that he did, *are* they not written in the book of the Chronicles of the kings of Ju'dah?

20 And [g]his servants arose, and made a conspiracy, and slew Jo'ash in ||the house of Mil'lo, which goeth down to Sil'la.

21 For [r]Joz'a-char the son of Shim'e-ath, and Je-hoz'a-bad the son of ||Sho'mer, his servants, smote him, and he died; and they buried him with his fathers in the city of Da'vid: and [s]Am-a-zi'ah his son reigned in his stead.

CHAPTER XIII.

Jehoahaz's wicked reign.

IN †the three and twentieth year of Jo'ash the son of A-ha-zi'ah king of Ju'dah, Je-ho'a-haz the son of Je'hu began to reign over Is'ra-el in Sa-ma'ri-a, *and reigned* seventeen years.

2 And he did *that which was* evil in the sight of the LORD, and †followed the sins of Jer-o-bo'am the son of Ne'bat, which made Is'ra-el to sin; he departed not therefrom.

3 ¶And [a]the anger of the LORD was kindled against Is'ra-el, and he delivered them into the hand of [b]Haz'a-el king of Syr'i-a, and into the hand of Ben-ha'dad the son of Haz'a-el, all *their* days.

4 And Je-ho'a-haz [c]besought the LORD, and the LORD hearkened unto him: for [d]he saw the oppression of Is'ra-el, because the king of Syr'i-a oppressed them.

5 ([e]And the LORD gave Is'ra-el a saviour, so that they went out from under the hand of the Syr'i-ans: and the children of Is'ra-el dwelt in their tents, †as beforetime.

6 Nevertheless they departed not from the sins of the house of Jer-o-bo'am, who made Is'ra-el sin, *but* †walked therein: [f]and there †remained the grove also in Sa-ma'ri-a.)

7 Neither did he leave of the people to Je-ho'a-haz but fifty horsemen, and ten chariots, and ten thousand footmen; for the king of Syr'i-a had destroyed them, [g]and had made them like the dust by threshing.

8 ¶Now the rest of the acts of Je-ho'a-haz, and all that he did, and his might, *are* they not written in the book of the Chronicles of the kings of Is'ra-el?

9 And Je-ho'a-haz slept with his fathers; and they buried him in Sa-ma-ri-a: and ||Jo'ash his son reigned in his stead.*

10 ¶In the thirty and seventh year of Jo'ash king of Ju'dah began ||Je-ho'ash the son of Je-ho'a-haz to reign over Is'ra-el in Sa-ma'ri-a, *and reigned* sixteen years.

11 And he did *that which was* evil in the sight of the LORD; he departed not from all the sins of Jer-o-bo'am the son of Ne'bat, who made Is'ra-el sin: *but* he walked therein.

12 [h]And the rest of the acts of Jo'ash, and [i]all that he did, and [k]his might wherewith he fought against Am-a-zi'ah king of Ju'dah, *are* they not written in the book of the Chronicles of the kings of Is'ra-el?

13 And Jo'ash slept with his fathers; and Jer-o-bo'am sat upon his throne; and Jo'ash was buried in Sa-ma'ri-a with the kings of Is'ra-el.

14 ¶Now E-li'sha was fallen sick of his sickness whereof he died. And Jo'ash the king of Is'ra-el came down unto him, and wept over his face, and said, O my father, my father! [l]the chariot of Is'ra-el, and the horsemen thereof!

15 And E-li'sha said unto him, Take bow and arrows. And he took unto him bow and arrows.

16 And he said to the king of Is'ra-el, †Put thine hand upon the bow. And he put his hand *upon it*: and E-li'sha put his hands upon the king's hands.

17 And he said, Open the window eastward. And he opened *it*. Then E-li'sha said, Shoot. And he shot. And he said, The arrow of the LORD'S deliverance, and the arrow of deliverance from Syr'i-a: for thou shalt smite the Syr'i-ans in [n]A'phek, till thou have consumed *them*.

18 And he said, Take the arrows. And he took *them*.

19 Now the rest of the acts of Jo'ash, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the chroni-
20 cles of the kings of Ju'dah? And his servants arose, and made a conspiracy, and smote Jo'ash at the house of Mil'lo, *on the way* that goeth down to Sil'la.
21 For Joz'a-car the son of Shim'e-ath, and Je-hoz'a-bad the son of Sho'mer, his servants, smote him, and he died; and they buried him with his fathers in the city of Da'vid: and Am-a-zi'ah his son reigned in his stead.

13 In the three and twentieth year of Jo'ash the son of A-ha-zi'ah, king of Ju'dah, Je-ho'a-haz the son of Je'hu began to reign over Is'ra-el in Sa-ma'ri-a, *and reigned*
2 seventeen years. And he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, and followed the sins of Jer-o-bo'am the son of Ne'bat, wherewith he made Is'ra-el
3 to sin; he departed not therefrom. And the anger of the LORD was kindled against Is'ra-el, and he delivered them into the hand of Haz'a-el king of Syr'i-a, and into the hand of Ben-ha'dad the son of Haz'a-el,
4 [1]continually. And Je-ho'a-haz besought the LORD, and the LORD hearkened unto him: for he saw the oppression of Is'ra-el, how that the king of Syr'i-a
5 oppressed them. (And the LORD gave Is'ra-el a saviour, so that they went out from under the hand of the Syr'i-ans: and the children of Is'ra-el dwelt in
6 their tents, as beforetime. Nevertheless they departed not from the sins of the house of Jer-o-bo'am, wherewith he made Is'ra-el to sin, but [2]walked therein: and
7 there remained the Ash'er-ah also in Sa-ma'ri-a.) For he left not to Je-ho'a-haz of the people save fifty horsemen, and ten chariots, and ten thousand footmen; for the king of Syr'i-a destroyed them, and made them
8 like the dust [3]in threshing. Now the rest of the acts of Je-ho'a-haz, and all that he did, and his might, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the
9 kings of Is'ra-el? And Je-ho'a-haz slept with his fathers and they buried him in Sa-ma'ri-a: and Jo'ash his son reigned in his stead.
10 In the thirty and seventh year of Jo'ash king of Ju'dah began Je-ho'ash the son of Je-ho'a-haz to reign over Is'ra-el in Sa-ma'ri-a, *and reigned* sixteen years.
11 And he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD; he departed not from all the sins of Jer-o-bo'am the son of Ne'bat, wherewith he made Is'ra-el
12 to sin: but he walked therein. Now the rest of the acts of Jo'ash, and all that he did, and his might wherewith he fought against Am-a-zi'ah king of Ju'dah, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of
13 the kings of Is'ra-el? And Jo'ash slept with his fathers; and Jer-o-bo'am sat upon his throne: and Jo'ash was buried in Sa-ma'ri-a with the kings of Is'ra-el.
14 Now E-li'sha was fallen sick of his sickness whereof he died: and Jo'ash the king of Is'ra-el came down unto him, and wept over [4]him, and said, [5]My father, my father, the [6]chariots of Is'ra-el and the horsemen
15 thereof! And E-li'sha said unto him, Take bow and arrows: and he took unto him bow and arrows.
16 And he said to the king of Is'ra-el, Put thine hand upon the bow: and he put his hand *upon it*. And
17 E-li'sha laid his hands upon the king's hands. And he said, Open the window eastward: and he opened it. Then E-li'sha said, Shoot: and he shot. And he said, The LORD'S arrow of [7]victory, even the arrow of [7]victory [8]over Syr'i-a: for thou shalt smite the Syr'i-ans in A'phek, till thou have consumed them.
18 And he said, Take the arrows: and he took them.

B. C. about 878.

[1] Heb. *all the days.*
[2] Heb. *he walked*
[3] Or, *to trample on*
[4] Heb. *his face.*
[5] See ch. ii. 12.
[6] Or, *chariot*
[7] Heb. *salvation.*
[8] Or, *against*

B. C. about 878.
[g] ch. 14. 5. 2 Chron. 24. 25.
839.
‖ Or, *Beth-millo.*
[r] 2 Chron. 24. 26. *Zabad.* ‖ Or, *Shimrith.*
839.
[s] 2 Chron. 24. 27.

856.
† Heb. *the twentieth year and third year.*

† Heb. *walked after.*
about 849.
[a] Judg. 2. 14.
[b] ch. 8. 12.

about 842.
[c] Ps. 78. 34.
[d] Ex. 3. 7.
[e] ch. 14. 26.
[f] See ver. 25 & ch. 14. 25, 27.
† Heb. *is yesterday* and *third day.*
† Heb. *he walked.*
[g] 1 Kings 6. 33.
Heb. *stood.*
Amos 1. 3.

839.
ver. 10, Jehoash.
841.
Alone, In concert with his father, ch. 14. 1.
ch. 14. 15. see ver. 14, & 25.
ch. 14. 9, &c. 2 Chron. 25. 17, &c.
825.

about 839.
ch. 2. 12.
Heb. *take thy hand to the.*
2 Kings 13. 26.

B. C. 839.

And he said unto the king of Is'ra-el, Smite upon the ground. And he smote thrice, and stayed.

19 And the man of God was wroth with him, and said, Thou shouldest have smitten five or six times; then hadst thou smitten Syr'i-a till thou hadst consumed *it:* [o]whereas now thou shalt smite Syr'i-a *but* thrice.

20 ¶And E-li'sha died, and they buried him. And the bands of the Mo'ab-ites invaded the land at the coming in of the year.

21 And it came to pass, as they were burying a man, that, behold, they spied a band *of men;* and they cast the man into the sepulchre of E-li'sha: and when the man †was let down, and touched the bones of E-li'sha, he revived, and stood up on his feet.

22 ¶But [q]Haz'a-el king of Syr'i-a oppressed Is'ra-el all the days of Je-ho'a-haz.

23 [r]And the LORD was gracious unto them, and had compassion on them, and [s]had respect unto them, [t]because of his covenant with A'bra-ham, I'saac, and Ja'cob, and would not destroy them, neither cast he them from his †presence as yet.

24 So Haz'a-el king of Syr'i-a died; and Ben-ha'dad his son reigned in his stead.

25 And Je-ho'ash the son of Je-ho'a-haz †took again out of the hand of Ben-ha'dad the son of Haz'a-el the cities, which he had taken out of the hand of Je-ho'a-haz his father by war. [u]Three times did Jo'ash beat him, and recovered the cities of Is'ra-el.

CHAPTER XIV.

Amaziah's good reign—His justice on the murderers of his father.

IN [a]the second year of Jo'ash son of Je-ho'a-haz king of Is'ra-el reigned [b]Am-a-zi'ah the son of Jo'ash king of Ju'dah.

2 He was twenty and five years old when he began to reign, and reigned twenty and nine years in Je-ru'sa-lem. And his mother's name *was* Je-ho-ad'dan of Je-ru'sa-lem.

3 And he did *that which was* right in the sight of the LORD, yet not like Da'vid his father: he did according to all things as Jo'ash his father did.

4 [c]Howbeit the high places were not taken away: as yet the people did sacrifice, and burnt incense on the high places.

5 ¶And it came to pass, as soon as the kingdom was confirmed in his hand, that he slew his servants [d]which had slain the king his father.

6 But the children of the murderers he slew not: according unto that which is written in the book of the law of Mo'ses, wherein the LORD commanded, saying, [e]The fathers shall not be put to death for the children, nor the children be put to death for the fathers; but every man shall be put to death for his own sin.

7 [f]He slew of E'dom in [g]the valley of salt ten thousand, and took ‖Se'lah by war, [h]and called the name of it Jok'the-el unto this day.

8 ¶[i]Then Am-a-zi'ah sent messengers to Je-ho'ash, the son of Je-ho'a-haz, son of Je'hu, king of Is'ra-el, saying, Come, let us look one another in the face.

9 And Je-ho'ash the king of Is'ra-el sent to Am-a-zi'ah king of Ju'dah, saying, [k]The thistle that *was* in Leb'a-non sent to the [l]cedar that *was* in Leb'a-non, saying, Give thy daughter to my son to wife: and there passed by a wild beast that *was* in Leb'a-non, and trode down the thistle.

10 Thou hast indeed smitten E'dom, and [m]thine heart hath lifted thee up: glory *of this,* and tarry †at home: for why shouldest thou meddle to *thy* hurt, that thou shouldest fall, *even* thou, and Ju'dah with thee?

11 But Am-a-zi'ah would not hear. Therefore Je-ho'ash king of Is'ra-el went up; and he and Am-a-zi'ah king of Ju'dah looked one another in the face at [n]Beth-she'mesh, which *belongeth* to Ju'dah.

12 And Ju'dah †was put to the worse before Is'ra-el; and they fled every man to their tents.

---

[o] ver. 25.

about 838.

†Heb. *went down.*

[q] ch. 8. 12.

[r] ch. 14. 27.
[s] Ex. 2. 24. 25.
[t] Ex. 32. 13
†Heb. *face.*

about 839.

†Heb. *returned and took.*

about 836.

[u] ver. 18, 19.

839.

[a] ch. 13. 10.
[b] 2 Chron. 25. 1.

[c] ch. 12. 3.

[d] ch. 12. 20.

[e] Deut. 24. 16. Ezek. 18. 4, 20.

about 827.

[f] 2 Chron. 25. 11.
[g] 2 Sam. 8. 13. Ps. 60, title.
‖ Or, *the rock.*
[h] Josh. 15. 38.

about 826.

Joseph. Ant. IX.
[i] 2 Chron. 25. 17, 18, &c.
[k] See Judg. 9. 8.
[l] 1 Kings 4. 33.
[m] Deut. 8. 14. 2 Chron. 32. 25. Ezek. 28. 2, 5, 17. Hab. 2. 4.
†Heb. *at thy house.*
[n] Josh. 19. 38. & 21. 16.
†Heb. *was smitten.*

B. C. 839.

And he said unto the king of Is'ra-el, Smite upon
19 the ground: and he smote thrice, and stayed. And the man of God was wroth with him, and said, Thou shouldest have smitten five or six times; then hadst thou smitten Syr'i-a till thou hadst consumed it: whereas now thou shalt smite Syr'i-a but thrice.

20 And E-li'sha died, and they buried him. Now the bands of the Mo'ab-ites invaded the land at the com-
21 ing in of the year. And it came to pass, as they were burying a man, that, behold, they spied a band; and they cast the man into the sepulchre of E-li'sha: and [1]as soon as the man touched the bones of E-li'sha, he revived, and stood up on his feet.

22 And Haz'a-el king of Syr'i-a oppressed Is'ra-el all the
23 days of Je-ho'a-haz. But the LORD was gracious unto them, and had compassion on them, and had respect unto them, because of his covenant with A'bra-ham, I'saac, and Ja'cob, and would not destroy them, neither cast he them from his presence [2]as yet.
24 And Haz'a-el king of Syr'i-a died; and Ben-ha'dad
25 his son reigned in his stead. And Je-ho'ash the son of Je-ho'a-haz took again out of the hand of Ben-ha'dad the son of Haz'a-el the cities which he had taken out of the hand of Je-ho'a-haz his father by war. Three times did Jo'ash smite him, and recovered the cities of Is'ra-el.

[1] Heb. *when the man went and touched.*

[2] Heb. *until now.*

14 [3]In the second year of Jo'ash son of Jo'a-haz king of Is'ra-el began Am-a-zi'ah the son of Jo'ash king of
2 Ju'dah to reign. He was twenty and five years old when he began to reign; and he reigned twenty and nine years in Je-ru'sa-lem: and his mother's name was
3 Je-ho-ad'din of Je-ru'sa-lem. And he did that which was right in the eyes of the LORD, yet not like Da'vid his father: he did according to all that
4 Jo'ash his father had done. Howbeit the high places were not taken away: the people still sac-
5 rificed and burnt incense in the high places. And it came to pass, as soon as the kingdom was established in his hand, that he slew his servants which
6 had slain the king his father: but the children of the murderers he put not to death: according to that which is written in the book of the law of Mo'ses, as the LORD commanded, saying, The fathers shall not be put to death for the children, nor the children be put to death for the fathers; but every
7 man shall die for his own sin. He slew of E'dom in the Valley of Salt ten thousand, and took [4]Se'la by war, and called the name of it Jok'the-el, unto this day.

8 Then Am-a-zi'ah sent messengers to Je-ho'ash, the son of Je-ho'a-haz son of Je'hu, king of Is'ra-el, saying,
9 Come, let us look one another in the face. And Je-ho'ash the king of Is'ra-el sent to Am-a-zi'ah king of Ju'dah, saying, The [5]thistle that was in Leb'a-non sent to the cedar that was in Leb'a-non, saying, Give thy daughter to my son to wife: and there passed by a wild beast that was in Leb'a-non, and trode down
10 the thistle. Thou hast indeed smitten E'dom, and thine heart hath lifted thee up: glory thereof, and abide at home; for why shouldest thou [6]meddle to *thy* hurt, that thou shouldest fall, even thou,
11 and Ju'dah with thee? But Am-a-zi'ah would not hear. So Je-ho'ash king of Is'ra-el went up; and he and Am-a-zi'ah king of Ju'dah looked one another in the face at Beth-she'mesh, which belong-
12 eth to Ju'dah. And Ju'dah was put to the worse before Is'ra-el; and they fled every man to his tent.

[3] See 2 Chr. xxv. 1, &c.

[4] Or, *the rock*

[5] Or, *thorn*

[6] Or, *provoke calamity*

B. C. 839.

13 And Je-ho'ash king of Is'ra-el took Am-a-zi'ah king of Ju'dah, the son of Je-ho'ash the son of A-ha-zi'ah, at Beth-she'mesh, and came to Je-ru'sa-lem, and brake down the wall of Je-ru'sa-lem from [c]the gate of E'phra-im unto [p]the corner gate, four hundred cubits.

14 And he took all [q]the gold and silver, and all the vessels that were found in the house of the LORD, and in the treasures of the king's house, and hostages, and returned to Sa-ma'-ri-a.

15 ¶ [r]Now the rest of the acts of Je-ho'ash which he did, and his might, and how he fought with Am-a-zi'ah king of Ju'dah, *are* they not written in the book of the Chronicles of the kings of Is'ra-el?

16 And Je-ho'ash slept with his fathers, and was buried in Sa-ma'ri-a with the kings of Is'ra-el; and Jer-o-bo'am his son reigned in his stead.

17 ¶ [s]And Am-a-zi'ah the son of Jo'ash king of Ju'dah lived after the death of Je-ho'ash son of Je-ho'a-haz king of Is'-ra-el fifteen years.

18 And the rest of the acts of Am-a-zi'ah, *are* they not written in the book of the Chronicles of the kings of Ju'dah?

19 Now [t]they made a conspiracy against him in Je-ru'sa-lem: and he fled to [u]La'chish; but they sent after him to La'chish, and slew him there.

20 And they brought him on horses: and he was buried at Je-ru'sa-lem with his fathers in the city of Da'vid.

21 ¶ And all the people of Ju'dah took [x]Az-a-ri'ah, which *was* sixteen years old, and made him king instead of his father Am-a-zi'ah.

22 He built [y]E'lath, and restored it to Ju'dah, after that the king slept with his fathers.

23 ¶ In the fifteenth year of Am-a-zi'ah the son of Jo'ash king of Ju'dah, Jer-o-bo'am the son of Jo'ash king of Is'ra-el began to reign in Sa-ma'ri-a, *and reigned* forty and one years.

24 And he did *that which was* evil in the sight of the LORD: he departed not from all the sins of Jer-o-bo'am the son of Ne'bat, who made Is'ra-el to sin.

25 He restored the coast of Is'ra-el [z]from the entering of Ha'math unto [a]the sea of the plain, according to the word of the LORD God of Is'ra-el, which he spake by the hand of his servant [b]Jo'nah, the son of A-mit'tai, the prophet, which *was* of [c]Gath-he'pher.

26 For the LORD [d]saw the affliction of Is'ra-el, *that it was* very bitter: for [e]*there was* not any shut up, nor any left, nor any helper for Is'ra-el.

27 [f]And the LORD said not that he would blot out the name of Is'ra-el from under heaven: but he saved them by the hand of Jer-o-bo'am the son of Jo'ash.

28 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Jer-o-bo'am, and all that he did, and his might, how he warred, and how he recovered Da-mas'cus, and Ha'math, [g]*which belonged* to Ju'dah, for Is'ra-el, *are* they not written in the book of the Chronicles of the kings of Is'ra-el?

29 And Jer-o-bo'am slept with his fathers, *even* with the kings of Is'ra-el; and [h]Zach-a-ri'ah his son reigned in his stead.

CHAPTER XV.

Azariah's good reign—Jotham succeedeth him.

IN the twenty and seventh year of Jer-o-bo'am king of Is'ra-el [a]began [b]Az-a-ri'ah son of Am-a-zi'ah king of Ju'dah to reign.

2 Sixteen years old was he when he began to reign, and he reigned two and fifty years in Je-ru'sa-lem. And his mother's name *was* Jech-o-li'ah of Je-ru'sa-lem.

3 And he did *that which was* right in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his father Am-a-zi'ah had done;

4 [c]Save that the high places were not removed: the people sacrificed and burnt incense still on the high places.

5 ¶ And the LORD [d]smote the king, so that he was a leper unto the day of his death, and [e]dwelt in a several house. And Jo'tham the king's son *was* over the house, judging the people of the land.

13 And Je-ho'ash king of Is'ra-el took Am-a-zi'ah king of Ju'dah, the son of Je-ho'ash the son of A-ha-zi'ah, at Beth-she'mesh, and came to Je-ru'sa-lem, and brake down the wall of Je-ru'sa-lem from the gate of E'phra-im unto the corner gate, four hundred cu-
14 bits. And he took all the gold and silver, and all the vessels that were found in the house of the LORD, and in the treasures of the king's house, the host-
15 ages also, and returned to Sa-ma'ri-a. Now the rest of the acts of Je-ho'ash which he did, and his might, and how he fought with Am-a-zi'ah king of Ju'dah, are they not written in the book of the chronicles
16 of the kings of Is'ra-el? And Je-ho'ash slept with his fathers, and was buried in Sa-ma'ri-a with the kings of Is'ra-el; and Jer-o-bo'am his son reigned in his stead.
17 And Am-a-zi'ah the son of Jo'ash king of Ju'dah lived after the death of Je-ho'ash son of Je-ho'a-haz
18 king of Is'ra-el fifteen years. Now the rest of the acts of Am-a-zi'ah, are they not written in the book
19 of the chronicles of the kings of Ju'dah? And they made a conspiracy against him in Je-ru'sa-lem; and he fled to La'chish: but they sent after him to La'-
20 chish, and slew him there. And they brought him upon horses: and he was buried at Je-ru'sa-lem with
21 his fathers in the city of Da'vid. And all the people of Ju'dah took [1]Az-a-ri'ah, who was sixteen years old, and made him king in the room of his father Am-a-
22 zi'ah. He built E'lath, and restored it to Ju'dah, after that the king slept with his fathers.
23 In the fifteenth year of Am-a-zi'ah the son of Jo'ash king of Ju'dah Jer-o-bo'am the son of Jo'ash king of Is'ra-el began to reign in Sa-ma'ri-a, *and reigned* forty
24 and one years. And he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD: he departed not from all the sins of Jer-o-bo'am the son of Ne'bat, wherewith he
25 made Is'ra-el to sin. He restored the border of Is'ra-el from the entering in of Ha'math unto the sea of the Ar'a-bah, according to the word of the LORD, the God of Is'ra-el, which he spake by the hand of his servant Jo'nah the son of A-mit'tai, the prophet,
26 which was of Gath-he'pher. For the LORD saw the affliction of Is'ra-el, that it was very bitter: for there was none shut up nor left at large, neither was there
27 any helper for Is'ra-el. And the LORD said not that he would blot out the name of Is'ra-el from under heaven: but he saved them by the hand of Jer-o-
28 bo'am the son of Jo'ash. Now the rest of the acts of Jer-o-bo'am, and all that he did, and his might, how he warred, and how he recovered Da-mas'cus, and Ha'math, *which had belonged* to Ju'dah, for Is'ra-el, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of
29 the kings of Is'ra-el? And Jer-o-bo'am slept with his fathers, even with the kings of Is'ra-el; and Zech-a-ri'ah his son reigned in his stead.

15 In the twenty and seventh year of Jer-o-bo'am king of Is'ra-el began [2]Az-a-ri'ah son of Am-a-zi'ah king
2 of Ju'dah to reign. [3]Sixteen years old was he when he began to reign; and he reigned two and fifty years in Je-ru'sa-lem: and his mother's name was
3 Jec-o-li'ah of Je-ru'sa-lem. And he did that which was right in the eyes of the LORD, according to all
4 that his father Am-a-zi'ah had done. Howbeit the high places were not taken away: the people still sacrificed and burnt incense in the high places.
5 [4]And the LORD smote the king, so that he was a leper unto the day of his death, and dwelt in a [5]several house. And Jo'tham the king's son was over the household, judging the people of the land.

B. C. 839.

[1] In ch. xv. 13, and 2 Chr. xxvi. 1, *Uzziah.*

[2] In verses 13, 30, &c., *Uzziah.*

[3] See 2 Chr. xxvi. 3, 4.

[4] See 2 Chr. xxvi. 21—23.

[5] Or, *lazar house*

[a] Neh. 8. 16. & 12. 39.
[p] Jer. 31. 38. Zech. 14. 10.
[q] 1 Kings 7. 51.
about 825.
[r] Ch. 13. 12.
[s] 2 Chron. 25. 25, &c.
[t] 2 Chron. 25. 27.
[u] Josh. 10. 31.
[x] Ch. 15. 13. & 2 Chron. 26. 1, he is called *Uzziah.*
810.
[y] Ch. 16. 6. 2 Chron. 26. 2.
[z] Num. 13. 21. & 34. 8.
[a] Deut. 3. 17.
[b] Jonah 1. 1. Matt. 12. 39, 40, called *Jonas.*
825. Now he begins to reign alone.
[c] Josh. 19. 13.
[d] Ch. 13. 4.
[e] Deut. 32. 36.
[f] Ch. 13. 5. & 2 Sam. 8. 6.
[g] 1 Kings 11. 24. 1 Chron. 5. 3.
[h] 822 After an interregnum of 11 years, ch. 15. 8.
874.
about 810. This is the 7th year of Jeroboam's partnership in the kingdom with his father, who made him consort at his going to the Syrian wars. It is the 6th year of Jeroboam's monarchy. Ch. 14. 21. 2 Chron. 6. 1, 3, 4. Called *Azziah.* Jer. 13, 30, &c. & 2 Chron. 6. 1. Jer. 35. 1. Ch. 12. 3. & 14. 4.
about 765. 2 Chron. 5. 19—21. Lev. 13. 5.

B. C. about 758.

6 And the rest of the acts of Az-a-ri'ah, and all that he did, *are* they not written in the book of the Chronicles of the kings of Ju'dah?

[f] 2 Chron. 26. 23.

7 So Az-a-ri'ah slept with his fathers; and [f]they buried him with his fathers in the city of Da'vid; and Jo'tham his son reigned in his stead.

about 773. There having been an interregnum for 11 years.

8 ¶In the thirty and eighth year of Az-a-ri'ah king of Ju'dah did Zach-a-ri'ah the son of Jer-o-bo'am reign over Is'ra-el in Sa-ma'ri-a six months.

9 And he did *that which was* evil in the sight of the LORD, as his fathers had done: he departed not from the sins of Jer-o-bo'am the son of Ne'bat, who made Is'ra-el to sin.

about 772.

10 And Shal'lum the son of Ja'besh conspired against him, and [g]smote him before the people, and slew him, and reigned in his stead.

[g] As prophesied, Amos 7. 9.

11 And the rest of the acts of Zach-a-ri'ah, behold, they *are* written in the book of the Chronicles of the kings of Is'ra-el.

[h] ch. 10. 30.

12 This *was* [h]the word of the LORD which he spake unto Je'hu, saying, Thy sons shall sit on the throne of Is'ra-el unto the fourth *generation*. And so it came to pass.

[i] Matt. 1. 8, 9, called *Ozias*, and ver. 1. *Azariah*.

13 ¶Shal'lum the son of Ja'besh began to reign in the nine and thirtieth year of [i]Uz-zi'ah king of Ju'dah; and he reigned †a full month in Sa-ma'ri-a.

† Heb. *a month of days.*

[k] 1 Kings 14. 17.

14 For Men'a-hem the son of Ga'di went up from [k]Tir'zah, and came to Sa-ma'ri-a, and smote Shal'lum the son of Ja'besh in Sa-ma'ri-a, and slew him, and reigned in his stead.

15 And the rest of the acts of Shal'lum, and his conspiracy which he made, behold, they *are* written in the book of the Chronicles of the kings of Is'ra-el.

[l] 1 Kings 4. 24.

16 ¶Then Men'a-hem smote [l]Tiph'sah, and all that *were* therein, and the coasts thereof from Tir'zah: because they opened not *to him*, therefore he smote *it; and* all [m]the women therein that were with child he ripped up.

[m] ch. 8. 12.

772.

17 In the nine and thirtieth year of Az-a-ri'ah king of Ju'dah began Men'a-hem the son of Ga'di to reign over Is'ra-el, *and reigned* ten years in Sa-ma'ri-a.

18 And he did *that which was* evil in the sight of the LORD: he departed not all his days from the sins of Jer-o-bo'am the son of Ne'bat, who made Is'ra-el to sin.

771.

[n] 1 Chron. 5. 26. Isa. 9. 1. Hos. 8. 9.

19 ¶*And* [n]Pul the king of As-syr'i-a came against the land: and Men'a-hem gave Pul a thousand talents of silver, that his hand might be with him to [o]confirm the kingdom in his hand.

[o] ch. 14. 5.

† Heb. *caused to come forth*

20 And Men'a-hem †exacted the money of Is'ra-el, *even* of all the mighty men of wealth, of each man fifty shekels of silver, to give to the king of As-syr'i-a. So the king of As-syr'i-a turned back, and stayed not there in the land.

21 ¶And the rest of the acts of Men'a-hem, and all that he did, *are* they not written in the book of the Chronicles of the kings of Is'ra-el?

22 And Men'a-hem slept with his fathers; and Pek-a-hi'ah his son reigned in his stead.

761.

23 ¶In the fiftieth year of Az-a-ri'ah king of Ju'dah, Pek-a-hi'ah the son of Men'a-hem began to reign over Is'ra-el in Sa-ma'ri-a, *and reigned* two years.

24 And he did *that which was* evil in the sight of the LORD: he departed not from the sins of Jer-o-bo'am the son of Ne'bat, who made Is'ra-el to sin.

759.

25 But Pe'kah the son of Rem-a-li'ah, a captain of his, conspired against him, and smote him in Sa-ma'ri-a, in the palace of the king's house, with Ar'gob and A-ri'eh, and with him fifty men of the Gil'e-ad-ites: and he killed him, and reigned in his room.

26 And the rest of the acts of Pek-a-hi'ah, and all that he did, behold, they *are* written in the book of the Chronicles of the kings of Is'ra-el.

[p] Isa. 7. 1.

27 ¶In the two and fiftieth year of Az-a-ri'ah king of Ju'dah, [p]Pe'kah the son of Rem-a-li'ah began to reign over Is'ra-el in Sa-ma'ri-a, *and reigned* twenty years.

6 Now the rest of the acts of Az-a-ri'ah, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the chron-
7 icles of the kings of Ju'dah? And Az-a-ri'ah slept with his fathers; and they buried him with his fathers in the city of Da'vid: and Jo'tham his son reigned in his stead.

B. C. about 758.

8 In the thirty and eighth year of Az-a-ri'ah king of Ju'dah did Zech-a-ri'ah the son of Jer-o-bo'am reign
9 over Is'ra-el in Sa-ma'ri-a six months. And he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, as his fathers had done: he departed not from the sins of Jer-o-bo'am the son of Ne'bat, wherewith he made Is'-
10 ra-el to sin. And Shal'lum the son of Ja'besh conspired against him, and smote him before the people,
11 and slew him, and reigned in his stead. Now the rest of the acts of Zech-a-ri'ah, behold, they are written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Is'ra-el.
12 This was the word of the LORD which he spake unto Je'hu, saying, Thy sons to the fourth generation shall sit upon the throne of Is'ra-el. And so it came to pass.
13 Shal'lum the son of Ja'besh began to reign in the nine and thirtieth year of Uz-zi'ah king of Ju'dah; and he reigned the space of a month in Sa-ma'ri-a.
14 And Men'a-hem the son of Ga'di went up from Tir'zah, and came to Sa-ma'ri-a, and smote Shal'lum the son of Ja'besh in Sa-ma'ri-a, and slew him, and
15 reigned in his stead. Now the rest of the acts of Shal'lum, and his conspiracy which he made, behold, they are written in the book of the chronicles of the
16 kings of Is'ra-el. Then Men'a-hem smote Tiph'sah, and all that were therein, and the borders thereof, from Tir'zah: because they opened not to him, therefore he smote it; and all the women therein that were with child he ripped up.
17 In the nine and thirtieth year of Az-a-ri'ah king of Ju'dah began Men'a-hem the son of Ga'di to reign
18 over Is'ra-el, *and reigned* ten years in Sa-ma'ri-a. And he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD: he departed not all his days from the sins of Jer-o-bo'am the son of Ne'bat, wherewith he made Is'ra-el
19 to sin. There came against the land Pul the king of As-syr'i-a; and Men'a-hem gave Pul a thousand talents of silver, that his hand might be with him to
20 confirm the kingdom in his hand. And Men'a-hem exacted the money of Is'ra-el, even of all the mighty men of wealth, of each man fifty shekels of silver, to give to the king of As-syr'i-a. So the king of As-syr'i-a
21 turned back, and stayed not there in the land. Now the rest of the acts of Men'a-hem, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of
22 the kings of Is'ra-el? And Men'a-hem slept with his fathers; and Pek-a-hi'ah his son reigned in his stead.
23 In the fiftieth year of Az-a-ri'ah king of Ju'dah Pek-a-hi'ah the son of Men'a-hem began to reign over
24 Is'ra-el in Sa-ma'ri-a, *and reigned* two years. And he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD: he departed not from the sins of Jer-o-bo'am the son
25 of Ne'bat, wherewith he made Is'ra-el to sin. And Pe'kah the son of Rem-a-li'ah, his captain, conspired against him, and smote him in Sa-ma'ri-a, in the [1]castle of the king's house, with Ar'gob and A-ri'eh; and with him were fifty men of the Gil'e-ad-ites: and he slew
26 him, and reigned in his stead. Now the rest of the acts of Pek-a-hi'ah, and all that he did, behold, they are written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Is'ra-el.
27 In the two and fiftieth year of Az-a-ri'ah king of Ju'dah Pe'kah the son of Rem-a-li'ah began to reign over Is'ra-el in Sa-ma'ri-a, *and reigned* twenty years.

[1] Or, *palace*

B. C. 739.

28 And he did *that which was* evil in the sight of the LORD: he departed not from the sins of Jer-o-bo'am the son of Ne'bat, who made Is'ra-el to sin.

29 ¶In the days of Pe'kah king of Is'ra-el [q]came Tig'lath-pi-le'ser king of As-syr'i-a, and took [r]I'jon, and A'bel-beth-ma'a-chah, and Ja-no'ah, and Ke'desh, and Ha'zor, and Gil'e-ad, and Gal'i-lee, all the land of Naph'ta-li, and carried them captive to As-syr'i-a.

30 ¶And Ho-she'a the son of E'lah made a conspiracy against Pe'kah the son of Rem-a-li'ah, and smote him, and slew him, and [s]reigned in his stead, [t]in the twentieth year of Jotham the son of Uz-zi'ah.

31 And the rest of the acts of Pe'kah, and all that he did, behold, they *are* written in the book of the Chronicles of the kings of Is'ra-el.

32 ¶In the second year of Pe'kah the son of Rem-a-li'ah king of Is'ra-el began [u]Jo'tham the son of Uz-zi'ah king of Ju'dah to reign.

33 Five and twenty years old was he when he began to reign, and he reigned sixteen years in Je-ru'sa-lem. And his mother's name *was* Je-ru'sha, the daughter of Za'dok.

34 And he did *that which was* right in the sight of the LORD: he did [x]according to all that his father Uz-zi'ah had done.

35 [v]Howbeit the high places were not removed: the people sacrificed and burned incense still in the high places. [z]He built the higher gate of the house of the LORD.

36 ¶Now the rest of the acts of Jo'tham, and all that he did, *are* they not written in the book of the Chronicles of the kings of Ju'dah?

37 In those days the LORD began to send against Ju'dah [a]Re'zin the king of Syr'i-a, and [b]Pe'kah the son of Rem-a-li'ah.

38 And Jo'tham slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of Da'vid his father: and A'haz his son reigned in his stead.

CHAPTER XVI.

Ahaz's wicked reign—Hezekiah succeedeth him.

IN the seventeenth year of Pe'kah the son of Rem-a-li'ah, [a]A'haz the son of Jo'tham king of Ju'dah began to reign.

2 Twenty years old *was* A'haz when he began to reign, and reigned sixteen years in Je-ru'sa-lem, and did not *that which was* right in the sight of the LORD his God, like Da'vid his father.

3 But he walked in the way of the kings of Is'ra-el, yea, [b]and made his son to pass through the fire, according to the [c]abominations of the heathen, whom the LORD cast out from before the children of Is'ra-el.

4 And he sacrificed and burnt incense in the high places, and [d]on the hills, and under every green tree.

5 ¶[e]Then Re'zin king of Syr'i-a, and Pe'kah son of Rem-a-li'ah king of Is'ra-el, came up to Je-ru'sa-lem to war: and they besieged A'haz, but could not overcome *him*.

6 At that time Re'zin king of Syr'i-a [f]recovered E'lath to Syr'i-a, and drave the Jews from †E'lath: and the Syr'i-ans came to E'lath, and dwelt there unto this day.

7 So A'haz sent messengers [g]to †Tig'lath-pi-le'ser king of As-syr'i-a, saying, I *am* thy servant and thy son: come up, and save me out of the hand of the king of Syr'i-a, and out of the hand of the king of Is'ra-el, which rise up against me.

8 And A'haz [h]took the silver and gold that was found in the house of the LORD, and in the treasures of the king's house, and sent *it for* a present to the king of As-syr'i-a.

9 And the king of As-syr'i-a hearkened unto him: for the king of As-syr'i-a went up against †Da-mas'cus, and [i]took it, and carried *the people of* it captive to Kir, and slew Re'zin.

10 ¶And king A'haz went to Da-mas'cus to meet Tig'lath-pi-le'ser king of As-syr'i-a, and saw an altar that *was* at Da-mas'cus: and king A'haz sent to U-ri'jah the priest the fashion

28 And he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD: he departed not from the sins of Jer-o-bo'am the son of Ne'bat, wherewith he made Is'ra-el to sin.

29 In the days of Pe'kah king of Is'ra-el came Tig'lath-pi-le'ser king of As-syr'i-a, and took I'jon, and A'bel-beth-ma'a-cah, and Ja-no'ah, and Ke'desh, and Ha'zor, and Gil'e-ad, and Gal'i-lee, all the land of Naph'ta-li;

30 and he carried them captive to As-syr'i-a. And Ho-she'a the son of E'lah made a conspiracy against Pe'kah the son of Rem-a-li'ah, and smote him, and slew him, and reigned in his stead, in the twentieth

31 year of Jo'tham the son of Uz-zi'ah. Now the rest of the acts of Pe'kah, and all that he did, behold, they are written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Is'ra-el.

32 In the second year of Pe'kah the son of Rem-a-li'ah king of Is'ra-el began Jo'tham the sonof Uz-zi'ah king

33 of Ju'dah to reign. [1]Five and twenty years old was he when he began to reign; and he reigned sixteen years in Je-ru'sa-lem: and his mother's name was

34 Je-ru'sha the daughter of Za'dok. And he did that which was right in the eyes of the LORD: he did according to all that his father Uz-zi'ah had done.

35 Howbeit the high places were not taken away: the people still sacrificed and burned incense in the high places. He built the upper gate of the house of the

36 LORD. Now the rest of the acts of Jo'tham, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the

37 chronicles of the kings of Ju'dah? In those days the LORD began to send against Ju'dah Re'zin the king of Syr'i-a, and Pe'kah the son of Rem-a-li'ah.

38 And Jo'tham slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of Da'vid his father: and A'haz his son reigned in his stead.

16 In the seventeenth year of Pe'kah the son of Rem-a-li'ah A'haz the son of Jo'tham king of Ju'dah began

2 to reign. Twenty years old was A'haz when he began to reign; and he reigned sixteen years in Je-ru'sa-lem: and he did not that which was right in the eyes of

3 the LORD his God, like Da'vid his father. But he walked in the way of the kings of Is'ra-el, yea, and made his son to pass through the fire, according to the abominations of the heathen, whom the LORD

4 cast out from before the children of Is'ra-el. And he sacrificed and burnt incense in the high places, and

5 on the hills, and under every green tree. Then Re'zin king of Syr'i-a and Pe'kah son of Rem-a-li'ah king of Is'ra-el came up to Je-ru'sa-lem to war: and they besieged A'haz, but could not overcome him.

6 At that time Re'zin king of Syr'i-a recovered E'lath to Syr'i-a, and drave the Jews from [2]E'lath: and the [3]Syr'i-ans came to E'lath, and dwelt there, unto this

7 day. [4]So A'haz sent messengers to Tig'lath-pi-le'ser king of As-syr'i-a, saying, I am thy servant and thy son: come up, and save me out of the hand of the king of Syr'i-a, and out of the hand of the king

8 of Is'ra-el, which rise up against me. And A'haz took the silver and gold that was found in the house of the LORD, and in the treasures of the king's house, and sent it for a present to the king of As-

9 syr'i-a. And the king of As-syr'i-a hearkened unto him: and the king of As-syr'i-a went up against Da-mas'cus, and took it, and carried *the people of* it

10 captive to Kir, and slew Re'zin. And king A'haz went to Da-mas'cus to meet Tig'lath-pi-le'ser king of As-syr'i-a, and saw the altar that was at Da-mas'cus: and king A'haz sent to U-ri'jah the priest the fashion

B. C. 739.

[1] See 2 Chr. xxvii. 1. &c.

[2] Heb. *Eloth.*

[3] According to another reading, *Edomites.*

[4] See 2 Chr. xxviii. 16, &c.

B. C. 740.

of the altar, and the pattern of it, according to all the workmanship thereof.

11 And U-ri'jah the priest built an altar according to all that king A'haz had sent from Da-mas'cus: so U-ri'jah the priest made *it* against king A'haz came from Da-mas'cus.

12 And when the king was come from Da-mas'cus, the king saw the altar: and [k]the king approached to the altar, and offered thereon.

13 And he burnt his burnt offering and his meat offering, and poured his drink offering, and sprinkled the blood of †his peace offerings upon the altar.

14 And he brought also the [l]brazen altar, which *was* before the LORD, from the forefront of the house, from between the altar and the house of the LORD, and put it on the north side of the altar.

15 And king A'haz commanded U-ri'jah the priest, saying, Upon the great altar burn [m]the morning burnt offering, and the evening meat offering, and the king's burnt sacrifice, and his meat offering, with the burnt offering of all the people of the land, and their meat offering, and their drink offerings; and sprinkle upon it all the blood of the burnt offering, and all the blood of the sacrifice: and the brazen altar shall be for me to inquire *by*.

16 Thus did U-ri'jah the priest, according to all that king A'haz commanded.

739. 17 ¶[n]And king A'haz cut off [o]the borders of the bases, and removed the laver from off them; and took down [p]the sea from off the brazen oxen that *were* under it, and put it upon a pavement of stones.

18 And the covert for the sabbath that they had built in the house, and the king's entry without, turned he from the house of the LORD for the king of As-syr'i-a.

19 ¶Now the rest of the acts of A'haz which he did, *are* they not written in the book of the Chronicles of the kings of Ju'dah?

726. 20 And A'haz slept with his fathers, and [q]was buried with his fathers in the city of Da'vid: and Hez-e-ki'ah his son reigned in his stead.

CHAPTER XVII.

Hoshea's wicked reign.

730. IN the twelfth year of A'haz king of Ju'dah began [a]Ho-she'a the son of E'lah, to reign in Sa-ma'ri-a over Is'ra-el nine years.

2 And he did *that which was* evil in the sight of the LORD, but not as the kings of Is'ra-el that were before him.

3 ¶Against him came up [b]Shal-ma-ne'ser king of As-syr'i-a; and Ho-she'a became his servant, and †gave him ‖ presents.

4 And the king of As-syr'i-a found conspiracy in Ho-she'a: for he had sent messengers to So king of E'gypt, and brought no present to the king of As-syr'i-a, as *he had done* year by year: therefore the king of As-syr'i-a shut him up, and bound him in prison.

725. 723. 5 ¶Then [c]the king of As-syr'i-a came up throughout all the land, and went up to Sa-ma'ri-a, and besieged it three years.

721. 6 ¶[d]In the ninth year of Ho-she'a, the king of As-syr'i-a took Sa-ma'ri-a, and [e]carried Is'ra-el away into As-syr'i-a, [f]and placed them in Ha'lah and in Ha'bor *by* the river of Go'zan, and in the cities of the Medes.

7 For *so* it was, that the children of Is'ra-el had sinned against the LORD their God, which had brought them up out of the land of E'gypt, from under the hand of Pha'raoh king of E'gypt, and had feared other gods,

8 And [g]walked in the statutes of the heathen whom the LORD cast out from before the children of Is'ra-el, and of the kings of Is'ra-el, which they had made.

9 And the children of Is'ra-el did secretly *those* things that *were* not right against the LORD their God, and they built them high places in all their cities, [h]from the tower of the watchmen to the fenced city.

10 [i]And they set them up †images and [k]groves [l]in every high hill, and under every green tree:

B. C. 740.

of the altar, and the pattern of it, according to all the
11 workmanship thereof. And U-ri'jah the priest built an altar: according to all that king A'haz had sent from Da-mas'cus so did U-ri'jah the priest make it
12 against king A'haz came from Da-mas'cus. And when the king was come from Da-mas'cus, the king saw the altar: and the king drew near unto the
13 altar, and [1]offered thereon. And he burnt his burnt offering and his meal offering, and poured his drink offering, and sprinkled the blood of [2]his peace offer-
14 ings, upon the altar. And the brasen altar, which was before the LORD, he brought from the forefront of the house, from between his altar and the house of the LORD, and put it on the north side of his
15 altar. And king A'haz commanded U-ri'jah the priest, saying, Upon the great altar burn the morning burnt offering, and the evening meal offering, and the king's burnt offering, and his meal offering, with the burnt offering of all the people of the land, and their meal offering, and their drink offerings; and sprinkle upon it all the blood of the burnt offering, and all the blood of the sacrifice: but the brasen
16 altar shall be for me to inquire by. Thus did U-ri'jah the priest, according to all that king A'haz com-
17 manded. And king A'haz cut off the [3]borders of the bases, and removed the laver from off them; and took down the sea from off the brasen oxen that were under it, and put it upon a pavement of
18 stone. And the [4]covered way for the sabbath that they had built in the house, and the king's entry without, turned he [5]unto the house of the LORD,
19 because of the king of As-syr'i-a. Now the rest of the acts of A'haz which he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Ju'dah?
20 And A'haz slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of Da'vid: and Hez-e-ki'ah his son reigned in his stead.

17 In the twelfth year of A'haz king of Ju'dah began Ho-she'a the son of E'lah to reign in Sa-ma'ri-a over
2 Is'ra-el, *and reigned* nine years. And he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, yet not as
3 the kings of Is'ra-el that were before him. Against him came up Shal-ma-ne'ser king of As-syr'i-a; and Ho-she'a became his servant, and brought him pres-
4 ents. And the king of As-syr'i-a found conspiracy in Ho-she'a; for he had sent messengers to So king of E'gypt, and offered no present to the king of As-syr'i-a, as he had done year by year: therefore the king of As-syr'i-a shut him up, and bound him in
5 prison. Then the king of As-syr'i-a came up throughout all the land, and went up to Sa-ma'ri-a, and be-
6 sieged it three years. In the ninth year of Ho-she'a, the king of As-syr'i-a took Sa-ma'ri-a, and carried Is'ra-el away unto As-syr'i-a, and placed them in Ha'lah, and in Ha'bor, *on* the river of Go'zan, and in the cities of
7 the Medes. And it was so, because the children of Is'ra-el had sinned against the LORD their God, which brought them up out of the land of E'gypt from under the hand of Pha'raoh king of E'gypt, and had
8 feared other gods, and walked in the statutes of the nations, whom the LORD cast out from before the children of Is'ra-el, and of the kings of Is'ra-el, which
9 they [6]made. And the children of Is'ra-el did secretly things that were not right against the LORD their God, and they built them high places in all their cities, from the tower of the watchmen to the fenced
10 city. And they set them up [7]pillars and Ash'er-im upon every high hill, and under every green tree:

[1]Or, *went up unto it*
[2]Heb. *the peace offerings which were his.*
[3]Or, *panels*
[4]Or, *covered place*
[5]Or, *round*
[6]Or, *practised*
[7]Or, *obelisks*

[k]2 Chron. 26. 16, 19.
†Heb. *which* were *his.*
[l]2 Chron. 4. 1.
[m]Ex. 29. 39, 40, 41.
[n]2 Chron. 28. 24.
[o]1 Kings 7. 27, 28.
[p]1 Kings 7. 23, 25.
[q]2 Chron. 28. 27.
[a]After an Interregnum, ch. 15. 30.
[b]ch. 18. 9.
†Heb. *rendered,* 2 Sam. 8.2.
‖ Or, *tribute.*
[c]ch. 18. 9.
[d]ch. 18. 10, 11. Hos. 13.16, foretold.
[e]Lev. 26. 32, 33. Deut. 28. 36, 64.&29, 27, 28.
[f]1 Chron. 5.26.
[g]Lev. 18.3. Deut. 18.9. ch. 16. 3.
[h]ch. 18. 8.
[i]1 Kings 14. 23. Isa. 57. 5.
†Heb. *statues.*
[k]Ex.34. 13. Deut. 16. 21. Mic. 5. 14.
[l]Deut.12.2. ch. 16. 4.

B. C. 721.

11 And there they burnt incense in all the high places, as *did* the heathen whom the LORD carried away before them; and wrought wicked things to provoke the LORD to anger:
12 For they served idols, [m]whereof the LORD had said unto them, [n]Ye shall not do this thing.
13 Yet the LORD testified against Is'ra-el, and against Ju'dah, †by all the prophets, *and by* all [o]the seers, saying, [p]Turn ye from your evil ways, and keep my commandments *and* my statutes, according to all the law which I commanded your fathers, and which I sent to you by my servants the prophets.
14 Notwithstanding, they would not hear, but [q]hardened their necks, like to the neck of their fathers, that did not believe in the LORD their God.
15 And they rejected his statutes, [r]and his covenant that he made with their fathers, and his testimonies which he testified against them; and they followed [s]vanity, and [t]became vain, and went after the heathen that *were* round about them, *concerning* whom the LORD had charged them, that they should [u]not do like them.
16 And they left all the commandments of the LORD their God, and [z]made them molten images, *even* two calves, [y]and made a grove, and worshipped all the host of heaven, [z]and served Ba'al.
17 [a]And they caused their sons and their daughters to pass through the fire, and [b]used divination and enchantments, and [c]sold themselves to do evil in the sight of the LORD, to provoke him to anger.
18 Therefore the LORD was very angry with Is'ra-el, and removed them out of his sight: there was none left [d]but the tribe of Ju'dah only.
19 Also [e]Ju'dah kept not the commandments of the LORD their God, but walked in the statutes of Is'ra-el which they made.
20 And the LORD rejected all the seed of Is'ra-el, and afflicted them, and [f]delivered them into the hand of spoilers, until he had cast them out of his sight.
21 For [g]he rent Is'ra-el from the house of Da'vid; and [h]they made Jer-o-bo'am the son of Ne'bat king: and Jer-o-bo'am drave Is'ra-el from following the LORD, and made them sin a great sin.
22 For the children of Is'ra-el walked in all the sins of Jer-o-bo'am which he did; they departed not from them;
23 Until the LORD removed Is'ra-el out of his sight, [i]as he had said by all his servants the prophets. [k]So was Is'ra-el carried away out of their own land to As-syr'i-a unto this day.
24 ¶ [l]And the king of As-syr'i-a brought *men* [m]from Bab'y-lon, and from Cu'thah, and from [n]A'va, and from Ha'math, and from Seph'ar-va'im, and placed *them* in the cities of Sa-ma'ri-a instead of the children of Is'ra-el: and they possessed Sa-ma'ri-a, and dwelt in the cities thereof.
25 And *so* it was at the beginning of their dwelling there, *that* they feared not the LORD: therefore the LORD sent lions among them, which slew *some* of them.
26 Wherefore they spake to the king of As-syr'i-a, saying, The nations which thou hast removed, and placed in the cities of Sa-ma'ri-a, know not the manner of the God of the land: therefore he hath sent lions among them, and, behold, they slay them, because they know not the manner of the God of the land.
27 Then the king of As-syr'i-a commanded, saying, Carry thither one of the priests whom ye brought from thence; and let them go and dwell there, and let him teach them the manner of the God of the land.
28 Then one of the priests whom they had carried away from Sa-ma'ri-a came and dwelt in Beth'-el, and taught them how they should fear the LORD.
29 Howbeit every nation made gods of their own, and

[m] Ex. 20. 3. 4. Lev. 26. 1 Deut. 5. 7, 8.
[n] Deut. 4. 19.
† Heb. *by the hand of all.*
[o] 1 Sam. 9. 9.
[p] Jer. 18. 11. & 25. 5. & 35. 15.
[q] Deut. 31. 27. Prov. 29. 1.
[r] Deut. 29. 25.
[s] Deut. 32. 21. 1 Kings 16. 13. 1 Cor. 8. 4. Ps. 115. 8. Rom. 1. 21.
[t] Deut. 12. 30. 31.
[u] Ex. 32. 8. 2 Kings 12. 28. 1 Kings 4. 15, 23. & 15. 13. & 6. 33.
[z] 1 Kings 6. 31. & 22. 53. 2 Kings 11. 18. Lev. 18. 21. 2 Kings 16. 3. Ezek. 23. 37 Deut. 18. 10. 1 Kings 1. 20. 1 Kings 1. 13, 32. Jer. 3. 8.
[y] 2 Chron. 13. 3. & 15. 29.
[a] 1 Kings 11, 31. 2 Kings 2. 20, 28.
[b] 2 Kings 16. Jer. 6.
[c] about 678. Ezra 4. 2, 10.
[d] See ver. 30.
[e] 2 Chron. 18. 34, Jehovah.

B. C. 721.

11 and there they burnt incense in all the high places, as did the nations whom the LORD carried away before them; and wrought wicked things to provoke
12 the LORD to anger: and they served idols, whereof the LORD had said unto them, Ye shall not do this thing.
13 Yet the LORD testified unto Is'ra-el, and unto Ju'dah, by the hand of every prophet, and of every seer, saying, Turn ye from your evil ways, and keep my commandments and my statutes, according to all the law which I commanded your fathers, and which I sent to you by the hand of my servants the prophets.
14 Notwithstanding, they would not hear, but hardened their neck, like to the neck of their fathers, who be-
15 lieved not in the LORD their God. And they rejected his statutes, and his covenant that he made with their fathers, and his testimonies which he testified unto them; and they followed vanity, and became vain, and *went* after the nations that were round about them, concerning whom the LORD had charged
16 them that they should not do like them. And they forsook all the commandments of the LORD their God, and made them molten images, even two calves, and made an Ash'er-ah, and worshipped
17 all the host of heaven, and served Ba'al. And they caused their sons and their daughters to pass through the fire, and used divination and enchantments, and sold themselves to do that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, to provoke
18 him to anger. Therefore the LORD was very angry with Is'ra-el, and removed them out of his sight: there was none left but the tribe of Ju'dah only.
19 Also Ju'dah kept not the commandments of the LORD their God, but walked in the statutes of Is'ra-el
20 which they [1]made. And the LORD rejected all the seed of Is'ra-el, and afflicted them, and delivered them into the hand of spoilers, until he had cast
21 them out of his sight. For he rent Is'ra-el from the house of Da'vid; and they made Jer-o-bo'am the son of Ne'bat king: and Jer-o-bo'am [2]drave Is'ra-el from following the LORD, and made them sin a great
22 sin. And the children of Is'ra-el walked in all the sins of Jer-o-bo'am which he did; they departed not
23 from them; until the LORD removed Is'ra-el out of his sight, as he spake by the hand of all his servants the prophets. So Is'ra-el was carried away out of their own land to As-syr'i-a, unto this day.
24 And the king of As-syr'i-a brought men from Bab'y-lon, and from Cu'thah, and from Av'va, and from Ha'math and Seph'ar-va'im, and placed them in the cities of Sa-ma'ri-a instead of the children of Is'-ra-el: and they possessed Sa-ma'ri-a, and dwelt in the
25 cities thereof. And so it was, at the beginning of their dwelling there, that they feared not the LORD: therefore the LORD sent lions among them, which
26 killed some of them. Wherefore they spake to the king of As-syr'i-a, saying, The nations which thou hast carried away, and placed in the cities of Sa-ma'-ri-a, know not the manner of the God of the land: therefore he hath sent lions among them, and, behold, they slay them, because they know not the
27 manner of the God of the land. Then the king of As-syr'i-a commanded, saying, Carry thither one of the priests whom ye brought from thence; and let them go and dwell there, and let him teach them
28 the manner of the God of the land. So one of the priests whom they had carried away from Sa-ma'ri-a came and dwelt in Beth'-el, and taught them how they should fear the LORD. How-
29 beit every nation made gods of their own, and

[1] Or, *practised*
[2] According to another reading, *drew Israel away.*

B. C. about 678.

put *them* in the houses of the high places which the Sa-mar'i-tans had made, every nation in their cities wherein they dwelt.

30 And the men of °Bab'y-lon made Suc-coth-be'noth, and the men of Cuth made Ner'gal, and the men of Ha'math made Ash'i-ma,

31 PAnd the A'vites made Nib'haz and Tar'tak, and the Se'phar-vites qburnt their children in fire to A-dram'me-lech and A-nam'me-lech, the gods of Seph'ar-va'im.

32 So they feared the LORD, rand made unto themselves of the lowest of them priests of the high places, which sacrificed for them in the houses of the high places.

33 sThey feared the LORD, and served their own gods, after the manner of the nations ‖ whom they carried away from thence.

34 Unto this day they do after the former manners: they fear not the LORD, neither do they after their statutes, or after their ordinances, or after the law and commandment which the LORD commanded the children of Ja'cob, twhom he named Is'ra-el;

35 With whom the LORD had made a covenant, and charged them, saying, uYe shall not fear other gods, nor xbow yourselves to them, nor serve them, nor sacrifice to them:

36 But the LORD, who brought you up out of the land of E'gypt with great power and ya stretched out arm, zhim shall ye fear, and him shall ye worship, and to him shall ye do sacrifice.

37 And the statutes, and the ordinances, and the law, and the commandment, which he wrote for you, aye shall observe to do for evermore; and ye shall not fear other gods.

38 And the covenant that I have made with you bye shall not forget; neither shall ye fear other gods.

39 But the LORD your God ye shall fear; and he shall deliver you out of the hand of all your enemies.

40 Howbeit they did not hearken, but they did after their former manner.

41 cSo these nations feared the LORD, and served their graven images, both their children, and their children's children: as did their fathers, so do they unto this day.

°ver. 24.
PEzra 4. 9.
qLev. 18. 21. Deut. 12. 31.
r1 Kings 12. 31.
sZeph. 1. 5.
‖ Or, *who carried them away from thence.*
tGen. 32. 28. & 35. 10. 1 Kings 11. 31.
uJudg. 6. 10.
xEx. 20. 5.
yEx. 6. 6.
zDeut. 10. 20.
aDeut. 5. 32.
bDeut. 4. 23.
cver. 32, 33.

CHAPTER XVIII.

Hezekiah's good reign—He destroyeth idolatry and prospereth.

about 726.

NOW it came to pass in the third year of Ho-she'a son of E'lah king of Is'ra-el, *that* aHez-e-ki'ah the son of A'haz king of Ju'dah began to reign.

2 Twenty and five years old was he when he began to reign; and he reigned twenty and nine years in Je-ru'sa-lem. His mother's name also *was* bA'bi, the daughter of Zach-a-ri'ah.

3 And he did *that which was* right in the sight of the LORD, according to all that Da'vid his father did.

4 ¶cHe removed the high places, and brake the †images, and cut down the groves, and brake in pieces the dbrazen serpent that Mo'ses had made: for unto those days the children of Is'ra-el did burn incense to it: and he called it ‖ Ne-hush'tan.

5 He etrusted in the LORD God of Is'ra-el; fso that after him was none like him among all the kings of Ju'dah, nor *any* that were before him.

6 For he gclave to the LORD, *and* departed not †from following him, but kept his commandments, which the LORD commanded Mo'ses.

7 And the LORD hwas with him; *and* he iprospered whithersoever he went forth: and he krebelled against the king of As-syr'i-a, and served him not.

8 lHe smote the Phi-lis'tines, *even* unto †Ga'za, and the borders thereof, mfrom the tower of the watchmen to the fenced city.

9 ¶And nit came to pass in the fourth year of king Hez-e-ki'ah, which *was* the seventh year of Ho-she'a son of E'lah king of Is'ra-el, *that* Shal-ma-ne'ser king of As-syr'i-a came up against Sa-ma'ri-a, and besieged it.

about 725.

about 723.

B. C. about 675.

30 put them in the houses of the high places which the Sa-mar'i-tans had made, every nation in their cities wherein they dwelt. And the men of Bab'y-lon made Suc-coth-be'noth, and the men of Cuth made Ner'gal,
31 and the men of Ha'math made Ash'i-ma, and the Av'-vites made Nib'haz and Tar'tak, and the Se'phar-vites burnt their children in the fire to A-dram'me-lech and
32 A-nam'me-lech, the [1]gods of Seph'ar-va'im. So they feared the LORD, and made unto them from among themselves priests of the high places, which sacrificed
33 for them in the houses of the high places. They feared the LORD, and served their own gods, after the manner of the nations from among whom they had
34 been carried away. Unto this day they do after the former manners: they fear not the LORD, neither do they after their statutes, or after their ordinances, or after the law or after the commandment which the LORD commanded the children of Ja'cob, whom he
35 named Is'ra-el; with whom the LORD had made a covenant, and charged them, saying, Ye shall not fear other gods, nor bow yourselves to them, nor
36 serve them, nor sacrifice to them: but the LORD, who brought you up out of the land of E'gypt with great power and with a stretched out arm, him shall ye fear, and unto him shall ye bow yourselves, and
37 to him shall ye sacrifice: and the statutes and the ordinances, and the law and the commandment, which he wrote for you, ye shall observe to do for
38 evermore; and ye shall not fear other gods: and the covenant that I have made with you ye shall
39 not forget; neither shall ye fear other gods: but the LORD your God shall ye fear; and he shall deliver you out of the hand of all your enemies.
40 Howbeit they did not hearken, but they did after
41 their former manner. So these nations feared the LORD, and served their graven images; their children likewise, and their children's children, as did their fathers, so do they unto this day.

[1]Or, *god*

18 Now it came to pass in the third year of Ho-she'a son of E'lah king of Is'ra-el, that Hez-e-ki'ah the son
2 of A'haz king of Ju'dah began to reign. [2]Twenty and five years old was he when he began to reign; and he reigned twenty and nine years in Je-ru'sa-lem: and his mother's name was A'bi the daughter of
3 Zech-a-ri'ah. And he did that which was right in the eyes of the LORD, according to all that Da'vid his
4 father had done. He removed the high places, and brake the pillars, and cut down the Ash'er-ah: and he brake in pieces the brasen serpent that Mo'ses had made; for unto those days the children of Is'ra-el did burn incense to it; and [3]he called it
5 [4]Ne-hush'tan. He trusted in the LORD, the God of Is'ra-el; so that after him was none like him among all the kings of Ju'dah, nor *among them* that were
6 before him. For he clave to the LORD, he departed not from following him, but kept his command-
7 ments, which the LORD commanded Mo'ses. And the LORD was with him; whithersoever he went forth he prospered: and he rebelled against the
8 king of As-syr'i-a, and served him not. He smote the Phi-lis'tines unto Ga'za and the borders thereof, from the tower of the watchmen to the fenced city.
9 And it came to pass in the fourth year of king Hez-e-ki'ah, which was the seventh year of Ho-she'a son of E'lah king of Is'ra-el, that Shal-ma-ne'ser king of As-syr'i-a came up against Sa-ma'ri-a, and besieged it.

[2]See 2 Chr. xxix. 1, 2.
[3]Or, *it was called*
[4]That is, *A piece of brass*

B. C. about 721.

10 And at the end of three years they took it: *even* in the sixth year of Hez'e-ki'ah, that *is*, [o]the ninth year of Ho-she'a king of Is'ra-el, Sa-ma'ri-a was taken.

11 [p]And the king of As-syr'i-a did carry away Is'ra-el unto As-syr'i-a, and put them [q]in Ha'lah and in Ha'bor *by* the river of Go'zan, and in the cities of the Medes:

12 [r]Because they obeyed not the voice of the LORD their God, but transgressed his covenant, *and* all that Mo'ses the servant of the LORD commanded, and would not hear *them*, nor do *them*.

713. 13 ¶Now [s]in the fourteenth year of king Hez-e-ki'ah did †Sen-nach'e-rib king of As-syr'i-a come up against all the fenced cities of Ju'dah, and took them.

14 And Hez-e-ki'ah king of Ju'dah sent to the king of As-syr'i-a to La'chish, saying, I have offended; return from me: that which thou puttest on me I will bear. And the king of As-syr'i-a appointed unto Hez-e-ki'ah king of Ju'dah three hundred talents of silver and thirty talents of gold.

15 And Hez-e-ki'ah [t]gave *him* all the silver that was found in the house of the LORD, and in the treasures of the king's house.

16 At that time did Hez-e-ki'ah cut off *the gold from* the doors of the temple of the LORD, and *from* the pillars which Hez-e-ki'ah king of Ju'dah had overlaid, and gave †it to the king of As-syr'i-a.

about 710. 17 ¶And the king of As-syr'i-a sent Tar'tan and Rab'sa-ris and Rab'-sha-keh from La'chish to king Hez-e-ki'ah with a †great host against Je-ru'sa-lem: and they went up, and came to Je-ru'sa-lem. And when they were come up, they came and stood by the conduit of the upper pool, [u]which *is* in the highway of the fuller's field.

18 And when they had called to the king, there came out to them E-li'a-kim the son of Hil-ki'ah, which *was* over the household, and Sheb'na the ‖scribe, and Jo'ah the son of A'saph the recorder.

19 And Rab'-sha-keh said unto them, Speak ye now to Hez-e-ki'ah, Thus saith the great king, the king of As-syr'i-a, [x]What confidence *is* this wherein thou trustest?

20 Thou ‖sayest, (but *they are but* †vain words,) ‖*I have* counsel and strength for the war. Now on whom dost thou trust, that thou rebellest against me?

21 [y]Now, behold, thou †trustest upon the staff of this bruised reed, *even* upon E'gypt, on which if a man lean, it will go into his hand, and pierce it: so *is* Pha'raoh king of E'gypt unto all that trust on him.

22 But if ye say unto me, We trust in the LORD our God: *is* not that he [z]whose high places and whose altars Hez-e-ki'ah hath taken away, and hath said to Ju'dah and Je-ru'sa-lem, Ye shall worship before this altar in Je-ru'sa-lem?

23 Now therefore, I pray thee, give ‖pledges to my lord the king of As-syr'i-a, and I will deliver thee two thousand horses, if thou be able on thy part to set riders upon them.

24 How then wilt thou turn away the face of one captain of the least of my master's servants, and put thy trust on E'gypt for chariots and for horsemen?

25 Am I now come up without the LORD against this place to destroy it? The LORD said to me, Go up against this land, and destroy it.

26 Then said E-li'a-kim the son of Hil-ki'ah, and Sheb'na, and Jo'ah, unto Rab'-sha-keh, Speak, I pray thee, to thy servants in the Syr'i-an language; for we understand *it;* and talk not with us in the Jews' language in the ears of the people that *are* on the wall.

27 But Rab'-sha-keh said unto them, Hath my master sent me to thy master, and to thee, to speak these words? *hath he* not *sent me* to the men which sit on the wall, that they may eat their own dung, and drink †their own piss with you?

28 Then Rab'-sha-keh stood and cried with a loud voice

[o] ch. 17. 6.
[p] ch. 17. 6.
[q] 1 Chron. 5. 26.
[r] ch. 17. 7. Dan. 9. 6, 10.
[s] 2 Chron. 32. 1. &c. Isa. 36. 1. &c.
† Heb. *Sanherib.*
[t] ch. 10. 8.
† Heb. *them.*
† Heb. *heavy.*
[u] Isa. 7. 3.
‖ Or, *secretary.*
[x] 2 Chron. 32. 10. &c.
‖ Or, *talkest.*
† Heb. *word of the lips.*
Or, *But counsel and strength, are for the war.*
[y] Ezek. 29. 7.
† Heb. *trustest thee.*
† Heb. *ver.* 4. 2 Chron. 31. 1. & 32. 12.
‖ Or, *hostages.*
Heb. *the water of their feet?*

10 And at the end of three years they took it: even in the sixth year of Hez-e-ki'ah, which was the ninth year of Ho-she'a king of Is'ra-el, Sa-ma'ri-a was taken.

11 And the king of As-syr'i-a carried Is'ra-el away unto As-syr'i-a, and put them in Ha'lah, and in Ha'bor, *on* the river of Go'zan, and in the cities of the Medes:

12 because they obeyed not the voice of the LORD their God, but transgressed his covenant, even all that Mo'ses the servant of the LORD commanded, and would not hear it, nor do it.

13 [1]Now in the fourteenth year of king Hez-e-ki'ah did [2]Sen-nach'e-rib king of As-syr'i-a come up against all

14 the fenced cities of Ju'dah and took them. And Hez-e-ki'ah king of Ju'dah sent to the king of As-syr'i-a to La'chish, saying, I have offended; return from me: that which thou puttest on me will I bear. And the king of As-syr'i-a appointed unto Hez-e-ki'ah king of Ju'dah three hundred talents of silver and

15 thirty talents of gold. And Hez-e-ki'ah gave *him* all the silver that was found in the house of the LORD,

16 and in the treasures of the king's house. At that time did Hez-e-ki'ah cut off *the gold from* the doors of the temple of the LORD, and *from* the [3]pillars which Hez-e-ki'ah king of Ju'dah had overlaid, and gave it to

17 the king of As-syr'i-a. And the king of As-syr'i-a sent [4]Tar'tan and [4]Rab'-sa-ris and [4]Rab'sha-keh from La'chish to king Hez-e-ki'ah with a great army unto Je-ru'sa-lem. And they went up and came to Je-ru'sa-lem. And when they were come up, they came and stood by the conduit of the upper pool, which is in the high

18 way of the fuller's field. And when they had called to the king, there came out to them E-li'a-kim the son of Hil-ki'ah, which was over the household, and Sheb'-nah the [5]scribe, and Jo'ah the son of A'saph the [6]re-

19 corder. And Rab'sha-keh said unto them, Say ye now to Hez-e-ki'ah, Thus saith the great king, the king of As-syr'i-a, What confidence is this wherein thou trust-

20 est? Thou sayest, but they are but [7]vain words, *There is* counsel and strength for the war. Now on whom dost thou trust, that thou hast rebelled against

21 me? Now, behold, thou trustest upon the staff of this bruised reed, even upon E'gypt; whereon if a man lean, it will go into his hand, and pierce it: so is Pha'raoh king of E'gypt unto all that trust on him.

22 But if ye say unto me, We trust in the LORD our God: is not that he, whose high places and whose altars Hez-e-ki'ah hath taken away, and hath said to Ju'dah and to Je-ru'sa-lem, Ye shall worship before

23 this altar in Je-ru'salem? Now therefore, I pray thee, [8]give pledges to my master the king of As-syr'i-a, and I will give thee two thousand horses, if thou be able on thy part to set riders upon them.

24 How then canst thou turn away the face of one captain of the least of my master's servants, and put thy

25 trust on E'gypt for chariots and for horsemen? Am I now come up without the LORD against this place to destroy it? The LORD said unto me, Go up

26 against this land, and destroy it. Then said E-li'-a-kim the son of Hil-ki'ah, and Sheb'nah, and Jo'ah, unto Rab'sha-keh, Speak, I pray thee, to thy servants in the [9]Syr'i-an language; for we understand it: and speak not with us in the Jews' language, in the ears of

27 the people that are on the wall. But Rab'sha-keh said unto them, Hath my master sent me to thy master, and to thee, to speak these words? *hath he* not *sent me* to the men which sit on the wall, to eat their own dung, and to drink their own water with you?

28 Then Rab'sha-keh stood and cried with a loud voice

B. C. about 721.

[1] See Is. xxxvi. 1—xxxix. 8, 2. Chr. xxxii. 1. &c.
[2] Heb. *Sanherib.*
[3] Or, *door posts.*
[4] The titles of Assyrian officers.
[5] Or, *secretary*
[6] Or, *chronicler*
[7] Heb. *a word of the lips.*
[8] Or, *make a wager with*
[9] Heb. *Aramean*

B. C. about 710.

in the Jews' language, and spake, saying, Hear the word of the great king, the king of As-sy'ri-a:

29 Thus saith the king, [a]Let not Hez-e-ki'ah deceive you: for he shall not be able to deliver you out of his hand:

30 Neither let Hez-e-ki'ah make you trust in the LORD, saying, The LORD will surely deliver us, and this city shall not be delivered into the hand of the king of As-syr'i-a.

31 Hearken not to Hez-e-ki'ah: for thus saith the king of As-syr'i-a, ||†Make *an agreement* with me by a present, and come out to me, and *then* eat ye every man of his own vine, and every one of his fig tree, and drink ye every one the waters of his ||cistern:

32 Until I come and take you away to a land like your own land, [b]a land of corn and wine, a land of bread and vineyards, a land of oil olive and of honey, that ye may live, and not die: and hearken not unto Hez-e-ki'ah, when he ||persuadeth you, saying, The LORD will deliver us.

33 [c]Hath any of the gods of the nations delivered at all his land out of the hand of the king of As-syr'i-a?

34 [d]Where *are* the gods of Ha'math, and of Ar'pad? where *are* the gods of Seph'ar-va'im, He'na, and [e]I'vah? have they delivered Sa-ma'ri-a out of mine hand?

35 Who *are* they among all the gods of the countries that have delivered their country out of mine hand, [f]that the LORD should deliver Je-ru'sa-lem out of mine hand?

36 But the people held their peace, and answered him not a word: for the king's commandment was, saying, Answer him not.

37 Then came E-li'a-kim the son of Hil-ki'ah, which *was* over the household, and Sheb'na the scribe, and Jo'ah the son of A'saph the recorder, to Hez-e-ki'ah [g]with *their* clothes rent, and told him the words of Rab'-sha-keh.

CHAPTER XIX.

Hezekiah mourning, sendeth to Isaiah to pray for them.

AND [a]it came to pass, when king Hez-e-ki'ah heard *it*, that he rent his clothes, and covered himself with sackcloth, and went into the house of the LORD.

2 And he sent E-li'a-kim, which *was* over the household, and Sheb'na the scribe, and the elders of the priests, covered with sackcloth, to [b]I-sa'iah the prophet the son of A'moz.

3 And they said unto him, Thus saith Hez-e-ki'ah, This day *is* a day of trouble, and of rebuke, and ||blasphemy: for the children are come to the birth, and *there is* not strength to bring forth.

4 [c]It may be the LORD thy God will hear all the words of Rab'-sha-keh, [d]whom the king of As-syr'i-a his master hath sent to reproach the living God; and will [e]reprove the words which the LORD thy God hath heard: wherefore lift up *thy* prayer for the remnant that are †left.

5 So the servants of king Hez-e-ki'ah came to I-sa'iah.

6 ¶[f]And I-sa'iah said unto them, Thus shall ye say to your master, Thus saith the LORD, Be not afraid of the words which thou hast heard, with which the [g]servants of the king of As-syr'i-a have blasphemed me.

7 Behold, I will send [h]a blast upon him, and he shall hear a rumour, and shall return to his own land; and I will cause him to fall by the sword in his own land.

8 ¶So Rab'-sha-keh returned, and found the king of As-syr'i-a warring against Lib'nah: for he had heard that he was departed [i]from La'chish.

9 And [k]when he heard say of Tir'ha-kah king of E-thi-o'pi-a, Behold, he is come out to fight against thee; he sent messengers again unto Hez-e-ki'ah, saying,

10 Thus shall ye speak to Hez-e-ki'ah king of Ju'dah, saying, Let not thy God [l]in whom thou trustest deceive thee, saying, Je-ru'sa-lem shall not be delivered into the hand of the king of As-syr'i-a.

11 Behold, thou hast heard what the kings of As-syr'i-a

B. C. about 710.

in the Jews' language, and spake, saying, Hear ye the word of the great king, the king of As-syr'i-a.

29 Thus saith the king, Let not Hez-e-ki'ah deceive you; for he shall not be able to deliver you out of his

30 hand: neither let Hez-e-ki'ah make you trust in the LORD, saying, The LORD will surely deliver us, and this city shall not be given into the hand of the king

31 of As-syr'i-a. Hearken not to Hez-e-ki'ah: for thus saith the king of As-syr'i-a, [1]Make your peace with me, and come out to me; and eat ye every one of his vine, and every one of his fig tree, and drink ye

32 every one the waters of his own cistern; until I come and take you away to a land like your own land, a land of corn and wine, a land of bread and vineyards, a land of oil olive and of honey, that ye may live, and not die: and hearken not unto Hez-e-ki'ah, when he persuadeth you, saying, The LORD will

33 deliver us. Hath any of the gods of the nations ever delivered his land out of the hand of the king

34 of As-syr'i-a? Where are the gods of Ha'math, and of Ar'pad? where are the gods of Seph'ar-va'im, of He'na, and Iv'vah? have they delivered Sa-ma'ri-a out

35 of my hand? Who are they among all the gods of the countries, that have delivered their country out of my hand, that the LORD should deliver Je-ru'sa-lem

36 out of my hand? But the people held their peace, and answered him not a word: for the king's com-

37 mandment was, saying, Answer him not. Then came E-li'a-kim the son of Hil-ki'ah, which was over the household, and Sheb'na the scribe, and Jo'ah the son of A'saph the recorder, to Hez-e-ki'ah with their clothes rent, and told him the words of Rab'sha-keh.

19 And it came to pass, when king Hez-e-ki'ah heard it, that he rent his clothes, and covered himself with sackcloth, and went into the house of the LORD.

2 And he sent E-li'a-kim, which was over the household, and Sheb'na the scribe, and the elders of the priests, covered with sackcloth, unto I-sa'iah the

3 prophet the son of A'moz. And they said unto him, Thus saith Hez-e-ki'ah, This day is a day of trouble, and of rebuke, and of contumely: for the children are come to the birth, and there is not strength

4 to bring forth. It may be the LORD thy God will hear all the words of Rab'sha-keh, [2]whom the king of As-syr'i-a his master hath sent to reproach the living God, and will rebuke the words which the LORD thy God hath heard: wherefore lift up thy prayer

5 for the remnant that is left. So the servants of king

6 Hez-e-ki'ah came to I-sa'iah. And I-sa'iah said unto them, Thus shall ye say to your master, Thus saith the LORD, Be not afraid of the words that thou hast heard, wherewith the servants of the king of As-syr'i-a

7 have blasphemed me. Behold, I will put a spirit in him, and he shall hear a rumour, and shall return to his own land; and I will cause him to fall by the sword in his own land.

8 So Rab'sha-keh returned, and found the king of As-syr'i-a warring against Lib'nah: for he had heard that

9 he was departed from La'chish. And when he heard say of Tir'ha-kah king of E-thi-o'pi-a, Behold, he is come out to fight against thee: he sent messengers again

10 unto Hez-e-ki'ah, saying, Thus shall ye speak to Hez-e-ki'ah king of Ju'dah, saying, Let not thy God in whom thou trustest deceive thee, saying, Je-ru'sa-lem shall not be given into the hand of the king of As-syr'i-a.

11 Behold, thou hast heard what the kings of As-syr'i-a

---

[a] 2 Chron. 32. 15.

‖ Or, *Seek my favour.* †Heb. *Make with me a blessing.* Gen. 32. 20. & 33. 11. Prov. 18. 16

‖ Or, *pit.*

[b] Deut. 8. 7, 8.

‖ Or, *deceiveth.*

[c] ch. 19. 12. 2 Chron. 32. 14. Isa. 10. 10, 11.

[d] ch. 19. 13.

[e] ch. 17. 24, *Ava.*

[f] Dan. 3. 15.

[a] Isa. 37. 1, &c.

[b] Luke 3. 4, called *Esaias.*

‖ Or, *provocation.*

[c] 2 Sam. 16. 12.

[d] ch. 18. 35.

[e] Ps. 50. 21.

†Heb. *found.*

[f] Isa. 37. 6, &c.

[g] ch. 18. 17.

[h] ver. 35, 36, 37. Jer. 51. 1.

[i] ch. 18. 14.

710.

[k] See 1 Sam. 23. 27.

[l] ch. 18. 5.

[1] Heb. *Make with me a blessing.*

[2] Or, *wherewith the king of Assyria hath sent him*

B. C. 710.

have done to all lands, by destroying them utterly: and shalt thou be delivered?
12 [m]Have the gods of the nations delivered them which my fathers have destroyed; *as* Go'zan, and Ha'ran, and Re'zeph, and the children of [n]E'den which *were* in The-la'sar?
13 [o]Where *is* the king of Ha'math, and the king of Ar'pad, and the king of the city of Seph'ar-va'im, of He'na, and I'vah?
14 ¶[p]And Hez-e-ki'ah received the letter of the hand of the messengers, and read it: and Hez-e-ki'ah went up into the house of the LORD, and spread it before the LORD.
15 And Hez-e-ki'ah prayed before the LORD, and said, O LORD God of Is'ra-el, [q]which dwellest *between* the cherubim, [r]thou art the God, *even* thou alone, of all the kingdoms of the earth; thou hast made heaven and earth.
16 LORD, [s]bow down thine ear, and hear: [t]open, LORD, thine eyes, and see: and hear the words of Sen-nach'e-rib, [u]which hath sent him to reproach the living God.
17 Of a truth, LORD, the kings of As-syr'i-a have destroyed the nations and their lands,
18 And have †cast their gods into the fire: for they *were* no gods, but [z]the work of men's hands, wood and stone: therefore they have destroyed them.
19 Now therefore, O LORD our God, I beseech thee, save thou us out of his hand, [v]that all the kingdoms of the earth may know that thou *art* the LORD God, *even* thou only.
20 ¶Then I-sa'iah the son of A'moz sent to Hez-e-ki'ah, saying, Thus saith the LORD God of Is'ra-el, [z]*That* which thou hast prayed to me against Sen-nach'e-rib king of As-syr'i-a [e]I have heard.
21 This *is* the word that the LORD hath spoken concerning him; The virgin [b]the daughter of Zi'on hath despised thee, *and* laughed thee to scorn; the daughter of Je-ru'salem [c]hath shaken her head at thee.
22 Whom hast thou reproached and blasphemed? and against whom hast thou exalted *thy* voice, and lifted up thine eyes on high? *even* against the [d]Holy *One* of Is'ra-el.
23 †[e]By thy messengers thou hast reproached the LORD, and hast said, [f]With the multitude of my chariots I am come up to the height of the mountains, to the sides of Leb'a-non, and will cut down †the tall cedar trees thereof, *and* the choice fir trees thereof: and I will enter into the lodgings of his borders, *and into* ‖the forest of his Car'mel.
24 I have digged and drunk strange waters, and with the sole of my feet have I dried up all the rivers of ‖besieged places.
25 ‖Hast thou not heard long ago *how* [g]I have done it, *and* of ancient times that I have formed it? now have I brought it to pass, that [h]thou shouldest be to lay waste fenced cities *into* ruinous heaps.
26 Therefore their inhabitants were †of small power, they were dismayed and confounded; they were *as* the grass of the field, and *as* the green herb, *as* [i]the grass on the housetops, and *as corn* blasted before it be grown up.
27 But [k]I know thy ‖abode, and thy going out, and thy coming in, and thy rage against me.
28 Because thy rage against me and thy tumult is come up into mine ears, therefore [l]I will put my hook in thy nose, and my bridle in thy lips, and I will turn thee back [m]by the way by which thou camest.
29 And this *shall be* [n]a sign unto thee, Ye shall eat this year such things as grow of themselves, and in the second year that which springeth of the same; and in the third year sow ye, and reap, and plant vineyards, and eat the fruits thereof.
30 [o]And †the remnant that is escaped of the house of Ju'dah shall yet again take root downward, and bear fruit upward.

have done to all lands, by [1]destroying them ut-
12 terly: and shalt thou be delivered? Have the gods of the nations delivered them, which my fathers have destroyed, Go'zan, and Ha'ran, and Re'zeph, and the children of E'den which were in Te-las'sar?
13 Where is the king of Ha'math, and the king of Ar'pad, and the king of the city of Seph'ar-va'im,
14 of He'na, and Iv'vah? And Hez-e-ki'ah received the letter from the hand of the messengers, and read it: and Hez-e-ki'ah went up unto the house of the
15 LORD, and spread it before the LORD. And Hez-e-ki'ah prayed before the LORD, and said, O LORD, the God of Is'ra-el, that [2]sittest upon the cherubim, thou art the God, even thou alone, of all the kingdoms of
16 the earth; thou hast made heaven and earth. Incline thine ear, O LORD, and hear; open thine eyes, O LORD, and see: and hear the words of Sen-nach'e-rib, wherewith he hath sent him to reproach the
17 living God. Of a truth, LORD, the kings of As-syr'i-a
18 have laid waste the nations and their lands, and have cast their gods into the fire: for they were no gods, but the work of men's hands, wood and stone;
19 therefore they have destroyed them. Now therefore, O LORD our God, save thou us, I beseech thee, out of his hand, that all the kingdoms of the earth may know [3]that thou art the LORD God, even thou only.
20 Then I-sa'iah the son A'moz sent to Hez-e-ki'ah, saying, Thus saith the LORD, the God of Is'ra-el, Whereas thou hast prayed to me against Sen-nach'-
21 e-rib king of As-syr'i-a, I have heard *thee.* This is the word that the LORD hath spoken concerning him: The virgin daughter of Zi'on hath despised thee and laughed thee to scorn; the daughter of
22 Je-ru'sa-lem hath shaken her head [4]at thee. Whom hast thou reproached and blasphemed? and against whom hast thou exalted thy voice and lifted up thine eyes on high? *even* against the Holy One of
23 Is'ra-el. By thy messengers thou hast reproached the LORD, and hast said, With the [5]multitude of my chariots am I come up to the height of the mountains, to the innermost parts of Leb'a-non; and I will cut down the tall cedars thereof, and the choice [6]fir trees thereof: and I will enter into his farthest lodg-
24 ing place, the forest of his fruitful field. I have digged and drunk strange waters, and with the sole of my feet will I dry up all the rivers of [7]E'gypt.
25 Hast thou not heard how I have done it long ago, and formed it of ancient times? now have I brought it to pass, that thou shouldest be to lay waste fenced
26 cities into ruinous heaps. Therefore their inhabitants were of small power, they were dismayed and confounded; they were as the grass of the field, and as the green herb, as the grass on the housetops, and
27 as corn blasted before it be grown up. But I know thy sitting down, and thy going out, and thy coming
28 in, and thy raging against me. Because of thy raging against me, and for that [8]thine arrogancy is come up into mine ears, therefore will I put my hook in thy nose, and my bridle in thy lips, and I will turn thee back by the way by which thou cam-
29 est. And this shall be the sign unto thee: ye shall eat this year that which groweth of itself, and in the second year that which springeth of the same; and in the third year sow ye, and reap, and plant
30 vineyards, and eat the fruit thereof. And [9]the remnant that is escaped of the house of Ju'dah shall again take root downward, and bear fruit upward.

B. C. 710.

[1] Heb. *devoting them.*
[2] Or, *dwellest between*
[3] Or, *that thou, O LORD, art God*
[4] Heb. *after.*
[5] According to another reading, *driving.*
[6] Or, *cypress*
[7] Or, *defence* Heb. *Mazor.*
[8] Or, *thy careless ease*
[9] Heb. *the escaped of the house of Judah that remain.*

m ch. 18. 33.
n Ezek. 27. 23.
o ch. 18. 34.
p Isa. 37. 14, &c.
q 1 Sam. 4. 4. Ps. 80. 1.
r 1 Kings 18. 39. Isa. 44. 6. Jer. 10. 10, 11, 12.
s Ps. 31. 2. 2 Chron. 6. 40.
t ver. 4.
† Heb. *given.*
u Ps. 115. 4. Jer. 10. 3.
v Ps. 83. 18.
z Isa. 37. 21, &c.
a Ps. 65. 2.
b Lam. 2. 13.
c Job 16. 4. Ps. 22. 7, 8. Lam. 2. 15.
d Ps. 71. 22. Isa. 5. 24. Jer. 51. 5.
† Heb. *By the hand of.*
e ch. 18. 17.
f Ps. 20. 7.
† Heb. *the tallness, &c*
‖ Or, *the forest* and *his fruitful field.*
g Isa. 10. 18.
‖ Or, *fenced.*
‖ Or, *Hast thou not heard how I have made it long ago, and formed it of ancient times? should I now bring to be laid waste, and fenced cities to be ruinous heaps?*
h Isa. 45. 7. Isa. 10. 5.
i Heb. *short of hand.*
k Ps. 129. 6. Ps. 139. 1, &c.
‖ Or, *sitting.*
l Job 41. 2. Ezek. 29. 4. & 38. 4.
m Amos 4. 2.
n ver. 33, 6, 37. 1 Sam. 2. 34.
o ch. 20. 8, 9. Isa. 7. 11, 14.
Luke 2. 12.
2 Chron. 2. 22, 23.
Heb. *The escaping of the house of Judah that remaineth.*

B. C. 710.

†Heb. *the escaping.*
[p]Isa. 9. 7.

[q]ch. 20. 6.
[r]1 King 11. 12. 13.
[s]2 Chron. 32. 21. Isa. 37. 36.

[t]Gen. 10. 11.

709.

[u]2 Chron. 32. 21.
[v]ver. 7.
†Heb. *Ararat.*
[z]Ezra 4. 2.

713.

[a]2 Chron. 32. 24, &c. Isa. 38. 1, &c.
†Heb. *give charge concerning thy house.* 2 Sam. 17. 23.
[b]Neh. 13. 22.
[c]Gen. 17. 1. 1 Kings 3. 6.
†Heb. *with a great weeping.*
‖ Or, *city.*
[d]1 Sam. 9. 16. & 10. 1.
[e]ch. 19. 20. Ps. 65. 2.
[f]Ps. 39. 12. & 56. 8.
[g]ch. 19. 34.

[h]Isa. 38. 21.

[i]See Judg. 6. 17. 37, 39. Isa. 7. 11, 14. & 38. 22.
[k]See Isa. 38. 7, 8.

[l]See Josh. 10. 12, 14. Isa. 38. 8.
†Heb. *degrees.*

712.

[m]Isa. 39. 1, &c.
‖ Or, *Merodach-baladan.*
[n]2 Chron. 32. 27, 31.
‖ Or, *spicery.*
‖ Or, *jewels.*
†Heb. *vessels.*

31 For out of Je-ru'sa-lem shall go forth a remnant, and †they that escape out of mount Zi'on: [p]the zeal of the LORD *of hosts* shall do this.

32 Therefore thus saith the LORD concerning the king of As-syr'i-a, He shall not come into this city, nor shoot an arrow there, nor come before it with shield, nor cast a bank against it.

33 By the way that he came, by the same shall he return, and shall not come into this city, saith the LORD.

34 For [q]I will defend this city, to save it, for mine own sake, and [r]for my servant Da'vid's sake.

35 ¶ And [s]it came to pass that night, that the angel of the LORD went out, and smote in the camp of the As-syr'i-ans a hundred fourscoure and five thousand: and when they arose early in the morning, behold, they *were* all dead corpses.

36 So Sen-nach'e-rib king of As-syr'i-a departed, and went and returned, and dwelt at [t]Nin'e-veh.

37 And it came to pass, as he was worshipping in the house of Nis'roch his god, that [u]A-dram'me-lech and Sha-re'zer his sons [v]smote him with the sword: and they escaped into the land of †Ar-me'ni-a. And [z]E-sar-had'don his son reigned in his stead.

CHAPTER XX.

Hezekiah, by prayer, hath his life lengthened—Manasseh succeedeth him.

IN [a]those days was Hez-e-ki'ah sick unto death. And the prophet I-sa'iah the son of A'moz came to him, and said unto him, Thus saith the LORD, †Set thine house in order; for thou shalt die, and not live.

2 Then he turned his face to the wall, and prayed unto the LORD, saying,

3 I beseech thee, O LORD, [b]remember now how I have [c]walked before thee in truth and with a perfect heart, and have done *that which is* good in thy sight. And Hez-e-ki'ah wept †sore.

4 And it came to pass, afore I-sa'iah was gone out into the middle ‖court, that the word of the LORD came to him, saying,

5 Turn again, and tell Hez-e-ki'ah [d]the captain of my people, Thus saith the LORD, the God of Da'vid thy father, [e]I have heard thy prayer, I have seen [f]thy tears: behold, I will heal thee: on the third day thou shalt go up unto the house of the LORD.

6 And I will add unto thy days fifteen years; and I will deliver thee and this city out of the hand of the king of As-syr'i-a; and [g]I will defend this city for mine own sake, and for my servant Da'vid's sake.

7 And [h]I-sa'iah said, Take a lump of figs. And they took and laid *it* on the boil, and he recovered.

8 ¶ And Hez-e-ki'ah said unto I-sa'iah, [i]What *shall be* the sign that the LORD will heal me, and that I shall go up into the house of the LORD the third day.

9 And I-sa'iah said, [k]This sign shalt thou have of the LORD, that the LORD will do the thing that he hath spoken: shall the shadow go forward ten degrees, or go back ten degrees?

10 And Hez-e-ki'ah answered, It is a light thing for the shadow to go down ten degrees: nay, but let the shadow return backward ten degrees.

11 And I-sa'iah the prophet cried unto the LORD: and [l]he brought the shadow ten degrees backward, by which it had gone down in the †dial of A'haz.

12 ¶ [m]At that time ‖Be-ro'dach-bal'a-dan, the son of Bal'a-dan, king of Bab'y-lon, sent letters and a present unto Hez-e-ki'ah: for he had heard that Hez-e-ki'ah had been sick.

13 And [n]Hez-e-ki'ah hearkened unto them, and shewed them all the house of his ‖precious things, the silver, and the gold, and the spices, and the precious ointment, and *all* the house of his ‖†armour, and all that was found in his treasures: there was nothing in his house, nor in all his dominion, that Hez-e-ki'ah shewed them not.

14 ¶ Then came I-sa'iah the prophet unto king Hez-e-ki'ah,

31 For out of Je-ru'sa-lem shall go forth a remnant, and out of mount Zi'on they that shall escape: the zeal
32 of [1]the LORD shall perform this. Therefore thus saith the LORD concerning the king of As-syr'i-a, He shall not come unto this city, nor shoot an arrow there, neither shall he come before it with shield, nor
33 cast a mount against it. By the way that he came, by the same shall he return, and he shall not come
34 unto this city, saith the LORD. For I will defend this city to save it, for mine own sake, and for my servant Da'vid's sake.

35 [2]And it came to pass that night, that the angel of the LORD went forth, and smote in the camp of the As-syr'i-ans an hundred fourscore and five thousand: and when men arose early in the morning, behold,
36 they were all dead corpses. So Sen-nach'e-rib king of As-syr'i-a departed, and went and returned, and
37 dwelt at Nin'e-veh. And it came to pass, as he was worshipping in the house of Nis'roch his god, that [3]A-dram'me-lech and Sha-re'zer smote him with the sword: and they escaped into the land of Ar'a-rat. And E-sar-had'don his son reigned in his stead.

20 [4]In those days was Hez-e-ki'ah sick unto death. And I-sa'iah the prophet the son of A'moz came to him, and said unto him, Thus saith the LORD, Set thine house in order; for thou shalt die, and not
2 live. Then he turned his face to the wall, and
3 prayed unto the LORD, saying, Remember now, O LORD, I beseech thee, how I have walked before thee in truth and with a perfect heart, and have done that which is good in thy sight. And Hez-e-ki'ah
4 wept sore. And it came to pass, afore I-sa'iah was gone [5]out into [6]the middle part of the city, that the
5 word of the LORD came to him, saying, Turn again, and say to Hez-e-ki'ah the [7]prince of my people, Thus saith the LORD, the God of Da'vid thy father, I have heard thy prayer, I have seen thy tears: behold, I will heal thee: on the third day thou shalt go up
6 unto the house of the LORD. And I will add unto thy days fifteen years; and I will deliver thee and this city out of the hand of the king of As-syr'i-a; and I will defend this city for mine own sake, and for
7 my servant Da'vid's sake. And I-sa'iah said, Take a cake of figs. And they took and laid it on the boil,
8 and he recovered. And Hez-e-ki'ah said unto I-sa'iah, What shall be the sign that the LORD will heal me, and that I shall go up unto the house of the LORD
9 the third day? And I-sa'iah said, This shall be the sign unto thee from the LORD, that the LORD will do the thing that he hath spoken: [8]shall the shadow go
10 forward ten [9]steps, or go back ten steps? And Hez-e-ki'ah answered, It is a light thing for the shadow to decline ten steps: nay, but let the shadow return
11 backward ten steps. And I-sa'iah the prophet cried unto the LORD: and he brought the shadow ten steps backward, by which it had gone down on the [10]dial of A'haz.

12 [11]At that time [12]Be-ro'dach-bal'a-dan the son of Bal'a-dan, king of Bab'y-lon, sent letters and a present unto Hez-e-ki'ah: for he had heard that Hez-
13 e-ki'ah had been sick. And Hez-e-ki'ah hearkened unto them, and shewed them all the house of his [13]precious things, the silver, and the gold, and the spices, and the precious oil, and [14]the house of his [15]armour, and all that was found in his treasures: there was nothing in his house, nor in all his domin-
14 ion, that Hez-e-ki'ah shewed them not. Then came I-sa'iah the prophet unto king Hez-e-ki'ah,

B. C. 710.

[1]According to another reading, *the LORD of hosts* and so in Isa. xxxvii. 32.

[2]See 2 Chron. xxxii. 21.

[3]According to another reading, *Adram-melech and Sharezer his sons*, and so in Isa. xxxvii. 38.

[4]See 2 Chr. xxxii. 21.

[5]Or, *out of*
[6]According to another reading *the middle court*
[7]Or, *leader*

[8]Or, *the shadow gone forward ten steps, shall it go back &c.*
[9]Or, *degrees.*

[10]Heb. *steps.*
[11]See 2 Chr. xxxii. 31.
[12]In Isa. xxxix. 1, *Merodach-baladan.*
[13]Or, *spicery*
[14]Another reading is, *all the house.*
[15]Or, *jewels*

and said unto him, What said these men? and from whence came they unto thee? And Hez-e-ki'ah said, They are come from a far country, *even* from Bab'y-lon.

15 And he said, What have they seen in thine house? And Hez-e-ki'ah answered, °All *the things* that *are* in mine house have they seen: there is nothing among my treasures that I have not shewed them.

16 And I-sa'iah said unto Hez-e-ki'ah, Hear the word of the LORD.

17 Behold, the days come, that all that *is* in thine house, and that which thy fathers have laid up in store unto this day, ᵖshall be carried into Bab'y-lon: nothing shall be left, saith the LORD.

18 And of thy sons that shall issue from thee, which thou shalt beget, ᑫshall they take away; ‖and they shall be eunuchs in the palace of the king of Bab'y-lon.

19 Then said Hez-e-ki'ah unto I-sa'iah, ʳGood *is* the word of the LORD which thou hast spoken. And he said, ‖*Is it* not *good*, if peace and truth be in my days.

20 ¶ ˢAnd the rest of the acts of Hez-e-ki'ah, and all his might, and how he ᵗmade a pool, and a conduit, and ᵘbrought water into the city, *are* they not written in the book of the Chronicles of the kings of Ju'dah?

21 And ᵛHez-e-ki'ah slept with his fathers: and Ma-nas'seh his son reigned in his stead.

CHAPTER XXI.

Manasseh's reign—His great idolatry.

MA-NAS'SEH ʷ*was* twelve years old when he began to reign, and reigned fifty and five years in Je-ru'sa-lem. And his mother's name *was* Heph'zi-bah.

2 And he did *that which was* evil in the sight of the LORD, ˣafter the abominations of the heathen, whom the LORD cast out before the children of Is'ra-el.

3 For he built up again the high places ʸwhich Hez-e-ki'ah his father had destroyed; and he reared up altars for Ba'al, and made a grove, ᶻas did A'hab king of Is'ra-el; and ᵃworshipped all the host of heaven, and served them.

4 And ᵇhe built altars in the house of the LORD, of which the LORD said, ᶜIn Je-ru'sa-lem will I put my name.

5 And he built altars for all the host of heaven in the two courts of the house of the LORD.

6 ᵈAnd he made his son pass through the fire, and observed ᵉtimes and used enchantments, and dealt with familiar spirits and wizards: he wrought much wickedness in the sight of the LORD, to provoke *him* to anger.

7 And he set a graven image of the grove that he had made in the house, of which the LORD said to Da'vid, and to Sol'o-mon his son, ᶠIn this house, and in Je-ru'sa-lem, which I have chosen out of all the tribes of Is'ra-el, will I put my name for ever:

8 ᵍNeither will I make the feet of Is'ra-el move any more out of the land which I gave their fathers; only if they will observe to do according to all that I have commanded them, and according to all the law that my servant Mo'ses commanded them.

9 But they hearkened not: and Ma-nas'seh ʰseduced them to do more evil than did the nations whom the LORD destroyed before the children of Is'ra-el.

10 ¶ And the LORD spake by his servants the prophets, saying,

11 ⁱBecause Ma-nas'seh king of Ju'dah hath done these abominations, ᵏand hath done wickedly above all that the Am'o-rites did, which *were* before him, and ˡhath made Ju'dah also to sin with his idols:

12 Therefore thus said the LORD God of Is'ra-el, Behold, I *am* bringing *such* evil upon Je-ru'sa-lem and Ju'dah, that whosoever heareth of it, both ᵐhis ears shall tingle.

13 And I will stretch over Je-ru'sa-lem ⁿthe line of Sa-ma'ri-a, and the plummet of the house of A'hab: and I will wipe Je-ru'sa-lem as *a man* wipeth a dish, †wiping *it*, and turning *it* upside down.

and said unto him, What said these men? and from whence came they unto thee? And Hez-e-ki'ah said, They are come from a far country, even from Bab'y-
15 lon. And he said, What have they seen in thine house? And Hez-e-ki'ah answered, All that is in mine house have they seen: there is nothing among my
16 treasures that I have not shewed them. And I-sa'iah said unto Hez-e-ki'ah, Hear the word of the LORD.
17 Behold, the days come, that all that is in thine house, and that which thy fathers have laid up in store unto this day, shall be carried to Bab'y-lon: nothing shall
18 be left, saith the LORD. And of thy sons that shall issue from thee, which thou shalt beget, shall they take away; and they shall be eunuchs in the palace
19 of the king of Bab'y-lon. Then said Hez-e-ki'ah unto I-sa'iah, Good is the word of the LORD, which thou hast spoken. He said moreover, Is it not so, if
20 peace and truth shall be in my days? Now the rest of the acts of Hez-e-ki'ah, and all his might, and how he made the pool, and the conduit, and brought water into the city, are they not written in the book
21 of the Chronicles of the kings of Ju'dah? [1]And Hez-e-ki'ah slept with his fathers: and Ma-nas'seh his son reigned in his stead.

[1] See 2 Chr. xxxii. 33.

21 [2]Ma-nas'seh was twelve years old when he began to reign; and he reigned five and fifty years in Je-ru'sa-lem: and his mother's name was Heph'zi-bah.
2 And he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, after the abominations of the heathen, whom the LORD cast out before the children of Is'ra-el.
3 For he built again the high places which Hez-e-ki'ah his father had destroyed; and he reared up altars for Ba'al, and made an Ash'er-ah, as did A'hab king of Is'ra-el, and worshipped all the host of heaven,
4 and served them. And he built altars in the house of the LORD, whereof the LORD said, In Je-ru'sa-lem
5 will I put my name. And he built altars for all the host of heaven in the two courts of the
6 house of the LORD. And he made his son to pass through the fire, and practised augury, and used enchantments, and [3]dealt with them that had familiar spirits, and with wizards: he wrought much evil in the sight of the LORD to provoke him to anger.
7 And he set the graven image of Ash'er-ah, that he had made, in the house of which the LORD said to Da'vid and to Sol'o-mon his son, In this house, and in Je-ru'salem, which I have chosen out of all the tribes of Is'ra-el, will I put my name for ever:
8 neither will I cause the feet of Is'ra-el to wander any more out of the land which I gave their fathers; if only they will observe to do according to all that I have commanded them, and according to all the
9 law that my servant Mo'ses commanded them. But they hearkened not: and Ma-nas'seh seduced them to do that which is evil more than did the nations, whom the LORD destroyed before the children of
10 Is'ra-el. And the LORD spake by his servants the
11 prophets, saying, Because Ma-nas'seh king of Ju'dah hath done these abominations, and hath done wickedly above all that the Am'o-rites did, which were before him, and hath made Ju'dah also to sin with
12 his idols: therefore thus saith the LORD, the God of Is'ra-el, Behold, I bring such evil upon Je-ru'sa-lem and Ju'dah, that whosoever heareth of it, both his
13 ears shall tingle. And I will stretch over Je-ru'sa-lem the line of Sa-ma'ri-a, and the plummet of the house of A'hab: and I will wipe Je-ru'sa-lem as a man wipeth a dish, wiping it and turning it upside down.

[2] See 2 Chr. xxxiii. 1, &c.

[3] Or, *appointed* Heb. *made.*

B. C. about 712.

°ver. 13.
ᵖch. 24. 13. & 25. 13. Jer. 27. 21, 22. & 52. 17.
ᑫch. 24. 12. 2 Chron. 33. 11.
‖ Fulfilled, Dan. 1. 3.
ʳ1 Sam. 3. 18. Job. 1. 21. Ps. 39. 9.
‖ Or, *shall there not be peace and truth, &c.*
about 710.
ˢ2 Chron. 32. 32.
ᵗNeh. 3. 16.
about 698.
ᵘ2 Chron. 32. 30.
ᵛ2 Chron. 32. 33.

about 698.
ʷ2 Chron. 33. 1, &c.
ˣch. 16. 3.
ʸch. 18. 4. ¹1 Kings 16. 32, 33.
ᶻDeut. 4. 19. & 17. 3. ch. 17. 16.
ᵃJer. 32. 34.
ᵇ2 Sam. 7. 13. 1 Kings 8. 29. & 9. 3.
ᶜLev. 18. 21. & 20. 2. ch. 16. 3. & 17. 17.
ᵈLev. 19. 31. & 17. 17. Deut. 18. 11.
ᵉ2 Sam. 7. 13. 1 Kings 8. 29. & 9. 3. ch. 23. 27. Ps. 132. 13, 14. Jer. 32. 34. 2 Sam. 7. 10.
ᶠProv. 29. 12.
ᵍch. 23. 26, 27. & 24. 3, 20. Jer. 15. 4. 1 Kings 9. 6. Jer. 26. 6. Dan. 9. 11. 2 Sam. 7. 14. Ps. 89. 30. Jer. 19. 3. Heb. 1. 1. Isa. 34. 11. Lam. 2. 8. Amos 7. 7, 8.
† Heb. *wipeth and turneth it upon the face thereof.*

B. C. about 712.

ʰ2 Chron. 33. 9.
ⁱ2 Kings 24. 3, 4. Jer. 15. 4.
ᵏ1 Kings 21. 26.
ˡ2 Chron. 33. 7, 9. 2 Sam. 3. 18.
ᵐJer. 19. 3.
ⁿ2 Sam. 8. 2. Isa. 34. 11. Lam. 2. 8. Amos 7. 7, 8.

B. C. about 698.

14 And I will forsake the remnant of mine inheritance, and deliver them into the hand of their enemies; and they shall become a prey and a spoil to all their enemies;
15 Because they have done *that which was* evil in my sight, and have provoked me to anger, since the day their fathers came forth out of E'gypt, even unto this day.
16 [s]Moreover Ma-nas'seh shed innocent blood very much, till he had filled Je-ru'sa-lem †from one end to another; besides his sin wherewith he made Ju'dah to sin, in doing *that which was* evil in the sight of the LORD.
17 ¶Now [t]the rest of the acts of Ma-nas'seh, and all that he did, and his sin that he sinned, *are* they not written in the book of the Chronicles of the kings of Ju'dah?
18 And [u]Ma-nas'seh slept with his fathers, and was buried in the garden of his own house, in the garden of Uz'za: and A'mon his son reigned in his stead.
19 ¶[x]A'mon *was* twenty and two years old when he began to reign, and he reigned two years in Je-ru'sa-lem. And his mother's name *was* Me-shul'le-meth, the daughter of Ha'ruz of Jot'bah.
20 And he did *that which was* evil in the sight of the LORD, [y]as his father Ma-nas'seh did.
21 And he walked in all the way that his father walked in, and served the idols that his father served, and worshipped them:
22 And he [z]forsook the LORD God of his fathers, and walked not in the way of the LORD.
23 ¶[a]And the servants of A'mon conspired against him, and slew the king in his own house.
24 And the people of the land slew all them that had conspired against king A'mon: and the people of the land made Jo-si'ah his son king in his stead.
25 Now the rest of the acts of A'mon which he did, *are* they not written in the book of the Chronicles of the kings of Ju'dah?
26 And he was buried in his sepulchre in the garden of Uz'za: and [b]Jo-si'ah his son reigned in his stead.

CHAPTER XXII.

Josiah's good reign—Hilkiah findeth the book of the law.

641. JO-SI'AH [a]*was* eight years old when he began to reign, and he reigned thirty and one years in Je-ru'sa-lem. And his mother's name *was* Jed'i-dah the daughter of Ad-a-i'ah of [b]Bos'cath.
2 And he did *that which was* right in the sight of the LORD, and walked in all the way of Da'vid his father, and [c]turned not aside to the right hand or to the left.
about 624. 3 ¶[d]And it came to pass in the eighteenth year of king Jo-si'ah, *that* the king sent Sha'phan the son of Az-a-li'ah, the son of Me-shul'lam, the scribe, to the house of the LORD, saying,
4 Go up to Hil-ki'ah the high priest, that he may sum the silver which is [e]brought into the house of the LORD, which [f]the keepers of the †door have gathered of the people:
5 And let them [g]deliver it into the hand of the doers of the work, that have the oversight of the house of the LORD: and let them give it to the doers of the work, which *is* in the house of the LORD, to repair the breaches of the house,
6 Unto carpenters, and builders, and masons, and to buy timber and hewn stone to repair the house.
7 Howbeit, [h]there was no reckoning made with them of the money that was delivered into their hand, because they dealt faithfully.
8 ¶And Hil-ki'ah the high priest said unto Sha'phan the scribe, [i]I have found the book of the law in the house of the LORD. And Hil-ki'ah gave the book to Sha'phan, and he read it.
9 And Sha'phan the scribe came to the king, and brought the king word again, and said, Thy servants have †gathered the money that was found in the house, and have delivered it into the hand of them that do the work, that have the oversight of the house of the LORD.

14 And I will cast off the remnant of mine inheritance, and deliver them into the hand of their enemies; and they shall become a prey and a spoil to all their
15 enemies; because they have done that which is evil in my sight, and have provoked me to anger, since the day their fathers came forth out of E'gypt, even
16 unto this day. Moreover Ma-nas'seh shed innocent blood very much, till he had filled Je-ru'sa-lem from one end to another; beside his sin wherewith he made Ju'dah to sin, in doing that which was evil in
17 the sight of the LORD. Now the rest of the acts of Ma-nas'seh, and all that he did, and his sin that he sinned, are they not written in the book of the
18 chronicles of the kings of Ju'dah? [1]And Ma-nas'seh slept with his fathers, and was buried in the garden of his own house, in the garden of Uz'za: and A'mon his son reigned in his stead.
19 A'mon was twenty and two years old when he began to reign; and he reigned two years in Je-ru'-sa-lem: and his mother's name was Me-shul'le-meth
20 the daughter of Ha'ruz of Jot'bah. And he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, as did
21 Ma-nas'seh his father. And he walked in all the way that his father walked in, and served the idols that
22 his father served, and worshipped them: and he forsook the LORD, the God of his fathers, and
23 walked not in the way of the LORD. And the servants of A'mon conspired against him, and put the
24 king to death in his own house. But the people of the land slew all them that had conspired against king A'mon; and the people of the land made Jo-
25 si'ah his son king in his stead. Now the rest of the acts of A'mon which he did, are they not written in the
26 book of the chronicles of the kings of Ju'dah? And he was buried in his sepulchre in the garden of Uz'za: and Jo-si'ah his son reigned in his stead.

22 [2]Jo-si'ah was eight years old when he began to reign; and he reigned thirty and one years in Je-ru'-sa-lem: and his mother's name was Jed'i-dah the
2 daughter of Ad-a-i'ah of Boz'kath. And he did that which was right in the eyes of the LORD, and walked in all the way of Da'vid his father, and turned not aside to the right hand or to the left.
3 And it came to pass in the eighteenth year of king Jo'si-ah, that the king sent Sha'phan the son of Az-a-li'ah, the son of Me-shul'lam, the scribe, to the
4 house of the LORD, saying, Go up to Hil-ki'ah the high priest, that he may sum the money which is brought into the house of the LORD, which the keepers of the [3]door have gathered of the people:
5 and let them deliver it into the hand of the workmen that have the oversight of the house of the LORD: and let them give it to the workmen which are in the house of the LORD, to repair the breaches
6 of the house; unto the carpenters, and to the builders, and to the masons; and for buying timber and
7 hewn stone to repair the house. Howbeit there was no reckoning made with them of the money that was delivered into their hand; for they dealt faith-
8 fully. And Hil-ki'ah the high priest said unto Sha'phan the scribe, I have found the book of the law in the house of the LORD. And Hil-ki'ah deliv-
9 ered the book to Sha'phan, and he read it. And Sha'phan the scribe came to the king, and brought the king word again, and said, Thy servants have [4]emptied out the money that was found in the house, and have delivered it into the hand of the workmen that have the oversight of the house of the LORD.

B. C. about 698.

[1] See 2 Chr. xxxiii. 20—25.

[2] See 2 Chr. xxxiv. 1, &c.

[3] Heb. *threshold.*

[4] Or, *poured out*

[s] ch. 24. 4.
† Heb. *from mouth to mouth.*
[t] 2 Chron. 33. 11—19.
[u] 2 Chron. 33. 20.
643.
[x] 2 Chron. 33. 21—23.
[y] ver. 2, &c.
[z] 1 Kings. 11. 33.
641.
[a] 2 Chron. 33. 24, 25.
[b] Matt. 1. 10, called *Josias.*
641.
[a] 2 Chron. 34. 1.
[b] Josh. 15. 39.
[c] Deut. 5. 32.
about 624.
[d] 2 Chron. 34. 8, &c.
[e] ch. 12. 4.
[f] ch. 12. 9. Ps. 84. 10.
† Heb. *threshold.*
[g] ch. 12. 11, 12, 14.
[h] ch. 12. 15.
[i] Deut. 31. 24, &c. 2 Chron. 34. 14, &c.
† Heb. *melted.*

B. C. about 624.

10 And Sha'phan the scribe shewed the king, saying, Hil-ki'ah the priest hath delivered me a book. And Sha'phan read it before the king.

11 And it came to pass, when the king had heard the words of the book of the law, that he rent his clothes.

12 And the king commanded Hil-ki'ah the priest, and A-hi'kam the son of Sha'phan, and [k]Ach'bor the son of ||Mi-cha'iah, and Sha'phan the scribe, and A-sa-hi'ah a servant of the king's, saying,

13 Go ye, inquire of the LORD for me, and for the people, and for all Ju'dah, concerning the words of this book that is found: for great *is* [l]the wrath of the LORD that is kindled against us, because our fathers have not hearkened unto the words of this book, to do according unto all that which is written concerning us.

14 So Hil-ki'ah the priest, and A-hi'kam, and Ach'bor, and Sha'phan, and A-sa-hi'ah, went unto Hul'dah the prophetess, the wife of Shal'lum the son of [m]Tik'vah, the son of ||Har'-has, keeper of the †wardrobe; (now she dwelt in Je-ru'sa-lem ||in the college;) and they communed with her.

15 ¶And she said unto them, Thus saith the LORD God of Is'ra-el, Tell the man that sent you to me,

16 Thus saith the LORD, Behold, [n]I will bring evil upon this place, and upon the inhabitants thereof, *even* all the words of the book which the king of Ju'dah hath read:

17 [o]Because they have forsaken me, and have burned incense unto other gods, that they might provoke me to anger with all the works of their hands; therefore my wrath shall be kindled against this place, and shall not be quenched.

18 But to [p]the king of Ju'dah which sent you to inquire of the LORD, thus shall ye say to him, Thus saith the LORD God of Is'ra-el, *As touching* the words which thou hast heard;

19 Because thine [q]heart was tender, and thou hast [r]humbled thyself before the LORD, when thou heardest what I spake against this place, and against the inhabitants thereof, that they should become [s]a desolation and [t]a curse, and hast rent thy clothes, and wept before me; I also have heard *thee*, saith the LORD.

20 Behold therefore, I will gather thee unto thy fathers, and thou [u]shalt be gathered into thy grave in peace; and thine eyes shall not see all the evil which I will bring upon this place. And they brought the king word again.

CHAPTER XXIII.

Josiah causeth the book to be read in a solemn assembly.

AND [a]the king sent, and they gathered unto him all the elders of Ju'dah and of Je-ru'sa-lem.

2 And the king went up into the house of the LORD, and all the men of Ju'dah and all the inhabitants of Je-ru'sa-lem with him, and the priests, and the prophets, and all the people, †both small and great: and he read in their ears all the words of the book of the covenant [b]which was found in the house of the LORD.

3 ¶And the king [c]stood by a pillar, and made a covenant before the LORD, to walk after the LORD, and to keep his commandments and his testimonies and his statutes with all *their* heart and all *their* soul, to perform the words of this covenant that were written in this book. And all the people stood to the covenant.

4 And the king commanded Hil-ki'ah the high priest, and the priests of the second order, and the keepers of the door, to bring forth out of the temple of the LORD all the vessels that were made for Ba'al, and for [d]the grove, and for all the host of heaven: and he burned them without Je-ru'sa-lem in the fields of Kid'ron, and carried the ashes of them unto Beth'-el.

5 And he †put down †the idolatrous priests, whom the kings of Ju'dah had ordained to burn incense in the high

10 And Sha'phan the scribe told the king, saying, Hil-ki'ah the priest hath delivered me a book. And
11 Sha'phan read it before the king. And it came to pass, when the king had heard the words of the
12 book of the law, that he rent his clothes. And the king commanded Hil-ki'ah the priest, and A-hi'kam the son of Sha'phan, and Ach'bor the son of Mi-ca'iah, and Sha'phan the scribe, and A-sa-i'ah the king's
13 servant, saying, Go ye, inquire of the LORD for me, and for the people, and for all Ju'dah, concerning the words of this book that is found: for great is the wrath of the LORD that is kindled against us, because our fathers have not hearkened unto the words of this book, to do according unto all that which is
14 [1]written concerning us. So Hil-ki'ah the priest, and A-hi'kam, and Ach'bor, and Sha'phan, and A-sa-i'ah, went unto Hul'dah the prophetess, the wife of Shal'-lum the son of Tik'vah, the son of Har'has, keeper of the wardrobe; (now she dwelt in Je-ru'sa-lem in the [2]second quarter;) and they communed with her.
15 And she said unto them, Thus saith the LORD, the God of Is'ra-el: Tell ye the man that sent you unto
16 me, Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will bring evil upon this place, and upon the inhabitants thereof, even all the words of the book which the king of
17 Ju'dah hath read: because they have forsaken me, and have burned incense unto other gods, that they might provoke me to anger with all the work of their hands; therefore my wrath shall be kindled
18 against this place, and it shall not be quenched. But unto the king of Ju'dah, who sent you to inquire of the LORD, thus shall ye say to him, Thus saith the LORD, the God of Is'ra-el: As touching the words
19 which thou hast heard, because thine heart was tender, and thou didst humble thyself before the LORD, when thou heardest what I spake against this place, and against the inhabitants thereof, that they should become [3]a desolation and a curse, and hast rent thy clothes, and wept before me; I also have
20 heard thee, saith the LORD. Therefore, behold, I will gather thee to thy fathers, and thou shalt be gathered to thy grave in peace, neither shall thine eyes see all the evil which I will bring upon this place. And they brought the king word again.

23 [4]And the king sent, and they gathered unto him
2 all the elders of Ju'dah and of Je-ru'sa-lem. And the king went up to the house of the LORD, and all the men of Ju'dah and all the inhabitants of Je-ru'sa-lem with him, and the priests, and the prophets, and all the people, both small and great: and he read in their ears all the words of the book of the covenant
3 which was found in the house of the LORD. And the king stood [5]by the pillar, and made a covenant before the LORD, to walk after the LORD, and to keep his commandments, and his testimonies, and his statutes, with all *his* heart, and all *his* soul, to [6]confirm the words of this covenant that were written in this book: and all the people stood
4 to the covenant. And the king commanded Hil-ki'ah the high priest, and the priests of the second order, and the keepers of the [7]door, to bring forth out of the temple of the LORD all the vessels that were made for Ba'al, and for the Ash'er-ah, and for all the host of heaven: and he burned them without Je-ru'sa-lem in the fields of Kid'ron, and car-
5 ried the ashes of them unto Beth'-el. And he put down the [8]idolatrous priests, whom the kings of Ju'dah had ordained to burn incense in the high

B. C. about 624.

k *Abdon*, 2 Chron. 34. 20.
‖ Or, *Micah.*
l Deut. 29. 27.
m *Tikvath*, 2 Chron. 34. 22.
‖ Or, *Hasrah.*
† Heb. *garments.*
‖ Or, *in the second part.*
n Deut. 29. 27. Dan. 9. 11 12. 13. 14.
o Deut. 29. 25, 26, 27. 2 Chron. 34. 26, &c.
p Ps. 51. 17. Isa. 57. 15. 1 Kings 21. 29.
q Lev. 26. 1. 32. Jer. 26. 6. 44. 22.
r Ps. 37. 37. Isa. 57. 1,2.
s Chron. 34. 29, 30, &c.
t Heb. *from small even unto great.* Ch. 22. 8. Jer. 11. 14,
u 21. 3,
Heb. *used to use.*
Heb. *marim*, Zeph. 1. 4.
Zeph. 1. 4.

1 Or, *enjoined us*
2 Heb. *Mishneh.*
3 Or, *an astonishment*
4 See 2 Chr. xxxiv. 29—32.
5 Or, *on the platform*
6 Or, *perform*
7 Heb. *threshold.*
8 Heb. *Chemarim.* See Hos. x. 5, Zeph. i. 4.

B. C. 624.

places in the cities of Ju'dah, and in the places round about Je-ru'sa-lem; them also that burned incense unto Ba'al, to the sun, and to the moon, and to the ||planets, and to [c]all the host of heaven.

6 And he brought out the [f]grove from the house of the LORD, without Je-ru'sa-lem, unto the brook Kid'ron, and burned it at the brook Kid'ron, and stamped *it* small to powder, and cast the powder thereof upon [g]the graves of the children of the people.

7 And he brake down the houses [h]of the sodomites that *were* by the house of the LORD, [i]where the women wove †hangings for the grove.

8 And he brought all the priests out of the cities of Ju'dah, and defiled the high places where the priests had burnt incense, from [k]Ge'ba to Be'er-she'ba, and brake down the high places of the gates that *were* in the entering in of the gate of Josh'u-a the governor of the city, which *were* on a man's left hand at the gate of the city.

9 [l]Nevertheless the priests of the high places came not up to the altar of the LORD in Je-ru'sa-lem, [m]but they did eat of the unleavened bread among their brethren.

10 And he defiled [n]To'pheth, which *is* in [o]the valley of the children of Hin'nom, [p]that no man might make his son or his daughter to pass through the fire to Mo'lech.

11 And he took away the horses that the kings of Ju'dah had given to the sun, at the entering in of the house of the LORD, by the chamber of Na'than-me'lech the ||chamberlain, which *was* in the suburbs, and burned the chariots of the sun with fire.

12 And the altars that *were* [q]on the top of the upper chamber of A'haz, which the kings of Ju'dah had made, and the altars which [r]Ma-nas'seh had made in the two courts of the house of the LORD, did the king beat down, and ||brake *them* down from thence, and cast the dust of them into the brook Kid'ron.

13 And the high places that *were* before Je-ru'sa-lem, which *were* on the right hand of ||the mount of corruption, which [s]Sol'o-mon the king of Is'ra-el had builded for Ash'to-reth the abomination of the Zi-do'ni-ans, and for Che'mosh the abomination of the Mo'ab-ites, and for Mil'com the abomination of the children of Am'mon, did the king defile.

14 And he [t]brake in pieces the †images, and cut down the groves, and filled their places with the bones of men.

15 ¶Moreover, the altar that *was* at Beth'-el, *and* the high place [u]which Jer-o-bo'am the son of Ne'bat, who made Is'ra-el to sin, had made, both that altar and the high place he brake down, and burned the high place, *and* stamped *it* small to powder, and burned the grove.

16 And as Jo-si'ah turned himself, he spied the sepulchres that *were* there in the mount, and sent, and took the bones out of the sepulchres, and burned *them* upon the altar, and polluted it, according to the [x]word of the LORD which the man of God proclaimed, who proclaimed these words.

17 Then he said, What title *is* that that I see? And the men of the city told him, *It is* [y]the sepulchre of the man of God, which came from Ju'dah, and proclaimed these things that thou hast done against the altar of Beth'-el.

18 And he said, Let him alone; let no man move his bones. So they let his bones †alone, with the bones of [z]the prophet that came out of Sa-ma'ri-a.

19 And all the houses also of the high places that *were* [a]in the cities of Sa-ma'ri-a, which the kings of Is'ra-el had made to provoke *the* LORD to anger, Jo-si'ah took away, and did to them according to all the acts that he had done in Beth'-el.

20 And [b]he ||[c]slew all the priests of the high places that *were*

B. C. 624.

places in the cities of Ju'dah, and in the places round about Je-ru'sa-lem; them also that burned incense unto Ba'al, to the sun, and to the moon, and
6 to the [1]planets, and to all the host of heaven. And he brought out the Ash'er-ah from the house of the LORD, without Je-ru'sa-lem, unto the brook Kid'ron, and burned it at the brook Kid'ron, and stamped it small to powder, and cast the powder thereof upon the graves of the [2]common people.
7 And he brake down the houses of the [3]sodomites, that were in the house of the LORD, where
8 the women wove [4]hangings for the Ash'er-ah. And he brought all the priests out of the cities of Ju'dah, and defiled the high places where the priests had burned incense, from Ge'ba to Be'er-she'ba; and he brake down the high places of the gates that were at the entering in of the gate of Josh'u-a the governor of the city, which were on a man's left
9 hand at the gate of the city. Nevertheless the priests of the high places came not up to the altar of the LORD in Je-ru'sa-lem, but they did eat unleav-
10 ened bread among their brethren. And he defiled To'pheth, which is in the valley of the [5]children of Hin'nom, that no man might make his son or his
11 daughter to pass through the fire to Mo'lech. And he took away the horses that the kings of Ju'dah had given to the sun, at the entering in of the house of the LORD, by the chamber of Na'than-me'lech the chamberlain, which was in the precincts; and he
12 burned the chariots of the sun with fire. And the altars that were on the roof of the upper chamber of A'haz, which the kings of Ju'dah had made, and the altars which Ma-nas'seh had made in the two courts of the house of the LORD, did the king break down, and [6]beat *them* down from thence, and cast
13 the dust of them into the brook Kid'ron. And the high places that were before Je-ru'sa-lem, which were on the right hand of the mount of [7]corruption, which Sol'o-mon the king of Is'ra-el had builded for Ash'to-reth the abomination of the Zi-do'ni-ans, and for Che'mosh the abomination of Mo'ab, and for Mil'com the abomination of the children of Am'mon,
14 did the king defile. And he brake in pieces the [8]pillars, and cut down the Ash'er-im, and filled their
15 places with the bones of men. Moreover the altar that was at Beth'-el, and the high place which Jer-o-bo'am the son of Ne'bat, who made Is'ra-el to sin, had made, even that altar and the high place he brake down; and he burned the high place and stamped
16 it small to powder, and burned the Ash'er-ah. And as Jo-si'ah turned himself, he spied the sepulchres that were there in the mount; and he sent, and took the bones out of the sepulchres, and burned them upon the altar, and defiled it, according to the word of the LORD which the man of God proclaimed,
17 who proclaimed these things. Then he said, What monument is that which I see? And the men of the city told him, It is the sepulchre of the man of God, which came from Ju'dah, and proclaimed these things that thou hast done against the altar of
18 Beth'-el. And he said, Let him be; let no man move his bones. So they let his bones alone, with the bones of the prophet that came out of Sa-ma'ri-a.
19 And all the houses also of the high places that were in the cities of Sa-ma'ri-a, which the kings of Is'ra-el had made to provoke *the* LORD to anger, Jo-si'ah took away, and did to them according to all
20 the acts that he had done in Beth'-el. And he [9]slew all the priests of the high places that were

|| Or, *twelve signs*, or, *constellations*.
[c] ch. 21. 3.
[f] ch. 21. 7.
[g] 2 Chron. 34. 4.
[h] 1 Kings 14. 24. & 15. 12.
[i] Ezek. 16. 16.
† Heb. *houses*.
[k] 1 Kings 15. 22.
[l] See Ezek. 44. 10—14.
[m] 1 Sam. 2. 36.
[n] Isa. 30. 33. Jer. 7. 31. & 19. 6, 11, 12, 13.
[o] Josh. 15. 8.
[p] Lev. 18. 21. Deut. 18. 10. Ezek. 23. 37, 39.
|| Or, *eunuch*, or, *officer*.
[q] See Jer. 19. 13. Zeph. 1. 5.
[r] ch. 21. 5.
|| Or, *ran from thence*.
|| That is, the mount of Olives.
[s] 1 Kings 11. 7.
[t] Ex. 23. 24. Deut. 7. 5, 25.
† Heb. *statues*.
[u] 1 Kings 12. 28, 33.
[x] 1 Kings 13. 2.
[y] 1 Kings 13. 1, 30.
† Heb. *to escape*.
[z] 1 Kings 13. 31.
[a] See 2 Chron. 34. 6, 7.
[b] 1 Kings 13. 2.
|| Or, *sacrificed*.
[c] Ex. 22. 20. 1 Kings 18. 40. ch. 11. 18

[1] Or, *twelve signs*
[2] Heb. *children of the people*.
[3] See 1 Kings xiv. 24. xv. 12.
[4] Or, *tents* Heb. *houses*.
[5] According to another reading *son*
[6] Or, *ran from thence*
[7] Or, *destruction*
[8] Or, *obelisks*
[9] Or, *sacrificed*

B. C. about 624.

there upon the altars, and [d]burned men's bones upon them, and returned to Je-ru'sa-lem.

21 ¶And the king commanded all the people, saying, [e]Keep the passover unto the LORD your God, [f]as *it is* written in the book of this covenant.

22 Surely [g]there was not holden such a passover from the days of the judges that judged Is'ra-el, nor in all the days of the kings of Is'ra-el, nor of the kings of Ju'dah;

23 But in the eighteenth year of king Jo-si'ah, *wherein* this passover was holden to the LORD in Je-ru'sa-lem.

24 ¶Moreover [h]the *workers with* familiar spirits, and the wizards, and the ||images, and the idols, and all the abominations that were spied in the land of Ju'dah and in Je-ru'sa-lem, did Jo'si-ah put away, that he might perform the words of [i]the law, which were written in the book that Hil-ki'ah the priest found in the house of the LORD.

25 [k]And like unto him was there no king before him, that turned to the LORD with all his heart, and with all his soul, and with all his might, according to all the law of Mo'ses; neither after him arose there *any* like him.

26 ¶Notwithstanding, the LORD turned not from the fierceness of his great wrath, wherewith his anger was kindled against Ju'dah, [l]because of all the †provocations that Ma-nas'seh had provoked him withal.

27 And the LORD said, I will remove Ju'dah also out of my sight, as [m]I have removed Is'ra-el, and will cast off this city Je-ru'sa-lem which I have chosen, and the house of which I said, [n]My name shall be there.

28 Now the rest of the acts of Jo-si'ah, and all that he did, *are* they not written in the book of the Chronicles of the kings of Ju'dah?

29 ¶[o]In his days Pha'raoh-ne'choh king of E'gypt went up against the king of As-syr'i-a to the river Eu-phra'tes: and king Jo-si'ah went against him; and he slew him at [p]Me-gid'do, when he [q]had seen him.

30 [r]And his servants carried him in a chariot dead from Me-gid'do, and brought him to Je-ru'sa-lem, and buried him in his own sepulchre. And [s]the people of the land took Je-ho'a-haz the son of Jo-si'ah, and anointed him, and made him king in his father's stead.

31 ¶ ||Je-ho'a-haz *was* twenty and three years old when he began to reign; and he reigned three months in Je-ru'sa-lem. And his mother's name *was* [t]Ha-mu'tal, the daughter of Jer-e-mi'ah of Lib'nah.

32 And he did *that which was* evil in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his fathers had done.

33 And Pha'raoh-ne'choh put him in bands [u]at Rib'lah in the land of Ha'math, ||that he might not reign in Je-ru'sa-lem; and †put the land to a tribute of a hundred talents of silver, and a talent of gold.

34 And [x]Pha'raoh-ne'choh made E-li'a-kim the son of Jo-si'ah king in the room of Jo-si'ah his father, and [y]turned his name to [z]Je-hoi'a-kim, and took Je-ho'a-haz away: [a]and he came to E'gypt, and died there.

35 And Je-hoi'a-kim gave [b]the silver and the gold to Pha'raoh; but he taxed the land to give the money according to the commandment of Pha'raoh: he exacted the silver and the gold of the people of the land, of every one according to his taxation, to give *it* unto Pha'raoh-ne'choh.

36 ¶[c]Je-hoi'a-kim *was* twenty and five years old when he began to reign; and he reigned eleven years in Je-ru'sa-lem. And his mother's name *was* Ze-bu'dah, the daughter of Pe-da'iah of Ru'mah.

37 And he did *that which was* evil in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his fathers had done.

there, upon the altars, and burned men's bones upon them; and he returned to Je-ru'sa-lem.

21 And the king commanded all the people, saying, Keep the passover unto the LORD your God, as it is
22 written in this book of the covenant. Surely there was not kept such a passover from the days of the judges that judged Is'ra-el, [1]nor in all the days of the
23 kings of Is'ra-el, nor of the kings of Ju'dah; but in the eighteenth year of king Jo-si'ah was this passover
24 kept to the LORD in Je-ru'sa-lem. Moreover them that had familiar spirits, and the wizards, and the teraphim, and the idols, and all the abominations that were spied in the land of Ju'dah and in Je-ru'sa-lem, did Jo-si'ah put away, that he might [2]confirm the words of the law which were written in the book that Hil-ki'ah the priest found in the house of the
25 LORD. And like unto him was there no king before him, that turned to the LORD with all his heart, and with all his soul, and with all his might, according to all the law of Mo'ses; neither after him arose
26 there any like him. Notwithstanding the LORD turned not from the fierceness of his great wrath, wherewith his anger was kindled against Ju'dah, because of all the provocations that Ma-nas'seh had pro-
27 voked him withal. And the LORD said, I will remove Ju'dah also out of my sight, as I have removed Is'ra-el, and I will cast off this city which I have chosen, even Je-ru'sa-lem, and the house of which I
28 said, My name shall be there. Now the rest of the acts of Jo-si'ah, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings
29 of Ju'dah? [3]In his days Pha'raoh-ne'coh king of E'gypt went up against the king of As-syr'i-a to the river Eu-phra'tes: and king Jo-si'ah went against him; and he slew him at Me-gid'do, when he had seen him.
30 And his servants carried him in a chariot dead from Me-gid'do, and brought him to Je-ru'sa-lem, and buried him in his own sepulchre. [4]And the people of the land took Je-ho'a-haz the son of Jo-si'ah, and anointed him, and made him king in his father's stead.
31 Je-ho'a-haz was twenty and three years old when he began to reign; and he reigned three months in Je-ru'sa-lem: and his mother's name was Ha-mu'tal the
32 daughter of Jer-e-mi'ah of Lib'nah. And he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, according
33 to all that his fathers had done. And Pha'raoh-ne'coh put him in bands at Rib'lah in the land of Ha'math, [5]that he might not reign in Je-ru'sa-lem; and put the land to a [6]tribute of an hundred talents
34 of silver, and a talent of gold. And Pha'raoh-ne'coh made E-li'a-kim the son of Jo-si'ah king in the room of Jo-si'ah his father, and changed his name to Je-hoi'a-kim: but he took Je-ho'a-haz away; and he came to
35 E'gypt, and died there. And Je-hoi'a-kim gave the silver and the gold to Pha'raoh; but he taxed the land to give the money according to the commandment of Pha'raoh: he exacted the silver and the gold of the people of the land, of every one according to his taxation, to give it unto Pha'raoh-ne'coh.
36 [7]Je-hoi'a-kim was twenty and five years old when he began to reign; and he reigned eleven years in Je-ru'sa-lem: and his mother's name was Ze-bi'-
37 dah the daughter of Pe-da'iah of Ru'mah. And he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his fathers had done.

B. C. about 624.

[1] Or, *even in all . . . and of*

[2] Or, *perform*

[3] See 2 Chr. xxxv. 20—24.

[4] See 2 Chr. xxxvi. 1—4.

[5] According to another reading, *when he reigned.*

[6] Or, *fine*

[7] See 2. Chr. xxxvi. 5, &c.

[d] 2 Chron. 34. 5.
[e] 2 Chron. 35. 1.
[f] Ex. 12. 3. Lev. 23. 5. Num. 9. 2. Deut. 16. 2.
[g] 2 Chron. 35. 18, 19.
about 623.
His 18th year ending.
[h] Ch. 21. 6.
|| Or, *teraphim*, Gen. 31. 19.
[i] Lev. 19. 31. & 20. 27. Deut. 18. 11.
[k] Ch. 18. 5.
[l] Ch. 21. 11, 12. & 24. 3, 4. Jer. 15. 4.
† Heb. *angers.*
[m] Ch. 17. 18, 20. & 18. 11. & 21. 13.
[n] 1 Kings 8. 29. & 9. 3.
[o] Ch. 21. 4, 7.
610.
2 Chron. 35. 20.
Zech. 12. 11.
Ch. 14. 8.
2 Chron. 35. 24.
2 Chron. 36. 1.
[p] Called *Megiddon*, 2 Chron. 35. 22. Zech. 12. 11.
[q] Ch. 24. 18.
[r] Ch. 25. 6. Jer. 52. 27.
[s] Or, *because he reigned.*
Heb. *set a mulct upon the land*, 2 Chron. 36. 3.
[t] 2 Chron. 36. 4.
[u] See Ch. 24. 17. Jer. 1. 7.
[x] Matt. 1. 11, called *Jakim.*
[y] Jer. 22. 24, 12. Ezek. 19. 4.
[z] Jer. 33. 2 Chron. 36. 5.
[a] Ch. 24. 17.
[b] Or, *the money*
[c] 2 Chron. 36. 5.

CHAPTER XXIV.

Jehoiachin's evil reign—Jerusalem is taken.

B. C. 607.

610. 606. 603. 600.

IN [a]his days Neb-u-chad-nez'zar king of Bab'y-lon came up, and Je-hoi'a-kim became his servant three years: then he turned and rebelled against him.

2 [b]And the LORD sent against him bands of the Chal-dees, and bands of the Syr'i-ans, and bands of the Mo'ab-ites, and bands of the children of Am'mon, and sent them against Ju'dah to destroy it, [c]according to the word of the LORD, which he spake †by his servants the prophets.

3 Surely at the commandment of the LORD came *this* upon Ju'dah, to remove *them* out of his sight, [d]for the sins of Ma-nas'seh, according to all that he did;

4 [e]And also for the innocent blood that he shed: for he filled Je-ru'sa-lem with innocent blood; which the LORD would not pardon.

5 ¶Now the rest of the acts of Je-hoi'a-kim, and all that he did, *are* they not written in the book of the Chronicles of the kings of Ju'dah?

6 [f]So Je-hoi'a-kim slept with his fathers: and Je-hoi'a-chin his son reigned in his stead.

7 And [g]the king of E'gypt came not again any more out of his land: for [h]the king of Bab'y-lon had taken from the river of E'gypt unto the river Eu-phra'tes all that pertained to the king of E'gypt.

8 ¶ ||[i]Je-hoi'a-chin *was* eighteen years old when he began to reign, and he reigned in Je-ru'sa-lem three months. And his mother's name *was* Ne-hush'ta, the daughter of El'na-than of Je-ru'sa-lem.

9 And he did *that which was* evil in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his father had done.

10 ¶[k]At that time the servants of Neb-u-chad-nez'zar king of Bab'y-lon came up against Je-ru'sa-lem, and the city †was besieged.

11 And Neb-u-chad-nez'zar king of Bab'y-lon came against the city, and his servants did besiege it.

12 [l]And Je-hoi'a-chin the king of Ju'dah went out to the king of Bab'y-lon, he, and his mother, and his servants, and his princes, and his ||officers: [m]and the king of Bab'y-lon [n]took him [o]in the eighth year of his reign.

13 [p]And he carried out thence all the treasures of the house of the LORD, and the treasures of the king's house, and [q]cut in pieces all the vessels of gold which Sol'o-mon king of Is'ra-el had made in the temple of the LORD, [r]as the LORD had said.

14 And [s]he carried away all Je-ru'sa-lem, and all the princes, and all the mighty men of valour, *even* ten thousand captives, and [u]all the craftsmen and smiths: none remained, save [x]the poorest sort of the people of the land.

15 And [y]he carried away Je-hoi'a-chin to Bab'y-lon, and the king's mother, and the king's wives, and his ||officers, and the mighty of the land, *those* carried he into captivity from Je-ru'sa-lem to Bab'y-lon.

16 And [z]all the men of might, *even* seven thousand, and craftsmen and smiths a thousand, all *that were* strong *and* apt for war, even them the king of Bab'y-lon brought captive to Bab'y-lon.

17 ¶And [a]the king of Bab'y-lon made Mat-ta-ni'ah [b]his father's brother king in his stead, and [c]changed his name to Zed-e-ki'ah.

18 [d]Zed-e-ki'ah *was* twenty and one years old when he began to reign, and he reigned eleven years in Je-ru'sa-lem. And his mother's name *was* [e]Ha-mu'tal, the daughter of Jer-e-mi'ah of Lib'nah.

19 [f]And he did *that which was* evil in the sight of the LORD, according to all that Je-hoi'a-kim had done.

20 For through the anger of the LORD it came to pass in Je-ru'sa-lem and Ju'dah, until he had cast them out from his presence, [g]that Zed-e-ki'ah rebelled against the king of Bab'y-lon.

CHAPTER XXV.

Zedekiah taken, his sons slain, and his eyes put out.

AND it came to pass [a]in the ninth year of his reign, in the tenth month, in the tenth *day* of the month, *that*

B. C. 607.

24 In his days Neb-u-chad-nez'zar king of Bab'y-lon came up, and Je-hoi'a-kim became his servant three years:
2 then he turned and rebelled against him. And the LORD sent against him bands of the Chal-de'ans, and bands of the Syr'i-ans, and bands of the Mo'ab-ites, and bands of the children of Am'mon, and sent them against Ju'dah to destroy it, according to the word of the LORD, which he spake by the hand of his serv-
3 ants the prophets. Surely at the commandment of the LORD came this upon Ju'dah, to remove them out of his sight, for the sins of Ma-nas'seh, according
4 to all that he did; and also for the innocent blood that he shed; for he filled Je-ru'sa-lem with innocent
5 blood: and the LORD would not pardon. Now the rest of the acts of Je-hoi'a-kim, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the
6 kings of Ju'dah? So Je-hoi'a-kim slept with his fathers:
7 and Je-hoi'a-chin his son reigned in his stead. And the king of E'gypt came not again any more out of his land: for the king of Bab'y-lon had taken, from the brook of E'gypt unto the river Eu-phra'tes, all that pertained to the king of E'gypt.
8 Je-hoi'a-chin was eighteen years old when he began to reign; and he reigned in Je-ru'sa-lem three months: and his mother's name was Ne-hush'ta the daughter
9 of El'na-than of Je-ru'sa-lem. And he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, according to all
10 that his father had done. At that time the servants of Neb-u-chad-nez'zar king of Bab'y-lon came up to
11 Je-ru'sa-lem, and the city was besieged. And Neb-u-chad-nez'zar king of Bab'y-lon came unto the city,
12 while his servants were besieging it; and Je-hoi'a-chin the king of Ju'dah went out to the king of Bab'y-lon, he, and his mother, and his servants, and his princes, and his [1]officers: and the king of Bab'y-lon took him [1]Or, *eunuchs*
13 in the eighth year of his reign. And he carried out thence all the treasures of the house of the LORD, and the treasures of the king's house, and cut in pieces all the vessels of gold which Sol'o-mon king of Is'ra-el had made in the temple of the LORD, as
14 the LORD had said. And he carried away all Je-ru'sa-lem, and all the princes, and all the mighty men of valour, even ten thousand captives, and all the craftsmen and the smiths; none remained, save the
15 poorest sort of the people of the land. And he carried away Je-hoi'a-chin to Bab'y-lon; and the king's mother, and the king's wives, and his [1]officers, and the [2]chief men of the land, carried he into captivity [2]Or, *mighty*
16 from Je-ru'sa-lem to Bab'y-lon. And all the men of might, even seven thousand, and the craftsmen and the smiths a thousand, all of them strong and apt for war, even them the king of Bab'y-lon brought
17 captive to Bab'y-lon. [3]And the king of Bab'y-lon made Mat-ta-ni'ah his father's brother king in his stead, and changed his name to Zed-e-ki'ah. [3]See 2 Chr. xxxvi. 10—13.
18 [4]Zed-e-ki'ah was twenty and one years old when he began to reign; and he reigned eleven years in Je-ru'sa-lem: and his mother's name was [5]Ha- [4]See Jer. lii. 1, &c
19 mu'tal the daughter of Jer-e-mi'ah of Lib'nah. And he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, according to all that Je-hoi'a-kim had done. [5]Heb. *Hamital*
20 For through the anger of the LORD did it come to pass in Je-ru'sa-lem and Ju'dah, until he had cast them out from his presence: and Zed-e-ki'ah re-
25 belled against the king of Bab'y-lon. [6]And it came to pass in the ninth year of his reign, in the tenth month, in the tenth day of the month, that [6]See 2 Chr. xxxvi. 17—20.

---

[a] 2 Chron. 36. 6. Jer. 25. 1, 9. Dan. 1. 1.
[b] Ezek. 19. 8. Jer. 25. 9. & 32. 28.
[c] ch. 20. 17. & 21. 12, 13, 14. & 23. 27.
† Heb. *by the hand of.*
[d] ch. 21. 2, 11. & 23. 26.
[e] ch. 21. 16.
[f] See 2 Chron. 36. 6, 8. Jer. 22. 18, 19. & 36. 30.
599.
[g] See Jer. 37. 5, 7.
[h] Jer. 46. 2.
|| Called *Jeconiah*, 1 Chron. 3. 16. Jer. 24. 1, and *Coniah*, Jer. 22. 24, 28.
[i] 2 Chron. 36. 9.
[k] Dan. 1. 1.
† Heb. *came into siege.*
[l] Jer. 24. 1. & 29. 1, 2. Ezek. 17. 12.
|| Or, *eunuchs.*
[m] *Nebuchadnezzar's* eighth year, Jer. 25. 1.
[n] See ch. 25. 27.
[o] See Jer. 52. 28.
[p] ch. 20. 17. Isa. 39. 6.
[q] See Dan. 5. 2, 3.
[r] Jer. 20. 5.
[s] Jer. 24. 1.
[t] See Jer. 52. 28.
[u] So 1 Sam. 13. 19, 22.
[x] ch. 25. 12. Jer. 40. 7.
[y] 2 Chron. 36. 10. Esth. 2. 6. Jer. 22. 24, &c.
|| Or, *eunuchs.*
[z] See Jer. 52. 28.
[a] Jer. 37. 1.
[b] 1 Chron. 3. 15. 2 Chron. 36. 10.
[c] So ch. 23. 34. 2 Chron. 36. 4.
[d] 2 Chron. 36. 11. Jer. 37. 1. & 52. 1.
[e] ch. 23. 31.
593.
[f] 2 Chron. 36. 12.
[g] 2 Chron. 36. 13. Ezek. 17. 15.

---

[a] 2 Chron. 36. 17. Ezek. 24. 1.
590.

B. C. 590.

Neb-u-chad-nez'zar king of Bab'y-lon came, he, and all his host, against Je-ru'sa-lem, and pitched against it; and they built forts against it round about.

2 And the city was besieged unto the eleventh year of king Zed-e-ki'ah.

588. [b]Jer. 39 2. & 52. 6.

3 And on the ninth *day* of the [b]*fourth* month the famine prevailed in the city, and there was no bread for the people of the land.

[c]Jer. 39. 2. & 52. 7. &c.

4 ¶And [c]the city was broken up, and all the men of war *fled* by night by the way of the gate between two walls, which *is* by the king's garden: (now the Chal-dees *were* against the city round about:) and [d]*the king* went the way toward the plain.

[d]Jer. 39. 4—7. & 52. 7. Ezek. 12. 12.

5 And the army of the Chal-dees pursued after the king, and overtook him in the plains of Jer'i-cho: and all his army were scattered from him.

6 So they took the king, and brought him up to the king of Bab'y-lon [e]to Rib'lah; and they †gave judgment upon him.

[e]ch. 23. 33. Jer. 52. 9.

†Heb. *spake judgment with him.*

7 And they slew the sons of Zed-e-ki'ah before his eyes, and †[f] put out the eyes of Zed-e-ki'ah, and bound him with fetters of brass, and carried him to Bab'y-lon.

†Heb. *made blind.*

[f]Jer. 39. 7. Ezek. 12. 13.

8 ¶And in the fifth month, [g]on the seventh *day* of the month, which *is* [h]the nineteenth year of king Neb-u-chad-nez'zar king of Bab'y-lon, [i]came Neb-u-zar-a'dan, ||captain of the guard, a servant of the king of Bab'y-lon, unto Je-ru'sa-lem:

[g]See Jer. 52. 12—14. [h]See ch. 24. 12 & ver. 27.

9 [k]And he burnt the house of the LORD, [l]and the king's house, and all the houses of Je-ru'sa-lem, and every great *man's* house burnt he with fire.

Jer. 39. 9. ||Or, *chief marshal.* [i]2 Chron. 36. 19. Ps. 79. 1. Jer. 39. 8. Amos 2. 5. [k]Neh. 1. 3. Jer. 52. 14. [l]Jer. 39. 9. & 52. 15.

10 And all the army of the Chal-dees, that *were* with the captain of the guard, [m]brake down the walls of Jeru'sa-lem round about.

Heb. *fallen away.* [m]ch. 24. 14. Jer. 39. 10. & 40. 7 & 52. 16.

11 [n]Now the rest of the people *that were* left in the city, and the †fugitives that fell away to the king of Bab'y-lon, with the remnant of the multitude, did Neb-u-zar-a'dan the captain of the guard carry away.

[n]ch. 20. 17. Jer. 27. 19, 2. & 52. 7, &c.

12 But the captain of the guard [o]left of the poor of the land *to be* vinedressers and husbandmen.

Kings 15. Kings 27. Kings 23.

13 And [p]the [q]pillars of brass that *were* in the house of the LORD, and [r]the bases, and [s]the brazen sea that *was* in the house of the LORD, did the Chal-dees break in pieces, and carried the brass of them to Bab'y-lon.

Ex. 27. 3. Kings 45, 50. Heb. *the ne sea.*

14 And [t]the pots, and the shovels, and the snuffers, and the spoons, and all the vessels of brass wherewith they ministered, took they away.

1 Kings 47. Kings 15.

15 And the firepans, and the bowls, *and* such things as *were* of gold, *in* gold, and of silver, *in* silver, the captain of the guard took away.

Jer. 52. 21.

16 The two pillars, †one sea, and the bases which Sol'o-mon had made for the house of the LORD; [u]the brass of all these vessels was without weight.

Jer. 52. 4, &c. 1 Chron. 14.

17 [x]The height of the one pillar *was* eighteen cubits, and the chapiter upon it *was* brass: and the height of the chapiter three cubits; and the wreathen work, and pomegranates upon the chapiter round about, all of brass; and like unto these had the second pillar with wreathen work.

Ezra 7. 1.

18 ¶[y]And the captain of the guard took [z]Ser-a-i'ah the chief priest, and [a]Zeph-a-ni'ah the second priest, and the three keepers of the †door:

Jer. 21. 1. & 29. 25. Heb. *threshold.*

19 And out of the city he took an ||officer that was set over the men of war, and [b]five men of them that †were in the king's presence, which were found in the city, and the ||principal scribe of the host, which mustered the people of the land, and threescore men of the people of the land *that were* found in the city:

Or, *unuch.* See Jer. 52. 25. Heb. *saw the king's face.* Esth. 1. 14. Or, *scribe of the captain of the host.*

20 And Neb-u-zar-a'dan captain of the guard took these, and brought them to the king of Bab'y-lon to Rib'lah:

21 And the king of Bab'y-lon smote them, and slew them at Rib'lah in the land of Ha'math. [c]So Ju'dah was carried away out of their land.

Lev. 26. 3. Deut. 28. 6, 64. Ch. 23. 37.

B. C. 590.

Neb-u-chad-nez'zar king of Bab'y-lon came, he and all his army, against Je-ru'sa-lem, and encamped against it; and they built forts against it round about. So the city was besieged unto the eleventh year of king Zed-e-ki'ah. On the ninth day of the *fourth* month the famine was sore in the city, so that there was no bread for the people of the land. Then a breach was made in the city, and all the men of war *fled* by night by the way of the gate between the two walls, which was by the king's garden: (now the Chal-de'ans were against the city round about:) and *the king* went by the way of the Ar'a-bah. But the army of the Chal-de'ans pursued after the king, and overtook him in the plains of Jer'i-cho: and all his army was scattered from him. Then they took the king, and carried him up unto the king of Bab'y-lon to Rib'lah; and they [1]gave judgement upon him. And they slew the sons of Zed-e-ki'ah before his eyes, and put out the eyes of Zed-e-ki'ah, and bound him in fetters, and carried him to Bab'y-lon.

[1]Or, *spake with him of judgment*

Now in the fifth month, on the seventh day of the month, which was the nineteenth year of king Neb-u-chad-nez'zar, king of Bab'y-lon, came Neb-u-zar-a'dan the captain of the guard, a servant of the king of Bab'y-lon, unto Je-ru'sa-lem: and he burnt the house of the LORD, and the king's house; and all the houses of Je-ru'sa-lem, even every great house, burnt he with fire. And all the army of the Chal-de'ans, that were *with* the captain of the guard, brake down the walls of Je-ru'sa-lem round about. And the residue of the people that were left in the city, and those that fell away, that fell to the king of Bab'y-lon, and the residue of the multitude, did Neb-u-zar-a'dan the captain of the guard carry away captive. But the captain of the guard left of the poorest of the land to be vinedressers and husbandmen. And the pillars of brass that were in the house of the LORD, and the bases and the brasen sea that were in the house of the LORD, did the Chal-de'ans break in pieces, and carried the brass of them to Bab'y-lon. And the pots, and the shovels, and the snuffers, and the spoons, and all the vessels of brass wherewith they ministered, took they away. And the firepans, and the basons; that which was of gold, in gold, and that which was of silver, in silver, the captain of the guard took away. The two pillars, the one sea, and the bases, which Sol'o-mon had made for the house of the LORD; the brass of all these vessels was without weight. The height of the one pillar was eighteen cubits, and a chapiter of brass was upon it: and the height of the chapiter was three cubits; with network and pomegranates upon the chapiter round about, all of brass: and like unto these had the second pillar with network. And the captain of the guard took Ser-a-i'ah the chief priest, and Zeph-a-ni'ah the second priest, and the three keepers of the [2]door: and out of the city he took an [3]officer that was set over the men of war: and five men of them that saw the king's face, which were found in the city; and the [4]scribe, the captain of the host, which mustered the people of the land; and threescore men of the people of the land that were found in the city. And Neb-u-zar-a'dan the captain of the guard took them, and brought them to the king of Bab'y-lon to Rib'lah. And the king of Bab'y-lon smote them, and put them to death at Rib'lah in the land of Ha'math. So Ju'dah was carried away captive out of his land.

[2]Heb. *threshold.* [3]Or, *eunuch* [4]Or, *scribe of the captain of the host*

B. C. 588.

22 ¶ [d]And *as for* the people that remained in the land of Ju'dah, whom Ne-bu-chad-nez'zar king of Bab'y-lon had left, even over them he made Ged-a-li'ah the son of A-hi'kam, the son of Sha'phan, ruler.

[d] Jer. 40. 5.

23 And when all the [e]captains of the armies, they and their men, heard that the king of Bab'y-lon had made Ged-a-li'ah governor, there came to Ged-a-li'ah to Miz'pah, even Ish'ma-el the son of Neth-a-ni'ah and Jo-ha'nan the son of Ca-re'ah, and Ser-a-i'ah the son of Tan'hu-meth the Ne-toph'a-thite, and Ja-az-a-ni'ah the son of a Ma-ach'a-thite, they and their men,

[e] Jer. 40. 7, 8, 9.

24 And Ged-a-li'ah sware to them, and to their men, and said unto them, Fear not to be the servants of the Chal-dees: dwell in the land, and serve the king of Bab'y-lon; and it shall be well with you.

25 But [f]it came to pass in the seventh month, that Ish'ma-el the son of Neth-a-ni'ah, the son of E-lish'a-ma, of the seed †royal, came, and ten men with him, and smote Ged-a-li'ah, that he died, and the Jews and the Chal-dees that were with him at Miz'pah.

[f] Jer. 41. 1, 2.

† Heb. *of the kingdom.*

26 And all the people, both small and great, and the captains of the armies, arose, [g]and came to E'gypt: for they were afraid of the Chal-dees.

[g] Jer. 43. 4, 7.

562.

27 ¶ [h]And it came to pass in the seven and thirtieth year of the captivity of Je-hoi'a-chin king of Ju'dah, in the twelfth month, on the seven and twentieth *day* of the month, *that* E'vil-me-ro'dach king of Bab'y-lon in the year that he began to reign [i]did lift up the head of Je-hoi'a-chin king of Ju'dah out of prison;

[h] Jer. 52. 13, &c.

[i] See Gen. 40. 13, 20.

28 And he spake †kindly to him, and set his throne above the throne of the kings that *were* with him in Bab'y-lon;

† Heb. *good things with him*

29 And changed his prison garments: and he did [k]eat bread continually before him all the days of his life.

[k] 2 Sam. 9. 7.

30 And his allowance *was* a continual allowance given him by the king, a daily rate for every day, all the days of his life.

22 And as for the people that were left in the land of Ju'dah, whom Neb-u-chad-nez'zar king of Bab'y-lon had left, even over them he made Ged-a-li'ah the son of A-hi'kim, the son of Sha'phan, governor.

23 [1]Now when all the captains of the forces, they and their men, heard that the king of Bab'y-lon had made Ged-a-li'ah governor, they came to Ged-a-li'ah to Miz'pah, even Ish'ma-el the son of Neth-a-ni'ah, and Jo-ha'nan the son of Ka-re'ah, and Ser-a-i'ah the son of Tan'hu-meth the Ne-toph'a-thite, and Ja-az'a-ni'ah the

24 son of the Ma-ac'a-thite, they and their men. And Ged-a-li'ah sware to them and to their men, and said unto them, Fear not because of the servants of the Chal-de'ans: dwell in the land, and serve the king of Bab'-

25 y-lon, and it shall be well with you. [2]But it came to pass in the seventh month, that Ish'ma-el the son of Neth-a-ni'ah, the son of E-lish'a-ma, of the seed royal, came, and ten men with him, and smote Ged-a-li'ah, that he died, and the Jews and the Chal-de'ans that were

26 with him at Miz'pah. And all the people, both small and great, and the captains of the forces, arose, and came to E'gypt: for they were afraid of the Chal-de'ans.

27 [3]And it came to pass in the seven and thirtieth year of the captivity of Je-hoi'a-chin king of Ju'dah, in the twelfth month, on the seven and twentieth day of the month, that E'vil-me-ro'dach king of Bab'y-lon, in the year that he began to reign, did lift up the head of Je-hoi'a-chin king of Ju'dah out of

28 prison; and he spake kindly to him, and set his throne above the throne of the kings that were with

29 him in Bab'y-lon. And he changed his prison garments, and did eat bread before him continually all

30 the days of his life. And for his allowance, there was a continual allowance given him of the king, every day a portion, all the days of his life.

[1] See Jer. xl. 7—9.

[2] See Jer. xli. 1. 2.

[3] See Jer. lii. 31—34.

B. C. 588.

B. C. 4004. &c.

THE FIRST BOOK OF

THE CHRONICLES.

CHAPTER I.

Adam's line to Noah—The sons of Japheth.

[a] Gen. 4. 25, 26. & 5. 3, 9.

A D'AM, [a]Sheth, E'nosh,
2 Ke'nan, Ma-ha'la-le-el, Je'red,
3 He'noch, Me-thu'se-lah, La'mech.
4 No'ah, Shem, Ham, and Ja'pheth.

[b] Gen. 10. 2, &c.

5 ¶ [b]The sons of Ja'pheth; Go'mer, and Ma'gog, and Mad'a-i, and Ja'van, and Tu'bal, and Me'shech, and Ti'ras.

‖ Or, *Diphath*, as it is in some copies.

6 And the sons of Go'mer; Ash'che-naz, and ‖ Ri'phath, and To-gar'mah.

‖ Or, *Rodanim*, according to some copies.

7 And the sons of Ja'van; E-li'shah, and Tar'shish, Kit'tim, and ‖ Dod'a-nim.

[c] Gen. 10. 6, &c.

8 ¶ [c]The sons of Ham; Cush, and Miz'ra-im, Put, and Ca'naan.

[d] Gen. 10. 8, 13, &c.

9 And the sons of Cush; Se'ba, and Hav'i-lah, and Sab'ta, and Ra'a-mah, and Sab'te-cha. And the sons of Ra'a-mah; She'ba, and De'dan.

10 And Cush [d]begat Nim'rod. He began to be mighty upon the earth.

11 And Miz'ra-im begat Lu'dim, and An'a-mim, and Le'-ha-bim, and Naph'tu-him,

[e] Deut. 2. 23.

12 And Path-ru'sim, and Cas'lu-him, (of whom came the Phi-lis'tines,) and [e]Caph'to-rim.

[f] Gen. 10. 15, &c.

13 And [f]Ca'naan begat Zi'don his firstborn, and Heth,

THE FIRST BOOK OF

THE CHRONICLES.

B. C. 4004. &c.

1 ½Ad'am, Seth, E'nosh; Ke'nan, Ma-ha'la-lel, Ja'red;
¾ E'noch, Me-thu'se-lah, La'mech; No'ah, Shem, Ham, and Ja'pheth.

5 The sons of Ja'pheth; Go'mer, and Ma'gog, and Mad'a-i, and Ja'van, and Tu'bal, and Me'shech,
6 and Ti'ras. And the sons of Go'mer; Ash'ke-naz,
7 and [1]Di'phath, and To-gar'mah. And the sons of Ja'van; E-li'shah, and Tar'shish, Kit'tim, and [2]Rod'a-nim.

[1] In Gen. x. 3, *Riphath.*

[2] In Gen. x. 4, *Do-danim.*

8 The sons of Ham; Cush, and Miz'ra-im, Put, and
9 Ca'naan. And the sons of Cush; Se'ba, and Hav'i-lah, and Sab'ta, and Ra'a-ma, and Sab'te-ca. And the sons
10 of Ra'a-mah; She'ba, and De'dan. And Cush begat Nim'rod: he began to be a mighty one in the earth.
11 And Miz'ra-im begat Lu'dim, and An'a-mim, and Le'-
12 ha-bim, and Naph'tu-him, and Path-ru'sim, and Cas'lu-him (from whence came [3]the Phi-lis'tines,) and Caph'to-
13 rim. And Ca'naan begat Zi'don his firstborn, and Heth;

[3] Heb. *Pelishtim.*

B. C. 4004, &c.

14 The Jeb'u-site also, and the Am'o-rite, and the Gir'ga-shite,
15 And the Hi'vite, and the Ar'chite, and the Si'nite,
16 And the Ar'vad-ite, and the Zem'a-rite, and the Ha'math-ite.
17 ¶ The sons of [o]Shem; E'lam, and As'shur, and Ar-phax'ad, and Lud, and A'ram, and Uz, and Hul, and Ge'ther, and || Me'shech.
18 And Ar-phax'ad begat She'lah, and She'lah begat E'ber.
19 And unto E'ber were born two sons: the name of the one *was* || Pe'leg; because in his days the earth was divided: and his brother's name *was* Jok'tan.
20 And [h]Jok'tan begat Al-mo'dad, and She'leph, and Ha-zar-ma'veth, and Je'rah,
21 Ha-do'ram also, and U'zal, and Dik'lah,
22 And E'bal, and A-bim'a-el, and She'ba,
23 And O'phir, and Hav'i-lah, and Jo'bab. All these *were* the sons of Jok'tan.
24 ¶ [i]Shem, Ar-phax'ad, She'lah,
25 [k]E'ber, Pe'leg, Re'u,
26 Se'rug, Na'hor, Te'rah,
27 [l]A'bram; the same *is* A'bra-ham,
28 The sons of A'bra-ham, [m]Is'aac, and [n]Ish'ma-el.
29 ¶ These *are* their generations: The [o]firstborn of Ish'ma-el, Ne-ba'ioth; then Ke'dar, and Ad'be-el, and Mib'sam,
30 Mish'ma, and Du'mah, Mas'sa, || Ha'dad, and Te'ma,
31 Ja'tur, Na'phish, and Ked'e-mah. These are the sons of Ish'ma-el.
32 ¶ Now [p]the sons of Ke-tu'rah, A'bra-ham's concubine: she bare Zim'ran, and Jok'shan, and Me'dan, and Mid'i-an, and Ish'bak, and Shu'ah. And the sons of Jok'shan; She'ba, and De'dan.
33 And the sons of Mid'i-an; E'phah, and E'pher, and He'noch, and A-bi'da, and El'da-ah. All these *are* the sons of Ke-tu'rah.
34 And [q]A'bra-ham begat I'saac. [r]The sons of I'saac; E'sau, and Is'ra-el.
35 ¶ The sons of [s]E'sau; El'i-phaz, Reu'el, and Je'ush, and Ja'a-lam, and Ko'rah.
36 The sons of El'i-phaz; Te'man, and O'mar, || Ze'phi, and Ga'tam, Ke'naz, and Tim'na, and Am'a-lek.
37 The sons of Reu'el; Na'hath, Ze'rah, Sham'mah, and Miz'zah.
38 And [t]the sons of Se'ir; Lo'tan, and Sho'bal, and Zib'e-on, and A'nah, and Di'shon, and E'zer, and Di'shan.
39 And the sons of Lo'tan; Ho'ri, and || Ho'mam: and Tim'na *was* Lo'tan's sister.
40 The sons of Sho'bal; || A-li'an, and Man'a-hath, and E'bal, || She'phi, and O'nam. And the sons of Zib'e-on; A-i'ah, and A'nah.
41 The sons of A'nah; [u]Di'shon. And the sons of Di'shon; || Am'ram, and Esh'ban, and Ith'ran, and Che'ran.
42 The sons of E'zer; Bil'han, and Za'van, *and* || Ja'kan. The sons of Di'shan; Uz, and A'ran.
43 ¶ Now these *are* the [x]kings that reigned in the land of E'dom before *any* king reigned over the children of Is'ra-el; Be'la the son of Be'or: and the name of his city *was* Din'ha-bah.
44 And when Be'la was dead, Jo'bab the son of Ze'rah of Boz'rah reigned in his stead.
45 And when Jo'bab was dead, Hu'sham of the land of the Te'man-ites reigned in his stead.
46 And when Hu'sham was dead, Ha'dad the son of Be'dad, which smote Mid'i-an in the field of Mo'ab, reigned in his stead: and the name of his city *was* A'vith.
47 And when Ha'dad was dead, Sam'lah of Maz're-kah reigned in his stead.
48 [y]And when Sam'lah was dead, Sha'ul of Re-ho'both by the river reigned in his stead.
49 And when Sha'ul was dead, Ba'al-ha'nan the son of Ach'bor reigned in his stead.
50 And when Ba'al-ha'nan was dead, || Ha'dad reigned in his stead: and the name of his city *was* || Pa'i; and his wife's name *was* Me-het'a-bel, the daughter of Ma'tred, the daughter of Mez'a-hab.

B. C. 4004, &c.

14 and the Jeb'u-site, and the Am'o-rite, and the Gir'ga-
15 shite; and the Hi'vite, and the Ar'kite, and the Si'nite;
16 and the Ar'vad-ite, and the Zem'a-rite, and the Ha'-math-ite.
17 The sons of Shem; E'lam, and As'shur, and Ar-pach'shad, and Lud, and A'ram, and Uz, and Hul,
18 and Ge'ther, and [1]Me'shech. And Ar-pach'shad begat
19 She'lah, and She'lah begat E'ber. And unto E'ber were born two sons: the name of the one was Pe'leg; for in his days the earth was divided; and his
20 brother's name was Jok'tan. And Jok'tan begat Al-mo'dad, and She'leph, and Ha-zar-ma'veth, and
21 Je'rah; and Ha-do'ram, and U'zal, and Dik'lah; and
22 23 [2]E'bal, and A-bim'a-el, and She'ba; and O'phir, and Hav'i-lah, and Jo'bab. All these were the sons of Jok'tan.
24 Shem, Ar-pach'shad, She'lah; E'ber, Pe'leg, Re'u;
25 26 Se'rug, Na'hor, Te'rah; A'bram (the same is A'bra-
27 28 ham). The sons of A-bra'ham; I'saac, and Ish'ma-el.
29 These are their generations: the firstborn of Ish'-ma-el, Ne-ba'ioth; then Ke'dar, and Ad'be-el, and Mib'-
30 sam, Mish'ma, and Du'mah, Mas'sa; Ha'dad, and
31 Te'ma, Je'tur, Na'phish, and Ked'e-mah. These are the sons of Ish'ma-el.
32 And the sons of Ke-tu'rah, A'bra-ham's concubine: she bare Zim'ran, and Jok'shan, and Me'dan, and Mid'i-an, and Ish'bak, and Shu'ah. And the sons of
33 Jok'shan; She'ba, and De'dan. And the sons of Mid'i-an; E'phah, and E'pher, and Ha'noch, and A-bi'da, and El'da-ah. All these were the sons of Ke-tu'rah.
34 And A'bra-ham begat I'saac. The sons of I'saac; E'sau, and Is'ra-el.
35 The sons of E'sau; El'i-phaz, Reu'el, and Je'ush,
36 and Ja'lam, and Ko'rah. The sons of El'i-phaz; Te'man, and O'mar, [3]Ze'phi, and Ga'tam, Ke'naz, and
37 Tim'na, and Am'a-lek. The sons of Reu'el; Na'hath,
38 Ze'rah, Sham'mah, and Miz'zah. And the sons of Se'ir; Lo'tan and Sho'bal and Zib'e-on and A'nah, and
39 Di'shon and E'zer and Di'shan. And the sons of Lo'tan; Ho'ri and [4]Ho'mam: and Tim'na was Lo'tan's
40 sister. The sons of Sho'bal; [5]A-li'an and Man'a-hath and E'bal, [6]She'phi and O'nam. And the sons of
41 Zib'e-on; A-i'ah and A'nah. The sons of A'nah; Di'shon. And the sons of Di'shon; [7]Ham'ran and
42 Esh'ban and Ith'ran and Che'ran. The sons of E'zer; Bil'han and Za'a-van, [8]Ja'a-kan. The sons of
43 Di'shan; Uz and A'ran. Now these are the kings that reigned in the land of E'dom, before there reigned any king over the children of Is'ra-el: Be'la the son of Be'or; and the name of his city was Din'-
44 ha'bah. And Be'la died, and Jo'bab the son of Ze'rah
45 of Boz'rah reigned in his stead. And Jo'bab died, and Hu'sham of the land of the Te'man-ites reigned
46 in his stead. And Hu'sham died, and Ha'dad the son of Be'dad, which smote Mid'i-an in the field of Mo'ab, reigned in his stead: and the name of his city
47 was A'vith. And Ha'dad died, and Sam'lah of Mas'-
48 re-kah reigned in his stead. And Sam'lah died, and Sha'ul of Re-ho'both by the River reigned in his stead.
49 And Sha'ul died, and Ba'al-ha'nan the son of Ach'-
50 bor reigned in his stead. And Ba'al-ha'nan died, and [9]Ha'dad reigned in his stead; and the name of his city was [10]Pa'i: and his wife's name was Me-het'a-bel, the daughter of Ma'tred, the daughter of Mez'a-hab.

[1] In Gen. x. 23. *Mash.*
[2] In Gen. x. 28, *Obal.*
[3] In Gen. xxxvi. 11, *Zepho.*
[4] In Gen. xxxvi. 22, *Hemam.*
[5] In Gen. xxxvi. 23, *Alvan.*
[6] In Gen. xxxvi. 23, *Shepho.*
[7] In Gen. xxxvi. 26, *Hemdan.*
[8] In Gen. xxxvi. 27, *and Akan.*
[9] In Gen. xxxvi. 39, *Hadar.*
[10] In Gen. xxxvi. 39, *Pau.*

B. C. about 1496

51 ¶Ha'dad died also. And the [z]dukes of E'dom were; duke Tim'nah, duke ||A-li'ah, duke Je'theth,
52 Duke A-ho-lib'a-mah, duke E'lah, duke Pi'non,
53 Duke Ke'naz, duke Te'man, duke Mib'zar,
54 Duke Mag'di-el, duke I'ram. These *are* the dukes of E'dom.

[z] Gen. 36. 40.
|| Or, *Alvah.*

CHAPTER II.

The sons of Israel and posterity of Judah.

1752, &c.

THESE *are* the sons of ||Is'ra-el; [a]Reu'ben, Sim'e-on, Le'vi, and Ju'dah, Is'sa-char, and Zeb'u-lun,
2 Dan, Jo'seph, and Ben'ja-min, Naph'ta-li, Gad, and Ash'er.
3 ¶The sons of [b]Ju'dah; Er, and O'nan, and She'lah: *which* three were born unto him of the daughter of [c]Shu'a the Ca'naan-i-tess. And [d]Er, the firstboru of Ju'dah, was evil in the sight of the LORD; and he slew him.
4 And [e]Ta'mar his daughter in law bare him Pha'rez and Ze'rah. All the sons of Ju'dah *were* five.
5 The sons of [f]Pha'rez; Hez'ron, and Ha'mul.
6 And the sons of Ze'rah; ||Zim'ri, [g]and E'than, and He'man, and Cal'col, and ||Da'ra: five of them in all.
7 And the sons of [h]Car'mi; ||A'char, the troubler of Is'ra-el, who transgressed in the thing [i]accursed.
8 And the sons of E'than; Az-a-ri'ah.
9 The sons also of Hez'ron, that were born unto him; Je-rah'me-el, and ||Ram, and ||Che-lu'bai.
10 And Ram [k]begat Am-min'a-dab, and Am-min'a-dab begat Nah'shon, [l]prince of the children of Ju'dah;
11 And Nah'shon begat ||Sal'ma, and Sal'ma begat Bo'az,
12 And Bo'az begat O'bed, and O'bed begat Jes'se.
13 ¶[m]And Jes'se begat his firstborn E-li'ab, and A-bin'a-dab the second, and ||Shim'ma the third,
14 Ne-than'e-el the fourth, Rad'da-i the fifth,
15 O'zem the sixth, Da'vid the seventh:
16 Whose sisters *were* Zer-u-i'ah, and Ab'i-gail. [n]And the sons of Zer-u-i'ah; A-bish'a-i, and Jo'ab, and A'sa-hel, three.
17 And [o]Ab'i-gail bare Am'a-sa: and the father of Am'a-sa *was* ||Je'ther the Ish'ma-el-ite.
18 ¶And Ca'leb the son of Hez'ron begat *children* of A-zu'bah *his* wife, and of Jer'i-oth: her sons *are* these; Je'sher, and Sho'bab, and Ar'don.
19 And when A-zu'bah was dead, Ca'leb took unto him [p]Eph'rath, which bare him Hur.
20 And Hur begat U'ri, and U'ri begat [q]Be-zal'e-el.
21 ¶And afterwards Hez'ron went in to the daughter of [r]Ma'chir the father of Gil'e-ad, whom he †married when he *was* threescore years old; and she bare him Se'gub.
22 And Se'gub begat Ja'ir, who had three and twenty cities in the land of Gil'e-ad.
23 [s]And he took Ge'shur, and A'ram, with the towns of Ja'ir, from them, with Ke'nath and the towns thereof, *even* threescore cities. All these *belonged to* the sons of Ma'chir the father of Gil'e-ad.
24 And after that Hez'ron was dead in Ca'leb-eph'ra-tah, then A-bi'ah, Hez'ron's wife, bare him [t]Ash'ur the father of Te-ko'a.
25 ¶And the sons of Je-rah'me-el the firstborn of Hez'ron were, Ram the firstborn, and Bu'nah, and O'ren, and O'zem, *and* A-hi'jah.
26 Je-rah'me-el had also another wife, whose name *was* At'a-rah; she *was* the mother of O'nam.
27 And the sons of Ram, the firstborn of Je-rah'me-el, were, Ma'az, and Ja'min, and E'ker.
28 And the sons of O'nam were, Sham'ma-i, and Ja'da. And the sons of Sham'ma-i; Na'dab, and Ab'i-shur.
29 And the name of the wife of Ab'i-shur *was* Ab-i-ha'il; and she bare him Ah'ban, and Mo'lid.
30 And the sons of Na'dab; Se'led, and Ap-pa'im: but Se'led died without children.
31 And the sons of Ap-pa'im; I'shi. And the sons of I'shi; She'shan. And [u]the children of She'shan; Ah'lai.

[a] Gen. 29. 32. & 30. 5. & 35. 18, 22. & 46. 8, &c.
[b] Gen. 38. 3. & 46. 12. Num. 26. 19
[c] Gen. 38. 2.
[d] Gen. 38. 7.
[e] Gen. 38. 29, 30. Matt. 1. 3.
[f] Gen. 46. 12. Ruth 4. 18.
|| Or, *Zabdi,* Josh. 7. 1.
[g] 1 Kings 4. 31.
|| Or, *Darda.*
[h] See ch. 4. 1.
|| Or, *Achan.*
[i] Josh. 6. 18. & 7. 1.
|| Or, *Aram,* Matt. 1. 3, 4.
|| Or, *Caleb.*

about 1090.

ver. 18, 42.
[k] Ruth 4. 19, 20. Matt. 1. 4.
[l] Num. 1. 7. & 2. 3.
|| Or, *Salmon,* Ruth 4. 21. Matt. 1. 4.
[m] 2 Sam. 16. 6.
|| Or, *Shammah,* 1 Sam. 16. 9

about 1471.

[n] 2 Sam. 2. 18.
[o] 2 Sam. 17. 25.
|| 2 Sam. 17. 25, *Ithra an Israelite.*
[p] ver. 50.
[q] Ex. 31. 2.
[r] Num. 27. 1.
† Heb. *took.*
[s] Num. 32. 41. Deut. 3. 14. Josh. 13. 30.

about 1471.

[t] ch. 4. 5.

[u] See ver. 34, 35.

51 And Ha'dad died. And the dukes of E'dom were,
52 duke Tim'na, duke [1]A-li'ah, duke Je'theth; duke O-ho-
53 lib'a-mah, duke E'lah, duke Pi'non; duke Ke'naz, duke
54 Te'man, duke Mib'zar; duke Mag'di-el, duke I'ram. These are the dukes of E'dom.

2 These are the sons of Is'ra-el; Reu'ben, Sim'-
2 e-on, Le'vi, and Ju'dah, Is'sa-char and Zeb'u-lun; Dan, Jo'seph and Ben'ja-min, Naph'ta-li, Gad and Ash'er.
3 The sons of Ju'dah; Er, and O'nan, and She'lah: which three were born unto him of Bath-shu'a the Ca'naan-i-tess. And Er, Ju'dah's firstborn, was wicked
4 in the sight of the LORD; and he slew him. And Ta'mar his daughter in law bare him Pe'rez and
5 Ze'rah. All the sons of Ju'dah were five. The
6 sons of Pe'rez; Hez'ron and Ha'mul. And the sons of Ze'rah; [2]Zim'ri, and E'than, and He'man, and Cal'col,
7 and [3]Da'ra: five of them in all. And the sons of Car'mi; [4]A'char, the troubler of Is'ra-el, who com-
8 mitted a tresspass in the devoted thing. And the
9 sons of E'than; Az-a-ri'ah. The sons also of Hez'ron, that were born unto him; Je-rah'me-el, and Ram, and
10 Che-lu'bai. And Ram begat Am-min'a-dab; and Am-min'a-dab begat Nah'shon, prince of the children of
11 Ju'dah; and Nah'shon begat Sal'ma, and Sal'ma begat
12 Bo'az; and Bo'az begat O'bed, and O'bed begat Jes'se;
13 and Jes'se begat his firstborn E-li'ab, and A-bin'a-dab
14 the second, and Shim'e-a the third; Neth'a-nel the
15 fourth, Rad'da-i the fifth; O'zem the sixth, Da'vid the
16 seventh: and their sisters were Zer-u-i'ah and Ab'i-gail. And the sons of Zer-u-i'ah; [5]A-bish'a-i, and Jo'ab, and
17 A'sa-hel, three. And Ab'i-gail bare Am'a-sa: and the
18 father of Am'a-sa was Je'ther the Ish'ma-el-ite. And Ca'leb the son of Hez'ron begat *children* of A-zu'bah *his* wife, and of Je i-oth: and these were her sons;
19 Je'sher, and Sho'bab, and Ar'don. And A-zu'bah died, and Ca'leb took unto him Eph'rath, which bare him
20 Hur. And Hur begat U'ri, and U'ri begat Bez'a-lel.
21 And afterward Hez'ron went in to the daughter of Ma'chir the father of Gil'e-ad; whom he took *to wife* when he was threescore years old; and she bare
22 him Se'gub. And Se'gub begat Ja'ir, who had three
23 and twenty cities in the land of Gil'e-ad. And Ge'shur and A'ram took [6]the towns of Ja'ir from them, with Ke'nath, and the [7]villages thereof, even three-score cities. All these were the sons of Ma'chir the
24 father of Gil'e-ad. And after that Hez'ron was dead in Ca'leb-eph'ra-thah, then A-bi'ah Hez'ron's wife bare
25 him Ash'hur the father of Te-ko'a. And the sons of Je-rah'me-el the firstborn of Hez'ron were Ram the firstborn, and Bu'nah, and O'ren, and O'zem, A-hi'jah.
26 And Je-rah'me-el had another wife, whose name was
27 At'a-rah; she was the mother of O'nam. And the sons of Ram the firstborn of Je-rah'me-el were Ma'az,
28 and Ja'min, and E'ker. And the sons of O'nam were Sham'ma-i, and Ja'da: and the sons of Sham'ma-i;
29 Na'dab, and Ab'i-shur. And the name of the wife of Ab'i-shur was Ab-i-ha'il; and she bare him Ah'-
30 ban, and Mo'lid. And the sons of Na'dab; Se'led, and Ap-pa'im: but Se'led died without [8]children.
31 And the sons of Ap-pa'im; I'shi. And the sons of I'shi; She'shan. And the sons of She'shan; Ah'lai.

B. C. about 1496

[1] In Gen. xxxvi. 40. *Alvah.*

[2] In Josh vii. 1. *Zabdi.*
[3] Many ancient authorities read, *Darda.* See 1 Kings iv. 31.
[4] In Josh. vii. 1, *Achan.*

[5] Heb. *Abshai.*

[6] Or, *Havvoth jair*
[7] Heb. *daughters.*

[8] Or, *sons*

B. C. about 1471.

32 And the sons of Ja'da the brother of Sham'ma-i; Je'ther, and Jon'a-than: and Je'ther died without children.
33 And the sons of Jon'a-than; Pe'leth, and Za'za. These were the sons of Je-rah'me-el.
34 ¶Now She'shan had no sons, but daughters. And She'shan had a servant, an E-gyp'tian, whose name *was* Jar'ha.
35 And She'shan gave his daughter to Jar'ha his servant to wife; and she bare him At'tai.
36 And At'tai begat Na'than, and Na'than begat [z]Za'bad,
37 And Za'bad begat Eph'lal, and Eph'lal begat O'bed,
38 And O'bed begat Je'hu, and Je'hu begat Az-a-ri'ah,
39 And Az-a-ri'ah begat He'lez, and He'lez begat E-le-a'sah,
40 And E-le-a'sah begat Si-sam'a-i, and Si-sam'a-i begat Shal'lum,
41 And Shal'lum begat Jek-a-mi'ah, and Jek-a-mi'ah begat E-lish'a-ma.
42 ¶Now the sons of Ca'leb the brother of Je-rah'me-el *were*, Me'sha his firstborn, which *was* the father of Ziph; and the sons of Ma-re'shah the father of He'bron.
43 And the sons of He'bron; Ko'rah, and Tap'pu-ah, and Re'kem, and She'ma.
44 And She'ma begat Ra'ham, the father of Jor'ko-am: and Re'kem begat Sham'ma-i.
45 And the son of Sham'ma-i *was* Ma'on: and Ma'on *was* the father of Beth-zur.
46 And E'phah, Ca'leb's concubine, bare Ha'ran, and Mo'za, and Ga'zez; and Ha'ran begat Ga'zez.
47 And the sons of Jah'da-i; Re'gem, and Jo'tham, and Ge'shan, and Pe'let, and E'phah, and Sha'aph.
48 Ma'a-chah, Caleb's concubine, bare She'ber, and Tir'ha-nah.
49 She bare also Sha'aph the father of Mad-man'nah, She'va the father of Mach'be-na, and the father of Gib'e-a: and the daughter of Ca'leb *was* [y]Ach'sah.
50 ¶These were the sons of Ca'leb the son of Hur, the firstborn of ‖Eph'ra-tah; Sho'bal the father of Kir'jath-je'a-rim,
51 Sal'ma the father of Beth'-le-hem, Ha'reph the father of Beth-ga'der.
52 And Sho'bal the father of Kir'jath-je'a-rim had sons; ‖Har'o-eh, *and* ‖half of the Ma-na'heth-ites.
53 And the families of Kir'jath-je'a-rim; the Ith'rites, and the Pu'hites, and the Shu'math-ites, and the Mish'ra-ites: of them came the Za're-ath-ites, and the Esh'ta-ul-ites.
54 The sons of Sal'ma; Beth'-le-hem, and the Ne-toph'a-thites, ‖At'a-roth, the house of Jo'ab, and half of the Ma-na'heth-ites, the Zo'rites.
55 And the families of the scribes which dwelt at Ja'bez; the Ti'rath-ites, the Shim'e-ath-ites, *and* Su'chath-ites. These *are* the [z]Ken'ites that came of He'math, the father of the house of [a]Re'chab.

[z]ch. 11. 41.
[y]Josh. 15. 17.
‖Or, *Ephrath*, ver. 19.
‖Or, *Reaiah*, ch. 4. 2.
‖Or, *half of the Menu-hites*, or, *Hatsiham-menuchoth*
‖Or, *Asarites*, or, *crowns of the house of Joab.*
Judg. 1. 6.
Jer. 35. 2.
[z]2 Sam. 3.
[a]Josh. 15.
[a]Or, *Chileab*, 2 Sam. 3.3.
[a]2 Sam. 3.
[a]2 Sam. 2. 1.
[a]about 1053, &c.
[a]2 Sam. 5.
[b]2 Sam. 5. 4.
[c]1 Ch. 14. 4.
[c]Or, *Shammua*, 2 Sam. 5.14.
[c]2 Sam. 12. 24.
[c]Or, *Bath-sheba*, 2 Sam. 11.
[c]Or, *Eliam*, 2 Sam. 11.3.
[c]Or, *Elishua*, 2 Sam. 5. 15.
[c]Or, *Beeliada*, 1 Ch. 14. 7.
[c]See 2 Sam. 5. 14, 15, 16.
[c]2 Sam. 13.

CHAPTER III.

The sons of David—His line to Zedekiah.

NOW these were the sons of Da'vid, which were born unto him in He'bron; the firstborn [a]Am'non, of A-hin'-o-am the [b]Jez'-re-el-i-tess; the second, ‖Dan'iel, of Ab'i-gail the Car'mel-i-tess:
2 The third, Ab'sa-lom the son of Ma'a-chah the daughter of Tal'-mai king of Ge'shur: the fourth, Ad-o-ni'jah the son of Hag'gith:
3 The fifth, Sheph-a-ti'ah of Ab'i-tal: the sixth, Ith're-am by [c]Eg'lah his wife.
4 *These* six were born unto him in He'bron; and [d]there he reigned seven years and six months: and [e]in Je-ru'sa-lem he reigned thirty and three years.
5 [f]And these were born unto him in Je-ru'sa-lem; ‖Shim'-e-a, and Sho'bab, and Na'than, and [g]Sol'o-mon, four, of ‖Bath-shu'a the daughter of ‖Am'mi-el:
6 Ib'har also, and ‖E-lish'a-ma, and E-liph'e-let,
7 And No'gah, and Ne'pheg, and Ja-phi'a,
8 And E-lish'a-ma, and ‖E-li'a-da, and E-liph'e-let, [h]nine.
9 *These were* all the sons of Da'vid, besides the sons of the concubines, and [i]Ta'mar their sister.

B. C. about 1471.

32 And the sons of Ja'da the brother of Sham'ma-i; Je'ther, and Jon'a-than: and Je'ther died without [1]chil-
33 dren. And the sons of Jon'a-than; Pe'leth, and Za'za.
34 These were the sons of Je-rah'me-el. Now She'shan had no sons, but daughters. And She'shan had a servant,
35 an E-gyp'tian, whose name was Jar'ha. And She'shan gave his daughter to Jar'ha his servant to wife; and
36 she bare him At'tai. And At'tai begat Na'than, and
37 Na'than begat Za'bad; and Za'bad begat Eph'lal, and
38 Eph'lal begat O'bed; and O'bed begat Je'hu, and
39 Je'hu begat Az-a-ri'ah; and Az-a-ri'ah begat He'lez, and
40 He'lez begat E-le-a'sah; and E-le-a'sah begat Sis'ma-i,
41 and Sis'ma-i begat Shal'lum; and Shal'lum begat Jek-
42 a-mi'ah, and Jek-a-mi'ah begat E-lish'a-ma. And the sons of Ca'leb the brother of Je-rah'me-el were Me'sha his firstborn, which was the father of Ziph; and the
43 sons of Ma-re'shah the father of He'bron. And the sons of He'bron; Ko'rah, and Tap'pu-ah, and Re'kem,
44 and She'ma. And She'ma begat Ra'ham, the father
45 of Jor'ke-am; and Re'kem begat Sham'ma-i. And the son of Sham'ma-i was Ma'on; and Ma'on was the
46 father of Beth-zur. And E'phah, Ca'leb's concubine, bare Ha'ran, and Mo'za, and Ga'zez: and Ha'ran
47 begat Ga'zez. And the sons of Jah'da-i; Re'gem, and Jo'tham, and Ge'shan, and Pe'let, and E'phah, and
48 Sha'aph. Ma'a-cah, Caleb's concubine, bare She'ber
49 and Tir'ha-nah. She bare also Sha'aph the father of Mad-man'nah, She'va the father of Mach'be-na, and the father of Gib'e-a; and the daughter of Ca'leb was
50 Ach'sah. These were the sons of Ca'leb; the [2]son of Hur, the firstborn of Eph'ra-thah, Sho'bal the
51 father of Kir'i-ath-je'a-rim; Sal'ma the father of Beth'-
52 le-hem, Ha'reph the father of Beth-ga'der. And Sho'bal the father of Kir'i-ath-je'a-rim had sons; Har'-
53 o-eh, half of the Me-nu'hoth. And the families of Kir'-i-ath-je'a-rim; the Ith'rites, and the Pu'thites, and the Shu'math-ites, and the Mish'ra-ites; of them came the
54 Zo'rath-ites and the Esh'ta-ol-ites. The sons of Sal'ma; Beth'-le-hem, and the Ne-toph'a-thites, At'roth-beth-Jo'ab, and half of the Ma-na'hath-ites, the Zo'rites.
55 And the families of scribes which dwelt at Ja'bez; the Ti'rath-ites, the Shim'e-ath-ites, the Su'cath-ites. These are the Ken'ites that came of Ham'math, the father of the house of Re'chab.

[1]Or, *sons*
[2]The Sept. has, *sons.*

3 Now these were the sons of Da'vid, which were born unto him in He'bron: the firstborn, Am'non, of A-hin'o-am the Jez're-el-i-tess; the second, Dan'iel,
2 of Ab'i-gail the Car'mel-i-tess; the third, Ab'sa-lom the son of Ma'a-cah the daughter of Tal'mai king of Ge'shur; the fourth, Ad-o-ni'jah the son of Hag'gith;
3 the fifth, Sheph-a-ti'ah of Ab'i-tal; the sixth, Ith're-am
4 by Eg'lah his wife. Six were born unto him in He'bron; and there he reigned seven years and six months: and in Je-ru'sa-lem he reigned thirty
5 and three years. And these were born unto him in Je-ru'sa-lem; Shim'e-a, and Sho'bab, and Na'-than, and Sol'o-mon, four, of Bath-shu'a the daugh-
6 ter of Am'mi-el: and Ib'har, and E-lish'a-ma, and
7 E-liph'e-let; and No'gah, and Ne'pheg, and Ja-phi'a;
8 and E-lish'a-ma, and E-li'a-da, and E-liph'e-let, nine.
9 All these were the sons of Da'vid, beside the sons of the concubines; and Ta'mar was their sister.

B. C. about 1053.

10 ¶And Sol'o-mon's son *was* [k]Re-ho-bo'am, ‖ A-bi'a his son, A'sa his son, Je-hosh'a-phat his son,
11 Jo'ram his son, ‖ A-ha-zi'ah his son, Jo'ash his son,
12 Am-a-zi'ah his son, ‖ Az-a-ri'ah his son, Jo'tham his son,
13 A'haz his son, Hez-e-ki'ah his son, Ma-nas'seh his son,
14 A'mon his son, Jo-si'ah his son.
15 And the sons of Jo-si'ah *were*, the firstborn ‖ Jo-ha'nan, the second ‖ Je-hoi'a-kim, the third ‖ Zed-e-ki'ah, the fourth Shal'lum.
16 And the sons of ‖ Je-hoi'a-kim; ‖ Jec-o-ni'ah his son, Zed-e-ki'ah [m]his son.
17 ¶And the sons of Jec-o-ni'ah; As'sir, †Sa-la'thi-el [n]his son,
18 Mal-chi'ram also, and Pe-da'iah, and She-na'zar, Jec-a-mi'ah, Hosh'a-ma, and Ned-a-bi'ah.
19 And the sons of Pe-da'iah *were*, Ze-rub'ba-bel, and Shim'e-i: and the sons of Ze-rub'ba-bel; Me-shul'lam, and Han-a-ni'ah, and Shel'o-mith their sister:
20 And Ha-shu'bah, and O'hel, and Ber-e-chi'ah, and Has-a-di'ah, Ju'shab-he'sed, five.
21 And the sons of Han-a-ni'ah; Pel-a-ti'ah, and Je-sa'iah: the sons of Reph-a-i'ah, the sons of Ar'nan, the sons of O-ba-di'ah, the sons of Shech-a-ni'ah.
22 And the sons of Shech-a-ni'ah; Shem-a-i'ah: and the sons of Shem-a-i'ah; [o]Hat'tush, and Ig'e-al, and Ba-ri'ah, and Ne-a-ri'ah, and Sha'phat, six.
23 And the sons of Ne-a-ri'ah; E-li-o-e'na-i, and †Hez-e-ki'ah, and Az'ri-kam, three.
24 And the sons of E-li-o-e'na-i *were*, Hod-a-i'ah, and E-li'a-shib, and Pel-a-i'ah, and Ak'kub, and Jo-ha'nan, and Del-a-i'ah, and A-na'ni, seven.

CHAPTER IV.

The posterity of Jabez, and his prayer.

THE sons of Ju'dah; [a]Pha'rez, Hez'ron, and ‖ Car'mi, and Hur, and Sho'bal.
2 And ‖ Re-a-i'ah the son of Sho'bal begat Ja'hath; and Ja'hath begat A-hu'ma-i, and La'had. These *are* the families of the Zo'rath-ites.
3 And these *were of* the father of E'tam; Jez're-el, and Ish'ma, and Id'bash: and the name of their sister *was* Haz-e-lel-po'ni:
4 And Pe-nu'el the father of Ge'dor, and E'zer the father of Hu'shah. These *are* the sons of [b]Hur, the firstborn of Eph'ra-tah, the father of Beth'-le-hem.
5 ¶And [c]Ash'ur the father of Te-ko'a had two wives, He'lah and Na'a-rah.
6 And Na'a-rah bare him A-hu'zam, and He'pher, and Tem'e-ni, and Ha-a-hash'ta-ri. These *were* the sons of Na'a-rah.
7 And the sons of He'lah *were* Ze'reth, and Jez'o-ar, and Eth'nan.
8 And Coz begat A'nub, and Zo-be'bah, and the families of A-har'hel the son of Ha'rum.
9 ¶And Ja'bez was [d]more honourable than his brethren: and his mother called his name ‖ Ja'bez, saying, Because I bare him with sorrow.
10 And Ja'bez called on the God of Is'ra-el, saying, †Oh that thou wouldest bless me indeed, and enlarge my coast, and that thine hand might be with me, and that thou wouldest †keep *me* from evil, that it may not grieve me! And God granted him that which he requested.
11 ¶And Che'lub the brother of Shu'ah begat Me'hir, which *was* the father of Esh'ton.
12 And Esh'ton begat Beth-ra'pha, and Pa-se'ah, and Te-hin'nah the father of ‖ Ir-na'hash. These *are* the men of Re'chah.
13 And the sons of Ke'naz; [e]Oth'ni-el, and Ser-a-i'ah: and the sons of Oth'ni-el; ‖ Ha'thath.
14 And Me-on'o-thai begat Oph'rah; and Ser-a-i'ah begat Jo'ab, the father of [f]the ‖ valley of ‖ Char'a-shim; for they were craftsmen.
15 And the sons of Ca'leb the son of Je-phun'neh; I'ru, E'lah, and Na'am: and the sons of E'lah, ‖ even Ke'naz.
16 And the sons of Je-ha-le'le-el; Ziph, and Zi'phah, Tir'i-a, and A-sar'e-el.

10 And Sol'o-mon's son was Re-ho-bo'am, A-bi'jah his
11 son, A'sa his son, Je-hosh'a-phat his son; Jo'ram his
12 son, A-ha-zi'ah his son, Jo'ash his son; Am-a-zi'ah his
13 son, Az-a-ri'ah his son, Jo'tham his son; A'haz his
14 son, Hez-e-ki'ah his son, Ma-nas'seh his son; A'mon
15 his son, Jo-si'ah his son. And the sons of Jo-si'ah; the firstborn Jo-ha'nan, the second Je-hoi'a-kim, the
16 third Zed-e-ki'ah, the fourth Shal'lum. And the sons of Je-hoi'a-kim: Jec-o-ni'ah his son, Zed-e-ki'ah his son.
17 And the sons of Jec-o-ni'ah, [1]the captive; She-al'ti-el
18 his son, and Mal-chi'ram, and Pe-da'iah, and She-naz'-
19 zar, Jek-a-mi'ah, Hosh'a-ma, and Ned-a-bi'ah. And the sons of Pe-da'iah; Ze-rub'ba-bel, and Shim'e-i: and the [2]sons of Ze-rub'ba-bel; Me-shul'lam, and Han-a-
20 ni'ah; and Shel'o-mith was their sister: and Ha-shu'bah, and O'hel, and Ber-e-chi'ah, and Has-a-di'ah, Ju'shab-
21 he'sed, five. And the [2]sons of Han-a-ni'ah; Pel-a-ti'ah, and Je-sha'iah: the sons of Reph-a-i'ah, the sons of Ar'nan, the sons of O-ba-di'ah, the sons of Shec-a-ni'ah.
22 And the sons of Shec-a-ni'ah; Shem-a-i'ah: and the sons of Shem-a-i'ah; Hat'tush, and I'gal, and Ba-ri'ah,
23 and Ne-a-ri'ah, and Sha'phat, six. And the [2]sons of Ne-a-ri'ah; E-li-o-e'na-i, and Hiz-ki'ah, and Az'ri-
24 kam, three. And the sons of E-li-o-e'na-i; Ho-da-vi'ah, and E-li'a-shib, and Pel-a-i'ah, and Ak'kub, and Jo-ha'nan, and Del-a-i'ah, and A-na'ni, seven.

4 The sons of Ju'dah; Pe'rez, Hez'ron, and Car'mi,
2 and Hur, and Sho'bal. And Re-a-i'ah the son of Sho'bal begat Ja'hath; and Ja'hath begat A-hu'ma-i and La'had. These are the families of the Zo'rath-
3 ites. And these were *the sons of* the father of E'tam; Jez're-el, and Ish'ma, and Id'bash: and the name of
4 their sister was Haz-ze-lel-po'ni: and Pe-nu'el the father of Ge'dor, and E'zer the father of Hu'shah. These are the sons of Hur, the firstborn of Eph'ra-thah,
5 the father of Beth'-le-hem. And Ash'hur the father
6 of Te-ko'a had two wives, He'lah and Na'a-rah. And Na'a-rah bare him A-huz'zam, and He'pher, and Tem'-e-ni, and Ha-a-hash'ta-ri. These were the sons of Na'-
7 a-rah. And the sons of He'lah were Ze'reth, [3]Iz'har,
8 and Eth'nan. And Hak'koz begat A'nub, and Zo-be'bah, and the families of A-har'hel the son of Ha'-
9 rum. And Ja'bez was more honourable than his brethren: and his mother called his name Ja'bez, saying, Because I bare him with sorrow.
10 And Ja'bez called on the God of Is'ra-el, saying, Oh that thou wouldest bless me indeed, and enlarge my border, and that thine hand might be with me, and that thou wouldest keep me from evil, that it be not to my sorrow! And God granted him that which he requested.
11 And Che'lub the brother of Shu'hah begat Me'hir,
12 which which was the father of Esh'ton. And Esh'ton begat Beth-ra'pha, and Pa-se'ah, and Te-hin'nah the father of [4]Ir-na'hash. These are the men of Re'cah.
13 And the sons of Ke'naz; Oth'ni-el, and Ser-a-i'ah:
14 and the sons of Oth'ni-el; Ha'thath. And Me-on'-o'thai begat Oph'rah: and Ser-a-i'ah begat Jo'ab the father of [5]Ge-har'a-shim; for they were crafts-
15 men. And the sons of Ca'leb the son of Je-phun'neh; I'ru, E'lah, and Na'am: and the sons
16 of E'lah; and Ke'naz. And the sons of Je-hal'-le-lel; Ziph, and Zi'phah, Tir'i-a, and A-sar'el.

B. C. about 1053.

[1] Or, *Assir*

[2] Heb. *son.*

[3] Another reading is, *and Zohar.*

[4] Or, *the city of Nahash*

[5] Or, *the valley craftsmen*

---

[k] 1 Kings 11. 43. & 15. 6.
‖ Or, *Abijam*, 1 Kings 15 1.
‖ Or, *Azariah*, 2 Chron. 22. 6. or, *Jehoahaz*, 2 Chron. 21. 17.
‖ *Uzziah*. 2 Kings 15. 30.
‖ Or, *Jehoahaz*, 2 Kings 23. 30.
‖ Or, *Elnakim*, 2 Kings 23. 34.
‖ Or, *Mattaniah* 2 Kings 24. 17.
[l] Matt. 1. 11.
‖ Or, *Jehoiachin*, 2 Kings 24. 6. or, *Coniah*, Jer. 22. 24.
[m] 2 Kings 24. 17. being his uncle.
† Heb. *Shealtiel.*
[n] Matt 1. 12
[o] Ezra. 8. 2.
† Heb. *Hiskijahu*

1300, &c.

[a] Gen. 38. 29. & 46. 12.
‖ Or, *Chelubai*, ch. 2. 9, or, *Caleb*, ch. 2. 18.
‖ Or, *Haroeh*, ch. 2. 52.
[b] ch. 2. 50.
[c] ch. 2. 24.
[d] Gen. 34. 19.
‖ That is, *sorrowful.*
† Heb. *If thou will, &c.*
† Heb. *do me.*
‖ Or, *the city of Nahash.*
[e] Josh. 15. 17.
‖ Or, *Hathath*, and *Meonothai*, who *begat, &c.*
[f] Neh. 11. 35.
‖ Or, *inhabitants of the valley.*
‖ That is, *craftsmen.*
‖ Or, *Uknaz.*

17 And the sons of Ez'ra *were* Je'ther, and Me'red, and E'pher, and Ja'lon: and she bare Mir'i-am, and Sham'ma-i, and Ish'bah the father of Esh-te-mo'a.
18 And his wife ‖ Je-hu-di'jah bare Je'red the father of Ge'dor, and He'ber the father of So'cho, and Je-ku'thi-el the father of Za-no'ah. And these *are* the sons of Bith'i-ah the daughter of Pha'raoh, which Me'red took.
19 And the sons of *his* wife ‖ Ho-di'ah the sister of Na'ham, the father of Kei'lah the Gar'mite, and Esh-te-mo'a the Ma-ach'a-thite.
20 And the sons of Shi'mon *were*, Am'non, and Rin'nah, Ben-ha'nan, and Ti'lon. And the sons of I'shi *were*, Zo'heth, and Ben-zo'heth.
21 ¶The sons of She'lah [g]the son of Ju'dah *were*, Er the father of Le'cah, and La'a-dah the father of Ma-re'shah, and the families of the house of them that wrought fine linen, of the house of Ash'be-a,
22 And Jo'kim, and the men of Cho-ze'ba, and Jo'ash, and Sa'raph, who had the dominion in Mo'ab, and Jash-u-bi-le'hem. And *these are* ancient things.
23 These *were* the potters, and those that dwelt among plants and hedges: there they dwelt with the king for his work.
24 ¶The sons of Sim'e-on *were*, ‖ Ne-mu'el, and Ja'min, ‖ Ja'rib, Ze'rah, *and* Sha'ul:
25 Shal'lum his son, Mib'sam his son, Mish'ma his son.
26 And the sons of Mish'ma; Ha-mu'el his son, Zac'chur his son, Shim'e-i his son.
27 And Shim'e-i had sixteen sons and six daughters; but his brethren had not many children, neither did all their family multiply †like to the children of Ju'dah.
28 And they dwelt at [h]Be'er-she'ba, and Mol'a-dah, and Ha'zar-shu'al,
29 And at ‖ Bil'hah, and at E'zem, and at ‖ To'lad,
30 And at Be-thu'el, and at Hor'mah, and at Zik'lag,
31 And at Beth-mar'ca-both, and ‖ Ha-zar-su'sim, and at Beth-bir'e-i, and at Sha-a-ra'im. These *were* their cities unto the reign of Da'vid.
32 And their villages *were*, ‖ E'tam, and A'in, Rim'mon, and To'chen, and A'shan, five cities:
33 And all their villages that *were* round about the same cities, unto ‖ Ba'al. These *were* their habitations, and ‖ their genealogy.
34 And Me-sho'bab, and Jam'lech, and Jo'shah the son of Am-a-zi'ah,
35 And Jo'el, and Je'hu the son of Jos-i-bi'ah, the son of Ser-a-i'ah, the son of A'si-el,
36 And E-li-o-e'na-i, and Ja-ak'o-bah, and Jesh-o-ha-i'ah, and A-sa-i'ah, and A'di-el, and Je-sim'i-el, and Be-na'iah,
37 And Zi'za the son of Shi'phi, the son of Al'lon, the son of Je-da'iah, the son of Shim'ri, the son of Shem-a-i'ah.
38 These †mentioned by *their* names *were* princes in their families: and the house of their fathers increased greatly.
39 ¶And they went to the entrance of Ge'dor, *even* unto the east side of the valley, to seek pasture for their flocks.
40 And they found fat pasture and good, and the land *was* wide, and quiet, and peaceable; for *they* of Ham had dwelt there of old.
41 And these written by name came in the days of Hez-e-ki'ah king of Ju'dah, and [i]smote their tents, and the habitations that were found there, and destroyed them utterly unto this day, and dwelt in their rooms: because *there was* pasture there for their flocks.
42 And *some* of them, *even* of the sons of Sim'e-on, five hundred men, went to mount Se'ir, having for their captains Pel-a-ti'ah, and Ne-a-ri'ah, and Reph-a-i'ah, and Uz'zi-el, the sons of I'shi.
43 And they smote [k]the rest of the Am'a-lek-ites that were escaped, and dwelt there unto this day.

CHAPTER V.

The line of Reuben unto the captivity.

NOW the sons of Reu'ben, the firstborn of Is'ra-el, (for [a]he *was* the firstborn; but, forasmuch as he [b]defiled his

17 And the sons of Ez'rah: Je'ther, and Me'red, and E'pher, and Ja'lon: and she bare Mir'i-am, and Sham'ma-i, and Ish'bah the father of Esh-te-mo'a.
18 And his wife [1]the Jewess bare Je'red the father of Ge'dor, and He'ber the father of So'co, and Je-ku'thi-el the father of Za-no'ah. And these are the sons of Bith'i-ah the daughter of Pha'raoh, which
19 Me'red took. And the sons of the wife of Ho-di'ah, the sister of Na'ham, were the father of Kei'lah the
20 Gar'mite, and Esh-te-mo'a the Ma-ac'a-thite. And the sons of Shi'mon; Am'non, and Rin'nah, Ben-ha'nan, and Ti'lon. And the sons of I'shi; Zo'heth, and
21 Ben-zo'heth. The sons of She'lah the son of Ju'dah; Er the father of Le'cah, and La'a-dah the father of Ma-re'shah, and the families of the house of them that wrought fine linen, of the house of Ash'be-a;
22 and Jo'kim, and the men of Co-ze'ba, and Jo'ash, and Sa'raph, who had dominion in Mo'ab, and Jash-
23 u-bi-le'hem. And the [2]records are ancient. These were the potters, and [3]the inhabitants of Ne-ta'im and Ged'e-rah: there they dwelt with the king for his work.
24 The sons of Sim'e-on; [4]Ne-mu'el, and Ja'min, [5]Ja'rib,
25 [6]Ze'rah, Sha'ul: Shal'lum his son, Mib'sam his son,
26 Mish'ma his son. And the sons of Mish'ma; Ham-
27 mu'el his son, Zac'cur his son, Shim'e-i his son. And Shim'e-i had sixteen sons and six daughters; but his brethren had not many children, neither did all their
28 family multiply, like to the children of Ju'dah. And they dwelt at Be'er-she'ba, and Mol'a-dah, and Ha'zar-
29 shu'al; and at Bil'hah, and at E'zem, and at To'lad;
30 31 and at Be-thu'el, and at Hor'mah, and at Zik'lag; and at Beth-mar'ca-both, and Ha-zar-su'sim, and at Beth-bir'i, and at Sha-a-ra'im. These were their cities unto
32 the reign of Da'vid. And their villages were E'tam, and A'in, Rim'mon, and To'chen, and A'shan, five
33 cities: and all their villages that were round about the same cities, unto Ba'al. These were their habita-
34 tions, and they have their genealogy. And Me-sho'bab, and Jam'lech, and Jo'shah the son of Am-a-zi'ah; and
35 Jo'el, and Je'hu the son of Josh-i-bi'ah, the son of Ser-
36 a-i'ah, the son of A'si-el; and E-li-o-e'na-i, and Ja-ak'o-bah, and Jesh-o-ha-i'ah, and A-sa-i'ah, and A'di-el, and
37 Je-sim'i-el, and Be-na'iah; and Zi'za the son of Shi'phi, the son of Al'lon, the son of Je-da'iah, the son of
38 Shim'ri, the son of Shem-a-i'ah; these mentioned by name were princes in their families; and their
39 fathers' houses increased greatly. And they went to the entering in of Ge'dor, even unto the east side
40 of the valley, to seek pasture for their flocks. And they found fat pasture and good, and the land was wide, and quiet, and peaceable; for they that dwelt
41 there aforetime were of Ham. And these written by name came in the days of Hez-e-ki'ah king of Ju'dah, and smote their tents, and the Me-u'nim that were found there, and [7]destroyed them utterly, unto this day, and dwelt in their stead: because there was
42 pasture there for their flocks. And some of them, even of the sons of Sim'e-on, five hundred men, went to mount Se'ir, having for their captains Pel-a-ti'ah, and Ne-a-ri'ah, and Reph-a-i'ah, and Uz'ziel, the sons
43 of I'shi. And they smote the remnant of the Am'a-lek-ites that escaped, and dwelt there, unto this day.

5 And the sons of Reu'ben the firstborn of Is'ra-el, (for he was the firstborn: but, forasmuch as he defiled his

B. C. 1300, &c.

[1] Or, *Ha-jehudijah*

[2] Heb. *words.*
[3] Or, *those that dwelt among plantations and hedges*
[4] In Gen. xlvi. 10, Ex. vi. 15, *Jemuel.*
[5] In Gen. xlvi. 10, *Jachin.*
[6] In Gen. xlvi. 10, *Zohar.*
[7] Heb. *devoted them.*

B. C. 1300, &c.

father's bed, [c]his birthright was given unto the sons of Jo'seph the son of Is'ra-el: and the genealogy is not to be reckoned after the birthright.

2 For [d]Ju'dah prevailed above his brethren, and of him *came* the [e]chief || ruler; but the birthright *was* Jo'seph's:)

3 The sons, *I say*, of [f] Reu'ben the firstborn of Is'ra-el *were* Ha'noch, and Pal'lu, Hez'ron, and Car'mi.

4 The sons of Jo'el; Shem-a-i'ah his son, Gog his son,

5 Shim'e-i his son, Mi'cah his son, Re-a-i'a his son, Ba'al his son,

6 Be-e'rah his son, whom || Til'gath-pil-ne'ser king of As-syr'i-a carried away *captive:* he *was* prince of the Reu'ben-ites.

7 And his brethren by their families, [g]when the genealogy of their generations was reckoned, *were* the chief, Je-i'-el, and Zech-a-ri'ah,

8 And Be'la the son of A'zaz, the son of || She'ma, the son of Jo'el, who dwelt in [h]Ar'o-er, even unto Ne'bo, and Ba'al-me'on:

9 And eastward he inhabited unto the entering in of the wilderness from the river Eu-phra'tes: because their cattle were multiplied [i]in the land of Gil'e-ad.

10 And in the days of Saul they made war [k]with the Ha'gar-ites, who fell by their hand: and they dwelt in their tents †throughout all the east *land* of Gil'e-ad.

11 ¶And the children of Gad dwelt over against them, in the land of [l]Ba'shan unto Sal'cah:

12 Jo'el the chief, and Sha'pham the next, and Ja'a-nai, and Sha'phat in Ba'shan.

13 And their brethren of the house of their fathers *were,* Mi'chael, and Me-shul'lam, and She'ba, and Jo'ra-i and Ja'-chan, and Zi'a, and He'ber, seven.

14 These *are* the children of Ab-i-ha'il the son of Hu'ri, the son of Ja-ro'ah, the son of Gil'e-ad, the son of Mi'chael, the son of Je-shish'a-i, the son of Jah'do, the son of Buz;

15 A'hi the son of Ab'di-el, the son of Gu'ni, chief of the house of their fathers.

16 And they dwelt in Gil'e-ad in Ba'shan, and in her towns, and in all the suburbs of [m]Sha'ron, upon †their borders.

17 All these were reckoned by genealogies in the days of [n]Jo'tham king of Ju'dah, and in the days of [o]Jer-o-bo'am king of Is'ra-el.

18 ¶The sons of Reu'ben, and the Gad'ites, and half the tribe of Ma-nas'seh, †of valiant men, men able to bear buckler and sword, and to shoot with bow, and skilful in war, *were* four and forty thousand seven hundred and threescore, that went out to the war.

19 And they made war with the Ha'gar-ites, with [p]Je'tur, and Ne'phish and No'dab.

20 And [q]they were helped against them, and the Ha'gar-ites were delivered into their hand and all that *were* with them: for they cried to God in the battle, and he was entreated of them; because they [r]put their trust in him.

21 And they †took away their cattle; of their camels fifty thousand, and of sheep two hundred and fifty thousand, and of asses two thousand, and of †men a hundred thousand.

22 For there fell down many slain, because the war *was* of God. And they dwelt in their steads until [s]the captivity.

23 And the children of the half tribe of Ma-nas'seh dwelt in the land: they increased from Ba'shan unto Ba'al-her'mon and Se'nir, and unto mount Her'mon.

24 And these *were* the heads of the house of their fathers, even E'pher, and I'shi, and E'li-el, and Az'ri-el, and Jer-e-mi'ah, and Hod-a-vi'ah and Jah'di-el, mighty men of valour, †famous men, *and* heads of the house of their fathers.

25 ¶And they trangressed against the God of their fathers, and went a [t]whoring after the gods of the people of the land, whom God destroyed before them.

26 And the God of Is'ra-el stirred up the spirit of [u]Pul

[a] Gen. 29. 32. & 49. 3.
[b] Gen. 35. 22. & 49. 4.
[c] Gen. 48. 15, 22.
[d] Gen. 49. 8, 10. Ps. 60. 7. & 108. 8.
[e] Mic. 5. 2. Matt. 2. 6.
‖ Or, *prince.*
[f] Gen. 46. 9. Ex. 6. 14. Num. 26. 5.
‖ Or, *Tiglath-pileser.* 2 Kings 15. 29. & 16. 7.
[g] See ver. 17.
‖ Or, *Shemaiah,* ver. 4
[h] Josh. 13. 15, 16.
[i] Josh. 22. 9.
[k] Gen. 25. 12.
†Heb. *upon all the face of the east.*
[l] Josh. 13. 11, 24.
[m] ch. 27. 29.
†Heb. *their goings forth.*
[n] 2 Kings 15, 5, 32.
[o] 2 Kings 14. 16, 28.
†Heb. *sons of valour.*
[p] Gen. 25. 15. ch. 1. 31.
[q] See ver. 22.
[r] Ps. 22. 4, 5.
†Heb. *led captive.*
†Heb. *souls of men;* as Num. 31. 35.
[s] 2 Kings 15. 29. & 17. 6.
†Heb. *men of names.*
[t] 2 Kings 17. 7.
[u] 2 Kings 15. 19.
about 771.

B. C. 1300 &c.

father's couch, his birthright was given unto the sons of Jo'seph the son of Is'ra-el; and the genealogy is not to be reckoned after the birthright.

2 For Ju'dah prevailed above his brethren, and of him came the [1]prince; but the birthright was Jo'seph's:)

3 the sons of Reu'ben the firstborn of Is'ra-el; Ha'noch,

4 and Pal'lu, Hez'ron, and Car'mi. The sons of Jo'el; Shem-a-i'ah his son, Gog his son, Shim'e-i his son;

5 Mi'cah his son, Re-a-i'ah his son, Ba'al his son;

6 Be-e'rah his son, whom [2]Til'gath-pil-ne'ser king of As-syr'i-a carried away captive: he was prince of the

7 Reu'ben-ites. And his brethren by their families, when the genealogy of their generations was reck-

8 oned; the chief Je-i'el, and Zech-a-ri'ah, and Be'la the son of A'zaz, the son of She'ma, the son of Jo'el, who dwelt in Ar'o-er, even unto Ne'bo and Ba'al-

9 me'on: and eastward he dwelt even unto the entering in of the wilderness from the river Eu-phra'tes: because their cattle were multiplied in the land of

10 Gil'e-ad. And in the days of Saul they made war with the Hag'rites, who fell by their hand: and they dwelt in their tents throughout all the *land* east of Gil'e-ad.

11 And the sons of Gad dwelt over against them, in

12 the land of Ba'shan unto Sa'le-cah: Jo'el the chief, and Sha'pham the second, and Ja'nai, and Sha'phat

13 in Ba'shan: and their brethren of their fathers' houses; Mi'chael, and Me-shul'lam, and She'ba, and

14 Jo'ra-i, and Ja'can, and Zi'a, and E'ber, seven. These were the sons of Ab-i-ha'il the son of Hu'ri, the son of Ja-ro'ah, the son of Gil'e-ad, the son of Mi'chael, the son of Je-hish'a-i, the son of Jah'do, the son of

15 Buz; A'hi the son of Ab'di-el, the son of Gu'ni, chief

16 of their fathers' houses. And they dwelt in Gil'e-ad in Ba'shan, and in her [3]towns, and in all the [4]suburbs

17 of Sha'ron, as far as their [5]borders. All these were reckoned by genealogies in the days of Jo'tham king of Ju'dah, and in the days of Jer-o-bo'am king of Is'ra-el.

18 The sons of Reu'ben, and the Gad'ites, and the half tribe of Ma-nas'seh, of valiant men, men able to bear buckler and sword, and to shoot with bow, and skilful in war, were forty and four thousand seven hundred and threescore, that were able to go

19 forth to war. And they made war with the Hag'rites,

20 with Je'tur, and Na'phish, and No'dab. And they were helped against them, and the Hag'rites were delivered into their hand, and all that were with them: for they cried to God in the battle, and he was intreated of them; because they put their trust

21 in him. And they took away their cattle; of their camels fifty thousand, and of sheep two hundred and fifty thousand, and of asses two thousand, and

22 of [6]men an hundred thousand. For there fell many slain, because the war was of God. And they dwelt in their stead until the captivity.

23 And the children of the half tribe of Ma-nas'seh dwelt in the land: they increased from Ba'shan unto

24 Ba'al-her'mon and Se'nir and mount Her'mon. And these were the heads of their fathers' houses; even E'pher, and I'shi, and E'li-el, and Az'ri-el, and Jer-e-mi'ah, and Hod-a-vi'ah, and Jah'di-el, mighty men of valour, famous men, heads of their fathers' houses.

25 And they trespassed against the God of their fathers, and went a whoring after the gods of the peoples of the land, whom God destroyed before them.

26 And the God of Is'ra-el stirred up the spirit of Pul

[1] Or, *leader*
[2] In 2 Kings xv. 29, xvi. 7, *Tiglath-pileser.*
[3] Heb. *daughters.*
[4] Or, *pasture lands*
[5] Heb. *goings forth.*
[6] Heb. *souls men.*

king of As-syr'i-a, and the spirit of [x]Til'gath-pil-ne'ser king of As-syr'i-a, and he carried them away, even the Reu'ben-ites, and the Gad'ites, and the half tribe of Ma-nas'seh, and brought them unto [y]Ha'lah, and Ha'bor, and Ha'ra, and to the river Go'zan, unto this day.

CHAPTER VI.

The sons of Levi—The line of the priests.

THE sons of Le'vi; [a]||Ger'shon, Ko'hath, and Mer'a-ri.
2 And the sons of Ko'hath; Am'ram, [b]Iz'har, and He'bron, and Uz'zi-el.
3 And the children of Am'ram; Aa'ron, and Mo'ses, and Mir'i-am. The sons also of Aa'ron; [c]Na'dab, and A-bi'hu, E-le-a'zar, and Ith'a-mar.
4 ¶E-le-a'zar begat Phin'e-has, Phin'e-has begat A-bish'u-a,
5 And A-bish'u-a begat Buk'ki, and Buk'ki begat Uz'zi,
6 And Uz'zi begat Zer-a-hi'ah, and Zer-a-hi'ah begat Me-ra'ioth,
7 And Me-ra'ioth begat Am-a-ri'ah, and Am-a-ri'ah begat A-hi'tub,
8 And [d]A-hi'tub begat Za'dok, and [e]Za'dok begat A-him'a-az,
9 And A-him'a-az begat Az-a-ri'ah, and Az-a-ri'ah begat Jo-ha'nan,
10 And Jo-ha'nan begat Az-a-ri'ah, (he *it is* [f]that executed the priest's office †in the [g]temple that Sol'o-mon built in Je-ru'sa-lem:)
11 And [h]Az-a-ri'ah begat Am-a-ri'ah, and Am-a-ri'ah begat A-hi'tub.
12 And A-hi'tub begat Za'dok, and Za'dok begat ||Shal'lum,
13 And Shal'lum begat Hil-ki'ah, and Hil-ki'ah begat Az-a-ri'ah,
14 And Az-a-ri'ah begat [i]Ser-a-i'ah, and Ser-a-i'ah begat Je-hoz'a-dak,
15 And Je-hoz'a-dak went *into captivity*, [k]when the LORD carried away Ju'dah and Je-ru'sa-lem by the hand of Neb-u-chad-nez'zar.
16 ¶The sons of Le'vi; [l]||Ger'shom, Ko'hath, and Mer'a-ri.
17 And these *be* the names of the sons of Ger'shom; Lib'ni, and Shim'e-i.
18 And the sons of Ko'hath *were*, Am'ram, and Iz'har, and He'bron, and Uz'zi-el.
19 The sons of Mer'a-ri; Mah'li, and Mu'shi. And these *are* the families of the Le'vites according to their fathers.
20 Of Ger'shom; Lib'ni his son, Ja'nath his son, [m]Zim'mah his son,
21 ||Jo'ah his son, ||Id'do his son, Ze'rah his son, ||Je-at'e-rai his son.
22 The sons of Ko'hath; ||Am-min'a-dab his son, Ko'rah his son, As'sir his son,
23 El'ka-nah his son, and E-bi'a-saph his son, and As'sir his son,
24 Ta'hath his son, ||U'ri-el his son, Uz-zi'ah his son, and Sha'ul his son.
25 And the sons of El'ka-nah; [n]A-mas'a-i, and A-hi'moth.
26 *As for* El'ka-nah: the sons of El'ka-nah; ||Zo'phai his son, and [o]Na'hath his son,
27 [p]E-li'ab his son, Jer'o-ham his son, El'ka-nah his son.
28 And the sons of Sam'u-el; the firstborn ||Vash'ni, and A-bi'ah.
29 The sons of Mer'a-ri; Mah'li, Lib'ni his son, Shim'e-i his son, Uz'za his son,
30 Shim'e-a his son, Hag-gi'ah his son, As-a-i'ah his son.
31 And these *are they* whom Da'vid set over the service of song in the house of the LORD, after that the [q]ark had rest.
32 And they ministered before the dwellingplace of the tabernacle of the congregation with singing, until Sol'o-mon had built the house of the LORD in Je-ru'sa-lem: and *then* they waited on their office, according to their order.
33 And these *are* they that †waited with their children. Of the sons of the Ko'hath-ites; He'man a singer, the son of Jo'el, the son of She-mu'el,
34 The son of El'ka-nah, the son of Jer'o-ham, the son of E'li-el, the son of ||To'ah,
35 The son of ||Zuph, the son of El'ka-nah, the son of Ma'hath, the son of A-mas'a-i,
36 The son of El'ka-nah, the son of ||Jo'el, the son of Az-a-ri'ah, the son of Zeph-a-ni'ah,

B. C. about 740.

king of As-syr'ia, and the spirit of Til'gath-pil-ne'ser king of As-syr'ia, and he carried them away, even the Reu'ben-ites, and the Gad'ites, and the half tribe of Ma-nas'seh, and brought them unto Ha'lah, and Ha'bor, and Ha'ra, and to the river of Go'zan, unto this day.

6 The sons of Le'vi; [1]Ger'shon, Ko'hath, and Mer'-
2 a-ri. And the sons of Ko'hath; Am'ram, Iz'har, and
3 He'bron, and Uz'zi-el. And the children of Am'ram; Aa'ron, and Mo'ses, and Mir'i-am. And the sons of Aa'ron; Na-dab and A-bi'hu, E-le-a'zar and Ith'a-mar.
4 E-le-a'zar begat Phin'e-has, Phin'e-has begat A-bish'u-a;
5 and A-bish'u-a begat Buk'ki, and Buk'ki begat Uz'zi;
6 and Uz'zi begat Zer-a-hi'ah, and Zer-a-hi'ah begat Me-
7 ra'ioth; Me-ra'ioth begat Am-a-ri'ah, and Am-a-ri'ah
8 begat A-hi'tub; and A-hi'tub begat Za'dok, and Za'dok
9 begat A-him'a-az; and A-him'a-az begat Az-a-ri'ah, and
10 Az-a-ri'ah begat Jo-ha'nan; and Jo-ha'nan begat Az-a-ri'ah, (he it is that executed the priest's office in the
11 house that Sol'o-mon built in Je-ru'sa-lem:) and Az-a-ri'ah begat Am-a-ri'ah, and Am-a-ri'ah begat A-hi'tub;
12 and A-hi'tub begat Za'dok, and Za'dok begat [2]Shal'-
13 lum; and Shal'lum begat Hil-ki'ah, and Hil-ki'ah
14 begat Az-a-ri'ah; and Az-a-ri'ah begat Ser-a-i'ah, and
15 Ser-a-i'ah begat Je-hoz'a-dak; and Je-hoz'a-dak went *into captivity*, when the LORD carried away Ju'dah and Je-ru'sa-lem by the hand of Neb-u-chad-nez'zar.
16 The sons of Le'vi; [3]Ger'shom, Ko'hath, and Mer'-
17 a-ri. And these be the names of the sons of Ger'-
18 shom; Lib'ni and Shim'e-i. And the sons of Ko'hath were Am'ram, and Iz'har, and He'bron, and Uz'zi-el.
19 The sons of Mer'a-ri; Mah'li and Mu'shi. And these are the families of the Le'vites according to their
20 fathers' *houses*. Of Ger'shom; Lib'ni his son, Ja'hath
21 his son, Zim'mah his son; [4]Jo'ah his son, [5]Id'do his son,
22 Ze'rah his son, [6]Je-ath'e-rai his son. The sons of Ko'-hath; [7]Am-min'a-dab his son, Ko'rah his son, As'sir his
23 son; El'ka-nah his son, and E-bi'a-saph his son, and
24 As'sir his son; Ta'hath his son, [8]U'ri-el his son, Uz-zi'ah
25 his son, and Sha'ul his son. And the sons of El'ka-
26 nah; A-mas'a-i, and A-hi'moth. As for El'ka-nah: the sons of El'ka-nah; [9]Zo'phai his son, and [10]Na'hath his
27 son; [11]E-li'ab his son, Jer'o-ham his son, El'ka-nah
28 his son. And the sons of Sam'u-el; the firstborn
29 [12]*Jo'el*, and the second A-bi'ah. The sons of Mer'a-ri;
30 Mah'li, Lib'ni his son, Shim'e-i his son, Uz'zah his son; Shim'e-a his son, Hag-gi'ah his son, As-a-i'ah his son.
31 And these are they whom Da'vid set over the service of song in the house of the LORD, after that
32 the ark had rest. And they ministered with song before the tabernacle of the tent of meeting, until Sol'o-mon had built the house of the LORD in Je-ru'-sa-lem: and they [13]waited on their office according
33 to their order. And these are they that [13]waited, and their sons. Of the sons of the Ko'hath-ites: He'man the singer, the son of Jo'el, the son of
34 Sam'u-el; the son of El'ka-nah, the son of Jer'o-ham,
35 the son of E'li-el, the son of [14]To'ah; the son of [15]Zuph, the son of El'ka-nah, the son of Ma'hath,
36 the son of A-mas'a-i; the son of El'ka-nah, the son of [16]Jo'el, the son of Az-a-ri'ah, the son of Zeph-a-ni'ah;

B. C. about 740.

[Ch. v. 27, in Heb.]

[1] In ver. 16, *Gershom.*

[2] In ch. ix. 11, *Meshullam.*

[3] In ver. 1, *Gershon.*

[4] In ver. 42, *Ethan.*

[Ch. vi. 1 in Heb.]

[5] In ver. 41, *Adaiah.*

[6] In ver. 41, *Ethni.*

[7] In ver. 2, 18, 38, *Izhar.*

[8] In ver. 36, *Zephaniah, Azariah, Joel.*

[9] In ver. 35, *Zuph.*

[10] In ver. 34, *Toah.*

[11] In ver. 34, *Eliel.*

[12] So the Syriac. See ver. 33, and 1 Sam. viii. 2. The Hebrew text has, *Vashni, and Abiah.*

[13] Heb. *stood.*

[14] In ver. 26, *Nahath.*

[15] In ver. 26, *Zophai.*

[16] In ver. 24, *Shaul, Uzziah, Uriel.*

B. C. 1280, &c.

37 The son of Ta'hath, the son of As'sir, the son of [r]E-bi'a-
saph, the son of Ko'rah,
38 The son of Iz'har, the son of Ko'hath, the son of Levi,
the son of Is'ra-el.
39 And his brother A'saph, who stood on his right hand,
even A'saph the son of Ber-a-chi'ah, the son of Shim'e-a,
40 The son of Mi'chael, the son of Ba-a-se'iah, the son of
Mal-chi'ah,
41 The son of [s]Eth'ni, the son of Ze'rah, the son of Ad-a-i'ah,
42 The son of E'than, the son of Zim'mah, the son of Shim-e'i,
43 The son of Ja'hath, the son of Ger'shom, the son of Le'vi.
44 And their brethren the sons of Mer'a-ri *stood* on the
left hand: ||E'than the son of ||Kish'i, the son of Ab'di, the
son of Mal'luch,
45 The son of Hash-a-bi'ah, the son of Am-a-zi'ah, the
son of Hil-ki'ah,
46 The son of Am'zi, the son of Ba'ni, the son of Sha'mer,
47 The son of Mah'li, the son of Mu'shi, the son of Mer'-
a-ri, the son of Le'vi.
48 Their brethren also the Le'vites *were* appointed unto all
manner of service of the tabernacle of the house of God.
49 ¶But Aa'ron and his sons offered [t]upon the altar of
the burnt offering, and [u]on the altar of incense, *and were*
appointed for all the work of the *place* most holy, and to
make an atonement for Is'ra-el, according to all that Mo'ses
the servant of God had commanded.
50 And these *are* the sons of Aa'ron; E-le-a'zar his son,
Phin'e-has his son, A-bish'u-a his son,
51 Buk'ki his son, Uz'zi his son, Zer-a-hi'ah his son,
52 Me-ra'ioth his son, Am-a-ri'ah his son, A-hi'tub his son,
53 Za'dok his son, A-him'a-az his son.
54 ¶[x]Now these *are* their dwellingplaces throughout their
castles in their coasts, of the sons of Aa'ron, of the families
of the Ko'hath-ites: for theirs was the lot.
55 [y]And they gave them He'bron in the land of Ju'dah,
and the suburbs thereof round about it.
56 [z]But the fields of the city, and the villages thereof,
they gave to Ca'leb the son of Je-phun'neh.
57 And [a]to the sons of Aa'ron they gave the cities of
Ju'dah, *namely*, He'bron, *the city* of refuge, and Lib'nah with
her suburbs, and Jat'tir, and Esh-te-mo'a, with their suburbs,
58 And ||Hi'len with her suburbs, De'bir with her suburbs,
59 And ||A'shan with her suburbs, and Beth-she'mesh
with her suburbs:
60 And out of the tribe of Ben'ja-min; Ge'ba with her
suburbs, and ||Al'e-meth with her suburbs, and An'a-thoth
with her suburbs. All their cities throughout their families
were thirteen cities.
61 And unto the sons of Ko'hath [b]*which were* left of the
family of that tribe, *were cities given* out of the half tribe,
namely, out of the half *tribe* of Ma-nas'seh, [c]by lot, ten cities.
62 And to the sons of Ger'shom throughout their families
out of the tribe of Is'sa-char, and out of the tribe of Ash'er,
and out of the tribe of Naph'ta-li, and out of the tribe of
Ma-nas'seh in Ba'shan, thirteen cities.
63 Unto the sons of Mer'a-ri *were given* by lot, throughout
their families, out of the tribe of Reu'ben, and out of the
tribe of Gad, and out of the tribe of Zeb'u-lun, [d]twelve cities.
64 And the children of Is'ra-el gave to the Le'vites *these*
cities with their suburbs.
65 And they gave by lot out of the tribe of the children
of Ju'dah, and out of the tribe of the children of Sim'e-on,
and out of the tribe of the children of Ben'ja-min, these
cities, which are called by *their* names.
66 And [e]*the residue* of the families of the sons of Ko'hath
had cities of their coasts out of the tribe of E'phra-im.
67 [f]And they gave unto them *of* the cities of refuge,
She'chem in mount E'phra-im with her suburbs; *they gave*
also Ge'zer with her suburbs,

37 the son of Ta'hath, the son of As'sir, the son of E-bi'a-
38 saph, the son of Ko'rah; the son of Iz'har, the son of
39 Ko'hath, the son of Le'vi, the son of Is'ra-el. And his
brother A'saph, who stood on his right hand, even
40 A'saph the son of Ber-e-chi'ah, the son of Shim'e-a; the
son of Mi'chael, the son of Ba-a-se'iah, the son of Mal-
41 chi'jah; the son of Eth'ni, the son of Ze'rah, the son of
42 Ad-a-i'ah; the son of E'than, the son of Zim'mah, the
43 son of Shim'e-i; the son of Ja'hath, the son of Ger'-
44 shom, the son of Le'vi. And on the left hand their
brethren the sons of Mer'a-ri: [1]E'than the son of
45 [2]Kish'i, the son of Ab'di, the son of Mal'luch; the son of
Hash-a-bi'ah, the son of Am-a-zi'ah, the son of Hil-
46 ki'ah; the son of Am'zi, the son of Ba'ni, the son of
47 She'mer; the son of Mah'li, the son of Mu'shi, the son
48 of Mer'a-ri, the son of Le'vi. And their brethren
the Le'vites were [3]appointed for all the service of the
tabernacle of the house of God.
49 But Aa'ron and his sons [4]offered upon the altar of
burnt offering, and upon the altar of incense, for all
the work of the most holy place, and to make atone-
ment for Is'ra-el according to all that Mo'ses the
50 servant of God had commanded. And these are the
sons of Aa'ron; E-le-a'zar his son, Phin'e-has his son,
51 A-bish'u-a his son; Buk'ki his son, Uz'zi his son,
52 Zer-a-hi'ah his son; Me-ra'ioth his son, Am-a-ri'ah
53 his son, A-hi'tub his son; Za'dok his son, A-him'a-az
his son.
54 Now these are their dwelling places according to
their encampments in their borders: to the sons of
Aa'ron, of the families of the Ko'hathites, for theirs
55 was the [5]*first* lot, to them they gave He'bron in the
land of Ju'dah, and the suburbs thereof round about
56 it; but the fields of the city, and the villages thereof,
57 they gave to Ca'leb the son of Je-phun'neh. And
[6]to the sons of Aa'ron they gave the cities of refuge,
He'bron; Lib'nah also with her suburbs, and Jat'tir,
58 and Esh-te-mo'a with her suburbs; and [7]Hi'len with
59 her suburbs, De'bir with her suburbs; and [8]A'shan
with her suburbs, and Beth-she'mesh with her
60 suburbs: and out of the tribe of Ben'ja-min; Ge'ba
with her suburbs, and [9]Al'le-meth with her suburbs,
and An'a-thoth with her suburbs. All their cities
61 throughout their families were thirteen cities. [10]And
unto the rest of the sons of Ko'hath *were given* by
lot, out of the family of the tribe, out of the half
62 tribe, the half of Ma-nas'seh, ten cities. And to the
sons of Ger'shom, according to their families, out of
the tribe of Is'sa-char, and out of the tribe of Ash'er,
and out of the tribe of Naph'ta-li, and out of
the tribe of Ma-nas'seh in Ba'shan, thirteen cities.
63 Unto the sons of Mer'a-ri *were given* by lot, accord-
ing to their families, out of the tribe of Reu'ben,
and out of the tribe of Gad, and out of the tribe of
64 Zeb'u-lun, twelve cities. And the children of Is'ra-el
gave to the Le'vites the cities with their suburbs.
65 And they gave by lot out of the tribe of the chil-
dren of Ju'dah, and out of the tribe of the children
of Sim'e-on, and out of the tribe of the children of
Ben'ja-min, these cities which are mentioned by name.
66 And some of the families of the sons of Ko'hath
had cities of their borders out of the tribe of
67 E'phra-im. And they gave unto them the cities of
refuge, She'chem in the hill country of E'phra-im
with her suburbs; Ge'zer also with her suburbs;

r Ex. 6. 24.
s See ver. 21.
‖ Called *Jeduthun*, ch. 9. 16. & 25. 1, 3, 6.
‖ Or, *Kushaiah*, ch. 15. 17.
1444, &c.
t Lev. 1. 9.
u Ex. 30. 7.
x Josh. 21.
y Josh. 21. 11. 12.
z Josh. 14. 13. & 15, 13.
a Josh. 21. 13.
‖ Or, *Holon*, Josh. 21. 15.
‖ Or, *Ain*, Josh. 21. 16.
‖ Or, *Almon*, Josh. 21. 18.
b ver. 66.
c Josh. 21. 5.
d Josh. 21. 7, 34.
e ver. 61.
f Josh. 21. 21.

1 In ch. 16, *Jethun*.
2 In ch. 17, *Kushaiah*.
3 Heb. *given*. See Num. 9.
4 Or, *burnt incen.*
5 See Josh. xxi. 4.
6 See Josh. xxi. 9, &c.
7 In Josh. xxi. *Holon*
8 In Josh. xxi. 16 *Ain*.
9 In Josh. xxi. 18 *Almon*
10 But vv. 60, 70, and Josh. xxi. 5

68 And [e]Jok'me-am with her suburbs, and Beth-ho'ron with her suburbs,
69 And Aj'a-lon with her suburbs, and Gath-rim'mon with her suburbs:
70 And out of the half tribe of Ma-nas'seh; A'ner with her suburbs, and Bil'e-am with her suburbs, for the family of the remnant of the sons of Ko'hath.
71 Unto the sons of Ger'shom *were given* out of the family of the half tribe of Ma-nas'seh, Go'lan in Ba'shan with her suburbs, and Ash'ta-roth with her suburbs:
72 And out of the tribe of Is'sa-char; Ke'desh with her suburbs, Dab'e-rath with her suburbs,
73 And Ra'moth with her suburbs, and A'nem with her suburbs:
74 And out of the tribe of Ash'er; Ma'shal with her suburbs, and Ab'don with her suburbs,
75 And Hu'kok with her suburbs, and Re'hob with her suburbs:
76 And out of the tribe of Naph'ta-li; Ke'desh in Gal'i-lee with her suburbs, and Ham'mon with her suburbs, and Kir-jath-a'im with her suburbs.
77 Unto the rest of the children of Mer'a-ri *were given* out of the tribe of Zeb'u-lun, Rim'mon with her suburbs, Ta'bor with her suburbs:
78 And on the other side Jor'dan by Jer'i-cho, on the east side of Jor'dan, *were given them* out of the tribe of Reu'ben, Be'zer in the wilderness with her suburbs, and Jah'zah with her suburbs,
79 Ked'e-moth also with her suburbs, and Meph'a-ath with her suburbs:
80 And out of the tribe of Gad; Ra'moth in Gil'e-ad with her suburbs, and Ma-ha-na'im with her suburbs,
81 And Hesh'bon with her suburbs, and Ja'zer with her suburbs.

CHAPTER VII.

The sons of Issachar—Of Benjamin—Of Naphtali.

NOW the sons of Is'sa-char *were* [a]To'la, and || Pu'ah, Ja'shub, and Shim'ron, four.
2 And the sons of To'la; Uz'zi, and Reph-a-i'ah, and Je'ri-el, and Jah'ma-i, and Jib'sam, and She-mu'el, heads of their father's house, *to wit*, of To'la: *they were* valiant men of might in their generations; [b]whose number *was* in the days of Da'vid two and twenty thousand and six hundred.
3 And the sons of Uz'zi; Iz-ra-hi'ah: and the sons of Iz-ra-hi'ah; Mi'chael, and O-ba-di'ah, and Jo'el, I-shi'ah, five; all of them chief men.
4 And with them, by their generations, after the house of their fathers, *were* bands of soldiers for war, six and thirty thousand *men:* for they had many wives and sons.
5 And their brethren among all the families of Is'sa-char *were* valiant men of might, reckoned in all by their genealogies fourscore and seven thousand.
6 ¶ *The sons* of [c]Ben'ja-min; Be'la, and Be'cher, and Je-di'a-el, three.
7 And the sons of Be'la; Ez'bon, and Uz'zi, and Uz'zi-el, and Jer'i-moth, and I'ri, five; heads of the house of *their* fathers, mighty men of valour; and were reckoned by their genealogies twenty and two thousand and thirty and four.
8 And the sons of Be'cher; Ze-mi'ra, and Jo'ash, and E-li-e'zer, and E-li-o-e'na-i, and Om'ri, and Jer'i-moth, and A-bi'ah, and An'a-thoth, and Al'a-meth. All these *are* the sons of Be'cher.
9 And the number of them, after their genealogy by their generations, heads of the house of their fathers, mighty men of valour, was twenty thousand and two hundred.
10 The sons also of Je-di'a-el; Bil'han: and the sons of Bil'han; Je'ush, and Ben'ja-min, and E'hud, and Che-na'a-nah, and Ze'than, and Thar'shish, and A-hish'a-har.
11 All these the sons of Je-di'a-el, by the heads of their fathers, mighty men of valour, *were* seventeen thousand and two hundred *soldiers*, fit to go out for war *and* battle.
12 [d]Shup'pim also, and Hup'pim, the children of || Ir, *and* Hu'shim, the sons of || A'her.

68 [1]and Jok'me-am with her suburbs, and Beth-ho'ron
69 with her suburbs; and Ai'ja-lon with her suburbs,
70 and Gath-rim'mon with her suburbs: and out of the half tribe of Ma-nas'seh; A'ner with her suburbs, and Bil'e-am with her suburbs for the rest of the family
71 of the sons of Ko'hath. Unto the sons of Ger'shom *were given*, out of the family of the half tribe of Ma-nas'seh, Go'lan in Ba'shan with her suburbs, and
72 Ash'ta-roth with her suburbs: and out of the tribe of Is'sa-char; Ke'desh with her suburbs, Dab'e-rath
73 with her suburbs; and Ra'moth with her suburbs,
74 and A'nem with her suburbs: and out of the tribe of Ash'er; Ma'shal with her suburbs, and Ab'don
75 with her suburbs; and Hu'kok with her suburbs,
76 and Re'hob with her suburbs: and out of the tribe of Naph'ta-li; Ke'desh in Gal'i-lee with her suburbs, and Ham'mon with her suburbs, and Kir-i-ath-a'im
77 with her suburbs. Unto the rest of *the Levites*, the sons of Mer'a-ri, *were given*, out of the tribe of Zeb'u-lun, Rim'mo-no with her suburbs, Ta'bor with her
78 suburbs: and beyond the Jor'dan at Jer'i-cho, on the east side of Jor'dan, *were given them*, out of the tribe of Reu'ben, Be'zer in the wilderness with her
79 suburbs, and Jah'zah with her suburbs, and Ked'e-moth with her suburbs, and Meph'a-ath with her
80 suburbs: and out of the tribe of Gad; Ra'moth in Gil'e-ad with her suburbs, and Ma-ha-na'im with her
81 suburbs, and Hesh'bon with her suburbs, and Ja'zer with her suburbs.

7 And of the sons of Is'sa-char; To'la, and [2]Pu'ah,
2 Ja'shub, and Shim'ron, four. And the sons of To'la; Uz'zi, and Reph-a-i'ah, and Je'ri-el, and Jah'ma-i, and Ib'sam, and She-mu'el, heads of their fathers' houses, *to wit*, of To'la; mighty men of valour in their generations: their number in the days of Da'vid was
3 two and twenty thousand and six hundred. And the sons Uz'zi; Iz-ra-hi'ah: and the sons of Iz-ra-hi'ah; Mi'chael, and O-ba-di'ah, and Jo'el, Is-shi'ah,
4 five: all of them chief men. And with them, by their generations, after their fathers' houses, were bands of the host for war, six and thirty thousand: for
5 they had many wives and sons. And their brethren among all the families of Is'sa-char, mighty men of valour, reckoned in all by genealogy, were fourscore and seven thousand.
6 *The sons of* Ben'ja-min; Be'la, and Be'cher, and Je-
7 di'a-el, three. And the sons of Be'la; Ez'bon, and Uz'zi, and Uz'zi-el, and Jer'i-moth, and I'ri, five; heads of fathers' houses, mighty men of valour; and they were reckoned by genealogy twenty and two thou-
8 sand and thirty and four. And the sons of Be'cher; Ze-mi'rah, and Jo'ash, and E-li-e'zer, and E-li-o-e'na-i, and Om'ri, and Jer'e-moth, and A-bi'jah, and An'a-thoth, and Al'e-meth. All these were the sons of Be'-
9 cher. And they were reckoned by genealogy, after their generations, heads of their fathers' houses, mighty men of valour, twenty thousand and two hundred.
10 And the sons of Je-di'a-el; Bil'han: and the sons of Bil'han; Je'ush, and Ben'ja-min, and E'hud, and Che-na'a-nah, and Ze'than, and Tar'shish, and A-hish'a-har.
11 All these were sons of Je-di'a-el, according to the heads of their fathers' *houses*, mighty men of valour, seventeen thousand and two hundred, that were able
12 to go forth in the host for war. [3]Shup'pim also, and Hup'pim, the sons of [4]Ir, Hu'shim, the sons of [5]A'her.

[1] See Josh. xxi. 22—39, where some of the names are different.
[2] In Gen. xlvi. 13 *Puvah and Iob.*
[3] In Num. xxvi. 39, *Shephupham* and *Huppham.*
[4] In ver. 7, *Iri.*
[5] In Num. xxvi. 38, *Ahiram.*

B. C. 1444, &c.

13 ¶The sons of Naph'ta-li; Jah'zi-el, and Gu'ni, and Je'zer, and [e]Shal'lum, the sons of Bilhah.

14 ¶The sons of Ma-nas'seh; Ash'ri-el, whom she bare; (*but* his concubine the A-ram-i'tess bare Ma'chir the father of Gil'e-ad;

15 And Ma'chir took to wife *the sister* of Hup'pim and Shup'pim, whose sister's name *was* Ma'a-chah;) and the name of the second *was* Ze-lo'phe-had: and Ze-lo'phe-had had daughters.

16 And Ma'a-chah the wife of Ma'chir bare a son, and she called his name Pe'resh; and the name of his brother *was* She'resh; and his sons *were* U'lam and Ra'kem.

17 And the sons of U'lam; [f]Be'dan. These *were* the sons of Gil'e-ad, the son of Ma'chir, the son of Ma-nas'seh.

18 And his sister Ham-mol'e-keth bare I'shod, and [g]A-bi-e'zer, and Ma-ha'lah.

19 And the sons of She-mi'da were A-hi'an, and She'chem, and Lik'hi, and A'ni-am.

20 ¶And [h]the sons of E'phra-im; Shu'the-lah, and Be'red his son, and Ta'hath his son, and El'a-dah his son, and Ta'hath his son,

21 ¶And Za'bad his son, and Shu'the-lah his son, and E'zer, and E'le-ad, whom the men of Gath *that were* born in *that* land slew, because they came down to take away their cattle.

22 And E'phra-im their father mourned many days, and his brethren came to comfort him.

23 ¶And when he went in to his wife, she conceived and bare a son, and he called his name Be-ri'ah, because it went evil with his house.

24 (And his daughter *was* She'rah, who, built Beth-ho'ron the nether, and the upper, and Uz'zen-she'rah.)

25 And Re'phah *was* his son, also Re'sheph, and Te'lah his son, and Ta'han his son.

26 La'a-dan his son, Am-mi'hud his son, E-lish'a-ma his son,

27 ||Non his son, Je-hosh'u-a his son.

28 ¶And their possessions and habitations *were* Beth'-el, and the towns thereof, and eastward [i]Na'a-ran, and westward Ge'zer, with the †towns thereof; She'chem also and the towns thereof, unto ||Ga'za and the towns thereof:

29 And by the borders of the children of [k]Ma-nas'seh, Beth-she'an and her towns, Ta'a-nach and her towns, [l]Me-gid'do and her towns, Dor and her towns. In these dwelt the children of Jo'seph the son of Is'ra-el.

30 ¶[m]The sons of Ash'er; Im'nah, and Is'u-ah, and Ish'u-ai, and Be-ri'ah, and Se'rah their sister.

31 And the sons of Be-ri'ah; He'ber, and Mal'chi-el, who *is* the father of Bir'za-vith.

32 And He'ber begat Japh'let, and [n]Sho'mer, and Ho'tham, and Shu'a their sister.

33 And the sons of Japh'let; Pa'sach, and Bim'hal, and Ash'vath. These *are* the children of Japh'let.

34 And the sons of [o]Sha'mer; A'hi, and Roh'gah, Je-hub'bah, and A'ram.

35 And the sons of his brother He'lem; Zo'phah, and Im'na, and She'lesh, and A'mal.

36 The sons of Zo'phah,; Su'ah, and Har'ne-pher, and Shu'al, and Be'ri, and Im'rah.

37 Be'zer, and Hod, and Sham'ma, and Shil'shah and Ith'ran, and Be-e'ra.

38 And the sons of Je'ther; Je-phun'neh, and Pis'pah, and A'ra.

39 And the sons of Ul'la; A'rah, and Ha'ni-el, and Re-zi'a.

40 All these *were* the children of Ash'er, heads of *their* father's house, choice *and* mighty men of valour, chief of the princes. And the number throughout the genealogy of them that were apt to the war *and* to battle *was* twenty and six thousand men.

1400, &c.

CHAPTER VIII.

The sons and chief men of Benjamin.

NOW Benjamin begat [a]Be'la his firstborn, Ash'bel the second, and A-har'ah the third,

2 No'hah the fourth, and Ra'pha the fifth.

3 And the sons of Be'la were, ||Ad'dar, and Ge'ra, and A-bi'hud,

13 The sons of Naph'ta-li; [1]Jah'zi-el, and Gu'ni, and Je'zer, and [2]Shal'lum, the sons of Bil'hah.

14 The sons of Ma-nas'seh; As'ri-el, [3]whom *his wife* bare: (his concubine the A-ram-i'tess bare Ma'chir

15 the father of Gil'e-ad: and Ma'chir took a wife [4]of Hup'pim and Shup'pim, [5]whose sister's name was Ma'a-cah,) and the name of the second was Ze-lo'phe-

16 had: and Ze-lo'phe-had had daughters. And Ma'a-cah the wife of Ma'chir bare a son, and she called his name Pe'resh; and the name of his brother was

17 She'resh; and his sons were U'lam and Ra'kem. And the sons of U'lam; Be'dan. These were the sons of Gil'e-ad the son of Ma'chir, the son of Ma-nas'seh.

18 And his sister Ham-mol'e-cheth bare Ish'hod, and

19 [6]A-bi-e'zer, and Mah'lah. And the sons of She-mi'da were A-hi'an, and She'chem, and Lik'hi, and A'ni-am.

20 And the sons of E'phra-im; Shu'the-lah, and Be'red his son, and Ta'hath his son, and El'e-a-dah his son, and

21 Ta'hath his son, and Za'bad his son, and Shu'the-lah his son, and E'zer, and E'le-ad, whom the men of Gath that were born in the land slew, because they

22 came down to take away their cattle. And E'phra-im their father mourned many days, and his brethren

23 came to comfort him. And he went in to his wife, and she conceived, and bare a son, and he called his name Be-ri'ah, because it went evil with his house.

24 And his daughter was She'e-rah, who built Beth-ho'ron the nether and the upper, and Uz'zen-she'e-rah.

25 And Re'phah was his son, and Re'sheph, and Te'lah

26 his son, and Ta'han his son; La'dan his son, Am-

27 mi'hud his son, E-lish'a-ma his son; [7]Nun his son,

28 Josh'u-a his son. And their possessions and habitations were Beth'-el and the [8]towns thereof, and eastward [9]Na'a-ran, and westward Ge'zer, with the towns thereof; She'chem also and the towns thereof, unto

29 [10]Az'zah and the towns thereof: and by the borders of the children of Ma-nas'seh, Beth-she'an and her towns, Ta'a-nach and her towns, Me-gid'do and her towns, Dor and her towns. In these dwelt the children of Jo'seph the son of Is'ra-el.

30 The sons of Ash'er; Im'nah, and Ish'vah, and Ish'vi,

31 and Be-ri'ah, and Se'rah their sister. And the sons of Be-ri'ah: He'ber, and Mal'chi-el, who was the father of

32 Bir'za-ith. And He'ber begat Japh'let, and [11]Sho'mer,

33 and Ho'tham, and Shu'a, their sister. And the sons of Japh'let; Pa'sach, and Bim'hal, and Ash'vath.

34 These are the children of Japh'let. And the sons of [12]She'mer; A'hi, and Roh'gah, Je-hub'bah, and A'ram.

35 And the [13]sons of He'lem his brother; Zo'phah, and

36 Im'na, and She'lesh, and A'mal. The sons of Zo'phah; Su'ah, and Har'ne-pher, and Shu'al, and Be'ri, and Im'-

37 rah; Be'zer, and Hod, and Sham'ma, and Shil'shah, and Ith'ran, and Be-e'ra. And the sons of Je'ther;

39 Je-phun'neh, and Pis'pa, and A'ra. And the sons of

40 Ul'la; A'rah, and Han'ni-el, and Ri-zi'a. All these were the children of Ash'er, heads of the fathers' houses, choice and mighty men of valour, chief of the princes. And the number of them reckoned by genealogy for service in war was twenty and six thousand men.

8 And Ben'ja-min begat Be'la his firstborn, Ash'-

2 bel the second, and [14]A-har'ah the third; No'-

3 hah the fourth, and Ra'pha the fifth. And Be'-la had sons, [15]Ad'dar, and Ge'ra, and A-bi'hud;

4 And A-bish'u-a, and Na'a-man, and A-ho'ah,
5 And Ge'ra, and ||She-phu'phan, and Hu'ram.
6 And these *are* the sons of E'hud: these are the heads of the fathers of the inhabitants of Ge'ba, and they removed them to [b]Man'a-hath:
7 And Na'a-man, and A-hi'ah, and Ge'ra, he removed them, and begat Uz'za, and A-hi'hud.
8 And Sha-ha-ra'im begat *children* in the country of Mo'ab, after he had sent them away; Hu'shim and Ba'a-ra *were* his wives.
9 And he begat of Ho'desh his wife, Jo'bab, and Zib'i-a, and Me'sha and Mal'cham,
10 And Je'uz, and Shach'i-a, and Mir'ma. These *were* his sons, heads of the fathers.
11 And of Hu'shim he begat Ab'i-tub, and El'pa-al.
12 The sons of El'pa-al; E'ber, and Mi'sham, and Sha'med, who built O'no, and Lod, with the towns thereof:
13 Be-ri'ah also, and [c]She'ma, who *were* heads of the fathers of the inhabitants of Aj'a-lon, who drove away the inhabitants of Gath:
14 And A-hi'o, Sha'shak, and Jer'e-moth,
15 And Zeb-a-di'ah, and A'rad, and A'der,
16 And Mi'chael, and Is'pah, and Jo'ha, the sons of Be-ri'ah;
17 And Zeb-a-di'ah, and Me-shul'lam, and Hez'e-ki, and He'ber,
18 Ish'me-rai also, and Jez-li'ah, and Jo'bab, the sons of El'pa-al;
19 And Ja'kim, and Zich'ri, and Zab'di,
20 And E-li-e'na-i, and Zil'thai, and E'li-el,
21 And Ad-a-i'ah, and Ber-a-i'ah, and Shim'rath, the sons of ||Shim'hi;
22 And Ish'pan, and He'ber, and E'li-el,
23 And Ab'don, and Zich'ri, and Ha'nan,
24 And Han-a-ni'ah, and E'lam, and An-to-thi'jah,
25 And Iph-e-de'iah, and Pe-nu'el, the sons of Sha'shak;
26 And Sham-she-ra'i, and She-ha-ri'ah, and Ath-a-li'ah,
27 And Jar-e-si'ah, and E-li'ah, and Zich'ri, the sons of Jer'o-ham.
28 These *were* heads of the fathers, by their generations, chief *men*. These dwelt in Je-ru'sa-lem.
29 And at Gib'e-on dwelt the ||father of Gib'e-on; whose [d]wife's name *was* Ma'a-chah:
30 And his firstborn son Ab'don, and Zur, and Kish, and Ba'al, and Na'dab,
31 And Ge'dor, and A-hi'o, and ||Za'cher.
32 And Mik'loth begat ||Shim'e-ah. And these also dwelt with their brethren in Je-ru'sa-lem, over against them.
33 ¶And [e]Ner begat Kish, and Kish begat Saul, and Saul begat Jon'a-than, and Mal'chi-shu'a, and [f]A-bin'a-dab, and ||Esh'-ba-al.
34 And the son of Jon'a-than *was* ||Mer-ib-ba'al; and Mer-ib-ba'al begat [g]Mi'cah.
35 And the sons of Mi'cah *were*, Pi'thon, and Me'lech, and ||Ta're-a, and A'haz.
36 And A'haz begat [h]Je-ho'a-dah; and Je-ho'a-dah begat Al'e-meth, and Az'ma-veth, and Zim'ri; and Zim'ri begat Mo'za,
37 And Mo'za begat Bin'e-a: [i]Ra'pha *was* his son, E-le'a-sah his son, A'zel his son.
38 And A'zel had six sons, whose names *are* these, Az'ri-kam, Boch'e-ru, and Ish'ma-el, and She-a-ri'ah, and O-ba-di'ah, and Ha'nan. All these *were* the sons of A'zel.
39 And the sons of E'shek his brother *were*, U'lam his firstborn, Je'hush the second, and E-liph'e-let the third.
40 And the sons of U'lam were mighty men of valour, archers, and had many sons, and sons' sons, a hundred and fifty. All these *are* of the sons of Ben'ja-min.

CHAPTER IX.

The genealogies of Israel and Judah.

9 SO [a]all Is'ra-el were reckoned by genealogies; and, behold, they *were* written in the book of the kings of Is'ra-el and Ju'dah, *who* were carried away to Bab'y-lon for their transgression.
2 ¶[b]Now the first inhabitants that *dwelt* in their possessions in their cities *were*, the Is'ra-el-ites, the priests, Le'vites, and [c]the Neth'i-nim.

4 and A-bish'ua, and Na'a-man, and A-ho'ah; and Ge'ra,
6 and [1]She-phu'phan, and Hu'ram. And these are the sons of E'hud: these are the heads of fathers' *houses* of the inhabitants of Ge'ba, and they carried them
7 captive to Man'a-hath; and Na'a-man, and A-hi'jah, and Ge'ra, he carried them captive; and he begat Uz'za
8 and A-hi'hud. And Sha-ha-ra'im begat children in the field of Mo'ab, after he had [2]sent them away; Hu'shim
9 and Ba'a-ra were his wives. And he begat of Ho'desh his wife, Jo'bab, and Zib'i-a, and Me'sha, and Mal'cam;
10 and Je'uz, and Shach'i-a, and Mir'mah. These were
11 his sons, heads of fathers' *houses*. And of Hu'shim
12 he begat Ab'i-tub and El'pa-al. And the sons of El'-pa-al; E'ber, and Mi'sham, and She'med, who built
13 O'no and Lod, with the towns thereof: and Be-ri'ah, and She'ma, who were heads of fathers' *houses* of the inhabitants of Ai'ja-lon, who put to flight the
14 inhabitants of Gath; and A-hi'o, Sha'shak, and Jer'e-
15 16 moth; and Zeb-a-di'ah, and A'rad and E'der; and Mi'chael, and Ish'pah, and Jo'ha, the sons of Be-ri'ah;
17 and Zeb-a-di'ah, and Me-shul'lam, and Hiz'ki, and
18 He'ber; and Ish'me-rai, and Iz-li'ah, and Jo'bab, the
19 sons of El'pa-al; and Ja'kim, and Zich'ri, and Zab'di;
20 21 and E-li-e'na-i, and Zil'le-thai, and E'li-el; and Ad-a-i'ah,
22 and Ber-a-i'ah, and Shim'rath the sons of [3]Shim'e-i; and
23 Ish'pan, and E'ber, and E'li-el; and Ab'don, and Zich'ri,
24 and Ha'nan; and Han-a-ni'ah, and E'lam, and An-tho-
25 thi'jah; and Iph-de'iah, and Pe-nu'el, the sons of Sha'-
26 shak; and Sham-she-ra'i, and She-ha-ri'ah, and Ath-a-
27 li'ah; and Ja-a-re-shi'ah, and E-li'jah, and Zich'ri, the
28 sons of Jer'o-ham. These were heads of fathers' *houses* throughout their generations, chief men:
29 these dwelt in Je-ru'sa-lem. And in Gib'e-on there dwelt the father of Gib'e-on, [4]*Je-i'el*, whose wife's name
30 was Ma'a-cah: and his firstborn son Ab'don, and Zur,
31 and Kish, and Ba'al, and Na'dab; and Ge'dor, and
32 A-hi'o, and [5]Ze'cher. And Mik'loth begat [6]Shim'e-ah. And they also dwelt with their brethren in Je-ru'-
33 sa-lem, over against their brethren. And Ner begat Kish; and Kish begat Saul; and Saul begat Jon'a-than, and Mal'chi-shu'a, and [7]A-bin'a-dab, and [8]Esh'ba-al.
34 And the son of Jon'a-than was [9]Mer-ib-ba'al; and
35 Mer-ib-ba'al begat Mi'cah. And the sons of Mi'cah;
36 Pi'thon, and Me'lech, and [10]Ta're-a, and A'haz. And A'haz begat [11]Je-ho'ad-dah; and Je-ho'ad-dah begat Al'e-meth, and Az'ma-veth, and Zim'ri; and Zim'ri begat
37 Mo'za: and Mo'za begat Bin'e-a; [12]Ra'phah was his
38 son, E-le'a-sah his son, A'zel his son: and A'zel had six sons, whose names are these; Az'ri-kam, Boch'e-ru, and Ish'ma-el, and She-a-ri'ah, and O-ba-di'ah, and Ha'nan.
39 All these were the sons of A'zel. And the sons of E'shek his brother; U'lam his firstborn, Je'ush the
40 second, and E-liph'e-let the third. And the sons of U'lam were mighty men of valour, archers, and had many sons, and sons' sons, an hundred and fifty. All these were of the sons of Ben'ja-min.

9 So all Is'ra-el was reckoned by genealogies; and, behold, they are written in the book of the kings of Is'ra-el: and Ju'dah was carried away captive to Bab'-
2 y-lon for their transgression. [13]Now the first inhabitants that dwelt in their possessions in their cities were, Is'ra-el, the priests, the Le'vites, and the Neth'i-nim.

B. C. 1400, &c.

[1] In Num. xxvi. 39, *Shephupham.*
[2] Or, *sent away Hushim and Baara his wives*
[3] In ver. 13, *Shema.*
[4] See ch. ix. 35.
[5] In ch. ix. 37, *Zechariah.*
[6] In ch. ix. 38, *Shimeam.*
[7] In 1 Sam. xiv. 49, *Ishvi.*
[8] In 2 Sam. ii. 8, *Ishbosheth.*
[9] In 2 Sam. iv. 4, ix. 6, 10, *Mephibosheth.*
[10] In ch. ix. 41. *Tahrea.*
[11] In ch. ix. 42. *Jarah.*
[12] In ch. ix. 43. *Rephaiah.*
[13] See Neh. xi. 3, &c.

B. C. 1200, &c.

3 And in [d]Je-ru'sa-lem dwelt of the children of Ju'dah, and of the children of Ben'ja-min, and of the children of E'phra-im, and Ma-nas'seh:
4 U'tha-i the son of Am-mi'hud, the son of Om'ri, the son of Im'ri, the son of Ba'ni, of the children of Pha'rez the son of Ju'dah.
5 And of the Shi'lo-nites; A-sa-i'ah the firstborn, and his sons.
6 And of the sons of Ze'rah; Je'u-el, and their brethren, six hundred and ninety.
7 And of the sons of Ben'ja-min; Sal'lu the son of Me-shul'lam, the son of Hod-a-vi'ah, the son of Has-e-nu'ah,
8 And Ib-ne'iah the son of Jer'o-ham, and E'lah the son of Uz'zi, the son of Mich'ri, and Me-shul'lam the son of Sheph-a-ti'ah, the son of Reu'el, the son of Ib-ni'jah;
9 And their brethren, according to their generations, nine hundred and fifty and six. All these men *were* chief of the fathers in the house of their fathers.
10 ¶ [e]And of the priests; Je-da'iah, and Je-hoi'arib, and Ja'chin,
11 And || Az-a-ri'ah the son of Hil-ki'ah, the son of Me-shul'lam, the son of Za'dok, the son of Me-ra'ioth, the son of A-hi'tub, the ruler of the house of God;
12 And Ad-a-i'ah the son of Jer'o-ham, the son of Pa'shur, the son of Mal-chi'jah, and Ma-as'i-ai the son of A'di-el, the son of Jah'ze-rah, the son of Me-shul'lam, the son of Me-shil'le-mith, the son of Im'mer;
13 And their brethren, heads of the house of their fathers, a thousand and seven hundred and threescore; †very able men for the work of the service of the house of God.
14 And of the Le'vites; Shem-a-i'ah the son of Has'shub, the son of Az'ri-kam, the son of Hash-a-bi'ah, of the sons of Mer'a-ri;
15 And Bak-bak'kar, He'resh, and Ga'lal, and Mat-ta-ni'ah the son of Mi'cah, the son of Zich'ri, the son of A'saph;
16 And O-ba-di'ah the son of Shem-a-i'ah, the son of Ga'lal, the son of Jed'u-thun, and Ber-e-chi'ah the son of A'sa, the son of El'ka-nah, that dwelt in the villages of the Ne-toph'a-thites.
17 And the porters *were* Shal'lum, and Ak'kub, and Tal'mon, and A-hi'man, and their brethren: Shal'lum *was* the chief;
18 Who hitherto *waited* in the king's gate eastward: they *were* porters in the companies of the children of Le'vi.
19 And Shal'lum the son of Ko're, the son of E-bi'a-saph, the son of Ko'rah, and his brethren of the house of his father, the Ko'rah-ites, *were* over the work of the service, keepers of the †gates of the tabernacle: and their fathers, *being* over the host of the LORD, *were* keepers of the entry.
20 And [f]Phin'e-has the son of E-le-a'zar was the ruler over them in time past, *and* the LORD *was* with him.
21 *And* Zech-a-ri'ah the son of Me-shel-e-mi'ah *was* porter of the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.
22 All these *which were* chosen to be porters in the gates *were* two hundred and twelve. These were reckoned by their genealogy in their villages, whom [g]Da'vid and Sam'u-el [h]the seer †did ordain in their || set office.
23 So they and their children *had* the oversight of the gates of the house of the LORD, *namely*, the house of the tabernacle, by wards.
24 In four quarters were the porters, toward the east, west, north, and south.
25 And their brethren, *which were* in their villages, *were* to come [i]after seven days from time to time with them.
26 For these Le'vites, the four chief porters, were in *their* || set office, and were over the || chambers and treasuries of the house of God.
27 ¶ And they lodged round about the house of God, because the charge *was* upon them, and the opening thereof every morning *pertained* to them.
28 And *certain* of them had the charge of the ministering vessels, that they should †bring them in and out by tale.
29 *Some* of them also *were* appointed to oversee the

[d] Neh. 11. 1.
[e] Neh. 11. 10, &c.
|| Neh. 11. 11, *Seraiah.*
†Heb. *mighty men of valour.*
†Heb. *thresholds.*
[f] Num. 31. 6.
[g] ch. 26. 1, 2.
[h] 1 Sam. 9. 9.
†Heb. *founded.*
|| Or, *trust.*
[i] 2 Kings 11. 5.
|| Or, *trust.*
|| Or, *store-houses.*
†Heb. *bring them in by tale, and carry them out by tale.*

B. C. 1200, &c.

3 And in Je-ru'sa-lem dwelt of the children of Ju'dah, and of the children of Ben'ja-min, and of the chil-
4 dren of E'phra-im and Ma-nas'seh; U'tha-i the son of Am-mi'hud, the son of Om'ri, the son of Im'ri, the son of Ba'ni, of the children of Pe'rez the son of
5 Ju'dah. And of the Shi'lo-nites; A-sa-i'ah the first-
6 born, and his sons. And of the sons of Ze'rah; Je'u-el, and their brethren, six hundred and ninety.
7 And of the sons of Ben'ja-min; Sal'lu the son of Me-shul'lam, the son of Hod-a-vi'ah, the son of Has-se-
8 nu'ah; and Ib-ne'iah the son of Jer'o-ham, and E'lah the son of Uz'zi, the son of Mich'ri, and Me-shul'lam the son of Sheph-a-ti'ah, the son of Reu'el, the son of
9 Ib-ni'jah; and their brethren, according to their generations, nine hundred and fifty and six. All these men were heads of fathers' *houses* by their fathers' houses.
10 And of the priests; Je-da'iah, and Je-hoi'a-rib, and
11 Ja'chin; and [1]A-za-ri'ah the son of Hil-ki'ah, the son of Me-shul'lam, the son of Za'dok, the son of Me-ra'ioth, the son of A-hi'tub, the ruler of the house of
12 God; and Ad-a-i'ah the son of Jer'o-ham, the son of Pash'hur, the son of Mal-chi'jah, and Ma-as'a-i the son of A'di-el, the son of Jah'ze-rah, the son of Me-shul'lam,
13 the son of Me-shil'le-mith, the son of Im'mer; and their brethren, heads of their fathers' houses, a thousand and seven hundred and threescore; very able men for the work of the service of the house
14 of God. And of the Le'vites; Shem-a-i'ah the son of Has'shub, the son of Az'ri-kam, the son of Hash-a-bi'ah,
15 of the sons of Mer'a-ri; and Bak-bak'kar, He'resh, and Ga'lal, and Mat-ta-ni'ah the son of Mi'ca, the son
16 of [2]Zich'ri, the son of A'saph; and [3]O-ba-di'ah the son of [4]Shem-a-i'ah, the son of Ga'lal, the son of Jed'u-thun, and Ber-e-chi'ah the son of A'sa, the son of El'ka-nah,
17 that dwelt in the villages of the Ne-toph'a-thites. And the porters; Shal'lum, and Ak'kub, and Tal'mon, and A-hi'man, and their brethren: Shal'lum was the chief;
18 who hitherto *waited* in the king's gate eastward: they were the porters for the camp of the children
19 of Le'vi. And Shal'lum the son of Ko're, the son of E-bi'a-saph, the son of Ko'rah, and his brethren, of his father's house, the Ko'rah-ites, were over the work of the service, keepers of the [5]gates of the [6]tabernacle: and their fathers had been over the
20 camp of the LORD, keepers of the entry; and Phin'e-has the son of E-le-a'zar was ruler over them in
21 time past, *and* the LORD was with him. Zech-a-ri'ah the son of Me-shel-e-mi'ah was porter of the door of
22 the tent of meeting. All these which were chosen to be porters in the [5]gates were two hundred and twelve. These were reckoned by genealogy in their villages, whom Da'vid and Sam'u-el the seer did
23 ordain in their [7]set office. So they and their children had the oversight of the gates of the house of the LORD, even the house of the [6]tabernacle, by
24 wards. [8]On the four sides were the porters, toward
25 the east, west, north, and south. And their brethren, in their villages, were to come in every seven
26 days from time to time to be with them: for the four chief porters, who were Le'vites, were in a set office, and were over the chambers and over the
27 treasuries in the house of God. And they lodged round about the house of God, because the charge *thereof* was upon them, and to them pertained the
28 opening thereof morning by morning. And certain of them had charge of the vessels of service; for by tale were they brought in and by tale were they taken
29 out. Some of them also were appointed over the

[1] In Neh. 11. *Serai*
[2] In Neh. 17, *Zabd*
[3] In Neh. 17, *Abda*
[4] In Neh. 17, *Sham mua.*
[5] Heb. *thres olds.*
[6] Heb. *Tent*
[7] Or, *trus*
[8] Heb. *Toward the f win*

vessels, and all the ‖ instruments of the sanctuary, and the fine flour, and the wine, and the oil, and the frankincense, and the spices.

30 And *some* of the sons of the priests made [k]the ointment of the spices.

31 And Mat-ti-thi'ah, *one* of the Le'vites, who *was* the firstborn of Shal'lum the Ko'rah-ite, had the ‖ set office [l]over the things that were made ‖ in the pans.

32 And *other* of their brethren, of the sons of the Ko'hathites, [m]*were* over the †shewbread, to prepare *it* every sabbath.

33 And these *are* [n]the singers, chief of the fathers of the Le'vites, *who remaining* in the chambers *were* free: for †they were employed in *that* work day and night.

34 These chief fathers of the Le'vites *were* chief throughout their generations; these dwelt at Je-ru'sa-lem.

35 ¶And in Gib'e-on dwelt the father of Gib'e-on, Je-hi'el, whose wife's name *was* [o]Ma'a-chah:

36 And his firstborn son Ab'don, then Zur, and Kish, and Ba'al, and Ner, and Na'dab,

37 And Ge'dor, and A-hi'o, and Zech-a-ri'ah, and Mik'loth.

38 And Mik'loth begat Shim'e-am. And they also dwelt with their brethren at Je-ru'sa-lem, over against their brethren.

39 [p]And Ner begat Kish; and Kish begat Saul; and Saul begat Jon'a-than, and Mal'chi-shu'a, and A-bin'a-dab, and Esh-ba'al.

40 And the son of Jon'a-than *was* Mer'ib-ba'al: and Mer'ib-ba'al begat Mi'cah.

41 And the sons of Mi'cah *were*, Pi'thon, and Me'lech, and Tah're-a, [q]*and A'haz.*

42 And A'haz begat Ja'rah; and Ja'rah begat Al'e-meth, and Az'ma-veth, and Zim'ri; and Zim'ri begat Mo'za;

43 And Mo'za begat Bin'e-a; and Reph-a-i'ah his son, E-le'a-sah his son, A'zel his son.

44 And A'zel had six sons, whose names *are* these, Az'ri-kam, Boch'e-ru, and Ish'ma-el, and She-a-ri'ah, and O-ba-di'ah, and Ha'nan: these *were* the sons of A'zel.

CHAPTER X.

Saul's overthrow—The Philistines triumph over Saul.

NOW [a]the Phi-lis'tines fought against Is'ra-el; and the men of Is'ra-el fled from before the Phi-lis'tines, and fell down ‖ slain in mount Gil-bo'a.

2 And the Phi-lis'tines followed hard after Saul, and after his sons; and the Phi-lis'tines slew Jon'a-than, and ‖ A-bin'a-dab, and Mal'chi-shu'a, the sons of Saul.

3 And the battle went sore against Saul, and the †archers †hit him, and he was wounded of the archers.

4 Then said Saul to his armourbearer, Draw thy sword, and thrust me through therewith, lest these uncircumcised, come and †abuse me. But his armourbearer would not; for he was sore afraid. So Saul took a sword, and fell upon it.

5 And when his armourbearer saw that Saul was dead, he fell likewise on the sword, and died.

6 So Saul died, and his three sons, and all his house died together.

7 And when all the men of Is'ra-el that *were* in the valley saw that they fled, and that Saul and his sons were dead, then they forsook their cities, and fled: and the Phi-lis'tines came and dwelt in them.

8 ¶And it came to pass on the morrow, when the Phi-lis'tines came to strip the slain, that they found Saul and his sons fallen in mount Gil-bo'a.

9 And when they had stripped him, they took his head, and his armour, and sent into the land of the Phi-lis'tines round about, to carry tidings unto their idols, and to the people.

10 [b]And they put his armour in the house of their gods, and fastened his head in the temple of Da'gon.

11 ¶And when all Ja'besh-gil'e-ad heard all that the Phi-lis'tines had done to Saul,

12 They arose, all the valiant men, and took away the

furniture, and over all the vessels of the sanctuary, and over the fine flour, and the wine, and the
30 oil, and the frankincense, and the spices. And some of the sons of the priests prepared the con-
31 fection of the spices. And Mat-ti-thi'ah, one of the Le'vites, who was the firstborn of Shal'lum the Ko'rah-ite, had the set office over the things that
32 were baked in pans. And some of their brethren, of the sons of the Ko'hath-ites, were over the shew-
33 bread, to prepare it every sabbath. And these are the singers, heads of fathers' *houses* of the Le'vites, *who dwelt* in the chambers *and were* free *from other service:* for they were employed in their work day
34 and night. These were heads of fathers' *houses* of the Le'vites, throughout their generations, chief men: these dwelt at Je-ru'sa-lem.
35 And in Gib'e-on there dwelt the father of Gib'e-on-
36 Je-i'el, whose wife's name was Ma'a-cah: and his first-born son Ab'don, and Zur, and Kish, and Ba'al, and
37 Ner, and Na'dab; and Ge'dor, and A-hi'o, and Zech-a-
38 ri'ah, and Mik'loth. And Mik'loth begat Shim'e-am. And they also dwelt with their brethren in Je-ru'sa-
39 lem, over against their brethren. And Ner begat Kish; and Kish begat Saul; and Saul begat Jon'a-than, and Mal'chi-shu'a, and A-bin'a-dab, and Esh-ba'al.
40 And the son of Jon'a-than was Mer'ib-ba'al; and Mer'ib-
41 ba'al begat Mi'cah. And the sons of Mi'cah; Pi'thon,
42 and Me'lech, and Tah're-a, [1]*and A'haz.* And A'haz begat Ja'rah; and Ja'rah begat Al'e-meth, and Az'ma-veth,
43 and Zim'ri; and Zim'ri begat Mo'za: and Mo'za begat Bin'e-a; and Reph-a-i'ah his son, E-le'a-sah his son, A'zel
44 his son: and A'zel had six sons, whose names are these; Az'ri-kam, Boch'e-ru, and Ish'ma-el, and She-a-ri'ah, and O-ba-di'ah, and Ha'nan: these were the sons of A'zel.

10 [2]Now the Phi-lis'tines fought against Is'ra-el; and the men of Is'ra-el fled from before the Phi-lis'tines,
2 and fell down [3]slain in mount Gil-bo'a. And the Phi-lis'tines followed hard after Saul and after his sons; and the Phi-lis'tines slew Jon'a-than, and [4]A-bin'-
3 a-dab, and Mal'chi-shu'a, the sons of Saul. And the battle went sore against Saul, and the archers overtook him; and he was distressed by reason of the
4 archers. Then said Saul unto his armourbearer, Draw thy sword, and thrust me through therewith; lest these uncircumcised come and [5]abuse me. But his armourbearer would not; for he was sore afraid. Therefore Saul took his sword, and fell upon it.
5 And when his armourbearer saw that Saul was dead, he likewise fell upon his sword, and died.
6 So Saul died, and his three sons; and all his house
7 died together. And when all the men of Is'ra-el that were in the valley saw that they fled, and that Saul and his sons were dead, they forsook their cities, and fled; and the Phi-lis'tines came and dwelt in them.
8 And it came to pass on the morrow, when the Phi-lis'-tines came to strip the slain, that they found Saul and
9 his sons fallen in mount Gil-bo'a. And they stripped him, and took his head, and his armour, and sent into the land of the Phi-lis'tines round about, to carry the
10 tidings unto their idols, and to the people. And they put his armour in the house of their gods, and fast-
11 ened his head in the house of Da'gon. And when all Ja'besh-gil'e-ad heard all that the Phi-lis'tines had done
12 to Saul, all the valiant men arose, and took away the

B. C. 1290, &c.

Or, vessels. Ex. 30.23.

Or, trust. Lev. 2. 5. 6. 21.

Or, on pl plates, slices. Lev. 24.8.

Heb. head of dering. Ch 6. 31. 25. 1.

Heb. on them.

Ch. 8. 29.

Ch. 8. 33.

Ch. 8. 35.

1056. Sam. 31. 2.

Or, wounded.

Ishui, Sam. 14.

Heb. shers bows.

Heb. and him.

Or, mock

Sam. 31.

B. C. 1200, &c.

[1] See ch. viii. 35.

[2] See 1 Sam. xxxi. 1.

[3] Or, wounded

[4] In 1 Sam. xiv. 49, Ishvi.

[5] Or, make a mock of me

B. C. 1056.

body of Saul, and the bodies of his sons, and brought them to Ja'besh, and buried their bones under the oak in Ja'besh, and fasted seven days.

13 ¶So Saul died for his transgression which he †committed against the LORD, [c]*even* against the word of the LORD, which he kept not, and also for asking *counsel* of *one that had* a familiar spirit, [d]to inquire *of it;*

14 And inquired not of the LORD: therefore he slew him, and [e]turned the kingdom unto Da'vid the son of †Jes'se.

CHAPTER XI.

David by a general consent is made king at Hebron.

1048.

THEN [a]all Is'ra-el gathered themselves to Da'vid unto He'bron, saying, Behold, we *are* thy bone and thy flesh.

2 And moreover †in time past, even when Saul was king, thou *wast* he that leddest out and broughtest in Is'ra-el: and the LORD thy God said unto thee, Thou shalt ‖[b]feed my people Is'ra-el, and thou shalt be ruler over my people Is'ra-el.

3 Therefore came all the elders of Is'ra-el to the king to He'bron; and Da'vid made a covenant with them in He'bron before the LORD; and [c]they anointed Da'vid king over Is'ra-el, according to the word of the LORD †by [d]Sam'u-el.

4 ¶And Da'vid and all Is'ra-el [e]went to Je-ru'sa-lem, which *is* Je'bus; [f]where the Jeb'u-sites *were,* the inhabitants of the land.

5 And the inhabitants of Je'bus said to Da'vid, Thou shalt not come hither. Nevertheless Da'vid took the castle of Zi'on, which *is* the city of Da'vid.

6 And Da'vid said, Whosoever smiteth the Jeb'u-sites first shall be †chief and captain. So Jo'ab the son of Zer-u-i'ah went first up, and was chief.

7 And Da'vid dwelt in the castle; therefore they called ‖ it the city of Da'vid.

8 And he built the city round about, even from Mil'lo round about: and Jo'ab †repaired the rest of the city.

9 So Da'vid †waxed greater and greater: for the LORD of hosts *was* with him.

10 ¶[g]These also *are* the chief of the mighty men whom Da'vid had, who ‖ strengthened themselves with him in his kingdom, *and* with all Is'ra-el, to make him king according to [h]the word of the LORD concerning Is'ra-el.

11 And this *is* the number of the mighty men whom Da'vid had; Ja-sho'be-am ‖a Hach'mo-nite, the chief of the captains: he lifted up his spear against three hundred slain *by him* at one time.

12 And after him *was* E-le-a'zar the son of Do'do, the A-ho'hite, who *was one* of the three mighties.

1047.

13 He was with Da'vid at ‖ Pas-dam'mim, and there the Phi-lis'tines were gathered together to battle, where was a parcel of ground full of barley; and the people fled from before the Phi-lis'tines.

14 And they ‖ set themselves in the midst of *that* parcel, and delivered it, and slew the Phi-lis'tines; and the LORD saved *them* by a great ‖ deliverance.

15 ¶Now ‖ three of the thirty captains [i]went down to the rock to Da'vid, into the cave of A-dul'lam; and the host of the Phi-lis'tines encamped [k]in the valley of Reph'a-im.

16 And Da'vid *was* then in the hold, and the Phi-lis'tines' garrison *was* then at Beth'-le-hem.

17 And Da'vid longed, and said, Oh that one would give me drink of the water of the well of Beth'-le-hem, that *is* at the gate!

18 And the three brake through the host of the Phi-lis'tines, and drew water out of the well of Beth'-le-hem, that *was* by the gate, and took *it,* and brought *it* to Da'vid: but Da'vid would not drink *of* it, but poured it out to the LORD,

19 And said, My God forbid it me, that I should do this thing: shall I drink the blood of these men †that have put their lives in jeopardy? for with *the jeopardy of* their lives they brought it. Therefore he would not drink it. These things did these three mightiest.

body of Saul, and the bodies of his sons, and brought them to Ja'besh, and buried their bones under the

13 [1]oak in Ja'besh, and fasted seven days. So Saul died [2]for his trespass which he committed against the LORD, because of the word of the LORD, which he kept not; and also for that he asked counsel of one

14 that had a familiar spirit, to inquire *thereby,* and inquired not of the LORD: therefore he slew him, and turned the kingdom unto Da'vid the son of Jes'se.

11 [3]Then all Is'ra-el gathered themselves to Da'vid unto He'bron, saying, Behold, we are thy bone and

2 thy flesh. In times past, even when Saul was king, it was thou that leddest out and broughtest in Is'ra-el: and the LORD thy God said unto thee, Thou shalt feed my people Is'ra-el, and thou shalt be [4]prince

3 over my people Is'ra-el. So all the elders of Is'ra-el came to the king to He'bron; and Da'vid made a covenant with them in He'bron before the LORD; and they anointed Da'vid king over Is'ra-el, according to the word of the LORD by the hand of Sam'-

4 u-el. And Da'vid and all Is'ra-el went to Je-ru'sa-lem (the same is Je'bus); and the Jeb'u-sites, the inhab-

5 itants of the land were there. And the inhabitants of Je'bus said to Da'vid, Thou shalt not come in hither. Nevertheless Da'vid took the strong hold

6 of Zi'on; the same is the city of Da'vid. And Da'vid said, Whosoever smiteth the Jeb'u-sites first shall be chief and captain. And Jo'ab the son of Zer-u-i'ah

7 went up first, and was made chief. And Da'vid dwelt in the strong hold; therefore they called

8 it the city of Da'vid. And he built the city round about, from Mil'lo even round about: and Jo'ab

9 [5]repaired the rest of the city. And Da'vid waxed greater and greater; for the LORD of hosts was with him.

10 [6]Now these are the chief of the mighty men whom Da'vid had, who [7]shewed themselves strong with him in his kingdom, together with all Is'ra-el to make him king, according to the word of the LORD con-

11 cerning Is'ra-el. And this is the number of the mighty men whom Da'vid had: Ja-sho'be-am, the son of a Hach'mo-nite, the chief of the [8]thirty; he lifted up his spear against three hundred [9]and slew

12 them at one time. And after him was E-le-a'zar the son of Do'do, the A-ho'hite, who was one of the three

13 mighty men. He was with Da'vid at [10]Pas-dam'mim, and there the Phi-lis'tines were gathered together to battle, where was a plot of ground full of barley; and the people fled from before the Phi-lis'tines.

14 And they stood in the midst of the plot, and defended it, and slew the Phi-lis'tines; and the LORD

15 saved them by a great [11]victory. And three of the thirty chief went down to the rock to Da'vid, into the cave of A-dul'lam; and the host of the Phi-lis'tines were

16 encamped in the valley of Reph'a-im. And Da'vid was then in the hold, and the garrison of the Phi-lis'tines was

17 then in Beth'-le-hem. And Da'vid longed, and said, Oh that one would give me water to drink of the well of

18 Beth'-le-hem, which is by the gate! And the three brake through the host of the Phi-lis'tines, and drew water out of the well of Beth'-le-hem, that was by the gate, and took it, and brought it to Da'vid: but Da'vid would not drink thereof, but poured it out unto the LORD,

19 and said, My God forbid it me, that I should do this: shall I drink the blood of these men [12]that have put their lives in jeopardy? for with *the jeopardy of* their lives they brought it. Therefore he would not drink it. These things did the three mighty men.

B. C. 1056.

---

†Heb. *transgressed.*
[c]1 Sam. 13. 13. & 15.23.
[d]1 Sam. 28. 7.
[e]1 Sam. 15. 28. 2 Sam. 3.9, 10. & 5. 3.
†Heb. *Isai.*

[a]2 Sam. 5. 1.
†Heb. *both yesterday and the third day.*
‖ Or, *rule.*
[b]Ps. 78. 71.

[c]2 Sam. 5. 3.
†Heb. *by the hand of.*
[d]1 Sam. 16. 1, 12, 13.
[e]2 Sam. 5. 6.
[f]Judg. 1. 21. & 19.10.

†Heb. *head.*

‖ That is, *Zion.*
2 Sam. 5.7.
†Heb. *revived.*
†Heb. *went in going and increasing*

[g]2 Sam. 23. 8.
‖ Or, *held strongly with him.*
[h]1 Sam. 16. 1, 12.
‖ Or, *son of Hachmoni*

1047.

‖ Or. *Ephes-dammim,* 1 Sam. 17. 1.

‖ Or, *stood.*
‖ Or, *salvation.*
‖ Or, *three captains over the thirty.*
[i]2 Sam. 23. 13.
[k]ch. 14. 9.

†Heb. *with their lives.*

---

[1]Or, *terebinth*
[2]Or, *in*

[3]See 2 Sam. v. 1, &c.

[4]Or, *leader*

[5]Heb. *revived*

[6]See 2 Sam. xxiii. &c.
[7]Or, *held strong with*
[8]Another reading is, *captains.*
[9]Heb. *slain.*

[10]In 1 Sam. xvii. *Ephes-dammim.*

[11]Heb. *salvation*

[12]Heb. *with their lives*

B. C. 1047.

20 ¶ [1]And A-bish'a-i the brother of Jo'ab, he was chief of the three: for lifting up his spear against three hundred, he slew *them*, and had a name among the three.
21 [m]Of the three, he was more honourable than the two; for he was their captain: howbeit he attained not unto the *first* three.
22 Be-na'iah the son of Je-hoi'a-da, the son of a valiant man of Kab'ze-el, †who had done many acts; [n]he slew two lion-like men of Mo'ab: also he went down and slew a lion in a pit in a snowy day.
23 And he slew an E-gyp'tian, †a man of *great* stature, five cubits high; and in the E-gyp'tian's hand *was* a spear like a weaver's beam; and he went down to him with a staff, and plucked the spear out of the E-gyp'tian's hand, and slew him with his own spear.
24 These *things* did Be-na'iah the son of Je-hoi'a-da, and had a name among the three mighties.
25 Behold, he was honourable among the thirty, but attained not to the *first* three: and Da'vid set him over his guard.
26 ¶ Also the valiant men of the armies *were*, [o]A'sa-hel the brother of Jo'ab, El-ha'nan the son of Do'do of Beth'-le-hem,
27 ||Sham'moth the ||Ha'ro-rite, He'lez the ||Pel'o-nite,
28 I'ra the son of Ik'kesh the Te-ko'ite, A-bi-e'zer the An'toth-ite,
29 ||Sib'be-cai the Hu'shath-ite, ||I'lai the A-ho'hite,
30 Ma-har'a-i the Ne-toph'a-thite, ||He'led the son of Ba'a-nah the Ne-toph'a-thite,
31 Ith'a-i the son of Ri'bai of Gib'e-ah, *that pertained* to the children of Ben'ja-min, Be-na'iah the Pir'a-thon-ite,
32 ||Hu'rai of the brooks of Ga'ash, ||A-bi'el the Ar'bath-ite,
33 Az'ma-veth the Ba-ha'rum-ite, E-li'ah-ba the Sha-al'bo-nite,
34 The sons of ||Ha'shem the Gi'zon-ite, Jon'a-than the son of Sha'ge the Ha'ra-rite,
35 A-hi'am the son of ||Sa'car the Ha'ra-rite, ||El'i-phal the son of ||Ur,
36 He'pher the Mech'e-rath-ite, A-hi'jah the Pel'o-nite,
37 ||Hez'ro the Car'mel-ite, ||Na'a-rai the son of Ez'ba-i,
38 Jo'el the brother of Na'than, Mib'har ||the son of Hag'ge-ri,
39 Ze'lek the Am'mon-ite, Na-har'a-i the Be'roth-ite, the armourbearer of Jo'ab the son of Zer-u-i'ah,
40 I'ra the Ith'rite, Ga'reb the Ith'rite,
41 U-ri'ah the Hit'tite, Za'bad the son of Ah'lai,
42 Ad'i-na the son of Shi'za the Reu'ben-ite, a captain of the Reu'ben-ites, and thirty with him,
43 Ha'nan the son of Ma'a-chah, and Josh'a-phat the Mith'nite,
44 Uz-zi'a the Ash'te-rath-ite, Sha'ma and Je-hi'el the sons of Ho'tham the Ar'o-er-ite,
45 Je-di'a-el the ||son of Shim'ri, and Jo'ha his brother, the Ti'zite,
46 E'li-el the Ma'ha-vite, and Jer'i-bai, and Josh-a-vi'ah, the sons of El'na-am, and Ith'mah the Mo'ab-ite,
47 E'li-el, and O'bed, and Ja'si-el the Mes'o-ba-ite.

CHAPTER XII.

The companies that came to David at Ziklag.

NOW [a]these *are* they that came to Da'vid to [b]Zik'lag, †while he yet kept himself close because of Saul the son of Kish: and they *were* among the mighty men, helpers of the war.
2 *They were* armed with bows, and could use both the right hand and [c]the left in *hurling* stones, and *shooting* arrows out of a bow, *even* of Saul's brethren of Ben'ja-min.
3 The chief *was* A-hi-e'zer, then Jo'ash, the sons of ||She-ma'ah the Gib'e-ath-ite; and Je'zi-el, and Pe'let, the sons of Az'ma-veth; and Ber'a-chah, and Je'hu the An'toth-ite,
4 And Ish-ma-i'ah the Gib'e-on-ite, a mighty man among the thirty, and over the thirty; and Jer-e-mi'ah, and Ja-ha'zi-el, and Jo-ha'nan, and Jos'a-bad the Ged'e-rath-ite,
5 E-lu'za-i, and Jer'i-moth, and Be-a-li'ah, and Shem-a-ri'ah, and Sheph-a-ti'ah the Har'u-phite,
6 El'ka-nah, and Je-si'ah, and A-zar'e-el, and Jo-e'zer, and Ja-sho'be-am, the Kor'hites,
7 And Jo-e'lah, and Zeb-a-di'ah, the sons of Jer'o-ham of Ge'dor

20 And [1]A-bish'a-i, the brother of Jo'ab, he was chief of the three: for he lifted up his spear against three hundred [2]and slew them, and had a name among
21 the three. [3]Of the three, he was more honourable than the two, and was made their captain: howbeit
22 he attained not to the *first* three. Be-na'iah the son of Je-hoi'a-da, the son of a valiant man of Kab'ze-el, who had done mighty deeds, he slew the two *sons of* A'ri-el of Mo'ab: he went down also and slew a lion in the
23 midst of a pit in time of snow. And he slew an E-gyp'tian, a man of great stature, five cubits high; and in the E-gyp'tian's hand was a spear like a weaver's beam; and he went down to him with a staff, and plucked the spear out of the E-gyp'tian's
24 hand, and slew him with his own spear. These things did Be-na'iah the son of Je-hoi'a-da, and had a
25 name among the three mighty men. Behold, he was more honourable than the thirty, but he attained not to the *first* three: and Da'vid set him over his [4]guard.
26 Also the mighty men of the armies; A'sa-hel the brother of Jo'ab, El-ha'nan the son of Do'do of Beth'-
27 le-hem; [5]Sham'moth the Ha'ro-rite, He'lez the [6]Pel'-
28 o-nite; I'ra the son of Ik'kesh the Te-ko'ite, A-bi-e'zer
29 the An'a-thoth-ite; [7]Sib'be-cai the Hu'shath-ite, [8]I'lai
30 the A-ho'hite; Ma-har'a-i the Ne-toph'a-thite, [9]He'led the
31 son of Ba'a-nah the Ne-toph'a-thite; Ith'a-i the son of Ri'bai of Gib'e-ah of the children of Ben'ja-min,
32 Be-na'iah the Pir'a-thon-ite; [10]Hu'rai of the brooks of
33 Ga'ash, [11]A-bi'el the Ar'bath-ite; Az'ma-veth the Ba-ha'rum-
34 ite, E-li'ah-ba the Sha-al'bo-nite; the sons of [12]Ha'shem the Gi'zon-ite, Jon'a-than the son of Sha'ge the Ha'ra-
35 rite; A-hi'am the son of [13]Sa'car the Ha'ra-rite, [14]El'i-phal
36 the son of Ur; He'pher the Mech'e-rath-ite, A-hi'jah
37 the Pel'o-nite; Hez'ro the Car'mel-ite, [15]Na'a-rai the son
38 of Ez'ba-i; Jo'el the brother of Na'than, Mib'har the
39 son of Hag'ri; Ze'lek the Am'mon-ite, Na-har'a-i the Be'roth-ite, the armourbearer of Jo'ab the son of
40 41 Zer-u-i'ah; I'ra the Ith'rite, Ga'reb the Ith'rite; U-ri'ah
42 the Hit'tite, Za'bad the son of Ah'lai; Ad'i-na the son of Shi'za the Reu'ben-ite, a chief of the Reu'ben-ites,
43 and thirty with him; Ha'nan the son of Ma'a-cah,
44 and Josh'a-phat the Mith'nite; Uz-zi'a the Ash'te-rath-ite, Sha'ma and Je-i'el the sons of Ho'tham the Ar'o-er-ite,
45 Je-di'a-el the son of Shim'ri, and Jo'ha his brother, the
46 Ti'zite; E'li-el the Ma'ha-vite, and Jer'i-bai, and Josh-a-vi'ah, the sons of El'na-am, and Ith'mah the Mo'ab-ite;
47 E'li-el, and O'bed, and Ja'a-si-el the Mez'o-ba-ite.

12 Now these are they that came to Da'vid to Zik'lag, [16]while he yet kept himself close because of Saul the son of Kish: and they were among the mighty men,
2 his helpers in war. They [17]were armed with bows, and could use both the right hand and the left in slinging stones and in shooting arrows from the bow;
3 they were of Saul's brethren of Ben'ja-min. The chief was A-hi-e'zer, then Jo'ash, the sons of She-ma'ah the Gib'e-ath-ite; and Je'zi-el, and Pe'let, the sons of Az'ma-veth; and Ber'a-cah, and Je'hu the An'a-
4 thoth-ite; and Ish-ma-i'ah the Gib'e-on-ite, a mighty man among the thirty, and over the thirty; and Jer-e-mi'ah, and Ja-ha'zi-el, and Jo-ha'nan, and Joz'-
5 a-bad the Ged'e-rath-ite; E-lu'za-i, and Jer'i-moth, and Be-a-li'ah, and Shem-a-ri'ah, and Sheph-a-ti'ah
6 the Har'u-phite; El'ka-nah, and Is-shi'ah, and Az'a-rel,
7 and Jo-e'zer, and Ja-sho'be-am, the Ko'rah-ites; and Jo-e'lah, and Zeb-a-di'ah, the sons of Jer'o-ham of Ge'dor.

B. C. 1047.

[1] Heb. *Abshai.*
[2] Heb. *slain.*
[3] Or, *Of the three in the second rank he was the most honourable*
[4] Or, *council*
[5] In 2 Sam. xxiii. 25, *Shammah the Harodite.*
[6] In 2 Sam. xxiii. 26, *Paltite.*
[7] In 2 Sam. xxiii. 27, *Mebunnai.*
[8] In 2 Sam. xxiii. 28, *Zalmon.*
[9] In 2 Sam. xxiii. 29, *Heleb.*
[10] In 2 Sam. xxiii. 30, *Hiddai.*
[11] In 2 Sam. xxiii. 31, *Abi-albon.*
[12] In 2 Sam. xxiii. 32, *Jashen.*
[13] In 2 Sam. xxiii. 33, *Sharar.*
[14] In 2 Sam. xxiii. 34, *Eliphelet the son of Ahasbai.*
[15] In 2 Sam. xxiii. 35, *Paarai the Arbite.*
[16] Heb. being *yet shut up.*
[17] Or, *drew the bow*

[a] 2 Sam. 23. 8, &c.
[b] 2 Sam. 3, 19, &c.
Heb. *seat of reeds.*
[c] 2 Sam. 3. 20.
Heb. *a man of measure.*
[o] 2 Sam. 3. 24.
Or, *Shammah.*
Or, *Harorite*, Sam. 23. 5.
Or, *Paltite*, Sam. 23. 5.
Or, *Mebunnai.*
Or, *Zalmon.*
Or, *Heleb*
Or, *Hiddai.*
Or, *Abialbon.*
Or, *Ashen*, or 2 Sam. 23. 32, 33.
Or, *Sharar.*
Or, *Eliphelet.*
Or, *Ahasbai.*
Or, *Jezrai.*
Or, *Paarai the Arbite.*
Or, *the Aggerite.*
Or, *himrite.*
about 1058.
1 Sam. 17. 2.
1 Sam. 17. 6.
Heb. *being yet shut up.*
Judg. 20. 5.
Or, *Jasmaah.*

B. C. 1058.

8 And of the Gad'ites there separated themselves unto Da'vid into the hold to the wilderness men of might, *and* men †of war *fit* for the battle, that could handle shield and buckler, whose faces *were like* the faces of lions, and *were* [d]†as swift as the roes upon the mountains;

9 E'zer the first, O-ba-di'ah the second, E-li'ab the third,
10 Mish-man'nah the fourth, Jer-e-mi'ah the fifth,
11 At'tai the sixth, E'li-el the seventh,
12 Jo-ha'nan the eighth, El'za-bad the ninth,
13 Jer-e-mi'ah the tenth, Mach'ba-nai the eleventh.

14 These *were* of the sons of Gad, captains of the host: ‖ one of the least *was* over a hundred, and the greatest over a thousand.

15 These *are* they that went over Jor'dan in the first month, when it had †overflown all his [e]banks; and they put to flight all *them* of the valleys, *both* toward the east, and toward the west.

16 And there came of the children of Ben'ja-min and Ju'dah to the hold unto Da'vid.

17 And Da'vid went out †to meet them, and answered and said unto them, If ye be come peaceably unto me to help me, mine heart shall †be knit unto you: but if *ye be come* to betray me to mine enemies, seeing *there is* no ‖ wrong in mine hands, the God of our fathers look *thereon*, and rebuke *it*.

18 Then †the spirit came upon [f]A-mas'a-i, *who was* chief of the captains, *and he said*, Thine *are we*, Da'vid, and on thy side, thou son of Jes'se: peace, peace *be* unto thee, and peace *be* to thine helpers; for thy God helpeth thee. Then Da'vid received them, and made them captains of the band.

about 1056.

19 And there fell *some* of Ma-nas'seh to Da'vid, [g]when he came with the Phi-lis'tines against Saul to battle; but they helped them not: for the lords of the Phi-lis'tines upon advisement, sent him away, saying, [h]He will fall to his master Saul †to *the jeopardy of* our heads.

20 As he went to Zik'lag, there fell to him of Ma-nas'seh, Ad'nah, and Joz'a-bad, and Je-di'a-el, and Mi'chael, and Joz'a-bad, and El'i-hu, and Zil'thai, captains of the thousands that *were* of Ma-nas'seh.

21 And they helped Da'vid ‖ against [i]the band *of the rovers:* for they *were* all mighty men of valour, and were captains in the host.

22 For at *that* time day by day there came to Da'vid to help him, until *it was* a great host, like the host of God.

1048.

23 ¶ And these *are* the numbers of the ‖ †bands *that were* ready armed to the war, *and* [k]came to Da'vid to He'bron, to [l]turn the kingdom of Saul to him, [m]according to the word of the LORD.

24 The children of Ju'dah that bare shield and spear *were* six thousand and eight hundred, ready ‖ armed to the war.

25 Of the children of Sim'e-on, mighty men of valour for the war, seven thousand and one hundred.

26 Of the children of Le'vi four thousand and six hundred.

27 And Je-hoi'a-da *was* the leader of the Aa'ron-ites, and with him *were* three thousand and seven hundred;

28 And [n]Za'dok, a young man mighty of valour, and of his father's house twenty and two captains.

29 And of the children of Ben'ja-min, the †kindred of Saul, three thousand: for hitherto †[o]the greatest part of them had kept the ward of the house of Saul.

30 And of the children of E'phra-im twenty thousand and eight hundred, mighty men of valour, †famous throughout the house of their fathers.

31 And of the half tribe of Ma-nas'seh eighteen thousand, which were expressed by name, to come and make Da'vid king.

32 And of the children of Is'sa-char, [p]*which were men* that had understanding of the times, to know what Is'ra-el ought to do; the heads of them *were* two hundred; and all their brethren *were* at their commandment.

8 And of the Gad'ites there separated themselves unto Da'vid to the hold in the wilderness, mighty men of valour, men trained for war, that could handle shield and spear; whose faces were like the faces of lions, and they were as swift as the roes upon the mount-
9 ains; E'zer the chief, O-ba-di'ah the second, E-li'ab the
10 third; Mish-man'nah the fourth, Jer-e-mi'ah the fifth;
11 12 At'tai the sixth, E'li-el the seventh; Jo-ha'nan the
13 eighth, El'za-bad the ninth; Jer-e-mi'ah the tenth,
14 Mach'ban-nai the eleventh. These of the sons of Gad were captains of the host: he that was least was [1]equal to an hundred, and the greatest [1]to a thousand.
15 These are they that went over Jor'dan in the first month, when it had overflown all its banks; and they put to flight all them of the valleys, both to-
16 ward the east, and toward the west. And there came of the children of Ben'ja-min and Ju'dah to the
17 hold unto Da'vid. And Da'vid went out to meet them, and answered and said unto them, If ye be come peaceably unto me to help me, mine heart shall be knit unto you: but if *ye be come* to betray me to mine adversaries, seeing there is no [2]wrong in mine hands, the God of our fathers look thereon,
18 and rebuke it. Then the spirit [3]came upon A-mas'a-i, who was chief of the [4]thirty, *and he said*, Thine are we, Da'vid, and on thy side, thou son of Jes'se: peace, peace be unto thee, and peace be to thine helpers; for thy God helpeth thee. Then Da'vid received them, and made them captains of the band.
19 Of Ma-nas'seh also there fell away some to Da'vid, when he came with the Phi-lis'tines against Saul to battle, but they helped them not: for the lords of the Phi-lis'tines upon advisement sent him away, saying, He will fall away to his master Saul to the
20 jeopardy of our heads. As he went to Zik'lag, there fell to him of Ma-nas'seh, Ad'nah, and Joz'a-bad, and Je-di'a-el, and Mi'chael, and Joz'a-bad, and El'i-hu, and Zil'le-thai, captains of thousands that
21 were of Ma-nas'seh. And they helped Da'vid against [5]the band of rovers: for they were all mighty men of valour, and were captains in the
22 host. For from day to day there came to Da'vid to help him, until it was a great host, like the host of God.
23 And these are the numbers of the heads of them that were armed for war, which came to Da'vid to He'bron, to turn the kingdom of Saul to him, ac-
24 cording to the word of the LORD. The children of Ju'dah that bare shield and spear were six thousand
25 and eight hundred, armed for war. Of the children of Sim'e-on, mighty men of valour for the war, seven
26 thousand and one hundred. Of the children of
27 Le'vi four thousand and six hundred. And Je-hoi'a-da was the leader of *the house of* Aa'ron, and with him
28 were three thousand and seven hundred; and Za'dok, a young man mighty of valour, and of his father's
29 house twenty and two captains. And of the children of Ben'ja-min, the brethren of Saul, three thousand: for hitherto the greatest part of them had
30 [6]kept their allegiance to the house of Saul. And of the children of E'phra-im twenty thousand and eight hundred, mighty men of valour, famous men
31 in their fathers' houses. And of the half tribe of Ma-nas'seh eighteen thousand, which were expressed
32 by name, to come and make Da'vid king. And of the children of Is'sa-char, men that had understanding of the times, to know what Is'ra-el ought to do; the heads of them were two hundred; and all their brethren were at their commandment.

B. C. 1058

[1] Or, over

[2] Or, violence

[3] Heb. clothed

[4] Another reading is, captain

[5] See 1 Sam. xxx.

[6] Heb. kept the charge of the ho

†Heb. of the host.
[d] 2 Sam. 2. 18.
†Heb. as the roes upon the mountains to make haste.
‖ Or, one that was least could resist an hundred, and the greatest a thousand.
†Heb. filled over.
[e] Josh. 3. 15.
†Heb. before them.
†Heb. be one.
‖ Or, violence.
†Heb. the spirit clothed: Amasai: So Judg. 6. 34.
[f] 2 Sam. 17. 25.
[g] 1 Sam. 29. 2.
[h] 1 Sam. 29. 4.
†Heb. on our heads.
‖ Or, with a band.
[i] 1 Sam. 30. 1, 9, 10.
‖ Or, captains, or, men.
†Heb. heads.
[k] 2 Sam. 2. 3, 4. & 5. 1. ch. 11. 1.
[l] ch. 10. 14.
[m] 1 Sam. 16. 1, 3.
‖ Or, prepared.
[n] 2 Sam. 8. 17.
†Heb. brethren. Gen. 31. 23.
†Heb. a multitude of them.
[o] 2 Sam. 2. 8, 9.
†Heb. men of names.
[p] Esth. 1. 13.

33 Of Zeb'u-lun, such as went forth to battle, || expert in war, with all instruments of war, fifty thousand, which could || keep rank: *they were* †not of double heart.
34 And of Naph'ta-li a thousand captains, and with them with shield and spear thirty and seven thousand.
35 And of the Dan'ites expert in war twenty and eight thousand and six hundred.
36 And of Ash'er, such as went forth to battle, || expert in war, forty thousand.
37 And on the other side of Jor'dan, of the Reu'ben-ites, and the Gad'ites, and of the half tribe of Ma-nas'seh, with all manner of instruments of war for the battle, a hundred and twenty thousand.
38 All these men of war, that could keep rank, came with a perfect heart to He'bron, to make Da'vid king over all Is'ra-el; and all the rest also of Is'ra-el *were* of one heart to make Da'vid king.
39 And there they were with Da'vid three days, eating and drinking: for their brethren had prepared for them.
40 Moreover they that were nigh them, *even* unto Is'sa-char and Zeb'u-lun and Naph'ta-li, brought bread on asses, and on camels, and on mules, and on oxen, *and* || meat, meal, cakes of figs, and bunches of raisins, and wine, and oil, and oxen, and sheep abundantly: for *there was* joy in Is'ra-el.

CHAPTER XIII.

David fetcheth the ark from Kirjath-jearim.

AND Da'vid consulted with the captains of thousands and hundreds, *and* with every leader.
2 And Da'vid said unto all the congregation of Is'ra-el, If *it seem* good unto you, and *that it be* of the LORD our God, †let us send abroad unto our brethren every where, *that are* [a]left in all the land of Is'ra-el, and with them *also* to the priests and Le'vites *which are* †in their cities *and* suburbs, that they may gather themselves unto us:
3 And let us †bring again the ark of our God to us: [b]for we inquired not at it in the days of Saul.
4 And all the congregation said that they would do so: for the thing was right in the eyes of all the people.
5 So [c]Da'vid gathered all Is'ra-el together, from [d]Shi'hor of E'gypt even unto the entering of He'math, to bring the ark of God [e]from Kir'jath-je'a-rim.
6 And Da'vid went up, and all Is'ra-el, to [f]Ba'a-lah, *that is* to Kir'jath-je'a-rim, which *belonged* to Ju'dah, to bring up thence the ark of God the LORD, [g]that dwelleth *between* the cherubim, whose name is called *on it*.
7 And they †carried the ark of God [h]in a new cart [i]out of the house of A-bin'a-dab: and Uz'za and A-hi'o drave the cart.
8 [k]And Da'vid and all Is'ra-el played before God with all *their* might, and with †singing, and with harps, and with psalteries, and with timbrels, and with cymbals, and with trumpets.
9 ¶And when they came unto the threshing floor of || Chi'don, Uz'za put forth his hand to hold the ark; for the oxen †stumbled.
10 And the anger of the LORD was kindled against Uz'za, and he smote him [l]because he put his hand to the ark; and there he [m]died before God.
11 And Da'vid was displeased because the LORD had made a breach upon Uz'za. ..[n]herefore that place is called || Pe-rez-uz'za to this day.
12 And Da'vid was afraid of God that day, saying, How shall I bring the ark of God *home* to me?
13 So Da'vid †brought not the ark *home* to himself to the city of Da'vid, but carried it aside into the house of O-bed-e'dom the Git'tite.
14 [o]And the ark of God remained with the family of O-bed-e'dom in his house three months. And the LORD blessed [p]the house of O-bed-e'dom, and all that he had.

33 Of Zeb'u-lun, such as were able to go out in the host, that could set the battle in array, with all manner of instruments of war, fifty thousand; and that could order *the battle array, and were* not of double heart.
34 And of Naph'ta-li a thousand captains, and with them with shield and spear thirty and seven thousand.
35 And of the Dan'ites that could set the battle in array, twenty and eight thousand and six hundred.
36 And of Ash'er, such as were able to go out in the host, that could set the battle in array, forty thou-
37 sand. And on the other side of Jor'dan, of the Reu'-ben-ites, and the Gad'ites, and of the half tribe of Ma-nas'seh, with all manner of instruments of war
38 for the battle, an hundred and twenty thousand. All these, being men of war, that could order the battle array, came with a perfect heart to He'bron, to make Da'vid king over all Is'ra-el: and all the rest also of Is'ra-el were of one heart to make Da'vid
39 king. And they were there with Da'vid three days, eating and drinking: for their brethren had made
40 preparation for them. Moreover they that were nigh unto them, *even* as far as Is'sa-char and Zeb'u-lun and Naph'ta-li, brought bread on asses, and on camels, and on mules, and on oxen, victual of meal, cakes of figs, and clusters of raisins, and wine, and oil, and oxen, and sheep in abundance: for there was joy in Is'ra-el.

13 And Da'vid consulted with the captains of thousands and of hundreds, even with every leader.
2 And Da'vid said unto all the assembly of Is'ra-el, If it seem good unto you, and if it be of the LORD our God, let us send abroad every where unto our brethren that are left in all the [1]land of Is'ra-el, [2]with whom the priests and Levites are in their cities that
3 have [3]suburbs, that they may gather themselves unto us: and let us bring again the ark of our God to us: for we sought not unto it in the days of Saul.
4 And all the assembly said that they would do so: for the thing was right in the eyes of all the people.
5 [4]So Da'vid assembled all Is'ra-el together, from Shi'hor *the brook* of E'gypt even unto the entering in of Ha'-math, to bring the ark of God from Kir'i-ath-je'a-rim.
6 And Da'vid went up, and all Is'ra-el, to Ba'a-lah, *that is*, to Kir'i-ath-je'a-rim, which belonged to Ju'dah, to bring up from thence the ark of God, the LORD that [5]sitteth upon the cherubim, [6]which is called by the
7 Name. And they carried the ark of God upon a new cart, *and brought it* out of the house of A-bin'a-
8 dab: and Uz'za and A-hi'o drave the cart. And Da'vid and all Is'ra-el played before God with all their might: even with songs, and with harps, and with psalteries, and with timbrels, and with cymbals, and
9 with trumpets. And when they came unto the threshing-floor of Chi'don, Uz'za put forth his hand
10 to hold the ark; for the oxen [7]stumbled. And the anger of the LORD was kindled against Uz'za, and he smote him, because he put forth his hand to the
11 ark: and there he died before God. And Da'vid was displeased, because the LORD had broken forth upon Uz'za: and he called that place [8]Pe-rez-uz'za,
12 unto this day. And Da'vid was afraid of God that day, saying, How shall I bring the ark of God
13 home to me? So Da'vid removed not the ark unto him into the city of Da'vid, but carried it aside into
14 the house of O-bed-e'dom the Git'tite. And the ark of God remained with the family of O-bed-e'dom in his house three months: and the LORD blessed the house of O-bed-e'dom, and all that he had.

B. C. 1048, &c.

1 Heb. *lands.*
2 Or, *and with them to the priests and Levites which are &c.*
3 Or, *pasture lands*
4 See 2 Sam. vi. 1, &c.
5 Or, *dwelleth between*
6 Or, *where the Name is called on*
7 Or, *were restive* Or, *threw it down*
8 That is, *The breach of Uzza.*

CHAPTER XIV.

Hiram's kindness to David—His felicity.

B. C. 1045.

NOW [a]Hi'ram king of Tyre sent messengers to Da'vid, and timber of cedars, with masons and carpenters, to build him a house.

2 And Da'vid perceived that the LORD had confirmed him king over Is'ra-el, for his kingdom was lifted up on high, because of his people Is'ra-el.

3 ¶And Da'vid took †more wives at Je-ru'sa-lem: and Da'vid begat more sons and daughters.

4 Now [b]these *are* the names of *his* children which he had in Je-ru'sa-lem; Sham'mu-a, and Sho'bab, Na'than, and Sol'o-mon,

5 And Ib'har, and E-lish'u-a, and El'pa-let,

6 And No'gah, and Ne'pheg, and Ja-phi'a,

7 And E-lish'a-ma, and ‖ Be-el-i'a-da, and E-liph'a-let.

8 ¶And when the Phi-lis'tines heard that [c]Da'vid was anointed king over all Is'ra-el, all the Phi-lis'tines went up to seek Da'vid. And Da'vid heard *of it*, and went out against them.

1047.

9 And the Phi-lis'tines came and spread themselves [d]in the valley of Reph'a-im.

10 And Da'vid inquired of God, saying, Shall I go up against the Phi-lis'tines? and wilt thou deliver them into mine hand? And the LORD said unto him, Go up; for I will deliver them into thine hand.

11 So they came up to Ba'al-per'a-zim; and Da'vid smote them there. Then Da'vid said, God hath broken in upon mine enemies by mine hand like the breaking forth of waters: therefore they called the name of that place ‖ Ba'al-per'a-zim.

12 And when they had left their gods there, Da'vid gave a commandment, and they were burned with fire.

13 [e]And the Phi-lis'tines yet again spread themselves abroad in the valley.

14 Therefore Da'vid inquired again of God; and God said unto him, Go not up after them; turn away from them, [f]and come upon them over against the mulberry trees.

1042.

15 And it shall be, when thou shalt hear a sound of going in the tops of the mulberry trees, *that* then thou shalt go out to battle: for God is gone forth before thee to smite the host of the Phi-lis'tines.

16 Da'vid therefore did as God commanded him: and they smote the host of the Phi-lis'tines from [g]Gib'e-on even to Ga'zer.

17 And [h]the fame of Da'vid went out into all lands; and the LORD [i]brought the fear of him upon all nations.

[a] 2 Sam. 5. &c.
† Heb. *yet*
[b] ch. 3. 5.
‖ Or, *Eliada*, 2 Sam. 5. 16.
[c] 2 Sam. 5. 17.
[d] ch. 11. 15.
‖ That is, *a place of breaches.*
[e] 2 Sam. 5. 22.
[f] 2 Sam. 5. 23.
[g] 2 Sam. 5. 25, *Geba.*
[h] Josh. 6. 27. 2 Chron. 26. 8.
[i] Deut. 2. 25. & 11. 25.

CHAPTER XV.

David bringeth the ark from Obed-edom with great joy.

AND *Da'vid* made him houses in the city of Da'vid, and prepared a place for the ark of God, [a]and pitched for it a tent.

2 Then Da'vid said, †None ought to carry the [b]ark of God but the Le'vites: for them hath the LORD chosen to carry the ark of God, and to minister unto him for ever.

3 And Da'vid [c]gathered all Is'ra-el together to Je-ru'sa-lem, to bring up the ark of the LORD unto his place, which he had prepared for it.

4 And Da'vid assembled the children of Aa'ron, and the Le'vites:

5 Of the sons of Ko'hath; U'ri-el the chief, and his ‖ brethren a hundred aud twenty:

6 Of the sons of Mer'a-ri; A-sa-i'ah the chief, and his brethren two hundred and twenty:

7 Of the sons of Ger'shom; Jo'el the chief, and his brethren a hundred and thirty:

8 Of the sons of [d]E-liz'a-phan; Shem-a-i'ah the chief, and his brethren two hundred:

9 Of the sons of [e]He'bron; E'li-el the chief, and his brethren fourscore:

10 Of the sons of Uz'zi-el; Am-min'a-dab the chief, and his brethren a hundred and twelve.

11 And Da'vid called for Za'dok and A-bi'a-thar the priests,

[a] ch. 16. 1.
† Heb. *It is not to carry the ark of God, but for the Levites.*
[b] Num. 4. 2, 15. Deut. 10. 8. & 31. 9.
[c] 1 Kings 8. 1. ch. 13. 5.
‖ Or, *kinsmen.*
[d] Ex. 6. 22.
[e] Ex. 6. 18.

14 [1]And Hi'ram king of Tyre sent messengers to Da'vid, and cedar trees, and masons, and carpenters, 2 to build him an house. And Da'vid perceived that the LORD had established him king over Is'ra-el, for his kingdom was exalted on high, for his people Is'ra-el's sake.

3 And Da'vid took more wives at Je-ru'sa-lem: and 4 Da'vid begat more sons and daughters. And these are the names of the children which he had in Je-ru'sa-lem; Sham'mu-a, and Sho'bab, Na'than, and Sol'- 5 o-mon; and Ib'har, and E-lish'u-a, and El'pe-let; 6 7 and No'gah, and Ne'pheg, and Ja-phi'a; and E-lish'-a-ma, and Be-el-i'a-da, and E-liph'e-let.

8 And when the Phi-lis'tines heard that Da'vid was anointed king over all Is'ra-el, all the Phi-lis'tines went up to seek Da'vid: and Da'vid heard of it, and went 9 out [2]against them. Now the Phi-lis'tines had come 10 and made a raid in the valley of Reph'a-im. And Da'vid inquired of God, saying, Shall I go up against the Phi-lis'tines? and wilt thou deliver them into mine hand? And the LORD said unto him, Go 11 up; for I will deliver them into thine hand. So they came up to Ba'al-per'a-zim, and Da'vid smote them there; and Da'vid said, God hath [3]broken mine enemies by mine hand, like the breach of waters. Therefore they called the name of that place [4]Ba'al- 12 per'a-zim. And they left their gods there; and Da'vid gave commandment, and they were burned 13 with fire. And the Phi-lis'tines yet again made a 14 raid in the valley. And Da'vid inquired again of God; and God said unto him, Thou shalt not go up after them: turn away from them, and come upon 15 them over against the [5]mulberry trees. And it shall be, when thou hearest the sound of marching in the tops of the mulberry trees, that then thou shalt go out to battle: for God is gone out before thee to 16 smite the host of the Phi-lis'tines. And Da'vid did as God commanded him: and they smote the host of the Phi-lis'tines from [6]Gib'e-on even to Ge'zer. 17 And the fame of Da'vid went out into all lands; and the LORD brought the fear of him upon all nations.

15 And *Da'vid* made him houses in the city of Da'vid; and he prepared a place for the ark of God, 2 and pitched for it a tent. Then Da'vid said, None ought to carry the ark of God but the Le'vites: for them hath the LORD chosen to carry the ark of 3 God, and to minister unto him for ever. And Da'vid assembled all Is'ra-el at Je-ru'sa-lem, to bring up the ark of the LORD unto its place, which he had 4 prepared for it. And Da'vid gathered together the 5 sons of Aa'ron, and the Le'vites: of the sons of Ko'-hath; U'ri-el the chief and his brethren an hundred 6 and twenty: of the sons of Mer'a-ri; A-sa-i'ah the chief, 7 and his brethren two hundred and twenty: of the sons of Ger'shom; Jo'el the chief, and his brethren 8 an hundred and thirty: of the sons of E-liz'a-phan; 9 Shem-a-i'ah the chief, and his brethren two hundred: of the sons of He'bron; E'li-el the chief, and his brethren 10 fourscore: of the sons of Uz'zi-el; Am-min'a-dab the 11 chief, and his brethren an hundred and twelve. And Da'vid called for Za'dok and A-bi'a-thar the priests,

B. C. 1043.

[1] See 2 Sam. 11, &c.
[2] Or, *before*
[3] Or, *broke forth upon mine enemies*
[4] That is, *The place of breakings forth.*
[5] Or, *balsam trees*
[6] In 2 Sam. v. 25, *Geba*

and for the Le'vites, for U'ri-el, As-a-i'ah, and Jo'el, Shem-a-i'ah, and E'li-el, and Am-min'a-dab,

12 And said unto them, Ye *are* the chief of the fathers of the Le'vites: sanctify yourselves, *both* ye and your brethren, that ye may bring up the ark of the LORD God of Is'ra-el unto *the place that* I have prepared for it.

13 For [f] because ye *did it* not at the first, [g] the LORD our God made a breach upon us, for that we sought him not after the due order.

14 So the priests and the Le'vites sanctified themselves to bring up the ark of the LORD God of Is'ra-el.

15 And the children of the Le'vites bare the ark of God upon their shoulders with the staves thereon, as [h] Mo'ses commanded, according to the word of the LORD.

16 And Da'vid spake to the chief of the Le'vites to appoint their brethren *to be* the singers with instruments of music, psalteries and harps and cymbals, sounding, by lifting up the voice with joy.

17 So the Le'vites appointed [i] He'man the son of Jo'el; and of his brethren, [k] A'saph the son of Ber-e-chi'ah; and of the sons of Mer'a-ri their brethren, [l] E'than the son of Kush-a'iah;

18 And with them their brethren of the second *degree*, Zech-a-ri'ah, Ben and Ja-a'zi-el, and She-mir'a-moth, and Je-hi'el, and Un'ni, E-li'ab, and Be-na'iah, and Ma-a-se'iah, and Mat-ti-thi'ah, and E-liph'e-leh, and Mik-ne'iah, and O'bed-e'dom, and Je-i'el, the porters.

19 So the singers, He'man, A'saph, and E'than, *were appointed* to sound with cymbals of brass;

20 And Zech-a-ri'ah, and ‖ A'zi-el, and She-mir'a-moth, and Je-hi'el, and Un'ni, and E-li'ab, and Ma-a-se'iah, and Be-na'iah, with psalteries [m] on Al'a-moth;

21 And Mat-ti-thi'ah, and E-liph'e-leh, and Mik-ne'iah, and O'bed-e'dom, and Je-i'el, and Az-a-zi'ah, with harps ‖ on the Shem'i-nith to excel.

22 And Che-na-ni'ah, chief of the Le'vites ‖ *was* for †song: he instructed about the song, because he *was* skilful.

23 And Ber-e-chi'ah and El'ka-nah *were* doorkeepers for the ark.

24 And Sheb-a-ni'ah and Je-hosh'a-phat, and Ne-than'e-el, and A-mas'a-i, and Zech-a-ri'ah, and Be-na'iah, and E-li-e'zer, the priests, [n] did blow with the trumpets, before the ark of God: and O'bed-e'dom and Je-hi'ah *were* doorkeepers for the ark.

25 ¶So [o] Da'vid and the elders of Is'ra-el, and the captains over thousands, went to bring up the ark of the covenant of the LORD out of the house of O'bed-e'dom with joy.

26 And it came to pass, when God helped the Le'vites that bare the ark of the covenant of the LORD, that they offered seven bullocks and seven rams.

27 And Da'vid *was* clothed with a robe of fine linen, and all the Le'vites that bare the ark, and the singers, and Che-na-ni'ah the master of the ‖ song with the singers: Da'vid also *had* upon him an ephod of linen.

28 [p] Thus all Is'ra-el brought up the ark of the covenant of the LORD with shouting, and with sound of the cornet, and with trumpets, and with cymbals, making a noise with psalteries and harps.

29 ¶And it came to pass, [q] *as* the ark of the covenant of the LORD came to the city of Da'vid, that Mi'chal the daughter of Saul looking out at a window saw king Da'vid dancing and playing: and she despised him in her heart.

CHAPTER XVI.

David's festival sacrifice—His psalm of thanksgiving.

SO [a] they brought the ark of God, and set it in the midst of the tent that Da'vid had pitched for it: and they offered burnt sacrifices and peace offerings before God.

2 And when Da'vid had made an end of offering the burnt offerings and the peace offerings, he blessed the people in the name of the LORD.

B. C. about 1042.

and for the Le'vites, for U'ri-el, As-a-i'ah, and Jo'el,
12 Shem-a-i'ah, and E'li-el, and Am-min'a-dab, and said unto them, Ye are the heads of the fathers' *houses* of the Le'vites: sanctify yourselves, both ye and your brethren, that ye may bring up the ark of the LORD, the God of Is'ra-el, unto *the place* that I have prepared
13 for it. For because ye *bare it* not at the first, the LORD our God made a breach upon us, for that we
14 sought him not according to the ordinance. So the priests and the Le'vites sanctified themselves to bring
15 up the ark of the LORD, the God of Is'ra-el. And the children of the Le'vites bare the ark of God upon their shoulders with the staves thereon, as Mo'ses commanded according to the word of the LORD.
16 And Da'vid spake to the chief of the Le'vites to appoint their brethren the singers, with instruments of music, psalteries and harps and cymbals, sounding
17 aloud and lifting up the voice with joy. So the Le'vites appointed He'man the son of Jo'el; and of his brethren, A'saph the son of Ber-e-chi'ah; and of the sons of Mer'a-ri their brethren, E'than the son of
18 Kush-a'iah; and with them their brethren of the second degree, Zech-a-ri'ah, Ben, and Ja-a'zi-el, and She-mir'a-moth, and Je-hi'el, and Un'ni, E-li'ab, and Be-na'iah, and Ma-a-se'iah, and Mat-ti-thi'ah, and E-liph'e-le-hu, and Mik-ne'iah, and O'bed-e'dom, and Je-i'el,
19 the doorkeepers. So the singers, He'man, A'saph, and E'than, *were appointed*, with cymbals of brass to
20 sound aloud; and Zech-a-ri'ah, and A'zi-el, and She-mir'-a-moth, and Je-hi'el, and Un'ni, and E-li'ab, and Ma-a-se'iah, and Be-na'iah, with psalteries set to [1] Al'a-moth;
21 and Mat-ti-thi'ah, and E-liph'e-le-hu, and Mik-ne'iah, and O'bed-e'dom, and Je-i'el, and Az-a-zi'ah, with harps set
22 to [2] the Shem'i-nith, to lead. And Che-na-ni'ah, chief of the Le'vites, was over [3] the song: he instructed about
23 [3] the song, because he was skilful. And Ber-e-chi'ah
24 and El'ka-nah were doorkeepers for the ark. And Sheb-a-ni'ah, and Josh'a-phat, and Neth'a-nel, and A-mas'a-i, and Zech-a-ri'ah, and Be-na'iah, and E-li-e'zer, the priests, did blow with the trumpets before the ark of God: and O'bed-e'dom and Je-hi'ah were door-
25 keepers for the ark. [4] So Da'vid and the elders of Is'ra-el, and the captains over thousands, went to bring up the ark of the covenant of the LORD out
26 of the house of O'bed-e'dom with joy: and it came to pass, when God helped the Le'vites that bare the ark of the covenant of the LORD, that they sacri-
27 ficed seven bullocks and seven rams. And Da'vid was clothed with a robe of fine linen, and all the Le'vites that bare the ark, and the singers, and Che-na-ni'ah the master of [3] the song *with* the singers:
28 and Da'vid had upon him an ephod of linen. Thus all Is'ra-el brought up the ark of the covenant of the LORD with shouting, and with sound of the cornet, and with trumpets, and with cymbals, sounding
29 aloud with psalteries and harps. And it came to pass, as the ark of the covenant of the LORD came to the city of Da'vid, that Mi'chal the daughter of Saul looked out at the window, and saw king Da'vid
16 dancing and playing; and she despised him in her heart. And they brought in the ark of God, and set it in the midst of the tent that Da'vid had pitched for it: and they offered burnt offerings and peace of-
2 ferings before God. And when Da'vid had made an end of offering the burnt offering and the peace offerings, he blessed the people in the name of the LORD

[1] See Ps. xlvi. title.
[2] See Ps. vi. title.
[3] Or, *the carrying* of the ark Heb. *the lifting up.*
[4] See 2 Sam. vi. 12, &c.

B. C. about 1042.

3 And he dealt to every one of Is'ra-el, both man and woman, to every one a loaf of bread, and a good piece of flesh, and a flagon *of wine.*

4 ¶And he appointed *certain* of the Le'vites to minister before the ark of the LORD, and to [b]record, and to thank and praise the LORD God of Is'ra-el:

5 A'saph the chief, and next to him Zech-a-ri'ah, Je-i'el, and She-mir'a-moth, and Je-hi'el, and Mat-ti-thi'ah, and E-li'ab, and Be-na'iah, and O'bed-e'dom: and Je-i'el †with psalteries and with harps; but A'saph made a sound with cymbals;

6 Be-na'iah also and Ja-ha'zi-el the priests with trumpets continually before the ark of the covenant of God.

7 ¶Then on that day Da'vid delivered [c]first *this psalm* to thank the LORD into the hand of A'saph and his brethren.

8 [d]Give thanks unto the LORD, call upon his name, make known his deeds among the people.

9 Sing unto him, sing psalms unto him, talk ye of all his wondrous works.

10 Glory ye in his holy name: let the heart of them rejoice that seek the LORD.

11 Seek the LORD and his strength, seek his face continually.

12 Remember his marvellous works that he hath done, his wonders, and the judgments of his mouth;

13 O ye seed of Is'ra-el his servant, ye children of Ja'cob, his chosen ones.

14 He *is* the LORD our God; his judgments *are* in all the earth.

15 Be ye mindful always of his covenant; the word *which* he commanded to a thousand generations;

16 *Even of the* [e]*covenant* which he made with A'bra-ham, and of his oath unto I'saac;

17 And hath confirmed the same to Ja'cob for a law, *and* to Is'ra-el *for* an everlasting covenant,

18 Saying, Unto thee will I give the land of Ca'naan, †the lot of your inheritance;

19 When ye were but †few, [f]even a few, and strangers in it.

20 And *when* they went from nation to nation, and from *one* kingdom to another people;

21 He suffered no man to do them wrong: yea, he [g]reproved kings for their sakes,

22 *Saying,* [h]Touch not mine anointed, and do my prophets no harm.

23 [i]Sing unto the LORD, all the earth; shew forth from day to day his salvation.

24 Declare his glory among the heathen; his marvellous works among all nations.

25 For great *is* the LORD, and greatly to be praised: he also *is* to be feared above all gods.

26 For all the gods [k]of the people *are* idols: but the LORD made the heavens.

27 Glory and honour *are* in his presence; strength and gladness *are* in his place.

28 Give unto the LORD, ye kindreds of the people, give unto the LORD glory and strength.

29 Give unto the LORD the glory *due* unto his name: bring an offering, and come before him: worship the LORD in the beauty of holiness.

30 Fear before him, all the earth: the world also shall be stable, that it be not moved.

31 Let the heavens be glad, and let the earth rejoice: and let *men* say among the nations, The LORD reigneth.

32 Let the sea roar, and the fulness thereof: let the fields rejoice, and all that *is* therein.

[b] Ps. 38. & 70, title.

† Heb. *with instruments of psalteries and harps.*

[c] See 2 Sam. 23. 1.

[d] Ps. 105. 1—15.

[e] Gen. 17. 2. & 26. 3. & 28. 13. & 35. 11.

† Heb. *the cord.*

† Heb. *men of number.*

[f] Gen. 34. 30.

[g] Gen. 12. 17. & 20. 3. Ex. 7. 15—18.

[h] Ps. 105. 15.

[i] Ps. 96. 1, &c.

[k] Lev. 19. 4.

3 And he dealt to every one of Is'ra-el, both man and woman, to every one a loaf of bread, and a portion [1]*of flesh*, and a cake of raisins.

4 And he appointed certain of the Le'vites to minister before the ark of the LORD, and to celebrate and to thank and praise the LORD, the God of Is'-

5 ra-el: A'saph the chief, and second to him Zech-a-ri'ah, [2]Je-i'el, and She-mir'a-moth, and Je-hi'el, and Mat-ti-thi'ah, and E-li'ab, and Be-na'iah, and O'bed-e'dom, and Je-i'el, with psalteries and with harps; and

6 A'saph with cymbals, sounding aloud; and Be-na'iah and Ja-ha'zi-el the priests with trumpets continually, before the ark of the covenant of God.

7 Then on that day did Da'vid [3]first ordain to give thanks unto the LORD, by the hand of A'saph and his brethren.

8 [4]O give thanks unto the LORD, call upon his name;
Make known his doings among the peoples.

9 Sing unto him, sing praises unto him;
[5]Talk ye of all his marvellous works.

10 Glory ye in his holy name:
Let the heart of them rejoice that seek the LORD.

11 Seek ye the LORD and his strength;
Seek his face evermore.

12 Remember his marvellous works that he hath done;
His wonders, and the judgements of his mouth;

13 O ye seed of Is'ra-el his servant,
Ye children of Ja'cob, his chosen ones.

14 He is the LORD our God:
His judgements are in all the earth.

15 Remember his covenant for ever,
The word which he commanded to a thousand generations;

16 *The covenant* which he made with A'bra-ham,
And his oath unto I'saac;

17 And confirmed the same unto Ja'cob for a statute,
To Is'ra-el for an everlasting covenant:

18 Saying, Unto thee will I give the land of Ca'naan,
The [6]lot of your inheritance:

19 When ye were but a few men in number;
Yea, very few, and sojourners in it;

20 And they went about from nation to nation,
And from one kingdom to another people.

21 He suffered no man to do them wrong;
Yea, he reproved kings for their sakes;

22 *Saying,* Touch not mine anointed ones,
And do my prophets no harm.

23 [7]Sing unto the LORD, all the earth;
Shew forth his salvation from day to day.

24 Declare his glory among the nations,
His marvellous works among all the peoples.

25 For great is the LORD, and highly to be praised;
He also is to be feared above all gods.

26 For all the gods of the peoples are [8]idols:
But the LORD made the heavens.

27 Honour and majesty are before him:
Strength and gladness are in his place.

28 Give unto the LORD, ye kindreds of the peoples,
Give unto the LORD glory and strength.

29 Give unto the LORD the glory due unto his name:
Bring an offering, and come before him:
Worship the LORD [9]in the beauty of holiness.

30 Tremble before him, all the earth:
The world also is stablished that it cannot be moved.

31 Let the heavens be glad, and let the earth rejoice;
And let them say among the nations, The LORD reigneth.

32 Let the sea roar, and the fulness thereof;
Let the field exult, and all that is therein;

[1] Or, of wine

[2] In ch. xv. 18 *Jaazi*

[3] Or, *make the ch work*

[4] See P cv. 1—15

[5] Or, *Medi*

[6] Heb. *cord, line.*

[7] See P xcvi 1, &c

[8] Or, *thing of nou*

[9] Or, *holy arro*

B. C. about 1042.

33 Then shall the trees of the wood sing out at the presence of the LORD, because he cometh to judge the earth.

34 [l]O give thanks unto the LORD; for *he is* good; for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

35 [m]And say ye, Save us, O God of our salvation, and gather us together, and deliver us from the heathen, that we may give thanks to thy holy name, *and* glory in thy praise.

36 [n]Blessed *be* the LORD God of Is'ra-el for ever and ever. And all [o]the people said, Amen, and praised the LORD.

37 ¶So he left there before the ark of the covenant of the LORD A'saph and his brethren, to minister before the ark continually, as every day's work required:

38 And O'bed-e'dom with their brethren, threescore and eight; O'bed-e'dom also the son of Jed'u-thun and Ho'sah *to be* porters:

39 And Za'dok the priest, and his brethren the priests, [p]before the tabernacle of the LORD [q]in the high place that *was* at Gib'e-on,

40 To offer burnt offerings unto the LORD upon the altar of the burnt offering continually [r]†morning and evening, and *to do* according to all that is written in the law of the LORD, which he commanded Is'ra-el;

41 And with them He'man and Jed'u-thun, and the rest that were chosen, who were expressed by name, to give thanks to the LORD, [s]because his mercy *endureth* for ever;

42 And with them He'man and Jed'u-thun with trumpets and cymbals for those that should make a sound, and with musical instruments of God. And the sons of Jed'u-thun *were* †porters.

43 [t]And all the people departed every man to his house: and Da'vid returned to bless his house.

CHAPTER XVII.

Nathan promiseth David a blessing—David's prayer.

NOW [a]it came to pass, as Da'vid sat in his house, that Da'vid said to Na'than the prophet, Lo, I dwell in a house of cedars, but the ark of the covenant of the LORD *remaineth* under curtains.

2 Then Na'than said unto Da'vid, Do all that *is* in thine heart; for God *is* with thee.

3 ¶And it came to pass the same night, that the word of God came to Na'than, saying,

4 Go and tell Da'vid my servant, Thus saith the LORD, Thou shalt not build me a house to dwell in:

5 For I have not dwelt in a house since the day that I brought up Is'ra-el unto this day; but †have gone from tent to tent, and from *one* tabernacle *to another*.

6 Wheresoever I have walked with all Is'ra-el, spake I a word to any of the judges of Is'ra-el, whom I commanded to feed my people, saying, Why have ye not built me a house of cedars?

7 Now therefore thus shalt thou say unto my servant Da'vid, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, I took thee from the sheepcote, *even* †from following the sheep, that thou shouldest be ruler over my people Is'ra-el:

8 And I have been with thee whithersoever thou hast walked, and have cut off all thine enemies from before thee, and have made thee a name like the name of the great men that *are* in the earth.

9 Also I will ordain a place for my people Is'ra-el, and will plant them, and they shall dwell in their place, and shall be moved no more; neither shall the children of wickedness waste them any more, as at the beginning,

10 And since the time that I commanded judges *to be* over my people Is'ra-el. Moreover I will subdue all thine enemies. Furthermore I tell thee, that the LORD will build thee a house.

11 ¶And it shall come to pass, when thy days be expired that

33 Then shall the trees of the wood sing for joy before the LORD,
For he cometh to judge the earth.
34 [1]O give thanks unto the LORD; for he is good:
For his mercy *endureth* for ever.
35 [2]And say ye, Save us, O God of our salvation,
And gather us together and deliver us from the nations,
To give thanks unto thy holy name,
And to triumph in thy praise.
36 Blessed be the LORD, the God of Is'ra-el,
From everlasting even to everlasting.
And all the people said, Amen, and praised the LORD.
37 So he left there, before the ark of the covenant of the LORD, A'saph and his brethren, to minister befor the ark continually, as every day's work re-
38 quired: and O'bed-e'dom with their brethren, threescore and eight; O'bed-e'dom also the son of Jed'u-
39 thun and Ho'sah to be doorkeepers: and Za'dok the priest, and his brethren the priests, before the tabernacle of the LORD in the high place that was at
40 Gib'e-on, to offer burnt offerings unto the LORD upon the altar of burnt offering continually morning and evening, even according to all that is written in the law of the LORD, which he commanded unto Is'ra-el;
41 and with them He'man and Jed'u-thun, and the rest that were chosen, who were expressed by name, to give thanks to the LORD, because his mercy *endureth*
42 for ever; and with them He'man and Jed'u-thun *with* trumpets and cymbals for those that should sound aloud, and *with* instruments for [3]the songs of God:
43 and the sons of Jed'u-thun to be at the gate. And all the people departed every man to his house: and Da'vid returned to bless his house.

17 [4]And it came to pass, when Da'vid dwelt in his house, that Da'vid said to Na'than the prophet, Lo, I dwell in an house of cedar, but the ark of the cove-
2 nant of the LORD *dwelleth* under curtains. And Na'than said unto Da'vid, Do all that is in thine
3 heart; for God is with thee. And it came to pass the same night, that the word of God came to Na'-
4 than, saying, Go and tell Da'vid my servant, Thus saith the LORD, Thou shalt not build me an house
5 to dwell in: for I have not dwelt in an house since the day that I brought up Is'ra-el, unto this day; but [5]have gone from tent to tent, and from *one* tabernacle
6 *to another*. In all places wherein I have walked with all Is'ra-el, spake I word with any of the judges of Is'ra-el, whom I commanded to feed my people, saying, Why have ye not built me an house
7 of cedar? Now therefore thus shalt thou say unto my servant Da'vid, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, I took thee from the [6]sheepcote, from following the sheep, that thou shouldest be [7]prince over my people
8 Is'ra-el: and I have been with thee whithersoever thou wentest, and have cut off all thine enemies from before thee; and I will make thee a name, like unto the name of the great ones that are in the
9 earth. And I will appoint a place for my people Is'ra-el, and will plant them, that they may dwell in their own place, and be moved no more; neither shall the children of wickedness waste them any
10 more, as at the first, and *as* from the day that I commanded judges to be over my people Is'ra-el; and I [8]will subdue all thine enemies. Moreover I tell
11 thee that the LORD will build thee an house. And it shall come to pass, when thy days be fulfilled that

B. C. about 1042.

[1] See Ps. cvi. 1.
[2] See Ps. cvi. 47, 48.
[3] See 1 Chr. xxv. 7; 2 Chr. vii. 6, xxix. 27.
[4] See 2 Sam. vii.
[5] Heb. *have been.*
[6] Or, *pasture*
[7] Or, *leader*
[8] Or, *have subdued*

B. C. about 1042.

thou must go *to be* with thy fathers, that I will raise up thy seed after thee, which shall be of thy sons; and I will establish his kingdom.

12 He shall build me a house, and I will establish his throne for ever.

[b]2 Sam. 7. 14, 15.

13 [b]I will be his father, and he shall be my son: and I will not take my mercy away from him, as I took *it* from *him* that was before thee:

[c]Luke 1. 33.

14 But [c]I will settle him in mine house and in my kingdom for ever: and his throne shall be established for evermore.

15 According to all these words, and according to all this vision, so did Na'than speak unto Da'vid.

[d]2 Sam. 7. 18.

16 ¶ [d]And Da'vid the king came and sat before the LORD, and said, Who *am* I, O LORD God, and what *is* mine house, that thou hast brought me hitherto?

17 And *yet* this was a small thing in thine eyes, O God; for thou hast *also* spoken of thy servant's house for a great while to come, and hast regarded me according to the estate of a man of high degree, O LORD God.

18 What can Da'vid speak more to thee for the honour of thy servant? for thou knowest thy servant.

19 O LORD, for thy servant's sake, and according to thine own heart, hast thou done all this greatness, in making known all *these* †great things.

†Heb. *greatnesses.*

20 O LORD, *there is* none like thee, neither *is there any* God besides thee, according to all that we have heard with our ears.

21 And what one nation in the earth *is* like thy people Is'ra-el, whom God went to redeem *to be* his own people, to make thee a name of greatness and terribleness, by driving out nations from before thy people, whom thou hast redeemed out of E'gypt?

22 For thy people Is'ra-el didst thou make thine own people for ever; and thou, LORD, becamest their God.

23 Therefore now, LORD, let the thing that thou hast spoken concerning thy servant and concerning his house be established for ever, and do as thou hast said.

24 Let it even be established, that thy name may be magnified for ever, saying, The LORD of hosts *is* the God of Is'ra-el *even* a God to Is'ra-el: and *let* the house of Da'vid thy servant *be* established before thee.

†Heb. *hast revealed the ear of thy servant.*

25 For thou, O my God, †hast told thy servant that thou wilt build him a house: therefore thy servant hath found *in his heart* to pray before thee.

26 And now, LORD, thou art God, and hast promised this goodness unto thy servant:

‖Or, *it hath pleased thee.*

27 Now therefore ‖let it please thee to bless the house of thy servant, that it may be before thee for ever: for thou blessest, O LORD, and *it shall be* blessed for ever.

CHAPTER XVIII.

David subdueth the Philistines and the Moabites.

about 1040.

NOW after this [a]it came to pass that Da'vid smote the Phi-lis'tines, and subdued them, and took Gath and her towns out of the hand of the Phi-lis'tines.

[a]2 Sam. 8. 1, &c.

2 And he smote Mo'ab: and the Mo'ab-ites became Da'vid's servants, *and* brought gifts.

‖ Or, *Hadadezer*, 2 Sam. 8. 3.

3 ¶ And Da'vid smote ‖Had-ar-e'zer king of Zo'bah unto Ha'math, as he went to stablish his dominion by the river Eu-phra'tes.

[b]2 Sam. 8. 4, *seven hundred.*

4 And Da'vid took from him a thousand chariots, and [b]seven thousand horsemen, and twenty thousand footmen: Da'vid also houghed all the chariot *horses*, but reserved of them a hundred chariots.

†Heb. *Darmesek.*

5 And when the Syr'i-ans of †Da-mas'cus came to help Had-ar-e'zer king of Zo'bah, Da'vid slew of the Syr'i-ans two and twenty thousand men.

6 Then Da'vid put *garrisons* in Syr'i-a-da-mas'cus; and the Syr'i-ans became Da'vid's servants, *and* brought gifts. Thus the LORD preserved Da'vid whithersoever he went.

7 And Da'vid took the shields of gold that were on the servants of Had-ar-e'zer, and brought them to Je-ru'sa-lem.

thou must go to be with thy fathers, that I will set up thy seed after thee, which shall be of thy sons;
12 and I will establish his kingdom. He shall build me an house, and I will establish his throne for ever.
13 I will be his father, and he shall be my son: and I will not take my mercy away from him, as I took it
14 from him that was before thee: but I will settle him in mine house and in my kingdom for ever: and his
15 throne shall be established for ever. According to all these words, and according to all this vision, so did Na'than speak unto Da'vid.
16 Then Da'vid the king went in, and sat before the LORD; and he said, Who am I, O LORD God, and what is my house, that thou hast brought me thus
17 far? And this was a small thing in thine eyes, O God; but thou hast spoken of thy servant's house for a great while to come, and hast regarded me according to the estate of a man of high degree, O
18 LORD God. What can Da'vid *say* yet more unto thee concerning the honour which is done to thy
19 servant? for thou knowest thy servant. O LORD, for thy servant's sake, and according to thine own heart, hast thou wrought all this greatness, to make
20 known all *these* great things. O LORD, there is none like thee, neither is there any God beside thee, according to all that we have heard with our ears.
21 [1]And what one nation in the earth is like thy people Is'ra-el whom God went to redeem unto himself for a people, to make thee a name by great and terrible things, in driving out nations from before thy people,
22 which thou redeemedst out of E'gypt? For thy people Is'ra-el didst thou make thine own people for
23 ever; and thou, LORD, becamest their God. And now, O LORD, let the word that thou hast spoken concerning thy servant, and concerning his house, be established for ever, and do as thou hast spoken.
24 [2]And let thy name be established and magnified for ever, saying, The LORD of hosts is the God of Is'ra-el, even a God to Is'ra-el; and the house of Da'vid thy
25 servant is established before thee. For thou, O my God, hast revealed to thy servant that thou wilt build him an house: therefore hath thy servant
26 found *in his heart* to pray before thee. And now, O LORD, thou art God, and hast promised this good
27 thing unto thy servant: and now it hath pleased thee to bless the house of thy servant, that it may continue for ever before thee: for thou, O LORD, hast blessed, and it is blessed for ever.

[1]Or, *And what is like thy people Is-rael, a nation that is alone in the earth &c.*

[2]Or, *Yea, let it be established and let thy name be magnified &c.*

18 And after this [3]it came to pass, that Da'vid smote the Phi-lis'tines, and subdued them, and took Gath and her towns out of the hand of the Phi-lis'tines.
2 And he smote Mo'ab; and the Mo'ab-ites became
3 servants to Da'vid, and brought presents. And Da'vid smote Had-ar-e'zer king of Zo'bah [4]unto Ha'math, as he went to stablish his dominion by the
4 river Eu-phra'tes. And Da'vid took from him a thousand chariots, and seven thousand horsemen, and twenty thousand footmen: and Da'vid houghed all the chariot horses, but reserved of them for an
5 hundred chariots. And when [5]the Syr'i-ans of [6]Damas'cus came to succour Had-ar-e'zer king of Zo'bah, Da'vid smote of [5]the Syr'i-ans two and twenty thou-
6 sand men. Then Da'vid put *garrisons* in [5]Syr'i-a of [6]Da-mas'cus; and [5]the Syr'i-ans became servants to Da'vid, and brought presents. And the LORD [7]gave
7 victory to Da'vid whithersoever he went. And Da'vid took the shields of gold that were on the servants of Had-ar-e'zer, and brought them to Je-ru'sa-lem.

[3]See 2 Sam. viii.

[4]Or, *by*

[5]Heb. *Aram*

[6]Heb. *Darmesek*

[7]Or, *saved Da*

B. C. about 1040.

8 Likewise from ‖ Tib'hath, and from Chun, cities of Had-ar-e'zer, brought Da'vid very much brass, wherewith [c]Sol'o-mon made the brazen sea, and the pillars, and the vessels of brass.

9 ¶Now when ‖ To'u king of Ha'math heard how Da'vid had smitten all the host of Had-ar-e'zer king of Zo'bah;

10 He sent ‖ Ha-do'ram his son to king Da'vid, ‖ to inquire of his welfare, and †to congratulate him, because he had fought against Had-ar-e'zer, and smitten him; (for Had-ar-e'zer †had war with To'u;) and *with him* all manner of vessels of gold and silver and brass.

11 ¶Them also king Da'vid dedicated unto the LORD, with the silver and the gold that he brought from all *these* nations; from E'dom, and from Mo'ab, and from the children of Am'mon, and from the Phi-lis'tines, and from Am'a-lek.

12 Moreover, †A-bish'a-i the son of Zer-u-i'ah slew of the E'dom-ites in the valley of salt [d]eighteen thousand.

13 ¶[e]And he put garrisons in E'dom; and all the E'dom-ites became Da'vid's servants. Thus the LORD preserved Da'vid whithersoever he went.

14 ¶So Da'vid reigned over all Is'ra-el, and executed judgment and justice among all his people.

15 And Jo'ab the son of Zer-u-i'ah *was* over the host; and Je-hosh'a-phat the son of A-hi'lud, ‖ recorder;

16 And Za'dok the son of A-hi'tub, and ‖ A-bim'e-lech the son of A-bi'a-thar, *were* the priests; and ‖ Shav'sha *was* scribe;

17 [f]And Be-na'iah the son of Je-hoi'a-da *was* over the Cher'eth-ites and the Pe'leth-ites; and the sons of Da'vid *were* chief †about the king.

CHAPTER XIX.

David sendeth messengers to comfort Hanun the son of Nahash.

NOW [a]it came to pass after this, that Na'hash the king of the children of Am'mon died, and his son reigned in his stead.

2 And Da'vid said, I will shew kindness unto Ha'nun the son of Na'hash, because his father shewed kindness to me. And Da'vid sent messengers to comfort him concerning his father. So the servants of Da'vid came into the land of the children of Am'mon to Ha'nun, to comfort him.

3 But the princes of the children of Am'mon said to Ha'nun, †Thinkest thou that Da'vid doth honour thy father, that he hath sent comforters unto thee? are not his servants come unto thee for to search, and to overthrow, and to spy out the land?

4 Wherefore Ha'nun took Da'vid's servants, and shaved them, and cut off their garments in the midst hard by their buttocks, and sent them away.

5 Then there went *certain,* and told Da'vid how the men were served; and he sent to meet them: for the men were greatly ashamed. And the king said, Tarry at Jer'i-cho until your beards be grown, and *then* return.

6 ¶And when the children of Am'mon saw that they had made themselves †odious to Da'vid, Ha'nun and the children of Am'mon sent a thousand talents of silver to hire them chariots and horsemen out of Mes-o-po-ta'mi-a, and out of Syr'i-a-ma'a-chah, [b]and out of Zo'bah.

7 So they hired thirty and two thousand chariots, and the king of Ma'a-chah and his people; who came and pitched before Med'e-ba. And the children of Am'mon gathered themselves together from their cities, and came to battle.

8 And when Da'vid heard *of it,* he sent Jo'ab, and all the host of the mighty men.

9 And the children of Am'mon came out, and put the battle in array before the gate of the city: and the kings that were come *were* by themselves in the field.

10 Now when Jo'ab saw that †the battle was set against him before and behind, he chose out of all the ‖ choice of Is'ra-el, and put *them* in array against the Syr'i-ans.

11 And the rest of the people he delivered unto the

8 And from Tib'hath and from Cun, cities of Had'ar-e'zer, Da'vid took very much brass, wherewith Solomon made the brasen sea, and the pillars, and the
9 vessels of brass. And when To'u king of Ha'math heard that Da'vid had smitten all the host of Had-ar-
10 e'zer king of Zo'bah, he sent Ha-do'ram his son to king Da'vid, to salute him, and to bless him, because he had fought against Had-ar-e'zer and smitten him; for Had-ar-e'zer had wars with To'u; and *he had with him* all manner of vessels of gold and silver
11 and brass. These also did king Da'vid dedicate unto the LORD, with the silver and the gold that he carried away from all the nations; from E'dom, and from Mo'ab, and from the children of Am'mon, and
12 from the Phi-lis'tines, and from Am'a-lek. Moreover [1]A-bish'a-i the son of Zer-u-i'ah smote of the E'dom-ites
13 in the Valley of Salt eighteen thousand. And he put garrisons in E'dom; and all the E'dom-ites became servants to Da'vid. And the LORD [2]gave victory to Da'vid whithersoever he went.
14 And Da'vid reigned over all Is'ra-el; and he executed judgment and justice unto all his people.
15 And Jo'ab the son of Zer-u-i'ah was over the host; and Je-hosh'a-phat the son of A-hi'lud was [3]recorder.
16 And Za'dok the son of A-hi'tub, and A-bim'e-lech the son of A-bi'a-thar, were priests; and Shav'sha was
17 [4]scribe; and Be-na'iah the son of Je-hoi'a-da was over the Cher'eth-ites and the Pe'leth-ites; and the sons of Da'vid were chief about the king.

[1] Heb. *Abshai.*
[2] Or, *saved David*
[3] Or, *chronicler*
[4] Or, *secretary*

19 [5]And it came to pass after this, that Na'hash the king of the children of Am'mon died, and his son
2 reigned in his stead. And Da'vid said, I will shew kindness unto Ha'nun the son of Na'hash, because his father shewed kindness to me. So Da'vid sent messengers to comfort him concerning his father. And Da'vid's servants came into the land of the children of Am'mon to Ha'nun, to comfort him.
3 But the princes of the children of Am'mon said to Ha'nun, Thinkest thou that Da'vid doth honour thy father, that he hath sent comforters unto thee? are not his servants come unto thee for to search, and
4 to overthrow, and to spy out the land? So Ha'nun took Da'vid's servants, and shaved them, and cut off their garments in the middle, even to their buttocks,
5 and sent them away. Then there went certain, and told Da'vid how the men were served. And he sent to meet them; for the men were greatly ashamed. And the king said, Tarry at Jer'i-cho until your
6 beards be grown, and then return. And when the children of Am'mon saw that they had made themselves odious to Da'vid, Ha'nun and the children of Am'mon sent a thousand talents of silver to hire them chariots and horsemen out of Mes-o-po-ta'mi-a,
7 and out of A-ram-ma'a-cah, and out of Zo'bah. So they hired them thirty and two thousand chariots, and the king of Ma'a-cah and his people; who came and pitched before Med'e-ba. And the children of Am'mon gathered themselves together from their
8 cities, and came to battle. And when Da'vid heard of it, he sent J'ab, and all the host of the mighty
9 men. And the children of Am'mon came out, and put the battle in array at the gate of the city: and the kings that were come were by themselves in the field.
10 Now when Jo'ab saw that [6]the battle was set against him before and behind, he chose of all the choice men of Is'ra-el, and put them in array against the Syr'i-ans.
11 And the rest of the people he committed into the

[5] See 2 Sam. x.
[6] Heb. *the face of the battle was against.*

B. C. about 1037.

hand of †A-bish'a-i his brother, and they set *themselves* in array against the children of Am'mon.

12 And he said, If the Syr'i-ans be too strong for me, then thou shalt help me: but if the children of Am'mon be too strong for thee, then I will help thee.

13 Be of good courage, and let us behave ourselves valiantly for our people, and for the cities of our God: and let the LORD do *that which is* good in his sight.

14 So Jo'ab and the people that *were* with him drew nigh before the Syr'i-ans unto the battle; and they fled before him.

15 And when the children of Am'mon saw that the Syr'i-ans were fled, they likewise fled before A-bish'a-i his brother, and entered into the city. Then Jo'ab came to Je-ru'sa-lem.

about 1036.

16 ¶And when the Syr'i-ans saw that they were put to the worse before Is'ra-el, they sent messengers, and drew forth the Syr'i-ans that *were* beyond the ||river: and ||Sho'phach the captain of the host of Had-ar-e'zer *went* before them.

17 And it was told Da'vid; and he gathered all Is'ra-el, and passed over Jor'dan, and came upon them, and set *the battle* in array against them. So when Da'vid had put the battle in array against the Syr'i-ans, they fought with him.

18 But the Syr'i-ans fled before Is'ra-el; and Da'vid slew of the Syr'i-ans seven thousand *men which fought in* chariots, and forty thousand footmen, and killed Sho'phach the captain of the host.

19 And when the servants of Had-ar-e'zer saw that they were put to the worse before Is'ra-el, they made peace with Da'vid and became his servants: neither would the Syr'i-ans help the children of Am'mon any more.

†Heb. *Abshai.*

‖That is, *Euphrates*

‖Or, *Shobach*, 2 Sam. 10. 16.

CHAPTER XX.

Rabbah is besieged by Joab, and spoiled by David.

AND [a]it came to pass, that †after the year was expired, at the time that kings go out *to battle*, Jo'ab led forth the power of the army, and wasted the country of the children of Am'mon, and came and besieged Rab'bah. But Da'vid tarried at Je-ru'sa-lem. And [b]Jo'ab smote Rab'bah, and destroyed it.

2 And Da'vid [c]took the crown of their king from off his head, and found it †to weigh a talent of gold, and *there were* precious stones in it; and it was set upon Da'vid's head: and he brought also exceeding much spoil out of the city.

3 And he brought out the people that *were* in it, and cut *them* with saws, and with harrows of iron, and with axes. Even so dealt Da'vid with all the cities of the children of Am'mon. And Da'vid and all the people returned to Je-ru'sa-lem.

4 ¶And it came to pass after this, [d]that there ||†arose war at ||Ge'zer with the Phi-lis'tines; at which time [e]Sib'be-chai the Hu'shath-ite slew ||Sip'pai, *that was* of the children of ||the giant: and they were subdued.

5 And there was war again with the Phi-lis'tines; and El-ha'nan the son of ||Ja'ir slew Lah'mi the brother of Go-li'ath the Git'tite, whose spear staff *was* like a weaver's beam.

6 And yet again [f]there was war at Gath, where was †a man of *great* stature, whose fingers and toes *were* four and twenty, six *on each hand*, and six *on each foot*: and he also was †the son of the giant.

7 But when he ||defied Is'ra-el, Jon'a-than the son of ||Shim'e-a, Da'vid's brother, slew him.

8 These were born unto the giant in Gath; and they fell by the hand of Da'vid, and by the hand of his servants.

about 1033.

[c]2 Sam. 12. 30, 31.

†Heb. *the weight of.*

[d]2 Sam. 21. 18.

‖Or, *continued.*

†Heb. *stood.*

‖Or, *Gob.*

[e]ch. 11. 29.

about 1018.

‖Or, *Saph*, 2 Sam. 21. 18.

‖Or, *Rapha.*

‖Called also, *Jaareoregim*, 2 Sam. 21. 19.

[f]2 Sam. 21. 20.

†Heb. *a man of measure.*

†Heb. *born to the giant*, or, *Rapha.*

‖Or, *reproached.*

‖Called, *Shammah*, 1Sam.16.9.

CHAPTER XXI.

David, tempted by Satan, forceth Joab to number the people.

AND [a]Sa'tan stood up against Is'ra-el, and provoked Da'vid to number Is'ra-el.

2 And Da'vid said to Jo'ab and to the rulers of the people, Go, number Is'ra-el from Be'er-she'ba even to Dan; [b]and bring the number of them to me that I may know *it*.

3 And Jo'ab answered, The LORD make his people a

1017.

[a]2 Sam. 24. 1. &c.

[b]ch. 27. 23.

B. C. about 1037.

hand of [1]A-bish'a-i his brother, and they put themselves in array against the children of Am'mon.

12 And he said, If the Syr'i-ans be too strong for me, then thou shalt help me: but if the children of Am'mon be too strong for thee, then I will help
13 thee. Be of good courage, and let us play the men for our people, and for the cities of our God: and
14 the LORD do that which seemeth him good. So Jo'ab and the people that were with him drew nigh before the Syr'i-ans unto the battle; and they fled be-
15 fore him. And when the children of Am'mon saw that the Syr'i-ans were fled, they likewise fled before A-bish'a-i his brother, and entered into the city. Then
16 Jo'ab came to Je-ru'sa-lem. And when the Syr'i-ans saw that they were put to the worse before Is'ra-el, they sent messengers, and drew forth the Syr'i-ans that were beyond the River, with Sho'phach the captain of the host of Had-ar-e'zer at their head.
17 And it was told Da'vid; and he gathered all Is'ra-el together and passed over Jor'dan, and came upon them, and set the battle in array against them. So when Da'vid had put the battle in array against the
18 Syr'i-ans, they fought with him. And the Syr'i-ans fled before Is'ra-el; and Da'vid slew of the Syr'i-ans *the men of* seven thousand chariots, and forty thousand footmen, and killed Sho'phach the captain of the
19 host. And when the servants of Had-ar-e'zer saw that they were put to the worse before Is'ra-el, they made peace with Da'vid, and served him: neither would the Syr'i-ans help the chilren of Am'mon any more.

[1]Heb. *Ashoi.*

20 [2]And it came to pass, at the time of the return of the year, at the time when kings go out *to battle*, that Jo'ab led forth the power of the army, and wasted the country of the children of Am'mon, and came and besieged Rab'bah. But Da'vid tarried at Je-ru'sa-lem. And [3]Jo'ab smote Rab'bah, and over-
2 threw it. [4]And Da'vid took the crown of [5]their king from off his head, and found it to weigh a talent of gold, and there were precious stones in it; and it was set upon Da'vid's head: and he brought forth
3 the spoil of the city, exceeding much. And he brought forth the people that were therein, and cut *them* with saws, and with harrows of iron, and with axes. And thus did Da'vid unto all the cities of the children of Am'mon. And Da'vid and all the people returned to Je-ru'sa-lem.
4 [6]And it came to pass after this, that there arose war at [7]Ge'zer with the Phi-lis'tines: then Sib'be-cai the Hu'shath-ite slew Sip'pai, of the sons of the
5 [8]giant: and they were subdued. And there was again war with the Phi-lis'tines; and El-ha'nan the son of Ja'ir slew Lah'mi the brother of Go-li'ath the Git'tite, the staff of whose spear was like a weaver's
6 beam. And there was again war at Gath, where was a man of great stature, whose fingers and toes were four and twenty, six *on each hand* and six *on each foot;* and he also was born unto the [9]giant.
7 And when he [10]defied Is'ra-el, Jon'a-than the son of
8 Shim'e-a Da'vid's brother slew him. These were born unto the [9]giant in Gath; and they fell by the hand of Da'vid, and by the hand of his servants.

[2]See 2 Sam. 1.

[3]See 2 Sam. 26.

[4]See 2 Sam. 30, 31.

[5]Or, *Malco* See Zeph. 5.

[6]See 2 Sam. xxi. 22.

[7]In 2 S. xxi. Gob.

[8]Heb. *Raph* According to another read. *giant* Heb. *Reph*

[9]Heb. *Rapha*

[10]Or, *reproached*

21 [11]And [12]Sa'tan stood up against Is'ra-el, and moved
2 Da'vid to number Is'ra-el. And Da'vid said to Jo'ab and to the princes of the people, Go, number Is'ra-el from Be'er-she'ba even to Dan; and bring me word, that I may know the sum of them.
3 And Jo'ab said, The LORD make his people an

[11]See Sam. xxi. &c.

[12]Or, *adversary*

B. C. about 1017.

hundred times so many more as they *be*: but, my lord the king, *are* they not all my lord's servants? why then doth my lord require this thing? why will he be a cause of trespass to Is'ra-el?

4 Nevertheless the king's words prevailed against Jo'ab. Wherefore Jo'ab departed, and went throughout all Is'ra-el, and came to Je-ru'sa-lem.

5 ¶And Jo'ab gave the sum of the number of the people unto Da'vid. And all *they of* Is'ra-el were a thousand thousand and a hundred thousand men that drew sword: and Ju'dah *was* four hundred threescore and ten thousand men that drew sword.

6 [c]But Le'vi and Ben'ja-min counted he not among them: for the king's word was abominable to Jo'ab.

7 †And God was displeased with this thing, therefore he smote Is'ra-el.

8 And Da'vid said unto God, [d]I have sinned greatly, because I have done this thing: [e]but now, I beseech thee, do away the iniquity of thy servant; for I have done very foolishly.

9 ¶And the LORD spake unto Gad, Da'vid's [f]seer, saying,

10 Go and tell Da'vid, saying, Thus saith the LORD, I †offer thee three *things:* choose thee one of them, that I may do *it* unto thee.

11 So Gad came to Da'vid, and said unto him, Thus saith the LORD, †Choose thee

12 [g]Either three years' famine; or three months to be destroyed before thy foes, while that the sword of thine enemies overtaketh *thee;* or else three days the sword of the LORD, even the pestilence, in the land, and the angel of the LORD destroying throughout all the coasts of Is'ra-el. Now therefore advise thyself what word I shall bring again to him that sent me.

13 And Da'vid said unto Gad, I am in a great strait: let me fall now into the hand of the LORD; for very ||great *are* his mercies: but let me not fall into the hand of man.

14 ¶So the LORD sent pestilence upon Is'ra-el: and there fell of Is'ra-el seventy thousand men.

15 And God sent an [h]angel unto Je-ru'sa-lem to destroy it: and as he was destroying, the LORD beheld, and [i]he repented him of the evil, and said to the angel that destroyed, It is enough, stay now thine hand. And the angel of the LORD stood by the threshingfloor of ||Or'nan the Jeb'u-site.

16 And Da'vid lifted up his eyes, and [k]saw the angel of the LORD stand between the earth and the heaven, having a drawn sword in his hand stretched out over Je-ru'sa-lem. Then Da'vid and the elders *of Is'ra-el, who were* clothed in sackcloth, fell upon their faces.

17 And Da'vid said unto God, *Is it* not I *that* commanded the people to be numbered? even I it is that have sinned and done evil indeed; but *as for* these sheep, what have they done? let thine hand, I pray thee, O LORD my God, be on me, and on my father's house; but not on thy people, that they should be plagued.

18 ¶Then the [l]angel of the LORD commanded Gad to say to Da'vid, that Da'vid should go up, and set up an altar unto the LORD in the threshingfloor of Or'nan the Jeb'u-site.

19 And Da'vid went up at the saying of Gad, which he spake in the name of the LORD.

20 ||And Or'nan turned back, and saw the angel; and his four sons with him hid themselves. Now Or'nan was threshing wheat.

21 And as Da'vid came to Or'nan, Or'nan looked and saw Da'vid, and went out of the threshingfloor, and bowed himself to Da'vid with *his* face to the ground.

22 Then Da'vid said to Or'nan, †Grant me the place of *this* threshingfloor, that I may build an altar therein unto the LORD: thou shalt grant it me for the full price: that the plague may be stayed from the people.

23 And Or'nan said unto Da'vid, Take *it* to thee, and let my lord the king do *that which is* good in his eyes: lo, I give

hundred times so many more as they be: but, my lord the king, are they not all my lord's servants? why doth my lord require this thing? why will he be
4 a cause of guilt unto Is'ra-el? Nevertheless the king's word prevailed against Jo'ab. Wherefore Jo'ab departed, and went throughout all Is'ra-el, and came to
5 Je-ru'sa-lem. And Jo'ab gave up the sum of the numbering of the people unto Da'vid. And all they of Is'ra-el were a thousand thousand and an hundred thousand men that drew sword: and Ju'dah was four hundred threescore and ten thousand men that drew
6 sword. But Le'vi and Ben'ja-min counted he not among them: for the king's word was abominable to
7 Jo'ab. And God was displeased with this thing; there-
8 fore he smote Is'ra-el. And Da'vid said unto God, I have sinned greatly, in that I have done this thing: but now, put away, I beseech thee, the iniquity of
9 thy servant; for I have done very foolishly. And the
10 LORD spake unto Gad, Da'vid's seer, saying, Go and speak unto Da'vid, saying, Thus saith the LORD, I [1]offer thee three things; choose thee one of them,
11 that I may do it unto thee. So Gad came to Da'vid, and said unto him, Thus saith the LORD, Take which
12 thou wilt; either three years of famine; or three months to be consumed before thy foes, while that the sword of thine enemies overtaketh thee; or else three days the sword of the LORD, [2]even pestilence in the land, and the angel of the LORD destroying throughout all the coasts of Is'ra-el. Now therefore consider what answer I shall return to him that sent
13 me. And Da'vid said unto Gad, I am in a great strait: let me fall now into the hand of the LORD; for very [3]great are his mercies: and let me not fall into the
14 hand of man. So the LORD sent a pestilence upon Is'ra-el: and there fell of Is'ra-el seventy thousand
15 men. And God sent an angel unto Je-ru'sa-lem to destroy it: and as he was about to destroy, the LORD beheld, and he repented him of the evil, and said to the destroying angel, It is enough; now stay thine hand. And the angel of the LORD stood
16 by the threshing-floor of [4]Or'nan the Jeb'u-site. And Da'vid lifted up his eyes, and saw the angel of the LORD stand between the earth and the heaven, having a drawn sword in his hand stretched out over Je-ru'sa-lem. Then Da'vid and the elders, clothed in
17 sackcloth, fell upon their faces. And Da'vid said unto God, Is it not I that commanded the people to be numbered? even I it is that have sinned and done very wickedly; but these sheep, what have they done? let thine hand, I pray thee, O LORD my God, be against me, and against my father's house; but not against thy people, that they should be
18 plagued. Then the angel of the LORD commanded Gad to say to Da'vid, that Da'vid should go up, and rear an altar unto the LORD in the threshing-floor
19 of Or'nan the Jeb'u-site. And Da'vid went up at the saying of Gad, which he spake in the name of the
20 LORD. And Or'nan turned back, and saw the angel; and his four sons that were with him hid themselves.
21 Now Or'nan was threshing wheat. And as Da'vid came to Or'nan, Or'nan looked and saw Da'vid, and went out of the threshing-floor, and bowed himself to
22 Da'vid with his face to the ground. Then Da'vid said to Or'nan, Give me the place of this threshing-floor, that I may build thereon an altar unto the LORD: for the full price shalt thou give it me: that the plague
23 may be stayed from the people. And Or'nan said unto Da'vid, Take it to thee, and let my lord the king do that which is good in his eyes: lo, I give

B. C. about 1017.

[1] Heb. *stretch out unto.*

[2] Or, *and*

[3] Or, *many*

[4] In 2 Sam. xxiv. 16, &c. *Araunah.*

B. C. about 1017.

thee the oxen *also* for burnt offerings, and the threshing instruments for wood, and the wheat for the meat offering; I give it all.

24 And king Da'vid said to Or'nan, Nay; but I will verily buy it for the full price: for I will not take *that* which *is* thine for the LORD, nor offer burnt offerings without cost.

m 2 Sam. 24. 24.

25 So [m]Da'vid gave to Or'nan for the place six hundred shekels of gold by weight.

26 And Da'vid built there an altar unto the LORD, and offered burnt offerings and peace offerings, and called upon the LORD; and [n]he answered him from heaven by fire upon the altar of burnt offering.

n Lev. 9. 24. 2 Chron. 3. 1. & 7. 1.

27 And the LORD commanded the angel; and he put up his sword again into the sheath thereof.

28 ¶ At that time when Da'vid saw that the LORD had answered him in the threshingfloor of Or'nan the Jeb'u-site, then he sacrificed there.

o ch. 16. 39.

29 [o]For the tabernacle of the LORD, which Mo'ses made in the wilderness, and the altar of the burnt offering, *were* at that season in the high place at [p]Gib'e-on.

p 1 Kings 3. 4. ch. 16. 39. 2 Chron. 1. 3.

30 But Da'vid could not go before it to inquire of God: for he was afraid because of the sword of the angel of the LORD.

CHAPTER XXII.

David instructeth Solomon in his duty in building the temple.

q Deut. 12. 5. 2 Sam. 24. 18. ch. 21. 18, 19, 26, 28. 2 Chron. 3. 1.

THEN Da'vid said, [q]This *is* the house of the LORD God, and this *is* the altar of the burnt offering for Is'ra-el.

2 And Da'vid commanded to gather together [b]the strangers that *were* in the land of Is'ra-el; and he set masons to hew wrought stones to build the house of God.

b 1 Kings 9. 21.

3 And Da'vid prepared iron in abundance for the nails for the doors of the gates, and for the joinings; and brass in abundance [c]without weight;

c ver. 14. 1 Kings 7. 47.

4 Also cedar trees in abundance: for the [d]Zi-do'ni-ans and they of Tyre brought much cedar wood to Da'vid.

d 1 Kings 5. 6.

5 And Da'vid said, [e]Sol'o-mon my son *is* young and tender, and the house *that is* to be builded for the LORD *must be* exceedingly magnifical, of fame and of glory throughout all countries: I will *therefore* now make preparation for it. So Da'vid prepared abundantly before his death.

e ch. 29. 1.

6 ¶ Then he called for Sol'o-mon his son, and charged him to build a house for the LORD God of Is'ra-el.

7 And Da'vid said to Sol'o-mon, My son, as for me, [f]it was in my mind to build a house [g]unto the name of the LORD my God:

f 2 Sam. 7. 2. 1 Kings 8. 17. ch. 17. 1. & 28. 2. g Deut. 12. 5, 11.

8 But the word of the LORD came to me, saying, [h]Thou hast shed blood abundantly, and hast made great wars: thou shalt not build a house unto my name, because thou hast shed much blood upon the earth in my sight.

h 1 Kings 5. 3. ch. 28. 3.

9 [i]Behold, a son shall be born to thee, who shall be a man of rest; and I will give him [k]rest from all his enemies round about: for his name shall be ‖ Sol'o-mon, and I will give peace and quietness unto Is'ra-el in his days.

i ch. 28. 5. k 1 Kings 4. 25. & 5. 4. ‖ That is, *peaceable.*

10 [l]He shall build a house for my name; and [m]he shall be my son, and I *will be* his father; and I will establish the throne of his kingdom over Is'ra-el for ever.

l 2 Sam. 7. 13. 1 Kings 5. 5. ch. 17. 12, 13. & 28. 6. m Heb. 1. 5.

11 Now, my son, [n]the LORD be with thee; and prosper thou, and build the house of the LORD thy God, as he hath said of thee.

n ver. 16.

12 Only the LORD [o]give thee wisdom and understanding, and give thee charge concerning Is'ra-el, that thou mayest keep the law of the LORD thy God.

o 1 Kings 3. 9, 12. Ps. 72. 1.

13 [p]Then shalt thou prosper, if thou takest heed to fulfil the statutes and judgments which the LORD charged Mo'ses with concerning Is'ra-el: [q]be strong, and of good courage; dread not, nor be dismayed.

p Josh. 1. 7, 8. ch. 28. 7. q Deut. 31. 7, 8. Josh. 1. 6, 7, 9. ch. 28. 20.

14 Now, behold, ‖ in my trouble I have prepared for the house of the LORD a hundred thousand talents of gold, and a thousand thousand talents of silver; and of brass and iron [r]without weight; for it is in abundance: timber also and stone have I prepared; and thou mayest add thereto.

‖ Or, *in my poverty.* r As ver. 3.

thee the oxen for burnt offerings, and the threshing instruments for wood, and the wheat for the meal
24 offering; I give it all. And king Da'vid said to Or'nan, Nay; but I will verily buy it for the full price: for I will not take that which is thine for the LORD,
25 nor offer a burnt offering without cost. So Da'vid gave to Or'nan for the place six hundred shekels of
26 gold by weight. And Da'vid built there an altar unto the LORD, and offered burnt offerings and peace offerings, and called upon the LORD; and he answered him from heaven by fire upon the altar of burnt offering.
27 And the LORD commanded the angel; and he put up his sword again into the sheath thereof.
28 At that time, when Da'vid saw that the LORD had answered him in the threshing-floor of Or'nan the
29 Jeb'u-site, then he sacrificed there. For the tabernacle of the LORD, which Mo'ses made in the wilderness, and the altar of burnt offering, were at that
30 time in the high place at Gib'e-on. But Da'vid could not go before it to inquire of God: for he was
22 afraid because of the sword of the angel of the LORD. Then Da'vid said, This is the house of the LORD God, and this is the altar of burnt offering for Is'ra-el.
2 And Da'vid commanded to gather together the strangers that were in the land of Is'ra-el; and he set masons to hew wrought stones to build the
3 house of God. And Da'vid prepared iron in abundance for the nails for the doors of the gates, and for the couplings; and brass in abundance without
4 weight; and cedar trees without number: for the Zi-do'ni-ans and they of Tyre brought cedar trees in
5 abundance to Da'vid. And Da'vid said, Sol'o-mon my son is young and tender, and the house that is to be builded for the LORD must be exceeding magnifical, of fame and of glory throughout all countries: I will therefore make preparation for it. So Da'vid prepared abundantly before his death.
6 Then he called for Sol'o-mon his son, and charged him to build an house for the LORD, the God of
7 Is'ra-el. And Da'vid said to Sol'o-mon [1]his son, As for me, it was in my heart to build an house unto
8 the name of the LORD my God. But the word of the LORD came to me, saying, Thou hast shed blood abundantly, and hast made great wars: thou shalt not build an house unto my name, because thou hast shed much blood upon the earth in my
9 sight: behold, a son shall be born to thee, who shall be a man of rest; and I will give him rest from all his enemies round about: for his name shall be [2]Sol'-o-mon, and I will give peace and quietness unto
10 Is'ra-el in his days: he shall build an house for my name; and he shall be my son, and I will be his father; and I will establish the throne of his
11 kingdom over Is'ra-el for ever. Now, my son, the LORD be with thee; and prosper thou, and build the house of the LORD thy God, as he hath spoken con-
12 cerning thee. Only the LORD give thee discretion and understanding, and give thee charge concerning Is'ra-el; that so thou mayest keep the law of the
13 LORD thy God. Then shalt thou prosper, if thou observe to do the statutes and the judgements which the LORD charged Mo'ses with concerning Is'ra-el: be strong, and of good courage; fear not, neither
14 be dismayed. Now, behold, in my [3]affliction I have prepared for the house of the LORD an hundred thousand talents of gold, and a thousand thousand talents of silver; and of brass and iron without weight; for it is in abundance. timber also and stone have I prepared; and thou mayest add thereto.

1 According to another reading, *My son as for me &c.*
2 That is, *Peaceable.*
3 Or, *estate.*

15 Moreover, *there are* workmen with thee in abundance, hewers and ‖ workers of stone and timber, and all manner of cunning men for every manner of work.
16 Of the gold, the silver, and the brass, and the iron, *there is* no number. Arise *therefore*, and be doing, and [s]the LORD be with thee.
17 ¶ Da'vid also commanded all the princes of Is'ra-el to help Sol'o-mon his son, *saying*,
18 *Is* not the LORD your God with you? [t]and hath he *not* given you rest on every side? for he hath given the inhabitants of the land into mine hand; and the land is subdued before the LORD, and before his people.
19 Now [u]set your heart and your soul to seek the LORD your God; arise therefore, and build ye the sanctuary of the LORD God, to [z]bring the ark of the covenant of the LORD, and the holy vessels of God, into the house that is to be built [v]to the name of the LORD.

CHAPTER XXIII.

David in his old age maketh Solomon king.

SO when Da'vid was old and full of days, he made [a]Sol'o-mon his son king over Is'ra-el.
2 ¶ And he gathered together all the princes of Is'ra-el, with the priests and the Le'vites.
3 Now the Le'vites were numbered from the age of [b]thirty years and upward: and their number by their polls, man by man, was thirty and eight thousand.
4 Of which, twenty and four thousand *were* ‖ to set forward the work of the house of the LORD; and six thousand *were* [c]officers and judges:
5 Moreover four thousand *were* porters; and four thousand praised the LORD with the instruments [d]which I made, *said Da'vid*, to praise *therewith*.
6 And [e]Da'vid divided them into †courses among the sons of Le'vi, *namely*, Ger'shon, Ko'hath, and Mer'a-ri.
7 ¶ Of the [f]Ger'shon-ites *were* ‖ La'a-dan, and Shim'e-i.
8 The sons of La'a-dan; the chief *was* Je-hi'el, and Ze'tham, and Jo'el, three.
9 The sons of Shim'e-i; Shel'o-mith, and Ha'zi-el, and Ha'ran, three. These *were* the chief of the fathers of La'a-dan.
10 And the sons of Shim'e-i *were*, Ja'hath, ‖ Zi'na, and Je'ush, and Be-ri'ah. These four *were* the sons of Shim'e-i.
11 And Ja'hath was the chief, and Zi'zah the second: but Je'ush and Be-ri'ah †had not many sons; therefore they were in one reckoning, according to *their* father's house.
12 ¶ [g]The sons of Ko'hath; Am'ram, Iz'har, He'bron, and Uz'zi-el, four.
13 The sons of [h]Am'ram; Aa'ron and Mo'ses: and [i]Aa'ron was separated, that he should sanctify the most holy things, he and his sons for ever, [k]to burn incense before the LORD, [l]to minister unto him, and [m]to bless in his name for ever.
14 Now *concerning* Mo'ses the man of God, [n]his sons were named of the tribe of Le'vi.
15 [o]The sons of Mo'ses *were*, Ger'shom, and E-li-e'zer.
16 Of the sons of Ger'shom, [p]‖ Sheb'u-el *was* the chief.
17 And the sons of E-li-e'zer *were*, [q]Re-ha-bi'ah ‖ the chief. And E-li-e'zer had none other sons; but the sons of Re-ha-bi'ah †were very many.
18 Of the sons of Iz'har; ‖ Shel'o-mith the chief.
19 [r]Of the sons of He'bron; Je-ri'ah the first, Am-a-ri'ah the second, Ja-ha'zi'el the third, and Jek-a-me'am the fourth.
20 Of the sons of Uz'zi-el; Mi'cah the first, and Je-si'ah the second.
21 ¶ [s]The sons of Mer'a-ri; Mah'li, and Mu'shi. The sons of Mah'li; E-le-a'zar, and [t]Kish.
22 And E-le-a'zar died, and [u]had no sons, but daughters: and their ‖ brethren the sons of Kish [z]took them.
23 [v]The sons of Mu'shi; Mah'li, and E'der, and Jer'e-moth, three.
24 ¶ These *were* the sons of [z]Le'vi after the house of their fathers; *even* the chief of the fathers, as they were counted by number of names by their polls, that did the work for the

15 Moreover there are workmen with thee in abundance, hewers and workers of stone and timber, and all men that are cunning in any manner of work;
16 of the gold, the silver, and the brass, and the iron, there is no number; arise and be doing, and the
17 LORD be with thee. Da'vid also commanded all the princes of Is'ra-el to help Sol'o-mon, his son, *saying*,
18 Is not the LORD your God with you? and hath he not given you rest on every side? for he hath delivered the inhabitants of the land into mine hand; and the land is subdued before the LORD,
19 and before his people. Now set your heart and your soul to seek after the LORD your God; arise therefore, and build ye the sanctuary of the LORD God, to bring the ark of the covenant of the LORD, and the holy vessels of God, into the house that is to be built to the name of the LORD.

23 Now Da'vid was old and full of days; and he
2 made Sol'o-mon his son king over Is'ra-el. And he gathered together all the princes of Is'ra-el, with the
3 priests and the Le'vites. And the Le'vites were numbered from thirty years old and upward: and their number by their polls, man by man, was thirty
4 and eight thousand. Of these, twenty and four thousand were to oversee the work of the house of the LORD; and six thousand were officers and
5 judges: and four thousand were doorkeepers; and four thousand praised the LORD with the instruments which I made, *said Da'vid*, to praise there-
6 with. And Da'vid divided them into [1]courses according to the sons of Le'vi; Ger'shon, Ko'hath,
7 and Mer'a-ri. Of the Ger'shon-ites; [2]La'dan and
8 Shim'e-i. The sons of La'dan; Je-hi'el the chief, and
9 Ze'tham, and Jo'el, three. The sons of Shim'e-i; Shel'o-moth, and Ha'zi-el, and Ha'ran, three. These were the heads of the fathers' *houses* of La'dan.
10 And the sons of Shim'e-i; Ja'hath, [3]Zi'na, and Je'ush, and Be-ri'ah. These four were the sons of Shim'e-i.
11 And Ja'hath was the chief, and Zi'zah the second: but Je'ush and Be-ri'ah had not many sons; therefore they became a fathers' house in one reckoning.
12 The sons of Ko'hath; Am'ram, Iz'har, He'bron, and
13 Uz'zi-el, four. The sons of Am'ram; Aa'ron and Mo'ses: and Aa'ron was separated, [4]that he should sanctify the most holy things, he and his sons, for ever, to burn incense before the LORD, to minister
14 unto him, and to bless in his name, for ever. But as for Mo'ses the man of God, his sons were named
15 among the tribe of Le'vi. The sons of Mo'ses; Ger'-
16 shom and E-li-e'zer. The sons of Ger'shom; [5]Sheb'u-el
17 the chief. And the sons of E-li-e'zer were, Re-ha-bi'ah the chief. And E-li-e'zer had none other sons; but
18 the sons of Re-ha-bi'ah were very many. The sons of
19 Iz'har; [6]Shel'o-mith the chief. The sons of He'bron; Je-ri'ah the chief, Am-a-ri'ah the second, Ja-ha'zi-el the
20 third, and Jek-a-me'am the fourth. The sons of Uz'zi-el; Mi'cah the chief, and Is-shi'ah the second.
21 The sons of Mer'a-ri; Mah'li and Mu'shi. The sons
22 of Mah'li; E-le-a'zar and Kish. And E-le-a'zar died, and had no sons, but daughters only: and their
23 brethren the sons of Kish took them *to wife*. The sons of Mu'shi; Mah'li, and E'der, and Jer'e-moth,
24 three. These were the sons of Le'vi after their fathers' houses, even the heads of the fathers' *houses* of those of them that were counted, in the number of names by their polls, who did the work for the

B. C. about 1017.

[1] Heb. *divisions.*
[2] In ch. vi. 17 *Libni.*
[3] In ver. 11, *Zizah.*
[4] Or, *to sanctify as most holy him &c.*
[5] In ch. xxiv. 20, *Shubael.*
[6] In ch. xxiv. 22, *Shelomoth.*

B. C. about 1017.

[1] That is, *masons and carpenters.* ver. 11.

Deut. 12. 10. Josh. 22.4. 2 Sam. 7.1. Ch. 23. 25. 2 Chron. 6. 3. 1 Kings 8. 6, 21. 2 Chron.5. 7. & 6. 11. ver. 7. 2 Kings 5.

1015. 1 Kings 2. 33—39. Ch. 28. 5.

about 1045. Num. 4. 47. Or, *to oversee.* Deut. 16. 18. Ch. 26. 29. 2 Chron. 19. 8. See 2 Chron. 19. 25, 26. Amos 6. 5. Ex. 6. 16. Num. 26. 57. Ch. 6.1,&c. 2 Chron.8. 14. & 29.25. Heb. *divisions.* Ch. 26. 21. Or, *Libni,* ch. 6. 17. Or, *Zizah,* ver. 11. Heb. *did multiply sons.* Ex. 6. 18. Ex. 6. 20. Ch. 28. 1. Heb. 5. 4. Ex. 30. 7. Num. 16. 40. 2 Sam.2.28 Deut. 21. 5. Num. 6. 23. See ch. 23, 24, 26. Ex. 2. 22. Ch. 18. 3, 4. Ch. 26. 24. *Shubael,* ch. 24. 20. Ch. 26, 25. Or, *first.* Heb. *were highly multiplied.* *Shelomith,* ch. 24. 22. Ch. 24. 23. Ch. 24. 26. Ch. 24. 29. Ch. 24. 28. Or, *Ismen.* See Num. 36. 3. Ch. 24.30. Num. 17,

service of the house of the LORD, from the age of [a]twenty years and upward.

25 For Da'vid said, The LORD God of Is'ra-el [b]hath given rest unto his people, || that they may dwell in Je-ru'sa-lem for ever:

26 And also unto the Le'vites: they shall no *more* [c]carry the tabernacle, nor any vessels of it for the service thereof.

27 For by the last words of Da'vid the Le'vites *were* †numbered from twenty years old and above:

28 Because †their office *was* to wait on the sons of Aa'ron for the service of the house of the LORD, in the courts, and in the chambers, and in the purifying of all holy things, and the work of the service of the house of God;

29 Both for [d]the shewbread, and for [e]the fine flour for meat offering, and for [f]the unleavened cakes, and for [g]*that which is baked in* the ||pan, and for that which is fried, and for all manner of [h]measure and size;

30 And to stand every morning to thank and praise the LORD, and likewise at even;

31 And to offer all burnt sacrifices unto the LORD [i]in the sabbaths, in the new moons, and on the [k]set feasts, by number, according to the order commanded unto them, continually before the LORD:

32 And that they should [l]keep the charge of the tabernacle of the congregation, and the charge of the holy *place*, and [m]the charge of the sons of Aa'ron their brethren, in the service of the house of the LORD.

CHAPTER XXIV.

The division of the sons of Aaron by lot into four and twenty orders.

NOW *these are* the divisions of the sons of Aa'ron. [a]The sons of Aa'ron; Na'dab and A-bi'hu, E-le-a'zar and Ith'amar.

2 But [b]Na'dab and A-bi'hu died before their father, and had no children: therefore E-le-a'zar and Ith'a-mar executed the priest's office.

3 And Da'vid distributed them, both Za'dok of the sons of E-le-a'zar, and A-him'e-lech of the sons of Ith'a-mar, according to their offices in their service.

4 And there were more chief men found of the sons of E-le-a'zar than of the sons of Ith'a-mar; and *thus* were they divided. Among the sons of E-le-a'zar *there were* sixteen chief men of the house of *their* fathers, and eight among the sons of Ith'a-mar according to the house of their fathers.

5 Thus were they divided by lot, one sort with another; for the governors of the sanctuary, and governors *of the house* of God, were of the sons of E-le-a'zar, and of the sons of Ith'a-mar.

6 And Shem-a-i'ah the son of Ne-than'e-el the scribe, *one* of the Le'vites, wrote them before the king, and the princes, and Za'dok the priest, and A-him'e-lech the son of A-bi'a-thar, and *before* the chief of the fathers of the priests and Le'vites: one †principal household being taken for E-le-a'zar, and *one* taken for Ith-a'mar.

7 Now the first lot came forth to Je-hoi'a-rib, the second to Je-da'iah,

8 The third to Ha'rim, the fourth to Se-o'rim,

9 The fifth to Mal-chi'jah, the sixth to Mij'a-min,

10 The seventh to Hak'koz, the eighth to [c]A-bi'jah,

11 The ninth to Jesh'u-ah, the tenth to Shec-a-ni'ah,

12 The eleventh to E-li'a-shib, the twelfth to Ja'kim,

13 The thirteenth to Hup'pah, the fourteenth to Je-sheb'e-ab,

14 The fifteenth to Bil'gah, the sixteenth to Im'mer,

15 The seventeenth to He'zir, the eighteenth to Aph'ses,

16 The nineteenth to Peth-a-hi'ah, the twentieth to Je-hez'e-kel,

17 The one and twentieth to Ja'chin, the two and twentieth to Ga'mul,

18 The three and twentieth to Del-a-i'ah, the four and twentieth to Ma-a-zi'ah.

19 These *were* the orderings of them in their service [d]to come into the house of the LORD, according to their manner, under Aa'ron their father, as the LORD God of Is'ra-el had commanded him.

20 ¶And the rest of the sons of Le'vi *were these:* Of the sons of Am'ram; [e]Shu'ba-el: of the sons of Shu'ba-el: Jeh-de'iah.

service of the house of the LORD, from twenty years
25 old and upward. For Da'vid said, The LORD, the
God of Is'ra-el, hath given rest unto his people; and
26 he dwelleth in Je-ru'sa-lem for ever: and also the Le'-
vites shall no more have need to carry the tabernacle
27 and all the vessels of it for the service thereof. For
[1]by the last words of Da'vid the sons of Le'vi were
28 numbered, from twenty years old and upward. For
[2]their office was to wait on the sons of Aa'ron for
the service of the house of the LORD, in the courts,
and in the chambers, and in the purifying of all holy
things, even the work of the service of the house of
29 God; for the shewbread also, and for the fine flour
for a meal offering, whether of unleavened wafers,
or of that which is baked in the pan, or of that which
is soaked, and for all manner of measure and size;
30 and to stand every morning to thank and praise the
31 LORD, and likewise at even; and to offer all burnt
offerings unto the LORD, in the sabbaths, in the new
moons, and on the set feasts, in number according
to the ordinance concerning them, continually
32 before the LORD: and that they should keep the
charge of the tent of meeting, and the charge of the
holy place, and the charge of the sons of Aa'ron
their brethren, for the service of the house of the
LORD.

24 And the courses of the sons of Aa'ron *were these.*
The sons of Aa'ron; Na'dab and A-bi'hu, E-le-a'zar and
2 Ith'a-mar. But Na'dab and A-bi'hu died before their
father, and had no children: therefore E-le-a'zar and
3 Ith'a-mar executed the priest's office. [3]And Da'vid
with Za'dok of the sons of E-le-a'zar, and A-him'e-lech
of the sons of Ith'a-mar, divided them according to
4 their ordering in their service. And there were more
chief men found of the sons of E-le-a'zar than of the
sons of Ith'a-mar; and *thus* were they divided: of
the sons of E-le-a'zar there were sixteen, heads of
fathers' houses; and of the sons of Ith'a-mar, accord-
5 ing to their fathers' houses, eight. Thus were they
divided by lot, one sort with another; for there
were princes of the sanctuary and princes of God,
both of the sons of E-le-a'zar, and of the sons of
6 Ith'a-mar. And Shem-a-i'ah the son of Neth'a-nel the
scribe, who was of the Le'vites, wrote them in the
presence of the king, and the princes, and Za'dok
the priest, and A-him'e-lech the son of A-bi'a-thar, and
the heads of the fathers' *houses* of the priests and of
the Le'vites: one fathers' house being taken for
7 E-le-a'zar, and [4]one taken for Ith'a-mar. Now the first
lot came forth to Je-hoi'a-rib, the second to Je-da'iah;
8 9 the third to Ha'rim, the fourth to Se-o'rim; the fifth
10 to Mal-chi'jah, the sixth to Mij'a-min; the seventh to
11 Hak'koz, the eighth to A-bi'jah; the ninth to Jesh'u-a,
12 the tenth to Shec-a-ni'ah; the eleventh to E-li'a-shib,
13 the twelfth to Ja'kim; the thirteenth to Hup'pah, the
14 fourteenth to Je-sheb'e-ab; the fifteenth to Bil'gah, the
15 sixteenth to Im'mer; the seventeenth to He'zir, the
16 eighteenth to Hap'piz-zez; the nineteenth to Peth-a-
17 hi'ah, the twentieth to Je-hez'kel; the one and twen-
tieth to Ja'chin, the two and twentieth to Ga'mul;
18 the three and twentieth to Del-a-i'ah, the four and
19 twentieth to Ma-a-zi'ah. This was the ordering of
them in their service, to come into the house of the
LORD according to the ordinance *given* unto them
by the hand of Aa'ron their father, as the LORD, the
God of Is'ra-el, had commanded him.
20 And of the rest of the sons of Le'vi: of the sons of
Am'ram, [5]Shu'ba-el; of the sons of Shu'ba-el, Jeh-de'iah.

B. C. about 1045.

[a] ver. 27. See Num. 1. 3. & 4. 3. & 8. 24. Ezra 3. 8.
[b] ch. 22. 18.
|| Or, *and he dwelleth in Jerusalem, &c.*
[c] Num. 4. 5, &c.
†Heb. *numbers.*
†Heb. *their station was at the hand of the sons of Aaron,* Neh. 11. 24.
[d] Ex. 25. 30.
[e] Lev. 6. 20. ch. 9. 29, &c.
[f] Lev. 2. 4.
[g] Lev. 2. 5, 7.
|| Or, *flat plate.*
[h] Lev. 19. 35.
[i] Num. 10. 10. Ps. 81. 3.
[k] Lev. 23. 4.
[l] Num. 1. 53.
[m] Num. 3. 6—9.

1045.
[a] Lev. 10. 1, 6. Num. 26. 60.
[b] Num. 3. 4. & 26. 61.
†Heb. *house of the father.*
[c] Neh. 12. 4, 17. Luke 1. 5.
[d] ch. 9. 25.
[e] ch. 23. 16, *Shebuel.*

B. C. about 1045.

[1] Or, *in the last acts*
[2] Heb. *their station was at the hand of the sons of Aaron.* See Neh. xi. 24.
[3] Or, *And David divided them, even Zadok &c.*
[4] The Hebrew text hath *taken, taken.*
[5] In ch. xxiii. *Shebuel*

B. C. about 1015.

21 Concerning [f]Re-ha-bi'ah: of the sons of Re-ha-bi'ah, the first *was* Is-shi'ah.

22 Of the Iz'har-ites; [g]Shel'o-moth: of the sons of Shel'-o-moth; Ja'hath.

23 And the sons *of* [h]*He'bron;* Je-ri'ah *the first,* Am-a-ri'ah the second, Ja-ha'zi-el the third, Jek-a-me'am the fourth.

24 *Of* the sons of Uz'zi-el; Mi'chah: of the sons of Mi'-chah; Sha'mir.

25 The brother of Mi'chah *was* Is-shi'ah: of the sons of Is-shi'ah; Zech-a-ri'ah.

26 [i]The sons of Mer'a-ri *were* Mah'li, and Mu'shi: the sons of Ja-a-zi'ah; Be'no.

27 ¶The sons of Mer'a-ri by Ja-a-zi'ah; Be'no, and Sho'-ham, and Zac'cur, and Ib'ri.

28 Of Mah'li *came* E-le-a'zar, [k]who had no sons.

29 Concerning Kish: the son of Kish *was* Je-rah'me-el.

30 [l]The sons also of Mu'shi: Mah'li, and E'der, and Jer'i-moth These *were* the sons of the Le'vites after the house of their fathers.

31 These likewise cast lots over against their brethren the sons of Aa'ron in the presence of Da'vid the king, and Za'dok, and A-him'e-lech, and the chief of the fathers of the priests and Le'vites, even the principal fathers over against their younger brethren.

CHAPTER XXV.

The number and offices of the singers.

MOREOVER Da'vid and the captains of the host separated to the service of the sons of [a]A'saph, and of He'man, and of Jed'u-thun, who should prophesy with harps, with psalteries, and with cymbals: and the number of the workmen according to their service was:

2 Of the sons of A'saph; Zac'cur, and Jo'seph, and Neth-a-ni'ah, and ‖ As-a-re'lah, the sons of A'saph under the hands of A'saph, which prophesied †according to the order of the king.

3 Of Jed'u-thun: the sons of Jed'u-thun; Ged-a-li'ah and ‖ Ze'ri, and Je-sha'iah, Hash-a-bi'ah, and Mat-ti-thi'ah, ‖ six, under the hands of their father Jed'u-thun, who prophesied with a harp, to give thanks and to praise the LORD.

4 Of He'man: the sons of He'man; Buk-ki'ah, Mat-ta-ni'ah, ‖ Uz'zi-el, ‖ Sheb'u-el, and Jer'i-moth, Han-a-ni'ah, Ha-na'ni, E-li'a-thah, Gid-dal'ti, and Ro-mam'ti-e'zer, Josh-bek'a-shah, Mal'lo-thi, Ho'thir, *and* Ma-ha'zi-oth:

5 All these *were* the sons of He'man the king's seer in the ‖ words of God, to lift up the horn. And God gave to He'man fourteen sons and three daughters.

6 All these *were* under the hands of their father for song *in* the house of the LORD, with cymbals, psalteries, and harps, for the service of the house of God, [b]†according to the king's order to A'saph, Jed'u-thun, and He'man.

7 So the number of them, with their brethren that were instructed in the songs of the LORD, *even* all that were cunning, was two hundred fourscore and eight.

8 ¶And they cast lots, ward against *ward,* as well the small as the great, [c]the teacher as the scholar.

9 Now the first lot came forth for A'saph to Jo'seph: the second to Ged-a-li'ah, who, with his brethren and sons, *were* twelve:

10 The third to Zac'cur, *he,* his sons, and his brethren, *were* twelve:

11 The fourth to Iz'ri, *he,* his sons, and his brethren, *were* twelve:

12 The fifth to Neth-a-ni'ah, *he,* his sons, and his brethren, *were* twelve:

13 The sixth to Buk-ki'ah, *he,* his sons, and his brethren, *were* twelve:

14 The seventh to Je-shar'e-lah, *he,* his sons, and his brethren, *were* twelve:

15 The eighth to Je-sha'iah, *he,* his sons, and his brethren, *were* twelve:

16 The ninth to Mat-ta-ni'ah, *he,* his sons, and his brethren, *were* twelve:

21 of Re-ha-bi'ah: of the sons of Re-ha-bi'ah, Is-shi'ah
22 the chief. Of the Iz'har-ites, [1]Shel'o-moth; of the
23 sons of Shel'o-moth, Ja'hath. And the sons [2]*of He'bron;* Je-ri'ah *the chief,* Am-a-ri'ah the second,
24 Ja-ha'zi-el the third, Jek-a-me'am the fourth. The sons of Uz'zi-el, Mi'cah; of the sons of Mi'cah, Sha'mir.
25 The brother of Mi'cah, Is-shi'ah: of the sons of
26 Is-shi'ah, Zech-a-ri'ah. The sons of Mer'ari; Mah'li
27 and Mu'shi: the sons of Ja-a-zi'ah; Be'no. The sons of Mer'a-ri: of Ja-a-zi'ah, Be'no, and Sho'ham, and
28 Zac'cur, and Ib'ri. Of Mah'li; E-le-a'zar, who had no
29 sons. Of Kish; the sons of Kish, Je-rah'me-el.
30 And the sons of Mu'shi; Mah'li, and E'der, and Jer'i-moth. These were the sons of the Le'vites after
31 their fathers' houses. These likewise cast lots even as their brethren the sons of Aa'ron in the presence of Da'vid the king, and Za'dok, and A-him'e-lech, and the heads of the fathers' *houses* of the priests and of the Le'vites; the fathers' *houses* of the chief even as those of his younger brother.

25 Moreover Da'vid and the captains of the host separated for the service certain of the sons of A'saph, and of He'man and of Jed'u-thun, who should prophesy with harps, with psalteries, and with cymbals: and the number of them that did the
2 work according to their service was: of the sons of A'saph; Zac'cur, and Jo'seph, and Neth-a-ni'ah, and
3 [3]Ash-a-re'lah, the sons of A'saph; under the hand of A'saph, who prophesied [4]after the order of the king.
3 Of Jed'u-thun: the sons of Jed'u-thun; Ged-a-li'ah, and [5]Ze'ri, and Je-sha'iah, Hash-a-bi'ah, and Mat-ti-thi'ah,
6 six; under the hands of their father Jed'u-thun with the harp, who prophesied in giving thanks and praising
4 the LORD. Of He'man: the sons of He'man; Buk-ki'ah, Mat-ta-ni'ah, [7]Uz'zi-el, [8]Sheb'u-el, and Jer'i-moth, Han-a-ni'ah, Ha-na'ni, E-li'a-thah, Gid-dal'ti, and Ro-mam'ti-e'zer, Josh-bek'a-shah, Mal'lo-thi, Ho'thir, Ma-
5 ha'zi-oth: all these were the sons of He'man the king's seer in the words of God, to lift up the horn. And God gave to He'man fourteen sons and three daugh-
6 ters. All these were under the hands of their father for song in the house of the LORD, with cymbals, psalteries, and harps, for the service of the house of God; [9]A'saph, Jed'u-thun, and He'man being under
7 the order of the king. And the number of them, with their brethren that were instructed in singing unto the LORD, even all that were skilful, was two
8 hundred fourscore and eight. And they cast lots [10]for their charges, all alike, as well the small as the
9 great, the teacher as the scholar. Now the first lot came forth for A'saph to Jo'seph: the second to Ged-a-li'ah; he and his brethren and sons were twelve:
10 the third to Zac'cur, his sons and his brethren,
11 twelve: the fourth to Iz'ri, his sons and his brethren,
12 twelve: the fifth to Neth-a-ni'ah, his sons and his
13 brethren, twelve: the sixth to Buk-ki'ah, his sons
14 and his brethren, twelve: the seventh to Je-shar'e-lah,
15 his sons and his brethren, twelve: the eighth to
16 Je-sha'iah, his sons and his brethren twelve: the ninth to Mat-ta-ni'ah, his sons and his brethren, twelve:

B. C. about 1015.

[1] In ch. xxiii. 18, *Shelomith.*
[2] See ch. xxiii. 19.
[3] In ver. 14, *Jesharelah.*
[4] Heb. *by the hands of the king.*
[5] In ver. 11, *Izri.*
[6] With Shimei, mentioned in ver. 17.
[7] In ver. 18, *Azarel.*
[8] In ver. 20, *Shubael.*
[9] Or, *after the order of the king,* even *Asaph &c.*
[10] Or, *ward against* ward, *as well &c.*

[a] ch. 6. 33, 39, 44.
[b] Otherwise called Asharelah ver. 14. [†] Heb. *by the hands of the king:* so ver. 6.
[c] Or, *Izri,* ver. 11. With Shimei, mentioned ver. 17. Or, Azareel, ver. 18. Shubael, ver. 20. [†] Heb. *by the hands of the king.*
[f] ch. 23. 17.
[g] ch. 23. 18, Shelomith.
[h] ch. 23. 19. & 26. 31.
[i] Ex. 6. 19. & 23. 21.
[k] ch. 23. 22.
[l] ch. 23. 23.

B. C. about 1015.

17 The tenth to Shim'e-i, *he,* his sons, and his brethren, *were* twelve:
18 The eleventh to A-zar'e-el, *he,* his sons, and his brethren, *were* twelve:
19 The twelfth to Hash-a-bi'ah, *he,* his sons, and his brethren, *were* twelve:
20 The thirteenth to Shu'ba-el, *he,* his sons, and his brethren, *were* twelve:
21 The fourteenth to Mat-ti-thi'ah, *he,* his sons, and his brethren, *were* twelve:
22 The fifteenth to Jer'e-moth, *he,* his sons, and his brethren, *were* twelve:
23 The sixteenth to Han-a-ni'ah, *he,* his sons, and his brethren, *were* twelve:
24 The seventeenth to Josh-bek'a-shah, *he,* his sons, and his brethren, *were* twelve:
25 The eighteenth to Ha-na'ni, *he,* his sons, and his brethren, *were* twelve:
26 The nineteenth to Mal'lo-thi, *he,* his sons, and his brethren, *were* twelve:
27 The twentieth to E-li'a-thah, *he,* his sons, and his brethren, *were* twelve:
28 The one and twentieth to Ho'thir, *he,* his sons, and his brethren, *were* twelve:
29 The two and twentieth to Gid-dal'ti, *he,* his sons, and his brethren, *were* twelve:
30 The three and twentieth to Ma-ha'zi-oth, *he,* his sons, and his brethren, *were* twelve:
31 The four and twentieth to Ro-mam'ti-e'zer, *he,* his sons, and his brethren, *were* twelve.

CHAPTER XXVI.

The divisions of the porters—The gates assigned by lot.

CONCERNING the divisions of the porters: Of the Kor'hites *was* ‖ Me-shel-e-mi'ah the son of Ko're, of the sons of ‖ A'saph.
2 And the sons of Me-shel-e-mi'ah *were,* Zech-a-ri'ah the firstborn, Je-di'a-el the second, Zeb-a-di'ah the third, Jath'-ni-el the fourth,
3 E'lam the fifth, Je-ho-ha'nan the sixth, E-li-o-e'na-i the seventh.
4 Moreover the sons of O-bed-e'dom *were* Shem-a-i'ah the firstborn, Je-hoz'a-bad the second, Jo'ah the third, and Sa'-car the fourth, and Ne-than'e-el the fifth,
5 Am'miel the sixth, Is'sa-char the seventh, Pe-ul'thai the eighth: for God blessed ‖ him.
6 Also unto Shem-a-i'ah his son were sons born, that ruled throughout the house of their father: for they *were* mighty men of valour.
7 The sons of Shem-a-i'ah; Oth'ni, and Re'pha-el, and O'bed, El'-za-bad, whose brethren *were* strong men, El'i-hu, and Sem-a-chi'ah.
8 All these of the sons of O-bed-e'dom: they and their sons and their brethren, able men for strength for the service, *were* threescore and two of O-bed-e'dom.
9 And Me-shel-e-mi'ah had sons and brethren, strong men, eighteen.
10 Also [a]Ho'sah of the children of Mer'a-ri, had sons; Sim'ri the chief, (for *though* he was not the firstborn, yet his father made him the chief;)
11 Hil-ki'ah the second, Te-ba-li'ah the third, Zech-a-ri'ah the fourth: all the sons and brethren of Ho'sah *were* thirteen.
12 Among these *were* the divisions of the porters, *even* among the chief men, *having* wards one against another, to minister in the house of the LORD.
13 ¶ And they cast lots, ‖ as well the small as the great, according to the house of their fathers, for every gate.
14 And the lot eastward fell to ‖ Shel-e-mi'ah. Then for Zech-a-ri'ah his son, a wise counsellor, they cast lots; and his lot came out northward.
15 To O-bed-e'dom southward; and to his sons the house of † A-sup'pim.
16 To Shup'pim and Ho'sah *the lot came forth* westward,

17 the tenth to Shim'e-i, his sons and his brethren,
18 twelve: the eleventh to Az'a-rel, his sons and his
19 brethren, twelve: the twelfth to Hash-a-bi'ah, his
20 sons and his brethren, twelve: for the thirteenth,
21 Shu'ba-el, his sons and his brethren, twelve: for the fourteenth, Mat-ti-thi'ah, his sons and his
22 brethren, twelve: for the fifteenth to Jer'e-moth,
23 his sons and his brethren, twelve: for the sixteenth to Han-a-ni'ah, his sons and his brethren,
24 twelve: for the seventeenth to Josh-bek'a-shah,
25 his sons and his brethren, twelve: for the eighteenth to Ha-na'ni, his sons and his brethren,
26 twelve: for the nineteenth to Mal'lo-thi, his sons
27 and his brethren, twelve: for the twentieth to
28 E-li'a-thah, his sons and his brethren, twelve: for the one and twentieth to Ho'thir, his sons and
29 his brethren, twelve: for the two and twentieth to Gid-dal'ti, his sons and his brethren, twelve:
30 for the three and twentieth to Ma-ha'zi-oth, his sons
31 and his brethren, twelve: for the four and twentieth to Ro-mam'ti-e'zer, his sons and his brethren, twelve.

26 For the courses of the doorkeepers: of the Ko'ra-
1 hites; [1]Me-shel-e-mi'ah the son of Ko're, of the sons
2 of [2]A'saph. And Me-shel-e-mi'ah had sons; Zech-a-ri'ah the firstborn, Je-di'a-el the second, Zeb-a-di'ah the third,
3 Jath'ni-el the fourth; E'lam the fifth, Je-ho-ha'nan the
4 sixth, E-li-e-ho-e'na-i the seventh. And O-bed-e'dom had sons; Shem-a-i'ah the firstborn, Je-hoz'a-bad the second, Jo'ah the third, and Sa'car the fourth, and Neth'a-nel
5 the fifth; Am'mi-el the sixth, Is'sa-char the seventh,
6 Pe-ul'le-thai the eighth: for God blessed him. Also unto Shem-a-i'ah his son were sons born, that ruled over the house of their father: for they were mighty
7 men of valour. The sons of Shem-a-i'ah; Oth'ni, and Re'pha-el, and O'bed, El'za-bad, whose brethren were
8 valiant men, El'i-hu, and Sem-a-chi'ah. All these were of the sons of O-bed-e'dom: they and their sons and their brethren, able men in strength for the service;
9 threescore and two of O-bed-e'dom. And Me-shel-e-mi'ah had sons and brethren, valiant men, eighteen.
10 Also Ho'sah, of the children of Mer'a-ri, had sons; Shim'ri the chief, (for though he was not the first-
11 born, yet his father made him chief;) Hil-ki'ah the second, Te-ba-li'ah the third, Zech-a-ri'ah the fourth: all the sons and brethren of Ho'sah were thir-
12 teen. Of these were the courses of the doorkeepers, even of the chief men, having [3]charges like as their brethren, to minister in the house of the
13 LORD. And they cast lots, as well the small as the great, according to their fathers' houses, for
14 every gate. And the lot eastward fell to [4]Shel'e-mi'ah. Then for Zech-a-ri'ah his son, a discreet counsellor, they cast lots; and his lot came out north-
15 ward. To O-bed-e'dom southward; and to his sons
16 the storehouse. To Shup'pim and Ho'sah westward,

B. C. about 1015.

[1] In ver. 14, *Shelemiah.*
[2] In ch. ix. 19, *Ebiasaph.*
[3] Or, *wards over against their brethren*
[4] In ver. 1, *Meshelemiah*

‖ Or *Shelemiah,* ver. 14.
‖ Or, *Ebiasaph,* ch. 6. 37. & 9. 19.
‖ That is, Obed-edom, as ch. 13. 14.
[a] ch. 16. 38.
‖ Or, *as well for the small as for the great.*
‖ Called *Meshelemiah,* ver. 1.
† Heb. *gatherings.*

with the gate Shal'le-cheth, by the causeway of the going || up, ward against ward.
17 Eastward *were* six Le'vites, northward four a day, southward four a day, and toward A-sup'pim two *and* two.
18 At Par'bar westward, four at the causeway, *and* two at Par'bar.
19 These *are* the divisions of the porters among the sons of Ko're, and among the sons of Mer'a-ri.
20 ¶And of the Le'vites, A-hi'jah *was*[b] over the treasures of the house of God, and over the treasures of the †dedicated things.
21 *As concerning* the sons || of La'a-dan: the sons of the Ger'shon'ite La'a-dan, chief fathers, *even* of La'a-dan the Ger'shon-ite, *were* || Je-hi'e-li.
22 The sons of Je-hi'e-li; Ze'tham, and Jo'el his brother, *which were* over the treasures of the house of the LORD.
23 Of the Am'ram-ites, *and* the Iz'har-ites, the He'bron-ites, *and* the Uz'zi-el-ites:
24 And [c]Sheb'u-el the son of Ger'shom, the son of Mo'ses, *was* ruler of the treasures.
25 And his brethren by E-li-e'zer; Re-ha-bi'ah his son, and Je-sha'iah his son, and Jo'ram his son, and Zich'ri his son, and [d]Shel'o-mith his son.
26 Which Shel'o-mith and his brethren *were* over all the treasures of the dedicated things, which Da'vid the king, and the chief fathers, the captains over thousands and hundreds, and the captains of the host, had dedicated.
27 †Out of the spoils won in battles did they dedicate to maintain the house of the LORD.
28 And all that Sam'u-el [e]the seer, and Saul the son of Kish, and Ab'ner the son of Ner, and Jo'ab the son of Zer-u-i'ah, had dedicated; *and* whosoever had dedicated *any thing, it was* under the hand of Shel'o-mith, and of his brethren.
29 ¶Of the Iz'har-ites, Chen-a-ni'ah and his sons were for the outward business over Is'ra-el, for [f]officers and judges.
30 *And* of the He'bron-ites, Hash-a-bi'ah and his brethren, men of valour, a thousand and seven hundred, *were* †officers among them of Is'ra-el on this side Jor'dan westward in all the business of the LORD, and in the service of the king.
31 Among the He'bron-ites, *was* [g]Je-ri'jah the chief, *even* among the He'bron-ites according to the generations of his fathers. In the fortieth year of the reign of Da'vid they were sought for, and there were found among them mighty men of valour [h]at Ja'zer of Gil'e-ad.
32 And his brethren, men of valour, *were* two thousand and seven hundred chief fathers, whom king Da'vid made rulers over the Reu'ben-ites, the Gad'ites, and the half tribe of Ma-nas'seh, for every matter pertaining to God, and †[i]affairs of the king.

CHAPTER XXVII.

The twelve captains for every several month.

NOW the children of Is'ra-el after their number, *to wit,* the chief fathers, and captains of thousands and hundreds, and their officers that served the king in any matter of the courses, which came in and went out month by month throughout all the months of the year, of every course *were* twenty and four thousand.
2 Over the first course for the first month *was* [a]Ja-sho'be-am the son of Zab'di-el: and in his course *were* twenty and four thousand.
3 Of the children of Pe'rez *was* the chief of all the captains of the host for the first month.
4 And over the course of the second month *was* || Dod'a-i an A-ho'hite, and of his course *was* Mik'loth also the ruler: in his course likewise *were* twenty and four thousand.
5 The third captain of the host for the third month *was* Be-na'iah the son of Je-hoi'a-da, a || chief priest: and in his course *were* twenty and four thousand.
6 This *is that* Be-na'iah, *who was*[b] mighty *among* the thirty, and above the thirty: and in his course *was* Am-miz'a-bad his son.
7 The fourth *captain* for the fourth month *was* [c]A'sa-hel by the gate of Shal'le-cheth, at the causeway that go-
17 eth up, ward against ward. Eastward were six Le'vites, northward four a day, southward four a day,
18 and for the storehouse two and two. For [2]Par'bar westward, four at the causeway, and two at [2]Par'bar.
19 These were the courses of the doorkeepers; of the sons of the Ko'rah-ites, and of the sons of Mer'a-ri.
20 [3]And of the Le'vites A-hi'jah was over the treasuries of the house of God, and over the treasuries of
21 the [4]dedicated things. The sons of [5]La'dan, the sons of the Ger'shon-ites belonging to La'dan; the heads of the fathers' *houses* belonging to La'dan the
22 Ger'shon-ite; [6]Je-hi'e-li. The sons of Je-hi'e-li; Ze'tham, and Jo'el his brother, over the treasuries of the house
23 of the LORD. Of the Am'ram-ites, of the Iz'har-ites, of
24 the He'bron-ites, of the Uz'zi-el-ites: and Sheb'u-el the son of Ger'shom, the son of Mo'ses, was ruler over
25 the treasuries. And his brethren; of E-li-e'zer *came* Re-ha-bi'ah his son, and Je-sha'iah his son, and Jo'ram his son, and Zich'ri his son, and Shel'o-moth his son.
26 This Shel'omoth and his brethren were over all the treasuries of the dedicated things, which Da'vid the king, and the heads of the fathers' *houses,* the captains over thousands and hundreds, and the captains
27 of the host, had dedicated. [7]Out of the spoil won in battles did they dedicate to repair the house of the
28 LORD. And all that Sam'u-el the seer, and Saul the son of Kish, and Ab'ner the son of Ner, and Jo'ab the son of Zer-u-i'ah, had dedicated; whosoever had dedicated any thing, it was under the hand of [8]Shel'-
29 o-moth, and of his brethren. Of the Iz'har-ites, Chen-a-ni'ah and his sons were for the outward business
30 over Is'ra-el, for officers and judges. Of the He'bron-ites, Hash-a-bi'ah and his brethren, men of valour, a thousand and seven hundred, had the oversight of Is'ra-el beyond Jor'dan westward; for all the business
31 of the LORD, and for the service of the king. Of the He'bron-ites was Je-ri'jah the chief, even of the He'bron-ites, according to their generations by fathers' *houses.* In the fortieth year of the reign of Da'vid they were sought for, and there were found among them mighty men of valour at Ja'zer of Gil'e-ad.
32 And his brethren, men of valour, were two thousand and seven hundred, heads of fathers' *houses,* whom king Da'vid made overseers over the Reu'ben-ites, and the Gad-ites, and the half tribe of the Ma-nas'sites, for every matter pertaining to God, and for the affairs of the king.

27 Now the children of Is'ra-el after their number, *to wit,* the heads of fathers' *houses* and the captains of thousands and of hundreds, and their officers that served the king, in any matter of the courses which came in and went out month by month throughout all the months of the year, of every course were
2 twenty and four thousand. Over the first course for the first month was Ja-sho'be-am the son of Zab'di-el:
3 and in his course were twenty and four thousand. *He was* of the children of Pe'rez, the chief of all the cap-
4 tains of the host for the first month. And over the course of the second month was Dod'a-i the A-ho'hite, and his course; and Mik'loth the ruler: and in his
5 course were twenty and four thousand. The third captain of the host for the third month was Be-na'iah, the son of Je-hoi'a-da the [9]priest, chief: and in his course
6 were twenty and four thousand. This is that Be-na'iah, who was the mighty man of the thirty, and over the thirty: and *of* his course was Am-miz'a-bad his son.
7 The fourth *captain* for the fourth month was As'a-hel

B. C. about 1015.

See Kings. 10.
Chron. 9.
:h. 28. 12. Hal. 3. 10.
Heb. oly things.
Or, *Libni*, 1. 6. 17.
Or, *Jehiel*, 1. 23. 8. & 9. 8.
h. 23. 16.
h. 23. 18.
Heb. *Out the bats and oils.*
Sam. 9.
1. 23. 4.
Heb. *over e charge.*
1. 23. 19.
e h. 21. 39.
ob. ng. Chron. 11.
Sam. 8. 11. 11.
r, *Dodo* am. 23. 9.
r, *prinal of-* r, ings 4. 5.
Sam. 23. 22, 23. 11. 22,
am. 23. 11. 26.

[1]That is, *Casting forth.*
[2]Or, *the Precinct.*
[3]According to the Sept., *And the Levites their brethren were over &c.*
[4]Heb. *holy things.*
[5]In ch. vi. 17, *Libni.*
[6]In ch. xxiii. 8. *Jehiel.*
[7]Heb. *Out of the battles and the spoil.*
[8]Heb. *Shelomith.*
[9]Or, *chief minister.* See 2 Sam. viii. 18.

B. C. about 1015.

the brother of Jo'ab, and Zeb-a-di'ah his son after him: and in his course *were* twenty and four thousand.

8 The fifth captain for the fifth month *was* Sham'huth the Iz'ra-hite: and in his course *were* twenty and four thousand.

[d] ch. 11. 28. 9 The sixth *captain* for the sixth month *was* [d]I'ra the son of Ik'kesh the Te-ko'ite: and in his course *were* twenty and four thousand.

[e] ch. 11. 27. 10 The seventh *captain* for the seventh month *was* [e]He'lez the Pel'o-nite, of the children of E'phra-im: and in his course *were* twenty and four thousand.

[f] 2 Sam. 21. 18. ch. 11. 29. 11 The eighth *captain* for the eighth month *was* [f]Sib'be-cai the Hu'shath-ite, of the Zar'hites: and in his course *were* twenty and four thousand.

[g] ch. 11. 28. 12 The ninth *captain* for the ninth month *was* [g]A-bi-e'zer the An'e-toth-ite, of the Ben'ja-mites: and in his course *were* twenty and four thousand.

[h] 2 Sam. 23. 28. ch. 11. 30. 13 The tenth *captain* for the tenth month *was* [h]Ma-har'a-i the Ne-toph'a-thite, of the Zar'hites: and in his course *were* twenty and four thousand.

[i] ch. 11. 31. 14 The eleventh *captain* for the eleventh month *was* [i]Be-na'iah the Pir'a-thon-ite, of the children of E'phra-im: and in his course *were* twenty and four thousand.

‖ Or, *Heled*, ch. 11. 30. 15 The twelfth *captain* for the twelfth month *was* ‖ Hel'da-i the Ne-toph'a-thite, of Oth'ni-el: and in his course *were* twenty and four thousand.

16 ¶ Furthermore over the tribes of Is'ra-el: the ruler of the Reu'ben-ites *was* E-li-e'zer the son of Zich'ri: of the Sim'e-on-ites, Sheph-a-ti'ah the son of Ma'a-chah:

[k] ch. 26. 30. 17 Of the Le'vites, [k]Hash-a-bi'ah the son of Ke-mu'el: of the Aa'ron-ites, Za'dok:

[l] 1 Sam. 16. 6, *Eliab.* 18 Of Ju'dah, [l]El'i-hu, *one* of the brethren of Da'vid; of Is'sa-char, Om'ri the son of Mi'chael:

19 Of Zeb'u-lun, Ish-ma-i'ah the son of O-ba-di'ah: of Naph'ta-li, Jer'i-moth the son of Az'ri-el:

20 Of the children of E'phra-im, Ho-she'a the son of Az-a-zi'ah: of the half tribe of Ma-nas'seh, Jo'el the son of Pe-da'iah:

21 Of the half *tribe* of Ma-nas'seh in Gil'e-ad, Id'do the son of Zech-a-ri'ah: of Ben'ja-min, Ja-a'si-el the son of Ab'ner:

22 Of Dan, A-zar'e-el the son of Jer'o-ham. These *were* the princes of the tribes of Is'ra-el.

[m] Gen. 15. 5. about 1017. [n] 2 Sam. 24. 15. ch. 21. 7. 23 ¶ But Da'vid took not the number of them from twenty years old and under: because [m]the LORD had said he would increase Is'ra-el like to the stars of the heavens.

24 Jo'ab the son of Zer-u-i'ah began to number, but he finished not, because [n]there fell wrath for it against Is'ra-el; neither †was the number put in the account of the chronicles of king Da'vid.

†Heb. *ascended.* about 1015. 25 ¶ And over the king's treasures *was* Az'ma-veth the son of A'di-el: and over the storehouses in the fields, in the cities, and in the villages, and in the castles, *was* Je-hon'a-than the son of Uz-zi'ah:

26 And over them that did the work of the field for tillage of the ground *was* Ez'ri the son of Che'lub:

†Heb. *over that which was of the vineyards.* 27 And over the vineyards *was* Shim'e-i the Ra'math-ite: †over the increase of the vineyards for the wine cellars *was* Zab'di the Shiph'mite:

28 And over the olive trees and the sycamore trees that *were* in the low plains *was* Ba'al-ha'nan the Ged'e-rite: and over the cellars of oil *was* Jo'ash:

29 And over the herds that fed in Shar'on *was* Shit'ra-i the Shar'on-ite: and over the herds *that were* in the valleys *was* Sha'phat the son of Ad'la-i.

30 Over the camels also *was* O'bil the Ish'ma-e-lite: and over the asses *was* Jeh-de'iah the Me-ron'o-thite:

‖ Or, *secretary.* 31 And over the flocks *was* Ja'ziz the Ha'ger-ite. All these *were* the rulers of the substance which *was* king Da'vid's.

‖ Or, *Hachmonite.* [o] 2 Sam. 15. 12. [p] 2 Sam. 15. 37. & 16. 16. 32 Also Jon'a-than Da'vid's uncle was a counsellor, a wise man, and a ‖ scribe: and Je-hi'el the ‖ son of Hach'mo-ni *was* with the king's sons:

33 And [o]A-hith'o-phel *was* the king's counsellor: and [p]Hu'shai the Ar'chite *was* the king's companion:

B. C. about 1015.

the brother of Jo'ab, and Zeb-a-di'ah his son after him: and in his course were twenty and four thousand.

8 The fifth captain for the fifth month was Sham'huth the Iz'ra-hite: and in his course were twenty and four
9 thousand. The sixth *captain* for the sixth month was I'ra the son of Ik'kesh the Te-ko'ite: and in his course
10 were twenty and four thousand. The seventh *captain* for the seventh month was He'lez the Pel'o-nite, of the children of E'phra-im: and in his course were
11 twenty and four thousand. The eighth *captain* for the eighth month was Sib'be-cai the Hu'shath-ite, of the Ze'rah-ites: and in his course were twenty and four
12 thousand. The ninth *captain* for the ninth month was A-bi-e'zer the An'a-thoth-ite, of the Ben'ja-mites: and in his course were twenty and four thousand.
13 The tenth *captain* for the tenth month was Ma-har'a-i the Ne-toph'a-thite, of the Ze'rah-ites: and in his course
14 were twenty and four thousand. The eleventh *captain* for the eleventh month was Be-na'iah the Pir'a-thon-ite, of the children of E'phra-im: and in his course
15 were twenty and four thousand. The twelfth *captain* for the twelfth month was [1]Hel'da-i the Ne-toph'a-thite, of Oth'ni-el: and in his course were twenty and four thousand.

[1] In ch. xi. 30, *Heled.*

16 Furthermore over the tribes of Is'ra-el: of the Reu'ben-ites was E-li-e'zer the son of Zich'ri the ruler: of the Sim'e-on-ites, Sheph-a-ti'ah the son of Ma'a-cah:
17 of Le'vi, Hash-a-bi'ah the son of Ke-mu'el: of Aa'ron,
18 Za'dok: of Ju'dah, [2]El'i-hu, one of the brethren of
19 Da'vid: of Is'sa-char, Om'ri the son of Mi'chael: of Zeb'u-lun, Ish-ma-i'ah the son of O-ba-di'ah: of Naph'-
20 ta-li, Jer'e-moth the son of Az'ri-el: of the children of E'phra-im, Ho-she'a the son of Az-a-zi'ah: of the half
21 tribe of Ma-nas'seh, Jo'el the son of Pe-da'iah: of the half *tribe* of Man-as'seh in Gil'e-ad, Id'do the son of Zech-a-ri'ah: of Ben'ja-min, Ja-a'si-el the son of Ab'ner:
22 of Dan, Az'a-rel the son of Jer'o-ham. These were
23 the captains of the tribes of Is'ra-el. But Da'vid took not the number of them from twenty years old and under: because the LORD had said he would in-
24 crease Is'ra-el like to the stars of heaven. Jo'ab the son of Zer-u-i'ah began to number, but finished not; and there came wrath for this upon Is'ra-el; neither was the number put into the account in the chronicles of king Da'vid.

[2] In 1 Sam. xvi. 6, *Eliab.*

25 And over the king's treasuries was Az'ma-veth the son of A'di-el: and over the treasuries in the fields, in the cities, and in the villages, and in the castles,
26 was Jon'a-than the son of Uz-zi'ah: and over them that did the work of the field for tillage of the ground
27 was Ez'ri the son of Che'lub: and over the vineyards was Shim'e-i the Ra'math-ite: and over the increase of the vineyards for the wine cellars was Zab'di the
28 Shiph'mite: and over the olive trees and the sycomore trees that were in the lowland was Ba'al-ha'nan the Ged'e-rite: and over the cellars of oil was Jo'ash:
29 and over the herds that fed in Shar'on was Shit'ra-i the Shar'on-ite: and over the herds that were in the
30 valleys was Sha'phat the son of Ad'la-i: and over the camels was O'bil the Ish'ma-e-lite: and over the asses
31 was Jeh-de'iah the Me-ron'o-thite: and over the flocks was Ja'ziz the Hag'rite. All these were the rulers of the substance which was king Da'vid's.

32 Also Jon'a-than Da'vid's [3]uncle was a counsellor, a man of understanding, and a scribe: and Je-hi'el the son of Hach'mo-ni was with the king's
33 sons: and A-hith'o-phel was the king's counsellor: and Hu'shai the Ar'chite was the king's friend:

[3] Or, *brother's*

B. C. about 1015.

34 And after A-hith'o-phel *was* Je-hoi'a-da the son of Be-na'iah, and [q]A-bi'a-thar: and the general of the king's army *was* [r]Jo'ab.

CHAPTER XXVIII.

David encourageth Solomon to build the temple.

AND Da'vid assembled all the princes of Is'ra-el, [a]the princes of the tribes, and [b]the captains of the companies that ministered to the king by course, and the captains over the thousands, and captains over the hundreds, and [c]the stewards over all the substance and || possession of the king, ||and of his sons, with the ||officers, and with [d]the mighty men, and with all the valiant men, unto Je-ru'sa-lem.

2 Then Da'vid the king stood up upon his feet, and said, Hear me, my brethren, and my people: *As for me,* [e]I *had* in mine heart to build a house of rest for the ark of the covenant of the LORD, and for [f]the footstool of our God, and had made ready for the building:

3 But God said unto me, [g]Thou shalt not build a house for my name, because thou *hast been* a man of war, and hast shed †blood.

4 Howbeit the LORD God of Is'ra-el [h]chose me before all the house of my father to be king over Is'ra-el for ever: for he hath chosen [i]Ju'dah *to be* the ruler; and of the house of Ju'dah, [k]the house of my father; and [l]among the sons of my father he liked me to make *me* king over all Is'ra-el:

5 [m]And of all my sons, (for the LORD hath given me many sons,) [n]he hath chosen Sol'o-mon my son to sit upon the throne of the kingdom of the LORD over Is'ra-el.

6 And he said unto me, [o]Sol'o-mon thy son, he shall build my house and my courts: for I have chosen him *to be* my son, and I will be his father.

7 Moreover I will establish his kingdom for ever, [p]if he be †constant to do my commandments and my judgments, as at this day.

8 Now therefore, in the sight of all Is'ra-el the congregation of the LORD, and in the audience of our God, keep and seek for all the commandments of the LORD your God: that ye may possess this good land, and leave *it* for an inheritance for your children after you for ever.

9 ¶And thou, Sol'o-mon my son, [q]know thou the God of thy father, and serve him [r]with a perfect heart, and with a willing mind: for [s]the LORD searcheth all hearts, and understandeth all the imaginations of the thoughts: [t]if thou seek him, he will be found of thee; but if thou forsake him, he will cast thee off for ever.

10 Take heed now; [u]for the LORD hath chosen thee to build a house for the sanctuary: be strong, and do *it.*

11 ¶Then Da'vid gave to Sol'o-mon his son [x]the pattern of the porch, and of the houses thereof, and of the treasuries thereof, and of the upper chambers thereof, and of the inner parlours thereof, and of the place of the mercy seat,

12 And the pattern †of all that he had by the Spirit, of the courts of the house of the LORD, and of all the chambers round about, [y]of the treasuries of the house of God, and of the treasuries of the dedicated things:

13 Also for the courses of the priests and the Le'vites, and for all the work of the service of the house of the LORD, and for all the vessels of service in the house of the LORD.

14 *He gave* of gold by weight for *things* of gold, for all instruments of all manner of service; *silver also* for all instruments of silver by weight, for all instruments of every kind of service:

15 Even the weight for the candlesticks of gold, and for their lamps of gold, by weight for every candlestick, and for the lamps thereof: and for the candlesticks of silver by weight, *both* for the candlestick, and *also* for the lamps thereof, according to the use of every candlestick.

16 And by weight *he gave* gold for the tables of shewbread, for every table; and *likewise* silver for the tables of silver:

34 and after A-hith'o-phel was Je-hoi'a-da the son of Be-na'iah, and A-bi'a-thar: and the captain of the king's host was Jo'ab.

28 And Da'vid assembled all the princes of Is'ra-el, the princes of the tribes, and the captains of the companies that served the king by course, and the captains of thousands, and the captains of hundreds, and the rulers over all the substance and [1]possessions of the king and of his sons, with the [2]officers, and the mighty men, even all the mighty men of valour,
2 unto Je-ru'sa-lem. Then Da'vid the king stood up upon his feet, and said, Hear me, my brethren, and my people: as for me, it was in mine heart to build an house of rest for the ark of the covenant of the LORD, and for the footstool of our God; and I had
3 made ready for the building. But God said unto me, Thou shalt not build an house for my name, because thou art a man of war, and hast shed blood.
4 Howbeit the LORD, the God of Is'ra-el, chose me out of all the house of my father to be king over Is'ra-el for ever: for he hath chosen Ju'dah to be [3]prince; and in the house of Ju'dah, the house of my father; and among the sons of my father he took pleasure
5 in me to make me king over all Is'ra-el: and of all my sons, (for the LORD hath given me many sons,) he hath chosen Sol'o-mon my son to sit upon the throne
6 of the kingdom of the LORD over Is'ra-el. And he said unto me, Sol'o-mon thy son, he shall build my house and my courts: for I have chosen him to be
7 my son, and I will be his father. And I will establish his kingdom for ever, if he be constant to do my commandments and my judgements, as at this
8 day. Now therefore, in the sight of all Is'ra-el, the congregation of the LORD, and in the audience of our God, observe and seek out all the commandments of the LORD your God: that ye may possess this good land, and leave it for an inheritance to
9 your children after you for ever. And thou, Sol'o-mon my son, know thou the God of thy father, and serve him with a perfect heart and with a willing mind: for the LORD searcheth all hearts, and understandeth all the imaginations of the thoughts: if thou seek him, he will be found of thee; but if thou
10 forsake him, he will cast thee off for ever. Take heed now; for the LORD hath chosen thee to build an house for the sanctuary: be strong, and do it.
11 Then Da'vid gave to Sol'o-mon his son the pattern of the porch *of the temple,* and of the houses thereof, and of the treasuries thereof, and of the upper rooms thereof, and of the inner chambers thereof, and of
12 the [4]place of the mercy-seat: and the pattern of all that he had [5]by the spirit, for the courts of the house of the LORD, and for all the chambers round about, for the treasuries of the house of God, and for the
13 treasuries of the dedicated things: also for the courses of the priests and the Le'vites, and for all the work of the service of the house of the LORD, and for all the
14 vessels of service in the house of the LORD: of gold by weight for the *vessels of* gold, for all vessels of every kind of service; *of silver* for all the vessels of silver by
15 weight, for all vessels of every kind of service: by weight also for the candlesticks of gold, and for the lamps thereof, of gold, by weight for every candlestick and for the lamps thereof: and for the candlesticks of silver, *silver* by weight for *every* candlestick and for the lamps thereof, according to the use of every candle-
16 stick: and the gold by weight for the tables of shewbread, for every table; and silver for the tables of silver:

B. C. about 1015.

[1] Or, *cattle*
[2] Or, *eunuchs*
[3] Or, *leader*
[4] Heb. *house.*
[5] Or, *in his spirit*

1 Kings 1. 7.
[r] ch. 11. 6.
[a] ch. 27. 16.
[b] ch. 27. 1, 2.
[c] ch. 27. 25.
Or, *cattle.*
Or, *and his sons.*
Or, *eunuchs.*
[d] ch. 11. 10.
2 Sam. 7.
Ps. 132. 3.
5.
Ps. 99. 5. & 132. 7.
[e] 2 Sam. 7. 13.
1 Kings 5. 3. ch. 17. 4. & 22. 8.
Heb. *bloods.*
[h] 1 Sam. 16. —13.
Gen. 49. 8. 5. 2.
Ps. 60. 7. & 108. 8.
[k] 1 Sam. 6. 1.
[l] 1 Sam. 6. 12, 13.
[m] ch. 3. 1, etc. & 23. 1.
[n] ch. 22. 9.
[o] 2 Sam. 7. 3, 14.
22. 8, 10. Chron. 1.
[p] ch. 22. 13.
Heb. *strong.*
Jer. 9. 24. Hos. 4. 1. John 17. 3.
[q] 2 Kings 3.
101. 2.
2am. 7.
Kings 8.
29. 17.
7. 9.
139. 2.
Prov. 17. 3.
Jer. 11. 20, 17. 10. & 20. 12.
Rev. 2. 23.
[s] 2 Chron. 6. 2.
ver. 6.
See Ex. 25. 40. Jer. 19.
Heb. *of all that was with him.*
[y] ch. 26. 20.

B. C. about 1015.

17 Also pure gold for the fleshhooks, and the bowls, and the cups: and for the golden basins *he gave gold* by weight for every basin; and *likewise silver* by weight for every basin of silver:

18 And for the altar of incense refined gold by weight; and gold for the pattern of the chariot of the [e]cherubim, that spread out *their wings*, and covered the ark of the covenant of the LORD.

19 All *this*, *said David*, [a]the LORD made me understand in writing by *his* hand upon me, *even* all the works of this pattern.

20 And Da'vid said to Sol'o-mon his son, [b]Be strong and of good courage, and do *it:* fear not, nor be dismayed, for the LORD God, *even* my God, *will be* with thee; [c]he will not fail thee, nor forsake thee, until thou hast finished all the work for the service of the house of the LORD.

21 And, behold, [d]the courses of the priests and the Le'vites, *even they shall be with thee* for all the service of the house of God: and *there shall be* with thee for all manner of workmanship [e]every willing skilful man, for any manner of service: also the princes and all the people *will be* wholly at thy commandment.

[e] Ex. 25. 18—22. 1 Sam. 4. 4. 1 Kings 6. 23, &c.
[a] See Ex. 25. 40. ver. 11, 12.
[b] Deut. 31. 7, 8. Josh. 1. 6, 7, 9. ch. 22. 13.
[c] Josh. 1. 5.
[d] ch. 24. & 25. & 26.
[e] Ex. 35. 25, 26. & 36. 1, 2.

CHAPTER XXIX.

David's thanksgiving and prayer—His reign and death.

FURTHERMORE Da'vid the king said unto all the congregation, Sol'o-mon my son, whom alone God hath chosen, *is yet* [a]young and tender, and the work *is* great: for the palace *is* not for man, but for the LORD God.

2 Now I have prepared with all my might for the house of my God the gold for *things to be made* of gold, and the silver for *things* of silver, and the brass for *things* of brass, the iron for *things* of iron, and wood for *things* of wood; [b]onyx stones, and *stones* to be set, glistering stones, and of divers colours, and all manner of precious stones, and marble stones in abundance.

3 Moreover, because I have set my affection to the house of my God, I have of mine own proper good, of gold and silver, *which* I have given to the house of my God, over and above all that I have prepared for the holy house,

4 *Even* three thousand talents of gold, of the gold of [c]O'phir, and seven thousand talents of refined silver to overlay the walls of the houses *withal:*

5 The gold for *things* of gold, and the silver for *things* of silver, and for all manner of work *to be made* by the hands of artificers. And who *then* is willing †to consecrate his service this day unto the LORD?

6 ¶Then [d]the chief of the fathers and princes of the tribes of Is'ra-el, and the captains of thousands and of hundreds, with [e]the rulers over the king's work, offered willingly,

7 And gave, for the service of the house of God, of gold five thousand talents and ten thousand drams, and of silver ten thousand talents, and of brass eighteen thousand talents, and one hundred thousand talents of iron.

8 And they with whom *precious* stones were found gave *them* to the treasure of the house of the LORD, by the hand of [f] Je-hi'el the Ger'shon-ite.

9 Then the people rejoiced, for that they offered willingly, because with perfect heart they [g]offered willingly to the LORD: and Da'vid the king also rejoiced with great joy.

10 ¶Wherefore Da'vid blessed the LORD before all the congregation: and Da'vid said, Blessed *be* thou, LORD God of Is'ra-el our father, for ever and ever.

11 [h]Thine, O LORD, *is* the greatness, and the power, and the glory, and the victory, and the majesty: for all *that is* in the heaven and in the earth *is thine;* thine *is* the kingdom, O LORD, and thou art exalted as head above all.

12 [i]Both riches and honour *come* of thee, and thou reignest over all; and in thine hand *is* power and might; and in thine hand *it is* to make great, and to give strength unto all.

[a] 1 Kings 3. 7. ch. 22. 5. Prov. 4. 3.
[b] See Isa. 54. 11, 12. Rev. 21. 18. &c.
[c] 1 Kings 9. 28.
† Heb. *to fill his hand.*
[d] ch. 27. 1.
[e] ch. 27. 25, &c.
[f] ch. 26. 21.
[g] 2 Cor. 9. 7.
[h] Matt. 6. 13. 1 Tim. 1. 17. Rev. 5. 13.
[i] Rom. 11. 36.

17 and the fleshhooks, and the basons, and the cups, of pure gold: and for the golden bowls by weight for every bowl; and for the silver bowls by weight for
18 every bowl: and for the altar of incense refined gold by weight: and gold for the pattern of the chariot, *even* the cherubim, that spread out *their wings*, and
19 covered the ark of the covenant of the LORD. All this, *said Da'vid*, [1]have I been made to understand in writing from the hand of the LORD, even all the works
20 of this pattern. And Da'vid said to Sol'o-mon his son, Be strong and of good courage, and do it: fear not, nor be dismayed: for the LORD God, even my God, is with thee; he will not fail thee, nor forsake thee, until all the work for the service of the house of the LORD
21 be finished. And, behold, there are the courses of the priests and the Le'vites, for all the service of the house of God: and there shall be with thee in all manner of work every willing man that hath skill, for any manner of service: also the captains and all the people will be wholly at thy commandment.

[1] Or, *the* LORD *made me understand in writing by his hand upon me, even &c.*

B. C. about 1015.

29 And Da'vid the king said unto all the congregation, Sol'o-mon my son, whom alone God hath chosen, is yet young and tender, and the work is great: for the palace is not for man, but for the LORD God.
2 Now I have prepared with all my might for the house of my God the gold for the *things of* gold, and the silver for the *things of* silver, and the brass for the *things of* brass, the iron for the *things of* iron, and wood for the *things of* wood; [2]onyx stones, and *stones* to be set, stones for inlaid work, and of divers colours, and all manner of precious stones, and
3 marble stones in abundance. Moreover, also, because I have set my affection to the house of my God, seeing that I have a treasure of mine own of gold and silver, I give it unto the house of my God, over and above all that I have prepared for the holy
4 house; even three thousand talents of gold, of the gold of O'phir, and seven thousand talents of refined
5 silver, to overlay the walls of the houses withal: of gold for the *things of* gold, and of silver for the *things of* silver, and for all manner of work *to be made* by the hands of artificers. Who then offereth willingly [3]to consecrate himself this day unto the
6 LORD? Then the princes of the fathers' *houses*, and the princes of the tribes of Is'ra-el, and the captains of thousands and of hundreds, with the rulers over
7 the king's work, offered willingly; and they gave for the service of the house of God of gold five thousand talents and ten thousand darics, and of silver ten thousand talents, and of brass eighteen thousand talents, and of iron a hundred thousand
8 talents. And they with whom *precious* stones were found gave them to the treasure of the house of the LORD, under the hand of Je-hi'el the Ger'shon-ite.
9 Then the people rejoiced, for that they offered willingly, because with a perfect heart they offered willingly to the LORD: and Da'vid the king also re-
10 joiced with great joy. Wherefore Da'vid blessed the LORD before all the congregation: and Da'vid said, Blessed be thou, O LORD, the God of Is'ra-el our fa-
11 ther, for ever and ever. Thine, O LORD, is the greatness, and the power, and the glory, and the victory, and the majesty: for all that is in the heaven and in the earth *is thine;* thine is the kingdom, O LORD, and
12 thou art exalted as head above all. Both riches and honour come of thee, and thou rulest over all; and in thine hand is power and might; and in thine hand it is to make great, and to give strength unto all.

[2] Or, *beryl*
[3] Heb. *to fill his hand.*

13 Now therefore, our God, we thank thee, and praise thy glorious name.

14 But who *am* I, and what *is* my people, that we should be †able to offer so willingly after this sort? for all things *come* of thee, and †of thine own have we given thee.

15 For [k]we *are* strangers before thee, and sojourners, as *were* all our fathers: [l]our days on the earth *are* as a shadow, and *there is* none †abiding.

16 O LORD our God, all this store that we have prepared to build thee a house for thine holy name *cometh* of thine hand, and *is* all thine own.

17 I know also, my God, that thou [m]triest the heart, and [n]hast pleasure in uprightness. As for me, in the uprightness of mine heart I have willingly offered all these things: and now have I seen with joy thy people, which are || present here, to offer willingly unto thee.

18 O LORD God of A'bra-ham, I'saac, and of Is'ra-el, our fathers, keep this for ever in the imagination of the thoughts of the heart of thy people, and || prepare their heart unto thee:

19 And [o]give unto Sol'o-mon my son a perfect heart, to keep thy commandments, thy testimonies, and thy statutes, and to do all *these things*, and to build the palace, *for* the which [p]I have made provision.

20 ¶And Da'vid said to all the congregation, Now bless the LORD your God. And all the congregation blessed the LORD God of their fathers, and bowed down their heads, and worshipped the LORD, and the king.

21 And they sacrificed sacrifices unto the LORD, and offered burnt offerings unto the LORD, on the morrow after that day, *even* a thousand bullocks, a thousand rams, *and* a thousand lambs, with their drink offerings, and sacrifices in abundance for all Is'ra-el:

22 And did eat and drink before the LORD on that day with great gladness. And they made Sol'o-mon the son of Da'vid king the second time, and [q]anointed *him* unto the LORD *to be* the chief governor, and Za'dok *to be* priest.

23 Then Sol'o-mon sat on the throne of the LORD as king instead of Da'vid his father, and prospered; and all Is'ra-el obeyed him.

24 And all the princes, and the mighty men, and all the sons likewise of king Da'vid, [r]†submitted themselves unto Sol'o-mon the king.

25 And the LORD magnified Sol'o-mon exceedingly in the sight of all Is'ra-el, and [s]bestowed upon him *such* royal majesty as had not been on any king before him in Is'ra-el.

26 ¶Thus Da'vid the son of Jes'se reigned over all Is'ra-el.

27 [t]And the time that he reigned over Is'ra-el *was* forty years; [u]seven years reigned he in Heb'ron, and thirty and three *years* reigned he in Je-ru'sa-lem.

28 And he [x]died in a good old age, [y]full of days, riches, and honour: and Sol'o-mon his son reigned in his stead.

29 Now the acts of Da'vid the king, first and last, behold, they *are* written in the ||†book of Sam'u-el the seer, and in the book of Na'than the prophet, and in the book of Gad the seer,

30 With all his reign and his might, [z]and the times that went over him, and over Is'ra-el, and over all the kingdoms of the countries.

13 Now therefore, our God, we thank thee, and praise
14 thy glorious name. But who am I, and what is my people, that we should [1]be able to offer so willingly after this sort? for all things come of thee,
15 and [2]of thine own have we given thee. For we are strangers before thee, and sojourners, as all our fathers were: our days on the earth are as a
16 shadow, and there is no [3]abiding. O LORD our God, all this store that we have prepared to build thee an house for thine holy name cometh of thine
17 hand, and is all thine own. I know also, my God, that thou triest the heart, and hast pleasure in uprightness. As for me, in the uprightness of mine heart I have willingly offered all these things: and now have I seen with joy thy people, which are
18 present here, to offer willingly unto thee. O LORD, the God of A'bra-ham, of I'saac, and of Is'ra-el, our fathers, keep this for ever in the imagination of the thoughts of the heart of thy people, and [4]prepare
19 their heart unto thee: and give unto Sol'o-mon my son a perfect heart, to keep thy commandments, thy testimonies, and thy statutes, and to do all these things, and to build the palace, for the which I have made
20 provision. And Da'vid said to all the congregation, Now bless the LORD your God. And all the congregation blessed the LORD, the God of their fathers, and bowed down their heads, and worshipped the LORD,
21 and the king. And they sacrificed sacrifices unto the LORD, and offered burnt offerings unto the LORD, on the morrow after that day, even a thousand bullocks, a thousand rams, and a thousand lambs, with their drink offerings, and sacrifices in abundance for all Is'-
22 ra-el; and did eat and drink before the LORD on that day with great gladness. And they made Sol'o-mon the son of Da'vid king the second time, and anointed him unto the LORD to be [5]prince, and Za'dok to be priest.
23 Then Sol'o-mon sat on the throne of the LORD as king instead of Da'vid his father, and prospered; and all Is'-
24 ra-el obeyed him. And all the princes, and the mighty men, and all the sons likewise of king Da'vid, [6]sub-
25 mitted themselves unto Sol'o-mon the king. And the LORD magnified Sol'o-mon exceedingly in the sight of all Is'ra-el, and bestowed upon him such royal majesty as had not been on any king before him in Is'ra-el.
26 Now Da'vid the son of Jes'se reigned over all Is'ra-el.
27 [7]And the time that he reigned over Is'ra-el was forty years; seven years reigned he in He'bron, and thirty
28 and three *years* reigned he in Je-ru'sa-lem. And he died in a good old age, full of days, riches, and hon-
29 our: and Sol'o-mon his son reigned in his stead. Now the acts of Da'vid the king, first and last, behold, they are written in the [8]history of Sam'u-el the seer, and in the [8]history of Na'than the prophet, and in the
30 [8]history of Gad the seer; with all his reign and his might, and the times that went over him, and over Is'ra-el, and over all the kingdoms of the countries.

[1] Heb. *retain strength.*
[2] Heb. *of thine hand.*
[3] Heb. *hope.*
[4] Or, *establish*
[5] Or, *leader*
[6] Heb. *gave the hand under Solomon.*
[7] See 2. Sam v. 4. 5, 1 Kings ii. 11.
[8] Heb. *words.*

THE SECOND BOOK OF THE CHRONICLES.

CHAPTER I.

Solomon's choice of wisdom is blessed by God.

AND [a]Sol'o-mon the son of Da'vid was strengthened in his kingdom, and [b]the LORD his God *was* with him, and [c]magnified him exceedingly.

THE SECOND BOOK OF THE CHRONICLES.

1 And Sol'o-mon the son of Da'vid was strengthened in his kingdom, and the LORD his God was with him, and magnified him exceedingly.

B. C. 1015.

2 Then Sol'o-mon spake unto all Is'ra-el, to [d]the captains of thousands and of hundreds, and to the judges, and to every governor in all Is'ra-el, the chief of the fathers.

3 So Sol'o-mon, and all the congregation with him, went to the high place that *was* at [e]Gib'e-on; for there was the tabernacle of the congregation of God, which Mo'ses the servant of the LORD had made in the wilderness.

4 [f]But the ark of God had Da'vid brought up from Kir'jath-je'a-rim to *the place which* Da'vid had prepared for it: for he had pitched a tent for it at Je-ru'sa-lem.

5 Moreover [g]the brazen altar that [h]Be-zal'e-el the son of U'ri, the son of Hur, had made, ||he put before the tabernacle of the LORD: and Sol'o-mon and the congregation sought unto it.

6 And Sol'o-mon went up thither to the brazen altar before the LORD, which *was* at the tabernacle of the congregation, and [i]offered a thousand burnt offerings upon it.

7 ¶[k]In that night did God appear unto Sol'o-mon, and said unto him, Ask what I shall give thee.

8 And Sol'o-mon said unto God, Thou hast shewed great mercy unto Da'vid my father, and hast made me [l]to reign in his stead.

9 Now, O LORD God, let thy promise unto Da'vid my father be established: [m]for thou hast made me king over a people †like the dust of the earth in multitude.

10 [n]Give me now wisdom and knowledge, that I may [o]go out and come in before this people: for who can judge this thy people, *that is so* great?

11 [p]And God said to Sol'o-mon, Because this was in thine heart, and thou hast not asked riches, wealth, or honour, nor the life of thine enemies, neither yet hast asked long life; but hast asked wisdom and knowledge for thyself, that thou mayest judge my people, over whom I have made thee king:

12 Wisdom and knowledge *is* granted unto thee; and I will give thee riches, and wealth, and honour, such as [q]none of the kings have had that *have been* before thee, neither shall there any after thee have the like.

13 ¶Then Sol'o-mon came *from his journey* to the high place that *was* at Gib'e-on to Je-ru'sa-lem, from before the tabernacle of the congregation, and reigned over Is'ra-el.

14 [r]And Sol'o-mon gathered chariots and horsemen: and he had a thousand and four hundred chariots, and twelve thousand horsemen, which he placed in the chariot cities, and with the king at Je-ru'sa-lem.

15 [s]And the king †made silver and gold at Je-ru'sa-lem *as plenteous* as stones, and cedar trees made he as the sycamore trees that *are* in the vale, for abundance.

16 [t]And †Sol'o-mon had horses brought out of E'gypt, and linen yarn: the king's merchants received the linen yarn at a price.

17 And they fetched up, and brought forth out of E'gypt a chariot for six hundred *shekels* of silver, and a horse for a hundred and fifty: and so brought they out *horses* for all the kings of the Hit'tites, and for the kings of Syr'i-a, †by their means.

CHAPTER II.

Solomon's labourers for the building of the temple

AND Sol'o-mon [a]determined to build a house for the name of the LORD, and a house for his kingdom.

2 And [b]Sol'o-mon told out threescore and ten thousand men to bear burdens, and fourscore thousand to hew in the mountain, and three thousand and six hundred to oversee them.

3 ¶And Sol'o-mon sent to ||Hu'ram the king of Tyre, saying, [c]As thou didst deal with Da'vid my father, and didst send him cedars to build him a house to dwell therein, *even so deal with me.*

4 Behold, [d]I build a house to the name of the LORD my God, to dedicate *it* to him, *and* [e]to burn before him †sweet incense,

[d] 1 chron. 27. 1.

[e] 1 Kings 3. 4. 1 Chron. 16. 39. & 21. 29.

[f] 1 Sam. 6. 2, 17. 1 Chron. 15. 1.

[g] Ex. 27. 1, 2. & 38. 1, 2.

[h] Ex. 31. 2.

‖ Or, was *there.*

[i] 1 Kings 3. 4.

[k] 1 Kings 3. 5, 6.

[l] 1 Chron. 28. 5.

[m] 1 Kings 3. 7, 8.

†Heb. *much as the dust of the earth.*

[n] 1 Kings 3. 9.

[o] Num. 27. 17. Deut. 31. 2.

[p] 1 Kings 3. 11, 12, 13.

[q] 1 Chron. 29. 25. ch. 9. 22. Eccles. 2. 9.

[r] 1 Kings 4. 26. & 10. 26, &c. ch. 9. 25.

[s] 1 Kings 10. 27. ch. 9. 27. Job 22. 24.

†Heb. *gave.*

[t] 1 Kings 10. 28, 29. ch. 9. 28.

†Heb. *the going forth of the horses which was Solomon's.*

†Heb. *by their hand.*

[a] 1 Kings 5. 5.

[b] 1 Kings 5. 15. ver. 18.

‖ Or, *Hiram,* 1 Kings 5. 1.

[c] 1 Chron. 14. 1.

[d] ver. 1.

[e] Ex. 30. 7.

†Heb. *incense of spices.*

2 And Sol'o-mon spake unto all Is'ra-el, to the captains of thousands and of hundreds, and to the judges, and to every prince in all Is'ra-el, the heads of the 3 fathers' *houses.* So Sol'o-mon, and all the congregation with him, went to the high place that was at Gib'e-on; for there was the tent of meeting of God, which Mo'ses the servant of the LORD had made in the 4 wilderness. But the ark of God had Da'vid brought up from Kir'i-ath-je'a-rim to *the place* that Da'vid had prepared for it: for he had pitched a tent for it at 5 Je-ru'sa-lem. Moreover the brasen altar, that Bez'a-lel the son of U'ri, the son of Hur, had made, [1]was there before the tabernacle of the LORD: and Sol'o-mon 6 and the congregation sought unto it. And Sol'o-mon [2]went up thither to the brasen altar before the LORD, which was at the tent of meeting, and offered a thousand burnt offerings upon it.

7 [3]In that night did God appear unto Sol'o-mon, and 8 said unto him, Ask what I shall give thee. And Sol'o-mon said unto God, Thou hast shewed great kindness unto Da'vid my father, and hast made me 9 king in his stead. Now, O LORD God, let thy promise unto Da'vid my father be established: for thou hast made me king over a people like the dust 10 of the earth in multitude. Give me now wisdom and knowledge, that I may go out and come in before this people: for who can judge this thy people, 11 that is so great? And God said to Sol'o-mon, Because this was in thine heart, and thou hast not asked riches, wealth, or honour, nor the life of them that hate thee, neither yet hast asked long life; but hast asked wisdom and knowledge for thyself, that thou mayest judge my people, over whom I have 12 made thee king: wisdom and knowledge is granted unto thee; and I will give thee riches, and wealth, and honour, such as none of the kings have had that have been before thee, neither shall there any 13 after thee have the like. So Sol'o-mon [4]came *from his journey* to the high place that was at Gib'e-on, from before the tent of meeting, unto Je-ru'sa-lem; and he reigned over Is'ra-el.

14 [5]And Sol'o-mon gathered chariots and horsemen: and he had a thousand and four hundred chariots, and twelve thousand horsemen, which he placed in the chariot cities, and with the king at Je-ru'sa-lem. 15 And the king made silver and gold to be in Je-ru'sa-lem as stones, and cedars made he to be as the sycomore trees that are in the lowland, for abundance. 16 And the horses which Sol'o-mon had were brought out of E'gypt; the king's merchants received them 17 in droves, each drove at a price. And they fetched up, and brought out of E'gypt a chariot for six hundred *shekels* of silver, and an horse for an hundred and fifty: and so for all the kings of the Hit'tites, and the kings of Syr'i-a, did they bring them out by their means.

2 Now Sol'omon purposed to build an house for the name of the LORD, and an house for his kingdom. 2 And Sol'o-mon told out threescore and ten thousand men to bear burdens, and fourscore thousand men that were hewers in the mountains, and three thou- 3 sand and six hundred to oversee them. And Sol'o-mon sent to [6]Hu'ram the king of Tyre, saying, As thou didst deal with Da'vid my father, and didst send him cedars to build him an house to dwell therein, 4 *even so deal with me.* Behold, I build an house for the name of the LORD my God, to dedicate it to him, and to burn before him incense of sweet spices,

B. C. 1015.

[1] Or, as otherwise read, *he had put*

[2] Or, *offered thereupon. yea, he offered*

[3] See 1 Kings iii. 5, &c.

[4] The Sept. and Vulgate have, *came from the high place.*

[5] See 1 Kings x. 26—29.

[Ch. i. 18 in Heb.] [Ch. ii. 1 in Heb.]

[6] In 1 Kings v. 1, *Hiram.*

and for [f]the continual shewbread, and for [g]the burnt offerings morning and evening, on the sabbaths and on the new moons, and on the solemn feasts of the LORD our God. This *is an ordinance* for ever to Is'ra-el.

5 And the house which I build *is* great: for [h]great *is* our God above all gods.

6 [i]But who †is able to build him a house, seeing the heaven and heaven of heavens can not contain him? who *am* I then that I should build him a house, save only to burn sacrifice before him?

7 Send me now therefore a man cunning to work in gold, and in silver, and in brass, and in iron, and in purple, and crimson, and blue, and that can skill †to grave with the cunning men that *are* with me in Ju'dah and in Je-ru'sa-lem, [k]whom Da'vid my father did provide.

8 [l]Send me also cedar trees, fir trees, and ||algum trees, out of Leb'a-non: for I know that thy servants can skill to cut timber in Leb'a-non; and, behold, my servants *shall be* with thy servants,

9 Even to prepare me timber in abundance: for the house which I am about to build *shall be* †wonderful great.

10 [m]And, behold, I will give to thy servants, the hewers that cut timber, twenty thousand measures of beaten wheat, and twenty thousand measures of barley, and twenty thousands baths of wine, and twenty thousand baths of oil.

11 ¶Then Hu'ram the king of Tyre answered in writing, which he sent to Sol'omon, [n]Because the LORD hath loved his people, he hath made thee king over them.

12 Hu'ram said moreover, [o]Blessed *be* the LORD God of Is'ra-el, [p]that made heaven and earth, who hath given to Da'vid the king a wise son, †endued with prudence and understanding, that might build a house for the LORD, and a house for his kingdom.

13 And now I have sent a cunning man, endued with understanding, of Hu'ram my father's,

14 [q]The son of a woman of the daughters of Dan, and his father *was* a man of Tyre, skilful to work in gold, and in silver, in brass, in iron, in stone, and in timber, in purple, in blue, and in fine linen, and in crimson; also to grave any manner of graving, and to find out every device which shall be put to him, with thy cunning men, and with the cunning men of my lord Da'vid thy father.

15 Now therefore the wheat, and the barley, the oil, and the wine which [r]my lord hath spoken of, let him send unto his servants:

16 [s]And we will cut wood out of Leb'a-non, †as much as thou shalt need: and we will bring it to thee in floats by sea to †Jop'pa; and thou shalt carry it up to Je-ru'sa-lem.

17 ¶[t]And Sol'o-mon numbered all †the strangers that *were* in the land of Is'ra-el, after the numbering wherewith [u]Da'vid his father had numbered them; and they were found a hundred and fifty thousand and three thousand and six hundred.

18 And he set [z]threescore and ten thousand of them *to be* bearers of burdens, and fourscore thousand *to be* hewers in the mountain, and three thousand and six hundred overseers to set the people awork.

CHAPTER III.

The place and time of building the temple.

THEN [a]Sol'o-mon began to build the house of the LORD at [b]Je-ru'sa-lem in mount Mo-ri'ah, ||where *the* LORD appeared unto Da'vid his father, in the place that Da'vid had prepared in the threshingfloor of [c]||Or'nan the Jeb'u-site.

2 And he began to build in the second *day* of the second month, in the fourth year of his reign.

3 ¶Now these *are the things* [d]*wherein* Sol'o-mon was †instructed for the building of the house of God. The length by cubits after the first measure *was* threescore cubits, and the breadth twenty cubits.

and for the continual shewbread, and for the burnt offerings morning and evening, on the sabbaths, and on the new moons, and on the set feasts of the LORD our God. This is *an ordinance* for ever to Is'ra-el.

5 And the house which I build is great: for great is
6 our God above all gods. But who [1]is able to build him an house, seeing the heaven and the heaven of heavens can not contain him? who am I then, that I should build him an house, save only to burn in-
7 cense before him? Now therefore send me a man cunning to work in gold, and in silver, and in brass, and in iron, and in purple, and crimson, and blue, and that can skill to grave *all manner of* gravings, *to be* with the cunning men that are with me in Ju'dah and in Je-ru'sa-lem, whom Da'vid my father
8 did provide. Send me also cedar trees, [2]fir trees, and [3]algum trees, out of Leb'a-non: for I know that thy servants can skill to cut timber in Leb'a-non: and
9 behold, my servants shall be with thy servants, even to prepare me timber in abundance: for the house which I am about to build shall be wonderful great.
10 And, behold, I will give to thy servants, the hewers that cut timber, twenty thousand [4]measures of beaten wheat, and twenty thousand [4]measures of barley, and twenty thousand baths of wine, and twenty
11 thousand baths of oil. Then Hu'ram the king of Tyre answered in writing, which he sent to Sol'omon, Because the LORD loveth his people, he hath
12 made thee king over them. Hu'ram said moreover, Blessed be the LORD, the God of Is'ra-el, that made heaven and earth, who hath given to Da'vid the king a wise son, endued with discretion and understanding, that should build an house for the LORD,
13 and an house for his kingdom. And now I have sent a cunning man, endued with understanding, [5]of
14 Hu'ram my father's, [6]the son of a woman of the daughters of Dan, and his father was a man of Tyre, skilful to work in gold, and in silver, in brass, in iron, in stone, and in timber, in purple, in blue, and in fine linen, and in crimson; also to grave any manner of graving, and to devise any device: that there may be *a place* appointed unto him with thy cunning men, and with the cunning men of my lord
15 Da'vid thy father. Now therefore the wheat and the barley, the oil and the wine, which my lord hath
16 spoken of, let him send unto his servants: and we will cut wood out of Leb'a-non, as much as thou shalt need: and we will bring it to thee in floats by sea to [7]Jop'pa; and thou shalt carry it up to Je-ru'sa-
17 lem. And Sol'o-mon numbered all the strangers that were in the land of Is'ra-el, after the numbering wherewith Da'vid his father had numbered them; and they were found an hundred and fifty thousand
18 and three thousand and six hundred. [8]And he set threescore and ten thousand of them to bear burdens, and fourscore thousand that were hewers in the mountains, and three thousand and six hundred overseers to set the people awork.

3 [9]Then Sol'o-mon began to build the house of the LORD at Je-ru'sa-lem in mount Mo-ri'ah, where *the* LORD appeared unto Da'vid his father, [10]which he made ready [11]in the place that Da'vid had appointed, in the threshing-
2 floor of [12]Or'nan the Jeb'u-site. And he began to build in the second *day* of the second month, in the fourth
3 year of his reign. Now [13]these are the foundations which Sol'o-mon laid for the building of the house of God. The length by cubits after the first measure was threescore cubits, and the breadth twenty cubits.

B. C. 1015.

[1]Heb. *retaineth strength.*

[2]Or, *cypress*
[3]In 1 Kings x. 11, *almug trees.*

[4]Heb. *cors.*

[5]Or, *even Huram my father* See ch. iv. 16.
[6]See 1 Kings vii. 14.

[7]Heb. *Japho.*
[8]See ver. 2.

[9]See 1 Kings vi. 1, &c.
[10]The Sept. and Vulgate have, *in the place which David had prepared, in the threshing-floor &c.*
[11]Heb. *in the place of David.*
[12]In 2 Sam. xxiv. 16, &c., *Araunah.*
[13]Or, *these are the things wherein Solomon was instructed for &c.*

B. C. 1012.

4 And the [e]porch that *was* in the front *of the house*, the length *of it was* according to the breadth of the house, twenty cubits, and the height *was* a hundred and twenty: and he overlaid it within with pure gold.

5 And [f]the greater house he ceiled with fir tree, which he overlaid with fine gold, and set thereon palm trees and chains.

6 And he †garnished the house with precious stones for beauty: and the gold *was* gold of Par-va'im.

7 He overlaid also the house, the beams, the posts, and the walls thereof, and the doors thereof, with gold; and graved cherubim on the walls.

8 And he made the most holy house, the length whereof *was* according to the breadth of the house, twenty cubits, and the breadth thereof twenty cubits: and he overlaid it with fine gold, *amounting* to six hundred talents.

9 And the weight of the nails *was* fifty shekels of gold. And he overlaid the upper chambers with gold.

10 [g]And in the most holy house he made two cherubim ‖ of image work, and overlaid them with gold.

11 ¶And the wings of the cherubim *were* twenty cubits long: one wing *of the one cherub was* five cubits, reaching to the wall of the house: and the other wing *was likewise* five cubits, reaching to the wing of the other cherub.

12 And *one* wing of the other cherub *was* five cubits, reaching to the wall of the house: and the other wing *was* five cubits *also*, joining to the wing of the other cherub.

13 The wings of these cherubim spread themselves forth twenty cubits: and they stood on their feet, and their faces *were* ‖ inward.

14 ¶And he made the [h]veil *of* blue, and purple, and crimson, and fine linen, and †wrought cherubim thereon.

15 Also he made before the house [i]two pillars of thirty and five cubits †high, and the chapiter that *was* on the top of each of them *was* five cubits.

16 And he made chains, *as* in the oracle, and put *them* on the heads of the pillars; and made [k]a hundred pomegranates, and put *them* on the chains.

17 And he [l]reared up the pillars before the temple, one on the right hand, and the other on the left; and called the name of that on the right hand ‖ Ja'chin, and the name of that on the left ‖ Bo'az.

CHAPTER IV.

The altar of brass and ornaments for the house.

MOREOVER he made [a]an altar of brass, twenty cubits the length thereof, and twenty cubits the breadth thereof, and ten cubits the height thereof.

2 ¶[b]Also he made a molten sea of ten cubits †from brim to brim, round in compass, and five cubits the height thereof; and a line of thirty cubits did compass it round about.

3 [c]And under it *was* the similitude of oxen, which did compass it round about: ten in a cubit, compassing the sea round about. Two rows of oxen *were* cast, when it was cast.

4 It stood upon twelve oxen, three looking toward the north, and three looking toward the west, and three looking toward the south, and three looking toward the east: and the sea *was set* above upon them, and all their hinder parts *were* inward.

5 And the thickness of it *was* a handbreadth, and the brim of it like the work of the brim of a cup, ‖ with flowers of lilies; *and* it received and held [d]three thousand baths.

6 ¶He made also [e]ten lavers, and put five on the right hand, and five on the left, to wash in them: †such things as they offered for the burnt offering they washed in them; but the sea *was* for the priests to wash in.

7 [f]And he made ten candlesticks of gold [g]according to their form, and set *them* in the temple, five on the right hand, and five on the left.

8 [h]He made also ten tables, and placed *them* in the temple, five on the right side, and five on the left. And he made a hundred ‖ basins of gold.

B. C. 1012.

4 And the porch that was before *the house*, the length of it, according to the breadth of the house, was twenty cubits, and the height an hundred and twenty:
5 and he overlaid it within with pure gold. And the greater house he cieled with [1]fir tree, which he overlaid with fine gold, and wrought thereon palm trees
6 and chains. And he garnished the house with precious stones for beauty: and the gold was gold of
7 Par-va'im. He overlaid also the house, the beams, the thresholds, and the walls thereof, and the doors thereof, with gold; and graved cherubim on the walls.
8 And he made the most holy house; the length thereof, according to the breadth of the house, was twenty cubits, and the breadth thereof twenty cubits: and he overlaid it with fine gold, amounting to six hun-
9 dred talents. And the weight of the nails was fifty shekels of gold. And he overlaid the upper cham-
10 bers with gold. And in the most holy house he made two cherubim of image work; and they over-
11 laid them with gold. And the wings of the cherubim were twenty cubits long: the wing of the one *cherub* was five cubits, reaching to the wall of the house; and the other wing was *likewise* five cubits,
12 reaching to the wing of the other cherub. And the wing of the other cherub was five cubits, reaching to the wall of the house: and the other wing was five cubits *also*, joining to the wing of the other
13 cherub. The wings of these cherubim spread themselves forth twenty cubits: and they stood on their
14 feet, and their faces were [2]toward the house. And he made the veil of blue, and purple, and crimson, and fine linen, and wrought cherubim thereon.
15 [3]Also he made before the house two pillars of thirty and five cubits high, and the chapiter that was on
16 the top of each of them was five cubits. And he made chains in the oracle, and put *them* on the tops of the pillars; and he made an hundred pomegran-
17 ates, and put them on the chains. [4]And he set up the pillars before the temple, one on the right hand, and the other on the left; and called the name of
4 that on the right hand [5]Ja'chin, and the name of that on the left [6]Bo'az. Moreover he made an altar of brass, twenty cubits the length thereof, and twenty cubits the breadth thereof, and ten cubits the height
2 thereof. [7]Also he made the molten sea of ten cubits from brim to brim, round in compass, and the height thereof was five cubits; and a line of thirty cubits
3 compassed it round about. And under it was the similitude of [8]oxen, which did compass it round about, [9]for ten cubits, compassing the sea round about. The [8]oxen were in two rows, cast when it
4 was cast. It stood upon twelve oxen, three looking toward the north, and three looking toward the west, and three looking toward the south, and three looking toward the east: and the sea was set upon them above, and all their hinder parts were inward.
5 And it was an handbreadth thick; and the brim thereof was wrought like the brim of a cup, like the flower of a lily: it received and held three thousand
6 baths. He made also ten lavers, and put five on the right hand, and five on the left, to wash in them; such things as belonged to the burnt offering they washed in them: but the sea was for the priests to wash in.
7 And he made the ten candlesticks of gold according to the ordinance concerning them; and he set them in the temple, five on the right hand, and five on
8 the left. He made also ten tables, and placed them in the temple, five on the right side, and five on the left. And he made an hundred basons of gold.

[e] 1 Kings 6. 3.
[f] 1 Kings 6. 17.
† Heb. *covered.*
[g] 1 Kings 6. 23, &c.
‖ Or, (as some think) *of movable work.*
‖ Or, *toward the house.*
[h] Ex. 26. 31. Matt. 27. 51 Heb. 9. 3.
† Heb. *caused to ascend.*
[i] 1 Kings 7. 15—21. Jer. 52. 21.
† Heb. *long.*
[k] 1 Kings 7. 20.
[l] 1 Kings 7. 21.
‖ That is, *he shall establish.*
‖ That is, *in it is strength.*
[a] Ex. 27. 1, 2. 2 Kings 16. 14. Ezek. 43. 13, 16.
[b] 1 Kings 7. 23.
† Heb. *from his brim to his brim.*
[c] 1 Kings 5. 24, 25, 26.
‖ Or, *like a lily-flower.*
[d] See 1 Kings 7. 26.
[e] 1 Kings 7. 38.
† Heb. *the work of burnt offering.*
[f] 1 Kings 7. 49.
[g] Ex. 25. 31, 40. 1 Chron. 28. 12, 19.
[h] 1 Kings 7. 48.
‖ Or, *bowls.*
[1] Or, *cypre*
[2] Or, *inwar*
[3] See 1 Kings vii. 15 &c.
[4] See 1 Kings vii. 21
[5] That is, *He shall establi*
[6] That i perha *In it streng*
[7] See 1 Kings vii. 23 &c.
[8] In 1 Kings vii. 24 *knops.*
[9] Or, *ten in a cubit*

B. C. 1012.

9 ¶Furthermore [t]he made the court of the priests, and the great court, and doors for the court, and overlaid the doors of them with brass.

10 And [k]he set the sea on the right side of the east end, over against the south.

11 And [l]Hu'ram made the pots, and the shovels, and the ||basins. And Hu'ram †finished the work that he was to make for king Sol'o-mon for the house of God;

12 *To wit,* the two pillars, and [m]the pommels, and the chapiters *which were* on the top of the two pillars, and the two wreaths to cover the two pommels of the chapiters which *were* on the top of the pillars;

13 And [n]four hundred pomegranates on the two wreaths; two rows of pomegranates on each wreath, to cover the two pommels of the chapiters which *were* †upon the pillars.

14 He made also [o]bases, and ||lavers made he upon the bases;

15 One sea, and twelve oxen under it.

16 The pots also, and the shovels, and the fleshhooks, and all their instruments, did [p]Hu'ram his father make to king Sol'o-mon for the house of the LORD, of †bright brass.

17 [q]In the plain of Jor'dan did the king cast them, in the †clay ground between Suc'coth and Ze-red'a-thah.

18 [r]Thus Sol'o-mon made all these vessels in great abundance: for the weight of the brass could not be found out.

19 ¶And [s]Sol'o-mon made all the vessels that *were for* the house of God, the golden altar also, and the tables whereon [t]the shewbread *was set;*

20 Moreover the candlesticks with their lamps, that they should burn [u]after the manner before the oracle, of pure gold;

21 And [x]the flowers, and the lamps, and the tongs, *made he of* gold, *and* that †perfect gold;

22 And the snuffers, and the ||basins, and the spoons, and the censers, *of* pure gold: and the entry of the house, the inner doors thereof for the most holy *place,* and the doors of the house of the temple, *were of* gold.

CHAPTER V.

God being praised, giveth a visible sign of his favour.

THUS [a]all the work that Sol'o-mon made for the house of the LORD was finished: and Sol'o-mon brought in *all* the things that Da'vid his father had dedicated; and the silver, and the gold, and all the instruments, put he among the treasures of the house of God.

2 ¶[b]Then Sol'o-mon assembled the elders of Is'ra-el, and all the heads of the tribes, the chief of the fathers of the children of Is'ra-el, unto Je-ru'sa-lem, to bring up the ark of the covenant of the LORD [c]out of the city of Da'vid, which *is* Zi'on.

3 [d]Wherefore all the men of Is'ra-el assembled themselves unto the king [e]in the feast which *was* in the seventh month.

4 And all the elders of Is'ra-el came; and the Le'vites took up the ark.

5 And they brought up the ark, and the tabernacle of the congregation, and all the holy vessels that *were* in the tabernacle, these did the priests *and* the Le'vites bring up.

6 Also king Sol'o-mon, and all the congregation of Is'ra-el that were assembled unto him before the ark, sacrificed sheep and oxen, which could not be told nor numbered for multitude.

7 And the priests brought in the ark of the covenant of the LORD unto his place, to the oracle of the house, into the most holy *place, even* under the wings of the cherubim:

8 For the cherubim spread forth *their* wings over the place of the ark, and the cherubim covered the ark and the staves thereof above.

9 And they drew out the staves *of the ark,* that the ends of the staves were seen from the ark before the oracle; but they were not seen without. And ||there it is unto this day.

10 *There was* nothing in the ark save the two tables which Mo'ses [f]put *therein* at Ho'reb, ||when the LORD made *a covenant* with the children of Is'ra-el, when they came out of E'gypt.

B. C. 1012.

9 Furthermore he made the court of the priests, and the great court, and doors for the court, and overlaid
10 the doors of them with brass. And he set the sea on the right side *of the house* eastward, toward the south.
11 And Hu'ram made the pots, and the shovels, and the basons. So Hu'ram made an end of doing the work that he wrought for king Sol'o-mon in the house of
12 God: the two pillars, and the bowls, and the two chapiters which were on the top of the pillars; and the two networks to cover the two bowls of the chap-
13 iters that were on the top of the pillars; and the four hundred pomegranates for the two networks; two rows of pomegranates for each network, to cover the two bowls of the chapiters that were [1]upon the
14 pillars. He made also the bases, and the lavers
15 made he upon the bases; one sea, and the twelve
16 oxen under it. The pots also, and the shovels, and the fleshhooks, and all the vessels thereof, did [2]Hu-ram his father make for king Sol'o-mon for the house
17 of the LORD of bright brass. In the plain of Jor'-dan did the king cast them, in the clay ground be-
18 tween Suc'coth and Zer'e-dah. [3]Thus Sol'o-mon made all these vessels in great abundance: for the weight
19 of the brass [4]could not be found out. And Sol'o-mon made all the vessels that were in the house of God, the golden altar also, and the tables whereon was
20 the shewbread; and the candlesticks with their lamps, that they should burn according to the or-
21 dinance before the oracle, of pure gold; and the flowers, and the lamps, and the tongs, of gold, and
22 that perfect gold; and the snuffers, and the basons, and the spoons, and the firepans, of pure gold: and as for the entry of the house, the inner doors thereof
5 for the most holy place, and the doors of the house, *to wit,* of the temple, were of gold. Thus all the work that Sol'o-mon wrought for the house of the LORD was finished. And Sol'o-mon brought in the things that Da'vid his father had dedicated; even the silver, and the gold, and all the vessels, and put them in the treasuries of the house of God.
2 [5]Then Sol'o-mon assembled the elders of Is'ra-el, and all the heads of the tribes, the princes of the fathers' *houses* of the children of Is'ra-el, unto Je-ru'-salem, to bring up the ark of the covenant of the
3 LORD out of the city of Da'vid, which is Zi'on. And all the men of Is'ra-el assembled themselves unto the king at the feast, which was *in* the seventh month.
4 And all the elders of Is'ra-el came, and the Le'vites
5 took up the ark. And they brought up the ark, and the tent of meeting, and all the holy vessels that were in the tent; these did the priests the
6 Levites bring up. And king Sol'o-mon and all the congregation of Is'ra-el, that were assembled unto him, were before the ark, sacrificing sheep and oxen, that could not be told nor numbered for multitude.
7 And the priests brought in the ark of the covenant of the LORD unto its place, into the oracle of the house, to the most holy place, even under the wings
8 of the cherubim. For the cherubim spread forth their wings over the place of the ark, and the cheru-bim covered the ark and the staves thereof above.
9 And [6]the staves were so long that the ends of the staves were seen from the ark before the ora-cle; but they were not seen without: and there
10 it is, unto this day. There was nothing in the ark save the two tables which Mo'ses put *there* at Ho'reb, [7]when the LORD made a covenant with the children of Is'ra-el, when they came out of E'gypt.

[1] Heb. *upon the face of the pillars.*
[2] See ch. ii. 13.
[3] See 1 Kings vii. 47.
[4] Or, *was not searched out*
[5] See 1 Kings viii. 1, &c.
[6] Or, *they drew out the staves, so that &c.*
[7] Or, *where*

[t] 1 Kings 6. 36.
[k] 1 Kings 7. 39.
[l] See 1 Kings 7. 40.
‖ Or, *bowls.*
† Heb. *finished to make.*
[m] 1 Kings 7. 41.
[n] See 1 Kings 7. 20.
† Heb. *upon the face.*
[o] 1 Kings 7, 27, 43.
‖ Or, *caldrons.*
[p] 1 Kings 7. 14, 45.
† Heb. *made bright,* or, *scoured.*
[q] 1 Kings 7. 46.
† Heb. *thickness of the ground.*
[r] 1 Kings 7. 47.
[s] 1 Kings 7. 48, 49, 50.
[t] Ex. 25.30.
[u] Ex. 27. 20, 21.
[x] Ex. 25. 31, &c.
† Heb. *perfections of gold.*
‖ Or, *bowls.*

B. C. 1005.
[a] 1 Kings 7. 51.

B. C. 1004.
[b] 2 Kings 1, &c.
[c] 2 Sam. 6. 2.
[d] 1 Kings 8. 2.
[e] See ch. 7. 8, 9, 10.

[f] Or, *they were there,* 1 Kings 8.
Deut. 10. 5.
Ex. 6. 11.
Or, *where.*

B. C. 1004.

11 ¶And it came to pass, when the priests were come out of the holy *place:* (for all the priests *that were* †present were sanctified, *and* did not *then* wait by course:

†Heb. *found.*

12 [o]Also the Le'vites *which were* the singers, all of them of A'saph, of He'man, of Jed'u-thun, with their sons and their brethren, *being* arrayed in white linen, having cymbals and psalteries and harps, stood at the east end of the altar, [h]and with them a hundred and twenty priests sounding with trumpets:)

[o]1 Chron. 25. 1.

[h]1 Chron. 15. 24.

13 It came even to pass, as the trumpeters and singers *were* as one, to make one sound to be heard in praising and thanking the LORD; and when they lifted up *their* voice with the trumpets and cymbals and instruments of music, and praised the LORD, *saying,* [i]For *he is* good: for his mercy *endureth* for ever: that *then* the house was filled with a cloud, *even* the house of the LORD:

[i]Ps. 136. See 1 Chron. 16. 34, 41.

14 So that the priests could not stand to minister by reason of the cloud: [k]for the glory of the LORD had filled the house of God.

[k]Ex. 40. 35. ch. 7. 2.

CHAPTER VI.

Solomon's prayer at the consecration of the temple.

THEN [a]said Sol'o-mon, The LORD hath said that he would dwell in the [b]thick darkness.

[a]1 Kings 8. 12, &c., [b]Lev. 16. 2.

2 But I have built a house of habitation for thee, and a place for thy dwelling for ever.

3 And the king turned his face, and blessed the whole congregation of Is'ra-el: and all the congregation of Is'ra-el stood.

4 And he said, Blessed *be* the LORD God of Is'ra-el, who hath with his hands fulfilled *that* which he spake with his mouth to my father Da'vid, saying,

5 Since the day that I brought forth my people out of the land of E'gypt I chose no city among all the tribes of Is'ra-el to build a house in, that my name might be there; neither chose I any man to be a ruler over my people Is'ra-el:

6 [c]But I have chosen Je-ru'sa-lem, that my name might be there; and [d]have chosen Da'vid to be over my people Is'ra-el.

[c]ch. 12. 13. [d]1 Chron. 28. 4.

7 Now [e]it was in the heart of Da'vid my father to build a house for the name of the LORD God of Is'ra-el.

[e]2 Sam. 7. 2. 1 Chron. 17. 1. & 28. 2.

8 But the LORD said to Da'vid my father, Forasmuch as it was in thine heart to build a house for my name, thou didst well in that it was in thine heart:

9 Notwithstanding thou shalt not build the house; but thy son which shall come forth out of thy loins, he shall build the house for my name.

10 The LORD therefore hath performed his word, that he hath spoken: for I am risen up in the room of Da'vid my father, and am set on the throne of Is'ra-el, as the LORD promised, and have built the house for the name of the LORD God of Is'ra-el.

[f]ch. 5. 10.

11 And in it have I put the ark, [f]wherein *is* the covenant of the LORD, that he made with the children of Is'ra-el.

12 ¶[g]And he stood before the altar of the LORD in the presence of all the congregation of Is'ra-el, and spread forth his hands:

[g]1 Kings 8. 22.

13 For Sol'o-mon had made a brazen scaffold, of five cubits †long, and five cubits broad, and three cubits high, and had set it in the midst of the court: and upon it he stood, and kneeled down upon his knees before all the congregation of Is'ra-el, and spread forth his hands toward heaven,

†Heb. *the length thereof, &c.*

14 And said, O LORD God of Is'ra-el, [h]*there is* no God like thee in the heaven, nor in the earth; which keepest covenant, and *shewest* mercy unto thy servants, that walk before thee with all their hearts:

[h]Ex. 15. 11. Deut. 4. 39. & 7. 9.

15 [i]Thou which hast kept with thy servant Da'vid my father that which thou hast promised him; and spakest with thy mouth, and hast fulfilled *it* with thine hand, as *it is* this day.

[i]1 Chron. 22. 9.

16 Now therefore, O LORD God of Is'ra-el, keep with thy servant Da'vid my father that which thou hast promised

11 And it came to pass, when the priests were come out of the holy place, (for all the priests that were present had sanctified themselves, and did not keep
12 their courses; also the Le'vites which were the singers, all of them, even A'saph, He'man, Jed'u-thun, and their sons and their brethren arrayed in fine linen, with cymbals and psalteries and harps, stood at the east end of the altar, and with them an hundred
13 and twenty priests sounding with trumpets:) it came even to pass, when the trumpeters and singers were as one, to make one sound to be heard in praising and thanking the LORD; and when they lifted up their voice with the trumpets and cymbals and instruments [1]of music, and praised the LORD, *saying,* For he is good; for his mercy *endureth* for ever: that then the house was filled with a
14 cloud, even the house of the LORD, so that the priests could not stand to minister by reason of the cloud: for the glory of the LORD filled the house of God.

[1]Or, *for song*

6 [2]Then spake Sol'o-mon, The LORD hath said that
2 he would dwell in the thick darkness. But I have built thee an house of habitation, and a place for
3 thee to dwell in for ever. And the king turned his face, and blessed all the congregation of Is'ra-el: and
4 all the congregation of Is'ra-el stood. And he said, Blessed be the LORD, the God of Is'ra-el, which spake with his mouth unto Da'vid my father and hath with
5 his hands fulfilled it, saying, Since the day that I brought forth my people out of the land of E'gypt, I chose no city out of all the tribes of Is'ra-el to build an house in, that my name might be there; neither chose I any man to be [3]prince over my people
6 Is'ra-el: but I have chosen Je-ru'sa-lem, that my name might be there; and have chosen Da'vid to be over
7 my people Is'ra-el. Now it was in the heart of Da'vid my father to build an house for the name of
8 the LORD, the God of Is'ra-el. But the LORD said unto Da'vid my father, Whereas it was in thine heart to build an house for my name, thou didst
9 well that it was in thine heart: nevertheless thou shalt not build the house; but thy son that shall come forth out of thy loins, he shall build the house
10 for my name. And the LORD hath performed his word that he spake; for I am risen up in the room of Da'vid my father and sit on the throne of Is'ra-el, as the LORD promised, and have built the house for
11 the name of the LORD, the God of Is'ra-el. And there have I set the ark, wherein is the covenant of the LORD, which he made with the children of Is'ra-el.
12 And he stood before the altar of the LORD in the presence of all the congregation of Is'ra-el, and spread
13 forth his hands: (for Sol'o-mon had made a brasen scaffold, of five cubits long, and five cubits broad, and three cubits high, and had set it in the midst of the court: and upon it he stood, and kneeled down upon his knees before all the congregation of Is'ra-el,
14 and spread forth his hands toward heaven:) and he said, O LORD, the God of Is'ra-el, there is no God like thee, in the heaven, or in the earth; who keepest covenant and mercy [4]with thy servants, that walk before
15 thee with all their heart: who hast kept with thy servant Da'vid my father that which thou didst promise him: yea, thou spakest with thy mouth, and hast ful-
16 filled it with thine hand, as it is this day. Now therefore, O LORD, the God of Is'ra-el, keep with thy servant Da'vid my father that which thou hast promised

[2]See 1 Kings viii. 12, &c.

[3]Or, *leader*

[4]Or, *for*

him, saying, [k]†There shall not fail thee a man in my sight to sit upon the throne of Is'ra-el; [l]yet so that thy children take heed to their way to walk in my law, as thou hast walked before me.

17 Now then, O LORD God of Is'ra-el, let thy word be verified, which thou hast spoken unto thy servant Da'vid.

18 But will God in very deed dwell with men on the earth? [m]Behold, heaven and the heaven of heavens cannot contain thee; how much less this house which I have built!

19 Have respect therefore to the prayer of thy servant, and to his supplication, O LORD my God, to hearken unto the cry and the prayer which thy servant prayeth before thee:

20 That thine eyes may be open upon this house day and night, upon the place whereof thou hast said, that thou wouldest put thy name there; to hearken unto the prayer which thy servant prayeth ||toward this place.

21 Hearken therefore unto the supplications of thy servant, and of thy people Is'ra-el, which they shall †make toward this place: hear thou from thy dwellingplace, *even* from heaven; and when thou hearest, forgive.

22 ¶If a man sin against his neighbour, †and an oath be laid upon him to make him swear, and the oath come before thine altar in this house;

23 Then hear thou from heaven, and do, and judge thy servants, by requiting the wicked, by recompensing his way upon his own head; and by justifying the righteous, by giving him according to his righteousness.

24 ¶And if thy people Is'ra-el ||be put to the worse before the enemy, because they have sinned against thee; and shall return and confess thy name, and pray and make supplication before thee ||in this house;

25 Then hear thou from the heavens, and forgive the sin of thy people Is'ra-el, and bring them again unto the land which thou gavest to them and to their fathers.

26 ¶When the [n]heaven is shut up, and there is no rain, because they have sinned against thee; *yet* if they pray toward this place, and confess thy name, and turn from their sin, when thou dost afflict them;

27 Then hear thou from heaven, and forgive the sin of thy servants, and of thy people Is'ra-el, when thou hast taught them the good way wherein they should walk; and send rain upon thy land, which thou hast given unto thy people for an inheritance.

28 ¶If there [o]be dearth in the land, if there be pestilence, if there be blasting or mildew, locusts or caterpillars; if their enemies besiege them †in the cities of their land; whatsoever sore, or whatsoever sickness *there be:*

29 *Then* what prayer, *or* what supplication soever shall be made of any man, or of all thy people Is'ra-el, when every one shall know his own sore and his own grief, and shall spread forth his hands ||in this house;

30 Then hear thou from heaven thy dwellingplace, and forgive, and render unto every man according unto all his ways, whose heart thou knowest; (for thou only [p]knowest the hearts of the children of men;)

31 That they may fear thee, to walk in thy ways, †so long as they live †in the land which thou gavest unto our fathers.

32 ¶Moreover concerning the stranger, [q]which is not of thy people Is'ra-el, but is come from a far country for thy great name's sake, and thy mighty hand, and thy stretched out arm; if they come and pray in this house;

33 Then hear thou from the heavens, *even* from thy dwellingplace, and do according to all that the stranger calleth to thee for; that all people of the earth may know thy name, and fear thee, as *doth* thy people Is'ra-el, and may know that †this house which I have built is called by thy name.

him, saying, [1]There shall not fail thee a man in my sight to sit on the throne of Is'ra-el; if only thy children take heed to their way, to walk in my
17 law as thou hast walked before me. Now therefore, O LORD, the God of Is'ra-el, let thy word be verified, which thou spakest unto thy servant Da'vid.
18 But will God in very deed dwell with men on the earth? behold, heaven and the heaven of heavens cannot contain thee; how much less this house
19 which I have builded! Yet have thou respect unto the prayer of thy servant, and to his supplication, O LORD my God, to hearken unto the cry and to the prayer which thy servant prayeth before thee:
20 that thine eyes may be open toward this house day and night, even toward the place whereof thou hast said that thou wouldest put thy name there; to hearken unto the prayer which thy servant shall
21 pray toward this place. And hearken thou to the supplications of thy servant, and of thy people Is'ra-el, when they shall pray toward this place: yea, hear thou from thy dwelling place, even from heaven;
22 and when thou hearest, forgive. [2]If a man sin against his neighbour, and an oath be laid upon him to cause him to swear, and he come *and* swear
23 before thine altar in this house: then hear thou from heaven, and do, and judge thy servants, requiting the wicked, to bring his way upon his own head; and justifying the righteous, to give him
24 according to his righteousness. And if thy people Is'ra-el be smitten down before the enemy, because they have sinned against thee; and shall turn again and confess thy name, and pray and make supplica-
25 tion before thee in this house: then hear thou from heaven, and forgive the sin of thy people Is'ra-el, and bring them again unto the land which thou gavest
26 to them and to their fathers. When the heaven is shut up, and there is no rain, because they have sinned against thee; if they pray toward this place, and confess thy name, and turn from their sin, [3]when
27 thou [4]dost afflict them: then hear thou in heaven, and forgive the sin of thy servants, and of thy people Is'ra-el, [3]when thou teachest them the good way wherein they should walk; and send rain upon thy land, which thou hast given to thy people for an
28 inheritance. If there be in the land famine, if there be pestilence, if there be blasting or mildew, locust or caterpillar; if their enemies besiege them in the land of their [5]cities; whatsoever plague or whatso-
29 ever sickness there be; what prayer and supplication soever be made by any man, or by all thy people Is'ra-el, which shall know every man his own plague and his own sorrow, and shall spread forth
30 his hands toward this house: then hear thou from heaven thy dwelling place, and forgive, and render unto every man according to all his ways, whose heart thou knowest; (for thou, even thou only, knowest
31 the hearts of the children of men;) that they may fear thee, to walk in thy ways, so long as they live in the
32 land which thou gavest unto our fathers. Moreover concerning the stranger, that is not of thy people Is'-ra-el, when he shall come from a far country for thy great name's sake, and thy mighty hand, and thy stretched out arm; when they shall come and pray
33 toward this house: then hear thou from heaven, even from thy dwelling place, and do according to all that the stranger calleth to thee for; that all the peoples of the earth may know thy name, and fear thee, as doth thy people Is'ra-el, and that they may know that [6]this house which I have built is called by thy name.

B. C. 1004.

[k] 2 Sam. 7. 2. 16. 1 Kings 2 & 6. 12. ch. 7. 18.
Heb. *There shall not a man be cut off.*
[l] Ps. 132. 12. ch. 2. 6. Isa. 66. 1. Acts 7. 49.
Or, *in this place.*
Heb. *pray.*
Heb. *and require an oath of him.*
Or, *be smitten.*
Or, *ward.*
[n] 1 Kings 17. 1.
[o] ch. 20. 9.
Heb. *in the land of their gates.*
Or, *toward this house,*
[p] 1 Chron. 28. 9.
Heb. *all the days which.*
Heb. *from the face of the land.* John 12. 1. Acts 8. 27.
Heb. *thy name is called upon this house.*

B. C. 1004.

[1] Heb. *There shall not be cut off unto thee a man from my sight.*
[2] Or, *Wherein-soever a man shall sin*
[3] Or, *because*
[4] Or, *answerest*
[5] Heb. *gates.*
[6] Or, *thy name is called upon this house &c.*

B. C. 1004.

34 If thy people go out to war against their enemies by the way that thou shalt send them, and they pray unto thee toward this city which thou hast chosen, and the house which I have built for thy name;

35 Then hear thou from the heavens their prayer and their supplication, and maintain their ‖ cause.

36 ¶If they sin against thee, (for *there is* [r]no man which sinneth not,) and thou be angry with them, and deliver them over before *their* enemies, and †they carry them away captives unto a land far off or near;

37 Yet *if* they †bethink themselves in the land whither they are carried captive, and turn and pray unto thee in the land of their captivity, saying, We have sinned, we have done amiss, and have dealt wickedly;

38 If they return to thee with all their heart and with all their soul in the land of their captivity, whither they have carried them captives, and pray toward their land which thou gavest unto their fathers, and *toward* the city which thou hast chosen, and toward the house which I have built for thy name:

39 Then hear thou from the heavens, *even* from thy dwelling-place, their prayer and their supplications, and maintain their ‖ cause, and forgive thy people which have sinned against thee.

40 Now, my God, let, I beseech thee, thine eyes be open, and *let* thine ears *be* attent †unto the prayer *that is made* in this place.

41 Now [s]therefore arise, O LORD God, into thy [t]resting place, thou, and the ark of thy strength: let thy priests, O LORD God, be clothed with salvation, and let thy saints [u]rejoice in goodness.

42 O LORD God, turn not away the face of thine anointed: [x]remember the mercies of Da'vid thy servant.

‖ Or, *right.*
[r] Prov 20. 9. Eccles. 7. 20. James 3.2. 1 John 1.8.
†Heb. *they that take them captives carry them away.*
†Heb. *bring back to their heart.*
‖ Or, *right.*
†Heb *to the prayer of this place.*
[s] Ps. 132. 8, 9, 10, 16.
[t] 1 Chron. 28. 2.
[u] Neh. 9. 25.
[x] Ps. 132. 1. Isa. 55. 3.

CHAPTER VII.

God giveth to Solomon promises upon condition.

NOW [a]when Sol'o-mon had made an end of praying, the [b]fire came down from heaven and consumed the burnt offering and the sacrifices; and [c]the glory of the LORD filled the house.

2 [d]And the priests could not enter into the house of the LORD, because the glory of the LORD had filled the LORD'S house.

3 And when all the children of Is'ra-el saw how the fire came down, and the glory of the LORD upon the house, they bowed themselves with their faces to the ground upon the pavement, and worshipped, and praised the LORD, [e]*saying,* For *he is* good; [f]for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

4 ¶[g]Then the king and all the people offered sacrifices before the LORD.

5 And king Sol'o-mon offered a sacrifice of twenty and two thousand oxen, and a hundred and twenty thousand sheep. So the king and all the people dedicated the house of God.

6 [h]And the priests waited on their offices: the Le'vites also with instruments of music of the LORD, which Da'vid the king had made to praise the LORD, because his mercy *endureth* for ever, when Da'vid praised †by their ministry; and [i]the priests sounded trumpets before them, and all Is'ra-el stood.

7 Moreover [k]Sol'o-mon hallowed the middle of the court that *was* before the house of the LORD: for there he offered burnt offerings, and the fat of the peace offerings, because the brazen altar which Sol'o-mon had made was not able to receive the burnt offerings, and the meat offerings, and the fat.

8 ¶[l]Also at the same time Sol'o-mon kept the feast seven days, and all Is'ra-el with him, a very great congregation, from the entering in of Ha'math, unto [m]the river of E'gypt.

9 And in the eighth day they made †a solemn assembly: for they kept the dedication of the altar seven days, and the feast seven days.

[a] 1 Kings 8. 54.
[b] Lev. 9. 24. Judges 6. 21. 1 Kings 18. 38. 1 Chron. 21. 26.
[c] 1 Kings 8. 10, 11. ch. 5.13.14. Ezek. 10. 3, 4.
[d] ch. 5. 14.
[e] ch. 5. 13. Ps. 136. 1.
[f] 1 Chron. 16. 41. ch. 20. 21.
[g] 1 Kings 8. 62, 63.
[h] 1 Chron. 15. 16.
†Heb. *by their hand.*
[i] ch. 5. 12.
[k] 1 Kings 8. 64.
[l] 1 Kings 8. 65
[m] Josh. 13. 3.
†Heb. *a restraint.*

34 If thy people go out to battle against their enemies, by whatsoever way thou shalt send them, and they pray unto thee toward this city which thou hast chosen, and the house which I have built for thy
35 name: then hear thou from heaven their prayer and
36 their supplication, and maintain their [1]cause. If they sin against thee, (for there is no man that sinneth not,) and thou be angry with them, and deliver them to the enemy, so that [2]they carry them away captive
37 unto a land far off or near; yet if they shall bethink themselves in the land whither they are carried captive, and turn again, and make supplication unto thee in the land of their captivity, saying, We have sinned, we have done perversely, and have dealt wickedly;
38 if they return unto thee with all their heart and with all their soul in the land of their captivity, whither they have carried them captive, and pray toward their land, which thou gavest unto their fathers, and the city which thou hast chosen, and toward the
39 house which I have built for thy name: then hear thou from heaven, even from thy dwelling place, their prayer and their supplications, and maintain their [1]cause; and forgive thy people which have
40 sinned against thee. Now, O my God, let, I beseech thee, thine eyes be open, and let thine ears be attent,
41 unto the prayer that is made in this place. [3]Now therefore arise, O LORD God, into thy resting place, thou, and the ark of thy strength: let thy priests, O LORD God, be clothed with salvation, and let thy
42 saints rejoice in [4]goodness. O LORD God, turn not away the face of thine anointed: remember the [5]mercies of Da'vid thy servant.

[1] Or, *right*
[2] Heb. *they that take them captive carry them away.*
[3] See Ps. cxxxii. 8, 9.
[4] Or, *good*
[5] Or, *good deeds* See ch. xxxii. 32.

7 Now when Sol'o-mon had made an end of praying, the fire came down from heaven, and consumed the burnt offering and the sacrifices; and the glory of
2 the LORD filled the house. And the priests could not enter into the house of the LORD, because the
3 glory of the LORD filled the LORD'S house. And all the children of Is'ra-el looked on, when the fire came down, and the glory of the LORD was upon the house; and they bowed themselves with their faces to the ground upon the pavement, and worshipped, and gave thanks unto the LORD, *saying,* For he is good; for his mercy *endureth* for ever.
4 [6]Then the king and all the people offered sacrifice
5 before the LORD. And king Sol'o-mon offered a sacrifice of twenty and two thousand oxen, and an hundred and twenty thousand sheep. So the king
6 and all the people dedicated the house of God. And the priests stood, according to their offices; the Le'vites also with instruments [7]of music of the LORD, which Da'vid the king had made to give thanks unto the LORD, for his mercy *endureth* for ever, when Da'vid praised by their ministry: and the priests sounded trumpets before them; and all
7 Is'ra-el stood. [8]Moreover Sol'o-mon hallowed the middle of the court that was before the house of the LORD; for there he offered the burnt offerings, and the fat of the peace offerings: because the brasen altar which Sol'o-mon had made was not able to receive the burnt offering, and the meal offering,
8 and the fat. So Sol'o-mon held the feast at that time seven days, and all Is'ra-el with him, a very great congregation, from the entering in of Ha'math unto the
9 brook of E'gypt. And on the eighth day they held a [9]solemn assembly: for they kept the dedication of the altar seven days, and the feast seven days.

[6] See 1 Kings viii. 62, 63.
[7] Or, *for the song of the* LORD
[8] See 1 Kings viii. 64—66.
[9] Or, *closing festival*

B. C. 1004.

10 And [n]on the three and twentieth day of the seventh month he sent the people away into their tents, glad and merry in heart for the goodness that the LORD had shewed unto Da'vid and to Sol'o-mon, and to Is'ra-el his people.

11 Thus [o]Sol'o-mon finished the house of the LORD, and the king's house; and all that came into Sol'o-mon's heart to make in the house of the LORD, and in his own house, he prosperously effected.

12 ¶And the LORD appeared to Sol'o-mon by night, and said unto him, I have heard thy prayer, [p]and have chosen this place to myself for a house of sacrifice.

13 [q]If I shut up heaven that there be no rain, or if I command the locusts to devour the land, or if I send pestilence among my people;

14 If my people, †which are called by my name, shall [r]humble themselves, and pray, and seek my face, and turn from their wicked ways; [s]then will I hear from heaven, and will forgive their sin, and will heal their land.

15 Now [t]mine eyes shall be open, and mine ears attent †unto the prayer *that is made* in this place.

16 For now have [u]I chosen and sanctified this house, that my name may be there for ever: and mine eyes and mine heart shall be there perpetually.

17 [x]And as for thee, if thou wilt walk before me, as Da'vid thy father walked, and do according to all that I have commanded thee, and shalt observe my statutes and my judgments;

18 Then will I establish the throne of thy kingdom according as I have covenanted with Da'vid thy father, saying, [y]†There shall not fail thee a man *to be* ruler in Is'ra-el.

19 [z]But if ye turn away, and forsake my statutes and my commandments, which I have set before you, and shall go and serve other gods, and worship them;

20 Then will I pluck them up by the roots out of my land which I have given them; and this house, which I have sanctified for my name, will I cast out of my sight, and will make it *to be* a proverb and a byword among all nations.

21 And this house, which is high, shall be an astonishment to every one that passeth by it; so that he shall say, [a]Why hath the LORD done thus unto this land, and unto this house?

22 And it shall be answered, Because they forsook the LORD God of their fathers, which brought them forth out of the land of E'gypt, and laid hold on other gods, and worshipped them, and served them: therefore hath he brought all this evil upon them.

CHAPTER VIII.

Solomon's buildings—He fetcheth gold from Ophir.

AND [a]it came to pass at the end of twenty years, wherein Sol'o-mon had built the house of the LORD, and his own house,

2 That the cities which Hu'ram had restored to Sol'o-mon, Sol'o-mon built them, and caused the children of Is'ra-el to dwell there.

3 And Sol'o-mon went to Ha'math-zo'bah, and prevailed against it.

4 [b]And he built Tad'mor in the wilderness, and all the store cities, which he built in Ha'math.

5 Also he built Beth-ho'ron the upper, and Beth-ho'ron the nether, fenced cities, with walls, gates, and bars;

6 And Ba'a-lath, and all the store cities that Sol'o-mon had, and all the chariot cities, and the cities of the horsemen, and †all that Sol'o-mon desired to build in Je-ru'sa-lem, and in Leb'a-non, and throughout all the land of his dominion.

7 ¶[c]*As for* all the people *that were* left of the Hit'tites, and the Am'o-rites, and the Per'iz-zites, and the Hi'vites, and the Jeb'u-sites, which *were* not of Is'ra-el,

8 *But* of their children, who were left after them in the land, whom the children of Is'ra-el consumed not, them did Sol'o-mon make to pay tribute until this day.

B. C. 1004.

10 And on the three and twentieth day of the seventh month he sent the people away unto their tents, joyful and glad of heart for the goodness that the LORD had shewed unto Da'vid, and to Sol'o-mon, and to Is'ra-el his people.

11 [1]Thus Sol'o-mon finished the house of the LORD, and the king's house: and all that came into Sol'o-mon's heart to make in the house of the LORD, and

12 in his own house, he prosperously effected. And the LORD appeared to Sol'o-mon by night, and said unto him, I have heard thy prayer, and have chosen

13 this place to myself for an house of sacrifice. If I shut up heaven that there be no rain, or if I command the locust to devour the land, or if I send

14 pestilence among my people; if my people, [2]which are called by my name, shall humble themselves, and pray, and seek my face, and turn from their wicked ways; then will I hear from heaven, and

15 will forgive their sin, and will heal their land. Now mine eyes shall be open, and mine ears attent, unto

16 the prayer that is made in this place. For now have I chosen and hallowed this house, that my name may be there for ever; and mine eyes and mine

17 heart shall be there perpetually. And as for thee, if thou wilt walk before me as Da'vid thy father walked, and do according to all that I have commanded thee, and wilt keep my statutes and my

18 judgements; then I will establish the throne of thy kingdom, according as I covenanted with Da'vid thy father, saying, There shall not fail thee a man to be

19 ruler in Is'ra-el. But if ye turn away, and forsake my statutes and my commandments which I have set before you, and shall go and serve other gods,

20 and worship them: then will I pluck them up by the roots out of my land which I have given them; and this house, which I have hallowed for my name, will I cast out of my sight, and I will make it a

21 proverb and a byword among all peoples. And this house, which is so high, every one that passeth by it shall be astonished, and shall say, Why hath the LORD done thus unto this land, and to this

22 house? And they shall answer, Because they forsook the LORD, the God of their fathers, which brought them forth out of the land of E'gypt, and laid hold on other gods, and worshipped them, and served them: therefore hath he brought all this evil upon them.

8 [3]And it came to pass at the end of twenty years, wherein Sol'o-mon had built the house of the LORD,

2 and his own house, that the cities which Hu'ram had given to Solo'mon, Sol'o-mon built them, and caused the children of Is'ra-el to dwell there.

3 And Sol'o-mon went to Ha'math-zo'bah, and pre-

4 vailed against it. And he built Tad'mor in the wilderness, and all the store cities, which he built in

5 Ha'math. Also he built Beth-ho'ron the upper, and Beth-ho'ron the nether, fenced cities, with walls

6 gates, and bars; and Ba'a-lath, and all the store cities that Sol'o-mon had, and all the cities for his chariots, and the cities for his horsemen, and all that Sol'o-mon desired to build for his pleasure in Je-ru'sa-lem, and in Leb'a-non, and in all the land of his dominion.

7 As for all the people that were left of the Hit'tites, and the Am'o-rites, and the Per'iz-zites, and the Hi'vites,

8 and the Jeb'u-sites, which were not of Is'ra-el; of their children that were left after them in the land, whom the children of Is'ra-el consumed not, of them did Sol'o-mon raise a levy *of bondservants*, unto this day.

---

n 1 Kings 8. 66.
o 1 Kings. 9. 1, &c
p Deut. 12. 5.
q ch. 6. 26, 28.
† Heb. *upon whom my name is called.*
r Jam. 4. 10.
s ch. 6. 27, 30.
t ch. 6. 40.
† Heb. *to the prayer of this place.*
u 1 Kings 9. 3. ch. 6. 6.
x 1 Kings 9. 4, &c.
y ch. 6. 16.
† Heb. *There shall not be cut off to thee.*
z Lev. 26. 14–33. Deut. 28. 15, 36, 37.
a Deut. 29. 24. Jer. 22. 8,
a 992. 1 Kings 9. 10. &c.
b 1 Kings 9. 17, &c.
c Heb. *all the desire of Solomon which he desired to build.*
1 Kings 9. 20, &c.

1 See 1 Kings ix. 1, &c.
2 Heb. *upon whom my name is called.*
3 See 1 Kings ix. 10, &c.

B. C. 992.

9 But of the children of Is'ra-el did Sol'o-mon make no servants for his work; but they *were* men of war, and chief of his captains, and captains of his chariots and horsemen.
10 And these *were* the chief of king Sol'o-mon's officers, *even* [d]two hundred and fifty, that bare rule over the people.
11 ¶And Sol'o-mon [e]brought up the daughter of Pha'raoh out of the city of Da'vid unto the house that he had built for her: for he said, My wife shall not dwell in the house of Da'vid king of Is'ra-el, because *the places are* †holy, whereunto the ark of the LORD hath come.
12 ¶Then Sol'o-mon offered burnt offerings unto the LORD on the altar of the LORD, which he had built before the porch,
13 Even after a certain rate [f]every day, offering according to the commandment of Mo'ses, on the sabbaths, and on the new moons, and on the solemn feasts, [g]three times in the year, *even* in the feast of unleavened bread, and in the feast of weeks, and in the feast of tabernacles.
14 ¶And he appointed, according to the order of Da'vid his father, the [h]courses of the priests to their service, and [i]the Le'vites to their charges, to praise and minister before the priests, as the duty of every day required: the [k]porters also by their courses at every gate: for †so had Da'vid the man of God commanded.
15 And they departed not from the commandment of the king unto the priests and Le'vites concerning any matter, or concerning the treasures.
16 Now all the work of Sol'o-mon was preparad unto the day of the foundation of the house of the LORD, and until it was finished. *So* the house of the LORD was perfected.
17 ¶Then went Sol'o-mon to [l]E'zi-on-ge'ber, and to ‖E'loth, at the sea side in the land of E'dom.
18 [m]And Hu'ram sent him by the hands of his servants, ships, and servants that had knowledge of the sea; and they went with the servants of Sol'o-mon to O'phir, and took thence four hundred and fifty talents of gold, and brought *them* to king Sol'o-mon.

[d] See 1 Kings 9. 23.
[e] 1 Kings 3. 1. & 7. 8. & 9. 24.
† Heb. *holiness.*
[f] Ex. 29. 38. Num. 28. 3, 9, 11, 26. & 29. 1. &c.
[g] Ex. 23. 14. Deut. 16. 16.
[h] 1 Chron. 24. 1.
[i] 1 Chron. 25. 1.
[k] 1 Chron. 9. 17. & 26. 1.
† Heb. *so was the commandment of David the man of God.*
[l] 1 Kings 9. 26.
‖ Or, *Elath*, Deut. 2. 8. 2 Kings 14. 22.
[m] 1 Kings 9. 27. ch. 9. 10, 13.

CHAPTER IX.

The queen of Sheba admireth the wisdom of Solomon.

about 992.

AND [a]when the queen of She'ba heard of the fame of Sol'o-mon, she came to prove Sol'o-mon with hard questions at Je-ru'sa-lem, with a very great company, and camels that bare spices, and gold in abundance, and precious stones: and when she was come to Sol'o-mon, she communed with him of all that was in her heart.
2 And Sol'o-mon told her all her questions: and there was nothing hid from Sol'o-mon which he told her not.
3 And when the queen of She'ba had seen the wisdom of Sol'o-mon, and the house that he had built,
4 And the meat of his table, and the sitting of his servants, and the attendance of his ministers, and their apparel; his ‖cupbearers also, and their apparel; and his ascent by which he went up into the house of the LORD; there was no more spirit in her.
5 And she said to the king, *It was* a true †report which I heard in mine own land of thine ‖acts, and of thy wisdom:
6 Howbeit I believed not their words, until I came, and mine eyes had seen *it:* and, behold, the one half of the greatness of thy wisdom was not told me: *for* thou exceedest the fame that I heard.
7 Happy *are* thy men, and happy *are* these thy servants, which stand continually before thee, and hear thy wisdom.
8 Blessed be the LORD thy God, which delighted in thee to set thee on his throne, *to be* king for the LORD thy God: because thy God loved Is'ra-el, to establish them for ever, therefore made he thee king over them, to do judgment and justice.

[a] 1 Kings 10. 1, &c. Matt. 12. 42. Luke 11. 31.
‖ Or, *butlers.*
† Heb. *word.*
‖ Or, *sayings.*

9 But of the children of Is'ra-el did Sol'o-mon make no servants for his work; but they were men of war, and chief of his captains, and rulers of his chariots
10 and of his horsemen. And these were the chief officers of king Sol'o-mon, even two hundred and
11 fifty, that bare rule over the people. And Sol'o-mon brought up the daughter of Pha'raoh out of the city of Da'vid unto the house that he had built for her: for he said, My wife shall not dwell in the house of Da'vid king of Is'ra-el, because [1]the places are holy, whereunto the ark of the LORD hath come.
12 Then Sol'o-mon offered burnt offerings unto the LORD on the altar of the LORD, which he had built
13 before the porch, even as the duty of every day required, offering according to the commandment of Mo'ses, on the sabbaths, and on the new moons, and on the set feasts, three times in the year, *even* in the feast of unleavened bread, and in the feast of weeks,
14 and in the feast of tabernacles. And he appointed, according to the ordinance of Da'vid his father, the courses of the priests to their service, and the Le'vites to their charges, to praise, and to minister before the priests, as the duty of every day required: the doorkeepers also by their courses at every gate: for so had Da'vid the man of God commanded.
15 And they departed not from the commandment of the king unto the priests and Le'vites concerning
16 any matter, or concerning the treasures. Now all the work of Sol'o-mon was prepared unto the day of the foundation of the house of the LORD, and until it was finished. *So* the house of the LORD was perfected.
17 Then went Sol'o-mon to E'zi-on-ge'ber, and to E'loth,
18 on the sea shore in the land of E'dom. And Hu'ram sent him by the hands of his servants ships, and servants that had knowledge of the sea; and they came with the servants of Sol'o-mon to O'phir, and fetched from thence four hundred and fifty talents of gold, and brought them to king Sol'o-mon.

[1] Heb. *they are.*

9 [2]And when the queen of She'ba heard of the fame of Sol'o-mon, she came to prove Sol'o-mon with hard questions at Je-ru'sa-lem, with a very great train, and camels that bare spices, and gold in abundance, and precious stones: and when she was come to Sol'o-mon, she communed with him of all that was in her
2 heart. And Sol'o-mon told her all her questions: and there was not any thing hid from Sol'o-mon
3 which he told her not. And when the queen of She'ba had seen the wisdom of Sol'o-mon, and the
4 house that he had built, and the meat of his table, and the sitting of his servants, and the [3]attendance of his ministers, and their apparel; his cupbearers also, and their apparel; and his ascent by which he went up into the house of the LORD; there was no
5 more spirit in her. And she said to the king, It was a true report that I heard in mine own land of thine
6 [4]acts, and of thy wisdom. Howbeit I believed not their words, until I came, and mine eyes had seen it: and, behold, the half of the greatness of thy wisdom was not told me: thou exceedest the fame that
7 I heard. Happy are thy men, and happy are these thy servants, which stand continually before thee,
8 and hear thy wisdom. Blessed be the LORD thy God, which delighted in thee, to set thee on his throne, to be king for the LORD thy God: because thy God loved Is'ra-el, to establish them forever, therefore made he thee king over them, to do judgement and justice.

[2] See 1 Kings x. 1, &c.
[3] Heb. *standing.*
[4] Or, *sayings.*

B. C. about 992.

9 And she gave the king a hundred and twenty talents of gold, and of spices great abundance, and precious stones: neither was there any such spice as the queen of She'ba gave king Sol'o-mon.

10 And the servants also of Hu'ram, and the servants of Sol'o-mon, [b]which brought gold from O'phir, brought [c]algum trees and precious stones.

11 And the king made *of* the algum trees || †terraces to the house of the LORD, and to the king's palace, and harps and psalteries for singers: and there were none such seen before in the land of Ju'dah.

12 And king Sol'o-mon gave to the queen of She'ba all her desire, whatsoever she asked, besides *that* which she had brought unto the king. So she turned, and went away to her own land, she and her servants.

13 ¶Now the weight of gold that came to Sol'o-mon in one year was six hundred and threescore and six talents of gold;

14 Besides *that which* chapmen and merchants brought. And all the kings of A-ra'bi-a and || governors of the country brought gold and silver to Sol'o-mon.

15 ¶And king Sol'o-mon made two hundred targets *of* beaten gold: six hundred *shekels* of beaten gold went to one target.

16 And three hundred shields *made he of* beaten gold: three hundred *shekels* of gold went to one shield. And the king put them in the house of the forest of Leb'a-non.

17 ¶Moreover the king made a great throne of ivory, and overlaid it with pure gold.

18 And *there were* six steps to the throne, with a footstool of gold, *which were* fastened to the throne, and †stays on each side of the sitting place, and two lions standing by the stays:

19 And twelve lions stood there on the one side and on the other upon the six steps. There was not the like made in any kingdom.

20 ¶And all the drinking vessels of king Sol'o-mon *were of* gold, and all the vessels of the house of the forest of Leb'a-non *were of* †pure gold: || none *were of* silver; it was *not* any thing accounted of in the days of Sol'o-mon.

21 For the king's ships went to Tar'shish with the servants of Hu'ram: every three years once came the ships of Tar'shish bringing gold, and silver, || ivory, and apes, and peacocks.

22 And king Sol'o-mon passed all the kings of the earth in riches and wisdom.

23 ¶And all the kings of the earth sought the presence of Sol'o-mon, to hear his wisdom, that God had put in his heart.

24 And they brought every man his present, vessels of silver, and vessels of gold, and raiment, harness, and spices, horses, and mules, a rate year by year.

25 ¶And Sol'o-mon [d]had four thousand stalls for horses and chariots, and twelve thousand horsemen; whom he bestowed in the chariot cities, and with the king at Je-ru'sa-lem.

26 ¶[e]And he reigned over all the kings [f]from the || river even unto the land of the Phi-lis'tines, and to the border of E'gypt.

27 [g]And the king †made silver in Je-ru'sa-lem as stones, and cedar trees made he as the sycamore trees that *are* in the low plains in abundance.

28 [h]And they brought unto Sol'o-mon horses out of E'gypt, and out of all lands.

29 ¶[i]Now the rest of the acts of Sol'o-mon, first and last, *are* they not written in the †book of Na'than the prophet, and in the prophecy of [k]A-hi'jah the Shi'lo-nite, and in the visions of [l]Id'do the seer against Jer-o-bo'am the son of Ne'bat?

30 [m]And Sol'o-mon reigned in Je-ru'sa-lem over all Is'ra-el forty years.

31 And Sol'o-mon slept with his fathers, and he was buried in the city of Da'vid his father: and Re-ho-bo'am his son reigned in his stead.

[b] ch. 8. 18.
[c] 1 Kings 10, 11, *almug-trees.*
|| Or, *stays.*
† Heb. *highways.*
|| Or, *captains.*
† Heb. *hands.*
† Heb. *shut up.*
|| Or, there was *no silver* in them.
|| Or, *elephants' teeth.*
[d] 1 Kings 4. 26. & 10. 26. ch. 1. 14.
[e] 1 Kings 4. 21.
[f] Gen. 15. 18 Ps. 72. 8.
|| That is, *Euphrates.*
[g] 1 Kings 10. 27. ch. 1. 15.
† Heb. *gave.*
[h] 1 Kings 10. 28. ch. 1. 16.
[i] 1 Kings 11. 41.
† Heb. *words.*
[k] 1 Kings 11. 29.
[l] ch. 12. 25. & 13. 22.
[m] 1 Kings 11. 42, 43. 975.

B. C. about 992.

9 And she gave the king an hundred and twenty talents of gold, and spices in great abundance, and precious stones: neither was there any such spice
10 as the queen of She'ba gave to king Sol'o-mon. And the servants also of Hu'ram, and the servants of Sol'o-mon, which brought gold from O'phir, brought
11 [1]algum trees and precious stones. And the king made of the algum trees terraces for the house of the LORD, and for the king's house, and harps and psalteries for the singers: and there were none such
12 seen before in the land of Ju'dah. And king Sol'o-mon gave to the queen of She'ba all her desire, whatsoever she asked, beside that which she had brought unto the king. So she turned, and went to her own land, she and her servants.
13 Now the weight of gold that came to Sol'o-mon in one year was six hundred and threescore and six
14 talents of gold; beside that which the chapmen and merchants brought: and all the kings of A-ra'bi-a and the governors of the country brought gold and
15 silver to Sol'o-mon. And king Sol'o-mon made two hundred targets of beaten gold: six hundred *shekels*
16 of beaten gold went to one target. And *he made* three hundred shields of beaten gold; three hundred *shekels* of gold went to one shield: and the king put
17 them in the house of the forest of Leb'a-non. Moreover the king made a great throne of ivory, and
18 overlaid it with pure gold. And there were six steps to the throne, with a footstool of gold, which were fastened to the throne, and [2]stays on either side by the place of the seat, and two lions standing
19 beside the stays. And twelve lions stood there on the one side and on the other upon the six steps:
20 there was not the like made in any kingdom. And all king Sol'o-mon's drinking vessels were of gold, and all the vessels of the house of the forest of Leb'a-non were of pure gold: silver was nothing
21 accounted of in the days of Sol'o-mon. For the king had ships that went to Tar'shish with the servants of Hu'ram: once every three years came the ships of Tar'shish, bringing gold, and silver, ivory, and
22 apes, and peacocks. So king Sol'o-mon exceeded all the kings of the earth in riches and wisdom.
23 And all the kings of the earth sought the presence of Sol'o-mon, to hear his wisdom, which God had put
24 in his heart. And they brought every man his present, vessels of silver, and vessels of gold, and raiment, armour, and spices, horses, and mules, a rate
25 year by year. And Sol'o-mon had four thousand stalls for horses and chariots, and twelve thousand horsemen, which he bestowed in the chariot cities, 26 and with the king at Je-ru'sa-lem. And he ruled over all the kings from the River even unto the land of the Phi-lis'tines, and to the border of E'gypt.
27 And the king made silver to be in Je-ru'sa-lem as stones, and cedars made he to be as the sycomore
28 trees that are in the lowland, for abundance. And they brought horses for Sol'o-mon out of E'gypt, and out of all lands.
29 [3]Now the rest of the acts of Sol'o-mon, first and last, are they not written in the [4]history of Na'than the prophet, and in the prophecy of A-hi'jah the Shi'lo-nite, and in the visions of [5]Id'do the seer con-
30 cerning Jer-o-bo'am the son of Ne'bat? And Sol'o-mon reigned in Je-ru'sa-lem over all Is'ra-el forty
31 years. And Sol'o-mon slept with his fathers, and he was buried in the city of Da'vid his father: and Re-ho-bo'am his son reigned in his stead.

[1] In 1 Kings x. 11, *almug trees.*
[2] Or, *arms* Heb. *hands.*
[3] See 1 Kings xi. 41, &c.
[4] Heb. *words.*
[5] Heb. *Jedai*, or, *Jedo.*

B. C. 975.

CHAPTER X.

The Israelites assemble at Shechem to crown Rehoboam.

AND [a]Re-ho-bo'am went to She'chem: for to She'chem were all Is'ra-el come to make him king.

2 And it came to pass, when Jer-o-bo'am the son of Ne'bat, who *was* in E'gypt, [b]whither he had fled from the presence of Sol'o-mon the king, heard *it*, that Jer-o-bo'am returned out of E'gypt.

3 And they sent and called him. So Jer-o-bo'am and all Is'ra-el came and spake to Re-ho-bo'am, saying,

4 Thy father made our yoke grievous: now therefore ease thou somewhat the grievous servitude of thy father, and his heavy yoke that he put upon us, and we will serve thee.

5 And he said unto them, Come again unto me after three days. And the people departed.

6 ¶And king Re-ho-bo'am took counsel with the old men that had stood before Sol'o-mon his father while he yet lived, saying, What counsel give ye *me* to return answer to this people?

7 And they spake unto him, saying, If thou be kind to this people, and please them, and speak good words to them, they will be thy servants for ever.

8 But he forsook the counsel which the old men gave him, and took counsel with the young men that were brought up with him, that stood before him.

9 And he said unto them, What advice give ye, that we may return answer to this people, which have spoken to me, saying, Ease somewhat the yoke that thy father did put upon us?

10 And the young men that were brought up with him, spake unto him, saying, Thus shalt thou answer the people that spake unto thee, saying, Thy father made our yoke heavy, but make thou *it* somewhat lighter for us; thus shalt thou say unto them, My little *finger* shall be thicker than my father's loins.

†Heb. *laded.*

11 For whereas my father †put a heavy yoke upon you, I will put more to your yoke: my father chastised you with whips, but I *will chastise you* with scorpions.

12 So Jer-o-bo'am and all the people came to Re-ho-bo'am on the third day, as the king bade, saying, Come again to me on the third day.

13 And the king answered them roughly; and king Re-ho-bo'am forsook the counsel of the old men,

14 And answered them after the advice of the young men, saying, My father made your yoke heavy, but I will add thereto: my father chastised you with whips, but I *will chastise you* with scorpions.

[c]1 Sam. 2. 25. 1 Kings 12. 15, 24.

15 So the king hearkened not unto the people: [c]for the cause was of God, that the LORD might perform his word, which he spake by the [d]hand of A-hi'jah the Shi'lo-nite to Jer-o-bo'am the son of Ne'bat.

[d]1 Kings 11. 29.

16 ¶And when all Is'ra-el *saw* that the king would not hearken unto them, the people answered the king, saying, What portion have we in Da'vid? and *we have* none inheritance in the son of Jes'se; every man to your tents, O Is'ra-el: *and* now, Da'vid, see to thine own house. So all Is'ra-el went to their tents.

17 But *as for* the children of Is'ra-el that dwelt in the cities of Ju'dah, Re-ho-bo'am reigned over them.

18 Then king Re-ho-bo'am sent Ha-do'ram that *was* over the tribute; and the children of Is'ra-el stoned him with stones, that he died. But king Re-ho-bo'am †made speed to get him up to *his* chariot, to flee to Je-ru'sa-lem.

†Heb. *strengthened himself.*

[e]1 Kings 12. 19.

19 [e]And Is'ra-el rebelled against the house of Da'vid unto this day.

CHAPTER XI.

Rehoboam, preparing to subdue Israel, is forbidden by Shemaiah.

[a]1 Kings 12. 21, &c.

AND [a]when Re-ho-bo'am was come to Je-ru'sa-lem, he gathered of the house of Ju'dah and Ben'ja-min a hundred and fourscore thousand chosen *men*, which were warriors, to fight against Is'ra-el, that he might bring the kingdom again to Re-ho-bo'am.

[b]ch. 12. 15.

2 But the word of the LORD came [b]to Shem-a-i'ah the man of God, saying,

B. C. 975.

10 [1]And Re-ho-bo'am went to She'chem: for all Is'ra-el 2 were come to She'chem to make him king. And it came to pass, when Jer-o-bo'am the son of Ne'bat heard of it, (for he was in E'gypt, whither he had fled from the presence of king Sol'o-mon,) that Jer-o- 3 bo'am returned out of E'gypt. And they sent and called him; and Jer-o-bo'am and all Is'ra-el came, and 4 they spake to Re-ho-bo'am, saying, Thy father made our yoke grievous: now therefore make thou the grievous service of thy father, and his heavy yoke which he put upon us, lighter, and we will serve 5 thee. And he said unto them, Come again unto me 6 after three days. And the people departed. And king Re-ho-bo'am took counsel with the old men, that had stood before Sol'o-mon his father while he yet lived, saying, What counsel give ye me to re- 7 turn answer to this people? And they spake unto him, saying, If thou be kind to this people, and please them, and speak good words to them, then 8 they will be thy servants for ever. But he forsook the counsel of the old men which they had given him, and took counsel with the young men that were grown up with him, that stood before him. 9 And he said unto them, What counsel give ye, that we may return answer to this people, who have spoken to me, saying, Make the yoke that thy 10 father did put upon us lighter? And the young men that were grown up with him spake unto him, saying, Thus shalt thou say unto the people that spake unto thee, saying, Thy father made our yoke heavy, but make thou it lighter unto us; thus shalt thou say unto them, My little finger is thicker 11 than my father's loins. And now whereas my father did lade you with a heavy yoke, I will add to your yoke: my father chastised you with whips, 12 but I *will chastise you* with scorpions. So Jer-o-bo'am and all the people came to Re-ho-bo'am the third day, as the king bade, saying, Come to me again the 13 third day. And the king answered them roughly; and king Re-ho-bo'am forsook the counsel of the old 14 men, and spake to them after the counsel of the young men, saying, My father made your yoke heavy, but I will add thereto: my father chastised you with whips, but I *will chastise you* with scor- 15 pions. So the king hearkened not unto the people; for it was brought about of God, that the LORD might establish his word, which he spake by the hand of A-hi'jah the Shi'lo-nite to Jer-o-bo'am the son of 16 Ne'bat. And when all Is'ra-el saw that the king hearkened not unto them, the people answered the king, saying, What portion have we in Da'vid? neither have we inheritance in the son of Jes'se: every man to your tents, O Is'ra-el: now see to thine own house, Da'vid. 17 So all Is'ra-el departed unto their tents. But as for the children of Is'ra-el that dwelt in the cities of Ju'dah, 18 Re-ho-bo'am reigned over them. Then king Re-ho-bo'am sent Ha-do'ram, who was over the levy; and the children of Is'ra-el stoned him with stones, that he died. And king Re-ho-bo'am made speed to get him 19 up to his chariot, to flee to Je-ru'sa-lem. So Is'ra-el rebelled against the house of Da'vid, unto this day.

[1]See 1 Kings xii. 1, &c.

11 [2]And when Re-ho-bo'am was come to Je-ru'sa-lem, he assembled the house of Ju'dah and Ben'ja-min, an hundred and fourscore thousand chosen men, which were warriors, to fight against Is'ra-el, to bring the king- 2 dom again to Re-ho-bo'am. But the word of the LORD came to Shem-a-i'ah the man of God, saying,

[2]See 1 Kings xii. 21—24.

B. C. 975.

3 Speak unto Re-ho-bo'am the son of Sol'o-mon, king of Ju'dah, and to all Is'ra-el in Ju'dah and Ben'ja-min, saying,
4 Thus saith the LORD, Ye shall not go up, nor fight against your brethren: return every man to his house; for this thing is done of me. And they obeyed the words of the LORD, and returned from going against Jer-o-bo'am.
5 ¶And Re-ho-bo'am dwelt in Je-ru'sa-lem, and built cities for defence in Ju'dah.
6 He built even Beth'-le-hem, and E'tam, and Te-ko'a,
7 And Beth-zur, and Sho'co, and A-dul'lam,
8 And Gath, and Ma-re'shah, and Ziph,
9 And A-do-ra'im, and La'chish, and A-ze'kah,
10 And Zo'rah, and Aj'a-lon, and He'bron, which *are* in Ju'dah and in Ben'ja-min, fenced cities.
11 And he fortified the strong holds, and put captains in them, and store of victuals, and of oil and wine.
12 And in every several city *he put* shields and spears, and made them exceeding strong, having Ju'dah and Ben'ja-min on his side.
13 ¶And the priests and the Le'vites that *were* in all Is'ra-el †resorted to him out of all their coasts.
14 For the Le'vites left [c]their suburbs and their possession, and came to Ju'dah and Je-ru'sa-lem: for [d]Jer-o-bo'am and his sons had cast them off from executing the priest's office, unto the LORD:
15 [e]And he ordained him priests for the high places, and for [f]the devils, and for [g]the calves which he had made.
16 [h]And after them, out of all the tribes of Is'ra-el, such as set their hearts to seek the LORD God of Is'ra-el came to Je-ru'sa-lem, to sacrifice unto the LORD God of their fathers.
17 So they [i]strengthened the kingdom of Ju'dah, and made Re-ho-bo'am the son of Sol'o-mon strong, three years: for three years they walked in the way of Da'vid and Sol'o-mon.
18 ¶And Re-ho-bo'am took him Ma'ha-lath the daughter of Jer'i-moth the son of Da'vid to wife, *and* Ab-i-ha'il the daughter of E-li'ab the son of Jes'se;
19 Which bare him children, Je'ush, and Sham-a-ri'ah, and Za'ham.
20 And after her he took [k]Ma'a-chah the daughter of Ab'sa-lom; which bare him A-bi'jah, and At'tai, and Zi'za, and Shel'o-mith.
21 And Re-ho-bo'am loved Ma'a-chah the daughter of Ab'sa-lom above all his wives and his concubines: (for he took eighteen wives, and threescore concubines; and begat twenty and eight sons, and threescore daughters.)
22 And Re-ho-bo'am [l]made A-bi'jah the son of Ma'a chah the chief, *to be* ruler among his brethren: for *he thought* to make him king.
23 And he dealt wisely, and dispersed of all his children throughout all the countries of Ju'dah and Ben'ja-min, unto every fenced city: and he gave them victuals in abundance. And he desired †many wives.

974. Heb. *presented themselves him.* Num. 35. Ch. 13. 9. Kings 12. 31. & 13. 33. & 14. 9. Jos. 13. 2. Lev. 17. 7. Cor. 10. 20. Kings 12. 28. See 1. 15. 9. & 11. 11, 18. h. 12. 1. Kings 15. 2. [k] is called Mi-aiah ughter Uriel, 13. 2. eut. 21. 16, 17. Heb. *multitude of wives.*

CHAPTER XII.

Rehoboam, forsaking the Lord, is punished by Shishak.

972. AND [a]it came to pass, when Re-ho-bo'am had established the kingdom, and had strengthened himself, [b]he forsook the law of the LORD, and all Is'ra-el with him.
2 [c]And it came to pass, *that* in the fifth year of king Re-ho-bo'am, Shi'shak king of E'gypt came up against Je-ru'sa-lem, because they had transgressed against the LORD,
3 With twelve hundred chariots, and threescore thousand horsemen: and the people *were* without number that came with him out of E'gypt; [d]the Lu'bim, the Suk'ki-im, and the E-thi-o'pi-ans.
4 And he took the fenced cities which *pertained* to Ju'dah, and came to Je-ru'sa-lem.
5 ¶Then came [e]Shem-a-i'ah the prophet to Re-ho-bo'am, and *to* the princes of Ju'dah, that were gathered together to Je-ru'sa-lem because of Shi'shak, and said unto them, Thus saith the LORD, [f]Ye have forsaken me, and therefore have I also left you in the hand of Shi'shak.

972. h. 11. 17. Kings 22, 23. Kings 24, 25. 971. h. 16. 8. h. 11. 2. h. 15. 2.

B. C. 975.

3 Speak unto Re-ho-bo'am the son of Sol'o-mon, king of Ju'dah, and to all Is'ra-el in Ju'dah and Ben'ja-min,
4 saying, Thus saith the LORD, Ye shall not go up, nor fight against your brethren: return every man to his house; for this thing is of me. So they hearkened unto the words of the LORD, and returned from going
5 against Jer-o-bo'am. And Re-ho-bo'am dwelt in Je-
6 ru'sa-lem, and built cities for defence in Ju'dah. He
7 built even Beth'-le-hem, and E'tam, and Te-ko'a, and
8 Beth-zur, and So'co, and A-dul'lam, and Gath, and
9 Ma-re'shah, and Ziph, and Ad-o-ra'im, and La'chish,
10 and A-ze'kah, and Zo'rah, and Ai'ja-lon, and He'bron, which are in Ju'dah and in Ben'ja-min, fenced cities.
11 And he fortified the strong holds, and put captains in them, and store of victual, and oil and wine.
12 And in every several city *he put* shields and spears, and made them exceeding strong. And Ju'dah and
13 Ben'ja-min belonged to him. And the priests and the Le'vites that were in all Is'ra-el resorted to him
14 out of all their border. For the Le'vites left their suburbs and their possession, and came to Ju'dah and Je-ru'sa-lem: for Jer-o-bo'am and his sons cast them off, that they should not execute the priest's office
15 unto the LORD: and he appointed him priests for the high places, and for the [1]he-goats, and for the
16 calves which he had made. And after them, out of all the tribes of Is'ra-el, such as set their hearts to seek the LORD, the God of Is'ra-el, came to Je-ru'sa-lem
17 to sacrifice unto the LORD, the God of their fathers. So they strengthened the kingdom of Ju'dah, and made Re-ho-bo'am the son of Sol'o-mon strong, three years: for they walked three years in the way of Da'vid and Sol'-
18 o-mon. And Re-ho-bo'am took him a wife, Ma'ha-lath the daughter of Jer'i-moth the son of Da'vid, [2]*and of* Ab-i-
19 ha'il the daughter of E-li'ab the son of Jes'se; and she bare him sons; Je'ush, and Shem-a-ri'ah, and Za'ham.
20 And after her he took [3]Ma'a-cah the daughter of Ab'sa-lom; and she bare him A-bi'jah, and At'tai, and
21 Zi'za, and Shel'o-mith. And Re-ho-bo'am loved Ma'a-cah the daughter of Ab'sa-lom above all his wives and his concubines: (for he took eighteen wives, and threescore concubines, and begat twenty and eight
22 sons and threescore daughters.) And Re-ho-bo'am appointed A-bi'jah the son of Ma'a-cah to be chief, *even* the prince among his brethren: for *he was*
23 *minded* to make him king. And he dealt wisely, and dispersed of all his sons throughout all the lands of Ju'dah and Ben'ja-min, unto every fenced city: and he gave them victual in abundance. And he [4]sought *for them* many wives.

[1] Or, *satyrs* See Lev. xvii 7.
[2] Or, and *Abihail*
[3] In ch. xiii. 2, *Micaiah the daughter of Uriel.*
[4] Or, *sought a multitude of wives*

12 And it came to pass, when the kingdom of Re-ho-bo'am was established, and he was strong, that he forsook the law of the LORD, and all Is'ra-el with
2 him. [5]And it came to pass in the fifth year of king Re-ho-bo'am, that Shi'shak king of E'gypt came up against Je-ru'sa-lem, because they had trespassed
3 against the LORD, with twelve hundred chariots, and threescore thousand horsemen: and the people were without number that came with him out of E'gypt;
4 the Lu'bim, the Suk'ki-im, and the E-thi-o'pi-ans. And he took the fenced cities which pertained to Ju'dah,
5 and came unto Je-ru'sa-lem. Now Shem-a-i'ah the prophet came to Re-ho-bo'am, and to the princes of Ju'dah, that were gathered together to Je-ru'sa-lem because of Shi'shak, and said unto them, Thus saith the LORD, Ye have forsaken me, therefore have I also left you in the hand of Shi'shak.

[5] See 1 Kings xiv. 25. &c.

B. C. 971.

6 Whereupon the princes of Is'ra-el and the king [o]humbled themselves; and they said, [h]The LORD *is* righteous.

7 And when the LORD saw that they humbled themselves, [i]the word of the LORD came to Shem-a-i'ah, saying, They have humbled themselves; *therefore* I will not destroy them, but I will grant them ‖some deliverance; and my wrath shall not be poured out upon Je-ru'sa-lem by the hand of Shi'shak.

8 Nevertheless [k]they shall be his servants; that they may know [l]my service, and the service of the kingdoms of the countries.

9 [m]So Shi'shak king of E'gypt came up against Je-ru'sa-lem, and took away the treasures of the house of the LORD, and the treasures of the king's house; he took all: he carried away also the shields of gold which Sol'o-mon had [n]made.

10 Instead of which king Re-ho-bo'am made shields of brass, and committed *them* [o]to the hands of the chief of the guard, that kept the entrance of the king's house.

11 And when the king entered into the house of the LORD, the guard came and fetched them, and brought them again into the guardchamber.

12 And when he humbled himself, the wrath of the LORD turned from him, that he would not destroy *him* altogether: ‖and also in Ju'dah things went well.

13 ¶So king Re-ho-bo'am strengthened himself in Je-ru'sa-lem, and reigned: for [p]Re-ho-bo'am *was* one and forty years old when he began to reign, and he reigned seventeen years in Je-ru'sa-lem, [q]the city which the LORD had chosen out of all the tribes of Is'ra-el, to put his name there. And his mother's name *was* Na'a-mah an Am'mon-i-tess.

14 And he did evil, because he ‖prepared not his heart to seek the LORD.

15 Now the acts of Re-ho-bo'am, first and last, *are* they not written in the †book of Shem-a-i'ah the prophet, [r]and of Id'do the seer concerning genealogies? [s]And *there were* wars between Re-ho-bo'am and Jer-o-bo'am continually.

16 And Re-ho-bo'am slept with his fathers, and was buried in the city of Da'vid: and [t]A-bi'jah his son reigned in his stead.

CHAPTER XIII.

Abijah succeeding, maketh war against Jeroboam.

958. NOW [c]in the eighteenth year of king Jer-o-bo'am began A-bi'jah to reign over Ju'dah.

2 He reigned three years in Je-ru'sa-lem. His mother's name also *was* [b]Mi-cha'iah the daughter of U'ri-el of Gib'e-ah. And there was war between A-bi'jah and Jer-o-bo'am.

957. 3 And A-bi'jah †set the battle in array with an army of valiant men of war, *even* four hundred thousand chosen men: Jer-o-bo'am also set the battle in array against him with eight hundred thousand chosen men, *being* mighty men of valour.

4 ¶And A-bi'jah stood up upon mount [c]Zem-a-ra'im, which *is* in mount E'phra-im, and said, Hear me, thou Jer-o-bo'am, and all Is'ra-el;

5 Ought ye not to know that the LORD God of Is'ra-el [d]gave the kingdom over Is'ra-el to Da'vid for ever, *even* to him and to his sons [e]by a covenant of salt?

6 Yet Jer-o-bo'am the son of Ne'bat, the servant of Sol'o-mon the son of Da'vid, is risen up, and hath [f]rebelled against his lord.

7 And there are gathered unto him [g]vain men, the children of Be'li-al, and have strengthened themselves against Re-ho-bo'am the son of Sol'o-mon, when Re-ho-bo'am was young and tenderhearted, and could not withstand them.

8 And now ye think to withstand the kingdom of the LORD in the hand of the sons of Da'vid; and ye *be* a great multitude, and *there are* with you golden calves, which Jer-o-bo'am [h]made you for gods.

9 [i]Have ye not cast out the priests of the LORD, the sons of Aa'ron, and the Le'vites, and have made you priests

[o] James 4. 10.
[h] Ex. 9. 27.
[i] 1 Kings 21. 28, 29.
‖ Or, *a little while.*
[k] See Isa. 26. 13.
[l] Deut. 28. 47, 48.
[m] 1 Kings 14. 25, 26.
[n] 1 Kings 10. 16, 17. ch. 9. 15, 16.
[o] 2 Sam. 8. 18.
‖ Or, *and yet in Judah there were good things:* See Gen. 18. 24. & 1 Kings 14. 13. ch. 19. 3.
[p] 1 Kings 14. 21.
[q] ch. 6. 6.
‖ Or, *fixed.*
† Heb. *words.*
[r] ch. 9. 29. & 13. 22.
[s] 1 Kings 14. 30.
[t] 1 Kings 14. 31, *Abijam.*
[c] 1 Kings 15. 1, &c.
[b] See ch. 11. 20.
† Heb. *bound together.*
[d] Josh. 18. 22.
[e] 2 Sam. 7. 12, 13, 16. [e] Num. 18. 16.
[f] 1 Kings 11. 26. & 12. 20. [g] Judg. 9. 4.
[h] 1 Kings 12. 28. & 14. 9. Hos. 8. 6.
[i] ch. 11. 14, 15.

B. 97

6 Then the princes of Is'ra-el, and the king humbled themselves; and they said, The LORD is righteous.
7 And when the LORD saw that they humbled themselves, the word of the LORD came to Shem-a-i'ah, saying, They have humbled themselves; I will not destroy them: but I will grant them [1]some deliverance, and my wrath shall not be poured out upon Je-ru'sa-
8 lem by the hand of Shi'shak. Nevertheless they shall be his servants; that they may know my service, and
9 the service of the kingdoms of the countries. So Shi'shak king of E'gypt came up against Je-ru'sa-lem, and took away the treasures of the house of the LORD, and the treasures of the king's house; he took all away: he took away also the shields
10 of gold which Sol'o-mon had made. And king Re-ho-bo'am made in their stead shields of brass, and committed them to the hands of the captains of the [2]guard, that kept the door of the king's
11 house. And it was so, that as oft as the king entered into the house of the LORD, the guard came and bare them, and brought them back into the
12 guard chamber. And when he humbled himself, the wrath of the LORD turned from him, that he would not destroy him altogether: and moreover
13 in Ju'dah [3]there were good things *found*. [4]So king Re-ho-bo'am strengthened himself in Je-ru'sa-lem, and reigned: for Re-ho-bo'am was forty and one years old when he began to reign, and he reigned seventeen years in Je-ru'sa-lem, the city which the LORD had chosen out of all the tribes of Is'ra-el, to put his name there: and his mother's name was Na'a-mah
14 the Am'mon-i-tess. And he did that which was evil, because he set not his heart to seek the LORD.
15 [5]Now the acts of Re-ho-bo'am, first and last, are they not written in the [6]histories of Shem-a-i'ah the prophet and of Id'do the seer, [7]after the manner of genealogies? And there were wars between Re-ho-bo'am
16 and Jer-o-bo'am continually. And Re-ho-bo'am slept with his fathers, and was buried in the city of Da'vid: and A-bi'jah his son reigned in his stead.

13 [8]In the eighteenth year of king Jer-o-bo'am began
2 A-bi'jah to reign over Ju'dah. Three years reigned he in Je-ru-sa'lem: and his mother's name was [9]Mi-ca'iah the daughter of U'ri-el of Gib'e-ah. [10]And
3 there was war between A-bi'jah and Jer-o-bo'am. And A-bi'jah joined battle with an army of valiant men of war, even four hundred thousand chosen men: and Jer-o-bo'am set the battle in array against him with eight hundred thousand chosen men, who were
4 mighty men of valour. And A-bi'jah stood up upon mount Zem-a-ra'im, which is in the hill country of E'phra-im, and said, Hear me, O Jer-o-bo'am and all
5 Is'ra-el; ought ye not to know that the LORD, the God of Is'ra-el, gave the kingdom over Is'ra-el to Da'vid for ever, even to him and to his sons by a
6 covenant of salt? Yet Jer-o-bo'am the son of Ne'bat, the servant of Sol'o-mon the son of Da'vid, rose up,
7 and rebelled against his lord. And there were gathered unto him vain men, sons of [11]Be'li-al, which strengthened themselves against Re-ho-bo'am the son of Sol'o-mon when Re-ho-bo'am was young and tender-
8 hearted, and could not withstand them. And now ye think to withstand the kingdom of the LORD in the hand of the sons of Da'vid: and ye be a great multitude, and there are with you the golden calves
9 which Jer-o-bo'am made you for gods. Have ye not driven out the priests of the LORD, the sons of Aa'ron, and the Le'vites, and have made you priests

[1] Or, *deliverance within a little while* Or, *a few that shall escape*
[2] Heb. *runners*
[3] See ch. xix. 3
[4] See 1 Kings xiv. 2
[5] See 1 King xiv. 2 &c.
[6] Heb. *words*
[7] Or, *in recconing genealogies*
[8] See 1 King xv. 1,
[9] See ch xi. 20
[10] See King xv. 7.
[11] That *worthlessnes*

after the manner of the nations of *other* lands? [k]so that whosoever cometh †to consecrate himself with a young bullock and seven rams, *the same* may be a priest of *them that are* no gods.

10 But as for us, the LORD *is* our God, and we have not forsaken him; and the priests, which minister unto the LORD, *are* the sons of Aa'ron, and the Le'vites *wait* upon *their* business:

11 [l]And they burn unto the LORD every morning and every evening burnt sacrifices and sweet incense: the [m]shew-bread also *set they in order* upon the pure table; and the candlestick of gold with the lamps thereof, [n]to burn every evening: for we keep the charge of the LORD our God; but ye have forsaken him.

12 And, behold, God himself *is* with us for *our* captain, [o]and his priests with sounding trumpets to cry alarm against you. O children of Is'ra-el, [p]fight ye not against the LORD God of your fathers; for ye shall not prosper.

13 ¶But Jer-o-bo'am caused an ambushment to come about behind them: so they were before Ju'dah, and the ambushment *was* behind them.

14 And when Ju'dah looked back, behold, the battle *was* before and behind: and they cried unto the LORD, and the priests sounded with the trumpets.

15 Then the men of Ju'dah gave a shout: and as the men of Ju'dah shouted, it came to pass, that God [q]smote Jer-o-bo'am and all Is'ra-el before A-bi'jah and Ju'dah.

16 And the children of Is'ra-el fled before Ju'dah: and God delivered them into their hand.

17 And A-bi'jah and his people slew them with a great slaughter: so there fell down slain of Is'ra-el five hundred thousand chosen men.

18 Thus the children of Is'ra-el were brought under at that time, and the children of Ju'dah prevailed, [r]because they relied upon the LORD God of their fathers.

19 And A-bi'jah pursued after Jer-o-bo'am, and took cites from him, Beth'-el with the towns thereof, and Jesh'a-nah with the towns thereof, and E'phra-im with the towns thereof.

20 Neither did Jer-o-bo'am recover strength again in the days of A-bi'jah: and the LORD [t]struck him, and [u]he died.

21 ¶But A-bi'jah waxed mighty, and married fourteen wives, and begat twenty and two sons, and sixteen daughters.

22 And the rest of the acts of A-bi'jah, and his ways, and his sayings, *are* written in the || story of the prophet [x]Id'do.

CHAPTER XIV.

Asa destroyeth idolatry, and overcometh Zerah.

SO A-bi'jah slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the city of Da'vid: and [a]A'sa his son reigned in his stead. In his days the land was quiet ten years.

2 And A'sa did *that which was* good and right in the eyes of the LORD his God:

3 For he took away the altars of the strange *gods*, and [b]the high places, and [c]brake down the †images, [d]and cut down the groves:

4 And commanded Ju'dah to seek the LORD God of their fathers, and to do the law and the commandment.

5 Also he took away out of all the cities of Ju'dah the high places and the †images: and the kingdom was quiet before him.

6 ¶And he built fenced cities in Ju'dah: for the land had rest, and he had no war in those years; because the LORD had given him rest.

7 Therefore he said unto Ju'dah, Let us build these cities, and make about *them* walls and towers, gates and bars, *while* the land *is* yet before us; because we have sought the LORD our God, we have sought *him*, and he hath given us rest on every side. So they built, and prospered.

8 And A'sa had an army *of men* that bare targets and spears, out of Ju'dah three hundred thousand; and out of Benjamin, that bare shields and drew bows, two hundred and fourscore thousand: all these *were* mighty men of valour.

B. C. 957.

after the manner of the peoples of *other* lands? so that whosoever cometh to consecrate himself with a
10 young bullock and seven rams, the same may be a priest of *them that are* no gods. But as for us, the LORD is our God, and we have not forsaken him; and *we have* priests ministering unto the LORD, the
11 sons of Aa'ron, and the Le'vites in their work: and they burn unto the LORD every morning and every evening burnt offerings and sweet incense: the shew-bread also *set they* in order upon the pure table; and the candlestick of gold with the lamps thereof, to burn every evening: for we keep the charge of the
12 LORD our God; but ye have forsaken him. And, behold, God is with us at our head, and his priests with the trumpets of alarm to sound an alarm against you. O children of Is'ra-el, fight ye not against the LORD, the God of your fathers; for ye shall not
13 prosper. But Jer-o-bo'am caused an ambushment to come about behind them: so they were before
14 Ju'dah, and the ambushment was behind them. And when Ju'dah looked back, behold, the battle was before and behind them: and they cried unto the LORD, and the priests sounded with the trumpets.
15 Then the men of Ju'dah gave a shout: and as the men of Ju'dah shouted, it came to pass, that God smote Jer-o-bo'am and all Is'ra-el before A-bi'jah and
16 Ju'dah. And the children of Is'ra-el fled before Ju'dah:
17 and God delivered them into their hand. And A-bi'jah and his people slew them with a great slaughter: so there fell down slain of Is'ra-el five
18 hundred thousand chosen men. Thus the children of Is'ra-el were brought under at that time, and the children of Ju'dah prevailed, because they relied
19 upon the LORD, the God of their fathers. And A-bi'jah pursued after Jer-o-bo'am, and took cities from him, Beth'-el with the towns thereof, and Jesh'a-nah with the towns thereof, and [1]E'phron with the towns
20 thereof. Neither did Jer-o-bo'am recover strength again in the days of A-bi'jah: and the LORD smote
21 him, and he died. But A-bi'jah waxed mighty, and took unto himself fourteen wives, and begat twenty
22 and two sons, and sixteen daughters. And the rest of the acts of A-bi'jah, and his ways, and his sayings, are written in the commentary of the prophet Id'do.

[1] Another reading is, *Ephrain.*

14 [2]So A-bi'jah slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the city of Da'vid, and A'sa his son reigned in his stead: in his days the land was quiet ten years.
2 And A'sa did that which was good and right in the
3 eyes of the LORD his God: for he took away the strange altars, and the high places, and brake down
4 the [3]pillars, and hewed down the [4]Ash'er-im; and commanded Ju'dah to seek the LORD, the God of their fathers, and to do the law and the command-
5 ment. Also he took away out of all the cities of Ju'dah the high places and the sun-images: and the
6 kingdom was quiet before him. And he built fenced cities in Ju'dah: for the land was quiet, and he had no war in those years; because the LORD had given
7 him rest. For he said unto Ju'dah, Let us build these cities, and make about them walls and towers, gates, and bars; the land is yet before us, because we have sought the LORD our God; we have sought him, and he hath given us rest on every side. So
8 they built and prospered. And A'sa had an army that bare bucklers and spears, out of Ju'dah three hundred thousand; and out of Ben'ja-min, that bare shields and drew bows, two hundred and fourscore thousand: all these were mighty men of valour.

[Ch. xiii. 23 in Heb.]
[2] See 1 Kings xv. 8.
[Ch. xiv. 1 in Heb.]
[3] Or, *obelisks*
[4] See Ex. xxxiv. 13

[k] Ex. 29.35. Heb. *to fill his hand:* see Ex.29.
[l] Lev. 8. 2. ch. 2. 4. Lev. 24.6.
[m] Ex. 27. 0, 21. Lev. 24. 2,
[n] Num. 10.
[o] Acts 5. 9.
[p] ch. 14. 12.
[q] 1 Chron. 5. 20. Ps. 22. 5.
[r] Josh. 15. b.
[t] 1 Sam. 25. 38. [u] 1 Kings 14. 20.
[x] Or, *commentary.* ch. 12. 15.

B. C. 956. [a] 1 Kings 15. 8, &c.
[b] about 591. [c] See 1 Kings 15. 14. ch. 15. 17. [d] Ex. 34.13. †Heb. *statues.*
[e] 1 Kings 11. 7. †Heb. *sun images.*

B. C. 941.

9 ¶ [e]And there came out against them Ze'rah, the E-thi-o'pi-an, with a host of a thousand thousand, and three hundred chariots; and came unto [f]Ma-re'shah.

10 Then A'sa went out against him, and they set the battle in array in the valley of Zeph'a-thah at Ma-re'shah.

11 And A'sa [g]cried unto the LORD his God, and said, LORD, *it is* [h]nothing with thee to help, whether with many, or with them that have no power: help us, O LORD our God; for we rest on thee, and [i]in thy name we go against this multitude. O LORD, thou *art* our God; let not ‖man prevail against thee.

12 So the LORD [k]smote the E-thi-o'pi-ans before A'sa, and before Ju'dah; and the E-thi-o'pi-ans fled.

13 And A'sa and the people that *were* with him pursued them unto [l]Ge'rar: and the E-thi-o'pi-ans were overthrown, that they could not recover themselves; for they were †destroyed before the LORD, and before his host; and they carried away very much spoil.

14 And they smote all the cities round about Ge'rar; for [m]the fear of the LORD came upon them: and they spoiled all the cities; for there was exceeding much spoil in them.

15 They smote also the tents of cattle, and carried away sheep and camels in abundance, and returned to Je-ru'sa-lem.

CHAPTER XV.

Asa and Judah make a covenant with God.

AND [a]the spirit of God came upon Az-a-ri'ah the son of O'ded:

2 And he went out to †meet A'sa, and said unto him, Hear ye me, A'sa, and all Ju'dah and Ben'ja-min; [b]The LORD *is* with you, while ye be with him; and [c]if ye seek him, he will be found of you; but [d]if ye forsake him, he will forsake you.

3 Now [e]for a long season Is'ra-el *hath been* without the true God, and without [f]a teaching priest, and without law.

4 But [g]when they in their trouble did turn unto the LORD God of Is'ra-el, and sought him, he was found of them.

5 And [h]in those times *there was* no peace to him that went out, nor to him that came in, but great vexations *were* upon all the inhabitants of the countries.

6 [i]And nation was ‖destroyed of nation, and city of city: for God did vex them with all adversity.

7 Be ye strong therefore, and let not your hands be weak: for your work shall be rewarded.

8 And when A'sa heard these words, and the prophecy of O'ded the prophet, he took courage, and put away the †abominable idols out of all the land of Ju'dah and Ben'ja-min, and out of the cities [k]which he had taken from mount E'phra-im, and renewed the altar of the LORD, that *was* before the porch of the LORD.

9 And he gathered all Ju'dah and Ben'ja-min, and [l]the strangers with them out of E'phra-im and Ma-nas'seh, and out of Sim'e-on: for they fell to him out of Is'ra-el in abundance, when they saw that the LORD his God *was* with him.

10 So they gathered themselves together at Je-ru'sa-lem in the third month, in the fifteenth year of the reign of A'sa.

11 [m]And they offered unto the LORD †the same time, of [n]the spoil *which* they had brought, seven hundred oxen and seven thousand sheep.

12 And they [o]entered into a covenant to seek the LORD God of their fathers with all their heart and with all their soul;

13 [p]That whosoever would not seek the LORD God of Is'ra-el [q]should be put to death, whether small or great, whether man or woman.

14 And they sware unto the LORD with a loud voice, and with shouting, and with trumpets, and with cornets.

15 And all Ju'dah rejoiced at the oath; for they had sworn with all their heart, and [r]sought him with their whole desire; and he was found of them: and the LORD gave them rest round about.

9 And there came out against them Ze'rah the E-thi-o'pi-an with an army of a thousand thousand, and three hundred chariots; and he came unto Ma-re'shah.

10 Then A'sa went out to meet him, and they set the battle in array in the valley of Zeph'a-thah at Ma-re'-

11 shah. And A'sa cried unto the LORD his God, and said, LORD, [1]there is none [2]beside thee to help, between the mighty and him that hath no strength: help us, O LORD our God; for we rely on thee, and in thy name are we come against this multitude. O LORD, thou art our God; let not man prevail

12 against thee. So the LORD smote the E-thi-o'pi-ans before A'sa and before Ju'dah; and the E-thi-o'pi-ans

13 fled. And A'sa and the people that were with him pursued them unto Ge'rar: and there fell of the E-thi-o'pi-ans [3]so many that they could not recover themselves; for they were [4]destroyed before the LORD, and before his host; and they carried away

14 very much booty. And they smote all the cities round about Ge'rar; for [5]the fear of the LORD came upon them: and they spoiled all the cities; for there

15 was much spoil in them. They smote also the tents of cattle, and carried away sheep in abundance and camels, and returned to Je-ru'sa-lem.

15 And the spirit of God came upon Az-a-ri'ah the son

2 of O'ded: and he went out to meet A'sa, and said unto him, Hear ye me, A'sa and all Ju'dah and Ben'ja-min: the LORD is with you, while ye be with him; and if ye seek him, he will be found of you;

3 but if ye forsake him, he will forsake you. Now for [6]long seasons Is'ra-el hath been without the true God,

4 and without a teaching priest, and without law: but when in their distress they turned unto the LORD, the God of Is'ra-el, and sought him, he was found of

5 them. And in those times there was no peace to him that went out, nor to him that came in, but great vexations were upon all the inhabitants of the lands.

6 And they were broken in pieces, nation against nation, and city against city: for God did vex them

7 with all adversity. But be ye strong, and let not your hands be slack: for your work shall be re-

8 warded. And when A'sa heard these words, [7]and the prophecy of O'ded the prophet, he took courage, and put away the abominations out of all the land of Ju'dah and Ben'ja-min, and out of the cities which he had taken from the hill country of E'phra-im; and he renewed the altar of the LORD, that was before

9 the porch of the LORD. And he gathered all Ju'dah and Ben'ja-min, and them that sojourned with them out of E'phra-im and Ma-nas'seh, and out of Sim'e-on: for they fell to him out of Is'ra-el in abundance, when

10 they saw that the LORD his God was with him. So they gathered themselves together at Je-ru'sa-lem in the third month, in the fifteenth year of the reign of

11 A'sa. And they sacrificed unto the LORD in that day, of the spoil which they had brought, seven

12 hundred oxen and seven thousand sheep. And they entered into the covenant to seek the LORD, the God of their fathers, with all their heart and with

13 all their soul; and that whosoever would not seek the LORD, the God of Is'ra-el, should be put to death, whether small or great, whether man or woman.

14 And they sware unto the LORD with a loud voice, and with shouting, and with trumpets, and with

15 cornets. And all Ju'dah rejoiced at the oath: for they had sworn with all their heart, and sought him with their whole desire; and he was found of them: and the LORD gave them rest round about.

---

[e] ch. 16. 8. [f] Josh. 15. 54.
[g] Ex. 14.10. ch. 13. 14. Ps. 22. 5.
[h] 1 Sam. 14. 6.
[i] 1 Sam. 17 45. Prov.18.10
‖ Or, *mortal man.*
[k] ch. 13. 15.
[l] Gen. 10. 19. & 20. 1.
† Heb. *broken.*
[m] Gen. 35. 5. ch. 17. 10.
[a] Num. 24. 2. Judg. 3.10. ch. 20. 14. & 24, 20.
† Heb. *before Asa.*
[b] James 4. 8.
[c] ver. 4. 15. 1 Chron. 28. 9. ch. 33. 12, 13. Jer. 29.13. Matt. 7. 7.
[d] ch. 24.20.
[e] Hos. 3. 4.
[f] Lev. 10. 11.
[g] Deut. 4. 29.
[h] Judg. 5. 6.
[i] Matt. 24. 7.
† Heb. *beaten in pieces.*
† Heb. *abominations.*
[k] ch. 13. 19.
[l] ch. 11. 16.
[m] ch. 14.15.
† Heb. *in that day.*
[n] ch. 14 13.
[o] 2 Kings 23. 3. ch. 34. 31. Neh.10.29.
[p] Ex. 22. 20.
[q] Deut 13. 5, 9, 15.
[r] ver. 3.

1 Or, *there is no difference with thee to help whether the mighty or him &c.*
2 Or, *like*
3 Or, *so that none remained alive*
4 Heb. *broken.*
5 Or, *a terror from the* LORD
6 Or, *a long season*
7 Or, *even*

16 ¶And also *concerning* [c]Ma'a-chah the ‖ mother of A'sa the king, he removed her from *being* queen, because she had made an †idol in a grove: and A'sa cut down her idol, and stamped *it*, and burnt *it* at the brook Kid'ron.

17 But [d]the high places were not taken away out of Is'ra-el: nevertheless the heart of A'sa was perfect all his days.

18 ¶And he brought into the house of God the things that his father had dedicated, and that he himself had dedicated, silver, and gold, and vessels.

19 And there was no *more* war unto the five and thirtieth year of the reign of A'sa.

CHAPTER XVI.

Asa diverteth Baasha from building of Ramah.

IN the sixth and thirtieth year of the reign of A'sa, [a]Ba'a-sha king of Is'ra-el came up against Ju'dah, and built Ra'mah, [b]to the intent that he might let none go out or come in to A'sa king of Ju'dah.

2 Then A'sa brought out silver and gold out of the treasures of the house of the LORD and of the king's house, and sent to Ben-ha'dad king of Syr'i-a, that dwelt at †Da-mas'cus, saying,

3 *There is* a league between me and thee, as *there was* between my father and thy father: behold, I have sent thee silver and gold; go, break thy league with Ba'a-sha, king of Is'ra-el, that he may depart from me.

4 And Ben-ha'dad hearkened unto king A'sa, and sent the captains of †his armies against the cities of Is'ra-el; and they smote I'jon, and Dan, and A'bel-ma'im, and all the store cities of Naph'ta-li.

5 And it came to pass, when Ba'a-sha heard *it*, that he left off building of Ra'mah, and let his work cease.

6 Then A'sa the king took all Ju'dah; and they carried away the stones of Ra'mah, and the timber thereof, wherewith Ba'a-sha was building; and he built therewith Ge'ba and Miz'pah.

7 ¶And at that time [c]Ha-na'ni the seer came to A'sa king of Ju'dah, and said unto him, [d]Because thou hast relied on the king of Syr'i-a, and not relied on the LORD thy God, therefore is the host of the king of Syr'i-a escaped out of thine hand.

8 Were not [e]the E-thi-o'pi-ans and [f]the Lu'bim †a huge host, with very many chariots and horsemen? yet, because thou didst rely on the LORD, he delivered them into thine hand.

9 [g]For the eyes of the LORD run to and fro throughout the whole earth, ‖ to shew himself strong in the behalf of *them* whose heart *is* perfect toward him. Herein [h]thou hast done foolishly: therefore from henceforth [i]thou shalt have wars.

10 Then A'sa was wroth with the seer, and [k]put him in a prison house; for *he was* in a rage with him because of this *thing*. And A'sa †oppressed *some* of the people the same time.

11 ¶[l]And, behold, the acts of A'sa, first and last, lo, they *are* written in the book of the kings of Ju'dah and Is'ra-el.

12 And A'sa in the thirty and ninth year of his reign was diseased in his feet, until his disease *was* exceeding *great:* yet in his disease he [m]sought not to the LORD, but to the physicians.

13 ¶[n]And A'sa slept with his fathers, and died in the one and fortieth year of his reign.

14 And they buried him in his own sepulchres, which he had †made for himself in the city of Da'vid, and laid him in the bed which was filled [o]with sweet odours and divers kinds *of spices* prepared by the apothecaries' art: and they made [p]a very great burning for him.

CHAPTER XVII.

Jehoshaphat, succeeding Asa, reigneth and prospereth.

AND [a]Je-hosh'a-phat his son reigned in his stead, and strengthened himself against Is'ra-el.

2 And he placed forces in all the fenced cities of Ju'dah, and set garrisons in the land of Ju'dah, and in the cities of E'phra-im, [b]which A'sa his father had taken.

3 And the LORD was with Je-hosh'a-phat, because he walked

16 [1]And also Ma'a-cah the mother of A'sa the king, he removed her from being [2]queen, because she had made an abominable image [3]for an Ash'er-ah; and A'sa cut down her image, and made dust of it, and burnt
17 it at the brook Kid'ron. But the high places were not taken away out of Is'ra-el: nevertheless the heart
18 of A'sa was perfect all his days. And he brought into the house of God the things that his father had dedicated, and that he himself had dedicated, silver,
19 and gold, and vessels. And there was no more war unto the five and thirtieth year of the reign of A'sa.

16 [4]In the six and thirtieth year of the reign of A'sa, Ba'a-sha king of Is'ra-el went up against Ju'dah, and built Ra'mah, that he might not suffer any to go out
2 or come in to A'sa king of Ju'dah. Then A'sa brought out silver and gold out of the treasures of the house of the LORD and of the king's house, and sent to Ben-ha'dad king of Syr'i-a, that dwelt at [5]Da-mas'cus,
3 saying, [6]*There is* a league between me and thee, as *there was* between my father and thy father: behold, I have sent thee silver and gold; go, break thy league with Ba'a-sha king of Is'ra-el, that he may
4 depart from me. And Ben-ha'dad hearkened unto king A'sa, and sent the captains of his armies against the cities of Is'ra-el; and they smote I'jon, and Dan, and A'bel-ma'im, and all the [7]store cities of Naph'ta-li.
5 And it came to pass, when Ba'a-sha heard thereof, that he left off building of Ra'mah, and let his work
6 cease. Then A'sa the king took all Ju'dah; and they carried away the stones of Ra'mah, and the timber thereof, wherewith Ba'a-sha had builded; and he
7 built therewith Ge'ba and Miz'pah. And at that time Ha-na'ni the seer came to A'sa king of Ju'dah, and said unto him, Because thou hast relied on the king of Syr'i-a, and hast not relied on the LORD thy God, therefore is the host of the king of Syr'i-a escaped out
8 of thine hand. Were not the E-thi-o'pi-ans and the Lu'bim a huge host, with chariots and horsemen exceeding many? yet, because thou didst rely on
9 the LORD, he delivered them into thine hand. For the eyes of the LORD run to and fro throughout the whole earth, to shew himself strong in the behalf of them whose heart is perfect toward him. Herein thou hast done foolishly; for from henceforth thou
10 shalt have wars. Then A'sa was wroth with the seer, and put him in the [8]prison house; for he was in a rage with him because of this thing. And A'sa
11 oppressed some of the people the same time. [9]And, behold, the acts of A'sa, first and last, lo, they are written in the book of the kings of Ju'dah and Is'ra-el.
12 And in the thirty and ninth year of his reign A'sa was diseased in his feet; his disease was exceeding great: yet in his disease he sought not to the LORD,
13 but to the physicians. And A'sa slept with his fathers, and died in the one and fortieth year of his
14 reign. And they buried him in his own sepulchres, which he had hewn out for himself in the city of Da'vid, and laid him in the bed which was filled with sweet odours and divers kinds *of spices* prepared by the apothecaries' art: and they made a very great burning for him.

17 And Je-hosh'a-phat his son reigned in his stead, and
2 strengthened himself against Is'ra-el. And he placed forces in all the fenced cities of Ju'dah, and set garrisons in the land of Ju'dah, and in the cities of
3 E'phra-im, which A'sa his father had taken. And the LORD was with Je-hosh'a-phat, because he walked

B. C. 941.

[c] 1 Kings 15. 13.
‖ That is, *grandmother*, 1 Kings 15. 2, 10.
† Heb. *horror.*
[d] ch. 14. 3, 5. 1 Kings 15. 14, &c.

940, *viz.*, From the rending of the ten tribes from Judah, over which Asa was now king.
[e] 1 Kings 15. 17, &c.
[b] ch. 15. 9.
[1] † Heb. *Darmesek.*

† Heb. *which were his.*

[c] 1 Kings 16. 1. ch. 19. 2.
[d] Isa. 31. 1. Jer. 17. 5.
[e] ch. 14. 9.
[f] ch 12. 3.
† Heb. *in abundance*
[g] Job 34. 21. Prov. 5. 21. ch. 15. 3. Jer. 16. 17. 32. 19. Zech. 4. 10.
[h] Or, *Strongly to hold with them*, &c.
[i] 1 Sam. 13. 13. 1 Kings 15. 32.
[k] ch. 18. 26. Jer. 20. 2. Matt. 14. 3.
† Heb. *crushed.*
[l] 1 Kings 15. 23.
[m] Jer. 17. 5.

914.
[n] 1 Kings 15. 24.
[o] Heb. *digged.* Gen. 50. 2. Mark 16. 1. John 19. 39, 40.
[p] ch. 21. 19. Jer. 34. 5.

[a] 1 Kings 15. 24.

[b] ch. 15. 8.

B. C. 941.

[1] See 1 Kings xv. 13—15,
[2] Or, *queen mother*
[3] Or, *for Asherah*

[4] See 1 Kings xv. 17, &c.

[5] Heb. *Darmesek.*
[6] Or, Let there be

[7] Heb. *storehouses of the cities.*

[8] Heb. *house of the stocks.*
[9] See 1 Kings xv. 23, 24.

B. C. 914.

in the first ways ‖ of his father Da'vid, and sought not unto Ba'al-im;

‖ Or, *of his father, and of David.*

4 But sought to the LORD God of his father, and walked in his commandments, and not after [c] the doings of Is'ra-el.

[c] 1 Kings 12. 28.

5 Therefore the LORD stablished the kingdom in his hand; and all Ju'dah [d] †brought to Je-hosh'a-phat presents; [e] and he had riches and honour in abundance.

[d] 1 Sam. 10. 27. 1 Kings 10. 25. †Heb. *gave.*

[e] 913.

6 And his heart ‖ was lifted up in the ways of the LORD; moreover [f] he took away the high places and groves out of Ju'dah.

[e] 1 Kings 10. 27. ch. 18. 1. ‖ That is, *was encouraged.*

[f] 912. [f] 1 Kings 22. 43. ch. 15. 17. & 19. 3. & 20. 33.

7 ¶ Also in the third year of his reign he sent to his princes, *even* to Ben-ha'il, and to O-ba-di'ah, and to Zech-a-ri'ah, and to Ne-than'e-el, and to Mi-cha'iah, [g] to teach in the cities of Ju'dah.

[g] ch. 15. 3.

8 And with them *he sent* Le'vites, *even* Shem-a-i'ah, and Ne-tha-ni'ah, and Zeb-a-di'ah, and A'sa-hel, and She-mir'a-moth, and Je-hon'a-than, and Ad-o-ni'jah, and To-bi'jah, and Tob-ad-o-ni'jah, Le'vites; and with them E-lish'a-ma and Je-ho'ram, priests.

9 [h] And they taught in Ju'dah, and *had* the book of the law of the LORD with them, and went about throughout all the cities of Ju'dah, and taught the people.

[h] ch. 35. 3. Neh. 8. 7.

10 ¶ And [i] the fear of the LORD †fell upon all the kingdoms of the lands that *were* round about Ju'dah, so that they made no war against Je-hosh'a-phat.

[i] Gen. 35. 5. †Heb. *was.*

11 Also *some* of the Phi-lis'tines [k] brought Je-hosh'a-phat presents, and tribute silver; and the A-ra'bi-ans brought him flocks, seven thousand and seven hundred rams, and seven thousand and seven hundred he-goats.

[k] 2 Sam. 8. 2.

12 ¶ And Je-hosh'a-phat waxed great exceedingly; and he built in Ju'dah ‖ castles, and cities of store.

‖ Or, *palaces.*

13 And he had much business in the cities of Ju'dah: and the men of war, mighty men of valour, *were* in Je-ru'sa-lem.

14 And these *are* the numbers of them according to the house of their fathers: Of Ju'dah, the captains of thousands; Ad'nah the chief, and with him mighty men of valour three hundred thousand.

15 And †next to him *was* Je-ho-ha'nan the captain, and with him two hundred and fourscore thousand.

†Heb. *at his hand.*

16 And next him *was* Am-a-si'ah the son of Zich'ri, [l] who willingly offered himself unto the LORD; and with him two hundred thousand mighty men of valour.

[l] Judg. 5. 2. 9.

17 And of Ben'ja-min; E-li'a-da a mighty man of valour, and with him armed men with bow and shield two hundred thousand.

18 And next him *was* Je-hoz'a-bad, and with him a hundred and fourscore thousand ready prepared for the war.

19 These waited on the king, besides [m] *those* whom the king put in the fenced cities throughout all Ju'dah.

[m] ver. 2.

CHAPTER XVIII.

Jehoshaphat goeth with Ahab against Ramoth-gilead.

897.

NOW Je-hosh'a-phat [a] had riches and honour in abundance, and [b] joined affinity with A'hab.

[a] ch. 17. 5. [b] 2 Kings 8. 18.

2 [c] And †after *certain* years he went down to A'hab to Sa-ma'ria. And A'hab killed sheep and oxen for him in abundance, and for the people that *he had* with him, and persuaded him to go up *with him* to Ra'moth-gil'e-ad.

[c] 1 Kings 22. 2, &c. †Heb. *at the end of years.*

3 And A'hab king of Is'ra-el said unto Je-hosh'a-phat king of Ju'dah, Wilt thou go with me to Ra'moth-gil'e-ad? And he answered him, I *am* as thou *art*, and my people as thy people; and *we will be* with thee in the war.

4 ¶ And Je-hosh'a-phat said unto the king of Is'ra-el, [d] Inquire, I pray thee, at the word of the LORD to-day.

[d] 1 Sam. 23. 2, 4, 9. 2 Sam. 2. 1.

5 Therefore the king of Is'ra-el gathered together of prophets four hundred men, and said unto them, Shall we go to Ra'moth-gil'e-ad to battle, or shall I forbear? And they said, Go up; for God will deliver *it* into the king's hand.

6 But Je-hosh'a-phat said, *Is there* not here a prophet of the LORD †besides, that we might inquire of him?

†Heb. *yet*, or, *more.*

7 And the king of Is'ra-el said unto Je-hosh'a-phat, *There is* yet one man, by whom we may inquire of the LORD: but I hate him; for he never prophesieth good unto me, but

in the first ways of his father Da'vid, and sought 4 not unto the Ba'al-im; but sought to the God of his father, and walked in his commandments, and 5 not after the doings of Is'ra-el. Therefore the LORD stablished the kingdom in his hand; and all Ju'dah brought to Je-hosh'a-phat presents; and he had riches 6 and honour in abundance. And his heart was lifted up in the ways of the LORD: and furthermore he took away the high places and the Ash'er-im out of 7 Ju'dah. Also in the third year of his reign he sent his princes, even Ben-ha'il, and O-ba-di'ah, and Zech-a-ri'ah, and Neth'a-nel, and Mi-ca'iah, to teach in the 8 cities of Ju'dah; and with them the Le'vites, even Shem-a-i'ah, and Ne-tha-ni'ah, and Zeb-a-di'ah, and A'sa-hel, and She-mir'a-moth, and Je-hon'a-than, and Ad-o-ni'jah, and To-bi'jah, and Tob-ad-o-ni'jah, the Le'vites; and with them E-lish'a-ma and Je-ho'ram, the priests. 9 And they taught in Ju'dah, having the book of the law of the LORD with them; and they went about throughout all the cities of Ju'dah, and taught among 10 the people. And [1] the fear of the LORD fell upon all the kingdoms of the lands that were round about Ju'dah, so that they made no war against Je-hosh'a- 11 phat. And some of the Phi-lis'tines brought Je-hosh'-a-phat presents, and silver for tribute; the A-ra'bi-ans also brought him flocks, seven thousand and seven hundred rams, and seven thousand and seven hun- 12 dred he-goats. And Je-hosh'a-phat waxed great exceedingly; and he built in Ju'dah castles and cities of 13 store. And he had many works in the cities of Ju'dah; and men of war, mighty men of valour, in Je-ru'sa-lem. 14 And this was the numbering of them according to their fathers' houses: of Ju'dah, the captains of thousands; Ad'nah the captain, and with him mighty men 15 of valour three hundred thousand: and next to him Je-ho-ha'nan the captain, and with him two hundred 16 and fourscore thousand: and next to him Am-a-si'ah the son of Zich'ri, who willingly offered himself unto the LORD; and with him two hundred thousand 17 mighty men of valour: and of Ben'ja-min; E-li'a-da a mighty man of valour, and with him two hundred 18 thousand armed with bow and shield: and next to him Je-hoz'a-bad, and with him an hundred and four- 19 score thousand ready prepared for war. These were they that waited on the king, beside those whom the king put in the fenced cities throughout all Ju'dah.

[1] Or, *a terror from the* LORD

18 Now Je-hosh'a-phat had riches and honour in abundance; and he joined affinity with A'hab. 2 [2] And after certain years he went down to A'hab to Sa-ma'ri-a. And A'hab killed sheep and oxen for him in abundance, and for the people that were with him, and moved him to go up *with him* to Ra'moth-gil'e-ad. 3 And A'hab king of Is'ra-el said unto Je-hosh'a-phat king of Ju'dah, Wilt thou go with me to Ra'moth-gil'e-ad? And he answered him, I am as thou art, and my people as thy people; and *we will be* with thee in 4 the war. And Je-hosh'a-phat said unto the king of Is'ra-el, Inquire, I pray thee, at the word of the LORD 5 to-day. Then the king of Is'ra-el gathered the prophets together, four hundred men, and said unto them, Shall we go to Ra'moth-gil'e-ad to battle, or shall I forbear? And they said, Go up; for God shall deliver 6 it into the hand of the king. But Je-hosh'a-phat said, Is there not here besides a prophet of the LORD, 7 that we might inquire of him? And the king of Is'-ra-el said unto Je-hosh'a-phat, There is yet one man by whom we may inquire of the LORD: but I hate him; for he never prophesieth good concerning me, but

[2] See 1 Kings xxii. 2 &c.

B. C. 897.

always evil: the same *is* Mi-ca'iah the son of Im'la. And Je-hosh'a-phat said, Let not the king say so.

8 And the king of Is'ra-el called for one *of his* || officers, and said, †Fetch quickly Mi-ca'iah the son of Im'la.

9 And the king of Is'ra-el and Je-hosh'a-phat king of Ju'dah sat either of them on his throne, clothed in *their* robes, and they sat in a || void place at the entering in of the gate of Sa-ma'ria; and all the prophets prophesied before them.

10 And Zed-e-ki'ah the son of Che-na'-a-nah had made him horns of iron, and said, Thus saith the LORD, With these thou shalt push Syr'i-a until †they be consumed.

11 And all the prophets prophesied so, saying, Go up to Ra'moth-gil'e-ad, and prosper: for the LORD shall deliver *it* into the hand of the king.

12 And the messenger that went to call Mi-ca'iah spake to him, saying, Behold, the words of the prophets *declare* good to the king †with one assent; let thy word therefore, I pray thee, be like one of theirs, and speak thou good.

13 And Mi-ca'iah said, *As* the LORD liveth, [e]even what my God saith, that will I speak.

14 And when he was come to the king, the king said unto him, Mi-ca'iah, shall we go to Ra'moth-gil'e-ad to battle, or shall I forbear? And he said, Go ye up, and prosper, and they shall be delivered into your hand.

15 And the king said to him, How many times shall I adjure thee that thou say nothing but the truth to me in the name of the LORD?

16 Then he said, I did see all Is'ra-el scattered upon the mountains, as sheep that have no shepherd: and the LORD said, These have no master; let them return *therefore* every man to his house in peace.

17 And the king of Is'ra-el said to Je-hosh'a-phat, Did I not tell thee *that* he would not prophesy good unto me, || but evil?

18 Again he said, Therefore hear the word of the LORD; I saw the LORD sitting upon his throne, and all the host of heaven standing on his right hand and *on* his left.

19 And the LORD said, Who shall entice A'hab king of Is'ra-el, that he may go up and fall at Ra'moth-gil'e-ad? And one spake saying after this manner, and another saying after that manner.

20 Then there came out a [f]spirit, and stood before the LORD, and said, I will entice him. And the LORD said unto him, Wherewith?

21 And he said, I will go out, and be a lying spirit in the mouth of all his prophets. And *the* LORD said, Thou shalt entice *him*, and thou shalt also prevail: go out, and do *even* so.

22 Now therefore, behold, [g]the LORD hath put a lying spirit in the mouth of these thy prophets, and the LORD hath spoken evil against thee.

23 Then Zed-e-ki'ah the son of Che-na'a-nah came near, and [h]smote Mi-ca'iah upon the cheek, and said, Which way went the Spirit of the LORD from me to speak unto thee?

24 And Mi-ca'iah said, Behold, thou shalt see on that day when thou shalt go || into †an inner chamber to hide thyself.

25 Then the king of Is'ra-el said, Take ye Mi-ca'iah, and carry him back to A'mon the governor of the city, and to Jo'ash the king's son;

26 And say, Thus saith the king, [i]Put this *fellow* in the prison, and feed him with bread of affliction and with water of affliction, until I return in peace.

27 And Mi-ca'iah said, If thou certainly return in peace, *then* hath not the LORD spoken by me. And he said, Hearken, all ye people.

28 So the king of Is'ra-el and Je-hosh'a-phat the king of Ju'dah went up to Ra'moth-gil'e-ad.

29 And the king of Is'ra-el said unto Je-hosh'a-phat, I will disguise myself, and will go to the battle; but put thou on thy

B. C. 897.

always evil: the same is Mi-ca'iah the son of Im'la. And Je-hosh'a-phat said, Let not the king say so.

8 Then the king of Is'ra-el called an [1]officer, and
9 said, Fetch quickly Mi-ca'iah the son of Im'la. Now the king of Is'ra-el and Je-hosh'a-phat the king of Ju'dah sat each on his throne, arrayed in their robes, and they sat in [2]an open place at the entrance of the gate of Sa-ma'ri-a; and all the prophets
10 prophesied before them. And Zed-e-ki'ah the son of Che-na'a-nah made him horns of iron, and said, Thus saith the LORD, With these shalt thou push
11 the Syr'i-ans, until they be consumed. And all the prophets prophesied so, saying, Go up to Ra'moth-gil'e-ad, and prosper: for the LORD shall de-
12 liver it into the hand of the king. And the messenger that went to call Mi-ca'iah spake to him, saying, Behold, the words of the prophets *declare* good to the king with one mouth: let thy word therefore, I pray thee, be like one of theirs, and
13 speak thou good. And Mi-ca'iah said, As the LORD
14 liveth, what my God saith, that will I speak. And when he was come to the king, the king said unto him, [3]Mi-ca'iah, shall we go to Ra'moth-gil'e-ad to battle, or shall I forbear? And he said, Go ye up, and prosper; and they shall be delivered into your
15 hand. And the king said to him, How many times shall I adjure thee that thou speak unto me nothing but the truth in the name of the LORD?
16 And he said, I saw all Is'ra-el scattered upon the mountains, as sheep that have no shepherd: and the LORD said, These have no master; let them re-
17 turn every man to his house in peace. And the king of Is'ra-el said to Je-hosh'a-phat, Did I not tell thee that he would not prophesy good concerning
18 me, but evil? And he said, Therefore hear ye the word of the LORD: I saw the LORD sitting upon his throne, and all the host of heaven standing on
19 his right hand and on his left. And the LORD said, Who shall [4]entice A'hab king of Is'ra-el, that he may go up and fall at Ra'moth-gil'e-ad? And one spake saying after this manner, and another saying after
20 that manner. And there came forth [5]a spirit, and stood before the LORD, and said, I will entice him.
21 And the LORD said unto him, Wherewith? And he said, I will go forth, and will be a lying spirit in the mouth of all his prophets. And he said, Thou shalt entice him, and shalt prevail also: go forth,
22 and do so. Now therefore, behold, the LORD hath put a lying spirit in the mouth of these thy prophets; and the LORD hath spoken evil concern-
23 ing thee. Then Zed-e-ki'ah the son of Che-na'a-nah came near, and smote Mi-ca'iah upon the cheek, and said, Which way went the spirit of the LORD from
24 me to speak unto thee? And Mi-ca'iah said, Behold, thou shalt see on that day, when thou shalt go [6]into
25 an inner chamber to hide thyself. And the king of Is'ra-el said, Take ye Mi-ca'iah, and carry him back unto A'mon the governor of the city, and to Jo'ash
26 the king's son; and say, Thus saith the king, Put this fellow in the prison, and feed him with bread of affliction and with water of affliction, until I return
27 in peace. And Mi-ca'iah said, If thou return at all in peace, the LORD hath not spoken by me. And he said, [7]Hear, ye peoples, all of you.
28 So the king of Is'ra-el and Je-hosh'a-phat the king
29 of Ju'dah went up to Ra'moth-gil'e-ad. And the king of Is'ra-el said unto Je-hosh'a-phat, I will disguise myself, and go into the battle; but put thou on thy

[1] Or, *eunuch*
[2] Heb. *a threshing-floor.*
[3] Heb. *Micah.*
[4] Or, *deceive*
[5] Heb. *the spirit.*
[6] Or, *from chamber to chamber*
[7] See Micah 1. 2.

Or, *nuchs.* leb. *sten.*
Or, *floor.*
leb. *ou con-metheus.*
leb. *th one outh,* um. 22. , 20, 35. 23. 12, 26. 24. 13. Kings. . 14.
Or, *but r evil.*
ob 1. 6.
ob 12. 16. a. 19. 14. ek. 14. 9.
er. 20. 2. ark 14.
cts 23. 2.
Or, *from amber to amber.* leb. *a amber in chamber.*
h. 16. 10.

B. C. 897.

robes. So the king of Is'ra-el disguised himself; and they went to the battle.

30 Now the king of Syr'i-a had commanded the captains of the chariots that *were* with him, saying, Fight ye not with small or great, save only with the king of Is'ra-el.

31 And it came to pass, when the captains of the chariots saw Je-hosh'a-phat, that they said, It *is* the king of Is'ra-el. Therefore they compassed about him to fight: but Je-hosh'a-phat cried out, and the LORD helped him; and God moved them *to depart* from him.

32 For it came to pass, that, when the captains of the chariots perceived that it was not the king of Is'ra-el, they turned back again †from pursuing him.

33 And a *certain* man drew a bow †at a venture, and smote the king of Is'ra-el †between the joints of the harness: therefore he said to his chariot man, Turn thine hand, that thou mayest carry me out of the host; for I am †wounded.

34 And the battle increased that day: howbeit the king of Is'ra-el stayed *himself* up in *his* chariot against the Syr'i-ans until the even: and about the time of the sun going down he died.

†Heb. *from after him.*
†Heb. *in his simplicity.*
†Heb. *between the joints and between the breast-plate.*
†Heb. *made sick.*

CHAPTER XIX.

Jehoshaphat, reproved by Jehu, visiteth his kingdom.

896.

AND Je-hosh'a-phat the king of Ju'dah returned to his house in peace to Je-ru'sa-lem.

2 And Je'hu the son of Ha-na'ni [a]the seer went out to meet him, and said to king Je-hosh'a-phat, Shouldest thou help the ungodly, and [b]love them that hate the LORD? therefore *is* [c]wrath upon thee from before the LORD.

3 Nevertheless, there are [d]good things found in thee, in that thou hast taken away the groves out of the land, and hast [e]prepared thine heart to seek God.

4 And Je-hosh'a-phat dwelt at Je-ru'sa-lem: and †he went out again through the people from Be'er-she'ba to mount E'phra-im, and brought them back unto the LORD God of their fathers.

5 ¶And he set judges in the land throughout all the fenced cities of Ju'dah, city by city,

6 And said to the judges, Take heed what ye do: for [f]ye judge not for man, but for the LORD, [g]who *is* with you †in the judgment.

7 Wherefore now let the fear of the LORD be upon you; take heed and do *it:* for [h]*there is* no iniquity with the LORD our God, nor [i]respect of persons, nor taking of gifts.

8 ¶Moreover in Je-ru'sa-lem did Je-hosh'a-phat [k]set of the Le'vites, and *of* the priests, and of the chief of the fathers of Is'ra-el, for the judgment of the LORD, and for controversies, when they returned to Je-ru'sa-lem.

9 And he charged them, saying, Thus shall ye do [l]in the fear of the LORD, faithfully, and with a perfect heart.

10 [m]And what cause soever shall come to you of your brethren that dwell in their cities, between blood and blood, between law and commandment, statutes and judgments, ye shall even warn them that they trespass not against the LORD, and *so* [n]wrath come upon [o]you, and upon your brethren: this do, and ye shall not trespass.

11 And, behold, Am-a-ri'ah the chief priest *is* over you [p]in all matters of the LORD; and Zeb-a-di'ah the son of Ish'ma-el, the ruler of the house of Ju'dah, for all the king's matters: also the Le'vites *shall be* officers before you. †Deal courageously, and the LORD shall be [q]with the good.

[a]1 Sam. 9. 9.
[b]Ps. 139. 21.
[c]ch. 32. 25.
[d]ch. 17. 4, 6. See ch. 12. 12.
[e]ch. 30. 19. Ezra 7. 10.
†Heb. *he returned and went out.*
[f]Deut. 1. 17.
[g]Ps. 82. 1. Eccl. 5. 8.
†Heb. *in the matter of judgment.*
[h]Deut. 32. 4. Rom. 9. 14.
[i]Deut. 10. 17. Job 34. 19. Acts 10. 34. Rom. 2. 11. Gal. 2. 6. Eph. 6. 9. Col. 3. 25. 1 Pet. 1. 17.
[k]Deut. 16. 18. ch. 17. 8.
[l]2 Sam. 23. 3.
[m]Deut. 17. 8, &c.
[n]Num. 16. 46.
[o]Ezek. 3. 18.
[p]1 Chron. 26. 30.
†Heb. *take courage and do.*
[q]ch. 15. 2.

CHAPTER XX.

Jehoshaphat proclaimeth a fast—His prayer.

IT came to pass after this also, *that* the children of Mo'ab, and the children of Am'mon, and with them *other* besides the Am'mon-ites, came against Je-hosh'a-phat to battle.

2 Then there came some that told Je-hosh'a-phat, saying, There cometh a great multitude against thee from beyond the sea on this side Syr'i-a; and, behold, they *be* [a]in Haz'a-zon-ta'mar, which *is* [b]En-ge'di.

[a]Gen. 14. 7.
[b]Josh. 15. 62.

B. C. 897.

robes. So the king of Is'ra-el disguised himself; and
30 they went into the battle. Now the king of Syr'i-a had commanded the captains of his chariots, saying, Fight neither with small nor great, save only with
31 the king of Is'ra-el. And it came to pass, when the captains of the chariots saw Je-hosh'a-phat, that they said, It is the king of Is'ra-el. Therefore they turned about to fight against him: but Je-hosh'a-phat cried out, and the LORD helped him; and God moved
32 them *to depart* from him. And it came to pass, when the captains of the chariots saw that it was not the king of Is'ra-el, that they turned back from
33 pursuing him. And a certain man drew his bow [1]at a venture, and smote the king of Is'ra-el between [2]the joints of the harness: wherefore he said to the driver of the chariot, Turn thine hand, and carry me out
34 of the host; for I am sore wounded. And the battle increased that day: howbeit the king of Is'ra-el stayed himself up in his chariot against the Syr'i-ans until the even: and about the time of the going down of the sun he died.

[1]Heb. *in his simplicity.*
[2]Or, *the lower armour and the breast-plate*

19 And Je-hosh'a-phat the king of Ju'dah returned to
2 his house in peace to Je-ru'sa-lem. And Je'hu the son of Ha-na'ni the seer went out to meet him, and said to king Je-hosh'a-phat, Shouldest thou help the wicked, and love them that hate the LORD? for this thing
3 wrath is upon thee from before the LORD. Nevertheless there are good things found in thee, in that thou hast put away the Ash'er-oth out of the land, and hast set thine heart to seek God.

4 And Je-hosh'a-phat dwelt at Je-ru'sa-lem: and he went out again among the people from Be'er-she'ba to the hill country of E'phra-im, and brought them back
5 unto the LORD, the God of their fathers. And he set judges in the land throughout all the fenced
6 cities of Ju'dah, city by city, and said to the judges, Consider what ye do: for ye judge not for man, but for the LORD; and *he is* with you [3]in the judgement.
7 Now therefore let the fear of the LORD be upon you; take heed and do it: for there is no iniquity with the LORD our God, nor respect of persons, nor
8 taking of gifts. Moreover in Je-ru'sa-lem did Je-hosh'a-phat set of the Le'vites and the priests, and of the heads of the fathers' *houses* of Is'ra-el, for the judgement of the LORD, and for controversies. And they
9 returned to Je-ru'sa-lem. And he charged them, saying, Thus shall ye do in the fear of the LORD, faith-
10 fully, and with a perfect heart. And whensoever any controversy shall come to you from your brethren that dwell in their cities, between blood and blood, between law and commandment, statutes and judgements, ye shall warn them, that they be not guilty towards the LORD, and so wrath come upon you and upon your brethren: this do, and ye shall
11 not be guilty. And, behold, Am-a-ri'ah the chief priest is over you in all matters of the LORD; and Zeb-a-di'ah the son of Ish'ma-el, the ruler of the house of Ju'dah, in all the king's matters: also the Le'vites shall be officers before you. [4]Deal courageously, and the LORD be with the good.

[3]Or, *in giving judgement* Heb. *in the matter of judgement.*
[4]Heb. *Be strong and do.*

20 And it came to pass after this, that the children of Mo'ab, and the children of Am'mon, and with them some of the [5]Am'mon-ites, came against Je-hosh'a-phat
2 to battle. Then there came some that told Je-hosh'a-phat, saying, There cometh a great multitude against thee from beyond the sea from Syr'i-a: and, behold, they be in Haz'a-zon-ta'mar (the same is En-ge'di).

[5]Perhaps an error for *Meunim.* So the Sept. See ch. xxvi. 7.

B. C. 896.

3 And Je-hosh'a-phat feared, and set †himself to [c]seek the LORD, and [d]proclaimed a fast throughout all Ju'dah.
4 And Ju'dah gathered themselves together, to ask *help* of the LORD: even out of all the cities of Ju'dah they came to seek the LORD.
5 ¶And Je-hosh'a-phat stood in the congregation of Ju'dah and Je-ru'sa-lem, in the house of the LORD, before the new court,
6 And said, O LORD God of our fathers, *art* not thou [e]God in heaven? and [f]rulest *not* thou over all the kingdoms of the heathen? and [g]in thine hand *is there not* power and might, so that none is able to withstand thee?
7 *Art* not thou [h]our God †*who* [i]didst drive out the inhabitants of this land before thy people Is'ra-el, and gavest it to the seed of A'bra-ham [k]thy friend for ever?
8 And they dwelt therein, and have built thee a sanctuary therein for thy name, saying,
9 [l]If, *when* evil cometh upon us, *as* the sword, judgment, or pestilence, or famine, we stand before this house, and in thy presence, (for thy [m]name *is* in this house,) and cry unto thee in our affliction, then thou wilt hear and help.
10 And now, behold, the children of Am'mon and Mo'ab, and mount Se'ir, whom thou [n]wouldest not let Is'ra-el invade, when they came out of the land of E'gypt, but [o]they turned from them, and destroyed them not;
11 Behold, *I say*, *how* they reward us, [p]to come to cast us out of thy possession, which thou hast given us to inherit.
12 O our God, wilt thou not [q]judge them? for we have no might against this great company that cometh against us; neither know we what to do: but [r]our eyes *are* upon thee.
13 And all Ju'dah stood before the LORD, with their little ones, their wives, and their children.
14 ¶Then upon Ja-ha'zi-el the son of Zech-a-ri'ah, the son of Be-na'iah, the son of Je-i'el, the son of Mat-ta-ni'ah, a Le'vite of the sons of A'saph, [s]came the Spirit of the LORD in the midst of the congregation;
15 And he said, Hearken ye, all Ju'dah, and ye inhabitants of Je-ru'sa-lem, and thou king Je-hosh'a-phat, Thus saith the LORD unto you, [t]Be not afraid nor dismayed by reason of this great multitude; for the battle *is* not yours, but God's.
16 To-morrow go ye down against them: behold, they come up by the †cliff of Ziz; and ye shall find them at the end of the ||brook, before the wilderness of Jer'u-el.
17 [u]Ye shall not *need* to fight in this *battle:* set yourselves, stand ye *still*, and see the salvation of the LORD with you, O Ju'dah and Je-ru'sa-lem: fear not, nor be dismayed; to-morrow go out against them: [x]for the LORD *will be* with you.
18 And Je-hosh'a-phat [y]bowed his head with *his* face to the ground: and all Ju'dah and the inhabitants of Je-ru'sa-lem fell before the LORD, worshipping the LORD.
19 And the Le'vites of the children of the Ko'hath-ites, and of the children of the Kor'hites, stood up to praise the LORD God of Is'ra-el with a loud voice on high.
20 ¶And they rose early in the morning, and went forth into the wilderness of Te-ko'a: and as they went forth, Je-hosh'a-phat stood and said, Hear me, O Ju'dah, and ye inhabitants of Je-ru'sa-lem; [z]Believe in the LORD your God, so shall ye be established; believe his prophets, so shall ye prosper.
21 And when he had consulted with the people, he appointed singers unto the LORD, [a]and †that should praise the beauty of holiness, as they went out before the army, and to say, [b]Praise the LORD; [c]for his mercy *endureth* for ever.
22 †And when they began †to sing and to praise, [d]the LORD set ambushments against the children of Am'mon, Mo'ab, and

3 And Je-hosh'aphat feared, and set himself to seek unto the LORD; and he proclaimed a fast through-
4 out all Ju'dah. And Ju'dah gathered themselves together, to seek *help* of the LORD: even out of all the cities of Ju'dah they came to seek the
5 LORD. And Je-hosh'a-phat stood in the congregation of Ju'dah and Je-ru'sa-lem, in the house of the LORD,
6 before the new court; and he said, O LORD, the God of our fathers, art not thou God in heaven? and art not thou ruler over all the kingdoms of the nations? and in thine hand is power and might, so
7 that none is able to withstand thee. Didst not thou, O our God, drive out the inhabitants of this land before thy people Is'ra-el, and gavest it to the seed
8 of A'bra-ham thy friend for ever? And they dwelt therein, and have built thee a sanctuary therein for
9 thy name, saying, If evil come upon us, [1]the sword, judgement, or pestilence, or famine, we will stand before this house, and before thee, (for thy name is in this house,) and cry unto thee in our affliction,
10 and thou wilt hear and save. And now, behold, the children of Am'mon and Mo'ab and mount Se'ir, whom thou wouldest not let Is'ra-el invade, when they came out of the land of E'gypt, but they turned
11 aside from them, and destroyed them not; behold, how they reward us, to come to cast us out of thy
12 possession, which thou hast given us to inherit. O our God, wilt thou not judge them? for we have no might against this great company that cometh against us; neither know we what to do: but our
13 eyes are upon thee. And all Ju'dah stood before the LORD, with their little ones, their wives, and
14 their children. Then upon Ja-ha'zi-el the son of Zech-a-ri'ah, the son of Be-na'iah, the son of Je-i'el, the son of Mat-ta-ni'ah, the Le'vite, of the sons of A'saph, came the spirit of the LORD in the midst of the con-
15 gregation; and he said, Hearken ye, All Ju'dah, and ye inhabitants of Je-ru'salem, and thou king Je-hosh'a-phat: thus saith the LORD unto you, Fear not ye, neither be dismayed by reason of this great multi-
16 tude; for the battle is not yours, but God's. To-morrow go ye down against them: behold, they come up by the ascent of Ziz; and ye shall find them at the end of the valley, before the wilderness
17 of Jer'u-el. Ye shall not need to fight in this *battle:* set yourselves, stand ye still, and see the salvation of the LORD with you, O Ju'dah and Je-ru'sa-lem: fear not, nor be dismayed: to-morrow go out against
18 them; for the LORD is with you. And Je-hosh'aphat bowed his head with his face to the ground: and all Ju'dah and the inhabitants of Je-ru'sa-lem fell down
19 before the LORD, worshipping the LORD. And the Le'vites, of the children of the Ko'hath-ites and of the children of the Ko'rah-ites, stood up to praise the LORD, the God of Is'ra-el, with an exceeding loud
20 voice. And they rose early in the morning, and went forth into the wilderness of Te-ko'a: and as they went forth Je-hosh'a-phat stood and said, Hear me, O Ju'dah, and ye inhabitants of Je-ru'sa-lem; believe in the LORD your God, so shall ye be established; believe his prophets, so shall ye prosper.
21 And when he had taken counsel with the people, he appointed them that should sing unto the LORD, and praise [2]the beauty of holiness, as they went out before the army, and say, Give thanks unto the
22 LORD; for his mercy *endureth* for ever. And when they began to sing and to praise, the LORD set liers in wait against the children of Am'mon, Mo'ab, and

[1] Or, *the sword of judgement*

[2] Or, *in the beauty of holiness*

B. C. 885.

mount Se'ir, which were come against Ju'dah; and ‖ they were smitten.

‖ Or, *they smote one another.*

23 For the children of Am'mon and Mo'ab stood up against the inhabitants of mount Se'ir, utterly to slay and destroy *them:* and when they had made an end of the inhabitants of Se'ir, every one helped †to destroy another.

†Heb. *for the destruction.*

24 And when Ju'dah came toward the watchtower in the wilderness, they looked unto the multitude, and, behold, they *were* dead bodies fallen to the earth, and †none escaped.

†Heb. there was *not an escaping.*

25 And when Je-hosh'a-phat and his people came to take away the spoil of them, they found among them in abundance both riches with the dead bodies, and precious jewels, which they stripped off for themselves, more than they could carry away: and they were three days in gathering of the spoil, it was so much.

26 ¶And on the fourth day they assembled themselves in the valley of ‖ Ber'a-chah: for there they blessed the LORD: therefore the name of the same place was called, The valley of Ber'a-chah, unto this day.

‖ That is, *blessing.*

27 Then they returned every man of Ju'dah and Je-ru'sa-lem, and Je-hosh'a-phat in the †forefront of them, to go again to Je-ru'sa-lem with joy; for the LORD had [e]made them to rejoice over their enemies.

†Heb. *head.*
[e]Neh. 12. 43.

28 And they came to Je-ru'sa-lem with psalteries and harps and trumpets unto the house of the LORD.

29 And [f]the fear of God was on all the kingdoms of *those* countries, when they had heard that the LORD fought against the enemies of Is'ra-el.

[f]ch. 17. 10.

30 So the realm of Je-hosh'a-phat was quiet: for his [g]God gave him rest round about.

[g]ch. 15. 15. Job. 34. 29.

31 ¶[h]And Je-hosh'a-phat reigned over Ju'dah: *he was* thirty and five years old when he began to reign, and he reigned twenty and five years in Je-ru'sa-lem. And his mother's name was A-zu'bah the daughter of Shil'hi.

[h]1 Kings 22. 41, &c.

32 And he walked in the way of A'sa his father, and departed not from it, doing *that which was* right in the sight of the LORD.

33 Howbeit [i]the high places were not taken away: for as yet the people had not [k]prepared their hearts unto the God of their fathers.

[i]See ch. 17. 6.
[k]ch. 12. 14. & 19. 3.

34 Now the rest of the acts of Je-hosh'a-phat, first and last, behold, they *are* written in the †book of Je'hu the son of Ha-na'ni, [l]who †*is* mentioned in the book of the kings of Is'ra-el.

†Heb. *words.*
[l]1 Kings 16. 1, 7.
†Heb. *was made to ascend.*

35 ¶And after this [m]did Je-hosh'a-phat king of Ju'dah join himself with A-ha-zi'ah kingof Is'ra-el, who did very wickedly;

B. C. 896.

36 ‖ And he joined himself with him to make ships to go to Tar'shish: and they made the ships in E'zi-on-ge'ber.

[m]1 Kings 22. 48, 49.
‖ At first Jehoshaphat was unwilling, 1 Kings 22. 49.

37 Then E-li-e'zer the son of Dod'a-vah of Ma-re'shah prophesied against Je-hosh'a-phat, saying, Because thou hast joined thyself with A-ha-zi'ah, the LORD hath broken thy works. [n]And the ships were broken, that they were not able to go to [o]Tar'shish.

[n]1 Kings 22. 48.
[o]ch. 9. 21.

CHAPTER XXI.

Jehoram, succeeding Jehoshaphat, slayeth his brethren.

B. C. 889.

NOW [a]Je-hosh'a-phat slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of Da'vid. And Je-ho'ram his son ‖ reigned in his stead.

[a]1 Kings 22. 50.
‖ Alone.

2 And he had brethren the sons of Je-hosh'a-phat, Az-a-ri'ah, and Je-hi'el, and Zech-a-ri'ah, and Az-a-ri'ah, and Mi'chael, and Sheph-a-ti'ah: all these *were* the sons of Je-hosh'a-phat king of Is'ra-el.

B. C. 892.

3 And their father gave them great gifts of silver, and of gold, and of precious things, with fenced cities in Ju'dah: but the kingdom gave he to ‖ Je-ho'ram; because he *was* the firstborn.

‖ Jehoram made partner of the kingdom with his father, 2 Kings 8. 16.

4 Now when Je-ho'ram was risen up to the kingdom of his father, he strengthened himself, and slew all his brethren with the sword, and *divers* also of the princes of Is'ra-el.

B. C. 885.

mount Se'ir, which were come against Ju'dah; and they were smitten.

23 For the children of Am'mon and Mo'ab stood up against the inhabitants of mount Se'ir, utterly to slay and destroy them: and when they had made an end of the inhabitants of Se'ir,

24 every one helped to destroy another. And when Ju'dah came to the watch-tower of the wilderness, they looked upon the multitude; and, behold, they were dead bodies fallen to the earth, and there were

25 none that escaped. And when Je-hosh'a-phat and his people came to take the spoil of them, they found among them in abundance both riches and [1]dead bodies, and precious jewels, which they stripped off for themselves, more than they could carry away: and they were three days in taking of the spoil, it

26 was so much. And on the fourth day they assembled themselves in the valley of [2]Ber'a-cah; for there they blessed the LORD: therefore the name of that place was called The valley of Ber'a-cah, unto this

27 day. Then they returned, every man of Ju'dah and Je-ru'sa-lem, and Je-hosh'a-phat in the forefront of them, to go again to Je-ru'sa-lem with joy; for the LORD

28 had made them to rejoice over their enemies. And they came to Je-ru'sa-lem with psalteries and harps

29 and trumpets unto the house of the LORD. And the fear of God was on all the kingdoms of the countries, when they heard that the LORD fought

30 against the enemies of Is'ra-el. So the realm of Je-hosh'a-phat was quiet: for his God gave him rest round about.

[1] According to some ancient authorities, *garments.*
[2] That is, *Blessing.*

31 [3]And Je-hosh'a-phat reigned over Ju'dah: he was thirty and five years old when he began to reign; and he reigned twenty and five years in Je-ru'sa-lem: and his mother's name was A-zu'bah the daughter of

32 Shil'hi. And he walked in the way of A'sa his father, and turned not aside from it, doing that which was

33 right in the eyes of the LORD. Howbeit the high places were not taken away; neither as yet had the people set their hearts unto the God of their fathers.

34 Now the rest of the acts of Je-hosh'a-phat, first and last, behold, they are written in the [4]history of Je'hu the son of Ha-na'ni, [5]which is inserted in the book of the kings of Is'ra-el.

35 [6]And after this did Je-hosh'a-phat king of Ju'dah join himself with A-ha-zi'ah king of Is'ra-el; the same

36 did very wickedly: and he joined himself with him to make ships to go to Tar'shish: and they made the

37 ships in E'zi-on-ge'ber. Then E-li-e'zer the son of Dod'a-va-hu of Ma-re'shah prophesied against Je-hosh'a-phat, saying, Because thou hast joined thyself with A-ha-zi'ah, the LORD hath [7]destroyed thy works. And the ships were broken, that they were not able to go to Tar'shish.

[3] See 1 Kings xxii. 41, &c.
[4] Heb *words.*
[5] Or, *who is mentioned*
[6] See 1 Kings xxii. 49.
[7] Or, *made a breach*

21 [8]And Je-hosh'a-phat slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of Da'vid: and

2 Je-ho'ram his son reigned in his stead. And he had brethren the sons of Je-hosh'a-phat, Az-a-ri'ah, and Je-hi'el, and Zech-a-ri'ah, and Az-a-ri'ah, and Mi'chael and Sheph-a-ti'ah: all these were the sons of Je-

3 hosh'a-phat king of Is'ra-el. And their father gave them great gifts, of silver, and of gold, and of precious things, with fenced cities in Ju'dah: but the kingdom gave he to Je-ho'ram, because he was

4 the firstborn. Now when Je-ho'ram was risen up over the kingdom of his father, and had strengthened himself, he slew all his brethren with the sword, and divers also of the princes of Is'ra-el.

[8] See 1 Kings xxii. 5

B. C. 892,

5 ¶[b]Je-ho'ram *was* thirty and two years old when he began to reign, and he reigned eight years in Je-ru'sa-lem.

6 And he walked in the way of the kings of Is'ra-el, like as did the house of A'hab: for he had the daughter of [c]A'hab to wife: and he wrought *that which was* evil in the eyes of the LORD.

7 Howbeit the LORD would not destroy the house of Da'vid, because of the covenant that he had made with Da'vid, and as he promised to give a †light to him and to his [d]sons for ever.

8 ¶[e]In his days the E'dom-ites revolted from under the †dominion of Ju'dah, and made themselves a king.

9 Then Je-ho'ram went forth with his princes, and all his chariots with him: and he rose up by night, and smote the E'dom-ites which compassed him in, and the captains of the chariots.

10 So the E'dom-ites revolted from under the hand of Ju'dah unto this day. The same time *also* did Lib'nah revolt from under his hand; because he had forsaken the LORD God of his fathers.

11 Moreover he made high places in the mountains of Ju'dah, and caused the inhabitants of Je-ru'sa-lem to [f]commit fornication, and compelled Ju'dah *thereto*.

12 ¶And there came a ‖writing to him from E-li'jah the prophet, saying, Thus saith the LORD God of Da'vid thy father, Because thou hast not walked in the ways of Je-hosh'a-phat thy father, nor in the ways of A'sa king of Ju'dah,

13 But hast walked in the way of the kings of Is'ra-el, and hast [g]made Ju'dah and the inhabitants of Je-ru'sa-lem to [h]go a whoring, like to the [i]whoredoms of the house of A'hab, and also hast [k]slain thy brethren of thy father's house, *which were* better than thyself:

14 Behold, with †a great plague will the LORD smite thy people, and thy children, and thy wives, and all thy goods:

15 And thou *shalt have* great sickness by [l]disease of thy bowels, until thy bowels fall out by reason of the sickness day by day.

16 ¶Moreover, the LORD [m]stirred up against Je-ho'ram the spirit of the Phi-lis'tines, and of the A-ra'bi-ans, that *were* near the E-thi-o'pi-ans:

17 And they came up into Ju'dah, and brake into it, and †carried away all the substance that was found in the king's house, and [n]his sons also, and his wives; so that there was never a son left him, save ‖Je-ho'a-haz the youngest of his sons.

18 ¶‖And after all this the LORD smote him [o]in his bowels with an incurable disease.

19 And it came to pass, that in process of time, after the end of two years, his bowels fell out by reason of his sickness: so he died of sore diseases. And his people made no burning for him, like [p]the burning of his fathers.

20 Thirty and two years old was he when he began to reign, and he reigned in Je-ru'sa-lem eight years, and departed †without being desired: howbeit they buried him in the city of Da'vid, but not in the sepulchres of the kings.

CHAPTER XXII.

Ahaziah reigneth wickedly—He is slain by Jehu.

AND the inhabitants of Je-ru'sa-lem made [a]A-ha-zi'ah his youngest son king in his stead: for the band of men that came with the A-ra'bians to the camp had slain all the [b]eldest. So A-ha-zi'ah the son of Je-ho'ram king of Ju'dah reigned.

2 [c]Forty and two years old *was* A-ha-zi'ah when he began to reign, and he reigned one year in Je-ru'sa-lem. His mother's name also *was* [d]Ath-a-li'ah the daughter of Om'ri.

3 He also walked in the ways of the house of A'hab: for his mother was his counsellor to do wickedly.

4 Wherefore he did evil in the sight of the LORD like the house of A'hab: for they were his counsellors, after the death of his father, to his destruction.

5 ¶He walked also after their counsel, and [e]went with Je-ho'ram the son of A'hab king of Is'ra-el to war against

B. C. 892.

5 [1]Je-ho'ram was thirty and two years old when he began to reign; and he reigned eight years in Je-ru'sa-
6 lem. And he walked in the way of the kings of Is'ra-el, as did the house of A'hab: for he had the daughter of A'hab to wife: and he did that which was evil in
7 the sight of the LORD. Howbeit the LORD would not destroy the house of Da'vid, because of the covenant that he had made with Da'vid, and as he promised to
8 give a lamp to him and to his children alway. In his days E'dom revolted from under the hand of Ju'dah,
9 and made a king over themselves. Then Je-ho'ram passed over with his captains, and all his chariots with him: and he rose up by night, and smote the E'dom-ites which compassed him about, and the cap-
10 tains of the chariots. So E'dom revolted from under the hand of Ju'dah, unto this day: then did Lib'nah revolt at the same time from under his hand: because he had forsaken the LORD, the God of his
11 fathers. Moreover he made high places in the [2]mountains of Ju'dah, and made the inhabitants of Je-ru'sa-lem to go a whoring, and [3]led Ju'dah astray.
12 And there came a writing to him from E-li'jah the prophet, saying, Thus saith the LORD, the God of Da'vid thy father, Because thou hast not walked in the ways of Je-hosh'a-phat thy father, nor in the ways
13 of A'sa king of Ju'dah; but hast walked in the way of the kings of Is'ra-el, and hast made Ju'dah and the inhabitants of Je-ru'sa-lem to go a whoring, like as the house of A'hab [4]did; and also hast slain thy brethren of thy father's house, which were better than thy-
14 self: behold, the LORD will smite with a great [5]plague thy people, and thy children, and thy wives,
15 and all thy substance: and thou shalt have great sickness by disease of thy bowels, until thy bowels fall out by reason of the sickness, [6]day by day.
16 And the LORD stirred up against Je-ho'ram the spirit of the Phi-lis'tines, and of the A-ra'bi-ans which are
17 beside the E-thi-o'pi-ans: and they came up against Ju'dah, and brake into it, and carried away all the substance that was found [7]in the king's house, and his sons also, and his wives; so that there was never a son left him, save [8]Je-ho'a-haz, the youngest of his
18 sons. And after all this the LORD smote him in his
19 bowels with an incurable disease. And it came to pass, in process of time, at the end of two years, that his bowels fell out by reason of his sickness, and he died of sore diseases. And his people made no burning for him, like the burning of his fathers.
20 Thirty and two years old was he when he began to reign, and he reigned in Je-ru'sa-lem eight years: and he departed without being desired; and they buried him in the city of Da'vid, but not in the sepulchres of the kings.

22 [9]And the inhabitants of Je-ru'sa-lem made [10]A-ha-zi'ah his youngest son king in his stead: for the band of men that came with the A-ra'bi-ans to the camp had slain all the eldest. So A-ha-zi'ah the son of Je-ho'ram
2 king of Ju'dah reigned. [11]Forty and two years old was A-ha-zi'ah when he began to reign; and he reigned one year in Je-ru'sa-lem: and his mother's name was
3 Ath-a-li'ah the [12]daughter of Om'ri. He also walked in the ways of the house of A'hab: for his mother
4 was his counsellor to do wickedly. And he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, as did the house of A'hab: for they were his counsellors
5 after the death of his father, to his destruction. He walked also after their counsel, and went with Je-ho'-ram the son of A'hab king of Is'ra-el to war against

---

[b] In consort, 2 Kings 8. 17, &c.
[c] ch. 22. 2.
† Heb. *lamp*, or, *candle*.
[d] 2 Sam. 7. 12, 13. 1 Kings 11. 36. 2 Kings 8. 19. Ps. 132. 11, &c.
[e] 2 Kings 8. 20, &c.
† Heb. *hand*.
[f] Lev. 17. 7. & 20. 5. ver. 13.
‖ Which was writ before his death, 2 Kings 2. 1.
[g] ver. 11.
[h] Ex. 34. 15. Deut. 31. 16
[i] 1 Kings 16. 31—33. 2 Kings 9. 22.
[k] ver. 4.
† Heb. *a great stroke*.
[l] ver. 18, 19.
about 887.
[m] 1 Kings 11. 14, 23.
† Heb. *carried captive*. See ch. 22. 1.
[n] ch. 24. 7.
887.
[a] Or, *Ahaziah*, ch. 22. 1, or, *Azariah*, ch. 22. 6.
885.
‖ His son, *Ahaziah*, *Prorex*, 2 Kings 9. 29, soon after.
[o] ver. 15. [p] ch. 16. 14.
† Heb. *without desire*, Jer. 22. 18.
[a] 2 Kings 8. 24, &c. See ch. 21. 17. ver. 6.
[b] ch. 21. 17.
[c] See 2 Kings 8. 26.
[d] ch. 21. 6.
884.
[e] 2 Kings 8. 28, &c.

B. C. 892.

[1] See 2 Kings viii. 17, &c.
[2] According to some ancient authorities, *cities*.
[3] Or, *compelled Judah thereto*
[4] Heb. *made to go a whoring*.
[5] Heb. *stroke*.
[6] Or, *year after year*
[7] Or, *belonging to*
[8] In ch. xxii. 1, *Ahaziah*.
[9] See 2 Kings viii. 24, &c.
[10] In ch. xxi. 17, *Jehoahaz*.
[11] In 2 Kings viii. 26, *Two and twenty*.
[12] Or, *granddaughter*.

B. C. 884.

Haz'a-el king of Syr'i-a at Ra'moth-gil'e-ad: and the Syr'-i-ans smote Jo'ram.

6 [f]And he returned to be healed in Jez're-el because of the wounds †which were given him at Ra'mah, when he fought with Haz'a-el king of Syr'i-a. And ‖ Az-a-ri'ah the son of Je-ho'ram king of Ju'dah went down to see Je-ho'ram the son of A'hab at Jez're-el, because he was sick.

7 And the †destruction of A-ha-zi'ah [g]was of God by coming to Jo'ram: for when he was come, he [h]went out with Je-ho'ram against Je'hu the son of Nim'shi, [i]whom the LORD had anointed to cut off the house of A'hab.

8 And it came to pass, that, when Je'hu was [k]executing judgment upon the house of A'hab, and [l]found the princes of Ju'dah, and the sons of the brethren of A-ha-zi'ah, that ministered to A-ha-zi'ah, he slew them.

9 [m]And he sought A-ha-zi'ah: and they caught him, (for he was hid in Sa-ma'ri-a,) and brought him to Je'hu: and when they had slain him, they buried him: Because, said they, he *is* the son of Je-hosh'a-phat, who [n]sought the LORD with all his heart. So the house of A-ha-zi'ah had no power to keep still the kingdom.

10 ¶[o]But when Ath-a-li'ah the mother of A-ha-zi'ah saw that her son was dead, she arose and destroyed all the seed royal of the house of Ju'dah.

11 But [p]Je-ho-shab'e-ath, the daughter of the king, took Jo'ash the son of A-ha-zi'ah, and stole him from among the king's sons that were slain, and put him and his nurse in a bedchamber. So Je-ho-shab'e-ath, the daughter of king Je-ho'ram, the wife of Je-hoi'a-da the priest, (for she was the sister of A-ha-zi'ah,) hid him from Ath-a-li'ah, so that she slew him not.

12 And he was with them hid in the house of God six years: and Ath-a-li'ah reigned over the land.

CHAPTER XXIII.

Jehoiada restoreth the worship of God.

878.

AND [a]in the seventh year Je-hoi'a-da strengthened himself, and took the captains of hundreds, Az-a-ri'ah the son of Jer'o-ham, and Ish'ma-el the son of Je-ho-ha'nan, and Az-a-ri'ah the son of O'bed, and Ma-a-se'iah the son of Ad-a-i'ah, and E-lish'a-phat the son of Zich'ri, into covenant with him.

2 And they went about in Ju'dah, and gathered the Le'-vites out of all the cities of Ju'dah, and the chief of the fathers of Is'ra-el, and they came to Je-ru'sa-lem.

3 And all the congregation made a covenant with the king in the house of God. And he said unto them, Behold, the king's son shall reign, as the LORD hath [b]said of the sons of Da'vid.

4 This *is* the thing that ye shall do; A third part of you [c]entering on the sabbath, of the priests and of the Le'vites, *shall be* porters of the †doors;

5 And a third part *shall be* at the king's house; and a third part at the gate of the foundation: and all the people *shall be* in the courts of the house of the LORD.

6 But let none come into the house of the LORD, save the priests, and [d]they that minister of the Le'vites; they shall go in, for they *are* holy: but all the people shall keep the watch of the LORD.

7 And the Le'vites shall compass the king round about, every man with his weapons in his hand; and whosoever *else* cometh into the house, he shall be put to death: but be ye with the king when he cometh in, and when he goeth out.

8 So the Le'vites and all Ju'dah did according to all things that Je-hoi'a-da the priest had commanded, and took every man his men that were to come in on the sabbath, with them that were to go *out* on the sabbath: for Je-hoi'a-da the priest dismissed not [e]the courses.

9 Moreover, Je-hoi'a-da the priest delivered to the captains of hundreds spears, and bucklers, and shields, that *had been* king Da'vid's, which *were* in the house of God.

Haz'a-el king of Syr'i-a at Ra'moth-gil'e-ad: and the
6 Syr'i-ans wounded Jo'ram. And he returned to be healed in Jez're-el [1]of the wounds which they had given him at Ra'mah, when he fought against Haz'a-el king of Syr'i-a. And [2]Az-a-ri'ah the son of Je-ho'ram king of Ju'dah went down to see Je-ho'ram the son of A'hab in Jez're-el, because he was sick.
7 Now the [3]destruction of A-ha-zi'ah was of God, in that he went unto Jo'ram: for when he was come, he went out with Je-ho'ram against Je'hu the son of Nim'shi, whom the LORD had anointed to cut off the house
8 of A'hab. [4]And it came to pass, when Je'hu was executing judgment upon the house of A'hab, that he found the princes of Ju'dah, and the sons of the brethren of A-ha-zi'ah, ministering to A-ha-zi'ah, and
9 slew them. [5]And he sought A-ha-zi'ah, and they caught him, (now he was hiding in Sa-ma'ri-a,) and they brought him to Je'hu, and slew him; and they buried him, for they said, He is the son of Je-hosh'a-phat, who sought the LORD with all his heart. [6]And the house of A-ha-zi'ah had no power to hold the kingdom.
10 [7]Now when Ath-a-li'ah the mother of A-ha-zi'ah saw that her son was dead, she arose and destroyed all the
11 seed royal of the house of Ju'dah. But [8]Je-ho-shab'-e-ath, the daughter of the king, took Jo'ash the son of A-ha-zi'ah, and stole him away from among the king's sons that were slain, and put him and his nurse in the [9]bedchamber. So Je-ho-shab'e-ath, the daughter of king Je-ho'ram, the wife of Je-hoi'a-da the priest, (for she was the sister of A-ha-zi'ah,) hid
12 him from Ath-a-li'ah, so that she slew him not. And he was with them hid in the house of God six years: and Ath-a-li'ah reigned over the land.

23 [10]And in the seventh year Je-hoi'a-da strengthened himself, and took the captains of hundreds, Az-a-ri'ah the son of Jer'o-ham, and Ish'ma-el the son of Je-ho-ha'nan, and Az-a-ri'ah the son of O'bed, and Ma-a-se'iah the son of A-da-i'ah, and E-lish'a-phat the son of Zich'ri,
2 into covenant with him. And they went about in Ju'dah, and gathered the Le'vites out of all the cities of Ju'dah, and the heads of fathers' *houses* of Is'ra-el,
3 and they came to Je-ru'sa-lem. And all the congregation made a covenant with the king in the house of God. And he said unto them, Behold, the king's son shall reign, as the LORD hath spoken concerning
4 the sons of Da'vid. This is the thing that ye shall do: [11]a third part of you, that come in on the sabbath, of the priests and of the Le'vites, shall be porters
5 of the [12]doors; and a third part shall be at the king's house; and a third part at the gate of the foundation: and all the people shall be in the courts of
6 the house of the LORD. But let none come into the house of the LORD, save the priests, and they that minister of the Le'vites; they shall come in, for they are holy: but all the people shall keep the
7 watch of the LORD. And the Le'vites shall compass the king round about, every man with his weapons in his hand; and whosoever cometh into the house, let him be slain: and be ye with the king when he
8 cometh in, and when he goeth out. So the Le'vites and all Ju'dah did according to all that Je-hoi'a-da the priest commanded: and they took every man his men, those that were to come in on the sabbath, with those that were to go out on the sabbath: for Je-
9 hoi'a-da the priest dismissed not the courses. And Je-hoi'a-da the priest delivered to the captains of hundreds the spears, and bucklers, and shields, that had been king Da'vid's, which were in the house of God.

B. C. 884.

[1] So in 2 Kings viii. 29, and in the Sept. and Syriac. versions The text has, *because the wounds which &c.*
[2] In ver. 1 *Ahaziah.*
[3] Heb. *treading down.*
[4] See 2 Kings x. 11, &c.
[5] See 2 Kings ix. 27.
[6] Or, *And there was now of the house of Ahaziah that had power &c.*
[7] See 2 Kings xi. 1, &c.
[8] In 2 Kings xi. 2, *Jehosheba.*
[9] Or, *chamber for the beds*
[10] See 2 Kings xi. 4, &c.
[11] See 1 Chr. xxiv. 4.
[12] Heb. *thresholds.*

[f] 2 Kings 9. 15.
† Heb. *wherewith they wounded him.*
‖ Otherwise called *Ahaziah*, ver. 1, and *Jehoahaz*, ch. 21. 17.
† Heb. *treading down.*
[g] Judg. 14. 4. 1 Kings 12. 15. ch. 10. 15.
[h] 2 Kings 9. 21.
[i] 2 Kings 9. 6, 7.
[k] 2 Kings 10. 10, 11.
[l] 2 Kings 10. 13, 14.
[m] 2 Kings 9. 27, at *Megiddo* in the kingdom of *Samaria.*
[n] ch. 17. 4.
[o] 2 Kings 11. 1, &c.
[p] 2 Kings 11. 2, *Jehosheba.*

[a] 2 Kings 11. 4, &c.
[b] 2 Sam. 7. 12. 1 Kings 2 4. & 9. 5. ch. 6. 16. & 7. 18. & 21. 7.
[c] 1 Chron. 9. 25.
† Heb. *thresholds.*
[d] 1 Chron. 23. 28, 29.
[e] See 1 Chron. 24. & 25.

10 And he set all the people, every man having his weapon in his hand, from the right †side of the †temple to the left side of the temple, along by the altar and the temple, by the king round about.

11 Then they brought out the king's son, and put upon him the crown, and *f*gave *him* the testimony, and made him king. And Je-hoi'a-da and his sons anointed him, and said, †God save the king.

12 ¶Now when Ath-a-li'ah heard the noise of the people running and praising the king, she came to the people into the house of the LORD:

13 And she looked, and, behold, the king stood at his pillar at the entering in, and the princes and the trumpets by the king: and all the people of the land rejoiced, and sounded with trumpets, also the singers with instruments of music, and *g*such as taught to sing praise. Then Ath-a-li'ah rent her clothes, and said, †Treason, treason!

14 Then Je-hoi'a-da the priest brought out the captains of hundreds that were set over the host, and said unto them, Have her forth of the ranges: and whoso followeth her, let him be slain with the sword. For the priest said, Slay her not in the house of the LORD.

15 So they laid hands on her; and when she was come to the entering *h*of the horse gate by the king's house, they slew her there.

16 ¶And Je-hoi'a-da made a covenant between him, and between all the people, and between the king, that they should be the LORD'S people.

17 Then all the people went to the house of Ba'al, and brake it down, and brake his altars and his images in pieces, and *i*slew Mat'tan the priest of Ba'al before the altars.

18 Also Je-hoi'a-da appointed the officers of the house of the LORD by the hand of the priests the Le'vites, whom Da'vid had *k*distributed in the house of the LORD, to offer the burnt offerings of the LORD, as *it is* written in the *l*law of Mo'ses, with rejoicing and with singing, *as it was ordained* †by Da'vid.

19 And he set the *m*porters at the gates of the house of the LORD, that none *which was* unclean in any thing should enter in.

20 *n*And he took the captains of hundreds, and the nobles, and the governors of the people, and all the people of the land, and brought down the king from the house of the LORD: and they came through the high gate into the king's house, and set the king upon the throne of the kingdom.

21 And all the people of the land rejoiced: and the city was quiet, after that they had slain Ath-a-li'ah with the sword.

CHAPTER XXIV.

Joash reigneth well all the days of Jehoiada.

JO'ASH *a*was seven years old when he began to reign, and he reigned forty years in Je-ru'sa-lem. His mother's name also *was* Zib'i-ah of Be'er-she'ba.

2 And Jo'ash *b*did *that which was* right in the sight of the LORD all the days of Je-hoi'a-da the priest.

3 And Je-hoi'a-da took for him two wives; and he begat sons and daughters.

4 ¶And it came to pass after this, *that* Jo'ash was minded †to repair the house of the LORD.

5 And he gathered together the priests and the Le'vites, and said to them, Go out unto the cities of Ju'dah, and *c*gather of all Is'ra-el money to repair the house of your God from year to year, and see that ye hasten the matter. Howbeit the Le'vites hastened *it* not.

6 *d*And the king called for Je-hoi'a-da the chief, and said unto him, Why hast thou not required of the Le'vites to bring in out of Ju'dah and out of Je-ru'sa-lem the collection, *according to the commandment* of *e*Mo'ses the servant of the LORD, and of the congregation of Is'ra-el, for the *f*tabernacle of witness?

10 And he set all the people, every man with his weapon in his hand, from the right [1]side of the house to the left side of the house, along by the altar and the house, by the king round about.

11 Then they brought out the king's son, and [2]put the crown upon him, and *gave him* the testimony, and made him king: and Je-hoi'a-da and his sons anointed him; and they said, [3]God save the king.

12 And when Ath-a-li'ah heard the noise [4]of the people running and praising the king, she came to the

13 people into the house of the LORD: and she looked, and, behold, the king stood by his pillar at the entrance, and the captains and the trumpets by the king; and all the people of the land rejoiced, and blew with trumpets; the singers also *played* on instruments of music, and led the singing of praise. Then Ath-a-li'ah rent her clothes, and said, Treason,

14 treason. And Je-hoi'a-da the priest brought out the captains of hundreds that were set over the host, and said unto them, Have her forth between the ranks; and whoso followeth her, let him be slain with the sword: for the priest said, Slay her not in

15 the house of the LORD. So they made way for her; and she went to the entry of the horse gate to the king's house: and they slew her there.

16 And Je-hoi'a-da made a covenant between himself, and all the people, and the king, that they should

17 be the LORD'S people. And all the people went to the house of Ba'al, and brake it down, and brake his altars and his images in pieces, and slew Mat'tan the

18 priest of Ba'al before the altars. And Je-hoi'a-da appointed the officers of the house of the LORD under the hand of the priests the Le'vites, whom Da'vid had distributed in the house of the LORD, to offer the burnt offerings of the LORD, as it is written in the law of Mo'ses, with rejoicing and with singing, [5]ac-

19 cording to the order of Da'vid. And he set the porters at the gates of the house of the LORD, that none which was unclean in any thing should enter

20 in. And he took the captains of hundreds, and the nobles, and the governors of the people, and all the people of the land, and brought down the king from the house of the LORD: and they came through the upper gate unto the king's house, and set the king

21 upon the throne of the kingdom. So all the people of the land rejoiced, and the city was quiet: and they slew Ath-a-li'ah with the sword.

24 [6]Jo'ash was seven years old when he began to reign; and he reigned forty years in Je-ru'sa-lem: and his mother's name was Zib'i-ah of Be'er-she'ba.

2 And Jo'ash did that which was right in the eyes of the LORD all the days of Je-hoi'a-da the priest.

3 And Je-hoi'a-da took for him two wives; and he

4 begat sons and daughters. And it came to pass after this, that Jo'ash was minded to restore the

5 house of the LORD. And he gathered together the priests and the Le'vites, and said to them, Go out unto the cities of Ju'dah and gather of all Is'ra-el money to repair the house of your God from year to year, and see that ye hasten the matter.

6 Howbeit the Le'vites hastened it not. And the king called for Je-hoi'a-da the chief, and said unto him, Why hast thou not required of the Le'vites to bring in out of Ju'dah and out of Je-ru'sa-lem the tax of Mo'ses the servant of the LORD, and of the congregation [7]of Is'ra-el, for the tent of the testimony?

B. C. 878.

[1]Heb. *shoulder.*

[2]Or, *put upon him the crown and the testimony*

[3]Heb. *Let the king live.*

[4]Or, *of the people, of the guard, and of those who praised the king*

[5]Heb. *by the hands of David.*

[6]See 2 Kings xi. 21, xii. 1, &c.

[7]Or, *for Israel.*

B. C. 856.

7 For [o]the sons of Ath-a-li'ah, that wicked woman, had broken up the house of God; and also all the [k]dedicated things of the house of the LORD did they bestow upon Ba'al-im.

8 And at the king's commandment [i]they made a chest, and set it without at the gate of the house of the LORD.

9 And they made †a proclamation through Ju'dah and Je-ru'sa-lem, to bring in to the LORD [k]the collection *that* Mo'ses the servant of God *laid* upon Is'ra-el in the wilderness.

10 And all the princes and all the people rejoiced, and brought in, and cast into the chest, until they had made an end.

11 Now it came to pass, that at what time the chest was brought unto the king's office by the hand of the Le'vites, and [l]when they saw that *there was* much money, the king's scribe and the high priest's officer came and emptied the chest, and took it, and carried it to his place again. Thus they did day by day, and gathered money in abundance.

12 And the king and Je-hoi'a-da gave it to such as did the work of the service of the house of the LORD, and hired masons and carpenters to repair the house of the LORD, and also such as wrought iron and brass to mend the house of the LORD.

13 So the workmen wrought, and †the work was perfected by them, and they set the house of God in his state, and strengthened it.

14 And when they had finished *it*, they brought the rest of the money before the king and Je-hoi'a-da, [m]whereof were made vessels for the house of the LORD, *even* vessels to minister, and || to offer *withal*, and spoons, and vessels of gold and silver. And they offered burnt offerings in the house of the LORD continually all the days of Je-hoi'a-da.

about 850.

15 ¶But Je-hoi'a-da waxed old, and was full of days when he died: a hundred and thirty years old *was he* when he died.

16 And they buried him in the city of Da'vid among the kings, because he had done good in Is'ra-el, both toward God, and toward his house.

about 840.

17 Now after the death of Je-hoi'a-da came the princes of Ju'dah, and made obeisance to the king. Then the king hearkened unto them.

18 And they left the house of the LORD God of their fathers, and served [n]groves and idols: and [o]wrath came upon Ju'dah and Je-ru'sa-lem for this their trespass.

19 Yet he [p]sent prophets to them, to bring them again unto the LORD; and they testified against them: but they would not give ear.

20 And [q]the Spirit of God †came upon Zech-a-ri'ah the son of Je-hoi'a-da the priest, which stood above the people, and said unto them, Thus saith God, [r]Why transgress ye the commandments of the LORD, that ye cannot prosper? [s]because ye have forsaken the LORD, he hath also forsaken you.

21 And they conspired against him, and [t]stoned him with stones at the commandment of the king in the court of the house of the LORD.

22 Thus Jo'ash the king remembered not the kindness which Je-hoi'a-da his father had done to him, but slew his son. And when he died, he said, The LORD look upon *it* and require *it*.

23 ¶And it came to pass †at the end of the year, *that* [u]the host of Syr'i-a came up against him: and they came to Ju'dah and Je-ru'sa-lem, and destroyed all the princes of the people from among the people, and sent all the spoil of them unto the king of †Da-mas'cus.

24 For the army of the Syr'i-ans [z]came with a small company of men, and the LORD [y]delivered a very great host into their hand, because they had forsaken the LORD God of their fathers. So they [z]executed judgment against Jo'ash.

7 For the sons of Ath-a-li'ah, that wicked woman, had broken up the house of God; and also all the dedicated things of the house of the LORD did
8 they bestow upon the Ba'a-lim. So the king commanded, and they made a chest, and set it with-
9 out at the gate of the house of the LORD. And they made a proclamation through Ju'dah and Je-ru'sa-lem, to bring in for the LORD the tax that Mo'ses the servant of God laid upon Is'ra-el in the wil-
10 derness. And all the princes and all the people rejoiced, and brought in, and cast into the chest,
11 until they had made an end. And it was so, that at what time the chest was brought unto the king's [1]office [2]by the hand of the Le'vites, and when they saw that there was much money, the king's [3]scribe and the chief priest's officer came and emptied the chest, and took it, and carried it to its place again. Thus they did day by day, and gathered money in
12 abundance. And the king and Je-hoi'a-da gave it to such as did the work of the service of the house of the LORD; and they hired masons and carpenters to restore the house of the LORD, and also such as wrought iron and brass to repair the house of the
13 LORD. So the workmen wrought, and [4]the work was perfected by them, and they set up the house
14 of God [5]in its state, and strengthened it. And when they had made an end, they brought the rest of the money before the king and Je-hoi'a-da, whereof were made vessels for the house of the LORD, even vessels to minister, and [6]to offer withal, and spoons, and vessels of gold and silver. And they offered burnt offerings in the house of the LORD continually
15 all the days of Je-hoi'a-da. But Je-hoi'a-da waxed old and was full of days, and he died; an hundred and
16 thirty years old was he when he died. And they buried him in the city of Da'vid among the kings, because he had done good in Is'ra-el, and toward
17 God and his house. Now after the death of Je-hoi'a-da came the princes of Ju'dah, and made obeisance to the king. Then the king hearkened
18 unto them. And they forsook the house of the LORD, the God of their fathers, and served the Ash'er-im and the idols: and wrath came upon
19 Ju'dah and Je-ru'sa-lem for this their guiltiness. Yet he sent prophets to them, to bring them again unto the LORD; and they testified against them: but they
20 would not give ear. And the spirit of God [7]came upon Zech-a-ri'ah the son of Je-hoi'a-da the priest; and he stood above the people, and said unto them, Thus saith God, Why transgress ye the commandments of the LORD, that ye cannot prosper? because ye have forsaken the LORD, he hath also forsaken
21 you. And they conspired against him, and stoned him with stones at the commandment of the king in
22 the court of the house of the LORD. Thus Jo'ash the king remembered not the kindness which Je-hoi'a-da his father had done to him, but slew his son. And when he died, he said, The LORD look upon
23 it, and require it. And it came to pass at the [8]end of the year, that the army of the Syr'i-ans came up against him: and they came to Ju'dah and Je-ru'sa-lem, and destroyed all the princes of the people from among the people, and sent all the spoil of them
24 unto the king of Da-mas'cus. For the army of the Syr'i-ans came with a small company of men; and the LORD delivered a very great host into their hand, because they had forsaken the LORD, the God of their fathers. So they executed [9]judgement upon Jo'ash.

[o] ch. 21. 17.
[k] 2 Kings 12. 4.
[i] 2 Kings 12. 9.
† Heb. *a voice.*
[k] ver. 16.
[l] 2 Kings 12. 10.
† Heb. *the healing went up upon the work.*
[m] See 2 Kings 12. 13.
|| Or, *pestils.*
[n] 1 Kings 14. 23.
[o] Judg. 5.8. ch. 19. 2. & 28. 13. & 29. 8. & 32. 25.
[p] ch. 36. 15. Jer. 7. 25, 26. & 25. 4.
[q] ch. 15. 1. & 20. 14.
† Heb. *clothed,* as Judg. 6. 34.
[r] Num. 14. 41.
[s] ch. 15. 2.
840.
[t] Matt. 23. 35. Acts 7. 58, 59.
† Heb. *in the revolution of the year.*
[u] 2 Kings 12. 17.
† Heb. *Darmesek.*
[z] Lev. 26. 8. Deut. 32. 30 Isa. 30. 17.
839.
[y] Lev. 26. 25. Deut. 28. 25
[z] ch. 22. 8. Isa. 10. 5.

[1] Or, *officer*
[2] Or, *which was under the ho*
[3] Or, *secret.*
[4] Heb. *healin went upon work.*
[5] Or, *accord ing to the pr portion thereo*
[6] Or, *pestle*
[7] Heb. *cloth itself with*
[8] Heb. *revol tion.*
[9] Heb *judg men*

25 And when they were departed from him, (for they left him in great diseases,) [a]his own servants conspired against him for the blood of the [b]sons of Je-hoi'a-da the priest, and slew him on his bed, and he died: and they buried him in the city of Da'vid, but they buried him not in the sepulchres of the kings.

26 And these *are* they that conspired against him; ||Za'bad the son of Shim'e-ath an Am'mon-i-tess, and Je-hoz'a-bad the son of ||Shim'rith a Mo'ab-i-tess.

27 ¶Now *concerning* his sons, and the greatness of [c]the burdens *laid* upon him, and the †repairing of the house of God, behold, they *are* written in the ||story of the book of the kings. [d]And Am-a-zi'ah his son reigned in his stead.

CHAPTER XXV.

Amaziah's reign—He provoketh Joash to his overthrow.

AM-A-ZI'AH [a]*was* twenty and five years old *when* he began to reign, and he reigned twenty and nine years in Je-ru'sa-lem. And his mother's name *was* Je-ho-ad'dan of Je-ru'sa-lem.

2 And he did *that which was* right in the sight of the LORD, [b]but not with a perfect heart.

3 ¶[c]Now it came to pass, when the kingdom was †established to him, that he slew his servants that had killed the king his father.

4 But he slew not their children, but *did* as *it is* written in the law in the book of Mo'ses, where the LORD commanded, saying, [d]The fathers shall not die for the children, neither shall the children die for the fathers, but every man shall die for his own sin.

5 ¶Moreover, Am-a-zi'ah gathered Ju'dah together, and made them captains over thousands, and captains over hundreds, according to the houses of *their* fathers, throughout all Ju'dah and Ben'ja-min: and he numbered them [e]from twenty years old and above, and found them three hundred thousand choice *men, able* to go forth to war, that could handle spear and shield.

6 He hired also a hundred thousand mighty men of valour out of Is'ra-el for a hundred talents of silver.

7 But there came a man of God to him, saying, O king, let not the army of Is'ra-el go with thee; for the LORD *is* not with Is'ra-el, *to wit, with* all the children of E'phra-im.

8 But if thou wilt go, do *it,* be strong for the battle: God shall make thee fall before the enemy: for God hath [f]power to help, and to cast down.

9 And Am-a-zi'ah said to the man of God, But what shall we do for the hundred talents which I have given to the †army of Is'ra-el? And the man of God answered, [g]The LORD is able to give thee much more than this.

10 Then Am-a-zi'ah separated them, *to wit,* the army that was come to him out of E'phra-im, to go †home again: wherefore their anger was greatly kindled against Ju'dah, and they returned home †in great anger.

11 ¶And Am-a-zi'ah strengthened himself, and led forth his people, and went [h]to the valley of salt, and smote of the children of Se'ir ten thousand.

12 And *other* ten thousand *left* alive did the children of Ju'dah carry away captive, and brought them unto the top of the rock, and cast them down from the top of the rock, that they all were broken in pieces.

13 ¶But †the soldiers of the army which Am-a-zi'ah sent back, that they should not go with him to battle, fell upon the cities of Ju'dah, from Sa-ma'ri-a even unto Beth-ho'ron, and smote three thousand of them, and took much spoil.

14 ¶Now it came to pass, after that Am-a-zi'ah was come from the slaughter of the E'dom-ites, that [i]he brought the gods of the children of Se'ir, and set them up *to be* [k]his gods, and bowed down himself before them, and burned incense unto them.

25 And when they were departed from him, (for they left him in great diseases,) his own servants conspired against him for the blood of the [1]sons of Je-hoi'a-da the priest, and slew him on his bed, and he died: and they buried him in the city of Da'vid, but they buried him not in the sepulchres
26 of the kings. And these are they that conspired against him; [2]Za'bad the son of Shim'e-ath the Am'mon-i-tess, and Je-hoz'a-bad the son of [3]Shim'rith
27 the Mo'ab-i-tess. Now concerning his sons, and the greatness of the burdens [4]*laid* upon him, and the [5]rebuilding of the house of God, behold, they are written in the commentary of the book of the kings. And Am-a-zi'ah his son reigned in his stead.

B. C. 839.

[1] The Sept. and Vulgate read, *son.*
[2] In 2 Kings xii. 21, *Jozacar.*
[3] In 2 Kings xii. 21, *Shomer.*
[4] Or, uttered *against*
[5] Heb. *founding.*

25 [6]Am-a-zi'ah was twenty and five years old when he began to reign; and he reigned twenty and nine years in Je-ru'sa-lem: and his mother's name was
2 Je-ho-ad'dan of Je-ru'sa-lem. And he did that which was right in the eyes of the LORD, but not with a
3 perfect heart. Now it came to pass, when the kingdom was established unto him, that he slew his serv-
4 ants which had killed the king his father. But he put not their children to death, but did according to that which is written in the law in the book of Mo'ses, as the LORD commanded, saying, The fathers shall not die for the children, neither shall the children die for the fathers; but every man shall
5 die for his own sin. Moreover Am-a-zi'ah gathered Ju'dah together, and ordered them according to their fathers' houses, under captains of thousands and captains of hundreds, even all Ju'dah and Ben'ja-min: and he numbered them from twenty years old and upward, and found them three hundred thousand chosen men, able to go forth to war, that
6 could handle spear and shield. He hired also an hundred thousand mighty men of valour out of
7 Is'ra-el for an hundred talents of silver. But there came a man of God to him, saying, O king, let not the army of Is'ra-el go with thee: for the LORD is not with Is'ra-el, *to wit,* with all the children of
8 E'phra-im. But [7]if thou wilt go, do *valiantly,* be strong for the battle: God shall cast thee down before the enemy; for God hath power to help,
9 and to cast down. And Am-a-zi'ah said to the man of God, But what shall we do for the hundred talents which I have given to the [8]army of Is'ra-el? And the man of God answered, The LORD is able
10 to give thee much more than this. Then Am-a-zi'ah separated them, *to wit,* the [8]army that was come to him out of E'phra-im, to go home again: wherefore their anger was greatly kindled against Ju'dah, and
11 they returned home in fierce anger. And Am-a-zi'ah took courage, and led forth his people, and went to [9]the Valley of Salt, and smote of the children of
12 Se'ir ten thousand. And *other* ten thousand did the children of Ju'dah carry away alive, and brought them unto the top of [10]the rock, and cast them down from the top of [10]the rock, that they all were broken
13 in pieces. But [11]the men of the army which Am-a-zi'ah sent back, that they should not go with him to battle, fell upon the cities of Ju'dah, from Sa-ma'ri-a even unto Beth-ho'ron, and smote of them three thousand, and took much spoil.

14 Now it came to pass, after that Am-a-zi'ah was come from the slaughter of the E'dom-ites, that he brought the gods of the children of Se'ir, and set them up to be his gods, and bowed down himself before them, and burned incense unto them.

[6] See 2 Kings xiv. 1, &c.
[7] Or, *go thou*
[8] Heb. *troop.*
[9] See 2 Kings xiv. 7.
[10] Or, *Sela*
[11] Heb. *the sons of the troop.*

B. C. about 827.

15 Wherefore the anger of the LORD was kindled against Am-a-zi'ah, and he sent unto him a prophet, which said unto him, Why hast thou sought after [l]the gods of the people, which [m]could not deliver their own people out of thine hand?

16 And it came to pass, as he talked with him, that *the king* said unto him, Art thou made of the king's counsel? forbear; why shouldest thou be smitten? Then the prophet forbare, and said, I know that God hath †[n]determined to destroy thee, because thou hast done this, and hast not hearkened unto my counsel.

17 ¶Then [o]Am-a-zi'ah king of Ju'dah took advice, and sent to Jo'ash, the son of Je-ho'a-haz, the son of Je'hu king of Is'ra-el, saying, Come, let us see one another in the face.

18 And Jo'ash king of Is'ra-el sent to Am-a-zi'ah king of Ju'dah, saying, The ‖thistle that *was* in Leb'a-non sent to the cedar that *was* in Leb'a-non, saying, Give thy daughter to my son to wife: and there passed by †a wild beast that *was* in Leb'a-non, and trode down the thistle.

19 Thou sayest, Lo, thou hast smitten the E'dom-ites; and thine heart lifteth thee up to boast: abide now at home; why shouldest thou meddle to *thine* hurt, that thou shouldest fall, *even* thou, and Ju'dah with thee?

20 But Am-a-zi'ah would not hear; for [p]it *came* of God, that he might deliver them into the hand *of their enemies*, because they [q]sought after the gods of E'dom.

21 So Jo'ash the king of Is'ra-el went up; and they saw one another in the face, *both* he and Am-a-zi'ah king of Ju'dah, at Beth-she'mesh, which *belongeth* to Ju'dah.

22 And Ju'dah was †put to the worse before Is'ra-el, and they fled every man to his tent.

23 And Jo'ash the king of Is'ra-el took Am-a-zi'ah king of Ju'dah, the son of Jo'ash, the son of [r]Je-ho'a-haz, at Beth-she'mesh, and brought him to Je-ru'sa-lem, and brake down the wall of Je-ru'sa-lem from the gate of E'phra-im to †the corner gate, four hundred cubits.

24 And *he took* all the gold and silver, and all the vessels that were found in the house of God with O-bed-e'dom, and the treasures of the king's house, the hostages also, and returned to Sa-ma'ri-a.

25 ¶[s]And Am-a-zi'ah the son of Jo'ash king of Ju'dah lived after the death of Jo'ash son of Je-ho'a-haz king of Is'ra-el fifteen years.

26 Now the rest of the acts of Am-a-zi'ah, first and last, behold, *are* they not written in the book of the kings of Ju'dah and Is'ra-el?

27 ¶Now after the time that Am-a-zi'ah did turn away †from following the LORD they †made a conspiracy against him in Je-ru'sa-lem; and he fled to La'chish: but they sent to La'chish after him, and slew him there.

28 And they brought him upon horses, and buried him with his fathers in the city of ‖Ju'dah.

CHAPTER XXVI.

Uzziah invadeth the priest's office, and is smitten.

THEN all the people of Ju'dah took [a]‖Uz-zi'ah, who *was* sixteen years old, and made him king in the room of his father Am-a-zi'ah.

2 He built E'loth, and restored it to Ju'dah, after that the king slept with his fathers.

3 Sixteen years old *was* Uz-zi'ah when he began to reign, and he reigned fifty and two years in Je-ru'sa-lem. His mother's name also *was* Jec-o-li'ah of Je-ru'sa-lem.

4 And he did *that which was* right in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his father Am-a-zi'ah did.

5 And [b]he sought God in the days of Zech-a-ri'ah, who [c]had understanding †in the visions of God: and, as long as he sought the LORD, God made him to prosper.

6 And he went forth and [d]warred against the Phi-lis'tines, and brake down the wall of Gath, and the wall of Jab'neh, and the wall of Ash'dod and built cities ‖about Ash'dod, and among the Phi-lis'tines.

15 Wherefore the anger of the LORD was kindled against Am-a-zi'ah, and he sent unto him a prophet, which said unto him, Why hast thou sought after the gods of the people, which have not delivered their 16 own people out of thine hand? And it came to pass, as he talked with him, that *the king* said unto him, Have we made thee of the king's counsel? forbear; why shouldest thou be smitten? Then the prophet forbare, and said, I know that God hath determined to destroy thee, because thou hast done this, and hast not hearkened unto my counsel.

17 [1]Then Am-a-zi'ah king of Ju'dah took advice, and sent to Jo'ash, the son of Je-ho'a-haz the son of Je'hu, king of Is'ra-el, saying, Come, let us look one another 18 in the face. And Jo'ash king of Is'ra-el sent to Am-a-zi'ah king of Ju'dah, saying, The [2]thistle that was in Leb'a-non sent to the cedar that was in Leb'a-non, saying, Give thy daughter to my son to wife; and there passed by a wild beast that was in Leb'a-non, 19 and trode down the thistle. Thou sayest, Lo, thou hast smitten E'dom; and thine heart lifteth thee up to boast: abide now at home; why shouldest thou [3]meddle to *thy* hurt, that thou shouldest fall, even 20 thou, and Ju'dah with thee? But Am-a-zi'ah would not hear; for it was of God, that he might deliver them into the hand *of their enemies*, because they 21 had sought after the gods of E'dom. So Jo'ash king of Is'ra-el went up; and he and Am-a-zi'ah king of Ju'dah looked one another in the face at Beth-she'- 22 mesh which belongeth to Ju'dah. And Ju'dah was put to the worse before Is'ra-el; and they fled every 23 man to his tent. And Jo'ash king of Is'ra-el took Am-a-zi'ah king of Ju'dah, the son of Jo'ash the son of Je-ho'a-haz, at Beth-she'mesh, and brought him to Je-ru'- sa-lem, and brake down the wall of Je-ru'sa-lem from the gate of E'phra-im unto [4]the corner gate, four hun- 24 dred cubits. And *he took* all the gold and silver, and all the vessels that were found in the house of God with [5]O-bed-e'dom, and the treasures of the king's house, the hostages also, and returned to Sa-ma'ri-a.

25 And Am-a-zi'ah the son of Jo'ash king of Ju'dah lived after the death of Jo'ash son of Je-ho'a-haz king 26 of Is'ra-el fifteen years. Now the rest of the acts of Am-a-zi'ah, first and last, behold, are they not written 27 in the book of the kings of Ju'dah and Is'ra-el? Now from the time that Am-a-zi'ah did turn away from following the LORD they made a conspiracy against him in Je-ru'sa-lem: and he fled to La'chish: but they sent after him to La'chish, and slew him there. 28 And they brought him upon horses, and buried him with his fathers in [6]the city of Ju'dah.

26 And all the people of Ju'dah took [7]Uz-zi'ah, who was sixteen years old, and made him king in the 2 room of his father Am-a-zi'ah. He built E'loth, and restored it to Ju'dah, after that the king slept with 3 his fathers. [8]Sixteen years old was Uz-zi'ah when he began to reign; and he reigned fifty and two years in Je-ru'sa-lem: and his mother's name was Jech-i-li'ah 4 of Je-ru'sa-lem. And he did that which was right in the eyes of the LORD, according to all that his 5 father Am-a-zi'ah had done. And he set himself to seek God in the days of Zech-a-ri'ah, who [9]had understanding in [10]the vision of God: and as long as he 6 sought the LORD, God made him to prosper. And he went forth and warred against the Phi-lis'tines, and brake down the wall of Gath, and the wall of Jab'neh, and the wall of Ash'dod; and he built cities in *the country of* Ash'dod, and among the Phi-lis'tines.

B. C. about 827.

[1] See 2 Kings xiv. 8, &c.

[2] Or, *thorn*

[3] Or, *provoke calamity*

[4] So in 2 Kings xiv. 13 The text has, *the gate that looketh*

[5] See 1 Chr. xxvi.

[6] In 2 Kings xiv. 20 *the city of David*

[7] In 2 Kings xiv. 21 *Azariah*

[8] See 2 Kings xv. 2.

[9] Or *gave instruction.*

[10] Heb. *the seeing* Many ancient authorities have, *the seer*

[l] Ps. 96. 5.
[m] ver. 11.
† Heb. *counselled.*
[n] 1 Sam. 2. 25.
826.
[o] 2 Kings 14. 8, 9, &c.
‖ Or, *furze-bush*, or, *thorn.*
† Heb. *a beast of the field.*
[p] 1 Kings 12. 15. ch. 22. 7.
[q] ver. 14.
† Heb. *smitten.*
[r] See ch. 21. 17. & 22. 1, 6.
† Heb. *the gate of it that looketh.*
[s] 2 Kings 14. 17.
810.
† Heb. *from after.*
† Heb. *conspired a conspiracy.*
‖ That is, *the city of David*, as it is 2 Kings 14. 20.
[a] 2 Kings 14. 21, 22. & 15, 1, &c.
‖ Or, *Azariah.*
[b] See ch. 24. 2.
[c] Gen. 41. 15. Dan. 1. 17. & 2. 19. & 10. 1.
† Heb. *in the seeing of God.*
[d] Isa. 14. 29.
‖ Or, *in the country of Ashdod.*

7 And God helped him against [e]the Phi-lis'tines, and against the A-ra'bi-ans that dwelt in Gur-ba'al, and the Me-hu'nim.
8 And the Am'mon-ites [f]gave gifts to Uz-zi'ah: and his name †spread abroad *even* to the entering in of E'gypt; for he strengthened *himself* exceedingly.
9 Moreover Uz-zi'ah built towers in Je-ru'sa-lem at the [g]corner gate, and at the valley gate, and at the turning *of the wall*, and ||fortified them.
10 Also he built towers in the desert, and ||digged many wells: for he had much cattle, both in the low country, and in the plains; husbandmen *also*, and vinedressers in the mountains, and in ||Car'mel: for he loved †husbandry.
11 Moreover Uz-zi'ah had a host of fighting men, that went out to war by bands, according to the number of their account by the hand of Je-i'el the scribe and Ma-a-se'iah the ruler, under the hand of Han-a-ni'ah, *one* of the king's captains.
12 The whole number of the chief of the fathers of the mighty men of valour *were* two thousand and six hundred.
13 And under their hand *was* †an army, three hundred thousand and seven thousand and five hundred, that made war with mighty power, to help the king against the enemy.
14 And Uz-zi'ah prepared for them throughout all the host, shields, and spears, and helmets, and habergeons, and bows, and †slings *to cast* stones.
15 And he made in Je-ru'sa-lem engines, invented by cunning men, to be on the towers and upon the bulwarks, to shoot arrows and great stones withal. And his name †spread far abroad; for he was marvellously helped, till he was strong.
16 ¶But [h]when he was strong, his heart was [i]lifted up to *his* destruction: for he transgressed against the LORD his God, and [k]went into the temple of the LORD to burn incense upon the altar of incense.
17 And [l]Az-a-ri'ah the priest went in after him, and with him fourscore priests of the LORD, *that were* valiant men.
18 And they withstood Uz-zi'ah the king, and said unto him, *It* [m]*appertaineth* not unto thee, Uz-zi'ah, to burn incense unto the LORD, but to the [n]priests the sons of Aa'ron, that are consecrated to burn incense: go out of the sanctuary; for thou hast trespassed; neither *shall it be* for thine honour from the LORD God.
19 Then Uz-zi'ah was wroth, and *had* a censer in his hand to burn incense: and while he was wroth with the priests, [o]the leprosy even rose up in his forehead before the priests in the house of the LORD, from beside the incense altar.
20 And Az-a-ri'ah the chief priest, and all the priests, looked upon him, and, behold, he *was* leprous in his forehead, and they thrust him out from thence; yea, himself [p]hasted also to go out, because the LORD had smitten him.
21 [q]And Uz-zi'ah the king was a leper unto the day of his death, and dwelt in a [r]†several house, *being* a leper: for he was cut off from the house of the LORD: and Jo'tham his son *was* over the king's house, judging the people of the land.
22 ¶Now the rest of the acts of Uz-zi'ah, first and last, did [s]I-sa'iah the prophet, the son of A'moz, write.
23 [t]So Uz-zi'ah slept with his fathers, and they buried him with his fathers in the field of the burial which *belonged* to the kings; for they said, He *is* a leper: and Jo'tham his son reigned in his stead.

CHAPTER XXVII.

Jotham reigneth well—Ahaz succeedeth him.

JO'THAM [a]*was* twenty and five years old when he began to reign, and he reigned sixteen years in Je-ru'sa-lem. His mother's name also *was* Je-ru'shah, the daughter of Za'dok.
2 And he did *that which was* right in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his father Uz-zi'ah did: howbeit he

7 And God helped him against the Phi-lis'tines, and against the A-ra'bi-ans that dwelt in Gur-ba'al, and
8 the Me-u'nim. And the Am'mon-ites gave gifts to Uz-zi'ah: and his name spread abroad even to the entering in of E'gypt; for he waxed exceeding
9 strong. Moreover Uz-zi'ah built towers in Je-ru'sa-lem at the corner gate, and at the valley gate, and at the
10 turning *of the wall*, and fortified them. And he built towers in the wilderness, and hewed out many cisterns, for he had much cattle; in the lowland also, and in the [1]plain: *and he had* husbandmen and vinedressers in the mountains and in [2]the fruitful
11 fields; for he loved husbandry. Moreover Uz-zi'ah had an army of fighting men, that went out to war by bands, according to the number of their reckoning made by Je-i'el the scribe and Ma-a-se'iah the officer, under the hand of Han-a-ni'ah, one of the
12 king's captains. The whole number of the heads of father's *houses*, even the mighty men of valour, was
13 two thousand and six hundred. And under their hand was [3]a trained army, three hundred thousand and seven thousand and five hundred, that made war with mighty power, to help the king against
14 the enemy. And Uz-zi'ah prepared for them, even for all the host, shields, and spears, and helmets, and coats of mail, and bows, and stones for sling-
15 ing. And he made in Je-ru'sa-lem engines, invented by cunning men, to be on the towers and upon the [4]battlements, to shoot arrows and great stones withal. And his name spread far abroad; for he was marvellously helped, till he was strong.
16 But when he was strong, his heart was lifted up [5]so that he did corruptly, and he trespassed against the LORD his God; for he went into the temple of the LORD to burn incense upon the altar of incense.
17 And Az-a-ri'ah the priest went in after him, and with him fourscore priests of the LORD, that were valiant
18 men: and they withstood Uz-zi'ah the king, and said unto him, It pertaineth not unto thee, Uz-zi'ah, to burn incense unto the LORD, but to the priests the sons of Aa'ron, that are consecrated to burn incense: go out of the sanctuary; for thou hast trespassed; neither shall it be for thine honour from the LORD
19 God. Then Uz-zi'ah was wroth; and he had a censer in his hand to burn incense; and while he was wroth with the priests, the leprosy [6]brake forth in his fore-
20 head before the priests in the house of the LORD, beside the altar of incense. And Az-a-ri'ah the chief priest, and all the priests, looked upon him, and, behold, he was leprous in his forehead, and they thrust him out quickly from thence; yea, himself hasted also
21 to go out, because the LORD had smitten him. [7]And Uz-zi'ah the king was a leper unto the day of his death, and dwelt in a [8]several house, being a leper; for he was cut off from the house of the LORD: and Jo'tham his son was over the king's house, judging the peo-
22 ple of the land. Now the rest of the acts of Uz-zi'ah, first and last, did I-sa'iah the prophet, the son of
23 A'moz, write. So Uz-zi'ah slept with his fathers; and they buried him with his fathers in the field of burial which belonged to the kings; for they said, He is a leper: and Jo'tham his son reigned in his stead.

27 [9]Jo'tham was twenty and five years old when he began to reign; and he reigned sixteen years in Je-ru'sa-lem: and his mother's name was Je-ru'shah
2 the daughter of Za'dok. And he did that which was right in the eyes of the LORD, according to all that his father Uz-zi'ah had done: howbeit he

B. C. 810.

1 Or, *table land*
2 Or, *Carmel* See 1 Sam. xxv. 2.
3 Or, *the power of an army*
4 Or, *corner towers*
5 Or, *to his destruction*
6 Heb. *rose* (as the sun).
7 See 2 Kings xv. 5—7.
8 Or, *lazar house*
9 See 2 Kings xv. 33, &c.

B. C. 758.

entered not into the temple of the LORD. And [b]the people did yet corruptly.

3 He built the high gate of the house of the LORD, and on the wall of ||O'phel he built much.

4 Moreover he built cities in the mountains of Ju'dah, and in the forests he built castles and towers.

5 ¶He fought also with the king of the Am'mon-ites, and prevailed against them. And the children of Am'mon gave him the same year a hundred talents of silver, and ten thousand measures of wheat, and ten thousand of barley. †So much did the children of Am'mon pay unto him, both the second year, and the third.

6 So Jo'tham became mighty, because he ||prepared his ways before the LORD his God.

7 ¶Now the rest of the acts of Jo'tham, and all his wars, and his ways, lo, they *are* written in the book of the kings of Is'ra-el and Ju'dah.

8 He was five and twenty years old when he began to reign, and reigned sixteen years in Je-ru'sa-lem.

about 742.

9 ¶[c]And Jo'tham slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the city of Da'vid: and A'haz his son reigned in his stead.

CHAPTER XXVIII.

Ahaz, reigning wickedly, is afflicted by the Syrians.

A'HAZ [a]*was* twenty years old when he began to reign, and he reigned sixteen years in Je-ru'sa-lem: but he did not *that which was* right in the sight of the LORD, like Da'vid his father:

741.

2 For he walked in the ways of the kings of Is'ra-el, and made also [b]molten images for [c]Ba'al-im.

3 Moreover he ||burnt incense in [d]the valley of the son of Hin'nom, and burnt [e]his children in the fire, after the abominations of the heathen whom the LORD had cast out before the children of Is'ra-el.

4 He sacrificed also and burnt incense in the high places, and on the hills, and under every green tree.

5 Wherefore [f]the LORD his God delivered him into the hand of the king of Syr'i-a; and they [g]smote him, and carried away a great multitude of them captives, and brought *them* to †Da-mas'cus. And he was also delivered into the hand of the king of Is'ra-el, who smote him with a great slaughter.

6 ¶For [h]Pe'kah the son of Rem-a-li'ah slew in Ju'dah a hundred and twenty thousand in one day, *which were* all †valiant men; because they had forsaken the LORD God of their fathers.

7 And Zich'ri, a mighty man of E'phra-im, slew Ma-a-se'iah the king's son, and Az'ri-kam the governor of the house, and El'ka-nah *that was* †next to the king.

8 And the children of Is'ra-el carried away captive of their [i]brethren two hundred thousand, women, sons, and daughters, and took also away much spoil from them, and brought the spoil to Sa-ma'ri'a.

9 But a prophet of the LORD was there, whose name *was* O'ded: and he went out before the host that came to Sa-ma'ri-a, and said unto them, Behold, [k]because the LORD God of your fathers was wroth with Ju'dah, he hath delivered them into your hand, and ye have slain them in a rage *that* [l]reacheth up unto heaven.

10 And now ye purpose to keep under the children of Ju'dah and Je-ru'sa-lem for [m]bondmen and bondwomen unto you: *but are there* not with you, even with you, sins against the LORD your God?

11 Now hear me therefore, and deliver the captives again, which ye have taken captive of your brethren: [n]for the fierce wrath of the LORD *is* upon you.

12 Then certain of the heads of the children of E'phra-im, Az-a-ri'ah the son of Jo-ha'nan, Ber-e-chi'ah the son of Me-shil'le-moth, and Je-hiz-ki'ah the son of Shal'lum, and Am'a-sa the son of Had'la-i, stood up against them that came from the war,

13 And said unto them, Ye shall not bring in the captives

[b] 2 Kings 15. 35.
‖ Or, *the tower*, ch. 33. 14. Neh. 3. 26.
† Heb. *This.*
‖ Or, *established*
[c] 2 Kings 15. 38.
[a] 2 Kings 16. 2.
[b] Ex. 34. 17. Lev. 19. 4.
[c] Judg. 2. 11.
‖ Or, *offered sacrifice.*
[d] 2 Kings 23. 10.
[e] Lev. 18. 21. 2 Kings 16. 3. ch. 33. 6.
[f] Isa. 7. 1.
[g] 2 Kings 16. 5, 6.
† Heb. *Darmesek.*
[h] 2 Kings 15. 27.
† Heb. *sons of valour.*
† Heb. *the second to the king.*
[i] ch. 11. 4.
[k] Ps. 69. 26. Isa. 10. 5. & 47. 6. Ezek. 25. 12, 15. & 26. 2. Obad. 10, &c. Zech. 1. 15.
[l] Ezra 9. 6. Rev. 18. 5.
[m] Lev. 25. 39, 42, 43, 46.
[n] Jam. 2. 13.

B. C. 758.

entered not into the temple of the LORD. And the
3 people did yet corruptly. He built the upper gate of the house of the LORD, and on the wall of O'phel
4 he built much. Moreover he built cities in the hill country of Ju'dah, and in the forests he built castles
5 and towers. He fought also with the king of the children of Am'mon, and prevailed against them. And the children of Am'mon gave him the same year an hundred talents of silver, and ten thousand [1]measures of wheat, and ten thousand of barley. So much did the children of Am'mon render unto
6 him, in the second year also, and in the third. So Jo'tham became mighty, because he ordered his
7 ways before the LORD his God. Now the rest of the acts of Jo'tham, and all his wars, and his ways, behold, they are written in the book of the kings of Is'ra-el
8 and Ju'dah. He was five and twenty years old when he began to reign, and reigned sixteen years
9 in Je-ru'sa-lem. And Jo'tham slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the city of Da'vid: and A'haz his son reigned in his stead.

[1] Heb. *cors.*

28 [2]A'haz was twenty years old when he began to reign; and he reigned sixteen years in Je-ru'sa-lem: and he did not that which was right in the eyes of
2 the LORD, like Da'vid his father: but he walked in the ways of the kings of Is'ra-el, and made also
3 molten images for the Ba'al-im. Moreover he burnt incense in the valley of the son of Hin'nom, and burnt his children in the fire, according to the abominations of the heathen, whom the LORD cast
4 out before the children of Is'ra-el. And he sacrificed and burnt incense in the high places, and on the
5 hills, and under every green tree. Wherefore the LORD his God delivered him into the hand of the king of Syr'i-a; and they smote him, and carried away of his a great multitude of captives, and brought them to Da-mas'cus. And he was also delivered into the hand of the king of Is'ra-el, who smote him
6 with a great slaughter. For Pe'kah the son of Rem-a-li'ah slew in Ju'dah an hundred and twenty thousand in one day, all of them valiant men; because they had forsaken the LORD, the God of their
7 fathers. And Zich'ri, a mighty man of E'phra-im, slew Ma-a-se'iah the king's son, and Az'ri-kam the ruler of the house, and El'ka-nah that was [3]next to
8 the king. And the children of Is'ra-el carried away captive of their brethren two hundred thousand, women, sons, and daughters, and took also away much spoil from them, and brought the spoil to
9 Sa-ma'ri-a. But a prophet of the LORD was there, whose name was O'ded: and he went out to meet the host that came to Sa-ma'ri-a, and said unto them, Behold, because the LORD, the God of your fathers, was wroth with Ju'dah, he hath delivered them into your hand, and ye have slain them in a rage which
10 hath reached up unto heaven. And now ye purpose to keep under the children of Ju'dah and Je-ru'sa-lem for bondmen and bondwomen unto you: *but* are there not even with you [4]trespasses of your own
11 against the LORD your God? Now hear me therefore, and send back the captives, which ye have taken captive of your brethren: for the fierce wrath of the
12 LORD is upon you. Then certain of the heads of the children of E'phra-im, Az-a-ri'ah the son of Jo-ha'nan, Ber-e-chi'ah the son of Me-shil'le-moth, and Je-hiz-ki'ah the son of Shal'lum, and Am'a-sa the son of Had'la-i,
13 stood up against them that came from the war, and said unto them, Ye shall not bring in the captives

[2] See 2 Kings xvi. 2.
[3] Heb. *second*
[4] Heb. *guiltinesses*

hither: for whereas we have offended against the LORD *already*, ye intend to add *more* to our sins and to our trespass: for our trespass is great, and *there is* fierce wrath against Is'ra-el.

14 So the armed men left the captives and the spoil before the princes and all the congregation.

15 And the men [o]which were expressed by name rose up, and took the captives, and with the spoil clothed all that were naked among them, and arrayed them, and shod them, and [p]gave them to eat and to drink, and anointed them, and carried all the feeble of them upon asses, and brought them to Jer'i-cho, [q]the city of palm trees, to their brethren: then they returned to Sa-ma'ri-a.

16 ¶[r]At that time did king A'haz send unto the kings of As-syr'i-a to help him.

17 For again the E'dom-ites had come and smitten Ju'dah, and carried away †captives.

18 [s]The Phi-lis'tines also had invaded the cities of the low country, and of the south of Ju'dah, and had taken Beth-she'mesh, and Aj'a-lon, and Ge-de'roth, and Sho'cho with the villages thereof, and Tim'nah with the villages thereof, Gim'zo also and the villages thereof: and they dwelt there.

19 For the LORD brought Ju'dah low because of A'haz king of 'Is'ra-el; for he [u]made Ju'dah naked, and transgressed sore against the LORD.

20 And [x]Til'gath-pil-ne'ser king of As-syr'i-a came unto him, and distressed him, but strengthened him not.

21 For A'haz took away a portion *out* of the house of the LORD, and *out* of the house of the king, and of the princes, and gave *it* unto the king of As-syr'i-a: but he helped him not.

22 ¶And in the time of his distress did he trespass yet more against the LORD: this *is that* king A'haz.

23 For [y]he sacrificed unto the gods of †Da-mas'cus, which smote him: and he said, Because the gods of the kings of Syr'i-a help them, *therefore* will I sacrifice to them, that [z]they may help me. But they were the ruin of him, and of all Is'ra-el.

24 And A'haz gathered together the vessels of the house of God, and cut in pieces the vessels of the house of God, [a]and shut up the doors of the house of the LORD, and he made him altars in every corner of Je-ru'sa-lem.

25 And in every several city of Ju'dah he made high places ‖ to burn incense unto other gods, and provoked to anger the LORD God of his fathers.

26 ¶[b]Now the rest of his acts and of all his ways, first and last, behold, they *are* written in the book of the kings of Ju'dah and Is'ra-el.

27 And A'haz slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the city, *even* in Je-ru'sa-lem: but they brought him not into the sepulchres of the kings of Is'ra-el: and Hez-e-ki'ah his son reigned in his stead.

CHAPTER XXIX.

Hezekiah's good reign—He restoreth religion.

HEZ-E-KI'AH [c]began to reign *when he was* five and twenty years old, and he reigned nine and twenty years in Je-ru'sa-lem. And his mother's name *was* A-bi'jah the daughter [b]of Zech-a-ri'ah.

2 And he did *that which was* right in the sight of the LORD, according to all that Da'vid his father had done.

3 ¶He in the first year of his reign, in the first month, [c]opened the doors of the house of the LORD, and repaired them.

4 And he brought in the priests and the Le'vites, and gathered them together into the east street,

5 And said unto them, Hear me, ye Le'vites; [d]sanctify now yourselves, and sanctify the house of the LORD God of your fathers, and carry forth the filthiness out of the holy *place*.

6 For our fathers have trespassed, and done *that which was* evil in the eyes of the LORD our God, and have forsaken him, and have [e]turned away their faces from the habitation of the LORD, and †turned *their* backs.

hither: for ye purpose that which will bring upon us [1]a trespass against the LORD, to add unto our sins and to our [1]trespass: for our [1]trespass is great, and
14 there is fierce wrath against Is'ra-el. So the armed men left the captives and the spoil before the princes
15 and all the congregation. And the men which have been expressed by name rose up, and took the captives, and with the spoil clothed all that were naked among them, and arrayed them, and shod them, and gave them to eat and to drink, and anointed them, and carried all the feeble of them upon asses, and brought them to Jer'i-cho, the city of palm trees, unto their brethren: then they returned to Sa-ma'ri-a.
16 [2]At that time did king A'haz send unto the [3]kings
17 of As-syr'i-a to help him. For again the E'dom-ites had come and smitten Ju'dah, and carried away
18 [4]captives. The Phi-lis'tines also had invaded the cities of the lowland, and of the South of Ju'dah, and had taken Beth-she'mesh, and Ai'ja-lon, and Ge-de'roth, and So'co with the [5]towns thereof, and Tim'nah with the [5]towns thereof, Gim'zo also and the
19 [5]towns thereof: and they dwelt there. For the LORD brought Ju'dah low because of A'haz king of Is'ra-el; for he had [6]dealt wantonly in Ju'dah, and
20 trespassed sore against the LORD. And Til'gath-pil-ne'ser king of Assyr'i-a came [7]unto him, and dis-
21 tressed him, but [8]strengthened him not. For A'haz took away a portion out of the house of the LORD, and out of the house of the king and of the princes, and gave it unto the king of As-syr'i-a: but it helped
22 him not. And in the time [9]of his distress did he trespass yet more against the LORD, this same king
23 A'haz. For he sacrificed unto the gods of [10]Da-mas'cus, which smote him: and he said, Because the gods of the kings of Syr'i-a helped them, *therefore* will I sacrifice to them, that they may help me. But they were
24 the ruin of him, and of all Is'ra-el. And A'haz gathered together the vessels of the house of God, and cut in pieces the vessels of the house of God, and shut up the doors of the house of the LORD; and he
25 made him altars in every corner of Je-ru'sa-lem. And in every several city of Ju'dah he made high places to burn incense unto other gods, and provoked to anger
26 the LORD, the God of his fathers. Now the rest of his acts, and all his ways, first and last, behold, they are written in the book of the kings of Ju'dah and
27 Is'ra-el. And A'haz slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the city, even in Je-ru'sa-lem; for they brought him not into the sepulchres of the kings of Is'ra-el: and Hez-e-ki'ah his son reigned in his stead.

29 [11]Hez-e-ki'ah began to reign when he was five and twenty years old; and he reigned nine and twenty years in Je-ru'sa-lem; and his mother's name was
2 A-bi'jah the daughter of Zech-a-ri'ah. And he did that which was right in the eyes of the LORD, according to all that Da'vid his father had done.
3 He in the first year of his reign, in the first month, opened the doors of the house of the LORD, and re-
4 paired them. And he brought in the priests and the Le'vites, and gathered them together into the
5 broad place on the east, and said unto them, Hear me, ye Le'vites; now sanctify yourselves, and sanctify the house of the LORD, the God of your fathers, and
6 carry forth the filthiness out of the holy place. For our fathers have trespassed, and done that which was evil in the sight of the LORD our God, and have forsaken him, and have turned away their faces from the habitation of the LORD, and turned their backs.

B. C. about 741.

[1] Or, *guilt*

[2] See 2 Kings xvi. 7, &c.
[3] Many ancient authorities read, *king*.
[4] Heb. *a captivity*.
[5] Heb. *daughters*.

[6] Or, *cast away restraint*
[7] Or, *against*
[8] Or, *prevailed not against him*

[9] Or, *that he distressed him*
[10] Heb. *Darmesek*.

[11] See 2 Kings xviii. 1—3.

B. C. 726.

7 [f]Also they have shut up the doors of the porch, and put out the lamps, and have not burned incense nor offered burnt offerings in the holy *place* unto the God of Is'ra-el.

8 Wherefore the [g]wrath of the LORD was upon Ju'dah and Je-ru'sa-lem, and he hath delivered them to [†]trouble, to astonishment, and to [h]hissing, as ye see with your eyes.

9 For, lo, [i]our fathers have fallen by the sword, and our sons and our daughters and our wives *are* in captivity for this.

10 Now *it is* in mine heart to make [k]a covenant with the LORD God of Is'ra-el, that his fierce wrath may turn away from us.

11 My sons, [‖]be not now negligent: for the LORD hath [l]chosen you to stand before him, to serve him, and that ye should minister unto him, and [‖]burn incense.

12 ¶Then the Le'vites arose, Ma'hath the son of A-mas'a-i, and Jo'el the son of Az-a-ri'ah, of the sons of the Ko'hath-ites: and of the sons of Mer'a-ri; Kish the son of Ab'di, and Az-a-ri'ah the son of Je-hal'e-lel: and of the Ger'shon-ites; Jo'ah the son of Zim'mah, and E'den the son of Jo'ah:

13 And of the sons of E-liz'a-phan; Shim'ri, and Je-i'el: and of the sons of A'saph; Zech-a-ri'ah, and Mat-ta-ni'ah:

14 And of the sons of He'man; Je-hi'el, and Shim'e-i: and of the sons of Jed'u-thun; Shem-a-i'ah, and Uz'zi-el.

15 And they gathered their brethren and [m]sanctified themselves, and came according to the commandment of the king, [‖]by the words of the LORD, [n]to cleanse the house of the LORD.

16 And the priests went into the inner part of the house of the LORD, to cleanse *it*, and brought out all the uncleanness that they found in the temple of the LORD into the court of the house of the LORD. And the Le'vites took *it*, to carry *it* out abroad into the brook Kid'ron.

17 Now they began on the first *day* of the first month to sanctify, and on the eighth day of the month came they to the porch of the LORD: so they sanctified the house of the LORD in eight days; and in the sixteenth day of the first month they made an end.

18 Then they went in to Hez-e-ki'ah the king, and said, We have cleansed all the house of the LORD, and the altar of burnt offering, with all the vessels thereof, and the shewbread table, with all the vessels thereof.

19 Moreover all the vessels, which king A'haz in his reign did [o]cast away in his transgression, have we prepared and sanctified, and, behold, they *are* before the altar of the LORD.

20 ¶Then Hez-e-ki'ah the king rose early, and gathered the rulers of the city, and went up to the house of the LORD.

21 And they brought seven bullocks, and seven rams, and seven lambs, and seven he-goats, for a [p]sin offering for the kingdom, and for the sanctuary, and for Ju'dah. And he commanded the priests the sons of Aa'ron to offer *them* on the altar of the LORD.

22 So they killed the bullocks, and the priests received the blood, and [q]sprinkled *it* on the altar: likewise, when they had killed the rams, they sprinkled the blood upon the altar: they killed also the lambs, and they sprinkled the blood upon the altar.

23 And they brought [†]forth the he-goats *for* the sin offering before the king and the congregation; and they laid their [r]hands upon them:

24 And the priests killed them, and they made reconciliation with their blood upon the altar, [s]to make an atonement for all Is'ra-el: for the king commanded *that* the burnt offering and the sin offering *should be made* for all Is'ra-el.

25 [t]And he set the Le'vites in the house of the LORD with cymbals, with psalteries, and with harps, [u]according to the commandment of Da'vid, and of [z]Gad the king's seer,

7 Also they have shut up the doors of the porch, and put out the lamps, and have not burned incense nor offered burnt offerings in the holy place unto the
8 God of Is'ra-el. Wherefore the wrath of the LORD was upon Ju'dah and Je-ru'sa-lem, and he hath delivered them to be [1]tossed to and fro, to be an astonishment, and an hissing, as ye see with your eyes.
9 For, lo, our fathers have fallen by the sword, and our sons and our daughters and our wives are in
10 captivity for this. Now it is in mine heart to make a covenant with the LORD, the God of Is'ra-el, that
11 his fierce anger may turn away from us. My sons, be not now negligent: for the LORD hath chosen you to stand before him, to minister unto him, and that ye should be his ministers, and burn incense.
12 Then the Le'vites arose, Ma'hath the son of A-mas'a-i, and Jo'el the son of Az-a-ri'ah, of the sons of the Ko'hath-ites: and of the sons of Mer'a-ri, Kish the son of Ab'di, and Az-a-ri'ah the son of Je-hal'le-lel: and of the Ger'shon-ites, Jo'ah the son of Zim'mah, and
13 E'den, the son of Jo'ah: and of the sons of E-liz'a-phan, Shim'ri and Je-u'el: and of the sons of A'saph,
14 Zech-a-ri'ah and Mat-ta-ni'ah: and of the sons of He'man, Je-hu'el and Shim'e-i: and of the sons of Jed'u-thun,
15 Shem-a-i'ah and Uz'zi-el. And they gathered their brethren, and sanctified themselves, and went in, according to the commandment of the king by the words of the LORD, to cleanse the house of the
16 LORD. And the priests went in unto the inner part of the house of the LORD, to cleanse it, and brought out all the uncleanness that they found in the temple of the LORD into the court of the house of the LORD. And the Le'vites took it, to carry it out
17 abroad to the brook Kid'ron. Now they began on the first *day* of the first month to sanctify, and on the eighth day of the month came they to the porch of the LORD: and they sanctified the house of the LORD in eight days: and on the sixteenth day of
18 the first month they made an end. Then they went in to Hez-e-ki'ah the king within *the palace*, and said, We have cleansed all the house of the LORD, and the altar of burnt offering, with all the vessels thereof, and the table of shewbread, with all the
19 vessels thereof. Moreover all the vessels, which king A'haz in his reign did cast away when he trespassed, have we prepared and sanctified; and, behold, they are before the altar of the LORD.
20 Then Hez-e-ki'ah the king arose early, and gathered the princes of the city, and went up to the house of
21 the LORD. And they brought seven bullocks, and seven rams, and seven lambs, and seven he-goats, for a sin offering for the kingdom and for the sanctuary and for Ju'dah. And he commanded the priests the sons of Aa'ron to offer them on the altar
22 of the LORD. So they killed the bullocks, and the priests received the blood, and sprinkled it on the altar: and they killed the rams, and sprinkled the blood upon the altar: they killed also the lambs,
23 and sprinkled the blood upon the altar. And they brought near the he-goats for the sin offering before the king and the congregation; and they laid their
24 hands upon them: and the priests killed them, and they made a sin offering with their blood upon the altar, to make atonement for all Is'ra-el: for the king commanded *that* the burnt offering and the sin offer-
25 ing *should be made* for all Is'ra-el. And he set the Le'vites in the house of the LORD with cymbals, with psalteries, and with harps, according to the commandment of Da'vid, and of Gad the king's seer,

B. C. 726.

[1] Or, *a terror*

[f] ch. 28. 24.
[g] ch. 24. 18.
[†] Heb. *commotion.* Deut. 28. 25.
[h] 1 Kings 9. 8. Jer. 18. 16. & 19. 8. & 25. 9, 18. & 29. 18.
[i] ch. 28. 5, 6, 8, 17.
[k] ch. 15. 12.
[‖] Or, *be not now deceived.*
[l] Num. 3. 6. & 8. 14. & 18. 2, 6.
[‖] Or, *offer sacrifice.*
[m] ver. 5.
[‖] Or, *in the business of the* LORD, ch. 30. 12.
[n] 1 Chron. 23. 28.
[o] ch. 28. 24.
[p] Lev. 4. 3, 14.
[q] Lev. 8. 14, 15, 19, 24. Heb. 9. 21.
[†] Heb. *near.*
[r] Lev. 4. 15, 24.
[s] Lev. 14. 20.
[t] 1 Chron. 16. 4. & 23. 6.
[u] 1 Chron. 23. 5. & 25. 1. ch. 8. 14.
[z] 2 Sam. 24. 11.

and Na'than the prophet: [v]for *so was* the commandment †of the LORD †by his prophets.

26 And the Le'vites stood with the instruments [z]of Da'vid, and the priest with [a]the trumpets.

27 And Hez-e-ki'ah commanded to offer the burnt offering upon the altar. And †when the burnt offering began, [b]the song of the LORD began *also* with the trumpets, and with the †instruments *ordained* by Da'vid king of Is'ra-el.

28 And all the congregation worshipped, and the †singers sang, and the trumpeters sounded: *and* all *this continued* until the burnt offering was finished.

29 And when they had made an end of offering, [c]the king and all that were †present with him bowed themselves, and worshipped.

30 Moreover Hez-e-ki'ah the king and the princes commanded the Le'vites to sing praise unto the LORD with the words of Da'vid, and of A'saph the seer. And they sang praises with gladness, and they bowed their heads and worshipped.

31 Then Hez-e-ki'ah answered and said, Now ye have ‖consecrated yourselves unto the LORD, come near and bring sacrifices and [d]thank offerings into the house of the LORD. And the congregation brought in sacrifices and thank offerings; and as many as were of a free heart, burnt offerings.

32 And the number of the burnt offerings, which the congregation brought, was threescore and ten bullocks, a hundred rams, *and* two hundred lambs: all these *were* for a burnt offering to the LORD.

33 And the consecrated things *were* six hundred oxen and three thousand sheep.

34 But the priests were too few, so that they could not flay all the burnt offerings: wherefore [e]their brethren the Le'vites †did help them till the work was ended, and until the *other* priests had sanctified themselves: [f]for the Le'vites *were* more [g]upright in heart to sanctify themselves than the priests.

35 And also the burnt offerings *were* in abundance, with [h]the fat of the peace offerings, and [i]the drink offerings for *every* burnt offering. So the service of the house of the LORD was set in order.

36 And Hez-e-ki'ah rejoiced, and all the people, that God had prepared the people: for the thing was *done* suddenly.

CHAPTER XXX.

Hezekiah proclaimeth a solemn passover.

AND Hez-e-ki'ah sent to all Is'ra-el and Ju'dah, and wrote letters also to E'phra-im and Ma-nas'seh, that they should come to the house of the LORD at Je-ru'sa-lem, to keep the passover unto the LORD God of Is'ra-el.

2 For the king had taken counsel, and his princes, and all the congregation in Je-ru'sa-lem, to keep the passover in the second [a]month.

3 For they could not keep it [b]at that time [c]because the priests had not sanctified themselves sufficiently, neither had the people gathered themselves together to Je-ru'sa-lem.

4 And the thing †pleased the king and all the congregation.

5 So they established a decree to make proclamation throughout all Is'ra-el, from Be'er-she'ba even to Dan, that they should come to keep the passover unto the LORD God of Is'ra-el at Je-ru'sa-lem: for they had not done *it* of a long *time in such sort* as it was written.

6 So the posts went with the letters †from the king and his princes throughout all Is'ra-el and Ju'dah, and according to the commandment of the king, saying, Ye children of Is'ra-el, [d]turn again unto the LORD God of A'bra-ham, I'sa-ac, and Is'ra-el, and he will return to the remnant of you that are escaped out of the hand of [e]the kings of As-syr'i-a.

7 And be not ye [f]like your fathers, and like your brethren, which trespassed against the LORD God of their fathers, *who* therefore [g]gave them up to desolation, as ye see.

and Na'than the prophet: for the commandment
26 was of the LORD by his prophets. And the Le'-
vites stood with the instruments of Da'vid, and the
27 priests with the trumpets. And Hez-e-ki'ah commanded to offer the burnt offering upon the altar. And when the burnt offering began, the song of the LORD began also, and the trumpets, together with
28 the instruments of Da'vid king of Is'ra-el. And all the congregation worshipped, and the singers sang, and the trumpeters sounded; all this *continued* until
29 the burnt offering was finished. And when they had made an end of offering, the king and all that were present with him bowed themselves and wor-
30 shipped. Moreover Hez-e-ki'ah the king and the princes commanded the Le'vites to sing praises unto the LORD with the words of Da'vid, and of A'saph the seer. And they sang praises with gladness, and they
31 bowed their heads and worshipped. Then Hez-e-ki'ah answered and said, Now ye have [1]consecrated yourselves unto the LORD, come near and bring sacrifices and thank offerings into the house of the LORD. And the congregation brought in sacrifices and thank offerings; and as many as were of a willing
32 heart *brought* burnt offerings. And the number of the burnt offerings, which the congregation brought, was threescore and ten bullocks, an hundred rams, and two hundred lambs: all these were for a burnt
33 offering to the LORD. And the consecrated things were six hundred oxen and three thousand sheep.
34 But the priests were too few, so that they could not flay all the burnt offerings: wherefore their brethren the Le'vites did help them, till the work was ended, and until the priests had sanctified themselves: for the Le'vites were more upright in heart to sanctify
35 themselves than the priests. And also the burnt offerings were in abundance, with the fat of the peace offering, and with the drink offering for every burnt offering. So the service of the house of the LORD
36 was set in order. And Hez-e-ki'ah rejoiced, and all the people, because of that which God had prepared for the people: for the thing was done suddenly.

B. C. 726.

[1] Heb. *filled your hand.*

30 And Hez-e-ki'ah sent to all Is'ra-el and Ju'dah, and wrote letters also to E'phra-im and Ma-nas'seh, that they should come to the house of the LORD at Je-ru'-
sa-lem, to keep the passover unto the LORD, the God
2 of Is'ra-el. For the king had taken counsel, and his princes, and all the congregation in Je-ru'sa-lem, to
3 keep the passover in the second month. For they could not keep it at that time, because the priests had not sanctified themselves in sufficient number, neither had the people gathered themselves together
4 to Je-ru'sa-lem. And the thing was right in the eyes
5 of the king and of all the congregation. So they established a decree to make proclamation throughout all Is'ra-el, from Be'er-she'ba even to Dan, that they should come to keep the passover unto the LORD, the God of Is'ra-el, at Je-ru'sa-lem: for they had not kept it [2]in great numbers in such sort as it is
6 written. So the posts went with the letters from the king and his princes throughout all Is'ra-el and Ju'dah and according to the commandment of the king, saying, Ye children of Is'ra-el, turn again unto the LORD, the God of A'bra-ham, I'saac, and Is'ra-el, that he may return to the remnant that are escaped of you out
7 of the hand of the kings of As-syr'i-a. And be not ye like your fathers, and like your brethren, which trespassed against the LORD, the God of their fathers, so that he gave them up [3]to desolation, as ye see.

[2] Or, *Of long time*

[3] Or, *to be an astonishment*

B. C. 726.

8 Now †be ye not [h]stiffnecked, as your fathers *were, but* †yield yourselves unto the LORD, and enter into his sanctuary, which he hath sanctified for ever: and serve the LORD your God, [i]that the fierceness of his wrath may turn away from you.

9 For if ye turn again unto the LORD, your brethren and your children *shall find* [k]compassion before them that lead them captive, so that they shall come again into this land: for the LORD your God *is* [l]gracious and merciful, and will not turn away *his* face from you, if ye [m]return unto him.

10 So the posts passed from city to city through the country of E'phra-im and Ma-nas'seh, even unto Zeb'u-lun: but [n]they laughed them to scorn, and mocked them.

11 Nevertheless, [o]divers of Ash'er and Ma-nas'seh and of Zeb'u-lun humbled themselves, and came to Je-ru'sa-lem.

12 Also in Ju'dah [p]the hand of God was to give them one heart to do the commandment of the king and of the princes, [q]by the word of the LORD.

13 ¶And there assembled at Je-ru'sa-lem much people to keep the feast of unleavened bread in the second month, a very great congregation.

14 And they arose and took away the [r]altars that *were* in Je-ru'sa-lem, and all the altars for incense took they away, and cast *them* into the brook Kid'ron.

15 Then they killed the passover on the fourteenth *day* of the second month: and the priests and the Le'vites were [s]ashamed, and sanctified themselves, and brought in the burnt offerings into the house of the LORD.

16 And they stood in †their place after their manner, according to the law of Mo'ses the man of God: the priests sprinkled the blood, *which they received* of the hand of the Le'vites.

17 For *there were* many in the congregation that were not sanctified: [t]therefore the Le'vites had the charge of the killing of the passovers for every one *that was* not clean, to sanctify *them* unto the LORD.

18 For a multitude of the people, *even* [u]many of E'phra-im and Ma-nas'seh, Is'sa-char and Zeb'u-lun, had not cleansed themselves, [z]yet did they eat the passover otherwise than it was written. But Hez-e-ki'ah prayed for them, saying, The good LORD pardon every one

19 *That* [v]prepareth his heart to seek God, the LORD God of his fathers, though *he be* not *cleansed* according to the purification of the sanctuary.

20 And the LORD hearkened to Hez-e-ki'ah, and healed the people.

21 And the children of Is'ra-el *that were* †present at Je-ru'sa-lem kept [z]the feast of unleavened bread seven days with great gladness: and the Le'vites and the priests praised the LORD day by day, *singing* with †loud instruments unto the LORD.

22 And Hez-e-ki'ah spake †comfortably unto all the Le'vites [a]that taught the good knowledge of the LORD: and they did eat throughout the feast seven days, offering peace offerings, and [b]making confession to the LORD God of their fathers.

23 And the whole assembly took counsel to keep [c]other seven days: and they kept *other* seven days with gladness.

24 For Hez-e-ki'ah king of Ju'dah †[d]did give to the congregation a thousand bullocks and seven thousand sheep; and the princes gave to the congregation a thousand bullocks and ten thousand sheep: and a great number of priests [e]sanctified themselves.

25 And all the congregation of Ju'dah, with the priests and the Le'vites, and all the congregation [f]that came out of Is'ra-el, and the strangers that came out of the land of Is'ra-el, and that dwelt in Ju'dah, rejoiced.

26 So there was great joy in Je-ru'sa-lem: for since the time of Sol'o-mon the son of Da'vid king of Is'ra-el *there was* not the like in Je-ru'sa-lem.

†Heb. *harden not your necks.*
[h]Deut. 10. 16.
†Heb. *give the hand:* See 1 Chron. 29. 24. Ezra 10.19.
[i]ch. 29. 10.
[k]Ps. 106. 46.
[l]Ex. 34. 6.
[m]Isa. 55. 7.
[n]ch. 36. 16.
[o]So. ch. 11. 16. ver. 18, 21.
[p]Phil. 2. 13.
[q]ch. 29.25.
[r]ch. 28. 24.
[s]ch. 29. 34.
†Heb. *their standing.*
[t]ch. 29. 34.
[u]ver. 11.
[z]Ex. 12. 43, &c.
[v]ch. 19. 3.
†Heb. *found.*
[z]Ex. 12. 15. & 13. 6.
†Heb. *instruments of strength.*
†Heb. *to the heart of all, &c.* Isa. 40. 2.
[a]ch. 17. 9. & 35. 3. Deut. 33. 10.
[b]Ezra 10. 11.
[c]See 1 Kings 8. 65.
†Heb. *lifted up,* or, *offered.*
[d]ch. 35. 7, 8.
[e]ch. 29. 34.
[f]ver. 11. 18.

8 Now be ye not stiffnecked, as your fathers were; but [1]yield yourselves unto the LORD, and enter into his sanctuary, which he hath sanctified for ever, and serve the LORD your God, that his fierce
9 anger may turn away from you. For if ye turn again unto the LORD, your brethren and your children shall find compassion before them that led them captive, and shall come again into this land: for the LORD your God is gracious and merciful, and will not turn away his face from you, if ye
10 return unto him. So the posts passed from city to city through the country of E'phra-im and Ma-nas'seh, even unto Zeb'u-lun: but they laughed them to scorn,
11 and mocked them. Nevertheless divers of Ash'er and Ma-nas'seh and of Zeb'u-lun humbled themselves,
12 and came to Je-ru'sa-lem. Also in Ju'dah was the hand of God to give them one heart, to do the commandment of the king and of the princes by the
13 word of the LORD. And there assembled at Je-ru'sa-lem much people to keep the feast of unleavened bread in the second month, a very great congrega-
14 tion. And they arose and took away the altars that were in Je-ru'sa-lem, and all the [2]altars for incense took they away, and cast them into the brook Kid'ron.
15 Then they killed the passover on the fourteenth *day* of the second month: and the priests and the Le'vites were ashamed, and sanctified themselves, and brought
16 burnt offerings into the house of the LORD. And they stood in their place after their order, according to the law of Mo'ses the man of God: the priests sprinkled the blood, *which they received* of the hand
17 of the Le'vites. For there were many in the congregation that had not sanctified themselves: therefore the Le'vites had the charge of killing the passovers for every one that was not clean, to sanctify
18 them unto the LORD. For a multitude of the people, even many of E'phra-im and Ma-nas'seh, Is'sa-char and Zeb'u-lun, had not cleansed themselves, yet did they eat the passover otherwise than it is written. For Hez-e-ki'ah had prayed for them, say-
19 ing, The good LORD pardon [3]every one that setteth his heart to seek God, the LORD, the God of his fathers, though *he be* not *cleansed* according to the
20 purification of the sanctuary. And the LORD hearkened to Hez-e-ki'ah, and healed the people.
21 And the children of Is'ra-el that were present at Je-ru'sa-lem kept the feast of unleavened bread seven days with great gladness: and the Le'vites and the priests praised the LORD day by day, *singing* with
22 loud instruments unto the LORD. And Hez-e-ki'ah spake comfortably unto all the Le'vites that were well skilled *in the service* of the LORD. So they did eat throughout the feast for the seven days, offering sacrifices of peace offerings, and [4]making confession to the LORD, the God of their fathers.
23 And the whole congregation took counsel to keep other seven days: and they kept *other* seven days
24 with gladness. For Hez-e-ki'ah king of Ju'dah did give to the congregation for offerings a thousand bullocks and seven thousand sheep; and the princes gave to the congregation a thousand bullocks and ten thousand sheep: and a great number of priests
25 sanctified themselves. And all the congregation of Ju'dah, with the priests and the Le'vites, and all the congregation that came out of Is'ra-el, and the strangers that came out of the land of Is'ra-el, and that dwelt
26 in Ju'dah, rejoiced. So there was great joy in Je-ru'sa-lem: for since the time of Sol'o-mon the son of Da'vid king of Is'ra-el there was not the like in Je-ru'sa-lem.

B. C. 726

[1]Heb. *give t hand.*
[2]Or, *vessel*
[3]Or, *h that teth whol hear*
[4]Or, *givi than*

27 ¶Then the priests the Le'vites arose and [g]blessed the people: and their voice was heard, and their prayer came *up* to †his holy dwellingplace, *even* unto heaven.

CHAPTER XXXI.

The people forward in destroying idolatry.

NOW when all this was finished, all Is'ra-el *that were* †present went out to the cities of Ju'dah, and [a]brake the †images in pieces, and cut down the groves; and threw down the high places and the altars out of all Ju'dah and Ben'ja-min, in E'phra-im also and Ma-nas'seh, †until they had utterly destroyed them all. Then all the children of Is'ra-el returned, every man to his possession, into their own cities.

2 ¶And Hez-e-ki'ah appointed [b]the courses of the priests and the Le'vites after their courses, every man according to his service, the priests and Le'vites [c]for burnt offerings and for peace offerings, to minister, and to give thanks, and to praise in the gates of the tents of the LORD.

3 *He appointed* also the king's portion of his substance for the burnt offerings, *to wit,* for the morning and evening burnt offerings, and the burnt offerings for the sabbaths, and for the new moons, and for the set feasts, as *it is* written in the [d]law of the LORD.

4 Moreover he commanded the people that dwelt in Je-ru'sa-lem to give the [e]portion of the priests and the Le'vites, that they might be encouraged in [f]the law of the LORD.

5 ¶And as soon as the commandment †came abroad, the children of Is'ra-el brought in abundance [g]the firstfruits of corn, wine, and oil, and ‖honey, and of all the increase of the field; and the tithe of all *things* brought they in abundantly.

6 And *concerning* the children of Is'ra-el and Ju'dah, that dwelt in the cities of Ju'dah, they also brought in the tithe of oxen and sheep, and the [h]tithe of holy things which were consecrated unto the LORD their God, and laid *them* †by heaps.

7 In the third month they began to lay the foundation of the heaps, and finished *them* in the seventh month.

8 And when Hez-e-ki'ah and the princes came and saw the heaps, they blessed the LORD, and his people Is'ra-el.

9 Then Hez-e-ki'ah questioned with the priests and the Le'vites concerning the heaps.

10 And Az-a-ri'ah the chief priest of the house of Za'dok answered him, and said, [i]Since *the people* began to bring the offerings into the house of the LORD, we have had enough to eat, and have left plenty: for the LORD hath blessed his people; and that which is left *is* this great store.

11 ¶Then Hez-e-ki'ah commanded to prepare ‖chambers in the house of the LORD; and they prepared *them,*

12 And brought in the offerings and the tithes and the dedicated *things* faithfully: [k]over which Con-o-ni'ah the Le'vite *was* ruler, and Shim'e-i his brother *was* the next.

13 And Je-hi'el, and Az-a-zi'ah, and Na'hath, and A'sa-hel, and Jer'i-moth, and Joz'a-bad, and E'li-el, and Is-ma-chi'ah, and Ma'hath, and Be-na'iah, *were* overseers †under the hand of Con-o-ni'ah and Shim'e-i his brother, at the commandment of Hez-e-ki'ah the king, and Az-a-ri'ah the ruler of the house of God.

14 And Ko're the son of Im'nah the Le'vite, the porter toward the east, *was* over the freewill offerings of God, to distribute the oblations of the LORD, and the most holy things.

15 And †next him *were* E'den, and Mi-ni'a-min, and Jesh'u-a, and Shem-a-i'ah, Am-a-ri'ah, and Shec-a-ni'ah, in the [l]cities of the priests, in *their* ‖set office, to give to their brethren by courses, as well to the great as to the small:

16 Besides their genealogy of males, from three years old and upward, *even* unto every one that entereth into the

27 Then the priests the Le'vites arose and blessed the people: and their voice was heard, and their prayer came up to his holy habitation, even unto heaven. B. C. 726.

31 Now when all this was finished, all Is'ra-el that were present went out to the cities of Ju'dah, and brake in pieces the [1]pillars, and hewed down the Ash'er-im, and brake down the high places and the altars out of all Ju'dah and Ben'ja-min, in E'phra-im also and Ma-nas'seh, until they had destroyed them all. Then all the children of Is'ra-el returned, every 2 man to his possession, into their own cities. And Hez-e-ki'ah appointed the courses of the priests and the Le'vites after their courses, every man according to his service, both the priests and the Le'vites, for burnt offerings and for peace offerings, to minister, and to give thanks, and to praise in the gates of the 3 camp of the LORD. *He appointed* also the king's portion of his substance for the burnt offerings, *to wit,* for the morning and evening burnt offerings, and the burnt offerings for the sabbaths, and for the new moons, and for the set feasts, as it is written 4 in the law of the LORD. Moreover he commanded the people that dwelt in Je-ru'sa-lem to give the portion of the priests and the Le'vites, that they might [2]give themselves to the law of the LORD. 5 And as soon as the commandment came abroad, the children of Is'ra-el gave in abundance the firstfruits of corn, wine, and oil, and honey, and of all the increase of the field; and the tithe of all things 6 brought they in abundantly. And the children of Is'ra-el and Ju'dah, that dwelt in the cities of Ju'dah, they also brought in the tithe of oxen and sheep, and the tithe of dedicated things which were consecrated unto the LORD their God, and laid them by 7 heaps. In the third month they began to lay the foundation of the heaps, and finished them in the 8 seventh month. And when Hez-e-ki'ah and the princes came and saw the heaps, they blessed the 9 LORD, and his people Is'ra-el. Then Hez-e-ki'ah questioned with the priests and the Le'vites con- 10 cerning the heaps. And Az-a-ri'ah the chief priest, of the house of Za'dok, answered him and said, Since *the people* began to bring the oblations into the house of the LORD, we have eaten and had enough, and have left plenty: for the LORD hath blessed his people; and that which is left is this 11 great store. Then Hez-e-ki'ah commanded to prepare chambers in the house of the LORD; and they 12 prepared them. And they brought in the oblations and the tithes and the dedicated things faithfully: and over them Con-a-ni'ah the Le'vite was ruler, and 13 Shim'e-i his brother was second. And Je-hi'el, and Az-a-zi'ah, and Na'hath, and A'sa-hel, and Jer'i-moth, and Joz'a-bad, and E'li-el, and Is-ma-chi'ah, and Ma'hath, and Be-na'iah, were overseers under the hand of Con-a-ni'ah and Shim'e-i his brother, by the appointment of Hez-e-ki'ah the king, and Az-a-ri'ah the ruler of the house 14 of God. And Ko're the son of Im'nah the Le'vite, the porter at the east *gate,* was over the freewill offerings of God, to distribute the oblations of the LORD, and 15 the most holy things. And under him were E'den, and Mi-ni'a-min, and Jesh'u-a, and Shem-a-i'ah, Am-a-ri'ah, and Shec-a-ni'ah, in the cities of the priests, in their [3]set office, to give to their brethren by courses, as well 16 to the great as to the small: beside them that were reckoned by geneaology of males, from three years old and upward, even every one that entered into the

[1] Or, *obelisks*
[2] Heb. *be strong in.*
[3] Or, *trust*

B. C. 726.

house of the LORD, his daily portion for their service in their charges according to their courses;

17 Both to the genealogy of the priests by the house of their fathers, and the Le'vites [m]from twenty years old and upward, in their charges by their courses;

18 And to the genealogy of all their little ones, their wives and their sons, and their daughters, through all the congregation: for in their ||set office they sanctified themselves in holiness.

19 Also of the sons of Aa'ron the priests, *which were* in [n]the fields of the suburbs of their cities, in every several city, the men that were [o]expressed by name, to give portions to all the males among the priests, and to all that were reckoned by genealogies among the Le'vites.

20 ¶And thus did Hez-e-ki'ah throughout all Ju'dah, and [p]wrought *that which was* good, and right and truth before the LORD his God.

21 And in every work that he began in the service of the house of God, and in the law, and in the commandments, to seek his God, he did *it* with all his heart, and prospered.

[m] 1 Chron. 23. 24, 27.
|| Or, *trust.*
[n] Lev. 25. 34. Num. 35. 2.
[o] ver. 12, 13, 14, 15.
[p] 2 Kings 20. 3.

CHAPTER XXXII.

Sennacherib invading Judah, Hezekiah fortifieth himself.

AFTER [a]these things, and the establishment thereof, Sen-nach'e-rib king of As-syr'i-a came, and entered into Ju'dah, and encamped against the fenced cities, and thought †to win them for himself.

2 And when Hez-e-ki'ah saw that Sen-nach'e-rib was come, and that †he was purposed to fight against Je-ru'sa-lem,

3 He took counsel with his princes and his mighty men to stop the waters of the fountains which *were* without the city: and they did help him.

4 So there was gathered much people together, who stopped all the fountains, and the brook that †ran through the midst of the land, saying, Why should the kings of As-syr'i-a come, and find much water?

5 And [b]he strengthened himself, [c]and built up all the wall that was broken, and raised *it* up to the towers, and another wall without, and repaired [d]Mil'lo *in* the city of Da'vid, and made ||darts and shields in abundance.

6 And he set captains of war over the people, and gathered them together to him in the street of the gate of the city, and †spake comfortably to them, saying,

7 [e]Be strong and courageous, [f]be not afraid nor dismayed for the king of As-syr'i-a, nor for all the multitude that *is* with him: for [g]*there be* more with us than with him.

8 With him *is* an [h]arm of flesh; but [i]with us *is* the LORD our God to help us, and to fight our battles. And the people †rested themselves upon the words of Hez-e-ki'ah king of Ju'dah.

9 ¶[k]After this did Sen-nach'e-rib king of As-syr'i-a send his servants to Je-ru'sa-lem, (but he *himself laid siege* against La'chish, and all his †power with him,) unto Hez-e-ki'ah king of Ju'dah, and unto all Ju'dah that *were* at Je-ru'sa-lem, saying,

10 [l]Thus saith Sen-nach'e-rib king of As-syr'i-a, Whereon do ye trust, that ye abide ||in the siege in Je-ru'sa-lem?

11 Doth not Hez-e-ki'ah persuade you to give over yourselves to die by famine and by thirst, saying, [m]The LORD our God shall deliver us out of the hand of the king of As-syr'i-a?

12 [n]Hath not the same Hez-e-ki'ah taken away his high places, and his altars, and commanded Ju'dah and Je-ru'sa-lem, saying, Ye shall worship before one altar, and burn incense upon it?

13 Know ye not what I and my fathers have done unto all the people of *other* lands? [o]were the gods of the nations of those lands any ways able to deliver their lands out of mine hand?

[a] 2 Kings 18. 13, &c. Isa. 36. 1, &c.
†Heb. *to break them up.*
†Heb. *his face was to war.*
†Heb. *overflowed.*
[b] Isa. 22. 9, 10.
[c] ch. 25. 23.
[d] 2 Sam. 5. 9. 1 Kings 9. 24.
|| Or, *swords,* or, *weapons.*
†Heb. *spake to their heart.* ch. 20. 22. Isa. 40. 2.
[e] Deut. 31. 6.
[f] ch. 20. 15.
[g] 2 Kings 6. 16.
[h] Jer. 17. 5. 1 John 4. 4.
[i] ch. 13. 12. Rom. 8. 31.

710.

†Heb. *leaned.*
[k] 2 Kings 18. 17.
†Heb. *dominion.*
[l] 2 Kings 18. 19.
|| Or, *in the strong hold.*
[m] 2 Kings 18. 30.
[n] 2 Kings 18. 22.
[o] 2 Kings 18. 33, 34, 35.

house of the LORD, [1]as the duty of every day required, for their service in their charges according
17 to their courses; and them that were reckoned by genealogy of the priests by their fathers' houses, and the Le'vites from twenty years old and up-
18 ward, in their charges by their courses; [2]and them that were reckoned by genealogy of all their little ones, their wives, and their sons, and their daughters, through all the congregation: for in their [3]set
19 office they sanctified themselves in holiness: also for the sons of Aa'ron the priests, which were in the fields of the suburbs of their cities, in every several city, there were men that were expressed by name, to give portions to all the males among the priests, and to all that were reckoned by gen-
20 ealogy among the Le'vites. And thus did Hez-e-ki'ah throughout all Ju'dah; and he wrought that which was good and right and [4]faithful before the
21 LORD his God. And in every work that he began in the service of the house of God, and in the law, and in the commandments, to seek his God, he did it with all his heart, and prospered.

[1] Or, *for h daily portio*
[2] Or, *even give them*
[3] Or, *trust*
[4] Heb. *faithfulness*

32 [5]After these things, and this faithfulness, Sen-nach'e-rib king of As-syr'i-a came, and entered into Ju'dah, and encamped against the fenced cities, and
2 thought [6]to win them for himself. And when Hez-e-ki'ah saw that Sen-nach'e-rib was come, and that [7]he
3 was purposed to fight against Je-ru'sa-lem, he took counsel with his princes and his mighty men to stop the waters of the fountains which were without
4 the city; and they helped him. So there was gathered much people together, and they stopped all the fountains, and the brook that flowed through the midst of the land, saying, Why should the kings of
5 As-syr'i-a come, and find much water? And he took courage, and built up all the wall that was broken down, and [8]raised *it* up to the towers, and [9]the other wall without, and strengthened Mil'lo *in* the city of Da'vid, and made weapons and shields in abundance.
6 And he set captains of war over the people, and gathered them together to him in the broad place at the gate of the city, and spake comfortably to
7 them, saying, Be strong and of a good courage, be not afraid nor dismayed for the king of As-syr'i-a, nor for all the multitude that is with him: for [10]there is
8 a greater with us than with him: with him is an arm of flesh; but with us is the LORD our God to help us, and to fight our battles. And the people rested themselves upon the words of Hez-e-ki'ah king of Ju'dah.
9 After this did Sen-nach'e-rib king of As-syr'i-a send his servants to Je-ru'sa-lem, (now he was before La'chish, and all his power with him,) unto Hez-e-ki'ah king of Ju'dah, and unto all Ju'dah that were at
10 Je-ru'sa-lem, saying, Thus saith Sen-nach'e-rib king of As-syr'i-a, Whereon do ye trust, that ye abide [11]the
11 siege in Je-ru'sa-lem? Doth not Hez-e-ki'ah persuade you to give you over to die by famine and by thirst, saying, The LORD our God shall deliver us out of
12 the hand of the king of As-syr'i-a? Hath not the same Hez-e-ki'ah taken away his high places and his altars, and commanded Ju'dah and Je-ru'sa-lem, saying, Ye shall worship before one altar, and upon it
13 shall ye burn incense? Know ye not what I and my fathers have done unto all the peoples of the lands? Were the gods of the nations of the lands any ways able to deliver their land out of mine hand?

[5] See Kings xvi 13, Is. xxx 1, &
[6] Heb. *break them up.*
[7] Heb. *his face was to fight*
[8] Or, *he ene tow*
Or, *up the tow*
Th Vu ha bu to the
[9] Or, *an*
[10] Or, *the me*
[11] Or, *in stro ho*

14 Who *was there* among all the gods of those nations that my fathers utterly destroyed, that could deliver his people out of mine hand, that your God should be able to deliver you out of mine hand?

15 Now therefore [p]let not Hez-e-ki'ah deceive you, nor persuade you on this manner, neither yet believe him: for no god of any nation or kingdom was able to deliver his people out of mine hand, and out of the hand of my fathers: how much less shall your God deliver you out of mine hand?

16 And his servants spake yet *more* against the LORD God, and against his servant Hez-e-ki'ah.

17 [q]He wrote also letters to rail on the LORD God of Israel, and to speak against him, saying, [r]As the gods of the nations of *other* lands have not delivered their people out of mine hand, so shall not the God of Hez-e-ki'ah deliver his people out of mine hand.

18 [s]Then they cried with a loud voice, in the Jews' speech, unto the people of Je-ru'sa-lem [t]that *were* on the wall, to affright them, and to trouble them; that they might take the city.

19 And they spake against the God of Je-ru'sa-lem, as against the gods of the people of the earth, *which were* [u]the work of the hands of man.

20 [x]And for this *cause* Hez-e-ki'ah the king, and [y]the prophet I-sa'iah the son of A'moz, prayed and cried to heaven.

21 ¶[z]And the LORD sent an angel, which cut off all the mighty men of valour, and the leaders and captains in the camp of the king of As-syr'i-a. So he returned with shame of face to his own land. And when he was come into the house of his god, they that came forth of his own bowels †slew him there with the sword.

22 Thus the LORD saved Hez-e-ki'ah and the inhabitants of Je-ru'sa-lem from the hand of Sen-nach'e-rib the king of As-syr'i-a, and from the hand of all *other*, and guided them on every side.

23 And many brought gifts unto the LORD to Je-ru'sa-lem, and †[a]presents to Hez-e-ki'ah king of Ju'dah: so that he was [b]magnified in the sight of all nations from thenceforth.

24 ¶[c]In those days Hez-e-ki'ah was sick to the death, and prayed unto the LORD: and he spake unto him, and he ‖gave him a sign.

25 But Hez-e-ki'ah [d]rendered not again according to the benefit *done* unto him; for [e]his heart was lifted up: [f]therefore there was wrath upon him, and upon Ju'dah and Je-ru'sa-lem.

26 [g]Notwithstanding, Hez-e-ki'ah humbled himself for †the pride of his heart, *both* he and the inhabitants of Je-ru'sa-lem, so that the wrath of the LORD came not upon them [h]in the days of Hez-e-ki'ah.

27 ¶And Hez-e-ki'ah had exceeding much riches and honour: and he made himself treasuries for silver, and for gold, and for precious stones, and for spices, and for shields, and for all manner of †pleasant jewels;

28 Storehouses also for the increase of corn, and wine, and oil; and stalls for all manner of beasts, and cotes for flocks,

29 Moreover he provided him cities, and possessions of flocks and herds in abundance: for [i]God had given him substance very much.

30 [k]This same Hez-e-ki'ah also stopped the upper watercourse of Gi'hon, and brought it straight down to the west side of the city of Da'vid. And Hez-e-ki'ah prospered in all his works.

31 ¶Howbeit, in *the business of* the †ambassadors of the princes of Bab'y-lon, who [l]sent unto him to inquire of the wonder that was *done* in the land, God left him, to [m]try him, that he might know all *that was* in his heart.

B. C. 710.

14 Who was there among all the gods of those nations which my fathers [1]utterly destroyed, that could deliver his people out of mine hand, that your God should be able to deliver you out of mine
15 hand? Now therefore let not Hez-e-ki'ah deceive you, nor persuade you on this manner, neither believe ye him: for no god of any nation or kingdom was able to deliver his people out of mine hand, and out of the hand of my fathers: how much less shall your [2]God deliver you out of mine hand?
16 And his servants spake yet more against the LORD
17 God, and against his servant Hez-e-ki'ah. He wrote also [3]letters, to rail on the LORD, the God of Is'ra-el, and to speak against him, saying, As the gods of the nations of the lands, which have not delivered their people out of mine hand, so shall not the God of Hez-e-ki'ah deliver his people out of mine hand.
18 And they cried with a loud voice in the Jews' language unto the people of Je-ru'sa-lem that were on the wall, to affright them, and to trouble them; that
19 they might take the city. And they spake of the God of Je-ru'sa-lem, as of the gods of the peoples of
20 the earth, which are the work of men's hands. And Hez-e-ki'ah the king, and I-sa'iah the prophet the son of A'moz, prayed because of this, and cried to heaven.
21 And the LORD sent an angel, which cut off all the mighty men of valour, and the leaders and captains, in the camp of the king of As-syr'i-a. So he returned with shame of face to his own land. And when he was come into the house of his god, they that came forth of his own bowels [4]slew him there with
22 the sword. Thus the LORD saved Hez-e-ki'ah and the inhabitants of Je-ru'sa-lem from the hand of Sennach'e-rib the king of As-syr'i-a, and from the hand of
23 all *other*, and guided them on every side. And many brought gifts unto the LORD to Je-ru'sa-lem, and precious things to Hez-e-ki'ah king of Ju'dah: so that he was exalted in the sight of all nations from thenceforth.
24 [5]In those days Hez-e-ki'ah was sick even unto death: and he prayed unto the LORD; and he
25 spake unto him, and gave him a [6]sign. But Hez-e-ki'ah rendered not again according to the benefit done unto him; for his heart was lifted up: therefore there was wrath upon him, and upon Ju'dah and
26 Je-ru'sa-lem. Notwithstanding Hez-e-ki'ah humbled himself for [7]the pride of his heart, both he and the inhabitants of Je-ru'sa-lem, so that the wrath of the LORD came not upon them in the days of Hez-e-ki'ah.
27 And Hez-e-ki'ah had exceeding much riches and honour: and he provided him treasuries for silver, and for gold, and for precious stones, and for spices, and for shields, and for all manner of goodly ves-
28 sels; storehouses also for the increase of corn and wine and oil; and stalls for all manner of beasts,
29 and flocks in folds. Moreover he provided him cities, and possessions of flocks and herds in abundance: for God had given him very much substance.
30 This same Hez-e-ki'ah also stopped the upper spring of the waters of Gi'hon, and brought them straight down on the west side of the city of Da'vid. And
31 Hez-e-ki'ah prospered in all his works. Howbeit in *the business of* the [8]ambassadors of the princes of Bab'y-lon, who sent unto him to inquire of the wonder that was done in the land, God left him, to try him, that he might know all that was in his heart.

[1] Heb. *devoted.*
[2] Or, *gods*
[3] Or, *a letter*
[4] Heb. *caused him to fall.*
[5] See 2 Kings xx. 1, &c., Is. xxxviii. 1, &c.
[6] Or, *wonder*
[7] Heb. *the lifting up.*
[8] Heb. *interpreters.*

B. C. 712.

†Heb. *kindnesses.*
[n]Isa. 36. & 37. & 38. & 39.
[o]2 Kings 18. & 19. & 20.
[p]2 Kings 20. 21.
‖ Or, *highest.*
[q]Prov. 10. 7.

698.
[a]2 Kings 21. 1. &c.
[b]Deut. 18. 9. 2 Chron. 28. 3.
†Heb. *he returned and built.*
[c]2 Kings 18. 4. ch. 30. 14. & 31. 1. & 32. 12.
[d]Deut. 16. 21.
[e]Deut. 17. 3.
[f]Deut. 12. 11. 1 Kings 8. 29. & 9. 3. ch. 6. 6. & 7. 16.
[g]ch. 4. 9.
[h]Lev. 18. 21. Deut. 18. 10. 2 Kings 23. 10. ch. 28. 3. Ezek. 23. 37. 39.
[i]Deut. 18. 10, 11.
[k]2 Kings 21. 6.
[l]2 Kings 21. 7.
[m]Ps. 132. 14.
[n]2 Sam. 7. 10.

677.
[o]Deut. 28. 36. Job. 36. 8.
†Heb. *which were the king's.*
[p]Ps. 107. 10, 11
‖ Or, *chains.*
[q]1 Pet. 5. 6.
[r]1 Chron. 5. 20. Ezra 8. 23.
[s]Ps. 9. 16. Dan. 4. 25.
[t]1 Kings 1. 33.
[u]ch. 27 3.
‖ Or, *the tower.*
[x]ver. 3. 5, 7.
[y]Lev. 7. 12.
[z]ch. 32. 12.

32 ¶Now the rest of the acts of Hez-e-ki'ah, and his †goodness, behold, they *are* written in [n]the vision of I-sa'iah the prophet, the son of A'moz, *and* in the [o]book of the kings of Ju'dah and Is'ra-el.

33 [p]And Hez-e-ki'ah slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the ‖ chiefest of the sepulchres of the sons of Da'vid: and all Ju'dah and the inhabitants of Je-ru'sa-lem did him [q]honour at his death. And Ma-nas'seh his son reigned in his stead.

CHAPTER XXXIII.

Manasseh's wicked reign—He setteth up idolatry.

MA-NAS'SEH [a]*was* twelve years old when he began to reign, and he reigned fifty and five years in Je-ru'sa-lem:

2 But did *that which was* evil in the sight of the LORD, like unto the [b]abominations of the heathen, whom the LORD had cast out before the children of Is'ra-el.

3 ¶For †he built again the high places which Hez-e-ki'ah his father had [c]broken down, and he reared up altars for Ba'al-im and [d]made groves, and worshipped [e]all the host of heaven, and served them.

4 Also he built altars in the house of the LORD, whereof the LORD had said, [f]In Je-ru'sa-lem shall my name be for ever.

5 And he built altars for all the host of heaven [g]in the two courts of the house of the LORD.

6 [h]And he caused his children to pass through the fire in the valley of the son of Hin'nom: [i]also he observed times and used enchantments, and used witchcraft, and [k]dealt with a familiar spirit, and with wizards: he wrought much evil in the sight of the LORD, to provoke him to anger.

7 And [l]he set a carved image, the idol which he had made, in the house of God, of which God had said to Da'vid and to Sol'o-mon his son, In [m]this house, and in Je-ru'sa-lem, which I have chosen before all the tribes of Is'ra-el, will I put my name for ever:

8 [n]Neither will I any more remove the foot of Is'ra-el from out of the land which I have appointed for your fathers; so that they will take heed to do all that I have commanded them, according to the whole law and the statutes and the ordinances by the hand of Mo'ses.

9 So Ma-nas'seh made Ju'dah and the inhabitants of Je-ru'sa-lem to err, *and* to do worse than the heathen, whom the LORD had destroyed before the children of Is'ra-el.

10 And the LORD spake to Ma-nas'seh, and to his people: but they would not hearken.

11 ¶[o]Wherefore the LORD brought upon them the captains of the host †of the king of As-syr'i-a, which took Ma-nas'seh among the thorns, and [p]bound him with ‖ fetters, and carried him to Bab'y-lon.

12 And when he was in affliction he besought the LORD his God, and [q]humbled himself greatly before the God of his fathers,

13 And prayed unto him: and he was [r]entreated of him, and heard his supplication, and brought him again to Je-ru'sa-lem into his kingdom. Then Ma-nas'seh [s]knew that the LORD he *was* God.

14 Now after this he built a wall without the city of Da'vid, on the west side of [t]Gi'hon, in the valley, even to the entering in at the fish gate, and compassed [u]about ‖O'phel, and raised it up a very great height, and put captains of war in all the fenced cities of Ju'dah.

15 And he took away the [x]strange gods, and the idol out of the house of the LORD, and all the altars that he had built in the mount of the house of the LORD, and in Je-ru'sa-lem, and cast *them* out of the city.

16 And he repaired the altar of the LORD, and sacrificed thereon peace offerings and [y]thank offerings, and commanded Ju'dah to serve the LORD God of Is'ra-el.

17 [z]Nevertheless the people did sacrifice still in the high places, *yet* unto the LORD their God only.

32 Now the rest of the acts of Hez-e-ki'ah, and his good deeds, behold, they are written in the vision of I-sa'iah the prophet the son of A'moz in the book
33 of the kings of Ju'dah and Is'ra-el. And Hez-e-ki'ah slept with his fathers and they buried him in the ascent of the sepulchres of the sons of Da'vid: and all Ju'dah and the inhabitants of Je-ru'sa-lem did him honour at his death. And Ma-nas'seh his son reigned in his stead.

33 [1]Ma-nas'seh was twelve years old when he began to reign, and he reigned fifty and five years in
2 Je-ru'sa-lem. And he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, after the abominations of the heathen, whom the LORD cast out before the chil-
3 dren of Is'ra-el. For he built again the high places which Hez-e-ki'ah his father had broken down; and he reared up altars for the Ba'al-im, and made Ash'er-oth, and worshipped all the host of heaven, and
4 served them. And he built altars in the house of the LORD, whereof the LORD said, In Je-ru'sa-lem shall
5 my name be for ever. And he built altars for all the host of heaven in the two courts of the house of the
6 LORD. He also made his children to pass through the fire in the valley of the son of Hin'nom: and he practised augury, and used enchantments, and practised sorcery, and dealt with them that had familiar spirits, and with wizards: he wrought much evil in the sight of the LORD, to provoke him to anger.
7 And he set the graven image of the idol, which he had made, in the house of God, of which God said to Da'vid, and to Sol'o-mon his son, In this house, and in Je-ru'sa-lem, which I have chosen out of all the
8 tribes of Is'ra-el, will I put my name for ever: neither will I any more remove the foot of Is'ra-el from off the land which I have appointed for your fathers; if only they will observe to do all that I have commanded them, even all the law and the statutes and
9 the ordinances by the hand of Mo'ses. And Ma-nas'seh made Ju'dah and the inhabitants of Je-ru'salem to err, so that they did evil more than did the nations, whom the LORD destroyed before the chil-
10 dren of Is'ra-el. And the LORD spake to Ma-nas'seh,
11 and to his people; but they gave no heed. Wherefore the LORD brought upon them the captains of the host of the king of As-syr'i-a, which took Ma-nas'seh [2]in chains, and bound him with fetters, and car-
12 ried him to Bab'y-lon. And when he was in distress, he besought the LORD his God, and humbled him-
13 self greatly before the God of his fathers. And he prayed unto him; and he was intreated of him, and heard his supplication, and brought him again to Je-ru'sa-lem into his kingdom. Then Ma-nas'seh knew that the LORD he was God.
14 Now after this he built an outer wall to the city of Da'vid, on the west side of Gi'hon, in the valley, even to the entering in at the fish gate; and he compassed about O'phel, and raised it up a very great height: and he put [3]valiant captains in all the
15 fenced cities of Ju'dah. And he took away the strange gods, and the idol out of the house of the LORD, and all the altars that he had built in the mount of the house of the LORD, and in Je-ru'sa-lem,
16 and cast them out of the city. And he [4]built up the altar of the LORD and offered thereon sacrifices of peace offerings and of thanksgiving, and commanded Ju'dah to serve the LORD, the God of Is-
17 ra-el. Nevertheless the people did sacrifice still in the high places, but only unto the LORD their God.

18 ¶Now the rest of the acts of Ma-nas'seh, and his prayer unto his God, and the words of [a]the seers that spake to him in the name of the LORD God of Is'ra-el, behold, they *are written* in the book of the kings of Is'ra-el.
19 His prayer, also, and *how God* was entreated of him, and all his sins, and his trespass, and the places wherein he built high places, and set up groves and graven images, before he was humbled: behold, they *are* written among the sayings of ||the seers.
20 ¶[b]So Ma-nas'seh slept with his fathers, and they buried him in his own house: and A'mon his son reigned in his stead.
21 ¶[c]A'mon *was* two and twenty years old when he began to reign, and reigned two years in Je-ru'salem.
22 But he did *that which was* evil in the sight of the LORD, as did Ma-nas'seh his father: for A'mon sacrificed unto all the carved images which Ma-nas'seh his father had made, and served them;
23 And humbled not himself before the LORD, [d]as Ma-nas'seh his father had humbled himself; but A'mon †trespassed more and more.
24 [e]And his servants conspired against him, and slew him in his own house.
25 ¶But the people of the land slew all them that had conspired against king A'mon; and the people of the land made Jo-si'ah his son king in his stead.

CHAPTER XXXIV.

Josiah's good reign—He destroyeth idolatry.

JO-SI'AH [a]*was* eight years old when he began to reign, and he reigned in Je-ru'sa-lem one and thirty years.
2 And he did *that which was* right in the sight of the LORD, and walked in the ways of Da'vid his father, and declined *neither* to the right hand, nor to the left.
3 ¶For in the eighth year of his reign, while he was yet young, he began to [b]seek after the God of Da'vid his father: and in the twelfth year he began [c]to purge Ju'dah and Je-ru'sa-lem [d]from the high places, and the groves, and the carved images, and the molten images.
4 [e]And they brake down the altars of Ba'al-im in his presence; and the ||images that *were* on high above them, he cut down; and the groves, and the carved images, and the molten images, he brake in pieces, and made dust *of them*, [f]and strewed *it* upon the †graves of them that had sacrificed unto them.
5 And he [g]burnt the bones of the priests upon their altars, and cleansed Ju'dah and Je-ru'sa-lem.
6 And *so did he* in the cities of Ma-nas'seh, and E'phra-im, and Sim'e-on, even unto Naph'ta-li, with their ||mattocks round about.
7 And when he had broken down the altars and the groves, and had [h]beaten the graven images †into powder, and cut down all the idols throughout all the land of Is'ra-el, he returned to Je-ru'sa-lem.
8 ¶Now [i]in the eighteenth year of his reign, when he had purged the land, and the house, he sent Sha'phan the son of Az-a-li'ah, and Ma-a-se'iah the governor of the city, and Jo'ah the son of Jo'a-haz the recorder, to repair the house of the LORD his God.
9 And when they came to Hil-ki'ah the high priest, they delivered [k]the money that was brought into the house of God, which the Le'vites that kept the doors had gathered of the hand of Ma-nas'seh and E'phra'im, and of all the remnant of Is'ra-el, and of all Ju'dah and Ben'ja-min; and they returned to Je-ru'sa-lem.
10 And they put *it* in the hand of the workmen that had the oversight of the house of the LORD, and they gave it to the workmen that wrought in the house of the LORD, to repair and amend the house:

18 Now the rest of the acts of Ma-nas'seh, and his prayer unto his God, and the words of the seers that spake to him in the name of the LORD, the God of Is'ra-el, behold, they are written among the acts of the kings
19 of Is'ra-el. His prayer also, and how *God* was intreated of him, and all his sin and his trespass, and the places wherein he built high places, and set up the Ash'er-im and the graven images, before he humbled himself: behold, they are written in the
20 history of [1]Hoz'a-i. So Ma-nas'seh slept with his fathers, and they buried him in his own house: and A'mon his son reigned in his stead.
21 [2]A'mon was twenty and two years old when he began to reign; and he reigned two years in Je-ru'-
22 sa-lem. And he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, as did Ma-nas'seh his father: and A'mon sacrificed unto all the graven images which Ma-nas'-
23 seh his father had made, and served them. And he humbled not himself before the LORD, as Ma-nas'seh his father had humbled himself; but this same A'mon
24 [3]trespassed more and more. And his servants conspired against him, and put him to death in his own
25 house. But the people of the land slew all them that had conspired against king A'mon; and the people of the land made Jo-si'ah his son king in his stead.

34 [4]Jo-si'ah was eight years old when he began to reign; and he reigned thirty and one years in Je-ru'-
2 sa-lem. And he did that which was right in the eyes of the LORD, and walked in the ways of Da'vid his father, and turned not aside to the right hand or
3 to the left. For in the eighth year of his reign, while he was yet young, he began to seek after the God of Da'vid his father: and in the twelfth year he began to purge Ju'dah and Je-ru'sa-lem from the high places, and the Ash'er-im, and the graven images,
4 and the molten images. And they brake down the altars of the Ba'al-im in his presence; and the sun-images, that were on high above them, he hewed down; and the Ash'er-im, and the graven images, and the molten images, he brake in pieces, and made dust of them, and strowed it upon the graves
5 *of them* that had sacrificed unto them. And he burnt the bones of the priests upon their altars, and
6 purged Ju'dah and Je-ru'sa-lem. And *so did he* in the cities of Ma-nas'seh and E'phra-im and Sim'e-on, even
7 unto Naph'ta-li, [5]in their ruins round about. And he brake down the altars, and beat the Ash'er-im and the graven images into powder, and hewed down all the sun-images throughout all the land of Is'ra-el, and returned to Je-ru'sa-lem.
8 [6]Now in the eighteenth year of his reign, when he had purged the land, and the house, he sent Sha'phan the son of Az-a-li'ah, and Ma-a-se'iah the governor of the city, and Jo'ah the son of Jo'a-haz the [7]recorder,
9 to repair the house of the LORD his God. And they came to Hil-ki'ah the high priest, and delivered the money that was brought into the house of God, which the Le'vites, the keepers of the [8]door, had gathered of the hand of Ma-nas'seh and E'phra-im, and of all the remnant of Is'ra-el, and of all Ju'dah and Ben'-
10 ja-min, [9]and of the inhabitants of Je-ru'sa-lem. And they delivered it into the hand of the workmen that had the oversight of the house of the LORD; and [10]the workmen that wrought in the house of the LORD gave it to amend and repair the house;

B. C. 677.

[1] Or, *the seers* So the Sept.
[2] See 2 Kings xxi. 19, &c.
[3] Or, *became guilty*
[4] See 2 Kings xxii. 1, 2.
[5] Or, as otherwise read, *with their axes* The text is probably corrupt.
[6] See 2 Kings xxii. 3, &c.
[7] Or, *chronicler.*
[8] Heb. *threshold.*
[9] Another reading is, *and they returned to Jerusalem.*
[10] Or, *they gave it to the workmen &c.* See 2 Kings xxii 8.

B. C. 624.

11 Even to the artificers and builders gave they *it,* to buy hewn stone, and timber for couplings, and ||to floor the houses which the kings of Ju'dah had destroyed.

12 And the men did the work faithfully: and the overseers of them *were* Ja'hath and O-ba-di'ah, the Le'vites, of the sons of Mer'a-ri; and Zech-a-ri'ah and Me-shul'lam, of the sons of the Ko'hath-ites, to set *it* forward; and *other of* the Le'vites, all that could skill of instruments of music.

13 Also *they were* over the bearers of burdens, and *were* overseers of all that wrought the work in any manner of service: [1]and of the Le'vites *there were* scribes, and officers, and porters.

14 ¶And when they brought out the money that was brought into the house of the LORD, Hil-ki'ah the priest [m]found a book of the law of the LORD *given* by †Mo'ses.

15 And Hil-ki'ah answered and said to Sha'phan the scribe, I have found the book of the law in the house of the LORD. And Hil-ki'ah delivered the book to Sha'phan.

16 And Sha'phan carried the book to the king, and brought the king word back again, saying, All that was committed †to thy servants, they do *it.*

17 And they have †gathered together the money that was found in the house of the LORD, and have delivered it into the hand of the overseers, and to the hand of the workmen.

18 Then Sha'phan the scribe told the king, saying, Hil-ki'ah the priest hath given me a book. And Sha'phan read †it before the king.

19 And it came to pass, when the king had heard the words of the law, that he rent his clothes.

20 And the king commanded Hil-ki'ah, and A-hi'kam the son of Sha'phan, and ||Ab'don the son of Mi'cah, and Sha'phan the scribe, and A-sa-i'ah a servant of the king's, saying,

21 Go, inquire of the LORD for me, and for them that are left in Is'ra-el and in Ju'dah, concerning the words of the book that is found: for great *is* the wrath of the LORD that is poured out upon us, because our fathers have not kept the word of the LORD, to do after all that is written in this book.

22 And Hil-ki'ah, and *they* that the king *had appointed,* went to Hul'dah the prophetess, the wife of Shal'lum the son of [n]Tik'vath, the son of ||Has'rah, keeper of the †wardrobe; (now she dwelt in Je-ru'sa-lem ||in the college:) and they spake to her to that *effect.*

23 ¶And she answered them, Thus saith the LORD God of Is'ra-el, Tell ye the man that sent you to me,

24 Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will bring evil upon this place, and upon the inhabitants thereof, *even* all the curses that are written in the book which they have read before the king of Ju'dah:

25 Because they have forsaken me, and have burned incense unto other gods, that they might provoke me to anger with all the works of their hands; therefore my wrath shall be poured out upon this place, and shall not be quenched.

26 And as for the king of Ju'dah, who sent you to inquire of the LORD, so shall ye say unto him, Thus saith the LORD God of Is'ra-el *concerning* the words which thou hast heard;

27 Because thine heart was tender, and thou didst humble thyself before God when thou heardest his words against this place, and against the inhabitants thereof, and humbledst thyself before me, and didst rend thy clothes, and weep before me; I have even heard *thee* also, saith the LORD.

28 Behold, I will gather thee to thy fathers, and thou shalt be gathered to thy grave in peace, neither shall thine eyes see all the evil that I will bring upon this place, and upon the inhabitants of the same. So they brought the king word again.

11 even to the carpenters and to the builders gave they it, to buy hewn stone, and timber for couplings, and to make beams for the houses which the kings of Ju'dah
12 had destroyed. And the men did the work faithfully: and the overseers of them were Ja'hath and O-ba-di'ah, the Le'vites, of the sons of Mer'a-ri; and Zech-a-ri'ah and Me-shul'lam, of the sons of the Ko'hath-ites, [1]to set it forward: and *other of* the Le'vites, all
13 that could skill of instruments of music. Also they were over the bearers of burdens, and set forward all that did the work in every manner of service: and of the Le'vites there were scribes, and officers, and por-
14 ters. And when they brought out the money that was brought into the house of the LORD, Hil-ki'ah the priest found the book of the law of the LORD [2]given
15 by Mo'ses. And Hil-ki'ah answered and said to Sha'phan the scribe, I have found the book of the law in the house of the LORD. And Hil-ki'ah delivered
16 the book to Sha'phan. And Sha'phan carried the book to the king, and moreover brought the king word again, saying, All that was committed to thy
17 servants, they do it. And they have [3]emptied out the money that was found in the house of the LORD, and have delivered it into the hand of the overseers,
18 and into the hand of the workmen. And Sha'phan the scribe told the king, saying, Hil-ki'ah the priest hath delivered me a book. And Sha'phan read therein
19 before the king. And it came to pass, when the king had heard the words of the law, that he rent his
20 clothes. And the king commanded Hil-ki'ah, and A-hi'kam the son of Sha'phan, and [4]Ab'don the son of Mi'cah, and Sha'phan the scribe, and A-sa-i'ah the
21 king's servant, saying, Go ye, inquire of the LORD for me, and for them that are left in Is'ra-el and in Ju'dah, concerning the words of the book that is found: for great is the wrath of the LORD that is poured out upon us, because our fathers have not kept the word of the LORD, to do according unto all
22 that is written in this book. So Hil-ki'ah, and they whom the king *had commanded,* went to Hul'dah the prophetess, the wife of Shal'lum the son of [5]Tok'hath, the son of [6]Has'rah, keeper of the wardrobe; (now she dwelt in Je-ru'sa-lem in the [7]second quarter;) and
23 they spake to her to that effect. And she said unto them, Thus saith the LORD, the God of Is'ra-el: Tell
24 ye the man that sent you unto me, Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will bring evil upon this place, and upon the inhabitants thereof, even all the curses that are written in the book which they have read before
25 the king of Ju'dah: because they have forsaken me, and have burned incense unto other gods, that they might provoke me to anger with all the works of their hands; therefore is my wrath poured out upon
26 this place, and it shall not be quenched. But unto the king of Ju'dah, who sent you to inquire of the LORD, thus shall ye say to him, Thus saith the LORD, the God of Is'ra-el: As touching the words which
27 thou hast heard, because thine heart was tender, and thou didst humble thyself before God, when thou heardest his words against this place, and against the inhabitants thereof, and hast humbled thyself before me, and hast rent thy clothes, and wept before me; I also have heard thee, saith the LORD.
28 Behold, I will gather thee to thy fathers, and thou shalt be gathered to thy grave in peace, neither shall thine eyes see all the evil that I will bring upon this place, and upon the inhabitants thereof. And they brought the king word again.

[1] Chron. 23. 4, 5.

[m] 2 Kings 22. 8, &c.

†Heb. *by the hand of.*

†Heb. *to the hand of.*

†Heb. *poured out,* or, *melted.*

†Heb. *in it.*

‖ Or, *Achbor,* 2 Kings 22. 12.

[n] 2 Kings 22. 14.

‖ Or, *Harhas.*

†Heb. *garments.*

‖ Or, *in the school,* or, *in the second part.*

[1] Or, *pre over*

[2] Hel *by ham*

[3] Or, *pou out*

[4] In Ki xx *Ac the Mi*

[5] In Ki xx *Ti*

[6] In Ki xx *Ho*

[7] He *Mi*

29 ¶ °Then the king sent and gathered together all the elders of Ju'dah and Je-ru'sa-lem.

30 And the king went up into the house of the LORD, and all the men of Ju'dah and the inhabitants of Je-ru'sa-lem, and the priests, and the Le'vites, and all the people, †great and small: and he read in their ears all the words of the book of the covenant that was found in the house of the LORD.

31 And the king stood in his ᵖplace, and made a covenant before the LORD, to walk after the LORD, and to keep his commandments, and his testimonies, and his statutes, with all his heart, and with all his soul, to perform the words of the covenant which are written in this book.

32 And he caused all that were †present in Je-ru'sa-lem and Ben'ja-min to stand *to it*. And the inhabitants of Je-ru'sa-lem did according to the covenant of God, the God of their fathers.

33 And Jo-si'ah took away all the ᵠabominations out of all the countries that *pertained* to the children of Is'ra-el, and made all that were present in Is'ra-el to serve, *even* to serve the LORD their God. ʳ*And* all his days they departed not †from following the LORD, the God of their fathers.

CHAPTER XXXV.

Josiah keepeth a most solemn passover.

MOREOVER, ˢJo-si'ah kept a passover unto the LORD in Je-ru'sa-lem: and they killed the passover on the ᵗfourteenth *day* of the first month.

2 And he set the priests in their ᵘcharges, and ᵛencouraged them to the service of the house of the LORD,

3 And said unto the Le'vites ʷthat taught all Is'ra-el, which were holy unto the LORD, ˣPut the holy ark ʸin the house which Sol'o-mon the son of Da'vid king of Is'ra-el did build; ᶻ*it shall* not *be* a burden upon *your* shoulders: serve now the LORD your God, and his people Is'ra-el,

4 And prepare *yourselves* by the ᵃhouses of your fathers after your courses, according to the ᵇwriting of Da'vid king of Is'ra-el, and according to the writing of Sol'o-mon ᶜhis son:

5 And ᵈstand in the holy *place* according to the divisions of †the families of the fathers of your brethren †the people, and *after* the division of the families of the Le'vites.

6 So kill the passover, and ᵉsanctify yourselves, and prepare your brethren, that *they* may do according to the word of the LORD by the hand of Mo'ses.

7 And Jo-si'ah †ᶠgave to the people, of the flock, lambs and kids, all for the passover offerings, for all that were present, to the number of thirty thousand, and three thousand bullocks: these *were* of the king's substance.

8 And his princes †gave willingly unto the people, to the priests, and to the Le'vites: Hil-ki'ah and Zech-a-ri'ah and Je-hi'el, rulers of the house of God, gave unto the priests for the passover offerings two thousand and six hundred *small cattle*, and three hundred oxen.

9 Con-o-ni'ah also, and Shem-a-i'ah and Ne-than'e-el, his brethren, and Hash-a-bi'ah and Je-i'el and Joz'a-bad, chief of the Le'vites, †gave unto the Le'vites for passover offerings five thousand *small cattle*, and five hundred oxen.

10 So the service was prepared, and the priests ʰstood in their place, and the Le'vites in their courses, according to the king's commandment.

11 And they killed the passover, and the priests ⁱsprinkled *the blood* from their hands, and the Le'vites ʲflayed *them*.

12 And they removed the burnt offerings, that they might give according to the divisions of the families of the people, to offer unto the LORD, as *it is* written ᵏin the book of Mo'ses. And so *did they* with the oxen.

13 And they ˡroasted the passover with fire, according to the ordinance: but the *other* holy *offerings* ᵐsod they

29 [1]Then the king sent and gathered together all the
30 elders of Ju'dah and Je-ru'sa-lem. And the king went up to the house of the LORD, and all the men of Ju'dah and the inhabitants of Je-ru'sa-lem, and the priests, and the Le'vites, and all the people, both great and small: and he read in their ears all the words of the book of the covenant that was found
31 in the house of the LORD. And the king stood in his place, and made a covenant before the LORD, to walk after the LORD, and to keep his commandments, and his testimonies, and his statutes, with all his heart, and with all his soul, to perform the words of
32 the covenant that were written in this book. And he caused all that were found in Je-ru'sa-lem and Ben'ja-min to stand *to it*. And the inhabitants of Je-ru'sa-lem did according to the covenant of God, the
33 God of their fathers. And Jo-si'ah took away all the abominations out of all the countries that pertained to the children of Is'ra-el, and made all that were found in Is'ra-el to serve, even to serve the LORD their God. All his days they departed not from following the LORD, the God of their fathers.

B. C. 624.

[1] See 2 Kings xxiii. 1, &c.

35 And Jo-si'ah kept a passover unto the LORD in Je-ru'sa-lem: and they killed the passover on the
2 fourteenth *day* of the first month. And he set the priests in their charges, and encouraged them to the
3 service of the house of the LORD. And he said unto the Le'vites that taught all Is'ra-el, which were holy unto the LORD, Put the holy ark in the house which Sol'o-mon the son of Da'vid king of Is'ra-el did build; there shall no more be a burden upon your shoulders: now serve the LORD your God, and his people Is'ra-el.
4 And prepare yourselves after your fathers' houses by your courses, according to the writing of Da'vid king of Is'ra-el, and according to the writing of Sol'o-
5 mon his son. And stand in the holy place according to the divisions of the fathers' houses of your brethren the children of the people, [2]and *let there be for each* a portion of a fathers' house of the Le'vites.
6 And kill the passover and sanctify yourselves, and prepare for your brethren, to do according to the
7 word of the LORD by the hand of Mo'ses. And Jo-si'ah [3]gave to the children of the people, of the flock, lambs and kids, all of them for the passover offerings, unto all that were present, to the number of thirty thousand, and three thousand bullocks:
8 these were of the king's substance. And his princes gave [4]for a freewill offering unto the people, to the priests, and to the Le'vites. Hil-ki'ah and Zech-a-ri'ah and Je-hi'el, the rulers of the house of God, gave unto the priests for the passover offerings two thousand and six hundred *small cattle*, and three hundred oxen.
9 Con-a-ni'ah also, and Shem-a-i'ah and Neth'a-nel, his brethren, and Hash-a-bi'ah and Je-i'el and Joz'a-bad, the chiefs of the Le'vites, gave unto the Le'vites for the passover offerings five thousand *small cattle*, and
10 five hundred oxen. So the service was prepared, and the priests stood in their place, and the Le'vites by their courses, according to the king's commandment.
11 And they killed the passover, and the priests sprinkled *the blood which they received* of their hand, and
12 the Le'vites flayed them. And they removed the burnt offerings, that they might give them according to the divisions of the fathers' houses of the children of the people, to offer unto the LORD, as it is written in the book of Mo'ses. And so did they with the oxen.
13 And they roasted the passover with fire according to the ordinance: and the holy offerings sod they

[2] Or, *and according to the distribution of each fathers' house*

[3] Or, *gave for offerings* and so in verses 8, 9. See ch. xxx. 24.

[4] Or, *willingly*

B. C. 623.

in pots, and in caldrons, and in pans, and †divided *them* speedily among all the people.

†Heb. *made them run.*

14 And afterward they made ready for themselves, and for the priests: because the priests the sons of Aa'ron *were busied* in offering of burnt offerings and the fat until night; therefore the Le'vites prepared for themselves, and for the priests the sons of Aa'ron.

15 And the singers the sons of A'saph *were* in their †place, according to the [r]commandment of Da'vid, and A'saph, and He'man, and Jed'u-thun the king's seer; and the porters [v]*waited* at every gate; they might not depart from their service; for their brethren the Le'vites prepared for them.

†Heb. *station*
[r]1 Chron. 25. 1, &c.
[v]1 Chron. 9. 17, 18. & 26. 14, &c.

16 So all the service of the LORD was prepared the same day, to keep the passover, and to offer burnt offerings upon the altar of the LORD according to the commandment of king Jo-si'ah.

17 And the children of Is'ra-el *that were* †present kept the passover at that time, and the feast of [s]unleavened bread seven days.

†Heb. *found.*
[s]Ex. 12. 15 & 13. 6. ch. 30. 21.

18 And [a]there was no passover like to that kept in Is'ra-el from the days of Sam'u-el the prophet; neither did all the kings of Is'ra-el keep such a passover as Jo-si'ah kept, and the priests, and the Le'vites, and all Ju'dah and Is'ra-el that were present, and the inhabitants of Je-ru'sa-lem.

[a]2 Kings 23. 22, 23.

610.

19 In the eighteenth year of the reign of Jo-si'ah was this passover kept.

20 ¶ [b]After all this, when Jo-si'ah had prepared the †temple, Ne'cho king of E'gypt came up to fight against Char'che-mish by Eu-phra'tes: and Jo-si'ah went out against him.

[b]2 Kings. 23. 29. Jer. 46. 2.
†Heb. *house.*

21 But he sent ambassadors to him, saying, What have I to do with thee, thou king of Ju'dah? *I come* not against thee this day, but against †the house wherewith I have war: for God commanded me to make haste: forbear thee from *meddling with* God, who *is* with me, that he destroy thee not.

†Heb. *the house of my war.*

22 Nevertheless Jo-si'ah would not turn his face from him, but [c]disguised himself, that he might fight with him, and hearkened not unto the words of Ne'cho from the mouth of God, and came to fight in the valley of Me-gid'do.

[c]So 1 Kings 22 34.

23 And the archers shot at king Jo-si'ah; and the king said to his servants, Have me away; for I am sore †wounded.

†Heb. *made sick,* 1 Kings 22. 34.

24 [c]His servants therefore took him out of that chariot, and put him in the second chariot that he had; and they brought him to Je-ru'sa-lem, and he died, and was buried ‖ in *one of* the sepulchres of his fathers. And [f]all Ju'dah and Je-ru'sa-lem mourned for Jo-si'ah.

[c]2 Kings 23. 30.
‖ Or, *among the sepulchres.*
[f]Zech. 12. 11.

25 ¶ And Jer-e-mi'ah [g]lamented for Jo-si'ah: and [h]all the singing men and the singing women spake of Jo-si'ah in their lamentations to this day, [i]and made them an ordinance in Is'ra-el: and, behold, they *are* written in the lamentations.

[g]Lam. 4. 20.
[h]See Matt. 9.23.
[i]Jer. 22. 20.

26 Now the rest of the acts of Jo-si'ah, and his †goodness, according to *that which was* written in the law of the LORD,

†Heb. *kindnesses*

27 And his deeds, first and last, behold they *are* written in the book of the kings of Is'ra-el and Ju'dah.

CHAPTER XXXVI.

Jehoahaz succeeding, is deposed by Pharaoh.

[c]2 Kings 23, 30, &c.

THEN [c]the people of the land took Je-ho'a-haz the son of Jo-si'ah and made him king in his father's stead in Je-ru'sa-lem.

2 Je-ho'a-haz *was* twenty and three years old when he began to reign, and he reigned three months in Je-ru'sa-lem.

3 And the king of E'gypt †put him down at Je-ru'sa-lem, and †condemned the land in a hundred talents of silver and a talent of gold.

†Heb. *removed him.*
†Heb. *mulcted.*

4 And the king of E'gypt made E-li'a-kim his brother king over Ju'dah and Je-ru'sa-lem, and turned his name to Je-hoi'a-kim. And Ne'cho took Je-ho'a-haz his brother, and carried him to E'gypt.

[c]2 Kings 23. 36, 37.

5 ¶ [c]Je-hoi'a-kim *was* twenty and five years old when he

B. 62

in pots, and in caldrons, and in pans, and carried them quickly to all the children of the people. And afterward they prepared for themselves, and for the priests; because the priests the sons of Aa'ron *were busied* in offering the burnt offerings and the fat until night: therefore the Le'vites prepared for themselves, and for the priests the sons of Aa'ron. And the singers the sons of A'saph were in their place, according to the commandment of Da'vid, and A'saph, and He'man, and Jed'u-thun the king's seer; and the porters were at every gate: they needed not to depart from their service, for their brethren the Le'vites prepared for them. So all the service of the LORD was prepared the same day, to keep the passover, and to offer burnt offerings upon the altar of the LORD, according to the commandment of king Jo-si'ah. And the children of Is'ra-el that were present kept the passover at that time, and the feast of unleavened bread seven days. And there was no passover like to that kept in Is'ra-el from the days of Sam'u-el the prophet; neither did any of the kings of Is'ra-el keep such a passover as Jo-si'ah kept, and the priests, and the Le'vites, and all Ju'dah and Is'ra-el that were present, and the inhabitants of Je-ru'sa-lem. In the eighteenth year of the reign of Jo-si'ah was this passover kept.

20 [1]After all this, when Jo-si'ah had prepared the temple, Ne'co king of E'gypt went up to fight against Car'che-mish by Eu-phra'tes: and Jo-si'ah went out against him. But he sent ambassadors to him, saying, What have I to do with thee, thou king of Ju'dah? *I come* not against thee this day, but against the house wherewith I have war; and God [2]hath commanded me to make haste: forbear thee from *meddling with* God, who is with me, that he destroy thee not. Nevertheless Jo-si'ah would not turn his face from him, but disguised himself, that he might fight with him, and hearkened not unto the words of Ne'co from the mouth of God, and came to fight in the valley of Me-gid'do. And the archers shot at king Jo-si'ah; and the king said to his servants, Have me away; for I am sore wounded. So his servants took him out of the chariot, and put him in the second chariot that he had, and brought him to Je-ru'sa-lem; and he died, and was buried in the sepulchres of his fathers. And all Ju'dah and Je-ru'sa-lem mourned for Jo-si'ah. And Jer-e-mi'ah lamented for Jo-si'ah: and all the singing men and singing women spake of Jo-si'ah in their lamentations, unto this day; and they made them an ordinance in Is'ra-el: and, behold, they are written in the lamentations. Now the rest of the acts of Jo-si'ah, and his good deeds, according to that which is written in the law of the LORD, and his acts, first and last, behold, they are written in the book of the kings of Is'ra-el and Ju'dah.

[1]Sec. 2 Kings xxii. 29, &c.
[2]Or, *hath given commandment speed.*

36 [3]Then the people of the land took Je-ho'a-haz the son of Jo-si'ah, and made him king in his father's stead in Je-ru'sa-lem. Jo'a-haz was twenty and three years old when he began to reign; and he reigned three months in Je-ru'sa-lem. And the king of E'gypt deposed him at Je-ru'sa-lem, and amerced the land in an hundred talents of silver and a talent of gold. And the king of E'gypt made E-li'a-kim his brother king over Ju'dah and Je-ru'salem, and changed his name to Je-hoi'a-kim. And Ne'co took Jo'a-haz his brother, and carried him to E'gypt.

5 [4]Je-hoi'a-kim was twenty and five years old when he

[3]Sec. 2 Kings xxii. 30, &c.
[4]Sec. 2 Kings xxii. 36, 37.

began to reign, and he reigned eleven years in Je-ru'sa-lem: and he did *that which was* evil in the sight of the LORD his God.

6 [d]Against him came up Neb-u-chad-nez'zar king of Bab'y-lon, and bound him in ‖ fetters, to [e]carry him to Bab'y-lon.

7 [f]Neb-u-chad-nez'zar also carried of the vessels of the house of the LORD to Bab'y-lon, and put them in his temple at Bab'y-lon.

8 Now the rest of the acts of Je-hoi'a-kim, and his abominations which he did, and that which was found in him, behold, they *are* written in the book of the kings of Is'ra-el and Ju'dah. And ‖ Je-hoi'a-chin his son reigned in his stead.

9 ¶[g]Je-hoi'a-chin *was* eight years old when he began to reign, and he reigned three months and ten days in Je-ru'sa-lem: and he did *that which was* evil in the sight of the LORD.

10 And †when the year was expired, [h]king Neb-u-chad-nez'zar sent, and brought him to Bab'y-lon, [i]with the †goodly vessels of the house of the LORD, and made ‖ [k]Zed-e-ki'ah his brother king over Ju'dah and Je-ru'sa-lem.

11 ¶[l]Zed-e-ki'ah *was* one and twenty years old when he began to reign, and reigned eleven years in Je-ru'sa-lem.

12 And he did *that which was* evil in the sight of the LORD his God, *and* humbled not himself before Jer-e-mi'ah the prophet *speaking* from the mouth of the LORD.

13 And [m]he also rebelled against king Neb-u-chad-nez'zar, who had made him swear by God; but he [n]stiffened his neck, and hardened his heart from turning unto the LORD God of Is'ra-el.

14 ¶Moreover all the chief of the priests, and the people, transgressed very much after all the abominations of the heathen; and polluted the house of the LORD which he had hallowed in Je-ru'sa-lem.

15 [o]And the LORD God of their fathers sent to them †by his messengers, rising up ‖ betimes, and sending; because he had compassion on his people, and on his dwellingplace:

16 [p]But they mocked the messengers of God, and [q]despised his words, and [r]misused his prophets, until the [s]wrath of the LORD arose against his people, till *there was* no †remedy.

17 [t]Therefore he brought upon them the king of the Chaldees, who [u]slew their young men with the sword in the house of their sanctuary, and had no compassion upon young man or maiden, old man, or him that stooped for age: he gave *them* all into his hand.

18 [x]And all the vessels of the house of God, great and small, and the treasures of the house of the LORD, and the treasures of the king, and of his princes; all *these* he brought to Bab'y-lon.

19 [y]And they burnt the house of God, and brake down the wall of Je-ru'sa-lem, and burnt all the palaces thereof with fire, and destroyed all the goodly vessels thereof.

20 And †[z]them that had escaped from the sword carried he away to Bab'y-lon; [a]where they were servants to him and his sons until the reign of the kingdom of Per'si-a:

21 To fulfil the word of the LORD by the mouth of [b]Jer-e-mi'ah, until the land [c]had enjoyed her sabbaths: *for* as long as she lay desolate [d]she kept sabbath, to fulfil threescore and ten years.

22 ¶[e]Now in the first year of Cy'rus king of Per'si-a, that the word of the LORD *spoken* by the mouth of [f]Jer-e-mi'ah might be accomplished, the LORD stirred up the spirit of [g]Cy'rus king of Per'si-a, that he made a proclamation throughout all his kingdom, and *put it* also in writing, saying,

23 [h]Thus saith Cy'rus king of Per'si-a, All the kingdoms of the earth hath the LORD God of heaven given me; and he hath charged me to build him a house in Je-ru'sa-lem, which *is* in Ju'dah. Who *is there* among you of all his people? The LORD his God *be* with him, and let him go up.

B. C. 610.

began to reign; and he reigned eleven years in Je-ru'sa-lem: and he did that which was evil in the sight
6 of the LORD his God. Against him came up Neb-u-chad-nez'zar king of Bab'y-lon, and bound him in fet-
7 ters, to carry him to Bab'y-lon. Neb-u-chad-nez'zar also carried of the vessels of the house of the LORD to Bab'y-lon, and put them in his [1]temple at Bab'y-lon.
8 Now the rest of the acts of Je-hoi'a-kim, and his abominations which he did, and that which was found [2]in him, behold, they are written in the book of the kings of Is'ra-el and Ju'dah: and [3]Je-hoi'a-chin his son reigned in his stead.
9 [4]Je-hoi'a-chin was [5]eight years old when he began to reign; and he reigned three months and ten days in Je-ru'sa-lem: and he did that which was evil in the
10 sight of the LORD. And [6]at the return of the year king Neb-u-chad-nez'zar sent, and brought him to Bab'y-lon, with the goodly vessels of the house of the LORD, and made Zed-e-ki'ah his brother king over Ju'dah and Je-ru'sa-lem.
11 [7]Zed-e-ki'ah was twenty and one years old when he began to reign; and he reigned eleven years in
12 Je-ru'sa-lem: and he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD his God; he humbled not himself before Jer-e-mi'ah the prophet *speaking* from the
13 mouth of the LORD. And he also rebelled against king Neb-u-chad-nez'zar, who had made him swear by God: but he stiffened his neck, and [8]hardened his heart from turning unto the LORD, the God of
14 Is'ra-el. Moreover all the chiefs of the priests, and the people, trespassed very greatly after all the abominations of the heathen; and they polluted the house of the LORD which he had hallowed in Je-ru'-
15 sa-lem. And the LORD, the God of their fathers, sent to them by his messengers, rising up early and sending; because he had compassion on his people,
16 and on his dwelling place: but they mocked the messengers of God, and despised his words, and scoffed at his prophets, until the wrath of the LORD arose against his people, till there was no [9]remedy.
17 Therefore he brought upon them the king of the Chal-de'ans, who slew their young men with the sword in the house of their sanctuary, and had no compassion upon young man or maiden, old man or
18 ancient: he gave them all into his hand. And all the vessels of the house of God, great and small, and the treasures of the house of the LORD, and the treasures of the king, and of his princes; all these he brought
19 to Bab'y-lon. And they burnt the house of God, and brake down the walls of Je-ru'sa-lem, and burnt all the palaces thereof with fire, and destroyed all the goodly
20 vessels thereof. And them that had escaped from the sword carried he away to Bab'y-lon; and they were servants to him and his sons until the reign of the
21 kingdom of Per'si-a: to fulfil the word of the LORD by the mouth of Jer-e-mi'ah, until the land had enjoyed her sabbaths: *for* as long as she lay desolate she kept sabbath, to fulfil threescore and ten years.
22 [10]Now in the first year of [11]Cy'rus king of Per'si-a, that the word of the LORD by the mouth of Jer-e-mi'ah might be accomplished, the LORD stirred up the spirit of Cy'rus king of Per'si-a, that he made a proclamation throughout all his kingdom, and *put it* also in
23 writing, saying, Thus saith Cy'rus king of Per'si-a, All the kingdoms of the earth hath the LORD, the God of heaven, given me; and he hath charged me to build him an house in Je-ru'sa-lem, which is in Ju'dah. Whosoever there is among you of all his people, the LORD his God be with him, and let him go up.

[1] Or, *palace*
[2] Or, *against*
[3] In 1 Chr. iii. 16, *Je-coniah.* In Jer. xxii. 24, *Coniah.*
[4] See 2 Kings xxiv. 8, &c.
[5] In 2 Kings xxiv. 8, *eighteen.*
[6] See 2 Sam. xi. 1.
[7] See 2 Kings xxiv. 18, &c.
[8] Heb. *strengthened.*
[9] Heb. *healing.*
[10] See Ezra i. 1—3.
[11] Heb. *Coresh.*

B. C. 536.

EZRA.

CHAPTER I.

The proclamation of Cyrus for the building of the temple.

NOW in the first year of Cy'rus king of Per'si-a, that the word of the LORD [a]by the mouth of Jer-e-mi'ah might be fulfilled, the LORD stirred up the spirit of Cy'rus king of Per'si-a [b]that he †made a proclamation throughout all his kingdom, and *put it* also in writing, saying,

2 Thus saith Cy'rus king of Per'si-a, the LORD God of heaven hath given me all the kingdoms of the earth; and he hath [c]charged me to build him a house at Je-ru'sa-lem, which is in Ju'dah.

3 Who *is there* among you of all his people? his God be with him, and let him go up to Je-ru'sa-lem which *is* in Ju'dah, and build the house of the LORD God of Is'ra-el, ([d]he *is* the God,) which *is* in Je-ru'sa-lem.

4 And whosoever remaineth in any place where he sojourneth, let the men of his place †help him with silver, and with gold, and with goods, and with beasts, besides the freewill offering for the house of God that *is* in Je-ru'sa-lem.

5 ¶Then rose up the chief of the fathers of Ju'dah and Ben'ja-min, and the priests, and the Le'vites, with all *them* whose spirit [e]God had raised, to go up to build the house of the LORD, which *is* in Je-ru'sa-lem.

6 And all they that *were* about them ‖ strengthened their hands with vessels of silver, with gold, with goods, and with beasts, and with precious things, besides all *that* was willingly offered.

7 ¶[f]Also Cy'rus the king brought forth the vessels of the house of the LORD, [g]which Ne-bu-chad-nez'zar had brought forth out of Je-ru'sa-lem, and had put them in the house of his gods;

8 Even those did Cy'rus king of Per'si-a bring forth by the hand of Mith're-dath the treasurer, and numbered them unto [h]Shesh-baz'zar, the prince of Ju'dah.

9 And this *is* the number of them: thirty chargers of gold, a thousand chargers of silver, nine and twenty knives.

10 Thirty basins of gold, silver basins of a second *sort* four hundred and ten, *and* other vessels a thousand.

11 All the vessels of gold and of silver *were* five thousand and four hundred. All *these* did Shesh-baz'zar bring up with *them of* †the captivity that were brought up from Bab'y-lon unto Je-ru'sa-lem.

CHAPTER II.

The number that return of the people and priests.

about 536.

NOW [a]these *are* the children of the province that went up out of the captivity, of those which had been carried away, [b]whom Ne-bu-chad-nez'zar the king of Bab'y-lon had carried away unto Bab'y-lon, and came again unto Je-ru'sa-lem and Ju'dah, every one unto his city;

2 Which came with Ze-rub'ba-bel: Jesh'u-a, Ne-he-mi'ah, ‖ Ser-a-i'ah, ‖ Re-el-a'iah, Mor'de-cai, Bil'shan, ‖ Miz'par, Big'va-i, ‖ Re'hum, Ba'a-nah. The number of the men of the people of Is'ra-el:

3 The children of Pa'rosh, two thousand a hundred seventy and two.

4 The children of Sheph-a-ti'ah, three hundred seventy and two.

5 The children of A'rah, [c]seven hundred seventy and five.

6 The children of [d]Pa'hath-mo'ab, of the children of Jesh'u-a *and* Jo'ab, two thousand eight hundred and twelve.

7 The children of E'lam, a thousand two hundred fifty and four.

8 The children of Zat'tu, nine hundred forty and five.

9 The children of Zac'ca-i, seven hundred and threescore.

10 The children of ‖Ba'ni, six hundred forty and two.

11 The children of Beb'a-i, six hundred twenty and three.

a 2 Chron. 36. 22. 23. Jer. 25. 12. & 29. 10.

b ch. 5. 13, 14

† Heb. *caused a voice to pass.*

c Isa. 44. 28. & 45. 1, 13.

d Dan. 6. 26.

† Heb. *lift him up.*

e Phil. 2. 13.

‖ That is, *helped them.*

f ch. 5. 14. & 6. 5.

g 2 Kings 24. 13. 2 Chron. 36. 7.

h See ch. 5. 12.

† Heb. *the transportation.*

a Neh. 7. 6. &c.

b 2 Kings 24. 14, 15, 16. & 25. 11. 2 Chron. 36. 20.

‖ Or, *Azariah.* Neh. 7. 7.

‖ Or, *Raamiah.*

‖ Or, *Mispereth.*

‖ Or, *Nehum.*

c See Neh. 7. 10.

d Neh. 7. 11.

‖ Or, *Binnui,* Neh. 7. 15.

EZRA.

1 Now in the first year of [1]Cy'rus king of Per'si-a, that the word of the LORD by the mouth of Jer-e-mi'ah might be accomplished, the LORD stirred up the spirit of Cy'rus king of Per'si-a, that he made a proclamation throughout all his kingdom, and *put it* 2 also in writing, saying, Thus saith Cy'rus king of Per'si-a. All the kingdoms of the earth hath the LORD, the God of heaven, given me, and he hath charged me to build him an house in Je-ru'sa-lem, 3 which is in Ju'dah. Whosoever there is among you of all his people, his God be with him, and let him go up to Je-ru'sa-lem, which is in Ju'dah, and build the house of the LORD, the God of Is'ra-el [2](he is 4 God,) which is in Je-ru'sa-lem. And whosoever is left, in any place where he sojourneth, let the men of his place help him with silver, and with gold and with goods, and with beasts, beside the freewill offering for the house of God which is in Je-ru'sa-lem.

5 Then rose up the heads of fathers' *houses* of Ju'dah and Ben'jamin, and the priests, and the Le'vites, even all whose spirit God had stirred to go up to build the house of the LORD which is in Je-ru'sa-lem. 6 And all they that were round about them strengthened their hands with vessels of silver, with gold, with goods, and with beasts, and with precious things, 7 beside all that was willingly offered. Also Cy'rus the king brought forth the vessels of the house of the LORD, which Neb-u-chad-nez'zar had brought forth out of Je-ru'sa-lem and had put them in the 8 house of his gods; even those did Cy'rus king of Per'si-a bring forth by the hand of Mith're-dath the treasurer, and numbered them unto Shesh-baz'zar, 9 the prince of Ju'dah. And this is the number of them: thirty chargers of gold, a thousand chargers 10 of silver, nine and twenty knives; thirty bowls of gold, silver bowls of a second sort four hundred and 11 ten, and other vessels a thousand. All the vessels of gold and of silver were five thousand and four hundred. All these did Shesh-baz'zar bring up, when they of the captivity were brought up from Bab'y-lon unto Je-ru'sa-lem.

2 [3]Now these are the children of the province, that went up out of the captivity of those which had been carried away, whom [4]Neb-u-chad-nez'zar the king of Bab'y-lon had carried away unto Bab'y-lon, and that returned unto Je-ru'sa-lem and Ju'dah, ev- 2 ery one unto his city; which came with Ze-rub'ba-bel, Jesh'u-a, Nehe-mi'ah, [5]Ser-a-i'ah, [6]Re-el-a'ia, Mor'de-cai, Bil'shan, [7]Mis'par, Big'va-i, [8]Re'hum, Ba'a-nah. 3 The number of the men of the people of Is'ra-el: the children of Pa'rosh, two thousand an hundred seventy 4 and two. The children of Sheph-a-ti'ah, three hun- 5 dred seventy and two. The children of A'rah, seven 6 hundred seventy and five. The children of Pa'hath-mo'ab, of the children of Jesh'u-a *and* Jo'ab, two thou- 7 sand and eight hundred and twelve. The children of 8 E'lam, a thousand two hundred fifty and four. The 9 children of Zat'tu, nine hundred forty and five. The children of Zac'ca-i, seven hundred and threescore. 10 The children of [9]Ba'ni, six hundred forty and two. 11 The children of Beb'a-i, six hundred twenty and three.

1 Heb. *Coresh.*

2 Or, *he is the God which is in Jerusalem*

3 See Neh. vii. 6, &c.

4 Heb. *Nebuchadnezzon.*

5 In Neh. vii. 7. *Azariah.*

6 In Neh. vii. 7. *Raamiaah.*

7 In Neh. vii. 7. *Mispereth.*

8 In Neh. vii. 7. *Nehum.*

9 In Neh. vii. 15. *Binnui.*

12 The children of Az'gad, a thousand two hundred twenty and two.
13 The children of A-don'i-kam, six hundred sixty and six.
14 The children of Big'va-i, two thousand fifty and six.
15 The children of A'din, four hundred fifty and four.
16 The children of A'ter of Hez-e-ki'ah, ninety and eight.
17 The children of Be'zai, three hundred twenty and three.
18 The children of || Jo'rah, a hundred and twelve.
19 The children of Ha'shum, two hundred twenty and three.
20 The children of || Gib'bar, ninety and five.
21 The children of Beth'le-hem, a hundred twenty and three.
22 The men of Ne-to'phah, fifty and six.
23 The men of An'a-thoth, a hundred twenty and eight.
24 The children of || Az'ma-veth, forty and two.
25 The children of Kir'jath-a'rim, Che-phi'rah, and Be-e'roth, seven hundred and forty and three.
26 The children of Ra'mah and Ga'ba, six hundred twenty and one.
27 The men of Mich'mas, a hundred twenty and two.
28 The men of Beth'el and A'i, two hundred twenty and three.
29 The children of Ne'bo, fifty and two.
30 The children of Mag'bish, a hundred fifty and six.
31 The children of the other [e]E'lam, a thousand two hundred fifty and four.
32 The children of Ha'rim, three hundred and twenty.
33 The children of Lod, || Ha'did, and O'no, seven hundred twenty and five.
34 The children of Jer'i-cho, three hundred forty and five.
35 The children of Se-na'ah, three thousand and six hundred and thirty.
36 ¶ The priests: the children of [f]Je-da'iah, of the house of Jesh'u-a, nine hundred seventy and three.
37 The children of [g]Im'mer, a thousand fifty and two.
38 The children of [h]Pash'ur, a thousand two hundred forty and seven.
39 The children of [i]Ha'rim, a thousand and seventeen.
40 ¶ The Le'vites: the children of Jesh'u-a and Kad'mi-el, of the children of || Hod-a-vi'ah, seventy and four.
41 ¶ The singers: the children of A'saph, a hundred twenty and eight.
42 ¶ The children of the porters: the children of Shal'lum, the children of A'ter, the children of Tal'mon, the children of Ak'kub, the children of Hat'i-ta, the children of Sho'ba-i, *in* all a hundred thirty and nine.
43 ¶ [k]The Neth'i-nim: the children of Zi'ha, the children of Ha-su'pha, the children of Tab'ba-oth,
44 The children of Ke'ros, the children of || Si'a-ha, the children of Pa'don,
45 The children of Leb'a-nah, the children of Hag'a-bah, the children of Ak'kub,
46 The children of Ha'gab, the children of || Shal'ma-i, the children of Ha'nan,
47 The children of Gid'del, the children of Ga'har, the children of Re-a-i'ah,
48 The children of Re'zin, the children of Ne-ko'da, the children of Gaz'zam,
49 The children of Uz'za, the children of Pa-se'ah, the children of Be'sai,
50 The children of As'nah, the children of Me-hu'nim, the children of || Ne-phu'sim,
51 The children of Bak'buk, the children of Ha-ku'pha, the children of Har'hur,
52 The children of || Baz'luth, the children of Me-hi'da, the children of Har'sha,
53 The children of Bar'kos, the children of Sis'e-ra, the children of Tha'mah,
54 The children of Ne-zi'ah, the children of Hat'i-pha.
55 ¶ The children of [l]Sol'o-mon's servants: the children of So'ta-i, the children of Soph'e-reth, the children of || Pe-ru'da,

12 The children of Az'gad, a thousand two hundred
13 twenty and two. The children of A-don'i-kam, six
14 hundred sixty and six. The children of Big'va-i,
15 two thousand fifty and six. The children of A'din,
16 four hundred fifty and four. The children of A'ter,
17 of Hez-e-ki'ah, ninety and eight. The children of
18 Be'zai, three hundred twenty and three. The chil-
19 dren of [1]Jo'rah, an hundred and twelve. The children of Ha'shum, two hundred twenty and
20 three. The children of [2]Gib'bar, ninety and five.
21 The children of Beth'le-hem, an hundred twenty
22 and three. The men of Ne-to'phah, fifty and six.
23 The men of An'a-thoth, an hundred twenty and
24 eight. The children of [3]Az'ma-veth, forty and two.
25 The children of [4]Kir'i-ath-a'rim, Che-phi'rah, and
26 Be-e'roth, seven hundred and forty and three. The children of Ra'mah and Ge'ba, six hundred twenty
27 and one. The men of Mich'mas, an hundred twenty
28 and two. The men of Beth'-el and A'i, two hundred
29 twenty and three. The children of Ne'bo, fifty and
30 two. The children of Mag'bish, an hundred fifty
31 and six. The children of the other E'lam, a thou-
32 sand two hundred fifty and four. The children of
33 Ha'rim, three hundred and twenty. The children of Lod, Ha'did, and O'no, seven hundred twenty and
34 five. The children of Jer'i-cho, three hundred forty
35 and five. The children of Se-na'ah, three thousand
36 and six hundred and thirty. The priests: the children of Je-da'iah, of the house of Jesh'u-a, nine
37 hundred seventy and three. The children of
38 Im'mer, a thousand fifty and two. The children of Pash'hur, a thousand two hundred forty and
39 seven. The children of Ha'rim, a thousand and
40 seventeen. The Le'vites: the children of Jesh'u-a and Kad'mi-el, of the children of [5]Hod-a-vi'ah, seventy
41 and four. The singers: the children of A'saph, an
42 hundred twenty and eight. The children of the porters: the children of Shal'lum, the children of A'ter, the children of Tal'mon, the children of Ak'kub, the children of Hat'i-ta, the children of Sho'ba-i, in
43 all an hundred thirty and nine. The Neth'i-nim: the children of Zi'ha, the children of Ha-su'pha, the
44 children of Tab'ba-oth; the children of Ke'ros, the
45 children of [6]Si'a-ha, the children of Pa'don; the children of Leb'a-nah, the children of Hag'a-bah, the
46 children of Ak'kub; the children of Ha'gab, the
47 children of [7]Sham'la-i, the children of Ha'nan; the children of Gid'del, the children of Ga'har, the chil-
48 dren of Re-a-i'ah; the children of Re'zin, the children
49 of Ne-ko'da, the children of Gaz'zam; the children of Uz'za, the children of Pa-se'ah, the children of Be'sai;
50 the children of As'nah, the children of Me-u'nim, the
51 children of [8]Ne-phi'sim; the children of Bak'buk, the children of Ha-ku'pha, the children of Har'hur;
52 the children of [9]Baz'luth, the children of Me-hi'da, the
53 children of Har'sha; the children of Bar'kos, the chil-
54 dren of Sis'e-ra, the children of Te'mah; the children
55 of Ne-zi'ah, the children of Hat'i-pha. The children of Sol'o-mon's servants: the children of So'ta-i, the children of [10]Has-soph'e-reth, the children of [11]Pe-ru'da;

B. C. about 536.

[1] In Neh. vii. 24, *Hariph.*
[2] In Neh. vii. 25, *Gibeon.*
[3] In Neh. vii. 28, *Bethazmaveth.*
[4] In Neh. vii. 29, *Kiriathjearim.*
[5] In ch. iii. 9, *Judah.* In Neh. vii. 43, *Hodevah.*
[6] In Neh. vii. 47, *Sia.*
[7] In Neh. vii. 48, *Salmai.*
[8] Another reading is, *Nephusim.* In Neh. vii. 52, *Nephushesim.*
[9] In Neh. vii. 54, *Bazlith.*
[10] In Neh. vii. 57, *Sopheret.*
[11] In Neh. vii. 57, *Perida.*

B. C. about 536.

56 The children of Ja-a'lah, the children of Dar'kon, the children of Gid'del,
57 The children of Sheph-a-ti'ah, the children of Hat'til, the children of Poch'e-reth of Ze-ba'im, the children of ‖ A'mi.
58 All the [m]Neth'i-nim, and the children of [n]Sol'o-mon's servants, *were* three hundred ninety and two.
59 And these *were* they which went up from Tel-me'lah, Tel-har'sa, Che'rub, ‖ Ad'dan, *and* Im'mer: but they could not shew their father's house, and their ‖ seed, whether they *were* of Is'ra-el:
60 The children of Del-a-i'ah, the children of To-bi'ah, the children of Ne-ko'da, six hundred fifty and two.
61 ¶ And of the children of the priests: the children of Ha-ba'iah, the children of Koz, the children of Bar-zil'la-i; which took a wife of the daughters of [o]Bar-zil'la-i the Gil'e-ad-ite, and was called after their name:
62 These sought their register *among* those that were reckoned by genealogy, but they were not found: [p]therefore †were they, as polluted, put from the priesthood.
63 And the ‖ Tir'sha-tha said unto them, that they [q]should not eat of the most holy things, till there stood up a priest with [r]U'rim and with Thum'mim.
64 ¶ [s]The whole congregation together *was* forty and two thousand three hundred *and* threescore,
65 Besides their servants and their maids, of whom *there were* seven thousand three hundred thirty and seven: and *there were* among them two hundred singing men and singing women.
66 Their horses *were* seven hundred thirty and six; their mules, two hundred forty and five;
67 Their camels, four hundred thirty and five; *their* asses, six thousand seven hundred and twenty.
68 ¶ [t]And *some* of the chief of the fathers, when they came to the house of the LORD which *is* at Je-ru'sa-lem, offered freely for the house of God to set it up in his place:
69 They gave after their ability unto the [u]treasure of the work threescore and one thousand drams of gold, and five thousand pounds of silver, and one hundred priests' garments.
70 [z]So the priests, and the Le'vites, and *some* of the people, and the singers, and the porters, and the Neth'i-nim, dwelt in their cities, and all Is'ra-el in their cities.

[m] Or, *Amon*, Neh. 7. 59.
[n] Josh. 9. 21, 27. 1 Chron. 9. 2.
[o] 2 Sam. 17. 27.
[p] Num. 3. 10.
† Heb. *they were polluted from the priesthood.*
[q] Lev. 22. 2, 10, 15, 16.
[r] Ex. 28. 30. Num. 27. 21.
[s] Neh. 7. 67.
[t] Neh. 7. 70.
[u] 1 Chron. 26. 20.
[z] ch. 6. 16, 17. Neh. 7. 73.

CHAPTER III.

The altar is set up—Offerings frequented.

AND when the seventh month was come, and the children of Is'ra-el *were* in the cities, the people gathered themselves together as one man to Je-ru'salem.
2 Then stood up ‖ Jesh'u-a the son of Joz'a-dak, and his brethren the priests, and ‖ Ze-rub'ba-bel the son of [b]She-al'ti-iel, and his brethren, and builded the altar of the God of Is'ra-el, to offer burnt offerings thereon, as *it is* [c]written in the law of Mo'ses the man of God.
3 And they set the altar upon his bases; for fear *was* upon them because of the people of those countries: and they offered burnt offerings thereon unto the LORD, *even* [d]burnt offerings morning and evening.
4 [e]They kept also the feast of tabernacles, [f]as *it is* written, and [g]*offered* the daily burnt offerings by number, according to the custom, †as the duty of every day required;
5 And afterward *offered* the [h]continual burnt offering, both of the new moons, and of all the set feasts of the LORD that were consecrated, and of every one that willingly offered a freewill offering unto the LORD.
6 From the first day of the seventh month began they to offer burnt offerings unto the LORD. But †the foundation of the temple of the LORD was not *yet* laid.
7 They gave money also unto the masons, and to the ‖ carpenters; and [i]meat, and drink, and oil, unto them of Zi'don, and to them of Tyre, to bring cedar trees from

‖ Or, *Joshua*, Hag. 1. 1. & 2. 2. Zech. 3. 1.
‖ Called *Zorobabel*, Matt. 1. 12. Luke 3. 27.
[b] Matt. 1. 12. & Luke 3. 27. called *Salathiel.*
[c] Deut. 12. 5
[d] Num. 28. 3, 4.
[e] Neb. 8. 14, 17. Zech. 14. 16, 17.
[f] Ex. 23. 16.
[g] Num. 29. 12, &c.
† Heb. *the matter of the day in his day.*
[h] Ex. 29. 38. Num. 28, 3, 11, 19, 26. & 29. 2, 8, 13.
† Heb. *the temple of the* LORD *was not yet founded.*
‖ Or, *workmen.*
[i] 1 Kings 5. 6, 9. 2 Chron. 2. 10. Acts 12. 20.

56 the children of Ja-a'lah, the children of Dar'kon,
57 the children of Gid'del; the children of Sheph-a-ti'ah, the children of Hat'til, the children of Poch'e-reth-
58 haz-ze-ba'im, the children of [1]A'mi. All the Neth'i-nim, and the children of Sol'o-mon's servants,
59 were three hundred ninety and two. And these were they which went up from Tel-me'lah, Tel-har'sha, Che'rub, [2]Ad'dan, *and* Im'mer: but they could not shew their fathers' houses, and their
60 seed, whether they were of Is'ra-el: the children of Del-a-i'ah, the children of To-bi'ah, the children of
61 Ne-ko'da, six hundred fifty and two. And of the children of the priests: the children of [3]Ha-ba'iah, the children of Hak'koz, the children of Bar-zil'la-i, which took a wife of the daughters of Bar-zil'la-i the
62 Gil'e-ad-ite, and was called after their name. These sought their register *among* those that were reckoned by genealogy, but they were not found: therefore [4]were they deemed polluted and put from the priest-
63 hood. And the [5]Tir'sha-tha said unto them, that they should not eat of the most holy things, till there stood up a priest with U'rim and with Thum'-
64 mim. The whole congregation together was forty and two thousand three hundred and threescore,
65 besides their menservants and their maidservants, of whom there were seven thousand three hundred thirty and seven: and they had two hundred sing-
66 ing men and singing women. Their horses were seven hundred thirty and six; their mules, two
67 hundred forty and five; their camels, four hundred thirty and five; *their* asses, six thousand seven
68 hundred and twenty. And some of the heads of fathers' *houses*, when they came to the house of the LORD which is in Je-ru'sa-lem, offered willingly for
69 the house of God to set it up in its place: they gave after their ability into the treasury of the work threescore and one thousand darics of gold, and five thousand [6]pound of silver, and one hundred priests'
70 garments. So the priests, and the Le'vites, and some of the people, and the singers, and the porters, and the Neth'i-nim, dwelt in their cities, and all Is'ra-el in their cities.

3 [7]And when the seventh month was come, and the children of Is'ra-el were in the cities, the people gathered themselves together as one man to Je-ru'-
2 sa-lem. Then stood up Jesh'u-a the son of Joz'a-dak, and his brethren the priests, and Ze-rub'ba-bel the son of She-al'ti-el, and his brethren, and builded the altar of the God of Is'ra-el, to offer burnt offerings thereon, as it is written in the law of Mo'ses the man
3 of God. And they set the altar [8]upon its base; for fear was upon them because of the people of the countries: and they offered burnt offerings thereon unto the LORD, even burnt offerings morning and
4 evening. And they kept the feast of tabernacles, as it is written, and *offered* the daily burnt offerings by number, according to the ordinance, as the duty of
5 every day required; and afterward the continual burnt offering, and *the offerings* of the new moons, and of all the set feasts of the LORD that were consecrated, and of every one that willingly offered a
6 freewill offering unto the LORD. From the first day of the seventh month began they to offer burnt offerings unto the LORD: but the foundation of the
7 temple of the LORD was not yet laid. They gave money also unto the [9]masons, and to the carpenters; and meat, and drink, and oil, unto them of Zi'don, and to them of Tyre, to bring cedar trees from

[1] In Neh. vii. 59, *Amon.*
[2] In Neh. vii. 61, *Addon.*
[3] In Neh. vii. 63 *Hobaiah.*
[4] Heb. *they were polluted from the priesthood.*
[5] Or, *governor*
[6] Heb. *maneh.*
[7] See Neh. vii. 73, viii. 1.
[8] Or, *in its place*
[9] Or, *hewers*

Leb'a-non to the sea of [k]Jop'pa, [l]according to the grant that they had of Cy'rus king of Per'si-a.

8 ¶Now in the second year of their coming unto the house of God at Je-ru'sa-lem, in the second month, began Ze-rub'ba-bel the son of She-al'ti-el, and Jesh'u-a the son of Joz'a-dak, and the remnant of their brethren the priests and the Le'vites, and all they that were come out of the captivity unto Je-ru'sa-lem; [m]and appointed the Le'vites, from twenty years old and upward, to set forward the work of the house of the LORD.

9 Then stood [n]Jesh'u-a *with* his sons and his brethren, Kad'mi-el and his sons, the sons of || Ju'dah, †together, to set forward the workmen in the house of God: the sons of Hen'a-dad, *with* their sons and their brethren the Le'vites.

10 And when the builders laid the foundation of the temple of the LORD, [o]they set the priests in their apparel with trumpets, and the Le'vites the sons of A'saph with cymbals, to praise the LORD, after the [p]ordinance of Da'vid king of Is'ra-el.

11 [q]And they sang together by course in praising and giving thanks unto the LORD; [r]because *he is* good, [s]for his mercy *endureth* for ever toward Is'ra-el. And all the people shouted with a great shout, when they praised the LORD, because the foundation of the house of the LORD was laid.

12 [t]But many of the priests and Le'vites and chief of the fathers, *who were* ancient men, that had seen the first house, when the foundation of this house was laid before their eyes, wept with a loud voice; and many shouted aloud for joy:

13 So that the people could not discern the noise of the shout of joy from the noise of the weeping of the people: for the people shouted with a loud shout, and the noise was heard afar off.

CHAPTER IV.

The decree of Artaxerxes—The building is hindered.

NOW when [a]the adversaries of Ju'dah and Ben'ja-min heard that †the children of the captivity builded the temple unto the LORD God of Is'ra-el;

2 Then they came to Ze-rub'ba-bel, and to the chief of the fathers, and said unto them, Let us build with you: for we seek your God, as ye *do;* and we do sacrifice unto him [b]since the days of E-sar-had'don king of As'sur, which brought us up hither.

3 But Ze-rub'ba-bel, and Jesh'u-a, and the rest of the chief of the fathers of Is'ra-el, said unto them, [c]Ye have nothing to do with us to build a house unto our God; but we ourselves together will build unto the LORD God of Is'ra-el, as [d]king Cy'rus the king of Per'si-a hath commanded us.

4 Then [e]the people of the land weakened the hands of the people of Ju'dah, and troubled them in building,

5 And hired counsellors against them, to frustrate their purpose, all the days of Cy'rus king of Per'si-a, even until the reign of Da-ri'us king of Per'si-a.

6 And in the reign of †A-has-u-e'rus, in the beginning of his reign, wrote they *unto him* an accusation against the inhabitants of Ju'dah and Je-ru'sa-lem.

7 ¶And in the days of Ar-tax-erx'es wrote || Bish'lam, Mith're-dath, Ta'be-el, and the rest of their †companions unto Ar-tax-erx'es king of Per'si-a; and the writing of the letter *was* written in the Syr'i-an tongue, and interpreted in the Syr'i-an tongue.

8 Re'hum the chancellor and Shim'shai the || scribe wrote a letter against Je-ru'sa-lem to Ar-tax-erx'es the king in this sort:

9 Then *wrote* Re'hum the chancellor, and Shim'shai the scribe, and the rest of their †companions; [f]the Di'na-ites, the A-phar'sath-chites, the Tar'pel-ites, the A-phar'sites, the Ar'che-vites, the Bab-y-lo'ni-ans, the Su'san-chites, the De-ha'vites, *and* the E'lam-ites,

10 [g]And the rest of the nations whom the great and

Leb'a-non to the sea, unto Jop'pa, according to the grant that they had of Cy'rus king of Per'si-a. B. C. 535.

8 Now in the second year of their coming unto the house of God at Je-ru'sa-lem, in the second month, began Ze-rub'ba-bel the son of She-al'ti-el, and Jesh'u-a the son of Joz'a-dak, and the rest of their brethren the priests and the Le'vites, and all they that were come out of the captivity unto Je-ru'sa-lem; and appointed the Le'vites from twenty years old and upward, to [1]have the oversight of the work of the
9 house of the LORD. Then stood Jesh'u-a with his sons and his brethren, Kad'mi-el and his sons, the sons of [2]Ju'dah, [3]together, to have the oversight of the workmen in the house of God: the sons of Hen'a-dad,
10 with their sons and their brethren the Le'vites. And when the builders laid the foundation of the temple of the LORD, [4]they set the priests in their apparel with trumpets, and the Le'vites the sons of A'saph with cymbals, to praise the LORD, after the order of
11 Da'vid king of Is'ra-el. And they sang one to another in praising and giving thanks unto the LORD, *saying,* For he is good, for his mercy *endureth* for ever toward Is'ra-el. And all the people shouted with a great shout, when they praised the LORD, because the foundation of the house of the LORD
12 was laid. But many of the priests and Le'vites and heads of fathers' *houses,* the old men that had seen [5]the first house, when the foundation of this house was laid before their eyes, wept with a loud voice;
13 and many shouted aloud for joy: so that the people could not discern the noise of the shout of joy from the noise of the weeping of the people: for the people shouted with a loud shout, and the noise was heard afar off.

4 Now when the adversaries of Ju'dah and Ben'ja-min heard that the children of the captivity builded a tem-
2 ple unto the LORD, the God of Is'ra-el; then they drew near to Ze-rub'ba-bel, and to the heads of fathers' *houses,* and said unto them, Let us build with you: for we seek your God, as ye do; [6]and we do sacrifice unto him since the days of E-sar-had'don king of As-syr'i-a,
3 which brought us up hither. But Ze-rub'ba-bel, and Jesh'u-a, and the rest of the heads of fathers' *houses* of Is'ra-el, said unto them, Ye have nothing to do with us to build an house unto our God; but we ourselves together will build unto the LORD, the God of Is'ra-el, as king Cy'rus the king of Per'si-a hath com-
4 manded us. Then the people of the land weakened the hands of the people of Ju'dah, and [7]troubled
5 them in building, and hired counsellors against them, to frustrate their purpose, all the days of Cy'rus king of Per'si-a, even until the reign of Da-ri'us king
6 of Per'si-a. And in the reign of [8]A-has-u-e'rus, in the beginning of his reign, wrote they an accusation against the inhabitants of Ju'dah and Je-ru'sa-lem.
7 And in the days of [9]Ar-tax-erx'es wrote Bish'lam, Mith're-dath, Ta'be-el, and the rest of his companions, unto Ar-tax-erx'es king of Per'si-a; and the writing of the letter was written in the [10]Syr'i-an *character,*
8 and set forth in the [10]Syr'i-an *tongue.* [11]Re'hum the chancellor and Shim'shai the scribe wrote a letter against Je-ru'sa-lem to Ar-tax-erx'es the king in this
9 sort: then *wrote* Re'hum the chancellor, and Shim'shai the scribe, and the rest of their companions; the Di'na-ites, and the A-phar'sath-chites, the Tar'pel-ites, the A-phar'sites, the Ar'che-vites, the Bab-y-lo'ni-ans, the Shu'shan-chites, the De-ha'ites, the E'lam-ites,
10 and the rest of the nations whom the great and

[1] Or, *set forward the work*

[2] In ch. ii. 40, *Hoda-viah.*

[3] Heb. *as one.*

[4] According to some MSS. and ancient versions, *the priests stood.*

[5] Or, *the first house standing on its founda-tion, when this house was before their eyes*

[6] Another reading is, *yet we do no sacrifice since, &c.*

[7] Or, *terrified*

[8] Or, *Xerxes* Heb. *Ahush-verosh.*

[9] Heb. *Artah-shashta.*

[10] Or, *Aramaic*

[11] Ch. iv. 8—vi. 18 is in Aramaic.

B. C. about 678.

noble As-nap'per brought over, and set in the cities of Sa-ma'ri-a, and the rest *that are* on this side the river, [h]and †at such a time.

11 ¶This *is* the copy of the letter that they sent unto him, *even* unto Ar-tax-erx'es the king; Thy servants the men on this side the river, and at such a time.

12 Be it known unto the king, that the Jews which came up from thee to us are come unto Je-ru'sa-lem, building the rebellious and the bad city, and have ‖set up the walls *thereof*, and †joined the foundations.

13 Be it known now unto the king, that, if this city be builded, and the walls set up *again*, *then* will they not †pay [i]toll, tribute, and custom, and *so* thou shalt endamage the ‖revenue of the kings.

14 Now because †we have maintenance from *the king's* palace, and it was not meet for us to see the king's dishonour, therefore have we sent and certified the king;

15 That search may be made in the book of the records of thy fathers: so shalt thou find in the book of the records, and know that this city *is* a rebellious city, and hurtful unto kings and provinces, and that they have †moved sedition †within the same of old time: for which cause was this city destroyed.

16 We certify the king that, if this city be builded *again*, and the walls thereof set up, by this means thou shalt have no portion on this side the river.

17 ¶*Then* sent the king an answer unto Re'hum the chancellor, and *to* Shim'shai the scribe, and *to* the rest of their †companions that dwell in Sa-ma'ri-a, and *unto* the rest beyond the river, Peace, and at such a time.

18 The letter which ye sent unto us hath been plainly read before me.

19 And †I commanded, and search hath been made, and it is found that this city of old time hath †made insurrection against kings, and *that* rebellion and sedition have been made therein.

20 There have been mighty kings also over Je-ru'sa-lem, which have [k]ruled over all *countries* [l]beyond the river; and toll, tribute, and custom, was paid unto them.

21 †Give ye now commandment to cause these men to cease, and that this city be not builded, until *another* commandment shall be given from me.

22 Take heed now that ye fail not to do this: why should damage grow to the hurt of the kings?

23 ¶Now when the copy of king Ar-tax-erx'es' letter *was* read before Re'hum, and Shim'shai the scribe, and their companions, they went up in haste to Je-ru'sa-lem unto the Jews, and made them to cease †by force and power.

24 Then ceased the work of the house of God which *is* at Je-ru'sa-lem. So it ceased unto the second year of the reign of Da-ri'us king of Per'si-a.

CHAPTER V.

Zerubbabel and Jeshua set forwrd the building of the temple.

THEN the prophets, [b]Hag'ga-i the prophet, and [c]Zech-a-ri'ah the son of Id'do, prophesied unto the Jews that *were* in Ju'dah and Je-ru'sa-lem in the name of the God of Is'ra-el, *even* unto them.

2 Then rose up [d]Ze-rub'ba-bel the son of She-al'ti-el, and Jesh'u-a the son of Joz'a-dak, and began to build the house of God which *is* at Je-ru'sa-lem: and with them *were* the prophets of God helping them.

3 ¶At the same time came to them [e]Tat'na-i, governor on this side the river, and She-thar-boz'na-i, and their companions, and said thus unto them, [f]Who hath commanded you to build this house, and to make up this wall?

4 [g]Then said we unto them after this manner, What are the names of the men †that make this building?

5 But [h]the eye of their God was upon the elders of the Jews, that they could not cause them to cease, till the matter came to Da-ri'us: and then they returned [i]answer by letter concerning this *matter*.

6 ¶The copy of the letter that Tat'na-i, governor on this side the river, and She-thar-boz'na-i, [k]and his companions that were apart beyond the river, sent unto Da-ri'us the king:

noble Os-nap'par brought over, and set in the city of Sa-ma'ri-a, and in the rest *of the country* beyond
11 the river, and so forth. This is the copy of the letter that they sent unto Ar-tax-erx'es the king; Thy servants the men beyond the river, and so forth.
12 Be it known unto the king, that the Jews which came up from thee are come to us unto Je-ru'sa-lem; they are building the rebellious and the bad city, and have finished the walls, and repaired the founda-
13 tions. Be it known now unto the king, that, if this city be builded, and the walls finished, they will not pay tribute, custom, or toll, and in the end it will
14 endamage the kings. Now because we eat the salt of the palace, and it is not meet for us to see the king's dishonour, therefore have we sent and certified
15 the king; that search may be made in the book of the records of thy fathers: so shalt thou find in the book of the records, and know that this city is a rebellious city, and hurtful unto kings and provinces, and that they have moved sedition within the same of old time: for which cause was this city laid waste.
16 We certify the king, that if this city be builded, and the walls finished, by this means thou shalt have no
17 portion beyond the river. *Then* sent the king an answer unto Re'hum the chancellor, and to Shim'shai the scribe, and to the rest of their companions that dwell in Sa-ma'ri-a, and [1]in the rest *of the country* be-
18 yond the river, Peace, and so forth. The letter which ye sent unto us hath been [2]plainly read
19 before me. And I decreed, and search hath been made, and it is found that this city of old time hath made insurrection against kings, and that rebellion
20 and sedition have been made therein. There have been mighty kings also over Je-ru'sa-lem, which have ruled over all *the country* beyond the river; and tribute,
21 custom, and toll, was paid unto them. Make ye now a decree to cause these men to cease, and that this city be not builded, until a decree shall be made by
22 me. And take heed that ye be not slack herein: why should damage grow to the hurt of the kings?
23 Then when the copy of king Ar-tax-erx'es' letter was read before Re'hum, and Shim'shai the scribe, and their companions, they went in haste to Je-ru'sa-lem unto the Jews, and made them to cease by
24 force and power. Then ceased the work of the house of God which is at Je-ru'sa-lem; and it ceased unto the second year of the reign of Da-ri'us king of Per'si-a.

5 Now the prophets, Hag'ga-i the prophet, and Zech-a-ri'ah the son of Id'do, prophesied unto the Jews that were in Ju'dah and Je-ru'sa-lem; in the name of the
2 God of Is'ra-el [3]*prophesied they* unto them. Then rose up Ze-rub'ba-bel the son of She-al'ti-el, and Jesh'u-a the son of Joz'a-dak, and began to build the house of God which is at Je-ru'sa-lem; and with them were the proph-
3 ets of God, helping them. At the same time came to them Tat'te-na-i, the governor beyond the river, and She-thar-boz'e-na-i, and their companions, and said thus unto them, Who gave you a decree to build this
4 house, and to finish this wall? [4]Then spake we unto them after this manner, What are the names of the
5 men that make this building? But the eye of their God was upon the elders of the Jews, and they did not make them cease, till the matter should come to Da-ri'us, and then [5]answer should be returned by letter concerning it.
6 The copy of the letter that Tat'te-na-i, the governor beyond the river, and She-thar-boz'e-na-i, and his com-

B. C. about 678.

[1] Or, *unto the rest beyond &c.*
[2] Or, *translate.*
[3] Or, *which was upon them*
[4] Or, *Then spake we unto them after this manner. What, said they, are the names of the men that make this building?* Or, according to some ancient versions, *Then spake they unto them &c.* See ver. 10.
[5] Or, *they returned answer.*

[b] Hag. 1. 1.
[c] Zech. 1. 1.
[d] ch. 3. 2.
[e] ver. 6. ch. 6. 6.
[f] ver. 9.
[g] ver. 10.
[h] See ch. 7. 6, 28. Ps. 33. 18.
[i] ch. 6. 6.
[k] ch. 4. 9.

panions the A-phar'sa-chites, which *were* on this side the river, sent unto Da-ri'us the king:

7 They sent a letter unto him, †wherein was written thus; Unto Da-ri'us the king, all peace.

8 Be it known unto the king, that we went into the province of Ju-de'a, to the house of the great God, which is builded with †great stones, and timber is laid in the walls, and this work goeth fast on, and prospereth in their hands.

9 Then asked we those elders, *and* said unto them thus, [l]Who commanded you to build this house, and to make up these walls?

10 We asked their names also, to certify thee, that we might write the names of the men that *were* the chief of them.

11 And thus they returned us answer, saying, We are the servants of the God of heaven and earth, and build the house that was builded these many years ago, which a great king of Is'ra-el builded [m]and set up.

12 But [n]after that our fathers had provoked the God of heaven unto wrath, he gave them into the hand of [o]Neb-u-chad-nez'zar the king of Bab'y-lon, the Chal-de'an, who destroyed this house, and carried the people away into Bab'y-lon.

13 But in the first year of [p]Cy'rus the king of Bab'y-lon, *the same* king Cy'rus made a decree to build this house of God.

14 And [q]the vessels also of gold and silver of the house of God, which Neb-u-chad-nez'zar took out of the temple that *was* in Je-ru'sa-lem, and brought them into the temple of Bab'y-lon, those did Cy'rus the king take out of the temple of Bab'y-lon, and they were delivered unto *one*, [r]whose name *was* Shesh-baz'zar, whom he had made || governor;

15 And said unto him, Take these vessels, go, carry them into the temple that *is* in Je-ru'sa-lem, and let the house of God be builded in his place.

16 Then came the same Shesh-baz'zar, *and* [s]laid the foundation of the house of God which *is* in Je-ru'sa-lem: and since that time even until now hath it been in building, and [t]*yet* it is not finished.

17 Now therefore, if *it seem* good to the king, [u]let there be search made in the king's treasure house, which *is* there at Bab'y-lon, whether it be *so*, that a decree was made of Cy'rus the king to build this house of God at Je-ru'sa-lem, and let the king send his pleasure to us concerning this matter.

CHAPTER VI.

The temple finished—the feast of dedication kept.

THEN Da-ri'us the king made a decree, [a]and search was made in the house of the †rolls, where the treasures were †laid up in Bab'y-lon.

2 And there was found at || Ach'me-tha, in the palace that *is* in the province of the Medes, a roll, and therein *was* a record thus written:

3 In the first year of Cy'rus the king, *the same* Cy'rus the king made a decree *concerning* the house of God at Je-ru'sa-lem, Let the house be builded, the place where they offered sacrifices, and let the foundations thereof be strongly laid; the height thereof threescore cubits, *and* the breadth thereof threescore cubits;

4 [b] *With* three rows of great stones, and a row of new timber: and let the expenses be given out of the king's house:

5 And also let [c]the golden and silver vessels of the house of God, which Neb-u-chad-nez'zar took forth out of the temple which *is* at Je-ru'sa-lem, and brought unto Bab'y-lon, be restored, and †brought again unto the temple which *is* at Je-ru'sa-lem, *every one* to his place, and place *them* in the house of God.

6 [d]Now *therefore*, Tat'na-i, governor beyond the river, She-thar-boz'na-i, and †your companions the A-phar'sa-chites, which *are* beyond the river, be ye far from thence:

7 Let the work of this house of God alone; let the governor of the Jews, and the elders of the Jews, build this house of God in his place.

B. C. 519.

panions the A-phar'sa-chites, which were beyond the
7 river, sent unto Da-ri'us the king: they sent a letter unto him, wherein was written thus; Unto Da'ri-us
8 the king, all peace. Be it known unto the king, that we went into the province of Ju'dah, to the house of the great God, which is builded with great stones, and timber is laid in the walls, and this work goeth on with diligence and prospereth in their hands.
9 Then asked we those elders, and said unto them thus, Who gave you a decree to build this house,
10 and to finish this wall? We asked them their names also, to certify thee, that we might write the names of the men that were at the head of
11 them. And thus they returned us answer, saying, We are the servants of the God of heaven and earth, and build the house that was builded these many years ago, which a great king of Is'ra-el builded and
12 finished. But [l]after that our fathers had provoked the God of heaven unto wrath, he gave them into the hand of Neb-u-chad-nez'zar king of Bab'y-lon, the Chal-de'an, who destroyed this house, and carried the
13 people away into Bab'y-lon. But in the first year of Cy'rus king of Bab'y-lon, Cy'rus the king made a de-
14 cree to build this house of God. And the gold and silver vessels also of the house of God, which Neb-u-chad-nez'zar took out of the temple that was in Je-ru'sa-lem, and brought them into the temple of Bab'y-lon, those did Cy'rus the king take out of the temple of Bab'y-lon, and they were delivered unto one whose name was Shesh-baz'zar, whom he had made governor;
15 and he said unto him, Take these vessels, go, put them in the temple that is in Je-ru'sa-lem, and let the house
16 of God be builded in its place. Then came the same Shesh-baz'zar, and laid the foundations of the house of God which is in Je-ru'sa-lem: and since that time even until now hath it been in building, and yet it is
17 not completed. Now therefore, if it seem good to the king, let there be search made in the king's treasure house, which is there at Bab'y-lon, whether it be so, that a decree was made of Cy'rus the king to build this house of God at Je-ru'sa-lem, and let the king send his pleasure to us concerning this matter.

[l] Or, *because that*

6 Then Da-ri'us the king made a decree, and search was made in the house of the [2]archives, where the
2 treasures were laid up in Bab'y-lon. And there was found at [3]Ach'me-tha, in the palace that is in the province of Me'di-a, a roll, and therein was thus writ-
3 ten for a record. In the first year of Cy'rus the king, Cy'rus the king made a decree; Concerning the house of God at Je-ru'sa-lem, let the house be builded, the place where they offer sacrifices, and let the foundations thereof be strongly laid; the height thereof threescore cubits, and the breadth
4 thereof threescore cubits; with three rows of great stones, and [4]a row of new timber: and let the
5 expenses be given out of the king's house: and also let the gold and silver vessels of the house of God, which Neb-u-chad-nez'zar took forth out of the temple which is at Je-ru'sa-lem, and brought unto Bab'y-lon, be restored, and brought again unto the temple which is at Je-ru'sa-lem, every one to its place, and
6 thou shalt put them in the house of God. Now therefore, Tat'te-na-i, governor beyond the river, She-thar-boz'e-na-i, and [5]your companions the A-phar'-sa-chites, which are beyond the river, be ye far
7 from thence: let the work of this house of God alone; let the governor of the Jews and the elders of the Jews build this house of God in its place.

[2] Aram. *books.*
[3] That is, *Ecbatana.*
[4] According to the Sept., *one row of timber.*
[5] Aram. *their.*

B. C. 519.

8 Moreover †I make a decree what ye shall do to the elders of these Jews for the building of this house of God: that of the king's goods, *even* of the tribute beyond the river, forthwith expenses be given unto these men, that they be not †hindered.

9 And that which they have need of, both young bullocks, and rams, and lambs, for the burnt offerings of the God of heaven, wheat, salt, wine, and oil, according to the appointment of the priests which *are* at Je-ru'sa-lem, let it be given them day by day without fail:

10 [e]That they may offer sacrifices †of sweet savours unto the God of heaven, and [f]pray for the life of the king, and of his sons.

11 Also I have made a decree, that whosoever shall alter this word, let timber be pulled down from his house, and being set up, †let him be hanged thereon; [g]and let his house be made a dunghill for this.

12 And the God that hath caused his [h]name to dwell there destroy all kings and people, that shall put to their hand to alter *and* to destroy this house of God which *is* at Je-ru'sa-lem. I Da-ri'us have made a decree; let it be done with speed.

13 ¶Then Tat'na-i, governor on this side the river, She-thar-boz'na-i, and their companions, according to that which Da-ri'us the king had sent, so they did speedily.

14 [i]And the elders of the Jews builded, and they prospered through the prophesying of Hag'ga-i the prophet and Zech-a-ri'ah the son of Id'do. And they builded, and finished *it*, according to the commandment of the God of Is'ra-el, and according to the †commandment of [k]Cy'rus, and [l]Da-ri'us, and [m]Ar-tax-erx'es king of Per'si-a.

15 And this house was finished on the third day of the month A'dar, which was in the sixth year of the reign of Da-ri'us the king.

16 ¶And the children of Is'ra-el, the priests, and the Le'vites, and the rest of †the children of the captivity, kept [n]the dedication of this house of God with joy.

17 And [o]offered at the dedication of this house of God a hundred bullocks, two hundred rams, four hundred lambs; and for a sin offering for all Is'ra-el, twelve he-goats, according to the number of the tribes of Is'ra-el.

18 And they set the priests in their [p]divisions, and the Le'vites in their [q]courses, for the service of God, which *is* at Je-ru'sa-lem; †[r]as it is written in the book of Mo'ses.

19 And the children of the captivity kept the passover [s]upon the fourteenth *day* of the first month.

20 For the priests and the Le'vites were [t]purified together, all of them *were* pure, and [u]killed the passover for all the children of the captivity, and for their brethren the priests, and for themselves.

21 And the children of Is'ra-el, which were come again out of captivity, and all such as had separated themselves unto them from the [x]filthiness of the heathen of the land, to seek the LORD God of Is'ra-el, did eat,

22 And kept the [v]feast of unleavened bread seven days, with joy: for the LORD had made them joyful, and [z]turned the heart [a]of the king of As-syr'i-a unto them, to strengthen their hands in the work of the house of God, the God of Is'ra-el.

CHAPTER VII.

The gracious commission of Artaxerxes to Ezra.

NOW after these things, in the reign of [b]Ar-tax-erx'es king of Per'si-a, Ez'ra the son of Ser-a-i'ah, [c]the son of Az-a-ri'ah, the son of Hil-ki'ah,

2 The son of Shal'lum, the son of Za'dok, the son of A-hi'tub,

3 The son of Am-a-ri'ah, the son of Az-a-ri'ah, the son of Me-ra'ioth,

4 The son of Zer-a-hi'ah, the son of Uz'zi, the son of Buk'ki,

5 The son of A-bish'u-a, the son of Phin'e-has, the son of E-le-a'zar, the son of Aa'ron the chief priest:

6 This Ez'ra went up from Bab'y-lon; and he *was* [d]a ready scribe in the law of Mo'ses, which the LORD God

†Chald. *by me a decree is made.*
†Chald. *made to cease*
[e]ch. 7. 23. Jer. 29. 7.
†Chald. *of rest.*
[f]1 Tim. 2. 1, 2.
†Chald. *let him be destroyed.*
[g]Dan. 2. 5. & 3. 29.
[h]1 Kings 9. 3.
[i]ch. 5. 1, 2.
†Chald. *decree.*
[k]ch. 1. 1. & 5. 13. ver. 3.
519.
[l]ch. 4. 24.
[m]ch. 7. 1.
†Chald. *the sons of the transportation.*
[n]1 Kings 8. 63. 2 Chron. 7. 5.
[o]ch. 8. 35.
[p]1 Chron. 24. 1.
[q]1 Chron. 23. 6.
†Chald. *according to the writing.*
[r]Num. 3. 6. & 8. 9.
[s]Ex. 12. 6.
[t]2 Chron. 35. 11.
[u]2 Chron. 35. 11.
[x]ch. 9. 11.
[v]Ex. 12. 15. & 13. 6. 2 Chron. 30. 21. & 35. 17.
[z]Prov. 21. 1.
[a]2 Kings 23. 29. 2 Chron. 33. 11. ch. 1. 1. & ver. 6, &c.
[b]Neh. 2. 1.
[c]1 Chron. 6. 14.
[d]ver. 11. 12, 21.

B. C. 519.

8 Moreover I make a decree what ye shall do to these elders of the Jews for the building of this house of God: that of the king's goods, even of the tribute beyond the river, expenses be given with all diligence unto these men, that they be not hindered.

9 And that which they have need of, both young bullocks, and rams, and lambs, for burnt offerings to the God of heaven, wheat, salt, wine, and oil, according to the word of the priests which are at Je-ru'sa-lem, let it be given them day by day without fail:

10 that they may offer sacrifices of sweet savour unto the God of heaven, and pray for the life of the king,

11 and of his sons. Also I have made a decree, that whosoever shall alter this word, let a beam be pulled out from his house, and let him be lifted up and fastened thereon; and let his house be made a dunghill

12 for this: and the God that hath caused his name to dwell there overthrow all kings and peoples, that shall put forth their hand to alter *the same*, to destroy this house of God which is at Je-ru'sa-lem. I Da-ri'us have made a decree; let it be done with all diligence.

13 Then Tat'te-na-i, the governor beyond the river, She-thar-boz'e-na-i and their companions, [1]because that Da-ri'us the king had sent, did accordingly with all

14 diligence. And the elders of the Jews builded and prospered through the prophesying of Hag'ga-i the prophet and Zech-a-ri'ah, the son of Id'do. And they builded and finished it, according to the commandment of the God of Is'ra-el, and according to the decree of Cy'rus and Da-ri'us, and Ar-tax-erx'es king of

15 Per'si-a. And this house was finished on the third day of the month A'dar, which was in the sixth year

16 of the reign of Da-ri'us the king. And the children of Is'ra-el, the priests and the Le'vites, and the rest of the children of the captivity, kept the dedication of

17 this house of God with joy. And they offered at the dedication of this house of God an hundred bullocks, two hundred rams, four hundred lambs; and for a sin offering for all Is'ra-el, twelve he-goats, ac-

18 cording to the number of the tribes of Is'ra-el. And they set the priests in their divisions, and the Le'vites in their courses, for the service of God, which is at Je-ru'sa-lem; as it is written in the book of Mo'ses.

19 And the children of the captivity kept the passover upon the fourteenth *day* of the first month.

20 For the priests and the Le'vites had purified themselves [2]together; all of them were pure: and they killed the passover for all the children of the captivity, and for their brethren the priests, and for

21 themselves. And the children of Is'ra-el, which were come again out of the captivity, and all such as had separated themselves unto them from the filthiness of the heathen of the land, to seek the LORD, the

22 God of Is'ra-el, did eat, and kept the feast of unleavened bread seven days with joy: for the LORD had made them joyful, and had turned the heart of the king of As-syr'i-a unto them, to strengthen their hands in the work of the house of God, the God of Is'ra-el.

7 Now after these things, in the reign of Ar-tax-erx'es king of Per'si-a, Ez'ra the son of Ser-a-i'ah, the son of

2 Az-a-ri'ah, the son of Hil-ki'ah, the son of Shal'lum, the

3 son of Za'dok, the son of A-hi'tub, the son of Am-a-

4 ri'ah, the son of Az-a-ri'ah, the son of Me'ra-ioth, the son of Zer-a-hi'ah, the son of Uz'zi, the son of Buk'ki,

5 the son of A-bish'u-a, the son of Phin'e-has, the son of

6 E-le-a'zar, the son of Aa'ron the chief priest: this Ez'ra went up from Bab'y-lon; and he was a ready scribe in the law of Mo'ses, which the LORD, the God

[1]Or, *because of that which &c.*
[2]Heb. *as one.*

of Is'ra-el had given: and the king granted him all his request, [e]according to the hand of the LORD his God upon him.

7 [f]And there went up *some* of the children of Is'ra-el, and of the priests, and [g]the Le'vites, and the singers, and the porters, and [h]the Neth'i-nim, unto Je-ru'sa-lem, in the seventh year of Ar-tax-erx'es the king.

8 And he came to Je-ru'sa-lem in the fifth month, which *was* in the seventh year of the king.

9 For upon the first *day* of the first month †began he to go up from Bab'y-lon, and on the first *day* of the fifth month came he to Je-ru'sa-lem, [i]according to the good hand of his God upon him.

10 For Ez'ra had prepared his heart to [k]seek the law of the LORD, and to do *it*, and to [l]teach in Is'ra-el statutes and judgments.

11 ¶Now this *is* the copy of the letter that the king Ar-tax-erx'es gave unto Ez'ra the priest, the scribe, *even* a scribe of the words of the commandments of the LORD, and of his statutes to Is'ra-el.

12 Ar-tax-erx'es, [m]king of kings, || Unto E'zra the priest, a scribe of the law of the God of heaven, perfect *peace*, [n]and at such a time.

13 I make a decree, that all they of the people of Is'ra-el, and *of* his priests and Le'vites, in my realm, which are minded of their own free will to go up to Je-ru'sa-lem, go with thee.

14 Forasmuch as thou art sent †of the king, and of his [o]seven counsellors, to inquire concerning Ju'dah and Je-ru'sa-lem, according to the law of thy God which *is* in thine hand;

15 And to carry the silver and gold, which the king and his counsellors have freely offered unto the God of Is'ra-el, [p]whose habitation *is* in Je-ru'sa-lem,

16 [q]And all the silver and gold that thou canst find in all the province of Bab'y-lon, with the freewill offering of the people, and of the priests, [r]offering willingly for the house of their God which *is* in Je-ru'sa-lem:

17 That thou mayest buy speedily with this money bullocks, rams, lambs, with their [s]meat offerings and their drink offerings, and [t]offer them upon the altar of the house of your God which *is* in Je-ru'salem.

18 And whatsoever shall seem good to thee, and to thy brethren, to do with the rest of the silver and the gold, that do after the will of your God.

19 The vessels also that are given thee for the service of the house of thy God, *those* deliver thou before the God of Je-ru'sa-lem.

20 And whatsoever more shall be needful for the house of thy God, which thou shalt have occasion to bestow, bestow *it* out of the king's treasure house.

21 And I, *even* I Ar-tax-erx'es the king, do make a decree to all the treasurers which *are* beyond the river, that whatsoever E'zra the priest, the scribe of the law of the God of heaven, shall require of you, it be done speedily,

22 Unto a hundred talents of silver, and to a hundred †measures of wheat, and to a hundred baths of wine, and to a hundred baths of oil, and salt without prescribing *how much*.

23 †Whatsoever is commanded by the God of heaven, let it be diligently done for the house of the God of heaven: for why should there be wrath against the realm of the king and his sons?

24 Also we certify you, that, touching any of the priests and Le'vites, singers, porters, Neth'i-nim, or ministers of this house of God, it shall not be lawful to impose toll, tribute, or custom, upon them.

25 And thou, E'zra, after the wisdom of thy God, that *is* in thine hand, [u]set magistrates and judges, which may judge all the people that *are* beyond the river, all such as know the laws of thy God; and [z]teach ye them that know *them* not.

26 And whosoever will not do the law of thy God, and the law of the king, let judgment be executed speedily upon him,

B. C. 515.

of Is'ra-el, had given: and the king granted him all his request, according to the hand of the LORD
7 his God upon him. And there went up some of the children of Is'ra-el, and of the priests, and the Le'vites, and the singers, and the porters, and the Neth'i-nim, unto Je-ru'sa-lem, in the seventh year of
8 Ar-tax-erx'es the king. And he came to Je-ru'sa-lem in the fifth month, which was in the seventh year of the
9 king. For upon the first *day* of the first month [1]began he to go up from Bab'y-lon, and on the first *day* of the fifth month came he to Je-ru'sa-lem, according to the
10 good hand of his God upon him. For Ez'ra had set his heart to seek the law of the LORD, and to do it, and to teach in Is'ra-el statutes and judgements.
11 Now this is the copy of the letter that the king Ar-tax-erx'es gave unto Ez'ra the priest, the scribe, even the scribe of the words of the commandments
12 of the LORD, and of his statutes to Is'ra-el. [2]Ar-tax-erx'es, king of kings, unto Ez'ra the priest, the scribe of the law of the God of heaven, perfect and
13 so forth. I make a decree, that all they of the people of Is'ra-el, and their priests and the Le'vites, in my realm, which are minded of their own free
14 will to go to Je-ru'sa-lem, go with thee. Forasmuch as thou art sent [3]of the king and his seven counsellors, to inquire concerning Ju'dah and Je-ru'sa-lem, according to the law of thy God which is in thine
15 hand; and to carry the silver and gold, which the king and his counsellors have freely offered unto the God of Is'ra-el, whose habitation is in Je-ru'sa-lem,
16 and all the silver and gold that thou shalt find in all the province of Bab'y-lon, with the freewill offering of the people, and of the priests, offering willingly for the house of their God which is in Je-ru'-
17 sa-lem; therefore thou shalt with all diligence buy with this money bullocks, rams, lambs, with their meal offerings and their drink offerings, and shalt offer them upon the altar of the house of your God
18 which is in Je-ru'sa-lem. And whatsoever shall seem good to thee and to thy brethren to do with the rest of the silver and the gold, that do ye after the
19 will of your God. And the vessels that are given thee for the service of the house of thy God, deliver
20 thou before the God of Je-ru'sa-lem. And whatsoever more shall be needful for the house of thy God, which thou shalt have occasion to bestow, bestow it
21 out of the king's treasure house. And I, even I Ar-tax-erx'es the king, do make a decree to all the treasurers which are beyond the river, that whatsoever E'zra the priest, the scribe of the law of the God of heaven, shall require of you, it be done with all diligence,
22 unto an hundred talents of silver, and to an hundred [4]measures of wheat, and to an hundred baths of wine, and to an hundred baths of oil, and salt without pre-
23 scribing how much. Whatsoever is commanded by the God of heaven, let it be done exactly for the house of the God of heaven; for why should there be wrath
24 against the realm of the king and his sons? Also we certify you, that touching any of the priests and Le'vites, the singers, porters, Neth'i-nim, or servants of this house of God, it shall not be lawful to impose
25 tribute, custom, or toll, upon them. And thou, Ez'ra, after the wisdom of thy God that is in thine hand, appoint magistrates and judges, which may judge all the people that are beyond the river, all such as know the laws of thy God; and teach ye him that
26 knoweth them not. And whosoever will not do the law of thy God, and the law of the king, let judgement be executed upon him with all diligence,

[1] Heb. *that was the foundation of the going up.*

[2] Ch. vii. 12—26 is in Aramaic.

[3] Aram. *from before the king.*

[4] Aram *cors.*

B. C. about 457.

whether *it be* unto death, or †to banishment, or to confiscation of goods, or to imprisonment.

27 ¶ [v]Blessed *be* the LORD God of our fathers, [z]which hath put *such a thing* as this in the king's heart, to beautify the house of the LORD which *is* in Je-ru'sa-lem:

28 And [a]hath extended mercy unto me before the king, and his counsellors, and before all the king's mighty princes. And I was strengthened as [b]the hand of the LORD my God *was* upon me, and I gathered together out of Is'ra-el chief men to go up with me.

CHAPTER VIII.

The companions of Ezra, who returned from Babylon.

THESE *are* now the chief of their fathers, and *this is* the genealogy of them that went up with me from Bab'y-lon, in the reign of Ar-tax-erx'es the king.

2 Of the sons of Phin'e-has; Ger'shom: of the sons of Ith'a-mar; Dan'i-el: of the sons of Da'vid; [b]Hat'tush.

3 Of the sons of Shech-a-ni'ah, of the sons of [c]Pha'rosh; Zech-a-ri'ah: and with him were reckoned by genealogy of the males a hundred and fifty.

4 Of the sons of Pa'hath-mo'ab; E-li-ho-e'na-i the son of Zer-a-hi'ah, and with him two hundred males.

5 Of the sons of Shech-a-ni'ah; the son of Ja-ha'zi-el, and with him three hundred males.

6 Of the sons also of A'din; E'bed the son of Jon'a-than, and with him fifty males.

7 And of the sons of E'lam; Je-sha'iah the son of Ath-a-li'ah, and with him seventy males.

8 And of the sons of Sheph-a-ti'ah; Zeb-a-di'ah the son of Mi'chael, and with him fourscore males.

9 Of the sons of Jo'ab; O-ba-di'ah the son of Je-hi'el, and with him two hundred and eighteen males.

10 And of the sons of Shel'o-mith; the son of Jos-i-phi'ah, and with him a hundred and threescore males.

11 And of the sons of Beb'a-i; Zech-a-ri'ah the son of Beb'a-i, and with him twenty and eight males.

12 And of the sons of Az'gad; Jo-ha'nan ‖the son of Hak'ka-tan, and with him a hundred and ten males.

13 And of the last sons of A-don'i-kam, whose names *are* these, E-liph'e-let, Je-i'el, and Shem-a-i'ah, and with them threescore males.

14 Of the sons also of Big'va-i; U'tha-i, and ‖Zab'bud, and with them seventy males.

15 ¶And I gathered them together to the river that runneth to A-ha'va; and there ‖abode we in tents three days: and I viewed the people, and the priests, and found there none of the [d]sons of Le'vi.

16 Then sent I for E-li-e'zer, for A'ri-el, for Shem-a-i'ah, and for El'na-than, and for Ja'rib, and for El'na-than, and for Na'than, and for Zech-a-ri'ah, and for Me-shul'lam, chief men; also for Joi'a-rib, and for El'na-than, men of understanding.

17 And I sent them with commandment unto Id'do the chief at the place Ca-siph'i-a, and †I told them what they should say unto Id'do, *and* to his brethren the Neth'i-nim, at the place Ca-siph'i-a, that they should bring unto us ministers for the house of our God.

18 And by the good hand of our God upon us they [e]brought us a man of understanding, of the sons of Mah'li, the son of Le'vi, the son of Is'ra-el; and Sher-e-bi'ah, with his sons and his brethren, eighteen;

19 And Hash-a-bi'ah, and with him Je-sha'iah of the sons of Mer'a-ri, his brethren and their sons, twenty;

20 [f]Also of the Neth'i-nim, whom Da'vid and the princes had appointed for the service of the Le'vites, two hundred and twenty Neth'i-nim: all of them were expressed by name.

21 ¶Then I [g]proclaimed a fast there, at the river of A-ha'va, that we might [h]afflict ourselves before our God, to seek of him a [i]right way for us, and for our little ones, and for all our substance.

22 For [k]I was ashamed to require of the king a band of soldiers and horsemen to help us against the enemy in the

whether it be unto death, or to [1]banishment, or to confiscation of goods, or to imprisonment.

27 Blessed be the LORD, the God of our fathers, which hath put such a thing as this in the king's heart, to beautify the house of the LORD which is in 28 Je-ru'sa-lem; and hath extended mercy unto me before the king, and his counsellors, and before all the king's mighty princes. And I was strengthened according to the hand of the LORD my God upon me, and I gathered together out of Is'ra-el chief men to go up with me.

B. C. about 457.

8 Now these are the heads of their fathers' *houses*, and this is the genealogy of them that went up with me from Bab'y-lon, in the reign of Ar-tax-erx'es the 2 king. Of the sons of Phin'e-has, Ger'shom: of the sons of Ith'a-mar, Dan'i-el: of the sons of Da'vid, 3 Hat'tush. Of the sons of Shec-a-ni'ah; of the sons of Pa'rosh, Zech-a-ri'ah: and with him were reckoned 4 by genealogy of the males an hundred and fifty. Of the sons of Pa'hath-mo'ab, E-li-e-ho-e'na-i the son of 5 Zer-a-hi'ah; and with him two hundred males. Of the sons of Shec-a-ni'ah, the son of Ja-ha'zi-el; and with 6 him three hundred males. And of the sons of A'din, E'bed the son of Jon'a-than; and with him fifty males. 7 And of the sons of E'lam, Je-sha'iah the son of Ath-a- 8 li'ah; and with him seventy males. And of the sons of Sheph-a-ti'ah, Zeb-a-di'ah the son of Mi'chael; and 9 with him fourscore males. Of the sons of Jo'ab, O-ba-di'ah the son of Je-hi'el; and with him two 10 hundred and eighteen males. And of the sons of Shel'o-mith, the son of Jos-i-phi'ah; and with him an 11 hundred and threescore males. And of the sons of Beb'a-i, Zech-a-ri'ah the son of Beb'a-i; and with him 12 twenty and eight males. And of the sons of Az'gad, Jo-ha'nan the son of Hak'ka-tan; and with him an 13 hundred and ten males. And of the sons of A-don'i-kam, *that were* the last; and these are their names, E-liph'e-let, Je-u'el, and Shem-a-i'ah, and with 14 them threescore males. And of the sons of Big'va-i, U'tha-i and [2]Zab'bud; and with them seventy males. 15 And I gathered them together to the river that runneth to A-ha'va; and there we encamped three days: and I viewed the people, and the priests, and 16 found there none of the sons of Le'vi. Then sent I for E-li-e'zer, for A'riel, for Shem-a-i'ah and for El'na-than, and for Ja'rib, and for El'na-than, and for Na'than and for Zech-a-ri'ah, and for Me-shul'lam, chief men; also for Joi'a-rib, and for El'nathan, [3]which were teachers. 17 And [4]I sent them forth unto Id'do the chief at the place Ca-siph'i-a; and I told them what they should say unto [5]Id'do, *and* his brethren the Neth'i-nim, at the place Ca-siph'i-a, that they should bring unto us 18 ministers for the house of our God. And according to the good hand of our God upon us they brought us [6]a man of discretion of the sons of Mah'li, the son of Le'vi, the son of Is'ra-el; and Sher-e-bi'ah, with 19 his sons and his brethren, eighteen; and Hash-a-bi'ah, and with him Je-sha'iah of the sons of Mer'a-ri, his 20 brethren and their sons, twenty; and of the Neth'i-nim, whom Da'vid and the princes had given for the service of the Le'vites, two hundred and twenty Neth'i-nim: all of them were expressed by name. 21 Then I proclaimed a fast there, at the river A-ha'va, that we might humble ourselves before our God, to seek of him a straight way, for us, and for our 22 little ones, and for all our substance. For I was ashamed to ask of the king a band of soldiers and horsemen to help us against the enemy in the

[1] Aram. *rooting out.*

[2] Another reading is, *Zaccur.*

[3] Or, *which had understanding*

[4] Another reading is, *I gave them commandment.*

[5] The text as pointed has, *Iddo, his brother.*

[6] Or, *Ish-sechel*

†Chald. *to rooting out.*
[v] 1 Chron. 29. 10.
[z] ch. 6, 22.
[a] ch. 9. 9.
[b] See ch. 5. 5. & ver. 6, 9. & ch. 8. 18.

[b] 1 Chron. 3. 22.
[c] ch. 2. 3.

‖ Or, *the youngest son.*

‖ Or, *Zaccur*, as some read.

‖ Or, *pitched.*

[d] See ch. 7. 7.

†Heb. *I put words in their mouth*; See 2 Sam. 14. 3, 19.

[e] Neh. 8. 7. & 9. 4, 5.

[f] See ch. 2. 43.
[g] 2 Chron. 20. 3.
[h] Lev. 16. 29. & 23. 29. Isa. 58. 3, 5.
[i] Ps. 5. 8.
[k] So 1 Cor 9. 15.

way: because we had spoken unto the king, saying, The hand of our God *is* upon all them for good that seek him; but his power and his wrath *is* against all them that forsake him.

23 So we fasted and besought our God for this: and he was entreated of us.

24 ¶Then I separated twelve of the chief of the priests, Sher-e-bi'ah, Hash-a-bi'ah, and ten of their brethren with them,

25 And weighed unto them the silver, and the gold, and the vessels, *even* the offering of the house of our God, which the king, and his counsellors, and his lords, and all Is'ra-el *there* present, had offered:

26 I even weighed unto their hand six hundred and fifty talents of silver, and silver vessels a hundred talents, *and* of gold a hundred talents;

27 Also twenty basins of gold, of a thousand drams; and two vessels of †fine copper, †precious as gold.

28 And I said unto them, Ye *are* holy unto the LORD; the vessels *are* holy also; and the silver and the gold *are* a freewill offering unto the LORD God of your fathers.

29 Watch ye, and keep *them*, until ye weigh *them* before the chief of the priests and the Le'vites, and chief of the fathers of Is'ra-el, at Je-ru'sa-lem, in the chambers of the house of the LORD.

30 So took the priests and the Le'vites the weight of the silver, and the gold, and the vessels, to bring *them* to Je-ru'sa-lem unto the house of our God.

31 ¶Then we departed from the river of A-ha'va on the twelfth *day* of the first month, to go unto Je-ru'sa-lem: and the hand of our God was upon us, and he delivered us from the hand of the enemy, and of such as lay in wait by the way.

32 And we came to Je-ru'sa-lem, and abode there three days.

33 ¶Now on the fourth day was the silver and the gold and the vessels weighed in the house of our God by the hand of Mer'e-moth the son of U-ri'ah the priest; and with him *was* E-le-a'zar the son of Phin'e-has; and with them *was* Joz'a-bad the son of Jesh'u-a, and No-a-di'ah the son of Bin-nu'i, Le'vites;

34 By number *and* by weight of every one: and all the weight was written at that time.

35 *Also* the children of those that had been carried away, which were come out of the captivity, offered burnt offerings unto the God of Is'ra-el, twelve bullocks for all Is'ra-el, ninety and six rams, seventy and seven lambs, twelve he-goats *for* a sin offering: all *this was* a burnt offering unto the LORD.

36 ¶And they delivered the king's commissions unto the king's lieutenants, and to the governors on this side the river: and they furthered the people, and the house of God.

CHAPTER IX.

Ezra prayeth unto God with confession of sins.

NOW when these things were done, the princes came to me, saying, The people of Is'ra-el, and the priests, and the Le'vites, have not separated themselves from the people of the lands, *doing* according to their abominations, *even* of the Ca'naan-ites, the Hit'tites, the Per'iz-zites, the Jeb'u-sites, the Am'mon-ites, the Mo'ab-ites, the E-gyp'tians, and the Am'o-rites.

2 For they have taken of their daughters for themselves, and for their sons: so that the holy seed have mingled themselves with the people of *those* lands: yea, the hand of the princes and ruler hath been chief in this trespass.

3 And when I heard this thing, I rent my garment and my mantle, and plucked off the hair of my head and of my beard, and sat down astonied.

4 Then were assembled unto me every one that trembled at the words of the God of Is'ra-el, because of the transgression of those that had been carried away; and I sat astonied until the evening sacrifice.

5 ¶And at the evening sacrifice I arose up from my ‖ heaviness; and having rent my garment and my mantle,

B.C. about 457.

way: because we had spoken unto the king, saying, The hand of our God is upon all them that seek him, for good; but his power and his wrath is against all
23 them that forsake him. So we fasted and besought
24 our God for this: and he was intreated of us. Then I separated twelve of the chiefs of the [1]priests, [2]even Sher-e-bi'ah, Hash-a-bi'ah, and ten of their brethren
25 with them, and weighed unto them the silver, and the gold, and the vessels, even the offering for the house of our God, which the king, and his counsellors, and his princes, and all Is'ra-el there present, had
26 offered: I even weighed into their hand six hundred and fifty talents of silver, and silver vessels an hun-
27 dred talents; of gold an hundred talents; and twenty bowls of gold, of a thousand darics; and two vessels
28 of fine bright brass, precious as gold. And I said unto them, Ye are holy unto the LORD, and the vessels are holy; and the silver and the gold are a freewill offering unto the LORD, the God of your
29 fathers. Watch ye, and keep them, until ye weigh them before the chiefs of the priests and the Le'vites, and the princes of the fathers' *houses* of Is'ra-el, at Je-ru'sa-lem, in the chambers of the house of the LORD.
30 So the priests and the Le'vites received the weight of the silver and the gold, and the vessels, to bring them to Je-ru'sa-lem unto the house of our God.
31 Then we departed from the river of A-ha'va on the twelfth *day* of the first month, to go unto Je-ru'sa-lem: and the hand of our God was upon us, and he delivered us from the hand of the enemy and the lier
32 in wait by the way. And we came to Je-ru'sa-lem,
33 and abode there three days. And on the fourth day was the silver and the gold and the vessels weighed in the house of our God [3]into the hand of Mer'e-moth the son of U-ri'ah the priest; and with him was E-le-a'zar the son of Phin'e-has; and with them was Joz'a-bad the son of Jesh'u-a, and No-a-di'ah
34 the son of Bin-nu'i, the Le'vites; the whole by number and by weight: and all the weight was written at
35 that time. The children of the captivity, which were come out of exile, offered burnt offerings unto the God of Is'ra-el, twelve bullocks for all Is'ra-el, ninety and six rams, seventy and seven lambs, twelve he-goats for a sin offering: all this was a burnt offering
36 unto the LORD. And they delivered the king's commissions unto the king's satraps, and to the governors beyond the river: and they furthered the people and the house of God.

[1] In Neh. xii. 24. *Levites.*
[2] Or, *besides*
[3] Or, *by*

9 Now when these things were done, the princes drew near unto me, saying, The people of Is'ra-el, and the priests and the Le'vites, have not separated themselves from the peoples of the lands, *doing* according to their abominations, even of the Ca'naan-ites, the Hit'tites, the Per'iz-zites, the Jeb'u-sites, the Am'mon-ites, the Mo'ab-ites, the E-gyp'tians, and the Am'o-rites.
2 For they have taken of their daughters for themselves and for their sons; so that the holy seed have mingled themselves with the peoples of the lands: yea, the hand of the princes and [4]rulers hath
3 been [5]chief in this trespass. And when I heard this thing, I rent my garment and my mantle, and plucked off the hair of my head and of my beard,
4 and sat down astonied. Then were assembled unto me every one that trembled at the words of the God of Is'ra-el, because of the trespass of them of the captivity; and I sat astonied until the evening oblation.
5 And at the evening oblation I arose up from my [6]humiliation, even with my garment and my mantle rent;

[4] Or, *deputies*
[5] Or, *first*
[6] Or, *fasting*

B. C. 457.

I fell upon my knees, and [l]spread out my hands unto the LORD my God,

6 And said, O my God, I am [m]ashamed and blush to lift up my face to thee, my God: for [n]our iniquities are increased over *our* head, and our ‖ trespass is [o]grown up unto the heavens.

7 Since the days of our fathers *have* [p]we *been* in a great trespass unto this day; and for our iniquities [q]have we, our kings, *and* our priests, been delivered into the hand of the kings of the lands, to the sword, to captivity, and to a spoil, and to [r]confusion of face, as *it is* this day.

8 And now for a †little space grace hath been *shewed* from the LORD our God, to leave us a remnant to escape, and to give us ‖ a nail in his holy place, that our God may [s]lighten our eyes, and give us a little reviving in our bondage.

9 [t]For we *were* bondmen; [u]yet our God hath not forsaken us in our bondage, but [z]hath extended mercy unto us in the sight of the kings of Per'si-a, to give us a reviving, to set up the house of our God, and †to repair the desolations thereof, and to give us [y]a wall in Ju'dah and in Je-ru'sa-lem.

10 And now, O our God, what shall we say after this? for we have forsaken thy commandments,

11 Which thou hast commanded †by thy servants the prophets, saying, The land unto which ye go to possess it, is an unclean land with the [z]filthiness of the people of the lands, with their abominations, which have filled it †from one end to another with their uncleanness.

12 Now therefore [a]give not your daughters unto their sons, neither take their daughters unto your sons, [b]nor seek their peace or their wealth for ever: that ye may be strong, and eat the good of the land, and [c]leave *it* for an inheritance to your children for ever.

13 And after all that is come upon us for our evil deeds, and for our great trespass, seeing that thou our God, [d]†hast punished us less than our iniquities *deserve,* and hast given us *such* deliverance as this;

14 Should we [e]again break thy commandments, and [f]join in affinity with the people of these abominations? wouldest not thou be [g]angry with us till thou hadst consumed *us,* so that *there should be* no remnant nor escaping?

15 O LORD God of Is'ra-el, [h]thou *art* righteous; for we remain yet escaped, as *it is* this day: behold, we *are* [i]before thee [k]in our trespasses; for we cannot [l]stand before thee because of this.

CHAPTER X.

Ezra, mourning, assembleth the people.

NOW [a]when Ez'ra had prayed, and when he had confessed, weeping and casting himself down [b]before the house of God, there assembled unto him out of Is'ra-el a very great congregation of men and women and children: for the people †wept very sore.

2 And Shech-a-ni'ah the son of Je-hi'el, *one* of the sons of E'lam, answered and said unto Ez'ra, We have [c]trespassed against our God, and have taken strange wives of the people of the land: yet now there is hope in Is'ra-el concerning this thing.

3 Now therefore let us make a [d]covenant with our God †to put away all the wives, and such as are born of them, according to the counsel of my lord, and of those that [e]tremble at [f]the commandment of our God; and let it be done according to the law.

4 Arise; for *this* matter *belongeth* unto thee: we also *will be* with thee: [g]be of good courage, and do *it.*

5 Then arose Ez'ra, and made the chief priests, the Le'vites, and all Is'ra-el, [h]to swear that they should do according to this word. And they sware.

6 ¶Then Ez'ra rose up from before the house of God, and went into the chamber of Jo-ha'nan the son of E-li'a-shib: and *when* he came thither, he [k]did eat no bread, nor drink

and I fell upon my knees, and spread out my hands
6 unto the LORD my God; and I said, O my God, I am ashamed and blush to lift up my face to thee, my God: for our iniquities are increased over our head, and our guiltiness is grown up unto the
7 heavens. Since the days of our fathers we have been [1]exceeding guilty unto this day; and for our iniquities have we, our kings, and our priests, been delivered into the hand of the kings of the lands, to the sword, to captivity, and to spoiling, and to con-
8 fusion of face, as it is this day. And now for a little moment grace hath been shewed from the LORD our God, to leave us a remnant to escape, and to give us a [2]nail in his holy place, that our God may lighten our eyes, and give us a little reviving in
9 our bondage. For we are bondmen; yet our God hath not forsaken us in our bondage, but hath extended mercy unto us in the sight of the kings of Per'si-a, to give us a reviving, to set up the house of our God, and to repair the [3]ruins thereof, and to
10 give us a [4]wall in Ju'dah and in Je-ru'sa-lem. And now, O our God, what shall we say after this? for
11 we have forsaken thy commandments, which thou hast commanded by thy servants the prophets, saying, The land, unto which ye go to possess it, is an unclean land through the uncleanness of the peoples of the lands, through their abominations, which have filled it from one end to another with their filthi-
12 ness. Now therefore give not your daughters unto their sons, neither take their daughters unto your sons, nor seek their peace or their prosperity for ever: that ye may be strong, and eat the good of the land, and leave it for an inheritance to your children for
13 ever. And after all that is come upon us for our evil deeds, and for our great guilt, seeing that thou our God hast punished us less than our iniquities deserve,
14 and hast given us such a remnant, shall we again break thy commandments, and join in affinity with the peoples that do these abominations? wouldest not thou be angry with us till thou hadst consumed us, so that
15 there should be no remnant, nor any to escape? O LORD, the God of Is'ra-el, thou art righteous; for we are left a remnant that is escaped, as it is this day: behold, we are before thee in our guiltiness; for none can stand before thee because of this.

10 Now while Ez'ra prayed, and made confession, weeping and casting himself down before the house of God, there was gathered together unto him out of Is'ra-el a very great congregation of men and women and children: for the people wept very
2 sore. And Shec-a-ni'ah the son of Je-hi'el, one of the sons of E'lam, answered and said unto Ez'ra, We have trespassed against our God, and have married strange women of the peoples of the land: yet now
3 there is hope for Is'ra-el concerning this thing. Now therefore let us make a covenant with our God to put away all the wives, and such as are born of them, according to the counsel of [5]my lord, and of those that tremble at the commandment of our God;
4 and let it be done according to the law. Arise; for the matter belongeth unto thee, and we are with
5 thee: be of good courage, and do it. Then arose Ez'ra, and made the chiefs of the priests, the Le'vites, and all Is'ra-el, to swear that they would do accord-
6 ing to this word. So they sware. Then Ez'ra rose up from before the house of God, and went into the chamber of Je-ho-ha'nan the son of E-li'a-shib: [6]and *when* he came thither, he did eat no bread, nor drink

[l] Ex. 9. 29, 33.
[m] Dan. 9. 7, 8.
[n] Ps. 38. 4.
‖ Or, *guiltiness.*
[o] 2 Chron. 28. 9. Rev. 18. 5.
[p] Ps. 106. 6. Dan. 9. 5, 6, 8.
[q] Deut. 28. 36, 64. Neh. 9. 30.
[r] Dan. 9. 7, 8.
†Heb. *moment.*
‖ Or, *a pin:* that is, *a constant and sure abode;* so Isa. 22. 23.
[s] Ps. 13. 3. & 34. 5.
[t] Neh. 9. 36.
[u] Ps. 136. 23.
[z] ch. 7. 28.
†Heb. *to set up.*
[y] Isa. 5. 2.
†Heb. *by the hand of thy servants.*
[z] ch. 6. 21.
†Heb. *from mouth to mouth;* as 2 Kings 21. 16.
[a] Ex. 23. 32. & 34. 16. Deut. 7. 3.
[b] Deut. 23. 6.
[c] Prov. 13. 22. & 20. 7.
[d] Ps. 103. 10.
†Heb. *hast withheld beneath our iniquities.*
[e] John 5. 14. 2 Pet. 2. 20, 21.
[f] ver. 2. Neh. 13. 23, 27.
[g] Deut. 9. 8.
[h] Neh. 9. 33. Dan. 9. 14.
[i] Rom. 3. 19.
[k] 1 Cor. 15. 17.
[l] Ps. 130. 3.

[a] Dan. 9. 20.
[b] 2 Chron. 20. 9.
†Heb. *wept a great weeping.*
[c] Neh. 13. 27.
[d] 2 Chron. 34. 31.
†Heb. *to bring forth.*
[e] ch. 9. 4.
[f] Deut. 7. 2, 3.
[g] 1 Chron. 28. 10.
[h] Neh. 5. 12.
[k] Deut. 9. 18.

[1] Heb. *in great guiltiness.*
[2] See Isa. xxii. 23
[3] Or, *waste places*
[4] Or, *fence*
[5] Or, *the Lord*
[6] According to some ancient version, *and he lodged there*

water: for he mourned because of the trangression of them that had been carried away.

7 And they made proclamation throughout Ju'dah and Je-ru'sa-lem unto all the children of the captivity, that they should gather themselves together unto Je-ru'sa-lem;

8 And that whosoever would not come within three days, according to the counsel of the princes and the elders, all his substance should be †forfeited, and himself separated from the congregation of those that had been carried away.

9 ¶Then all the men of Ju'dah and Ben'ja-min gathered themselves together unto Je-ru'sa-lem within three days. It *was* the ninth month, on the twentieth *day* of the month; and [l]all the people sat in the street of the house of God, trembling because of *this* matter, and for †the great rain.

10 And Ez'ra the priest stood up, and said unto them, Ye have transgressed, and †have taken strange wives to increase the trespass of Is'ra-el.

11 Now therefore [m]make confession unto the LORD God of your fathers, and do his pleasure; and [n]separate yourselves from the people of the land, and from the strange wives.

12 Then all the congregation answered and said with a loud voice, As thou hast said, so must we do.

13 But the people *are* many, and *it is* a time of much rain, and we are not able to stand without, neither *is this* a work of one day or two: for || we are many that have transgressed in this thing.

14 Let now our rulers of all the congregation stand, and let all them which have taken strange wives in our cities come at appointed times, and with them the elders of every city, and the judges thereof, until [o]the fierce wrath of our God || for this matter be turned from us.

15 ¶Only Jon'a-than the son of A'sa-hel and Ja-ha-zi'ah the son of Tik'vah †were employed about this *matter:* and Me-shul'lam and Shab-beth'a-i the Le'vite helped them.

16 And the children of the captivity did so. And Ez'ra the priest, *with* certain chief of the fathers, after the house of their fathers, and all of them by *their* names, were separated, and sat down in the first day of the tenth month to examine the matter.

17 And they made an end with all the men that had taken strange wives by the first day of the first month.

18 ¶And among the sons of the priests there were found that had taken strange wives: *namely,* of the sons of Jesh'u-a the son of Joz'a-dak, and his brethren; Ma-a-se'iah, and E-li-e'zer, and Ja'rib, and Ged-a-li'ah.

19 And they [p]gave their hands that they would put away their wives; and *being* [q]guilty, *they offered* a ram of the flock for their trespass.

20 And of the sons of Im'mer; Ha-na'ni, and Zeb-a-di'ah.

21 And of the sons of Ha'rim; Ma-a-se'iah, and E-li'jah, and Shem-a-i'ah, and Je-hi'el, and Uz-zi'ah.

22 And of the sons of Pa'shur; E-li-o-e'na-i, Ma-a-se'iah, Ish'ma-el, Ne-than'e-el, Joz'a-bad, and El'a-sah.

23 Also of the Le'vites; Joz'a-bad, and Shim'e-i, and Kela'iah, (the same *is* Kel'i-ta,) Peth-a-hi'ah, Ju'dah, and E-li-e'zer.

24 Of the singers also; E-li'a-shib: and of the porters; Shal'lum, and Te'lem, and U'ri.

25 Moreover of Is'ra-el: of the sons of Pa'rosh; Ra-mi'ah, and Je-zi'ah, and Mal-chi'ah, and Mi'a-min, and E-le-a'zar, and Mal-chi'jah, and Be-na'iah.

26 And of the sons of E'lam; Mat-ta-ni'ah, Zech-a-ri'ah, and Je-hi'el, and Ab'di, and Jer'e-moth, and E-li'ah.

27 And of the sons of Zat'tu; E-li-o-e'na-i, E-li'a-shib, Mat-ta-ni'ah, and Jer'e-moth, and Za'bad, and A-zi'za.

28 Of the sons also of Beb'a-i; Je-ho-ha'nan, Han-a-ni'ah, Zab'bai, *and* Ath'lai.

29 And of the sons of Ba'ni; Me-shul'lam, Mal'luch, and Ad-a-i'ah, Jash'ub, and She'al, and Ra'moth.

30 And of the sons of Pa'hath-mo'ab; Ad'na, and Che'lal, Be-na'iah, Ma-a-se'iah, Mat-ta-ni'ah, Be-zal'e-el, and Bin-nu'i, and Ma-nas'seh,

B. C. 457.

water: for he mourned because of the trespass of
7 them of the captivity. And they made proclamation throughout Ju'dah and Je-ru'sa-lem unto all the children of the captivity, that they should gather
8 themselves together unto Je-ru'sa-lem; and that whosoever came not within three days, according to the counsel of the princes and the elders, all his substance should be [1]forfeited, and himself separated
9 from the congregation of the captivity. Then all the men of Ju'dah and Ben'ja-min gathered themselves together unto Je-ru'sa-lem within the three days: it was the ninth month, on the twentieth *day* of the month: and all the people sat in the broad place before the house of God, trembling because of this
10 matter, and for [2]the great rain. And Ez'ra the priest stood up, and said unto them, Ye have trespassed, and have married strange women, to increase the
11 guilt of Is'ra-el. Now therefore [3]make confession unto the LORD, the God of your fathers, and do his pleasure: and separate yourselves from the peoples
12 of the land, and from the strange women. Then all the congregation answered and said with a loud voice, [4]As thou hast said concerning us, so must we
13 do. But the people are many, and it is a time of much rain, and we are not able to stand without, neither is this a work of one day or two: for we
14 have greatly transgressed in this matter. Let now our princes [5]be appointed for all the congregation, and let all them that are in our cities which have married strange women come at appointed times, and with them the elders of every city, and the judges thereof, until the fierce wrath of our God be turned from us, [6]until this matter be despatched.
15 Only Jon'a-than the son of A'sa-hel and Jah-ze-i'ah the son of Tik'vah [7]stood up against this *matter:* and Me-shul'lam and Shab-beth'a-i the Le'vite helped them.
16 And the children of the captivity did so. And Ez'ra the priest, *with* certain heads of fathers' *houses,* after their fathers' houses, and all of them by their names, were separated; and they sat down in the first day
17 of the tenth month to examine the matter. And they made an end with all the men that had married strange women by the first day of the first month.
18 And among the sons of the priests there were found that had married strange women: *namely,* of the sons of Jesh'u-a, the son of Joz'a-dak, and his brethren, Ma-a-
19 se'iah, and E-li-e'zer, and Ja'rib, and Ged-a-li'ah. And they gave their hand that they would put away their wives; and being guilty, *they offered* a ram of the flock for
20 their guilt. And of the sons of Im'mer; Ha-na'ni and
21 Zeb-a-di'ah. And of the sons of Ha'rim; Ma-a-se'iah and
22 E-li'jah, and She-ma-i'ah, and Je-hi'el, and Uz-zi'ah. And of the sons of Pash'hur; E-li-o-e'na-i, Ma-a-se'iah, Ish'ma-el,
23 Neth'a-nel, Joz'a-bad, and El'a-sah. And of the Le'vites; Joz'a-bad, and Shim'e-i, and Ke-la'iah (the same is Kel'i-
24 ta), Peth-a-hi'ah, Ju'dah, and E-li-e'zer. And of the singers; E-li-a'shib: and of the porters; Shal'lum, and Te'-
25 lem, and U'ri. And of Is'ra-el: of the sons of Pa'rosh; Ra-mi'ah, and Iz-zi'ah, and Mal-chi'jah, and Mij'a-min, and
26 E-le-a'zar, and Mal-chi'jah, and Be-na'iah. And of the sons of E'lam; Mat-ta-ni'ah, Zech-a-ri'ah, and Je-hi'el, and
27 Ab'di, and Jer'e-moth, and E-li'jah. And of the sons of Zat'-tu; E-li-o-e'na-i, E-li'a-shib, Mat-ta-ni'ah, and Jer'e-moth,
28 and Za'bad, and A-zi'za. And of the sons of Beb'a-i; Je-
29 ho-ha'nan, Han-a-ni'ah, Zab'bai, Ath'lai. And of the sons of Ba'ni; Me-shul'lam, Mal'luch, and Ad-a-i'ah,
30 Ja'shub, and She'al, [8]Jer'e-moth. And of the sons of Pa'hath-mo'ab; Ad'na, and Che'lal, Be-na'iah, Ma-a-se'-iah, Mat-ta-ni'ah, Bez'a-lel, and Bin-nu'i, and Ma-nas'seh.

[l] Heb. *devoted.*

[2] Heb. *the rains.*

[3] Or, *give thanks*

[4] Or, *As thou hast said, so it behoveth us to do*

[5] Heb *stand.*

[6] Or, *as touching this matter*

[7] Or, *were appointed over this*

[8] Another reading is, *and Ramoth.*

B. C. 456.

31 And *of* the sons of Ha'rim; E-li-e'zer, I-shi'jah, Mal-chi'ah, Shem-a-i'ah, Shim'e-on,
32 Ben'ja-min, Mal'luch, *and* Shem-a-ri'ah.
33 Of the sons of Ha'shum; Mat-te-na'i, Mat'ta-thah,
34 Za'bad, E-liph'e-let, Jer'e-mai, Ma-nas'seh, *and* Shim'e-i.
35 Of the sons of Ba'ni: Ma-ad'ai, Am'ram, and U'el,
36 Be-na'iah, Be-de'iah, Chel'luh,
37 Va-ni'ah, Mer'e-moth, E-li'a-shib,
38 Mat-ta-ni'ah, Mat-te-na'i, and Ja'a-sau,
39 And Ba'ni, and Bin-nu'i, Shim'e-i,
40 And Shel-e-mi'ah, and Na'than, and Ad-a-i'ah,
41 ‖ Mach-na-de'bai, Shash'a-i, Shar'a-i,
42 A-zar'e-el, and Shel-e-mi'ah, Shem-a-ri'ah,
43 Shal'lum, Am-a-ri'ah, *and* Jo'seph.
44 Of the sons of Ne'bo; Je-i'el, Mat-ti-thi'ah, Za'bad, Ze-bi'na, Ja-da'u, and Jo'el, Be-na'iah.
45 All these had taken strange wives: and *some* of them had wives by whom they had children.

‖ Or, *Mabnadebai*, according to some copies.

31 And *of* the sons of Ha'rim; E-li-e'zer, Is-shi'jah, Mal-
32 chi'jah, Shem-a-i'ah, Shim'e-on; Ben'ja-min, Mal'luch,
33 Shem-a-ri'ah. Of the sons of Ha'shum; Mat-te-na'i, Mat'tat-tah, Za'bad, E-liph'e-let, Jer'e-mai, Ma-nas'-
34 seh, Shim'e-i. Of the sons of Ba'ni; Ma-ad'ai, Am-
35 ram, and U'el; Be-na'iah, Be-de'iah, [1]Chel'u-hi;
36 37 Va-ni'ah, Mer'e-moth, E-li'a-shib; Mat-ta-ni'ah, Mat-
38 te-na'i, and [2]Ja'a-su; and Ba'ni, and Bin-nu'i, Shim'e-i;
39 40 and Shel-e-mi'ah, and Na'than, and Ad-a-i'ah; Mach-
41 na-de'bai, Shash'a-i, Shar'a-i; Az'a-rel, and Shel-e-
42 mi'ah, Shem-a-ri'ah; Shal'lum, Am-a-ri'ah, Jo'seph.
43 Of the sons of Ne'bo; Je-i'el, Mat-ti-thi'ah, Za'bad,
44 Ze-bi'na, [3]Id'do, and Jo'el, Be-na'iah. All these had taken strange wives: and [4]some of them had wives by whom they had children.

[1] Another reading is, *Cheli*.
[2] Another reading is, *Jaasu*.
[3] Another reading is, *Jaddo*.
[4] Or, *some of the women had borne children*.

B. C. 45

B. C. about 446.

THE

BOOK OF NEHEMIAH.

CHAPTER I.

Nehemiah mourneth, fasteth, and prayeth.

[a] ch. 10. 1.

THE words of [a]Ne-he-mi'ah the son of Hach-a-li'ah. And it came to pass in the month Chis'leu, in the twentieth year, as I was in Shu'shan the palace,
2 That Ha-na'ni, one of my brethren, came, he and *certain* men of Ju'dah; and I asked them concerning the Jews that had escaped, which were left of the captivity, and concerning Je-ru'sa-lem.
3 And they said unto me, The remnant that are left of the captivity there in the province *are* in great affliction and reproach: [b]the wall of Je-ru'sa-lem also [c]*is* broken down, and the gates thereof are burned with fire.
4 ¶And it came to pass, when I heard these words, that I sat down and wept, and mourned *certain* days, and fasted, and prayed before the God of heaven,
5 And said, I beseech thee, [d]O LORD God of heaven, the great and terrible God, [e]that keepeth covenant and mercy for them that love him and observe his commandments:
6 Let thine ear now be attentive, and [f]thine eyes open, that thou mayest hear the prayer of thy servant, which I pray before thee now, day and night, for the children of Is'ra-el thy servants, and [g]confess the sins of the children of Is'ra-el, which we have sinned against thee: both I and my father's house have sinned.
7 [h]We have dealt very corruptly against thee, and have [i]not kept the commandments, nor the statutes, nor the judgments, which thou commandedst thy servant Mo'ses.
8 Remember, I beseech thee, the word that thou commandedst thy servant Mo'ses, saying, [k]*If* ye transgress, I will scatter you abroad among the nations:
9 [l]But *if* ye turn unto me, and keep my commandments, and do them; [m]though there were of you cast out unto the uttermost part of the heaven, *yet* will I gather them from thence, and will bring them unto the place that I have chosen to set my name there.
10 [n]Now these *are* thy servants and thy people, whom thou hast redeemed by thy great power, and by thy strong hand.
11 O LORD, I beseech thee, [o]let now thine ear be attentive to the prayer of thy servant, and to the prayer of thy servants, who [p]desire to fear thy name: and prosper, I pray thee, thy servant this day, and grant him mercy in the sight of this man. For I was the king's [q]cupbearer.

[b] ch. 2. 17.
[c] 2 Kings 25. 10.
[d] Dan. 9. 4.
[e] Ex. 20. 6.
[f] 1 Kings 8. 28, 29. 2 Chron. 6. 40. Dan. 9. 17, 18.
[g] Dan. 9. 20.
[h] Ps. 106. 6. Dan. 9. 5.
[i] Deut. 28. 15.
[k] Lev. 26. 33. Deut. 4. 25, 26, 27, & 28. 64.
[l] Lev. 26. 39, &c. Deut. 4. 29, 30, 31. & 30. 2.
[m] Deut. 30. 4.
[n] Deut. 9. 29. Dan. 9. 15.
[o] ver. 6.
[p] Isa. 26. 8. Heb. 13. 18.
[q] ch. 2. 1.

B. C. abo 446

THE

BOOK OF NEHEMIAH.

CHAPTER I.

1 The [1]words of Ne-he-mi'ah the son of Hac-a-li'ah. Now it came to pass in the month Chis'lev, [2]in the
2 twentieth year, as I was in Shu'shan the [3]palace, that Ha-na'ni, one of my brethren, came, he and certain men out of Ju'dah; and I asked them concerning the Jews that had escaped, which were left of the cap-
3 tivity, and concerning Je-ru'sa-lem. And they said unto me, The remnant that are left of the captivity there in the province are in great affliction and reproach: the wall of Je-ru'sa-lem also is broken down,
4 and the gates thereof are burned with fire. And it came to pass, when I heard these words, that I sat down and wept, and mourned certain days; and I
5 fasted and prayed before the God of heaven, and said, I beseech thee, O LORD, the God of heaven, the great and terrible God, that keepeth covenant and mercy with them that love him and keep his
6 commandments: let thine ear now be attentive, and thine eyes open, that thou mayest hearken unto the prayer of thy servant, which I pray before thee at this time, day and night, for the children of Is'ra-el thy servants, while I confess the sins of the children of Is'ra-el, which we have sinned against thee: yea,
7 I and my father's house have sinned. We have dealt very corruptly against thee, and have not kept the commandments, nor the statutes, nor the judgements, which thou commandedst thy servant Mo'ses.
8 Remember, I beseech thee, the word that thou commandedst thy servant Mo'ses, saying, If ye trespass,
9 I will scatter you abroad among the peoples: but if ye return unto me, and keep my commandments and do them, though your outcasts were in the uttermost part of the heaven, yet will I gather them from thence, and will bring them unto the place that I have chosen
10 to cause my name to dwell there. Now these are thy servants and thy people, whom thou hast redeemed by
11 thy great power, and by thy strong hand. O Lord, I beseech thee, let now thine ear be attentive to the prayer of thy servant, and to the prayer of thy servants, who delight to fear thy name: and prosper, I pray thee, thy servant this day, and grant him mercy in the sight of this man. (Now I was cupbearer to the king.)

[1] Or *history*.
[2] See ch. ii. 1.
[3] Or, *castle*.

B. C. abo 446

CHAPTER II.

Artaxerxes sendeth Nehemiah to Jerusalem.

AND it came to pass in the month Ni'san, in the twentieth year of [a]Ar-tax-erx'es the king, *that* wine *was* before him: and [b]I took up the wine, and gave *it* unto the king. Now I had not been *beforetime* sad in his presence.

2 Wherefore the king said unto me, Why *is* thy countenance sad, seeing thou *art* not sick? this *is* nothing *else* but [c]sorrow of heart. Then I was very sore afraid,

3 And said unto the king, [d]Let the king live for ever: why should not my countenance be sad, when [e]the city, the place of my fathers' sepulchres, *lieth* waste, and the gates thereof are consumed with fire?

4 Then the king said unto me, For what dost thou make request? So I prayed to the God of heaven.

5 And I said unto the king, If it please the king, and if thy servant have found favour in thy sight, that thou wouldest send me unto Ju'dah, unto the city of my fathers' sepulchres, that I may build it.

6 And the king said unto me, (the †queen also sitting by him,) For how long shall thy journey be? and when wilt thou return? So it pleased the king to send me; and I set him [f]a time.

7 Moreover I said unto the king, If it please the king, let letters be given me to the governors beyond the river, that they may convey me over till I come into Ju'dah;

8 And a letter unto A'saph the keeper of the king's forest, that he may give me timber to make beams for the gates of the palace which *appertained* [g]to the house, and for the wall of the city, and for the house that I shall enter into. And the king granted me, [h]according to the good hand of my God upon me.

9 ¶Then I came to the governors beyond the river, and gave them the king's letters. Now the king had sent captains of the army and horsemen with me.

10 When San-bal'lat the Hor'o-nite, and To-bi'ah the servant, the Am'mon-ite heard *it*, it grieved them exceedingly that there was come a man to seek the welfare of the children of Is'ra-el.

11 So I [i]came to Je-ru'sa-lem, and was there three days.

12 ¶And I arose in the night, I and some few men with me; neither told I *any* man what my God had put in my heart to do at Je-ru'sa-lem: neither *was there any* beast with me, save the beast that I rode upon.

13 And I went out by night [k] by the gate of the valley, even before the dragon well, and to the dung port, and viewed the walls of Je-ru'sa-lem, which were [l]broken down, and the gates thereof were consumed with fire.

14 Then I went on to the [m]gate of the fountain, and to the king's pool: but *there was* no place for the beast *that was* under me to pass.

15 Then went I up in the night by the [n]brook, and viewed the wall, and turned back, and entered by the gate of the valley, and *so* returned.

16 And the rulers knew not whither I went, or what I did; neither had I as yet told *it* to the Jews, nor to the priests, nor to the nobles, nor to the rulers, nor to the rest that did the work.

17 ¶Then said I unto them, Ye see the distress that we *are* in, how Je-ru'sa-lem *lieth* waste, and the gates thereof are burned with fire: come, and let us build up the wall of Je-ru'sa-lem, that we be no more [o]a reproach.

18 Then I told them of [p]the hand of my God which was good upon me; as also the king's words that he had spoken unto me. And they said, Let us rise up and build. So they [q]strengthened their hands for *this* good *work*.

19 But when San-bal'lat the Hor'o-nite, and To-bi'ah the servant, the Am'mon-ite, and Ge'shem the A-ra'bi-an, heard *it*, they [r]laughed us to scorn, and despised us, and said, What *is* this thing that ye do? [s]will ye rebel against the king?

B. C. about 445.

2 And it came to pass in the month Ni'san, in the twentieth year of Ar-tax-erx'es the king, when wine was before him, that I took up the wine, and gave it unto the king. Now I had not been *beforetime* 2 sad in his presence. And the king said unto me, Why is thy countenance sad, seeing thou art not sick? this is nothing else but sorrow of heart. Then 3 I was very sore afraid. And I said unto the king, Let the king live for ever: why should not my countenance be sad, when the city, the place of my fathers' sepulchres, lieth waste, and the gates thereof 4 are consumed with fire? Then the king said unto me, For what dost thou make request? So I prayed 5 to the God of heaven. And I said unto the king, If it please the king, and if thy servant have found favour in thy sight, that thou wouldest send me unto Ju'dah, unto the city of my fathers' sepulchres, that 6 I may build it. And the king said unto me, (the queen also sitting by him,) For how long shall thy journey be? and when wilt thou return? So it pleased the king to send me; and I set him a time. 7 Moreover I said unto the king, If it please the king, let letters be given me to the governors beyond the river, that they may let me pass through till I come 8 unto Ju'dah; and a letter unto A'saph the keeper of the king's [1]forest, that he may give me timber to make beams for the gates of the castle which appertaineth to the house, and for the wall of the city, and for the house that I shall enter into. And the king granted me, according to the good hand of my 9 God upon me. Then I came to the governors beyond the river, and gave them the king's letters. Now the king had sent with me captains of the army 10 and horsemen. And when San-bal'lat the Hor'o-nite, and To-bi'ah the servant, the Am'mon-ite, heard of it, it grieved them exceedingly, for that there was come a man to seek the welfare of the children of Is'ra-el. 11 So I came to Je-ru'sa-lem, and was there three days. 12 And I arose in the night, I and some few men with me; neither told I any man what my God put into my heart to do for Je-ru'sa-lem: neither was there any beast with me, save the beast that I rode upon. 13 And I went out by night by the valley gate, even toward the dragon's well, and to the dung gate, and viewed the walls of Je-ru'salem, which were broken down, and the gates thereof were consumed with 14 fire. Then I went on to the fountain gate and to the king's pool: but there was no place for the beast 15 that was under me to pass. Then went I up in the night by the brook, and viewed the wall; and I turned back, and entered by the valley gate, and so 16 returned. And the [2]rulers knew not whither I went, or what I did; neither had I as yet told it to the Jews, nor to the priests, nor to the nobles, nor to 17 the [2]rulers, nor to the rest that did the work. Then said I unto them, Ye see the evil case that we are in, how Je-ru'sa-lem lieth waste, and the gates thereof are burned with fire: come and let us build up the wall of Je-ru'sa-lem, that we be no more a reproach. 18 And I told them of the hand of my God which was good upon me; as also of the king's words that he had spoken unto me. And they said, Let us rise up and build. So they strengthened their 19 hands for the good *work*. But when San-bal'lat the Hor'o-nite, and To-bi'ah the servant, the Am'mon-ite, and Ge'shem the A-ra'bi-an, heard it, they laughed us to scorn, and despised us, and said, What is this thing that ye do? will ye rebel against the king?

[1] Or, *park*

[2] Or *deputies*

B. C. 445.

20 Then answered I them, and said unto them, The God of heaven, he will prosper us; therefore we his servants will arise and build: [f]but ye have no portion, nor right, nor memorial, in Je-ru'sa-lem.

[f] Ezra. 4. 3.

CHAPTER III.

The names and order of them that builded the wall.

THEN [a]E-li'a-shib the high priest rose up with his brethren the priests, [b]and they builded the sheep gate; they sanctified it, and set up the doors of it; [c]even unto the tower of Me'ah they sanctified it, unto the tower of [d]Ha-nan'e-el.

2 And †next unto him builded [e]the men of Jer'i-cho. And next to them builded Zac'cur the son of Im'ri.

3 [f]But the fish gate did the sons of Has-se-na'ah build, who *also* laid the beams thereof, and [g]set up the doors thereof, the locks thereof, and the bars thereof.

4 And next unto them repaired Mer'e-moth the son of U-ri'jah, the son of Koz. And next unto them repaired Me-shul'lam the son of Ber-e-chi'ah, the son of Me-shez'a-beel. And next unto them repaired Za'dok the son of Ba'a-na.

5 And next unto them the Te-ko'ites repaired; but their nobles put not their necks to [h]the work of their LORD.

6 Moreover [i]the old gate repaired Je-hoi'a-da the son of Pa-se'ah, and Me-shul'lam the son of Bes-o-de'iah; they laid the beams thereof, and set up the doors thereof, and the locks thereof, and the bars thereof.

7 And next unto them repaired Mel-a-ti'ah the Gib'e-on-ite, and Ja'don the Me-ron'o-thite, the men of Gib'e-on, and of Miz'pah, unto the [k]throne of the governor on this side the river.

8 Next unto him repaired Uz'zi-el the son of Har-ha-i'ah, of the goldsmiths. Next unto him also repaired Han-a-ni'ah the son of *one of* the apothecaries, and they || fortified Je-ru'sa-lem unto the [l]broad wall.

9 And next unto them repaired Reph-a-i'ah the son of Hur, the ruler of the half part of Je-ru'sa-lem.

10 And next unto them repaired Je-da'iah the son of Ha-ru'maph, even over against his house. And next unto him repaired Hat'tush the son of Hash-ab-ni'ah.

11 Mal-chi'jah the son of Ha'rim, and Ha'shub the son of Pa'hath-mo'ab, repaired the †other piece, [m]and the tower of the furnaces.

12 And next unto him repaired Shal'lum the son of Ha-lo'hesh, the ruler of the half part of Je-ru'sa-lem, he and his daughters.

13 [n]The valley gate repaired Ha'nun, and the inhabitants of Za-no'ah; they built it, and set up the doors thereof, the locks thereof, and the bars thereof, and a thousand cubits on the wall unto [o]the dung gate.

14 But the dung gate repaired Mal-chi'ah the son of Re'chab, the ruler of part of Beth-hac'ce-rem; he built it, and set up the doors thereof, the locks thereof, and the bars thereof.

15 But [p]the gate of the fountain repaired Shal'lum the son of Col-ho'zeh, the ruler of part of Miz'pah; he built it, and covered it, and set up the doors thereof, the locks thereof, and the bars thereof, and the wall of the pool of [q]Si-lo'ah by the king's garden, and unto the stairs that go down from the city of Da'vid.

16 After him repaired Ne-he-mi'ah the son of Az'buk, the ruler of the half part of Beth-zur, unto *the place* over against the sepulchres of Da'vid, and to the [r]pool that was made, and unto the house of the mighty.

17 After him repaired the Le'vites, Re'hum the son of Ba'ni. Next unto him repaired Hash-a-bi'ah, the ruler of the half part of Kei'lah, in his part.

18 After him repaired their brethren, Bav'a-i the son of Hen'a-dad, the ruler of the half part of Kei'lah.

19 And next to him repaired E'zer the son of Jesh'u-a, the ruler of Miz'pah, another piece over against the going up to the armoury at the [s]turning *of the wall.*

[a] ch. 12. 10.
[b] John 5. 2.
[c] ch. 12. 39.
[d] Jer. 31. 38. Zech. 14. 10.
† Heb. *at his hand.*
[e] Ezra. 2. 34.
[f] 2 Chron. 33. 14. ch. 12. 39. Zeph. 1. 10.
[g] See ch. 6. 1. & 7. 1.
[h] Judg. 5. 23.
[i] ch. 12. 39.
[k] ch. 2. 8.
|| Or, *left Jerusalem unto the broad wall.*
[l] ch. 12. 38.
† Heb. *second measure.*
[m] ch. 12. 38.
[n] ch. 2. 13.
[o] ch. 2. 13.
[p] ch. 2. 14.
[q] John 9. 7.
[r] 2 Kings 20. 20. Isa. 22. 11.
[s] 2 Chron. 26. 9.

20 Then answered I them, and said unto them, The God of heaven, he will prosper us; therefore we his servants will arise and build: but ye have no portion, nor right, nor memorial in Je-ru'sa-lem.

B. 44

3 Then E-li'a-shib the high priest rose up with his brethren the priests, and they builded the sheep gate; they sanctified it, and set up the doors of it; even unto the tower of [1]Ham'me-ah they sanctified 2 it, unto the tower of Han'an-el. And next unto him builded the men of Jer'i-cho. And next to [2]them 3 builded Zac'cur the son of Im'ri. And the fish gate did the sons of Has-se-na'ah build; they laid the beams thereof, and set up the doors thereof, the 4 bolts thereof, and the bars thereof. And next unto them repaired Mer'e-moth the son of U-ri'ah, the son of Hak'koz. And next unto them repaired Me-shul'lam the son of Ber-e-chi'ah, the son of Me-shez'a-bel. And next unto them repaired Za'dok the son of Ba'a-na. 5 And next unto them the Te-ko'ites repaired; but their nobles put not their necks to the work of their 6 [3]lord. And [4]the old gate repaired Joi'a-da the son of Pa-se'ah and Me-shul'lam the son of Bes-o-de'iah; they laid the beams thereof, and set up the doors thereof, 7 and the bolts thereof, and the bars thereof. And next unto them repaired Mel-a-ti'ah the Gib'e-on-ite, and Ja'don the Me-ron'o-thite, the men of Gib'e-on, and of Miz'pah, *which appertained* to the throne of the 8 governor beyond the river. Next unto him repaired Uz'zi-el the son of Har-ha-i'ah, goldsmiths. And next unto him repaired Han-a-ni'ah one of the [5]apothecaries, and they [6]fortified Je-ru'sa-lem even unto the 9 broad wall. And next unto them repaired Reph-a-i'ah the son of Hur, the ruler of half the district of 10 Je-ru'sa-lem. And next unto them repaired Je-da'iah the son of Ha-ru'maph, even over against his house. And next unto him repaired Hat'tush the son of 11 Hash-ab-ne'iah. Mal-chi'jah the son of Ha'rim, and Has'shub the son of Pa'hath-mo'ab, repaired another 12 portion, and the tower of the furnaces. And next unto him repaired Shal'lum the son of Hal-lo'hesh, the ruler of half the district of Je-ru'sa-lem, he and 13 his daughters. The valley gate repaired Ha'nun, and the inhabitants of Za-no'ah; they built it, and set up the doors thereof, the bolts thereof, and the bars thereof, and a thousand cubits of the wall unto 14 the dung gate. And the dung gate repaired Mal-chi'jah the son of Re'chab, the ruler of the district of Beth-hac'che-rem; he built it, and set up the doors thereof, the bolts thereof, and the bars 15 thereof. And the fountain gate repaired Shal'lum the son of Col-ho'zeh, the ruler of the district of Miz'pah; he built it, and covered it, and set up the doors thereof, the bolts thereof, and the bars thereof, and the wall of the pool of [7]She'lah by the king's garden, even unto the stairs that go down from the 16 city of Da'vid. After him repaired Ne-he-mi'ah the son of Az'buk, the ruler of half the district of Beth-zur, unto the place over against the sepulchres of Da'vid, and unto the pool that was made, and unto 17 the house of the mighty men. After him repaired the Le'vites, Re'hum the son of Ba'ni. Next unto him repaired Hash-a-bi'ah, the ruler of half the 18 district of Kei'lah, for his district. After him repaired their brethren, Bav'va-i the son of Hen'a-19 dad, the ruler of half the district of Kei'lah. And next to him repaired E'zer the son of Jesh'u-a, the ruler of Miz'pah, another portion, over against the going up to the armoury at the turning *of the wall.*

[1] Or, *The hund*
[2] Heb. *him.*
[3] Or, *lords* Or, *L*
[4] Or, *th gate o the ol city o of the old wa*
[5] Or, *per fumer*
[6] Or, *lef*
[7] In Is. viii. 6, *Shiloa*

20 After him Ba'ruch the son of ||Zab'bai earnestly repaired the other piece, from the turning *of the wall* unto the door of the house of E-li'a-shib the high priest.
21 After him repaired Mer'e-moth the son of U-ri'jah, the son of Koz another piece, from the door of the house of E-li'a-shib even to the end of the house of E-li'a-shib.
22 And after him repaired the priests, the men of the plain.
23 After him repaired Ben'ja-min and Ha'shub over against their house. After him repaired Az-a-ri'ah the son of Ma-a-se'iah the son of An-a-ni'ah by his house.
24 After him repaired Bin-nu'i the son of Hen'a-dad another piece, from the house of Az-a-ri'ah unto [t]the turning *of the wall*, even unto the corner.
25 Pa'lal the son of U'za-i, over against the turning *of the wall*, and the tower which lieth out from the king's high house, that *was* by the [u]court of the prison. After him, Pe-da'iah the son of Pa'rosh.
26 Moreover [x]the Neth'i-nim ||dwelt in [y]||O'phel, unto *the place* over against [z]the water gate toward the east, and the tower that lieth out.
27 After them the Te-ko'ites repaired another piece, over against the great tower that lieth out, even unto the wall of O'phel.
28 From above the [c]horse gate repaired the priests, every one over against his house.
29 After them repaired Za'dok the son of Im'mer over against his house. After him repaired also Shem-a-i'ah the son of Shech-a-ni'ah, the keeper of the east gate.
30 After him repaired Han-a-ni'ah the son of Shel-e-mi'ah and Ha'nun the sixth son of Za'laph, another piece. After him repaired Me-shul'lam the son of Ber-e-chi'ah over against his chamber.
31 After him repaired Mal-chi'ah the goldsmith's son, unto the place of the Neth'i-nim, and of the merchants, over against the gate Miph'kad, and to the ||going up of the corner.
32 And between the going up of the corner unto the sheep gate repaired the goldsmiths and the merchants.

CHAPTER IV.

While the enemies scoff, Nehemiah prayeth.

BUT it came to pass, [a]that when San-bal'lat heard that we builded the wall, he was wroth, and took great indignation, and mocked the Jews.
2 And he spake before his brethren, and the army of Sa-ma'ri-a, and said, What do these feeble Jews? will they †fortify themselves? will they sacrifice? will they make an end in a day? will they revive the stones out of the heaps of the rubbish which are burned.
3 Now [b]To-bi'ah the Am'mon-ite *was* by him, and he said, Even that which they build, if a fox go up, he shall even break down their stone wall.
4 [c]Hear, O our God; for we are †despised: and [d]turn their reproach upon their own head, and give them for a prey in the land of captivity;
5 And [e]cover not their iniquity, and let not their sin be blotted out from before thee: for they have provoked *thee* to anger before the builders.
6 So built we the wall; and all the wall was joined together unto the half thereof: for the people had a mind to work.
7 ¶But it came to pass, *that* when [f]San-bal'lat, and To-bi'ah, and the A-ra'bi-ans, and the Am'mon-ites, and the Ash'dod-ites, heard that the walls of Je-ru'sa-lem †were made up, *and* that the breaches began to be stopped, then they were very wroth.
8 And [g]conspired all of them together to come *and* to fight against Je-ru'sa-lem, and †to hinder it.
9 Nevertheless [h]we made our prayer unto our God, and set a watch against them day and night, because of them.

20 After him Ba'ruch the son of [1]Zab'bai earnestly repaired another portion, from the turning *of the wall* unto the door of the house of E-li'a-shib the high priest.
21 After him repaired Mer'e-moth the son of U-ri'ah the son of Hak'koz another portion from the door of the house of E-li'a-shib even to the end of the house of
22 E-li'a-shib. And after him repaired the priests, the
23 men of the [2]Plain. After [3]them repaired Ben'ja-min and Has'shub over against their house. After [3]them repaired Az-a-ri'ah the son of Ma-a-se'iah the son of
24 An-a-ni'ah beside his own house. After him repaired Bin'nu-i the son of Hen'a-dad another portion, from the house of Az-a-ri'ah unto the turning *of the wall*, and
25 unto the corner. Pa'lal the son of U'za-i *repaired* over against the turning *of the wall*, and [4]the tower that standeth out from the upper house of the king, which is by the court of the guard. After him
26 [5]Pe-da'iah the son of Pa'rosh *repaired*. (Now the Neth'i-nim dwelt in O'phel, unto the place over against the water gate toward the east, and the
27 tower that standeth out.) After him the Te-ko'ites repaired another portion, over against the great tower that standeth out, and unto the wall of O'phel.
28 Above the horse gate repaired the priests, every one
29 over against his own house. After [3]them repaired Za'dok the son of Im'mer over against his own house. And after him repaired Shem-a-i'ah the son
30 of Shec-a-ni'ah the keeper of the east gate. After him repaired Han-a-ni'ah the son of Shel-e-mi'ah, and Ha'nun the sixth son of Za'laph, another portion. After him repaired Me-shul'lam the son of Ber-e-chi'ah
31 over against his chamber. After him repaired Mal-chi'jah one of the goldsmiths unto the house of the Neth'i-nim and of the merchants, over against the gate of Ham'miph-kad, and to the [6]ascent of the
32 corner. And between the [6]ascent of the corner and the sheep gate repaired the goldsmiths and the merchants.

4 But it came to pass that, when San-bal'lat heard that we builded the wall, he was wroth, and took
2 great indignation, and mocked the Jews. And he spake before his brethren and the army of Sa-ma'ri-a, and said, What do these feeble Jews? [7]will they fortify themselves? will they sacrifice? will they make an end in a day? will they revive the stones out of the heaps of rubbish, seeing they are burned?
3 Now To-bi'ah the Am'mon-ite was by him, and he said, Even that which they build, if a [8]fox go up, he shall
4 break down their stone wall. Hear, O our God; for we are despised: and turn back their reproach upon their own head, and give them up to spoiling
5 in a land of captivity: and cover not their iniquity, and let not their sin be blotted out from before thee: for they have provoked *thee* to anger before the
6 builders. So we built the wall; and all the wall was joined together unto half *the height* thereof: for the people had a mind to work.
7 But it came to pass, that when San-bal'lat, and To-bi'ah, and the A-ra'bi-ans, and the Am'mon-ites, and the Ash'dod-ites, heard that [9]the repairing of the walls of Je-ru'sa-lem went forward, *and* that the breaches be-
8 gan to be stopped, then they were very wroth; and they conspired all of them together to come and fight against Je-ru'sa-lem, and to cause confusion therein.
9 But we made our prayer unto our God, and set a watch against them day and night, because of them.

B. C. 445.

[1] Another reading is, *Zaccai.*
[2] Or, *Circuit*
[3] Heb. *him.*
[4] Or, *the upper tower... from the house of the king*
[5] Or, *Pedaiah the son of Parosh (now... Ophel)* repaired *unto &c.*
[6] Or, *upper chamber*

[Ch. iii. 33 in Heb.]
[7] Or, *will they leave to themselves* augl.t? Or, *will men let them alone?*
[8] Or, *jackal*

[Ch. iv. 1 in Heb.]
[9] Heb. *healing went up upon the walls.*

B. C. 445.

10 And Ju-dah said, The strength of the bearers of burdens is decayed, and *there is* much rubbish; so that we are not able to build the wall.

11 And our adversaries said, They shall not know, neither see, till we come in the midst among them, and slay them, and cause the work to cease.

12 And it came to pass, that when the Jews which dwelt by them came, they said unto us ten times, ‖From all places whence ye shall return unto us *they will be upon you.*

13 ¶Therefore set I †in the lower places behind the wall, *and* on the higher places, I even set the people after their families with their swords, their spears, and their bows.

14 And I looked, and rose up, and said unto the nobles, and to the rulers, and to the rest of the people, [f]Be not ye afraid of them: remember the LORD *which is* [k]great and terrible, and [l]fight for your brethren, your sons, and your daughters, your wives, and your houses.

15 And it came to pass, when our enemies heard that it was known unto us, [m]and God had brought their counsel to nought, that we returned all of us to the wall, every one unto his work.

16 And it came to pass from that time forth, *that* the half of my servants wrought in the work, and the other half of them held both the spears, the shields, and the bows, and the habergeons; and the rulers *were* behind all the house of Ju'dah.

17 They which builded on the wall, and they that bare burdens, with those that laded, *every one* with one of his hands wrought in the work, and with the other *hand* held a weapon.

18 For the builders, every one had his sword girded †by his side, and *so* builded. And he that sounded the trumpet *was* by me.

19 ¶And I said unto the nobles, and to the rulers, and to the rest of the people, The work *is* great and large, and we are separated upon the wall, one far from another.

20 In what place *therefore* ye hear the sound of the trumpet, resort ye thither unto us: [n]our God shall fight for us.

21 So we laboured in the work: and half of them held the spears from the rising of the morning till the stars appeared.

22 Likewise at the same time said I unto the people, Let every one with his servant lodge within Je-ru'sa-lem, that in the night they may be a guard to us, and labour on the day.

23 So neither I, nor my brethren, nor my servants, nor the men of the guard which followed me, none of us put off our clothes, ‖*saving that* every one put them off for washing.

‖ Or, *That from all places ye must return to us.*
†Heb. *from the lower parts of the place, &c.*
[f] Num. 14. 9. Deut. 1.29.
[k] Deut. 10. 17.
[l] 2 Sam. 10. 12.
[m] Job 5. 12.
†Heb. *on his loins.*
[n] Ex. 14. 14, 25. Deut. 1.30. & 3. 22. & 20. 4. Josh. 23.10
‖ Or, *every one* went *with his weapon for water,* See Judg. 5. 11.

CHAPTER V.

The Jews complain of their debt and bondage.

AND there was a great [a]cry of the people, and of their wives against their [b]brethren the Jews.

2 For there were that said, We, our sons, and our daughters, *are* many: therefore we take up corn *for them,* that we may eat, and live.

3 *Some* also there were that said, We have mortgaged our lands, vineyards, and houses, that we might buy corn, because of the dearth.

4 There were also that said, We have borrowed money for the king's tribute, *and that upon* our lands and vineyards.

5 Yet now [c]our flesh *is* as the flesh of our brethren, our children as their children: and, lo, we [d]bring into bondage our sons and our daughters to be servants, and *some* of our daughters are brought into bondage *already:* neither *is it* in our power *to redeem them;* for other men have our lands and vineyards.

6 ¶And I was very angry when I heard their cry and these words.

7 Then †I consulted with myself, and I rebuked the nobles, and the rulers, and said unto them, [e]Ye exact usury, every one of his brother. And I set a great assembly against them.

[a] Isa. 5. 7.
[b] Lev. 25. 35, 36, 37. Deut. 15.7.
[c] Isa. 58. 7.
[d] Ex. 21. 7. Lev. 25.39.
†Heb. *my heart consulted in me.*
[e] Ex. 22. 25. Lev. 25.36. Ezek. 22. 12.

10 And Ju'dah said, The strength of the bearers of burdens is decayed, and there is much rubbish;
11 so that we are not able to build the wall. And our adversaries said, They shall not know, neither see, till we come into the midst of them, and slay
12 them, and cause the work to cease. And it came to pass that, when the Jews which dwelt by them came, they said unto us ten times [1]from all places,
13 Ye must return unto us. Therefore set I in the lowest parts of the space behind the wall, in the open places, I even set the people after their families with their swords, their spears, and their bows.
14 And I looked, and rose up, and said unto the nobles, and to the [2]rulers, and to the rest of the people, Be not ye afraid of them: remember the Lord, which is great and terrible, and fight for your brethren, your sons and your daughters, your wives and your
15 houses. And it came to pass, when our enemies heard that it was known unto us, and God had brought their counsel to nought, that we returned
16 all of us to the wall, every one unto his work. And it came to pass from that time forth, that half of my servants wrought in the work, and half of them held the spears, the shields, and the bows, and the coats of mail; and the rulers were behind [3]all the house of
17 Ju'dah. They that builded the wall and they that bare burdens laded themselves, every one with one of his hands wrought in the work, and with the other held
18 his weapon; and the builders, every one had his sword girded by his side, and so builded. And he
19 that sounded the trumpet was by me. And I said unto the nobles, and to the [2]rulers, and to the rest of the people, The work is great and large, and we are separated upon the wall, one far from another:
20 in what place soever ye hear the sound of the trumpet, resort ye thither unto us; our God shall
21 fight for us. So we wrought in the work: and half of them held the spears from the rising of the morn-
22 ing till the stars appeared. Likewise at the same time said I unto the people, Let every one with his servant lodge within Je-ru'sa-lem, that in the night they may be a guard to us, and may labour in the
23 day. So neither I, nor my brethren, nor my servants, nor the men of the guard which followed me, none of us put off our clothes, [4]every one *went with* his weapon *to* the water.

[1] Or, *From all places when ye shall return they will be upon us.*
[2] Or, *deputies.*
[3] Or, *all the house of Judah that builded the wall. And they &c.*
[4] The text probably fault

5 Then there arose a great cry of the people and
2 of their wives against their brethren the Jews. For there were that said, We, our sons and our daughters, are many: let us get corn, that we may eat and
3 live. Some also there were that said, We are mortgaging our fields, and our vineyards, and our houses:
4 let us get corn, because of the dearth. There were also that said, We have borrowed money for the king's tribute *upon* our fields and our vineyards.
5 Yet now our flesh is as the flesh of our brethren, our children as their children: and, lo, we bring into bondage our sons and our daughters to be servants, and some of our daughters are brought into bondage *already:* neither is it in our power to help it; for other men have our fields and our vineyards.
6 And I was very angry when I heard their cry and
7 these words. Then I consulted with myself, and contended with the nobles and the [2]rulers, and said unto them, Ye exact usury, every one of his brother. And I held a great assembly against them.

B. C. 445.

8 And I said unto them, We, after our ability, have [f]redeemed our brethren the Jews, which were sold unto the heathen; and will ye even sell your brethren? or shall they be sold unto us? Then held they their peace, and found nothing *to answer*.

9 Also I said, It *is* not good that ye do: ought ye not to walk [g]in the fear of our God [h]because of the reproach of the heathen our enemies?

10 I likewise, *and* my brethren, and my servants, might exact of them money and corn: I pray you, let us leave off this usury.

11 Restore, I pray you, to them, even this day, their lands, their vineyards, their oliveyards, and their houses, also the hundredth *part* of the money, and of the corn, the wine, and the oil, that ye exact of them.

12 Then said they, We will restore *them*, and will require nothing of them; so will we do as thou sayest. Then I called the priests, [i]and took an oath of them, that they should do according to this promise.

13 Also [k]I shook my lap, and said, So God shake out every man from his house, and from his labour, that performeth not this promise, even thus be he shaken out, and †emptied. And all the congregation said, Amen, and praised the LORD. [l]And the people did according to this promise.

14 ¶Moreover from the time that I was appointed to be their governor in the land of Ju'dah, from the twentieth year [m]even unto the two and thirtieth year of Ar-tax-erx'es the king, *that is*, twelve years, I and my brethren have not [n]eaten the bread of the governor.

15 But the former governors that *had been* before me were chargeable unto the people, and had taken of them bread and wine, besides forty shekels of silver; yea, even their servants bare rule over the people: but [o]so did not I, because of the [p]fear of God.

16 Yea, also I continued in the work of this wall, neither bought we any land: and all my servants *were* gathered thither unto the work.

17 Moreover *there were* [q]at my table a hundred and fifty of the Jews and rulers, besides those that came unto us from among the heathen that *are* about us.

18 Now *that* [r]which was prepared *for me* daily *was* one ox *and* six choice sheep; also fowls were prepared for me, and once in ten days store of all sorts of wine: yet for all this [s]required not I the bread of the governor, because the bondage was heavy upon this people.

19 [t]Think upon me, my God, for good, *according* to all that I have done for this people.

CHAPTER VI.

Sanballat practiseth by craft to terrify Nehemiah.

NOW it came to pass, [a]when San-bal'lat, and To-bi'ah, and ||Ge'shem the A-ra'bi-an, and the rest of our enemies, heard that I had builded the wall, and *that* there was no breach left therein; (though [b]at that time I had not set up the doors upon the gates;)

2 That San-bal'lat and Ge'shem [c]sent unto me, saying, Come, let us meet together in *some one of* the villages in the plain of [d]O'no. But they [e]thought to do me mischief.

3 And I sent messengers unto them, saying, I *am* doing a great work, so that I can not come down; why should the work cease, whilst I leave it, and come down to you?

4 Yet they sent unto me four times after this sort; and I answered them after the same manner.

5 Then sent San-bal'lat his servant unto me in like manner the fifth time with an open letter in his hand;

6 Wherein *was* written, It is reported among the heathen, and ||Gash'mu saith *it*, [f]*that* thou and the Jews think to rebel: for which cause thou buildest the wall, that thou mayest be their king, according to these words.

B. C. 445.

8 And I said unto them, We after our ability have [1]redeemed our brethren the Jews, which were sold unto the heathen; and would ye even sell your brethren, and should they be sold unto us? Then held they
9 their peace, and found never a word. Also I said, The thing that ye do is not good: ought ye not to walk in the fear of our God, because of the reproach
10 of the heathen our enemies? And I likewise, my brethren and my servants, do lend them money and corn on usury. I pray you, let us leave off this
11 usury. Restore, I pray you, to them, even this day, their fields, their vineyards, their oliveyards, and their houses, also the hundredth part of the money, and of the corn, the wine, and the oil, that
12 ye exact of them. Then said they, We will restore them, and will require nothing of them; so will we do, even as thou sayest. Then I called the priests, and took an oath of them, that they should do ac-
13 cording to this promise. Also I shook out my lap, and said, So God shake out every man from his house, and from his labour, that performeth not this promise; even thus be he shaken out, and emptied. And all the congregation said, Amen, and praised the LORD. And the people did according to this
14 promise. Moreover from the time that I was appointed to be their governor in the land of Ju'dah, from the twentieth year even unto the two and thirtieth year of Ar-tax-erx'es the king, *that is*, twelve years, I and my brethren have not eaten the bread
15 of the governor. But the former governors that were before me [2]were chargeable unto the people, and took of them bread and wine, [3]beside forty shekels of silver; yea, even their servants [4]bare rule over the people: but so did not I, because of
16 the fear of God. Yea, also I [5]continued in the work of this wall, neither bought we any land: and all my servants were gathered thither unto the work.
17 Moreover there were at my table of the Jews and the [6]rulers an hundred and fifty men, beside those that came unto us from among the heathen that
18 were round about us. Now that which was prepared for one day was one ox and six choice sheep; also fowls were prepared for me, and once in ten days store of all sorts of wine: yet for all this I demanded not the bread of the governor, because the
19 bondage was heavy upon this people. Remember unto me, O my God, for good, all that I have done for this people.

6 Now it came to pass, when it was reported to San-bal'lat and To-bi'ah, and to Ge'shem the A-ra'bi-an, and unto the rest of our enemies, that I had builded the wall, and that there was no breach left therein; (though even unto that time I had not set up the
2 doors in the gates;) that San-bal'lat and Ge'shem sent unto me, saying, Come, let us meet together in *one of* the villages in the plain of O'no. But they thought
3 to do me mischief. And I sent messengers unto them, saying, I am doing a great work, so that I can not come down: why should the work cease,
4 whilst I leave it, and come down to you? And they sent unto me four times after this sort; and I
5 answered them after the same manner. Then sent San-bal'lat his servant unto me in like manner the
6 fifth time with an open letter in his hand; wherein was written, It is reported among the nations, and [7]Gash'mu saith it, that thou and the Jews think to rebel; for which cause thou buildest the wall: and thou wouldest be their king, according to these words.

[1] Heb. *bought.*

[2] Or, *laid burdens upon.*
[3] Or, *at the rate of*
Or, *afterward*
[4] Or, *lorded over*
[5] Heb. *held fast to.*
[6] Or, *deputies*

[7] In ver. 1, and elsewhere, *Geshem.*

B. C. 445.

7 And thou hast also appointed prophets to preach of thee at Je-ru'sa-lem, saying, *There is* a king in Ju'dah: and now shall it be reported to the king according to these words. Come now therefore, and let us take counsel together.

8 Then I said unto him saying, There are no such things done as thou sayest, but thou feignest them out of thine own heart.

9 For they all made us afraid, saying, Their hands shall be weakened from the work, that it be not done. Now therefore, *O God*, strengthen my hands.

10 Afterward I came unto the house of Shem-a-i'ah the son of Del-a-i'ah, the son of Me-het'a-beel, who *was* shut up; and he said, Let us meet together in the house of God, within the temple, and let us shut the doors of the temple: for they will come to slay thee; yea, in the night will they come to slay thee.

11 And I said, Should such a man as I flee? and who *is there*, that, *being* as I *am*, would go into the temple to save his life? I will not go in.

12 And, lo, I perceived that God had not sent him; but that [g]he pronounced this prophecy against me: for To-bi'ah and San-bal'lat had hired him.

13 Therefore *was* he hired, that I should be afraid, and do so, and sin, and *that* they might have *matter* for an evil report, that they might reproach me.

14 [h]My God, think thou upon To-bi'ah and San-bal'lat, according to these their works, and on the [i]prophetess No-a-di'ah, and the rest of the prophets, that would have put me in fear.

15 ¶So the wall was finished in the twenty and fifth *day* of *the month* E'lul, in fifty and two days.

16 And it came to pass, that [k]when all our enemies heard *thereof*, and all the heathen that *were* about us saw *these things*, they were much cast down in their own eyes: for [l]they perceived that this work was wrought of our God.

17 ¶Moreover in those days the nobles of Ju'dah †sent many letters unto To-bi'ah, and *the letters* of To-bi'ah came unto them.

18 For *there were* many in Ju'dah sworn unto him, because he *was* the son in law of Shech-a-ni'ah the son of A'rah; and his son Jo-ha'nan had taken the daughter of Me-shul'lam the son of Ber-e-chi'ah.

19 Also they reported his good deeds before me, and uttered my ‖ words to him. *And* To-bi'ah sent letters to put me in fear.

CHAPTER VII.

A register of those who returned from Babylon.

NOW it came to pass, when the wall was built, and I had [a]set up the doors, and the porters and the singers and the Le'vites were appointed,

2 That I gave my brother Ha-na'ni, and Han-a-ni'ah the ruler [b]of the palace, charge over Je-ru'sa-lem: for he *was* a faithful man, and [c]feared God above many.

3 And I said unto them, Let not the gates of Je-ru'sa-lem be opened until the sun be hot; and while they stand by, let them shut the doors and bar *them:* and appoint watches of the inhabitants of Je-ru'sa-lem, every one in his watch, and every one *to be* over against his house.

4 Now the city *was* †large and great: but the people *were* few therein, and the houses *were* not builded.

5 ¶And my God put into mine heart to gather together the nobles, and the rulers, and the people, that they might be reckoned by genealogy. And I found a register of the genealogy of them which came up at the first, and found written therein,

6 [d]These *are* the children of the province, that went up out of the captivity, of those that had been carried away, whom Neb-u-chad-nez'zar the king of Bab'y-lon had carried

7 And thou hast also appointed prophets to preach of thee at Je-ru'sa-lem, saying, There is a king in Ju'dah: and now shall it be reported to the king according to these words. Come now therefore, and
8 let us take counsel together. Then I sent unto him, saying, There are no such things done as thou sayest, but thou feignest them out of thine own
9 heart. For they all would have made us afraid, saying, Their hands shall be weakened from the work, that it be not done. But now, [1]*O God*, strengthen thou my hands.

10 And I went unto the house of Shem-a-i'ah the son of Del-a-i'ah the son of Me-het'a-bel, who was shut up; and he said, Let us meet together in the house of God, within the temple, and let us shut the doors of the temple: for they will come to slay thee; yea, in
11 the night will they come to slay thee. And I said, Should such a man as I flee? and who is there, that, being such as I, [2]would go into the temple to
12 save his life? I will not go in. And I discerned, and, lo, God had not sent him: but he pronounced this prophecy against me: and To-bi'ah and San-
13 bal'lat had hired him. For this cause was he hired, that I should be afraid, and do so, and sin, and that they might have matter for an evil report,
14 that they might reproach me. Remember, O my God, To-bi'ah and San-bal'lat according to these their works, and also the prophetess No-a-di'ah, and the rest of the prophets, that would have put me in fear.

15 So the wall was finished in the twenty and fifth
16 *day* of *the month* E'lul, in fifty and two days. And it came to pass, when all our enemies heard *thereof*, that all the heathen that were about us [3]feared, and were much cast down in their own eyes: for they perceived that this work was wrought of our God.

17 Moreover in those days the nobles of Ju'dah sent many letters unto To-bi'ah, and *the letters* of To-bi'ah
18 came unto them. For there were many in Ju'dah sworn unto him, because he was the son in law of Shec-a-ni'ah the son of A'rah; and his son Je-ho-ha'-nan had taken the daughter of Me-shul'lam the son
19 of Ber-e-chi'ah to wife. Also they spake of his good deeds before me, and reported my words to him. *And* To-bi'ah sent letters to put me in fear.

7 Now it came to pass, when the wall was built, and I had set up the doors, and the porters and the
2 singers and the Le'vites were appointed, that I gave my brother Ha-na'ni, and Han-a-ni'ah the governor of the castle, charge over Je-ru'sa-lem: for he was a
3 faithful man, and feared God above many. And I said unto them, Let not the gates of Je-ru'sa-lem be opened until the sun be hot; and while they stand *on guard*, let them shut the doors, and bar ye them: and appoint watches of the inhabitants of Je-ru'sa-lem, every one in his watch, and every one *to be* over
4 against his house. Now the city was wide and large: but the people were few therein, and the
5 houses were not builded. And my God put into my heart to gather together the nobles, and the [4]rulers, and the people, that they might be reckoned by genealogy. And I found the book of the genealogy of them which came up at the first,
6 and I found written therein: [5]These are the children of the province, that went up out of the captivity of those that had been carried away, whom Neb-u-chad-nez'zar the king of Bab'y-lon had carried

B. C. 445.

[1] Or, *I will strengthen my hands*

[2] Or, *could go into the temple and live*

[3] According to another reading, *saw.*

[4] Or, *deputies*

[5] See Ezra ii. 1, &c.

[g] Ezek. 13. 22.

[h] ch. 13. 29.

[i] Ezek. 13. 17.

about 445.

[k] ch. 2. 10. & 4. 1, 7. & 6. 1.

[l] Ps. 126. 2.

† Heb. *multiplied their letters passing to Tobiah.*

‖ Or, *matters.*

[a] ch. 6. 1.

[b] ch. 2. 8.

[c] Ex. 18. 21.

† Heb. *broad in spaces.*

about 536.

[d] Ezra. 2. 1, &c.

away, and came again to Je-ru'sa-lem and to Ju'dah, every one unto his city;

7 Who came with Ze-rub'ba-bel, Jesh'u-a, Ne-he-mi'ah, || Az-a-ri'ah, Ra-a-mi'ah, Na-ham'a-ni, Mor'de-cai, Bil'shan, Mis'pe-reth, Big'va-i, Ne'hum, Ba'a-nah. The number, *I say*, of the men of the people of Is'ra-el *was this;*

8 The children of Pa'rosh, two thousand a hundred seventy and two.

9 The children of Sheph-a-ti'ah three hundred seventy and two.

10 The children of A'rah, six hundred fifty and two.

11 The children of Pa'hath-mo'ab, of the children of Jesh'u-a and Jo'ab, two thousand and eight hundred *and* eighteen.

12 The children of E'lam, a thousand two hundred fifty and four.

13 The children of Zat'tu, eight hundred forty and five.

14 The children of Zac'ca-i, seven hundred and threescore.

15 The children of || Bin-nu'i, six hundred forty and eight.

16 The children of Beb'a-i, six hundred twenty and eight.

17 The children of Az'gad, two thousand three hundred twenty and two.

18 The children of A-don'i-kam, six hundred threescore and seven.

19 The children of Big'va-i, two thousand three score and seven.

20 The children of A'din, six hundred fifty and five.

21 The children of A'ter of Hez-e-ki'ah, ninety and eight.

22 The children of Ha'shum, three hundred twenty and eight.

23 The children of Be'zai, three hundred twenty and four.

24 The children of || Ha'riph, a hundred and twelve.

25 The children of || Gib'e-on, ninety and five.

26 The men of Beth'-le-hem and Ne-to'phah, a hundred fourscore and eight.

27 The men of An'a-thoth, a hundred twenty and eight.

28 The men of || Beth-az'ma-veth, forty and two.

29 The men of || Kir'jath-je'a-rim, Che-phi'rah, and Be-e'roth, seven hundred forty and three.

30 The men of Ra'mah and Ga'ba, six hundred twenty and one.

31 The men of Mich'mas, a hundred and twenty and two.

32 The men of Beth'-el and A'i, a hundred twenty and three.

33 The men of the other Ne'bo, fifty and two.

34 The children of the other [e]E'lam, a thousand two hundred fifty and four.

35 The children of Ha'rim, three hundred and twenty.

36 The children of Jer'i-cho, three hundred forty and five.

37 The children of Lod, Ha'did, and O'no, seven hundred twenty and one.

38 The children of Se-na'ah, three thousand nine hundred and thirty.

39 ¶ The priests: the children of [f]Je-da'iah, of the house of Jesh'u-a, nine hundred seventy and three.

40 The children of [g]Im'mer, a thousand fifty and two.

41 The children of [h]Pash'ur, a thousand two hundred forty and seven.

42 The children of [i]Ha'rim, a thousand and seventeen.

43 ¶ The Le'vites: the children of Jesh'u-a, of Kad'mi-el, *and* of the children of || Ho-de'vah, seventy and four.

44 ¶ The singers: the children of A'saph, a hundred forty and eight.

45 ¶ The porters: the children of Shal'lum, the children of A'ter, the children of Tal'mon, the children of Ak'kub, the children of Hat'i-ta, the children of Sho'ba-i, a hundred thirty and eight.

46 ¶ The Neth'i-nim: the children of Zi'ha, the children of Ha-shu'pha, the children of Tab'ba-oth,

47 The children of Ke'ros, the children of || Si'a, the children of Pa'don,

48 The children of Leb'a-na, the children of Hag'a-ba, the children of || Shal'ma-i,

49 The children of Ha'nan, the children of Gid'del, the children of Ga'har,

50 The children of Re-a-i'ah, the children of Re'zin, the children of Ne-ko'da,

B. C. about 536.

away, and that returned unto Je-ru'sa-lem and to Ju'-
7 dah, every one unto his city; who came with Ze-rub'-ba-bel, Jesh'u-a, Ne-he-mi'ah, Az-a-ri'ah, Ra-a-mi'ah, Na-ham'a-ni, Mor'de-cai, Bil'shan, Mis'pe-reth, Big'va-i, Ne'-hum, Ba'a-nah. The number of the men of the people
8 of Is'ra-el: the children of Pa'rosh, two thousand
9 an hundred and seventy and two. The children of
10 Sheph-a-ti'ah, three hundred seventy and two. The
11 children of A'rah, six hundred fifty and two. The children of Pa'hath-mo'ab, of the children of Jesh'u-a and Jo'ab, two thousand and eight hundred *and*
12 eighteen. The children of E'lam, a thousand two
13 hundred fifty and four. The children of Zat'tu,
14 eight hundred forty and five. The children of
15 Zac'ca-i, seven hundred and threescore. The chil-
16 dren of Bin-nu'i, six hundred forty and eight. The children of Beb'a-i, six hundred twenty and eight.
17 The children of Az'gad, two thousand three hundred
18 twenty and two. The children of A-don'i-kam, six
19 hundred threescore and seven. The children of
20 Big'va-i, two thousand threescore and seven. The
21 children of A'din, six hundred fifty and five. The children of A'ter, of Hez-e-ki'ah, ninety and eight.
22 The children of Ha'shum, three hundred twenty
23 and eight. The children of Be'zai, three hundred
24 twenty and four. The children of Ha'riph, an
25 hundred and twelve. The children of Gib'e-on,
26 ninety and five. The men of Beth'-le-hem and
27 Ne-to'phah, an hundred fourscore and eight. The men of An'a-thoth, an hundred twenty and eight.
28 29 The men of Beth-az'ma-veth, forty and two. The men of Kir'i-ath-je'a-rim, Che-phi'rah, and Be-e'roth,
30 seven hundred forty and three. The men of Ra'-
31 mah and Ge'ba, six hundred twenty and one. The men of Mich'mas, an hundred and twenty and two.
32 The men of Beth'-el and A'i, an hundred twenty and
33 three. The men of the other Ne'bo, fifty and two.
34 The children of the other E'lam, a thousand two
35 hundred fifty and four. The children of Ha'rim,
36 three hundred and twenty. The children of Jer'i-cho,
37 three hundred forty and five. The children of Lod, Ha'did, and O'no, seven hundred twenty and one.
38 The children of Se-na'ah, three thousand nine hun-
39 dred and thirty. The priests: the children of Je-da'iah, of the house of Jesh'u-a, nine hundred
40 seventy and three. The children of Im'mer, a thou-
41 sand fifty and two. The children of Pash'hur, a
42 thousand two hundred forty and seven. The chil-
43 dren of Ha'rim, a thousand *and* seventeen. The Le'vites: the children of Jesh'u-a, of Kad'mi-el, of the
44 children of [1]Ho-de'vah, seventy and four. The singers: the children of A'saph, an hundred forty
45 and eight. The porters: the children of Shal'lum, the children of A'ter, the children of Tal'mon, the children of Ak'kub, the children of Hat'i-ta, the chil-
46 dren of Sho'ba-i, an hundred thirty and eight. The Neth'i-nim: the children of Zi'ha, the children of Ha-su'-
47 pha, the children of Tab'ba-oth; the children of Ke'ros,
48 the children of Si'a, the children of Pa'don; the children of Leb'a-na, the children of Hag'a-ba, the children
49 of Sal'ma-i; the children of Ha'nan, the children of
50 Gid'del, the children of Ga'har; the children of Re-a-i'ah, the children of Re'zin, the children of Ne-ko'da;

[1] Another reading is, *Hodeiah*

B. C. about 536.

51 The children of Gaz'zam, the children of Uz'za, the children of Pha-se'ah,
52 The children of Be'sai, the children of Me-u'nim, the children of ||Ne-phish'e-sim,
53 The children of Bak'buk, the children of Ha-ku'pha, the children of Har'hur,
54 The children of ||Baz'lith, the children of Me-hi'da, the children of Har'sha,
55 The children of Bar'kos, the children of Sis'e-ra, the children of Ta'mah,
56 The children of Ne-zi'ah, the children of Hat'i-pha.
57 ¶The children of Sol'o-mon's servants: the children of So'ta-i, the children of Soph'e-reth, the children of ||Pe-ri'da,
58 The children of Ja-a'la, the children of Dar'kon, the children of Gid'del,
59 The children of Sheph-a-ti'ah, the children of Hat'til, the children of Poch'e-reth of Ze-ba'im, the children of ||A'mon.
60 All the Neth'i-nim, and the children of Sol'o-mon's servants, *were* three hundred ninety and two.
61 [k]And these *were* they which went up *also* from Tel-me'lah, Tel-ha-re'sha, Che'rub, ||Ad'don, and Im'mer: but they could not shew their father's house, nor their ||seed, whether they *were* of Is'ra-el.
62 The children of Del-a-i'ah, the children of To-bi'ah, the children of Ne-ko'da, six hundred forty and two.
63 ¶And of the priests: the children of Ha-ba'iah, the children of Koz, the children of Bar-zil'la-i, which took *one* of the daughters of Bar-zil'la-i the Gil'e-ad-ite to wife, and was called after their name.
64 These sought their register *among* those that were reckoned by genealogy, but it was not found: therefore were they, as polluted, put from the priesthood.
65 And ||the Tir'sha-tha said unto them, that they should not eat of the most holy things, till there stood *up* a priest with U'rim and Thum'mim.
66 ¶The whole congregation together *was* forty and two thousand three hundred and threescore.
67 Besides their manservants and their maidservants, of whom *there were* seven thousand three hundred thirty and seven: and they had two hundred forty and five singing men and singing women.
68 Their horses, seven hundred thirty and six: their mules, two hundred forty and five:
69 *Their* camels, four hundred thirty and five: six thousand seven hundred and twenty asses.
70 ¶And †some of the chief of the fathers gave unto the work. [l]The Tir'sha-tha gave to the treasure a thousand drams of gold, fifty basins, five hundred and thirty priests' garments.
71 And *some* of the chief of the fathers gave to the treasure of the work [m]twenty thousand drams of gold, and two thousand and two hundred pounds of silver.
72 And *that* which the rest of the people gave *was* twenty thousand drams of gold, and two thousand pounds of silver, and threescore and seven priests' garments.
73 So the priests, and the Le'vites, and the porters, and the singers, and *some* of the people, and the Neth'i-nim, and all Is'ra-el, dwelt in their cities; [n]and when the seventh month came, the children of Is'ra-el *were* in their cities.

‖ Or, *Nephusim*
‖ Or, *Bazluth.*
‖ Or, *Peruda.*
‖ Or, *Ami.*
[k] Ezra 2.59
‖ Or, *Addan.*
‖ Or, *pedigree.*
‖ Or, *the governor*, ch. 8. 9.
† Heb. *part.*
[l] ch. 8. 9.
[m] So Ezra 2. 69.
[n] Ezra 3. 1.

CHAPTER VIII.

The religious manner of reading and hearing the law.

about 445.

AND all [a]the people gathered themselves together as one man into the street that *was* [b]before the water gate; and they spake unto Ez'ra the [c]scribe to bring the book of the law of Mo'ses, which the LORD had commanded to Is'ra-el.
2 And Ez'ra the priest brought [d]the law before the congregation both of men and women, and all †that could hear with understanding, [e]upon the first day of the seventh month.

[a] Ezra 3. 1.
[b] ch. 3. 26.
[c] Ezra 7. 6.
[d] Deut. 31. 11, 12.
† Heb. *that understood in hearing.*
[e] Lev. 23. 24.

51 the children of Gaz'zam, the children of Uz'za, the
52 children of Pa-se'ah; the children of Be'sai, the children of Me-u'nim, the children of [1]Ne-phush'e-sim;
53 the children of Bak'buk, the children of Ha-ku'pha,
54 the children of Har'hur; the children of Baz'lith, the children of Me-hi'da, the children of Har'sha;
55 the children of Bar'kos, the children of Sis'e-ra,
56 the children of Te'mah; the children of Ne-zi'ah,
57 the children of Hat'i-pha. The children of Sol'o-mon's servants: the children of So'ta-i, the children
58 of Soph'e-reth, the children of Pe-ri'da; the children of Ja-a'la, the children of Dar'kon, the children of
59 Gid'del; the children of Sheph-a-ti'ah, the children of Hat'til, the children of Poch'e-reth-haz-ze-ba'im, the
60 children of A'mon. All the Neth'i-nim, and the children of Sol'o-mon's servants, were three hundred
61 ninety and two. And these were they which went up from Tel-me'lah, Tel-har'sha, Che'rub, Ad'don, and Im'mer: but they could not shew their fathers' houses, nor their seed, whether they were of Is'ra-el:
62 the children of Del-a-i'ah, the children of To-bi'ah, the children of Ne-ko'da, six hundred forty and two.
63 And of the priests: the children of Ho-ba'iah, the children of Hak'koz, the children of Bar-zil'la-i, which
64 took a wife of the daughters of Bar-zil'la-i the Gil'e-ad-ite, and was called after their name. These sought their register *among* those that were reckoned by genealogy, but it was not found: therefore [2]were they deemed polluted and put from the priesthood.
65 And the [3]Tir'sha-tha said unto them, that they should not eat of the most holy things, till there stood up
66 a priest with U'rim and Thum'mim. The whole congregation together was forty and two thousand three
67 hundred and threescore, beside their menservants and their maidservants, of whom there were seven thousand three hundred thirty and seven: and they had two hundred forty and five singing men and
68 singing women. Their horses were seven hundred thirty and six; their mules, two hundred forty and
69 five; *their* camels, four hundred thirty and five; *their* asses, six thousand seven hundred and twenty.
70 And some from among the heads of fathers' *houses* gave unto the work. The Tir'sha-tha gave to the treasury a thousand darics of gold, fifty basons, five
71 hundred and thirty priests' garments. And some of the heads of fathers' *houses* gave into the treasury of the work twenty thousand darics of gold, and two thousand and two hundred [4]pound
72 of silver. And that which the rest of the people gave was twenty thousand darics of gold, and two thousand pound of silver, and threescore and seven
73 priests' garments. So the priests, and the Le'vites, and the porters, and the singers, and some of the people, and the Neth'i-nim, and all Is'ra-el, dwelt in their cities.

8 [5]And when the seventh month was come, the children of Is'ra-el were in their cities. And all the people gathered themselves together as one man into the broad place that was before the water gate; and they spake unto Ez'ra the scribe to bring the book of the law of Mo'ses, which the LORD
2 had commanded to Is'ra-el. And Ez'ra the priest brought the law before the congregation, both men and women, and all that could hear with understanding, upon the first day of the seventh month.

B. C. about 536.

[1] Another reading is, *Ne-phishe-sim.*
[2] Heb. *they were polluted from the priesthood.*
[3] Or, *governor*
[4] Heb. *maneh.*
[5] See Ezra iii. 1.

3 And he read therein before the street that *was* before the water gate †from the morning until midday, before the men and the women, and those that could understand; and the ears of all the people *were attentive* unto the book of the law.

4 And Ez'ra the scribe stood upon †a pulpit of wood, which they had made for the purpose; and beside him stood Mat-ti-thi'ah, and She'ma, and An-a-i'ah, and U-ri'jah, and Hil-ki'ah, and Ma-a-se'iah, on his right hand; and on his left hand, Pe-da'iah, and Mish'a-el, and Mal-chi'ah, and Ha'-shum, and Hash-bad'a-na, Zech-a-ri'ah, *and* Me-shul'lam.

5 And Ez'ra opened the book in the †sight of all the people; (for he was above all the people;) and when he opened it, all the people [f]stood up:

6 And Ez'ra blessed the LORD, the great God. And all the people [g]answered, Amen, Amen, with [h]lifting up their hands: and they [i]bowed their heads, and worshipped the LORD with *their* faces to the ground.

7 Also Jesh'u-a, and Ba'ni, and Sher-e-bi'ah, Ja'min, Ak'kub, Shab-beth'a-i, Ho-di'jah, Ma-a-se'iah, Kel'i-ta, Az-a-ri'ah, Joz'-a-bad, Ha'nan, Pel-a-i'ah, and the Le'vites, [k]caused the people to understand the law: and the people *stood* in their place.

8 So they read in the book in the law of God distinctly, and gave the sense, and caused *them* to understand the reading.

9 ¶[l]And Ne-he-mi'ah, which *is* ‖ the Tir'sha-tha, and Ez'ra the priest the scribe, [m]and the Le'vites that taught the people, said unto all the people, [n]This day *is* holy unto the LORD your God; [o]mourn not, nor weep. For all the people wept, when they heard the words of the law.

10 Then he said unto them, Go your way, eat the fat, and drink the sweet, [p]and send portions unto them for whom nothing is prepared: for *this* day *is* holy unto our LORD: neither be ye sorry; for the joy of the LORD is your strength.

11 So the Le'vites stilled all the people, saying, Hold your peace, for the day *is* holy; neither be ye grieved.

12 And all the people went their way to eat, and to drink, and to [q]send portions, and to make great mirth, because they had [r]understood the words that were declared unto them.

13 ¶And on the second day were gathered together the chief of the fathers of all the people, the priests, and the Le'vites, unto Ez'ra the scribe, even ‖ to understand the words of the law.

14 And they found written in the law which the LORD had commanded †by Mo'ses, that the children of Is'ra-el should dwell in [s]booths in the feast of the seventh month:

15 And [t]that they should publish and proclaim in all their cities, and [u]in Je-ru'sa-lem, saying, Go forth unto the mount, and [x]fetch olive branches, and pine branches, and myrtle branches, and palm branches, and branches of thick trees, to make booths, as *it is* written.

16 ¶So the people went forth, and brought *them*, and made themselves booths, every one upon the [y]roof of his house, and in their courts, and in the courts of the house of God, and in the street of the [z]water gate, [a]and in the street of the gate of E'phra-im.

17 And all the congregation of them that were come again out of the captivity made booths, and sat under the booths; for since the days of Jesh'u-a the son of Nun unto that day had not the children of Is'ra-el done so. And there was very [b]great gladness.

18 Also [c]day by day, from the first day unto the last day, he read in the book of the law of God. And they kept the feast seven days; and on the eighth day *was* †a solemn assembly, [d]according unto the manner.

B. C. about 445.

3 And he read therein before the broad place that was before the water gate [1]from early morning until mid-day, in the presence of the men and the women, and of those that could understand; and the ears of all the people were *attentive* unto the book of the law.

4 And Ez'ra the scribe stood upon a [2]pulpit of wood, which they had made for the purpose; and beside him stood Mat-ti-thi'ah, and She'ma, and An-a-i'ah, and U-ri'ah, and Hil-ki'ah, and Ma-a-se'iah, on his right hand; and on his left hand, Pe-da'iah, and Mish'a-el, and Mal-chi'jah, and Ha'shum, and Hash-bad'da-nah,

5 Zech-a-ri'ah, *and* Me-shul'lam. And Ez'ra opened the book in the sight of all the people; (for he was above all the people;) and when he opened it, all the

6 people stood up: and Ez'ra blessed the LORD, the great God. And all the people answered, Amen, Amen, with the lifting up of their hands: and they bowed their heads, and worshipped the LORD with

7 their faces to the ground. Also Jesh'u-a, and Ba'ni, and Sher-e-bi'ah, Ja'min, Ak'kub, Shab-beth'a-i, Ho-di'ah, Ma-a-se'iah, Kel'i-ta, Az-a-ri'ah, Joz'a-bad, Ha'nan, Pel-a-i'ah, and the Le'vites, caused the people to understand

8 the law: and the people *stood* in their place. And they read in the book, in the law of God, [3]distinctly; and they gave the sense, [4]so that they understood

9 the reading. And Ne-he-mi'ah, which was the Tir'sha-tha, and Ez'ra the priest the scribe, and the Le'vites that taught the people, said unto all the people, This day is holy unto the LORD your God; mourn not, nor weep. For all the people wept,

10 when they heard the words of the law. Then he said unto them, Go your way, eat the fat, and drink the sweet, and send portions unto him for whom nothing is prepared: for this day is holy unto our Lord: neither be ye grieved; for the joy of the

11 LORD is your [5]strength. So the Le'vites stilled all the people, saying, Hold your peace, for the day is

12 holy; neither be ye grieved. And all the people went their way to eat, and to drink, and to send portions, and to make great mirth, because they had understood the words that were declared unto them.

13 And on the second day were gathered together the heads of fathers' *houses* of all the people, the priests, and the Le'vites, unto Ez'ra the scribe, even

14 to give attention to the words of the law. And they found written in the law, how that the LORD had commanded by Mo'ses, that the children of Is'ra-el should dwell in booths in the feast of the

15 seventh month: and that they should publish and proclaim in all their cities, and in Je-ru'sa-lem, saying, Go forth unto the mount, and fetch olive branches, and branches of wild olive, and myrtle branches, and palm branches, and branches of thick trees, to

16 make booths, as it is written. So the people went forth, and brought them, and made themselves booths, every one upon the roof of his house, and in their courts, and in the courts of the house of God, and in the broad place of the water gate, and

17 in the broad place of the gate of E'phra-im. And all the congregation of them that were come again out of the captivity made booths, and dwelt in the booths: for since the days of Jesh'u-a the son of Nun unto that day had not the children of Is'ra-el

18 done so. And there was very great gladness. Also day by day, from the first day unto the last day, he read in the book of the law of God. And they kept the feast seven days; and on the eighth day was a [6]solemn assembly, according unto the ordinance.

[1] Heb. *from the light.*
[2] Heb. *tower.*
[3] Or, *with an interpretation*
[4] Or, *and caused them to understand*
[5] Or, *stronghold*
[6] Or, *closing festival*

CHAPTER IX.

A solemn fast, and repentance of the people.

B. C. about 445.

NOW in the twenty and fourth day of [a]this month the children of Is'ra-el were assembled with fasting, and with sackclothes, [b]and earth upon them.

2 And [c]the seed of Is'ra-el separated themselves from all †strangers, and stood and confessed their sins, and the iniquities of their fathers.

3 And they stood up in their place, and [d]read in the book of the law of the LORD their God *one* fourth part of the day; and *another* fourth part they confessed, and worshipped the LORD their God.

4 ¶Then stood up upon the ‖stairs of the Le'vites, Jesh'u-a, and Ba'ni, Kad'mi-el, Sheb-a-ni'ah, Bun'ni, Sher-e-bi'ah, Ba'ni, *and* Chen'a-ni, and cried with a loud voice unto the LORD their God.

5 Then the Le'vites, Jesh'u-a, and Kad'mi-el, Ba'ni, Hash-ab-ni'ah, Sher-e-bi'ah, Ho-di'jah, Sheb-a-ni'ah, *and* Peth-a-hi'ah, said, Stand up *and* bless the LORD your God for ever and ever: and blessed be [e]thy glorious name, which is exalted above all blessing and praise.

6 [f]Thou, *even* thou, *art* LORD alone; [g]thou hast made heaven, [h]the heaven of heavens, with [i]all their host, the earth, and all *things* that *are* therein, the seas, and all that *is* therein, and thou [k]preservest them all; and the host of heaven worshippeth thee.

7 Thou *art* the LORD the God, who didst choose [l]A'bram, and broughtest him forth out of Ur of the Chal-dees, and gavest him the name of [m]A'bra-ham;

8 And foundest his heart [n]faithful before thee, and madest a [o]covenant with him to give the land of the Ca'naan-ites, the Hit'tites, the Am'o-rites, and the Per'iz-zites, and the Jeb'u-sites, and the Gir'ga-shites, to give *it, I say,* to his seed, and [p]hast performed thy words; for thou *art* righteous:

9 [q]And didst see the affliction of our fathers in E'gypt, and [r]heardest their cry by the Red sea;

10 And [s]shewedst signs and wonders upon Pha'raoh, and on all his servants, and on all the people of his land: for thou knewest that they [t]dealt proudly against them. So didst thou [u]get thee a name, as *it is* this day.

11 [x]And thou didst divide the sea before them, so that they went through the midst of the sea on the dry land; and their persecutors thou threwest into the deeps, [y]as a stone into the mighty waters.

12 Moreover thou [z]leddest them in the day by a cloudy pillar; and in the night by a pillar of fire, to give them light in the way wherein they should go.

13 [a]Thou camest down also upon mount Si'nai, and spakest with them from heaven, and gavest them [b]right judgments, and †true laws, good statutes and commandments:

14 And madest known unto them thy [c]holy sabbath, and commandedst them precepts, statutes, and laws, by the hand of Mo'ses thy servant:

15 And [d]gavest them bread from heaven for their hunger, and [e]broughtest forth water for them out of the rock for their thirst, and promisedst them that they should [f]go in to possess the land †which thou hadst sworn to give them.

16 [g]But they and our fathers dealt proudly, and [h]hardened their necks, and hearkened not to thy commandments,

17 And refused to obey, [i]neither were mindful of thy wonders that thou didst among them; but hardened their necks, and in their rebellion appointed [k]a captain to return to their bondage: but thou *art* †a God ready to pardon, [l]gracious and merciful, slow to anger, and of great kindness, and forsookest them not.

18 Yea, [m]when they had made them a molten calf, and said, This *is* thy God that brought thee up out of E'gypt, and had wrought great provocations;

9 Now in the twenty and fourth day of this month the children of Is'ra-el were assembled with fasting,
2 and with sackcloth, and earth upon them. And the seed of Is'ra-el separated themselves from all strangers, and stood and confessed their sins, and the iniquities
3 of their fathers. And they stood up in their place, and read in the book of the law of the LORD their God a fourth part of the day; and *another* fourth part they confessed, and worshipped the LORD their
4 God. Then stood up upon the stairs of the Le'vites, Jesh'u-a, and Ba'ni, Kad'mi-el, Sheb-a-ni'ah, Bun'ni, Sher-e-bi'ah, Ba'ni, *and* Chen'a-ni, and cried with a
5 loud voice unto the LORD their God. Then the Le'vites, Jesh'u-a, and Kad'mi-el, Ba'ni, Hash-ab-ne'iah, Sher-e-bi'ah, Ho-di'ah, Sheb-a-ni'ah, *and* Peth-a-hi'ah, said, Stand up and bless the LORD your God from everlasting to everlasting: and [1]blessed be thy glorious name,
6 which is exalted above all blessing and praise. Thou art the LORD, even thou alone; thou hast made heaven, the heaven of heavens, with all their host, the earth and all things that are thereon, the seas and all that is in them, and thou preservest them all; and the host
7 of heaven worshippeth thee. Thou art [2]the LORD the God, who didst choose A'bram, and broughtest him forth out of Ur of the Chal-dees, and gavest him the
8 name of A'bra-ham; and foundest his heart faithful before thee, and madest a covenant with him to give the land of the Ca'naan-ite, the Hit'tite, the Am'o-rite, and the Per'iz-zite, and the Jeb'u-site, and the Gir'ga-shite, even to give it unto his seed, and hast performed
9 thy words; for thou art righteous. And thou sawest the affliction of our fathers in E'gypt, and heard-
10 est their cry by the Red Sea; and shewedst signs and wonders upon Pha'raoh, and on all his servants, and on all the people of his land; for thou knewest that they dealt proudly against them; and didst get
11 thee a name, as it is this day. And thou didst divide the sea before them, so that they went through the midst of the sea on the dry land; and their pursuers thou didst cast into the depths, as a stone into the
12 mighty waters. Moreover thou leddest them in a pillar of cloud by day; and in a pillar of fire by night, to give them light in the way wherein they
13 should go. Thou camest down also upon mount Si'nai, and spakest with them from heaven, and gavest them right judgements and true laws, good statutes
14 and commandments: and madest known unto them thy holy sabbath, and commandedst them commandments, and statutes, and a law, by the hand of Mo'ses
15 thy servant: and gavest them bread from heaven for their hunger, and broughtest forth water for them out of the rock for their thirst, and commandedst them that they should go in to possess the land which thou hadst lifted up thine hand to give them.
16 But they and our fathers dealt proudly, and hardened their neck, and hearkened not to thy commandments,
17 and refused to obey, neither were mindful of thy wonders that thou didst among them; but hardened their neck, [3]and in their rebellion appointed a captain to return to their bondage: but thou art [4]a God ready to pardon, gracious and full of compassion, slow to anger, and plenteous in mercy, and forsookest them
18 not. Yea, when they had made them a molten calf, and said, This is thy God that brought thee up out of E'gypt, and had wrought great provocations;

[1] Or, *let them*

[2] Or, *O Lo*

[3] The Sept. has, *appo a cap to re to th bond in E*

[4] Heb. *a Go forgi nesse*

---

[a] ch. 8. 2.
[b] Josh. 7. 6. 1 Sam. 4. 12. 2 Sam. 1. 2. Job, 2. 12.
[c] Ezra 10. 11. ch. 13. 3, 30.
† Heb. *strange children.*
[d] ch. 8. 7, 8.
‖ Or, *scaffold.*
[e] 1 Chron. 29. 13.
[f] 2 Kings 19. 15, 19. Ps. 86. 10. Isa. 37. 16, 20.
[g] Gen. 1. 1. Ex. 20. 11. Rev. 14. 7.
[h] Deut. 10. 14. 1 Kings 8. 27.
[i] Gen. 2. 1.
[k] Ps. 36. 6.
[l] Gen. 11. 31. & 12. 1.
[m] Gen. 17. 5.
[n] Gen. 15. 6.
[o] Gen. 12. 7. & 15. 18. & 17. 7, 8.
[p] Josh. 23. 14.
[q] Ex. 2. 25. & 3. 7.
[r] Ex. 14. 10.
[s] Ex. 7, 8, 9, 10, 12, & 14, chapters.
[t] Ex. 18. 11.
[u] Ex. 9. 16. Isa. 63. 12, 14. Jer. 32. 20. Dan. 9. 15.
[x] Ex. 14. 21, 22, 27, 28. Ps. 78. 13.
[y] Ex. 15. 5, 10.
[z] Ex. 13. 21.
[a] Ex. 19. 20. & 20. 1.
[b] Ps. 19. 8, 9. Rom. 7. 12.
† Heb. *laws of truth.*
[c] Gen. 2. 3. Ex. 20. 8, 11.
[d] Ex. 16. 14, 15. John 6. 31.
[e] Ex. 17. 6. Num. 20. 9, &c.
[f] Deut. 1. 8.
† Heb. *which thou hadst lift up thy hand to give them,* Num. 14. 30.
[g] ver. 29. Ps. 106. 6.
[h] Deut. 31. 27. 2 Kings 17. 14. 2 Chron. 30. 8. Jer. 19. 15.
[i] Ps. 78. 11, 42, 43.
[k] Num. 14. 4.
† Heb. *a God of pardons.*
[l] Ex. 34. 6. Num. 14. 18. Ps. 86. 5, 15. Joel 2. 13.
[m] Ex. 32. 4.

19 Yet thou in thy "manifold mercies forsookest them not in the wilderness; the °pillar of the cloud departed not from them by day, to lead them in the way; neither the pillar of fire by night, to shew them light, and the way wherein they should go.

20 Thou gavest also thy ᵖgood Spirit to instruct them, and withheldest not thy ᵠmanna from their mouth, and gavest them ʳwater for their thirst.

21 Yea, ˢforty years didst thou sustain them in the wilderness, *so that* they lacked nothing; their ᵗclothes waxed not old, and their feet swelled not.

22 Moreover thou gavest them kingdoms and nations, and didst divide them into corners: so they possessed the land of "Si'hon, and the land of the king of Hesh'bon, and the land of Og king of Ba'shan.

23 ˣTheir children also multipliedst thou as the stars of heaven, and broughtest them into the land, concerning which thou hadst promised to their fathers, that they should go in to possess *it*.

24 So ʸthe children went in and possessed the land, and ᶻthou subduedst before them the inhabitants of the land, the Ca'naan-ites, and gavest them into their hands, with their kings, and the people of the land, that they might do with them †as they would.

25 And they took strong cities, and a ᵃfat land, and possessed ᵇhouses full of all goods, || wells digged, vineyards and oliveyards, and †fruit trees in abundance: so they did eat, and were filled, and ᶜbecame fat, and delighted themselves in thy great ᵈgoodness.

26 Nevertheless they ᵉwere disobedient, and rebelled against thee, and ᶠcast thy law behind their backs, and slew thy ᵍprophets which testified against them to turn them to thee, and they wrought great provocations.

27 ʰTherefore thou deliveredst them into the hand of their enemies, who vexed them: and in the time of their trouble, when they cried unto thee, thou ⁱheardest *them* from heaven: and according to thy manifold mercies ᵏthou gavest them saviours, who saved them out of the hand of their enemies.

28 But after they had rest †ˡthey did evil again before thee: therefore leftest thou them in the hand of their enemies, so that they had the dominion over them: yet when they returned, and cried unto thee, thou heardest *them* from heaven; and ᵐmany times didst thou deliver them according to thy mercies;

29 And testifiedst against them, that thou mightest bring them again unto thy law: yet they ⁿdealt proudly, and hearkened not unto thy commandments, but sinned against thy judgments, (°which if a man do, he shall live in them;) and †withdrew the shoulder, and hardened their neck, and would not hear.

30 Yet many years didst thou †forbear them, and testifiedst ᵖagainst them by thy Spirit †ᵍin thy prophets: yet would they not give ear: ʳtherefore gavest thou them into the hand of the people of the lands.

31 Nevertheless for thy great mercies' sake ˢthou didst not utterly consume them, nor forsake them; for thou *art* ᵗa gracious and merciful God.

32 Now therefore, our God, the great, the "mighty, and the terrible God, who keepest covenant and mercy, let not all the †trouble seem little before thee, †that hath come upon us, on our kings, on our princes, and on our priests, and on our prophets, and on our fathers, and on all thy people, ᶻsince the time of the kings of As-syr'i-a unto this day.

33 Howbeit ᵛthou *art* just in all that is brought upon us; for thou hast done right, but ʷwe have done wickedly:

34 Neither have our kings, our princes, our priests, nor our fathers, kept thy law, nor hearkened unto thy commandments and thy testimonies, wherewith thou didst testify against them.

B. C. about 445.

19 yet thou in thy manifold mercies forsookest them not in the wilderness: the pillar of cloud departed not from over them by day, to lead them in the way; neither the pillar of fire by night, to shew them light, and the way wherein they should go.

20 Thou gavest also thy good spirit to instruct them, and withheldest not thy manna from their mouth,

21 and gavest them water for their thirst. Yea, forty years didst thou sustain them in the wilderness, *and* they lacked nothing; their clothes waxed not

22 old, and their feet swelled not. Moreover thou gavest them kingdoms and peoples, [1]which thou didst allot after their portions: so they possessed the land of Si'hon, even the land of the king of Hesh'bon, and the land of Og king of Ba'shan.

23 Their children also multipliedst thou as the stars of heaven, and broughtest them into the land, concerning which thou didst say to their fathers, that they

24 should go in to possess it. So the children went in and possessed the land, and thou subduedst before them the inhabitants of the land, the Ca'naan-ites, and gavest them into their hands, with their kings, and the peoples of the land, that they might do with

25 them as they would. And they took fenced cities, and a fat land, and possessed houses full of all good things, cisterns hewn out, vineyards, and oliveyards, and fruit trees in abundance: so they did eat, and were filled, and became fat, and delighted themselves

26 in thy great goodness. Nevertheless they were disobedient, and rebelled against thee, and cast thy law behind their back, and slew thy prophets which testified against them to turn them again unto thee, and

27 they wrought great provocations. Therefore thou deliveredst them into the hand of their adversaries, who distressed them: and in the time of their trouble, when they cried unto thee, thou heardest from heaven; and according to thy manifold mercies thou gavest them saviours who saved them out of the hand of

28 their adversaries. But after they had rest, they did evil again before thee: therefore leftest thou them in the hand of their enemies, so that they had the dominion over them: yet when they returned, and cried unto thee, thou heardest from heaven; and many times didst thou deliver them according to

29 thy mercies; and testifiedst against them, that thou mightest bring them again unto thy law: yet they dealt proudly, and hearkened not unto thy commandments, but sinned against thy judgements, (which if a man do, he shall live in them,) and [2]withdrew the shoulder, and hardened their neck, and would not

30 hear. Yet many years didst thou bear with them, and testifiedst against them by thy spirit through thy prophets: yet would they not give ear: therefore gavest thou them into the hand of the peoples

31 of the lands. Nevertheless in thy manifold mercies thou didst not make a full end of them, nor forsake them; for thou art a gracious and merciful God.

32 Now therefore, our God, the great, the mighty, and the terrible God, who keepest covenant and mercy, let not all the travail seem little before thee, that hath come upon us, on our kings, on our princes, and on our priests, and on our prophets, and on our fathers, and on all thy people, since the time of the kings

33 of As-syr'i-a unto this day. Howbeit thou art just in all that is come upon us; for thou hast dealt truly,

34 but we have done wickedly: neither have our kings, our princes, our priests, nor our fathers, kept thy law, nor hearkened unto thy commandments and thy testimonies, wherewith thou didst testify against them.

[1] Or, *and didst distribute them into every corner*

[2] Heb. *they gave a stubborn shoulder.*

B. C. 445.

35 For they have [a]not served thee in their kingdom, and in [b]thy great goodness that thou gavest them, and in the large and [c]fat land which thou gavest before them, neither turned they from their wicked works.

36 Behold, [d]we *are* servants this day, and *for* the land that thou gavest unto our fathers to eat the fruit thereof and the good thereof, behold, we *are* servants in it:

37 And [e]it yieldeth much increase unto the kings whom thou hast set over us because of our sins: also they have [f]dominion over our bodies, and over our cattle, at their pleasure, and we *are* in great distress.

38 And because of all this we [g]make a sure *covenant*, and write *it;* and our princes, Le'vites, *and* priests, †[h]seal *unto it.*

CHAPTER X.

The names of them that sealed the covenant.

NOW †those that sealed *were*, [a]Ne-he-mi'ah ‖the Tir'-sha-tha, [b]the son of Hach-a-li'ah, and Zid-ki'jah,

2 [c]Ser-a-i'ah, Az-a-ri'ah, Jer-e-mi'ah,
3 Pa'shur, Am-a-ri'ah, Mal-chi'jah,
4 Hat'tush, Sheb-a-ni'ah, Mal'luch,
5 Ha'rim, Mer'e-moth, O-ba-di'ah,
6 Dan'i-el, Gin'ne-thon, Ba'ruch,
7 Me-shul'lam, A-bi'jah, Mij'a-min,
8 Ma-a-zi'ah, Bil'ga-i, Shem-a-i'ah: these *were* the priests.

9 And the Le'vites: both Jesh'u-a the son of Az-a-ni'ah, Bin-nu'i of the sons of Hen'a-dad, Kad'mi-el;

10 And their brethren, Sheb-a-ni'ah, Ho-di'jah, Kel'i-ta, Pel-a-i'ah, Ha'nan,
11 Mi'cha, Re'hob, Hash-a-bi'ah,
12 Zac'cur, Sher-e-bi'ah, Sheb-a-ni'ah,
13 Ho-di'jah, Ba'ni, Ben'i-nu.

14 The chief of the people: [d]Pa'rosh, Pa'hath-mo'ab, E'lam, Zat'thu, Ba'ni,
15 Bun'ni, Az'gad, Beb'a-i,
16 Ad-o-ni'jah, Big'va-i, A'din,
17 A'ter, Hiz-ki'jah, Az'zur,
18 Ho-di'jah, Ha'shum, Be'zai,
19 Ha'riph, An'a-thoth, Neb'a-i,
20 Mag'pi-ash, Me-shul'lam, He'zir,
21 Me-shez'a-beel, Za'dok, Jad-du'a,
22 Pel-a-ti'ah, Ha'nan, An-a-i'ah,
23 Ho-she'a, Han-a-ni'ah, Ha'shub,
24 Hal-lo'hesh, Pil'e-ha, Sho'bek,
25 Re'hum, Ha-shab'nah, Ma-a-se'iah,
26 And A-hi'jah, Ha'nan, A'nan,
27 Mal'luch, Ha'rim, Ba'a-nah.

28 ¶[e]And the rest of the people, the priests, the Le'vites, the porters, the singers, the Neth'i-nim, [f]and all they that had separated themselves from the people of the lands unto the law of God, their wives, their sons, and their daughters, every one having knowledge, and having understanding;

29 They clave to their brethren, their nobles, [g]and entered into a curse, and into an oath, [h]to walk in God's law, which was given †by Mo'ses the servant of God, and to observe and do all the commandments of the LORD our Lord, and his judgments and his statutes;

30 And that we would not give [i]our daughters unto the people of the land, nor take their daughters for our sons:

31 [k]And *if* the people of the land bring ware or any victuals on the sabbath day to sell, *that* we would not buy it of them on the sabbath, or on the holy day: and *that* we would leave the [l]seventh year, and the [m]exaction of †every debt.

32 Also we made ordinances for us, to charge ourselves yearly with the third part of a shekel for the service of the house of our God;

33 For [n]the shewbread, and for the [o]continual meat offering, and for the continual burnt offering, of the sabbaths, of the new moons, for the set feasts, and for the holy *things,* and

35 For they have not served thee in their kingdom, and in thy great goodness that thou gavest them, and in the large and fat land which thou gavest before them, neither turned they from their wicked
36 works. Behold, we are servants this day, and as for the land that thou gavest unto our fathers to eat the fruit thereof and the good thereof, behold, we are
37 servants in it. And it yieldeth much increase unto the kings whom thou hast set over us because of our sins: also they have power over our bodies, and over our cattle, at their pleasure, and we are in great dis-
38 tress. And [1]yet for all this we make a [2]sure covenant, and write it; and our princes, our Le'vites, *and* our priests, [3]seal unto it.

10 Now those that sealed were, Ne-he-mi'ah the Tir'-
2 sha-tha, the son of Hac-a-li'ah, and Zed-e-ki'ah; Ser-
3 a-i'ah, Az-a-ri'ah, Jer-e-mi'ah; Pash'hur, Am-a-ri'ah,
4 5 Mal-chi'jah; Hat'tush, Sheb-a-ni'ah, Mal'luch; Ha'rim,
6 Mer'e-moth, O-ba-di'ah; Dan'i-el, Gin'ne-thon, Ba'-
7 8 ruch; Me-shul'lam, A-bi'jah, Mij'a-min; Ma-a-zi'ah,
9 Bil'ga-i, Shem-a-i'ah: these were the priests. And the Le'vites: namely, Jesh'u-a the son of Az-a-ni'ah,
10 Bin-nu'i of the sons of Hen'a-dad, Kad'mi-el; and their brethren, Sheb-a-ni'ah, Ho-di'ah, Kel'i-ta, Pel-
11 12 a-i'ah, Ha'nan; Mi'ca, Re'hob, Hash-a-bi'ah; Zac'cur,
13 Sher-e-bi'ah, Sheb-a-ni'ah; Ho-di'ah, Ba'ni, Ben'i-nu.
14 The chiefs of the people: Pa'rosh, Pa'hath-mo'ab,
15 16 E'lam, Zat'tu, Ba'ni; Bun'ni, Az'gad, Beb'a-i; Ad-o-
17 ni'jah, Big'va-i, A'din; A'ter, Hez-eki'ah, Az'zur;
18 19 Ho-di'ah, Ha'shum, Be'zai; Ha'riph, An'a-thoth,
20 21 [4]Nob'a-i; Mag'pi-ash, Me-shul'lam, He'zir; Me-shez'-
22 a-bel, Za'dok, Jad-du'a; Pel-a-ti'ah, Ha'nan, An-a-
23 24 i'ah; Ho-she'a, Han-a-ni'ah, Has'shub; Hal-lo'hesh,
25 Pil'ha, Sho'bek; Re'hum, Ha-shab'nah, Ma-a-se'-
26 27 iah; and A-hi'ah, Ha'nan, A'nan; Mal'luch, Ha'rim,
28 Ba'a-nah. And the rest of the people, the priests, the Le'vites, the porters, the singers, the Neth'i-nim, and all they that had separated themselves from the peoples of the lands unto the law of God, their wives, their sons, and their daughters, every one that had knowledge and understanding;
29 they clave to their brethren, their nobles, and entered into a curse, and into an oath, to walk in God's law, which was given by Mo'ses the servant of God, and to observe and do all the commandments of the LORD our Lord, and his judgements and his
30 statutes; and that we would not give our daughters unto the peoples of the land, nor take their daugh-
31 ters for our sons: and if the peoples of the land bring ware or any victuals on the sabbath day to sell, that we would not buy of them on the sabbath, or on a holy day: and that we would forgo the [5]seventh year, and the [6]exaction of every debt.
32 Also we made ordinances for us, to charge ourselves yearly with the third part of a shekel for the service
33 of the house of our God; for the shewbread, and for the continual meal offering, and for the continual burnt offering, of the sabbaths, of the new moons, for the set feasts, and for the holy things, and

B. 44

[1]Or, *because*
[2]Or, *faithful* [Ch. 1 in Heb.
[3]Heb. *are a the se ing.*

[4]Another readi is, *Ne*

[5]See Ex xxiii. 10, 11.
[6]See Deut. xv. 1, 2

a Deut. 28. 47.
b ver. 25.
c ver. 25.
d Deut. 28. 48. Ezra 9. 9.
e Deut. 28. 33, 51.
f Deut. 28. 48.
g 2 Kings 23. 3. 2 Chron. 29. 10. & 34. 31. ch. 10. 29. Ezra 10. 3.
†Heb. are *at the sealing*, or, *sealed.*
h ch. 10. 1.

†Heb *at the sealings*, ch. 9. 38.
a ch. 8. 9.
‖Or, *the governor.*
b ch. 1. 1.
c See ch. 12. 1—21.

d See Ezra 2. 3, &c. ch. 7. 8, &c.

e Ezra 2. 36—43.
f Ezra 9. 1. & 10. 11, 12, 19. ch. 13. 3.
g Deut. 29. 12, 14. ch. 5. 12, 13. Ps. 119. 106.
h 2 Kings 23. 3. 2 Chron. 34. 31.
†Heb. *by the hand of.*
i Ex. 34. 16. Deut. 7. 3. Ezra 9. 12, 14.
k Ex. 20. 10. Lev. 23. 3. Deut. 5. 12. ch. 13. 5, &c.
l Ex. 23. 10, 11. Lev. 25. 4.
m Deut. 15. 1, 2. ch. 5. 12.
†Heb. *every band.*
n Lev. 24. 5, &c. 2 Chron. 2. 4.
o See Num. 28. 29.

for the sin offerings to make an atonement for Is'ra-el, and *for* all the work of the house of our God.

34 And we cast the lots among the priests, the Le'vites, and the people, [p]for the wood offering, to bring *it* into the house of our God, after the houses of our fathers, at times appointed year by year, to burn upon the altar of the LORD our God, [q]as *it is* written in the law:

35 And [r]to bring the firstfruits of our ground, and the firstfruits of all fruit of all trees, year by year, unto the house of the LORD:

36 Also the firstborn of our sons, and of our cattle, as *it is* written [s]in the law, and the firstlings of our herds and of our flocks, to bring to the house of our God, unto the priests that minister in the house of our God:

37 [t]And *that* we should bring the firstfruits of our dough, and our offerings, and the fruit of all manner of trees, of wine and of oil, unto the priests, to the chambers of the house of our God; and [u]the tithes of our ground unto the Le'vites, that the same Le'vites might have the tithes in all the cities of our tillage.

38 And the priest the son of Aa'ron shall be with the Le'vites, [x]when the Le'vites take tithes: and the Le'vites shall bring up the tithe of the tithes unto the house of our God, to [y]the chambers, into the treasure house.

39 For the children of Is'ra-el and the children of Le'vi [z]shall bring the offering of the corn, of the new wine, and the oil, unto the chambers, where *are* the vessels of the sanctuary, and the priests that minister, and the porters, and the singers: [a]and we will not forsake the house of our God.

CHAPTER XI.

A catalogue of those who dwelt at Jerusalem.

AND the rulers of the people dwelt at Je-ru'sa-lem: the rest of the people also cast lots, to bring one of ten to dwell in Je-ru'sa-lem [a]the holy city, and nine parts *to dwell* in *other* cities.

2 And the people blessed all the men, that [b]willingly offered themselves to dwell at Je-ru'sa-lem.

3 ¶[c]Now these *are* the chief of the province that dwelt in Je-ru'sa-lem: but in the cities of Ju'dah dwelt every one in his possession in their cities, *to wit,* Is'ra-el, the priests, and the Le'vites, and [d]the Neth'i-nim, and [e]the children of Sol'o-mon's servants.

4 And [f]at Je-ru'sa-lem dwelt *certain* of the children of Ju'dah, and of the children of Ben'ja-min. Of the children of Ju'dah; Ath-a-i'ah, the son of Uz-zi'ah, the son of Zech-a-ri'ah, the son of Am-a-ri'ah, the son of Sheph-a-ti'ah, the son of Ma-ha'la-le-el, of the children of [g]Pe'rez;

5 And Ma-a-se'iah the son of Ba'ruch, the son of Col-ho'-zeh, the son of Ha-za'iah, the son of Ad-a-i'ah, the son of Joi'a-rib, the son of Zech-a-ri'ah, the son of Shi-lo'ni.

6 All the sons of Pe'rez that dwelt at Je-ru'sa-lem *were* four hundred threescore and eight valiant men.

7 And these *are* the sons of Ben'ja-min; Sal'lu the son of Me-shul'lam, the son of Jo'ed, the son of Pe-da'iah, the son of Kol-a-i'ah, the son of Ma-a-se'iah, the son of Ith'i-el, the son of Je-sa'iah.

8 And after him Gab'ba-i, Sal'la-i, nine hundred twenty and eight.

9 And Jo'el the son of Zich'ri *was* their overseer: and Ju'dah the son of Se-nu'ah *was* second over the city.

10 [h]Of the priests: Je-da'iah the son of Joi'a-rib, Ja'chin.

11 Ser-a-i'ah the son of Hil-ki'ah, the son of Me-shul'lam, the son of Za'dok, the son of Me-ra'ioth, the son of A-hi'tub, *was* the ruler of the house of God.

12 And their brethren that did the work of the house *were* eight hundred twenty and two; and Ad-a-i'ah the son of Jer'o-ham, the son of Pel-a-li'ah, the son of Am'zi, the son of Zech-a-ri'ah, the son of Pa'shur, the son of Mal-chi'ah,

13 And his brethren, chief of the fathers, two hundred forty and two: and A-mash'a-i, the son of A-zar'e-el, the son of A-has'a-i, the son of Me-shil'le-moth, the son of Im'mer.

for the sin offerings to make atonement for Is'ra-el, and for all the work of the house of our God. B. C. 445.

34 And we cast lots, the priests, the Le'vites, and the people, for the wood offering to bring it into the house of our God according to our fathers' houses, at times appointed, year by year, to burn upon the altar of
35 the LORD our God, as it is written in the law: and to bring the firstfruits of our ground, and the firstfruits of all fruit of all manner of trees, year by year, unto
36 the house of the LORD: also the firstborn of our sons, and of our cattle, as it is written in the law, and the firstlings of our herds and of our flocks, to bring to the house of our God, unto the priests that
37 minister in the house of our God; and that we should bring the firstfruits of our [1]dough, and our heave offerings, and the fruit of all manner of trees, [2]the wine and the oil, unto the priests, to the chambers of the house of our God; and the tithes of our ground unto the Le'vites; for they, the Le'vites take the tithes in all the cities of our tillage.
38 And the priest the son of Aa'ron shall be with the Le'vites, when the Le'vites take tithes: and the Le'vites shall bring up the tithe of the tithes unto the house of our God, to the chambers, into the
39 treasure house. For the children of Is'ra-el and the children of Le'vi shall bring the heave offering of the corn, of [2]the wine, and of the oil, unto the chambers, where are the vessels of the sanctuary, and the priests that minister, and the porters, and the singers: and we will not forsake the house of our God.

[1]Or, *coarse meal*
[2]Or, *the vintage*

11 And the princes of the people dwelt in Je-ru'sa-lem: the rest of the people also cast lots, to bring one of ten to dwell in Je-ru'sa-lem, the holy city, and nine
2 parts in the *other* cities. And the people blessed all the men that willingly offered themselves to
3 dwell in Je-ru'sa-lem. [3]Now these are the chiefs of the province that dwelt in Je-ru'sa-lem: but in the cities of Ju'dah dwelt every one in his possession in their cities, *to wit,* Is'ra-el, the priests, and the Le'vites, and the Neth'i-nim, and the children of Sol'o-mon's servants.
4 And in Je-ru'sa-lem dwelt certain of the children of Ju'-dah, and of the children of Ben'ja-min. Of the children of Ju'dah: Ath-a-i'ah the son of Uz-zi'ah, the son of Zech-a-ri'ah, the son of Am-a-ri'ah, the son of Sheph-a-ti'ah, the son of Ma-ha'la-lel, of the children of Pe'rez;
5 and Ma-a-se'iah the son of Ba'ruch, the son of Col-ho'-zeh, the son of Ha-za'iah, the son of Ad-a-i'ah, the son of Joi'a-rib, the son of Zech-a-ri'ah, the son of the Shil'o-nite.
6 All the sons of Pe'rez that dwelt in Je-ru'salem were
7 four hundred threescore and eight valiant men. And these are the sons of Ben'ja-min: Sal'lu the son of Me-shul'lam, the son of Jo'ed, the son of Pe-da'iah, the son Kol-a-i'ah, the son of Ma-a-se'iah, the son of Ith'i-el, the
8 son of Je-sha'iah. And after him Gab'ba-i, Sal'la-i, nine
9 hundred twenty and eight. And Jo'el the son of Zich'ri was their overseer: and Ju'dah the son of Has-se-nu'ah
10 was second over the city. Of the priests: Je-da'iah
11 the son of Joi'a-rib, Ja'chin, Ser-a-i'ah the son of Hil-ki'ah, the son of Me-shul'lam, the son of Za'dok, the son of Me-ra'ioth, the son of A-hi'tub, the ruler of
12 the house of God, and their brethren that did the work of the house, eight hundred twenty and two: and Ad-a-i'ah the son of Jer'o-ham, the son of Pel-a-li'ah, the son of Am'zi the son of Zech-a-ri'ah, the son
13 of Pash'hur, the son of Mal-chi'jah, and his brethren, chiefs of fathers' *houses,* two hundred forty and two: and A-mash'sa-i the son of Az'a-rel, the son of Ah'-za-i, the son of Me-shil'le-moth, the son of Im'mer,

[3]See 1 Chr. ix. 2, &c.

B. C. 445.

14 And their brethren, mighty men of valour, a hundred twenty and eight: and their overseer *was* Zab'di-el, ‖ the son of *one of* the great men.

15 Also of the Le'vites: Shem-a-i'ah the son of Ha'shub, the son of Az'ri-kam, the son of Hash-a-bi'ah, the son of Bun'ni;

16 And Shab-beth'a-i and Joz'a-bad, of the chief of the Le'vites, †*had* the oversight of the outward business of the house of God.

17 And Mat-ta-ni'ah the son of Mi'cha, the son of Zab'di, the son of A'saph, *was* the principal to begin the thanksgiving in prayer: and Bak-buk-i'ah the second among his brethren, and Ab'da the son of Sham-mu'a, the son of Ga'lal, the son of Jed'u-thun.

18 All the Le'vites in [k]the holy city *were* two hundred fourscore and four.

19 Moreover, the porters, Ak'kub, Tal'mon, and their brethren that kept †the gates, *were* a hundred seventy and two.

20 ¶ And the residue of Is'ra-el, of the priests, *and* the Le'vites, *were* in all the cities of Ju'dah, every one in his inheritance.

21 [l]But the Neth'i-nim dwelt in ‖ O'phel: and Zi'ha and Gis'pa *were* over the Neth'i-nim.

22 The overseer also of the Le'vites at Je-ru'sa-lem *was* Uz'zi the son of Ba'ni, the son of Hash-a-bi'ah, the son of Mat-ta-ni'ah, the son of Mi'cha. Of the sons of A'saph, the singers *were* over the business of the house of God.

23 For [m]*it was* the king's commandment concerning them, that ‖ a certain portion should be for the singers, due for every day.

24 And Peth-a-hi'ah the son of Me-shez'a-beel, of the children of [n]Ze'rah the son of Ju'dah, *was* [o]at the king's hand in all matters concerning the people.

25 And for the villages, with their fields, *some* of the children of Ju'dah dwelt at [p]Kir'jath-ar'ba, and *in* the villages thereof, and at Di'bon, and *in* the villages thereof, and at Je-kab'ze-el, and *in* the villages thereof,

26 And at Jesh'u-a, and at Mol'a-dah, and at Beth-phe'let,

27 And at Ha-zar-shu'al, and at Be'er-she'ba, and *in* the villages thereof,

28 And at Zik'lag, and at Mek'o-nah, and *in* the villages thereof,

29 And at En-rim'mon, and at Za're-ah, and at Jar'muth,

30 Za-no'ah, A-dul'lam, and *in* their villages, at La'chish, and the fields thereof, at A-ze'kah, and *in* the villages thereof. And they dwelt from Be'er-she'ba unto the valley of Hin'nom.

31 The children also of Ben'ja-min ‖ from Ge'ba *dwelt* ‖ at Mich'mash, and A-i'ja, and Beth'-el, and *in* their villages,

32 *And* at An'a-thoth, Nob, An-a-ni'ah,

33 Ha'zor, Ra'mah, Git'ta-im,

34 Ha'did, Ze-bo'im, Ne-bal'lat,

35 Lod, and O'no, [q]the valley of craftsmen.

36 And of the Le'vites *were* divisions *in* Ju'dah, *and* in Ben'ja-min.

CHAPTER XII.

The solemnity of the dedication of the walls.

about 536.

NOW these *are* the [a]priests and the Le'vites that went up with Ze-rub'ba-bel the son of She-al'ti-el, and Jesh'u-a: [b]Ser-a-i'ah, Jer-e-mi'ah, Ez'ra,

2 Am-a-ri'ah, ‖ Mal'luch, Hat'tush,

3 ‖ Shech-a-ni'ah, ‖ Re'hum, ‖ Mer'e-moth,

4 Id'do, ‖ Gin'ne-tho, [c]A-bi'jah,

5 ‖ Mi'a-min, ‖ Ma-a-di'ah, Bil'gah,

6 Shem-a-i'ah, and Joi'a-rib, Je-da'iah,

7 ‖ Sal'lu, A'mok, Hil-ki'ah, Je-da'iah. These *were* the chief of the priests and of their brethren in the days of [d]Jesh'u-a.

8 Moreover the Le'vites: Jesh'u-a, Bin-nu'i, Kad'mi-el, Sher-e-bi'ah, Ju'dah, *and* Mat-ta-ni'ah, [e]*which was* over ‖ the thanksgiving, he and his brethren.

9 Also Bak-buk-i'ah and Un'ni, their brethren, *were* over against them in the watches.

10 ¶ And Jesh'u-a begat Joi'a-kim, Joi'a-kim also begat E-li'a-shib, and E-li'a-shib begat Joi'a-da,

11 And Joi'a-da begat Jon'a-than, and Jon'a-than begat Jad-du'a.

14 and their brethren, mighty men of valour, an hundred twenty and eight: and their overseer was Zab'di-el, [1]the
15 son of Hag-ge-do'lim. And of the Le'vites: Shem-a-i'ah the son of Has'shub, the son of Az'ri-kam, the son of
16 Hash-a-bi'ah, the son of Bun'ni; and Shab-beth'a-i and Joz'a-bad, of the chiefs of the Le'vites, who had the oversight of the outward business of the house of God;
17 and Mat-ta-ni'ah the son of Mi'ca, the son of Zab'di, the son of A'saph, who was the chief to begin the thanksgiving in prayer, and Bak-buk-i'ah, the second among his brethren; and Ab'da the son of Sham-mu'a, the
18 son of Ga'lal, the son of Jed'u-thun. All the Le'vites in the holy city were two hundred fourscore and
19 four. Moreover the porters, Ak'kub, Tal'mon, and their brethren, that kept watch at the gates, were an
20 hundred seventy and two. And the residue of Is'ra-el, of the priests, the Le'vites, were in all the cities
21 of Ju'dah, every one in his inheritance. But the Neth'i-nim dwelt in O'phel: and Zi'ha and Gish'pa
22 were over the Neth'i-nim. The overseer also of the Le'vites at Je-ru'sa-lem was Uz'zi the son of Ba'ni, the son of Hash-a-bi'ah, the son of Mat-ta-ni'ah, the son of Mi'ca, of the sons of A'saph, the singers, over the
23 business of the house of God. For there was a commandment from the king concerning them, and
[2] a settled provision for the singers, as every day
24 required. And Peth-a-hi'ah the son of Me-shez'a-bel, of the children of Ze'rah, the son of Ju'dah, was at the king's hand in all matters concerning the people.
25 And for the villages, with their fields, some of the children of Ju'dah dwelt in Kir'i-ath-ar'ba and the
[3] towns thereof, and in Di'bon and the [3] towns thereof,
26 and in Je-kab'ze-el and the villages thereof; and in Jesh'u-a, and in Mol'a-dah, and Beth-pe'let;
27 and in Ha-zar-shu'al, and in Be'er-she'ba and the
28 [3] towns thereof; and in Zik'lag, and in Mec'o-nah and
29 in the [3] towns thereof; and in En-rim'mon, and in
30 Zo'rah, and in Jar'muth; Za-no'ah, A-dul'lam, and their villages, La'chish and the fields thereof, A-ze'kah and the [3] towns thereof. So they encamped from Be'er-
31 she'ba unto the valley of Hin-nom. The children of Ben-ja'min also *dwelt* from Ge'ba *onward*, at Mich'-mash and A-i'ja, and at Beth'-el and the [3] towns
32 33 thereof; at An'a-thoth, Nob, An-a-ni'ah; Ha'zor, Ra'-
34 35 mah, Git'ta-im; Ha'did, Ze-bo'im, Ne-bal'lat; Lod, and
36 O'no, [4] the valley of craftsmen. And of the Le'vites, certain courses in Ju'dah *were joined* to Ben'ja-min.

12 Now these are the priests and the Le'vites that went up with Ze-rub'ba-bel the son of She-al'ti-el, and
2 Jesh'u-a; Ser-a-i'ah, Jer-e-mi'ah, Ez'ra; Am-a-ri'ah,
3 Mal'luch, Hat'tush; Shec-a-ni'ah, Re'hum, Mer'e-
4 5 moth; Id'do, Gin'ne-thoi, A-bi'jah; Mij'a-min,
6 Ma-a-di'ah, Bil'gah; Shem-a-i'ah, and Joi'a-rib,
7 Je-da'iah; Sal'lu, A'mok, Hil-ki'ah, Je-da'iah. These were the chiefs of the priests and of their
8 brethren in the days of Jesh'u-a. Moreover the Le'vites: Jesh'u-a, Bin-nu'i, Kad'mi-el, Sher-e-bi'ah, Ju'dah, *and* Mat-ta-ni'ah, which was over [5] the thanks-
9 giving, he and his brethren. Also Bak-buk-i'ah and Un'no, their brethren, were over against them in
10 wards. And Jesh'u-a begat Joi'a-kim, and Joi'a-kim
11 begat E-li'a-shib, and E-li'a-shib begat Joi'a-da, and Joi'a-da begat Jon'a-than, and Jon'a-than begat Jad-du'a.

B. C. 445.

[1] Or, *one of the great men*

[2] Or, *a sure ordinance concerning*

[3] Heb. *daughters.*

[4] Or, *Geharashim* See 1 Chr. iv. 14.

[5] Or, *the choirs*

‖ Or. *the son of Hagge-dolim.*

†Heb. were *over.*

[i] 1 Chron. 26. 29.

[k] ver. 1.

†Heb. *at the gates.*

[l] See ch. 3. 26.

‖ Or, *the tower.*

[m] See Ezra 6. 8, 9. & 7. 20, &c.

‖ Or, *to a sure ordinance.*

[n] Gen. 38. 30, *Zarah.*

[o] 1 Chron. 18. 17. & 23. 28.

[p] Josh. 14. 15.

‖ Or, *of Geba.*

‖ Or, *to Michmash.*

[q] 1 Chron. 4. 14.

[a] Ezra 2. 1, 2.

[b] See ch. 10. 2—8.

‖ Or, *Melicu*, ver. 14.

‖ Or, *Shebaniah*, ver. 14.

‖ Or, *Harim*, ver. 15.

‖ Or, *Meraioth*, ver. 15.

‖ Or, *Ginnethon*, ver. 16.

[c] Luke 1. 5.

‖ Or, *Miniamin*, ver. 17.

‖ Or, *Moadiah*, ver. 17.

‖ Or, *Sallai*, ver. 20.

[d] Ezra 3. 2. Hag. 1. 1. Zech. 3. 1.

[e] ch. 11. 17.

‖ That is, *the psalms of thanksgiving.*

12 And in the days of Joi'a-kim were priests, the chief of the fathers: of Ser-a-i'ah, Mer-a-i'ah; of Jer-e-mi'ah, Han-a-ni'ah;
13 Of Ez'ra, Me-shul-lam; of Am-a-ri'ah, Je-ho-ha'nan;
14 Of Mel'i-cu, Jon'a-than; of Sheb-a-ni'ah, Jo'seph;
15 Of Ha'rim, Ad'na; of Me-ra'ioth, Hel'ka-i;
16 Of Id'do, Zech-a-ri'ah; of Gin'ne-thon, Me-shul'lam;
17 Of A-bi'jah, Zich'ri; of Mi-ni'a-min, of Mo-a-di'ah, Pil'tai;
18 Of Bil'gah, Sham-mu'a; of Shem-a-i'ah, Je-hon'a-than;
19 And of Joi'a-rib, Mat-te-na'i; of Je-da'iah, Uz'zi;
20 Of Sal'lai, Kal'lai; of A'mok, E'ber;
21 Of Hil-ki'ah, Hash-a-bi'ah; of Je-da'iah, Ne-than'e-el.
22 ¶The Le'vites in the days of E-li'a-shib, Joi'a-da, and Jo-ha'nan, and Jad-du'a, *were* recorded chief of the fathers: also the priests, to the reign of Da-ri'us the Per'si-an.
23 The sons of Le'vi, the chief the fathers, *were* written in the book of the [f]Chronicles, even until the days of Jo-ha'nan the son of E-li'a-shib.
24 And the chief of the Le'vites: Hash-a-bi'ah, Sher-e-bi'ah, and Jesh'u-a the son of Kad'mi-el, with their brethren over against them, to praise *and* to give thanks, [g]according to the commandment of Da'vid the man of God, [h]ward over against ward.
25 Mat-ta-ni'ah, and Bak-buk-i'ah, O-ba-di'ah, Me-shul'lam, Tal'mon, Ak'kub, *were* porters keeping the ward at the ‖thresholds of the gates.
26 These *were* in the days of Joi'a-kim the son of Jesh'u-a, the son of Joz'a-dak, and in the days of Ne-he-mi'ah [i]the governor, and of Ez'ra the priest, [k]the scribe.
27 ¶And at [l]the dedication of the wall of Je-ru'salem they sought the Le'vites out of all their places, to bring them to Je-ru'sa-lem, to keep the dedication with gladness, [m]both with thanksgivings, and with singing, *with* cymbals, psalteries, and with harps.
28 And the sons of the singers gathered themselves together, both out of the plain country round about Je-ru'sa-lem, and from the villages of Ne-toph'a-thi;
29 Also from the house of Gil'gal, and out of the fields of Ge'ba and Az'ma-veth: for the singers had builded them villages round about Je-ru'sa-lem.
30 And the priests and the Le'vites purified themselves, and purified the people, and the gates, and the wall.
31 Then I brought up the princes of Ju'dah upon the wall, and appointed two great *companies of them that gave* thanks, *whereof* [n]*one* went on the right hand upon the wall [o]toward the dung gate:
32 And after them went Hosh-a-i'ah, and half of the princes of Ju'dah,
33 And Az-a-ri'ah, Ez'ra, and Me-shul'lam,
34 Ju'dah, and Ben'ja-min, and Shem-a-i'ah, and Jer-e-mi'ah,
35 And *certain* of the priests' sons [p]with trumpets; *namely*, Zech-a-ri'ah the son of Jon'a-than, the son of Shem-a-i'ah, the son of Mat-ta-ni'ah, the son of Mi-cha'iah, the son of Zac'cur, the son of A'saph:
36 And his brethren, Shem-a-i'ah, and A-zar'a-el, Mil-a-la'i, Gil'a-lai, Ma-a'i, Ne-than'e-el, and Ju'dah, Ha-na'ni, with [q]the musical instruments of Da'vid the man of God, and Ez'ra the scribe before them.
37 [r]And at the fountain gate, which was over against them, they went up by [s]the stairs of the city of Da'vid, at the going up of the wall, above the house of Da'vid even unto [t]the water gate eastward.
38 [u]And the other *company of them that gave* thanks went over against *them*, and I after them, and the half of the people upon the wall, from beyond [x]the tower of the furnaces even unto [y]the broad wall;
39 [z]And from above the gate of E'phra-im, and above [a]the old gate, and above [b]the fish gate, [c]and the tower of Ha-nan'e-el, and the tower of Me'ah, even unto [d]the sheep gate: and they stood still in [e]the prison gate.

B. C. about 536.

12 And in the days of Joi'a-kim were priests, heads of fathers' *houses:* of Ser-a-i'ah, Mer-a-i'ah; of Jer-e-mi'ah,
13 Han-a-ni'ah; of Ez'ra, Me-shul'lam; of Am-a-ri'ah, Je-ho-
14 ha'nan; of [1]Mal'lu-chi, Jon'a-than; of Sheb-a-ni'ah, Jo'-
15 16 seph; of Harim, Ad'na; of Me-ra'ioth, Hel'ka-i; of
17 Id'do, Zech-a-ri'ah; of Gin'ne-thon, Me-shul'lam; of A-bi'jah, Zich'ri; of Mi-ni'a-min, of Mo-a-di'ah, Pil'-
18 tai; of Bil'gah, Sham-mu'a; of Shem-a-i'ah, Je-hon'a-
19 than; and of Joi'a-rib, Mat-te-na'i; of Je-da'iah,
20 21 Uz'zi; of Sal'lai, Kal'lai; of A'mok, E'ber; of Hil-
22 ki'ah, Hash-a-bi'ah; of Je-da'iah, Neth'a-nel. The Le'vites in the days of E-li'a-shib, Joi'a-da, and Jo-ha'nan, and Jad-du'a, were recorded heads of fathers' *houses:* also the priests, [2]in the reign of Da-ri'us
23 the Per'si-an. The sons of Le'vi, heads of fathers' *houses*, were written in the book of the chronicles, even until the days of Jo-ha'nan the son of E-li'a-
24 shib. And the chiefs of the Le'vites: Hash-a-bi'ah, Sher-e-bi'ah, and Jesh'u-a the son of Kad'-mi-el, with their brethren over against them, to praise and give thanks, according to the commandment of
25 Da'vid the man of God, ward against ward. Mat-ta-ni'ah, and Bak-buk-i'ah, O-ba-di'ah, Me-shul'lam, Tal'mon, Ak'kub, were porters keeping the ward at
26 the storehouses of the gates. These were in the days of Joi'a-kim the son of Jesh'u-a, the son of Joz'a-dak, and in the days of Ne-he-mi'ah the governor, and of Ez'ra the priest the scribe.
27 And at the dedication of the wall of Je-ru'sa-lem they sought the Le'vites out of all their places, to bring them to Je-ru'sa-lem, to keep the dedication with gladness, both with thanksgivings, and with singing,
28 with cymbals, psalteries, and with harps. And the sons of the singers gathered themselves together, both out of the [3]plain round about Je-ru'sa-lem, and
29 from the villages of the Ne-toph'a-thites; also from Beth-gil'gal, and out of the fields of Ge'ba and Az'ma-veth: for the singers had builded them villages round
30 about Je-ru'sa-lem. And the priests and the Le'vites purified themselves; and they purified the people,
31 and the gates, and the wall. Then I brought up the princes of Ju'dah upon the wall, and appointed two great companies that gave thanks and went in procession; *whereof one went* on the right hand upon
32 the wall toward the dung gate: and after them went
33 Hosh-a-i'ah, and half of the princes of Ju'dah, and Az-
34 a-ri'ah, Ez'ra, and Me-shul'lam, Ju'dah, and Ben'ja-min,
35 and Shem-a-i'ah, and Jer-e-mi'ah, and certain of the priests' sons with trumpets: Zech-a-ri'ah the son of Jon'a-than, the son of Shem-a-i'ah, the son of Mat-ta-ni'ah, the son of Mi-ca'iah, the son of Zac'cur, the son
36 of A'saph; and his brethren, Shem-a-i'ah, and Az'a-rel, Mil-a-la'i, Gil'a-lai, Ma-a'i, Neth'a-nel, and Ju'dah, Ha-na'ni with the musical instruments of Da'vid the man
37 of God; and Ez'ra the scribe was before them: and by the fountain gate, and straight before them, they went up by the stairs of the city of Da'vid, at the going up of the wall, above the house of Da'vid, even unto the
38 water gate eastward. And the other company of them that gave thanks went to meet them, and I after them, with the half of the people, upon the wall, above the tower of the furnaces, even unto the broad
39 wall; and above the gate of E'phra-im, and by the old gate, and by the fish gate, and the tower of Han'a-nel, and the tower of [4]Ham-me'ah, even unto the sheep gate: and they stood still in the gate of the guard.

[1] Another reading is, *Melicu.*
[2] Or, *to*
[3] Or, *Circuit*
[4] Or, *The hundred*

B. C. 445.

40 So stood the two *companies of them that gave* thanks in the house of God, and I, and the half of the rulers with me:

41 And the priests, E-li'a-kim, Ma-a-se'iah, Mi-ni'a-min, Mi-cha'-iah, E-li-o-e'na-i, Zech-a-ri'ah, *and* Han-a-ni'ah, with trumpets;

42 And Ma-a-se'iah, and Shem-a-i'ah, and E-le-a'zar, and Uz'zi, and Je-ho-ha'nan, and Mal-chi'jah, and E'lam, and E'zer. And the singers †sang loud, with Jez-ra-hi'ah *their* overseer.

43 Also that day they offered great sacrifices, and rejoiced: for God had made them rejoice with great joy: the wives also and the children rejoiced: so that the joy of Je-ru'salem was heard even afar off.

44 ¶[f]And at that time were some appointed over the chambers for the treasures, for the offerings, for the first-fruits, and for the tithes, to gather into them out of the fields of the cities the portions ‖of the law for the priests and Le'vites: †for Ju'dah rejoiced for the priests and for the Le'vites †that waited.

45 And both the singers and the porters kept the ward of their God, and the ward of the purification, [g]according to the commandment of Da'vid, *and* of Sol'o-mon his son.

46 For in the days of Da'vid [h]and A'saph of old *there were* chief of the singers, and songs of praise and thanksgiving unto God.

47 And all Is'ra-el in the days of Ze-rub'ba-bel, and in the days of Ne-he-mi'ah, gave the portions of the singers and the porters, every day his portion: [i]and they ‖sanctified *holy things* unto the Le'vites; [k]and the Le'vites sanctified *them* unto the children of Aa'ron.

†Heb. *made* their voice *to be heard.*

[f]2 Chron. 13. 11, 12. ch. 13. 5, 12, 13.

‖ That is, *appointed by the law.*

†Heb. *for the joy of Judah.*

†Heb. *that stood.*

[g]1 Chron. 25. & 26.

[h]1 Chron. 25. 1, &c. 2 Chron. 29. 30.

[i]Num. 18. 21, 24.

‖ That is, *set apart.*

[k]Num. 18. 26.

CHAPTER XIII.

Dirers abuses reformed by Nehemiah.

ON that day [a]†they read in the book of Mo'ses in the †audience of the people; and therein was found written, [b]that the Am'mon-ite and the Mo'ab-ite should not come into the congregation of God for ever;

2 Because they met not the children of Is'ra-el with bread and with water, but [c]hired Ba'laam against them, that he should curse them: [d]howbeit our God turned the curse into a blessing.

3 Now it came to pass, when they had heard the law, [e]that they separated from Is'ra-el all the mixed multitude.

4 ¶And before this, E-li'a-shib the priest, †having the oversight of the chamber of the house of our God, *was* allied unto To-bi'ah:

5 And he had prepared for him a great chamber, [f]where aforetime they laid the meat offerings, the frankincense, and the vessels, and the tithes of the corn, the new wine, and the oil, †[g]which was commanded *to be given* to the Le'vites, and the singers, and the porters; and the offerings of the priests.

6 But in all this *time* was not I at Je-ru'sa-lem: [h]for in the two and thirtieth year of Ar-tax-erx'es king of Bab'y-lon came I unto the king, and †after certain days ‖obtained I leave of the king:

7 And I came to Je-ru'sa-lem, and understood of the evil that E-li'a-shib did for To-bi'ah, in [i]preparing him a chamber in the courts of the house of God.

8 And it grieved me sore: therefore I cast forth all the household stuff of To-bi'ah out of the chamber.

9 Then I commanded, and they [k]cleansed the chambers: and thither brought I again the vessels of the house of God, with the meat offering and the frankincense.

10 ¶And I perceived that the portions of the Le'vites had [l]not been given *them:* for the Le'vites and the singers, that did the work, were fled every one to [m]his field.

11 Then [n]contended I with the rulers and said, [o]Why is the house of God forsaken? And I gathered them together, and set them in their †place.

12 [p]Then brought all Ju'dah the tithe of the corn and the new wine and the oil unto the ‖treasuries.

[a]Deut. 31. 11, 12. 2 Kings 23. 2. ch. 8. 3, 8. & 9. 3. Isa. 34. 16.

†Heb. *there was read.*

†Heb. *ears.*

[b]Deut. 23. 3, 4.

[c]Num. 22. 5. Josh. 24. 9, 10.

[d]Num. 23. 11. & 24. 10. Deut. 23. 5.

[e]ch. 9. 2. & 10. 28.

†Heb. *being set over,* ch. 12. 44.

[f]ch. 12. 44.

†Heb. *the commandment of the Levites.*

[g]Num. 18. 21, 24.

about 434.

[h]ch. 5. 14.

†Heb. *at the end of days.*

‖ Or, *I earnestly requested.*

[i]ver. 1, 5.

[k]2 Chron. 29. 5, 15, 16, 18.

[l]Mal. 3. 8.

[m]Num. 35. 2.

[n]ver. 17, 25. Prov. 28. 4.

[o]ch. 10. 39.

†Heb. *standing.*

[p]ch. 10. 38, 39. & 12. 44.

‖ Or, *store-houses.*

40 So stood the two companies of them that gave thanks in the house of God, and I, and the half of the [1]rulers 41 with me: and the priests, E-li'a-kim, Ma-a-se'iah, Mi-ni'a-min, Mi-ca'iah, E-li-o-e'na-i, Zech-a-ri'ah, and 42 Han-a-ni'ah, with trumpets; and Ma-a-se'iah, and Shem-a-i'ah, and E-le-a'zar, and Uz'zi, and Je-ho-ha'nan, and Mal-chi'jah, and E'lam, and E'zer. And the singers 43 sang loud, with Jez-ra-hi'ah their overseer. And they offered great sacrifices that day, and rejoiced; for God had made them rejoice with great joy; and the women also and the children rejoiced: so that the joy of Je-ru'sa-lem was heard even afar off.

44 And on that day were men appointed over the chambers for the treasures, for the heave offerings, for the firstfruits, and for the tithes, to gather into them, according to the fields of the cities, the portions [2]appointed by the law for the priests and Le'-vites: for Ju'dah rejoiced for the priests and for the 45 Le'vites that [3]waited. And they kept the ward of their God, and the ward of the purification, and *so did* the singers and the porters, according to the commandment of Da'vid, and of Sol'o-mon his son. 46 For in the days of Da'vid and A'saph of old [4]there was a chief of the singers, and songs of praise and 47 thanksgiving unto God. And all Is'ra-el in the days of Ze-rub'ba-bel, and in the days of Ne-he-mi'ah, gave the portions of the singers and the porters, as every day required: and they sanctified for the Le'vites; and the Le'vites sanctified for the sons of Aa'ron.

[1]Or, *deputies*

[2]Heb. *of the law.*

[3]Heb. *stood.*

[4]Another reading is, *there were chiefs.*

13 On that day they read in the book of Mo'ses in the audience of the people; and therein was found written, that an Am'mon-ite and a Mo'ab-ite should 2 not enter into the assembly of God for ever; because they met not the children of Is'ra-el with bread and with water, but hired Ba'laam against them, to curse them: howbeit our God turned the curse into 3 a blessing. And it came to pass, when they had heard the law, that they separated from Is'ra-el all the mixed multitude.

4 Now before this, E-li'a-shib the priest, who was appointed over the [5]chambers of the house of our 5 God, being allied unto To-bi'ah, had prepared for him a great chamber, where aforetime they laid the meal offerings, the frankincense, and the vessels, and the tithes of the corn, the wine, and the oil, which were given by commandment to the Le'vites, and the singers, and the porters; and the heave 6 offerings for the priests. But in all this *time* I was not at Je-ru'sa-lem: for in the two and thirtieth year of Ar-tax-erx'es king of Bab'y-lon I went unto the king, and after certain days asked I leave of the 7 king: and I came to Je-ru'sa-lem, and understood of the evil that E-li'a-shib had done for To-bi'ah, in preparing him a chamber in the courts of the house of 8 God. And it grieved me sore: therefore I cast forth all the household stuff of To-bi'ah out of the 9 chamber. Then I commanded, and they cleansed the chambers: and thither brought I again the vessels of the house of God, with the meal offer-10 ings and the frankincense. And I perceived that the portions of the Le'vites had not been given them; so that the Le'vites and the singers, that did the work, were fled every one to his field. 11 Then contended I with the [1]rulers, and said, Why is the house of God forsaken? And I gathered them together, and set them in their place. 12 Then brought all Ju'dah the tithe of the corn and the wine and the oil unto the treasuries.

[5]Heb. *chamber.*

13 [q]And I made treasurers over the treasuries, Shel-e-mi'ah the priest, and Za'dok the scribe, and of the Le'vites, Pe-da'iah: and †next to them *was* Ha'nan the son of Zac'cur, the son of Mat-ta-ni'ah: for they were counted [r]faithful, and †their office *was* to distribute unto their brethren.

14 [s]Remember me, O my God, concerning this, and wipe not out my †good deeds that I have done for the house of my God, and for the ‖ officers thereof.

15 ¶In those days saw I in Ju'dah *some* treading wine-presses [t]on the sabbath, and bringing in sheaves, and lading asses; as also wine, grapes, and figs, and all *manner of* burdens, [u]which they brought into Je-ru'sa-lem on the sabbath day: and I testified *against them* in the day wherein they sold victuals.

16 There dwelt men of Tyre also therein, which brought fish, and all manner of ware, and sold on the sabbath unto the children of Ju'dah, and in Je-ru'sa-lem.

17 [x]Then I contended with the nobles of Ju'dah, and said unto them, What evil thing *is* this that ye do, and profane the sabbath day?

18 [y]Did not your fathers thus, and did not our God bring all this evil upon us, and upon this city? yet ye bring more wrath upon Is'ra-el by profaning the sabbath.

19 And it came to pass, that when the gates of Je-ru'sa-lem [z]began to be dark before the sabbath, I commanded that the gates should be shut, and charged that they should not be opened till after the sabbath: [a]and *some* of my servants set I at the gates, *that* there should no burden be brought in on the sabbath day.

20 So the merchants and sellers of all kind of ware lodged without Je-ru'sa-lem once or twice.

21 Then I testified against them, and said unto them, Why lodge ye †about the wall? if ye do *so* again, I will lay hands on you. From that time forth came they no *more* on the sabbath.

22 And I commanded the Le'vites, that [b]they should cleanse themselves, and *that* they should come *and* keep the gates, to sanctify the sabbath day. [c]Remember me, O my God, *concerning* this also, and spare me according to the ‖ greatness of thy mercy.

23 ¶In those days also saw I Jews *that* †[d]had married wives of Ash'dod, of Am'mon, *and* of Mo'ab:

24 And their children spake half in the speech of Ash'dod, and †could not speak in the Jews' language, but according to the language †of each people.

25 And I [e]contended with them, and ‖ cursed them, and smote certain of them, and plucked off their hair, and made them [f]swear by God, *saying*, Ye shall not give your daughters unto their sons, nor take their daughters unto your sons, or for yourselves.

26 [g]Did not Sol'o-mon king of Is'ra-el sin by these things? yet [h]among many nations was there no king like him, [i]who was beloved of his God, and God made him king over all Is'ra-el: [k]nevertheless even him did outlandish women cause to sin.

27 Shall we then hearken unto you to do all this great evil, to [l]transgress against our God in marrying strange wives?

28 And *one* of the sons [m]of Joi'a-da, the son of E-li'a-shib the high priest, *was* son in law to San-bal'lat the Hor'o-nite: therefore I chased him from me.

29 [n]Remember them, O my God, †because they have defiled the priesthood, and [o]the covenant of the priesthood, and of the Le'vites.

30 [p]Thus cleansed I them from all strangers, and [q]appointed the wards of the priests and the Le'vites, every one in his business;

31 And for [r]the wood offering, at times appointed, and for the firstfruits. [s]Remember me, O my God, for good.

13 And I made treasurers over the treasuries, Shel-e-mi'ah the priest, and Za'dok the scribe, and of the Le'vites, Pe-da'iah: and next to them was Ha'nan the son of Zac'cur, the son of Mat-ta-ni'ah: for they were counted faithful, and their business was to distribute unto
14 their brethren. Remember me, O my God, concerning this, and wipe not out my [1]good deeds that I have done for the house of my God, and for the observances thereof.

15 In those days saw I in Ju'dah some treading winepresses on the sabbath, and bringing in [2]sheaves, and lading asses *therewith;* as also wine, grapes, and figs, and all manner of burdens, which they brought into Je-ru'sa-lem on the sabbath day: and I testified *against them* in the day wherein they
16 sold victuals. There dwelt men of Tyre also therein, which brought in fish, and all manner of ware, and sold on the sabbath unto the children of Ju'dah, and
17 in Je-ru'sa-lem. Then I contended with the nobles of Ju'dah, and said unto them, What evil thing is
18 this that ye do, and profane the sabbath day? Did not your fathers thus, and did not our God bring all this evil upon us, and upon this city? yet ye bring more wrath upon Is'ra-el by profaning the sab-
19 bath. And it came to pass that, when the gates of Je-ru'sa-lem began to be dark before the sabbath, I commanded that the doors should be shut, and commanded that they should not be opened till after the sabbath: and some of my servants set I over the gates, that there should no burden be
20 brought in on the sabbath day. So the merchants and sellers of all kind of ware lodged without Je-ru'-
21 sa-lem once or twice. Then I testified against them, and said unto them, Why lodge ye [3]about the wall? if ye do so again, I will lay hands on you. From that time forth came they no more on the sabbath.
22 And I commanded the Le'vites that they should purify themselves, and that they should come and keep the gates, to sanctify the sabbath day. Remember unto me, O my God, this also, and spare me according to the greatness of thy mercy.

23 In those days also saw I the Jews that [4]had married women of Ash'dod, of Am'mon, *and* of Mo'ab:
24 and their children spake half in the speech of Ash'dod, and could not speak in the Jews' language,
25 but according to the language of each people. And I contended with them, and [5]cursed them, and smote certain of them, and plucked off their hair, and made them swear by God, *saying*, Ye shall not give your daughters unto their sons, nor take their daughters
26 for your sons, or for yourselves. Did not Sol'o-mon king of Is'ra-el sin by these things? yet among many nations was there no king like him, and he was beloved of his God, and God made him king over all Is'ra-el: nevertheless even him did strange
27 women cause to sin. Shall we then hearken unto you to do all this great evil, to trespass against our
28 God in marrying strange women? And one of the sons of Joi'a-da, the son of E-li'a-shib the high priest, was son in law to San-bal'lat the Hor'o-nite: therefore
29 I chased him from me. Remember them, O my God, [6]because they have defiled the priesthood, and the covenant of the priesthood, and of the Le'vites.
30 Thus cleansed I them from [7]all strangers, and appointed wards for the priests and for the Le'vites,
31 every one in his work; and for the wood offering, at times appointed, and for the firstfruits. Remember me, O my God, for good.

B. C. about 434.

[1] Heb. *kindnesses.*

[2] Or, *heaps of corn*

[3] Heb. *before*

[4] Heb. *had made to dwell with them.*

[5] Or, *reviled*

[6] Heb. *for the defiling of &c.*

[7] Or, *every thing strange*

B. C. about 521.

THE

BOOK OF ESTHER.

CHAPTER I.

Ahasuerus maketh royal feasts—Vashti sent for.

NOW it came to pass in the days of [a]A-has-u-e'rus, (this *is* A-has-u-e'rus which reigned [b]from In'di-a even unto E-thi-o'pi-a, [c]*over* a hundred and seven and twenty provinces,)

2 *That* in those days, when the king A-has-u-e'rus [d]sat on the throne of his kingdom, which *was* in [e]Shu'shan the palace,

3 In the third year of his reign, he [f]made a feast unto all his princes and his servants; the power of Per'si-a and Me'di-a, the nobles and princes of the provinces, *being* before him:

4 When he shewed the riches of his glorious kingdom and the honour of his excellent majesty many days, *even* a hundred and fourscore days.

5 And when these days were expired, the king made a feast unto all the people that were †present in Shu'shan the palace, both unto great and small, seven days, in the court of the garden of the king's palace;

6 *Where were* white, green, and ‖ blue *hangings*, fastened with cords of fine linen and purple to silver rings and pillars of marble: [g]the beds *were of* gold and silver, upon a pavement ‖ of red, and blue, and white, and black marble.

7 And they gave *them* drink in vessels of gold, (the vessels being diverse one from another,) and †royal wine in abundance, †according to the state of the king.

8 And the drinking *was* according to the law; none did compel: for so the king had appointed to all the officers of his house, that they should do according to every man's pleasure.

9 Also Vash'ti the queen made a feast for the women *in* the royal house which *belonged* to king A-has-u-e'rus.

10 ¶On the seventh day, when [h]the heart of the king was merry with wine, he commanded Me-hu'man, Biz'tha, [i]Har-bo'na, Big'tha, and A-bag'tha, Ze'thar, and Car'cas, the seven ‖ chamberlains that served in the presence of A-has-u-e'rus the king,

11 To bring Vash'ti the queen before the king with the crown royal, to shew the people and the princes her beauty: for she *was* †fair to look on.

12 But the queen Vash'ti refused to come at the king's commandment †by *his* chamberlains: therefore was the king very wroth, and his anger burned in him.

13 ¶Then the king said to the [k]wise men, [l]which knew the times, (for so *was* the king's manner toward all that knew law and judgment:

14 And the next unto him *was* Car-she'na, She'thar, Ad'ma-tha, Tar'shish, Me'res, Mar'se-na, *and* Me-mu'can, the [m]seven princes of Per'si-a and Me'di-a, [n]which saw the king's face, *and* which sat the first in the kingdom,)

15 †What shall we do unto the queen Vash'ti according to law, because she hath not performed the commandment of the king A-has-u-e'rus by the chamberlains?

16 And Me-mu'can answered before the king and the princes, Vash'ti the queen hath not done wrong to the king only, but also to all the princes, and to all the people that *are* in all the provinces of the king A-has-u-e'rus.

17 For *this* deed of the queen shall come abroad unto all women, so that they shall [o]despise their husbands in their eyes, when it shall be reported, The king A-has-u-e'rus commanded Vash'ti the queen to be brought in before him, but she came not.

18 *Likewise* shall the ladies of Per'si-a and Me'di-a say this day unto all the king's princes, which have heard of the deed of the queen. Thus *shall there arise* too much contempt and wrath.

19 †If it please the king, let there go a royal command-

[a] Ezra 4. 6. Dan. 9. 1.
[b] ch. 8. 9.
[c] Dan. 6. 1.
[d] 1 Kings 1. 46.
[e] Neh. 1. 1. about 519.
[f] Gen. 40. 20. ch. 2. 18. Mark 6. 21.
† Heb. *found.*
‖ Or, *violet.*
[g] See ch. 7. 8. Ezek. 23. 41. Amos 2. 8. & 6. 4.
‖ Or, *of porphyry, and marble, and alabaster, and stone of blue colour.*
† Heb. *wine of the kingdom.*
† Heb. *according to the hand of the king.*
[h] 2 Sam. 13. 28.
[i] ch. 7. 9.
‖ Or, *eunuchs.*
† Heb. *good of countenance.*
† Heb. *which was by the hand of* his *eunuchs.*
[k] Jer. 10. 7. Dan. 2. 12. Matt. 2. 1.
[l] 1 Chron. 12. 32.
[m] Ezra 7. 14.
[n] 2 Kings 25. 19.
† Heb. *What to do.*
[o] Eph. 5. 33.
† Heb. *If it be good with the king.*

THE

BOOK OF ESTHER.

1 Now it came to pass in the days of [1]A-has-u-e'rus, (this is A-has-u-e'rus which reigned, from In'di-a even unto E-thi-o'pi-a, over an hundred and seven and twenty
2 provinces:) that in those days when the king A-has-u-e'rus sat on the throne of his kingdom, which was in Shu'-
3 shan the [2]palace, in the third year of his reign, he made a feast unto all his princes and his servants; the power of Per'si-a and Me'di-a, the nobles and princes of the
4 provinces, being before him: when he shewed the riches of his glorious kingdom and the honour of his excellent majesty many days, even an hundred and
5 fourscore days. And when these days were fulfilled, the king made a feast unto all the people that were present in Shu'shan the palace, both great and small, seven days, in the court of the garden of the king's palace;
6 *there were hangings of* [3]white *cloth, of* [4]green, and *of* blue, fastened with cords of fine linen and purple to silver rings and pillars of marble: the couches were of gold and silver, upon a pavement [5]of red, and white,
7 and yellow, and black marble. And they gave them drink in vessels of gold, (the vessels being diverse one from another,) and royal wine in abundance, accord-
8 ing to the [6]bounty of the king. And the drinking was according to the law; none could compel: for so the king had appointed to all the officers of his house, that they should do according to every man's pleasure.
9 Also Vash'ti the queen made a feast for the women in the royal house which belonged to king A-has-
10 u-e'rus. On the seventh day, when the heart of the king was merry with wine, he commanded Me-hu'man, Biz'tha, Har-bo'na, Big'tha, and A-bag'tha, Ze'thar, and Car'cas, the seven [7]chamberlains that ministered
11 in the presence of A-has-u-e'rus the king, to bring Vash'ti the queen before the king with the crown royal, to shew the peoples and the princes her
12 beauty: for she was fair to look on. But the queen Vash'ti refused to come at the king's commandment by the chamberlains: therefore was the king very
13 wroth, and his anger burned in him. Then the king said to the wise men, which knew the times, (for so was the king's manner toward all that knew
14 law and judgement; and the next unto him was Car-she'na, She'thar, Ad'ma-tha, Tar'shish, Me'res, Mar'-se-na, and Me-mu'can, the seven princes of Per'si-a and Me'di-a, which saw the king's face, and sat first in the
15 kingdom:) What shall we do unto the queen Vash'ti according to law, because she hath not done the bidding of the king A-has-u-e'rus by the chamberlains?
16 And Me-mu'can answered before the king and the princes, Vash'ti the queen hath not done wrong to the king only, but also to all the princes, and to all the peoples that are in all the provinces of the king
17 A-has-u-e'rus. For this deed of the queen shall come abroad unto all women, to make their husbands contemptible in their eyes, when it shall be reported, The king A-has-u-e'rus commanded Vash'ti the queen to be brought in before him, but she
18 came not. And this day shall the princesses of Per'si-a and Me'di-a which have heard of the deed of the queen [8]say *the like* unto all the king's princes.
19 So *shall there arise* [9]much contempt and wrath. If it please the king, let there go forth a royal command-

[1] Or, *Xerxes* Heb. *Ahashverosh.*
[2] Or, *castle*
[3] Or, *fine cloth, white and blue*
[4] Or, *cotton*
[5] Or, *of porphyry, and white marble, and alabaster, and stone of blue colour*
[6] Heb. *hand.*
[7] Or, *eunuchs* (and so in ver. 12, &c.)
[8] Or, *tell it*
[9] Or, *enough*

ment †from him, and let it be written among the laws of the Per'si-ans and the Medes, †that it be not altered, That Vash'ti come no more before king A-has-u-e'rus: and let the king give her royal estate †unto another that is better than she.
20 And when the king's decree, which he shall make, shall be published throughout all his empire, (for it is great,) all the wives shall [p]give to their husbands honour, both to great and small.
21 And the saying †pleased the king and the princes; and the king did according to the word of Me-mu'can:
22 For he sent letters into all the king's provinces, [q]into every province according to the writing thereof, and to every people after their language, that every man should [r]bear rule in his own house: and †that *it* should be published according to the language of every people.

CHAPTER II.

Out of the choice of virgins a queen is to be chosen.

AFTER these things, when the wrath of king A-has-u-e'rus was appeased, he remembered Vash'ti, and what she had done, and [a]what was decreed against her.
2 Then said the king's servants that ministered unto him, Let there be fair young virgins sought for the king:
3 And let the king appoint officers in all the provinces of his kingdom, that they may gather together all the fair young virgins unto Shu'shan the palace, to the house of the women, †unto the custody of || He'ge the king's chamberlain, keeper of the women; and let their things for purification be given *them:*
4 And let the maiden which pleaseth the king be queen instead of Vash'ti. And the thing pleased the king; and he did so.
5 ¶ *Now* in Shu'shan the palace there was a certain Jew, whose name *was* Mor'de-cai, the son of Ja'ir, the son of Shim'e-i, the son of Kish, a Ben'ja-mite;
6 [b]Who had been carried away from Je-ru'sa-lem with the captivity which had been carried away with || Jec-o-ni'ah king of Ju'dah, whom Neb-u-chad-nez'zar the king of Bab'y-lon had carried away.
7 And he †brought up Ha-das'sah, that *is* Es'ther, [c]his uncle's daughter: for she had neither father nor mother, and the maid *was* †fair and beautiful; whom Mor'de-cai, when her father and mother were dead, took for his own daughter.
8 ¶So it came to pass, when the king's commandment and his decree was heard, and when many maidens were [d]gathered together unto Shu'shan the palace, to the custody of He'gai, that Es'ther was brought also unto the king's house, to the custody of He'gai, keeper of the women.
9 And the maiden pleased him, and she obtained kindness of him; and he speedily gave her her [e]things for purification, with †such things as belonged to her, and seven maidens *which were* meet to be given her, out of the king's house: and †he preferred her and her maids unto the best *place* of the house of the women.
10 [f]Es'ther had not shewed her people nor her kindred: for Mor'de-cai had charged her that she should not shew *it.*
11 And Mor'de-cai walked every day before the court of the women's house, †to know how Es'ther did, and what should become of her.
12 ¶Now when every maid's turn was come to go in to king A-has-u-e'rus, after that she had been twelve months, according to the manner of the women, (for so were the days of their purifications accomplished, *to wit,* six months with oil of myrrh, and six months with sweet odours, and with *other* things for the purifying of the women,)
13 Then thus came *every* maiden unto the king; whatsoever she desired was given her to go with her out of the house of the women unto the king's house.
14 In the evening she went, and on the morrow she returned into the second house of the women, to the custody of Sha-ash'gaz, the king's chamberlain, which kept the concubines: she came in unto the king no more, except the king delighted in her, and that she were called by name.

ment from him, and let it be written among the laws of the Per'si-ans and the Medes, [1]that it be not altered, that Vash'ti come no more before king A-has-u-e'rus; and let the king give her royal estate [2]unto another
20 that is better than she. And when the king's decree which he shall make shall be published throughout all his kingdom, (for it is great,) all the wives shall give to their husbands honour, both to great and small.
21 And the saying pleased the king and the princes; and the king did according to the word of Me-mu'can:
22 for he sent letters into all the king's provinces, into every province according to the writing thereof, and to every people after their language, that every man should bear rule in his own house, and should publish it according to the language of his people.

2 After these things, when the wrath of king A-has-u-e'rus was pacified, he remembered Vash'ti, and what
2 she had done, and what was decreed against her. Then said the king's servants that ministered unto him, Let
3 there be fair young virgins sought for the king: and let the king appoint officers in all the provinces of his kingdom, that they may gather together all the fair young virgins unto Shu'shan the palace, to the house of the women, unto the custody of [3]He'gai the king's chamberlain, keeper of the women; and let their
4 things for purification be given them: and let the maiden which pleaseth the king be queen instead of Vash'ti. And the thing pleased the king; and he did so.
5 There was a certain Jew in Shu'shan the palace, whose name was Mor'de-cai, the son of Ja'ir, the son of Shim'e-i,
6 the son of Kish, a Ben'ja-mite; who had been carried away from Je-ru'sa-lem with the captives which had been carried away with [4]Jec-o-ni'ah king of Ju'dah, whom Neb-u-chad-nez'zar the king of Bab'y-lon had carried away.
7 And he [5]brought up Ha-das'sah, that is, Es'ther, his uncle's daughter: for she had neither father nor mother, and the maiden was fair and beautiful; and when her father and mother were dead, Mor'de-cai took her for
8 his own daughter. So it came to pass, when the king's commandment and his decree was heard, and when many maidens were gathered together unto Shu'shan the palace, to the custody of He'gai, that Es'ther was taken into the king's house, to the custody of He'gai,
9 keeper of the women. And the maiden pleased him, and she obtained kindness of him; and he speedily gave her her things for purification, with her portions, and the seven maidens, which were meet to be given her, out of the king's house: and he removed her and her maid-
10 ens to the best place of the house of the women. Es'ther had not shewed her people nor her kindred: for Mor'de-
11 cai had charged her that she should not shew it. And Mor'de-cai walked every day before the court of the women's house, to know how Es'ther did, and what
12 should become of her. Now when the turn of every maiden was come to go in to king A-has-u-e'rus, after that it had been done to her according to the law for the women, twelve months, (for so were the days of their purifications accomplished, *to wit,* six months with oil of myrrh, and six months with sweet odours, and with the things for the purifying of the women,)
13 then in this wise came the maiden unto the king, whatsoever she desired was given her to go with her out of
14 the house of the women unto the king's house. In the evening she went, and on the morrow she returned into the second house of the women, to the custody of Sha-ash'gaz, the king's chamberlain, which kept the concubines: she came in unto the king no more, except the king delighted in her, and that she were called by name.

B. C. about 519.

[1]Heb. *that it pass not away.*
[2]Heb. *unto her companion.*
[3]Heb. *Hege.*
[4]In 2 Kings xxiv. 6, *Jehoiachin.*
[5]Heb. *nourished.*

B. C. about 515.

15 ¶Now when the turn of Es'ther, [o]the daughter of Ab-i-ha'il the uncle of Mor'de-cai, who had taken her for his daughter, was come to go in unto the king, she required nothing but what He'gai the king's chamberlain, the keeper of the women, appointed. And Es'ther obtained favour in the sight of all them that looked upon her.

16 So Es'ther was taken unto king A-has-u-e'rus into his house royal in the tenth month, which *is* the month Te'beth, in the seventh year of his reign.

17 And the king loved Es'ther above all the women, and she obtained grace and ‖ favour †in his sight more than all the virgins; so that he set the royal crown upon her head, and made her queen instead of Vash'ti.

18 Then the king [h]made a great feast unto all his princes and his servants, *even* Es'ther's feast; and he made a †release to the provinces, and gave gifts, according to the state of the king.

19 And when the virgins were gathered together the second time, then Mor'de-cai sat [i]in the king's gate.

20 [k]Esther had not *yet* shewed her kindred, nor her people, as Mor'de-cai had charged her: for Es'ther did the commandment of Mor'de-cai, like as when she was brought up with him.

21 ¶In those days, while Mor'de-cai sat in the king's gate, two of the king's chamberlains, ‖ Big'than and Te'resh, of those which kept †the door, were wroth, and sought to lay hand on the king A-has-u-e'rus.

22 And the thing was known to Mor'de-cai, [m]who told *it* unto Es'ther the queen: and Es'ther certified the king *thereof* in Mor'de-cai's name.

23 And when inquisition was made of the matter, it was found out; therefore they were both hanged on a tree: and it was written in [n]the book of the Chronicles before the king.

CHAPTER III.

Haman seeketh revenge upon all the Jews.

AFTER these things did king A-has-u-e'rus promote Ha'man the son of Ham-med'a-tha the [b]A'gag-ite, and advanced him, and set his seat above all the princes that *were* with him.

2 And all the king's servants, that *were* [c]in the king's gate, bowed, and reverenced Ha'man: for the king had so commanded concerning him. But Mor'de-cai [d]bowed not, nor did *him* reverence.

3 Then the king's servants, which *were* in the king's gate, said unto Mor'de-cai, Why transgressest thou the [e]king's commandment?

4 Now it came to pass, when they spake daily unto him, and he hearkened not unto them, that they told Ha'man, to see whether Mor'de-cai's matters would stand: for he had told them that he *was* a Jew.

5 And when Ha'man saw that Mor'de-cai [f]bowed not, nor did him reverence, then was Ha'man [g]full of wrath.

6 And he thought scorn to lay hands on Mor'de-cai alone; for they had shewed him the people of Mor'de-cai: wherefore Ha'man [h]sought to destroy all the Jews that *were* throughout the whole kingdom of A-has-u-e'rus, *even* the people of Mor'de-cai.

7 ¶In the first month, that *is*, the month Ni'san, in the twelfth year of king A-has-u-e'rus, [i]they cast Pur, that *is*, the lot, before Ha'man from day to day, and from month to month, *to* the twelfth *month*, that *is*, the month A'dar.

8 ¶And Ha'man said unto king A-has-u-e'rus, There is a certain people scattered abroad and dispersed among the people in all the provinces of thy kingdom; and [k]their laws *are* diverse from all people; neither keep they the king's laws: therefore it *is* not †for the king's profit to suffer them.

9 If it please the king, let it be written †that they may be destroyed: and I will †pay ten thousand talents of silver to the hands of those that have the charge of the business, to bring *it* into the king's treasuries.

10 And the king [l]took [m]his ring from his hand, and gave it unto Ha'man the son of Ham-med'a-tha the A'gag-ite, the Jews' ‖ enemy.

15 Now when the turn of Es'ther, the daughter of Ab-i-ha'il the uncle of Mor'de-cai, who had taken her for his daughter, was come to go in unto the king, she required nothing but what He'gai the king's chamberlain, the keeper of the women, appointed. And Es'ther obtained favour in the sight of all them that looked upon her.

16 So Es'ther was taken unto king A-has-u-e'rus into his house royal in the tenth month, which is the month

17 Te'beth, in the seventh year of his reign. And the king loved Es'ther above all the women, and she obtained grace and favour in his sight more than all the virgins; so that he set the royal crown upon her head, and made

18 her queen instead of Vash'ti. Then the king made a great feast unto all his princes and his servants, even Es'ther's feast; and he made a [1]release to the provinces, and gave gifts, according to the [2]bounty of the king.

19 And when the virgins were gathered together the second time, then Mor'de-cai sat in the king's gate.

20 Es'ther had not yet shewed her kindred nor her people; as Mor'de-cai had charged her: for Es'ther did the commandment of Mor'de-cai, like as when she was

21 brought up with him. In those days, while Mor'de-cai sat in the king's gate, two of the king's chamberlains, Big'than and Te'resh, of those which kept the [3]door, were wroth, and sought to lay hands on the king

22 A-has-u-e'rus. And the thing was known to Mor'de-cai, who shewed it unto Es'ther the queen; and Es'ther told

23 the king *thereof* in Mor'de-cai's name. And when inquisition was made of the matter, and it was found to be so, they were both hanged on a tree: and it was written in the book of the chronicles before the king.

3 After these things did king A-has-u-e'rus promote Ha'man the son of Ham-med'a-tha the A'gag-ite, and advanced him, and set his seat above all the princes

2 that were with him. And all the king's servants, that were in the king's gate, bowed down, and did reverence to Ha'man: for the king had so commanded concerning him. But Mor'de-cai bowed not down,

3 nor did him reverence. Then the king's servants, that were in the king's gate, said unto Mor'de-cai, Why transgressest thou the king's commandment?

4 Now it came to pass, when they spake daily unto him, and he hearkened not unto them, that they told Ha'man, to see whether Mor'de-cai's [4]matters would stand: for he had told them that he was a

5 Jew. And when Ha'man saw that Mor'de-cai bowed not down, nor did him reverence, then was Ha'man

6 full of wrath. But he thought scorn to lay hands on Mor'de-cai alone; for they had shewed him the people of Mor'de-cai: wherefore Ha'man sought to destroy all the Jews that were throughout the whole kingdom of A-has-u-e'rus, even the people of Mor'de-cai.

7 In the first month, which is the month Ni'san, in the twelfth year of king A-has-u-e'rus, they cast Pur, that is, the lot, before Ha'man from day to day, and from month to month, *to* the twelfth *month*, which is the

8 month A'dar. And Ha'man said unto king A-has-u-e'rus, There is a certain people scattered abroad and [5]dispersed among the peoples in all the provinces of thy kingdom; and their laws are diverse from *those of* every people; neither keep they the king's laws: therefore

9 it is not [6]for the king's profit to suffer them. If it please the king, let it be written that they be destroyed: and I will pay ten thousand talents of silver into the hands of those that have the charge of the *king's* business,

10 to bring it into the king's treasuries. And the king took his ring from his hand, and gave it unto Ha'man the son of Ham-med'a-tha the A'gag-ite, the Jews' enemy.

o ver. 7.

‖ Or, *kindness.* †Heb. *before him.*

about 514. h ch. 1. 3. †Heb. *rest.*

i ver. 21. ch. 3. 2.

k ver. 10.

‖ Or, *Bigthana*, ch. 6. 2. †Heb. *the threshold.*

m ch. 6. 2.

n ch. 6. 1.

about 510. b Num. 24. 7. 1 Sam. 15. 8.

c ch. 2. 19.

d ver. 5. Ps. 15. 4.

e ver. 2.

f ver. 2. ch. 5. 9.

g Dan. 3. 19.

h Ps. 83. 4.

510.

i ch. 9. 24.

k Ezra 4. 13. Acts 16. 20. †Heb. *meet*, or, *equal.* †Heb. *to destroy them.*

†Heb. *weigh.*

l Gen. 41. 42.

m ch. 8. 2, 8.

‖ Or, *oppressor*, ch. 7. 6.

1 Heb. *rest.*

2 Heb. *hand.*

3 Heb. *threshold.*

4 Or, *words*

5 Or, *separated*

6 Or, *meet for the king*

11 And the king said unto Ha'man, The silver *is* given to thee, the people also, to do with them as it seemeth good to thee.

12 [n]Then were the king's || scribes called on the thirteenth day of the first month, and there was written according to all that Ha'man had commanded unto the king's lieutenants, and to the governors that *were* over every province, and to the rulers of every people of every province [o]according to the writing thereof, and *to* every people after their language; [p]in the name of king A-has-u-e'rus was it written, and sealed with the king's ring.

13 And the letters were [q]sent by posts into all the king's provinces, to destroy, to kill, and to cause to perish, all Jews, both young and old, little children and women, [r]in one day, *even* upon the thirteenth *day* of the twelfth month, which *is* the month A'dar, and [s]*to take* the spoil of them for a prey.

14 [t]The copy of the writing for a commandment to be given in every province was published unto all people, that they should be ready against that day.

15 The posts went out, being hastened by the king's commandment, and the decree was given in Shu'shan the palace. And the king and Ha'man sat down to drink; but [u]the city Shu'shan was perplexed.

CHAPTER IV.

The great mourning of Mordecai and the Jews.

WHEN Mor'de-cai perceived all that was done, Mor'de-cai [a]rent his clothes, and put on sackcloth [b]with ashes, and went out into the midst of the city, and [c]cried with a loud and a bitter cry;

2 And came even before the king's gate: for none *might* enter into the king's gate clothed with sackcloth.

3 And in every province whithersoever the king's commandment and his decree came, *there was* great mourning among the Jews, and fasting, and weeping, and wailing; and †many lay in sackcloth and ashes.

4 ¶So Es'ther's maids and her †chamberlains came and told *it* her. Then was the queen exceedingly grieved; and she sent raiment to clothe Mor'de-cai, and to take away his sackcloth from him: but he received *it* not.

5 Then called Es'ther for Ha'tach, *one* of the king's chamberlains †whom he had appointed to attend upon her, and gave him a commandment to Mor'de-cai, to know what it *was*, and why it *was*.

6 So Ha'tach went forth to Mor'de-cai, unto the street of the city, which *was* before the king's gate.

7 And Mor'de-cai told him of all that had happened unto him, and of [d]the sum of the money that Ha'man had promised to pay to the king's treasuries for the Jews, to destroy them.

8 Also he gave him [e]the copy of the writing of the decree that was given at Shu'shan to destroy them, to shew *it* unto Es'ther, and to declare *it* unto her, and to charge her that she should go in unto the king, to make supplication unto him, and to make request before him for her people.

9 And Ha'tach came and told Es'ther the words of Mor'de-cai.

10 ¶Again Es'ther spake unto Ha'tach, and gave him commandment unto Mor'de-cai;

11 All the king's servants, and the people of the king's provinces, do know, that whosoever, whether man or woman, shall come unto the king into the [f]inner court who is not called, [g]*there is* one law of his to put *him* to death, except such [h]to whom the king shall hold out the golden sceptre, that he may live: but I have not been called to come in unto the king these thirty days.

12 And they told to Mor'de-cai Es'ther's words.

13 Then Mor'de-cai commanded to answer Es'ther, Think not with thyself that thou shalt escape in the king's house, more than all the Jews.

14 For if thou altogether holdest thy peace at this time, *then* shall there †enlargement and deliverance arise to the Jews from another place; but thou and thy father's house

11 And the king said unto Ha'man, The silver is given to thee, the people also, to do with them as it seem-
12 eth good to thee. Then were the king's [1]scribes called in the first month, on the thirteenth day thereof, and there was written according to all that Ha'man commanded unto the king's satraps, and to the governors that were over every province, and to the princes of every people; to every province according to the writing thereof, and to every people after their language; in the name of king A-has-u-e'rus was it writ-
13 ten, and it was sealed with the king's ring. And letters were sent by posts into all the king's provinces, to destroy, to slay, and to cause to perish, all Jews, both young and old, little children and women, in one day, even upon the thirteenth *day* of the twelfth month, which is the month A'dar, and to take the spoil of
14 them for a prey. A copy of the writing, [2]that the decree should be given out in every province, was published unto all the peoples, that they should be ready
15 against that day. The posts went forth in haste by the king's commandment, and the decree was given out in Shu'shan the palace: and the king and Ha'man sat down to drink; but the city of Shu'shan was perplexed.

4 Now when Mor'de-cai knew all that was done, Mor'de-cai rent his clothes, and put on sackcloth with ashes, and went out into the midst of the city, and
2 cried with a loud and a bitter cry: and he came even before the king's gate: for none might enter within
3 the king's gate clothed with sackcloth. And in every province, whithersoever the king's commandment and his decree came, there was great mourning among the Jews, and fasting, and weeping, and wailing; and [3]many
4 lay in sackcloth and ashes. And Es'ther's maidens and her chamberlains came and told it her; and the queen was exceedingly grieved: and she sent raiment to clothe Mor'de-cai, and to take his sackcloth
5 from off him: but he received it not. Then called Es'ther for Ha'thach, one of the king's chamberlains, whom he had appointed to attend upon her, and charged him to go to Mor'de-cai, to know what this
6 was, and why it was. So Ha'thach went forth to Mor'de-cai unto the broad place of the city, which was
7 before the king's gate. And Mor'de-cai told him of all that had happened unto him, and the exact sum of the money that Ha'man had promised to pay to the king's
8 treasuries for the Jews, to destroy them. Also he gave him the copy of the writing of the decree that was given out in Shu'shan to destroy them, to shew it unto Es'ther, and to declare it unto her; and to charge her that she should go in unto the king, to make supplication unto him, and to make request before him,
9 for her people. And Ha'thach came and told Es'ther
10 the words of Mor'de-cai. Then Es'ther spake unto Ha'thach, and gave him a message unto Mor'de-cai,
11 *saying:* All the king's servants, and the people of the king's provinces, do know, that whosoever, whether man or woman, shall come unto the king into the inner court, who is not called, there is one law for him, that he be put to death, except such to whom the king shall hold out the golden sceptre, that he may live: but I have not been called to come in unto the
12 king these thirty days. And they told to Mor'de-cai
13 Es'ther's words. Then Mor'de-cai bade them return answer unto Es'ther, Think not with thyself that thou shalt escape in the king's house, more than all the
14 Jews. For if thou altogether holdest thy peace at this time, then shall relief and deliverance arise to the Jews from another place, but thou and thy father's house

B. C. 510.

[1] Or, *secretaries*

[2] Or, *to be given out for a decree*

[3] Heb. *sackcloth and ashes were spread under many*

B. C. about 510.

shall be destroyed: and who knoweth, whether thou art come to the kingdom for *such* a time as this?

15 ¶Then Es'ther bade *them* return Mor'de-cai *this answer*,

16 Go, gather together all the Jews *that are* †present in Shu'shan, and fast ye for me, and neither eat nor drink [i]three days, night or day: I also and my maidens will fast likewise; and so will I go in unto the king, which *is* not according to the law: [k]and if I perish, I perish.

17 So Mor'de-cai †went his way, and did according to all that Es'ther had commanded him.

†Heb. *found.*

[i]See ch. 5. 1.

[k]See Gen. 43. 14.

†Heb. *passed.*

CHAPTER V.

Esther obtaineth the grace of the golden sceptre.

NOW it came to pass [a]on the third day, that Es'ther put on *her* royal *apparel*, and stood in [b]the inner court of the king's house, over against the king's house: and the king sat upon his royal throne in the royal house, over against the gate of the house.

2 And it was so, when the king saw Es'ther the queen standing in the court, *that* [c]she obtained favour in his sight: and [d]the king held out to Es'ther the golden sceptre that *was* in his hand. So Es'ther drew near, and touched the top of the sceptre.

3 Then said the king unto her, What wilt thou, queen Es'ther? and what *is* thy request? [e]it shall be even given thee to the half of the kingdom.

4 And Es'ther answered, If *it seem* good unto the king, let the king and Ha'man come this day unto the banquet that I have prepared for him.

5 Then the king said, Cause Ha'man to make haste, that he may do as Es'ther hath said. So the king and Ha'man came to the banquet that Es'ther had prepared.

6 ¶[f]And the king said unto Es'ther at the banquet of wine, [g]What *is* thy petition? and it shall be granted thee: and what *is* thy request? even to the half of the kingdom it shall be performed.

7 Then answered Es'ther, and said, My petition and my request *is;*

8 If I have found favour in the sight of the king, and if it please the king to grant my petition, and †to perform my request, let the king and Ha'man come to the banquet that I shall prepare for them, and I will do to-morrow as the king hath said.

9 ¶Then went Ha'man forth that day joyful and with a glad heart: but when Ha'man saw Mor'de-cai in the king's gate, [h]that he stood not up, nor moved for him, he was full of indignation against Mor'de-cai.

10 Nevertheless Ha'man [i]refrained himself: and when he came home, he sent and †called for his friends, and Ze'resh his wife.

11 And Ha'man told them of the glory of his riches, and [k]the multitude of his children, and all *the things* wherein the king had promoted him, and how he had [l]advanced him above the princes and servants of the king.

12 Ha'man said moreover, Yea, Es'ther the queen did let no man come in with the king unto the banquet that she had prepared but myself; and to-morrow am I invited unto her also with the king.

13 Yet all this availeth me nothing, so long as I see Mor'de-cai the Jew sitting at the king's gate.

14 ¶Then said Ze'resh his wife and all his friends unto him, Let a †[m]gallows be made of fifty cubits high, and to-morrow [n]speak thou unto the king that Mor'de-cai may be hanged thereon: then go thou in merrily with the king unto the banquet. And the thing pleased Ha'man; and he caused [o]the gallows to be made.

[a]See ch. 4. 16.

[b]See ch. 4. 11. & ch. 6. 4.

[c]See Esth. 15. 7, 8. Prov. 21. 1.

[d]ch. 4. 11. & 8. 4.

[e]So Mark 6. 23.

[f]ch. 7. 2.

[g]ch. 9. 12.

†Heb. *to do.*

[h]ch. 3. 5.

[i]So 2 Sam. 13. 22.

†Heb. *caused to come.*

[k]ch. 9. 7, &c.

[l]ch. 3. 1.

†Heb. *tree.*

[m]ch. 7. 9.

[n]ch. 6. 4.

[o]ch. 7. 10.

CHAPTER VI.

Ahasuerus rewardeth Mordecai.

†Heb. *the king's sleep fled away.*

ON that night †could not the king sleep, and he commanded to bring [a]the book of records of the chronicles; and they were read before the king.

[a]ch. 2. 23.

2 And it was found written, that Mor'de-cai had told of ||Big'-tha-na and Te'resh, two of the king's chamberlains, the keepers of the †door, who sought to lay hand on the king A-has-u-e'rus.

‖ Or, *Bigthan*, ch. 2. 21.

†Heb. *threshold.*

B. C. about 510.

shall perish: and who knoweth whether thou art not
15 come to the kingdom for such a time as this? Then
16 Es'ther bade them return answer unto Mor'de-cai, Go, gather together all the Jews that are present in Shu'-shan, and fast ye for me, and neither eat nor drink three days, night or day: I also and my maidens will fast in like manner; and so will I go in unto the king, which is not according to the law: and if I per-
17 ish, I perish. So Mor'de-cai went his way, and did according to all that Es'ther had commanded him.

5 Now it came to pass on the third day, that Es'ther put on her royal apparel, and stood in the inner court of the king's house, over against the king's house: and the king sat upon his royal throne in the royal
2 house, over against the entrance of the house. And it was so, when the king saw Es'ther the queen standing in the court, that she obtained favour in his sight: and the king held out to Es'ther the golden sceptre that was in his hand. So Es'ther drew near, and
3 touched the top of the sceptre. Then said the king unto her, What wilt thou, queen Es'ther? and what is thy request? it shall be given thee even to the
4 half of the kingdom. And Es'ther said, If it seem good unto the king, let the king and Ha'man come this day unto the banquet that I have prepared for
5 him. Then the king said, Cause Ha'man to make haste, that it may be done as Es'ther hath said. So the king and Ha'man came to the banquet that
6 Es'ther had prepared. And the king said unto Es'ther at the banquet of wine, What is thy petition? and it shall be granted thee: and what is thy request? even to the half of the kingdom it shall be
7 performed. Then answered Es'ther, and said, My
8 petition and my request is; if I have found favour in the sight of the king, and if it please the king to grant my petition, and to perform my request, let the king and Ha'man come to the banquet that I shall prepare for them, and I will do to-morrow as
9 the king hath said. Then went Ha'man forth that day joyful and glad of heart: but when Ha'man saw Mor'de-cai in the king's gate, that he stood not up nor [1]moved for him, he was filled with wrath against
10 Mor'de-cai. Nevertheless Ha'man, refrained himself, and went home; and he sent and fetched his friends
11 and Ze'resh his wife. And Ha'man recounted unto them the glory of his riches, and the multitude of his children, and all the things wherein the king had promoted him, and how he had advanced him above
12 the princes and servants of the king. Ha'man said moreover, Yea, Es'ther the queen did let no man come in with the king unto the banquet that she had prepared but myself; and to-morrow also am I
13 invited by her together with the king. Yet all this availeth me nothing, so long as I see Mor'de-cai the
14 Jew sitting at the king's gate. Then said Ze'resh his wife and all his friends unto him, Let a [2]gallows be made of fifty cubits high, and in the morning speak thou unto the king that Mor'de-cai may be hanged thereon: then go thou in merrily with the king unto the banquet. And the thing pleased Ha'man; and he caused the gallows to be made.

[1]Or, *trembled before him*

[2]Heb. *tree.*

6 On that night [3]could not the king sleep; and he commanded to bring the book of records of the chronicles, and they were read before the
2 king. And it was found written, that Mor'de-cai had told of Big'tha-na and Te'resh, two of the king's chamberlains, of those that kept the [4]door, who had sought to lay hands on the king A-has-u-e'rus.

[3]Heb. *the king's sleep fled from him.*

[4]Heb. *threshold.*

3 And the king said, What honour and dignity hath been done to Mor'de-cai for this? Then said the king's servants that ministered unto him, There is nothing done for him.

4 ¶And the king said, Who *is* in the court? Now Ha'man was come [b]into the outward court of the king's house, [c]to speak unto the king to hang Mor'de-cai on the gallows that he had prepared for him.

5 And the king's servants said unto him, Behold, Ha'man standeth in the court. And the king said, Let him come in.

6 So Ha'man came in. And the king said unto him, What shall be done unto the man †whom the king delighteth to honour? Now Ha'man thought in his heart, To whom would the king delight to do honour more than to myself?

7 And Ha'man answered the king, For the man †whom the king delighteth to honour,

8 †Let the royal apparel be brought †which the king *useth* to wear, and [d]the horse that the king rideth upon, and the crown royal which is set upon his head:

9 And let this apparel and horse be delivered to the hand of one of the king's most noble princes, that they may array the man *withal* whom the king delighteth to honour, and †bring him on horseback through the street of the city, [e]and proclaim before him, Thus shall it be done to the man whom the king delighteth to honour.

10 Then the king said to Ha'man, Make haste, *and* take the apparel and the horse, as thou hast said, and do even so to Mor'de-cai the Jew, that sitteth at the king's gate: †let nothing fail of all that thou hast spoken.

11 Then took Ha'man the apparel and the horse, and arrayed Mor'de-cai, and brought him on horseback through the street of the city, and proclaimed before him, Thus shall it be done unto the man whom the king delighteth to honour.

12 ¶And Mor'de-cai came again to the king's gate. But Ha'man [f]hasted to his house mourning, [g]and having his head covered.

13 And Ha'man told Ze'resh his wife and all his friends every *thing* that had befallen him. Then said his wise men and Ze'resh his wife unto him, If Mor'de-cai *be* of the seed of the Jews, before whom thou hast begun to fall, thou shalt not prevail against him, but shalt surely fall before him.

14 And while they *were* yet talking with him, came the king's chamberlains, and hasted to bring Ha'man unto [h]the banquet that Es'ther had prepared.

CHAPTER VII.

Esther maketh suit for her own life and her people's.

SO the king and Ha'man came †to banquet with Es'ther the queen.

2 And the king said again unto Es'ther on the second day [a]at the banquet of wine, What *is* thy petition, queen Es'ther? and it shall be granted thee: and what *is* thy request? and it shall be performed, *even* to the half of the kingdom.

3 Then Es'ther the queen answered and said, If I have found favour in thy sight, O king, and if it please the king, let my life be given me at my petition, and my people at my request:

4 For we are [b]sold, I and my people, †to be destroyed, to be slain, and to perish. But if we had been sold for bondmen and bondwomen, I had held my tongue, although the enemy could not countervail the king's damage.

5 ¶Then the king A-has-u-e'rus answered and said unto Es'ther the queen, Who is he, and where is he, †that durst presume in his heart to do so?

6 And Es'ther said, †The adversary and enemy *is* this wicked Ha'man. Then Ha'man was afraid ||before the king and the queen.

7 ¶And the king arising from the banquet of wine in his wrath *went* into the palace garden: and Ha'man stood up to make request for his life to Es'ther the queen; for he saw that there was evil determined against him by the king.

8 Then the king returned out of the palace garden into

B. C. about 510.

3 And the king said, What honour and dignity hath been done to Mor'de-cai for this? Then said the king's servants that ministered unto him, There is nothing
4 done for him. And the king said, Who is in the court? Now Ha'man was come into the outward court of the king's house, to speak unto the king to hang Mor'de-
5 cai on the gallows that he had prepared for him. And the king's servants said unto him, Behold, Ha'man standeth in the court. And the king said, Let him
6 come in. So Ha'man came in. And the king said unto him, What shall be done unto the man whom the king delighteth to honour? Now Ha'man said in his heart, To whom would the king delight to do
7 honour more than to myself? And Ha'man said unto the king, For the man whom the king delighteth to
8 honour, let royal apparel be brought which the king useth to wear, and the horse that the king rideth upon, [1]and on the head of which a crown royal is set:
9 and let the apparel and the horse be delivered to the hand of one of the king's most noble princes, that they may array the man withal whom the king delighteth to honour, and cause him to ride on horseback through the street of the city, and proclaim before him, Thus shall it be done to the man whom the king
10 delighteth to honour. Then the king said to Ha'man, Make haste, and take the apparel and the horse, as thou hast said, and do even so to Mor'de-cai the Jew, that sitteth at the king's gate: let nothing fail of all
11 that thou hast spoken. Then took Ha'man the apparel and the horse, and arrayed Mor'de-cai, and caused him to ride through the street of the city, and proclaimed before him, Thus shall it be done unto the
12 man whom the king delighteth to honour. And Mor'de-cai came again to the king's gate. But Ha'man hasted to his house, mourning and having his head
13 covered. And Ha'man recounted unto Ze'resh his wife and all his friends every thing that had befallen him. Then said his wise men and Ze'resh his wife unto him, If Mor'de-cai, before whom thou hast begun to fall, be of the seed of the Jews, thou shalt not prevail against him, but shalt surely fall before
14 him. While they were yet talking with him came the king's chamberlains, and hasted to bring Ha'man unto the banquet that Es'ther had prepared.

[1]Or, *and the crown royal which is set upon his head*

7 So the king and Ha'man came [2]to banquet with
2 Es'ther the queen. And the king said again unto Es'ther on the second day at the banquet of wine, What is thy petition, queen Es'ther? and it shall be granted thee: and what is thy request? even to the half
3 of the kingdom it shall be performed. Then Es'ther the queen answered and said, If I have found favour in thy sight, O king, and if it please the king, let my life be given me at my petition, and my people at my
4 request: for we are sold, I and my people, to be destroyed, to be slain, and to perish. But if we had been sold for bondmen and bondwomen, I had held my peace, [3]although the adversary could not have com-
5 pensated for the king's damage. Then spake the king A-has-u-e'rus and said unto Es'ther the queen, Who is he, and where is he, that durst presume in his heart to
6 do so? And Es'ther said, An adversary and an enemy, even this wicked Ha'man. Then Ha'man was afraid
7 before the king and the queen. And the king arose in his wrath from the banquet of wine *and went* into the palace garden: and Ha'man stood up to make request for his life to Es'ther the queen; for he saw that there was evil determined against him by the king.
8 Then the king returned out of the palace garden into

[2]Heb. *to drink.*

[3]Or, *for our affliction is not to be compared with the king's damage*

B. C. about 510.

the place of the banquet of wine; and Ha'man was fallen upon [c]the bed whereon Es'ther *was*. Then said the king, Will he force the queen also †before me in the house? As the word went out of the king's mouth, they [d]covered Ha'man's face.

9 And [e]Har-bo'nah, one of the chamberlains, said before the king, Behold also [f]the †gallows fifty cubits high, which Ha'man had made for Mor'de-cai, who had spoken good for the king, standeth in the house of Ha'man. Then the king said, Hang him thereon.

10 So [g]they hanged Ha'man on the gallows that he had prepared for Mor'de-cai. Then was the king's wrath pacified.

[c]ch. 1. 6.
†Heb. *with me.*
[d]Job 9. 24.
[e]ch. 1. 10.
[f]ch. 5. 14. Ps. 7. 16. Prov. 11. 5, 6.
†Heb. *tree.*
[g]Dan. 6, 24. Ps. 37. 35, 36.

CHAPTER VIII.

Esther maketh suit to reverse Haman's letters.

ON that day did the king A-has-u-e'rus give the house of Ha'man, the Jews' enemy, unto Es'ther the queen. And Mor'de-cai came before the king; for Es'ther had told [a]what he *was* unto her.

2 And the king took off [b]his ring which he had taken from Ha'man, and gave it unto Mor'de-cai. And Es'ther set Mor'de-cai over the house of Ha'man.

3 ¶And Es'ther spake yet again before the king, and fell down at his feet, †and besought him with tears to put away the mischief of Ha'man the A'gag-ite, and his device that he had devised against the Jews.

4 Then [c]the king held out the golden sceptre toward Es'ther. So Es'ther arose, and stood before the king,

5 And said, If it please the king, and if I have found favour in his sight, and the thing *seem* right before the king, and I *be* pleasing in his eyes, let it be written to reverse †the letters, devised by Ha'man the son of Ham-med'a-tha the A'gag-ite, ‖which he wrote to destroy the Jews which *are* in all the king's provinces:

6 For how can I †endure to see [d]the evil that shall come unto my people? or how can I endure to see the destruction of my kindred?

7 ¶Then the king A-has-u-e'rus said unto Es'ther the queen and to Mor'de-cai the Jew, Behold, [e]I have given Es'ther the house of Ha'man, and him they have hanged upon the gallows, because he laid his hand upon the Jews.

8 Write ye also for the Jews, as it liketh you, in the king's name, and seal *it* with the king's ring: for the writing which is written in the king's name and sealed with the king's ring, [f]may no man reverse.

9 [g]Then were the king's scribes called at that time in the third month, that *is*, the month Si'van, on the three and twentieth *day* thereof; and it was written according to all that Mor'de-cai commanded, unto the Jews, and to the lieutenants, and the deputies and rulers of the provinces which *are* [h]from In'di-a unto E-thi-o'pi-a, a hundred twenty and seven provinces, unto every province [i]according to the writing thereof, and unto every people after their language, and to the Jews according to their writing, and according to their language.

10 [k]And he wrote in the king A-has-u-e'rus's name, and sealed *it* with the king's ring, and sent letters by posts on horseback, *and* riders on mules, camels, *and* young dromedaries:

11 Wherein the king granted the Jews which *were* in every city to gather themselves together, and to stand for their life, to destroy, to slay, and to cause to perish, all the power of the people and province that would assault them, *both* little ones and women, and [l]*to take* the spoil of them for a prey,

12 [m]Upon one day in all the provinces of king A-has-u-e'rus, *namely*, upon the thirteenth *day* of the twelfth month, which *is* the month A'dar.

13 [n]The copy of the writing for a commandment to be given in every province *was* †published unto all people, and that the Jews should be ready against that day [o]to avenge themselves on their enemies.

[a]ch 2. 7.
[b]ch 3. 10.
†Heb. *and she wept, and besought him.*
[c]ch. 4. 11. & 5. 2.
†Heb. *the device.*
‖ Or, *who wrote.*
†Heb. *be able that I may see.*
[d]ch. 7. 4. Neh. 2. 3.
[e]Ver. 1. Prov. 13. 22
[f]See ch. 1. 19. Dan. 6. 8. 12. 15.
[g]ch. 3. 12
[h]ch. 1. 1.
[i]ch. 1. 22. & 3. 12.
[k]1 Kings 21. 8. ch. 3. 12, 13.
[l]See ch. 9. 10, 15, 16.
[m]ch 3. 13. &c. & 9. 1.
[n]ch. 3. 14. 15.
†Heb. *revealed.*

the place of the banquet of wine; and Ha'man was fallen upon the couch whereon Es'ther was. Then said the king, Will he even force the queen before me in the house? As the word went out of the 9 king's mouth, they covered Ha'man's face. Then said Har-bo'nah, one of the chamberlains that were before the king, Behold also, the [1]gallows fifty cubits high, which Ha'man hath made for Mor'de-cai, who spake good for the king, standeth in the house of Ha'man. 10 And the king said, Hang him thereon. So they hanged Ha'man on the gallows that he had prepared for Mor'de-cai. Then was the king's wrath pacified.

B. C. about 510.

[1]Heb. *tree.*

8 On that day did the king A-has-u-e'rus give the house of Ha'man the Jews' enemy unto Es'ther the queen. And Mor'de-cai came before the king; for Es'ther had 2 told what he was unto her. And the king took off his ring, which he had taken from Ha'man, and gave it unto Mor'de-cai. And Es'ther set Mor'de-cai over the 3 house of Ha'man. And Es'ther spake yet again before the king, and fell down at his feet, and besought him with tears to put away the mischief of Ha'man the A'gag-ite, and his device that he had devised against 4 the Jews. Then the king held out to Es'ther the golden sceptre. So Es'ther arose, and stood before 5 the king. And she said, If it please the king, and if I have found favour in his sight, and the thing seem right before the king, and I be pleasing in his eyes, let it be written to reverse the letters devised by Ha'man the son of Ham-med'a-tha the A'gag-ite, which he wrote to destroy the Jews which are in all the 6 king's provinces: for how can I endure to see the evil that shall come unto my people? or how can I 7 endure to see the destruction of my kindred? Then the king A-has-u-e'rus said unto Es'ther the queen and to Mor'de-cai the Jew, Behold, I have given Es'ther the house of Ha'man, and him they have hanged upon the gallows, because he laid his hand upon 8 the Jews. Write ye also [2]to the Jews, as it liketh you, in the king's name, and seal it with the king's ring: for the writing which is written in the king's name, and sealed with the king's ring, may no man 9 reverse. Then were the king's scribes called at that time, in the third month, which is the month Si'van, on the three and twentieth *day* thereof; and it was written according to all that Mor'de-cai commanded unto the Jews, and to the satraps, and the governors and princes of the provinces which are from In'di-a unto E-thi-o'pi-a, an hundred twenty and seven provinces, unto every province according to the writing thereof, and unto every people after their language, and to the Jews according to their writing, 10 and according to their language. And he wrote in the name of king A-has-u-e'rus, and sealed it with the king's ring, and sent letters by posts on horseback, riding on [3]swift steeds that were used in the king's 11 service, bred of the stud: wherein the king granted the Jews which were in every city to gather themselves together, and to stand for their life, to destroy, to slay, and to cause to perish, all the power of the people and province that would assault them, *their* little ones and women, to take the spoil of 12 them for a prey, upon one day in all the provinces of king A-has-u-e'rus, *namely*, upon the thirteenth *day* 13 of the twelfth month, which is the month A'dar. A copy of the writing, [4]that the decree should be given out in every province, was published unto all the peoples, and that the Jews should be ready against that day to avenge themselves on their enemies.

[2]Or, *concerning*
[3]Or, *swift steeds, mules, and young dromedaries*
[4]Or, *to be given out for a decree*

B. C. about 510.

14 *So* the posts that rode upon mules *and* camels went out, being hastened and pressed on by the king's commandment. And the decree was given at Shu'shan the palace.

15 ¶And Mor'de-cai went out from the presence of the king in royal apparel of ||blue and white, and with a great crown of gold, and with a garment of fine linen and purple: and [o]the city of Shu'shan rejoiced and was glad.

16 The Jews had [p]light and gladness, and joy, and honour.

17 And in every province, and in every city, whithersoever the king's commandment and his decree came, the Jews had joy and gladness, a feast [q]and a good day. And many of the people of the land [r]became Jews; for [s]the fear of the Jews fell upon them.

CHAPTER IX.

The Jews slay their enemies, and the sons of Haman.

NOW [a]in the twelfth month, that *is*, the month A'dar, on the thirteenth day of the same, [b]when the king's commandment and his decree drew near to be put in execution, in the day that the enemies of the Jews hoped to have power over them; (though it was turned to the contrary, that the Jews [c]had rule over them that hated them,)

2 The Jews [d]gathered themselves together in their cities throughout all the provinces of the king A-has-u-e'rus, to [e]lay hand on such as sought their hurt: and no man could withstand them; for [f]the fear of them fell upon all people.

3 And all the rulers of the provinces, and the lieutenants, and the deputies, and †officers of the king helped the Jews; because the fear of Mor'de-cai fell upon them.

4 For Mor'de-cai *was* great in the king's house, and his fame went out throughout all the provinces: for this man Mor'de-cai [g]waxed greater and greater.

5 Thus the Jews smote all their enemies with the stroke of the sword, and slaughter, and destruction, and did †what they would unto those that hated them.

6 And in Shu'shan the palace the Jews slew and destroyed five hundred men.

7 And Par-shan'da-tha, and Dal'phon, and As'pa-tha,

8 And Por'a-tha, and Ad-a-li'a, and A-rid'a-tha,

9 And Par-mash'ta, and A-ris'a-i, and A-rid'a-i, and Va-jez'a-tha,

10 [h]The ten sons of Ha'man the son of Ham-med'a-tha, the enemy of the Jews, slew they; [i]but on the spoil laid they not their hand.

11 On that day the number of those that were slain in Shu'shan the palace †was brought before the king.

12 ¶And the king said unto Es'ther the queen, The Jews have slain and destroyed five hundred men in Shu'shan the palace, and the ten sons of Ha'man; what have they done in the rest of the king's provinces? now [k]what *is* thy petition? and it shall be granted thee: or what *is* thy request further? and it shall be done.

13 Then said Es'ther, If it please the king, let it be granted to the Jews which *are* in Shu'shan to do to-morrow also [l]according unto this day's decree, and †let Ha'man's ten sons [m]be hanged upon the gallows.

14 And the king commanded it so to be done: and the decree was given at Shu'shan; and they hanged Ha'man's ten sons.

15 For the Jews that *were* in Shu'shan [n]gathered themselves together on the fourteenth day also of the month A'dar, and slew three hundred men at Shu'shan; [o]but on the prey they laid not their hand.

16 But the other Jews that *were* in the king's provinces [p]gathered themselves together, and stood for their lives, and had rest from their enemies, and slew of their foes seventy and five thousand, [q]but they laid not their hands on the prey,

17 On the thirteenth day of the month A'dar; and on the

14 So the posts that rode upon swift steeds that were used in the king's service went out, being hastened and pressed on by the king's commandment; and the decree was given out in Shu'shan the palace.

15 And Mor'de-cai went forth from the presence of the king in royal apparel of blue and white, and with a great crown of gold, and with a robe of fine linen and purple: and the city of Shu'shan shouted and

16 was glad. The Jews had light and gladness, and

17 joy and honour. And in every province, and in every city, whithersoever the king's commandment and his decree came, the Jews had gladness and joy, a feast and a good day. And many from among the peoples of the land became Jews; for the fear of the Jews was fallen upon them.

9 Now in the twelfth month, which is the month A'dar: on the thirteenth day of the same, when the king's commandment and his decree drew near to be put in execution, in the day that the enemies of the Jews hoped to have rule over them; whereas it was turned to the contrary, that the Jews had rule over

2 them that hated them; the Jews gathered themselves together in their cities throughout all the provinces of the king A-has-u-e'rus, to lay hand on such as sought their hurt: and no man could withstand them; for the

3 fear of them was fallen upon all the peoples. And all the princes of the provinces, and the satraps, and the governors, and they that did the king's business, helped the Jews; because the fear of Mor'de-cai was

4 fallen upon them. For Mor'de-cai was great in the king's house, and his fame went forth throughout all the provinces: for the man Mor'de-cai waxed greater

5 and greater. And the Jews smote all their enemies with the stroke of the sword, and with slaughter and destruction, and did what they would unto them

6 that hated them. And in Shu'shan the palace the Jews

7 slew and destroyed five hundred men. And Par-shan'-

8 da-tha, and Dal'phon, and As'pa-tha, and Por'a-tha,

9 and Ad-a-li'a, and A-rid'a-tha, and Par-mash'ta, and

10 A-ris'a-i, and A-rid'a-i, and Va-iz'a-tha, the ten sons of Ha'man the son of Ham-med'a-tha, the Jews' ememy, slew they; but on the spoil they laid not their hand.

11 On that day the number of those that were slain in

12 Shu'shan the palace was brought before the king. And the king said unto Es'ther the queen, The Jews have slain and destroyed five hundred men in Shu'shan the palace, and the ten sons of Ha'man; what then have they done in the rest of the king's provinces! Now what is thy petition? and it shall be granted thee: or what is thy request further? and it shall

13 be done. Then said Es'ther, If it please the king, let it be granted to the Jews which are in Shu'shan to do to-morrow also according unto this day's decree, and let Ha'man's ten sons be hanged upon

14 the gallows. And the king commanded it so to be done: and a decree was given out in Shu'shan; and

15 they hanged Ha'man's ten sons. And the Jews that were in Shu'shan gathered themselves together on the fourteenth day also of the month A'dar, and slew three hundred men in Shu'shan; but on the

16 spoil they laid not their hand. And the other Jews that were in the king's provinces gathered themselves together, and stood for their lives, and had rest from their enemies, and slew of them that hated them seventy and five thousand; but on the

17 spoil they laid not their hand. *This was done* on the thirteenth day of the month A'dar; and on the

B. C. about 510.

B. C. 509.

fourteenth day †of the same rested they, and made it a day of feasting and gladness.

†Heb. *in it.*

18 But the Jews that *were* at Shu'shan assembled together [r]on the thirteenth *day* thereof, and on the fourteenth thereof; and on the fifteenth *day* of the same they rested, and made it a day of feasting and gladness.

[r]ver. 11.15.

19 Therefore the Jews of the villages, that dwelt in the unwalled towns, made the fourteenth day of the month A'dar [s]*a day of* gladness and feasting, [t]and a good day, and of [u]sending portions one to another.

[s]Deut. 16. 11, 14.
[t]ch. 8. 17.
[u]ver. 22. Neh. 8. 10, 12.

20 ¶And Mor'de-cai wrote these things, and sent letters unto all the Jews that *were* in all the provinces of the king A-has-u-e'rus, *both* nigh and far,

21 To establish *this* among them, that they should keep the fourteenth day of the month A'dar, and the fifteenth day of the same, yearly,

22 As the days wherein the Jews rested from their enemies, and the month which was [v]turned unto them from sorrow to joy, and from mourning into a good day: that they should make them days of feasting and joy, and of [s]sending portions one to another, and gifts to the poor.

[v]Ps. 30. 11.
[s]ver. 19. Neh. 8. 11.

23 And the Jews undertook to do as they had begun, and as Mor'de-cai had written unto them;

24 Because Ha'man the son of Ham-med'a-tha, the A'gag-ite, the enemy of all the Jews, [a]had devised against the Jews to destroy them, and had cast Pur, that *is*, the lot, to †consume them, and to destroy them;

[a]ch. 3. 6,7.
†Heb. *crush.*

25 But †[b]when *Es'ther* came before the king, he commanded by letters that his wicked device, which he devised against the Jews, should [c]return upon his own head, and that he and his sons should be hanged on the gallows.

†Heb. *when she came.*
[b]ver. 13. 14. ch. 7.5, &c. & 8. 3, &c.
[c]ch. 7. 10. Ps. 7. 16.

26 Wherefore they called these days Pu'rim after the name of ‖Pur. Therefore, for all the words of [d]this letter, and *of that* which they had seen concerning this matter, and which had come unto them,

‖ That is, *lot.*
[d]ver. 20.

27 The Jews ordained, and took upon them, and upon their seed, and upon all such as [e]joined themselves unto them, so as it should not †fail, that they would keep these two days according to their writing, and according to their *appointed* time every year;

[e]ch. 8. 17. Isa. 56.3,6. Zech. 2.11
†Heb. *pass.*

28 And *that* these days *should be* remembered and kept throughout every generation, every family, every province, and every city; and *that* these days of Pu'rim should not †fail from among the Jews, nor the memorial of them †perish from their seed.

†Heb. *pass.*
†Heb. *be ended.*

29 Then Es'ther the queen, [f]the daughter of Ab-i-ha'il, and Mor'de-cai the Jew, wrote with †all authority, to confirm this [g]second letter of Pu'rim.

[f]ch. 2. 15.
†Heb. *all strength.*
[g]See ch. 8. 10.& ver. 20.

30 And he sent the letters unto all the Jews, to [h]the hundred twenty and seven provinces of the kingdom of A-has-u-e'rus, *with* words of peace and truth,

[h]ch. 1. 1.

31 To confirm these days of Pu'rim in their times *appointed*, according as Mor'de-cai the Jew and Es'ther the queen had enjoined them, and as they had decreed †for themselves and for their seed, the matters of [i]the fastings and their cry.

†Heb. *for their souls.*
[i]ch. 4.3, 16.

32 And the decree of Es'ther confirmed these matters of Pu'rim; and it was written in the book.

CHAPTER X.

Ahasuerus's greatness—Mordecai's advancement.

about 495.

AND the king A-has-u-e'rus laid a tribute upon the land, and *upon* [a]the isles of the sea.

[a]Gen. 10.5. Ps. 72. 10. Isa. 24. 15.

2 And all the acts of his power and of his might, and the declaration of the greatness of Mor'de-cai, [b]whereunto the king †advanced him, *are* they not written in the book of the Chronicles of the kings of Me'di-a and Per'si-a?

[b]ch. 8. 15. & 9. 4.
†Heb. *made him great.*

3 For Mor'de-cai the Jew *was* [c]next unto king A-has-u-e'rus, and great among the Jews, and accepted of the multitude of his brethren, [d]seeking the wealth of his people, and speaking peace to all his seed.

[c]Gen.41.40 2 Chron. 28. 7.
[d]Neh.2.10. Ps. 122. 8, 9.

B. C. 509.

fourteenth day of the same they rested, and made it a day of feasting and gladness. But the Jews that were in Shu'shan assembled together on the thirteenth *day* thereof, and on the fourteenth thereof; and on the fifteenth *day* of the same they rested, and made it a day of feasting and gladness. Therefore do the Jews of the villages that dwell in the unwalled towns, make the fourteenth day of the month A'dar *a day of* gladness and feasting, and a good day, and of sending portions one to another.

18 19

20 And Mor'de-cai wrote these things, and sent letters unto all the Jews that were in all the provinces of the king A-has-u-e'rus, both nigh and far, to enjoin them that they should keep the fourteenth day of the month A'dar, and the fifteenth day of the same, yearly, as the days wherein the Jews had rest from their enemies, and the month which was turned unto them from sorrow to gladness, and from mourning into a good day: that they should make them days of feasting and gladness, and of sending portions one to another, and gifts to the poor. And the Jews undertook to do as they had begun, and as Mor'de-cai had written unto them; because Ha'man the son of Ham-med'a-tha, the A'gag-ite, the enemy of all the Jews, had devised against the Jews to destroy them, and had cast Pur, that is, the lot, to consume them, and to destroy them; but when *the matter* came before the king, he commanded by letters that his wicked device, which he had devised against the Jews, should return upon his own head; and that he and his sons should be hanged on the gallows. Wherefore they called these days Pu'rim, after the name of Pur. Therefore because of all the words of this letter, and of that which they had seen concerning this matter, and that which had come unto them, the Jews ordained, and took upon them, and upon their seed, and upon all such as joined themselves unto them, so as it should not fail, that they would keep these two days according to the writing thereof, and according to the appointed time thereof, every year; and that these days should be remembered and kept throughout every generation, every family, every province, and every city; and that these days of Pu'rim should not fail from among the Jews, nor the memorial of them [1]perish from their seed. Then Es'ther the queen, the daughter of Ab-i-ha'il, and Mor'de-cai the Jew, wrote with all [2]authority to confirm this second letter of Pu'rim. And he sent letters unto all the Jews, to the hundred twenty and seven provinces of the kingdom of A-has-u-e'rus, *with* words of peace and truth, to confirm these days of Pu'rim in their appointed times, according as Mor'de-cai the Jew and Es'ther the queen had enjoined them, and as they had ordained for themselves and for their seed, [3]in the matter of the fastings and their cry. And the commandment of Es'ther confirmed these matters of Pu'rim; and it was written in the book.

21 22 23 24 25 26 27 28 29 30 31 32

[1]Heb. *be ended.*
[2]Heb. *strength*
[3]See ch. iv. 3.

10 And the king A-has-u-e'rus laid a tribute upon the land, and upon the isles of the sea. And all the acts of his power and of his might, and the full account of the greatness of Mor'de-cai, whereunto the king advanced him, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Me'di-a and Per'si-a? For Mor'de-cai the Jew was next unto king A-has-u-e'rus, and great among the Jews, and accepted of the multitude of his brethren; seeking the good of his people, and speaking peace to all his seed.

1 2 3

B. C. about 1520.

THE

BOOK OF JOB.

CHAPTER I.

The holiness and religious care of Job for his children.

THERE was a man [a]in the land of Uz, whose name *was* [b]Job; and that man was [c]perfect and upright, and one that [d]feared God, and eschewed evil.

2 And there were born unto him seven sons and three daughters.

3 His ||substance also was seven thousand sheep, and three thousand camels, and five hundred yoke of oxen, and five hundred she-asses, and a very great ||household; so that this man was the greatest of all the †men of the east.

4 And his sons went and feasted *in their* houses, every one his day; and sent and called for their three sisters to eat and to drink with them.

5 And it was so, when the days of *their* feasting were gone about, that Job sent and sanctified them, and rose up early in the morning, [e]and offered burnt offerings *according* to the number of them all: for Job said, It may be that my sons have sinned, and [f]cursed God in their hearts. Thus did Job †continually.

6 ¶Now [g]there was a day [h]when the sons of God came to present themselves before the LORD, and †Sa'tan came also †among them.

7 And the LORD said unto Sa'tan, Whence comest thou? Then Sa'tan answered the LORD, and said, From [i]going to and fro in the earth, and from walking up and down in it.

8 And the LORD said unto Sa'tan, †[k]Hast thou considered my servant Job, that *there is* none like him in the earth, [l]a perfect and an upright man, one that feareth God, and escheweth evil?

9 Then Sa'tan answered the LORD and said, Doth Job fear God for nought?

10 [m]Hast not thou made a hedge about him, and about his house, and about all that he hath on every side? [n]thou hast blessed the work of his hands, and his ||substance is increased in the land.

11 [o]But put forth thine hand now, and touch all that he hath, †and he will [p]curse thee to thy face.

12 And the LORD said unto Sa'tan, Behold, all that he hath *is* in thy †power; only upon himself put not forth thine hand. So Sa'tan went forth from the presence of the LORD.

13 ¶And there was a day [q]when his sons and his daughters *were* eating and drinking wine in their eldest brother's house:

14 And there came a messenger unto Job, and said, The oxen were ploughing, and the asses feeding beside them:

15 And the Sa-be'ans fell *upon them*, and took them away; yea, they have slain the servants with the edge of the sword; and I only am escaped alone to tell thee.

16 While he *was* yet speaking, there came also another, and said, ||The fire of God is fallen from heaven, and hath burned up the sheep and the servants, and consumed them; and I only am escaped alone to tell thee.

17 While he *was* yet speaking, there came also another, and said, The Chal-de'ans made out three bands, and †fell upon the camels, and have carried them away, yea, and slain the servants with the edge of the sword; and I only am escaped alone to tell thee.

18 While he *was* yet speaking, there came also another, and said, [r]Thy sons and thy daughters *were* eating and drinking wine in their eldest brother's house:

19 And, behold, there came a great wind †from the wilderness, and smote the four corners of the house, and it fell upon the young men, and they are dead; and I only am escaped alone to tell thee.

Gen. 22. 20, 21.
Ezek. 14. 14.
Sam. 5. 11.
Gen. 6. 9. & 17. 1.
Ch. 2. 3.
Prov. 3. 3. & 16. 6.
Or, *cattle.*
Or, *husbandry*
Heb. *sons of the east.*
Gen. 8.20. Ch. 42. 8.
Kings 1. 10, 13.
Heb. *all the days.*
Ch. 2. 1.
Kings 2. 19.
Sam. 38. 7.
Heb. *the adversary,* Chron. 21.
Rev. 12. 9,
Heb. *in the midst of them.*
Ch. 2. 2.
Matt. 12.
Pet. 5. 8.
Heb. *Hast thou set thy heart on.*
Ch. 2. 3.
Ver. 1.
Ps. 34. 7. & 5. 2.
Ps. 128.
Ver.10.22
Or, *bless.*
Kings 2. 5. 19. 21.
Heb. *he curses thee not to thy face.*
Sam. 8. 21. Kings 3. 13,
Heb. *and,*
Sam. 16. 6.
Eccles. 9.
Or, *great fire*
Heb. *fled.*
Ver. 4, 13.
Heb. *from the wilderness,* &c.

B. C. about 1520.

THE

BOOK OF JOB.

1 There was a man in the land of Uz, whose name was [1]Job; and that man was perfect and upright,
2 and one that feared God, and eschewed evil. And there were born unto him seven sons and three
3 daughters. His [2]substance also was seven thousand sheep, and three thousand camels, and five hundred yoke of oxen, and five hundred she-asses, and a very great household; so that this man was the greatest
4 of all the children of the east. And his sons went and held a feast in the house of each one upon his day; and they sent and called for their three sisters
5 to eat and to drink with them. And it was so, when the days of their feasting were gone about, that Job sent and sanctified them, and rose up early in the morning, and offered burnt offerings according to the number of them all: for Job said, It may be that my sons have sinned, and [3]renounced God in their hearts. Thus did Job continually.
6 Now there was a day when the sons of God came to present themselves before the LORD, and [4]Sa'tan
7 came also among them. And the LORD said unto Sa'tan, Whence comest thou? Then Sa'tan answered the LORD, and said, From going to and fro in the
8 earth, and from walking up and down in it. And the LORD said unto Sa'tan, Hast thou considered my servant Job? [5]for there is none like him in the earth, a perfect and an upright man, one that feareth God,
9 and escheweth evil. Then Sa'tan answered the LORD, and said, Doth Job fear God for nought?
10 Hast not thou made an hedge about him, and about his house, and about all that he hath, on every side? thou hast blessed the work of his hands, and his
11 [2]substance is increased in the land. But put forth thine hand now, and touch all that he hath, and he
12 will renounce thee to thy face. And the LORD said unto Sa'tan, Behold, all that he hath is in thy [6]power; only upon himself put not forth thine hand. So Sa'tan went forth from the presence of the LORD.
13 And it fell on a day when his sons and his daughters were eating and drinking wine in their eldest
14 brother's house, that there came a messenger unto Job, and said, The oxen were plowing, and the asses
15 feeding beside them: and [7]the Sa-be'ans fell *upon them*, and took them away; yea, they have slain the [8]servants with the edge of the sword; and I only am escaped alone to tell thee.
16 While he was yet speaking, there came also another, and said, The fire of God is fallen from heaven, and hath burned up the sheep, and the [8]servants, and consumed them; and I only am
17 escaped alone to tell thee. While he was yet speaking, there came also another, and said, The Chal-de'ans made three bands, and [9]fell upon the camels, and have taken them away, yea, and slain the [8]servants with the edge of the sword; and I only am escaped alone
18 to tell thee. While he was yet speaking, there came also another, and said, Thy sons and thy daughters were eating and drinking wine in their eldest
19 brother's house: and, behold, there came a great wind [10]from the wilderness, and smote the four corners of the house, and it fell upon the young men, and they are dead; and I only am escaped alone to tell thee.

[1]Heb. *Iyob.*
[2]Or, *cattle*
[3]Or, *blasphemed* So ver. 11, ch. ii. 5, 9.
[4]That is, *the Adversary.*
[5]Or, *that*
[6]Heb. *hand.*
[7]Heb. *Sheba.*
[8]Heb. *young men.*
[9]Or, *made a raid*
[10]Or, *over*

B. C. about 1520.

20 Then Job arose, [a]and rent his ||mantle, and shaved his head, and [f]fell down upon the ground, and worshipped,
21 And said, [u]Naked came I out of my mother's womb, and naked shall I return thither: the LORD [x]gave, and the LORD hath [y]taken away; [z]blessed be the name of the LORD.
22 [a]In all this Job sinned not, nor ||charged God foolishly.

CHAPTER II.

Satan obtaineth further leave to tempt Job.

AGAIN [a]there was a day when the sons of God came to present themselves before the LORD, and Sa'tan came also among them to present himself before the LORD.
2 And the LORD said unto Sa'tan, From whence comest thou? And [b]Sa'tan answered the LORD, and said, From going to and fro in the earth, and from walking up and down in it.
3 And the LORD said unto Sa'tan, Hast thou considered my servant Job, that *there is* none like him in the earth, [c]a perfect and an upright man, one that feareth God, and escheweth evil? and still he [d]holdeth fast his integrity, although thou movedst me against him, †[e]to destroy him without cause.
4 And Sa'tan answered the LORD, and said, Skin for skin, yea, all that a man hath will he give for his life.
5 [f]But put forth thine hand now, and touch his [g]bone and his flesh, and he will curse thee to thy face.
6 [h]And the LORD said unto Sa'tan, Behold, he *is* in thine hand; ||but save his life.
7 ¶So went Sa'tan forth from the presence of the LORD, and smote Job with sore boils [i]from the sole of his foot unto his crown.
8 And he took him a potsherd to scrape himself withal; [k]and he sat down among the ashes.
9 ¶Then said his wife unto him, [l]Dost thou still [m]retain thine integrity? curse God, and die.
10 But he said unto her, Thou speakest as one of the foolish women speaketh. What? [n]shall we receive good at the hand of God, and shall we not receive evil? [o]In all this did not Job [p]sin with his lips.
11 ¶Now when Job's three [q]friends heard of all this evil that was come upon him, they came every one from his own place; El'i-phaz the [r]Te'man-ite, and Bil'dad the [s]Shu'hite, and Zo'phar the Na'a-ma-thite: for they had made an appointment together to come [t]to mourn with him, and to comfort him.
12 And when they lifted up their eyes afar off, and knew him not, they lifted up their voice, and wept; and they rent every one his mantle, and [u]sprinkled dust upon their heads toward heaven.
13 So they sat down with him upon the ground [x]seven days and seven nights, and none spake a word unto him: for they saw that *his* grief was very great.

CHAPTER III.

Job curseth the day and services of his birth.

AFTER this opened Job his mouth, and cursed his day.
2 And Job †spake, and said,
3 [a]Let the day perish wherein I was born, and the night *in which* it was said, There is a man child conceived.
4 Let that day be darkness; let not God regard it from above, neither let the light shine upon it.
5 Let darkness and [b]the shadow of death ||stain it; let a cloud dwell upon it; ||let the blackness of the day terrify it.
6 *As for* that night, let darkness seize upon it; ||let it not be joined unto the days of the year; let it not come into the number of the months.
7 Lo, let that night be solitary; let no joyful voice come therein.
8 Let them curse it that curse the day, [c]who are ready to raise up ||their mourning.

20 Then Job arose, and rent his mantle, and shaved his head, and fell down upon the ground, and wor-
21 shipped; and he said, Naked came I out of my mother's womb, and naked shall I return thither: the LORD gave, and the LORD hath taken away; blessed be the name of the LORD.
22 In all this Job sinned not, nor charged God with foolishness.

2 Again there was a day when the sons of God came to present themselves before the LORD, and Sa'tan came also among them to present himself before the
2 LORD. And the LORD said unto Sa'tan, From whence comest thou? And Sa'tan answered the LORD, and said, From going to and fro in the earth,
3 and from walking up and down in it. And the LORD said unto Sa'tan, Hast thou considered my servant Job? [1]for there is none like him in the earth, a perfect and an upright man, one that feareth God, and escheweth evil: and he still holdeth fast his integrity, although thou movedst me against him, [2]to
4 destroy him without cause. And Sa'tan answered the LORD, and said, Skin for skin, yea, all that a
5 man hath will he give for his life. But put forth thine hand now, and touch his bone and his flesh,
6 and he will renounce thee to thy face. And the LORD said unto Sa'tan, Behold, he is in thine hand;
7 only spare his life. So Sa'tan went forth from the presence of the LORD, and smote Job with sore boils from the sole of his foot unto his crown.
8 And he took him a potsherd to scrape himself
9 withal; and he sat among the ashes. Then said his wife unto him, Dost thou still hold fast thine in-
10 tegrity? renounce God, and die. But he said unto her, Thou speakest as one of the [3]foolish women speaketh. What? shall we receive good at the hand of God, and shall we not receive evil? In all this did not Job sin with his lips.
11 Now when Job's three friends heard of all this evil that was come upon him, they came every one from his own place; El'i-phaz the Te'man-ite, and Bil'dad the Shu'hite, and Zo'phar the Na'a-ma-thite: and they made an appointment together to come to bemoan
12 him and to comfort him. And when they lifted up their eyes afar off, and knew him not, they lifted up their voice, and wept; and they rent every one his mantle, and sprinkled dust upon their heads toward
13 heaven. So they sat down with him upon the ground seven days and seven nights, and none spake a word unto him: for they saw that his [4]grief was very great.

3 After this opened Job his mouth, and cursed his
2 day. And Job answered and said:
3 Let the day perish wherein I was born,
And the night which said, There is a man child conceived.
4 Let that day be darkness;
Let not God [5]regard it from above,
Neither let the light shine upon it.
5 Let darkness and [6]the shadow of death claim it for their own;
Let a cloud dwell upon it;
Let all that maketh black the day terrify it.
6 As for that night, let thick darkness seize upon it:
Let it not [7]rejoice among the days of the year;
Let it not come into the number of the months.
7 Lo, let that night be [8]barren;
Let no joyful voice come therein.
8 Let them curse it that curse the day,
Who are [9]ready to rouse up leviathan.

---

[a]Gen. 37. 29. Ezra 9. 3. ||Or, *robe.* [f]1 Pet. 5.6. [u]Ps. 49. 17. Eccl. 5. 15. 1 Tim. 6.7. [x]Eccl. 5. 19. Jam. 1. 17. [y]Matt. 20. 15. [z]Ephes. 5. 20. 1 Thess. 5. 18. [a]ch. 2. 10. ||Or, *attributed folly to God.*

[a]ch. 1. 6. [b]ch. 1. 7. [c]ch. 1. 1, 8. [d]ch. 27. 5, 6. †Heb. *to swallow him up.* [e]ch. 9. 17. [f]ch. 1. 11. [g]ch. 19. 20. [h]ch. 1. 12. ||Or, *only.*

[i]Isa. 1. 6.

[k]2 Sam. 13. 19. ch. 42. 6. Ezek. 27. 30. Matt. 11. 21. [l]ch. 21. 15. [m]ver. 3. [n]ch. 1. 21. Rom. 12. 12. Jam. 5. 10, 11. [o]ch. 1. 22. [p]Ps. 39. 1. [q]Prov. 17. 17. [r]Gen. 36. 11. Jer. 49. 7. [s]Gen. 25.2. [t]ch. 42. 11. Rom. 12. 15. [u]Neh. 9. 1. Lam. 2. 10. Ezek. 27. 30. [x]Gen. 50. 10.

†Heb. *answered.* [a]ch. 10. 18, 19. Jer. 15. 10. & 20. 14. [b]ch. 10. 21, 22. & 16.16. & 28. 3. Ps. 23. 4. & 44. 19. & 107. 10, 14. Jer. 13. 16. Amos 5. 8. ||Or, *challenge it.* ||Or, *let them terrify it, as those* who have *a bitter day,* Amos 8.10. ||Or, *let it not rejoice among the days.* [c]Jer. 9. 17, 18. ||Or, *a leviathan.*

B. C. about 1522.

9 Let the stars of the twilight thereof be dark; let it look for light, but *have* none; neither let it see †the dawning of the day:
10 Because it shut not up the doors of my *mother's* womb, nor hid sorrow from mine eyes.
11 [d]Why died I not from the womb? *why* did I *not* give up the ghost when I came out of the belly?
12 [e]Why did the knees prevent me? or why the breasts that I should suck?
13 For now should I have lain still and been quiet, I should have slept: then had I been at rest,
14 With kings and counsellors of the earth, which [f]built desolate places for themselves;
15 Or with princes that had gold, who filled their houses with silver:
16 Or [g]as a hidden untimely birth I had not been; as infants *which* never saw light.
17 There the wicked cease *from* troubling; and there the †weary be at rest.
18 *There* the prisoners rest together; [h]they hear not the voice of the oppressor.
19 The small and great are there; and the servant *is* free from his master.
20 [i]Wherefore is light given to him that is in misery, and life unto the [k]bitter *in* soul;
21 Which †[l]long for death, but it *cometh* not; and dig for it more than [m]for hid treasures;
22 Which rejoice exceedingly, *and* are glad, when they can find the grave?
23 *Why is light given* to a man whose way is hid, [n]and whom God hath hedged in?
24 For my sighing cometh †before I eat, and my roarings are poured out like the waters.
25 For †the thing which I greatly feared is come upon me, and that which I was afraid of is come unto me.
26 I was not in safety, neither had I rest, neither was I quiet; yet trouble came.

CHAPTER IV.

Eliphaz reproveth Job for want of religion.

THEN El'i-phaz the Te'man-ite answered and said,
2 *If* we assay †to commune with thee, wilt thou be grieved? but †who can withhold himself from speaking?
3 Behold, thou hast instructed many, and thou [a]hast strengthened the weak hands.
4 Thy words have upholden him that was falling, and thou [b]hast strengthened †the feeble knees.
5 But now it is come upon thee, and thou faintest; it toucheth thee, and thou art troubled.
6 *Is* not *this* [c]thy fear, [d]thy confidence, thy hope, and the uprightness of thy ways?
7 Remember, I pray thee, [e]who *ever* perished, being innocent? or where were the righteous cut off?
8 Even as I have seen, [f]they that plough iniquity, and sow wickedness, reap the same.
9 By the blast of God they perish, and ||by the breath of his nostrils are they consumed.
10 The roaring of the lion, and the voice of the fierce lion, and [g]the teeth of the young lions, are broken.
11 [h]The old lion perisheth for lack of prey, and the stout lion's whelps are scattered abroad.
12 Now a thing was †secretly brought to me, and mine ear received a little thereof.
13 [i]In thoughts from the visions of the night, when deep sleep falleth on men,
14 Fear †came upon me, and [k]trembling, which made †all my bones to shake.
15 Then a spirit passed before my face; the hair of my flesh stood up:

B. C. about 1520.

9 Let the stars of the twilight thereof be dark:
Let it look for light, but have none;
Neither let it behold the eyelids of the morning:
10 Because it shut not up the doors of my *mother's* womb,
Nor hid trouble from mine eyes.
11 Why died I not from the womb?
Why did I not give up the ghost when I came out of the belly?
12 Why did the knees receive me?
Or why the breasts, that I should suck?
13 For now should I have lien down and been quiet;
I should have slept; then had I been at rest;
14 With kings and counsellors of the earth,
Which [1]built up waste places for themselves;
15 Or with princes that had gold,
Who filled their houses with silver:
16 Or as an hidden untimely birth I had not been;
As infants which never saw light.
17 There the wicked cease from [2]troubling;
And there the weary be at rest.
18 There the prisoners are at ease together;
They hear not the voice of the taskmaster.
19 The small and great are there;
And the servant is free from his master.
20 Wherefore is light given to him that is in misery,
And life unto the bitter in soul;
21 Which [3]long for death, but it cometh not;
And dig for it more than for hid treasures;
22 Which rejoice [4]exceedingly,
And are glad, when they can find the grave?
23 *Why is light given* to a man whose way is hid,
And whom God hath hedged in?
24 For my sighing cometh [5]before I eat,
And my roarings are poured out like water.
25 For [6]the thing which I fear cometh upon me,
And that which I am afraid of cometh unto me.
26 [7]I am not at ease, neither am I quiet, neither have I rest;
But trouble cometh.

4 Then answered El'i-phaz the Te'man-ite, and said,
2 If one assay to commune with thee, wilt thou be grieved?
But who can withhold himself from speaking?
3 Behold, thou hast instructed many,
And thou hast strengthened the weak hands.
4 Thy words have upholden him that was falling,
And thou hast confirmed the [8]feeble knees.
5 But now it is come unto thee, and thou [9]faintest;
It toucheth thee, and thou art troubled.
6 Is not thy fear *of God* thy confidence,
And thy hope the integrity of thy ways?
7 Remember, I pray thee, who *ever* perished, being innocent?
Or where were the upright cut off?
8 According as I have seen, they that plow iniquity,
And sow [10]trouble, reap the same.
9 By the breath of God they perish,
And by the blast of his anger are they consumed.
10 The roaring of the lion, and the voice of the fierce lion,
And the teeth of the young lions, are broken.
11 The old lion perisheth for lack of prey,
And the whelps of the lioness are scattered abroad.
12 Now a thing was [11]secretly brought to me,
And mine ear received a whisper thereof.
13 In thoughts from the visions of the night,
When deep sleep falleth on men,
14 Fear came upon me, and trembling,
Which made all my bones to shake.
15 Then [12]a spirit passed before my face;
The hair of my flesh stood up.

[1] Or, *built solitary piles*
[2] Or, *raging*
[3] Heb. *wait.*
[4] Or, *unto exultation*
[5] Or, *like my meat*
[6] Or, *the thing which I feared is come &c.*
[7] Or, *I was not at ease . . . yet trouble came*
[8] Heb. *bowing.*
[9] Or, *art grieved*
[10] Or, *mischief*
[11] Heb. *brought by stealth.*
[12] Or, *a breath passed over*

16 It stood still, but I could not discern the form thereof: an image *was* before mine eyes, ||*there was* silence, and I heard a voice, *saying*,

17 [t]Shall mortal man be more just than God? shall a man be more pure than his Maker?

18 Behold, [m]he put no trust in his servants; ||and his angels he charged with folly:

19 [n]How much less *in* them that dwell in [o]houses of clay, whose foundation *is* in the dust, *which* are crushed before the moth?

20 [p]They are †destroyed from morning to evening; they perish for ever without any regarding *it*.

21 [q]Doth not their excellency *which is* in them go away? [r]they die, even without wisdom.

CHAPTER V.

God is to be regarded in affliction.

CALL now, if there be any that will answer thee; and to which of the saints wilt thou ||turn?

2 For wrath killeth the foolish man, and ||envy slayeth the silly one.

3 [a]I have seen the foolish taking root: but suddenly I cursed his habitation.

4 [b]His children are far from safety, and they are crushed in the gate, [c]neither *is there* any to deliver *them*.

5 Whose harvest the hungry eateth up, and taketh it even out of the thorns, and [d]the robber swalloweth up their substance.

6 Although ||affliction cometh not forth of the dust, neither doth trouble spring out of the ground:

7 Yet man is [e]born unto ||trouble, as †the sparks fly upward.

8 I would seek unto God, and unto God would I commit my cause:

9 [f]Which doeth great things †and unsearchable; marvellous things †without number:

10 [g]Who giveth rain upon the earth, and sendeth waters upon the †fields:

11 [h]To set up on high those that be low; that those which mourn may be exalted to safety.

12 [i]He disappointeth the devices of the crafty, so that their hands ||cannot perform *their* enterprise.

13 [k]He taketh the wise in their own craftiness: and the counsel of the froward is carried headlong.

14 [l]They ||meet with darkness in the daytime, and grope in the noonday as in the night.

15 But [m]he saveth the poor from the sword, from their mouth, and from the hand of the mighty.

16 [n]So the poor hath hope, and iniquity stoppeth her mouth.

17 [o]Behold, happy *is* the man whom God correcteth: therefore despise not thou the chastening of the Almighty:

18 [p]For he maketh sore, and bindeth up: he woundeth, and his hands make whole.

19 [q]He shall deliver thee in six troubles: yea, in seven [r]there shall no evil touch thee.

20 [s]In famine he shall redeem thee from death: and in war †from the power of the sword.

21 [t]Thou shalt be hid ||from the scourge of the tongue: neither shalt thou be afraid of destruction when it cometh.

22 At destruction and famine thou shalt laugh: [u]neither shalt thou be afraid of the beasts of the earth.

23 [x]For thou shalt be in league with the stones of the field: and the beasts of the field shall be at peace with thee.

24 And thou shalt know ||that thy tabernacle *shall be* in peace; and thou shalt visit thy habitation, and shalt not ||sin.

25 Thou shalt know also that [y]thy seed *shall be* ||great, and thine offspring [z]as the grass of the earth.

26 [a]Thou shalt come to *thy* grave in a full age, like as a shock of corn †cometh in in his season.

16 It stood still, but I could not discern the appearance thereof;
A form was before mine eyes:
[1]*There was* silence, and I heard a voice, *saying*,
17 Shall mortal man [2]be more just than God?
Shall a man [3]be more pure than his Maker?
18 Behold, he putteth no trust in his servants;
And his angels he chargeth with folly:
19 How much more them that dwell in houses of clay,
Whose foundation is in the dust,
Which are crushed [4]before the moth!
20 [5]Betwixt morning and evening they are [6]destroyed:
They perish for ever without any regarding it.
21 [7]Is not their tent-cord plucked up within them?
They die, and that without wisdom.

5 Call now; is there any that will answer thee?
And to which of the [8]holy ones wilt thou turn?
2 For vexation killeth the foolish man,
And [9]jealousy slayeth the silly one.
3 I have seen the foolish taking root:
But suddenly I cursed his habitation.
4 His children are far from safety,
And they are crushed in the gate,
Neither is there any to deliver them.
5 Whose harvest the hungry eateth up,
And taketh it even out of the thorns,
And [10]the snare gapeth for their substance.
6 For [11]affliction cometh not forth of the dust,
Neither doth trouble spring out of the ground;
7 But man is born unto trouble,
As [12]the sparks fly upward.
8 But as for me, I would seek unto God,
And unto God would I commit my cause:
9 Which doeth great things and unsearchable;
Marvellous things without number:
10 Who giveth rain upon the earth,
And sendeth waters upon the fields:
11 So that he setteth up on high those that be low;
And those which mourn are exalted to safety.
12 He frustrateth the devices of the crafty,
So that their hands [13]can not perform their enterprise.
13 He taketh the wise in their own craftiness:
And the counsel of the froward is carried headlong.
14 They meet with darkness in the day-time,
And grope at noonday as in the night.
15 But he saveth from the sword [14]of their mouth,
Even the needy from the hand of the mighty.
16 So the poor hath hope,
And iniquity stoppeth her mouth.
17 Behold, happy is the man whom God [15]correcteth:
Therefore despise not thou the chastening of the Almighty.
18 For he maketh sore, and bindeth up;
He woundeth, and his hands make whole.
19 He shall deliver thee in six troubles;
Yea, in seven there shall no evil touch thee.
20 In famine he shall redeem thee from death;
And in war from the power of the sword.
21 Thou shalt be hid from the scourge of the tongue;
Neither shalt thou be afraid of destruction when it cometh.
22 At destruction and dearth thou shalt laugh;
Neither shalt thou be afraid of the beasts of the earth.
23 For thou shalt be in league with the stones of the field;
And the beasts of the field shall be at peace with thee.
24 And thou shalt know that thy tent is in peace;
And thou shalt visit thy [16]fold, and [17]shalt miss nothing.
25 Thou shalt know also that thy seed shall be great,
And thine offspring as the grass of the earth.
26 Thou shalt come to thy grave in a full age,
Like as a shock of corn cometh in in its season.

B. C. about 1520.

‖ Or, *I heard a still voice.*
[t] ch. 9. 2.
[m] ch. 15. 15. & 25. 5. 2 Pet. 2. 4.
‖ Or, *nor in his angels*, in whom *he put light.*
[n] ch. 15. 16.
[o] 2 Cor. 4. 7. & 5. 1.
[p] Ps. 90. 5, 6.
† Heb. *beaten in pieces.*
[q] Ps. 39. 11. & 49. 14.
[r] ch. 36. 12.

‖ Or, *look.*
‖ Or, *indignation.*
[a] Ps. 37. 35, 36. Jer. 12. 2, 3.
[b] Ps. 119. 155. & 127. 5.
[c] Ps. 109. 12.
[d] ch. 18. 9.
‖ Or, *iniquity.*
[e] Gen. 3. 17, 18, 19.
‖ Or, *labour.*
† Heb. *the sons of the burning coal lift up to fly.*
[f] ch. 9. 10. & 37. 5. Ps. 40. 5. & 72. 18. & 145. 3. Rom. 11. 33.
† Heb. *and there is no search.*
† Heb. *till there be no number.*
[g] ch. 28. 26. Ps. 65. 9, 10. & 147. 8. Jer. 5. 24.
† Heb. *out places.*
[h] 1 Sam. 2. 7. Ps. 113. 7.
[i] Neh. 4. 15. Ps. 33. 10.
‖ Or, *cannot perform any thing.*
[k] Ps. 9. 15. 1 Cor. 3. 19.
[l] Deut. 28. 29. Isa. 59. 10.
‖ Or, *run into.*
[m] Ps. 35. 10.
[n] 1 Sam. 2. 9. Ps. 107. 42.
[o] Ps. 94. 12. Heb. 12. 5.
[p] Deut. 32. 39. 1 Sam. 2. 6. Isa. 30. 20.
[q] Ps. 34. 19. Prov. 24. 16.
[r] Ps. 91. 10.
[s] Ps. 33. 19.
† Heb. *from the hands.*
[t] Ps. 31. 20.
‖ Or, *when the tongue scourgeth.*
[u] Isa. 11. 9. & 35. 9.
[x] Ps. 91. 12. Hos. 2. 18.
‖ Or, *that peace is thy tabernacle.*
‖ Or, *err.*
[y] Ps. 112. 2.
‖ Or, *much.*
[z] Ps. 72. 16.
[a] Prov. 9. 11. & 10. 27.
† Heb. *ascendeth.*

B. C. abou 1520

[1] Or, *I heard a still voice*
[2] Or, *be just before Go*
[3] Or, *be pure before his Maker*
[4] Or, *like*
[5] Or, *From morning to evening*
[6] Heb. *broken in pieces.*
[7] Or, *Is not their excellency which is in them removed?*

[8] See ch. xv. 15,
[9] Or, *indignation*
[10] According to many ancient versions, *the thirsty swallow up.*
[11] Or, *iniquity* See ch. iv. 8.
[12] Heb. *the sons of flame* or *of lightning.*

[13] Or, *can perform nothing of worth*

[14] Heb. *out of their mouth.*

[15] Or, *reproveth*

[16] Or, *habitation*
[17] Or, *shall not err*

27 Lo this, we have [b]searched it, so it *is;* hear it, and know thou *it* †for thy good.

CHAPTER VI.

Job sheweth that his complaints are not causeless.

BUT Job answered and said,
2 Oh that my grief were thoroughly weighed, and my calamity †laid in the balances together!
3 For now it would be heavier [a]than the sand of the sea: therefore ||my words are swallowed up.
4 [b]For the arrows of the Almighty *are* within me, the poison whereof drinketh up my spirit: [c]the terrors of God do set themselves in array against me.
5 Doth the wild ass bray †when he hath grass? or loweth the ox over his fodder?
6 Can that which is unsavoury be eaten without salt? or is there *any* taste in the white of an egg?
7 The things *that* my soul refuseth to touch *are* as my sorrowful meat.
8 Oh that I might have my request; and that God would grant *me* †the thing that I long for!
9 Even [d]that it would please God to destroy me; that he would let loose his hand and cut me off!
10 Then should I yet have comfort; yea, I would harden myself in sorrow: let him not spare; for [e]I have not concealed the words of [f]the Holy One.
11 What *is* my strength, that I should hope? And what *is* mine end, that I should prolong my life?
12 *Is* my strength the strength of stones, or *is* my flesh †of brass?
13 *Is* not my help in me? and is wisdom driven quite from me?
14 †[g]To him that is afflicted pity *should be shewed* from his friend; but he forsaketh the fear of the Almighty.
15 [h]My brethren have dealt deceitfully as a brook, *and* [i]as the stream of brooks they pass away;
16 Which are blackish by reason of the ice, *and* wherein the snow is hid:
17 What time they wax warm, †they vanish: †when it is hot, they are †consumed out of their place.
18 The paths of their way are turned aside; they go to nothing, and perish.
19 The troops of [k]Te'ma looked, the companies of [l]She'ba waited for them.
20 They were [m]confounded because they had hoped; they came thither, and were ashamed.
21 ||For now [n]ye are †nothing; ye see *my* casting down, and [o]are afraid.
22 Did I say, Bring unto me, or, Give a reward for me of your substance?
23 Or, Deliver me from the enemy's hand? or Redeem me from the hand of the mighty?
24 Teach me, and I will hold my tongue: and cause me to understand wherein I have erred.
25 How forcible are right words! but what doth your arguing reprove?
26 Do ye imagine to reprove words, and the speeches of one that is desperate, *which are* as wind?
27 Yea, †ye overwhelm the fatherless, and ye [p]dig *a pit* for your friend.
28 Now therefore be content, look upon me; for *it is* †evident unto you if I lie.
29 [q]Return, I pray you, let it not be iniquity; yea, return again, my righteousness *is* ||in it.
30 Is there iniquity in my tongue? cannot †my taste discern perverse things?

CHAPTER VII.

Job excuseth his desire of death.

IS there not ||[a]an appointed time to man upon earth? *are not* his days also like the days of a hireling?

27 Lo this, we have searched it, so it is;
Hear it, and know thou it [1]for thy good.

6 Then Job answered and said,
2 Oh that my vexation were but weighed,
And my calamity laid in the balances together!
3 For now it would be heavier than the sand of the seas:
Therefore have my words been rash.
4 For the arrows of the Almighty are within me,
The poison whereof my spirit drinketh up:
The terrors of God do set themselves in array against me.
5 Doth the wild ass bray when he hath grass?
Or loweth the ox over his fodder?
6 Can that which hath no savour be eaten without salt?
Or is there any taste in [2]the white of an egg?
7 [3]My soul refuseth to touch *them;*
They are as loathsome meat to me.
8 Oh that I might have my request;
And that God would grant *me* the thing that I long for!
9 Even that it would please God to crush me;
That he would let loose his hand, and cut me off!
10 Then should I yet have comfort;
[4]Yea, I would [5]exult in pain [6]that spareth not:
[7]For I have not [8]denied the words of the Holy One.
11 What is my strength, that I should wait?
And what is mine end, that I should be patient?
12 Is my strength the strength of stones?
Or is my flesh of brass?
13 Is it not that I have no help in me,
And that [9]effectual working is driven quite from me?
14 To him that is ready to faint kindness *should be shewed* from his friend;
[10]Even to him that forsaketh the fear of the Almighty.
15 My brethren have dealt deceitfully as a brook,
As the channel of brooks that pass away;
16 Which are black by reason of the ice,
And wherein the snow hideth itself:
17 What time they [11]wax warm they vanish:
When it is hot, they are consumed out of their place.
18 [12]The caravans *that travel* by the way of them turn aside;
They go up into the waste, and perish.
19 The caravans of Te'ma looked,
The companies of She'ba waited for them,
20 They were ashamed because they had hoped;
They came thither, and were confounded.
21 For now ye [13]are nothing;
Ye see a terror, and are afraid.
22 Did I say, Give unto me?
Or, Offer a present for me of your substance?
23 Or, Deliver me from the adversary's hand?
Or, Redeem me from the hand of the oppressors?
24 Teach me, and I will hold my peace:
And cause me to understand wherein I have erred.
25 How forcible are words of uprightness!
But what doth your arguing reprove?
26 Do ye imagine to reprove words?
Seeing that the speeches of one that is desperate are [14]as wind.
27 Yea, ye would cast *lots* upon the fatherless,
And make merchandise of your friend.
28 Now therefore be pleased to look upon me;
[15]For surely I shall not lie to your face.
29 Return, I pray you, let there be no injustice;
Yea, return again, [16]my cause is righteous.
30 Is there injustice on my tongue?
7 Cannot my taste discern mischievous things?
Is there not a [17]warfare to man upon earth?
And are not his days like the days of an hireling?

B. C. about 1520.

[1] Heb. *for thyself.*

[2] Or, *the juice of purslain.*

[3] Or, *What things my soul refused to touch, these are as my loathsome meat*

[4] Or, *Though I shrink back*

[5] Or, *harden myself*

[6] Or, *though he spare not*

[7] Or, *That*

[8] Or, *concealed*

[9] Or, *sound wisdom*

[10] Or, *Else might he forsake* Or, *But he forsaketh*

[11] Or, *shrink*

[12] Or, *The paths of their way are turned aside*

[13] Another reading is, *are like thereto.*

[14] Or, *for the wind*

[15] Or, *And it will be evident unto you if I lie*

[16] Heb. *my righteousness is in it.*

[17] Or, *time of service*

B. C. about 1520.

2 As a servant †earnestly desireth the shadow, and as a hireling looketh for *the reward of* his work:
3 So am I made to possess [b]months of vanity, and wearisome nights are appointed to me.
4 [c]When I lie down, I say, When shall I arise, and †the night be gone? and I am full of tossings to and fro unto the dawning of the day.
5 My flesh is [d]clothed with worms and clods of dust; my skin is broken, and become loathsome.
6 [e]My days are swifter than a weaver's shuttle, and are spent without hope.
7 O remember that [f]my life *is* wind: mine eye †shall no more ||see good.
8 [g]The eye of him that hath seen me shall see me no *more:* thine eyes *are* upon me, and ||I *am* not.
9 *As* the cloud is consumed and vanisheth away; so [h]he that goeth down to the grave shall come up no *more.*
10 He shall return no more to his house, [i]neither shall his place know him any more.
11 Therefore I will [k]not refrain my mouth; I will speak in the anguish of my spirit; I will [l]complain in the bitterness of my soul.
12 *Am* I a sea, or a whale, that thou settest a watch over me.
13 [m]When I say, My bed shall comfort me, my couch shall ease my complaint;
14 Then thou scarest me with dreams, and terrifiest me through visions:
15 So that my soul chooseth strangling, *and* death rather †than my life.
16 [n]I loath *it;* I would not live alway: [o]let me alone; [p]for my days *are* vanity.
17 [q]What *is* man, that thou shouldest magnify him? and that thou shouldest set thine heart upon him?
18 And *that* thou shouldest visit him every morning, *and* try him every moment?
19 How long wilt thou not depart from me, nor let me alone till I swallow down my spittle?
20 I have sinned; what shall I do unto thee, [r]O thou preserver of men? why [s]hast thou set me as a mark against thee, so that I am a burden to myself?
21 And why dost thou not pardon my transgression, and take away mine iniquity? for now shall I sleep in the dust; and thou shalt seek me in the morning, but I *shall* not *be.*

CHAPTER VIII.

Bildad sheweth God's justice in dealing with men.

THEN answered Bil'dad the Shu'hite, and said,
2 How long wilt thou speak these *things?* and *how long shall* the words of thy mouth *be like* a strong wind?
3 [a]Doth God pervert judgment? or doth the Almighty pervert justice?
4 If [b]thy children have sinned against him, and he have cast them away †for their transgression;
5 [c]If thou wouldest seek unto God betimes, and make thy supplication to the Almighty;
6 If thou *wert* pure and upright; surely now he would awake for thee and make the habitation of thy righteousness prosperous.
7 Though thy beginning was small, yet thy latter end should greatly increase.
8 [d]For inquire, I pray thee, of the former age, and prepare thyself to the search of thy fathers:
9 (For [e]we *are but of* yesterday, and know †nothing, because our days upon earth *are* a shadow:)
10 Shall not they teach thee, *and* tell thee, and utter words out of their heart?

---

†Heb. *gapeth after.*
[b]See ch. 29. 2.
[c]Deut. 28. 67. ch. 17. 12.
†Heb. *the evening be measured.*
[d]Isa. 14. 11.
[e]ch. 9. 25. & 16. 22. & 17. 11. Ps. 90. 6. & 102. 11. & 103. 15. & 144. 4. Isa. 38. 12. & 40. 6. Jas. 4. 14.
[f]Ps. 78. 39. & 89. 47.
†Heb. *shall not return.*
||*To see,* that is, *to enjoy.*
[g]ch. 20. 9.
||That is, *I can live no longer.*
[h]2 Sam. 12. 23.
[i]ch. 8. 18. & 20. 9. Ps. 103. 16.
[k]Ps. 39. 1, 9. & 40. 9.
[l]1 Sam. 1. 10. ch. 10. 1.
[m]ch. 9. 27.
†Heb. *than my bones.*
[n]ch. 10. 1.
[o]ch. 10. 20. & 14. 6. Ps. 39. 13.
[p]Ps. 62. 9.
[q]Ps. 8. 4. & 144. 3. Heb. 2. 6.
[r]Ps. 36. 6.
[s]ch. 16. 12 Ps. 21. 12. Lam. 3. 12.

[a]Gen. 18. 25. Deut. 32. 4. 2 Chron. 19. 7. ch. 34. 12, 17. Dan. 9. 14. Rom. 3. 5.
[b]ch. 1. 5, 18.
†Heb. *in the hand of their transgression.*
[c]ch. 5. 8. & 11. 13. & 22. 23. &c.
[d]Deut. 4. 32. & 32. 7. ch. 15. 18.
[e]Gen. 47. 9. 1 Chron. 29. 15. ch. 7. 6. Ps. 39. 5. & 102. 11. & 144. 14.
†Heb. *not.*

B. C. abou 1520

2 As a servant that earnestly desireth the shadow,
And as an hireling that looketh for his wages:
3 So am I made to possess months of vanity,
And wearisome nights are appointed to me.
4 When I lie down, I say,
[1]When shall I arise? but the night is long;
And I am full of tossings to and fro unto the dawning of the day.
5 My flesh is clothed with worms and clods of dust;
My skin [2]closeth up and breaketh out afresh.
6 My days are swifter than a weaver's shuttle,
And are spent without hope.
7 Oh remember that my life is wind:
Mine eye shall no more see good.
8 The eye of him that seeth me shall behold me no more:
Thine eyes shall be upon me, but I shall not be.
9 As the cloud is consumed and vanisheth away,
So he that goeth down to [3]She'ol shall come up no more.
10 He shall return no more to his house,
Neither shall his place know him any more.
11 Therefore I will not refrain my mouth;
I will speak in the anguish of my spirit;
I will complain in the bitterness of my soul.
12 Am I a sea, or a sea-monster,
That thou settest a watch over me?
13 When I say, My bed shall comfort me,
My couch shall ease my complaint;
14 Then thou scarest me with dreams,
And terrifiest me through visions:
15 So that my soul chooseth strangling,
And death rather than *these* my bones.
16 [4]I loathe *my life;* I [5]would not live alway:
Let me alone; for my days are [6]vanity.
17 What is man, that thou shouldest magnify him,
And that thou shouldest set thine heart upon him,
18 And that thou shouldest visit him every morning,
And try him every moment?
19 How long wilt thou not look away from me,
Nor let me alone till I swallow down my spittle?
20 If I have sinned, what [7]do I unto thee, O thou [8]watcher of men?
Why hast thou set me as a mark for thee,
So that I am a burden to myself?
21 And why dost thou not pardon my transgession, and take away mine iniquity?
For now shall I lie down in the dust;
And thou shalt seek me diligently, but I shall not be.

[1]Or, *When shall I arise, a the nig be gone*
[2]Or, *is brok and be come loath some*
[3]Or, *the gra*
[4]Or, *I waste away*
[5]Or, *shall*
[6]Or, *as a breath.*
[7]Or, *can do*
[8]Or, *preserver*

8 Then answered Bil'dad the Shu'hite, and said,
2 How long wilt thou speak these things?
And *how long* shall the words of thy mouth be *like* a mighty wind?
3 Doth God pervert judgement?
Or doth the Almighty pervert justice?
4 [9]If thy children have sinned against him,
And he have delivered them into the hand of their transgression:
5 If thou wouldest seek diligently unto God,
And make thy supplication to the Almighty;
6 If thou wert pure and upright;
Surely now he would awake for thee,
And make the habitation of thy righteousness prosperous.
7 And though thy beginning was small,
Yet thy latter end should greatly increase.
8 For inquire I pray thee, of the former age, [out:
And apply thyself to that which their fathers have search
9 (For we are but of yesterday, and know nothing,
Because our days upon earth are a shadow:)
10 Shall not they teach thee, and tell thee,
And utter words out of their heart?

[9]Or, *If thy chil dren sinned he deliv ered th*

11 Can the rush grow up without mire? can the flag grow without water?
12 [f]Whilst it *is* yet in his greenness, *and* not cut down, it withereth before any *other* herb.
13 So *are* the paths of all that forget God; and the [g]hypocrite's hope shall perish:
14 Whose hope shall be cut off, and whose trust *shall be* †a spider's web.
15 [h]He shall lean upon his house, but it shall not stand: he shall hold it fast, but it shall not endure.
16 He *is* green before the sun, and his branch shooteth forth in his garden.
17 His roots are wrapped about the heap, *and* seeth the place of stones.
18 [i]If he destroy him from his place, then *it* shall deny him, *saying*, I have not seen thee.
19 Behold, this *is* the joy of his way, and [k]out of the earth shall others grow.
20 Behold, God will not cast away a perfect *man*, neither will he †help the evil doers:
21 Till he fill thy mouth with laughing, and thy lips with †rejoicing.
22 They that hate thee shall be [l]clothed with shame; and the dwellingplace of the wicked †shall come to nought.

CHAPTER IX.

Man's innocency is not to be condemned by afflictions.

THEN Job answered and said,
2 I know *it is* so of a truth: but how should [a]man be just ‖with God?
3 If he will contend with him, he cannot answer him one of a thousand.
4 [b]*He is* wise in heart, and mighty in strength: who hath hardened *himself* against him, and hath prospered?
5 Which removeth the mountains, and they know not: which overturneth them in his anger;
6 Which [c]shaketh the earth out of her place, and [d]the pillars thereof tremble;
7 Which commandeth the sun, and it riseth not; and sealeth up the stars;
8 [e]Which alone spreadeth out the heavens, and treadeth upon the †waves of the sea;
9 [f]Which maketh †Arc-tu'rus, O-ri'on, and Ple'ia-des, and the chambers of the south;
10 [g]Which doeth great things past finding out; yea, and wonders without number.
11 [h]Lo, he goeth by me, and I see *him* not: he passeth on also, but I perceive him not.
12 [i]Behold, he taketh away, †who can hinder him? who will say unto him, What doest thou?
13 *If* God will not withdraw his anger, [k]the †proud helpers do stoop under him.
14 How much less shall I answer him, *and* choose out my words *to reason* with him?
15 [l]Whom, though I were righteous, *yet* would I not answer, *but* I would make supplication to my judge.
16 If I had called, and he had answered me; *yet* would I not believe that he had hearkened unto my voice.
17 For he breaketh me with a tempest, and multiplieth my wounds [m]without cause.
18 He will not suffer me to take my breath, but filleth me with bitterness.
19 If *I speak* of strength, lo, *he is* strong: and if of judgment, who shall set me a time *to plead?*
20 If I justify myself, mine own mouth shall condemn me: *If I say* I *am* perfect, it shall also prove me perverse.
21 *Though* I *were* perfect, *yet* would I not know my soul: I would despise my life.
22 This *is* one *thing*, therefore I said *it*, [n]He destroyeth the perfect and the wicked.

11 Can the [1]rush grow up without mire?
Can the [2]flag grow without water?
12 Whilst it is yet in its greenness, *and* not cut down,
It withereth before any *other* herb.
13 So are the paths of all that forget God;
And the hope of the godless man shall perish:
14 Whose confidence shall [3]break in sunder,
And whose trust is a spider's [4]web.
15 He shall lean upon his house, but it shall not stand:
He shall hold fast thereby, but it shall not endure.
16 He is green before the sun,
And his shoots go forth over his garden.
17 His roots are wrapped [5]about the heap,
He beholdeth the place of stones.
18 If he be destroyed from his place,
Then it shall deny him, *saying*, I have not seen thee.
19 Behold, this is the joy of his way,
And out of the [6]earth shall others spring.
20 Behold, God will not cast away a perfect man,
Neither will he uphold the evil-doers.
21 [7]He will yet fill thy mouth with laughter,
And thy lips with shouting.
22 They that hate thee shall be clothed with shame;
And the tent of the wicked shall be no more.

9 Then Job answered and said,
2 Of a truth I know that it is so:
[8]But how can man be just [9]with God?
3 [10]If he be pleased to contend with him,
He cannot answer him one of a thousand.
4 *He is* wise in heart, and mighty in strength:
Who hath hardened himself against him, and prospered?
5 Which removeth the mountains, and they know it not,
When he overturneth them in his anger.
6 Which shaketh the earth out of her place,
And the pillars thereof tremble.
7 Which commandeth the sun, and it riseth not;
And sealeth up the stars.
8 Which alone stretcheth out the heavens,
And treadeth upon the [11]waves of the sea.
9 Which maketh the Bear, O-ri'on, and the Ple'ia-des,
And the chambers of the south.
10 Which doeth great things past finding out;
Yea, marvellous things without number.
11 Lo, he goeth by me, and I see him not:
He passeth on also, but I perceive him not.
12 Behold, he seizeth *the prey*, who can [12]hinder him?
Who will say unto him, What doest thou?
13 God will not withdraw his anger;
The helpers of [13]Ra'hab [14]do stoop under him.
14 How much less shall I answer him,
And choose out my words *to reason* with him?
15 Whom, though I were righteous, yet would I not answer;
I would make supplication to [15]mine adversary.
16 If I had called, and he had answered me;
Yet would I not believe that he hearkened unto my voice.
17 [16]For he breaketh me with a tempest,
And multiplieth my wounds without cause.
18 He will not suffer me to take my breath,
But filleth me with bitterness.
19 [17]If *we speak* of the strength of the mighty, [18]lo, *he is there!*
And if of judgement, who will appoint me a time?
20 Though I be righteous, mine own mouth shall condemn me:
Though I be perfect, [19]it shall prove me perverse.
21 [20]I am [21]perfect; I regard not myself;
I despise my life.
22 It is all one; therefore I say,
He destroyeth the perfect and the wicked.

B. C. about 1520.

1 Or, *papyrus*
2 Or, *reed-grass*
3 Or, *be cut off*
4 Heb. *house.*
5 Or, *beside the spring*
6 Or, *dust*
7 Or, *Till he fill*
8 Or, *For*
9 Or, *before*
10 Or, *If one should desire . . he could not &c.*
11 Heb. *high places.*
12 Or, *turn him back*
13 Or, *arrogancy* See Is. xxx. 7.
14 Or, *did*
15 Or, *him that would judge me*
16 Heb. *He who.*
17 Or, *If we speak of strength, lo, he is mighty*
18 Or, *Lo, here am I, saith he; and if of judgement, Who &c.*
19 Or, *he*
20 Or, *Though I be perfect, I will not regard &c.*
21 See ch. i. 1.

B. C. about 1520.

23 If the scourge slay suddenly, he will laugh at the trial of the innocent.
24 The earth is given into the hand of the wicked: [o]he covereth the faces of the judges thereof; if not, where, *and* who *is* he?
25 Now [p]my days are swifter than a post: they flee away, they see no good.
26 They are passed away as the †‖swift ships: [q]as the eagle *that* hasteth to the prey.
27 [r]If I say, I will forget my complaint, I will leave off my heaviness, and comfort *myself:*
28 [s]I am afraid of all my sorrows, I know that thou [t]wilt not hold me innocent.
29 *If* I be wicked, why then labour I in vain?
30 [u]If I wash myself with snow water, and make my hands never so clean;
31 Yet shalt thou plunge me in the ditch, and mine own clothes shall ‖abhor me.
32 For [x]*he is* not a man, as I *am, that* I should answer him, *and* we should come together in judgment.
33 [y]Neither is there †any ‖daysman betwixt us, *that* might lay his hand upon us both.
34 [z]Let him take his rod away from me, and let not his fear terrify me:
35 *Then* would I speak, and not fear him; †but *it is* not so with me.

CHAPTER X.

Job expostulateth with God about his afflictions.

MY [a]soul is ‖weary of my life; I will leave my complaint upon myself; [b]I will speak in the bitterness of my soul.
2 I will say unto God, Do not condemn me; shew me wherefore thou contendest with me.
3 *Is it* good unto thee that thou shouldest oppress, that thou shouldest despise †the work of thine hands, and shine upon the counsel of the wicked?
4 Hast thou eyes of flesh? or [c]seest thou as man seeth?
5 *Are* thy days as the days of man? *are* thy years as man's days,
6 That thou inquirest after mine iniquity, and searchest after my sin?
7 †[d]Thou knowest that I am not wicked; and *there is* none that can deliver out of thine hand.
8 [e]Thine hands †have made me and fashioned me together round about; yet thou dost destroy me.
9 Remember, I beseech thee, that [f]thou hast made me as the clay; and wilt thou bring me into dust again?
10 [g]Hast thou not poured me out as milk, and curdled me like cheese?
11 Thou hast clothed me with skin and flesh, and hast †fenced me with bones and sinews.
12 Thou hast granted me life and favour, and thy visitation hath preserved my spirit.
13 And these *things* hast thou hid in thine heart: I know that this *is* with thee.
14 If I sin, then [h]thou markest me, and thou wilt not acquit me from mine iniquity.
15 If I be wicked, [i]woe unto me; [k]and *if* I be righteous, *yet* will I not lift up my head. *I am* full of confusion; therefore [l]see thou mine affliction;
16 For it increaseth. [m]Thou huntest me as a fierce lion: and again thou shewest thyself marvellous upon me.
17 Thou renewest ‖thy witnesses against me, and increasest thine indignation upon me; changes and war *are* against me.
18 [n]Wherefore then hast thou brought me forth out of the womb? Oh that I had given up the ghost, and no eye had seen me!

23 If the scourge slay suddenly,
He will mock at the [1]trial of the innocent.
24 The earth is given into the hand of the wicked:
He covereth the faces of the judges thereof;
If *it be* not *he,* who then is it?
25 Now my days are swifter than a [2]post:
They flee away, they see no good.
26 They are passed away as the [3]swift ships:
As the eagle that swoopeth on the prey.
27 If I say, I will forget my complaint,
I will put off my *sad* countenance, and [4]be of good cheer:
28 I am afraid of all my sorrows,
I know that thou wilt not hold me innocent.
29 I shall be condemned;
Why then do I labour in vain?
30 If I wash myself [5]with snow water,
And [6]make my hands never so clean;
31 Yet wilt thou plunge me in the ditch,
And mine own clothes shall abhor me.
32 For he is not a man, as I am, that I should answer him,
That we should come together in judgement.
33 There is no [7]daysman betwixt us,
That might lay his hand upon us both.
34 Let him take his rod away from me,
And let not his terror make me afraid:
35 Then would I speak, and not fear him;
For I am not so in myself.
10 My soul is weary of my life;
I will give free course to my complaint;
I will speak in the bitterness of my soul.
2 I will say unto God, Do not condemn me;
Shew me wherefore thou contendest with me.
3 Is it good unto thee that thou shouldest oppress,
That thou shouldest despise the [8]work of thine hands,
And shine upon the counsel of the wicked?
4 Hast thou eyes of flesh,
Or seest thou as man seeth?
5 Are thy days as the days of man,
Or thy years as man's days,
6 That thou inquirest after mine iniquity,
And searchest after my sin,
7 Although thou knowest that I am not wicked;
And there is none that can deliver out of thine hand?
8 Thine hands have framed me and fashioned me
Together round about; yet thou dost destroy me.
9 Remember, I beseech thee, that thou hast fashioned me as clay;
And wilt thou bring me into dust again?
10 Hast thou not poured me out as milk,
And curdled me like cheese?
11 Thou hast clothed me with skin and flesh,
And knit me together with bones and sinews.
12 Thou hast granted me life and favour,
And thy [9]visitation hath preserved my spirit.
13 Yet these things thou didst hide in thine heart;
I know that this *is* with thee:
14 If I sin, then thou markest me,
And thou wilt not acquit me from mine iniquity.
15 If I be wicked, woe unto me;
And if I be righteous, yet shall I not lift up my head;
[10]Being filled with ignominy
And looking upon mine affliction.
16 And if *my head* exalt itself, thou huntest me as a lion:
And again thou shewest thyself marvellous upon me.
17 Thou renewest thy witnesses against me,
And increasest thine indignation upon me;
[11]Changes and warfare are with me.
18 Wherefore then hast thou brought me forth out of the womb?
I had given up the ghost, and no eye had seen me.

B. C. about 1520.

[o] 2 Sam. 15. 30. & 19. 4. Jer. 14. 4.
[p] ch. 7. 6, 7.
† Heb. *ships of desire.*
‖ Or, *ships of Eben.*
[q] Hab. 1. 8.
[r] ch. 7. 13.
[s] Ps. 119. 120.
[t] Ex. 20. 7.
[u] Jer. 2. 22.
‖ Or, *make me to be abhorred.*
[x] Eccl. 6. 10. Isa. 45. 9. Jer. 49. 19. Rom. 9. 20.
[y] ver. 19. 1 Sam. 2. 25.
† Heb. *one that should argue.*
‖ Or, *umpire.*
[z] ch. 13. 20, 21, 22. & 33. 7. Ps. 39. 10.
† Heb. *but I am not so with myself.*

[a] 1 Kings 19. 4. ch. 7. 16. Jonah 4. 3, 8.
‖ Or, *cut off while I live.*
[b] ch. 7. 11.
† Heb. *the labour of thy hands?* Ps. 138. 8. Isa. 64. 8.
[c] 1 Sam. 16. 7.
† Heb. *It is upon thy knowledge.*
[d] Ps. 139. 1. 2.
[e] Ps. 119. 73
† Heb. *took pains about me.*
[f] Gen. 2. 7. & 3. 19. Isa. 64. 8.
[g] Ps. 139. 14, 15, 16.
† Heb. *hedged.*
[h] Ps. 139. 1.
[i] Isa. 3. 11.
[k] ch. 9. 12, 15, 20, 21.
[l] Ps. 25. 18.
[m] Isa. 38. 13.
Lam. 3. 10.
‖ That is, *thy plagues,* Ruth 1. 21.
[n] ch. 3. 11.

1 Or, *calam*
2 Or, *runne*
3 Heb. *ships reed.*
4 Heb. *bright up.*
5 Another readi is, *wi snow.*
6 Heb. *cleans my hands with l*
7 Or, *umpir*
8 Heb. *labour*
9 Or, *care*
10 Or, *I am fil with ig nomin but loo thou . for it increa eth: thou d*
11 Or, *Host after host is again me*

B. C. about 1520.

19 I should have been as though I had not been; I should have been carried from the womb to the grave.
20 °*Are* not my days few? ᵖcease *then, and* ᵠlet me alone, that I may take comfort a little,
21 Before I go *whence* I shall not return, ʳ*even* to the land of darkness ˢand the shadow of death;
22 A land of darkness, as darkness *itself; and* of the shadow of death, without any order, and *where* the light *is* as darkness.

CHAPTER XI.

Zophar reproveth Job for justifying himself.

THEN answered Zo'phar the Na'a-ma-thite, and said,
2 Should not the multitude of words be answered? and should †a man full of talk be justified?
3 Should thy ‖ lies make men hold their peace? and when thou mockest, shall no man make thee ashamed?
4 For ᵃthou hast said, My doctrine *is* pure, and I am clean in thine eyes.
5 But oh that God would speak, and open his lips against thee;
6 And that he would shew thee the secrets of wisdom, that *they are* double to that which is! Know therefore that ᵇGod exacteth of thee *less* than thine iniquity *deserveth.*
7 ᶜCanst thou by searching find out God? canst thou find out the Almighty unto perfection?
8 *It is* †as high as heaven; what canst thou do? deeper than hell; what canst thou know?
9 The measure thereof *is* longer than the earth, and broader than the sea.
10 ᵈIf he ‖ cut off, and shut up, or gather together, then †who can hinder him?
11 For ᵉhe knoweth vain men: he seeth wickedness also; will he not then consider *it?*
12 For †ᶠvain man would be wise, though man be born *like* a wild ass's colt.
13 ᵍIf thou ʰprepare thine heart, and ⁱstretch out thine hands toward him;
14 If iniquity *be* in thine hand, put it far away, and ᵏlet not wickedness dwell in thy tabernacles.
15 ˡFor then shalt thou lift up thy face without spot; yea, thou shalt be steadfast, and shalt not fear:
16 Because thou shalt ᵐforget *thy* misery, *and* remember *it* as waters *that* pass away;
17 And *thine* age †ⁿshall be clearer than the noonday; thou shalt shine forth, thou shalt be as the morning.
18 And thou shalt be secure, because there is hope; yea, thou shalt dig *about thee, and* ᵒthou shalt take thy rest in safety.
19 Also thou shalt lie down, and none shall make *thee* afraid; yea, many shall †make suit unto thee.
20 But ᵖthe eyes of the wicked shall fail, and †they shall not escape, and ᵠtheir hope *shall be as* ‖ the giving up of the ghost.

CHAPTER XII.

Job maintaineth himself against his friends.

AND Job answered and said,
2 No doubt but ye *are* the people, and wisdom shall die with you.
3 But ᵃI have †understanding as well as you; †I *am* not inferior to you: yea, †who knoweth not such things as these?
4 ᵇI am *as* one mocked of his neighbour, who ᶜcalleth upon God, and he answereth him: the just upright *man is* laughed to scorn.
5 ᵈHe that is ready to slip with *his* feet *is as* a lamp despised in the thought of him that is at ease.
6 ᵉThe tabernacles of robbers prosper, and they that provoke God are secure; into whose hand God bringeth *abundantly.*

19 I should have been as though I had not been;
I should have been carried from the womb to the grave.
20 Are not my days few? [1]cease then,
And let me alone, that I may [2]take comfort a little,
21 Before I go whence I shall not return,
Even to the land of darkness and of the shadow of death;
22 A land of thick darkness, as darkness *itself;*
A land of the shadow of death, without any order,
And where the light is as darkness.

11 Then answered Zo'phar the Na'a-ma-thite, and said,
2 Should not the multitude of words be answered?
And should a man full of talk be justified?
3 Should thy boastings make men hold their peace?
And when thou mockest, shall no man make thee ashamed?
4 For thou sayest, My doctrine is pure,
And I am clean in thine eyes.
5 But Oh that God would speak,
And open his lips against thee;
6 And that he would shew thee the secrets of wisdom,
[3]That it is manifold in effectual working!
Know therefore that God [4]exacteth of thee less than thine iniquity deserveth.
7 [5]Canst thou by searching find out God?
Canst thou find out the Almighty unto perfection?
8 [6]It is high as heaven; what canst thou do?
Deeper than [7]She'ol; what canst thou know?
9 The measure thereof is longer than the earth,
And broader than the sea.
10 If he pass through, and shut up,
And [8]call unto judgement, then who can hinder him?
11 For he knoweth vain men:
He seeth iniquity also, [9]even though he consider it not.
12 [10]But vain man is void of understanding,
Yea, man is born *as* a wild ass's colt.
13 If thou set thine heart aright,
And stretch out thine hands toward him;
14 If iniquity be in thine hand, put it far away,
And let not unrighteousness dwell in thy tents;
15 Surely then shalt thou lift up thy face without spot;
Yea, thou shalt be stedfast, and shalt not fear:
16 For thou shalt forget thy misery;
Thou shalt remember it as waters that are passed away:
17 And *thy* life shall [11]be clearer than the noonday;
Though there be darkness, it shall be as the morning.
18 And thou shalt be secure, because there is hope;
Yea, thou shalt search *about thee,* and shalt take thy rest in safety.
19 Also thou shalt lie down, and none shall make thee afraid;
Yea, many shall make suit unto thee.
20 But the eyes of the wicked shall fail,
And [12]they shall have no way to flee,
And their hope shall be the giving up of the ghost.

12 Then Job answered and said,
2 No doubt but ye are the people,
And wisdom shall die with you.
3 But I have understanding as well as you;
I am not inferior to you:
Yea, who knoweth not such things as these?
4 I am as one that is a laughing-stock to his neighbour,
A man that called upon God, and he answered him:
The just, the perfect man is a laughing-stock.
5 In the thought of him that is at ease there is contempt for misfortune;
It is ready for them whose foot slippeth.
6 The tents of robbers prosper,
And they that provoke God are secure;
[13]Into whose hand God bringeth *abundantly.*

B. C. about 1520.

[1] Another reading is, *let him cease, and leave me alone.*
[2] Heb. *brighten up.*
[3] Or, *For sound wisdom is manifold*
[4] Or, *remitteth* (Heb. *causeth to be forgotten*) *unto thee of thine iniquity*
[5] Or, *Canst thou find out the deep things of God?*
[6] Heb. *The heights of heaven.*
[7] Or, *the grave*
[8] Heb. *call an assembly.*
[9] Or, *and him that considereth not*
[10] Or, *But an empty man will get understanding when a wild ass's colt is born a man*
[11] Or, *arise above*
[12] Heb. *refuge is perished from them.*
[13] Or, *That bring* their *god in their hand*

° See ch. 7. 6, 16. & 8. 9. Ps. 39. 5.
ᵖ Ps. 39. 13.
ᵠ ch. 7. 16, 19.
ʳ Ps. 88. 12.
ˢ Ps. 23. 4.

† Heb. *a man of lips.*
‖ Or, *devices.*
ᵃ ch. 6. 10. & 10. 7.
ᵇ Ezra 9. 13.
ᶜ Eccl. 3. 11. Rom. 11. 33.
† Heb. *the heights of heaven.*
ᵈ ch. 9. 12. & 12. 14. Rev. 3. 7.
‖ Or, *make a change.*
ᵉ Heb. *who can turn him, and what doth he?* ch. 9. 12. Ps. 10. 11, 13. & 35. 22. & 94. 11.
ᶠ Heb. *empty.* Ps. 73. 22. & 92. 6.
ᵍ Eccl. 3. 18. Rom. 1. 22. ch. 5. 8. & 22. 21. 1 Sam. 7. 3.
ʰ Ps. 78. 8. Ps. 88. 9. & 143. 6. Ps. 101. 3.
ⁱ See Gen. 8. 5, 6.
ᵏ Job 22. 26. Ps. 119. 6. John 3. 1. Isa. 65. 16.
ˡ Heb. *shall arise above the noonday.* Ps. 37. 6. & 112. 4. Isa. 58. 8, 10. Lev. 26. 13.
ᵐ Deut. 28. 65.
ⁿ Heb. *treat my face,* Ps. 45. 12. Lev. 26. 1. Deut. 28. 54.
ᵒ Heb. *light shall arise from them.* Job 8. 14. & 18. 14. Prov. 11. 7.
ᵖ Or, *a puff of breath.*

ᵃ Job 13. 2. Heb. *heart.* Heb. *fall not lower than me.* Heb. *with whom are not such as these?* Job 16. 10. & 17. 2, 6. & 21. 3. & 42. 1.
ᵇ Ps. 91. 15.
ᶜ Prov. 14. 2
ᵈ Job 21. 7. Ps. 37. 1, 7. & 73. 3, 12. & 119. 7.
ᵉ Jer. 12. 1. Mal. 3. 15.

B. C. about 1520.

7 But ask now the beasts, and they shall teach thee; and the fowls of the air, and they shall tell thee:
8 Or speak to the earth, and it shall teach thee; and the fishes of the sea shall declare unto thee.
9 Who knoweth not in all these that the hand of the LORD hath wrought this?
10 [f] In whose hand *is* the ||soul of every living thing, and the breath of †all mankind.
11 [g] Doth not the ear try words? and the †mouth taste his meat?
12 [h] With the ancient *is* wisdom; and in length of days understanding.
13 ||[i] With him *is* wisdom and strength, he hath counsel and understanding.
14 Behold, [k] he breaketh down, and it cannot be built again: he [l] shutteth †up a man, and there can be no opening.
15 Behold, he [m] withholdeth the waters, and they dry up: also he [n] sendeth them out, and they overturn the earth.
16 [o] With him *is* strength and wisdom: the deceived and the deceiver *are* his.
17 He leadeth counsellors away spoiled, and [p] maketh the judges fools.
18 He looseth the bond of kings, and girdeth their loins with a girdle.
19 He leadeth princes away spoiled, and overthroweth the mighty.
20 [q] He removeth away †the speech of the trusty, and taketh away the understanding of the aged.
21 [r] He poureth contempt upon princes, and ||weakeneth the strength of the mighty.
22 [s] He discovereth deep things out of darkness, and bringeth out to light the shadow of death.
23 [t] He increaseth the nations, and destroyeth them: he enlargeth the nations, and †straiteneth them *again*.
24 He taketh away the heart of the chief of the people of the earth, and [u] causeth them to wander in a wilderness *where there is* no way.
25 [x] They grope in the dark without light, and he maketh them to †[y] stagger like *a* drunken *man*.

f Num. 16. 22. Dan. 5. 23. Acts 17. 28.
‖ Or, *life.*
† Heb. *all flesh of man.*
g ch. 34. 3.
† Heb. *palate.*
h ch. 6. 30.
i ch. 32. 7.
‖ That is, *with God.*
k ch. 9. 4. & 36. 5.
l ch. 11. 10.
m Isa. 22. 22. Rev. 3. 7.
† Heb. *upon.*
n 1 Kings 8. 35. & 17. 1.
o Gen. 7. 11, &c.
p ver. 13. 2 Sam. 15. 31. & 17. 14, 23. Isa. 19. 12. & 29. 14. 1 Cor. 1. 19.
q ch. 32. 9. Isa. 3. 1, 2, 3.
† Heb. *the lip of the faithful.*
r Ps. 107. 40. Dan. 2. 21.
‖ Or, *looseth the girdle of the strong.*
s Dan. 2. 22. Matt. 10. 26. 1 Cor. 4. 5.
t Ps. 107. 33. Isa. 9. 3. & 26. 15.
† Heb. *leadeth in.*
u Ps. 107. 4, 40.
x Deut. 28. 29. ch. 5. 14.
† Heb. *wander.*
y Ps. 107. 27.

CHAPTER XIII.

Job reproveth his friends of partiality.

LO, mine eye hath seen all *this*, mine ear hath heard and understood it.
2 [a] What ye know, *the same* do I know also: I *am* not inferior unto you.
3 [b] Surely I would speak to the Almighty, and I desire to reason with God.
4 But ye *are* forgers of lies, [c] ye *are* all physicians of no value.
5 Oh that ye would altogether hold your peace! and [d] it should be your wisdom.
6 Hear now my reasoning, and hearken to the pleadings of my lips.
7 [e] Will ye speak wickedly for God? and talk deceitfully for him?
8 Will ye accept his person? will ye contend for God?
9 Is it good that he should search you out? or as one man mocketh another, do ye *so* mock him?
10 He will surely reprove you, if ye do secretly accept persons.
11 Shall not his excellency make you afraid? and his dread fall upon you?
12 Your remembrances *are* like unto ashes, your bodies to bodies of clay.
13 †Hold your peace, let me alone, that I may speak, and let come on me what *will*.
14 Wherefore [f] do I take my flesh in my teeth, and [g] put my life in mine hand?

a ch. 12. 3.
b ch. 23. 3. & 31. 35.
c ch. 6. 21. & 16. 2.
d Prov. 17. 28.
e ch. 17. 5. & 32. 21. & 36. 4.
† Heb. *Be silent from me.*
f ch. 18. 4.
g 1 Sam. 28. 21. Ps. 119. 109.

7 But ask now the beasts, and they shall teach thee;
And the fowls of the air, and they shall tell thee:
8 Or speak to the earth, and it shall teach thee;
And the fishes of the sea shall declare unto thee.
9 Who knoweth not [1] in all these,
That the hand of the LORD hath wrought this?
10 In whose hand is the soul of every living thing,
And the [2] breath of all mankind.
11 Doth not the ear try words,
Even as the palate tasteth its meat?
12 [3] With aged men is wisdom,
And in length of days understanding.
13 With him is wisdom and might;
He hath counsel and understanding.
14 Behold, he breaketh down, and it cannot be built again;
He shutteth up a man, and there can be no opening.
15 Behold, he withholdeth the waters, and they dry up;
Again, he sendeth them out, and they overturn the earth.
16 With him is strength and [4] effectual working;
The deceived and the deceiver are his.
17 He leadeth counsellors away spoiled,
And judges maketh he fools.
18 He looseth the bond of kings,
And bindeth their loins with a girdle.
19 He leadeth priests away spoiled,
And overthroweth the mighty.
20 He removeth the speech of the trusty,
And taketh away the understanding of the elders.
21 He poureth contempt upon princes,
And looseth the belt of the strong.
22 He discovereth deep things out of darkness,
And bringeth out to light the shadow of death.
23 He increaseth the nations, and destroyeth them:
He spreadeth the nations abroad, and [5] bringeth them in.
24 He taketh away the heart of the chiefs of the people of the [6] earth,
And causeth them to wander in a wilderness where there is no way.
25 They grope in the dark without light,
And he maketh them to [7] stagger like a drunken man.

13 Lo, mine eye hath seen all *this*,
Mine ear hath heard and understood it.
2 What ye know, *the same* do I know also:
I am not inferior unto you.
3 Surely I would speak to the Almighty,
And I desire to reason with God,
4 But ye are forgers of lies,
Ye are all physicians of no value.
5 Oh that ye would altogether hold your peace!
And it should be your wisdom.
6 Hear now my reasoning,
And hearken to the pleadings of my lips.
7 Will ye speak unrighteously for God,
And talk deceitfully for him?
8 Will ye [8] respect his person?
Will ye contend for God?
9 Is it good that he should search you out?
Or as one [9] deceiveth a man, will ye [10] deceive him?
10 He will surely reprove you,
If ye do secretly [11] respect persons.
11 Shall not his excellency make you afraid,
And his dread fall upon you?
12 Your memorable sayings *are* proverbs of ashes,
Your defences *are* defences of clay.
13 Hold your peace, let me alone, that I may speak,
And let come on me what will.
14 [12] Wherefore should I take my flesh in my teeth,
And put my life in mine hand?

B. C. about 1520.

1 Or, *by*
2 Or, *spirit*
3 Or, *With aged men, I say, is wisdom*
4 Or, *sound wisdom*
5 Or, *leadeth them away*
6 Or, *land*
7 Heb. *wander*
8 Or, *shew his favour*
9 Or, *mocketh*
10 Or, *mock*
11 Or, *shew favour*
12 Or, *At all adventures I will take &c.*

15 [k]Though he slay me, yet will I trust in him; [t]but I will †maintain mine own ways before him.
16 He also *shall be* my salvation: for a hypocrite shall not come before him.
17 Hear diligently my speech, and my declaration with your ears.
18 Behold now, I have ordered *my* cause; I know that I shall be justified.
19 [k]Who *is* he *that* will plead with me? for now, if I hold my tongue, I shall give up the ghost.
20 [l]Only do not two *things* unto me; then will I not hide myself from thee.
21 [m]Withdraw thine hand far from me: and let not thy dread make me afraid.
22 Then call thou, and I will answer: or let me speak, and answer thou me.
23 How many *are* mine iniquities and sins? make me to know my transgression and my sin.
24 [n]Wherefore hidest thou thy face, and [o]holdest me for thine enemy?
25 [p]Wilt thou break a leaf driven to and fro? and wilt thou pursue the dry stubble?
26 For thou writest bitter things against me, and [q]makest me to possess the iniquities of my youth.
27 [r]Thou puttest my feet also in the stocks, and †lookest narrowly unto all my paths; thou settest a print upon the †heels of my feet.
28 And he, as a rotten thing, consumeth, as a garment that is motheaten.

CHAPTER XIV.

Job entreateth God for favour, by the shortness of life.

MAN *that is* born of a woman *is* †of few days, and [a]full of trouble.
2 [b]He cometh forth like a flower, and is cut down: he fleeth also as a shadow, and continueth not.
3 And [c]dost thou open thine eyes upon such a one, and [d]bringest me into judgment with thee?
4 †Who[e]can bring a clean *thing* out of an unclean? not one.
5 [f]Seeing his days *are* determined, the number of his months *are* with thee, thou hast appointed his bounds that he cannot pass;
6 [g]Turn from him, that he may †rest, till he shall accomplish, [h]as a hireling, his day.
7 For there is hope of a tree, if it be cut down, [i]that it will sprout again, and that the tender branch thereof will not cease.
8 Though the root thereof wax old in the earth, and the stock thereof die in the ground;
9 *Yet* through the scent of water it will bud, and bring forth boughs like a plant.
10 But man dieth, and †wasteth away: yea, man, giveth up the ghost, and where *is* he?
11 *As* the waters fail from the sea, and the flood decayeth and drieth up;
12 So man lieth down, and riseth not: [k]till the heavens *be* no more, they shall not awake, nor be raised out of their sleep.
13 Oh that thou wouldest hide me in the grave, that thou wouldest keep me secret, until thy wrath be past, that thou wouldest appoint me a set time, and remember me!
14 If a man die, shall he live *again?* all the days of my appointed time [l]will I wait, [m]till my change come.
15 [n]Thou shalt call, and I will answer thee: thou wilt have a desire to the work of thine hands.
16 [o]For now thou numberest my steps: dost thou not watch over my sin?
17 [p]My transgression *is* sealed up in a bag, and thou sewest up mine iniquity.
18 And surely the mountain falling †cometh to nought, and the rock is removed out of his place.

15 [1]Though he slay me, yet will I wait for him:
Nevertheless I will [2]maintain my ways before him.
16 [3]This also shall be my salvation;
[4]For a godless man shall not come before him.
17 Hear diligently my speech,
And let my declaration be in your ears.
18 Behold now, I have ordered my cause;
I know that I [5]am righteous.
19 Who is he that will contend with me?
For now [6]shall I hold my peace and give up the ghost.
20 Only do not two things unto me,
Then will I not hide myself from thy face:
21 Withdraw thine hand far from me;
And let not thy terror make me afraid.
22 Then call thou, and I will answer;
Or let me speak, and answer thou me.
23 How many are mine iniquities and sins?
Make me to know my transgression and my sin.
24 Wherefore hidest thou thy face,
And holdest me for thine enemy?
25 Wilt thou harass a driven leaf?
And wilt thou pursue the dry stubble?
26 For thou writest bitter things against me,
And makest me to inherit the iniquities of my youth:
27 Thou puttest my feet also in the stocks, and markest all my paths;
Thou drawest thee a line about the soles of my feet:
28 [7]Though I am like a rotten thing that consumeth,
Like a garment that is moth-eaten.
14 Man that is born of a woman
Is of few days, and full of trouble.
2 He cometh forth like a flower, and [8]is cut down:
He fleeth also as a shadow, and continueth not.
3 And dost thou open thine eyes upon such an one,
And bringest me into judgement with thee?
4 [9]Who can bring a clean thing out of an unclean? not one.
5 Seeing his days are determined, the number of his months is with thee,
And thou hast appointed his bounds that he cannot pass;
6 Look away from him, that he may [10]rest,
Till he shall [11]accomplish, as an hireling, his day.
7 For there is hope of a tree, if it be cut down, that it will sprout again,
And that the tender branch thereof will not cease.
8 Though the root thereof wax old in the earth,
And the stock thereof die in the ground;
9 Yet through the scent of water it will bud,
And put forth boughs like a plant.
10 But man dieth, and [12]wasteth away:
Yea, man giveth up the ghost, and where is he?
11 [13]*As* the waters [14]fail from the sea,
And the river decayeth and drieth up;
12 So man lieth down and riseth not:
Till the heavens be no more, they shall not awake,
Nor be roused out of their sleep.
13 Oh that thou wouldest hide me in [15]She'ol,
That thou wouldest keep me secret, until thy wrath be past,
That thou wouldest appoint me a set time, and remember me!
14 If a man die, shall he live *again?*
All the days of my warfare [16]would I wait,
Till my [17]release should come.
15 [18]Thou shouldest call, and I would answer thee:
Thou wouldest have a desire to the work of thine hands.
16 But now thou numberest my steps:
Dost thou not watch over my sin?
17 My transgression is sealed up in a bag,
And thou fastenest up mine iniquity.
18 And surely the mountain falling [19]cometh to nought,
And the rock is removed out of its place;

B. C. about 1520.

[1] Or, *Behold, he will slay me; I wait for him* or, according to another reading, *I will not wait* or, *I have no hope*
[2] Heb. *argue.*
[3] Or, *He*
[4] Or, *That*
[5] Or, *shall be justified*
[6] Or, *if I hold my peace, I shall give up &c.*
[7] Heb. *And he is like.*
[8] Or, *withereth*
[9] Or, *Oh that a clean thing could come out of an unclean! not one can*
[10] Heb. *cease*
[11] Or, *have pleasure in*
[12] Or, *lieth low*
[13] See Is. xix. 5.
[14] Heb. *are gone.*
[15] Or, *the grave*
[16] Or, *will... shall come*
[17] Or, *change*
[18] Or, *Thou shalt call, and I will &c.*
[19] Heb. *fadeth away.*

B. C. about 1520.

19 The waters wear the stones: thou †washest away the things which grow *out* of the dust of the earth; and thou destroyest the hope of man.
20 Thou prevailest for ever against him, and he passeth: thou changest his countenance, and sendest him away.
21 His sons come to honour, and [g]he knoweth *it* not; and they are brought low, but he perceiveth *it* not of them.
22 But his flesh upon him shall have pain, and his soul within him shall mourn.

CHAPTER XV.

Eliphaz reproveth Job's impiety in justifying himself.

THEN answered El'i-phaz the Te'man-ite, and said,
2 Should a wise man utter †vain knowledge, and fill his belly with the east wind?
3 Should he reason with unprofitable talk? or with speeches wherewith he can do no good?
4 Yea, †thou castest off fear, and restrainest || prayer before God.
5 For thy mouth †uttereth thine iniquity, and thou choosest the tongue of the crafty.
6 [a]Thine own mouth condemneth thee, and not I: yea, thine own lips testify against thee.
7 *Art* thou the first man *that* was born? [b]or wast thou made before the hills?
8 [c]Hast thou heard the secret of God? and dost thou restrain wisdom to thyself?
9 [d]What knowest thou, that we know not? *what* understandest thou, which *is* not in us?
10 [e]With us *are* both the grayheaded and very aged men, much elder than thy father.
11 *Are* the consolations of God small with thee? is there any secret thing with thee?
12 Why doth thine heart carry thee away? and what do thine eyes wink at,
13 That thou turnest thy spirit against God, and lettest *such* words go out of thy mouth?
14 [f]What *is* man, that he should be clean? and *he which is* born of a woman, that he should be righteous?
15 [g]Behold, he putteth no trust in his saints; yea, the heavens are not clean in his sight.
16 [h]How much more abominable and filthy *is* man, [i]which drinketh iniquity like water?
17 I will shew thee, hear me; and that *which* I have seen I will declare;
18 Which wise men have told [k]from their fathers, and have not hid *it:*
19 Unto whom alone the earth was given, and [l]no stranger passed among them.
20 The wicked man travaileth with pain all *his* days, [m]and the number of years is hidden to the oppressor.
21 †A dreadful sound *is* in his ears: [n]in prosperity the destroyer shall come upon him.
22 He believeth not that he shall return out of darkness, and he is waited for of the sword.
23 He [o]wandereth abroad for bread, *saying,* Where *is it?* he knoweth that [p]the day of darkness is ready at his hand.
24 Trouble and anguish shall make him afraid; they shall prevail against him, as a king ready to the battle.
25 For he stretcheth out his hand against God, and strengtheneth himself against the Almighty.
26 He runneth upon him, *even* on *his* neck, upon the thick bosses of his bucklers:
27 [q]Because he covereth his face with his fatness, and maketh collops of fat on *his* flanks.
28 And he dwelleth in desolate cities, *and* in houses which no man inhabiteth, which are ready to become heaps.
29 He shall not be rich, neither shall his substance continue, neither shall he prolong the perfection thereof upon the earth.

19 The waters wear the stones;
The overflowings thereof wash away the dust of the earth:
And thou destroyest the hope of man.
20 Thou prevailest for ever against him, and he passeth;
Thou changest his countenance, and sendest him away.
21 His sons come to honour, and he knoweth it not;
And they are brought low, but he perceiveth it not of them.
22 [1]But his flesh upon him hath pain,
And his soul within him mourneth.

15 Then answered El'i-phaz the Te'man-ite, and said,
2 Should a wise man make answer with [2]vain knowledge,
And fill his belly with the east wind?
3 Should he reason with unprofitable talk,
Or with speeches wherewith he can do no good?
4 Yea, thou doest away with fear,
And [3]restrainest [4]devotion before God.
5 For [5]thine iniquity teacheth thy mouth,
And thou choosest the tongue of the crafty.
6 Thine own mouth condemneth thee, and not I;
Yea, thine own lips testify against thee.
7 Art thou the first man that was born?
Or wast thou brought forth before the hills?
8 [6]Hast thou heard the secret counsel of God?
And dost thou restrain wisdom to thyself?
9 What knowest thou, that we know not?
What understandest thou, which is not in us?
10 With us are both the grayheaded and the very aged men,
Much elder than thy father.
11 Are the consolations of God too small for thee,
[7]And the word *that dealeth* gently with thee?
12 Why doth thine heart carry thee away?
And why do thine eyes wink?
13 That thou turnest thy spirit against God,
And lettest *such* words go out of thy mouth.
14 What is man, that he should be clean?
And he which is born of a woman, that he should be righteous?
15 Behold, he putteth no trust in his holy ones;
Yea, the heavens are not clean in his sight.
16 How much less [8]one that is abominable and corrupt,
A man that drinketh iniquity like water!
17 I will shew thee, hear thou me;
And that which I have seen I will declare:
18 (Which wise men have told
From their fathers, and have not hid it;
19 Unto whom alone the land was given,
And no stranger passed among them:)
20 The wicked man travaileth with pain all his days,
[9]Even the number of years that are laid up for the oppressor.
21 A sound of terrors is in his ears;
In prosperity the spoiler shall come upon him:
22 He believeth not that he shall return out of darkness,
And he is waited for of the sword:
23 He wandereth abroad for bread, *saying,* Where is it?
He knoweth that the day of darkness is ready at his hand:
24 Distress and anguish make him afraid;
They prevail against him, as a king ready to the battle:
25 Because he hath stretched out his hand against God,
And [10]behaveth himself proudly against the Almighty;
26 He runneth upon him with a *stiff* neck,
[11]With the thick bosses of his bucklers:
27 Because he hath covered his face with his fatness,
And made collops of fat on his flanks;
28 And he hath dwelt in [12]desolate cities,
In houses which no man [13]inhabited,
Which were ready to become heaps.
29 He shall not be rich, neither shall his substance continue,
Neither shall [14]their produce bend to the earth.

B. C. about 1520.

[1] Or, *Only his flesh hath pain, and for himself his soul mourneth.*
[2] Heb. *knowledge of wind.*
[3] Heb. *diminishest.*
[4] Or, *meditation.*
[5] Or, *thy mouth teacheth thine iniquity*
[6] Or, *Dost thou hearken in the council*
[7] Or, *Or is there any secret thing with thee?*
[8] Or, *that which is*
[9] Or, *And years that are numbered are laid up &c.*
[10] Or, *biddeth defiance to*
[11] Or, *Upon*
[12] Heb. *cut off.*
[13] Or, *would inhabit*
[14] Or, *their possessions be extended on the earth*

†Heb. *overflowest*
[g] Eccl. 9. 5. Isa. 63. 16.
†Heb. *knowledge of wind.*
†Heb. *thou makest void.*
‖ Or, *speech.*
†Heb. *teacheth.*
[a] Luke 19. 22.
[b] Ps. 90. 2. Prov. 8. 25.
[c] Rom. 11. 34. 1 Cor. 2. 11.
[d] ch. 13. 2.
[e] ch. 32. 6, 7.
[f] 1 Kings 8. 46. 2 Chron. 6. 36. ch. 14. 4. Ps. 14. 3. Prov. 20. 9. Eccl. 7. 20. 1 John 1. 8, 10.
[g] ch. 4. 18. & 25. 5.
[h] ch. 4. 19. Ps. 14. 3. & 53. 3.
[i] ch. 34. 7. Prov. 19. 28
[k] ch. 8. 8.
[l] Joel 3. 17.
[m] Ps. 90. 12.
†Heb. *A sound of fears.*
[n] 1 Thess. 5. 3.
[o] Ps. 59. 15. & 109. 10.
[p] ch. 18. 12.
[q] ch. 17. 10

30 He shall not depart out of darkness; the flame shall dry up his branches, and [r]by the breath of his mouth shall he go away.
31 Let him not that is deceived [s]trust in vanity: for vanity shall be his recompense.
32 It shall be ||accomplished [t]before his time, and his branch shall not be green.
33 He shall shake off his unripe grape as the vine, and shall cast off his flower as the olive.
34 For the congregation of hypocrites *shall be* desolate, and fire shall consume the tabernacles of bribery.
35 [u]They conceive mischief, and bring forth ||vanity, and their belly prepareth deceit.

CHAPTER XVI.

Job maintaineth his innocence.

THEN Job answered and said,
2 I have heard many such things: ||[a]miserable comforters *are* ye all.
3 Shall †vain words have an end? or what emboldeneth thee that thou answerest?
4 I also could speak as ye *do:* if your soul were in my soul's stead, I could heap up words against you, and [b]shake mine head at you.
5 *But* I would strengthen you with my mouth, and the moving of my lips should assuage *your grief.*
6 Though I speak, my grief is not assuaged: and *though* I forbear, †what am I eased?
7 But now he hath made me weary: thou hast made desolate all my company.
8 And thou hast filled me with wrinkles, *which* is a witness *against me:* and my leanness rising up in me beareth witness to my face.
9 [c]He teareth *me* in his wrath, who hateth me: he gnasheth upon me with his teeth; [d]mine enemy sharpeneth his eyes upon me.
10 They have [e]gaped upon me with their mouth; they [f]have smitten me upon the cheek reproachfully; they have [g]gathered themselves together against me.
11 God [h]†hath delivered me to the ungodly, and turned me over into the hands of the wicked.
12 I was at ease, but he hath broken me asunder: he hath also taken *me* by my neck, and shaken me to pieces, and [i]set me up for his mark.
13 His archers compass me round about, he cleaveth my reins asunder, and doth not spare; he poureth out my gall upon the ground.
14 He breaketh me with breach upon breach; he runneth upon me like a giant.
15 I have sewed sackcloth upon my skin, and [k]defiled my horn in the dust.
16 My face is foul with weeping, and on my eyelids *is* the shadow of death;
17 Not for *any* injustice in mine hands; also my prayer *is* pure.
18 O earth, cover not thou my blood, and [l]let my cry have no place.
19 Also now, behold, [m]my witness *is* in heaven, and my record *is* on †high.
20 My friends †scorn me: *but* mine eye poureth out *tears* unto God.
21 [n]Oh that one might plead for a man with God, as a man *pleadeth* for his ||neighbour!
22 When †a few years are come, then I shall [o]go the way *whence* I shall not return.

CHAPTER XVII.

Job appealeth from men to God.

MY ||breath is corrupt, my days are extinct, [a]the graves *are ready* for me.

30 He shall not depart out of darkness;
The flame shall dry up his branches,
And by the breath of his mouth shall he go away.
31 Let him not trust in vanity, deceiving himself:
For vanity shall be his recompence.
32 It shall be [1]accomplished before his time,
And his branch shall not be green.
33 He shall shake off his unripe grape as the vine,
And shall cast off his flower as the olive.
34 For the company of the godless shall be barren,
And fire shall consume the tents of bribery.
35 They conceive mischief, and bring forth iniquity,
And their belly prepareth deceit.

16 Then Job answered and said,
2 I have heard many such things:
[2]Miserable comforters are ye all.
3 Shall [3]vain words have an end?
Or what provoketh thee that thou answerest?
4 I also could speak as ye do;
If your soul were in my soul's stead,
I could join words together against you,
And shake mine head at you.
5 *But* I would strengthen you with my mouth,
And the solace of my lips should assuage *your grief.*
6 Though I speak, my grief is not assuaged:
And though I forbear, [4]what am I eased?
7 But now he hath made me weary:
Thou hast made desolate all my company.
8 And thou hast [5]laid fast hold on me, *which* is a witness *against me:*
And my leanness riseth up against me, it testifieth to my face.
9 He hath torn me in his wrath, and [6]persecuted me;
He hath gnashed upon me with his teeth:
Mine adversary sharpeneth his eyes upon me.
10 They have gaped upon me with their mouth;
They have smitten me upon the cheek reproachfully:
They gather themselves together against me.
11 God delivereth me to the ungodly,
And casteth me into the hands of the wicked.
12 I was at ease, and he brake me asunder;
Yea, he hath taken me by the neck, and dashed me to pieces:
He hath also set me up for his mark.
13 His [7]archers compass me round about,
He cleaveth my reins asunder, and doth not spare;
He poureth out my gall upon the ground.
14 He breaketh me with breach upon breach;
He runneth upon me like a [8]giant.
15 I have sewed sackcloth upon my skin,
And have [9]laid my horn in the dust.
16 My face is [10]foul with weeping,
And on my eyelids is the shadow of death;
17 Although there is no violence in mine hands
And my prayer is pure.
18 O earth, cover not thou my blood,
And let my cry [11]have no *resting* place.
19 Even now, behold, my witness is in heaven,
And he that voucheth for me is on high.
20 My friends scorn me:
But mine eye poureth out tears unto God;
21 [12]That he would maintain the right of a man with God,
And of a son of man with his neighbour!
22 For when a few years are come,
I shall go the way whence I shall not return.

17 My spirit is consumed, my days are extinct,
The grave is *ready* for me.

B. C. about 1520.

[1] Or, *paid in full*
[2] Or, *Wearisome*
[3] Heb. *words of wind.*
[4] Heb. *what departeth from me?*
[5] Or, *shrivelled me up*
[6] Or, *hated*
[7] Or, *arrows* Or, *mighty ones*
[8] Or, *mighty man*
[9] Or, *defiled*
[10] Or, *red.*
[11] Or, *have no more place*
[12] Or, *That one might plead for a man with God as a son of man* pleadeth *for his neighbour*

B. C. about 1520.

2 *Are there* not mockers with me? and doth not mine eye †continue in their [b]provocation?
3 Lay down now, put me in a surety with thee: who *is* he *that* [c]will strike hands with me?
4 For thou hast hid their heart from understanding; therefore shalt thou not exalt *them.*
5 He that speaketh flattery to *his* friends, even the eyes of his children shall fail.
6 He hath made me also [d]a byword of the people; and ||aforetime I was as a tabret.
7 [e]Mine eye also is dim by reason of sorrow, and all ||my members *are* as a shadow.
8 Upright *men* shall be astonied at this, and the innocent shall stir up himself against the hypocrite.
9 The righteous also shall hold on his way, and he that hath [f]clean hands †shall be stronger and stronger.
10 But as for you all, [g]do ye return, and come now: for I cannot find *one* wise *man* among you.
11 [h]My days are past, my purposes are broken off, *even* †the thoughts of my heart.
12 They change the night into day: the light *is* †short because of darkness.
13 If I wait the grave *is* mine house: I have made my bed in the darkness.
14 I have †said to corruption, Thou *art* my father: to the worm, *Thou art* my mother and my sister.
15 And where *is* now my hope? as for my hope, who shall see it?
16 They shall go down [i]to the bars of the pit, when *our* [k]rest together *is* in the dust.

Heb. *lodge.*
[b]1 Sam. 1. 6, 7.
[c]Prov. 6. 1. & 17. 18. & 22. 26.
[d]ch. 30. 9.
||Or, *before them.*
[e]Ps. 6. 7. & 31. 9.
||Or, *my thoughts.*
[f]Ps. 24. 4.
†Heb. *shall add strength,*
[g]ch. 6. 29.
[h]ch. 7. 6. & 9. 25.
†Heb. *the possessions.*
†Heb. *near.*
[i]ch. 18. 13.
[k]ch. 3. 17, 18, 19.

CHAPTER XVIII.

Bildad reproveth Job of presumption and impatience.

THEN answered Bil'dad the Shu'hite, and said,
2 How long *will it be ere* ye make an end of words? mark, and afterwards we will speak.
3 Wherefore are we [a]counted as beasts, *and* reputed vile in your sight?
4 [b]He teareth †himself in his anger: shall the earth be forsaken for thee? and shall the rock be removed out of his place?
5 Yea, [c]the light of the wicked shall be put out, and the spark of his fire shall not shine.
6 The light shall be dark in his tabernacle, [d]and his ||candle shall be put out with him.
7 The steps of his strength shall be straitened, and [e]his own counsel shall cast him down.
8 For [f]he is cast into a net by his own feet, and he walketh upon a snare.
9 The gin shall take *him* by the heel, *and* [g]the robber shall prevail against him.
10 The snare *is* †laid for him in the ground, and a trap for him in the way.
11 [h]Terrors shall make him afraid on every side, and shall †drive him to his feet.
12 His strength shall be hungerbitten, and [i]destruction *shall be* ready at his side.
13 It shall devour the †strength of his skin: *even* the firstborn of death shall devour his strength.
14 [k]His confidence shall be rooted out of his tabernacle, and it shall bring him to the king of terrors.
15 It shall dwell in his tabernacle, because *it is* none of his; brimstone shall be scattered upon his habitation.
16 [l]His roots shall be dried up beneath, and above shall his branch be cut off.
17 [m]His remembrance shall perish from the earth, and he shall have no name in the street.
18 †He shall be driven from light into darkness, and chased out of the world.
19 [n]He shall neither have son nor nephew among his people, nor any remaining in his dwellings.

[a]Ps. 73. 22.
[b]ch. 13. 14.
†Heb. *his soul.*
[c]Prov. 13. 9. & 20. 20. & 24. 20.
[d]ch. 21. 17. Ps. 18. 28.
||Or, *lamp.*
[e]ch. 5. 13.
[f]ch. 22. 10. Ps. 9. 15. & 35. 3.
[g]ch. 5. 5.
†Heb. *hidden.*
[h]ch. 15. 21. & 20. 25. Jer. 6. 25. & 20. 3. & 46. 5. & 49. 29.
†Heb. *scatter him.*
[i]ch. 15. 23.
†Heb. *bars.*
[k]ch. 8. 14. & 11. 20. Ps. 112. 10. Prov. 10. 28.
[l]ch. 29. 19. Isa. 5. 24. Amos 2. 9. Mal. 4. 1.
[m]Ps. 34. 16. & 109. 13. Prov. 2. 22. & 10. 7.
†Heb. *They shall drive him.*
[n]Isa. 14. 22. Jer. 22. 30.

B. C. about 1520.

2 Surely there are [1]mockers with me,
And mine eye abideth in their provocation.
3 Give now a pledge, be surety for me with thyself:
Who is there that will strike hands with me?
4 For thou hast hid their heart from understanding:
Therefore shalt thou not exalt *them.*
5 He that denounceth his friends for a [2]prey.
Even the eyes of his children shall fail.
6 He hath made me also a byword of the people;
And I am become [3]an open abhorring,
7 Mine eye also is dim by reason of sorrow,
And all my members are as a shadow.
8 Upright men shall be astonied at this,
And the innocent shall stir up himself against the godless.
9 Yet shall the righteous hold on his way,
And he that hath clean hands shall wax stronger and stronger.
10 But return ye, all of you, and come now:
[4]And I shall not find a wise man among you.
11 My days are past, my purposes are broken off,
Even the [5]thoughts of my heart.
12 They change the night into day.
The light, *say they,* is near [6]unto the darkness.
13 [7]If I look for [8]She'ol as mine house;
If I have spread my couch in the darkness;
14 If I have said to [9]corruption, Thou art my father;
To the worm, *Thou art* my mother, and my sister;
15 Where then is my hope?
And as for my hope, who shall see it?
16 It shall go down to the bars of [8]She'ol,
When once there is rest in the dust.

[1]Heb. *mocker.*
[2]Heb. *portion.*
[3]Or, *one in whose face the spit*
[4]Or, *For I find not*
[5]Heb. *possessions.*
[6]Or, *because of*
[7]Or, *If I hope Sheol is mine house; I have spread . . I have said . . and where now is my hope?*
[8]Or, *the grave*
[9]Or, *the pit*

18 Then answered Bil'dad the Shu'hite, and said,
2 How long will ye lay snares for words?
Consider, and afterwards we will speak.
3 Wherefore are we counted as beasts,
And are become unclean in your sight?
4 Thou that tearest thyself in thine anger,
Shall the earth be forsaken for thee?
Or shall the rock be removed out of its place?
5 Yea, the light of the wicked shall be put out,
And the [10]spark of his fire shall not shine.
6 The light shall be dark in his tent,
And his lamp [11]above him shall be put out.
7 The steps of his strength shall be straitened,
And his own counsel shall cast him down.
8 For he is cast into a net by his own feet,
And he walketh upon the toils.
9 A gin shall take *him* by the heel,
And a snare shall lay hold on him.
10 A noose is hid for him in the ground,
And a trap for him in the way.
11 Terrors shall make him afraid on every side,
And shall chase him at his heels.
12 His strength shall be hungerbitten,
And calamity shall be ready [12]for his halting.
13 It shall devour the [13]members of his body,
Yea, the firstborn of death shall devour his members.
14 He shall be rooted out of his tent wherein he trusteth;
And [14]he shall be brought to the king of terrors.
15 [15]There shall dwell in his tent that which is none of his:
Brimstone shall be scattered upon his habitation.
16 His roots shall be dried up beneath,
And above shall his branch [16]be cut off.
17 His remembrance shall perish from the earth,
And he shall have no name in the street.
18 He shall be driven from light into darkness,
And chased out of the world.
19 He shall have neither son nor son's son among his people,
Nor any remaining where he sojourned.

[10]Or, *flame*
[11]Or, *beside*
[12]Or, *at his side*
[13]Heb. *bars of his skin.*
[14]Heb. *it shall (or thou shalt) bring him.*
[15]Or, *It shall dwell in his tent, that it be no more his; or, because it is none of his*
[16]Or, *wither*

20 They that come after *him* shall be astonied at [o]his day, as they that ||went before †were affrighted.
21 Surely such *are* the dwellings of the wicked, and this *is* the place *of him that* [p]knoweth not God.

CHAPTER XIX.

Job craveth pity—He believeth the resurrection.

THEN Job answered and said,
2 How long will ye vex my soul, and break me in pieces with words?
3 These [a]ten times have ye reproached me: ye are not ashamed *that* ye ||make yourselves strange to me.
4 And be it indeed *that* I have erred, mine error remaineth with myself.
5 If indeed ye will [b]magnify *yourselves* against me, and plead against me my reproach;
6 Know now that God hath overthrown me, and hath compassed me with his net.
7 Behold, I cry out of ||wrong, but I am not heard: I cry aloud, but *there is* no judgment.
8 [c]He hath fenced up my way that I cannot pass, and he hath set darkness in my paths.
9 [d]He hath stripped me of my glory, and taken the crown *from* my head.
10 He hath destroyed me on every side, and I am gone: and mine hope hath he removed like a tree.
11 He hath also kindled his wrath against me, and [e]he counteth me unto him as *one of* his enemies.
12 His troops come together, and [f]raise up their way against me, and encamp round about my tabernacle.
13 [g]He hath put my brethren far from me, and mine acquaintance are verily estranged from me.
14 My kinsfolk have failed, and my familiar friends have forgotten me.
15 They that dwell in mine house and my maids count me for a stranger: I am an alien in their sight.
16 I called my servant, and he gave *me* no answer; I entreated him with my mouth.
17 My breath is strange to my wife, though I entreated for the children's *sake* of †mine own body.
18 Yea, ||[h]young children despised me; I arose, and they spake against me.
19 [i]All †my inward friends abhorred me: and they whom I loved are turned against me.
20 [k]My bone cleaveth to my skin ||and to my flesh, and I am escaped with the skin of my teeth.
21 Have pity upon me, have pity upon me, O ye my friends; [l]for the hand of God hath touched me.
22 Why do ye [m]persecute me as God, and are not satisfied with my flesh?
23 †Oh that my words were now written! oh that they were printed in a book!
24 That they were graven with an iron pen and lead in the rock for ever!
25 For I know *that* my Redeemer liveth, and *that* he shall stand at the latter *day* upon the earth:
26 ||And *though* after my skin *worms* destroy this *body*, yet [n]in my flesh shall I see God:
27 Whom I shall see for myself, and mine eyes shall behold, and not †another; ||*though* my reins be consumed †within me.
28 But ye should say, [o]Why persecute we him, ||seeing the root of the matter is found in me?
29 Be ye afraid of the sword: for wrath *bringeth* the punishments of the sword, [p]that ye may know *there is* a judgment.

CHAPTER XX.

Zophar sheweth the state and portion of the wicked.

THEN answered Zo'phar the Na'a-ma-thite, and said,
2 Therefore do my thoughts cause me to answer, and for *this* †I make haste.

20 [1]They that come after shall be astonied at his day,
As they that went before [2]were affrighted.
21 Surely such are the dwellings of the unrighteous,
And this is the place of him that knoweth not God.

19 Then Job answered and said,
2 How long will ye vex my soul,
And break me in pieces with words?
3 These ten times have ye reproached me:
Ye are not ashamed that ye deal hardly with me.
4 And be it indeed that I have erred,
Mine error remaineth with myself.
5 [3]If indeed ye will magnify yourselves against me,
And plead against me my reproach:
6 Know now that God hath [4]subverted me *in my cause*,
And hath compassed me with his net.
7 Behold, I [5]cry out of wrong, but I am not heard:
I cry for help, but there is no judgement.
8 He hath fenced up my way that I cannot pass,
And hath set darkness in my paths.
9 He hath stripped me of my glory,
And taken the crown from my head.
10 He hath broken me down on every side, and I am gone:
And mine hope hath he plucked up like a tree.
11 He hath also kindled his wrath against me,
And he counteth me unto him as *one of* his adversaries.
12 His troops come on together, and cast up their way against me,
And encamp round about my tent.
13 He hath put my brethren far from me,
And mine acquaintance are wholly estranged from me.
14 My kinsfolk have failed,
And my familiar friends have forgotten me.
15 They that [6]dwell in mine house, and my maids, count me for a stranger:
I am an alien in their sight.
16 I call unto my servant, and he giveth me no answer,
Though I intreat him with my mouth.
17 My breath is strange to my wife,
And [7]my supplication to the children [8]of my *mother's* womb.
18 Even young children despise me;
If I arise, they speak against me.
19 All [9]my inward friends abhor me:
And they whom I loved are turned against me.
20 My bone cleaveth to my skin and to my flesh,
And I am escaped with the skin of my teeth.
21 Have pity upon me, have pity upon me, O ye my friends;
For the hand of God hath touched me.
22 Why do ye persecute me as God,
And are not satisfied with my flesh?
23 Oh that my words were now written!
Oh that they were inscribed in a book!
24 That with an iron pen and lead
They were graven in the rock for ever!
25 [10]But I know that my [11]redeemer liveth,
And that he shall stand up at the last upon the [12]earth:
26 [13]And after my skin hath been thus destroyed,
Yet [14]from my flesh shall I see God:
27 Whom I shall see [15]for myself,
And mine eyes shall behold, and not [16]another.
My reins are consumed within me.
28 If ye say, How we will persecute him!
[17]Seeing that the root of the matter is found in [18]me;
29 Be ye afraid of the sword:
For [19]wrath *bringeth* the punishments of the sword,
That ye may know there is a judgement.

20 Then answered Zo'phar the Na'a-ma-thite, and said,
2 Therefore do my thoughts give answer to me,
[20]Even by reason of my haste that is in me.

B.C. about 1520.

[1] Or, *They that dwell in the west are . . . as they that dwell in the east are &c.*
[2] Heb. *laid hold on horror.*
[3] Or, *Will ye indeed . . . reproach?*
[4] Or, *overthrown me*
[5] Or, *cry out, Violence!*
[6] Or, *sojourn*
[7] Or, *I make supplication* Or, *I am loathsome*
[8] Or, *of my body*
[9] Heb. *the men of my council.*
[10] Or, *For*
[11] Or, *vindicator* Heb. *goel.*
[12] Heb. *dust.*
[13] Or, *And after my skin hath been destroyed, this* shall be *even from &c.* Or, *And though after my skin this* body *be destroyed, yet from &c.*
[14] Or, *without*
[15] Or, *on my side*
[16] Or, *as a stranger*
[17] Or, *And that*
[18] Many ancient authorities read, *him.*
[19] Or, *wrathful are*
[20] Or, *And by reason of this my haste is within me*

B. C. about 1520.

3 I have heard the check of my reproach, and the spirit of my understanding causeth me to answer.
4 Knowest thou *not* this of old, since man was placed upon earth,
5 [a]That the triumphing of the wicked *is* †short, and the joy of the hypocrite *but* for a moment?
6 [b]Though his excellency mount up to the heavens, and his head reach unto the †clouds;
7 *Yet* he shall perish for ever [c]like his own dung: they which have seen him shall say, Where *is* he?
8 He shall fly away [d]as a dream, and shall not be found: yea, he shall be chased away as a vision of the night.
9 [e]The eye also *which* saw him shall *see him* no more; neither shall his place any more behold him.
10 ||His children shall seek to please the poor, and his hands [f]shall restore their goods.
11 His bones are full *of* [g]*the sin* of his youth, [h]which shall lie down with him in the dust.
12 Though wickedness be sweet in his mouth, *though* he hide it under his tongue;
13 *Though* he spare it, and forsake it not, but keep it still †within his mouth;
14 *Yet* his meat in his bowels is turned, *it is* the gall of asps within him.
15 He hath swallowed down riches, and he shall vomit them up again: God shall cast them out of his belly.
16 He shall suck the poison of asps: the viper's tongue shall slay him.
17 He shall not see [i]the rivers, ||the floods, the brooks of honey and butter.
18 That which he laboured for [k]shall he restore, and shall not swallow *it* down: †according to *his* substance *shall* the restitution *be*, and he shall not rejoice *therein*.
19 Because he hath †oppressed *and* hath forsaken the poor; *because* he hath violently taken away a house which he builded not;
20 [l]Surely he shall not †feel quietness in his belly, he shall not save of that which he desired.
21 ||There shall none of his meat be left; therefore shall no man look for his goods.
22 In the fulness of his sufficiency he shall be in straits: every hand of the ||wicked shall come upon him.
23 *When* he is about to fill his belly, *God* shall cast the fury of his wrath upon him, and shall rain *it* upon him [m]while he is eating.
24 [n]He shall flee from the iron weapon, *and* the bow of steel shall strike him through.
25 It is drawn, and cometh out of the body; yea, [o]the glittering sword cometh out of his gall: [p]terrors *are* upon him.
26 All darkness *shall be* hid in his secret places: [q]a fire not blown shall consume him; it shall go ill with him that is left in his tabernacle.
27 The heaven shall reveal his iniquity; and the earth shall rise up against him.
28 The increase of his house shall depart, *and his goods* shall flow away in the day of his wrath.
29 [r]This *is* the portion of a wicked man from God, and the heritage †appointed unto him by God.

CHAPTER XXI.

The judgment of the wicked is in another world.

BUT Job answered and said,
2 Hear diligently my speech, and let this be your consolations.
3 Suffer me that I may speak; and after that I have spoken, [a]mock on.
4 As for me, *is* my complaint to man? and if *it were so*, why should not my spirit be †troubled?
5 †Mark me, and be astonished, [b]and lay *your* hand upon *your* mouth.

[a] Ps. 37. 35, 36. †Heb. *from near.* [b] Isa. 14. 13, 14. Obad. 3, 4. †Heb. *cloud.* [c] Ps. 83. 10. [d] Ps. 73. 20. & 90. 5. [e] ch. 7. 8, 10. & 8. 18. Ps. 37. 36. & 103. 16. ‖ Or, *The poor shall oppress his children.* [f] ver. 18. [g] ch. 13. 26. Ps. 25. 7. [h] ch. 21. 26. †Heb. *in the midst of his palate.* [i] Ps. 36. 9. Jer. 17. 6. ‖ Or, *streaming brooks.* [k] ver. 10, 15. †Heb. *according to the substance of his exchange.* †Heb. *crushed.* [l] Eccles. 5. 13. 14. †Heb. *know.* ‖ Or, *There shall be none left for his meat.* ‖ Or, *troublesome.* [m] Num. 11. 33. Ps. 78. 30, 31. [n] Isa. 24. 18. Jer. 48. 43. Amos 5. 19. [o] ch. 16. 13. [p] ch. 18. 11. [q] Ps. 21. 9. [r] ch. 27. 13. & 31, 2, 3. †Heb. *of his decree from God.*

[a] ch. 16. 10. & 17. 2. †Heb. *shortened.* †Heb. *Look unto me.* [b] Judg. 18. 19. ch. 29. 9. & 40. 4. Ps. 39. 9.

B. C. about 1520.

3 I have heard the reproof which putteth me to shame,
[1]And the spirit of my understanding answereth me.
4 Knowest thou *not* this of old time,
Since man was placed upon earth,
5 That the triumphing of the wicked is short,
And the joy of the godless but for a moment?
6 Though his excellency mount up to the heavens,
And his head reach unto the clouds;
7 Yet he shall perish for ever like his own dung:
They which have seen him shall say, Where is he?
8 He shall fly away as a dream, and shall not be found:
Yea, he shall be chased away as a vision of the night.
9 The eye which saw him shall see him no more;
Neither shall his place any more behold him.
10 [2]His children shall seek the favour of the poor,
And his hands shall give back his wealth.
11 His bones are full of his youth,
But it shall lie down with him in the dust.
12 Though wickedness be sweet in his mouth,
Though he hide it under his tongue;
13 Though he spare it, and will not let it go,
But keep it still within his mouth;
14 Yet his meat in his bowels is turned,
It is the gall of asps within him, [up again:
15 He hath swallowed down riches, and he shall vomit them
God shall cast them out of his belly.
16 He shall suck the poison of asps:
The viper's tongue shall slay him.
17 He shall not look upon the rivers,
The flowing streams of honey and butter.
18 That which he laboured for shall he restore, and shall not
swallow it down; [rejoice.
According to the substance [3]that he hath gotten, he shall not
19 For he hath oppressed and forsaken the poor;
He hath violently taken away an house, [4]and he shall not
build it up.
20 Because he knew no quietness [5]within him,
He shall not save aught of that wherein he delighteth.
21 There was nothing left that he devoured not;
Therefore his prosperity shall not endure.
22 In the fulness of his sufficiency he shall be in straits:
The hand of every one that is in misery shall come upon him.
23 [6]When he is about to fill his belly,
God shall cast the fierceness of his wrath upon him,
And shall rain it upon him [7]while he is eating.
24 He shall flee from the iron weapon,
And the bow of brass shall strike him through.
25 He draweth it forth, and it cometh out of his body:
Yea, the glittering point cometh out of his gall;
Terrors are upon him.
26 All darkness is laid up for his treasures:
A fire not blown *by man* shall devour him;
[8]It shall consume that which is left in his tent.
27 The heavens shall reveal his iniquity,
And the earth shall rise up against him.
28 The increase of his house shall depart,
His goods shall flow away in the day of his wrath.
29 This is the portion of a wicked man from God,
And the heritage appointed unto him by God.

21 Then Job answered and said,
2 Hear diligently my speech;
And let this be your consolations.
3 Suffer me, and I also will speak;
And after that I have spoken, [9]mock on.
4 As for me, is my complaint [10]to man?
And why should I not be impatient?
5 [11]Mark me, and be astonished,
And lay your hand upon your mouth.

[1] Or, *But out of my understanding my spirit answereth me* [2] Or, *as otherwise read, The poor shall oppress his children* [3] Heb. *of his exchange.* [4] Or, *which he builded not* [5] Or, *in his greed.* Heb. *in his belly.* [6] Or, *Let it be for the filling of his belly that God shall cast &c.* [7] Or, *as his food* [8] Or, *It shall go ill with him that is left* [9] Or, *thou shalt mock* [10] Or, *of* [11] Heb. *Look unto me*

6 Even when I remember I am afraid, and trembling taketh hold on my flesh.
7 [c]Wherefore do the wicked live, become old, yea, are mighty in power?
8 Their seed is established in their sight with them, and their offspring before their eyes.
9 Their houses †*are* safe from fear, [d]neither *is* the rod of God upon them.
10 Their bull gendereth, and faileth not: their cow calveth, and [e]casteth not her calf.
11 They send forth their little ones like a flock, and their children dance.
12 They take the timbrel and harp, and rejoice at the sound of the organ.
13 They [f]spend their days ||in wealth, and in a moment go down to the grave.
14 [g]Therefore they say unto God, Depart from us; for we desire not the knowledge of thy ways.
15 [h]What *is* the Almighty, that we should serve him? and [i]what profit should we have, if we pray unto him?
16 Lo, their good *is* not in their hand: [k]the counsel of the wicked is far from me.
17 [l]How oft is the ||candle of the wicked put out! and *how oft* cometh their destruction upon them! *God* [m]distributeth sorrows in his anger.
18 [n]They are as stubble before the wind, and as chaff that the storm †carrieth away.
19 God layeth up ||his iniquity [o]for his children: he rewardeth him, and he shall know *it*.
20 His eyes shall see his destruction, and [p]he shall drink of the wrath of the Almighty.
21 For what pleasure *hath* he in his house after him, when the number of his months is cut off in the midst?
22 [q]Shall *any* teach God knowledge? seeing he judgeth those that are high.
23 One dieth †in his full strength, being wholly at ease and quiet.
24 His ||breasts are full of milk, and his bones are moistened with marrow.
25 And another dieth in the bitterness of his soul, and never eateth with pleasure.
26 They shall [r]lie down alike in the dust, and the worms shall cover them.
27 Behold, I know your thoughts, and the devices *which* ye wrongfully imagine against me.
28 For ye say, [s]Where *is* the house of the prince? and where *are* †the dwellingplaces of the wicked?
29 Have ye not asked them that go by the way? and do ye not know their tokens,
30 [t]That the wicked is reserved to the day of destruction? they shall be brought forth to †the day of wrath.
31 Who shall declare his way [u]to his face? and who shall repay him *what* he hath done?
32 Yet shall he be brought to the †grave, and shall †remain in the tomb.
33 The clods of the valley shall be sweet unto him, and [z]every man shall draw after him, as *there are* innumerable before him.
34 How then comfort ye me in vain, seeing in your answers there remaineth †falsehood?

CHAPTER XXII.

Eliphaz sheweth that man's goodness profiteth not God.

THEN El'i-phaz the Te'man-ite answered and said,
2 [a]Can a man be profitable unto God, ||as he that is wise may be profitable unto himself?
3 *Is it* any pleasure to the Almighty, that thou art righteous? or *is it* gain *to him*, that thou makest thy ways perfect?
4 Will he reprove thee for fear of thee? will he enter with thee into judgment?

6 Even when I remember I am troubled,
And horror taketh hold on my flesh.
7 Wherefore do the wicked live,
Become old, yea, wax mighty in power?
8 Their seed is established with them in their sight,
And their offspring before their eyes.
9 Their houses are [1]safe from fear,
Neither is the rod of God upon them.
10 Their bull gendereth, and faileth not;
Their cow calveth, and casteth not her calf.
11 They send forth their little ones like a flock,
And their children dance.
12 They [2]sing to the timbrel and harp,
And rejoice at the sound of the pipe.
13 They spend their days in prosperity,
And in a moment they go down to [3]She'ol.
14 Yet they said unto God, Depart from us;
For we desire not the knowledge of thy ways.
15 What is the Almighty, that we should serve him?
And what profit should we have, if we pray unto him?
16 [4]Lo, their prosperity is not in their hand:
The counsel of the wicked is far from me.
17 [5]How oft is it that the lamp of the wicked is put out?
That their calamity cometh upon them?
That *God* distributeth sorrows in his anger?
18 That they are as stubble before the wind,
And as chaff that the storm carrieth away?
19 [6]*Ye say*, God layeth up his iniquity for his children.
Let him recompense it unto himself, that he may know it.
20 Let his own eyes see his destruction,
And let him drink of the wrath of the Almighty.
21 For what pleasure hath he in his house after him,
When the number of his months is cut off in the midst?
22 Shall any teach God knowledge?
Seeing he judgeth those that are high.
23 One dieth in his full strength,
Being wholly at ease and quiet:
24 His [7]breasts are full of milk,
And the marrow of his bones is moistened.
25 And another dieth in bitterness of soul,
And never tasteth of good.
26 They lie down alike in the dust,
And the worm covereth them.
27 Behold, I know your thoughts,
And the devices which ye wrongfully imagine against me.
28 For ye say, Where is the house of the prince?
And where is the tent wherein the wicked dwelt?
29 Have ye not asked them that go by the way?
And do ye not know their tokens?
30 That the evil man is [8]reserved to the day of calamity?
That they are [9]led forth to the day of wrath?
31 Who shall declare his way to his face?
And who shall repay him what he hath done?
32 [10]Yet shall he be borne to the grave,
And [11]shall keep watch over the tomb.
33 The clods of the valley shall be sweet unto him,
And all men shall draw after him,
As there were innumerable before him.
34 How then comfort ye me [12]in vain,
Seeing in your answers their remaineth *only* [13]falsehood?

22 Then answered El'i-phaz the Te'man-ite, and said,
2 Can a man be profitable unto God?
Surely he that is wise is profitable unto himself.
3 Is it any pleasure to the Almighty, that thou art righteous?
Or is it gain *to him*, that thou makest thy ways perfect?
4 Is it [14]for thy fear *of him* that he reproveth thee,
That he entereth with thee into judgement?

B. C. about 1520.

[1] Or, *in peace, without fear*
[2] Heb. *lift up the voice.*
[3] Or, *the grave*
[4] Or, *Ye say, Lo, &c.*
[5] Or, *How oft is the lamp of the wicked put out, and how oft cometh their calamity upon them! God distributeth sorrows in his anger. They are as stubble... away.*
[6] Or, *God layeth up his iniquity for his children; he rewardeth him, and he shall know it. His eyes shall see his destruction, and he shall drink &c.*
[7] Or, *milk pails*
[8] Or, *spared in &c.*
[9] Or, *led away in &c.*
[10] Or, *Moreover he is borne to the grave, and keepeth watch over his tomb. The clods of the valley are sweet unto him; and all men draw &c.*
[11] Or, *they shall keep*
[12] Or, *with vanity*
[13] Or, *faithlessness*
[14] Or, *for fear of thee*

B. C. about 1520.

5 *Is* not thy wickedness great? and thine iniquities infinite?
6 For thou hast [b]taken a pledge from thy brother for nought, and †stripped the naked of their clothing.
7 Thou hast not given water to the weary to drink, and thou [c]hast withholden bread from the hungry.
8 But *as for* †the mighty man, he had the earth; and the †honourable man dwelt in it.
9 Thou hast sent widows away empty, and the arms of [d]the fatherless have been broken.
10 Therefore [e]snares *are* round about thee, and sudden fear troubleth thee;
11 Or darkness, *that* thou canst not see; and abundance of [f]waters cover thee.
12 *Is* not God in the height of heaven? and behold †the height of the stars, how high they are!
13 And thou sayest, ||[g]How doth God know? can he judge through the dark cloud?
14 [h]Thick clouds *are* a covering to him, that he seeth not; and he walketh in the circuit of heaven.
15 Hast thou marked the old way which wicked men have trodden?
16 Which [i]were cut down out of time, †whose foundation was overflown with a flood:
17 [k]Which said unto God, Depart from us: and [l]what can the Almighty do ||for them?
18 Yet he filled their houses with good *things:* but [m]the counsel of the wicked is far from me.
19 [n]The righteous see *it* and are glad: and the innocent laugh them to scorn.
20 Whereas our ||substance is not cut down, but ||the remnant of them the fire consumeth.
21 Acquaint now thyself ||with him, and [o]be at peace: thereby good shall come unto thee.
22 Receive, I pray thee, the law from his mouth, and [p]lay up his words in thine heart.
23 [q]If thou return to the Almighty, thou shalt be built up, thou shalt put away iniquity far from thy tabernacles.
24 Then shalt thou [r]lay up gold ||as dust, and the *gold* of O'phir as the stones of the brooks.
25 Yea, the Almighty shall be thy ||defence, and thou shalt have †plenty of silver.
26 For then shalt thou have thy [s]delight in the Almighty, and [t]shalt lift up thy face unto God.
27 [u]Thou shalt make thy prayer unto him, and he shall hear thee, and thou shalt pay thy vows.
28 Thou shalt also decree a thing, and it shall be established unto thee: and the light shall shine upon thy ways.
29 When *men* are cast down, then thou shalt say, *There is* lifting up; and [x]he shall save the †humble person.
30 ||He shall deliver the island of the innocent: and it is delivered by the pureness of thine hands.

CHAPTER XXIII.

God, who is invisible, observeth our ways.

THEN Job answered and said,
2 Even to-day *is* my complaint bitter: †my stroke is heavier than my groaning.
3 [a]Oh that I knew where I might find him! *that* I might come *even* to his seat!
4 I would order *my* cause before him, and fill my mouth with arguments.
5 I would know the words *which* he would answer me, and understand what he would say unto me.
6 [b]Will he plead against me with *his* great power? No; but he would put *strength* in me.
7 There the righteous might dispute with him; so should I be delivered for ever from my judge.

[b]Ex. 22. 26, 27. Deut. 24. 10, &c. ch. 24. 3. 9. Ezek. 18. 12.
†Heb. *stripped the clothes of the naked.*
[c]See ch. 31. 17. Deut. 15. 7, &c. Isa. 58. 7, Ezek. 18. 7, 16. Matt. 25. 42.
†Heb. *the man of arm.*
†Heb. *eminent,* or, *accepted for countenance.*
[d]ch. 31. 21. Isa. 10. 2. Ezek. 22. 7.
[e]ch. 18. 8, 9, 10. & 19. 6.
[f]Ps. 69. 1. 2. & 124. 4. Lam. 3. 54.
†Heb. *the head of the stars.*
||Or, *What.*
[g]Ps. 10. 11. & 59. 7. & 73. 11. & 94. 7.
[h]Ps. 139. 11, 12.
[i]ch. 15. 32. Ps. 55. 23. & 102. 24. Eccles. 7. 17.
†Heb. *a flood was poured upon their foundation* Gen. 7. 11. 2 Pet. 2. 5.
[k]ch. 21. 24.
[l]Ps. 4. 6.
||Or, *to them.*
[m]ch. 21. 16.
[n]Ps. 58. 10. & 107. 42.
||Or, *estate.*
||Or, *their excellency.*
||That is, *with God.*
[o]Isa. 27. 5.
[p]Ps. 119. 11.
[q]ch. 8. 5, 6. & 11. 13, 14.
[r]2 Chron. 1. 15.
||Or, *on the dust.*
||Or, *gold.*
†Heb. *silver of strength.*
[s]ch. 27. 10. Isa. 58. 14.
[t]ch. 11. 15.
[u]Ps. 50. 14, 15. Isa. 58. 9.
[x]Prov. 29. 28. James 4. 6. 1 Pet. 5. 5.
†Heb. *him that hath low eyes.*
||Or, *The innocent shall deliver the island,* Gen. 18. 26, &c.

†Heb. *my hand.*
[a]ch. 13. 3. & 16. 21.
[b]Isa. 27. 4, 8. & 57. 16.

5 Is not thy wickedness great?
Neither is there any end to thine iniquities.
6 For thou hast taken pledges of thy brother for nought,
And stripped the naked of their clothing.
7 Thou hast not given water to the weary to drink,
And thou hast withholden bread from the hungry.
8 But as for [1]the mighty man, he had the [2]earth;
And [3]the honourable man, he dwelt in it.
9 Thou hast sent widows away empty,
And the arms of the fatherless have been broken.
10 Therefore snares are round about thee,
And sudden fear troubleth thee,
11 [4]Or darkness, that thou canst not see,
And abundance of waters cover thee.
12 Is not God in the height of heaven?
And behold the [5]height of the stars, how high they are!
13 And thou sayest, What doth God know?
Can he judge through the thick darkness?
14 Thick clouds are a covering to him, that he seeth not;
And he walketh [6]in the circuit of heaven.
15 [7]Wilt thou keep the old way
Which wicked men have trodden?
16 Who were snatched away before their time,
Whose foundation was poured out as a stream:
17 Who said unto God, Depart from us;
And, What can the Almighty do [8]for [9]us?
18 Yet he filled their houses with good things:
But the counsel of the wicked is far from me.
19 The righteous see it, and are glad;
And the innocent laugh them to scorn:
20 *Saying,* Surely they that did rise up against us are cut off,
And [10]the remnant of them the fire hath consumed.
21 Acquaint now thyself with him, and be at peace:
[11]Thereby good shall come unto thee.
22 Receive, I pray thee, [12]the law from his mouth,
And lay up his words in thine heart.
23 If thou return to the Almighty, thou shalt be built up;
[13]If thou put away unrighteousness far from thy tents.
24 And lay thou *thy* [14]treasure [15]in the dust,
And *the gold of* O'phir among the stones of the brooks;
25 And the Almighty shall be thy [14]treasure,
And [16]precious silver unto thee.
26 For then shalt thou delight thyself in the Almighty,
And shalt lift up thy face unto God.
27 Thou shalt make thy prayer unto him, and he shall hear thee;
And thou shalt pay thy vows.
28 Thou shalt also decree a thing, and it shall be established unto thee;
And light shall shine upon thy ways.
29 When they [17]cast *thee* down, thou shalt say, *There is* lifting [up;
And [18]the humble person he shall save.
30 He shall deliver [19]*even* him that is not innocent:
Yea, he shall be delivered through the cleanness of thine hands.

23 Then Job answered and said,
2 Even to-day is my complaint [20]rebellious:
[21]My stroke is heavier than my groaning.
3 Oh that I knew where I might find him,
That I might come even to his seat!
4 I would order my cause before him,
And fill my mouth with arguments.
5 I would know the words which he would answer me,
And understand what he would say unto me.
6 Would he contend with me in the greatness of his power?
Nay; [22]but he would give heed unto me.
7 There the upright might reason with him;
So should I be delivered for ever from my judge.

[1]Heb. *the man of arm.*
[2]Or, *land*
[3]Heb. *whose person accepted*
[4]Or, *Or dost thou not see the darkness, and the flood of waters that covereth thee*
[5]Heb. *head.*
[6]Or, *on the vault*
[7]Or, *Dost thou mark*
[8]Or, *to*
[9]Heb. *them.*
[10]Or, *that which remaineth to them* Or, *the abundance*
[11]Or, *as otherwise read.* *There shall thine increase be good*
[12]Or, *instruction*
[13]Or, *Thou shalt put away and shalt lay up*
[14]Heb. *ore*
[15]Or, *on the earth*
[16]Or, *precious silver shall be thine*
[17]Or, *as made*
[18]Heb. *him that is lowly of eyes*
[19]Many ancient versions read, *He that is innocent*
[20]Or, *bitter* Or, *accounted rebellious*
[21]Or, *My hand is heavy upon me because of* Th Sept. Syr. re *His ha*
[22]Or, *he would only give heed*

8 [c]Behold, I go forward, but he *is* not *there;* and backward, but I cannot perceive him:
9 On the left hand, where he doth work, but I cannot behold *him:* he hideth himself on the right hand, that I cannot see *him:*
10 But he [d]knoweth †the way that I take: *when* [e]he hath tried me, I shall come forth as gold.
11 [f]My foot hath held his steps, his way have I kept, and not declined.
12 Neither have I gone back from the commandment of his lips; †[g]I have esteemed the words of his mouth more than || my necessary *food.*
13 But he *is* in one *mind,* and [h]who can turn him? and *what* [i]his soul desireth, even *that* he doeth.
14 For he performeth *the thing that is* [k]appointed for me: and many such *things are* with him.
15 Therefore am I troubled at his presence: when I consider, I am afraid of him.
16 For God [l]maketh my heart soft, and the Almighty troubleth me:
17 Because I was not cut off before the darkness, *neither* hath he covered the darkness from my face.

CHAPTER XXIV.

Wickedness goeth often unpunished—A secret judgment for the wicked.

WHY, seeing [a]times are not hidden from the Almighty, do they that know him not see his days?
2 *Some* remove the [b]landmarks; they violently take away flocks, and || feed *thereof.*
3 They drive away the ass of the fatherless, they [c]take the widow's ox for a pledge.
4 They turn the needy out of the way: [d]the poor of the earth hide themselves together.
5 Behold, *as* wild asses in the desert, go they forth to their work; rising betimes for a prey: the wilderness *yieldeth* food for them *and* for *their* children.
6 They reap *every one* his †corn in the field: and †they gather the vintage of the wicked.
7 They [e]cause the naked to lodge without clothing, that *they have* no covering in the cold.
8 They are wet with the showers of the mountains, and [f]embrace the rock for want of a shelter.
9 They pluck the fatherless from the breast, and take a pledge of the poor.
10 They cause *him* to go naked without clothing, and they take away the sheaf *from* the hungry;
11 *Which* make oil within their walls, *and* tread *their* winepresses, and suffer thirst.
12 Men groan from out of the city, and the soul of the wounded crieth out: yet God layeth not folly *to them.*
13 They are of those that rebel against the light; they know not the ways thereof, nor abide in the paths thereof.
14 [g]The murderer rising with the light killeth the poor and needy, and in the night is as a thief.
15 [h]The eye also of the adulterer waiteth for the twilight, [i]saying, No eye shall see me: and †disguiseth *his* face.
16 In the dark they dig through houses, *which* they had marked for themselves in the day time: they [k]know not the light.
17 For the morning *is* to them even as the shadow of death: if *one* know *them, they are in* the terrors of the shadow of death.
18 He *is* swift as the waters; their portion is cursed in the earth: he beholdeth not the way of the vineyards.
19 Drought and heat †consume the snow waters: *so doth* the grave *those which* have sinned.
20 The womb shall forget him; the worm shall feed sweetly on him; [l]he shall be no more remembered; and wickedness shall be broken as a tree.

8 Behold, I go forward, but he is not *there;*
And backward, but I cannot perceive him: [him:
9 On the left hand, when he doth work, but I cannot behold
He [1]hideth himself on the right hand, that I cannot see him.
10 [2]But he knoweth [3]the way that I take;
When he hath tried me, I shall come forth as gold.
11 My foot hath held fast to his steps;
His way have I kept, and turned not aside.
12 I have not gone back from the commandment of his lips;
I have treasured up the words of his mouth [4]more than my [5]necessary food.
13 But [6]he is in one *mind,* and who can turn him?
And what his soul desireth, even that he doeth.
14 For he performeth that which is appointed for me:
And many such things are with him.
15 Therefore am I troubled at his presence;
When I consider, I am afraid of him.
16 For God hath made my heart faint,
And the Almighty hath troubled me:
17 [7]Because I was not cut off before the darkness,
Neither did he cover the thick darkness from my face.

24 [8]Why are times not laid up by the Almighty?
And why do not they which know him see his days?
2 There are that remove the landmarks;
They violently take away flocks, and feed them.
3 They drive away the ass of the fatherless,
They take the widow's ox for a pledge.
4 They turn the needy out of the way:
The [9]poor of the earth hide themselves together.
5 Behold, as wild asses in the desert
They go forth to their work, seeking diligently for [10]meat;
The wilderness *yieldeth* them food for their children.
6 They cut [11]their provender in the field;
And they glean the vintage of the wicked.
7 They lie all night naked without clothing,
And have no covering in the cold.
8 They are wet with the showers of the mountains,
And embrace the rock for want of a shelter.
9 There are that pluck the fatherless from the breast,
And [12]take a pledge of the poor:
10 *So that* they go about naked without clothing,
And being an-hungred they carry the sheaves;
11 They make oil within the walls of these men;
They tread *their* winepresses, and suffer thirst.
12 From out of the [13]populous city men groan,
And the soul of the wounded crieth out:
Yet God imputeth it not for folly.
13 These are of them that rebel against the light;
They know not the ways thereof,
Nor abide in the paths thereof. [needy;
14 The murderer riseth with the light, he killeth the poor and
And in the night he is as a thief.
15 The eye also of the adulterer waiteth for the twilight,
Saying, No eye shall see me:
And he [14]disguiseth his face.
16 In the dark they dig through houses:
[15]They shut themselves up in the day-time;
They know not the light.
17 For the morning is to all of them as the shadow of death;
For they know the terrors of the shadow of death.
18 [16]He is swift upon the face of the waters;
Their portion is cursed in the earth:
He turneth not by the way of the vineyards.
19 Drought and heat [17]consume the snow waters:
So doth [18]She'ol *those which* have sinned. [him;
20 The womb shall forget him; the worm shall feed sweetly on
He shall be no more remembered:
And unrighteousness shall be broken [19]as a tree.

B. C. about 1520.

[1] Or, *turneth himself to ... him, but*
[2] Or, *For*
[3] Heb. *the way that is with me.*
[4] Or, *more than my own law* The Sept. and Vulgate have, *in my bosom.*
[5] Or, *portion* See Prov. xxx. 8.
[6] Or, *he is one*
[7] Or, *For I am not dismayed because of the darkness, nor because thick darkness covereth my face*
[8] Or, *Why is it, seeing times are not hidden from the Almighty, that they which know him see not his days?*
[9] Or, *meek*
[10] Heb. *prey.*
[11] Or, *his*
[12] Or, *take in pledge that which is on the poor*
[13] Heb. *city of men.*
[14] Or, *putteth a covering on his face*
[15] Or, *Which they had marked for themselves*
[16] Or, *Ye say, He is &c.*
[17] Heb. *violently take away.*
[18] Or, *the grave*
[19] Or, *as a tree; even he that devoureth &c.*

B. C. about 1520.

21 He evil entreateth the barren *that* beareth not: and doeth not good to the widow.
22 He draweth also the mighty with his power: he riseth up, ‖ and no *man* is sure of life.
23 *Though* it be given him *to be* in safety, whereon he resteth; yet [m]his eyes *are* upon their ways.
24 They are exalted for a little while, but †are gone and brought low; they are †taken out of the way as all *other*, and cut off as the tops of the ears of corn.
25 And if *it be* not *so* now, who will make me a liar, and make my speech nothing worth?

CHAPTER XXV.

Bildad sheweth that man cannot be justified before God.

THEN answered Bil'dad the Shu'hite, and said,
2 Dominion and fear *are* with him; he maketh peace in his high places.
3 Is there any number of his armies? and upon whom doth not [a]his light arise?
4 [b]How then can man be justified with God? or how can he be clean *that is* born of a woman?
5 Behold even to the moon, and it shineth not; yea, the stars are not pure in his sight.
6 How much less man, *that is* [c]a worm; and the son of man *which is* a worm?

CHAPTER XXVI.

Job reproveth the uncharitable spirit of Bildad.

BUT Job answered and said,
2 How hast thou helped *him that is* without power? *how* savest thou the arm *that hath* no strength?
3 How hast thou counselled *him that hath* no wisdom? and *how* hast thou plentifully declared the thing as it is?
4 To whom hast thou uttered words? and whose spirit came from thee?
5 Dead *things* are formed from under the waters, ‖ and the inhabitants thereof.
6 [a]Hell *is* naked before him, and destruction hath no covering.
7 [b]He stretcheth out the north over the empty place, *and* hangeth the earth upon nothing.
8 [c]He bindeth up the waters in his thick clouds; and the cloud is not rent under them.
9 He holdeth back the face of his throne, *and* spreadeth his cloud upon it.
10 [d]He hath compassed the waters with bounds, †until the day and night come to an end.
11 The pillars of heaven tremble, and are astonished at his reproof.
12 [e]He divideth the sea with his power, and by his understanding he smiteth through †the proud.
13 [f]By his Spirit he hath garnished the heavens; his hand hath formed [g]the crooked serpent.
14 Lo, these *are* parts of his ways; but how little a portion is heard of him? but the thunder of his power who can understand?

CHAPTER XXVII.

The blessings which the wicked have are turned into curses.

MOREOVER Job †continued his parable, and said,
2 *As* God liveth, [a]*who* hath taken away my judgment; and the Almighty, *who* hath †vexed my soul;
3 All the while my breath *is* in me, and ‖ the spirit of God *is* in my nostrils;
4 My lips shall not speak wickedness, nor my tongue utter deceit.
5 God forbid that I should justify you: till I die [b]I will not remove mine integrity from me.
6 My righteousness I [c]hold fast, and will not let it go: [d]my heart shall not reproach *me* †so long as I live.
7 Let mine enemy be as the wicked, and he that riseth up against me as the unrighteous.
8 [e]For what *is* the hope of the hypocrite, though he hath gained, when God taketh away his soul?

21 He devoureth the barren that beareth not;
And doeth not good to the widow.
22 [1]He draweth away the mighty also by his power:
He riseth up, and no man is sure of life.
23 *God* giveth them to be in security, and they rest thereon;
[2]And his eyes are upon their ways.
24 They are exalted; yet a little while, and they are gone;
[3]Yea, they are brought low, they are [4]taken out of the way as all other,
And are cut off as the tops of the ears of corn.
25 And if it be not so now, who will prove me a liar,
And make my speech nothing worth?

25 Then answered Bil'dad the Shu'hite, and said,
2 Dominion and fear are with him;
He maketh peace in his high places.
3 Is there any number of his armies?
And upon whom doth not his light arise?
4 How then can man be just [5]with God?
Or how can he be clean that is born of a woman?
5 Behold, even the moon hath no brightness,
And the stars are not pure in his sight:
6 How much less man, that is a worm!
And the son of man, which is a worm!

26 Then Job answered and said,
2 How hast thou helped him that is without power!
How hast thou saved the arm that hath no strength!
3 How hast thou counselled him that hath no wisdom,
And plentifully declared sound knowledge!
4 To whom hast thou uttered words?
And whose [6]spirit came forth from thee?
5 [7]They that are deceased tremble
Beneath the waters and the inhabitants thereof.
6 [8]She'ol is naked before him,
And [9]A-bad'don hath no covering.
7 He stretcheth out the north over empty space,
And hangeth the earth [10]upon nothing.
8 He bindeth up the waters in his thick clouds;
And the cloud is not rent under them.
9 He closeth in the face of his throne,
And spreadeth his cloud upon it.
10 He hath described a boundary upon the face of the waters,
Unto the confines of light and darkness.
11 The pillars of heaven tremble
And are astonished at his rebuke.
12 He [11]stirreth up the sea with his power,
And by his understanding he smiteth through [12]Ra'hab.
13 By his spirit the heavens are [13]garnished;
His hand hath pierced the [14]swift serpent.
14 Lo, these are but the outskirts of his ways:
And [15]how small a whisper [16]do we hear of him!
But the thunder of his [17]power who can understand?

27 And Job again took up his parable, and said,
2 As God liveth, who hath taken away my right;
And the Almighty, who hath [18]vexed my soul;
3 [19](For my life is yet whole in me,
And the spirit of God is in my nostrils;)
4 Surely my lips [20]shall not speak unrighteousness,
Neither [21]shall my tongue utter deceit.
5 God forbid that I should justify you:
Till I die I will not put away mine integrity from me.
6 My righteousness I hold fast, and will not let it go:
My heart [22]shall not reproach *me* so long as I live.
7 Let mine enemy be as the wicked,
And let him that riseth up against me be as the unrighteous.
8 For what is the hope of the godless, [23]though he get him gain,
When God taketh away his soul?

B. C. about 1520.

[1]Or, *Yet God by his power maketh the mighty to continue: they rise up, when they believed not that they should live*
[2]Or, *But*
[3]Or, *And when they are, &c.*
[4]Or, *gathered in*
[5]Or *before*
[6]Heb. *breath.*
[7]Or, *The shades* Heb. *The Rephaim*
[8]Or, *The grave*
[9]Or, *Destruction*
[10]Or, *over*
[11]Or, *stilleth*
[12]See ch. ix. 13.
[13]Heb. *beauty.*
[14]Or, *fleeing* Or, *gliding*
[15]Or, *how little a portion*
[16]Or, *is heard*
[17]Or, *mighty deeds*
[18]Heb. *made my soul bitter.*
[19]Or, *All the while my breath is in me, nostrils surely*
[20]Or, *do*
[21]Or, *doth*
[22]Or, *doth not reproach me for any of my days*
[23]Or, *when God cutteth him off when he taketh &c.*

‖ Or, *he trusteth not* his own *life.*
[m]Ps. 11. 4. Prov. 15.3.
†Heb. *are not.*
†Heb. *closed up.*

[a]Jam. 1. 17.
[b]ch. 4. 17, &c. & 15. 14, &c. Ps. 130. 3. & 143. 2.
[c]Ps. 22. 6.

‖ Or, *with the inhabitants.*
[a]Ps. 139. 8, 11. Prov. 15. 11. Heb. 4. 13.
[b]ch. 9. 8. Ps. 24.2. & 104. 2, &c.
[c]Prov. 30. 4.
[d]ch. 38. 8. Ps. 33. 7. & 104. 9. Prov. 8.29. Jer. 5. 22.
†Heb. *until the end of light with darkness.*
[e]Ex. 14.21. Ps. 74. 13. Isa. 51. 15. Jer. 31. 35.
†Heb. *pride.*
[f]Ps. 33. 6.
[g]Isa. 27. 1.

†Heb. *added to take up.*
[a]ch. 34. 5.
†Heb. *made my soul bitter,* Ruth.1.20. 2 Kings 4. 27.
‖ That is, *the breath which God gave him.* Gen. 2. 7.
[b]ch. 2. 9. & 13. 15.
[c]ch. 2. 3.
[d]Acts 24. 16.
†Heb. *from my days.*
[e]Matt. 16. 26. Luke 12. 20.

B. C. about 1520.

9 [f]Will God hear his cry when trouble cometh upon him?
10 [g]Will he delight himself in the Almighty? will he always call upon God?
11 I will teach you ‖ by the hand of God: *that* which *is* with the Almighty will I not conceal.
12 Behold, all ye yourselves have seen *it;* why then are ye thus altogether vain?
13 [h]This *is* the portion of a wicked man with God, and the heritage of oppressors, *which* they shall receive of the Almighty.
14 [i]If his children be multiplied, *it is* for the sword: and his offspring shall not be satisfied with bread.
15 Those that remain of him shall be buried in death: and [k]his widows shall not weep.
16 Though he heap up silver as the dust, and prepare raiment as the clay;
17 He may prepare *it,* but [l]the just shall put *it* on, and the innocent shall divide the silver.
18 He buildeth his house as a moth, and [m]as a booth *that* the keeper maketh.
19 The rich man shall lie down, but he shall not be gathered: he openeth his eyes, and he *is* not.
20 [n]Terrors take hold on him as waters, a tempest stealeth him away in the night.
21 The east wind carrieth him away, and he departeth: and as a storm hurleth him out of his place.
22 For *God* shall cast upon him, and not spare: †he would fain flee out of his hand.
23 *Men* shall clap their hands at him, and shall hiss him out of his place.

CHAPTER XXVIII.

There is a knowledge of natural things.

SURELY there is ‖ a vein for the silver, and a place for gold *where* they fine *it.*
2 Iron is taken out of the ‖ earth, and brass *is* molten *out of* the stone.
3 He setteth an end to darkness, and searcheth out all perfection: the stones of darkness, and the shadow of death.
4 The flood breaketh out from the inhabitant; *even the waters* forgotten of the foot: they are dried up, they are gone away from men.
5 *As for* the earth, out of it cometh bread: and under it is turned up as it were fire.
6 The stones of it *are* the place of sapphires: and it hath ‖ dust of gold.
7 *There is* a path which no fowl knoweth, and which the vulture's eye hath not seen:
8 The lion's whelps have not trodden it, nor the fierce lion passed by it.
9 He putteth forth his hand upon the ‖ rock; he overturneth the mountains by the roots.
10 He cutteth out rivers among the rocks; and his eye seeth every precious thing.
11 He bindeth the floods †from overflowing; and *the thing that is* hid bringeth he forth to light.
12 [a]But where shall wisdom be found? and where *is* the place of understanding?
13 Man knoweth not the [b]price thereof; neither is it found in the land of the living.
14 [c]The depth saith, It *is* not in me: and the sea saith, *It is* not with me.
15 †It [d]cannot be gotten for gold, neither shall silver be weighed *for* the price thereof.
16 It cannot be valued with the gold of O'phir, with the precious onyx, or the sapphire.
17 The gold and the crystal cannot equal it: and the exchange of it *shall not be for* ‖ jewels of fine gold.

B. C. about 1520.

9 Will God hear his cry,
When trouble cometh upon him?
10 Will he delight himself in the Almighty,
And call upon God at all times?
11 I will teach you concerning the hand of God;
That which is with the Almighty will I not conceal.
12 Behold, all ye yourselves have seen it;
Why then are ye become altogether vain?
13 This is the portion of a wicked man with God,
And the heritage of oppressors, which they receive from the Almighty.
14 If his children be multiplied, it is for the sword;
And his offspring shall not be satisfied with bread.
15 Those that remain of him shall be buried in death,
And his widows shall make no lamentation.
16 Though he heap up silver as the dust,
And prepare raiment as the clay;
17 He may prepare it, but the just shall put it on,
And the innocent shall divide the silver.
18 He buildeth his house as the [1]moth,
And as a booth which the keeper maketh.
19 He lieth down rich, but he [2]shall not be gathered;
He openeth his eyes, and he is not.
20 Terrors overtake him like waters;
A tempest stealeth him away in the night.
21 The east wind carrieth him away, and he departeth;
And it sweepeth him out of his place.
22 For *God* shall hurl at him and not spare:
He would fain flee out of his hand.
23 Men shall clap their hands at him,
And shall hiss him out of his place.

28 [3]Surely there is a mine for silver,
And a place for gold which they refine.
2 Iron is taken out of the [4]earth,
And brass is molten out of the stone.
3 *Man* setteth an end to darkness,
And searcheth out to the furthest bound
The stones of thick darkness and of the shadow of death.
4 [5]He breaketh open a shaft away from where men sojourn;
They are forgotten of the foot *that passeth by;*
They hang afar from men, they [6]swing to and fro.
5 As for the earth, out of it cometh bread:
And underneath it is turned up as it were by fire.
6 The stones thereof are the place of sapphires,
[7]And it hath dust of gold.
7 That path no bird of prey knoweth,
Neither hath the falcon's eye seen it:
8 The [8]proud beasts have not trodden it,
Nor hath the fierce lion passed thereby.
9 He putteth forth his hand upon the flinty rock;
He overturneth the mountains by the roots.
10 He cutteth out [9]channels among the rocks;
And his eye seeth every precious thing.
11 He bindeth the streams [10]that they trickle not;
And the thing that is hid bringeth he forth to light.
12 But where shall wisdom be found?
And where is the place of understanding?
13 Man knoweth not the price thereof;
Neither is it found in the land of the living.
14 The deep saith, It is not in me:
And the sea saith, It is not with me.
15 It cannot be gotten for [11]gold,
Neither shall silver be weighed for the price thereof.
16 It cannot be valued with the gold of O'phir,
With the precious [12]onyx, or the sapphire.
17 Gold and glass cannot equal it:
Neither shall the exchange thereof be [13]jewels of fine gold.

[1] Some ancient versions have, *spider.*
[2] Some ancient versions have, *shall do so no more.*
[3] Or, *For*
[4] Or, *dust*
[5] Or, *The flood breaketh out from where men sojourn;* even the waters *forgotten of the foot: they are minished, they are gone away from man*
[6] Or, *flit*
[7] Or, *And he winneth lumps of gold*
[8] Heb. *sons of pride.*
[9] Or, *passages*
[10] Heb. *from weeping.*
[11] Or, *treasure*
[12] Or, *beryl*
[13] Or, *vessels*

[f] ch. 35. 12. Ps. 18. 41. Is. 109. 7. Prov. 1. 28. Is. 28. 9. Isa. 1. 15. Jer. 14. 12. Ezek. 8. 18. Mic. 3. 4. John 9. 31. Jam. 4. 3.
[g] See ch. 22. 26, 27.
[h] Or, being *in the land, &c.*
[i] ch. 20. 29. Deut. 28. 1. Esth. 9. 10. Hos. 9. 13. Ps. 78. 64.
[k] Prov. 28. 8. Eccles. 2. 26.
[l] Isa. 1. 8. Lam. 2. 6.
[m] ch. 8. 11.
[n] Heb. *in seeing he would flee.*
[a] Or, *mine.*
[b] Or, *dust.*
[c] Or, *flint.*
[d] Heb. *in seeping.* Jer. 20. Eccles. 7.
[e] Prov. 3. 15. Jer. 22. Dan. 11. 34.
[f] Heb. *the gold shall not be given for it.*
[g] Prov. 3. 14, 15. ch. 3. 10, 11, 15 & 16.
[h] Heb. *pearls of gold.*

B. C. about 1520.

18 No mention shall be made of ||coral, or of pearls: for the price of wisdom *is* above rubies.
19 The topaz of E-thi-o'pi-a shall not equal it, neither shall it be valued with pure gold.
20 [c]Whence then cometh wisdom? and where *is* the place of understanding?
21 Seeing it is hid from the eyes of all living, and kept close from the fowls of the ||air.
22 [f]Destruction and death say, We have heard the fame thereof with our ears.
23 God understandeth the way thereof, and he knoweth the place thereof.
24 For he looketh to the ends of the earth, *and* [g]seeth under the whole heaven;
25 [h]To make the weight for the winds; and he weigheth the waters by measure.
26 When he [i]made a decree for the rain, and a way for the lightning of the thunder;
27 Then did he see it, and ||declare it; he prepared it, yea, and searched it out.
28 And unto man he said, Behold, [k]the fear of the LORD, that *is* wisdom; and to depart from evil *is* understanding.

CHAPTER XXIX.

Job bemoaneth himself of his former prosperity.

29 MOREOVER Job †continued his parable, and said,
2 Oh that I were [a]as *in* months past, as *in* the days *when* God preserved me;
3 [b]When his ||candle shined upon my head, *and when* by his light I walked *through* darkness;
4 As I was in the days of my youth, when [c]the secret of God *was* upon my tabernacle;
5 When the Almighty *was* yet with me, *when* my children *were* about me;
6 When [d]I washed my steps with butter, and [e]the rock poured †me out rivers of oil;
7 When I went out to the gate through the city, *when* I prepared my seat in the street!
8 The young men saw me, and hid themselves: and the aged arose, *and* stood up.
9 The princes refrained talking, and [f]laid *their* hand on their mouth.
10 †The nobles held their peace, and their [g]tongue cleaved to the roof of their mouth.
11 When the ear heard *me*, then it blessed me; and when the eye saw *me*, it gave witness to me:
12 Because [h]I delivered the poor that cried, and the fatherless, and *him that had* none to help him.
13 The blessing of him that was ready to perish came upon me: and I caused the widow's heart to sing for joy.
14 [i]I put on righteousness, and it clothed me: my judgment *was* as a robe and a diadem.
15 I was [k]eyes to the blind, and feet *was* I to the lame.
16 I *was* a father to the poor; and [l]the cause *which* I knew not I searched out.
17 And I brake [m]†the jaws of the wicked, and †plucked the spoil out of his teeth.
18 Then I said, [n]I shall die in my nest, and I shall multiply *my* days as the sand.
19 [o]My root *was* †spread out [p]by the waters, and the dew lay all night upon my branch.
20 My glory *was* †fresh in me, and [q]my bow was †renewed in my hand.
21 Unto me *men* gave ear, and waited, and kept silence at my counsel.
22 After my words they spake not again; and my speech dropped upon them.
23 And they waited for me as for the rain; and they opened their mouth wide *as* for [r]the latter rain.

18 No mention shall be made of coral or of crystal:
Yea, the price of wisdom is above [1]rubies.
19 The topaz of E-thi-o'pi-a shall not equal it,
Neither shall it be valued with pure gold.
20 Whence then cometh wisdom?
And where is the place of understanding?
21 Seeing it is hid from the eyes of all living,
And kept close from the fowls of the air.
22 [2]Destruction and Death say,
We have heard a rumor thereof with our ears.
23 God understandeth the way thereof,
And he knoweth the place thereof.
24 For he looketh to the ends of the earth,
And seeth under the whole heaven;
25 [3]To make a weight for the wind;
Yea, he meteth out the waters by measure.
26 When he made a decree for the rain,
And a way for the lightning of the thunder:
27 Then did he see it, and [4]declare it;
He established it, yea, and searched it out.
28 And unto man he said,
Behold, the fear of the Lord, that is wisdom;
And to depart from evil is understanding.

29 And Job again took up his parable, and said,
2 Oh that I were as in the months of old,
As in the days when God watched over me;
3 When his lamp shined [5]upon my head,
And by his light I walked through darkness;
4 As I was in [6]the ripeness of my days,
When the [7]secret of God was upon my tent;
5 When the Almighty was yet with me,
And my children were about me;
6 When my steps were washed with butter,
And the rock poured me out rivers of oil!
7 When I went forth to the gate unto the city,
When I prepared my seat in the [8]street,
8 The young men saw me and hid themselves,
And the aged rose up and stood;
9 The princes refrained talking,
And laid their hand on their mouth;
10 The voice of the nobles was [9]hushed,
And their tongue cleaved to the roof of their mouth,
11 For when the ear heard *me*, then it blessed me;
And when the eye saw *me*, it gave witness unto me:
12 Because I delivered the poor that cried,
The fatherless also, [10]that had none to help him.
13 The blessing of him that was ready to perish came upon me:
And I caused the widow's heart to sing for joy.
14 I put on righteousness, and it [11]clothed me:
My justice was as a robe and a [12]diadem.
15 I was eyes to the blind,
And feet was I to the lame.
16 I was a father to the needy:
And [13]the cause of him that I knew not I searched out.
17 And I brake the [14]jaws of the unrighteous,
And plucked the prey out of his teeth.
18 Then I said, I shall die [15]in my nest,
And I shall multiply my days as [16]the sand:
19 My root is [17]spread out [18]to the waters,
And the dew lieth all night upon my branch:
20 My glory is fresh in me,
And my bow is renewed in my hand.
21 Unto me men gave ear and waited,
And kept silence for my counsel.
22 After my words they spake not again;
And my speech dropped upon them.
23 And they waited for me as for the rain;
And they opened their mouth wide *as* for the latter rain.

B. C. about 1520.

[1] Or, *red coral* Or, *pearls.*
[2] Heb. *Abaddon.*
[3] Or, *Where he maketh*
[4] Or, *recount*
[5] Or, *above.*
[6] Heb. *my days of autumn.*
[7] Or, *counsel* Or, *friendship*
[8] Or, *broad place*
[9] Heb. *hid.*
[10] Or, *and him that had &c.*
[11] Or, *clothed itself with me*
[12] Or, *turban*
[13] Or, *the cause which I knew not*
[14] Heb. *great teeth.*
[15] Or, *beside* Heb. *with*
[16] Or, *the phœnix*
[17] Heb. *opened.*
[18] Or, *by*

[b] Or, *Ramoth.* [c] ver. 12.
[|] Or, *heaven.* [f] ver. 14.
[g] Prov. 15. 3.
[h] Ps. 135. 7.
[i] ch. 38. 25.
[|] Or, *number it.* [k] Deut. 4. 6. Ps. 111. 10. Prov. 1. 7. & 9. 10. Eccles. 12. 13.
† Heb. *added to take up.* [a] See ch. 7. 3.
[b] ch. 18. 6. [|] Or, *lamp,* Ps. 18. 28. [c] Ps. 25. 14. [d] Gen. 49. 11. Deut. 32. 13. & 33. 24. ch. 20. 17. [e] Ps. 81. 16.
† Heb. *with me.*
[f] ch. 21. 5.
† Heb. *The voice of the nobles was hid.* [g] Ps. 137. 6.
[h] Ps. 72. 12. Prov. 21. 13. & 24. 11. [i] Deut. 24. 13. Ps. 132. 9. Isa. 59. 17. & 61. 10. Ephes. 6. 14, &c. 1 Thess. 5. 8. [k] Num. 10. 31. [l] Prov. 29. 7. [m] Ps. 58. 6. Prov. 30. 14.
† Heb. *the jaw teeth,* or, *the grinders.*
† Heb. *cast.* [n] Ps. 30. 6. [o] ch. 18. 16.
† Heb. *opened.* [p] Ps. 1. 3. Jer. 17. 8.
† Heb. *new.* [q] Gen. 49. 24.
† Heb. *changed.* [r] Zech. 10. 1.

24 *If* I laughed on them, they believed *it* not; and the light of my countenance they cast not down.
25 I chose out their way, and sat chief, and dwelt as a king in the army, as one *that* comforteth the mourners.

CHAPTER XXX.

Job's honour is turned into extreme contempt.

BUT now *they that are* †younger than I have me in derision, whose fathers I would have disdained to have set with the dogs of my flock.
2 Yea, whereto *might* the strength of their hands *profit* me, in whom old age was perished?
3 For want and famine *they were* || solitary; fleeing into the wilderness †in former time desolate and waste:
4 Who cut up mallows by the bushes, and juniper roots *for* their meat.
5 They were driven forth from among *men*, (they cried after them as *after* a thief,)
6 To dwell in the cliffs of the valleys, *in* †caves of the earth, and *in* the rocks.
7 Among the bushes they brayed; under the nettles they were gathered together.
8 *They were* children of fools, yea, children of †base men: they were viler than the earth.
9 [a]And now am I their song, yea, I am their byword.
10 They abhor me, they flee far from me, †and spare not [b]to spit in my face.
11 Because he [c]hath loosed my cord, and afflicted me, they have also let loose the bridle before me.
12 Upon *my* right *hand* rise the youth; they push away my feet, and [d]they raise up against me the ways of their destruction.
13 They mar my path, they set forward my calamity, they have no helper.
14 They came *upon me* as a wide breaking in *of waters:* in the desolation they rolled themselves *upon me.*
15 Terrors are turned upon me: they pursue †my soul as the wind: and my welfare passeth away as a cloud.
16 [e]And now my soul is poured out upon me; the days of affliction have taken hold upon me.
17 My bones are pierced in me in the night season: and my sinews take no rest.
18 By the great force *of my disease* is my garment changed: it bindeth me about as the collar of my coat.
19 He hath cast me into the mire, and I am become like dust and ashes.
20 I cry unto thee, and thou dost not hear me: I stand up, and thou regardest me *not.*
21 Thou art †become cruel to me: with †thy strong hand thou opposest thyself against me.
22 Thou liftest me up to the wind; thou causest me to ride *upon it,* and dissolvest my || substance.
23 For I know *that* thou wilt bring me *to* death, and *to* the house [f]appointed for all living.
24 Howbeit he will not stretch out *his* hand to the †grave, though they cry in his destruction.
25 [g]Did not I weep †for him that was in trouble? was *not* my soul grieved for the poor?
26 [h]When I looked for good, then evil came *unto me:* and when I waited for light, there came darkness.
27 My bowels boiled, and rested not: the days of affliction prevented me.
28 [i]I went mourning without the sun: I stood up, *and* I cried in the congregation.
29 [k]I am a brother to dragons, and a companion to || owls.
30 [l]My skin is black upon me, and [m]my bones are burned with heat.

24 [1]If I laughed on them, they [2]believed *it* not;
And the light of my countenance they cast not down.
25 I chose out their way, and sat *as* chief,
And dwelt as a king in the army,
As one that comforteth the mourners.
30 But now they that are younger than I have me in derision,
Whose fathers I disdained to set with the dogs of my flock.
2 Yea, the strength of their hands, whereto should it profit me?
Men in whom [3]ripe age is perished.
3 They are gaunt with want and famine; [desolation.
[4]They gnaw the dry ground, [5]in the gloom of wasteness and
4 They pluck salt-wort by the bushes;
And the roots of the broom *are* [6]their meat.
5 They are driven forth from the midst *of men;*
They cry after them as after a thief.
6 [7]In the clefts of the valleys must they dwell,
In holes of the earth and of the rocks.
7 Among the bushes they bray;
Under the [8]nettles they [9]are gathered together.
8 *They are* children of fools, yea, children of [10]base men;
They [11]were scourged out of the land.
9 And now I am become their song,
Yea, I am a byword unto them.
10 They abhor me, they stand aloof from me,
And spare not to spit [12]in my face.
11 For he hath loosed [13]his cord, and afflicted me,
And they have cast off the bridle before me.
12 Upon my right hand rise the [14]rabble;
They thrust aside my feet,
And they cast up against me their ways of destruction.
13 They [15]mar my path,
They set forward my calamity,
Even men that have no helper.
14 [16]As through a wide breach they come:
In the midst of the ruin they roll themselves *upon me.*
15 Terrors are turned upon me,
[17]They chase [18]mine honour as the wind;
And my welfare is passed away as a cloud.
16 And now my soul is poured out [19]within me;
Days of affliction have taken hold upon me.
17 In the night season my bones are [20]pierced [21]in me,
And [22]the *pains* that gnaw me take no rest.
18 [23]By the great force *of my disease* is my garment disfigured:
It bindeth me about as the collar of my coat.
19 He hath cast me into the mire,
And I am become like dust and ashes.
20 I cry unto thee, and thou dost not answer me:
I stand up, and thou lookest at me.
21 Thou art turned to be cruel to me:
With the might of thy hand thou persecutest me. [*it;*
22 Thou liftest me up to the wind, thou causest me to ride *upon*
And thou dissolvest me in the storm.
23 For I know that thou wilt bring me to death,
And to [24]the house appointed for all living.
24 [25]Surely against a ruinous heap he will not put forth his hand;
Though *it be* in his destruction, *one may utter* a cry because of these things.
25 Did not I weep for him that was in trouble?
Was not my soul grieved for the needy?
26 When I looked for good, then evil came;
And when I waited for light, there came darkness
27 My bowels boil, and rest not;
Days of affliction are come upon me.
28 I go [26]mourning without the sun:
I stand up in the assembly, and cry for help.
29 I am a brother to jackals,
And a companion to ostriches.
30 My skin is black, *and falleth* from me,
And my bones are burned with heat.

B. C. about 1520.

[1] Or, *I smiled on them when they had no confidence.*
[2] Or, *were not confident*
[3] Or, *vigour*
[4] Or, *They flee into the wilderness, into &c.*
[5] Or, *which yester night was* Or, *on the eve of*
[6] Or, *to warm them*
[7] Or, *In the most gloomy valleys*
[8] Or, *wild vetches*
[9] Or, *stretch themselves*
[10] Heb. *men of no name.*
[11] Or, *are outcasts from the land*
[12] Or, *at the sight of me*
[13] According to another reading, *my cord* (or *bow-string*).
[14] Or, *brood*
[15] Or, *break up*
[16] Or, *As a wide breaking in* of waters
[17] Or, *Thou chaseth*
[18] Or, *my nobility*
[19] Heb. *upon*
[20] Or, *corroded* and drop *away from me*
[21] Heb. *from off.*
[22] Or, *my sinews take &c.*
[23] Or, *By his great force is &c.*
[24] Or, *the house of meeting for &c.*
[25] Or, *Howbeit doth not one stretch out the hand in his fall? or in his calamity therefore cry for help?*
[26] Or, *blackened, but not by the sun*

B. C. about 1520.

31 My harp also is *turned* to mourning, and my organ into the voice of them that weep.

CHAPTER XXXI.

Job maketh a solemn protestation of his integrity.

I MADE a covenant with mine [a]eyes; why then should I think upon a maid?
2 For what [b]portion of God *is there* from above? and *what* inheritance of the Almighty from on high?
3 *Is* not destruction to the wicked? and a strange *punishment* to the workers of iniquity?
4 [c]Doth not he see my ways, and count all my steps?
5 If I have walked with vanity, or if my foot hath hasted to deceit;
6 †Let me be weighed in an even balance, that God may know mine integrity.
7 If my step hath turned out of the way, and [d]mine heart walked after mine eyes, and if any blot hath cleaved to my hands;
8 *Then* [e]let me sow, and let another eat; yea, let my offspring be rooted out.
9 If mine heart have been deceived by a woman, or *if* I have laid wait at my neighbour's door;
10 *Then* let my wife grind unto [f]another, and let others bow down upon her.
11 For this *is* a heinous crime; yea, [g]it *is* an iniquity *to be punished by* the judges.
12 For it *is* a fire *that* consumeth to destruction, and would root out all mine increase.
13 If I did despise the cause of my manservant or of my maidservant, when they contended with me;
14 What then shall I do when [h]God riseth up? and when he visiteth, what shall I answer him?
15 [i]Did not he that made me in the womb make him? and ‖ did not one fashion us in the womb?
16 If I have withheld the poor from *their* desire, or have caused the eyes of the widow to fail;
17 Or have eaten my morsel myself alone, and the fatherless hath not eaten thereof;
18 (For from my youth he was brought up with me, as *with* a father, and I have guided ‖ her from my mother's womb;)
19 If I have seen any perish for want of clothing, or any poor without covering;
20 If his loins have not [k]blessed me, and *if* he were *not* warmed with the fleece of my sheep;
21 If I have lifted up my hand [l]against the fatherless, when I saw my help in the gate:
22 *Then* let mine arm fall from my shoulder blade, and mine arm be broken from ‖ the bone.
23 For [m]destruction *from* God *was* a terror to me, and by reason of his highness I could not endure.
24 [n]If I have made gold my hope, or have said to the fine gold, *Thou art* my confidence;
25 [o]If I rejoiced because my wealth *was* great, and because mine hand had †gotten much;
26 [p]If I beheld †the sun when it shined, or the moon walking †*in* brightness;
27 And my heart hath been secretly enticed, or †my mouth hath kissed my hand:
28 This also *were* [q]an iniquity *to be punished by* the judge: for I should have denied the God *that is* above.
29 [r]If I rejoiced at the destruction of him that hated me, or lifted up myself when evil found him;
30 ([s]Neither have I suffered †my mouth to sin by wishing a curse to his soul.)
31 If the men of my tabernacle said not, Oh that we had of his flesh! we cannot be satisfied.
32 [t]The stranger did not lodge in the street: *but* I opened my doors ‖ to the traveller.

31 Therefore is my harp *turned* to mourning,
And my pipe into the voice of them that weep.

31 I made a covenant with mine eyes;
How then should I look upon a maid?
2 [1]For what *is* the portion of God from above,
And the heritage of the Almighty from on high?
3 Is it not calamity to the unrighteous,
And disaster to the workers of iniquity?
4 Doth not he see my ways,
And number all my steps!
5 If I have walked with vanity,
And my foot hath hasted to deceit;
6 (Let me be weighed in an even balance,
That God may know mine integrity;)
7 If my step hath turned out of the way,
And mine heart walked after mine eyes,
And if any spot hath cleaved to mine hands:
8 Then let me sow, and let another eat;
Yea, let [2]the produce of my field be rooted out.
9 If mine heart have been enticed unto a woman,
And I have laid wait at my neighbor's door:
10 Then let my wife grind unto another,
And let others bow down upon her.
11 For that were an heinous crime;
Yea, it were an iniquity to be punished by the judges:
12 For it is a fire that consumeth unto [3]Destruction,
And would root out all mine increase.
13 If I did despise the cause of my manservant or of my maidservant,
When they contended with me:
14 What then shall I do when God riseth up?
And when he visiteth, what shall I answer him?
15 Did not he that made me in the womb make him?
And did not one fashion us in the womb?
16 If I have withheld [4]the poor from *their* desire,
Or have caused the eyes of the widow to fail;
17 Or have eaten my morsel alone,
And the fatherless hath not eaten thereof;
18 (Nay, from my youth he grew up with me as with a father,
And I have been her guide from my mother's womb;)
19 If I have seen any perish for want of clothing,
Or that the needy had no covering;
20 If his loins have not blessed me,
And if he were not warmed with the fleece of my sheep;
21 If I have lifted up my hand against the fatherless,
Because I saw my help in the gate:
22 Then let my shoulder fall from the shoulder blade,
And mine arm be broken from the bone.
23 For calamity from God was a terror to me,
And by reason of his excellency I could do nothing.
24 If I have made gold my hope,
And have said to the fine gold, *Thou art* my confidence;
25 If I rejoiced because my wealth was great,
And because mine hand had gotten much;
26 If I beheld [5]the sun when it shined,
Or the moon walking in brightness;
27 And my heart hath been secretly enticed,
And [6]my mouth hath kissed my hand:
28 This also were an iniquity to be punished by the judges:
For I should have [7]lied to God that is above.
29 If I rejoiced at the destruction of him that hated me,
Or lifted up myself when evil found him;
30 (Yea, I suffered not my [8]mouth to sin
By asking his life with a curse;)
31 If the men of my tent said not,
[9]Who can find one that hath not been satisfied with his flesh?
32 The stranger did not lodge in the street;
But I opened my doors to [10]the traveller;

---

[a] Matt. 5. 28.
[b] ch. 20. 29. & 27. 13.
[c] 2 Chron. 16. 9. ch. 34. 21. Prov. 5. 21. & 15. 3. Jer. 32. 19.
† Heb. *Let him weigh me in balances of justice.*
[d] See Num. 15. 39. Eccles. 11. 9. Ezek. 6. 9. Matt. 5. 29.
[e] Lev. 26. 16. Deut. 28. 30, 38, &c.
[f] 2 Sam. 12. 11. Jer. 8. 10.
[g] Gen. 38. 24. Lev. 20. 10. Deut. 22. 22. See ver. 28.
[h] Ps. 44. 21.
[i] ch. 34. 19. Prov. 14. 31. & 22. 2. Mal. 2. 10.
‖ Or, *did he not fashion us in one womb?*
‖ That is, *the widow.*
[k] See Deut. 24. 13.
[l] ch. 22. 9.
‖ Or, *the chanel-bone.*
[m] Isa. 13. 6. Joel 1. 15.
[n] Mark 10. 24. 1 Tim. 6. 17.
[o] Ps. 62. 10. Prov. 11. 28.
† Heb. *found much.*
[p] Deut. 4. 19. & 11. 16, & 17. 3. Ezek. 8. 16.
† Heb. *the light.*
† Heb. *bright.*
† Heb. *my hand hath kissed my mouth.*
[q] ver. 11.
[r] Prov. 17. 5.
[s] Matt. 5. 44. Rom. 12. 14.
† Heb. *my palate.*
[t] Gen. 19. 2, 3. Judg. 19. 20, 21. Rom. 12. 13. Heb. 13. 2. 1 Pet. 4. 9.
‖ Or, *to the way.*

[1] Or *For what portion shou... I ha... of G... ...an... what... herit... &c.? there... t... calam... &c.?*
[2] Or, *m... offspr... Heb. ... prod...*
[3] Heb. *Abad... don.* See c... xxvi...
[4] Or, *aught... that I... poor ... sired*
[5] Heb. *the li...*
[6] Heb. *my ha... hath kissed my mouth*
[7] Or, *de... nied ...*
[8] Heb. *palate*
[9] Or, *O... that we ha... of his flesh! we ca... not be satisfi...*
[10] Heb. *the wa...*

33 If I covered my transgressions ||[a]as Ad'am, by hiding mine iniquity in my bosom:
34 Did I fear a great [z]multitude, or did the contempt of families terrify me, that I kept silence, *and* went not out of the door?
35 [y]Oh that one would hear me! ||behold, my desire [z]*is, that* the Almighty would answer me, and *that* mine adversary had written a book.
36 Surely I would take it upon my shoulder, *and* bind it *as* a crown to me.
37 I would declare unto him the number of my steps; as a prince would I go near unto him.
38 If my land cry against me, or that the furrows likewise thereof †complain:
39 If [a]I have eaten †the fruits thereof without money, or [b]have †caused the owners thereof to lose their life:
40 Let [c]thistles grow instead of wheat, and ||cockle instead of barley. The words of Job are ended.

CHAPTER XXXII.

Elihu is angry with Job and his three friends.

SO these three men ceased †to answer Job, because he *was* [a]righteous in his own eyes.
2 Then was kindled the wrath of E-li'hu the son of Bar'a-chel [b]the Buz'ite, of the kindred of Ram: against Job was his wrath kindled, because he justified †himself rather than God.
3 Also against his three friends was his wrath kindled, because they had found no answer, and *yet* had condemned Job.
4 Now E-li'hu had †waited till Job had spoken, because they *were* †elder than he.
5 When E-li'hu saw that *there was* no answer in the mouth of *these* three men, then his wrath was kindled.
6 And E-li'hu the son of Bar'a-chel the Buz'ite answered and said, I *am* †young, [c]and ye *are* very old; wherefore I was afraid, and †durst not shew you mine opinion.
7 I said, Days should speak, and multitude of years should teach wisdom.
8 But *there is* a spirit in man: and [d]the inspiration of the Almighty giveth them understanding.
9 [e]Great men are not *always* wise: neither do the aged understand judgment.
10 Therefore I said, Hearken to me; I also will shew mine opinion.
11 Behold, I waited for your words; I gave ear to your †reasons, whilst ye searched out †what to say.
12 Yea, I attended unto you, and, behold, *there was* none of you that convinced Job, *or* that answered his words:
13 [f]Lest ye should say, We have found out wisdom: God thrusteth him down, not man.
14 Now he hath not ||directed *his* words against me: neither will I answer him with your speeches.
15 They were amazed, they answered no more: †they left off speaking.
16 When I had waited, (for they spake not, but stood still, *and* answered no more,)
17 *I said,* I will answer also my part, I also will shew mine opinion.
18 For I am full of †matter; †the spirit within me constraineth me.
19 Behold, my belly *is* as wine *which* †hath no vent; it is ready to burst like new bottles.
20 I will speak, †that I may be refreshed: I will open my lips and answer.
21 Let me not, I pray you, [g]accept any man's person; neither let me give flattering titles unto man.
22 For I know not to give flattering titles; *in so doing* my Maker would soon take me away.

B. C. about 1520.

33 If [1]like Ad'am I covered my transgressions,
By hiding mine iniquity in my bosom;
34 Because I feared the great multitude,
And the contempt of families terrified me,
So that I kept silence, and went not out of the door—
35 Oh that I had one to hear me!
(Lo, here is my [2]signature, let the Almighty answer me;)
And *that I had* the [3]indictment which mine adversary hath written!
36 Surely I would carry it upon my shoulder;
I would bind it unto me as a crown.
37 I would declare unto him the number of my steps;
As a prince would I [4]go near unto him.
38 If my land cry out against me,
And the furrows thereof weep together;
39 If I have eaten the [5]fruits thereof without money,
Or have caused the owners thereof to lose their life:
40 Let [6] thistles grow instead of wheat,
And [7]cockle instead of barley.

The words of Job are ended.

32 So these three men ceased to answer Job, because he
2 was righteous in his own eyes. Then was kindled the wrath of E-li'hu the son of Bar'a-chel the Buz'ite, of the family of Ram: against Job was his wrath kindled, be-
3 cause he justified himself rather than God. Also against his three friends was his wrath kindled, because they had
4 found no answer, and yet had condemned Job. Now E-li'hu had [8]waited to speak unto Job, because they were elder
5 than he. And when E-li'hu saw that there was no answer in the mouth of these three men, his wrath was kindled.
6 And E-li'hu the son of Bar'a-chel the Buz'ite answered and said,
I am young, and ye are very old; [opinion.
Wherefore I held back, and durst not shew you mine
7 I said, Days should speak,
And multitude of years should teach wisdom.
8 But there is a spirit in man, [ing.
And the breath of the Almighty giveth them understand-
9 It is not the great that are wise,
Nor the aged that understand judgement.
10 Therefore I [9]said, Hearken to me;
I also will shew mine opinion.
11 Behold, I waited for your words,
I listened for your reasons,
Whilst ye searched out what to say.
12 Yea, I attended unto you,
And, behold, there was none that convinced Job,
Or that answered his words, among you.
13 [10]Beware lest ye say, We have found wisdom;
God may vanquish him, not man:
14 For he hath not directed his words against me;
Neither will I answer him with your speeches.
15 They are amazed, they answer no more:
They have not a word to say.
16 And shall I wait, because they speak not,
Because they stand still, and answer no more?
17 I also will answer my part,
I also will shew mine opinion.
18 For I am full of words;
The spirit [11]within me constraineth me.
19 Behold, my belly is as wine which hath no vent;
Like new [12]bottles [13]it is ready to burst.
20 I will speak that I may [14]be refreshed;
I will open my lips and answer.
21 Let me not, I pray you, respect any man's person;
Neither will I give flattering titles unto any man.
22 For I know not to give flattering titles;
Else would my Maker soon take me away.

[1] Or, *after the manner of men*
[2] Heb. *mark.*
[3] Heb. *book.*
[4] Or, *present it to him*
[5] Heb. *strength.*
[6] Or, *thorns*
[7] Or, *noisome weeds*
[8] Heb. *waited for Job with words.*
[9] Or, *say*
[10] Or, *Lest ye should say, We have found out wisdom; God thrusteth him down, not man: now he &c.*
[11] Heb. *of my belly.*
[12] Or, *wine-skins*
[13] Or, *which are ready*
[14] Or, *find relief*

B. C. about 1520.

CHAPTER XXXIII.

Elihu offereth himself, instead of God, to reason with Job.

WHEREFORE, Job, I pray thee, hear my speeches, and hearken to all my words.

2 Behold, now I have opened my mouth, my tongue hath spoken †in my mouth.

3 My words *shall be of* the uprightness of my heart: and my lips shall utter knowledge clearly.

4 [a]The Spirit of God hath made me, and the breath of the Almighty hath given me life.

5 If thou canst answer me, set *thy words* in order before me, stand up.

6 [b]Behold, I *am* †according to thy wish in God's stead: I also am †formed out of the clay.

7 [c]Behold, my terror shall not make thee afraid, neither shall my hand be heavy upon thee.

8 Surely thou hast spoken †in mine hearing, and I have heard the voice of *thy* words, *saying*,

9 [d]I am clean without transgression, I *am* innocent; neither *is there* iniquity in me.

10 Behold, he findeth occasions against me, [e]he counteth me for his enemy;

11 [f]He putteth my feet in the stocks, he marketh all my paths.

12 Behold, *in* this thou art not just: I will answer thee, that God is greater than man.

13 Why dost thou [g]strive against him? for †he giveth not account of any of his matters.

14 [h]For God speaketh once, yea twice, *yet man* perceiveth it not.

15 [i]In a dream, in a vision of the night, when deep sleep falleth upon men, in slumberings upon the bed;

16 [k]Then †he openeth the ears of men, and sealeth their instruction,

17 That he may withdraw man *from his* †purpose, and hide pride from man.

18 He keepeth back his soul from the pit, and his life †from perishing by the sword.

19 He is chastened also with pain upon his bed, and the multitude of his bones with strong *pain:*

20 [l]So that his life abhorreth bread, and his soul †dainty meat.

21 His flesh is consumed away, that it cannot be seen; and his bones *that* were not seen stick out.

22 Yea, his soul draweth near unto the grave, and his life to the destroyers.

23 If there be a messenger with him, an interpreter, one among a thousand, to shew unto man his uprightness;

24 Then he is gracious unto him, and saith, Deliver him from going down to the pit: I have found ‖ a ransom.

25 His flesh shall be fresher †than a child's: he shall return to the days of his youth:

26 He shall pray unto God, and he will be favourable unto him: and he shall see his face with joy: for he will render unto man his righteousness.

27 ‖ He looketh upon men, and *if any* [m]say, I have sinned, and perverted *that which was* right, and it [n]profited me not;

28 ‖ He will [o]deliver his soul from going into the pit, and his life shall see the light.

29 Lo, all these *things* worketh God †oftentimes with man,

30 [p]To bring back his soul from the pit, to be enlightened with the light of the living.

31 Mark well, O Job, hearken unto me: hold thy peace, and I will speak.

32 If thou hast anything to say, answer me: speak, for I desire to justify thee.

33 Howbeit, Job, I pray thee, hear my speech,
And hearken to all my words,
2 Behold now, I have opened my mouth,
My tongue hath spoken in my [1]mouth.
3 My words *shall utter* the uprightness of my heart;
And that which my lips know they shall speak sincerely.
4 The spirit of God hath made me,
And the breath of the Almighty giveth me life.
5 If thou canst, answer thou me;
Set *thy words* in order before me, stand forth.
6 Behold, [2]I am toward God even as thou art:
I also am formed out of the clay.
7 Behold, my terror shall not make thee afraid,
Neither shall my pressure be heavy upon thee.
8 Surely thou hast spoken in mine hearing,
And I have heard the voice of *thy* words, *saying*,
9 I am clean, without transgression;
I am innocent, neither is there iniquity in me:
10 Behold, he findeth [3]occasions against me,
He counteth me for his enemy;
11 He putteth my feet in the stocks,
He marketh all my paths.
12 [4]Behold, I will answer thee, in this thou art not just;
For God is greater than man.
13 [5]Why dost thou strive against him?
For he giveth not account of any of his matters.
14 For God speaketh [6]once,
Yea twice, *though man* regardeth it not.
15 In a dream, in a vision of the night,
When deep sleep falleth upon men,
In slumberings upon the bed;
16 Then he [7]openeth the ears of men,
And sealeth their instruction,
17 [8]That he may withdraw man *from his* purpose,
And hide pride from man;
18 [9]He keepeth back his soul from the pit,
And his life from perishing by the [10]sword.
19 He is chastened also with pain upon his bed,
[11]And with continued strife in his bones:
20 So that his life abhorreth bread,
And his soul dainty meat.
21 His flesh is consumed away, that it cannot be seen;
And his bones that were not seen stick out.
22 Yea, his soul draweth near unto the pit,
And his life to the destroyers.
23 If there be with him [12]an angel,
An interpreter, one [13]among a thousand,
To shew unto man [14]what is right for him;
24 Then he is gracious unto him, and saith,
Deliver him from going down to the pit,
I have found a ransom.
25 [15]His flesh shall be fresher than a child's;
He returneth to the days of his youth:
26 He prayeth unto God, and he is favourable unto him;
So that he seeth his face with joy:
And he restoreth unto man his righteousness.
27 [16]He singeth before men, and saith,
I have sinned, and perverted that which was right,
And [17]it profited me not:
28 He hath redeemed my soul from going into the pit,
And my life shall behold the light.
29 Lo, all these things doth God work,
Twice, *yea* thrice, with a man,
30 To bring back his soul from the pit,
That he may be enlightened with the light of [18]the living.
31 Mark well, O Job, hearken unto me:
Hold thy peace, and I will speak.
32 If thou hast anything to say, answer me:
Speak, for I desire to justify thee.

B. C. abou 152(

[1]Heb. *palate*

[2]Or, *I am ac cordin to thy wish i God's stead*

[3]Or, *causes aliena tion*

[4]Or, *Behold in this thou ar not ju I will answer thee: f &c.*

[5]Or, *Why dost th strive agains him, for tha he ..., matter*

[6]Or, *in one wa yea, in two*

[7]Heb. *uncove eth.*

[8]Or, *That man may pu away his pur pose, and th he may hide*

[9]Or, *That h may keep back*

[10]Or, *weapo*

[11]Anoth readin is, *Wh all his bones firm.*

[12]Or, *a messen ger*

[13]Or, *of the thou sand*

[14]Or, *his upright ness*

[15]Or, *And h be gra cious . and say ... ran som: h flesh &c*

[16]Or, *He looketh upon men*

[17]Or, *it was not requite unto m Or, it was not meet fo me*

[18]Or, *life*

[a] Gen. 2. 7.
[b] ch. 9. 34. 35. & 13. 20, 21. & 31. 35.
†Heb. *in my palate.*
†Heb. *according to thy mouth.*
†Heb. *cut out of the clay.*
[c] ch. 9. 34. & 13. 21.
†Heb. *in mine ears.*
[d] ch. 9. 17. & 10. 7. & 11. 4. & 16. 17. & 23. 10, 11. & 27. 5. & 29. 14. & 31. 1.
[e] ch. 13. 24. & 16. 9. & 19. 11.
[f] ch. 13. 27. & 14. 16. & 31. 4.
[g] Isa. 45. 9.
†Heb. *he answereth not.*
[h] ch. 40. 5. Ps. 62. 11.
[i] Num. 12. 6. ch. 4. 13.
[k] ch. 36. 10, 15.
†Heb. *he revealeth* or, *uncovereth.*
†Heb. *work.*
†Heb. *from passing by the sword.*
[l] Ps. 107. 18.
†Heb. *meat of desire.*
‖ Or, *an atonement.*
†Heb. *than childhood.*
‖ Or, *He shall look upon men, and say, I have sinned, &c.*
[m] 2 Sam. 12. 13. Prov. 28. 13. Luke 15. 21. 1 John 1. 9.
[n] Rom. 6. 21.
‖ Or, *He hath delivered my soul, &c., and my life.*
[o] Isa. 38. 17
†Heb. *twice* and *thrice.*
[p] ver. 28. Ps. 56. 13.

33 If not, [q]hearken unto me: hold thy peace, and I shall teach thee wisdom.

CHAPTER XXXIV.

Elihu accuseth Job for charging God with injustice, and reproveth him.

FURTHERMORE E-li'hu answered and said,
2 Hear my words, O ye wise *men;* and give ear unto me, ye that have knowledge.
3 [a]For the ear trieth words, as the †mouth tasteth meat.
4 Let us choose to us judgment: let us know among ourselves what *is* good.
5 For Job hath said, [b]I am righteous: and [c]God hath taken away my judgment.
6 [d]Should I lie against my right? †my wound *is* incurable without transgression.
7 What man *is* like Job, [e]*who* drinketh up scorning like water?
8 Which goeth in company with the workers of iniquity, and walketh with wicked men.
9 For [f]he hath said, It profiteth a man nothing that he should delight himself with God.
10 Therefore hearken unto me, ye †men of understanding: [g]far be it from God, *that he should do* wickedness; and *from* the Almighty, *that he should commit* iniquity.
11 [h]For the work of a man shall he render unto him, and cause every man to find according to *his* ways.
12 Yea, surely God will not do wickedly, neither will the Almighty [i]pervert judgment.
13 Who hath given him a charge over the earth? or who hath disposed †the whole world?
14 If he set his heart †upon man, *if* he [k]gather unto himself his spirit and his breath;
15 [l]All flesh shall perish together, and man shall turn again unto dust.
16 If now *thou hast* understanding, hear this: hearken to the voice of my words.
17 [m]Shall even he that hateth right †govern? and wilt thou condemn him that is most just?
18 [n]*Is it fit* to say to a king, *Thou art* wicked? *and* to princes, *Ye are* ungodly?
19 *How much less to him* that [o]accepteth not the persons of princes, nor regardeth the rich more than the poor? for [p]they all *are* the work of his hands.
20 In a moment shall they die, and the people shall be troubled [q]at midnight, and pass away: and †the mighty shall be taken away without hand.
21 [r]For his eyes *are* upon the ways of man, and he seeth all his goings.
22 [s]*There is* no darkness, nor shadow of death, where the workers of iniquity may hide themselves.
23 For he will not lay upon man more *than right;* that he should †enter into judgment with God.
24 [t]He shall break in pieces mighty men †without number, and set others in their stead.
25 Therefore he knoweth their works, and he overturneth *them* in the night, so that they are †destroyed.
26 He striketh them as wicked men †in the open sight of others;
27 Because they [u]turned back †from him, and [x]would not consider any of his ways:
28 So that they [y]cause the cry of the poor to come unto him, and he [z]heareth the cry of the afflicted.
29 When he giveth quietness, who then can make trouble? and when he hideth *his* face, who then can behold him? whether *it be done* against a nation, or against a man only:
30 That the hypocrite reign not, lest [a]the people be ensnared.
31 Surely it is meet to be said unto God, [b]I have borne *chastisement,* I will not offend *any more:*

33 If not, hearken thou unto me:
Hold thy peace, and I will teach thee wisdom. B. C. about 1520.

34 Moreover E-li'hu answered and said,
2 Hear my words, ye wise men;
And give ear unto me, ye that have knowledge.
3 For the ear trieth words,
As the palate tasteth meat.
4 Let us choose for us that which is right:
Let us know among ourselves what is good.
5 For Job hath said, I am righteous,
And God hath taken away my right:
6 [1]Nothwithstanding my right I am *accounted* a liar;
[2]My wound is incurable, *though I am* without transgression.
7 What man is like Job,
Who drinketh up scorning like water?
8 Which goeth in company with the workers of iniquity,
And walketh with wicked men.
9 For he hath said, It profiteth a man nothing
That he should [3]delight himself with God.
10 Therefore hearken unto me, ye men of understanding:
Far be it from God, that he should do wickedness;
And from the Almighty, that he should commit iniquity.
11 For the work of a man shall he render unto him,
And cause every man to find according to his ways.
12 Yea, of a surety, God will not do wickedly,
Neither will the Almighty pervert judgement.
13 Who gave him a charge over the earth?
Or who hath [4]disposed the whole world?
14 [5]If he set his heart [6]upon [7]man,
If he gather unto himself his spirit and his breath;
15 All flesh shall perish together,
And man shall turn again unto dust.
16 [8]If now *thou hast* understanding, hear this:
Hearken to the voice of my words.
17 Shall even one that hateth right govern?
And wilt thou condemn him that is just *and* mighty?
18 [9]Is it *fit* to say to a king, *Thou art* vile?
Or to nobles, *Ye are* wicked? [princes,
19 *How much less to* him that respecteth not the persons of
Nor regardeth the rich more than the poor?
For they all are the work of his hands.
20 In a moment they die, [10]even at midnight;
The people are shaken and pass away,
And the mighty are taken away without hand.
21 For his eyes are upon the ways of a man,
And he seeth all his goings.
22 There is no darkness, nor shadow of death,
Where the workers of iniquity may hide themselves.
23 For he needeth not further to consider a man,
That he should go before God in judgement.
24 He breaketh in pieces mighty men [11]*in ways* past finding out,
And setteth others in their stead.
25 Therefore he taketh knowledge of their works;
And he overturneth them in the night, so that they are
[12]destroyed.
26 He striketh them as wicked men
[13]In the open sight of others;
27 Because they turned aside from following him,
And would not have regard to any of his ways:
28 [14]So that they caused the cry of the poor to come unto him,
And he heard the cry of the afflicted.
29 When he giveth quietness, who then can condemn?
And when he hideth his face, who then can behold him?
Whether *it be done* unto a nation, or unto a man, alike:
30 That the godless man reign not,
That there be none to ensnare the people.
31 For hath any said unto God,
I have borne *chastisement,* [15]I will not offend *any more:*

[1] Or, *Should I lie against my right?*
[2] Heb. *Mine arrow.*
[3] Or, *consent with* See Ps. 1. 18.
[4] Or, *laid* upon him
[5] According to another reading, *If he cause his heart to return unto himself.*
[6] Or, *upon himself*
[7] Heb. *him.*
[8] Or, *Only understand*
[9] Or, as read by some ancient versions, *Who saith to... vile,* and *to... wicked; that respecteth &c.*
[10] Or, *and at midnight the people*
[11] Or, *without inquisition*
[12] Heb. *crushed.*
[13] Heb. *In the place of beholders.*
[14] Or, *That they might cause... and that he might hear*
[15] Or, *though I offend not*

B. C. about 1520.

32 *That which* I see not, teach thou me: if I have done iniquity, I will do no more.

33 †*Should it be* according to thy mind? he will recompense it, whether thou refuse, or whether thou choose; and not I: therefore speak what thou knowest.

34 Let men †of understanding tell me, and let a wise man hearken unto me.

35 [c]Job hath spoken without knowledge, and his words *were* without wisdom.

36 ‖ My desire *is that* Job may be tried unto the end, because of *his* answers for wicked men.

37 For he addeth rebellion unto his sin, he clappeth *his hands* among us, and multiplieth his words against God.

CHAPTER XXXV.

Comparison is not to be made with God.

E-LI'HU spake moreover, and said,

2 Thinkest thou this to be right, *that* thou saidst, My righteousness *is* more than God's?

3 For [a]thou saidst, What advantage will it be unto thee? *and,* What profit shall I have ‖ *if I be cleansed* from my sin?

4 †I will answer thee, and [b]thy companions with thee.

5 [c]Look unto the heavens, and see; and behold the clouds *which* are higher than thou.

6 If thou sinnest, what doest thou [d]against him? or *if* thy transgressions be multiplied, what doest thou unto him?

7 [e]If thou be righteous, what givest thou him? or what receiveth he of thine hand?

8 Thy wickedness *may hurt* a man as thou *art;* and thy righteousness *may profit* the son of man.

9 [f]By reason of the multitude of oppressions they make *the oppressed* to cry: they cry out by reason of the arm of the mighty.

10 But none saith, [g]Where *is* God my maker, [h]who giveth songs in the night;

11 Who [i]teacheth us more than the beasts of the earth, and maketh us wiser than the fowls of heaven?

12 [k]There they cry, but none giveth answer, because of the pride of evil men.

13 [l]Surely God will not hear vanity, neither will the Almighty regard it.

14 [m]Although thou sayest thou shalt not see him, *yet* judgment *is* before him; therefore [n]trust thou in him.

15 But now, because *it is* not *so,* ‖ he hath [o]visited in his anger; yet ‖ he knoweth *it* not in great extremity:

16 [p]Therefore doth Job open his mouth in vain; he multiplieth words without knowledge.

CHAPTER XXXVI.

Elihu sheweth how God is just in his ways.

E-LI'HU also proceeded and said,

2 Suffer me a little, and I will shew thee †that *I have* yet to speak on God's behalf.

3 I will fetch my knowledge from afar, and will ascribe righteousness to my Maker.

4 For truly my words *shall* not *be* false: he that is perfect in knowledge *is* with thee.

5 Behold, God *is* mighty, and despiseth not *any: [a]he is* mighty in strength *and* †wisdom.

6 He preserveth not the life of the wicked: but giveth right to the ‖ poor.

7 [b]He withdraweth not his eyes from the righteous: but [c]with kings *are they* on the throne; yea, he doth establish them for ever, and they are exalted.

8 And [d]if *they be* bound in fetters, *and* be holden in cords of affliction;

9 Then he sheweth them their work, and their transgressions that they have exceeded.

10 [e]He openeth also their ear to discipline, and commandeth that they return from iniquity.

32 That which I see not teach thou me:
If I have done iniquity, I will do it no more?
33 Shall his recompence be as thou wilt, that thou refusest it?
For thou must choose, and not I:
Therefore speak what thou knowest.
34 Men of understanding will say unto me,
Yea, every wise man that heareth me:
35 Job speaketh without knowledge,
And his words are without wisdom.
36 Would that Job were tried unto the end,
Because of his answering like wicked men.
37 For he addeth rebellion unto his sin,
He clappeth his hands among us,
And multiplieth his words against God.

35 Moreover E-li'hu answered and said,
2 Thinkest thou this to be *thy* right,
Or sayest thou, My righteousness is more than God's,
3 That thou sayest, What advantage will it be unto thee?
And, What profit shall I have, more than if I had sinned?
4 I will answer thee,
And thy companions with thee.
5 Look unto the heavens, and see;
And behold the skies, which are higher than thou.
6 If thou hast sinned, what doest thou against him?
And if thy transgressions be multiplied, what doest thou unto him?
7 If thou be righteous, what givest thou him?
Or what receiveth he of thine hand?
8 Thy wickedness *may hurt* a man as thou art;
And thy righteousness *may profit* a son of man.
9 By reason of the multitude of oppressions they cry out; [1]
They cry for help by reason of the arm of the mighty.
10 But none saith, Where is God my Maker,
Who giveth songs in the night;
11 Who teacheth us more than the beasts of the earth,
And maketh us wiser than the fowls of heaven?
12 There they cry, [1]but none giveth answer,
Because of the pride of evil men.
13 Surely God will not hear vanity,
Neither will the Almighty regard it.
14 How much less when thou sayest [2]thou beholdest him not,
The cause is before him, and thou waitest for him!
15 But now, because he hath not visited in his anger,
[3]Neither doth he greatly regard arrogance;
16 Therefore doth Job open his mouth in vanity;
He multiplieth words without knowledge.

36 E-li'hu also proceeded, and said,
2 [4]Suffer me a little, and I will shew thee;
For [5]I have yet somewhat to say on God's behalf.
3 I will fetch my knowledge from afar,
And will ascribe righteousness to my Maker.
4 For truly my words are not false:
One that is perfect in knowledge is with thee.
5 Behold, God is mighty, and despiseth not any:
He is mighty in strength of [6]understanding.
6 He preserveth not the life of the wicked:
But giveth to the afflicted *their* right.
7 He withdraweth not his eyes from the righteous:
But with kings upon the throne
He setteth them for ever, and they are exalted.
8 And if they be bound in fetters,
And be taken in the cords of affliction;
9 Then he sheweth them their work,
And their transgressions, that they have behaved themselves proudly.
10 He openeth also their ear to instruction,
And commandeth that they return from iniquity.

B. C. about 1520.

[1] Or, *but he answereth not*
[2] Or, *thou beholdest him not! The cause is before him; therefore wait thou for him.*
[3] Or, *Thou sayest, He doth not greatly regard arrogance. Thus doth &c.*
[4] Heb. *Wait for.*
[5] Heb. *there are yet words for God.*
[6] Heb. *heart.*

† Heb. Should it be *from with thee?*
† Heb. *of heart.*
[c] ch. 35. 16.
‖ Or, *My father, let Job be tried.*
[a] ch. 21. 15. & 34. 9.
‖ Or, *by it more than by my sin.*
† Heb. *I will return to thee words.*
[b] ch. 34. 8.
[c] ch. 22. 12.
[d] Prov. 8. 36. Jer. 17. 19.
[e] ch. 22. 2, 3. Ps. 16. 2. Prov. 9. 12. Rom. 11. 35.
[f] Ex. 2. 23. ch. 34. 28.
[g] Isa. 51. 13.
[h] Ps. 42. 8. & 77. 6. & 149. 5. Acts 16. 25.
[i] Ps. 94. 12.
[k] Prov. 1. 28.
[l] ch. 27. 9. Prov. 15. 29. Isa. 1. 15. Jer. 11. 11.
[m] ch. 9. 11.
[n] Ps. 37. 5, 6.
‖ That is, *God.*
[o] Ps. 89. 32.
‖ That is, *Job.*
[p] ch. 34, 35. 37. & 38. 2.
† Heb. *that* there are *yet words for God.*
[a] ch. 9. 4. & 12. 13, 16. & 37. 23. Ps. 99. 4.
† Heb. *heart.*
‖ Or, *afflicted.*
[b] Ps. 33. 18. & 34. 15.
[c] Ps. 113. 8.
[d] Ps. 107. 10.
[e] ch. 33. 16, 23.

11 If they obey and serve *him*, they shall [f]spend their days in prosperity, and their years in pleasures.
12 But if they obey not, †they shall perish by the sword, and they shall die without knowledge.
13 But the hypocrites in heart [g]heap up wrath: they cry not when he bindeth them.
14 [h]†They die in youth, and their life *is* among the ‖ unclean.
15 He delivereth the ‖ poor in his affliction, and openeth their ears in oppression.
16 Even so would he have removed thee out of the strait [i]*into* a broad place, where *there is* no straitness; and †[k]that which should be set on thy table *should be* full of [l]fatness.
17 But thou hast fulfilled the judgment of the wicked; ‖ judgment and justice take hold *on thee.*
18 Because *there is* wrath, *beware* lest he take thee away with *his* stroke: then [m]a great ransom cannot †deliver thee.
19 [n]Will he esteem thy riches? *no,* not gold, nor all the forces of strength.
20 Desire not the night, when people are cut off in their place.
21 Take heed, [o]regard not iniquity: for [p]this hast thou chosen rather than affliction.
22 Behold, God exalteth by his power: [q]who teacheth like him?
23 [r]Who hath enjoined him his way? or [s]who can say, Thou hast wrought iniquity?
24 Remember that thou [t]magnify his work, which men behold.
25 Every man may see it; man may behold *it* afar off.
26 Behold, God *is* great, and we [u]know *him* not, [x]neither can the number of his years be searched out.
27 For he [y]maketh small the drops of water: they pour down rain according to the vapour thereof;
28 [z]Which the clouds do drop *and* distil upon man abundantly.
29 Also can *any* understand the spreadings of the clouds, *or* the noise of his tabernacle?
30 Behold, he [a]spreadeth his light upon it, and covereth †the bottom of the sea.
31 For [b]by them judgeth he the people; he [c]giveth meat in abundance.
32 [d]With clouds he covereth the light; and commandeth it *not to shine* by *the cloud* that cometh betwixt.
33 [e]The noise thereof sheweth concerning it, the cattle also concerning †the vapour.

CHAPTER XXXVII.

God is to be feared because of his great works.

AT this also my heart trembleth, and is moved out of his place.
2 †Hear attentively the noise of his voice, and the sound *that* goeth out of his mouth.
3 He directeth it under the whole heaven, and his †lightning unto the †ends of the earth.
4 After it [a]a voice roareth; he thundereth with the voice of his excellency; and he will not stay them when his voice is heard.
5 God thundereth marvellously with his voice; [b]great things doth he, which we cannot comprehend.
6 For [c]he saith to the snow, Be thou *on* the earth; †likewise to the small rain, and to the great rain of his strength.
7 He sealeth up the hand of every man; [d]that all men may know his work.
8 Then the beasts [e]go into dens, and remain in their places.
9 †Out of the south cometh the whirlwind: and cold out of the †north.

11 If they hearken and serve *him,*
They shall spend their days in prosperity,
And their years in [1]pleasures.
12 But if they hearken not, they shall perish by [2]the sword,
And they shall die without knowledge.
13 But they that are godless in heart lay up anger:
They cry not for help when he bindeth them.
14 [3]They die in youth,
And their life *perisheth* [4]among the [5]unclean.
15 He delivereth the afflicted [6]by his affliction,
And openeth their ear [7]in oppression.
16 Yea, he would have [8]led thee away [9]out of distress
Into a broad place, where there is no straitness;
And that which is set on thy table should be full of fatness.
17 But thou [10]art full of the judgement of the wicked:
Judgement and justice take hold *on thee.*
18 [12]Because there is wrath, beware lest thou be [11]led away by *thy* sufficiency;
Neither let the greatness of the ransom turn thee aside.
19 [13]Will thy riches suffice, [14]*that thou be* not in distress,
Or, all the forces of *thy* strength?
20 Desire not the night,
When peoples [15]are cut off in their place.
21 Take heed, regard not iniquity:
For this hast thou chosen rather than affliction.
22 Behold, God doeth loftily in his power:
Who is a teacher like unto him?
23 Who hath enjoined him his way?
Or who can say, Thou hast wrought unrighteousness?
24 Remember that thou magnify his work,
Whereof men have sung.
25 All men have looked thereon;
Man beholdeth it afar off.
26 Behold, God is great, and we know him not;
The number of his years is unsearchable.
27 For he draweth up the drops of water,
Which distil in rain [16]from [17]his vapour:
28 Which the skies pour down
And drop upon man abundantly.
29 Yea, can any understand the spreadings of the clouds,
The thunderings of his pavilion?
30 Behold, he spreadeth his light [18]around him;
And he [19]covereth the bottom of the sea.
31 For by these he judgeth the peoples;
He giveth meat in abundance.
32 He covereth his hands with the [20]lightning;
And giveth it a charge [21]that it strike the mark.
33 The noise thereof telleth concerning [22]him,
The cattle also concerning [23]*the storm* that cometh up.
37 At this also my heart trembleth,
And is moved out of its place.
2 Hearken ye unto the noise of his voice,
And the [24]sound that goeth out of his mouth.
3 He sendeth it forth under the whole heaven,
And his [25]lightning unto the [26]ends of the earth.
4 After it a voice roareth;
He thundereth with the voice of his majesty:
And he stayeth them not when his voice is heard.
5 God thundereth marvellously with his voice;
Great things doth he, which we cannot comprehend.
6 For he saith to the snow, Fall thou on the earth;
Likewise to the shower of rain,
And to the showers of his mighty rain.
7 He sealeth up the hand of every man;
That all men whom he hath made may know *it.*
8 Then the beasts go into coverts,
And remain in their dens.
9 Out of [27]the chamber *of the south* cometh the storm:
And cold out of the [28]north.

B. C. about 1520.

[1] Or, *pleasantness*
[2] Or, *weapons*
[3] Heb. *Their soul dieth.*
[4] Or, *like*
[5] Or, *sodomite* See Deut. xxiii, 17.
[6] Or, *in*
[7] Or, *by adversity*
[8] Or, *allured thee*
[9] Heb. *out of the mouth of.*
[10] Or, *hast filled up*
[11] Or, *For beware lest wrath lead thee away into mockery*
[12] Or, *allured*
[13] Or, *Will thy cry avail*
[14] Or, *that are without stint*
[15] Heb. *go up.*
[16] Heb. *belonging to*
[17] Or, *the vapour thereof*
[18] Or, *thereon*
[19] Or, *covereth it with the depths of the sea*
[20] Heb. *light.*
[21] Or, *against the assailant*
[22] Or, *it*
[23] Or, *him*
[24] Or, *muttering*
[25] Heb. *light.*
[26] Heb. *skirts.*
[27] See ch. ix. 9,
[28] Heb. *scattering* winds.

B. C. about 1520.

10 /By the breath of God frost is given: and the breadth of the waters is straitened.
11 Also by watering he wearieth the thick cloud: he scattereth †his bright cloud:
12 And it is turned round about by his counsels: that they may [g]do whatsoever he commandeth them upon the face of the world in the earth.
13 [h]He causeth it to come, whether for †correction, or [i]for his land, or [k]for mercy.
14 Hearken unto this, O Job: stand still, and [l]consider the wondrous works of God.
15 Dost thou know when God disposed them, and caused the light of his cloud to shine?
16 [m]Dost thou know the balancings of the clouds, the wondrous works of [n]him which is perfect in knowledge?
17 How thy garments *are* warm, when he quieteth the earth by the south *wind?*
18 Hast thou with him [o]spread out the sky, *which is* strong, *and* as a molten lookingglass?
19 Teach us what we shall say unto him; *for* we cannot order *our speech* by reason of darkness.
20 Shall it be told him that I speak? if a man speak, surely he shall be swallowed up.
21 And now *men* see not the bright light which *is* in the clouds: but the wind passeth, and cleanseth them.
22 †Fair weather cometh out of the north: with God *is* terrible majesty.
23 *Touching* the Almighty, [p]we cannot find him out; [q]*he is* excellent in power, and in judgment, and in plenty of justice: he will not afflict.
24 Men do therefore [r]fear him: he respecteth not any *that are* [s]wise of heart.

CHAPTER XXXVIII.

God, by his mighty works, convinceth Job of ignorance.

THEN the LORD answered Job [a]out of the whirlwind, and said,
2 [b]Who *is* this that darkeneth counsel by [c]words without knowledge?
3 [d]Gird up now thy loins like a man; for I will demand of thee, and †answer thou me.
4 [e]Where wast thou when I laid the foundations of the earth? declare, †if thou hast understanding.
5 Who hath laid the measures thereof, if thou knowest? or who hath stretched the line upon it?
6 Whereupon are the †foundations thereof †fastened? or who laid the corner stone thereof;
7 When the morning stars sang together, and all /the sons of God shouted for joy?
8 [g]Or *who* shut up the sea with doors, when it brake forth, *as if* it had issued out of the womb?
9 When I made the cloud the garment thereof, and thick darkness a swaddling band for it,
10 And ||[h]brake up for it my decreed *place*, and set bars and doors,
11 And said, Hitherto shalt thou come, but no further: and here shall †thy proud waves [i]be stayed?
12 Hast thou [k]commanded the morning since thy days; *and* caused the dayspring to know his place;
13 That it might take hold of the †ends of the earth, that [l]the wicked might be shaken out of it? [garment.
14 It is turned as clay *to* the seal; and they stand as a
15 And from the wicked their [m]light is withholden, and [n]the high arm shall be broken.
16 Hast thou [o]entered into the springs of the sea? or hast thou walked in the search of the depth?
17 Have [p]the gates of death been opened unto thee? or hast thou seen the doors of the shadow of death?
18 Hast thou perceived the breadth of the earth? declare if thou knowest it all.

B. C. abou 1520.

10 By the breath of God ice is given:
And the breadth of the waters is [1]straitened.
11 Yea, he ladeth the thick cloud with moisture;
He spreadeth abroad the cloud of his [2]lightning:
12 And it is turned round about by his guidance,
That they may do whatsoever he commandeth them
Upon the face of the habitable world:
13 Whether it be for correction, or for his [3]land,
Or for mercy, that he cause it to come.
14 Hearken unto this, O Job:
Stand still, and consider the wondrous works of God.
15 Dost thou know how God layeth *his charge* upon them,
And causeth the [1]lightning of his cloud to shine?
16 Dost thou know the balancings of the clouds,
The wondrous works of him which is perfect in knowledge?
17 [4]How thy garments are warm,
[5]When the earth is still by reason of the south *wind?*
18 Canst thou with him spread out the sky,
Which is strong as a molten mirror?
19 Teach us what we shall say unto him;
For we cannot order *our speech* by reason of darkness.
20 Shall it be told him that I would speak?
[6]Or should a man wish that he were swallowed up?
21 And now men [7]see not the light which is bright in the skies:
But the wind passeth, and cleanseth them.
22 Out of the north cometh [8]golden splendour:
God hath upon him terrible majesty.
23 *Touching* the Almighty, we cannot find him out; he is excellent in power:
And [9]in judgement and plenteous justice he will not afflict.
24 Men do therefore fear him:
He regardeth not any that are wise of heart.

38 Then the LORD answered Job out of the whirlwind, and said,
2 Who is this that darkeneth counsel
By words without knowledge?
3 Gird up now thy loins like a man;
For I will demand of thee, and declare thou unto me.
4 Where wast thou when I laid the foundations of the earth?
Declare, [10]if thou hast understanding.
5 Who determined the measures thereof, [11]if thou knowest?
Or who stretched the line upon it?
6 Whereupon were the [12]foundations thereof [13]fastened?
Or who laid the corner stone thereof;
7 When the morning stars sang together,
And all the sons of God shouted for joy?
8 Or *who* shut up the sea with doors,
When it brake forth [14]*as if* it had issued out of the womb;
9 When I made the cloud the garment thereof,
And thick darkness a swaddlingband for it,
10 And [15]prescribed for it my [16]decree,
And set bars and doors,
11 And said, Hitherto shalt thou come, but no further;
And here shall thy proud waves be stayed?
12 Hast thou commanded the morning since thy days *began,*
And caused the dayspring to know its place;
13 That it might take hold of the ends of the earth,
And the wicked be shaken out of it?
14 It is changed as clay under the seal;
And *all things* stand forth [17]as a garment:
15 And from the wicked their light is withholden,
And the high arm is broken.
16 Hast thou entered into the springs of the sea?
Or hast thou walked in the [18] recesses of the deep?
17 Have the gates of death been revealed unto thee?
Or hast thou seen the gates of the shadow of death?
18 Hast thou comprehended the breadth of the earth?
Declare, if thou knowest it all.

B. C. abou 1520.

[1] Or, *congeal*
[2] Heb. *light.*
[3] Or, *earth*
[4] Or, *Thou whose garments are &c.*
[5] Or, *When he quieteth the earth by the south wind*
[6] Or, *If a man speak, surely he shall be swallowed up*
[7] Or, *cannot look on the light when it is bright in the skies when the wind hath passed, and cleansed them*
[8] Heb. *gold.*
[9] Or, *to judgement ... he doeth no violence.*
[10] Heb. *if thou knowest understanding*
[11] Or, *seeing*
[12] Heb. *sockets.*
[13] Heb. *made to sink.*
[14] Or, *and issued*
[15] Heb. *brake.*
[16] Or, *boundary*
[17] Or, *as in a garment*
[18] Or, *search*

/ch. 38. 29, 30. Ps. 147. 17, 18.
†Heb. *the cloud of his light.*
[g]Ps. 148. 8.
[h]Ex. 9. 18, 23. 1 Sam. 12. 18, 19. Ezra 10. 9. ch. 36. 31.
†Heb. *a rod.*
[i]ch. 38. 26, 27.
[k]2 Sam. 21. 10. 1 Kings 18. 45.
[l]Ps. 111. 2.
[m]ch. 36. 29.
[n]ch. 36. 4.
[o]Gen. 1. 6. Isa. 44. 24.
†Heb. *Gold.*
[p]1 Tim. 6. 16.
[q]ch. 36. 5.
[r]Matt. 10. 28.
[s]Matt. 11. 25. 1 Cor. 1. 26.
[a]So Ex. 19. 16, 18. 1 Kings 19. 11. Ezek. 1. 4. Nah. 1. 3.
[b]ch. 34. 35. & 42. 3.
[c]1 Tim. 1. 7.
[d]ch. 40. 7.
†Heb. *make me know.*
[e]Ps. 104. 5. Prov. 8. 29. & 30. 4.
†Heb. *if thou knowest understanding.*
†Heb. *sockets.*
†Heb. *made to sink.*
/ch. 1. 6.
[g]Gen. 1 9. Ps. 33. 7. & 104. 9. Prov. 8. 29. Jer. 5. 22.
||Or, *established my decree upon it.*
[h]ch. 26. 10.
†Heb. *the pride of thy waves.*
[i]Ps. 89. 9. & 93. 4.
[k]Ps. 74. 16. & 148. 5.
†Heb. *wings.*
[l]Ps. 104. 35.
[m]ch. 18. 5.
[n]Ps. 10. 15.
[o]Ps. 77. 19.
[p]Ps. 9. 13.

19 Where *is* the way *where* light dwelleth? and *as for* darkness, where *is* the place thereof,
20 That thou shouldest take it ||to the bound thereof, and that thou shouldest know the paths *to* the house thereof?
21 Knowest thou *it*, because thou wast then born? or *because* the number of thy days *is* great?
22 Hast thou entered into [q]the treasures of the snow? or hast thou seen the treasures of the hail,
23 [r]Which I have reserved against the time of trouble, against the day of battle and war?
24 By what way is the light parted, *which* scattereth the east wind upon the earth?
25 Who [s]hath divided a watercourse for the overflowing of waters, or a way for the lightning of thunder;
26 To cause it to rain on the earth, *where* no man *is;* *on* the wilderness, wherein *there is* no man;
27 [t]To satisfy the desolate and waste *ground;* and to cause the bud of the tender herb to spring forth?
28 [u]Hath the rain a father? or who hath begotten the drops of dew?
29 Out of whose womb came the ice? and the [x]hoary frost of heaven, who hath gendered it?
30 The waters are hid as *with* a stone, and the face of the deep †is [y]frozen.
31 Canst thou bind the sweet influences of [z]|| †Ple'iades, or loose the bands of †O-ri'on?
32 Canst thou bring forth ||Maz'za-roth in his season? or canst thou †guide Arc-tu'rus with his sons?
33 Knowest thou [a]the ordinances of heaven? canst thou set the dominion thereof in the earth?
34 Canst thou lift up thy voice to the clouds, that abundance of waters may cover thee?
35 Canst thou send lightnings, that they may go, and say unto thee, †Here we *are?*
36 [b]Who hath put wisdom in the inward parts? or who hath given understanding to the heart?
37 Who can number the clouds in wisdom? or †who can stay the bottles of heaven,
38 ||When the dust †groweth into hardness, and the clods cleave fast together?
39 [c]Wilt thou hunt the prey for the lion? or fill †the appetite of the young lions,
40 When they couch in *their* dens, *and* abide in the covert to lie in wait?
41 [d]Who provideth for the raven his food? when his young ones cry unto God, they wander for lack of meat.

CHAPTER XXXIX.

Of the wild goats, and hinds, &c.

KNOWEST thou the time when the wild goats of the rock bring forth? *or* canst thou mark when [e]the hinds do calve?
2 Canst thou number the months *that* they fulfil? or knowest thou the time when they bring forth?
3 They bow themselves, they bring forth their young ones, they cast out their sorrows.
4 Their young ones are in good liking, they grow up with corn; they go forth, and return not unto them.
5 Who hath sent out the wild ass free? or who hath loosed the bands of the wild ass?
6 [b]Whose house I have made the wilderness, and the †barren land his dwellings.
7 He scorneth the multitude of the city, neither regardeth he the crying †of the driver.
8 The range of the mountains *is* his pasture, and he searcheth after every green thing.
9 Will the [c]unicorn be willing to serve thee, or abide by thy crib?
10 Canst thou bind the unicorn with his band in the furrow? or will he harrow the valleys after thee?

19 Where is the way to the dwelling of light,
And as for darkness, where is the place thereof;
20 That thou shouldest take it to the bound thereof,
And that thou shouldest discern the paths to the house thereof?
21 *Doubtless*, thou knowest, for thou wast then born,
And the number of thy days is great!
22 Hast thou entered the treasuries of the snow,
Or hast thou seen the treasuries of the hail,
23 Which I have reserved against the time of trouble,
Against the day of battle and war?
24 [1]By what way is the light parted,
Or the east wind scattered upon the earth?
25 Who hath cleft a channel for the waterflood,
Or a way for the lightning of the thunder;
26 To cause it to rain on a land where no man is;
On the wilderness, wherein there is no man;
27 To satisfy the waste and desolate *ground;*
And to cause the [2]tender grass to spring forth?
28 Hath the rain a father?
Or who hath begotten the drops of dew?
29 Out of whose womb came the ice?
And the hoary frost of heaven, who hath [3]gendered it?
30 The waters [4]are hidden as *with* stone,
And the face of the deep [5]is frozen.
31 Canst thou bind the [6]cluster of the Ple'ia-des,
Or loose the bands of O-ri'on?
32 Canst thou lead forth [7]the Maz'za-roth in their season?
Or canst thou guide the Bear with her [8]train?
33 Knowest thou the ordinances of the heavens?
Canst thou establish the dominion thereof in the earth?
34 Canst thou lift up thy voice to the clouds,
That abundance of waters may cover thee?
35 Canst thou send forth lightnings, that they may go,
And say unto thee, Here we are?
36 Who hath put wisdom in the [9]inward parts?
Or who hath given understanding to the [10]mind?
37 Who can number the clouds by wisdom?
Or who can [11]pour out the bottles of heaven,
38 When the dust runneth into a mass,
And the clods cleave fast together?
39 Wilt thou hunt the prey for the lioness?
Or satisfy the appetite of the young lions,
40 When they couch in their dens,
And abide in the covert to lie in wait?
41 Who provideth for the raven his food,
When his young ones cry unto God,
And wander for lack of meat?

39 Knowest thou the time when the wild goats of the rock bring forth?
Or canst thou mark when the hinds do calve?
2 Canst thou number the months that they fulfil?
Or knowest thou the time when they bring forth?
3 They bow themselves, they bring forth their young,
They cast out their sorrows.
4 Their young ones are in good liking, they grow up in the [open field;
They go forth, and [12]return not again.
5 Who hath sent out the wild ass free?
Or who hath loosed the bands of the wild ass?
6 Whose house I have made the wilderness,
And the salt land his dwelling place.
7 He scorneth the tumult of the city,
Neither heareth he the shoutings of the [13]driver.
8 The range of the mountains is his pasture,
And he searcheth after every green thing.
9 Will the [14]wild-ox be content to serve thee?
Or will he abide by thy crib?
10 Canst thou bind the wild-ox with his band in the furrow?
Or will he harrow the valleys after thee?

B. C. about 1520.

1 Or, *Which is the way to the place where the light is &c.?*
2 Or, *green-sward*
3 Or, *given it birth*
4 Or, *are congealed like stone*
5 Heb. *cohereth.*
6 Or, *chain* Or, *sweet influences*
7 Or, *the signs of the Zodiac*
8 Heb. *sons.*
9 Or, *dark clouds*
10 Or, *meteor*
11 Heb. *cause to lie down.*
12 Or, *return not unto them*
13 Or, *task-master*
14 See Num. xxiii. 22.

B. C. about 1520.

11 Wilt thou trust him, because his strength *is* great? or wilt thou leave thy labour to him?
12 Wilt thou believe him, that he will bring home thy seed, and gather *it into* thy barn?
13 *Gavest thou* the goodly wings unto the peacocks? or ‖wings and feathers unto the ostrich?
14 Which leaveth her eggs in the earth, and warmeth them in the dust,
15 And forgetteth that the foot may crush them, or that the wild beast may break them.
16 She is [d]hardened against her young ones, as though *they were* not hers: her labour is in vain without fear;
17 Because God hath deprived her of wisdom, neither hath he [e]imparted to her understanding.
18 What time she lifteth up herself on high, she scorneth the horse and his rider.
19 Hast thou given the horse strength? hast thou clothed his neck with thunder?
20 Canst thou make him afraid as a grasshopper? the glory of his nostrils †*is* terrible.
21 ‖He paweth in the valley, and rejoiceth in *his* strength: [f]he goeth on to meet the †armed men.
22 He mocketh at fear, and is not affrighted; neither turneth he back from the sword.
23 The quiver rattleth against him, the glittering spear and the shield.
24 He swalloweth the ground with fierceness and rage; neither believeth he that *it is* the sound of the trumpet.
25 He saith among the trumpets, Ha, ha! and he smelleth the battle afar off, the thunder of the captains, and the shouting.
26 Doth the hawk fly by thy wisdom, *and* stretch her wings toward the south?
27 Doth the eagle mount up †at thy command, and [g]make her nest on high?
28 She dwelleth and abideth on the rock, upon the crag of the rock, and the strong place.
29 From thence she seeketh the prey, *and* her eyes behold afar off.
30 Her young ones also suck up blood: and [h]where the slain *are,* there *is* she.

‖ Or, *the feathers of the stork and ostrich.*
[d] Lam. 4. 3.
[e] ch. 35. 11.
† Heb. *terrors.*
‖ Or, His feet *dig.*
[f] Jer. 8. 6.
† Heb. *the armour.*
† Heb. *by thy mouth.*
[g] Jer. 49. 16. Obad. 4.
[h] Matt. 24. 28. Luke 17. 37.

CHAPTER XL.

Job humbleth himself to God.

MOREOVER the LORD answered Job, and said,
2 Shall he that [a]contendeth with the Almighty instruct *him?* he that reproveth God, let him answer it.
3 ¶Then Job answered the LORD, and said,
4 [b]Behold, I am vile; what shall I answer thee? [c]I will lay mine hand upon my mouth.
5 Once have I spoken; but I will not answer: yea, twice; but I will proceed no further.
6 ¶[d]Then answered the LORD unto Job out of the whirlwind, and said,
7 [e]Gird up thy loins now like a man: [f]I will demand of thee, and declare thou unto me.
8 [g]Wilt thou also disannul my judgment? wilt thou condemn me, that thou mayest be righteous?
9 Hast thou an arm like God? or canst thou thunder with [h]a voice like him?
10 [i]Deck thyself now *with* majesty and excellency; and array thyself with glory and beauty.
11 Cast abroad the rage of thy wrath: and behold every one *that is* proud, and abase him.
12 Look on every one *that is* [k]proud, *and* bring him low; and tread down the wicked in their place.
13 Hide them in the dust together; *and* bind their faces in secret.
14 Then will I also confess unto thee that thine own right hand can save thee.

[a] ch. 33. 13.
[b] Ezra 9. 6. ch. 42. 6. Ps. 51. 4.
[c] ch. 29. 9. Ps. 39. 9.
[d] ch. 38. 1.
[e] ch. 38. 3.
[f] ch. 42. 4.
[g] Ps. 51. 4. Rom. 3. 4.
[h] ch. 37. 4. Ps. 29. 3, 4.
[i] Ps. 93. 1. & 104. 1.
[k] Isa. 2. 12. Dan. 4. 37.

B. C. about 1520.

11 Wilt thou trust him, because his strength is great?
Or wilt thou leave to him thy labour?
12 Wilt thou confide in him, that he will bring home thy seed,
And gather *the corn of* thy threshing-floor?
13 The wing of the ostrich rejoiceth;
But are her pinions and feathers [1]kindly?
14 For she leaveth her eggs on the earth,
And warmeth them in the dust,
15 And forgetteth that the foot may crush them,
Or that the wild beast may trample them.
16 She [2]is hardened against her young ones, as if they were not hers:
Though her labour be in vain, *she is* without fear;
17 Because God hath [3]deprived her of wisdom,
Neither hath he imparted to her understanding.
18 What time she [4]lifteth up herself on high,
She scorneth the horse and his rider.
19 Hast thou given the horse *his* might?
Hast thou clothed his neck with [5]the quivering mane?
20 Hast thou made him to leap as a locust?
The glory of his snorting is terrible.
21 [6]He paweth in the valley, and rejoiceth in his strength:
He goeth out to meet [7]the armed men.
22 He mocketh at fear, and is not dismayed;
Neither turneth he back from the sword.
23 The quiver rattleth [8]against him,
The flashing spear and the javelin.
24 He swalloweth the ground with fierceness and rage;
[9]Neither believeth he that it is the voice of the trumpet.
25 As oft as the trumpet *soundeth* he saith, Aha!
And he smelleth the battle afar off,
The thunder of the captains, and the shouting.
26 Doth the hawk soar by thy wisdom,
And stretch her wings toward the south?
27 Doth the eagle mount up at thy command,
And make her nest on high?
28 She dwelleth on the rock, and hath her lodging *there,*
Upon the crag of the rock, and the strong hold.
29 From thence she spieth out the prey;
Her eyes behold it afar off.
30 Her young ones also suck up blood:
And where the slain are, there is she.

[1] Or, like *the stork's*
[2] Or *dealeth hardly with*
[3] Heb. *made to forget wisdom*
[4] Or, *roused herself up to fight*
[5] Heb. *shaking*
[6] Heb. *They paw.*
[7] Or, *the weapon*
[8] Or, *upon*
[9] Or, *Neither standeth he still at &c.*

40 Moreover the LORD answered Job, and said,
2 Shall he that cavilleth contend with the Almighty?
He that argueth with God, let him answer it.

3 Then Job answered the LORD, and said,
4 Behold, I am of small account; what shall I answer thee?
I lay mine hand upon my mouth.
5 Once have I spoken, and I will not answer;
Yea twice, but I will proceed no further.

6 Then the LORD answered Job out of the whirlwind, and said,
7 Gird up thy loins now like a man:
I will demand of thee, and declare thou unto me.
8 Wilt thou even disannul my judgement?
Wilt thou condemn me, that thou mayest be justified?
9 Or hast thou an arm like God?
And canst thou thunder with a voice like him?
10 Deck thyself now with excellency and dignity;
And array thyself with honour and majesty.
11 Pour forth the overflowings of thine anger:
And look upon every one that is proud, and abase him.
12 Look on every one that is proud, *and* bring him low;
And tread down the wicked where they stand.
13 Hide them in the dust together;
Bind their faces in the hidden *place.*
14 Then will I also confess of thee
That thine own right hand can save thee.

15 ¶Behold now ||behemoth, which I made with thee; he eateth grass as an ox.
16 Lo now, his strength *is* in his loins, and his force *is* in the navel of his belly.
17 ||He moveth his tail like a cedar: the sinews of his stones are wrapped together.
18 His bones *are as* strong pieces of brass; his bones *are* like bars of iron.
19 He *is* the chief of the ways of God: he that made him can make his sword to approach *unto him.*
20 Surely the mountains [l]bring him forth food, where all the beasts of the field play.
21 He lieth under the shady trees, in the covert of the reed, and fens.
22 The shady trees cover him *with* their shadow; the willows of the brook compass him about.
23 Behold, †he drinketh up a river, *and* hasteth not: he trusteth that he can draw up Jor'dan into his mouth.
24 ||He taketh it with his eyes: *his* nose pierceth through snares.

CHAPTER XLI.

Of God's great power in the leviathan.

CANST thou draw out ||[a]leviathan with a hook? or his tongue with a cord †*which* thou lettest down?
2 Canst thou [b]put a hook into his nose? or bore his jaw through with a thorn?
3 Will he make many supplications unto thee? will he speak soft *words* unto thee?
4 Will he make a covenant with thee? wilt thou take him for a servant for ever?
5 Wilt thou play with him as *with* a bird? or wilt thou bind him for thy maidens?
6 Shall the companions make a banquet of him? shall they part him among the merchants?
7 Canst thou fill his skin with barbed irons? or his head with fish spears?
8 Lay thine hand upon him, remember the battle, do no more.
9 Behold, the hope of him is in vain: shall not *one* be cast down even at the sight of him?
10 None *is so* fierce that dare stir him up: who then is able to stand before me?
11 [c]Who hath prevented me that I should repay *him?* [d]*whatsoever is* under the whole heaven is mine.
12 I will not conceal his parts, nor his power, nor his comely proportion.
13 Who can discover the face of his garment? *or* who can come *to him* ||with his double bridle?
14 Who can open the doors of his face? his teeth *are* terrible round about.
15 *His* †scales *are his* pride, shut up together *as with* a close seal.
16 One is so near to another, that no air can come between them.
17 They are joined one to another, they stick together, that they cannot be sundered.
18 By his neesings a light doth shine, and his eyes *are* like the eyelids of the morning.
19 Out of his mouth go burning lamps, *and* sparks of fire leap out.
20 Out of his nostrils goeth smoke, as *out* of a seething pot or caldron.
21 His breath kindleth coals, and a flame goeth out of his mouth.
22 In his neck remaineth strength, and †sorrow is turned into joy before him.
23 †The flakes of his flesh are joined together: they are firm in themselves; they cannot be moved.
24 His heart is as firm as a stone; yea, as hard as a piece of the nether *millstone.*

15 Behold now [1]behemoth, which I made with thee;
He eateth grass as an ox.
16 Lo now, his strength is in his loins,
And his force is in the muscles of his belly.
17 He moveth his tail like a cedar:
The sinews of his thighs are knit together.
18 His bones are *as* tubes of brass;
His [2]limbs are like bars of iron.
19 He is the chief of the ways of God:
[3]He *only* that made him can make his sword to approach *unto him.*
20 Surely the mountains bring him forth food;
Where all the beasts of the field do play.
21 He lieth under the lotus trees,
In the covert of the reed, and the fen.
22 The lotus trees cover him with their shadow;
The willows of the brook compass him about.
23 Behold, if a river [4]overflow, he trembleth not:
He is confident, though Jor'dan swell even to his mouth.
24 Shall any take him when he is on the watch,
Or pierce through his nose with a snare?
41 Canst thou draw out [5]leviathan with a fish hook?
Or press down his tongue with a cord?
2 Canst thou put [6]a rope into his nose?
Or pierce his jaw through with a [7]hook?
3 Will he make many supplications unto thee?
Or will he speak soft words unto thee?
4 Will he make a covenant with thee,
That thou shouldest take him for a servant for ever?
5 Wilt thou play with him as with a bird?
Or wilt thou bind him for thy maidens?
6 Shall the bands *of fishermen* make traffic of him?
Shall they part him among the merchants?
7 Canst thou fill his skin with barbed irons,
Or his head with fish spears?
8 Lay thine hand upon him;
Remember the battle, and do so no more.
9 Behold, the hope of him is in vain:
Shall not one be cast down even at the sight of him?
10 None is so fierce that he dare stir him up:
Who then is he that can stand before me?
11 Who hath first given unto me, that I should repay him?
Whatsoever is under the whole heaven is mine.
12 I will not keep silence concerning his limbs,
Nor his mighty strength, nor his comely proportion.
13 Who can [8]strip off his outer garment?
Who shall come within his double bridle?
14 Who can open the doors of his face?
[9]Round about his teeth is terror.
15 *His* [10]strong scales are *his* pride,
Shut up together *as with* a close seal.
16 One is so near to another,
That no air can come between them.
17 They are joined one to another;
They stick together, that they cannot be sundered.
18 His neesings flash forth light,
And his eyes are like the eyelids of the morning.
19 Out of his mouth go burning torches,
And sparks of fire leap forth.
20 Out of his nostrils a smoke goeth,
As of a seething pot and *burning* rushes.
21 His breath kindleth coals,
And a flame goeth forth from his mouth.
22 In his neck abideth strength,
And terror danceth before him.
23 The flakes of his flesh are joined together:
They are firm upon him; they cannot be moved.
24 His heart is as firm as a stone;
Yea, firm as the nether millstone.

B. C. about 1520.

[1] That is, *the hippopotamus.*
[2] Or, *ribs.*
[3] Or, *He that made him hath furnished* him with *his sword*
[4] Or, *be violent*
[5] That is, *the crocodile.*
[6] Heb. *a rope of rushes.*
[7] Or, *spike*
[8] Heb. *uncover the face of his garment.*
[9] Or, *His teeth are terrible round about*
[10] Or, *courses of scales* Heb. *channels of shields.*

[Ch. xl. 25 in Heb.]
[Ch. xli. 1 in Heb.]

B. C. about 1520.

25 When he raiseth up himself, the mighty are afraid: by reason of breakings they purify themselves.
26 The sword of him that layeth at him cannot hold: the spear, the dart, nor the ‖ habergeon.
27 He esteemeth iron as straw, *and* brass as rotten wood.
28 The arrow cannot make him flee: sling stones are turned with him into stubble.
29 Darts are counted as stubble: he laugheth at the shaking of a spear.
30 †Sharp stones *are* under him: he spreadeth sharp-pointed things upon the mire.
31 He maketh the deep to boil like a pot: he maketh the sea like a pot of ointment.
32 He maketh a path to shine after him; *one* would think the deep *to be* hoary.
33 Upon earth there is not his like, ‖ who is made without fear.
34 He beholdeth all high *things:* he *is* a king over all the children of pride.

‖ Or, *breast-plate.*

† Heb. *sharp piece of potsherd.*

‖ Or, *who behave themselves without fear.*

CHAPTER XLII.

Job submitteth himself unto God—Job's age and death.

THEN Job answered the LORD, and said,
2 I know that thou [a]canst do every *thing*, and *that* ‖ no thought can be withholden from thee.
3 [b]Who *is* he that hideth counsel without knowledge? therefore have I uttered that I understood not; [c]things too wonderful for me, which I knew not.
4 Hear, I beseech thee, and I will speak: [d]I will demand of thee, and declare thou unto me.
5 I have heard of thee by the hearing of the ear: but now mine eye seeth thee:
6 Wherefore I [e]abhor *myself*, and repent in dust and ashes.
7 ¶ And it was *so*, that after the LORD had spoken these words unto Job, the LORD said to El'i-phaz the Te'man-ite, My wrath is kindled against thee, and against thy two friends: for ye have not spoken of me *the thing that is* right, as my servant Job *hath.*
8 Therefore take unto you now [f]seven bullocks and seven rams, and [g]go to my servant Job, and offer up for yourselves a burnt offering; and my servant Job shall [h]pray for you: for †him will I accept: lest I deal with you *after your* folly, in that ye have not spoken of me *the thing which is* right, like my servant Job.
9 So El'i-phaz the Te'man-ite and Bil'dad the Shu'hite *and* Zo'phar the Na'a-ma-thite went, and did according as the LORD commanded them: the LORD also accepted †Job.
10 [i]And the LORD turned the captivity of Job, when he prayed for his friends: also the LORD †gave Job [k]twice as much as he had before.
11 Then came there unto him [l]all his brethren, and all his sisters, and all they that had been of his acquaintance before, and did eat bread with him in his house: and they bemoaned him, and comforted him over all the evil that the LORD had brought upon him: every man also gave him a piece of money, and every one an earring of gold.
12 So the LORD blessed [m]the latter end of Job more than his beginning: for he had [n]fourteen thousand sheep, and six thousand camels, and a thousand yoke of oxen, and a thousand she-asses.
13 [o]He had also seven sons, and three daughters.
14 And he called the name of the first, Je-mi'ma; and the name of the second, Ke-zi'a; and the name of the third, Ker-en-hap'puch.
15 And in all the land were no women found *so* fair as the daughters of Job: and their father gave them inheritance among their brethren.
16 After this [p]lived Job a hundred and forty years, and saw his sons, and his sons' sons, *even* four generations.
17 So Job died, *being* old and [q]full of days.

[a] Gen. 18. 14. Matt. 19. 26. Mark 10. 27. & 14. 36. Luke 18. 27.
‖ Or, *no thought of thine can be hindered.*
[b] ch. 38. 2.
[c] Ps. 40. 5. & 131. 1. & 139. 6.
[d] ch. 38. 3. & 40. 7.
[e] Ezra 9. 6. ch. 40. 4.
[f] Num. 23. 1.
[g] Matt. 5. 24.
[h] Gen. 20. 17. James 5. 15. 16. 1 John 5. 16.
† Heb. *his face*, or, *person.* 1 Sam. 25. 35. Mal. 1. 8.
† Heb. *the face of Job.*
[i] Ps. 14. 7. & 126. 1.
† Heb. *added all that* had been *to Job unto the double.*
[k] Isa. 40. 2.
[l] See ch. 19. 13.
[m] ch. 8. 7. James. 5. 11.
[n] See ch. 1. 3.
[o] ch. 1. 2.
[p] ch. 3. 16. Prov. 3. 16.
[q] Gen. 25. 8.

25 When he raiseth himself up, the mighty are afraid:
By reason of consternation they are beside themselves.
26 If one lay at him with the sword, it cannot avail;
Nor the spear, the dart, nor the [1]pointed shaft.
27 He counteth iron as straw,
And brass as rotten wood.
28 The [2]arrow cannot make him flee:
Slingstones are turned with him into stubble:
29 Clubs are counted as stubble:
He laugheth at the rushing of the javelin.
30 His underparts are *like* sharp potsherds:
He spreadeth *as it were* a threshing wain upon the mire.
31 He maketh the deep to boil like a pot:
He maketh the sea like ointment.
32 He maketh a path to shine after him;
One would think the deep to be hoary.
33 Upon earth there is not his like,
That is made without fear.
34 He beholdeth every thing that is high:
He is king over all the [3]sons of pride.

[1] Or, *of ma*
[2] Heb. *son of the bo*
[3] See ch. xxvii

42 Then Job answered the LORD, and said,
2 I know that thou canst do all things,
And that no purpose of thine can be restrained.
3 [4]Who is this that hideth counsel without knowledge?
Therefore have I uttered that which I understood not,
Things too wonderful for me, which I knew not.
4 Hear, I beseech thee, and I will speak;
[5]I will demand of thee, and declare thou unto me.
5 I had heard of thee by the hearing of the ear;
But now mine eye seeth thee,
6 Wherefore I [6]abhor *myself*, and repent
In dust and ashes.

[4] See ch. xxxv 2.
[5] See ch. xxxv 3, xl.
[6] Or, *loathe my words*

7 And it was so, that after the LORD had spoken these words unto Job, the LORD said to El'i-phaz the Te'man-ite, My wrath is kindled against thee, and against thy two friends: for ye have not spoken of me the thing that is
8 right, as my servant Job hath. Now therefore, take unto you seven bullocks and seven rams, and go to my servant Job, and offer up for yourselves a burnt offering; and my servant Job shall pray for you; for him will I accept, that I deal not with you after your folly; for ye have not spoken of me the thing that is right, as my
9 servant Job hath. So El'i-phaz the Te'man-ite and Bil'dad the Shu'hite and Zo'phar the Na'a-ma-thite went, and did according as the LORD commanded them: and the LORD
10 accepted Job. And the LORD turned the captivity of Job, when he prayed for his friends: and the LORD gave
11 Job twice as much as he had before. Then came there unto him all his brethren, and all his sisters, and all they that had been of his acquaintance before, and did eat bread with him in his house: and they bemoaned him, and comforted him concerning all the evil that the LORD had brought upon him: every man also gave him a [7]piece
12 of money, and every one a ring of gold. So the LORD blessed the latter end of Job more than his beginning: and he had fourteen thousand sheep, and six thousand camels, and a thousand yoke of oxen, and a thousand
13 she-asses. He had also seven sons and three daughters.
14 And he called the name of the first, Je-mi'mah; and the name of the second, Ke-zi'ah; and the name of the third,
15 Ker-en-hap'puch. And in all the land were no women found so fair as the daughters of Job: and their father
16 gave them inheritance among their brethren. And after this Job lived an hundred and forty years, and saw his
17 sons, and his sons' sons, *even* four generations. So Job died, being old and full of days.

[7] Heb. *kesita*

†THE BOOK OF

PSALMS.

PSALM I.

The happiness of the godly—The unhappiness of the ungodly.

BLESSED [a]*is* the man that walketh not in the counsel of the ||ungodly, nor standeth in the way of sinners, [b]nor sitteth in the seat of the scornful.

2 But [c]his delight *is* in the law of the LORD; [d]and in his law doth he meditate day and night.

3 And he shall be like a tree [e]planted by the rivers of water, that bringeth forth his fruit in his season; his leaf also shall not †wither; and whatsoever he doeth shall [f]prosper.

4 The ungodly *are* not so: but *are* [g]like the chaff which the wind driveth away.

5 Therefore the ungodly shall not stand in the judgment, nor sinners in the congregation of the righteous.

6 For [i]the LORD knoweth the way of the righteous: but the way of the ungodly shall perish.

PSALM II.

The kingdom of Christ—Kings are exhorted to accept it.

WHY [a]do the heathen ||rage, and the people †imagine a vain thing?

2 The kings of the earth set themselves, and the rulers take counsel together, against the LORD, and against his [b]Anointed, *saying*,

3 [c]Let us break their bands asunder, and cast away their cords from us.

4 [d]He that sitteth in the heavens [e]shall laugh: the LORD shall have them in derision.

5 Then shall he speak unto them in his wrath, and ||vex them in his sore displeasure.

6 Yet have I set my King [f]upon my holy hill of Zi'on.

7 I will declare the decree: the LORD hath said unto me, [g]Thou *art* my Son; this day have I begotten thee.

8 [h]Ask of me, and I shall give *thee* the heathen *for* thine inheritance, and the uttermost parts of the earth *for* thy possession.

9 [i]Thou shalt break them with a rod of iron; thou shalt dash them in pieces like a potter's vessel.

10 Be wise now therefore, O ye kings: be instructed, ye judges of the earth.

11 [k]Serve the LORD with fear, and rejoice [l]with trembling.

12 [m]Kiss the Son, lest he be angry, and ye perish *from* the way, when [n]his wrath is kindled but a little. [o]Blessed *are* all they that put their trust in him.

PSALM III.

The security of God's protection.

A Psalm of David, *when he fled from Absalom his son.

LORD, [a]how are they increased that troubled me! many *are* they that rise up against me.

2 Many *there be* which say of my soul, [b]*There is* no help for him in God. Selah.

3 But thou, O LORD, *art* [c]a shield ||for me; my glory, and [d]the lifter up of mine head.

4 I cried unto the LORD with my voice, and [e]he heard me out of his [f]holy hill. Selah.

5 [g]I laid me down and slept; I awaked; for the LORD sustained me.

6 [h]I will not be afraid of ten thousands of people, that have set *themselves* against me round about.

THE PSALMS.

BOOK I.

1 [1]Blessed is the man that walketh not in the counsel of the wicked,
Nor standeth in the way of sinners,
Nor sitteth in the seat of the scornful.
2 But his delight is in the law of the LORD;
And in his law doth he meditate day and night.
3 And he shall be like a tree planted by the streams of water,
That bringeth forth its fruit in its season,
Whose leaf also doth not wither;
And [2]whatsoever he doeth shall prosper.
4 The wicked are not so;
But are like the chaff which the wind driveth away.
5 Therefore the wicked shall not stand in the judgement,
Nor sinners in the congregation of the righteous.
6 For the LORD knoweth the way of the righteous:
But the way of the wicked shall perish.

[1]Or, *Happy*

[2]Or, *in whatsoever he doeth he shall prosper*

2 Why do the nations [3]rage,
And the peoples [4]imagine a vain thing?
2 The kings of the earth set themselves,
And the rulers take counsel together,
Against the LORD, and against his anointed, *saying*,
3 Let us break their bands asunder,
And cast away their cords from us.
4 He that sitteth in the heavens shall laugh:
The Lord shall have them in derision.
5 Then shall he speak unto them in his wrath,
And [5]vex them in his sore displeasure:
6 Yet I have set my king
Upon my holy hill of Zi'on.
7 I will tell of the decree:
The LORD said unto me, Thou art my son;
This day have I begotten thee.
8 Ask of me, and I will give *thee* the nations for thine inheritance,
And the uttermost parts of the earth for thy possession.
9 Thou shalt break them with a rod of iron;
Thou shalt dash them in pieces like a potter's vessel.
10 Now therefore be wise, O ye kings:
Be instructed, ye judges of the earth.
11 Serve the LORD with fear,
And rejoice with trembling.
12 [6]Kiss the son, lest he be angry, and ye perish in the way,
For his wrath [7]will soon be kindled.
[1]Blessed are all they that [8]put their trust in him.

[3]Or, *tumultuously assemble*

[4]Or, *meditate*

[5]Or, *trouble*

[6]Some ancient versions render, *Lay hold of* (or *Receive*) *instruction*; others, *Worship in purity.*

[7]Or, *may*

[8]Or, *take refuge*

3 A Psalm of David, when he fled from Absalom his son.

1 LORD, how are all mine adversaries increased!
Many are they that rise up against me.
2 Many there be which say [9]of my soul,
There is no [10]help for him in God. [Selah
3 But thou, O LORD, art a shield about me;
My glory, and the lifter up of mine head.
4 I cry unto the LORD with my voice,
And he answereth me out of his holy hill. [Selah
5 I laid me down and slept;
I awaked; for the LORD sustaineth me.
6 I will not be afraid of ten thousands of the people,
That have set themselves against me round about.

[9]Or, *to*

[10]Or, *salvation*

7 Arise, O LORD; save me, O my God; [i]for thou hast smitten all mine enemies *upon* the cheek bone; thou hast broken the teeth of the ungodly.
8 [k]Salvation *belongeth* unto the LORD: thy blessing *is* upon thy people. Selah.

PSALM IV.

David exhorteth his enemies—Man's happiness is in God's favour.

To the ‖chief Musician on Neginoth, A Psalm of David.

HEAR me when I call, O God of my righteousness: thou hast enlarged me *when I was* in distress; ‖have mercy upon me, and hear my prayer.
2 O ye sons of men, how long *will ye turn* my glory into shame? *how long* will ye love vanity, *and* seek after leasing? Selah.
3 But know that the [a]LORD hath set apart him that is godly for himself: the LORD will hear when I call unto him.
4 [b]Stand in awe, and sin not: [c]commune with your own heart upon your bed, and be still. Selah.
5 Offer [d]the sacrifices of righteousness, and [e]put your trust in the LORD.
6 *There be* many that say, Who will shew us *any* good? [f]LORD, lift thou up the light of thy countenance upon us.
7 Thou hast put [g]gladness in my heart, more than in the time *that* their corn and their wine increased.
8 [h]I will both lay me down in peace, and sleep: [i]for thou, LORD, only makest me dwell in safety.

PSALM V.

David professing his faith, prayeth unto God to guide him.

To the chief Musician upon Nehiloth, A Psalm of David.

GIVE ear to my words, O LORD, consider my meditation.
2 Hearken unto the [a]voice of my cry, my King, and my God: for [b]unto thee will I pray.
3 [c]My voice shalt thou hear in the morning, O LORD; in the morning will I direct *my prayer* unto thee, and will look up.
4 For thou *art* not a God that hath pleasure in wickedness: neither shall evil dwell with thee.
5 [d]The foolish shall not stand †in thy sight: thou hatest all workers of iniquity.
6 [e]Thou shalt destroy them that speak leasing: [f]the LORD will abhor †the bloody and deceitful man.
7 But as for me, I will come *into* thy house in the multitude of thy mercy: *and* in thy fear will I worship [g]toward †thy holy temple.
8 [h]Lead me, O LORD, in thy righteousness because of †mine enemies; [i]make thy way straight before my face.
9 For *there is* no ‖faithfulness †in their mouth; their inward part *is* †very wickedness; [k]their throat *is* an open sepulchre; [l]they flatter with their tongue.
10 ‖Destroy thou them, O God; [m]let them fall ‖by their own counsels; cast them out in the multitude of their transgressions; for they have rebelled against thee.
11 But let all those that put their trust in thee [n]rejoice: let them ever shout for joy, because †thou defendest them: let them also that love thy name be joyful in thee.
12 For thou, LORD, [o]wilt bless the righteous; with favour wilt thou †compass him as *with* a shield.

PSALM VI.

David's complaint in his sickness.

To the chief Musician on Neginoth ‖[*] upon Sheminith, A Psalm of David.

O [a]LORD, rebuke me not in thine anger, neither chasten me in thy hot displeasure.

[i]Job 16. 10. & 29. 17. Ps. 58. 6.
[k]Prov. 21. 31. Isa. 43. 11. Jer. 3. 23.
‖ Or, *overseer*, Hab. 3. 19.
‖ Or, *be gracious unto me.*
[a]2 Tim. 2. 19. 2 Pet. 2. 9.
[b]Ephes. 4. 26.
[c]Ps. 77. 6. 2 Cor. 13. 5.
[d]Deut. 33. 19. Ps. 50. 14. & 51. 19. 2 Sam. 15. 12.
[e]Ps. 37. 3. & 62. 8.
[f]Num. 6. 26. Ps. 80. 3, 7, 19. & 119. 135.
[g]Isa. 9. 3.
[h]Job. 11. 18, 19. Ps. 3. 5.
[i]Lev. 25. 18, 19. & 26. 5. Deut. 12. 10
[a]Ps. 3. 4.
[b]Ps. 65. 2.
[c]Ps. 30. 5. & 88. 13. & 130. 6.
[d]Hab. 1. 13.
†Heb. *before thine eyes.*
[e]Rev. 21. 8.
[f]Ps. 55. 23.
†Heb. *the man of blood and deceit.*
[g]1 Kings 8. 29, 30, 35, 38. Ps. 28. 2. & 132. 7. & 138. 2.
†Heb. *the temple of thy holiness.*
[h]Ps. 25. 5.
†Heb. *those which observe me,* Ps. 27. 11.
[i]Ps. 25. 4. & 27. 11.
‖ Or, *steadfast.*
†Heb. *in his mouth,* that is, *in the mouth of any of them.*
†Heb. *wickednesses.*
[k]Luke 11. 44. Rom. 3. 13.
[l]Ps. 62. 4.
‖ Or, *Make them guilty.*
[m]2 Sam 15. 31. & 17. 14, 23.
‖ Or, *from their counsels.*
[n]Isa. 65. 13.
†Heb. *thou coverest over,* or, *protectest them.*
[o]Ps. 115. 13.
†Heb. *crown him*
‖ Or, *upon the eighth:* See 1 Chron. 15. 21.
[*]Ps. 12, title.
[a]Ps. 38. 1. Jer. 10. 24. & 46. 28.

7 Arise, O LORD; save me, O my God:
For thou hast smitten all mine enemies upon the cheek bone;
Thou hast broken the teeth of the wicked.
8 [1]Salvation belongeth unto the LORD:
Thy blessing be upon thy people. [Selah

[1]Or, *Victo*

4

For the Chief Musician; on stringed instruments.
A Psalm of David.

1 Answer me when I call, O God of my righteousness;
Thou hast set me at large *when I was* in distress:
[2]Have mercy upon me, and hear my prayer.
2 O ye sons of men, how long shall my glory be turned into dishonour? [hood? [Selah
How long will ye love vanity, and seek after falsehood? [Selah
3 But know that the LORD hath set apart [3]him that is godly for himself:
The LORD will hear when I call unto him.
4 [4]Stand in awe, and sin not:
Commune with your own heart upon your bed, and be still. [Selah
5 Offer the sacrifices of righteousness,
And put your trust in the LORD.
6 Many there be that say, Who will shew us *any* good?
LORD, lift thou up the light of thy countenance upon us.
7 Thou hast put gladness in my heart,
More than *they have* when their corn and their wine are increased.
8 In peace will I both lay me down and sleep:
For thou, LORD, [5]alone makest me dwell in safety.

[2]Or, *Be gracious unto*
[3]Or, *one that is godly*
[4]Or, *Be ye angry*
[5]Or, *in solitude*

5

For the Chief Musician; with the [6]Nehiloth.
A Psalm of David.

1 Give ear to my words, O LORD,
Consider my meditation.
2 Hearken unto the voice of my cry, my King, and my God:
For unto thee do I pray.
3 O LORD, in the morning shalt thou hear my voice;
In the morning will I order *my prayer* unto thee, and will keep watch.
4 For thou art not a God that hath pleasure in wickedness:
[7]Evil shall not sojourn with thee.
5 [8]The arrogant shall not stand in thy sight:
Thou hatest all workers of iniquity.
6 Thou shalt destroy them that speak lies:
The LORD abhorreth the bloodthirsty and deceitful man.
7 But as for me, in the multitude of thy lovingkindness will I come into thy house:
In thy fear will I worship toward thy holy temple.
8 Lead me, O LORD, in thy righteousness because of [9]mine enemies;
Make thy way plain before my face.
9 For there is no [10]faithfulness in their mouth;
Their inward part is [11]very wickedness:
Their throat is an open sepulchre;
They [12]flatter with their tongue.
10 Hold them guilty, O God;
Let them fall [13]by their own counsels:
Thrust them out in the multitude of their transgressions;
For they have rebelled against thee.
11 [14]But let all those that put their trust in thee rejoice,
Let them ever shout for joy, because thou defendest them:
Let them also that love thy name be joyful in thee.
12 For thou wilt bless the righteous;
O LORD, thou wilt compass him with favour as with a shield.

[6]Or, *instruments*
[7]Or, *Evil shall not sojourn with thy friend*
[8]Or, *The boastful*
[9]Or, *those that wait for me*
[10]Or, *fastness*
[11]Or, *a yawning gulf*
[12]Heb. *make smooth their tongue*
[13]Or, *their counsels*
[14]Or, *shall all those that rejoice they ever shout and shalt defend them they also shall joyful thee*

6

For the Chief Musician; on stringed instruments, set to [15]the Sheminith.
A Psalm of David.

1 O LORD, rebuke me not in thine anger,
Neither chasten me in thy hot displeasure.

[15]Or, *eighth*

2 [b]Have mercy upon me, O LORD; for I *am* weak:
O LORD, [c]heal me; for my bones are vexed.
3 My soul is also vexed: but thou, O LORD, [d]how long?
4 Return, O LORD, deliver my soul: oh save me for thy mercies' sake.
5 [e]For in death *there is* no remembrance of thee: in the grave who shall give thee thanks?
6 I am weary with my groaning; ‖all the night make I my bed to swim; I water my couch with tears.
7 [f]Mine eye is consumed because of grief; it waxeth old because of all mine enemies.
8 [g]Depart from me, all ye workers of iniquity; for the LORD hath [h]heard the voice of my weeping.
9 The LORD hath heard my supplication; the LORD will receive my prayer.
10 Let all mine enemies be ashamed and sore vexed: let them return *and* be ashamed suddenly.

PSALM VII.

David prayeth against the malice of his enemies.

*Shiggaion of David, which he sang unto the LORD, *concerning the ‖words of Cush the Benjamite.

O LORD my God, in thee do I put my trust: [a]save me from all them that persecute me, and deliver me:
2 [b]Lest he tear my soul like a lion, [c]rending *it* in pieces, while *there is* †none to deliver.
3 O LORD my God, [d]if I have done this; if there be [e]iniquity in my hands;
4 If I have rewarded evil unto him that was at peace with me; (yea, [f]I have delivered him that without cause is mine enemy:)
5 Let the enemy persecute my soul, and take *it*; yea, let him tread down my life upon the earth, and lay mine honour in the dust. Selah.
6 Arise, O LORD, in thine anger, [g]lift up thyself because of the rage of mine enemies: and [h]awake for me *to* the judgment *that* thou hast commanded.
7 So shall the congregation of the people compass thee about: for their sakes therefore return thou on high.
8 The LORD shall judge the people: judge me, O LORD, [i]according to my righteousness, and according to mine integrity *that is* in me.
9 Oh let the wickedness of the wicked come to an end; but establish the just: [k]for the righteous God trieth the hearts and reins.
10 †My defence *is* of God, which saveth the [l]upright in heart.
11 ‖God judgeth the righteous, and God is angry *with the wicked* every day.
12 If he turn not, he will [m]whet his sword; he hath bent his bow, and made it ready.
13 He hath also prepared for him the instruments of death; [n]he ordaineth his arrows against the persecutors.
14 [o]Behold, he travaileth with iniquity, and hath conceived mischief, and brought forth falsehood.
15 †He made a pit, and digged it, [p]and is fallen into the ditch *which* he made.
16 [q]His mischief shall return upon his own head, and his violent dealing shall come down upon his own pate.
17 I will praise the LORD according to his righteousness: and will sing praise to the name of the LORD most high.

PSALM VIII.

God's glory magnified by his works, and by his love to man.

To the chief Musician *upon Gittith, A Psalm of David.

O LORD our Lord, how [a]excellent *is* thy name in all the earth! who [b]hast set thy glory above the heavens.

2 Have mercy upon me, O LORD; for I am withered away:
O LORD, heal me; for my bones are vexed.
3 My soul also is sore vexed:
And thou, O LORD, how long?
4 Return, O LORD, deliver my soul:
Save me for thy lovingkindness' sake.
5 For in death there is no remembrance of thee:
In [1]She'ol who shall give thee thanks?
6 I am weary with my groaning;
Every night make I my bed to swim;
I water my couch with my tears.
7 Mine eye wasteth away because of grief;
It waxeth old because of all mine adversaries.
8 Depart from me all ye workers of iniquity;
For the LORD hath heard the voice of my weeping.
9 The LORD hath heard my supplication;
The LORD will receive my prayer.
10 All mine enemies shall be ashamed and sore vexed:
They shall turn back, they shall be ashamed suddenly.

[1] See Gen. xxxvii. 35.

7 Shiggaion of David, which he sang unto the LORD, concerning the words of Cush a Benjamite.

1 O LORD my God, in thee do I [2]put my trust:
Save me from all them that pursue me, and deliver me:
2 Lest he tear my soul like a lion,
Rending it in pieces, while there is none to deliver.
3 O LORD my God, if I have done this;
If there be iniquity in my hands;
4 If I have rewarded evil unto him that was at peace with me;
(Yea, I have delivered him that without cause was mine adversary:)
5 Let the enemy pursue my soul, and overtake it;
Yea, let him tread my life down to the earth,
And lay my glory in the dust. [Selah
6 Arise, O LORD, in thine anger,
Lift up thyself against the rage of mine adversaries:
And awake for me; thou hast commanded judgement.
7 [3]And let the congregation of the peoples compass thee about:
And over them return thou on high.
8 The LORD ministereth judgement to the peoples:
Judge me, O LORD, according to my righteousness, and to mine integrity [4]that is in me.
9 Oh let the wickedness of the wicked come to an end, but establish thou the righteous:
For the righteous God trieth the hearts and reins.
10 My shield is with God,
Which saveth the upright in heart.
11 God is a righteous judge,
Yea a God that hath indignation every day.
12 [5]If a man turn not, he will whet his sword;
He hath bent his bow, and made it ready.
13 He hath also prepared for him the instruments of death;
He maketh his arrows fiery *shafts*.
14 Behold he travaileth with iniquity;
Yea, he hath conceived mischief, and brought forth falsehood.
15 He hath made a pit and digged it,
And is fallen into the ditch which he made.
16 His mischief shall return upon his own head,
And his violence shall come down upon his own pate.
17 I will give thanks unto the LORD according to his righteousness:
And will sing praise to the name of the LORD Most High.

[2] Or, *take refuge*
[3] Or, *So shall*
[4] Or, *be it unto me*
[5] Or, *surely he will again whet*

8 For the Chief Musician: set to the Gittith. A Psalm of David.

1 O LORD, our Lord,
How excellent is thy name in all the earth!
Who [6]hast set thy glory [7]upon the heavens.

[6] So some ancient versions. The Hebrew is obscure.
[7] Or, *above*

2 [e]Out of the mouth of babes and sucklings hast thou †ordained strength because of thine enemies, that thou mightest still [d]the enemy and the avenger.
3 When I [e]consider thy heavens, the work of thy fingers, the moon and the stars, which thou hast ordained;
4 [f]What is man, that thou art mindful of him? and the son of man, that thou visitest him?
5 For thou hast made him a little lower than the angels, and hast crowned him with glory and honour.
6 [g]Thou madest him to have dominion over the works of thy hands; [h]thou hast put all *things* under his feet:
7 †All sheep and oxen, yea, and the beasts of the field;
8 The fowl of the air, and the fish of the sea, *and whatsoever* passeth through the paths of the seas.
9 [i]O LORD our Lord, how excellent *is* thy name in all the earth!

[e] See Matt. 11. 25. & 21. 16. 1 Cor. 1. 27.
†Heb. *founded.*
[d] Ps. 44. 16.
[e] Ps. 11. 12.
[f] Job. 7. 17. Ps. 144. 3. Heb. 2. 6.
[g] Gen. 1. 26, 28.
[h] 1 Cor. 15. 27. Heb. 2. 8.
†Heb. *Flocks and oxen all of them*
[i] ver. 1.

PSALM IX.

David praiseth God for executing of judgment.

To the chief Musician upon Muth-labben, A Psalm of David.

I WILL praise *thee*, O LORD, with my whole heart; I will shew forth all thy marvellous works.
2 I will be glad and [a]rejoice in thee: I will sing praise to thy name, O [b]thou Most High.
3 When mine enemies are turned back, they shall fall and perish at thy presence.
4 For †thou hast maintained my right and my cause; thou satest in the throne judging ‡right.
5 Thou hast rebuked the heathen, thou hast destroyed the wicked, thou hast [c]put out their name for ever and ever.
6 ‖O thou enemy, destructions are come to a perpetual end: and thou hast destroyed cities; their memorial is perished with them.
7 [d]But the LORD shall endure for ever: he hath prepared his throne for judgment.
8 And [e]he shall judge the world in righteousness, he shall minister judgment to the people in uprightness.
9 [f]The LORD also will be †a refuge for the oppressed, a refuge in times of trouble.
10 And they that [g]know thy name will put their trust in thee: for thou, LORD, hast not forsaken them that seek thee.
11 Sing praises to the LORD, which dwelleth in Zi'on: [h]declare among the people his doings.
12 [i]When he maketh inquisition for blood, he remembereth them: he forgetteth not the cry of the ‖humble.
13 Have mercy upon me, O LORD; consider my trouble *which I suffer* of them that hate me, thou that liftest me up from the gates of death:
14 That I may shew forth all thy praise in the gates of the daughter of Zi'on: I will [k]rejoice in thy salvation.
15 [l]The heathen are sunk down in the pit *that* they made: in the net which they hid is their own foot taken.
16 The LORD is [m]known *by* the judgment *which* he executeth: the wicked is snared in the work of his own hands. ‖[n]Higgaion. Selah.
17 The wicked shall be turned into hell, *and* all the nations [o]that forget God.
18 [p]For the needy shall not always be forgotten: [q]the expectation of the poor shall *not* perish for ever.
19 Arise, O LORD; let not man prevail: let the heathen be judged in thy sight.
20 Put them in fear, O LORD: *that* the nations may know themselves *to be but* men. Selah.

1018.
[a] Ps. 5. 11.
[b] Ps. 56. 2. & 83. 18.
†Heb. *thou hast made my judgment.*
‡Heb. *in righteousness.*
[c] Deut. 9. 14. Prov. 10. 7.
‖ Or, *The destructions of the enemy are come to a perpetual end: and their cities hast thou destroyed, &c.*
[d] Ps. 102. 12, 26. Heb. 1. 11.
[e] Ps. 96. 13. & 98. 9.
[f] Ps. 32. 7. & 37. 39. & 46. 1. & 91. 2.
†Heb. *a high place.*
[g] Ps. 91. 14.
[h] Ps. 107. 22.
[i] Gen. 9. 5.
‖ Or, *afflicted.*
[k] Ps. 13. 5. & 20. 5. & 35. 9.
[l] Ps. 7. 15, 16. & 35. 8. & 57. 6. & 94. 23. Prov. 5. 22. & 22. 8. & 26. 27.
[m] Ex. 7. 5. & 14. 4, 10, 31.
‖ That is, *meditation.*
[n] Ps. 19. 14. & 92. 3.
[o] Job. 8. 13. Ps. 50. 22.
[p] ver. 12. Ps. 12. 5.
[q] Prov. 23. 18. & 24. 14.

2 Out of the mouth of babes and sucklings hast thou established strength,
Because of thine adversaries,
That thou mightest still the enemy and the avenger.
3 When I consider thy heavens, the work of thy fingers,
The moon and the stars, which thou hast ordained;
4 What is man, that thou art mindful of him?
And the son of man, that thou visitest him?
5 For thou hast made him but little lower than [1]God,
And crownest him with glory and honour.
6 Thou madest him to have dominion over the works of thy hands;
Thou hast put all things under his feet:
7 All sheep and oxen,
Yea, and the beasts of the field;
8 The fowl of the air, and the fish of the sea,
Whatsoever passeth through the paths of the seas.
9 O LORD, our Lord,
How excellent is thy name in all the earth!

[1] Or, *the angels* Heb. *Elohim.*

9 For the Chief Musician; set to Muth-labben. A Psalm of David.

1 I will give thanks unto the LORD with my whole heart;
I will shew forth all thy marvellous works.
2 I will be glad and exult in thee:
I will sing praise to thy name, O thou [2]Most High.
3 When mine enemies turn back,
They stumble and perish at thy presence.
4 For thou hast maintained my right and my cause;
Thou satest in the throne judging righteously.
5 Thou hast rebuked the [3]nations, thou hast destroyed the wicked,
Thou hast blotted out their name for ever and ever.
6 [4]The enemy are come to an end, they are desolate for ever;
[5]And the cities which thou hast [6]overthrown,
Their very memorial is perished.
7 But the LORD sitteth *as king* for ever:
He hath prepared his throne for judgement.
8 And he shall judge the world in righteousness,
He shall minister judgement to the [7]peoples in uprightness.
9 The LORD also will be a high tower for the oppressed,
A high tower in times of trouble;
10 And they that know thy name will put their trust in thee;
For thou, LORD, hast not forsaken them that seek thee.
11 Sing praises to the LORD, which dwelleth in Zi'on:
Declare among the [8]people his doings.
12 [9]For he that maketh inquisition for blood remembereth them:
He forgetteth not the cry of the [10]poor.
13 Have mercy upon me, O LORD;
Behold my affliction *which I suffer* of them that hate me,
Thou that liftest me up from the gates of death;
14 That I may shew forth all thy praise:
In the gates of the daughter of Zi'on,
I will rejoice in thy [11]salvation.
15 The nations are sunk down in the pit that they made:
In the net which they hid is their own foot taken.
16 The LORD hath made himself known, he hath executed judgement:
[12]The wicked is snared in the work of his own hands. [Higgaion. Selah
17 The wicked shall return to She'ol,
Even all the nations that forget God.
18 For the needy shall not alway be forgotten,
Nor the expectation of the [10]poor perish for ever.
19 Arise, O LORD; let not man prevail:
Let the nations be judged in thy sight.
20 Put them in fear, O LORD:
Let the nations know themselves to be but men. [Selah

[2] Or, *Most High; because mine &c.*
[3] Or, *heathen*
[4] Or, *O thou enemy, desolations are come to a perpetual end*
[5] Or, *And their cities thou hast overthrown*
[6] Heb. *plucked up.*
[7] Or, *people*
[8] Or, *peoples*
[9] Or, *For when he maketh . . . he remembereth*
[10] Or, *meek*
[11] Or, *saving help*
[12] Or, *He snareth the wicked*

PSALM X.

David complaineth to God—He prayeth for remedy.

WHY standest thou afar off, O LORD? *why* hidest thou *thyself* in times of trouble?

2 †The wicked in *his* pride doth persecute the poor: [a]let them be taken in the devices that they have imagined.

3 For the wicked [b]boasteth of his †heart's desire, and [c]|| blesseth the covetous, *whom* the LORD abhorreth.

4 The wicked, through the pride of his countenance, [d]will not seek *after God:* ||God *is* not in all his [e]thoughts.

5 His ways are always grievous; [f]thy judgments *are* far above out of his sight: *as for* all his enemies, [g]he puffeth at them.

6 [h]He hath said in his heart, I shall not be moved: [i]for *I shall* †never *be* in adversity.

7 [k]His mouth is full of cursing and †deceit and fraud: [l]under his tongue *is* mischief [m]and || vanity.

8 He sitteth in the lurking places of the villages: [n]in the secret places doth he murder the innocent: [o]his eyes † are privily set against the poor.

9 [p]He lieth in wait †secretly as a lion in his den: he lieth in wait to catch the poor: he doth catch the poor, when he draweth him into his net.

10 †He croucheth, *and* humbleth himself, that the poor may fall ||by his strong ones.

11 He hath said in his heart, God hath forgotten: [q]he hideth his face; he will never see *it.*

12 Arise, O LORD; O God, [r]lift up thine hand: forget not the ||humble.

13 Wherefore doth the wicked contemn God? he hath said in his heart, Thou wilt not require *it.*

14 Thou hast seen *it;* for thou beholdest mischief and spite, to requite *it* with thy hand: the poor †[s]committeth himself unto thee; [t]thou art the helper of the fatherless.

15 [u]Break thou the arm of the wicked and the evil *man:* seek out his wickedness *till* thou find none.

16 [z]The LORD *is* King for ever and ever: the heathen are perished out of his land.

17 LORD, thou hast heard the desire of the humble: thou wilt ||[y]prepare their heart, thou wilt cause thine ear to hear:

18 To [z]judge the fatherless and the oppressed, that the man of the earth may no more ||oppress.

PSALM XI.

David encourageth himself in God against his enemies.

To the chief Musician, *A Psalm* of David.

[a]IN the LORD put I my trust: [b]how say ye to my soul, Flee *as* a bird to your mountain?

2 For, lo, [c]the wicked bend *their* bow, [d]they make ready their arrow upon the string, that they may †privily shoot at the upright in heart.

3 [e]If the foundations be destroyed, what can the righteous do?

4 [f]The LORD *is* in his holy temple, the LORD'S [g]throne *is* in heaven: [h]his eyes behold, his eyelids try, the children of men.

5 The LORD [i]trieth the righteous: but the wicked and him that loveth violence his soul hateth.

6 [k]Upon the wicked he shall rain ||snares, fire and brimstone, and ||a horrible tempest: [l]*this shall be* the portion of their cup.

7 For the righteous LORD [m]loveth righteousness; [n]his countenance doth behold the upright.

PSALM XII.

David's confidence in God's tried promises.

To the chief Musician ||[x]upon Sheminith, A Psalm of David.

||HELP, LORD; for [a]the godly man ceaseth; for the faithful fail from among the children of men.

10 Why standest thou afar off, O LORD?
Why hidest thou thyself in times of trouble?
2 In the pride of the wicked [1]the poor [2]is hotly pursued;
[3]Let them be taken in the devices that they have imagined.
3 For the wicked boasteth of his heart's desire,
And [4]the covetous renounceth, *yea,* [5]contemneth the LORD.
4 The wicked, in the pride of his countenance, *saith,* He will not require *it.*
All his thoughts are, There is no God.
5 His ways are [6]firm at all times;
Thy judgements are far above out of his sight:
As for all his adversaries, he puffeth at them.
6 He saith in his heart, I shall not be moved:
To all generations I shall not be in adversity.
7 His mouth is full of cursing and deceit and [7]oppression:
Under his tongue is mischief and iniquity.
8 He sitteth in the lurking places of the villages:
In the covert places doth he murder the innocent:
His eyes are privily set against the [8]helpless.
9 He lurketh in the covert as a lion in his den:
He lieth in wait to catch the poor:
He doth catch the poor, when he draweth him in his net.
10 [9]He croucheth, he boweth down,
And the [8]helpless fall by his strong ones.
11 He saith in his heart, God hath forgotten:
He hideth his face; he will never see it.
12 Arise, O LORD; O God, lift up thine hand:
Forget not the [10]poor.
13 Wherefore doth the wicked contemn God,
And say in his heart, Thou wilt not require *it?*
14 Thou hast seen *it;* for thou beholdest [11]mischief and spite, to take it into thy hand:
The [8]helpless committeth *himself* unto thee;
Thou hast been the helper of the fatherless.
15 Break thou the arm of the wicked;
And as for the evil man, seek out his wickedness till thou find none.
16 The LORD is King for ever and ever:
The [12]nations are perished out of his land.
17 LORD, thou hast heard the desire of the meek:
Thou wilt [13]prepare their heart, thou wilt cause thine ear to hear:
18 To judge the fatherless and the oppressed,
That man which is of the earth may be terrible no more.

11 For the Chief Musician. *A Psalm* of David.

1 In the LORD put I my trust:
How say ye to my soul,
Flee [14]*as* a bird to your mountain?
2 For, lo, the wicked bend the bow,
They make ready their arrow upon the string,
That they may shoot in darkness at the upright in heart.
3 [15]If the foundations be destroyed,
What can the righteous do?
4 The LORD is in his holy temple,
The LORD, his throne is in heaven;
His eyes behold, his eyelids try, the children of men.
5 The LORD trieth the righteous:
But the wicked and him that loveth violence his soul hateth.
6 Upon the wicked he shall rain snares;
Fire and brimstone and burning wind shall be the portion of their cup.
7 For the LORD is righteous; he loveth [16]righteousness:
[17]The upright shall behold his face.

12 For the Chief Musician; set to [18]the Sheminith. A Psalm of David.

1 Help, LORD; for the godly man ceaseth;
For [19]the faithful fail from among the children of men.

[1] Or, *he doth hotly pursue the poor*
[2] Heb. *is set on fire.*
[3] Or, *They are taken*
[4] Or, *blesseth the covetous,* but *contemneth &c.*
[5] Or, *revileth*
[6] Or, *grievous*
[7] Or, *fraud*
[8] Or, *hapless*
[9] Another reading is, *And being crushed.*
[10] Or, *meek*
[11] Or, *travail and grief*
[12] Or, *heathen*
[13] Or, *establish*
[14] Or, *ye birds*
[15] Or, *For the foundations are destroyed; what hath the righteous wrought?*
[16] Or, *righteous deeds*
[17] Or, *His countenance doth behold the upright*
[18] Or, *the eighth*
[19] Or, *faithfulness faileth.*

2 [b]They speak vanity every one with his neighbour:
[c]*with* flattering lips *and* with †a double heart do they speak.
3 The LORD shall cut off all flattering lips, *and* the tongue that speaketh [d]†proud things:
4 Who have said, With our tongue will we prevail;
our lips †*are* our own: who *is* lord over us?
5 For the oppression of the poor, for the sighing of the needy, [e]now will I arise, saith the LORD; I will set *him* in safety *from him that* ‖[f]puffeth at him.
6 The words of the LORD *are* [g]pure words: *as* silver tried in a furnace of earth, purified seven times.
7 Thou shalt keep them, O LORD, thou shalt preserve †them from this generation for ever.
8 The wicked walk on every side, when †the vilest men are exalted.

PSALM XIII.

David prayeth for preventing grace—He boasteth of divine mercy.

To the ‖ chief Musician, A Psalm of David.

HOW long wilt thou forget me, O LORD? for ever?
[a]how long wilt thou hide thy face from me?
2 How long shall I take counsel in my soul, *having* sorrow in my heart daily? how long shall mine enemy be exalted over me?
3 Consider *and* hear me, O LORD my God: [b]lighten mine eyes, [c]lest I sleep the *sleep of* death.
4 [d]Lest mine enemy say, I have prevailed against him; *and* those that trouble me rejoice when I am moved.
5 But I have [e]trusted in thy mercy; my heart shall rejoice in thy salvation.
6 I will sing unto the LORD, because he hath [f]dealt bountifully with me.

PSALM XIV.

David describeth the corruption of a natural man.

To the chief Musician, *A Psalm* of David.

THE [a]fool hath said in his heart, *There is* no God.
[b]They are corrupt, they have done abominable works, *there is* none that doth good.
2 [c]The LORD looked down from heaven upon the children of men, to see if there were any that did understand, *and* seek God.
3 [d]They are all gone aside, they are *all* together become †filthy: *there is* none that doeth good, no, not one.
4 Have all the workers of iniquity no knowledge? who [e]eat up my people *as* they eat bread, and [f]call not upon the LORD.
5 There †were they in great fear: for God *is* in the generation of the righteous.
6 Ye have shamed the counsel of the poor, because the LORD *is* his [g]refuge.
7 †[h]Oh that the salvation of Is'ra-el *were come* out of Zi'on! [i]when the LORD bringeth back the captivity of his people, Ja'cob shall rejoice, *and* Is'ra-el shall be glad.

PSALM XV.

David describeth a citizen of Zion.

A Psalm of David.

LORD, [a]who shall †abide in thy tabernacle? who shall dwell in [b]thy holy hill?
2 [c]He that walketh uprightly, and worketh righteousness, and [d]speaketh the truth in his heart.
3 [e]*He that* backbiteth not with his tongue, nor doeth evil to his neighbour, [f]nor ‖taketh up a reproach against his neighbour.
4 [g]In whose eyes a vile person is contemned; but he honoureth them that fear the LORD. *He that* [h]sweareth to *his own* hurt, and changeth not.
5 [i]*He that* putteth not out his money to usury, [k]nor taketh reward against the innocent. He that doeth these *things* [l]shall never be moved.

[b]Ps. 10. 7.
[c]Ps. 28. 3. & 62. 4. Jer. 9. 8. Rom. 16. 18
†Heb. *a heart and a heart,* 1 Chron. 12. 33.
[d]1 Sam. 2. 3. Ps. 17. 10. Dan. 7. 8, 25.
†Heb. *great things.*
†Heb. are *with us.*
[e]Ex. 8. 7, 8. Isa. 33. 10.
‖Or, *would ensnare him.*
[f]Ps. 10. 5.
[g]2 Sam. 22. 31. Ps. 18. 30. & 19. 8. & 119. 140. Prov. 30. 5.
†Heb. *him:* that is, *every one of them*
†Heb. *the vilest of the sons of men are exalted.*

‖ Or, *overseer.*
[a]Deut. 31. 17. Job. 13. 24. Ps. 44. 24. & 88. 14. & 89. 46. Isa. 59. 2.
[b]Ezra 9. 8.
[c]Jer. 51. 39.
[d]Ps. 25. 2. & 35. 19. & 38. 16.
[e]Ps. 33. 21.
[f]Ps. 116. 7. & 119. 17.

[a]Ps. 10. 4. & 53. 1. &c.
[b]Gen. 6. 11, 12. Rom. 3. 10, &c.
[c]Ps. 33. 13. & 102. 19.
[d]Rom. 3. 10, 11, 12.
†Heb. *stinking.*
[e]Jer. 10. 25. Amos 8. 4. Mic. 3. 3.
[f]Ps. 79. 6. Isa. 64. 7.
†Heb. *they feared a fear,* Ps. 53. 5.
[g]Ps. 9. 9. & 142. 5.
†Heb. *Who will give &c.* See Rom. 11. 26.
[h]Ps. 53. 6.
[i]Job 42. 10. Ps. 126. 1.

[a]Ps. 24. 3, &c.
†Heb. *sojourn.*
[b]Ps. 2. 6. & 3. 4.
[c]Isa. 33. 15.
[d]Zech. 8. 16 Ephes. 4. 25.
[e]Lev. 19. 16. Ps. 34. 13.
[f]Ex. 23. 1.
‖ Or, *receiveth,* or, *endureth.*
[g]Esth. 3. 2.
[h]Judg. 11. 35.
[i]Ex. 22. 25. Lev. 25. 36. Ezek. 18. 8. & 22. 12.
[k]Ex. 23. 8. Deut. 16. 19
[l]Ps. 16. 8. 2 Pet. 1. 10.

2 They speak vanity every one with his neighbour:
With flattering lip, and with a double heart, do they speak.
3 The LORD shall cut off all flattering lips,
The tongue that speaketh great things:
4 Who have said, With our tongue will we prevail;
Our lips are [1]our own: who is lord over us?
5 For the spoiling of the poor, for the sighing of the needy,
Now will I arise, saith the LORD;
I will set him [2]in safety at whom they puff.
6 The words of the LORD are pure words;
As silver tried in a furnace on the earth,
Purified seven times.
7 Thou shalt keep them, O LORD,
Thou shalt preserve them from this generation for ever.
8 The wicked walk on every side,
When vileness is exalted among the sons of men.

[1]Heb. *with us.*
[2]Or, *in the safety he panteth for*

13 For the chief Musician, A Psalm of David.

1 How long, O LORD, wilt thou forget me for ever?
How long wilt thou hide thy face from me?
2 How long shall I take counsel in my soul,
Having sorrow in my heart all the day?
How long shall mine enemy be exalted over me?
3 Consider *and* answer me, O LORD my God:
Lighten mine eyes, lest I sleep the *sleep of* death;
4 Lest mine enemy say, I have prevailed against him;
Lest mine adversaries rejoice when I am moved.
5 But I have trusted in thy mercy;
My heart shall rejoice in thy salvation:
6 I will sing unto the LORD,
Because he hath dealt bountifully with me.

14 For the chief Musician, *A Psalm* of David.

1 The fool hath said in his heart, There is no God.
They are corrupt, they have done abominable works;
There is none that doeth good.
2 The LORD looked down from heaven upon the children of men,
To see if there were any that did [3]understand,
That did seek after God.
3 They are all gone aside; they are together become filthy;
There is none that doeth good, no, not one.
4 Have all the workers of iniquity no knowledge?
Who eat up my people *as* they eat bread,
And call not upon the LORD.
5 There were they in great fear:
For God is in the generation of the righteous.
6 Ye put to shame the counsel of the poor,
[4]Because the LORD is his refuge.
7 Oh that the salvation of Is'ra-el were come out of Zi'on!
When the LORD [5]bringeth back the captivity of his people,
Then shall Ja'cob rejoice, *and* Is'ra-el shall be glad.

[3]Or, *deal wisely*
[4]Or, *But*
[5]Or, *returneth to*

15 A Psalm of David.

1 LORD, who shall sojourn in thy [6]tabernacle?
Who shall dwell in thy holy hill?
2 He that walketh uprightly, and worketh righteousness,
And speaketh truth in his heart.
3 [7]He that slandereth not with his tongue,
Nor doeth evil to his friend,
Nor taketh up a reproach against his neighbour.
4 In [8]whose eyes a reprobate is despised;
But he honoureth them that fear the LORD.
[9]He that sweareth [10]to his own hurt, and changeth not.
5 [11]He that putteth not out his money to usury,
Nor taketh reward against the innocent.
He that doeth these things shall never be moved.

[6]Heb. *tent.*
[7]Or, *He slandereth*
[8]Or, *his*
[9]Or, *He sweareth*
[10]Some ancient versions have, *to his friend.*
[11]Or, *He putteth*

PSALM XVI.

David sheweth the hope of the resurrection, and life everlasting.

‖ *Michtam of David.

PRESERVE me, O God: [a]for in thee do I put my trust.

2 *O my soul*, thou hast said unto the LORD, Thou *art* my Lord: [b]my goodness *extendeth* not to thee;

3 *But* to the saints that *are* in the earth, and *to* the excellent, in whom *is* all my delight.

4 Their sorrows shall be multiplied *that* ‖hasten *after* another *god:* their drink offerings of blood will I not offer, [c]nor take up their names into my lips.

5 [d]The LORD *is* the portion †of mine inheritance and [e]of my cup: thou maintainest my lot.

6 The lines are fallen unto me in pleasant *places;* yea, I have a goodly heritage.

7 I will bless the LORD, who hath given me counsel: [f]my reins also instruct me in the night seasons.

8 [g]I have set the LORD always before me: because [h]*he is* at my right hand, [i]I shall not be moved.

9 Therefore my heart is glad, [k]and my glory rejoiceth: my flesh also shall †rest in hope.

10 [l]For thou wilt not leave [m]my soul in hell; neither wilt thou suffer thine Holy One to see corruption.

11 Thou wilt shew me the [n]path of life: [o]in thy presence *is* fulness of joy; [p]at thy right hand *there are* pleasures for evermore.

PSALM XVII.

David craveth defence of God against his enemies.

A Prayer of David.

HEAR †the right, O LORD, attend unto my cry; give ear unto my prayer, *that goeth* †not out of feigned lips.

2 Let my sentence come forth from thy presence; let thine eyes behold the things that are equal.

3 Thou hast proved mine heart; [a]thou hast visited *me* in the night; [b]thou hast tried me, *and* shalt find nothing; I am purposed *that* my mouth shall not transgress.

4 Concerning the works of men, by the word of thy lips I have kept *me from* the paths of the destroyer.

5 [c]Hold up my goings in thy paths, *that* my footsteps †slip not.

6 [d]I have called upon thee, for thou wilt hear me, O God: incline thine ear unto me, *and* hear my speech.

7 [e]Shew thy marvellous lovingkindness, O thou ‖that savest by thy right hand them which put their trust *in thee* from those that rise up *against them.*

8 [f]Keep me as the apple of the eye, [g]hide me under the shadow of thy wings,

9 From the wicked †that oppress me, *from* †my deadly enemies, *who* compass me about.

10 [h]They are inclosed in their own fat: with their mouth they [i]speak proudly.

11 They have now [k]compassed us in our steps: [l]they have set their eyes bowing down to the earth;

12 †Like as a lion *that* is greedy of his prey, and as it were a young lion †lurking in secret places.

13 Arise, O LORD, †disappoint him, cast him down: deliver my soul from the wicked, [m]*which is* thy sword.

14 ‖From men *which are* thy hand, O LORD, from men of the world, [n]*which have* their portion in *this* life, and whose belly thou fillest with thy hid *treasure:* ‖they are full of children, and leave the rest of their *substance* to their babes.

15 As for me, [o]I will behold thy face in righteousness: [p]I shall be satisfied, when I awake, with thy likeness.

16

Michtam of David.

1 Preserve me, O God: for in thee do I put my trust.
2 [1]I have said unto the LORD, Thou art [2]my Lord:
I have no good beyond thee.
3 [3]As for the saints that are in the earth,
[4]They are the excellent in whom is all my delight.
4 Their sorrows shall be multiplied that [5]exchange *the* LORD for another *god:*
Their drink offerings of blood will I not offer,
Nor take their names upon my lips.
5 The LORD is the portion of mine inheritance and of my cup:
Thou maintainest my lot.
6 The lines are fallen unto me in pleasant places;
Yea, I have a goodly heritage.
7 I will bless the LORD, who hath given me counsel:
Yea, my reins instruct me in the night seasons.
8 I have set the LORD always before me:
Because he is at my right hand, I shall not be moved.
9 Therefore my heart is glad, and my glory rejoiceth:
My flesh also shall dwell [6]in safety.
10 For thou wilt not leave my soul to She'ol;
Neither wilt thou suffer thine [7]holy one to see [8]corruption.
11 Thou wilt shew me the path of life:
In thy presence is fulness of joy;
In thy right hand there are pleasures for evermore.

[1] So the Sept., Vulg. and Syr. The Hebrew text as pointed reads, *Thou hast said,* O my soul.
[2] Or, *the Lord*
[3] Or, *Unto*
[4] Or, *And the excellent... delight: their &c.*
[5] Or, *give gifts for*
[6] Or, *confidently*
[7] Or, *godly* Or, *beloved*
[8] Or, *the pit.*

17

A Prayer of David.

1 Hear the right, O LORD, attend unto my cry;
Give ear unto my prayer, that goeth not out of feigned lips.
2 Let my sentence come forth from thy presence;
[9]Let thine eyes look upon equity.
3 Thou hast proved mine heart; thou hast visited me in the night;
Thou hast tried me, and [10]findest nothing;
I am purposed that my mouth shall not transgress.
4 As for the works of men, by the word of thy lips
I have kept me from the ways of the violent.
5 My steps have held fast to thy paths,
My feet have not slipped.
6 I have called upon thee, for thou wilt answer me, O God:
Incline thine ear unto me, *and* hear my speech.
7 Shew thy marvellous lovingkindness, O thou that savest them which put their trust *in thee*
[11]From those that rise up *against them,* by thy right hand.
8 Keep me as the apple of the eye,
Hide me under the shadow of thy wings,
9 From the wicked that spoil me,
My deadly enemies, that compass me about.
10 [12]They are inclosed in their own fat:
With their mouth they speak proudly.
11 They have now compassed us in our steps:
They set their eyes to cast *us* down to the earth.
12 He is like a lion that is greedy of his prey,
And as it were a young lion lurking in secret places.
13 Arise, O LORD,
[13]Confront him, cast him down:
Deliver my soul from [14]the wicked by thy sword;
14 From [15]men, by thy hand, O LORD,
[16]From men of the world, whose portion is in *this* life,
And whose belly thou fillest with thy treasure:
They are satisfied with children,
And leave the rest of their substance to their babes.
15 As for me, [17]I shall behold thy face in righteousness:
[17]I shall be satisfied, when I awake, with thy [18]likeness.

[9] Or, *Thine eyes behold with equity*
[10] Or, *findest no evil purpose in me; my mouth &c.*
[11] Or, *From those that rise up against thy right hand*
[12] Or, *They have shut up their heart:*
[13] Or, *Forestall*
[14] Or, *the wicked which is thy sword*
[15] Or, *men which are thy hand*
[16] Or, *From men whose portion in life is of the world*
[17] Or, *let me*
[18] Heb. *form.* See Num. xii. 8.

PSALM XVIII.

David praiseth God for his manifold and marvellous blessings.

To the chief Musician, *A Psalm* of David, [a]the servant of the LORD, who spake unto the LORD the words of [a]this song in the day *that* the LORD delivered him from the hand of all his enemies, and from the hand of Saul: And he said,

I [c]WILL love thee, O LORD my strength.
2 The LORD *is* my rock, and my fortress, and my deliverer; my God, †my strength, [b]in whom I will trust; my buckler, and the horn of my salvation, *and* my high tower.
3 I will call upon the LORD, [c]*who is worthy* to be praised: so shall I be saved from mine enemies.
4 [d]The sorrows of death compassed me, and the floods of †ungodly men made me afraid.
5 The ‖sorrows of hell compassed me about: the snares of death prevented me.
6 In my distress I called upon the LORD, and cried unto my God: he heard my voice out of his temple, and my cry came before him, *even* into his ears.
7 [e]Then the earth shook and trembled; the foundations also of the hills moved and were shaken, because he was wroth.
8 There went up a smoke †out of his nostrils, and fire out of his mouth devoured: coals were kindled by it.
9 [f]He bowed the heavens also, and came down; and darkness *was* under his feet.
10 [g]And he rode upon a cherub, and did fly: yea, [h]he did fly upon the wings of the wind.
11 He made darkness his secret place; [i]his pavilion round about him *were* dark waters *and* thick clouds of the skies.
12 [k]At the brightness *that was* before him his thick clouds passed, hail *stones* and coals of fire.
13 The LORD also thundered in the heavens, and the Highest [l]gave his voice; hail *stones* and coals of fire.
14 [m]Yea, he sent out his arrows, and scattered them; and he shot out lightnings and discomfited them.
15 [n]Then the channels of water were seen, and the foundations of the world were discovered at thy rebuke, O LORD, at the blast of the breath of thy nostrils.
16 [o]He sent from above, he took me, he drew me out of ‖many waters.
17 He delivered me from my strong enemy, and from them which hated me: for they were too strong for me.
18 They prevented me in the day of my calamity: but the LORD was my stay.
19 [p]He brought me forth also into a large place; he delivered me, because he delighted in me.
20 [q]The LORD rewarded me according to my righteousness; according to the cleanness of my hands hath he recompensed me.
21 For I have kept the ways of the LORD, and have not wickedly departed from my God.
22 For all his judgments *were* before me, and I did not put away his statutes from me.
23 I was also upright †before him, and I kept myself from mine iniquity.
24 [r]Therefore hath the LORD recompensed me according to my righteousness, according to the cleanness of my hands †in his eyesight.
25 [s]With the merciful thou wilt shew thyself merciful; with an upright man thou wilt shew thyself upright;
26 With the pure thou wilt shew thyself pure; and [t]with the froward thou wilt ‖shew thyself froward.

18 For the Chief Musician. *A Psalm* of David the servant of the LORD, [1]who spake unto the LORD the words of this song in the day that the LORD delivered him from the hand of all his enemies, and from the hand of Saul: and he said,

1 I love thee, O LORD, my strength.
2 The LORD is my rock, and my fortress, and my deliverer;
My God, my strong rock, in him will I trust;
My shield, and the horn of my salvation, my high tower.
3 I will call upon the LORD who is worthy to be praised:
So shall I be saved from mine enemies.
4 The cords of death compassed me,
And the floods of [2]ungodliness made me afraid.
5 The cords of She'ol were round about me:
The snares of death came upon me.
6 In my distress I called upon the LORD,
And cried unto my God:
He heard my voice out of his temple,
And my cry before him came into his ears.
7 Then the earth shook and trembled,
The foundations also of the mountains moved
And were shaken, because he was wroth.
8 There went up a smoke [3]out of his nostrils,
And fire out of his mouth devoured:
Coals were kindled by it.
9 He bowed the heavens also, and came down;
And thick darkness was under his feet.
10 And he rode upon a cherub, and did fly:
Yea, he flew swiftly upon the wings of the wind.
11 He made darkness his hiding place, his pavilion round about him;
Darkness of waters, thick clouds of the skies.
12 At the brightness before him his thick clouds passed,
Hailstones and coals of fire.
13 The LORD also thundered in the heavens,
And the Most High uttered his voice;
Hailstones and coals of fire.
14 And he sent out his arrows, and scattered them;
[4]Yea, lightnings manifold, and discomfited them.
15 Then the channels of waters appeared,
And the foundations of the world were laid bare,
At thy rebuke, O LORD,
At the blast of the breath of thy nostrils.
16 He sent from on high, he took me;
He drew me out of [5]many waters.
17 He delivered me from my strong enemy,
And from them that hated me,
For they were too mighty for me.
18 They came upon me in the day of my calamity:
But the LORD was my stay.
19 He brought me forth also into a large place;
He delivered me, because he delighted in me.
20 The LORD rewarded me according to my righteousness;
According to the cleanness of my hands hath he recompensed me.
21 For I have kept the ways of the LORD,
And have not wickedly departed from my God.
22 For all his judgements were before me,
And I put not away his statutes from me.
23 I was also perfect with him,
And I kept myself from mine iniquity.
24 Therefore hath the LORD recompensed me according to my righteousness,
According to the cleanness of my hands in his eyesight.
25 With the merciful thou wilt shew thyself merciful;
With the perfect man thou wilt shew thyself perfect;
26 With the pure thou wilt shew thyself pure;
And with the perverse thou wilt shew thyself froward.

[a] Ps. 36. title. [a] 2 Sam. 22.
[c] Ps. 144. 1.
† Heb. *my rock.* [b] Heb. 2. 13.
[c] Ps. 76. 4.
[d] Ps. 116. 3.
† Heb. *Belial.* ‖ Or, *cords.*
[e] Acts 4. 31.
† Heb. *by his.*
[f] Ps. 144. 5.
[g] Ps. 104. 3. [h] Ps. 104. 3.
[i] Ps. 97. 2.
[k] Ps. 97. 3.
[l] Ps. 29. 3.
[m] Josh. 10. 10. Ps. 144. 6. Isa. 30. 30.
[n] Ex. 15. 8. Ps. 106. 9.
[o] Ps. 144. 7.
‖ Or, *great waters.*
[p] Ps. 31. 8, & 118. 5.
[q] 1 Sam. 24. 20.
† Heb. *with.*
[r] 1 Sam. 26. 23.
† Heb. *before his eyes.*
[s] 1 Kings 8. 32. [t] Lev. 26. 23, 24, 27, 28. Prov. 3. 34.
‖ Or, *wrestle.*

[1] See 2 Sam. xxii.
[2] Heb. *Belial.*
[3] Or, *in his wrath*
[4] Or, *And he shot out lightnings*
[5] Or, *great*

27 For thou wilt save the afflicted people; but wilt bring down [u]high looks.
28 [z]For thou wilt light my ||candle: the LORD my God will enlighten my darkness.
29 For by thee I have ||run through a troop; and by my God have I leaped over a wall.
30 *As for* God, [y]his way *is* perfect: [z]the word of the LORD is ||tried: he *is* a buckler [a]to all those that trust in him.
31 [b]For who *is* God save the LORD? or who *is* a rock save our God?
32 *It is* God that [c]girdeth me with strength, and maketh my way perfect.
33 [d]He maketh my feet like hinds' *feet*, and [e]setteth me upon my high places.
34 [f]He teacheth my hands to war, so that a bow of steel is broken by mine arms.
35 Thou hast also given me the shield of thy salvation: and thy right hand hath holden me up, and ||thy gentleness hath made me great.
36 Thou hast enlarged my steps under me [g]that †my feet did not slip.
37 I have pursued mine enemies, and overtaken them: neither did I turn again till they were consumed.
38 I have wounded them that they were not able to rise: they are fallen under my feet.
39 For thou hast girded me with strength unto the battle: thou hast †subdued under me those that rose up against me.
40 Thou hast also given me the necks of mine enemies; that I might destroy them that hate me.
41 They cried, but *there was* none to save *them:* [h]*even* unto the LORD, but he answered them not.
42 Then did I beat them small as the dust before the wind: I did [i]cast them out as the dirt in the streets.
43 [k]Thou hast delivered me from the strivings of the people; *and* [l]thou hast made me the head of the heathen: [m]a people *whom* I have not known shall serve me.
44 †As soon as they hear of me, they shall obey me: †the strangers [n]shall ||†submit themselves unto me.
45 [o]The strangers shall fade away, and be afraid out of their close places.
46 The LORD liveth; and blessed *be* my Rock; and let the God of my salvation be exalted.
47 *It is* God that †avengeth me, [p]and ||subdueth the people under me.
48 He delivereth me from mine enemies: yea, [q]thou liftest me up above those that rise up against me: thou hast delivered me from the †violent man.
49 [r]Therefore will I ||give thanks unto thee, O LORD, among the heathen, and sing praises unto thy name.
50 [s]Great deliverance giveth he to his king; and sheweth mercy to his anointed, to Da'vid, and to his seed [t]for evermore.

PSALM XIX.

The creatures shew God's glory; the word, his grace.

To the chief Musician, A Psalm of David.

THE [a]heavens declare the glory of God; and the firmament sheweth his handywork.
2 Day unto day uttereth speech, and night unto night sheweth knowledge.
3 *There is* no speech nor language, ||†*where* their voice is not heard.
4 [b]||Their line is gone out through all the earth, and their words to the end of the world. In them hath he set a tabernacle for the sun,
5 Which *is* as a bridegroom coming out of his chamber, [c]*and* rejoiceth as a strong man to run a race.

27 For thou wilt save the afflicted people;
But the haughty eyes thou wilt bring down.
28 For thou wilt light my lamp:
The LORD my God will lighten my darkness.
29 For by thee I run [1]upon a troop;
And by my God do I leap over a wall.
30 As for God, his way is perfect:
The word of the LORD is tried;
He is a shield unto all them that trust in him.
31 For who is God, save the LORD?
And who is a rock, beside our God?
32 The God that girdeth me with strength,
And maketh my way perfect.
33 He maketh my feet like hinds' *feet:*
And setteth me upon my high places.
34 He teacheth my hands to war;
So that mine arms do bend a bow of brass.
35 Thou hast also given me the shield of thy salvation:
And thy right hand hath holden me up,
And thy [2]gentleness hath made me great.
36 Thou hast enlarged my steps under me,
And my [3]feet have not slipped.
37 I will pursue mine enemies, and overtake them:
Neither will I turn again till they are consumed.
38 I will smite them through that they shall not be able to rise:
They shall fall under my feet.
39 For thou hast girded me with strength unto the battle:
Thou hast [4]subdued under me those that rose up against me.
40 Thou hast also made mine enemies turn their backs unto me,
That I might cut off them that hate me.
41 They cried, but there was none to save:
Even unto the LORD, but he answered them not.
42 Then did I beat them small as the dust before the wind:
I did [5]cast them out as the mire of the streets.
43 Thou hast delivered me from the strivings of the people;
Thou [6]hast made me the head of the nations:
A people whom I have not known shall serve me.
44 As soon as they hear of me they shall obey me:
The strangers shall [7]submit themselves unto me.
45 The strangers shall fade away,
And shall come trembling out of their close places.
46 The LORD liveth; and blessed be my rock;
And exalted be the God of my salvation:
47 Even the God that executeth vengeance for me,
And subdueth peoples under me.
48 He rescueth me from mine enemies:
Yea, thou liftest me up above them that rise up against me:
Thou deliverest me from the violent man.
49 Therefore I will give thanks unto thee, O LORD, among the nations,
And will sing praises unto thy name.
50 Great [8]deliverance giveth he to his king;
And sheweth lovingkindness to his anointed,
To Da'vid and to his seed, for evermore.

[1] Or, *through*
[2] Or, *condescension*
[3] Heb. *ankles.*
[4] Heb. *caused to bow.*
[5] Heb. *empty.*
[6] Or, *wilt make*
[7] Or, *yield feigned obedience* Heb. *lie.*
[8] Heb. *salvations.*

19 For the Chief Musician, A Psalm of David.

1 The heavens declare the glory of God;
And the firmament sheweth his handywork.
2 Day unto day uttereth speech,
And night unto night sheweth knowledge.
3 There is no speech nor language;
Their voice cannot be heard.
4 Their line is gone out through all the earth,
And their words to the end of the world.
In them hath he set a [9]tabernacle for the sun,
5 Which is as a bridegroom coming out of his chamber,
And rejoiceth as a strong man to run his course.

[9] Heb. *tent.*

6 His going forth *is* from the end of the heaven, and his circuit unto the ends of it: and there is nothing hid from the heat thereof.

7 [d]The ||law of the LORD *is* perfect, ||converting the soul: the testimony of the LORD *is* sure, making wise the simple.

8 The statutes of the LORD *are* right, rejoicing the heart: [e]the commandment of the LORD *is* pure, [f]enlightening the eyes.

9 The fear of the LORD *is* clean, enduring for ever: the judgments of the LORD *are* †true *and* righteous altogether.

10 More to be desired *are they* than gold, [g]yea, than much fine gold: [h]sweeter also than honey and †the honeycomb.

11 Moreover, by them is thy servant warned: *and* [i]in keeping of them *there is* great reward.

12 [k]Who can understand *his* errors? [l]cleanse thou me from [m]secret *faults.*

13 [n]Keep back thy servant also from presumptuous *sins;* [o]let them not have dominion over me: then shall I be upright, and I shall be innocent from ||the great transgression.

14 [p]Let the words of my mouth, and the meditation of my heart, be acceptable in thy sight, O LORD, †my strength, and my [q]redeemer.

[d]Ps. 111. 7. ||Or, *doctrine.* ||Or, *restoring.* [e]Ps. 12. 6. [f]Ps 13. 3. †Heb. *truth.* [g]Ps. 119. 72, 127. Prov. 8.10, 11, 19. [h]Ps. 119. 103. †Heb. *the dropping of honeycombs.* [i]Prov. 29. 18. [k]Ps. 40. 12. [l]Lev. 4. 2, &c. [m]Ps. 90. 8. [n]Gen. 20. 6. 1 Sam. 25. 32, 33, 34, 39. [o]Ps. 119. 133. Rom. 6. 12, 14. ||Or, *much* [p]Ps. 51. 15. †Heb. *my rock.* Ps. 18. 1. [q]Isa. 43. 14. & 44. 6. & 47. 4. 1 Thess. 1. 10.

PSALM XX.

The church blesseth the king in his exploits.

To the chief Musician, A Psalm of David.

THE LORD hear thee in the day of trouble; [a]the name of the God of Ja'cob †defend thee;

2 Send †thee help from [b]the sanctuary, and †strengthen thee out of Zi'on;

3 Remember all thy offerings, and †accept thy burnt-sacrifice; Selah.

4 [c]Grant thee according to thine own heart, and fulfil all thy counsel.

5 We will [d]rejoice in thy salvation, and [e]in the name of our God we will set up *our* banners: the LORD fulfil all thy petitions.

6 Now know I that the LORD saveth [f]his anointed; he will hear him †from his holy heaven †with the saving strength of his right hand.

7 [g]Some *trust* in chariots, and some in horses: [h]but we will remember the name of the LORD our God.

8 They are brought down and fallen: but we are risen, and stand upright.

9 Save, LORD: let the king hear us when we call.

[a]Prov. 18. 10. †Heb. *set thee on a high place.* †Heb. *thy help.* [b]1 Kings 6. 16. 2 Chron. 20. 8. Ps. 73. 17. †Heb. *support thee.* †Heb. *turn to ashes:* or, *make fat.* [c]Ps. 21. 2. [d]Ps. 19. 4. [e]Ex. 17. 15. Ps. 60. 4. [f]Ps. 2. 2. †Heb. *from the heaven of his holiness.* †Heb. *by the strength of the salvation of his right hand.* [g]Ps. 33. 16, 17. Prov. 21. 31. Isa. 31. 1. [h]2 Chron. 32. 8.

PSALM XXI.

A thanksgiving for victory.

To the chief Musician, A Psalm of David.

THE king shall joy in thy strength, O LORD; and [a]in thy salvation how greatly shall he rejoice!

2 [b]Thou hast given him his heart's desire, and hast not withholden the request of his lips. Selah.

3 For thou preventest him with the blessings of goodness: thou [c]settest a crown of pure gold on his head.

4 [d]He asked life of thee, *and* thou gavest *it* him, [e]*even* length of days for ever and ever.

5 His glory *is* great in thy salvation: honour and majesty hast thou laid upon him.

6 For thou hast made †him most blessed for ever: [f]thou hast †made him exeeeding glad with thy countenance.

7 For the king trusteth in the LORD, and through the mercy of the Most High he [g]shall not be moved.

8 Thine hand shall [h]find out all thine enemies: thy right hand shall find out those that hate thee.

[a]Ps. 20. 5, 6. [b]Ps. 20. 4, 5. [c]2 Sam. 12. 30. 1 Chron. 20. 2. [d]Ps. 61. 5, 6. [e]2 Sam. 7. 19. Ps. 91. 16. †Heb. *set him to be blessings.* Gen. 12. 2 Ps. 72. 17. [f]Ps. 16. 11. & 45. 7. Acts 2. 28. †Heb. *gladded him with joy.* [g]Ps. 16. 8. [h]1 Sam. 31. 3.

6 His going forth is from the end of the heaven,
And his circuit unto the ends of it:
And there is nothing hid from the heat thereof.

7 The law of the LORD is perfect, restoring the soul:
The testimony of the LORD is sure, making wise the simple.

8 The precepts of the LORD are right, rejoicing the heart:
The commandment of the LORD is pure, enlightening the eyes.

9 The fear of the LORD is clean, enduring for ever:
The judgements of the LORD are true, *and* righteous altogether.

10 More to be desired are they than gold, yea, than much fine gold:
Sweeter also than honey and [1]the honeycomb.

11 Moreover by them is thy servant warned:
In keeping of them there is great reward.

12 Who can discern *his* errors?
Clear thou me from hidden *faults.*

13 Keep back thy servant also [2]from presumptuous *sins;*
Let them not have dominion over me: then shall I be perfect,
And I shall be clear from great transgression.

14 Let the words of my mouth and the meditation of my heart be acceptable in thy sight,
O LORD, my rock, and my redeemer.

[1]Heb. *the droppings of the honeycomb.*

[2]Or, *from the proud*

20

For the Chief Musician. A Psalm of David.

1 The LORD answer thee in the day of trouble;
The name of the God of Ja'cob set thee up on high;

2 Send thee help from the sanctuary,
And [3]strengthen thee out of Zi'on;

3 Remember all thy [4]offerings,
And [5]accept thy burnt sacrifice; [Selah

4 Grant thee thy heart's desire,
And fulfil all thy counsel.

5 We will triumph in thy [6]salvation,
And in the name of our God we will set up our banners:
The LORD fulfil all thy petitions.

6 Now know I that the LORD saveth his anointed;
He will answer him from his holy heaven
With the saving strength of his right hand.

7 Some *trust* in chariots, and some in horses:
But we will make mention of the name of the LORD our God.

8 They are bowed down and fallen:
But we are risen, and stand upright.

9 [7]Save, LORD:
Let the king answer us when we call.

[3]Or, *support*

[4]Or, *meal offerings*

[5]Heb. *accept as fat.*

[6]Or, *victory*

[7]Or, as some ancient versions have, *O LORD, save the king; and answer &c.*

21

For the Chief Musician. A Psalm of David.

1 The king shall joy in thy strength, O LORD;
And in thy salvation how greatly shall he rejoice!

2 Thou hast given him his heart's desire,
And hast not withholden the request of his lips. [Selah

3 For thou preventest him with the blessings of [8]goodness:
Thou settest a crown of fine gold on his head.

4 He asked life of thee, thou gavest it him;
Even length of days for ever and ever.

5 His glory is great in thy salvation;
Honour and majesty dost thou lay upon him.

6 For thou [9]makest him most blessed for ever:
Thou makest him glad with joy in thy presence.

7 For the king trusteth in the LORD,
And through the lovingkindness of the Most High he shall not be moved.

8 Thine hand shall find out all thine enemies:
Thy right hand shall find out those that hate thee.

[8]Or, *good things*

[9]Heb. *settest him to be blessings.* See Gen. xii. 2.

9 [f]Thou shalt make them as a fiery oven in the time of thine anger; the LORD shall [k]swallow them up in his wrath, [l]and the fire shall devour them.
10 [m]Their fruit shalt thou destroy from the earth, and their seed from among the children of men.
11 For they intended evil against thee: they [n]imagined a mischievous device, *which* they are not able *to perform.*
12 Therefore ‖shalt thou make them turn their †back, *when* thou shalt make ready *thine arrows* upon thy strings against the face of them.
13 Be thou exalted, LORD, in thine own strength: *so* will we sing and praise thy power.

PSALM XXII.

David prayeth in great distress—He praiseth God.

To the chief Musician upon ‖ Aijeleth Shahar, A Psalm of David.

MY [a]God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me? *why art thou so* far †from helping me, *and from* [b]the words of my roaring?
2 O my God, I cry in the daytime, but thou hearest not; and in the night season, and †am not silent.
3 But thou *art* holy, *O thou* that inhabitest the [c]praises of Is'ra-el.
4 Our fathers trusted in thee: they trusted, and thou didst deliver them.
5 They cried unto thee, and were delivered: [d]they trusted in thee, and were not confounded.
6 But I *am* [e]a worm, and no man; [f]a reproach of men, and despised of the people.
7 [g]All they that see me laugh me to scorn: they †shoot out the lip, [h]they shake the head, *saying,*
8 [i]†He trusted on the LORD *that* he would deliver him: [k]let him deliver him, ‖seeing he delighted in him.
9 [l]But thou *art* he that took me out of the womb: thou ‖didst make me hope *when I was* upon my mother's breasts.
10 I was cast upon thee from the womb: [m]thou *art* my God from my mother's belly.
11 Be not far from me; for trouble *is* near; for *there is* †none to help.
12 [n]Many bulls have compassed me: strong *bulls* of Ba'shan have beset me round.
13 [o]They †gaped upon me *with* their mouths, *as* a ravening and a roaring lion.
14 I am poured out like water, [p]and all my bones are ‖out of joint; [q]my heart is like wax: it is melted in the midst of my bowels.
15 [r]My strength is dried up like a potsherd; and [s]my tongue cleaveth to my jaws; and thou hast brought me into the dust of death.
16 For [t]dogs have compassed me: the assembly of the wicked have inclosed me: [u]they pierced my hands and my feet.
17 I may tell all my bones: [x]they look *and* stare upon me.
18 [y]They part my garments among them, and cast lots upon my vesture.
19 But be [z]not thou far from me, O LORD: O my strength, haste thee to help me.
20 Deliver my soul from the sword; [a]†my darling †from the power of the [b]dog.
21 [c]Save me from the lion's mouth: [d]for thou hast heard me from the horns of the unicorns.
22 [e]I will declare thy name unto [f]my brethren: in the midst of the congregation will I praise thee.
23 [g]Ye that fear the LORD, praise him; all ye the seed of Ja'cob, glorify him; and fear him, all ye the seed of Is'ra-el.

9 Thou shalt make them as a fiery furnace in the time of thine [1]anger.
The LORD shall swallow them up in his wrath,
And the fire shall devour them.
10 Their fruit shalt thou destroy from the earth,
And their seed from among the children of men.
11 For they intended evil against thee:
They imagined a device, which they are not able to perform.
12 For thou shalt make them turn their back,
Thou shalt make ready with thy bowstrings against the face of them.
13 Be thou exalted, O LORD, in thy strength:
So will we sing and praise thy power.

[1]Or, *presence* Heb. *countenance.*

22 For the Chief Musician; set to [2]Aijeleth hash-Shahar. A Psalm of David.

1 My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me?
[3]*Why art thou so* far from helping me, *and from* the words of my roaring?
2 O my God, I cry in the day-time, but thou answerest not;
And in the night season, [4]and am not silent.
3 But thou art holy,
O thou that [5]inhabitest the praises of Is'ra-el.
4 Our fathers trusted in thee:
They trusted, and thou didst deliver them.
5 They cried unto thee, and were delivered:
They trusted in thee, and were not ashamed.
6 But I am a worm, and no man;
A reproach of men, and despised of the people.
7 All they that see me laugh me to scorn:
They shoot out the lip, they shake the head, *saying,*
8 [6]Commit *thyself* unto the LORD; let him deliver him:
Let him deliver him, seeing he delighteth in him.
9 But thou art he that took me out of the womb:
Thou didst make me trust *when I was* upon my mother's breasts.
10 I was cast upon thee from the womb:
Thou art my God from my mother's belly.
11 Be not far from me; for trouble is near;
For there is none to help.
12 Many bulls have compassed me:
Strong bulls of Ba'shan have beset me round.
13 They gape upon me with their mouth,
As a ravening and a roaring lion.
14 I am poured out like water,
And all my bones are out of joint:
My heart is like wax;
It is melted in the midst of my bowels.
15 My strength is dried up like a potsherd;
And my tongue cleaveth to my jaws;
And thou hast brought me into the dust of death.
16 For dogs have compassed me:
The assembly of evil-doers have inclosed me;
[7]They pierced my hands and my feet.
17 I may tell all my bones;
They look and stare upon me:
18 They part my garments among them,
And upon my vesture do they cast lots.
19 But be not thou far off, O LORD:
O thou my succour, haste thee to help me.
20 Deliver my soul from the sword;
[8]My darling from the power of the dog.
21 Save me from the lion's mouth;
Yea, from the horns of the wild-oxen thou hast answered me.
22 I will declare thy name unto my brethren:
In the midst of the congregation will I praise thee.
23 Ye that fear the LORD, praise him;
All ye the seed of Ja'cob, glorify him;
And stand in awe of him, all ye the seed of Is'ra-el.

[2]That is, *The hind of the morning.*
[3]Or, *Far from my help* are *the words of my roaring.*
[4]Or, *but find no rest*
[5]Or, *art enthroned upon*
[6]Or, *He trusted on the* LORD, *that he would deliver him*
[7]So the Sept., Vulg. and Syr. According to other ancient versions, *They bound.* The Hebrew text as pointed reads, *Like a lion.*
[8]Heb. *My only one.*

24 For he hath not despised nor abhorred the affliction of the afflicted; neither hath he hid his face from him; but [h]when he cried unto him, he heard.

25 [i]My praise *shall be* of thee in the great congregation: [k]I will pay my vows before them that fear him.

26 [l]The meek shall eat and be satisfied: they shall praise the LORD that seek him: your heart [m]shall live for ever.

27 [n]All the ends of the world shall remember and turn unto the LORD: [o]and all the kindreds of the nations shall worship before thee.

28 [p]For the kingdom *is* the LORD'S: and he *is* the governor among the nations.

29 [q]All *they that be* fat upon earth shall eat and worship: [r]all they that go down to the dust shall bow before him: and none can keep alive his own soul.

30 A seed shall serve him; [s]it shall be accounted to the LORD for a generation.

31 [t]They shall come, and shall declare his righteousness unto a people that shall be born, that he hath done *this*.

PSALM XXIII.

David's confidence in God's grace.

A Psalm of David.

THE LORD *is* [a]my shepherd; [b]I shall not want.

2 [c]He maketh me to lie down in †green pastures: [d]he leadeth me beside the †still waters.

3 He restoreth my soul: [e]he leadeth me in the paths of righteousness for his name's sake.

4 Yea, though I walk through the valley of [f]the shadow of death, [g]I will fear no evil: [h]for thou *art* with me; thy rod and thy staff they comfort me.

5 [i]Thou preparest a table before me in the presence of mine enemies: thou †[k]anointest my head with oil; my cup runneth over.

6 Surely goodness and mercy shall follow me all the days of my life: and I will dwell in the house of the LORD †for ever.

PSALM XXIV.

The citizens of God's spiritual kingdom.

A Psalm of David.

THE [a]earth *is* the LORD'S and the fulness thereof; the world, and they that dwell therein.

2 [b]For he hath founded it upon the seas, and established it upon the floods.

3 [c]Who shall ascend into the hill of the LORD? and who shall stand in his holy place?

4 [d]†He that hath [e]clean hands, and [f]a pure heart; who hath not lifted up his soul unto vanity, nor [g]sworn deceitfully.

5 He shall receive the blessing from the LORD, and righteousness from the God of his salvation.

6 This *is* the generation of them that seek him, that [h]seek thy face, || O Ja'cob. Selah.

7 [i]Lift up your heads, O ye gates; and be ye lifted up, ye everlasting doors; [k]and the King of glory shall come in.

8 Who *is* this King of glory? the LORD strong and mighty, the LORD mighty in battle.

9 Lift up your heads, O ye gates; even lift *them* up, ye everlasting doors; and the King of glory shall come in.

10 Who is this King of glory? the LORD of hosts, he *is* the King of glory. Selah.

24 For he hath not despised nor abhorred the affliction of the afflicted;
Neither hath he hid his face from him;
But when he cried unto him, he heard.
25 Of thee cometh my praise in the great congregation:
I will pay my vows before them that fear him.
26 The meek shall eat and be satisfied:
They shall praise the LORD that seek after him:
Let your heart live for ever.
27 All the ends of the earth shall remember and turn unto the LORD:
And all the kindreds of the nations shall worship before thee.
28 For the kingdom is the LORD'S:
And he is the ruler over the nations.
29 All the fat ones of the earth shall eat and worship:
All they that go down to the dust shall bow before him,
Even he that cannot keep his soul alive.
30 A seed shall serve him;
[1]It shall be told of the Lord unto the *next* generation.
31 They shall come and shall declare his righteousness
Unto a people that shall be born, that he hath done it.

[1]Or, *It shall be counted unto the* LORD *for* his *generation*

23

A Psalm of David.

1 The LORD is my shepherd; I shall not want.
2 He maketh me to lie down in green pastures:
He leadeth me beside the [2]still waters.
3 He restoreth my soul:
He guideth me in the paths of righteousness for his name's sake.
4 Yea, though I walk through the valley of [3]the shadow of death,
I will fear no evil; for thou art with me:
Thy rod and thy staff, they comfort me.
5 Thou preparest a table before me in the presence of mine enemies:
Thou hast anointed my head with oil; my cup runneth over.
6 [4]Surely goodness and mercy shall follow me all the days of my life:
And I will dwell in the house of the LORD [5]for ever.

[2]Heb. *waters of rest.*

[3]Or, *deep darkness* (and so elsewhere)

[4]Or. *Only*

[5]Heb. *for length of days*

24

A Psalm of David.

1 The earth is the LORD'S, and the fulness thereof;
The world, and they that dwell therein.
2 For he hath founded it upon the seas,
And established it upon the floods.
3 Who shall ascend into the hill of the LORD?
And who shall stand in his holy place?
4 He that hath clean hands, and a pure heart;
Who hath not lifted up his soul unto vanity,
And hath not sworn deceitfully.
5 He shall receive a blessing from the LORD,
And righteousness from the God of his salvation.
6 This is the generation of them that seek after him,
That seek thy face, [6]O [7]*God of* Ja'cob. [Selah
7 Lift up your heads, O ye gates;
And be ye lift up, ye [8]everlasting doors:
And the King of glory shall come in.
8 Who is the King of glory?
The LORD strong and mighty,
The LORD mighty in battle.
9 Lift up your heads, O ye gates;
Yea, lift them up, ye [8]everlasting doors:
And the King of glory shall come in.
10 Who is this King of glory?
The LORD of hosts,
He is the King of glory. [Selah

[6]Or, even *Jacob*

[7]So some ancient versions

[8]Or, *ancient*

---

[a]Heb. 5. 7.
[b]Ps. 35. 18. & 40. 9, 10. & 111. 1.
[h]Ps. 66. 13. & 116. 14. Eccl. 5. 4.
[i]Lev. 7. 11, 12, 15, 16. Ps. 69. 32. Isa. 65. 13.
[m]John 6. 51.
[n]Ps. 2. 8. & 72. 11. & 86. 9. & 98. 3. Isa. 49. 6.
[o]Ps. 96. 7.
[p]Ps. 47. 8. Obad. 21. Zech. 14. 9. Matt. 6. 13
[q]Ps. 45. 12.
[r]Isa. 26. 19. Phil. 2. 10.
[s]Ps. 87. 6.
[t]Ps. 78. 6. & 86. 9. & 102. 18. Isa. 60. 3. See Rom. 3. 21, 22.

[a]Isa. 40. 11. Jer. 23. 4. Ezek. 34. 11, 12, 23. John 10. 11 1 Pet. 2. 25. Rev. 7. 17.
[b]Phil. 4. 19.
[c]Ezek. 34. 14.
†Heb. *pastures of tender grass.*
[d]Rev. 7. 17.
†Heb. *waters of quietness.*
[e]Ps. 5. 8. & 31. 3. Prov. 8. 20.
[f]Job. 3. 5. & 10. 21, 22. & 24. 17. Ps. 44. 19.
[g]Ps. 3. 6. & 27. 1. & 118. 6.
[h]Isa. 43. 2.
[i]Ps. 104. 15.
†Heb. *makest fat.*
[k]Ps. 92. 10.
†Heb. *to length of days.*

1017.

[a]Ex. 9. 29. & 19. 5. Deut. 10. 14 Job. 41. 11. Ps. 50. 12. 1 Cor. 10. 26, 28.
[b]Gen. 1. 9. Job. 38. 6. Ps. 104. 5. & 136. 6. 2 Pet. 3. 5.
[c]Ps. 15. 1.
[d]Isa. 33. 15, 16.
†Heb. *The clean of hands.*
[e]Job. 17. 9. 1 Tim. 2. 8.
[f]Matt. 5. 8.
[g]Ps. 15. 4.
[h]Ps. 27. 8. & 105. 4.
|| Or, O God of *Jacob.*
[i]Isa. 26. 2.
[k]Ps. 97. 6. Hag. 2. 7. Mal. 3. 1. 1 Cor. 2. 8.

PSALM XXV.

David's confidence in prayer—He prayeth for remission of sins.

A Psalm of David.

UNTO [a]thee, O LORD, do I lift up my soul.
2 O my God, I [b]trust in thee: let me not be ashamed,
[c]let not mine enemies triumph over me.
3 Yea, let none that wait on thee be ashamed: let them be ashamed which transgress without cause.
4 [d]Shew me thy ways, O LORD; teach me thy paths.
5 Lead me in thy truth, and teach me: for thou *art* the God of my salvation; on thee do I wait all the day.
6 Remember, O LORD [e]†thy tender mercies and thy lovingkindnesses; for they *have been* ever of old.
7 Remember not [f]the sins of my youth, nor my transgressions: [g]according to thy mercy remember thou me for thy goodness' sake, O LORD.
8 Good and upright *is* the LORD: therefore will he teach sinners in the way.
9 The meek will he guide in judgment: and the meek will he teach his way.
10 All the paths of the LORD *are* mercy and truth unto such as keep his covenant and his testimonies.
11 [h]For thy name's sake, O LORD, pardon mine iniquity; [i]for it *is* great.
12 What man *is* he that feareth the LORD? [k]him shall he teach in the way *that* he shall choose.
13 [l]His soul †shall dwell at ease; and [m]his seed shall inherit the earth.
14 [n]The secret of the LORD *is* with them that fear him; ||and he will shew them his covenant.
15 [o]Mine eyes *are* ever toward the LORD; for he shall †pluck my feet out of the net.
16 [p]Turn thee unto me, and have mercy upon me; for I *am* desolate and afflicted.
17 The troubles of my heart are enlarged: *O* bring thou me out of my distresses.
18 [q]Look upon mine affliction and my pain; and forgive all my sins.
19 Consider mine enemies; for they are many; and they hate me with †cruel hatred.
20 O keep my soul, and deliver me: [r]let me not be ashamed; for I put my trust in thee.
21 Let integrity and uprightness preserve me; for I wait on thee.
22 [s]Redeem Is'ra-el, O God, out of all his troubles.

PSALM XXVI.

David resorteth unto God in confidence of his integrity.

A Psalm of David.

JUDGE [a]me, O LORD; for I have [b]walked in mine integrity; [c]I have trusted also in the LORD; *therefore* I shall not slide.
2 [d]Examine me, O LORD, and prove me; try my reins and my heart.
3 For thy lovingkindness *is* before mine eyes: and [e]I have walked in thy truth.
4 [f]I have not sat with vain persons, neither will I go in with dissemblers.
5 I have [g]hated the congregation of evil doers; [h]and will not sit with the wicked.
6 [i]I will wash mine hands in innocency: so will I compass thine altar, O LORD:
7 That I may publish with the voice of thanksgiving, and tell of all thy wondrous works.
8 LORD, [k]I have loved the habitation of thy house, and the place †where thine honour dwelleth.

25

A Psalm of David.

1 Unto thee, O LORD, do I lift up my soul.
2 O my God, in thee have I trusted,
Let me not be ashamed;
Let not mine enemies triumph over me.
3 Yea, none that wait on thee shall be ashamed:
They shall be ashamed that deal treacherously without cause.
4 Shew me thy ways, O LORD;
Teach me thy paths.
5 Guide me in thy truth, and teach me;
For thou art the God of my salvation;
On thee do I wait all the day.
6 Remember, O LORD, thy tender mercies and thy lovingkindnesses;
For they have been ever of old.
7 Remember not the sins of my youth, nor my transgressions:
According to thy lovingkindness remember thou me,
For thy goodness' sake, O LORD.
8 Good and upright is the LORD:
Therefore will he instruct sinners in the way.
9 The meek will he guide in judgement:
And the meek will he teach his way.
10 All the paths of the LORD are lovingkindness and truth
Unto such as keep his covenant and his testimonies.
11 For thy name's sake, O LORD,
Pardon mine iniquity, for it is great.
12 What man is he that feareth the LORD?
Him shall he instruct in the way that he shall choose.
13 His soul shall dwell at ease;
And his seed shall inherit the land.
14 The [1]secret of the LORD is with them that fear him;
[2]And he will shew them his covenant.
15 Mine eyes are ever toward the LORD;
For he shall pluck my feet out of the net.
16 Turn thee unto me, and have mercy upon me;
For I am desolate and afflicted.
17 The troubles of my heart [3]are enlarged:
O bring thou me out of my distresses.
18 Consider mine affliction and my travail;
And forgive all my sins.
19 Consider mine enemies, for they are many;
And they hate me with cruel hatred.
20 O keep my soul, and deliver me:
Let me not be ashamed, for I put my trust in thee.
21 Let integrity and uprightness preserve me,
For I wait on thee.
22 Redeem Is'ra-el, O God,
Out of all his troubles.

[1] Or *counsel* Or, *friendship*
[2] Or, *And his covenant, to make them know it*
[3] Or, as otherwise read, *relieve thou and bring me &c.*

26

A Psalm of David.

1 Judge me, O LORD, for I have walked in mine integrity:
I have trusted also in the LORD [4]without wavering.
2 Examine me, O LORD, and prove me;
Try my reins and my heart.
3 For thy lovingkindness is before mine eyes;
And I have walked in thy truth.
4 I have not sat with vain persons;
Neither will I go in with dissemblers.
5 I hate the congregation of evil-doers,
And will not sit with the wicked.
6 I will wash mine hands in innocency;
So will I compass thine altar, O LORD:
7 That I may [5]make the voice of thanksgiving to be heard,
And tell of all thy wondrous works.
8 LORD, I love the habitation of thy house,
And the place [6]where thy glory dwelleth.

[4] Or, *I shall not slide*
[5] Or, *publish with the voice of thanksgiving*
[6] Heb. *of the tabernacle of thy glory.*

9 ||[l]Gather not my soul with sinners, nor my life with †bloody men:
10 In whose hands *is* mischief, and their right hand is †full of [m]bribes.
11 But as for me, I will walk [n]in mine integrity: redeem me, and be merciful unto me.
12 [o]My foot standeth in an [p]even place: [q]in the congregations will I bless the LORD.

PSALM XXVII.

David sustaineth his faith by the power of God.

A Psalm of David.

THE LORD *is* [a]my light and [b]my salvation; whom shall I fear? [c]the LORD *is* the strength of my life; of whom shall I be afraid?
2 When the wicked, *even* mine enemies and my foes, †came upon me to [d]eat up my flesh, they stumbled and fell.
3 [e]Though a host should encamp against me, my heart shall not fear: though war should rise against me, in this *will* I *be* confident.
4 [f]One *thing* have I desired of the LORD, that will I seek after; that I may [g]dwell in the house of the LORD all the days of my life, to behold ||[h]the beauty of the LORD, and to inquire in his temple.
5 For [i]in the time of trouble he shall hide me in his pavilion: in the secret of his tabernacle shall he hide me; he shall [k]set me up upon a rock.
6 And now shall [l]mine head be lifted up above mine enemies round about me: therefore will I offer in his tabernacle sacrifices †of joy; I will sing, yea, I will sing praises unto the LORD.
7 Hear, O LORD, *when* I cry with my voice: have mercy also upon me, and answer me.
8 || *When thou saidst,* [m]Seek ye my face; my heart said unto thee, Thy face, LORD, will I seek.
9 [n]Hide not thy face *far* from me; put not thy servant away in anger: thou hast been my help; leave me not, neither forsake me, O God of my salvation.
10 [o]When my father and my mother forsake me, then the LORD †will take me up.
11 [p]Teach me thy way, O LORD, and lead me in †a plain path, because of †mine enemies.
12 [q]Deliver me not over unto the will of mine enemies: for [r]false witnesses are risen up against me, and such as [s]breathe out cruelty.
13 *I had fainted,* unless I had believed to see the goodness of the LORD [t]in the land of the living.
14 [u]Wait on the LORD: be of good courage, and he shall strengthen thine heart: wait, I say, on the LORD.

PSALM XXVIII.

David blesseth God—He prayeth for the people.

A Psalm of David.

UNTO thee will I cry, O LORD my rock; [a]be not silent †to me: [b]lest, *if* thou be silent to me, I become like them that go down into the pit.
2 Hear the voice of my supplications, when I cry unto thee, [c]when I lift up my hands ||[d]toward thy holy oracle.
3 [e]Draw me not away with the wicked, and with the workers of iniquity, [f]which speak peace to their neighbours, but mischief *is* in their hearts.

9 [1]Gather not my soul with sinners,
Nor my life with men of blood:
10 In whose hands is mischief,
And their right hand is full of bribes.
11 But as for me, I will walk in mine integrity:
Redeem me, and be merciful unto me.
12 My foot standeth in an even place:
In the congregations will I bless the LORD.

27

A Psalm of David.

1 The LORD is my light and my salvation; whom shall I fear?
The LORD is the [2]strength of my life; of whom shall I be afraid?
2 When evil-doers came upon me to eat up my flesh,
Even mine adversaries and my foes, they stumbled and fell.
3 Though an host should encamp against me,
My heart shall not fear:
Though war should rise against me,
[3]Even then will I be confident.
4 One thing have I asked of the LORD, that will I seek after;
That I may dwell in the house of the LORD all the days of my life,
To behold [4]the beauty of the LORD, and to [5]inquire in his temple.
5 For in the day of trouble he shall keep me secretly in his pavilion:
In the covert of his [6]tabernacle shall he hide me;
He shall lift me up upon a rock.
6 And now shall mine head be lifted up above mine enemies round about me;
And I will offer in his [6]tabernacle sacrifices of [7]joy;
I will sing, yea, I will sing praises unto the LORD.
7 Hear, O LORD, when I cry with my voice:
Have mercy also upon me, and answer me.
8 *When thou saidst,* Seek ye my face; my heart said unto thee,
Thy face, LORD, will I seek.
9 Hide not thy face from me;
Put not thy servant away in anger:
Thou hast been my help;
Cast me not off, neither forsake me, O God of my salvation.
10 [8]For my father and my mother have forsaken me,
But the LORD will take me up.
11 Teach me thy way, O LORD;
And lead me in a plain path,
Because of [9]mine enemies.
12 Deliver me not over unto the will of mine adversaries:
For false witnesses are risen up against me, and such as breathe out cruelty.
13 *I had fainted,* unless I had believed to see the goodness of the LORD
In the land of the living.
14 Wait on the LORD:
Be strong, and let thine heart take courage;
Yea, wait thou on the LORD.

28

A Psalm of David.

1 Unto thee, O LORD, will I call;
My rock, be not thou deaf unto me:
Lest, if thou be silent unto me,
I become like them that go down into the pit.
2 Hear the voice of my supplications, when I cry unto thee,
When I lift up my hands [10]toward thy holy oracle.
3 Draw me not away with the wicked,
And with the workers of iniquity;
Which speak peace with their neighbours,
But mischief is in their hearts.

---

[l] Or, *Take not away.* [i] See 1 Sam. 25. 29. Ps. 28. 3. †Heb. *men of blood.* †Heb. *filled with.* [m] Ex. 23. 8. Deut. 16. 19 1 Sam. 8. 3. Isa. 33. 15. [n] ver. 1. [o] Ps. 40. 2. [p] Ps. 27. 11. [q] Ps. 22. 22. & 107. 32. & 111. 1.

[a] Ps. 84. 11. Isa. 60. 19, 20. Mic. 7. 8. [b] Ex. 15. 2. [c] Ps. 62. 2, 6. & 118. 14, 21. Isa. 12. 2. †Heb. *approached against me.* [d] Ps. 14. 4. [e] Ps. 3. 6. [f] Ps. 26. 8. [g] Ps. 65. 4. Luke 2. 37. || Or *the delight.* [h] Ps. 90. 17. [i] Ps. 31. 20. & 83. 3. & 91. 1. Isa. 4. 6. [k] Ps. 40. 2. [l] Ps. 3. 3. †Heb. *of shouting.* || Or, *My heart said unto thee, Let my face seek thy face, &c.* [m] Ps. 24. 6. & 105. 4. [n] Ps. 69. 17. & 143. 7. [o] Isa. 49. 15. †Heb. *will gather me,* Isa. 40. 11. [p] Ps. 25. 4. & 86. 11. & 119. 33. †Heb. *a way of plainness,* Ps. 26. 12. †Heb. *those which observe me,* Ps. 5. 8. & 54. 5. [q] Ps. 35. 25. [r] 1 Sam. 22. 9. 2 Sam. 16. 7, 8. Ps. 35. 11. [s] Acts 9. 1. [t] Ps. 56. 13. & 116. 9. & 142. 5. Jer. 11. 19. Ezek. 26. 20. [u] Ps. 31. 24. & 62. 1, 5. & 130. 5. Isa. 25. 9. Hab. 2. 3.

[a] Ps. 83. 1. †Heb. *from me.* [b] Ps. 84. 4. & 143. 7. [c] 1 Kings 6. 22, 23. & 8. 28, 29. Ps. 5. 7. || Or, *toward the oracle of thy sanctuary.* [d] Ps. 138. 2. [e] Ps. 26. 9. [f] Ps. 12. 2. & 55. 21. & 62. 4. Jer. 9. 8.

[1] Or, *Take not away*

[2] Or, *strong hold*

[3] Or, *In this*

[4] Or, *the pleasantness*

[5] Or, *consider his temple*

[6] Heb. *tent.*

[7] Or, *shouting* Or, *trumpet sound*

[8] Or, *When my father and my mother forsake me, the LORD &c.*

[9] Or, *them that lie in wait for me*

[10] Or, *toward the innermost place of thy sanctuary*

4 [o]Give them according to their deeds, and according to the wickedness of their endeavours: give them after the work of their hands; render to them their desert.
5 Because [h]they regard not the works of the LORD, nor the operation of his hands, he shall destroy them, and not build them up.
6 Blessed *be* the LORD, because he hath heard the voice of my supplications.
7 The LORD *is* [i]my strength, and my shield; my heart [k]trusteth in him, and I am helped: therefore my heart greatly rejoiceth; and with my song will I praise him.
8 The LORD *is* ||their strength, and he *is* the †[l]saving strength of his anointed.
9 Save thy people, and bless [m]thine inheritance: ||feed them also, [n]and lift them up for ever.

PSALM XXIX.

David exhorteth princes to give glory to God.

A Psalm of David.

GIVE [a]unto the LORD, O †ye mighty, give unto the LORD glory and strength.
2 Give unto the LORD †the glory due unto his name; worship the LORD || in the [b]beauty of holiness.
3 The voice of the LORD *is* upon the waters: [c]the God of glory thundereth: the LORD *is* upon || many waters.
4 The voice of the LORD *is* †powerful; the voice of the LORD *is* †full of majesty.
5 The voice of the LORD breaketh the cedars; yea, the LORD breaketh [d]the cedars of Leb'a-non.
6 [e]He maketh them also to skip like a calf; Leb'a-non and [f]Sir'i-on like a young unicorn.
7 The voice of the LORD †divideth the flames of fire.
8 The voice of the LORD shaketh the wilderness; the LORD shaketh the wilderness of [g]Ka'desh.
9 The voice of the LORD maketh [h]the hinds ||to calve, and discovereth the forests: and in his temple ||doth every one speak of *his* glory.
10 The LORD [i]sitteth upon the flood; yea, [k]the LORD sitteth King for ever.
11 [l]The LORD will give strength unto his people; the LORD will bless his people with peace.

PSALM XXX.

David praiseth God for his deliverance.

A Psalm *and* Song [*]*at* the dedication of the house of David.

I WILL extol thee, O LORD, for thou hast [a]lifted me up, and hast not made my foes to [b]rejoice over me.
2 O LORD my God, I cried unto thee, and thou hast [c]healed me.
3 O LORD, [d]thou hast brought up my soul from the grave: thou hast kept me alive, that I should not [e]go down to the pit.
4 [f]Sing unto the LORD, O ye saints of his, and give thanks ||at the remembrance of his holiness.
5 For [g]†his anger *endureth but* a moment; [h]in his favour *is* life: weeping may endure †for a night, [i]but †joy *cometh* in the morning.
6 And [k]in my prosperity I said, I shall never be moved.
7 LORD, by thy favour thou hast †made my mountain to stand strong: [l]thou didst hide thy face, *and* I was troubled.
8 I cried to thee, O LORD; and unto the LORD I made supplication.
9 What profit *is there* in my blood, when I go down to the pit? [m]Shall the dust praise thee? shall it declare thy truth?
10 Hear, O LORD, and have mercy upon me: LORD, be thou my helper.

4 Give them according to their work, and according to the wickedness of their doings:
Give them after the operation of their hands;
Render to them their desert.
5 Because they regard not the works of the LORD,
Nor the operation of his hands,
He shall break them down and not build them up.
6 Blessed be the LORD,
Because he hath heard the voice of my supplications.
7 The LORD is my strength and my shield;
My heart hath trusted in him, and I am helped:
Therefore my heart greatly rejoiceth;
And with my song will I praise him.
8 The LORD is [1]their strength,
And he is a strong hold of salvation to his anointed.
9 Save thy people, and bless thine inheritance:
Feed them also, and bear them up for ever.

[1] According to some ancient versions, *a strength unto his people.*

29

A Psalm of David.

1 Give unto the LORD, O ye [2]sons of the [3]mighty,
Give unto the LORD glory and strength.
2 Give unto the LORD the glory due unto his name;
Worship the LORD [4]in the beauty of holiness.
3 The voice of the LORD is upon the waters:
The God of glory thundereth,
Even the LORD upon [5]many waters.
4 The voice of the LORD is powerful;
The voice of the LORD is full of majesty.
5 The voice of the LORD breaketh the cedars;
Yea, the LORD breaketh in pieces the cedars of Leb'a-non.
6 He maketh them also to skip like a calf;
Leb'a-non and Sir'i-on like a young wild-ox.
7 The voice of the LORD [6]cleaveth the flames of fire.
8 The voice of the LORD shaketh the wilderness;
The LORD shaketh the wilderness of Ka'desh.
9 The voice of the LORD maketh the hinds to calve,
And strippeth the forests bare:
And in his temple every thing saith, Glory.
10 The LORD sat *as king* at the Flood;
Yea, the LORD sitteth as king for ever.
11 The LORD will give strength unto his people;
The LORD will bless his people with peace.

[2] Or, *sons of God*
[3] Or, *gods* See Ex. xv. 11.
[4] Or, *in holy array*
[5] Or, *great*
[6] Or, *heweth out flames of fire*

30

A Psalm; a Song at the Dedication of the House; *a Psalm* of David.

1 I will extol thee, O LORD; for thou hast [7]raised me up,
And hast not made my foes to rejoice over me.
2 O LORD my God,
I cried unto thee, and thou hast healed me.
3 O LORD, thou hast brought up my soul from She'ol:
Thou hast kept me alive, [8]that I should not go down to the pit.
4 Sing praise unto the LORD, O ye saints of his,
And give thanks to his holy [9]name.
5 For his anger is but for a moment;
[10]In his favour is life:
Weeping [11]may tarry for the night,
But joy *cometh* in the morning.
6 As for me, I said in my prosperity,
I shall never be moved.
7 Thou, LORD, of thy favour hadst made my mountain to stand strong:
Thou didst hide thy face; I was troubled.
8 I cried to thee, O LORD;
And unto the LORD I made supplication:
9 What profit is there in my blood, when I go down to the pit?
Shall the dust praise thee? shall it declare thy truth?
10 Hear, O LORD, and have mercy upon me:
LORD, be thou my helper.

[7] Or, *drawn*
[8] Another reading is, *from among them that go down to the pit.*
[9] Heb. *memorial.* See Ex. iii. 15.
[10] Or, *His favour is for a life time*
[11] Heb. *may come in to lodge at even.*

11 [n]Thou hast turned for me my mourning into dancing: thou hast put off my sackcloth, and girded me with gladness;
12 To the end that ||*my* glory may sing praise to thee, and not be silent. O LORD my God, I will give thanks unto thee for ever.

[n] 2 Sam. 6. 14. Isa. 61. 3. Jer. 31. 4.
|| That is, my *tongue*, or my *soul:* See Gen. 49. 6. Ps. 16. 9. & 57. 8.

PSALM XXXI.

David, showing his confidence in God, craveth his help.

To the chief Musician, A Psalm of David.

IN [a]thee, O LORD, do I put my trust; let me never be ashamed: [b]deliver me in thy righteousness.
2 [c]Bow down thine ear to me; deliver me speedily: be thou †my strong rock, for a house of defence to save me.
3 [d]For thou *art* my rock and my fortress; therefore [e]for thy name's sake lead me, and guide me.
4 Pull me out of the net that they have laid privily for me: for thou *art* my strength.
5 [f]Into thine hand I commit my spirit: thou hast redeemed me, O LORD God of truth.
6 I have hated them [g]that regard lying vanities: but I trust in the LORD.
7 I will be glad and rejoice in thy mercy: for thou hast considered my trouble; thou hast [h]known my soul in adversities;
8 And hast not [i]shut me up into the hand of the enemy: [k]thou hast set my feet in a large room.
9 Have mercy upon me, O LORD, for I am in trouble: [l]mine eye is consumed with grief, *yea*, my soul and my belly.
10 For my life is spent with grief, and my years with sighing: my strength faileth because of mine iniquity, and [m]my bones are consumed.
11 [n]I was a reproach among all mine enemies, but [o]especially among my neighbours, and a fear to mine acquaintance: [p]they that did see me without fled from me.
12 [q]I am forgotten as a dead man out of mind: I am like a †broken vessel.
13 [r]For I have heard the slander of many: [s]fear *was* on every side: while they [t]took counsel together against me, they devised to take away my life.
14 But I trusted in thee, O LORD: I said, Thou *art* my God.
15 My times *are* in thy hand: deliver me from the hand of mine enemies, and from them that persecute me.
16 [u]Make thy face to shine upon thy servant: save me for thy mercies' sake.
17 [z]Let me not be ashamed, O LORD; for I have called upon thee: let the wicked be ashamed, *and* [y]||let them be silent in the grave.
18 [z]Let the lying lips be put to silence; which [a]speak †grievous things proudly and contemptuously against the righteous.
19 [b]*Oh* how great *is* thy goodness, which thou hast laid up for them that fear thee; *which* thou hast wrought for them that trust in thee before the sons of men!
20 [c]Thou shalt hide them in the secret of thy presence from the pride of man: [d]thou shalt keep them secretly in a pavilion from the strife of tongues.
21 Blessed *be* the LORD: for [e]he hath shewed me his marvellous kindness [f]in a ||strong city.

[a] Ps. 22. 5. & 25. 2. & 71. 1. Isa. 49. 23.
[b] Ps. 143. 1.
[c] Ps. 71. 2.
† Heb. *to me for a rock of strength.*
[d] Ps. 18. 1.
[e] Ps. 23. 3. & 25. 11.
[f] Luke 23. 46. Acts 7. 59.
[g] Jonah 2. 8.
[h] John 10. 27.
[i] Deut. 32. 30. 1 Sam. 17. 46. & 24. 18.
[k] Ps. 4. 1. & 18. 19.
[l] Ps. 6. 7.
[m] Ps. 32. 3. & 102. 3.
[n] Ps. 41. 8. Isa 53. 4.
[o] Job 19. 13. Ps. 38. 11. & 88. 8, 18.
[p] Ps. 64. 8.
[q] Ps. 88. 4, 5.
† Heb. *a vessel that perisheth.*
[r] Jer. 20. 10
[s] Jer. 6. 25. & 20. 3. Lam. 2. 22.
[t] Matt. 27. 1.
[u] Num 6. 25, 26. Ps. 4. 6. & 67. 1.
[z] Ps. 25. 2.
[y] 1 Sam. 2. 9. Ps. 115. 17.
|| Or, *let them be cut off for the grave.*
[z] Ps. 12. 3.
[a] 1 Sam. 2. 3. Ps. 94. 4. Jude 15.
† Heb. *a hard thing.*
[b] Isa. 64. 4. 1 Cor. 2. 9.
[c] Ps. 27. 5. & 32. 7.
[d] Job 5. 21.
[e] Ps. 17. 7.
[f] 1 Sam. 23. 7.
|| Or, *fenced city.*

11 Thou hast turned for me my mourning into dancing;
Thou hast loosed my sackcloth, and girded me with gladness;
12 To the end that *my* glory may sing praise to thee, and not be silent.
O LORD my God, I will give thanks unto thee for ever.

31

For the Chief Musician. A Psalm of David.

1 In thee, O LORD, do I put my trust; let me never be ashamed:
Deliver me in thy righteousness.
2 Bow down thine ear unto me; deliver me speedily:
Be thou to me a strong rock, an house of [1]defence to save me.
3 For thou art my rock and my fortress;
Therefore for thy name's sake lead me and guide me.
4 Pluck me out of the net that they have laid privily for me;
For thou art my strong hold.
5 Into thine hand I commend my spirit:
Thou hast redeemed me, O LORD, thou God of truth.
6 I hate them that regard lying vanities:
But I trust in the LORD.
7 I will be glad and rejoice in thy mercy:
For thou hast seen my affliction;
Thou hast known [2]my soul in adversities:
8 And thou hast not shut me up into the hand of the enemy;
Thou hast set my feet in a large place.
9 Have mercy upon me, O LORD, for I am in distress:
Mine eye wasteth away with grief, *yea*, my soul and my body.
10 For my life is spent with sorrow, and my years with sighing:
My strength faileth because of mine iniquity, and my bones are wasted away.
11 Because of all mine adversaries I am become a reproach,
Yea, unto my neighbours exceedingly, and a fear to mine acquaintance:
They that did see me without fled from me.
12 I am forgotten as a dead man out of mind.
I am like a broken vessel.
13 For I have heard the defaming of many,
Terror on every side:
While they took counsel together against me,
They devised to take away my life.
14 But I trusted in thee O LORD:
I said, Thou art my God.
15 My times are in thy hand:
Deliver me from the hand of mine enemies, and from them that persecute me.
16 Make thy face to shine upon thy servant:
Save me in thy lovingkindness.
17 Let me not be ashamed, O LORD; for I have called upon thee:
Let the wicked be ashamed, let them be silent in She'ol.
18 Let the lying lips be dumb;
Which speak against the righteous insolently,
With pride and contempt.
19 Oh how great is thy goodness, which thou hast laid up for them that fear thee,
Which thou hast wrought for them that put their trust in thee, before the sons of men!
20 In the covert of thy presence shalt thou hide them from the plottings of man:
Thou shalt keep them secretly in a pavilion from the strife of tongues.
21 Blessed be the LORD:
For he hath shewed me his marvellous lovingkindness in a strong city.

[1] Heb. *fortresses.*
[2] Or, *the adversities of my soul*

22 For [g]I said in my haste, [h]I am cut off from before thine eyes: nevertheless thou heardest the voice of my supplications when I cried unto thee.

23 [i]O love the LORD, all ye his saints: *for* the LORD preserveth the faithful, and plentifully rewardeth the proud doer.

24 [k]Be of good courage, and he shall strengthen your heart, all ye that hope in the LORD.

PSALM XXXII.

Confession of sins giveth ease to the conscience.

‖*A Psalm* of David, Maschil.

BLESSED *is he whose* [a]transgression *is* forgiven, *whose* sin *is* covered.

2 Blessed *is* the man unto whom the LORD [b]imputeth not iniquity, and [c]in whose spirit *there is* no guile.

3 When I kept silence, my bones waxed old through my roaring all the day long.

4 For day and night thy [d]hand was heavy upon me: my moisture is turned into the drought of summer. Selah.

5 I acknowledged my sin unto thee, and mine iniquity have I not hid. [e]I said, I will confess my transgressions unto the LORD; and thou forgavest the iniquity of my sin. Selah.

6 [f]For this shall every one that is godly [g]pray unto thee †in a time when thou mayest be found: surely in the floods of great waters they shall not come nigh unto him.

7 [h]Thou *art* my hiding place; thou shalt preserve me from trouble; thou shalt compass me about with [i]songs of deliverance. Selah.

8 I will instruct thee, and teach thee in the way which thou shalt go: †I will guide thee with mine eye.

9 [k]Be ye not as the horse, *or* as the mule, *which* have [l]no understanding: whose mouth must be held in with bit and bridle, lest they come near unto thee.

10 [m]Many sorrows *shall be* to the wicked; but [n]he that trusteth in the LORD, mercy shall compass him about.

11 [o]Be glad in the LORD, and rejoice, ye righteous: and shout for joy, all *ye that are* upright in heart.

PSALM XXXIII.

God is to be praised for his goodness.

REJOICE [a]in the LORD, O ye righteous: *for* [b]praise is comely for the upright.

2 Praise the LORD with harp: sing unto him with the psaltery [c]*and* an instrument of ten strings.

3 [d]Sing unto him a new song; play skilfully with a loud noise.

4 For the word of the LORD *is* right; and all his works *are done* in truth.

5 [e]He loveth righteousness and judgment: [f]the earth is full of the ‖goodness of the LORD.

6 [g]By the word of the LORD were the heavens made; and [h]all the host of them [i]by the breath of his mouth.

7 [k]He gathereth the waters of the sea together as a heap: he layeth up the depth in storehouses.

8 Let all the earth fear the LORD: let all the inhabitants of the world stand in awe of him.

9 For [l]he spake, and it was *done;* he commanded, and it stood fast.

10 [m]The LORD †bringeth the counsel of the heathen to nought: he maketh the devices of the people of none effect.

11 [n]The counsel of the LORD standeth for ever, the thoughts of his heart †to all generations.

22 As for me, I said in my [1]haste, I am cut off from before thine eyes:
Nevertheless thou heardest the voice of my supplications when I cried unto thee.

23 O love the LORD, all ye his saints:
The LORD preserveth [2]the faithful,
And plentifully rewardeth the proud doer.

24 Be strong, and let your heart take courage,
All ye that [3]hope in the LORD.

[1] Or, *alarm*

[2] Or, *faithfulness.*

[3] Or, *wait for*

32

A Psalm of David. Maschil.

1 Blessed is he whose transgression is forgiven, whose sin is covered.

2 Blessed is the man unto whom the LORD imputeth not iniquity,
And in whose spirit there is no guile.

3 When I kept silence, my bones waxed old
Through my roaring all the day long.

4 For day and night thy hand was heavy upon me:
My moisture was changed [4]*as* with the drought of summer. [Selah

5 I acknowledged my sin unto thee, and mine iniquity have I not hid:
I said, I will confess my transgressions unto the LORD;
And thou forgavest the iniquity of my sin. [Selah

6 For this let every one that is godly pray unto thee [5]in a time when thou mayest be found:
Surely when the great waters overflow they shall not reach unto him.

7 Thou art my hiding place; thou wilt preserve me from trouble;
Thou wilt compass me about with songs of deliverance. [Selah

8 I will instruct thee and teach thee in the way which thou shalt go:
I will counsel thee with mine eye upon thee.

9 Be ye not as the horse, or as the mule, which have no understanding:
Whose trappings must be bit and bridle to hold them in,
[6]*Else* they will not come near unto thee.

10 Many sorrows shall be to the wicked:
But he that trusteth in the LORD, mercy shall compass him about.

11 Be glad in the LORD, and rejoice, ye righteous:
And shout for joy, all ye that are upright in heart.

[4] Or, *into*

[5] Or, *in the time of finding out* sin

[6] Or, *That they come not near*

33

Rejoice in the LORD, O ye righteous:
Praise is comely for the upright.

2 Give thanks unto the LORD with harp:
Sing praises unto him with the psaltery of ten strings.

3 Sing unto him a new song;
Play skillfuly with a loud noise.

4 For the word of the LORD is right;
And all his work is *done* in faithfulness.

5 He loveth righteousness and judgement:
The earth is full of the lovingkindness of the LORD.

6 By the word of the LORD were the heavens made;
And all the host of them by the breath of his mouth.

7 He gathereth the waters of the sea together as an heap:
He layeth up the deeps in storehouses.

8 Let all the earth fear the LORD:
Let all the inhabitants of the world stand in awe of him.

9 For he spake, and it was done;
He commanded, and it stood fast.

10 The LORD bringeth the counsel of the nations to nought:
He maketh the thoughts of the peoples to be of none effect.

11 The counsel of the LORD standeth fast for ever,
The thoughts of his heart to all generations.

12 °Blessed *is* the nation whose God *is* the LORD; *and* the people *whom* he hath ᵖchosen for his own inheritance.
13 ᵍThe LORD looketh from heaven; he beholdeth all the sons of men.
14 From the place of his habitation he looketh upon all the inhabitants of the earth.
15 He fashioneth their hearts alike; ʳhe considereth all their works.
16 ˢThere is no king saved by the multitude of a host: a mighty man is not delivered by much strength.
17 ᵗA horse *is* a vain thing for safety: neither shall he deliver *any* by his great strength.
18 ᵘBehold, the eye of the LORD *is* ˣupon them that fear him, upon them that hope in his mercy;
19 To deliver their soul from death, and ʸto keep them alive in famine.
20 ᶻOur soul waiteth for the LORD: ᵃhe *is* our help and our shield.
21 For our ᵇheart shall rejoice in him, because we have trusted in his holy name.
22 Let thy mercy, O LORD, be upon us, according as we hope in thee.

°Ps. 65. 4. & 144. 15.
ᵖEx. 19. 5. Deut. 7. 6.
ᵍ2 Chron. 16. 9. Job 28. 24. Ps. 11. 4. & 14. 2. Prov. 15. 3.
ʳJob 34. 21. Jer. 32. 19.
ˢPs. 44. 6.
ᵗPs. 20. 7. & 147. 10. Prov. 21. 31
ᵘJob 36. 7. Ps. 34. 15. 1 Pet. 3. 12.
ˣPs. 147. 11.
ʸJob 5. 20. Ps. 37. 19.
ᶻPs. 62. 1, 5 & 130. 6.
ᵃPs. 115. 9, 10, 11.
ᵇPs. 13. 5. Zech. 10. 7. John 16. 22

PSALM XXXIV.

David praiseth God, and exhorteth others thereto by his experience.

A Psalm of David when he changed his behaviour before ‖ Abimelech; who drove him away, and he departed.

I WILL ᶜbless the LORD at all times: his praise *shall* continually *be* in my mouth.
2 My soul shall make her ᵇboast in the LORD: ᶜthe humble shall hear *thereof*, and be glad.
3 O ᵈmagnify the LORD with me, and let us exalt his name together.
4 I ᵉsought the LORD, and he heard me, and delivered me from all my fears.
5 ‖ They looked unto him, and were lightened: and their faces were not ashamed.
6 ᶠThis poor man cried, and the LORD heard *him*, and ᵍsaved him out of all his troubles.
7 ʰThe angel of the LORD ⁱencampeth round about them that fear him, and delivereth them.
8 O ᵏtaste and see that the LORD *is* good: ˡblessed *is* the man *that* trusteth in him.
9 ᵐO fear the LORD, ye his saints; for *there is* no want to them that fear him.
10 ⁿThe young lions do lack, and suffer hunger: ᵒbut they that seek the LORD shall not want any good *thing*.
11 Come, ye children, hearken unto me: ᵖI will teach you the fear of the LORD.
12 ᵍWhat man *is he that* desireth life, *and* loveth *many* days, that he may see good?
13 Keep thy tongue from evil, and thy lips from ʳspeaking guile.
14 ˢDepart from evil, and do good; ᵗseek peace, and pursue it.
15 ᵘThe eyes of the LORD *are* upon the righteous, and his ears *are open* unto their ᶻcry.
16 ᵛThe face of the LORD *is* against them that do evil, ᶻto cut off the remembrance of them from the earth.
17 *The righteous* cry, and ᵃthe LORD heareth, and delivereth them out of all their troubles.
18 ᵇThe LORD *is* nigh ᶜ†unto them that are of a broken heart; and saveth †such as be of a contrite spirit.
19 ᵈMany *are* the afflictions of the righteous: ᵉbut the LORD delivereth him out of them all.
20 He keepeth all his bones: ᶠnot one of them is broken.
21 ᵍEvil shall slay the wicked: and they that hate the righteous ‖ shall be desolate.
22 The LORD ʰredeemeth the soul of his servants: and none of them that trust in him shall be desolate.

‖ Or, *Achish*, 1 Sam. 21. 13.
ᶜEph. 5. 20. 1 Thess. 5. 18. 2 Thess. 1. 3. & 2. 13.
ᵇJer. 9. 24. 1 Cor. 1. 31. 2 Cor. 10. 17.
ᶜPs. 119. 74. & 142. 7.
ᵈPs. 69. 30. Luke 1. 46.
ᵉMatt. 7. 7. Luke 11. 9.
‖ Or, *they flowed* unto him.
ᶠPs. 3. 4.
ᵍver. 17, 19. 2 Sam. 22. 1
ʰDan. 6. 22. Heb. 1. 14.
ⁱSee Gen. 32. 1, 2. 2 Kings 6. 17. Zech. 9. 8.
ᵏ1 Pet. 2. 3.
ˡPs. 2. 12.
ᵐPs. 31. 23.
ⁿJob 4. 10, 11.
ᵒPs. 84. 11.
ᵖPs. 32. 8.
ᵍ1 Pet. 3. 10, 11.
ʳ1 Pet. 2. 22
ˢPs. 37. 27. Isa. 1. 16. 17.
ᵗRom. 12. 18. Heb. 12. 14
ᵘJob 36. 7. Ps. 33. 18. 1 Pet. 3. 12.
ᶻver. 6, 17.
ᵛLev. 17. 10. Jer. 44. 11. Amos 9. 4.
ᶻProv. 10. 7.
ᵃver. 6, 15, 19. Ps. 145. 19, 20.
ᵇPs. 145. 18.
ᶜPs. 51. 17. Isa. 57. 15, & 61. 1. & 66. 2.
†Heb. *to the broken of heart.*
†Heb. *contrite of spirit.*
ᵈProv. 24. 16. 2 Tim. 3. 11, 12.
ᵉver. 6, 17. ᶠJohn 19. 36.
ᵍPs. 94. 23.
‖ Or, *shall be guilty.*
ʰ2 Sam. 4. 9. 1 Kings 1 29. Ps. 71. 23. & 103. 4. Lam. 3. 58.

12 Blessed is the nation whose God is the LORD;
The people whom he hath chosen for his own inheritance.
13 The LORD looketh from heaven;
He beholdeth all the sons of men;
14 From the place of his habitation he looketh forth
Upon all the inhabitants of the earth;
15 He that fashioneth the hearts of them all,
That considereth all their works.
16 There is no king saved by [1]the multitude of an host:
A mighty man is not delivered by great strength.
17 An horse is a vain thing for safety:
Neither shall he deliver any by his great power.
18 Behold, the eye of the LORD is upon them that fear him,
Upon them that [2]hope in his mercy;
19 To deliver their soul from death,
And to keep them alive in famine.
20 Our soul hath waited for the LORD:
He is our help and our shield.
21 For our heart shall rejoice in him,
Because we have trusted in his holy name.
22 Let thy mercy, O LORD, be upon us,
According as we [2]have hoped in thee.

[1]Or, a *great power*
[2]Or, *wait for*

34 *A Psalm* of David; when he [3]changed his behaviour before Abimelech, who drove him away, and he departed.

1 I will bless the LORD at all times:
His praise shall continually be in my mouth.
2 My soul shall make her boast in the LORD:
The meek shall hear thereof, and be glad.
3 O magnify the LORD with me,
And let us exalt his name together.
4 I sought the LORD, and he answered me,
And delivered me from all my fears.
5 They looked unto him, and were lightened:
And their faces shall never be confounded.
6 This poor man cried, and the LORD heard him,
And saved him out of all his troubles.
7 The angel of the LORD encampeth round about them that fear him,
And delivereth them.
8 O taste and see that the LORD is good:
Blessed is the man that trusteth in him.
9 O fear the LORD, ye his saints:
For there is no want to them that fear him.
10 The young lions do lack, and suffer hunger:
But they that seek the LORD shall not want any good thing.
11 Come, ye children, hearken unto me:
I will teach you the fear of the LORD.
12 What man is he that desireth life,
And loveth *many* days, that he may see good?
13 Keep thy tongue from evil,
And thy lips from speaking guile.
14 Depart from evil, and do good;
Seek peace, and pursue it.
15 The eyes of the LORD are toward the righteous,
And his ears are *open* unto their cry.
16 The face of the LORD is against them that do evil,
To cut off the remembrance of them from the earth.
17 *The righteous* cried, and the LORD heard,
And delivered them out of all their troubles.
18 The LORD is nigh unto them that are of a broken heart,
And saveth such as be of a contrite spirit.
19 Many are the afflictions of the righteous:
But the LORD delivereth him out of them all.
20 He keepeth all his bones:
Not one of them is broken.
21 Evil shall slay the wicked:
And they that hate the righteous shall be [4]condemned.
22 The LORD redeemeth the soul of his servants:
And none of them that trust in him shall be [4]condemned.

[3]Or, *feigned madness*
[4]Or, *held guilty*

PSALM XXXV.

David prayeth for his own safety, and his enemies' confusion.
A Psalm of David.

PLEAD [a]*my cause,* O LORD, with them that strive with me: [b]fight against them that fight against me.
2 [c]Take hold of shield and buckler, and stand up for mine help.
3 Draw out also the spear, and stop *the way* against them that persecute me: say unto my soul, I *am* thy salvation.
4 [d]Let them be confounded and put to shame that seek after my soul: let them be [e]turned back and brought to confusion that devise my hurt.
5 [f]Let them be as chaff before the wind: and let the angel of the LORD chase *them.*
6 Let their way be †[g]dark and slippery: and let the angel of the LORD persecute them.
7 For without cause have they [h]hid for me their net *in* a pit, *which* without cause they have digged for my soul.
8 Let [i]destruction come upon him †at unawares; and [k]let his net that he hath hid catch himself: into that very destruction let him fall.
9 And my soul shall be joyful in the LORD: [l]it shall rejoice in his salvation.
10 [m]All my bones shall say, LORD, [n]who *is* like unto thee, which deliverest the poor from him that is too strong for him, yea, the poor and the needy from him that spoileth him?
11 †[o]False witnesses did rise up; †they laid to my charge *things* that I knew not.
12 [p]They rewarded me evil for good *to* the †spoiling of my soul.
13 But as for me, [q]when they were sick, my clothing *was* sackcloth: I || humbled my soul with fasting; [r]and my prayer returned into mine own bosom.
14 I †behaved myself †as though *he had been* my friend *or* brother: I bowed down heavily, as one that mourneth *for his* mother.
15 But in mine †adversity they rejoiced, and gathered themselves together: *yea,* [s]the abjects gathered themselves together against me, and I knew *it* not; they did [t]tear *me,* and ceased not:
16 With hypocritical mockers in feasts, [u]they gnashed upon me with their teeth.
17 Lord, how long wilt thou [x]look on? rescue my soul from their destructions, †[y]my darling from the lions.
18 [z]I will give thee thanks in the great congregation: I will praise thee among †much people.
19 [a]Let not them that are mine enemies †wrongfully rejoice over me: *neither* [b]let them wink with the eye [c]that hate me without a cause.
20 For they speak not peace: but they devise deceitful matters against *them that are* quiet in the land.
21 Yea, they [d]opened their mouth wide against me, *and* said, [e]Aha, aha, our eye hath seen *it.*
22 *This* thou hast [f]seen, O LORD: [g]keep not silence: O Lord, be not [h]far from me.
23 [i]Stir up thyself, and awake to my judgment, *even* unto my cause, my God and my Lord.
24 [k]Judge me, O LORD my God, [l]according to thy righteousness; and [m]let them not rejoice over me.
25 [n]Let them not say in their hearts, †Ah, so would we have it: let them not say, [o]We have swallowed him up.

35 *A Psalm* of David.

1 Strive thou, O LORD, with them that strive with me:
Fight thou against them that fight against me.
2 Take hold of shield and buckler,
And stand up for mine help.
3 Draw out also the spear, [1]and stop the way against them that pursue me:
Say unto my soul, I am thy salvation.
4 Let them be ashamed and brought to dishonour that seek after my soul:
Let them be turned back and confounded that devise my hurt.
5 Let them be as chaff before the wind,
And the angel of the LORD driving *them* on.
6 Let their way be [2]dark and slippery,
And the angel of the LORD pursuing them.
7 For without cause have they hid for me [3]their net *in* a pit,
Without cause have they digged *a pit* for my soul.
8 Let destruction come upon him at unawares;
And let his net that he hath hid catch himself:
[4]With destruction let him fall therein.
9 And my soul shall be joyful in the LORD:
It shall rejoice in his salvation.
10 All my bones shall say, LORD, who is like unto thee,
Which deliverest the poor from him that is too strong for him,
Yea, the poor and the needy from him that spoileth him?
11 [5]Unrighteous witnesses rise up;
They ask me of things that I know not.
12 They reward me evil for good,
To the bereaving of my soul.
13 But as for me, when they were sick, my clothing was sackcloth:
I afflicted my soul with fasting;
And my prayer [6]returned into mine own bosom.
14 I behaved myself as though it had been my friend or my brother:
I bowed down mourning, as one that bewaileth his mother.
15 But when I halted they rejoiced, and gathered themselves together:
The [7]abjects gathered themselves together against me, and [8]I knew *it* not;
They did tear me, and ceased not:
16 [9]Like the profane mockers in feasts,
They gnashed upon me with their teeth.
17 Lord, how long wilt thou look on?
Rescue my soul from their destructions,
[10]My darling from the lions.
18 I will give thee thanks in the great congregation:
I will praise thee among [11]much people.
19 Let not them that are mine enemies [12]wrongfully rejoice over me:
Neither let them wink with the eye that hate me without a cause.
20 For they speak not peace:
But they devise deceitful words against them that are quiet in the land.
21 Yea, they opened their mouth wide against me;
They said, Aha, aha, our eye hath seen it.
22 Thou hast seen it, O LORD; keep not silence:
O Lord, be not far from me.
23 Stir up thyself, and awake to my judgement,
Even unto my cause, my God and my Lord.
24 Judge me, O LORD my God, according to thy righteousness;
And let them not rejoice over me.
25 Let them not say in their heart, [13]Aha, so would we have it:
Let them not say, We have swallowed him up.

1 Or, *and the battle axe against &c.*
2 Heb. *darkness and slippery places.*
3 Or, *the pit of their net*
4 Or, *Into that very destruction let him fall*
5 Or, *Malicious* See Ex. xxiii. 1.
6 Or, *shall return*
7 Or, *smiters*
8 Or, *those whom I knew not*
9 Or, *Among*
10 Heb. *My only one*
11 Or, *a mighty people*
12 Heb. *falsely*
13 Heb. *Aha, our desire*

26 [p]Let them be ashamed and brought to confusion together that rejoice at mine hurt: let them be [q]clothed with shame and dishonour that [r]magnify *themselves* against me.

27 [s]Let them shout for joy, and be glad, that favour †my righteous cause: yea, let them [t]say continually, Let the LORD be magnified, [u]which hath pleasure in the prosperity of his servant.

28 [x]And my tongue shall speak of thy righteousness *and* of thy praise all the day long.

PSALM XXXVI.

The grievous state of the wicked.

To the chief Musician, *A Psalm* of David the servant of the LORD.

THE transgression of the wicked saith within my heart, *that* [a]*there is* no fear of God before his eyes.

2 For [b]he flattereth himself in his own eyes, †until his iniquity be found to be hateful.

3 The words of his mouth *are* iniquity, and [c]deceit: [d]he hath left off to be wise, *and* to do good.

4 [e]He deviseth || mischief upon his bed; he setteth himself [f]in a way *that is* not good; he abhorreth not evil.

5 [g]Thy mercy, O LORD, *is* in the heavens; *and* thy faithfulness *reacheth* unto the clouds.

6 Thy righteousness *is* like †the great mountains; [h]thy judgments *are* a great deep: O LORD, [i]thou preservest man and beast.

7 [k]How †excellent *is* thy lovingkindness, O God! therefore the children of men [l]put their trust under the shadow of thy wings.

8 [m]They shall be †abundantly satisfied with the fatness of thy house; and thou shalt make them drink of [n]the river [o]of thy pleasures.

9 [p]For with thee *is* the fountain of life: [q]in thy light shall we see light.

10 O †continue thy lovingkindness [r]unto them that know thee; and thy righteousness to the [s]upright in heart.

11 Let not the foot of pride come against me, and let not the hand of the wicked remove me.

12 There are the workers of iniquity fallen: they are cast down, [t]and shall not be able to rise.

PSALM XXXVII.

David persuadeth to patience and confidence in God.

A Psalm of David.

FRET [a]not thyself because of evil doers, neither be thou envious against the workers of iniquity.

2 For they shall soon be cut down [b]like the grass, and wither as the green herb.

3 Trust in the LORD, and do good; *so* shalt thou dwell in the land, and †verily thou shalt be fed.

4 [c]Delight thyself also in the LORD; and he shall give thee the desires of thine heart.

5 †[d]Commit thy way unto the LORD; trust also in him; and he shall bring *it* to pass.

6 [e]And he shall bring forth thy righteousness as the light, and thy judgment as the noonday.

7 [f]†Rest in the LORD, [g]and wait patiently for him: [h]fret not thyself because of him who prospereth in his way, because of the man who bringeth wicked devices to pass.

8 Cease from anger, and forsake wrath: [i]fret not thyself in any wise to do evil.

9 [k]For evil doers shall be cut off: but those that wait upon the LORD, they shall [l]inherit the earth.

10 For [m]yet a little while, and the wicked *shall* not *be:* yea, [n]thou shalt diligently consider his place, and it *shall* not *be.*

11 [o]But the meek shall inherit the earth; and shall delight themselves in the abundance of peace.

26 Let them be ashamed and confounded together that rejoice at mine hurt:
Let them be clothed with shame and dishonour that magnify themselves against me.

27 Let them shout for joy, and be glad, that [1]favour my righteous cause:
Yea, let them say continually, The LORD be magnified,
Which hath pleasure in the prosperity of his servant.

28 And my tongue shall talk of thy righteousness,
And of thy praise all the day long.

36 For the Chief Musician. *A Psalm* of David the servant of the LORD.

1 [2]The transgression of the wicked [3]saith within [4]my heart,
There is no fear of God before his eyes.

2 For [5]he flattereth himself in his own eyes,
[6]That his iniquity shall not be found out and be hated.

3 The words of his mouth are iniquity and deceit:
He hath left off to be wise *and* to do good.

4 He deviseth iniquity upon his bed;
He setteth himself in a way that is not good;
He abhorreth not evil.

5 Thy lovingkindness, O LORD, is in the heavens;
Thy faithfulness *reacheth* unto the skies.

6 Thy righteousness is like the mountains of God;
Thy judgements are a great deep:
O LORD, thou preservest man and beast.

7 How precious is thy lovingkindness, O God!
And the children of men take refuge under the shadow of thy wings.

8 They shall be [7]abundantly satisfied with the fatness of thy house;
And thou shalt make them drink of the river of thy pleasures.

9 For with thee is the fountain of life:
In thy light shall we see light.

10 O continue thy lovingkindness unto them that know thee;
And thy righteousness to the upright in heart.

11 Let not the foot of pride come against me,
And let not the hand of the wicked drive me away.

12 There are the workers of iniquity fallen:
They are thrust down, and shall not be able to rise.

37 *A Psalm* of David.

1 Fret not thyself because of evil-doers,
Neither be thou envious against them that work unrighteousness.

2 For they shall soon be cut down like the grass,
And wither as the green herb.

3 Trust in the LORD, and do good;
[8]Dwell in the land, and [9]follow after faithfulness.

4 [10]Delight thyself also in the LORD;
And he shall give thee the [11]desires of thine heart.

5 [12]Commit thy way unto the LORD;
Trust also in him, and he shall bring it to pass.

6 And he shall make thy righteousness to go forth as the light,
And thy judgement as the noonday.

7 [13]Rest in the LORD, and wait patiently for him:
Fret not thyself because of him who prospereth in his way,
Because of the man who bringeth wicked devices to pass.

8 Cease from anger, and forsake wrath:
Fret not thyself, *it tendeth* only to evil-doing.

9 For evil-doers shall be cut off:
But those that wait upon the LORD, they shall inherit [14]the land.

10 For yet a little while, and the wicked shall not be:
Yea, thou shalt diligently consider his place, and [15]he shall not be.

11 But the meek shall inherit the land;
And shall delight themselves in the abundance of peace.

---

p ver. 4. Ps. 40 14.
q Ps. 109. 29. & 132. 18.
r Ps. 38. 16.
s Rom. 12. 15. 1 Cor. 12. 26.
† Heb. *my righteousness,* Prov. 8.18.
t Ps. 70. 4.
u Ps. 149. 4.
x Ps. 50. 15. & 51. 14. & 71. 24.

a Rom. 3. 18.
b Deut. 29. 19. Ps. 10. 3. & 49. 18.
† Heb. *to find his iniquity to hate.*
c Ps. 12. 2.
d Jer. 4. 22. e Prov.4.16. Mic. 2. 1.
‖ Or,*vanity*
f Isa. 65. 2.
g Ps. 57. 10. & 108. 4.
† Heb. *the mountains of God.*
h Job 11. 8. Ps. 77. 19. Rom.11.33.
i Job 7. 20. Ps. 145. 9. 1 Tim. 4. 10.
k Ps. 31. 19.
† Heb. *precious.*
l Ruth 2. 12. Ps. 17. 8. & 91. 4.
m Ps. 65. 4.
† Heb. *watered.*
n Job 20. 17. Rev. 22. 1.
o Ps. 16. 11.
p Jer. 2. 13. John 4.10, 14.
q 1 Pet. 2.9.
† Heb. *draw out at length.*
r Jer. 22.16.
s Ps. 7. 10. & 94. 15. & 97. 11.
t Ps. 1. 5.

a ver. 7. Ps. 73. 3. Prov.23.17 & 24. 1, 19.
b Ps. 90. 5, 6.
† Heb. *in truth,* or, *stableness.*
c Isa. 58.14.
† Heb. *Roll thy way upon the* LORD.
d Ps. 55. 22. Prov. 16. 3. Matt. 6.25. Luke 12. 22. 1 Pet. 5. 7.
e Job 11.17. Micah 7.9.
f Ps. 62. 1.
† Heb. *Be silent to the* LORD.
g Isa. 30.15. Lam. 3. 26.
h ver. 1, 8. Jer. 12. 1.
i Ps. 73. 3. Eph. 4. 26.
k Job 27. 13, 14.
l ver. 11, 22, 29. Isa. 57. 13.
m Heb. 10. 36, 37.
n Job 7. 10. & 20. 9.
o Matt. 5. 5.

1 Heb. *have pleasure in my righteousness.*

2 Or, *Transgression saith to the wicked*
3 Or, *uttereth its oracle*
4 Or, according to many ancient versions, *his*
5 Or, *it* (or, *he*) *flattereth him in his eyes*
6 Or, *Until his iniquity be found and be hated* Heb. *Concerning the finding out of his iniquity and hating it.*
7 Heb. *watered.*

8 Or, *So shalt thou dwell in the land and feed securely*
9 Heb. *feet on.*
10 Or, *So shalt thou have thy delight in &c.*
11 Heb. *petitions.*
12 Heb. *Roll thy way upon the* LORD.
13 Or, *Be still before* (Heb. *silent to*) *the* LORD
14 Or, *the earth* (and so in vv. 11, 22, 29, 34)
15 Or, *it*

12 The wicked || plotteth against the just, [p]and gnasheth upon him with his teeth.
13 [q]The Lord shall laugh at him: for he seeth that [r]his day is coming.
14 The wicked have drawn out the sword, and have bent their bow, to cast down the poor and needy, *and* to slay †such as be of upright conversation.
15 [s]Their sword shall enter into their own heart, and their bows shall be broken.
16 [t]A little that a righteous man hath *is* better than the riches of many wicked.
17 For [u]the arms of the wicked shall be broken: but the LORD upholdeth the righteous.
18 The LORD [x]knoweth the days of the upright: and their inheritance shall be [y]for ever.
19 They shall not be ashamed in the evil time: and [z]in the days of famine they shall be satisfied.
20 But the wicked shall perish, and the enemies of the LORD *shall be* as †the fat of lambs: they shall consume; [a]into smoke shall they consume away.
21 The wicked borroweth, and payeth not again: but [b]the righteous sheweth mercy, and giveth.
22 [c]For *such as be* blessed of him shall inherit the earth; and *they that be* cursed of him [d]shall be cut off.
23 [e]The steps of a *good* man are || ordered by the LORD: and he delighteth in his way.
24 [f]Though he fall, he shall not be utterly cast down: for the LORD upholdeth *him with* his hand.
25 I have been young, and *now* am old; yet have I not seen the righteous forsaken, nor his seed [g]begging bread.
26 [h]*He is* †ever merciful, and lendeth; and his seed *is* blessed.
27 [i]Depart from evil, and do good; and dwell for evermore.
28 For the LORD [k]loveth judgment, and forsaketh not his saints; they are preserved for ever: [l]but the seed of the wicked shall be cut off.
29 [m]The righteous shall inherit the land, and dwell therein for ever.
30 [n]The mouth of the righteous speaketh wisdom, and his tongue talketh of judgment.
31 [o]The law of his God *is* in his heart; none of his || steps shall slide.
32 The wicked [p]watcheth the righteous, and seeketh to slay him.
33 The LORD [q]will not leave him in his hand, nor [r]condemn him when he is judged.
34 [s]Wait on the LORD, and keep his way, and he shall exalt thee to inherit the land: [t]when the wicked are cut off, thou shalt see *it*.
35 [u]I have seen the wicked in great power, and spreading himself like || a green bay tree.
36 Yet he [x]passed away, and, lo, he *was* not: yea, I sought him, but he could not be found.
37 Mark the perfect *man*, and behold the upright: for [y]the end of *that* man *is* peace.
38 [z]But the transgressors shall be destroyed together: the end of the wicked shall be cut off.
39 But [a]the salvation of the righteous *is* of the LORD: *he is* their strength [b]in the time of trouble.
40 And [c]the LORD shall help them, and deliver them: he shall deliver them from the wicked, and save them, [d]because they trust in him.

12 The wicked plotteth against the just,
And gnasheth upon him with his teeth.
13 The Lord shall laugh at him:
For he seeth that his day is coming.
14 The wicked have drawn out the sword, and have bent their bow;
To cast down the poor and needy,
To slay such as be upright in the way:
15 Their sword shall enter into their own heart,
And their bows shall be broken.
16 Better is a little that the righteous hath
Than the abundance of many wicked.
17 For the arms of the wicked shall be broken:
But the LORD upholdeth the righteous.
18 The LORD knoweth the days of the perfect:
And their inheritance shall be for ever.
19 They shall not be ashamed in the time of evil:
And in the days of famine they shall be satisfied.
20 But the wicked shall perish,
And the enemies of the LORD shall be as [1]the excellency of the pastures:
They shall consume; [2]in smoke shall they consume away.
21 The wicked borroweth, and payeth not again:
But the righteous dealeth graciously, and giveth.
22 For such as be blessed of him shall inherit the land;
And they that be cursed of him shall be cut off.
23 A man's goings are established of the LORD;
And he delighteth in his way.
24 Though he fall, he shall not be utterly cast down:
For the LORD [3]upholdeth him with his hand.
25 I have been young, and now am old;
Yet have I not seen the righteous forsaken,
Nor his seed begging *their* bread.
26 All the day long he dealeth graciously, and lendeth;
And his seed is blessed.
27 Depart from evil, and do good;
And dwell for evermore.
28 For the LORD loveth judgement,
And forsaketh not his saints;
They are preserved for ever:
But the seed of the wicked shall be cut off.
29 The righteous shall inherit the land,
And dwell therein for ever.
30 The mouth of the righteous talketh of wisdom,
And his tongue speaketh judgement.
31 The law of his God is in his heart;
None of his steps shall slide.
32 The wicked watcheth the righteous,
And seeketh to slay him.
33 The LORD will not leave him in his hand,
Nor condemn him when he is judged.
34 Wait on the LORD, and keep his way,
And he shall exalt thee to inherit the land:
When the wicked are cut off, thou shalt see it.
35 I have seen the wicked in great power,
And spreading himself like a green tree in its native soil.
36 [4]But [5]one passed by, and, lo, he was not:
Yea, I sought him, but he could not be found.
37 Mark the perfect man, and behold the upright;
For [6]the latter end of *that* man is peace.
38 As for transgressors, they shall be destroyed together:
The latter end of the wicked shall be cut off.
39 But the salvation of the righteous is of the LORD:
He is their strong hold in the time of trouble.
40 And the LORD helpeth them, and rescueth them:
He rescueth them from the wicked, and saveth them,
Because they have taken refuge in him.

1 Or, *the fat of lambs*
2 Or, *like smoke*
3 Or, *upholdeth his hand*
4 Or, *Yet he passed away*
5 Or, according to some ancient versions, *I passed by*
6 Or, *there is a reward* (or, *future*, or, *posterity*) *for the man of peace*

PSALM XXXVIII.

David moveth God to take compassion of his pitiful case.

A Psalm of David, [x]to bring to remembrance.

O [a]LORD, rebuke me not in thy wrath: neither chasten me in thy hot displeasure.

2 For [b]thine arrows stick fast in me, and [c]thy hand presseth me sore.

3 *There is* no soundness in my flesh because of thine anger; [d]neither *is there any* †rest in my bones because of my sin.

4 For [e]mine iniquities are gone over mine head: as a heavy burden they are too [f]heavy for me.

5 My wounds stink *and* are corrupt because of my foolishness.

6 I am †troubled; [g]I am bowed down greatly; [h]I go mourning all the day long.

7 For my loins are filled with a [i]loathsome *disease:* and *there is* [k]no soundness in my flesh.

8 I am feeble and sore broken: [l]I have roared by reason of the disquietness of my heart.

9 Lord, all my desire *is* before thee; and my groaning is not hid from thee.

10 My heart panteth, my strength faileth me: as for [m]the light of mine eyes, it also †is gone from me.

11 [n]My lovers and my friends [o]stand aloof from my †sore; and ‖ my kinsmen [p]stand afar off.

12 They also that seek after my life [q]lay snares *for me:* and they that seek my hurt [r]speak mischievous things, and [s]imagine deceits all the day long.

13 But [t]I, as a deaf *man,* heard not; [u]and *I was* as a dumb man *that* openeth not his mouth.

14 Thus I was as a man that heareth not, and in whose mouth *are* no reproofs.

15 For ‖ in thee, O LORD, [z]do I hope: thou wilt ‖ hear, O Lord my God.

16 For I said, *Hear me,* [v]lest *otherwise* they should rejoice over me: when my [z]foot slippeth, they [a]magnify *themselves* against me.

17 For I *am* ready †to halt, and my sorrow *is* continually before me.

18 For I will [b]declare mine iniquity; I will be [c]sorry for my sin.

19 But mine enemies †*are* lively, *and* they are strong: and they that [d]hate me wrongfully are multiplied.

20 They also [e]that render evil for good are mine adversaries; [f]because I follow *the thing that* good *is.*

21 Forsake me not, O LORD: O my God, [g]be not far from me.

22 Make haste †to help me, O Lord [h]my salvation.

PSALM XXXIX.

David's care of his thoughts, and prayer.

To the chief Musician, *even* to [x]Jeduthun, A Psalm of David.

I SAID, I will [a]take heed to my ways, that I sin not with my tongue: I will keep †[b]my mouth with a bridle, [c]while the wicked is before me.

2 [d]I was dumb with silence; I held my peace, *even* from good; and my sorrow was †stirred.

3 My heart was hot within me; while I was musing [e]the fire burned: *then* spake I with my tongue,

4 LORD, [f]make me to know mine end, and the measure of my days, what it *is; that* I may know ‖ how frail I *am.*

5 Behold, thou hast made my days *as* a handbreadth; and [g]mine age *is* as nothing before thee: [h]verily every man †at his best state *is* altogether vanity. Selah.

38

A Psalm of David, [1]to bring to remembrance.

1 O LORD, rebuke me not in my wrath:
Neither chasten me in thy hot displeasure.
2 For thine arrows [2]stick fast in me,
And thy hand [2]presseth me sore.
3 There is no soundness in my flesh because of thine indignation:
Neither is there any [3]health in my bones because of my sin.
4 For mine iniquities are gone over mine head:
As an heavy burden they are too heavy for me.
5 My wounds stink and are corrupt,
Because of my foolishness.
6 I am [4]pained and bowed down greatly;
I go mourning all the day long.
7 For my loins are filled with burning;
And there is no soundness in my flesh.
8 I am faint and sore bruised:
I have roared by reason of the disquietness of my heart.
9 Lord, all my desire is before thee;
And my groaning is not hid from thee.
10 My heart throbbeth, my strength faileth me:
As for the light of mine eyes, it also is gone from me.
11 My lovers and my friends stand aloof from my plague;
And my kinsmen stand afar off.
12 They also that seek after my life lay snares *for me;*
And they that seek my hurt speak mischievous things,
And imagine deceits all the day long.
13 But I, as a deaf man, hear not;
And I am as a dumb man that openeth not his mouth.
14 Yea, I am as a man that heareth not,
And in whose mouth are no [5]reproofs.
15 For in thee, O LORD, do I hope:
Thou wilt answer, O Lord my God.
16 For I said, Lest they rejoice over me:
When my foot slippeth, they magnify themselves against me.
17 For I am ready to halt,
And my sorrow is continually before me.
18 For I will declare mine iniquity;
I will be sorry for my sin.
19 But mine enemies are lively, *and* are strong:
And they that hate me [6]wrongfully are multiplied.
20 They also that render evil for good
Are adversaries unto me, because I follow the thing that is good.
21 Forsake me not, O LORD:
O my God, be not far from me.
22 Make haste to help me,
O Lord my salvation.

39

For the Chief Musician, for Jeduthun. A Psalm of David.

1 I said, I will take heed to my ways,
That I sin not with my tongue:
I will keep [7]my mouth with a bridle,
While the wicked is before me.
2 I was dumb with silence, I held my peace, [8]even from good;
And my sorrow was stirred.
3 My heart was hot within me;
While I was musing the fire kindled:
Then spake I with my tongue:
4 LORD, make me to know mine end,
And the measure of my days, what it is;
Let me know how frail I am.
5 Behold, thou hast made my days *as* handbreadths;
And mine age is as nothing before thee:
Surely every man [9]at his best estate is altogether [10]vanity. [Selah

---

[a] Ps. 70, title.
[b] Ps. 6. 1.
[c] Job. 6. 4.
[d] Ps. 32. 4.
[e] Ps. 6. 2.
† Heb. *peace,* or, *health.*
[f] Ezra. 9. 6. Ps. 40. 12.
[g] Matt. 11. 28.
† Heb. *wried.*
[h] Ps. 35. 14.
[i] Job. 30. 28. Ps. 42. 9. & 43. 2.
[k] Job. 7. 5.
[l] ver. 3.
[m] Job. 3. 24. Ps. 22. 1. Isa. 59. 11.
[n] Ps. 6. 7. & 88. 9.
† Heb. is *not with me.*
[o] Ps. 31. 11.
[p] Luke 10. 31, 32.
† Heb. *stroke.*
‖ Or, *my neighbours.*
[q] Luke 23. 49.
[r] 2 Sam. 17. 1, 2, 3.
[s] 2 Sam. 16. 7, 8.
[t] Ps. 35. 20.
[u] See 2 Sam. 16. 10.
[v] Ps. 39. 2, 9.
‖ Or, *thee do I wait for.*
[z] 2 Sam. 16. 12. Ps. 39. 7.
‖ Or, *answer.*
[v] Ps. 13. 4.
[z] Deut. 32. 35.
[a] Ps. 35. 26.
† Heb. *for halting,* Ps. 35. 15.
[b] Ps. 32. 5. Prov. 28. 13.
[c] 2 Cor. 7. 9, 10.
† Heb. being *living, are strong.*
[d] Ps. 35. 39.
[e] Ps. 35. 12.
[f] See 1 John 3. 12. & 1 Pet. 3. 13.
[g] Ps. 35. 22.
† Heb. *for my help.*
[h] Ps. 27. 1. & 62. 2, 6. Isa. 12. 2.

[x] 1 Chron. 16. 41. & 25. 1. Ps. 62. & 77, title.
[a] 1 Kings 2. 4. 2 Kings 10. 31.
† Heb. *a bridle,* or, *muzzle for my mouth.*
[b] Ps. 141. 3. Jam. 3. 2.
[c] Col. 4. 5.
[d] Ps. 38. 13.
† Heb. *troubled.*
[e] Jer. 20. 9.
[f] Ps. 90. 12. & 119. 84.
‖ Or, *what time I have* here.
[g] Ps. 90. 4.
[h] ver. 11. Ps. 62. 9. & 144. 4.
† Heb. *settled.*

[1] Or, *to make memor*
[2] Heb. *lighted on me.*
[3] Or, *rest*
[4] Heb. *bent.*
[5] Or, *arguments*
[6] Heb. *falsely*
[7] Heb. *bridle* (or, *muzzle for my mouth*
[8] Or, *and h no com fort* Heb. *away from good.*
[9] Heb. *stand firm*
[10] Heb. *breath*

6 Surely every man walketh in †[a]a vain shew: surely they are disquieted in vain: [b]he heapeth up *riches,* and knoweth not who shall gather them.

7 And now, Lord, what wait I for? [l]my hope *is* in thee.

8 Deliver me from all my transgressions: make me not [m]the reproach of the foolish.

9 [n]I was dumb, I opened not my mouth; because [o]thou didst *it.*

10 [p]Remove thy stroke away from me: I am consumed by the †blow of thine hand.

11 When thou with rebukes dost correct man for iniquity, thou makest †his beauty [q]to consume away like a moth: [r]surely every man *is* vanity. Selah.

12 Hear my prayer, O LORD, and give ear unto my cry; hold not thy peace at my tears: [s]for I *am* a stranger with thee *and* a sojourner, [t]as all my fathers *were.*

13 [u]O spare me, that I may recover strength, before I go hence, and [x]be no more.

PSALM XL.

The benefit of confidence in God—Obedience is the best sacrifice.

To the chief Musician, a Psalm of David.

I †[a]WAITED patiently for the LORD; and he inclined unto me, and heard my cry.

2 He brought me up also out of †a horrible pit, out of [b]the miry clay, and [c]set my feet upon a rock, *and* [d]established my goings.

3 [e]And he hath put a new song in my mouth, *even* praise unto our God: [f]many shall see *it,* and fear, and shall trust in the LORD.

4 [g]Blessed *is* that man that maketh the LORD his trust, and [h]respecteth not the proud, nor such as [i]turn aside to lies.

5 [k]Many, O LORD my God, *are* thy wonderful works *which* thou hast done, [l]and thy thoughts *which are* to us-ward: ‖they cannot be reckoned up in order unto thee: *if* I would declare and speak *of them,* they are more than can be numbered.

6 [m]Sacrifice and offering thou didst not desire; mine ears hast thou †opened: burnt offering and sin offering hast thou not required.

7 Then said I, Lo, I come: in the volume of the book *it is* [n]written of me,

8 [o]I delight to do thy will, O my God: yea, thy law *is* †[p]within my heart.

9 [q]I have preached righteousness in the great congregation: lo, [r]I have not refrained my lips, O LORD, [s]thou knowest.

10 [t]I have not hid thy righteousness within my heart; I have declared thy faithfulness and thy salvation: I have not concealed thy lovingkindness and thy truth from the great congregation.

11 Withhold not thou thy tender mercies from me, O LORD: [u]let thy lovingkindness and thy truth continually preserve me.

12 For innumerable evils have compassed me about: [z]mine iniquities have taken hold upon me, so that I am not able to look up; they are more than the hairs of mine head: therefore [y]my heart †faileth me.

13 [z]Be pleased, O LORD, to deliver me: O LORD, make haste to help me.

14 [a]Let them be ashamed and confounded together that seek after my soul to destroy it; let them be driven backward and put to shame that wish me evil.

6 Surely every man walketh [1]in a vain shew:
Surely they are disquieted [2]in vain:
He heapeth up *riches,* and knoweth not who shall gather them.

7 And now, Lord, what wait I for?
My hope is in thee.

8 Deliver me from all my transgressions:
Make me not the reproach of the foolish.

9 I was dumb, I opened not my mouth;
Because thou didst it.

10 Remove thy stroke away from me:
I am consumed by the [3]blow of thine hand.

11 When thou with rebukes dost correct man for iniquity,
Thou [4]makest his beauty to consume away like a moth:
Surely every man is [5]vanity. [Selah

12 Hear my prayer, O LORD, and give ear unto my cry;
Hold not thy peace at my tears:
For I am a stranger with thee,
A sojourner, as all my fathers were.

13 [6]O spare me, that I may [7]recover strength,
Before I go hence, and be no more.

[1] Or, *as a shadow*
[2] Or, *for vanity*
[3] Heb. *conflict*
[4] Or, *consumest like a moth his delights*
[5] Heb. *a breath.*
[6] Or, *Look away from me*
[7] Heb. *brighten up.*

40

For the Chief Musician. A Psalm of David.

1 I waited patiently for the LORD;
And he inclined unto me, and heard my cry.

2 He brought me up also out of [8]an horrible pit, out of the miry clay;
And he set my feet upon a rock, and established my goings.

3 And he hath put a new song in my mouth, even praise unto our God:
Many shall see it, and fear,
And shall trust in the LORD.

4 Blessed is the man that maketh the LORD his trust,
And respecteth not the proud, nor such as [9]turn aside to lies.

5 Many, O LORD my God, are the wonderful works which thou hast done,
And thy thoughts which are to us-ward:
[10]They cannot be set in order unto thee;
If I would declare and speak of them,
They are more than can be numbered.

6 Sacrifice and [12]offering thou hast no delight in;
[11]Mine ears hast thou opened:
Burnt offering and sin offering hast thou not required.

7 Then said I, Lo, I am come;
In the roll of the book it is [13]written of me:

8 I delight to do thy will, O my God;
Yea, thy law is within my heart.

9 I have [14]published righteousness in the great congregation;
Lo, I will not refrain my lips,
O LORD, thou knowest.

10 I have not hid thy righteousness within my heart;
I have declared thy faithfulness and thy salvation:
I have not concealed thy lovingkindness and thy truth from the great congregation.

11 Withhold not thou thy tender mercies from me, O LORD:
Let thy lovingkindness and thy truth continually preserve me.

12 For innumerable evils have compassed me about,
Mine iniquities have overtaken me, so that I am not able to look up;
They are more than the hairs of mine head, and my heart hath [15]failed me.

13 Be pleased, O LORD, to deliver me:
Make haste to help me, O LORD.

14 Let them be ashamed and confounded together
That seek after my soul to destroy it:
Let them be turned backward and brought to dishonour
That delight in my hurt.

[8] Heb. *a pit of tumult* or *destruction.*
[9] Or, *fall away treacherously*
[10] Or, *There is none to be compared unto thee*
[11] Or, *meal, offering*
[12] Heb. *Ears hast thou digged* (or, *pierced*) *for me.*
[13] Or, *prescribed to*
[14] Or, *proclaimed glad tidings of*
[15] Heb. *forsaken*

15 [b]Let them be [c]desolate for a reward of their shame that say unto me, Aha, aha.

16 [d]Let all those that seek thee rejoice and be glad in thee: let such as love thy salvation [e]say continually, The LORD be magnified.

17 [f]But I *am* poor and needy; *yet* [g]the Lord thinketh upon me: thou *art* my help and my deliverer; make no tarrying, O my God.

PSALM XLI.

God's care of the poor—David fleeth to God for succour.

To the chief Musician, A Psalm of David.

BLESSED [a]*is* he that considereth ||the poor: the LORD will deliver him †in time of trouble.

2 The LORD will preserve him, and keep him alive; *and* he shall be blessed upon the earth: [b]and ||thou wilt not deliver him unto the will of his enemies.

3 The LORD will strengthen him upon the bed of languishing: thou wilt †make all his bed in his sickness.

4 I said, LORD, be merciful unto me: [c]heal my soul; for I have sinned against thee.

5 Mine enemies speak evil of me, When shall he die, and his name perish?

6 And if he come to see *me,* he [d]speaketh vanity: his heart gathereth iniquity to itself: *when* he goeth abroad, he telleth *it.*

7 All that hate me whisper together against me: against me do they devise †my hurt.

8 †An evil disease, *say they,* cleaveth fast unto him: and *now* that he lieth he shall rise up no more.

9 [e]Yea, †mine own familiar friend, in whom I trusted, [f]which did eat of my bread, hath †lifted up *his* heel against me.

10 But thou, O LORD, be merciful unto me, and raise me up, that I may requite them.

11 By this I know that thou favourest me, because mine enemy doth not triumph over me.

12 And as for me, thou upholdest me in mine integrity, and [g]settest me before thy face for ever.

13 [h]Blessed *be* the LORD God of Is'ra-el from everlasting, and to everlasting. Amen, and Amen.

PSALM XLII.

David's zeal to serve God in the temple.

To the chief Musician, ‖ Maschil, for the sons of Korah.

AS the hart †panteth after the water brooks, so panteth my soul after thee, O God.

2 [a]My soul thirsteth for God, for [b]the living God: when shall I come and appear before God?

3 [c]My tears have been my meat day and night, while [d]they continually say unto me, Where *is* thy God?

4 When I remember these *things,* [e]I pour out my soul in me: for I had gone with the multitude, [f]I went with them to the house of God, with the voice of joy and praise, with a multitude that kept holyday.

5 [g]Why art thou †cast down, O my soul? and *why* art thou disquieted in me? [h]hope thou in God: for I shall yet ||praise him ||*for* the help of his countenance.

6 O my God, my soul is cast down within me: therefore will I remember thee from the land of Jor'dan, and of the Her'mon-ites, from ||the hill Mi'zar.

7 [i]Deep calleth unto deep at the noise of thy waterspouts: [k]all thy waves and thy billows are gone over me.

15 Let them be [1]desolate [2]by reason of their shame
That say unto me, Aha, Aha.

16 Let all those that seek thee rejoice and be glad in thee:
Let such as love thy salvation say continually,
The LORD be magnified.

17 But I am poor and needy;
Yet the Lord thinketh upon me:
Thou art my help and my deliverer;
Make no tarrying, O my God.

41 For the Chief Musician. A Psalm of David.

1 Blessed is he that considereth [3]the poor:
The LORD will deliver him in the day of evil.

2 [4]The LORD will preserve him, and keep him alive, and he shall be blessed [5]upon the earth;
And deliver not thou him unto the will of his enemies.

3 [6]The LORD will support him upon the couch of languishing:
Thou [7]makest all his bed in his sickness.

4 I said, O LORD, have mercy upon me:
Heal my soul; for I have sinned against thee.

5 Mine enemies speak evil against me, *saying,*
When shall he die, and his name perish?

6 And if he come to see *me,* he speaketh [8]vanity;
His heart gathereth iniquity to itself:
When he goeth abroad, he telleth it.

7 All that hate me whisper together against me:
Against me do they devise my hurt.

8 [9]An evil disease, *say they,* [10]cleaveth fast unto him:
And now that he lieth he shall rise up no more.

9 Yea, mine own familiar friend, in whom I trusted, which did eat of my bread,
Hath lifted up his heel against me.

10 But thou, O LORD, have mercy upon me, and raise me up,
That I may requite them.

11 By this I know that thou delightest in me,
Because mine enemy doth not triumph over me.

12 And as for me, thou upholdest me in mine integrity,
And settest me before thy face for ever.

13 Blessed be the LORD, the God of Is'ra-el,
From everlasting and to everlasting.
Amen, and Amen.

BOOK II.

42 For the Chief Musician; Maschil of the sons of Korah.

1 As the hart panteth after the water brooks,
So panteth my soul after thee, O God.

2 My soul thirsteth for God, for the living God:
When shall I come and appear before God?

3 My tears have been my meat day and night,
While they [11]continually say unto me, Where is thy God?

4 These things I remember, and pour out my soul [12]within me,
How I went with the throng, and [13]led them to the house of God,
With the voice of joy and praise, a multitude keeping holyday.

5 Why art thou [14]cast down, O my soul?
And *why* art thou disquieted within me?
Hope thou in God: for I shall yet praise him
[15]*For* the [16]health of his countenance.

6 O my God, my soul is cast down within me:
Therefore do I remember thee from the land of Jor'dan,
And the Her'mons, from [17]the hill Mi'zar.

7 Deep calleth unto deep at the noise of thy [18]waterspouts:
All thy waves and thy billows are gone over me.

8 *Yet* the LORD will [l]command his lovingkindness in the daytime, and [m]in the night his song *shall be* with me, *and* my prayer unto the God of my life.

9 I will say unto God my rock, Why hast thou forgotten me? [n]why go I mourning because of the oppression of the enemy?

10 *As* with a ‖ sword in my bones, mine enemies reproach me; [o]while they say daily unto me, Where *is* thy God?

11 [p]Why art thou cast down, O my soul? and why art thou disquieted within me? hope thou in God: for I shall yet praise him, *who is* the health of my countenance, and my God.

PSALM XLIII.

David prayeth to be restored to the temple.

[a]JUDGE me, O God, and [b]plead my cause against an ‖ ungodly nation: O deliver me †from the deceitful and unjust man.

2 For thou *art* the God of [c]my strength: why dost thou cast me off? [d]why go I mourning because of the oppression of the enemy?

3 [e]O send out thy light and thy truth: let them lead me; let them bring me unto [f]thy holy hill, and to thy tabernacles.

4 Then will I go unto the altar of God, unto God †my exceeding joy: yea, upon the harp will I praise thee, O God my God.

5 [g]Why art thou cast down, O my soul? and why art thou disquieted within me? hope in God: for I shall yet praise him, *who is* the health of my countenance, and my God.

PSALM XLIV.

The church complaineth of her present evils.

To the chief Musician for the sons of Korah, Maschil.

WE have heard with our ears, O God, [a]our fathers have told us, *what* work thou didst in their days, in the times of old.

2 *How* [b]thou didst drive out the heathen with thy hand, and plantedst them; *how* thou didst afflict the people, and cast them out.

3 For [c]they got not the land in possession by their own sword, neither did their own arm save them: but thy right hand, and thine arm, and the light of thy countenance, [d]because thou hadst a favour unto them.

4 [e]Thou art my King, O God: command deliverances for Ja'cob.

5 Through thee [f]will we push down our enemies: through thy name will we tread them under that rise up against us.

6 For [g]I will not trust in my bow, neither shall my sword save me.

7 But thou hast saved us from our enemies, and hast [h]put them to shame that hated us.

8 [i]In God we boast all the day long, and praise thy name for ever. Selah.

9 But [k]thou hast cast off, and put us to shame; and goest not forth with our armies.

10 Thou makest us to [l]turn back from the enemy: and they which hate us spoil for themselves.

11 [m]Thou hast given us †like sheep *appointed* for meat; and hast [n]scattered us among the heathen.

12 [o]Thou sellest thy people †for nought, and dost not increase *thy wealth* by their price.

13 [p]Thou makest us a reproach to our neighbours, a scorn and a derision to them that are round about us.

14 [q]Thou makest us a [r]byword among the heathen, [r]a shaking of the head among the people.

8 *Yet* the LORD will command his lovingkindness in the day-time,
And in the night his song shall be with me,
Even a prayer unto the God of my life.

9 I will say unto God my rock, Why hast thou forgotten me?
Why go I mourning, [1]because of the oppression of the enemy?

10 As with [2]a sword in my bones, mine adversaries reproach me;
While they continually say unto me, Where is thy God?

11 Why art thou cast down, O my soul?
And why art thou disquieted within me?
Hope thou in God: for I shall yet praise him,
Who is the [3]health of my countenance, and my God.

43 Judge me, O God, and plead my cause against an ungodly nation:
O deliver me from the deceitful and unjust man.

2 For thou art the God of my strength; why hast thou cast me off?
Why go I mourning [1]because of the oppression of the enemy?

3 O send out thy light and thy truth; let them lead me:
Let them bring me unto thy holy hill,
And to thy tabernacles.

4 Then will I go unto the altar of God,
Unto God [4]my exceeding joy:
And upon the harp will I praise thee, O God, my God.

5 Why art thou cast down, O my soul?
And why art thou disquieted within me?
Hope thou in God: for I shall yet praise him,
Who is the [3]health of my countenance, and my God.

44 For the Chief Musician; *a Psalm* of the sons of Korah. Maschil.

1 We have heard with our ears, O God, our fathers have told us,
What work thou didst in their days, in the days of old.

2 Thou didst drive out the nations with thy hand, and plantedst them in;
Thou didst afflict the peoples, and [5]didst spread them abroad.

3 For they gat not the land in possession by their own sword,
Neither did their own arm save them:
But thy right hand, and thine arm, and the light of thy countenance,
Because thou hadst a favour unto them.

4 Thou art my king, O God:
Command [6]deliverance for Ja'cob.

5 Through thee will we push down our adversaries:
Through thy name will we tread them under that rise up against us.

6 For I will not trust in my bow,
Neither shall my sword save me.

7 But thou hast saved us from our adversaries,
And hast put them to shame that hate us.

8 In God have we made our boast all the day long,
And we will give thanks unto thy name forever. [Selah

9 But now thou hast cast *us* off, and brought us to dishonour;
And goest not forth with our hosts.

10 Thou makest us to turn back from the adversary:
And they which hate us spoil for themselves.

11 Thou hast given us like sheep *appointed* for meat;
And hast scattered us among the nations.

12 Thou sellest thy people for nought,
And hast not increased *thy wealth* by their price.

13 Thou makest us a reproach to our neighbours,
A scorn and a derision to them that are round about us.

14 Thou makest us a byword among the nations,
A shaking of the head among the peoples.

[1] Or, *while the enemy oppresseth*
[2] Or, *crushing.*
[3] Or, *help*
[4] Heb. *the gladness of my joy.*
[5] Or, *cast them forth*
[6] Or, *victories*

15 My confusion *is* continually before me, and the shame of my face hath covered me,
16 For the voice of him that reproacheth and blasphemeth; [s]by reason of the enemy and avenger.
17 [t]All this is come upon us; yet have we not forgotten thee, neither have we dealt falsely in thy covenant.
18 Our heart is not turned back, [u]neither have our ‖ steps declined from thy way;
19 Though thou hast sore broken us in [z]the place of dragons, and covered us [y]with the shadow of death.
20 If we have forgotten the name of our God, or [z]stretched out our hands to a strange god;
21 [a]Shall not God search this out? for he knoweth the secrets of the heart.
22 [b]Yea, for thy sake are we killed all the day long; we are counted as sheep for the slaughter.
23 [c]Awake, why sleepest thou, O LORD? arise, [d]cast *us* not off for ever.
24 [e]Wherefore hidest thou thy face, *and* forgettest our affliction and our oppression?
25 For [f]our soul is bowed down to the dust: our belly cleaveth unto the earth.
26 Arise †for our help, and redeem us for thy mercies' sake.

[s] Ps. 8. 2.
[t] Dan. 9. 13.
[u] Job 23. 11. Ps. 119. 51, 157.
‖ Or, *goings.*
[z] Isa. 34. 13. & 35. 7.
[y] Ps. 23. 4.
[z] Job 11. 13. Ps. 68. 31.
[a] Job 31. 14. Ps. 139. 1. Jer. 17. 10.
[b] Rom. 8. 36.
[c] Ps. 7. 6. & 35. 23. & 59. 4, 5. & 78. 65.
[d] ver. 9.
[e] Job 13. 24. Ps. 13. 1. & 88. 14.
[f] Ps. 119. 25.
†Heb. *a help for us*

PSALM XLV.

The majesty and grace of Christ's kingdom.

To the chief Musician [s]upon Shoshannim, for the sons of Korah, ‖ Maschil, A song of loves.

MY heart †is inditing a good matter: I speak of the things which I have made touching the King: my tongue *is* the pen of a ready writer.
2 Thou art fairer than the children of men: [a]grace is poured into thy lips: therefore God hath blessed thee for ever.
3 Gird thy [b]sword upon *thy* thigh, [c]O *most* Mighty, with thy glory and thy majesty.
4 [d]And in thy majesty †ride prosperously, because of truth and meekness *and* righteousness; and thy right hand shall teach thee terrible things.
5 Thine arrows *are* sharp in the heart of the King's enemies; *whereby* the people fall under thee.
6 [e]Thy throne, O God, *is* for ever and ever: the sceptre of thy kingdom *is* a right sceptre.
7 [f]Thou lovest righteousness, and hatest wickedness: therefore ‖[g]God, thy God, [h]hath anointed thee with the oil [i]of gladness above thy fellows.
8 [k]All thy garments *smell* of myrrh, and aloes, *and* cassia, out of the ivory palaces, whereby they have made thee glad.
9 [l]Kings' daughters *were* among thy honourable women: [m]upon thy right hand did stand the queen in gold of O'phir.
10 Hearken, O daughter, and consider, and incline thine ear; [n]forget also thine own people, and thy father's house;
11 So shall the King greatly desire thy beauty: [o]for he *is* thy LORD; and worship thou him.
12 And the daughter of Tyre *shall be there* with a gift; *even* [p]the rich among the people shall entreat †thy favour.
13 [q]The King's daughter *is* all glorious within: her clothing *is* of wrought gold.
14 [r]She shall be brought unto the King in raiment of needlework; the virgins her companions that follow her shall be brought unto thee.
15 With gladness and rejoicing shall they be brought: they shall enter into the King's palace.
16 Instead of thy fathers shall be thy children, [s]whom thou mayest make princes in all the earth.
17 [t]I will make thy name to be remembered in all generations: therefore shall the people praise thee for ever and ever.

[s] Ps. 69. & 80, title.
‖ Or, *of instruction.*
†Heb. *boileth, or, bubbleth up.*
[a] Luke 4. 22.
[b] Isa. 49. 2. Heb. 4. 12. Rev. 1. 16. & 19. 15.
[c] Isa. 9. 6.
[d] Rev. 6. 2.
†Heb. *prosper thou, ride thou.*
[e] Ps. 93. 2. Heb. 1. 8.
[f] Ps. 33. 5.
‖ Or, *O God.*
[g] Isa. 61. 1.
[h] 1 Kings 1. 39, 40.
[i] Ps. 21. 6.
[k] Cant. 1. 3.
[l] Cant. 6. 8.
[m] See 1 Kings 2. 9.
[n] See Deut. 21. 13.
[o] Ps. 95. 6. Isa. 54. 5.
[p] Ps. 22. 29. & 72. 10. Isa. 49. 23. & 60. 3.
†Heb. *thy face.*
[q] Rev. 19. 7, 8.
[r] Cant. 1. 4.
[s] 1 Pet. 2. 9. Rev. 1. 6. & 5. 10. & 20. 6.
[t] Mal. 1. 11.

15 All the day long is my dishonour before me,
And the shame of my face hath covered me,
16 For the voice of him that reproacheth and blasphemeth;
By reason of the enemy and the avenger.
17 All this is come upon us; yet have we not forgotten thee,
Neither have we dealt falsely in thy covenant.
18 Our heart is not turned back,
Neither have our steps declined from thy way;
19 [1]That thou hast sore broken us in the place of jackals,
And covered us with the shadow of death.
20 If we have forgotten the name of our God,
Or spread forth our hands to a strange god;
21 Shall not God search this out?
For he knoweth the secrets of the heart.
22 Yea, for thy sake are we killed all the day long;
We are counted as sheep for the slaughter.
23 Awake, why sleepest thou, O Lord?
Arise, cast *us* not off for ever.
24 Wherefore hidest thou thy face,
And forgettest our affliction and our oppression?
25 For our soul is bowed down to the dust:
Our belly cleaveth unto the earth.
26 Rise up for our help,
And redeem us for thy lovingkindness' sake.

[1] Or, *Though*

45 For the Chief Musician; set to [2]Shoshannim; *a Psalm* of the sons of Korah. Maschil. A Song of loves.

1 My heart overfloweth with a goodly matter:
[3]I speak the things which I have made touching the king:
My tongue is the pen of a ready writer.
2 Thou art fairer than the children of men;
Grace is poured [4]into thy lips:
Therefore God hath blessed thee for ever.
3 Gird thy sword upon thy thigh, O mighty one,
Thy glory and thy majesty.
4 And in thy majesty ride on prosperously,
[5]Because of truth and meekness *and* righteousness:
And [6]thy right hand shall teach thee terrible things.
5 Thine arrows are sharp;
The peoples fall under thee;
They are in the heart of the king's enemies.
6 [7]Thy throne, O God, is for ever and ever:
A sceptre of equity is the sceptre of thy kingdom.
7 Thou hast loved righteousness, and hated wickedness:
Therefore God, thy God, hath anointed thee
With the oil of gladness above thy fellows.
8 All thy garments *smell of* myrrh, and aloes, *and* cassia;
Out of ivory palaces stringed instruments have made thee glad.
9 Kings' daughters are among thy honourable women:
At thy right hand doth stand the queen in gold of O'phir.
10 Hearken, O daughter, and consider, and incline thine ear;
Forget also thine own people, and thy father's house;
11 So shall the king desire thy beauty:
For he is thy Lord; and worship thou him.
12 And the daughter of Tyre *shall be there* with a gift;
Even the rich among the people shall intreat thy favour.
13 The king's daughter [8]within *the palace* is all glorious:
Her clothing is inwrought with gold.
14 She shall be led unto the king [4]in broidered work:
The virgins her companions that follow her
Shall be brought unto thee.
15 With gladness and rejoicing shall they be led:
They shall enter into the king's palace.
16 Instead of thy fathers shall be thy children,
Whom thou shalt make princes in all the earth.
17 I will make thy name to be remembered in all generations:
Therefore shall the peoples give thee thanks for ever and ever.

[2] That is *Lilies.*
[3] Or, *I speak; my work is for a king*
[4] Or, *upon*
[5] Or, *In behalf*
[6] Or, *let thy right hand teach*
[7] Or, *Thy throne is the throne of God &c.*
[8] Or, *in the inner part of the palace*

PSALM XLVI.

The confidence which the church hath in God.

To the chief Musician ‖ for the sons of Korah, ˣA Song upon ˣAlamoth.

GOD *is* our [a]refuge and strength, [b]a very present help in trouble.

2 Therefore will not we fear, though the earth be removed, and though the mountains be carried into †the midst of the sea;

3 [c]*Though* the waters thereof roar *and* be troubled, *though* the mountains shake with the swelling thereof. Selah.

4 *There is* [d]a river, the streams whereof shall make glad [e]the city of God, the holy *place* of the tabernacles of the Most High.

5 God *is* [f]in the midst of her; she shall not be moved: God shall help her, †*and that* right early.

6 [g]The heathen raged, the kingdoms were moved: he uttered his voice, [h]the earth melted.

7 [i]The LORD of hosts *is* with us; the God of Ja'cob *is* †our refuge. Selah.

8 [k]Come, behold the works of the LORD, what desolations he hath made in the earth.

9 [l]He maketh wars to cease unto the end of the earth; [m]he breaketh the bow, and cutteth the spear in sunder; [n]he burneth the chariot in the fire.

10 Be still, and know that I *am* God: [o]I will be exalted among the heathen, I will be exalted in the earth.

11 [p]The LORD of hosts *is* with us; the God of Ja'cob *is* our refuge. Selah.

PSALM XLVII.

The nations are exhorted to entertain the kingdom of Christ.

To the chief Musician, A Psalm ‖ for the sons of Korah.

O [a]CLAP your hands, all ye people; shout unto God with the voice of triumph.

2 For the LORD most high *is* [b]terrible; [c]*he is* a great King over all the earth.

3 [d]He shall subdue the people under us, and the nations under our feet.

4 He shall choose our [e]inheritance for us, the excellency of Ja'cob whom he loved. Selah.

5 [f]God is gone up with a shout, the LORD with the sound of a trumpet.

6 Sing praises to God, sing praises; sing praises unto our King, sing praises.

7 [g]For God *is* the King of all the earth: [h]sing ye praises ‖ with understanding.

8 [i]God reigneth over the heathen: God sitteth upon the throne of his holiness.

9 ‖ The princes of the people are gathered together, [k]*even* the people of the God of A'bra-ham: [l]for the shields of the earth *belong* unto God: he is greatly exalted.

PSALM XLVIII.

The ornaments and privileges of the church.

A Song *and* Psalm ‖ for the sons of Korah.

GREAT *is* the LORD, and greatly to be praised [a]in the city of our God, *in* the [b]mountain of his holiness.

2 [c]Beautiful for situation, [d]the joy of the whole earth, *is* mount Zi'on, [e]*on* the sides of the north, [f]the city of the great King.

3 God is known in her palaces for a refuge.

4 For, lo, [g]the kings were assembled, they passed by together.

5 They saw *it, and* so they marvelled; they were troubled, *and* hasted away.

6 Fear [h]took hold upon them there, [i]*and* pain, as of a woman in travail.

7 Thou [k]breakest the ships of Tar'shish [l]with an east wind.

46 For the Chief Musician; *a Psalm* of the sons of Korah; set to Alamoth. A Song.

1 God is our refuge and strength,
A very present help in trouble.
2 Therefore will we not fear, though the earth do change,
And though the mountains be moved in the heart of the seas;
3 Though the waters thereof roar and be troubled,
Though the mountains shake with the [1]swelling thereof. [Selah
4 There is a river, the streams whereof make glad the city of God,
The holy place of the tabernacles of the Most High.
5 God is in the midst of her; she shall not be moved:
God shall help her, [2]and that right early.
6 The nations raged, the kingdoms were moved:
He uttered his voice, the earth melted.
7 The LORD of hosts is with us;
The God of Ja'cob is our [3]refuge. [Selah
8 Come, behold the works of the LORD,
[4]What desolations he hath made in the earth.
9 He maketh wars to cease unto the end of the earth;
He breaketh the bow, and cutteth the spear in sunder;
He burneth the chariots in the fire.
10 [5]Be still, and know that I am God:
I will be exalted among the nations, I will be exalted in the earth.
11 The LORD of hosts is with us;
The God of Ja'cob is our [3]refuge. [Selah

[1] Or, *pride*

[2] Heb. *at the dawn of morning.*

[3] Or, *high tower*

[4] Or, *Who hath made desolations &c.*

[5] Or, *Let be*

47 For the Chief Musician; a Psalm of the sons of Korah.

1 O clap your hands, all ye peoples;
Shout unto God with the voice of triumph.
2 For [6]the LORD Most High is terrible;
He is a great King over all the earth.
3 He [7]shall subdue the peoples under us,
And the nations under our feet.
4 He [8]shall choose our inheritance for us,
The excellency of Ja'cob whom he [9]loved. [Selah
5 God is gone up with a shout,
The LORD with the sound of a trumpet.
6 Sing praises to God, sing praises:
Sing praises unto our King, sing praises.
7 For God is the King of all the earth:
Sing ye praises [10]with understanding.
8 God reigneth over the nations:
God sitteth upon his holy throne.
9 The princes of the peoples are gathered together
[11]*To be* the people of the God of A'bra-ham:
For the shields of the earth belong unto God;
He is greatly exalted.

[6] Or, *the LORD is most high and terrible*

[7] Or, *subdueth*

[8] Or, *chooseth*

[9] Or, *loveth*

[10] Or, *in a skilful psalm* Heb. *Maschil.*

[11] Or, *Unto the people*

48 A Song; a Psalm of the sons of Korah.

1 Great is the LORD, and highly to be praised,
In the city of our God, in his holy mountain.
2 Beautiful in elevation, the joy of the whole earth,
Is mount Zi'on, *on* the sides of the north,
The city of the great King.
3 God hath made himself known in her palaces for a [3]refuge.
4 For, lo, the kings assembled themselves,
They [12]passed by together.
5 They saw it, then were they amazed;
They were dismayed, they [13]hasted away.
6 Trembling took hold of them there;
Pain, as of a woman in travail.
7 [14]With the east wind
Thou breakest the ships of Tar'shish.

[3] Or, *high tower*

[12] Or, *passed away*

[13] Or, *were stricken with terror*

[14] Or, *As with the east wind that breaketh*

8 As we have heard, so have we seen in [m]the city of the LORD of hosts, in the city of our God: God will [n]establish it forever. Selah.

9 We have thought of [o]thy lovingkindness, O God, in the midst of thy temple.

10 According to [p]thy name, O God, so *is* thy praise unto the ends of the earth: thy right hand is full of righteousness.

11 Let mount Zi'on rejoice, let the daughters of Ju'dah be glad, because of thy judgments.

12 Walk about Zi'on, and go round about her: tell the towers thereof.

13 †Mark ye well her bulwarks, ‖consider her palaces; that ye may tell *it* to the generation following.

14 For this God *is* our God for ever and ever: he will [q]be our guide *even* unto death.

PSALM XLIX.

Worldly prosperity is not to be admired.

To the chief Musician, A Psalm ‖ for the sons of Korah.

HEAR this, all *ye* people; give ear, all *ye* inhabitants of the world:

2 Both [a]low and high, rich and poor, together.

3 My mouth shall speak of wisdom; and the meditation of my heart *shall be* of understanding.

4 [b]I will incline mine ear to a parable: I will open my dark saying upon the harp.

5 Wherefore should I fear in the days of evil, *when* [c]the iniquity of my heels shall compass me about?

6 They that [d]trust in their wealth, and boast themselves in the multitude of their riches;

7 None *of them* can by any means redeem his brother, nor [e]give to God a ransom for him:

8 (For [f]the redemption of their soul *is* precious, and it ceaseth for ever:)

9 That he should still live for ever, *and* [g]not see corruption.

10 For he seeth *that* [h]wise men die, likewise the fool and the brutish person perish, [i]and leave their wealth to others.

11 Their inward thought *is*, *that* their houses *shall continue* for ever, *and* their dwellingplaces †to all generations; they [k]call *their* lands after their own names.

12 Nevertheless [l]man *being* in honour abideth not: he is like the beasts *that* perish.

13 This their way *is* their [m]folly: yet their posterity †approve their sayings. Selah.

14 Like sheep they are laid in the grave; death shall feed on them; and [n]the upright shall have dominion over them in the morning; [o]and their ‖beauty shall consume ‖in the grave from their dwelling.

15 But God [p]will redeem my soul †from the power of ‖the grave: for he shall receive me. Selah.

16 Be not thou afraid when one is made rich, when the glory of his house is increased;

17 [q]For when he dieth he shall carry nothing away: his glory shall not descend after him.

18 Though †while he lived [r]he blessed his soul, (and *men* will praise thee, when thou doest well to thyself,)

19 †He shall [s]go to the generation of his fathers; they shall never see [t]light.

20 [u]Man *that is* in honour, and understandeth not, [x]is like the beasts *that* perish.

8 As we have heard, so have we seen
In the city of the LORD of hosts, in the city of our God:
God will establish it forever. [Selah

9 We have thought on thy lovingkindness, O God,
In the midst of thy temple.

10 As is thy name, O God,
So is thy praise unto the ends of the earth:
Thy right hand is full of righteousness.

11 Let mount Zi'on be glad,
Let the daughters of Ju'dah rejoice,
Because of thy judgements.

12 Walk about Zi'on, and go round about her:
Tell the towers thereof.

13 Mark ye well her bulwarks,
[1]Consider her palaces;
That ye may tell it to the generation following.

14 For this God is our God for ever and ever:
He will be our guide *even* [2]unto death.

49

For the Chief Musician; a Psalm of the sons of Korah.

1 Hear this, all ye peoples;
Give ear, all ye inhabitants of the world:

2 Both low and high,
Rich and poor together.

3 My mouth shall speak wisdom;
And the meditation of my heart shall be of understanding.

4 I will incline mine ear to a parable:
I will open my dark saying upon the harp.

5 Wherefore should I fear in the days of evil,
When [3]iniquity at my heels compasseth me about?

6 They that trust in their wealth,
And boast themselves in the multitude of their riches;

7 None *of them* can by any means redeem his brother,
Nor give to God a ransom for him:

8 (For the redemption of their soul is costly,
And must be let alone for ever:)

9 That he should still live alway,
That he should not see [4]corruption.

10 [5]For he seeth that wise men die,
The fool and the brutish together perish,
And leave their wealth to others.

11 [6]Their inward thought is, *that* their houses *shall continue* for ever,
And their dwelling places to all generations;
They call their lands after their own names.

12 But [7]man abideth not in honour:
He is like the beasts that perish.

13 [8]This their way is [9]their folly:
Yet after them men approve their sayings. [Selah

14 They are appointed as a flock for She'ol;
Death shall be their shepherd:
And the upright shall have dominion over them in the morning
And their [10]beauty shall be for She'ol to consume, that there be no habitation for it.

15 But God will redeem my soul from the [11]power of She'ol:
For he shall receive me. [Selah

16 Be not thou afraid when one is made rich,
When the [12]glory of his house is increased:

17 For when he dieth he shall carry nothing away;
His glory shall not descend after him.

18 Though while he lived he blessed his soul,
And men praise thee, when thou doest well to thyself,

19 [13]He shall go to the generation of his fathers;
[14]They shall never see the light.

20 Man that is in honour, and understandeth not,
Is like the beasts that perish.

---

[m] ver. 1, 2.
[n] Isa. 2. 2. Mic. 4. 1.
[o] Ps. 26. 3, & 40. 10.
[p] Deut. 28. 58. Josh. 7. 9. Ps. 113. 3. Mal. 1. 11, 14.
†Heb. *Set your heart to her bulwarks.*
‖ Or, *raise up.*
[q] Isa. 58. 11.
‖ Or, *of*
[a] Ps. 62. 9.
[b] Ps. 78. 2. Matt. 13. 35.
[c] Ps. 38. 4.
[d] Job 31. 24, 25. Ps. 52. 7. & 62. 10. Mark 10. 24. 1 Tim. 6. 17.
[e] Matt. 16. 26.
[f] Job 36. 18, 19.
[g] Ps. 89. 48.
[h] Eccl. 2. 16.
[i] Prov. 11. 4. Eccl. 2. 18, 21.
†Heb. *to generation and generation.*
[k] Gen. 4. 17.
[l] ver. 20. Ps. 39. 5. & 82. 7.
[m] Luke 12. 20.
†Heb. *delight in their mouth.*
[n] Ps. 47. 3. Dan. 7. 22. Mal. 4. 3. Luke 22. 30. 1 Cor. 6. 2. Rev. 2. 26. & 20. 4.
[o] Job 4. 21. Ps. 39. 11.
‖ Or, *strength.*
‖ Or, *the grave being a habitation to every one of them.*
[p] Ps. 56. 13. Hos. 13. 14.
†Heb. *from the hand of the grave.*
‖ Or, *hell.*
[q] Job. 27. 19.
†Heb. *in his life.*
[r] Deut. 29. 19. Luke 12. 19.
†Heb. The soul *shall go.*
[s] Gen. 15. 15.
[t] Job 33. 30. Ps. 56. 13.
[u] ver. 12.
[x] Eccl. 3. 19.

[1] Or *Trave*
[2] Or, a cordi to so ancie autho ities, *everm*
[3] Or, *the iniqui of thei that would supplo me co passet me ab even o them t trust. riches*
[4] Or, *the pit*
[5] Or, *Yea he sha see it: wise m &c.*
[6] Some ancien versio read, *Their graves are the houses for ever*
[7] Or, *ma being honour abideth not*
[8] Or, *This is the way of them that ar foolish*
[9] Or, *their co fidence and afte &c.*
[10] Or, *form*
[11] Heb. *hand.*
[12] Or, *wealth*
[13] Heb. *Thou shalt go* or, *It shall go*
[14] Or, *Which never more see*

PSALM L.

The majesty of God in the church.

A Psalm ‖ of Asaph.

THE [a]mighty God, *even* the LORD, hath spoken, and called the earth from the rising of the sun unto the going down thereof.

2 Out of Zi'on, [b]the perfection of beauty, [c]God hath shined.

3 Our God shall come, and shall not keep silence: [d]a fire shall devour before him, and it shall be very tempestuous round about him.

4 [e]He shall call to the heavens from above, and to the earth, that he may judge his people.

5 Gather [f]my saints together unto me; [g]those that have made a covenant with me by sacrifice.

6 And [h]the heavens shall declare his righteousness: for [i]God *is* judge himself. Selah.

7 [k]Hear, O my people, and I will speak; O Is'ra-el, and I will testify against thee: [l]I *am* God, *even* thy God.

8 [m]I will not reprove thee [n]for thy sacrifices or thy burnt offerings, *to have been* continually before me.

9 [o]I will take no bullock out of thy house, *nor* he-goats out of thy folds.

10 For every beast of the forest *is* mine, *and* the cattle upon a thousand hills.

11 I know all the fowls of the mountains: and the wild beasts of the field *are* †mine.

12 If I were hungry, I would not tell thee: [p]for the world *is* mine, and the fulness thereof.

13 Will I eat the flesh of bulls, or drink the blood of goats?

14 [q]Offer unto God thanksgiving; and [r]pay thy vows unto the Most High:

15 And [s]call upon me in the day of trouble: I will deliver thee, and thou shalt [t]glorify me.

16 But unto the wicked God saith, What hast thou to do to declare my statutes, or *that* thou shouldest take my covenant in thy mouth?

17 [u]Seeing thou hatest instruction, and [x]castest my words behind thee.

18 When thou sawest a thief, then thou [v]consentedst with him, and †hast been [z]partaker with adulterers.

19 Thou givest thy mouth to evil, and [a]thy tongue frameth deceit.

20 Thou sittest *and* speakest against thy brother; thou slanderest thine own mother's son.

21 These *things* hast thou done, [b]and I kept silence; [c]thou thoughtest that I was altogether *such a one* as thyself: *but* [d]I will reprove thee, and set *them* in order before thine eyes.

22 Now consider this, ye that [e]forget God, lest I tear *you* in pieces, and *there be* none to deliver.

23 [f]Whoso offereth praise glorifieth me: and [g]to him †that ordereth *his* conversation *aright* will I shew the salvation of God.

PSALM LI.

God delighteth not in sacrifice, but in sincerity.

To the chief Musician, A Psalm of David, [a]when Nathan the prophet came unto him, after he had gone in to Bath-sheba.

HAVE mercy upon me, O God, according to thy lovingkindness: according unto the multitude of thy tender mercies [a]blot out my transgressions.

2 [b]Wash me thoroughly from mine iniquity, and cleanse me from my sin.

3 For [c]I acknowledge my transgressions: and my sin *is* ever before me.

50

A Psalm of Asaph.

1 [1]God, *even* God, the LORD, hath spoken,
And called the earth from the rising of the sun unto the going down thereof.
2 Out of Zi'on, the perfection of beauty,
God hath shined forth.
3 Our God [2]shall come, and shall not keep silence:
A fire shall devour before him,
And it shall be very tempestuous round about him.
4 He shall call to the heavens above,
And to the earth, that he may judge his people:
5 Gather my saints together unto me;
Those that have made a covenant with me by sacrifice.
6 And the heavens [3]shall declare his righteousness;
For God is judge himself. [Selah
7 Hear, O my people, and I will speak;
O Is'ra-el, and I will testify [4]unto thee:
I am God, *even* thy God.
8 I will not reprove thee for thy sacrifices;
[5]And thy burnt offerings are continually before me.
9 I will take no bullock out of thy house,
Nor he-goats out of thy folds.
10 For every beast of the forest is mine,
And the cattle [6]upon a thousand hills.
11 I know all the fowls of the mountains:
And the wild beasts of the field are [7]mine.
12 If I were hungry, I would not tell thee:
For the world is mine, and the fulness thereof.
13 Will I eat the flesh of bulls,
Or drink the blood of goats?
14 Offer unto God the sacrifice of thanksgiving;
And pay thy vows unto the Most High:
15 And call upon me in the day of trouble;
I will deliver thee, and thou shalt glorify me.
16 But unto the wicked God saith,
What hast thou to do to declare my statutes,
And that thou hast taken my covenant in thy mouth?
17 Seeing thou hatest [8]instruction,
And castest my words behind thee.
18 When thou sawest a thief, thou consentedst with him,
And [9]hast been partaker with adulterers.
19 Thou givest thy mouth to evil,
And thy tongue frameth deceit.
20 Thou sittest and speakest against thy brother;
Thou [10]slanderest thine own mother's son.
21 These things hast thou done, and I kept silence;
Thou thoughtest that I was altogether such an one as thyself:
But I will reprove thee, and set *them* in order before thine eyes.
22 Now consider this, ye that forget God,
Lest I tear you in pieces, and there be none to deliver:
23 Whoso offereth the sacrifice of thanksgiving glorifieth me;
[11]And to him that ordereth his [12]conversation *aright*
Will I shew the salvation of God.

[1] Or, *The God of gods* Heb. *El Elohim.*
[2] Or, *cometh... devoureth... is &c.*
[3] Or, *declare*
[4] Or, *against*
[5] Or, *Nor for thy burnt offerings, which are &c.*
[6] Or, *upon the mountains where thousands are*
[7] Or, *in my mind* Heb. *with me.*
[8] Or, *correction*
[9] Heb. *thy portion was with adulterers.*
[10] Or, *givest a thrust against*
[11] Or, *And prepareth a way that I may shew him.*
[12] Heb. *way.*

51

For the Chief Musician. A Psalm of David: when Nathan the prophet came unto him, after he had gone in to Bath-sheba.

1 Have mercy upon me, O God, according to thy lovingkindness:
According to the multitude of thy tender mercies blot out my transgressions:
2 Wash me thoroughly from mine iniquity,
And cleanse me from my sin.
3 For I [13]acknowledge my transgressions:
And my sin is ever before me.

[13] Heb. *known.*

4 [d]Against thee, thee only, have I sinned, and done *this* evil [e]in thy sight: [f]that thou mightest be justified when thou speakest, *and* be clear when thou judgest.
5 [g]Behold, I was shapen in iniquity; [h]and in sin did my mother †conceive me.
6 Behold, thou desirest truth [i]in the inward parts: and in the hidden *part* thou shalt make me to know wisdom.
7 [k]Purge me with hyssop, and I shall be clean: wash me, and I shall be [l]whiter than snow.
8 Make me to hear joy and gladness; *that* the bones *which* thou hast broken [m]may rejoice.
9 [n]Hide thy face from my sins, and [o]blot out all mine iniquities.
10 [p]Create in me a clean heart, O God; and renew ‖a right spirit within me.
11 Cast me not away [q]from thy presence; and take not thy [r]Holy Spirit from me.
12 Restore unto me the joy of thy salvation; and uphold me *with thy* [s]free Spirit.
13 *Then* will I teach transgressors thy ways; and sinners shall be converted unto thee.
14 Deliver me from †[t]bloodguiltiness, O God, thou God of my salvation: *and* [u]my tongue shall sing aloud of thy righteousness.
15 O Lord, open thou my lips, and my mouth shall shew forth thy praise.
16 For [x]thou desirest not sacrifice; ‖else would I give *it:* thou delightest not in burnt offering.
17 [y]The sacrifices of God *are* a broken spirit: a broken and a contrite heart, O God, thou wilt not despise.
18 Do good in thy good pleasure unto Zi'on: build thou the walls of Je-ru'sa-lem.
19 Then shalt thou be pleased with [z]the sacrifices of righteousness, with burnt offering and whole burnt offering: then shall they offer bullocks upon thine altar.

[d]Gen. 20. 6. & 39. 9. Lev. 5. 19. & 6. 2. 2 Sam. 12. 13. [e]Luke 15. 21. [f]Rom. 3. 4. [g]Job 14. 4. Ps. 58. 3. John 3. 6. Rom. 5. 12. Eph. 2. 3. [h]Job 14. 4. †Heb. *warm me.* [i]Job 38. 36. [k]Lev. 14. 4, 6, 49. Num. 19. 18. Heb. 9. 19. [l]Isa. 1. 18. [m]Matt. 5. 4. [n]Jer. 16. 17. [o]ver. 1. [p]Acts 15. 9. Eph. 2. 10. ‖Or, *a constant spirit.* [q]Gen. 4. 14. 2 Kings 13. 23. [r]Rom. 8. 9. Eph. 4. 30. [s]2 Cor. 3. 17. †Heb. *bloods.* [t]2 Sam. 11. 17. & 12. 9. [u]Ps. 35. 28. [x]Num. 15. 27, 30. Ps. 40. 6. & 50. 8. Isa. 1. 11. Jer. 7. 22. Hos. 6. 6. ‖Or, *that I should give* it. [y]Ps. 34. 18. Isa. 57. 15. & 66. 2. [z]Ps. 4. 5. Mal. 3. 3.

PSALM LII.

David, upon his confidence in God's mercy, giveth thanks.

To the chief Musician, Maschil, *A Psalm* of David, [x]when Doeg the Edomite came and [x]told Saul, and said unto him, David is come to the house of Ahimelech.

WHY boastest thou thyself in mischief, O [a]mighty man? the goodness of God *endureth* continually.
2 [b]Thy tongue deviseth mischiefs; [c]like a sharp razor, working deceitfully.
3 Thou lovest evil more than good; *and* [d]lying rather than to speak righteousness. Selah.
4 Thou lovest all devouring words, ‖ *O thou* deceitful tongue.
5 God shall likewise †destroy thee for ever, he shall take thee away, and pluck thee out of *thy* dwellingplace and [e]root thee out of the land of the living. Selah.
6 [f]The righteous also shall see, and fear, [g]and shall laugh at him:
7 Lo, *this is* the man *that* made not God his strength; but [h]trusted in the abundance of his riches, *and* strengthened himself in his ‖wickedness.
8 But I *am* [i]like a green olive tree in the house of God: I trust in the mercy of God for ever and ever.
9 I will praise thee for ever, because thou hast done *it:* and I will wait on thy name; [k]for *it is* good before thy saints.

[x]1 Sam. 22. 9. [x]Ezek. 22. 9. [a]1 Sam. 21. 7. [b]Ps. 50. 19. [c]Ps. 57. 4. & 59. 7. & 64. 3. [d]Jer. 9. 4, 5. ‖Or, *and the deceitful tongue.* †Heb. *beat thee down.* [e]Prov. 2. 22. [f]Job 22. 19. Ps. 37. 34. & 40. 3. & 64. 9. Mal. 1. 5. [g]Ps. 58. 10. [h]Ps. 49. 6. ‖Or, *substance.* [i]Jer. 11. 16. Hos. 14. 6. [k]Ps. 54. 6.

PSALM LIII.

David describeth the corruption of a natural man.

To the chief Musician upon Mahalath, Maschil, *A Psalm* of David.

THE [a]fool hath said in his heart, *There is* no God. Corrupt are they, and have done abominable iniquity: [b]*there is* none that doeth good.

[a]Ps. 10. 4. & 14. 1, &c. [b]Rom. 3. 10.

4 Against thee, thee only, have I sinned,
And done that which is evil in thy sight:
That thou mayest be justified when thou speakest,
And be clear when thou judgest.
5 Behold, I was shapen in iniquity;
And in sin did my mother conceive me.
6 Behold, thou desirest truth in the inward parts:
And in the hidden part thou shalt make me to know wisdom.
7 Purge me with hyssop, and I shall be clean:
Wash me, and I shall be whiter than snow.
8 Make me to hear joy and gladness;
That the bones which thou hast broken may rejoice.
9 Hide thy face from my sins,
And blot out all mine iniquities.
10 Create [1]in me a clean heart, O God;
And renew a [2]right spirit within me.
11 Cast me not away from thy presence;
And take not thy holy spirit from me.
12 Restore unto me the joy of thy salvation:
And uphold me with a [3]free spirit.
13 Then will I teach transgressors thy ways;
And sinners shall [4]be converted unto thee.
14 Deliver me from bloodguiltiness, O God, thou God of my salvation;
And my tongue shall sing aloud of thy righteousness.
15 O Lord, open thou my lips;
And my mouth shall shew forth thy praise.
16 For thou delightest not in sacrifice; [5]else would I give it:
Thou hast no pleasure in burnt offering.
17 The sacrifices of God are a broken spirit:
A broken and a contrite heart, O God, thou wilt not despise.
18 Do good in thy good pleasure unto Zi'on:
Build thou the walls of Je-ru'sa-lem.
19 Then shalt thou delight in the sacrifices of righteousness,
in burnt offering and whole burnt offering:
Then shall they offer bullocks upon thine altar.

[1]Or, *for me* [2]Or, *stedfast* [3]Or, *willing* [4]Or, *return* [5]Or, *that I should give it*

52

For the Chief Musician. Maschil of David: when Doeg the Edomite came and told Saul, and said unto him, David is come to the house of Ahimelech.

1 Why boastest thou thyself in mischief, O mighty man?
The mercy of God *endureth* continually.
2 Thy tongue deviseth very wickedness;
Like a sharp razor, working deceitfully.
3 Thou lovest evil more than good;
And lying rather than to speak righteousness. [Selah
4 Thou lovest all devouring words,
[6]O thou deceitful tongue.
5 God shall likewise [7]destroy thee for ever,
He shall take thee up, and pluck thee out of thy tent,
And root thee out of the land of the living. [Selah
6 The righteous also shall see *it*, and fear,
And shall laugh at him, *saying*,
7 Lo, this is the man that made not God his [8]strength;
But trusted in the abundance of his riches,
And strengthened himself in his wickedness.
8 But as for me, I am like a green olive tree in the house of God:
I trust in the mercy of God for ever and ever.
9 I will give thee thanks for ever, because thou hast done it:
And I will wait on thy name, for it is good, in the presence of thy saints.

[6]Or, *And the deceitful tongue* [7]Or, *break thee down* [8]Or, *strong hold*

53

For the Chief Musician; set to Mahalath. Maschil of David.

1 [9]The fool hath said in his heart, There is no God.
Corrupt are they, and have done abominable iniquity;
There is none that doeth good.

[9]See Ps. xiv.

2 God [c]looked down from heaven upon the children of men, to see if there were *any* that did understand, that did [d]seek God.

3 Every one of them is gone back: they are altogether become filthy; *there is* none that doeth good, no, not one.

4 Have the workers of iniquity [e]no knowledge? who eat up my people *as* they eat bread: they have not called upon God.

5 [f]There †were they in great fear, *where* no fear was: for God hath [g]scattered the bones of him that encampeth *against* thee: thou hast put *them* to shame, because God hath despised them.

6 [h]†Oh that the salvation of Is'ra-el *were come* out of Zi'on! When God bringeth back the captivity of his people, Ja'cob shall rejoice, *and* Is'ra-el shall be glad.

PSALM LIV.

David prayeth for deliverance—His confidence in God's help.

To the chief Musician on Neginoth, Maschil, *A Psalm* of David, [a]when the Ziphim came and said to Saul, Doth not David hide himself with us?

SAVE me, O God, by thy name, and judge me by thy strength.

2 Hear my prayer, O God: give ear to the words of my mouth.

3 For [a]strangers are risen up against me, and oppressors seek after my soul: they have not set God before them. Selah.

4 Behold, God *is* mine helper: [b]the LORD *is* with them that uphold my soul.

5 He shall reward evil unto †mine enemies; cut them off [c]in thy truth.

6 I will freely sacrifice unto thee: I will praise thy name, O LORD; [d]for *it is* good.

7 For he hath delivered me out of all trouble: [e]and mine eye hath seen *his desire* upon mine enemies.

PSALM LV.

David's fearful case—He prayeth against his enemies.

To the chief Musician on Neginoth, Maschil, *A Psalm* of David.

GIVE ear to my prayer, O God; and hide not thyself from my supplication.

2 Attend unto me, and hear me; I [a]mourn in my complaint, and make a noise;

3 Because of the voice of the enemy, because of the oppression of the wicked: [b]for they cast iniquity upon me, and in wrath they hate me.

4 [c]My heart is sore pained within me: and the terrors of death are fallen upon me.

5 Fearfulness and trembling are come upon me, and horror hath †overwhelmed me.

6 And I said, Oh that I had wings like a dove! *for then* would I fly away, and be at rest.

7 Lo, *then* would I wander far off, *and* remain in the wilderness. Selah.

8 I would hasten my escape from the windy storm *and* tempest.

9 Destroy, O LORD, *and* divide their tongues: for I have seen [d]violence and strife in the city.

10 Day and night they go about it upon the walls thereof: mischief also and sorrow *are* in the midst of it.

11 Wickedness *is* in the midst thereof: deceit and guile depart not from her streets.

12 [e]For *it was* not an enemy *that* reproached me; then I could have borne *it:* neither *was it* he that hated me *that* did [f]magnify *himself* against me; then I would have hid myself from him:

13 But *it was* thou, †a man mine equal, [g]my guide, and mine acquaintance.

2 God looked down from heaven upon the children of men,
To see if there were any that did [1]understand,
That did seek after God.

3 Every one of them is gone back; they are together become filthy;
There is none that doeth good, no, not one.

4 Have the workers of iniquity no knowledge?
Who eat up my people *as* they eat bread,
And call not upon God.

5 There were they in great fear, where no fear was:
For God hath scattered the bones of him that encampeth against thee;
Thou hast put them to shame, because God hath rejected them.

6 Oh that the salvation of Is'ra-el were come out of Zi'on!
When God [2]bringeth back the captivity of his people,
Then shall Ja'cob rejoice, *and* Is'ra-el shall be glad.

[1]Or, *dealt wisely*

[2]Or, *returneth to*

54 For the Chief Musician; on stringed instruments. Maschil of David: when the Ziphites came and said to Saul, Doth not David hide himself with us?

1 Save me, O God, by thy name,
And judge me in thy might.

2 Hear my prayer, O God;
Give ear to the words of my mouth.

3 For [3]strangers are risen up against me,
And violent men have sought after my soul:
They have not set God before them. [Selah

4 Behold, God is mine helper:
The Lord is [4]of them that uphold my soul.

5 [5]He shall requite the evil unto [6]mine enemies:
Destroy thou them in thy truth.

6 With a freewill offering will I sacrifice unto thee:
I will give thanks unto thy name, O LORD, for it is good.

7 For he hath delivered me out of all trouble;
And mine eye hath seen *my desire* upon mine enemies.

[3]See Ps. lxxxvi. 14.

[4]Or, *with*

[5]Another reading is, *The evil shall return.*

[6]Or, *them that lie in wait for me*

55 For the chief Musician; on stringed instruments. Maschil of David.

1 Give ear to my prayer, O God;
And hide not thyself from my supplication.

2 Attend unto me, and answer me:
I am restless in my complaint, and moan;

3 Because of the voice of the enemy,
Because of the oppression of the wicked;
For they cast iniquity upon me,
And in anger they persecute me.

4 My heart is sore pained within me:
And the terrors of death are fallen upon me.

5 Fearfulness and trembling are come upon me,
And horror hath overwhelmed me.

6 And I said, Oh that I had wings like a dove!
Then would I fly away, and be at rest.

7 Lo, then would I wander far off,
I would lodge in the wilderness. [Selah

8 I would [7]haste me to a shelter
From the stormy wind and tempest.

9 [8]Destroy, O Lord, *and* divide their tongue:
For I have seen violence and strife in the city.

10 Day and night they go about it upon the walls thereof:
Iniquity also and mischief are in the midst of it.

11 Wickedness is in the midst thereof:
[9]Oppression and guile depart not from her streets.

12 For it was not an enemy that reproached me;
Then I could have borne it:
Neither was it he that hated me that did magnify himself against me;
Then I would have hid myself from him:

13 But it was thou, a man mine equal,
My companion, and my familiar friend.

[7]Or, *hasten my escape*

[8]Heb. *Swallow up.*

[9]Or, *Fraud*

14 †We took sweet counsel together, *and* [b]walked unto the house of God in company.

15 Let death seize upon them, *and* let them [i]go down quick into ‖hell; for wickedness *is* in their dwellings, *and* among them.

16 As for me, I will call upon God: and the LORD shall save me.

17 [k]Evening, and morning, and at noon, will I pray, and cry aloud: and he shall hear my voice.

18 He hath delivered my soul in peace from the battle *that was* against me: for [l]there were many with me.

19 God shall hear and afflict them, [m]even he that abideth of old. Selah. ‖Because they have no changes, therefore they fear not God.

20 He hath [n]put forth his hands against such as [o]be at peace with him: †he hath broken his covenant.

21 [p]*The words* of his mouth were smoother than butter, but war *was* in his heart: his words were softer than oil, yet *were* they drawn swords.

22 [q]Cast thy ‖burden upon the LORD, and he shall sustain thee: [r]he shall never suffer the righteous to be moved.

23 But thou, O God, shalt bring them down into the pit of destruction: [s]†bloody and deceitful men †[t]shall not live out half their days; but I will trust in thee.

PSALM LVI.

David professeth his confidence in God's word.

To the chief Musician upon Jonath-elem-rechokim, ‖Michtam of David, when the [u]Philistines took him in Gath.

BE [c]merciful unto me, O God: for man would swallow me up; he fighting daily oppresseth me.

2 †Mine enemies would daily [b]swallow *me* up: for *they be* many that fight against me, O thou Most High.

3 What time I am afraid, I will trust in thee.

4 [c]In God I will praise his word, in God I have put my trust; [d]I will not fear what flesh can do unto me.

5 Every day they wrest my words: all their thoughts *are* against me for evil.

6 [e]They gather themselves together, they hide themselves, they mark my steps, [f]when they wait for my soul.

7 Shall they escape by iniquity? in *thine* anger cast down the people, O God.

8 Thou tellest my wanderings: put thou my tears into thy bottle: [g]*are they* not in thy book?

9 When I cry *unto thee*, then shall mine enemies turn back: this I know; for [h]God *is* for me.

10 [i]In God will I praise *his* word: in the LORD will I praise *his* word.

11 In God have I put my trust: I will not be afraid what man can do unto me.

12 Thy vows *are* upon me, O God: I will render praises unto thee.

13 For [k]thou hast delivered my soul from death: *wilt* not *thou deliver* my feet from falling, that I may walk before God in [l]the light of the living?

14 We took sweet counsel together,
We walked in the house of God with the throng.

15 [1]Let death come suddenly upon them,
Let them go down alive into [2]the pit:
For wickedness is in their dwelling, in [3]the midst of them.

16 As for me, I will call upon God;
And the LORD shall save me.

17 Evening, and morning, and at noonday, will I complain, and moan:
And he shall hear my voice.

18 He hath redeemed my soul in peace [4]from the battle that was against me:
For they were many *that strove* with me.

19 God shall hear, and [5]answer them,
Even he that abideth of old, [Selah
The men who have no changes,
And who fear not God.

20 He hath put forth his hands against such as were at peace with him:
He hath profaned his covenant.

21 His mouth was smooth as butter,
But his heart was war:
His words were softer than oil,
Yet were they drawn swords.

22 Cast [6]thy burden upon the LORD, and he shall sustain thee:
He shall never suffer the righteous to be moved.

23 But thou, O God, shalt bring them down into the pit of destruction:
Bloodthirsty and deceitful men shall not live out half their days;
But I will trust in thee.

56 For the Chief Musician; set to [7]Jonath elem rehokim. *A Psalm* of David: Michtam: when the Philistines took him in Gath.

1 Be merciful unto me, O God; for man would swallow me up:
All the day long he fighting oppresseth me.

2 [8]Mine enemies would swallow me up all the day long:
For they be many that fight proudly against me.

3 What time I am afraid,
I will put my trust in thee.

4 In God I will praise his word:
In God have I put my trust, I will not be afraid;
What can flesh do unto me?

5 All the day long they wrest my words:
All their thoughts are against me for evil.

6 They gather themselves together, they hide themselves,
They mark my steps,
[9]Even as they have waited for my soul.

7 [10]Shall they escape by iniquity?
In anger cast down the peoples, O God.

8 Thou tellest my wanderings:
Put thou my tears into thy bottle;
Are they not in thy [11]book?

9 Then shall mine enemies turn back in the day that I call:
This I know, [12]that God is for me.

10 In God will I praise *his* word:
In the LORD will I praise *his* word.

11 In God have I put my trust, I will not be afraid;
What can man do unto me?

12 Thy vows are upon me, O God:
I will render thank offerings unto thee.

13 For thou hast delivered my soul from death:
Hast thou not *delivered* my feet from falling?
That I may walk before God
In the light of [13]the living.

---

†Heb. *Who sweetened counsel.*
[b]Ps. 42. 4.
[i]Num. 16. 30.
‖Or, *the grave.*
[k]Dan. 6.10. Luke 18.1. Acts 3.1.& 10. 3, 9, 30. 1 Thess. 5. 17.
[l]2 Chron. 32. 7, 8.
[m]Deut. 33. 27.
‖Or, *with whom* also there be *no changes, yet they fear not God.*
[n]Acts 12.1.
[o]Ps. 7. 4.
†Heb. *he hath profaned.*
[p]Ps. 28. 3. & 57. 4. & 62.4.& 64.3. Prov. 5. 3, 4. & 12. 18.
[q]Ps. 37. 5. Matt. 6.25. Luke 12. 22. 1 Pet. 5. 7.
‖Or, *gift*
[r]Ps. 37. 24.
[s]Ps. 5. 6.
†Heb. *men of bloods and deceit.*
†Heb. *shall not half their days.*
[t]Job.15.32. Prov.10.27 Eccl. 7. 17.

‖Or, *a golden* Psalm *of David.* So Ps. 16.
[u]1 Sam. 21. 11.
[c]Ps. 57. 1.
†Heb. *Mine observers,* Ps. 54. 5.
[b]Ps. 57. 3.
[c]ver. 10,11.
[d]Ps. 118. 6. Isa. 31. 3. Heb. 13. 6.
[e]Ps. 59. 3. & 140. 2.
[f]Ps. 71. 10.
[g]Mal. 3.16.
[h]Rom. 8. 31.
[i]ver. 4.
[k]Ps. 116. 8.
[l]Job 33.30.

[1]Or, as otherwise read, *Desolations be upon them!*
[2]Heb. *Sheol.*
[3]Or, *their inward part*
[4]Or, *so that none came nigh me*
[5]Or, *afflict*
[6]Heb. *that he hath given thee.*

[7]That is, *The silent dove of them that are afar off,* or, as otherwise read, *The dove of the distant terebinths.*
[8]Or, *They that lie in wait for me*
[9]Or, *Inasmuch as*
[10]Or, *They think to escape*
[11]Or, *record*
[12]Or, *for*
[13]Or, *life*

PSALM LVII.

David encourageth himself to praise God.

To the chief Musician, ‖ Al-taschith, Michtam of David, *when he fled from Saul in the cave.

BE [a]merciful unto me, O God, be merciful unto me: for my soul trusteth in thee: [b]yea, in the shadow of thy wings will I make my refuge, [c]until *these* calamities be overpast.

2 I will cry unto God most high; unto God [d]that performeth *all things* for me.

3 [e]He shall send from heaven, and save me ‖*from* the reproach of him that would [f]swallow me up. Selah. God [g]shall send forth his mercy and his truth.

4 My soul *is* among lions: *and* I lie *even among* them that are set on fire, *even* the sons of men, [h]whose teeth *are* spears and arrows, and [i]their tongue a sharp sword.

5 [k]Be thou exalted, O God, above the heavens; *let* thy glory *be* above all the earth.

6 [l]They have prepared a net for my steps; my soul is bowed down: they have digged a pit before me, into the midst whereof they are fallen *themselves*. Selah.

7 [m]My heart is ‖ fixed, O God, my heart is fixed: I will sing and give praise.

8 Awake up, [n]my glory; awake, psaltery and harp: I *myself* will awake early.

9 [o]I will praise thee, O LORD, among the people: I will sing unto thee among the nations.

10 [p]For thy mercy *is* great unto the heavens, and thy truth unto the clouds.

11 [q]Be thou exalted, O God, above the heavens: *let* thy glory *be* above all the earth.

PSALM LVIII.

David reproveth wicked judges—Describeth the wicked.

To the chief Musician, ‖ *Al-taschith, Michtam of David.

DO ye indeed speak righteousness, O congregation? do ye judge uprightly, O ye sons of men?

2 Yea, in heart ye work wickedness; [a]ye weigh the violence of your hands in the earth.

3 [b]The wicked are estranged from the womb: they go astray †as soon as they be born, speaking lies.

4 [c]Their poison *is* †like the poison of a serpent: *they are* like [d]the deaf ‖ adder *that* stoppeth her ear;

5 Which will not hearken to the voice of charmers, ‖ charming never so wisely.

6 [e]Break their teeth, O God, in their mouth: break out the great teeth of the young lions, O LORD.

7 [f]Let them melt away as waters *which* run continually: *when* he bendeth *his bow to shoot* his arrows, let them be as cut in pieces.

8 As a snail *which* melteth, let *every one of them* pass away: [g]*like* the untimely birth of a woman, *that* they may not see the sun.

9 Before your pots can feel the thorns, he shall take them away [h]as with a whirlwind, †both living, and in *his* wrath.

10 [i]The righteous shall rejoice when he seeth the vengeance: [k]he shall wash his feet in the blood of the wicked.

11 [l]So that a man shall say, Verily *there is* †a reward for the righteous: verily he is a God that [m]judgeth in the earth.

PSALM LIX.

David, praying to be delivered from his enemies, trusteth in God.

To the chief Musician, ‖ *Al-taschith, Michtam of Davio; *when Saul sent, and they watched the house to kill him.

DELIVER [a]me from mine enemies, O my God: †defend me from them that rise up against me.

2 Deliver me from the workers of iniquity, and save me from bloody men.

57 For the Chief Musician; *set to* Al-tashheth. *A Psalm* of David: Michtam: when he fled from Saul, in the cave.

1 Be merciful unto me, O God, be merciful unto me;
For my soul taketh refuge in thee:
Yea, in the shadow of thy wings will I take refuge,
Until *these* [1]calamities be overpast.
2 I will cry unto God Most High;
Unto God that performeth *all things* for me.
3 He shall send from heaven, and save me,
When he that would swallow me up reproacheth; [Selah
God shall send forth his mercy and his truth.
4 My soul is among lions;
[2]I lie among them that are set on fire,
Even the sons of men, whose teeth are spears and arrows,
And their tongue a sharp sword.
5 Be thou exalted, O God, above the heavens;
Let thy glory *be* above all the earth.
6 They have prepared a net for my steps;
My soul is bowed down:
They have digged a pit before me;
They are fallen into the midst thereof themselves. [Selah
7 My heart is fixed, O God, my heart is fixed:
I will sing, yea, I will sing praises.
8 Awake up, my glory; awake, psaltery and harp:
[3]I myself will awake right early.
9 I will give thanks unto thee, O Lord, among the peoples:
I will sing praises unto thee among the nations.
10 For thy mercy is great unto the heavens,
And thy truth unto the skies.
11 Be thou exalted, O God, above the heavens;
Let thy glory *be* above all the earth.

1 Or, *wickednesses*

2 Or, *I must lie*

3 Or, *I will awake the dawn*

58 For the Chief Musician; *set to* Al-tashheth. *A Psalm* of David: Michtam.

1 [4]Do ye indeed [5]in silence speak righteousness?
Do ye [6]judge uprightly, O ye sons of men?
2 Yea, in heart ye work wickedness;
Ye weigh out the violence of your hands in the earth.
3 The wicked are estranged from the womb:
They go astray as soon as they be born, speaking lies.
4 Their poison is like the poison of a serpent:
They are like the deaf adder that stoppeth her ear;
5 Which hearkeneth not to the voice of [7]charmers,
Charming never so wisely.
6 Break their teeth, O God, in their mouth:
Break out the great teeth of the young lions, O LORD.
7 Let them melt away as water that runneth apace:
When he aimeth his arrows, let them be as though they were cut off.
8 *Let them be* as a snail which melteth and passeth away:
Like the untimely birth of a woman, [8]that hath not seen the sun.
9 Before your pots can feel the thorns,
[9]He shall take them away with a whirlwind, the green and the burning alike.
10 The righteous shall rejoice when he seeth the vengeance:
He shall wash his feet in the blood of the wicked.
11 So that men shall say, Verily there is [10]a reward for the righteous:
Verily there is a God that judgeth in the earth.

4 Or, *Is the righteousness ye should speak dumb?*

5 Or, as otherwise read, *O ye gods* or, *O ye mighty ones*

6 Or, *judge uprightly the sons of men*

7 Or, *enchanters*

8 Or, like them *that have not seen the sun*

9 Or, *Even as raw flesh, even so, shall fury sweep them away*

10 Heb. *fruit.*

59 For the Chief Musician; *set to* Al-tashheth. *A Psalm* of David: Michtam: when Saul sent, and they watched the house to kill him.

1 Deliver me from mine enemies, O my God:
Set me on high from them that rise up against me.
2 Deliver me from the workers of iniquity,
And save me from the bloodthirsty men.

3 For, lo, they lie in wait for my soul: [b]the mighty are gathered against me; [c]not *for* my transgression, nor *for* my sin, O LORD.
4 They run and prepare themselves without *my* fault: [d]awake †to help me, and behold.
5 Thou therefore, O LORD God of hosts, the God of Is'ra-el, awake to visit all the heathen: be not merciful to any wicked transgressors. Selah.
6 [e]They return at evening: they make a noise like a dog, and go round about the city.
7 Behold, they belch out with their mouth: [f]swords *are* in their lips: for [g]who, *say they*, doth hear?
8 But [h]thou, O LORD, shalt laugh at them; thou shalt have all the heathen in derision.
9 *Because of* his strength will I wait upon thee: [i]for God *is* †my defence.
10 The God of my mercy shall [k]prevent me: God shall let [l]me see *my desire* upon †mine enemies.
11 [m]Slay them not, lest my people forget: scatter them by thy power; and bring them down, O LORD our shield.
12 [n]*For* the sin of their mouth *and* the words of their lips let them even be taken in their pride: and for cursing and lying *which* they speak.
13 [o]Consume *them* in wrath, consume *them*, that they *may* not *be*: and [p]let them know that God ruleth in Ja'cob unto the ends of the earth. Selah.
14 And [q]at evening let them return; *and* let them make a noise like a dog, and go round about the city.
15 Let them [r]wander up and down †for meat, ‖and grudge if they be not satisfied.
16 But I will sing of thy power; yea, I will sing aloud of thy mercy in the morning: for thou hast been my defence and refuge in the day of my trouble.
17 Unto thee, [s]O my strength, will I sing: [t]for God *is* my defence, *and* the God of my mercy.

PSALM LX.

David complaineth to God of former judgment.

To the chief Musician * upon Shushan-eduth, ‖ Michtam of David, to teach; * when he strove with Aram-naharaim and with Aram-zobah, when Joab returned, and smote of Edom in the valley of salt twelve thousand.

O GOD, [a]thou hast cast us off, thou hast †scattered us, thou hast been displeased; O turn thyself to us again.
2 Thou hast made the earth to tremble; thou hast broken it: [b]heal the breaches thereof; for it shaketh.
3 [c]Thou hast shewed thy people hard things: [d]thou hast made us to drink the wine of astonishment.
4 [e]Thou hast given a banner to them that fear thee, that it may be displayed because of the truth. Selah.
5 [f]That thy beloved may be delivered; save *with* thy right hand, and hear me.
6 God hath [g]spoken in his holiness; I will rejoice, I will [h]divide [i]She'chem and mete out [k]the valley of Suc'coth.
7 Gil'e-ad *is* mine, and Ma-nas'seh *is* mine; [l]E'phra-im also *is* the strength of mine head; [m]Ju'dah *is* my lawgiver;
8 [n]Mo'ab *is* my washpot; [o]over E'dom will I cast out my shoe: [p]Phi-lis'ti-a, ‖triumph thou because of me.
9 Who will bring me *into* the †strong city? who will lead me into E'dom?
10 *Wilt* not thou, O God, *which* [q]hadst cast us off? and *thou*, O God, *which* didst [r]not go out with our armies?
11 Give us help from trouble: for [s]vain *is* the †help of man.
12 Through God [t]we shall do valiantly: for he *it is that* shall [u]tread down our enemies.

3 For, lo, they lie in wait for my soul;
The mighty gather themselves together against me:
Not for my transgression, nor for my sin, O LORD.
4 They run and prepare themselves without *my* fault:
Awake thou to [1]help me, and behold.
5 Even thou, O LORD God of hosts, the God of Is'ra-el,
Arise to visit all the [2]heathen:
Be not merciful to any wicked transgressors. [Selah
6 They return at evening, they make a noise like a dog,
And go round about the city.
7 Behold, they belch out with their mouth;
Swords are in their lips:
For who, *say they*, doth hear?
8 But thou, O LORD, shalt laugh at them;
Thou shalt have all the [2]heathen in derision.
9 [3]O my strength, I will wait upon thee:
For God is my high tower.
10 [4]The God of my mercy shall prevent me:
God shall let me see *my desire* upon [5]mine enemies.
11 Slay them not, lest my people forget:
[6]Scatter them by thy power, and bring them down,
O Lord our shield.
12 *For* the sin of their mouth, *and* the words of their lips,
Let them even be taken in their pride,
And for cursing and lying which they speak.
13 Consume them in wrath, consume them, that they be no more:
And let them know that God ruleth in Ja'cob,
Unto the ends of the earth. [Selah
14 And at evening let them return, let them make a noise like a dog,
And go round about the city.
15 They shall wander up and down for meat,
And tarry all night if they be not satisfied.
16 But I will sing of thy strength;
Yea, I will sing aloud of thy mercy in the morning:
For thou hast been my high tower,
And a refuge in the day of my distress.
17 Unto thee, O my strength, will I sing praises:
For God is my high tower, the God of my mercy.

60 For the Chief Musician; set to [7]Shushan Eduth: Michtam of David, to teach: when he strove with Aram-naharaim and with Aram-zobah, and Joab returned, and smote of Edom in the Valley of Salt twelve thousand.

1 O God, thou hast cast us off, thou hast broken us down;
Thou hast been angry; O restore us again.
2 Thou hast made the land to tremble; thou hast rent it:
Heal the breaches thereof; for it shaketh.
3 Thou hast shewed thy people hard things:
Thou hast made us to drink the wine of staggering.
4 Thou hast given a banner to them that fear thee,
[8]That it may be displayed because of the truth. [Selah
5 That thy beloved may be delivered,
Save with thy right hand, and answer [9]us.
6 God hath spoken in his holiness; I will exult:
I will divide She'chem, and mete out the valley of Suc'coth.
7 Gil'e-ad is mine, and Ma-nas'seh is mine;
E'phra-im also is the defence of mine head;
Ju'dah is my [10]sceptre.
8 Mo'ab is my washpot;
[11]Upon E'dom will I cast my shoe:
Phi-lis'ti-a, shout thou because of me.
9 Who will bring me into the strong city?
[12]Who hath led me unto E'dom?
10 [13]Hast not thou, O God, cast us off?
And thou goest not forth, O God, with our hosts.
11 Give us help against the adversary:
For vain is the [14]help of man.
12 Through God we shall do valiantly:
For he it is that shall tread down our adversaries.

[b] Ps. 56. 6.
[c] 1 Sam. 24. 11.
[d] Ps. 35. 23. & 44. 23.
† Heb. *to meet me.*
[e] ver. 14.
[f] Ps. 57. 4. Prov. 12. 18.
[g] Ps. 10. 11, 13. & 64. 5. & 73. 11. & 94. 7.
[h] 1 Sam. 19. 16. Ps. 2. 4.
[i] ver. 17, & Ps. 62. 2.
† Heb. *my high place.*
[k] Ps. 21. 3.
[l] Ps. 54. 7. & 92. 11. & 112. 8.
† Heb. *mine observers,* Ps. 56. 2.
[m] So Gen. 4. 12, 15.
[n] Prov. 12. 13. & 18. 7.
[o] Ps. 7. 9.
[p] Ps. 83. 18.
[q] ver. 6.
[r] Job 15. 23. Ps. 109. 10.
† Heb. *to eat.*
‖ Or, *if they be not satisfied, then they will stay all night.*
[s] Ps. 18. 1.
[t] ver. 9, 10.

[*] Ps. 80. title.
‖ Or, *A golden Psalm.*
[a] 2 Sam. 8. 3, 13. 1 Chron. 18. 3, 12.
[a] Ps. 44. 9.
† Heb. *broken.*
[b] 2 Chron. 7. 14.
[c] Ps. 71. 20.
[d] Isa. 51. 17, 22. Jer. 25. 15.
[e] Ps. 20. 5,
[f] Ps. 108. 6. &c.
about 1040.
[g] Ps. 89. 35.
[h] Josh. 1. 6.
[i] Gen. 12. 6.
[k] Josh. 13. 27.
[l] See Deut. 33. 17.
[m] Gen. 49. 10.
[n] 2 Sam. 8. 2.
[o] Ps. 108. 9. 2 Sam. 8. 14.
[p] 2 Sam. 8. 1.
‖ Or, *triumph thou over me.* (by an irony:) See Ps. 108. 10.
† Heb. *city of strength.*
2 Sam. 11. 1. & 12. 26.
[q] ver. 1. & Ps. 44. 9. & 108. 11.
[r] Josh. 7. 12.
[s] Ps. 111. 8. & 146. 3.
† Heb. *salvation.*
[t] Num. 24. 18. 1 Chron. 19. 13.
[u] Isa. 63. 3.

[1] Heb. *meet.*
[2] Or, *nation.*
[3] So some ancient authorities. The Hebrew text is *His strength*
[4] According to some ancient authorities, *God is his mercy*
[5] Or, *them that lie in wait for me*
[6] Or, *Make them wander to and*
[7] That is, *The lily of testimony*
[8] Many ancient authorities read, *That thy beloved may be delivered from before the bow.*
[9] Another reading is, *me*
[10] Or, *lawgiver*
[11] Or, *to me*
[12] Or, *Who will lead me &c.*
[13] Or, *Wilt not thou, O God, who hast cast us off and thou goest not forth, O God, with our hosts?*
[14] Heb. *salvation.*

PSALM LXI.

David fleeth to God upon his former experience.

To the chief Musician upon Neginah, *A Psalm* of David.

HEAR my cry, O God; attend unto my prayer.
2 From the end of the earth will I cry unto thee, when my heart is overwhelmed: lead me to the rock *that* is higher than I.
3 For thou hast been a shelter for me, *and* [a]a strong tower for the enemy.
4 [b]I will abide in thy tabernacle for ever; [c]I will ||trust in the covert of thy wings. Selah.
5 For thou, O God, hast heard my vows: thou hast given *me* the heritage of those that fear thy name.
6 [d]†Thou wilt prolong the king's life: *and* his years †as many generations.
7 He shall abide before God for ever: O prepare mercy [e]and truth, *which* may preserve him.
8 So will I sing praise unto thy name for ever, that I may daily perform my vows.

PSALM LXII.

No trust is to be put in worldly things.

To the chief Musician, to [x]Jeduthun, A Psalm of David.

||TRULY [a]my soul †waiteth upon God: from him *cometh* my salvation.
2 [b]He only *is* my rock and my salvation; *he is* my †defence; [c]I shall not be greatly moved.
3 How long will ye imagine mischief against a man? ye shall be slain all of you: [d]as a bowing wall *shall ye be, and as* a tottering fence.
4 They only consult to cast *him* down from his excellency: they delight in lies: [e]they bless with their mouth, but they †curse inwardly. Selah.
5 [f]My soul, wait thou only upon God; for my expectation *is* from him.
6 He only *is* my rock and my salvation: *he is* my defence; I shall not be moved.
7 [g]In God *is* my salvation and my glory: the rock of my strength, *and* my refuge, *is* in God.
8 Trust in him at all times; ye people, [h]pour out your heart before him: God *is* [i]a refuge for us. Selah.
9 [k]Surely men of low degree *are* vanity, *and* men of high degree *are* a lie: to be laid in the balance, they *are* ||altogether *lighter* than vanity.
10 Trust not in oppression, and become not vain in robbery: [l]if riches increase, set not your heart *upon them.*
11 God hath spoken [m]once; twice have I heard this; that [n]|| power *belongeth* unto God.
12 Also unto thee, O LORD, *belongeth* [o]mercy: for [p]thou renderest to every man according to his work.

PSALM LXIII.

David's thirst for God—His manner of blessing God.

A Psalm of David, [x]when he was in the wilderness of Judah.

O GOD, thou *art* my God; early will I seek thee: [a]my soul thirsteth for thee, my flesh longeth for thee in a dry and †thirsty land, †where no water is;
2 To see [b]thy power and thy glory, so *as* I have seen thee in the sanctuary.
3 [c]Because thy lovingkindness *is* better than life, my lips shall praise thee.
4 Thus will I bless thee [d]while I live: I will lift up my hands in thy name.
5 My soul shall be [e]satisfied as *with* †marrow and fatness; and my mouth shall praise *thee* with joyful lips:
6 When [f]I remember thee upon my bed, *and* meditate on thee in the *night* watches.

---

61 For the Chief Musician; on a stringed instrument. *A Psalm* of David.

1 Hear my cry, O God;
Attend unto my prayer.
2 From the end of the earth will I call unto thee, when my heart [1]is overwhelmed:
Lead me to [2]the rock that is higher than I.
3 For thou hast been a refuge for me,
A strong tower from the enemy.
4 I will dwell in thy [3]tabernacle for ever:
I will take refuge in the covert of thy wings. [Selah
5 For thou, O God, hast heard my vows:
Thou hast [4]given *me* the heritage of those that fear thy name.
6 Thou wilt prolong the king's life:
His years shall be as many generations.
7 He shall abide before God for ever:
O prepare lovingkindness and truth, that they may preserve him.
8 So will I sing praise unto thy name for ever,
That I may daily perform my vows.

[1]Or *fainteth*
[2]Or, *a rock that is too high for me*
[3]Heb. *tent.*
[4]Or, *given an heritage unto those &c.*

---

62 For the Chief Musician; after the manner of Jeduthun. A Psalm of David.

1 My soul [5]waiteth only upon God:
From him *cometh* my salvation:
2 He only is my rock and my salvation:
He is my high tower; I shall not be greatly moved.
3 How long will ye set upon a man,
[6]That ye may slay *him*, all of you,
Like a bowing wall, like a tottering fence?
4 They only consult to thrust him down from his excellency;
They delight in lies:
They bless with their mouth, but they curse inwardly. [Selah
5 My soul, [7]wait thou only upon God;
For my expectation is from him.
6 He only is my rock and my salvation:
He is my high tower; I shall not be moved.
7 With God is my salvation and my glory:
The rock of my strength, and my refuge, is in God.
8 Trust in him at all times, ye people;
Pour out your heart before him:
God is a refuge for us. [Selah
9 Surely men of low degree are [8]vanity, and men of high degree are a lie:
In the balances they will go up;
They are together lighter than [8]vanity.
10 Trust not in oppression,
And become not vain in robbery:
If riches increase, set not your heart *thereon.*
11 God hath spoken once,
Twice have I heard this;
That power belongeth unto God:
12 Also unto thee, O Lord, belongeth mercy:
For thou renderest to every man according to his work.

[5]Heb. *is silent unto God.*
[6]Or, *as otherwise read, Ye shall be slain &c.*
[7]Heb. *be thou silent unto God.*
[8]Heb. *a breath.*

---

63 A Psalm of David, when he was in the wilderness of Judah.

1 O God, thou art my God; [9]early will I seek thee:
My soul thirsteth for thee, my flesh longeth for thee,
In a dry and weary land, where no water is.
2 So have I looked upon thee in the sanctuary,
To see thy power and thy glory.
3 For thy lovingkindness is better than life;
My lips shall praise thee.
4 So will I bless thee while I live:
I will lift up my hands in thy name.
5 My soul shall be satisfied as with [10]marrow and fatness;
And my mouth shall praise thee with joyful lips;
6 When I remember thee upon my bed,
[11]*And* meditate on thee in the night watches.

[9]Or, *earnestly*
[10]Heb. *fat.*
[11]Or, *I meditate*

7 Because thou hast been my help, therefore [g]in the shadow of thy wings will I rejoice.
8 My soul followeth hard after thee: thy right hand upholdeth me.
9 But those *that* seek my soul to destroy *it*, shall go into the lower parts of the earth.
10 †[h]They shall fall by the sword: they shall be a portion for foxes.
11 But the king shall rejoice in God; [i]every one that sweareth by him shall glory: but the mouth of them that speak lies shall be stopped.

[g] Ps. 61. 4.
† Heb. *They shall make him run out* like water *by the hands of the sword.*
[h] Ezek. 35. 5.
[i] Deut. 6. 13. Isa. 45. 23. & 65. 16. Zeph. 1. 5.

PSALM LXIV.

David prayeth for deliverance, complaining of his enemies.

To the chief Musician, A Psalm of David.

HEAR my voice, O God, in my prayer: preserve my life from the fear of the enemy.
2 Hide me from the secret counsel of the wicked; from the insurrection of the workers of iniquity:
3 [a]Who whet their tongues like a sword, [b]*and* bend *their bows to shoot* their arrows, *even* bitter words:
4 That they may shoot in secret at the perfect: suddenly do they shoot at him, and fear not.
5 [c]They encourage themselves *in* an evil ‖matter: they commune †of laying snares privily; [d]they say, Who shall see them?
6 They search out iniquities; ‖they accomplish †a diligent search: both the inward *thought* of every one *of them*, and the heart, *is* deep.
7 [e]But God shall shoot at them *with* an arrow; suddenly †shall they be wounded.
8 So they shall make [f]their own tongue to fall upon themselves: [g]all that see them shall flee away.
9 [h]And all men shall fear, and shall [i]declare the work of God; for they shall wisely consider of his doing.
10 [k]The righteous shall be glad in the LORD, and shall trust in him; and all the upright in heart shall glory.

[a] Ps. 11. 2. & 57. 4.
[b] Ps. 58. 7. Jer. 9. 3.
[c] See Prov. 1. 11.
‖ Or, *speech.*
† Heb. *to hide snares.*
[d] Ps. 10. 11. & 59. 7.
‖ Or, *we are consumed by that which they have thoroughly searched.*
† Heb. *a search searched.*
[e] Ps. 7. 12. 13.
† Heb. *their wound. shall be.*
[f] Prov. 12. 13. & 18. 7.
[g] Ps. 31. 11. & 52. 6.
[h] Ps. 40. 3.
[i] Jer. 50. 28. & 51. 10.
[k] Ps. 32. 11. & 58. 10. & 68. 3.

PSALM LXV.

The blessedness of God's chosen by reason of benefits.

To the chief Musician, A Psalm *and* Song of David.

PRAISE †waiteth for thee, O God, in Zi'on: and unto thee shall the vow be performed.
2 O thou that hearest prayer, [a]unto thee shall all flesh come.
3 [b]†Iniquities prevail against me: *as for* our transgressions, thou shalt [c]purge them away.
4 [d]Blessed *is the man whom* thou [e]choosest, and causest to approach *unto thee, that* he may dwell in thy courts: [f]we shall be satisfied with the goodness of thy house, *even* of thy holy temple.
5 *By* terrible things in righteousness wilt thou answer us, O God of our salvation; *who art* the confidence of [g]all the ends of the earth, and of them that are afar off *upon* the sea:
6 Which by his strength setteth fast the mountains; [h]*being* girded with power.
7 [i]Which stilleth the noise of the seas, the noise of their waves, [k]and the tumult of the people.
8 They also that dwell in the uttermost parts are afraid at thy tokens: thou makest the outgoings of the morning and evening ‖to rejoice.
9 Thou [l]visitest the earth, and ‖[m]waterest it: thou greatly enrichest it [n]with the river of God, *which* is full of water: thou preparest them corn, when thou hast so provided for it.

† Heb. *is silent.* Ps. 62. 1.
[a] Isa. 66. 23.
[b] Ps. 38. 4. & 40. 12.
† Heb. *Words*, or, *Matters of iniquities.*
[c] Ps. 51. 2. & 79. 9. Isa. 6. 7. Heb. 9. 14. 1 John 1. 7, 9.
[d] Ps. 33. 12. & 84. 4.
[e] Ps. 4. 3.
[f] Ps. 36. 8.
[g] Ps. 22. 27.
[h] Ps. 93. 1.
[i] Ps. 89. 9. & 107. 29. Matt. 8. 26.
[k] Ps. 76. 10. Isa. 17. 12. 13.
‖ Or, *to sing.*
[l] Deut. 11. 12.
‖ Or, *after thou hadst made it to desire* rain.
[m] Ps. 68. 9. 10. & 104. 13. Jer. 5. 24.
[n] Ps. 46. 4.

7 For thou hast been my help,
And in the shadow of thy wings will I rejoice.
8 My soul followeth hard after thee:
Thy right hand upholdeth me.
9 But those that seek my soul, [1]to destroy it,
Shall go into the lower parts of the earth.
10 They shall be [2]given over to the power of the sword:
They shall be a portion for [3]foxes.
11 But the king shall rejoice in God:
Every one that sweareth by him shall glory;
For the mouth of them that speak lies shall be stopped.

[1] Or, *shall be destroyed they shall &c.*
[2] Or, *poured out by*
[3] Or, *jackal*

64

For the Chief Musician. A Psalm of David.

1 Hear my voice, O God, in my complaint:
Preserve my life from fear of the enemy.
2 Hide me from the secret counsel of evil-doers;
From the [4]tumult of the workers of iniquity:
3 Who have whet their tongue like a sword,
And have aimed their arrows, even bitter words:
4 That they may shoot in secret places at the perfect:
Suddenly do they shoot at him, and fear not.
5 They encourage themselves in an evil purpose;
They commune of laying snares privily;
They say, Who shall see them?
6 They search out iniquities; [5]We have accomplished, *say they*, a diligent search:
And the inward thought of every one, and the heart, is deep.
7 But God shall shoot at them;
With an arrow suddenly shall they be wounded.
8 [6]So they shall be made to stumble, their own tongue being against them:
All that see them shall [7]wag the head.
9 And all men shall fear:
And they shall declare the work of God,
And shall wisely consider of his doing.
10 The righteous shall be glad in the LORD, and shall trust in him;
And all the upright in heart shall glory.

[4] Or, *throng*
[5] Or, *otherwise read, they have completed or have hidden*
[6] Or, *So shall they again whom their tongue was made them stumble*
[7] Or, *flee away*

65

For the Chief Musician. A Psalm. A Song of David.

1 [8]Praise waiteth for thee, O God, in Zi'on:
And unto thee shall the vow be performed.
2 O thou that hearest prayer,
Unto thee shall all flesh come.
3 [9]Iniquities prevail against me:
As for our transgressions, thou shalt purge them away.
4 Blessed is the man whom thou choosest, and causest to approach *unto thee*,
That he may dwell in thy courts:
We shall be satisfied with the goodness of thy house,
The holy place of thy temple.
5 By terrible things thou wilt answer us in righteousness,
O God of our salvation;
Thou that art the confidence of all the ends of the earth,
[10]And of them that are afar off upon the sea:
6 Which by his strength setteth fast the mountains;
Being girded about with might:
7 Which stilleth the roaring of the seas, the roaring of their waves,
And the tumult of the peoples.
8 They also that dwell in the uttermost parts are afraid at thy tokens:
Thou makest the outgoings of the morning and evening to rejoice.
9 Thou visitest the earth, and waterest it,
Thou greatly enrichest it;
The river of God is full of water:
Thou providest them corn, [11]when thou hast so prepared [12]the earth.

[8] Or, *There shall silence before thee, praise God*
[9] Heb. *Words* (or, *Matters*) *iniquities.*
[10] Or, *of the sea, afar off*
[11] Or, *so prepared thou*
[12] Heb. *her.*

10 Thou waterest the ridges thereof abundantly:
||thou settlest the furrows thereof: †thou makest it
soft with showers: thou blessest the springing thereof.
11 Thou crownest †the year with thy goodness; and
thy paths drop fatness.
12 They drop *upon* the pastures of the wilderness:
and the little hills †rejoice on every side.
13 The pastures are clothed with flocks; [c]the valleys
also are covered over with corn; they shout for joy,
they also sing.

PSALM LXVI.

David declareth God's especial goodness to himself.

To the chief Musician, A Song *or* Psalm.

MAKE [a]a joyful noise unto God, †all ye lands:
2 Sing forth the honour of his name: make his
praise glorious.
3 Say unto God, How [b]terrible *art thou in* thy works!
[c]through the greatness of thy power shall thine ene-
mies ||†submit themselves unto thee.
4 [d]All the earth shall worship thee, and [e]shall sing
unto thee; they shall sing *to* thy name. Selah.
5 [f]Come and see the works of God: *he is* terrible *in*
his doing toward the children of men.
6 [g]He turned the sea into dry *land:* [h]they went
through the flood on foot: there did we rejoice in him.
7 He ruleth by his power for ever; [i]his eyes behold
the nations: let not the rebellious exalt themselves.
Selah.
8 O bless our God, ye people, and make the voice of
his praise to be heard:
9 Which †holdeth our soul in life, and [k]suffereth not
our feet to be moved.
10 For [l]thou, O God, hast proved us: [m]thou hast
tried us, as silver is tried.
11 [n]Thou broughtest us into the net; thou laidst
affliction upon our loins.
12 [o]Thou hast caused men to ride over our heads;
[p]we went through fire and through water: but thou
broughtest us out into a †wealthy *place.*
13 [q]I will go into thy house with burnt offerings: [r]I
will pay thee my vows,
14 Which my lips have †uttered, and my mouth
hath spoken, when I was in trouble.
15 I will offer unto thee burnt sacrifices of †fatlings,
with the incense of rams; I will offer bullocks with
goats. Selah.
16 [s]Come *and* hear, all ye that fear God, and I will
declare what he hath done for my soul.
17 I cried unto him with my mouth, and he was ex-
tolled with my tongue.
18 [t]If I regard iniquity in my heart, the Lord will
not hear *me:*
19 *But* verily God [u]hath heard *me;* he hath attended
to the voice of my prayer.
20 Blessed *be* God, which hath not turned away my
prayer, nor his mercy from me.

PSALM LXVII.

A prayer for the enlargement of God's kingdom.

To the Chief Musician on Neginoth, A Psalm *or* Song,

GOD be merciful unto us, and bless us; *and* [a]cause
his face to shine †upon us. Selah.
2 That [b]thy way may be known upon earth, [c]thy
saving health among all nations.
3 [d]Let the people praise thee, O God; let all the
people praise thee.
4 O let the nations be glad and sing for joy: for
[e]thou shalt judge the people righteously; and †govern
the nations upon earth. Selah.

10 Thou waterest her furrows abundantly;
Thou [1]settlest the ridges thereof:
Thou makest it soft with showers;
Thou blessest the springing thereof.
11 Thou crownest [2]the year with thy goodness;
And thy paths drop fatness.
12 [3]They drop upon the pastures of the wilderness:
And the hills are girded with joy.
13 The pastures are clothed with flocks;
The valleys also are covered over with corn;
They shout for joy, they also sing.

66 For the Chief Musician. A Song, a Psalm.

1 Make a joyful noise unto God, all the earth:
2 Sing forth the glory of his name:
Make his praise glorious.
3 Say unto God, How terrible are thy works!
Through the greatness of thy power shall thine enemies
[4]submit themselves unto thee.
4 All the earth shall worship thee,
And shall sing unto thee;
They shall sing to thy name. [Selah
5 Come, and see the works of God;
He is terrible in his doing toward the children of men.
6 He turned the sea into dry land:
They went through the river on foot:
There [5]did we rejoice in him.
7 He ruleth by his might for ever;
His eyes observe the nations:
Let not the rebellious exalt themselves. [Selah
8 O bless our God, ye peoples,
And make the voice of his praise to be heard:
9 Which [6]holdeth our soul in life,
And suffereth not our feet to be moved.
10 For thou, O God, hast proved us:
Thou hast tried us, as silver is tried.
11 Thou broughtest us into the net;
They layedst a sore burden upon our loins.
12 Thou hast caused men to ride over our heads;
We went through fire and through water;
But thou broughtest us out into [7]a wealthy place.
13 I will come into thy house with burnt offerings,
I will pay thee my vows,
14 Which my lips have uttered,
And my mouth hath spoken, when I was in distress.
15 I will offer unto thee burnt offerings of fatlings,
With the incense of rams;
I will offer bullocks with goats. [Selah
16 Come, and hear, all ye that fear God,
And I will declare what he hath done for my soul.
17 I cried unto him with my mouth,
And [8]he was extolled with my tongue.
18 If I [9]regard iniquity in my heart,
The Lord [10]will not hear:
19 But verily God hath heard;
He hath attended to the voice of my prayer.
20 Blessed be God,
Which hath not turned away my prayer, nor his mercy
from me.

67 For the Chief Musician; on stringed instruments. A Psalm, a Song.

1 God be merciful unto us, and bless us,
And cause his face to shine [11]upon us; [Selah
2 That thy way may be known upon earth,
Thy saving health among all nations.
3 Let the peoples [12]praise thee, O God;
Let all the peoples praise thee.
4 O let the nations be glad and sing for joy:
For thou shalt judge the peoples with equity,
And [13]govern the nations upon earth. [Selah

[1] Heb. *lowerest.*
[2] Heb. *the year of thy goodness.*
[3] Or, *The pastures ... do drop*
[4] Or, *yield feigned obedience* Heb. *lie.*
[5] Or, *let us rejoice*
[6] Heb. *putteth.*
[7] Heb. *abundance.*
[8] Or, as otherwise read, *high praise was under my tongue*
[9] Or, *had regarded*
[10] Or, *would*
[11] Heb. *with us.*
[12] Or, *give thanks, unto*
[13] Heb. *lead.*

5 Let the people praise thee, O God; let all the people praise thee.
6 [f]*Then* shall the earth yield her increase; *and* God, *even* our own God, shall bless us.
7 God shall bless us, and [g]all the ends of the earth shall fear him.

PSALM LXVIII.

A prayer at the removing of the ark.

To the chief Musician, A Psalm *or* Song of David.

1 LET [a]God arise, let his enemies be scattered: let them also that hate him flee †before him.
2 [b]As smoke is driven away, *so* drive *them* away: [c]as wax melteth before the fire, *so* let the wicked perish at the presence of God.
3 But [d]let the righteous be glad; let them rejoice before God: yea, let them †exceedingly rejoice.
4 [e]Sing unto God, sing praises to his name: [f]extol him that rideth upon the heavens [g]by his name JAH, and rejoice before him.
5 [h]A father of the fatherless, and a judge of the widows, *is* God in his holy habitation.
6 [i]God setteth the solitary †in families: [k]he bringeth out those which are bound with chains: but [l]the rebellious dwell in a dry *land.*
7 O God, [m]when thou wentest forth before thy people, when thou didst march through the wilderness; Selah:
8 [n]The earth shook, the heavens also dropped at the presence of God: *even* Si'nai itself *was moved* at the presence of God, the God of Is'ra-el.
9 [o]Thou, O God, didst †send a plentiful rain, whereby thou didst †confirm thine inheritance, when it was weary.
10 Thy congregation hath dwelt therein: [p]thou, O God, hast prepared of thy goodness for the poor.
11 The Lord gave the word: great *was* the †company of those that published *it.*
12 [q]Kings of armies †did flee apace: and she that tarried at home divided the spoil.
13 [r]Though ye have lain among the pots, [s]*yet shall ye be as* the wings of a dove covered with silver, and her feathers with yellow gold.
14 [t]When the Almighty scattered kings ‖in it, it was *white* as snow in Sal'mon.
15 The hill of God *is as* the hill of Ba'shan; a high hill *as* the hill of Ba'shan.
16 [u]Why leap ye, ye high hills? [x]*this is* the hill *which* God desireth to dwell in; yea, the LORD will dwell *in it* for ever.
17 [y]The chariots of God *are* twenty thousand, ‖*even* thousands of angels: the Lord *is* among them, *as in* Si'nai, in the holy *place.*
18 [z]Thou hast ascended on high, [a]thou hast led captivity captive: [b]thou hast received gifts †for men; yea, *for* [c]the rebellious also, [d]that the LORD God might dwell *among them.*
19 Blessed *be* the Lord, *who* daily loadeth us *with benefits, even* the God of our salvation. Selah.
20 *He that is* our God *is* the God of salvation; and [e]unto GOD the Lord *belong* the issues from death.
21 But [f]God shall wound the head of his enemies, [g]*and* the hairy scalp of such a one as goeth on still in his trespasses.
22 The Lord said, I will bring [k]again from Ba'shan, I will bring *my people* again [i]from the depths of the sea:
23 [k]That thy foot may be ‖dipped in the blood of *thine* enemies, [l]*and* the tongue of thy dogs in the same.
24 They have seen thy goings, O God; *even* the goings of my God, my King, in the sanctuary.

5 Let the peoples praise thee, O God;
Let all the peoples praise thee.
6 The earth hath yielded her increase:
God, even our own God, shall bless us.
7 God shall bless us;
And all the ends of the earth shall fear him.

68

For the Chief Musician. A Psalm of David, a Song.

1 Let God arise, let his enemies be scattered;
Let them also that hate him flee before him.
2 As smoke is driven away, so drive them away:
As wax melteth before the fire,
So let the wicked perish at the presence of God.
3 But let the righteous be glad; let them exult before God:
Yea, let them rejoice with gladness.
4 Sing unto God, sing praises to his name:
Cast up a high way for him that rideth through the deserts;
His name is JAH; and exult ye before him.
5 A father of the fatherless, and a judge of the widows,
Is God in his holy habitation.
6 God [1]setteth the solitary in families:
He bringeth out the prisoners into prosperity:
But the rebellious dwell in a parched land.
7 O God, when thou wentest forth before thy people,
When thou didst march through the wilderness; [Selah
8 The earth trembled,
The heavens also dropped at the presence of God:
Even yon Si'nai *trembled* at the presence of God, the God of Is'ra-el.
9 Thou, O God, didst send a plentiful rain,
Thou didst confirm thine inheritance, when it was weary.
10 Thy [2]congregation dwelt therein:
Thou, O God, didst prepare of thy goodness for the poor.
11 The Lord giveth the word:
The women that publish the tidings are a great host.
12 Kings of armies flee, they flee:
And she that tarrieth at home divideth the spoil.
13 [3]Will ye lie among the sheepfolds,
As the wings of a dove covered with silver,
And her pinions with yellow gold?
14 When the Almighty scattered kings therein,
[4]*It was as when* it snoweth in Zal'mon.
15 A mountain of God is the mountain of Ba'shan;
[5]An high mountain is the mountain of Ba'shan.
16 Why look ye askance, ye high mountains,
At the mountain which God hath desired for his abode?
Yea, the LORD will dwell *in it* for ever.
17 The chariots of God are twenty thousand, even thousands upon thousands:
The Lord is among them, [6]*as in* Si'nai, in the sanctuary.
18 Thou hast ascended on high, thou hast led *thy* captivity captive;
Thou hast received gifts among men,
Yea, *among* the rebellious also, that [7]the LORD God might [8]dwell *with them.*
19 [9]Blessed be the Lord, who daily beareth our burden,
Even the God who is our salvation. [Selah
20 God is unto us a God of deliverances;
And unto JEHOVAH the Lord belong the issues from death.
21 But God shall smite through the head of his enemies,
The hairy scalp of such an one as goeth on still in his guiltiness.
22 The Lord said, I will bring again from Ba'shan,
I will bring *them* again from the depths of the sea:
23 That thou mayest dip thy foot in blood,
That the tongue of thy dogs may have its portion from *thine* enemies.
24 They have seen thy goings, O God,
Even the goings of my God, my King, [10]into the sanctuary.

---

[a] Num. 10. 35. Isa. 33. 3.
† Heb. *from his face.*
[b] Isa. 9. 18. Hos. 13. 3.
[c] Ps. 97. 5. Mic. 1. 4.
[d] Ps. 32. 11. & 58. 10. & 64. 10.
† Heb. *rejoice with gladness.*
[e] Ps. 66. 4.
[f] Deut. 33. 26. ver. 33.
[g] Ex. 6. 3.
[h] Ps. 10. 14, 18. & 146. 9.
[i] 1 Sam. 2. 5. Ps. 113. 9.
† Heb. *in a house.*
[k] Ps. 107. 10, 14. & 146. 7. Acts 12. 6, &c.
[l] Ps. 107. 34, 40.
[m] Ex. 13. 21. Judg. 4. 14.
[n] Ex. 19. 16, 18. Judg. 5. 4. Isa. 64. 1, 3.
[o] Deut. 11. 11, 12. Ezek. 34. 26.
† Heb. *shake out.*
† Heb. *confirm it.*
[p] Deut. 26. 5, 9. Ps. 74. 19.
† Heb. *army.*
[q] Num. 31. 8, 9, 54. Josh. 10. 16. & 12. 8.
† Heb. *did flee, did flee.*
[r] Ps. 81. 6.
[s] Ps. 105. 37.
[t] Num. 21. 3. Josh. 10. 10 & 12. 1, &c.
‖ Or, *for her, she was.*
[u] Ps. 114. 4, 6.
[x] Deut. 12. 5, 11. 1 Kings 9. 3. Ps. 87. 1, 2. & 132. 13, 14.
[y] Deut. 33. 2. Dan. 7. 10. Heb. 12. 22. Rev. 9. 16.
‖ Or, even *many thousands.*
[z] Acts 1. 9. Eph. 4. 8.
[a] Judg. 5. 12.
[b] Acts 2. 4, 33.
† Heb. *in the man.*
[c] 1 Tim. 1. 13.
[d] Ps. 78. 60.
[e] Deut. 32. 39. Prov. 4. 23. Rev. 1. 18. & 20. 1.
[f] Ps. 110. 6. Hab. 3. 13.
[g] Ps. 55. 23.
[h] Num. 21. 33.
[i] Ex. 14. 22.
[k] Ps. 58. 10.
‖ Or, *red.*
[l] 1 Kings 21. 19.

[1] Heb. *maketh the solitary dwell a hou*
[2] Or, *troop*
[3] Or, *Whe ye li amo the fold it is the*
[4] Or, *snow*
[5] Heb *mou ain sum*
[6] Or, *Sin in t sanc tuar*
[7] Heb *Jah* See 4.
[8] Or, *dwe the*
[9] Or, *Ble be t Lor day day one pre us, is o salv*
[10] Or, *the tua* Or, *hol*

25 [m]The singers went before, the players on instruments *followed* after; among *them were* the damsels playing with timbrels.
26 Bless ye God in the congregations, *even* the Lord, || from [n]the fountain of Is'ra-el.
27 There *is* [o]little Ben'ja-min *with* their ruler, the princes of Ju'dah || *and* their council, the princes of Zeb'u-lun, *and* the princes of Naph'ta-li.
28 Thy God hath [p]commanded thy strength: strengthen, O God, that which thou hast wrought for us.
29 Because of thy temple at Je-ru'sa-lem [q]shall kings bring presents unto thee.
30 Rebuke || the company of spearmen, [r]the multitude of the bulls, with the calves of the people, *till every one* [s]submit himself with pieces of silver: || scatter thou the people *that* delight in war.
31 [t]Princes shall come out of E'gypt; [u]E-thi-o'pi-a shall soon [x]stretch out her hands unto God.
32 Sing unto God, ye kingdoms of the earth: O sing praises unto the Lord; Selah.
33 To him [y]that rideth upon the heavens of heavens, *which were* of old; lo, [z]he doth †send out his voice, *and that* a mighty voice.
34 [a]Ascribe ye strength unto God: his excellency *is* over Is'ra-el, and his strength *is* in the || clouds.
35 O God, [b]*thou art* terrible out of thy holy places: the God of Is'ra-el *is* he that giveth strength and power unto *his* people. Blessed *be* God.

PSALM LXIX.

David complaineth of his affliction—He prayeth for deliverance.

To the chief Musician [*]upon Shoshannim, *A Psalm* of David.

SAVE me, O God; for [a]the waters are come in unto *my* soul.
2 [b]I sink in †deep mire, where *there is* no standing: I am come into †deep waters, where the floods overflow me.
3 [c]I am weary of my crying: my throat is dried: [d]mine eyes fail while I wait for my God.
4 They that [e]hate me without a cause are more than the hairs of mine head: they that would destroy me, *being* mine enemies wrongfully, are mighty: then I restored *that* which I took not away.
5 O God, thou knowest my foolishness; and my †sins are not hid from thee.
6 Let not them that wait on thee, O Lord GOD of hosts, be ashamed for my sake: let not those that seek thee be confounded for my sake, O God of Is'ra-el.
7 Because for thy sake I have borne reproach; shame hath covered my face.
8 [f]I am become a stranger unto my brethren, and an alien unto my mother's children.
9 [g]For the zeal of thine house hath eaten me up; [h]and the reproaches of them that reproached thee are fallen upon me.
10 [i]When I wept, *and chastened* my soul with fasting, that was to my reproach.
11 I made sackcloth also my garment; [k]and I became a proverb to them.
12 They that sit in the gate speak against me; and [l]I *was* the song of the †drunkards.
13 But as for me, my prayer *is* unto thee, O LORD, [m]*in* an acceptable time: O God, in the multitude of thy mercy hear me, in the truth of thy salvation.
14 Deliver me out of the mire, and let me not sink: [n]let me be delivered from them that hate me, and out of [o]the deep waters.

25 The singers went before, the minstrels followed after,
In the midst of the damsels playing with timbrels.
26 Bless ye God in the congregations,
Even the Lord, *ye that are* of the fountain of Is'ra-el.
27 There is little Ben'ja-min their ruler,
The princes of Ju'dah, *and* their [1]council,
The princes of Zeb'u-lun, the princes of Naph'ta-li.
28 Thy God hath commanded thy strength:
[2]Strengthen, O God, that which thou [3]hast wrought for us.
29 Because of thy temple at Je-ru'sa-lem
Kings shall bring presents unto thee.
30 Rebuke the wild beast of the reeds,
The multitude of the bulls, with the calves of the peoples,
[4]Trampling under foot the pieces of silver;
[5]He hath scattereth the peoples that delight in war.
31 Princes shall come out of E'gypt;
[6]E-thi-o'pi-a shall haste to stretch out her hands unto God.
32 Sing unto God, ye kingdoms of the earth;
O sing praises unto the Lord; [Selah
33 To him that rideth upon the heavens of heavens, which are of old;
Lo, he uttereth his voice, *and that* a mighty voice.
34 Ascribe ye strength unto God:
His excellency is over Is'ra-el,
And his strength is in the skies.
35 [7]O God, *thou art* terrible out of thy holy places:
The God of Is'ra-el, he giveth strength and power unto *his* people.
Blessed be God.

69 For the Chief Musician; set to [8]Shoshannim. *A Psalm* of David.

1 Save me, O God;
For the waters are come in unto my soul.
2 I sink in deep mire, where there is no standing:
I am come into deep waters, where the floods overflow me.
3 I am weary with my crying; my throat is dried:
Mine eyes fail while I wait for my God.
4 They that hate me without a cause are more than the hairs of mine head:
They that would cut me off, being mine enemies [9]wrongfully, are mighty:
Then I [10]restored that which I took not away.
5 O God, thou knowest my foolishness;
And my [11]sins are not hid from thee.
6 Let not them that wait on thee be ashamed through me, O Lord GOD of hosts:
Let not those that seek thee be brought to dishonour through me, O God of Is'ra-el.
7 Because for thy sake I have borne reproach;
Shame hath covered my face.
8 I am become a stranger unto my brethren,
And an alien unto my mother's children.
9 For the zeal of thine house hath eaten me up;
And the reproaches of them that reproach thee are fallen upon me.
10 When I wept, *and chastened* my soul with fasting,
That was to my reproach.
11 When I made sackcloth my clothing,
I became a proverb unto them.
12 They that sit in the gate talk of me;
And *I am* the song of the drunkards.
13 But as for me, my prayer is unto thee, O LORD, in an acceptable time:
O God, in the multitude of thy mercy,
Answer me in the truth of thy salvation.
14 Deliver me out of the mire, and let me not sink:
Let me be delivered from them that hate me, and out of the deep waters.

[1] Or, *company*
[2] Or, *Be strong, O God, thou that hast &c.*
[3] Or, *hast wrought for us out of thy temple. Unto Jerusalem &c.*
[4] Or, *Every one submitting himself with pieces of silver*
[5] Or, as otherwise read, *Scatter thou*
[6] Heb. *Cush.*
[7] Or, *Terrible is God*
[8] That is, *Lilies.*
[9] Heb. *falsely.*
[10] Or, *had to restore*
[11] Heb. *guiltinesses.*

15 Let not the waterflood overflow me, neither let the deep swallow me up, and let not the pit [p]shut her mouth upon me.

16 Hear me, O LORD; [q]for thy lovingkindness *is* good: [r]turn unto me according to the multitude of thy tender mercies.

17 And [s]hide not thy face from thy servant; for I am in trouble: †hear me speedily.

18 Draw nigh unto my soul, *and* redeem it: deliver me because of mine enemies.

19 Thou hast known [t]my reproach, and my shame, and my dishonour: mine adversaries *are* all before thee.

20 Reproach hath broken my heart; and I am full of heaviness; and [u]I looked *for some* †to take pity, but *there was* none; and for [x]comforters, but I found none.

21 They gave me also gall for my meat; [y]and in my thirst they give me vinegar to drink.

22 [z]Let their table become a snare before them: and *that which should have been* for *their* welfare, *let it become* a trap.

23 [a]Let their eyes be darkened, that they see not; and make their loins continually to shake.

24 [b]Pour out thine indignation upon them, and let thy wrathful anger take hold of them.

25 [c]Let †their habitation be desolate: *and* †let none dwell in their tents.

26 For [d]they persecute [e]*him* whom thou hast smitten; and they talk to the grief of †those whom thou hast wounded.

27 [f]Add ‖ iniquity unto their iniquity: [g]and let them not come into thy righteousness.

28 Let them [h]be blotted out of the book of the living, [i]and not be written with the righteous.

29 But I *am* poor and sorrowful: let thy salvation, O God, set me up on high.

30 [k]I will praise the name of God with a song, and will magnify him with thanksgiving.

31 [l]*This* also shall please the LORD better than an ox *or* bullock that hath horns and hoofs.

32 [m]The ‖ humble shall see *this, and* be glad: and [n]your heart shall live that seek God.

33 For the LORD heareth the poor, and despiseth not [o]his prisoners.

34 [p]Let the heaven and earth praise him, the seas, [q]and every thing that †moveth therein.

35 [r]For God will save Zi'on, and will build the cities of Ju'dah: that they may dwell there, and have it in possession.

36 [s]The seed also of his servants shall inherit it: and they that love his name shall dwell therein.

PSALM LXX.

David soliciteth God to the speedy destruction of the wicked.

To the chief Musician, *A Psalm* of David, [x]to bring to remembrance.

MAKE haste, [a]O God, to deliver me; make haste †to help me, O LORD.

2 [b]Let them be ashamed and confounded that seek after my soul: let them be turned backward, and put to confusion, that desire my hurt.

3 [c]Let them be turned back for a reward of their shame that say, Aha, aha.

4 Let all these that seek thee rejoice and be glad in thee; and let such as love thy salvation say continually, Let God be magnified.

5 [d]But I *am* poor and needy; [e]make haste unto me, O God: thou *art* my help and my deliverer; O LORD, make no tarrying.

PSALM LXXI.

David prayeth in confidence of faith, and experience of God's favour.

IN [a]thee, O LORD, do I put my trust: let me never be put to confusion.

15 Let not the waterflood overwhelm me,
Neither let the deep swallow me up;
And let not the pit shut her mouth upon me.

16 Answer me, O LORD; for thy lovingkindness is good:
According to the multitude of thy tender mercies turn thou unto me.

17 And hide not thy face from thy servant;
For I am in distress; answer me speedily.

18 Draw nigh unto my soul, and redeem it:
Ransom me because of mine enemies.

19 Thou knowest my reproach, and my shame, and my dishonour:
Mine adversaries are all before thee.

20 Reproach hath broken my heart; and I am [1]full of heaviness:
And I looked for some to take pity, but there was none:
And for comforters, but I found none.

21 They gave me also [2]gall for my meat;
And in my thirst they give me vinegar to drink.

22 Let their table before them become a snare;
And when they are in peace, *let it become* a trap.

23 Let their eyes be darkened, that they see not;
And make their loins continually to shake.

24 Pour out thine indignation upon them,
And let the fierceness of thine anger overtake them.

25 Let their [3]habitation be desolate;
Let none dwell in their tents.

26 For they persecute him whom thou hast smitten;
And they tell of the [4]sorrow of those whom thou hast wounded.

27 Add iniquity unto their iniquity:
And let them not come into thy righteousness.

28 Let them be blotted out of the book of [5]life,
And not be written with the righteous.

29 But I am poor and [6]sorrowful:
Let thy salvation, O God, set me up on high.

30 I will praise the name of God with a song,
And will magnify him with thanksgiving.

31 And it shall please the LORD better than an ox,
Or a bullock that hath horns and hoofs.

32 The meek have seen it, and are glad:
Ye that seek after God, let your heart live.

33 For the LORD heareth the needy,
And despiseth not his prisoners.

34 Let the heaven and earth praise him,
The seas, and every thing that moveth therein.

35 For God will save Zi'on, and build the cities of Ju'dah;
And they shall abide there, and have it in possession.

36 The seed also of his servants shall inherit it;
And they that love his name shall dwell therein.

---

70 For the Chief Musician. *A Psalm* of David [7]to bring to remembrance.

1 [8]*Make haste,* O God, to deliver me;
Make haste to help me, O LORD.

2 Let them be ashamed and confounded
That seek after my soul:
Let them be turned backward and brought to dishonour
That delight in my hurt.

3 Let them be turned back [9]by reason of their shame
That say, Aha, aha.

4 Let all those that seek thee rejoice and be glad in thee;
And let such as love thy salvation say continually,
Let God be magnified.

5 But I am poor and needy;
Make haste unto me, O God:
Thou art my help and my deliverer;
O LORD, make no tarrying.

---

71 [10]In thee, O LORD, do I put my trust:
Let me never be ashamed.

---

[1] Or, *sore sick*

[2] See Deut. xxix. 18.

[3] Or, *encampment*

[4] Or, *pain*

[5] Or, *the living*

[6] Or, *in pain*

[7] Or, *to make memorial*

[8] See Ps. xl. 13–17.

[9] Or, *for a reward of*

[10] See Ps. xxxi 1–3

[a] Num. 16. 33.
[b] Ps. 63. 8.
[c] Ps. 25. 16. & 86. 16.
[d] Ps. 27. 9. & 102. 2.
† Heb. *make haste to hear me.*
[e] Ps. 22. 6. 7. Isa. 53. 3. Heb. 12. 2.
[u] Ps. 142. 4. Isa. 63. 5.
† Heb. *to lament* with me.
[x] Job. 16. 2.
[y] Matt. 27. 34, 48. Mark 15. 23. John 19. 29.
[z] Rom. 11. 9, 10.
[a] Isa. 6. 9, 10. John 12. 39, 40. Rom. 11. 10 2. Cor. 3. 14.
[b] 1 Thess. 2. 16.
[c] Matt. 23. 38. Acts 1. 20.
† Heb. *their palace.*
† Heb. *let there not be a dweller.*
[d] See 2 Chron. 28. 9. Zech. 1. 15.
[e] Isa. 53. 4.
† Heb. *thy wounded.*
[f] Rom. 1. 28.
‖ Or, *punishment of* iniquity.
[g] Isa. 26. 10. Rom. 9. 31.
[h] Ex. 32. 32. Phil. 4. 3. Rev. 3. 5. & 13. 8.
[i] Ezek. 1. 39. Luke 101. 20 Heb. 12. 23
[k] Ps. 28. 7.
[l] Ps. 50. 13, 14, 23.
[m] Ps. 34. 2.
‖ Or, *meek.*
[n] Ps. 22. 26.
[o] Eph. 3. 1.
[p] Ps. 96. 11. & 148. 1. Isa. 44. 23. & 49. 13.
[q] Isa. 55. 12.
† Heb. *creepeth.*
[r] Ps. 51. 18. Isa. 44. 26.
[s] Ps. 102. 28.

[x] Ps. 38, title.
[a] Ps. 40. 13 &c. & 71. 12.
† Heb. *to my help.*
[b] Ps. 35. 4. 26. & 71. 13.
[c] Ps. 40. 15.
[d] Ps. 40. 17.
[e] Ps. 141. 1.

[a] Ps. 25. 2, 3. & 31. 1.

2 [b]Deliver me in thy righteousness, and cause me to escape: [c]incline thine ear unto me, and save me.
3 [d]†Be thou my strong habitation, whereunto I may continually resort: thou hast given [e]commandment to save me; for thou *art* my rock and my fortress.
4 [f]Deliver me, O my God, out of the hand of the wicked, out of the hand of the unrighteous and cruel man.
5 For thou *art* [g]my hope, O Lord GOD: *thou art* my trust from my youth.
6 [h]By thee have I been holden up from the womb: thou art he that took me out of my mother's bowels: my praise *shall be* continually of thee.
7 [i]I am as a wonder unto many; but thou *art* my strong refuge.
8 Let [k]my mouth be filled *with* thy praise *and with* thy honour all the day.
9 [l]Cast me not off in the time of old age; forsake me not when my strength faileth.
10 For mine enemies speak against me; and they that †lay wait for my soul [m]take counsel together,
11 Saying, God hath forsaken him: persecute and take him: for *there is* none to deliver *him.*
12 [n]O God, be not far from me: O my God, [o]make haste for my help.
13 [p]Let them be confounded *and* consumed that are adversaries to my soul; let them be covered *with* reproach and dishonour that seek my hurt.
14 But I will hope continually, and will yet praise thee more and more.
15 [q]My mouth shall shew forth thy righteousness *and* thy salvation all the day; for [r]I know not the numbers *thereof.*
16 I will go in the strength of the Lord GOD: I will make mention of thy righteousness, *even* of thine only.
17 O God, thou hast taught me from my youth: and hitherto have I declared thy wondrous works.
18 [s]Now also †when I am old and grayheaded, O God, forsake me not; until I have shewed †thy strength unto *this* generation, *and* thy power to every one *that* is to come.
19 [t]Thy righteousness also, O God, *is* very high, who hast done great things: [u]O God, who *is* like unto thee!
20 [x]*Thou,* which hast shewed me great and sore troubles, [y]shalt quicken me again, and shalt bring me up again from the depths of the earth.
21 Thou shalt increase my greatness, and comfort me on every side.
22 I will also praise thee †[z]with the psaltery, *even* thy truth, O my God: unto thee will I sing with the harp, O thou [a]Holy One of Is'ra-el.
23 My lips shall greatly rejoice when I sing unto thee; and [b]my soul, which thou hast redeemed.
24 [c]My tongue also shall talk of thy righteousness all the day long: for [d]they are confounded, for they are brought unto shame, that seek my hurt.

PSALM LXXII.

The glory of Solomon's kingdom, in type, and of Christ's, in truth.

A Psalm ‖[*]for Solomon.

GIVE the king thy judgments, O God, and thy righteousness unto the king's son.
2 [a]He shall judge thy people with righteousness, and thy poor with judgment.
3 [b]The mountains shall bring peace to the people, and the little hills, by righteousness.

2 Deliver me in thy righteousness, and rescue me:
Bow down thine ear unto me, and save me.
3 Be thou to me [1]a rock of habitation, whereunto I may continually resort:
Thou hast given commandment to save me;
For thou art my rock and my fortress.
4 Rescue me, O my God, out of the hand of the wicked,
Out of the hand of the unrighteous and cruel man.
5 For thou art my hope, O Lord GOD:
Thou art my trust from my youth.
6 By thee have I been holden up from the womb:
[2]Thou art he that took me out of my mother's bowels;
My praise shall be continually of thee.
7 I am as a wonder unto many;
But thou art my strong refuge.
8 My mouth shall be filled with thy praise,
And with thy honour all the day.
9 Cast me not off in the time of old age;
Forsake me not when my strength faileth.
10 For mine enemies speak concerning me;
And they that watch for my soul take counsel together,
11 Saying, God hath forsaken him:
Pursue and take him; for there is none to deliver.
12 O God, be not far from me:
O my God, make haste to help me.
13 Let them be ashamed *and* consumed that are adversaries to my soul:
Let them be covered with reproach and dishonour that seek my hurt.
14 But I will hope continually,
And will praise thee yet more and more.
15 My mouth shall tell of thy righteousness,
And of thy salvation all the day;
For I know not the numbers *thereof.*
16 I will come [3]with the mighty acts of the Lord GOD:
I will make mention of thy righteousness, even of thine only.
17 O God, thou hast taught me from my youth:
And hitherto have I declared thy wondrous works.
18 Yea, even [4]when I am old and grayheaded, O God, forsake me not;
Until I have declared [5]thy strength unto *the next* generation,
Thy might to every one that is to come.
19 Thy righteousness also, O God, is very high;
Thou who hast done great things,
O God, who is like unto thee?
20 Thou, which hast shewed [6]us many and sore troubles,
Shalt quicken [6]us again,
And shalt bring [6]us up again from the depths of the earth.
21 Increase thou my greatness,
And turn again and comfort me.
22 I will also praise thee with the psaltery,
Even thy truth, O my God:
Unto thee will I sing praises with the harp,
O thou Holy One of Is'ra-el.
23 My lips shall greatly rejoice when I sing praises unto thee;
And my soul, which thou hast redeemed.
24 My tongue also shall talk of thy righteousness all the day long:
For they are ashamed, for they are confounded, that seek my hurt.

[1] According to some ancient authorities, *a strong rock, whereunto &c.*
[2] Or, *Thou hast been my benefactor from &c.*
[3] Or, *In the strength*
[4] Heb. *unto old age and gray hairs.*
[5] Heb. *thine arm.*
[6] Another reading is, *me.*

72

A Psalm of Solomon.

1 Give the king thy judgements, O God,
And thy righteousness unto the king's son.
2 [7]He shall judge thy people with righteousness,
And thy poor with judgement.
3 The mountains shall bring peace to the people,
And the hills, in righteousness.

[7] Or, *Let him* and so throughout the Psalm.

4 [c]He shall judge the poor of the people, he shall save the children of the needy, and shall break in pieces the oppressor.
5 They shall fear thee [d]as long as the sun and moon endure, throughout all generations.
6 [e]He shall come down like rain upon the mown grass: as showers *that* water the earth.
7 In his days shall the righteous flourish; [f]and abundance of peace †so long as the moon endureth.
8 [g]He shall have dominion also from sea to sea, and from the river unto the ends of the earth.
9 [h]They that dwell in the wilderness shall bow before him; [i]and his enemies shall lick the dust.
10 [k]The kings of Tar'shish and of the isles shall bring presents: the kings of She'ba and Se'ba shall offer gifts.
11 [l]Yea, all kings shall fall down before him: all nations shall serve him.
12 For he [m]shall deliver the needy when he crieth; the poor also, and *him* that hath no helper.
13 He shall spare the poor and needy, and shall save the souls of the needy.
14 He shall redeem their soul from deceit and violence: and [n]precious shall their blood be in his sight.
15 And he shall live, and to him †shall be given of the gold of She'ba: prayer also shall be made for him continually; *and* daily shall he be praised.
16 There shall be a handful of corn in the earth upon the top of the mountains; the fruit thereof shall shake like Leb'a-non: [o]and *they* of the city shall flourish like grass of the earth.
17 His [p]name †shall endure for ever: †*this* name shall be continued as long as the sun: and [q]*men* shall be blessed in him: [r]all nations shall call him blessed.
18 [s]Blessed *be* the LORD God, the God of Is'ra-el, [t]who only doeth wondrous things.
19 And [u]blessed *be* his glorious name for ever: [z]and let the whole earth be filled *with* his glory; Amen, and Amen.
20 The prayers of Da'vid the son of Jes'se are ended.

[c] Isa. 11. 4.
[d] ver. 7, 17. Ps. 89. 36, 37.
[e] 2 Sam. 23. 4. Hos. 6. 3.
[f] Isa. 2. 4. Dan. 2. 44. Luke 1. 33.
† Heb. *till* there be *no moon.*
[g] See Ex. 23. 31. 1 Kings 4. 21, 24. Ps. 2. 8. & 80. 11. & 89. 25. Zech. 9. 10.
[h] Ps. 74. 14.
[i] Isa. 49. 23. Mic. 7. 17.
[k] 2 Chron. 9. 21. Ps. 45. 12. & 68. 29. Isa. 49. 7. & 60. 6, 9.
[l] Isa. 49. 22, 23.
[m] Job 29. 12.
[n] Ps. 116. 15.
† Heb. one *shall give.*
[o] 1 Kings 4. 20.
[p] Ps. 89. 36.
† Heb. *shall be.*
† Heb. *shall be as a son to continue his father's name for ever.*
[q] Gen. 12. 3. & 22. 18. Jer. 4. 2.
[r] Luke 1. 48.
[s] 1 Chron. 29. 10. Ps. 41. 13. & 106. 48.
[t] Ex. 15. 11. Ps. 77. 14. & 136. 4.
[u] Neh. 9. 5.
[z] Num. 14. 21. Zech. 14. 9.

PSALM LXXIII.

God's purposes in destroying the wicked, and sustaining the righteous.

‖ A Psalm of [x]Asaph.

‖TRULY God *is* good to Is'ra-el, *even* to such as are †of a clean heart.
2 But as for me, my feet were almost gone; my steps had well nigh slipped.
3 [a]For I was envious at the foolish, *when* I saw the prosperity of the wicked.
4 For *there are* no bands in their death: but their strength *is* †firm.
5 [b]They *are* not †in trouble *as other* men; neither are they plagued †like *other* men.
6 Therefore pride compasseth them about as a chain; violence covereth them [c]*as* a garment.
7 [d]Their eyes stand out with fatness: †they have more than heart could wish.
8 [e]They are corrupt, and [f]speak wickedly *concerning* oppression: they [g]speak loftily.
9 They set their mouth [h]against the heavens, and their tongue walketh through the earth.
10 Therefore his people return hither: [i]and waters of a full *cup* are wrung out to them.
11 And they say, [k]How doth God know? and is there knowledge in the Most High?

‖ Or, *A Psalm for Asaph.*
[x] Ps. 50, title.
‖ Or, *Yet.*
† Heb. *clean of heart.*
[a] Job 21. 6. Ps. 37. 1. Jer. 12. 1.
† Heb. *fat.*
[b] Job 21. 5.
† Heb. *in the trouble of* other *men.*
† Heb. *with.*
[c] So Ps. 109. 18.
[d] Job 15. 27. Ps. 17. 10. & 119. 70. Jer. 5. 28.
† Heb. *they pass the thoughts of the heart.*
[e] Ps. 53. 1.
[f] Hos. 7. 16.
[g] 2 Pet. 2. 18. Jude 16.
[h] Rev. 13. 6.
[i] Ps. 75. 8.
[k] Job 22. 13. Ps. 10. 11. & 94. 7.

4 He shall judge the poor of the people,
He shall save the children of the needy,
And shall break in pieces the oppressor.
5 They shall fear thee while the sun endureth,
And [1]so long as the moon, throughout all generations.
6 He shall come down like rain upon the mown grass:
As showers that water the earth.
7 In his days shall the righteous flourish;
And abundance of peace, till the moon be no more.
8 He shall have dominion also from sea to sea,
And from [2]the River unto the ends of the earth.
9 They that dwell in the wilderness shall bow before him;
And his enemies shall lick the dust.
10 The kings of Tar'shish and of the isles shall [3]bring presents:
The kings of She'ba and Se'ba shall offer gifts.
11 Yea, all kings shall fall down before him:
All nations shall serve him.
12 For he shall deliver the needy when he crieth;
And the poor, [4]that hath no helper.
13 He shall have pity on the [5]poor and needy,
And the souls of the needy he shall save.
14 He shall redeem their soul from [6]oppression and violence;
And precious shall their blood be in his sight:
15 And [7]they shall live; and to him shall be given of the gold of She'ba:
And men shall pray for him continually;
[7]They shall bless him all the day long.
16 There shall be [8]abundance of corn in the [9]earth upon the top of the mountains;
The fruit thereof shall shake like Leb'a-non:
And they of the city shall flourish like grass of the earth.
17 His name shall endure for ever;
His name shall [10]be continued [11]as long as the sun:
And men shall [12]be blessed in him;
All nations shall call him happy.
18 Blessed be the LORD God, the God of Is'ra-el,
Who only doeth wondrous things:
19 And blessed be his glorious name for ever;
And let the whole earth be filled with his glory.
Amen, and Amen.
20 The prayers of Da'vid the son of Jes'se are ended.

[1] Heb. *before the moon.*
[2] See Exod. xxiii. 31.
[3] Or, *render tribute*
[4] Or, *and him that hath*
[5] Or, *weak*
[6] Or, *fraud*
[7] Or, *he*
[8] Or, *an handful*
[9] Or, *land*
[10] Or, *have issue*
[11] Heb. *before the sun.*
[12] Or, *bless themselves*

BOOK III.

73

A Psalm of Asaph.

1 [13]Surely God is good to Is'ra-el,
Even to such as are pure in heart.
2 But as for me, my feet were almost gone;
My steps had well nigh slipped.
3 For I was envious at the [14]arrogant,
When I saw the prosperity of the wicked.
4 For there are no [15]bands in their death:
But their strength is firm.
5 They are not [16]in trouble as *other* men;
Neither are they plagued like *other* men.
6 Therefore pride is as a chain about their neck;
Violence covereth them as a garment.
7 Their eyes stand out with fatness:
[17]They have more than heart could wish.
8 They scoff, and in wickedness utter oppression:
They speak [18]loftily.
9 They have set their mouth [19]in the heavens,
And their tongue walketh through the earth.
10 Therefore [20]his people return hither:
And waters of a full *cup* are [21]wrung out by them.
11 And they say, How doth God know?
And is there knowledge in the Most High?

[13] Or, *Only good is God*
[14] Or *fools*
[15] Or, *pangs*
[16] Heb. *in the trouble of men.*
[17] Or, *The imaginations of their heart overflow*
[18] Or, *from on high*
[19] Or, *against*
[20] Another reading is, *he will bring back his people.*
[21] Or, *drained*

12 Behold, these *are* the ungodly, who [l]prosper in the world; they increase *in* riches.
13 [m]Verily I have cleansed my heart *in* vain, and [n]washed my hands in innocency.
14 For all the day long have I been plagued, and †chastened every morning.
15 If I say, I will speak thus; behold, I should offend *against* the generation of thy children.
16 [o]When I thought to know this, ||it *was* too painful for me;
17 Until [p]I went into the sanctuary of God; *then* understood I [q]their end.
18 Surely [r]thou didst set them in slippery places: thou castedst them down into destruction.
19 How are they *brought* into desolation, as in a moment! they are utterly consumed with terrors.
20 [s]As a dream when *one* awaketh; *so*, O Lord, [t]when thou awakest, thou shalt despise their image.
21 Thus my heart was [u]grieved, and I was pricked in my reins.
22 [z]So foolish *was* I, and †ignorant: I was *as* a beast †before thee.
23 Nevertheless I *am* continually with thee: thou hast holden *me* by my right hand.
24 [v]Thou shalt guide me with thy counsel, and afterward receive me *to* glory.
25 [z]Whom have I in heaven *but thee?* and *there is* none upon earth *that* I desire besides thee.
26 [a]My flesh and my heart faileth; *but* God *is* the †strength of my heart, and [b]my portion for ever.
27 For, lo, [c]they that are far from thee shall perish: thou hast destroyed all them that [d]go a whoring from thee.
28 But *it is* good for me to [e]draw near to God: I have put my trust in the Lord GOD, that I may [f]declare all thy works.

PSALM LXXIV.

The psalmist complaineth of the desolation of the sanctuary.

‖ Maschil of Asaph.

O GOD, why hast thou [a]cast *us* off for ever? *why* doth thine anger [b]smoke against [c]the sheep of thy pasture?
2 Remember thy congregation, [d]*which* thou hast purchased of old; the ||[e]rod of thine inheritance, *which* thou hast redeemed; this mount Zi'on, wherein thou hast dwelt.
3 Lift up thy feet unto the perpetual desolations; *even* all *that* the enemy hath done wickedly in the sanctuary.
4 [f]Thine enemies roar in the midst of thy congregations; [g]they set up their ensigns *for* signs.
5 *A man* was famous according as he had lifted up axes upon the thick trees.
6 But now they break down [h]the carved work thereof at once with axes and hammers.
7 [i]†They have cast fire into thy sanctuary, they have defiled [k]*by casting down* the dwellingplace of thy name to the ground.
8 [l]They said in their hearts, Let us †destroy them together: they have burned up all the synagogues of God in the land.
9 We see not our signs: [m]*there is* no more any prophet: neither *is there* among us any that knoweth how long.
10 O God, how long shall the adversary reproach? shall the enemy blaspheme thy name for ever?

12 Behold, these are the wicked;
And, being alway at ease, they increase in riches.
13 Surely in vain have I cleansed my heart,
And washed my hands in innocency;
14 For all the day long have I been plagued,
And [1]chastened every morning.
15 If I had said, I will speak thus;
Behold, I had dealt treacherously with the generation of thy children.
16 When I thought how I might know this,
[2]It was too painful for me;
17 Until I went into the sanctuary of God,
And considered their latter end.
18 Surely thou settest them in slippery places:
Thou castest them down to [3]destruction.
19 How are they become a desolation in a moment!
They are utterly consumed with terrors.
20 As a dream when one awaketh;
So, O Lord, [4]when thou awakest, thou shalt despise their image.
21 For my heart [5]was grieved,
And I was pricked in my reins:
22 So brutish [6]was I, and ignorant;
I was *as* a beast [7]before thee;
23 Nevertheless I am continually with thee;
Thou hast holden my right hand.
24 Thou shalt guide me with thy counsel,
And afterward receive me [8]to glory.
25 Whom have I in heaven *but thee?*
And there is none upon earth that I desire [9]beside thee.
26 My flesh and my heart faileth:
But God is the [10]strength of my heart and my portion for ever.
27 For, lo, they that are far from thee shall perish:
Thou hast destroyed all them that go a whoring from thee.
28 But it is good for me to draw near unto God:
I have made the Lord GOD my refuge,
That I may tell of all thy works.

74

Maschil of Asaph.

1 O God, why hast thou cast *us* off for ever?
Why doth thine anger smoke against the sheep of thy pasture?
2 Remember thy congregation, which thou hast purchased of old,
Which thou hast redeemed to be the tribe of thine inheritance;
And mount Zi'on, wherein thou hast dwelt.
3 Lift up thy feet unto the perpetual ruins,
[11]All the evil that the enemy hath done in the sanctuary.
4 Thine adversaries have roared in the midst of thine assembly;
They have set up their ensigns for signs.
5 They [12]seemed as men that lifted up
Axes upon a thicket of trees.
6 And now all the carved work thereof together
They break down with hatchet and hammers.
7 They have set thy sanctuary on fire;
They have profaned the dwelling place of thy name even to the ground.
8 They said in their heart, Let us make havoc of them altogether:
They have burned up all the [13]synagogues of God in the land.
9 We see not our signs:
There is no more any prophet;
Neither is there among us any that knoweth how long.
10 How long, O God, shall the adversary reproach?
Shall the enemy blaspheme thy name for ever?

[1] Heb. *my chastisement was.*
[2] Heb. *It was labour in mine eyes.*
[3] Heb. *ruins.*
[4] Or, *in the city*
[5] Heb. *was in a ferment.*
[6] Or, *am*
[7] Heb. *with thee.*
[8] Or, *with*
[9] Or, *with thee*
[10] Heb. *rock.*
[11] Or. *The enemy hath wrought all evil*
[12] Or, *made themselves known*
[13] Or, *places of assembly*

11 [n]Why withdrawest thou thy hand, even thy right hand? pluck *it* out of thy bosom.

12 For [o]God *is* my King of old, working salvation in the midst of the earth.

13 [p]Thou didst †divide the sea by thy strength: [q]thou brakest the heads of the || dragons in the waters.

14 Thou brakest the heads of leviathan in pieces, *and* gavest him [r]*to be* meat [s]to the people inhabiting the wilderness.

15 [t]Thou didst cleave the fountain and the flood: [u]thou driedst up †mighty rivers.

16 The day *is* thine, the night also *is* thine: [x]thou hast prepared the light and the sun.

17 Thou hast [y]set all the borders of the earth: [z]thou hast †made summer and winter.

18 [a]Remember this, *that* the enemy hath reproached, O LORD, and *that* [b]the foolish people have blasphemed thy name.

19 O deliver not the soul [c]of thy turtledove unto the multitude *of the wicked:* [d]forget not the congregation of thy poor for ever.

20 [e]Have respect unto the covenant: for the dark places of the earth are full of the habitations of cruelty.

21 O let not the oppressed return ashamed: let the poor and needy praise thy name.

22 Arise, O God, plead thine own cause: [f]remember how the foolish man reproacheth thee daily.

23 Forget not the voice of thine enemies: the tumult of those that rise up against thee †increaseth continually.

PSALM LXXV.

The Prophet praiseth God—He promiseth to judge uprightly.

To the chief Musician, ‖ [*]Al-taschith, A Psalm *or* Song ‖ of Asaph.

UNTO thee, O God, do we give thanks, *unto thee* do we give thanks: for *that* thy name *is* near, thy wondrous works declare.

2 ‖ When I shall receive the congregation I will judge uprightly.

3 The earth and all the inhabitants thereof are dissolved: I bear up the pillars of it. Selah.

4 I said unto the fools, Deal not foolishly; and to the wicked, [a]Lift not up the horn:

5 Lift not up your horn on high: speak *not* with a stiff neck.

6 For promotion *cometh* neither from the east, nor from the west, nor from the †south.

7 But [b]God *is* the judge: [c]he putteth down one, and setteth up another.

8 For [d]in the hand of the LORD *there is* a cup, and the wine is red; it is [e]full of mixture, and he poureth out of the same: [f]but the dregs thereof, all the wicked of the earth shall wring *them* out, *and* drink *them.*

9 But I will declare for ever; I will sing praises to the God of Ja'cob.

10 [g]All the horns of the wicked also will I cut off; *but* [h]the horns of the righteous shall be exalted.

PSALM LXXVI.

A declaration of God's majesty in the church.

To the chief Musician on Neginoth, A Psalm *or* Song of ‖ Asaph.

IN [a]Ju'dah *is* God known: his name *is* great in Is'ra-el.

2 In Sa'lem also is his tabernacle, and his dwelling-place in Zi'on.

3 [b]There brake he the arrows of the bow, the shield, and the sword, and the battle. Selah.

4 Thou *art* more glorious *and* excellent [c]than the mountains of prey.

5 [d]The stouthearted are spoiled, [e]they have slept their sleep: and none of the men of might have found their hands.

11 Why drawest thou back thy hand, even thy right hand?
Pluck it out of thy bosom *and* consume *them.*

12 Yet God is my King of old,
Working salvation in the midst of the earth.

13 Thou didst [1]divide the sea by thy strength:
Thou brakest the heads of the [2]dragons in the waters.

14 Thou brakest the heads of leviathan in pieces,
Thou gavest him to be meat to the people inhabiting the wilderness.

15 Thou didst cleave fountain and flood:
Thou driedst up [3]mighty rivers.

16 The day is thine, the night also is thine:
Thou hast prepared the [4]light and the sun.

17 Thou hast set all the borders of the earth:
Thou hast made summer and winter.

18 Remember this, that the enemy [5]hath reproached, O LORD,
And that a foolish people have blasphemed thy name.

19 O deliver not [6]the soul of thy turtledove unto the wild beast:
Forget not the [7]life of thy poor for ever.

20 Have respect unto the covenant:
For the dark places of the [8]earth are full of the habitations of violence.

21 O let not the oppressed return ashamed:
Let the poor and needy praise thy name.

22 Arise, O God, plead thine own cause:
Remember how the foolish man reproacheth thee all the day.

23 Forget not the voice of thine adversaries:
The tumult of those that rise up against thee [9]ascendeth continually.

75 For the Chief Musician; *set to* Al-tashheth. A Psalm of Asaph, a Song.

1 We give thanks unto thee, O God;
We give thanks, [10]for thy name is near:
Men tell of thy wondrous works.

2 When I shall [11]find the set time,
I will judge uprightly.

3 [12]The earth and all the inhabitants thereof are dissolved:
I have [13]set up the pillars of it. [Selah

4 I said unto the [14]arrogant, Deal not arrogantly:
And to the wicked, Lift not up the horn:

5 Lift not up your horn on high;
[15]Speak not with a stiff neck.

6 For neither from the east, nor from the west,
Nor yet [16]from the [17]south, *cometh* lifting up.

7 But God is the judge:
He putteth down one, and lifteth up another.

8 For in the hand of the LORD there is a cup, and the wine [18]foameth;
It is full of mixture, and he poureth out of the same:
Surely the dregs thereof, all the wicked of the earth shall [19]wring them out, and drink them.

9 But I will declare for ever,
I will sing praises to the God of Ja'cob.

10 All the horns of the wicked also will I cut off;
But the horns of the righteous shall be lifted up.

76 For the Chief Musician; on stringed instruments. A Psalm of Asaph, a Song.

1 In Ju'dah is God known:
His name is great in Is'ra-el.

2 In Sa'lem also is his [20]tabernacle,
And his [21]dwelling place in Zi'on.

3 There he brake the [22]arrows of the bow;
The shield, and the sword, and the battle. [Selah

4 Glorious art thou *and* excellent, [23]from the mountains of prey.

5 The stouthearted are spoiled, they have slept their sleep;
And none of the men of might have found their hands.

---

n Lam. 2. 3.
o Ps. 44. 4.
p Ex. 14.21.
† Heb. *break.*
q Isa. 51. 9, 10. Ezek. 29.3. & 32. 2.
‖ Or, *whales.*
r Num. 14. 9.
s Ps. 72. 9.
t Ex. 17. 5, 6. Num. 20. 11. Ps. 105. 41. Isa. 48. 21
u Josh. 3. 13, &c.
† Heb. *rivers of strength.*
x Gen. 1. 14, &c.
y Acts 17. 26.
z Gen. 8.22.
† Heb. *made them*
a ver. 22. Rev. 16.19.
b Ps. 39. 8.
c Cant. 2. 14.
d Ps. 68. 10.
e Gen. 17. 7, 8. Lev. 26.44, 45. Ps. 106. 45. Jer. 33. 21.
f ver. 18. Ps. 89. 51.
† Heb. *ascendeth,* Jonah 1.2.

‖ Or, *Destroy not.*
* Ps. 57, title.
‖ Or, *for Asaph.*
‖ Or, *When I shall take a set time.*

a Zech. 1. 21.
† Heb. *desert.*
b Ps. 50. 6. & 58. 11.
c 1 Sam. 2. 7. Dan. 2. 21.
d Job 21. 20. Ps. 60. 3. Jer. 25. 15. Rev. 14.10. & 16. 19.
e Prov. 23. 30.
f Ps. 73. 10.
g Ps. 101. 8. Jer. 48. 25.
h Ps. 89. 17. & 148. 14.

‖ Or, *for Asaph.*
a Ps. 48. 1, &c.

b Ps. 46. 9. Ezek. 39.9.
c Ezek. 38. 12, 13. & 39. 4.
d Isa. 46. 12.
e Ps. 13. 3. Jer. 51. 39.

1 Heb. *break up.*
2 Or, *sea-monsters*
3 Or, *ever-flowing*
4 Heb. *luminary.*
5 Or, *hath reproached the* LORD
6 Or, *thy turtledove unto the greedy multitude*
7 Or, *multitude*
8 Or, *land*
9 Or, *which ascendeth*
10 Or, *for that thy name is near thy wondrous works declare*
11 Heb. *take.*
12 Or, *When the earth ... I set up*
13 Heb. *proportioned.*
14 Or, *fools*
15 Or, *Speak not insolently with a haughty neck*
16 Or, *from the wilderness of mountains,* cometh judgement
17 Heb. *wilderness.*
18 Or, *is red*
19 Or, *drain*
20 Or, *covert*
21 Or, *lair*
22 Or, *fiery shafts* Or, *lightnings*
23 Or *more than*

6 [f]At thy rebuke, O God of Ja'cob, both the chariot and horse are cast into a dead sleep.

7 Thou, *even* thou, *art* to be feared: and [g]who may stand in thy sight when once thou art angry?

8 [h]Thou didst cause judgment to be heard from heaven; [i]the earth feared and was still,

9 When God [k]arose to judgment, to save all the meek of the earth. Selah.

10 [l]Surely the wrath of man shall praise thee: the remainder of wrath shalt thou restrain.

11 [m]Vow, and pay unto the LORD your God: [n]let all that be round about him bring presents †unto him that ought to be feared.

12 He shall cut off the spirit of princes: [o]*he is* terrible to the kings of the earth.

PSALM LXXVII.

The Psalmist sheweth what fierce combat he had with diffidence.

To the chief Musician, to *Jeduthun, A Psalm ‖of Asaph.

I [a]CRIED unto God with my voice, *even* unto God with my voice; and he gave ear unto me.

2 [b]In the day of my trouble I [c]sought the LORD: †my sore ran in the night and ceased not: my soul refused to be comforted.

3 I remembered God, and was troubled: I complained, and [d]my spirit was overwhelmed. Selah.

4 Thou holdest mine eyes waking: I am so troubled that I cannot speak.

5 [e]I have considered the days of old, the years of ancient times.

6 I call to remembrance [f]my song in the night; [g]I commune with mine own heart: and my spirit made diligent search.

7 [h]Will the Lord cast off for ever? and will he [i]be favourable no more?

8 Is his mercy clean gone for ever? doth [k]*his* promise fail †for evermore?

9 Hath God [l]forgotten to be gracious? hath he in anger shut up his tender mercies? Selah.

10 And I said, This *is* [m]my infirmity: *but I will remember* the years of the right hand of the Most High.

11 [n]I will remember the works of the LORD: surely I will remember thy wonders of old.

12 I will meditate also of all thy work, and talk of thy doings.

13 [o]Thy way, O God, *is* in the sanctuary: [p]who *is so* great a God as *our* God?

14 Thou *art* the God that doest wonders: thou hast declared thy strength among the people.

15 [q]Thou hast with *thine* arm redeemed thy people, the sons of Ja'cob and Jo'seph. Selah.

16 [r]The waters saw thee, O God, the waters saw thee; they were afraid: the depths also were troubled.

17 †The clouds poured out water: the skies sent out a sound: [s]thine arrows also went abroad.

18 The voice of thy thunder *was* in the heaven: [t]the lightnings lightened the world: [u]the earth trembled and shook.

19 [x]Thy way *is* in the sea, and thy path in the great waters, [y]and thy footsteps are not known.

20 [z]Thou leddest thy people like a flock by the hand of Mo'ses and Aa'ron.

PSALM LXXVIII.

An exhortation both to learn and to preach the law of God.

*‖ Maschil of Asaph.

GIVE [a]ear, O my people, *to* my law: incline your ears to the words of my mouth.

6 At thy rebuke, O God of Ja'cob,
Both chariot and horse are cast into a dead sleep.
7 Thou, even thou, art to be feared:
And who may stand in thy sight when once thou art angry?
8 Thou didst cause sentence to be heard from heaven;
The earth feared, and was still,
9 When God arose to judgement,
To save all the meek of the earth. [Selah
10 Surely the wrath of man shall praise thee:
The residue of wrath shalt thou [1]gird upon thee.
11 Vow, and pay unto the LORD your God:
Let all that be round about him bring presents unto him that ought to be feared.
12 He shall cut off the spirit of princes:
He is terrible to the kings of the earth.

[1] Or, *restrain*

77 For the Chief Musician; after the manner of Jeduthun. A Psalm of Asaph.

1 I will cry unto God with my voice;
Even unto God with my voice, and he will give ear unto me.
2 In the day of my trouble I sought the LORD:
My hand was stretched out in the night, and slacked not;
My soul refused to be comforted.
3 I remember God, and am disquieted:
I complain, and my spirit [2]is overwhelmed. [Selah
4 Thou holdest mine eyes watching:
I am so troubled that I cannot speak.
5 I have considered the days of old,
The years of ancient times.
6 I call to remembrance my song in the night:
I commune with mine own heart;
And my spirit made diligent search.
7 Will the Lord cast off for ever?
And will he be favourable no more?
8 Is his mercy clean gone for ever?
Doth his promise fail for evermore?
9 Hath God forgotten to be gracious?
Hath he in anger shut up his tender mercies? [Selah
10 And I said, This is my infirmity;
[3]*But I will remember* the years of the right hand of the Most High.
11 I will make mention of the deeds of [4]the LORD;
For I will remember thy wonders of old.
12 I will meditate also upon all thy work,
And muse on thy doings.
13 Thy way, O God, is [5]in the sanctuary:
Who is a great god like unto God?
14 Thou art the God that doest wonders:
Thou hast made known thy strength among the peoples.
15 Thou hast with thine arm redeemed thy people,
The sons of Ja'cob and Jo'seph. [Selah
16 The waters saw thee, O God;
The waters saw thee, they [6]were afraid:
The depths also trembled.
17 The clouds poured out water;
The skies sent out a sound:
Thine arrows also went abroad.
18 The voice of thy thunder was in the whirlwind;
The lightnings lightened the world:
The earth trembled and shook.
19 Thy way was in the sea,
And thy paths in the great waters,
And thy footsteps were not known.
20 Thou leddest thy people like a flock,
By the hand of Mo'ses and Aa'ron.

[2] Or, *fainteth*
[3] Or, *That the right hand of the Most High doth change*
[4] Heb. *Jah.*
[5] Or, *in holiness*
[6] Or, *were in pain*

78 Maschil of Asaph.

1 Give ear, O my people, to my [7]law:
Incline your ears to the words of my mouth.

[7] Or, *teaching*

2 [b]I will open my mouth, in a parable: I will utter dark sayings of old:
3 [c]Which we have heard and known, and our fathers have told us.
4 [d]We will not hide *them* from their children, [e]shewing to the generation to come the praises of the LORD, and his strength, and his wonderful works that he hath done.
5 For [f]he established a testimony in Ja'cob, and appointed a law in Is'ra-el, which he commanded our fathers, [g]that they should make them known to their children:
6 [h]That the generation to come might know *them, even* the children *which* should be born; *who* should arise and declare *them* to their children:
7 That they might set their hope in God, and not forget the works of God, but keep his commandments:
8 And [i]might not be as their fathers, [k]a stubborn and rebellious generation; a generation †[l]*that* set not their heart aright, and whose spirit was not steadfast with God.
9 The children of E'phra-im, *being* armed, *and* †carrying bows, turned back in the day of battle.
10 [m]They kept not the covenant of God, and refused to walk in his law;
11 And [n]forgat his works, and his wonders that he had shewed them.
12 [o]Marvellous things did he in the sight of their fathers, in the land of E'gypt, [p]*in* the field of Zo'an.
13 [q]He divided the sea, and caused them to pass through; and [r]he made the waters to stand as a heap.
14 [s]In the daytime also he led them with a cloud, and all the night with a light of fire.
15 [t]He clave the rocks in the wilderness, and gave *them* drinks as *out of* the great depths.
16 He brought [u]streams also out of the rock, and caused waters to run down like rivers.
17 And they sinned yet more against him by [x]provoking the Most High in the wilderness.
18 And [y]they tempted God in their heart by asking meat for their lust.
19 [z]Yea, they spake against God; they said, Can God †furnish a table in the wilderness?
20 [a]Behold, he smote the rock, that the waters gushed out, and the streams overflowed; can he give bread also? can he provide flesh for his people?
21 Therefore the LORD heard *this*, and [b]was wroth: so a fire was kindled against Ja'cob, and anger also came up against Is'ra-el:
22 Because they [c]believed not in God, and trusted not in his salvation:
23 Though he had commanded the clouds from above, [d]and opened the doors of heaven,
24 [e]And had rained down manna upon them to eat, and had given them of the corn of heaven.
25 ‖ Man did eat angels' food: he sent them meat to the full.
26 [f]He caused an east wind †to blow in the heaven: and by his power he brought in the south wind.
27 He rained flesh also upon them as dust, and †feathered fowls like as the sand of the sea:
28 And he let *it* fall in the midst of their camp, round about their habitations.
29 [g]So they did eat, and were well filled: for he gave them their own desire;
30 They were not estranged from their lust: but [h]while their meat *was* yet in their mouths,

[b] Ps. 49. 4. Matt. 13. 35
[c] Ps. 44. 1.
[d] Deut. 4. 9. & 6. 7. Joel 1. 3.
[e] Ex. 12. 26, 27. & 13. 8, 14. Josh. 4. 6, 7.
[f] Ps. 147. 19.
[g] Deut. 4. 9. & 6. 7. & 11. 19.
[h] Ps. 102. 18.
[i] 2 Kings 17. 14. Ezek. 20. 18.
[k] Ex. 32. 9. & 33. 3. & 34. 9. Deut. 9. 6, 13. & 31. 27. Ps. 68. 6.
† Heb. that *prepared not their heart.*
[l] ver. 37. 2 Chron. 20. 33.
† Heb. *throwing forth.*
[m] 2 Kings 17. 15.
[n] Ps. 106. 13.
[o] Ex. 7. & 8. & 9. & 10. & 11. & 12.
[p] Gen. 32. 3. Num. 13. 22. ver. 43. Isa. 19. 11, 13. Ezek. 30. 14.
[q] Ex. 14. 21.
[r] Ex. 15. 8. Ps. 33. 7.
[s] Ex. 13. 21. & 14. 24. Ps. 105. 39.
[t] Ex. 17. 6. Num. 20. 11. Ps. 105. 41. 1 Cor. 10. 4.
[u] Deut. 9. 21. Ps. 105. 41.
[x] Deut. 9. 22. Ps. 95. 8. Heb. 3. 16.
[y] Ex. 16. 2.
[z] Num. 11. 4.
† Heb. *order.*
[a] Ex. 17. 6. Num. 20. 11.
[b] Num. 11. 1, 10.
[c] Heb. 3. 18. Jude 5.
[d] Gen. 7. 11. Mal. 3. 10.
[e] Ex. 16. 4, 14. Ps. 105. 40. John 6. 31. 1 Cor. 10. 3.
Or, *Every one did eat the bread of the mighty.* Ps. 103. 20.
[f] Num. 11. 31.
† Heb. *to go.*
† Heb. *fowl of wing.*
[g] Num. 11. 20.
[h] Num. 11. 33.

2 I will open my mouth in a parable;
I will utter dark sayings of old:
3 Which we have heard and known,
And our fathers have told us.
4 We will not hide them from their children,
Telling to the generation to come the praises of the LORD,
And his strength, and his wondrous works that he hath done.
5 For he established a testimony in Ja'cob,
And appointed a law in Is'ra-el,
Which he commanded our fathers,
That they should make them known to their children:
6 That the generation to come might know *them*, even the children which should be born;
Who should arise and tell *them* to their children:
7 That they might set their hope in God,
And not forget the works of God,
But keep his commandments:
8 And might not be as their fathers,
A stubborn and rebellious generation:
A generation [1]that set not their heart aright,
And whose spirit was not steadfast with God.
9 The children of E'phra-im being armed and carrying bows,
Turned back in the day of battle.
10 They kept not the covenant of God,
And refused to walk in his law;
11 And they forgat his doings,
And his wondrous works that he had shewed them.
12 Marvellous things did he in the sight of their fathers,
In the land of E'gypt, in the field of Zo'an.
13 He clave the sea, and caused them to pass through;
And he made the waters to stand as an heap.
14 In the day-time also he led them with a cloud,
And all the night with a light of fire.
15 He clave rocks in the wilderness,
And gave them drink abundantly as out of the depths.
16 He brought streams also out of the rock,
And caused waters to run down like rivers.
17 Yet went they on still to sin against him,
To rebel against the Most High in [2]the desert.
18 And they tempted God in their heart
By asking meat for their lust.
19 Yea, they spake against God;
They said, Can God prepare a table in the wilderness?
20 Behold, he smote the rock, that waters gushed out,
And streams overflowed;
Can he give bread also?
Will he provide flesh for his people?
21 Therefore the LORD heard, and was wroth:
And a fire was kindled against Ja'cob,
And anger also went up against Is'ra-el;
22 Because they believed not in God,
And trusted not in his salvation.
23 Yet he commanded the skies above,
And opened the doors of heaven;
24 And he rained down manna upon them to eat,
And gave them of the corn of heaven.
25 [3]Man did eat the bread of the mighty:
He sent them meat to the full.
26 He [4]caused the east wind to blow in the heaven:
And by his power he guided the south wind.
27 He rained flesh also upon them as the dust,
And winged fowl as the sand of the seas:
28 And he let it fall in the midst of their camp,
Round about their habitations.
29 So they did eat and were well filled;
And he gave them that they lusted after.
30 They were not estranged from their lust,
Their meat was yet in their mouths,

[1] Or, *that prepared not their heart*
[2] Or, *a dry land*
[3] Or, *Every one*
[4] Heb. *led forth the east wind.*

31 The wrath of God came upon them, and slew the fattest of them, and †smote down the ||chosen *men* of Is'ra-el.
32 For all this [i]they sinned still, and [k]believed not for his wondrous works.
33 [l]Therefore their days did he consume in vanity, and their years in trouble.
34 [m]When he slew them, then they sought him: and they returned and inquired early after God.
35 And they remembered that [n]God *was* their Rock, and the high God [o]their Redeemer.
36 Nevertheless they did [p]flatter him with their mouth, and they lied unto him with their tongues.
37 For [q]their heart was not right with him, neither were they steadfast in his covenant.
38 [r]But he, *being* full of compassion, forgave *their* iniquity, and destroyed *them* not: yea, many a time [s]turned he his anger away, [t]and did not stir up all his wrath.
39 For [u]he remembered [x]that they *were but* flesh; [y]a wind that passeth away, and cometh not again.
40 How oft did they ||[z]provoke him in the wilderness, *and* grieve him in the desert!
41 Yea, [a]they turned back and tempted God, and [b]limited the Holy One of Is'ra-el.
42 They remembered not his hand, *nor* the day when he delivered them ||from the enemy:
43 How [c]he had †wrought his signs in E'gypt, and his wonders in the field of Zo'an:
44 [d]And had turned their rivers into blood: and their floods, that they could not drink.
45 [e]He sent divers sorts of flies among them, which devoured them; and [f]frogs, which destroyed them.
46 [g]He gave also their increase unto the caterpillar, and their labour unto the locust.
47 [h]He †destroyed their vines with hail, and their sycamore trees with ||frost.
48 [i]†He gave up their cattle also to the hail, and their flocks to ||hot thunderbolts.
49 He cast upon them the fierceness of his anger, wrath, and indignation, and trouble, by sending evil angels *among them.*
50 †He made a way to his anger; he spared not their soul from death, but gave ||their life over to the pestilence;
51 [k]And smote all the firstborn in E'gypt; the chief of *their* strength in [l]the tabernacles of Ham:
52 But [m]made his own people to go forth like sheep, and guided them in the wilderness like a flock.
53 And he [n]led them on safely, so that they feared not: but the sea [o]†overwhelmed their enemies.
54 And he brought them to the border of his [p]sanctuary, *even to* this mountain, [q]*which* his right hand had purchased.
55 [r]He cast out the heathen also before them, and [s]divided them an inheritance by line, and made the tribes of Is'ra-el to dwell in their tents.
56 [t]Yet they tempted and provoked the most high God, and kept not his testimonies:
57 But [u]turned back, and dealt unfaithfully like their fathers; they were turned aside [x]like a deceitful bow.
58 [v]For they provoked him to anger with their [z]high places, and moved him to jealousy with their graven images.
59 When God heard *this,* he was wroth, and greatly abhorred Is'ra-el:
60 [a]So that he forsook the tabernacle of Shi'loh, the tent *which* he placed among men;
61 [b]And delivered his strength into captivity, and his glory into the enemy's hand.

31 When the anger of God went up against them,
And slew the fattest of them,
And smote down the young men of Is'ra-el.
32 For all this they sinned still,
And believed not in his wondrous works.
33 Therefore their days did he consume in vanity,
And their years in terror.
34 When he slew them, then they inquired after him:
And they returned and sought God [1]early.
35 And they remembered that God was their rock,
And the Most High God their redeemer.
36 But they flattered him with their mouth,
And lied unto him with their tongue.
37 For their heart was not [2]right with him,
Neither were they faithful in his covenant.
38 But he, being full of compassion, forgave *their* iniquity,
and destroyed *them* not:
Yea, many a time turned he his anger away,
And did not stir up all his wrath.
39 And he remembered that they were but flesh;
A wind that passeth away, and cometh not again.
40 How oft did they rebel against him in the wilderness,
And grieve him in the desert!
41 And they turned again and tempted God,
And [3]provoked the Holy One of Is'ra-el.
42 They remembered not his hand,
Nor the day when he redeemed them from the adversary.
43 How he set his signs in E'gypt,
And his wonders in the field of Zo'an;
44 And turned their rivers into blood,
And their streams, that they could not drink.
45 He sent among them swarms of flies, which devoured them;
And frogs, which destroyed them.
46 He gave also their increase unto the caterpiller,
And their labour unto the locust.
47 He [4]destroyed their vines with hail,
And their sycomore trees with [5]frost.
48 He gave over their cattle also to the hail,
And their flocks to hot thunderbolts.
49 He cast upon them the fierceness of his anger,
Wrath, and indignation, and trouble,
[6]A band of angels of evil.
50 He [7]made a path for his anger;
He spared not their soul from death,
But gave [8]their life over to the pestilence;
51 And smote all the firstborn in E'gypt,
The [9]chief of their strength in the tents of Ham:
52 But he led forth his own people like sheep,
And guided them in the wilderness like a flock.
53 And he led them safely, so that they feared not:
But the sea overwhelmed their enemies.
54 And he brought them to [10]the border of his sanctuary,
To this [11]mountain, which his right hand had purchased.
55 He drove out the nations also before them,
And allotted them for an inheritance by line,
And made the tribes of Is'ra-el to dwell in their tents.
56 Yet they tempted and rebelled against the Most High God,
And kept not his testimonies;
57 But turned back, and dealt treacherously like their fathers:
They were turned aside like a deceitful bow,
58 For they provoked him to anger with their high places,
And moved him to jealousy with their graven images.
59 When God heard *this,* he was wroth,
And greatly abhorred Is'ra-el:
60 So that he forsook the tabernacle of Shi'loh,
The tent which he placed among men;
61 And delivered his strength into captivity,
And his glory into the adversary's hand.

[1] Or, *earnestly*
[2] Or, *stedfast*
[3] Or, *limit*
[4] Heb. *killed.*
[5] Or, *great hailstones*
[6] Heb. *A sending.*
[7] Heb. *levelled.*
[8] Or, *their beasts to the murrain*
[9] Heb. *beginning.* See Deut. xxi. 17.
[10] Or, *his holy border*
[11] Or, *mountain land*

62 [c]He gave his people over also unto the sword; and was wroth with his inheritance.
63 The fire consumed their young men; and [d]their maidens were not †given to marriage.
64 [e]Their priests fell by the sword; and [f]their widows made no lamentation.
65 Then the Lord [g]awaked as one out of sleep, *and* [h]like a mighty man that shouteth by reason of wine.
66 And [i]he smote his enemies in the hinder parts; he put them to a perpetual reproach.
67 Moreover he refused the tabernacle of Jo'seph, and chose not the tribe of E'phra-im:
68 But chose the tribe of Ju'dah, the mount Zi'on [k]which he loved.
69 And he [l]built his sanctuary like high *palaces*, like the earth which he hath †established for ever.
70 [m]He chose Da'vid also his servant, and took him from the sheepfolds:
71 †From following the [n]ewes great with young he brought him [o]to feed Ja'cob his people, and Is'ra-el his inheritance.
72 So he fed them according to the [p]integrity of his heart; and guided them by the skilfulness of his hands.

PSALM LXXIX.

The Psalmist complaineth of the desolation of Jerusalem.

A Psalm ‖ of Asaph.

O GOD, the heathen are come into [a]thine inheritance; [b]thy holy temple have they defiled; [c]they have laid Je-ru'sa-lem on heaps.
2 [d]The dead bodies of thy servants have they given *to be* meat unto the fowls of the heaven, the flesh of thy saints unto the beasts of the earth.
3 Their blood have they shed like water round about Je-ru'sa-lem; [e]and *there was* none to bury *them*.
4 [f]We are become a reproach to our neighbours, a scorn and derision to them that are round about us.
5 [g]How long, LORD? wilt thou be angry for ever? shall thy [h]jealousy burn like fire?
6 [i]Pour out thy wrath upon the heathen that have [k]not known thee, and upon the kingdoms that have [l]not called upon thy name.
7 For they have devoured Ja'cob, and laid waste his dwellingplace.
8 [m]O remember not against us ‖ former iniquities: let thy tender mercies speedily prevent us; for we are [n]brought very low.
9 [o]Help us, O God of our salvation, for the glory of thy name: and deliver us, and purge away our sins, [p]for thy name's sake.
10 [q]Wherefore should the heathen say, Where *is* their God? let him be known among the heathen in our sight *by* the †revenging of the blood of thy servants *which is* shed:
11 Let [r]the sighing of the prisoner come before thee; according to the greatness of †thy power †preserve thou those that are appointed to die;
12 And render unto our neighbours [s]sevenfold into their bosom [t]their reproach, wherewith they have reproached thee, O Lord.
13 So [u]we thy people and sheep of thy pasture will give thee thanks for ever: [x]we will shew forth thy praise †to all generations.

PSALM LXXX.

The Psalmist complaineth of the miseries of the church.

To the chief Musician [y]upon Shoshannim-eduth, A Psalm ‖ of Asaph.

GIVE ear, O Shepherd of Is'rael, thou that leadest Jo'seph [a]like a flock; [b]thou that dwellest *between* the cherubim, [c]shine forth.
2 [d]Before E'phra-im and Ben'ja-min and Ma-nas'seh stir up thy strength, and †come *and* save us.

62 He gave his people over also unto the sword;
And was wroth with his inheritance.
63 Fire devoured their young men;
And their maidens had no marriage-song.
64 Their priests fell by the sword;
And their widows made no lamentation.
65 Then the Lord awaked as one out of sleep,
Like a mighty man that shouteth by reason of wine.
66 And he smote his adversaries backward:
He put them to a perpetual reproach.
67 Moreover he refused the tent of Jo'seph,
And chose not the tribe of E'phra-im;
68 But chose the tribe of Ju'dah,
The mount Zi'on which he loved.
69 And he built his sanctuary like the heights,
Like the earth which he hath established for ever.
70 He chose Da'vid also his servant,
And took him from the sheepfolds:
71 From following the ewes that give suck he brought him,
To feed Ja'cob his people, and Is'ra-el his inheritance.
72 So he fed them according to the integrity of his heart;
And guided them by the skilfulness of his hands.

79

A Psalm of Asaph.

1 O God, the [1]heathen are come into thine inheritance;
Thy holy temple have they defiled;
They have laid Je-ru'sa-lem on heaps.
2 The dead bodies of thy servants have they given to be meat unto the fowls of the heaven,
The flesh of thy saints unto the beasts of the earth.
3 Their blood have they shed like water round about Je-ru'sa-lem;
And there was none to bury them.
4 We are become a reproach to our neighbours,
A scorn and derision to them that are round about us.
5 How long, O LORD, wilt thou be angry for ever?
Shall thy jealousy burn like fire?
6 Pour out thy wrath upon the heathen that know thee not,
And upon the kingdoms that call not upon thy name.
7 For they have devoured Ja'cob,
And laid waste his [2]habitation.
8 Remember not against us the iniquities of our forefathers:
Let thy tender mercies speedily prevent us:
For we are brought very low.
9 Help us, O God of our salvation, for the glory of thy name:
And deliver us, and purge away our sins, for thy name's sake.
10 Wherefore should the heathen say, Where is their God?
Let the revenging of the blood of thy servants which is shed
Be known among the heathen in our sight.
11 Let the sighing of the prisoner come before thee;
According to the greatness of [3]thy power preserve thou [4]those that are appointed to death;
12 And render unto our neighbours sevenfold into their bosom
Their reproach, wherewith they have reproached thee, O Lord.
13 So we thy people and sheep of thy pasture
Will give thee thanks for ever:
We will shew forth thy praise to all generations.

80

For the Chief Musician; set to [5]Shoshannim Eduth. A Psalm of Asaph.

1 Give ear, O Shepherd of Is'ra-el,
Thou that leadest Jo'seph like a flock;
Thou that [6]sittest upon the cherubim, shine forth.
2 Before E'phra-im and Ben'ja-min and Ma-nas'seh, stir up thy might,
And come to save us.

---

[c] 1 Sam. 4. 10.
[d] Jer. 7. 34. & 16. 9. & 25. 10.
† Heb. *praised.*
[e] 1 Sam. 4. 11. & 22. 18.
[f] Job 27. 15. Ezek. 24. 23.
[g] Ps. 44. 23.
[h] Isa. 42. 13.
[i] 1 Sam. 5. 6, 12. & 6. 4.
[k] Ps. 87. 2.
[l] 1 Kings 6. † Heb. *founded.*
[m] 1 Sam. 16. 11, 12. 2 Sam. 7. 8. † Heb. *from after.*
[n] Gen. 33. 13. Isa. 40. 11.
[o] 2 Sam. 5. 2. 1 Chron. 11. 2.
[p] 1 Kings 9. 4.

‖ Or, *for Asaph.*
[a] Ex. 15. 17. Ps. 74. 2.
[b] Ps. 74. 7.
[c] 2 Kings 25. 9, 10. Mic. 3. 12.
[d] Jer. 7. 33. & 16. 4. & 34. 20.
[e] Ps. 141. 7. Jer. 14. 16. & 16. 4.
[f] Ps. 44. 13. & 80. 6.
[g] Ps. 74. 1, 9, 10. & 85. 5. & 89. 46.
[h] Zeph. 1. 18. & 3. 8.
[i] Jer. 10. 25. Rev. 16. 1.
[k] Isa. 45. 4, 5. 2 Thess. 1. 8.
[l] Ps. 53. 4.
[m] Isa. 64. 9. ‖ Or, *the iniquities of them that were before us.*
[n] Deut. 28. 43. Ps. 142. 6. 2 Chron. 14. 11.
[o] Jer. 14. 7, 21.
[p] Ps. 42. 10. & 115. 2. † Heb. *vengance.*
[q] Ps. 102. 20. † Heb. *thine arm.* † Heb. *reserve the children of death.*
[r] Gen. 4. 15. Isa. 65. 6, 7.
[s] Ps. 74. 18, 22. & 95. 7.
[t] Ps. 74. 1. & 100. 3.
[u] Isa. 43. 21. † Heb. *to generation and generation.*

[x] Ps. 45. & 69, title. ‖ Or, *for Asaph.*
[a] Ps. 77. 20.
[b] Ex. 25. 20, 22. 1 Sam. 4. 4.
[c] Deut. 33. 2. Ps. 50. 2. & 94. 1.
[d] Num. 2. 18—23. † Heb. *come for salvation to us.*

[1] Or, *nations*
[2] Or, *pasture*
[3] Heb. *thine arm.*
[4] Heb. *the children of death.*
[5] That is, *Lilies, a testimony.*
[6] Or, *dwellest between*

3 [c]Turn us again, O God, [d]and cause thy face to shine; and we shall be saved.
4 O LORD God of hosts, how long †wilt thou be angry against the prayer of thy people?
5 [e]Thou feedest them with the bread of tears; and givest them tears to drink in great measure.
6 [h]Thou makest us a strife unto our neighbours: and our enemies laugh among themselves.
7 [i]Turn us again, O God of hosts, and cause thy face to shine; and we shall be saved.
8 Thou hast brought [k]a vine out of E'gypt: [l]thou hast cast out the heathen, and planted it.
9 Thou [m]preparedst *room* before it, and didst cause it to take deep root, and it filled the land.
10 The hills were covered with the shadow of it, and the boughs thereof *were like* †the goodly cedars.
11 She sent out her boughs unto the sea, and her branches [n]unto the river.
12 Why hast thou *then* [o]broken down her hedges, so that all they which pass by the way do pluck her?
13 The boar out of the wood doth waste it, and the wild beast of the field doth devour it.
14 Return, we beseech thee, O God of hosts: [p]look down from heaven, and behold, and visit this vine;
15 And the vineyard which thy right hand hath planted, and the branch *that* thou madest [q]strong for thyself.
16 *It is* burnt with fire, *it is* cut down: [r]they perish at the rebuke of thy countenance.
17 [s]Let thy hand be upon the man of thy right hand, upon the son of man *whom* thou madest strong for thyself.
18 So will not we go back from thee: quicken us, and we will call upon thy name.
19 [t]Turn us again, O LORD God of hosts, cause thy face to shine; and we shall be saved.

PSALM LXXXI.

An exhortation to a solemn praising of God.

To the chief Musician [x]upon Gittith, *A Psalm* of ‖Asaph.

SING aloud unto God our strength: make a joyful noise unto the God of Ja'cob.
2 Take a psalm, and bring hither the timbrel, the pleasant harp with the psaltery.
3 Blow up the trumpet in the new moon, in the time appointed, on our solemn feast day.
4 For [a]this *was* a statute for Is'ra-el, *and* a law of the God of Ja'cob.
5 This he ordained in Jo'seph *for* a testimony, when he went out ‖through the land of E'gypt: [b]*where* I heard a language *that* I understood not.
6 [c]I removed his shoulder from the burden: his hands †were delivered [d]from the pots.
7 [e]Thou calledst in trouble, and I delivered thee: [f]I answered thee in the secret place of thunder: I [g]proved thee at the waters of ‖Mer'i-bah. Selah.
8 [h]Hear, O my people, and I will testify unto thee: O Is'ra-el, if thou wilt hearken unto me;
9 [i]There shall no [k]strange God be in thee; neither shalt thou worship any strange god.
10 [l]I *am* the LORD thy God which brought thee out of the land of E'gypt: [m]open thy mouth wide, and I will fill it.
11 But my people would not hearken to my voice; and Is'ra-el would [n]none of me.
12 [o]So I gave them up ‖unto their own hearts' lust: *and* they walked in their own counsels.
13 [p]Oh that my people had hearkened unto me, *and* Is'ra-el had walked in my ways!
14 I should soon have subdued their enemies, and turned my hand against their adversaries.

3 [1]Turn us again, O God;
And cause thy face to shine, and we shall be saved.
4 O LORD God of hosts,
How long [2]wilt thou be angry against the prayer of thy people?
5 Thou hast fed them with the bread of tears,
And given them tears to drink in large measure.
6 Thou makest us a strife unto our neighbours:
And our enemies laugh among themselves.
7 Turn us again, O God of hosts;
And cause thy face to shine, and we shall be saved.
8 Thou broughtest a vine out of E'gypt:
Thou didst drive out the nations, and plantedst it.
9 Thou preparedst *room* before it,
And it took deep root, and filled the land.
10 The mountains were covered with the shadow of it,
And [3]the boughs thereof were *like* [4]cedars of God.
11 She sent out her branches unto the sea,
And her shoots unto the River.
12 Why hast thou broken down her fences,
So that all they which pass by the way do pluck her?
13 The boar out of the wood doth ravage it,
And the wild beasts of the field feed on it.
14 Turn again, we beseech thee, O God of hosts:
Look down from heaven, and behold, and visit this vine,
15 And [5]the stock which thy right hand hath planted,
And the [6]branch that thou madest strong for thyself.
16 It is burned with fire, it is cut down:
They perish at the rebuke of thy countenance.
17 Let thy hand be upon the man of thy right hand,
Upon the son of man whom thou madest strong for thyself.
18 So shall we not go back from thee:
Quicken thou us, and we will call upon thy name.
19 Turn us again, O LORD God of hosts;
Cause thy face to shine, and we shall be saved.

[1]Or, *Restore*
[2]Heb. *will thou smoke.* See Ps. lxxiv. 1.
[3]Or, *the cedars of God with the boughs thereof*
[4]Or, *goodly cedars*
[5]Or, *protect* (or *maintain*) *that which &c.*
[6]Heb. *son.*

81 For the Chief Musician; set to the Gittith. *A Psalm* of Asaph.

1 Sing aloud unto God our strength:
Make a joyful noise unto the God of Ja'cob.
2 Take up the psalm, and [7]bring hither the timbrel,
The pleasant harp with the psaltery.
3 Blow up the trumpet in the new moon,
At the full moon, on our solemn feast day.
4 For it is a statute for Is'ra-el,
An ordinance of the God of Ja'cob.
5 He appointed it in Jo'seph for a testimony,
When he went out [8]over the land of E'gypt:
Where I heard [9]a language that I knew not.
6 I removed his shoulder from the burden:
His hands were freed from the basket.
7 Thou calledst in trouble, and I delivered thee;
I answered thee in the secret place of thunder;
I proved thee at the waters of Mer'i-bah. [Selah
8 Hear, O my people, and I will testify unto thee:
O Is'ra-el, if thou wouldest hearken unto me!
9 There shall no strange god be in thee;
Neither shalt thou worship any strange god.
10 I am the LORD thy God,
Which brought thee up out of the land of E'gypt:
Open thy mouth wide, and I will fill it.
11 But my people hearkened not to my voice;
And Is'ra-el would none of me.
12 So I let them go after the stubbornness of their heart,
That they might walk in their own counsels.
13 Oh that my people would hearken unto me,
That Is'ra-el would walk in my ways!
14 I should soon subdue their enemies,
And turn my hand against their adversaries.

[7]Or, *strike the timbrel*
[8]Or, *against*
[9]Or, *the speech of one that &c.*

15 [q]The haters of the LORD should have ‖ †submitted themselves unto him: but their time should have endured for ever.

16 He should [r]have fed them also †with the finest of the wheat: and with honey [s]out of the rock should I have satisfied thee.

PSALM LXXXII.

The Psalmist, having exhorted the judges, prayeth to God.

A Psalm ‖ of Asaph.

GOD [a]standeth in the congregation of the mighty; he judgeth among [b]the gods.

2 How long will ye judge unjustly, and [c]accept the persons of the wicked? Selah.

3 †Defend the poor and fatherless: [d]do justice to the afflicted and needy.

4 [e]Deliver the poor and needy: rid *them* out of the hand of the wicked.

5 They [f]know not, neither will they understand; they walk on in darkness: [g]all the foundations of the earth are †out of course.

6 [h]I have said, Ye *are* gods; and all of you *are* children of the Most High.

7 But ye shall die like men, and fall like one of the princes.

8 [k]Arise, O God, judge the earth: [l]for thou shalt inherit all nations.

PSALM LXXXIII.

A prayer against them that oppress the church.

A Song *or* Psalm ‖ of Asaph.

KEEP [a]not thou silence, O God: hold not thy peace, and be not still, O God.

2 For, lo, [b]thine enemies make a tumult; and they that [c]hate thee have lifted up the head.

3 They have taken crafty counsel against thy people, and consulted [d]against thy hidden ones.

4 They have said, Come, and [e]let us cut them off from *being* a nation; that the name of Is'ra-el may be no more in remembrance.

5 For they have consulted together with one †consent: they are confederate against thee:

6 [f]The tabernacles of E'dom, and the Ish'ma-el-ites; of Mo'ab, and the Ha'gar-enes;

7 Ge'bal, and Am'mon, and Am'a-lek; the Phi-lis'tines with the inhabitants of Tyre;

8 As'sur also is joined with them; †they have holpen the children of Lot. Selah.

9 Do unto them as *unto* the [g]Mid'i-an-ites; as *to* [h]Sis'e-ra, as *to* Ja'bin, at the brook of Ki'son:

10 *Which* perished at En'dor: [i]they became *as* dung for the earth.

11 Make their nobles like [k]O'reb, and like Ze'eb: yea, all their princes as [l]Ze'bah, and as Zal-mun'na:

12 Who said, Let us take to ourselves the houses of God in possession.

13 [m]O my God, make them like a wheel; [n]as the stubble before the wind.

14 As the fire burneth a wood, and as the flame [o]setteth the mountains on fire;

15 So persecute them [p]with thy tempest, and make them afraid with thy storm.

16 [q]Fill their faces with shame; that they may seek thy name, O LORD.

17 Let them be confounded and troubled for ever; yea, let them be put to shame, and perish:

18 [r]That *men* may know that thou, whose [s]name alone *is* JEHOVAH, *art* [t]the Most High over all the earth.

PSALM LXXXIV.

The Prophet longeth for the communion of the sanctuary.

To the chief Musician [a]upon Gittith, A Psalm ‖ for the sons of Korah,

HOW [a]amiable *are* thy tabernables, O LORD of hosts!

15 The haters of the LORD should [1]submit themselves unto him:
But their time should endure for ever.
16 He should feed them also with the [2]finest of the wheat:
And with honey out of the rock should I satisfy thee.

[1]Or, *yield feigned obedience* Heb. *lie.*
[2]Heb. *fat of wheat.*

82

A Psalm of Asaph.

1 God standeth in the congregation of God;
He judgeth among the gods.
2 How long will ye judge unjustly,
And respect the persons of the wicked? [Selah
3 Judge the [3]poor and fatherless:
Do justice to the afflicted and destitute.
4 Rescue the [3]poor and needy:
Deliver them out of the hand of the wicked.
5 They know not, neither do they understand;
They walk to and fro in darkness:
All the foundations of the earth are moved.
6 I said, Ye are gods,
And all of you sons of the Most High.
7 Nevertheless ye shall die like men,
And fall like one of the princes.
8 Arise, O God, judge the earth:
For thou shalt inherit all the nations.

[3]Or, *weak*

83

A Song, a Psalm of Asaph.

1 O God, keep not thou silence:
Hold not thy peace, and be not still, O God.
2 For, lo, thine enemies make a tumult:
And they that hate thee have lifted up the head.
3 They take crafty counsel against thy people,
And consult together against thy hidden ones.
4 They have said, Come, and let us cut them off from being a nation;
That the name of Is'ra-el may be no more in remembrance.
5 For they have consulted together with one consent;
Against thee do they make a covenant:
6 The tents of E'dom and the Ish'ma-el-ites;
Mo'ab, and the [4]Ha'gar-enes;
7 Ge'bal, and Am'mon, and Am'a-lek;
Phi-lis'ti-a with the inhabitants of Tyre:
8 As-syr'i-a also is joined with them;
[5]They have holpen the children of Lot. [Selah
9 Do thou unto them as unto Mid'i-an;
As to Sis'e-ra, as to Jab'in, at the river Ki'shon:
10 Which perished at En'dor;
They became as dung for the earth.
11 Make their nobles like O'reb and Ze'eb;
Yea, all their princes like Ze'bah and Zal-mun'na:
12 Who said, Let us take to ourselves in possession
The [6]habitations of God.
13 O my God, make them like the whirling dust;
As stubble before the wind.
14 As the fire that burneth the forest,
And as the flame that setteth the mountains on fire;
15 So pursue them with thy tempest,
And terrify them with thy storm.
16 Fill their faces with confusion;
That they may seek thy name, O LORD.
17 Let them be ashamed and dismayed for ever;
Yea, let them be confounded and perish:
18 That they may know that [7]thou alone, whose name is JEHOVAH,
Art the Most High over all the earth.

[4]Or, *Hagrites* See 1 Chr. v. 10.
[5]Heb. *They have been an arm to the children of Lot.*
[6]Or, *pastures*
[7]Or, *thou, whose name alone is Jehovah, art &c.*

84

For the Chief Musician; set to the Gittith.
A Psalm of the sons of Korah.

1 How [8]amiable are thy tabernacles,
O LORD of hosts!

[8]Or, *lovely*

---

[q]Ps. 18. 45. Rom. 1. 30. ‖ Or, *yielded feigned obedience,* Ps. 18. 44. & 66. 3. †Heb. *lied.* [r]Deut. 32. 13, 14. Ps. 147. 14. †Heb. *with the fat of wheat.* [s]Job. 29. 6.

‖ Or, *for Asaph.* [a]2 Chron. 19. 6. Eccl. 5. 8. [b]Ex. 21. 6. & 22. 28. [c]Deut. 1. 17. 2 Chron. 19. 7. Prov. 18. 5. †Heb. *Judge.* [d]Jer. 22. 3. [e]Job. 29. 12 Prov. 24. 11. [f]Mic. 3. 1. [g]Ps. 11. 3. & 75. 3. †Heb. *moved.* [h]Ex. 22. 6, 28. ver. 1. John 10. 34. [i]Job 21. 32. Ps. 49. 12. Ezek. 31. 14. [k]Mic. 7. 2, 7. [l]Ps. 2. 8. Rev. 11. 15.

‖ Or, *for Asaph.* [a]Ps. 28. 1. & 35. 22. [b]Ps. 2. 1. & 109. 1. Acts 4. 25. [c]Ps. 81. 15. [d]Ps. 27. 5. & 31. 20. [e]See Esth. 3. 6, 9. Jer. 11. 19. & 31. 36. †Heb. *heart.* [f]See 2 Chron. 20. 1, 10, 11. †Heb. *they have been an arm to the children of Lot.* [g]Num. 31. 7. Judg. 7. 22. [h]Judg. 4. 15, 24. & 5. 21. [i]2 Kings 9. 37. Zeph. 1. 17. [k]Judg. 7. 25. [l]Judg. 8. 12, 21. [m]Isa. 17. 13, 14. [n]Ps. 35. 5. [o]Deut. 33. 22. [p]Job. 9. 17. [q]Ps. 35. 4, 26. [r]Ps. 59. 13. [s]Ex. 6. 3. [t]Ps. 92. 8.

[a]Ps. 8, title. ‖ Or, *of* [a]Ps. 27. 4.

2 [b]My soul longeth, yea, even fainteth for the courts of the LORD: my heart and my flesh crieth out for the living God.
3 Yea, the sparrow hath found a house, and the swallow a nest for herself, where she may lay her young, *even* thine altars, O LORD of hosts, my King and my God.
4 [c]Blessed *are* they that dwell in thy house: they will be still praising thee. Selah.
5 Blessed *is* the man whose strength *is* in thee; in whose heart *are* the ways *of them.*
6 *Who* passing through the valley ‖ [d]of Ba'ca make it a well; the rain also †filleth the pools.
7 They go ‖ [e]from strength to strength, *every one of them* in Zi'on [f]appeareth before God.
8 O LORD God of hosts, hear my prayer: give ear, O God of Ja'cob. Selah.
9 [g]Behold, O God our shield, and look upon the face of thine anointed.
10 For a day in thy courts *is* better than a thousand. †I had rather be a doorkeeper in the house of my God, than to dwell in the tents of wickedness.
11 For the LORD God *is* a [h]sun and [i]shield: the LORD will give grace and glory; [k]no good *thing* will he withhold from them that walk uprightly.
12 O LORD of hosts, [l]blessed *is* the man that trusteth in thee.

PSALM LXXXV.

The Psalmist prayeth for the continuance of former mercies.

To the chief Musician, A Psalm * ‖ for the sons of Korah.

LORD, thou hast been ‖ favourable unto thy land: thou hast [c]brought back the captivity of Ja'cob.
2 [b]Thou hast forgiven the iniquity of thy people; thou hast covered all their sin. Selah.
3 Thou hast taken away all thy wrath: ‖ thou hast turned *thyself* from the fierceness of thine anger.
4 [c]Turn us, O God of our salvation, and cause thine anger toward us to cease.
5 [d]Wilt thou be angry with us for ever? wilt thou draw out thine anger to all generations?
6 Wilt thou not [e]revive us again: that thy people may rejoice in thee?
7 Shew us thy mercy, O LORD, and grant us thy salvation.
8 [f]I will hear what God the LORD will speak: for [g]he will speak peace unto his people, and to his saints: but let them not [h]turn again to folly.
9 Surely [i]his salvation *is* nigh them that fear him; [k]that glory may dwell in our land.
10 Mercy and truth are met together; [l]righteousness and peace have kissed *each other.*
11 [m]Truth shall spring out of the earth; and righteousness shall look down from heaven.
12 [n]Yea, the LORD shall give *that which is* good: and [o]our land shall yield her increase.
13 [p]Righteousness shall go before him; and shall set *us* in the way of his steps.

PSALM LXXXVI.

David strengtheneth his prayer by the consciousness of his religion.

‖ A Prayer of David.

BOW down thine ear, O LORD, hear me: for I *am* poor and needy.
2 Preserve my soul; for I *am* ‖ holy: O thou my God, save thy servant [c]that trusteth in thee.
3 [b]Be merciful unto me, O LORD: for I cry unto thee ‖ daily.
4 Rejoice the soul of thy servant: [c]for unto thee, O Lord, do I lift up my soul.

2 My soul longeth, yea, even fainteth for the courts of the LORD;
My heart and my flesh [1]cry out unto the living God.
3 Yea, the sparrow hath found her an house,
And the swallow a nest for herself, where she may lay her young,
Even thine altars, O LORD of hosts,
My King, and my God.
4 Blessed are they that dwell in thy house:
They will be still praising thee. [Selah
5 Blessed is the man whose strength is in thee;
In whose heart are the high ways *to Zi'on.*
6 Passing through the valley of [2]Weeping they make it a place of springs;
Yea, the early rain covereth it with blessings.
7 They go from strength to strength,
Every one of them appeareth before God in Zi'on.
8 O LORD God of hosts, hear my prayer:
Give ear, O God of Ja'cob. [Selah
9 [3]Behold, O God our shield,
And look upon the face of thine anointed.
10 For a day in thy courts is better than a thousand.
I had rather [4]be a doorkeeper in the house of my God,
Than to dwell in the tents of wickedness.
11 For the LORD God is a sun and a shield:
The LORD will give grace and glory:
No good thing will he withhold from them that walk uprightly.
12 O LORD of hosts,
Blessed is the man that trusteth in thee.

[1] Or, *sing for joy*
[2] Or, *balsam trees* Heb. *Baca.* See 2 Sam. v. 23.
[3] Or, *Behold our shield, O God*
[4] Or, *stand at the threshold of &c.*

85 For the Chief Musician. A Psalm of the sons of Korah.

1 LORD, thou hast been favourable unto thy land:
Thou hast [5]brought back the captivity of Ja'cob.
2 Thou hast forgiven the iniquity of thy people,
Thou hast covered all their sin. [Selah
3 Thou hast taken away all thy wrath:
Thou hast turned *thyself* from the fierceness of thine anger.
4 [6]Turn us, O God of our salvation,
And cause thine indignation toward us to cease.
5 Wilt thou be angry with us for ever?
Wilt thou draw out thine anger to all generations?
6 Wilt thou not quicken us again:
That thy people may rejoice in thee?
7 Shew us thy mercy, O LORD,
And grant us thy salvation.
8 I will hear what God the LORD will speak:
For he will speak peace unto his people, and to his saints:
But let them not turn again to folly.
9 Surely his salvation is nigh them that fear him;
That glory may dwell in our land.
10 Mercy and truth are met together.
Righteousness and peace have kissed each other.
11 Truth springeth out of the earth;
And righteousness hath looked down from heaven.
12 Yea, the LORD shall give that which is good:
And our land shall yield her increase.
13 Righteousness shall go before him;
And shall [7]make his footsteps a way *to walk in.*

[5] Or, *returned to*
[6] Or, *Turn to us*
[7] Or, *set us in the way of his steps*

86 A Prayer of David.

1 Bow down thine ear, O LORD, and answer me;
For I am poor and needy.
2 Preserve my soul; for I am godly:
O thou my God, save thy servant that trusteth in thee.
3 Be merciful unto me, O Lord;
For unto thee do I cry all the day long.
4 Rejoice the soul of thy servant;
For unto thee, O Lord, do I lift up my soul.

5 [d]For thou, LORD, *art* good, and ready to forgive; and plenteous in mercy unto all them that call upon thee.

6 Give ear, O LORD, unto my prayer; and attend to the voice of my supplications.

7 [e]In the day of my trouble I will call upon thee: for thou wilt answer me.

8 [f]Among the gods *there is* none like unto thee, O Lord; [g]neither *are there any works* like unto thy works.

9 [h]All nations whom thou hast made shall come and worship before thee, O LORD; and shall glorify thy name.

10 For thou *art* great, and [i]doest wondrous things: [k]thou *art* God alone.

11 [l]Teach me thy way, O LORD; I will walk in thy truth: unite my heart to fear thy name.

12 I will praise thee, O Lord my God, with all my heart: and I will glorify thy name for evermore.

13 For great *is* thy mercy toward me: and thou hast [m]delivered my soul from the lowest ||hell.

14 O God, [n]the proud are risen against me, and the assemblies of †violent *men* have sought after my soul; and have not set thee before them.

15 [o]But thou, O Lord, *art* a God full of compassion, and gracious, longsuffering, and plenteous in mercy and truth.

16 O [p]turn unto me, and have mercy upon me; give thy strength unto thy servant, and save [q]the son of thine handmaid.

17 Shew me a token for good; that they which hate me may see *it*, and be ashamed: because thou, LORD, hast holpen me, and comforted me.

PSALM LXXXVII.

The nature and glory of the church—Its increase,

A Psalm *or* Song ‖ for the sons of Korah.

HIS foundation *is* [a]in the holy mountains.

2 [b]The LORD loveth the gates of Zi'on more than all the dwellings of Ja'cob.

3 [c]Glorious things are spoken of thee, O city of God. Selah.

4 I will make mention of [d]Ra'hab and Bab'y-lon to them that know me: behold Phi-lis'ti-a, and Tyre, with E-thi-o'pi-a; this *man* was born there.

5 And of Zi'on it shall be said, This and that man was born in her: and the Highest himself shall establish her.

6 [e]The LORD shall count, when he [f]writeth up the people, *that* this *man* was born there. Selah.

7 As well the singers as the players on instruments *shall be there:* all my springs *are* in thee.

PSALM LXXXVIII.

A prayer containing a grievous complaint,

A Song *or* Psalm ‖ for the sons of Korah, to the chief Musician upon Mahalath Leannoth, ‖ Maschil of [x]Heman the Ezrahite.

O LORD [a]God of my salvation, I have [b]cried day *and* night before thee:

2 Let my prayer come before thee: incline thine ear unto my cry;

3 For my soul is full of troubles: and my life [c]draweth nigh unto the grave.

4 [d]I am counted with them that go down into the pit: I [e]am as a man *that hath* no strength:

5 Free among the dead, like the slain that lie in the grave, whom thou rememberest no more: and they are [f]cut off ||from thy hand.

6 Thou hast laid me in the lowest pit, in darkness, in the deeps.

7 Thy wrath lieth hard upon me, and [g]thou hast afflicted *me* with all thy waves. Selah.

5 For thou, Lord, art good, and ready to forgive,
And plenteous in mercy unto all them that call upon thee.

6 Give ear, O LORD, unto my prayer;
And hearken unto the voice of my supplications.

7 In the day of my trouble I will call upon thee;
For thou wilt answer me.

8 There is none like unto thee among the gods, O Lord;
Neither *are there any works* like unto thy works.

9 All nations whom thou hast made shall come and worship before thee, O Lord;
And they shall glorify thy name.

10 For thou art great, and doest wondrous things:
Thou art God alone.

11 Teach me thy way, O LORD; I will walk in thy truth:
Unite my heart to fear thy name.

12 I will praise thee, O Lord my God, with my whole heart;
And I will glorify thy name for evermore.

13 For great is thy mercy toward me;
And thou hast delivered my soul from [1]the lowest pit.

14 O God, the proud are risen up against me,
And the congregation of violent men have sought after my soul,
And have not set thee before them.

15 But thou, O Lord, art a God full of compassion and gracious,
Slow to anger, and plenteous in mercy and truth.

16 O turn unto me, and [2]have mercy upon me;
Give thy strength unto thy servant,
And save the son of thine handmaid.

17 Shew me a token for good;
That they which hate me may see it, and be ashamed,
Because thou, LORD, hast holpen me, and comforted me.

87

A Psalm of the sons of Korah; a Song.

1 [3]His foundation is in the holy mountains.

2 The LORD loveth the gates of Zi'on
More than all the dwellings of Ja'cob.

3 Glorious things are spoken of thee,
O city of God. [Selah

4 I will make mention of [4]Ra'hab and Bab'y-lon as among them that know me:
Behold Phi-lis'ti-a, and Tyre, with [5]E-thi-o'pi-a;
This one was born there.

5 Yea, of Zi'on it shall be said, This one and that one was born in her;
And the Most High himself shall establish her.

6 The LORD shall count, when he writeth up the peoples,
This one was born there. [Selah

7 They that sing as well as [6]they that dance *shall say,*
All my fountains are in thee.

88

A Song, a Psalm of the sons of Korah; for the Chief Musician; set to Mahalath [7]Leannoth. Maschil of Heman the Ezrahite.

1 O LORD, the God of my salvation,
I have cried day and night before thee:

2 Let my prayer enter into thy presence;
Incline thine ear unto my cry;

3 For my soul is full of troubles,
And my life draweth nigh unto [8]She'ol.

4 I am counted with them that go down into the pit;
I am as a man that hath no help:

5 [9]Cast off among the dead,
Like the slain that lie in the grave,
Whom thou rememberest no more;
And they are cut off from thy hand.

6 Thou hast laid me in the lowest pit,
In dark places, in the deeps.

7 Thy wrath lieth hard upon me,
And thou hast afflicted me with all thy waves. [Selah

---

[d] ver. 15. Ps. 130. 7. & 145. 9. Joel 2. 13.
[e] Ps. 50. 15.
[f] Ex. 15. 11. Ps. 89. 6.
[g] Deut. 3. 24.
[h] Ps. 22. 31. & 102. 18. Isa. 43. 7. Rev. 15. 4.
[i] Ex. 15. 11. Ps. 72. 18. & 77. 15.
[k] Deut. 6. 3. & 32. 39. Isa. 37. 16. & 44. 6. Mark 12. 29. 1 Cor. 8. 4. Eph. 4. 6.
[l] Ps. 25. 4. & 27. 11. & 119. 33. & 143. 8.
[m] Ps. 56. 13. & 116. 8.
‖ Or, *grave.*
[n] Ps. 54. 3.
† Heb. *terrible.*
[o] Ex. 34. 6. Num. 14. 18. Neh. 9. 17. ver. 5. Ps. 103. 8. & 111. 4. & 130. 4, 7. & 145. 8. Joel 2. 13.
[p] Ps. 25. 16. & 69. 16.
[q] Ps. 116. 16.

‖ Or, *of.*
[a] Ps. 48. 1.
[b] Ps. 78. 67, 68.
[c] See Isa. 60.
[d] Ps. 89. 10. Isa. 51. 9.
[e] Ps. 22. 30.
[f] Ezek. 13. 9.

‖ Or, *of.*
‖ Or, A Psalm *of Heman the Ezrahite, giving instruction.*
[x] 1 Kings 4. 31. 1 Chron. 2. 6.
[a] Ps. 27. 9. & 51. 14.
[b] Luke 18. 7.
[c] Ps. 107. 18.
[d] Ps. 28. 1.
[e] Ps. 31. 12.
[f] Isa. 53. 8.
‖ Or, *by thy hand.*
[g] Ps. 42. 7.

[1] Or, *Sheol* beneath
[2] Or, *be gracious unto*
[3] Or, *His foundation is* upon the holy mountains
[4] Or, *Egypt*
[5] Heb. *Cush*
[6] Or, *they that play on instruments shall be there*
[7] Or, *for the singers*
[8] Or, *the grave*
[9] Or, *Cast off* among the dead

8 [h]Thou hast put away mine acquaintance far from me; thou hast made me an abomination unto them: [i]*I am* shut up, and I cannot come forth.
9 [k]Mine eye mourneth by reason of affliction: LORD, [l]I have called daily upon thee, [m]I have stretched out my hands unto thee.
10 [n]Wilt thou shew wonders to the dead? shall the dead arise *and* praise thee? Selah.
11 Shall thy lovingkindness be declared in the grave? *or* thy faithfulness in destruction?
12 [o]Shall thy wonders be known in the dark? [p]and thy righteousness in the land of forgetfulness?
13 But unto thee have I cried, O LORD; and [q]in the morning shall my prayer prevent thee.
14 LORD, [r]why castest thou off my soul? *why* [s]hidest thou thy face from me?
15 I *am* afflicted and ready to die from *my* youth up: *while* [t]I suffer thy terrors I am distracted.
16 Thy fierce wrath goeth over me; thy terrors have cut me off.
17 They came round about me ‖daily like water; they [u]compassed me about together.
18 [x]Lover and friend hast thou put far from me, *and* mine acquaintance into darkness.

PSALM LXXXIX.

The Psalmist praiseth God for his covenant and wonderful power.

‖ Maschil of *Ethan the Ezrahite.

I [a]WILL sing of the mercies of the LORD for ever: with my mouth will I make known thy faithfulness †to all generations.
2 For I have said, Mercy shall be built up for ever: [b]thy faithfulness shalt thou establish in the very heavens.
3 [c]I have made a covenant with my chosen, I have [d]sworn unto Da'vid my servant,
4 [e]Thy seed will I establish for ever, and build up thy throne [f]to all generations. Selah.
5 And [g]the heavens shall praise thy wonders, O LORD: thy faithfulness also in the congregation [h]of the saints.
6 For [i]who in the heaven can be compared unto the LORD? *who* among the sons of the mighty can be likened unto the LORD?
7 [k]God is greatly to be feared in the assembly of the saints, and to be had in reverence of all *them that are* about him.
8 O LORD God of hosts, who *is* a strong LORD [l]like unto thee? or to thy faithfulness round about thee?
9 [m]Thou rulest the raging of the sea: when the waves thereof arise, thou stillest them.
10 [n]Thou hast broken ‖Ra'hab in pieces, as one that is slain; thou hast scattered thine enemies †with thy strong arm.
11 [o]The heavens *are* thine, the earth also *is* thine: *as for* the world and the fulness thereof, thou hast founded them.
12 [p]The north and the south thou hast created them: [q]Ta'bor and [r]Her'mon shall rejoice in thy name.
13 Thou hast †a mighty arm: strong is thy hand, *and* high is thy right hand.
14 [s]Justice and judgment *are* the ‖habitation of thy throne: [t]mercy and truth shall go before thy face.
15 Blessed *is* the people that know the [u]joyful sound: they shall walk, O LORD, in the [x]light of thy countenance.
16 In thy name shall they rejoice all the day: and in thy righteousness shall they be exalted.
17 For thou *art* the glory of their strength; [y]and in thy favour our horn shall be exalted.
18 For ‖the LORD *is* our defence; and the Holy One of Is'ra-el *is* our King.
19 Then thou spakest in vision to thy Holy One,

8 Thou hast put mine acquaintance far from me;
Thou hast made me an abomination unto them:
I am shut up, and I can not come forth.
9 Mine eye wasteth away by reason of affliction:
I have called daily upon thee, O LORD,
I have spread forth my hands unto thee.
10 Wilt thou shew wonders to the dead?
Shall [1]they that are deceased arise and praise thee? [Selah
11 Shall thy lovingkindness be declared in the grave?
Or thy faithfulness in [2]Destruction?
12 Shall thy wonders be known in the dark?
And thy righteousness in the land of forgetfulness?
13 But unto thee, O LORD, have I cried,
And in the morning shall my prayer come before thee.
14 LORD, why castest thou off my soul?
Why hidest thou thy face from me?
15 I am afflicted and ready to die from my youth up:
While I suffer thy terrors I am distracted.
16 Thy fierce wrath is gone over me;
Thy terrors have cut me off.
17 They came round about me like water all the day long;
They compassed me about together.
18 Lover and friend hast thou put far from me,
And mine acquaintance [3]into darkness.

[1] Or, *the shades* Heb. *Rephaim.*
[2] Heb. *Abaddon.* See Job xxvi. 6.
[3] Or, *are darkness*

89 Maschil of Ethan the Ezrahite.

1 I will sing of the mercies of the LORD for ever:
With my mouth will I make known thy faithfulness to all generations.
2 For I have said, Mercy shall be built up for ever;
Thy faithfulness shalt thou establish in the very heavens.
3 I have made a covenant with my chosen,
I have sworn unto Da'vid my servant;
4 Thy seed will I establish for ever,
And build up thy throne to all generations. [Selah
5 And the heavens shall praise thy wonders, O LORD;
Thy faithfulness also in the assembly of the holy ones.
6 For who in the skies can be compared unto the LORD?
Who among the [4]sons of the [5]mighty is like unto the LORD,
7 A God very terrible in the council of the holy ones,
And to be feared above all them that are round about him?
8 O LORD God of hosts,
Who is a mighty one, like unto thee, O JAH?
And thy faithfulness is round about thee.
9 Thou rulest the pride of the sea:
When the waves thereof arise, thou stillest them.
10 Thou hast broken [6]Ra'hab in pieces, as one that is slain;
Thou hast scattered thine enemies with the arm of thy strength.
11 The heavens are thine, the earth also is thine:
The world and the fulness thereof, thou hast founded them.
12 The north and the south, thou hast created them:
Ta'bor and Her'mon rejoice in thy name.
13 Thou hast [7]a mighty arm:
Strong is thy hand, and high is thy right hand.
14 Righteousness and judgement are the foundation of thy throne:
Mercy and truth go before thy face.
15 Blessed is the people that know the [8]joyful sound:
They walk, O LORD, in the light of thy countenance.
16 In thy name do they rejoice all the day:
And in thy righteousness are they exalted.
17 For thou art the glory of their strength:
And in thy favour [9]our horn shall be exalted.
18 For our shield belongeth unto the LORD;
[10]And our king to the Holy One of Is'ra-el.
19 Then thou spakest in vision to thy [11]saints,

[4] Or, *sons of God*
[5] Or, *gods* See Ps. xxix. 1.
[6] Or, *Egypt*
[7] Heb. *an arm with might.*
[8] Or, *trumpet sound*
[9] Another reading is, *thou shalt exalt our horn.*
[10] Or, *Even to the Holy One of Israel our King*
[11] Many MSS. and ancient versions read the plural. Other authorities have the singular.

and saidst, I have laid help upon *one that is* mighty; I have exalted *one* [e]chosen out of the people.
20 [a]I have found Da'vid my servant; with my holy oil have I anointed him:
21 [b]With whom my hand shall be established: mine arm also shall strengthen him.
22 [c]The enemy shall not exact upon him; nor the son of wickedness afflict him.
23 [d]And I will beat down his foes before his face, and plague them that hate him.
24 But [e]my faithfulness and my mercy *shall be* with him: and [f]in my name shall his horn be exalted.
25 [g]I will set his hand also in the sea, and his right hand in the rivers.
26 He shall cry unto me, Thou *art* [h]my Father, my God, and [i]the Rock of my salvation.
27 Also I will make him [k]*my* firstborn, [l]higher than the kings of the earth.
28 [m]My mercy will I keep for him for evermore, and [n]my covenant shall stand fast with him.
29 [o]His seed also will I make *to endure* for ever, [p]and his throne [q]as the days of heaven.
30 [r]If his children [s]forsake my law, and walk not in my judgments;
31 If they †break my statutes, and keep not my commandments;
32 Then [t]will I visit their transgression with the rod, and their iniquity with stripes.
33 [u]Nevertheless, my lovingkindness †will I not utterly take from him, nor suffer my faithfulness †to fail.
34 My covenant will I not break, nor alter the thing *that is* gone out of my lips.
35 Once have I sworn [x]by my holiness †that I will not lie unto Da'vid.
36 [y]His seed shall endure for ever, and his throne [z]as the sun before me.
37 It shall be established for ever as the moon, and *as* a faithful witness in heaven. Selah.
38 But thou hast [a]cast off and [b]abhorréd, thou hast been wroth with thine anointed.
39 Thou hast made void the covenant of thy servant: [c]thou hast profaned his crown *by casting it* to the ground.
40 [d]Thou hast broken down all his hedges; thou hast brought his strong holds to ruin.
41 All that pass by the way spoil him: he is [e]a reproach to his neighbours.
42 Thou hast set up the right hand of his adversaries; thou hast made all his enemies to rejoice.
43 Thou hast also turned the edge of his sword, and hast not made him to stand in the battle.
44 Thou hast made his †glory to cease, and [f]cast his throne down to the ground.
45 The days of his youth hast thou shortened: thou hast covered him with shame. Selah.
46 [g]How long, LORD? wilt thou hide thyself for ever? [h]shall thy wrath burn like fire?
47 [i]Remember how short my time is: wherefore hast thou made all men in vain?
48 [k]What man *is he that* liveth, and shall not [l]see death? shall he deliver his soul from the hand of the grave? Selah.
49 Lord, where *are* thy former lovingkindnesses, *which* thou [m]swarest unto Da'vid [n]in thy truth?
50 Remember, Lord, the reproach of thy servants; [o]*how* I do bear in my bosom *the reproach of* all the mighty people;
51 [p]Wherewith thine enemies have reproached, O LORD: wherewith they have reproached the footsteps of thine anointed.

[e] ver. 3. 1 Kings 11. 34.
[a] 1 Sam. 16. 1, 12.
[b] Ps. 80. 17.
[c] 2 Sam. 7. 13.
[d] 2 Sam. 7. 9.
[e] Ps. 61. 7.
[f] ver. 17.
[g] Ps. 72. 8. & 80. 11.
[h] 2 Sam. 7. 14. 1 Chron. 22. 10.
[i] 2 Sam. 22. 47.
[k] Ps. 2. 7. Col. 1. 15, 18.
[l] Num. 24. 7.
[m] Isa. 55. 3.
[n] ver. 34.
[o] ver. 4, 36
[p] ver. 4. Isa. 9. 7. Jer. 33. 17.
[q] Deut. 11. 21.
[r] 2 Sam. 7. 14.
[s] Ps. 119. 53. Jer. 9. 13.
† Heb. *profane my statutes.*
[t] 2 Sam. 7. 14. 1 Kings 11. 31.
[u] 2 Sam. 7. 13.
† Heb. *I will not make void from him.*
† Heb. *to lie.*
[x] Amos 4. 2.
† Heb. *If I lie.*
[y] 2 Sam. 7. 16. Luke 1. 33. John 12. 34.
[z] ver. 4, 29.
[a] Ps. 72. 5, 17. Jer. 33. 20.
[b] 1 Chron. 28. 9. Ps. 44. 9. & 60. 1, 10.
[c] Deut. 32. 19. Ps. 78. 59.
[d] Ps. 74. 7. Lam. 5. 16.
[e] Ps. 80. 12.
[f] Ps. 44. 13. & 79. 4.
† Heb. *brightness*
[g] ver. 39.
[h] Ps. 79. 5.
[i] Ps. 78. 63.
[k] Job 7. 7. & 10. 9. & 14. 1. Ps. 39. 5. & 119. 84.
[l] Ps. 49. 9.
[m] Heb. 11. 5.
[n] 2 Sam. 7. 15. Isa. 55. 3.
[o] Ps. 54. 5.
[p] Ps. 69. 9, 19.
[p] Ps. 74. 22.

And saidst, I have laid help upon one that is mighty;
I have exalted one chosen out of the people.
20 I have found Da'vid my servant;
With my holy oil have I anointed him:
21 With whom my hand shall be established;
Mine arm also shall strengthen him.
22 The enemy shall not [1]exact upon him;
Nor the son of wickedness afflict him.
23 And I will beat down his adversaries before him,
And smite them that hate him.
24 But my faithfulness and my mercy shall be with him;
And in my name shall his horn be exalted.
25 I will set his hand also on the sea,
And his right hand on the rivers.
26 He shall cry unto me, Thou art my father,
My God, and the rock of my salvation.
27 I also will make him *my* firstborn,
The highest of the kings of the earth.
28 My mercy will I keep for him for evermore,
And my covenant shall [2]stand fast with him.
29 His seed also will I make to endure for ever,
And his throne as the days of heaven.
30 If his children forsake my law,
And walk not in my judgements;
31 If they [3]break my statutes,
And keep not my commandments;
32 Then will I visit their transgression with the rod,
And their iniquity with stripes.
33 But my mercy will I not utterly take from him,
Nor suffer my faithfulness to fail.
34 My covenant will I not [4]break,
Nor alter the thing that is gone out of my lips.
35 [4]Once have I sworn by my holiness;
I will not lie unto Da'vid;
36 His seed shall endure for ever,
And his throne as the sun before me.
37 [5]It shall be established for ever as the moon,
[6]And *as* the faithful witness in the sky. [Selah
38 But thou hast cast off and rejected,
Thou hast been wroth with thine anointed.
39 Thou hast abhorred the covenant of thy servant:
Thou hast profaned his crown *even* to the ground.
40 Thou hast broken down all his hedges;
Thou hast brought his strong holds to ruin.
41 All that pass by the way spoil him:
He is become a reproach to his neighbours.
42 Thou hast exalted the right hand of his adversaries;
Thou hast made all his enemies to rejoice.
43 Yea, thou turnest back the edge of his sword,
And hast not made him to stand in the battle.
44 Thou hast made his brightness to cease,
And cast his throne down to the ground.
45 The days of his youth hast thou shortened:
Thou hast covered him with shame. [Selah
46 How long, O LORD, wilt thou hide thyself for ever?
How long shall thy wrath burn like fire?
47 O remember how short my time is:
For what vanity hast thou created all the children of men!
48 What man is he that shall live and not see death,
That shall deliver his soul from the [7]power of [8]She'ol? [Selah
49 Lord, where are thy former mercies,
Which thou swarest unto Da'vid in thy faithfulness?
50 Remember, Lord, the reproach of thy servants;
How I do bear in my bosom *the reproach of* all the [9]mighty peoples;
51 Wherewith thine enemies have reproached, O LORD;
Wherewith they have reproached the footsteps of thine anointed.

[1] Or, *him oppress*
[2] Or, *faithful*
[3] Heb. *profane*
[4] Or, *One thing*
[5] Or, *and the witness which is established for ever, and the faithful witness in the sky*
[6] Or, *and is a faithful witness &c.*
[7] Heb. *hand*
[8] Or, *the grave*
[9] Or, *many*

52 [q]Blessed *be* the LORD for evermore. Amen, and Amen.

PSALM XC.

Moses setteth forth God's providence, and divine chastisements.

A Prayer [r]of Moses the man of God.

LORD, [a]thou hast been our dwellingplace †in all generations.
2 [b]Before the mountains were brought forth, or ever thou hadst formed the earth and the world, even from everlasting to everlasting, thou *art* God.
3 Thou turnest man to destruction; and sayest, [c]Return, ye children of men.
4 [d]For a thousand years in thy sight *are but* as yesterday ||when it is past, and *as* a watch in the night.
5 Thou carriest them away as with a flood; [e]they are *as* a sleep; in the morning [f]*they are* like grass *which* ||groweth up.
6 [g]In the morning it flourisheth, and groweth up; in the evening it is cut down, and withereth.
7 For we are consumed by thine anger, and by thy wrath are we troubled.
8 [h]Thou hast set our iniquities before thee, our [i]secret *sins* in the light of thy countenance.
9 For all our days are †passed away in thy wrath: we spend our years ||as a tale *that is told.*
10 †The days of our years *are* threescore years and ten; and if by reason of strength *they be* fourscore years, yet *is* their strength labour and sorrow; for it is soon cut off, and we fly away.
11 Who knoweth the power of thine anger? even according to thy fear, *so is* thy wrath.
12 [k]So teach *us* to number our days, that we may †apply *our* hearts unto wisdom.
13 Return, O LORD, how long? and let it [l]repent thee concerning thy servants.
14 O satisfy us early with thy mercy; [m]that we may rejoice and be glad all our days.
15 Make us glad according to the days *wherein* thou hast afflicted us, *and* the years *wherein* we have seen evil.
16 Let [n]thy work appear unto thy servants, and thy glory unto their children.
17 [o]And let the beauty of the LORD our God be upon us: and [p]establish thou the work of our hands upon us; yea, the work of our hands establish thou it.

PSALM XCI.

The state of the godly—Their safety—Their habitation.

HE [a]that dwelleth in the secret place of the Most High shall †abide [b]under the shadow of the Almighty.
2 [c]I will say of the LORD, *He is* my refuge and my fortress: my God; in him will I trust.
3 Surely [d]he shall deliver thee from the snare of the fowler, *and* from the noisome pestilence.
4 [e]He shall cover thee with his feathers, and under his wings shalt thou trust: his truth *shall be thy* shield and buckler.
5 [f]Thou shalt not be afraid for the terror by night; *nor* for the arrow *that* flieth by day;
6 *Nor* for the pestilence *that* walketh in darkness; *nor* for the destruction *that* wasteth at noonday.
7 A thousand shall fall at thy side, and ten thousand at thy right hand; *but* it shall not come nigh thee.
8 Only [g]with thine eyes shalt thou behold and see the reward of the wicked.
9 Because thou hast made the LORD *which is* [h]my refuge, *even* the Most High, [i]thy habitation;
10 [k]There shall no evil befall thee, neither shall any plague come nigh thy dwelling.

52 Blessed be the LORD for evermore.
Amen, and Amen.

BOOK IV.

90 A Prayer of Moses the man of God.

1 Lord, thou hast been our dwelling place
In all generations.
2 Before the mountains were brought forth,
Or ever thou [1]hadst formed the earth and the world,
Even from everlasting to everlasting, thou art God.
3 Thou turnest man to [2]destruction;
And sayest, Return, ye children of men.
4 For a thousand years in thy sight
Are but as yesterday [3]when it is past,
And as a watch in the night.
5 Thou carriest them away as with a flood; they are as a sleep:
In the morning they are like grass which groweth up.
6 In the morning it flourisheth, and groweth up;
In the evening it is cut down, and withereth.
7 For we are consumed in thine anger,
And in thy wrath are we troubled.
8 Thou hast set our iniquities before thee,
Our secret sins in the light of thy countenance.
9 For all our days are passed away in thy wrath:
We bring our years to an end as [4]a tale *that is told.*
10 The days of our years are threescore years and ten,
Or even by reason of strength fourscore years;
Yet is their pride but labour and sorrow;
For it is soon gone, and we fly away.
11 Who knoweth the power of thine anger,
And thy wrath according to the fear that is due unto thee?
12 So teach us to number our days,
That we may get us an heart of wisdom.
13 Return, O LORD; how long?
And let it repent thee concerning thy servants.
14 O satisfy us in the mornir with thy mercy;
That we may rejoice and e glad all our days.
15 Make us glad according to the days wherein thou hast afflicted us,
And the years wherein we have seen evil.
16 Let thy work appear unto thy servants,
And thy glory upon their children.
17 And let the [5]beauty of the LORD our God be upon us:
And establish thou the work of our hands upon us;
Yea, the work of our hands establish thou it.

91 He that dwelleth in the secret place of the Most High
[6]Shall abide under the shadow of the Almighty.
2 I will say of the LORD, He is my refuge and my fortress;
My God, in whom I trust.
3 For he shall deliver thee from the snare of the fowler,
And from the noisome pestilence.
4 He shall cover thee with his pinions,
And under his wings shalt thou take refuge:
His truth is a shield and a buckler.
5 Thou shalt not be afraid for the terror by night,
Nor for the arrow that flieth by day;
6 For the pestilence that walketh in darkness,
Nor for the destruction that wasteth at noonday.
7 A thousand shall fall at thy side,
And ten thousand at thy right hand;
But it shall not come nigh thee.
8 Only with thine eyes shalt thou behold,
And see the reward of the wicked.
9 [7]For thou, O LORD, art my refuge!
Thou hast made the Most High thy habitation;
10 There shall no evil befall thee,
Neither shall any plague come nigh thy tent.

[1] Heb. *gavest birth to.*
[2] Or, *dust* Heb. *crushing.*
[3] Or, *when it passeth*
[4] Or, *a sound or sigh*
[5] See Ps. xxvii. 4.
[6] Or, *That abideth ... Almighty; even I &c.*
[7] Or, *Because thou hast said, The LORD is my refuge*

[l]Ps. 34. 7. & 71. 3. Matt. 4. 6. Luke 4. 10, 11. Heb. 1. 14.
[m]Job 5. 23. Ps. 37. 24.
‖ Or, *asp.*

11 [l]For he shall give his angels charge over thee, to keep thee in all thy ways.
12 They shall bear thee up in *their* hands, [m]lest thou dash thy foot against a stone.
13 Thou shalt tread upon the lion and ‖adder: the young lion and the dragon shalt thou trample under feet.
14 Because he hath set his love upon me, therefore will I deliver him: I will set him on high, because he hath [n]known my name.
15 [o]He shall call upon me, and I will answer him: [p]I *will be* with him in trouble; I will deliver him, and [q]honour him.
16 With †long life will I satisfy him, and shew him my salvation.

[n]Ps. 9. 10.
[o]Ps. 50. 15.
[p]Isa. 43. 2.
[q]1 Sam. 2. 30.
†Heb. *length of days,* Prov. 3. 2.

PSALM XCII.

The Prophet exhorteth to praise God for his great works.

A Psalm *or* Song for the sabbath day.

[a]Ps. 147. 1.
[b]Ps. 89. 1.
†Heb. *in the nights.*
[c]1 Chron. 23. 5. Ps. 33. 2.
‖ Or, *upon the solemn sound with the harp.*
†Heb. *Higgaion,* Ps. 9. 16.
[d]Ps. 40. 5. & 139. 17.
[e]Isa. 28. 29. Rom. 11. 33, 34.
[f]Ps. 73. 22. & 94. 8.
[g]Job 12. 6. & 21. 7. Ps. 37. 1, 2, 35, 38. Jer. 12. 1, 2. Mal. 3. 15.
[h]Ps. 56. 2. & 83. 18.
[i]Ps. 68. 1. & 89. 10.
[k]Ps. 89. 17, 24.
[l]Ps. 23. 5.
[m]Ps. 54. 7. & 59. 10. & 112. 8.
[n]Ps. 52. 8. Isa. 65. 22. Hos. 14. 5, 6.
[o]Ps. 100. 4, & 135. 2.
†Heb. *green.*
[p]Deut. 32. 4.
[q]Rom. 9. 14.

[a] A good *thing* to give thanks unto the LORD, and to sing praises unto thy name, O Most High:
2 To [b]shew forth thy lovingkindness in the morning, and thy faithfulness †every night,
3 [c]Upon an instrument of ten strings, and upon the psaltery; ‖ upon the harp with †a solemn sound.
4 For thou, LORD, hast made me glad through thy work: I will triumph in the works of thy hands.
5 [d]O LORD, how great are thy works! *and* [e]thy thoughts are very deep.
6 [f]A brutish man knoweth not; neither doth a fool understand this.
7 When [g]the wicked spring as the grass, and when all the workers of iniquity do flourish; *it is* that they shall be destroyed for ever:
8 [h]But thou, LORD, *art most* high for evermore.
9 For, lo, thine enemies, O LORD, for, lo, thine enemies shall perish; all the workers of iniquity shall [i]be scattered.
10 But [k]my horn shalt thou exalt like *the horn of* a unicorn: I shall be [l]anointed with fresh oil.
11 [m]Mine eye also shall see *my desire* on mine enemies, *and* mine ears shall hear *my desire* of the wicked that rise up against me.
12 [n]The righteous shall flourish like the palm tree: he shall grow like a cedar in Leb'a-non.
13 Those that be planted in the house of the LORD shall [o]flourish in the courts of our God.
14 They shall still bring forth fruit in old age; they shall be fat and †flourishing;
15 To shew that the LORD *is* upright: [p]*he is* my rock, and [q]*there is* no unrighteousness in him.

PSALM XCIII.

The majesty, power, and holiness of Christ's kingdom.

[a]Ps. 96. 10. & 97. 1. & 99. 1. Isa. 52. 7. Rev. 19. 6.
[b]Ps. 104. 1.
[c]Ps. 65. 6.
[d]Ps. 96. 10.
[e]Ps. 45. 6. Prov. 8. 22. &c.
†Heb. *from them.*
[f]Ps. 65. 7. & 89. 9.
†Heb. *to length of days.*
†Heb. *God of revenges.*

[a]Deut. 32. 35. Nah. 1. 2.
†Heb. *shine forth,* Ps. 80. 1.
[b]Ps. 7. 6.
[c]Gen. 18. 25.

THE [a]LORD reigneth, [b]he is clothed with majesty; the LORD is clothed with strength, [c]*wherewith* he hath girded himself: [d]the world also is stablished, that it cannot be moved.
2 [e]Thy throne *is* established †of old: thou *art* from everlasting.
3 The floods have lifted up, O LORD, the floods have lifted up their voice; the floods lift up their waves.
4 [f]The LORD on high *is* mightier than the noise of many waters, *yea, than* the mighty waves of the sea.
5 Thy testimonies are very sure: holiness becometh thine house, O LORD, †for ever.

PSALM XCIV.

The Prophet sheweth the blessedness of affliction.

O LORD †God, [a]to whom vengeance belongeth; O God, to whom vengeance belongeth, †shew thyself.
2 [b]Lift up thyself, thou [c]Judge of the earth: render a reward to the proud.

11 For he shall give his angels charge over thee,
To keep thee in all thy ways.
12 They shall bear thee up in their hands,
Lest thou dash thy foot against a stone.
13 Thou shalt tread upon the lion and adder:
The young lion and the serpent shalt thou trample under feet.
14 Because he hath set his love upon me, therefore will I deliver him:
I will set him on high, because he hath known my name.
15 He shall call upon me, and I will answer him;
I will be with him in trouble:
I will deliver him, and honour him.
16 With long life will I satisfy him,
And shew him my salvation.

92 A Psalm, a Song for the sabbath day.

1 It is a good thing to give thanks unto the LORD,
And to sing praises unto thy name, O Most High:
2 To shew forth thy lovingkindness in the morning,
And thy faithfulness every night,
3 With an instrument of ten strings, and with the psaltery;
With a solemn sound upon the harp.
4 For thou, LORD, hast made me glad through thy work:
I will triumph in the works of thy hands.
5 How great are thy works, O LORD!
Thy thoughts are very deep.
6 A brutish man knoweth not;
Neither doth a fool understand this:
7 When the wicked spring as the grass,
And when all the workers of iniquity do flourish;
It is that they shall be destroyed for ever:
8 But thou, O LORD, art on high for evermore.
9 For, lo, thine enemies, O LORD,
For, lo, thine enemies shall perish;
All the workers of iniquity shall be scattered.
10 But my horn hast thou exalted like *the horn of* the wild-ox:
I am anointed with fresh oil.
11 Mine eye also hath seen *my desire* on [1]mine enemies,
Mine ears have heard *my desire* of the evil-doers that rise up against me.
12 The righteous shall flourish like the palm tree:
He shall grow like a cedar in Leb'a-non.
13 They that are planted in the house of the LORD
Shall flourish in the courts of our God.
14 They shall still bring forth fruit in old age;
They shall be full of sap and green:
15 To shew that the LORD is upright;
He is my rock, and there is no unrighteousness in him.

[1] Or, *them that lie in wait for me*

93 The LORD reigneth; he is apparelled with majesty;
The LORD is apparelled, he hath girded himself with strength:
The world also is stablished, that it cannot be moved.
2 Thy throne is established of old:
Thou art from everlasting.
3 The floods have lifted up, O LORD,
The floods have lifted up their voice;
The floods lift up their [2]waves.
4 Above the voices of many waters,
The mighty breakers of the sea,
The LORD on high is mighty.
5 Thy testimonies are very sure:
Holiness becometh thine house,
O LORD, for evermore.

[2] Or, *roaring*

94 O LORD, thou God to whom vengeance belongeth,
Thou God to whom vengeance belongeth, shine forth.
2 Lift up thyself, thou judge of the earth:
Render to the proud *their* desert.

3 LORD, [d]how long shall the wicked, how long shall the wicked triumph?
4 *How long* shall they [e]utter *and* speak hard things? *and* all the workers of iniquity boast themselves?
5 They break in pieces thy people, O LORD, and afflict thine heritage.
6 They slay the widow and the stranger, and murder the fatherless.
7 [f]Yet they say, The LORD shall not see, neither shall the God of Ja'cob regard *it*.
8 [g]Understand, ye brutish among the people: and *ye* fools, when will ye be wise?
9 [h]He that planted the ear, shall he not hear? he that formed the eye, shall he not see?
10 He that chastiseth the heathen, shall not he correct? he that [i]teacheth man knowledge, *shall not he know?*
11 [k]The LORD knoweth the thoughts of man, that they *are* vanity.
12 [l]Blessed *is* the man whom thou chastenest, O LORD, and teachest him out of thy law:
13 That thou mayest give him rest from the days of adversity, until the pit be digged for the wicked.
14 [m]For the LORD will not cast off his people, neither will he forsake his inheritance.
15 But judgment shall return unto righteousness: and all the upright in heart †shall follow it.
16 Who will rise up for me against the evil doers? *or* who will stand up for me against the workers of iniquity?
17 [n]Unless the LORD *had been* my help, my soul had ||almost dwelt in silence.
18 When I said, [o]My foot slippeth; thy mercy, O LORD, held me up.
19 In the multitude of my thoughts within me thy comforts delight my soul.
20 Shall [p]the throne of iniquity have fellowship with thee, which [q]frameth mischief by a law?
21 [r]They gather themselves together against the soul of the righteous, and [s]condemn the innocent blood.
22 But the LORD is [t]my defence; and my God *is* the rock of my refuge.
23 And [u]he shall bring upon them their own iniquity, and shall cut them off in their own wickedness; *yea*, the LORD our God shall cut them off.

PSALM XCV.

An exhortation to praise God for his goodness.

O COME, let us sing unto the LORD: [a]let us make a joyful noise to [b]the Rock of our salvation.
2 Let us †come before his presence with thanksgiving, and make a joyful noise unto him with psalms.
3 For [c]the LORD *is* a great God, and a great King above all gods.
4 †In his hand *are* the deep places of the earth: ||the strength of the hills *is* his also.
5 †[d]The sea *is* his, and he made it: and his hands formed the dry *land*.
6 O come, let us worship and bow down: let [e]us kneel before the LORD our maker.
7 For he *is* our God; and [f]we *are* the people of his pasture, and the sheep of his hand. [g]To-day if ye will hear his voice,
8 Harden not your heart, [h]as in the †provocation, *and* as *in* the day of temptation in the wilderness:
9 When [i]your fathers tempted me, proved me, and [k]saw my work.
10 [l]Forty years long was I grieved with *this* generation, and said, It *is* a people that do err in their heart, and they have not known my ways:

3 LORD, how long shall the wicked,
How long shall the wicked triumph?
4 They prate, they speak arrogantly:
All the workers of iniquity boast themselves.
5 They break in pieces thy people, O LORD,
And afflict thine heritage.
6 They slay the widow and the stranger,
And murder the fatherless.
7 And they say, [1]The LORD shall not see,
Neither shall the God of Ja'cob consider.
8 Consider, ye brutish among the people:
And ye fools, when will ye be wise?
9 He that planted the ear, shall he not hear?
He that formed the eye, shall he not see?
10 He that [2]chastiseth the nations, shall not he correct,
Even he that teacheth man knowledge?
11 The LORD knoweth the thoughts of man,
[3]That they are [4]vanity.
12 Blessed is the man whom thou chastenest, [1]O LORD,
And teachest out of thy law;
13 That thou mayest give him rest from the days of adversity,
Until the pit be digged for the wicked.
14 For the LORD will not cast off his people,
Neither will he forsake his inheritance.
15 For judgement shall return unto righteousness:
And all the upright in heart shall follow it.
16 Who will rise up for me against the evil-doers?
Who will stand up for me against the workers of iniquity?
17 Unless the LORD had been my help,
My soul had soon dwelt in silence.
18 When I said, My foot slippeth;
Thy mercy, O LORD, held me up.
19 In the multitude of my [5]thoughts within me
Thy comforts delight my soul.
20 Shall the [6]throne of wickedness have fellowship with thee,
Which frameth mischief by statute?
21 They gather themselves together against the soul of the righteous,
And condemn the innocent blood.
22 But the LORD hath been my high tower;
And my God the rock of my refuge.
23 And he hath brought upon them their own iniquity,
And shall cut them off in their own evil;
The LORD our God shall cut them off.

95 O come, let us sing unto the LORD:
Let us make a joyful noise to the rock of our salvation.
2 Let us come before his presence with thanksgiving,
Let us make a joyful noise unto him with psalms.
3 For the LORD is a great God,
And a great King above all gods.
4 In his hand are the deep places of the earth;
The [7]heights of the mountains are his also.
5 The sea is his, and he made it;
And his hands formed the dry land.
6 O come, let us worship and bow down:
Let us kneel before the LORD our Maker:
7 For he is our God,
And we are the people of his pasture, and the sheep of his hand.
[8]To-day, Oh that ye would hear his voice!
8 Harden not your heart, as at [9]Mer'i-bah,
As in the day of [10]Mas'sah in the wilderness:
9 When your fathers tempted me,
Proved me, and saw my work.
10 Forty years long was I grieved with *that* generation,
And said, It is a people that do err in their heart,
And they have not known my ways:

[1] Heb. *Jah.*
[2] Or, *instructeth*
[3] Or, *For*
[4] Heb. *a breath.*
[5] Or, *doubts*
[6] Or, *seat*
[7] Or, *strength*
[8] Or, *To-day, if ye will hear his voice harden &c.*
[9] That is, *strife.*
[10] That is, *temptation.*

Job. 20. 5.
Ps. 31. 18. ude 15.
Ps. 10. 11, 3. & 59. 7.
Ps. 73. 22. 92. 6.
Ex. 4. 11. rov. 20. 2.
ob. 35. 11. sa. 28. 26. Cor. 3.).
ob. 5. 17. rov. 3. 11. Cor. 11. 32 eb. 12. 5, c.
I Sam. 2. 22. om. 11. 1,
Heb. hall be ter it.
s. 124. 2.
Or, uickly.
s. 38. 16.
mos 6.
s. 58. 2. a. 10. 1. Matt. 27.
x. 23. 7. ov. 17.
s. 59. 9. 2. 2. 6.
s. 7. 16. ov. 2. 22. 5. 22.
s. 100. 1. eut. 32.
Sam. 22.
Heb. *prent his ce.*
s. 96. 4. 97. 9. & 5. 5.
Heb. *In hose.*
Or, *the eights of e hills e his.*
Heb. *hose the a is.*
en. 1. 9, Cor. 6.
s. 79. 13. 80. 1. & 0. 3.
Heb. 3. 7. & 4. 7.
x. 17. 2,
um. 14. , &c. & , 13.
eut. 6. 16.
Heb. *ntention.*
s. 78. 18, ,56.
or. 10. 9. um. 14.
Heb. 3. 10,

11 Unto whom [m]I sware in my wrath, †that they should not enter into my rest.

[m] Num. 14. 23, 28, 30. Heb. 3. 11, 18. & 4. 3, 5.
† Heb. *if they enter into my rest.*

PSALM XCVI.

An exhortation to praise God for his general judgment.

O [c]SING unto the LORD a new song: sing unto the LORD, all the earth.

2 Sing unto the LORD, bless his name; shew forth his salvation from day to day.

3 Declare his glory among the heathen, his wonders among all people.

4 For [b]the LORD *is* great, and [c]greatly to be praised: [d]he *is* to be feared above all gods.

5 For [e]all the gods of the nations *are* idols: [f]but the LORD made the heavens.

6 Honour and majesty *are* before him: strength and [g]beauty *are* in his sanctuary.

7 [h]Give unto the LORD, O ye kindreds of the people, give unto the LORD glory and strength.

8 Give unto the LORD the glory †*due unto* his name: bring an offering, and come into his courts.

9 O worship the LORD [i]‖ in the beauty of holiness: fear before him, all the earth.

10 Say among the heathen *that* [k]the LORD reigneth: the world also shall be established that it shall not be moved: [l]he shall judge the people righteously.

11 [m]Let the heavens rejoice, and let the earth be glad; [n]let the sea roar, and the fulness thereof.

12 Let the field be joyful, and all that *is* therein: then shall all the trees of the wood rejoice

13 Before the LORD; for he cometh, for he cometh to judge the earth: [o]he shall judge the world with righteousness, and the people with his truth.

[a] 1 Chron. 16. 23—33. Ps. 33. 3.
[b] Ps. 145. 3.
[c] Ps. 18. 3.
[d] Ps. 95. 3.
[e] See Jer. 10. 11, 12.
[f] Ps. 115. 15. Isa. 42. 5.
[g] Ps. 29. 2.
[h] Ps. 29. 1, 2.
† Heb. *of his name.*
[i] Ps. 29. 2. & 110. 3.
‖ Or, *in the glorious sanctuary.*
[k] Ps. 93. 1. & 97. 1. Rev. 11. 15. & 19. 6.
[l] ver. 13. Ps. 67. 4. & 98. 9.
[m] Ps. 69. 34.
[n] Ps. 98. 7, &c.
[o] Ps. 67. 4. Rev. 19. 11.

PSALM XCVII.

The majesty of God's kingdom.

THE [a]LORD reigneth; let the earth rejoice; let the †multitude of [b]isles be glad *thereof.*

2 [c]Clouds and darkness *are* round about him: [d]righteousness and judgment *are* the ‖ habitation of his throne.

3 [e]A fire goeth before him, and burneth up his enemies round about.

4 [f]His lightnings enlightened the world; the earth saw, and trembled.

5 [g]The hills melted like wax at the presence of the LORD, at the presence of the LORD of the whole earth.

6 [h]The heavens declare his righteousness, and all the people see his glory.

7 [i]Confounded be all they that serve graven images, that boast themselves of idols; [k]worship him, all *ye* gods.

8 Zi'on heard, and was glad; and the daughters of Ju'dah rejoiced because of thy judgments, O LORD.

9 For thou, LORD, *art* [l]high above all the earth: [m]thou art exalted far above all gods.

10 Ye that love the LORD, [n]hate evil: [o]he preserveth the souls of his saints; [p]he delivereth them out of the hand of the wicked.

11 [q]Light is sown for the righteous, and gladness for the upright in heart.

12 [r]Rejoice in the LORD, ye righteous; [s]and give thanks ‖ at the remembrance of his holiness.

[a] Ps. 96. 10.
† Heb. *many*, or, *great isles.*
[b] Isa. 60. 9.
[c] 1 Kings 8. 12. Ps. 18. 11.
[d] Ps. 89. 14.
‖ Or, *establishment.*
[e] Ps. 18. 8. & 50. 3. Dan. 7. 10. Hab. 3. 5.
[f] Ex. 19. 18. Ps. 77. 18. & 104. 32.
[g] Judg. 5. 5. Mic. 1. 4. Nah. 1. 5.
[h] Ps. 19. 1. & 50. 6.
[i] Ex. 20. 4. Lev. 26. 1. Deut. 5. 8. & 27. 15.
[k] Heb. 1. 6.
[l] Ps. 83. 18.
[m] Ex. 18. 11. Ps. 95. 3. & 96. 4.
[n] Ps. 34. 14. & 37. 27. & 101. 3. Amos 5. 15. Rom. 12. 9.
[o] Ps. 31. 23. & 37. 28. & 145. 20. Prov. 2. 8.
[p] Ps. 37. 39, 40. Dan. 3. 28. & 6. 22, 27.
[q] Job 22. 28. Ps. 112. 4. Prov. 4. 18.
[r] Ps. 33. 1.
[s] Ps. 30. 4.
‖ Or, *to the memorial.*

PSALM XCVIII.

God's salvation toward Israel.

A Psalm.

O [a]SING unto the LORD a new song; for [b]he hath done marvellous things: [c]his right hand, and his holy arm, hath gotten him the victory.

2 [d]The LORD hath made known his salvation:

[a] Ps. 33. 3. & 96. 1. Isa. 42. 10.
[b] Ex. 15. 11. Ps. 77. 14. & 86. 10. & 105. 5. & 136. 4. & 139. 14.
[c] Ex. 15. 6. Isa. 59. 16. & 63. 5.
[d] Isa. 52. 10. Luke 2. 30, 31.

11 Wherefore I sware in my wrath,
That they should not enter into my rest.

96

O sing unto the LORD a new song:
Sing unto the LORD, all the earth.
2 Sing unto the LORD, bless his name;
Shew forth his salvation from day to day.
3 Declare his glory among the nations,
His marvellous works among all the peoples.
4 For great is the LORD, and highly to be praised:
He is to be feared above all gods.
5 For all the gods of the peoples are [1]idols:
But the LORD made the heavens.
6 Honour and majesty are before him:
Strength and beauty are in his sanctuary.
7 Give unto the LORD, ye kindreds of the peoples,
Give unto the LORD glory and strength.
8 Give unto the LORD the glory due unto his name:
Bring an offering, and come into his courts.
9 O worship the LORD [2]in the beauty of holiness:
Tremble before him, all the earth.
10 Say among the nations, The LORD reigneth:
The world also is stablished that it cannot be moved:
He shall judge the peoples with equity.
11 Let the heavens be glad, and let the earth rejoice;
Let the sea roar, and the fulness thereof;
12 Let the field exult, and all that is therein;
Then shall all the trees of the wood sing for joy;
13 Before the LORD, for he cometh;
For he cometh to judge the earth:
He shall judge the world with righteousness,
And the peoples [3]with his truth.

[1] Or, *things of nought*
[2] Or, *in holy array*
[3] Or, *in his faithfulness*

97

The LORD reigneth; let the earth rejoice;
Let the multitude of isles be glad.
2 Clouds and darkness are round about him:
Righteousness and judgement are the foundation of his throne.
3 A fire goeth before him,
And burneth up his adversaries round about.
4 His lightnings lightened the world:
The earth saw, and trembled.
5 The hills melted like wax at the presence of the LORD,
At the presence of the Lord of the whole earth.
6 The heavens declare his righteousness,
And all the peoples have seen his glory.
7 Ashamed be all they that serve graven images,
That boast themselves of idols:
Worship him, all ye gods.
8 Zi'on heard and was glad,
And the daughters of Ju'dah rejoiced;
Because of thy judgements, O LORD.
9 For thou, LORD, art most high above all the earth:
Thou art exalted far above all gods.
10 O ye that love the LORD, hate evil:
He preserveth the souls of his saints;
He delivereth them out of the hand of the wicked.
11 Light is sown for the righteous,
And gladness for the upright in heart.
12 Be glad in the LORD, ye righteous;
And give thanks to his holy [4]name.

[4] Heb. *memorial.*

98

A Psalm.

1 O sing unto the LORD a new song;
For he hath done marvellous things:
His right hand, and his holy arm, hath wrought salvation for him.
2 The LORD hath made known his salvation:

[e]his righteousness hath he ||openly shewed in the sight of the heathen.
3 He hath [f]remembered his mercy and his truth toward the house of Is'ra-el: [g]all the ends of the earth have seen the salvation of our God.
4 [h]Make a joyful noise unto the LORD, all the earth: make a loud noise, and rejoice, and sing praise.
5 Sing unto the LORD with the harp; with the harp, and the voice of a psalm.
6 [i]With trumpets and sound of cornet make a joyful noise before the LORD, the King.
7 [k]Let the sea roar, and the fulness thereof; the world, and they that dwell therein. [together
8 Let the floods [l]clap *their* hands: let the hills be joyful
9 Before the LORD; [m]for he cometh to judge the earth; with righteousness shall he judge the world, and the people with equity.

PSALM XCIX.

The Prophet setteth forth the kingdom of God in Zion.

THE [a]LORD reigneth; let the people tremble: [b]he sitteth *between* the cherubim; let the earth †be moved.
2 The LORD *is* great in Zi'on; and he *is* [c]high above all people. [*is* holy.
3 Let them praise [d]thy great and terrible name; *for* it
4 [e]The king's strength also loveth judgment; thou dost establish equity, thou executest judgment and righteousness in Ja'cob.
5 [f]Exalt ye the LORD our God, and worship at [g]his footstool; *for* ||[h]he *is* holy.
6 [i]Mo'ses and Aa'ron among his priests, and Sam'u-el among them that call upon his name; they [k]called upon the LORD, and he answered them.
7 [l]He spake unto them in the cloudy pillar: they kept his testimonies, and the ordinance *that* he gave them.
8 Thou answeredst them, O LORD our God; [m]thou wast a God that forgavest them, though [n]thou tookest vengeance of their inventions.
9 [o]Exalt the LORD our God, and worship at his holy hill; for the LORD our God *is* holy.

PSALM C.

An exhortation to praise God for his power.

*A Psalm of ‖praise.

MAKE [a]a joyful noise unto the LORD, †all ye lands.
2 Serve the LORD with gladness: come before his presence with singing.
3 Know ye that the LORD he *is* God: [b]*it is* he *that* hath made us, ||and not we ourselves; [c]*we are* his people, and the sheep of his pasture.
4 [d]Enter into his gates with thanksgiving, *and* into his courts with praise: be thankful unto him, *and* bless his name.
5 For the LORD *is* good; [e]his mercy *is* everlasting; and his truth *endureth* †to all generations.

PSALM CI.

David maketh a vow and profession of godliness.

A Psalm of David.

I [a]WILL sing of mercy and judgment: unto thee, O LORD, will I sing.
2 I will [b]behave myself wisely in a perfect way. O when wilt thou come unto me? I will [c]walk within my house with a perfect heart.
3 I will set no †wicked thing before mine eyes: [d]I hate the work of them [e]that turn aside; *it* shall not cleave to me.
4 A froward heart shall depart from me: I will not know a wicked *person*.
5 Whoso privily slandereth his neighbour, him will I cut off: [f]him that hath a high look and a proud heart will I not suffer.

His righteousness hath he openly shewed in the sight of the nations.
3 He hath remembered his mercy and his faithfulness toward the house of Is'ra-el:
All the ends of the earth have seen the salvation of our God.
4 Make a joyful noise unto the LORD, all the earth:
Break forth and sing for joy, yea, sing praises.
5 Sing praises unto the LORD with the harp;
With the harp and the voice of melody.
6 With trumpets and sound of cornet
Make a joyful noise before the King, the LORD.
7 Let the sea roar, and the fulness thereof;
The world, and they that dwell therein;
8 Let the floods clap their hands:
Let the hills sing for joy together;
9 Before the LORD, for he cometh to judge the earth:
He shall judge the world with righteousness,
And the peoples with equity.

99 The LORD reigneth; let the peoples tremble:
He [1]sitteth upon the cherubim; let the earth be moved.
2 The LORD is great in Zi'on;
And he is high above all the peoples.
3 Let them praise thy great and terrible name:
Holy is he.
4 The king's strength also loveth judgement;
Thou dost establish equity,
Thou executest judgement and righteousness in Ja'cob.
5 Exalt ye the LORD our God,
And worship at his footstool:
Holy is he.
6 Mo'ses and Aa'ron among his priests,
And Sam'u-el among them that call upon his name;
They called upon the LORD, and he answered them.
7 He spake unto them in the pillar of cloud: [them.
They kept his testimonies, and the statute that he gave
8 Thou answeredst them, O LORD our God:
Thou wast a God that forgavest them,
Though thou tookest vengeance of their doings.
9 Exalt ye the LORD our God,
And worship at his holy hill;
For the LORD our God is holy.

100 A Psalm [2]of thanksgiving.
1 Make a joyful noise unto the LORD, [3]all ye lands.
2 Serve the LORD with gladness:
Come before his presence with singing.
3 Know ye that the LORD he is God:
It is he that hath made us, [4]and we are his;
We are his people, and the sheep of his pasture.
4 Enter into his gates with [5]thanksgiving,
And into his courts with praise:
Give thanks unto him, and bless his name.
5 For the LORD is good; his mercy *endureth* for ever;
And his faithfulness unto all generations.

101 A Psalm of David.
1 I will sing of mercy and judgement:
Unto thee, O LORD, will I sing praises.
2 I will [6]behave myself wisely in a perfect way:
Oh when wilt thou come unto me?
I will walk within my house [7]with a perfect heart.
3 I will set no base thing before mine eyes:
I hate [8]the work of them that turn aside;
It shall not cleave unto me.
4 A froward heart shall depart from me:
I will know no [9]evil thing.
5 Whoso privily slandereth his neighbour, him will I destroy:
Him that hath an high look and a proud heart will I not suffer.

[1] Or *dwelleth between*
[2] Or, *For the thank offering*
[3] Heb. *all the earth.*
[4] Another reading is, *and not we ourselves.*
[5] Or, *a thank offering*
[6] Or, *give heed unto the perfect way*
[7] Or, *in the integrity of my heart*
[8] Or, *the doing of unfaithfulness*
[9] Or, *evil person*

6 Mine eyes *shall be* upon the faithful of the land, that they may dwell with me: he that walketh ||in a perfect way, he shall serve me.
7 He that worketh deceit shall not dwell within my house: he that telleth lies †shall not tarry in my sight.
8 I will [h]early destroy all the wicked of the land; that I may cut off all wicked doers [i]from the city of the LORD.

PSALM CII.

The mercies of God are to be recorded.

A Prayer ‖of the afflicted, [*]when he is overwhelmed, and poureth out his complaint before the LORD.

HEAR my prayer, O LORD, and let my cry [a]come unto thee.
2 [b]Hide not thy face from me in the day *when* I am in trouble; [c]incline thine ear unto me: in the day *when* I call answer me speedily.
3 [d]For my days are consumed ||like smoke, and [e]my bones are burned as a hearth.
4 My heart is smitten, and [f]withered like grass; so that I forget to eat my bread.
5 By reason of the voice of my groaning [g]my bones cleave to my ||skin.
6 [h]I am like [i]a pelican of the wilderness: I am like an owl of the desert.
7 I [k]watch, and am as a sparrow [l]alone upon the housetop.
8 Mine enemies reproach me all the day; *and* they that are [m]mad against me are [n]sworn against me.
9 For I have eaten ashes like bread, and [o]mingled my drink with weeping,
10 Because of thine indignation and thy wrath: for [p]thou hast lifted me up, and cast me down.
11 [q]My days *are* like a shadow that declineth; and [r]I am withered like grass.
12 But [s]thou, O LORD, shalt endure for ever; and thy [t]remembrance unto all generations.
13 Thou shalt arise, *and* [u]have mercy upon Zi'on; for the time to favour her, yea, the [z]set time, is come.
14 For thy servants take pleasure in [v]her stones, and favour the dust thereof.
15 So the heathen shall [z]fear the name of the LORD; and all the kings of the earth thy glory.
16 When the LORD shall build up Zi'on, [a]he shall appear in his glory.
17 [b]He will regard the prayer of the destitute, and not despise their prayer.
18 This shall be [c]written for the generation to come: and [d]the people which shall be created shall praise the LORD.
19 For he hath [e]looked down from the height of his sanctuary; from heaven did the LORD behold the earth;
20 [f]To hear the groaning of the prisoner; to loose †those that are appointed to death;
21 To [g]declare the name of the LORD in Zi'on, and his praise in Je-ru'sa-lem;
22 When the people are gathered together, and the kingdoms, to serve the LORD.
23 He †weakened my strength in the way; he [h]shortened my days.
24 [i]I said, O my God, take me not away in the midst of my days: [k]thy years *are* throughout all generations.
25 [l]Of old hast thou laid the foundation of the earth: and the heavens *are* the work of thy hands.
26 [m]They shall perish, but [n]thou shalt †endure: yea, all of them shall wax old like a garment; as a vesture shalt thou change them, and they shall be changed:
27 But [o]thou *art* the same, and thy years shall have no end.
28 [p]The children of thy servants shall continue, and their seed shall be established before thee.

6 Mine eyes shall be upon the faithful of the land, that they may dwell with me:
He that walketh in a perfect way, he shall minister unto me.
7 He that worketh deceit shall not dwell within my house:
He that speaketh falsehood shall not be established before mine eyes.
8 Morning by morning will I destroy all the wicked of the land;
To cut off all the workers of iniquity from the city of the LORD.

102 A prayer of the afflicted, when he [1]is overwhelmed, and poureth out his complaint before the LORD.

1 Hear my prayer, O LORD,
And let my cry come unto thee.
2 Hide not thy face from me in the day of my distress:
Incline thine ear unto me;
In the day when I call answer me speedily.
3 For my days consume away [2]like smoke,
And my bones are burned [3]as a firebrand.
4 My heart is smitten like grass, and withered;
For I forget to eat my bread.
5 By reason of the voice of my groaning
My bones cleave to my flesh.
6 I am like a pelican of the wilderness;
I am become as an owl of the waste places.
7 I watch, and am become
Like a sparrow that is alone upon the housetop.
8 Mine enemies reproach me all the day;
They that are mad against me do curse by me.
9 For I have eaten ashes like bread,
And mingled my drink with weeping,
10 Because of thine indignation and thy wrath:
For thou hast taken me up, and cast me away.
11 My days are like a shadow that [4]declineth;
And I am withered like grass.
12 But thou, O LORD, [5]shalt abide for ever;
And thy memorial unto all generations.
13 Thou shalt arise, and have mercy upon Zi'on:
For it is time to have pity upon her, yea, the set time is come.
14 For thy servants take pleasure in her stones,
And have pity upon her dust.
15 So the nations shall fear the name of the LORD,
And all the kings of the earth thy glory:
16 For the LORD hath built up Zi'on,
He hath appeared in his glory;
17 He hath regarded the prayer of the destitute,
And hath not despised their prayer.
18 This shall be written for the generation to come:
And a people which shall be created shall praise [6]the LORD.
19 For he hath looked down from the height of his sanctuary;
From heaven did the LORD behold the earth;
20 To hear the sighing of the prisoner;
To loose [7]those that are appointed to death;
21 That men may declare the name of the LORD in Zi'on,
And his praise in Je-ru'sa-lem;
22 When the peoples are gathered together,
And the kingdoms, to serve the LORD.
23 [8]He weakened my strength in the way;
He shortened my days.
24 I said, O my God, take me not away in the midst of my days:
Thy years are throughout all generations.
25 Of old hast thou laid the foundation of the earth;
And the heavens are the work of thy hands.
26 They shall perish, but thou shalt endure:
Yea, all of them shall wax old like a garment;
As a vesture shalt thou change them, and they shall be changed:
27 But thou art the same,
And thy years shall have no end.
28 The children of thy servants shall continue,
And their seed shall be established before thee.

‖ Or, *perfect in the way.* Ps. 119. 1.
† Heb. *shall not be established.*
[h] Ps. 75. 10. Jer. 21. 12.
[i] Ps. 48. 2, 8.

‖ Or, *for.*
[*] Ps. 61. 2. & 142. 2.
[a] Ex. 2. 23. 1 Sam. 9. 16. Ps. 18. 6.
[b] Ps. 27. 9. & 69. 17.
[c] Ps. 71. 2. & 88. 2.
[d] Ps. 119. 83. Jam. 4. 14.
‖ Or, (as some read) *into smoke.*
[e] Job 30. 30. Ps. 31. 10. Lam. 1. 13.
[f] Ps. 37. 2. ver. 11.
[g] Job 19. 20. Lam. 4. 8.
‖ Or, *flesh.*
[h] Job 30. 29.
[i] Isa. 34. 11. Zeph. 2. 14.
[k] Ps. 77. 4
[l] Ps. 38. 11
[m] Acts 26. 11.
[n] Acts 23. 12.
[o] Ps. 42. 3. & 80. 5.
[p] Ps. 30. 7.
[q] Job 14. 2. Ps. 109. 23. & 144. 4. Eccl. 6. 12.
[r] ver. 4. Isa. 40. 6, 7, 8. Jam. 1. 10.
[s] ver. 26. Ps. 9. 7. Lam. 5. 19.
[t] Ps. 135. 13.
[u] Isa. 60. 10. Zech. 1. 12.
[z] Isa. 40. 2.
[v] Ps. 79. 1. [z] 1 Kings 8. 43. Ps. 138. 4. Isa. 60. 3.
[a] Isa. 60. 1, 2.
[b] Neh. 1. 6, 11. & 2. 8.
[c] Rom. 15. 4. 1 Cor. 10. 11.
[d] Ps. 22. 31. Isa. 43. 21.
[e] Deut. 26. 15. Ps. 14. 2. & 33. 13, 14.
[f] Ps. 79. 11.
† Heb. *the children of death.*
[g] Ps. 22. 22.
† Heb. *afflicted.*
[h] Job 21. 21.
[i] Isa. 38. 10.
[k] Ps. 90. 2. Hab. 1. 12.
[l] Gen. 1. 1. & 2. 1. Heb. 1. 10.
[m] Isa. 34. 4. & 51. 6. & 65. 17. & 66. 22. Rom. 8. 20. 2 Pet. 3. 7, 10, 11, 12.
[n] ver. 12.
† Heb. *stand.*
[o] Mal. 3. 6. Heb. 13. 8. Jam. 1. 17.
[p] Ps. 69. 36.

[1] Or, *fainteth*
[2] Or, *in smoke*
[3] Or, *as an hearth*
[4] Or, *is stretched out*
[5] Or, *sittest as king*
[6] Heb. *Jah.*
[7] Heb. *the children of death.*
[8] Another reading is, *He afflicted me with his strength.*

PSALM CIII.

An exhortation to bless God for his mercy.

A Psalm of David.

BLESS [a]the LORD, O my soul: and all that is within me, *bless* his holy name.

2 Bless the LORD, O my soul, and forget not all his benefits:

3 [b]Who forgiveth all thine iniquities; who [c]healeth all thy diseases;

4 Who [d]redeemeth thy life from destruction; [e]who crowneth thee with lovingkindness and tender mercies;

5 Who satisfieth thy mouth with good *things; so that* [f]thy youth is renewed like the eagle's.

6 [g]The LORD executeth righteousness and judgment for all that are oppressed.

7 [h]He made known his ways unto Mo'ses, his acts unto the children of Is'ra-el.

8 [i]The LORD *is* merciful and gracious, slow to anger, and †plenteous in mercy.

9 [k]He will not always chide; neither will he keep *his anger* for ever.

10 [l]He hath not dealt with us after our sins; nor rewarded us according to our iniquities.

11 [m]For †as the heaven is high above the earth, *so* great is his mercy toward them that fear him.

12 As far as the east is from the west, *so* far hath he [n]removed our transgressions from us.

13 [o]Like as a father pitieth *his* children, *so* the LORD pitieth them that fear him.

14 For he knoweth our frame; [p]he remembereth that we *are* [q]dust.

15 *As for* man, [r]his days *are* as grass: [s]as a flower of the field, so he flourisheth.

16 For the wind passeth over it, and †it is gone; and [t]the place thereof shall know it no more.

17 But the mercy of the LORD *is* from everlasting to everlasting upon them that fear him, and his righteousness [u]unto children's children;

18 [x]To such as keep his covenant, and to those that remember his commandments to do them.

19 The LORD hath prepared his [y]throne in the heavens; and [z]his kingdom ruleth over all.

20 [a]Bless the LORD, ye his angels, †that excel in strength, that [b]do his commandments, hearkening unto the voice of his word.

21 Bless ye the LORD, all *ye* [c]his hosts; [d]*ye* ministers of his, that do his pleasure.

22 [e]Bless the LORD, all his works in all places of his dominion: [f]bless the LORD, O my soul.

PSALM CIV.

A meditation upon the mighty power and providence of God.

BLESS [a]the LORD, O my soul. O LORD my God, thou art very great; [b]thou art clothed with honour and majesty:

2 [c]Who coverest *thyself* with light as *with* a garment: [d]who stretchest out the heavens like a curtain:

3 [e]Who layeth the beams of his chambers in the waters: [f]who maketh the clouds his chariot: [g]who walketh upon the wings of the wind:

4 [h]Who maketh his angels spirits; [i]his ministers a flaming fire:

5 †[k]*Who* laid the foundations of the earth, *that* it should not be removed for ever.

6 [l]Thou coveredst it with the deep as *with* a garment: the waters stood above the mountains.

7 [m]At thy rebuke they fled; at the voice of thy thunder they hasted away.

8 ||[n]They go up by the mountains; they go down by the valleys unto [o]the place which thou hast founded for them.

103

A Psalm of David.

1 Bless the LORD, O my soul;
And all that is within me, *bless* his holy name.
2 Bless the LORD, O my soul,
And forget not all his benefits:
3 Who forgiveth all thine iniquities;
Who healeth all thy diseases;
4 Who redeemeth thy life from [1]destruction;
Who crowneth thee with lovingkindness and tender mercies:
5 Who satisfieth [2]thy mouth with good things;
So that thy youth is renewed like the eagle.
6 The LORD executeth righteous acts,
And judgements for all that are oppressed.
7 He made known his ways unto Mo'ses,
His doings unto the children of Is'ra-el.
8 The LORD is full of compassion and gracious,
Slow to anger, and plenteous in mercy.
9 He will not always chide;
Neither will he keep *his anger* for ever.
10 He hath not dealt with us after our sins,
Nor rewarded us after our iniquities.
11 For as the heaven is high above the earth,
So great is his mercy toward them that fear him.
12 As far as the east is from the west,
So far hath he removed our transgressions from us.
13 Like as a father pitieth his children,
So the LORD pitieth them that fear him.
14 For he knoweth our frame;
He remembereth that we are dust.
15 As for man, his days are as grass;
As a flower of the field, so he flourisheth.
16 For the wind passeth over it, and it is gone;
And the place thereof shall know it no more.
17 But the mercy of the LORD is from everlasting to everlasting upon them that fear him,
And his righteousness unto children's children;
18 To such as keep his covenant,
And to those that remember his precepts to do them.
19 The LORD hath established his throne in the heavens;
And his kingdom ruleth over all.
20 Bless the LORD, ye angels of his:
Ye mighty in strength, that fulfil his word,
Hearkening unto the voice of his word.
21 Bless the LORD, all ye his hosts,
Ye ministers of his, that do his pleasure.
22 Bless the LORD, all ye his works,
In all places of his dominion:
Bless the LORD, O my soul.

[1]Or, *the pit*

[2]Or, *thy years* Or, *thy prime* Heb. *thine ornament.*

104

Bless the LORD, O my soul.
O LORD my God, thou art very great;
Thou art clothed with honour and majesty.
2 Who coverest thyself with light as with a garment;
Who stretchest out the heavens like a curtain:
3 Who layeth the beams of his chambers in the waters;
Who maketh the clouds his chariot;
Who walketh upon the wings of the wind:
4 Who maketh [3]winds his messengers;
His ministers a flaming fire:
5 [4]Who laid the foundations of the earth,
That it should not be moved for ever.
6 Thou coveredst it with the deep as with a vesture;
The waters stood above the mountains.
7 At thy rebuke they fled;
At the voice of thy thunder they hasted away;
8 [5]They went up by the mountains, they went down by the valleys,
Unto the place which thou hadst founded for them.

[3]Or, *his angels winds*

[4]Heb. *He founded the earth upon her bases.*

[5]Or, (*The mountains rose, the valleys sank down*)

9 [p]Thou hast set a bound that they may not pass over; [q]that they turn not again to cover the earth.
10 †He sendeth the springs into the valleys, *which* †run among the hills.
11 They give drink to every beast of the field: the wild asses †quench their thirst.
12 By them shall the fowls of the heaven have their habitation, *which* †sing among the branches.
13 [r]He watereth the hills from his chambers: [s]the earth is satisfied with [t]the fruit of thy works.
14 [u]He causeth the grass to grow for the cattle, and herb for the service of man: that he may bring forth [x]food out of the earth;
15 And [y]wine *that* maketh glad the heart of man, *and* †oil to make *his* face to shine, and bread *which* strengtheneth man's heart.
16 The trees of the LORD are full *of sap;* the cedars of Leb'a-non, [z]which he hath planted;
17 Where the birds make their nests: *as for* the stork, the fir trees *are* her house.
18 The high hills *are* a refuge for the wild goats; *and* the rocks for [a]the conies.
19 [b]He appointed the moon for seasons: the sun [c]knoweth his going down.
20 [d]Thou makest darkness, and it is night: wherein †all the beasts of the forest do creep *forth.*
21 [e]The young lions roar after their prey, and seek their meat from God.
22 The sun ariseth, they gather themselves together, and lay them down in their dens.
23 Man goeth forth unto [f]his work and to his labour until the evening.
24 [g]O LORD, how manifold are thy works! in wisdom hast thou made them all: the earth is full of thy riches.
25 *So is* this great and wide sea, wherein *are* things creeping innumerable, both small and great beasts.
26 There go the ships: *there is* that [h]leviathan *whom* thou hast †made to play therein.
27 [i]These wait all upon thee; that thou mayest give *them* their meat in due season.
28 *That* thou givest them they gather: thou openest thine hand, they are filled with good.
29 Thou hidest thy face, they are troubled: [k]thou takest away their breath, they die, and return to their dust.
30 [l]Thou sendest forth thy spirit, they are created: and thou renewest the face of the earth.
31 The glory of the LORD †shall endure for ever: the LORD [m]shall rejoice in his works.
32 He looketh on the earth, and it [n]trembleth: [o]he toucheth the hills, and they smoke.
33 [p]I will sing unto the LORD as long as I live: I will sing praise to my God while I may have my being.
34 My meditation of him shall be sweet: I will be glad in the LORD.
35 Let [q]the sinners be consumed out of the earth, and let the wicked be no more. [r]Bless thou the LORD, O my soul. Praise ye the LORD.

PSALM CV.

An exhortation to praise God, and to seek out his works.

O [a]GIVE thanks unto the LORD; call upon his name: [b]make known his deeds among the people.
2 Sing unto him, sing psalms unto him: [c]talk ye of all his wondrous works.
3 Glory ye in his holy name: let the heart of them rejoice that seek the LORD.

9 Thou hast set a bound that they may not pass over;
That they turn not again to cover the earth.
10 He sendeth forth springs into the valleys;
They run among the mountains:
11 They give drink to every beast of the field;
The wild asses quench their thirst.
12 By them the fowl of the heaven have their habitation,
They [1]sing among the branches.
13 He watereth the mountains from his chambers:
The earth is satisfied with the fruit of thy works.
14 He causeth the grass to grow for the cattle,
And herb for the [2]service of man;
That he may bring forth [3]food out of the earth:
15 And wine that maketh glad the heart of man,
[4]*And* oil to make his face to shine,
And bread that strengtheneth man's heart.
16 The trees of the LORD are [5]satisfied;
The cedars of Leb'a-non, which he hath planted;
17 Where the birds make their nests:
As for the stork, the fir trees are her house.
18 The high mountains are for the wild goats;
The rocks are a refuge for the [6]conies.
19 He appointed the moon for seasons:
The sun knoweth his going down.
20 Thou makest darkness, and it is night;
Wherein all the beasts of the forest do creep forth.
21 The young lions roar after their prey,
And seek their meat from God.
22 The sun ariseth, they get them away,
And lay them down in their dens.
23 Man goeth forth unto his work
And to his labour until the evening.
24 O LORD, how manifold are thy works!
In wisdom hast thou made them all:
The earth is full of thy [7]riches.
25 Yonder is the sea, great and wide,
Wherein are things creeping innumerable,
Both small and great beasts.
26 There go the ships;
There is leviathan, whom thou hast formed to [8]take his pastime therein.
27 These wait all upon thee,
That thou mayest give them their meat in due season.
28 That thou givest unto them they gather;
Thou openest thine hand, they are satisfied with good.
29 Thou hidest thy face, they are troubled;
Thou [9]takest away their breath, they die,
And return to their dust.
30 Thou sendest forth thy spirit, they are created;
And thou renewest the face of the ground.
31 Let the glory of the LORD endure for ever;
Let the LORD rejoice in his works:
32 Who looketh on the earth and it trembleth;
He toucheth the mountains, and they smoke.
33 I will sing unto the LORD as long as I live:
I will sing praise to my God while I have any being.
34 Let my meditation be sweet unto him:
I will rejoice in the LORD.
35 Let sinners be consumed out of the earth,
And let the wicked be no more.
Bless the LORD, O my soul.
[10]Praise ye the LORD.

105 O give thanks unto the LORD, call upon his name;
Make known his doings among the peoples.
2 Sing unto him, sing praises unto him;
[11]Talk ye of all his marvellous works.
3 Glory ye in his holy name:
Let the heart of them rejoice that seek the LORD.

[1] Heb. *utter their voice.*
[2] Or, *labour*
[3] Heb. *bread.*
[4] Heb. *To make his face to shine with oil.*
[5] See ver. 13.
[6] See Lev. xi. 5.
[7] Or, *creatures*
[8] Or, *play with him* See Job xli. 5.
[9] Or, *gatherest in*
[10] Heb. *Hallelujah.*
[11] Or *Meditate*

[p] Job. 26. 10. Ps. 33. 7. Jer. 5. 22.
[q] Gen. 9. 11,15.
† Heb. *Who sendeth.*
† Heb. *walk.*
† Heb. *break.*
† Heb. *give a voice.*
[r] Ps. 147. 8.
[s] Ps. 65. 9, 10.
[t] Jer. 10.13. & 14. 22.
[u] Gen. 1.29, 30. & 3. 18. & 9. 3. Ps. 147. 8.
[x] Ps.136.25. & 147. 9. Job 28. 5.
[y] Judg. 9. 13. Ps. 23. 5. Prov. 31. 6 7.
† Heb. *to make his face shine with oil,* or, *more than oil.*
[z] Num. 24. 6.
[a] Prov. 30. 26.
[b] Gen. 1.14.
[c] Job 38.12.
[d] Isa. 45. 7.
† Heb. *all the beasts thereof do trample on the forest.*
[e] Job 38.39. Joel 1. 20.
[f] Gen. 3.19.
[g] Prov. 3. 19.
[h] Job. 41. 1.
† Heb. *formed.*
[i] Ps. 136.25. & 145. 15. & 147. 9.
[k] Job. 34. 14, 15. Ps. 146. 4. Eccl. 12. 7.
[l] Isa. 32. 15. Ezek. 37.9.
† Heb. *shall be.*
[m] Gen. 1. 31.
[n] Hab. 3. 10.
[o] Ps. 144. 5.
[p] Ps. 63. 4. & 146. 2.
[q] Ps. 37.38. Prov. 2,22.
[r] ver. 1.
[a] 1 Chron. 16. 8—22. Isa. 12. 4.
[b] Ps. 145. 4, 5, 11.
[c] Ps. 77. 12. & 119 27.

4 Seek the LORD, and his strength: [d]seek his face evermore.
5 [e]Remember his marvellous works that he hath done; his wonders, and the judgments of his mouth;
6 O ye seed of A'bra-ham his servant, ye children of Ja'cob his chosen.
7 He *is* the LORD our God: [f]his judgments *are* in all the earth.
8 He hath [g]remembered his covenant for ever, the word *which* he commanded to a thousand generations.
9 [h]Which *covenant* he made with A'bra-ham, and his oath unto I'saac;
10 And confirmed the same unto Ja'cob for a law, *and* to Is'ra-el *for* an everlasting covenant:
11 Saying, [i]Unto thee will I give the land of Ca'naan, †the lot of your inheritance:
12 [k]When they were *but* a few men in number; yea, very few, [l]and strangers in it.
13 When they went from one nation to another, from *one* kingdom to another people;
14 [m]He suffered no man to do them wrong; yea, [n]he reproved kings for their sakes;
15 *Saying*, Touch not mine anointed, and do my prophets no harm.
16 Moreover [o]he called for a famine upon the land: he brake the whole [p]staff of bread.
17 [q]He sent a man before them, *even* Jo'seph, *who* [r]was sold for a servant:
18 [s]Whose feet they hurt with fetters: †he was laid in iron:
19 Until the time that his word came: [t]the word of the LORD tried him.
20 [u]The king sent and loosed him; *even* the ruler of the people, and let him go free.
21 [x]He made him lord of his house, and ruler of all his †substance:
22 To bind his princes at his pleasure; and teach his senators wisdom.
23 [y]Is'ra-el also came into E'gypt; and Ja'cob sojourned [z]in the land of Ham.
24 And [a]he increased his people greatly; and made them stronger than their enemies.
25 [b]He turned their heart to hate his people, to deal subtilely with his servants.
26 [c]He sent Mo'ses his servant; *and* Aa'ron [d]whom he had chosen.
27 [e]They shewed †his signs among them, [f]and wonders in the land of Ham.
28 [g]He sent darkness, and made it dark; and [h]they rebelled not against his word.
29 [i]He turned their waters into blood, and slew their fish.
30 [k]Their land brought forth frogs in abundance, in the chambers of their kings.
31 [l]He spake, and there came divers sorts of flies, *and* lice in all their coasts.
32 [m]†He gave them hail for rain, *and* flaming fire in their land.
33 [n]He smote their vines also and their fig trees; and brake the trees of their coasts.
34 [o]He spake, and the locusts came, and caterpillars, and that without number,
35 And did eat up all the herbs in their land, and devoured the fruit of their ground.
36 [p]He smote also all the firstborn in their land, [q]the chief of all their strength.
37 [r]He brought them forth also with silver and gold: and *there was* not one feeble *person* among their tribes.

4 Seek ye the LORD and his strength;
Seek his face evermore.
5 Remember his marvellous works that he hath done;
His wonders, and the judgements of his mouth;
6 O ye seed of A'bra-ham his servant,
Ye children of Ja'cob, his chosen ones.
7 He is the LORD our God:
His judgements are in all the earth.
8 He hath remembered his covenant for ever,
The word which he commanded to a thousand generations;
9 *The covenant* which he made with A'bra-ham,
And his oath unto I'saac;
10 And confirmed the same unto Ja'cob for a statute,
To Is'ra-el for an everlasting covenant:
11 Saying, Unto thee will I give the land of Ca'naan,
The [1]lot of your inheritance:
12 When they were but a few men in number;
Yea, very few, and sojourners in it;
13 And they went about from nation to nation,
From one kingdom to another people.
14 He suffered no man to do them wrong;
Yea, he reproved kings for their sakes;
15 *Saying*, Touch not mine anointed ones,
And do my prophets no harm.
16 And he called for a famine upon the land;
He brake the whole staff of bread.
17 He sent a man before them;
Jo'seph was sold for a servant:
18 His feet they hurt with fetters;
[2]He was laid in *chains of* iron:
19 Until the time that his word came to pass;
The word of the LORD tried him.
20 The king sent and loosed him;
Even the ruler of peoples, and let him go free.
21 He made him lord of his house,
And ruler of all his substance:
22 To bind his princes at his pleasure,
And teach his [3]senators wisdom.
23 Is'ra-el also came into E'gypt;
And Ja'cob sojourned in the land of Ham.
24 And he increased his people greatly,
And made them stronger than their adversaries.
25 He turned their heart to hate his people,
To deal subtilly with his servants.
26 He sent Mo'ses his servant,
And Aa'ron whom he had chosen.
27 [4]They set among them [5]his signs,
And wonders in the land of Ham.
28 He sent darkness, and made it dark;
And they rebelled not against his words.
29 He turned their waters into blood,
And slew their fish.
30 Their land swarmed with frogs,
In the chambers of their kings.
31 He spake, and there came swarms of flies,
And [6]lice in all their borders.
32 He gave them hail for rain,
And flaming fire in their land.
33 He smote their vines also and their fig trees;
And brake the trees of their borders.
34 He spake, and the locust came,
And the cankerworm, and that without number,
35 And did eat up every herb in their land,
And did eat up the fruit of their ground.
36 He smote also all the firstborn in their land;
The [7]chief of all their strength.
37 And he brought them forth with silver and gold:
And there was [8]not one feeble person among his tribes.

[1] Heb. *cord*, or, *line*.
[2] Heb. *His soul entered into the iron.*
[3] Heb. *elders.*
[4] Some ancient versions have, *He.*
[5] Heb. *the words of his signs.*
[6] See Ex. viii. 16.
[7] Heb. *beginning.* See Deut. xxi. 17.
[8] Or, *none that stumbled*

38 [e]E'gypt was glad when they departed: for the fear of them fell upon them.
39 [f]He spread a cloud for a covering; and fire to give light in the night.
40 [u]*The people* asked, and he brought quails, and [z]satisfied them with the bread of heaven.
41 [v]He opened the rock, and the waters gushed out; they ran in the dry places *like* a river.
42 For he remembered [z]his holy promise, *and* A'braham his servant.
43 And he brought forth his people with joy, *and* his chosen with †gladness.
44 [a]And gave them the lands of the heathen: and they inherited the labour of the people;
45 [b]That they might observe his statutes, and keep his laws. †Praise ye the LORD.

[e]Ex. 12.33.
[f]Ex. 13.21. Neh. 9.12.
[u]Ex. 16. 12, &c. Ps. 78. 18, 27.
[z]Ps. 78. 24, 25.
[v]Ex. 17. 6. Num. 20. 11. Ps.78.15,16 1 Cor. 10.4.
[z]Gen.15.14
†Heb. *singing.*
[a]Deut. 6. 10, 11. Josh. 13. 7, &c. Ps. 78. 55.
[b]Deut. 4. 1, 40. & 6. 21—25.
†Heb. *Hallelujah.*

PSALM CVI.

The Psalmist exhorteth to praise God.

†PRAISE ye the LORD. [a]O [b]give thanks unto the LORD; for *he is* good: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.
2 [c]Who can utter the mighty acts of the LORD? *who* can shew forth all his praise?
3 Blessed *are* they that keep judgment, *and* he that [d]doeth righteousness at [e]all times.
4 [f]Remember me, O LORD, with the favour *that thou bearest unto* thy people: O visit me with thy salvation;
5 That I may see the good of thy chosen, that I may rejoice in the gladness of thy nation, that I may glory with thine inheritance.
6 [g]We have sinned with our fathers, we have committed iniquity, we have done wickedly.
7 Our fathers understood not thy wonders in E'gypt; they remembered not the multitude of thy mercies; [h]but provoked *him* at the sea, *even* at the Red sea.
8 Nevertheless he saved them [i]for his name's sake, [k]that he might make his mighty power to be known.
9 [l]He rebuked the Red sea also, and it was dried up: so [m]he led them through the depths, as through the wilderness.
10 And he [n]saved them from the hand of him that hated *them*, and redeemed them from the hand of the enemy.
11 [o]And the waters covered their enemies: there was not one of them left.
12 [p]Then believed they his words; they sang his praise.
13 [q]†They soon forgat his works; they waited not for his counsel:
14 [r]But †lusted exceedingly in the wilderness, and tempted God in the desert.
15 [s]And he gave them their request; but [t]sent leanness into their soul.
16 [u]They envied Mo'ses also in the camp, *and* Aa'ron the saint of the LORD.
17 [x]The earth opened and swallowed up Da'than, and covered the company of A-bi'ram.
18 [y]And a fire was kindled in their company; the flame burned up the wicked.
19 [z]They made a calf in Ho'reb, and worshipped the molten image.
20 Thus [a]they changed their glory into the similitude of an ox that eateth grass.
21 They [b]forgat God their saviour, which had done great things in E'gypt;
22 Wondrous works in [c]the land of Ham, *and* terrible things by the Red sea.
23 [d]Therefore he said that he would destroy them,

[a]Lev.26.40. 1 Kings 8. 47. Dan. 9. 5.
[b]Ex. 14. 11, 12.
[c]Ezek. 20. 14.
[k]Ex. 9. 16.
[l]Ex. 14. 21. Ps. 18. 15. Nah. 1. 4.
[m]Isa. 63. 11, 12, 13, 14.
[n]Ex. 14.30.
[o]Ex. 14. 27, 28. & 15. 5.
[p]Ex. 14. 31. & 15. 1.
[q]Ex. 15.24. & 16. 2. & 17. 2. Ps. 78. 11.
†Heb. *They made haste, they forgat.*
[r]Num. 11. 4, 33. Ps. 78. 18. 1 Cor. 10.6.
†Heb. *lusted a lust.*
[s]Num. 11. 31. Ps. 78. 29.
[t]Isa. 10.16.
[u]Num. 16. 1, &c.
[x]Num. 16. 31, 32. Deut. 11.6.
[y]Num. 16. 35, 46.
[z]Ex. 32. 4.
[a]Jer. 2. 11. Rom. 1.23.
[b]Ps. 78. 11, 12.
[c]Ps. 78. 51. & 105. 23, 27.
[d]Ex. 32. 10, 11, 32. Deut. 9.19, 25. & 10.10. Ezek 20. 13.

38 E'gypt was glad when they departed;
For the fear of them had fallen upon them.
39 He spread a cloud for a covering;
And fire to give light in the night.
40 They asked, and he brought quails,
And satisfied them with the bread of heaven.
41 He opened the rock, and waters gushed out;
They ran in the dry places *like* a river.
42 For he remembered his holy word,
And A'bra-ham his servant.
43 And he brought forth his people with joy,
And his chosen with singing.
44 And he gave them the lands of the nations;
And they took the labour of the peoples in possession:
45 That they might keep his statutes,
And observe his laws.
[1]Praise ye the LORD.

[1]Heb. *Hallelujah.*

106 [1]Praise ye the LORD.
O give thanks unto the LORD; for he is good:
For his mercy *endureth* for ever.
2 Who can utter the mighty acts of the LORD,
Or shew forth all his praise?
3 Blessed are they that keep judgement,
And he that doeth righteousness at all times.
4 Remember me, O LORD, with the favour that thou bearest unto thy people;
O visit me with thy salvation:
5 That I may see the prosperity of thy chosen,
That I may rejoice in the gladness of thy nation,
That I may glory with thine inheritance.
6 We have sinned with our fathers,
We have committed iniquity, we have done wickedly.
7 Our fathers understood not thy wonders in E'gypt;
They remembered not the multitude of thy mercies;
But were rebellious at the sea, even at the Red Sea.
8 Nevertheless he saved them for his name's sake,
That he might make his mighty power to be known.
9 He rebuked the Red Sea also, and it was dried up:
So he led them through the depths, as through a [2]wilderness.
10 And he saved them from the hand of him that hated them,
And redeemed them from the hand of the enemy.
11 And the waters covered their adversaries:
There was not one of them left.
12 Then believed they his words;
They sang his praise.
13 They soon forgat his works;
They waited not for his counsel:
14 But lusted exceedingly in the wilderness,
And tempted God in the desert.
15 And he gave them their request;
But sent leanness into their soul.
16 They envied Mo'ses also in the camp,
And Aa'ron the [3]saint of the LORD.
17 The earth opened and swallowed up Da'than,
And covered the company of A-bi'ram.
18 And a fire was kindled in their company;
The flame burned up the wicked.
19 They made a calf in Ho'reb,
And worshipped a molten image.
20 Thus they changed their glory
For the likeness of an ox that eateth grass.
21 They forgat God their saviour,
Which had done great things in E'gypt;
22 Wondrous works in the land of Ham,
And terrible things by the Red Sea.
23 Therefore he said that he would destroy them,

[1]Heb. *Hallelujah.*
[2]Or, *pasture land*
[3]Or, *holy one*

had not Mo'ses his chosen [e]stood before him in the breach,
to turn away his wrath, lest he should destroy *them*.
24 Yea, they despised [f]†the pleasant land, they [g]believed not his word:
25 [h]But murmured in their tents, *and* hearkened not
unto the voice of the LORD.
26 [i]Therefore he [k]lifted up his hand against them, to
overthrow them in the wilderness:
27 †[l]To overthrow their seed also among the nations,
and to scatter them in the lands.
28 [m]They joined themselves also unto Ba'al-pe'or, and
ate the sacrifices of the dead.
29 Thus they provoked *him* to anger with their inventions: and the plague brake in upon them.
30 [n]Then stood up Phin'e-has, and executed judgment:
and *so* the plague was stayed.
31 And that was counted unto him [o]for righteousness
unto all generations for evermore.
32 [p]They angered *him* also at the waters of strife, [q]so
that it went ill with Mo'ses for their sakes:
33 [r]Because they provoked his spirit, so that he spake
unadvisedly with his lips.
34 [s]They did not destroy the nations, [t]concerning
whom the LORD commanded them:
35 [u]But were mingled among the heathen, and learned
their works.
36 And [x]they served their idols: [y]which were a snare
unto them.
37 Yea, [z]they sacrificed their sons and their daughters unto [a]devils,
38 And shed innocent blood, *even* the blood of their
sons and of their daughters, whom they sacrificed unto
the idols of Ca'naan: and [b]the land was polluted with
blood.
39 Thus were they [c]defiled with their own works, and
[d]went a whoring with their own inventions.
40 Therefore [e]was the wrath of the LORD kindled
against his people, insomuch that he abhorred [f]his
own inheritance.
41 And [g]he gave them into the hands of the heathen;
and they that hated them ruled over them.
42 Their enemies also oppressed them, and they were
brought into subjection under their hand.
43 [h]Many times did he deliver them; but they provoked *him* with their counsel, and were ‖ brought low
for their iniquity.
44 Nevertheless he regarded their affliction, when [i]he
heard their cry:
45 [k]And he remembered for them his covenant, and
[l]repented [m]according to the multitude of his mercies.
46 [n]He made them also to be pitied of all those that
carried them captives.
47 [o]Save us, O LORD our God, and gather us from
among the heathen, to give thanks unto thy holy name,
and to triumph in thy praise.
48 [p]Blessed *be* the LORD God of Is'ra-el from everlasting to everlasting: and let all the people say, Amen.
†Praise ye the LORD.

[e]Ezek. 13. 5. & 22. 30.
[f]Deut. 8. 7. Jer. 3. 19.
†Heb. *a land of desire.*
[g]Heb. 3. 18.
[h]Num. 14. 2, 27.
[i]Num. 14. 28, &c. Ps. 95. 11.
[k]Ex. 6. 8. Deut. 32. 40.
†Heb. *to make them fall.*
[l]Lev. 26. 33. Ps. 44. 11. Ezek. 20. 23.
[m]Num. 25. 2, 3. & 31. 16. Rev. 2. 14.
[n]Num. 25. 7, 8.
[o]Num. 25. 11, 12, 13.
[p]Num. 20. 3, 13. Ps. 81. 7.
[q]Num. 20 12. Deut. 1. 37. & 3 26.
[r]Num. 20. 10.
[s]Judg. 1. 21 27, 28, 29 &c.
[t]Deut. 7. 2, 16.
[u]Judg. 2. 2 & 3 5 6. Isa 2 6
[x]Judg 2. 12 13 17, 19 & 3. 6, 7.
[y]Ex 23. 33. Deut. 7. 16.
[z]2 Kings 16 3. Ezek. 16. 20. & 20. 26.
[a]Lev. 17. 7. 2 Chron. 11. 15.
[b]Num. 35. 33.
[c]Ezek. 20. 18. 30, 31.
[d]Lev. 17. 7. Num. 15. 39.
[e]Judg. 2. 14, &c. Ps. 78. 59, 62.
[f]Deut. 9. 29.
[g]Judg. 2. 14. Neh. 9. 27, &c.
[h]Judg. 2. 16
‖ Or, *impoverished*, or, *weakened.*
[i]Judg. 3. 9. & 4. 3. & 6. 7. & 10. 10. Neh. 9. 27, &c.
[k]Lev. 26. 41, 42.
[l]Judg. 2. 18.
[m]Ps. 51. 1. & 69. 16. Isa. 63. 7. Lam. 3. 32.
[n]Ezra. 9. 9. Jer. 42. 12.
[o]1 Chron. 16. 35, 36.
[p]Ps. 41. 13.
†Heb. *Halleluiah.*

PSALM CVII.

The Psalmist exhorteth, in praising God, to observe his providence.

O [a]GIVE thanks unto the LORD, for [b]*he is* good: for
his mercy *endureth* for ever.
2 Let the redeemed of the LORD say *so*, [c]whom he
hath redeemed from the hand of the enemy;
3 And [d]gathered them out of the lands, from the east,
and from the west, from the north, and †from the
south.
4 They [e]wandered in [f]the wilderness in a solitary
way, they found no city to dwell in.

[a]Ps. 106. 1. & 118. 1. & 136. 1.
[b]Ps. 119. 68.
[c]Ps. 106. 10.
[d]Ps. 106. 47. Jer. 29. 14. & 31. 8, 10. Ezek. 39. 27, 28.
†Heb. *from the sea.*
[e]ver. 40.
[f]Deut. 32. 10.

Had not Mo'ses his chosen stood before him in the breach,
To turn away his wrath, lest he should destroy *them*.
24 Yea, they despised the pleasant land,
They believed not his word;
25 But murmured in their tents,
And hearkened not unto the voice of the LORD.
26 Therefore he lifted up his hand unto them,
That he would [1]overthrow them in the wilderness:
27 And that he would overthrow their seed among the nations,
And scatter them in the lands.
28 They joined themselves also unto [2]Ba'al-pe'or,
And ate the sacrifices of the dead.
29 Thus they provoked him to anger with their doings;
And the plague brake in upon them.
30 Then stood up Phin'e-has, and executed judgement:
And so the plague was stayed.
31 And that was counted unto him for righteousness,
Unto all generations for evermore.
32 They angered him also at the waters of [3]Mer'i-bah,
So that it went ill with Mo'ses for their sakes:
33 Because they were rebellious against his spirit,
And he spake unadvisedly with his lips.
34 They did not destroy the peoples,
As the LORD commanded them;
35 But mingled themselves with the nations,
And learned their works:
36 And they served their idols;
Which became a snare unto them: [demons,
37 Yea, they sacrificed their sons and their daughters unto
38 And shed innocent blood, even the blood of their sons
and of their daughters,
Whom they sacrificed unto the idols of Ca'naan;
And the land was polluted with blood.
39 Thus were they defiled with their works,
And went a whoring in their doings. [people,
40 Therefore was the wrath of the LORD kindled against his
And he abhorred his inheritance.
41 And he gave them into the hand of the nations;
And they that hated them ruled over them.
42 Their enemies also oppressed them,
And they were brought into subjection under their hand.
43 Many times did he deliver them;
But they were rebellious in their counsel,
And were brought low in their iniquity.
44 Nevertheless he regarded their distress,
When he heard their cry:
45 And he remembered for them his covenant,
And repented according to the multitude of his mercies.
46 He made them also to be pitied
Of all those that carried them captives.
47 Save us, O LORD our God,
And gather us from among the nations,
To give thanks unto thy holy name,
And to triumph in thy praise.
48 Blessed be the LORD, the God of Is'ra-el,
From everlasting even to everlasting.
And let all the people say, Amen.
[4]Praise ye the LORD.

[1]Heb. *make them fall.*
[2]See Num. xxv. 3
[3]Or, *strife*
[4]Heb. *Halleluiah.*

BOOK V.

107
1 O give thanks unto the LORD; for he is good:
For his mercy *endureth* for ever.
2 Let the redeemed of the LORD say *so*,
Whom he hath redeemed from the hand of the adversary;
3 And gathered them out of the lands,
From the east and from the west,
From the north and [5]from the south.
4 They wandered in the wilderness in a desert way;
They found no city of habitation.

[5]Heb. *from the sea.*

5 Hungry and thirsty, their soul fainted in them.
6 [g]Then they cried unto the LORD in their trouble, *and* he delivered them out of their distresses.
7 And he led them forth by the [h]right way, that they might go to a city of habitation.
8 [i]Oh that *men* would praise the LORD *for* his goodness, and *for* his wonderful works to the children of men!
9 For [k]he satisfieth the longing soul, and filleth the hungry soul with goodness.
10 Such as [l]sit in darkness and in the shadow of death, *being* [m]bound in affliction and iron;
11 Because they [n]rebelled against the words of God, and contemned [o]the counsel of the Most High;
12 Therefore he brought down their heart with labour; they fell down, and *there was* [p]none to help.
13 [q]Then they cried unto the LORD in their trouble, *and* he saved them out of their distresses.
14 [r]He brought them out of darkness and the shadow of death, and brake their bands in sunder.
15 [s]Oh that *men* would praise the LORD *for* his goodness, and *for* his wonderful works to the children of men!
16 For he hath [t]broken the gates of brass, and cut the bars of iron in sunder.
17 Fools, [u]because of their transgression, and because of their iniquities, are afflicted.
18 [x]Their soul abhorreth all manner of meat; and they [y]draw near unto the gates of death.
19 [z]Then they cry unto the LORD in their trouble, *and* he saveth them out of their distresses.
20 [a]He sent his word, and [b]healed them, and [c]delivered *them* from their destructions.
21 [d]Oh that *men* would praise the LORD *for* his goodness, and *for* his wonderful works to the children of men!
22 And [e]let them sacrifice the sacrifices of thanksgiving, and [f]declare his works with †rejoicing.
23 They that go down to the sea in ships, that do business in great waters;
24 These see the works of the LORD, and his wonders in the deep.
25 For he commandeth, and †[g]raiseth the stormy wind, which lifteth up the waves thereof.
26 They mount up to the heaven, they go down again to the depths: [h]their soul is melted because of trouble.
27 They reel to and fro, and stagger like a drunken man, and †are at their wit's end.
28 [i]Then they cry unto the LORD in their trouble, and he bringeth them out of their distresses.
29 [k]He maketh the storm a calm, so that the waves thereof are still.
30 Then are they glad because they be quiet; so he bringeth them unto their desired haven.
31 [l]Oh that *men* would praise the LORD *for* his goodness, and *for* his wonderful works to the children of men!
32 Let them exalt him also [m]in the congregation of the people, and praise him in the assembly of the elders.
33 He [n]turneth rivers into a wilderness, and the watersprings into dry ground;
34 A [o]fruitful land into †barrenness, for the wickedness of them that dwell therein.
35 [p]He turneth the wilderness into a standing water, and dry ground into watersprings.
36 And there he maketh the hungry to dwell, that they may prepare a city for habitation;
37 And sow the fields, and plant vineyards, which may yield fruits of increase.
38 [q]He blesseth them also, so that they [r]are multiplied greatly; and suffereth not their cattle to decrease.

[g] ver. 13, 19, 28. Ps. 50. 15. Hos. 5. 15.
[h] Ezra 8. 21.
[i] ver. 15, 21, 31.
[k] Ps. 34. 10. Luke 1. 53.
[l] Luke 1. 79.
[m] Job 36. 8.
[n] Lam. 3. 42.
[o] Ps. 73. 24. & 119. 24. Luke 7. 30. Acts 20. 27.
[p] Ps. 22. 11. Isa. 63. 5.
[q] ver. 6, 19. 28.
[r] Ps. 68. 6. & 146. 7. Acts 12. 7, &c. & 16. 26, &c.
[s] ver. 8, 21, 31.
[t] Isa. 45. 2.
[u] Lam. 3. 39.
[x] Job. 33. 20.
[y] Job 33. 22. Ps. 9. 13. & 88. 3.
[z] ver. 6, 13, 28.
[a] 2 Kings 20. 4, 5. Ps. 147. 15, 18. Matt. 8. 8.
[b] Ps. 30. 2. & 103. 3.
[c] Job 33. 28, 30. Ps. 30. 3. & 49. 15. & 56. 13. & 103. 4.
[d] ver. 8, 15, 31.
[e] Lev. 7. 12. Ps. 50. 14. & 116. 17. Heb. 13. 15.
[f] Ps. 9. 11. & 73. 28. & 118. 17.
† Heb. *singing.*
† Heb. *maketh to stand.*
[g] Jonah 1. 4.
[h] Ps. 22. 14. & 119. 28. Nah. 2. 10.
† Heb. *all their wisdom is swallowed up.*
[i] ver. 6, 13, 19.
[k] Ps. 89. 9. Matt. 8. 26.
[l] ver. 8, 15, 21.
[m] Ps. 22. 22. 25. & 111. 1.
[n] 1 Kings 17. 1, 7.
[o] Gen. 13. 10. & 14. 3. & 19. 25.
† Heb. *saltness.*
[p] Ps. 114. 8. Isa. 41. 18.
[q] Gen. 12. 2. & 17. 16, 20.
[r] Ex. 1. 7.

5 Hungry and thirsty,
Their soul fainted in them.
6 Then they cried unto the LORD in their trouble,
And he delivered them out of their distresses.
7 He led them also by a straight way,
That they might go to a city of habitation.
8 Oh that men would praise the LORD for his goodness,
And for his wonderful works to the children of men!
9 For he satisfieth the longing soul,
And the hungry soul he filleth with good.
10 Such as sat in darkness and in the shadow of death,
Being bound in affliction and iron;
11 Because they rebelled against the words of God,
And contemned the counsel of the Most High:
12 Therefore he brought down their heart with labour;
They fell down, and there was none to help.
13 Then they cried unto the LORD in their trouble,
And he saved them out of their distresses.
14 He brought them out of darkness and the shadow of death,
And brake their bands in sunder.
15 Oh that men would praise the LORD for his goodness,
And for his wonderful works to the children of men!
16 For he hath broken the gates of brass,
And cut the bars of iron in sunder.
17 Fools because of [1]their transgression,
And because of their iniquities, are afflicted.
18 Their soul abhorreth all manner of meat;
And they draw near unto the gates of death.
19 Then they cry unto the LORD in their trouble,
And he saveth them out of their distresses.
20 He sendeth his word, and healeth them,
And delivereth *them* from their [2]destructions.
21 Oh that men would praise the LORD for his goodness,
And for his wonderful works to the children of men!
22 And let them offer the sacrifices of thanksgiving,
And declare his works with singing.
23 They that go down to the sea in ships,
That do business in great waters;
24 These see the works of the LORD,
And his wonders in the deep.
25 For he commandeth, and raiseth the stormy wind,
Which lifteth up the waves thereof.
26 They mount up to the heaven, they go down again to the depths:
Their soul melteth away because of trouble.
27 They reel to and fro, and stagger like a drunken man,
And [3]are at their wits' end.
28 Then they cry unto the LORD in their trouble,
And he bringeth them out of their distresses.
29 He maketh the storm a calm,
So that the waves thereof are still.
30 Then are they glad because they be quiet;
So he bringeth them unto [4]the haven where they would be.
31 Oh that men would praise the LORD for his goodness,
And for his wonderful works to the children of men!
32 Let them exalt him also in the assembly of the people,
And praise him in the seat of the elders.
33 He turneth rivers into a wilderness,
And watersprings into a thirsty ground;
34 A fruitful land into a salt desert,
For the wickedness of them that dwell therein.
35 He turneth a wilderness into a pool of water,
And a dry land into watersprings.
36 And there he maketh the hungry to dwell,
That they may prepare a city of habitation;
37 And sow fields, and plant vineyards,
And get them fruits of increase.
38 He blesseth them also, so that they are multiplied greatly;
And he suffereth not their cattle to decrease.

[1] Heb. *the way of their transgression.*
[2] Heb. *pits.*
[3] Heb. *all their wisdom is swallowed up.*
[4] Heb. *the haven of their desire.*

39 Again, they are [a]minished and brought low through oppression, affliction, and sorrow.
40 [b]He poureth contempt upon princes, and causeth them to wander in the ||wilderness, *where there is* no way.
41 [c]Yet setteth he the poor on high ||from affliction, and [z]maketh *him* families like a flock.
42 [y]The righteous shall see *it*, and rejoice: and all [x]iniquity shall stop her mouth.
43 [a]Whoso *is* wise, and will observe these *things*, even they shall understand the lovingkindness of the LORD.

PSALM CVIII.

David encourageth himself to praise God.

A Song *or* Psalm of David.

O [a]GOD, my heart is fixed; I will sing and give praise, even with my glory.
2 [b]Awake, psaltery and harp: I *myself* will awake early.
3 I will praise thee, O LORD, among the people: and I will sing praises unto thee among the nations.
4 For thy mercy *is* great above the heavens: and thy truth *reacheth* unto the ||clouds.
5 [c]Be thou exalted, O God, above the heavens: and thy glory above all the earth;
6 [d]That thy beloved may be delivered: save *with* thy right hand, and answer me.
7 God hath spoken in his holiness; I will rejoice, I will divide She'chem and mete out the valley of Suc'coth.
8 Gil'e-ad *is* mine; Ma-nas'seh *is* mine; E'phra-im also *is* the strength of mine head; [e]Ju'dah *is* my lawgiver;
9 Mo'ab *is* my washpot; over E'dom will I cast out my shoe; over Phi-lis'ti-a will I triumph.
10 [f]Who will bring me into the strong city? who will lead me into E'dom?
11 *Wilt* not *thou*, O God, *who* hast cast us off? and wilt not thou, O God, go forth with our hosts?
12 Give us help from trouble: for vain *is* the help of man.
13 [g]Through God we shall do valiantly: for he *it is that* shall tread down our enemies.

PSALM CIX.

David complaineth of his slanderous enemies.

To the chief Musician, A Psalm of David.

HOLD [a]not thy peace, O God of my praise:
2 For the mouth of the wicked and the †mouth of the deceitful †are opened against me; they have spoken against me with a lying tongue.
3 They compassed me about also with words of hatred; and fought against me [b]without a cause.
4 For my love they are my adversaries: but I *give myself unto* prayer.
5 And [c]they have rewarded me evil for good, and hatred for my love.
6 Set thou a wicked man over him: and let [d]||Sa'tan stand at his right hand.
7 When he shall be judged, let him †be condemned: and [e]let his prayer become sin.
8 Let his days be few; *and* [f]let another take his ||office.
9 [g]Let his children be fatherless, and his wife a widow.
10 Let his children be continually vagabonds, and beg: let them seek *their bread* also out of their desolate places.
11 [h]Let the extortioner catch all that he hath; and let the strangers spoil his labour.
12 Let there be none to extend mercy unto him: neither let there be any to favour his fatherless children.
13 [i]Let his posterity be cut off; *and* in the generation following let their [k]name be blotted out.
14 [l]Let the iniquity of his fathers be remembered with the LORD; and let not the sin of his mother [m]be blotted out.

39 Again they are minished and bowed down
Through oppression, trouble, and sorrow.
40 He poureth contempt upon princes, [no way.
And causeth them to wander in the waste, where there is
41 Yet setteth he the needy on high from affliction,
And maketh *him* families like a flock.
42 The upright shall see it, and be glad;
And all iniquity shall stop her mouth.
43 Whoso is wise shall give heed to these things,
And they shall consider the mercies of the LORD.

A Song, a Psalm of David.

108 [1]My heart is fixed, O God;
I will sing, yea, I will sing praises, even with my glory.
2 Awake, psaltery and harp:
[2]I myself will awake right early.
3 I will give thanks unto thee, O LORD, among the peoples:
And I will sing praises unto thee among the nations.
4 For thy mercy is great above the heavens,
And thy truth *reacheth* unto the skies.
5 Be thou exalted, O God, above the heavens:
And thy glory above all the earth.
6 [3]That thy beloved may be delivered,
Save with thy right hand, and answer [4]us.
7 God hath spoken in his holiness; I will exult:
I will divide She'chem, and mete out the valley of Suc'coth.
8 Gil'e-ad is mine; Ma-nas'seh is mine;
E'phra-im also is the defence of mine head;
Ju'dah is my [5]sceptre.
9 Mo'ab is my washpot;
[6]Upon E'dom will I cast my shoe:
Over Phi-lis'ti-a will I shout.
10 Who will bring me into the fenced city?
[7]Who hath led me unto E'dom?
11 [8]Hast not thou cast us off, O God?
And thou goest not forth, O God, with our hosts.
12 Give us help against the adversary:
For vain is the [9]help of man.
13 Through God we shall do valiantly:
For he it is that shall tread down our adversaries.

For the Chief Musician. A Psalm of David.

109 Hold not thy peace, O God of my praise:
2 For the mouth of the wicked and the mouth of deceit have they opened against me:
They have spoken [10]unto me with a lying tongue.
3 They compassed me about also with words of hatred,
And fought against me without a cause.
4 For my love they are my adversaries:
But I *give myself unto* prayer.
5 And they have [11]rewarded me evil for good,
And hatred for my love.
6 Set thou a wicked man over him:
And let [12]an adversary stand at his right hand.
7 When he is judged, let him come forth guilty;
And let his prayer [13]be turned into sin.
8 Let his days be few;
And let another take his office.
9 Let his children be fatherless,
And his wife a widow.
10 Let his children be vagabonds, and beg;
And let them seek *their bread* [14]out of their desolate places.
11 Let the extortioner [15]catch all that he hath;
And let strangers make spoil of his labour.
12 Let there be none to [16]extend mercy unto him;
Neither let there be any to have pity on his fatherless children.
13 Let his posterity be cut off;
In the generation following let their name be blotted out.
14 Let the iniquity of his fathers be remembered with the LORD;
And let not the sin of his mother be blotted out.

[a] 2 Kings 10. 32.
[b] Job 12. 21, 24.
|| Or, *void place.*
[c] 1 Sam. 2. 8. Ps. 113. 7, 8.
|| Or, *after.*
[z] Ps. 78. 52.
[y] Job 22. 19. Ps. 52. 6. & 58. 10.
[x] Job 5. 16. Ps. 63. 11. Prov. 10. 11. Rom. 3. 19.
[a] Ps. 64. 9. Jer. 9. 12. Hos. 14. 9.

[a] Ps. 57. 7.
[b] Ps. 57. 8—11.
|| Or, *skies.*
[c] Ps. 57. 5. 11.
[d] Ps. 60. 5, &c.
[e] Gen. 49. 10.
[f] Ps. 60. 9.
[g] Ps. 30. 12.

[a] Ps. 83. 1.
† Heb. *mouth of deceit.*
† Heb. *have opened themselves.*
[b] Ps. 35. 7. & 69. 4. John 15. 25.
[c] Ps. 35. 7, 12. & 38. 20.
[d] Zech. 3. 1.
|| Or, *an adversary.*
† Heb. *go out guilty,* or, *wicked.*
[e] Prov. 28. 9.
[f] Acts 1. 20.
|| Or, *charge.*
[g] Ex. 22. 24.
[h] Job 5. 5. & 18. 9.
[i] Job 18. 19. Ps. 37. 28.
[k] Prov. 10. 7.
[l] Ex. 20. 5.
[m] Neh. 4. 5. Jer. 18. 23.

[1] See Ps. lvii. 7—11.
[2] Or, *I will awake the dawn*
[3] See Ps. lx. 5—12.
[4] Another reading is, *me.*
[5] Or, *lawgiver*
[6] Or, *Unto*
[7] Or, *Who will lead me &c.*
[8] Or, *Will not thou, O God, which hast cast us off, and goest ... hosts?*
[9] Heb. *salvation.*
[10] Or, *against*
[11] Heb. *laid upon me.*
[12] Or, *Satan,* Or, *an accuser*
[13] Or, *become*
[14] Or, *far from*
[15] Heb. *snare.*
[16] Or, *continue kindness*

15 Let them be before the LORD continually, that he may [n]cut off the memory of them from the earth.
16 Because that he remembered not to shew mercy, but persecuted the poor and needy man, that he might even slay the [o]broken in heart.
17 [p]As he loved cursing, so let it come unto him: as he delighted not in blessing, so let it be far from him.
18 As he clothed himself with cursing like as with his garment, so let it [q]come ‖ into his bowels like water, and like oil into his bones.
19 Let it be unto him as the garment *which* covereth him, and for a girdle wherewith he is girded continually.
20 *Let* this *be* the reward of mine adversaries from the LORD, and of them that speak evil against my soul.
21 But do thou for me, O GOD the Lord, for thy name's sake: because thy mercy *is* good, deliver thou me.
22 For I *am* poor and needy, and my heart is wounded within me.
23 I am gone [r]like the shadow when it declineth: I am tossed up and down as the locust.
24 My [s]knees are weak through fasting; and my flesh faileth of fatness.
25 I became also a [t]reproach unto them: *when* they looked upon me [u]they shaked their heads.
26 Help me, O LORD my God: O save me according to thy mercy:
27 [x]That they may know that this *is* thy hand; *that* thou, LORD, hast done it.
28 [y]Let them curse, but bless thou: when they arise, let them be ashamed; but let [z]thy servant rejoice.
29 [a]Let mine adversaries be clothed with shame; and let them cover themselves with their own confusion, as with a mantle.
30 I will greatly praise the LORD with my mouth; yea, [b]I will praise him among the multitude.
31 For [c]he shall stand at the right hand of the poor, to save *him* †from those that condemn his soul.

[n] Job 18. 17. Ps. 34. 16.
[o] Ps. 34. 18.
[p] Prov. 14. 14. Ezek. 35. 6.
[q] Num. 5. 22.
† Heb. *within him.*
[r] Ps. 102. 11. & 144. 4.
[s] Heb. 12. 12.
[t] Ps. 22. 6, 7.
[u] Matt. 27. 39.
[x] Job 37. 7.
[y] 2 Sam. 16. 11, 12.
[z] Isa. 65. 14.
[a] Ps. 35. 26. & 132. 18.
[b] Ps. 35. 18. & 111. 1.
[c] Ps. 16. 8. & 73. 23. & 110. 5. & 121. 5.
† Heb. *from the judges of his soul.*

PSALM CX.

The kingdom, priesthood, and passion of Christ.
A Psalm of David.

THE [a]LORD said unto my Lord, Sit thou at my right hand, until I make thine enemies thy footstool.
2 The LORD shall send the rod of thy strength out of Zi'on: rule thou in the midst of thine enemies.
3 [b]Thy people *shall be* willing in the day of thy power, [c]in the beauties of holiness ‖ from the womb of the morning: thou hast the dew of thy youth.
4 The LORD hath sworn, and [d]will not repent, [e]Thou *art* a priest for ever after the order of Mel-chiz'e-dek.
5 The Lord [f]at thy right hand shall strike through kings [g]in the day of his wrath.
6 He shall judge among the heathen, he shall fill *the places* with the dead bodies: [h]he shall wound the heads over ‖ many countries.
7 [i]He shall drink of the brook in the way; [k]therefore shall he lift up the head.

[a] Matt. 22. 44. Mar. 12. 36. Luke 20. 42. Acts 2. 34. 1 Cor. 15. 25. Heb. 1. 13. 1 Pet. 3. 22. See Ps. 45. 6, 7.
[b] Judg. 5. 2.
[c] Ps. 96. 9.
‖ Or, *more than the womb of the morning: thou shalt have, &c.*
[d] Num. 23. 19.
[e] Heb. 5. 6. & 6. 20. & 7. 17, 21. See Zech. 6. 13.
[f] Ps. 16. 8.
[g] Ps. 2. 5, 12. Rom. 2. 5. Rev. 11. 18.
[h] Ps. 68. 21. Hab. 3. 13.
‖ Or, *great.*
[i] Judg. 7. 5, 6.
[k] Isa. 53. 12.

PSALM CXI.

God to be praised for his glorious and gracious works.

†PRAISE ye the LORD. [a]I will praise the LORD with *my* whole heart, in the assembly of the upright, and *in* the congregation.
2 [b]The works of the LORD *are* great, [c]sought out of all them that have pleasure therein.
3 His work *is* [d]honourable and glorious: and his righteousness endureth for ever.
4 He hath made his wonderful works to be remembered: [e]the LORD *is* gracious and full of compassion.
5 He hath given †[f]meat unto them that fear him: he will ever be mindful of his covenant.

† Heb. *Hallelujah.*
[a] Ps. 35. 18. & 89. 5. & 107. 32. & 109. 30. & 149. 1.
[b] Job 38. & 39. & 40. & 41. Ps. 92. 5. & 139. 14. Rev. 15. 3.
[c] Ps. 143. 5.
[d] Ps. 145. 4, 5, 10.
[e] Ps. 86. 5. & 103. 8.
† Heb. *prey.*
[f] Matt. 6. 26, 33.

15 Let them be before the LORD continually,
That he may cut off the memory of them from the earth.
16 Because that he remembered not to shew mercy,
But persecuted the poor and needy man,
And the broken in heart, to slay *them.*
17 Yea, he loved cursing, and it came unto him;
And he delighted not in blessing, and it was far from him.
18 He clothed himself also with cursing as with his garment,
And it came into his inward parts like water,
And like oil into his bones.
19 Let it be unto him as the raiment wherewith he covereth himself,
And for the girdle wherewith he is girded continually.
20 This is the reward of mine adversaries from the LORD,
And of them that speak evil against my soul.
21 But deal thou with me, O GOD the Lord, for thy name's sake:
Because thy mercy is good, deliver thou me.
22 For I am poor and needy,
And my heart is wounded within me.
23 I am gone like the shadow when it [1]declineth:
I am tossed up and down as the locust.
24 My knees [2]are weak through fasting;
And my flesh faileth of fatness.
25 I am become also a reproach unto them:
When they see me, they shake their head.
26 Help me, O LORD my God;
O save me according to thy mercy:
27 That they may know that this is thy hand;
That thou, LORD, hast done it.
28 Let them curse, but bless thou: [rejoice.
When they arise, they shall be ashamed, but thy servant shall
29 [3]Let mine adversaries be clothed with dishonour,
And let them cover themselves with their own shame as with a mantle.
30 I will give great thanks unto the LORD with my mouth;
Yea, I will praise him among the multitude.
31 For he shall stand at the right hand of the needy,
To save him from them that judge his soul.

[1] Or, *is stretched out*
[2] Or, *totter*
[3] Or, *Mine adversaries shall be clothed ... and they shall cover &c*

110

A Psalm of David.

1 The LORD saith unto my lord, Sit thou at my right hand,
Until I make thine enemies thy footstool. [Zi'on:
2 The LORD shall [4]send forth the rod of thy strength out of
Rule thou in the midst of thine enemies. [5]power:
3 Thy people [5]offer themselves willingly [6]in the day of thy
[8]In the beauties of holiness, from the womb of the morning,
[9]Thou hast the dew of thy youth.
4 The LORD hath sworn, and will not repent,
Thou art a priest for ever
After the [10]order of Mel-chiz'e-dek.
5 The Lord at thy right hand
[11]Shall strike through kings in the day of his wrath.
6 He shall judge among the nations,
[12]He [13]shall fill *the places* with dead bodies;
He [11]shall strike through the head [14]in many countries.
7 He shall drink of the brook in the way:
Therefore shall he lift up the head.

[4] Or, *stretch*
[5] Heb. *are free will offerings*
[6] Or, *in the day of thy power in the beauties of holiness: from &c.*
[7] Or, *army*
[8] Or, *In holy attire* According to another reading, *On the mountains of holiness.*
[9] Or, *Thy youth are to thee as the dew*
[10] Or, *manner*
[11] Or, *Hath stricken*
[12] Or, *The places are full of &c.*
[13] Or, *hath filled*
[14] Or, *over a wide land*

111

[15]Praise ye the LORD.
I will give thanks unto the LORD with my whole heart,
In the council of the upright, and in the congregation.
2 The works of the LORD are great,
Sought out of all them that have pleasure therein.
3 His work is honour and majesty:
And his righteousness endureth for ever.
4 He hath made his wonderful works to be remembered:
The LORD is gracious and full of compassion.
5 He hath given [16]meat unto them that fear him:
He will ever be mindful of his covenant.

[15] Heb. *Hallelujah.*
[16] Heb. *prey.*

6 He hath shewed his people the power of his works,
that he may give them the heritage of the heathen.
7 The works of his hands *are* [g]verity and judgment;
[h]all his commandments *are* sure.
8 [i]They †stand fast for ever and ever, *and are* [k]done
in truth and uprightness.
9 [l]He sent redemption unto his people: he hath com-
manded his covenant for ever: [m]holy and reverend *is*
his name.
10 [n]The fear of the LORD *is* the beginning of wisdom:
‖a good understanding have all they †that do *his com-*
mandments: his praise endureth for ever.

PSALM CXII.

Godliness hath the promises of this life, and of the life to come.

†PRAISE ye the LORD. [a]Blessed *is* the man *that*
feareth the LORD, *that* [b]delighteth greatly in his
commandments.
2 [c]His seed shall be mighty upon earth: the genera-
tion of the upright shall be blessed.
3 [d]Wealth and riches *shall be* in his house: and his
righteousness endureth for ever.
4 [e]Unto the upright there ariseth light in the darkness:
he is gracious, and full of compassion, and righteous.
5 [f]A good man sheweth favour, and lendeth: he will
guide his affairs [g]with †discretion.
6 Surely [h]he shall not be moved for ever: [i]the right-
eous shall be in everlasting remembrance.
7 [k]He shall not be afraid of evil tidings: his [l]heart is
fixed, [m]trusting in the LORD.
8 His heart *is* established, [n]he shall not be afraid, until
he [o]see *his desire* upon his enemies.
9 [p]He hath dispersed, he hath given to the poor: [q]his
righteousness endureth for ever; [r]his horn shall be ex-
alted with honour.
10 [s]The wicked shall see *it*, and be grieved; [t]he shall
gnash with his teeth, and [u]melt away: [x]the desire of
the wicked shall perish.

PSALM CXIII.

An exhortation to praise God for his excellency and mercy.

†PRAISE ye the LORD. [a]Praise, O ye servants of
the LORD, praise the name of the LORD.
2 [b]Blessed be the name of the LORD from this time
forth and for evermore.
3 [c]From the rising of the sun unto the going down
of the same the LORD'S name *is* to be praised.
4 The LORD *is* [d]high above all nations, *and* [e]his glory
above the heavens.
5 [f]Who *is* like unto the LORD our God, who †dwell-
eth on high,
6 [g]Who humbleth *himself* to behold *the things that are*
in heaven, and in the earth?
7 [h]He raiseth up the poor out of the dust, *and* lifteth
the needy out of the dunghill;
8 That he may [i]set *him* with princes, *even* with the
princes of his people.
9 [k]He maketh the barren woman †to keep house, *and*
to be a joyful mother of children. Praise ye the LORD.

PSALM CXIV.

An exhortation, by the example of dumb creatures.

WHEN [a]Is'ra-el went out of E'gypt, the house of
Ja'cob [b]from a people of strange language;
2 [c]Ju'dah was his sanctuary, *and* Is'ra-el his dominion.
3 [d]The sea saw *it*, and fled: [e]Jor'dan was driven
back.
4 [f]The mountains skipped like rams, *and* the little
hills like lambs.
5 [g]What *ailed* thee, O thou sea, that thou fleddest?
thou Jor'dan, *that* thou was driven back?

6 He hath shewed his people the power of his works,
In giving them the heritage of the nations.
7 The works of his hands are truth and judgement;
All his precepts are sure.
8 They are established for ever and ever,
They are [1]done in truth and uprightness.
9 He hath sent redemption unto his people;
He hath commanded his covenant for ever:
Holy and reverend in his name.
10 The fear of the LORD is the beginning of wisdom;
[2]A good understanding have all they that do [3]thereafter:
His praise endureth for ever.

112 [4]Praise ye the LORD.
Blessed is the man that feareth the LORD,
That delighteth greatly in his commandments.
2 His seed shall be mighty upon earth:
The generation of the upright shall be blessed.
3 Wealth and riches are in his house;
And his righteousness endureth for ever.
4 Unto the upright there ariseth light in the darkness:
He is gracious, and full of compassion, and righteous.
5 Well is it with the man that dealeth graciously and lendeth;
He shall maintain his cause in judgement.
6 For he shall never be moved;
The righteous shall be had in everlasting remembrance.
7 He shall not be afraid of evil tidings:
His heart is fixed, trusting in the LORD.
8 His heart is established, he shall not be afraid,
Until he see *his desire* upon his adversaries.
9 He hath dispersed, he hath given to the needy;
His righteousness endureth for ever;
His horn shall be exalted with honour.
10 The wicked shall see it, and be grieved;
He shall gnash with his teeth, and melt away:
The desire of the wicked shall perish.

113 [4]Praise ye the LORD.
Praise, O ye servants of the LORD,
Praise the name of the LORD.
2 Blessed be the name of the LORD
From this time forth and for evermore.
3 From the rising of the sun unto the going down of the same
The LORD'S name is to be praised.
4 The LORD is high above all nations,
And his glory above the heavens.
5 Who is like unto the LORD our God,
That hath his seat on high,
6 That humbleth himself [5]to behold
The things that are in heaven and in the earth?
7 He raiseth up the poor out of the dust,
And lifteth up the needy from the dunghill;
8 That he may set him with princes,
Even with the princes of his people.
9 He maketh the barren woman to keep house,
And to be a joyful mother of children.
[4]Praise ye the LORD.

114 When Is'ra-el went forth out of E'gypt,
The house of Ja'cob from a people of strange language;
2 Ju'dah became his sanctuary,
Is'ra-el his dominion.
3 The sea saw it, and fled;
Jor'dan was driven back.
4 The mountains skipped like rams,
The little hills like young sheep.
5 What aileth thee, O thou sea, that thou fleest?
Thou Jor'dan, that thou turnest back?

---

[g] Rev. 15.3.
[h] Ps. 19. 7.
[i] Isa. 40. 8. Matt. 5.18.
† Heb. are *established*
[k] Ps. 19. 9. Rev. 15. 3.
[l] Matt.1.21. Luke 1.68.
[m] Luke 1. 49.
[n] Deut. 4.6. Job. 28.28. Prov. 1. 7. & 9. 10. Eccl.12.13.
‖ Or, *good success*, Prov. 3. 4.
† Heb. *that do them.*

† Heb. *Hallelujah.*
[a] Ps. 128. 1.
[b] Ps. 119. 16, 35, 47, 70, 143.
[c] Ps. 25. 13. & 37. 26. & 102. 28.
[d] Matt. 6. 33.
[e] Job.11.17. Ps. 97. 11.
[f] Ps. 37. 26. Luke 6.35.
[g] Eph. 5.15. Col. 4. 5.
† Heb. *judgment.*
[h] Ps. 15. 5.
[i] Prov. 10. 7.
[k] Prov. 1. 33.
[l] Ps. 57. 7.
[m] Ps. 64.10.
[n] Prov.3. 33.
[o] Ps. 59. 10. & 118. 7.
[p] 2 Cor. 9.9.
[q] Deut. 24. 13. ver. 3.
[r] Ps. 75. 10.
[s] See Luke 13. 28.
[t] Ps. 37. 12.
[u] Ps. 58. 7, 8.
[x] Prov. 10. 28. & 11. 7.

† Heb. *Hallelujah.*
[a] Ps. 135.1.
[b] Dan. 2.20.
[c] Isa. 59. 19. Mal. 1. 11.
[d] Ps. 97. 9. & 99. 2.
[e] Ps. 8. 1.
[f] Ps. 89. 6.
† Heb. *exalteth* himself *to dwell.*
[g] Ps. 11 4. & 138 6. Isa. 57. 15.
[h] 1 Sam. 2. 8. Ps. 107.41. Job. 36. 7.
[i] 1 Sam. 2. 5. Ps. 68. 6. Isa. 54. 1. Gal. 4. 27.
† Heb. *to dwell in a house.*

[a] Ex. 13. 3.
[b] Ps. 81. 5.
[c] Ex. 6. 7. & 19. 6. & 25. 8. & 29. 45. 46. Deut. 27.9.
[d] Ex.14.21. Ps. 77. 16.
[e] Josh. 3. 13, 16.
[f] Ps. 29. 6. & 68. 16. Hab. 3. 6.
[g] Hab.3. 8.

[1] Or, *made*
[2] Or, *Good Repute*
[3] Heb. *them*
[4] Heb. *Hallelujah.*
[5] Or, *to regard the heavens and the earth.*

6 Ye mountains, *that* ye skipped like rams; *and* ye little hills, like lambs?
7 Tremble, thou earth, at the presence of the LORD, at the presence of the God of Ja'cob;
8 [h]Which turned the rock *into* a standing water, the flint into a fountain of waters.

[h] Ex. 17. 6. Num. 20. 11. Ps. 107. 35.

PSALM CXV.

God is to be praised for his blessings.

NOT [a]unto us, O LORD, not unto us, but unto thy name give glory, for thy mercy, *and* for thy truth's sake.
2 Wherefore should the heathen say, [b]Where *is* now their God?
3 [c]But our God *is* in the heavens; he hath done whatsoever he hath pleased.
4 [d]Their idols *are* silver and gold, the work of men's hands.
5 They have mouths, but they speak not: eyes have they, but they see not:
6 They have ears, but they hear not: noses have they, but they smell not:
7 They have hands, but they handle not; feet have they, but they walk not: neither speak they through their throat.
8 [e]They that make them are like unto them; *so is* every one that trusteth in them.
9 [f]O Is'ra-el, trust thou in the LORD: [g]he *is* their help and their shield.
10 O house of Aa'ron, trust in the LORD: he *is* their help and their shield.
11 Ye that fear the LORD, trust in the LORD: he *is* their help and their shield.
12 The LORD hath been mindful of us: he will bless *us:* he will bless the house of Is'ra-el; he will bless the house of Aa'ron.
13 [h]He will bless them that fear the LORD, *both* small †and great.
14 The LORD shall increase you more and more, you and your children.
15 Ye *are* [i]blessed of the LORD, [k]which made heaven and earth.
16 The heaven, *even* the heavens, *are* the LORD'S: but the earth hath he given to the children of men.
17 [l]The dead praise not the LORD, neither any that go down into silence.
18 [m]But we will bless the LORD from this time forth and for evermore. Praise the LORD.

[a] See Isa. 48. 11. Ezek. 36. 32.
[b] Ps. 42. 3, 10. & 79. 10. Joel 2. 17.
[c] 1 Chron. 16. 26. Ps. 135. 6. Dan. 4. 35.
[d] Deut. 4. 28. Ps. 135. 15, 16, 17. Jer. 10. 3, &c.
[e] Ps. 135. 18. Isa. 44. 9, 10, 11. Jonah 2. 8. Hab. 2. 18, 19.
[f] See Ps. 118. 2, 3, 4. & 135. 19, 20.
[g] Ps. 38. 20. Prov. 30. 5.
[h] Ps. 128. 1, 4.
† Heb. *with.*
[i] Gen. 14. 19.
[k] Gen. 1. 1. Ps. 96. 5.
[l] Ps. 6. 5. & 88. 10, 11, 12. Isa. 38. 18.
[m] Ps. 113. 2. Dan. 2. 20.

PSALM CXVI.

The Psalmist professeth his love and duty to God for his deliverance.

I [a]LOVE the LORD, because he hath heard my voice *and* my supplications.
2 Because he hath inclined his ear unto me, therefore will I call upon *him* †as long as I live.
3 [b]The sorrows of death compassed me, and the pains of hell †gat hold upon me: I found trouble and sorrow.
4 Then called I upon the name of the LORD; O LORD, I beseech thee, deliver my soul.
5 [c]Gracious *is* the LORD, and [d]righteous; yea, our God *is* merciful.
6 The LORD preserveth the simple: I was brought low, and he helped me.
7 Return unto thy [e]rest, O my soul; for [f]the LORD hath dealt bountifully with thee.
8 [g]For thou hast delivered my soul from death, mine eyes from tears, *and* my feet from falling.
9 I will walk before the LORD [h]in the land of the living.

[a] Ps. 18. 1.
† Heb. *in my days.*
[b] Ps. 18. 4, 5, 6.
† Heb. *found me.*
[c] Ps. 103. 8.
[d] Ezra 9. 15. Neh. 9. 8. Ps. 119. 137. & 145. 17.
[e] Jer. 6. 16. Matt. 11, 29.
[f] Ps. 13. 6. & 119. 17.
[g] Ps. 56. 13.
[h] Ps. 27. 13.

6 Ye mountains, that ye skip like rams;
Ye little hills, like young sheep?
7 Tremble, thou earth, at the presence of the Lord,
At the presence of the God of Ja'cob;
8 Which turned the rock into a pool of water,
The flint into a fountain of waters.

115 Not unto us, O LORD, not unto us,
But unto thy name give glory,
For thy mercy, and for thy truth's sake.
2 Wherefore should the nations say,
Where is now their God?
3 But our God is in the heavens;
He hath done whatsoever he pleased.
4 Their idols are silver and gold,
The work of men's hands.
5 They have mouths, but they speak not;
Eyes have they, but they see not;
6 They have ears, but they hear not;
Noses have they, but they smell not;
7 They have hands, but they handle not;
Feet have they, but they walk not;
Neither speak they through their throat.
8 They that make them shall be like unto them;
Yea, every one that trusteth in them.
9 O Is'ra-el, trust thou in the LORD:
He is their help and their shield.
10 O house of Aa'ron, trust ye in the LORD:
He is their help and their shield.
11 Ye that fear the LORD, trust in the LORD:
He is their help and their shield.
12 The LORD hath been mindful of us; he will bless *us:*
He will bless the house of Is'ra-el;
He will bless the house of Aa'ron.
13 He will bless them that fear the LORD,
Both small and great.
14 The LORD increase you more and more,
You and your children.
15 Blessed are ye of the LORD,
Which made heaven and earth.
16 The heavens are the heavens of the LORD;
But the earth hath he given to the children of men.
17 The dead praise not [1]the LORD,
Neither any that go down into silence;
18 But we will bless [1]the LORD
From this time forth and for evermore.
[2]Praise ye the LORD.

[1] Heb. *Jah.*
[2] Heb. *Hallelujah.*

116 I love the LORD, because he hath heard
My voice and my supplications.
2 Because he hath inclined his ear unto me,
Therefore will I call *upon him* as long as I live.
3 The cords of death compassed me,
And the pains of [3]She'ol [4]gat hold upon me:
I found trouble and sorrow.
4 Then called I upon the name of the LORD:
O LORD, I beseech thee, deliver my soul.
5 Gracious is the LORD, and righteous;
Yea, our God is merciful.
6 The LORD preserveth the simple:
I was brought low, and he saved me.
7 Return unto thy rest, O my soul;
For the LORD hath dealt bountifully with thee.
8 For thou hast delivered my soul from death,
Mine eyes from tears,
And my feet from falling.
9 I will walk before the LORD
In the [5]land of the living.

[3] Or, *the grave*
[4] Or, *found me*
[5] Heb. *lands.*

10 [f]I believed, therefore have I spoken: I was greatly afflicted:
11 [k]I said in my haste, [l]All men *are* liars.
12 What shall I render unto the LORD *for* all his benefits toward me?
13 I will take the cup of salvation, and call upon the name of the LORD.
14 [m]I will pay my vows unto the LORD now in the presence of all his people.
15 [n]Precious in the sight of the LORD *is* the death of his saints.
16 O LORD, truly [o]I *am* thy servant; I *am* thy servant, *and* [p]the son of thine handmaid: thou hast loosed my bonds.
17 I will offer to thee [q]the sacrifice of thanksgiving, and will call upon the name of the LORD.
18 [r]I will pay my vows unto the LORD now in the presence of all his people,
19 In the [s]courts of the LORD'S house, in the midst of thee, O Je-ru'sa-lem. Praise ye the LORD.

PSALM CXVII.

An exhortation to praise God for his mercy and truth.

O [a]PRAISE the LORD, all ye nations; praise him, all ye people.
2 For his merciful kindness is great toward us: and [b]the truth of the LORD *endureth* for ever. Praise ye the LORD.

PSALM CXVIII.

The coming of Christ in his kingdom is expressed.

O [a]GIVE thanks unto the LORD; for *he is* good: because his mercy *endureth* for ever.
2 [b]Let Is'ra-el now say, that his mercy *endureth* for ever.
3 Let the house of Aa'ron now say, that his mercy *endureth* for ever.
4 Let them now that fear the LORD say, that his mercy *endureth* for ever.
5 [c]I called upon the LORD †in distress: the LORD answered me, *and* [d]*set me* in a large place.
6 [e]The LORD *is* †on my side; I will not fear: what can man do unto me?
7 [f]The LORD taketh my part with them that help me: therefore shall [g]I see *my desire* upon them that hate me.
8 [h]*It is* better to trust in the LORD than to put confidence in man.
9 [i]*It is* better to trust in the LORD than to put confidence in princes.
10 All nations compassed me about: but in the name of the LORD will I †destroy them.
11 They [k]compassed me about; yea, they compassed me about: but in the name of the LORD I will destroy them.
12 They compassed me about [l]like bees; they are quenched [m]as the fire of thorns: for in the name of the LORD I will †destroy them.
13 Thou hast thrust sore at me that I might fall: but the LORD helped me.
14 [n]The LORD *is* my strength and song, and is become my salvation.
15 The voice of rejoicing and salvation *is* in the tabernacles of the righteous; the right hand of the LORD doeth valiantly.
16 [o]The right hand of the LORD is exalted: the right hand of the LORD doeth valiantly.
17 [p]I shall not die, but live, and [q]declare the works of the LORD.
18 The LORD hath [r]chastened me sore: but he hath not given me over unto death.
19 [s]Open to me the gates of righteousness: I will go into them, *and* I will praise the LORD:

10 [1]I believe, for I will speak:
I was greatly afflicted:
11 I said in my [2]haste,
All men are [3]a lie.
12 What shall I render unto the LORD
For all his benefits toward me?
13 I will take the cup of salvation,
And call upon the name of the LORD.
14 I will pay my vows unto the LORD,
Yea, in the presence of all his people.
15 Precious in the sight of the LORD
Is the death of his saints.
16 O LORD, truly I am thy servant:
I am thy servant, the son of thine handmaid;
Thou hast loosed my bonds.
17 I will offer to thee the sacrifice of thanksgiving,
And will call upon the name of the LORD.
18 I will pay my vows unto the LORD,
Yea, in the presence of all his people;
19 In the courts of the LORD'S house,
In the midst of thee, O Je-ru'sa-lem.
[4]Praise ye the LORD.

117 O praise the LORD, all ye nations;
Laud him, all ye peoples.
2 For his mercy is great toward us;
And the truth of the LORD *endureth* for ever.
[4]Praise ye the LORD.

118 O give thanks unto the LORD: for he is good:
For his mercy *endureth* for ever.
2 Let Is'ra-el now say,
That his mercy *endureth* for ever.
3 Let the house of Aa'ron now say,
That his mercy *endureth* for ever.
4 Let them now that fear the LORD say,
That his mercy *endureth* for ever.
5 Out of my distress I called upon [5]the LORD;
[5]The LORD answered me *and set me* in a large place.
6 The LORD is on my side; I will not fear:
What can man do unto me?
7 The LORD is on my side among them that help me:
Therefore shall I see *my desire* upon them that hate me.
8 It is better to trust in the LORD
Than to put confidence in man.
9 It is better to trust in the LORD
Than to put confidence in princes.
10 All nations compassed me about:
In the name of the LORD I will cut them off.
11 They compassed me about; yea, they compassed me about:
In the name of the LORD I will cut them off.
12 They compassed me about like bees; they are quenched as the fire of thorns:
In the name of the LORD I will cut them off.
13 Thou didst thrust sore at me that I might fall:
But the LORD helped me.
14 [5]The LORD is my strength and song;
And he is become my salvation.
15 The voice of rejoicing and salvation is in the tents of the righteous:
The right hand of the LORD doeth valiantly.
16 The right hand of the LORD is exalted:
The right hand of the LORD doeth valiantly.
17 I shall not die, but live,
And declare the works of [5]the LORD.
18 [5]The LORD hath chastened me sore:
But he hath not given me over unto death.
19 Open to me the gates of righteousness:
I will enter into them, I will give thanks unto [5]the LORD.

[1] Or, *I believed, when I spake* thus
[2] Or, *alarm*
[3] Heb. *liars.*
[4] Heb. *Hallelujah.*
[5] Heb *Jah.*

20 [t]This gate of the LORD, [u]into which the righteous shall enter.
21 I will praise thee: for thou hast [x]heard me and [y]art become my salvation.
22 [z]The stone *which* the builders refused is become the head *stone* of the corner.
23 †This is the LORD'S doing; it *is* marvellous in our eyes.
24 This *is* the day *which* the LORD hath made; we will rejoice and be glad in it.
25 Save now, I beseech thee, O LORD: O LORD, I beseech thee, send now prosperity.
26 [a]Blessed *be* he that cometh in the name of the LORD: we have blessed you out of the house of the LORD.
27 God *is* the LORD, which hath shewed us [b]light: bind the sacrifice with cords, *even* unto the horns of the altar.
28 Thou *art* my God, and I will praise thee: [c]*thou art* my God, I will exalt thee.
29 [d]O give thanks unto the LORD; for *he is* good: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

[t] Ps. 24. 7.
[u] Isa. 35. 8. Rev. 21. 27. & 22. 14, 15.
[x] Ps. 116. 1.
[y] ver. 14.
[z] Matt. 21. 42. Mark 12. 10. Luke 20. 17. Acts 4. 11. Eph. 2. 20. 1 Pet. 2. 4, 7.
† Heb. *This is from the* LORD.
[a] Matt. 21. 9. & 23. 39. Mark 11. 9. Luke 19. 38. See Zech. 4. 7.
[b] Est. 8. 16. 1 Pet. 2. 9.
[c] Ex. 15. 2. Isa. 25. 1.
[d] ver. 1.

PSALM CXIX.

Containeth sundry prayers, praises, and professions of obedience.

ALEPH.

BLESSED *are* the ‖ undefiled in the way, [a]who walk in the law of the LORD.
2 Blessed *are* they that keep his testimonies, *and that* seek him with the whole heart.
3 [b]They also do no iniquity; they walk in his ways.
4 Thou hast commanded *us* to keep thy precepts diligently.
5 O that my ways were directed to keep thy statutes!
6 [c]Then shall I not be ashamed, when I have respect unto all thy commandments.
7 [d]I will praise thee with uprightness of heart, when I shall have learned †thy righteous judgments.
8 I will keep thy statutes: O forsake me not utterly.

‖ Or, *perfect*, or, *sincere*.
[a] Ps. 128. 1.
[b] 1 John 3. 9. & 5. 18.
[c] Job 22. 26. 1 John 2. 28.
[d] ver. 171.
† Heb. *judgments of thy righteousness.*

BETH.

9 Wherewith shall a young man cleanse his way? by taking heed *thereto* according to thy word.
10 With my whole heart have I [e]sought thee: O let me not [f]wander from thy commandments.
11 [g]Thy word have I hid in mine heart, that I might not sin against thee.
12 Blessed *art* thou, O LORD: [h]teach me my statutes.
13 With my lips have I [i]declared all the judgments of thy mouth.
14 I have rejoiced in the way of thy testimonies, as *much as* in all riches.
15 I will [k]meditate in thy precepts, and have respect unto thy ways.
16 I will [l]delight myself in thy statutes: I will not forget thy word.

[e] 2 Chron. 15. 15.
[f] ver. 21, 118.
[g] Ps. 37. 31. Luke 2. 19, 51.
[h] ver. 26, 33, 64, 68, 108, 124, 135. Ps. 25. 4.
[i] Ps. 34. 11.
[k] Ps. 1. 2. ver 23, 48, 78.
[l] Ps. 1. 2. ver. 35, 47, 70, 77.

GIMEL.

17 [m]Deal bountifully with thy servant, *that* I may live, and keep thy word.
18 †Open thou mine eyes, that I may behold wondrous things out of thy law.
19 [n]I *am* a stranger in the earth: hide not thy commandments from me.
20 [o]My soul breaketh for the longing *that it hath* unto thy judgments at all times.
21 Thou hast rebuked the proud *that are* cursed, which do [p]err from thy commandments.
22 [q]Remove from me reproach and contempt; for I have kept thy testimonies.
23 Princes also did sit *and* speak against me: *but* thy servant did [r]meditate in thy statutes.

[m] Ps. 116. 7.
† Heb. *Reveal.*
[n] Gen. 47. 9. 1 Chron. 29, 15. Ps. 39. 12. 2 Cor. 5. 6. Heb. 11. 13.
[o] Ps. 42. 1, 2. & 63. 1. & 84. 2. ver. 40, 131.
[p] ver. 10, 110, 118.
[q] Ps. 39. 8.
[r] ver. 15.

20 This is the gate of the LORD;
The righteous shall enter into it.
21 I will give thanks unto thee, for thou hast answered me,
And art become my salvation.
22 The stone which the builders rejected
Is become the head of the corner.
23 [1]This is the LORD'S doing;
It is marvellous in our eyes.
24 This is the day which the LORD hath made;
We will rejoice and be glad in it.
25 Save now, we beseech thee, O LORD:
O LORD, we beseech thee, send now prosperity.
26 Blessed be he that [2]cometh in the name of the LORD:
We have blessed you out of the house of the LORD.
27 The LORD is God, and he hath given us light:
Bind the sacrifice with cords, even unto the horns of the altar.
28 Thou art my God, and I will give thanks unto thee:
Thou art my God, I will exalt thee.
29 O give thanks unto the LORD; for he is good:
For his mercy *endureth* for ever.

[1] Heb. *This is from the* LORD.
[2] Or, *entereth*

ALEPH.

119 Blessed are they that are [3]perfect in the way,
Who walk in the law of the LORD.
2 Blessed are they that keep his testimonies,
That seek him with the whole heart.
3 Yea, they do no unrighteousness;
They walk in his ways.
4 Thou hast commanded *us* thy precepts,
That we should observe them diligently.
5 Oh that my ways were established
To observe thy statutes!
6 Then shall I not be ashamed,
When I have respect unto all thy commandments.
7 I will give thanks unto thee with uprightness of heart,
When I learn thy righteous judgements.
8 I will observe thy statutes:
O forsake me not utterly.

[3] Or, *upright in way*

BETH.

9 Wherewithal shall a young man cleanse his way?
By taking heed *thereto* according to thy word.
10 With my whole heart have I sought thee:
O let me not wander from thy commandments.
11 Thy word have I laid up in mine heart,
That I might not sin against thee.
12 Blessed art thou, O LORD:
Teach me thy statutes.
13 With my lips have I declared
All the judgements of thy mouth.
14 I have rejoiced in the way of thy testimonies,
As much as in all riches.
15 I will meditate in thy precepts,
And have respect unto thy ways.
16 I will delight myself in thy statutes:
I will not forget thy word.

GIMEL.

17 Deal bountifully with thy servant, that I may live;
So will I observe thy word.
18 Open thou mine eyes, that I may behold
Wondrous things out of thy law.
19 I am a sojourner in the earth:
Hide not thy commandments from me.
20 My soul breaketh for the longing
That it hath unto thy judgements at all times.
21 Thou hast rebuked the proud [4]that are cursed,
Which do wander from thy commandments.
22 Take away from me reproach and contempt;
For I have kept thy testimonies.
23 Princes also sat and talked against me:
But thy servant did meditate in thy statutes.

[4] Or, *Cursed are they which &c.*

s ver. 77,92.
†Heb. *men of council.*

24 s Thy testimonies also *are* my delight, *and* †my counsellors.

DALETH.

t Ps. 44. 25.
u ver. 40. Ps. 143. 11.

25 t My soul cleaveth unto the dust: u quicken thou me according to thy word.

26 I have declared my ways, and thou heardest me: x teach me thy statutes.

x ver. 12. Ps. 25. 4. & 27. 11. & 86. 11.

27 Make me to understand the way of thy precepts: so y shall I talk of thy wondrous works.

y Ps. 145. 5, 6.

28 z My soul †melteth for heaviness: strengthen thou me according unto thy word.

z Ps. 107. 26.
†Heb. *droppeth.*

29 Remove from me the way of lying: and grant me thy law graciously.

30 I have chosen the way of truth: thy judgments have I laid *before me.*

31 I have stuck unto thy testimonies: O LORD, put me not to shame.

32 I will run the way of thy commandments, when thou shalt a enlarge my heart.

a 1 Kings 4. 29. Isa. 60. 5. 2 Cor. 6. 11.

HE.

b ver. 12.
c ver. 112. Matt. 10. 22 Rev. 2. 26.

33 b Teach me, O LORD, the way of thy statutes; and I shall keep it c *unto* the end.

d ver. 73. Prov. 2. 6. Jam. 1. 5.
e ver. 16.

34 d Give me understanding, and I shall keep thy law; yea, I shall observe it with *my* whole heart.

35 Make me to go in the path of thy commandments; for therein do I e delight.

f Ezek. 33. 31. Mark 7. 21, 22. Luke 12. 15. 1 Tim. 6. 10. Heb. 13. 5.

36 Incline my heart unto thy testimonies, and not to f covetousness.

g ver. 37.
†Heb. *Make to pass.*
h Prov. 23. 5.
i ver. 40.

37 g †Turn away mine eyes from h beholding vanity; *and* i quicken thou me in thy way.

k 2 Sam. 7. 25.
l ver. 20.

38 k Stablish thy word unto thy servant, who *is devoted* to thy fear.

m ver. 25, 37, 88, 107, 149, 156, 159.
n Ps. 106. 4. ver. 77.
‖ Or, *So shall I answer him that reproacheth me in a thing.*

39 Turn away my reproach which I fear: for thy judgments *are* good.

40 Behold, I have l longed after thy precepts: m quicken me in thy righteousness.

VAU.

41 n Let thy mercies come also unto me, O LORD, *even* thy salvation, according to thy word.

42 ‖ So shall I have wherewith to answer him that reproacheth me: for I trust in thy word.

43 And take not the word of truth utterly out of my mouth; for I have hoped in thy judgments.

44 So shall I keep thy law continually for ever and ever.

45 And I will walk †at liberty: for I seek thy precepts.

†Heb. *at large.*
o Ps. 138. 1. Matt. 10. 18, 19. Acts 26. 1, 2.
p ver. 16.

46 o I will speak of thy testimonies also before kings, and will not be ashamed.

47 And I will p delight myself in thy commandments, which I have loved.

q ver. 15.

48 My hands also will I lift up unto thy commandments, which I have loved; and I will q meditate in thy statutes.

ZAIN.

r ver. 74,81, 147.
s Rom. 15. 4.

49 Remember the word unto thy servant, upon which thou hast caused me to r hope.

50 This *is* my s comfort in my affliction: for thy word hath quickened me.

t Jer. 20. 7.
u Job 23. 11. Ps. 44. 18.
v ver. 157.

51 The proud have had me greatly t in derision: *yet* have I not u declined from thy law.

52 I remembered thy judgments of old, O LORD; and have comforted myself.

x Ezra 9. 3.

53 x Horror hath taken hold upon me because of the wicked that forsake thy law.

54 Thy statutes have been my songs in the house of my pilgrimage.

y Ps. 63. 6.

55 y I have remembered thy name, O LORD, in the night, and have kept thy law.

24 Thy testimonies also are my delight
And [1] my counsellors.

[1] Heb. *the men of my counsel.*

ד DALETH.

25 My soul cleaveth unto the dust:
Quicken thou me according to thy word.
26 I declared my ways, and thou answeredst me:
Teach me thy statutes.
27 Make me to understand the way of thy precepts:
So shall I meditate of thy wondrous works.
28 My soul [2] melteth for heaviness:
Strengthen thou me according unto thy word.

[2] Heb. *droppeth.*

29 Remove from me the way of falsehood:
And grant me thy law graciously.
30 I have chosen the way of faithfulness:
Thy judgements have I set *before me.*
31 I cleave unto thy testimonies:
O LORD, put me not to shame.
32 I will run the way of thy commandments,
When thou shalt enlarge my heart.

ה HE.

33 Teach me, O LORD, the way of thy statutes;
And I shall keep it unto the end.
34 Give me understanding, and I shall keep thy law;
Yea, I shall observe it with my whole heart.
35 Make me to go in the path of thy commandments;
For therein do I delight.
36 Incline my heart unto thy testimonies,
And not to covetousness.
37 Turn away mine eyes from beholding vanity,
And quicken me in thy ways.
38 Confirm thy word unto thy servant,
[3] Which *belongeth* unto the fear of thee.

[3] Or, *Who is devoted to*

39 Turn away my reproach whereof I am afraid;
For thy judgements are good.
40 Behold, I have longed after thy precepts:
Quicken me in thy righteousness.

ו VAU.

41 Let thy mercies also come unto me, O LORD,
Even thy salvation, according to thy word.
42 So shall I have an answer for him that reproacheth me;
For I trust in thy word.
43 And take not the word of truth utterly out of my mouth;
For I have hoped in thy judgements.
44 So shall I observe thy law continually
For ever and ever.
45 And I will walk at liberty;
For I have sought thy precepts.
46 I will also speak of thy testimonies before kings,
And will not be ashamed.
47 And I will delight myself in thy commandments,
Which I have loved.
48 I will lift up my hands also unto thy commandments, which I have loved;
And I will meditate in thy statutes.

ז ZAIN.

49 Remember the word unto thy servant,
[4] Because thou hast made me to hope.
50 This is my comfort in my affliction:
[5] For thy word hath quickened me.
51 The proud have had me greatly in derision:
Yet have I not swerved from thy law.
52 I have remembered thy judgements of old, O LORD,
And have comforted myself.
53 [6] Hot indignation hath taken hold upon me,
Because of the wicked that forsake thy law.
54 Thy statutes have been my songs
In the house of my pilgrimage.
55 I have remembered thy name, O LORD, in the night,
And have observed thy law.

[4] Or, *Wherein*
[5] Or, *That*
[6] Or, *Horror*

56 This I had, because I kept thy precepts.

CHETH.

57 [z]*Thou art* my portion, O LORD: I have said that I would keep thy words.

58 I entreated thy †favour with *my* whole heart: be merciful unto me [a]according to thy word.

59 I [b]thought on my ways, and turned my feet unto thy testimonies.

60 I made haste, and delayed not to keep thy commandments.

61 The ‖ bands of the wicked have robbed me: *but* I have not forgotten thy law.

62 [c]At midnight I will rise to give thanks unto thee because of thy righteous judgments.

63 I *am* a companion of all *them* that fear thee, and of them that keep thy precepts.

64 [d]The earth, O LORD, is full of thy mercy: [e]teach me thy statutes.

TETH.

65 Thou hast dealt well with thy servant, O LORD, according unto thy word.

66 Teach me good judgment and knowledge: for I have believed thy commandments.

67 [f]Before I was afflicted I went astray: but now have I kept thy word.

68 Thou *art* [g]good, and doest good; [h]teach me thy statutes.

69 The proud have [i]forged a lie against me: *but* I will keep thy precepts with *my* whole heart.

70 [k]Their heart is as fat as grease: *but* I [l]delight in thy law.

71 [m]*It is* good for me that I have been afflicted; that I might learn thy statutes.

72 [n]The law of thy mouth *is* better unto me than thousands of gold and silver.

JOD.

73 [o]Thy hands have made me and fashioned me: [p]give me understanding, that I may learn thy commandments.

74 [q]They that fear thee will be glad when they see me; because [r]I have hoped in thy word.

75 I know, O LORD, that thy judgments *are* †right, and [s]*that* thou in faithfulness hast afflicted me.

76 Let, I pray thee, thy merciful kindness be †for my comfort, according to thy word unto thy servant.

77 [t]Let thy tender mercies come unto me, that I may live: for [u]thy law *is* my delight.

78 Let the proud [x]be ashamed; [v]for they dealt perversely with me without a cause: *but* I will [z]meditate in thy precepts.

79 Let those that fear thee turn unto me, and those that have known thy testimonies.

80 Let my heart be sound in thy statutes; that I be not ashamed.

CAPH.

81 [a]My soul fainteth for thy salvation: *but* [b]I hope in thy word.

82 [c]Mine eyes fail for thy word, saying, When wilt thou comfort me?

83 For [d]I am become like a bottle in the smoke; *yet* do I not forget thy statutes.

84 [e]How many *are* the days of thy servant? [f]when wilt thou execute judgment on them that persecute me?

85 [g]The proud have digged pits for me, which *are* not after thy law.

86 All thy commandments *are* †faithful: [h]they persecute me [i]wrongfully; help thou me.

87 They had almost consumed me upon earth: but I forsook not thy precepts.

---

56 This I have had,
[1]Because I kept thy precepts.

ח CHETH.

57 [2]The LORD is my portion:
I have said that I would observe thy words.
58 I intreated thy favour with my whole heart:
Be merciful unto me according to thy word.
59 I thought on my ways,
And turned my feet unto thy testimonies.
60 I made haste, and delayed not,
To observe thy commandments.
61 The cords of the wicked have wrapped me round:
But I have not forgotten thy law.
62 At midnight I will rise to give thanks unto thee
Because of thy righteous judgements.
63 I am a companion of all them that fear thee,
And of them that observe thy precepts.
64 The earth, O LORD, is full of thy mercy:
Teach me thy statutes.

ט TETH.

65 Thou hast dealt well with thy servant,
O LORD, according unto thy word.
66 Teach me good judgement and knowledge;
For I have believed in thy commandments.
67 Before I was afflicted I went astray;
But now I observe thy word.
68 Thou art good, and doest good;
Teach me thy statutes.
69 The proud have forged a lie against me:
With my whole heart will I keep thy precepts.
70 Their heart is as fat as grease;
But I delight in thy law.
71 It is good for me that I have been afflicted;
That I might learn thy statutes.
72 The law of thy mouth is better unto me
Than thousands of gold and silver.

י JOD.

73 Thy hands have made me and [3]fashioned me: [ments.
Give me understanding, that I may learn thy command-
74 They that fear thee shall see me and be glad;
Because I have hoped in thy word.
75 I know, O LORD, that thy judgements are righteous,
And that in faithfulness thou hast afflicted me.
76 Let, I pray thee, thy lovingkindness be for my comfort,
According to thy word unto thy servant.
77 Let thy tender mercies come unto me, that I may live:
For thy law is my delight.
78 Let the proud be ashamed; for they have overthrown me
[4]wrongfully:
But I will meditate in thy precepts.
79 Let those that fear thee turn unto me,
[5]And they shall know thy testimonies.
80 Let my heart be perfect in thy statutes;
That I be not ashamed.

כ CAPH.

81 My soul fainteth for thy salvation:
But I hope in thy word.
82 Mine eyes fail for thy word,
While I say, When wilt thou comfort me?
83 For I am become like a [6]bottle in the smoke;
Yet do I not forget thy statutes.
84 How many are the days of thy servant? [me?
When wilt thou execute judgement on them that persecute
85 The proud have digged pits for me,
Who are not after thy law.
86 All thy commandments are faithful:
They persecute me [4]wrongfully; help thou me.
87 They had almost consumed me upon earth:
But I forsook not thy precepts.

---

[1] Or, *That I have kept*

[2] Or, *The LORD is my portion, have I said: that I may observe &c.*

[3] Or, *established*

[4] Or, *with falsehood*

[5] Another reading is, *Even they that know.*

[6] Or, *wineskin*

88 [k]Quicken me after thy lovingkindness; so shall I keep the testimony of thy mouth.

LAMED.

89 [l]For ever, O LORD, thy word is settled in heaven,
90 Thy faithfulness *is* †unto all generations: thou hast established the earth, and it †abideth.
91 They continue this day according to [m]thine ordinances: for all *are* thy servants.
92 Unless [n]thy law *had been* my delights, I should then have perished in mine affliction.
93 I will never forget thy precepts: for with them thou hast quickened me.
94 I *am* thine, save me; for I have sought thy precepts.
95 The wicked have waited for me to destroy me: *but* I will consider thy testimonies.
96 [o]I have seen an end of all perfection: *but* thy commandment *is* exceeding broad.

MEM.

97 O how I love thy law! [p]it *is* my meditation all the day.
98 Thou through thy commandments hast made me [q]wiser than mine enemies: for †they *are* ever with me.
99 I have more understanding than all my teachers: [r]for thy testimonies *are* my meditation.
100 [s]I understand more than the ancients, because I keep thy precepts.
101 I have [t]refrained my feet from every evil way, that I might keep thy word.
102 I have not departed from thy judgments: for thou hast taught me.
103 [u]How sweet are thy words unto my †taste! *yea, sweeter* than honey to my mouth.
104 Through thy precepts I get understanding: therefore [x]I hate every false way.

NUN.

105 [y]Thy word *is* a ||lamp unto my feet, and a light unto my path.
106 [z]I have sworn, and I will perform *it*, that I will keep thy righteous judgments.
107 I am afflicted very much: [a]quicken me, O LORD, according unto thy word.
108 Accept, I beseech thee, [b]the freewill offerings of my mouth, O LORD, and [c]teach me thy judgments.
109 [d]My soul *is* continually in my hand: yet do I not forget thy law.
110 [e]The wicked have laid a snare for me: yet I [f]erred not from thy precepts.
111 [g]Thy testimonies have I taken as a heritage for ever: for [h]they *are* the rejoicing of my heart.
112 I have inclined mine heart †to perform thy statutes always, [i]*even unto* the end.

SAMECH.

113 I hate *vain* thoughts: but thy law do I love.
114 [k]Thou *art* my hiding place and my shield: [l]I hope in thy word.
115 [m]Depart from me, ye evil doers: for I will keep the commandments of my God.
116 Uphold me according unto thy word, that I may live: and let me not [n]be ashamed of my hope.
117 Hold thou me up, and I shall be safe: and I will have respect unto thy statutes continually.
118 Thou hast trodden down all them that [o]err from thy statutes: for their deceit *is* falsehood.
119 Thou †puttest away all the wicked of the earth [p]*like* dross: therefore I love thy testimonies.

88 Quicken me after thy lovingkindness;
So shall I observe the testimony of thy mouth.

ל LAMED.

89 For ever, O LORD,
Thy word is settled in heaven.
90 Thy faithfulness is unto all generations:
Thou hast established the earth, and it abideth.
91 [1]They abide this day according to thine ordinances;
For all things are thy servants.
92 Unless thy law had been my delight,
I should then have perished in mine affliction.
93 I will never forget thy precepts;
For with them thou hast quickened me.
94 I am thine, save me;
For I have sought thy precepts.
95 The wicked have waited for me to destroy me;
But I will consider thy testimonies.
96 I have seen an end of all perfection;
But thy commandment is exceeding broad.

מ MEM.

97 Oh how love I thy law!
It is my meditation all the day.
98 [2]Thy commandments make me wiser than mine enemies;
For they are ever with me.
99 I have more understanding than all my teachers;
For thy testimonies are my meditation.
100 I understand more than the aged,
Because I have kept thy precepts.
101 I have refrained my feet from every evil way,
That I might observe thy word.
102 I have not turned aside from thy judgements;
For thou hast taught me.
103 How sweet are thy words unto my [3]taste!
Yea, sweeter than honey to my mouth!
104 Through thy precepts I get understanding:
Therefore I hate every false way.

נ NUN.

105 Thy word is a lamp unto my feet,
And light unto my path.
106 I have sworn, and have confirmed it,
That I will observe thy righteous judgements.
107 I am afflicted very much:
Quicken me, O LORD, according unto thy word.
108 Accept, I beseech thee, the freewill offerings of my mouth, O LORD,
And teach me thy judgements.
109 My soul is continually in my hand;
Yet do I not forget thy law.
110 The wicked have laid a snare for me;
Yet went I not astray from thy precepts.
111 Thy testimonies have I taken as an heritage for ever;
For they are the rejoicing of my heart.
112 I have inclined mine heart to perform thy statutes,
For ever, even unto the end.

ס SAMECH.

113 I hate them that are of a double mind;
But thy law do I love.
114 Thou art my hiding place and my shield:
I hope in thy word.
115 Depart from me, ye evil-doers;
That I may keep the commandments of my God.
116 Uphold me according unto thy word, that I may live;
And let me not be ashamed of my hope.
117 Hold thou me up, and I shall be safe,
And shall have respect unto thy statutes continually.
118 Thou hast set at nought all them that err from thy statutes;
For their deceit is [4]falsehood.
119 Thou [5]puttest away all the wicked of the earth like dross:
Therefore I love thy testimonies.

[1] Or, *As for thy judgements, they abide this day*
[2] Or, *Thou through thy commandments makest*
[3] Heb. *palate.*
[4] Or *vain*
[5] Heb. *causest to cease*

120 [q]My flesh trembleth for fear of thee; and I am afraid of thy judgments.

AIN.

121 I have done judgment and justice: leave me not to mine oppressors.
122 Be [r]surety for thy servant for good: let not the proud oppress me.
123 [s]Mine eyes fail for thy salvation, and for the word of thy righteousness.
124 Deal with thy servant according unto thy mercy, and [t]teach me thy statutes.
125 [u]I *am* thy servant; give me understanding, that I may know thy testimonies.
126 *It is* time for *thee*, LORD, to work: *for* they have made void thy law.
127 [x]Therefore I love thy commandments above gold: yea, above fine gold.
128 Therefore I esteem all *thy* precepts *concerning* all *things to be* right; *and* I [y]hate every false way.

PE.

129 Thy testimonies *are* wonderful: therefore doth my soul keep them.
130 The entrance of thy words giveth light; [z]it giveth understanding unto the simple.
131 I opened my mouth, and panted: for I [a]longed for thy commandments.
132 [b]Look thou upon me, and be merciful unto me, [c]†as thou usest to do unto those that love thy name.
133 [d]Order my steps in thy word: and [e]let not any iniquity have dominion over me.
134 [f]Deliver me from the oppression of man: so will I keep thy precepts.
135 [g]Make thy face to shine upon thy servant; and [h]teach me thy statutes.
136 [i]Rivers of waters run down mine eyes, because they keep not thy law.

TSADDI.

137 [k]Righteous *art* thou, O LORD, and upright *are* thy judgments.
138 [l]Thy testimonies *that* thou hast commanded *are* †righteous and very †faithful.
139 [m]My zeal hath †consumed me; because mine enemies have forgotten thy words.
140 [n]Thy word is very †pure: therefore thy servant loveth it.
141 I *am* small and despised: *yet* do not I forget thy precepts.
142 Thy righteousness *is* an everlasting righteousness, and thy law *is* [o]the truth.
143 Trouble and anguish †have taken hold on me: *yet* thy commandments *are* [p] my delights.
144 The righteousness of thy testimonies *is* everlasting: [q]give me understanding, and I shall live.

KOPH.

145 I cried with *my* whole heart; hear me, O LORD: I will keep thy statutes.
146 I cried unto thee; save me, ‖and I shall keep thy testimonies.
147 [r]I prevented the dawning of the morning, and cried: [s]I hoped in thy word.
148 [t]Mine eyes prevent the *night* watches, that I might meditate in thy word.
149 Hear my voice according unto thy lovingkindness: O LORD, [u]quicken me according to thy judgment.
150 They draw nigh that follow after mischief: they are far from thy law.
151 Thou *art* [z]near, O LORD; [v]and all thy commandments *are* truth.

[q] Hab. 3. 16.
[r] Heb. 7. 22.
[s] ver. 81, 82.
[t] ver. 12.
[u] Ps. 116. 16.
[x] ver. 72. Ps. 19. 10. Prov. 8, 11.
[y] ver. 104.
[z] Ps. 19. 7. Prov. 1. 4.
[a] ver. 20.
[b] Ps. 106. 4.
[c] 2 Thess. 1. 6, 7. †Heb. *according to the custom toward those, &c.*
[d] Ps. 17. 5.
[e] Ps. 19. 13. Rom. 6. 12.
[f] Luke 1. 74.
[g] Ps. 4. 6.
[h] ver. 12. 26.
[i] Jer. 9. 1. & 14. 17. See Ezek. 9. 4.
[k] Ezra 9. 15. Neh. 9. 33. Jer. 12. 1. Dan. 9. 7.
[l] Ps. 19. 7, 8, 9. †Heb. *righteousness.* †Heb. *faithfulness.*
[m] Ps. 69. 9. John 2. 17. †Heb. *cut me off.*
[n] Ps. 12, 6. & 18. 30. & 19. 8. Prov. 30. 5. †Heb. *tried*, or, *refined.*
[o] ver. 151. Ps. 19. 9. John 17. 17.
[p] Heb. *found me.*
[q] ver. 77.
[r] ver. 34, 73, 169. ‖ Or, *that I may keep.*
[s] Ps. 5. 3. & 88. 13. & 130. 6.
[t] ver. 74.
[u] Ps. 63. 1, 6.
[v] ver. 40, 154.
[z] Ps. 145. 18.
[v] ver. 142.

120 My flesh trembleth for fear of thee;
And I am afraid of thy judgements.

ע AIN.

121 I have done judgement and justice:
Leave me not to mine oppressors.
122 Be surety for thy servant for good:
Let not the proud oppress me.
123 Mine eyes fail for thy salvation,
And for thy righteous word.
124 Deal with thy servant according unto thy mercy,
And teach me thy statutes.
125 I am thy servant, give me understanding;
That I may know thy testimonies.
126 It is time for the LORD to work;
For they have made void thy law.
127 Therefore I love thy commandments
Above gold, yea, above fine gold.
128 Therefore I esteem [1]all *thy* precepts concerning all *things* to be right;
And I hate every false way.

[1] Or, as read by the Sept., Syr. and Vulg., *all thy precepts to be right*

פ PE.

129 Thy testimonies are wonderful.
Therefore doth my soul keep them.
130 The opening of thy words giveth light;
It giveth understanding unto the simple.
131 I opened wide my mouth, and panted;
For I longed for thy commandments.
132 Turn thee unto me, and have mercy upon me,
As thou usest to do unto those that love thy name.
133 Order my footsteps in thy word;
And let not any iniquity have dominion over me.
134 Redeem me from the oppression of man:
So will I observe thy precepts.
135 Make thy face to shine upon thy servant;
And teach me thy statutes.
136 Mine eyes run down with rivers of water,
Because they observe not thy law.

צ TZADE.

137 Righteous art thou, O LORD,
And upright [2]are thy judgements.
138 Thou hast commanded thy testimonies in righteousness
And very faithfulness.
139 My zeal hath [3]consumed me,
Because mine adversaries have forgotten thy words.
140 Thy word is very [4]pure;
Therefore thy servant loveth it.
141 I am small and despised:
Yet do not I forget thy precepts.
142 Thy righteousness is an everlasting righteousness,
And thy law is truth.
143 Trouble and anguish have [5]taken hold on me:
Yet thy commandments are my delight.
144 Thy testimonies are righteous for ever:
Give me understanding, and I shall live.

[2] Or, *in thy judgements*
[3] Heb. *cut me off.*
[4] Heb. *tried*, or, *refined.*
[5] Or, *found me*

ק KOPH.

145 I have called with my whole heart; answer me, O LORD:
I will keep thy statutes.
146 I have called unto thee; save me,
And I shall observe thy testimonies.
147 I prevented the dawning of the morning, and cried:
I hoped in thy words.
148 Mine eyes prevented the night watches,
That I might meditate in thy word.
149 Hear my voice according unto thy lovingkindness:
Quicken me, O LORD, [6]according to thy judgements.
150 They draw nigh [7]that follow after wickedness;
They are far from thy law.
151 Thou art nigh, O LORD;
And all thy commandments are truth.

[6] Or, *as thou art wont*
[7] Or, *that persecute me with wickedness*

152 Concerning thy testimonies, I have known of old
that thou hast founded them [z]for ever.

RESH.

153 [a]Consider mine affliction, and deliver me: for I
do not forget thy law.
154 [b]Plead my cause, and deliver me: [c]quicken me
according to thy word.
155 [d]Salvation *is* far from the wicked: for they seek
not thy statutes.
156 ‖ Great *are* thy tender mercies, O LORD: [e]quicken
me according to thy judgments.
157 Many *are* my persecutors and mine enemies: *yet*
do I not [f]decline from thy testimonies.
158 I beheld the transgressors, and [g]was grieved; be-
cause they kept not thy word.
159 Consider how I love thy precepts: [h]quicken me,
O LORD, according to thy lovingkindness.
160 †Thy word *is* true *from* the beginning: and every
one of thy righteous judgments *endureth* for ever.

SCHIN.

161 [i]Princes have persecuted me without a cause: but
my heart standeth in awe of thy word.
162 I rejoice at thy word, as one that findeth great
spoil.
163 I hate and abhor lying: *but* thy law do I love.
164 Seven times a day do I praise thee, because of
thy righteous judgments.
165 [k]Great peace have they which love thy law: and
†nothing shall offend them.
166 [l]LORD, I have hoped for thy salvation, and done
thy commandments.
167 My soul hath kept thy testimonies; and I love
them exceedingly.
168 I have kept thy precepts and thy testimonies:
[m]for all my ways *are* before thee.

TAU.

169 Let my cry come near before thee, O LORD: [n]give
me understanding according to thy word.
170 Let my supplication come before thee: deliver
me according to thy word.
171 [o]My lips shall utter praise, when thou hast taught
me thy statutes.
172 My tongue shall speak of thy word: for all thy
commandments *are* righteousness.
173 Let thine hand help me; for [p]I have chosen thy
precepts.
174 [q]I have longed for thy salvation, O LORD; and
[r]thy law *is* my delight.
175 Let my soul live, and it shall praise thee: and let
thy judgments help me.
176 [s]I have gone astray like a lost sheep: seek thy
servant; for I do not forget thy commandments.

PSALM CXX.

David prayeth against his enemy.

A Song of degrees.

IN [a]my distress I cried unto the LORD, and he
heard me.
2 Deliver my soul, O LORD, from lying lips, *and* from
a deceitful tongue.
3 ‖ What shall be given unto thee? or what shall be
†done unto thee, thou false tongue?
4 ‖ Sharp arrows of the mighty, with coals of juniper.
5 Woe is me, that I sojourn in [b]Me'sech, [c]*that* I dwell
in the tents of Ke'dar!
6 My soul hath long dwelt with him that hateth
peace.
7 I *am* ‖*for* peace: but when I speak, they *are* for
war.

152 Of old have I known from thy testimonies,
That thou hast founded them for ever.

ר RESH.

153 Consider mine affliction, and deliver me;
For I do not forget thy law.
154 Plead thou my cause, and redeem me:
Quicken me according to thy word.
155 Salvation is far from the wicked;
For they seek not thy statutes.
156 Great are thy tender mercies, O LORD:
Quicken me according to thy judgements.
157 Many are my persecutors and mine adversaries;
Yet have I not swerved from thy testimonies.
158 I beheld the treacherous dealers, and [1]was grieved; [1]Or, *loathed them*
Because they observe not thy word.
159 Consider how I love thy precepts:
Quicken me, O LORD, according to thy lovingkindness.
160 The sum of thy word is truth; [ever.
And every one of thy righteous judgements *endureth* for

ש SHIN.

161 Princes have persecuted me without a cause;
But my heart standeth in awe of thy words.
162 I rejoice at thy word,
As one that findeth great spoil.
163 I hate and abhor falsehood;
But thy law do I love.
164 Seven times a day do I praise thee,
Because of thy righteous judgements.
165 Great peace have they which love thy law;
And they have none occasion of stumbling.
166 I have hoped for thy salvation, O LORD,
And have done thy commandments.
167 My soul hath observed thy testimonies;
And I love them exceedingly.
168 I have observed thy precepts and thy testimonies;
For all my ways are before thee.

ת TAU.

169 Let my cry come near before thee, O LORD:
Give me understanding according to thy word.
170 Let my supplication come before thee:
Deliver me according to thy word.
171 Let my lips utter praise;
For thou teachest me thy statutes.
172 Let my tongue sing of thy word;
For all thy commandments are righteousness.
173 Let thine hand be ready to help me;
For I have chosen thy precepts.
174 I have longed for thy salvation, O LORD:
And thy law is my delight.
175 Let my soul live, and it shall praise thee;
And let thy judgements help me.
176 I have gone astray like a lost sheep; seek thy servant;
For I do not forget thy commandments.

120

A Song of Ascents.

1 In my distress I cried unto the LORD,
And he answered me.
2 Deliver my soul, O LORD, from lying lips,
And from a deceitful tongue. [more unto thee,
3 What shall be given unto thee, and what shall be done
Thou deceitful tongue?
4 [2]Sharp arrows of the mighty, [2]Or, It is as *the sharp arrows of the mighty* man
With coals of [3]juniper.
5 Woe is me, that I sojourn in Me'shech,
That I dwell among the tents of Ke'dar!
6 My soul hath long had her dwelling
With him that hateth peace.
7 I am *for* peace:
But when I speak, they are for war.

[3]Or, *broom*

---

[z] Luke 21. 33.
[a] Lam. 5. 1.
[b] 1 Sam. 24, 15. Ps. 35. 1. Mic. 7. 9.
[c] ver. 40.
[d] Job. 5. 4.
‖ Or, *Many.*
[e] ver. 149.
[f] Ps. 44. 18. ver. 51.
[g] ver. 136. Ezek. 9. 4.
[h] ver. 88.
†Heb. *The beginning of thy word* is *true.*
[i] 1 Sam. 24. 11, 14. & 26, 18. ver. 23.
[k] Prov. 3. 2. Isa. 32. 17.
†Heb. *they shall have no stumbling block.*
[l] Gen. 49. 18. ver. 174.
[m] Prov. 5. 21.
[n] ver. 144.
[o] ver. 7.
[p] Josh. 24. 22. Prov. 1. 29. Luke 10. 42.
[q] ver. 166.
[r] ver. 16. 24, 47, 77, 111.
[s] Isa. 53. 6. Luke 15. 4, &c. 1 Pet. 2. 25.
[a] Ps. 118. 5. Jonah 2. 2.
‖ Or, *What shall* the deceitful tongue *give unto thee?* or, *what shall it profit thee?*
†Heb. *added.*
about 1058.
‖ Or, It is as *the sharp arrows of the mighty* man, *with coals of juniper.*
[b] Gen. 10. 2. Ezek. 27. 13.
[c] Gen. 25. 13. 1 Sam. 25. 1. Jer. 49. 28, 29.
‖ Or, a man *of peace.*

PSALM CXXI.

The safety of the godly, who put their trust in God's protection.

A Song of degrees.

‖ I WILL lift up mine eyes unto the hills, from whence cometh my help.

2 [a]My help *cometh* from the LORD, which made heaven and earth.

3 [b]He will not suffer thy foot to be moved: [c]he that keepeth thee will not slumber.

4 Behold, he that keepeth Is'ra-el shall neither slumber nor sleep.

5 The LORD *is* thy keeper: the LORD *is* [d]thy shade [e]upon thy right hand.

6 [f]The sun shall not smite thee by day, nor the moon by night.

7 The LORD shall preserve thee from all evil: he shall [g]preserve thy soul.

8 The LORD shall [h]preserve thy going out and thy coming in from this time forth, and even for evermore.

‖ Or, *Shall I lift up mine eyes to the hills? whence should my help come?*

See Jer. 3. 23.

[a] Ps. 124. 8.

[b] 1 Sam. 2. 9. Prov. 3. 23, 26.

[c] Ps. 127. 1. Isa. 27. 3.

[d] Isa. 25. 4.

[e] Ps. 16. 8. & 109. 31.

[f] Ps. 91. 5. Isa. 49. 10. Rev. 7. 16.

[g] Ps. 41. 2. & 97. 10. & 145. 20.

[h] Deut. 28. 6. Prov. 2. 8. & 3. 6.

PSALM CXXII.

David professeth his joy for the church, and prayeth therefor.

A Song of degrees of David.

I WAS glad when they said unto me, [a]Let us go into the house of the LORD.

2 Our feet shall stand within thy gates, O Je-ru'sa-lem.

3 Je-ru'sa-lem is builded as a city that is [b]compact together:

4 [c]Whither the tribes go up, the tribes of the LORD, unto [d]the testimony of Is'ra-el, to give thanks unto the name of the LORD.

5 [e]For there †are set thrones of judgment, the thrones of the house of Da'vid.

6 [f]Pray for the peace of Je-ru'sa-lem: they shall prosper that love thee.

7 Peace be within thy walls, *and* prosperity within thy palaces.

8 For my brethren and companions' sakes, I will now say, Peace *be* within thee.

9 Because of the house of the LORD our God I will [g]seek thy good.

[a] Isa. 2. 3. Zech. 8. 21.

[b] See 2 Sam. 5. 9.

[c] Ex. 23. 17. Deut. 16. 16.

[d] Ex. 16. 34.

[e] Deut. 17. 8. 2 Chron. 19. 8.

† Heb. *do sit.*

[f] Ps. 51. 18.

[g] Neh. 2. 10.

PSALM CXXIII.

The godly profess their confidence in God.

A Song of degrees.

UNTO thee [a]lift I up mine eyes, O thou [b]that dwellest in the heavens.

2 Behold, as the eyes of servants *look* unto the hand of their masters, *and* as the eyes of a maiden unto the hand of her mistress; so our eyes *wait* upon the LORD our God, until that he have mercy upon us.

3 Have mercy upon us, O LORD, have mercy upon us: for we are exceedingly filled with contempt.

4 Our soul is exceedingly filled with the scorning of those that are at ease, *and* with the contempt of the proud.

[a] Ps. 121. 1. & 141. 8.

[b] Ps. 2. 4. & 11. 4. & 115. 3.

PSALM CXXIV.

The church blesseth God for a miraculous deliverance.

A Song of degrees of David.

IF *it had not been* the LORD who was on our side, [a]now may Is'ra-el say;

2 If *it had not been* the LORD who was on our side, when men rose up against us:

3 Then they had [b]swallowed us up quick, when their wrath was kindled against us:

4 Then the waters had overwhelmed us, the stream had gone over our soul:

5 Then the proud waters had gone over our soul.

6 Blessed *be* the LORD, who hath not given us *as* a prey to their teeth.

7 Our soul is escaped [c]as a bird out of the snare of the fowlers: the snare is broken, and we are escaped.

8 [d]Our help *is* in the name of the LORD, [e]who made heaven and earth.

[a] Ps. 129. 1.

[b] Ps. 56. 1, 2. & 57. 3. Prov. 1. 12.

[c] Ps. 91. 3. Prov. 6. 5.

[d] Ps. 121. 2.

[e] Gen. 1. 1. Ps. 134. 3.

121

A Song of Ascents.

1 I will lift up mine eyes unto the mountains:
From whence shall my help come?
2 My help *cometh* from the LORD,
Which made heaven and earth.

3 [1]He will not suffer thy foot to be moved:
He that keepeth thee will not slumber.
4 Behold, he that keepeth Is'ra-el
Shall neither slumber nor sleep.
5 The LORD is thy keeper:
The LORD is thy shade upon thy right hand.
6 The sun shall not smite thee by day,
Nor the moon by night.
7 The LORD shall keep thee from all evil;
He shall keep thy soul.
8 The LORD shall keep thy going out and thy coming in,
From this time forth and for evermore.

[1] Or, *Let him not suffer ... let him not slumber that &c*

122

A Song of Ascents; of David.

1 I was glad when they said unto me,
Let us go unto the house of the LORD.
2 Our feet [2]are standing
Within thy gates, O Je-ru'sa-lem;
3 Je-ru'sa-lem, that art builded
As a city that is compact together:
4 Whither the tribes go up, even the tribes of [3]the LORD,
For a testimony unto Is'ra-el,
To give thanks unto the name of the LORD.
5 For there [4]are set thrones for judgement,
The thrones of the house of Da'vid.
6 [5]Pray for the peace of Je-ru'sa-lem:
[6]They shall prosper that love thee.
7 Peace be within thy walls,
And prosperity within thy palaces.
8 For my brethren and companions' sakes,
I will now [7]say, Peace be within thee.
9 For the sake of the house of the LORD our God
I will seek thy good.

[2] Or, *have stood*

[3] Heb. *Jah.*

[4] Or, *were*

[5] Or, *Salute ye Jerusalem*

[6] Or, *May they*

[7] Or, *speak peace concerning thee*

123

A Song of Ascents.

1 Unto thee do I lift up mine eyes,
O thou that sittest in the heavens.
2 Behold, as the eyes of servants *look* unto the hand of their master,
As the eyes of a maiden unto the hand of her mistress;
So our eyes *look* unto the LORD our God,
Until he have mercy upon us,
3 Have mercy upon us, O LORD, have mercy upon us:
For we are exceedingly filled with contempt.
4 Our soul is exceedingly filled
With the scorning of those that are at ease,
And with the contempt of the proud.

124

A Song of Ascents; of David.

1 If it had not been the LORD who was on our side,
Let Is'ra-el now say;
2 If it had not been the LORD who was on our side,
When men rose up against us:
3 Then they had swallowed us up alive,
When their wrath was kindled against us:
4 Then the waters had overwhelmed us,
The stream had gone over our soul:
5 Then the proud waters had gone over our soul.
6 Blessed be the LORD,
Who hath not given us as a prey to their teeth.
7 Our soul is escaped as a bird out of the snare of the fowlers:
The snare is broken, and we are escaped.
8 Our help is in the name of the LORD,
Who made heaven and earth.

PSALM CXXV.

The safety of such as trust in God—A prayer for the godly.

A Song of degrees.

THEY that trust in the LORD *shall be* as mount Zi'on *which* cannot be removed, *but* abideth for ever.
2 *As* the mountains *are* round about Je-ru'sa-lem, so the LORD *is* round about his people from henceforth even for ever.
3 For [a]the rod of †the wicked shall not rest upon the lot of the righteous; lest the righteous put forth their hands unto iniquity.
4 Do good, O LORD, unto *those that be* good, and to *them that are* upright in their hearts.
5 As for such as turn aside unto their [b]crooked ways, the LORD shall lead them forth with the workers of iniquity: *but* [c]peace *shall be* upon Is'ra-el.

[a]Prov. 22. 8. Isa. 14. 5.
†Heb. *wickedness.*
[b]Prov. 2. 15.
[c]Ps. 128. 6. Gal. 6. 16.

PSALM CXXVI.

The church celebrateth her incredible return out of captivity.

A Song of degrees.

WHEN the LORD †turned again the captivity of Zi'on, [a]we were like them that dream.
2 Then [b]was our mouth filled with laughter, and our tongue with singing: then said they among the heathen, The LORD †hath done great things for them.
3 The LORD hath done great things for us; *whereof* we are glad.
4 Turn again our captivity, O LORD, as the streams in [the south.
5 [c]They that sow in tears shall reap in ||joy.
6 He that goeth forth and weepeth, bearing || precious seed, shall doubtless come again with rejoicing, bringing his sheaves *with him.*

†Heb. *returned the returning of Zion,* Ps. 53 6. & 85. 1. Hos. 6. 11. Joel 3. 1.
[a]Acts 12.9.
[b]Job 8. 21.
†Heb. *hath magnified to do with them.*
[c]See Jer. 31. 9, &c.
||Or, *singing.*
‖ Or, *seed basket.*

PSALM CXXVII.

The virtue of God's blessing—Good children are his gift.

A Song of degrees ‖ for Solomon.

EXCEPT the LORD build the house, they labour in vain †that build it: except [a]the LORD keep the city, the watchman waketh *but* in vain.
2 *It is* vain for you to rise up early, to sit up late, to [b]eat the bread of sorrows: *for* so he giveth his beloved sleep.
3 Lo, [c]children *are* a heritage of the LORD: *and* [d]the fruit of the womb *is his* reward.
4 As arrows *are* in the hand of a mighty man; so *are* children of the youth.
5 Happy *is* the man that †hath his quiver full of them: [e]they shall not be ashamed, but they ||shall speak with the enemies in the gate.

‖ Or, *of Solomon,* Ps. 72, title.
†Heb. that are *builders of it in it.*
[a]Ps. 121. 3, 4, 5.
[b]Gen. 3. 17, 19.
[c]Gen. 33. 5. & 48. 4. Josh. 24. 3, 4.
[d]Deut.28.4
†Heb. *hath filled his quiver with them.*
[e]See Job 5. 4. Prov.27.11
‖ Or, *shall subdue,* as Ps. 18. 47. or, *destroy.*

PSALM CXXVIII.

The sundry blessings which follow them that fear God.

A Song of degrees.

BLESSED [a]*is* every one that feareth the LORD; that walketh in his ways.
2 [b]For thou shalt eat the labour of thine hands: happy *shalt* thou *be,* and *it shall be* well with thee.
3 Thy wife *shall be* [c]as a fruitful vine by the sides of thine house: thy children [d]like olive plants round about thy table.
4 Behold, that thus shall the man be blessed that feareth the LORD.
5 [e]The LORD shall bless thee out of Zi'on: and thou shalt see the good of Je-ru'sa-lem all the days of thy life.
6 Yea, thou shalt [f]see thy children's children, *and* [g]peace upon Is'ra-el.

[a]Ps. 112. 1. & 115. 13. & 119. 1.
[b]Isa. 3. 10.
[c]Ezek. 19. 10.
[d]Ps. 52. 8. & 144. 12.
[e]Ps. 134. 3.
[f]Gen. 50. 23. Job 42. 16.
[g]Ps. 125. 5.

PSALM CXXIX.

An exhortation to praise God for saving Israel in their great afflictions.

A Song of degrees.

|| MANY a time have they afflicted me from [a]my youth, [b]may Is'ra-el now say:
2 Many a time have they afflicted me from my youth: yet they have not prevailed against me.
3 The ploughers ploughed upon my back: they made long their furrows.
4 The LORD *is* righteous: he hath cut asunder the cords of the wicked.

||Or, *Much.*
[a]See Ezek. 23. 3. Hos. 2. 15. & 11. 1.
[b]Ps. 124. 1.

A Song of Ascents.

125 They that trust in the LORD
Are as mount Zi'on, which cannot be moved, but abideth for ever.
2 As the mountains are round about Je-ru'sa-lem,
So the LORD is round about his people,
From this time forth and for evermore.
3 For the sceptre of wickedness shall not rest upon the lot of the righteous;
That the righteous put not forth their hands unto iniquity.
4 Do good, O LORD, unto those that be good,
And to them that are upright in their hearts.
5 But as for such as turn aside unto their crooked ways,
The LORD shall lead them forth with the workers of iniquity.
Peace be upon Is'ra-el.

A Song of Ascents.

126 When the LORD [1]turned again the captivity of Zi'on,
We were like unto them that dream.
2 Then was our mouth filled with laughter,
And our tongue with singing:
Then said they among the nations,
The LORD hath done great things for them.
3 The LORD hath done great things for us;
Whereof we are glad.
4 Turn again our captivity, O LORD,
As the streams in the South.
5 They that sow in tears shall reap in joy. [seed;
6 Though he goeth on his way weeping, [2]bearing forth the
He shall come again with joy, bringing his sheaves *with him.*

[1]Or, *brought back those that returned to Zion*
[2]Or, *bearing the measure of seed*

A Song of Ascents; of Solomon.

127 Except the LORD build the house,
They labour in vain that build it:
Except the LORD keep the city,
The watchman waketh but in vain.
2 It is vain for you that ye rise up early, and so late take rest,
And eat the bread of toil:
For so he giveth unto his beloved [3]sleep.
3 Lo, children are an heritage of the LORD:
And the fruit of the womb is *his* reward.
4 As arrows in the hand of a mighty man,
So are the children of youth.
5 Happy is the man that hath his quiver full of them:
They shall not be ashamed,
When they speak with their enemies in the gate.

[3]Or, *in sleep*

A Song of Ascents.

128 Blessed is every one that feareth the LORD,
That walketh in his ways.
2 For thou shalt eat the labour of thine hands:
Happy shalt thou be, and it shall be well with thee.
3 Thy wife shall be as a fruitful vine, in the innermost parts of thine house:
Thy children like olive plants, round about thy table.
4 Behold, that thus shall the man be blessed
That feareth the LORD.
5 The LORD [4]shall bless thee out of Zi'on: [thy life.
And [5]thou shalt see the good of Je-ru'sa-lem all the days of
6 Yea, thou shalt see thy children's children.
[6]Peace be upon Is'ra-el.

[4]Or, *bless thee*
[5]Or, *see thou*
[6]Or, And *peace upon Israel*

A Song of Ascents.

129 [7]Many a time have they afflicted me from my youth up,
Let Is'ra-el now say;
2 [7]Many a time have they afflicted me from my youth up:
Yet they have not prevailed against me.
3 The plowers plowed upon my back;
They made long their furrows.
4 The LORD is righteous:
He hath cut asunder the cords of the wicked.

[7]Or, *Much*

5 Let them all be confounded and turned back that hate Zi'on.
6 Let them be as [c]the grass *upon* the housetops, which withereth afore it groweth up:
7 Wherewith the mower filleth not his hand; nor he that bindeth sheaves his bosom.
8 Neither do they which go by say, [d]The blessing of the LORD *be* upon you: we bless you in the name of the LORD.

[c] Ps. 37. 2.
[d] Ruth 2.4. Ps. 118.26.

PSALM CXXX.

The Psalmist professeth his hope in prayer.

A Song of degrees.

OUT [a]of the depths have I cried unto thee, O LORD.
2 LORD, hear my voice: let thine ears be attentive to the voice of my supplications.
3 [b]If thou, LORD, shouldest mark iniquities, O LORD, who shall stand?
4 But *there is* [c]forgiveness with thee, that [d]thou mayest be feared.
5 [e]I wait for the LORD, my soul doth wait, and [f]in his word do I hope.
6 [g]My soul *waiteth* for the LORD more than they that watch for the morning: ‖ *I say, more than* they that watch for the morning.
7 [h]Let Is'ra-el hope in the LORD: for [i]with the LORD *there is* mercy, and with him *is* plenteous redemption.
8 And [k]he shall redeem Is'ra-el from all his iniquities.

[a] Lam. 3.55. Jonah 2.2.
[b] Ps. 143. 2. Rom. 3.20, 23, 24.
[c] Ex. 34. 7.
[d] 1 Kings 8. 40. & 2. 11. Jer. 33.8,9.
[e] Ps. 27. 14. & 33. 20. & 40. 1. Isa. 8. 17. & 26. 8. & 30. 18.
[f] Ps. 119.81.
[g] Ps. 63. 6. & 119. 147.
‖ Or, *which watch unto the morning.*
[h] Ps. 131. 3.
[i] Ps. 86.5,15. Isa. 55. 7.
[k] Ps. 103. 3, 4. Matt. 1.21.

PSALM CXXXI.

David, professing his humility, exhorteth Israel to hope in God.

A Song of degrees of David.

LORD, my heart is not haughty, nor mine eyes lofty: [a]neither do I †exercise myself in great matters, or in things too †high for me.
2 Surely I have behaved and quieted †myself [b]as a child that is weaned of his mother: my soul *is* even as a weaned child.
3 [c]Let Is'ra-el hope in the LORD †from henceforth and for ever.

[a] Rom. 12. 16.
† Heb. *walk.*
† Heb. *wonderful.* Job 42. 3. Ps. 139. 6.
† Heb. *my soul.*
[b] Matt. 18. 3. 1 Cor. 14. 20.
[c] Ps. 130. 7.
† Heb. *from now.*

PSALM CXXXII.

David's prayer at the removing of the ark.

A Song of degrees.

about 1004.

LORD, remember Da'vid, *and* all his afflictions:
2 How he sware unto the LORD, [a]*and* vowed unto [b]the mighty *God* of Ja'cob;
3 Surely I will not come into the tabernacle of my house, nor go up into my bed;
4 I will [c]not give sleep to mine eyes, *or* slumber to mine eyelids,
5 Until I [d]find out a place for the LORD, †a habitation for the mighty *God* of Ja'cob.
6 Lo, we heard of it [e]at Eph'ra-tah: [f]we found it [g]in the fields of the wood.
7 We will go into his tabernacles: [h]we will worship at his footstool.
8 [i]Arise, O LORD, into thy rest; thou, and [k]the ark of thy strength.
9 Let thy priests [l]be clothed with righteousness; and let thy saints shout for joy.
10 For thy servant Da'vid's sake turn not away the face of thine anointed.
11 [m]The LORD hath sworn *in* truth unto Da'vid; he will not turn from it; [n]Of the fruit of †thy body will I set upon thy throne.
12 If thy children will keep my covenant and my testimony that I shall teach them, their children also shall sit upon thy throne for evermore.
13 [o]For the LORD hath chosen Zi'on; he hath desired *it* for his habitation.
14 [p]This *is* my rest for ever: here will I dwell; for I have desired it.

[a] Ps. 65. 1.
[b] Gen. 49. 24.
[c] Prov. 6.4.
[d] Acts. 7. 46.
† Heb. *habitations.*
[e] 1 Sam. 17. 12.
[f] 1 Sam. 7. 1.
[g] 1 Chron. 13. 5.
[h] Ps. 5. 7. & 99. 5.
[i] Num. 10. 35. 2 Chron. 6. 41, 42.
[k] Ps. 78. 61.
[l] Job 29.14. ver. 16. Isa. 61. 10.
[m] Ps. 89. 3, 4, 33, &c. & 110. 4.
[n] 2 Sam. 7. 12. 1 Kings 8. 25. 2 Chron. 6. 16. Luke 1.69. Acts 2. 30.
† Heb. *thy belly.*
[o] Ps. 48. 1, 2.
[p] Ps. 68. 16.

5 Let them be ashamed and turned backward,
All they that hate Zi'on.
6 Let them be as the grass upon the housetops,
Which withereth afore it [1]groweth up:
7 Wherewith the reaper filleth not his hand,
Nor he that bindeth sheaves his bosom.
8 Neither do they which go by say,
The blessing of the LORD be upon you;
We bless you in the name of the LORD.

[1] Or, *be plucked up*

A Song of Ascents.

130 Out of the depths have I cried unto thee, O LORD.
2 Lord, hear my voice:
Let thine ears be attentive
To the voice of my supplications.
3 If thou, [2]LORD, shouldest mark iniquities,
O Lord, who shall stand?
4 But there is forgiveness with thee,
That thou mayest be feared.
5 I wait for the LORD, my soul doth wait,
And in his word do I hope.
6 My soul *looketh* for the Lord,
More than watchmen *look* for the morning;
Yea, more than watchmen for the morning.
7 O Is'ra-el, hope in the LORD;
For with the LORD there is mercy,
And with him is plenteous redemption.
8 And he shall redeem Is'ra-el
From all his iniquities.

[2] Heb. *Jah.*

A Song of Ascents; of David.

131 LORD, my heart is not haughty, nor mine eyes lofty;
Neither do I [3]exercise myself in great matters,
Or in things too wonderful for me.
2 Surely I have stilled and quieted my soul;
Like a weaned child with his mother,
My soul is with me like a weaned child.
3 O Is'ra-el, hope in the LORD
From this time forth and for evermore.

[3] Heb. *walk.*

A Song of Ascents.

132 LORD, remember for Da'vid
All his affliction;
2 How he sware unto the LORD,
And vowed unto the Mighty One of Ja'cob:
3 Surely I will not come into the [4]tabernacle of my house,
Nor go up into [5]my bed;
4 I will not give sleep to mine eyes,
Or slumber to mine eyelids;
5 Until I find out a place for the LORD,
[6]A tabernacle for the Mighty One of Ja'cob.
6 Lo, we heard of it in [7]Eph'ra-thah:
We found it in the field of [8]the wood.
7 We will go into his tabernacles;
We will worship at his footstool.
8 Arise, O LORD, into thy resting place;
Thou, and the ark of thy strength.
9 Let thy priests be clothed with righteousness;
And let thy saints shout for joy.
10 For thy servant Da'vid's sake
Turn not away the face of thine anointed.
11 The LORD hath sworn unto Da'vid in truth;
He will not turn from it:
Of the fruit of thy body will I set upon thy throne.
12 If thy children will keep my covenant
And my testimony that I shall teach them,
Their children also shall sit upon thy throne for evermore.
13 For the LORD hath chosen Zi'on;
He hath desired it for his habitation.
14 This is my resting place for ever:
Here will I dwell; for I have desired it.

[4] Heb. *tent.*
[5] Heb. *the couch of my bed.*
[6] Heb. *Tabernacles.*
[7] Or, *Ephraim*
[8] Or, *Jaar* See 1 Chr. xiii. 5.

15 [q]I will ||abundantly bless her provision: I will satisfy her poor with bread.
16 [r]I will also clothe her priests with salvation: [s]and her saints shall shout aloud for joy.
17 [t]There will I make the horn of Da'vid to bud: [u]I have ordained a ||lamp for mine anointed.
18 His enemies will I [x]clothe with shame: but upon himself shall his crown flourish.

PSALM CXXXIII.

Of unity among brethren.

A Song of degrees of David.

BEHOLD, how good and how pleasant *it is* for [a]brethren to dwell together in unity!
2 *It is* like [b]the precious ointment upon the head, that ran down upon the beard, *even* Aa'ron's beard: that went down to the skirts of his garments;
3 As the dew of [c]Her'mon, *and as the dew* that descended upon the mountains of Zi'on: for [d]there the LORD commanded the blessing, *even* life for evermore.

PSALM CXXXIV.

An exhortation to the servants of the Lord to bless God.

A Song of degrees.

BEHOLD, bless ye the LORD, [a]all *ye* servants of the LORD, [b]which by night stand in the house of the LORD.
2 [c]Lift up your hands ||*in* the sanctuary, and bless the LORD.
3 [d]The LORD that made heaven and earth [e]bless thee out of Zi'on.

PSALM CXXXV.

Exhortation to praise God for his mercy and power—Vanity of idols.

PRAISE ye the LORD. Praise ye the name of the LORD; [a]praise *him*, O ye servants of the LORD.
2 [b]Ye that stand in the house of the LORD, in [c]the courts of the house of our God,
3 Praise the LORD; for [d]the LORD *is* good: sing praises unto his name; [e]for *it is* pleasant.
4 For [f]the LORD hath chosen Ja'cob unto himself, *and* Is'ra-el for his peculiar treasure.
5 For I know that [g]the LORD *is* great, and *that* our LORD *is* above all gods.
6 [h]Whatsoever the LORD pleased, *that* did he in heaven, and in earth, in the seas, and all deep places.
7 [i]He causeth the vapours to ascend from the ends of the earth; [k]he maketh lightnings for the rain; he bringeth the wind out of his [l]treasuries.
8 [m]Who smote the firstborn of E'gypt, †both of man and beast.
9 [n]*Who* sent tokens and wonders into the midst of thee, O E'gypt, [o]upon Pha'raoh, and upon all his servants.
10 [p]Who smote great nations, and slew mighty kings;
11 Si'hon king of the Am'o-rites, and Og king of Ba'shan, and [q]all the kingdoms of Ca'naan:
12 [r]And gave their land *for* a heritage, a heritage unto Is'ra-el his people.
13 [s]Thy name, O LORD, *endureth* for ever; *and* thy memorial, O LORD, †throughout all generations.
14 [t]For the LORD will judge his people, and he will repent himself concerning his servants.
15 [u]The idols of the heathen *are* silver and gold, the work of men's hands.
16 They have mouths but they speak not; eyes have they, but they see not;
17 They have ears but they hear not; neither is there *any* breath in their mouths.
18 They that make them are like unto them: *so is* every one that trusteth in them.
19 [x]Bless the LORD, O house of Is'ra-el: bless the LORD, O house of Aa'ron:

15 I will [1]abundantly bless her provision:
I will satisfy her poor with bread.
16 Her priests also will I clothe with salvation:
And her saints shall shout aloud for joy.
17 There will I make [2]the horn of Da'vid to bud:
I have [3]ordained a lamp for mine anointed.
18 His enemies will I clothe with shame:
But upon himself shall his crown flourish.

[1] Or, *surely*
[2] Or, *a horn to spring forth unto David*
[3] Or, *prepared*

A Song of Ascents; of David.

133 Behold, how good and how pleasant it is
For brethren to dwell together in unity!
2 It is like the precious oil upon the head,
That ran down upon the beard,
Even Aa'ron's beard;
That came down upon the [4]skirt of his garments;
3 Like the dew of Her'mon,
That cometh down upon the mountains of Zi'on:
For there the LORD commanded the blessing,
Even life for evermore.

[4] Or, *collar*

A Song of Ascents.

134 Behold, bless ye the LORD, all ye servants of the LORD,
Which by night stand in the house of the LORD.
2 Lift up your hands [5]to the sanctuary,
And bless ye the LORD.
3 The LORD bless thee out of Zi'on;
Even he that made heaven and earth.

[5] Or, *in holiness*

135 [6]Praise ye the LORD.
Praise ye the name of the LORD;
Praise *him*, O ye servants of the LORD:
2 Ye that stand in the house of the LORD,
In the courts of the house of our God.
3 Praise ye the LORD: for the LORD is good:
Sing praises unto his name; for it is pleasant.
4 For [7]the LORD hath chosen Ja'cob unto himself,
And Is'ra-el for his peculiar treasure.
5 For I know that the LORD is great,
And that our Lord is above all gods.
6 Whatsoever the LORD pleased, that hath he done,
In heaven and in earth, in the seas and in all deeps.
7 He causeth the vapours to ascend from the ends of the earth;
He maketh lightnings for the rain;
He bringeth forth the wind out of his treasuries.
8 Who smote the firstborn of E'gypt,
Both of man and beast.
9 He sent signs and wonders into the midst of thee, O E'gypt,
Upon Pha'raoh, and upon all his servants.
10 Who smote [8]many nations,
And slew mighty kings;
11 Si'hon king of the Am'o-rites,
And Og king of Ba'shan,
And all the kingdoms of Ca'naan:
12 And gave their land for an heritage,
An heritage unto Is'ra-el his people.
13 Thy name, O LORD, *endureth* for ever;
Thy memorial, O LORD, throughout all generations.
14 For the LORD shall judge his people.
And repent himself concerning his servants.
15 [9]The idols of the nations are silver and gold,
The work of men's hands.
16 They have mouths, but they speak not:
Eyes have they, but they see not;
17 They have ears, but they hear not;
Neither is there any breath in their mouths.
18 They that make them shall be like unto them,
Yea, every one that trusteth in them.
19 O house of Is'ra-el, bless ye the LORD:
O house of Aa'ron, bless ye the LORD:

[6] Heb. *Hallelujah.*
[7] Heb. *Jah.*
[8] Or, *great*
[9] See Ps. cxv. 4. &c.

20 Bless the LORD, O house of Le'vi: ye that fear the LORD, bless the LORD.
21 Blessed be the LORD [v]out of Zi'on, which dwelleth at Je-ru'sa-lem. Praise ye the LORD.

[v] Ps. 134. 3,

PSALM CXXXVI.

An exhortation to give thanks to God for particular mercies.

O [a]GIVE thanks unto the LORD; for *he is* good: [b]for his mercy *endureth* for ever.
2 O give thanks to [c]the God of gods: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.
3 O give thanks to the LORD of lords: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.
4 To him [d]who alone doeth great wonders: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.
5 [e]To him that by wisdom made the heavens: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.
6 [f]To him that stretched out the earth above the waters: for his mercy *endureth* for ever:
7 [g]To him that made great lights: for his mercy *endureth* for ever:
8 [h]The sun †to rule by day: for his mercy *endureth* for ever:
9 The moon and stars to rule by night: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.
10 [i]To him that smote E'gypt in their firstborn: for his mercy *endureth* for ever:
11 [k]And brought out Is'ra-el from among them: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.
12 [l]With a strong hand, and with a stretched out arm: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.
13 [m]To him which divided the Red sea into parts: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.
14 And made Is'ra-el to pass through the midst of it: for his mercy *endureth* for ever:
15 [n]But †overthrew Pha'raoh and his host in the Red sea: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.
16 [o]To him which led his people through the wilderness: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.
17 [p]To him which smote great kings: for his mercy *endureth* for ever:
18 [q]And slew famous kings: for his mercy *endureth* for ever:
19 [r]Si'hon king of the Am'o-rites: for his mercy *endureth* for ever:
20 [s]And Og the king of Ba'shan: for his mercy *endureth* for ever:
21 [t]And gave their land for a heritage: for his mercy *endureth* for ever:
22 *Even* a heritage unto Is'ra-el his servant: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.
23 Who [u]remembered us in our low estate: for his mercy *endureth* for ever:
24 And hath redeemed us from our enemies: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.
25 [x]Who giveth food to all flesh: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.
26 O give thanks unto the God of heaven: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

[a] Ps. 106. 1. & 107. 1. & 118. 1.
[b] 1 Chron. 16. 34, 41. 2. Chron. 20. 21.
[c] Deut. 10. 17.
[d] Ps. 72. 18.
[e] Gen. 1. 1. Prov. 3. 19. Jer. 51. 15.
[f] Gen. 1. 9. Ps. 24. 2. Jer. 10. 12.
[g] Gen. 1. 14.
[h] Gen. 1. 16. †Heb. *for the rulings by day.*
[i] Ex. 12. 29. Ps. 135. 8.
[k] Ex. 12. 51. & 13. 3, 17.
[l] Ex. 6. 6.
[m] Ex. 14. 21, 22. Ps. 78. 13.
[n] Ex. 14. 27. Ps. 135. 9. †Heb. *shaked off.*
[o] Ex. 13. 18. & 15. 22. Deut. 8. 15.
[p] Ps. 135. 10, 11.
[q] Deut. 29. 7.
[r] Num. 21. 21.
[s] Num. 21. 33.
[t] Josh. 12. 1, &c. Ps. 135. 12.
[u] Gen. 8. 1. Deut. 32. 36. Ps. 113. 7.
[x] Ps. 104. 27. & 145. 15. & 147. 9.

PSALM CXXXVII.

The constancy of the Jews in captivity.

about 570.

BY the rivers of Bab'y-lon, there we sat down, yea, we wept, when we remembered Zi'on.
2 We hanged our harps upon the willows in the midst thereof.
3 For there they that carried us away captive required of us †a song; and they that †[a]wasted us *required of us* mirth, *saying,* Sing us *one* of the songs of Zi'on.
4 How shall we sing the LORD's song in a †strange land?

†Heb. *the words of a song.*
†Heb. *laid us on heaps.*
[a] Ps. 79. 1.
†Heb. *land of a stranger.*

20 O house of Le'vi, bless ye the LORD:
Ye that fear the LORD, bless ye the LORD.
21 Blessed be the LORD out of Zi'on,
Who dwelleth at Je-ru'sa-lem:
[1]Praise ye the LORD.

[1] Heb. *Hallelujah.*

136 O give thanks unto the LORD; for he is good:
For his mercy *endureth* for ever.
2 O give thanks unto the God of gods:
For his mercy *endureth* for ever.
3 O give thanks unto the Lord of lords:
For his mercy *endureth* for ever.
4 To him who alone doeth great wonders:
For his mercy *endureth* for ever.
5 To him that by understanding made the heavens:
For his mercy *endureth* for ever.
6 To him that spread forth the earth above the waters:
For his mercy *endureth* for ever.
7 To him that made great lights:
For his mercy *endureth* for ever:
8 The sun to rule by day:
For his mercy *endureth* for ever:
9 The moon and stars to rule by night:
For his mercy *endureth* for ever.
10 To him that smote E'gypt in their firstborn:
For his mercy *endureth* for ever:
11 And brought out Is'ra-el from among them:
For his mercy *endureth* for ever.
12 With a strong hand, and with a stretched out arm:
For his mercy *endureth* for ever:
13 To him which divided the Red Sea in sunder:
For his mercy *endureth* for ever.
14 And made Is'ra-el to pass through the midst of it:
For his mercy *endureth* for ever.
15 But [2]overthrew Pha'raoh and his host in the Red Sea:
For his mercy *endureth* for ever.
16 To him which led his people through the wilderness:
For his mercy *endureth* for ever.
17 To him which smote great kings:
For his mercy *endureth* for ever.
18 And slew famous kings:
For his mercy *endureth* for ever:
19 Si'hon king of the Am'o-rites:
For his mercy *endureth* for ever:
20 And Og king of Ba'shan:
For his mercy *endureth* for ever:
21 And gave their land for an heritage:
For his mercy *endureth* for ever:
22 Even an heritage unto Is'ra-el his servant:
For his mercy *endureth* for ever.
23 Who remembered us in our low estate:
For his mercy *endureth* for ever:
24 And hath delivered us from our adversaries:
For his mercy *endureth* for ever.
25 He giveth food to all flesh:
For his mercy *endureth* for ever.
26 O give thanks unto the God of heaven:
For his mercy *endureth* for ever.

[2] Heb. *shook off.*

137 By the rivers of Bab'y-lon,
There we sat down, yea, we wept,
When we remembered Zi'on.
2 Upon the willows in the midst thereof
We hanged up our harps.
3 For there they that led us captive required of us [3]songs,
And [4]they that wasted us *required of us* mirth, *saying,*
Sing us one of the songs of Zi'on.
4 How shall we sing the LORD's song
In a strange land?

[3] Heb. *words of song.*
[4] Or, *our tormentors*

5 If I forget thee, O Je-ru'sa-lem, let my right hand forget *her cunning.*
6 If I do not remember thee, let my [b]tongue cleave to the roof of my mouth; if I prefer not Je-ru'sa-lem above †my chief joy.
7 Remember, O LORD, [c]the children of E'dom in the day of Je-ru'sa-lem; who said, †Rase *it,* rase *it, even* to the foundation thereof.
8 O daughter of Bab'y-lon, [d]who art to be†destroyed; happy *shall he be,* †[e]that rewardeth thee as thou hast served us.
9 Happy *shall he be* that taketh and [f]dasheth thy little ones against †the stones.

PSALM CXXXVIII.

David praiseth God for the truth of his word.

A Psalm of David.

I WILL praise thee with my whole heart: [a]before the gods will I sing praise unto thee.
2 [b]I will worship [c]toward thy holy temple, and praise thy name for thy lovingkindness and for thy truth: for thou hast [d]magnified thy word above all thy name.
3 In the day when I cried thou answeredst me, *and* strengthenedst me *with* strength in my soul.
4 [e]All the kings of the earth shall praise thee, O LORD, when they hear the words of thy mouth.
5 Yea, they shall sing in the ways of the LORD: for great *is* the glory of the LORD.
6 [f]Though the LORD *be* high, yet [g]hath he respect unto the lowly: but the proud he knoweth afar off.
7 [h]Though I walk in the midst of trouble, thou wilt revive me: thou shalt stretch forth thine hand against the wrath of mine enemies, and thy right hand shall save me.
8 [i]The LORD will perfect *that which* concerneth me: thy mercy, O LORD, *endureth* for ever: [k]forsake not the works of thine own hands.

PSALM CXXXIX.

David praiseth God for his allseeing providence.

To the chief Musician, A Psalm of David.

O LORD, [a]thou hast searched me, and known *me.*
2 [b]Thou knowest my downsitting and mine uprising; thou [c]understandest my thought afar off.
3 [d]Thou ||compassest my path and my lying down, and art acquainted *with* all my ways.
4 For *there is* not a word in my tongue, *but,* lo, O LORD, [e]thou knowest it altogether.
5 Thou hast beset me behind and before, and laid thine hand upon me.
6 [f]*Such* knowledge *is* too wonderful for me; it is high, I cannot *attain* unto it.
7 [g]Whither shall I go from thy Spirit? or whither shall I flee from thy presence?
8 [h]If I ascend up into heaven, thou *art* there: [i]if I make my bed in hell, behold thou *art there.*
9 *If* I take the wings of the morning, *and* dwell in the uttermost parts of the sea;
10 Even there shall thy hand lead me, and thy right hand shall hold me.
11 If I say, Surely the darkness shall cover me; even the night shall be light about me.
12 Yea, [k]the darkness †hideth not from thee; but the night shineth as the day: †the darkness and the light *are* both alike *to thee.*
13 For thou hast possessed my reins: thou hast covered me in my mother's womb.
14 I will praise thee; for I am fearfully *and* wonderfully made: marvellous *are* thy works; and *that* my soul knoweth †right well.
15 [l]My ||substance was not hid from thee, when I was made in secret, *and* curiously wrought in the lowest parts of the earth.

5 If I forget thee, O Je-ru'sa-lem,
Let my right hand forget *her cunning.*
6 Let my tongue cleave to the roof of my mouth,
If I remember thee not;
If I prefer not Je-ru'sa-lem
Above my chief joy.
7 Remember, O LORD, against the children of E'dom
The day of Je-ru'salem;
Who said, rase it, rase it,
Even to the foundation thereof.
8 O daughter of Bab'y-lon, [1]that art to be destroyed;
Happy shall he be, that rewardeth thee
As thou hast served us.
9 Happy shall he be, that taketh and dasheth thy little ones
Against the rock.

[1] Or, *that art laid waste*

A Psalm of David.

138 I will give thee thanks with my whole heart:
Before the gods will I sing praises unto thee.
2 I will worship toward thy holy temple,
And give thanks unto thy name for thy lovingkindness and for thy truth:
For thou hast magnified thy word above all thy name.
3 In the day that I called thou answeredst me,
Thou didst encourage me with strength in my soul.
4 All the kings of the earth shall give thee thanks, O LORD,
For they have heard the words of thy mouth.
5 Yea, they shall sing of the ways of the LORD;
For great is the glory of the LORD;
6 For though the LORD be high, yet hath he respect unto the lowly:
But the haughty he knoweth from afar.
7 Though I walk in the midst of trouble, thou wilt revive me;
Thou shalt stretch forth thine hand against the wrath of mine enemies,
And thy right hand shall save me.
8 The LORD will perfect that which concerneth me:
Thy mercy, O LORD, *endureth* for ever;
Forsake not the works of thine own hands.

For the Chief Musician. A Psalm of David.

139 O LORD, thou hast searched me, and known *me.*
2 Thou knowest my downsitting and mine uprising,
Thou understandest my thought afar off.
3 Thou [2]searchest out my path and my lying down,
And art acquainted with all my ways.
4 For there is not a word in my tongue,
But, lo, O LORD, thou knowest it altogether.
5 Thou hast beset me behind and before,
And laid thine hand upon me.
6 *Such* knowledge is too wonderful for me;
It is high, I cannot attain unto it.
7 Whither shall I go from thy spirit?
Or whither shall I flee from thy presence?
8 If I ascend up into heaven, thou art there:
If I make my bed in She'ol, behold, thou art there.
9 If I take the wings of the morning,
And dwell in the uttermost parts of the sea;
10 Even there shall thy hand lead me,
And thy right hand shall hold me.
11 If I say, Surely the darkness shall [3]overwhelm me,
[4]And the light about me shall be night;
12 Even the darkness hideth not from thee,
But the night shineth as the day:
The darkness and the light are both alike *to thee.*
13 For thou hast [5]possessed my reins:
Thou hast [6]covered me in my mother's womb.
14 I will give thanks unto thee; for I am fearfully and wonderfully made:
Wonderful are thy works;
And that my soul knoweth right well,
15 My frame was not hidden from thee,
When I was made in secret,
And curiously wrought in the lowest parts of the earth.

[2] Or, *winnowest*
[3] Or, *cover*
[4] Or, *Then the night shall be light about me*
[5] Or, *formed*
[6] Or, *knit me together*

[b] Ezek. 3. 26. †Heb. *the head of my joy.* [c] Jer. 49. 7, &c. Lam. 4. 22. Ezek. 25. 12. Obad. 10. &c. †Heb. *Make bare.* [d] Isa. 13. 1, 6, &c., & 47, 1. Jer. 25. 12. & 50. 2. †Heb. *wasted.* †Heb. *that recompenseth unto thee thy deed which thou didst to us.* [e] Jer. 50. 15, 29. Rev. 18. 6. [f] Isa. 13. 16. †Heb. *the rock.*

[a] Ps. 119. 46. [b] Ps. 28. 2. [c] 1 Kings 8. 29, 30. Ps. 5. 7. [d] Isa. 42. 21. [e] Ps. 102. 15. 22. [f] Ps. 113. 5, 6. Isa. 57. 15. [g] Prov. 3. 34. James 4. 6. 1 Pet. 5. 5. [h] Ps. 23. 3, 4. [i] Ps. 57. 2. Phil. 1. 6. [k] See Job 10. 3, 8. & 14. 15.

[a] Ps. 17. 3. Jer. 12. 3. [b] 2 Kings 19. 27. Matt. 9. 4. John 2. 24, 25. [c] Job 31. 4. ||Or, *winnowest.* [d] Heb. 4. 13. [f] Job 42. 3. Ps. 40. 5. & 131. 1. [g] Jer. 23. 24. [h] Jonah 1. 3. [i] Amos. 9. 2, 3, 4. [k] Job 26. 6. Prov. 15. 11. [l] Job 26. 6. & 34. 22. Dan. 2. 22. Heb. 4. 13. †Heb. *darkeneth not.* †Heb. *as is the darkness so is the light.* †Heb. *greatly.* [l] Job 10. 8, 9. Eccl. 11. 5. ||Or, *strength,* or, *body.*

16 Thine eyes did see my substance, yet being unperfect; and in thy book †all *my members* were written, ||*which* in continuance were fashioned, when *as yet there was* none of them.

17 [m]How precious also are thy thoughts unto me, O God! how great is the sum of them!

18 *If* I should count them, they are more in number than the sand: when I awake, I am still with thee.

19 Surely thou wilt [n]slay the wicked, O God: [o]depart from me therefore, ye bloody men.

20 For they speak [p]against thee wickedly, *and* thine enemies take *thy name* in vain.

21 [q]Do not I hate them, O LORD, that hate thee? and am not I grieved with those that rise up against thee?

22 I hate them with perfect hatred: I count them mine enemies.

23 [r]Search me, O God, and know my heart: try me, and know my thoughts:

24 And see if *there be any* †wicked way in me, and [s]lead me in the way everlasting.

PSALM CXL.

David prayeth to be delivered from his enemies.
To the chief Musician, A Psalm of David.

DELIVER me, O LORD, from the evil man: [a]preserve me from the †violent man;

2 Which imagine mischiefs in *their* heart; [b]continually are they gathered together *for* war.

3 They have sharpened their tongues like a serpent; [c]adders' poison *is* under their lips. Selah.

4 [d]Keep me, O LORD, from the hands of the wicked; [e]preserve me from the violent man; who have purposed to overthrow my goings.

5 [f]The proud have hid a snare for me, and cords; they have spread a net by the way side; they have set gins for me. Selah.

6 I said unto the LORD, Thou *art* my God: hear the voice of my supplications, O LORD.

7 O GOD the Lord, the strength of my salvation, thou hast covered my head in the day of battle.

8 Grant not, O LORD, the desires of the wicked: further not his wicked device; ||[g]*lest* they exalt themselves. Selah.

9 *As for* the head of those that compass me about, [h]let the mischief of their own lips cover them.

10 [i]Let burning coals fall upon them; let them be cast into the fire; into deep pits, that they rise not up again.

11 Let not †||an evil speaker be established in the earth: evil shall hunt the violent man to overthrow *him.*

12 I know that the LORD will [k]maintain the cause of the afflicted, *and* the right of the poor.

13 Surely the righteous shall give thanks unto thy name: the upright shall dwell in thy presence.

PSALM CXLI.

David prayeth that his suit may be acceptable to God.
A Psalm of David.

LORD, I cry unto thee: [a]make haste unto me; give ear unto my voice, when I cry unto thee.

2 Let [b]my prayer be †set forth before thee [c]*as* incense; *and* [d]the lifting up of my hands *as* [e]the evening sacrifice.

3 Set a watch, O LORD, before my mouth; keep the door of my lips.

4 Incline not my heart to *any* evil thing, to practise wicked works with men that work iniquity: [f]and let me not eat of their dainties.

5 [g]|| Let the righteous smite me; *it shall be* a kindness: and let him reprove me; *it shall be* an excellent oil, *which* shall not break my head: for yet my prayer also *shall be* in their calamities.

6 When their judges are overthrown in stony places, they shall hear my words; for they are sweet.

7 Our bones are scattered [h]at the grave's mouth, as when one cutteth and cleaveth *wood* upon the earth.

16 Thine eyes did see mine unperfect substance,
And in thy book [1]were all *my members* written,
Which day by day were fashioned,
When as yet there was none of them.

17 How precious also are thy thoughts unto me, O God!
How great is the sum of them!

18 If I should count them, they are more in number than the sand;
When I awake, I am still with thee.

19 [2]Surely thou wilt slay the wicked, O God:
Depart from me therefore, ye bloodthirsty men.

20 For they [3]speak against thee wickedly,
And thine enemies [4]take *thy name* in vain.

21 Do not I hate them, O LORD, that hate thee?
And [5]am not I grieved with those that rise up against thee?

22 I hate them with perfect hatred:
I count them mine enemies.

23 Search me, O God, and know my heart:
Try me, and know my thoughts:

24 And see if there be any way of [6]wickedness in me,
And lead me in the way everlasting.

For the Chief Musician. A Psalm of David.

140 Deliver me, O LORD, from the evil man;
Preserve me from the violent man:

2 Which imagine mischiefs in their heart;
Continually do they [7]gather themselves together for war.

3 They have sharpened their tongue like a serpent;
Adders' poison is under their lips. [Selah

4 Keep me, O LORD, from the hands of the wicked;
Preserve me from the violent man:
Who have purposed to thrust aside my steps.

5 The proud have hid a snare for me, and cords;
They have spread a net by the way side;
They have set gins for me. [Selah

6 I said unto the LORD, Thou art my God:
Give ear unto the voice of my supplications, O LORD.

7 O GOD the Lord, the strength of my salvation,
Thou hast covered my head in the day of battle.

8 Grant not, O LORD, the desires of the wicked;
Further not his evil device; *lest* they exalt themselves. [Selah

9 As for the head of those that compass me about,
Let the mischief of their own lips cover them.

10 Let burning coals fall upon them:
Let them be cast into the fire;
Into [8]deep pits, that they rise not up again.

11 [9]An evil speaker shall not be established in the earth:
Evil shall hunt the violent man to overthrow him.

12 I know that the LORD will maintain the cause of the afflicted,
And the right of the needy.

13 Surely the righteous shall give thanks unto thy name:
The upright shall dwell in thy presence.

A Psalm of David.

141 LORD, I have called upon thee; make haste unto me:
Give ear unto my voice, when I call unto thee.

2 Let my prayer be set forth as incense before thee;
The lifting up of my hands as the evening [10]sacrifice.

3 Set a watch, O LORD, before my mouth;
Keep the door of my lips.

4 Incline not my heart to any evil thing,
To be occupied in deeds of wickedness
With men that work iniquity:
And let me not eat of their dainties.

5 Let the righteous smite me, *it shall be* a kindness;
And let him reprove me, *it shall be as* oil upon the head;
Let not my head refuse it:
[11]For even in their [12]wickedness shall my prayer continue.

6 Their judges are thrown down by the sides of the rock;
And they shall hear my words; for they are sweet.

7 As when one ploweth and cleaveth the earth,
[13]Our bones are scattered at [14]the grave's mouth.

---

†Heb. *all of them.*
‖ Or, what *days they should be fashioned.*
[m] Ps. 40. 5.
[n] Isa. 11. 4.
[o] Ps. 119. 115.
[p] Jude 15.
[q] 2 Chron. 19. 2. Ps. 119. 158.
[r] Job 31. 6. Ps. 26. 2.
†Heb. *way of pain*, or, *grief.*
[s] Ps. 5. 8. & 143. 10.

[a] ver. 4.
†Heb. *man of violences.*
[b] Ps. 56. 6.
[c] Ps. 58. 4, Rom. 3. 13.
[d] Ps. 74. 1.
[e] ver. 1.
[f] Ps. 35. 7. & 57. 6. & 119. 110. & 141. 9. Jer. 18. 22.
‖ Or, *let them not be exalted.*
[g] Deut. 32. 27.
[h] Ps. 7. 16. & 94. 23. Prov. 12. 13. & 18. 7.
[i] Ps. 11. 6.
†Heb. *a man of tongue.*
‖ Or, *an evil speaker, a wicked man of violence, be established in the earth: let him be hunted to his overthrow.*
[k] 1 Kings 8. 45. Ps. 9. 4.

[a] Ps. 70. 5.
[b] Rev. 5. 8. & 8. 3, 4.
†Heb. *directed.*
[c] Rev. 8. 3.
[d] Ps. 134. 2. 1 Tim. 2. 8.
[e] Ex. 29. 39.
[f] Prov. 23. 6.
[g] Prov. 9. 8. & 19. 25. & 25. 12. Gal. 6. 1.
‖ Or, *let the righteous smite me kindly, and reprove me; let not* their *precious oil break my head, &c.*
[h] 2 Cor. 1. 9.

[1] Or, *they were all written, even the days that were ordained*
[2] Or, *Oh that thou wouldest slay*
[3] Or, *utter thy name* (Heb *thee*) Or, as otherwise read, *rebel against thee*
[4] Or, *lift themselves up against thee for vanity*
[5] Or, *do not I loathe*
[6] Or, *grief*

[7] Or, *stir up wars*

[8] Or, *floods*
[9] Heb. *A man of tongue.*

[10] Or, *oblation*

[11] Or, *For still is my prayer against their wickedness*
[12] Or, *calamities*
[13] According to some ancient authorities, *Their.*
[14] Heb. *the mouth of Sheol.*

8 But [1]mine eyes *are* unto thee, O GOD the Lord; in thee is my trust; †leave not my soul destitute.
9 Keep me from [k]the snares *which* they have laid for me, and the gins of the workers of iniquity.
10 [l]Let the wicked fall into their own nets, whilst that I withal †escape.

PSALM CXLII.

David sheweth that all his comfort was in prayer unto God.

*‖ Maschil of David; A Prayer *when he was in the cave.

I [a]CRIED unto the LORD with my voice; with my voice unto the LORD did I make my supplication;
2 [a]I poured out my complaint before him; I shewed before him my trouble.
3 [b]When my spirit was overwhelmed within me, then thou knewest my path. [c]In the way wherein I walked have they privily laid a snare for me.
4 [d]‖ I looked on *my* right hand, and beheld, but [e]*there was* no man that would know me: refuge †failed me; †no man cared for my soul.
5 I cried unto thee, O LORD: I said, [f]Thou *art* my refuge *and* [g]my portion [h]in the land of the living.
6 Attend unto my cry; for I am [i]brought very low: deliver me from my persecutors; for they are stronger than I.
7 Bring my soul out of prison, that I may praise thy name: [k]the righteous shall compass me about; [l]for thou shalt deal bountifully with me.

PSALM CXLIII.

David strengtheneth his faith by meditation and prayer.

A Psalm of David.

HEAR my prayer, O LORD, give ear to my supplications: [a]in thy faithfulness answer me, *and* in thy righteousness.
2 And [b]enter not into judgment with thy servant: for [c]in thy sight shall no man living be justified.
3 For the enemy hath persecuted my soul; he hath smitten my life down to the ground; he hath made me to dwell in darkness, as those that have been long dead.
4 [d]Therefore is my spirit overwhelmed within me; my heart within me is desolate.
5 [e]I remember the days of old; I meditate on all thy works; I muse on the work of the hands.
6 [f]I stretch forth my hands unto thee: [g]my soul *thirsteth* after thee, as a thirsty land. Selah.
7 Hear me speedily, O LORD; my spirit faileth: hide not thy face from me, [h]‖ lest I be like unto them that go down into the pit.
8 Cause me to hear thy lovingkindness [i]in the morning; for in thee do I trust: [k]cause me to know the way wherein I should walk; for [l]I lift up my soul unto thee.
9 Deliver me, O LORD, from mine enemies: I †flee unto thee to hide me.
10 [m]Teach me to do thy will; for thou *art* my God: [n]thy Spirit *is* good; lead me into [o]the land of uprightness.
11 [p]Quicken me, O LORD, for thy name's sake: for thy righteousness' sake bring my soul out of trouble.
12 And of thy mercy [q]cut off mine enemies, and destroy all them that afflict my soul; for [r]I *am* thy servant.

PSALM CXLIV.

David blesseth God for his mercy both to him and to man.

A Psalm of David.

BLESSED *be* the LORD †my strength, [a]which teacheth my hands †to war, *and* my fingers to fight:
2 [b]‖ My goodness and my fortress; my high tower, and my deliverer; my shield, and *he* in whom I trust; who subdueth my people under me.
3 [c]LORD, what *is* man, that thou takest knowledge of him! *or* the son of man, that thou makest account of him!
4 [d]Man is like to vanity: [e]his days *are* as a shadow that passeth away.

8 For mine eyes are unto thee, O GOD the Lord:
In thee do I put my trust; [1]leave not my soul destitute.
9 Keep me from the snare which they have laid for me,
And from the gins of the workers of iniquity.
10 Let the wicked fall into their own nets,
Whilst that I withal [2]escape.

[1]Or, *pour thou not out my life*
[2]Heb. *pass over.*

142

Maschil of David, when he was in the cave; a Prayer.

I cry with my voice unto the LORD;
With my voice unto the LORD do I make supplication.
2 I pour out my complaint before him;
I shew before him my trouble.
3 When my spirit [3]was overwhelmed within me, thou knewest my path.
In the way wherein I walk have they hidden a snare for me.
4 [4]Look on *my* right hand, and see; for there is no man that knoweth me:
Refuge hath failed me; no man careth for my soul.
5 I cried unto thee, O LORD;
I said, Thou art my refuge,
My portion in the land of the living.
6 Attend unto my cry; for I am brought very low:
Deliver me from my persecutors; for they are stronger than I.
7 Bring my soul out of prison, that I may give thanks unto thy name:
The righteous shall [5]compass me about;
For thou shalt deal bountifully with me.

[3]Or, *fainted*
[4]According to some ancient versions, *I looked ... and saw &c.*
[5]Or, *crown themselves because of me*

143

A Psalm of David.

Hear my prayer, O LORD; give ear to my supplications:
In thy faithfulness answer me, *and* in thy righteousness.
2 And enter not into judgement with thy servant;
For in thy sight shall no man living be justified.
3 For the enemy hath persecuted my soul;
He hath smitten my life down to the ground:
He hath made me to dwell in dark places, as those that have been long dead.
4 Therefore [6]is my spirit overwhelmed within me;
My heart within me is desolate.
5 I remember the days of old;
I meditate on all thy doings:
I muse on the work of thy hands.
6 I spread forth my hands unto thee:
My soul *thirsteth* after thee, as a weary land. Selah
7 Make haste to answer me, O LORD; my spirit faileth:
Hide not thy face from me;
Lest I become like them that go down into the pit.
8 Cause me to hear thy lovingkindness in the morning;
For in thee do I trust:
Cause me to know the way wherein I should walk;
For I lift up my soul unto thee.
9 Deliver me, O LORD, from mine enemies:
[7]I flee unto thee to hide me.
10 Teach me to do thy will; for thou art my God:
[8]Thy spirit is good; lead me in [9]the land of uprightness.
11 Quicken me, O LORD, for thy name's sake:
In thy righteousness bring my soul out of trouble.
12 And in thy lovingkindness cut off mine enemies,
And destroy all them that afflict my soul;
For I am thy servant.

[6]Or, *my spirit fainteth*
[7]Heb. *Unto thee have I hidden.*
[8]Or, *Let thy good spirit lead me*
[9]Or, *a plain country*

144

A Psalm of David.

Blessed be the LORD my rock,
Which teacheth my hands to war,
And my fingers to fight:
2 My lovingkindness, and my fortress,
My high tower, and my deliverer;
My shield, and he in whom I trust;
Who subdueth my people under me.
3 LORD, what is man, that thou takest knowledge of him?
Or the son of man, that thou makest account of him?
4 Man is like to [10]vanity:
His days are as a shadow that passeth away.

[10]Heb. *a breath.*

---

[2]2 Chron. 20. 12. Ps. 25. 15. & 123. 1, 2. †Heb. *make not my soul bare.* [k]Ps. 119. 110. & 140. 5. & 142. 3. [l]Ps. 35. 8. †Heb. *pass over.*

[a]Ps. 57, title. ‖ Or, A Psalm *of David, giving instruction.* [a]1 Sam. 22. 1. & 24. 3. [a]Ps. 102, title. Isa. 26. 16. [b]Ps. 143. 4. [c]Ps. 140. 5. [d]Ps. 69. 20. ‖ Or, *Look on the right hand and see.* [e]Ps. 31. 11. & 88. 8, 18. †Heb. *perished from me.* †Heb. *no man sought after my soul.* [f]Ps. 46. 1. & 91. 2. [g]Ps. 16. 5. & 73. 26. & 119. 57. Lam. 3. 24. [h]Ps. 27. 13. [i]Ps. 116. 6. [k]Ps. 34. 2. [l]Ps. 13. 6. & 119. 17.

[a]Ps. 31. 1. [b]Job 14. 3. [c]Ex. 34. 7. Job 4. 17. & 9. 2. & 15. 14. & 25. 4. Ps. 130. 3. Eccl. 7. 20. Rom. 3. 20. Gal. 2. 16. [d]Ps. 77. 3. & 142. 3. [e]Ps. 77. 5, 10, 11. [f]Ps. 88. 9. [g]Ps. 63. 1. [h]Ps. 28. 1. ‖ Or, *for I am become like, &c.* Ps. 88. 4. [i]See Ps. 46. 5. [k]Ps. 5. 8. [l]Ps. 25. 1. †Heb. *hide me with thee.* [m]Ps. 25. 4, 5. & 139. 24. [n]Neh. 9. 20. [o]Isa. 26. 10. [p]Ps. 119. 25, 37, 40, &c. [q]Ps. 54. 5. [r]Ps. 116. 16.

†Heb. *my rock,* Ps. 18. 2, 31. [a]2 Sam. 22. 35. Ps. 18. 34. †Heb. *to the war, &c.* [b]2 Sam. 22. 2, 3, 40, 48. ‖ Or, *My mercy.* [c]Job 7. 17. Ps. 8. 4. Heb. 2. 6. [d]Job 4. 19. & 14. 2. Ps. 39. 5. & 62. 9. [e]Ps. 102. 11.

5 [f]Bow thy heavens, O LORD, and come down: [g]touch the mountains, and they shall smoke.
6 [h]Cast forth lightning, and scatter them: shoot out thine arrows, and destroy them.
7 [i]Send thine †hand from above; [k]rid me, and deliver me out of great waters, from the hand of [l]strange children;
8 Whose mouth [m]speaketh vanity, and their right hand *is* a right hand of falsehood.
9 I will [n]sing a new song unto thee, O God: upon a psaltery *and* an instrument of ten strings will I sing praises unto thee.
10 [o]*It is he* that giveth ‖ salvation unto kings: who delivereth Da'vid his servant from the hurtful sword.
11 [p]Rid me, and deliver me from the hand of strange children, whose mouth speaketh vanity, and their right hand *is* a right hand of falsehood:
12 That our sons *may be* [q]as plants grown up in their youth; *that* our daughters *may be* as corner stones, †polished *after* the similitude of a palace:
13 *That* our garners *may be* full, affording †all manner of store: *that* our sheep may bring forth thousands and ten thousands in our streets:
14 *That* our oxen *may be* †strong to labour; *that there be* no breaking in, nor going out; that *there be* no complaining in our streets.
15 [r]Happy *is that* people, that is in such a case: *yea*, happy *is that* people, whose God *is* the LORD.

PSALM CXLV.

David praiseth God for his providence and mercy.

David's [a]*Psalm* of praise.

I WILL extol thee, my God, O King; and I will bless thy name for ever and ever.
2 Every day will I bless thee; and I will praise thy name for ever and ever.
3 [b]Great *is* the LORD, and greatly to be praised; †and [c]his greatness *is* unsearchable.
4 [d]One generation shall praise thy works to another, and shall declare thy mighty acts.
5 I will speak of the glorious honour of thy majesty, and of thy wondrous †works.
6 And *men* shall speak of the might of thy terrible acts: and I will †declare thy greatness.
7 They shall abundantly utter the memory of thy great goodness, and shall sing of thy righteousness.
8 [e]The LORD *is* gracious, and full of compassion; slow to anger, and †of great mercy.
9 [f]The LORD *is* good to all: and his tender mercies *are* over all his works.
10 [g]All thy works shall praise thee, O LORD; and thy saints shall bless thee.
11 They shall speak of the glory of thy kingdom, and talk of thy power;
12 To make known to the sons of men his mighty acts, and the glorious majesty of his kingdom.
13 [h]Thy kingdom *is* †an everlasting kingdom, and thy dominion *endureth* throughout all generations.
14 The LORD upholdeth all that fall, and [i]raiseth up all *those that be* bowed down.
15 [k]The eyes of all ‖ wait upon thee; and [l]thou givest them their meat in due season.
16 Thou openest thine hand, [m]and satisfiest the desire of every living thing.
17 The LORD *is* righteous in all his ways, and ‖ holy in all his works.
18 [n]The LORD *is* nigh unto all them that call upon him, to all that call upon him [o]in truth.
19 He will fulfil the desire of them that fear him: he also will hear their cry, and will save them.
20 [p]The LORD preserveth all them that love him: but all the wicked will he destroy.

5 Bow thy heavens, O LORD, and come down:
Touch the mountains, and they shall smoke.
6 Cast forth lightning, and scatter them:
Send out thine arrows, and discomfit them.
7 Stretch forth thine hand from above;
Rescue me, and deliver me out of great waters,
Out of the hand of strangers;
8 Whose mouth speaketh vanity,
And their right hand is a right hand of falsehood.
9 I will sing a new song unto thee, O God:
Upon a psaltery of ten strings will I sing praises unto thee.
10 It is he that giveth salvation unto kings:
Who rescueth Da'vid his servant from the hurtful sword.
11 Rescue me, and deliver me out of the hand of strangers,
Whose mouth speaketh vanity,
And their right hand is a right hand of falsehood.
12 When our sons shall be as plants grown up in their youth,
And our daughters as corner stones hewn after the fashion of a palace:
13 *When* our garners are full, affording all manner of store;
And our sheep bring forth thousands and ten thousands in our fields;
14 *When* our oxen are well laden;
When there is no breaking in, and no [1]going forth,
And no outcry in our streets;
15 Happy is the people, that is in such a case:
Yea, happy is the people, whose God is the LORD.

[1] Or, *sallying*

145

A Psalm of praise; of David.

1 I will extol thee, my God, O King;
And I will bless thy name for ever and ever.
2 Every day will I bless thee;
And I will praise thy name for ever and ever.
3 Great is the LORD, and highly to be praised;
And his greatness is unsearchable.
4 One generation shall laud thy works to another,
And shall declare thy mighty acts.
5 Of the glorious majesty of thine honour,
And of thy wondrous works, will I meditate.
6 And men shall speak of the might of thy terrible acts;
And I will declare thy greatness,
7 They shall utter the memory of thy great goodness,
And shall sing of thy righteousness.
8 The LORD is gracious, and full of compassion;
Slow to anger, and of great mercy.
9 The LORD is good to all;
And his tender mercies are over all his works.
10 All thy works shall give thanks unto thee, O LORD;
And thy saints shall bless thee.
11 They shall speak of the glory of thy kingdom,
And talk of thy power;
12 To make known to the sons of men his mighty acts,
And the glory of the majesty of his kingdom.
13 Thy kingdom is an everlasting kingdom,
And thy dominion *endureth* throughout all generations.
14 The LORD upholdeth all that fall,
And raiseth up all those that be bowed down.
15 The eyes of all wait upon thee;
And thou givest them their meat in due season.
16 Thou openest thine hand,
And [2]satisfiest the desire of every living thing.
17 The LORD is righteous in all his ways,
And gracious in all his works.
18 The LORD is nigh unto all them that call upon him,
To all that call upon him in truth.
19 He will fulfil the desire of them that fear him;
He also will hear their cry, and will save them.
20 The LORD preserveth all them that love him;
But all the wicked will he destroy.

[2] Or, *satisfiest every living thing with favour*

21 My mouth shall speak the praise of the LORD: and let all flesh bless his holy name for ever and ever.

PSALM CXLVI.

The Psalmist voweth perpetual praises to God.

†PRAISE ye the LORD. [a]Praise the LORD, O my soul.

2 [b]While I live will I praise the LORD: I will sing praises unto my God while I have any being.

3 [c]Put not your trust in princes, *nor* in the son of man, in whom *there is* no ‖help.

4 [d]His breath goeth forth, he returneth to his earth; in that very day [e]his thoughts perish.

5 [f]Happy *is he* that *hath* the God of Ja'cob for his help, whose hope *is* in the LORD his God:

6 [g]Which made heaven, and earth, the sea, and all that therein *is*: which keepeth truth for ever:

7 [h]Which executeth judgment for the oppressed: [i]which giveth food to the hungry. [k]The LORD looseth the prisoners:

8 [l]The LORD openeth *the eyes of* the blind: [m]the LORD raiseth them that are bowed down: the LORD loveth the righteous:

9 [n]The LORD preserveth the strangers; he relieveth the fatherless and widow: [o]but the way of the wicked he turneth upside down.

10 [p]The LORD shall reign for ever, *even* thy God, O Zi'on, unto all generations. Praise ye the LORD.

PSALM CXLVII.

The Prophet exhorteth to praise God for his care of the church.

PRAISE ye the LORD: for [a]*it is* good to sing praises unto our God; [b]for *it is* pleasant; *and* [c]praise is comely.

2 The LORD doth [d]build up Je-ru'sa-lem: [e]he gathereth together the outcasts of Is'ra-el.

3 [f]He healeth the broken in heart, and bindeth up their †wounds.

4 [g]He telleth the number of the stars; he calleth them all by *their* names.

5 [h]Great *is* our LORD, and of [i]great power: †[k]his understanding *is* infinite.

6 [l]The LORD lifteth up the meek: he casteth the wicked down to the ground.

7 Sing unto the Lord with thanksgiving; sing praise upon the harp unto our God:

8 [m]Who covereth the heaven with clouds, who prepareth rain for the earth, who maketh grass to grow upon the mountains.

9 [n]He giveth to the beast his food, *and* [o]to the young ravens which cry.

10 [p]He delighteth not in the strength of the horse: he taketh not pleasure in the legs of a man.

11 The LORD taketh pleasure in them that fear him, in those that hope in his mercy.

12 Praise the LORD, O Je-ru'sa-lem; praise thy God, O Zi'on.

13 For he hath strengthened the bars of thy gates; he hath blessed thy children within thee.

14 †[q]He maketh peace *in* thy borders, *and* [r]filleth thee with the †finest of the wheat.

15 [s]He sendeth forth his commandment *upon* earth: his word runneth very swiftly.

16 [t]He giveth snow like wool: he scattereth the hoar frost like ashes.

17 He casteth forth his ice like morsels: who can stand before his cold?

18 [u]He sendeth out his word, and melteth them: he causeth his wind to blow, *and* the waters flow.

19 [x]He sheweth †his word unto Ja'cob, [y]his statutes and his judgments unto Is'ra-el.

21 My mouth shall speak the praise of the LORD;
And let all flesh bless his holy name for ever and ever.

146 [1]Praise ye the LORD.
Praise the LORD, O my soul.
2 While I live will I praise the LORD:
I will sing praises unto my God while I have any being.
3 Put not your trust in princes,
Nor in the son of man, in whom there is no help.
4 His breath goeth forth, he returneth to his earth;
In that very day his [2]thoughts perish.
5 Happy is he that hath the God of Ja'cob for his help,
Whose hope is in the LORD his God:
6 Which made heaven and earth,
The sea, and all that in them is;
Which keepeth truth for ever:
7 Which executeth judgement for the oppressed;
Which giveth food to the hungry:
The LORD looseth the prisoners;
8 The LORD openeth *the eyes of* the blind;
The LORD raiseth up them that are bowed down;
The LORD loveth the righteous;
9 The LORD preserveth the strangers;
He upholdeth the fatherless and widow;
But the way of the wicked he [3]turneth upside down.
10 The LORD shall reign for ever,
Thy God, O Zi'on, unto all generations.
[1]Praise ye the LORD.

147 [1]Praise ye the LORD;
[4]For it is good to sing praises unto our God;
For it is pleasant, *and* praise is comely.
2 The LORD doth build up Je-ru'salem;
He gathereth together the outcasts of Is'ra-el.
3 He healeth the broken in heart,
And bindeth up their [5]wounds.
4 He telleth the number of the stars;
He giveth them all their names.
5 Great is our Lord, and mighty in power;
His understanding is infinite.
6 The LORD upholdeth the meek:
He bringeth the wicked down to the ground.
7 Sing unto the LORD with thanksgiving;
Sing praises upon the harp unto our God:
8 Who covereth the heaven with clouds,
Who prepareth rain for the earth,
Who maketh grass to grow upon the mountains.
9 He giveth to the beast his food,
And to the young ravens which cry.
10 He delighteth not in the strength of the horse:
He taketh no pleasure in the legs of a man.
11 The LORD taketh pleasure in them that fear him,
In those that hope in his mercy.
12 Praise the LORD, O Je-ru'sa-lem;
Praise thy God, O Zi'on.
13 For he hath strengthened the bars of thy gates;
He hath blessed thy children within thee.
14 [6]He maketh peace in thy borders;
He filleth thee with the [7]finest of the wheat.
15 He sendeth out his commandment upon earth;
His word runneth very swiftly.
16 He giveth snow like wool;
He scattereth the hoar frost like ashes.
17 He casteth forth his ice like morsels:
Who can stand before his cold?
18 He sendeth out his word, and melteth them:
He causeth his wind to blow, and the waters flow.
19 He sheweth his word unto Ja'cob,
His statutes and his judgements unto Is'ra-el.

†Heb. *Hallelujah.*
[a]Ps. 103. 1.
[b]Ps. 104. 33.
[c]Ps. 118. 8, 9. Isa. 2. 22.
‖Or, *salvation.*
[d]Ps. 104. 29. Eccl. 12. 7. Isa. 2. 22.
[e]See 1 Cor. 2. 6.
[f]Ps. 144. 15. Jer. 17. 7.
[g]Gen. 1. 1. Rev. 14. 7.
[h]Ps. 103. 6.
[i]Ps. 107. 9.
[k]Ps. 68. 6. & 107. 10, 14.
[l]Matt. 9. 30. John 9. 7—32.
[m]Ps. 145. 14. & 147. 6. Luke 13. 13.
[n]Deut. 10. 18. Ps. 68. 5.
[o]Ps. 147. 6.
[p]Ex. 15. 18. Ps. 10. 16. & 145. 13. Rev. 11. 15.

[a]Ps. 92. 1.
[b]Ps. 135. 3.
[c]Ps. 33. 1.
[d]Ps. 102. 16.
[e]Deut. 30. 3.
[f]Ps. 51. 17. Isa. 57. 15. & 61. 1. Luke 4. 18.
†Heb. *griefs.*
[g]See Gen. 15. 5. Isa. 40. 26.
[h]1 Chron. 16. 25. Ps. 48. 1. & 96. 4. & 145. 3.
[i]Neh. 1. 3.
†Heb. *of his understanding* there is *no number.*
[k]Isa. 40. 28.
[l]Ps. 146. 8, 9.
[m]Job. 38. 26, 27. Ps. 104. 13, 14.
[n]Job. 38. 41. Ps. 104. 27, 28. & 136. 25. & 145. 15.
[o]Job. 38. 41. Matt. 6. 26.
[p]Ps. 33. 16, 17, 18. Hos. 1. 7.
†Heb *Who maketh thy border peace.*
[q]Isa. 60. 17, 18.
[r]Ps. 132. 15.
†Heb. *fat of wheat.* Deut. 32. 14. Ps. 81. 16.
[s]Ps. 107. 20. Job. 37. 12.
[t]Job. 37. 6. ver. 15. See Job 37. 10.
[u]Deut. 33. 2, 3, 4. Ps. 76. 1. & 78. 5. & 103. 7.
†Heb. *his words.*
[x]Mal. 4. 4.

[1]Heb. *Hallelujah.*
[2]Or, *purposes*
[3]Or, *maketh crooked*
[4]Or, *For he is good: sing praises unto our God, for he is gracious*
[5]Heb. *sorrows.*
[6]Heb. *He maketh thy border peace.*
[7]Heb. *fat of wheat.*

[s] See Deut. 4. 32,33,34. Rom.3.1,2.

20 [s]He hath not dealt so with any nation: and *as for his* judgments, they have not known them. Praise ye the LORD.

PSALM CXLVIII.

The Psalmist exhorteth to praise God.

†Heb. *Hallelujah.*

†PRAISE ye the LORD. Praise ye the LORD from the heavens: praise him in the heights.

[a] Ps. 103. 20, 21.

2 [a]Praise ye him, all his angels: praise ye him, all his hosts.

3 Praise ye him, sun and moon: praise him, all ye stars of light.

[b] 1 Kings 8. 27. 2 Cor. 12.2.

4 Praise him, [b]ye heavens of heavens, and [c]ye waters that *be* above the heavens.

[c] Gen. 1. 7.

5 Let them praise the name of the LORD: for [d]he commanded, and they were created.

[d] Gen. 1. 1, 6, 7. Ps. 33. 6, 9.

6 [e]He hath also established them for ever and ever: he hath made a decree which shall not pass.

[e] Ps. 89. 37. & 119. 90, 91. Jer. 31. 35, 36. & 33. 25.

7 Praise the LORD from the earth, [f]ye dragons and all deeps:

[f] Isa. 43. 20.

8 Fire, and hail; snow, and vapour; stormy wind [g]fulfilling his word;

[g] Ps. 147. 15—18.

9 [h]Mountains, and all hills; fruitful trees, and all cedars:

[h] Isa. 44. 23. & 49. 13. & 55. 12.

10 Beasts, and all cattle; creeping things, and †flying fowl:

†Heb. *birds of wing.*

11 Kings of the earth, and all people; princes, and all judges of the earth:

12 Both young men, and maidens; old men, and children:

[i] Ps. 8. 1. Isa. 12. 4.

13 Let them praise the name of the LORD: for [i]his name alone is †excellent; [k]his glory *is* above the earth and heaven.

†Heb. *exalted.*

[k] Ps. 113. 4.

14 [l]He also exalteth the horn of his people, [m]the praise of all his saints; *even* of the children of Is'ra-el, [n]a people near unto him. Praise ye the LORD.

[l] Ps. 75. 10. [m] Ps. 149. 9. [n] Eph. 2. 17.

PSALM CXLIX.

The Prophet exhorteth to praise God for his love to the church.

†Heb. *Hallelujah.*

†PRAISE ye the LORD. [a]Sing unto the LORD a new song, *and* his praise in the congregation of saints.

[a] Ps. 33. 3. Isa. 42. 10.

2 Let Is'ra-el rejoice in [b]him that made him: let the children of Zi'on be joyful in their [c]King.

[b] See Job 35. 10. Ps. 100. 3. Isa. 54. 5.

[c] Zech. 9. 9. Matt. 21. 5.

3 [d]Let them praise his ‖name in the dance: let them sing praises unto him with the timbrel and harp.

[d] Ps. 81. 2. & 150. 4.

‖ Or, *with the pipe.*

4 For [e]the LORD taketh pleasure in his people: [f]he will beautify the meek with salvation.

[e] Ps. 35. 27. [f] Ps. 132. 16.

5 Let the saints be joyful in glory: let them [g]sing aloud upon their beds.

[g] Job 35. 10.

6 *Let* the high *praises* of God *be* †in their mouth, and [h]a twoedged sword in their hand;

†Heb. *in their throat.*

[h] Heb. 4. 12. Rev. 1. 16.

7 To execute vengeance upon the heathen, *and* punishments upon the people;

8 To bind their kings with chains, and their nobles with fetters of iron;

9 [i]To execute upon them the judgment written: [k]this honour have all his saints. Praise ye the LORD.

[i] Deut. 7. 1, 2. [k] Ps. 148. 14.

PSALM CL.

An exhortation to praise God with all kind of instruments.

†Heb. *Hallelujah.*

†PRAISE ye the LORD. Praise God in his sanctuary: praise him in the firmament of his power.

[a] Ps. 145. 5, 6.

2 [a]Praise him for his mighty acts: praise him according to his excellent [b]greatness.

[b] Deut. 3. 24.

3 Praise him with the sound of the ‖trumpet: [c]praise him with the psaltery and harp.

‖ Or, *cornet.* Ps. 98. 6. [c] Ps. 81. 2. & 149. 3.

4 Praise him [d]with the timbrel and ‖dance; praise him with [e]stringed instruments and organs.

[d] Ex. 15. 20. ‖ Or, *pipe,* Ps. 149. 3. [e] Ps. 33. 2. & 92. 3. & 144. 9. Isa. 38. 20.

5 Praise him upon the loud [f]cymbals: praise him upon the high sounding cymbals.

[f] 1 Chron. 15. 16, 19, 28. & 16. 5. & 25. 1, 6.

6 Let every thing that hath breath praise the LORD. Praise ye the LORD.

20 He hath not dealt so with any nation:
And as for his judgements, they have not known them.
[1]Praise ye the LORD.

148 [1]Praise ye the LORD.
Praise ye the LORD from the heavens;
Praise him in the heights.
2 Praise ye him, all his angels:
Praise ye him, all his host.
3 Praise ye him, sun and moon:
Praise him, all ye stars of light.
4 Praise him, ye heavens of heavens.
And ye waters that be above the heavens,
5 Let them praise the name of the LORD:
For he commanded, and they were created.
6 He hath also stablished them for ever and ever:
He hath made a decree [2]which shall not pass away.
7 Praise the LORD from the earth,
Ye [3]dragons, and all deeps:
8 Fire and hail, snow and vapour;
Stormy wind, fulfilling his word:
9 Mountains and all hills;
Fruitful trees and all cedars:
10 Beasts and all cattle;
Creeping things and flying fowl:
11 Kings of the earth and all peoples;
Princes and all judges of the earth:
12 Both young men and maidens;
Old men and children:
13 Let them praise the name of the LORD;
For his name alone is exalted:
His glory is above the earth and heaven.
14 And he hath lifted up [4]the horn of his people,
The praise of all his saints:
Even of the children of Is'ra-el, a people near unto him.
[1]Praise ye the LORD.

[1] Heb. *Hallelujah.*

[2] Or, *which none shall transgress;*

[3] Or, *sea-monsters* Or, *water-spouts*

[4] Or, *a horn for his people, a praise for all his saints; even for &c.*

149 [1]Praise ye the LORD.
Sing unto the LORD a new song,
And his praise in the assembly of the saints.
2 Let Is'ra-el rejoice in him that made him:
Let the children of Zi'on be joyful in their King.
3 Let them praise his name in the dance:
Let them sing praises unto him with the timbrel and harp.
4 For the LORD taketh pleasure in his people:
He will beautify the meek with [5]salvation.
5 Let the saints exult in glory:
Let them sing for joy upon their beds.
6 *Let* the high praises of God *be* in their [6]mouth,
And a two-edged sword in their hand;
7 To execute vengeance upon the nations,
And punishments upon the peoples;
8 To bind their kings with chains,
And their nobles with fetters of iron;
9 To execute upon them the judgement written:
[7]This honour have all his saints.
[1]Praise ye the LORD.

[5] Or, *victory*

[6] Heb. *throat.*

[7] Or, *He is the honour of all his saints*

150 [1]Praise ye the LORD.
Praise God in his sanctuary:
Praise him in the firmament of his power.
2 Praise him for his mighty acts:
Praise him according to his excellent greatness.
3 Praise him with the sound of the trumpet:
Praise him with the psaltery and harp.
4 Praise him with the timbrel and dance:
Praise him with stringed instruments and the pipe.
5 Praise him upon the loud cymbals:
Praise him upon the high sounding cymbals.
6 Let every thing that hath breath praise [8]the LORD.
[1]Praise ye the LORD.

[8] Heb. *Jah.*

B. C. written about 1000.

THE PROVERBS.

CHAPTER I.

The use of the proverbs—Exhortation to fear God and believe his word.

THE [a]proverbs of Sol'o-mon the son of Da'vid, king of Is'ra-el;

2 To know wisdom and instruction; to perceive the words of understanding;

3 To [b]receive the instruction of wisdom, justice, and judgment, and †equity;

4 To give subtilty to the [c]simple, to the young man knowledge and ‖discretion.

5 [d]A wise *man* will hear, and will increase learning; and a man of understanding shall attain unto wise counsels:

6 To understand a proverb, and ‖the interpretation; the words of the wise, and their [e]dark sayings.

7 ¶[f]The fear of the LORD *is* ‖the beginning of knowledge: *but* fools despise wisdom and instruction.

8 [g]My son, hear the instruction of thy father, and forsake not the law of thy mother:

9 For [h]they *shall be* †an ornament of grace unto thy head, and chains about thy neck.

10 ¶My son, if sinners entice thee, [i]consent thou not.

11 If they say, Come with us, let us [k]lay wait for blood, let us lurk privily for the innocent without cause:

12 Let us swallow them up alive as the grave; and whole, [l]as those that go down into the pit:

13 We shall find all precious substance, we shall fill our houses with spoil:

14 Cast in thy lot among us; let us all have one purse:

15 My son, [m]walk not thou in the way with them; [n]refrain thy foot from their path:

16 [o]For their feet run to evil, and make haste to shed blood.

17 Surely in vain the net is spread †in the sight of any bird.

18 And they lay wait for their *own* blood; they lurk privily for their *own* lives.

19 [p]So *are* the ways of every one that is greedy of gain; *which* taketh away the life of the owners thereof.

20 ¶†[q]Wisdom crieth without; she uttereth her voice in the streets:

21 She crieth in the chief places of concourse, in the openings of the gates: in the city she uttereth her words, *saying*,

22 How long, ye simple ones, will ye love simplicity? and the scorners delight in their scorning, and fools hate knowledge?

23 Turn you at my reproof: behold, [r]I will pour out my spirit unto you, I will make known my words unto you.

24 ¶[s]Because I have called, and ye refused; I have stretched out my hand, and no man regarded;

25 But ye [t]have set at nought all my counsel, and would none of my reproof:

26 [u]I also will laugh at your calamity; I will mock when your fear cometh;

27 When [x]your fear cometh as desolation, and your destruction cometh as a whirlwind; when distress and anguish cometh upon you.

28 [y]Then shall they call upon me, but I will not answer; they shall seek me early, but they shall not find me:

[a] 1 Kings 4. 32. ch. 10. 1. & 25. 1. Eccl. 12. 9.
[b] ch. 2. 1, 9.
† Heb. *equities.*
[c] ch. 9. 4.
‖ Or, *advisement.*
[d] ch. 9. 9.
‖ Or, *an eloquent speech.*
[e] Ps. 78. 2.
[f] Job 28. 28. Ps. 111. 10. ch. 9. 10. Eccl. 12. 13.
‖ Or, *the principal part.*
[g] ch. 4. 1. & 6. 20.
[h] ch. 3. 22.
† Heb. *an adding.*
[i] Gen. 39. 7, &c. Ps. 1. 1. Eph. 5. 11.
[k] Jer. 5. 26.
[l] Ps. 28. 1. & 143. 7.
[m] Ps. 1. 1. ch. 4. 14.
[n] Ps. 119. 101.
[o] Isa. 59. 7. Rom. 3. 15.
† Heb. *in the eyes of every thing that hath a wing.*
[p] ch. 15. 27. 1 Tim. 6. 10.
† Heb. *Wisdoms*, that is, *excellent wisdom.*
[q] ch. 8. 1, &c. & 9. 3. John 7. 37.
[r] Joel 2. 28.
[s] Isa. 65. 12. & 66. 4. Jer. 7. 13. Zech. 7. 11.
[t] Ps. 107. 11. ver. 30. Luke 7. 30.
[u] Ps. 2. 4.
[x] ch. 10. 24.
[y] Job 27. 9. & 35. 12. Isa. 1. 15. Jer. 11. 11. & 14. 12. Ezek. 8. 18. Mic. 3. 4. Zech. 7. 13. Jam. 4. 3.

B. C. written about 1000.

THE PROVERBS.

1 The proverbs of Sol'o-mon the son of Da'vid, king of Is'ra-el:

2 To know wisdom and instruction;
To discern the words of understanding;
3 To receive instruction in wise dealing,
In righteousness and judgement and equity;
4 To give [1]subtilty to the simple,
To the young man knowledge and discretion:
5 That the wise man may hear, and increase in learning;
And that the man of understanding may attain unto sound counsels:
6 To understand a proverb, and [2]a figure;
The words of the wise, and their [3]dark sayings.

7 The fear of the LORD is the [4]beginning of knowledge:
But the foolish despise wisdom and instruction.
8 My son, hear the instruction of thy father,
And forsake not the [5]law of thy mother:
9 For they shall be a chaplet of grace unto thy head,
And chains about thy neck.
10 My son, if sinners entice thee,
Consent thou not.
11 If they say, Come with us,
Let us lay wait for blood,
Let us lurk privily for the innocent without cause;
12 Let us swallow them up alive as [6]She'ol,
[7]And whole, as those that go down into the pit;
13 We shall find all precious substance,
We shall fill our houses with spoil;
14 [8]Thou shalt cast thy lot among us;
We will all have one purse:
15 My son, walk not thou in the way with them;
Refrain thy foot from their path:
16 For their feet run to evil,
And they make haste to shed blood.
17 For in vain [9]is the net spread,
In the eyes of any bird:
18 And these lay wait for their own blood,
They lurk privily for their own lives.
19 So are the ways of every one that is greedy of gain;
It taketh away the life of the owners thereof.

20 Wisdom crieth aloud in the street;
She uttereth her voice in the broad places:
21 She crieth [10]in the chief place of concourse;
At the entering in of the gates,
In the city, she uttereth her words:
22 How long, ye simple ones, will ye love simplicity?
And scorners delight them in scorning,
And fools hate knowledge?
23 Turn you at my reproof:
Behold, I will pour out my spirit unto you,
I will make known my words unto you.
24 Because I have called, and ye refused;
I have stretched out my hand, and no man regarded;
25 But ye have set at nought all my counsel,
And would none of my reproof:
26 I also will laugh in *the day of* your calamity;
I will mock when your fear cometh;
27 When your fear cometh as [11]a storm,
And your calamity cometh on as a whirlwind;
When distress and anguish come upon you.
28 Then shall they call upon me, but I will not answer;
They shall seek me [12]diligently, but they shall not find me:

[1] Or, *prudence*
[2] Or, *an interpretation*
[3] Or, *riddles*
[4] Or, *chief part*
[5] Or, *teaching*
[6] Or, *the grave*
[7] Or, *Even the perfect*
[8] Or, *Cast in thy lot*
[9] Or, *the net is spread in the sight &c.*
[10] Heb. *at the head of the noisy streets.*
[11] Or, *desolation*
[12] Or, *early*

B. C. about 1000.

29 For that they [a]hated knowledge, and did not [a]choose the fear of the LORD:
30 [b]They would none of my counsel: they despised all my reproof.
31 Therefore [c]shall they eat of the fruit of their own way, and be filled with their own devices.
32 For the ||turning away of the simple shall slay them, and the prosperity of fools shall destroy them.
33 But [d]whoso hearkeneth unto me shall dwell safely, and [e]shall be quiet from fear of evil.

[a]Job 21.14. ver. 22. [a]Ps. 119. 173. [b]ver. 25. Ps. 81. 11. [c]Job 4. 8. ch. 14. 14. & 22. 8. Isa. 3. 11. Jer. 6. 19. ||Or, *ease of the simple.* [d]Ps. 25. 12, 13. [e]Ps. 112. 7.

CHAPTER II.

Wisdom promiseth godliness to her children.

MY son, if thou wilt receive my words, and [a]hide my commandments with thee;
2 So that thou incline thine ear unto wisdom, *and* apply thine heart to understanding;
3 Yea, if thou criest after knowledge, *and* †liftest up thy voice for understanding;
4 [b]If thou seekest her as silver, and searchest for her as *for* hid treasures;
5 Then shalt thou understand the fear of the LORD, and find the knowledge of God.
6 [c]For the LORD giveth wisdom: out of his mouth *cometh* knowledge and understanding.
7 He layeth up sound wisdom for the righteous: [d]*he is* a buckler to them that walk uprightly.
8 He keepeth the paths of judgment, and [e]preserveth the way of his saints.
9 Then shalt thou understand righteousness, and judgment, and equity; *yea,* every good path.
10 ¶When wisdom entereth into thine heart, and knowledge is pleasant unto thy soul;
11 Discretion shall preserve thee, [f]understanding shall keep thee;
12 To deliver thee from the way of the evil *man,* from the man that speaketh froward things;
13 Who leave the paths of uprightness, to [g]walk in the ways of darkness;
14 Who [h]rejoice to do evil, *and* [i]delight in the frowardness of the wicked;
15 [k]Whose ways *are* crooked, and *they* froward in their paths:
16 To deliver thee from [l]the strange woman, [m]*even* from the stranger *which* flattereth with her words:
17 [n]Which forsaketh the guide of her youth, and forgetteth the covenant of her God.
18 For [o]her house inclineth unto death, and her paths unto the dead.
19 None that go unto her return again, neither take they hold of the paths of life.
20 That thou mayest walk in the way of good *men,* and keep the paths of the righteous.
21 [p]For the upright shall dwell in the land, and the perfect shall remain in it.
22 [q]But the wicked shall be cut off from the earth, and the transgressors shall be ||rooted out of it.

[a]ch. 4. 21. & 7. 1. †Heb. *givest thy voice.* [b]ch. 3. 14. Matt. 13. 44. [c]1 Kings 3. 9, 12. Jam. 1. 5. [d]Ps. 84. 11. ch. 30. 5. [e]1 Sam. 2. 9. Ps. 66. 9. [f]ch. 6. 29. [g]John 3. 19, 20. [h]ch. 10. 23. Jer. 11. 15. [i]Rom. 1. 32. [k]Ps. 125. 5. [l]ch. 5. 20. [m]ch. 5. 3. & 6. 24. & 7. 5. [n]See Mal. 2. 14. 15. [o]ch. 7. 27. [p]Ps. 37. 29. [q]Job 18.17. Ps. 37. 28, & 104. 35. ||Or, *plucked up.*

CHAPTER III.

An exhortation to obedience, faith, and mortification.

MY son, forget not my law; [a]but let thine heart keep my commandments:
2 For length of days, and †long life, and [b]peace shall they add to thee.
3 Let not mercy and truth forsake thee: [c]bind them about thy neck; [d]write them upon the table of thine heart:
4 [e]So shalt thou find favor and ||good understanding in the sight of God and man.
5 ¶[f]Trust in the LORD with all thine heart; [g]and lean not unto thine own understanding.

[a]Deut. 8. 1. & 30. 16, 20. †Heb. *years of life.* [b]Ps. 119. 165. [c]Ex. 13. 9. Deut. 6. 8. ch. 6. 21. & 7. 3. [d]Jer. 17. 1. 2 Cor. 3. 3. [e]Ps. 111. 10. See 1 Sam. 2. 26. Luke 2. 52. Acts 2. 47. Rom. 14. 18. ||Or, *good success.* [f]Ps. 37. 3, 5. [g]Jer. 9. 23.

29 For that they hated knowledge,
And did not choose the fear of the LORD:
30 They would none of my counsel;
They despised all my reproof:
31 Therefore shall they eat of the fruit of their own way,
And be filled with their own devices.
32 For the backsliding of the simple shall slay them,
And the [1]prosperity of fools shall destroy them.
33 But whoso hearkeneth unto me shall dwell securely,
And shall be quiet without fear of evil.

[1]Or, *careless ease*

2 My son, if thou wilt receive my words,
And lay up my commandments with thee;
2 So that thou incline thine ear unto wisdom,
And apply thine heart to understanding;
3 Yea, if thou cry after discernment,
And lift up thy voice for understanding;
4 If thou seek her as silver,
And search for her as for hid treasures;
5 Then shalt thou understand the fear of the LORD,
And find the knowledge of God.
6 For the LORD giveth wisdom;
Out of his mouth *cometh* knowledge and understanding:
7 He layeth up sound wisdom for the upright,
[2]*He is* a shield to them that walk in integrity;
8 [3]That he may guard the paths of judgement,
[4]And preserve the way of his saints.
9 Then shalt thou understand righteousness and judgement,
And equity, *yea,* every good path.
10 For wisdom shall enter into thine heart,
And knowledge shall be pleasant unto thy soul;
11 Discretion shall watch over thee,
Understanding shall keep thee:
12 To deliver thee from the way of [5]evil,
From the men that speak froward things;
13 Who forsake the paths of uprightness,
To walk in the ways of darkness;
14 Who rejoice to do evil,
And delight in the frowardness of [5]evil;
15 Who are crooked in their ways,
And perverse in their paths:
16 To deliver thee from the strange woman,
Even from the stranger which [6]flattereth with her words;
17 Which forsaketh the [7]friend of her youth,
And forgetteth the covenant of her God:
18 For [8]her house inclineth unto death,
And her paths unto [9]the dead:
19 None that go unto her return again,
Neither do they attain unto the paths of life:
20 That thou mayest walk in the way of good men,
And keep the paths of the righteous.
21 For the upright shall dwell in the [10]land,
And the perfect shall remain in it.
22 But the wicked shall be cut off from the [10]land,
And they that deal treacherously shall be rooted out of it.

[2]Or, And *a shield for &c.* [3]Or, *That they may keep* [4]Or, *Yea, he preserveth* [5]Or, *the evil* man [6]Heb. *maketh smooth her words.* [7]Or, *guide* [8]Or, *she sinketh down unto death,* which is *her house* [9]Or, *the shades* Heb. *Rephaim.* [10]Or, *earth*

3 My son, forget not my [11]law;
But let thine heart keep my commandments:
2 For length of days, and years of life,
And peace shall they add to thee.
3 Let not [12]mercy and truth forsake thee:
Bind them about thy neck;
Write them upon the table of thine heart:
4 So shalt thou find favour and [13]good understanding
In the sight of God and man.
5 Trust in the LORD with all thine heart,
And lean not upon thine own understanding:

[11]Or, *teaching* [12]Or, *kindness* [13]Or, *good repute*

B. C. about 1000.

6 [h]In all thy ways acknowledge him, and he shall [i]direct thy paths.
7 ¶[k]Be not wise in thine own eyes: [l]fear the LORD, and depart from evil.
8 It shall be †health to thy navel, and †[m]marrow to thy bones.
9 [n]Honour the LORD with thy substance, and with the firstfruits of all thine increase:
10 [o]So shall thy barns be filled with plenty, and thy presses shall burst out with new wine.
11 ¶[p]My son, despise not the chastening of the LORD; neither be weary of his correction:
12 For whom the LORD loveth he correcteth; [q]even as a father the son *in whom* he delighteth.
13 ¶[r]Happy *is* the man *that* findeth wisdom, and †the man *that* getteth understanding:
14 [s]For the merchandise of it *is* better than the merchandise of silver, and the gain thereof than fine gold.
15 She *is* more precious than rubies: and [t]all the things thou canst desire are not to be compared unto her.
16 [u]Length of days *is* in her right hand; *and* in her left hand riches and honour.
17 [x]Her ways *are* ways of pleasantness, and all her paths *are* peace.
18 She *is* a [y]tree of life to them that lay hold upon her: and happy *is every one* that retaineth her.
19 [z]The LORD by wisdom hath founded the earth, by understanding hath he ‖established the heavens.
20 [a]By his knowledge the depths are broken up, and [b]the clouds drop down the dew.
21 ¶My son, let not them depart from thine eyes: keep sound wisdom and discretion:
22 So shall they be life unto thy soul, and [c]grace to thy neck.
23 [d]Then shalt thou walk in thy way safely, and thy foot shall not stumble.
24 [e]When thou liest down thou shalt not be afraid: yea, thou shalt lie down, and thy sleep shall be sweet.
25 [f]Be not afraid of sudden fear, neither of the desolation of the wicked, when it cometh.
26 For the LORD shall be thy confidence, and shall keep thy foot from being taken.
27 ¶[g]Withhold not good from †them to whom it is due, when it is in the power of thine hand to do *it*.
28 [h]Say not unto thy neighbour, Go, and come again, and to-morrow I will give; when thou hast it by thee.
29 ‖Devise not evil against thy neighbour, seeing he dwelleth securely by thee.
30 ¶[i]Strive not with a man without cause, if he have done thee no harm.
31 ¶[k]Envy thou not †the oppressor, and choose none of his ways.
32 For the froward *is* abomination to the LORD: [l]but his secret *is* with the righteous.
33 ¶[m]The curse of the LORD *is* in the house of the wicked: but [n]he blesseth the habitation of the just.
34 [o]Surely he scorneth the scorners: but he giveth grace unto the lowly.
35 The wise shall inherit glory: but shame †shall be the promotion of fools.

[h] 1 Chron. 28. 9.
[i] Jer. 10. 23.
[k] Rom. 12. 16
[l] Job 1. 1. ch. 16. 6.
† Heb. *medicine.*
† Heb. *watering, or, moistening.*
[m] Job 21. 24.
[n] Ex. 22. 29. & 23. 19. & 34. 26. Deut. 26. 2, &c. Mal. 3. 10, &c. Luke 11. 13.
[o] Deut. 28. 8
[p] Job 5. 17 Ps. 94. 12. Heb. 12. 5, 6 Rev. 3. 19
[q] Deut. 8. 5
[r] ch. 8. 34. 35
† Heb. *the man* that *draweth out understanding.*
[s] Job 28. 13, &c. Ps. 19. 10. ch. 2. 4. & 8. 11. 19 & 16. 16
[t] Matt. 13. 44
[u] ch. 8. 18. 1 Tim. 4. 8.
[x] Matt. 11. 29, 30.
[y] Gen. 2. 9 & 3. 22.
[z] Ps. 104. 24 & 136. 5. ch. 8. 27. Jer. 10. 12. & 51. 15.
‖ Or, *prepared.*
[a] Gen. 1. 9
[b] Deut. 33. 28. Job 36. 28. ch. 1. 9.
[c] Ps. 37. 24. & 91. 11, 12. ch. 10. 9.
[d] Lev. 26. 6. Ps. 3. 5. & 4. 8.
[e] Ps. 91. 5. & 112. 7.
[f] Rom. 13. 7. Gal. 6. 10.
† Heb. *the owners thereof.*
[g] Lev. 19. 13. Deut. 24. 15.
‖ Or, *practice no evil.*
[h] Rom. 12. 18.
[i] Ps. 37. 1. & 73. 3. ch. 24. 1.
† Heb. *a man of violence.*
[k] Ps. 25. 14.
[l] Lev. 26. 14, &c. Ps. 37. 22. Zech. 5. 4. Mal. 2. 2.
[m] Ps. 1. 3.
[n] Jam. 4. 6. 1 Pet. 5. 5.
† Heb. *exalteth the fools.*
[o] Ps. 34. 11. ch. 1. 8.

CHAPTER IV.

Solomon sheweth what instruction he had of his parents.

HEAR, [a]ye children, the instruction of a father, and attend to know understanding.
2 For I give you good doctrine, forsake ye not my law.

[a] Ps. 34. 11. ch. 1. 8.

6 In all thy ways acknowledge him,
And he shall [1]direct thy paths.
7 Be not wise in thine own eyes;
Fear the LORD, and depart from evil:
8 It shall be health to thy navel,
And [2]marrow to thy bones.
9 Honour the LORD with thy substance,
And with the firstfruits of all thine increase:
10 So shall thy barns be filled with plenty,
And thy fats shall overflow with new wine.
11 My son, despise not the [3]chastening of the LORD;
Neither be weary of his reproof:
12 For whom the LORD loveth he reproveth;
Even as a father the son in whom he delighteth.
13 Happy is the man that findeth wisdom,
And the man that [4]getteth understanding.
14 For the merchandise of it is better than the merchandise of silver,
And the gain thereof than fine gold.
15 She is more precious than [5]rubies:
And none of the things thou canst desire are to be compared unto her.
16 Length of days is in her right hand;
In her left hand are riches and honour.
17 Her ways are ways of pleasantness,
And all her paths are peace.
18 She is a tree of life to them that lay hold upon her:
And happy is every one that retaineth her.
19 The LORD by wisdom founded the earth;
By understanding he established the heavens.
20 By his knowledge the depths were broken up,
And the skies drop down the dew.
21 My son, let not them depart from thine eyes;
Keep sound wisdom and discretion;
22 So shall they be life unto thy soul,
And grace to thy neck.
23 Then shalt thou walk in thy way securely,
And [6]thy foot shall not stumble.
24 When thou liest down, thou shalt not be afraid:
Yea, thou shalt lie down, and thy sleep shall be sweet.
25 Be not afraid of sudden fear,
Neither of the [7]desolation of the wicked, when it cometh:
26 For the LORD shall be thy confidence,
And shall keep thy foot from being taken.
27 Withhold not good from them to whom it is due,
When it is in the power of thine hand to do it.
28 Say not unto thy neighbour, Go, and come again,
And to-morrow I will give;
When thou hast it by thee.
29 Devise not evil against thy neighbour,
Seeing he dwelleth securely by thee.
30 Strive not with a man without cause,
If he have done thee no harm.
31 Envy thou not the man of violence,
And choose none of his ways.
32 For the perverse is an abomination to the LORD:
But his [8]secret is with the upright.
33 The curse of the LORD is in the house of the wicked;
But he blesseth the habitation of the righteous.
34 [9]Surely he scorneth the scorners,
[10]But he giveth grace unto the lowly.
35 The wise shall inherit glory;
But [11]shame shall be the promotion of fools.

4 Hear, *my* sons, the instruction of a father,
And attend to know understanding:
2 For I give you good doctrine;
Forsake ye not my [12]law.

B. C. about 1000.

[1] Or, *make straight* or *plain*
[2] Or, *refreshing* Heb. *moistening.*
[3] Or, *instruction*
[4] Heb. *draweth forth*
[5] See Job xxviii. 18.
[6] Heb. *thou shalt not dash thy foot.*
[7] Or, *storm*
[8] Or, *counsel* Or, *friendship*
[9] Or, *Though*
[10] Or, *Yet*
[11] Or, *fools carry away shame*
[12] Or, *teaching*

B. C. about 1000.

3 For I was my father's son, [c]tender and only *beloved* in the sight of my mother.
4 [c]He taught me also, and said unto me, Let thine heart retain my words: [d]keep my commandments, and live.
5 [c]Get wisdom, get understanding: forget *it* not; neither decline from the words of my mouth.
6 Forsake her not, and she shall preserve thee: [f]love her, and she shall keep thee.
7 [g]Wisdom *is* the principal thing; *therefore* get wisdom: and with all thy getting get understanding.
8 [h]Exalt her, and she shall promote thee: she shall bring thee to honour, when thou dost embrace her.
9 She shall give to thine head [i]an ornament of grace: || a crown of glory shall she deliver to thee.
10 Hear, O my son, and receive my sayings; [k]and the years of thy life shall be many.
11 I have taught thee in the way of wisdom; I have led thee in right paths.
12 When thou goest, [l]thy step shall not be straitened; [m]and when thou runnest, thou shalt not stumble.
13 Take fast hold of instruction; let *her* not go: keep her; for she *is* thy life.
14 ¶[n]Enter not into the path of the wicked, and go not in the way of evil *men*.
15 Avoid it, pass not by it, turn from it, and pass away.
16 [o]For they sleep not, except they have done mischief; and their sleep is taken away, unless they cause *some* to fall.
17 For they eat the bread of wickedness, and drink the wine of violence.
18 [p]But the path of the just [q]*is* as the shining light, that shineth more and more unto the perfect day.
19 [r]The way of the wicked *is* as darkness: they know not at what they stumble.
20 ¶My son, attend to my words; incline thine ear unto my sayings.
21 [s]Let them not depart from thine eyes; [t]keep them in the midst of thine heart.
22 For they *are* life unto those that find them, and [u]†health to all their flesh.
23 ¶Keep thy heart †with all diligence; for out of it *are* the issues of life.
24 Put away from thee †a froward mouth, and perverse lips put far from thee.
25 Let thine eyes look right on, and let thine eyelids look straight before thee.
26 Ponder the path of thy feet, and || let all thy ways be established.
27 [x]Turn not to the right hand nor to the left: [y]remove thy foot from evil.

CHAPTER V.

Solomon exhorteth to the study of wisdom.

MY son, attend unto my wisdom, *and* bow thine ear to my understanding:
2 That thou mayest regard discretion, and *that* thy lips may [a]keep knowledge.
3 ¶[b]For the lips of a strange woman drop *as* a honeycomb, and her †mouth *is* [c]smoother than oil:
4 But her end is [d]bitter as wormwood, [e]sharp as a twoedged sword.
5 [f]Her feet go down to death; her steps take hold on hell.
6 Lest thou shouldest ponder the path of life, her ways are moveable, *that* thou canst not know *them*.
7 Hear me now therefore, O ye children, and depart not from the words of my mouth.
8 Remove thy way far from her, and come not nigh the door of her house:

[b]1 Chron. 29. 1.
[c]1 Chron. 28. 9. Eph. 6. 4.
[d]ch. 7. 2.
[e]ch. 2. 2, 3.
[f]2 Thess. 2. 10.
[g]Matt. 13. 44. Luke 10. 42.
[h]1 Sam. 2. 30.
[i]ch. 1. 9. & 3. 22.
|| Or, *she shall compass thee with a crown of glory.*
[k]ch. 3. 2.
[l]Ps. 18. 36.
[m]Ps. 91. 11, 12.
[n]Ps. 1. 1. ch. 1.10,15.
[o]Ps. 36. 4. Isa. 57. 20.
[p]Matt. 5. 14, 45. Phil. 2. 15.
[q]2 Sam. 23. 4.
[r]1 Sam. 2. 9. Job 18.5,6. Isa. 59. 9, 10. Jer. 23. 12. John 12. 35.
[s]ch. 3. 3, 21.
[t]ch. 2. 1.
[u]ch. 3. 8. & 12. 18.
†Heb. *medicine.*
†Heb. *above all keeping.*
†Heb. *frowardness of mouth, and perverseness of lips.*
|| Or, *all thy ways shall be ordered aright.*
[x]Deut. 5. 32. & 28. 14. Josh. 1. 7.
[y]Isa. 1. 16. Rom. 12. 9.
[a]Mal. 2. 7.
[b]ch. 2. 16. & 6. 24.
†Heb. *palate.*
[c]Ps. 55. 21.
[d]Eccl. 7. 26.
[e]Heb. 4. 12.
[f]ch. 7. 27.

B. C. about 1000.

3 For I was a son unto my father,
Tender and [1]only beloved in the sight of my mother.
4 And he taught me, and said unto me,
Let thine heart retain my words;
Keep my commandments, and live:
5 Get wisdom, get understanding;
Forget *it* not, neither decline from the words of my mouth:
6 Forsake her not, and she shall preserve thee;
Love her, and she shall keep thee.
7 [2]Wisdom *is* the principal thing; *therefore* get wisdom:
Yea, with all thou hast gotten get understanding.
8 Exalt her, and she shall promote thee:
She shall bring thee to honour, when thou dost embrace her.
9 She shall give to thine head a chaplet of grace:
A crown of [3]beauty shall she deliver to thee.
10 Hear, O my son, and receive my sayings;
And the years of thy life shall be many.
11 I have taught thee in the way of wisdom;
I have led thee in paths of uprightness.
12 When thou goest, thy steps shall not be straitened;
And if thou runnest, thou shalt not stumble.
13 Take fast hold of instruction; let her not go:
Keep her; for she is thy life.
14 Enter not into the path of the wicked,
And walk not in the way of evil men.
15 Avoid it, pass not by it;
Turn from it, and pass on.
16 For they sleep not, except they have done mischief;
And their sleep is taken away, unless they cause some to fall.
17 For they eat the bread of wickedness,
And drink the wine of violence.
18 But the path of the righteous is as [4]the shining light,
That shineth more and more unto the perfect day.
19 The way of the wicked is as darkness:
They know not at what they stumble.
20 My son, attend to my words;
Incline thine ear unto my sayings.
21 Let them not depart from thine eyes;
Keep them in the midst of thine heart.
22 For they are life unto those that find them,
And health to all their flesh.
23 Keep thy heart [5]with all diligence;
For out of it are the issues of life.
24 Put away from thee a froward mouth,
And perverse lips put far from thee.
25 Let thine eyes look right on,
And let thine eyelids look straight before thee.
26 [6]Make level the path of thy feet,
And let all thy ways be [7]established.
27 Turn not to the right hand nor to the left:
Remove thy foot from evil.

5 My son, attend unto my wisdom;
Incline thine ear to my understanding:
2 That thou mayest preserve discretion,
And that thy lips may keep knowledge.
3 For the lips of a strange woman drop honey,
And her mouth is smoother than oil:
4 But her latter end is bitter as wormwood,
Sharp as a two-edged sword.
5 Her feet go down to death;
Her steps take hold on [8]She'ol;
6 [9]So that she findeth not the level path of life:
Her ways are unstable *and* [10]she knoweth *it* not.
7 Now therefore, *my* sons, hearken unto me,
And depart not from the words of my mouth.
8 Remove thy way far from her,
And come not nigh the door of her house:

[1]Heb. *an only one.*
[2]Or, *The beginning of wisdom* is, *Get wisdom*
[3]Or, *glory*
[4]Or, *the light of dawn*
[5]Or, *above all that thou guardest*
[6]Or, *weigh carefully*
[7]Or, *ordered aright*
[8]Or, *the grave*
[9]Or, *Lest thou find the level &c.* Or, *Lest thou weigh carefully the path of life*
[10]Or, *thou canst not know* them

B. C. about 1000.

9 Lest thou give thine honour unto others, and thy years unto the cruel:
10 Lest strangers be filled with †thy wealth; and thy labours *be* in the house of a stranger;
11 And thou mourn at the last, when thy flesh and thy body are consumed,
12 And say, How have I [g]hated instruction, and my heart [h]despised reproof;
13 And have not obeyed the voice of my teachers, nor inclined mine ear to them that instructed me!
14 I was almost in all evil in the midst of the congregation and assembly.
15 ¶Drink waters out of thine own cistern, and running waters out of thine own well.
16 Let thy fountains be dispersed abroad, *and* rivers of waters in the streets.
17 Let them be only thine own, and not strangers' with thee.
18 Let thy fountain be blessed: and rejoice with [i]the wife of thy youth.
19 [k]*Let her be as* the loving hind and pleasant roe; let her breasts †satisfy thee at all times; and †be thou ravished always with her love.
20 And why wilt thou, my son, be ravished with [l]a strange woman, and embrace the bosom of a stranger?
21 [m]For the ways of man *are* before the eyes of the LORD, and he pondereth all his goings.
22 ¶[n]His own iniquities shall take the wicked himself, and he shall be holden with the cords of his †sins.
23 [o]He shall die without instruction; and in the greatness of his folly he shall go astray.

†Heb. *thy strength.*
[g]ch. 1. 29.
[h]ch. 1. 25. & 12. 1.
[i]Mal. 2. 14.
[k]See Cant. 2. 9. & 4. 5. & 7. 3.
†Heb. *water thee.*
†Heb. *err thou always in her love.*
[l]ch. 2. 16. & 7. 5.
[m]2 Chron. 16. 9. Job. 31. 4. & 34. 21. ch. 15. 3. Jer. 16. 17. & 32. 19. Hos. 7. 2. Heb. 4. 13.
[n]Ps. 9. 15.
†Heb. *sin.*
[o]Job. 4. 21. & 36. 12.

CHAPTER VI.

Against suretiship, idleness, and mischievousness.

MY son, [a]if thou be surety for thy friend, *if* thou hast stricken thy hand with a stranger,
2 Thou art snared with the words of thy mouth, thou art taken with the words of thy mouth.
3 Do this now, my son, and deliver thyself, when thou art come into the hand of thy friend; go, humble thyself, ‖and make sure thy friend.
4 [b]Give not sleep to thine eyes, nor slumber to thine eyelids.
5 Deliver thyself as a roe from the hand *of the hunter*, and as a bird from the hand of the fowler.
6 ¶[c]Go to the ant, thou sluggard; consider her ways, and be wise:
7 Which having no guide, overseer, or ruler,
8 Provideth her meat in the summer, *and* gathereth her food in the harvest.
9 [d]How long wilt thou sleep, O sluggard? when wilt thou arise out of thy sleep?
10 *Yet* a little sleep, a little slumber, a little folding of the hands to sleep:
11 [e]So shall thy poverty come as one that travelleth, and thy want as an armed man.
12 ¶A naughty person, a wicked man, walketh with a froward mouth.
13 [f]He winketh with his eyes, he speaketh with his feet, he teacheth with his fingers;
14 Frowardness *is* in his heart, [g]he deviseth mischief continually; [h]he †soweth discord.
15 Therefore shall his calamity come suddenly; suddenly shall he [i]be broken [k]without remedy.
16 ¶These six *things* doth the LORD hate; yea, seven *are* an abomination †unto him:
17 [l]†A proud look, [m]a lying tongue, and [n]hands that shed innocent blood,

[a]ch. 11. 15. & 17. 18. & 20. 16. & 22. 26. & 27. 13.
‖Or, *so shalt thou prevail with thy friend.*
[b]Ps. 132. 4.
[c]Job. 12. 7.
[d]ch. 24. 33, 34.
[e]ch. 10. 4. & 13. 4. & 20. 4.
[f]Job. 15. 12. Ps. 35. 19. ch. 10. 10.
[g]Mic. 2. 1.
[h]ver. 19.
†Heb. *casteth forth.*
[i]Jer. 19. 11.
[k]2 Chron. 36. 16.
†Heb. *of his soul.*
[l]Ps. 18. 27. & 101. 5.
†Heb. *Haughty eyes.*
[m]Ps. 120. 2. 3.
[n]Isa. 1. 15.

B. C. about 1000.

9 Lest thou give thine honour unto others,
And thy years unto the cruel:
10 Lest strangers be filled with thy [1]strength;
And thy labours *be* in the house of an alien;
11 And thou [2]mourn at thy latter end,
When thy flesh and thy body are consumed,
12 And say, How have I hated instruction,
And my heart despised reproof;
13 Neither have I obeyed the voice of my teachers,
Nor inclined mine ear to them that instructed me!
14 I was well nigh in all evil
In the midst of the congregation and assembly.
15 Drink waters out of thine own cistern,
And running waters out of thine own well.
16 [3]Should thy springs be dispersed abroad,
And rivers of water in the streets?
17 Let them be for thyself alone,
And not for strangers with thee.
18 Let thy fountain be blessed;
And rejoice in the wife of thy youth.
19 *As* a loving hind and a pleasant doe,
Let her breasts satisfy thee at all times;
And [4]be thou ravished always with her love.
20 For why shouldest thou, my son [4]be ravished with a strange woman,
And embrace the bosom of a stranger?
21 For the ways of man are before the eyes of the LORD,
And he [5]maketh level all his paths.
22 His own iniquities shall take the wicked,
And he shall be holden with the cords of his sin.
23 He shall die for lack of instruction;
And in the greatness of his folly he shall go astray.

[1]Or, *wealth*
[2]Or, *groan*
[3]Or, *Let*
[4]Heb. *go astray.*
[5]Or, *weigheth carefully*

6 My son, if thou art become surety for thy neighbour,
If thou hast stricken [6]thy hands for a stranger,
2 Thou art snared with the words of thy mouth,
Thou art taken with the words of thy mouth.
3 Do this now, my son, and deliver thyself,
Seeing thou art come into the hand of thy neighbour;
Go, [7]humble thyself, and importune thy neighbour.
4 Give not sleep to thine eyes,
Nor slumber to thine eyelids.
5 Deliver thyself as a [8]roe from the hand *of the hunter*,
And as a bird from the hand of the fowler.

6 Go to the ant, thou sluggard;
Consider her ways, and be wise:
7 Which having no [9]chief,
Overseer, or ruler,
8 Provideth her meat in the summer,
And gathereth her food in the harvest.
9 How long wilt thou [10]sleep, O sluggard?
When wilt thou arise out of thy sleep?
10 *Yet* a little sleep, a little slumber,
A little folding of the hands to [10]sleep:
11 So shall thy poverty come as a [11]robber,
And thy want as [12]an armed man.

12 A worthless person, a man of iniquity;
He walketh with a froward mouth;
13 He winketh with his eyes, he [13]speaketh with his feet,
He [14]maketh signs with his fingers;
14 Frowardness is in his heart, he deviseth evil continually;
He [15]soweth discord.
15 Therefore shall his calamity come suddenly;
On a sudden shall he be broken, and that without remedy.
16 There be six things which the LORD hateth;
Yea, seven which are an abomination [16]unto him:
17 Haughty eyes, a lying tongue,
And hands that shed innocent blood;

[6]Or, *thy hand with a stranger*
[7]Or, *bestir*
[8]Or, *gazelle*
[9]Or, *judge*
[10]Heb. *lie down*
[11]Or, *rover*
[12]Heb. *a man with a shield.*
[13]Or, *shuffleth*
[14]Or, *teacheth*
[15]Heb. *letteth loose.*
[16]Heb. *of his soul.*

B. C. about 1000.

18 [o]A heart that deviseth wicked imaginations, [p]feet that be swift in running to mischief,
19 [q]A false witness *that* speaketh lies, and he [r]that soweth discord among brethren.
20 ¶[s]My son, keep thy father's commandment, and forsake not the law of thy mother:
21 [t]Bind them continually upon thine heart, *and* tie them about thy neck.
22 [u]When thou goest, it shall lead thee; when thou sleepest, [x]it shall keep thee; and *when* thou awakest, it shall talk with thee.
23 [y]For the commandment *is* a ‖ lamp; and the law *is* light; and reproofs of instruction *are* the way of life:
24 [z]To keep thee from the evil woman, from the flattery ‖ of the tongue of a strange woman.
25 [a]Lust not after her beauty in thine heart; neither let her take thee with her eyelids.
26 For [b]by means of a whorish woman *a man is brought* to a piece of bread: [c]and †the adulteress will [d]hunt for the precious life.
27 Can a man take fire in his bosom, and his clothes not be burned?
28 Can one go upon hot coals, and his feet not be burned?
29 So he that goeth in to his neighbour's wife; whosoever toucheth her shall not be innocent.
30 *Men* do not despise a thief, if he steal to satisfy his soul when he is hungry;
31 But *if* he be found, [e]he shall restore sevenfold; he shall give all the substance of his house.
32 *But* whoso committeth adultery with a woman, [f]lacketh †understanding; he *that* doeth it, destroyeth his own soul.
33 A wound and dishonour shall he get; and his reproach shall not be wiped away.
34 For jealousy *is* the rage of a man: therefore he will not spare in the day of vengeance.
35 †He will not regard any ransom; neither will he rest content, though thou givest many gifts.

[o]Gen. 6. 5
[p]Isa. 59. 7. Rom. 3. 15.
[q]Ps. 27. 12. ch. 19. 5, 9
[r]ver. 14.
[s]ch. 1. 8. Eph. 6. 1.
[t]ch. 3. 3. & 7. 3.
[u]ch. 3. 23, 24.
[x]ch. 2. 11.
[y]Ps. 19. 8. & 119. 105.
‖ Or, *candle.*
[z]ch. 2. 16. & 5. 3. & 7. 5.
‖ Or, *of the strange tongue.*
[a]Matt. 5. 28.
[b]ch. 29. 3.
[c]Gen. 39. 14.
†Heb. *the woman of a man*, or, *a man's wife.*
[d]Ezek. 13. 18.
[e]Ex. 22. 1, 4.
[f]ch. 7. 7.
†Heb. *heart.*
†Heb. *He will not accept the face of any ransom.*

CHAPTER VII.

Solomon persuadeth to a sincere and kind familiarity with wisdom.

[a]ch. 2. 1.

MY son, keep my words, and [a]lay up my commandments with thee.
2 [b]Keep my commandments, and live; [c]and my law as the apple of thine eye.
3 [d]Bind them upon thy fingers, write them upon the table of thine heart.
4 Say unto wisdom, Thou *art* my sister, and call understanding *thy* kinswoman:
5 [e]That they may keep thee from the strange woman, from the stranger *which* flattereth with her words.
6 ¶For at the window of my house I looked through my casement,
7 And beheld among the simple ones, I discerned among †the youths, a young man [f]void of understanding,
8 Passing through the street near her corner; and he went the way to her house,
9 [g]In the twilight, †in the evening, in the black and dark night:
10 And, behold, there met him a woman *with* the attire of a harlot, and subtile of heart.
11 ([h]She *is* loud and stubborn; [i]her feet abide not in her house:
12 Now *is she* without, now in the streets, and lieth in wait at every corner.)
13 So she caught him, and kissed him, *and* †with an impudent face said unto him,
14 †*I have* peace offerings with me; this day have I paid my vows.

[b]Lev. 18. 5. ch. 4. 4. Isa. 55. 3.
[c]Deut. 32. 10.
[d]Deut. 6. 8. & 11. 18. ch. 3. 3. & 6. 21.
[e]ch. 2. 16. & 5. 3. & 6. 24.
†Heb. *the sons.*
[f]ch. 6. 32. & 9. 4, 16.
[g]Job 24. 15.
†Heb. *in the evening of the day.*
[h]ch. 9. 13.
[i]1 Tim. 5. 13. Tit. 2. 5.
†Heb. *she strengthened her face, and said,*
†Heb. *Peace-offerings* are *upon me.*

18 An heart that deviseth wicked imaginations,
Feet that be swift in running to mischief;
19 A false witness that [1]uttereth lies,
And he that [2]soweth discord among brethren.
20 My son, keep the commandment of thy father,
And forsake not the [3]law of thy mother:
21 Bind them continually upon thine heart,
Tie them about thy neck.
22 When thou walkest, it shall lead thee;
When thou [4]sleepest, it shall watch over thee;
And when thou awakest, it shall talk with thee.
23 For [5]the commandment is a lamp; and [6]the law is light;
And reproofs of instruction are the way of life:
24 To keep thee from the evil woman,
From the flattery of the stranger's tongue.
25 Lust not after her beauty in thine heart;
Neither let her take thee with her eyelids.
26 For on account of a whorish woman *a man is brought* to a piece of bread:
And [7]the adulteress hunteth for the precious life.
27 Can a man take fire in his bosom,
And his clothes not be burned?
28 Or can one walk upon hot coals,
And his feet not be scorched?
29 So he that goeth in to his neighbour's wife;
Whosoever toucheth her shall not be [8]unpunished.
30 Men do not despise a thief, if he steal
To satisfy his soul when he is hungry:
31 But if he be found, he shall restore sevenfold;
He shall give all the substance of his house.
32 He that committeth adultery with a woman is void of [9]understanding:
He doeth it that would destroy his own soul.
33 Wounds and dishonour shall he get;
And his reproach shall not be wiped away.
34 For jealousy is the rage of a man;
And he will not spare in the day of vengeance.
35 He will not regard any ransom;
Neither will he rest content, though thou givest many gifts.

7 My son, keep my words,
And lay up my commandments with thee.
2 Keep my commandments and live;
And my [10]law as the apple of thine eye.
3 Bind them upon thy fingers;
Write them upon the table of thine heart.
4 Say unto wisdom, Thou art my sister;
And call understanding *thy* [11]kinswoman:
5 That they may keep thee from the strange woman,
From the stranger which [12]flattereth with her words.
6 For at the window of my house
I looked forth through my lattice;
7 And I beheld among the simple ones,
I discerned among the youths,
A young man void of understanding,
8 Passing through the street near her corner,
And he went the way to her house;
9 In the twilight, in the evening of the day,
In the [13]blackness of night and the darkness.
10 And, behold, there met him a woman
With the attire of an harlot, and [14]wily of heart.
11 She is [15]clamorous and wilful;
Her feet abide not in her house:
12 Now she is in the streets, now in the broad places,
And lieth in wait at every corner.
13 So she caught him, and kissed him,
[16]*And* with an impudent face she said unto him:
14 Sacrifices of peace offerings [17]are with me;
This day have I paid my vows.

B. C. about 1000.

[1]Heb. *breatheth out.*
[2]Heb. *letteth loose.*
[3]Or, *teaching*
[4]Heb. *liest down.*
[5]Or, *their commandment*
[6]Or, *their teaching*
[7]Heb. *a man's wife.*
[8]Heb. *held innocent.*
[9]Heb. *heart.*
[10]Or, *teaching*
[11]Or, *familiar friend*
[12]Heb. *maketh smooth her words.*
[13]Heb. *pupil* (of the eye).
[14]Or, *close* Heb. *guarded.*
[15]Or, *turbulent*
[16]Heb. *She hardened her face, and said.*
[17]Or, *were due from me*

B. C. about 1000.

15 Therefore came I forth to meet thee, diligently to seek thy face, and I have found thee.
16 I have decked my bed with coverings of tapestry, with carved *works*, with [k]fine linen of E'gypt.
17 I have perfumed my bed with myrrh, aloes, and cinnamon.
18 Come, let us take our fill of love until the morning: let us solace ourselves with loves.
19 For the goodman *is* not at home, he is gone a long journey:
20 He hath taken a bag of money †with him, *and* will come home at the ‖ day appointed.
21 With [l]her much fair speech she caused him to yield, [m]with the flattering of her lips she forced him.
22 He goeth after her †straightway, as an ox goeth to the slaughter, or as a fool to the correction of the stocks;
23 Till a dart strike through his liver; [n]as a bird hasteth to the snare, and knoweth not that it *is* for his life.
24 ¶Hearken unto me now therefore, O ye children, and attend to the words of my mouth.
25 Let not thine heart decline to her ways, go not astray in her paths.
26 For she hath cast down many wounded: yea, [o]many strong *men* have been slain by her.
27 [p]Her house *is* the way to hell, going down to the chambers of death.

[k] Isa. 19. 9.
† Heb. *in his hand.*
‖ Or, *the new moon.*
[l] ch. 5. 3.
[m] Ps. 12. 2.
† Heb. *suddenly.*
[n] Eccl. 9. 12.
[o] Neh. 13. 26.
[p] ch. 2. 18. & 5. 5. & 9. 18.

CHAPTER VIII.

Wisdom is to be desired for the blessedness it bringeth.

DOTH not [a]wisdom cry? and understanding put forth her voice?
2 She standeth in the top of high places, by the way in the places of the paths.
3 She crieth at the gates, at the entry of the city, at the coming in at the doors:
4 Unto you, O men, I call; and my voice *is* to the sons of man.
5 O ye simple, understand wisdom: and, ye fools, be ye of an understanding heart.
6 Hear; for I will speak of [b]excellent things; and the opening of my lips *shall be* right things.
7 For my mouth shall speak truth: and wickedness *is* †an abomination to my lips.
8 All the words of my mouth *are* in righteousness; *there is* nothing †froward or perverse in them.
9 They *are* all plain to him that understandeth, and right to them that find knowledge.
10 Receive my instruction, and not silver; and knowledge rather than choice gold.
11 [c]For wisdom *is* better than rubies; and all the things that may be desired are not to be compared to it.
12 I wisdom dwell with ‖ prudence, and find out knowledge of witty inventions.
13 [d]The fear of the LORD *is* to hate evil: [e]pride, and arrogancy, and the evil way, and [f]the froward mouth, do I hate.
14 Counsel *is* mine, and sound wisdom: I *am* understanding; [g]I have strength.
15 [h]By me kings reign, and princes decree justice.
16 By me princes rule, and nobles, *even* all the judges of the earth.
17 [i]I love them that love me; and [k]those that seek me early shall find me.
18 [l]Riches and honour *are* with me; *yea*, durable riches and righteousness.
19 [m]My fruit *is* better than gold, yea, than fine gold; and my revenue than choice silver.

[a] ch. 1. 20. & 9. 3.
[b] ch. 22. 20.
† Heb. *the abomination of my lips.*
† Heb. *wreathed.*
[c] Job. 28. 15, &c. Ps. 19. 10. & 119. 127. ch. 3. 14, 15. & 4. 5, 7. & 16. 16.
‖ Or, *subtilty.*
[d] ch. 16. 6.
[e] ch. 6. 17.
[f] ch. 4. 24.
[g] Eccl. 7. 19.
[h] Dan. 2. 21. Rom. 13. 1.
[i] 1 Sam. 2. 30. Ps. 91. 14. John 14. 21.
[k] Jam. 1. 5.
[l] ch. 3. 16. Matt. 6. 33.
[m] ch. 3. 14. ver. 10.

B. C. about 1000.

15 Therefore came I forth to meet thee,
Diligently to seek thy face, and I have found thee.
16 I have spread my couch with [1]carpets of tapestry,
With striped cloths of the yarn of E'gypt.
17 I have [2]perfumed my bed
With myrrh, aloes, and cinnamon.
18 Come, let us take our fill of love until the morning;
Let us solace ourselves with loves.
19 For the goodman is not at home,
He is gone a long journey:
20 He hath taken a bag of money with him;
He will come home at the full moon.
21 With her much fair speech she causeth him to yield,
With the flattering of her lips she forceth him away.
22 He goeth after her [3]straightway,
As an ox goeth to the slaughter,
Or as [4]fetters to the correction of the fool;
23 Till an arrow strike through his liver;
As a bird hasteth to the snare,
And knoweth not that it is for his life.
24 Now therefore, *my* sons, hearken unto me,
And attend to the words of my mouth.
25 Let not thine heart decline to her ways,
Go not astray in her paths.
26 For she hath cast down many wounded:
Yea, all her slain are a mighty host.
27 Her house is the way to [5]She'ol,
Going down to the chambers of death.

[1] Or, *cushions*
[2] Or, *sprinkled*
[3] Heb. *suddenly.*
[4] Or, one in *fetters* The text is probably corrupt.
[5] Or, *the grave*

8 Doth not wisdom cry,
And understanding put forth her voice?
2 In the top of high places by the way,
Where the paths meet, she standeth;
3 Beside the gates, at the entry of the city,
At the coming in at the doors, she crieth aloud:
4 Unto you, O men, I call;
And my voice is to the sons of men.
5 O ye simple, understand [6]subtilty;
And, ye fools, be ye of an understanding heart.
6 Hear, for I will speak excellent things;
And the opening of my lips shall be right things.
7 For my mouth shall utter truth;
And wickedness is an abomination to my lips.
8 All the words of my mouth [7]are in righteousness;
There is nothing crooked or perverse in them.
9 They are all plain to him that understandeth,
And right to them that find knowledge.
10 Receive my instruction, and not silver;
And knowledge rather than choice gold.
11 For wisdom is better than [8]rubies;
And all the things that may be desired are not to be compared unto her.
12 I wisdom have made [6]subtilty my dwelling,
And find out [9]knowledge *and* discretion.
13 The fear of the LORD is to hate evil:
Pride, and arrogancy, and the evil way,
And the froward mouth, do I hate.
14 Counsel is mine, and [10]sound knowledge:
I am understanding; I have might.
15 By me kings reign,
And princes decree justice.
16 By me [11]princes rule,
And nobles, *even* all the judges [12]of the earth.
17 I love them that love me;
And those that seek me [13]diligently shall find me.
18 Riches and honour are with me;
Yea, [14]durable riches and righteousness.
19 My fruit is better than gold, yea, than fine gold;
And my [15]revenue than choice silver.

[6] Or, *prudence*
[7] Or, *are righteousness*
[8] See Job. xxviii. 18.
[9] Or, *knowledge of witty inventions*
[10] Or, *effectual working*
[11] Or, *rulers*
[12] Many ancient authorities read, *of righteousness*
[13] Or, *early*
[14] Or, *ancient*
[15] Or, *increase*

B. C. about 1000.

20 I ||lead in the way of righteousness, in the midst of the paths of judgment:
21 That I may cause those that love me to inherit substance; and I will fill their treasures.
22 [n]The LORD possessed me in the beginning of his way, before his works of old.
23 [o]I was set up from everlasting, from the beginning, or ever the earth was.
24 When *there were* no depths, I was brought forth; when *there were* no fountains abounding with water.
25 [p]Before the mountains were settled, before the hills was I brought forth.
26 While as yet he had not made the earth, nor the ||fields, nor ||the highest part of the dust of the world.
27 When he prepared the heavens, I *was* there: when he set ||a compass upon the face of the depth:
28 When he established the clouds above: when he strengthened the fountains of the deep:
29 [q]When he gave to the sea his decree that the waters should not pass his commandment; when [r]he appointed the foundations of the earth:
30 [s]Then I was by him, *as* one brought up *with him:* [t]and I was daily *his* delight, rejoicing always before him;
31 Rejoicing in the habitable part of his earth; and [u]my delights *were* with the sons of men.
32 Now therefore hearken unto me, O ye children: for [x]blessed *are they that* keep my ways.
33 Hear instruction, and be wise, and refuse it not.
34 [y]Blessed *is* the man that heareth me, watching daily at my gates, waiting at the posts of my doors.
35 For whoso findeth me findeth life, and shall †[z]obtain favour of the LORD.
36 But he that sinneth against me [a]wrongeth his own soul: all they that hate me love death.

CHAPTER IX.

The discipline and doctrine of wisdom.

WISDOM hath [a]builded her house, she hath hewn out her seven pillars:
2 [b]She hath killed †her beasts; [c]she hath mingled her wine; she hath also furnished her table.
3 She hath [d]sent forth her maidens: [e]she crieth [f]upon the highest places of the city,
4 [g]Whoso *is* simple, let him turn in hither: *as for* him that wanteth understanding, she saith to him,
5 [h]Come, eat of my bread, and drink of the wine *which* I have mingled.
6 Forsake the foolish, and live; and go in the way of understanding.
7 He that reproveth a scorner getteth to himself shame; and he that rebuketh a wicked *man getteth* himself a blot.
8 [i]Reprove not a scorner, lest he hate thee; [k]rebuke a wise man, and he will love thee.
9 Give *instruction* to a wise *man,* and he will be yet wiser: teach a just *man,* [l]and he will increase in learning.
10 [m]The fear of the LORD *is* the beginning of wisdom: and the knowledge of the Holy *is* understanding.
11 [n]For by me thy days shall be multiplied, and the years of thy life shall be increased.
12 [o]If thou be wise, thou shalt be wise for thyself: but *if* thou scornest, thou alone shalt bear *it.*
13 ¶[p]A foolish woman *is* clamorous: *she is* simple, and knoweth nothing.
14 For she sitteth at the door of her house, on a seat [q]in the high places of the city.
15 To call passengers who go right on their ways:

20 I walk in the way of righteousness,
In the midst of the paths of judgement:
21 That I may cause those that love me to inherit substance,
And that I may fill their treasuries.
22 The LORD [1]possessed me [2]in the beginning of his way,
[3]Before his works of old.
23 I was set up from everlasting, from the beginning,
Or ever the earth was.
24 When there were no depths, I was brought forth;
When there were no fountains abounding with water.
25 Before the mountains were settled,
Before the hills was I brought forth:
26 While as yet he had not made the earth, nor the fields,
Nor the [4]beginning of the dust of the world.
27 When he [5]established the heavens, I was there:
When he set a circle upon the face of the deep:
28 When he made firm the skies above:
When the fountains of the deep became strong:
29 When he gave to the sea [6]its bound,
That the waters should not transgress his commandment:
When he [7]marked out the foundations of the earth:
30 Then I was by him, *as* a master workman:
And I [8]was daily *his* delight,
[9]Rejoicing always before him;
31 [9]Rejoicing in his habitable earth;
And my delight was with the sons of men.
32 Now therefore, *my* sons, hearken unto me:
For blessed are they that keep my ways.
33 Hear instruction, and be wise,
And refuse it not.
34 Blessed is the man that heareth me,
Watching daily at my gates,
Waiting at the posts of my doors.
35 For whoso findeth me findeth life,
And shall [10]obtain favour of the LORD.
36 But he that [11]sinneth against me wrongeth his own soul:
All they that hate me love death.

9 Wisdom hath builded her house,
She hath hewn out her seven pillars:
2 She hath killed her beasts; she hath mingled her wine;
She hath also furnished her table.
3 She hath sent forth her maidens, she crieth
Upon the highest places of the city,
4 Whoso is simple, let him turn in thither:
As for him that is void of understanding, she saith to him,
5 Come, eat ye of my bread,
And drink of the wine which I have mingled.
6 [12]Leave off, ye simple ones, and live;
And walk in the way of understanding.
7 He that correcteth a scorner getteth to himself shame:
And he that reproveth a wicked man *getteth* himself a blot.
8 Reprove not a scorner, lest he hate thee:
Reprove a wise man, and he will love thee.
9 Give *instruction* to a wise man, and he will be yet wiser:
Teach a righteous man, and he will increase in learning.
10 The fear of the LORD is the beginning of wisdom:
And the knowledge of the Holy One is understanding.
11 For by me thy days shall be multiplied,
And the years of thy life shall be increased.
12 If thou art wise, thou art wise for thyself:
And if thou scornest, thou alone shalt bear it.
13 [13]The foolish woman is clamorous;
She is [14]simple, and knoweth nothing.
14 And she sitteth at the door of her house,
On a seat in the high places of the city,
15 To call to them that pass by,
Who go right on their ways,

B. C. about 1000.

‖ Or, *walk.*
[n] ch. 3. 19. John 1. 1.
[o] Ps. 2. 6.
[p] Job. 15. 7, 8.
‖ Or, *open places.*
‖ Or, *the chief part.*
‖ Or, *a circle.*
[q] Gen. 1. 9, 10. Job. 38. 10, 11. Ps. 33. 7. & 104. 9. Jer. 5. 22.
[r] Job. 38. 4.
[s] John 1. 1, 2, 18.
[t] Matt. 3. 17. Col. 1. 13.
[u] Ps. 16. 3.
[x] Ps. 119. 1, 2. & 128. 1, 2. Luke 11. 28.
[y] ch. 3. 13, 18.
† Heb. *bring forth.*
[z] ch. 12. 2.
[a] ch. 20. 2.
[a] Matt. 16. 18. Eph. 2. 20, 21, 22. 1 Pet. 2. 5.
[b] Matt. 22. 3, &c.
† Heb. *her killing.*
[c] ver. 5. ch. 23. 30.
[d] Rom. 10. 15.
[e] ch. 8. 1, 2.
[f] ver. 14.
[g] ver. 16. ch. 6. 32. Matt. 11. 25.
[h] ver. 2. Cant. 5. 1. Isa. 55. 1. John 6. 27.
[i] Matt. 7. 6.
[k] Ps. 141. 5.
[l] Matt. 13. 12.
[m] Job. 28. 28. Ps. 111. 10. ch. 1. 7.
[n] ch. 3. 2, 16. & 10. 27.
[o] Job. 35. 6, 7. ch. 16. 26.
[p] ch. 7. 11.
[q] ver. 3.
[1] Or, *formed*
[2] Or, *as*
[3] Or, *The first of*
[4] Or, *sum*
[5] Or, *prepared*
[6] Or, *his decree*
[7] Or, *appointed*
[8] Or, *had delight continually*
[9] Or, *Sporting*
[10] Heb. *draw forth.*
[11] Or, *misseth me*
[12] Or, *Forsake the simple*
[13] Or, *Folly*
[14] Heb. *simplicity.*

16 [r]Whoso *is* simple, let him turn in hither: and *as for* him that wanteth understanding, she saith to him,
17 [s]Stolen waters are sweet, and bread †*eaten* in secret is pleasant.
18 But he knoweth not that [t]the dead *are* there; *and that* her guests *are* in the depths of hell.

CHAPTER X.

Sundry observations of moral virtues, and their contrary vices.

THE proverbs of Sol'o-mon. [a]A wise son maketh a glad father: but a foolish son *is* the heaviness of his mother.
2 [b]Treasures of wickedness profit nothing: [c]but righteousness delivereth from death.
3 [d]The LORD will not suffer the soul of the righteous to famish: but he casteth away ‖the substance of the wicked.
4 [e]He becometh poor that dealeth *with* a slack hand; but [f]the hand of the diligent maketh rich.
5 He that gathereth in summer *is* a wise son: *but* he that sleepeth in harvest *is* [g]a son that causeth shame.
6 Blessings *are* upon the head of the just: but [h]violence covereth the mouth of the wicked.
7 [i]The memory of the just *is* blessed: but the name of the wicked shall rot.
8 The wise in heart will receive commandments: [k]but †a prating fool ‖shall fall.
9 [l]He that walketh uprightly walketh surely; but he that perverteth his ways shall be known.
10 [m]He that winketh with the eye causeth sorrow; [n]but a prating fool ‖shall fall.
11 [o]The mouth of a righteous *man is* a well of life: but [p]violence covereth the mouth of the wicked.
12 Hatred stirreth up strifes: [q]but love covereth all sins.
13 In the lips of him that hath understanding wisdom is found: but [r]a rod *is* for the back of him that is void of †understanding.
14 Wise *men* lay up knowledge: but [s]the mouth of the foolish *is* near destruction.
15 [t]The rich man's wealth *is* his strong city: the destruction of the poor *is* their poverty.
16 The labour of the righteous *tendeth* to life: the fruit of the wicked to sin.
17 He *is in* the way of life that keepeth instruction: but he that refuseth reproof ‖erreth.
18 He that hideth hatred *with* lying lips, and [u]he that uttereth a slander, *is* a fool.
19 [x]In the multitude of words there wanteth not sin; but [y]he that refraineth his lips *is* wise.
20 The tongue of the just *is as* choice silver: the heart of the wicked *is* litttle worth.
21 The lips of the righteous feed many: but fools die for want †of wisdom.
22 [z]The blessing of the LORD, it maketh rich, and he addeth no sorrow with it.
23 [a]*It is* as sport to a fool to do mischief: but a man of understanding hath wisdom.
24 [b]The fear of the wicked, it shall come upon him: but [c]the desire of the righteous shall be granted.
25 As the whirlwind passeth, [d]so *is* the wicked no *more:* but [e]the righteous *is* an everlasting foundation.
26 As vinegar to the teeth, and as smoke to the eyes, so *is* the sluggard to them that send him.
27 [f]The fear of the LORD †prolongeth days: but [g]the years of the wicked shall be shortened.
28 The hope of the righteous *shall be* gladness: but the [h]expectation of the wicked shall perish.
29 The way of the LORD *is* strength to the upright: [i]but destruction *shall be* to the workers of iniquity.

16 Whoso is simple, let him turn in hither:
And as for him that is void of understanding, she saith to him,
17 Stolen waters are sweet,
And bread *eaten* in secret is pleasant.
18 But he knoweth not that [1]the dead are there;
That her guests are in the depths of She'ol.

10 The proverbs of Sol'o-mon.
A wise son maketh a glad father:
But a foolish son is the heaviness of his mother.
2 Treasures of wickedness profit nothing:
But righteousness delivereth from death.
3 The LORD will not suffer the soul of the righteous to famish:
But he thrusteth away the desire of the wicked.
4 He becometh poor that dealeth with a slack hand:
But the hand of the diligent maketh rich.
5 He that gathereth in summer is [2]a wise son:
But he that sleepeth in harvest is a son [3]that causeth shame.
6 Blessings are upon the head of the righteous:
But [4]violence covereth the mouth of the wicked.
7 The memory of the just is blessed:
But the name of the wicked shall rot.
8 The wise in heart will receive commandments:
But [5]a prating fool [6]shall fall.
9 He that walketh uprightly walketh surely:
But he that perverteth his ways shall be known.
10 He that winketh with the eye causeth sorrow:
[7]But [5]a prating fool [6]shall fall.
11 The mouth of the righteous is a fountain of life;
But [4]violence covereth the mouth of the wicked.
12 Hatred stirreth up strifes:
But love covereth all transgressions.
13 In the lips of him that hath discernment wisdom is found:
But a rod is for the back of him that is void of [8]understanding.
14 Wise men lay up knowledge:
But the mouth of the foolish is a present destruction.
15 The rich man's wealth is his strong city:
The destruction of the poor is their poverty.
16 The labour of the righteous *tendeth* to life;
The increase of the wicked to sin.
17 He [9]is in the way of life that heedeth [10]correction:
But he that forsaketh reproof [11]erreth.
18 He that hideth hatred is of lying lips;
And he that uttereth a slander is a fool.
19 In the multitude of words there wanteth not transgression:
But he that refraineth his lips [12]doeth wisely.
20 The tongue of the righteous is *as* choice silver:
The heart of the wicked is little worth.
21 The lips of the righteous feed many:
But the foolish die for lack of [8]understanding.
22 The blessing of the LORD, it maketh rich,
And [13]he addeth no sorrow therewith.
23 It is as sport to a fool to do wickedness:
[14]And *so is* wisdom to a man of understanding.
24 The fear of the wicked, it shall come upon him:
And the desire of the righteous shall be granted.
25 [15]When the whirlwind passeth, the wicked is no more:
But the righteous is an everlasting foundation.
26 As vinegar to the teeth, and as smoke to the eyes,
So is the sluggard to them that send him.
27 The fear of the LORD [16]prolongeth days:
But the years of the wicked shall be shortened.
28 The hope of the righteous *shall be* gladness:
But the expectation of the wicked shall perish.
29 The way of the LORD is a strong hold to the upright;
But [17]it is a destruction to the workers of iniquity.

B. C. about 1000.

r ver. 4.
s ch. 20. 17. †Heb. *of secrecies*
t ch. 2. 18. & 7. 27.

a ch. 15. 20. & 17. 21,25. & 19. 13. & 29. 3, 15.
b Ps. 49. 6, &c. ch. 11. 4. Luke 12. 19, 20.
c Dan. 4. 27.
d Ps. 10. 14. & 34. 9. 10. & 37. 25. ‖Or, *the wicked for* their *wickedness.*
e ch. 12. 24. & 19. 15.
f ch. 13. 4. & 21. 5.
g ch. 12. 4. & 17. 2. & 19. 26.
h ver. 11. Esth. 7. 8.
i Ps. 9. 5, 6. & 112. 6. Eccl. 8. 10.
k ver. 10. †Heb. *a fool of lips.* ‖Or, *shall be beaten.*
l Ps. 23. 4. ch. 28. 18. Isa. 33. 15, 16.
m ch. 6. 13.
n ver. 8. ‖Or, *shall be beaten.*
o Ps. 37. 30. ch. 13. 14. & 18. 4.
p Ps. 107. 42.
q ver. 6. ch. 17. 9. 1 Cor. 13. 4. 1 Pet. 4. 8.
r ch. 26. 3. †Heb. *heart.*
s ch. 18. 7. & 21. 23.
t Job. 31. 24 Ps. 52. 7. ch. 18. 11. 1 Tim. 6. 17. ‖Or, *causeth to err.*
u Ps. 15. 3.
x Eccl. 5. 3.
y Jam. 3. 2. †Heb. *of heart.*
z Gen. 24. 35. & 26. 12. Ps. 37. 22. ch. 14. 9. & 15. 21.
a Job. 15. 21.
b Ps. 145. 19. Matt. 5. 6. 1 John 5. 14, 15.
c Ps. 37. 9, 10.
d ver. 30. Ps. 15. 5. Matt. 7. 24, 25. & 16. 18.
e ch. 9. 11. †Heb. *addeth.*
f Job. 15. 32 33. & 22. 16. Ps. 55. 23. Eccl. 7. 17.
g Job. 8. 13. & 11. 20. Ps. 112. 10. ch. 11. 7.
h Ps. 1. 6. & 37. 20
i Or, *destruction shall be to*

1 Or, *the shades* Heb. *Rephaim.*
2 Or, *a son that doeth wisely*
3 Or, *that doeth shamefully*
4 Or, *the mouth of the wicked covereth violence*
5 Heb. *the foolish of lips.*
6 Or, *shall be overthrown* or, *laid low*
7 The Sept. and Syr. read, *But he that rebuketh openly maketh peace.*
8 Heb. *heart.*
9 Or, *is a way*
10 Or, *instruction.*
11 Or *causeth to err*
12 Or, *is wise*
13 Or, *toil addeth nothing thereto*
14 Or, *But a man of understanding hath wisdom*
15 Or, *As the whirlwind passeth, so is the wicked no more*
16 Heb. *addeth.*
17 Or, *destruction shall be to*

30 [k]The righteous shall never be removed: but the wicked shall not inhabit the earth.
31 [l]The mouth of the just bringeth forth wisdom: but the froward tongue shall be cut out.
32 The lips of the righteous know what is acceptable: but the mouth of the wicked *speaketh* †frowardness.

CHAPTER XI.

Sundry observations of moral virtues, and their contrary vices.

A [a]†FALSE balance *is* abomination to the LORD: but †a just weight *is* his delight.
2 [b]*When* pride cometh, then cometh shame: but with the lowly *is* wisdom.
3 [c]The integrity of the upright shall guide them: but the perverseness of transgressors shall destroy them.
4 [d]Riches profit not in the day of wrath: but [e]righteousness delivereth from death.
5 The righteousness of the perfect shall †direct his way: but the wicked shall fall by his own wickedness.
6 The righteousness of the upright shall deliver them: but [f]transgressors shall be taken in *their own* naughtiness.
7 [g]When a wicked man dieth, *his* expectation shall perish: and the hope of unjust *men* perisheth.
8 [h]The righteous is delivered out of trouble, and the wicked cometh in his stead.
9 A [i]hypocrite with *his* mouth destroyeth his neighbour: but through knowledge shall the just be delivered.
10 [k]When it goeth well with the righteous, the city rejoiceth: and when the wicked perish, *there is* shouting.
11 [l]By the blessing of the upright the city is exalted: but it is overthrown by the mouth of the wicked.
12 He that is †void of wisdom despiseth his neighbour: but a man of understanding holdeth his peace.
13 [m]†A talebearer revealeth secrets: but he that is of a faithful spirit concealeth the matter.
14 [n]Where no counsel *is*, the people fall: but in the multitude of counsellors *there is* safety.
15 [o]He that is surety for a stranger †shall smart *for it:* and he that hateth †suretiship is sure.
16 [p]A gracious woman retaineth honour: and strong *men* retain riches.
17 [q]The merciful man doeth good to his own soul; but *he that is* cruel troubleth his own flesh.
18 The wicked worketh a deceitful work: but [r]to him that soweth righteousness *shall be* a sure reward.
19 As righteousness *tendeth* to life; so he that pursueth evil *pursueth it* to his own death.
20 They that are of a froward heart *are* abomination to the LORD: but *such as are* upright in *their* way *are* his delight.
21 [s]*Though* hand *join* in hand, the wicked shall not be unpunished: but [t]the seed of the righteous shall be delivered.
22 *As* a jewel of gold in a swine's snout, *so is* a fair woman which †is without discretion.
23 The desire of the righteous *is* only good: *but* the expectation of the wicked [u]*is* wrath.
24 There is that [x]scattereth, and yet increaseth; and *there is* that withholdeth more than is meet, but *it tendeth* to poverty.
25 [y]‖The liberal soul shall be made fat: [z]and he that watereth shall be watered also himself.
26 [a]He that withholdeth corn, the people shall curse him: but [b]blessing *shall be* upon the head of him that selleth *it.*
27 He that diligently seeketh good procureth favour: [c]but he that seeketh mischief, it shall come unto him.
28 [d]He that trusteth in his riches shall fall: but [e]the righteous shall flourish as a branch.
29 He that troubleth his own house [f]shall inherit the wind: and the fool *shall be* servant to the wise of heart.

30 The righteous shall never be removed:
But the wicked shall not dwell in the [1]land.
31 The mouth of the righteous [2]bringeth forth wisdom:
But the froward tongue shall be cut off.
32 The lips of the righteous know what is acceptable:
But the mouth of the wicked [3]*speaketh* frowardness.

11 [4]A false balance is an abomination to the LORD:
But a just weight is his delight.
2 When pride cometh, then cometh shame:
But with the lowly is wisdom.
3 The integrity of the upright shall guide them:
But the perverseness of the treacherous shall destroy them.
4 Riches profit not in the day of wrath:
But righteousness delivereth from death.
5 The righteousness of the perfect shall [5]direct his way:
But the wicked shall fall by his own wickedness.
6 The righteousness of the upright shall deliver them:
But they that deal treacherously shall be taken in their own mischief.
7 When a wicked man dieth, *his* expectation shall perish:
And the hope of [6]iniquity perisheth.
8 The righteous is delivered out of trouble,
And the wicked cometh in his stead.
9 With his mouth the godless man destroyeth his neighbour:
But through knowledge shall the righteous be delivered.
10 When it goeth well with the righteous, the city rejoiceth:
And when the wicked perish, there is shouting.
11 By the blessing of the upright the city is exalted:
But it is overthrown by the mouth of the wicked.
12 He that despiseth his neighbour is void of [7]wisdom:
But a man of understanding holdeth his peace.
13 He that goeth about as a talebearer revealeth secrets:
But he that is of a faithful spirit concealeth the matter.
14 Where no wise guidance is, the people falleth:
But in the multitude of counsellors there is safety.
15 He that is surety for a stranger [8]shall smart for it:
But he that hateth [9]suretiship is sure.
16 A gracious woman retaineth honour:
And violent men retain riches.
17 The merciful man doeth good to his own soul:
But he that is cruel troubleth his own flesh.
18 The wicked earneth deceitful wages:
But he that soweth righteousness *hath* a sure reward.
19 [10]He that is stedfast in righteousness *shall attain* unto life:
And he that pursueth evil *doeth it* to his own death.
20 They that are perverse in heart are an abomination to the LORD:
But such as are perfect in *their* way are his delight.
21 [11]*Though* hand *join* in hand, the evil man shall not be unpunished:
But the seed of the righteous shall be delivered.
22 *As* a [12]jewel of gold in a swine's snout,
So is a fair woman which [13]is without discretion.
23 The desire of the righteous is only good:
But the expectation of the wicked is [14]wrath.
24 There is that scattereth, and increaseth yet more;
And there is that withholdeth [15]more than is meet, but *it tendeth* only to want.
25 The liberal soul shall be made fat:
And he that watereth shall be watered also himself.
26 He that withholdeth corn, the people shall curse him:
But blessing shall be upon the head of him that selleth it.
27 He that diligently seeketh good seeketh favour:
But he that searcheth after mischief, it shall come unto him.
28 He that trusteth in his riches shall fall:
But the righteous shall flourish as the green leaf.
29 He that troubleth his own house shall inherit the wind:
And the foolish shall be servant to the wise of heart.

B. C. about 1000.

[k] Ps. 37. 22, 29. & 125. 1. ver. 25.
[l] Ps. 37. 30. †Heb. *frowardnesses.*
[a] Lev. 19. 35, 36. Deut. 25. 13—16. ch. 16. 11. & 20. 10, 23. †Heb. *balances of deceit.*
†Heb. *a perfect stone.*
[b] ch. 15. 33. & 16. 18. & 18. 12. Dan. 4. 30, 31.
[c] ch. 13. 6.
[d] ch. 10. 2. Ezek. 7. 19. Zeph. 1. 18.
[e] Gen. 7. 1. †Heb. *rectify.*
[f] ch. 5. 22. Eccl. 10. 8.
[g] ch. 10. 28.
[h] ch. 21. 18. Job 8. 13.
[k] Esth. 8. 15. ch. 28. 12, 28.
[l] ch. 29. 8. †Heb. *destitute of heart.*
[m] Lev. 9. 16. ch. 20. 19. †Heb. *He that walketh,* being *a talebearer.*
[n] 1 Kings 12. 1, &c. ch. 15. 22. & 24. 6.
[o] ch. 6. 1. †Heb. *shall be sore broken.*
[p] ch. 31. 30.
[q] Matt. 5. 7. & 25. 34, &c.
[r] Hos. 10. 12. Gal. 6. 8, 9. Jam. 3. 18.
[s] ch. 16. 5.
[t] Ps. 112. 2. †Heb. *departeth from.*
[u] Rom. 2. 8, 9.
[x] Ps. 112. 9. [y] 2 Cor. 9. 6, 7, 8, 9, 10. ‖ Or, *The soul of blessing.*
[z] Matt. 5. 7.
[a] Amos 8. 5, 6.
[b] Job 29. 13.
[c] Esth. 7. 10. Ps. 7. 15, 16. & 9. 15, 16. & 10. 2. & 57. 6.
[d] Job 31. 24. Ps. 52. 7. Mark 10. 24 Luke 12. 21. 1 Tim. 6. 17.
[e] Ps. 1. 3. & 52. 8. & 92. 12, &c. Jer. 17. 8.
[f] Eccl. 5. 16.

B. C. about 1000.

[1] Or, *earth*
[2] Or, *buddeth with*
[3] Or, is
[4] Heb. *A balance of deceit.*
[5] Or, *make straight* or *plain*
[6] Or, *strong men*
[7] Heb. *heart.*
[8] Heb. *shall be sore broken.*
[9] Heb. *those that strike hands.*
[10] Or, *So righteousness* tendeth *to life, and he &c.*
[11] Or, *My hand upon it!* Heb. *Hand to hand.*
[12] Or, *ring*
[13] Heb. *turneth aside from.*
[14] Or, *arrogance*
[15] Or, *what is justly due*

B. C. about 1000.

30 The fruit of the righteous *is* a tree of life; and [g]he that †winneth souls *is* wise.
31 [h]Behold the righteous shall be recompensed in the earth: much more the wicked and the sinner.

CHAPTER XII.

Sundry observations of moral virtues, and their contrary vices.

WHOSO loveth instruction loveth knowledge: but he that hateth reproof *is* brutish.
2 [a]A good *man* obtaineth favour of the LORD: but a man of wicked devices will he condemn.
3 A man shall not be established by wickedness: but the [b]root of the righteous shall not be moved.
4 [c]A virtuous woman *is* a crown to her husband: but she that maketh ashamed *is* [d]as rottenness in his bones.
5 The thoughts of the righteous *are* right: *but* the counsels of the wicked *are* deceit.
6 [e]The words of the wicked *are* to lie in wait for blood: [f]but the mouth of the upright shall deliver them.
7 [g]The wicked are overthrown, and *are* not: but the house of the righteous shall stand.
8 A man shall be commended according to his wisdom: [h]but he that is †of a perverse heart shall be despised.
9 [i]*He that is* despised and hath a servant, *is* better than he that honoureth himself, and lacketh bread.
10 [k]A righteous *man* regardeth the life of his beast: but the ||tender mercies of the wicked *are* cruel.
11 [l]He that tilleth his land shall be satisfied with bread: but he that followeth vain *persons* [m]*is* void of understanding.
12 The wicked desireth ||the net of evil *men:* but the root of the righteous yieldeth *fruit.*
13 †[n]The wicked is snared by the transgression of *his* lips: [o]but the just shall come out of trouble.
14 [p]A man shall be satisfied with good by the fruit of *his* mouth: [q]and the recompense of a man's hands shall be rendered unto him.
15 [r]The way of a fool *is* right in his own eyes: but he that hearkeneth unto counsel *is* wise.
16 [s]A fool's wrath is †presently known: but a prudent *man* covereth shame.
17 [t]*He that* speaketh truth showeth forth righteousness: but a false witness deceit.
18 [u]There is that speaketh like the piercings of a sword: but the tongue of the wise *is* health.
19 The lip of truth shall be established for ever: [x]but a lying tongue *is* but for a moment.
20 Deceit *is* in the heart of them that imagine evil: but to the counsellors of peace *is* joy.
21 There shall no evil happen to the just: but the wicked shall be filled with mischief.
22 [y]Lying lips *are* abomination to the LORD: but they that deal truly *are* his delight.
23 [z]A prudent man concealeth knowledge: but the heart of fools proclaimeth foolishness.
24 [a]The hand of the diligent shall bear rule: but the ||slothful shall be under tribute.
25 [b]Heaviness in the heart of man maketh it stoop: but [c]a good word maketh it glad.
26 The righteous *is* more ||excellent than his neighbour: but the way of the wicked seduceth them.
27 The slothful *man* roasteth not that which he took in hunting: but the substance of a diligent man *is* precious.
28 In the way of righteousness *is* life; and *in* the pathway *thereof there is* no death.

CHAPTER XIII.

Sundry observations of moral virtues, and their contrary vices.

A WISE son *heareth* his father's instruction: [a]but a scorner heareth not rebuke.

[g] Dan. 12.3. 1 Cor. 9. 19, &c. Jam. 5. 20. †Heb. *taketh.*
[h] Jer. 25.29. 1 Pet. 4. 17, 18.
[a] ch. 8. 35.
[b] ch. 10. 25.
[c] ch. 31. 23. 1 Cor. 11. 7.
[d] ch. 14. 30.
[e] ch. 1. 11, 18.
[f] ch. 14. 3.
[g] Ps. 37. 36, 37. ch. 11. 21. Matt. 7. 24, 25, 26, 27,
[h] 1 Sam. 25. 17. †Heb. *perverse of heart.*
[i] ch. 13. 7.
[k] Deut. 25. 4. ||Or, *bowels.*
[l] Gen. 3. 19. ch. 28. 19.
[m] ch. 6. 32. ||Or, *the fortress.* †Heb. *The snare of the wicked* is *in the transgression of lips.*
[n] ch. 18. 7.
[o] 2 Pet. 2. 9.
[p] ch. 13. 2. & 18. 20.
[q] Isa. 3. 10, 11.
[r] ch. 3. 7. Luke 18. 14.
[s] ch. 29. 11. †Heb. *in that day.*
[t] ch. 14. 5.
[u] Ps. 57. 4. & 59. 7. & 64. 3.
[x] Ps. 52. 5. ch. 19. 9.
[y] ch. 6. 17. & 11. 20. Rev. 22. 15.
[z] ch. 13. 16. & 15. 2.
[a] ch. 10. 4. ||Or, *deceitful.*
[b] ch. 15. 13.
[c] Isa. 50. 4. ||Or, *abundant.*
[a] 1 Sam. 2. 25.

30 The fruit of the righteous is a tree of life;
And he that is wise winneth souls.
31 Behold, the righteous shall be recompensed in the earth:
How much more the wicked and the sinner!

12 Whoso loveth [1]correction loveth knowledge:
But he that hateth reproof is brutish.
2 A good man shall obtain favour of the LORD:
But a man of wicked devices will he condemn.
3 A man shall not be established by wickedness:
But the root of the righteous shall never be moved.
4 A virtuous women is a crown to her husband:
But she that [2]maketh ashamed is as rottenness in his bones.
5 The thoughts of the righteous are [3]just:
But the counsels of the wicked are deceit.
6 The words of the wicked [4]are of lying in wait for blood:
But the mouth of the upright shall deliver them.
7 [5]The wicked are overthrown, and are not:
But the house of the righteous shall stand.
8 A man shall be commended according to his wisdom:
But he that is of a perverse heart shall be despised.
9 Better is he that is lightly esteemed, and hath a servant,
Than he that honoureth himself, and lacketh bread.
10 A righteous man regardeth the life of his beast:
But the tender mercies of the wicked are cruel.
11 He that tilleth his land shall have plenty of bread:
But he that followeth after [6]vain *persons* is void of understanding.
12 The wicked desireth [7]the net of evil men:
But the root of the righteous yieldeth *fruit.*
13 In the transgression of the lips is [8]a snare to the evil man:
But the righteous shall come out of trouble.
14 A man shall be satisfied with good by the fruit of his mouth:
And the doings of a man's hands shall be rendered unto him.
15 The way of the foolish is right in his own eyes:
But he that is wise hearkeneth unto counsel.
16 A fool's vexation is [9]presently known:
But a prudent man concealeth shame.
17 He that [10]uttereth truth sheweth forth righteousness,
But a false witness deceit.
18 There is that speaketh rashly like the piercings of a sword:
But the tongue of the wise is health.
19 The lip of truth shall be established forever:
But a lying tongue is but for a moment.
20 Deceit is in the heart of them that devise evil:
But to the counsellors of peace is joy.
21 There shall no mischief happen to the righteous:
But the wicked shall be filled with evil.
22 Lying lips are an abomination to the LORD:
But they that deal truly are his delight.
23 A prudent man concealeth knowledge:
But the heart of fools proclaimeth foolishness.
24 The hand of the diligent shall bear rule:
But [11]the slothful shall be put under taskwork.
25 [12]Heaviness in the heart of a man maketh it stoop;
But a good word maketh it glad.
26 The righteous is a guide to his neighbour:
But the way of the wicked causeth them to err.
27 [11]The slothful man [13]roasteth not that which he took in hunting:
But the precious substance of men [14]*is to* the diligent.
28 In the way of righteousness is life;
And in the pathway thereof there is no death.

13 A wise son *heareth* his father's [15]instruction:
But a scorner heareth not rebuke.

[1] Or, *instruction*
[2] Or, *doeth shamefully*
[3] Heb. *judgement.*
[4] Or, *are a lying in wait*
[5] Or, *Overthrow the wicked, and they are not*
[6] Or, *vain things*
[7] Or, *the prey*
[8] Or, *an evil snare*
[9] Or, *openly* Heb. *in the day.*
[10] Heb. *breatheth out.*
[11] Heb. *slothfulness.*
[12] Or, *Care*
[13] Or, *catcheth not his prey*
[14] Or, is to be *diligent*
[15] Or, *correction*

B. C. about 1000.

2 [b]A man shall eat good by the fruit of *his* mouth: but the soul of the transgressors *shall eat* violence.
3 [c]He that keepeth his mouth keepeth his life: *but* he that openeth wide his lips shall have destruction.
4 [d]The soul of the sluggard desireth, and *hath* nothing: but the soul of the diligent shall be made fat.
5 A righteous *man* hateth lying: but a wicked *man* is loathsome, and cometh to shame.
6 [e]Righteousness keepeth *him that is* upright in the way: but wickedness overthroweth †the sinner.
7 [f]There is that maketh himself rich, yet *hath* nothing: *there is* that maketh himself poor, yet *hath* great riches.
8 The ransom of a man's life *are* his riches: but the poor heareth not rebuke.
9 The light of the righteous rejoiceth: [g]but the || lamp of the wicked shall be put out.
10 Only by pride cometh contention: but with the well advised *is* wisdom.
11 [h]Wealth *gotten* by vanity shall be diminished: but he that gathereth †by labour shall increase.
12 Hope deferred maketh the heart sick: but [i]*when* the desire cometh, *it is* a tree of life.
13 Whoso [k]despiseth the word shall be destroyed: but he that feareth the commandment ||shall be rewarded.
14 [l]The law of the wise *is* a fountain of life, to depart from [m]the snares of death.
15 Good understanding giveth favour: but the way of transgressors *is* hard.
16 [n]Every prudent *man* dealeth with knowledge: but a fool †layeth open *his* folly.
17 A wicked messenger falleth into mischief: but [o]†a faithful ambassador *is* health.
18 Poverty and shame *shall be to* him that refuseth instruction: but [p]he that regardeth reproof shall be honoured.
19 [q]The desire accomplished is sweet to the soul: but *it is* abomination to fools to depart from evil.
20 He that walketh with wise *men* shall be wise: but a companion of fools †shall be destroyed.
21 [r]Evil pursueth sinners: but to the righteous good shall be repaid.
22 A good *man* leaveth an inheritance to his children's children: and [s]the wealth of the sinner *is* laid up for the just.
23 [t]Much food *is in* the tillage of the poor: but there is *that is* destroyed for want of judgment.
24 [u]He that spareth his rod hateth his son: but he that loveth him chasteneth him betimes.
25 [x]The righteous eateth to the satisfying of his soul: but the belly of the wicked shall want.

CHAPTER XIV.

Sundry observations of moral virtues, and their contrary vices.

EVERY [a]wise woman [b]buildeth her house: but the foolish plucketh it down with her hands.
2 He that walketh in his uprightness feareth the LORD: [c]but *he that is* perverse in his ways despiseth him.
3 In the mouth of the foolish *is* a rod of pride: [d]but the lips of the wise shall preserve them.
4 Where no oxen *are*, the crib *is* clean: but much increase *is* by the strength of the ox.
5 [e]A faithful witness will not lie: but a false witness will utter lies.
6 A scorner seeketh wisdom, and *findeth it* not: but [f]knowledge *is* easy unto him that understandeth.
7 Go from the presence of a foolish man, when thou perceivest not *in him* the lips of knowledge.
8 The wisdom of the prudent *is* to understand his way: but the folly of fools *is* deceit.
9 [g]Fools make a mock at sin: but among the righteous *there is* favour.

2 A man shall eat good [1]by the fruit of his mouth:
But [2]the soul of the treacherous *shall eat* violence.
3 He that guardeth his mouth keepeth his life:
But he that openeth wide his lips shall have destruction.
4 The soul of the sluggard desireth, and hath nothing:
But the soul of the diligent shall be made fat.
5 A righteous man hateth lying:
But a wicked man [3]is loathsome, and cometh to shame.
6 Righteousness guardeth [4]him that is upright in the way:
But wickedness overthroweth [5]the sinner.
7 There is that [6]maketh himself rich, yet hath nothing:
There is that [6]maketh himself poor, yet hath great wealth.
8 The ransom of a man's life is his riches:
But the poor heareth no [7]threatening.
9 The light of the righteous rejoiceth:
But the lamp of the wicked shall be put out.
10 By pride cometh only contention:
But with the well advised is wisdom.
11 Wealth gotten [8]by vanity shall be diminished:
But he that gathereth [9]by labour shall have increase.
12 Hope deferred maketh the heart sick:
But when the desire cometh, it is a tree of life.
13 Whoso despiseth [10]the word [11]bringeth destruction on himself:
But he that feareth the commandment shall be rewarded.
14 The [12]law of the wise is a fountain of life,
To depart from the snares of death.
15 Good understanding [13]giveth favour:
But the way of the treacherous is rugged.
16 Every prudent man worketh with knowledge:
But a fool spreadeth out folly.
17 A wicked messenger falleth into evil:
But a faithful ambassador is health.
18 Poverty and shame *shall be to* him that refuseth [14]correction:
But he that regardeth reproof shall be honoured.
19 The desire accomplished is sweet to the soul:
But it is an abomination to fools to depart from evil.
20 [15]Walk with wise men, and thou shalt be wise:
But the companion of fools shall [16]smart for it.
21 Evil pursueth sinners:
But the righteous shall be recompensed with good.
22 A good man leaveth an inheritance to his children's children;
And the wealth of the sinner is laid up for the righteous.
23 Much food *is in* the [17]tillage of the poor:
But there is that is destroyed by reason of injustice.
24 He that spareth his rod hateth his son:
But he that loveth him chasteneth him [18]betimes.
25 The righteous eateth to the satisfying of his soul:
But the belly of the wicked shall want.

14 Every wise woman buildeth her house:
But [19]the foolish plucketh it down with her own hands.
2 He that walketh in his uprightness feareth the LORD:
But he that is perverse in his ways despiseth him.
3 In the mouth of the foolish is a [20]rod [21]of pride:
But the lips of the wise shall preserve them.
4 Where no oxen are, the crib is clean:
But much increase is by the strength of the ox.
5 A faithful witness will not lie:
But a false witness [22]uttereth lies.
6 A scorner seeketh wisdom, and *findeth it* not:
But knowledge is easy unto him that hath understanding.
7 [23]Go into the presence of a foolish man,
And thou shalt not perceive *in him* the lips of knowledge.
8 The wisdom of the prudent is to understand his way:
But the folly of fools is deceit.
9 [24]The foolish make a mock at [25]guilt:
But among the upright there is [26]good will.

---

[b] ch. 12. 14.
[c] Ps. 39. 1. ch. 21. 23. Jam. 3. 2.
[d] ch. 10. 4.
[e] ch. 11. 3, 5, 6.
† Heb. *sin.*
[f] ch. 12. 9.
[g] Job 18. 5, 6. & 21. 17. ch. 24. 20.
‖ Or, *candle.*
[h] ch. 10. 2. & 20. 21.
† Heb. *with the hand.*
[i] ver. 19.
[k] 2 Chron. 36. 16.
‖ Or, *shall, be in peace*
[l] ch. 10. 11. & 14. 27. & 16. 22.
[m] 2 Sam. 22. 6.
[n] ch. 12. 23. & 15. 2.
† Heb. *spreadeth.*
[o] ch. 25. 23.
† Heb. *an ambassador of faithfulness.*
[p] ch. 15. 5, 31.
[q] ver. 12.
† Heb. *shall be broken.*
[r] Ps. 32. 10.
[s] Job 27. 16, 17. ch. 28. 8. Eccl. 2. 26.
[t] ch. 12. 11.
[u] ch. 19. 18. & 22. 15. & 23. 13. & 29. 15, 17.
[x] Ps. 34. 10. & 37. 3.

[a] ch. 24. 3.
[b] Ruth 4. 11.
[c] Job 12. 4.
[d] ch. 12. 6.
[e] Ex. 20. 16. & 23. 1. ch. 6. 19. & 12. 17. ver. 25.
[f] ch. 8. 9. & 17. 24.
[g] ch. 10. 23.

1 Or, *from*
2 Or, *the desire of the treacherous* is for *violence*
3 Or, *causeth shame and bringeth reproach*
4 Heb. *uprightness of way.*
5 Heb. *sin.*
6 Or, *feigneth*
7 Or, *rebuke*
8 The Sept. and Vulg. have, *in haste.*
9 Heb. *with the hand.*
10 See ch. xvi. 20.
11 Or, *maketh himself a debtor thereto*
12 Or, *teaching*
13 Or, *getteth*
14 Or, *instruction*
15 According to another reading, *He that walketh with wise men shall be wise.*
16 Heb. *be broken.*
17 Or, *tilled land*
18 Or, *diligently*
19 Heb. *folly.*
20 Or, *shoot*
21 Or, *for* his *pride*
22 Heb. *breatheth out.*
23 Or, *Go from . . . for thou wilt not &c.*
24 Or, *Guilt mocketh at the foolish*
25 Or, *the guilt offering*
26 Or, *the favour* of God

B. C. about 1000.

10 The heart knoweth †this own bitterness: and a stranger doth not intermeddle with his joy.
11 [h]The house of the wicked shall be overthrown: but the tabernacle of the upright shall flourish.
12 [i]There is a way which seemeth right unto a man; but [k]the end thereof *are* the ways of death.
13 Even in laughter the heart is sorrowful; and [l]the end of that mirth *is* heaviness.
14 The backslider in heart shall be [m]filled with his own ways: and a good man *shall be satisfied* from himself.
15 The simple believeth every word: put the prudent *man* looketh well to his going.
16 [n]A wise *man* feareth, and departeth from evil: but the fool rageth, and is confident.
17 *He that is* soon angry dealeth foolishly: and a man of wicked devices is hated.
18 The simple inherit folly: but the prudent are crowned with knowledge.
19 The evil bow before the good; and the wicked at the gates of the righteous.
20 [o]The poor is hated even of his own neighbour: but †the rich *hath* many friends.
21 He that despiseth his neighbour sinneth: [p]but he that hath mercy on the poor, happy *is* he.
22 Do they not err that devise evil? but mercy and truth *shall be* to them that devise good.
23 In all labour there is profit: but the talk of the lips *tendeth* only to penury.
24 The crown of the wise *is* their riches: *but* the foolishness of fools *is* folly.
25 [q]A true witness delivereth souls: but a deceitful *witness* speaketh lies.
26 In the fear of the LORD *is* strong confidence: and his children shall have a place of refuge.
27 [r]The fear of the LORD *is* a fountain of life, to depart from the snares of death.
28 In the multitude of people *is* the king's honour: but in the want of people *is* the destruction of the prince.
29 [s]*He that is* slow to wrath *is* of great understanding: but *he that is* †hasty of spirit exalteth folly.
30 A sound heart *is* the life of the flesh: but [t]envy [u]the rottenness of the bones.
31 [x]He that oppresseth the poor reproacheth [y]his Maker: but he that honoureth him hath mercy on the poor.
32 The wicked is driven away in his wickedness: but [z]the righteous hath hope in his death.
33 Wisdom resteth in the heart of him that hath understanding: but [a]*that which is* in the midst of fools is made known.
34 Righteousness exalteth a nation: but sin *is* a reproach †to any people.
35 [b]The king's favour *is* toward a wise servant: but his wrath is *against* him that causeth shame.

CHAPTER XV.

Sundry observations of moral virtues, and their contrary vices.

A [c]SOFT answer turneth away wrath: but [b]grievous words stir up anger.
2 The tongue of the wise useth knowledge aright: [c]but the mouth of fools †poureth out foolishness.
3 [d]The eyes of the LORD *are* in every place, beholding the evil and the good.
4 †A wholesome tongue *is* a tree of life: but perverseness therein *is* a breach in the spirit.
5 [e]A fool despiseth his father's instruction: [f]but he that regardeth reproof is prudent.
6 In the house of the righteous *is* much treasure: but in the revenues of the wicked is trouble.

†Heb. *the bitterness of his soul.*
[h]Job 8. 15.
[i]ch. 16. 25.
[k]Rom. 6. 21.
[l]ch. 5. 4. Eccl. 2. 2.
[m]ch. 1. 31. & 12. 14.
[n]ch. 22. 3.
[o]ch. 19. 7.
†Heb *many* are *the lovers of the rich.*
[p]Ps. 41. 1. & 112. 9.
[q]ver. 5.
[r]ch. 13. 14.
[s]ch. 16. 32. Jam. 1. 19.
†Heb. *short of spirit.*
[t]Ps. 112. 10.
[u]ch. 12. 4.
[x]ch. 17. 5. Matt. 25. 40, 45.
[y]See Job 31. 15, 16. ch. 22. 2.
[z]Job 13.15. & 19. 26. Ps. 23. 4. & 37. 37. 2 Cor. 1. 9. & 5. 8. 2Tim.4.18.
[a]ch. 12. 16. & 29. 11.
†Heb. *to nations.*
[b]Matt. 24. 45, 47.
[c]Judg. 8. 1, 2, 3. ch. 25. 15. [b]1 Sam. 25, 10. &c. 1 Kings12. 13, 14, 16.
[c]ver. 28. ch. 12. 23. & 13. 16.
†Heb. *belcheth*, or, *bubbleth.*
[d]Job 34. 21. ch. 5. 21. Jer. 16. 17. & 32. 19. Heb. 4. 13.
†Heb. *The healing of the tongue.*
[e]ch. 10. 1.
[f]ch. 13. 18. ver. 31, 32.

B. C. about 1000.

10 The heart knoweth its own bitterness;
And a stranger doth not intermeddle with its joy.
11 The house of the wicked shall be overthrown:
But the tent of the upright shall flourish.
12 There is a way which [1]seemeth right unto a man,
But the end thereof are the ways of death.
13 Even in laughter the heart is sorrowful;
And the end of mirth is heaviness.
14 The backslider in heart shall be filled with his own ways:
And a good man *shall be satisfied* from himself.
15 The simple believeth every word:
But the prudent man looketh well to his going.
16 A wise man feareth, and departeth from evil:
But the fool beareth himself insolently, and is confident.
17 He that is soon angry will deal foolishly:
And a man of wicked devices is hated.
18 The simple inherit folly:
But the prudent are crowned with knowledge.
19 The evil bow before the good;
And the wicked at the gates of the righteous.
20 The poor is hated even of his own neighbour:
But the rich hath many friends.
21 He that despiseth his neighbour sinneth:
But he that hath pity on the poor, happy is he.
22 [2]Do they not err that devise evil?
But mercy and truth *shall be to* them that devise good.
23 In all labour there is profit:
But the talk of the lips *tendeth* only to penury.
24 [3]The crown of the wise is their riches:
But the folly of fools is *only* folly.
25 A true witness delivereth souls:
But he that [4]uttereth lies *causeth* deceit.
26 In the fear of the LORD is strong confidence:
And [5]his children shall have a place of refuge.
27 The fear of the LORD is a fountain of life,
To depart from the snares of death.
28 In the multitude of people is the king's glory:
But in the want of people is the destruction of the prince.
29 He that is slow to anger is of great understanding:
But he that is hasty of spirit [6]exalteth folly.
30 A [7]sound heart is the life of the flesh:
But [8]envy is the rottenness of the bones.
31 He that oppresseth the poor reproacheth his Maker:
But he that hath mercy on the needy honoureth him.
32 The wicked is thrust down in his [9]evil-doing:
But the righteous [10]hath hope in his death.
33 Wisdom resteth in the heart of him that hath understanding:
[11]But *that which is* in the inward part of fools is made known.
34 Righteousness exalteth a nation:
But sin is a reproach to [12]any people.
35 The king's favour is toward a servant that dealeth wisely:
But his wrath shall be *against* him that [13]causeth shame.

15 A soft answer turneth away wrath:
But a grievous word stirreth up anger.
2 The tongue of the wise uttereth knowledge aright:
But the mouth of fools poureth out folly.
3 The eyes of the LORD are in every place,
Keeping watch upon the evil and the good.
4 [14]A wholesome tongue is a tree of life:
But perverseness therein is a breaking of the spirit.
5 A fool despiseth his father's [15]correction:
But he that regardeth reproof [16]getteth prudence.
6 In the house of the righteous is much treasure:
But in the revenues of the wicked is trouble.

[1]Or, *is straight before*
[2]Or, *Shall they not go astray*
[3]Or, *Their riches is a crown unto the wise*
[4]Heb. *breatheth out.*
[5]Or, *the children of him* that hath it.
[6]Or, *carrieth away*
[7]Or, *tranquil*
[8]Or, *jealousy*
[9]Or, *calamity*
[10]Or, *hath a refuge*
[11]Or, *And in the midst of fools it maketh itself known*
[12]Heb. *peoples.*
[13]Or, *doeth shamefully*
[14]Heb. *The healing of the tongue.*
[15]Or, *instruction*
[16]Or, *dealeth prudently*

B. C. about 1000.

7 The lips of the wise disperse knowledge: but the heart of the foolish *doeth* not so.
8 [o]The sacrifice of the wicked *is* an abomination to the LORD: but the prayer of the upright *is* his delight.
9 The way of the wicked *is* an abomination unto the LORD: but he loveth him that [k]followeth after righteousness.
10 || Correction *is* [i]grievous unto him that forsaketh the way: *and* [k]he that hateth reproof shall die.
11 [l]Hell and destruction *are* before the LORD: how much more then [m]the hearts of the children of men?
12 [n]A scorner loveth not one that reproveth him: neither will he go unto the wise.
13 [o]A merry heart maketh a cheerful countenance: but [p]by sorrow of the heart the spirit is broken.
14 The heart of him that hath understanding seeketh knowledge: but the mouth of fools feedeth on foolishness.
15 All the days of the afflicted *are* evil: [q]but he that is of a merry heart *hath* a continual feast.
16 [r]Better *is* little with the fear of the LORD, than great treasure and trouble therewith.
17 [s]Better *is* a dinner of herbs where love is, than a stalled ox and hatred therewith.
18 [t]A wrathful man stirreth up strife: but *he that is* slow to anger appeaseth strife.
19 [u]The way of the slothful *man is* as a hedge of thorns: but the way of the righteous †*is* made plain.
20 [x]A wise son maketh a glad father: but a foolish man despiseth his mother.
21 [y]Folly *is* joy to *him that is* †destitute of wisdom: [z]but a man of understanding walketh uprightly.
22 [a]Without counsel purposes are disappointed: but in the multitude of counsellors they are established.
23 A man hath joy by the answer of his mouth: and [b]a word *spoken* †in due season, how good *is it!*
24 [c]The way of life *is* above to the wise, that he may depart from hell beneath.
25 [d]The LORD will destroy the house of the proud: but [e]he will establish the border of the widow.
26 [f]The thoughts of the wicked *are* an abomination to the LORD: [g]but *the words* of the pure *are* †pleasant words.
27 [h]He that is greedy of gain troubleth his own house; but he that hateth gifts shall live.
28 The heart of the righteous [i]studieth to answer: but the mouth of the wicked poureth out evil things.
29 [k]The LORD *is* far from the wicked: but [l]he heareth the prayer of the righteous.
30 The light of the eyes rejoiceth the heart: *and* a good report maketh the bones fat.
31 [m]The ear that heareth the reproof of life abideth among the wise.
32 He that refuseth || instruction despiseth his own soul: but he that || heareth reproof †getteth understanding.
33 [n]The fear of the LORD *is* the instruction of wisdom; [o]and before honour *is* humility.

CHAPTER XVI.

Sundry observations of moral virtues, and their contrary vices.

THE [a]|| preparations of the heart in man, [b]and the answer of the tongue, *is* from the LORD.
2 [c]All the ways of a man *are* clean in his own eyes; but [d]the LORD weigheth the spirits.
3 [e]†Commit thy works unto the LORD, and thy thoughts shall be established.
4 [f]The LORD hath made all *things* for himself: [g]yea, even the wicked for the day of evil.
5 [h]Every one *that is* proud in heart *is* an abomination to the LORD: [i]*though* hand *join* in hand, he shall not be †unpunished.

---

[o]ch. 21. 27. & 28. 9. Isa. 1. 11. & 61. 8. & 66. 3. Jer. 6. 20. & 7. 22. Amos 5. 22.
[k]ch. 21. 21. 1 Tim. 6. 11.
‖ Or, *Instruction*
[i]1 Kings 22. 8.
[k]ch. 5. 12. & 10. 17.
[l]Job 26. 6. Ps. 139. 8.
[m]2 Chron. 6. 30. Ps. 7. 9. & 44. 21. John 2. 24, 25. & 21. 17. Acts 1. 24.
[n]Amos 5. 10. 2 Tim. 4. 3.
[o]ch. 17. 22.
[p]ch. 12. 25.
[q]ch. 17. 22.
[r]Ps. 37. 16. ch. 16. 8. 1 Tim. 6. 6.
[s]ch. 17. 1.
[t]ch. 26. 21. & 29. 22.
[u]ch. 22. 5.
†Heb. is *raised up as a causey.*
[x]ch. 10. 1. & 29. 3.
[y]ch. 10. 23.
†Heb. *void of heart.*
[z]Eph. 5. 15.
[a]ch. 11. 14. & 20. 18.
[b]ch. 25. 11.
†Heb. *in his season.*
[c]Phil. 3. 20. Col. 3. 1, 2.
[d]ch. 12. 7. & 14. 11.
[e]Ps. 68. 5, 6. & 146. 9.
[f]ch. 6. 16, 18.
[g]Ps. 37. 30.
†Heb. *words of pleasantness.*
[h]ch. 11. 19. Isa. 5. 8. Jer. 17. 11.
[i]1 Pet. 3. 15.
[k]Ps. 10. 1. & 34. 16.
[l]Ps. 145. 18, 19.
[m]ver. 5.
‖ Or, *correction.*
‖ Or, *obeyeth.*
† Heb. *possesseth a heart.*
[n]ch. 1. 7.
[o]ch. 18. 12.

[a]ver 9. ch. 19. 21. & 20. 24. Jer. 10. 23.
‖ Or, *disposings*
[b]Matt. 10. 19, 20.
[c]ch. 21. 2.
[d]1 Sam. 16. 7.
[e]Ps. 37. 5. & 55. 22. Matt. 6. 25. Luke 12. 22 Phil. 4. 6. 1 Pet. 5. 7.
†Heb. *Roll.*
[f]Isa. 43. 7. Rom. 11. 36.
[g]Job 21. 30. Rom. 9. 22.
[h]ch. 6. 17. & 8. 13.
[i]ch. 11. 21.
†Heb. *held innocent.*

---

7 The lips of the wise disperse knowledge:
But the heart of the foolish [1]*doeth* not so.
8 The sacrifice of the wicked is an abomination to the LORD:
But the prayer of the upright is his delight.
9 The way of the wicked is an abomination to the LORD:
But he loveth him that followeth after righteousness.
10 There is grievous correction for him that forsaketh the way:
And he that hateth reproof shall die.
11 [2]She'ol and [3]A-bad'don are before the LORD:
How much more then the hearts of the children of men!
12 A scorner loveth not to be reproved:
He will not go unto the wise.
13 A merry heart maketh a cheerful countenance:
But by sorrow of heart the spirit is broken.
14 The heart of him that hath understanding seeketh knowledge:
But the mouth of fools feedeth on folly.
15 All the days of the afflicted are evil:
But he that is of a cheerful heart *hath* a continual feast.
16 Better is little with the fear of the LORD,
Than great treasure and trouble therewith.
17 Better is a [4]dinner of herbs where love is,
Than a stalled ox and hatred therewith.
18 A wrathful man stirreth up contention:
But he that is slow to anger appeaseth strife.
19 The way of the sluggard is as an hedge of thorns:
But the path of the upright is made an high way.
20 A wise son maketh a glad father:
But a foolish man despiseth his mother.
21 Folly is joy to him that is void of [5]wisdom:
But a man of understanding maketh straight his going.
22 Where there is no counsel, purposes are disappointed:
But in the multitude of counsellors they are established.
23 A man hath joy in the answer of his mouth:
And a word in due season, how good is it!
24 To the wise the way of life *goeth* upward,
That he may depart from [6]She'ol beneath.
25 The LORD will root up the house of the proud:
But he will establish the border of the widow.
26 Evil devices are an abomination to the LORD:
But [7]pleasant words *are* pure.
27 He that is greedy of gain troubleth his own house:
But he that hateth gifts shall live.
28 The heart of the righteous studieth to answer:
But the mouth of the wicked poureth out evil things.
29 The LORD is far from the wicked:
But he heareth the prayer of the righteous.
30 The light of the eyes rejoiceth the heart:
And good tidings make the bones fat.
31 The ear that hearkeneth to the reproof of life
Shall abide among the wise.
32 He that refuseth [8]correction despiseth his own soul:
But he that hearkeneth to reproof getteth [5]understanding.
33 The fear of the LORD is the instruction of wisdom;
And before honour *goeth* humility.

16 The [9]preparations of the heart belong to man:
But the answer of the tongue is from the LORD.
2 All the ways of a man are clean in his own eyes:
But the LORD weigheth the spirits.
3 [10]Commit thy works unto the LORD,
And thy [11]thoughts shall be established.
4 The LORD hath made everything for [12]its own end:
Yea, even the wicked for the day of evil.
5 Every one that is proud in heart is an abomination to the LORD:
[13]*Though* hand *join* in hand, he shall not be unpunished.

B. C. about 1000.

[1]Or, is *not stedfast* or *right*
[2]Or, *The grave*
[3]Or, *Destruction*
[4]Or, *portion*
[5]Heb. *heart.*
[6]Or, *the grave*
[7]Or, *the pure* speak *pleasant words*
[8]Or, *instruction*
[9]Or, *plans*
[10]Heb. *Roll.*
[11]Or, *purposes*
[12]Or, *his own purpose*
[13]See ch. xi. 21.

B. C. about 1000.

6 [k]By mercy and truth iniquity is purged: and [l]by the fear of the LORD *men* depart from evil.
7 When a man's ways please the LORD, he maketh even his enemies to be at peace with him.
8 [m]Better *is* a little with righteousness, than great revenues without right.
9 [n]A man's heart deviseth his way: [o]but the LORD directeth his steps.
10 †A divine sentence *is* in the lips of the king: his mouth transgresseth not in judgment.
11 [p]A just weight and balance *are* the LORD's: †all the weights of the bag *are* his work.
12 *It is* an abomination to kings to commit wickedness: for [q]the throne is established by righteousness.
13 [r]Righteous lips *are* the delight of kings; and they love him that speaketh right.
14 [s]The wrath of a king *is as* messengers of death: but a wise man will pacify it.
15 In the light of the king's countenance *is* life; and [t]his favour *is* [u]as a cloud of the latter rain.
16 [x]How much better *is it* to get wisdom than gold? and to get understanding rather to be chosen than silver?
17 The highway of the upright *is* to depart from evil: he that keepeth his way preserveth his soul.
18 [y]Pride *goeth* before destruction, and a haughty spirit before a fall.
19 Better *it is to be* of a humble spirit with the lowly, than to divide the spoil with the proud.
20 || He that handleth a matter wisely shall find good: and whoso [z]trusteth in the LORD, happy *is* he.
21 The wise in heart shall be called prudent: and the sweetness of the lips increaseth learning.
22 [a]Understanding *is* a wellspring of life unto him that hath it: but the instruction of fools *is* folly.
23 [b]The heart of the wise †teacheth his mouth, and addeth learning to his lips.
24 Pleasant words *are as* a honeycomb, sweet to the soul, and health to the bones.
25 [c]There is a way that seemeth right unto a man; but the end thereof *are* the ways of death.
26 [d]†He that laboureth, laboureth for himself: for his mouth †craveth it of him.
27 †An ungodly man diggeth up evil: and in his lips *there is* as a burning fire.
28 [e]A froward man †soweth strife: and [f]a whisperer separateth chief friends.
29 A violent man [g]enticeth his neighbour, and leadeth him into the way *that is* not good.
30 He shutteth his eyes to devise froward things: moving his lips he bringeth evil to pass.
31 [h]The hoary head *is* a crown of glory, *if* it be found in the way of righteousness.
32 [i]*He that is* slow to anger *is* better than the mighty; and he that ruleth his spirit than he that taketh a city.
33 The lot is cast into the lap; but the whole disposing thereof *is* of the LORD.

[k] Dan. 4. 27. Luke 11. 41.
[l] ch. 14. 16.
[m] Ps. 37. 16. ch. 15. 16.
[n] ver. 1. ch. 19. 21.
[o] Ps. 37. 23. Prov. 20. 24 Jer. 10. 23.
† Heb. *Divination.*
[p] Lev. 19. 36. ch. 11, 1.
† Heb. *all the stones.*
[q] ch. 25. 5. & 29. 14.
[r] ch. 14. 35. & 22. 11.
[s] ch. 19. 12. & 20. 2.
[t] ch. 19. 12.
[u] Job. 29. 23. Zech. 10. 1.
[x] ch. 8, 11. 19.
[y] ch. 11. 2. & 17. 19. & 18. 12.
|| Or, *He that understandeth a matter.*
[z] Ps. 2. 12. & 34. 8. & 125. 1. Isa. 30. 18. Jer. 17. 7.
[a] ch. 13. 14. & 14. 27.
[b] Ps 37. 30. Matt. 12. 34.
† Heb. *maketh wise.*
[c] ch. 14. 12.
[d] ch. 9. 12. Eccl. 6. 7.
† Heb. *The soul of him that laboureth.*
† Heb. *boweth unto him.*
† Heb. *A man of Belial.*
[e] ch. 6. 14, 19. & 15. 18. & 26. 21. & 29. 22.
† Heb. *sendeth forth.*
[f] ch. 17. 9.
[g] ch. 1. 10. &c.
[h] ch. 20. 29.
[i] ch. 19. 11.

CHAPTER XVII.

Sundry observations of moral virtues, and their contrary vices.

[a] ch. 15. 17.
|| Or, *good cheer.*
[b] ch. 10. 5. & 19. 26.
[c] Ps. 26. 2. ch. 27. 21. Jer. 17. 10. Mal. 3. 3.

BETTER *is* [a]a dry morsel, and quietness therewith, than a house full of || sacrifices *with* strife.
2 A wise servant shall have rule over [b]a son that causeth shame, and shall have part of the inheritance among the brethren.
3 [c]The fining pot *is* for silver, and the furnace for gold: but the LORD trieth the hearts.
4 A wicked doer giveth heed to false lips; *and* a liar giveth ear to a naughty tongue.

B. C. about 1000.

6 By mercy and truth iniquity is [1]purged:
And by the fear of the LORD men depart from evil.
7 When a man's ways please the LORD,
He maketh even his enemies to be at peace with him.
8 Better is a little with righteousness
Than great revenues with injustice.
9 A man's heart deviseth his way:
But the LORD directeth his steps:
10 [2]A divine sentence is in the lips of the king:
His mouth shall not transgress in judgement.
11 A just balance and scales are the LORD's:
All the weights of the bag are his work.
12 It is an abomination to kings to commit wickedness:
For the throne is established by righteousness.
13 Righteous lips are the delight of kings;
And they love him that speaketh right.
14 The wrath of a king is *as* messengers of death:
But a wise man will pacify it.
15 In the light of the king's countenance is life;
And his favour is as a cloud of the latter rain.
16 How much better is it to get wisdom than gold!
Yea, to get understanding is rather to be chosen than silver.
17 The high way of the upright is to depart from evil:
He that keepeth his way preserveth his soul.
18 Pride *goeth* before destruction,
And an haughty spirit before a fall.
19 Better it is to be of a lowly spirit with the [3]poor,
Than to divide the spoil with the proud.
20 He that [4]giveth heed unto [5]the word shall find good:
And whoso trusteth in the LORD, happy is he.
21 The wise in heart shall be called prudent:
And the sweetness of the lips increaseth learning.
22 Understanding is a wellspring of life unto him that hath it:
But the correction of fools *is their* folly.
23 The heart of the wise instructeth his mouth,
And addeth learning to his lips.
24 Pleasant words are *as* an honeycomb,
Sweet to the soul, and health to the bones.
25 [6]There is a way which [7]seemeth right unto a man,
But the end thereof are the ways of death.
26 The appetite of the labouring man laboureth for him;
For his mouth [8]craveth it of him.
27 A worthless man [9]deviseth mischief:
And in his lips there is a scorching fire.
28 A froward man scattereth abroad strife:
And a whisperer [10]separateth chief friends.
29 A man of violence enticeth his neighbour,
And leadeth him in a way that is not good.
30 [11]He that shutteth his eyes, *it is* to devise froward things:
He that compresseth his lips bringeth evil to pass.
31 The hoary head is a crown of [12]glory,
[13]It shall be found in the way of righteousness.
32 He that is slow to anger is better than the mighty;
And he that ruleth his spirit than he that taketh a city.
33 The lot is cast into the lap;
But the whole disposing thereof is of the LORD.

[1] Or, *atoned for*
[2] Heb. *Divination.*
[3] Or, *meek*
[4] Or, *handleth a matter wisely*
[5] See ch. xiii. 13.
[6] See ch. xiv. 12.
[7] Or, *is straight before*
[8] Or, *urgeth him* thereto
[9] Heb. *diggeth.*
[10] Or, *alienateth his friend*
[11] Or, *He that shutteth his eyes to devise froward things, that compresseth his lips, bringeth &c.*
[12] Or, *beauty*
[13] Or, *If it be found*

17 Better is a dry morsel and quietness therewith,
Than an house full of [14]feasting with strife.
2 A servant that dealeth wisely shall have rule over a son that [15]causeth shame,
And shall have part in the inheritance among the brethren.
3 The fining pot is for silver, and the furnace for gold:
But the LORD trieth the hearts.
4 An evil-doer giveth heed to wicked lips;
And a [16]liar giveth ear to a mischievous tongue.

[14] Heb. *the sacrifices of strife.*
[15] Or, *doeth shamefully*
[16] Heb. *falsehood.*

B. C. about 1000.

5 [d]Whoso mocketh the poor reproacheth his Maker:
and [e]he that is glad at calamities shall not be †unpunished.
6 [f]Children's children *are* the crown of old men; and
the glory of children *are* their fathers.
7 †Excellent speech becometh not a fool: much less
do †lying lips a prince.
8 [g]A gift *is as* †a precious stone in the eyes of him that
hath it: whithersoever it turneth, it prospereth.
9 [h]He that covereth a transgression ‖ seeketh love;
but [i]he that repeateth a matter separateth *very* friends.
10 ‖ A reproof entereth more into a wise man than a
hundred stripes into a fool.
11 An evil *man* seeketh only rebellion: therefore a
cruel messenger shall be sent against him.
12 Let [k]a bear robbed of her whelps meet a man, rather
than a fool in his folly.
13 Whoso [l]rewardeth evil for good, evil shall not de-
part from his house.
14 The beginning of strife *is as* when one letteth out
water: therefore [m]leave off contention, before it be
meddled with.
15 [n]He that justifieth the wicked, and he that condemn-
eth the just, even they both *are* abomination to the LORD.
16 Wherefore *is there* a price in the hand of a fool to
get wisdom, [o]seeing *he hath* no heart *to it?*
17 [p]A friend loveth at all times, and a brother is born
for adversity.
18 [q]A man void of †understanding striketh hands,
and becometh surety in the presence of his friend.
19 He loveth transgression that loveth strife: *and* [r]he
that exalteth his gate seeketh destruction.
20 †He that hath a froward heart findeth no good:
and he that hath [s]a perverse tongue falleth into mischief.
21 [t]He that begetteth a fool *doeth it* to his sorrow;
and the father of a fool hath no joy.
22 [u]A merry heart doeth good ‖ *like* a medicine: [x]but
a broken spirit drieth the bones.
23 A wicked *man* taketh a gift out of the bosom [y]to
pervert the ways of judgment.
24 [z]Wisdom *is* before him that hath understanding;
but the eyes of a fool *are* in the ends of the earth.
25 [a]A foolish son *is* a grief to his father, and bitter-
ness to her that bare him.
26 [b]Also to punish the just *is* not good, *nor* to strike
princes for equity.
27 [c]He that hath knowledge spareth his words: *and*
a man of understanding is of ‖ an excellent spirit.
28 [d]Even a fool, when he holdeth his peace, is counted
wise: *and* he that shutteth his lips *is esteemed* a man of
understanding.

[d]ch. 14. 31. [e]Job 31.29. Obad. 12. †Heb. *held innocent.* [f]Ps. 127. 3. & 128. 3. †Heb. *A lip of excellency.* †Heb. *A lip of lying.* [g]ch. 18. 16. & 19. 6. †Heb. *a stone of grace.* [h]ch. 10.12. ‖ Or, *procureth.* [i]ch. 16. 28. ‖ Or, *a reproof aweth more a wise man, than to strike a fool an hundred times.* [k]Hos. 13.8. [l]Ps.109.4,5. Jer. 18. 20. See Rom. 12. 17. 1 Thess. 5. 15. 1 Pet. 3. 9. [m]ch. 20. 3. 1 Thess. 4. 11. [n]Ex. 23. 7. ch. 24. 24. Isa. 5. 23. [o]ch. 21. 25, 26. [p]Ruth1.16. ch. 18. 24. [q]ch. 6. 1. & 11. 15. †Heb. *heart.* [r]ch. 16. 18. †Heb. *The froward of heart.* [s]Jam. 3. 8. [t]ch. 10. 1. & 19. 13. ver. 25. [u]ch. 15. 13, 15.& 12. 25. ‖ Or, *to a medicine.* [x]Ps. 22. 15. [y]Ex. 23. 8. [z]ch. 14. 6. Eccl. 2. 14. & 8. 1. [a]ch. 10. 1. & 15. 20. & 19. 13. ver. 21. [b]ver. 15. ch. 18. 5. [c]Jam. 1.19. ‖ Or, *a cool spirit.* [d]Job 13. 5.

CHAPTER XVIII.

Sundry observations of moral virtues, and their contrary vices.

THROUGH ‖ desire a man, having separated him-
self, seeketh *and* intermeddleth with all wisdom.
2 A fool hath no delight in understanding, but that
his heart may discover itself.
3 When the wicked cometh, *then* cometh also con-
tempt, and with ignominy reproach.
4 [a]The words of a man's mouth *are as* deep waters,
[b]*and* the wellspring of wisdom *as* a flowing brook.
5 [c]*It is* not good to accept the person of the wicked,
to overthrow the righteous in judgment.
6 A fool's lips enter into contention, and his mouth
calleth for strokes.
7 [d]A fool's mouth *is* his destruction, and his lips *are*
the snare of his soul.
8 [e]The words of a ‖ talebearer *are* ‖ as wounds, and
they go down into the †innermost parts of the belly.

‖ Or, *He that separateth himself seeketh according to* his *desire,* and *intermeddleth in every business:* [a]ch. 10. 11. [b]Ps. 78. 2. [c]Lev.19.15. Deut. 1.17. & 16. 19. ch. 24. 23. & 28. 21. [d]ch. 10. 14. & 12. 13. & 13. 3. Eccl.10.12. [e]ch. 12. 18. & 26. 22. ‖ Or, *whisperer.* ‖ Or, *like as when men are wounded.* †Heb. *chambers.*

5 Whoso mocketh the poor reproacheth his Maker:
And he that is glad at calamity shall not be unpunished.
6 Children's children are the crown of old men;
And the glory of children are their fathers.
7 [1]Excellent speech becometh not a fool:
Much less do lying lips a prince.
8 A gift is *as* a precious stone in the eyes of him that hath it:
Whithersoever [2]it turneth, [2]it [3]prospereth.
9 He that covereth a transgression seeketh love:
But he that harpeth on a matter [4]separateth chief friends.
10 A rebuke entereth deeper into one that hath under-
standing
Than an hundred stripes into a fool.
11 [5]An evil man seeketh only rebellion;
Therefore a cruel messenger shall be sent against him.
12 Let a bear robbed of her whelps meet a man,
Rather than a fool in his folly.
13 Whoso rewardeth evil for good,
Evil shall not depart from his house.
14 The beginning of strife is *as* when one letteth out water:
Therefore leave off contention, before there be quarrell[i]ng.
15 He that justifieth the wicked, and he that condemneth
the righteous,
Both of them alike are an abomination to the LORD.
16 Wherefore is there a price in the hand of a fool to buy
wisdom,
Seeing he hath no [6]understanding?
17 A friend loveth at all times,
And [7]a brother is born for adversity.
18 A man void of [6]understanding striketh hands,
And becometh surety in the presence of his neighbour.
19 [8]He loveth transgression that loveth strife:
He that raiseth high his gate seeketh destruction.
20 He that hath a froward heart findeth no good:
And he that hath a perverse tongue falleth into [9]mischief.
21 He that begetteth a fool *doeth it* to his sorrow:
And the father of a fool hath no joy.
22 A merry heart [10]is a good medicine:
But a broken spirit drieth up the bones.
23 A wicked man taketh a gift out of the bosom,
To pervert the ways of judgement.
24 Wisdom is before the face of him that hath understanding:
But the eyes of a fool are in the ends of the earth.
25 A foolish son is a grief to his father,
And bitterness to her that bare him.
26 Also to [11]punish the righteous is not good,
Nor to smite the noble for *their* uprightness.
27 [12]He that spareth his words hath knowledge:
And he that is of a cool spirit is a man of understanding.
28 Even a fool, when he holdeth his peace, is counted wise:
[13]When he shutteth his lips, he is *esteemed as* prudent.

[1]Or, *Arrogant* [2]Or, *he* [3]Or, *dealeth wisely* [4]See ch. xvi. 28. [5]Or, *A rebellious man* (Heb. *Rebellion*) *seeketh only evil.* [6]Heb *heart.* [7]Or, *is born as a brother* [8]Or, *He that loveth transgression loveth strife* [9]Or, *calamity* [10]Heb. *causeth good healing.* [11]Or, *fine* [12]Or, *He that hath knowledge spareth his words: and a man of understanding is of a cool spirit* [13]Or, *He that shutteth his lips is &c.*

18 He that separateth himself seeketh *his own* desire,
And [14]rageth against all sound wisdom.
2 A fool hath no delight in understanding,
But only that his heart may reveal itself.
3 When the wicked cometh, there cometh also contempt,
And with ignominy *cometh* reproach.
4 The words of a man's mouth are *as* deep waters;
[15]The wellspring of wisdom is *as* a flowing brook.
5 To accept the person of the wicked is not good,
[16]*Nor* to turn aside the righteous in judgement.
6 A fool's lips [17]enter into contention,
And his mouth calleth for stripes.
7 A fool's mouth is his destruction,
And his lips are the snare of his soul.
8 The words of a whisperer are as dainty morsels,
And they go down into the [18]innermost parts of the
belly.

[14]Or, *quarrelleth with* [15]Or, *A flowing brook, a wellspring of wisdom* [16]Or, *So as to turn aside* [17]Or, *bring contention* [18]Heb. *chambers.*

B. C. about 1000.

9 He also that is slothful in his work is [f]brother to him that is a great waster.
10 [g]The name of the LORD *is* a strong tower: the righteous runneth into it, and †is safe.
11 [h]The rich man's wealth *is* his strong city, and as a high wall in his own conceit.
12 [i]Before destruction the heart of man is haughty; and before honour *is* humility.
13 He that †answereth a matter [k]before he heareth *it*, it *is* folly and shame unto him.
14 The spirit of a man will sustain his infirmity; but a wounded spirit who can bear?
15 The heart of the prudent getteth knowledge; and the ear of the wise seeketh knowledge.
16 [l]A man's gift maketh room for him, and bringeth him before great men.
17 *He that is* first in his own cause *seemeth* just; but his neighbour cometh and searcheth him.
18 The lot causeth contentions to cease, and parteth between the mighty.
19 A brother offended *is harder to be won* than a strong city: and *their* contentions *are* like the bars of a castle.
20 [m]A man's belly shall be satisfied with the fruit of his mouth; *and* with the increase of his lips shall he be filled.
21 [n]Death and life *are* in the power of the tongue: and they that love it shall eat the fruit thereof.
22 [o]*Whoso* findeth a wife findeth a good *thing*, and obtaineth favour of the LORD.
23 The poor useth entreaties; but the rich answereth [p]roughly.
24 A man *that hath* friends must shew himself friendly: [q]and there is a friend *that* sticketh closer than a brother.

CHAPTER XIX.

Sundry observations of moral virtues, and their contrary vices.

BETTER [a]*is* the poor that walketh in his integrity, than *he that is* perverse in his lips, and is a fool.
2 Also, *that* the soul *be* without knowledge, *it is* not good; and he that hasteth with *his* feet sinneth.
3 The foolishness of man perverteth his way: [b]and his heart fretteth against the LORD.
4 [c]Wealth maketh many friends; but the poor is separated from his neighbour.
5 [d]A false witness shall not be †unpunished; and *he that* speaketh lies shall not escape.
6 [e]Many will entreat the favour of the prince: and [f]every man *is* a friend to †him that giveth gifts.
7 [g]All the brethren of the poor do hate him: how much more do his friends go [h]far from him? he pursueth *them with* words, *yet* they *are* wanting *to him*.
8 He that getteth †wisdom loveth his own soul: he that keepeth understanding [i]shall find good.
9 [k]A false witness shall not be unpunished; and *he that* speaketh lies shall perish.
10 Delight is not seemly for a fool; much less [l]for a servant to have rule over princes.
11 [m]The ‖discretion of a man deferreth his anger; [n]and *it is* his glory to pass over a transgression.
12 [o]The king's wrath *is* as the roaring of a lion; but his favour *is* [p]as dew upon the grass.
13 [q]A foolish son *is* the calamity of his father: [r]and the contentions of a wife *are* a continual dropping.
14 [s]House and riches *are* the inheritance of fathers: and [t]a prudent wife *is* from the LORD.
15 [u]Slothfulness casteth into a deep sleep; and an idle soul shall [z]suffer hunger.
16 [v]He that keepeth the commandment keepeth his own soul; *but* he that despiseth his ways shall die.

9 He also that is slack in his work
Is brother to him that is a destroyer.
10 The name of the LORD is a strong tower:
The righteous runneth into it, and [1]is safe.
11 The rich man's wealth is his strong city,
And as an high wall in his own imagination.
12 Before destruction the heart of man is haughty,
And before honour *goeth* humility.
13 He that giveth answer before he heareth,
It is folly and shame unto him.
14 The spirit of a man will sustain his infirmity;
But a broken spirit who can [2]bear?
15 The heart of the prudent getteth knowledge;
And the ear of the wise seeketh knowledge.
16 A man's gift maketh room for him,
And bringeth him before great men.
17 He that pleadeth his cause first *seemeth* just;
But his neighbour cometh and searcheth him out.
18 The lot causeth contentions to cease,
And parteth between the mighty.
19 A brother [3]offended *is harder to be won* than a strong city;
And *such* contentions are like the bars of a castle.
20 A man's belly shall be filled with the fruit of his mouth;
With the increase of his lips shall he be satisfied.
21 Death and life are in the power of the tongue;
And they that love it shall eat the fruit thereof.
22 Whoso findeth a wife findeth a good thing,
And obtaineth favour of the LORD.
23 The poor useth entreaties:
But the rich answereth roughly.
24 [4]He that maketh many friends *doeth it* to his own destruction:
But there is a [5]friend that sticketh closer than a brother.

19 Better is the poor that walketh in his integrity
Than he that is perverse in his lips and is a fool.
2 Also, [6]that the soul be without knowledge is not good;
And he that hasteth with his feet [7]sinneth.
3 The foolishness of man subverteth his way;
And his heart fretteth against the LORD.
4 Wealth addeth many friends:
But [8]the poor is separated from his friend.
5 A false witness shall not be unpunished;
And he that [9]uttereth lies shall not escape.
6 Many will intreat the favour of [10]the liberal man:
And every man is a friend to him that giveth gifts.
7 All the brethren of the poor do hate him:
How much more do his friends go far from him!
[11]He pursueth *them with* words, *but* they are gone.
8 He that getteth [12]wisdom loveth his own soul:
He that keepeth understanding shall find good.
9 A false witness shall not be unpunished;
And he that [9]uttereth lies shall perish.
10 Delicate living is not seemly for a fool;
Much less for a servant to have rule over princes.
11 The discretion of a man maketh him slow to anger;
And it is his glory to pass over a transgression.
12 The king's wrath is as the roaring of a lion;
But his favour is as dew upon the grass.
13 A foolish son is the calamity of his father:
And the contentions of a wife are a continual dropping.
14 House and riches are an inheritance from fathers:
But a prudent wife is from the LORD.
15 Slothfulness casteth into a deep sleep;
And the idle soul shall suffer hunger.
16 He that keepeth the commandment keepeth his soul:
But he that [13]is careless of his ways shall die.

B. C. about 1000.

[1] Heb. *is set on high.*
[2] Or, *raise up*
[3] Or, *injured*
[4] Heb. *A man of friends.*
[5] Heb. *lover.*
[6] Or, *desire without knowledge is not good.*
[7] Or, *misseth his way*
[8] Or, *the friend of the poor separateth himself from him.*
[9] Heb. *breatheth out.*
[10] Or, *a prince*
[11] Or, *He pursueth after words which are nought*
[12] Heb. *heart.*
[13] Heb. *despiseth.*

f ch. 28. 24.
g 2 Sam. 22. 3, 51. Ps. 18. 2. & 27. 1. & 61. 3. 4. & 91. 2. & 144. 2.
† Heb. *is set aloft.*
h ch. 10. 15.
i ch. 11. 2. & 15. 33. & 16. 18.
† Heb. *returneth a word.*
k John 7. 51.
l Gen. 32. 20. 1 Sam. 25. 27. ch. 17. 8. & 21. 14.
m ch. 12. 14. & 13. 2.
n See Matt. 12. 37.
o ch. 19. 14. & 31. 10.
p Jam. 2. 3.
q ch. 17. 17.
a ch. 28. 6.
b Ps. 37. 7.
c ch. 14. 20.
d ver. 9. Ex. 23. 1. Deut. 19. 16, 19. ch. 6. 19. & 21. 28.
† Heb. *held innocent.*
e ch. 29. 26.
f ch. 17. 8. & 18. 16. & 21. 14.
† Heb. *a man of gifts.*
g ch. 14. 20.
h Ps. 38. 11.
† Heb. *a heart.*
i ch. 16. 20.
k ver. 5.
l ch. 30. 22. Eccl. 10. 6, 7.
m ch. 14. 29. Jam. 1. 19.
‖ Or, *prudence.*
n ch. 16. 32.
o ch. 16. 14, 15, & 20. 2. & 28. 15.
p Hos. 14. 5.
q ch. 10. 1. & 15. 20. & 17. 21, 25.
r ch. 21. 9, 19. & 27. 15.
s 2 Cor. 12. 14.
t ch. 18. 22.
u ch. 6. 9.
z ch. 10. 4. & 20. 13. & 23. 21.
v Luke 10. 28. & 11. 28.

17 [s]He that hath pity upon the poor, lendeth unto the LORD; and ||that which he hath given will he pay him again.
18 [a]Chasten thy son while there is hope, and let not thy soul spare || for his crying.
19 A man of great wrath shall suffer punishment: for if thou deliver *him,* yet thou must †do it again.
20 Hear counsel, and receive instruction, that thou mayest be wise [b]in thy latter end.
21 [c]*There are* many devices in a man's heart: nevertheless the counsel of the LORD, that shall stand.
22 The desire of a man *is* his kindness: and a poor man *is* better than a liar.
23 [d]The fear of the LORD *tendeth* to life: and *he that hath it* shall abide satisfied; he shall not be visited with evil.
24 [e]A slothful *man* hideth his hand in *his* bosom, and will not so much as bring it to his mouth again.
25 [f]Smite a scorner, and the simple †[g]will beware: and [h]reprove one that hath understanding, *and* he will understand knowledge.
26 He that wasteth *his* father, *and* chaseth away *his* mother, *is* [i]a son that causeth shame, and bringeth reproach.
27 Cease, my son, to hear the instruction *that causeth* to err from the words of knowledge.
28 †An ungodly witness scorneth judgment: and [k]the mouth of the wicked devoureth iniquity.
29 Judgments are prepared for scorners, [l]and stripes for the back of fools.

CHAPTER XX.

Sundry observations of moral virtues, and their contrary vices.

WINE [a]*is* a mocker, strong drink *is* raging: and whosoever is deceived thereby is not wise.
2 [b]The fear of a king *is* as the roaring of a lion: *whoso* provoketh him to anger [c]sinneth *against* his own soul.
3 [d]*It is* an honour for a man to cease from strife: but every fool will be meddling.
4 [e]The sluggard will not plough by reason of the || cold; *[f]therefore* shall he beg in harvest, and *have* nothing.
5 [g]Counsel in the heart of man *is like* deep water; but a man of understanding will draw it out.
6 [h]Most men will proclaim every one his own own || goodness: but [i]a faithful man who can find?
7 [k]The just *man* walketh in his integrity: [l]his children *are* blessed after him.
8 [m]A king that sitteth in the throne of judgment scattereth away all evil with his eyes.
9 [n]Who can say, I have made my heart clean, I am pure from my sin?
10 [o]†Divers weights, *and* †divers measures, both of them *are* alike abomination to the LORD.
11 Even a child is [p]known by his doings, whether his work *be* pure, and whether *it be* right.
12 [q]The hearing ear, and the seeing eye, the LORD hath made even both of them.
13 [r]Love not sleep, lest thou come to poverty; open thine eyes, *and* thou shalt be satisfied with bread.
14 *It is* naught, *it is* naught, saith the buyer: but when he is gone his way, then he boasteth.
15 There is gold, and a multitude of rubies: but [s]the lips of knowledge *are* a precious jewel.
16 [t]Take his garment that is surety *for* a stranger: and take a pledge of him for a strange woman.
17 [u]†Bread of deceit *is* sweet to a man; but afterwards his mouth shall be filled with gravel.
18 [x]*Every* purpose is established by counsel: [y]and with good advice make war.
19 [z]He that goeth about *as* a talebearer revealeth secrets: therefore meddle not with him [a]that || flattereth with his lips.

B. C. about 1000.

[s] ch. 28. 27. Eccl. 11. 1. Matt. 10. 42 & 25. 40.
|| Or, *his deed.*
[a] ch. 13. 24. & 23. 13. & 29. 17.
[b] Or, *to his destruction:* or, *to cause him to die.*
† Heb. *add.*
[c] Ps. 37. 37.
[d] Job. 23. 13. Ps. 33. 10, 11. ch. 16. 1, 9. Isa. 14. 26, 27. & 46. 10. Acts 5. 39. [d] 1 Tim. 4. 8.
[e] ch. 15. 19. & 26. 13, 15.
[f] ch. 21. 11.
† Heb. *will be cunning*
[g] Deut. 13. 11.
[h] ch. 9. 8.
[i] ch. 17. 2.
† Heb. *a witness of Belial.*
[k] Job. 15. 16. & 20. 12, 13. & 34. 7.
[l] ch. 10. 13. & 26. 3.

[a] Gen. 9. 21. ch. 23. 29, 30. Isa. 28. 7.
[b] ch. 16. 14. & 19. 12.
[c] ch. 8. 36.
[d] ch. 17. 14.
[e] ch. 10. 4. & 19. 24.
|| Or, *winter.*
[f] ch. 19. 15.
[g] ch. 18. 4.
[h] ch. 25. 14. Matt. 6. 2.
|| Or, *bounty.*
[i] Ps. 12. 1. Luke 18. 8. [k] 2 Cor. 1. 12.
[l] Ps. 37. 26. & 112. 2.
[m] ver. 26. [n] 1 Kings 8. 46. 2 Chron. 6. 36. Job. 14. 4. Ps. 51. 5. Eccl. 7. 20.
[o] Deut. 25. 13, &c. ver. 23. ch. 11. 1. & 16. 11. Mic. 6. 10, 11.
† Heb. *A stone and a stone.*
† Heb. *An ephah and an ephah.*
[p] Matt. 7. 16
[q] Ex. 4. 11. Ps. 94. 9.
[r] ch. 6. 9. & 12. 11. & 19. 15. Rom. 12. 11
[s] Job. 28. 12, 16, 17, 18, 19. ch. 3. 15. & 8. 11.
[t] ch. 22. 26, 27. & 27. 13.
[u] ch. 9. 17.
† Heb. *Bread of lying,* or *falsehood.*
[x] ch. 15. 22. & 24. 6.
[y] Luke 14. 31.
[z] ch. 11. 13.
[a] Rom. 16. 18.
|| Or, *enticeth.*

17 He that hath pity upon the poor lendeth unto the LORD,
And his good deed will he pay him again.
18 Chasten thy son, seeing there is hope;
And set not thy heart on [1]his destruction.
19 A man of great wrath shall bear the penalty:
For if thou deliver *him,* thou must do it yet again.
20 Hear counsel, and receive [2]instruction,
That thou mayest be wise in thy latter end.
21 There are many devices in a man's heart;
But the counsel of the LORD, that shall stand.
22 [3]The desire of a man is *the measure of* his kindness:
And a poor man is better than a liar.
23 The fear of the LORD *tendeth* to life:
And he *that hath it* shall abide satisfied;
He shall not be visited with evil.
24 The sluggard burieth his hand in the dish,
And will not so much as bring it to his mouth again.
25 Smite a scorner, and the simple will learn prudence:
And reprove one that hath understanding, *and* he will understand knowledge.
26 He that [4]spoileth his father, and chaseth away his mother,
Is a son that causeth shame and bringeth reproach.
27 Cease, my son, to hear instruction
Only to err from the words of knowledge.
28 A worthless witness mocketh at judgement:
And the mouth of the wicked swalloweth iniquity.
29 Judgements are prepared for scorners,
And stripes for the back of fools.

20 Wine is a mocker, strong drink a brawler;
And whosoever [5]erreth thereby is not wise.
2 The terror of a king is as the roaring of a lion:
He that [6]provoketh him to anger sinneth *against* his own [7]life.
3 It is an honour for a man to [8]keep aloof from strife:
But every fool will be quarrelling.
4 The slothful will not plow by reason of the winter;
[9]Therefore he shall beg in harvest, and have nothing.
5 Counsel in the heart of man is *like* deep water;
But a man of understanding will draw it out.
6 [10]Most men will proclaim every one his own kindness:
But a faithful man who can find?
7 A just man that walketh in his integrity,
Blessed are his children after him.
8 A king that sitteth on the throne of judgement
[11]Scattereth away all evil with his eyes.
9 Who can say, I have made my heart clean,
I am pure from my sin?
10 [12]Divers weights, and divers measures,
Both of them alike are an abomination to the LORD.
11 Even a child maketh himself known by his doings,
Whether his work be pure, and whether it be right.
12 The hearing ear, and the seeing eye,
The LORD hath made even both of them.
13 Love not sleep, lest thou come to poverty;
Open thine eyes, *and* thou shalt be satisfied with bread.
14 It is naught, it is naught, saith the buyer:
But when he is gone his way, then he boasteth.
15 There is gold, and abundance of [13]rubies:
But the lips of knowledge are a precious jewel.
16 Take his garment that is surety for a stranger;
And [14]hold him in pledge *that is surety* for [15]strangers.
17 Bread of falsehood is sweet to a man;
But afterwards his mouth shall be filled with gravel.
18 Every purpose is established by counsel:
And by wise guidance make thou war.
19 He that goeth about as a talebearer revealeth secrets:
Therefore meddle not with him that openeth wide his lips.

B. C. about 1000.

[1] Heb. *causing him to die.*
[2] Or, *correction*
[3] Or, *That which maketh a man to be desired in his kindness*
[4] Or, *violently entreateth*
[5] Or, *reeleth*
[6] Or, *angereth himself against him*
[7] Heb. *soul.*
[8] Or, *cease*
[9] Or, *Therefore when he seeketh in harvest, there shall be nothing*
[10] Or, *Many a man will meet one that is kind to him*
[11] Or, *Winnoweth*
[12] Heb. *A stone and a stone, an ephah and an ephah.*
[13] See Job xxviii. 18.
[14] Or, *take a pledge of him*
[15] Another reading is, *a strange woman.*

B. C. about 1000.

20 [b]Whoso curseth his father or his mother, [c]his ||lamp shall be put out in obscure darkness.
21 [d]An inheritance *may be* gotten hastily at the beginning; [e]but the end thereof shall not be blessed.
22 [f]Say not thou, I will recompense evil; *but* [g]wait on the LORD and he shall save thee.
23 [h]Divers weights *are* an abomination unto the LORD; and †a false balance *is* not good.
24 [i]Man's goings *are* of the LORD; how can a man then understand his own way?
25 *It is* a snare to the man *who* devoureth *that which is* holy, and [k]after vows to make inquiry.
26 [l]A wise king scattereth the wicked, and bringeth the wheel over them.
27 [m]The spirit of man *is* ||the candle of the LORD, searching all the inward parts of the belly.
28 [n]Mercy and truth preserve the king: and his throne is upholden by mercy.
29 The glory of young men *is* their strength: and [o]the beauty of old men *is* the gray head.
30 The blueness of a wound †cleanseth away evil: so *do* stripes the inward parts of the belly.

CHAPTER XXI.

Sundry observations of moral virtues, and their contrary vices.

THE king's heart *is* in the hand of the LORD, *as* the rivers of water: he turneth it whithersoever he will.
2 [a]Every way of a man *is* right in his own eyes: [b]but the LORD pondereth the hearts.
3 [c]To do justice and judgment *is* more acceptable to the LORD than sacrifice.
4 [d]†A high look and a proud heart, *and* ||the ploughing of the wicked, *is* sin.
5 [e]The thoughts of the diligent *tend* only to plenteousness; but of every one *that is* hasty only to want.
6 [f]The getting of treasures by a lying tongue *is* a vanity tossed to and fro of them that seek death.
7 The robbery of the wicked shall destroy †them; because they refuse to do judgment.
8 The way of man *is* froward and strange: but *as for* the pure, his work *is* right.
9 [g]*It is* better to dwell in a corner of the housetop, than with †a brawling woman in †a wide house.
10 [h]The soul of the wicked desireth evil; his neighbour †findeth no favour in his eyes.
11 [i]When the scorner is punished, the simple is made wise: and when the wise is instructed, he receiveth knowledge.
12 The righteous *man* wisely considereth the house of the wicked: *but God* overthroweth the wicked for *their* wickedness.
13 [k]Whoso stoppeth his ears at the cry of the poor, he also shall cry himself, but shall not be heard.
14 [l]A gift in secret pacifieth anger: and a reward in the bosom, strong wrath.
15 *It is* joy to the just to do judgment: [m]but destruction *shall be* to the workers of iniquity.
16 The man that wandereth out of the way of understanding shall remain in the congregation of the dead.
17 He that loveth ||pleasure *shall be* a poor man: he that loveth wine and oil shall not be rich.
18 [n]The wicked *shall be* a ransom for the righteous, and the transgressor for the upright.
19 [o]*It is* better to dwell †in the wilderness, than with a contentious and an angry woman.
20 [p]*There is* treasure to be desired, and oil in the dwelling of the wise; but a foolish man spendeth it up.
21 [q]He that followeth after righteousness and mercy findeth life, righteousness, and honour.

[b] Ex. 21.17. Lev. 20. 9. Matt.15.4.
[c] Job 18. 5,6. ch. 24. 20.
‖ Or, *candle.*
[d] ch. 28. 20.
[e] Hab. 2. 6.
[f] Deut. 32. 35. ch. 17. 13. & 24. 29. Rom. 12. 17, 19. 1 Thess. 5. 15. 1 Pet. 3. 9.
[g] 2 Sam. 16. 12.
[h] ver. 10.
† Heb. *balances of deceit.*
[i] Ps. 37. 23. ch. 16. 9. Jer. 10. 23.
[k] Eccl. 5. 4, 5.
[l] Ps. 101. 5, &c.
[m] ver. 8.
[n] 1 Cor. 2. 11.
‖ Or, *lamp.*
[o] Ps. 101. 1. ch. 29. 14.
[p] ch. 16. 31.
† Heb. *is a purging medicine against evil.*

[a] ch. 16. 2.
[b] ch. 24. 12. Luke 16. 15.
[c] 1 Sam. 15. 22. Ps. 50. 8. ch. 15. 8. Isa. 1. 11, &c. Hos. 6. 6. Mic. 6. 7, 8.
[d] ch. 6. 17.
† Heb. *Haughtiness of eyes.*
‖ Or, *the light of the wicked.*
[e] ch. 10. 4. & 13. 4.
[f] ch. 10. 2. & 13. 11. & 20. 21. 2 Pet. 2. 3.
† Heb. *saw them,* or, *dwell with them.*
[g] ver. 19. ch. 19. 13. & 25. 24. & 27. 15.
† Heb. *a woman of contentions.*
† Heb. *a house of society.*
[h] Jam. 4. 5.
† Heb. *is not favoured.*
[i] ch. 19. 25.
[k] Matt. 7.2. & 18.30.&c. Jam. 2. 13.
[l] ch. 17. 8, 23. & 18.16.
[m] ch. 10. 29.
‖ Or, *sport.*
[n] ch. 11. 8. Isa. 43. 3,4.
[o] ver. 9.
† Heb. *in the land of the desert.*
[p] Ps. 112. 3. Matt. 25. 3, 4.
[q] ch. 15. 9. Matt. 5. 6.

20 Whoso curseth his father or his mother,
His lamp shall be put out in the blackest darkness.
21 An inheritance *may be* gotten hastily at the beginning;
But the end thereof shall not be blessed.
22 Say not thou, I will recompense evil:
Wait on the LORD, and he shall save thee.
23 Divers weights are an abomination to the LORD;
And [1]a false balance is not good.
24 A man's goings are of the LORD;
How then can man understand his way?
25 It is a snare to a man [2]rashly to say, *It is* holy,
And after vows to make inquiry.
26 A wise king winnoweth the wicked,
And bringeth the *threshing* wheel over them.
27 The spirit of man is the lamp of the LORD,
Searching all the innermost parts of the belly.
28 Mercy and truth preserve the king:
And [3]his throne is upholden by mercy.
29 The glory of young men is their strength:
And the beauty of old men is the hoary head.
30 Stripes that wound cleanse away evil:
And strokes *reach* the innermost parts of the belly.

21 The king's heart is in the hand of the LORD as the watercourses:
He turneth it whithersoever he will.
2 Every way of a man is right in his own eyes:
But the LORD weigheth the hearts.
3 To do justice and judgement
Is more acceptable to the LORD than sacrifice.
4 An high look, and a proud heart,
[4]*Even* the lamp of the wicked, is sin.
5 The thoughts of the diligent *tend* only to plenteousness:
But every one that is hasty *hasteth* only to want.
6 The getting of treasures by a lying tongue
Is a vapour driven to and fro; [5]they *that seek them* seek death.
7 The violence of the wicked shall sweep them away;
Because they refuse to do judgement.
8 The way of him that is laden with guilt is exceeding crooked:
But as for the pure, his work is [6]right.
9 It is better to dwell in the corner of the housetop,
Than with a contentious woman in [7]a wide house.
10 The soul of the wicked desireth evil:
His neighbour findeth no favour in his eyes.
11 When the scorner is punished, the simple is made wise:
And [8]when the wise is instructed, he receiveth knowledge.
12 [9]The righteous man considereth the house of the wicked;
How the wicked are overthrown to *their* ruin.
13 Whoso stoppeth his ears at the cry of the poor,
He also shall cry, but shall not be heard.
14 A gift in secret [10]pacifieth anger,
And a present in the bosom strong wrath.
15 It is joy to the righteous to do judgement;
[11]But it is a destruction to the workers of iniquity.
16 The man that wandereth out of the way of understanding
Shall rest in the congregation of [12]the dead.
17 He that loveth pleasure shall be a poor man:
He that loveth wine and oil shall not be rich.
18 The wicked is a ransom for the righteous;
And the treacherous *cometh* in the stead of the upright.
19 It is better to dwell in a desert land,
Than with [13]a contentious and fretful woman.
20 There is precious treasure and oil in the dwelling of the wise;
But a foolish man swalloweth it up.
21 He that followeth after righteousness and mercy
Findeth life, righteousness, and honour.

B. C. about 1000.

[1] Heb. *a balance of deceit.*
[2] Or, *rashly to utter holy words,* Or, *to devour* that which is *holy*
[3] Or, *he upholdeth his throne*
[4] Or, And *the tillage*
[5] Or, according to some ancient authorities, they are *snares of death* or, into *the snares of death*
[6] Or, *straight*
[7] Or, *a house in common* Heb. *a house of society.*
[8] Or, *when one considereth the wise*
[9] Or, *One that is righteous ... he overthroweth the wicked &c.*
[10] Heb. *bendeth.*
[11] Or, *But destruction* shall be *to &c.*
[12] Or, *the shades* Heb. *Rephaim.*
[13] Or *a contentious woman and vexation*

B. C. about 1000.

22 [r]A wise *man* scaleth the city of the mighty, and casteth down the strength of the confidence thereof.
23 [s]Whoso keepeth his mouth and his tongue, keepeth his soul from troubles.
24 Proud *and* haughty scorner *is* his name, who dealeth †in proud wrath.
25 [t]The desire of the slothful killeth him; for his hands refuse to labour.
26 He coveteth greedily all the day long: but the [u]righteous giveth and spareth not.
27 [x]The sacrifice of the wicked *is* abomination: how much more, *when* he bringeth it †with a wicked mind?
28 [y]†A false witness shall perish: but the man that heareth speaketh constantly.
29 A wicked man hardeneth his face: but *as for* the upright, he ‖ directeth his way.
30 [z]*There is* no wisdom nor understanding nor counsel against the LORD.
31 [a]The horse *is* prepared against the day of battle: but [b]‖ safety *is* of the LORD.

CHAPTER XXII.

Sundry observations of moral virtues, and their contrary vices.

A [a]GOOD name *is* rather to be chosen than great riches, *and* ‖ loving favour rather than silver and gold.
2 [b]The rich and poor meet together: [c]the LORD *is* the maker of them all.
3 [d]A prudent *man* foreseeth the evil, and hideth himself: but the simple pass on, and are punished.
4 [e]‖ By humility *and* the fear of the LORD *are* riches, and honour, and life.
5 [f]Thorns *and* snares *are* in the way of the froward: [g]he that doth keep his soul shall be far from them.
6 [h]‖ Train up a child †in the way he should go: and when he is old, he will not depart from it.
7 [i]The rich ruleth over the poor, and the borrower *is* servant †to the lender.
8 [k]He that soweth iniquity shall reap vanity: ‖ and the rod of his anger shall fail.
9 [l]†He that hath a bountiful eye shall be blessed; for he giveth of his bread to the poor.
10 [m]Cast out the scorner, and contention shall go out; yea, strife and reproach shall cease.
11 [n]He that loveth pureness of heart, ‖ *for* the grace of his lips the king *shall be* his friend.
12 The eyes of the LORD preserve knowledge; and he overthroweth ‖ the words of the transgressor.
13 [o]The slothful *man* saith, *There is* a lion without, I shall be slain in the streets.
14 [p]The mouth of strange women *is* a deep pit: [q]he that is abhorred of the LORD shall fall therein.
15 Foolishness *is* bound in the heart of a child; *but* [r]the rod of correction shall drive it far from him.
16 He that oppresseth the poor to increase his *riches*, *and* he that giveth to the rich, *shall* surely *come* to want.
17 Bow down thine ear, and hear the words of the wise, and apply thine heart unto my knowledge.
18 For *it is* a pleasant thing if thou keep them †within thee; they shall withal be fitted in thy lips.
19 That thy trust may be in the LORD, I have made known to thee this day, ‖ even to thee.
20 Have not I written to thee [s]excellent things in counsels and knowledge,
21 [t]That I might make thee know the certainty of the words of truth; [u]that thou mightest answer the words of truth ‖ to them that send unto thee?
22 [x]Rob not the poor, because he *is* poor: [y]neither oppress the afflicted in the gate:
23 [z]For the LORD will plead their cause, and spoil the soul of those that spoiled them.

[r] Eccl. 9. 14, &c.
[s] ch. 12. 13. & 13. 3. & 18. 21. Jam. 3. 2.
† Heb. *in the wrath of pride.*
[t] ch. 13. 4.
[u] Ps. 37. 26. & 112. 9.
[x] Ps. 50. 9. ch. 15. 8. Isa. 66. 3.
† Heb. *in wickedness?*
[y] ch. 19.5,9.
† Heb. *A witness of lies.*
‖ Or, *considereth.*
[z] Isa.8.9. 10. Jer. 9. 23.
[a] Ps. 20. 7. & 33. 17.
[b] Ps. 3. 8.
‖ Or, *victory.*

[a] Eccl. 7. 1.
‖ Or, *favour is better than, &c.*
[b] ch. 29. 13. 1 Cor.12.21
[c] Job.31.15. ch. 14. 31.
[d] ch. 14. 16. & 27. 12.
[e] Ps. 112. 3. Matt. 6.33.
‖ Or, *The reward of humility, &c.*
[f] ch. 15, 19.
[g] 1 John 5. 18.
[h] Eph. 6. 4. 2 Tim.3.15
‖ Or, *Catechise.*
† Heb. *in his way.*
[i] Jam. 2. 6.
† Heb. *to the man that lendeth.*
[k] Job. 4. 8. Hos. 10.13.
‖ Or, *and with the rod of his anger he shall be consumed*
[l] 2 Cor. 9.6.
† Heb. *good of eye.*
[m] Gen. 21. 9. 10. Ps. 101. 5.
[n] Ps. 101. 6. ch. 16.13.
‖ Or, and hath *grace in his lips.*
‖ Or, *the matters.*
[o] ch. 26. 13.
[p] ch. 2. 16. & 5. 3. & 7. 5. & 23. 27.
[q] Eccl.7.26.
[r] ch. 13. 24. & 19. 18. & 23.13,14. & 29. 15, 17.
† Heb. *in thy belly*
‖ Or, trust *thou also.*
[s] ch. 8. 6.
[t] Luke 1. 3, 4.
[u] 1 Pet.3.15
‖ Or, *to those that send thee*
[x] Ex. 23. 6. Job 31. 16, 21.
[y] Zech. 7.10 Mal. 3. 5.
[z] 1 Sam. 24. 12. & 25.39. Ps. 12. 5. & 35. 1, 10. & 68. 5.& 140. 12. ch. 23. 11.

22 A wise man scaleth the city of the mighty,
And bringeth down the strength of the confidence thereof.
23 Whoso keepeth his mouth and his tongue
Keepeth his soul from troubles.
24 The proud and haughty man, scorner is his name,
He worketh in the arrogance of pride.
25 The desire of the slothful killeth him;
For his hands refuse to labour.
26 There is that coveteth greedily all the day long:
But the righteous giveth and withholdeth not.
27 The sacrifice of the wicked is an abomination:
How much more when he bringeth it [1]with a wicked mind!
28 A false witness shall perish:
But the man that heareth shall speak [2]unchallenged.
29 A wicked man hardeneth his face:
But as for the upright, [3]he ordereth his ways.
30 There is no wisdom nor understanding
Nor counsel against the LORD.
31 The horse is prepared against the day of battle:
But [4]victory is of the LORD.

22 A *good* name is rather to be chosen than great riches,
And [5]loving favour rather than silver and gold.
2 The rich and the poor meet together:
The LORD is the maker of them all.
3 A prudent man seeth the evil, and hideth himself:
But the simple pass on, and [6]suffer for it.
4 The reward of humility *and* the fear of the LORD
Is riches, and honour, and life.
5 Thorns *and* snares are in the way of the froward:
He that keepeth his soul shall be far from them.
6 Train up a child [7]in the way he should go,
And even when he is old he will not depart from it.
7 The rich ruleth over the poor,
And the borrower is servant to the lender.
8 He that soweth iniquity shall reap [8]calamity:
And the rod of his wrath shall fail.
9 He that hath a [9]bountiful eye shall be blessed;
For he giveth of his bread to the poor.
10 Cast out the scorner, and contention shall go out;
Yea, strife and ignominy shall cease.
11 He that loveth [10]pureness of heart,
[11]*For* the grace of his lips the king shall be his friend.
12 The eyes of the LORD preserve *him that hath* knowledge,
But he overthroweth the words of the treacherous man.
13 The sluggard saith, There is a lion without:
I shall be [12]murdered in the streets.
14 The mouth of strange women is a deep pit:
He [13]that is abhorred of the LORD shall fall therein.
15 Foolishness is bound up in the heart of a child;
But the rod of correction shall drive it far from him.
16 He that oppresseth the poor to increase his *gain*,
And he that giveth to the rich, *cometh* only to want.

17 Incline thine ear, and hear the words of the wise,
And apply thine heart unto my knowledge.
18 For it is a pleasant thing if thou keep them within thee,
If they be established together upon thy lips.
19 That thy trust may be in the LORD,
I have made *them* known to thee this day, even to thee.
20 Have not I written unto thee [14]excellent things
[15]Of counsels and knowledge;
21 To make thee know [16]the certainty of the words of truth,
That thou mayest carry back words of truth to them that send thee?

22 Rob not the poor, [17]because he is poor,
Neither [18]oppress the afflicted in the gate:
23 For the LORD will plead their cause,
And despoil of life those that despoil them.

B. C. about 1000.

[1] Or, *to* atone *for wickedness*
[2] Or, *so as to endure*
[3] Another reading is, *he considereth his way.*
[4] Or, *deliverance*

[5] Or, *favour is better than &c.*

[6] Heb. *are mulcted.*

[7] Heb. *according to his way.*

[8] Or, *vanity*

[9] Heb. *good.*

[10] Another reading is, *the pure of heart.*
[11] Or, *Hath grace in his lips* Or, That *hath grace in his lips*

[12] Or, *slain*

[13] Or, *against whom the* LORD *hath indignation*

[14] The word is doubtful. Another reading is, *heretofore.*
[15] Or, *In*
[16] Or, *of a certainty the words &c.*
[17] Or, *for*
[18] Or, *crush*

B. C. about 1000.

24 Make no friendship with an angry man; and with a furious man thou shalt not go;
25 Lest thou learn his ways, and get a snare to thy soul.
26 [a]Be not thou *one* of them that strike hands, *or* of them that are sureties for debts.
27 If thou hast nothing to pay, why should he [b]take away thy bed from under thee?
28 [c]Remove not the ancient ‖landmark, which thy fathers have set.
29 Seest thou a man diligent in his business? he shall stand before kings; he shall not stand before †mean *men*.

[a]ch. 6. 1. & 11. 15.
[b]ch. 20. 16.
[c]Deut. 19. 14. & 27. 17. ch. 23. 10.
‖Or, *bound*.
†Heb. *obscure* men.

CHAPTER XXIII.

Sundry observations of moral virtues, and their contrary vices.

WHEN thou sittest to eat with a ruler, consider diligently what *is* before thee:
2 And put a knife to thy throat, if thou *be* a man given to appetite.
3 Be not desirous of his dainties: for they *are* deceitful meat.
4 [a]Labour not to be rich: [b]cease from thine own wisdom.
5 †Wilt thou set thine eyes upon that which is not? for *riches* certainly make themselves wings; they fly away as an eagle toward heaven.
6 [c]Eat thou not the bread of *him that hath* [d]an evil eye, neither desire thou his dainty meats:
7 For as he thinketh in his heart, so *is* he: Eat and drink, [e]saith he to thee; but his heart *is* not with thee.
8 The morsel *which* thou hast eaten shalt thou vomit up, and lose thy sweet words.
9 [f]Speak not in the ears of a fool: for he will despise the wisdom of thy words.
10 [g]Remove not the old ‖landmark; and enter not into the fields of the fatherless:
11 [h]For their Redeemer *is* mighty; he shall plead their cause with thee.
12 Apply thine heart unto instruction, and thine ears to the words of knowledge.
13 [i]Withhold not correction from the child: for *if* thou beatest him with the rod, he shall not die.
14 Thou shalt beat him with the rod, and [k]shalt deliver his soul from hell.
15 My son, [l]if thine heart be wise, my heart shall rejoice, ‖even mine.
16 Yea, my reins shall rejoice, when thy lips speak right things.
17 [m]Let not thine heart envy sinners; but [n]*be thou* in the fear of the LORD all the day long.
18 [o]For surely there is an ‖end; and thine expectation shall not be cut off.
19 Hear thou, my son, and be wise, and [p]guide thine heart in the way.
20 [q]Be not among winebibbers; among riotous eaters †of flesh:
21 For the drunkard and the glutton shall come to poverty: and [r]drowsiness shall clothe *a man* with rags.
22 [s]Hearken unto thy father that begat thee, and despise not thy mother when she is old.
23 [t]Buy the truth, and sell *it* not; *also* wisdom, and instruction, and understanding.
24 [u]The father of the righteous shall greatly rejoice: and he that begetteth a wise *child* shall have joy of him.
25 Thy father and thy mother shall be glad, and she that bare thee shall rejoice.
26 My son, give me thine heart, and let thine eyes observe my ways.

[a]ch. 28. 20. 1 Tim. 6. 9, 10.
[b]ch. 3. 5. Rom. 12. 16
†Heb. *Wilt thou cause thine eyes to fly upon.*
[c]Ps. 141. 4.
[d]Deut. 15. 9.
[e]Ps. 12. 2.
[f]ch. 9. 8. Matt. 7. 6.
[g]Deut. 19. 14. & 27. 17. ch. 22. 28.
‖Or, *bound*.
[h]Job 31. 21. ch. 22. 23.
[i]ch. 13. 24. & 19. 18. & 22. 15. & 29. 15, 17.
[k]1 Cor. 5. 5.
[l]ver. 24, 25. ch. 29. 3.
‖Or, *even I will rejoice*.
[m]Ps. 37. 1. & 73. 3. ch. 3. 31. & 24. 1.
[n]ch. 28. 14.
[o]Ps. 37. 37. ch. 24. 14. Luke 16. 25.
‖Or, *reward*.
[p]ch. 4. 23.
[q]Isa. 5. 22. Matt. 24. 49 Luke 21. 34. Rom. 13. 13 Eph. 5. 18.
†Heb. *of their flesh.*
[r]ch. 19. 15.
[s]ch. 1. 8. & 30. 17. Eph. 6. 1, 2.
[t]ch. 4. 5, 7. Matt. 13. 44
[u]ch. 10. 1. & 15. 20. ver. 15.

24 Make no friendship with a man that is given to anger;
And with a wrathful man thou shalt not go:
25 Lest thou learn his ways,
And get a snare to thy soul.
26 Be thou not one of them that strike hands,
Or of them that are sureties for debts:
27 If thou hast not wherewith to pay,
Why should he take away thy bed from under thee?
28 Remove not the ancient landmark,
Which thy fathers have set.
29 Seest thou a man [1]diligent in his business? he shall stand before kings;
He shall not stand before [2]mean men.

23 When thou sittest to eat with a ruler,
Consider diligently [3]him that is before thee;
2 [4]And put a knife to thy throat,
If thou be a man given to appetite.
3 Be not desirous of his dainties;
Seeing they are deceitful meat.
4 Weary not thyself to be rich;
Cease [5]from thine own wisdom.
5 [6]Wilt thou set thine eyes upon that which is not?
For *riches* certainly make themselves wings,
Like an eagle that flieth toward heaven.
6 Eat thou not the bread of him that hath an evil eye,
Neither desire thou his dainties:
7 For [7]as he reckoneth within himself, so is he:
Eat and drink, saith he to thee;
But his heart is not with thee.
8 The morsel which thou hast eaten shalt thou vomit up,
And lose thy sweet words.
9 Speak not in the hearing of a fool;
For he will despise the wisdom of thy words.
10 [8]Remove not the ancient landmark;
And enter not into the fields of the fatherless:
11 For their redeemer is strong;
He shall plead their cause against thee.
12 Apply thine heart unto [9]instruction,
And thine ears to the words of knowledge.
13 Withhold not correction from the child:
For [10]if thou beat him with the rod, he shall not die.
14 Thou shalt beat him with the rod,
And shalt deliver his soul from [11]She'ol.
15 My son, if thine heart be wise,
My heart shall be glad, even mine:
16 Yea, my reins shall rejoice,
When thy lips speak right things.
17 Let not thine heart envy sinners:
But *be thou* in the fear of the LORD all the day long:
18 For surely there is a [12]reward;
And thy hope shall not be cut off.
19 Hear thou, my son, and be wise,
And guide thine heart in the way.
20 Be not among winebibbers;
Among gluttonous eaters of flesh:
21 For the drunkard and the glutton shall come to poverty:
And drowsiness shall clothe *a man* with rags.
22 Hearken unto thy father that begat thee,
And despise not thy mother when she is old.
23 Buy the truth, and sell it not;
Yea, wisdom, and instruction, and understanding.
24 The father of the righteous shall greatly rejoice:
And he that begetteth a wise child shall have joy of him.
25 Let thy father and thy mother be glad,
And let her that bare thee rejoice.
26 My son, give me thine heart,
And let thine eyes [13]delight in my ways.

[1]Or, *skilful*
[2]Heb. *obscure.*
[3]Or, *what*
[4]Or *For thou wilt put*
[5]Or, *by reason of thine own understanding*
[6]Or, *Wilt thou set thine eyes upon it? it is gone:* Heb. *Shall thine eyes fly upon it and it is not?*
[7]Or, *as one that reckoneth*
[8]See ch. xxii. 28.
[9]Or, *correction*
[10]Or, *though*
[11]Or, *the grave*
[12]Or, *sequel* Or, *future* Heb. *latter end.*
[13]Another reading is, *observe.*

27 [z]For a whore *is* a deep ditch; and a strange woman *is* a narrow pit.
28 [y]She also lieth in wait ||as *for* a prey, and increaseth the transgressors among men.
29 [z]Who hath woe? who hath sorrow? who hath contentions? who hath babbling? who hath wounds without cause? who [a]hath redness of eyes?
30 [b]They that tarry long at the wine; they that go to seek [c]mixed wine.
31 Look not thou upon the wine when it is red, when it giveth his colour in the cup, *when* it moveth itself aright.
32 At the last it biteth like a serpent, and stingeth like ||an adder.
33 Thine eyes shall behold strange women, and thine heart shall utter perverse things.
34 Yea, thou shalt be as he that lieth down †in the midst of the sea, or as he that lieth upon the top of a mast.
35 [d]They have stricken me, *shalt thou say, and* I was not sick; they have beaten me, *and* †[e]I felt *it* not: [f]when shall I awake? I will seek it yet again.

CHAPTER XXIV.

Sundry observations of moral virtues, and their contrary vices.

BE not thou [a]envious against evil men, [b]neither desire to be with them:
2 [c]For their heart studieth destruction, and their lips talk of mischief.
3 Through wisdom is a house builded; and by understanding it is established:
4 And by knowledge shall the chambers be filled with all precious and pleasant riches.
5 [d]A wise man †*is* strong; yea, a man of knowledge †increaseth strength.
6 [e]For by wise counsel thou shalt make thy war: and in multitude of counsellors *there is* safety.
7 [f]Wisdom *is* too high for a fool: he openeth not his mouth in the gate.
8 He that [g]deviseth to do evil shall be called a mischievous person.
9 The thought of foolishness *is* sin: and the scorner *is* an abomination to men.
10 *If* thou faint in the day of adversity, thy strength *is* †small.
11 [h]If thou forbear to deliver *them that are* drawn unto death, and *those that are* ready to be slain;
12 If thou sayest, Behold, we knew it not; doth not [i]he that pondereth the heart consider *it?* and he that keepeth thy soul, doth *not* he know *it?* and shall *not* he render to *every* man [k]according to his works?
13 My son, [l]eat thou honey, because *it is* good; and the honeycomb, *which is* sweet †to thy taste:
14 [m]So *shall* the knowledge of wisdom *be* unto thy soul: when thou hast found *it*, [n]then there shall be a reward, and thy expectation shall not be cut off.
15 [o]Lay not wait, O wicked *man*, against the dwelling of the righteous; spoil not his resting place:
16 [p]For a just *man* falleth seven times, and riseth up again: [q]but the wicked shall fall into mischief.
17 [r]Rejoice not when thine enemy falleth, and let not thine heart be glad when he stumbleth:
18 Lest the LORD see *it*, and †it displease him, and he turn away his wrath from him.
19 [s]||Fret not thyself because of evil *men*, neither be thou envious at the wicked;
20 For [t]there shall be no reward to the evil *man;* [u]the ||candle of the wicked shall be put out.

[z] ch. 22. 14.
[y] ch. 7. 12. Eccl. 7. 26.
|| Or, *as a robber.*
[z] Isa. 5. 11, 22.
[a] Gen. 49. 12.
[b] ch. 20. 1. Eph. 5. 18.
[c] Ps. 75. 8. ch. 9. 2.
|| Or, *a cockatrice.*
† Heb. *in the heart of the sea.*
[d] Jer. 5. 3. ch. 27. 22.
† Heb. *I knew* it *not.*
[e] Eph. 4. 19.
[f] See Deut. 29. 19 Isa. 56. 12.
[a] Ps. 37. 1, &c. & 73. 3. ch. 3. 31. & 23. 17. ver. 19.
[b] Prov. 1. 15.
[c] Ps. 10. 7.
[d] ch. 21. 22. Eccl. 9. 16.
† Heb. *is in strength.*
† Heb. *strengtheneth might.*
[e] ch. 11. 14. & 15. 22. & 20. 18. Luke 14. 31.
[f] Ps. 10. 5. ch. 14. 6.
[g] Rom. 1. 30.
† Heb. *narrow.*
[h] Ps. 82. 4. Isa. 58. 6, 7. 1 John 3. 16.
[i] ch. 21. 2.
[k] Job 34. 11. Ps. 62. 12. Jer. 32. 19. Rom. 2. 6. Rev. 2. 23. & 22. 12.
[l] Cant. 5. 1.
† Heb. *upon thy palate.*
[m] Ps. 19. 10. & 119. 103.
[n] ch. 23. 18.
[o] Ps. 10. 9, 10.
[p] Job 5. 19. Ps. 34. 19. & 37. 24. Mic. 7. 8.
[q] Esth. 7. 10. Amos 5. 2. & 8. 14. Rev. 18. 21.
[r] Job 31. 29. Ps. 35. 15, 19. ch. 17. 5. Obad. 12.
† Heb. *it be evil in his eyes.*
[s] Ps. 37. 1. & 73. 3. ch. 23. 17. ver. 1.
|| Or, *Keep not company with the wicked.*
[t] Ps. 11. 6.
[u] Job 18. 5, 6. & 21. 17. ch. 13. 9. & 20. 20.
|| Or, *lamp.*

27 For a whore is a deep ditch;
And a strange woman is a narrow pit.
28 Yea, she lieth in wait [1]as a robber,
And increaseth the treacherous among men.
29 Who hath [2]woe? who hath [3]sorrow? who hath contentions?
Who hath complaining? who hath wounds without cause?
Who hath [4]redness of eyes?
30 They that tarry long at the wine;
They that go to [5]seek out mixed wine.
31 Look not thou upon the wine when it is red,
When it giveth its colour in the cup,
When it [6]goeth down smoothly:
32 At the last it biteth like a serpent,
And stingeth like [7]an adder.
33 Thine eyes shall behold [8]strange things,
And thine heart shall utter froward things.
34 Yea, thou shalt be as he that lieth down in the midst of the sea,
Or as he that lieth upon the top of a mast.
35 They have stricken me, *shalt thou say,* and I was not hurt;
They have beaten me, and I felt it not:
When shall I awake? I will seek it yet again.

24 Be not thou envious against evil men,
Neither desire to be with them:
2 For their heart studieth oppression,
And their lips talk of mischief.
3 Through wisdom is an house builded;
And by understanding it is established:
4 And by knowledge are the chambers filled
With all precious and pleasant riches.
5 A wise man [9]is strong;
Yea, a man of knowledge [10]increaseth might.
6 For by wise guidance thou shalt make thy war:
And in the multitude of counsellors there is [11]safety.
7 Wisdom is too high for a fool:
He openeth not his mouth in the gate.
8 He that deviseth to do evil,
Men shall call him a mischievous person.
9 The thought of [12]the foolish is sin:
And the scorner is an abomination to men.
10 If thou faint in the day of adversity,
Thy strength is small.
11 Deliver them that are carried away unto death,
And those that are [13]ready to be slain [14]see that thou hold back.
12 If thou sayest, Behold, we knew not [15]this:
Doth not he that weigheth the hearts consider it?
And he that keepeth thy soul, doth not he know it?
And shall not he render to every man according to his work?
13 My son, eat thou honey, for it is good;
And the honeycomb, which is sweet to thy taste:
14 So shalt thou know wisdom to be unto thy soul:
If thou hast found it, then shall there be a [16]reward,
And thy hope shall not be cut off.
15 Lay not wait, [17]O wicked man, against the [18]habitation of the righteous;
Spoil not his [19]resting place:
16 For a righteous man falleth seven times, and riseth up again:
But the wicked are overthrown by calamity.
17 Rejoice not when thine enemy falleth,
And let not thine heart be glad when he is overthrown:
18 Lest the LORD see it, and it displease him,
And he turn away his wrath from him.
19 Fret not thyself because of evil-doers;
Neither be thou envious at the wicked:
20 For there will be no [16]reward to the evil man;
The lamp of the wicked shall be put out.

[1] Or, *as for a prey*
[2] Heb. *Oh!*
[3] Heb. *Alas!*
[4] Or, *darkness*
[5] Or, *try*
[6] Or, *moveth itself aright*
[7] Or, *a basilisk*
[8] Or, *strange women*
[9] Heb. *is in strength.*
[10] Heb. *strengtheneth might.*
[11] Or, *victory*
[12] Heb. *foolishness.*
[13] Heb. *tottering to the slaughter.*
[14] Or, *forbear thou not to deliver*
[15] Or, *this man*
[16] See ch. xxiii. 18.
[17] Or, *as a wicked man*
[18] Or, *pasture*
[19] Or, *fold?*

B. C. about 1000.

21 My son, [z]fear thou the LORD and the king: *and* meddle not with †them that are given to change:
22 For their calamity shall rise suddenly; and who knoweth the ruin of them both?
23 These *things* also *belong* to the wise. [v]*It is* not good to have respect of persons in judgment.
24 [z]He that saith unto the wicked, Thou *art* righteous; him shall the people curse, nations shall abhor him:
25 But to them that rebuke *him* shall be delight, and †a good blessing shall come upon them.
26 *Every man* shall kiss *his* lips †that giveth a right answer.
27 [a]Prepare thy work without, and make it fit for thyself in the field; and afterwards build thine house.
28 [b]Be not a witness against thy neighbour without cause; and deceive *not* with thy lips.
29 [c]Say not, I will do so to him as he hath done to me: I will render to the man according to his work.
30 I went by the field of the slothful, and by the vineyard of the man void of understanding;
31 And, lo, [d]it was all grown over with thorns, *and* nettles had covered the face thereof, and the stone wall thereof was broken down.
32 Then I saw, *and* †considered *it* well: I looked upon *it, and* received instruction.
33 [e]*Yet* a little sleep, a little slumber, and a little folding of the hands to sleep:
34 So shall thy poverty come *as* one that travelleth; and thy want as †an armed man.

CHAPTER XXV.

Observations about the kings, and about avoiding quarrels.

THESE [a]*are* also proverbs of Sol'o-mon, which the men of Hez-e-ki'ah king of Ju'dah copied out.
2 [b]*It is* the glory of God to conceal a thing: but the honour of kings *is* [c]to search out a matter.
3 The heaven for height, and the earth for depth, and the heart of kings †*is* unsearchable.
4 [d]Take away the dross from the silver, and there shall come forth a vessel for the finer.
5 [e]Take away the wicked *from* before the king, and [f]his throne shall be established in righteousness.
6 †Put not forth thyself in the presence of the king, and stand not in the place of great *men:*
7 [g]For better *it is* that it be said unto thee, Come up hither; than that thou shouldest be put lower in the presence of the prince whom thine eyes have seen.
8 [h]Go not forth hastily to strive, lest *thou know not* what to do in the end thereof, when thy neighbour hath put thee to shame.
9 [i]Debate thy cause with thy neighbour *himself;* and ‖ discover not a secret to another:
10 Lest he that heareth *it* put thee to shame, and thine infamy turn not away.
11 [k]A word †fitly spoken *is like* apples of gold in pictures of silver.
12 *As* an earring of gold, and an ornament of fine gold, *so is* a wise reprover upon an obedient ear.
13 [l]As the cold of snow in the time of harvest, *so is* a faithful messenger to them that send him: for he refresheth the soul of his masters.
14 [m]Whoso boasteth himself †of a false gift *is like* [n]clouds and wind without rain.
15 [o]By long forbearing is a prince persuaded, and a soft tongue breaketh the bone.
16 [p]Hast thou found honey? eat so much as is sufficient for thee, lest thou be filled therewith, and vomit it.

[z]Rom. 13. 7. 1 Pet. 2. 17.
†Heb. *changers.*
[v]Lev. 19. 15. Deut. 1. 17. & 16. 19. ch. 18. 5. & 28. 21. John 7. 24.
[z]ch. 17. 15. Isa. 5. 23.
†Heb. *a blessing of good.*
†Heb. *that answereth right words.*
[a]1 Kings 5. 17, 18. Luke 14. 28.
[b]Eph. 4. 25.
[c]ch. 20. 22. Matt. 5. 39, 44. Rom. 12. 17, 19.
[d]Gen. 3. 18.
†Heb. *set my heart.*
[e]ch. 6. 9, &c.
†Heb. *a man of shield.*

about 700.

[a]1 Kings 4. 32.
[b]Deut. 29. 29. Rom. 11. 33.
Job 29. 16.
[c]Heb. *here is no searching.*
[d]2 Tim. 2. 21.
[e]ch. 20. 8.
[f]ch. 16. 12. & 29. 14.
†Heb. *Set not out thy glory.*
[g]Luke 14. 8, 9, 10.
[h]ch. 17. 14. Matt. 5. 25.
[i]Matt. 5. 25. & 18. 15.
‖ Or, *discover not the secret of another.*
[k]ch. 15. 23. Isa. 50. 4.
†Heb. *spoken upon his wheels.*
[l]ch. 13. 17.
[m]ch. 20. 6.
†Heb. *in a gift of falsehood.*
[n]Jude 12.
[o]Gen. 32. 4, &c. 1 Sam. 25. 24, &c. ch. 15. 1. & 16. 14.
[p]ver. 27.

21 My son, fear thou the LORD and the king:
And meddle not with them that are given to change:
22 For their calamity shall rise suddenly;
And who knoweth the destruction [1]of them both?
23 These also are *sayings* of the wise.
To have respect of persons in judgement is not good.
24 He that saith unto the wicked, Thou art righteous;
Peoples shall curse him, nations shall abhor him:
25 But to them that rebuke *him* shall be delight,
And a good blessing shall come upon them.
26 He [2]kisseth the lips
That giveth a right answer.
27 Prepare thy work without,
And make it ready for thee in the field;
And afterwards build thine house.
28 Be not a witness against thy neighbour without cause;
[3]And deceive not with thy lips.
29 Say not, I will do so to him as he hath done to me;
I will render to the man according to his work.
30 I went by the field of the slothful,
And by the vineyard of the man void of understanding;
31 And, lo, it was all grown over with thorns,
The face thereof was covered with [4]nettles,
And the stone wall thereof was broken down.
32 Then I beheld, and considered well:
I saw, and received instruction.
33 [5]*Yet* a little sleep, a little slumber,
A little folding of the hands to sleep:
34 So shall thy poverty come as a robber;
And thy want as an armed man.

B. C. about 1000.

[1]Or, *of their years*
[2]Or, *kisseth with the lips*
[3]Heb. *And wouldest thou deceive with thy lips?*
[4]Or, *wild vetches*
[5]See ch. vi. 10, 11.

25 These also are proverbs of Sol'o-mon, which the men of Hez-e-ki'ah king of Ju'dah copied out.
2 It is the glory of God to conceal a thing:
But the glory of kings is to search out a matter.
3 The heaven for height, and the earth for depth,
And the heart of kings is unsearchable.
4 Take away the dross from the silver,
And there cometh forth a vessel for the finer:
5 Take away the wicked *from* before the king,
And his throne shall be established in righteousness.
6 [6]Put not thyself forward in the presence of the king,
And stand not in the place of great men:
7 For better is it that it be said unto thee, Come up hither;
Than that thou shouldest be put lower in the presence of the prince,
Whom thine eyes have seen.
8 Go not forth hastily to strive,
[7]Lest *thou know not* what to do in the end thereof,
When thy neighbour hath put thee to shame.
9 Debate thy cause with thy neighbour *himself,*
[8]And disclose not the secret of another:
10 Lest he that heareth it revile thee,
And thine infamy turn not away.
11 A word [9]fitly spoken
Is *like* apples of gold in [10]baskets of silver.
12 *As* [11]an earring of gold, and an ornament of fine gold,
So is a wise reprover upon an obedient ear.
13 As the cold of snow in the time of harvest,
So is a faithful messenger to them that send him;
For he refresheth the soul of his masters.
14 *As* clouds and wind without rain,
So is he that boasteth himself [12]of his gifts falsely.
15 By long forbearing is a [13]ruler persuaded,
And a soft tongue breaketh the bone.
16 Hast thou found honey? eat so much as is sufficient for thee;
Lest thou be filled therewith, and vomit it.

[6]Heb. *Glorify not thyself.*
[7]Or, *Lest it be said in the end thereof, What wilt thou do? when &c.*
[8]Or, *But*
[9]Or, *in due season*
[10]Or, *filigree work*
[11]Or, *a nose-ring*
[12]Heb. *in a gift of falsehood.*
[13]Or, *judge*

B. C. about 700.

17 || Withdraw thy foot from thy neighbour's house; lest he be †weary of thee, and *so* hate thee.
18 [q]A man that beareth false witness against his neighbour *is* a maul, and a sword, and a sharp arrow.
19 Confidence in an unfaithful man in time of trouble *is like* a broken tooth, and a foot out of joint.
20 *As* he that taketh away a garment in cold weather, *and as* vinegar upon nitre, so *is* he that [r]singeth songs to a heavy heart.
21 [s]If thine enemy be hungry, give him bread to eat; and if he be thirsty, give him water to drink:
22 For thou shalt heap coals of fire upon his head, [t]and the LORD shall reward thee.
23 [u]|| The north wind driveth away rain: so *doth* an angry countenance [z]a backbiting tongue.
24 [v]*It is* better to dwell in the corner of the housetop, than with a brawling woman and in a wide house.
25 *As* cold waters to a thirsty soul, so *is* good news from a far country.
26 A righteous man falling down before the wicked *is as* a troubled fountain, and a corrupt spring.
27 [z]*It is* not good to eat much honey: so *for men* [a]to search their own glory *is not* glory.
28 [b]He that *hath* no rule over his own spirit *is like* a city *that is* broken down, *and* without walls.

CHAPTER XXVI.

Observations about fools, sluggards, and busybodies.

AS snow in summer, [a]and as rain in harvest, so honour is not seemly for a fool.
2 As the bird by wandering, as the swallow by flying, so [b]the curse causeless shall not come.
3 [c]A whip for the horse, a bridle for the ass, and a rod for the fool's back.
4 Answer not a fool according to his folly, lest thou also be like unto him.
5 [d]Answer a fool according to his folly, lest he be wise in †his own conceit.
6 He that sendeth a message by the hand of a fool cutteth off the feet, *and* drinketh || damage.
7 The legs of the lame †are not equal: so *is* a parable in the mouth of fools.
8 || As he that bindeth a stone in a sling, so *is* he that giveth honour to a fool.
9 *As* a thorn goeth up into the hand of a drunkard, so *is* a parable in the mouth of fools.
10 || The great *God* that formed all *things* both rewardeth the fool, and rewardeth transgressors.
11 [e]As a dog returneth to his vomit, [f]*so* a fool †returneth to his folly.
12 [g]Seest thou a man wise in his own conceit? *there is* more hope of a fool than of him.
13 [h]The slothful *man* saith, *There is* a lion in the way; a lion *is* in the streets.
14 *As* the door turneth upon his hinges, so *doth* the slothful upon his bed.
15 [i]The slothful hideth his hand in *his* bosom; || it grieveth him to bring it again to his mouth.
16 The sluggard *is* wiser in his own conceit than seven men that can render a reason.
17 He that passeth by, *and* ||meddleth with strife *belonging* not to him, *is like* one that taketh a dog by the ears.
18 As a mad *man* who casteth †firebrands, arrows, and death,
19 So *is* the man *that* deceiveth his neighbour, and saith, [k]Am not I in sport?
20 †Where no wood is, *there* the fire goeth out: so [l]where *there is* no || talebearer, the strife †ceaseth.

B. C. about 700.

17 Let thy foot be seldom in thy neighbour's house;
Lest he be [1]weary of thee, and hate thee.
18 A man that beareth false witness against his neighbour
Is a maul, and a sword, and a sharp arrow.
19 Confidence in an unfaithful man in time of trouble
Is *like* a broken tooth, and a foot out of joint.
20 *As* one that taketh off a garment in cold weather, *and as* vinegar upon [2]nitre,
So is he that singeth songs to an heavy heart.
21 If [3]thine enemy be hungry, give him bread to eat;
And if he be thirsty, give him water to drink:
22 For thou shalt heap coals of fire upon his head,
And the LORD shall reward thee.
23 The north wind bringeth forth rain:
So doth a backbiting tongue an angry countenance.
24 [4]It is better to dwell in the corner of the housetop,
Than with a contentious woman in a wide house.
25 *As* cold waters to a [5]thirsty soul,
So is good news from a far country.
26 *As* a [6]troubled fountain, and a corrupted spring,
So is a righteous man that [7]giveth way before the wicked.
27 It is not good to eat much honey:
[8]So *for men* to search out their own glory is *not* glory.
28 [9]He whose spirit is without restraint
Is *like* a city that is broken down and hath no wall.

26 As snow in summer, and as rain in harvest,
So honour is not seemly for a fool.
2 As the sparrow in her wandering, as the swallow in her flying,
So the curse that is causeless [10]lighteth not.
3 A whip for the horse, a bridle for the ass,
And a rod for the back of fools.
4 Answer not a fool according to his folly,
Lest thou also be like unto him.
5 Answer a fool according to his folly,
Lest he be wise in [11]his own conceit.
6 He that sendeth a message by the hand of a fool
Cutteth off *his own* feet, *and* drinketh in damage.
7 The legs of the lame hang loose:
So is a parable in the mouth of fools.
8 [12]As a bag of gems in a heap of stones,
So is he that giveth honour to a fool.
9 *As* a thorn that goeth up into the hand of a drunkard,
So is a parable in the mouth of fools.
10 [13]*As* an archer that woundeth all,
So is he that hireth the fool and he that hireth them that pass by.
11 As a dog that returneth to his vomit,
So is a fool that repeateth his folly.
12 Seest thou a man wise in [11]his own conceit?
There is more hope of a fool than of him.
13 [14]The sluggard saith, There is a lion in the way;
A lion is in the streets.
14 *As* the door turneth upon its hinges,
So doth the sluggard upon his bed.
15 [15]The sluggard burieth his hand in the dish;
It wearieth him to bring it again to his mouth.
16 The sluggard is wiser in [11]his own conceit
Than seven men that can [16]render a reason.
17 [17]He that passeth by, *and* vexeth himself with strife belonging not to him,
Is *like* one that taketh a dog by the ears.
18 As a madman who casteth firebrands,
Arrows, and death;
19 So is the man that deceiveth his neighbour,
And saith, Am not I in sport?
20 For lack of wood the fire goeth out:
And where there is no whisperer, contention ceaseth.

---

[q] Or, *Let thy foot be seldom in thy neighbour's house.* †Heb. *full of thee*
[r] Ps. 57. 4. & 120. 3, 4. ch. 12. 18.
[s] Dan. 6. 18. Rom. 12. 15
[t] Ex. 23. 4, 5. Matt. 5. 44. Rom. 12. 20
[u] 2 Sam. 16. 12.
[z] Job 37. 22.
|| Or, *The northwind bringeth forth rain: so doth a backbiting tongue an angry countenance.*
[z] Ps. 101. 5.
[v] ch. 19. 13. & 21. 9, 19.
[s] ver. 16.
[a] ch. 27. 2.
[b] ch. 16. 32.

[a] 1 Sam. 12. 17.
[b] Num. 23. 8. Deut. 23. 5.
[c] Ps. 32. 9. ch. 10. 13.
[d] Matt. 16. 1—4. & 21. 24—27.
†Heb. *his own eyes.*
|| Or, *violence.*
†Heb. *are lifted up.*
|| Or, *As he that putteth a precious stone in a heap of stones.*
|| Or, *A great man grieveth all, and he hireth the fool, he hireth also transgressors.*
[e] 2 Pet. 2. 22.
[f] Ex. 8. 15.
†Heb. *iteraleth his folly.*
[g] ch. 29. 20. Luke 18. 11. Rom. 12. 16 Rev. 3. 17.
[h] ch. 22. 13
[i] ch. 19. 24.
|| Or, *he is weary.*
[k] Or, *is enraged.* †Heb. *flames*, or, *sparks.*
[k] Eph. 5. 4.
†Heb. *Without wood.*
[l] ch. 22. 10.
|| Or, *whisperer.*
†Heb. *is silent.*

[1] Heb. *full of thee.*
[2] Or, *soda*
[3] Heb. *he that hateth thee.*
[4] See ch. xxi. 9.
[5] Or, *weary*
[6] Heb. *trampled.*
[7] Or, *is moved*
[8] Or, *But for men to search out their own glory is glory* The Hebrew text is obscure.
[9] Or, *He that hath no rule over his spirit*

[10] Heb. *cometh not.*
[11] Heb. *his own eyes.*
[12] Or, *As one that bindeth fast a stone in a sling*
[13] Or, *A master worker formeth all things; but he that hireth the fool is as one that hireth them that pass by* The Hebrew text is obscure.
[14] See ch. xxii. 13.
[15] See ch. xix. 24.
[16] Or, *answer discreetly*
[17] Or, *He that vexeth himself . . . is like one that taketh a passing dog &c.*

B. C. about 700.

21 [m]*As* coals *are* to burning coals, and wood to fire; so *is* a contentious man to kindle strife.

22 [n]The words of a talebearer *are* as wounds, and they go down into the †innermost parts of the belly.

23 Burning lips and a wicked heart *are like* a potsherd covered with silver dross.

24 He that hateth, ‖dissembleth with his lips, and layeth up deceit within him;

25 [o]When he †speaketh fair, believe him not: for *there are* seven abominations in his heart.

26 ‖*Whose* hatred is covered by deceit, his wickedness shall be shewed before the *whole* congregation.

27 [p]Whoso diggeth a pit shall fall therein: and he that rolleth a stone, it will return upon him.

28 A lying tongue hateth *those that are* afflicted by it; and a flattering mouth worketh ruin.

CHAPTER XXVII.

Observations of self-love, and of care to avoid offences.

BOAST [a]not thyself of †to-morrow; for thou knowest not what a day may bring forth.

2 [b]Let another man praise thee, and not thine own mouth; a stranger, and not thine own lips.

3 A stone *is* †heavy, and the sand weighty; but a fool's wrath *is* heavier than them both.

4 †Wrath *is* cruel, and anger *is* outrageous; but [c]who *is* able to stand before ‖envy?

5 [d]Open rebuke *is* better than secret love.

6 [e]Faithful *are* the wounds of a friend; but the kisses of an enemy *are* ‖deceitful.

7 The full soul †loatheth a honeycomb; but [f]to the hungry soul every bitter thing is sweet.

8 As a bird that wandereth from her nest, so *is* a man that wandereth from his place.

9 Ointment and perfume rejoice the heart: so *doth* the sweetness of a man's friend †by hearty counsel.

10 Thine own friend, and thy father's friend, forsake not: neither go into thy brother's house in the day of thy calamity: *for* [g]better *is* a neighbour *that is* near than a brother far off.

11 [h]My son, be wise, and make my heart glad, [i]that I may answer him that reproacheth me.

12 [k]A prudent *man* foreseeth the evil, *and* hideth himself; *but* the simple pass on, *and* are punished.

13 [l]Take his garment that is surety for a stranger, and take a pledge of him for a strange woman.

14 He that blesseth his friend with a loud voice, rising early in the morning, it shall be counted a curse to him.

15 [m]A continual dropping in a very rainy day and a contentious woman are alike.

16 Whosoever hideth her, hideth the wind, and the ointment of his right hand, *which* bewrayeth *itself*.

17 Iron sharpeneth iron; so a man sharpeneth the countenance of his friend.

18 [n]Whoso keepeth the fig tree shall eat the fruit thereof: so he that waiteth on his master shall be honoured.

19 As in water face *answereth* to face, so the heart of man to man.

20 [o]Hell and destruction are †never full: so [p]the eyes of man are never satisfied.

21 [q]*As* the fining pot for silver, and the furnace for gold; so *is* a man to his praise.

22 [r]Though thou shouldest bray a fool in a mortar among wheat with a pestle, *yet* will not his foolishness depart from him.

23 Be thou diligent to know the state of thy flocks, *and* †look well to thy herds:

21 *As* coals are to hot embers, and wood to fire;
So is a contentious man to inflame strife.
22 [1]The words of a whisperer are as dainty morsels,
And they go down into the innermost parts of the belly.
23 Fervent lips and a wicked heart
Are *like* an earthen vessel overlaid with silver dross.
24 He that hateth dissembleth with his lips,
But he layeth up deceit within him:
25 When he speaketh fair, believe him not;
For there are seven abominations in his heart:
26 Though *his* hatred cover itself with guile,
His wickedness shall be openly shewed before the congregation.
27 Whoso diggeth a pit shall fall therein:
And he that rolleth a stone, it shall return upon him.
28 A lying tongue hateth those whom it hath [2]wounded;
And a flattering mouth worketh ruin.

27 Boast not thyself of to-morrow;
For thou knowest not what a day may bring forth.
2 Let another man praise thee, and not thine own mouth;
A stranger, and not thine own lips.
3 A stone is heavy, and the sand weighty;
But a fool's vexation is heavier than them both.
4 Wrath is cruel, and anger is [3]outrageous;
But who is able to stand before jealousy?
5 Better is open rebuke
Than love that is hidden.
6 Faithful are the wounds of a friend:
But the kisses of an enemy are profuse.
7 The full soul [4]loatheth an honeycomb:
But to the hungry soul every bitter thing is sweet.
8 As a bird that wandereth from her nest,
So is a man that wandereth from his place.
9 Ointment and perfume rejoice the heart:
So doth the sweetness of a man's friend *that cometh* of hearty counsel.
10 Thine own friend, and thy father's friend, forsake not;
And go not to thy brother's house in the day of thy calamity:
Better is a neighbour that is near than a brother far off.
11 My son be wise, and make my heart glad,
That I may answer him that reproacheth me.
12 [5]A prudent man seeth the evil, *and* hideth himself:
But the simple pass on, *and* suffer for it.
13 [6]Take his garment that is surety for a stranger;
And hold him in pledge *that is surety* for a strange woman.
14 He that blesseth his friend with a loud voice, rising early in the morning,
It shall be counted a curse to him.
15 A continual dropping in a very rainy day
And a contentious woman are alike:
16 He that would [7]restrain her [8]restraineth the wind,
And [9]his right hand encountereth oil.
17 Iron sharpeneth iron;
So a man sharpeneth the countenance of his friend.
18 Whoso keepeth the fig tree shall eat the fruit thereof;
And he that waiteth on his master shall be honoured.
19 [10]As in water face *answereth* to face,
So the heart of man to man.
20 [11]She'ol and A-bad'don are never satisfied;
And the eyes of man are never satisfied.
21 The fining pot is for silver, and the furnace for gold,
And a man is *tried* by [12]his praise.
22 Though thou shouldest bray a fool in a mortar with a pestle among bruised corn,
Yet will not his foolishness depart from him.
23 Be thou diligent to know the state of thy flocks,
And look well to thy herds:

---

[m] ch. 15.18. & 29. 22.
[n] ch. 18. 8.
† Heb. *chambers.*
‖ Or, *is known.*
[o] Ps. 28. 3. Jer. 9. 8.
† Heb. *maketh his voice gracious.*
‖ Or, *Hatred is covered in secret.*
[p] Ps. 7. 15. 16. & 9. 15. & 10. 2. & 57. 6. ch. 28, 10. Eccl. 10, 8.

[a] Luke 12. 19, 20. Jam. 4. 13. &c.
† Heb. *to-morrow day.*
[b] ch. 25. 27.
† Heb. *heaviness.*
† Heb. *Wrath is cruelty, and anger an overflowing.*
[c] 1 John 3. 12.
‖ Or, *jealousy.* ch. 6. 34.
[d] ch. 28. 23. Gal. 2. 14.
[e] Ps. 141. 5.
‖ Or, *earnest,* or *frequent.*
† Heb. *treadeth under foot.*
[f] Job 6. 7.
† Heb. *from the counsel of the soul.*
[g] ch. 17. 17. & 18. 24. See ch. 19. 7.
[h] ch. 10. 1. & 23. 15, 24.
[i] Ps. 127. 5.
[k] ch. 22. 3.
[l] See Ex. 22. 26. ch. 20. 16.
[m] ch. 19. 13.
[n] 1 Cor. 9. 7, 13.
[o] ch. 30. 16. Hab. 2. 5.
† Heb. *not.*
[p] Eccl. 1. 8. & 6. 7.
[q] ch. 17. 3.
[r] Isa. 1. 5. Jer. 5. 3. ch. 23. 35.
† Heb. *set thy heart.*

[1] See ch. xviii. 8.
[2] Heb. *crushed.*
[3] Heb. *a flood.*
[4] Heb. *trampleth upon.*
[5] See ch. xxii. 3.
[6] See ch. xx. 16.
[7] Heb. *hide.*
[8] Heb. *hideth.*
[9] Or, *the ointment of his right hand bewrayeth itself*
[10] Or, *As water sheweth face to face, so the heart sheweth man to man*
[11] See ch. xv. 11.
[12] Or, *that which he praiseth* Or, *that whereof he boasteth*

24 For †riches *are* not for ever: and doth the crown *endure* †to every generation?
25 [e]The hay appeareth, and the tender grass sheweth itself, and herbs of the mountains are gathered.
26 The lambs *are* for thy clothing, and the goats *are* the price of the field.
27 And *thou shalt have* goats' milk enough for thy food, for the food of thy household, and *for* the †maintenance for thy maidens.

CHAPTER XXVIII.

General observations of impiety, and religious integrity.

THE [a]wicked flee when no man pursueth: but the righteous are bold as a lion.
2 For the transgression of a land many *are* the princes thereof: but ‖ by a man of understanding *and* knowledge the state *thereof* shall be prolonged.
3 [b]A poor man that oppresseth the poor *is like* a sweeping rain †which leaveth no food.
4 [c]They that forsake the law praise the wicked: [d]but such as keep the law contend with them.
5 [e]Evil men understand not judgment: but [f]they that seek the LORD understand all *things*.
6 [g]Better *is* the poor that walketh in his uprightness, than *he that is* perverse *in his* ways, though he *be* rich.
7 [h]Whoso keepeth the law *is* a wise son: but he that ‖ is a companion of riotous *men* shameth his father.
8 [i]He that by usury and †unjust gain increaseth his substance, he shall gather it for him that will pity the poor.
9 [k]He that turneth away his ear from hearing the law, [l]even his prayer *shall be* abomination.
10 [m]Whoso causeth the righteous to go astray in an evil way, he shall fall himself into his own pit: [n]but the upright shall have good *things* in possession.
11 The rich man *is* wise †in his own conceit; but the poor that hath understanding searcheth him out.
12 [o]When righteous *men* do rejoice, *there is* great glory: but when the wicked rise, a man is ‖ hidden.
13 [p]He that covereth his sins shall not prosper: but whoso confesseth and forsaketh *them* shall have mercy.
14 Happy *is* the man [q]that feareth always: but [r]he that hardeneth his heart shall fall into mischief.
15 [s]*As* a roaring lion, and a ranging bear; [t]*so is* a wicked ruler over the poor people.
16 The prince that wanteth understanding *is* also a great oppressor: *but* he that hateth covetousness shall prolong *his* days.
17 [u]A man that doeth violence to the blood of *any* person shall flee to the pit; let no man stay him.
18 [x]Whoso walketh uprightly shall be saved: but [y]*he that is* perverse *in his* ways shall fall at once.
19 [z]He that tilleth his land shall have plenty of bread: but he that followeth after vain *persons* shall have poverty enough.
20 A faithful man shall abound with blessings: [a]but he that maketh haste to be rich shall not be ‖ innocent.
21 [b]To have respect of persons *is* not good: for, [c]for a piece of bread *that* man will transgress.
22 ‖ [d]He that hasteth to be rich *hath* an evil eye, and considereth not that poverty shall come upon him.
23 [e]He that rebuketh a man, afterwards shall find more favour than he that flattereth with the tongue.
24 Whoso robbeth his father or his mother, and saith, *It is* no transgression; the same [f]*is* the companion of †a destroyer.
25 [g]He that is of a proud heart stirreth up strife: [h]but he that putteth his trust in the LORD shall be made fat.

24 For riches are not for ever;
And doth the crown endure unto all generations?
25 The [1]hay is carried, and the tender grass sheweth itself,
And the herbs of the mountains are gathered in.
26 The lambs are for thy clothing,
And the goats are the price of the field:
27 And *there will be* goats' milk enough for thy food, for the food of thy household;
And maintenance for thy maidens.

28 The wicked flee when no man pursueth:
But the righteous are bold as a lion.
2 For the transgression of a land many are the princes thereof:
But by [2]men of understanding *and* knowledge the state *thereof* shall be prolonged.
3 A needy man that oppresseth the poor
Is *like* a sweeping rain [3]which leaveth no food.
4 They that forsake the law praise the wicked:
But such as keep the law contend with them.
5 Evil men understand not judgement:
But they that seek the LORD understand all things.
6 [4]Better is the poor that walketh in his integrity,
Than he that is [5]perverse in *his* ways, though he be rich.
7 Whoso keepeth the law is a wise son:
But he that is a companion of gluttonous men shameth his father.
8 He that augmenteth his substance by usury and increase,
Gathereth it for him that hath pity on the poor.
9 He that turneth away his ear from hearing the law,
Even his prayer is an abomination.
10 Whoso causeth the upright to go astray in an evil way,
He shall fall himself into his own pit:
But the perfect shall inherit good.
11 The rich man is wise in [6]his own conceit;
But the poor that hath understanding searcheth him out.
12 When the righteous triumph, there is great glory:
But when the wicked rise, men [7]hide themselves.
13 He that covereth his transgressions shall not prosper:
But whoso confesseth and forsaketh them shall obtain mercy.
14 Happy is the man that feareth alway:
But he that hardeneth his heart shall fall into [8]mischief.
15 *As* a roaring lion, and a ranging bear;
So is a wicked ruler over a poor people.
16 [9]The prince that lacketh understanding is also a great oppressor:
But he that hateth covetousness shall prolong his days.
17 A man that is laden with the blood of any person
Shall flee unto the pit; let no man stay him.
18 Whoso walketh uprightly shall be delivered:
But [10]he that is perverse in *his* ways shall fall at once.
19 [11]He that tilleth his land shall have plenty of bread:
But he that followeth after vain *persons* shall have poverty enough.
20 A faithful man shall abound with blessings:
But he that maketh haste to be rich shall not be unpunished.
21 To have respect of persons is not good:
[12]Neither that a man should transgress for a piece of bread.
22 He that hath an evil eye hasteth after riches,
And knoweth not that want shall come upon him.
23 He that rebuketh a man shall afterward find more favour
Than he that flattereth with the tongue.
24 Whoso robbeth his father or his mother, and saith, It is no transgression;
The same is the companion of a destroyer.
25 He that is of a greedy spirit stirreth up strife:
But he that putteth his trust in the LORD shall be made fat.

B. C. about 700.

†Heb. *strength*
†Heb. *to generation and generation.*
[e]Ps.104.14.
†Heb. *life.*

[a]Lev. 26. 17, 36. Ps. 53. 5.
‖ Or, *by men of understanding* and *wisdom shall they likewise be prolonged.*
[b]Matt. 18. 28.
†Heb. *without food.*
[c]Ps. 10. 3. & 49. 18. Rom. 1. 32.
[d]1 Kings 18. 18, 21. Matt. 3. 7. & 14. 4. Eph. 5. 11.
[e]Ps. 92. 6.
[f]John 7. 17. 1 Cor. 2. 15. 1 John 2. 20, 27.
[g]ch. 19. 1. ver. 18.
[h]ch. 29. 3.
‖ Or, *feedeth gluttons.*
[i]Job. 27. 16, 17. ch. 13. 22. Eccl. 2. 26.
†Heb. *by increase.*
[k]Zech. 7. 11.
[l]Ps. 66. 18, & 109. 7.
ch. 15. 8.
[m]ch. 26. 27.
[n]Matt. 6. 33.
†Heb. *in his eyes.*
[o]ver. 28. ch. 11. 10. & 29. 2. Eccl. 10. 6.
‖ Or, *sought for.*
[p]Ps. 32. 3, 5. 1 John 1. 8, 9, 10.
[q]Ps. 16. 8. ch. 23. 17.
[r]Rom. 2. 5. & 11. 20.
[s]1 Pet. 5. 8.
[t]Ex. 1. 14, 16, 22. Matt. 2. 16.
[u]Gen. 9. 6. Ex. 21. 14.
[x]ch. 10. 9, 25.
[y]ver. 6.
[z]ch. 12. 11.
[a]ch. 13. 11. & 20. 21. & 23. 4. ver. 22. 1 Tim. 6. 9.
‖ Or, *unpunished.*
[b]ch. 18. 5. & 24. 23.
[c]Ezek. 13. 19.
‖ Or, *He that hath an evil eye hasteth to be rich.*
[d]ver. 20.
[e]ch. 27. 5, 6.
[f]ch. 18. 9.
†Heb. *a man destroying.*
[g]ch. 13. 10.
[h]1 Tim. 6. 6.

B. C. about 700.

[1]Heb. *grass.*

[2]Or, *a man*

[3]Heb. *without food.*

[4]See ch. xix. 1.
[5]Heb. *perverse of two ways.*

[6]Heb. *his own eyes.*

[7]Heb. *must be searched for.*

[8]Or, *calamity*

[9]Or, *O prince that lackest understanding and art a great oppressor, he &c.*

[10]Or, *he that walketh perversely in two ways*

[11]See ch. xii. 11.

[12]Or, *For, for a piece of bread a man will transgress*

26 He that trusteth in his own heart is a fool: but whoso walketh wisely, he shall be delivered.
27 [i]He that giveth unto the poor shall not lack: but he that hideth his eyes shall have many a curse.
28 [k]When the wicked rise, [l]men hide themselves: but when they perish, the righteous increase.

CHAPTER XXIX.

Observations of public and private government.

†[a]HE, that being often reproved hardeneth *his* neck, shall suddenly be destroyed, and that without remedy.
2 [b]When the righteous are ‖in authority, the people rejoice: but when the wicked beareth rule, [c]the people mourn.
3 [d]Whoso loveth wisdom rejoiceth his father: [e]but he that keepeth company with harlots spendeth *his* substance.
4 The king by judgment establisheth the land: but †he that receiveth gifts overthroweth it.
5 A man that flattereth his neighbour spreadeth a net for his feet.
6 In the trangression of an evil man *there is* a snare: but the righteous doth sing and rejoice.
7 [f]The righteous considereth the cause of the poor: *but* the wicked regardeth not to know *it*.
8 [g]Scornful men ‖bring a city into a snare: but wise *men* [h]turn away wrath.
9 *If* a wise man contendeth with a foolish man, [i]whether he rage or laugh, *there is* no rest.
10 †[k]The bloodthirsty hate the upright: but the just seek his soul.
11 A [l]fool uttereth all his mind: but a wise *man* keepeth it in till afterwards.
12 If a ruler hearken to lies, all his servants *are* wicked.
13 The poor and ‖the deceitful man [m]meet together: [n]the LORD lighteneth both their eyes.
14 [o]The king that [p]faithfully judgeth the poor, his throne shall be established for ever.
15 [q]The rod and reproof give wisdom: but [r]a child left *to himself* bringeth his mother to shame.
16 When the wicked are multiplied, transgression increaseth: [s]but the righteous shall see their fall.
17 [t]Correct thy son, and he shall give thee rest; yea, he shall give delight unto thy soul.
18 [u]Where *there is* no vision, the people ‖perish: but [x]he that keepeth the law, happy *is* he.
19 A servant will not be corrected by words: for though he understand he will not answer.
20 Seest thou a man *that is* hasty ‖in his words? [y]*there is* more hope of a fool than of him.
21 He that delicately bringeth up his servant from a child shall have him become *his* son at the length.
22 [z]An angry man stirreth up strife, and a furious man aboundeth in trangression.
23 [a]A man's pride shall bring him low: but honour shall uphold the humble in spirit.
24 Whoso is partner with a thief, hateth his own soul: [b]he heareth cursing, and bewrayeth *it* not.
25 [c]The fear of man bringeth a snare: but whoso putteth his trust in the LORD †shall be safe.
26 [d]Many seek †the ruler's favour; but *every* man's judgment *cometh* from the LORD.
27 An unjust man *is* an abomination to the just; and *he that is* upright in the way *is* abomination to the wicked.

CHAPTER XXX.

Agur's confession of faith—The two points of his prayer.

THE words of A'gur the son of Ja'keh, *even* [a]the prophecy: the man spake unto Ith'i-el, even unto Ith'i-el and U'cal,
2 [b]Surely I *am* more brutish than *any* man, and have not the understanding of a man.

26 He that trusteth in his own heart is a fool:
But whoso walketh wisely, he shall be delivered.
27 He that giveth unto the poor shall not lack:
But he that hideth his eyes shall have many a curse.
28 When the wicked rise, men hide themselves:
But when they perish, the righteous increase.

29 He that being often reproved hardeneth his neck
Shall suddenly be broken, and that without remedy.
2 When the righteous [1]are increased the people rejoice:
But when a wicked man beareth rule, the people sigh.
3 Whoso loveth wisdom rejoiceth his father:
But he that keepeth company with harlots wasteth *his* substance.
4 The king by judgement establisheth the land:
But [2]he that exacteth gifts overthroweth it.
5 A man that flattereth his neighbour
Spreadeth a net for his steps.
6 In the transgression of an evil man there is a snare:
But the righteous doth sing and rejoice.
7 The righteous taketh knowledge of the cause of the poor:
The wicked [3]hath not understanding to know *it*.
8 Scornful men set a city in a flame:
But wise men turn away wrath.
9 If a wise man hath a controversy with a foolish man,
[4]Whether he be angry or laugh, there will be no rest.
10 The bloodthirsty hate him that is perfect:
[5]And as for the upright, they seek his life.
11 A fool uttereth all his [6]anger:
But a wise man keepeth it back and stilleth it.
12 If a ruler hearkeneth to falsehood,
All his servants are wicked.
13 The poor man and the oppressor meet together:
The LORD lighteneth the eyes of them both.
14 The king that faithfully judgeth the poor,
His throne shall be established for ever.
15 The rod and reproof give wisdom:
But a child left to himself causeth shame to his mother.
16 When the wicked [1]are increased, transgression increaseth:
But the righteous shall look upon their fall.
17 Correct thy son, and he shall give thee rest;
Yea, he shall give delight unto thy soul.
18 Where there is no vision, the people cast off restraint:
But he that keepeth the law, happy is he.
19 A servant will not be corrected by words:
For though he understand he will not [7]give heed.
20 Seest thou a man that is hasty in his [8]words?
There is more hope of a fool than of him.
21 He that delicately bringeth up his servant from a child
Shall have him become [9]a son at the last.
22 An angry man stirreth up strife,
And a wrathful man aboundeth in transgression.
23 A man's pride shall bring him low:
But he that is of a lowly spirit shall obtain honour.
24 Whoso is partner with a thief hateth his own soul:
[10]He heareth the adjuration and uttereth nothing.
25 The fear of man bringeth a snare:
But whoso putteth his trust in the LORD [11]shall be safe.
26 Many seek the ruler's favour:
But a man's judgement *cometh* from the LORD.
27 An unjust man is an abomination to the righteous:
And he that is upright in the way is an abomination to the wicked.

30 The words of A'gur the son of [12]Ja'keh; the [13]oracle.
The man saith [14]unto Ith'i-el, unto Ith'i-el and U'cal:
2 Surely I am more brutish than any man,
And have not the understanding of a man:

B. C. about 700.

[i] Deut. 15. 7, &c. ch. 19. 17. & 22. 9.
[k] ver. 12. ch. 29. 2.
[l] Job. 24. 4.
† Heb. *A man of reproofs.*
[a] 1 Sam. 2. 25. 2 Chron. 36. 16. ch. 1. 24—27.
[b] Esth. 8. 15. ch. 11. 10. & 28. 12, 28.
‖ Or, *increased.*
[c] Esth. 3. 15.
[d] ch. 10. 1. & 15. 20. & 27. 11.
[e] ch. 5. 9, 10. & 6. 26. & 28. 7. Luke 15. 13, 30.
† Heb. *a man of oblations.*
[f] Job. 29. 16. & 31. 13. Ps. 41. 1.
[g] ch. 11. 11.
‖ Or, *set a city on fire.*
[h] Ezek. 22. 30.
[i] Matt. 11. 17.
† Heb. *Men of blood.*
[k] Gen. 4. 8. 1 John 3. 12 Judg. 16. 17.
[l] ch. 12. 16. & 14. 33.
‖ Or, *the usurer.*
[m] ch. 22. 2.
[n] Matt. 5. 45. ch. 20. 28. & 25. 5.
[o] Ps. 72. 2, 4. 13, 14.
[p] ver. 17. ch. 16. 10. & 17. 21, 25.
[q] Ps. 37. 36. & 58. 10. & 94. 8. & 92. 11.
[r] ch. 13. 24. & 19. 18. & 22. 15. & 23. 13, 14.
[s] ver. 15. 1 Sam. 3. 1 Amos 8. 11, 12.
‖ Or, *is made naked.*
[t] John 13. 17.
[u] Lam. 1. 25.
[x] Or, *in his matters.* ch. 26. 12. & 29. 18. & 26. 21. Job. 22. 29. & 15. 33. & 18. 12. Isa. 66. 2.
[y] Dan. 4. 30, 31, &c. Matt. 23. 12 Luke 14. 11. & 18. 14.
[z] Acts 12. 23. Lev. 5. 1. Gen. 12. 2. & 20. 2, 11.
[a] Heb. *Shall be set on high.* See Ps. 10. 9. & 19. 6.
[b] Heb. *The face of a ruler.*
[c] ch. 31. 1. Ps. 73. 22.

B. C. about 700.

[1] Or, *are in authority*
[2] Or, *he that imposeth tribute* Heb. *a man of offerings.*
[3] Or, *understandeth not knowledge*
[4] Or, *He rageth and laugheth, and there is no rest*
[5] Or, *But the upright care for his soul*
[6] Heb. *spirit.*
[7] Heb. *answer.*
[8] Or, *business*
[9] The meaning of the word is doubtful. The Vulgate renders it, *refractory.*
[10] See Lev. v. 1.
[11] Heb. *shall be set on high.*
[12] Or, *Jakeh, of Massa* See Gen. xxv. 14.
[13] Or, *burden*
[14] Or, as otherwise read, *I have wearied myself, O God, I have wearied myself, O God, and am consumed: for I am &c.*

B. C. about 700.

3 I neither learned wisdom, nor †have the knowledge of the holy.

4 [c]Who hath ascended up into heaven, or descended? [d]who hath gathered the wind in his fists? who hath bound the waters in a garment? who hath established all the ends of the earth? what *is* his name, and what *is* his son's name, if thou canst tell?

5 [e]Every word of God *is* †pure: [f]he *is* a shield unto them that put their trust in him.

6 [g]Add thou not unto his words, lest he reprove thee, and thou be found a liar.

7 Two *things* have I required of thee; †deny me *them* not before I die:

8 Remove far from me vanity and lies; give me neither poverty nor riches; [h]feed me with food †convenient for me:

9 [i]Lest I be full, and †deny *thee,* and say, Who *is* the LORD? or lest I be poor, and steal, and take the name of my God *in vain.*

10 †Accuse not a servant unto his master, lest he curse thee, and thou be found guilty.

11 *There is* a generation *that* curseth their father, and doth not bless their mother.

12 *There is* a generation [k]*that are* pure in their own eyes, and *yet* is not washed from their filthiness.

13 *There is* a generation, O how [l]lofty are their eyes! and their eyelids are lifted up.

14 [m]*There is* a generation, whose teeth *are as* swords, and their jaw teeth *as* knives, [n]to devour the poor from off the earth, and the needy from *among* men.

15 The horseleech hath two daughters, *crying,* Give, give. There are three *things that* are never satisfied, *yea,* four *things* say not, †*It is* enough:

16 [o]The grave; and the barren womb; the earth *that* is not filled with water; and the fire *that* saith not, *It is* enough.

17 [p]The eye *that* mocketh at *his* father, and despiseth to obey *his* mother, the ravens of || the valley shall pick it out, and the young eagles shall eat it.

18 There be three *things which* are too wonderful for me, yea, four which I know not:

19 The way of an eagle in the air; the way of a serpent upon a rock; the way of a ship in the †midst of the sea; and the way of a man with a maid.

20 Such *is* the way of an adulterous woman; she eateth, and wipeth her mouth, and saith, I have done no wickedness.

21 For three *things* the earth is disquieted, and for four *which* it cannot bear:

22 [q]For a servant when he reigneth; and a fool when he is filled with meat;

23 For an odious *woman* when she is married; and a handmaid that is heir to her mistress.

24 There be four *things which are* little upon the earth, but they *are* †exceeding wise:

25 [r]The ants *are* a people not strong, yet they prepare their meat in the summer;

26 [s]The conies *are but* a feeble folk, yet make they their houses in the rocks;

27 The locusts have no king, yet go they forth all of them †by bands;

†Heb. *know.*
[c]John 3. 13.
[d]Job 38. 4, &c. Ps. 104. 3, &c. Isa. 40. 12, &c.
[e]Ps. 12. 6. & 18. 30. & 19. 8. & 119. 140.
†Heb. *purified.*
[f]Ps. 18. 30. & 84. 11. & 115. 9, 10, 11.
[g]Deut. 4.2. & 12. 32. Rev. 22.18, 19.
†Heb. *withhold not from me.*
[h]Matt. 6. 11.
†Heb. *of my allowance.*
[i]Deut.8.12, 14,17. &31. 20. & 32.15. Neh. 9. 25, 26. Job 31. 24, 25, 28. Hos. 13. 6.
†Heb. *belie* thee.
†Heb. *Hurt not with thy tongue.*
[k]Luke 18. 11.
[l]Ps. 131. 1. ch. 3. 17.
[m]Job 29. 17. Ps. 52. 2. & 57. 4. ch. 12 18.
[n]Ps. 14. 4. Amos. 8.4.
†Heb. *Wealth.*
[o]ch. 27. 20. Hab. 2. 5.
[p]Gen. 9. 22. Lev. 20. 9. ch. 20. 20. & 23. 22.
|| Or, *the brook.*
†Heb. *heart.*
[q]ch. 19. 10. Eccl. 10. 7.
†Heb. *wise, made wise.*
[r]ch. 6. 6, &c.
[s]Ps. 104. 18.
†Heb. *gathered together.*

3 And I have not learned wisdom,
[1]Neither have I the knowledge of the Holy One.
4 Who hath ascended up into heaven, and descended?
Who hath gathered the wind in his fists?
Who hath bound the waters in his garment?
Who hath established all the ends of the earth?
What is his name, and what is his son's name, if thou knowest?

5 [2]Every word of God is [3]tried:
He is a shield unto them that trust in him.
6 Add thou not unto his words,
Lest he reprove thee, and thou be found a liar.

7 Two things have I asked of thee;
Deny me *them* not before I die:
8 Remove far from me vanity and lies:
Give me neither poverty nor riches;
Feed me with [4]the food that is needful for me:
9 Lest I be full, and deny *thee,* and say, Who is the LORD?
Or lest I be poor, and steal,
And [5]use profanely the name of my God.

10 Slander not a servant unto his master,
Lest he curse thee, and thou be held guilty.

11 There is a generation that curseth their father,
And doth not bless their mother.
12 There is a generation that are pure in their own eyes,
And *yet* are not washed from their filthiness.
13 There is a generation, Oh how lofty are their eyes!
And their eyelids are lifted up.
14 There is a generation whose teeth are *as* swords, and their jaw teeth *as* knives,
To devour the poor from off the earth, and the needy from among men.

15 The [6]horseleach hath two daughters, [7]*crying,* Give, give.
There are three things that are never satisfied,
Yea, four that say not, Enough:
16 [8]The grave; and the barren womb;
The earth that is not satisfied with water;
And the fire that saith not, Enough.

17 The eye that mocketh at his father,
And despiseth to obey his mother,
The ravens of [9]the valley shall pick it out,
And the [10]young eagles shall eat it.

18 There be three things which are too wonderful for me,
Yea, four which I know not:
19 The way of an eagle in the air;
The way of a serpent upon a rock;
The way of a ship in the midst of the sea;
And the way of a man with a maid.
20 So is the way of an adulterous woman;
She eateth, and wipeth her mouth,
And saith, I have done no wickedness.

21 [11]For three things the earth doth tremble,
And for four, *which* it cannot bear:
22 For a servant when he is king;
And a fool when he is filled with meat;
23 For an odious woman when she is married;
And an handmaid that is heir to her mistress.

24 There be four things which are little upon the earth,
But they are exceeding wise:
25 The ants are a people not strong,
Yet they provide their meat in the summer;
26 The [12]conies are but a feeble folk,
Yet make they their houses in the rocks;
27 The locusts have no king,
Yet go they forth all of them by bands;

B. C. abou 700.
[1]Or, *That I should have th knowledge &*
[2]See Ps. xii. 6, xviii.
[3]Heb. *purifie*
[4]Heb. *the bre of my portion*
[5]Heb. *handle the name.*
[6]Or, *vampi*
[7]Or, called
[8]Heb. *Sheol.*
[9]Or, *the brook*
[10]Or, *vultur*
[11]Heb. *Under*
[12]See Lev. xi. 5.

28 The spider taketh hold with her hands, and is in kings' palaces.
29 ¶There be three *things* which go well, yea, four are comely in going:
30 A lion, *which is* strongest among beasts, and turneth not away for any;
31 A ‖†greyhound; a he-goat also; and a king, against whom *there is* no rising up.
32 If thou hast done foolishly in lifting up thyself, or if thou hast thought evil, [t]*lay* thine hand upon thy mouth.
33 Surely the churning of milk bringeth forth butter, and the wringing of the nose bringeth forth blood: so the forcing of wrath bringeth forth strife.

CHAPTER XXXI.

Lemuel's lesson of chastity and temperance.

THE words of king Lem'u-el, [a]the prophecy that his mother taught him.
2 What, my son? and what, [b]the son of my womb? and what, the son of my vows?
3 [c]Give not thy strength unto women, nor thy ways [d]to that which destroyeth kings.
4 [e]*It is* not for kings, O Lem'u-el, *it is* not for kings to drink wine; nor for princes strong drink:
5 [f]Lest they drink, and forget the law, and †pervert the judgment †of any of the afflicted.
6 [g]Give strong drink unto him that is ready to perish, and wine unto those that be †of heavy hearts.
7 Let him drink, and forget his poverty, and remember his misery no more.
8 [h]Open thy mouth for the dumb [i]in the cause of all †such as are appointed to destruction.
9 Open thy mouth, [k]judge righteously, and [l]plead the cause of the poor and needy.
10 ¶[m]Who can find a virtuous woman? for her price *is* far above rubies.
11 The heart of her husband doth safely trust in her, so that he shall have no need of spoil.
12 She will do him good and not evil all the days of her life.
13 She seeketh wool, and flax, and worketh willingly with her hands.
14 She is like the merchants' ships; she bringeth her food from afar.
15 [n]She riseth also while it is yet night, and [o]giveth meat to her household, and a portion to her maidens.
16 She considereth a field, and †buyeth it; with the fruit of her hands she planteth a vineyard.
17 She girdeth her loins with strength, and strengtheneth her arms.
18 †She perceiveth that her merchandise *is* good: her candle goeth not out by night.
19 She layeth her hands to the spindle, and her hands hold the distaff.
20 †[p]She stretcheth out her hand to the poor: yea, she reacheth forth her hands to the needy.
21 She is not afraid of the snow for her household: for all her household *are* clothed with ‖scarlet.
22 She maketh herself coverings of tapestry; her clothing *is* silk and purple.
23 [q]Her husband is known in the gates, when he sitteth among the elders of the land.
24 She maketh fine linen, and selleth *it;* and delivereth girdles unto the merchant.
25 Strength and honour *are* her clothing; and she shall rejoice in time to come.

28 The lizard [1]taketh hold with her hands,
Yet is she in kings' palaces.
29 There be three things which are stately in their march,
Yea, four which are stately in going:
30 The lion, which is mightiest among beasts,
And turneth not away for any;
31 The [2]greyhound; the he-goat also;
And the king, [3]against whom there is no rising up.
32 If thou hast done foolishly in lifting up thyself,
Or if thou hast thought evil,
Lay thine hand upon thy mouth.
33 For the [4]churning of milk bringeth forth butter,
And the [4]wringing of the nose bringeth forth blood:
So the [4]forcing of wrath bringeth forth strife.

31 [5]The words of king Lem'u-el; the [6]oracle which his mother taught him.

2 What, my son? and what, O son of my womb?
And what, O son of my vows?
3 Give not thy strength unto women,
Nor thy ways to [7]that which destroyeth kings.
4 It is not for kings, O Lem'u-el, it is not for kings to drink wine;
Nor for princes [8]*to say*, Where is strong drink?
5 Lest they drink, and forget [9]the law,
And pervert the judgement [10]of any that is afflicted.
6 Give strong drink unto him that is ready to perish,
And wine unto the bitter in soul:
7 Let him drink, and forget his poverty,
And remember his misery no more.
8 Open thy mouth for the dumb,
In the cause of all such as are [11]left desolate.
9 Open thy mouth, judge righteously,
And minister judgement to the poor and needy.

10 A virtuous woman who can find?
For her price is far above [12]rubies.
11 The heart of her husband trusteth in her,
And he shall have no lack of [13]gain.
12 She doeth him good and not evil
All the days of her life.
13 She seeketh wool and flax,
And worketh [14]willingly with her hands.
14 She is like the merchant-ships;
She bringeth her food from afar.
15 She riseth also while it is yet night,
And giveth meat to her household,
And their [15]task to her maidens.
16 She considereth a field, and buyeth it:
With the fruit of her hands she planteth a vineyard.
17 She girdeth her loins with strength,
And maketh strong her arms.
18 She perceiveth that her merchandise is profitable:
Her lamp goeth not out by night.
19 She layeth her hands to the distaff,
And her [16]hands hold the spindle.
20 She spreadeth out her [17]hand to the poor;
Yea, she reacheth forth her hands to the needy.
21 She is not afraid of the snow for her household;
For all her household are clothed with scarlet.
22 She maketh for herself [18]carpets of tapestry;
Her clothing is fine linen and purple.
23 Her husband is known in the gates,
When he sitteth among the elders of the land.
24 She maketh linen garments and selleth them;
And delivereth girdles unto the [19]merchant.
25 Strength and dignity are her clothing;
And she laugheth at the time to come.

B. C. about 700.

[1] Or, *thou canst seize with thy hands*
[2] Or, *war-horse* Heb. *well girt* (or, *well knit*) *in the loins.*
[3] Or, *when his army is with him*
[4] Heb. *pressing.*
[5] Or, *The words of Lemuel king of Massa, which &c.* See ch. xxx. 1, margin.
[6] Or, *burden*
[7] Or, as otherwise read, *them that destroy*
[8] Another reading is, *to desire strong drink.*
[9] Heb. *that which is decreed.*
[10] Heb. *of all the sons of affliction.*
[11] Or, *ready to pass away* Heb. *the sons of passing away.*
[12] See Job xxviii. 18.
[13] Heb. *spoil.*
[14] Or, *at the business of*
[15] Or, *portion*
[16] Heb. *palms.*
[17] Heb. *palm.*
[18] Or, *cushions*
[19] Heb. *Canaanite.*

B. C. about 1015.

26 She openeth her mouth with wisdom; and in her tongue *is* the law of kindness.
27 She looketh well to the ways of her household, and eateth not the bread of idleness.
28 Her children arise up, and call her blessed; her husband *also,* and he praiseth her.
29 Many daughters ||have done virtuously, but thou excellest them all.
30 Favour *is* deceitful, and beauty *is* vain: *but* a woman *that* feareth the LORD, she shall be praised.
31 Give her of the fruit of her hands; and let her own works praise her in the gates.

||Or, *have gotten riches.*

26 She openeth her mouth with wisdom;
And the [1]law of kindness is on her tongue.
27 She looketh well to the ways of her household,
And eateth not the bread of idleness.
28 Her children rise up, and call her blessed;
Her husband *also,* and he praiseth her, *saying:*
29 Many daughters have done virtuously,
But thou excellest them all.
30 Favour is deceitful, and beauty is vain:
But a woman that feareth the LORD, she shall be praised.
31 Give her of the fruit of her hands;
And let her works praise her in the gates.

[1]Or, *teaching*

ECCLESIASTES;

OR, THE PREACHER.

CHAPTER I.

The Preacher sheweth that all human courses are vain.

B. C. about 977.

[a]ver. 12. ch. 7. 27. & 12. 8, 9, 10.
[b]Ps. 39. 5, 6. & 62. 9. & 144. 4. ch. 12. 8.
[c]Rom. 8. 20.
[d]ch. 2. 22. & 3. 9.
[e]Ps. 104. 5. & 119. 90.
[f]Ps. 19. 5, 6.
†Heb. *panteth.*
[g]John 3. 8.
[h]Job 38. 10. Ps. 104. 8, 9.
†Heb. *return to go.*
[i]Prov. 27. 20.
[k]ch. 3. 15.
[l]ver. 1.
[m]Gen. 3. 19. ch. 3. 10.
||Or, *to afflict them.*
[n]ch. 7. 13.
†Heb. *defect.*
[o]1 Kings 3. 12, 13. & 4. 30. & 10. 7, 23. ch. 2. 9.
†Heb. *had seen much.*
[p]ch. 2. 3, 12. & 7. 23, 25. 1 Thess. 5. 21.
[q]ch. 12. 12.

THE words [a]of the Preacher, the son of Da'vid, king in Je-ru'sa-lem.
2 [b]Vanity of vanities, saith the Preacher, vanity of vanities; [c]all *is* vanity.
3 [d]What profit hath a man of all his labour which he taketh under the sun?
4 *One* generation passeth away, and *another* generation cometh: [e]but the earth abideth for ever.
5 [f]The sun also ariseth, and the sun goeth down, and †hasteth to his place where he arose.
6 [g]The wind goeth toward the south, and turneth about unto the north; it whirleth about continually, and the wind returneth again according to his circuits.
7 [h]All the rivers run into the sea; yet the sea *is* not full: unto the place from whence the rivers come, thither they †return again.
8 All things *are* full of labour; man cannot utter *it:* [i]the eye is not satisfied with seeing, nor the ear filled with hearing.
9 [k]The thing that hath been, it *is that* which shall be; and that which is done *is* that which shall be done: and *there is* no new *thing* under the sun.
10 Is there *any* thing whereof it may be said, See, this *is* new? it hath been already of old time, which was before us.
11 *There is* no remembrance of former *things;* neither shall there be *any* remembrance of *things* that are to come with *those* that shall come after.
12 ¶ [l]I the Preacher was king over Is'ra-el in Je-ru'sa-lem.
13 And I gave my heart to seek and search out by wisdom concerning all *things* that are done under heaven: [m]this sore travail hath God given to the sons of man ||to be exercised therewith.
14 I have seen all the works that are done under the sun; and, behold, all *is* vanity and vexation of spirit.
15 [n]*That which is* crooked cannot be made straight: and †that which is wanting cannot be numbered.
16 I communed with mine own heart, saying, Lo, I am come to great estate, and have gotten [o]more wisdom than all *they* that have been before me in Je-ru'sa-lem: yea, my heart †had great experience of wisdom and knowledge.
17 [p]And I gave my heart to know wisdom, and to know madness and folly: I perceived that this also is vexation of spirit.
18 For [q]in much wisdom *is* much grief: and he that increaseth knowledge increaseth sorrow.

ECCLESIASTES;

OR, THE PREACHER.

B. C. about 977.

1 The words of [1]the Preacher, the son of Da'vid, king in Je-ru'sa-lem.
2 Vanity of vanities, saith the Preacher; vanity of
3 vanities, all is vanity. What profit hath man of all his labour wherein he laboureth under the sun?
4 One generation goeth, and another generation
5 cometh; and the earth abideth for ever. The sun also ariseth, and the sun goeth down, and hasteth
6 to his place where he ariseth. The wind goeth toward the south, and turneth about unto the north; it turneth about continually in its course, and the
7 wind returneth again to its circuits. All the [2]rivers run into the sea, yet the sea is not full; unto the place whither the rivers go, thither they go again.
8 [3]All things are full of weariness; man cannot utter *it:* the eye is not satisfied with seeing, nor the ear
9 filled with hearing. That which hath been is that which shall be; and that which hath been done is that which shall be done: and there is no new thing
10 under the sun. Is there a thing whereof men say, See, this is new? it hath been already, in the ages
11 which were before us. There is no remembrance of the former *generations;* neither shall there be any remembrance of the latter *generations* that are to come, among those that shall come after.
12 I [4]the Preacher was king over Is'ra-el in Je-ru'sa-lem.
13 And I applied my heart to seek and to search out by wisdom concerning all that is done under heaven: it is a sore travail that God hath given to the sons
14 of men to be exercised therewith. I have seen all the works that are done under the sun; and, behold,
15 all is vanity and [5]a striving after wind. That which is crooked cannot be made straight: and [6]that which
16 is wanting cannot be numbered. I communed with mine own heart, saying, Lo, I have gotten me great wisdom [7]above all that were before me [8]in Je-ru'sa-lem: yea, my heart [9]hath had great experience of wisdom
17 and knowledge. And I applied my heart to know wisdom, and to know madness and folly: I perceived
18 that this also was a striving after wind. For in much wisdom is much grief: and he that increaseth knowledge increaseth sorrow.

[1]Or, *the great orator* Heb. *Koheleth.*
[2]Or, *torrents*
[3]Or, *All words are feeble*
[4]See ver. 1.
[5]Or, *a feeding on wind* (see Hos. xii. 1) Or, *vexation of spirit* and so elsewhere.
[6]Heb. *defect.*
[7]Or, *yea, more than all*
[8]Heb. *over.*
[9]Heb. *hath seen abundantly.*

CHAPTER II.

The vanity of human courses in the works of pleasure.

B. C. about 977.

I SAID [a]in mine heart, Go to now, I will prove thee with mirth; therefore enjoy pleasure: and, behold, [b]this also *is* vanity.

2 [c]I said of laughter, *It is* mad: and of mirth, What doeth it?

3 [d]I sought in mine heart †to give myself unto wine, yet acquainting mine heart with wisdom; and to lay hold on folly, till I might see what *was* that good for the sons of men, which they should do under the heaven †all the days of their life.

4 I made me great works; I builded me houses; I planted me vineyards:

5 I made me gardens and orchards, and I planted trees in them of all *kind of* fruits:

6 I made me pools of water, to water therewith the wood that bringeth forth trees:

7 I got *me* servants and maidens, and had †servants born in my house; also I had great possessions of great and small cattle above all that were in Je-ru'sa-lem before me:

8 [e]I gathered me also silver and gold, and the peculiar treasure of kings and of the provinces; I gat me men singers and women singers, and the delights of the sons of men, *as* †musical instruments, and that of all sorts.

9 So [f]I was great, and increased more than all that were before me in Je-ru'sa-lem: also my wisdom remained with me.

10 And whatsoever mine eyes desired I kept not from them, I withheld not my heart from any joy; for my heart rejoiced in all my labour: and [g]this was my portion of all my labour.

11 Then I looked on all the works that my hands had wrought, and on the labour that I had laboured to do: and, behold, all *was* [h]vanity and vexation of spirit, and *there was* no profit under the sun.

12 ¶And I turned myself to behold wisdom, and madness, and [i]folly: for what *can* the man *do* that cometh after the king? ||*even* that which hath been already done.

13 Then I saw †that wisdom excelleth folly, as far as light excelleth darkness.

14 [k]The wise man's eyes *are* in his head; but the fool walketh in darkness: and I myself perceived also that [l]one event happeneth to them all.

15 Then said I in my heart, As it happeneth to the fool, so it †happeneth even to me; and why was I then more wise? Then I said in my heart, that this also *is* vanity.

16 For *there is* no remembrance of the wise more than of the fool for ever; seeing that which now *is* in the days to come shall all be forgotten. And how dieth the wise *man?* as the fool.

17 Therefore I hated life; because the work that is wrought under the sun *is* grievous unto me: for all *is* vanity and vexation of spirit.

18 ¶Yea, I hated all my labour which I had †taken under the sun: because [m]I should leave it unto the man that shall be after me.

19 And who knoweth whether he shall be a wise *man* or a fool? yet shall he have rule over all my labour wherein I have laboured, and wherein I have shewed myself wise under the sun. This *is* also vanity.

20 Therefore I went about to cause my heart to despair of all the labour which I took under the sun.

21 For there is a man whose labour *is* in wisdom, and in knowledge, and in equity; yet to a man that hath not laboured therein shall he †leave it *for* his portion. This also *is* vanity and a great evil.

22 [n]For what hath man of all his labour, and of the vexation of his heart, wherein he hath laboured under the sun?

23 For all his days *are* [o]sorrows, and his travail grief; yea, his heart taketh not rest in the night. This is also vanity.

2 I said in mine heart, Go to now, I will prove thee with mirth; [1]therefore enjoy [2]pleasure: and, behold,
2 this also was vanity. I said of laughter, It is mad:
3 and of mirth, What doeth it? I searched in mine heart how to cheer my flesh with wine, mine heart yet [3]guiding *me* with wisdom, and how to lay hold on folly, till I might see what it was good for the sons of men that they should do under the heaven
4 [4]all the days of their life. I made me great works;
5 I builded me houses; I planted me vineyards; I made me gardens and parks, and I planted trees in
6 them of all kinds of fruit: I made me pools of water, to water therefrom the forest where trees were reared:
7 I bought menservants and maidens, and had servants born in my house; also I had great possessions of herds and flocks, above all that were before me in
8 Je-ru'sa-lem: I gathered me also silver and gold, and the peculiar treasure of kings and of the provinces: I gat me men singers and women singers, and the delights of the sons of men, [5]concubines very many.
9 So I was great, and increased more than all that were before me in Je-ru'sa-lem: also my wisdom [6]re-
10 mained with me. And whatsoever mine eyes desired I kept not from them: I withheld not my heart from any joy, for my heart rejoiced because of all my labour; and this was my portion from all my labour.
11 Then I looked on all the works that my hands had wrought, and on the labour that I had laboured to do: and, behold, all was vanity and a striving after wind, and there was no profit under the sun.
12 And I turned myself to behold wisdom, and madness and folly: for what *can* the man *do* that cometh [7]after the king? *even* that which hath been already
13 done. Then I saw that wisdom excelleth folly, as
14 far as light excelleth darkness. The wise man's eyes are in his head, and the fool walketh in darkness: and yet I perceived that one event happeneth to them
15 all. Then said I in my heart, As it happeneth to the fool, so will it happen even to me; and why was I then more wise? Then I said in my heart, that
16 this also was vanity. For of the wise man, even as of the fool, there is no remembrance for ever; seeing that in the days to come all will have been already forgotten. And how doth the wise man die even as
17 the fool! So I hated life; because the work that is wrought under the sun was grievous unto me: for all is vanity and a striving after wind.
18 And I hated all my labour wherein I laboured under the sun: seeing that I must leave it unto the
19 man that shall be after me. And who knoweth whether he shall be a wise man or a fool? yet shall he have rule over all my labour wherein I have laboured, and wherein I have shewed wisdom under
20 the sun. This also is vanity. Therefore I turned about to cause my heart to despair concerning all the labour wherein I had laboured under the sun.
21 For there is a man whose labour is with wisdom, and with knowledge, and with [8]skilfulness; yet to a man that hath not laboured therein shall he [9]leave it for his portion. This also is vanity and a great evil.
22 For what hath a man of all his labour, and of the [10]striving of his heart, wherein he laboureth under
23 the sun? For all his days are *but* sorrows, and his travail is grief; yea, even in the night his heart taketh no rest. This also is vanity.

B. C. about 977.

[a] Luke 12. 19.
[b] Isa. 50.11.
[c] Prov. 14. 13. ch. 7. 6.
[d] ch. 1. 17. †Heb. *to draw my flesh with wine.* †Heb. *the number of the days of their life.*
†Heb. *sons of my house.*
[e] 1 Kings 9. 28. & 10.10, 14, 21, &c.
†Heb. *musical instrument and instruments.*
[f] ch. 1. 16.
[g] ch. 3. 22. & 5. 18. & 9. 9.
[h] ch. 1. 3, 14.
[i] ch. 1. 17. & 7. 25. †Or, *in those things which have been already done.* ‖Heb. *that here is an excellency in wisdom more than in folly, &c.*
[k] Prov. 17. 24.
[l] ch. 8. 1. [m] Ps. 49. 10. ch. 9. 2, 3, 11. †Heb. *happeneth to me, even to me.*
†Heb. *laboured.*
[m] Ps. 49.10.
†Heb. *give.*
[n] ch. 1. 3. & 3. 9.
[o] Job. 5. 7. & 14. 1.

[1] Or, *and thou shalt enjoy*
[2] Or, *good*
[3] Or, *holding its course*
[4] Heb. *the number of the days of their life.*
[5] Or, *musical instruments, and that of all sorts* The Sept. and Syriac render, *cup-bearers, male and female.* The meaning of the Hebrew is very uncertain.
[6] Or, *stood by me*
[7] Or, *after the king, even him whom they made king long ago?* Or, *after the king, in those things which have been already done?*
[8] Or, *success*
[9] Heb. *give.*
[10] Or, *vexation*

B. C. about 977.

24 ¶ [p]*There is* nothing better for a man *than* that he should eat and drink, and *that* he ||should make his soul enjoy good in his labour. This also I saw, that it *was* from the hand of God.

25 For who can eat, or who else can hasten *hereunto*, more than I?

26 For *God* giveth to a man that *is* good †in his sight, wisdom, and knowledge, and joy: but to the sinner he giveth travail, to gather and to heap up, that [q]he may give to *him that is* good before God. This also *is* vanity and vexation of spirit.

CHAPTER III.

The excellency of God's work.

TO every *thing there is* a season, and a [a]time to every purpose under the heaven:

2 A time †to be born, and [b]a time to die; a time to plant, and a time to pluck up *that which is* planted;

3 A time to kill, and a time to heal; a time to break down, and a time to build up;

4 A time to weep, and a time to laugh; a time to mourn, and a time to dance;

5 A time to cast away stones, and a time to gather stones together; a time to embrace, and [c]a time †to refrain from embracing;

6 A time to ||get, and a time to lose; a time to keep, and a time to cast away;

7 A time to rend, and a time to sew; [d]a time to keep silence, and a time to speak;

8 A time to love, and a time to [e]hate; a time of war, and a time of peace;

9 [f]What profit hath he that worketh in that wherein he laboureth?

10 [g]I have seen the travail, which God hath given to the sons of men to be exercised in it.

11 He hath made every *thing* beautiful in his time: also he hath set the world in their heart, so that [h]no man can find out the work that God maketh from the beginning to the end.

12 [i]I know that *there is* no good in them, but for *a man* to rejoice, and to do good in his life.

13 And also [k]that every man should eat and drink, and enjoy the good of all his labour, it *is* the gift of God.

14 I know that, whatsoever God doeth, it shall be for ever: [l]nothing, can be put to it, nor anything taken from it: and God doeth *it*, that *men* should fear before him.

15 [m]That which hath been is now; and that which is to be hath already been; and God requireth †that which is past.

16 ¶And moreover [n]I saw under the sun the place of judgment, *that* wickedness *was* there; and the place of righteousness, *that* iniquity *was* there.

17 I said in mine heart, [o]God shall judge the righteous and the wicked: for *there is* [p]a time there for every purpose and for every work.

18 I said in mine heart concerning the estate of the sons of men, ||that God might manifest them, and that they might see that they themselves are beasts.

19 [q]For that which befalleth the sons of men befalleth beasts; even one thing befalleth them; as the one dieth, so dieth the other; yea, they have all one breath; so that a man hath no preeminence above a beast: for all *is* vanity.

20 All go unto one place; [r]all are of the dust, and all turn to dust again.

21 [s]Who knoweth the spirit †of man that †goeth upward, and the spirit of the beast that goeth downward to the earth?

22 ¶[t]Wherefore I perceive that *there is* nothing better, than that a man should rejoice in his own works; for [u]that *is* his portion: [x]for who shall bring him to see what shall be after him?

24 There is nothing better for a man *than* that he should eat and drink, and make his soul enjoy good in his labour. This also I saw, that it is from the
25 hand of God. For who can eat, or who can [1]have
26 enjoyment, [2]more than I? For to the man that pleaseth him *God* giveth wisdom, and knowledge, and joy: but to the sinner he giveth travail, to gather and to heap up, that he may give to him that pleaseth God. This also is vanity and a striving after wind.

3 To every thing there is a season, and a time to
2 every [3]purpose under the heaven: a time to be born, and a time to die; a time to plant, and a time to
3 pluck up that which is planted; a time to kill, and a time to heal; a time to break down, and a time to
4 build up; a time to weep, and a time to laugh; a
5 time to mourn, and a time to dance; a time to cast away stones, and a time to gather stones together; a time to embrace, and a time to refrain from em-
6 bracing; a time to seek, and a time to lose; a time
7 to keep, and a time to cast away; a time to rend, and a time to sew; a time to keep silence, and a
8 time to speak; a time to love, and a time to hate;
9 a time for war, and a time for peace. What profit hath he that worketh in that wherein he laboureth?
10 I have seen the travail which God hath given to the
11 sons of men to be exercised therewith. He hath made every thing beautiful in its time: also he hath set [4]the world in their heart, yet so that man cannot find out the work that God hath done from the be-
12 ginning even to the end. I know that there is nothing better for them, than to rejoice, and [5]to do
13 good so long as they live. And also that every man should eat and drink, and enjoy good in all his
14 labour, is the gift of God. I know that, whatsoever God doeth, it shall be forever: nothing can be put to it, nor anything taken from it: and God hath
15 done it, that men should fear before him. [6]That which is hath been already; and that which is to be hath already been: and God seeketh again that which is [7]passed away.
16 And moreover I saw under the sun, in the place of judgement, that wickedness was there; and in the place of righteousness, that wickedness was there.
17 I said in mine heart, God shall judge the righteous and the wicked: for there is a time there for every
18 [3]purpose and for every work. [8]I said in mine heart, *It is* because of the sons of men, that God may prove them, and that they may see that they themselves
19 are *but as* beasts. For [9]that which befalleth the sons of men befalleth beasts; even one thing befalleth them: as the one dieth, so dieth the other; yea, they have all one [10]breath; and man hath no
20 preeminence above the beasts: for all is vanity. All go unto one place; all are of the dust, and all turn
21 to dust again. Who knoweth the spirit [11]of man [12]whether it goeth upward, and the spirit of the beast
22 [12]whether it goeth downward to the earth? Wherefore I saw that there is nothing better, than that a man should rejoice in his works; for that is his portion: for who shall bring him *back* to see what shall be after him?

B. C. about 977.

[1]Or, *hasten thereto*
[2]According to some ancient authorities, *apart from him.*
[3]Or, *matter*
[4]Or, *eternity*
[5]Or, *to get good.*
[6]Or, *That which hath been is now*
[7]Heb. *driven away.*
[8]Or, *I said in mine heart concerning the sons of men, It is that God &c.*
[9]Or, *the sons of men are a chance, and the beasts are a chance, and one &c.*
[10]Or, *spirit*
[11]Heb. *of the sons of men.*
[12]Or, *that goeth*

[p]ch. 3. 12, 13, 22. & 5. 18. & 8. 15.
‖Or, *delight his senses.*
†Heb. *before him,* Gen. 7. 1. Luke 1. 6.
[q]Job. 27. 16, 17. Prov. 28. 8.
[a]ver. 17. ch. 8. 6.
†Heb. *to bear.*
[b]Heb. 9. 27.
[c]Joel 2. 16. 1 Cor. 7. 5.
†Heb. *to be far from.*
‖Or, *seek*
[d]Amos. 5. 13.
[e]Luke 14. 26.
[f]ch. 1. 3.
[g]ch. 1. 13.
[h]ch. 8. 17. Rom. 11. 33.
[i]ver. 22.
[k]ch. 2. 24.
[l]Jam. 1. 17.
[m]ch. 1. 9.
†Heb. *that which is driven away.*
[n]ch. 5, 8.
[o]Rom. 2. 6. 7, 8. 2 Cor. 5. 10. 2 Thess. 1. 6. 7.
[p]ver. 1.
‖Or, *that they might clear God, and see, &c.*
[q]Ps. 49. 12, 20. & 73. 22. ch. 2. 16.
[r]Gen. 3. 19.
[s]ch. 12. 7.
†Heb. *of the sons of man.*
†Heb. *is ascending.*
[t]ver. 12. ch. 2. 24. & 5. 18. & 11. 9.
[u]ch. 2. 10.
[x]ch. 6. 12. & 8. 7. & 10. 14.

CHAPTER IV.

Vanity is increased unto men by oppression.

B. C. about 977.

SO I returned, and considered all the [a]oppressions that are done under the sun: and behold the tears of *such as were* oppressed, and they had no comforter; and on the †side of their oppressors *there was* power; but they had no comforter.

2 [b]Wherefore I praised the dead which are already dead more than the living which are yet alive.

3 [c]Yea, better *is he* than both they, which hath not yet been, who hath not seen the evil work that is done under the sun.

4 ¶Again, I considered all travail, and †every right work, that †for this a man is envied of his neighbour. This *is* also vanity and vexation of spirit.

5 [d]The fool foldeth his hands together, and eateth his own flesh.

6 [e]Better *is* a handful *with* quietness, than both the hands full *with* travail and vexation of spirit.

7 ¶Then I returned, and I saw vanity under the sun.

8 There is one *alone*, and *there is* not a second; yea, he hath neither child nor brother: yet *is there* no end of all his labour; neither is his [f]eye satisfied with riches; [g]neither *saith he*, For whom do I labour, and bereave my soul of good? This *is* also vanity, yea, it *is* a sore travail.

9 ¶Two *are* better than one; because they have a good reward for their labour.

10 For if they fall, the one will lift up his fellow: but woe to him *that is* alone when he falleth; for *he hath* not another to help him up.

11 Again, if two lie together, then they have heat: but how can one be warm *alone?*

12 And if one prevail against him, two shall withstand him; and a threefold cord is not quickly broken.

13 ¶Better *is* a poor and a wise child, than an old and foolish king, †who will no more be admonished.

14 For out of prison he cometh to reign; whereas also *he that is* born in his kingdom becometh poor.

15 I considered all the living which walk under the sun, with the second child that shall stand up in his stead.

16 *There is* no end of all the people, *even* of all that have been before them: they also that come after shall not rejoice in him. Surely this also *is* vanity and vexation of spirit.

[a]ch. 3. 16. & 5. 8.

†Heb. *hand*

[b]Job. 3. 17, &c.

[c]Job. 3. 11, 16, 21. ch. 6. 3.

†Heb. *all the rightness of work.*

†Heb. *this is the envy of a man from his neighbour.*

[d]Prov. 6. 10. & 24. 33.

[e]Prov. 15. 16, 17. & 16. 8

[f]Prov. 27. 20. 1 John 2. 16.

[g]Ps. 39. 6.

†Heb. *who knoweth not to be admonished.*

CHAPTER V.

Vanities in divine service, and in murmuring against oppression.

KEEP [a]thy foot when thou goest to the house of God, and be more ready to hear, [b]than to give the sacrifice of fools: for they consider not that they do evil.

2 Be not rash with thy mouth, and let not thine heart be hasty to utter *any* ‖thing before God: for God *is* in heaven, and thou upon earth: therefore let thy words [c]be few.

3 For a dream cometh through the multitude of business; and [d]a fool's voice *is known* by multitude of words.

4 [e]When thou vowest a vow unto God, defer not to pay it; for *he hath* no pleasure in fools: [f]pay that which thou hast vowed.

5 [g]Better *is it* that thou shouldest not vow, than that thou shouldest vow and not pay.

6 Suffer not thy mouth to cause thy flesh to sin; [h]neither say thou before the angel, that it *was* an error: wherefore should God be angry at thy voice, and destroy the work of thine hands?

7 For in the multitude of dreams and many words *there are* also *divers* vanities: but [i]fear thou God.

[a]See Ex. 3. 5. Isa. 1. 12, &c.

[b]1 Sam. 15. 22. Ps. 50. 8. Prov. 15. 8. & 21. 27. Hos. 6. 6.

‖ Or, *word.*

[c]Prov. 10. 19. Matt. 6. 7.

[d]Prov. 10. 19.

[e]Num. 30. 2. Deut. 23. 21. 22. 23. Ps. 50. 14. & 76. 11.

[f]Ps. 66. 13, 14.

[g]Prov. 20. 25. Acts. 5. 4.

[h]1 Cor. 11. 10.

[i]ch. 12. 13.

4 Then I returned and saw all the oppressions that are done under the sun: and behold, the tears of such as were oppressed, and they had no comforter; and on the side of their oppressors there was power, 2 but they had no comforter. Wherefore I praised the dead which are already dead more than the 3 living which are yet alive; yea, [1]better than them both *did I esteem* him which hath not yet been, who hath not seen the evil work that is done under the sun.

4 Then I saw all labour and every [2]skilful work, that [3]for this a man is envied of his neighbour. This 5 also is vanity and a striving after wind. The fool foldeth his hands together, and eateth his own flesh. 6 Better is an handful [4]with quietness, than two handfuls [4]with labour and striving after wind.

7 Then I returned and saw vanity under the sun. 8 There is one that is alone, and he hath not a second; yea, he hath neither son nor brother; yet is there no end of all his labour, neither are his eyes satisfied with riches. For whom then, *saith he*, do I labour, and deprive my soul of good? This also is vanity, 9 yea, it is a sore travail. Two are better than one; because they have a good reward for their labour. 10 For if they fall, the one will lift up his fellow: but woe to him that is alone when he falleth, and hath 11 not another to lift him up. Again, if two lie together, then they have warmth: but how can one 12 be warm *alone?* And if a man prevail against him that is alone, two shall withstand him; and a threefold cord is not quickly broken.

13 Better is a poor and wise youth than an old and foolish king, who knoweth not how to receive ad- 14 monition any more. For out of prison he came forth to be king; [5]yea, even in his kingdom he was 15 born poor. I saw all the living which walk under the sun, that they were with the youth, the second, 16 that stood up in his stead. [6]There was no end of all the people, even of all them over whom he was: yet they that come after shall not rejoice in him. Surely this also is vanity and a striving after wind.

5 Keep thy foot when thou goest to the house of God; for to draw nigh to hear is better than to give the sacrifice of fools: for they know not that they 2 do evil. Be not rash with thy mouth, and let not thine heart be hasty to utter [7]any thing before God; for God is in heaven, and thou upon earth: there- 3 fore let thy words be few. For a dream cometh with a multitude of [8]business; and a fool's voice 4 with a multitude of words. When thou vowest a vow unto God, defer not to pay it; for he hath no pleasure in fools: pay that which thou vowest. 5 Better is it that thou shouldest not vow, than that 6 thou shouldest vow and not pay. Suffer not thy mouth to cause thy flesh to sin; neither say thou before the [9]angel, that it was an error: wherefore should God be angry at thy voice, and destroy the 7 work of thine hands? [10]For *thus it cometh to pass* through the multitude of dreams and vanities and many words: but fear thou God.

B. C. about 977.

[1]Or, *better than they both is he which &c.*

[2]Or, *successful*

[3]Or, *it cometh of a man's rivalry with his neighbour*

[4]Or, *of*

[5]According to some ancient versions, *whereas* the other *though born in his kingdom became poor.*

[6]Or, *There is no end, in the mind of all the people, to all that hath been before them; they also &c.*

[Ch. iv. 17 in Heb.] [Ch. v. 1. in Heb.]

[7]Or, *a word*

[8]Or, *travail*

[9]Or, *messenger* of God See Mal. ii. 7.

[10]Or, *For in the multitude of dreams and vanities are also many words* or, *there are vanities, and in many words*

B. C. about 977.

8 ¶If thou [k]seest the oppression of the poor, and violent perverting of judgment and justice in a province, marvel not [†]at the matter: for [l]*he that is* higher than the highest regardeth; and *there be* higher than they.

9 ¶Moreover the profit of the earth is for all: the king *himself* is served by the field.

10 He that loveth silver shall not be satisfied with silver; nor he that loveth abundance with increase: this *is* also vanity.

11 When goods increase, they are increased that eat them: and what good *is there* to the owners thereof, saving the beholding *of them* with their eyes?

12 The sleep of a labouring man *is* sweet, whether he eat little or much: but the abundance of the rich will not suffer him to sleep.

13 [m]There is a sore evil *which* I have seen under the sun, *namely*, riches kept for the owners thereof to their hurt.

14 But those riches perish by evil travail: and he begetteth a son, and *there is* nothing in his hand.

15 [n]As he came forth of his mother's womb, naked shall he return to go as he came, and shall take nothing of his labour, which he may carry away in his hand.

16 And this also *is* a sore evil, *that* in all points as he came, so shall he go: and [o]what profit hath he [p]that hath laboured for the wind?

17 All his days also [q]he eateth in darkness, and *he hath* much sorrow and wrath with his sickness.

18 ¶Behold *that* which I have seen: [r]†*it is* good and comely *for one* to eat and to drink, and to enjoy the good of all his labour that he taketh under the sun †all the days of his life, which God giveth him: [s]for it *is* his portion.

19 [t]Every man also to whom God hath given riches and wealth, and hath given him power to eat thereof, and to take his portion, and to rejoice in his labour; this *is* the gift of God.

20 ‖ For he shall not much remember the days of his life; because God answereth *him* in the joy of his heart.

CHAPTER VI.

The vanity of riches without use.

THERE [a]is an evil which I have seen under the sun, and it *is* common among men:

2 A man to whom God hath given riches, wealth, and honour, [b]so that he wanteth nothing for his soul of all that he desireth, [c]yet God giveth him not power to eat thereof, but a stranger eateth it: this *is* vanity, and it *is* an evil disease.

3 ¶If a man beget a hundred *children*, and live many years, so that the days of his years be many, and his soul be not filled with good, and [d]also *that* he have no burial; I say, *that* [e]an untimely birth *is* better than he.

4 For he cometh in with vanity, and departeth in darkness, and his name shall be covered with darkness.

5 Moreover he hath not seen the sun, nor known *any thing:* this hath more rest than the other.

6 ¶Yea, though he live a thousand years twice *told*, yet hath he seen no good: do not all go to one place?

7 [f]All the labour of man *is* for his mouth, and yet the appetite †is not filled.

8 For what hath the wise more than the fool? what hath the poor, that knoweth to walk before the living?

9 ¶Better *is* the sight of the eyes †than the wandering of the desire: this *is* also vanity and vexation of spirit.

10 That which hath been is named already, and it is known that it *is* man: [g]neither may he contend with him that is mightier than he.

8 If thou seest the oppression of the poor, and the violent taking away of judgement and justice in [1]a province, marvel not at the matter: for one higher than the high regardeth; and there be higher than
9 they. [2]Moreover the profit of the earth is for all: the king *himself* is served by the field.
10 He that loveth silver shall not be satisfied with silver; nor he that loveth abundance with increase:
11 this also is vanity. When goods increase, they are increased that eat them: and what advantage is there to the owner thereof, saving the beholding *of them*
12 with his eyes? The sleep of a labouring man is sweet, whether he eat little or much: but the fulness of the rich will not suffer him to sleep.
13 There is a grievous evil which I have seen under the sun, *namely*, riches kept by the owner thereof to
14 his hurt: and those riches perish by evil [3]adventure; and if he hath begotten a son, there is nothing in
15 his hand. As he came forth of his mother's womb, naked shall he go again as he came, and shall take nothing for his labour, which he may carry away in
16 his hand. And this also is a grievous evil, that in all points as he came, so shall he go: and what profit
17 hath he that he laboureth for the wind? [4]All his days also he eateth in darkness, and he is sore vexed and hath sickness and wrath.
18 Behold, [5]that which I have seen to be good and to be comely is for one to eat and to drink, and to enjoy good in all his labour, wherein he laboureth under the sun, [6]all the days of his life which God
19 hath given him: for this is his portion. Every man also to whom God hath given riches and wealth, and hath given him power to eat thereof, and to take his portion, and to rejoice in his labour; this is the gift
20 of God. For he shall not much remember the days of his life; because God answereth *him* in the joy of his heart.

6 There is an evil which I have seen under the sun,
2 and it is heavy upon men: a man to whom God giveth riches, wealth, and honour, so that he lacketh nothing for his soul of all that he desireth, yet God giveth him not power to eat thereof, but a stranger
3 eateth it; this is vanity, and it is an evil disease. If a man beget an hundred children, and live many years, so that the days of his years be many, but his soul be not filled with good, and moreover he have no burial; I say, that an untimely birth is better
4 than he; for it cometh in vanity, and departeth in darkness, and the name thereof is covered with dark-
5 ness; moreover it hath not seen the sun [7]nor known
6 it; [8]this hath rest rather than the other: yea, though he live a thousand years twice told, and yet enjoy no
7 good: do not all go to one place? All the labour of man is for his mouth, and yet the appetite is not
8 filled. For what advantage hath the wise more than the fool? [9]*or* what hath the poor man, that knoweth
9 to walk before the living? Better is the sight of the eyes than the wandering of the desire: this also is vanity and a striving after wind.
10 [10]Whatsoever hath been, the name thereof was given long ago, and it is known that it is [11]man: neither can he contend with him that is mightier than he.

B. C. about 977.

[k] ch. 3. 16.
†Heb. *at the will*, or, *purpose.*
[l] Ps. 12. 5. & 58. 11. & 82. 1.
[m] ch. 6. 1.
[n] Job 1. 21. Ps. 49. 17. 1 Tim. 6. 7.
[o] ch. 1. 3.
[p] Prov. 11. 29.
[q] Ps. 127. 2.
[r] ch. 2. 24. & 3. 12, 13, 22. & 9. 7. & 11. 9. 1 Tim. 6. 17
†Heb. *there is a good which is comely, &c.*
†Heb. *the number of the days.*
[s] ch. 2. 10. & 3. 22.
[t] ch. 2. 24. & 3. 13. & 6. 2.
‖ Or, *Though* he give *not much*, yet *he remembereth &c.*
[a] ch. 5. 13.
[b] Job 21. 10, &c. Ps. 17. 14. & 73. 7.
[c] Luke 12. 20.
[d] 2 Kings 9. 35. Isa. 14. 19, 20. Jer. 22. 19.
[e] Job. 3. 16. Ps. 58. 8. ch. 4. 3.
[f] Prov. 16. 26.
†Heb. *soul.*
†Heb. *than the walking of the soul.*
[g] Job 9. 32. Isa. 45. 9. Jer. 49. 19.

[1] Or, *the state*
[2] Or, *But the profit of a land every way is a king that maketh himself servant to the field* or, *is a king over the cultivated field*
[3] Or, *travail*
[4] The Sept. has, *All his days are in darkness and mourning, and much vexation and sickness and wrath.*
[5] Or, *that which I have seen: it is good and comely for one &c.*
[6] Heb. *the number of the days.*
[7] Or, *neither had any knowledge*
[8] Or, *it is better with this than with the other.*
[9] Or, *or the poor man that hath understanding, in walking before the living*
[10] Or, *Whatsoever he be, his name was given him long ago, and it is known that he is man*
[11] Heb. *Adam.* See Gen. ii. 7.

B. C. about 977.

11 ¶Seeing there be many things that increase vanity, what *is* man the better?

12 For who knoweth what *is* good for man in *this* life, †all the days of his vain life which he spendeth as [h]a shadow? for [i]who can tell a man what shall be after him under the sun?

CHAPTER VII.

Remedies against vanity are, a good name, patience, and wisdom.

A [a]GOOD name *is* better than precious ointment; and the day of death than the day of one's birth.

2 ¶*It is* better to go to the house of mourning, than to go to the house of feasting: for that *is* the end of all men; and the living will lay *it* to his heart.

3 ‖Sorrow *is* better than laughter: [b]for by the sadness of the countenance the heart is made better.

4 The heart of the wise *is* in the house of mourning; but the heart of fools *is* in the house of mirth.

5 [c]*It is* better to hear the rebuke of the wise, than for a man to hear the song of fools.

6 [d]For as the †crackling of thorns under a pot, so *is* the laughter of the fool: this also *is* vanity.

7 ¶Surely oppression maketh a wise man mad; [e]and a gift destroyeth the heart.

8 Better *is* the end of a thing than the beginning thereof: *and* [f]the patient in spirit *is* better than the proud in spirit.

9 [g]Be not hasty in thy spirit to be angry: for anger resteth in the bosom of fools.

10 Say not thou, What is *the cause* that the former days were better than these? for thou dost not inquire †wisely concerning this.

11 ¶Wisdom ‖ *is* good with an inheritance: and *by it there is* profit [h]to them that see the sun.

12 For wisdom *is* a †defence, *and* money *is* a defence: but the excellency of knowledge *is, that* wisdom giveth life to them that have it.

13 Consider the work of God: for [i]who can make *that* straight, which he hath made crooked?

14 [k]In the day of prosperity be joyful, but in the day of adversity consider: God also hath †set the one over against the other, to the end that man should find nothing after him.

15 All *things* have I seen in the days of my vanity: [l]there is a just *man* that perisheth in his righteousness, and there is a wicked *man* that prolongeth *his life* in his wickedness.

16 [m]Be not righteous over much; [n]neither make thyself over wise: why shouldest thou †destroy thyself?

17 Be not over much wicked, neither be thou foolish: [o]why shouldest thou die †before thy time?

18 *It is* good that thou shouldest take hold of this; yea, also from this withdraw not thine hand: for he that feareth God shall come forth of them all.

19 [p]Wisdom strengtheneth the wise more than ten mighty *men* which are in the city.

20 [q]For *there is* not a just man upon earth, that doeth good, and sinneth not.

21 Also †take no heed unto all words that are spoken; lest thou hear thy servant curse thee:

22 For oftentimes also thine own heart knoweth that thou thyself likewise hast cursed others.

23 ¶All this have I proved by wisdom: [r]I said, I will be wise; but it *was* far from me.

24 [s]That which is far off, and [t]exceeding deep, who can find it out?

25 †[u]I applied mine heart to know, and to search, and to seek out wisdom, and the reason *of things*, and to know the wickedness of folly, even of foolishness *and* madness:

26 [x]And I find more bitter than death the woman, whose heart *is* snares and nets, *and* her hands *as* bands: †whoso

11 Seeing there be many [1]things that increase vanity,
12 what is man the better? For who knoweth what is good for man in *his* life, [2]all the days of his vain life which he spendeth as a shadow? for who can tell a man what shall be after him under the sun?

7 A *good* name is better than precious ointment; and the day of death than the day of one's birth.
2 It is better to go to the house of mourning, than to go to the house of feasting: for that is the end of all men; and the living will lay it to his heart.
3 Sorrow is better than laughter: for by the sadness
4 of the countenance the heart is made [3]glad. The heart of the wise is in the house of mourning; but
5 the heart of fools is in the house of mirth. It is better to hear the rebuke of the wise, than for a
6 man to hear the song of fools. For as the crackling of thorns under a pot, so is the laughter of the
7 fool: this also is vanity. [4]Surely extortion maketh a wise man foolish; and a gift destroyeth the un-
8 derstanding. Better is the end of a thing than the beginning thereof: *and* the patient in spirit is bet-
9 ter than the proud in spirit. Be not hasty in thy spirit to be [5]angry: for [6]anger resteth in the bosom
10 of fools. Say not thou, What is the cause that the former days were better than these? for thou dost
11 not inquire [7]wisely concerning this. Wisdom [8]is as good as an inheritance: yea, more excellent is it
12 for them that see the sun. For wisdom is a defence, even as money is a defence: but the excellency of knowledge is, that wisdom preserveth the life of him
13 that hath it. Consider the work of God: for who can make that straight, which he hath made crooked?
14 In the day of prosperity be joyful, and in the day of adversity consider: God hath even made the one side by side with the other, to the end that man should not find out any thing *that shall be* after him.
15 All this have I seen in the days of my vanity: there is a righteous man that perisheth in his righteousness, and there is a wicked man that prolongeth
16 *his life* in his evil-doing. Be not righteous over much; neither make thyself over wise: why should-
17 est thou destroy thyself? Be not over much wicked, neither be thou foolish: why shouldest thou die be-
18 fore thy time? It is good that thou shouldest take hold of this; yea, also from that withdraw not thine hand: for he that feareth God shall come forth of them all.
19 Wisdom is a strength to the wise man more than
20 ten rulers which are in a city. [4]Surely there is not a righteous man upon earth, that doeth good,
21 and sinneth not. Also [9]take not heed unto all words that are spoken; lest thou hear thy serv-
22 ant curse thee: for oftentimes also thine own heart knoweth that thou thyself likewise hast cursed others.
23 All this have I [10]proved in wisdom: I said, I will be
24 wise; but it was far from me. That which [11]is far
25 off, and exceeding deep; who can find it out? I turned about, and my heart *was set* to know and to search out, and to seek wisdom and the reason *of things*, and to know [12]that wickedness is folly, and
26 that foolishness is madness: and I find a thing more bitter than death, *even* the woman [13]whose heart is snares and nets, *and* her hands *as* bands: whoso

B. C. about 977.

[1] Or *words*
[2] Heb. *the number of the days.*
[3] Or, *better*
[4] Or, *For*
[5] Or, *vexed*
[6] Or, *vexation*
[7] Heb. *out of wisdom.*
[8] Or, *is good together with an inheritance: and profitable unto them &c.*
[9] Heb. *give not thine heart.*
[10] Or, *tried by*
[11] Or, *hath been*
[12] Or, *the wickedness of folly, and foolishness* which is *madness*
[13] Or, *who is a snare, and her heart is as nets*

†Heb. *the number of the days of the life of his vanity*
[h] Ps. 102. 11 & 109. 23. & 144. 4. Jam. 4. 14.
[i] Ps. 39. 6. ch. 8. 7.
[a] Prov. 15. 30. & 22. 1.
‖ Or, *Anger.*
[b] 2 Cor. 7. 10.
[c] See Ps. 141. 5. Prov. 13. 18. & 15. 31, 32.
[d] Ps. 118. 12. ch. 2. 2.
†Heb. *sound.*
[e] Ex. 23. 8. Deut. 16. 19.
[f] Prov. 14. 29.
[g] Prov. 14. 17. & 16. 32. Jam. 1. 19.
†Heb. *out of wisdom,* ‖ Or, *as good as an inheritance, yea, better too.*
[h] ch. 11. 7.
†Heb. *shadow.*
[i] See Job 12. 14. ch. 1. 15. Isa. 14. 27.
[k] ch. 3. 4. Deut. 28. 47.
†Heb. *made.*
[l] ch. 8. 14.
[m] Prov. 25. 16.
[n] Rom. 12. 3.
†Heb. *be desolate.*
[o] Job. 15. 32. Ps. 55. 23. Prov. 10. 27.
†Heb. *not in thy time*
[p] Prov. 21. 22. & 24. 5. ch. 9. 16, 18.
[q] 1 Kings 8. 46. 2 Chron. 6. 36. Prov. 20. 9. Rom. 3. 23. 1 John 1. 8.
†Heb. *give not thy heart.*
[r] Rom. 1. 22.
[s] Job 28. 12, 20. 1 Tim. 6. 16.
[t] Rom. 11. 33.
†Heb. *I and my heart compassed.*
[u] ch. 1. 17. & 2. 12.
[x] Prov. 5. 3, 4. & 22. 14.
†Heb. *he that is good before God.*

B. C. about 977.

pleaseth God shall escape from her; but the sinner shall be taken by her.

27 Behold, this have I found, saith [v]the Preacher, ||*counting* one by one, to find out the account;

28 Which yet my soul seeketh, but I find not: [z]one man among a thousand have I found; but a woman among all those have I not found.

29 Lo, this only have I found, [a]that God hath made man upright; but [b]they have sought out many inventions.

CHAPTER VIII.

It is better with the godly in adversity, than with the wicked in prosperity.

WHO *is* as the wise *man?* and who knoweth the interpretation of a thing? [a]a man's wisdom maketh his face to shine, and †[b]the boldness of his face shall be changed.

2 I *counsel thee* to keep the king's commandment, [c]and *that* in regard of the oath of God.

3 [d]Be not hasty to go out of his sight: stand not in an evil thing; for he doeth whatsoever pleaseth him.

4 Where the word of a king *is, there is* power: and [e]who may say unto him, What doest thou?

5 Whoso keepeth the commandment †shall feel no evil thing: and a wise man's heart discerneth both time and judgment.

6 ¶Because [f]to every purpose there is time and judgment, therefore the misery of man *is* great upon him.

7 [g]For he knoweth not that which shall be: for who can tell him ||when it shall be?

8 [h]*There is* no man that hath power [i]over the spirit to retain the spirit; neither *hath he* power in the day of death: and *there is* no ||discharge in *that* war; neither shall wickedness deliver those that are given to it.

9 All this have I seen, and applied my heart unto every work that is done under the sun: *there is* a time wherein one man ruleth over another to his own hurt.

10 And so I saw the wicked buried, who had come and gone from the place of the holy, and they were forgotten in the city where they had so done: this *is* also vanity.

11 [k]Because sentence against an evil work is not executed speedily, therefore the heart of the sons of men is fully set in them to do evil.

12 ¶[l]Though a sinner do evil a hundred times, and his *days* be prolonged, yet surely I know that [m]it shall be well with them that fear God, which fear before him:

13 But it shall not be well with the wicked, neither shall he prolong *his* days, *which are* as a shadow; because he feareth not before God.

14 There is a vanity which is done upon the earth; that there be just *men,* unto whom it [n]happeneth according to the work of the wicked; again, there be wicked *men,* to whom it happeneth according to the work of the righteous: I said that this also *is* vanity.

15 [o]Then I commended mirth, because a man hath no better thing under the sun, than to eat, and to drink, and to be merry: for that shall abide with him of his labour the days of his life, which God giveth him under the sun.

16 ¶When I applied mine heart to know wisdom, and to see the business that is done upon the earth: (for also *there is that* neither day nor night seeth sleep with his eyes:)

17 Then I beheld all the work of God, that [p]a man cannot find out the work that is done under the sun: because though a man labour to seek *it* out, yet he shall not find *it;* yea further; though a wise *man* think to know *it,* [q]yet shall he not be able to find *it.*

CHAPTER IX.

Like things happen to good and bad.

FOR all this †I considered in my heart even to declare all this, [a]that the righteous, and the wise, and their works, *are* in the hand of God: no man knoweth either love or hatred *by* all *that is* before them.

pleaseth God shall escape from her; but the sinner
27 shall be taken by her. Behold, this have I found, saith the Preacher, [1]*laying* one thing to another, to
28 find out the account: which my soul still seeketh, but I have not found: one man among a thousand have I found; but a woman among all those have
29 I not found. Behold, this only have I found, that God made man upright; but they have sought out many inventions.

8 Who is as the wise man? and who knoweth the interpretation of a thing? A man's wisdom maketh his face to shine, and the [2]hardness of his face is
2 changed. I *counsel thee,* Keep the king's command,
3 and that in regard of the oath of God. Be not hasty to go out of his presence; persist not in an evil thing: for he doeth whatsoever pleaseth him.
4 Because the king's word *hath* power; and who may
5 say unto him, What doest thou? Whoso keepeth the commandment shall know no evil thing; and a wise man's heart discerneth time and judgement:
6 for to every [3]purpose there is a time and judgement;
7 because the [4]misery of man is great upon him: for he knoweth not that which shall be; [5]for who can
8 tell him how it shall be? There is no man that hath power over the [6]spirit to retain the [6]spirit; neither hath he power over the day of death; and there is no discharge [7]in *that* war: neither shall
9 wickedness deliver him that is given to it. All this have I seen, and applied my heart unto every work that is done under the sun: [8]*there is* a time wherein one man hath power over another [9]to his hurt.
10 And withal I saw the wicked buried, [10]and they came *to the grave;* and they that had done right went away from the holy place, and were forgotten
11 in the city: this also is vanity. Because sentence against an evil work is not executed speedily, therefore the heart of the sons of men is [11]fully set in
12 them to do evil. Though a sinner do evil an hundred times, and prolong his *days,* yet surely I know that it shall be well with them that fear God,
13 which fear before him: but it shall not be well with the wicked, neither shall he prolong *his* days, *which are* as a shadow; because he feareth not be-
14 fore God. There is a vanity which is done upon the earth; that there be righteous men, unto whom it happeneth according to the work of the wicked; again, there be wicked men, to whom it happeneth according to the work of the righteous: I said that
15 this also is vanity. Then I commended mirth, because a man hath no better thing under the sun, than to eat, and to drink, and to be merry: [12]for that shall abide with him in his labour *all* the days of his life which God hath given him under the sun.
16 When I applied mine heart to know wisdom, and to see the [13]business that is done upon the earth: ([14]for also there is that neither day nor night
17 seeth sleep with his eyes:) then I beheld all the work of God, that man cannot find out the work that is done under the sun: because however much a man labour to seek it out, yet he shall not
9 find it; yea moreover, though a wise man think to know it, yet shall he not be able to find it. For all this I laid to my heart, even to explore all this; that the righteous, and the wise, and their works, are in the hand of God: whether it be love or hatred, man knoweth it not; all is before them.

B. C. about 997.

---

v ch. 1. 1, 2.
‖ Or, weighing *one thing after another, to find out the reason.*
z Job 33. 23. Ps. 12. 1.
a Gen. 1. 27.
b Gen. 3. 6, 7.

---

c Prov. 4. 8, 9. & 17. 24. See Acts 6. 15.
† Heb. *the strength.*
b Deut. 28. 50.
c 1 Chron. 29. 24. Ezek. 17. 18. Rom. 13. 5.
d ch. 10. 4.
e Job 34. 18.
† Heb. *shall know.*
f ch. 3. 1.

g Prov. 24. 22. ch. 6. 12. & 9. 12. & 10. 14.
‖ Or, *how it shall be.*
h Ps. 49. 6, 7.
i Job 14. 5.
‖ Or, *casting off* weapons.

k Ps. 10. 6. & 50. 21. Isa. 26. 10.

l Isa. 65. 20. Rom. 2. 5.
m Ps. 37. 11, 18, 19. Prov. 1. 32, 33. Isa. 3. 10, 11. Matt. 25. 34, 41.

n Ps. 73. 14. ch. 2. 14. & 7. 15. & 9. 1, 2, 3.

o ch. 2. 24. & 3. 12, 22. & 5. 18. & 9. 7.

p Job 5. 9. ch. 3. 11. Rom. 11. 33.
q Ps. 73. 16.

---

† Heb. *I gave,* or, *set to my heart.*
a ch. 8. 14.

---

[1] Or, weighing *one thing after another, to find out the reason*

[2] Heb. *strength.*

[3] Or, *matter*
[4] Or, *evil*
[5] Or, *for* even *when it cometh to pass, who shall declare it unto him?*
[6] Or, *wind*
[7] Or, *in battle*
[8] Or, *what time one man had &c.*
[9] Or, *to his own hurt*
[10] Or, *who had come and gone away from the holy place, and they were forgotten in the city where they had so done* Or, *and men came and went &c.*
[11] Or, *emboldened*
[12] Or, *and that this should accompany him*

[13] Or, *travail*
[14] Or, *how that neither by day nor by night do men see sleep with their eyes*

B. C. about 977.

2 [b]All *things come* alike to all: *there is* one event to the righteous, and to the wicked; to the good and to the clean, and to the unclean; to him that sacrificeth, and to him that sacrificeth not: as *is* the good, so *is* the sinner; *and* he that sweareth, as *he* that feareth an oath.

3 This *is* an evil among all *things* that are done under the sun, that *there is* one event unto all: yea, also the heart of the sons of men is full of evil, and madness *is* in their heart while they live, and after that *they go* to the dead.

4 ¶For to him that is joined to all the living there is hope: for a living dog is better than a dead lion.

5 For the living know that they shall die: but [c]the dead know not any thing, neither have they any more a reward; for [d]the memory of them is forgotten.

6 Also their love and their hatred, and their envy, is now perished; neither have they any more a portion for ever in any *thing* that is done under the sun.

7 ¶Go thy way, [e]eat thy bread with joy, and drink thy wine with a merry heart; for God now accepteth thy works.

8 Let thy garments be always white; and let thy head lack no ointment.

9 †Live joyfully with the wife whom thou lovest all the days of the life of thy vanity, which he hath given thee under the sun, all the days of thy vanity: [f]for that *is* thy portion in *this* life, and in thy labour which thou takest under the sun.

10 Whatsoever thy hand findeth to do, do *it* with thy might; for *there is* no work, nor device, nor knowledge, nor wisdom, in the grave, whither thou goest.

11 ¶I returned, [g]and saw under the sun, that the race *is* not to the swift, nor the battle to the strong, neither yet bread to the wise, nor yet riches to men of understanding, nor yet favour to men of skill; but time and chance happeneth to them all.

12 For [h]man also knoweth not his time: as the fishes that are taken in an evil net, and as the birds that are caught in the snare; so *are* the sons of men [i]snared in an evil time, when it falleth suddenly upon them.

13 ¶This wisdom have I seen also under the sun, and it *seemed* great unto me:

14 [k]*There was* a little city, and few men within it; and there came a great king against it, and besieged it, and built great bulwarks against it.

15 Now there was found in it a poor wise man, and he by his wisdom delivered the city; yet no man remembered that same poor man.

16 [l]Then said I, Wisdom *is* better than strength: nevertheless [m]the poor man's wisdom *is* despised, and his words are not heard.

17 The words of wise *men are* heard in quiet more than the cry of him that ruleth among fools.

18 [n]Wisdom *is* better than weapons of war: but [o]one sinner destroyeth much good.

CHAPTER X.

Observations of wisdom, folly, riot, and slothfulness.

†DEAD flies cause the ointment of the apothecary to send forth a stinking savour: *so doth* a little folly him that is in reputation for wisdom *and* honour.

2 A wise man's heart *is* at his right hand; but a fool's heart at his left.

3 Yea also, when he that is a fool walketh by the way, †his wisdom faileth *him*, [a]and he saith to every one *that* he *is* a fool.

4 If the spirit of the ruler rise up against thee, [b]leave not thy place; for [c]yielding pacifieth great offences.

5 There is an evil *which* I have seen under the sun, as an error *which* proceedeth †from the ruler:

6 [d]Folly is set †in great dignity, and the rich sit in low place.

7 I have seen servants [e]upon horses, and princes walking as servants upon the earth.

8 [f]He that diggeth a pit shall fall into it; and whoso breaketh a hedge, a serpent shall bite him.

2 All things come alike to all: there is one event to the righteous and to the wicked; to the good [1]and to the clean and to the unclean; to him that sacrificeth and to him that sacrificeth not: as is the good, so is the sinner; *and* he that sweareth, as he that
3 feareth an oath. This is an evil in all that is done under the sun, that there is one event unto all: yea also, the heart of the sons of men is full of evil, and madness is in their heart while they live, and after
4 that *they go* to the dead. [2]For to him that is joined with all the living there is hope: for a living dog is
5 better than a dead lion. For the living know that they shall die: but the dead know not any thing, neither have they any more a reward; for the
6 memory of them is forgotten. As well their love, as their hatred and their envy, is now perished; neither have they any more a portion for ever in any thing that is done under the sun.

7 Go thy way, eat thy bread with joy, and drink thy wine with a merry heart; for God hath already ac-
8 cepted thy works. Let thy garments be always
9 white; and let not thy head lack ointment. [3]Live joyfully with the wife whom thou lovest all the days of the life of thy vanity, which he hath given thee under the sun, all the days of thy vanity: for that is thy portion in life, and in thy labour wherein thou
10 labourest under the sun. Whatsoever thy hand [4]findeth to do, do *it* with thy might; for there is no work, nor device, nor knowledge, nor wisdom, in [5]the grave, whither thou goest.

11 I returned, and saw under the sun, that the race is not to the swift, nor the battle to the strong, neither yet bread to the wise, nor yet riches to men of understanding, nor yet favour to men of skill; but
12 time and chance happeneth to them all. For man also knoweth not his time: as the fishes that are taken in an evil net, and as the birds that are caught in the snare, even so are the sons of men snared in an evil time, when it falleth suddenly upon them.

13 I have also seen wisdom under the sun on this
14 wise, and it seemed great unto me: there was a little city, and few men within it; and there came a great king against it, and besieged it, and built great bul-
15 warks against it: now there was found in it a poor wise man, and he by his wisdom delivered the city;
16 yet no man remembered that same poor man. Then said I, Wisdom is better than strength: nevertheless the poor man's wisdom is despised, and his words are not heard.

17 The words of the wise [6]*spoken* in quiet are heard more than the cry of him that ruleth among fools.
18 Wisdom is better than weapons of war: but one
10 sinner destroyeth much good. Dead flies cause the ointment of the perfumer [7]to send forth a stinking savour: *so* doth a little folly [8]outweigh wisdom and
2 honour. A wise man's heart is at his right hand;
3 but a fool's heart at his left. Yea also, when the fool walketh by the way, his [9]understanding faileth
4 him, and he saith [10]to every one *that* he is a fool. If the spirit of the ruler rise up against thee, leave not thy place; for [11]yielding allayeth great offences.
5 There is an evil which I have seen under the sun, as it were an error which proceedeth from the
6 ruler: folly is set in great [12]dignity, and the rich
7 sit in low place. I have seen servants upon horses, and princes walking as servants upon the earth.
8 He that diggeth a pit shall fall into it; and whoso breaketh through a fence, a serpent shall bite him.

B. C. about 977.

[1] Some ancient versions read, *and to the evil; to the clean &c.*

[2] Another reading, is, *For who is exempted? With all &c.* or, *who can choose? With all &c.*

[3] Or, *Enjoy* (Heb. *See*) *life*

[4] Or, *attaineth to do by thy strength* that *do*

[5] Heb. *Sheol.*

[6] Or, heard *in quiet are better than &c.*

[7] Or, *to stink and putrefy*

[8] Or, *him that is valued for wisdom*

[9] Heb. *heart.*

[10] Or, *of*

[11] Or, *gentleness leaveth great sins undone*

[12] Heb. *heights.*

b Job 21. 7, &c. Ps. 73. 3, 12, 13. Mal. 3. 15.

c Job 14. 21. Isa. 63. 16.

d Job 7. 8, 9, 10. Isa. 26. 14.

e ch. 8. 15.

†Heb. *See*, or *enjoy life.*

f ch. 2. 10, 24. & 3. 13, 22. & 5. 18.

g Amos 2. 14, 15. Jer. 9. 23.

h ch. 8. 7.

i Prov. 29. 6. Luke 12. 20, 39. & 17. 26, &c. 1 Thess. 5. 3.

k See 2 Sam. 20. 16—22.

l Prov. 21. 22. & 24. 5. ch. 7. 19. ver. 18.

m Mark 6. 2, 3.

n ver. 16.

o Josh. 7. 1, 11, 12.

†Heb. *Flies of death.*

†Heb. *his heart.*

a Prov. 13. 16. & 18. 2.

b ch. 8. 3.

c 1 Sam. 25. 24, &c. Prov. 25. 15.

†Heb. *from before.*

d Esth. 3. 1.

†Heb. *in great heights.*

e Prov. 19. 10. & 30. 22.

f Ps. 7. 15. Prov. 26. 27.

B. C. about 977.

9 Whoso removeth stones shall be hurt therewith; *and* he that cleaveth wood shall be endangered thereby.

10 If the iron be blunt, and he do not whet the edge, then must he put to more strength: but wisdom *is* profitable to direct.

11 Surely the serpent will bite [o]without enchantment: and a †babbler is no better.

12 [h]The words of a wise man's mouth *are* †gracious; but [i]the lips of a fool will swallow up himself.

13 The beginning of the words of his mouth *is* foolishness: and the end of †his talk *is* mischievous madness.

14 [k]A fool also †is full of words: a man cannot tell what shall be; and [l]what shall be after him, who can tell him?

15 The labour of the foolish wearieth every one of them, because he knoweth not how to go to the city.

16 ¶[m]Woe to thee, O land, when thy king *is* a child, and thy princes eat in the morning!

17 Blessed *art* thou, O land, when thy king *is* the son of nobles, and [n]thy princes eat in due season, for strength, and not for drunkenness!

18 ¶By much slothfulness the building decayeth; and through idleness of the hands the house droppeth through.

19 ¶A feast is made for laughter, and [o]wine †maketh merry: but money answereth all *things*.

20 ¶[p]Curse not the king, no not in thy ‖ thought; and curse not the rich in thy bedchamber: for a bird of the air shall carry the voice, and that which hath wings shall tell the matter.

CHAPTER XI.

Directions for charity—The day of judgment to be thought on.

CAST thy bread [a]†upon the waters: [b]for thou shalt find it after many days.

2 [c]Give a portion [d]to seven, and also to eight; [e]for thou knowest not what evil shall be upon the earth.

3 If the clouds be full of rain, they empty *themselves* upon the earth: and if the tree fall toward the south, or toward the north, in the place where the tree falleth, there it shall be.

4 He that observeth the wind shall not sow; and he that regardeth the clouds shall not reap.

5 As [f]thou knowest not what *is* the way of the spirit, [g]*nor* how the bones *do grow* in the womb of her that is with child: even so thou knowest not the works of God who maketh all.

6 In the morning sow thy seed, and in the evening withhold not thine hand: for thou knowest not whether †shall prosper, either this or that, or whether they both *shall be* alike good.

7 ¶Truly the light *is* sweet, and a pleasant *thing it is* for the eyes [h]to behold the sun:

8 But if a man live many years, *and* rejoice in them all; yet let him remember the days of darkness; for they shall be many. All that cometh *is* vanity.

9 ¶Rejoice, O young man, in thy youth; and let thy heart cheer thee in the days of thy youth, [i]and walk in the ways of thine heart, and in the sight of thine eyes: but know thou, that for all these *things* [k]God will bring thee into judgment.

10 Therefore remove ‖ sorrow from thy heart, and [l]put away evil from thy flesh: [m]for childhood and youth *are* vanity.

CHAPTER XII.

The fear of God is the chief antidote of vanity.

REMEMBER [a]now thy Creator in the days of thy youth, while the evil days come not, nor the years draw nigh, [b]when thou shalt say, I have no pleasure in them;

2 While the sun, or the light, or the moon, or the stars, be not darkened, nor the clouds return after the rain:

3 In the day when the keepers of the house shall tremble, and the strong men shall bow themselves, and ‖ the grinders cease because they are few, and those that look out of the windows be darkened,

4 And the doors shall be shut in the streets, when the sound of the grinding is low, and he shall rise up at the voice of the bird, and all [c]the daughters of music shall be brought low;

9 Whoso [1]heweth out stones shall be hurt therewith; *and* he that cleaveth wood is endangered thereby.

10 If the iron be blunt, and one do not whet the edge, then must he put to more strength: but wisdom is

11 profitable to direct. [2]If the serpent bite [3]before it be charmed, then is there no advantage in [4]the charmer.

12 The words of a wise man's mouth are gracious; but

13 the lips of a fool will swallow up himself. The beginning of the words of his mouth is foolishness: and

14 the end of [5]his talk is mischievous madness. A fool also multiplieth words: *yet* man knoweth not what shall be; and that which shall be after him, who can

15 tell him? The labour of fools wearieth every one of them, for he knoweth not how to go to the city.

16 Woe to thee, O land, when thy king is a [6]child, and

17 thy princes eat in the morning! Happy art thou, O land, when thy king is [7]the son of nobles, and thy princes eat in due season, for strength, and not for

18 drunkenness! By slothfulness the [8]roof sinketh in; and through idleness of the hands the house leaketh.

19 A feast is made for laughter, and wine maketh glad

20 the life: and money answereth all things. Curse not the king, no, not in thy thought; and curse not the rich in thy bedchamber: for a bird of the air shall carry the voice, and that which hath wings shall tell the matter.

11 [9]Cast thy bread [10]upon the waters: for thou shalt

2 find it after many days. [11]Give a portion to seven, yea, even unto eight; for thou knowest not what

3 evil shall be upon the earth. If the clouds be full of rain, they empty themselves upon the earth: and if a tree fall [12]toward the south, or [11]toward the north, in the place where the tree falleth, there shall it be.

4 He that observeth the wind shall not sow; and he

5 that regardeth the clouds shall not reap. As thou knowest not what is the way of the [13]wind, *nor* how the bones *do grow* in the womb of her that is with child; even so thou knowest not the work of God

6 who doeth all. In the morning sow thy seed, and in the evening withhold not thine hand: for thou knowest not which shall prosper, whether this or that, or whether they both shall be alike good.

7 Truly the light is sweet, and a pleasant thing it is

8 for the eyes to behold the sun. [14]Yea, if a man live many years, let him rejoice in them all; [15]but let him remember the days of darkness, for they shall be many. All that cometh is vanity.

9 Rejoice, O young man, in thy youth; and let thy heart cheer thee in the days of thy youth, and walk in the ways of thine heart, and in the sight of thine eyes: but know thou, that for all these things God

10 will bring thee into judgment. Therefore remove [16]sorrow from thy heart, and put away evil from thy

12 flesh; for youth and the prime of life are vanity. Remember also thy Creator in the days of thy youth, or ever the evil days come, and the years draw nigh, when thou shalt say, I have no pleasure in them;

2 or ever the sun, and the light, and the moon, and the stars, be darkened, and the clouds return after

3 the rain: in the day when the keepers of the house shall tremble, and the strong men shall bow themselves, and the [17]grinders cease because they are few, and those that look out of the win-

4 dows be darkened, and the doors shall be shut in the street; when the sound of the grinding is low, and one shall rise up at the voice of a bird, and all the daughters of music shall be brought low;

B. C. about 977.

[1] Or, *moveth stones*
[2] Or, *Surely the serpent will bite where there is no enchantment, and the slanderer is no better.*
[3] Heb. *without enchantment.*
[4] Heb. *the master of the tongue.*
[5] Heb. *his mouth.*
[6] Or, *servant*
[7] Or, *a free man*
[8] Or, *rafters sink*
[9] Or, *Send forth*
[10] Heb. *upon the face of the waters.*
[11] Or, *Divide a portion into seven, yea even into eight*
[12] Or, *in*
[13] Or, *spirit*
[14] Or, *For*
[15] Or, *and remember*
[16] Or, *vexation* Or, *provocation*
[17] Or, *grinding women*

o Ps. 58. 4, 5. Jer. 8. 17.
† Heb. *the master of the tongue.*
h Prov. 10. 32. & 12. 13.
† Heb. *grace.*
i Prov. 10. 14. & 18. 7.
† Heb. *his mouth.*
k Prov. 15. 2.
† Heb. *multiplieth words.*
l ch. 3. 22. & 6. 12. & 8. 7.
m Isa. 3. 4, 5, 12. & 5. 11.
n Prov. 31. 4.
o Ps. 104. 15.
† Heb. *maketh glad the life.*
p Ex. 22. 28. Acts 23. 5.
‖ Or, *conscience,* figure like, Luke 19. 40.

a See Isa. 32. 20.
† Heb. *upon the face of the waters.*
b Deut. 15. 10. Prov. 19. 17 Matt. 10. 42 2 Cor. 9. 8. Gal. 6. 9, 10. Heb. 6. 10.
c Ps. 112. 9. Luke 6. 30. 1 Tim. 6. 18, 19.
d Mic. 5. 5.
e Eph. 5. 16.
f John 3. 8.
g Ps. 139. 14, 15.
† Heb. *shall be right.*
h ch. 7. 11.
i Num. 15. 39.
k ch. 12. 14. Rom. 2. 6 11.
‖ Or, *anger.*
l 2 Cor. 7. 1. 2 Tim. 2. 22.
m Ps. 39. 5.

a Prov. 22. 6. Lam. 3. 27.
b See 2 Sam. 19. 35.
‖ Or, *the grinders fail, because they* grind *little.*
c 2 Sam. 19. 35.

B. C. about 977.

5 Also *when* they shall be afraid of *that which is* high, and fears *shall be* in the way, and the almond tree shall flourish, and the grasshopper shall be a burden, and desire shall fail: because man goeth to [d]his long home, and [e]the mourners go about the streets:

6 Or ever the silver cord be loosed, or the golden bowl be broken, or the pitcher be broken at the fountain, or the wheel broken at the cistern.

7 [f]Then shall the dust return to the earth as it was: [g]and the spirit shall return unto God [h]who gave it.

8 ¶[i]Vanity of vanities, saith the Preacher; all *is* vanity.

9 And ‖moreover, because the Preacher was wise, he still taught the people knowledge; yea, he gave good heed, and sought out, *and* [k]set in order many proverbs.

10 The Preacher sought to find out †acceptable words: and *that which was* written *was* upright, *even* words of truth.

11 The words of the wise *are* as goads, and as nails fastened *by* the masters of assemblies, *which* are given from one shepherd.

12 And further, by these, my son, be admonished: of making many books *there is* no end; and [l]much ‖study *is* a weariness of the flesh.

13 ¶‖Let us hear the conclusion of the whole matter: [m]Fear God, and keep his commandments: for this *is* the whole *duty* of man.

14 For [n]God shall bring every work into judgment, with every secret thing, whether *it be* good, or whether *it be* evil.

[a] Job 17. 13.
[e] Jer. 9. 17.
[f] Gen. 3. 19. Job 34. 15. Ps. 90. 3.
[g] ch. 3. 21. Num. 16. 22. & 27. 16. Job 34. 14. Isa. 57. 16. Zech. 12. 1.
[h] Ps. 62. 9. ch. 1. 2.
‖ Or, *the more wise the Preacher was, &c.*
[k] 1 Kings 4. 32.
† Heb. *words of delight.*
[i] ch. 1. 18.
‖ Or, *reading.*
‖ Or, *The end of the matter, even all that hath been heard is.*
[m] Deut. 6. 2. & 10. 12.
[n] ch. 11. 9. Matt. 12. 36. Acts 17. 30, 31. Rom. 2. 16. & 14. 10, 12. 1 Cor. 4. 5. 2 Cor. 5. 10.

5 yea, they shall be afraid [1]of *that which is* high, and terrors *shall be* in the way; and the almond tree shall blossom, and the grasshopper [2]shall be a burden, and [3]the caper-berry shall [4]fail: because man goeth to his
6 long home, and the mourners go about the streets: or ever the silver cord be [5]loosed, or the golden bowl be broken, or the pitcher be broken at the fountain, or the
7 wheel broken at the cistern; and the dust return to the earth as it was, and the spirit return unto God who
8 gave it. Vanity of vanities, saith the Preacher; all is vanity.

9 And further, because the Preacher was wise, he still taught the people knowledge; yea, he [6]pondered, and
10 sought out, *and* set in order many proverbs. The Preacher sought to find out [7]acceptable words, and that which was written uprightly, *even* words of truth.

11 The words of the wise are as goads, and as nails well fastened are *the words of* the [8]masters of assemblies,
12 *which* are given from one shepherd. [9]And furthermore, my son, be admonished: of making many books there is no end; and much study is a weariness of the flesh.

13 [10]*This is* the end of the matter; all hath been heard: fear God, and keep his commandments; for [11]this is the
14 whole *duty* of man. For God shall bring every work into judgement, [12]with every hidden thing, whether it be good or whether it be evil.

B. C. about 977.
[1] Or, of danger *from on high*
[2] Or, *shall drag itself along*
[3] Or, *desire*
[4] Or, *burst*
[5] Or, *snapped asunder*
[6] Or, *gave ear*
[7] Heb. *words of delight*
[8] Or, *collectors of sentences*
[9] Or, *And as for more than these, my son, be warned*
[10] Or, *Let us hear the conclusion of the whole matter.*
[11] Or, *this is* the duty of *all men*
[12] Or, *concerning*

B. C. written about 1014.

THE

SONG OF SOLOMON.

CHAPTER I.

The church's love to Christ.

THE [a]Song of songs, which *is* Sol'o-mon's.

2 Let him kiss me with the kisses of his mouth:
[b]for †thy love *is* better than wine.

3 Because of the savour of thy good ointments thy name *is as* ointment poured forth, therefore do the virgins love thee.

4 [c]Draw me, [d]we will run after thee: the King [e]hath brought me into his chambers: we will be glad and rejoice in thee, we will remember thy love more than wine: ‖the upright love thee.

5 I *am* black, but comely, O ye daughters of Je-ru'sa-lem, as the tents of Ke'dar, as the curtains of Sol'o-mon.

6 Look not upon me, because I *am* black, because the sun hath looked upon me: my mother's children were angry with me; they made me the keeper of the vineyards; *but* mine own vineyard have I not kept.

7 Tell me, O thou whom my soul loveth, where thou feedest, where thou makest *thy flock* to rest at noon: for why should I be ‖as one that turneth aside by the flocks of thy companions?

8 ¶If thou know not, [f]O thou fairest among women, go thy way forth by the footsteps of the flock, and feed thy kids beside the shepherds' tents.

9 I have compared thee, [g]O my love, [h]to a company of horses in Pha'raoh's chariots.

[a] 1 Kings 4. 32.
[b] ch. 4. 10.
† Heb. *thy loves.*
[c] Hos. 11. 4. John 6. 44. & 12. 32.
[d] Phil. 3. 12, 13, 14.
[e] Ps. 45. 14, 15. John 14. 2. Eph. 2. 6.
‖ Or, *they love thee uprightly.*
‖ Or, *as one that is veiled.*
[f] ch. 5. 9. & 6. 1.
[g] ch. 2. 2, 10, 13. & 4. 1, 7. & 5. 2. & 6. 4. John 15. 14, 15.
[h] 2 Chron. 1. 16, 17.

THE

SONG OF SONGS.

1 The Song of songs, which is Sol'o-mon's.

2 Let him kiss me with the kisses of his mouth:
For thy love is better than wine.
3 Thine ointments have a goodly fragrance;
Thy name is *as* ointment poured forth;
Therefore do the [1]virgins love thee.
4 Draw me; we will run after thee:
The king hath brought me into his chambers:
We will be glad and rejoice in thee,
We will make mention of thy love more than of wine:
[2]Rightly do they love thee.

5 I am black, but comely,
O ye daughters of Je-ru'sa-lem,
As the tents of Ke'dar,
As the curtains of Sol'o-mon.
6 Look not upon me, because I am swarthy,
Because the sun hath [3]scorched me.
My mother's sons were incensed against me,
They made me keeper of the vineyards;
But mine own vineyard have I not kept.
7 Tell me, O thou whom my soul loveth,
Where thou feedest *thy flock*, where thou makest *it* to rest at noon:
For why should I be as one that [4]is veiled
Beside the flocks of thy companions?
8 If thou know not, O thou fairest among women,
Go thy way forth by the footsteps of the flock,
And feed thy kids beside the shepherds' tents.
9 I have compared thee, O [5]my love,
[6]To a steed in Pha'raoh's chariots.

B. C. written about 1014.
[1] Or, *maidens*
[2] Or, *In uprightness*
[3] Or, *looked upon*
[4] Most ancient versions have, *wandereth.*
[5] Or, *my friend* (and so throughout)
[6] Or, *To the steeds* Or, *To my steed*

B. C. about 1014.

10 [i]Thy cheeks are comely with rows *of jewels,* thy neck with chains *of gold.*

11 We will make thee borders of gold with studs of silver.

12 ¶While the king *sitteth* at his table, my spikenard sendeth forth the smell thereof.

13 A bundle of myrrh *is* my well beloved unto me; he shall lie all night betwixt my breasts.

14 My beloved *is* unto me *as* a cluster of ‖ camphire in the vineyards of En-ge'di.

15 [k]Behold, thou *art* fair, ‖ my love; behold, thou *art* fair; thou *hast* doves' eyes.

16 Behold, thou *art* fair, my beloved, yea, pleasant: also our bed *is* green.

17 The beams of our house *are* cedar, *and* our ‖ rafters of fir.

CHAPTER II.

The mutual love of Christ and his church.

I *AM* the rose of Shar'on, *and* the lily of the valleys.

2 As the lily among thorns, so *is* my love among the daughters.

3 As the apple tree among the trees of the wood, so *is* my beloved among the sons. †I sat down under his shadow with great delight, [o]and his fruit *was* sweet to my †taste.

4 He brought me to the †banqueting house, and his banner over me *was* love.

5 Stay me with flagons, †comfort me with apples: for I *am* sick of love.

6 [b]His left hand *is* under my head, and his right hand doth embrace me.

7 †[c]I charge you, O ye daughters of Je-ru'sa-lem, by the roes, and by the hinds of the field, that ye stir not up, nor awake *my* love, till he please.

8 ¶The voice of my beloved! behold, he cometh leaping upon the mountains, skipping upon the hills.

9 [d]My beloved is like a roe, or a young hart: behold, he standeth behind our wall, he looketh forth at the windows, †shewing himself through the lattice.

10 ¶My beloved spake, and said unto me, [e]Rise up, my love, my fair one, and come away.

11 For lo, the winter is past, the rain is over *and* gone;

12 The flowers appear on the earth; the time of the singing *of birds* is come, and the voice of the turtle is heard in our land;

13 The fig tree putteth forth her green figs and the vines *with* the tender grape give a *good* smell. [f]Arise, my love, my fair one, and come away.

14 ¶O my dove, *that art* in the clefts of the rock, in the secret *places* of the stairs, let me see thy countenance, [g]let me hear thy voice; for sweet *is* thy voice, and thy countenance *is* comely.

15 Take us [h]the foxes, the little foxes, that spoil the vines: for our vines *have* tender grapes.

16 ¶[i]My beloved *is* mine, and I *am* his: he feedeth among the lilies.

17 [k]Until the day break, and the shadows flee away, turn, my beloved, and be thou [l]like a roe or a young hart upon the mountains ‖ of Be'ther.

CHAPTER III.

The church's victory.

BY [a]night on my bed I sought him whom my soul loveth: I sought him, but I found him not.

2 I will rise now, and go about the city

[i] Ezek. 16. 11, 12, 13.

‖ Or, *cypress,* ch. 4. 13.

[k] ch. 4. 1. & 5. 12.

‖ Or. *my companion.*

‖ Or. *galleries.*

† Heb. *I delighted and sat down, &c.*

[o] Rev. 22. 1, 2.

† Heb. *palate.*

† Heb. *house of wine.*

† Heb. *straw me with apples.*

[b] ch. 8. 3.

† Heb. *I adjure you.*

[c] ch. 3. 5. & 8. 4.

[d] ver. 17.

† Heb. *flourishing.*

[e] ver. 13.

[f] ver. 10.

[g] ch. 8. 13.

[h] Ps. 80. 13. Ezek. 13. 4. Luke 13. 32.

[i] ch. 6. 3. & 7. 10.

[k] ch. 4. 6.

[l] ver. 9. ch. 8. 14.

‖ Or, *of division.*

[a] Isa. 26 9.

10 Thy cheeks are comely with plaits *of hair,*
Thy neck with strings of jewels.

11 We will make thee plaits of gold,
With studs of silver.

12 While the king sat at his table,
My spikenard sent forth its fragrance.

13 My beloved is unto me *as* a [1]bundle of myrrh,
That lieth betwixt my breasts.

14 My beloved is unto me *as* a cluster of [2]henna-flowers
In the vineyards of En-ge'di.

15 Behold, thou art fair, my love; behold, thou art fair;
[3]Thine eyes are *as* doves.

16 Behold, thou art fair, my beloved, yea, pleasant:
Also our couch is green.

17 The beams of our [4]house are [5]cedars,
And our rafters are [6]firs.

2 I am a [7]rose of [8]Shar'on,
A lily of the valleys.

2 As a lily among thorns,
So is my love among the daughters.

3 As the apple tree among the trees of the wood,
So is my beloved among the sons.
[9]I sat down under his shadow with great delight,
And his fruit was sweet to my taste.

4 He brought me to the [10]banqueting house,
And his banner over me was love.

5 Stay ye me with [11]raisins, comfort me with apples:
For I am sick of love.

6 [12]His left hand *is* under my head,
And his right hand doth embrace me.

7 I adjure you, O daughters of Je-ru'sa-lem,
By the [13]roes, and by the hinds of the field,
That ye stir not up, nor awaken love,
Until it please.

8 The voice of my beloved! behold, he cometh,
Leaping upon the mountains, skipping upon the hills.

9 My beloved is like a [14]roe or a young hart:
Behold, he standeth behind our wall,
He looketh in at the windows,
He [15]sheweth himself through the lattice.

10 My beloved spake, and said unto me,
Rise up, my love, my fair one, and come away.

11 For, lo, the winter is past,
The rain is over and gone;

12 The flowers appear on the earth;
The time of the [16]singing *of birds* is come,
And the voice of the turtle is heard in our land;

13 The fig tree ripeneth her green figs,
And the vines are in blossom,
They give forth their fragrance.
Arise, my love, my fair one, and come away.

14 O my dove, that art in the clefts of the rock, in the covert of the steep place,
Let me see thy countenance, let me hear thy voice;
For sweet is thy voice, and thy countenance is comely.

15 Take us the foxes, the little foxes, that spoil the vineyards;
For our vineyards are in blossom.

16 My beloved is mine, and I am his:
He feedeth *his flock* among the lilies.

17 [17]Until the day [18]be cool, and the shadows flee away,
Turn, my beloved, and be thou like a [14]roe or a young hart
Upon the [19]mountains of [20]Be'ther.

3 By night on my bed I sought him whom my soul loveth:
I sought him, but I found him not.

2 *I said,* I will rise now, and go about the city,

B. C. about 1014.

[1] Or, *bag*

[2] Heb. *copher.*

[3] Or, *Thou hast doves' eyes*

[4] Or, *houses*

[5] Or, *of cedar . . of fir*

[6] Or, *cypresses*

[7] Heb. *habazzeleth,* the autumn crocus.

[8] Or, *the plain*

[9] Heb. *I delighted and sat down &c.*

[10] Heb. *house of wine.*

[11] Heb. *cakes of raisins.*

[12] Or, Let *his left hand* be *&c.*

[13] Or, *gazelles*

[14] Or, *gazelle*

[15] Or. *glanceth through*

[16] Or, *pruning* of vines

[17] Or, *When the day is cool*

[18] Or, *break* Heb. *breathe.*

[19] Or, *mountains of separation*

[20] Perhaps the spice *malobathron.*

B. C. about 1014.

in the streets, and in the broad ways I will seek him whom my soul loveth: I sought him, but I found him not.

[b]ch. 5. 7.

3 [b]The watchmen that go about the city found me: *to whom I said,* Saw ye him whom my soul loveth?

4 *It was* but a little that I passed from them, but I found him whom my soul loveth: I held him, and would not let him go, until I had brought him into my mother's house, and into the chamber of her that conceived me.

[c]ch. 2. 7. & 8. 4.

5 [c]I charge you, O ye daughters of Je-ru'sa-lem, by the roes, and by the hinds of the field, that ye stir not up, nor awake *my* love, till he please.

[d]ch. 8. 5.

6 ¶[d]Who *is* this that cometh out of the wilderness like pillars of smoke, perfumed with myrrh and frankincense, with all powders of the merchant?

7 Behold his bed, which *is* Sol'o-mon's: threescore valiant men *are* about it, of the valiant of Is'ra-el.

8 They all hold swords, *being* expert in war: every man *hath* his sword upon his thigh because of fear in the night.

‖ Or, *a bed.*

9 King Sol'o-mon made himself a ‖ chariot of the wood of Leb'a-non.

10 He made the pillars thereof *of* silver, the bottom thereof *of* gold, the covering of it *of* purple, the midst thereof being paved *with* love, for the daughters of Je-ru'sa-lem.

11 Go forth, O ye daughters of Zi'on, and behold king Sol'o-mon with the crown wherewith his mother crowned him in the day of his espousals, and in the day of the gladness of his heart.

CHAPTER IV.

The graces of the church.

[e]ch. 1. 15. & 5. 12.

BEHOLD, [e]thou *art* fair, my love; behold, thou *art* fair; thou *hast* doves' eyes within thy locks: thy hair *is* as a [b]flock of goats, ‖ that appear from mount Gil'e-ad.

[b]ch. 6. 5.

‖ Or, *that eat of, &c.*

[c]ch. 6. 6.

2 [c]Thy teeth *are* like a flock *of sheep that are even* shorn, which came up from the washing: whereof every one bear twins, and none *is* barren among them.

3 Thy lips *are* like a thread of scarlet, and thy speech *is* comely: [d]thy temples *are* like a piece of a pomegranate within thy locks.

[d]ch. 6. 7.

4 [e]Thy neck *is* like the tower of Da'vid builded [f]for an armoury, whereon there hang a thousand bucklers, all shields of mighty men.

[e]ch. 7. 4. [f]Neh. 3. 19.

5 [g]Thy two breasts *are* like two young roes that are twins, which feed among the lilies.

[g]See Prov. 5. 19. ch. 7. 3.

6 [h]Until the day †break, and the shadows flee away, I will get me to the mountain of myrrh, and to the hill of frankincense.

[h]ch. 2. 17. †Heb. *breathe.*

7 [i]Thou *art* all fair, my love; *there is* no spot in thee.

[i]Eph. 5. 27.

8 ¶Come with me from Leb'a-non, *my* spouse, with me from Leb'a-non: look from the top of Am'a-na, from the top of She'nir [k]and Her'mon, from the lions' dens, from the mountains of the leopards.

[k]Deut. 3. 9.

9 Thou hast ‖ ravished my heart, my sister, *my* spouse; thou hast ravished my heart with one of thine eyes, with one chain of thy neck.

‖ Or, *taken away my heart.*

10 How fair is thy love, my sister, *my* spouse! [l]how much better is thy love than wine! and the smell of thine ointments than all spices!

[l]ch. 1. 2.

In the streets and in the broad ways,
I will seek him whom my soul loveth:
I sought him, but I found him not.

B. C. about 1014.

3 The watchmen that go about the city found me:
To whom I said, Saw ye him whom my soul loveth?

4 It was but a little that I passed from them,
When I found him whom my soul loveth:
I held him, and would not let him go,
Until I had brought him into my mother's house,
And into the chamber of her that conceived me.

5 [1]I adjure you, O daughters of Je-ru'sa-lem,
By the roes, and by the hinds of the field,
That ye stir not up, nor awaken love,
Until it please.

[1]See ch. ii. 7.

6 Who is this that cometh up out of the wilderness like pillars of smoke,
Perfumed with myrrh and frankincense,
With all powders of the merchant?

7 Behold, it is the litter of Sol'o-mon;
Threescore mighty men are about it,
Of the mighty men of Is'ra-el.

8 They all handle the sword, *and* are expert in war:
Every man hath his sword upon his thigh,
Because of fear in the night.

9 King Sol'o-mon made himself a [2]palanquin
Of the wood of Leb'a-non.

[2]Or, *car of state*

10 He made the pillars thereof of silver,
The bottom thereof of gold, the seat of it of purple,
The midst thereof being [3]paved with love,
From the daughters of Je-ru'sa-lem.

[3]Or, *inlaid*

11 Go forth, O ye daughters of Zi'on, and behold king Sol'o-mon,
With the crown wherewith his mother hath crowned him in the day of his espousals,
And in the day of the gladness of his heart.

4 Behold, thou art fair, my love; behold, thou art fair;
[4]Thine eyes are *as* doves behind thy [5]veil:
Thy hair is as a flock of goats,
That [6]lie along the side of mount Gil'e-ad.

[4]Or, *Thou hast doves' eyes*

2 Thy teeth are like a flock *of ewes* that are *newly* shorn,
Which are come up from the washing;
[7]Whereof every one hath twins,
And none is bereaved among them.

[5]Or, *locks*

[6]Or, *appear on mount Gilead*

[7]Or, *Which are all of them in pairs*

3 Thy lips are like a thread of scarlet,
And thy [8]mouth is comely:
Thy temples are like a piece of a pomegranate
Behind thy [5]veil.

[8]Or, *speech*

4 Thy neck is like the tower of Da'vid builded [9]for an armoury,
Whereon there hang a thousand bucklers,
All the shields of the mighty men.

[9]Or, *with turrets*

5 Thy two breasts are like two fawns that are twins of a [10]roe,
Which feed among the lilies.

[10]Or, *gazelle*

6 [11]Until the day be cool, and the shadows flee away,
I will get me to the mountain of myrrh,
And to the hill of frankincense.

[11]See ch. ii. 17.

7 Thou art all fair, my love;
And there is no spot in thee.

8 Come with me from Leb'a-non, *my* bride,
With me from Leb'a-non:
[12]Look from the top of Am'a-na,
From the top of Se'nir and Her'mon,
From the lions' dens,
From the mountains of the leopards.

[12]Or, *Go*

9 Thou hast [13]ravished my heart, my sister, *my* bride;
Thou hast [13]ravished my heart with [14]one of thine eyes,
With one chain of thy neck.

[13]Or, *given me courage*

[14]Or, *one look from thine eyes*

10 How fair is thy love, my sister, *my* bride!
How much better is thy love than wine!
And the smell of thine ointments than all manner of spices!

B. C. about 1014.

11 Thy lips, O *my* spouse, drop *as* the honeycomb: [m]honey and milk *are* under thy tongue; and the smell of thy garments *is* [n]like the smell of Leb'a-non.

12 A garden †inclosed *is* my sister, *my* spouse; a spring shut up, a fountain sealed.

13 Thy plants *are* an orchard of pomegranates, with pleasant fruits; ‖camphire, with spikenard,

14 Spikenard and saffron; calamus and cinnamon, with all trees of frankincense; myrrh and aloes, with all the chief spices:

15 A fountain of gardens, a well of [o]living waters, and streams from Leb'a-non.

16 ¶Awake, O north wind; and come, thou south; blow upon my garden, *that* the spices thereof may flow out. [p]Let my beloved come into his garden, and eat his pleasant fruits.

CHAPTER V.

Christ awaketh the church with his calling.

I [a]AM come into my garden, my sister, *my* spouse: I have gathered my myrrh with my spice; [b]I have eaten my honeycomb with my honey; I have drunk my wine with my milk: eat, O [c]friends; drink, ‖yea, drink abundantly, O beloved.

2 ¶I sleep, but my heart waketh: *it is* the voice of my [d]beloved that knocketh, *saying,* Open to me, my sister, my love, my dove, my undefiled: for my head is filled with dew, *and* my locks with the drops of the night.

3 I have put off my coat; how shall I put it on? I have washed my feet; how shall I defile them?

4 My beloved put in his hand by the hole *of the door,* and my bowels were moved ‖for him.

5 I rose up to open to my beloved; and my hands dropped *with* myrrh, and my fingers *with* †sweet smelling myrrh, upon the handles of the lock.

6 I opened to my beloved; but my beloved had withdrawn himself, *and* was gone: my soul failed when he spake: [e]I sought him, but I could not find him; I called him, but he gave me no answer.

7 [f]The watchmen that went about the city found me, they smote me, they wounded me: the keepers of the walls took away my veil from me.

8 I charge you, O daughters of Je-ru'sa-lem, if ye find my beloved, †that ye tell him, that I *am* sick of love.

9 ¶What *is* thy beloved more than *another* beloved, [g]O thou fairest among women? what *is* thy beloved more than *another* beloved, that thou dost so charge us?

10 My beloved *is* white and ruddy, †the chiefest among ten thousand.

11 His head *is as* the most fine gold, his locks *are* ‖bushy, *and* black as a raven:

12 [h]His eyes *are* as *the eyes* of doves by the rivers of waters, washed with milk, *and* †fitly set:

13 His cheeks *are* as a bed of spices, *as* ‖sweet flowers: his lips *like* lilies, dropping sweet smelling myrrh:

14 His hands *are as* gold rings set with the beryl: his belly *is as* bright ivory overlaid *with* sapphires:

15 His legs *are as* pillars of marble, set upon sockets of fine gold: his countenance *is* as Leb'a-non, excellent as the cedars:

16 †His mouth *is* most sweet: yea, he *is* altogether lovely. This *is* my beloved, and this *is* my friend, O daughters of Je-ru'sa-lem.

11 Thy lips, O *my* bride, [1]drop *as* the honeycomb:
Honey and milk are under thy tongue;
And the smell of thy garments is like the smell of Leb'a-non.

12 A garden [2]shut up is my sister, *my* bride;
A [3]spring shut up, a fountain sealed.

13 Thy shoots are [4]an orchard of pomegranates, with precious fruits;
Henna with spikenard plants,

14 Spikenard and saffron,
Calamus and cinnamon, with all trees of frankincense;
Myrrh and aloes, with all the chief spices.

15 *Thou art* a fountain of gardens,
A well of living waters,
And flowing streams from Leb'a-non.

16 Awake, O north wind; and come, thou south;
Blow upon my garden, that the spices thereof may flow out.
Let my beloved come into his garden,
And eat his precious fruits.

5 I am come into my garden, my sister, *my* bride:
I have gathered my myrrh with my [5]spice;
I have eaten my honeycomb with my honey;
I have drunk my wine with my milk.
Eat, O friends;
Drink, yea, drink abundantly, [6]O beloved.

2 [7]I was asleep, but my heart waked:
It is the voice of my beloved that knocketh, *saying,*
Open to me, my sister, my love, my dove, my [8]undefiled:
For my head is filled with dew,
My locks with the drops of the night.

3 I have put off my coat; how shall I put it on?
I have washed my feet; how shall I defile them?

4 My beloved put in his hand by the hole *of the door,*
And my [9]heart was moved [10]for him.

5 I rose up to open to my beloved;
And my hands dropped with myrrh,
And my fingers with liquid myrrh,
Upon the handles of the bolt.

6 I opened to my beloved;
But my beloved had [11]withdrawn himself *and* was gone.
My soul [12]had failed me when he spake:
I sought him, but I could not find him;
I called him, but he gave me no answer.

7 The watchmen that go about the city found me,
They smote me, they wounded me;
The keepers of the walls took away my [13]mantle from me.

8 I adjure you, O daughters of Je-ru'sa-lem, if ye find my beloved,
[14]That ye tell him, that I am sick of love.

9 What is thy beloved more than *another* beloved,
O thou fairest among women?
What is thy beloved more than *another* beloved,
That thou dost so adjure us?

10 My beloved is white and ruddy,
[15]The chiefest among ten thousand.

11 His head is *as* the most fine gold,
His locks are [16]bushy, *and* black as a raven.

12 His eyes are like doves beside the water brooks;
Washed with milk, *and* [17]fitly set.

13 His cheeks are as a bed of [18]spices, *as* [19]banks of sweet herbs:
His lips are *as* lilies, dropping liquid myrrh.

14 His hands are *as* [20]rings of gold set with [21]beryl:
His body is *as* [22]ivory work [23]overlaid *with* sapphires.

15 His legs are *as* pillars of marble, set upon sockets of fine gold:
His aspect is like Leb'a-non, excellent as the cedars.

16 His [24]mouth is most sweet: yea, he is altogether lovely.
This is my beloved, and this is my friend,
O daughters of Je-ru'salem.

---

[m] Prov. 24. 13, 14. ch. 5. 1.
[n] Gen. 27. 27. Hos. 14. 6, 7.
† Heb. *barred.*
‖ Or, *cypress.* ch. 1. 14.
[o] John 4. 10. & 7. 38.
[p] ch. 5. 1.
[a] ch. 4. 16.
[b] ch. 4. 11.
[c] Luke 15. 7, 10. John 3. 29. & 15. 14.
‖ Or, *and be drunken with loves.*
[d] Rev. 3. 20.
‖ Or, (as some read) *in me.*
† Heb. *passing,* or, *running about.*
[e] ch. 3. 1.
[f] ch. 3. 3.
† Heb. *what.*
[g] ch. 1. 8.
† Heb. *a standard bearer.*
‖ Or, *curled.*
[h] ch. 1. 15. & 4. 1.
† Heb. *sitting in fulness,* that is, *fitly placed, and set as a precious stone in the foil of a ring.*
‖ Or, *towers of perfumes.*
† Heb. *His palate.*

B. C. about 1014.

[1] Or, *drop honey*
[2] Heb. *barred.*
[3] Or, according to many ancient authorities, *garden*
[4] Or, *a paradise*
[5] Or, *balsam*
[6] Or, *of love*
[7] Or, *I sleep but my heart waketh*
[8] Heb. *perfect.*
[9] Heb. *bowels.*
[10] According to many MSS., *within me.*
[11] Or, *turned away*
[12] Heb. *went forth.*
[13] Or, *veil*
[14] Heb. *What will ye tell him That &c.*
[15] Heb. *Marked out by a banner.*
[16] Or, *curling*
[17] Or, *sitting by full streams*
[18] Or, *balsam*
[19] Or, *towers of perfume*
[20] Or, *cylinders*
[21] Or, *topaz*
[22] Or, *bright ivory*
[23] Or, *enerust*
[24] Or, *speech* Heb. *palate.*

B. C. about 1014.

CHAPTER VI.

The church professeth her faith in Christ

WHITHER is thy beloved gone, [a]O thou fairest among women? whither is thy beloved turned aside? that we may seek him with thee.

2 My beloved is gone down into his garden, to the beds of spices, to feed in the gardens, and to gather lilies.

3 [b]I *am* my beloved's and my beloved *is* mine: he feedeth among the lilies.

4 ¶Thou *art* beautiful, O my love, as Tir'zah, comely as Je-ru'sa-lem, [c]terrible as *an army* with banners.

5 Turn away thine eyes from me, for ||they have overcome me: thy hair *is* [d]as a flock of goats that appear from Gil'e-ad.

6 [e]Thy teeth *are* as a flock of sheep which go up from the washing, whereof every one beareth twins, and *there is* not one barren among them.

7 [f]As a piece of a pomegranate *are* thy temples within thy locks.

8 There are threescore queens, and fourscore concubines, and virgins without number.

9 My dove, my undefiled is *but* one; she *is* the *only* one of her mother, she *is* the choice *one* of her that bare her. The daughters saw her and blessed her; *yea*, the queens and the concubines, and they praised her.

10 ¶Who *is* she *that* looketh forth as the morning, fair as the moon, clear as the sun, [g]*and* terrible as *an army* with banners?

11 I went down into the garden of nuts to see the fruits of the valley, *and* [h]to see whether the vine flourished, *and* the pomegranates budded.

12 †Or ever I was aware, my soul ||made me *like* the chariots of Am-min'a-dib.

13 Return, return, O Shu'lam-ite; return, return, that we may look upon thee. What will ye see in the Shu'lam-ite? As it were the company ||of two armies.

CHAPTER VII.

A further description of the church's graces.

HOW beautiful are thy feet with shoes, [a]O prince's daughter! the joints of thy thighs *are* like jewels, the work of the hands of a cunning workman.

2 Thy navel *is like* a round goblet, *which* wanteth not †liquor; thy belly *is like* a heap of wheat set about with lilies.

3 [b]Thy two breasts *are* like two young roes *that are* twins.

4 [c]Thy neck *is* as a tower of ivory; thine eyes *like* the fishpools in Hesh'bon, by the gate of Bath-rab'bim: thy nose *is* as the tower of Leb'a-non which looketh toward Da-mas'cus.

5 Thine head upon thee *is* like ||Car'mel, and the hair of thine head like purple; the King *is* †held in the galleries.

6 How fair and how pleasant art thou, O love, for delights!

7 This thy stature is like to a palm tree, and thy breasts to clusters *of grapes*.

8 I said, I will go up to the palm tree, I will take hold of the boughs thereof: now also thy breasts shall be as clusters of the vine, and the smell of thy nose like apples;

6 Whither is thy beloved gone,
O thou fairest among women?
Whither hath thy beloved turned him,
That we may seek him with thee?

2 My beloved is gone down to his garden, to the beds of [1]spices,
To feed in the gardens, and to gather lilies.

3 [2]I am my beloved's, and my beloved is mine:
He feedeth *his flock* among the lilies.

4 Thou art beautiful, O my love, as Tir'zah,
Comely as Je-ru'sa-lem,
Terrible as [3]an army with banners.

5 Turn away thine eyes from me,
For they [4]have overcome me.
[5]Thy hair is as a flock of goats,
That lie along the side of Gil'e-ad.

6 [6]Thy teeth are like a flock of ewes,
Which are come up from the washing;
Whereof every one hath twins,
And none is bereaved among them.

7 [7]Thy temples are like a piece of a pomegranate
Behind thy veil.

8 There are threescore queens, and fourscore concubines,
And [8]virgins without number.

9 My dove, my [9]undefiled, is *but* one;
She is the only one of her mother;
She is the [10]choice one of her that bare her.
The daughters saw her, and called her blessed;
Yea, the queens and the concubines, and they praised her.

10 Who is she that looketh forth as the morning,
Fair as the moon,
[11]Clear as the sun,
[12]Terrible as an army with banners?

11 I went down into the garden of nuts,
To see the green plants of the valley,
To see whether the vine budded,
And the pomegranates were in flower.

12 Or ever I was aware, my [13]soul [14]set me
Among the chariots of my [15]princely people.

13 Return, return, O Shu'lam-mite;
Return, return, that we may look upon thee.
Why will ye look upon the Shu'lam-mite,
As upon the dance [16]of Ma-ha-na'im?

7 How beautiful are thy [17]feet in sandals, O prince's daughter!
[18]The joints of thy thighs are like jewels,
The work of the hands of a cunning workman.

2 Thy navel is *like* a round goblet,
Wherein no mingled wine is wanting:
Thy belly is *like* an heap of wheat
Set about with lilies.

3 [19]Thy two breasts are like two fawns
That are twins of a roe.

4 Thy neck is like the tower of ivory;
Thine eyes *as* the pools in Hesh'bon, by the gate of Bath-rab'bim;
Thy nose is like the tower of Leb'a-non
Which looketh toward Da-mas'cus.

5 Thine head upon thee is like Car'mel,
And the hair of thine head [20]like purple;
The king is held captive in the tresses *thereof*.

6 How fair and how pleasant art thou,
O love, for delights!

7 This thy stature is like to a palm tree,
And thy breasts to clusters *of grapes*.

8 I said, I will climb up into the palm tree,
I will take hold of the branches thereof:
Let thy breasts be as clusters of the vine,
And the smell of thy [21]breath like apples;

B. C. about 1014.

[a] ch. 1. 8.
[b] ch. 2. 16. & 7. 10.
[c] ver. 10.
|| Or, *they have puffed me up.*
[d] ch. 4. 1.
[e] ch. 4. 2.
[f] ch. 4. 3.
[g] ver. 4.
[h] ch. 7. 12.
†Heb. *I knew not.*
|| Or, *set me on the chariots of my willing people.*
[1] Or, *of Mahanaim,* Gen. 32. 2.

[a] Ps. 45. 13.
†Heb. *mixture.*
[b] ch. 4. 5.
[c] ch. 4. 4.
[1] Or, *crimson.*
†Heb. *bound.*

[1] Or, *balsam*
[2] See ch. iii. 16.
[3] Heb. *bannered hosts.*
[4] Or, *make me afraid*
[5] See ch. iv. 1.
[6] See ch. iv. 2.
[7] See ch. iv. 3.
[8] Or, *maidens*
[9] Heb. *perfect.*
[10] Or, *pure*
[11] Or, *Pure*
[12] See ver. 4.
[13] Or, *desire*
[14] Or, *made me like the chariots of Amminadib*
[15] Or, *willing* [Ch. vii. 1. in Heb.]
[16] Or, *of two companies*
[17] Or, *steps*
[18] Or, *Thy rounded thighs*
[19] See ch. iv. 5.
[20] Some ancient versions have, *like the purple of a king bound &c.*
[21] Heb. *nose.*

B. C. about 1014.

9 And the roof of thy mouth like the best wine for my beloved, that goeth *down* †sweetly, causing the lips ‖of those that are asleep to speak.

†Heb. *straightly.* ‖Or, *of the ancient.*

10 ¶ [d]I *am* my beloved's, and [e]his desire *is* toward me.

[d]ch. 2. 16. & 6. 3. [e]Ps. 45. 11.

11 Come, my beloved, let us go forth into the field; let us lodge in the villages.

12 Let us get up early to the vineyards; let us [f]see if the vine flourish, *whether* the tender grape †appear, *and* the pomegranates bud forth: there will I give thee my loves.

[f]ch. 3. 11. †Heb. *open.*

13 The [g]mandrakes give a smell, and at our gates [h]*are* all manner of pleasant *fruits*, new and old, *which* I have laid up for thee, O my beloved.

[g]Gen. 30. 14. [h]Matt. 13. 52.

CHAPTER VIII.

The love of the church is Christ.

O THAT thou *wert* as my brother, that sucked the breast of my mother! *when* I should find thee without, I would kiss thee; yea, †I should not be despised.

†Heb. *they should not despise me.*

2 I would lead thee, *and* bring thee into my mother's house, *who* would instruct me: I would cause thee to drink of [a]spiced wine of the juice of my pomegranate.

[a]Prov. 9. 2.

3 [b]His left hand *should be* under my head, and his right hand should embrace me.

[b]ch. 2. 6.

4 [c]I charge you, O daughters of Je-ru'sa-lem, †that ye stir not up, nor awake *my* love, until he please.

[c]ch. 2. 7. & 3. 5. †Heb. *why should ye stir up*, or, *why, &c.*

5 [d]Who *is* this that cometh up from the wilderness, leaning upon her beloved? I raised thee up under the apple tree: there thy mother brought thee forth: there she brought thee forth *that* bare thee.

[d]ch. 3. 6.

6 ¶ [e]Set me as a seal upon thine heart, as a seal upon thine arm: for love *is* strong as death; jealousy *is* †cruel as the grave: the coals thereof *are* coals of fire, *which hath* a most vehement flame.

[e]Isa. 49. 16. Jer. 22. 24. Hag. 2. 23. †Heb. *hard.*

7 Many waters cannot quench love, neither can the floods drown it: [f]if a man would give all the substance of his house for love, it would utterly be contemned.

[f]Prov. 6. 35.

8 ¶ [g]We have a little sister, and she hath no breasts: what shall we do for our sister in the day when she shall be spoken for?

[g]Ezek. 23. 33.

9 If she *be* a wall, we will build upon her a palace of silver: and if she *be* a door, we will enclose her with boards of cedar.

10 I *am* a wall, and my breasts like towers: then was I in his eyes as one that found †favour.

†Heb. *peace.*

11 Sol'o-mon had a vineyard at Ba'al-ha'mon; [h]he let out the vineyard unto keepers; every one for the fruit thereof was to bring a thousand *pieces* of silver.

[h]Matt. 21. 33.

12 My vineyard which *is* mine, *is* before me: thou, O Sol'o-mon, *must have* a thousand, and those that keep the fruit thereof two hundred.

13 Thou that dwellest in the gardens, the companions hearken to thy voice: [i]cause me to hear *it.*

[i]ch. 2. 14.

14 ¶ [k]†Make haste, my beloved, and [l]be thou like to a roe or to a young hart upon the mountains of spices.

[k]See Rev. 22. 17, 20. †Or, *Flee away.* [l]ch. 2. 17.

B. C. about 1014.

9 And thy [1]mouth like the best wine,
That goeth down [2]smoothly for my beloved,
[3]Gliding through the lips of those that are asleep.

[1]Heb. *palate.* [2]Heb. *aright.* [3]Or, *Causing the lips of those that are asleep to move* or *speak*

10 I am my beloved's,
And his desire is toward me.

11 Come, my beloved, let us go forth into the field;
Let us lodge in the villages.

12 Let us get up early to the vineyards;
Let us see whether the vine hath budded, *and* [4]its blossom be open,
And the pomegranates be in flower:
There will I give thee my love.

[4]Or, *the tender grape appear*

13 The [5]mandrakes give forth fragrance,
And [6]at our doors are all manner of precious fruits, new and old,
Which I have laid up for thee, O my beloved.

[5]See Gen. xxx. 14. [6]Or, *over*

8 Oh that thou wert as my brother,
That sucked the breasts of my mother!
When I should find thee without, I would kiss thee;
Yea, and none would despise me.

2 I would lead thee, *and* bring thee into my mother's house,
[7]Who would instruct me;
I would cause thee to drink of spiced wine,
Of the [8]juice of my pomegranate.

[7]Or, *That thou mightest* [8]Or, *sweet wine*

3 [9]His left hand *should be* under my head,
And his right hand should embrace me.

[9]See ch. ii. 6, 7.

4 I adjure you, O daughters of Je-ru'sa-lem,
[10]That ye stir not up, nor awaken love,
Until it please.

[10]Heb. *Why should ye stir up? or why &c.*

5 Who is this that cometh up from the wilderness,
Leaning upon her beloved?
Under the apple tree I awakened thee:
There thy mother was in travail with thee,
There was she in travail [11]that brought thee forth.

[11]Or, *and*

6 Set me as a seal upon thine heart, as a seal upon thine arm:
For love is strong as death;
Jealousy is [12]cruel as [13]the grave:
The flashes thereof are flashes of fire,
[14]A very flame of [15]the LORD.

[12]Heb. *hard.* [13]Heb. *Sheol.* [14]Or, *A most vehement flame* [15]Heb. *Jah.*

7 Many waters cannot quench love,
Neither can the floods drown it:
If a man would give all the substance of his house for love,
[16]He would utterly be contemned.

[16]Or, *It*

8 We have a little sister,
And she hath no breasts:
What shall we do for our sister
In the day when she shall be spoken for?

9 If she be a wall,
We will build upon her [17]a turret of silver:
And if she be a door,
We will inclose her with boards of cedar.

[17]Or, *battlements*

10 I [18]am a wall, and my breasts like the towers *thereof:*
Then was I in his eyes as one that found peace.

[18]Or, *was*

11 Sol'o-mon had a vineyard at Ba'al-ha'mon;
He let out the vineyard unto keepers;
Every one for the fruit thereof was to bring a thousand *pieces* of silver.

12 My vineyard which is mine, is before me:
Thou, O Sol'o-mon, shalt have the thousand,
And those that keep the fruit thereof two hundred.

13 Thou that dwellest in the gardens,
The companions hearken [19]for thy voice:
Cause me to hear it.

[19]Or, *to*

14 [20]Make haste, my beloved,
And be thou like to a [21]roe or to a young hart
Upon the mountains of spices.

[20]Heb. *Flee.* [21]Or, *gazelle*

B. C. about 760.

THE BOOK OF THE PROPHET

ISAIAH.

CHAPTER I.

Isaiah complaineth of Judah for her rebellion.

THE [a]vision of I-sa'iah the son of A'moz, which he saw concerning Ju'dah and Je-ru'sa-lem in the days of Uz-zi'ah, Jo'tham, A'haz, *and* Hez-e-ki'ah, kings of Ju'dah.

2 [b]Hear, O heavens, and give ear, O earth: for the LORD hath spoken; [c]I have nourished and brought up children, and they have rebelled against me.

3 [d]The ox knoweth his owner, and the ass his master's crib: *but* Is'ra-el [e]doth not know, my people [f]doth not consider.

4 Ah sinful nation, a people †laden with iniquity, [g]a seed of evil doers, children that are corrupters: they have forsaken the LORD, they have provoked the Holy One of Is'ra-el unto anger, they are †gone away backward.

5 ¶[h]Why should ye be stricken any more? ye will †revolt more and more: the whole head is sick, and the whole heart faint.

6 From the sole of the foot even unto the head *there is* no soundness in it; *but* wounds, and bruises, and putrifying sores: [i]they have not been closed, neither bound up, neither mollified with ‖ ointment.

7 [k]Your country *is* desolate, your cities *are* burned with fire: your land, strangers devour it in your presence, and *it is* desolate, †as overthrown by strangers.

8 And the daughter of Zi'on is left [l]as a cottage in a vineyard, as a lodge in a garden of cucumbers, [m]as a besieged city.

9 [n]Except the LORD of hosts had left unto us a very small remnant, we should have been as [o]Sod'om, *and* we should have been like unto Go-mor'rah.

10 ¶Hear the word of the LORD, ye rulers [p]of Sod'om: give ear unto the law of our God, ye people of Go-mor'rah.

11 To what purpose *is* the multitude of your [q]sacrifices unto me? saith the LORD: I am full of the burnt offerings of rams, and the fat of fed beasts; and I delight not in the blood of bullocks, or of lambs, or of †he-goats.

12 When ye come †[r]to appear before me, who hath required this at your hand, to tread my courts?

13 Bring no more [s]vain oblations: incense is an abomination unto me; the new moons and sabbaths, [t]the calling of assemblies, I cannot away with; *it is* ‖ iniquity, even the solemn meeting.

14 Your [u]new moons and your [x]appointed feasts my soul hateth: they are a trouble unto me; [y]I am weary to bear *them*.

15 And [z]when ye spread forth your hands, I will hide mine eyes from you; [a]yea, when †ye make many prayers, I will not hear: your hands are full of [b]†blood.

16 ¶[c]Wash ye, make you clean: put away the evil of your doings from before mine eyes; [d]cease to do evil;

17 Learn to do well; [e]seek judgment, ‖ relieve the oppressed, judge the fatherless, plead for the widow.

18 Come now, and [f]let us reason together, saith the LORD: though your sins be as scarlet, [g]they shall be as white as snow; though they be red like crimson, they shall be as wool.

19 If ye be willing and obedient, ye shall eat the good of the land:

20 But if ye refuse and rebel, ye shall be devoured with the sword: [h]for the mouth of the LORD hath spoken *it*.

[a] Num. 12. 6.
[b] Deut. 32. 1. Jer. 2.12.& 6.19& 22.29 Ezek. 36,4. Mic. 1. 2. & 6. 1, 2.
[c] ch. 5. 1, 2.
[d] Jer. 8. 7.
[e] Jer. 9. 3, 6.
[f] ch. 5. 12.
† Heb. *of heaviness.*
[g] ch. 57.3,4. Matt. 3. 7.
† Heb. *alienated,* or *separated,* Ps. 58. 3.
[h] ch. 9. 13. Jer. 2. 30. & 5. 3.
† Heb. *increase revolt.*
[i] Jer. 8. 22.
‖ Or, *oil.*
[k] Deut. 28. 51, 52.
† Heb. *as the overthrow of strangers.*
[l] Job 27.18. Lam. 2. 6.
[m] Jer. 4. 17.
[n] Lam.3.22. Rom. 9.29.
[o] Gen. 19. 24.
[p] Deut. 32. 32. Ezek. 16. 46.
[q] 1 Sam. 15. 22. Ps. 50. 8, 9. & 51. 16. Prov. 15.8. & 21. 27. ch. 66. 3. Jer. 6. 20. & 7. 21. Amos 5. 21, 22. Mic. 6. 7.
† Heb. *great he-goats.*
† Heb. *to be seen.*
[r] Ex. 23. 17. & 34.23.
[s] Matt.15.9.
[t] Joel 1. 14. & 2. 15.
‖ Or, *grief.*
[u] Num. 28. 11.
[x] Lev. 23. 2, &c.
[y] Lam. 2. 6.
[z] ch. 43. 24.
[a] Job 27.29. Ps. 134. 2. Prov. 1.28. ch. 59. 2. Jer. 14. 12. Mic. 3. 4.
[b] Ps. 66. 18. 1 Tim. 2.8.
† Heb. *multiply prayer.*
[c] ch. 59. 3.
† Heb. *bloods.*
[d] Jer. 4. 14.
[e] Ps. 34. 14. & 37. 27. Amos5.15. Rom. 12.9. 1 Pet. 3.11.
[f] Jer. 22. 3, 16. Mic. 6. 8. Zech. 7. 9. & 8. 16.
‖ Or, *righten.*
[g] ch. 43. 26. Mic. 6. 2.
[h] Ps. 51. 7. Rev. 7. 14.
[i] Num. 23. 19. Tit. 1. 2.

B. C. 760.

THE BOOK OF THE PROPHET

ISAIAH.

1 The vision of I-sa'iah the son of A'moz, which he saw concerning Ju'dah and Je-ru'sa-lem, in the days of Uz-zi'ah, Jo'tham, A'haz, and Hez-e-ki'ah, kings of Ju'dah.

2 Hear, O heavens, and give ear, O earth, for the LORD hath spoken: I have [1]nourished and brought up children, and they have rebelled against me.

3 The ox knoweth his owner, and the ass his master's crib: *but* Is'ra-el doth not know, my people doth not consider.

4 Ah sinful nation, a people laden with iniquity, a seed of evil-doers, children that deal corruptly: they have forsaken the LORD, they have despised the Holy One of Is'ra-el, they are estranged *and gone* backward.

5 [2]Why will ye be still stricken, that ye revolt more and more? [3]the whole head is sick, and [3]the whole heart faint.

6 From the sole of the foot even unto the head there is no soundness in it; *but* wounds, and bruises, and [4]festering sores: they have not been closed, neither bound up, neither mollified with oil.

7 Your country is desolate; your cities are burned with fire; your land, strangers devour it in your presence, and it is desolate, [5]as overthrown by strangers.

8 And the daughter of Zi'on is left as a booth in a vineyard, as a lodge in a garden of cucumbers, as a besieged city.

9 Except the LORD of hosts had left unto us a very small remnant, we should have been as Sod'om, we should have been like unto Go-mor'rah.

10 Hear the word of the LORD, ye [6]rulers of Sod'om; give ear unto the [7]law of our God, ye people of Go-mor'rah.

11 To what purpose is the multitude of your sacrifices unto me? saith the LORD: I am full of the burnt offerings of rams, and the fat of fed beasts; and I delight not in the blood of bullocks, or of lambs, or of he-goats.

12 When ye come [8]to appear before me, who hath required this at your hand, to trample my courts?

13 Bring no more [9]vain oblations; incense is an abomination unto me; new moon and sabbath, the calling of assemblies,— [10]I cannot away with iniquity and the solemn meeting.

14 Your new moons and your appointed feasts my soul hateth: they are a [11]trouble unto me; I am weary to bear them.

15 And when ye spread forth your hands, I will hide mine eyes from you: yea, when ye make many prayers, I will not hear: your hands are full of blood.

16 Wash you, make you clean; put away the evil of your doings from before mine eyes; cease to do evil:

17 learn to do well; seek judgement, [12]relieve the oppressed, judge the fatherless, plead for the widow.

18 Come now, and let us reason together, saith the LORD: though your sins be as scarlet, they shall be as white as snow; though they be red like crimson, they shall be as wool.

19 If ye be willing

20 and obedient, ye shall eat the good of the land: but if ye refuse and rebel, ye shall be devoured with the sword: for the mouth of the LORD hath spoken it.

[1] Or, *made great and exalted* See Ezek. xxxi.
[2] Or, *Why should ye be stricken any more? ye will revolt &c.*
[3] Or, *every*
[4] Or, *fresh stripes*
[5] Or, *as the overthrow of strangers*
[6] Or, *judges*
[7] Or, *teaching*
[8] Or, as otherwise read, *to see my face*
[9] Heb. *an oblation of vanity.*
[10] Or, *I cannot away with; it is iniquity, even the solemn meeting*
[11] Or, *cumbrance*
[12] Or, *set right the oppressor*

B. C. about 760.

21 ¶ [i]How is the faithful city become a harlot! it was full of judgment; righteousness lodged in it; but now murderers.
22 [k]Thy silver is become dross, thy wine mixed with water:
23 [l]Thy princes *are* rebellious, and [m]companions of thieves: [n]every one loveth gifts, and followeth after rewards: they [o]judge not the fatherless, neither doth the cause of the widow come unto them.
24 Therefore saith the Lord, the LORD of hosts, the mighty One of Is'ra-el, Ah, [p]I will ease me of mine adversaries, and avenge me of mine enemies.
25 ¶ And I will turn my hand upon thee, and †[q]purely purge away thy dross, and take away all thy tin:
26 And I will restore thy judges, [r]as at the first, and thy counsellors as at the beginning: afterward [s]thou shalt be called, The city of righteousness, the faithful city.
27 Zi'on shall be redeemed with judgment, and ||her converts with righteousness.
28 ¶ And the [t]†destruction of the transgressors and of the sinners *shall be* together, and they that forsake the LORD shall be consumed.
29 For they shall be ashamed of [u]the oaks which ye have desired, [x]and ye shall be confounded for the gardens that ye have chosen.
30 For ye shall be as an oak whose leaf fadeth, and as a garden that hath no water.
31 [y]And the strong shall be [z]as tow, ||and the maker of it as a spark, and they shall both burn together, and none shall quench *them*.

[i] Jer. 2. 20, 21.
[k] Jer. 6. 28, 30. Ezek. 22. 18, 19.
[l] Hos. 9. 15.
[m] Prov. 29. 24.
[n] Jer. 22. 17. Ezek. 22. 12. Hos. 4. 18. Mic. 3. 11. & 7. 3.
[o] Jer. 5. 28. Zech. 7. 10.
[p] Deut. 28. 63. Ezek. 5. 13.
† Heb. *according to pureness.*
[q] Jer. 6. 29. & 9. 7. Mal. 3. 3.
[r] Jer. 33. 7.
[s] Zech. 8. 3.
|| Or, *they that return of her*
[t] Job 31. 3. Ps. 1. 6. & 5. 6. & 73. 27. & 92. 9. & 104. 35.
† Heb. *breaking.*
[u] ch. 57. 5.
[x] ch. 65. 3. & 66. 17.
[y] Ezek. 32. 21.
[z] ch. 43. 17.
|| Or, *and his work.*

CHAPTER II.

Isaiah prophesieth the coming of Christ's kingdom.

THE word that I-sa'iah the son of A'moz saw concerning Ju'dah and Je-ru'sa-lem.
2 And [a]it shall come to pass [b]in the last days, *that* the [c]mountain of the LORD'S house shall ||be established in the top of the mountains, and shall be exalted above the hills; [d]and all nations shall flow unto it.
3 And many people shall go and say, [e]Come ye, and let us go up to the mountain of the LORD, to the house of the God of Ja'cob; and he will teach us of his ways, and we will walk in his paths: [f]for out of Zi'on shall go forth the law, and the word of the LORD from Je-ru'sa-lem.
4 And he shall judge among the nations, and shall rebuke many people: and [g]they shall beat their swords into ploughshares and their spears into ||pruninghooks: nation shall not lift up sword against nation, [h]neither shall they learn war any more.
5 O house of Ja'cob, come ye, and let us [i]walk in the light of the LORD.
6 ¶ Therefore thou hast forsaken thy people the house of Ja'cob, because they be replenished ||[k]from the east, and [l]*are* soothsayers like the Phi-lis'tines, [m]and they ||please themselves in the children of strangers.
7 [n]Their land also is full of silver and gold, neither *is there any* end of their treasures; their land is also full of horses, neither *is there any* end of their chariots:
8 [o]Their land also is full of idols; they worship the work of their own hands, that which their own fingers have made:
9 And the mean man boweth down, and the great man humbleth himself: therefore forgive them not.
10 ¶ [p]Enter into the rock and hide thee in the dust, for fear of the LORD, and for the glory of his majesty.
11 The [q]lofty looks of man shall be humbled, and the haughtiness of men shall be bowed down; and the LORD alone shall be exalted [r]in that day.
12 For the day of the LORD of hosts *shall be* upon every *one that is* proud and lofty, and upon every *one that is* lifted up; and he shall be brought low.

[a] Mic. 4. 1, &c.
[b] Gen. 49. 1. Jer. 23. 20.
[c] Ps. 68. 15, 16.
|| Or, *prepared.*
[d] Ps. 72. 8. ch. 27. 13.
[e] Jer. 31. 6. & 50. 5. Ze . 8. 21, 23.
[f] Luke 24. 47.
[g] Ps. 46. 9. Hos. 2. 18. Zech. 9. 10.
|| Or, *scythes.*
[h] Ps. 72. 3, 7.
[i] Eph. 5. 8.
|| Or, *more than the east.*
[k] Num. 23. 7.
[l] Deut. 18. 14.
[m] Ps. 106. 35. Jer. 10. 2.
|| Or, *abound with the children, &c.*
[n] Deut. 17. 16, 17.
[o] Jer. 2. 28.
[p] ver. 19, 21. Rev. 6. 15.
[q] ver. 17. ch. 5. 15, 16. & 13. 11.
[r] ch. 4. 1. & 11. 10, 11. & 12. 1, 4. & 24. 21. & 25. 9. & 26. 1. & 27. 1, 2, 12, 13. & 28. 5. & 29. 18. & 30. 23. & 52. 6. Jer. 30. 7, 8. Ezek. 38. 14, 19. & 39. 11, 22. Hos. 2. 16, 18, 21. Joel 3. 18. Amos 9. 11. Obad. 8. Mic. 4. 6. & 5. 10. & 7. 11, 12. Zeph. 3. 11, 16. Zech. 9. 16.

21 How is the faithful city become an harlot! she that was full of judgement! righteousness lodged
22 in her, but now murderers. Thy silver is become
23 dross, thy wine mixed with water. Thy princes are rebellious, and companions of thieves; every one loveth gifts, and followeth after rewards: they judge not the fatherless, neither doth the cause of the widow come unto them.
24 Therefore saith the Lord, the LORD of hosts, the Mighty One of Is'ra-el, Ah, I will ease me of mine
25 adversaries, and avenge me of mine enemies: and I will [1]turn my hand upon thee, and [2]throughly purge away thy dross, and will take away all thy
26 [3]tin: and I will restore thy judges as at the first, and thy counsellors as at the beginning: afterward thou shalt be called The city of righteousness, the
27 faithful city. Zi'on shall be redeemed with judge-
28 ment, and [4]her converts with righteousness. But the [5]destruction of the transgressors and the sinners shall be together, and they that forsake the LORD
29 shall be consumed. For they shall be ashamed of the [6]oaks which ye have desired, and ye shall be confounded for the gardens that ye have chosen.
30 For ye shall be as [7]an oak whose leaf fadeth, and
31 as a garden that hath no water. And the strong shall be as tow, and his work as a spark; and they shall both burn together, and none shall quench them.

[1] Or, *bring my hand again*
[2] Heb. *as with lye.*
[3] Or, *alloy*
[4] Or, *they that return of her*
[5] Heb. *breaking.*
[6] Or, *terebinths*
[7] Or, *a terebinth*

2 The word that I-sa'iah the son of A'moz saw concerning Ju'dah and Je-ru'sa-lem.
2 [8]And it shall come to pass in the latter days, that the mountain of the LORD'S house shall be established [9]in the top of the mountains, and shall be exalted above the hills: and all nations shall flow
3 unto it. And many peoples shall go and say, Come ye, and let us go up to the mountain of the LORD, to the house of the God of Ja'cob; and he will teach us of his ways, and we will walk in his paths: for out of Zi'on shall go forth [10]the law, and
4 the word of the LORD from Je-ru'sa-lem. And he shall judge [11]between the nations, and shall [12]reprove many peoples: and they shall beat their swords into plowshares, and their spears into pruning-hooks: nation shall not lift up sword against nation, neither shall they learn war any more.
5 O house of Ja'cob, come ye, and let us walk in the
6 light of the LORD. For thou hast forsaken thy people the house of Ja'cob, because they be filled *with customs* from the east, and *are* soothsayers like the Phi-lis'tines, and they strike hands with the
7 children of strangers. Their land also is full of silver and gold, neither is there any end of their treasures; their land also is full of horses, neither
8 is there any end of their chariots. Their land also is full of idols; they worship the work of their own hands, that which their own fingers have made.
9 And the mean man [13]is bowed down, and the great man [14]is brought low: therefore forgive them not.
10 Enter into the rock, and hide thee in the dust, from before the terror of the LORD, and from the
11 glory of his majesty. The lofty looks of man shall be brought low, and the haughtiness of men shall be bowed down, and the LORD alone shall be exalted in
12 that day. For [15]there shall be a day of the LORD of hosts upon all that is proud and haughty, and upon all that is lifted up; and it shall be brought low:

[8] See Micah iv. 1–3.
[9] Or, *at the head*
[10] Or, *instruction*
[11] Or, *among*
[12] Or, *decide concerning*
[13] Or, *boweth down*
[14] Or, *humbleth himself*
[15] Or, *the LORD of hosts hath a day*

B. C. about 760.

13 And upon all [a]the cedars of Leb'a-non, *that are* high and lifted up, and upon all the oaks of Ba'shan,
14 And [b]upon all the high mountains, and upon all the hills *that are* lifted up,
15 And upon every high tower, and upon every fenced wall,
16 [c]And upon all the ships of Tar'shish, and upon all †pleasant pictures.
17 [x]And the loftiness of man shall be bowed down, and the haughtiness of men shall be made low; and the LORD alone shall be exalted [y]in that day.
18 And ‖ the idols he shall utterly abolish.
19 And they shall go into the [z]holes of the rocks, and into the caves of †the earth, [a]for fear of the LORD, and for the glory of his majesty, when he ariseth [b]to shake terribly the earth.
20 [c]In that day a man shall cast †his idols of silver, and his idols of gold, ‖ which they made *each one* for himself to worship, to the moles and to the bats;
21 [d]To go into the clefts of the rocks, and into the tops of the ragged rocks, [e]for fear of the LORD, and for the glory of his majesty, when he ariseth to shake terribly the earth,
22 [f]Cease ye from man, whose [g]breath *is* in his nostrils: for wherein is he to be accounted of?

CHAPTER III.

The great confusion which cometh by sin.

FOR, behold, the Lord, the LORD of hosts, [a]doth take away from Je-ru'sa-lem and from Ju'dah [b]the stay and the staff, the whole stay of bread, and the whole stay of water,
2 [c]The mighty man, and the man of war, the judge, and the prophet, and the prudent, and the ancient,
3 The captain of fifty, and the †honourable man, and the counsellor, and the cunning artificer, and the ‖eloquent orator.
4 And I will give [d]children *to be* their princes, and babes shall rule over them.
5 And the people shall be oppressed, every one by another, and every one by his neighbour: the child shall behave himself proudly against the ancient; and the base against the honourable.
6 When a man shall take hold of his brother of the house of his father, *saying*, Thou hast clothing, be thou our ruler, and *let* this ruin *be* under thy hand:
7 In that day shall he †swear, saying, I will not be a †healer; for in my house *is* neither bread nor clothing: make me not a ruler of the people.
8 For [e]Je-ru'sa-lem is ruined, and Ju'dah is fallen: because their tongue and their doings *are* against the LORD, to provoke the eyes of his glory.
9 ¶The shew of their countenance doth witness against them; and they declare their sin as [f]Sod'om, they hide *it* not. Woe unto their soul! for they have rewarded evil unto themselves.
10 Say ye to the righteous, [g]that *it shall be* well *with him:* [h]for they shall eat the fruit of their doings.
11 Woe unto the wicked! [i]*it shall be* ill *with him:* for the reward of his hands shall be †given him.
12 ¶*As for* my people, [k]children *are* their oppressors, and women rule over them. O my people, [l]‖ they which lead thee cause *thee* to err, and †destroy the way of thy paths.
13 The LORD standeth up [m]to plead, and standeth to judge the people.
14 The LORD will enter into judgment with the ancients of his people, and the princes thereof: for ye have ‖ eaten up [n]the vineyard; the spoil of the poor *is* in your houses.
15 What mean ye *that* ye [o]beat my people to pieces, and grind the faces of the poor? saith the Lord GOD of hosts.
16 ¶Moreover the LORD saith, Because the daughters of Zi'on are haughty, and walk with stretched forth necks and †wanton eyes, walking and ‖ mincing *as* they go, and making a tinkling with their feet:

[a] ch. 14. 8. & 37. 24. Ezek. 31. 3. Zech. 11. 1, 2.
[b] ch. 30. 25.
[c] 1 Kings 10. 22.
† Heb. *pictures of desire.*
[x] ver. 11.
[y] ver. 11.
‖ Or, *the idols shall utterly pass away.*
[z] ver. 10. Hos. 10. 8. Luke 23. 30 Rev. 6. 16. & 9. 6.
† Heb. *the dust.*
[a] 2 Thess. 1. 9.
[b] ch. 30. 32. Hag. 2. 6, 21. Heb. 12. 26.
[c] ch. 30. 22. & 31. 27.
† Heb. *the idols of his silver,* &c.
‖ Or, *which they made for him.*
[d] ver. 19.
[e] ver. 10. 19.
[f] Ps. 146. 3. Jer. 17. 5.
[g] Job 27. 3

[a] Jer. 37. 21. & 38 9.
[b] Lev. 26. 26.
[c] See 2 Kings 24. 14.
† Heb. *a man eminent in countenance.*
‖ Or, *skilful of speech.*
[d] Eccl. 10. 16.

† Heb. *lift up the hand,* Gen. 14. 22.
† Heb. *binder up.*
[e] Mic. 3. 12

[f] Gen. 13. 13. & 18. 20, 21. & 19. 5.

[g] Eccl. 8. 12.
[h] Ps. 128. 2.
[i] Ps. 11. 6. Eccl. 8. 13.
† Heb. *done to him*
[k] ver. 4.
[l] ch. 9. 16.
‖ Or, *they which call thee blessed.*
† Heb. *swallow up.*
[m] Mic. 6. 2.
‖ Or, *burnt.*
[n] ch. 5. 7. Matt. 21. 33
[o] ch. 58. 4. Mic. 3. 2, 3.
† Heb. *deceiving with their eyes.*
‖ Or, *tripping nicely.*

13 and upon all the cedars of Leb'a-non, that are high, and lifted up, and upon all the oaks of
14 Ba'shan; and upon all the high mountains, and
15 upon all the hills that are lifted up; and upon
16 every lofty tower, and upon every fenced wall; and upon all the ships of Tar'shish, and upon all pleasant
17 [1]imagery. And the loftiness of man shall be bowed down, and the haughtiness of men shall be brought low: and the LORD alone shall be exalted
18 in that day. And the idols shall utterly pass away.
19 And men shall go into the caves of the rocks, and into the holes of the [2]earth, from before the terror of the LORD, and from the glory of his majesty,
20 when he ariseth to shake mightily the earth. In that day a man shall cast away his idols of silver, and his idols of gold, which they made for him to
21 worship, to the moles and to the bats; to go into the caverns of the rocks, and into the clefts of the ragged rocks, from before the terror of the LORD, and from the glory of his majesty, when he ariseth
22 to shake mightily the earth. [3]Cease ye from man, whose breath is in his nostrils: for wherein is he to be accounted of?

3 For, behold, the Lord, the LORD of hosts, doth take away from Je-ru'sa-lem and from Ju'dah stay and staff, the whole stay of bread, and the whole stay
2 of water; the mighty man, and the man of war; the judge, and the prophet, and the diviner, and the
3 [4]ancient; the captain of fifty, and the honourable man, and the counsellor, and the cunning [5]artificer,
4 and the skilful enchanter. And I will give children to be their princes, and [6]babes shall rule over them.
5 And the people shall be oppressed, every one by another, and every one by his neighbour: the child shall behave himself proudly against the [4]ancient,
6 and the base against the honourable. When a man shall take hold of his brother in the house of his father, *saying,* Thou hast clothing, be thou our
7 [7]ruler, and let this ruin be under thy hand: in that day shall he lift up *his voice,* saying, I will not be [8]an healer; for in my house is neither bread nor clothing: ye shall not make me ruler of the people.
8 For Je-ru'sa-lem is ruined and Ju'dah is fallen: because their tongue and their doings are against
9 the LORD, to provoke the eyes of his glory. [9]The shew of their countenance doth witness against them; and they declare their sin as Sod'om, they hide it not. Woe unto their soul! for they have
10 [10]rewarded evil unto themselves. Say ye of the righteous, that *it shall be* well *with him:* for they
11 shall eat the fruit of their doings. Woe unto the wicked! *it shall be* ill *with him:* for the [11]reward of
12 his hands shall be [12]given him. As for my people, children are their oppressors, and women rule over them. O my people, they which lead thee cause
13 thee to err, and [13]destroy the way of thy paths. The LORD standeth up to plead, and standeth to judge
14 the [14]peoples. The LORD will enter into judgement with the elders of his people, and the princes thereof: It is ye that have eaten up the vineyard; the spoil of the poor is in your houses:
15 what mean ye that ye crush my people, and grind the face of the poor? saith the Lord, the LORD of hosts.
16 Moreover the LORD said, Because the daughters of Zi'on are haughty, and walk with stretched forth necks and wanton eyes, walking and mincing as they go, and making a tinkling with their feet:

B. C. 760.

[1] Or, *watch-towers*
[2] Heb. *dust.*
[3] The Sept. omits this verse.
[4] Or, *elder*
[5] Or, *charmer*
[6] Or, *with childishness shall they rule over them*
[7] Or, *judge*
[8] Heb. *a binder up.*
[9] Or, *Their respecting of persons doth &c.*
[10] Or, *dons*
[11] Or, *doing*
[12] Or, *done to him.*
[13] Heb. *swallow up.*
[14] Or, *people*

B. C. about 760.

17 Therefore the Lord will smite with [p]a scab the crown of the head of the daughters of Zi'on, and the LORD will †[q]discover their secret parts.

18 In that day the LORD will take away the bravery of *their* tinkling ornaments *about their feet*, and *their* ‖ cauls, and *their* [r]round tires like the moon,

19 The ‖ chains, and the bracelets, and the ‖ mufflers,

20 The bonnets, and the ornaments of the legs, and the headbands, and the †tablets, and the earrings,

21 The rings, and nose jewels,

22 The changeable suits of apparel, and the mantles, and the wimples, and the crisping pins,

23 The glasses, and the fine linen, and the hoods, and the veils.

24 And it shall come to pass, *that* instead of sweet smell there shall be stink; and instead of a girdle a rent; and instead of well set hair [r]baldness; and instead of a stomacher a girding of sackcloth; *and* burning instead of beauty.

25 Thy men shall fall by the sword, and thy †mighty in the war.

26 [t]And her gates shall lament and mourn; and she *being* ‖ †desolate [u]shall sit upon the ground.

CHAPTER IV.

Christ's kingdom a sanctuary.

AND [a]in that day seven women shall take hold of one man, saying, We will [b]eat our own bread, and wear our own apparel: only †let us be called by thy name, ‖ to take away [c]our reproach.

2 In that day shall [d]the branch of the LORD be †beautiful and glorious, and the fruit of the earth *shall be* excellent and comely †for them that are escaped of Is'ra-el.

3 And it shall come to pass, *that he that is* left in Zi'on, and *he that* remaineth in Je-ru'sa-lem, [e]shall be called holy, *even* every one that is [f]written ‖ among the living in Je-ru'sa-lem:

4 When [g]the LORD shall have washed away the filth of the daughters of Zi'on, and shall have purged the blood of Je-ru'sa-lem from the midst thereof by the spirit of judgment, and by the spirit of burning.

5 And the LORD will create upon every dwellingplace of mount Zi'on, and upon her assemblies, [h]a cloud and smoke by day, and [i]the shining of a flaming fire by night: for ‖ upon all the glory *shall be* †a defence.

6 And there shall be a tabernacle for a shadow in the daytime from the heat, and [k]for a place of refuge, and for a covert from storm and from rain.

CHAPTER V.

God's severe judgments on Israel.

NOW will I sing to my well beloved a song of my beloved touching [a]his vineyard. My well beloved hath a vineyard in †a very fruitful hill:

2 And he ‖ fenced it, and gathered out the stones thereof, and planted it with the choicest vine, and built a tower in the midst of it, and also †made a winepress therein: [b]and he looked that it should bring forth grapes, and it brought forth wild grapes.

3 And now, O inhabitants of Je-ru'sa-lem, and men of Ju'dah, [c]judge, I pray you, betwixt me and my vineyard.

4 What could have been done more to my vineyard, that I have not done in it? wherefore, when I looked that it should bring forth grapes, brought it forth wild grapes?

5 And now go to; I will tell you what I will do to my vineyard: [d]I will take away the hedge thereof, and it shall be eaten up; *and* break down the wall thereof, and it shall be †trodden down:

6 And I will lay it waste: it shall not be pruned, nor digged; but there shall come up briers and thorns: I will also command the clouds that they rain no rain upon it.

7 For the vineyard of the LORD of hosts *is* the house

17 therefore the Lord will smite with a scab the crown of the head of the daughters of Zi'on, and the LORD
18 will lay bare their secret parts. In that day the Lord will take away the bravery of their anklets,
19 and the [1]cauls, and the crescents; the pendants, and
20 the [2]bracelets, and the mufflers; the headtires, and the ankle chains, and the sashes, and the perfume
21 boxes, and the amulets; the rings, and the nose
22 jewels; the festival robes, and the mantles, and the
23 shawls, and the satchels; the hand mirrors, and the
24 fine linen, and the turbans, and the veils. And it shall come to pass, that instead of sweet spices there shall be rottenness; and instead of a girdle a rope; and instead of well set hair baldness; and instead of a stomacher a girding of sackcloth: branding
25 instead of beauty. Thy men shall fall by the sword,
26 and thy [3]mighty in the war. And her gates shall
4 lament and mourn; and she shall be [4]desolate and sit upon the ground. And seven women shall take hold of one man in that day, saying, We will eat our own bread, and wear our own apparel: only let us be called by thy name; take thou away our reproach.

2 In that day shall the [5]branch of the LORD be beautiful and glorious, and the fruit of the [6]land shall be [7]excellent and comely for them that are
3 escaped of Is'ra-el. And it shall come to pass, that he that is left in Zi'on, and he that remaineth in Je-ru'sa-lem, shall be called holy, even every one that is written [8]among the living in Je-ru'sa-lem:
4 when the Lord shall have washed away the filth of the daughters of Zi'on, and shall have purged the blood of Je-ru'sa-lem from the midst thereof, by the [9]spirit of judgement, and by the [9]spirit of burning.
5 And the LORD will create over [10]the whole habitation of mount Zi'on, and over her assemblies, a cloud and smoke by day, and the shining of a flaming fire by night: for over all the glory *shall be spread* a
6 canopy. And there shall be a pavilion for a shadow in the day-time from the heat, and for a refuge and for a covert from storm and from rain.

5 Let me sing [11]for my wellbeloved a song of my beloved touching his vineyard. My wellbeloved
2 had a vineyard in [12]a very fruitful hill: and he [13]made a trench about it, and gathered out the stones thereof, and planted it with the choicest vine, and built a tower in the midst of it, and also hewed out a [14]winepress therein: and he looked that it should bring forth grapes, and it brought forth wild grapes.
3 And now, O inhabitants of Je-ru'sa-lem and men of Ju'dah, judge, I pray you, betwixt me and my vine-
4 yard. What could have been done more to my vineyard, that I have not done in it? wherefore, when I looked that it should bring forth grapes,
5 brought it forth wild grapes? And now go to; I will tell you what I will do to my vineyard: I will take away the hedge thereof, and it shall be [15]eaten up; I will break down the fence thereof, and
6 it shall be trodden down: and I will lay it waste; it shall not be pruned nor hoed; but there shall come up briers and thorns: I will also command the clouds that they rain no rain upon it.
7 For the vineyard of the LORD of hosts is the house

B. C. 760.

[1] Or, *net-works*
[2] Or, *chains*
[3] Heb. *might*
[4] Or, *emptied*
[5] Or, *shoot* Or, *sprout*
[6] Or, *earth*
[7] Or, *majestic*
[8] Or, *unto life*
[9] Or, *blast*
[10] Or, *every dwelling-place*
[11] Or, *of*
[12] Heb. *a horn, the son of oil.*
[13] Or, *digged it*
[14] Or, *winefat*
[15] Or, *burnt*

[p] Deut. 28. 27.
† Heb. *make naked.*
[q] ch. 47. 2, 3. Jer. 13. 22. Nah. 3. 5.
‖ Or, *net-works.*
[r] Judg. 8. 21.
‖ Or, *sweet balls.*
‖ Or, *spangled ornaments*
† Heb. *houses of the soul.*
[s] ch. 22. 12. Mic. 1. 16.
† Heb. *might.*
[t] Jer. 14. 2. Lam. 1. 4.
‖ Or, *emptied.*
† Heb. *cleansed.*
[u] Lam. 2. 10.

[a] ch. 2. 11, 17.
[b] 2 Thess. 3. 12.
† Heb. *let thy name be called upon us.*
‖ Or, *take thou away*
[c] Luke 1. 25.
[d] Jer. 23. 5. Zech. 3. 8. & 6. 12.
† Heb. *beauty and glory.*
† Heb. *for the escaping of Israel.*
[e] ch. 60. 21.
[f] Phil. 4. 3. Rev. 3. 5.
‖ Or, *to life.*
[g] Mal. 3. 2, 3.
[h] Ex. 13. 21.
[i] Zech. 2. 5.
‖ Or, *above.*
† Heb. *a covering,* ch. 8. 14.
[k] ch. 25. 4.

[a] Ps. 80. 8. Cant. 8. 12. ch. 27. 2. Jer. 2. 21. Matt. 21. 33. Mark 12. 1. Luke 20. 9.
† Heb. *the horn of the son of oil.*
‖ Or, *made a wall about it.*
† Heb. *hewed.*
[b] Deut. 32. 6 ch. 1. 2, 3.
[c] Rom. 3. 4.

[d] Ps. 80. 12.

† Heb. *for a treading.*

of Is'ra-el, and the men of Ju'dah his †pleasant plant: and he looked for judgment, but behold †oppression; for righteousness, but behold a cry.

8 ¶Woe unto them that join [e]house to house, *that* lay field to field, till *there be* no place, that †they may be placed alone in the midst of the earth!

9 [f]|| In mine ears *said* the LORD of hosts, †Of a truth many houses shall be desolate, *even* great and fair, without inhabitant.

10 Yea, ten acres of vineyard shall yield one [g]bath, and the seed of a homer shall yield an ephah.

11 ¶[h]Woe unto them that rise up early in the morning, *that* they may follow strong drink; that continue until night, *till* wine ||inflame them!

12 And the [i]harp and the viol, the tabret and pipe, and wine, are in their feasts: but [k]they regard not the work of the LORD, neither consider the operation of his hands.

13 ¶Therefore my people are gone into captivity, [m]because *they have* no knowledge: and †their honourable men *are* famished, and their multitude dried up with thirst.

14 Therefore hell hath enlarged herself, and opened her mouth without measure: and their glory, and their multitude, and their pomp, and he that rejoiceth, shall descend into it.

15 And [n]the mean man shall be brought down, and the mighty man shall be humbled, and the eyes of the lofty shall be humbled:

16 But the LORD of hosts shall be exalted in judgment, and ||†God that is holy shall be sanctified in righteousness.

17 Then shall the lambs feed after their manner, and the waste places of [o]the fat ones shall strangers eat.

18 Woe unto them that draw iniquity with cords of vanity, and sin as it were with a cart rope:

19 [p]That say, Let him make speed, *and* hasten his work, that we may see *it:* and let the counsel of the Holy One of Is'ra-el draw nigh and come, that we may know *it!*

20 ¶Woe unto them †that call evil good, and good evil; that put darkness for light, and light for darkness; that put bitter for sweet, and sweet for bitter!

21 Woe unto *them that are* [q]wise in their own eyes, and prudent †in their own sight!

22 [r]Woe unto *them that are* mighty to drink wine, and men of strength to mingle strong drink:

23 Which [s]justify the wicked for reward, and take away the righteousness of the righteous from him!

24 Therefore [t]as †the fire devoureth the stubble, and the flame consumeth the chaff, *so* [u]their root shall be as rottenness, and their blossom shall go up as dust: because they have cast away the law of the LORD of hosts, and despised the word of the Holy One of Is'ra-el.

25 [x]Therefore is the anger of the LORD kindled against his people, and he hath stretched forth his hand against them, and hath smitten them: and [y]the hills did tremble, and their carcasses *were* ||torn in the midst of the streets. [z]For all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand *is* stretched out still.

26 ¶[a]And he will lift up an ensign to the nations from far, and will [b]hiss unto them from [c]the end of the earth: and, behold, [d]they shall come with speed swiftly:

27 None shall be weary nor stumble among them; none shall slumber nor sleep; neither [e]shall the girdle of their loins be loosed, nor the latchet of their shoes be broken:

28 [f]Whose arrows *are* sharp, and all their bows bent, their horses' hoofs shall be counted like flint, and their wheels like a whirlwind:

29 Their roaring *shall be* like a lion, they shall roar like young lions: yea, they shall roar, and lay hold of the prey, and shall carry *it* away safe, and none shall deliver *it.*

30 And in that day they shall roar against them like the roaring of the sea: and if *one* [g]look unto the land, behold

B. C. about 760.

†Heb. *plant of his pleasures.*
†Heb. *a scab.*
[e]Mic. 2. 2.
†Heb. *ye*
[f]ch. 22. 14.
||Or, *This is in mine ears,* saith *the* LORD &c.
†Heb. *If not,* &c.
[g]See Ezek. 45. 11.
[h]Prov. 23. 29, 30. Eccl. 10. 16. ver. 22.
||Or, *pursue them.*
[i]Amos. 6, 5 6.
[k]Job. 34. 27. Ps. 28. 5.
[l]Hos. 4. 6.
[m]ch. 1. 3. Luke 19. 44
†Heb. *their glory are men of famine.*
[n]ch. 2. 9, 11, 17.
||Or, *the holy God.*
†Heb. *the God the holy.*
[o]ch. 10. 16.
[p]ch. 66. 5. Jer. 17. 15. Amos 5. 18. 2 Pet. 3. 3, 4.
†Heb. *that say concerning evil,* It is *good,* &c.
[q]Prov. 3. 7. Rom. 1. 22. & 12. 16.
†Heb. *before their face.*
[r]ver. 11.
[s]Prov. 17. 15. & 24. 24.
[t]Ex. 15. 7.
†Heb. *the tongue of fire.*
[u]Job. 18. 16 Hos. 9. 16. Amos 2. 9.
[x]2 Kings 22. 13, 17.
[y]Jer. 4. 24.
||Or, *as dung.*
[z]Lev. 26. 14, &c. ch. 9. 12, 17, 21. & 10. 4.
[a]ch. 11. 12.
[b]ch. 7. 18.
[c]Deut. 28. 49. Ps. 72. 8. Mal. 1. 11.
[d]Joel 2. 7.
[e]Dan. 5. 6.
[f]Jer. 5. 16.
[g]ch. 8. 22. Jer. 4. 23. Lam. 3. 2. Ezek. 32. 7, 8.

B. C. 760.

of Is'ra-el, and the men of Ju'dah [1]his pleasant plant: and he looked for judgement, but behold [2]oppression; for righteousness, but behold a cry.

8 Woe unto them that join house to house, that lay field to field, till there be no room, and ye be made to
9 dwell alone in the midst of the land! In mine ears *saith* the LORD of hosts, Of a truth many houses shall be desolate, even great and fair, without inhab-
10 itant. For ten acres of vineyard shall yield one bath, and a [3]homer of seed shall yield *but* an ephah.

11 Woe unto them that rise up early in the morning, that they may follow strong drink; that tarry
12 late into the night, till wine inflame them! And the harp and the lute, the tabret and the pipe, and wine, are *in* their feasts; but they regard not the work of the LORD, neither have they considered the
13 operation of his hands. Therefore my people are gone into captivity, for lack of knowledge: and [4]their honourable men are famished, and their multitude are
14 parched with thirst. Therefore [5]hell hath enlarged her desire, and opened her mouth without measure: and their glory, and their multitude, and their [6]pomp, and he that rejoiceth among them, descend *into it.*
15 And the mean man is bowed down, and the great man is humbled, and the eyes of the lofty are humbled:
16 but the LORD of hosts is exalted in judgement, and God the Holy One is sanctified in righteousness.
17 Then shall the lambs feed as in their pasture, and the waste places of the fat ones shall [7]wanderers eat.

18 Woe unto them that draw iniquity with cords of
19 vanity, and sin as it were with a cart rope: that say, Let him make speed, let him hasten his work, that we may see it: and let the counsel of the Holy One of Is'ra-el draw nigh and come, that we may know it!

20 Woe unto them that call evil good, and good evil; that put darkness for light, and light for darkness; that put bitter for sweet, and sweet for bitter!

21 Woe unto them that are wise in their own eyes, and prudent in their own sight!

22 Woe unto them that are mighty to drink wine, and
23 men of strength to mingle strong drink: which justify the wicked for a reward, and take away the righteous-
24 ness of the righteous from him! Therefore as the tongue of fire devoureth the stubble, and as the dry grass sinketh down in the flame, so their root shall be as rottenness, and their blossom shall go up as dust: because they have rejected the [8]law of the LORD of hosts, and despised the word of the Holy One of Is'ra-el.

25 Therefore is the anger of the LORD kindled against his people, and he hath stretched forth his hand against them, and hath smitten them, and the hills did tremble, and their carcasses were as refuse in the midst of the streets. For all this his anger is not turned away, but
26 his hand is stretched out still. And he will lift up an ensign to the nations from far, and will hiss for [9]them from the end of the earth: and, behold, [10]they shall
27 come with speed swiftly: none shall be weary nor stumble among them; none shall slumber nor sleep; neither shall the girdle of their loins be loosed, nor
28 the latchet of their shoes be broken: whose arrows are sharp, and all their bows bent; their horses' hoofs shall be counted like flint, and their wheels like a
29 whirlwind: their roaring shall be like a lion, they shall roar like young lions: yea, they shall roar, and lay hold of the prey, and carry it away safe, and
30 there shall be none to deliver. And they shall roar [11]against them in that day like the roaring of the sea: and if one look unto the land, [12]behold

B. C. 760.

[1]Heb. *the plant of his delight.*
[2]Or, *shedding of blood*
[3]See Ezek. xlv. 11.
[4]Heb. *their glory are men of famine.*
[5]Or, *the grave.* Heb. *Sheol.* See Gen xxxvii. 35.
[6]Or, *tumult*
[7]Or, *strangers*
[8]Or, *teaching*
[9]Heb. *him.*
[10]Heb. *he,* and in the following verses.
[11]Or, *over*
[12]According to the Massoretic text, *behold darkness; distress and light; it is dark* &c.

darkness *and* ‖sorrow, ‖and the light is darkened in the heavens thereof.

CHAPTER VI.

Isaiah's vision of the Lord's glory.

IN the year that [a]king Uz-zi'ah died I [b]saw also the LORD sitting upon a throne, high and lifted up, and ‖his train filled the temple.

2 Above it stood the seraphim: each one had six wings: with twain he covered his face, and [c]with twain he covered his feet, and with twain he did fly.

3 And †one cried unto another, and said, [d]Holy, holy, holy, *is* the LORD of hosts: †[e]the whole earth *is* full of his glory.

4 And the posts of the †door moved at the voice of him that cried, and [f]the house was filled with smoke.

5 ¶[g]Then said I, Woe *is* me! for I am †undone; because I *am* a man of unclean lips, and I dwell in the midst of a people of unclean lips: for mine eyes have seen the King, the LORD of hosts.

6 Then flew one of the seraphim unto me, †having a live coal in his hand, *which* he had taken with the tongs from off [h]the altar:

7 And he †[i]laid *it* upon my mouth, and said, Lo, this hath touched thy lips; and thine iniquity is taken away, and thy sin purged.

8 Also I heard the voice of the Lord, saying, Whom shall I send, and who will go for [k]us? Then said I, †Here *am* I; send me.

9 ¶And he said, Go, and tell this people, [l]Hear ye ‖†indeed, but understand not; and see ye †indeed, but perceive not.

10 Make [m]the heart of this people fat, and make their ears heavy, and shut their eyes; [n]lest they see with their eyes, and hear with their ears, and understand with their heart, and convert, and be healed.

11 Then said I, Lord, how long? And he answered, [o]Until the cities be wasted without inhabitant, and the houses without man, and the land be †utterly desolate,

12 [p]And the LORD have removed men far away, and *there be* a great forsaking in the midst of the land.

13 ¶But yet in it *shall be* a tenth, ‖and *it* shall return, and shall be eaten: as a teil tree, and as an oak, whose ‖substance *is* in them, when they cast *their leaves*: *so* [q]the holy seed *shall be* the substance thereof.

CHAPTER VII.

Ahaz comforted by Isaiah.

AND it came to pass in the days of [a]A'haz the son of Jo'tham, the son of Uz-zi'ah, king of Ju'dah, *that* Re'zin the king of Syr'i-a, and Pe'kah the son of Rem-a-li'ah, king of Is'ra-el, went up toward Je-ru'sa-lem to war against it, but could not prevail against it.

2 And it was told the house of Da'vid, saying, Syr'i-a †is confederate with E'phra-im. And his heart was moved, and the heart of his people, as the trees of the wood are moved with the wind.

3 Then said the LORD unto I-sa'iah, Go forth now to meet A'haz, thou, [b]and ‖She'ar-ja'shub thy son, at the end of the [c]conduit of the upper pool, in the ‖highway of the fuller's field;

4 And say unto him, Take heed, and be quiet; fear not, †neither be fainthearted for the two tails of these smoking firebrands, for the fierce anger of Re'zin with Syr'i-a, and of the son of Rem-a-li'ah.

5 Because Syr'i-a, E'phra-im, and the son of Rem-a-li'ah, have taken evil counsel against thee, saying,

6 Let us go up against Ju'dah, and ‖vex it, and let us make a breach therein for us, and set a king in the midst of it, *even* the son of Ta'be-al:

7 Thus saith the Lord GOD, [d]It shall not stand, neither shall it come to pass.

8 [e]For the head of Syr'i-a *is* Da-mas'cus, and the head of

B. C. about 760.

‖Or, *distress.* ‖Or, *when it is light, it shall be dark in the destructions thereof.*

about 758.
[a]2 Kings 15. 7.
[b]1 Kings 22. 19. John 12.41 Rev. 4. 2.
‖Or, *the skirts thereof.*
[c]Ezek. 1.11
†Heb. *this cried to this.*
[d]Rev. 4. 8.
†Heb. *his glory is the fulness of the whole earth.*
[e]Ps. 72. 19.
†Heb. *thresholds.*
[f]Ex. 40. 34. 1 Kgs. 8.10.
[g]Ex. 4. 10. Judg. 6.22. Jer. 1. 6.
†Heb. *cut off.*
†Heb. *and in his hand a live coal.*
[h]Rev. 8. 3.
†Heb. *caused* it *to touch.*
[i]See Jer. 1. 9. Dan. 10.16.
[k]Gen. 1.26. & 3. 22. & 11. 7.
†Heb. *Behold me.*
[l]ch. 43. 8. Matt. 13.14 Mark 4.12. Luke 8.10. John 12.40
‖Or, *without ceasing*, &c.
†Heb. *hear ye in hearing*, &c.
†Heb. *in seeing.*
[m]Ps. 119.70 ch. 63. 17.
[n]Jer. 5. 21
[o]Mic. 3. 12.
†Heb. *desolate with desolation.*
[p]2 Kings 25. 21.
‖Or, *when* it *is returned, and hath been broused.*
‖Or, *stock*, or *stem.*
[q]Ezra 9. 2. Rom. 11.5.

about 742.
[a]2 Kings 16. 5. 2 Chron. 28. 5, 6.
†Heb. *resteth on Ephraim.*
[b]ch. 10. 21.
‖That is, *The remnant shall return*: See ch. 6. 13. & 10.21
[c]2 Kings 18. 17. ch. 36. 2.
‖Or, *causeway.*
†Heb. *let not thy heart be tender.*
‖Or, *waken*
[d]Prov 21.30 ch. 8. 10.
[e]2 Sam. 8. 6.

darkness *and* distress, and the light is darkened in the clouds thereof.

6 In the year that king Uz-zi'ah died I saw the Lord sitting upon a throne, high and lifted up, and his
2 [1]train filled the temple. Above him stood the seraphim: each one had six wings; with twain he covered his face, and with twain he covered his
3 feet, and with twain he did fly. And one cried unto another, and said, Holy, holy, holy, is the LORD of hosts: [2]the whole earth is full of his glory.
4 And the foundations of the thresholds were moved at the voice of him that cried, and the house was
5 filled with smoke. Then said I, Woe is me! for I am undone; because I am a man of unclean lips, and I dwell in the midst of a people of unclean lips: for mine eyes have seen the King, the LORD of
6 hosts. Then flew one of the seraphim unto me, having a [3]live coal in his hand, which he had taken
7 with the tongs from off the altar: and he touched my mouth with it, and said, Lo, this hath touched thy lips; and thine iniquity is taken away, and thy
8 sin [4]purged. And I heard the voice of the Lord, saying, Whom shall I send, and who will go for
9 us? Then I said, Here am I; send me. And he said, Go, and tell this people, Hear ye [5]indeed, but understand not; and see ye [5]indeed, but perceive
10 not. Make the heart of this people fat, and make their ears heavy, and shut their eyes; lest they see with their eyes, and hear with their ears, and [6]understand with their heart, and turn again, and be
11 healed. Then said I, Lord, how long? And he answered, Until cities be waste without inhabitant, and houses without man, and the land become
12 utterly waste, and the LORD have removed men far away, and the forsaken places be many in the midst
13 of the land. [7]And if there be yet a tenth in it, it shall again be [8]eaten up: as a terebinth, and as an oak, [9]whose [10]stock remaineth, when they [11]are felled; so the holy seed is the [10]stock thereof.

7 And it came to pass in the days of A'haz the son of Jo'tham, the son of Uz-zi'ah, king of Ju'dah, that Re'zin the king of Syr'i-a, and Pe'kah the son of Rem-a-li'ah, king of Is'ra-el, went up to Je-ru'sa-lem to war against it; but could not prevail against it.
2 And it was told the house of Da'vid, saying, Syr'i-a [12]is confederate with E'phra-im. And his heart was moved, and the heart of his people, as the trees of the forest are moved with the wind.
3 Then said the LORD unto I-sa'iah, Go forth now to meet A'haz, thou, and [13]She'ar-ja'shub thy son, at the end of the conduit of the upper pool, in
4 the high way of the fuller's field; and say unto him, Take heed, and be quiet; fear not, neither let thine heart be faint, because of these two tails of smoking firebrands, for the fierce anger of Re'zin and Syr'i-a, and of the son of Rem-a-li'ah.
5 Because Syr'i-a hath counselled evil against thee, E'phra-im *also*, and the son of Rem-a-li'ah, saying,
6 Let us go up against Ju'dah, and vex it, and let us make a breach therein for us, and set up a king in the midst
7 of it, even the son of Ta'be-el: thus saith the Lord GOD, It shall not stand, neither shall it come to pass.
8 For the head of Syr'i-a is Da-mas'cus, and the head of

B. C. 760.

[1]Or, *skirts*
[2]Heb. *the fulness of the whole earth is his glory*
[3]Or, *hot stone*
[4]Or, *expiated*
[5]Or, *continually*
[6]Or, *their heart should understand*
[7]Or, *But yet in it shall be a tenth, and it shall return and shall be eaten up*
[8]Or, *burnt*
[9]Or, *whose substance is in them*
[10]Or, *substance*
[11]Or, *cast* their leaves
[12]Heb. *resteth on Ephraim.*
[13]That is, *A remnant shall return.*

B. C. about 742.

Da-mas'cus *is* Re'zin; and within threescore and five years shall E'phra-im be broken, †that it be not a people.

9 And the head of E'phra-im *is* Sa-ma'ri-a, and the head of Sa-ma'ri-a *is* Rem-a-li'ah's son. [f]||If ye will not believe, surely ye shall not be established.

10 ¶†Moreover the LORD spake again unto A'haz, saying,

11 [g]Ask thee a sign of the LORD thy God; ||ask it either in the depth, or in the height above.

12 But A'haz said, I will not ask, neither will I tempt the LORD.

13 And he said, Hear ye now, O house of Da'vid; *Is it* a small thing for you to weary men, but will ye weary my God also?

14 Therefore the LORD himself shall give you a sign; [h]Behold, a virgin shall conceive, and bear [i]a son, and ||shall call his name [k]Im-man'u-el.

15 Butter and honey shall he eat, that he may know to refuse the evil, and choose the good.

16 [l]For before the child shall know to refuse the evil, and choose the good, the land that thou abhorrest shall be forsaken of [m]both her kings.

17 ¶[n]The LORD shall bring upon thee, and upon thy people, and upon thy father's house, days that have not come, from the day that [o]E'phra-im departed from Ju'dah; *even* the king of As-syr'i-a.

18 And it shall come to pass in that day, *that* the LORD [p]shall hiss for the fly that *is* in the uppermost part of the rivers of E'gypt, and for the bee that *is* in the land of As-syr'i-a.

19 And they shall come, and shall rest all of them in the desolate valleys, and in [q]the holes of the rocks, and upon all thorns, and upon all ||bushes.

20 In the same day shall the Lord shave with a [r]razor that is hired, *namely*, by them beyond the river, by the king of As-syr'i-a, the head, and the hair of the feet: and it shall also consume the beard.

21 And it shall come to pass in that day, *that* a man shall nourish a young cow and two sheep;

22 And it shall come to pass, for the abundance of milk *that* they shall give, he shall eat butter: for butter and honey shall every one eat that is left †in the land.

23 And it shall come to pass in that day, *that* every place shall be, where there were a thousand vines at a thousand silverlings, [s]it shall *even* be for briers and thorns.

24 With arrows and with bows shall *men* come thither; because all the land shall become briers and thorns.

25 And *on* all hills that shall be digged with the mattock, there shall not come thither the fear of briers and thorns: but it shall be for the sending forth of oxen, and for the treading of lesser cattle.

CHAPTER VIII.

Comfort shall be to them that fear God.

MOREOVER the LORD said unto me, Take thee a great roll, and [a]write in it with a man's pen concerning †Ma'her-shal'al-hash'-baz.

2 And I took unto me faithful witnesses to record, [b]U-ri'ah the priest, and Zech-a-ri'ah the son of Je-ber-e-chi'ah.

3 And I †went unto the prophetess; and she conceived and bare a son. Then said the LORD to me, Call his name Ma'her-shal'al-hash'baz.

4 [c]For before the child shall have knowledge to cry, My father, and my mother, ||[d]the riches of Da-mas'cus and the spoil of Sa-ma'ri-a shall be taken away before the king of As-syr'i-a.

5 ¶The LORD spake also unto me again, saying,

6 Forasmuch as this people refuseth the waters of [e]Shi-lo'ah that go softly, and rejoice [f]in Re'zin and Rem-a-li'ah's son;

7 Now therefore, behold, the Lord bringeth up upon them the waters of the river, strong and many, *even* [g]the king of As-syr'i-a, and all his glory: and he shall come up over all his channels, and go over all his banks:

8 And he shall pass through Ju'dah; he shall overflow and go

---

[f]See 2 Chron. 20. 20.
‖Or, *Do ye not believe? it is because ye are not stable.*
†Heb. *And the* LORD *added to speak.*
[g]Judg. 6. 36. &c. Matt. 12. 38.
‖Or, *make thy petition deep.*
[h]Matt. 1. 23 Luke 1. 31, 34.
[i]ch. 9. 6.
‖Or, *thou* O virgin, *shalt call:* See Gen. 4. 1, 25. & 16. 11. & 29. 32. & 30. 6, 8. 1 Sam. 4. 21.
[k]ch. 8. 8.
[l]See ch. 8. 4.
[m]2 Kings 15. 30. & 16. 9.
[n]2 Chron. 28. 19.
[o]1 Kings 12. 16.
[p]ch. 5. 26.
[q]ch. 2. 19. Jer. 16. 16.
‖Or, *commendable trees.*
[r]2 Kings 16. 7, 8. 2 Chron. 28. 20, 21. See Ezek. 5. 1.
†Heb. *in the midst of the land.*
[s]ch. 5. 6.

[a]ch. 30. 8. Hab. 2. 2.
†Heb. *in making speed to the spoil he hasteneth the prey,* or, *make speed,* &c.
[b]2 Kings 16. 10.
†Heb. *approached unto.*
[c]See ch. 7. 16.
‖Or, he that is *before the king of Assyria shall take away the riches,* &c.
about 741.
[d]2 Kings 15. 29. & 16. 9 ch. 17. 3.
[e]Neh. 3. 15. John 9. 7.
[f]ch. 7. 1, 2, 6.
[g]ch. 10. 12.

B. C. 742.

Da-mas'cus is Re'zin: and within threescore and five years shall E'phra-im be broken in pieces, that it be
9 not a people: and the head of E'phra-im is Sa-ma'ri-a, and the head of Sa-ma'ri-a is Rem-a-liah's son. If ye will not believe, surely ye shall not be established.
10 And the LORD spake again unto A'haz, saying,
11 Ask thee a sign of the LORD thy God; [1]ask it either
12 in the depth, or in the height above. But A'haz said, I will not ask, neither will I tempt the LORD.
13 And he said, Hear ye now, O house of Da'vid; is it a small thing for you to weary men, that ye will
14 weary my God also? Therefore the LORD himself shall give you a sign; behold, [2]a [3]virgin [4]shall conceive, and bear a son, and shall call his name
15 [5]Im-man'u-el. [6]Butter and honey shall he eat, [7]when he knoweth to refuse the evil, and choose the good.
16 For before the child shall know to refuse the evil, and choose the good, the land whose two kings thou ab-
17 horrest shall be forsaken. The LORD shall bring upon thee, and upon thy people, and upon thy father's house, days that have not come, from the day that E'phra-im departed from Ju'dah; *even* the king of As-syr'i-a.
18 And it shall come to pass in that day, that the LORD shall hiss for the fly that is in the uttermost part of the rivers of E'gypt, and for the bee that is
19 in the land of As-syr'i-a. And they shall come, and shall rest all of them in the [8]desolate valleys, and in the holes of the rocks, and upon all thorns, and upon all [9]pastures.
20 In that day shall the Lord shave with a razor that is hired, *which is* in the parts beyond the River, *even* with the king of As-syr'i-a, the head and the hair of the feet: and it shall also consume the beard.
21 And it shall come to pass in that day, that a man shall nourish a young cow, and two sheep;
22 and it shall come to pass, for the abundance of milk that they shall give he shall eat butter: for butter and honey shall every one eat that is left in the midst of the land.
23 And it shall come to pass in that day, that every place, where there were a thousand vines at a thousand silverlings, shall even be for briers and
24 thorns. With arrows and with bows shall one come thither; because all the land shall be briers and
25 thorns. And all the hills that were digged with the mattock, [10]thou shalt not come thither for fear of briers and thorns, but it shall be for the sending forth of oxen, and for the treading of sheep.

8 And the LORD said unto me, Take thee a great tablet, and write upon it [11]with the pen of a man,
2 For [12]Ma'her-shal'al-hash'-baz; and I will take unto me faithful witnesses to record, U-ri'ah the priest
3 and Zech-a-ri'ah the son of Je-ber-e-chi'ah. And I went unto the prophetess; and she conceived, and bare a son. Then said the LORD unto me, Call his name
4 Ma-her-shal'al-hash'baz. For before the child shall have knowledge to cry, My father, and, My mother, the riches of Da-mas'cus and the spoil of Sa-ma'ri-a shall be carried away before the king of As-syr'i-a.
5 And the LORD spake unto me yet again, saying,
6 Forasmuch as this people hath refused the waters of Shi-lo'ah that go softly, [13]and rejoice [14]in Re'zin and
7 Rem-a-li'ah's son; now therefore, behold, the Lord bringeth up upon them the waters of the River, strong and many, *even* the king of As-syr'i-a and all his glory: and he shall come up over all his chan-
8 nels, and go over all his banks: and he shall sweep onward into Ju'dah; he shall overflow and pass

[1]According to some ancient authorities, *make it deep unto Sheol.*
[2]Or, *the*
[3]Or, *maiden*
[4]Or, *is with child, and beareth*
[5]That is, *God is with us.*
[6]Or, *Curds*
[7]Or, *that he may know*
[8]Or, *rugged*
[9]Or, *bushes*
[10]Or, *where never came the fear of briers and thorns shall be &c.* Or, *there shall not come thither the fear . . . but it shall be &c.*
[11]Or, *in common characters*
[12]That is, *The spoil speedeth, the prey hasteth.*
[13]Or, *even them that rejoice*
[14]Or, *with*

B. C. about 741.

over, [h]he shall reach *even* to the neck; and †the stretching out of his wings shall fill the breadth of thy land, O [i]Im-man'u-el.

9 ¶[k]Associate yourselves, O ye people, ||and ye shall be broken in pieces; and give ear, all ye of far countries: gird yourselves, and ye shall be broken in pieces; gird yourselves, and ye shall be broken in pieces.

10 [l]Take counsel together, and it shall come to nought; speak the word, [m]and it shall not stand: [n]for God *is* with us.

11 ¶For the LORD spake thus to me †with a strong hand, and instructed me that I should not walk in the way of this people, saying,

12 Say ye not, A confederacy, to all *them to* whom [o]this people shall say, A confederacy; [p]neither fear ye their fear, nor be afraid.

13 [q]Sanctify the LORD of hosts himself; and [r]*let* him *be* your fear, and *let* him *be* your dread.

14 And [s]he shall be for a sanctuary; but for [t]a stone of stumbling and for a rock of offence to both the houses of Is'ra-el, for a gin and for a snare to the inhabitants of Je-ru'sa-lem.

15 And many among them shall [u]stumble, and fall, and be broken, and be snared, and be taken.

16 Bind up the testimony, seal the law among my disciples.

17 And I will wait upon the LORD, that [x]hideth his face from the house of Ja'cob, and I [y]will look for him.

18 [z]Behold, I and the children whom the LORD hath given me [a]*are* for signs and for wonders in Is'ra-el from the LORD of hosts, which dwelleth in mount Zi'on.

19 ¶And when they shall say unto you, [b]Seek unto them that have familiar spirits, and unto wizards [c]that peep and that mutter: should not a people seek unto their God? for the living [d]to the dead?

20 [e]To the law and to the testimony: if they speak not according to this word, *it is* because [f]*there is* †no light in them.

21 And they shall pass through it, hardly bestead and hungry: and it shall come to pass, that when they shall be hungry, they shall fret themselves, and [g]curse their king and their God, and look upward.

22 And [h]they shall look unto the earth; and behold trouble and darkness, [i]dimness of anguish; and *they shall be* driven to darkness.

CHAPTER IX.

What joy shall be in the midst of afflictions by Christ.

NEVERTHELESS [a]the dimness *shall* not be such as *was* in her vexation, when at the [b]first he lightly afflicted the land of Zeb'u-lun, and the land of Naph'ta-li, and [c]afterward did more grievously afflict *her by* the way of the sea, beyond Jor'dan, in Gal'i-lee ||of the nations.

2 [d]The people that walked in darkness have seen a great light: they that dwell in the land of the shadow of death, upon them hath the light shined.

3 Thou hast multiplied the nation, *and* ||not increased the joy: they joy before thee according to the joy in harvest, *and* as *men* rejoice [e]when they divide the spoil.

4 ||For thou hast broken the yoke of his burden, and the [f]staff of his shoulder, the rod of his oppressor, as in the day of [g]Mid'i-an.

5 ||For every battle of the warrior *is* with confused noise, and garments rolled in blood; [h]||but *this* shall be with burning *and* †fuel of fire.

6 [i]For unto us a child is born, unto us a [k]son is given: and the [l]government shall be upon his shoulder: and his name shall be called [m]Wonderful, Counsellor, [n]The Mighty God, The Everlasting Father, [o]The Prince of Peace.

7 Of the increase of *his* government and peace [p]*there shall be* no end, upon the throne of Da'vid, and upon his kingdom to order it, and to establish it with judgment and with justice from henceforth even for ever. The [q]zeal of the LORD of hosts will perform this.

[h]ch. 30. 28. †Heb. *the fulness of the breadth of thy land shall be the stretchings out of his wings.*
[i]ch. 7. 14.
[k]Joel 3. 9, 11. ||Or, *yet.*
[l]Job 5. 12.
[m]ch. 7. 7.
[n]ch. 7. 14. Acts 5. 38. Rom. 8.13. †Heb. *in strength of hand.*
[o]ch. 7. 2.
[p]1 Pet. 3. 14, 15.
[q]Num. 20. 12.
[r]Ps. 76. 7. Luke 12.5.
[s]Ezek. 11. 16.
[t]ch. 28. 16. Luke 2.34. Rom. 9.33. 1 Pet. 2. 8.
[u]Matt. 21. 44. Luke20.18 Rom. 9.32. & 11. 25.
[x]ch. 54. 8.
[y]Hab. 2. 3. Luke 2. 25, 38.
[z]Heb. 2.13.
[a]Ps. 71. 7. Zech. 3. 8.
[b]1Sam.28.8 ch. 19. 3.
[c]ch. 29. 4.
[d]Ps.106.28.
[e]Luke 16. 29.
[f]Mic. 3. 6. †Heb. *no morning.*
[g]Rev. 16. 11.
[h]ch. 5. 30.
[i]ch. 9. 1.

about 740.

[a]ch. 8. 22.
[b]2 Kings 15. 29. 2 Chron. 16. 4.
[c]Lev.26.24. 2 Kings 17. 5, 6. 1 Chron. 5. 26. ||Or, *populous.*
[d]Matt.4.16 Eph.5.8,14 ||Or,*to him*
[e]Judg.5.30 ||Or, *When thou brakest.*
[f]ch. 10. 5. & 14. 5.
[g]Judg.7.22 Ps. 83. 9. ch. 10. 26. ||Or, *when the whole battle of the warrior was,* &c.
[h]ch. 66. 15, 16. ||Or, *and it was,* &c. †Heb. *meat.*
[i]ch. 7. 14. Luke 2.11.
[k]John3.16.
[l]Matt. 28. 18. 1 Cor.15.25
[m]Judg. 13. 18
[n]Tit. 2. 13.
[o]Eph. 2.14.
[p]Dan. 2.44. Luke 1.32, 33.
[q]2 Kings 19. 31. ch. 37. 32.

B. C. 741.

through; he shall reach even to the neck; and the stretching out of his wings shall fill the breadth of thy land, [1]O Im-man'u-el.

9 [2]Make an uproar, O ye peoples, and ye shall be broken in pieces; and give ear, all ye of far countries: gird yourselves, and ye shall be broken in pieces; gird yourselves, and ye shall be broken in pieces.

10 Take counsel together, and it shall be brought to nought; speak the word, and it shall not stand: for [3]God is with us.

11 For the LORD spake thus to me [4]with a strong hand, and instructed me that I should not walk in the way of this people, saying, Say ye not, A conspiracy, concerning all whereof this people shall say, A conspiracy; neither

12 fear ye their fear, nor be in dread *thereof.*

13 The LORD of hosts, him shall ye sanctify; and let him be your fear, and let him be your dread.

14 And he shall be for a sanctuary; but for a stone of stumbling and for a rock of offence to both the houses of Is'ra-el, for a gin and for a snare to the inhabitants of

15 Je-ru'sa-lem. And [5]many shall stumble thereon, and fall, and be broken, and be snared, and be taken.

16 Bind thou up the testimony, seal the [6]law among

17 my disciples. And I will wait for the LORD, that hideth his face from the house of Ja'cob, and I will look for

18 him. Behold, I and the children whom the LORD hath given me are for signs and for wonders in Is'ra-el from the LORD of hosts, which dwelleth in mount Zi'on.

19 And when they shall say unto you, Seek unto them that have familiar spirits and unto the wizards, that chirp and that mutter: should not a people seek unto their God? on behalf of the living *should*

20 *they seek* unto the dead? To the [6]law and to the testimony! [7]if they speak not according to this word,

21 surely there is no morning for them. And they shall pass through it, hardly bestead and hungry: and it shall come to pass that, when they shall be hungry, they shall fret themselves, and [8]curse by their king and by their God, and turn their faces

22 upward: and they shall look unto the earth, and behold, distress and darkness, the gloom of anguish; [9]and [10]into thick darkness *they shall be* driven away.

9 [11]But there shall be no gloom to her that was in anguish. In the former time he brought into contempt the land of Zeb'u-lun and the land of Naph'ta-li, but in the latter time hath he made it glorious, by the way of the sea, beyond Jor'dan, [12]Gal'i-lee of the

2 nations. The people that walked in darkness have seen a great light: they that dwelt in the land of the [13]shadow of death, upon them hath the light shined.

3 Thou hast multiplied the nation, [14]thou hast increased their joy: they joy before thee according to the joy in harvest, as men rejoice when they divide the spoil.

4 For the yoke of his burden, and the staff of his shoulder, the rod of his oppressor, thou hast broken

5 as in the day of Mid'i-an. For [15]all the armour of the armed man in the tumult, and the garments rolled in blood, shall even be for burning, for fuel of fire.

6 For unto us a child is born, unto us a son is given; and the government shall be upon his shoulder: and his name shall be called [16]Wonderful, Counsellor, Mighty

7 God, [17]Everlasting Father, Prince of Peace. Of the increase of his government and of peace there shall be no end, upon the throne of Da'vid, and upon his kingdom, to establish it, and to uphold it with judgement and with righteousness from henceforth even for ever. The zeal of the LORD of hosts shall perform this.

[1]See ch. vii. 14.
[2]Or, *Break* According to some ancient authorities, *Associate yourselves.*
[3]Heb. *immanu El.*
[4]Heb. *with strength of hand.* See Ezek. iii. 14.
[5]Or, *many among them shall stumble, and fall &c.*
[6]Or, *teaching*
[7]Or, *surely according to this word shall they speak, for whom there is no morning*
[8]Or, *curse their king and their God*
[9]Or, *and thick darkness shall be driven away: for there &c.*
[10]Or, *in* [Ch. viii. 23 in Heb.]
[11]Or, *For*
[12]Or, *the district* [Ch. ix. 1 in Heb.]
[13]Or, *deep darkness*
[14]Another reading is, *thou didst not increase the joy.*
[15]Or, *every boot of the booted warrior*
[16]Or, *Wonderful counsellor*
[17]Heb. *Father of Eternity.*

B. C. about 738.

8 ¶The Lord sent a word into Ja'cob, and it hath lighted upon Is'ra-el.
9 And all the people shall know, *even* E'phra-im and the inhabitant of Sa-ma'ri-a, that say in the pride and stoutness of heart,
10 The bricks are fallen down, but we will build with hewn stones: the sycamores are cut down, but we will change *them into* cedars.
11 Therefore the LORD shall set up the adversaries of Re'zin against him, and †join his enemies together;
12 The Syr'i-ans before, and the Phi-lis'tines behind; and they shall devour Is'ra-el †with open mouth. [r]For all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand *is* stretched out still.
13 ¶For [s]the people turneth not unto him that smiteth them, neither do they seek the LORD of hosts.
14 Therefore the LORD will cut off from Is'ra-el head and tail, branch and rush, [t]in one day.
15 The ancient and honourable, he *is* the head; and the prophet that teacheth lies, he *is* the tail.
16 For [u]|| the leaders of this people cause *them* to err; and || *they that are* led of them *are* †destroyed.
17 Therefore the LORD [x]shall have no joy in their young men, neither shall have mercy on their fatherless and widows: [y]for every one *is* a hypocrite and an evil doer, and every mouth speaketh || folly. [z]For all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand *is* stretched out still.
18 ¶For wickedness [a]burneth as the fire; it shall devour the briers and thorns, and shall kindle in the thickets of the forest, and they shall mount up *like* the lifting up of smoke.
19 Through the wrath of the LORD of hosts is [b]the land darkened, and the people shall be as the †fuel of the fire: [c]no man shall spare his brother.
20 And he shall †snatch on the right hand, and be hungry: and he shall eat on the left hand, [d]and they shall not be satisfied: [e]they shall eat every man the flesh of his own arm:
21 Ma-nas'seh, E'phra-im; and E'phra-im, Ma-nas'seh: *and* they together *shall be* against Ju'dah. [f]For all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand *is* stretched out still.

CHAPTER X.

Israel is comforted with a promise of deliverance from Assyria.

WOE unto them that [a]decree unrighteous decrees, and || that write grievousness *which* they have prescribed;
2 To turn aside the needy from judgment, and to take away the right from the poor of my people, that widows may be their prey, and *that* they may rob the fatherless!
3 And [b]what will ye do in [c]the day of visitation, and in the desolation *which* shall come from far? to whom will ye flee for help? and where will ye leave your glory?
4 Without me they shall bow down under the prisoners, and they shall fall under the slain. [d]For all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand *is* stretched out still.
5 ¶ || O †As-syr'i-an, [e]the rod of mine anger, ||and the staff in their hand is mine indignation.
6 I will send him against [f]a hypocritical nation, and against the people of my wrath will I [g]give him a charge, to take the spoil, and to take the prey, and †to tread them down like the mire of the streets.
7 [h]Howbeit he meaneth not so, neither doth his heart think so; but *it is* in his heart to destroy and cut off nations not a few.
8 [i]For he saith, *Are* not my princes altogether kings?
9 *Is* not [k]Cal'no [l]as Car'che-mish? *is* not Ha'math as Ar'pad? *is* not Sa-ma'ri-a [m]as Da-mas'cus?
10 As my hand hath found the kingdoms of the idols, and whose graven images did excel them of Je-ru'sa-lem and of Sa-ma'ri-a;
11 Shall I not, as I have done unto Sa-ma'ri-a and her idols, so do to Je-ru'sa-lem and her idols?
12 Wherefore it shall come to pass, *that,* when the Lord

8 The Lord sent a word into Ja'cob, and it hath
9 lighted upon Is'ra-el. And all the people shall know, *even* E'phra-im and the inhabitant of Sa-ma'ri-a,
10 that say in pride and in stoutness of heart, The bricks are fallen, but we will build with hewn stone: the sycomores are cut down, but we will change
11 them into cedars. Therefore the LORD [1]shall set up on high against him the adversaries of Re'zin, and
12 [2]shall [3]stir up his enemies; the Syr'i-ans [4]before, and the Phi-lis'tines [5]behind; and they [6]shall devour Is'ra-el with open mouth. For all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand is stretched out still.
13 Yet the people hath not turned unto him that smote them, neither have they sought the LORD of
14 hosts. Therefore the LORD [7]will cut off from Is'ra-el head and tail, palm-branch and rush, in one day.
15 The [8]ancient and the honourable man, he is the head; and the prophet that teacheth lies, he is the
16 tail. For they that lead this people cause them to err; and they that are led of them are [9]destroyed.
17 Therefore the Lord shall not rejoice over their young men, neither shall he have compassion on their fatherless and widows: for every one is profane and an evil-doer, and every mouth speaketh folly. For all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand is stretched out still.
18 For wickedness burneth as the fire; it devoureth the briers and thorns: yea, it kindleth in the thickets of the forest, and they roll upward in thick
19 clouds of smoke. Through the wrath of the LORD of hosts is the land [10]burnt up: the people also are as the fuel of fire; no man spareth his brother.
20 And one shall snatch on the right hand, and be hungry; and he shall eat on the left hand, and they shall not be satisfied: they shall eat every man the
21 flesh of his own arm: Ma-nas'seh, E'phra-im; and E'phra-im, Ma-nas'seh: and they together shall be against Ju'dah. For all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand is stretched out still.

10 Woe unto them that decree unrighteous decrees,
2 and to the writers that write perverseness: to turn aside the needy from judgement, and to take away the right of the poor of my people, that widows may be their spoil, and that they may make the father-
3 less their prey! And what will ye do in the day of visitation, and in the desolation which shall come from far? to whom will ye flee for help? and where
4 will ye leave your glory? [11]They shall only bow down under the prisoners, and shall fall under the slain. For all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand is stretched out still.
5 [12]Ho As-syr'i-an, the rod of mine anger, the staff in
6 whose hand is mine indignation! I will send him against a profane nation, and against the people of my wrath will I give him a charge, to take the spoil, and to take the prey, and [13]to tread them down like
7 the mire of the streets. Howbeit he meaneth not so, neither doth his heart think so; but it is in his heart to destroy, and to cut off nations not a few.
8 For he saith, Are not my princes all of them kings?
9 Is not Cal'no as Car'che-mish? is not Ha'math as
10 Ar'pad? is not Sa-ma'ri-a as Da-mas'cus? As my hand hath [14]found the kingdoms of the idols, whose graven images did excel them of Je-ru'sa-lem and of
11 Sa-ma'ri-a; shall I not, as I have done unto Sa-ma'ri-a and her idols, so do to Je-ru'sa-lem and her idols?
12 Wherefore it shall come to pass, that when the Lord

B. C. 738.

[1] Or, *hath set.*
[2] Or, *hath stirred*
[3] Or, *join together* Or, *arm*
[4] Or, *on the east*
[5] Or, *on the west*
[6] Or, *have devoured*
[7] Or, *hath cut*
[8] Or, *elder*
[9] Heb. *swallowed up.*
[10] Or, *darkened*
[11] Or, *Without me they shall bow down &c.*
[12] Or, *Woe to Asshur*
[13] Heb. *to make them a treading down.*
[14] Or, *reached*

†Heb. *mingle.*
†Heb. *with whole mouth.*
[r] ch. 5. 25. & 10. 4. Jer. 4. 8.
[s] Jer. 5. 3. Hos. 7. 10.
[t] ch. 10. 17. Rev. 18. 8.
[u] ch. 3. 12.
|| Or, *they that call them blessed.*
|| Or, *they that are called blessed of them*
†Heb. *swallowed up.*
[x] Ps. 147. 10, 11.
[y] Mic. 7. 2.
|| Or, *villany.*
[z] ver. 12,21. ch. 5. 25. & 10. 4.
[a] ch. 10. 17. Mal. 4. 1.
[b] ch. 8. 22.
†Heb. *neat.*
[c] Mic. 7.2,6.
†Heb. *cut.*
[d] Lev. 26. 26.
[e] ch. 49. 26. Jer. 19. 9.
[f] ver. 12,17. ch. 5. 25. & 9. 4.

[a] Ps. 58. 2. 94. 20.
|| Or, *to the writers that write grievousness.*
[b] Job 31.14. Hos. 9. 7. Luke 19. 44.
[c] ch. 5.25.& 9. 12,17,21.
|| Or, *Woe to the Assyrian.*
†Heb. *Asshur.*
[d] Jer. 51.20.
|| Or, *though.*
[e] ch. 19.17.
[f] Jer. 34.22.
†Heb. *to lay them a treading.*
[g] Gen. 50. 20. Mic. 4. 12. 2 Kings 18. 24, 33, &c. & 19. 10, &c.
[h] Amos 6.2. 2 Chron. 35. 20.
[i] 2 Kings 16. 9.

B. C. about 738.

hath performed his whole work [n]upon mount Zi'on and on Je-ru'sa-lem, [o]I will †punish the fruit †of the stout heart of the king of As-syr'i-a, and the glory of his high looks.

13 [p]For he saith, By the strength of my hand I have done *it*, and by my wisdom; for I am prudent: and I have removed the bounds of the people, and have robbed their treasures, and I have put down the inhabitants ‖ like a valiant *man:*

14 And [q]my hand hath found as a nest the riches of the people: and as one gathereth eggs *that are* left, have I gathered all the earth; and there was none that moved the wing, or opened the mouth, or peeped.

15 Shall [r]the axe boast itself against him that heweth therewith? *or* shall the saw magnify itself against him that shaketh it? ‖ as if the rod should shake *itself* against them that lift it up, *or* as if the staff should lift up ‖ *itself, as if it were* no wood.

16 Therefore shall the Lord, the LORD of hosts, send among his [s]fat ones leanness; and under his glory he shall kindle a burning like the burning of a fire.

17 And the light of Is'ra-el shall be for a fire, and his Holy One for a flame: [t]and it shall burn and devour his thorns and his briers in one day;

18 And shall consume the glory of his forest, and of [u]his fruitful field, †both soul and body: and they shall be as when a standardbearer fainteth.

19 And the rest of the trees of his forest shall be †few, that a child may write them.

20 ¶ And it shall come to pass in that day, *that* the remnant of Is'ra-el, and such as are escaped of the house of Ja'cob, [x]shall no more again stay upon him that smote them: but shall stay upon the LORD, the Holy One of Is'ra-el, in truth.

21 [y]The remnant shall return, *even* the remnant of Ja'cob, unto the mighty God.

22 [z]For though thy people Is'ra-el be as the sand of the sea, [a]*yet* a remnant †of them shall return: [b]the consumption decreed shall overflow ‖ with righteousness.

23 [c]For the Lord GOD of hosts shall make a consumption, even determined, in the midst of all the land.

24 ¶ Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD of hosts, O my people that dwellest in Zi'on, [d]be not afraid of the As-syr'i-an: he shall smite thee with a rod, ‖ and shall lift up his staff against thee, after the manner of [e]E'gypt.

25 [f]For yet a very little while, [g]and the indignation shall cease, and mine anger in their destruction.

26 And the LORD of hosts shall stir up [h]a scourge for him according to the slaughter of [i]Mid'i-an at the rock of O'reb: and [k]*as* his rod *was* upon the sea, so shall he lift it up after the manner of E'gypt.

27 And it shall come to pass in that day, *that* [l]his burden †shall be taken away from off thy shoulder, and his yoke from off thy neck, and the yoke shall be destroyed because of [m]the anointing.

28 He is come to A-i'ath, he is passed to Mig'ron; at Mich'-mash he hath laid up his carriages:

29 They are gone over the [n]passage: they have taken up their lodging at Ge'ba; Ra'mah is afraid; [o]Gib'e-ah of Saul is fled.

30 †Lift up thy voice, O daughter [p]of Gal'lim: cause it to be heard unto [q]La'ish, [r]O poor An'a-thoth.

31 [s]Mad-me'nah is removed; the inhabitants of Ge'bim gather themselves to flee.

32 As yet shall he remain [t]at Nob that day: he shall [u]shake his hand *against* the mount of [z]the daughter of Zi'on, the hill of Je-ru'sa-lem.

33 Behold, the Lord, the LORD of hosts shall lop the bough with terror: and [v]the high ones of stature *shall be* hewn down, and the haughty shall be humbled.

34 And he shall cut down the thickets of the forest with iron, and Leb'a-non shall fall ‖ by a mighty one.

[n] 2 Kings 19. 31.
[o] Jer. 50. 18.
† Heb. *visit upon.*
† Heb. *of the greatness of the heart.*
[p] Isa. 37. 24. Ezek. 28. 4, &c. Dan. 4. 30.
‖ Or, *like many people.*
[q] Job 31. 25.
[r] Jer. 51. 20.
‖ Or, *as if a rod should shake them that lift it up.*
‖ Or, that which is *not wood.*
[s] ch. 5. 17.
[t] ch. 9. 18. & 27. 4.

about 713.

[u] 2 Kings 19. 23.
† Heb. *from the soul, and even to the flesh.*
† Heb. *number.*
[z] See 2 Kings 16. 7. 2 Chron. 28. 20.
[x] ch. 7. 3.
[y] Rom. 9. 27.
[z] ch. 6. 13.
† Heb. *in,* or, *among.*
[a] ch. 28. 22.
‖ Or, *in*
[b] ch. 28. 22. Dan. 9. 27. Rom. 9. 28.
[c] ch. 37. 6.
‖ Or, *but he shall lift up his staff for thee.*
[d] Ex. 14.
[e] ch. 54. 7.
[f] Dan. 11. 36.
[g] 2 Kings 19. 35.
[h] Judg. 7. 25. ch. 9. 4.
[i] Ex. 14. 26, 27.
[k] ch. 14. 25.
† Heb. *shall remove.*
[l] Ps. 105. 15. Dan. 9. 24. 1 John 2. 20.
[m] 1 Sam. 13. 23.
[n] 1 Sam. 11. 4.
† Heb. *Cry shrill with thy voice.*
[o] 1 Sam. 25, 44.
[p] Judg. 18. 7.
[q] Josh. 21. 18.
[r] Josh. 15. 31.
[s] 1 Sam. 21. 1. & 22. 19. Neh. 11, 32.
[t] ch. 13. 2.
[u] ch. 37. 22.
[z] See Amos 2. 9.
‖ Or, *mightily.*

B. C. 738.

hath performed his whole work upon mount Zi'on and on Je-ru'sa-lem, I will [1]punish the fruit of the stout heart of the king of As-syr'i-a, and the glory
13 of his high looks. For he hath said, By the strength of my hand I have done it, and by my wisdom; for I am prudent: and I have removed the bounds of the peoples, and have robbed their treasures, and I have brought down as a valiant man
14 [2]them that sit *on thrones:* and my hand hath found as a nest the riches of the peoples; and as one gathereth eggs that are forsaken, have I gathered all the earth: and there was none that moved the wing,
15 or that opened the mouth, or chirped. Shall the axe boast itself against him that heweth therewith? shall the saw magnify itself against him that shaketh it? as if a rod should shake them that lift it up, *or* as if a staff should lift up *him that is* not wood.
16 Therefore shall the Lord, the LORD of hosts, send among his fat ones leanness; and [3]under his glory there shall be kindled a burning like the burning of
17 fire. And the light of Is'ra-el shall be for a fire, and his Holy One for a flame: and it shall burn and devour his
18 thorns and his briers in one day. And he shall consume the glory of his forest, and of his fruitful field, both soul and body: and it shall be [4]as when a stand-
19 ardbearer fainteth. And the remnant of the trees of his forest shall be few, that a child may write them.
20 And it shall come to pass in that day, that the remnant of Is'ra-el, and they that are escaped of the house of Ja'cob, shall no more again stay upon him that smote them; but shall stay upon the LORD, the Holy One of
21 Is'ra-el, in truth. [5]A remnant shall return, *even* the
22 remnant of Ja'cob, unto the mighty God. For though [6]thy people Is'ra-el be as the sand of the sea, *only* a remnant [7]of them shall return: a consumption *is*
23 determined, overflowing with righteousness. For a consummation, and that determined, shall the Lord, the LORD of hosts, make in the midst of all the [8]earth.
24 Therefore thus saith the Lord, the LORD of hosts, O my people that dwellest in Zi'on, be not afraid of [9]the As-syr'i-an: though he smite thee with the rod, and lift up his staff against thee, after the manner
25 of E'gypt. For yet a very little while, and the indignation shall be accomplished, and [10]mine anger,
26 in their destruction. And the LORD of hosts shall stir up against him a scourge, as in the slaughter of Mid'i-an at the rock of O'reb: and [11]his rod shall be over the sea, and he shall lift it up after the manner
27 of E'gypt. And it shall come to pass in that day, that his burden shall depart from off thy shoulder, and his yoke from off thy neck, and the yoke shall be destroyed [12]because of [13]the anointing.
28 He is come to A-i'ath, he is passed through Mig'ron; at Mich'mash he layeth up his baggage:
29 they are gone over the pass; [14]they have taken up their lodging at Ge'ba: Ra'mah trembleth; Gib'e-ah
30 of Saul is fled. Cry aloud with thy voice, O daughter of Gal'lim! hearken, O La'ish-ah! [15]O thou
31 poor An'a-thoth! Mad-me'nah is a fugitive; the inhabitants of Ge'bim [16]gather themselves to flee.
32 This very day shall he halt at Nob: he shaketh his hand at the mount of the [17]daughter of Zi'on, the hill of Je-ru'sa-lem.
33 Behold, the Lord, the LORD of hosts, shall lop the boughs with terror: and the high ones of stature shall be hewn down, and the lofty shall be brought low.
34 And he shall cut down the thickets of the forest with iron, and Leb'a-non shall fall by a mighty one.

[1] Heb. *visit upon*
[2] Or, *the inhabitants*
[3] Or, *instead of*
[4] Or, *as when a sick man pineth away*
[5] Heb. *shear jashub.* See ch. vii. 3.
[6] Or, *thy people, O Israel*
[7] Heb. *in it.*
[8] Or, *land*
[9] Heb. *Asshur.*
[10] Or, *mine anger* shall be *to their &c.*
[11] Or, *as his rod was over the sea, so shall he &c.*
[12] Or, *by reason of fatness*
[13] Heb. *oil.*
[14] Or, *Geba is our lodging,* they cry
[15] Or, as otherwise read, *answer her, O Anathoth*
[16] Or, *make* their households *flee*
[17] Another reading is, *house.*

B. C. about 713.

CHAPTER XI.

The peaceable kingdom of Christ.

AND [a]there shall come forth a rod out of the stem of [b]Jesse, and [c]a Branch shall grow out of his roots:
2 [d]And the Spirit of the LORD shall rest upon him, the spirit of wisdom and understanding, the spirit of counsel and might, the spirit of knowledge and of the fear of the LORD;
3 And shall make him of quick †understanding in the fear of the LORD: and he shall not judge after the sight of his eyes, neither reprove after the hearing of his ears:
4 But [e]with righteousness shall he judge the poor, and ||reprove with equity for the meek of the earth: and he shall [f]smite the earth with the rod of his mouth, and with the breath of his lips shall he slay the wicked.
5 And [g]righteousness shall be the girdle of his loins, and faithfulness the girdle of his reins.
6 [h]The wolf also shall dwell with the lamb, and the leopard shall lie down with the kid; and the calf and the young lion and the fatling together; and a little child shall lead them.
7 And the cow and the bear shall feed; their young ones shall lie down together: and the lion shall eat straw like the ox.
8 And the sucking child shall play on the hole of the asp, and the weaned child shall put his hand on the ||cockatrice' den.
9 [i]They shall not hurt nor destroy in all my holy mountain: for [k]the earth shall be full of the knowledge of the LORD, as the waters cover the sea.
10 ¶ [l]And in that day [m]there shall be a root of Jesse, which shall stand for an ensign of the people; to it shall the [n]Gentiles seek: and [o]his rest shall be †glorious.
11 And it shall come to pass [p]in that day, *that* the Lord shall set his hand again the second time to recover the remnant of his people, which shall be left, [q]from Assyria, and from Egypt, and from Pathros, and from Cush, and from Elam, and from Shinar, and from Hamath, and from the islands of the sea.
12 And he shall set up an ensign for the nations, and shall assemble the outcasts of Israel, and gather together [r]the dispersed of Judah from the four †corners of the earth.
13 [s]The envy also of Ephraim shall depart, and the adversaries of Judah shall be cut off: Ephraim shall not envy Judah, and Judah shall not vex Ephraim.
14 But they shall fly upon the shoulders of the Philistines toward the west; they shall spoil †them of the east, together: [t]††they shall lay their hand upon Edom and Moab; †and the children of Ammon [u]shall obey them.
15 And the LORD [x]shall utterly destroy the tongue of the Egyptian sea; and with his mighty wind shall he shake his hand over the river, and shall smite it in the seven streams, [y]and make *men* go over †dryshod.
16 [z]And there shall be a highway for the remnant of his people, which shall be left, from Assyria: [a]like as it was to Israel in the day that he came up out of the land of Egypt.

[a]ch. 53. 2. Zech. 6.12. Rev. 5. 5.
[b]Acts 13. 23. ver. 10.
[c]ch. 4. 2. Jer. 23. 5.
[d]ch. 61. 1. Matt. 3.16. John 1.32. 33. & 3. 34.
†Heb. *scent*, or, *smell*.
[e]Ps. 72.2,4. Rev. 19.11.
||Or, *argue*.
[f]Job. 4. 9. Mal. 4. 6. 2Thess.2.8 Rev.1.16.& 2. 16. & 19. 15.
[g]See Eph. 6. 14.
[h]ch. 65. 25. Ezek. 34. 25. Hos. 2. 18.
||Or, *adder's*.
[i]Job 5. 23. ch. 2. 4. & 35. 9.
[k]Hab. 2.14.
[l]ch. 2. 11.
[m]ver. 1. Rom.15.12
[n]Rom. 15. 10.
[o]Heb. 4. 1. &c.
†Heb. *glory*.
[p]ch. 2. 11.
[q]Zech. 10. 10.
[r]John 7. 35. Jam. 1. 1.
†Heb. *wings*.
[s]Jer. 3. 18. Ezek. 37. 16, 17, 22. Hos. 1. 11.
†Heb. *the children of the east*.
[t]Dan.11.41 Heb. *Edom and Moab* shall be *the laying on of their hand*.
††Heb. *the children of Ammon, their obedience*.
[u]ch. 60.14.
[x]Zech. 10. 11.
[y]Rev.16.12
†Heb. *in shoes*.
[z]ch. 19. 23.
[a]Ex. 14.29. ch. 51. 10. & 63.12,13.

CHAPTER XII.

A joyful thanksgiving of the faithful for the mercies of God.

AND [a]in that day thou shalt say, O LORD, I will praise thee: though thou wast angry with me, thine anger is turned away, and thou comfortedst me.
2 Behold, God *is* my salvation; I will trust, and not be afraid: for the LORD [b]JEHOVAH *is* my [c]strength and *my* song; he also is become my salvation.
3 Therefore with joy shall ye draw [d]water out of the wells of salvation.
4 And in that day shall ye say, [e]Praise the LORD, ||call upon his name, [f]declare his doings among the people, make mention that his [g]name is exalted.
5 [h]Sing unto the LORD; for he hath done excellent things: this *is* known in all the earth.
6 [i]Cry out and shout, thou †inhabitant of Zion; for great *is* [k]the Holy One of Israel in the midst of thee.

[a]ch. 2. 11.
[b]Ps. 83. 18.
[c]Ex. 15. 2. Ps. 118.14.
[d]John 4. 10, 14. & 7. 37, 38.
[e]1 Chron. 16. 8. Ps. 105. 1.
||Or, *proclaim his name*.
[f]Ps. 145. 4. 5, 6.
[g]Ps. 34. 3.
[h]Ex. 15. 1. 21. Ps. 68. 32. & 98. 1.
[i]ch. 54. 1. Zeph.3.14.
†Heb. *inhabitress*.
[k]Ps. 71. 22. & 89. 18. ch. 41. 14, 16.

B. C. 713.

11 And there shall come forth a shoot out of the stock of Jesse, and a branch out of his roots shall
2 bear fruit: and the spirit of the LORD shall rest upon him, the spirit of wisdom and understanding, the spirit of counsel and might, the spirit of knowledge
3 and of the fear of the LORD; and [1]his [2]delight shall be in the fear of the LORD: and he shall not judge after the sight of his eyes, neither [3]reprove after the
4 hearing of his ears: but with righteousness shall he judge the poor, and reprove with equity for the meek of the [4]earth: and he shall smite the [4]earth with the rod of his mouth, and with the breath of his lips
5 shall he slay the wicked. And righteousness shall be the girdle of his loins, and faithfulness the girdle of
6 his reins. And the wolf shall dwell with the lamb, and the leopard shall lie down with the kid; and the calf and the young lion and the fatling together; and
7 a little child shall lead them. And the cow and the bear shall feed; their young ones shall lie down to-
8 gether: and the lion shall eat straw like the ox. And the sucking child shall play on the hole of the asp, and the weaned child shall put his hand on the [5]basi-
9 lisk's den. They shall not hurt nor destroy in all my holy mountain: for the earth shall be full of the knowledge of the LORD, as the waters cover the sea.
10 And it shall come to pass in that day, that the root of Jesse, which standeth for an ensign of the peoples, unto him shall the nations seek; and his resting place shall be [6]glorious.
11 And it shall come to pass in that day, that the Lord [7]shall set his hand again the second time to [8]recover the remnant of his people, which shall remain, from Assyria, and from Egypt, and from Pathros, and from Cush, and from Elam, and from Shinar, and from Hamath, and from the [9]islands of the sea.
12 And he shall set up an ensign for the nations, and shall assemble the outcasts of Israel, and gather together the dispersed of Judah from the four corners
13 of the earth. The envy also of Ephraim shall depart, and they that vex [10]Judah shall be cut off: Ephraim shall not envy Judah, and Judah shall
14 not vex Ephraim. And they shall fly down upon the shoulder of the Philistines on the west; together shall they spoil the children of the east; they shall put forth their hand upon Edom and Moab; and
15 the children of Ammon shall obey them. And the LORD shall [11]utterly destroy the tongue of the Egyptian sea; and with his [12]scorching wind shall he shake his hand over the River, and shall smite it into seven streams and cause men to march over
16 dryshod. And there shall be an high way for the remnant of his people, which shall remain, from Assyria; like as there was for Israel in the day that he came up out of the land of Egypt.

12 And in that day thou shalt say, I will give thanks unto thee, O LORD; for though thou wast angry with me, [13]thine anger is turned away, and thou comfortest
2 me. Behold, God is my salvation; I will trust, and will not be afraid: for [14]the LORD JEHOVAH is my strength
3 and song; and he is become my salvation. Therefore with joy shall ye draw water out of the wells of salva-
4 tion. And in that day shall ye say, Give thanks unto the LORD, [15]call upon his name, declare his doings among the peoples, make mention that his name is
5 exalted. Sing unto the LORD; for he hath done [16]excellent things; [17]let this be known in all the earth.
6 Cry aloud and shout, thou [18]inhabitant of Zion: for great is the Holy One of Israel in the midst of thee.

[1]Or, *he shall be of quick understanding*
[2]Heb. *scent*.
[3]Or, *decide*
[4]Or, *land*
[5]Or, *adder's*
[6]Heb. *glory*.
[7]Or, *shall again the second time recover with his hand*
[8]Or, *purchase* See Ex. xv.16
[9]Or, *coastlands*
[10]Or, *in Judah*
[11]Heb. *devote* According to some ancient versions, *dry up*.
[12]According to some ancient versions, *mighty*.
[13]Or, *let thine anger turn away, and comfort thou me*
[14]Heb. *Jah Jehovah*.
[15]Or, *proclaim his name*.
[16]Or, *gloriously*
[17]Or, *this is made known*
[18]Heb. *inhabitress*

CHAPTER XIII.

God mustereth the armies of his wrath. The desolation of Babylon.

B. C. about 713.

THE [a]burden of Bab'y-lon, which I-sa'iah the son of A'moz did see.

2 [b]Lift ye up a banner [c]upon the high mountain, exalt the voice unto them, [d]shake the hand, that they may go into the gates of the nobles.

3 I have commanded my sanctified ones, I have also called [e]my mighty ones for mine anger, *even* them that [f]rejoice in my highness.

4 The noise of a multitude in the mountains, †likeas of a great people; a tumultuous noise of the kingdoms of nations gathered together: the LORD of hosts mustereth the host of the battle.

5 They come from a far country, from the end of heaven, *even* the LORD, and the weapons of his indignation, to destroy the whole land.

6 ¶Howl ye; [g]for the day of the LORD *is* at hand; [h]it shall come as a destruction from the Almighty.

7 Therefore shall all hands ||be faint, and every man's heart shall melt;

8 And they shall be afraid; [i]pangs and sorrows shall take hold of them; they shall be in pain as a woman that travaileth: they shall †be amazed †one at another; their faces *shall be as* †flames.

9 Behold, [k]the day of the LORD cometh, cruel both with wrath and fierce anger, to lay the land desolate: and he shall destroy [l]the sinners thereof out of it.

10 For the stars of heaven and the constellations thereof shall not give their light: the sun shall be [m]darkened in his going forth, and the moon shall not cause her light to shine.

11 And I will punish the world for *their* evil, and the wicked for their iniquity; [n]and I will cause the arrogancy of the proud to cease, and will lay low the haughtiness of the terrible.

12 I will make a man more precious than fine gold; even a man than the golden wedge of O'phir.

13 [o]Therefore I will shake the heavens, and the earth shall remove out of her place, in the wrath of the LORD of hosts, and in [p]the day of his fierce anger.

14 And it shall be as the chased roe, and as a sheep that no man taketh up: [q]they shall every man turn to his own people, and flee every one into his own land.

15 Every one that is found shall be thrust through; and every one that is joined *unto them* shall fall by the sword.

16 Their children also shall be [r]dashed to pieces before their eyes: their houses shall be spoiled, and their wives ravished.

17 [s]Behold, I will stir up the Medes against them, which shall not regard silver; and *as for* gold, they shall not delight in it.

18 *Their* bows also shall dash the young men to pieces; and they shall have no pity on the fruit of the womb; their eye shall not spare children.

19 ¶[t]And Bab'y-lon, the glory of kingdoms, the beauty of the Chal-dees' excellency, shall be †as when God overthrew [u]Sod'om and Go-mor'rah.

20 [x]It shall never be inhabited, neither shall it be dwelt in from generation to generation; neither shall the A-ra'bi-an pitch tent there; neither shall the shepherds make their fold there.

21 [y]But †wild beasts of the desert shall lie there; and their houses shall be full of †doleful creatures; and ||†owls shall dwell there, and satyrs shall dance there.

22 And †the wild beasts of the islands shall cry in their ||desolate houses, and dragons in *their* pleasant palaces: [z]and her time *is* near to come, and her days shall not be prolonged.

[a] ch. 21. 1. & 47. 1. Jer. 50, & 51.
[b] ch. 5. 26. & 18. 3. Jer. 50. 2.
[c] Jer. 51. 25.
[d] ch. 10. 32.
[e] Joel 3. 11.
[f] Ps. 149. 2, 5, 6.
† Heb. *the likeness of.*

about 712.

[g] Zeph. 1. 7. Rev. 6. 17.
[h] Job 31. 23. Joel 1. 15.
|| Or, *fall down.*
[i] Ps. 48. 6. ch. 21. 3.
† Heb. *wonder.*
† Heb. *every man at his neighbour.*
† Heb. *faces of the flames.*
[k] Mal. 4. 1.
[l] Ps. 104. 35. Prov. 2. 22.
[m] ch. 24. 21, 23. Ezek. 32. 7. Joel 2. 31. & 3. 15. Matt. 24. 29. Mark 13. 24. Luke 21. 25.
[n] ch. 2. 17.
[o] Hag. 2. 6.
[p] Ps. 110. 5. Lam. 1. 12.
[q] Jer. 50. 16. & 51. 9.
[r] Ps. 137. 9. Nah. 3. 10. Zech. 14. 2.
[s] ch. 21. 2. Jer. 51. 11, 28. Dan. 5. 28, 31.
[t] ch. 14. 4, 22.
† Heb *as the overthrowing.*
[u] Gen. 19. 24, 25. Deut. 29. 23. Jer. 49. 18. & 50. 40.
[x] Jer. 50. 3, 39. & 51. 29, 62.
[y] ch. 34. 11—15. Rev. 18. 2.
† Heb. *Ziim.*
† Heb. *Ochim.*
|| Or, *ostriches.*
† Heb. *daughters of the owl.*
† Heb. *Iim.*
|| Or, *palaces.*
[z] Jer. 51. 33.

CHAPTER XIV.

God's merciful restoration of Israel. Palestina threatened.

FOR the LORD [a]will have mercy on Ja'cob, and [b]will yet choose Is'ra-el, and set them in their own land; [c]and the strangers shall be joined with them, and they shall cleave to the house of Ja'cob.

2 And the people shall take them, [d]and bring them to

[a] Ps. 102. 13.
[b] Zech. 1. 17. & 2. 12.
[c] ch. 60. 4, 5, 10. Eph. 2. 12, 13, &c.
[d] ch. 49. 22. & 60. 9. & 66. 20.

B. C. 713.

13 The [1]burden of Bab'y-lon, which I-sa'iah the son of A-moz did see.

2 Set ye up an ensign upon the bare mountain, lift up the voice unto them, wave the hand, that they
3 may go into the gates of the nobles. I have commanded my consecrated ones, yea, I have called my mighty men for mine anger, even [2]my proudly
4 exulting ones. The noise of a multitude in the mountains, like as of a great people! the noise of a tumult of the kingdoms of the nations gathered together! the LORD of hosts mustereth the host for
5 the battle. They come from a far country, from the uttermost part of heaven, even the LORD, and the weapons of his indignation, to destroy the whole
6 land. Howl ye; for the day of the LORD is at hand; as destruction from [3]the Almighty shall it
7 come. Therefore shall all hands be feeble, and
8 every heart of man shall melt: and they shall be dismayed; [4]pangs and sorrows shall take hold *of them;* they shall be in pain as a woman in travail: they shall be amazed one at another; their faces
9 *shall be* faces of flame. Behold, the day of the LORD cometh, cruel, with wrath and fierce anger; to make the land a desolation, and to destroy the
10 sinners thereof out of it. For the stars of heaven and the constellations thereof shall not give their light: the sun shall be darkened in his going forth, and the moon shall not cause her light to shine.
11 And I will punish the world for *their* evil, and the wicked for their iniquity: and I will cause the arrogancy of the proud to cease, and will lay low
12 the haughtiness of the terrible. I will make a man more rare than fine gold, even a man than the pure
13 gold of O'phir. Therefore I will make the heavens to tremble, and the earth shall be shaken out of her place, in the wrath of the LORD of hosts, and in the
14 day of his fierce anger. And it shall come to pass, that as the chased [5]roe, and as sheep that no man gathereth, they shall turn every man to his own people, and shall flee every man to his own land.
15 Every one that is found shall be thrust through; and every one that is [6]taken shall fall by the sword.
16 Their infants also shall be dashed in pieces before their eyes; their houses shall be spoiled, and their
17 wives ravished. Behold, I will stir up the Medes against them, which shall not regard silver, and as
18 for gold, they shall not delight in it. And *their* bows shall dash the young men in pieces; and they shall have no pity on the fruit of the womb;
19 their eye shall not spare children. And Bab'y-lon, the glory of kingdoms, the beauty of the Chal-de'ans' pride, shall be as when God overthrew Sod'om and
20 Go-mor'rah. It shall never be inhabited, neither shall it be dwelt in from generation to generation: neither shall the A-ra'bi-an pitch tent there; neither shall shepherds make their flocks to lie down there.
21 But wild beasts of the desert shall lie there; and their houses shall be full of doleful creatures; and ostriches shall dwell there, and [7]satyrs shall dance
22 there. And [8]wolves shall [9]cry in their castles, and jackals in the pleasant palaces: and her time is near to come, and her days shall not be prolonged.

14 For the LORD will have compassion on Ja'cob, and will yet choose Is'ra-el, and set them in their own land: and the stranger shall join himself with them,
2 and they shall cleave to the house of Ja'cob. And the peoples shall take them, and bring them to

[1] Or, *oracle concerning*
[2] Or, *them that exult in my majesty*
[3] Heb. *Shaddai.* See Gen. xvii. 1.
[4] Or, *they shall take hold of pangs and sorrows*
[5] Or, *gazelle*
[6] Or, *joined thereunto*
[7] Or, *he-goats*
[8] Heb. *howling creatures.*
[9] Or, *answer*

B. C. about 712.

their place: and the house of Is'ra-el shall possess them in the land of the LORD for servants and handmaids: and they shall take them captives, †whose captives they were; [e]and they shall rule over their oppressors.

3 And it shall come to pass in the day that the LORD shall give thee rest from thy sorrow, and from thy fear, and from the hard bondage wherein thou wast made to serve,

4 ¶That thou [f]shalt take up this ||proverb against the king of Bab'y-lon, and say, How hath the oppressor ceased! the ||[g]golden city ceased!

5 The LORD hath broken [h]the staff of the wicked *and* the sceptre of the rulers.

6 He who smote the people in wrath with †a continual stroke, he that ruled the nations in anger, is persecuted, *and* none hindereth.

7 The whole earth is at rest, *and* is quiet: they break forth into singing.

8 [i]Yea, the fir trees rejoice at thee, *and* the cedars of Leb'a-non, *saying*, Since thou art laid down, no feller is come up against us.

9 [k]||Hell from beneath is moved for thee to meet *thee* at thy coming: it stirreth up the dead for thee, *even* all the †||chief ones of the earth; it hath raised up from their thrones all the kings of the nations.

10 All they shall speak and say unto thee, Art thou also become weak as we? Art thou become like unto us?

11 Thy pomp is brought down to the grave, *and* the noise of thy viols: the worm is spread under thee, and the worms cover thee.

12 [l]How art thou fallen from heaven, ||O Lu'ci-fer, son of the morning! *how* art thou cut down to the ground, which didst weaken the nations!

13 For thou hast said in thine heart, [m]I will ascend into heaven, [n]I will exalt my throne above the stars of God: I will sit also upon the mount of the congregation, [o]in the sides of the north:

14 I will ascend above the heights of the clouds; [p]I will be like the Most High.

15 Yet thou [q]shalt be brought down to hell, to the sides of the pit.

16 They that see thee shall narrowly look upon thee, *and* consider thee, *saying*, *Is* this the man that made the earth to tremble, that did shake kingdoms;

17 *That* made the world as a wilderness, and destroyed the cities thereof; *that* ||opened not the house of his prisoners?

18 All the kings of the nations, *even* all of them, lie in glory, every one in his own house.

19 But thou art cast out of thy grave like an abominable branch, *and as* the raiment of those that are slain, thrust through with a sword, that go down to the stones of the pit; as a carcass trodden under feet.

20 Thou shalt not be joined with them in burial, because thou hast destroyed thy land, *and* slain thy people: [r]the seed of evil doers shall never be renowned.

21 Prepare slaughter for his children [s]for the iniquity of their fathers; that they do not rise, nor possess the land, nor fill the face of the world with cities.

22 For I will rise up against them, saith the LORD of hosts, and cut off from Bab'y-lon [t]the name, and [u]remnant, [x]and son, and nephew, saith the LORD.

23 [y]I will also make it a possession for the bittern, and pools of water: and I will sweep it with the besom of destruction, saith the LORD of hosts.

24 ¶The LORD of hosts hath sworn, saying, Surely as I have thought, so shall it come to pass; and as I have purposed, *so* shall it stand:

25 That I will break the As-syr'i-an in my land, and upon my mountains tread him under foot: then shall [z]his yoke depart from off them, and his burden depart from off their shoulders.

26 This *is* the purpose that is purposed upon the whole earth:

†Heb. *that had taken them captives.*
[e]ch. 60. 14.
[f]ch. 13. 19. Hab. 2. 6.
||Or, *taunting speech.*
||Or, *exactress of gold.*
[g]Rev. 18. 16.
[h]Ps. 125. 3.
†Heb. *a stroke without removing.*
[i]ch. 55. 12. Ezek. 31. 16.
[k]Ezek. 32. 21.
||Or, *The grave.*
†Heb. *leaders.*
||Or, *great goats*
[l]ch. 34. 4.
||Or, *O day-star.*
[m]Matt. 11. 23.
[n]Dan. 8. 10.
[o]Ps. 48. 2.
[p]ch. 47. 8. 2 Thess. 2. 4.
[q]Matt. 11. 23.
||Or, *Did not let his prisoners loose homewards.*
[r]Job 18. 19. Ps. 21. 10. & 37. 28. & 109. 13.
[s]Ex. 20. 5. Matt. 23. 35.
[t]Prov. 10. 7. Jer. 51. 62.
[u]1 Kings 14. 10.
[x]Job 18. 19.
[y]ch. 34. 11. Zeph. 2. 14.
[z]ch. 10. 27.

B. C. 712.

their place: and the house of Israel shall possess them in the land of the LORD for servants and for handmaids: and they shall take them captive, whose captives they were; and they shall rule over their oppressors.

3 And it shall come to pass in the day that the LORD shall give thee rest from thy sorrow, and from thy trouble, and from the hard service
4 wherein thou wast made to serve, that thou shalt take up this parable against the king of Bab'y-lon, and say, How hath the oppressor ceased!
5 the [1]golden city ceased! The LORD hath broken the staff of the wicked, the sceptre of the rulers;
6 [2]that smote the peoples in wrath with a continual stroke, that ruled the nations in anger, with a per-
7 secution that none restrained. The whole earth is at rest, *and* is quiet: they break forth into singing.
8 Yea, the fir trees rejoice at thee, *and* the cedars of Leb'a-non, *saying*, Since thou art laid down, no feller
9 is come up against us. [3]Hell from beneath is moved for thee to meet thee at thy coming: it stirreth up [4]the dead for thee, even all the [5]chief ones of the earth; it hath raised up from their thrones all the
10 kings of the nations. All they shall answer and say unto thee, Art thou also become weak as we? art
11 thou become like unto us? Thy pomp is brought down to [3]hell, *and* the noise of thy viols: the worm
12 is spread under thee, and worms cover thee. How art thou fallen from heaven, O day star, son of the morning! how art thou cut down to the ground,
13 which didst lay low the nations! And thou saidst in thine heart, I will ascend into heaven, I will exalt my throne above the stars of God; and I will sit upon the mount of congregation, in the utter-
14 most parts of the north: I will ascend above the heights of the clouds; I will be like the Most
15 High. Yet thou shalt be brought down to [3]hell, to
16 the uttermost parts of the pit. They that see thee shall narrowly look upon thee, they shall consider thee, *saying*, Is this the man that made the earth to
17 tremble, that did shake kingdoms; that made the world as a wilderness, and overthrew the cities thereof; that let not loose his prisoners to their
18 home? All the kings of the nations, all of them,
19 sleep in glory, every one in his own house. But thou art cast forth away from thy sepulchre like an abominable branch, [6]clothed with the slain, that are thrust through with the sword, that go down to the stones of the pit; as a carcase trodden under foot.
20 Thou shalt not be joined with them in burial, because thou hast destroyed thy land, thou hast slain thy people; the seed of evil-doers shall
21 not be named for ever. Prepare ye [7]slaughter for his children for the iniquity of their fathers; that they rise not up and possess the earth,
22 and fill the face of the world with cities. And I will rise up against them, saith the LORD of hosts, and cut off from Bab'y-lon name and remnant,
23 and son and son's son, saith the LORD. I will also make it a possession for the porcupine, and pools of water: and I will sweep it with the besom of destruction, saith the LORD of hosts.
24 The LORD of hosts hath sworn, saying, Surely as I have thought, so shall it come to pass; and as I have
25 purposed, so shall it stand: that I will break the As-syr'-ian in my land, and upon my mountains tread him under foot: then shall his yoke depart from off them,
26 and his burden depart from off their shoulder. This is the purpose that is purposed upon the whole earth:

[1]Or, *exactress*
[2]Or, *he that smote ... is persecuted, and none hindereth*
[3]Heb. *Sheol.*
[4]Or, *the shades* Heb. *Rephaim.*
[5]Heb. *he-goats.*
[6]Or, *as the raiment of those that are slain*
[7]Or, *a place of slaughter*

and this *is* the hand that is stretched out upon all the nations.

27 For the LORD of hosts hath [a]purposed, and who shall disannul *it?* and his hand *is* stretched out, and who shall turn it back?

28 In the year that [b]king A'haz died was this burden.

29 ¶ Rejoice not thou, whole Pal-es-ti'na, [c]because the rod of him that smote thee is broken: for out of the serpent's root shall come forth a ||cockatrice, [d]and his fruit *shall be* a fiery flying serpent.

30 And the firstborn of the poor shall feed, and the needy shall lie down in safety: and I will kill thy root with famine, and he shall slay thy remnant.

31 Howl, O gate: cry, O city; thou, whole Pal-es-ti'na, *art* dissolved: for there shall come from the north a smoke, and ||none *shall be* alone in his ||appointed times.

32 What shall *one* then answer the messengers of the nation? That [e]the LORD hath founded Zi'on, and [f]the poor of his people shall ||trust in it.

CHAPTER XV.

The lamentable state of Moab.

THE [a]burden of Mo'ab. Because in the night [b]Ar of Mo'ab is laid waste, *and* ||brought to silence; because in the night Kir of Mo'ab is laid waste, *and* brought to silence;

2 [c]He is gone up to Ba'jith, and to Di'bon, the high places, to weep: Mo'ab shall howl over Ne'bo, and over Med'e-ba: [d]on all their heads *shall be* baldness, *and* every beard cut off.

3 In their streets they shall gird themselves with sackcloth: [e]on the tops of their houses, and in their streets, every one shall howl, †weeping abundantly.

4 And Hesh'bon shall cry, [f]and E-le-a'leh: their voice shall be heard *even* unto Ja'haz: therefore the armed soldiers of Mo'ab shall cry out; his life shall be grievous unto him.

5 [g]My heart shall cry out for Mo'ab; ||his fugitives *shall flee* unto Zo'ar, a [h]heifer of three years old: for [i]by the mounting up of Lu'hith with weeping shall they go it up; for in the way of Hor-o-na'im they shall raise up a cry of †destruction.

6 For the waters [k]of Nim'rim shall be †desolate: for the hay is withered away, the grass faileth, there is no green thing.

7 Therefore the abundance they have gotten, and that which they have laid up, shall they carry away to the ||brook of the willows.

8 For the cry is gone round about the borders of Mo'ab; the howling thereof unto Eg'la-im, and the howling thereof unto Be'er-e'lim.

9 For the waters of Di'mon shall be full of blood: for I will bring †more upon Di'mon, [l]lions upon him that escapeth of Mo'ab, and upon the remnant of the land.

CHAPTER XVI.

Moab is threatened for her pride.

SEND [a]ye the lamb to the ruler of the land [b]from ||†Se'la to the wilderness unto the mount of the daughter of Zi'on.

2 For it shall be, *that,* as a wandering bird ||cast out of the nest, *so* the daughters of Mo'ab shall be at the fords of [c]Ar'non.

3 †Take counsel, execute judgment; make thy shadow as the night in the midst of the noonday; hide the outcasts; bewray not him that wandereth.

4 Let mine outcasts dwell with thee, Mo'ab; be thou a covert to them from the face of the spoiler: for the †extortioner is at an end, the spoiler ceaseth, †the oppressors are consumed out of the land.

5 And in mercy [d]shall the throne be ||established: and he shall sit upon it in truth in the tabernacle of Da'vid, [e]judging, and seeking judgment, and hasting righteousness.

6 ¶ We have heard of the [f]pride of Mo'ab; *he is* very proud: *even* of his haughtiness, and his pride, and his wrath: [g]*but* his lies *shall* not *be* so.

7 Therefore shall Mo'ab [h]howl for Mo'ab, every one shall howl: for the foundations [i]of Kir-har'e-seth shall ye ||mourn: surely *they are* stricken.

B. C. about 712.

[a]2 Chron. 20. 6. Job. 9. 12. & 23. 13. Ps. 33. 11. Prov. 19. 21. & 21. 30. ch. 43. 13. Dan. 4. 31, 35.
[b]2 Kings 16. 20. 726.
[c]2 Chron. 26. 6.
‖Or, *adder.*
[d]2 Kings 18. 8.
‖Or, he shall *not* be *alone.*
‖Or, *assemblies*
[e]Ps. 37. 1, 5. & 102. 16.
[f]Zeph. 3. 12. Zech. 11. 11
‖Or, *betake themselves unto it.*

[a]Jer. 48. 1, &c. Ezek. 25. 8—11. Amos 2. 1.
[b]Num. 21. 28.
‖Or, *cut off*
[c]ch. 16. 12.
[d]See Lev. 21. 5 ch. 3. 24. & 22. 12. Jer. 47. 5. & 48. 1, 37, 38. Ezek. 7. 18.
[e]Jer. 48. 38.
†Heb. *descending into weeping,* or, *coming down with weeping.*
[f]ch. 16. 9.
[g]ch. 16. 11. Jer. 48. 31.
‖Or, *to the borders thereof, even as a heifer.*
[h]ch. 16. 14. Jer. 48. 34.
[i]Jer. 48. 5.
†Heb. *breaking.*
[k]Num. 32. 36.
†Heb. *desolations*
‖Or, *valley of the Arabians.*
†Heb. *additions.*
[l]2 Kings 17. 25.

[a]2 Kings 3. 4.
[b]2 Kings 14. 7.
‖Or, *Petra*
†Heb. *a rock.*
‖Or, *a nest forsaken.*
[c]Num. 21. 13.
†Heb. *Bring.*
†Heb. *wringer.*
†Heb. *the treaders down.*
[d]Dan. 7. 14, 27. Mic. 4. 7. Luke 1. 33.
‖Or, *prepared.*
[e]Ps. 72. 2. & 96. 13. & 98. 9.
[f]Jer. 48. 29. Zeph. 2. 10.
[g]ch. 28. 15.
[h]Jer. 48. 20
[i]2 Kings 3. 25.
‖Or, *mutter.*

and this is the hand that is stretched out upon all the nations. For the LORD of hosts hath purposed, and who shall disannul it? and his hand is stretched out, and who shall turn it back?

28 In the year that king A'haz died was this [1]burden.

29 Rejoice not, O Phi-lis'ti-a, all of thee, because the rod that smote thee is broken: for out of the serpent's root shall come forth a [2]basilisk, and his fruit

30 shall be a fiery flying serpent. And the firstborn of the poor shall feed, and the needy shall lie down in safety: and I will kill thy root with famine, and

31 thy remnant shall be slain. Howl, O gate; cry, O city; thou art melted away, O Phi-lis'ti-a, all of thee; for there cometh a smoke out of the north, and

32 [3]none standeth aloof at his appointed times. What then shall one answer the messengers of the nation? That the LORD hath founded Zi'on, and in her shall the afflicted of his people take refuge.

15 The [4]burden of Mo'ab.

For [5]in a night Ar of Mo'ab is laid waste, *and* brought to nought; for [5]in a night Kir of Mo'ab is

2 laid waste, *and* brought to nought. [6]He is gone up to [7]Ba'yith, and to Di'bon, to the high places, to weep: Mo'ab howleth [8]over Ne'bo, and [8]over Med'e-ba: on all their heads is baldness, every beard is cut off.

3 In their streets they gird themselves with sackcloth: on their housetops, and in their broad places, every

4 one howleth, weeping abundantly. And Hesh'bon crieth out, and E-le-a'leh; their voice is heard even unto Ja'haz: therefore the armed men of Mo'ab cry

5 aloud; his soul trembleth within him. My heart crieth out for Mo'ab; her [9]nobles *flee* unto Zo'ar, [10]to Eg'lath-she-lish-i'yah: for by the ascent of Lu'hith with weeping they go up; for in the way of Hor-o-na'im

6 they raise up a cry of destruction. For the waters of Nim'rim shall be [11]desolate: for the grass is withered away, the tender grass faileth, there is no green

7 thing. Therefore the abundance they have gotten, and that which they have laid up, shall they carry

8 away [12]to the brook of the willows. For the cry is gone round about the borders of Mo'ab; the howling thereof unto Eg'la-im, and the howling thereof unto

9 Be'er-e'lim. For the waters of Di'mon are full of blood: for I will bring yet more upon Di'mon, a lion upon him that escapeth of Mo'ab, and upon the remnant of the land.

16 [13]Send ye the lambs for the ruler of the land from [14]Se'la, [15]*which is* toward the wilderness, unto the

2 mount of the daughter of Zi'on. For it shall be that, as wandering birds, as a scattered nest, so shall the daughters of Mo'ab be at the fords of Ar'non.

3 Give counsel, execute judgement; make thy shadow as the night in the midst of the noonday: hide the

4 outcasts; bewray not the wanderer. [16]Let mine outcasts dwell with thee; as for Mo'ab, be thou a covert to him from the face of the spoiler: for [17]the extortioner is brought to nought, spoiling ceaseth,

5 [18]the oppressors are consumed out of the land. And a throne shall be established in mercy, and one shall sit thereon in truth, in the tent of Da'vid; judging, and seeking judgement, and swift to do righteousness.

6 We have heard of the pride of Mo'ab, *that* he is very proud; even of his arrogancy, and his pride, and his wrath; his boastings are

7 nought. Therefore shall Mo'ab howl for Mo'ab, every one shall howl: for the [19]raisin-cakes of Kir-har'e-seth shall ye mourn, utterly stricken.

B. C. 712.

[1]Or, *oracle*

[2]Or, *adder*

[3]Or, *there is no straggler in his ranks*

[4]Or, *oracle concerning*
[5]Or, *in the night*
[6]Or, *Bayith and Dibon are gone up to the high places*
[7]Or, *the temple*
[8]Or, *upon*

[9]Or, as otherwise read, *fugitives*
[10]Or, *as an heifer of three years old*
[11]Heb. *desolations.*

[12]Or, *over*

[13]See 2 Kings iii. 4.
[14]Or, *Petra*
[15]Or, *to*

[16]According to many ancient versions, *Let the outcasts of Moab dwell with thee; be thou &c.*
[17]Or *extortion*
[18]Heb. *the treaders down*

[19]Or, *foundations*

8 For [k]the fields of Hesh'bon languish, *and* [l]the vine of Sib'mah: the lords of the heathen have broken down the principal plants thereof, they are come *even* unto Ja'zer, they wandered *through* the wilderness: her branches are ‖ stretched out, they are gone over the sea.

9 ¶Therefore [m]I will bewail with the weeping of Ja'zer the vine of Sib'mah: I will water thee with my tears, [n]O Hesh'bon, and E-le-a'leh: for ‖ the shouting for thy summer fruits and for thy harvest is fallen.

10 And [o]gladness is taken away, and joy out of the plentiful field; and in the vineyards there shall be no singing, neither shall there be shouting: the treaders shall tread out no wine in *their* presses; I have made *their vintage* shouting to cease.

11 Wherefore [p]my bowels shall sound like a harp for Mo'ab, and mine inward parts for Kir-ha'resh.

12 ¶And it shall come to pass, when it is seen that Mo'ab is weary on [q]the high place, that he shall come to his sanctuary to pray; but he shall not prevail.

13 This *is* the word that the LORD hath spoken concerning Mo'ab since that time.

14 But now the LORD hath spoken, saying, Within three years, [r]as the years of a hireling, and the glory of Mo'ab shall be contemned, with all that great multitude; and the remnant *shall be* very small *and* ‖ feeble.

CHAPTER XVII.

Syria and Israel threatened. The woe of Israel's enemies.

THE [a]burden of Da-mas'cus. Behold, Da-mas'cus is taken away from *being* a city, and it shall be a ruinous heap.

2 The cities of Ar'o-er *are* forsaken: they shall be for flocks, which shall lie down, and [b]none shall make *them* afraid.

3 [c]The fortress also shall cease from E'phra-im, and the kingdom from Da-mas'cus, and the remnant of Syr'i-a: they shall be as the glory of the children of Is'ra-el, saith the LORD of hosts.

4 And in that day it shall come to pass, *that* the glory of Ja'cob shall be made thin, and [d]the fatness of his flesh shall wax lean.

5 [e]And it shall be as when the harvestman gathereth the corn, and reapeth the ears with his arm; and it shall be as he that gathereth ears in the valley of Reph'a-im.

6 ¶[f]Yet gleaning grapes shall be left in it, as the shaking of an olive tree, two *or* three berries in the top of the uppermost bough, four *or* five in the outmost fruitful branches thereof, saith the LORD God of Is'ra-el.

7 At that day shall a man [g]look to his Maker, and his eyes shall have respect to the Holy One of Is'ra-el.

8 And he shall not look to the altars, the work of his hands, neither shall respect *that* which his fingers have made, either the groves, or the ‖ images.

9 ¶In that day shall his strong cities be as a forsaken bough, and an uppermost branch, which they left because of the children of Is'ra-el: and there shall be desolation.

10 Because thou hast forgotten [h]the God of thy salvation, and hast not been mindful of the Rock of thy strength, therefore shalt thou plant pleasant plants, and shalt set it with strange slips:

11 In the day shalt thou make thy plant to grow, and in the morning shalt thou make thy seed to flourish: *but* the harvest *shall be* ‖ a heap in the day of grief and of desperate sorrow.

12 ¶Woe to the ‖ multitude of many people, *which* make a noise [i]like the noise of the seas; and to the rushing of nations, *that* make a rushing like the rushing of ‖ mighty waters!

13 The nations shall rush like the rushing of many waters: but *God* shall [k]rebuke them, and they shall flee far off, and [l]shall be chased as the chaff of the mountains before the wind, and like ‖ a rolling thing before the whirlwind.

14 And behold at eveningtide trouble; *and* before the morning he *is* not. This *is* the portion of them that spoil us, and the lot of them that rob us.

8 For the fields of Hesh'bon languish, *and* the vine of Sib'mah; [1]the lords of the nations have broken down the choice plants thereof; they reached even unto Ja'zer, they wandered into the wilderness; her branches
9 were spread abroad, they passed over the sea. Therefore I will weep with the weeping of Ja'zer for the vine of Sib'mah: I will water thee with my tears, O Hesh'bon, and E-le-a'leh: for upon thy summer fruits and
10 upon thy harvest the *battle* shout is fallen. And gladness is taken away, and joy out of the fruitful field; and in the vineyards there shall be no singing, neither joyful noise: no treader shall tread out wine in the presses; I have made the *vintage* shout to cease.
11 Wherefore my bowels sound like an harp for Mo'ab,
12 and mine inward parts for Kir-he'res. And it shall come to pass, when Mo'ab presenteth himself, when he wearieth himself upon the high place, and shall come to his sanctuary to pray, that he shall not prevail.
13 This is the word that the LORD spake concerning
14 Mo'ab in time past. But now the LORD hath spoken, saying, Within three years, as the years of an hireling, and the glory of Mo'ab shall be brought into contempt, with all his great multitude; and the remnant shall be very small and of no account.

17 The [2]burden of Da-mas'cus.
Behold, Da-mas'cus is taken away from being a city,
2 and it shall be a ruinous heap. The cities of Ar'o-er are forsaken: they shall be for flocks, which shall lie down,
3 and none shall make them afraid. The fortress also shall cease from E'phra-im, and the kingdom [3]from Da-mas'cus, and the remnant of Syr'i-a; they shall be as the glory of the children of Is'ra-el, saith the LORD of hosts.
4 And it shall come to pass in that day, that the glory of Ja'cob shall be made thin, and the fatness of his flesh
5 shall wax lean. And it shall be as when the harvestman gathereth the standing corn, and his arm reapeth the ears; yea, it shall be as when one gleaneth ears in
6 the valley of Reph'a-im. Yet there shall be left therein gleanings, as the [4]shaking of an olive tree, two or three berries in the top of the uppermost bough, four or five in the outmost branches of a fruitful tree, saith the
7 LORD, the God of Is'ra-el. In that day shall a man look unto his Maker, and his eyes shall have respect to the
8 Holy One of Is'ra-el. And he shall not look to the altars, the work of his hands, neither shall he have respect to that which his fingers have made, either the
9 [5]Ash'er-im, or the sun-images. In that day shall his strong cities be as the forsaken places [6]in the wood and on the mountain top, which were forsaken from before the children of Is'ra-el: and it shall be a
10 desolation. For thou hast forgotten the God of thy salvation, and hast not been mindful of the rock of thy [7]strength; therefore thou plantest [8]pleasant plants,
11 and settest it with [9]strange slips: in the day of thy planting thou hedgest it in, and in the morning thou makest thy seed to blossom: but the harvest [10]fleeth away in the day of grief and of desperate sorrow.
12 Ah, the [11]uproar of many peoples, which roar like the roaring of the seas; and the rushing of nations, that
13 rush like the rushing of mighty waters! The nations shall rush like the rushing of many waters: but he shall rebuke [12]them, and [13]they shall flee far off, and shall be chased as the chaff of the mountains before the wind, and like the whirling dust before the
14 storm. At eventide behold terror; *and* before the morning [14]they are not. This is the portion of them that spoil us, and the lot of them that rob us.

B. C. about 726.
[k] ch. 24. 7.
[l] ver. 9.
‖ Or, *plucked up*
[m] Jer. 48. 32.
[n] ch. 15. 4.
‖ Or, *the alarm is fallen upon, &c.*
[o] ch. 24. 8. Jer. 48. 33.
[p] ch. 15. 5. & 63. 15. Jer. 48. 36.
[q] ch. 15. 2.
[r] ch. 21. 16.
‖ Or, *not many.*

about 741.
[a] Jer. 49. 23. Amos 1. 3. Zech. 9. 1. fulfilled. 740.
2 Kings 16. 9.
[b] Jer. 7. 33.
[c] ch. 7. 16. & 8. 4
[d] ch. 10. 16.
[e] Jer. 51. 33. about 741.
[f] ch. 24. 13.
[g] Mic. 7. 7.
‖ [1] Or, *sun-images.*
[h] Ps. 68. 19.
‖ Or, *remove in the day of inheritance and* there shall be *deadly sorrow.*
‖ Or, *noise.*
[i] Jer. 6. 23.
‖ Or, *many.*
[k] Ps. 9. 5.
[l] Ps. 83. 13. Hos. 13. 3.
‖ Or, *thistle down.*

B. C. 726.
[1] Or, *her choice plants did break down the lords of nations*

[2] Or, *oracle concerning*
[3] Or, *from Damascus; and the remnant of Syria shall &c.*
[4] Heb. *beating.*
[5] See Ex. xxxiv. 13.
[6] The Sept. reads, *of the Amorites and the Hivites.*
[7] Or, *strong hold*
[8] Or, *plantings of Adonis*
[9] Or, *vine slips of a strange god*
[10] Or, *shall be a heap*
[11] Or *multitude*
[12] Heb. *him*
[13] Heb. *he.*
[14] Heb. *he is.*

CHAPTER XVIII.

God, in care of his people, will destroy the Ethiopians.

B. C. about 714.

WOE [a]to the land shadowing with wings, which *is* beyond the rivers of E-thi-o'pi-a:

2 That sendeth ambassadors by the sea, even in vessels of bulrushes upon the waters, *saying*, Go, ye swift messengers to [b]a nation ||scattered and peeled, to a people terrible from their beginning hitherto: ||†a nation meted out and trodden down, ||whose land the rivers have spoiled!

3 All ye inhabitants of the world, and dwellers on the earth, see ye, [c]when he lifteth up an ensign on the mountains; and when he bloweth a trumpet, hear ye.

4 For so the LORD said unto me, I will take my rest, and I will ||consider in my dwellingplace like a clear heat ||upon herbs, *and* like a cloud of dew in the heat of harvest.

5 For afore the harvest, when the bud is perfect, and the sour grape is ripening in the flower, he shall both cut off the sprigs with pruninghooks, and take away *and* cut down the branches.

6 They shall be left together unto the fowls of the mountains, and to the beasts of the earth: and the fowls shall summer upon them, and all the beasts of the earth shall winter upon them.

7 ¶In that time [d]shall the present be brought unto the LORD of hosts of a people ||scattered and peeled, and from a people terrible from their beginning hitherto; a nation meted out and trodden under foot, whose land the rivers have spoiled, to the place of the name of the LORD of hosts, the mount Zi'on.

[a] ch. 20. 4, 5. Ezek. 30. 4, 5, 9. Zeph. 2.12. & 3. 10.
[b] ver. 7.
‖ Or, *outspread and polished.*
‖ Or, *a nation that meteth out, and treadeth down.*
† Heb. *a nation of line, and treading under foot.*
‖ Or, *whose land the rivers despise.*
[c] ch. 5. 26.
‖ Or, *regard my set dwelling.*
‖ Or, *after rain.*
[d] See Ps. 68. 31. & 72. 10. ch. 16. 1. Zeph. 3.10. Mal. 1. 11.
‖ Or, *outspread and polished.* See ver. 2.

CHAPTER XIX.

Confusion of Egypt and the foolishnes of their princes.

THE [a]burden of E'gypt. Behold, the LORD [b]rideth upon a swift cloud, and shall come into E'gypt: and [c]the idols of E'gypt shall be moved at his presence, and the heart of E'gypt shall melt in the midst of it.

2 And I will †[d]set the E-gyp'tians against the E-gyp'tians: and they shall fight every one against his brother, and every one against his neighbour; city against city, *and* kingdom against kingdom.

3 And the spirit of E'gypt †shall fail in the midst thereof: and I will †destroy the counsel thereof: and they shall [e]seek to the idols, and to the charmers, and to them that have familiar spirits, and to the wizards.

4 And the E-gyp'tians will I ||give over [f]into the hand of a cruel lord; and a fierce king shall rule over them, saith the Lord, the LORD of hosts.

5 [g]And the waters shall fail from the sea, and the river shall be wasted and dried up.

6 And they shall turn the rivers far away; *and* the brooks [h]of defence shall be emptied and dried up: the reeds and flags shall wither.

7 The paper reeds by the brooks, by the mouth of the brooks, and every thing sown by the brooks, shall wither, be driven away, †and be no *more*.

8 The fishers also shall mourn, and all they that cast angle into the brooks shall lament, and they that spread nets upon the waters shall languish.

9 Moreover they that work in [i]fine flax, and they that weave ||networks, shall be confounded.

10 And they shall be broken in the †purposes thereof, all that make sluices *and* ponds †for fish.

11 ¶Surely the princes of [k]Zo'an *are* fools, the counsel of the wise counsellors of Pha'raoh is become brutish: how say ye unto Pha'raoh, I *am* the son of the wise, the son of ancient kings?

12 [l]Where *are* they? where *are* thy wise *men?* and let them tell thee now, and let them know what the LORD of hosts hath purposed upon E'gypt.

13 The princes of Zo'an are become fools, [m]the princes of Noph are deceived; they have also seduced E'gypt, *even* ||†*they that are* the stay of the tribes thereof.

14 The LORD hath mingled †[n]a perverse spirit in the

[a] Jer. 46.13. Ezek. 29, & 30.
[b] Ps. 18. 10. & 104. 3.
[c] Ex. 12.12. Jer. 43. 12.
† Heb. *mingle.*
[d] Judg. 7. 22. 1 Sam. 14. 16, 20. 2 Chron. 20. 23.
† Heb. *shall be emptied.*
† Heb. *swallow up.*
[e] ch. 8. 19. & 47. 12.
‖ Or, *shut up,*
[f] ch. 20. 4. Jer. 46. 26. Ezek. 29.19
[g] Jer. 51.36. Ezek. 30.12
[h] 2 Kings 19. 24.
† Heb. *and shall not be.*
[i] 1 Kings 10. 28. Prov. 7.16.
‖ Or, *white works.*
† Heb. *foundations.*
† Heb. *of living things.*
[k] Num. 13. 22.
[l] 1 Cor. 1. 20.
[m] Jer. 2. 16.
‖ Or, *governors.*
† Heb. *corners.*
† Heb. *a spirit of perverseness.*
[n] 1 Kings 22. 22. ch. 29. 10.

B. C. 714.

18 Ah, the land [1]of the rustling of wings, which is
2 beyond the rivers of [2]E-thi-o'pi-a; that sendeth ambassadors by the sea, [3]even in vessels of papyrus upon the waters, *saying*, Go, ye swift messengers, to a nation [4]tall and smooth, to a people terrible from their beginning onward; a nation [5]that meteth out and treadeth down, whose land the rivers [6]divide!
3 All ye inhabitants of the world, and ye dwellers on the earth, when an ensign is lifted up on the mountains, see ye; and when the trumpet is blown, hear
4 ye. For thus hath the LORD said unto me, I will be still, and I will behold in my dwelling place; [7]like clear heat in sunshine, like a cloud of dew in
5 the heat of harvest. For afore the harvest, when the blossom is over, and the flower becometh a ripening grape, he shall cut off the sprigs with pruninghooks, and the spreading branches shall he
6 take away *and* cut down. They shall be left together unto the ravenous birds of the mountains, and to the beasts of the earth; and the ravenous birds shall summer upon them, and all the beasts of the earth
7 shall winter upon them. In that time shall a present be brought unto the LORD of hosts of a people [8]tall and smooth, and from a people terrible from their beginning onward: a nation that meteth out and treadeth down, whose land the rivers divide, to the place of the name of the LORD of hosts, the mount Zi'on.

19 The [9]burden of E'gypt.
Behold, the LORD rideth upon a swift cloud, and cometh unto E'gypt: and the idols of E'gypt shall be moved at his presence, and the heart of E'gypt
2 shall melt in the midst of it. And I will [10]stir up the E-gyp'tians against the E-gyp'tians: and they shall fight every one against his brother, and every one against his neighbour; city against city, *and*
3 kingdom against kingdom. And the spirit of E'gypt shall be made void in the midst of it; and I will [11]destroy the counsel thereof: and they shall seek unto the idols, and to the [12]charmers, and to them
4 that have familiar spirits, and to the wizards. And I will [13]give over the E-gyp'tians into the hand of a cruel lord; and a fierce king shall rule over them,
5 saith the Lord, the LORD of hosts. And the waters shall fail from the sea, and the river shall be
6 wasted and become dry. And the rivers shall stink; the [14]streams of [15]E'gypt shall be minished and dried up: the reeds and flags shall wither away.
7 The meadows by the Nile, by the brink of the Nile, and all that is sown by the Nile, shall become dry,
8 be driven away, and be no more. The fishers also shall lament, and all they that cast angle into the Nile shall mourn, and they that spread nets upon
9 the waters shall languish. Moreover they that work in combed flax, and they that weave [16]white
10 cloth, shall be ashamed. And her [17]pillars shall be broken in pieces, all they [18]that work for hire *shall*
11 *be* grieved in soul. The princes of Zo'an are utterly foolish; the counsel of the wisest counsellors of Pha'raoh is become brutish: how say ye unto Pha'raoh, I am the son of the wise, the son of ancient
12 kings? Where then are thy wise men; and let them tell thee now; and let them know what the LORD of hosts hath purposed concerning E'gypt.
13 The princes of Zo'an are become fools, the princes of [19]Noph are deceived; they have caused E'gypt to go astray, that are the corner stone of her tribes.
14 The LORD hath mingled a spirit of perverseness in the

[1] Or, *shadowing with wings*
[2] Heb. *Cush.*
[3] Or, *and*
[4] Or, *drugged away and peeled*
[5] Or, *meted out and trodden down* Heb. *of line, line, and of treading down.*
[6] Or, *have spoiled*
[7] Or, *when there is*
[8] See ver. 2.
[9] Or, *oracle concerning*
[10] Or, *join together* Or, *arm*
[11] Heb. *swallow up*
[12] Or, *whisperers*
[13] Or, *shut up*
[14] Or, *canals*
[15] Heb. *Mazor.*
[16] Or, *cotton*
[17] Or, *foundations*
[18] Or, *that make dams*
[19] Or, *Memphis*

midst thereof: and they have caused E'gypt to err in every work thereof, as a drunken *man* staggereth in his vomit.

15 Neither shall there be *any* work for E'gypt, which [c]the head or tail, branch or rush, may do.

16 In that day shall E'gypt [p]be like unto women: and it shall be afraid and fear because of the shaking of the hand of the LORD of hosts, [q]which he shaketh over it.

17 And the land of Ju'dah shall be a terror unto E'gypt, every one that maketh mention thereof shall be afraid in himself, because of the counsel of the LORD of hosts, which he hath determined against it.

18 ¶In that day shall five cities in the land of E'gypt [r]speak †the language of Ca'naan, and swear to the LORD of hosts; one shall be called, The city ‖ of destruction.

19 In that day [s]shall there be an altar to the LORD in the midst of the land of E'gypt, and a pillar at the border thereof to the LORD.

20 And [t]it shall be for a sign and for a witness unto the LORD of hosts in the land of E'gypt: for they shall cry unto the LORD because of the oppressors, and he shall send them a saviour, and a great one, and he shall deliver them.

21 And the LORD shall be known to E'gypt, and the E-gyp'tians shall know the LORD in that day, and [u]shall do sacrifice and oblation; yea, they shall vow a vow unto the LORD, and perform *it*.

22 And the LORD shall smite E'gypt: he shall smite and heal *it:* and they shall return *even* to the LORD, and he shall be entreated of them, and shall heal them.

23 ¶In that day [x]shall there be a highway out of E'gypt to As-syr'i-a, and the As-syr'i-an shall come into E'gypt, and the E-gyp'tian into As-syr'i-a, and the E-gyp'tians shall serve with the As-syr'i-ans.

24 In that day shall Is'ra-el be the third with E'gypt and with As-syr'i-a, *even* a blessing in the midst of the land:

25 Whom the LORD of hosts shall bless, saying, Blessed *be* E'gypt my people, and As-syr'i-a, [y]the work of my hands, and Is'ra-el mine inheritance.

CHAPTER XX.

A type prefiguring the shameful captivity of Egypt and Ethiopia.

IN the year that [a]Tar'tan came unto Ash'dod, (when Sar'gon the king of As-syr'i-a sent him,) and fought against Ash'dod, and took it;

2 At the same time spake the LORD †by I-sa'iah the son of A'moz, saying, Go, and loose the [b]sackcloth from off thy loins, and put off thy shoe from thy foot. And he did so, [c]walking naked and barefoot.

3 And the LORD said, Like as my servant I-sa'iah hath walked naked and barefoot three years [d]*for* a sign and wonder upon E'gypt and upon E-thi-o'pi-a;

4 So shall the king of As-syr'i-a lead away †the E-gyp'tians prisoners, and the E-thi-o'pi-ans captives, young and old, naked and barefoot, [e]even with *their* buttocks uncovered, to the †shame of E'gypt.

5 [f]And they shall be afraid and ashamed of E-thi-o'pi-a their expectation, and of E'gypt their glory.

6 And the inhabitant of this ‖ isle shall say, in that day, Behold, such *is* our expectation, whither we flee for help to be delivered from the king of As-syr'i-a: and how shall we escape?

CHAPTER XXI.

The prophet bewaileth the captivity of God's people.

THE burden of the desert of the sea. As [a]whirlwinds in the south pass through; *so* it cometh from the desert, from a terrible land.

2 A †grievous vision is declared unto me; [b]The treacherous dealer dealeth treacherously, and the spoiler spoileth. [c]Go up, O E'lam: besiege, O Me'di-a; all the sighing thereof have I made to cease.

3 Therefore [d]are my loins filled with pain: [e]pangs have taken hold upon me, as the pangs of a woman that travaileth:

midst of her: and they have caused E'gypt to go astray in every work thereof, as a drunken man [1]staggereth
15 in his vomit. Neither shall there be for E'gypt any work, which head or tail, palm-branch or rush, may do.
16 In that day shall E'gypt be like unto women: and it shall tremble and fear because of the shaking of the hand of the LORD of hosts, which he shaketh
17 over it. And the land of Ju'dah shall become a terror unto E'gypt, [2]every one to whom mention is made thereof shall be afraid, because of the purpose of the LORD of hosts, which he purposeth against it.
18 In that day there shall be five cities in the land of E'gypt that speak the language of Ca'naan, and swear to the LORD of hosts; one shall be called The city of [3]destruction.
19 In that day shall there be an altar to the LORD in the midst of the land of E'gypt, and a pillar at the
20 border thereof to the LORD. And it shall be for a sign and for a witness unto the LORD of hosts in the land of E'gypt: for they shall cry unto the LORD because of the oppressors, and he shall send them a saviour, and [4]a defender, and he shall deliver them.
21 And the LORD shall [5]be known to E'gypt, and the E-gyp'tians shall know the LORD in that day; yea, they shall worship with sacrifice and oblation, and shall vow a vow unto the LORD, and shall perform
22 it. And the LORD shall smite E'gypt, smiting and healing; and they shall return unto the LORD, and he shall be intreated of them, and shall heal them.
23 In that day shall there be a high way out of E'gypt to As-syr'i-a, and the As-syr'i-an shall come into E'gypt, and the E-gyp'tian into As-syr'i-a; and the E-gyp'tians shall worship with the As-syr'i-ans.
24 In that day shall Is'ra-el be the third with E'gypt and with As-syr'i-a, a blessing in the midst of the
25 earth: for that the LORD of hosts hath blessed them, saying, Blessed be E'gypt my people, and As-syr'i-a the work of my hands, and Israel mine inheritance.

20 In the year that [6]Tar'tan came unto Ash'dod, when Sar'gon the king of As-syr'i-a sent him, and he
2 fought against Ash'dod and took it; at that time the LORD spake by I-sa'iah the son of A'moz, saying, Go, and loose the sackcloth from off thy loins, and put thy shoe from off thy foot. And he did so, walking
3 naked and barefoot. And the LORD said, Like as my servant I-sa'iah hath walked naked and barefoot [7]three years for a sign and a wonder upon E'gypt
4 and upon [8]E-thi-o'pi-a; so shall the king of As-syr'i-a lead away the captives of E'gypt, and the exiles of E-thi-o'pi-a, young and old, naked and barefoot, and with buttocks uncovered, to the shame of E'gypt.
5 And they shall be dismayed and ashamed, because of E-thi-o'pi-a their expectation, and of E'gypt their
6 glory. And the inhabitant of this coastland shall say in that day, Behold, such is our expectation, whither we fled for help to be delivered from the king of As-syr'i-a: and we, how shall we escape?

21 The [9]burden of the wilderness of the sea.
As whirlwinds in the South sweep through, it com-
2 eth from the wilderness, from a terrible land. A [10]grievous vision is declared unto me; the treacherous dealer dealeth treacherously, and the spoiler spoileth. Go up, O E'lam; besiege, O Me'di-a: all the sighing
3 thereof [11]have I made to cease. Therefore are my loins filled with anguish; pangs have taken hold upon me, as the pangs of a woman in travail:

B. C. about 714.

[c] ch. 9. 14.
[p] Jer. 51. 30. Nah. 3. 13.
[q] ch. 11. 15.
[r] Zeph. 3. 9.
† Heb. *the lip.*
‖ Or, *of Heres*, or, *of the sun.*
[s] Gen. 28. 18. Ex. 24. 4. Josh. 22. 10, 26, 27.
[t] See Josh. 4. 20. & 22. 27.
[u] Mal. 1. 11.
[x] ch. 11. 16.
[y] Ps. 100. 3. ch. 29. 23. Hos. 2. 23. Eph. 2. 10.
[a] 2 Kings 18. 17.
† Heb. *by the hand of Isaiah.*
[b] Zech. 13. 4 [1] Sam. 19. 24. Mic. 1. 8, 11.
[c] ch. 8. 18.
† Heb. *the captivity of Egypt.*
[d] 2 Sam. 10. 4. ch. 3. 17. Jer. 13. 22, 26. Mic. 1. 11.
† Heb. *nakedness.*
[e] 2 Kings 18. 21. ch. 30. 3, 5, 7. & 36. 6.
‖ Or, *country*, Jer. 47. 4.
[f] Zech. 9. 14.
† Heb. *hard.*
[b] ch. 33. 1.
[c] ch. 13. 17. Jer. 49. 34.
[d] ch. 15. 5. & 16. 11.
[e] ch. 13. 8.

B. C. 714.

[1] Or, *goeth astray*
[2] Or, *every one that maketh mention thereof, to him shall they turn in fear*
[3] Or, *Heres* Or, according to another reading, *the sun*
[4] Or, *a mighty one*
[5] Or, *make himself known*
[6] The title of the Assyrian commander in chief.
[7] Or, *to be for three years a sign &c.*
[8] Heb. *Cush.*
[9] Or, *oracle concerning*
[10] Or, *hard*
[11] Or, *will I make*

I was bowed down at the hearing *of it;* I was dismayed at the seeing *of it.*

4 ‖ My heart panted, fearfulness affrighted me: [f]the night of my pleasure hath he †turned into fear unto me.

5 [g]Prepare the table, watch in the watchtower, eat, drink: arise ye princes, *and* anoint the shield.

6 For thus hath the Lord said unto me, Go, set a watchman, let him declare what he seeth.

7 [h]And he saw a chariot *with* a couple of horsemen, a chariot of asses, *and* a chariot of camels; and he hearkened diligently with much heed:

8 And ‖ he cried, A lion: My lord, I stand continually upon the [i]watchtower in the day time, and I am set in my ward ‖ whole nights:

9 And, behold, here cometh a chariot of men, *with* a couple of horsemen. And he answered and said, [k]Bab'y-lon is fallen, is fallen; and [l]all the graven images of her gods he hath broken unto the ground.

10 [m]O my threshing, and the †corn of my floor: that which I have heard of the LORD of hosts, the God of Is'ra-el, have I declared unto you.

11 ¶ [n]The burden of Du'mah. He calleth to me out of Se'ir, Watchman, what of the night? Watchman, what of the night?

12 The watchman said, The morning cometh, and also the night: if ye will inquire, inquire ye: return, come.

13 ¶ [o]The burden upon A-ra'bi-a. In the forest in A-ra'bi-a shall ye lodge, O ye travelling companies [p]of Ded'a-nim.

14 The inhabitants of the land of Te'ma ‖ brought water to him that was thirsty, they prevented with their bread him that fled.

15 For they fled ‖ †from the swords, from the drawn sword, and from the bent bow, and from the grievousness of war.

16 For thus hath the Lord said unto me, Within a year, [q]according to the years of a hireling, and all the glory of [r]Ke'dar shall fail:

17 And the residue of the number of †archers, the mighty men of the children of Ke'dar, shall be diminished: for the LORD God of Is'ra-el hath spoken *it.*

CHAPTER XXII.

The prophet reproveth human wisdom and worldly joy.

THE burden of the valley of vision. What aileth thee now, that thou art wholly gone up to the housetops?

2 Thou that art full of stirs, a tumultuous city, [a]a joyous city: thy slain *men are* not slain with the sword, nor dead in battle.

3 All thy rulers are fled together, they are bound †by the archers: all that are found in thee are bound together, *which* have fled from far.

4 Therefore said I, Look away from me; [b]†I will weep bitterly, labour not to comfort me, because of the spoiling of the daughter of my people.

5 [c]For *it is* a day of trouble, and of treading down, and of perplexity [d]by the Lord GOD of hosts in the valley of vision, breaking down the walls, and of crying to the mountains.

6 [e]And E'lam bare the quiver with chariots of men *and* horsemen, and [f]Kir †uncovered the shield.

7 And it shall come to pass, *that* †thy choicest valleys shall be full of chariots, and the horsemen shall set themselves in array ‖ at the gate.

8 ¶ And he discovered the covering of Ju'dah, and thou didst look in that day to the armour [g]of the house of the forest.

9 [h]Ye have seen also the breaches of the city of David, that they are many: and ye gathered together the waters of the lower pool.

10 And ye have numbered the houses of Je-ru'sa-lem, and the houses have ye broken down to fortify the wall.

11 [i]Ye made also a ditch between the two walls for the water of the old pool; but ye have not looked unto [k]the maker thereof, neither had respect unto him that fashioned it long ago.

12 And in that day did the Lord GOD of hosts [l]call to weeping,

I am [1]pained so that I cannot hear; I am dismayed
4 so that I cannot see. My heart [2]panteth, horror hath affrighted me: the twilight that I desired hath been
5 turned into trembling unto me. They prepare the table, they [3]set the watch, they eat, they drink: rise up,
6 ye princes, anoint the shield. For thus hath the Lord said unto me, Go, set a watchman; let him declare
7 what he seeth: [4]and when he seeth [5]a troop, [6]horsemen in pairs, [5]a troop of asses, [5]a troop of camels, he
8 shall hearken diligently with much heed. And he cried as a lion: O Lord, I stand continually upon the watch-tower in the day-time, and am set in my
9 ward [7]whole nights: and, behold, here [8]cometh a troop of men, [6]horsemen in pairs. And he answered and said, Bab'y-lon is fallen, is fallen; and all the graven images of her gods are broken unto
10 the ground. O thou my threshing, and the [9]corn of my floor: that which I have heard from the LORD of hosts, the God of Is'ra-el, have I declared unto you.
11 The [10]burden of Du'mah.
One calleth unto me out of Se'ir, Watchman, [11]what
12 of the night? Watchman, [11]what of the night? The watchman said, The morning [12]cometh, and also the night: if ye will inquire, inquire ye: [13]turn ye, come.
13 The [14]burden upon A-ra'bi-a.
In the [15]forest [16]in A-ra'bi-a shall ye lodge, O ye travelling companies of Ded'a-nites. Unto him that [17]was
14 thirsty they brought water; [18]the inhabitants of the land of Te'ma did meet the fugitives with their bread.
15 For they fled away from the swords, from the drawn sword, and from the bent bow, and from the griev-
16 ousness of war. For thus hath the Lord said unto me, Within a year, according to the years of an hire-
17 ling, and all the glory of Ke'dar shall fail: and the residue of the number of the archers, the mighty men of the children of Ke'dar, shall be few: for the LORD, the God of Is'ra-el, hath spoken it.

22 The [10]burden of the valley of vision.
What aileth thee now, that thou art wholly gone
2 up to the housetops? O thou that art full of shoutings, a tumultuous city, a joyous town; thy slain are not slain with the sword, neither are they
3 dead in battle. All thy rulers fled away together, they were bound [19]by the archers: all that were found of thee were bound together, [20]they fled afar off.
4 Therefore said I, Look away from me, I will weep bitterly; [21] labour not to comfort me, for the spoiling
5 of the daughter of my people. For it is a day of discomfiture, and of treading down, and of perplexity, from the Lord, the LORD of hosts, in the valley of vision; a breaking down of the walls, and
6 a crying to the [22]mountains. And E'lam bare the quiver, with [23]chariots of men *and* horsemen; and
7 Kir uncovered the shield. And it came to pass, that thy choicest valleys were full of chariots, and the horsemen set themselves in array at the gate.
8 And he took away the covering of Ju'dah; and thou didst look in that day to the armour in the house of
9 the forest. And ye saw the breaches of the city of Da'vid, that they were many: and ye gathered
10 together the waters of the lower pool. And ye numbered the houses of Je-ru'sa-lem, and ye brake
11 down the houses to fortify the wall. Ye made also a reservoir between the two walls for the water of the old pool: but ye looked not unto [24]him that had done this, neither had ye respect unto him
12 that fashioned it long ago. And in that day did the Lord, the LORD of hosts, call to weeping,

B. C. about 714.

‖ Or, *my mind wandered.*
[f]Deut. 28. 67.
†Heb. *put*
[g]Dan. 5. 5.
[h]ver. 9.
‖ Or, *cried as a lion.* Hab. 2. 1.
‖ Or, *every night.*
[i]Jer. 51. 8. Rev. 14, 8. & 18. 2.
[k]ch. 46. 1. Jer. 50. 2. & 51. 44.
[l]Jer. 51. 33.
†Heb. *son.*
[m]1 Chron. 1. 30. Jer. 49.7,8. Ezek. 35.2. Obad. 1.
[n]Jer. 49.28.
[o]1 Chron. 1. 9, 32.
‖ Or, *bring ye.*
‖ Or, *for fear.*
†Heb. *from the face.*
[p]ch. 16. 14.
[q]Ps. 120. 5. ch. 60. 7.
[r]Heb. *bows.*

about 712.

[a]ch. 32. 13.
†Heb. *of the bow.*
[b]Jer. 4. 19. & 9. 1.
†Heb. *I will be bitter in weeping.*
[c]ch. 37. 3.
[d]Lam. 1. 5. & 2. 2.
[e]Jer. 49.35.
[f]ch. 15. 1.
†Heb. *made naked.*
†Heb. *the choice of thy valleys.*
‖ Or, *toward.*
[g]1 Kings 7. 2. & 10. 17.
[h]2 Kings' 20. 20. 2Chron.32 4, 5, 30.
[i]Neh. 3.16.
[k]See ch. 37. 26.
[l]Joel 1. 13.

B. C. 714.

[1]Heb. *bent.*
[2]Heb. *wandereth.*
[3]Or, *spread the carpets*
[4]Or, *and he saw.. and he hearkened*
[5]Or, *a chariot* Or, *chariots*
[6]Or, *a pair of horsemen*
[7]Or, *every night*
[8]Or, *come chariots of men*
[9]Heb. *son.*
[10]Or, *oracle concerning*
[11]Or, *what hour*
[12]Or, *is come*
[13]Or, *come ye again*
[14]Or, *oracle*
[15]Or, *thickets*
[16]Or, according to the ancient versions, *at evening*
[17]Or, *is thirsty bring ye*
[18]Or, as otherwise read, *ye inhabitants of the land of Tema meet*
[19]Or, *without the bow*
[20]Or, *which had fled from far*
[21]Or, *hasten*
[22]Or, *mountain*
[23]Or, *troops*
[24]Or, *the maker thereof*

and to mourning, and [m]to baldness, and to girding with sackcloth:

13 And behold joy and gladness, slaying oxen, and killing sheep, eating flesh, and drinking wine: [n]let us eat and drink; for to-morrow we shall die.

14 [o]And it was revealed in mine ears by the LORD of hosts, Surely this iniquity [p]shall not be purged from you till ye die, saith the Lord GOD of hosts.

15 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD of hosts, Go, get thee unto this treasurer, *even* unto [q]Sheb'na, [r]which *is* over the house, *and say*,

16 What hast thou here, and whom hast thou here, that thou hast hewed thee out a sepulchre here, ‖ *as* he [s]that heweth him out a sepulchre on high, *and* that graveth a habitation for himself in a rock?

17 Behold, ‖ the LORD will carry thee away with †a mighty captivity, [t]and will surely cover thee.

18 He will surely violently turn and toss thee *like* a ball into a †large country: there shalt thou die, and there the chariots of thy glory *shall be* the shame of thy lord's house.

19 And I will drive thee from thy station, and from thy state shall he pull thee down.

20 ¶ And it shall come to pass in that day, that I will call my servant [u]E-li'a-kim, the son of Hil-ki'ah:

21 And I will clothe him with thy robe, and strengthen him with thy girdle, and I will commit thy government into his hand: and he shall be a father to the inhabitants of Je-ru'sa-lem, and to the house of Ju'dah.

22 And the key of the house of Da'vid will I lay upon his shoulder: so he shall [x]open, and none shall shut; and he shall shut, and none shall open.

23 And I will fasten him *as* [y]a nail in a sure place; and he shall be for a glorious throne to his father's house.

24 And they shall hang upon him all the glory of his father's house, the offspring and the issue, all vessels of small quantity, from the vessels of cups, even to all the ‖ vessels of flagons.

25 In that day, saith the LORD of hosts, shall the nail that is fastened in the sure place be removed, and be cut down, and fall; and the burden that *was* upon it shall be cut off: for the LORD hath spoken *it*.

CHAPTER XXIII.

The miserable overthrow of Tyre and her restoration after seventy years.

THE [a]burden of Tyre. Howl, ye ships of Tar'shish; for it is laid waste, so that there is no house, no entering in: [b]from the land of Chit'tim it is revealed to them.

2 Be †still ye inhabitants of the isle; thou whom the merchants of Zi'don, that pass over the sea, have replenished.

3 And by great waters the seed of Si'hor, the harvest of the river, *is* her revenue; and [c]she is a mart of nations.

4 Be thou ashamed, O Zi'don: for the sea hath spoken, *even* the strength of the sea, saying, I travail not, nor bring forth children, neither do I nourish up young men, *nor* bring up virgins.

5 [d]As at the report concerning E'gypt, *so* shall they be sorely pained at the report of Tyre.

6 Pass ye over to Tar'shish; howl, ye inhabitants of the isle.

7 *Is* this your [e]joyous *city*, whose antiquity *is* of ancient days? her own feet shall carry her †afar off to sojourn.

8 Who hath taken this counsel against Tyre, [f]the crowning *city*, whose merchants *are* princes, whose traffickers *are* the honourable of the earth?

9 The LORD of hosts hath purposed it, †to stain the pride of all glory, *and* to bring into contempt all the honourable of the earth.

10 Pass through thy land as a river, O daughter of Tar'shish: *there is* no more †strength.

11 He stretched out his hand over the sea, he shook the kingdoms: the LORD hath given a commandment ‖ against †the merchant *city*, to destroy the ‖ strong holds thereof.

12 And he said, [g]Thou shalt no more rejoice, O thou

and to mourning, and to baldness, and to girding with sackcloth: and behold, joy and gladness, slaying oxen and killing sheep, eating flesh and drinking wine: let us eat and drink, for to-morrow we shall die.

14 And the LORD of hosts revealed himself in mine ears, Surely this iniquity shall not be [1]purged from you till ye die, saith the Lord, the LORD of hosts.

15 Thus saith the Lord, the LORD of hosts, Go, get thee unto this [2]treasurer, even unto Sheb'na, which

16 is over the house, *and say*, What doest thou here? and whom hast thou here, that thou hast hewed thee out here a sepulchre? hewing him out a sepulchre on high, graving an habitation for himself

17 in the rock! Behold, the LORD will hurl thee away violently [3]as a *strong* man; yea, he will [4]wrap thee

18 up closely. He will surely [5]turn and toss thee like a ball into a large country; there shalt thou die, and there shall be the chariots of thy glory, thou shame

19 of thy lord's house. And I will thrust thee from thine office, and from thy station shall he pull thee

20 down. And it shall come to pass in that day, that I will call my servant E-li'a-kim the son of Hil-ki'ah:

21 and I will clothe him with thy robe, and strengthen him with thy girdle, and I will commit thy government into his hand: and he shall be a father to the inhabitants of Je-ru'sa-lem, and to the house

22 of Ju'dah. And the key of the house of Da'vid will I lay upon his shoulder; and he shall open, and none shall shut; and he shall shut, and none shall open.

23 And I will fasten him as a nail in a sure place; and he shall be for a throne of glory to his father's

24 house. And they shall hang upon him all the glory of his father's house, the offspring and the issue, every small vessel, from the vessels of cups

25 even to all the vessels of flagons. In that day, saith the LORD of hosts, shall the nail that was fastened in a sure place give way; and it shall be hewn down, and fall, and the burden that was upon it shall be cut off; for the LORD hath spoken it.

23 The [6]burden of Tyre.

Howl, ye ships of Tar'shish; for it is laid waste, so that there is no house, no entering in: from

2 the land of Kit'tim it is revealed to them. Be still, ye inhabitants of the [7]isle; thou whom the merchants of Zi'don, that pass over the sea, have

3 replenished. And on great waters the seed of Shi'hor, the harvest of the Nile, was her revenue; and she was the mart of nations.

4 Be thou ashamed, O Zi'don: for the sea hath spoken, the strong hold of the sea, saying, I have not travailed, nor brought forth, neither have I nourished young men, nor

5 brought up virgins. [8]When the report cometh to E'gypt, they shall be sorely pained at the report of

6 Tyre. Pass ye over to Tar'shish; howl, ye inhabit-

7 ants of the [7]isle. Is this your joyous *city*, whose antiquity is [9]of ancient days, whose feet carried her

8 afar off to sojourn? Who hath purposed this against Tyre, [10]the crowning *city*, whose merchants are princes, whose traffickers are the honourable of

9 the earth? The LORD of hosts hath purposed it, to [11]stain the pride of all glory, to bring into contempt

10 all the honourable of the earth. [12]Pass through thy land as the Nile, O daughter of Tar'shish; there is

11 no girdle *about thee* any more. He hath stretched out his hand over the sea, he hath shaken the kingdoms: the LORD hath given commandment concerning [13]Ca'naan, to destroy the strong holds thereof.

12 And he said, Thou shalt no more rejoice, O thou

B. C. about 712.

[m] See Ezra 9. 3. ch. 15. 2. Mic. 1. 16.
[n] ch. 56. 12. 1 Cor. 15. 32
[o] ch. 5. 9.
[p] 1 Sam. 3. 14. Ezek. 24. 13.
[q] 2 Kings 18. 37. ch. 36. 3.
[r] 1 Kings 4. 6.
‖ Or, *O he.*
[s] See 2 Sam. 18. 18. Matt. 27. 60.
‖ Or, *the* LORD, *who covered thee with an excellent covering, and clothed thee gorgeously shall surely, &c.* ver. 18.
†Heb. *the captivity of a man.*
[t] Esth. 7. 8.
†Heb. *large of spaces.*
[u] 2 Kings 18. 18.
[x] Job 12. 14. Rev. 3. 7.
[y] Ezra 9. 8.
‖ Or, *instruments of viols.*

about 715.

[a] Jer. 25. 22. & 47. 4. Ezek. 26, & 27, & 28. Amos 1. 9. Zech. 9. 2, 4.
[b] ver. 12.
†Heb. *silent.*
[c] Ezek. 27. 3
[d] ch. 19. 16.
[e] ch. 22. 2.
†Heb. *from afar off.*
[f] See Ezek. 28. 2, 12.
†Heb. *to pollute.*
†Heb. *girdle.*
‖ Or, *concerning a merchantman.*
†Heb. *Canaan.*
‖ Or, *strengths.*
[g] Rev. 18. 22.

B. C. 712.

1 Or, *expiated by*
2 Or, *steward*
3 Or, *O thou strong man*
4 Or, *lay fast hold on thee*
5 Or, *wind thee round and round like a ball* and toss thee
6 Or, *oracle concerning*
7 Or, *coastland*
8 Or, *As at the report concerning Egypt, so &c.*
9 Or, *of ancient days? her own feet shall carry &c.*
10 Or, *that giveth crowns*
11 Heb. *profane.*
12 Or, *Overflow*
13 Or, *the merchant people*

oppressed virgin, daughter of Zi'don: arise, [h]pass over to Chit'tim; there also shalt thou have no rest.

13 Behold the land of the Chal-de'ans; this people was not, *till* the As-syr'i-an founded it for [i]them that dwell in the wilderness: they set up the towers thereof, they raised up the palaces thereof; *and* he brought it to ruin.

14 [k]Howl, ye ships of Tar'shish: for your strength is laid waste.

15 And it shall come to pass in that day, that Tyre shall be forgotten seventy years, according to the days of one king: after the end of seventy years †shall Tyre sing as a harlot.

16 Take a harp, go about the city, thou harlot that hast been forgotten; make sweet melody, sing many songs, that thou mayest be remembered.

17 ¶And it shall come to pass after the end of seventy years, that the LORD will visit Tyre, and she shall turn to her hire, and [l]shall commit fornication with all the kingdoms of the world upon the face of the earth.

18 And her merchandise and her hire [m]shall be holiness to the LORD: it shall not be treasured nor laid up; for her merchandise shall be for them that dwell before the LORD, to eat sufficiently, and for †durable clothing.

CHAPTER XXIV.

God in his judgments shall advance his kingdom.

BEHOLD, the LORD maketh the earth empty, and maketh it waste, and †turneth it upside down, and scattereth abroad the inhabitants thereof.

2 And it shall be, as with the people, so with the ‖ [a]priest; as with the servant, so with his master; as with the maid, so with her mistress; [b]as with the buyer, so with the seller; as with the lender, so with the borrower: as with the taker of usury, so with the giver of usury to him.

3 The land shall be utterly emptied, and utterly spoiled: for the LORD hath spoken this word.

4 The earth mourneth *and* fadeth away, the world languisheth *and* fadeth away, †the haughty people of the earth do languish.

5 [c]The earth also is defiled under the inhabitants thereof; because they have transgressed the laws, changed the ordinance, broken the everlasting covenant.

6 Therefore hath [d]the cursed devoured the earth, and they that dwell therein are desolate: therefore the inhabitants of the earth are burned, and few men left.

7 [e]The new wine mourneth, the vine languisheth, all the merryhearted do sigh.

8 The mirth [f]of tabrets ceaseth, the noise of them that rejoice endeth, the joy of the harp ceaseth.

9 They shall not drink wine with a song; strong drink shall be bitter to them that drink it.

10 The city of confusion is broken down: every house is shut up, that no man may come in.

11 *There is* a crying for wine in the streets; all joy is darkened, the mirth of the land is gone.

12 In the city is left desolation, and the gate is smitten with destruction.

13 ¶When thus it shall be in the midst of the land among the people, [g]*there shall be* as the shaking of an olive tree, *and* as the gleaning grapes when the vintage is done.

14 They shall lift up their voice, they shall sing for the majesty of the LORD, they shall cry aloud from the sea.

15 Wherefore glorify ye the LORD in the ‖ fires, *even* [h]the name of the LORD God of Is'ra-el in the isles of the sea.

16 ¶From the †uttermost part of the earth have we heard songs, *even* glory to the righteous. But I said, †My leanness, my leanness, woe unto me! [i]the treacherous dealers have dealt treacherously; yea, the treacherous dealers have dealt very treacherously.

17 [k]Fear, and the pit, and the snare, *are* upon thee, O inhabitant of the earth.

oppressed virgin daughter of Zi'don: arise, pass over to Kit'tim; even there shalt thou have no rest.

13 Behold, the land of the Chal-de'ans; this people [1]is no more; the As-syr'i-an [2]hath appointed it for [3]the beasts of the wilderness: they set up [4]their towers, they [5]overthrew the palaces thereof; he made it a

14 ruin. Howl, ye ships of Tar'shish: for your strong

15 hold is laid waste. And it shall come to pass in that day, that Tyre shall be forgotten seventy years, according to the days of one king: after the end of seventy years [6]it shall be unto Tyre as in the

16 song of the harlot. Take an harp, go about the city, thou harlot that hast been forgotten; make sweet melody, sing many songs, that thou mayest

17 be remembered. And it shall come to pass after the end of seventy years, that the LORD will visit Tyre, and she shall return to her hire, and shall play the harlot with all the kingdoms of the world upon

18 the face of the earth. And her merchandise and her hire shall be holiness to the LORD: it shall not be treasured nor laid up; for her merchandise shall be for them that dwell before the LORD, to eat sufficiently, and for [7]durable clothing.

24 Behold, the LORD maketh the [8]earth empty, and maketh it waste, and turneth it upside down, and

2 scattereth abroad the inhabitants thereof. And it shall be, as with the people, so with the priest; as with the servant, so with his master; as with the maid, so with her mistress; as with the buyer, so with the seller; as with the lender, so with the borrower; as with the taker of usury, so with the

3 giver of usury to him. The earth shall be utterly emptied, and utterly spoiled; for the LORD hath

4 spoken this word. The earth mourneth and fadeth away, the world languisheth and fadeth away, [9]the

5 lofty people of the earth do languish. The earth also is polluted under the inhabitants thereof; because they have transgressed the laws, changed the ordinance, broken the everlasting covenant.

6 Therefore hath the curse devoured the earth, and they that dwell therein are found guilty: therefore the inhabitants of the earth are burned, and few men

7 left. The new wine mourneth, the vine languisheth,

8 all the merryhearted do sigh. The mirth of tabrets ceaseth, the noise of them that rejoice endeth, the

9 joy of the harp ceaseth. They shall not drink wine with a song; strong drink shall be bitter to them

10 that drink it. The city of [10]confusion is broken down: every house is shut up, that no man may

11 come in. There is a crying in the streets because of the wine; all joy is darkened, the mirth of the

12 land is [11]gone. In the city is left desolation, and the

13 gate is smitten with destruction. For thus shall it be in the midst of the earth among the peoples, as the [12]shaking of an olive tree, as the grape gleanings

14 when the vintage is done. These shall lift up their voice, they shall shout; for the majesty of the LORD

15 they cry aloud from the sea. Wherefore glorify ye the LORD in the [13]east, even the name of the LORD, the God of Is'ra-el, in the [14]isles of the sea.

16 From the uttermost part of the earth have we heard songs, glory to the righteous. But I said, [15]I pine away, I pine away, woe is me! the treacherous dealers have dealt treacherously; yea, the treacherous dealers have

17 dealt very treacherously. Fear, and the pit, and the snare, are upon thee, O inhabitant of the earth.

B. C. about 715.

[a] ver. 1.
[i] Ps. 72. 9.
[h] ver. 1. Ezek. 27. 25, 30,
† Heb. *it shall be unto Tyre as the song of a harlot.*
[l] Rev. 17. 2.
[m] Zech. 14. 20, 21.
† Heb. *old.*

about 712.

† Heb. *perverteth the face thereof.*
‖ Or, *prince.*
[a] Hos. 4. 9.
[b] Ezek. 7. 12, 13.
† Heb. *the height of the people.*
[c] Gen. 3. 17. Num. 35. 33.
[d] Mal. 4. 6.
[e] ch. 16. 8, 9. Joel 1. 10, 12.
[f] Jer. 7. 34. & 16. 9. & 25. 10. Ezek. 26. 13. Hos. 2. 11. Rev. 18. 22.
[g] ch. 17. 5, 6.
‖ Or, *valleys.*
[h] Mal. 1. 11.
† Heb. *wing.*
† Heb. *Leanness to me,* or, *My secret to me.*
[i] Jer. 5. 11.
[k] See 1 Kings 19. 17. Jer. 48. 43, 44. Amos 5. 19

B. C. 715.

1 Or, *was not*
2 Or, *founded*
3 Or, *them that dwell in the wilderness*
4 Or, *the towers thereof*
5 Or, *raised up*
6 Or, *shall Tyre sing as an harlot*
7 Or, *stately*
8 Or, *land* and so in vv. 3, 4, &c.
9 Or, *the high ones of the people*
10 Or, *wasteness* See Gen. i. 2.
11 Heb. *gone into captivity.*
12 Heb. *beating.*
13 Or, *lights* Or, *fires*
14 Or, *coast-lands*
15 Heb. *Leanness to me.*

B. C. about 712.

18 And it shall come to pass, *that* he who fleeth from the noise of the fear shall fall into the pit: and he that cometh up out of the midst of the pit shall be taken in the snare: for [l]the windows from on high are open, and [m]the foundations of the earth do shake.

19 [n]The earth is utterly broken down, the earth is clean dissolved, the earth is moved exceedingly.

20 The earth shall [o]reel to and fro like a drunkard, and shall be removed like a cottage; and the transgression thereof shall be heavy upon it; and it shall fall, and not rise again.

21 And it shall come to pass in that day, *that* the LORD shall †punish the host of the high ones *that are* on high, [p]and the kings of the earth upon the earth.

22 And they shall be gathered together, †*as* prisoners, are gathered in the ‖ pit, and shall be shut up in the prison, and after many days shall they be ‖ visited.

23 Then the [q]moon shall be confounded, and the sun ashamed, when the LORD of hosts shall [r]reign in [s]mount Zi'on, and in Je-ru'sa-lem, and ‖before his ancients gloriously.

CHAPTER XXV.

The prophet praiseth God for his judgments and salvation.

O LORD, thou *art* my God; [a]I will exalt thee, I will praise thy name; [b]for thou hast done wonderful *things*: [c]*thy* counsels of old *are* faithfulness *and* truth.

2 For thou hast made [d]of a city a heap; *of* a defenced city a ruin; a palace of strangers to be no city; it shall never be built.

3 Therefore shall the strong people [e]glorify thee, the city of the terrible nations shall fear thee.

4 For thou hast been a strength to the poor, a strength to the needy in his distress, [f]a refuge from the storm, a shadow from the heat, when the blast of the terrible ones *is* as a storm *against* the wall.

5 Thou shalt bring down the noise of strangers, as the heat in a dry place; *even* the heat with the shadow of a cloud: the branch of the terrible ones shall be brought low.

6 ¶ And in [g]this mountain shall [h]the LORD of hosts make unto [i]all people a feast of fat things, a feast of wines on the lees, of fat things full of marrow, of wines on the lees well refined.

7 And he will †destroy in this mountain the face of the covering †cast over all people, and [k]the veil that is spread over all nations.

8 He will [l]swallow up death in victory; and the Lord GOD will [m]wipe away tears from off all faces; and the rebuke of his people shall he take away from off all the earth: for the LORD hath spoken *it*.

9 ¶ And it shall be said in that day, Lo, this *is* our God; [n]we have waited for him, and he will save us: this *is* the LORD; we have waited for him, [o]we will be glad and rejoice in his salvation.

10 For in this mountain shall the hand of the LORD rest, and Mo'ab shall be ‖ trodden down under him, even as straw is ‖ trodden down for the dunghill.

11 And he shall spread forth his hands in the midst of them, as he that swimmeth spreadeth forth *his hands* to swim: and he shall bring down their pride together with the spoils of their hands.

12 And the [p]fortress of the high fort of thy walls shall he bring down, lay low, *and* bring to the ground, *even* to the dust.

CHAPTER XXVI.

A song inciting to confidence in God for his judgments.

IN [a]that day shall this song be sung in the land of Ju'dah; We have a strong city; [b]salvation will *God* appoint *for* walls and bulwarks.

2 [c]Open ye the gates, that the righteous nation which keepeth the †truth may enter in.

3 Thou wilt keep *him* †in perfect peace *whose* ‖ mind *is* stayed *on thee:* because he trusteth in thee.

4 Trust ye in the LORD for ever: [d]for in the LORD JEHOVAH *is* †everlasting strength:

5 ¶ For he bringeth down them that dwell on high; [e]the

18 And it shall come to pass, that he who fleeth from the noise of the fear shall fall into the pit; and he that cometh up out of the midst of the pit shall be taken in the snare: for the windows on high are opened,
19 and the foundations of the earth do shake. The earth is utterly broken, the earth is clean dissolved.
20 the earth is moved exceedingly. The earth shall stagger like a drunken man, and shall be moved to and fro like a hut; and the transgression thereof shall be heavy upon it, and it shall fall, and not rise again.
21 And it shall come to pass in that day, that the LORD shall [1]punish the host of the [2]high ones on high, and the kings of the earth upon the earth.
22 And they shall be gathered together, as prisoners are gathered in the [7]pit, and shall be shut up in the prison,
23 and after many days shall be [4]visited. Then the moon shall be confounded, and the sun ashamed; for the LORD of hosts shall reign in mount Zi'on, and in Je-ru'sa-lem, and [5]before his [6]ancients gloriously.

[1] Heb. *visit upon.*
[2] Heb. *height.*
[3] Or, *dungeon.*
[4] Or, *punished*
[5] Or, *before his ancients* shall be *glory*
[6] Or, *elders*

25 O LORD, thou art my God; I will exalt thee, I will praise thy name; for thou hast done wonderful things, *even* counsels of old, in faithfulness *and* truth.
2 For thou hast made of a city an heap; of a defenced city a ruin: a palace of strangers to be no city; it
3 shall never be built. Therefore shall the strong people glorify thee, the city of the terrible nations
4 shall fear thee. For thou hast been a strong hold to the poor, a strong hold to the needy in his distress, a refuge from the storm, a shadow from the heat, when the blasts of the terrible ones is as a
5 storm against the wall. As the heat in a dry place shalt thou bring down the noise of strangers; as the heat by the shadow of a cloud, the song of the ter-
6 rible ones shall be brought low. And in this mountain shall the LORD of hosts make unto all peoples a feast of fat things, a feast of wines on the lees, of fat things full of marrow, of wines on the lees well
7 refined. And he will [7]destroy in this mountain the face of the covering that is cast over all peoples,
8 and the veil that is spread over all nations. He hath swallowed up death for ever; and the Lord GOD will wipe away tears from off all faces; and the reproach of his people shall he take away from off all the earth: for the LORD hath spoken it.
9 And it shall be said in that day, Lo, this is our God; we have waited for him, and he will save us: this is the LORD; we have waited for him, we will
10 be glad and rejoice in his salvation. For in this mountain shall the hand of the LORD rest, and Mo'ab shall be trodden down in his place, even as straw
11 is trodden down [8]in the water of the dunghill. And he shall spread forth his hands in the midst [9]thereof, as he that swimmeth spreadeth forth *his hands* to swim: [10]and he shall lay low [11]his pride [12]together with
12 the craft of [11]his hands. And the fortress of the high fort of thy walls [13]hath he brought down, laid low, and brought to the ground, even to the dust.

[7] Heb. *swallow up.*
[8] Another reading is, *in the dunghill.*
[9] Or, *of them*
[10] Or, *but*
[11] Or, *their*
[12] Or, *for all the craft*
[13] Or, *shall he bring down, lay low, and bring &c.*

26 In that day shall this song be sung in the land of Ju'dah: We have a strong city; salvation will he
2 appoint for walls and bulwarks. Open ye the gates, that the righteous nation which keepeth truth may
3 enter in. [14]Thou wilt keep *him* [15]in perfect peace, *whose* [16]mind *is* stayed *on thee:* because he trusteth
4 in thee. Trust ye in the LORD for ever; for
5 in [17]the LORD JEHOVAH is [18]an everlasting rock. For he hath brought down them that dwell on high, the

[14] Or, *A stedfast mind thou keepest in perfect peace, because it &c.*
[15] Heb. *peace, peace.*
[16] Or, *imagination*
[17] Heb. *Jah Jehovah* See ch. xii. 2.
[18] Or, *a rock of ages*

B. C. about 712.

[l] Gen. 7.11.
[m] Ps. 18. 7.
[n] Jer. 4. 23.
[o] ch. 19. 14.
† Heb. *visit upon.*
[p] Is. 76. 12.
† Heb. *with the gathering of prisoners.*
‖ Or, *dungeon.*
‖ Or, *found wanting.*
[q] ch. 13. 10. & 60. 19. Ezek. 32.7. Joel 2. 31. & 3. 15.
[r] Rev. 19.4. 6.
[s] Heb. 12. 22.
‖ Or, there shall be *glory before his ancients.*

about 712.

[a] Ex. 15. 2. Ps. 118. 28.
[b] Ps. 98. 1.
[c] Num. 23. 19.
[d] ch. 21. 9. & 23. 13. Jer. 51. 37.
[e] Rev. 11.13
[f] ch. 4. 6.
[g] ch. 2. 2, 3.
[h] Prov. 9.2. Matt. 22.4.
[i] Dan. 7.14. Matt. 8.11.
† Heb. *swallow up.*
† Heb. *covered.*
[k] 2 Cor. 3.15. Eph. 4. 18.
[l] Hos. 13.14. 1 Cor. 15.54. Rev. 20.14. & 21. 4.
[m] Rev. 7. 17. & 21. 4.
[n] Gen. 49. 18. Tit. 2. 13.
[o] Ps. 20. 5.
‖ Or, *threshed.*
‖ Or, *threshed in Madmenah.*
[p] ch. 26. 5.
[a] ch. 2. 11.
[b] ch. 60. 18.
[c] Ps. 118. 19. 20.
† Heb. *truths.*
† Heb. *peace, peace.*
ch. 57. 19.
‖ Or, *thought*, or, *imagination.*
[d] ch. 45. 17.
† Heb. *the rock of ages.* Deut. 32.4.
[e] ch. 25. 12. & 32. 19.

B. C. about 712.

lofty city, he layeth it low; he layeth it low, *even* to the ground; he bringeth it *even* to the dust.
6 The foot shall tread it down, *even* the feet of the poor, *and* the steps of the needy.
7 The way of the just *is* uprightness: [f]thou, most upright, dost weigh the path of the just.
8 Yea, [g]in the way of thy judgments, O LORD, have we waited for thee; the desire of *our* soul *is* to thy name, and to the remembrance of thee.
9 [h]With my soul have I desired thee in the night; yea, with my spirit within me will I seek thee early: for when thy judgments *are* in the earth, the inhabitants of the world will learn righteousness.
10 [i]Let favour be shewed to the wicked, *yet* will he not learn righteousness: in [k]the land of uprightness will he deal unjustly, and will not behold the majesty of the LORD.
11 LORD, *when* thy hand is lifted up, [l]they will not see: *but* they shall see, and be ashamed for *their* envy ||at the people; yea, the fire of thine enemies shall devour them.
12 ¶LORD, thou wilt ordain peace for us: for thou also hast wrought all our works ||in us.
13 O LORD our God, [m]*other* lords besides thee have had dominion over us; *but* by thee only will we make mention of thy name.
14 *They are* dead, they shall not live; *they are* deceased, they shall not rise: therefore hast thou visited and destroyed them, and made all their memory to perish.
15 Thou hast increased the nation, O LORD, thou hast increased the nation; thou art glorified: thou hadst removed *it* far *unto* all the ends of the earth.
16 LORD, [n]in trouble have they visited thee; they poured out a †prayer *when* thy chastening *was* upon them.
17 Like as [o]a woman with child, *that* draweth near the time of her delivery, is in pain, *and* crieth out in her pangs; so have we been in thy sight, O LORD.
18 We have been with child, we have been in pain, we have as it were brought forth wind; we have not wrought any deliverance in the earth; neither have [p]the inhabitants of the world fallen.
19 [q]Thy dead *men* shall live, *together with* my dead body shall they arise. [r]Awake and sing, ye that dwell in dust: for thy dew *is as* the dew of herbs, and the earth shall cast out the dead.
20 ¶Come, my people, [s]enter thou into thy chambers, and shut thy doors about thee: hide thyself as it were [t]for a little moment, until the indignation be overpast.
21 For, behold, the LORD [u]cometh out of his place to punish the inhabitants of the earth for their iniquity: the earth also shall disclose her †blood, and shall no more cover her slain.

CHAPTER XXVII.

God's chastisements differ from judgments.

IN that day the LORD with his sore and great and strong sword shall punish leviathan the ||piercing serpent, [a]even leviathan that crooked serpent; and he shall slay [b]the dragon that *is* in the sea.
2 In that day [c]sing ye unto her, [d]A vineyard of red wine.
3 [e]I the LORD do keep it; I will water it every moment: lest *any* hurt it, I will keep it night and day.
4 Fury *is* not in me: who would set [f]the briers *and* thorns against me in battle? I would ||go through them, I would burn them together.
5 Or let him take hold [g]of my strength, *that* he may [h]make peace with me; *and* he shall make peace with me.
6 He shall cause them that come of Ja'cob [i]to take root: Is'ra-el shall blossom and bud, and fill the face of the world with fruit.
7 ¶Hath he smitten him, †as he smote those that smote him? *or* is he slain according to the slaughter of them that are slain by him?
8 [k]In measure, ||when it shooteth forth, thou wilt debate with it: ||[l]he stayeth his rough wind in the day of the east wind.

lofty city: he layeth it low, he layeth it low even to
6 the ground; he bringeth it even to the dust. The foot shall tread it down; even the feet of the poor,
7 and the steps of the needy. The way of the just is [1]uprightness: thou that art upright dost [2]direct the
8 path of the just. Yea, in the way of thy judgements, O LORD, have we waited for thee; to thy name and
9 to thy memorial is the desire of our soul. With my soul have I desired thee in the night; yea, with my spirit within me will I seek thee [3]early: for when thy judgements are in the earth, the inhabitants of the
10 world learn righteousness. Let favour be shewed to the wicked, yet will he not learn righteousness; in the land of uprightness will he deal wrongfully, and will not behold the majesty of the LORD.
11 LORD, thy hand is lifted up, yet they see not: but they shall see [4]*thy* zeal for the people, and be ashamed;
12 yea, [5]fire shall devour thine adversaries. LORD, thou wilt ordain peace for us: for thou hast also wrought
13 all our works for us. O LORD our God, other lords beside thee have had dominion over us; but by thee
14 only will we make mention of thy name. [6]*They are* dead, they shall not live; *they are* [7]deceased, they shall not rise: therefore hast thou visited and destroyed them, and made all their memory to perish.
15 Thou hast increased the nation, O LORD, thou hast increased the nation; thou art glorified: [8]thou hast enlarged all the borders of the land.
16 LORD, in trouble have they [9]visited thee, they poured out a [10]prayer *when* thy chastening was upon
17 them. Like as a woman with child, that draweth near the time of her delivery, is in pain and crieth out in her pangs; so have we been [11]before thee, O
18 LORD. We have been with child, we have been in pain, we have as it were brought forth wind; we have not wrought any deliverance in the earth; [12]neither have the inhabitants of the world fallen.
19 Thy dead shall live; my dead bodies shall arise. Awake and sing, ye that dwell in the dust: for thy dew is *as* the dew of [13]herbs, and the earth shall cast forth [14]the dead.
20 Come, my people, enter thou into thy chambers, and shut thy doors about thee: hide thyself for a little moment, until the indignation be overpast.
21 For, behold, the LORD cometh forth out of his place to punish the inhabitants of the earth for their iniquity: the earth also shall disclose her blood, and shall no more cover her slain.

27 In that day the LORD with his sore and great and strong sword shall punish leviathan the [15]swift serpent, and leviathan the [16]crooked serpent; and he shall slay the dragon that is in the sea.
2 In that day: [17]A vineyard of wine, sing ye [18]unto it.
3 I the LORD do keep it; I will water it every moment:
4 lest any hurt it, I will keep it night and day. Fury is not in me: would that the briers and thorns were against me in battle! I would march upon them, I
5 would burn them together. Or else let him take hold of my strength, that he may make peace with
6 me; *yea*, let him make peace with me. [19]In days to come shall Ja'cob take root; Is'ra-el shall blossom and bud; and they shall fill the face of the world with fruit.
7 Hath he smitten him as he smote those that smote him? or is he slain according to the
8 slaughter [20]of them that were slain by him? [21]In measure, [22]when thou sendest her away, thou dost contend with her; he hath removed *her* with his rough blast in the day of the east wind.

B. C. 712.

[1] Or, *a right way; the path of the just thou directest aright*
[2] Or, *level*
[3] Or, *diligently*
[4] Or *and be ashamed, in* their *envy at the people*
[5] Or, *the fire of thine adversaries shall devour them*
[6] Or, *The dead live not, the deceased rise not*
[7] Or, *shades* Heb. *Rephaim*
[8] Or, *thou hadst removed it far* unto *all the ends of the earth.*
[9] Or, *looked for*
[10] Heb. *whisper.*
[11] Or, *at thy presence*
[12] Or, *neither have inhabitants of the world been born*
[13] Or, *light*
[14] Or, *the shades* Heb. *Rephaim.*
[15] Or, *gliding* Or, *fleeing*
[16] Or, *winding*
[17] Or, according to some ancient authorities, *A pleasant vineyard*
[18] Or, *of*
[19] Or, *in the generations that come*
[20] Or, *of their slain*
[21] The meaning of the Hebrew word is uncertain.
[22] Or, *by sending her away*

[a] Ps. 74. 13, 14.
[b] ch. 51. 9. Ezek. 29. 3. & 32. 2.
[c] ch. 5. 1.
[d] Ps. 80. 8. Jer. 2. 21.
[e] Ps. 121. 4, 5.
[f] 2 Sam. 23. 6. ch. 9. 18.
‖ Or, *march against.*
[g] ch. 25. 4.
[h] Job 22. 21.
[i] ch. 37. 31. Hos. 14. 5, 6.
† Heb. *according to the stroke of those.*
[k] Job. 23. 6. Ps. 6. 1. Jer. 10. 24. & 30. 11. & 46. 28. 1 Cor. 10. 13.
‖ Or, *when thou sendest it forth.*
‖ Or, *when he removeth it.*
[l] Ps. 78. 38.
[m] 2 Chron. 12. 8.
[n] Hos. 5. 15.
† Heb. *secret speech.*
[o] ch. 13. 8. John 16. 21.
[p] Ps. 17. 14.
[q] Ezek. 37. 1, &c.
[r] Dan. 12. 2.
[s] Ex. 12. 2, 23.
[t] Ps. 30. 5. ch. 54. 7, 8. 2 Cor. 4. 17.
[u] Mic. 1. 3. Jude 14.
† Heb. *bloods.*
‖ Or, *crossing like a bar.*

B. C. about 712.

9 By this therefore shall the iniquity of Ja'cob be purged; and this *is* all the fruit to take away his sin; when he maketh all the stones of the altar as chalkstones that are beaten in sunder, the groves and ‖ images shall not stand up.

10 Yet the defenced city *shall be* desolate, *and* the habitation forsaken, and left like a wilderness: [m]there shall the calf feed, and there shall he lie down, and consume the branches thereof.

11 When the boughs thereof are withered, they shall be broken off: the women come *and* set them on fire; for [n]it *is* a people of no understanding: therefore he that made them will not have mercy on them, and [o]he that formed them will shew them no favour.

12 ¶And it shall come to pass in that day, *that* the LORD shall beat off from the channel of the river unto the stream of E'gypt, and ye shall be gathered one by one, O ye children of Is'ra-el.

13 [p]And it shall come to pass in that day, [q]*that* the great trumpet shall be blown, and they shall come which were ready to perish in the land of As-syr'i-a, and the outcasts in the land of E'gypt, and shall worship the LORD in the holy mount at Je-ru'sa-lem.

CHAPTER XXVIII.

Christ, the sure foundation, is promised.

about 725.

WOE to [a]the crown of pride, to the drunkards of E'phra-im, whose [b]glorious beauty *is* a fading flower, which *are* on the head of the fat valleys of them that are †overcome with wine!

2 Behold, the LORD hath a mighty and strong one, [c]*which* as a tempest of hail *and* a destroying storm, as a flood of mighty waters overflowing, shall cast down to the earth with the hand.

3 [d]The crown of pride, the drunkards of E'phra-im, shall be trodden †under feet:

4 And [e]the glorious beauty, which *is* on the head of the fat valley, shall be a fading flower *and* as the hasty fruit before the summer; which *when* he that looketh upon it seeth, while it is yet in his hand he †eateth it up.

5 ¶In that day shall the LORD of hosts be for a crown of glory, and for a diadem of beauty, unto the residue of his people,

6 And for a spirit of judgment to him that sitteth in judgment, and for strength to them that turn the battle to the gate.

7 ¶But they also [f]have erred through wine, and through strong drink are out of the way; [g]the priest and the prophet have erred through strong drink, they are swallowed up of wine, they are out of the way through strong drink; they err in vision, they stumble *in* judgment.

8 For all tables are full of vomit *and* filthiness, *so that there is* no place *clean*.

9 ¶[h]Whom shall he teach knowledge? and whom shall he make to understand †doctrine? *them that are* weaned from the milk, *and* drawn from the breasts.

10 For precept ‖ *must be* upon precept, precept upon precept; line upon line, line upon line; here a little, *and* there a little:

11 For with †[i]stammering lips and another tongue ‖ will he speak to this people.

12 To whom he said, This *is* the rest *wherewith* ye may cause the weary to rest; and this *is* the refreshing: yet they would not hear.

13 But the word of the LORD was unto them, precept upon precept, precept upon precept; line upon line, line upon line; here a little, *and* there a little; that they might go, and fall backward, and be broken, and snared, and taken.

14 ¶Wherefore hear the word of the LORD, ye scornful men, that rule this people which *is* in Je-ru'sa-lem.

15 Because ye have said, We have made a covenant with death, and with hell are we at agreement; when the overflowing scourge shall pass through, it shall not come unto us: [k]for we have made lies our refuge, and under falsehood have we hid ourselves:

9 Therefore by this shall the iniquity of Ja'cob be [1]purged, and this is all the fruit [2]of taking away his sin; when he maketh all the stones of the altar as chalkstones that are beaten in sunder, *so that* the [3]Ash'er-im and the sun-images shall rise no more.

10 For the defenced city is solitary, an habitation deserted and forsaken, like the wilderness: there shall the calf feed, and there shall he lie down, and con-

11 sume the branches thereof. When the boughs thereof are withered, they shall be broken off; the woman shall come, and set them on fire: for it is a people of no understanding; therefore he that made them will not have compassion upon them, and he that formed them will shew them no favour.

12 And it shall come to pass in that day, that the LORD shall [4]beat off *his fruit*, from the flood of the River unto the brook of E'gypt, and ye shall be [5]gathered [6]one by one, O ye children of Is'ra-el.

13 And it shall come to pass in that day, that a great trumpet shall be blown; and they shall come which were [7]ready to perish in the land of As-syr'i-a, and they that were outcasts in the land of E'gypt; and they shall worship the LORD in the holy mountain at Je-ru'sa-lem.

28 Woe to the crown of pride of the drunkards of E'phra-im, and to the fading flower of his glorious beauty, which is on the head of the fat valley of

2 them that are [8]overcome with wine! Behold, the Lord hath a mighty and strong one; as a tempest of hail, a destroying storm, as a tempest of mighty waters overflowing, shall he cast down to the earth

3 [9]with the hand. The crown of pride of the drunkards of E'phra-im shall be trodden under foot:

4 and the fading flower, of his glorious beauty, which is on the head of the fat valley, shall be as the firstripe fig before the summer; which when he that looketh upon it seeth, while it is yet in his hand

5 he eateth it up. In that day shall the LORD of hosts be for a crown of glory, and for a diadem of beauty,

6 unto the residue of his people: and for a spirit of judgement to him that sitteth in judgement, and for strength to them that turn back the battle [10]at the

7 gate. But these also [11]have erred through wine, and through strong drink [12]are gone astray; the priest and the prophet [11]have erred through strong drink, they are swallowed up of wine, they are gone astray through strong drink; they [11]err in vision, they

8 stumble in judgement. For all tables are full of vomit *and* filthiness, *so that there is* no place *clean*.

9 [13]Whom will he teach knowledge? and whom will he make to understand the [14]message? them that are weaned from the milk, and drawn from the

10 breasts? For it is precept upon precept, precept upon precept; [15]line upon line, line upon line; here

11 a little, there a little. [16]Nay, but by *men of* strange lips and with another tongue will he speak to this

12 people: to whom he said, This is the rest, give ye rest to him that is weary; and this is the refreshing:

13 yet they would not hear. Therefore shall the word of the LORD be unto them precept upon precept, precept upon precept; line upon line, line upon line; here a little, there a little; that they may go, and fall backward, and be broken, and snared, and taken.

14 Wherefore hear the word of the LORD, ye scornful men, that rule this people which is in Je-ru'sa-lem:

15 Because ye have said, We have made a covenant with death, and with [17]hell are we at agreement; when the overflowing scourge shall pass through, it shall not come unto us; for we have made lies our refuge, and under falsehood have we hid ourselves:

B. C. 712.

[1] Or, *expiated*
[2] Or, *to take away*
[3] See ch. xvii. 8.
[4] Or, *beat out* his corn
[5] Or, *gleaned*
[6] Or, *one to another*
[7] Or, *lost*
[8] Heb. *smitten down.*
[9] Or, *with violence*
[10] Or, *to*
[11] Or, *reel*
[12] Or, *stagger*
[13] Or, *Whom shall he teach ... and whom shall he make ... breasts. For &c.*
[14] Or, *report*
[15] Or, *rule*
[16] Or, *For with stammering lips*
[17] Heb. *Sheol.*

[m] See ch. 17. 2. & 32. 14.
[n] Deut. 32. 28. ch. 1. 3. Jer. 8. 7.
[o] Deut. 32. 18. ch. 43. 1, 7. & 44. 2, 21, 24.
[p] ch. 2. 11.
[q] Matt. 24. 31. Rev. 11. 15.

about 725.

[a] ver. 3.
[b] ver. 4.
† Heb. *broken.*
[c] ch. 30. 30. Ezek. 13. 11.
[d] ver. 1.
† Heb. *with feet.*
[e] ver. 1.
† Heb. *swalloweth*
[f] Prov. 20. 1. Hos. 4. 11.
[g] ch. 56. 10, 12.
[h] Jer. 6. 10.
† Heb. *the hearing.*
‖ Or, *hath been.*
† Heb. *stammerings of lips*
[i] 1 Cor. 14. 21.
‖ Or, *he hath spoken.*
[k] Amos 2. 4.

B. C. about 725.

16 ¶Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I lay in Zi'on for a foundation [a]a stone, a tried stone, a precious corner *stone,* a sure foundation: he that believeth shall not make haste.

17 Judgment also will I lay to the line, and righteousness to the plummet: and the hail shall sweep away [m]the refuge of lies, and the waters shall overflow the hiding place.

18 ¶And your covenant with death shall be disannulled, and your agreement with hell shall not stand; when the overflowing scourge shall pass through, then ye shall be †trodden down by it.

19 From the time that it goeth forth it shall take you: for morning by morning shall it pass over, by day and by night: and it shall be a vexation only ‖ *to* understand the report.

20 For the bed is shorter than that *a man* can stretch himself *on it:* and the covering narrower than that he can wrap himself *in it.*

21 For the LORD shall rise up as *in* mount [n]Per'a-zim, he shall be wroth as *in* the valley of [o]Gib'e-on, that he may do his work, [p]his strange work; and bring to pass his act, his strange act.

22 Now therefore be ye not mockers, lest your bands be made strong: for I have heard from the Lord GOD of hosts [q]a consumption, even determined upon the whole earth.

23 ¶Give ye ear, and hear my voice: hearken, and hear my speech.

24 Doth the ploughman plough all day to sow? doth he open and break the clods of his ground?

25 When he hath made plain the face thereof, doth he not cast abroad the fitches, and scatter the cummin, and cast in ‖ the principal wheat, and the appointed barley, and the ‖ rye in their †place?

26 ‖ For his God doth instruct him to discretion, *and* doth teach him.

27 For the fitches are not threshed with a threshing instrument, neither is a cart wheel turned about upon the cummin; but the fitches are beaten out with a staff, and the cummin with a rod.

28 Bread *corn* is bruised; because he will not ever be threshing it, nor break *it with* the wheel of his cart, nor bruise it *with* his horsemen.

29 This also cometh forth from the LORD of hosts, [s]*which* is wonderful in counsel, *and* excellent in working.

CHAPTER XXIX.

A promise of sanctification to the godly.

about 712.

WOE ‖ [a]to A'ri-el, to A'ri-el, ‖ the city [b]*where* Da'vid dwelt! add ye year to year; let them †kill sacrifices.

2 Yet I will distress A'ri-el, and there shall be heaviness and sorrow: and it shall be unto me as A'ri-el.

3 And I will camp against thee round about, and will lay siege against thee with a mount, and I will raise forts against thee.

4 And thou shalt be brought down, *and* shalt speak out of the ground, and thy speech shall be low out of the dust, and thy voice shall be, as of one that hath a familiar spirit, [c]out of the ground, and thy speech shall †whisper out of the dust.

5 Moreover the multitude of thy [d]strangers shall be like small dust, and the multitude of the terrible ones *shall be* [e]as chaff that passeth away: yea, it shall be [f]at an instant suddenly.

6 [g]Thou shalt be visited of the LORD of hosts with thunder, and with earthquake, and great noise, with storm and tempest, and the flame of devouring fire.

7 ¶[h]And the multitude of all the nations that fight against A'ri-el, even all that fight against her and her munition, and that distress her, shall be [i]as a dream of a night vision.

8 [k]It shall even be as when a hungry *man* dreameth, and, behold, he eateth; but he awaketh, and his soul is empty: or as when a thirsty *man* dreameth, and, behold, he drinketh; but he awaketh, and, behold, *he is* faint, and his soul hath appetite: so shall the multitude of all the nations be that fight against mount Zi'on.

16 therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I [1]lay in Zi'on for a foundation a stone, a tried stone, a precious corner *stone* of sure foundation: he that
17 believeth shall not make haste. And I will make judgement the line, and righteousness the plummet: and the hail shall sweep away the refuge of lies, and the waters shall overflow the hiding place.
18 And your covenant with death shall be disannulled, and your agreement with [2]hell shall not stand; when the overflowing scourge shall pass through, then ye
19 shall be trodden down by it. As often as it passeth through, it shall take you; for morning by morning shall it pass through, by day and by night: and it shall be nought but terror to understand the
20 [3]message. For the bed is shorter than that a man can stretch himself on it; and the covering narrower
21 than that he can wrap himself in it. For the LORD shall rise up as in [4]mount Per'a-zim, he shall be wroth as in the valley of Gib'e-on; that he may do his work, his strange work, and bring to pass his act,
22 his strange act. Now therefore be ye not scorners, lest your bands be made strong: for a consummation, and that determined, have I heard from the Lord, the LORD of hosts, upon the whole [5]earth.
23 Give ye ear, and hear my voice; hearken, and hear
24 my speech. Doth the plowman plow continually to sow? doth he *continually* open and break the clods
25 of his ground? When he hath made plain the face thereof, doth he not cast abroad the [6]fitches, and scatter the cummin, and put in the wheat in rows and the barley in the appointed place and the spelt in the border
26 thereof? [7]For his God doth instruct him aright, *and*
27 doth teach him. For the fitches are not threshed with a sharp *threshing* instrument, neither is a cart wheel turned about upon the cummin; but the fitches are beaten out with a staff, and the cummin with a rod.
28 [8]Bread *corn* is ground; for he will not ever be threshing it: and though the wheel of his cart and his
29 horses scatter it, he doth not grind it. This also cometh forth from the LORD of hosts, which is wonderful in counsel, and excellent in [9]wisdom.

29 [10]Ho [11]A'ri-el, A'ri-el, the city where Da'vid encamped!
2 add ye year to year; let the feasts come round: then will I distress A'ri-el, and there shall be mourning and lamentation: [12]and she shall be unto me as A'ri-el.
3 And I will camp against thee round about, and will lay siege against thee with a fort, and I will raise siege
4 works against thee. And thou shalt be brought down, and shalt speak out of the ground, and thy speech shall be low out of the dust; and thy voice shall be as of one that hath a familiar spirit, out of the ground,
5 and thy speech shall [13]whisper out of the dust. But the multitude of thy [14]foes shall be like small dust, and the multitude of the terrible ones as chaff that passeth
6 away: yea, it shall be at an instant suddenly. [15]She shall be visited of the LORD of hosts with thunder, and with earthquake, and great noise, with whirlwind
7 and tempest, and the flame of a devouring fire. And the multitude of all the nations that fight against A'ri-el, even all that fight against her and her strong hold, and that distress her, shall be as a dream, a
8 vision of the night. And it shall be as when an hungry man dreameth, and, behold, he eateth; but he awaketh, and his soul is empty: or as when a thirsty man dreameth, and, behold, he drinketh; but he awaketh, and, behold, he is faint, and his soul hath appetite: so shall the multitude of all the nations be, that fight against mount Zi'on.

B. C. 725.

[1] Or, *have laid*
[2] Heb. *Sheol.*
[3] Or, *report*
[4] See 1 Chr. xiv. 11, &c.
[5] Or, *land*
[6] Or, *black cummin (Nigella sativa)*
[7] Or, *And he traineth each of them aright; his God doth teach him*
[8] Or, *Is bread corn crushed? Nay, he will not ever be threshing it, and driving his cart wheels and his horses over it; he doth not crush it*
[9] Or, *effectual working*
[10] Or, *Woe to*
[11] That is, *The lion of God* or, *The hearth of God.*
[12] Or, *yet*
[13] Or, *chirp*
[14] Heb. *strangers.*
[15] Or, *There shall be a visitation from the LORD &c.*

[a] Gen. 49. 24. Ps. 118. 22. Matt. 21. 42. Acts. 4. 11. Rom. 9. 33. & 10. 11. Eph. 2. 20. 1 Pet. 2. 6, 7, 8.
[m] ver. 15.
† Heb. *a treading down to it.*
‖ Or, when *he shall make you to understand doctrine.*
[n] 2 Sam. 5. 20. 1 Chron 14. 11.
[o] Josh. 10. 10, 12. 2 Sam. 5. 25. 1 Chron. 14. 16.
[p] Lam. 3. 33.
[q] ch. 10. 22, 23. Dan. 9. 27.
‖ Or, *the wheat in the principal* place, *and barley in the appointed* place.
‖ Or, *spelt.*
† Heb. *border?*
‖ Or, *And he bindeth it in such sort as his God doth teach him.*
[s] Ps. 92. 5. Jer. 32. 19.

about 712.

‖ Or, *O Ariel, that is, the lion of God.*
[a] Ezek. 43. 15, 16.
‖ Or, *of the city.*
[b] 2 Sam. 5. 6.
† Heb. *cut off the heads.*
[c] ch. 8. 19.
† Heb. *peep,* or, *chirp.*
[d] ch. 25. 5.
[e] Job 21. 18. ch. 17. 13.
[f] ch. 30. 13.
[g] ch. 28. 2. & 30. 30.
[h] ch. 37. 36.
[i] Job 20. 8.
[k] Ps. 73. 20.

B. C. about 712.

9 ¶Stay yourselves, and wonder; ‖cry ye out, and cry: [t]they are drunken, [m]but not with wine; they stagger, but not with strong drink.

10 For [n]the LORD hath poured out upon you the spirit of deep sleep, and hath [o]closed your eyes: the prophets and your †rulers, [p]the seers hath he covered.

11 And the vision of all is become unto you as the words of a ‖book [q]that is sealed, which *men* deliver to one that is learned, saying, Read this, I pray thee: [r]and he saith, I cannot; for it *is* sealed:

12 And the book is delivered to him that is not learned, saying, Read this, I pray thee: and he saith, I am not learned.

13 ¶Wherefore the LORD said, [s]Forasmuch as this people draw near *me* with their mouth, and with their lips do honour me, but have removed their heart far from me, and their fear toward me is taught by [t]the precept of men:

14 [u]Therefore, behold, †I will proceed to do a marvellous work among this people, *even* a marvellous work and a wonder: [x]for the wisdom of their wise *men* shall perish, and the understanding of their prudent *men* shall be hid.

15 [y]Woe unto them that seek deep to hide their counsel from the LORD, and their works are in the dark, and [z]they say, Who seeth us? and who knoweth us?

16 Surely your turning of things upside down shall be esteemed as the potter's clay: for shall the [b]work say of him that made it, He made me not? or shall the thing framed say of him that framed it, He had no understanding?

17 *Is* it not yet a very little while, and [c]Leb'a-non shall be turned into a fruitful field, and the fruitful field shall be esteemed as a forest?

18 ¶And [d]in that day shall the deaf hear the words of the book, and the eyes of the blind shall see out of obscurity, and out of darkness.

19 [e]The meek also †shall increase *their* joy in the LORD, and [f]the poor among men shall rejoice in the Holy One of Is'ra-el.

20 For the terrible one is brought to nought, and [g]the scorner is consumed, and all that [h]watch for iniquity are cut off:

21 That make a man an offender for a word, and [i]lay a snare for him that reproveth in the gate, and turn aside the just [k]for a thing of nought.

22 Therefore thus saith the LORD, [l]who redeemed A'braham, concerning the house of Ja'cob, Ja'cob shall not now be ashamed, neither shall his face now wax pale.

23 But when he seeth his children, [m]the work of mine hands, in the midst of him, they shall sanctify my name, and sanctify the Holy One of Ja'cob, and shall fear the God of Is'ra-el.

24 They [n]also that erred in spirit †shall come to understanding, and they that murmured shall learn doctrine.

CHAPTER XXX.

God's mercies toward his church, and the destruction of Assyria.

about 713.

WOE to the rebellious children, saith the LORD, [a]that take counsel, but not of me; and that cover with a covering, but not of my Spirit, [b]that they may add sin to sin:

2 [c]That walk to go down into E'gypt, and [d]have not asked at my mouth, to strengthen themselves in the strength of Pha'raoh, and to trust in the shadow of E'gypt!

3 [e]Therefore shall the strength of Pha'raoh be your shame, and the trust in the shadow of E'gypt *your* confusion.

4 For his princes were at [f]Zo'an, and his ambassadors came to Ha'nes.

5 [g]They were all ashamed of a people *that* could not profit them, nor be a help nor profit, but a shame, and also a reproach.

6 [h]The burden of the beasts of the south: Into the land of trouble and anguish, from whence *come* the young and old lion, [i]the viper and fiery flying serpent, they will carry their riches upon the shoulders of young asses, and their treasures upon the bunches of camels, to a people *that* shall not profit *them.*

9 [1]Tarry ye and wonder; [2]take your pleasure and be blind: they are drunken, but not with wine; 10 they stagger, but not with strong drink. For the LORD hath poured out upon you the spirit of deep sleep, and hath closed [3]your eyes, the prophets; 11 and your heads, the seers, hath he covered. And all vision is become unto you as the words of a [4]book that is sealed, which men deliver to one that [5]is learned, saying, Read this, I pray thee: and he 12 saith, I cannot, for it is sealed: and the book is delivered to him that is not learned, saying, Read this, I pray thee: and he saith, I am not learned.

13 And the Lord said, Forasmuch as this people draw nigh *unto me*, and with their mouth and with their lips do honour me, but have removed their heart far from me, and their fear of me is a commandment of men 14 which hath been [6]taught *them:* therefore, behold, I will [7]proceed to do a marvellous work among this people, even a marvellous work and a wonder: and the wisdom of their wise men shall perish, and the understanding of their prudent men shall be hid.

15 Woe unto them that seek deep to hide their counsel from the LORD, and their works are in the dark, and 16 they say, Who seeth us? and who knoweth us? [8]Ye turn things upside down! Shall the potter be counted as clay; that the thing made should say of him that made it, He made me not; or the thing framed say of 17 him that framed it, He hath no understanding? Is it not yet a very little while, and Leb'a-non shall be turned into a fruitful field, and the fruitful field shall be counted 18 for a forest? And in that day shall the deaf hear the words of [9]the book, and the eyes of the blind shall 19 see out of obscurity and out of darkness. The meek also shall increase their joy in the LORD, and the poor among men shall rejoice in the Holy One 20 of Is'ra-el. For the terrible one is brought to nought, and the scorner ceaseth, and all they that watch for 21 iniquity are cut off: that [10]make a man an offender in a cause, and lay a snare for him that reproveth in the gate, and turn aside the just with a thing of nought. 22 Therefore thus saith the LORD, who redeemed A'braham, concerning the house of Ja'cob: Ja'cob shall not now be ashamed, neither shall his face now wax pale. 23 [11]But when he seeth his children, the work of mine hands, in the midst of him, they shall sanctify my name; yea, they shall sanctify the Holy One of Ja'cob, 24 and shall stand in awe of the God of Is'ra-el. They also that err in spirit [12]shall come to understanding, and they that murmur shall learn [13]doctrine.

30 Woe to the rebellious children, saith the LORD, that take counsel, but not of me; and that [14]cover with a covering, but not of my spirit, that they may 2 add sin to sin: that walk to go down into E'gypt, and have not asked at my mouth; to [15]strengthen themselves in the strength of Pha'raoh, and to trust 3 in the shadow of E'gypt! Therefore shall the strength of Pha'raoh be your shame, and the trust 4 in the shadow of E'gypt your confusion. For his princes are at Zo'an, and his ambassadors are come 5 to Ha'nes. They shall all be ashamed of a people that cannot profit them, that are not an help nor profit, but a shame, and also a reproach.

6 The [16]burden of the beasts of the South.

Through the land of trouble and anguish, from whence come the lioness and the lion, the viper and fiery flying serpent, they carry their riches upon the shoulders of young asses, and their treasures upon the bunches of camels, to a people that shall not profit *them.*

B. C. 712.

‖ Or, *take your pleasure and riot.*
[t] See ch. 28. 7, 8.
[m] ch. 51. 21.
[n] Rom. 11. 8
[o] Ps. 69. 23. ch. 6. 10.
† Heb. *heads:* See ch. 3. 2. Jer. 26. 8.
[p] 1 Sam. 9. 9.
‖ Or, *letter.*
[q] ch. 8. 16.
[r] Dan. 12. 4, 9. Rev. 5. 1,—5, 9. & 6. 1.
[s] Ezek. 33. 31. Matt. 15. 8, 9. Mark 7. 6, 7.
[t] Col. 2. 22.
[u] Hab. 1. 5.
† Heb. *I will add.*
[x] Jer. 49. 7. Obad. 8. 1 Cor. 1. 9.
[y] ch. 30. 1.
[z] Ps. 94. 7.
[b] ch. 45. 9. Rom. 9. 20.
[c] ch. 32. 15.
[d] ch. 35. 5.
[e] ch. 61. 1.
† Heb. *shall add.*
[f] Jam. 2. 5.
[g] ch. 28. 14, 22.
[h] Mic. 2. 1.
[i] Amos 5. 10, 12.
[k] Prov. 28. 21.
[l] Josh. 24. 3.
[m] ch. 19. 25. & 45. 11. & 60. 21. Eph. 2. 10.
[n] ch. 28. 7.
† Heb. *shall know understanding.*

about 713.

[a] ch. 29. 15.
[b] Deut. 29. 19.
[c] ch. 31. 1.
[d] Num. 27. 21. Josh. 9. 14. 1 Kings 22. 7. Jer. 21. 2. & 42. 2, 20.
[e] ch. 20. 5. Jer. 37. 5, 7.
[f] ch. 19. 11.
[g] Jer. 2. 36.
[h] ch. 57. 9. Hos. 8. 9. & 12. 1.
[i] Deut. 8. 15.

[1] Or, *Be ye amazed*
[2] Or, *blind yourselves and be blind*
[3] Or, *your eyes; the prophets and &c.*
[4] Or, *writing*
[5] Heb. *knoweth writing* (or *letters*).
[6] Or, *learned by rote*
[7] Or, *again do* Heb. *add to do.*
[8] Or, *O your perversity!*
[9] Or, *a book* or *writing*
[10] Or, *make men to offend by their words*
[11] Or, *But when his children see &c*
[12] Heb. *shall know understanding.*
[13] Or, *instruction*
[14] Or, *weave a web.* Or, *pour out a drink offering* Or, *make a league*
[15] Or, *flee to the strong hold of Pharaoh*
[16] Or, *oracle concerning*

B. C. about 713.

7 [k]For the E-gyp'tians shall help in vain, and to no purpose: therefore have I cried ||concerning this, [l]Their strength *is* to sit still.

8 ¶Now go, [m]write it before them in a table, and note it in a book, that it may be for †the time to come for ever and ever:

9 That [n]this *is* a rebellious people, lying children, children *that* will not hear the law of the LORD:

10 [o]Which say to the seers, See not; and to the prophets, Prophesy not unto us right things, [p]speak unto us smooth things, prophesy deceits:

11 Get you out of the way, turn aside out of the path, cause the Holy One of Is'ra-el to cease from before us.

12 Wherefore thus saith the Holy One of Is'ra-el, Because ye despise this word, and trust in ||oppression and perverseness, and stay thereon:

13 Therefore this iniquity shall be to you [q]as a breach ready to fall, swelling out in a high wall, whose breaking [r]cometh suddenly at an instant.

14 And [s]he shall break it as the breaking of †the potters' vessel that is broken in pieces; he shall not spare: so that there shall not be found in the bursting of it a sherd to take fire from the hearth, or to take water *withal* out of the pit.

15 For thus saith the Lord GOD, the Holy One of Is'ra-el; [t]In returning and rest shall ye be saved; in quietness and in confidence shall be your strength: [u]and ye would not.

16 But ye said, No; for we will flee upon horses; therefore shall ye flee: and, We will ride upon the swift; therefore shall they that pursue you be swift.

17 [x]One thousand *shall flee* at the rebuke of one; at the rebuke of five shall ye flee: till ye be left as ||a beacon upon the top of a mountain, and as an ensign on a hill.

18 ¶And therefore will the LORD wait, that he may be gracious unto you, and therefore will he be exalted, that he may have mercy upon you: for the LORD *is* a God of judgment: [y]blessed *are* all they that wait for him.

19 For the people [z]shall dwell in Zi'on at Je-ru'sa-lem: thou shalt weep no more: he will be very gracious unto thee at the voice of thy cry; when he shall hear it, he will answer thee.

20 And *though* the Lord give you [a]the bread of adversity, and the water of ||affliction, yet shall not [b]thy teachers be removed into a corner any more, but thine eyes shall see thy teachers:

21 And thine ears shall hear a word behind thee, saying, This *is* the way, walk ye in it, when ye [c]turn to the right hand, and when ye turn to the left.

22 [d]Ye shall defile also the covering of †thy graven images of silver, and the ornament of thy molten images of gold: thou shalt †cast them away as a menstruous cloth; [e]thou shalt say unto it, Get thee hence.

23 [f]Then shall he give the rain of thy seed, that thou shalt sow the ground withal; and bread of the increase of the earth, and it shall be fat and plenteous: in that day shall thy cattle feed in large pastures.

24 The oxen likewise and the young asses that ear the ground shall eat ||†clean provender, which hath been winnowed with the shovel and with the fan.

25 And there shall be [g]upon every high mountain, and upon every †high hill, rivers *and* streams of waters in the day of the great slaughter, when the towers fall.

26 Moreover [h]the light of the moon shall be as the light of the sun, and the light of the sun shall be sevenfold, as the light of seven days, in the day that the LORD bindeth up the breach of his people, and healeth the stroke of their wound.

27 ¶Behold, the name of the LORD cometh from far, burning *with* his anger,|| and the burden *thereof is* †heavy: his lips are full of indignation, and his tongue as a devouring fire:

28 And [i]his breath, as an overflowing stream, [k]shall reach to the midst of the neck, to sift the nations with the sieve of vanity: and *there shall be* [l]a bridle in the jaws of the people, causing *them* to err.

7 For E'gypt helpeth in vain, and to no purpose: there-
8 fore have I [1]called her Ra'hab that sitteth still. Now go, write it before them on a tablet, and inscribe it in a book, that it may be for the time to come [2]for ever and
9 ever. For it is a rebellious people, lying children,
10 children that will not hear the [3]law of the LORD: which say to the seers, See not; and to the prophets, Prophesy not unto us right things, speak unto us smooth
11 things, prophesy deceits: get you out of the way, turn aside out of the path, cause the Holy One of Is'ra-el
12 to cease from before us. Wherefore thus saith the Holy One of Is'ra-el, Because ye despise this word, and trust in oppression and perverseness, and stay
13 thereon: therefore this iniquity shall be to you as a breach ready to fall, swelling out in a high wall, whose breaking cometh suddenly at an instant.
14 And he shall break it as a potter's vessel is broken, breaking it in pieces without sparing; so that there shall not be found among the pieces thereof a sherd to take fire from the hearth, or to take water withal
15 out of the cistern. For thus said the Lord GOD, the Holy One of Is'ra-el, In returning and rest shall ye be saved; in quietness and in confidence shall
16 be your strength: and ye would not. But ye said, No, for we will flee upon horses; therefore shall ye flee: and, We will ride upon the swift; therefore
17 shall they that pursue you be swift. One thousand *shall flee* at the rebuke of one; at the rebuke of five shall ye flee: till ye be left as [4]a beacon upon the top
18 of a mountain, and as an ensign on an hill. And therefore will the LORD wait, that he may be gracious unto you, and therefore will he be exalted, that he may have mercy upon you: for the LORD is a God of judgment; blessed are all they that wait for him.
19 For [5]the people shall dwell in Zi'on at Je-ru'sa-lem: thou shalt weep no more; he will surely be gracious unto thee at the voice of thy cry; when he shall hear,
20 he will answer thee. [6]And though the Lord give you the bread of adversity and the water of affliction, yet shall not thy [7]teachers [8]be hidden any more, but thine
21 eyes shall see thy [7]teachers: and thine ears shall hear a word behind thee, saying, This is the way, walk ye in it; when ye turn to the right hand, and when ye turn
22 to the left. And ye shall defile the overlaying of thy graven images of silver, and the plating of thy molten images of gold: thou shalt [9]cast them away as an [10]unclean thing; thou shalt say unto it, Get
23 thee hence. And he shall give the rain of thy seed, that thou shalt sow the ground withal; and bread of the increase of the ground, and it shall be fat and plenteous: in that day shall thy cattle feed in
24 large pastures. The oxen likewise and the young asses that till the ground shall eat [11]savoury provender, which hath been winnowed with the shovel
25 and with the fan. And there shall be upon every lofty mountain, and upon every high hill, rivers *and* streams of waters, in the day of the great slaughter,
26 when the towers fall. Moreover the light of the moon shall be as the light of the sun, and the light of the sun shall be sevenfold, as the light of seven days, in the day that the LORD bindeth up the hurt of his people, and healeth the stroke of their wound.
27 Behold, the name of the LORD cometh from far, burning with his anger, and in thick rising smoke: his lips are full of indignation, and his tongue is as
28 a devouring fire: and his breath is as an overflowing stream, that reacheth even unto the neck, to sift the nations with the sieve of [12]vanity: and a bridle that causeth to err *shall be* in the jaws of the peoples.

B. C. 713.

[1] Or, *cried concerning this, They are* but *arrogancy: be still*
[2] Or, according to some ancient authorities, *for a witness for ever*
[3] Or, *teaching*
[4] Or, *a mast*
[5] Or, *O people that dwellest in Zion at Jerusalem*
[6] Or, *And the Lord will give ... and thy teachers shall not &c.*
[7] Or, *teacher*
[8] Or, *hide themselves*
[9] Heb. *scatter.*
[10] Heb. *menstruous.*
[11] Heb. *salted.*
[12] Or, *destruction.*

[k] Jer. 37. 7.
[l] ver. 15. ch. 7. 4.
[m] Hab. 2. 2.
[n] Deut. 32. 20. ch. 1. 4. ver. 1.
[o] Jer. 11. 21. Amos 2. 12. & 7. 13. Mic. 2. 6.
[p] 1 Kings 22. 13. Mic. 2. 11.
[q] Ps. 62. 3.
[r] ch. 29. 5.
[s] Ps. 2. 9. Jer. 19. 11.
[t] ver. 7. ch. 7. 4.
[u] Matt. 23. 37.
[x] Rev. 26. 8. Deut. 28. 25. & 32. 30. Josh. 23. 10
[y] Ps. 2. 12. & 34. 8. Prov. 16. 20. Jer. 17. 7.
[z] ch. 65. 9.
[a] 1 Kings 22. 27. Ps. 127. 2.
[b] Ps. 74. 9. Amos 8. 11.
[c] Josh. 1. 7.
[d] 2 Chron. 31. 1. ch. 2. 20. & 31. 7.
[e] Hos. 14. 8.
[f] Matt. 6. 33. 1 Tim. 4. 8.
[g] ch. 2. 14, 15. & 44. 3.
[h] ch. 60. 19, 20.
[i] ch. 11. 4. 2 Thess. 2. 8.
[k] ch. 8. 8.
[l] ch. 37. 29.

|| Or, *a tree bereft of branches, or, boughs: or, a mast.*
|| Or, *oppression.*
|| Or, *savoury.*
|| Or, *and the grievousness of flame.*
† Heb. *the potters' bottle.*
† Heb. *the latter day.*
† Heb. *the graven images of thy silver.*
† Heb. *scatter.*
† Heb. *clean.*
† Heb. *leavened.*
† Heb. *lifted up.*
† Heb. *heaviness.*

B. C. about 713.

29 Ye shall have a song, as in the night, [m]*when* a holy solemnity is kept; and gladness of heart, as when one goeth with a pipe to come into the [n]mountain of the LORD, to the †Mighty One of Is'ra-el.

30 [o]And the LORD shall cause †his glorious voice to be heard, and shall shew the lighting down of his arm, with the indignation of *his* anger, and *with* the flame of a devouring fire, *with* scattering, and tempest, [p]and hailstones.

31 For [q]through the voice of the LORD shall the As-syr'i-an be beaten down, [r]*which* smote with a rod.

32 And †*in* every place where the grounded staff shall pass, which the LORD shall †lay upon him, *it* shall be with tabrets and harps: and in battles of [s]shaking will he fight ‖ with it.

33 [t]For To'phet *is* ordained †of old; yea, for the king it is prepared; he hath made *it* deep *and* large: the pile thereof *is* fire and much wood; the breath of the LORD, like a stream of brimstone, doth kindle it.

CHAPTER XXXI.

The folly of trusting in Egypt.

WOE to them [a]that go down to E'gypt for help; and [b]stay on horses, and trust in chariots, because *they are* many; and in horsemen, because they are very strong; but they look not unto the Holy One of Is'ra-el, [c]neither seek the LORD!

2 Yet he also *is* wise, and will bring evil, and [d]will not †call back his words: but will arise against the house of the evil doers, and against the help of them that work iniquity.

3 Now the E-gyp'tians *are* [e]men, and not God; and their horses flesh, and not spirit. When the LORD shall stretch out his hand, both he that helpeth shall fall, and he that is holpen shall fall down, and they all shall fail together.

4 For thus hath the LORD spoken unto me, [f]Like as the lion and the young lion roaring on his prey, when a multitude of shepherds is called forth against him, *he* will not be afraid of their voice, nor abase himself for the ‖ noise of them: [g]so shall the LORD of hosts come down to fight for mount Zi'on, and for the hill thereof.

5 [h]As birds flying, so will the LORD of hosts defend Je-ru'sa-lem; [i]defending also he will deliver *it; and* passing over he will preserve *it*.

6 ¶ Turn ye unto *him from* whom the children of Is'ra-el have [k]deeply revolted.

7 For in that day every man shall [l]cast away his idols of silver, and †his idols of gold, which your own hands have made unto you *for* [m]a sin.

8 ¶ Then shall the As-syr'i-an [n]fall with the sword, not of a mighty man; and the sword, not of a mean man, shall devour him: but he shall flee ‖ from the sword, and his young men shall be ‖ †discomfited.

9 And [o]†he shall pass over to ‖ his strong hold for fear, and his princes shall be afraid of the ensign, saith the LORD, whose fire *is* in Zi'on, and his furnace in Je-ru'sa-lem.

CHAPTER XXXII.

The blessings of Christ's kingdom.

BEHOLD, [a]a King shall reign in righteousness, and princes shall rule in judgment.

2 And a man shall be as a hiding place from the wind, and [b]a covert from the tempest; as rivers of water in a dry place, as the shadow of a †great rock in a weary land.

3 And [c]the eyes of them that see shall not be dim, and the ears of them that hear shall hearken.

4 The heart also of the †rash shall understand knowledge, and the tongue of the stammerers shall be ready to speak ‖ plainly.

5 The vile person shall be no more called liberal, nor the churl said *to be* bountiful.

6 For the vile person will speak villany, and his heart will work iniquity, to practice hypocrisy, and to utter error against the LORD, to make empty the soul of the hungry; and he will cause the drink of the thirsty to fail.

29 Ye shall have a song as in the night [1]when a holy feast is kept; and gladness of heart, as when one goeth with a pipe to come into the mountain of the
30 LORD, to the Rock of Is'ra-el. And the LORD shall cause his glorious voice to be heard, and shall shew the lighting down of his arm, with the indignation of *his* anger, and the flame of a devouring fire, with
31 [2]a blast, and tempest, and hailstones. For through the voice of the LORD shall the As-syr'i-an be broken
32 in pieces, [3]which smote with a rod. And every [4]stroke of the [5]appointed staff, which the LORD shall lay upon him, shall be with tabrets and harps; and
33 in battles of shaking will he fight with them. For [6]a To'pheth is prepared of old; yea, for the king it is made ready; he hath made it deep and large: the pile thereof is fire and much wood; the breath of the LORD, like a stream of brimstone, doth kindle it.

31 Woe to them that go down to E'gypt for help, and stay on horses; and trust in chariots, because they are many, and in horsemen, because they are very strong; but they look not unto the Holy One
2 of Is'ra-el, neither seek the LORD! Yet he also is wise, and will bring evil, and will not call back his words: but will arise against the house of the evil-doers, and against the help of them that work
3 iniquity. Now the E-gyp'tians are men, and not God; and their horses flesh, and not spirit: and when the LORD shall stretch out his hand, both he that helpeth shall stumble, and he that is holpen
4 shall fall, and they all shall fail together. For thus saith the LORD unto me, Like as when the lion growleth and the young lion over his prey, if a multitude of shepherds be called forth against him, he will not be dismayed at their voice, nor abase himself for the noise of them: so shall the LORD of hosts come down to fight [7]upon mount Zi'on, and
5 [7]upon the hill thereof. As birds flying, so will the LORD of hosts protect Je-ru'sa-lem; he will protect and deliver *it*, he will pass over and preserve *it*.
6 Turn ye unto him [8]from whom [9]ye have deeply
7 revolted, O children of Is'ra-el. For in that day they shall cast away every man his idols of silver, and his idols of gold, which your own hands have
8 made unto you for a sin. Then shall the As-syr'i-an fall with the sword, not of man; and the sword, not of men, shall devour him: and he shall flee from the sword, and his young men shall become
9 tributary. And his rock shall pass away by reason of terror, and his princes shall be dismayed at the ensign, saith the LORD, whose fire is in Zi'on, and his furnace in Je-ru'sa-lem.

32 Behold, a king shall reign in righteousness, and
2 princes shall rule in judgement. And a man shall be as an hiding place from the wind, and a covert from the tempest; as rivers of water in a dry place,
3 as the shadow of a great rock in a weary land. And the eyes of them that see shall not be [10]dim, and the
4 ears of them that hear shall hearken. The heart also of the [11]rash shall understand knowledge, and the tongue of the stammerers shall be ready to speak
5 plainly. The [12]vile person shall be no more called [13]lib-
6 eral, nor the [14]churl said to be bountiful. For the [12]vile person will speak [15]villany, and his heart will work iniquity, to practice profaneness, and to utter error against the LORD, to make empty the soul of the hungry, and to cause the drink of the thirsty to fail.

---

[m] Ps. 42. 4.
[n] ch. 2. 3.
† Heb. *Rock.* Deut. 32. 4.
[o] ch. 29. 6.
† Heb. *the glory of his voice.*
[p] ch. 28. 2. & 32. 19.
[q] ch. 37. 36.
[r] ch. 10. 5, 24.
† Heb. *every passing of the rod founded.*
† Heb. *cause to rest upon him.*
[s] ch. 11. 15. & 19. 16.
‖ Or, *against them.*
[t] Jer. 7. 31. & 19. 9, &c.
† Heb. *from yesterday.*

about 713

[a] ch. 30. 2. & 36. 6. Ezek. 17. 15.
[b] Ps. 20. 7. ch. 36. 9.
[c] Dan. 9. 13. Hos. 7. 7.
[d] Num. 23. 19.
† Heb. *remove.*
[e] Ps. 146. 3, 5.
[f] Hos. 11. 10. Amos 3. 8.
‖ Or, *multitude.*
[g] ch. 42. 13.
[h] Deut. 32. 11. Ps. 91. 4.
[i] Ps. 37. 40.
[k] Hos. 9. 9.
[l] ch. 2. 20, & 30. 22.
† Heb. *the idols of his gold.*
[m] 1 Kings 12. 3.
[n] See 2 Kings 19 35, 36. ch. 37. 36.
‖ Or, *for fear of the sword.*
‖ Or, *tributary,* † Heb. *for melting,* or, *tribute.*
[o] ch. 37. 37.
† Heb. *his rock shall pass away for fear.*
‖ Or, *his strength.*

---

[a] Ps. 45. 1, &c. Jer. 23. 5. Hos. 3. 5. Zech. 9. 9.
[b] ch. 4. 6. & 25. 4.
† Heb. *heavy.*
[c] ch. 29. 18. & 35. 5, 6.
† Heb. *hasty.*
‖ Or, *elegantly.*

B. C. 713.

[1] Or, *when a feast is hallowed*
[2] Or, *crashing*
[3] Or, *with his rod shall he smite him*
[4] Heb. *passing*
[5] Or, *staff of doom* (Heb. *foundation*)
[6] See 2 Kings xxiii. 10, Jer. vii. 31.

[7] Or, *against*
[8] Or, *from whom the children of Israel have deeply revolted*
[9] Heb. *they.*

[10] Or, *closed.*
[11] Heb. *hasty.*
[12] Or, *fool* See 1 Sam. xxv. 25.
[13] Or, *noble*
[14] Or, *crafty*
[15] Or, *folly*

B. C. about 713.

7 The instruments also of the churl *are* evil: he deviseth wicked devices to destroy the poor with lying words, even ‖ when the needy speaketh right.
8 But the liberal deviseth liberal things; and by liberal things shall he ‖ stand.
9 ¶ Rise up, ye women [d]that are at ease; hear my voice, ye careless daughters; give ear unto my speech.
10 †Many days and years shall ye be troubled, ye careless women; for the vintage shall fail, the gathering shall not come.
11 Tremble, ye women that are at ease; be troubled, ye careless ones: strip you, and make you bare, and gird *sackcloth* upon *your* loins.
12 They shall lament for the teats, for †the pleasant fields, for the fruitful vine.
13 [e]Upon the land of my people shall come up thorns *and* briers: ‖ yea, upon all the houses of joy *in* [f]the joyous city:
14 [g]Because the palaces shall be forsaken; the multitude of the city shall be left; the ‖ forts and towers shall be for dens for ever, a joy of wild asses, a pasture of flocks;
15 Until [h]the Spirit be poured upon us from on high, and [i]the wilderness be a fruitful field, and the fruitful field be counted for a forest.
16 Then judgment shall dwell in the wilderness, and righteousness remain in the fruitful field.
17 [k]And the work of righteousness shall be peace; and the effect of righteousness, quietness and assurance for ever.
18 And my people shall dwell in a peaceable habitation, and in sure dwellings, and in quiet resting places;
19 [l]When it shall hail, coming down [m]on the forest; ‖ and the city shall be low in a low place.
20 Blessed *are* ye that sow beside all waters, that send forth *thither* the feet of [n]the ox and the ass.

‖ Or, *when he speaketh against the poor in judgment.*
‖ Or, *be established*
[d]Amos 6. 1.
†Heb. *Days above a year.*
†Heb. *the fields of desire.*
[e]ch. 34. 13. Hos. 9. 6.
‖ Or, *burning upon, &c.*
[f]ch. 22. 2.
[g]ch. 27. 10.
‖ Or, *clefts, and watch-towers.*
[h]Ps. 104.30 Joel 2. 28.
[i]ch. 29. 17. & 35. 2.
[k]Jam. 3. 18.
[l]ch. 30. 30.
[m]Zech. 11. 2.
‖ Or, *and the city shall be utterly abased.*
[n]ch. 30. 24.

CHAPTER XXXIII.

God's judgments against the enemies of the church.

about 713.

WOE to thee [a]that spoilest, and thou *wast* not spoiled; and dealest treacherously, and they dealt not treacherously with thee! [b]when thou shalt cease to spoil, thou shalt be spoiled; *and* when thou shalt make an end to deal treacherously, they shall deal treacherously with thee.
2 O LORD, be gracious unto us; [c]we have waited for thee: be thou their arm every morning, our salvation also in the time of trouble.
3 At the noise of the tumult the people fled; at the lifting up of thyself the nations were scattered.
4 And your spoil shall be gathered *like* the gathering of the caterpillar: as the running to and fro of locusts shall he run upon them.
5 [d]The LORD is exalted; for he dwelleth on high: he hath filled Zi'on with judgment and righteousness.
6 And wisdom and knowledge shall be the stability of thy times, *and* strength of †salvation: the fear of the LORD *is* his treasure.
7 Behold, their ‖ valiant ones shall cry without: [e]the ambassadors of peace shall weep bitterly.
8 [f]The highways lie waste, the wayfaring man ceaseth: [g]he hath broken the covenant, he hath despised the cities, he regardeth no man.
9 [h]The earth mourneth *and* languisheth: Leb'a-non is ashamed *and* ‖ hewn down: Shar'on is like a wilderness; and Ba'shan and Car'mel shake off *their fruits.*
10 [i]Now will I rise, saith the LORD; now will I be exalted; now will I lift up myself.
11 [k]Ye shall conceive chaff, ye shall bring forth stubble: your breath, *as* fire, shall devour you.
12 And the people shall be *as* the burnings of lime: [l]*as* thorns cut up shall they be burned in the fire.
13 ¶ Hear, [m]ye *that are* far off, what I have done; and, ye *that are* near, acknowledge my might.
14 The sinners in Zi'on are afraid; fearfulness hath surprised

[a]ch. 21. 2. Hab. 2. 8.
[b]Rev. 13. 10.
[c]ch. 25. 9.
[d]Ps. 97. 9.
†Heb. *salvations.*
‖ Or, *messengers.*
[e]2 Kings 18. 18, 37.
[f]Judg. 5. 6.
[g]2 Kings 18. 14, 15, 16, 17.
[h]ch. 24. 4.
‖ Or, *withered away.*
[i]Ps. 12. 5.
[k]Ps. 7. 14. ch. 59. 4.
[l]ch. 9. 18.
[m]ch. 49. 1.

B. C. 713.

7 The instruments also of the churl are evil: he deviseth wicked devices to destroy the [1]meek with lying words, even when the needy speaketh right.
8 But the liberal deviseth liberal things; and [2]in liberal things shall he continue.
9 Rise up, ye women that are at ease, *and* hear my voice; ye [3]careless daughters, give ear unto my
10 speech. [4]For days beyond a year shall ye be troubled, ye careless women: for the vintage shall
11 fail, the ingathering shall not come. Tremble, ye women that are at ease; be troubled, ye careless ones: strip you, and make you bare, and [5]gird
12 *sackcloth* upon your loins. They shall smite upon the breasts for the pleasant fields, for the fruitful
13 vine. Upon the land of my people shall come up thorns and briers; yea, upon all the houses of joy
14 in the joyous city: for the palace shall be forsaken; the populous city shall be deserted; [6]the hill and the watchtower shall be for dens for ever, a joy of
15 wild asses, a pasture of flocks; until the spirit be poured upon us from on high, and the wilderness become a fruitful field, and the fruitful field be
16 counted for a forest. Then judgement shall dwell in the wilderness, and righteousness shall
17 abide in the fruitful field. And the work of righteousness shall be peace; and the effect of right-
18 eousness quietness and confidence for ever. And my people shall abide in a peaceable habitation, and in sure dwellings, and in quiet resting places.
19 But it shall hail, in the downfall of the forest; and
20 the city shall be utterly laid low. Blessed are ye that sow beside all waters, that send forth the feet of the ox and the ass.

[1]Or, *poor*
[2]Or, *by liberal things shall he stand*
[3]Heb. *confident.*
[4]Or, *After a year and days* Heb. *Days above a year.*
[5]Or, *put a girdle upon*
[6]Or, *Ophel*

33 Woe to thee that spoilest, and thou wast not spoiled; and dealest treacherously, and they dealt not treacherously with thee! When thou hast ceased to spoil, thou shalt be spoiled; and when thou hast made an end to deal treacherously, they shall deal
2 treacherously with thee. O LORD, be gracious unto us; we have waited for thee: be thou their arm every morning, our salvation also in the time of
3 trouble. At the noise of the tumult the peoples are fled; at the lifting up of thyself the nations are
4 scattered. And your spoil shall be gathered as the caterpiller gathereth: as locust leap shall they leap
5 upon it. The LORD is exalted; for he dwelleth on high: he hath filled Zi'on with judgement and right-
6 eousness. [7]And there shall be stability in thy times, abundance of salvation, wisdom and knowledge: the fear of the LORD is his treasure.
7 Behold, their valiant ones cry without: the am-
8 bassadors of peace weep bitterly. The high ways lie waste, the wayfaring man ceaseth: he hath broken the covenant, he hath despised the cities, he re-
9 gardeth not man. The land mourneth and languisheth: Leb'a-non is ashamed and withereth away: Shar'on is like [8]a desert; and Ba'shan and
10 Car'mel shake off *their leaves.* Now will I arise, saith the LORD; now will I lift up myself; now
11 will I be exalted. Ye shall conceive chaff, ye shall bring forth stubble: your breath is a fire that shall
12 devour you. And the peoples shall be as the burnings of lime: as thorns cut down, that are burned in the fire.
13 Hear, ye that are far off, what I have done; and,
14 ye that are near, acknowledge my might. The sinners in Zi'on are afraid; trembling hath surprised

[7]Or, *And abundance of salvation wisdom and knowledge shall be the stability of thy times*
[8]Or, *the Arabah*

B. C. about 713.

the hypocrites. Who among us shall dwell with the devouring fire? who among us shall dwell with everlasting burnings?

15 He that [n]walketh †righteously, and speaketh †uprightly; he that despiseth the gain of ‖oppressions, that shaketh his hands from holding of bribes, that stoppeth his ears from hearing of †blood, and [o]shutteth his eyes from seeing evil;

16 He shall dwell on †high; his place of defence *shall be* the munitions of rocks: bread shall be given him; his waters *shall be* sure.

17 Thine eyes shall see the King in his beauty: they shall behold †the land that is very far off.

18 Thine heart shall meditate terror. [p]Where *is* the scribe? where *is* the †receiver? where *is* he that counted the towers?

19 [q]Thou shalt not see a fierce people, [r]a people of a deeper speech than thou canst perceive; of a ‖stammering tongue, *that thou canst* not understand.

20 [s]Look upon Zi'on, the city of our solemnities: thine eyes shall see [t]Je-ru'sa-lem a quiet habitation, a tabernacle *that* shall not be taken down; [u]not one of [x]the stakes thereof shall ever be removed, neither shall any of the cords thereof be broken.

21 But there the glorious LORD *will be* unto us a place †of broad rivers *and* streams; wherein shall go no galley with oars, neither shall gallant ship pass thereby.

22 For the LORD *is* our judge, the LORD *is* our [y]†lawgiver, [z]the LORD *is* our King; he will save us.

23 ‖Thy tacklings are loosed; they could not well strengthen their mast; they could not spread the sail: then is the prey of a great spoil divided; the lame take the prey.

24 And the inhabitant shall not say, I am sick: [a]the people that dwell therein *shall be* forgiven *their* iniquity.

CHAPTER XXXIV.

The judgments wherewith God revengeth his church.

[a]COME near, ye nations, to hear, and hearken, ye people: [b]let the earth hear, and †all that is therein; the world, and all things that come forth of it.

2 For the indignation of the LORD *is* upon all nations, and *his* fury upon all their armies: he hath utterly destroyed them, he hath delivered them to the slaughter.

3 Their slain also shall be cast out, and [c]their stink shall come up out of their carcasses, and the mountains shall be melted with their blood.

4 And [d]all the host of heaven shall be dissolved, and the heavens shall be [e]rolled together as a scroll: [f]and all their hosts shall fall down, as the leaf falleth off from the vine, and as a [g]falling *fig* from the fig tree.

5 For [h]my sword shall be bathed in heaven: behold, it [i]shall come down upon I-du-me'a, and upon the people of my curse, to judgment.

6 The sword of the LORD is filled with blood, it is made fat with fatness, *and* with the blood of lambs and goats, with the fat of the kidneys of rams: for [k]the LORD hath a sacrifice in Boz'rah, and a great slaughter in the land of I-du-me'a.

7 And the ‖unicorns shall come down with them, and the bullocks with the bulls; and their land shall be ‖soaked with blood, and their dust made fat with fatness.

8 For *it is* the day of the LORD'S [l]vengeance, *and* the year of recompenses for the controversy of Zi'on.

9 [m]And the streams thereof shall be turned into pitch, and the dust thereof into brimstone, and the land thereof shall become burning pitch.

10 It shall not be quenched night nor day; [n]the smoke thereof shall go up for ever: [o]from generation to generation it shall lie waste; none shall pass through it for ever and ever.

11 ¶ [p]But the ‖cormorant and the bittern shall possess it; the owl also and the raven shall dwell in it: and [q]he shall stretch out upon it the line of confusion, and the stones of emptiness.

B. C. 713.

the godless ones. Who among us shall dwell with the devouring fire? who among us shall dwell with
15 everlasting burnings? He that walketh righteously, and speaketh uprightly; he that despiseth the gain of [1]oppressions, that shaketh his hands from holding of bribes, that stoppeth his ears from hearing of blood, and shutteth his eyes from looking upon evil;
16 he shall dwell on high: his place of defence shall be the munitions of rocks: his bread shall be given
17 *him;* his waters shall be sure. Thine eyes shall see the king in his beauty: they shall behold [2]a far
18 stretching land. Thine heart shall muse on the terror: where is [3]he that counted, where is he that weighed *the tribute?* where is he that counted
19 the towers? Thou shalt not see the fierce people, a people of a deep speech that thou canst not perceive; of a [4]strange tongue that thou canst not
20 understand. Look upon Zi'on, the city of our [5]solemnities: thine eyes shall see Je-ru'sa-lem a quiet habitation, a tent that shall not be removed, the stakes whereof shall never be plucked up, neither shall any of the cords thereof be broken.
21 But there the LORD will be with us in majesty, [6]a place of broad rivers and streams; wherein shall go no galley with oars, neither shall gallant ship
22 pass thereby. For the LORD is our judge, the LORD is our lawgiver, the LORD is our king; he will
23 save us. Thy tacklings are loosed; they could not strengthen the foot of their mast, they could not spread the sail: then was the prey of a great spoil
24 divided; the lame took the prey. And the inhabitant shall not say, I am sick: the people that dwell therein shall be forgiven their iniquity.

34 Come near, ye nations, to hear; and hearken, ye peoples: let the earth hear, and the fulness thereof; the world, and all things that come forth
2 of it. For the LORD hath indignation against all the nations, and fury against all their host: he hath [7]utterly destroyed them, he hath delivered them to
3 the slaughter. Their slain also shall be cast out, and the stink of their carcases shall come up, and the mountains shall be melted with their blood.
4 And all the host of heaven shall [8]be dissolved, and the heavens shall be rolled together as a scroll: and all their host shall fade away, as the leaf fadeth from off the vine and as a fading *leaf* from the fig
5 tree. For my sword hath drunk its fill in heaven: behold, it shall come down upon E'dom, and upon
6 the people of my [9]curse, to judgement. The sword of the LORD is filled with blood, it is made fat with fatness, with the blood of lambs and goats, with the fat of the kidneys of rams: for the LORD hath a sacrifice in Boz'rah, and a great slaughter in the
7 land of E'dom. And the wild-oxen shall come down with them, and the bullocks with the bulls; and their land shall be drunken with blood, and
8 their dust made fat with fatness. For it is the day of the LORD'S vengeance, the year of recompence in the
9 controversy of Zi'on. And the streams thereof shall be turned into pitch, and the dust thereof into brimstone, and the land thereof shall become burning
10 pitch. It shall not be quenched night nor day; the smoke thereof shall go up for ever: from generation to generation it shall lie waste; none shall pass through
11 it for ever and ever. But the pelican and the porcupine shall possess it; and the [10]owl and the raven shall dwell therein: and he shall stretch over it the line of confusion, and the [11]plummet of emptiness.

[n] Ps. 15. 2. & 24. 4. †Heb. *in righteousnesses.* †Heb. *uprightnesses.* ‖Or, *deceits.* †Heb. *bloods.* [o] Ps. 119. 37. †Heb. *heights*, or, *high places.* †Heb. *the land of far distances.* [p] 1 Cor. 1. 20. †Heb. *weigher.* [q] 2 Kings 19. 32. [r] Deut. 28. 49. 50. Jer. 5. 15. ‖Or, *ridiculous.* [s] Ps. 48. 12. [t] Ps. 46. 5. & 125. 1. 2. [u] ch. 37. 33. [x] ch. 54. 2. †Heb. *broad of spaces*, or, *hands.* [y] Jam. 4. 12. †Heb. *statute maker.* [z] Ps. 89. 18. ‖Or, *They have forsaken thy tacklings.* [a] Jer. 50. 20.

[a] Ps. 49. 1. [b] Deut. 32. 1. †Heb. *the fulness thereof.* Joel 2. 20. [d] Ps. 102. 26. Ezek. 32. 7, 8. Joel 2. 31. & 3. 15. Matt. 24. 29. 2 Pet. 3. 10. [e] Rev. 6. 14. [f] ch. 14. 12. [g] Rev. 6. 13. [h] Jer. 46. 10. [i] Jer. 49. 7. &c. Mal. 1. 4. [k] ch. 63. 1. Jer. 49. 13. Zeph. 1. 7. ‖Or, *rhinoceros.* ‖Or, *drunken.* [l] ch. 63. 4. [m] See Deut. 29. 23. [n] Rev. 14. 11. & 18. 18. & 19. 3. [o] Mal. 1. 4. [p] ch. 14. 23. Zeph. 2. 14. Rev. 18. 2. ‖Or, *pelican.* [q] 2 Kings 21. 13. Lam. 2. 8.

1 Or, *fraud*
2 Or, *a land that is very far off* Heb. *a land of far distances.*
3 Or, *the scribe*
4 Or, *stammering*
5 Or, *set feasts*
6 Or, *but in the place... streams there shall go &c.*
7 Heb. *devoted.*
8 Or, *moulder away*
9 H *devoting*, or, *ban.*
10 Or, *bittern.*
11 Heb. *stones.*

12 They shall call the nobles thereof to the kingdom, but none *shall be* there, and all her princes shall be nothing.
13 And [r]thorns shall come up in her palaces, nettles and brambles in the fortresses thereof: and [s]it shall be a habitation of dragons, *and* a court for ||†owls.
14 †The wild beasts of the desert shall also meet with †the wild beasts of the island, and the satyr shall cry to his fellow; the ||screech owl also shall rest there, and find for herself a place of rest.
15 There shall the great owl make her nest, and lay, and hatch, and gather under her shadow: there shall the vultures also be gathered, every one with her mate.
16 ¶Seek ye out of [t]the book of the LORD, and read: no one of these shall fail, none shall want her mate: for my mouth, it hath commanded, and his spirit, it hath gathered them.
17 And he hath cast the lot for them, and his hand hath divided it unto them by line: they shall possess it for ever, from generation to generation shall they dwell therein.

CHAPTER XXXV.

The joyful flourishing of Christ's kingdom.

THE [a]wilderness and the solitary place shall be glad for them; and the desert shall rejoice, and blossom as the rose.
2 [b]It shall blossom abundantly, and rejoice, even with joy and singing: the glory of Leb'a-non shall be given unto it, the excellency of Car'mel and Shar'on; they shall see the glory of the LORD, *and* the excellency of our God.
3 ¶[c]Strengthen ye the weak hands and confirm the feeble knees.
4 Say to them *that are* of a †fearful heart, Be strong, fear not: behold, your God will come *with* vengeance, *even* God, *with* a recompense; he will come and save you.
5 Then the [d]eyes of the blind shall be opened, and [e]the ears of the deaf shall be unstopped.
6 Then shall the [f]lame *man* leap as a hart, and the [g]tongue of the dumb sing: for in the wilderness shall [h]waters break out, and streams in the desert.
7 And the parched ground shall become a pool, and the thirsty land springs of water: in [i]the habitation of dragons, where each lay, *shall be* ||grass with reeds and rushes.
8 And a highway shall be there, and a way, and it shall be called, The way of holiness; [k]the unclean shall not pass over it; ||but it *shall be* for those: the wayfaring men, though fools, shall not err *therein.*
9 [l]No lion shall be there, nor *any* ravenous beast shall go up thereon, it shall not be found there; but the redeemed shall walk *there:*
10 And the [m]ramsomed of the LORD shall return, and come to Zi'on with songs and everlasting joy upon their heads: they shall obtain joy and gladness, and [n]sorrow and sighing shall flee away.

CHAPTER XXXVI.

Sennacherib invadeth Judah.

NOW [a]it came to pass in the fourteenth year of king Hez-e-ki'ah, *that* Sen-nach'e-rib king of As-syr'i-a came up against all the defenced cities of Ju'dah, and took them.
2 And the king of As-syr'i-a sent Rab'sha-keh from La'chish to Je-ru'sa-lem unto king Hez-e-ki'ah with a great army. And he stood by the conduit of the upper pool in the high-way of the fuller's field.
3 Then came forth unto him, E-li'a-kim, Hil-ki'ah's son, which *was* over the house, and Sheb'na the ||scribe, and Jo'ah, A'saph's son, the recorder.
4 ¶[b]And Rab'sha-keh said unto them, Say ye now to Hez-e-ki'ah, Thus saith the great king, the king of As-syr'i-a, What confidence *is* this wherein thou trustest?
5 I say, *sayest thou,* (but *they are but* †vain words) ||*I have* counsel and strength for war: now on whom dost thou trust, that thou rebellest against me?

12 [1]They shall call the nobles thereof to the kingdom, but none shall be there; and all her princes shall
13 be nothing. And thorns shall come up in her palaces, nettles and thistles in the fortresses thereof: and it shall be an habitation of jackals, a court for
14 ostriches. And the wild beasts of the desert shall meet with the [2]wolves, and the [3]satyr shall cry to his fellow; yea, [4]the night-monster shall settle there,
15 and shall find her a place of rest. There shall the arrowsnake make her nest, and lay, and hatch, and gather under her shadow; yea, there shall the kites
16 be gathered, every one with her mate. Seek ye out of the book of the LORD, and read: no one of these shall be missing, none shall want her mate: for my mouth it hath commanded, and his spirit it hath
17 gathered them. And he hath cast the lot for them, and his hand hath divided it unto them by line: they shall possess it for ever, from generation to generation shall they dwell therein.

35 The wilderness and the [5]solitary place shall be glad; and the desert shall rejoice, and blossom as
2 the [6]rose. It shall blossom abundantly, and rejoice even with joy and singing; the glory of Leb'a-non shall be given unto it, the excellency of Car'mel and Shar'on; they shall see the glory of the LORD, the excellency of our God.
3 Strengthen ye the weak hands, and confirm the
4 [7]feeble knees. Say to them that are of a [8]fearful heart, Be strong, fear not: [9]behold, your God will come *with* vengeance, *with* the recompence of God;
5 he will come and save you. Then the eyes of the blind shall be opened, and the ears of the deaf shall
6 be unstopped. Then shall the lame man leap as an hart, and the tongue of the dumb shall sing: for in the wilderness shall waters break out, and streams
7 in the desert. And the [10]glowing sand shall become a pool, and the thirsty ground springs of water: in the habitation of jackals, where they lay, shall be
8 [11]grass with reeds and rushes. And an high way shall be there, and a way, and it shall be called The way of holiness; the unclean shall not pass over it; [12]but it shall be for those: the wayfaring men, yea
9 fools, shall not err *therein.* No lion shall be there, nor shall any ravenous beast go up thereon, they shall not be found there; but the redeemed shall
10 walk *there:* and the ransomed of the LORD shall return, and come with singing unto Zi'on; and everlasting joy shall be upon their heads: they shall obtain gladness and joy, and sorrow and sighing shall flee away.

36 [13]Now it came to pass in the fourteenth year of king Hez-e-ki'ah, that [14]Sen-nach'e-rib king of As-syr'ia came up against all the fenced cities of Ju'dah, and
2 took them. And the king of As-syr'i-a sent [15]Rab'-sha-keh from La'chish to Je-ru'sa-lem unto king Hez-e-ki'ah with a great army. And he stood by the conduit of the upper pool in the high way of the
3 fuller's field. Then came forth unto him E-li'a-kim the son of Hil-ki'ah, which was over the household, and Sheb'na the [16]scribe, and Jo'ah the son of A'saph
4 the [17]recorder. And Rab'sha-keh said unto them, Say ye now to Hez-e-ki'ah, Thus saith the great king, the king of As'syr'i-a, What confidence is this wherein
5 thou trustest? I say, *thy* counsel and strength for the war are but vain words: now on whom dost thou trust, that thou hast rebelled against me?

B. C. about 713.

[r] ch. 32. 13. Hos. 9. 6.
[s] ch. 13. 21, &c.
|| Or, *ostriches.*
† Heb. *daughters of the owl.*
† Heb. *Ziim.*
† Heb. *Ijim.*
|| Or, *night monster.*
[t] Mal. 3. 16.

about 715.

[a] ch. 55. 12.
[b] ch. 32. 15.
[c] Job. 4. 3, 4. Heb. 12. 12.
† Heb. *hasty.*
[d] ch. 29. 18. & 32. 3, 4. & 42. 7. Matt. 9. 27, &c. & 11. 5. & 12. 22. & 20. 30, &c. & 21. 14. John 9. 6, 7.
[e] Matt. 11. 5. Mark. 7. 32, &c.
[f] Matt. 11. 5. & 15. 30. & 21. 14. John 5. 8, 9. Acts 3. 2, &c. & 8. 7. & 14. 8, &c.
[g] ch. 32. 4. Matt. 9. 32, 33. & 12. 22. & 15. 30.
[h] ch. 41. 18. & 43. 19. John 7. 38, 39.
[i] ch. 34. 13.
|| Or, *a court for reeds,* &c.
[k] ch. 52. 1. Joel. 3. 17. Rev. 21. 27.
|| Or, *for he* shall be *with them.*
[l] Lev. 26. 6. ch. 11. 9. Ezek. 34. 25.
[m] ch. 51. 11.
[n] ch. 25. 8. & 65. 19. Rev. 7. 17. & 21. 4.

713.

[a] 2 Kings 18. 13, 17. 2 Chron. 32. 1.

710.

|| Or, *secretary.*
[b] 2 Kings 18. 19, &c.
† Heb. *a word of lips.*
|| Or, but *counsel and strength* are *for the war.*

B. C. 713.

[1] Or, *As for her nobles, none shall be there to proclaim the kingdom*
[2] Heb. *howling creatures.*
[3] Or, *he-goat.*
[4] Heb. *Lilith.*

[5] Or, *parched land*
[6] Or, *autumn crocus* See Cant. ii. 1.
[7] Or, *tottering*
[8] Heb. *hasty.*
[9] Or, *behold your God! vengeance will come, even the recompence of God.*
[10] Or, *mirage*
[11] Or, *a court for reeds* &c. See ch. xxxiv. 13.
[12] Or, *for he shall be with them* &c. Or, *and he shall walk in the way for them, and fools* &c.

[13] See 2 Kings xviii. 13, 17, &c.
[14] Heb. *Sanherib.*
[15] The title of an Assyrian officer.
[16] Or, *secretary*
[17] Or, *chronicler*

B. C. 710.

6 Lo, thou trustest in the [c]staff of his broken reed, on E'gypt; whereon if a man lean, it will go into his hand, and pierce it: so *is* Pha'raoh king of E'gypt to all that trust in him.

7 But if thou say to me, We trust in the LORD our God: *is it* not he, whose high places and whose altars Hez-e-ki'ah hath taken away, and said to Ju'dah and to Je-ru'sa-lem, Ye shall worship before this altar?

8 Now therefore give ‖ pledges, I pray thee, to my master the king of As-syr'i-a, and I will give thee two thousand horses, if thou be able on thy part to set riders upon them.

9 How then wilt thou turn away the face of one captain of the least of my master's servants, and put thy trust on E'gypt for chariots and for horsemen?

10 And am I now come up without the LORD against this land to destroy it? the LORD said unto me, Go up against this land, and destroy it.

11 ¶Then said E-li'a-kim and Sheb'na and Jo'ah unto Rab'sha-keh, Speak, I pray thee, unto thy servants in the Syr'i-an language; for we understand *it:* and speak not to us in the Jews' language, in the ears of the people that *are* on the wall.

12 ¶But Rab'sha-keh said, Hath my master sent me to thy master and to thee to speak these words? *hath he* not *sent me* to the men that sit upon the wall that they may eat their own dung, and drink their own piss with you?

13 Then Rab'sha-keh stood, and cried with a loud voice in the Jews' language and said, Hear ye the words of the great king, the king of As-syr'i-a.

14 Thus saith the king, Let not Hez-e-ki'ah deceive you: for he shall not be able to deliver you.

15 Neither let Hez-e-ki'ah make you trust in the LORD, saying, The LORD will surely deliver us: this city shall not be delivered into the hand of the king of As-syr'i-a.

16 Hearken not to Hez-e-ki'ah: for thus saith the king of As-syr'i-a, ‖ †Make *an agreement* with me *by* a present, and come out to me: [d]and eat ye every one of his vine, and every one of his fig tree, and drink ye every one the waters of his own cistern;

17 Until I come and take you away to a land like your own land, a land of corn and wine, a land of bread and vineyards.

18 *Beware* lest Hez-e-ki'ah persuade you, saying, The LORD will deliver us. Hath any of the gods of the nations delivered his land out of the hand of the king of As-syr'i-a?

19 Where *are* the gods of Ha'math and Ar'phad? where *are* the gods of Seph-ar-va'im? and have they delivered Sa-ma'ri-a out of my hand?

20 Who *are they* among all the gods of these lands, that have delivered their land out of my hand, that the LORD should deliver Je-ru'sa-lem out of my hand?

21 But they held their peace, and answered him not a word: for the king's commandment was, saying, Answer him not.

22 ¶Then came E-li'a-kim, the son of Hil-ki'ah, that *was* over the household, and Sheb'na the scribe, and Jo'ah, the son of A'saph, the recorder, to Hez-e-ki'ah, with *their* clothes rent, and told him the words of Rab'sha-keh.

CHAPTER XXXVII.

Hezekiah sendeth to Isaiah; an angel slayeth the Assyrians.

AND [e]it came to pass, when king Hez-e-ki'ah heard *it,* that he rent his clothes, and covered himself with sackcloth, and went into the house of the LORD.

2 And he sent E-li'a-kim, who *was* over the household, and Sheb'na the scribe, and the elders of the priests, covered with sackcloth, unto I-sa'iah the prophet the son of A'moz.

3 And they said unto him, Thus saith Hez-e-ki'ah, This day *is* a day of trouble, and of rebuke, and of ‖ blasphemy: for the children are come to the birth, and *there is* not strength to bring forth.

4 It may be the LORD thy God will hear the words of

[c] Ezek. 29. 6, 7.

‖ Or, *hostages.*

‖ Or, *seek my favour by a present.* †Heb. *Make with me a blessing.*

[d] Zech. 3. 10.

[e] 2 Kings 19, 1, &c,

‖ Or, *provocation.*

B. C. 710.

6 Behold, thou trustest upon the staff of this bruised reed, even upon E'gypt; whereon if a man lean, it
7 will go into his hand, and pierce it: so is Pha'raoh king of E'gypt to all that trust on him. But if thou say unto me, We trust in the LORD our God: is not that he, whose high places and whose altars Hez-e-ki'ah hath taken away, and hath said to Ju'dah and to Je-ru'sa-lem, Ye shall worship before this altar?
8 Now therefore, I pray thee, [1]give pledges to my master the king of As-syr'i-a, and I will give thee two thousand horses, if thou be able on thy part to
9 set riders upon them. How then canst thou turn away the face of one captain of the least of my master's servants, and put thy trust on E'gypt for
10 chariots and for horsemen? And am I now come up without the LORD against this land to destroy it? The LORD said unto me, Go up against this
11 land, and destroy it. Then said E-li'a-kim and Sheb'na and Jo'ah unto Rab'sha-keh, Speak, I pray thee, unto thy servants in the [2]Syr'i-an language; for we understand it: and speak not to us in the Jews' language, in the ears of the people that are on
12 the wall. But Rab'sha-keh said, Hath my master sent me to thy master, and to thee, to speak these words? *hath he* not *sent me* to the men that sit upon the wall, to eat their own dung, and to drink
13 their own water with you? Then Rab'sha-heh stood, and cried with a loud voice in the Jews' language, and said, Hear ye the words of the great king, the
14 king of As-syr'i-a. Thus saith the king, Let not Hez-e-ki'ah deceive you; for he shall not be able to
15 deliver you: neither let Hez-e-ki'ah make you trust in the LORD, saying, The LORD will surely deliver us; this city shall not be given into the hand of the
16 king of As-syr'i-a. Hearken not to Hez-e-ki'ah: for thus saith the king of As-syr'i-a, [3]Make your peace with me, and come out to me; and eat ye every one of his vine, and every one of his fig tree, and drink ye
17 every one the waters of his own cistern: until I come and take you away to a land like your own land, a land of corn and wine, a land of bread and
18 vineyards. Beware lest Hez-e-ki'ah persuade you, saying, The LORD will deliver us. Hath any of the gods of the nations delivered his land out of the
19 hand of the king of As-syr'i-a? Where are the gods of Ha'math and Ar'pad? where are the gods of Seph-ar-va'im? and have they delivered Sa-ma'ri-a out
20 of my hand? Who are they among all the gods of these countries, that have delivered their country out of my hand, that the LORD should deliver
21 Je-ru'sa-lem out of my hand? But they held their peace, and answered him not a word: for the king's
22 commandment was, saying, Answer him not. Then came E-li'a-kim the son of Hil-ki'ah, that was over the household, and Sheb'na the scribe, and Jo'ah the son of A'saph the recorder, to Hez-e-ki'ah, with their clothes rent, and told him the words of Rab'sha-keh.

37 [4]And it came to pass, when king Hez-e-ki'ah heard it, that he rent his clothes, and covered himself with sackcloth, and went into the house of the LORD.
2 And he sent E-li'a-kim, who was over the household, and Sheb'na the scribe, and the elders of the priests, covered with sackcloth, unto I-sa'iah the prophet the
3 son of A'moz. And they said unto him, Thus saith Hez-e-ki'ah, This day is a day of trouble, and of rebuke, and of contumely: for the children are come to the birth, and there is not strength to bring forth.
4 It may be the LORD thy God will hear the words of

[1] Or, *make a wager with*

[2] Heb. *Aramean.*

[3] Heb. *Make with me a blessing.*

[4] See 2 Kings xix.

B. C. about 710.

Rab'sha-keh, whom the king of As-syr'i-a his master hath sent to reproach the living God, and will reprove the words which the LORD thy God hath heard: wherefore lift up *thy* prayer for the remnant that is †left.

†Heb. *found.*

5 So the servants of king Hez-e-ki'ah came to I-sa'iah.

6 ¶And I-sa'iah said unto them, Thus shall ye say unto your master, Thus saith the LORD, Be not afraid of the words that thou hast heard, wherewith the servants of the king of As-syr'i-a have blasphemed me.

‖Or, *put a spirit into him.*

7 Behold, I will ‖send a blast upon him, and he shall hear a rumour, and return to his own land; and I will cause him to fall by the sword in his own land.

8 ¶So Rab'sha-keh returned, and found the king of As-syr'i-a warring against Lib'nah: for he had heard that he was departed from La'chish.

9 And he heard say concerning Tir'ha-kah king of E-thi-o'pi-a, He is come forth to make war with thee. And when he heard *it*, he sent messengers to Hez-e-ki'ah, saying,

10 Thus shall ye speak to Hez-e-ki'ah king of Ju'dah, saying, Let not thy God in whom thou trustest, deceive thee, saying, Je-ru'sa-lem shall not be given into the hand of the king of As-syr'i-a.

11 Behold, thou hast heard what the kings of As-syr'i-a have done to all lands by destroying them utterly; and shalt thou be delivered?

12 Have the gods of the nations delivered them which my fathers have destroyed, *as* Go'zan, and Ha'ran, and Re'zeph, and the children of E'den which *were* in Te-las'sar?

[a]Jer. 49.23.

13 Where *is* the king of [b]Ha'math, and the king of Ar'phad, and the king of the city of Seph-ar-va'im, He'na, and I'vah?

14 ¶And Hez-e-ki'ah received the letter from the hand of the messengers, and read it: and Hez-e-ki'ah went up unto the house of the LORD, and spread it before the LORD.

15 And Hez-e-ki'ah prayed unto the LORD, saying,

16 O LORD of hosts, God of Is'ra-el, that dwellest *between* the cherubim, thou *art* the God, *even* thou alone, of all the kingdoms of the earth; thou hast made heaven and earth.

[c]Dan. 9.18.

17 [c]Incline thine ear, O LORD, and hear: open thine eyes, O LORD, and see: and hear all the words of Sen-nach'e-rib, which hath sent to reproach the living God.

†Heb. *lands.*

18 Of a truth, LORD, the kings of As-syr'i-a have laid waste all the †nations, and their countries.

†Heb. *given.*

19 And have †cast their gods into the fire; for they *were* no gods, but the work of men's hands, wood and stone: therefore they have destroyed them.

†Heb. *By the hand of thy servants*

20 Now therefore, O LORD our God, save us from his hand, that all the kingdoms of the earth may know that thou *art* the LORD, *even* thou only.

†Heb. *the tallness of the cedars thereof, and the choice of the fir trees thereof.*

21 ¶Then I-sa'iah the son of A'moz sent unto Hez-e-ki'ah, saying, Thus saith the LORD God of Is'ra-el, Whereas thou hast prayed to me against Sen-nach'e-rib king of As-syr'i-a:

‖Or, *the forest* and *his fruitful field.*

22 This *is* the word which the LORD hath spoken concerning him; The virgin, the daughter of Zi'on, hath despised thee, *and* laughed thee to scorn; the daughter of Je-ru'sa-lem hath shaken her head at thee.

‖Or, *fenced and closed.*

23 Whom hast thou reproached and blasphemed? and against whom hast thou exalted *thy* voice, and lifted up thine eyes on high? *even* against the Holy One of Is'ra-el.

‖Or, *Hast thou not heard how I have made it long ago, and formed it of ancient times? should I now bring it to be laid waste, and defenced cities to be ruinous heaps?* as 2 Kings 19. 25.

24 †By thy servants hast thou reproached the LORD, and hast said, By the multitude of my chariots am I come up to the height of the mountains, to the sides of Leb'a-non; and I will cut down †the tall cedars thereof, *and* the choice fir trees thereof: and I will enter into the height of his border, *and* ‖the forest of his Car'mel.

25 I have digged and drunk water; and with the sole of my feet have I dried up all the rivers of the ‖besieged places.

26 ‖Hast thou not heard long ago, *how* I have done it; *and* of ancient times, that I have formed it? now

B. C. 710.

Rab'sha-keh, [1]whom the king of As-syr'i-a his master hath sent to reproach the living God, and will rebuke the words which the LORD thy God hath heard: wherefore lift up thy prayer for the remnant
5 that is left. So the servants of king Hez-e-ki'ah came
6 to I-sa'iah. And I-sa'iah said unto them, Thus shall ye say to your master, Thus saith the LORD, Be not afraid of the words that thou hast heard, wherewith the servants of the king of As-syr'i-a have blasphemed me.
7 Behold, I will put a spirit in him, and he shall hear a rumour, and shall return unto his own land; and I will cause him to fall by the sword in his own land.
8 So Rab'sha-keh returned, and found the king of As-syr'i-a warring against Lib'nah: for he had heard
9 that he was departed from La'chish. And he heard say concerning Tir'ha-kah king of E-thi-o'pi-a, He is come out to fight against thee. And when he heard
10 it, he sent messengers to Hez-e-ki'ah, saying, Thus shall ye speak to Hez-e-ki'ah king of Ju'dah, saying, Let not thy God in whom thou trustest deceive thee, saying, Je-ru'sa-lem shall not be given into the hand
11 of the king of As-syr'i-a. Behold, thou hast heard what the kings of As-syr'i-a have done to all lands, by [2]destroying them utterly: and shalt thou be de-
12 livered? Have the gods of the nations delivered them, which my fathers have destroyed, Go'zan, and Ha'ran, and Re'zeph, and the children of E'den which
13 were in Te-las'sar? Where is the king of Ha'math, and the king of Ar'pad, and the king of the city of
14 Seph-ar-va'im, of He'na, and [3]Iv'vah? And Hez-e-ki'ah received the letter from the hand of the messengers, and read it: and Hez-e-ki'ah went up unto the house of the LORD, and spread it before the
15 LORD. And Hez-e-ki'ah prayed unto the LORD, say-
16 ing, O LORD of hosts, the God of Is'ra-el, that [4]sittest upon the cherubim, thou art the God, even thou alone, of all the kingdoms of the earth; thou
17 hast made heaven and earth. Incline thine ear, O LORD, and hear; open thine eyes, O LORD, and see: and hear all the words of Sen-nach'e-rib, which hath
18 sent to reproach the living God. Of a truth, LORD, the kings of As-syr'i-a have laid waste all the coun-
19 tries, and their land, and have cast their gods into the fire: for they were no gods, but the work of men's hands, wood and stone; therefore they have de-
20 stroyed them. Now therefore, O LORD our God, save us from his hand, that all the kingdoms of the earth may know that thou art the LORD, even thou only.
21 Then I-sa'iah the son of A'moz sent unto Hez-e-ki'ah, saying, Thus saith the LORD, the God of Is'ra-el, Whereas thou hast prayed to me against Sen-nach'-
22 e-rib king of As-syr'i-a, this is the word which the LORD hath spoken concerning him: The virgin daughter of Zi'on hath despised thee and laughed thee to scorn; the daughter of Je-ru'sa-lem hath shaken
23 her head [5]at thee. Whom hast thou reproached and blasphemed? and against whom hast thou exalted thy voice and lifted up thine eyes on high?
24 *even* against the Holy One of Is'ra-el. By thy servants hast thou reproached the Lord, and hast said, With the multitude of my chariots am I come up to the height of the mountains, to the innermost parts of Leb'a-non; and I will cut down the tall cedars thereof, and the choice [6]fir trees thereof: and I will enter into his farthest height, the forest of his fruit-
25 ful field. I have digged and drunk water, and with the sole of my feet will I dry up all the rivers of
26 [7]E'gypt. Hast thou not heard how I have done it long ago, and formed it of ancient times? now

[1]Or, *wherewith the king of Assyria ... hath sent him*

[2]Heb. *devoting them.*

[3]In 2 Kings xvii. 24, *Avva.*

[4]Or, *dwellest between*

[5]Heb. *after*

[6]Or, *cypress*

[7]Or, *defence* Heb. *Mazor.* See ch. xx. 6. i.

B. C. about 710.

have I brought it to pass, that thou shouldest be to lay waste defenced cities *into* ruinous heaps.

27 Therefore their inhabitants *were* †of small power, they were dismayed and confounded: they were *as* the grass of the field, and *as* the green herb, *as* the grass on the house-tops, and *as corn* blasted before it be grown up.

28 But I know thy ‖abode, and thy going out, and thy coming in, and thy rage against me.

29 Because thy rage against me, and thy tumult, is come up into mine ears, therefore [d]will I put my hook in thy nose, and my bridle in thy lips, and I will turn thee back by the way by which thou camest.

30 And this *shall be* a sign unto thee, Ye shall eat *this* year such as groweth of itself; and the second year that which springeth of the same: and in the third year sow ye, and reap, and plant vineyards, and eat the fruit thereof.

31 And †the remnant that is escaped of the house of Ju'dah shall again take root downward, and bear fruit upward:

32 For out of Je-ru'sa-lem shall go forth a remnant, and †they that escape out of mount Zi'on: the [e]zeal of the LORD of hosts shall do this.

33 Therefore thus saith the LORD concerning the king of As-syr'i-a, He shall not come into this city, nor shoot an arrow there, nor come before it with †shields, nor cast a bank against it.

34 By the way that he came, by the same shall he return, and shall not come into this city, saith the LORD.

35 For I will [f]defend this city to save it, for mine own sake, and for my servant Da'vid's sake.

36 Then the [g]angel of the LORD went forth, and smote in the camp of the As-syr'i-ans a hundred and fourscore and five thousand: and when they arose early in the morning, behold, they *were* all dead corpses.

37 ¶So Sen-nach'e-rib king of As-syr'i-a departed, and went and returned, and dwelt at Nin'e-veh.

38 And it came to pass, as he was worshipping in the house of Nis'roch his god, that A-dram'me-lech and Sha-re'zer his sons smote him with the sword; and they escaped into the land of †Ar-me'ni-a: and E-sar-had'don his son reigned in his stead.

CHAPTER XXXVIII.

Hezekiah, by prayer, hath his life lengthened.

about 713.

IN [a]those days was Hez'e-ki'ah sick unto death. And I-sa'iah the prophet the son of A'moz came unto him, and said unto him, Thus saith the LORD, [b]†Set thine house in order: for thou shalt die, and not live.

2 Then Hez-e-ki'ah turned his face toward the wall, and prayed unto the LORD,

3 And said, [c]Remember now, O LORD, I beseech thee, how I have walked before thee in truth and with a perfect heart, and have done *that which is* good in thy sight. And Hez-e-ki'ah wept †sore.

4 ¶Then came the word of the LORD to I-sa'iah, saying,

5 Go, and say to Hez-e-ki'ah, Thus saith the LORD, the God of Da'vid thy father, I have heard thy prayer, I have seen thy tears: behold, I will add unto thy days fifteen years.

6 And I will deliver thee and this city out of the hand of the king of As-syr'i-a: and [d]I will defend this city.

7 And this *shall be* [e]a sign unto thee from the LORD, that the LORD will do this thing that he hath spoken;

8 Behold, I will bring again the shadow of the degrees, which is gone down in the †sun dial of A'haz ten degrees, backward. So the sun returned ten degrees, by which degrees it was gone down.

9 ¶The writing of Hez-e-ki'ah, king of Ju'dah, when he had been sick, and was recovered of his sickness:

10 I said in the cutting off of my days, I shall go to the gates of the grave: I am deprived of the residue of my years.

B. C. 710.

have I brought it to pass, that thou shouldest be to
27 lay waste fenced cities into ruinous heaps. Therefore their inhabitants were of small power, they were dismayed and confounded; they were as the grass of the field, and as the green herb, as the grass on the housetops, and as [1]a field *of corn*
28 before it be grown up. But I know thy sitting down, and thy going out, and thy coming in,
29 and thy raging against me. Because of thy raging against me, and for that [2]thine arrogancy is come up into mine ears, therefore will I put my hook in thy nose, and my bridle in thy lips, and I will turn thee back by the way by which thou
30 camest. And this shall be the sign unto thee: ye shall eat this year that which groweth of itself, and in the second year that which springeth of the same; and in the third year sow ye, and reap, and
31 plant vineyards, and eat the fruit thereof. And [3]the remnant that is escaped of the house of Ju'dah shall again take root downward, and bear fruit upward.
32 For out of Je-ru'sa-lem shall go forth a remnant, and out of mount Zi'on they that shall escape: the zeal
33 of the LORD of hosts shall perform this. Therefore thus saith the LORD concerning the king of As-syr'i-a, He shall not come unto this city, nor shoot an arrow there, neither shall he come before it with
34 shield, nor cast a mount against it. By the way that he came, by the same shall he return, and he
35 shall not come unto this city, saith the LORD. For I will defend this city to save it, for mine own sake, and for my servant Da'vid's sake.
36 And the angel of the LORD went forth, and smote in the camp of the As-syr'i-ans a hundred and fourscore and five thousand: and when men arose early in the morning, behold, they were all dead corpses.
37 So Sen-nach'e-rib king of As-syr'i-a departed, and
38 went and returned, and dwelt at Nin'e-veh. And it came to pass, as he was worshipping in the house of Nis'roch his god, that A-dram'me-lech and Sha-re'zer his sons smote him with the sword: and they escaped into the land of Ar'a-rat. And E-sar-had'don his son reigned in his stead.

38 [4]In those days was Hez-e-ki'ah sick unto death. And I-sa'iah the prophet the son of A'moz came to him, and said unto him, Thus saith the LORD, Set thine house in
2 order; for thou shalt die, and not live. Then Hez-e-ki'ah turned his face to the wall, and prayed unto the LORD,
3 and said, Remember now, O LORD, I beseech thee, how I have walked before thee in truth and with a perfect heart, and have done that which is good in thy
4 sight. And Hez-e-ki'ah wept sore. Then came the word
5 of the LORD to I-sa'iah, saying Go, and say to Hez-e-ki'ah, Thus saith the LORD, the God of Da'vid thy father, I have heard thy prayer, I have seen thy tears: behold,
6 I will add unto thy days fifteen years. And I will deliver thee and this city out of the hand of the king
7 of As-syr'i-a: and I will defend this city. And this shall be the sign unto thee from the LORD, that the
8 LORD will do this thing that he hath spoken: behold, I will cause the shadow on the steps, which is gone down on the [5]dial of A'haz [6]with the sun, to return backward ten steps. So the sun returned ten steps [7]on the dial whereon it was gone down.
9 The writing of Hez-e-ki'ah king of Ju'dah, when he had been sick, and was recovered of his sickness.
10 I said, In the [8]noontide of my days I shall go into the gates of [9]the grave:
I am deprived of the residue of my years.

[1] In 2 Kings xix. 26, *corn blasted.*
[2] Or, *thy careless ease*
[3] Heb. *the escaped of the house of Judah that remain.*
[4] See 2 Kings xx. 1, &c.
[5] Heb. *steps.*
[6] Or, *by*
[7] Or, *by which steps it &c.*
[8] Or, *tranquillity*
[9] Heb. *Sheol.*

†Heb. *short of hand*
‖Or, *sitting.*
[d] ch. 30. 28. Ezek. 38. 4.
†Heb. *The escaping of the house of Judah that remaineth.*
†Heb. *the escaping.*
[e] 2 Kings 19. 31. ch. 9. 7.
†Heb. *shield.*
[f] 2 Kings 20. 6. ch. 38. 6.
[g] 2 Kings 19. 35.
†Heb. *Ararat.*
about 713.
[a] 2 Kings 20. 1, &c. 2 Chron. 32. 24.
[b] 2 Sam. 17. 23.
†Heb. *Give charge concerning thy house.*
[c] Neh. 13. 14.
†Heb. *with great weeping.*
[d] ch. 37. 35.
[e] 2 Kings 20. 8, &c. ch. 7. 11.
†Heb. *degrees by, or, with the sun.*

B. C. about 713.

11 I said, I shall not see the LORD, *even* the LORD, [f]in the land of the living: I shall behold man no more with the inhabitants of the world.

12 [g]Mine age is departed, and is removed from me as a shepherd's tent: I have cut off like a weaver my life: he will cut me off ||with pining sickness: from day *even* to night wilt thou make an end of me.

13 I reckoned till morning, *that,* as a lion, so will he break all my bones: from day *even* to night wilt thou make an end of me.

14 Like a crane *or* a swallow, so did I chatter: [h]I did mourn as a dove: mine eyes fail *with looking* upward: O LORD, I am oppressed; ||undertake for me.

15 What shall I say? he hath both spoken unto me, and himself hath done *it:* I shall go softly all my years [i]in the bitterness of my soul.

16 O Lord, by these *things men* live, and in all these *things is* the life of my spirit: so wilt thou recover me, and make me to live.

17 Behold, ||for peace I had great bitterness; but †thou hast in love to my soul *delivered it* from the pit of corruption: for thou hast cast all my sins behind thy back.

18 For [k]the grave cannot praise thee, death cannot celebrate thee: they that go down into the pit cannot hope for thy truth.

19 The living, the living, he shall praise thee, as I *do* this day: [l]the father to the children shall make known thy truth.

20 The LORD *was ready* to save me: therefore we will sing my songs to the stringed instruments all the days of our life in the house of the LORD.

21 For [m]I-sa'iah had said, Let them take a lump of figs, and lay *it* for a plaster upon the boil, and he shall recover.

22 [n]Hez-e-ki'ah also had said, What *is* the sign that I shall go up to the house of the LORD?

CHAPTER XXXIX.

Merodach-baladan, sending to visit Hezekiah, hath notice of his treasures.

about 712.

AT [a]that time Me-ro'dach-bal'a-dan, the son of Bal'a-dan, king of Bab'y-lon, sent letters and a present to Hez-e-ki'ah: for he had heard that he had been sick, and was recovered.

2 [b]And Hez-e-ki'ah was glad of them, and shewed them the house of his ||precious things, the silver, and the gold, and the spices, and the precious ointment, and all the house of his ||†armour, and all that was found in his treasures: there was nothing in his house, nor in all his dominion, that Hez-e-ki'ah shewed them not.

3 ¶Then came I-sa'iah the prophet unto king Hez-e-ki'ah and said unto him, What said these men? and from whence came they unto thee? And Hez-e-ki'ah said, They are come from a far country unto me, *even* from Bab'y-lon.

4 Then said he, What have they seen in thine house? And Hez-e-ki'ah answered, All that *is* in mine house have they seen: there is nothing among my treasures that I have not shewed them.

5 Then said I-sa'iah to Hez-e-ki'ah, Hear the word of the LORD of hosts:

6 Behold, the days come, [c]that all that *is* in thine house, and *that* which thy fathers have laid up in store until this day, shall be carried to Bab'y-lon: nothing shall be left, saith the LORD.

7 And of thy sons that shall issue from thee, which thou

11 I said, I shall not see [1]the LORD, *even* [1]the LORD
in the land of the living:
I shall behold man no more [2]with the inhabitants
of the world.
12 Mine [3]age is removed, and is carried away from
me as a shepherd's tent:
I have rolled up like a weaver my life; he will
cut me off from the [4]loom;
From day even to night wilt thou make an end of me.
13 [5]I quieted *myself* until morning; as a lion, so he
breaketh all my bones:
From day even to night wilt thou make an end of me.
14 Like a swallow *or* a crane, so did I chatter;
I did mourn as a dove: mine eyes fail *with looking*
upward;
O LORD, I am oppressed, be thou my surety.
15 What shall I say? he hath both spoken unto me,
and himself hath done it:
I shall go [6]softly all my years because of the
bitterness of my soul.
16 O Lord, by these things men live,
And wholly therein is the life of my spirit:
[7]Wherefore recover thou me, and make me to live.
17 Behold, *it was* for *my* peace *that* I had great
bitterness:
But [8]thou hast in love to my soul delivered it
from the pit of [9]corruption;
For thou hast cast all my sins behind thy back.
18 For [10]the grave cannot praise thee, death cannot
celebrate thee:
They that go down into the pit cannot hope for
thy truth.
19 The living, the living, he shall praise thee, as I
do this day:
The father to the children shall make known thy truth.
20 The LORD is *ready* to save me:
Therefore we will sing my songs to the stringed
instruments
All the days of our life in the house of the LORD.
21 [11]Now I-sa'iah had said, Let them take a cake of
figs, and lay it for a plaister upon the boil, and he
22 shall recover. Hez-e-ki'ah also had said, What is the
sign that I shall go up to the house of the LORD?

39 [12]At that time Me-ro'dach-bal'a-dan the son of Bal'-
a'dan, king of Bab'y-lon, sent letters and a present to
Hez-e-ki'ah: for he heard that he had been sick, and
2 was recovered. And Hez-e-ki'ah was glad of them,
and shewed them the house of his [13]precious things,
the silver, and the gold, and the spices, and the
precious oil, and all the house of his [14]armour, and
all that was found in his treasures: there was noth-
ing in his house, nor in all his dominion, that Hez-
3 e-ki'ah shewed them not. Then came I-sa'iah the
prophet unto king Hez-e-ki'ah, and said unto him,
What said these men? and from whence came they
unto thee? And Hez-e-ki'ah said, They are come from
4 a far country unto me, even from Bab'y-lon. Then
said he, What have they seen in thine house?
And Hez-e-ki'ah answered, All that is in mine house
have they seen: there is nothing among my treas-
5 ures that I have not shewed them. Then said
I-sa'iah to Hez-e-ki'ah, Hear the word of the LORD
6 of hosts. Behold, the days come, that all that is in
thine house, and that which thy fathers have laid
up in store until this day, shall be carried to Bab'y-
7 lon: nothing shall be left, saith the LORD. And
of thy sons that shall issue from thee, which thou

B. C. 713.

[1] Heb. *Jah.*
[2] Or, when I am *among them that have ceased to be*
[3] Or, *habitation*
[4] Heb. *thrum.*
[5] Or, *I thought until morning, As a lion, so will he break &c.*
[6] Or, *as in solemn procession* See Ps. xlii. 4.
[7] Or, *So wilt thou recover me*
[8] Heb. *thou hast loved my soul from the pit.*
[9] Or, *nothingness*
[10] Heb. *Sheol.*
[11] See 2 Kings xx. 7, 8.
[12] See 2 Kings xx. 12, &c.
[13] Or, *spicery*
[14] Or, *jewels*

[f] Ps. 27. 13. & 116. 9.
[g] Job 7. 6.
‖ Or, *from the thrum.*
[h] Isa. 59. 11.
‖ Or, *ease me.*
[i] Job 7. 11. & 10. 1.
‖ Or, *on my peace came great bitterness.*
† Heb. *thou hast loved my soul from the pit.*
[k] Ps. 6. 5. & 30. 9. & 88. 11. & 115. 17. Eccl. 9. 10.
[l] Deut. 4. 9. & 6. 7. Ps. 78. 3, 4.
[m] 2 Kings 20. 7.
[n] 2 Kings 20. 8.
[a] 2 Kings 20. 12, &c.
[b] 2 Chron. 32. 31.
‖ Or, *spicery.*
‖ Or, *jewels.*
† Heb. *vessels,* or, *instruments.*
[c] Jer. 20. 5.

B. C. about 712.

shalt beget, shall they take away; and ||they shall be eunuchs in the palace of the king of Bab'y-lon.

8 Then said Hez-e-ki'ah to I-sa'iah, [d]Good *is* the word of the LORD which thou hast spoken. He said moreover, For there shall be peace and truth in my days.

CHAPTER XL.

The promulgation of the gospel.

COMFORT ye, comfort ye my people, saith your God.

2 Speak ye †comfortably to Je-ru'sa-lem, and cry unto her, that her ||warfare is accomplished, that her iniquity is pardoned: [c]for she hath received of the LORD'S hand double for all her sins.

3 ¶[b]The voice of him that crieth in the wilderness, [c]Prepare ye the way of the LORD, [d]make straight in the desert a highway for our God.

4 Every valley shall be exalted, and every mountain and hill shall be made low: [e]and the crooked shall be made ||straight, and the rough places ||plain:

5 And the glory of the LORD shall be revealed, and all flesh shall see *it* together: for the mouth of the LORD hath spoken *it*.

6 The voice said, Cry. And he said, What shall I cry? [f]All flesh *is* grass, and all the goodliness thereof *is* as the flower of the field:

7 The grass withereth, the flower fadeth; because [g]the spirit of the LORD bloweth upon it: surely the people *is* grass.

8 The grass withereth, the flower fadeth: but [h]the word of our God shall stand for ever.

9 ¶||O Zi'on, that bringest good tidings, get thee up into the high mountain; ||O Je-ru'sa-lem, that bringest good tidings, lift up thy voice with strength; lift *it* up, be not afraid; say unto the cities of Ju'dah, Behold your God!

10 Behold, the Lord GOD will come ||with strong *hand*, and [i]his arm shall rule for him: behold, [k]his reward *is* with him, and ||his work before him.

11 He shall [l]feed his flock like a shepherd: he shall gather the lambs with his arm, and carry *them* in his bosom, *and* shall gently lead those ||that are with young.

12 ¶[m]Who hath measured the waters in the hollow of his hand, and meted out heaven with the span, and comprehended the dust of the earth in †a measure, and weighed the mountains in scales, and the hills in a balance?

13 [n]Who hath directed the Spirit of the LORD, or *being* †his counsellor hath taught him?

14 With whom took he counsel, and *who* †instructed him, and taught him in the path of judgment, and taught him knowledge, and shewed to him the way of †understanding?

15 Behold, the nations *are* as a drop of a bucket, and are counted as the small dust of the balance: behold, he taketh up the isles as a very little thing.

16 And Leb'a-non *is* not sufficient to burn, nor the beasts thereof sufficient for a burnt offering.

17 All nations before him *are* as [o]nothing; and [p]they are counted to him less than nothing, and vanity.

18 ¶To whom then will ye [q]liken God? or what likeness will ye compare unto him?

19 [r]The workman melteth a graven image, and the goldsmith spreadeth it over with gold, and casteth silver chains.

20 He that †*is* so impoverished that he hath no oblation chooseth a tree *that* will not rot; he seeketh unto him a cunning workman [s]to prepare a graven image, *that* shall not be moved.

21 [t]Have ye not known? have ye not heard? hath it not been told you from the beginning? have ye not understood from the foundations of the earth?

22 ||*It is* he that sitteth upon the circle of the earth, and the inhabitants thereof *are* as grasshoppers; that [u]stretcheth out the heavens as a curtain, and spreadeth them out as a tent to dwell in:

23 That bringeth the [x]princes to nothing; he maketh the judges of the earth as vanity.

[d] Fulfilled Dan. 1. 2, 3, 7. [d] 1 Sam. 3. 18.

† Heb. *to the heart.* || Or, *appointed time.* [a] See Job 42, 10. [b] ch. 61. 7. [b] Matt. 3. 3. Mark 1. 3. Luke 3. 4. John 1. 23. [c] Mal. 3. 1. [d] Ps. 68. 4. [d] ch. 49. 11. [e] ch. 45. 2. || Or, *a straight place.* || Or, *a plain place.* [f] Job 14. 2. Ps. 90. 5. & 102. 11. & 103. 15. Jam. 1. 10. 1 Pet. 1. 24. [g] Ps. 103. 16. [h] John 12. 34 1 Pet. 1. 25. || Or, *O thou that tellest good tidings to Zion.* [i] ch. 41. 27. & 52. 7. || Or, *O thou that tellest good tidings to Jerusalem* || Or, *against the strong.* [i] ch. 59. 16. [k] ch. 62. 11. Rev. 22. 12. || Or, *recompense for his work.* [l] ch. 49. 4. [l] ch. 49. 10. Ezek. 34. 23 & 37. 24. John 10. 11 Heb. 13. 20. 1 Pet. 2. 25. & 5. 4. Rev. 7. 17. || Or, *that give suck.* [m] Prov 30. 4 † Heb. *a tierce.* [n] Job 21. 22. & 36. Rom. 11. 34 1 Cor. 2. 16. † Heb. *man of his counsel.* † Heb. *made him understand.* † Heb. *understandings?* [o] Dan. 4. 34. [p] Ps. 62. 9. [q] ver. 25. ch. 46. 5. Acts 17. 29. [r] ch. 41. 6, 7. & 44. 12, &c. Jer. 10. 3, &c. † Heb. *is poor of oblation.* [s] ch. 41. 7. Jer. 10. 4. [t] Ps. 19. 1. Acts 14. 17. || Or, *him that sitteth,* &c. [u] Job 9. 8. Ps. 104. 2. ch. 42. 5. & 44. 24. & 51. 13. Jer. 10. 12. [x] Job 12. 21. Ps. 107. 40.

B. C. 712.

shalt beget, shall they take away; and they shall be eunuchs in the palace of the king of Bab'y-lon.

8 Then said Hez-e-ki'ah unto I-sa'iah, Good is the word of the LORD which thou hast spoken. He said moreover, For there shall be peace and truth in my days.

40 Comfort ye, comfort ye my people, saith your
2 God. Speak ye [1]comfortably to Je-ru'sa-lem, and cry unto her, that her [2]warfare is accomplished, that her [3]iniquity is pardoned; that she hath received of the LORD'S hand double for all her sins.

3 The voice of one [4]that crieth, Prepare ye in the wilderness the way of the LORD, make [5]straight in
4 the desert a high way for our God. Every valley shall be exalted, and every mountain and hill shall be made low: and [6]the crooked shall be made
5 straight, and the rough places [7]plain: and the glory of the LORD shall be revealed, and all flesh shall see it together: for the mouth of the LORD hath spoken
6 it. The voice of one saying, Cry. And [8]one said, What shall I cry? All flesh is grass, and all the
7 goodliness thereof is as the flower of the field: the the grass withereth, the flower fadeth; because the breath of the LORD bloweth upon it: surely the
8 people is grass. The grass withereth, the flower fadeth: but the word of our God shall stand for ever.

9 [9]O thou that tellest good tidings to Zi'on, get thee up into the high mountain; [10]O thou that tellest good tidings to Je-ru'sa-lem, lift up thy voice with strength; lift it up, be not afraid; say unto the cities
10 of Ju'dah, Behold, your God! Behold, the Lord GOD will come as a mighty one, and his arm shall rule for him: behold, his reward is with him, and his
11 recompence before him. He shall feed his flock like a shepherd, he shall gather the lambs in his arm, and carry them in his bosom, *and* shall gently lead those that give suck.

12 Who hath measured the waters in the hollow of his hand, and meted out heaven with the span, and comprehended the dust of the earth in a measure, and weighed the mountains in scales, and the hills
13 in a balance? Who hath [11]directed the spirit of the LORD, or being his counsellor hath taught
14 him? With whom took he counsel, and who instructed him, and taught him in the path of judgement, and taught him knowledge, and shewed to him
15 the way of understanding? Behold, the nations are as a drop of a bucket, and are counted as the small dust of the balance: behold, [12]he taketh up the isles
16 as a very little thing. And Leb'a-non is not sufficient to burn, nor the beasts thereof sufficient for
17 a burnt offering. All the nations are as nothing before him; they are counted to him [13]less than
18 nothing, and [14]vanity. To whom then will ye liken God? or what likeness will ye compare unto him?
19 The graven image, a workman melted *it*, and the goldsmith spreadeth it over with gold, and casteth
20 *for it* silver chains. He that is too impoverished for *such* an oblation chooseth a tree that will not rot; he seeketh unto him a cunning workman to [15]set up a
21 graven image, that shall not be moved. Have ye not known? have ye not heard? hath it not been told you from the beginning? have ye not [16]understood from
22 the foundations of the earth? *It is* he that sitteth [17]upon the circle of the earth, and the inhabitants thereof are as grasshoppers; that stretcheth out the heavens as [18]a curtain, and spreadeth them out as
23 a tent to dwell in: that bringeth princes to nothing; he maketh the judges of the earth as [14]vanity.

[1] Heb. *to the heart of.* [2] Or, *time of service* [3] Or, *punishment is accepted* See Lev. xxvi. 43. [4] Or, *that crieth in the wilderness, Prepare ye the way &c.* [5] Or, *level* [6] Or, *the uneven shall be made level* [7] Or, *a plain* [8] The Sept. and Vulgate have, *I said.* [9] Or, *O Zion, that bringest good tidings* [10] Or, *O Jerusalem, that bringest good tidings* [11] Or, *meted out* [12] Or, *the isles are as the fine dust that is lifted up* [13] Or, *as a thing of naught* [14] Or, *confusion* [15] Or, *prepare* [16] Or, *understood the foundations* [17] Or, *above* [18] Or, *gauze*

B. C. about 712.

24 Yea, they shall not be planted; yea, they shall not be sown; yea, their stock shall not take root in the earth: and he shall also blow upon them, and they shall wither, and the whirlwind shall take them away as stubble.

[v] ver. 18. Deut. 4.15, &c.

25 [v]To whom then will ye liken me, or shall I be equal? saith the Holy One.

26 Lift up your eyes on high, and behold who hath created these *things*, that bringeth out their host by number: [s] Ps. 147. 4. [s]he calleth them all by names, by the greatness of his might, for that *he is* strong in power; not one faileth.

27 Why sayest thou, O Ja'cob, and speakest, O Is'ra-el, My way is hid from the LORD, and my judgment is passed over from my God?

28 ¶Hast thou not known? hast thou not heard, *that* the everlasting God, the LORD, the Creator of the ends of the earth, fainteth not, neither is weary? [a] Ps. 147. 5. Rom. 11. 33. [a]*there is* no searching of his understanding.

29 He giveth power to the faint; and to *them that have* no might he increaseth strength.

30 Even the youths shall faint and be weary, and the young men shall utterly fall:

31 But they that wait upon the LORD [b]shall †renew *their* strength; they shall mount up with wings as eagles; they shall run, and not be weary; *and* they shall walk, and not faint.

[b] Ps. 103. 5. †Heb. *change.*

CHAPTER XLI.

God's mercies to his church.

KEEP [a]silence before me, O islands; and let the people renew *their* strength: let them come near; then let them speak: let us come near together to judgment.

[a] Zech. 2. 13. †Heb. *righteousness.* [b] ch. 46. 11. [c] See Gen. 14. 14, &c. ver. 25. ch. 45. 1. †Heb. *in peace.* [d] ver. 26. ch. 44. 7. & 46. 10. [e] ch. 43. 10. & 44. 6. & 48. 12. Rev. 1. 17. & 22. 13. [f] ch. 40. 19. & 44. 12. †Heb. *Be strong.* [g] ch. 40. 19. ‖ Or, *founder.* ‖ Or, *the smiting.* ‖ Or, *saying of the solder, It is good.* [h] ch. 40. 20. [i] Deut. 7. 6. & 10. 15. & 14. 2. Ps. 135. 4. ch. 43. 1. & 44. 1. [k] 2 Chron. 20. 7. Jam. 2. 23. [l] ver. 13, 14. ch. 43. 5. [m] Deut. 31. 6, 8. [n] Ex. 23. 22. ch. 45. 24. & 60. 12. Zech. 12. 3. †Heb. *the men of thy strife.* †Heb. *the men of thy contention.* †Heb. *the men of thy war.* [o] ver. 10. ‖ Or, *few men.* [p] Mic. 4. 13. 2 Cor. 10. 4, 5. †Heb. *mouths.*

2 Who raised up †the righteous *man* [b]from the east, called him to his foot, [c]gave the nations before him, and made *him* rule over kings? he gave *them* as the dust to his sword, *and* as driven stubble to his bow.

3 He pursued them, *and* passed †safely; *even* by the way *that* he had not gone with his feet.

4 [d]Who hath wrought and done *it*, calling the generations from the beginning? I the LORD, the [e]first, and with the last; I *am* he.

5 The isles saw *it*, and feared; the ends of the earth were afraid, drew near, and came.

6 [f]They helped every one his neighbour; and *every one* said to his brother, †Be of good courage.

7 [g]So the carpenter encouraged the ‖goldsmith, *and* he that smootheth *with* the hammer ‖him that smote the anvil, ‖saying, It *is* ready for the soldering: and he fastened it with nails, [h]*that* it should not be moved.

8 But thou, Is'ra-el, *art* my servant, Ja'cob whom I have [i]chosen, the seed of A'bra-ham my [k]friend.

9 *Thou* whom I have taken from the ends of the earth, and called thee from the chief men thereof, and said unto thee, Thou *art* my servant; I have chosen thee, and not cast thee away.

10 ¶[l]Fear thou not; [m]for I *am* with thee: be not dismayed; for I *am* thy God: I will strengthen thee; yea, I will help thee; yea, I will uphold thee with the right hand of my righteousness.

11 Behold, all they that were incensed against thee shall be [n]ashamed and confounded: they shall be as nothing; and †they that strive with thee shall perish.

12 Thou shalt seek them, and shalt not find them, *even* †them that contended with thee: †they that war against thee shall be as nothing, and as a thing of nought.

13 For I the LORD thy God will hold thy right hand, saying unto thee, [o]Fear not; I will help thee.

14 Fear not, thou worm Ja'cob, *and* ye ‖men of Is'ra-el; I will help thee, saith the LORD, and thy Redeemer, the Holy One of Is'ra-el.

15 Behold, [p]I will make thee a new sharp threshing instrument having †teeth: thou shalt thresh the mountains, and beat *them* small, and shalt make the hills as chaff.

24 [1]Yea they have not been planted; yea, they have not been sown; yea, their stock hath not taken root in the earth: moreover he bloweth upon them, and they wither, and the whirlwind taketh them away as
25 stubble. To whom then will ye liken me, that I
26 should be equal *to him?* saith the Holy One. Lift up your eyes on high, [2]and see who hath created these, that bringeth out their host by number: he calleth them all by name; by the greatness of his might, and for that he is strong in power, not one is lacking.
27 Why sayest thou, O Ja'cob, and speakest, O Is'-ra-el, My way is hid from the LORD, and my judge-
28 ment is passed away from my God? Hast thou not known? hast thou not heard? [3]the everlasting God, the LORD, the Creator of the ends of the earth, faint-eth not, neither is weary; there is no searching of
29 his understanding. He giveth power to the faint; and to him that hath no might he increaseth
30 strength. Even the youths shall faint and be
31 weary, and the young men shall utterly fall: but they that wait upon the LORD shall renew their strength; they shall mount up with wings as eagles; they shall run, and not be weary; they shall walk, and not faint.

B. C. 712.

[1] Or, *Scarce are they planted, scarce are they sown, scarce hath their stock taken root in the earth, when he bloweth upon them &c.*
[2] Or, *and see: who hath created these? he that &c.*
[3] Or, *the LORD is an everlasting God, the Creator . . . he fainteth not &c.*

41 Keep silence before me, O islands; and let the peoples renew their strength: let them come near; then let them speak: let us come near to-
2 gether to judgement. Who hath raised up one from the east, [4]whom he calleth in righteousness to his foot? he giveth nations before him, and maketh him rule over kings; [5]he giveth them as the dust
3 to his sword, as the driven stubble to his bow. He pursueth them, and passeth on safely; even by a
4 way that he had not gone with his feet. Who hath wrought and done it, calling the generations from the beginning? I the LORD, the first, and with the
5 last, I am he. The isles saw, and feared; the ends of the earth trembled: they drew near, and came.
6 They helped every one his neighbour; and *every one*
7 said to his brother, Be of good courage. So the carpenter encouraged the goldsmith, *and* he that smootheth with the hammer him that smiteth the anvil, saying of the soldering, It is good: and he fast-ened it with nails, that it should not be moved.
8 But thou, Is'ra-el, my servant, Ja'cob whom I have
9 chosen, the seed of A'bra-ham my friend; thou whom I have taken hold of from the ends of the earth, and called thee from the corners thereof, and said unto thee, Thou art my servant, I have chosen
10 thee and not cast thee away; fear thou not, for I am with thee; [6]be not dismayed, for I am thy God: I will strengthen thee; yea, I will help thee; yea, I will uphold thee with the right hand of my right-
11 eousness. Behold, all they that are incensed against thee shall be ashamed and confounded: they that strive with thee shall be as nothing, and
12 shall perish. Thou shalt seek them, and shalt not find them, even them that contend with thee: they that war against thee shall be as nothing, and as a
13 thing of nought. For I the LORD thy God will hold thy right hand, saying unto thee, Fear not; I
14 will help thee. Fear not, thou worm Ja'cob, and ye men of Is'ra-el; I will help thee, saith the LORD, and
15 [7]thy redeemer is the Holy One of Is'ra-el. Behold, I will make thee a new sharp threshing instrument having teeth: thou shalt thresh the mountains, and beat them small, and shalt make the hills as chaff.

[4] Or, *whom righteousness calleth to its foot* Or, *whom righteousness meeteth whithersoever he goeth*
[5] Or, *he maketh as the dust their sword, as the driven stubble their bow*
[6] Or, *look not around thee*
[7] Or, *thy redeemer, the Holy One &c.*

16 Thou shalt [q]fan them, and the wind shall carry them away, and the whirlwind shall scatter them: and thou shalt rejoice in the LORD, *and* [r]shalt glory in the Holy One of Is'ra-el.
17 *When* the poor and needy seek water, and *there is* none, *and* their tongue faileth for thirst, I the LORD will hear them, *I* the God of Is'ra-el will not forsake them.
18 I will open [s]rivers in high places, and fountains in the midst of the valleys: I will make the [t]wilderness a pool of water, and the dry land springs of water.
19 I will plant in the wilderness the cedar, the shittah tree, and the myrtle, and the oil tree; I will set in the desert the fir tree, *and* the pine, and the box tree together:
20 [u]That they may see, and know, and consider, and understand together, that the hand of the LORD hath done this, and the Holy One of Is'ra-el hath created it.
21 †Produce your cause, saith the LORD; bring forth your strong *reasons*, saith the King of Ja'cob.
22 [z]Let them bring *them* forth, and shew us what shall happen: let them shew the former things, what they *be*, that we may †consider them, and know the latter end of them; or declare us things for to come.
23 [v]Shew the things that are to come hereafter, that we may know that *ye are* gods: yea, [z]do good, or do evil, that we may be dismayed, and behold *it* together.
24 Behold, [a]ye *are* ‖of nothing, and your work ‖of nought: an abomination *is he that* chooseth you.
25 I have raised up *one* from the north, and he shall come: from the rising of the sun [b]shall he call upon my name: [c]and he shall come upon princes as *upon* mortar, and as the potter treadeth clay.
26 [d]Who hath declared from the beginning, that we may know? and beforetime, that we may say, *He is* righteous? yea, *there is* none that sheweth, yea, *there is* none that declareth, yea, *there is* none that heareth your words.
27 [e]The first [f]*shall say* to Zi'on, Behold, behold them: and I will give to Je-ru'sa-lem one that bringeth good tidings.
28 [g]For I beheld, and *there was* no man; even among them, and *there was* no counsellor, that, when I asked of them, could †answer a word.
29 [h]Behold, they *are* all vanity; their works *are* nothing: their molten images *are* wind and confusion.

CHAPTER XLII.

Christ's mission to the Gentiles.

BEHOLD [a]my servant, whom I uphold; mine elect, *in whom* my soul [b]delighteth; [c]I have put my Spirit upon him: he shall bring forth judgment to the Gentiles.
2 He shall not cry, nor lift up, nor cause his voice to be heard in the street.
3 A bruised reed shall he not break, and the ‖smoking flax shall he not †quench: he shall bring forth judgment unto truth.
4 He shall not fail nor be †discouraged, till he have set judgment in the earth: [d]and the isles shall wait for his law.
5 ¶Thus saith God the LORD, [e]he that created the heavens, and stretched them out; [f]he that spread forth the earth, and that which cometh out of it; [g]he that giveth breath unto the people upon it, and spirit to them that walk therein:
6 [h]I the LORD have called thee in righteousness, and will hold thine hand, and will keep thee, [i]and give thee for a covenant of the people, for [k]a light of the Gentiles;
7 [l]To open the blind eyes, to [m]bring out the prisoners from the prison, *and* them that sit in [n]darkness out of the prison house.
8 I *am* the LORD; that *is* my name: and my [o]glory will I not give to another, neither my praise to graven images.
9 Behold, the former things are come to pass, and new things do I declare: before they spring forth I tell you of them.
10 [p]Sing unto the LORD a new song, *and* his praise from

16 Thou shalt fan them, and the wind shall carry them away, and the whirlwind shall scatter them: and thou shalt rejoice in the LORD, thou shalt glory in the
17 Holy One of Is'ra-el. The poor and needy seek water and there is none, and their tongue faileth for thirst; I the LORD will answer them, I the God of Is'ra-el
18 will not forsake them. I will open rivers on the bare heights, and fountains in the midst of the valleys: I will make the wilderness a pool of water, and the dry
19 land springs of water. I will plant in the wilderness the cedar, the acacia tree, and the myrtle, and the [1]oil tree; I will set in the desert the fir tree, the [2]pine,
20 and the [3]box tree together: that they may see, and know, and consider, and understand together, that the hand of the LORD hath done this, and the Holy One of Is'ra-el hath created it.
21 Produce your cause, saith the LORD; bring forth
22 your strong reasons, saith the King of Ja'cob. Let them bring them forth, and declare unto us what shall happen: declare ye the former things, what they be, that we may consider them, and know the latter end of them; or shew us things for to come.
23 Declare the things that are to come hereafter, that we may know that ye are gods; yea, do good, or do evil, that we may [4]be dismayed, and behold it
24 together. Behold, ye are of nothing, and your work of nought: an abomination is he that chooseth you.
25 I have raised up one from the north, and he is come; from the rising of the sun one that calleth upon my name: and he shall come upon [5]rulers as
26 upon mortar, and as the potter treadeth clay. Who hath declared it from the beginning, that we may know? and beforetime, that we may say, *He is* righteous? yea, there is none that declareth, yea, there is none that sheweth, yea, there is none that
27 heareth your words. *I* first *will say* unto Zi'on, Behold, behold them; and I will give to Je-ru'sa-lem
28 one that bringeth good tidings. And when I look, there is no man; even among them there is no counsellor, that when I ask of them, can answer a
29 word. [6]Behold, all of them, their works are vanity *and* nought: their molten images are wind and confusion.

42 Behold my servant, whom I uphold; my chosen, in whom my soul delighteth: I have put my spirit upon him; he shall bring forth forth judgement to the
2 [7]Gentiles. He shall not cry, nor lift up, nor cause
3 his voice to be heard in the street. A bruised reed shall he not break, and the [8]smoking flax shall he not quench: he shall bring forth judgement in
4 truth. He shall not [9]fail nor be [10]discouraged, till he have set judgement in the earth; and the isles
5 shall wait for his law. Thus saith God the LORD, he that created the heavens, and stretched them forth; he that spread abroad the earth and that which cometh out of it; he that giveth breath unto the people upon it, and spirit to them that walk
6 therein: I the LORD have called thee in righteousness, and will hold thine hand, and will [11]keep thee, and give thee for a covenant of the people, for a
7 light of the Gentiles; to open the blind eyes, to bring out the prisoners from the dungeon, and them
8 that sit in darkness out of the prison house. I am the LORD; that is my name: and my glory will I not give to another, neither my praise unto graven
9 images. Behold, the former things are come to pass, and new things do I declare: before they spring forth I tell you of them.
10 Sing unto the LORD a new song, and his praise from

B. C. about 712.

[q] Jer. 51. 2.
[r] ch. 45. 25.
[s] ch. 35. 6, 7. & 43. 19. & 44. 3.
[t] Ps. 107. 35.
[u] Job 12. 9.
† Heb. *Cause to come near.*
[z] ch. 45. 21.
† Heb. *set our heart upon them.*
[v] ch. 42. 9. & 44. 7, 8. & 45. 3. John 13. 19
[z] Jer. 10. 5.
[a] Ps. 115. 8. ch. 44. 9. 1 Cor. 8. 4.
‖ Or, worse *than nothing.*
‖ Or, worse *than of a viper.*
[b] Ezra 1. 2.
[c] ver. 2.
[d] ch. 43. 9.
[e] ver. 4.
[f] ch. 40. 9.
[g] ch. 63. 5.
Heb. *eturn.*
ver. 24.

about 712.

[a] ch. 43. 10. & 49. 3, 6. & 52. 13. & 53. 11. Matt. 12. 18, 19. 20. Phil. 2. 7.
[b] Matt. 3. 17. & 17. 5. Eph. 1. 6.
[c] ch. 11. 2. John 3. 34.
‖ Or, *dimly burning.*
† Heb. *quench it.*
† Heb. *broken.*
[d] Gen. 40. 10.
[e] ch. 44. 24. Zech. 12. 1.
[f] Ps. 136. 6.
[g] Acts. 17. 25.
[h] ch. 43. 1.
[i] ch. 49. 8.
[k] ch. 49. 6. Luke 2. 32. Acts. 13. 47
[l] ch. 35. 5.
[m] ch. 61. 1. Luke 4. 18. 2 Tim. 2. 26. Heb. 2. 14, 15.
[n] ch. 9. 2.
[o] ch. 48. 11.
[p] Ps. 33. 3. & 40. 3. & 98. 1.

B. C. 712.

[1] Or, *oleaster*
[2] Or, *plane*
[3] Or, *cypress*
[4] Or, *look one upon another*
[5] Or *deputies*
[6] Or, *Behold they are all vanity; their works are nought*
[7] Or, *nations* (and elsewhere)
[8] Or, *dimly burning wick*
[9] Or, *burn dimly*
[10] Or, *bruised*
[11] Or, *form*

B. C. about 712.

the end of the earth, [q]ye that go down to the sea, and †all that is therein; the isles, and the inhabitants thereof.

11 Let the wilderness and the cities thereof lift up *their voice*, the villages *that* Ke'dar doth inhabit: let the inhabitants of the rock sing, let them shout from the top of the mountains.

12 Let them give glory unto the LORD, and declare his praise in the islands.

13 The LORD shall go forth as a mighty man, he shall stir up jealousy like a man of war: he shall cry, [r]yea, roar: he shall ||prevail against his enemies.

14 I have long time holden my peace; I have been still, *and* refrained myself: *now* will I cry like a travailing woman; I will destroy and †devour at once.

15 I will make waste mountains and hills, and dry up all their herbs; and I will make the rivers islands, and I will dry up the pools.

16 And I will bring the blind by a way *that* they knew not; I will lead them in paths *that* they have not known: I will make darkness light before them, and crooked things †straight. These things will I do unto them, and not forsake them.

17 ¶They shall be [s]turned back, they shall be greatly ashamed, that trust in graven images, that say to the molten images, Ye *are* our gods.

18 Hear, ye deaf; and look, ye blind, that ye may see.

19 [t]Who *is* blind, but my servant? or deaf, as my messenger *that* I sent? who *is* blind as *he that is* perfect, and blind as the LORD'S servant?

20 Seeing many things, [u]but thou observest not; opening the ears, but he heareth not.

21 The LORD is well pleased for his righteousness' sake; he will magnify the law, and make ||*it* honourable.

22 But this *is* a people robbed and spoiled; ||*they are* all of them snared in holes, and they are hid in prison houses; they are for a prey, and none delivereth; for †a spoil, and none saith, Restore.

23 Who among you will give ear to this? *who* will hearken and hear †for the time to come?

24 Who gave Ja'cob for a spoil, and Is'ra-el to the robbers? did not the LORD, he against whom we have sinned? for they would not walk in his ways, neither were they obedient unto his law.

25 Therefore he hath poured upon him the fury of his anger, and the strength of battle: [x]and it hath set him on fire round about, [y]yet he knew not; and it burned him, yet he laid *it* not to heart.

CHAPTER XLIII.

The Lord comforteth the church with his promises.

about 712.

BUT now thus saith the LORD [a]that created thee, O Ja'cob, [b]and he that formed thee, O Is'ra-el, Fear not: [c]for I have redeemed thee, [d]I have called *thee* by thy name; thou *art* mine.

2 [e]When thou passest through the waters [f]I *will be* with thee; and through the rivers, they shall not overflow thee: when thou [g]walkest through the fire, thou shalt not be burned; neither shall the flame kindle upon thee.

3 For I *am* the LORD thy God, the Holy One of Is'ra-el, thy Saviour: [h]I gave E'gypt *for* thy ransom, E-thi-o'pi-a and Se'ba for thee.

4 Since thou wast precious in my sight thou hast been honourable, and I have loved thee: therefore will I give men for thee, and people for thy ||life.

5 [i]Fear not; for I *am* with thee: I will bring thy seed from the east, and gather thee from the west:

6 I will say to the north, Give up; and to the south, Keep not back: bring my sons from far, and my daughters from the ends of the earth;

7 *Even* every one that is [k]called by my name: for [l]I have created him for my glory, [m]I have formed him; yea, I have made him.

8 ¶[n]Bring forth the blind people that have eyes, and the deaf that have ears.

B. C. 712.

the end of the earth; ye that go down to the sea, and all that is therein, the isles, and the inhab-
11 itants thereof. Let the wilderness and the cities thereof lift up *their voice*, the villages that Ke'dar doth inhabit; let the inhabitants of [1]Se'la sing, let
12 them shout from the top of the mountains. Let them give glory unto the LORD, and declare his
13 praise in the islands. The LORD shall go forth as a mighty man; he shall stir up [2]jealousy like a man of war: he shall cry, yea, he shall shout aloud; he
14 shall do mightily against his enemies. I have long time holden my peace; I have been still, and refrained myself: *now* will I cry out like a travail-
15 ing woman; I will [3]gasp and pant together. I will make waste mountains and hills, and dry up all their herbs; and I will make the rivers islands, and
16 will dry up the pools. And I will bring the blind by a way that they know not; in paths that they know not will I lead them: I will make darkness light before them, and crooked places straight. These things will I do, [4]and I will not forsake them.
17 They shall be turned back, they shall be greatly ashamed, that trust in graven images, that say unto molten images, Ye are our gods.
18 Hear, ye deaf; and look, ye blind, that ye may
19 see. Who is blind, but my servant? or deaf, as my messenger that I send? who is blind as he that is [5]at peace *with me*, and blind as the LORD'S
20 servant? Thou seest many things, but thou observest
21 not; his ears are open, but he heareth not. It pleased the LORD, for his righteousness' sake, to
22 [6]magnify the law, and make it honourable. But this is a people robbed and spoiled; they are all of them snared in holes, and they are hid in prison houses: they are for a prey, and none delivereth;
23 for a spoil, and none saith, Restore. Who is there among you that will give ear to this? that will
24 hearken and hear for the time to come? Who gave Ja'cob for a spoil, and Is'ra-el to the robbers? did not the LORD? he against whom we have sinned, and in whose ways they would not walk, neither
25 were they obedient unto his [7]law. Therefore he poured upon him the fury of his anger, and the strength of battle; and it set him on fire round about, yet he knew not; and it burned him, yet he laid it not to heart.

43 But now thus saith the LORD that created thee, O Ja'cob, and he that formed thee, O Is'ra-el: Fear not, for I have redeemed thee; I have called thee
2 by thy name, thou art mine. When thou passest through the waters, I will be with thee; and through the rivers, they shall not overflow thee: when thou walkest through the fire, thou shalt not be burned;
3 neither shall the flame kindle upon thee. For I am the LORD thy God, the Holy One of Is'ra-el, thy saviour; I have given E'gypt as thy ransom,
4 E-thi-o'pi-a and Se'ba for thee. Since thou hast been precious in my sight, [8]*and* honourable, and I have loved thee; therefore will I give men for thee, and
5 peoples for thy life. Fear not; for I am with thee: I will bring thy seed from the east, and gather thee
6 from the west; I will say to the north, Give up; and to the south, Keep not back; bring my sons from far, and my daughters from the end of the
7 earth; every one that is called by my name, and whom I have created for my glory; I have formed
8 him; yea, I have made him. Bring forth the blind people that have eyes, and the deaf that have ears.

B. C. 712.

---

[q] Ps. 107.23. †Heb. *the fulness thereof.*

[r] ch. 31. 4. ‖Or, *behave himself mightily.*

†Heb. *swallow, or, sup up.*

†Heb. *into straightness.*

[s] Ps. 97. 7. ch. 1. 29. & 44. 11. & 45. 16.

[t] ch. 43. 8. Ezek. 12. 2. See John 9. 39, 41.

[u] Rom. 2. 21.

‖ Or, him.

‖ Or, *in snaring all the young men of them.*

†Heb. *a treading.*

†Heb. *for the after time?*

[x] 2 Kings 25. 9.

[y] Hos. 7. 9.

about 712.

[a] ver. 7.

[b] ver. 21. ch. 14. 2, 21, 24.

[c] ch. 44. 6.

[d] ch. 42. 6. & 45. 4.

[e] Ps. 66. 12. & 91. 3, &c.

[f] Deut. 31. 6, 8.

[g] Dan. 3. 25, 27.

[h] Prov. 11. 8. & 21. 18.

‖ Or, *person.*

[i] ch. 41. 10, 14. & 44. 2. Jer. 30. 10, 11. & 46. 27, 28.

[k] ch. 63. 19. Jam. 2. 7.

[l] Ps. 100. 3. ch. 29. 23. John 3. 3, 5. 2 Cor. 5. 17. Eph. 2. 10.

[m] ver. 1.

[n] ch. 6. 9. & 42. 19. Ezek. 12. 2.

1 See ch. xvi. 1.

2 Or, *zeal*

3 Or, *destroy and devour*

4 Or, *and will not forbear*

5 Or, *made perfect* Or, *recompensed*

6 Or, *make the teaching great and glorious*

7 Or, *teaching*

8 Or, *thou hast been honourable &c.*

B. C. about 712.

9 Let all the nations be gathered together, and let the people be assembled: [c]who among them can declare this, and shew us former things? let them bring forth their witnesses, that they may be justified: or let them hear, and say, *It is* truth.
10 [p]Ye *are* my witnesses, saith the LORD, [q]and my servant whom I have chosen; that ye may know and believe me, and understand that I *am* he: [r]before me there was ‖ no God formed, neither shall there be after me.
11 I, *even* I, [s]*am* the LORD; and besides me *there is* no saviour.
12 I have declared, and have saved, and I have shewed, when *there was* no [t]strange *god* among you: [u]therefore ye *are* my witnesses, saith the LORD, that I *am* God.
13 [x]Yea, before the day *was*, I *am* he; and *there is* none that can deliver out of my hand: I will work, and who shall †[y]let it?
14 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, your Redeemer, the Holy One of Is'ra-el; For your sake I have sent to Bab'y-lon, and have brought down all their †nobles, and the Chal-de'ans, whose cry *is* in the ships.
15 I *am* the LORD, your Holy One, the Creator of Is'ra-el, your King.
16 Thus saith the LORD, which [z]maketh a way in the sea, and a [a]path in the mighty waters;
17 Which [b]bringeth forth the chariot and horse, the army and the power; they shall lie down together, they shall not rise: they are extinct, they are quenched as tow.
18 ¶ [c]Remember ye not the former things, neither consider the things of old.
19 Behold, I will do a [d]new thing; now it shall spring forth; shall ye not know it? [e]I will even make a way in the wilderness, *and* rivers in the desert.
20 The beast of the field shall honour me, the dragons and the ‖ †owls: because [f]I give waters in the wilderness, *and* rivers in the desert, to give drink to my people, my chosen.
21 [g]This people have I formed for myself; they shall shew forth my praise.
22 ¶ But thou hast not called upon me, O Ja'cob; but thou [h]hast been weary of me, O Is'ra-el.
23 [i]Thou hast not brought me the †small cattle of thy burnt offerings; neither hast thou honored me with thy sacrifices. I have not caused thee to serve with an offering, nor wearied thee with incense.
24 Thou hast bought me no sweet cane with money, neither hast thou †filled me with the fat of thy sacrifices: but thou hast made me to serve with thy sins, thou hast [k]wearied me with thine iniquities.
25 I, *even* I, *am* he that [l]blotteth out thy transgressions [m]for mine own sake, " and will not remember thy sins.
26 Put me in remembrance: let us plead together: declare thou, that thou mayest be justified.
27 Thy first father hath sinned, and thy †teachers have transgressed against me.
28 Therefore [o]I have profaned the ‖ princes of the sanctuary, [p]and have given Ja'cob to the curse, and Is'ra-el to reproaches.

CHAPTER XLIV.

God comforteth the church with his promises. The vanity of idols.

YET now hear, [a]O Ja'cob my servant; and Is'ra-el, whom I have chosen:
2 Thus saith the LORD that made thee, [b]and formed thee from the womb, *which* will help thee; Fear not, O Ja'cob, my servant; and thou, [c]Jesh'u-run, whom I have chosen.
3 For I will [d]pour water upon him that is thirsty, and floods upon the dry ground: I will poor my Spirit upon thy seed, and my blessing upon thine offspring;
4 And they shall spring up *as* among the grass, as willows by the watercourses.
5 One shall say, I *am* the LORD'S; and another shall call *himself* by the name of Ja'cob; and another shall subscribe *with* his hand unto the LORD, and surname *himself* by the name of Is'ra-el.

9 [1]Let all the nations be gathered together, and let the peoples be assembled: who among them can declare this, and shew us former things? let them bring their witnesses, that they may be justified:
10 [2]or let them hear, and say, It is truth. Ye are my witnesses, saith the LORD, and my servant whom I have chosen: that ye may know and believe me, and understand that I am he; before me there was
11 no God formed, neither shall there be after me. I, even I, am the LORD; and beside me there is no
12 saviour. I have declared, and I have saved, and I have shewed, and there was no strange *god* among you: therefore ye are my witnesses, saith the LORD,
13 and I am God. Yea, [3]since the day was I am he; and there is none that can deliver out of my hand: I will work, and who shall [4]let it?
14 Thus saith the LORD, your redeemer, the Holy One of Is'ra-el: For your sake I have sent to Bab'y-lon, and I will bring down [5]all of them as fugitives, even the Chal-de'ans, in the ships of their rejoicing.
15 I am the LORD, your Holy One, the Creator of
16 Is'ra-el, your King. Thus saith the LORD, which maketh a way in the sea, and a path in the mighty
17 waters; [6]which bringeth forth the chariot and horse, the army and the power: they lie down together, they shall not rise; they are extinct, they are
18 quenched as [7]flax: Remember ye not the former
19 things, neither consider the things of old. Behold, I will do a new thing; now shall it spring forth; shall ye not know it? I will even make a way in
20 the wilderness, and rivers in the desert. The beasts of the field shall honour me, the jackals and the ostriches: because I give waters in the wilderness, and rivers in the desert, to give drink to my people,
21 my chosen: the people which I formed for myself,
22 [8]that they might set forth my praise. Yet thou hast not called upon me, O Ja'cob; but thou hast
23 been weary of me, O Is'ra-el. Thou hast not brought me the small cattle of thy burnt offerings; neither hast thou honoured me with thy sacrifices. I have not made thee to serve with [9]offerings, nor
24 wearied thee with frankincense. Thou hast bought me no [10]sweet cane with money, neither hast thou [11]filled me with the fat of thy sacrifices: but thou hast made me to serve with thy sins, thou hast
25 wearied me with thine iniquities. I, even I, am he that blotteth out thy transgressions for mine own
26 sake; and I will not remember thy sins. Put me in remembrance; let us plead together: set thou
27 forth *thy cause*, that thou mayest be justified. Thy first father sinned, and thine [12]interpreters have
28 transgressed against me. Therefore I [13]will profane the [14]princes of the sanctuary, and I [15]will make

44 Ja'cob a [16]curse, and Is'ra-el a reviling. Yet now hear, O Ja'cob my servant; and Is'ra-el, whom I have
2 chosen: thus saith the LORD that made thee, and formed thee from the womb, who will help thee: Fear not, O Ja'cob my servant; and thou, Jesh'u-run,
3 whom I have chosen. For I will pour water upon [17]him that is thirsty, and streams upon the dry ground: I will pour my spirit upon thy seed, and
4 my blessing upon thine offspring: and they shall spring up among the grass, as willows by the water-
5 courses. One shall say, I am the LORD'S; and another shall [18]call *himself* by the name of Ja'cob; and another shall [19]subscribe with his hand unto the LORD, and [20]surname *himself* by the name of Is'ra-el.

---

about 712.

[a] ver. 21. ch. 41. 8. & 43. 1. Jer. 30. 10. & 46. 27, 28.
[b] ch. 43. 1, 7.
[c] Deut. 32. 15.
[d] ch. 35. 7. Joel 2. 28. John 7. 38. Acts 2. 18.

[c] ch. 41. 21, 22, 26.
[p] ch. 44. 8.
[q] ch. 42. 1. & 55. 4.
[r] ch. 41. 4. & 44. 6.
‖ Or, *nothing formed of God.*
[s] ch. 45. 21. Hos. 13. 4.
[t] Deut. 32. 16. Ps. 81. 9.
[u] ch. 44. 8. ver. 10.
[x] Ps. 90. 2. John 8. 58.
† Heb. *turn it back?*
[y] Job. 9. 12.
[z] ch. 14. 27.
† Heb. *bars*
[a] Ex. 14. 16, 22. Ps. 77. 19.
[b] ch. 51. 10. Josh. 3. 13, 16.
[c] Ex. 14. 4, —9, 25.
[d] Jer. 16. 14. & 23. 7. 2 Cor. 5. 17. Rev. 21. 5.
[e] Ex. 17. 6. Num. 20. 11. Deut. 8. 15. Ps. 78. 16. ch. 35. 6. & 41. 18.
‖ Or, *ostriches.*
† Heb. *daughters of the owl.*
[f] ch. 48. 21. Ps. 102. 18.
[g] ver. 1, 7. Luke 1. 74, 75. Eph. 1. 5, 6.
[h] Mal. 1. 13.
[i] Amos 5. 25
† Heb. *lambs*, or *kids.*
[k] Heb. *made me drunk*, or, *abundantly moistened.*
[l] ch. 1. 14. Mal. 2. 17.
[m] ch. 44. 22. & 48. 9. Jer. 50. 20. Acts 3. 19.
[n] Ezek. 36. 22, &c.
[o] ch. 1. 18. Jer. 31. 34.
† Heb. *interpreters.* Mal. 2. 7, 8.
[p] ch. 47. 6. Lam. 2. 2, 6, 7.
‖ Or, *holy princes.*
[q] Ps. 79. 4. Jer. 24. 9. Dan. 9. 11. Zech. 8. 13.

1 Or, *Gather yourselves together, all ye nations*
2 Or, *and that they hear*
3 Or, *from* this *day forth I &c.*
4 Or, *reverse*
5 Or, as otherwise read, *all their nobles, even &c.*
6 Or, *which... power: They shall lie &c.*
7 Or, *a wick*
8 Or, *they shall set forth*
9 Or, *a meal offering*
10 Or, *calamus*
11 Or, *satiated*
12 Or, *ambassadors*
13 Or, *have profaned*
14 Or, *holy princes*
15 Or, *have made*
16 Or, *devoted thing*
17 Or, *the thirsty land*
18 Or, *proclaim the name*
19 Or, *write on his hand, Unto the LORD*
20 Or, *give for a title the name of Israel*

B. C. about 712.

6 Thus saith the LORD the King of Is'ra-el, [a]and his Redeemer the LORD of hosts; [f]I *am* the first, and I *am* the last; and besides me *there is* no God.

7 And [g]who, as I, shall call, and shall declare it, and set it in order for me, since I appointed the ancient people? and the things that are coming, and shall come, let them shew unto them.

8 Fear ye not, neither be afraid: [h]have not I told thee from that time, and have declared *it?* [i]ye *are* even my witnesses. Is there a God besides me? yea, [k]*there is* no †God; I know not *any.*

9 ¶ [l]They that make a graven image *are* all of them vanity; and their †delectable things shall not profit; and they *are* their own witnesses; [m]they see not, nor know, that they may be ashamed.

10 Who hath formed a god, or molten a graven image [n]*that* is profitable for nothing?

11 Behold, all his fellows shall be [o]ashamed: and the workmen, they *are* of men: let them all be gathered together, let them stand up; *yet* they shall fear, *and* they shall be ashamed together.

12 [p]The smith ‖ with the tongs both worketh in the coals, and fashioneth it with hammers, and worketh it with the strength of his arms: yea, he is hungry, and his strength faileth: he drinketh no water, and is faint.

13 The carpenter stretcheth out *his* rule; he marketh it out with the line; he fitteth it with planes, and he marketh it out with the compass, and maketh it after the figure of a man, according to the beauty of a man; that it may remain in the house.

14 He heweth him down cedars, and taketh the cypress and the oak, which he ‖ strengtheneth for himself among the trees of the forest: he planteth an ash, and the rain doth nourish *it.*

15 Then shall it be for a man to burn: for he will take thereof, and warm himself; yea, he kindleth *it,* and baketh bread; yea, he maketh a god, and worshippeth *it;* he maketh it a graven image, and falleth down thereto.

16 He burneth part thereof in the fire; with part thereof he eateth flesh; he roasteth roast, and is satisfied: yea, he warmeth *himself,* and saith, Aha, I am warm, I have seen the fire:

17 And the residue thereof he maketh a god, *even* his graven image: he falleth down unto it, and worshippeth *it,* and prayeth unto it, and saith, Deliver me; for thou *art* my god.

18 [q]They have not known nor understood: for [r]he hath †shut their eyes that they cannot see; *and* their hearts, that they cannot understand.

19 And none †[s]considereth in his heart, neither *is there* knowledge nor understanding to say, I have burned part of it in the fire; yea, also I have baked bread upon the coals thereof; I have roasted flesh, and eaten *it:* and shall I make the residue thereof an abomination? shall I fall down to †the stock of a tree?

20 He feedeth on ashes: [t]a deceived heart hath turned him aside, that he cannot deliver his soul, nor say, *Is there* not a lie in my right hand?

21 ¶ Remember these, O Ja'cob and Is'ra-el; for [u]thou *art* my servant: I have formed thee; thou *art* my servant: O Is'ra-el, thou shalt not be forgotten of me.

22 [x]I have blotted out, as a thick cloud, thy transgressions, and, as a cloud, thy sins: return unto me; for [y]I have redeemed thee.

23 [z]Sing, O ye heavens; for the LORD hath done *it:* shout, ye lower parts of the earth: break forth into singing, ye mountains, O forest, and every tree therein: for the LORD hath redeemed Ja'cob, and glorified himself in Is'ra-el.

24 Thus saith the LORD, [a]thy Redeemer, and [b]he that formed thee from the womb, I *am* the LORD that maketh all *things;* [c]that stretcheth forth the heavens alone; that spreadeth abroad the earth by myself;

6 Thus saith the LORD, the King of Is'ra-el, and his redeemer the LORD of hosts; I am the first, and I
7 am the last; and beside me there is no God. [1]And who, as I, shall call, and shall declare it, and set it in order for me, since I appointed the ancient people? and the things that are coming, and that
8 shall come to pass, let them [2]declare. Fear ye not, neither be afraid: have I not declared unto thee of old, and shewed it? and ye are my witnesses. Is there a God beside me? yea, there is no Rock; I
9 know not any. They that fashion a graven image are all of them [3]vanity; and their delectable things shall not profit: and their own witnesses see not,
10 nor know; that they may be ashamed. Who hath fashioned a god, or molten a graven image that is
11 profitable for nothing? Behold, [4]all his fellows shall be ashamed; and the workmen, they are of men: let them all be gathered together, let them stand up; they shall fear, they shall be ashamed together.
12 The smith [5]*maketh* an axe, and worketh in the coals, and fashioneth it with hammers, and worketh it with his strong arm: yea, he is hungry, and his strength faileth; he drinketh no water, and is faint.
13 The carpenter stretcheth out a line; he marketh it out with [6]a pencil; he shapeth it with planes, and he marketh it out with the compasses, and shapeth it after the figure of a man, according to the beauty of
14 a man, to dwell in the house. He heweth him down cedars, and taketh the holm tree and the oak, and strengtheneth for himself one among the trees of the forest: he planteth [7]a fir tree, and the rain doth
15 nourish it. Then shall it be for a man to burn; and he taketh thereof, and warmeth himself; yea, he kindleth it, and baketh bread: yea, he maketh a god and worshippeth it; he maketh it a graven
16 image, and falleth down thereto. He burneth [8]part thereof in the fire; with [8]part thereof he eateth flesh; he roasteth roast, and is satisfied: yea, he warmeth himself, and saith, Aha, I am warm, I
17 have seen the fire: and the residue thereof he maketh a god, even his graven image: he falleth down unto it and worshippeth, and prayeth unto it,
18 and saith, Deliver me; for thou art my god. They know not neither do they consider: for he hath [9]shut their eyes, that they cannot see; and their
19 hearts that they cannot understand. And none calleth to mind, neither is there knowledge nor understanding to say, I have burned part of it in the fire; yea, also I have baked bread upon the coals thereof; I have roasted flesh and eaten it: and shall I make the residue thereof an abomination? shall I
20 fall down to the stock of a tree? He feedeth on ashes; a deceived heart hath turned him aside, that he cannot deliver his soul, nor say, Is there not a lie in my right hand?
21 Remember these things, O Ja'cob; and Is'ra-el, for thou art my servant: I have formed thee; thou art my servant: O Is'ra-el, [10]thou shalt not be forgot-
22 ten of me. I have blotted out, as a thick cloud, thy transgressions, and, as a cloud, thy sins: return unto
23 me; for I have redeemed thee. Sing, O ye heavens, for the LORD hath done it; shout, ye lower parts of the earth; break forth into singing, ye mountains, O forest, and every tree therein: for the LORD hath redeemed Ja'cob, and will glorify himself in Is'ra-el.
24 Thus saith the LORD, thy redeemer, and he that formed thee from the womb: I am the LORD, that maketh all things; that stretcheth forth the heavens alone; that spreadeth abroad the earth; [11]who is with me?

B. C. 712.

[1] Or, *And who, as I, can proclaim? let him declare it &c.*
[2] Or, *declare unto them*
[3] Or, *confusion*
[4] Or, *all that join themselves thereto*
[5] Or, *sharpeneth a tool*
[6] Or, *red ochre*
[7] Or, *an ash*
[8] Or, *the half*
[9] Heb. *daubed.*
[10] Some ancient versions have, *thou shouldest not forget me.*
[11] Another reading is, *by myself.*

[a] ver. 24. ch. 43.1,14.
[f] ch. 41. 4. & 48. 12. Rev. 1. 8, 17. & 22.13.
[g] ch. 41. 4, 22. & 45. 21.
[h] ch. 41. 22.
[i] ch. 43. 10, 12.
[k] Deut. 4. 35, 39. & 32. 39. 1 Sam. 2.2. 2 Sam. 22. 32. ch. 45. 5.
†Heb. *rock.* Deut. 32.4.
[l] ch. 41. 24, 29.
†Heb. *desirable.*
[m] Ps. 115. 4, &c.
[n] Jer. 10. 5. Hab. 2. 18.
[o] Ps. 97. 7. ch. 1. 29. & 42. 17.& 45. 16.
[p] ch. 40. 19. & 41. 6. Jer. 10. 3. &c.
‖ Or, *with an axe.*
‖ Or, *taketh courage.*
[q] ch. 45. 20.
[r] 2 Thess. 2. 11.
†Heb. *daubed.*
†Heb. *setteth to his heart.*
[s] ch. 46. 8.
†Heb. *that which comes of a tree.*
[t] Hos. 4. 12. Rom. 1. 21. 2 Thess. 2. 11.
[u] ver. 1, 2.
[x] ch. 43. 25.
[y] ch. 43. 1. & 48. 20. 1 Cor. 6.20. 1 Pet. 1. 18, 19.
[z] Ps. 69. 34. & 96. 11,12. ch. 42. 10. & 49. 13. Jer. 51. 48. Rev. 18.20.
[a] ch. 43. 14. ver. 6.
[b] ch. 43. 1.
[c] Job 9. 8. Ps. 104. 2. ch. 40.22.& 42. 5. & 45. 12. & 51.13.

25 That [d]frustrateth the tokens [e]of the liars, and maketh diviners mad; that turneth wise *men* backward, [f]and maketh their knowledge foolish;

26 [g]That confirmeth the word of his servant, and performeth the counsel of his messengers; that saith to Je-ru'sa-lem, Thou shalt be inhabited; and to the cities of Ju'dah, Ye shall be built, and I will raise up the †decayed places thereof:

27 [h]That saith to the deep, Be dry, and I will dry up thy rivers:

28 That saith of Cy'rus, *He is* my shepherd, and shall perform all my pleasure: even saying to Je-ru'sa-lem, [i]Thou shalt be built; and to the temple, Thy foundation shall be laid.

CHAPTER XLV.

God calleth Cyrus for his church's sake.

THUS saith the LORD to his anointed, to Cy'rus, whose [a]right hand I ‖ have holden, [b]to subdue nations before him; and I will loose the loins of kings, to open before him the twoleaved gates, and the gates shall not be shut;

2 I will go before thee, [c]and make the crooked places straight: [d]I will break in pieces the gates of brass, and cut in sunder the bars of iron:

3 And I will give thee the treasures of darkness, and hidden riches of secret places, [e]that thou mayest know that I, the LORD, which [f]call *thee* by thy name, *am* the God of Is'ra-el.

4 For [g]Ja'cob my servant's sake, and Is'ra-el mine elect, I have even called thee by thy name: I have surnamed thee, though thou hast [h]not known me.

5 ¶ I [i]*am* the LORD, and [k]*there is* none else, *there is* no God besides me: [l]I girded thee, though thou hast not known me:

6 [m]That they may know from the rising of the sun, and from the west, that *there is* none besides me. I *am* the LORD, and *there is* none else.

7 I form the light, and create darkness: I make peace, and [n]create evil: I the LORD do all these *things*.

8 [o]Drop down, ye heavens, from above, and let the skies pour down righteousness: let the earth open, and let them bring forth salvation, and let righteousness spring up together; I the LORD have created it.

9 Woe unto him that striveth with [p]his Maker! *Let* the potsherd *strive* with the potsherds of the earth. [q]Shall the clay say to him that fashioneth it, What makest thou? or thy work, He hath no hands?

10 Woe unto him that saith unto *his* father, What begettest thou? or to the woman, What hast thou brought forth?

11 Thus saith the LORD, the Holy One of Is'ra-el and his Maker, Ask me of things to come concerning [r]my sons, and concerning [s]the work of my hands command ye me.

12 [t]I have made the earth, and [u]created man upon it: I, *even* my hands, have stretched out the heavens, and [x]all their host have I commanded.

13 [y]I have raised him up in righteousness, and I will ‖ direct all his ways: he shall [z]build my city, and he shall let go my captives, [a]not for price nor reward, saith the LORD of hosts.

14 Thus saith the LORD, [b]The labour of E'gypt, and merchandise of E-thi-o'pi-a and of the Sa-be'ans, men of stature, shall come over unto thee, and they shall be thine: they shall come after thee; [c]in chains they shall come over, and they shall fall down unto thee, they shall make supplication unto thee, *saying*, [d]Surely God *is* in thee; and [e]*there is* none else, *there is* no God.

15 Verily thou *art* a God [f]that hidest thyself, O God of Is'ra-el, the Saviour.

16 They shall be ashamed, and also confounded, all of them: they shall go to confusion together *that are* [g]makers of idols.

17 [h]*But* Is'ra-el shall be saved in the LORD with an everlasting salvation: ye shall not be ashamed nor confounded world without end.

25 that frustrateth the tokens of the [1]liars, and maketh diviners mad; that turneth wise men backward, and
26 maketh their knowledge foolish: that confirmeth the word of his servant, and performeth the counsel of his messengers; that saith of Je-ru'sa-lem, She shall be inhabited; and of the cities of Ju'dah, They shall be built, and I will raise up the waste places thereof:
27 that saith to the deep, Be dry, and I will dry up thy
28 rivers: that saith of [2]Cy'rus, *He is* my shepherd, and shall perform all my pleasure: even saying of Je-ru'sa-lem, She shall be built; [3]and to the temple, Thy foundation shall be laid.

45 Thus saith the LORD to his anointed, to Cy'rus, whose right hand I have holden, to subdue nations before him, and I will loose the loins of kings; to open the doors before him, and the gates shall not
2 be shut; I will go before thee, and make the rugged places plain: I will break in pieces the doors of brass, and cut in sunder the bars of iron:
3 and I will give thee the treasures of darkness, and hidden riches of secret places, that thou mayest know that I am the LORD, which call thee by thy
4 name, even the God of Is'ra-el. For Ja'cob my servant's sake, and Is'ra-el my chosen, I have called thee by thy name: I have surnamed thee, though
5 thou hast not known me. I am the LORD, and there is none else; beside me there is no God: I will gird thee, though thou hast not known me:
6 that they may know from the rising of the sun, and from the west, that there is none beside me: I am
7 the LORD, and there is none else. I form the light, and create darkness; I make peace, and create evil; I am the LORD, that doeth all these things.
8 Drop down, ye heavens, from above, and let the skies pour down righteousness: let the earth open, that they may [4]bring forth salvation, and let her cause righteousness to spring up together; I the LORD have created it.
9 Woe unto him that striveth with his Maker! a potsherd among the potsherds of the earth! Shall the clay say to him that fashioneth it, What makest
10 thou? or thy work, He hath no hands? Woe unto him that saith unto a father, What begettest thou?
11 or to a woman, With what travailest thou? Thus saith the LORD, the Holy One of Is'ra-el, and his Maker: Ask me of the things that are to come; concerning my sons, and concerning the work of
12 my hands, command ye me. I have made the earth, and created man upon it: I, even my hands, have stretched out the heavens, and all their host
13 have I commanded. I have raised him up in righteousness, and I will make straight all his ways: he shall build my city, and he shall let my exiles go free, not for price nor reward, saith the LORD of hosts.
14 Thus saith the LORD, The labour of E'gypt, and the merchandise of E-thi-o'pi-a, and the Sa-be'ans, men of stature, shall come over unto thee, and they shall be thine; they shall go after thee; in chains they shall come over: and they shall fall down unto thee, they shall make supplication unto thee, *saying*, Surely God is in thee; and there is none else, there
15 is no God. Verily thou art a God that hidest thy-
16 self, O God of Is'ra-el, the Saviour. They shall be ashamed, yea, confounded, all of them: they shall go into confusion together that are makers of idols.
17 *But* Is'ra-el shall be saved by the LORD with an everlasting salvation: ye shall not be ashamed nor confounded world without end.

B. C. 712.

[1] Or *boasters*

[2] Heb. *Coresh.*

[3] Or, *and the foundation of the temple shall be laid*

[4] Or, *be fruitful in salvation*

18 For thus saith the LORD [t]that created the heavens; God himself that formed the earth and made it; he hath established it, he created it not in vain, he formed it to be inhabited: [k]I *am* the LORD, and *there is* none else.

19 I have not spoken in [l]secret, in a dark place of the earth: I said not unto the seed of Ja'cob, Seek ye me in vain: [m]I the LORD speak righteousness, I declare things that are right.

20 ¶Assemble yourselves and come; draw near together, ye *that are* escaped of the nations: [n]they have no knowledge that set up the wood of their graven image, and pray unto a god *that* cannot save.

21 Tell ye, and bring *them* near; yea, let them take counsel together: [o]who hath declared this from ancient time? *who* hath told it from that time? *have* not I the LORD? [p]and *there is* no God else besides me; a just God and a Saviour; *there is* none besides me.

22 [q]Look unto me, and be ye saved, all the ends of the earth: for I *am* God, and *there is* none else.

23 [r]I have sworn by myself, the word is gone out of my mouth *in* righteousness, and shall not return, That unto me every [s]knee shall bow, [t]every tongue shall swear.

24 ‖Surely shall *one* say, In the LORD have I [u]†righteousness and strength: *even* to him shall *men* come; and [x]all that are incensed against him shall be ashamed.

25 [y]In the LORD shall all the seed of Is'ra-el be justified, and [z]shall glory.

CHAPTER XLVI.

Idols not comparable to God for power.

BEL [a]boweth down, Ne'bo stoopeth, their idols were upon the beasts, and upon the cattle: your carriages *were* heavy laden; [b]*they are* a burden to the weary *beast.*

2 They stoop, they bow down together; they could not deliver the burden, [c]but †themselves are gone into captivity.

3 ¶Hearken unto me, O house of Ja'cob, and all the remnant of the house of Is'ra-el, [d]which are borne *by me* from the belly, which are carried from the womb:

4 And *even* to *your* old age [e]I *am* he: and *even* to hoar hairs [f]will I carry *you:* I have made, and I will bear; even I will carry, and will deliver *you.*

5 ¶[g]To whom will ye liken me, and make *me* equal, and compare me, that we may be like?

6 [h]They lavish gold out of the bag, and weigh silver in the balance, *and* hire a goldsmith; and he maketh it a god: they fall down, yea, they worship.

7 [i]They bear him upon the shoulder, they carry him, and set him in his place, and he standeth; from his place shall he not remove: yea, [k]*one* shall cry unto him, yet can he not answer, nor save him out of his trouble.

8 [l]Remember this, and shew yourselves men: bring *it* again to mind, O ye transgressors.

9 [m]Remember the former things of old: for I *am* God, and [n]*there is* none else; *I am* God, and *there is* none like me,

10 [o]Declaring the end from the beginning, and from ancient times *the things* that are not *yet* done, saying, [p]My counsel shall stand, and I will do all my pleasure:

11 Calling a ravenous bird [q]from the east, †the man [r]that executeth my counsel from a far country: yea, [s]I have spoken *it,* I will also bring it to pass; I have purposed *it,* I will also do it.

12 ¶Hearken unto me, ye [t]stouthearted, [u]that *are* far from righteousness:

13 [x]I bring near my righteousness; it shall not be far off, and my salvation [y]shall not tarry: and I will place [z]salvation in Zi'on for Is'ra-el my glory.

CHAPTER XLVII.

God's judgment upon Babylon and Chaldea.

COME [a]down, and [b]sit in the dust, O virgin daughter of Bab'y-lon, sit on the ground: *there is* no throne, O daughter of the Chal-de'ans: for thou shalt no more be called tender and delicate.

18 For thus saith the LORD that created the heavens; he is God; that formed the earth and made it; he established it, he created it not [1]a waste, he formed it to be inhabited: I am the LORD; and there is
19 none else. I have not spoken in secret, in a place of the land of darkness; I said not unto the seed of Ja'cob, Seek ye me [2]in vain: I the LORD speak righteousness, I declare things that are right.
20 Assemble yourselves and come; draw near together, ye that are escaped of the nations: they have no knowledge that carry the wood of their graven image, and pray unto a god that cannot
21 save. Declare ye, and [3]bring *it* forth; yea, let them take counsel together: who hath shewed this from ancient time? who hath declared it of old? have not I the LORD? and there is no God else beside me: a just God and a saviour; there is none beside
22 me. Look unto me, and be ye saved, all the ends of the earth: for I am God, and there is none else.
23 By myself have I sworn, [4]the word is gone forth from my mouth *in* righteousness, and shall not return, that unto me every knee shall bow, every
24 tongue shall swear. Only in the LORD, [5]shall one say [6]unto me, is righteousness and strength: even to him shall men come, and all they that were in-
25 censed against him shall be ashamed. In the LORD shall all the seed of Is'ra-el be justified, and shall glory.

46 Bel boweth down, Ne'bo stoopeth; their idols are upon the beasts, and upon the cattle: the things that ye carried about are made a load, a burden to the
2 weary *beast.* They stoop, they bow down together: they could not deliver the burden, but themselves are gone into captivity.
3 Hearken unto me, O house of Ja'cob, and all the remnant of the house of Is'ra-el, which have been borne *by me* from the belly, which have been carried
4 from the womb: and even to old age I am he, and even to hoar hairs will I carry *you:* I have made, and I will bear; yea, I will carry, and will deliver.
5 To whom will ye liken me, and make me equal,
6 and compare me, that we may be like? Such as lavish gold out of the bag, and weigh silver in the balance, they hire a goldsmith, and he maketh it a
7 god; they fall down, yea, they worship. They bear him upon the shoulder, they carry him, and set him in his place, and he standeth; from his place shall he not remove: yea, one shall cry unto him, yet can he not answer, nor save him out of his trouble.
8 Remember this, and [7]shew yourselves men: bring
9 it again to mind, O ye transgressors. Remember the former things of old: [8]for I am God, and there is none else; *I am* God, and there is none like me;
10 declaring the end from the beginning, and from ancient times things that are not *yet* done; saying, My counsel shall stand, and I will do all my
11 pleasure: calling a ravenous bird from the east, the man of [9]my counsel from a far country; yea, I have spoken, I will also bring it to pass; I have
12 purposed, I will also do it. Hearken unto me, ye
13 stouthearted, that are far from righteousness: I bring near my righteousness, it shall not be far off, and my salvation shall not tarry; and I will [10]place salvation in Zi'on for Is'ra-el my glory.

47 Come down and sit in the dust, O virgin daughter of Bab'y-lon; sit on the ground without a throne, O daughter of the Chal-de'ans: for thou shalt no more be called tender and delicate.

B. C. about 712.

[t] ch. 42. 5.
[k] ver. 5.
[l] Deut. 30. 11. ch. 48. 16.
[m] Ps. 19. 8. & 119. 137, 138.
[n] ch. 44. 17, 18, 19. & 46. 7. & 48. 7. Rom. 1. 22, 23.
[o] ch. 41. 22. & 43. 9. & 44. 7. & 46. 10. & 48. 14
[p] ver. 5, 14. 18. ch. 44. 8. & 46. 9. & 48. 3, &c.
[q] Ps. 22. 27. & 65. 5.
[r] Gen. 22. 16 Heb. 6. 13.
[s] Rom. 14. 11. Phil. 2. 10.
[t] Gen. 31. 53 Deut. 6. 13. Ps. 63. 11. ch. 65. 16.
‖ Or, *Surely he shall say of me, In the* LORD *is all righteousness and strength.*
[u] Jer. 23. 5. 1 Cor. 1. 30.
† Heb. *righteousnesses.*
[x] ch. 41. 11.
[y] ver. 17.
[z] 1 Cor. 1. 31

about 712.

[a] ch. 21. 9. Jer. 50. 2. & 51. 44.
[b] Jer. 10. 5.
[c] Jer. 48. 7.
† Heb. *their soul.*
[d] Ex. 19. 4. Deut. 1. 31. & 32. 11. Ps. 71. 6. ch. 63. 9.
[e] Ps. 102. 27. Mal. 3. 6.
[f] Ps. 48. 14. & 71. 18.
[g] ch. 40. 18, 25.
[h] ch. 40. 19. & 41. 6. & 44. 12, 19. Jer. 10. 3.
[i] Jer. 10. 5.
[k] ch. 45. 20.
[l] ch. 44. 19, & 47. 7.
[m] Deut. 32. 7.
[n] ch. 45. 5, 21.
[o] ch. 45. 21.
[p] Ps. 33. 11. Prov. 19. 21. & 21. 30 Acts 5. 39. Heb. 6. 17.
[q] ch. 41. 2, 25.
† Heb. *the man of my counsel.*
[r] ch. 44. 28. & 45. 13.
[s] Num. 23. 19.
[t] Ps. 76. 5.
[u] Rom. 10. 3
[x] ch. 51. 5. Rom. 1. 17. & 3. 21.
[y] Hab. 2. 3.
[z] ch. 62. 11.

about 712.

[a] Jer. 48. 18.
[b] ch. 3. 26.

B. C. 712.

[1] Or, *in vain*
[2] Or, *as in a waste*
[3] Or, *bring them near*
[4] Or, *righteousness is gone forth from my mouth, word which shall not return* Or, *the word is gone forth from a mouth in righteousness and shall not return*
[5] Or, *hath one said*
[6] Or, *of*
[7] Or, *stand fast*
[8] Or, *that*
[9] Another reading is, *his.*
[10] Or, *give salvation in Zion and my glory unto Israel.*

B. C. about 712.

2 [c]Take the millstones, and grind meal: uncover thy locks, make bare the leg, uncover the thigh, pass over the rivers.
3 [d]Thy nakedness shall be uncovered, yea, thy shame shall be seen: [e]I will take vengeance, and I will not meet *thee as* a man.
4 *As for* [f]our Redeemer, the LORD of hosts *is* his name, the Holy One of Is'ra-el.
5 Sit thou [g]silent, and get thee into darkness, O daughter of the Chal-de'ans: [h]for thou shalt no more be called, The lady of kingdoms.
6 ¶ [i]I was wroth with my people, [k]I have polluted mine inheritance, and given them into thine hand: thou didst shew them no mercy; [l]upon the ancient hast thou very heavily laid thy yoke.
7 ¶ And thou saidst, I shall be [m]a lady for ever: *so* that thou didst not [n]lay these *things* to thy heart, [o]neither didst remember the latter end of it.
8 Therefore hear now this, *thou that art* given to pleasures, that dwellest carelessly, that sayest in thine heart, [p]I *am*, and none else besides me; [q]I shall not sit *as* a widow, neither shall I know the loss of children:
9 But [r]these two *things* shall come to thee [s]in a moment in one day, the loss of children, and widowhood: they shall come upon thee in their perfection [t]for the multitude of thy sorceries, *and* for the great abundance of thine enchantments.
10 ¶ For thou [u]hast trusted in thy wickedness: [x]thou hast said, None seeth me. Thy wisdom and thy knowledge, it hath ‖ perverted thee; [y]and thou hast said in thine heart, I *am*, and none else besides me.
11 ¶ Therefore shall evil come upon thee; thou shalt not know †from whence it riseth: and mischief shall fall upon thee; thou shalt not be able to †put it off: and [z]desolation shall come upon thee suddenly, *which* thou shalt not know.
12 Stand now with thine enchantments, and with the multitude of thy sorceries, wherein thou hast laboured from thy youth; if so be thou shalt be able to profit, if so be thou mayest prevail.
13 [a]Thou art wearied in the multitude of thy counsels. Let now [b]the †astrologers, the stargazers, †the monthly prognosticators, stand up, and save thee from *these things* that shall come upon thee.
14 Behold, they shall be [c]as stubble; the fire shall burn them; they shall not deliver †themselves from the power of the flame: *there shall* not *be* a coal to warm at, *nor* fire to sit before it.
15 Thus shall they be unto thee with whom thou hast laboured, *even* [d]thy merchants, from thy youth: they shall wander every one to his quarter; none shall save thee.

CHAPTER XLVIII.

God saveth his people for his own sake.

HEAR ye this, O house of Ja'cob, which are called by the name of Is'ra-el, and [a]are come forth out of the waters of Ju'dah, [b]which swear by the name of the LORD, and make mention of the God of Is'ra-el, [c]*but* not in truth, nor in righteousness.
2 For they call themselves [d]of the holy city, and [e]stay themselves upon the God of Is'ra-el: The LORD of hosts *is* his name.
3 [f]I have declared the former things from the beginning; and they went forth out of my mouth, and I shewed them; I did *them* suddenly, [g]and they came to pass.
4 Because I knew that thou *art* †obstinate, and [h]thy neck *is* an iron sinew, and thy brow brass;
5 [i]I have even from the beginning declared *it* to thee; before it came to pass I shewed *it* thee: lest thou shouldest say, Mine idol hath done them; and my graven image, and my molten image, hath commanded them.
6 Thou hast heard, see all this; and will not ye declare *it?* I have shewed thee new things from this time, even hidden things, and thou didst not know them.

[c] Ex. 11. 5. Judg. 16. 21. Matt. 24. 41.
[d] ch. 3. 17. & 20. 4. Jer. 13. 22, 26. Nah. 3. 5.
[e] Rom. 12. 19.
[f] ch. 43. 3, 14. Jer. 50. 34. [g] 1 Sam. 2. 9.
[h] ver. 7. ch. 13. 19. Dan. 2. 37.
[i] See 2 Sam. 24. 14. 2 Chron. 28. 9. Zech. 1. 15.
[k] ch. 43. 28.
[l] Deut. 28. 50.
[m] ver. 5. Rev. 18. 7.
[n] ch. 46. 8.
[o] Deut. 32. 29.
[p] ver. 10. Zeph. 2. 15. [q] Rev. 18. 7.
[r] ch. 51. 19. [s] 1 Thess. 5. 3.
[t] Nah. 3. 4.
[u] Ps. 52. 7.
[x] ch. 29. 15. Ezek. 8. 12. & 9. 9.
‖ Or, *caused thee to turn away.*
[y] ver. 8.
[z] Heb. *the morning thereof.*
† Heb. *expiate.*
[a] 1 Thess. 5. 3.
[b] ch. 57. 10. ch. 44. 25. Dan. 2. 2. Heb. *hewers of the heavens.* † Heb. *that give knowledge concerning the months.*
Nah. 1. 10. Mal. 4. 1.
[c] Heb. *their souls.*
[d] Rev. 18. 1.

[a] Ps. 68. 26.
[b] Deut. 6. 13. ch. 65. 16. Zeph. 1. 5.
[c] Jer. 4. 2. & 5. 2.
[d] ch. 52. 1. Mic. 3. 11. Rom. 2. 17.
[e] ch. 41. 22. & 42. 9. & 43. 9. & 44. 7, 8. & 45. 21. & 46. 9, 10.
[f] Josh. 21. 45.
[g] Heb. *I did.*
[h] Ex. 32. 9. Deut. 31. 27.
[i] ver. 3.

B. C. 712.

2 Take the millstones, and grind meal: remove thy veil, strip off the train, uncover the leg, pass through
3 the rivers. Thy nakedness shall be uncovered, yea, thy shame shall be seen: I will take vengeance, and
4 will [1]accept no man. Our redeemer, the LORD of
5 hosts is his name, the Holy One of Is'ra-el. Sit thou silent, and get thee into darkness, O daughter of the Chal-de'ans: for thou shalt no more be called The
6 lady of kingdoms. I was wroth with my people, I profaned my inheritance, and gave them into thine hand: thou didst shew them no mercy: upon the
7 aged hast thou very heavily laid thy yoke. And thou saidst, I shall be a lady for ever: so that thou didst not lay these things to thy heart, neither didst remember the latter end thereof.
8 Now therefore hear this, thou that art given to pleasures, that [2]dwellest carelessly, that sayest in thine heart, I am, and there is none else beside me; I shall not sit as a widow, neither shall I know the
9 loss of children: but these two things shall come to thee in a moment in one day, the loss of children, and widowhood: in their full measure shall they come upon thee, [3]despite of the multitude of thy sorceries, and the great abundance of thine enchant-
10 ments. For thou hast trusted in thy wickedness; thou hast said, None seeth me; thy wisdom and thy knowledge, it hath perverted thee: and thou hast said in thine heart, I am, and there is none else
11 beside me. Therefore shall evil come upon thee; thou shalt not know [4]the dawning thereof: and mischief shall fall upon thee; thou shalt not be able to put it away: and desolation shall come upon thee suddenly, which thou knowest not.
12 Stand now with thine enchantments, and with the multitude of thy sorceries, wherein thou hast laboured from thy youth; if so be thou shalt be
13 able to profit, if so be thou mayest [5]prevail. Thou art wearied in the multitude of thy counsels: let now the [6]astrologers, the stargazers, the monthly prognosticators, stand up, and save thee from the
14 things that shall come upon thee. Behold, they shall be as stubble; the fire shall burn them; they shall not deliver themselves from the power of the flame: it shall not be a coal to warm at, nor a fire to sit
15 before. Thus shall the things be unto thee wherein thou hast laboured: they that have trafficked with thee from thy youth shall wander every one to [7]his quarter; there shall be none to save thee.

48 Hear ye this, O house of Ja'cob, which are called by the name of Is'ra-el, and are come forth out of the waters of Ju'dah; which swear by the name of the LORD, and make mention of the God of Is'ra-el,
2 but not in truth, nor in righteousness. For they call themselves of the holy city, and stay themselves upon the God of Is'ra-el; the LORD of hosts is his
3 name. I have declared the former things from of old; yea, they went forth out of my mouth, and I shewed them: suddenly I did them, and they came
4 to pass. Because I knew that thou art obstinate, and thy neck is an iron sinew, and thy brow brass;
5 therefore I have declared it to thee from of old; before it came to pass I shewed it thee: lest thou shouldest say, Mine idol hath done them, and my graven image, and my molten image,
6 hath commanded them. Thou hast heard it; behold all this; and ye, will ye not declare it? [8]I have shewed thee new things from this time, even hidden things, which thou hast not known.

[1] Or, *make truce with* Heb. *meet.*
[2] Or, *silliest securely*
[3] Or, *amidst*
[4] Or, *how to charm it away*
[5] Or, *strike terror*
[6] Heb. *dividers of the heavens.*
[7] Or, *his own way*
[8] Or, *I shew*

B. C. about 712.

7 They are created now, and not from the beginning; even before the day when thou heardest them not; lest thou shouldest say, Behold, I knew them.

8 Yea, thou heardest not; yea, thou knewest not; yea, from that time *that* thine ear was not opened: for I knew that thou wouldest deal very treacherously, and wast called [k]a transgressor from the womb.

9 ¶[l]For my name's sake [m]will I defer mine anger, and for my praise will I refrain for thee, that I cut thee not off.

10 Behold, [n]I have refined thee, but not || with silver; I have chosen thee in the furnace of affliction.

11 [p]For mine own sake, *even* for mine own sake, will I do *it:* for [q]how should *my name* be polluted? and [r]I will not give my glory unto another.

12 ¶Hearken unto me, O Ja'cob and Is'ra-el, my called; [s]I *am* he; I *am* the [t]first, I also *am* the last.

13 [u]Mine hand also hath laid the foundation of the earth, and || my right hand hath spanned the heavens: *when* [x]I call unto them, they stand up together.

14 [y]All ye, assemble yourselves and hear; which among them hath declared these *things?* [z]The LORD hath loved him: [a]he will do his pleasure on Bab'y-lon, and his arm *shall be on* the Chal-de'ans.

15 I, *even* I, have spoken, yea, [b]I have called him: I have brought him, and he shall make his way prosperous.

16 ¶Come ye near unto me, hear ye this; [c]I have not spoken in secret from the beginning; from the time that it was, there *am* I: and now [d]the Lord GOD, and his Spirit, hath sent me.

17 Thus saith [e]the LORD, thy Redeemer, the Holy One of Is'ra-el; I *am* the LORD thy God which teacheth thee to profit, [f]which leadeth thee by the way *that* thou shouldest go.

18 [g]O that thou hadst hearkened to my commandments! [h]then had thy peace been as a river, and thy righteousness as the waves of the sea:

19 [i]Thy seed also had been as the sand, and the offspring of thy bowels like the gravel thereof; his name should not have been cut off nor destroyed from before me.

20 ¶[k]Go ye forth of Bab'y-lon, flee ye from the Chal-de'ans, with a voice of singing declare ye, tell this, utter it *even* to the end of the earth; say ye, the LORD hath [l]redeemed his servant Ja'cob.

21 And they [m]thirsted not *when* he led them through the deserts: he [n]caused the waters to flow out of the rock for them: he clave the rock also, and the waters gushed out.

22 *There is* no peace, saith the LORD, unto the wicked.

CHAPTER XLIX.

Christ sent to the Gentiles.

LISTEN, [a]O isles, unto me; and hearken, ye people, from far; [b]The LORD hath called me from the womb; from the bowels of my mother hath he made mention of my name.

2 And he hath made [c]my mouth like a sharp sword; [d]in the shadow of his hand hath he hid me, and made me [e]a polished shaft; in his quiver hath he hid me;

3 And said unto me, [f]Thou *art* my servant, O Is'ra-el, [g]in whom I will be glorified.

4 [h]Then I said, I have laboured in vain, I have spent my strength for nought, and in vain: *yet* surely my judgment *is* with the LORD, and || my work with my God.

5 ¶And now, saith the LORD [i]that formed me from the womb *to be* his servant, to bring Ja'cob again to him, || Though Is'ra-el [k]be not gathered, yet shall I be glorious in the eyes of the LORD, and my God shall be my strength.

6 And he said, || It is a light thing that thou shouldest be my servant to raise up the tribes of Ja'cob, and to restore the || preserved of Is'ra-el: I will also give thee for a [l]light to the Gentiles, that thou mayest be my salvation unto the end of the earth.

7 Thus saith the LORD, the Redeemer of Is'ra-el, *and* his Holy One, [m]|| to him whom man despiseth, to him whom

7 They are created now, and not from of old; and before this day thou heardest them not; lest thou
8 shouldest say, Behold, I knew them. Yea, thou heardest not; yea, thou knewest not; yea, from of old thine ear was not opened: for I knew that thou didst deal very treacherously, and was called a trans-
9 gressor from the womb. For my name's sake will I defer mine anger, and for my praise will I refrain for
10 thee, that I cut thee not off. Behold, I have refined thee, but not as silver; I have [1]chosen thee in the
11 furnace of affliction. For mine own sake, for mine own sake, will I do it; for how should *my name* be profaned? and my glory will I not give to another.
12 Hearken unto me, O Ja'cob, and Is'ra-el my called:
13 I am he; I am the first, I also am the last. Yea, mine hand hath laid the foundation of the earth, and my right hand hath spread out the heavens: when I call
14 unto them, they stand up together. Assemble yourselves, all ye, and hear; which among them hath declared these things? [2]The LORD hath loved him: he shall perform his pleasure on Bab'y-lon, and his arm
15 *shall be on* the Chal-de'ans. I, even I, have spoken; yea, I have called him: I have brought him, and he
16 shall make his way prosperous. Come ye near unto me, hear ye this; from the beginning I have not spoken in secret; from the time that it was, there am I: and now the Lord GOD hath sent me, and his spirit.
17 Thus saith the LORD, thy redeemer, the Holy One of Is'ra-el: I am the LORD thy God, which teacheth thee to profit, which leadeth thee by the way that
18 thou shouldest go. [3]Oh that thou hadst hearkened to my commandments! then had thy peace been as a river, and thy righteousness as the waves of the sea:
19 thy seed also had been as the sand, and the offspring of thy bowels like [4]the grains thereof: his name should not be cut off nor destroyed from before me.
20 Go ye forth of Bab'y-lon, flee ye from the Chal-de'ans; with a voice of singing declare ye, tell this, utter it even to the end of the earth: say ye, The
21 LORD hath redeemed his servant Ja'cob. And they thirsted not when he led them through the deserts: he caused the waters to flow out of the rock for them: he clave the rock also, and the waters gushed out.
22 There is no peace, saith the LORD, unto the wicked.

49

Listen, O isles, unto me; and hearken, ye peoples, from far: the LORD hath called me from the womb; from the bowels of my mother hath he
2 made mention of my name: and he hath made my mouth like a sharp sword, in the shadow of his hand hath he hid me; and he hath made me a polished
3 shaft, in his quiver hath he kept me close: and he said unto me, Thou art my servant; Is'ra-el, in
4 whom I will be glorified. But I said, I have laboured in vain, I have spent my strength for nought and vanity: yet surely my judgement is with the LORD, and my recompence with my God.
5 And now saith the LORD that formed me from the womb to be his servant, to bring Ja'cob again to him, [5]and that Is'ra-el be gathered unto him: (for I am honourable in the eyes of the LORD, and my
6 God is become my strength:) yea, he saith, It is too light a thing that thou shouldest be my servant to raise up the tribes of Ja'cob, and to restore the preserved of Is'ra-el: I will also give thee for a light to the Gentiles, [6]that thou mayest be my sal-
7 vation unto the end of the earth. Thus saith the LORD, the redeemer of Is'ra-el, *and* his Holy One, to him whom man despiseth, to him whom

B. C. 712.

[1] Or, *tried*

[2] Or, *He whom the* LORD, *loveth shall &c.*

[3] Or, *Oh that thou wouldest hearken ... then should thy peace be &c.*

[4] Or, *that of the bowels thereof*

[5] Another reading is, *but Israel is not gathered, yet shall I be &c.*

[6] Or, *that my salvation may be*

[k] Ps. 58. 3.
[l] Ps. 79. 9. & 106. 8. ch. 43. 25. ver. 11. Ezek. 20. 9, 14, 22, 44.
[m] Ps. 78. 38.
[n] Ps. 66. 10. || Or, *for silver.* See Ezek. 22. 20, 21, 22.
[p] ver. 9.
[q] See Deut. 32. 26, 27. Ezek. 20. 9.
[r] ch. 42. 8.
[s] Deut. 32. 39.
[t] ch. 41. 4. & 44. 6. Rev. 1. 17. & 22. 13.
[u] Ps. 102. 25. || Or, *the palm of my right hand hath spread out.*
[x] ch. 40. 26.
[y] ch. 41. 22. & 43. 9. & 44. 7. & 45. 20, 21.
[z] ch. 45. 1.
[a] ch. 44. 28.
[b] ch. 45. 1, 2, &c.
[c] ch. 45. 19.
[d] ch. 61. 1. Zech. 2. 8, 9, 11.
[e] ch. 43. 14. & 44. 6, 24. ver. 20.
[f] Ps. 32. 8.
[g] Deut. 32. 29. Ps. 81. 13.
[h] Ps. 119. 165.
[i] Gen. 22. 17 Hos. 1. 10.
[k] ch. 52. 11. Jer. 50. 8. & 51. 6, 45. Zech. 2. 6, 7. Rev. 18. 4.
[l] Ex. 19. 4, 5, 6. ch. 44. 22, 23
[m] See ch. 41. 17, 18.
[n] Ex. 17. 6. Ps. 105. 41.

[a] ch. 41. 1.
[b] ver. 5. Jer. 1. 5. Matt. 1. 20, 21. Luke 1. 15, 31. John 10. 36 Gal. 1. 15.
[c] ch. 11. 4. & 51. 16.
[d] ch. 51. 16.
[e] Ps. 45. 5.
[f] ch. 42. 1. Zech. 3. 8.
[g] ch. 44. 23. John 13. 31 & 15. 8. Eph. 1. 6.
[h] Ezek 3. 19. || Or, *my reward.* ch. 40. 10. & 62. 11.
[i] ver 1. || Or, *That Israel may be gathered to him, and I may &c.*
[k] Matt. 23. 37. || Or, Art thou *lighter than that thou shouldest,* &c.
[l] Or, *desolations.* ch. 42. 6. Luke 2. 32.
[m] ch. 53. 3. Matt. 26. 67 || Or, *to him that is despised in soul.*

B. C. about 712.

the nation abhorreth to a servant of rulers, [n]Kings shall see and arise, princes also shall worship, because of the LORD that is faithful, *and* the Holy One of Is-ra'el, and he shall choose thee.

8 Thus saith the LORD, [o]In an acceptable time have I heard thee, and in a day of salvation have I helped thee: and I will preserve thee, [p]and give thee for a covenant to the people, to ‖establish the earth, to cause to inherit the desolate heritages:

9 That thou mayest say [q]to the prisoners, Go forth; to them that *are* in darkness, Shew yourselves. They shall feed in the ways, and their pastures *shall be* in all high places.

10 They shall not [r]hunger nor thirst: [s]neither shall the heat nor sun smite them: for he that hath mercy on them [t]shall lead them, even by the springs of water shall he guide them.

11 [u]And I will make all my mountains a way, and my highways shall be exalted.

12 Behold, [x]these shall come from far: and, lo, these from the north and from the west; and these from the land of Si'nim.

13 ¶ [y]Sing, O heavens; and be joyful, O earth; and break forth into singing, O mountains: for the LORD hath comforted his people, and will have mercy upon his afflicted.

14 [z]But Zi'on said, The LORD hath forsaken me, and my Lord hath forgotten me.

15 [a]Can a woman forget her sucking child, †that she should not have compassion on the son of her womb? yea, they may forget, [b]yet will I not forget thee.

16 Behold, [c]I have graven thee upon the palms of *my* hands; thy walls *are* continually before me.

17 Thy children shall make haste; [d]thy destroyers and they that made thee waste shall go forth of thee.

18 ¶ [e]Lift up thine eyes round about, and behold: all these gather themselves together, *and* come to thee. *As* I live, saith the LORD, thou shalt surely clothe thee with them all, [f]as with an ornament, and bind them *on thee*, as a bride *doeth*.

19 For thy waste and thy desolate places, and the land of thy destruction, [g]shall even now be too narrow by reason of the inhabitants, and they that swallowed thee up shall be far away.

20 [h]The children which thou shalt have, after thou hast lost the other, [i]shall say again in thine ears, The place *is* too strait for me: give place to me that I may dwell.

21 Then shalt thou say in thine heart, Who hath begotten me these, seeing I have lost my children, and am desolate, a captive, and removing to and fro? and who hath brought up these? Behold, I was left alone; these, where *had* they *been?*

22 [k]Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will lift up mine hand to the Gentiles, and set up my standard to the people: and they shall bring thy sons in *their* †arms, and thy daughters shall be carried upon *their* shoulders.

23 [l]And kings shall be thy †nursing fathers, and their †queens thy nursing mothers: they shall bow down to thee with *their* face toward the earth, and [m]lick up the dust of thy feet; and thou shalt know that I *am* the LORD: for [n]they shall not be ashamed that wait for me.

24 ¶ [o]Shall the prey be taken from the mighty, or †the lawful captive delivered?

25 But thus saith the LORD, Even the †captives of the mighty shall be taken away, and the prey of the terrible shall be delivered: for I will contend with him that contendeth with thee, and I will save thy children.

26 And I will [p]feed them that oppress thee with their own flesh; and they shall be drunken with their own [q]blood, as with ‖sweet wine: and all flesh [r]shall know that I the LORD *am* thy Savior and thy Redeemer, the mighty One of Ja'cob.

[n] Ps. 72. 10. 11. ver. 23.
[o] See Ps. 69. 13. 2 Cor. 6. 2.
[p] ch. 42. 6.
‖ Or, *raise up.*
[q] ch. 42. 7. Zech. 9. 12.
[r] Rev. 7. 16.
[s] Ps. 121. 6.
[t] Ps. 23. 2.
[u] ch. 40. 4.
[x] ch. 43. 5, 6.
[y] ch. 44. 23.
[z] See ch. 40. 27.
[a] See Ps. 103. 13. Mal. 3. 17. Matt. 7. 11.
† Heb. *from having compassion.*
[b] Rom. 11. 29.
[c] See Ex. 13. 9. Cant. 8. 6.
[d] ver. 19.
[e] ch. 60. 4.
[f] Prov. 17. 6.
[g] See ch. 54. 1, 2. Zech. 2. 4. & 10. 10.
ch. 60. 4.
[h] Matt. 3. 9. Rom. 11. 11, 12, &c.
[i] ch. 60. 4. & 66. 20.
† Heb. *bosom.*
[k] Ps. 72. 11. ver. 7. ch. 52. 15. & 60. 16.
† Heb. *nourishes.*
† Heb. *princesses.*
[l] Ps. 72. 9. Mic. 7. 17.
[m] Ps. 34. 22. Rom. 5. 5. & 9. 33. & 10. 11.
[n] Matt. 12. 29. Luke 11, 21, 22.
† Heb. *the captivity of the just.*
† Heb. *captivity.*
[o] ch. 9. 20.
[p] Rev. 14. 20. & 16. 6.
‖ Or, *new wine.*
[q] Ps. 9. 16. ch. 60. 16.

51

B. C. 712.

the nation abhorreth, to a servant of rulers: Kings shall see and arise; princes, and they shall worship; because of the LORD that is faithful, *even* the Holy One
8 of Is'ra-el, who hath chosen thee. Thus saith the LORD, In an acceptable time have I answered thee: and in a day of salvation have I helped thee: and I will preserve thee, and give thee for a covenant of the people, to [1]raise up the land, to make them
9 inherit the desolate heritages; saying to them that are bound, Go forth; to them that are in darkness, Shew yourselves. They shall feed in the ways, and on all bare heights shall be their pasture.
10 They shall not hunger nor thirst; neither shall the [2]hea; nor sun smite them: for he that hath mercy on them shall lead them, even by the springs
11 of water shall he guide them. And I will make all my mountains a way, and my high ways shall be
12 exalted. Lo, these shall come from far: and, lo, these from the north and from the west; and these
13 from the land of Si'nim. Sing, O heavens; and be joyful, O earth; and break forth into singing, O mountains: for the LORD hath comforted his people, and will have compassion upon his afflicted.
14 But Zi'on said, Je-ho'vah hath forsaken me, and the
15 Lord hath forgotten me. Can a woman forget her sucking child, that she should not have compassion on the son of her womb? yea, these may forget, yet
16 will not I forget thee. Behold, I have graven thee upon the palms of my hands; thy walls are con-
17 tinually before me. [3]Thy children make haste; thy destroyers and they that made thee waste shall go
18 forth of thee. Lift up thine eyes round about, and behold: all these gather themselves together, and come to thee. As I live, saith the LORD, thou shalt surely clothe thee with them all as with an ornament, and gird thyself with them, like a bride.
19 For, as for thy waste and thy desolate places and thy land that hath been destroyed, surely now shalt thou be too strait for the inhabitants, and they that
20 swallowed thee up shall be far away. The children of thy bereavement shall yet say in thine ears, The place is too strait for me: give place to me that I
21 may dwell. Then shalt thou say in thine heart, Who hath [4]begotten me these, seeing I have been bereaved of my children, and am [5]solitary, an exile, and wandering to and fro? and who hath brought up these? Behold, I was left alone; these, where were they?
22 Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will lift up mine hand to the nations, and set up my ensign to the peoples: and they shall bring thy sons in their bosom, and thy daughters shall be carried upon
23 their shoulders. And kings shall be thy nursing fathers, and their queens thy nursing mothers: they shall bow down to thee with their faces to the earth, and lick the dust of thy feet; and thou shalt know that I am the LORD, and they that wait for
24 me shall not be ashamed. Shall the prey be taken from the mighty, or [6]the lawful captives be deliv-
24 ered? But thus saith the LORD, Even the captives of the mighty shall be taken away, and the prey of the terrible shall be delivered: for I will contend with him that contendeth with thee, and I will save
26 thy children. And I will feed them that oppress thee with their own flesh; and they shall be drunken with their own blood, as with sweet wine; and all flesh shall know that I the LORD am thy saviour, and thy redeemer, the Mighty One of Ja'cob.

[1] Or, *establish the earth*
[2] Or, *mirage* See ch. xxxv. 7.
[3] According to some ancient authorities, *Thy builders.*
[4] Or, *borne*
[5] Or, *barren*
[6] Heb. *the captives of the just.* Or, as read by the Vulg. and Syr., *the captives of the terrible*

B. C. about 712.

CHAPTER L.

The dereliction of the Jews not to be imputed to God.

THUS saith the LORD, Where *is* [a]the bill of your mother's divorcement, whom I have put away? or which of my [b]creditors *is it* to whom I have sold you? Behold, for your iniquities [c]have ye sold yourselves, and for your transgressions is your mother put away.

2 Wherefore, when I came, *was there* no man? [d]when I called, *was there* none to answer? [e]Is my hand shortened at all, that it can not redeem? or have I no power to deliver? behold, [f]at my rebuke I [g]dry up the sea, I make the [h]rivers a wilderness: [i]their fish stinketh, because *there is* no water, and dieth for thirst.

3 [k]I clothe the heavens with blackness, [l]and I make sackcloth their covering.

4 [m]The Lord GOD hath given me the tongue of the learned, that I should know how to speak a word in season to *him that is* [n]weary: he wakeneth morning by morning, he wakeneth mine ear to hear as the learned.

5 ¶The Lord GOD [o]hath opened mine ear, and I was not [p]rebellious, neither turned away back.

6 [q]I gave my back to the smiters, and [r]my cheeks to them that plucked off the hair: I hid not my face from shame and spitting.

7 ¶For the Lord GOD will help me: therefore shall I not be confounded: therefore have [s]I set my face like a flint, and I know that I shall not be ashamed.

8 [t]*He is* near that justifieth me: who will contend with me? let us stand together: who *is* †mine adversary? let him come near to me.

9 Behold, the Lord GOD will help me; who *is* he *that* shall condemn me? [u]lo, they all shall wax old as a garment; [x]the moth shall eat them up.

10 ¶Who *is* among you that feareth the LORD, that obeyeth the voice of his servant, that [y]walketh *in* darkness, and hath no light? [z]let him trust in the name of the LORD, and stay upon his God.

11 Behold, all ye that kindle a fire, that compass *yourselves* about with sparks: walk in the light of your fire, and in the sparks *that* ye have kindled. [a]This shall ye have of mine hand; ye shall lie down [b]in sorrow.

CHAPTER LI.

Exhortation to trust in God.

HEARKEN [a]to me, [b]ye that follow after righteousness, ye that seek the LORD: look unto the rock *whence* ye are hewn, and to the hole of the pit *whence* ye are digged.

2 [c]Look unto A'bra-ham your father, and unto Sa'rah *that* bare you: [d]for I called him alone, and [e]blessed him, and increased him.

3 For the LORD [f]shall comfort Zi'on: he will comfort all her waste places; and he will make her wilderness like E'den, and her desert [g]like the garden of the LORD; joy and gladness shall be found therein, thanksgiving, and the voice of melody.

4 ¶Hearken unto me, my people; and give ear unto me, O my nation: [h]for a law shall proceed from me, and I will make my judgment to rest [i]for a light of the people.

5 [k]My righteousness *is* near; my salvation is gone forth, [l]and mine arms shall judge the people; [m]the isles shall wait upon me, and [n]on mine arm shall they trust.

6 [o]Lift up your eyes to the heavens, and look upon the earth beneath: for [p]the heavens shall vanish away like smoke, [q]and the earth shall wax old like a garment, and they that dwell therein shall die in like manner: but my salvation shall be for ever, and my righteousness shall not be abolished.

7 ¶[r]Hearken unto me, ye that know righteousness, the people [s]in whose heart *is* my law; [t]fear ye not the reproach of men, neither be ye afraid of their revilings.

8 For [u]the moth shall eat them up like a garment, and the worm shall eat them like wool: but my righteousness shall be for ever, and my salvation from generation to generation.

50 Thus saith the LORD, Where is the bill of your mother's divorcement, wherewith I have put her away? or which of my creditors is it to whom I have sold you? Behold, for your iniquities were ye sold, and for your transgressions was your 2 mother put away. Wherefore, when I came, was there no man? when I called, was there none to answer? Is my hand shortened at all, that it can not redeem? or have I no power to deliver? Behold, at my rebuke I dry up the sea, I make the rivers a wilderness: their fish stinketh, because there is no 3 water, and dieth for thirst. I clothe the heavens with blackness, and I make sackcloth their covering.

4 The Lord GOD hath given me the tongue of [1]them that are taught, that I should know how [2]to sustain with words him that is weary: he wakeneth morning by morning, he wakeneth mine ear to hear as 5 [1]they that are taught. The Lord GOD hath opened mine ear, and I was not rebellious, neither turned 6 away backward. I gave my back to the smiters, and my cheeks to them that plucked off the hair: I hid 7 not my face from shame and spitting. For the Lord GOD will help me; therefore have I not been confounded: therefore have I set my face like a flint, and I 8 know that I shall not be ashamed. He is near that justifieth me; who will contend with me? let us stand up together; who is mine adversary? let him come near 9 to me. Behold, the Lord GOD will help me; who is he that shall condemn me? behold, they all shall wax old as a garment; the moth shall eat them up.

10 Who is among you that feareth the LORD, that obeyeth the voice of his servant? [3]he that walketh in darknesss, and hath no light, let him trust in the 11 name of the LORD, and stay upon his God. Behold, all ye that kindle a fire, that gird yourselves about with firebrands: walk ye in the flame of your fire, and among the brands that ye have kindled. This shall ye have of mine hand; ye shall lie down in sorrow.

51 Hearken to me, ye that follow after righteousness, ye that seek the LORD: look unto the rock whence ye were hewn, and to the hole of the pit whence ye 2 were digged. Look unto A'bra-ham your father, and unto Sa'rah that bare you: for when he was but one I called him, and I blessed him, and made him 3 many. For the LORD hath comforted Zi'on: he hath comforted all her waste places, and hath made her wilderness like E'den, and her desert like the garden of the LORD; joy and gladness shall be found therein, thanksgiving, and the voice of melody.

4 Attend unto me, O my people; and give ear unto me, O my nation: for a law shall go forth from me, and I will make my judgement to rest for a light of 5 the peoples. My righteousness is near, my salvation is gone forth, and mine arms shall judge the peoples; the isles shall wait for me, and on mine arm 6 shall they trust. Lift up your eyes to the heavens, and look upon the earth beneath: for the heavens shall vanish away like smoke, and the earth shall wax old like a garment, and they that dwell therein shall die [4]in like manner: but my salvation shall be for ever, and my righteousness shall not be abolished.

7 Hearken unto me, ye that know righteousness, the people in whose heart is my law; fear ye not the reproach of men, neither be ye dismayed 8 at their revilings. For the moth shall eat them up like a garment, and the worm shall eat them like wool; but my righteousness shall be for ever, and my salvation unto all generations.

B. C. 712.

[1] Or, *disciples*
[2] Or, *to speak a word in season to him &c.*
[3] Or, *though he walketh*
[4] Or, *perhaps like gnats*

[a] Deut. 24. 1. Jer. 3. 8. Hos. 2. 2.
[b] See 2 Kings 4. 1. Matt. 18. 25.
[c] ch. 52. 3.
[d] Prov. 1. 24. ch. 65. 12. & 66. 4. Jer. 7. 13. & 35. 15.
[e] Num. 11. 23. ch. 59. 1.
[f] Ps. 106. 9. Nah. 1. 4.
[g] Ex. 14. 21.
[h] Josh. 3. 16
[i] Ex. 7. 18, 21.
[k] Ex. 10. 21.
[l] Rev. 6. 12.
[m] Ex. 4. 11.
[n] Matt. 11. 28.
[o] Ps. 40. 6, 7, 8.
[p] Matt. 26. 39. John 14. 31. Phil. 2. 8. Heb. 10. 5, &c.
[q] Matt. 26. 67. & 27. 26. John 18. 22.
[r] Lam. 3. 30.
[s] Ezek. 3. 8, 9.
[t] Rom. 8. 32, 33, 34.
† Heb. *the master of my cause.*
[u] Job. 13. 28. Ps. 102. 26. ch. 51. 6.
[x] ch. 51. 8.
[y] Ps. 23. 4.
[z] 2 Chron. 20. 20. Ps. 20. 7.
[a] John. 9. 19.
[b] Ps. 16. 4.

[a] ver. 7.
[b] Rom. 9. 30, 31, 32.
[c] Rom. 4. 1, 16. Heb. 11. 11, 12.
[d] Gen. 12. 1, 2.
[e] Gen. 24. 1, 35.
[f] Ps. 102. 13. ch. 40. 1. & 52. 9. ver. 12.
[g] Gen. 13. 10. Joel 2. 3.
[h] ch. 2. 3. & 42. 4.
[i] ch. 42. 6.
[k] ch. 46. 13. & 56. 1. Rom. 1. 16, 17.
[l] Ps. 67. 4. & 98. 9.
[m] ch. 60. 9.
[n] Rom. 1. 16.
[o] ch. 40. 26.
[p] Ps. 102. 26. Matt. 24. 35. 2 Pet. 3. 10, 12.
[q] ch. 50. 9.
[r] ver. 1.
[s] Ps. 37. 31.
[t] Matt. 10. 28. Acts 5. 41.
[u] ch. 50. 9.

B. C. about 712.

9 ¶ [z]Awake, awake, [y]put on strength, O arm of the LORD; awake, [z]as in the ancient days, in the generations of old. [a]*Art* thou not it that hath cut [b]Ra'hab *and* wounded the [c]dragon?
10 *Art* thou not it which hath [d]dried the sea, the waters of the great deep; that hath made the depths of the sea a way for the ransomed to pass over?
11 Therefore [e]the redeemed of the LORD shall return, and come with singing unto Zi'on; and everlasting joy *shall be* upon their head: they shall obtain gladness and joy; *and* sorrow and mourning shall flee away.
12 I, *even* I, *am* he [f]that comforteth you: who *art* thou, that thou shouldest be afraid [g]of a man *that* shall die, and of the son of man *which* shall be made [h]*as* grass;
13 And forgettest the LORD thy Maker, [i]that hath stretched forth the heavens, and laid the foundations of the earth; and hast feared continually every day because of the fury of the oppressor, as if he ||were ready to destroy? [k]and where *is* the fury of the oppressor?
14 The captive exile hasteneth that he may be loosed, [l]and that he should not die in the pit, nor that his bread should fail.
15 But I *am* the LORD thy God, that [m]divided the sea, whose waves roared: The LORD of hosts *is* his name.
16 And [n]I have put my words in thy mouth, and [o]have covered thee in the shadow of mine hand, [p]that I may plant the heavens, and lay the foundations of the earth, and say unto Zi'on, Thou *art* my people.
17 ¶ [q]Awake, awake, stand up, O Je-ru'sa-lem, which hast [r]drunk at the hand of the LORD the cup of his fury; [s]thou hast drunken the dregs of the cup of trembling, *and* wrung *them* out.
18 *There is* none to guide her among all the sons *whom* she hath brought forth; neither *is there any* that taketh her by the hand of all the sons *that* she hath brought up.
19 [t]These two *things* †are come unto thee; who shall be sorry for thee? desolation, and †destruction, and the famine, and the sword: [u]by whom shall I comfort thee?
20 [x]Thy sons have fainted, they lie at the head of all the streets, as a wild bull in a net: they are full of the fury of the LORD, the rebuke of thy God.
21 ¶ Therefore hear now this, thou afflicted, and drunken, [y]but not with wine:
22 Thus saith thy Lord the LORD, and thy God, [z]*that* pleadeth the cause of his people, Behold, I have taken out of thine hand the cup of trembling, *even* the dregs of the cup of my fury; thou shalt no more drink it again:
23 But [a]I will put it into the hand of them that afflict thee; [b]which have said to thy soul, Bow down, that we may go over: and thou hast laid thy body as the ground, and as the street, to them that went over.

CHAPTER LII.

Christ persuadeth the church to believe his free redemption.

AWAKE, [a]awake, put on thy strength, O Zi'on; put on thy beautiful garments, O Je-ru'sa-lem, [b]the holy city: for [c]henceforth there shall no more come into thee the uncircumcised [d]and the unclean.
2 [e]Shake thyself from the dust; arise, *and* sit down, O Je-ru'sa-lem: [f]loose thyself from the bands of thy neck, O captive daughter of Zi'on.
3 For thus saith the LORD, [g]Ye have sold yourselves for nought; and ye shall be redeemed without money.
4 For thus saith the Lord GOD, My people went down aforetime into [h]E'gypt to sojourn there; and the As-syr'i-an oppressed them without cause.
5 Now therefore, what have I here, saith the LORD, that my people is taken away for nought? they that rule over them make them to howl, saith the LORD; and my name continually every day *is* [i]blasphemed.
6 Therefore my people shall know my name: therefore *they shall know* in that day that I *am* he that doth speak: behold, *it is* I.

[z] Ps. 44. 23. ch. 52. 1.
[y] Ps. 93. 1. Rev. 11.17.
[z] Ps. 44. 1.
[a] Job 26.12.
[b] Ps. 87. 4. & 89. 10.
[c] Ps. 74. 13, 14. ch. 27. 1. Ezek. 29.3.
[d] Ex. 14.21. ch. 43. 16.
[e] ch. 35. 10.
[f] ver. 3. 2 Cor. 1. 3.
[g] Ps. 118. 6.
[h] ch. 40. 6. 1 Pet. 1.24.
[i] Job 9. 8. Ps. 104. 2. ch. 40. 22. & 42. 5. & 44. 24.
‖ Or, *made himself ready.*
[k] Job 20. 7.
[l] Zech. 9.11.
[m] Ps. 74.13. Job 26. 12. Jer. 31. 35.
[n] Deut. 18. 18. ch. 59. 21. John 3.34.
[o] ch. 49. 2.
[p] ch. 65. 17. & 66. 22.
[q] ch. 52. 1.
[r] Job 21.20. Jer. 25. 15, 16.
[s] See Deut. 28. 28, 34. Ps. 60. 3. & 75. 8. Ezek. 23. 32, 33, 34. Zech. 12.2. Rev. 14.10.
[t] ch. 47. 9.
† Heb. *happened.*
† Heb. *breaking.*
[u] Amos 7. 2
[x] Lam. 2. 11, 12.
[y] See ver. 17. Lam. 3. 15. Jer. 50.34.
[z] Jer. 25.17, 26, 28. Zech. 12.2.
[a] Ps. 66. 11, 12.

[a] ch. 51. 9, 17. Neh. 11.1.
[b] ch. 48. 2. Matt. 4. 5. Rev. 21. 2.
[c] ch. 35. 8. & 60. 21. Nah. 1. 15. Rev. 21. 7.
[d] See ch. 3. 6. & 51. 3. Zech. 2.7. Ps. 44. 12. & 45. 13. Amer. 15. 13. Gen. 46.6. Acts 7. 14.
[e] Ezek. 36. 20, 23. Rom. 2.24.

9 Awake, awake, put on strength, O arm of the LORD; awake, as in the days of old, the generations of ancient times. Art thou not it that cut [1]Ra'hab
10 in pieces, that pierced the dragon? Art thou not it which dried up the sea, the waters of the great deep; that made the depths of the sea a way for
11 the redeemed to pass over? [2]And the ransomed of the LORD shall return, and come with singing unto Zi'on; and everlasting joy shall be upon their heads: they shall obtain gladness and joy, *and* sorrow and sighing shall flee away.
12 I, even I, am he that comforteth you: who art thou, that thou art afraid of man that shall die, and of the son of man which shall be made as grass;
13 and hast forgotten the LORD thy Maker, that stretched forth the heavens, and laid the foundations of the earth; and feared continually all the day because of the fury of the oppressor, [3]when he maketh ready to destroy? and where is the fury of
14 the oppressor? [4]The captive exile shall speedily be loosed; and he shall not die *and go down* into
15 the pit, neither shall his bread fail. For I am the LORD thy God, which [5]stirreth up the sea, that the waves thereof roar: the LORD of hosts is his name.
16 And I have put my words in thy mouth, and have covered thee in the shadow of mine hand, that I may plant the heavens, and lay the foundations of the earth, and say unto Zi'on, Thou art my people.
17 Awake, awake, stand up, O Je-ru'salem, which hast drunk at the hand of the LORD the cup of his fury; thou hast drunken the bowl of the cup of stagger-
18 ing, and drained it. There is none to guide her among all the sons whom she hath brought forth; neither is there any that taketh her by the hand of
19 all the sons that she hath brought up. These two things are befallen thee; who shall bemoan thee? desolation and destruction, and the famine and the
20 sword: how shall I comfort thee? Thy sons have fainted, they lie at the top of all the streets, as an antelope in a net; they are full of the fury of the
21 LORD, the rebuke of thy God. Therefore hear now this, thou afflicted, and drunken, but not with wine:
22 thus saith thy Lord the LORD, and thy God that pleadeth the cause of his people, Behold, I have taken out of thine hand the cup of staggering, even the bowl of the cup of my fury; thou shalt no more drink it
23 again: and I will put it into the hand of them that afflict thee; which have said to thy soul, Bow down, that we may go over: and thou hast laid thy back as the ground, and as the street, to them that go over.

52 Awake, awake, put on thy strength, O Zi'on; put on thy beautiful garments, O Je-ru'sa-lem, the holy city: for henceforth there shall no more come into
2 thee the uncircumcised and the unclean. Shake thyself from the dust; arise, sit thee down, O Je-ru'salem: [6]loose thyself from the bands of thy neck, O captive daughter of Zi'on.
3 For thus saith the LORD, Ye were sold for nought;
4 and ye shall be redeemed without money. For thus saith the Lord GOD, My people went down at the first into E'gypt to sojourn there: and the As-syr'i-an op-
5 pressed them without cause. Now therefore, what do I here, saith the LORD, seeing that my people is taken away for nought? they that rule over them do howl, saith the LORD, and my name continually all
6 the day is blasphemed. Therefore my people shall know my name; therefore *they shall know* in that day that I am he that doth speak; behold, [7]it is I.

B. C. 712.

[1] See ch. xxx. 7.
[2] See ch. xxxv. 10.
[3] Or, *as though he made ready*
[4] Or, *He that is bent down*
[5] Or, *stilleth the sea, when the waves thereof roar*
[6] Another reading is, *the bands of thy neck are loosed.*
[7] Or, *here am I*

B. C. about 712.

7 ¶[k]How beautiful upon the mountains are the feet of him that bringeth good tidings, that publisheth peace; that bringeth good tidings of good, that publisheth salvation; that saith unto Zi'on, [l]Thy God reigneth!

8 Thy watchmen shall lift up the voice; with the voice together shall they sing: for they shall see eye to eye, when the LORD shall bring again Zi'on.

9 ¶Break forth into joy, sing together, ye waste places of Je-ru'sa-lem: [m]for the LORD hath comforted his people, [n]he hath redeemed Je-ru'sa-lem.

10 [o]The LORD hath made bare his holy arm in the eyes of all the nations: and [p]all the ends of the earth shall see the salvation of our God.

11 ¶[q]Depart ye, depart ye, go ye out from thence, touch no unclean *thing;* go ye out of the midst of her; [r]be ye clean, that bear the vessels of the LORD.

12 For [s]ye shall not go out with haste, nor go by flight: [t]for the LORD will go before you; [u]and the God of Is'ra-el *will* †*be* your rearward.

13 ¶Behold, [x]my servant shall ‖ deal prudently, [y]he shall be exalted and extolled, and be very high.

14 As many were astonied at thee; his [z]visage was so marred more than any man, and his form more than the sons of men:

15 [a]So shall he sprinkle many nations; [b]the kings shall shut their mouths at him: for *that* [c]which had not been told them shall they see; and *that* which they had not heard shall they consider.

CHAPTER LIII.

The sufferings of Christ foretold.

WHO [a]hath believed our ‖ †report? and to whom [b]is the arm of the LORD revealed?

2 For [c]he shall grow up before him as a tender plant, and as a root out of a dry ground: [d]he hath no form nor comeliness; and when we shall see him, *there is* no beauty that we should desire him.

3 [e]He is despised and rejected of men; a man of sorrows, and [f]acquainted with grief: and ‖ †we hid as it were *our* faces from him; he was despised, and [g]we esteemed him not.

4 ¶Surely [h]he hath borne our griefs, and carried our sorrows: yet we did esteem him stricken, smitten of God, and afflicted.

5 But he *was* ‖ [i]wounded for our transgressions, *he was* bruised for our iniquities: the chastisement of our peace *was* upon him; and with his [k]†stripes we are healed.

6 [l]All we like sheep have gone astray; we have turned every one to his own way; and the LORD †hath laid on him the iniquity of us all.

7 He was oppressed, and he was afflicted, yet [m]he opened not his mouth: [n]he is brought as a lamb to the slaughter, and as a sheep before her shearers is dumb, so he openeth not his mouth.

8 ‖ He was taken from prison and from judgment: and who shall declare his generation? for [o]he was cut off out of the land of the living: for the transgression of my people †was he stricken.

9 [p]And he made his grave with the wicked, and with the rich in his †death; because he had done no violence, neither *was any* [q]deceit in his mouth.

10 ¶Yet it pleased the LORD to bruise him; he hath put *him* to grief: ‖ when thou shalt make his soul [r]an offering for sin, he shall see *his* seed, [s]he shall prolong *his* days, and [t]the pleasure of the LORD shall prosper in his hand.

11 He shall see of the travail of his soul, *and* shall be satisfied: [u]by his knowledge shall [x]my righteous [y]servant [z]justify many; [a]for he shall bear their iniquities.

12 [b]Therefore will I divide him *a portion* with the great, [c]and he shall divide the spoil with the strong; because he

[k]Nah. 1.15. Rom. 10.15
[l]Ps. 93. 1.
[m]ch. 51. 3.
[n]ch. 48. 20.
[o]Ps. 98. 2,3.
[p]Luke 3. 6.
[q]ch. 48. 20. Jer. 50. 8. Zech. 2.6,7.
[r]Lev. 22. 2, &c.
[s]See Ex. 12. 33, 39.
[t]Mic. 2. 13.
[u]ch. 58. 8. Ex. 14. 19.
†Heb. *gather you up.*
[x]ch. 42. 1.
‖ Or, *prosper.*
ch. 53. 10. Jer. 23. 5.
[y]Phil. 2. 9.
[z]Ps. 22. 6,7. ch. 53. 2, 3.
[a]Ezek. 36. 25. Acts 2. 33. Heb. 9. 13, 14.
[b]ch. 49.7,23
[c]ch. 55. 5.

[a]John 12. 38. Rom. 10.16
‖ Or, *doctrine.*
†Heb. *hearing.*
[b]ch. 51. 9.
[c]ch. 11. 1.
[d]ch. 52. 14. Mark 9.12.
[e]Ps. 22. 6.
[f]Heb. 4.15.
‖ Or, *he hid as it were* his *face from us.*
†Heb. *as a hiding of faces from him,* or, *from us.*
[g]John 1. 10, 11.
[h]Matt. 8.17 1 Pet. 2.24.
‖ Or, *tormented.*
[i]Rom. 4.25.
[k]1 Pet. 2.24.
†Heb. *bruise.*
[l]Ps. 119. 176. 1 Pet. 2. 25.
†Heb. *hath made the iniquities of us all to meet on him.*
[m]Matt. 26. 63. & 27.12, Mark 14. 61. & 15. 5. 1 Pet. 2. 23.
[n]Acts 8.32.
‖ Or, *He was taken away by distress and judgment: but,* &c.
[o]Dan. 9.26.
†Heb. was *the stroke upon him.*
[p]Matt. 27. 57, 58, 60.
†Heb. *deaths.*
[q]1 Pet. 2.22. 1 John 3.5.
‖ Or, *when his soul shall make an offering*
[r]1 Pet. 2.24.
[s]Rom. 6. 9.
[t]Eph. 1.5,9.
[u]John 17.3
[x]1 John 2.1
[y]ch. 42. 1. & 49. 3.
[z]Rom. 5.18, 19.
[a]ver. 4, 5.
[b]Ps. 2. 8. Phil. 2. 9.
[c]Col. 2. 15.

7 How beautiful upon the mountains are the feet of him that bringeth good tidings, that publisheth peace, that bringeth good tidings of good, that publisheth salvation; that saith unto Zi'on, Thy God
8 reigneth! The voice of thy watchmen! they lift up the voice, together do they sing; for they shall see, eye to eye, [1]when the LORD returneth to Zi'on.
9 Break forth into joy, sing together, ye waste places of Je-ru'sa-lem: for the LORD hath comforted his
10 people, he hath redeemed Je-ru'sa-lem. The LORD hath made bare his holy arm in the eyes of all the nations; and all the ends of the earth shall see the
11 salvation of our God. Depart ye, depart ye, go ye out from thence, touch no unclean thing; go ye out of the midst of her: be ye clean, ye that bear the
12 vessels of the LORD. For ye shall not go out in haste, neither shall ye go by flight: for the LORD will go before you; and the God of Is'ra-el will be your rearward.
13 Behold, my servant shall [2]deal wisely, he shall be
14 exalted and lifted up, and shall be very high. Like as many were astonied at thee, (his visage was so marred [3]more than any man, and his form more than
15 the sons of men,) so shall he [4]sprinkle many nations; kings shall shut their mouths [5]at him: for that which had not been told them shall they see; and that which they had not heard shall they [6]understand.

53 Who hath believed [7]our report? and to whom
2 hath the arm of the LORD been revealed? For he grew up before him as a tender plant, and as a root out of a dry ground: he hath no form nor comeliness; [8]and when we see him, there is no beauty that
3 we should desire him. He was despised, and [9]rejected of men; a man of sorrows, and acquainted with [10]grief: and [11]as one from whom men hide their face he was despised, and we esteemed him not.
4 Surely he hath borne our [12]griefs, and carried our sorrows: yet we did esteem him stricken, smitten
5 of God, and afflicted. But he was wounded for our transgressions, he was bruised for our iniquities: the chastisement of our peace was upon him; and with
6 his stripes we are healed. All we like sheep have gone astray; we have turned every one to his own way; and the LORD hath [13]laid on him the iniquity of us all.
7 He was oppressed, yet he humbled himself and opened not his mouth; as a lamb that is led to the slaughter, and as a sheep that before her shearers is
8 dumb; yea, he opened not his mouth. [14]By oppression and judgement he was taken away; [15]and as for his generation, who *among them* considered that he was cut off out of the land of the living? for the
9 transgression of my people was he [16]stricken. And they made his grave with the wicked, and with the rich in his [17]death; [18]although he had done no violence, neither was any deceit in his mouth.
10 Yet it pleased the LORD to bruise him; he hath [19]put him to grief: [20]when thou shalt make his soul [21]an offering for sin, he shall see *his* seed, he shall prolong his days, and the pleasure of the LORD
11 shall prosper in his hand. [22]He shall see of the travail of his soul, *and* shall be satisfied: by his knowledge shall my righteous servant [23]justify many:
12 and he shall bear their iniquities. Therefore will I divide him a portion with the great, and he shall divide the spoil with the strong; because he

B. C. 712.

[1]Or, *how*

[2]Or, *prosper*
[3]Or, *from that of man, and his form from that of the sons of men*
[4]Or, *startle*
[5]Or, *because of*
[6]Or, *consider*

[7]Or, *that which we have heard*
[8]Or, *that we should look upon him; nor beauty &c.*
[9]Or, *forsaken*
[10]Heb. *sicknesses.*
[11]Or, *he hid as it were* his *face from us*
[12]Heb. *sicknesses.*
[13]Heb. *made to light.*
[14]Or, *From*
[15]Or, *and his life who shall recount? for he was cut off &c.*
[16]Or, *to whom the stroke* was due
[17]Heb. *deaths.* See Ezek. xxviii. 8, 10.
[18]Or, *because*
[19]Heb. *made him sick.*
[20]Or, *when his soul shall make an offering*
[21]Heb. *a guilt offering.*
[22]Or, *He shall see* and *be satisfied with the travail &c.*
[23]Or, *make many righteous*

B. C. about 712.

hath poured out his soul unto death: and he was [d]numbered with the transgressors; and he bare the sin of many, and [e]made intercession for the transgressors.

[d]Mark 15. 28. Luke 22 37
[e]Luke 23. 34. Rom. 8.34. Heb. 7. 25. & 9. 24. 1 John 2.1

CHAPTER LIV.

The prophet prophesieth the preservation of the church.

SING, O barren, thou *that* didst not bear; break forth into singing, and cry aloud, thou *that* didst not travail with child: for [b]more *are* the children of the desolate than the children of the married wife, saith the LORD.

[a]Zeph. 3. 14. Gal. 4. 27.
[b]1 Sam. 2. 5.

2 [c]Enlarge the place of thy tent, and let them stretch forth the curtains of thine habitations: spare not, lengthen thy cords, and strengthen thy stakes;

[c]ch. 49. 19, 20.

3 For thou shalt break forth on the right hand and on the left; [d]and thy seed shall inherit the Gentiles, and make the desolate cities to be inhabited.

[d]ch. 55. 5. & 61. 9.

4 Fear not; for thou shalt not be ashamed: neither be thou confounded; for thou shalt not be put to shame: for thou shalt forget the shame of thy youth, and shalt not remember the reproach of thy widowhood any more.

5 [e]For thy Maker *is* thine husband: The [f]LORD of hosts *is* his name; and thy Redeemer the Holy One of Is'ra-el; [g]The God of the whole earth shall he be called.

[e]Jer. 3. 14.
[f]Luke 1. 32.
[g]Zech. 14. 9. Rom. 3.29.

6 For the LORD [h]hath called thee as a woman forsaken and grieved in spirit, and a wife of youth, when thou wast refused, saith thy God.

[h]ch. 62. 4.

7 [i]For a small moment have I forsaken thee; but with great mercies will I gather thee.

[i]Ps. 30. 5. ch. 26.20.& 60. 10. 2 Cor. 4.17.

8 In a little wrath I hid my face from thee for a moment; [k]but with everlasting kindness will I have mercy on thee, saith the LORD thy Redeemer.

[k]ch. 55. 3. Jer. 31. 3.

9 For this *is as* the waters of [l]No'ah unto me: for *as* I have sworn that the waters of No'ah should no more go over the earth; so have I sworn that I would not be wroth with thee, nor rebuke thee.

[l]Gen. 8.21. & 9. 11. ch. 55. 11. See Jer.31 35, 36.

10 For [m]the mountains shall depart, and the hills be removed; [n]but my kindness shall not depart from thee, neither shall the covenant of my peace be removed, saith the LORD that hath mercy on thee.

[m]Ps. 46. 2. ch. 51. 6. Matt. 5. 18
[n]Ps. 89. 33, 34.

11 ¶O thou afflicted, tossed with tempest, *and* not comforted; behold, I will lay thy stones with [o]fair colours, and lay thy foundations with sapphires.

[o]1 Chron. 29. 2. Rev. 21.18, &c.

12 And I will make thy windows of agates and thy gates of carbuncles, and all thy borders of pleasant stones.

13 And all thy children *shall be* [p]taught of the LORD; and [q]great *shall be* the peace of thy children.

[p]ch. 11. 9. Jer. 31.34. John 6.45. 1 Cor. 2.10. 1Thess.4 9 1 John2.20
[q]Ps. 110. 165.

14 In righteousness shalt thou be established: thou shalt be far from oppression; for thou shalt not fear: and from terror; for it shall not come near thee.

15 Behold, they shall surely gather together, *but* not by me: whosoever shall gather together against thee shall fall for thy sake.

16 Behold, I have created the smith that bloweth the coals in the fire, and that bringeth forth an instrument for his work; and I have created the waster to destroy.

17 ¶No weapon that is formed against thee shall prosper; and every tongue *that* shall rise against thee in judgment thou shalt condemn. This *is* the heritage of the servants of the LORD, [r]and their righteousness *is* of me, saith the LORD.

[r]ch. 45. 24, 25.

CHAPTER LV.

Gracious invitations of the gospel.

HO, [a]every one that thirsteth, come ye to the waters, and he that hath no money; [b]come ye, buy, and eat; yea, come, buy wine and milk without money and without price.

[a]John 4. 24. & 7. 37. Rev. 21. 6. & 22. 17.
[b]Matt. 13. 44, 46. Rev. 3. 18.

2 Wherefore do ye †spend money for *that which is* not bread? and your labour for *that which* satisfieth not? hearken diligently unto me, and eat ye *that which is* good, and let your soul delight itself in fatness.

†Heb. *weigh.*

3 Incline your ear, and [c]come unto me: hear, and your

[c]Matt. 11. 28.

B. C. about 712.

poured out his soul unto death, and was numbered with the transgressors: yet he bare the sin of many, and [1]made intercession for the transgressors.

[1]Or, *maketh*

54 Sing, O barren, thou that didst not bear; break forth into singing, and cry aloud, thou that didst not travail with child: for more are the children of the desolate than the children of the married wife, saith 2 the LORD. Enlarge the place of thy tent, and let them stretch forth the curtains of thine habitations; spare not: lengthen thy cords, and strengthen thy 3 stakes. For thou shalt spread abroad on the right hand and on the left; and thy seed shall possess the nations, and make the desolate cities to be inhabited. 4 Fear not; for thou shalt not be ashamed: neither be thou confounded; for thou shalt not be put to shame: for thou shalt forget the shame of thy youth, and the reproach of thy widowhood shalt thou 5 remember no more. For thy Maker is thine husband; the LORD of hosts is his name: and the Holy One of Is'ra-el is thy redeemer; the God of the whole 6 earth shall he be called. For the LORD hath called thee as a wife forsaken and grieved in spirit, even a wife of youth, when she is cast off, saith thy God. 7 For a small moment have I forsaken thee; but with 8 great mercies will I gather thee. [2]In overflowing wrath I hid my face from thee for a moment; but with everlasting kindness will I have mercy on thee, 9 saith the LORD thy redeemer. [3]For this is *as* the waters of No'ah unto me: for as I have sworn that the waters of No'ah should no more go over the earth, so have I sworn that I would not be wroth 10 with thee, nor rebuke thee. For the mountains shall depart, and the hills be removed; but my kindness shall not depart from thee, neither shall my covenant of peace be removed, saith the LORD that hath mercy on thee.

[2]Or, *In a little wrath*
[3]Or, according to some ancient authorities, *This is unto me as the days of Noah, when I sware &c.*

11 O thou afflicted, tossed with tempest, and not comforted, behold, I will set thy stones in [4]fair colours, and lay thy foundations with sapphires. 12 And I will make thy [5]pinnacles of rubies, and thy gates of carbuncles, and all thy border of pleasant 13 stones. And all thy children shall be [6]taught of the LORD; and great shall be the peace of thy children. 14 In righteousness shalt thou be established: [7]thou shalt be far from oppression, for thou shalt not fear; and from terror, for it shall not come near thee. 15 Behold, they may [8]gather together, but not by me: whosoever shall [8]gather together against thee [9]shall 16 fall because of thee. Behold, I have created the smith that bloweth the fire of coals, and bringeth forth a weapon for [10]his work; and I have created the waster 17 to destroy. No weapon that is formed against thee shall prosper: and every tongue that shall rise against thee in judgement thou shalt condemn. This is the heritage of the servants of the LORD, and [11]their righteousness which is of me, saith the LORD.

[4]Or, *antimony* See 1 Chr. xxix. 2.
[5]Or, *windows*
[6]Or, *disciples*
[7]Or, *be thou far*
[8]Or, *stir up strife*
[9]Or, *shall fall away to thee*
[10]Or, *its*
[11]Or, *their righteousness is of me*

55 Ho, every one that thirsteth, come ye to the waters, and he that hath no money; come ye, buy, and eat; yea, come, buy wine and milk without 2 money and without price. Wherefore do ye [12]spend money for that which is not bread? and your [13]labour for that which satisfieth not? hearken diligently unto me, and eat ye that which is good, 3 and let your soul delight itself in fatness. Incline your ear, and come unto me; hear, and your

[12]Heb. *weigh.*
[13]Or, *of earnings*

B. C. about 712.

soul shall live; [a]and I will make an everlasting covenant with you, *even* the [c]sure mercies of Da'vid.

4 Behold, I have given him *for* [f]a witness to the people, [g]a leader and commander to the people.

5 [h]Behold, thou shalt call a nation *that* thou knowest not, [i]and nations *that* knew not thee shall run unto thee, because of the LORD thy God, and for the Holy One of Is'ra-el; [k]for he hath glorified thee.

6 ¶[l]Seek ye the LORD while he may be found, call ye upon him while he is near:

7 [m]Let the wicked forsake his way, and †the unrighteous man [n]his thoughts: and let him return unto the LORD, [o]and he will have mercy upon him; and to our God, for †he will abundantly pardon.

8 ¶[p]For my thoughts *are* not your thoughts, neither *are* your ways my ways, saith the LORD.

9 [q]For *as* the heavens are higher than the earth, so are my ways higher than your ways, and my thoughts than your thoughts.

10 For [r]as the rain cometh down, and the snow from heaven, and returneth not thither, but watereth the earth, and maketh it bring forth and bud, that it may give seed to the sower, and bread to the eater:

11 [s]So shall my word be that goeth forth out of my mouth: it shall not return unto me void, but it shall accomplish that which I please, and it shall prosper *in the thing* whereto I sent it.

12 [t]For ye shall go out with joy, and be led forth with peace: the mountains and the hills shall [u]break forth before you into singing, and [z]all the trees of the field shall clap *their* hands.

13 [y]Instead of [z]the thorn shall come up the fir tree, and instead of the brier shall come up the myrtle tree: and it shall be to the LORD [a]for a name, for an everlasting sign *that* shall not be cut off.

CHAPTER LVI.

Sanctification promised without respect to persons.

THUS saith the LORD, Keep ye ‖judgment, and do justice: [a]for my salvation *is* near to come, and my righteousness to be revealed.

2 Blessed *is* the man *that* doeth this, and the son of man *that* layeth hold on it; [b]that keepeth the sabbath from polluting it, and keepeth his hand from doing any evil.

3 ¶Neither let [c]the son of the stranger, that hath joined himself to the LORD, speak, saying, The LORD hath utterly separated me from his people: neither let the eunuch say, Behold, I *am* a dry tree.

4 For thus saith the LORD unto the eunuchs that keep my sabbaths, and choose *the things* that please me, and take hold of my covenant;

5 Even unto them will I give in [d]mine house and within my walls a place [e]and a name better than of sons and of daughters: I will give them an everlasting name, that shall not be cut off.

6 Also the sons of the stranger, that join themselves to the LORD, to serve him, and to love the name of the LORD, to be his servants, every one that keepeth the sabbath from polluting it, and taketh hold of my covenant;

7 Even them will I [f]bring to my holy mountain, and make them joyful in my house of prayer: [g]their burnt offerings and their sacrifices *shall be* accepted upon mine altar; for [h]mine house shall be called a house of prayer [i]for all people.

8 The Lord GOD [k]which gathereth the outcasts of Is'ra-el saith, [l]Yet will I gather *others* to him, †besides those that are gathered unto him.

9 ¶[m]All ye beasts of the field, come to devour; *yea*, all ye beasts in the forest.

10 His watchmen *are* [n]blind: they are all ignorant, [o]they *are* all dumb dogs, they cannot bark; ‖sleeping, lying down, loving to slumber.

11 Yea, *they are* †[p]greedy dogs *which* †[q]can never have enough, and they *are* shepherds *that* cannot understand: they

[a] ch. 54. 8. & 61. 8. Jer. 32. 40. [c] 2 Sam. 7. 8, &c. Ps. 89. 28. Acts 13. 34. [f] John 18. 37. Rev. 1. 5. [g] Jer. 30. 9. Ezek. 34. 23 Hos. 3. 5. Dan. 9. 25. [h] ch. 52. 15. Eph. 2. 11, 12. [i] ch. 60. 5. [k] ch. 60. 9. Acts 3. 13. [l] Ps. 32. 6. Matt. 5. 25. & 25. 11. John 7. 34. & 8. 21. 2 Cor. 6. 1, 2. Heb. 3. 13. [m] ch. 1. 16. †Heb. *the man of iniquity.* [n] Zech. 8. 17 [o] Ps. 130. 7. Jer. 3. 12. †Heb. *he will multiply to pardon.* [p] 2 Sam. 7. 19. [q] Ps. 103. 11. [r] Deut. 32. 2 [s] ch. 54. 9. [t] ch. 35. 10. & 65. 13, 14. [u] Ps. 96. 12. & 98. 8. ch. 14. 8. & 35. 1, 2. & 42. 11. [z] 1 Chron. 16. 33. [y] ch. 41. 19. [z] Mic. 7. 4. [a] Jer. 13. 11.

‖Or, *equity* [a] ch. 46. 13. Matt. 3. 2. & 4. 17. Rom. 13. 11 12. [b] ch. 58. 13.

[c] See Deut. 23. 1, 2, 3. Acts 8. 27. & 10. 1, 2, 34. & 17. 4. & 18. 7. 1 Pet. 1. 1. [d] 1 Tim. 3. 15. [e] John 1. 12. 1 John 3. 1. [f] ch. 2. 2. 1 Pet. 1. 1, 2. [g] Rom. 12. 1. Heb. 13. 15. 1 Pet. 2. 5. [h] Matt. 21. 13. Mark 11. 17 Luke 19. 46 [i] Mal. 1. 11. [k] Ps. 147. 2. ch. 11. 12. [l] John 10. 16. Eph. 1. 10. & 2. 14, 15, 16. †Heb. *to his gathered.* [m] Jer. 12. 9. [n] Matt. 15. 14. & 23. 16. [o] Phil. 3. 2. ‖Or, *dreaming*, or, *talking in their sleep.* †Heb. *strong of appetite.* [p] Mic. 3. 11. †Heb. *know not to be satisfied.* [q] Ezek. 34. 2, 3.

B. C. 712.

1 Or, *prince*

2 Or, *place* Heb. *hand.*
3 Or, *better than sons and daughters*
4 Heb. *him.*
5 Heb. *to his gathered ones.*
6 Or, *come ye to devour all the beasts in the forest*

soul shall live: and I will make an everlasting covenant with you, even the sure mercies of Da'vid.

4 Behold, I have given him for a witness to the peoples, a [1]leader and commander to the peoples.

5 Behold, thou shalt call a nation that thou knowest not, and a nation that knew not thee shall run unto thee, because of the LORD thy God, and for the Holy One of Is'ra-el; for he hath glorified thee.

6 Seek ye the LORD while he may be found, call ye
7 upon him while he is near: let the wicked forsake his way, and the unrighteous man his thoughts: and let him return unto the LORD, and he will have mercy upon him; and to our God, for he will
8 abundantly pardon. For my thoughts are not your thoughts, neither are your ways my ways, saith the
9 LORD. For as the heavens are higher than the earth, so are my ways higher than your ways and
10 my thoughts than your thoughts. For as the rain cometh down and the snow from heaven, and returneth not thither, but watereth the earth, and maketh it bring forth and bud, and giveth seed to
11 the sower and bread to the eater; so shall my word be that goeth forth out of my mouth: it shall not return unto me void, but it shall accomplish that which I please, and it shall prosper in the thing
12 whereto I sent it. For ye shall go out with joy, and be led forth with peace: the mountains and the hills shall break forth before you into singing, and all the trees of the field shall clap their hands.
13 Instead of the thorn shall come up the fir tree, and instead of the brier shall come up the myrtle tree: and it shall be to the LORD for a name, for an everlasting sign that shall not be cut off.

56 Thus saith the LORD, Keep ye judgement, and do righteousness: for my salvation is near to come,
2 and my righteousness to be revealed. Blessed is the man that doeth this, and the son of man that holdeth fast by it; that keepeth the sabbath from profaning it, and keepeth his hand from doing any
3 evil. Neither let the stranger, that hath joined himself to the LORD, speak, saying, The LORD will surely separate me from his people: neither let the
4 eunuch say, Behold, I am a dry tree. For thus saith the LORD of the eunuchs that keep my sabbaths, and choose the things that please me, and
5 hold fast by my covenant: Unto them will I give in mine house and within my walls a [2]memorial and a name [3]better than of sons and of daughters; I will give [4]them an everlasting name, that shall not
6 be cut off. Also the strangers, that join themselves to the LORD, to minister unto him, and to love the name of the LORD, to be his servants, every one that keepeth the sabbath from profaning it, and
7 holdeth fast by my covenant; even them will I bring to my holy mountain, and make them joyful in my house of prayer; their burnt offerings and their sacrifices shall be accepted upon mine altar: for mine house shall be called an house of prayer
8 for all peoples. The Lord GOD which gathereth the outcasts of Is'ra-el saith, Yet will I gather *others* to him, [5]beside his own that are gathered.
9 All ye beasts of the field, [6]come to devour,
10 *yea*, all ye beasts in the forest. His watchmen are blind, they are all without knowledge; they are all dumb dogs, they cannot bark; dreaming,
11 lying down, loving to slumber. Yea, the dogs are greedy, they can never have enough; and these are shepherds that cannot understand: they

all look to their own way, every one for his gain, from his quarter.

12 Come ye, *say they,* I will fetch wine, and we will fill ourselves with strong drink; [r]and to-morrow shall be as this day, *and* much more abundant.

CHAPTER LVII.

The blessed death of the righteous.

THE righteous perisheth, and no man layeth *it* to heart: and †[a]merciful men *are* taken away, [b]none considering that the righteous is taken away ‖ from the evil *to come.*

2 He shall ‖enter into peace: they shall rest in [c]their beds, *each one* walking ‖ *in* his uprightness.

3 ¶But draw near hither, [d]ye sons of the sorceress, the seed of the adulterer and the whore.

4 Against whom do ye sport yourselves? against whom make ye a wide mouth, *and* draw out the tongue? *are* ye not children of transgression, a seed of falsehood,

5 Inflaming yourselves ‖with idols [e]under every green tree, [f]slaying the children in the valleys under the clefts of the rocks?

6 Among the smooth *stones* of the stream *is* thy portion; they, they *are* thy lot: even to them hast thou poured a drink offering, thou hast offered a meat offering. Should I receive comfort in these?

7 [g]Upon a lofty and high mountain hast thou set [h]thy bed: even thither wentest thou up to offer sacrifice.

8 Behind the doors also and the posts hast thou set up thy remembrance: for thou hast discovered *thyself to another* than me, and art gone up; thou hast enlarged thy bed, and ‖ made thee *a covenant* with them; [i]thou lovedst their bed ‖ where thou sawest *it.*

9 And ‖ [k]thou wentest to the king with ointment, and didst increase thy perfumes, and didst send thy messengers far off, and didst debase *thyself even* unto hell.

10 Thou art wearied in the greatness of thy way [l]*yet* saidst thou not, There is no hope: thou hast found the ‖life of thine hand; therefore thou wast not grieved.

11 And [m]of whom hast thou been afraid or feared, that thou hast lied, and hast not remembered me, nor laid *it* to thy heart? [n]have not I held my peace even of old, and thou fearest me not?

12 I will declare thy righteousness, and thy works; for they shall not profit thee.

13 ¶When thou criest, let thy companies deliver thee; but the wind shall carry them all away; vanity shall take *them:* but he that putteth his trust in me shall possess the land, and shall inherit my holy mountain;

14 And shall say, [o]Cast ye up, cast ye up, prepare the way, take up the stumblingblock out of the way of my people.

15 For thus saith the high and lofty One that inhabiteth eternity, [p]whose name *is* Holy; [q]I dwell in the high and holy *place,* [r]with him also *that is* of a contrite and humble spirit, [s]to revive the spirit of the humble, and to revive the heart of the contrite ones.

16 [t]For I will not contend for ever, neither will I be always wroth: for the spirit should fail before me, and the souls [u]*which* I have made.

17 For the iniquity of [x]his covetousness was I wroth, and smote him: [y]I hid me, and was wroth, [z]and he went on †frowardly in the way of his heart.

18 I have seen his ways, and [a]will heal him: I will lead him also, and restore comforts unto him and to [b]his mourners.

19 I create [c]the fruit of the lips; Peace, peace [d]to *him that is* far off, and to *him that is* near, saith the LORD; and I will heal him.

20 [e]But the wicked *are* like the troubled sea, when it cannot rest, whose waters cast up mire and dirt.

21 [f]*There is* no peace, saith my God, to the wicked.

have all turned to their own way, each one to his
12 gain, [1]from every quarter. Come ye, *say they,* I will fetch wine, and we will fill ourselves with strong drink; and to-morrow shall be as this day, *a day* great beyond measure.

57 The righteous perisheth, and no man layeth it to heart; and [2]merciful men are taken away, none considering that the righteous is taken away
2 [3]from the evil *to come.* He entereth into peace; they rest in their beds, each one that walketh [4]in his uprightness.

3 But draw near hither, ye sons of the sorceress,
4 the seed of the adulterer and the whore. Against whom do ye sport yourselves? against whom make ye a wide mouth, and draw out the tongue? are ye not children of transgression, a seed of falsehood,
5 ye that inflame yourselves [5]among the oaks, under every green tree; that slay the children in the
6 valleys, under the clefts of the rocks? Among the smooth *stones* of the valley is thy portion; they, they are thy lot: even to them hast thou poured a drink offering, thou hast offered [6]an oblation. Shall
7 I be appeased for these things? Upon a high and lofty mountain hast thou set thy bed: thither also
8 wentest thou up to offer sacrifice. And behind the doors and the posts hast thou set up thy memorial: for thou hast discovered *thyself* to another than me, and art gone up; thou hast enlarged thy bed, and made thee a covenant with them; thou lovedst
9 their bed where thou sawest it. And thou wentest to the king with ointment, and didst increase thy perfumes, and didst send thine ambassadors far off,
10 and didst debase thyself even unto [7]hell. Thou wast wearied with the length of thy way; yet saidst thou not, There is no hope: thou didst find [8]a quickening of thy strength; therefore thou wast
11 not [9]faint. And of whom hast thou been afraid and in fear, that thou liest, and hast not remembered me, nor laid it to thy heart? have not I held my peace even of long time, and thou fearest me not?
12 I will declare thy righteousness; and as for thy
13 works, they shall not profit thee. When thou criest, let [10]them which thou hast gathered deliver thee; but the wind shall take them, a breath shall carry them all away: but he that putteth his trust in me shall possess the land, and shall inherit my
14 holy mountain. And [11]he shall say, Cast ye up, cast ye up, prepare the way, take up the stumbling-block out of the way of my people.

15 For thus saith the high and lofty One that inhabiteth eternity, whose name is Holy: I dwell in the high and holy place, with him also that is of a contrite and humble spirit, to revive the spirit of the humble, and to revive the heart of the contrite
16 ones. For I will not contend for ever, neither will I be always wroth: for the spirit should [12]fail before
17 me, and the souls which I have made. For the iniquity of his covetousness was I wroth and smote him, I hid *my face* and was wroth: and he went on
18 [13]frowardly in the way of his heart. I have seen his ways, and will heal him: I will lead him also, and [14]restore comforts unto him and to his mourners.
19 I create the fruit of the lips: Peace, peace, to him that is far off and to him that is near, saith the LORD;
20 and I will heal him. But the wicked are like the troubled sea; for it cannot rest, and its waters cast
21 up mire and dirt. There is no peace, saith my God, to the wicked.

B. C. about 712.

[r] Ps. 10. 6. Prov. 23. 35. ch. 22. 13. Luke 12. 19. 1 Cor. 15. 32.

about 698.

†Heb. *men of kindness,* or, *godliness.*
[a] Ps. 12. 1. Mic. 7. 2.
[b] 1 Kings 14. 13. See 2 Kings 22. 20.
‖ Or, *from that which is evil.*
‖ Or, *go in peace.* Luke 2. 29.
[c] 2 Chron. 16. 14.
‖ Or, *before him.*
[d] Matt. 16. 4.
‖ Or, *among the oaks.*
[e] ch. 1. 29. [e] 2 Kings 16. 4. & 17. 10. Jer. 2. 20.
[f] Lev. 18. 21. & 20. 2. 2 Kings 16. 3. & 23. 10. Jer. 7. 31. Ezek. 16. 20. & 20. 26.
[g] Ezek. 16. 16, 25.
[h] Ezek. 23. 41.
‖ Or, *hewed it for thyself* larger *than theirs.*
[i] Ezek. 16. 26, 28. & 23. 2—20.
[k] Or, *thou providest room.*
[l] Or, *thou respectedst the king.*
[k] ch. 30. 6. Ezek. 16. 33. & 23. 16. Hos. 7. 11. & 12. 1.
[l] Jer. 2. 25.
‖ Or, *living.*
[m] ch. 51. 12, 13.
[n] Ps. 50. 21.
[o] ch. 40. 3. & 62. 10.
[p] Job 6. 10. Luke 1. 49.
[q] Ps. 68. 4. Zech. 2. 13.
[r] Ps. 34. 18. & 51. 17. & 138. 6.
[s] ch. 66. 2.
[t] Ps. 147. 3.
[t] ch. 61. 1.
[u] Ps. 85. 5. & 103. 9. Mic. 7. 18.
[u] Num. 16. 22. Job 34. 14. Heb. 12. 9.
[x] Jer. 6. 13.
[y] ch. 8. 17. & 45. 15.
[z] ch. 9. 13.
†Heb. *turning away.*
[a] Jer. 3. 22.
[b] ch. 61. 2.
[c] Heb. 13. 15 Acts 2. 39. Eph. 2. 17.
[d] Job 15. 20, &c. Prov. 4. 16.
[e] ch. 48. 22.

B. C. 712.

[1] Or, *one and all*

[2] Or, *godly*
[3] Or, *through wickedness*
[4] Or, *straight before him*
[5] Or, *with idols*
[6] Or, *a meal offering*
[7] Heb. *Sheol.*
[8] Heb. *the life of thine hand.*
[9] Heb. *sick.*
[10] Or, *thy rabble of idols*
[11] Or, *it shall be said*
[12] Or, *faint away*
[13] Heb. *turning away.*
[14] Heb. *recompense.*

CHAPTER LVIII.

The fast which God accepteth.

B. C. about 698.

CRY †aloud, spare not, lift up thy voice like a trumpet, and shew my people their transgression, and the house of Ja'cob their sins.

†Heb. *with the throat.*

2 Yet they seek me daily, and delight to know my ways, as a nation that did righteousness, and forsook not the ordinance of their God: they ask of me the ordinances of justice: they take delight in approaching to God.

3 ¶ [a]Wherefore have we fasted, *say they,* and thou seest not? *wherefore* have we [b]afflicted our soul, and thou takest no knowledge? Behold, in the day of your fast ye find pleasure, and exact all your ||†labours.

4 [c]Behold, ye fast for strife and debate, and to smite with the fist of wickedness; ||ye shall not fast as *ye do this* day, to make your voice to be heard on high.

5 Is it [d]such a fast that I have chosen? [e]||a day for a man to afflict his soul? *is it* to bow down his head as a bulrush, and [f]to spread sackcloth and ashes *under him?* wilt thou call this a fast, and an acceptable day to the LORD?

6 *Is* not this the fast that I have chosen? to loose the bands of wickedness, [g]to undo †the heavy burdens, and [h]to let the †oppressed go free, and that ye break every yoke?

7 *Is it* not [i]to deal thy bread to the hungry, and that thou bring the poor that are ||cast out to thy house? [k]when thou seest the naked, that thou cover him; and that thou hide not thyself from [l]thine own flesh?

8 ¶ [m]Then shall thy light break forth as the morning, and thine health shall spring forth speedily: and thy righteousness shall go before thee; [n]the glory of the LORD †shall be thy rearward.

9 Then shalt thou call, and the LORD shall answer; thou shalt cry, and he shall say, Here I *am.* If thou take away from the midst of thee the yoke, the putting forth of the finger, and [o]speaking vanity;

10 And *if* thou draw out thy soul to the hungry, and sastisfy the afflicted soul; then shall thy light rise in obscurity, and thy darkness *be* as the noonday:

11 And the LORD shall guide thee continually, and satisfy thy soul in †drought, and make fat thy bones: and thou shalt be like a watered garden, and like a spring of water, whose waters †fail not.

12 And *they that shall be* of thee [p]shall build the old waste places: thou shalt raise up the foundations of many generations; and thou shalt be called, The repairer of the breach, The restorer of paths to dwell in.

13 ¶ If [q]thou turn away thy foot from the sabbath, *from* doing thy pleasure on my holy day; and call the sabbath a delight, the holy of the LORD, honourable; and shalt honour him, not doing thine own ways, nor finding thine own pleasure, nor speaking *thine own* words:

14 [r]Then shalt thou delight thyself in the LORD; and I will cause thee to [s]ride upon the high places of the earth, and feed thee with the heritage of Ja'cob thy father: [t]for the mouth of the LORD hath spoken *it.*

[a] Mal. 3. 14.
[b] Lev. 16. 29, 31, & 23. 27.
‖ Or, *things wherewith ye grieve others.*
†Heb. *griefs.*
[c] 1 Kings 21. 9, 12, 13.
‖ Or, *ye fast not as this day*
[d] Zech. 7. 5.
[e] Lev. 16. 29.
‖ Or, *to afflict his soul,* for *a day.*
[f] Esth. 4. 3. Job 2. 8. Dan. 9. 3. Jonah 3. 6.
[g] Neh. 5. 10. 11, 12.
†Heb. *the bundles of the yoke.*
[h] Jer. 34. 9.
†Heb. *broken.*
[i] Ezek. 18. 7, 16. Matt. 25. 35.
‖ Or, *afflicted.*
[k] Job 31. 19.
[l] Gen. 29. 14. Neh. 5. 5.
[m] Job 11. 17.
[n] Ex. 14. 19. ch. 52. 12.
†Heb. *shall gather thee up.*
[o] Ps. 12. 2.
†Heb. *droughts.*
†Heb. *lie,* or, *deceive.*
[p] ch. 61. 4.
[q] ch. 56. 2.
[r] Job 22. 26.
[s] Deut. 32. 13. & 33. 29.
[t] ch. 1. 20. & 40. 5. Mic. 4. 4.

CHAPTER LIX.

Punishment of Israel for sin.

BEHOLD, the LORD'S hand is not [a]shortened, that it cannot save; neither his ear heavy, that it cannot hear:

2 But your iniquities have separated between you and your God, and your sins ||have hid *his* face from you, that he will not hear.

3 For [b]your hands are defiled with blood, and your fingers with iniquity; your lips have spoken lies, your tongue hath muttered perverseness.

4 None calleth for justice, nor *any* pleadeth for truth: they trust in vanity, and speak lies; [c]they conceive mischief, and bring forth iniquity.

5 They hatch ||cockatrice' eggs, and weave the spider's web:

[a] Num. 11. 23. ch. 50. 2.
‖ Or, *have made* him *hide.*
[b] ch. 1. 15.
[c] Job 15. 35. Ps. 7. 14.
‖ Or, *adders'.*

58 Cry [1]aloud, spare not, lift up thy voice like a trumpet, and declare unto my people their transgression, and to the house of Ja'cob their sins.

2 Yet they seek me daily, and delight to know my ways: as a nation that did righteousness, and forsook not the [2]ordinance of their God, they ask of me righteous ordinances, they delight to draw near

3 unto God. Wherefore have we fasted, *say they,* and thou seest not? *wherefore* have we afflicted our soul, and thou takest no knowledge? Behold, in the day of your fast ye find *your own* pleasure, and

4 [3]exact all your labours. Behold, ye fast for strife and contention, and to smite with the fist of wickedness: [4]ye fast not this day so as to make your

5 voice to be heard on high. Is such the fast that I have chosen? the day for a man to afflict his soul? Is it to bow down his head as a rush, and to spread sackcloth and ashes under him? wilt thou call this a

6 fast, and an acceptable day to the LORD? Is not this the fast that I have chosen? to loose the bonds of wickedness, to undo the bands of the yoke, and to let the oppressed go free, and that ye break

7 every yoke? Is it not to deal thy bread to the hungry, and that thou bring the poor that are cast out to thy house? when thou seest the naked, that thou cover him; and that thou hide not thyself

8 from thine own flesh? Then shall thy light break forth as the morning, and thy healing shall spring forth speedily: and thy righteousness shall go before thee; the glory of the LORD shall be thy

9 rearward. Then shalt thou call, and the LORD shall answer; thou shalt cry and he shall say, Here I am. If thou take away from the midst of thee the yoke, the putting forth of the finger, and

10 speaking wickedly; and if thou [5]draw out thy soul to the hungry, and satisfy the afflicted soul; then shall thy light rise in darkness, and thine obscurity

11 be as the noonday: and the LORD shall guide thee continually, and satisfy thy soul in [6]dry places, and make strong thy bones; and thou shalt be like a watered garden, and like a spring of water, whose

12 waters fail not. And they that shall be of thee shall build the old waste places: thou shalt raise up the foundations of many generations; and thou shalt be called The repairer of the breach, The restorer

13 of paths to dwell in. If thou turn away thy foot from the sabbath, from doing thy pleasure on my holy day; and call the sabbath a delight, *and* the holy of the LORD, honourable; and shalt honour [7]it, not doing thine own ways, nor finding thine own

14 pleasure, nor speaking *thine own* words: then shalt thou delight thyself in the LORD; and I will make thee to ride upon the high places of the earth; and I will feed thee with the heritage of Ja'cob thy father: for the mouth of the LORD hath spoken it.

59 Behold, the LORD'S hand is not shortened, that it cannot save; neither his ear heavy, that

2 it cannot hear: but your iniquities have separated between you and your God, and your sins have hid his face from you, that he will not

3 hear. For your hands are defiled with blood, and your fingers with iniquity; your lips have spoken

4 lies, your tongue muttereth wickedness. None [8]sueth in righteousness, and none pleadeth in truth: they trust in vanity, and speak lies; they

5 conceive mischief, and bring forth iniquity. They hatch [9]basilisks' eggs, and weave the spider's web:

B. C. 698.
[1] Heb. *with the throat.*
[2] Or, *judgement*
[3] Or, *oppress all your labourers*
[4] Or, *ye shall not fast as* ye do *this day, to make &c.*
[5] Or, *bestow on the hungry that which thy soul desireth*
[6] Or, *drought*
[7] Or, *him*
[8] Heb. *calleth.*
[9] Or, *adders'*

B. C. about 698.

he that eateth of their eggs dieth, and ||that which is crushed breaketh out into a viper.

6 [d]Their webs shall not become garments, neither shall they cover themselves with their works: their works *are* works of iniquity, and the act of violence *is* in their hands.

7 [e]Their feet run to evil, and they make haste to shed innocent blood: their thoughts *are* thoughts of iniquity; wasting and †destruction *are* in their paths.

8 The way of peace they know not: and *there is* no ||judgment in their goings: [f]they have made them crooked paths; whosoever goeth therein shall not know peace.

9 ¶Therefore is judgment far from us, neither doth justice overtake us: [g]we wait for light, but behold obscurity; for brightness, *but* we walk in darkness.

10 [h]We grope for the wall like the blind, and we grope as if *we had* no eyes: we stumble at noonday as in the night; *we are* in desolate places as dead *men*.

11 We roar all like bears, and [i]mourn sore like doves: we look for judgment, but *there is* none; for salvation, *but* it is far off from us.

12 For our transgressions are multiplied before thee, and our sins testify against us: for our transgressions *are* with us; and *as for* our iniquities, we know them;

13 In transgressing and lying against the LORD, and departing away from our God, speaking oppression and revolt, conceiving and uttering [k]from the heart words of falsehood.

14 And judgment is turned away backward, and justice standeth afar off: for truth is fallen in the street, and equity can not enter.

15 Yea, truth faileth; and he *that* departeth from evil ||maketh himself a prey: and the LORD saw *it*, and †it displeased him that *there was* no judgment.

16 ¶[l]And he saw that *there was* no man, and [m]wondered that *there was* no intercessor: [n]therefore his arm brought salvation unto him; and his righteousness, it sustained him.

17 [o]For he put on righteousness as a breastplate, and a helmet of salvation upon his head; and he put on the garments of vengeance *for* clothing, and was clad with zeal as a cloak.

18 [p]According to *their* †deeds, accordingly he will repay, fury to his adversaries, recompense to his enemies; to the islands he will repay recompense.

19 [q]So shall they fear the name of the LORD from the west, and his glory from the rising of the sun. When the enemy shall come in [r]like a flood, the Spirit of the LORD shall ||lift up a standard against him.

20 ¶And [s]the Redeemer shall come to Zi'on, and unto them that turn from transgression in Ja'cob, saith the LORD.

21 [t]As for me, this *is* my covenant with them, saith the LORD; My Spirit that *is* upon thee, and my words which I have put in thy mouth, shall not depart out of thy mouth, nor out of the mouth of thy seed, nor out of the mouth of thy seed's seed, saith the LORD, from henceforth and for ever

CHAPTER LX.

Glorious access of the Gentiles.

A RISE, [a]||shine; for thy light is come, and [b]the glory of the LORD is risen upon thee.

2 For, behold, the darkness shall cover the earth, and gross darkness the people: but the LORD shall arise upon thee, and his glory shall be seen upon thee.

3 And the [c]Gentiles shall come to thy light, and kings to the brightness of thy rising.

4 [d]Lift up thine eyes round about, and see; all they gather themselves together, [e]they come to thee: thy sons shall come from far, and thy daughters shall be nursed at *thy* side.

5 Then thou shalt see, and flow together, and thine heart shall fear, and be enlarged; because [f]the ||abundance of the sea shall be converted unto thee, the ||forces of the Gentiles shall come unto thee.

B. C. 698.

he that eateth of their eggs dieth, and that which is
6 crushed breaketh out into a viper. Their webs shall not become garments, neither shall they cover themselves with their works: their works are works of iniquity, and the act of violence is in their hands.
7 Their feet run to evil, and they make haste to shed innocent blood: their thoughts are thoughts of iniquity; desolation and destruction are in their
8 [1]paths. The way of peace they know not: and there is no [2]judgement in their goings: they have made them crooked paths; whosoever goeth therein doth
9 not know peace. Therefore is judgement far from us, neither doth righteousness overtake us: we look for light, but behold darkness; for brightness, but
10 we walk in obscurity. We grope for the wall like the blind, yea, we grope as they that have no eyes: we stumble at noonday as in the twilight; [3]among
11 them that are lusty we are as dead men. We roar all like bears, and mourn sore like doves: we look for judgement, but there is none; for salvation, but
12 it is far off from us. For our transgressions are multiplied before thee, and our sins testify against us: for our transgressions are with us, and as for
13 our iniquities, we know them: in transgressing and denying the LORD, and turning away from following our God, speaking oppression and revolt, conceiving and uttering from the heart words of falsehood.
14 And judgement is turned away backward, and righteousness standeth afar off: for truth is fallen in
15 the street, and uprightness can not enter. Yea, truth is lacking; and he that departeth from evil maketh himself a prey: and the LORD saw it, and it dis-
16 pleased him that there was no judgement. And he saw that there was no man, and wondered that there was [4]no intercessor: therefore his own arm brought salvation unto him; and his righteousness, it upheld
17 him. And he put on righteousness as a [5]breastplate, and [6]an helmet of salvation upon his head; and he put on garments of vengeance for clothing, and was
18 clad with zeal as a cloke. According to their [7]deeds, accordingly he will repay, fury to his adversaries, recompence to his enemies; to the [8]islands he will
19 repay recompence. So shall they fear the name of the LORD from the west, and his glory from the rising of the sun: [9]for he shall come as [10]a rushing
20 stream, which the breath of the LORD driveth. And a redeemer shall come to Zi'on, and unto them that turn from transgression in Ja'cob, saith the LORD.
21 And as for me, this is my covenant with them, saith the LORD: my spirit that is upon thee, and my words which I have put in thy mouth, shall not depart out of thy mouth, nor out of the mouth of thy seed, nor out of the mouth of thy seed's seed, saith the LORD, from henceforth and for ever.

60 Arise, shine; for thy light is come, and the glory
2 of the LORD is risen upon thee. For, behold, darkness shall cover the earth, and gross darkness the peoples: but the LORD shall arise upon thee, and his
3 glory shall be seen upon thee. And nations shall come to thy light, and kings to the brightness of thy rising.
4 Lift up thine eyes round about, and see: they all gather themselves together, they come to thee: thy sons shall come from far, and thy daughters shall be [11]carried in
5 the arms. Then thou shalt see and [12]be lightened, and thine heart shall tremble and be enlarged; because the abundance of the sea shall be turned unto thee, the wealth of the nations shall come unto thee.

[1] Or, *high ways*
[2] Or, *right*
[3] Or, *we are in dark places like the dead*
[4] Or, *none to interpose*
[5] Or, *coat of mail*
[6] Or, *salvation for an helmet*
[7] Heb. *recompences.*
[8] Or, *coast-lands*
[9] Or, *when the adversary shall come in like a flood, the spirit of the LORD shall lift up a standard against him*
[10] Heb. *a stream pent in.*
[11] Heb. *nursed upon the side.*
[12] See Ps. xxxiv. 5

[b] Or, *that which is sprinkled is as if there break out a viper.*
[d] Job. 8.14, 15.
[e] Prov. 1.16. Rom. 3.15.
† Heb. *breaking.*
|| Or, *right.*
[f] Ps. 125. 5. Prov. 2.15.
[g] Jer. 8. 15.
[h] Deut. 28. 29. Job. 5. 14. Amos. 8.9.
[i] ch. 38. 14. Ezek. 7.16.
[k] Matt. 12. 34.
|| Or, *is accounted mad.*
† Heb. *it was evil in his eyes.*
[l] Ezek. 22. 30.
[m] Mark. 6. 6.
[n] Ps. 98. 1. ch. 63. 5.
[o] Eph. 6. 14, 17. 1 Thess. 5. 8.
[p] ch. 63. 6.
† Heb. *recompenses.*
[q] Ps. 113. 3. Mal. 1. 11.
[r] Rev. 12. 15.
|| Or, *put him to flight.*
[s] Rom. 11. 26.
[t] Heb. 8. 10. & 10. 16.

[a] Eph. 5.14.
|| Or, *be enlightened; for thy light cometh.*
[b] Mal. 4. 2. ch. 49. 6, 23. Rev. 21.24.
[c] ch. 49. 18.
[d] ch. 49. 20. 21, 22. & 66 12.
[e] Rom. 11. 25.
[f] Or, *noise of the sea shall be turned toward thee.*
|| Or, *wealth.* ver. 11. ch. 61. 6.

B. C. about 698.

6 The multitude of camels shall cover thee, the dromedaries of Mid'i-an and [o]E'phah; all they from [h]She'ba shall come: they shall bring [i]gold and incense; and they shall shew forth the praises of the LORD.

7 All the flocks of [k]Ke'dar shall be gathered together unto thee, the rams of Ne-ba'ioth shall minister unto thee: they shall come up with acceptance on mine altar, and [l]I will glorify the house of my glory.

8 Who *are* these *that* fly as a cloud, and as the doves to their windows?

9 [m]Surely the isles shall wait for me, and the ships of Tar'shish first, [n]to bring thy sons from far, [o]their silver and their gold with them, [p]unto the name of the LORD thy God, and to the Holy One of Is'ra-el, [q]because he hath glorified thee.

10 And [r]the sons of strangers shall build up thy walls, [s]and their kings shall minister unto thee: for [t]in my wrath I smote thee, [u]but in my favour have I had mercy on thee.

11 Therefore thy gates [x]shall be open continually; they shall not be shut day nor night; that *men* may bring unto thee the ‖ forces of the Gentiles, and *that* their kings *may be* brought.

12 [y]For the nation and kingdom that will not serve thee shall perish; yea, *those* nations shall be utterly wasted.

13 [z]The glory of Leb'a-non shall come unto thee, the fir tree, the pine tree, and the box together, to beautify the place of my sanctuary; and I will make [a]the place of my feet glorious.

14 The sons also of them that afflicted thee shall come bending unto thee; and all they that despised thee shall [b]bow themselves down at the soles of thy feet; and they shall call thee, The city of the LORD, [c]The Zi'on of the Holy One of Is'ra-el.

15 Whereas thou hast been forsaken and hated, so that no man went through *thee*, I will make thee an eternal excellency, a joy of many generations.

16 Thou shalt also suck the milk of the Gentiles, [d]and shalt suck the breast of kings: and thou shalt know that [e]I the LORD *am* thy Saviour and thy Redeemer, the mighty One of Ja'cob.

17 For brass I will bring gold, and for iron I will bring silver, and for wood brass, and for stones iron: I will also make thy officers peace, and thine exactors righteousness.

18 Violence shall no more be heard in thy land, wasting nor destruction within thy borders; but thou shalt call [f]thy walls Salvation, and thy gates Praise.

19 The [g]sun shall be no more thy light by day; neither for brightness shall the moon give light unto thee: but the LORD shall be unto thee an everlasting light, and [h]thy God thy glory.

20 [i]Thy sun shall no more go down; neither shall thy moon withdraw itself: for the LORD shall be thine everlasting light, and the days of thy mourning shall be ended.

21 [k]Thy people also *shall be* all righteous: [l]they shall inherit the land for ever, [m]the branch of my planting, [n]the work of my hands that I may be glorified.

22 [o]A little one shall become a thousand, and a small one a strong nation: I the LORD will hasten it in his time.

CHAPTER LXI.

The office of Christ.

THE [c]Spirit of the Lord GOD *is* upon me; because the LORD [b]hath anointed me to preach good tidings unto the meek; he hath sent me [c]to bind up the broken-hearted, to proclaim [d]liberty to the captives, and the opening of the prison to *them that are* bound;

2 [e]To proclaim the acceptable year of the LORD, and [f]the day of vengeance of our God; [g]to comfort all that mourn;

3 To appoint unto them that mourn in Zi'on, [h]to give unto them beauty for ashes, the oil of joy for mourning, the garment of praise for the spirit of heaviness; that they might

6 The multitude of camels shall cover thee, the [1]dromedaries of Mid'i-an and E'phah; they all shall come from She'ba: they shall bring gold and frankincense, and shall [2]proclaim the praises of
7 the LORD. All the flocks of Ke'dar shall be gathered together unto thee, the rams of Ne-ba'ioth shall minister unto thee: they shall come up with acceptance on mine altar, and I will [3]glorify [4]the
8 house of my glory. Who are these that fly as a
9 cloud, and as the doves to their windows? Surely the isles shall wait for me, and the ships of Tar'shish first, to bring thy sons from far, their silver and their gold with them, for the name of the LORD thy God, and for the Holy One of Is'ra-el, because he
10 hath [5]glorified thee. And strangers shall build up thy walls, and their kings shall minister unto thee: for in my wrath I smote thee, but in my favour
11 have I had mercy on thee. Thy gates also shall be open continually; they shall not be shut day nor night; that men may bring unto thee the wealth
12 of the nations, and their kings led *with them*. For that nation and kingdom that will not serve thee shall perish; yea, those nations shall be utterly
13 wasted. The glory of Leb'a-non shall come unto thee, the fir tree, [6]the pine, and the box tree together; to beautify the place of my sanctuary, and
14 I will make the place of my feet glorious. And the sons of them that afflicted thee shall come bending unto thee; and all they that despised thee shall bow themselves down at the soles of thy feet; and they shall call thee, The city of the LORD, The
15 Zi'on of the Holy One of Is'ra-el. Whereas thou hast been forsaken and hated, so that no man passed through thee, I will make thee an eternal excellency,
16 a joy of many generations. Thou shalt also suck the milk of the nations, and shalt suck the breast of kings; and thou shalt know that I the LORD am thy saviour, and thy redeemer, the Mighty One of
17 Ja'cob. For brass I will bring gold, and for iron I will bring silver, and for wood brass, and for stones iron: I will also make thy officers peace, and [7]thine
18 exactors righteousness. Violence shall no more be heard in thy land, desolation nor destruction within thy borders; but thou shalt call thy walls Salvation,
19 and thy gates Praise. The sun shall be no more thy light by day; neither for brightness shall the moon give light unto thee: but the LORD shall be unto thee an everlasting light, and thy God thy
20 [8]glory. Thy sun shall no more go down, neither shall thy moon withdraw itself: for the LORD shall be thine everlasting light, and the days of thy
21 mourning shall be ended. Thy people also shall be all righteous, they shall inherit the land for ever; the branch of my planting, the work of my hands,
22 that I may be glorified. The little one shall become a thousand, and the small one a strong nation: I the LORD will hasten it in its time.

61 The spirit of the Lord GOD is upon me; because the LORD hath anointed me to preach good tidings unto the [9]meek; he hath sent me to bind up the brokenhearted, to proclaim liberty to the captives, and [10]the opening *of the prison* to them that are
2 bound; to proclaim [11]the acceptable year of the LORD, and the day of vengeance of our God; to
3 comfort all that mourn; to appoint unto them that mourn in Zi'on, to give unto them a garland for ashes, the oil of joy for mourning, the garment of praise for the spirit of heaviness; that they might

B. C. 698.

[1] Or, *young camels*
[2] Heb. *bring good tidings of the praises.*
[3] Or, *beautify*
[4] Or, *my beautiful house*
[5] Or, *beautified*
[6] See ch. xli. 19.
[7] Or, *thy task-masters*
[8] Or, *beauty*
[9] Or, *poor*
[10] Or, *opening of the eyes*
[11] Or, *the year of the LORD'S good pleasure*

[o] Gen. 25. 4.
[h] Ps. 72. 10.
[i] ch. 61. 6. Matt. 2. 11.
[k] Gen. 25. 13.
[l] Hag. 2. 7, 9.
[m] Ps. 72. 10. ch. 42. 4. & 51. 5.
[n] Gal. 4. 26.
[o] Ps. 68. 30. Zech. 14. 14
[p] Jer. 3. 17.
[q] ch. 55. 5.
[r] Zech. 6. 15.
[s] ch. 49. 23. Rev. 21. 24.
[t] ch. 57. 17.
[u] ch. 54. 7, 8.
[x] Rev. 21. 25.
[y] Zech. 14. 17, 19. Matt. 21. 44.
[z] ch. 35. 2. & 41. 19.
[a] See 1 Chron. 28. 2. Ps. 132. 7.
[b] ch. 49. 23. Rev. 3. 9.
[c] Heb. 12. 22. Rev. 3. 9.
[d] ch. 49. 23. & 61. 6. & 66. 11, 12.
[e] ch. 43. 3.
[f] ch. 26. 1.
[g] Rev. 21. 23. & 22. 5.
[h] Zech. 2. 5.
[i] See Amos 8. 9.
[k] ch. 52. 1. Rev. 21. 27.
[l] Ps. 37. 11, 22. Matt. 5. 5.
[m] ch. 61. 3. Matt. 15. 13 John 15. 2.
[n] ch. 29. 23 & 45. 11. Eph 2. 10.
[o] Matt. 13. 31, 32.
[c] ch. 11. 2. Luke 4. 18. John 1. 32. & 3. 34.
[b] Ps. 45. 7.
[c] Ps. 147. 3. ch. 57. 15.
[d] ch. 42. 7. See Jer. 34. 8.
[e] See Lev. 25. 9.
[f] ch. 34. 8. & 63. 4. & 66. 14. Mal. 4. 1, 3. 2 Thess. 1. 7, 8, 9.
[g] ch. 57. 18. Matt. 5. 4.
[h] Ps. 30. 11.

B. C. about 698.

be called Trees of righteousness, [f]The planting of the LORD, [k]that he might be glorified.

4 ¶And they shall [l]build the old wastes, they shall raise up the former desolations, and they shall repair the waste cities, the desolations of many generations.

5 And [m]strangers shall stand and feed your flocks, and the sons of the alien *shall be* your ploughmen and your vinedressers.

6 [n]But ye shall be named the Priests of the LORD: *men* shall call you the Ministers of our God: [o]ye shall eat the riches of the Gentiles, and in their glory shall ye boast yourselves.

7 ¶[p]For your shame *ye shall have* double; and *for* confusion they shall rejoice in their portion: therefore in their land they shall possess the double: everlasting joy shall be unto them.

8 For [q]I the LORD love judgment, [r]I hate robbery for burnt offering; and I will direct their work in truth, [s]and I will make an everlasting covenant with them.

9 And their seed shall be known among the Gentiles, and their offspring among the people: all that see them shall acknowledge them, [t]that they *are* the seed *which* the LORD hath blessed.

10 [u]I will greatly rejoice in the LORD, my soul shall be joyful in my God; for [x]he hath clothed me with the garments of salvation, he hath covered me with the robe of righteousness, [y]as a bridegroom †decketh *himself* with ornaments, and as a bride adorneth *herself* with her jewels.

11 For as the earth bringeth forth her bud, and as the garden causeth the things that are sown in it to spring forth; so the Lord GOD will cause [z]righteousness and [a]praise to spring forth before all the nations.

CHAPTER LXII.

God's promise to his church.

FOR Zi'on's sake will I not hold my peace, and for Je-ru'sa-lem's sake I will not rest, until the righteousness thereof go forth as brightness, and the salvation thereof as a lamp *that* burneth.

2 [a]And the Gentiles shall see thy righteousness, and all kings thy glory: [b]and thou shalt be called by a new name, which the mouth of the LORD shall name.

3 Thou shalt also be a [c]crown of glory in the hand of the LORD, and a royal diadem in the hand of thy God.

4 [d]Thou shalt no more be termed [e]Forsaken; neither shall thy land any more be termed [f]Desolate: but thou shalt be called ‖ Heph'zi-bah, and thy land ‖ Beu'lah: for the LORD delighteth in thee, and thy land shall be married.

5 ¶For *as* a young man marrieth a virgin, *so* shall thy sons marry thee: and †*as* the bridegroom rejoiceth over the bride, *so* [g]shall thy God rejoice over thee.

6 [h]I have set watchmen upon thy walls, O Je-ru'sa-lem, *which* shall never hold their peace day nor night: ‖ye that make mention of the LORD, keep not silence;

7 And give him no †rest, till he establish, and till he make Je-ru'sa-lem [i]a praise in the earth.

8 The LORD hath sworn by his right hand, and by the arm of his strength, †Surely I will no more [k]give thy corn *to be* meat for thine enemies; and the sons of the stranger shall not drink thy wine, for the which thou hast laboured:

9 But they that have gathered it shall eat it, and praise the LORD: and they that have brought it together shall drink it [l]in the courts of my holiness.

10 ¶Go through, go through the gates; [m]prepare ye the way of the people; cast up, cast up the highway; gather out the stones; [n]lift up a standard for the people.

11 Behold, the LORD hath proclaimed unto the end of the world, [o]Say ye to the daughter of Zi'on, Behold, thy salvation cometh; behold, his [p]reward *is* with him, and his ‖work before him.

12 And they shall call them, The holy people, The redeemed of the LORD: and thou shalt be called, Sought out, A city [q]not forsaken.

[a]ch. 60. 21.
[k]John 15. 8.
[l]ch. 49. 8. & 58. 12. Ezek. 36. 33—36.
[m]Eph. 2. 12.
[n]Ex. 19. 6. ch. 60. 17. & 66. 21. 1Pet. 2. 5, 9. Rev. 1. 6. & 5. 10.
[o]ch. 60. 5, 11, 16.
[p]ch. 40. 2. Zech. 9. 12.
[q]Ps. 11. 7.
[r]ch. 1. 11, 13
[s]ch. 55. 3.
[t]ch. 65. 23.
[u]Hab. 3. 18.
[x]Ps 132. 9, 16.
[y]ch. 49. 18. Rev. 21. 2.
†Heb. *decketh as a priest.*
[z]Ps. 72. 3. & 85. 11.
[a]ch. 60. 18. & 62. 7.

[a]ch. 60. 3.
[b]See ver. 4, 12. ch. 65. 15.
[c]Zech. 9. 16.
[d]Hos. 1. 10.
[e]1Pet. 2. 10.
[f]ch. 49. 14. & 54. 6, 7.
[g]ch. 54. 1.
‖That is, *My delight is in her.*
‖That is, *Married.*
†Heb. *with the joy of the bridegroom*
[h]ch. 65. 19.
[i]Ezek. 3. 17. & 33. 7.
‖Or, *ye that are the* LORD'S *remembrancers.*
†Heb. *silence.*
[k]ch. 61. 11. Zeph. 3. 20.
†Heb. *If I give,* &c.
[l]Deut. 28. 31, &c. Jer. 5. 17.
[m]See Deut. 12. 12 & 14. 23, 26. & 16. 11, 14.
[n]ch. 40. 3. & 57. 14.
[o]ch. 11. 12.
[p]Zech. 9. 9. Matt. 21. 5. John 12. 15
[q]ch. 40. 10. Rev. 22. 12.
‖Or, *recompense.*
[q]ver. 4.

B. C. 698.

be called trees of righteousness, the planting of the
4 LORD, that he might be glorified. And they shall build the old wastes, they shall raise up the former desolations, and they shall repair the waste cities,
5 the desolations of many generations. And strangers shall stand and feed your flocks, and aliens shall be
6 your plowmen and your vinedressers. But ye shall be named the priests of the LORD: men shall call you the ministers of our God: ye shall eat the wealth of the nations, and [1]in their glory shall ye
7 boast yourselves. For your shame *ye shall have* double; and for confusion they shall rejoice in their portion: therefore in their land they shall possess
8 double: everlasting joy shall be unto them. For I the LORD love judgement, I hate robbery [2]with iniquity; and I will give them their recompence in truth, and I will make an everlasting covenant with
9 them. And their seed shall be known among the nations, and their offspring among the peoples: all that see them shall acknowledge them, that they are the seed which the LORD hath blessed.
10 I will greatly rejoice in the LORD, my soul shall be joyful in my God; for he hath clothed me with the garments of salvation, he hath covered me with the robe of righteousness, as a bridegroom [3]decketh himself with a garland, and as a bride adorneth herself with her
11 jewels. For as the earth bringeth forth her bud, and as the garden causeth the things that are sown in it to spring forth; so the Lord GOD will cause righteousness and praise to spring forth before all the nations.

[1]Or, *to their glory shall ye succeed*
[2]Or, *for* (or *with*) *a burnt offering*
[3]Heb. *decketh as a priest.*

62 For Zi'on's sake will I not hold my peace, and for Je-ru'sa-lem's sake I will not rest, until her right-
2 eousness go forth as brightness, and her salvation as a lamp that burneth. And the nations shall see thy righteousness, and all kings thy glory: and thou shalt be called by a new name, which the
3 mouth of the LORD shall name. Thou shalt also be a crown of beauty in the hand of the LORD, and a
4 royal diadem in the hand of thy God. Thou shalt no more be termed Forsaken; neither shall thy land any more be termed Desolate: but thou shalt be called [4]Heph'zi-bah, and thy land [5]Beu'lah: for the LORD delighteth in thee, and thy land shall be married.
5 For as a young man marrieth a virgin, so shall thy sons marry thee: and [6]as the bridegroom rejoiceth over the bride, so shall thy God rejoice over thee.
6 I have set watchmen upon thy walls, O Je-ru'sa-lem; they shall never hold their peace day nor night: ye that are the LORD'S remembrancers, [7]take ye no
7 rest, and give him no [8]rest, till he establish, and
8 till he make Je-ru'sa-lem a praise in the earth. The LORD hath sworn by his right hand, and by the arm of his strength, Surely I will no more give thy corn to be meat for thine enemies; and strangers shall not drink thy [9]wine, for the which thou hast
9 laboured: but they that have garnered it shall eat it, and praise the LORD; and they that have gathered it shall drink it in the courts of my sanctuary.
10 Go through, go through the gates; prepare ye the way of the people; cast up, cast up the high way; gather out the stones; lift up an ensign [10]for the
11 peoples. Behold, the LORD hath proclaimed unto the end of the earth, Say ye to the daughter of Zi'on, Behold, thy salvation cometh; behold, his reward is with him, and his [11]recompence before
12 him. And they shall call them The holy people, The redeemed of the LORD: and thou shalt be called Sought out, A city not forsaken.

[4]That is, *My delight is in her.*
[5]That is, *Married*
[6]Heb. *with the joy of the bridegroom*
[7]Or, *keep not silence*
[8]Heb. *silence.*
[9]Or, *vintage*
[10]Or, *over*
[11]Or, *work*

CHAPTER LXIII.

Christ sheweth his power to save.

B. C. about 698.

WHO *is* this that cometh from E'dom, with dyed garments from Boz'rah? this *that is* †glorious in his apparel, travelling in the greatness of his strength? I that speak in righteousness, mighty to save.

2 Wherefore [a]*art thou* red in thine apparel, and thy garments like him that treadeth in the winefat?

3 I have [b]trodden the winepress alone; and of the people *there was* none with me: for I will tread them in mine anger, and trample them in my fury; and their blood shall be sprinkled upon my garments, and I will stain all my raiment.

4 For the [c]day of vengeance *is* in mine heart, and the year of my redeemed is come.

5 [d]And I looked, and [e]*there was* none to help: and I wondered that *there was* none to uphold: therefore mine own [f]arm brought salvation unto me; and my fury, it upheld me.

6 And I will tread down the people in mine anger, and [g]make them drunk in my fury, and I will bring down their strength to the earth.

7 ¶I will mention the lovingkindnesses of the LORD, *and* the praises of the LORD, according to all that the LORD hath bestowed on us, and the great goodness toward the house of Is'ra-el, which he hath bestowed on them according to his mercies, and according to the multitude of his lovingkindnesses.

8 For he said, Surely they *are* my people, children *that* will not lie: so he was their Saviour.

9 [h]In all their affliction he was afflicted, [i]and the angel of his presence saved them: [k]in his love and in his pity he redeemed them; and [l]he bare them, and carried them all the days of old.

10 ¶But they [m]rebelled, and [n]vexed his Holy Spirit: [o]therefore he was turned to be their enemy, *and* he fought against them.

11 Then he remembered the days of old, Mo'ses, *and* his people, *saying*, Where *is* he that [p]brought them up out of the sea with the ‖ shepherd of his flock? [q]where *is* he that put his Holy Spirit within him?

12 That led *them* by the right hand of Mo'ses [r]with his glorious arm, [s]dividing the water before them, to make himself an everlasting name?

13 [t]That led them through the deep as a horse in the wilderness, *that* they should not stumble?

14 As a beast goeth down into the valley, the Spirit of the LORD caused him to rest: so didst thou lead thy people, [u]to make thyself a glorious name.

15 ¶[x]Look down from heaven, and behold [y]from the habitation of thy holiness and of thy glory: where *is* thy zeal and thy strength, ‖ the sounding [z]of thy bowels and of thy mercies toward me? are they restrained?

16 [a]Doubtless thou *art* our Father, though A'bra-ham be [b]ignorant of us, and Is'ra-el acknowledge us not: thou, O LORD, *art* our Father, ‖ our Redeemer; thy name *is* from everlasting.

17 ¶O LORD, why hast thou [c]made us to err from thy ways, *and* [d]hardened our heart from thy fear? [e]Return for thy servants' sake, the tribes of thine inheritance.

18 [f]The people of thy holiness have possessed *it* but a little while: [g]our adversaries have trodden down thy sanctuary.

19 We are *thine:* thou never barest rule over them; ‖ they were not called by thy name.

CHAPTER LXIV.

The church prayeth for the illustration of God's power.

OH that thou wouldest [a]rend the heavens, that thou wouldest come down, that [b]the mountains might flow down at thy presence,

2 As *when* †the melting fire burneth, the fire causeth the waters to boil, to make thy name known to thine adversaries, *that* the nations may tremble at thy presence!

63 Who is this that cometh from E'dom, with [1]dyed garments from Boz'rah? this that is glorious in his apparel, marching in the greatness of his strength? I that speak in righteousness, mighty to save.
2 Wherefore art thou red in thine apparel, and thy
3 garments like him that treadeth in the winefat? I have trodden the winepress alone; and of the peoples there was no man with me: yea, I [2]trod them in mine anger, and trampled them in my fury; and their [3]lifeblood [4]is sprinkled upon my garments, and I
4 [5]have stained all my raiment. For the day of vengeance [6]was in mine heart, and [7]the year of my
5 redeemed is come. And I looked, and there was none to help; and I wondered that there was none to uphold: therefore mine own arm brought salva-
6 tion unto me; and my fury, it upheld me. And [8]I trod down the peoples in mine anger, and [9]made them drunk in my fury, and I [10]poured out their lifeblood on the earth.
7 I will make mention of the lovingkindnesses of the LORD, *and* the praises of the LORD, according to all that the LORD hath bestowed on us; and the great goodness toward the house of Is'ra-el, which he hath bestowed on them according to his mercies, and according to the multitude of his lovingkind-
8 nesses. For he said, Surely, they are my people, children that will not deal falsely: so he was their
9 saviour. [11]In all their affliction he was afflicted, and the angel of his presence saved them: in his love and in his pity he redeemed them; and he bare
10 them, and carried them all the days of old. But they rebelled, and grieved his holy spirit: therefore he was turned to be their enemy, *and* himself fought
11 against them. [12]Then he remembered the days of old, Mo'ses, *and* his people, *saying*, Where is he that brought them up out of the sea with the [13]shepherds of his flock? where is he that put his holy spirit in
12 the midst of them? that caused his glorious arm to go at the right hand of Mo'ses? that divided the water before them, to make himself an everlasting
13 name? that led them through the depths, as an horse in the wilderness, that they stumbled not?
14 As the cattle that go down into the valley, the spirit of the LORD caused them to rest: so didst thou lead thy people, to make thyself a glorious name.
15 Look down from heaven, and behold from the habitation of thy holiness and of thy glory: where is thy zeal and thy mighty acts? the yearning of thy bowels and thy compassions are restrained toward
16 me. For thou art our father, though A'bra-ham knoweth us not, and Is'ra-el doth not acknowledge us: thou, O LORD, art our father; our redeemer
17 from everlasting is thy name. O LORD, why dost thou make us to err from thy ways, and hardenest our heart from thy fear? Return for thy servants'
18 sake, the tribes of thine inheritance. Thy holy people possessed *it* but a little while: our adversaries
19 have trodden down thy sanctuary. We are become as they over whom thou never barest rule; as they
64 that were not called by thy name. Oh that thou wouldest rend the heavens, that thou wouldest come down, that the mountains might [14]flow down
2 at thy presence; as when fire kindleth the brushwood, *and* the fire causeth the waters to boil: to make thy name known to thine adversaries, that the nations may tremble at thy presence!

B. C. 698.

---

†Heb. *decked.*

[a]Rev.19.13

[b]Lam.1.15. Rev. 14.19, 20. & 19.15.
[c]ch. 34. 8. & 61. 2.
[d]ch. 41. 28. & 59. 16.
[e]John 16. 32.
[f]Ps. 98. 1. ch. 59. 16.
[g]Rev. 16.6.
[h]Judg. 10. 16. Zech. 2. 8. Acts 9. 4.
[i]Ex. 14. 19. & 23. 20,21. & 33. 14. Mal. 3. 1. Acts 12.11.
[k]Deut. 7. 7, 8.
[l]Ex. 19. 4. Deut. 1.31. & 32. 11,12. ch. 46. 3, 4.
[m]Ex.15.24. Num. 14. 11. Ps. 78. 56. & 95. 9.
[n]Ps. 78. 40. Acts 7. 51. Eph. 4. 30.
[o]Ex. 23.21.
[p]Ex. 14.30. & 32. 11,12. Num. 14. 13, 14, &c. Jer. 2. 6.
‖ Or, *shepherds*, as Ps. 77. 20.
[q]Num. 11. 17, 25. Neh. 9. 20. Dan. 4. 8. Hag. 2. 5.
[r]Ex. 15. 6.
[s]Ex. 14.21. Josh. 3.16.
[t]Ps. 106. 9.
[u]2 Sam. 7. 23.
[x]Deut. 26. 15. Ps. 80. 14.
[y]Ps. 33. 14.
‖ Or, *the multitude.*
[z]Jer. 31.20. Hos. 11. 8.
[a]Deut.32.6 1 Chron. 29. 10. ch. 64. 8.
[b]Job 14.21. Eccl. 9. 5.
‖ Or, *our Redeemer from everlasting* is *thy name.*
[c]Ps. 119.10.
[d]See ch. 6. 10, with John12.40 Rom. 9.18.
[e]Num. 10. 36. Ps. 90. 13.
[f]Deut. 7.6. & 26. 19. ch. 62. 12. Dan. 8. 24.
[g]Ps. 74. 7.
‖ Or, *thy name was not called upon them*, ch. 65. 1.

---

[a]Ps. 144. 5.
[b]Judg. 5.5. Mic. 1. 4.

†Heb, *the fire of meltings.*

[1]Or, *crimsoned*

[2]Or, *will tread... and trample*
[3]Or, *strength*
[4]Or, *shall be*
[5]Or, *will stain*
[6]Or, *is*
[7]Or, *my year of redemption*
[8]Or, *I will tread... and make... and I will pour out*
[9]Or, according to another reading, *brake them in pieces*
[10]Or, *brought down their strength to the earth*
[11]Another reading is, *in all their adversity he was no adversary.*
[12]Or, *Then his people remembered the ancient days of Moses &c.*
[13]Another reading is, *shepherd.*

[14]Or, *quake* [Ch. lxiv. 1 in Heb.

3 When [c]thou didst terrible things *which* we looked not for, thou camest down, the mountains flowed down at thy presence.
4 For since the beginning of the world [d]*men* have not heard, nor perceived by the ear, neither hath the eye ||seen, O God, besides thee, *what* he hath prepared for him that waiteth for him.
5 Thou meetest him that rejoiceth [e]and worketh righteousness, [f]*those that* remember thee in thy ways: behold, thou art wroth; for we have sinned: [g]in those is continuance, and we shall be saved.
6 But we are all as an unclean *thing*, and all [h]our righteousnesses *are* as filthy rags; and we all do [i]fade as a leaf; and our iniquities, like the wind, have taken us away.
7 And [k]*there is* none that calleth upon thy name, that stirreth up himself to take hold of thee: for thou hast hid thy face from us, and hast †consumed us, †because of our iniquities.
8 [l]But now, O LORD, thou *art* our Father; we *are* the clay, [m]and thou our potter; and we all *are* [n]the work of thy hand.
9 ¶Be not [o]wroth very sore, O LORD, neither remember iniquity for ever: behold, see, we beseech thee, [p]we *are* all thy people.
10 Thy holy cities are a wilderness, Zi'on is a wilderness, [q]Je-ru'sa-lem a desolation.
11 [r]Our holy and our beautiful house, where our fathers praised thee, is burned up with fire: and all [s]our pleasant things are laid waste.
12 [t]Wilt thou refrain thyself for these *things*, O LORD? [u]wilt thou hold thy peace, and afflict us very sore?

CHAPTER LXV.

The calling of the Gentiles.

I [a]AM sought of *them that* asked not *for me;* I am found of *them that* sought me not: I said, Behold me, behold me, unto a nation *that* [b]was not called by my name.
2 [c]I have spread out my hands all the day unto a rebellious people, which walketh in a way *that was* not good, after their own thoughts;
3 A people [d]that provoketh me to anger continually to my face; [e]that sacrificeth in gardens, and burneth incense †upon altars of brick;
4 [f]Which remain among the graves, and lodge in the monuments; [g]which eat swine's flesh, and ||broth of abominable *things is in* their vessels;
5 [h]Which say, Stand by thyself, come not near to me; for I am holier than thou. These *are* a smoke in my ||nose, a fire that burneth all the day.
6 Behold, [i]*it is* written before me: [k]I will not keep silence, [l]but will recompense, even recompense into their bosom,
7 Your iniquities, and [m]the iniquities of your fathers together, saith the LORD, [n]which have burned incense upon the mountains, [o]and blasphemed me upon the hills: therefore will I measure their former work into their bosom.
8 ¶Thus saith the LORD, As the new wine is found in the cluster, and *one* saith, Destroy it not; for [p]a blessing *is* in it: so will I do for my servants' sake, that I may not destroy them all.
9 And I will bring forth a seed out of Ja'cob, and out of Ju'dah an inheritor of my mountains: and mine [q]elect shall inherit it, and my servants shall dwell there.
10 And [r]Shar'on shall be a fold of flocks, and [s]the valley of A'chor a place for the herds to lie down in, for my people that have sought me.
11 ¶But ye *are* they that forsake the LORD, that forget [t]my holy mountain, that prepare [u]a table for that ||troop, and that furnish the drink offering unto that ||number.
12 Therefore will I number you to the sword, and ye shall all bow down to the slaughter: [x]because when I called, ye did not answer; when I spake, ye did not hear; but did evil before mine eyes, and did choose *that* wherein I delighted not.

3 When thou didst terrible things which we looked not for, thou camest down, the mountains flowed
4 down at thy presence. For from of old men have not heard, nor perceived by the ear, neither hath the eye [1]seen a God beside thee, which worketh for
5 him that waiteth for him. Thou [2]meetest him that rejoiceth and worketh righteousness, those that remember thee in thy ways: behold, thou wast wroth, and we sinned: [3]in them *have we been* of long time,
6 and shall we be saved? For we are all become as one that is unclean, and all our righteousnesses are as a polluted garment: and we all do fade as a leaf; and our iniquities, like the wind, take us away.
7 And there is none that calleth upon thy name, that stirreth up himself to take hold of thee: for thou hast hid thy face from us, and [4]hast [5]consumed us
8 by means of our iniquities. But now, O LORD, thou art our father; we are the clay, and thou our potter;
9 and we all are the work of thy hand. Be not wroth very sore, O LORD, neither remember iniquity for ever: behold, look, we beseech thee, we are all thy
10 people. Thy holy cities are become a wilderness, Zi'on is become a wilderness, Je-ru'sa-lem a desolation.
11 Our holy and our beautiful house, where our fathers praised thee, is burned with fire; and all our pleas-
12 ant things are laid waste. Wilt thou refrain thyself for these things, O LORD? wilt thou hold thy peace, and afflict us very sore?

65 I [6]am inquired of by them that asked not *for me;* I [7]am found of them that sought me not: I said, Behold me, behold me, unto a nation [8]that was not
2 called by my name. I have spread out my hands all the day unto a rebellious people, which walketh in a way that is not good, after their own thoughts;
3 a people that provoketh me to my face continually, sacrificing in gardens, and burning incense upon
4 bricks; which [9]sit among the graves, and lodge in the [10]secret places; which eat swine's flesh, and broth
5 of abominable things is in their vessels; which say, Stand by thyself, come not near to me, for I am holier than thou: these are a smoke in my nose, a
6 fire that burneth all the day. Behold, it is written before me: I will not keep silence, but will recom-
7 pense, yea, I will recompense into their bosom, your own iniquities, and the iniquities of your fathers together, saith the LORD, which have burned incense upon the mountains, and [11]blasphemed me upon the hills: therefore will I [12]first measure their work into their bosom.
8 Thus saith the LORD, As the new wine is found in the cluster, and one saith, Destroy it not, for a blessing is in it: so will I do for my servants' sakes,
9 that I may not destroy them all. And I will bring forth a seed out of Ja'cob, and out of Ju'dah an inheritor of my mountains: and my chosen shall
10 inherit it, and my servants shall dwell there. And Shar'on shall be a [13]fold of flocks, and the valley of A'chor a place for herds to lie down in, for my people
11 that have sought me. But ye that forsake the LORD, that forget my holy mountain, that prepare a table for [14]Fortune, and that fill up mingled wine unto
12 [15]Destiny; I will destine you to the sword, and ye shall all bow down to the slaughter: because when I called, ye did not answer; when I spake, ye did not hear; but ye did that which was evil in mine eyes, and chose that wherein I delighted not.

B. C. about 698.

[c]Ex. 34.10. Judg.5.4,5. Ps. 68. 8. Hab. 3.3,6.
[d]Ps. 31.19. 1 Cor. 2. 9.
‖Or, *seen a God besides thee* which *doeth so for him*, &c.
[e]Acts 10.35
[f]ch. 26. 8.
[g]Mal. 3. 6.
[h]Phil. 3. 9.
[i]Ps 90.5,6.
[k]Hos. 7. 7.
†Heb. *melted.*
†Heb. *by the hand:* as Job 8.4.
[l]ch. 63. 16.
[m]ch. 29.16. & 45. 9. Jer. 18. 6. Rom. 9.20, 21.
[n]Eph.2.10.
[o]Ps. 74. 1,2. & 79. 8.
[p]Ps. 79. 13.
[q]Ps. 79. 1.
[r]2 Kings 25. 9. Ps. 74. 7. 2 Chron. 36. 19.
[s]Ezek. 24. 21, 25.
[t]ch. 42. 14.
[u]Ps. 83. 1.

[a]Rom. 9. 24, 25, 26. 30. & 10.20 Eph. 2. 12. 13.
[b]ch. 63. 19.
[c]Rom. 10. 21
[d]Deut. 32. 21.
[e]ch. 1. 29. & 66. 17. See Lev.17 5.
†Heb. *upon bricks.*
[f]Deut. 18. 11.
[g]ch. 66. 17. See Lev. 11. 7.
‖Or, *pieces*
[h]See Matt. 9. 11. Luke 5. 30. & 18. 11. Jude 19.
‖Or, *anger*
[i]Deut. 32. 34. Mal. 3. 16.
[k]Ps. 50. 3.
[l]Ps. 79. 12. Jer. 16. 18. Ezek.11.21
[m]Ex. 20. 5.
[n]Ezek.18.6
[o]Ezek. 20. 27, 28.
[p]Joel12.14.
[q]ver. 15.22. Matt.24.22 Rom. 11.5, 7.
[r]ch. 33. 9. & 35. 2.
[s]Josh.7.24, 26. Hos. 2. 15.
[t]ch. 56. 7. & 57. 13. ver. 25.
[u]Ezek. 23. 41.
1Cor.10.21.
‖Or, *Gad.*
‖Or, *Meni.*
[x]2 Chron. 36. 15, 16. Prov.1.24, &c. ch. 66. 4. Jer. 7. 13. Zech. 7. 7. Matt. 21. 34–43.

B. C. 698.

[1]Or, *seen, O God, beside thee, one which &c.*
[2]Or, *sparest*
[3]Or, *in those is continuance, and we shall be saved* The text is probably corrupt.
[4]According to some ancient versions, *hast delivered us into the power of.*
[5]Heb. *melted.*

[6]Or, *was inquired of*
[7]Or, *was found*
[8]Or, as otherwise read, *that hath not called upon*
[9]Or, *dwell*
[10]Or, *vaults*
[11]Or, *defied*
[12]Or, *measure their former work*
[13]Or, *pasture*
[14]Heb. *Gad.* See Gen. xxx. 11.
[15]Heb. *Meni.*

B. C. about 698.

13 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, my servants shall eat, but ye shall be hungry: behold, my servants shall drink, but ye shall be thirsty: behold, my servants shall rejoice, but ye shall be ashamed:

14 Behold, my servants shall sing for joy of heart, but ye shall cry for sorrow of heart, and [a]shall howl for †vexation of spirit.

15 And ye shall leave your name [e]for a curse unto [c]my chosen: for the Lord GOD shall slay thee, and [b]call his servants by another name:

16 [c]That he who blesseth himself in the earth, shall bless himself in the God of truth; and [d]he that sweareth in the earth shall swear by the God of truth; because the former troubles are forgotten, and because they are hid from mine eyes.

17 ¶ For, behold, I create [e]new heavens and a new earth: and the former shall not be remembered, nor †come into mind.

18 But be ye glad and rejoice for ever *in that* which I create: for, behold, I create Je-ru'sa-lem a rejoicing, and her people a joy.

19 And [f]I will rejoice in Je-ru'sa-lem, and joy in my people: and the [g]voice of weeping shall be no more heard in her, nor the voice of crying.

20 There shall be no more thence an infant of days, nor an old man that hath not filled his days: for the child shall die a hundred years old: [h]but the sinner *being* a hundred years old shall be accursed.

21 And [i]they shall build houses and inhabit *them*; and they shall plant vineyards, and eat the fruit of them.

22 They shall not build, and another inhabit; they shall not plant, and another eat: for [k]as the days of a tree *are* the days of my people, and [l]mine elect †shall long enjoy the work of their hands.

23 They shall not labour in vain, [m]nor bring forth for trouble; for [n]they *are* the seed of the blessed of the LORD, and their offspring with them.

24 And it shall come to pass, that [o]before they call, I will answer; and while they are yet speaking, I will hear.

25 The [p]wolf and the lamb shall feed together, and the lion shall eat straw like the bullock: [q]and dust *shall be* the serpent's meat. They shall not hurt nor destroy in all my holy mountain, saith the LORD.

CHAPTER LXVI.

God will be served in sincerity.

THUS saith the LORD, [a]The heaven *is* my throne, and the earth *is* my footstool: where *is* the house that ye build unto me? and where *is* the place of my rest?

2 For all those *things* hath mine hand made, and all those *things* have been, saith the LORD: [b]but to this *man* will I look, [c]*even* to *him that is* poor and of a contrite spirit, and [d]trembleth at my word.

3 [e]He that killeth an ox *is as if* he slew a man: he that sacrificeth a ‖lamb, *as if* he cut off a dog's neck; he that offereth an oblation, *as if he offered* swine's blood; he that †burneth incense, *as if* he blessed an idol. Yea, they have chosen their own ways, and their soul delighteth in their abominations.

4 I also will choose their ‖delusions, and will bring their fears upon them; [g]because when I called, none did answer; when I spake, they did not hear: but they did evil before mine eyes, and chose *that* in which I delighted not.

5 ¶ Hear the word of the LORD, [h]ye that tremble at his word: Your brethren that hated you, that cast you out for my name's sake, said, [i]Let the LORD be glorified: but [k]he shall appear to your joy, and they shall be ashamed.

6 A voice of noise from the city, a voice from the temple, a voice of the LORD that rendereth recompense to his enemies.

B. C. 698.

13 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, my servants shall eat, but ye shall be hungry: behold, my servants shall drink, but ye shall be thirsty: behold my servants shall rejoice, but
14 ye shall be ashamed: behold, my servants shall sing for joy of heart, but ye shall cry for sorrow of
15 heart, and shall howl for [1]vexation of spirit. And ye shall leave your name for [2]a curse unto my chosen, and the Lord GOD shall slay thee; and he
16 shall call his servants by another name: so that he who blesseth himself in the earth shall bless himself in the God of [3]truth; and he that sweareth in the earth shall swear by the God of [3]truth; because the former troubles are forgotten, and because they
17 are hid from mine eyes. For, behold, I create new heavens and a new earth: and the former things shall not be remembered, nor come into mind.
18 But be ye glad and rejoice for ever in that which I create: for, behold, I create Je-ru'sa-lem a rejoicing,
19 and her people a joy. And I will rejoice in Je-ru'sa-lem, and joy in my people; and the voice of weeping shall be no more heard in her, nor the voice of
20 crying. There shall be no more thence an infant of days, nor an old man that hath not filled his days: for the child shall die an hundred years old, and the sinner being an hundred years old shall be
21 accursed. And they shall build houses, and inhabit them; and they shall plant vineyards, and
22 eat the fruit of them. They shall not build, and another inhabit; they shall not plant, and another eat: for as the days of a tree shall be the days of my people, and my chosen shall [4]long enjoy the
23 work of their hands. They shall not labour in vain, nor bring forth for [5]calamity; for they are the seed of the blessed of the LORD, and their offspring
24 [6]with them. And it shall come to pass that, before they call, I will answer; and while they are yet
25 speaking, I will hear. The wolf and the lamb shall feed together, and the lion shall eat straw like the ox: and dust shall be the serpent's meat. They shall not hurt nor destroy in all my holy mountain, saith the LORD.

66 Thus saith the LORD, The heaven is my throne, and the earth is my footstool: what manner of house will ye build unto me? and what place shall
2 be my rest? For all these things hath mine hand made, and so all these things came to be, saith the LORD: but to this man will I look, even to him that is poor and of a contrite spirit, and that
3 trembleth at my word. He that killeth an ox is as he that slayeth a man; he that sacrificeth a lamb, as he that breaketh a dog's neck; he that offereth [7]an oblation, *as he that offereth* swine's blood; he that [8]burneth frankincense, as he that blesseth an idol: yea, they have chosen their own ways, and
4 their soul delighteth in their abominations; I also will choose their [9]delusions, and will bring their fears upon them; because when I called, none did answer; when I spake, they did not hear: but they did that which was evil in mine eyes, and chose that wherein I delighted not.
5 Hear the word of the LORD, ye that tremble at his word: Your brethren that hate you, that cast you out for my name's sake, have said, Let the LORD be glorified, that we may see your joy; but they shall be ashamed.
6 A voice of tumult from the city, a voice from the temple, a voice of the LORD that rendereth recompence to his enemies.

[a] Matt. 8.12 Luke 13 28
† Heb. *breaking.*
[e] See Jer. 20. 22. Zech. 8.13.
[c] ver. 9. 22.
[b] ch. 62. 2. Acts. 11. 26
[c] Ps. 72. 17 Jer. 4. 2.
[d] Deut. 6.13 Ps. 63. 11. ch. 19. 18. & 45. 23. Zeph. 1. 5
[e] ch. 51. 16. & 66. 22. 2 Pet. 3.13. Rev. 21. 1.
† Heb. *come upon the heart.*
[f] ch 62. 5.
[g] ch 35 10 & 51 11 Rev 7. 17 & 21. 4
[h] Eccl. 8.12
[i] See Lev. 26. 16 Deut 28. 30. ch 62 8. Amos 9.14
[k] Ps 92 12
[l] ver. 9 15
† Heb. *shall make them continue long,* or, *shall wear out.*
[m] Deut. 28. 41. Hos. 9. 12.
[n] ch. 61. 9.
[o] Ps. 33. 5. Dan. 9. 21.
[p] ch. 11. 6, 7, 9.
[q] Gen. 3.14.

[a] 1 Kings 8 27. 2 Chron. 6. 18. Matt. 5.34, 35. Acts 7. 48, 49. & 17. 24.
[b] ch. 57. 15. & 61. 1.
[c] Ps. 34. 18. & 51. 17.
[d] Ezra 9. 4. & 10. 3. Prov. 28. 14. ver. 5.
[e] ch. 1. 11.
‖ Or, *kid.*
[f] Deut. 23. 18.
† Heb. *maketh a memorial of.* Lev. 2. 2.
‖ Or, *devices.*
[g] Prov. 1. 24. ch. 65. 12. Jer. 7. 13.
[h] ver. 2.
[i] ch. 5. 19.
[k] 2 Thess. 1. 10. Tit. 2. 13.

[1] Heb. *breaking.*
[2] Heb. *an oath.*
[3] Heb. *Amen.* See 2 Cor. i. 20, Rev. iii. 14.
[4] Heb. *wear out.*
[5] Or, *sudden terror*
[6] Or, *shall be with them*
[7] Or, *a meal offering*
[8] Heb. *maketh a memorial of.*
[9] Or, *mockings*

B. C. about 698.

7 Before she travailed, she brought forth; before her pain came, she was delivered of a man child.
8 Who hath heard such a thing? who hath seen such things? Shall the earth be made to bring forth in one day? *or* shall a nation be born at once? for as soon as Zi'on travailed, she brought forth her children.
9 Shall I bring to the birth, and not ‖cause to bring forth? saith the LORD: shall I cause to bring forth, and shut *the womb?* saith thy God.
10 Rejoice ye with Je-ru'sa-lem, and be glad with her, all ye that love her: rejoice for joy with her, all ye that mourn for her:
11 That ye may suck, and be satisfied with the breasts of her consolations; that ye may milk out, and be delighted with the ‖abundance of her glory.
12 For thus saith the LORD, Behold, [t]I will extend peace to her like a river, and the glory of the Gentiles like a flowing stream: then shall ye [m]suck, ye shall be [n]borne upon *her* sides, and be dandled upon *her* knees.
13 As one whom his mother comforteth, so will I comfort you; and ye shall be comforted in Je-ru'sa-lem.
14 And when ye see *this*, your heart shall rejoice, and [o]your bones shall flourish like an herb: and the hand of the LORD shall be known toward his servants, and *his* indignation toward his enemies.
15 [p]For, behold, the LORD will come with fire, and with his chariots like a whirlwind, to render his anger with fury, and his rebuke with flames of fire.
16 For by fire and by [q]his sword will the LORD plead with all flesh: and the slain of the LORD shall be many.
17 [r]They that sanctify themselves, and purify themselves in the gardens ‖behind one *tree* in the midst, eating swine's flesh, and the abomination, and the mouse, shall be consumed together, saith the LORD.
18 For I *know* their works and their thoughts: it shall come, that I will gather all nations and tongues; and they shall come, and see my glory.
19 [s]And I will set a sign among them, and I will send those that escape of them unto the nations *to* Tar'shish, Pul, and Lud, that draw the bow *to* Tu'bal and Ja'van, *to* the isles afar off, that have not heard my fame, neither have seen my glory; [t]and they shall declare my glory among the Gentiles.
20 And they shall bring all your brethren [u]*for* an offering unto the LORD out of all nations upon horses, and in chariots, and in ‖litters, and upon mules, and upon swift beasts, to my holy mountain Je-ru'sa-lem, saith the LORD, as the children of Is'ra-el bring an offering in a clean vessel into the house of the LORD.
21 And I will also take of them for [x]priests *and* for Le'vites, saith the LORD.
22 For as [y]the new heavens and the new earth, which I will make, shall remain before me, saith the LORD, so shall your seed and your name remain.
23 And [z]it shall come to pass, *that* †from one new moon to another, and from one sabbath to another, [a]shall all flesh come to worship before me, saith the LORD.
24 And they shall go forth, and look upon [b]the carcasses of the men that have transgressed against me: for their [c]worm shall not die, neither shall their fire be quenched; and they shall be an abhorring unto all flesh.

‖ Or, *beget.*

‖ Or, *brightness.*

[t] ch. 48. 18. & 60. 5.

[m] ch. 60.16.

[n] ch. 49. 22. & 60. 4.

[o] See Ezek. 37. 1, &c.

[p] ch. 9. 5. 2 Thess. 1. 8

[q] ch. 27. 1.

[r] ch. 65. 3, 4.

‖ Or, *one after another.*

[s] Luke 2. 34.

[t] Mal. 1. 11.

[u] Rom. 15. 16.

‖ Or, *coaches.*

[x] Ex. 19. 6. ch. 61. 6. 1 Pet. 2. 9. Rev. 1. 6.

[y] ch. 65. 17 2 Pet. 3.13. Rev. 21. 1.

[z] Zech. 14. 16.

† Heb. *from new moon to his new moon, and from sabbath to his sabbath.*

[a] Ps. 65. 2.

[b] ver. 16.

[c] Mark 9. 44, 46, 48.

7 Before she travailed, she brought forth; before her
8 pain came, she was delivered of a man child. Who hath heard such a thing? who hath seen such things? Shall a land be [1]born in one day? shall a nation be brought forth at once? for as soon as Zi'on
9 travailed, she brought forth her children. Shall I bring to the birth, and not cause to bring forth? saith the LORD: shall I that cause to bring forth shut *the womb?* saith thy God.
10 Rejoice ye with Je-ru'sa-lem, and be glad for her, all ye that love her: rejoice for joy with her, all ye
11 that mourn over her: that ye may suck and be satisfied with the breasts of her consolations; that ye may milk out, and be delighted with the abun-
12 dance of her glory. For thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will extend peace to her like a river, and the glory of the nations like an overflowing stream, [2]and ye shall suck *thereof;* ye shall be borne upon
13 the side, and shall be dandled upon the knees. As one whom his mother comforteth, so will I comfort
14 you; and ye shall be comforted in Je-ru'sa-lem. And ye shall see *it*, and your heart shall rejoice, and your bones shall flourish like the tender grass: and the hand of the LORD shall be known toward his servants, and he will have indignation against his
15 enemies. For, behold, the LORD will come [3]with fire, and his chariots shall be like the whirlwind; to render his anger with fury, and his rebuke with
16 flames of fire. For by fire will the LORD plead, and by his sword, with all flesh: and the slain of the
17 LORD shall be many. They that sanctify themselves and purify themselves [3]*to go* unto the gardens, [4]behind [5]one in the midst, eating swine's flesh, and the abomination, and the mouse; they shall come
18 to an end together, saith the LORD. For I *know* their works and their thoughts: [6]*the time* cometh, that I will gather all nations and tongues; and they
19 shall come, and shall see my glory. And I will set a sign among them, and I will send such as escape of them unto the nations, to Tar'shish, Pul and Lud, that draw the bow, to Tu'bal and Ja'van, to the isles afar off, that have not heard my fame, neither have seen my glory; and they shall declare my glory
20 among the nations. And they shall bring all your brethren out of all the nations for an offering unto the LORD, upon horses, and in chariots, and in litters, and upon mules, and upon [7]swift beasts, to my holy mountain Je-ru'sa-lem, saith the LORD, as the children of Is'ra-el bring their offering in a clean vessel
21 into the house of the LORD. And of them also will I take for priests *and* for Le'vites, saith the LORD.
22 For as the new heavens and the new earth, which I will make, shall remain before me, saith the LORD, so
23 shall your seed and your name remain. And it shall come to pass, that from one new moon to another, and from one sabbath to another, shall all flesh come
24 to worship before me, saith the LORD. And they shall go forth, and look upon the carcases of the men that have transgressed against me: for their worm shall not die, neither shall their fire be quenched; and they shall be an abhorring unto all flesh.

B. C. 698.

[1] Or, *travailed with for but one day*

[2] Or, *then shall ye suck, ye &c.*

[3] Or, *in*

[4] Many ancient authorities, have, *one after another.*

[5] Or, *one tree (or Asherah; see Deut. xvi. 21.)*

[6] Many ancient authorities have, *I come to gather &c.*

[7] Or, *dromedaries*

B. C. about 629.

THE BOOK OF THE PROPHET

JEREMIAH.

CHAPTER I.

The time and the calling of Jeremiah.

THE words of Jer-e-mi'ah the son of Hil-ki'ah, of the priests that *were* [a]in An'a-thoth in the land of Ben'ja-min:
2 To whom the word of the LORD came in the days of Jo-si'ah the son of A'mon king of Ju'dah, [b]in the thirteenth year of his reign.
3 It came also in the days of Je-hoi'a-kim the son of Jo-si'ah king of Ju'dah, [c]unto the end of the eleventh year of Zed-e-ki'ah the son of Jo-si'ah king of Ju'dah, [d]unto the carrying away of Je-ru'sa-lem captive [e]in the fifth month.
4 Then the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,
5 Before I [f]formed thee in the belly, [g]I knew thee; and before thou camest forth out of the womb I [h]sanctified thee, *and* I †ordained thee a prophet unto the nations.
6 Then said I, [i]Ah, Lord GOD! behold, I cannot speak: for I *am* a child.
7 ¶But the LORD said unto me, Say not, I *am* a child: for thou shalt go to all that I shall send thee, and [k]whatsoever I command thee thou shalt speak.
8 [l]Be not afraid of their faces: for [m]I *am* with thee to deliver thee, saith the LORD.
9 Then the LORD put forth his hand, and [n]touched my mouth. And the LORD said unto me, Behold, I have [o]put my words in thy mouth.
10 [p]See, I have this day set thee over the nations and over the kingdoms, to [q]root out, and to pull down, and to destroy, and to throw down, to build, and to plant.
11 ¶Moreover the word of the LORD came unto me, saying, Jer-e-mi'ah, what seest thou? And I said, I see a rod of an almond tree.
12 Then said the LORD unto me, Thou hast well seen: for I will hasten my word to perform it.
13 And the word of the LORD came unto me the second time, saying, What seest thou? And I said, I see [r]a seething pot; and the face thereof *is* †toward the north.
14 Then the LORD said unto me, Out of the [s]north an evil †shall break forth upon all the inhabitants of the land.
15 For, lo, I will [t]call all the families of the kingdoms of the north, saith the LORD; and they shall come, and they shall [u]set every one his throne at the entering of the gates of Je-ru'sa-lem, and against all the walls thereof round about, and against all the cities of Ju'dah.
16 And I will utter my judgments against them touching all their wickedness, [z]who have forsaken me, and have burned incense unto other gods, and worshipped the works of their own hands.
17 ¶Thou therefore [v]gird up thy loins, and arise, and speak unto them all that I command thee: [z]be not dismayed at their faces, lest I ‖confound thee before them.
18 For, behold, I have made thee this day [a]a defenced city, and an iron pillar, and brazen walls against the whole land, against the kings of Ju'dah, against the princes thereof, against the priests thereof, and against the people of the land.
19 And they shall fight against thee; but they shall not prevail against thee; [b]for I *am* with thee, saith the LORD, to deliver thee.

CHAPTER II.

God expostulateth with the Jews.

MOREOVER the word of the LORD came to me, saying,
2 Go and cry in the ears of Je-ru'sa-lem, saying, Thus saith the LORD; I remember ‖thee, the kindness of thy

[a] Josh. 21. 18. 1 Chron. 6. 69. ch. 32. 7, 8, 9.
[b] ch. 25. 3.
[c] ch. 39. 2.
[d] ch. 52. 12, 15.
[e] 2 Kings 25. 8.
[f] Isa. 49. 1, 5.
[g] Ex. 33. 12, 17.
[h] Luke 1. 15, 41. Gal. 1. 15, 16.
† Heb. *gave.*
[i] Ex. 4. 10. & 6. 12, 30. Isa. 6. 5.
[k] Num. 22. 20, 38. Matt. 28. 20.
[l] Ezek. 2. 6. & 3. 9. ver. 17.
[m] Ex. 3. 12. Deut. 31. 6, 8. Josh. 1. 5. ch. 15. 20. Acts 26. 17. Heb. 13. 6.
[n] Isa. 6. 7.
[o] Isa. 51. 16. ch. 5. 14.
[p] 1 Kings 19. 17.
[q] ch. 18. 7. 2 Cor. 10. 4, 5.
[r] Ezek. 11 3, 7. & 24. 3.
† Heb. *from the face of the north.*
[s] ch. 4. 6. & 6. 1.
† Heb. *shall be opened.*
[t] ch. 5. 15. & 6. 22. & 10. 22. & 25. 9.
[u] ch. 39. 3. & 43. 10.
[z] Deut. 28. 20. ch. 17. 13.
[v] 1 Kings 18. 46. 2 Kings 4. 29. & 9. 1. Job 38. 3. Luke 12. 35. 1 Pet. 1. 13.
[z] Ex. 3. 12. ver. 8. Ezek. 2. 6.
‖ Or, *break to pieces.*
[a] Isa. 50. 7. ch. 6. 27. & 15. 20.
[b] ver. 8.

‖ Or, *for thy sake.*

B. C. 629.

THE BOOK OF THE PROPHET

JEREMIAH.

1 The words of Jer-e-mi'ah the son of Hil-ki'ah, of the priests that were in An'a-thoth in the land of Ben'-
2 ja-min: to whom the word of the LORD came in the days of Jo-si'ah the son of A'mon, king of Ju'dah, in
3 the thirteenth year of his reign. It came also in the days of Je-hoi'a-kim the son of Jo-si'ah, king of Ju'dah, unto the end of the eleventh year of Zed-e-ki'ah the son of Jo-si'ah, king of Ju'dah; unto the carrying away of Je-ru'sa-lem captive in the fifth month.
4 Now the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,
5 Before I formed thee in the belly I knew thee, and before thou camest forth out of the womb I sanctified thee; I have appointed thee a prophet unto the
6 nations. Then said I, Ah, Lord GOD! behold, I
7 cannot speak: for I am a child. But the LORD said unto me, Say not, I am a child: for [1]to whomsoever I shall send thee thou shalt go, and whatsoever I
8 shall command thee thou shalt speak. Be not afraid because of them: for I am with thee to deliver thee,
9 saith the LORD. Then the LORD put forth his hand, and touched my mouth; and the LORD said unto me, Behold, I have put my words in thy mouth:
10 see, I have this day set thee over the nations and over the kingdoms, to pluck up and to break down, and to destroy and to overthrow; to build and to plant.
11 Moreover the word of the LORD came unto me, saying, Jer-e-mi'ah, what seest thou? And I said, I
12 see a rod of [2]an almond tree. Then said the LORD unto me, Thou hast well seen: for I [3]watch over my
13 word to perform it. And the word of the LORD came unto me the second time, saying, What seest thou? And I said, I see a seething caldron; and
14 the face thereof is from the north. Then the LORD said unto me, Out of the north evil [4]shall break
15 forth upon all the inhabitants of the land. For, lo, I will call all the families of the kingdoms of the north, saith the LORD; and they shall come, and they shall set every one his throne at the entering of the gates of Je-ru'sa-lem, and against all the walls thereof
16 round about, and against all the cities of Ju'dah. And I will [5]utter my judgements against them touching all their wickedness; in that they have forsaken me, and have burned incense unto other gods, and wor-
17 shipped the works of their own hands. Thou therefore gird up thy loins, and arise, and speak unto them all that I command thee: be not dismayed at
18 them, lest I dismay thee before them. For, behold, I have made thee this day a defenced city, and an iron pillar, and brasen walls, against the whole land, against the kings of Ju'dah, against the princes thereof, against the priests thereof, and against the
19 people of the land. And they shall fight against thee; but they shall not prevail against thee: for I am with thee, saith the LORD, to deliver thee.

2 And the word of the LORD came to me saying, Go,
2 and cry in the ears of Je-ru'sa-lem, saying, Thus saith the LORD, I remember [6]for thee the kindness of thy

[1] Or, *on whatsoever errand*
[2] Heb. *shaked.*
[3] Heb. *shoked.*
[4] Heb. *shall be opened.*
[5] Or, *speak with them of my judgements*
[6] Or, *concerning*

B.C. about 629.

[a]youth, the love of thine espousals, [b]when thou wentest after me in the wilderness, in a land *that was* not sown.

3 [c]Is'ra-el *was* holiness unto the LORD, *and* [d]the firstfruits of his increase: [e]all that devour him shall offend; evil shall come upon them, saith the LORD.

4 Hear ye the word of the LORD, O house of Ja'cob, and all the families of the house of Is'ra-el:

5 ¶Thus saith the LORD, [f]What iniquity have your fathers found in me, that they are gone far from me, [g]and have walked after vanity, and are become vain?

6 Neither said they, Where *is* the LORD that [h]brought us up out of the land of E'gypt, that led us through [i]the wilderness, through a land of deserts and of pits, through a land of drought, and of the shadow of death, through a land that no man passed through, and where no man dwelt?

7 And I brought you into ||[k]a plentiful country, to eat the fruit thereof and the goodness thereof; but when ye entered, ye [l]defiled my land, and made mine heritage an abomination.

8 The priests said not, Where *is* the LORD? and they that handle the [m]law knew me not: the pastors also transgressed against me, [n]and the prophets prophesied by Ba'al, and walked after *things that* [o]do not profit.

9 ¶Wherefore [p]I will yet plead with you, saith the LORD, and [q]with your children's children will I plead.

10 For pass ||over the isles of Chit'tim, and see; and send unto Ke'dar, and consider diligently, and see if there be such a thing.

11 [r]Hath a nation changed *their* gods, which *are* [s]yet no gods? [t]but my people have changed their glory for [u]*that which* doth not profit.

12 [x]Be astonished, O ye heavens, at this, and be horribly afraid, be ye very desolate, saith the LORD.

13 For my people have committed two evils; they have forsaken me the [y]fountain of living waters, *and* hewed them out cisterns, broken cisterns, that can hold no water.

14 ¶*Is* Is'ra-el [z]a servant? *is* he a homeborn *slave?* why is he †spoiled?

15 [a]The young lions roared upon him, *and* †yelled, and they made his land waste; his cities are burned without inhabitant.

16 Also the children of Noph and [b]Ta-hap'a-nes ||have broken the crown of thy head.

17 [c]Hast thou not procured this unto thyself, in that thou hast forsaken the LORD thy God, when [d]he led thee by the way?

18 And now what hast thou to do [e]in the way of E'gypt, to drink the waters of [f]Si'hor? or what hast thou to do in the way of As-syr'i-a, to drink the waters of the river?

19 Thine own [g]wickedness shall correct thee, and thy backslidings shall reprove thee: know therefore and see that *it is* an evil *thing* and bitter, that thou hast forsaken the LORD thy God, and that my fear *is* not in thee, saith the Lord GOD of hosts.

20 ¶For of old time I have broken thy yoke, *and* burst thy bands; and [h]thou saidst, I will not ||transgress; when [i]upon every high hill and under every green tree thou wanderest, [k]playing the harlot.

21 Yet I had [l]planted thee a noble vine, wholly a right seed: how then art thou turned into [m]the degenerate plant of a strange vine unto me?

22 For though thou [n]wash thee with nitre, and take thee much soap, *yet* [o]thine iniquity is marked before me, saith the Lord GOD.

23 [p]How canst thou say, I am not polluted, I have not gone after Ba'al-im? See thy way [q]in the valley, know what thou hast done: ||*thou art* a swift dromedary traversing her ways;

24 [r]||A wild ass †used to the wilderness, *that* snuffeth up the wind at †her pleasure; in her occasion who can ||turn her away? all they that seek her will not weary themselves; in her month they shall find her.

25 Withhold thy foot from being unshod, and thy throat

youth, the love of thine espousals; how thou wentest after me in the wilderness, in a land that was not sown. Is'ra-el *was* holiness unto the LORD, the firstfruits of his increase: all that devour him shall be held guilty; evil shall come upon them, saith the LORD.

4 Hear ye the word of the LORD, O house of Ja'cob,
5 and all the families of the house of Is'ra-el: thus saith the LORD, What unrighteousness have your fathers found in me, that they are gone far from me, and have walked after vanity, and are become vain?
6 Neither said they, Where is the LORD that brought us up out of the land of E'gypt; that led us through the wilderness, through a land of deserts and of pits, through a land of drought and of [1]the shadow of death, through a land that none passed through, and
7 where no man dwelt? And I brought you into a plentiful land, to eat the fruit thereof and the goodness thereof; but when ye entered, ye defiled my
8 land, and made mine heritage an abomination. The priests said not, Where is the LORD? and they that handle the law knew me not: the [2]rulers also transgressed against me, and the prophets prophesied by Ba'al, and walked after things that do not profit.
9 Wherefore I will yet plead with you, saith the LORD,
10 and with your children's children will I plead. For pass over to the isles of Kit'tim, and see; and send unto Ke'dar, and consider diligently; and see if
11 there hath been such a thing. Hath a nation changed *their* gods, which yet are no gods? but my people have changed their glory for that which
12 doth not profit. Be astonished, O ye heavens, at this, and be horribly afraid, be ye very desolate,
13 saith the LORD. For my people have committed two evils; they have forsaken me the fountain of living waters, and hewed them out cisterns, broken
14 cisterns, that can hold no water. Is Is'ra-el a servant? is he a homeborn *slave?* why is he become a prey?
15 The young lions have roared upon him, and [3]yelled: and they have made his land waste; his cities are
16 burned up, without inhabitant. The children also of Noph and Tah'pan-hes have [4]broken the crown of
17 thy head. Hast thou not procured this unto thyself, in that thou hast forsaken the LORD thy God,
18 when he led thee by the way? And now what hast thou to do in the way to E'gypt, to drink the waters of [5]Shi'hor? or what hast thou to do in the way to
19 As-syr'i-a, to drink the waters of [6]the River? Thine own wickedness shall correct thee, and thy backslidings shall reprove thee: know therefore and see that it is an evil thing and a bitter, that thou hast forsaken the LORD thy God, and that my fear is not
20 in thee, saith the Lord, the LORD of hosts. For of old time [7]I have broken thy yoke, and burst thy bands; and thou saidst, I will not [8]serve; for upon every high hill and under every green tree thou
21 didst bow thyself, playing the harlot. Yet I had planted thee a noble vine, wholly a right seed: how then art thou turned into the degenerate plant of a
22 strange vine unto me? For though thou wash thee with lye, and take thee much soap, yet thine iniquity
23 is marked before me, saith the Lord GOD. How canst thou say, I am not defiled, I have not gone after the Ba'al-im? see thy way in the valley, and know what thou hast done: *thou art* a swift [9]dromedary
24 traversing her ways; a wild ass used to the wilderness, that snuffeth up the wind in her desire; in her occasion who can turn her away? all they that seek her will not weary themselves; in her month they shall find her.
25 Withhold thy foot from being unshod, and thy throat

B.C. 629.

[1] Or, *deep darkness*

[2] Heb. *shepherds.*

[3] Heb. *given out their voice.*

[4] Or, *fed on*

[5] That is, the Nile.

[6] That is, the Euphrates.

[7] Or, *thou hast*

[8] Another reading is, *transgress.*

[9] Or, *young camel*

[a] Ezek. 16. 8, 22, 60. & 23. 3, 8, 19. Hos. 2. 15.
[b] Deut. 2. 7.
[c] Ex. 19. 5, 6.
[d] Jam. 1. 18. Rev. 14. 4.
[e] ch. 12. 14.
[f] Isa. 5. 4. Mic. 6. 3.
[g] 2 Kings 17. 15. Jonah 2. 8.
[h] Isa. 63. 9, 11, 13. Hos. 13. 4.
[i] Deut. 8. 15. & 32. 10.
[k] Or, *the land of Carmel.* Num. 13. 27. & 14. 7, 8. Deut. 8. 7, 8.
[l] Lev. 18. 25, 27, 28. Num. 35. 33, 34. Ps. 78. 58, 59, & 106. 38.
[m] ch. 3. 1.
[n] Mal. 2. 6, 7
[o] Rom. 2. 20.
[p] ch. 23. 13.
[q] ver. 11. Hab. 2. 18.
[r] Ezek. 20. 35, 36. Mic. 6. 2.
[s] Ex. 20. 5. Lev. 20 5.
[t] Or, *over to*
[u] Mic. 4. 5.
[x] Ps. 115. 4. Isa. 37. 19.
[y] ch. 16. 20.
[z] Ps. 106. 20. Rom. 1. 23.
[a] ver. 8.
[b] Isa. 1. 2.
[c] ch. 6. 19.
[d] Ps. 36. 9.
[e] John 4. 14.
[f] See Ex. 4. 22.
[g] Heb. become a spoil.
[h] Isa. 1. 7.
[i] Heb. *gave out their voice.*
[k] ch. 43. 7, 8.
[l] Or, *feed on*
[m] thy own, Deut. 33. 20
[n] Isa. 8. 8.
[o] ch. 4. 18.
[p] Deut. 32. 0.
[q] Isa. 30. 1, 2. Josh. 13. 3.
[r] Isa. 3. 9.
[s] Hos. 5. 5.
[t] Ex. 19. 8. Josh. 24. 18.
[u] Or, *serve.* Deut. 12. 2.
[x] Isa. 57. 5, 7. Ex. 34. 15.
[y] Ex. 15. 17. Ps. 44. 2. & 80. 8.
[z] Isa. 5. 1, &c. & 60. 21.
[a] Deut. 32. 32.
[b] Isa. 1. 21. & 5. 4.
[c] Job. 9. 30. Deut. 32. 34.
[d] Job. 14. 17. Hos. 13. 12. Prov. 30. 2.
[e] ch. 7. 31.
[f] Or, *O wift dromedary* Job. 39. 5, &c.
[g] ch. 14. 6.
[h] Or, *O wild ass, &c.* Heb. *ought.* Heb. *the desire of her heart.* Or, *reverse it.*

52

B. C. about 629.

from thirst: but [s]thou saidst, ‖ There is no hope: no; for I have loved [t]strangers, and after them will I go.

26 As the thief is ashamed when he is found, so is the house of Is'ra-el ashamed; they, their kings, their princes, and their priests, and their prophets,

27 Saying to a stock, Thou *art* my father; and to a stone, Thou hast ‖ brought me forth: for they have turned †*their* back unto me, and not *their* face: but in the time of their [u]trouble they will say, Arise, and save us.

28 But [x]where *are* thy gods that thou hast made thee? let them arise, if they [y]can save thee in the time of thy †trouble: for [z]*according to* the number of thy cities are thy gods, O Ju'dah.

29 [a]Wherefore will ye plead with me? ye all have transgressed against me, saith the LORD.

30 In vain have I [b]smitten your children; they received no correction: your own sword hath [c]devoured your prophets, like a destroying lion.

31 ¶O generation, see ye the word of the LORD. [d]Have I been a wilderness unto Is'ra-el? a land of darkness? wherefore say my people, †[e]We are lords; [f]we will come no more unto thee?

32 Can a maid forget her ornaments, *or* a bride her attire? yet my people [g]have forgotten me days without number.

33 Why trimmest thou thy way to seek love? therefore hast thou also taught the wicked ones thy ways.

34 Also in thy skirts is found [h]the blood of the souls of the poor innocents: I have not found it by †secret search, but upon all these.

35 [i]Yet thou sayest, Because I am innocent, surely his anger shall turn from me. Behold, [k]I will plead with thee, [l]because thou sayest, I have not sinned.

36 [m]Why gaddest thou about so much to change thy way? [n]thou also shalt be ashamed of E'gypt, [o]as thou wast ashamed of As-syr'i-a.

37 Yea, thou shalt go forth from him, and [p]thine hands upon thine head: for the LORD hath rejected thy confidences, and thou shalt not prosper in them.

CHAPTER III.

God's great mercy in Judah's whoredom—Promises of the gospel to the penitent.

THEY †say, If a man put away his wife, and she go from him, and become another man's, [a]shall he return unto her again? shall not that [b]land be greatly polluted? but thou hast [c]played the harlot with many lovers; [d]yet return again to me, saith the LORD.

2 Lift up thine eyes unto [e]the high places, and see where thou hast not been lain with. [f]In the ways hast thou sat for them, as the A-ra'bi-an in the wilderness; [g]and thou hast polluted the land with thy whoredoms, and with thy wickedness.

3 Therefore the [h]showers have been withholden, and there hath been no latter rain; and thou hadst a [i]whore's forehead, thou refusedst to be ashamed.

4 Wilt thou not from this time cry unto me, My father, thou *art* [k]the guide of [l]my youth?

5 [m]Will he reserve *his anger* for ever? will he keep *it* to the end? Behold, thou hast spoken and done evil things as thou couldest.

6 ¶The LORD said also unto me in the days of Jo-si'ah the king, Hast thou seen *that* which [n]backsliding Is'ra-el hath done? she is [o]gone up upon every high mountain, and under every green tree, and there hath played the harlot.

7 [p]And I said after she had done all these *things*, Turn thou unto me. But she returned not. And her treacherous [q]sister Ju'dah saw *it*.

8 And I saw, when [r]for all the causes whereby backsliding Is'ra-el committed adultery, I had [s]put her away, and given her a bill of divorce; [t]yet her treacherous sister Ju'dah feared not, but went and played the harlot also.

9 And it came to pass through the ‖ lightness of her

[s] ch. 18. 12. ‖ Or, *Is the case desperate?*
[t] Deut. 32. 16. ch. 3. 13. ‖ Or, *begotten me.* †Heb. *the hinderpart of the neck.*
[u] Judg. 10. 10. Ps. 78. 34. Isa. 26. 16.
[x] Deut. 32. 37. Judg. 10. 14
[y] Isa. 45. 20. †Heb. *evil.*
[z] ch. 11. 13.
[a] ver. 23. 35.
[b] Isa. 1. 5, & 9. 13. ch. 5. 3.
[c] 2 Chron. 36. 16. Neh. 9. 26. Matt. 23. 29, &c. Acts 7. 52. 1 Thess. 2. 15.
[d] ver. 5. †Heb. *We have dominion.*
[e] Ps. 12. 4.
[f] Deut. 32. 15.
[g] Ps. 106. 21. ch. 13. 25. Hos. 8. 14.
[h] Ps. 106. 38. ch. 19. 4. †Heb. *digging.*
[i] ver. 23. 29.
[k] ver. 9.
[l] Prov. 28. 13. 1 John 1. 8, 10.
[m] ver. 18. ch. 31. 22. Hos. 5. 13. & 12. 1.
[n] Isa. 30. 3. ch. 37. 7.
[o] 2 Chron. 28. 16, 20, 21.
[p] 2 Sam. 13. 19.

†Heb. *Saying.*
[a] Deut. 24. 4
[b] ch. 2. 7.
[c] ch. 2. 20. Ezek. 16. 26, 28. 29.
[d] ch. 4. 1. Zech. 1. 3.
[e] See Deut. 12. 2. ch. 2. 20.
[f] Gen. 38. 14 Prov. 23. 28 Ezek. 16. 24, 25.
[g] ch. 2. 7. ver. 9.
[h] Lev. 26. 19 Deut. 28. 23, 24. ch. 9. 12. & 14. 4.
[i] ch. 5. 3. & 6. 15. & 8. 12. Ezek. 3. 7. Zeph. 3. 5.
[k] Prov. 2. 17
[l] ch. 2, 2. Hos. 2. 15.
[m] Ps. 77. 7, &c. & 103. 9. Isa. 57. 16. ver. 12.

about 612.

[n] ver. 11, 14. ch. 7. 24.
[o] ch. 2. 20.
[p] 2 Kings 17. 13.
[q] Ezek. 16. 46. & 23. 2, 4.
[r] Ezek. 23. 9
[s] 2 Kings 17. 6, 18.
[t] Ezek. 23. 11, &c.
‖ Or, *fame.*

B. C. 629.

from thirst: but thou saidst, There is no hope: no; for I have loved strangers and after them
26 will I go. As the thief is ashamed when he is found, so is the house of Is'ra-el ashamed; they, their kings, their princes, and their priests, and their
27 prophets; which say to a stock, Thou art my father; and to a stone, Thou hast [1]brought [2]me forth: for they have turned their back unto me, and not their face; but in the time of their trouble they
28 will say, Arise, and save us. But where are thy gods that thou hast made thee? let them arise, if they can save thee in the time of thy trouble: for according to the number of thy cities are thy gods, O Ju'dah.
29 Wherefore will ye plead with me? ye all have
30 transgressed against me, saith the LORD. In vain have I smitten your children; they received no [3]correction: your own sword hath devoured your
31 prophets, like a destroying lion. O generation, see ye the word of the LORD. Have I been a wilderness unto Is'ra-el? or a land of [4]thick darkness? wherefore say my people, We are broken loose; we
32 will come no more unto thee? Can a maid forget her ornaments, or a bride her attire? yet my people
33 have forgotten me days without number. How trimmest thou thy way to seek love! therefore even the wicked women hast thou taught thy ways.
34 Also in thy skirts is found the blood of the souls of the innocent poor: [5]I have not found it at [6]the
35 place of breaking in, but upon [7]all these. Yet thou saidst, I am innocent; surely his anger is turned away from me. Behold, I will enter into judgement with thee, because thou sayest, I have not
36 sinned. Why gaddest thou about so much to change thy way? thou shalt be ashamed of E'gypt
37 also, as thou wast ashamed of As-syr'i-a. From him also shalt thou go forth, with thine hands upon thine head: for the LORD hath rejected thy confidences, and thou shalt not prosper in them.

[1] Or, *begotten me.*
[2] Another reading is, *us.*
[3] Or, *instruction*
[4] Or, *darkness from Jah*
[5] Or, *thou didst not find them*
[6] See Ex. xxii. 2.
[7] Some ancient authorities have, *every oak.*

3 [8]They say, [9]If a man put away his wife, and she go from him, and become another man's, shall he return unto her again? shall not that land be greatly polluted? But thou hast played the harlot with many lovers; [10]yet return again to me, saith the
2 LORD. Lift up thine eyes unto the bare heights, and see; where hast thou not been lien with? By the ways hast thou sat for them, as an A-ra'bi-an in the wilderness; and thou hast polluted the land with thy
3 whoredoms and with thy wickedness. Therefore the showers have been withholden, and there hath been no latter rain; yet thou hadst a whore's fore-
4 head, thou refusedst to be ashamed. Wilt thou not from this time cry unto me, My father, thou art the
5 [11]guide of my youth? Will he retain *his anger* for ever? will he keep it to the end? Behold, thou [12]hast spoken and hast done evil things, and hast [13]had thy way.
6 Moreover the LORD said unto me in the days of Jo-si'ah the king, Hast thou seen that which backsliding Is'ra-el hath done? she is gone up upon every high mountain and under every green tree, and
7 there hath played the harlot. [14]And I said after she had done all these things, [15]She will return unto me; but she returned not: and her treacherous sister
8 Ju'dah saw it. And [16]I saw, when, for this very cause that backsliding Is'ra-el had committed adultery, I had put her away and given her a bill of divorcement, yet treacherous Ju'dah her sister feared not: but she also went and played the harlot.
9 And it came to pass through the lightness of her

[8] Heb. *Saying.*
[9] See Deut. xxiv. 1—4.
[10] Or, *and thinkest thou to return &c.?*
[11] Or, *companion*
[12] Or, *hast spoken thus but hast done &c.*
[13] Heb. *been able.*
[14] Or, *And I said, After she hath done all these things, she &c.*
[15] Or, *Let her return unto me*
[16] Some ancient authorities have, *she saw that, for &c.*

B. C. about 612.

whoredom, that she [u]defiled the land, and committed adultery with [z]stones and with stocks.

10 And yet for all this, her treacherous sister Ju'dah hath not turned unto me [y]with her whole heart, but †feignedly, saith the LORD.

11 And the LORD said unto me, [z]The backsliding Is'ra-el hath justified herself more than treacherous Ju'dah.

12 ¶Go and proclaim these words toward [a]the north, and say, Return, thou backsliding Is'ra-el, saith the LORD; *and* I will not cause mine anger to fall upon you: for I *am* [b]merciful, saith the LORD, *and* I will not keep *anger* for ever.

13 [c]Only acknowledge thine iniquity, that thou hast transgressed against the LORD thy God, and hast [d]scattered thy ways to the [e]strangers [f]under every green tree, and ye have not obeyed my voice, saith the LORD.

14 Turn, O backsliding children, saith the LORD, [g]for I am married unto you: and I will take you [h]one of a city, and two of a family, and I will bring you to Zi'on:

15 And I will give you [i]pastors according to mine heart, which shall [k]feed you with knowledge and understanding.

16 And it shall come to pass, when ye be multiplied and increased in the land, in those days, saith the LORD, they shall say no more, The ark of the covenant of the LORD: [l]neither shall it †come to mind: neither shall they remember it; neither shall they visit *it;* neither shall ‖ *that* be done any more.

17 At that time they shall call Je-ru'sa-lem the throne of the LORD; and all the nations shall be gathered unto it, [m]to the name of the LORD, to Je-ru'sa-lem: neither shall they [n]walk any more after the ‖ imagination of their evil heart.

18 In those days [o]the house of Ju'dah shall walk ‖ with the house of Is'ra-el, and they shall come together out of the land of [p]the north to [q]the land that I have ‖ given for an inheritance unto your fathers.

19 But I said, How shall I put thee among the children, and give thee [r]a †pleasant land, †a goodly heritage of the hosts of nations? and I said, Thou shalt call me, [s]My father; and shalt not turn away †from me.

20 ¶Surely *as* a wife treacherously departeth from her †husband, so [t]have ye dealt treacherously with me, O house of Is'ra-el, saith the LORD.

21 A voice was heard upon [u]the high places, weeping *and* supplications of the children of Is'ra-el: for they have perverted their way, *and* they have forgotten the LORD their God.

22 [z]Return, ye backsliding children, *and* [y]I will heal your backslidings. Behold, we come unto thee, for thou *art* the LORD our God.

23 [z]Truly in vain *is salvation hoped for* from the hills, *and from* the multitude of mountains: [a]truly in the LORD our God *is* the salvation of Is'ra-el.

24 [b]For shame hath devoured the labour of our fathers from our youth; their flocks and their herds, their sons and their daughters.

25 We lie down in our shame, and our confusion covereth us: [c]for we have sinned against the LORD our God, we and our fathers, from our youth even unto this day, and [d]have not obeyed the voice of the LORD our God.

CHAPTER IV.

God calleth Israel by his promise—He exhorteth Judah to repentance.

IF thou wilt return, O Is'ra-el, saith the LORD, [a]return unto me: and if thou wilt put away thine abominations out of my sight, then shalt thou not remove.

2 [b]And thou shalt swear, The LORD liveth, [c]in truth, in judgment, and in righteousness; [d]and the nations shall bless themselves in him, and in him shall they [e]glory.

3 ¶For thus saith the LORD to the men of Ju'dah and Je-ru'sa-lem, [f]Break up your fallow ground, and [g]sow not among thorns.

4 [h]Circumcise yourselves to the LORD, and take away the

whoredom, that the land was polluted, and she com-
10 mitted adultery with stones and with stocks. And yet for all this her treacherous sister Ju'dah hath not returned unto me with her whole heart, but feignedly,
11 saith the LORD. And the LORD said unto me, Backsliding Is'ra-el hath shewn herself more righteous than
12 treacherous Ju'dah. Go, and proclaim these words toward the north, and say, Return, thou backsliding Is'ra-el, saith the LORD; I will not [1]look in anger upon you: for I am merciful, saith the LORD, I will not keep
13 *anger* for ever. Only [2]acknowledge thine iniquity, that thou hast transgressed against the LORD thy God, and hast scattered thy ways to the strangers under every green tree, and ye have not obeyed my voice,
14 saith the LORD. Return, O backsliding children, saith the LORD; for I am a husband unto you: and I will take you one of a city, and two of a family, and I will
15 bring you to Zi'on: and I will give you shepherds according to mine heart, which shall feed you with
16 knowledge and understanding. And it shall come to pass, when ye be multiplied and increased in the land, in those days, saith the LORD, they shall say no more, The ark of the covenant of the LORD; neither shall it come to mind: neither shall they remember it; neither shall they [3]visit it; neither
17 [4]shall *that* be done any more. At that time they shall call Je-ru'sa-lem the throne of the LORD; and all the nations shall be gathered unto it, to the name of the LORD, to Je-ru'sa-lem: neither shall they walk any more after the stubbornness of their evil heart.
18 In those days the house of Ju'dah shall walk [5]with the house of Is'ra-el, and they shall come together out of the land of the north to the land that I gave
19 for an inheritance unto your fathers. But I said, How [6]shall I put thee among the children, and give thee a pleasant land, [7]a goodly heritage of the hosts of the nations? and I said, [8]Ye shall call me My father; and shall not turn away from following me.
20 Surely as a wife treacherously departeth from her husband, so have ye dealt treacherously with me,
21 O house of Is'ra-el, saith the LORD. A voice is heard upon the bare heights, the weeping *and* the supplications of the children of Is'ra-el; for that they have perverted their way, they have forgotten the
22 LORD their God. Return, ye backsliding children, I will heal your backslidings. Behold, we are come unto thee; for thou art the LORD our God,
23 Truly in vain is *the help that is looked for* from the hills, the [9]tumult on the mountains; truly in the
24 LORD our God is the salvation of Is'ra-el. But the [10]shameful thing hath devoured the labour of our fathers from our youth; their flocks and their herds,
25 their sons and their daughters. Let us lie down in our shame, and let our confusion cover us; for we have sinned against the LORD our God, we and our fathers, from our youth even unto this day: and we have not obeyed the voice of the LORD our God.

4 If thou wilt return, O Is'ra-el, saith the LORD, unto me shalt thou return: and [11]if thou wilt put away thine abominations out of my sight, then shalt thou
2 not be removed; and thou shalt swear, As the LORD liveth, in truth, in judgement, and in righteousness; and the nations shall bless themselves in him, and in him shall they glory.
3 For thus saith the LORD to the men of Ju'dah and to Je-ru'sa-lem, Break up your fallow
4 ground, and sow not among thorns. Circumcise yourselves to the LORD, and take away the

B. C. 612.

[1] Heb. *cause my countenance to fall upon you.*
[2] Or, *know*
[3] Or, *miss*
[4] Or, *shall it be made any more*
[5] Or, *to*
[6] Or, *would nations!*
[7] Or, *the goodliest heritage of the nations*
[8] Another reading, is, *Thou shalt... and shalt not &c.*
[9] Or, *noisy throng*
[10] Heb. *shame.* See ch. xi. 13.
[11] Or, *if thou will put... and wilt not wander, and wilt swear... then shall the nations &c.* or, *then shalt thou swear... and the nations &c.*

[u] ch. 2. 7. ver. 2.
[z] ch. 2. 27.
[y] 2 Chron. 34. 33. Hos. 7. 14.
† Heb. *in falsehood.*
[z] Ezek. 16. 51. & 23. 11.
[a] 2 Kings 17. 6.
[b] Ps. 86. 15. & 103. 8, 9. ver. 5.
[c] Lev. 26. 40, &c. Deut. 30. 1. 2, &c. Prov. 28. 13
[d] ver. 2. Ezek. 16. 15, 24, 25.
[e] ch. 2. 25.
[f] Deut. 12. 2
[g] ch. 31. 32. Hos. 2. 19, 20.
[h] Rom. 11. 5
[i] ch. 23. 4. Ezek. 34. 23 Eph. 4. 11.
[k] Acts 20. 28.
[l] Isa. 65. 17.
† Heb. *come upon the heart.*
‖ Or, it *be magnified*
[m] Isa. 60. 9.
[n] ch. 11. 8.
‖ Or, *stubbornness.*
[o] See Isa. 11. 13. Ezek. 37. 16,—22. Hos. 1. 11.
‖ Or, *to.*
[p] ver. 12. ch. 31. 8.
[q] Amos 9. 15.
‖ Or, *caused your fathers to possess.*
[r] Ps. 106. 24. Ezek. 20. 6. Dan. 8. 9. & 1. 16, 41, 45.
† Heb. *land of desire.*
† Heb. *a heritage of glory,* or, *beauty.*
[s] Isa. 63. 16.
† Heb. *from after me.*
† Heb. *friend.*
[t] Isa. 48. 8. ch. 5. 11.
[u] Isa. 15. 2.
[z] ver. 14. Hos. 14. 1.
[y] Hos. 6. 1. & 14. 4.
[z] Ps. 121. 1, 2.
[a] Ps. 3. 8.
[b] ch. 11. 13. Hos. 9. 10.
[c] Ezra 9. 7.
[d] ch. 22. 24.

[a] ch. 3. 1, 22. Joel 2. 12.
[b] Deut. 10. 20. Isa. 45. 23. & 65. 16. See ch. 5. 2. Zech. 8. 8.
[c] Isa. 48. 1.
[d] Gen. 22. 18. Ps. 72. 17. Gal. 3. 8.
[e] Isa. 45. 25. 1 Cor. 1. 31.
[f] Hos. 10. 12.
[g] Matt. 13. 7, 22.
[h] Deut. 10. 16. & 30. 6. ch. 9. 26. Col. 2. 11. Rom. 2. 28, 29.

B. C. about 612.

foreskins of your heart, ye men of Ju'dah, and inhabitants of Je-ru'sa-lem; lest my fury come forth like fire, and burn that none can quench *it*, because of the evil of your doings.

5 Declare ye in Ju'dah, and publish in Je-ru'sa-lem; and say, Blow ye the trumpet in the land: cry, gather together, and say, [t]Assemble yourselves, and let us go into the defenced cities.

6 Set up the standard toward Zi'on: ||retire, stay not: for I will bring evil from the [k]north, and a great †destruction.

7 [l]The lion is come up from his thicket, and [m]the destroyer of the Gentiles is on his way; he is gone forth from his place [n]to make thy land desolate; *and* thy cities shall be laid waste, without an inhabitant.

8 For this [o]gird you with sackcloth, lament and howl: for the fierce anger of the LORD is not turned back from us.

9 And it shall come to pass at that day, saith the LORD, *that* the heart of the king shall perish, and the heart of the princes; and the priests shall be astonished, and the prophets shall wonder.

10 Then said I, Ah, Lord GOD! [p]surely thou hast greatly deceived this people and Je-ru'sa-lem, [q]saying, Ye shall have peace; whereas the sword reacheth unto the soul.

11 At that time shall it be said to this people and to Je-ru'sa-lem, [r]A dry wind of the high places in the wilderness toward the daughter of my people, not to fan, nor to cleanse,

12 *Even* ||a full wind from those *places* shall come unto me: now also [s]will I †give sentence against them.

13 Behold, he shall come up as clouds, and [t]his chariots *shall be* as a whirlwind: [u]his horses are swifter than eagles. Woe unto us! for we are spoiled.

14 O Je-ru'sa-lem, [z]wash thine heart from wickedness, that thou mayest be saved. How long shall thy vain thoughts lodge within thee?

15 For a voice declareth [y]from Dan, and publisheth affliction from mount E'phra-im.

16 Make ye mention to the nations; behold, publish against Je-ru'sa-lem, *that* watchers come [z]from a far country, and give out their voice against the cities of Ju'dah.

17 [a]As keepers of a field, are they against her round about; because she hath been rebellious against me, saith the LORD.

18 [b]Thy way and thy doings have procured these *things* unto thee; this *is* thy wickedness, because it is bitter, because it reacheth unto thine heart.

19 ¶My [c]bowels, my bowels! I am pained at †my very heart; my heart maketh a noise in me; I cannot hold my peace, because thou hast heard, O my soul, the sound of the trumpet, the alarm of war.

20 [d]Destruction upon destruction is cried; for the whole land is spoiled: suddenly are [e]my tents spoiled, *and* my curtains in a moment.

21 How long shall I see the standard, *and* hear the sound of the trumpet?

22 For my people *is* foolish, they have not known me; they *are* sottish children, and they have none understanding; [f]they *are* wise to do evil, but to do good they have no knowledge.

23 [g]I beheld the earth, and, lo, *it was* [h]without form, and void; and the heavens, and they *had* no light.

24 [i]I beheld the mountains, and, lo, they trembled, and all the hills moved lightly.

25 I beheld, and, lo, *there was* no man, and [k]all the birds of the heavens were fled.

26 I beheld, and, lo, the fruitful place *was* a wilderness, and all the cities thereof were broken down at the presence of the LORD, *and* by his fierce anger.

27 For thus hath the LORD said, The whole land shall be desolate; [l]yet will I not make a full end.

28 For this [m]shall the earth mourn, and [n]the heavens above be black: because I have spoken *it*, I have purposed *it*, and [o]will not repent, neither will I turn back from it.

foreskins of your heart, ye men of Ju'dah and inhabitants of Je-ru'sa-lem: lest my fury go forth like fire, and burn that none can quench it, because of the evil of your doings.

5 Declare ye in Ju'dah, and publish in Je-ru'sa-lem; and say, Blow ye the trumpet in the land: cry aloud and say, Assemble yourselves, and let

6 us go into the fenced cities. Set up a standard toward Zi'on: flee for safety, stay not: for I will bring evil from the north, and a great destruction.

7 A lion is gone up from his thicket, and a destroyer of nations; he is on his way, he is gone forth from his place: to make thy land desolate, that thy cities

8 be laid waste, without inhabitant. For this gird you with sackcloth, lament and howl: for the fierce anger of the LORD is not turned back from us.

9 And it shall come to pass at that day, saith the LORD, that the heart of the king shall perish, and the heart of the princes; and the priests shall be

10 astonished, and the prophets shall wonder. Then said I, Ah, Lord GOD! surely thou hast greatly deceived this people and Je-ru'sa-lem, saying, Ye shall have peace; whereas the sword reacheth unto the

11 soul. At that time shall it be said to this people and to Je-ru'sa-lem, A hot wind from the bare heights in the wilderness toward the daughter of my people,

12 not to fan nor to cleanse; [1]a full wind from these shall come for me: now will I also [2]utter judge-

13 ments against them. Behold, he shall come up as clouds, and his chariots *shall be* as the whirlwind: his horses are swifter than eagles. Woe unto us!

14 for we are spoiled. O Je-ru'sa-lem, wash thine heart from wickedness, that thou mayest be saved. How long shall thine evil thoughts lodge within thee?

15 For [3]a voice declareth from Dan, and publisheth

16 evil from the hills of E'phra-im: make ye mention to the nations; behold, publish against Je-ru'sa-lem, *that* watchers come from a far country, and give out

17 their voice against the cities of Ju'dah. As keepers of a field are they against her round about; because she hath been rebellious against me, saith the LORD.

18 Thy way and thy doings have procured these things unto thee; this is thy wickedness; [4]for it is bitter, [4]for it reacheth unto thine heart.

19 My bowels, my bowels! [5]I am pained at [6]my very heart; my heart is disquieted in me; I cannot hold my peace; because [7]thou hast heard, O my soul, the sound of the trumpet, the alarm of war.

20 Destruction upon destruction is cried; for the whole land is spoiled: suddenly are my tents spoiled, *and*

21 my curtains in a moment. How long shall I see the standard, and hear the sound of the trumpet?

22 For my people is foolish, they know me not; they are sottish children, and they have none understanding: they are wise to do evil, but to do good they have no knowledge.

23 I beheld the earth, and, lo, it was [8]waste and void;

24 and the heavens, and they had no light. I beheld the mountains, and, lo, they trembled, and all the

25 hills [9]moved to and fro. I beheld, and, lo, there was no man, and all the birds of the heavens were fled.

26 I beheld, and, lo, [10]the fruitful field was a wilderness, and all the cities thereof were broken down at the presence of the LORD, *and* before his fierce anger.

27 For thus saith the LORD, The whole land shall be a

28 desolation; yet will I not make a full end. For this shall the earth mourn, and the heavens above be black: because I have spoken it, I have purposed it, and I have not repented, neither will I turn back from it.

B. C. 612.

[1] Or, *a wind too strong for this*
[2] See ch. i. 16.
[3] Or, *there is a voice of one that declareth &c.*
[4] Or, *surely*
[5] Another reading, is, *I will wait patiently.*
[6] Heb. *the walls of my heart.*
[7] Or, as otherwise read, *my soul heareth*
[8] See Gen. i. 2.
[9] Or, *moved lightly*
[10] Or, *Carmel*

[t] ch. 8. 14.
‖ Or, *strengthen*
[k] ch. 1. 13, 14, 15. & 6. 1, 22.
†Heb. *breaking.*
[l] 2 Kings 24. 1. ch. 5. 6. Dan. 7. 4.
[m] ch. 25. 9.
[n] Isa. 1. 7. ch. 2. 15.
[o] Isa. 22. 12. ch. 6. 26.
[p] Ezek. 14. 9. 2 Thess 2. 11.
[q] ch. 5. 12. & 14. 13.
[r] ch. 51. 1. Ezek. 17. 10. Hos. 13. 15.
‖ Or, *a fuller wind than those.*
[s] ch. 1. 16.
†Heb. *utter judgments.*
[t] Isa. 5. 28.
[u] Deut. 28. 49. Lam. 4. 19. Hos. 8. 1. Hab. 1. 8.
[z] Isa. 1. 16. Jam. 4. 8.
[y] ch. 8. 16.
[z] ch. 5. 15.
[a] 2 Kings 25. 1, 4.
[b] Ps. 107. 17. Isa. 50. 1. ch. 2. 17, 19.
[c] Isa. 15. 5. & 16. 11. & 21. 3. & 22. 4. ch. 9. 1, 10. See Luke 19. 42.
†Heb. *the walls of my heart.*
[d] Ps. 42. 7. Ezek. 7. 26.
[e] ch. 10. 20.
[f] Rom. 16. 19.
[g] Isa. 24. 19.
[h] Gen. 1. 2.
[i] Isa. 5. 25. Ezek. 38. 20.
[k] Zeph. 1. 3.
[l] ch. 5. 10, 18. & 30. 11. & 46. 28.
[m] Hos. 4. 3.
[n] Isa. 5. 30. & 50. 3.
[o] Num. 23. 19. ch. 7. 16.

29 The whole city shall flee for the noise of the horsemen and bowmen; they shall go into thickets, and climb up upon the rocks: every city *shall be* forsaken, and not a man dwell therein.

30 And *when* thou *art* spoiled, what wilt thou do? Though thou clothest thyself with crimson, though thou deckest thee with ornaments of gold, [r]though thou rentest thy †face with painting, in vain shalt thou make thyself fair: [q]*thy* lovers will despise thee, they will seek thy life.

31 For I have heard a voice as of a woman in travail, *and* the anguish as of her that bringeth forth her first child; the voice of the daughter of Zi'on, *that* bewaileth herself, *that* [r]spreadeth her hands, *saying*, Woe *is* me now! for my soul is wearied because of murderers.

CHAPTER V.

The judgments of God upon the Jews for their perverseness.

RUN ye to and fro through the streets of Je-ru'sa-lem, and see now, and know, and seek in the broad places thereof, [a]if ye can find a man, [b]if there be *any* that executeth judgment, that seeketh the truth; [c]and I will pardon it.

2 And [d]though they say, [e]The LORD liveth; surely they [f]swear falsely.

3 O LORD, *are* not [g]thine eyes upon the truth? thou hast [h]stricken them, but they have not grieved; thou hast consumed them, *but* [i]they have refused to receive correction: they have made their faces harder than a rock; they have refused to return.

4 Therefore I said, Surely these *are* poor; they are foolish; for [k]they know not the way of the LORD, *nor* the judgment of their God.

5 I will get me unto the great men, and will speak unto them; for [l]they have known the way of the LORD, *and* the judgment of their God: but these have altogether [m]broken the yoke, *and* burst the bonds.

6 Wherefore [n]a lion out of the forest shall slay them, [o]*and* a wolf of the ||evenings shall spoil them, [p]a leopard shall watch over their cities: every one that goeth out thence shall be torn in pieces: because their transgressions are many, *and* their backslidings †are increased.

7 ¶How shall I pardon thee for this? thy children have forsaken me, and [q]sworn by *them* [r]*that are* no gods: [s]when I had fed them to the full, they then committed adultery, and assembled themselves by troops in the harlots' houses.

8 [t]They were *as* fed horses in the morning: every one [u]neighed after his neighbour's wife.

9 [x]Shall I not visit for these *things?* saith the LORD: [y]and shall not my soul be avenged on such a nation as this?

10 ¶[z]Go ye up upon her walls, and destroy; [a]but make not a full end: take away her battlements; for they *are* not the LORD'S.

11 For [b]the house of Is'ra-el and the house of Ju'dah have dealt very treacherously against me, saith the LORD.

12 [c]They have belied the LORD, and said, [d]*It is* not he; neither shall evil come upon us; [e]neither shall we see sword nor famine:

13 And the prophets shall become wind, and the word *is* not in them: thus shall it be done unto them.

14 Wherefore thus saith the LORD God of hosts, Because ye speak this word, [f]behold, I will make my words in thy mouth fire, and this people wood, and it shall devour them.

15 Lo, I will bring a [g]nation upon you [h]from far, O house of Is'ra-el, saith the LORD: it *is* a mighty nation, it *is* an ancient nation, a nation whose language thou knowest not, neither understandest what they say.

16 Their quiver *is* as an open sepulchre, they *are* all mighty men.

17 And they shall eat up thine [i]harvest, and thy bread, *which* thy sons and thy daughters should eat: they shall eat up thy flocks and thine herds: they shall eat up thy vines and thy fig trees: they shall impoverish thy fenced cities, wherein thou trustedst, with the sword.

29 The whole city fleeth for the noise of the horsemen and bowmen; they go into the thickets, and climb up upon the rocks: every city is forsaken, and not a man
30 dwelleth therein. And thou, when thou art spoiled, what wilt thou do? Though thou clothest thyself with scarlet, though thou deckest thee with ornaments of gold, though thou [1]enlargest thine eyes with paint, in vain dost thou make thyself fair; *thy*
31 lovers despise thee, they seek thy life. For I have heard a voice as of a woman in travail, the anguish as of her that bringeth forth her first child, the voice of the daughter of Zi'on, that gaspeth for breath, that spreadeth her hands, *saying*, Woe is me now! for my soul fainteth before the murderers.

5 Run ye to and fro through the streets of Je-ru'sa-lem, and see now, and know, and seek in the broad places thereof, if ye can find a man, if there be any that doeth justly, that seeketh [2]truth; and I
2 will pardon her. And though they say, As the
3 LORD liveth; surely they swear falsely. O LORD, [3]do not thine eyes look upon [2]truth? thou hast stricken them, but they were not grieved; thou hast consumed them, but they have refused to receive [4]correction: they have made their faces harder than a rock; they have refused to return.
4 Then I said, Surely these are poor: they are foolish; for they know not the way of the LORD,
5 nor the judgement of their God: I will get me unto the great men, and will speak unto them; for they know the way of the LORD, and the judgement of their God. But these with one accord have broken
6 the yoke, and burst the bands. Wherefore a lion out of the forest shall slay them, a wolf of the [5]evenings shall spoil them, a leopard shall watch over their cities, every one that goeth out thence shall be torn in pieces: because their transgressions
7 are many, *and* their backslidings are increased. How can I pardon thee? thy children have forsaken me, and sworn by them that are no gods: when I had [6]fed them to the full, they committed adultery, and assembled themselves in troops at the harlots' houses.
8 They were as fed horses [7]in the morning: every one
9 neighed after his neighbour's wife. Shall I not visit for these things? saith the LORD: and shall not my soul be avenged on such a nation as this?
10 Go ye up upon her walls, and destroy: but make not a full end: take away her branches: for they
11 are not the LORD'S. For the house of Is'ra-el and the house of Ju'dah have dealt very treacherously
12 against me, saith the LORD. They have denied the LORD, and said, It is not he; neither shall evil come upon us; neither shall we see sword nor
13 famine: and the prophets shall become wind, and the word is not in them: thus shall it be done unto
14 them. Wherefore thus saith the LORD, the God of hosts, because ye speak this word, behold, I will make my words in thy mouth fire, and this people
15 wood, and it shall devour them. Lo, I will bring a nation upon you from far, O house of Is'ra-el, saith the LORD: it is [8]a mighty nation, it is an ancient nation, a nation whose language thou knowest not,
16 neither understandest what they say. Their quiver
17 is an open sepulchre, they are all mighty men. And they shall eat up thine harvest, and thy bread, *which* thy sons and thy daughters should eat: they shall eat up thy flocks and thine herds: they shall eat up thy vines and thy fig trees: they shall [9]beat down thy fenced cities, wherein thou trustest, with the sword.

B. C. about 612.

B. C. 612.

[r] 2 Kings 9. 30. Ezek. 23. 40.
†Heb. *eyes.*
[q] ch. 22. 20, 22. Lam. 1. 2, 19.
[r] Isa. 1. 15. Lam. 1. 17.

[a] Ezek. 22. 30.
[b] Gen. 18. 23, &c. Ps. 12. 1.
[c] Gen. 18. 26.
[d] Tit. 1. 16.
[e] ch. 4. 2.
[f] ch. 7. 9.
[g] 2 Chron. 16. 9.
[h] Isa. 1. 5. & 9. 13.
[i] ch. 2. 30.
[k] ch. 7. 28. Zeph. 3. 2.
[l] ch. 7 8.
[m] Mic. 3. 1.
[n] Ps. 2. 3.
[o] ch. 4. 7.
[p] Ps. 104. 20. Hab. 1. 8. Zeph. 3. 3.
Or *deserts*
[q] Hos. 13. 7.
Heb. *be strong.*
[r] Josh. 23. 7. Zeph. 1. 5.
[s] Deut. 32. 15.
[t] Gal. 4. 8.
[u] Deut. 32. 5. Ezek. 22. 11.
[x] ch. 13. 27.
[y] ver. 29. ch. 9. 9.
[z] ch. 44. 22. Zeph. 39. 8.
[a] Zech. 4. 27. Amer. 18.
[b] Zeph. 3. 20.
[c] 2 Chron. 6. 16. Zeph. 4. 10.
[d] Isa. 28. 15. Zeph. 14. 13.
[e] Zeph. 1. 9.
[f] Deut. 28. 9. Isa. 5. 26. Zeph. 1. 15. & 6. 22.
[g] Isa. 39. 3. Zeph. 4. 16.
[h] Lev. 26. 16. Deut. 28. 51, 33.
[i] Or, *faithfulness*
[k] Or, *instruction*
[l] Or, *deserts*
[m] Or, *according to another reading, made them swear*
[n] Or, *roaming at large*
[o] Or, *an enduring nation*
[p] Or, *impoverish*

B. C. about 612.

18 Nevertheless, in those days, saith the LORD, I [k]will not make a full end with you.

19 ¶And it shall come to pass, when ye shall say, [l]Wherefore doeth the LORD our God all these *things* unto us? then shalt thou answer them, Like as ye have [m]forsaken me, and served strange gods in your land, so [n]shall ye serve strangers in a land *that is* not yours.

20 Declare this in the house of Ja'cob, and publish it in Ju'dah, saying,

21 Hear now this, O [o]foolish people, and without †understanding; which have eyes, and see not; which have ears, and hear not:

22 [p]Fear ye not me? saith the LORD: will ye not tremble at my presence, which have placed the sand *for* the [q]bound of the sea by a perpetual decree, that it cannot pass it: and though the waves thereof toss themselves, yet can they not prevail; though they roar, yet can they not pass over it?

23 But this people hath a revolting and a rebellious heart; they are revolted and gone.

24 Neither say they in their heart, Let us now fear the LORD our God, [r]that giveth rain, both the [s]former and the latter, in his season: [t]he reserveth unto us the appointed weeks of the harvest.

25 ¶[u]Your iniquities have turned away these *things*, and your sins have withholden good *things* from you.

26 For among my people are found wicked *men:* ‖ they [x]lay wait, as he that setteth snares; they set a trap, they catch men.

27 As a ‖ cage is full of birds, so *are* their houses full of deceit: therefore they are become great, and waxen rich.

28 They are waxen [y]fat, they shine: yea, they overpass the deeds of the wicked: they judge not [z]the cause, the cause of the fatherless, [a]yet they prosper; and the right of the needy do they not judge.

29 [b]Shall I not visit for these *things?* saith the LORD: shall not my soul be avenged on such a nation as this?

30 ¶‖ A wonderful and [c]horrible thing is committed in the land;

31 The prophets prophesy [d]falsely, and the priests ‖ bear rule by their means; and my people [e]love *to have it* so: and what will ye do in the end thereof?

CHAPTER VI.

The enemies sent against Judah encourage themselves.

about 612.

O YE children of Ben'ja-min, gather yourselves to flee out of the midst of Je-ru'sa-lem, and blow the trumpet in Te-ko'a, and set up a sign of fire in [a]Beth-hac'ce-rem: [b]for evil appeareth out of the north, and great destruction.

2 I have likened the daughter of Zi'on to a ‖ comely and delicate *woman.*

3 The shepherds with their flocks shall come unto her; [c]they shall pitch *their* tents against her round about; they shall feed every one in his place.

4 [d]Prepare ye war against her; arise, and let us go up [e]at noon. Woe unto us! for the day goeth away, for the shadows of the evening are stretched out.

5 Arise, and let us go by night, and let us destroy her palaces.

6 ¶For thus hath the LORD of hosts said, Hew ye down trees, and ‖ cast a mount against Je-ru'sa-lem: this *is* the city to be visited; she *is* wholly oppression in the midst of her.

7 [f]As a fountain casteth out her waters, so she casteth out her wickedness: [g]violence and spoil is heard in her; before me continually *is* grief and wounds.

8 Be thou instructed, O Je-ru'sa-lem, lest [h]my soul †depart from thee; lest I make thee desolate, a land not inhabited.

9 ¶Thus saith the LORD of hosts, They shall thoroughly glean the remnant of Is'ra-el as a vine: turn back thine hand as a grapegatherer into the baskets.

10 To whom shall I speak, and give warning, that they may hear? Behold, their [i]ear *is* uncircumcised, and they

18 But even in those days, saith the LORD, I will
19 not make a full end with you. And it shall come to pass, when ye shall say, Wherefore hath the LORD our God done all these things unto us? then shalt thou say unto them, Like as ye have forsaken me, and served strange gods in your land, so shall ye serve strangers in a land that is not yours.
20 Declare ye this in the house of Ja'cob, and pub-
21 lish it in Ju'dah, saying, Hear now this, O foolish people, and without [1]understanding; which have eyes, and see not; which have ears, and hear not:
22 Fear ye not me? saith the LORD: will ye not tremble at my presence, which have placed the sand for the bound of the sea, [2]by a perpetual decree, that it cannot pass it? and though the waves thereof toss themselves, yet can they not prevail; though
23 they roar, yet can they not pass over it. But this people hath a revolting and a rebellious heart; they
24 are revolted and gone. Neither say they in their heart, Let us now fear the LORD our God, that giveth rain, both the former and the latter, in its season; that reserveth unto us the appointed weeks
25 of the harvest. Your iniquities have turned away these things, and your sins have withholden good
26 from you. For among my people are found wicked men: they watch, as fowlers lie in wait; they set a
27 trap, they catch men. As a cage is full of birds, so are their houses full of deceit: therefore they are
28 become great, and waxen rich. They are waxen fat, they shine: yea, they overpass in deeds of wickedness: they plead not the cause, the cause of the fatherless, that they should prosper; and the right
29 of the needy do they not judge. Shall I not visit for these things? saith the LORD: shall not my soul be avenged on such a nation as this?
30 [3]A wonderful and horrible thing is come to pass
31 in the land; the prophets prophesy falsely, and the priests bear rule [4]by their means; and my people love to have it so: and what will ye do in the end thereof?

6 Flee for safety, ye children of Ben'ja-min, out of the midst of Je-ru'sa-lem, and blow the trumpet in Te-ko'a, and raise up a signal on Beth-hac'che-rem: for evil looketh forth from the north, and a great
2 destruction. The comely and delicate one, the
3 daughter of Zi'on, will I cut off. Shepherds with their flocks shall come unto her; they shall pitch their tents against her round about; they shall feed
4 every one in his place. [5]Prepare ye war against her; arise, and let us go up at noon. Woe unto us! for the day declineth, for the shadows of the evening are
5 stretched out. Arise, and let us go up by night,
6 and let us destroy her palaces. For thus hath the LORD of hosts said, Hew ye down [6]trees, and cast up a mount against Je-ru'sa-lem: this is the city to be visited; she is wholly oppression in the midst of her.
7 As a well [7]casteth forth her waters, so she [7]casteth forth her wickedness: violence and spoil is heard in her; before me continually is sickness and wounds.
8 Be thou instructed, O Je-ru'sa-lem, lest my soul be alienated from thee; lest I make thee a desolation, a land not inhabited.
9 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, They shall throughly glean the remnant of Is'ra-el as a vine: turn again thine hand as a grapegatherer [8]into the baskets.
10 To whom shall I speak and testify, that they may hear? behold, their ear is uncircumcised, and they

B. C. 612.

[1] Heb. *heart.*

[2] Or, *an everlasting ordinance which it cannot pass*

[3] Or, *Astonishment and horror*

[4] Or, *at their hands*

[5] Heb. *sanctify*

[6] Or, *as otherwise read, the trees*

[7] Or, *keepeth fresh*

[8] Or, *upon the shoots*

---

[k] ch. 4. 27.
[l] Deut. 29. 24, &c. 1 Kings 9. 8, 9. ch. 13. 22. & 16. 10.
[m] ch. 2. 13.
[n] Deut 28. 48.
[o] Isa. 6. 9. Ezek. 12.2. Mat. 13.14. John 12.40 Acts 28.26. Rom. 11.8.
† Heb *heart.* Hos. 7. 11.
[p] Rev. 15.4.
[q] Job 26.10. & 38.10,11. Ps. 104. 9. Prov. 8.29.
[r] Ps. 147. 8. ch. 14. 22. Matt. 5.45. Acts 14.17.
[s] Deut. 11. 14. Joel 2. 23.
[t] Gen. 8.22.
[u] ch. 3. 3.
‖ Or, *they pry as fowlers lie in wait.*
[x] Prov. 1. 11, 17, 18. Hab. 1. 15.
‖ Or, *coop.*
[y] Deut. 32. 15.
[z] Isa. 1. 23. Zech. 7.10.
[a] Job 12. 6. Ps. 73. 12. ch. 12. 1.
[b] ver. 9. Mal. 3. 5.
‖ Or, *Astonishment and filthiness.*
[c] ch. 23. 14. Hos. 6. 10.
[d] ch. 14. 14. & 23. 25,26. Ezek. 13.6.
‖ Or, *take into their hands.*
[e] Mic. 2.11.

about 612.

[a] Neh. 3.14.
[b] ch. 1. 14. & 4. 6.
‖ Or, *dwelling at home.*
[c] 1 Kings 25. 1, 4. ch. 4. 17.
[d] ch. 51. 27. Joel 3. 9.
[e] ch. 15. 8.
‖ Or, *pour out the engine of shot.*
[f] Isa. 57.20.
[g] Ps. 55. 9, 10, 11. ch. 20. 8. Ezek. 7. 11, 23.
[h] Ezek. 23. 18. Hos. 9. 12.
† Heb. *be loosed,* or, *disjointed.*
[i] ch. 7. 26. Acts 7. 61. See Ex. 6. 12.

B. C. about 612.

cannot hearken: behold, [k]the word of the LORD is unto them a reproach; they have no delight in it.

11 Therefore I am full of the fury of the LORD; [l]I am weary with holding in: I will pour it out [m]upon the children abroad, and upon the assembly of young men together: for even the husband with the wife shall be taken, the aged with *him that is* full of days.

12 And [n]their houses shall be turned unto others, *with their* fields and wives together: for I will stretch out my hand upon the inhabitants of the land, saith the LORD.

13 For from the least of them even unto the greatest of them every one *is* given to [o]covetousness; and from the prophet even unto the priest every one dealeth falsely.

14 They have [p]healed also the †hurt *of the daughter* of my people slightly, [q]saying, Peace, peace; when *there is* no peace.

15 Were they [r]ashamed when they had committed abomination? nay, they were not at all ashamed, neither could they blush; therefore they shall fall among them that fall: at the time *that* I visit them they shall be cast down, saith the LORD.

16 Thus saith the LORD, Stand ye in the ways, and see, and ask for the [s]old paths, where *is* the good way, and walk therein, and ye shall find [t]rest for your souls. But they said, We will not walk *therein.*

17 Also I set [u]watchmen over you, *saying,* Hearken to the sound of the trumpet. But they said, We will not hearken.

18 ¶Therefore hear, ye nations, and know, O congregation, what *is* among them.

19 [x]Hear, O earth: Behold, I will bring evil upon this people, *even* [y]the fruit of their thoughts, because they have not hearkened unto my words, nor to my law, but rejected it.

20 [z]To what purpose cometh there to me incense [a]from She'ba, and the sweet cane from a far country? [b]your burnt offerings *are* not acceptable, nor your sacrifices sweet unto me.

21 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will lay stumblingblocks before this people, and the fathers and the sons together shall fall upon them; the neighbour and his friend shall perish.

22 Thus saith the LORD, Behold, a people cometh from the [c]north country, and a great nation shall be raised from the sides of the earth.

23 They shall lay hold on bow and spear; they *are* cruel, and have no mercy; their voice [d]roareth like the sea; and they ride upon horses, set in array as men for war against thee, O daughter of Zi'on.

24 We have heard the fame thereof: our hands wax feeble: [e]anguish hath taken hold of us, *and* pain, as of a woman in travail.

25 Go not forth into the field, nor walk by the way; for the sword of the enemy *and* fear *is* on every side.

26 ¶O daughter of my people, [f]gird *thee* with sackcloth, [g]and wallow thyself in ashes: [h]make thee mourning, *as for* an only son, most bitter lamentation: for the spoiler shall suddenly come upon us.

27 I have set thee *for* a tower *and* [i]a fortress among my people, that thou mayest know and try their way.

28 [k]They *are* all grievous revolters, [l]walking with slanders: *they are* [m]brass and iron; they *are* all corrupters.

29 The bellows are burned, the lead is consumed of the fire; the founder melteth in vain: for the wicked are not plucked away.

30 [n]||Reprobate silver shall *men* call them, because the LORD hath rejected them.

CHAPTER VII.

Jeremiah is sent to call for true repentance—God rejecteth their vain confidence.

THE word that came to Jer-e-mi'ah from the LORD, saying,

2 [a]Stand in the gate of the LORD'S house, and proclaim there this word, and say, Hear the word of the LORD, all *ye of* Ju'dah, that enter in at these gates to worship the LORD.

B. C. 612.

cannot hearken: behold, the word of the LORD is become unto them a reproach; they have no delight
11 in it. Therefore I am full of the fury of the LORD; I am weary with holding in: pour it out upon the children in the street, and upon the assembly of young men together: for even the husband with the wife shall be taken, the aged with him that is full of days.
12 And their houses shall be turned unto others, their fields and their wives together: for I will stretch out my hand upon the inhabitants of the land, saith the
13 LORD. For from the least of them even unto the greatest of them every one is given to covetousness; and from the prophet even unto the priest every one
14 dealeth falsely. They have healed also the [1]hurt of [2]my people lightly, saying, Peace, peace; when there
15 is no peace. [3]Were they ashamed when they had committed abomination? nay, they were not at all ashamed, neither could they blush: therefore they shall fall among them that fall: at the time that I visit them they shall [4]be cast down, saith the LORD.
16 Thus saith the LORD, Stand ye in the ways and see, and ask for the old paths, where is the good way, and walk therein, and ye shall find rest for your souls: but they said, We will not walk *therein.*
17 And I set watchmen over you, *saying,* Hearken to the sound of the trumpet; but they said, We will
18 not hearken. Therefore hear, ye nations, and know,
19 O congregation, what is among them. Hear, O earth: behold, I will bring evil upon this people, even the fruit of their thoughts, because they have not hearkened unto my words; and as for my law,
20 they have rejected it. To what purpose cometh there to me frankincense from She'ba, and the sweet [5]cane from a far country? your burnt offerings are not acceptable, nor your sacrifices pleasing unto
21 me. Therefore thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will lay stumblingblocks before this people: and the fathers and the sons together shall stumble against them; the neighbour and his friend shall perish.
22 Thus saith the LORD, Behold, a people cometh from the north country; and a great nation shall be
23 stirred up from the uttermost parts of the earth. They lay hold on bow and spear; they are cruel and have no mercy; their voice roareth like the sea, and they ride upon horses; every one set in array, as a man to
24 the battle, against thee, O daughter of Zi'on. We have heard the fame thereof; our hands wax feeble: anguish hath taken hold of us, *and* pangs as of a woman
25 in travail. Go not forth into the field, nor walk by the way; for *there is* the sword of the enemy, *and*
26 terror on every side. O daughter of my people, gird thee with sackcloth, and wallow thyself in ashes: make thee mourning, as for an only son, most bitter lamentation; for the spoiler shall suddenly come
27 upon us. I have made thee a [6]tower *and* a fortress among my people; that thou mayest know and try
28 their way. They are all grievous revolters, going about with slanders; they are brass and iron: they
29 all of them deal corruptly. The bellows [7]blow fiercely; the lead is consumed of the fire: in vain do they go on refining; for the wicked are not plucked
30 away. Refuse silver shall men call them, because the LORD hath rejected them.

7 The word that came to Jer-e-mi'ah from the
2 LORD, saying, Stand in the gate of the LORD'S house, and proclaim there this word, and say, Hear the word of the LORD, all ye of Ju'dah, that enter in at these gates to worship the LORD.

[1] Or, *breach*
[2] Another reading is, *the daughter of my people,* as in ch. viii. 11, 21.
[3] Or, *They shall be put to shame because they have committed abomination: yea, they are not &c.*
[4] Or, *stumble*
[5] Or, *calamus*
[6] Or, *trier*
[7] Or, *are burned*

---

[k] ch. 20. 8.
[l] ch. 20. 9.
[m] ch, 9. 21.
[n] Deut. 28. 30.
[o] ch. 8. 10.
[p] Isa. 56.11. ch. 8. 10. & 14.18. & 23. 11. Mic.3.5,11.
[q] ch. 8. 11. Ezek. 13. 10.
[r] Heb. *bruise,* or, *breach.*
[s] ch. 4. 10. & 14. 13. & 23. 17.
[t] ch. 3. 3. & 8. 12.
[u] Isa. 8. 20. ch. 18. 15. Mal. 4. 4. Luke 16. 29. Matt. 11. 29.
[x] Isa. 21.11. & 58. 1. ch. 25. 4. Ezek. 3.17. Hab. 2. 1.
[y] Isa. 1. 2. Prov. 1. 31.
[z] Ps. 40. 6. & 50. 7,8,9. Isa. 1. 11. & 66. 3. Amos 5. 21. Mic. 6. 6, &c.
[a] Isa. 60. 6. ch. 7. 21.
[b] h. 1. 15. 5. 15. & 22. & 50. 5, 42, 43.
[c] sa. 5. 30.
[d] ch. 4. 31. & 13. 21. & 9. 24. & 0. 43.
[e] ch. 4. 8.
[f] ch. 25. 34. Mic. 1. 10. Zech. 12. 0.
[g] h. 1. 18. 15. 20.
[h] ch. 5. 23. h. 9. 4. Ezek. 22. 8.
[i] Isa. 1. 22. Or, *refuse ilver.*

about 600.

[k] ch. 26. 2.

B. C. about 600.

3 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Is'ra-el, [b]Amend your ways and your doings, and I will cause you to dwell in this place.

4 [c]Trust ye not in lying words, saying, The temple of the LORD, The temple of the LORD, The temple of the LORD, *are* these.

5 For if ye thoroughly amend your ways and your doings; if ye thoroughly [d]execute judgment between a man and his neighbour;

6 *If* ye oppress not the stranger, the fatherless, and the widow, and shed not innocent blood in this place, [e]neither walk after other gods to your hurt;

7 [f]Then will I cause you to dwell in this place, in [g]the land that I gave to your fathers, for ever and ever.

8 ¶Behold, [h]ye trust in [i]lying words, that can not profit.

9 [k]Will ye steal, murder, and commit adultery, and swear falsely, and burn incense unto Ba'al, and [l]walk after other gods whom ye know not;

10 [m]And come and stand before me in this house, †[n]which is called by my name, and say, We are delivered to do all these abominations?

11 Is [o]this house, which is called by my name, become a [p]den of robbers in your eyes? Behold, even I have seen *it,* saith the LORD.

12 But go ye now unto [q]my place which *was* in Shi'loh, [r]where I set my name at the first, and see [s]what I did to it for the wickedness of my people Is'ra-el.

13 And now, because ye have done all these works, saith the LORD, and I spake unto you, [t]rising up early and speaking, but ye heard not; and I [u]called you, but ye answered not;

14 Therefore will I do unto *this* house, which is called by my name, wherein ye trust, and unto the place which I gave to you and to your fathers, as I have done to [x]Shi'loh.

15 And I will cast you out of my sight, [y]as I have cast out all your brethren, [z]*even* the whole seed of E'phra-im.

16 Therefore [a]pray not thou for this people, neither lift up cry nor prayer for them, neither make intercession to me: [b]for I will not hear thee.

17 ¶Seest thou not what they do in the cities of Ju'dah and in the streets of Je-ru'sa-lem?

18 [c]The children gather wood, and the fathers kindle the fire, and the women knead *their* dough, to make cakes to the ‖queen of heaven, and to [d]pour out drink offerings unto other gods, that they may provoke me to anger.

19 [e]Do they provoke me to anger? saith the LORD: *do they* not *provoke* themselves to the confusion of their own faces?

20 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD; Behold, mine anger and my fury shall be poured out upon this place, upon man, and upon beast, and upon the trees of the field, and upon the fruit of the ground; and it shall burn, and shall not be quenched.

21 ¶Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Is'ra-el; [f]Put your burnt offerings unto your sacrifices, and eat flesh.

22 [g]For I spake not unto your fathers, nor commanded them in the day that I brought them out of the land of E'gypt, †concerning burnt offerings or sacrifices:

23 But this thing commanded I them, saying, [h]Obey my voice, and [i]I will be your God, and ye shall be my people: and walk ye in all the ways that I have commanded you, that it may be well unto you.

24 [k]But they hearkened not, nor inclined their ear, but [l]walked in the counsels *and* in the ‖imagination of their evil heart, and †[m]went backward, and not forward.

25 Since the day that your fathers came forth out of the land of E'gypt unto this day, I have even [n]sent unto you all my servants the prophets, [o]daily rising up early and sending *them:*

26 [p]Yet they hearkened not unto me, nor inclined their ear, but [q]hardened their neck; [r]they did worse than their fathers.

B. C. 600.

3 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Is'ra-el, Amend your ways and your doings, and I will
4 cause you to dwell in this place. Trust ye not in lying words, saying, The temple of the LORD, the temple of the LORD, the temple of the LORD, are
5 these. For if ye throughly amend your ways and your doings; if ye throughly execute judgement
6 between a man and his neighbour; if ye oppress not the stranger, the fatherless, and the widow, and shed not innocent blood in this place, neither walk after
7 other gods to your own hurt: then will I cause you to dwell in this place, in the land that I gave to your fathers, from of old even for evermore.
8 Behold, ye trust in lying words, that can not profit.
9 Will ye steal, murder, and commit adultery, and swear falsely, and burn incense unto Ba'al, and walk
10 after other gods whom ye have not known, and come and stand before me in this house, [1]which is called by my name, and say, We are delivered; that
11 ye may do all these abominations? Is this house, which is called by my name, become a den of robbers in your eyes? Behold, I, even I, have seen it,
12 saith the LORD. But go ye now unto my place which was in Shi'loh, where I caused my name to dwell at the first, and see what I did to it for the wickedness
13 of my people Is'ra-el. And now, because ye have done all these works, saith the LORD, and I spake unto you, rising up early and speaking, but ye heard not; and
14 I called you, but ye answered not: therefore will I do unto the house, which is called by my name, wherein ye trust, and unto the place which I gave to you and to your fathers, as I have done to Shi'loh.
15 And I will cast you out of my sight, as I have cast out all your brethren, even the whole seed of E'phra-im.
16 Therefore pray not thou for this people, neither lift up cry nor prayer for them, neither make inter-
17 cession to me: for I will not hear thee. Seest thou not what they do in the cities of Ju'dah and in the
18 streets of Je-ru'sa-lem? The children gather wood and the fathers kindle the fire, and the women knead the dough, to make cakes to the queen of heaven, and to pour out drink offerings unto other gods, that
19 they may provoke me to anger. Do they provoke me to anger? saith the LORD; *do they* not *provoke* themselves, to the confusion of their own faces?
20 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD: Behold, mine anger and my fury shall be poured out upon this place, upon man, and upon beast, and upon the trees of the field, and upon the fruit of the ground; and it shall burn, and shall not be quenched.
21 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Is'ra-el: Add your burnt offerings unto your sacrifices, and
22 eat ye flesh. For I spake not unto your fathers, nor commanded them in the day that I brought them out of the land of E'gypt, concerning burnt
23 offerings or sacrifices: but this thing I commanded them, saying, Hearken unto my voice, and I will be your God, and ye shall be my people: and walk ye in all the way that I command you, that it may
24 be well with you. But they hearkened not, nor inclined their ear, but walked in *their own* counsels *and* in the stubbornness of their evil heart, and went
25 backward and not forward. Since the day that your fathers came forth out of the land of E'gypt unto this day, I have sent unto you all my servants the prophets, daily rising up early and sending
26 them; yet they hearkened not unto me, nor inclined their ear, but made their neck stiff: they did worse than their fathers.

[1]Heb. *whereupon my name is called.*

[b]ch. 18. 11. & 26. 13.
[c]Mic. 3. 11.
[d]ch. 22. 3.
[e]Deut. 6. 14 15. & 8. 19. & 11. 28. ch. 13. 10.
[f]Deut. 4. 40 ch. 3. 18.
[g]ver. 4.
[h]ch. 5. 31. & 14. 13, 14.
[i]1 Kings 18. 21. Hos. 4. 1, 2. Zeph. 1. 5.
[k]Ex. 20. 3. ver. 6. [m]Ezek. 23. 39.
†Heb. *whereupon my name is called.*
[n]ver. 11, 14, 30. ch. 32. 34. & 34. 15.
[o]Isa. 56. 7. [p]Matt. 21. 13. Mark 11. 17. Luke 19. 46
[q]Josh 18. 1. Judg. 18. 31.
[r]Deut. 12. 11. [s]1 Sam. 4. 10, 11. Ps. 78. 60. ch. 26. 6. [t]2 Chron. 36. 15. ver. 25. ch. 11. 7. [u]Prov. 1. 24 Isa. 65. 12. & 66. 4. [x]1 Sam. 4. 10, 11. Ps. 78. 60. ch. 26. 6. [y]2 Kings 17. 23. [z]Ps. 78. 67, 68.
[a]Ex. 32. 10. ch. 11. 14. & 14. 11. [b]ch. 15. 1. [c]ch. 44. 17, 19.
‖Or, *frame,* or, *workmanship of heaven.*
[d]ch. 19. 13. [e]Deut. 32. 16, 21. [f]Isa. 1. 11. ch. 6. 20. Amos 5. 21. See Hos. 8. 13. [g]1 Sam. 15. 22. Ps. 51. 16, 17 Hos. 6. 6.
†Heb. *concerning the matter of.*
[h]Ex. 15. 26. Deut. 6. 3. ch. 11. 4, 7. [i]Ex. 19. 5. Lev. 26. 12. [k]Ps. 81. 11. ch. 11. 8. [l]Deut. 29. 19. Ps. 81. 12.
‖Or, *stubbornness.*
†Heb. *were.*
[m]ch. 2. 27. & 32. 33. Hos. 4. 16. [n]2 Chron. 36. 15. ch. 25. 4. & 29. 19. [o]ver. 13. [p]ver. 24. ch. 11. 8. & 17. 23. & 25. 3, 4. [q]Neh. 9. 17, 29. ch. 19. 15. [r]ch. 16. 12.

B. C. about 600.

27 Therefore [t]thou shalt speak all these words unto them; but they will not hearken to thee; thou shalt also call unto them; but they will not answer thee.

28 But thou shalt say unto them, This *is* a nation that obeyeth not the voice of the LORD their God, [u]nor receiveth || correction: [w]truth is perished, and is cut off from their mouth.

29 ¶ [x]Cut off thine hair, *O Je-ru'sa-lem,* and cast *it* away, and take up a lamentation on high places; for the LORD hath rejected and forsaken the generation of his wrath.

30 For the children of Ju'dah have done evil in my sight, saith the LORD: [y]they have set their abominations in the house which is called by my name, to pollute it.

31 And they have built the [z]high places of To'phet, which *is* in the valley of the son of Hin'nom, to [a]burn their sons and their daughters in the fire; [b]which I commanded *them* not, neither †came it into my heart.

32 ¶Therefore, behold, [c]the days come, saith the LORD, that it shall no more be called To'phet, nor The valley of the son of Hin'nom, but The valley of slaughter: [d]for they shall bury in To'phet, till there be no place.

33 And the [e]carcasses of this people shall be meat for the fowls of the heaven, and for the beasts of the earth; and none shall fray *them* away.

34 Then will I cause to [f]cease from the cities of Ju'dah, and from the streets of Je-ru'sa-lem, the voice of mirth, and the voice of gladness, the voice of the bridegroom, and the voice of the bride: for [g]the land shall be desolate.

CHAPTER VIII.

The calamity of the Jews—Their impenitency upbraided.

AT that time, saith the LORD, they shall bring out the bones of the kings of Ju'dah, and the bones of his princes, and the bones of the priests, and the bones of the prophets, and the bones of the inhabitants of Je-ru'sa-lem, out of their graves:

2 And they shall spread them before the sun, and the moon, and all the host of heaven, whom they have loved, and whom they have served, and after whom they have walked, and whom they have sought, and [a]whom they have worshipped: they shall not be gathered, [b]nor be buried; they shall be for [c]dung upon the face of the earth.

3 And [d]death shall be chosen rather than life by all the residue of them that remain of this evil family, which remain in all the places whither I have driven them, saith the LORD of hosts.

4 ¶Moreover thou shalt say unto them, Thus saith the LORD; Shall they fall, and not arise? shall he turn away, and not return?

5 Why *then* is this people of Je-ru'sa-lem [e]slidden back by a perpetual backsliding? [f]they hold fast deceit, [g]they refuse to return.

6 [h]I hearkened and heard, *but* they spake not aright: no man repented him of his wickedness, saying, What have I done? every one turned to his course, as the horse rusheth into the battle.

7 Yea, [i]the stork in the heaven knoweth her appointed times; and [k]the turtle, and the crane, and the swallow, observe the time of their coming; but [l]my people know not the judgment of the LORD.

8 How do ye say, We *are* wise, [m]and the law of the LORD *is* with us? Lo, certainly ||in vain made he *it;* the pen of the scribes *is* in vain.

9 [n]|| The wise *men* are ashamed, they are dismayed and taken: lo, they have rejected the word of the LORD; and †what wisdom *is* in them?

10 Therefore [o]will I give their wives unto others, *and* their fields to them that shall inherit *them:* for every one from the least even unto the greatest is given to [p]covetousness, from the prophet even unto the priest every one dealeth falsely.

11 For they have [q]healed the hurt of the daughter of

27 And thou shalt speak all these words unto them; but they will not hearken to thee: thou shalt also call unto them; but they will not answer thee.

28 And thou shalt say unto them, This is the nation that hath not hearkened to the voice of the LORD their God, nor received [1]instruction: [2]truth is perished, and is cut off from their mouth.

29 Cut off [3]thine hair, *O Je-ru'sa-lem,* and cast it away, and take up a lamentation on the bare heights; for the LORD hath rejected and forsaken the generation

30 of his wrath. For the children of Ju'dah have done that which is evil in my sight, saith the LORD: they have set their abominations in the house which is

31 called by my name, to defile it. And they have built the high places of To'pheth, which is in the valley of the son of Hin'nom, to burn their sons and their daughters in the fire; which I commanded

32 not, neither came it into my [4]mind. Therefore, behold, the days come, saith the LORD, that it shall no more be called To'pheth, nor The valley of the son of Hin'nom, but The valley of Slaughter: for they shall bury in To'pheth, [5]till there be no place *to bury.*

33 And the carcases of this people shall be meat for the fowls of the heaven, and for the beasts of the earth;

34 and none shall fray them away. Then will I cause to cease from the cities of Ju'dah, and from the streets of Je-ru'sa-lem, the voice of mirth and the voice of gladness, the voice of the bridegroom and the voice of the bride: for the land shall become a waste.

8 At that time, saith the LORD, they shall bring out the bones of the kings of Ju'dah, and the bones of his princes, and the bones of the priests, and the bones of the prophets, and the bones of the inhabit-

2 ants of Je-ru'sa-lem, out of their graves: and they shall spread them before the sun, and the moon, and all the host of heaven, whom they have loved, and whom they have served, and after whom they have walked, and whom they have sought, and whom they have worshipped: they shall not be gathered, nor be buried; they shall be for dung

3 upon the face of the earth. And death shall be chosen rather than life by all the residue that remain of this evil family, which remain in all the places whither I have driven them, saith the LORD of hosts.

4 Moreover thou shalt say unto them, Thus saith the LORD: Shall men fall, and not rise up again?

5 shall one turn away, and not return? Why then is this people of Je-ru'sa-lem slidden back by a perpetual backsliding? they hold fast deceit, they refuse to

6 return. I hearkened and heard, but they spake not aright: no man repenteth him of his wickedness, saying, What have I done? every one [6]turneth to his course, as a horse that rusheth headlong in the

7 battle. Yea, the stork in the heaven knoweth her appointed times; and the turtle and the swallow and the crane observe the time of their coming; but my

8 people know not the [7]ordinance of the LORD. How do ye say, We are wise, and the law of the LORD is with us? But, behold, the false pen of the scribes

9 hath [8]wrought falsely. The wise men are ashamed, they are dismayed and taken: lo, they have rejected the word of the LORD; and what manner of wisdom

10 is in them? Therefore will I give their wives unto others, and their fields to them that shall possess them: for every one from the least even unto the greatest is given to covetousness, from the prophet even unto the priest every one dealeth falsely.

11 [9]And they have healed the hurt of the daughter of

B. C. 600.

[1]Or, *correction*
[2]Or, *faithfulness*
[3]Heb. *thy crown.*
[4]Heb. *heart.*
[5]Or, *because there shall be no place else*
[6]Or, *turneth away in his course*
[7]Or, *judgement*
[8]Or, *made of it falsehood*
[9]See ch. vi. 14, 15.

[t]Ezek. 2.7. [u]ch. 5. 3. & 32. 33. || Or, *instruction.* [w]ch. 9. 3. [x]Job 1. 20. Isa. 15. 2. ch. 16. 6. & 48. 37. Mic. 1. 16. [y]2 Kings 21. 4, 7. 2 Chron. 33. 4, 5, 7. ch. 23. 11. & 32. 34. Ezek. 7.20. & 8. 5,6,&c. Dan. 9. 27. [z]2 Kings 23. 10. ch. 19. 5.& 32. 35. [a]Ps.106.38. [b]See Deut. 17.3. †Heb. *came it upon my heart.* [c]ch. 19. 6. [d]2 Kings 23. 10. ch. 19. 11. Ezek. 6. 5. [e]Deut. 28. 26. Ps. 79. 2. [f]ch. 12.9. & 16.4.&34.20 [g]Isa.24.7,8. ch. 16. 9. & 25.10. & 33. 11. Ezek.26.13 Hos. 2. 11. Rev. 18.23. [h]Lev. 26.33 Isa. 1. 7. & 6. 26.

[a]2 Kings 3. 5. Ezek. 8.16. [b]ch. 22. 19. [c]2 Kings 9. 36. Ps. 83. 10. Jer. 9. 22.& 6. 4. [d]Job 3. 21, 22.&7.15,16 Rev. 9. 6.

[e]ch. 7. 24. ch. 9. 6. [f]ch. 5. 3. [g]2Pet. 3. 9.

[h]Isa. 1. 3. Cant.2.12 ch. 5. 4, 5. [i]Rom 2.17 Or, *the false pen of the scribes worketh for falsehood,* Isa. 10. 1. [k]ch. 6.15. Or, *Have they been ashamed, &c.* [l]Heb. *the wisdom of that thing* Deut. 28. 30. [m]ch. 6. 12. Amos5.11. Zeph.1.13. Isa.56.11. [n]ch. 6. 13. [o]ch. 6. 14.

B. C. about 600.

my people slightly, saying, [r]Peace, peace; when *there is* no peace.

12 Were they [s]ashamed when they had committed abomination? nay, they were not at all ashamed, neither could they blush; therefore shall they fall among them that fall: in the time of their visitation they shall be cast down, saith the LORD.

13 ¶ ‖ I will surely consume them, saith the LORD: *there shall be* no grapes [t]on the vine, nor figs on the [u]fig tree, and the leaf shall fade; and *the things that* I have given them shall pass away from them.

14 Why do we sit still? [x]assemble yourselves, and let us enter into the defenced cities, and let us be silent there: for the LORD our God hath put us to silence, and given us [y]water of ‖ gall to drink, because we have sinned against the LORD.

15 We [z]looked for peace, but no good *came; and* for a time of health, and behold trouble!

16 The snorting of his horses was heard from [a]Dan; the whole land trembled at the sound of the neighing of his [b]strong ones: for they are come, and have devoured the land, and †all that is in it; the city, and those that dwell therein.

17 For, behold, I will send serpents, cockatrices, among you, which *will* not *be* [c]charmed, and they shall bite you, saith the LORD.

18 ¶ *When* I would comfort myself against sorrow, my heart *is* faint †in me.

19 Behold the voice of the cry of the daughter of my people †because of them that dwell in [d]a far country: *Is* not the LORD in Zi'on? *is* not her king in her? Why have they [e]provoked me to anger with their graven images, *and* with strange vanities?

20 The harvest is past, the summer is ended, and we are not saved.

21 [f]For the hurt of the daughter of my people am I hurt; I am [g]black; astonishment hath taken hold on me.

22 *Is there* no [h]balm in Gil'e-ad? *is there* no physician there? why then is not the health of the daughter of my people †recovered?

CHAPTER IX.

Jeremiah lamenteth the Jews for their manifold sins.

OH †[a]that my head were waters, and mine eyes a fountain of tears, that I might weep day and night for the slain of the daughter of my people!

2 Oh that I had in the wilderness a lodging place of wayfaring men; that I might leave my people, and go from them! for [b]they *be* all adulterers, an assembly of treacherous men.

3 And [c]they bend their tongues *like* their bow *for* lies: but they are not valiant for the truth upon the earth; for they proceed from evil to evil, and they [d]know not me, saith the LORD.

4 [e]Take ye heed every one of his ‖ neighbour, and trust ye not in any brother: for every brother will utterly supplant, and every neighbour will [f]walk with slanders.

5 And they will ‖ deceive every one his neighbour, and will not speak the truth: they have taught their tongue to speak lies, *and* weary themselves to commit iniquity.

6 Thine habitation *is* in the midst of deceit; through deceit they refuse to know me, saith the LORD.

7 Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts, Behold, [g]I will melt them, and try them; [h]for how shall I do for the daughter of my people?

8 Their tongue *is as* an arrow shot out; it speaketh [i]deceit: *one* speaketh [k]peaceably to his neighbour with his mouth, but †in heart he layeth ‖ his wait.

9 ¶ [l]Shall I not visit them for these *things?* saith the LORD: shall not my soul be avenged on such a nation as this?

10 For the mountains will I take up a weeping and wailing, and [m]for the ‖ habitations of the wilderness a lamentation, because they are ‖ burned up, so that none can pass through *them;* neither can *men* hear the voice of the cattle: †[n]both the fowl of the heavens and the beast are fled; they are gone.

my people lightly, saying, Peace, peace; when there
12 is no peace. Were they ashamed when they had committed abomination? nay, they were not at all ashamed, neither could they blush: therefore shall they fall among them that fall: in the time of their
13 visitation they shall be cast down, saith the LORD. I will utterly consume them, saith the LORD: there shall be no grapes on the vine, nor figs on the fig tree, and the leaf shall fade; and [1]*the things that* I
14 have given them shall pass away from them. Why do we sit still? assemble yourselves, and let us enter into the defenced cities, and let us [2]be silent there: for the LORD our God hath [3]put us to silence, and given us water of [4]gall to drink, because we have sinned
15 against the LORD. We looked for peace, but no good came; *and* for a time of healing, and behold dismay!
16 The snorting of his horses is heard from Dan: at the sound of the neighing of his strong ones the whole land trembleth; for they are come, and have devoured the land and all that is in it; the city and
17 those that dwell therein. For, behold, I will send serpents, [5]basilisks, among you, which will not be charmed; and they shall bite you, saith the LORD.
18 Oh that I could comfort myself against sorrow! my
19 heart is faint within me. Behold, the voice of the cry of the daughter of my people [6]from a land that is very far off: Is not the LORD in Zi'on? is not her King in her? Why have they provoked me to anger with their graven images, and with strange vanities?
20 The harvest is past, the [7]summer is ended, and we are
21 not saved. For the hurt of the daughter of my people am I hurt: I am [8]black; astonishment hath taken
22 hold on me. Is there no balm in Gil'e-ad? is there no physician there? why then is not the [9]health of the daughter of my people [10]recovered?

9 Oh that my head were waters, and mine eyes a fountain of tears, that I might weep day and night for
2 the slain of the daughter of my people! [11]Oh that I had in the wilderness a lodging place of wayfaring men; that I might leave my people, and go from them! for they be all adulterers, an assembly
3 of treacherous men. And they bend their tongue *as it were* their bow for falsehood; and they are grown strong in the land, but not for [12]truth: for they proceed from evil to evil, and they know not me, saith
4 the LORD. Take ye heed every one of his neighbour, and trust ye not in any brother: for every brother will utterly supplant, and every neighbour
5 will go about with slanders. And they will [13]deceive every one his neighbour, and will not speak the truth: they have taught their tongue to speak lies;
6 they weary themselves to commit iniquity. Thine habitation is in the midst of deceit; through deceit they refuse to know me, saith the LORD.
7 Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts, Behold, I will melt them, and try them; for how *else* should
8 I do, because of the daughter of my people? Their tongue is a deadly arrow; it speaketh deceit: one speaketh peaceably to his neighbour with his mouth,
9 but in his heart he layeth wait for him. Shall I not visit them for these things? saith the LORD: shall not my soul be avenged on such a nation as this?
10 For the mountains will I take up a weeping and wailing, and for the pastures of the wilderness a lamentation, because they are burned up, so that none passeth through; neither can men hear the voice of the cattle; both the fowl of the heavens and the beast are fled, they are gone.

B. C. 600.

[1]Or, *I have appointed them those that shall pass over them*
[2]Or, *perish*
[3]Or, *caused us to perish*
[4]See Deut. xxix. 18.
[5]Or, *adders*
[6]Or, *because of*
[7]Or, *ingathering of summer fruits*
[8]Or, *mourning*
[9]Or, *healing*
[10]Or, *perfected* Heb. *gone up.*
[11]Or, *Oh that I were in the wilderness, in &c.* [Ch. viii. 23 in Heb.] [Ch. ix. 1 in Heb.]
[12]Or, *faithfulness*
[13]Or *mock*

[r]Ezek. 13. 10.
[s]ch. 3. 3. & 6. 15.
‖ Or, *in gathering I will consume.*
[t]Isa. 5.1.&c Joel 1. 7.
[u]Matt. 21. 19. Luke 13.6, &c.
[x]ch. 4. 5.
[y]ch 9. 15. & 23. 15.
‖ Or, *poison.*
[z]ch. 14. 19.
[a]ch. 4. 15.
[b]Judg.5.22 ch. 47. 3.
†Heb. *the fulness thereof.*
[c]Ps. 58. 4,5. Eccl.10.11.
†Heb. *upon.*
†Heb. *because of the country of them that are far off.*
[d]Isa. 39. 3.
[e]Deut. 32. 21. Isa. 1. 4.
[f]ch.4.19. & 9.1.& 14.17.
[g]Joel 2. 6. Nah. 2. 10.
[h]Gen. 37. 25. & 43.11. ch. 46. 11. & 51. 8.
†Heb. *gone up.*

†Heb. *Who will give my head &c.*
[a]Isa. 22. 4. ch. 4. 19. & 13. 17. & 14. 17. Lam. 2. 11. & 3. 48.
[b]ch. 5. 7, 8.
[c]Ps. 64. 3. Isa. 59. 4, 13, 15.
[d]1 Sam. 2. 12. Hos. 4. 1.
[e]ch 12. 6. Mic. 7. 5,6.
‖ Or, *friend.*
[f]ch. 6. 28.
‖ Or, *mock.*
[g]Isa. 1. 25. Mal. 3. 3.
[h]Hos. 11.8.
[i]Ps. 12. 2. & 120. 3. ver. 3.
[k]Ps. 28. 3. & 55. 21.
†Heb. *in the midst of him.*
‖ Or, *wait for him.*
[l]ch. 5. 9,29.
[m]ch. 12. 4. & 23. 10. Hos. 4. 3.
‖ Or, *pastures.*
‖ Or, *desolate.*
†Heb. *from the fowl even to, &c.*
[n]ch. 4. 25.

B. C. about 600.

11 And I will make Je-ru'sa-lem [c]heaps, *and* [p]a den of dragons; and I will make the cities of Ju'dah †desolate without an inhabitant.

12 ¶[q]Who *is* the wise man, that may understand this? and *who is he* to whom the mouth of the LORD hath spoken, that he may declare it, for what the land perisheth *and* is burned up like a wilderness, that none passeth through?

13 And the LORD saith, Because they have forsaken my law, which I set before them, and have not obeyed my voice, neither walked therein:

14 But have [r]walked after the ||imagination of their own heart, and after Ba'al-im, [s]which their fathers taught them:

15 Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Is'ra-el: Behold, I will [t]feed them, *even* this people, [u]with wormwood, and give them water of gall to drink.

16 I will [z]scatter them also among the heathen, whom neither they nor their fathers have known: [y]and I will send a sword after them, till I have consumed them.

17 ¶Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Consider ye, and call for [z]the mourning women, that they may come; and send for cunning *women*, that they may come:

18 And let them make haste, and take up a wailing for us, that [a]our eyes may run down with tears, and our eyelids gush out with waters.

19 For a voice of wailing is heard out of Zi'on, How are we spoiled! we are greatly confounded, because we have forsaken the land, because [b]our dwellings have cast *us* out.

20 Yet hear the word of the LORD, O ye women, and let your ear receive the word of his mouth, and teach your daughters wailing, and every one her neighbour lamentation.

21 For death is come up into our windows, *and* is entered into our palaces, to cut off [c]the children from without, *and* the young men from the streets.

22 Speak, Thus saith the LORD, Even the carcasses of men shall fall [d]as dung upon the open field, and as the handful after the harvestman, and none shall gather *them*.

23 ¶Thus saith the LORD, [e]Let not the wise *man* glory in his wisdom, neither let the mighty *man* glory in his might, let not the rich *man* glory in his riches:

24 But [f]let him that glorieth glory in this, that he understandeth and knoweth me, that I *am* the LORD which exercise lovingkindness, judgment, and righteousness, in the earth: [g]for in these *things* I delight, saith the LORD.

25 ¶Behold, the days come, saith the LORD, that [h]I will †punish all *them which are* circumcised with the uncircumcised;

26 E'gypt, and Ju'dah, and E'dom, and the children of Am'mon, and Mo'ab, and all *that are* †in the [k]utmost corners, that dwell in the wilderness: for all *these* nations *are* uncircumcised, and all the house of Is'ra-el *are* [l]uncircumcised in the heart.

CHAPTER X.

The unequal comparison of God and idols.

HEAR ye the word which the LORD speaketh unto you, O house of Is'ra-el:

2 Thus saith the LORD, [c]Learn not the way of the heathen, and be not dismayed at the signs of heaven; for the heathen are dismayed at them.

3 For the †customs of the people *are* vain: for [b]*one* cutteth a tree out of the forest, the work of the hands of the workman, with the axe.

4 They deck it with silver and with gold; they [c]fasten it with nails and with hammers, that it move not.

5 They *are* upright as the palm tree, [d]but speak not: they must needs be [e]borne, because they cannot go. Be not afraid of them; for [f]they cannot do evil, neither also *is it* in them to do good.

6 Forasmuch as *there is* none [g]like unto thee, O LORD: thou *art* great, and thy name *is* great in might.

7 [h]Who would not fear thee, O King of nations? for ||to thee doth it appertain: forasmuch as [i]among all

11 And I will make Je-ru'sa-lem heaps, a dwelling place of jackals; and I will make the cities of Ju'dah a deso-
12 lation, without inhabitant. Who is the wise man, that may understand this? and *who is* he to whom the mouth of the LORD hath spoken, that he may declare it? wherefore is the land perished and burned up like a wilderness, so that none passeth through?
13 And the LORD saith, Because they have forsaken my law which I set before them, and have not obeyed
14 my voice; neither walked therein; but have walked after the stubbornness of their own heart, and after
15 the Ba'al-im, which their fathers taught them: therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Is'ra-el, Behold, I will feed them, even this people, with wormwood, and give them water of [1]gall to drink.
16 I will scatter them also among the nations, whom neither they nor their fathers have known: and I will send the sword after them, till I have consumed them.
17 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Consider ye, and call for the mourning women, that they may come; and send for the cunning women, that they may
18 come: and let them make haste, and take up a wailing for us, that our eyes may run down with tears,
19 and our eyelids gush out with waters. For a voice of wailing is heard out of Zi'on, How are we spoiled! we are greatly confounded, because we have forsaken the land, because [2]they have cast down our dwellings.
20 Yet hear the word of the LORD, O ye women, and let your ear receive the word of his mouth, and teach your daughters wailing, and every one her
21 neighbour lamentation. For death is come up into our windows, it is entered into our palaces; to cut off the children from without, *and* the young men from
22 the streets. Speak, Thus saith the LORD, The carcases of men shall fall as dung upon the open field, and as the handful after the harvestman, and none shall gather *them*.
23 Thus saith the LORD, Let not the wise man glory in his wisdom, neither let the mighty man glory in his might, let not the rich man glory in his riches:
24 but let him that glorieth glory in this, that he understandeth and knoweth me, that I am the LORD which exercise lovingkindness, judgement, and righteousness, in the earth: for in these things I
25 delight, saith the LORD. Behold, the days come, saith the LORD, that I will punish all them which
26 are circumcised in *their* uncircumcision; E'gypt, and Ju'dah, and E'dom, and the children of Am'mon, and Mo'ab, and all that have the corners *of their hair* polled, that dwell in the wilderness: for all the nations are uncircumcised, and all the house of Is'ra-el are uncircumcised in heart.

10 Hear ye the word which the LORD speaketh unto
2 you, O house of Is'ra-el: thus saith the LORD, Learn not the way of the nations, and be not dismayed at the signs of heaven; for the nations are dismayed at
3 them. For the [3]customs of the peoples are vanity: for [4]one cutteth a tree out of the forest, the work of
4 the hands of the workman with the axe. They deck it with silver and with gold; they fasten it with nails
5 and with hammers, that it move not. They are like a [5]palm tree, of turned work, and speak not: they must needs be borne, because they cannot go. Be not afraid of them; for they cannot do evil, neither is it
6 in them to do good. There is none like unto thee, O LORD; thou art great, and thy name is great in might.
7 Who would not fear thee, O King of the nations? for [6]to thee doth it appertain: forasmuch as among all

B. C. 600.

[1] See ch. viii. 14.

[2] Or, *our dwellings have cast us out*

[3] Heb. *statutes.*
[4] Or, it is but *a tree which one cutteth*

[5] Or, *pillar in a garden of cucumbers* See Baruch vi. 70.

[6] Or, *it beseemeth thee*

B. C. about 600.
[c] Isa. 25. 2. [p] Isa. 13.22. & 34. 13. Jer. 10. 22. † Heb. *desolation.*
[q] Ps. 107.43. Hos. 14. 9.
[r] Jer. 3. 17. & 7 24. [s] Or, *stubbornness.* [t] Gal. 1. 14. Ps. 80. 5.
[u] Jer. 8. 14. & 23. 15. Lam. 3. 15, 19.
[z] Lev. 26. 33 Deut. 28. 64 Lev. 26. 33. Jer. 44. 27. Ezek. 5. 2, 12. 2 Chron. 36. 25.
[y] Job. 3. 8. Eccl. 12. 5. Amos 5. 16. Matt. 9. 23.
[z] Jer. 14. 17.
[a] Jer. 14. 17.
[b] Lev. 18. 28. & 20. 22.
[c] Jer. 6. 11.
[d] Jer. 8. 2. & 6. 4. Eccl. 9. 11. [e] 1 Cor. 1. 1. Cor. 10. 17. Mic. 6. 8. & 7. 18. Rom. 2. 9. [f] Heb. *visit upon.* Heb. *cut off into corners*, or, *having the corners of their hair polled.*
[g] Jer. 9. 24. [h] Jer. 25. 23. & 49. 32. Lev. 26. 41. Ezek. 44. 7. Rom. 2. 28. 29.

---

[c] Lev. 18. 3. & 20. 23. Heb. *statutes*, or, *ordinances of vanity.*
[b] Isa. 40. 19, 20. & 44. 9, 10, &c. & 45. 20.
[c] Isa. 41. 7. & 46. 7.
[d] Ps. 115. 5. & 135. 16. Hab. 2. 19. [e] 1 Cor. 12. 2. Ps. 115. 7. Isa. 46. 1, 7. [f] Isa. 41. 23.
[g] Ex. 15. 11. Ps. 86. 8, 10. Rev. 15. 4. Or, *it liketh thee.*
[h] Ps. 89. 6.

B. C. about 600.

the wise *men* of the nations, and in all their kingdoms, *there is* none like unto thee.

8 But they are †altogether[k] brutish and foolish: the stock *is* a doctrine of vanities.

9 Silver spread into plates is brought from Tar'shish, and [l]gold from U'phaz, the work of the workman, and of the hands of the founder: blue and purple *is* their clothing: they *are* all [m]the work of cunning *men*.

10 But the LORD *is* the †true God, he *is* [o]the living God, and an †[p]everlasting King: at his wrath the earth shall tremble, and the nations shall not be able to abide his indignation.

11 †Thus shall ye say unto them, [q]The gods that have not made the heavens and the earth, *even* [r]they shall perish from the earth, and from under these heavens.

12 He [s]hath made the earth by his power, he hath [t]established the world by his wisdom, and [u]hath stretched out the heavens by his discretion.

13 [x]When he uttereth his voice, *there is* a ‖ multitude of waters in the heavens, and [y]he causeth the vapours to ascend from the ends of the earth; he maketh lightnings ‖ with rain, and bringeth forth the wind out of his treasures.

14 [z]Every man ‖ is [a]brutish in *his* knowledge: [b]every founder is confounded by the graven image: [c]for his molten image *is* falsehood, and *there is* no breath in them.

15 They *are* vanity, *and* the work of errors: in the time of their visitation [d]they shall perish.

16 [e]The portion of Ja'cob *is* not like them: for he *is* the former of all *things;* and [f]Is'ra-el *is* the rod of his inheritance: [g]The LORD of hosts *is* his name.

17 ¶ [h]Gather up thy wares out of the land, O †inhabitant of the fortress.

18 For thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will [i]sling out the inhabitants of the land at this once, and will distress them, [k]that they may find *it so*.

19 ¶ [l]Woe is me for my hurt! my wound is grievous: but I said, [m]Truly this *is* a grief, and [n]I must bear it.

20 [o]My tabernacle is spoiled, and all my cords are broken: my children are gone forth of me, and they *are* not: *there is* none to stretch forth my tent [p]any more, and to set up my curtains.

21 For the pastors are become brutish, and have not sought the LORD: therefore they shall not prosper, and all their flocks shall be scattered.

22 Behold, the noise of the bruit is come, and a great commotion out of the [r]north country, to make the cities of Ju'dah desolate, *and* a [q]den of dragons.

23 ¶ O LORD, I know that the [r]way of man *is* not in himself: *it is* not in man that walketh to direct his steps.

24 O LORD, [s]correct me, but with judgment; not in thine anger, lest thou †bring me to nothing.

25 [t]Pour out thy fury upon the heathen that [u]know thee not, and upon the families that call not on thy name: for they have eaten up Ja'cob, and [x]devoured him, and consumed him, and have made his habitation desolate.

CHAPTER XI.

Jeremiah proclaimeth God's covenant, and rebuketh the Jews.

THE word that came to Jer-e-mi'ah from the LORD, saying,

2 Hear ye the words of this covenant, and speak unto the men of Ju'dah, and to the inhabitants of Je-ru'sa-lem;

3 And say thou unto them, Thus saith the LORD God of Is'ra-el; [a]Cursed *be* the man that obeyeth not the words of this covenant,

4 Which I commanded your fathers in the day *that* I brought them forth out of the land of E'gypt, [b]from the iron furnace, saying, [c]Obey my voice, and do them according to all which I command you: so shall ye be my people, and I will be your God:

5 That I may perform the [d]oath which I have sworn unto your fathers, to give them a land flowing with milk and honey, as *it is* this day. Then answered I, and said, †So be it, O LORD.

the wise men of the nations, and in all their royal estate, there is none like unto thee. But they are [1]together brutish and foolish: [2]the instruction of idols, it is but a stock. There is silver beaten into plates which is brought from Tar'shish, and gold from [3]U'phaz, the work of the artificer and of the hands of the goldsmith; blue and purple for their clothing; they are all the work of cunning men. But the LORD is [4]the true God; he is the living God, and an everlasting king; at his wrath the earth trembleth, and the nations are not able to abide his indignation.

[5]Thus shall ye say unto them, The gods that have not made the heavens and the earth, [6]these shall perish from the earth, and from under the heavens.

He hath made the earth by his power, he hath established the world by his wisdom, and by his understanding hath he stretched out the heavens:

[7]when he uttereth his voice, there is a tumult of waters in the heavens, and he causeth the vapours to ascend from the ends of the earth; he maketh lightnings for the rain, and bringeth forth the wind out of his treasuries. Every man [8]is become brutish *and is* without knowledge; every goldsmith is put to shame by his graven image: for his molten image is falsehood, and there is no breath in them. They are vanity, a work of [9]delusion: in the time of their visitation they shall perish. The portion of Ja'cob is not like these; for he is the former of all things; and Is'ra-el is the tribe of his inheritance: the LORD of hosts is his name.

Gather up [10]thy wares out of the land, [11]O thou that abidest in the siege. For thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will sling out the inhabitants of the land at this time, and will distress them, that they may [12]feel *it*. Woe is me for my hurt! my wound is grievous: but I said, Truly this is *my* [13]grief, and I must bear it. My tent is spoiled, and all my cords are broken: my children are gone forth of me, and they are not: there is none to stretch forth my tent any more, and to set up my curtains. For the shepherds are become brutish, and have not inquired of the LORD: therefore they have not [14]prospered, and all their flocks are scattered. The voice of a rumour, behold it cometh, and a great commotion out of the north country, to make the cities of Ju'dah a desolation, a dwelling place of jackals. O LORD, I know that the way of man is not in himself: it is not in man that walketh to direct his steps. O LORD, correct me, but with judgement; not in thine anger, lest thou [15]bring me to nothing. [16]Pour out thy fury upon the heathen that know thee not, and upon the families that call not on thy name: for they have devoured Ja'cob, yea, they have devoured him and consumed him, and have laid waste his [17]habitation.

11 The word that came to Jer-e-mi'ah from the LORD, saying, Hear ye the words of this covenant, and speak unto the men of Ju'dah, and to the inhabitants of Je-ru'sa-lem; and say thou unto them, Thus saith the LORD, the God of Is'ra-el: Cursed be the man that heareth not the words of this covenant, which I commanded your fathers in the day that I brought them forth out of the land of E'gypt, out of the iron furnace, saying, Obey my voice, and do them, according to all which I command you: so shall ye be my people, and I will be your God: that I may establish the oath which I sware unto your fathers, to give them a land flowing with milk and honey, as at this day. Then answered I, and said, Amen, O LORD.

B. C. 600.

†Heb. *in one*, or, *at once*.
[k]Ps. 115. 8. Isa. 41. 29. Hab. 2. 18. Zech. 10. 2. Rom. 1. 21. 22.
[l]Dan. 10. 5.
[m]Ps. 115. 4.
†Heb. *God of truth*. Ps. 31. 5.
[o]1 Tim. 6. 17
†Heb. *King of eternity*.
[p]Ps. 10. 16.
†In the Chaldean language.
[q]See Ps. 96. 5.
[r]ver. 15. Isa. 2. 18. Zech. 13. 2.
[s]Gen. 1. 1, 6, 9. Ps. 136. 5, 6. ch. 51. 15, &c.
[t]Ps. 93. 1.
[u]Job. 9. 8. Ps. 104. 2. Isa. 40. 22.
[x]Job. 38. 34
‖ Or, *noise*.
[y]Ps. 135. 7.
‖ Or, *for rain*.
[z]ch. 51. 17, 18.
[a]Or, *is more brutish than to know*.
[b]Prov. 30. 2
[c]Isa. 42. 17. & 44. 11. & 45. 16.
[d]Hab. 2. 18.
[e]ver. 11.
[f]Ps. 16. 5. & 73. 26. & 119. 57. ch. 51. 19. Lam. 3. 24.
[g]Deut. 32. 9. Ps. 74. 2.
[h]Isa. 47. 4. & 51. 15. & 54. 5. ch. 31. 35. & 32. 18. & 50. 34
[i]See ch. 6. 1 Ezek. 12. 3, &c.
†Heb. *inhabitress*.
[k]1 Sam. 25. 29. ch. 16. 13.
[l]Ezek. 6. 10
[m]ch. 4. 19. & 8. 21. & 9. 1.
[n]Ps. 77. 10.
[o]Mic. 7. 9.
[p]ch. 4. 20.
[q]ch. 1. 15. & 4. 6. & 5. 15. & 6. 22.
[r]ch. 9. 11.
[s]Prov. 16. 1. & 20. 24.
[t]Ps. 6. 1. & 38. 1. ch. 30. 11.
†Heb. *diminish me*.
[u]Ps. 79. 6.
[x]Job. 18. 21
[l]Thess. 1. 8. 2 Thess. 4. 5
[z]ch. 8. 16.

about 608.

[a]Deut. 27. 26. Gal. 3. 10.
[b]Deut. 4. 20 1 Kings 8. 51.
[c]Lev. 26. 3, 12. ch. 7. 23.
[d]Deut. 7. 12, 13. Ps. 105. 9, 10
†Heb. *Amen*. Deut. 27. 15—26.

B. C. 600.

[1]Or, *through one thing*
[2]Or, *it is a doctrine of vanities*
[3]According to some ancient versions, *Ophir*.
[4]Or, *God in truth*
[5]This verse is in Aramaic.
[6]Or, *they shall... under these heavens*
[7]Or, *at the sound of his giving a abundance of waters... when he causeth &c.* or, *he causeth &c.*
[8]Or, *is too brutish to know*
[9]Or, *mockery*
[10]Or, *thy bundle from the ground*
[11]Or, *O inhabitant* (Heb. *inhabitress*) *of the fortress*
[12]Heb. *find*.
[13]Or, *sickness*
[14]Or, *dealt wisely*
[15]Heb. *diminish me*.
[16]See Ps. lxxix. 6, 7.
[17]Or, *pasture*

6 Then the LORD said unto me, Proclaim all these words in the cities of Ju'dah, and in the streets of Je-ru'sa-lem, saying, Hear ye the words of this covenant, [e]and do them.
7 For I earnestly protested unto your fathers in the day *that* I brought them up out of the land of E'gypt, *even* unto this day, [f]rising early and protesting, saying, Obey my voice.
8 [g]Yet they obeyed not, nor inclined their ear, but [h]walked every one in the ||imagination of their evil heart: therefore I will bring upon them all the words of this covenant, which I commanded *them* to do; but they did *them* not.
9 And the LORD said unto me, [i]A conspiracy is found among the men of Ju'dah, and among the inhabitants of Je-ru'sa-lem.
10 They are turned back to [k]the iniquities of their forefathers, which refused to hear my words; and they went after other gods to serve them: the house of Is'ra-el and the house of Ju'dah have broken my covenant which I made with their fathers.
11 ¶Therefore thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will bring evil upon them which they shall not be able †to escape; and [l]though they shall cry unto me, I will not hearken unto them.
12 Then shall the cities of Ju'dah and inhabitants of Je-ru'sa-lem go, and [m]cry unto the gods unto whom they offer incense: but they shall not save them at all in the time of their †trouble.
13 For *according to* the number of thy [n]cities were thy gods, O Ju'dah; and *according to* the number of the streets of Je-ru'sa-lem have ye set up altars to *that* †shameful thing, *even* altars to burn incense unto Ba'al.
14 Therefore [o]pray not thou for this people, neither lift up a cry or prayer for them; for I will not hear *them* in the time that they cry unto me for their †trouble.
15 [p]†What hath my beloved to do in mine house, *seeing* she hath [q]wrought lewdness with many; and [r]the holy flesh is passed from thee? ||when thou doest evil, then thou [s]rejoicest.
16 The LORD called thy name, [t]A green olive tree, fair, *and* of goodly fruit: with the noise of a great tumult he hath kindled fire upon it, and the branches of it are broken.
17 For the LORD of hosts, [u]that planted thee, hath pronounced evil against thee, for the evil of the house of Is'ra-el and of the house of Ju'dah, which they have done against themselves to provoke me to anger in offering incense unto Ba'al.
18 ¶And the LORD hath given me knowledge *of it*, and I know *it:* then thou shewedst me their doings.
19 But I *was* like a lamb *or* an ox *that* is brought to the slaughter; and I knew not that [x]they had devised devices against me, *saying*, Let us destroy †the tree with the fruit thereof, [y]and let us cut him off from [z]the land of the living, that his name may be no more remembered.
20 But, O LORD of hosts, that judgest righteously, that [a]triest the reins and the heart, let me see thy vengeance on them: for unto thee have I revealed my cause.
21 Therefore thus saith the LORD of the men of An'a-thoth, [b]that seek thy life, saying, [c]Prophesy not in the name of the LORD, that thou die not by our hand:
22 Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts, Behold, I will †punish them: the young men shall die by the sword; their sons and their daughters shall die by famine:
23 And there shall be no remnant of them: for I will bring evil upon the men of An'a-thoth, *even* [d]the year of their visitation.

CHAPTER XII.

Jeremiah complaineth of the prosperity of the wicked.

RIGHTEOUS [a]*art* thou, O LORD, when I plead with thee: yet ||let me talk with thee of *thy* judgments: [b]Wherefore doth the way of the wicked prosper? *wherefore* are all they happy that deal very treacherously?

B. C. 608.

6 And the LORD said unto me, Proclaim all these words in the cities of Ju'dah, and in the streets of Je-ru'sa-lem, saying, Hear ye the words of this cove-
7 nant, and do them. For I earnestly protested unto your fathers in the day that I brought them up out of the land of E'gypt, even unto this day, rising early and
8 protesting, saying, Obey my voice. Yet they obeyed not nor inclined their ear, but walked every one in the stubbornness of their evil heart: therefore I brought upon them all the words of this covenant, which I commanded them to do, but they did them not.
9 And the LORD said unto me, A conspiracy is found among the men of Ju'dah, and among the
10 inhabitants of Je-ru'sa-lem. They are turned back to the iniquities of their forefathers, which refused to hear my words; and they are gone after other gods to serve them: the house of Is'ra-el and the house of Ju'dah have broken my covenant which I made
11 with their fathers. Therefore thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will bring evil upon them, which they shall not be able to escape; and they shall cry unto
12 me, but I will not hearken unto them. Then shall the cities of Ju'dah and the inhabitants of Je-ru'sa-lem go and cry unto the gods unto whom they offer incense: but they shall not save them at all in the
13 time of their [1]trouble. For according to the number of thy cities are thy gods, O Ju'dah; and according to the number of the streets of Je-ru'sa-lem have ye set up altars to the [2]shameful thing, even altars to
14 burn incense unto Ba'al. Therefore pray not thou for this people, neither lift up cry nor prayer for them: for I will not hear them in the time that they cry unto me [3]for their [1]trouble.
15 [4]What hath my beloved to do in mine house, seeing she hath wrought lewdness *with* many, and the holy flesh is passed from thee? [5]when thou doest
16 evil, then thou rejoicest. The LORD called thy name, A green olive tree, fair with goodly fruit: with the noise of a great tumult he hath kindled fire
17 upon it, and the branches of it are broken. For the LORD of hosts, that planted thee, hath pronounced evil against thee, because of the evil of the house of Is'ra-el and of the house of Ju'dah, which they have wrought for themselves in provoking me to anger by offering incense unto Ba'al.
18 And the LORD gave me knowledge of it, and I
19 knew it: then thou shewedst me their doings. But I was like a gentle lamb that is led to the slaughter; and I knew not that they had devised devices against me, *saying*, Let us destroy the tree with the [6]fruit thereof, and let us cut him off from the land of the living, that his name may be no more remembered.
20 But, O LORD of hosts, that judgest righteously, that triest the reins and the heart, let me see thy vengeance on them: for unto thee have I revealed my cause.
21 Therefore thus saith the LORD concerning the men of An'a-thoth, that seek thy life, saying, Thou shalt not prophesy in the name of the LORD, that thou
22 die not by our hand: therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts, Behold, I will [7]punish them: the young men shall die by the sword; their sons and their
23 daughters shall die by famine; and there shall be no remnant unto them: for I will bring evil upon the men of An'a-thoth, [8]even the year of their visitation.

12 Righteous art thou, O LORD, when I plead with thee: yet would I [9]reason the cause with thee: wherefore doth the way of the wicked prosper? wherefore are all they at ease that deal very treacherously?

[1] Heb. *evil.*
[2] Heb. *shame.* See ch. iii. 24.
[3] Many ancient authorities have, *in the time of.*
[4] The text is obscure. The Sept. renders thus: *Why hath the beloved wrought abomination in my house? Shall vows and holy flesh take away from thee thy wickednesses, or shalt thou escape by these?*
[5] Or, *when thine evil cometh*
[6] Heb. *bread.*
[7] Heb. *visit upon.*
[8] Or, *in the year*
[9] Heb. *speak judgements.*

B. C. about 608.

2 Thou hast planted them, yea, they have taken root: †they grow, yea, they bring forth fruit: [c]thou *art* near in their mouth, and far from their reins.

3 But thou, O LORD, [d]knowest me: thou hast seen me, and [e]tried mine heart †toward thee: pull them out like sheep for the slaughter, and prepare them for [f]the day of slaughter.

4 How long shall [g]the land mourn, and the herbs of every field wither, [h]for the wickedness of them that dwell therein? [i]the beasts are consumed, and the birds; because they said, He shall not see our last end.

5 ¶ If thou hast run with the footmen, and they have wearied thee, then how canst thou contend with horses? and *if* in the land of peace, *wherein* thou trustedst, *they wearied thee*, then how wilt thou do in [k]the swelling of Jor'dan?

6 For even [l]thy brethren, and the house of thy father, even they have dealt treacherously with thee; yea, ‖ they have called a multitude after thee: [m]believe them not though they speak †fair words unto thee.

7 ¶ I have forsaken mine house, I have left mine heritage; I have given †the dearly beloved of my soul into the hand of her enemies.

8 Mine heritage is unto me as a lion in the forest; it ‖†crieth out against me: therefore have I hated it.

9 Mine heritage *is* unto me *as* a ‖ speckled bird, the birds round about *are* against her; come ye, assemble all the beasts of the field, ‖ [n]come to devour.

10 Many [o]pastors have destroyed [p]my vineyard, they have [q]trodden my portion under foot, they have made my †pleasant portion a desolate wilderness.

11 They have made it desolate, *and being* desolate [r]it mourneth unto me; the whole land is made desolate, because [s]no man layeth *it* to heart.

12 The spoilers are come upon all high places through the wilderness: for the sword of the LORD shall devour from the *one* end of the land even to the *other* end of the land: no flesh shall have peace.

13 [t]They have sown wheat, but shall reap thorns: they have put themselves to pain, *but* shall not profit: and ‖ they shall be ashamed of your revenues because of the fierce anger of the LORD.

14 ¶ Thus saith the LORD against all mine evil neighbours, that [u]touch the inheritance which I have caused my people Is'ra-el to inherit; Behold, I will [x]pluck them out of their land, and pluck out the house of Ju'dah from among them.

15 [y]And it shall came to pass, after that I have plucked them out I will return, and have compassion on them, [z]and will bring them again, every man to his heritage, and every man to his land.

16 And it shall come to pass, if they will diligently learn the ways of my people, [a]to swear by my name, The LORD liveth; as they taught my people to swear by Ba'al; then shall they be [b]built in the midst of my people.

17 But if they will not [c]obey, I will utterly pluck up and destroy that nation, saith the LORD.

CHAPTER XIII.

By the type of a linen girdle, God prefigureth his people's destruction.

about 603.

THUS saith the LORD unto me, Go and get thee a linen girdle, and put it upon thy loins, and put it not in water.

2 So I got a girdle according to the word of the LORD, and put *it* on my loins.

3 And the word of the LORD came unto me the second time, saying,

4 Take the girdle that thou hast got, which *is* upon thy loins, and arise, go to Eu-phra'tes, and hide it there in a hole of the rock.

5 So I went, and hid it by Eu-phra'tes, as the LORD commanded me.

6 And it came to pass after many days, that the LORD said unto me, Arise, go to Eu-phra'tes, and take the girdle from thence, which I commanded thee to hide there.

†Heb. *they go on.*
[c]Isa. 29.13. Matt. 15.8. Mark 7. 6.
[d]Ps. 17. 3. & 139. 1.
[e]ch. 11. 20.
†Heb. *with thee.*
[f]Jam. 5. 5.
[g]ch. 23. 10. Hos. 4. 3.
[h]Ps.107.34.
[i]ch. 4. 25. & 7. 20. & 9. 10. Hos. 4. 3.
[k]Josh.3.15. 1 Chron. 12. 15. ch. 49. 19. & 50. 44.
[l]ch. 9. 4. & 11. 19, 21.
‖ Or, *they cried after thee fully.*
[m]Prov. 26. 25.
†Heb. *good things.*
†Heb. *the love.*
‖ Or, *yelleth.*
†Heb. *giveth out his voice.*
‖ Or, *having talons.*
‖ Or, *cause them to come.*
[n]Isa. 56. 9. ch. 7. 33.
[o]ch. 6. 3.
[p]Isa. 5. 1,5.
[q]Isa. 63.18.
†Heb. *portion of desire.*
[r]ver. 4.
[s]Isa. 45.25.
[t]Lev.26.16. Deut.28.38 Mic. 6. 15. Hag. 1. 6.
‖ Or, *ye.*
[u]Zech. 2.8.
[x]Deut.30.3 ch. 32. 37.
[y]Ezek. 28. 25.
[z]Amos 9. 14.
[a]ch. 4. 2.
[b]Eph. 2. 20, 21. 1 Pet. 2. 5.
[c]Isa. 60.12.

B. C. 608.

2 Thou hast planted them, yea, they have taken root; they grow, yea, they bring forth fruit: thou art near in their mouth, and far from their
3 reins. But thou, O LORD, knowest me; thou seest me, and triest mine heart toward thee: pull them out like sheep for the slaughter, and [1]prepare
4 them for the day of slaughter. How long shall the land mourn, and the herbs of the whole country wither? for the wickedness of them that dwell therein, the beasts are consumed, and the birds; because they said, He shall not see our latter end.
5 If thou hast run with the footmen, and they have wearied thee, then how canst thou contend with horses? and though in a land of peace thou art secure, yet how wilt thou do in the [2]pride of Jor'dan?
6 For even thy brethren, and the house of thy father, even they have dealt treacherously with thee; even they have cried aloud after thee: believe them not, though they speak [3]fair words unto thee.
7 I have forsaken mine house, I have cast off mine heritage; I have given the dearly beloved of my soul
8 into the hand of her enemies. Mine heritage is become unto me as a lion in the forest: she hath uttered her voice against me; therefore I have hated her.
9 Is mine heritage unto me as a speckled bird of prey? are the birds of prey against her round about? go ye, assemble all the beasts of the field, bring them to
10 devour. Many shepherds have destroyed my vineyard, they have trodden my portion under foot, they have made my pleasant portion a desolate wilder-
11 ness. They have made it a desolation; it mourneth unto me, being desolate; the whole land is made
12 desolate, because no man layeth it to heart. Spoilers are come upon all the bare heights in the wilderness: for the sword of the LORD devoureth from the one end of the land even to the other end of the land: no
13 flesh hath peace. They have sown wheat, and have reaped thorns; they have put themselves to pain, and profit nothing: and [4]ye shall be ashamed of your fruits, because of the fierce anger of the LORD.
14 Thus saith the LORD against all mine evil neighbours, that touch the inheritance which I have caused my people Is'ra-el to inherit: Behold, I will pluck them up from off their land, and will pluck up the
15 house of Ju'dah from among them. And it shall come to pass, after that I have plucked them up, I will return and have compassion on them; and I will bring them again, every man to his heritage, and
16 every man to his land. And it shall come to pass, if they will diligently learn the ways of my people, to swear by my name, As the LORD liveth; even as they taught my people to swear by Ba'al; then shall
17 they be built up in the midst of my people. But if they will not hear, then will I pluck up that nation, plucking up and destroying it, saith the LORD.

13 Thus said the LORD unto me, Go, and buy thee a linen girdle, and put it upon thy loins, and put it not
2 in water. So I bought a girdle according to the
3 word of the LORD, and put it upon my loins. And the word of the LORD came unto me the second
4 time, saying, Take the girdle that thou hast bought, which is upon thy loins, and arise, go to Eu-phra'tes, and hide it there in a hole of the
5 rock. So I went, and hid it by Eu-phra'tes, as the
6 LORD commanded me. And it came to pass after many days, that the LORD said unto me, Arise, go to Eu-phra'tes, and take the girdle from thence, which I commanded thee to hide there.

[1]Heb. *sanctify*
[2]Or, *swelling*
[3]Heb. *good things.*
[4]Or, *be ye ashamed* Or, *they shall be ashamed*

7 Then I went to Eu-phra'tes, and digged, and took the girdle from the place where I had hid it: and, behold, the girdle was marred, it was profitable for nothing.
8 Then the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,
9 Thus saith the LORD, After this manner [c]will I mar the pride of Ju'dah, and the great pride of Je-ru'sa-lem.
10 This evil people, which refuse to hear my words, which [b]walk in the ||imagination of their heart, and walk after other gods, to serve them, and to worship them, shall even be as this girdle, which is good for nothing.
11 For as the girdle cleaveth to the loins of a man, so have I caused to cleave unto me the whole house of Is'ra-el and the whole house of Ju'dah, saith the LORD; that [c]they might be unto me for a people, and [d]for a name, and for a praise, and for a glory: but they would not hear.
12 ¶Therefore thou shalt speak unto them this word; Thus saith the LORD God of Is'ra-el, Every bottle shall be filled with wine: and they shall say unto thee, Do we not certainly know that every bottle shall be filled with wine?
13 Then shalt thou say unto them, Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will fill all the inhabitants of this land, even the kings that sit upon Da'vid's throne, and the priests, and the prophets, and all the inhabitants of Je-ru'sa-lem, [e]with drunkenness.
14 And [f]I will dash them †one against another, even the fathers and the sons together, saith the LORD: I will not pity, nor spare, nor have mercy, †but destroy them.
15 ¶Hear ye, and give ear; be not proud; for the LORD hath spoken.
16 [g]Give glory to the LORD your God, before he cause [h]darkness, and before your feet stumble upon the dark mountains, and, while ye [i]look for light, he turn it into [k]the shadow of death, *and* make *it* gross darkness.
17 But if ye will not hear it, my soul shall weep in secret places for *your* pride; and [l]mine eye shall weep sore, and run down with tears, because the LORD'S flock is carried away captive.
18 Say unto [m]the king and to the queen, Humble yourselves, sit down: for your ||principalities shall come down, *even* the crown of your glory.
19 The cities of the south shall be shut up, and none shall open *them:* Ju'dah shall be carried away captive all of it, it shall be wholly carried away captive.
20 Lift up your eyes, and behold them [n]that come from the north: where *is* the flock *that* was given thee, thy beautiful flock?
21 What wilt thou say when he shall †punish thee? for thou hast taught them *to be* captains, *and* as chief over thee: shall not [o]sorrows take thee as a woman in travail?
22 ¶And if thou say in thine heart, [p]Wherefore come these things upon me? For the greatness of thine iniquity are [q]thy skirts discovered, *and* thy heels ||made bare.
23 Can the E-thi-o'pi-an change his skin, or the leopard his spots? *then* may ye also do good, that are †accustomed to do evil.
24 Therefore will I scatter them [r]as the stubble that passeth away by the wind of the wilderness.
25 [s]This *is* thy lot, the portion of thy measures from me, saith the LORD; because thou hast forgotten me, and trusted in [t]falsehood.
26 Therefore [u]will I discover thy skirts upon thy face, that thy shame may appear.
27 I have seen thine adulteries, and thy [x]neighings, the lewdness of thy whoredom, *and* thine abominations[y] on the hills in the fields. Woe unto thee, O Je-ru'sa-lem! wilt thou not be made clean? †when *shall it* once *be?*

CHAPTER XIV.

A grievous famine causeth Jeremiah to pray.

THE word of the LORD that came to Jer-e-mi'ah concerning †the dearth.
2 Ju'dah mourneth, and [a]the gates thereof languish; they

7 Then I went to Eu-phra'tes, and digged, and took the girdle from the place where I had hid it: and, behold, the girdle was marred, it was profitable for nothing.
8 Then the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,
9 Thus saith the LORD, After this manner will I mar the pride of Ju'dah, and the great pride of Je-ru'sa-lem.
10 This evil people, which refuse to hear my words, which walk in the stubbornness of their heart, and are gone after other gods to serve them, and to worship them, shall even be as this girdle, which is
11 profitable for nothing. For as the girdle cleaveth to the loins of a man, so have I caused to cleave unto me the whole house of Is'ra-el and the whole house of Ju'dah, saith the LORD; that they might be unto me for a people, and for a name, and for a praise,
12 and for a glory: but they would not hear. Therefore thou shalt speak unto them this word: Thus saith the LORD, the God of Is'ra-el, Every [1]bottle shall be filled with wine: and they shall say unto thee, Do we not know that every [1]bottle shall be filled with
13 wine? Then shalt thou say unto them, Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will fill all the inhabitants of this land, even the kings that sit [2]upon Da'vid's throne, and the priests, and the prophets, and all the inhabitants of
14 Je-ru'sa-lem, with drunkenness. And I will dash them one against another, even the fathers and the sons together, saith the LORD: I will not pity, nor spare, nor have compassion, that I should not destroy them.
15 Hear ye and give ear; be not proud: for the
16 LORD hath spoken. Give glory to the LORD your God, before [3]he cause darkness, and before your feet stumble upon the [4]dark mountains; and, while ye look for light, he turn it into [5]the shadow of
17 death, and make it gross darkness. But if ye will not hear it, my soul shall weep in secret for *your* pride; and mine eye shall weep sore, and run down with tears, because the LORD'S flock is taken captive.
18 Say thou unto the king and to the queen-mother, [6]Humble yourselves, sit down: for your headtires are come down, even [7]the crown of your glory.
19 The cities of the South are shut up, and there is none to open them: Ju'dah is carried away captive all of it; it is wholly carried away captive.
20 Lift up your eyes, and behold them that come from the north: where is the flock that was given
21 thee, thy beautiful flock? [8]What wilt thou say, when he shall set *thy* friends over thee as head, seeing thou thyself hast instructed them against thee? shall not sorrows take hold of thee, as of a woman
22 in travail? And if thou say in thine heart, Wherefore are these things come upon me? for the [9]greatness of thine iniquity are thy skirts discovered, and thy
23 heels suffer violence. Can the E-thi-o'pi-an change his skin, or the leopard his spots? then may ye also
24 do good, that are [10]accustomed to do evil. Therefore will I scatter them, as the stubble that passeth away,
25 [11]by the wind of the wilderness. This is thy lot, the portion measured unto thee from me, saith the LORD; because thou hast forgotten me, and trusted in false-
26 hood. Therefore will I also discover thy skirts [12]upon
27 thy face, and thy shame shall appear. I have seen thine abominations, even thine adulteries, and thy neighings, the lewdness of thy whoredom, on the hills in the field. Woe unto thee, O Je-ru'sa-lem! thou wilt not be made clean; how long shall it yet be?

14 The word of the LORD that came to Jer-e-mi'ah concerning the drought.
2 Ju'dah mourneth, and the gates thereof languish, they

B. C. about 602.

[1] Or, *jar*
[2] Heb. *for David upon his throne.*
[3] Or, *it grew dark*
[4] Heb. *mountains of twilight.*
[5] Or, *deep darkness*
[6] Or, *Sit ye down low*
[7] Or, *your beautiful crown*
[8] Or, *What wilt thou say, when he shall visit thee. seeing thou thyself hast instructed them against thee, even thy friends to be head over thee?*
[9] Or, *multitude*
[10] Heb. *taught.*
[11] Or, *unto*
[12] Or, *before*

B. C. about 601.

are [b]black unto the ground; and [c]the cry of Je-ru'sa-lem is gone up.

3 And their nobles have sent their little ones to the waters: they came to the pits *and* found no water; they returned with their vessels empty; they were [d]ashamed and confounded, [e]and covered their heads.

4 Because the ground is chapped, for there was no rain in the earth, the ploughmen were ashamed, they covered their heads.

5 Yea, the hind also calved in the field, and forsook *it*, because there was no grass.

6 And [f]the wild asses did stand in the high places, they snuffed up the wind like dragons; their eyes did fail, because *there was* no grass.

7 ¶O LORD, though our iniquities testify against us, do thou *it* [g]for thy name's sake: for our backslidings are many; we have sinned against thee.

8 [h]O the hope of Is'ra-el, the Saviour thereof in time of trouble, why shouldest thou be as a stranger in the land, and as a wayfaring man *that* turneth aside to tarry for a night?

9 Why shouldest thou be as a man astonished, as a mighty man [i]*that* can not save? yet thou, O LORD, [k]*art* in the midst of us, and †we are called by thy name: leave us not.

10 ¶Thus saith the LORD unto this people, [l]Thus have they loved to wander, they have not refrained their feet, therefore the LORD doth not accept them; [m]he will now remember their iniquity, and visit their sins.

11 Then said the LORD unto me, [n]Pray not for this people for *their* good.

12 [o]When they fast, I will not hear their cry, and [p]when they offer burnt offering and an oblation, I will not accept them; but [q]I will consume them by the sword, and by the famine, and by the pestilence.

13 ¶[r]Then said I, Ah, Lord GOD! behold, the prophets say unto them, Ye shall not see the sword, neither shall ye have famine; but I will give you †assured peace in this place.

14 Then the LORD said unto me, [s]The prophets prophesy lies in my name: [t]I sent them not, neither have I commanded them, neither spake unto them: they prophesy unto you a false vision and divination, and a thing of nought, and the deceit of their heart.

15 Therefore thus saith the LORD concerning the prophets that prophesy in my name, and I sent them not, [u]yet they say, Sword and famine shall not be in this land; By sword and famine shall those prophets be consumed.

16 And the people to whom they prophesy shall be cast out in the streets of Je-ru'sa-lem, because of the famine and the sword; [z]and they shall have none to bury them, them, their wives, nor their sons, nor their daughters: for I will pour their wickedness upon them.

17 ¶Therefore thou shalt say this word unto them; [y]Let mine eyes run down with tears night and day, and let them not cease: [z]for the virgin daughter of my people is broken with a great breach, with a very grievous blow.

18 If I go forth into [a]the field, then behold the slain with the sword! and if I enter into the city, then behold them that are sick with famine! yea, both the prophet and the priest ‖go about into a land that they know not.

19 [b]Hast thou utterly rejected Ju'dah? hath thy soul loathed Zi'on? Why hast thou smitten us, and [c]*there is* no healing for us? [d]we looked for peace, and *there is* no good; and for the time of healing, and behold trouble!

20 We acknowledge, O LORD, our wickedness, *and* the iniquity of our fathers: for [e]we have sinned against thee.

21 Do not abhor *us*, for thy name's sake; do not disgrace the throne of thy glory: [f]remember, break not thy covenant with us.

sit in black upon the ground; and the cry of Je-ru'-
3 sa-lem is gone up. And their nobles send their
[1]little ones [2]to the waters: they come to the pits,
and find no water; they return with their vessels
empty: they are ashamed and confounded, and
4 cover their heads. Because of the ground which
is [3]chapt, for that no rain hath been in the land, the
plowmen are ashamed, they cover their heads.
5 Yea, the hind also in the field calveth, and forsaketh
6 *her young*, because there is no grass. And the wild
asses stand on the bare heights, they pant for air
like [4]jackals; their eyes fail, because there is no
herbage.
7 Though our iniquities testify against us, work
thou for thy name's sake, O LORD: for our back-
slidings are many; we have sinned against thee.
8 O thou hope of Is'ra-el, the saviour thereof in the
time of trouble, why shouldest thou be as a
sojourner in the land, and as a wayfaring man that
9 [5]turneth aside to tarry for a night? Why shouldest
thou be as a man astonied, as a mighty man that
can not save? yet thou, O LORD, art in the midst of
us, and we are called by thy name; leave us not.
10 Thus saith the LORD unto this people, Even so
have they loved to wander; they have not refrained
their feet: therefore the LORD doth not accept
them; now will he remember their iniquity, and
11 visit their sins. And the LORD said unto me, Pray
12 not for this people for *their* good. When they
fast, I will not hear their cry; and when they offer
burnt offering and [6]oblation, I will not accept them:
but I will consume them by the sword, and by the
13 famine, and by the pestilence. Then said I, Ah,
Lord GOD! behold, the prophets say unto them,
Ye shall not see the sword, neither shall ye have
famine; but I will give you [7]assured peace in this
14 place. Then the LORD said unto me, The prophets
prophesy lies in my name: I sent them not, neither
have I commanded them, neither spake I unto
them: they prophesy unto you a lying vision, and
divination, and a thing of nought, and the deceit of
15 their own heart. Therefore thus saith the LORD
concerning the prophets that prophesy in my name,
and I sent them not, yet they say, Sword and
famine shall not be in this land: By sword and
16 famine shall those prophets be consumed. And
the people to whom they prophesy shall be cast out
in the streets of Je-ru'sa-lem because of the famine
and the sword; and they shall have none to bury
them, them, their wives, nor their sons, nor their
daughters: for I will pour their wickedness upon
17 them. And thou shalt say this word unto them,
Let mine eyes run down with tears night and day,
and let them not cease; for the virgin daughter
of my people is broken with a great breach, with a
18 very grievous wound. If I go forth into the field,
then behold the slain with the sword! and if I
enter into the city, then behold [8]them that are sick
with famine! for both the prophet and the priest [9]go
about [10]in the land and have no knowledge.
19 Hast thou utterly rejected Ju'dah? hath thy soul
loathed Zi'on? why hast thou smitten us, and there
is no healing for us? We looked for peace, but no
good came; and for a time of healing, and behold
20 dismay! We [11]acknowledge, O LORD, our wicked-
ness, and the inquity of our fathers: for we have
21 sinned against thee. Do not [12]abhor *us*, for thy
name's sake; do not disgrace the throne of thy
glory: remember, break not thy covenant with us.

B. C. 601.

[b] ch. 8. 21.
[c] See 1 Sam. 5. 12.
[d] Ps. 40. 14.
[e] 2 Sam. 15. 30.
[f] ch. 2. 24.
[g] Ps. 25. 11.
[h] ch. 17. 13.
[i] Isa. 59. 1.
[k] Ex. 29. 45, 46. Lev. 26. 11, 12.
† Heb. *thy name is called upon us.* Dan. 9. 18, 19.
[l] See ch. 2. 23, 24, 25.
[m] Hos. 8. 13. & 9. 9.
[n] Ex. 32. 10. ch. 7. 16. & 11. 14.
[o] Prov. 1. 28. Isa. 1. 15. & 58. 3. ch. 11. 11. Ezek. 8. 18. Mic. 3. 4. Zech. 7. 13
[p] ch. 6. 20. & 7. 21, 22.
[q] ch. 9. 16.
[r] ch. 4. 10.
† Heb. *peace of truth.*
[s] ch. 27. 10.
[t] ch. 23. 21. & 27. 15. & 29. 8, 9.
[u] ch. 5. 12, 13.
[z] Ps. 79. 3.
[y] ch. 9. 1. & 13. 17. Lam. 1. 16. & 2. 18.
[z] ch. 8. 21.
[a] Ezek. 7. 15.
‖ Or, *make merchandise against a land, and men acknowledge it not,* ch. 5. 13.
[b] Lam. 5. 22.
[c] ch. 15. 18.
[d] ch. 8. 15.
[e] Ps. 106. 6. Dan. 9. 8
[f] Ps. 74. 2. 20. & 106. 45

B. C. 601.

[1] Or, *inferiors*
[2] Or, *for water*
[3] Or, *dismayed*
[4] Or, *the crocodile*
[5] Or, *spreadeth his tent*
[6] Or, *meat offering*
[7] Heb. *peace of truth.*
[8] Heb. *the sicknesses of famine.*
[9] Or, *traffick*
[10] Or, *into a land that they know not*
[11] Or, *know*
[12] Or, *contemn*

22 [g]Are there *any* among [h]the vanities of the Gentiles that can cause rain? or can the heavens give showers? [i]*Art* not thou he, O LORD our God? therefore we will wait upon thee: for thou hast made all these *things*.

CHAPTER XV.

The utter rejection and manifold judgments of the Jews.

THEN said the LORD unto me, [a]Though [b]Mo'ses and [c]Sam'u-el stood before me, *yet* my mind *could* not *be* toward this people: cast *them* out of my sight, and let them go forth.

2 And it shall come to pass, if they say unto thee, Whither shall we go forth? then thou shalt tell them, Thus saith the LORD; [d]Such as *are* for death, to death; and such as *are* for the sword, to the sword; and such as *are* for the famine, to the famine; and such as *are* for the captivity, to the captivity.

3 And I will [e]appoint over them four †kinds, saith the LORD: the sword to slay, and the dogs to tear, and [f]the fowls of the heaven, and the beasts of the earth, to devour and destroy.

4 And †I will cause them to be [g]removed into all kingdoms of the earth, because of [h]Ma-nas'seh the son of Hez-eki'ah king of Ju'dah, for *that* which he did in Je-ru'sa-lem.

5 For [i]who shall have pity upon thee, O Je-ru'sa-lem? or who shall bemoan thee? or who shall go aside †to ask how thou doest?

6 [k]Thou hast forsaken me, saith the LORD, thou art [l]gone backward: therefore will I stretch out my hand against thee, and destroy thee; [m]I am weary with repenting.

7 And I will fan them with a fan in the gates of the land; I will bereave *them* of ‖children, I will destroy my people, *since* [n]they return not from their ways.

8 Their widows are increased to me above the sand of the seas: I have brought upon them ‖against the mother of the young men a spoiler at noonday; I have caused *him* to fall upon it suddenly, and terrors upon the city.

9 [o]She that hath borne seven languisheth: she hath given up the ghost; [p]her sun is gone down while *it was* yet day: she hath been ashamed and confounded: and the residue of them will I deliver to the sword before their enemies, saith the LORD.

10 ¶[q]Woe is me, my mother, that thou hast borne me a man of strife and a man of contention to the whole earth! I have neither lent on usury, nor men have lent to me on usury; *yet* every one of them doth curse me.

11 The LORD said, Verily it shall be well with thy remnant; verily ‖I will cause [r]the enemy to entreat thee *well* in the time of evil and in the time of affliction.

12 Shall iron break the northern iron and the steel?

13 Thy substance and thy treasures will I give to the [s]spoil without price, and *that* for all thy sins, even in all thy borders.

14 And I will make *thee* to pass with thine enemies [t]into a land *which* thou knowest not: for a [u]fire is kindled in mine anger, *which* shall burn upon you.

15 ¶O LORD, [x]thou knowest: remember me, and visit me, and [y]revenge me of my persecutors; take me not away in thy longsuffering: know that [z]for thy sake I have suffered rebuke.

16 Thy words were found, and I did [a]eat them; and [b]thy word was unto me the joy and rejoicing of mine heart: for †I am called by thy name, O LORD God of hosts.

17 [c]I sat not in the assembly of the mockers, nor rejoiced; I sat alone because of thy hand: for thou hast filled me with indignation.

18 Why is my [d]pain perpetual, and my wound incurable, *which* refuseth to be healed? wilt thou be altogether unto me [e]as a liar, *and* [f]as waters *that* †fail?

19 ¶Therefore thus saith the LORD, [g]If thou return then will I bring thee again, *and* thou shalt [h]stand before

22 Are there any among the vanities of the heathen that can cause rain? or can the heavens give showers? art not thou he, O LORD our God? therefore we will wait upon thee; for thou hast [1]made all these things.

15 Then said the LORD unto me, Though Mo'ses and Sam'u-el stood before me, yet my mind could not be toward this people: cast them out of my sight, and 2 let them go forth. And it shall come to pass, when they say unto thee, Whither shall we go forth? then thou shalt tell them, Thus saith the LORD: Such as are for death, to death; and such as are for the sword, to the sword; and such as are for the famine, to the famine; and such as are for captivity, to cap- 3 tivity. And I will appoint over them four [2]kinds, saith the LORD: the sword to slay, and the dogs to [3]tear, and the fowls of the heaven, and the beasts of 4 the earth, to devour and to destroy. And I will cause them to be tossed to and fro among all the kingdoms of the earth, because of Ma-nas'seh the son of Hez-eki'ah king of Ju'dah, for that which he did in Je-ru'- 5 sa-lem. For who shall have pity upon thee, O Je-ru'sa-lem? or who shall bemoan thee? or who shall turn 6 aside to ask of thy welfare? Thou hast rejected me, saith the LORD, thou art gone backward: therefore have I stretched out my hand against thee, and de- 7 stroyed thee; I am weary with repenting. And I have fanned them with a fan in the gates of the land; I have bereaved *them* of children, I have destroyed my people; they have not returned from their ways. 8 Their widows are increased to me above the sand of the seas: I have brought upon them [4]against the mother of the young men a spoiler at noonday: I have caused anguish and terrors to fall upon her 9 suddenly. She that hath borne seven languisheth; she hath given up the ghost; her sun is gone down while it was yet day; she hath been ashamed and confounded: and the residue of them will I deliver to the sword before their enemies, saith the LORD.

10 Woe is me, my mother, that thou hast borne me a man of strife and a man of contention to the whole earth! I have not lent on usury, neither have men lent to me on usury; *yet* every one 11 of them doth curse me. The LORD said, Verily [5]I will [6]strengthen thee for good; verily [7]I will cause the enemy to make supplication unto thee in the time of evil and in the time of affliction.

12 [8]Can one break iron, even iron from the north, and 13 brass? Thy substance and thy treasures will I give for a spoil without price, and that for all thy sins, 14 even in all thy borders. And [9]I will make *them* to pass with thine enemies into a land which thou knowest not; for a fire is kindled in mine anger, which shall burn upon you.

15 O LORD, thou knowest: remember me, and visit me, and avenge me of my persecutors; take me not away in thy longsuffering: know that for thy 16 sake I have suffered reproach. Thy words were found, and I did eat them; and thy words were unto me a joy and the rejoicing of mine heart: for 17 I am called by thy name, O LORD God of hosts. I sat not in the assembly of them that make merry, nor rejoiced: I sat alone because of thy hand; for 18 thou hast filled me with indignation. Why is my pain perpetual, and my wound incurable, which refuseth to be healed? wilt thou indeed be unto me as a deceitful *brook*, as waters that [10]fail?

19 Therefore thus saith the LORD, If thou return, then will I bring thee again, that thou mayest stand before

B. C. about 601.

[g]Zech. 10. 1, 2.
[h]Deut. 32. 21.
[i]Ps. 135. 7. & 147. 8. Isa. 30. 23. ch. 5. 24. & 10. 13.

about 601.

[a]Ezek. 14. 14, &c.
[b]Ex. 32.11, 12. Ps. 99. 6.
[c]1 Sam.7.9.
[d]ch. 43. 11. Ezek. 5. 2, 12. Zech. 11.9.
[e]Lev. 26. 16, &c.
†Heb. *families.*
[f]ch. 7. 33. Deut.28.26
†Heb. *I will give them for a removing.*
[g]Deut. 28. 25. ch. 24.9. Ezek.23.46
[h]2 Kings 21. 11, &c. & 23. 26. & 24. 3, 4.
[i]Isa. 51.19.
†Heb. *to ask of thy peace.*
[k]ch. 2. 13.
[l]ch. 7. 24.
[m]Hos.13.14
‖Or, *whatsoever is dear.*
[n]Isa. 9. 13. ch. 5. 3. Amos4.10, 11.
‖Or, *against the mother* city *a young man spoiling,* &c. or, *against the mother* and *the young men*
[o]1 Sam.2.5.
[p]Amos.8.9
[q]Job 3. 1, &c. ch. 20. 14.
‖Or, *I will entreat the enemy for thee.*
[r]ch. 39. 11, 12,& 40.4,5.
[s]Ps. 44. 12. ch. 17. 3.
[t]ch. 16. 13. & 17.4.
[u]Deut. 32. 22.
[x]ch. 12. 3.
[y]ch. 11. 20. & 20. 12.
[z]Ps. 69. 7.
[a]Ezek3.1,3 Rev10.9,10
[b]Job 23.12. Ps. 119. 72, 111.
†Heb. *thy name is called upon me.*
[c]Ps. 1. 1. & 26. 4, 5.
[d]ch. 30.-15.
[e]See ch. 1. 18, 19.
[f]Job 6. 15, &c.
†Heb. *be not sure.*
[g]Zech. 3. 7.
[h]ver. 1.

B. C. 601.

[1]Or, *done*

[2]Heb. *families.*
[3]Heb. *drag.*

[4]Or, *against the mother* and *the young men*

[5]The Vulgate has, *thy remnant shall be for good.*
[6]Another reading is, *release.*
[7]Or, *I will intercede for thee with the enemy*
[8]Or, *Can iron break iron from &c.*
[9]Or, *I will make thine enemies to pass into &c.* According to some ancient authorities, *I will make thee to serve thine enemies in a land &c.* See ch. xvii. 4.
[10]Heb. *are not sure.*

B. C. about 601.

me: and if thou [t]take forth the precious from the vile, thou shalt be as my mouth; let them return unto thee; but return not thou unto them.

[t] Ezek. 22. 26. & 44.23.

20 And I will make thee unto this people a fenced brazen [k]wall: and they shall fight against thee, but [l]they shall not prevail against thee: for I *am* with thee to save thee and to deliver thee, saith the LORD.

[k] ch. 1. 1. & 6. 27.

[l] ch. 20. 11, 12.

21 And I will deliver thee out of the hand of the wicked, and I will redeem thee out of the hand of the terrible.

CHAPTER XVI.

The prophet foresheweth the utter ruin of the Jews.

about 601.

THE word of the LORD came also unto me, saying,

2 Thou shalt not take thee a wife, neither shalt thou have sons nor daughters in this place.

3 For thus saith the LORD concerning the sons and concerning the daughters that are born in this place, and concerning their mothers that bare them, and concerning their fathers that begat them in this land:

4 They shall die of [a]grievous deaths; they shall not be [b]lamented; neither shall they be buried; *but* they shall be [c]as dung upon the face of the earth: and they shall be consumed by the sword, and by famine; and their [d]carcasses shall be meat for the fowls of heaven, and for the beasts of the earth.

5 For thus saith the LORD, [e]Enter not into the house of ‖ mourning, neither go to lament nor bemoan them: for I have taken away my peace from this people, saith the LORD, *even* lovingkindness and mercies.

6 Both the great and the small shall die in this land: they shall not be buried, [f]neither shall *men* lament for them, nor [g]cut themselves, nor [h]make themselves bald for them:

7 Neither shall *men* ‖ tear *themselves* for them in mourning, to comfort them for the dead: neither shall *men* give them the cup of consolation to [i]drink for their father or for their mother.

8 Thou shalt not also go into the house of feasting, to sit with them to eat and to drink.

9 For thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Is'ra-el: Behold, [k]I will cause to cease out of this place in your eyes, and in your days, the voice of mirth, and the voice of gladness, the voice of the bridegroom, and the voice of the bride.

10 ¶And it shall come to pass, when thou shalt shew this people all these words, and they shall say unto thee, [l]Wherefore hath the LORD pronounced all this great evil against us? or what *is* our iniquity? or what *is* our sin that we have committed against the LORD our God?

11 Then shalt thou say unto them, [m]Because your fathers have forsaken me, saith the LORD, and have walked after other gods, and have served them, and have worshipped them, and have forsaken me, and have not kept my law;

12 And ye have done [n]worse than your fathers; for, behold, [o]ye walk every one after the ‖ imagination of his evil heart, that they may not hearken unto me:

13 [p]Therefore will I cast you out of this land [q]into a land that ye know not, *neither* ye nor your fathers; and there shall ye serve other gods day and night; where I will not shew you favour.

14 ¶Therefore, behold, the [r]days come, saith the LORD, that it shall no more be said, The LORD liveth, that brought up the children of Is'ra-el out of the land of E'gypt;

15 But, The LORD liveth, that brought up the children of Is'ra-el from the land of the north, and from all the lands whither he had driven them: and [s]I will bring them again into their land that I gave unto their fathers.

16 ¶Behold, I will send for many [t]fishers, saith the LORD, and they shall fish them; and after will I send for many hunters, and they shall hunt them from every mountain, and from every hill, and out of the holes of the rocks.

[a] ch. 15. 2.
[b] ch. 22. 18, 19. & 25.33
[c] Ps. 83. 10. ch. 8. 2. & 9 22.
[d] Ps. 79. 2. ch. 7. 33. & 34. 20.
[e] Ezek. 24. 17. 22. 23.
‖ Or, *mourning feast.*
[f] ch. 22. 18.
[g] Lev.19.28. Deut. 14.1. ch. 41. 5. & 47. 5.
[h] Isa. 22.12. ch. 7. 29.
‖ Or, *break bread for them*, as Ezek 24.17 Hos. 9. 4. See Deut. 26. 14. Job 42. 11.
[i] Prov. 31. 6,7.
[k] Isa. 24.7,8 ch. 7. 34. & 25.10. Ezek.26.13 Hos. 2. 11. Rev. 18.23.
[l] Deut. 29. 24 ch. 5. .9. & 13.22.&22.8
[m] Deut. 29. 25. ch. 22. 9.
[n] ch. 7. 26.
[o] ch. 13. 10.
‖ Or, *stubbornness.*
[p] Deut. 4. 26, 27, 28. & 28. 36,63, 64, 65.
[q] ch. 15. 14.
[r] Isa. 43.18. ch. 23. 7, 8.
[s] ch. 24. 6.& 30.3.&32.37
[t] Amos 4.2. Hab. 1. 15.

B. C. 601.

me; and if thou take forth the precious from the vile, thou shalt be as my mouth: they shall return unto
20 thee, but thou shalt not return unto them. And I will make thee unto this people a fenced brasen wall; and they shall fight against thee, but they shall not prevail against thee: for I am with thee to save thee
21 and to deliver thee, saith the LORD. And I will deliver thee out of the hand of the wicked, and I will redeem thee out of the hand of the terrible.

16 The word of the LORD came also unto me, saying,
2 Thou shalt not take thee a wife, neither shalt thou
3 have sons or daughters in this place. For thus saith the LORD concerning the sons and concerning the daughters that are born in this place, and concerning their mothers that bare them, and concerning their
4 fathers that begat them in this land: They shall die [1]of grievous deaths; they shall not be lamented, neither shall they be buried; they shall be as dung upon the face of the ground: and they shall be consumed by the sword, and by famine; and their carcases shall be meat for the fowls of heaven, and for the
5 beasts of the earth. For thus saith the LORD, Enter not into the house of mourning, neither go to lament, neither bemoan them: for I have taken away my peace from this people, saith the LORD, even loving-
6 kindness and tender mercies. Both great and small shall die in this land: they shall not be buried, neither shall men lament for them, nor cut them-
7 selves, nor make themselves bald for them: neither shall men [2]break *bread* for them in mourning, to comfort them for the dead; neither shall men give them the cup of consolation to drink for their father
8 or for their mother. And thou shalt not go into the house of feasting to sit with them, to eat and to
9 drink. For thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Is'ra-el: Behold, I will cause to cease out of this place, before your eyes and in your days, the voice of mirth, and the voice of gladness, the voice of the
10 bridegroom and the voice of the bride. And it shall come to pass, when thou shalt shew this people all these words, and they shall say unto thee, Wherefore hath the LORD pronounced all this great evil against us? or what is our iniquity? or what is our sin that we have committed against the LORD
11 our God? then shalt thou say unto them, Because your fathers have forsaken me, saith the LORD, and have walked after other gods, and have served them, and have worshipped them, and have forsaken me,
12 and have not kept my law; and ye have done evil more than your fathers; for, behold, ye walk every one after the stubbornness of his evil heart, so that
13 ye hearken not unto me: therefore will I cast you forth out of this land into the land that ye have not known, neither ye nor your fathers; and there shall ye serve other gods day and night; [3]for I will shew you no favour.
14 Therefore, behold, the days come, saith the LORD, that it shall no more be said, As the LORD liveth, that brought up the children of Is'ra-el out of the
15 land of E'gypt; but, As the LORD liveth, that brought up the children of Is'ra-el from the land of the north, and from all the countries whither he had driven them: and I will bring them again into their land
16 that I gave unto their fathers. Behold, I will send for many fishers, saith the LORD, and they shall fish them; and afterward I will send for many hunters, and they shall hunt them from every mountain, and from every hill, and out of the holes of the rocks.

[1] Heb. *deaths of sicknesses.*
[2] See Is. lviii. 7.
[3] Or, *where*

B. C. about 601.

17 For mine [u]eyes *are* upon all their ways: they are not hid from my face, neither is their iniquity hid from mine eyes.
18 And first I will recompense their iniquity and their sin [x]double; because [y]they have defiled my land, they have filled mine inheritance with the carcasses of their detestable and abominable things.
19 O LORD, [z]my strength and my fortress, and [a]my refuge in the day of affliction, the Gentiles shall come unto thee from the ends of the earth, and shall say, Surely our fathers have inherited lies, vanity, and *things* [b]wherein *there is* no profit.
20 Shall a man make gods unto himself, and [c]they *are* no gods?
21 Therefore, behold, I will this once cause them to know, I will cause them to know mine hand and my might; and they shall know that [d]my name *is* ‖ the LORD.

CHAPTER XVII.

The captivity of Judah for her sin—Trust in God is blessed.

THE sin of Ju'dah *is* written with a [a]pen of iron, *and* with the †point of a diamond: *it is* [b]graven upon the table of their heart, and upon the horns of your altars;
2 Whilst their children remember their altars and their [c]groves by the green trees upon the high hills.
3 O my mountain in the field, [d]I will give thy substance *and* all thy treasures to the spoil, *and* thy high places for sin, throughout all thy borders.
4 And thou, even †thyself, shalt discontinue from thine heritage that I gave thee; and I will cause thee to serve thine enemies in [e]the land which thou knowest not: for [f]ye have kindled a fire in mine anger, *which* shall burn for ever.
5 ¶Thus saith the LORD; [g]Cursed *be* the man that trusteth in man, and maketh [h]flesh his arm, and whose heart departeth from the LORD.
6 For he shall be [i]like the heath in the desert, and [k]shall not see when good cometh; but shall inhabit the parched places in the wilderness, [l]*in* a salt land and not inhabited.
7 [m]Blessed *is* the man that trusteth in the LORD, and whose hope the LORD is.
8 For he shall be [n]as a tree planted by the waters, and *that* spreadeth out her roots by the river, and shall not see when heat cometh, but her leaf shall be green; and shall not be careful in the year of ‖ drought, neither shall cease from yielding fruit.
9 ¶The heart *is* deceitful above all *things*, and desperately wicked: who can know it?
10 I the LORD [o]search the heart, *I* try the reins, [p]even to give every man according to his ways, *and* according to the fruit of his doings.
11 *As* the partridge ‖ sitteth *on eggs* and hatcheth *them* not; *so* he that getteth riches, and not by right, [q]shall leave them in the midst of his days, and at his end shall be [r]a fool.
12 ¶A glorious high throne from the beginning *is* the place of our sanctuary.
13 O LORD, [s]the hope of Is'ra-el, [t]all that forsake thee shall be ashamed, *and* they that depart from me shall be [u]written in the earth, because they have forsaken the LORD, the [x]fountain of living waters.
14 Heal me, O LORD, and I shall be healed; save me, and I shall be saved: for [y]thou *art* my praise.
15 ¶Behold, they say unto me, [z]Where *is* the word of the LORD? let it come now.
16 As for me, [a]I have not hastened from *being* a pastor †to follow thee: neither have I desired the woful day; thou knowest: that which came out of my lips was *right* before thee.
17 Be not a terror unto me: [b]thou *art* my hope in the day of evil.
18 [c]Let them be confounded that persecute me, but [d]let not me be confounded: let them be dismayed, but let not me be dismayed: bring upon them the day of evil, and †[e]destroy them with double destruction.

17 For mine eyes are upon all their ways: they are not hid from my face, neither is their iniquity con-
18 cealed from mine eyes. And first I will recompense their iniquity and their sin double; [1]because they have polluted my land with the carcases of their detestable things, and have filled mine inheritance
19 with their abominations. O LORD, my strength, and my strong hold, and my refuge in the day of affliction, unto thee shall the nations come from the ends of the earth, and shall say, Our fathers have inherited nought but lies, *even* vanity and things
20 wherein there is no profit. Shall a man make unto
21 himself gods, which yet are no gods? Therefore, behold, I will cause them to know, this once will I cause them to know mine hand and my might; and they shall know that my name is Jehovah.

17 The sin of Ju'dah is written with a pen of iron, *and* with the point of a diamond: it is graven upon the table of their heart, and upon the horns of
2 [2]your altars; whilst their children remember their altars and their [3]Ash'er-im by the green trees upon
3 the high hills. O my mountain in the field, I will give thy substance and all thy treasures for a spoil, *and* thy high places, because of sin, throughout all
4 thy borders. And thou, even of thyself, shalt discontinue from thine heritage that I gave thee; and I will cause thee to serve thine enemies in the land which thou knowest not: for ye have kindled a fire in mine anger which shall burn for ever.
5 Thus saith the LORD: Cursed is the man that trusteth in man, and maketh flesh his arm, and
6 whose heart departeth from the LORD. For he shall be like [4]the heath in the desert, and shall not see when good cometh; but shall inhabit the parched places in the wilderness, a salt land and not
7 inhabited. Blessed is the man that trusteth in the
8 LORD, and whose [5]hope the LORD is. For he shall be as a tree planted by the waters, and that spreadeth out his roots by the river, and shall not [6]fear when heat cometh, but his leaf shall be green; and shall not be careful in the year of drought, neither shall
9 cease from yielding fruit. The heart is deceitful above all things, and it is desperately sick: who
10 can know it? I the LORD search the heart, I try the reins, even to give every man according to his
11 ways, according to the fruit of his doings. As the partridge [7]that gathereth *young* which she hath not brought forth, so is he that getteth riches, and not by right; in the midst of his days [8]they shall leave him, and at his end he shall be a fool.
12 A glorious throne, *set* on high from the begin-
13 ning, is the place of our sanctuary. O LORD, the hope of Is'ra-el, all that forsake thee shall be ashamed; they that depart from me shall be written in the earth, because they have forsaken the LORD,
14 the fountain of living waters. Heal me, O LORD, and I shall be healed; save me, and I shall be saved:
15 for thou art my praise. Behold, they say unto me, Where is the word of the LORD? let it come now.
16 As for me, I have not hastened from being a shepherd after thee; neither have I desired [9]the woeful day; thou knowest: that which came out of my lips was
17 before thy face. Be not a terror unto me: thou art
18 my refuge in the day of evil. Let them be ashamed that persecute me, but let not me be ashamed; let them be dismayed, but let not me be dismayed: bring upon them the day of evil, and [10]destroy them with double destruction.

B. C. 601.

[1] Or, *because they have polluted my land: they have filled mine inheritance with the carcases of their detestable things and their abominations*

[2] Another reading is, *their.*
[3] See Ex. xxxiv. 13.
[4] Or, *a tamarisk*
[5] Heb. *trust.*
[6] According to another reading, *see.*
[7] Or, *sitteth on eggs which she hath not laid.*
[8] Or, *he shall leave them*
[9] Some ancient versions read, *the judgement day of man.*
[10] Heb. *break them with a double breach.*

[u] Job 34.21. Prov. 5.21. & 15. 3. ch. 32. 19.
[x] Isa. 40. 2. ch. 17. 18.
[y] Ezek. 43. 7, 9.
[z] Ps. 18. 2.
[a] ch. 17. 17.
[b] Isa. 44.10. ch. 2. 11. & 10. 5.
[c] Isa. 37.19. ch. 2. 11. Gal. 4. 8.
[d] Ex. 15. 3. ch. 33. 2. Amos 5. 8.
‖ Or, *JEHOVAH*, Ps. 83. 18.

[a] Job 19.24.
† Heb. *nail.*
[b] Prov. 3.3. 2 Cor. 3. 3.
[c] Judg. 3. 7. 2 Chron. 24. 18. & 33. 3, 19. Isa. 1. 29. & 17. 8. ch. 2. 20.
[d] ch. 15. 13.
† Heb. *in thyself.*
[e] ch. 16. 13.
[f] ch. 15. 14.
[g] Isa. 30. 1, 2. & 31. 1.
[h] See Isa. 31. 3.
[i] ch. 48. 6.
[k] Job 20.17.
[l] Deut. 29. 23.
[m] Ps. 2. 12. & 34. 8. & 125. 1 & 146. 5. Prov. 16.20 Isa. 30. 18.
[n] Job 8. 16. Ps. 1. 3.
Or, *restraint.* 1 Sam. 16.
Chron. 5. 9.
[o] Ps. 7. 9. & 139. 23, 24. Prov. 17.3. ch. 11.20. & 20. 12. Rom. 8.27. Rev. 2. 23.
[p] Ps. 62. 12. ch. 32. 19. Rom. 2. 6.
‖ Or, *gathereth young which she hath not brought forth.*
[q] Ps. 55. 23. Luke 12. 20.
[r] ch. 14. 8.
[s] Ps. 73. 27. Isa. 1. 28.
[t] See Luke 10. 20,
[u] ch. 2. 13.
[x] Deut. 10. 21. Ps. 109. 1. & 148. 14.
[y] Isa. 5. 19. Ezek. 12.22 Amos 5.18. 2 Pet. 3. 4.
[z] ch. 1.4, &c.
† Heb. *after thee.*
[a] ch. 16. 19.
[b] Ps. 35. 4. & 40. 14. & 70. 2.
[c] Ps. 25. 2.
† Heb. *break them with a double breach.*
[d] ch. 11. 20.

B. C. about 601.

19 ¶Thus said the LORD unto me; Go and stand in the gate of the children of the people, whereby the kings of Ju'dah come in, and by the which they go out, and in all the gates of Je-ru'sa-lem;

20 And say unto them, [f]Hear ye the word of the LORD, ye kings of Ju'dah, and all Ju'dah, and all the inhabitants of Je-ru'sa-lem, that enter in by these gates:

21 Thus saith the LORD; [g]Take heed to yourselves, and bear no burden on the sabbath day, nor bring *it* in by the gates of Je-ru'sa-lem;

22 Neither carry forth a burden out of your houses on the sabbath day, neither do ye any work, but hallow ye the sabbath day, as I [h]commanded your fathers.

23 [i]But they obeyed not, neither inclined their ear, but made their neck stiff, that they might not hear, nor receive instruction.

24 And it shall come to pass, if ye diligently hearken unto me, saith the LORD, to bring in no burden through the gates of this city on the sabbath day, but hallow the sabbath day, to do no work therein;

25 [k]Then shall there enter into the gates of this city kings and princes sitting upon the throne of Da'vid, riding in chariots and on horses, they, and their princes, the men of Ju'dah, and the inhabitants of Je-ru'sa-lem: and this city shall remain for ever.

26 And they shall come from the cities of Ju'dah, and from [l]the places about Je-ru'sa-lem, and from the land of Ben'ja-min, and from [m]the plain, and from the mountains, and from [n]the south, bringing burnt offerings, and sacrifices, and meat offerings, and incense, and bringing [o]sacrifices of praise, unto the house of the LORD.

27 But if ye will not hearken unto me to hallow the sabbath day, and not to bear a burden, even entering in at the gates of Je-ru'sa-lem on the sabbath day; then [p]will I kindle a fire in the gates thereof, [q]and it shall devour the palaces of Je-ru'sa-lem, and it shall not be quenched.

CHAPTER XVIII.

Under the type of a potter is shewed God's absolute power.

THE word which came to Jer-e-mi'ah from the LORD, saying,

2 Arise, and go down to the potter's house, and there I will cause thee to hear my words.

3 Then I went down to the potter's house, and, behold, he wrought a work on the ||wheels.

4 And the vessel ||that he made of clay was marred in the hand of the potter: so he †made it again another vessel, as seemed good to the potter to make *it*.

5 Then the word of the LORD came to me, saying,

6 O house of Is'ra-el, [a]cannot I do with you as this potter? saith the LORD. Behold, [b]as the clay *is* in the potter's hand, so *are* ye in mine hand, O house of Is'ra-el.

7 *At what* instant I shall speak concerning a nation, and concerning a kingdom, to [c]pluck up, and to pull down, and to destroy *it:*

8 [d]If that nation, against whom I have pronounced, turn from their evil, [e]I will repent of the evil that I thought to do unto them.

9 And *at what* instant I shall speak, concerning a nation, and concerning a kingdom, to build and to plant *it:*

10 If it do evil in my sight, that it obey not my voice, then I will repent of the good, wherewith I said I would benefit them.

11 ¶Now therefore go to, speak to the men of Ju'dah, and to the inhabitants of Je-ru'sa-lem, saying, Thus saith the LORD; Behold, I frame evil against you, and devise a device against you; [f]return ye now every one from his evil way, and make your ways and your doings good.

12 And they said, [g]There is no hope: but we will walk after our own devices, and we will every one do the imagination of his evil heart.

13 Therefore thus saith the LORD; [h]Ask ye now among the heathen, who hath heard such things: the virgin of Is'ra-el hath done [i]a very horrible thing.

19 Thus said the LORD unto me: Go, and stand in the gate of [1]the children of the people, whereby the kings of Ju'dah come in, and by the which they go
20 out, and in all the gates of Je-ru'sa-lem; and say unto them, Hear ye the word of the LORD, ye kings of Ju'dah, and all Ju'dah, and all the inhabitants of
21 Je-ru'sa-lem, that enter in by these gates; thus saith the LORD: Take heed [2]to yourselves, and bear no burden on the sabbath day, nor bring it in by the
22 gates of Je-ru'sa-lem: neither carry forth a burden out of your houses on the sabbath day, neither do ye any work: but hallow ye the sabbath day, as I
23 commanded your fathers; but they hearkened not, neither inclined their ear, but made their neck stiff, that they might not hear, and might not receive
24 instruction. And it shall come to pass, if ye diligently hearken unto me, saith the LORD, to bring in no burden through the gates of this city on the sabbath day, but to hallow the sabbath day, to do no
25 work therein; then shall there enter in by the gates of this city kings and princes sitting upon the throne of Da'vid, riding in chariots and on horses, they, and their princes, the men of Ju'dah, and the inhabitants of Je-ru'-
26 sa-lem: and this city shall [3]remain for ever. And they shall come from the cities of Ju'dah, and from the places round about Jerusalem, and from the land of Ben'ja-min, and from the lowland, and from the mountains, and from the South, bringing burnt offerings, and sacrifices, and [4]oblations, and frankincense, and bringing *sacri-*
27 *fices of* thanksgiving, unto the house of the LORD. But if ye will not hearken unto me to hallow the sabbath day, and not to bear a burden and enter in at the gates of Je-ru'sa-lem on the sabbath day; then will I kindle a fire in the gates thereof, and it shall devour the palaces of Je-ru'sa-lem, and it shall not be quenched.

18 The word which came to Jer-e-mi'ah from the
2 LORD, saying, Arise, and go down to the potter's house, and there I will cause thee to hear my words.
3 Then I went down to the potter's house, and, behold,
4 he wrought his work on the wheels. And when the vessel that he made of the clay was marred in the hand of the potter, he made it again another vessel, as seemed good to the potter to make it.
5 Then the word of the LORD came to me, saying,
6 O house of Is'ra-el, cannot I do with you as this potter? saith the LORD. Behold, as the clay in the potter's hand, so are ye in mine hand, O house
7 of Is'ra-el. At what instant I shall speak concerning a nation, and concerning a kingdom, to pluck
8 up and to break down and to destroy it; if that nation, concerning which I have spoken, turn from their evil, I will repent of the evil that I thought
9 to do unto them. And at what instant I shall speak concerning a nation, and concerning a kingdom, to
10 build and to plant it; if it do evil in my sight, that it obey not my voice, then I will repent of the good,
11 wherewith I said I would benefit them. Now therefore go to, speak to the men of Ju'dah, and to the inhabitants of Je-ru'sa-lem, saying, Thus saith the LORD: Behold, I frame evil against you, and devise a device against you: return ye now every one from his evil way, and amend your ways and your do-
12 ings. But they say, There is no hope: for we will walk after our own devices, and we will do every one after the stubbornness of his evil heart.
13 Therefore thus saith the LORD: Ask ye now among the nations who hath heard such things; the virgin of Is'ra-el hath done a very horrible thing.

B. C. 601.

[1] Or, *the common people* See ch. xxvi. 23.

[2] Or, *for your life's sake*

[3] Or, *be inhabited*

[4] Or *meal offerings*

about 605.

‖ Or, *frames*, or, *seats.*

† Or, *that he made was marred, as clay in the hand of the potter.*

† Heb. *returned and made.*

[a] Isa. 45. 9. Rom. 9. 20. 21.
[b] Isa. 64. 8.
[c] ch. 1. 10.
[d] Ezek. 18. 21. & 33. 11.
[e] ch. 26. 3. Jonah 3. 10
[f] 2 Kings 27. 13. ch. 7. 3. & 25. 5. & 26. 13. & 35. 15.
[g] ch. 2. 25.
[h] ch. 2. 10. 1 Cor. 5. 1.
[i] ch. 5. 30.

B. C. about 605.

14 Will *a man* leave ‖the snow of Leb'a-non *which cometh* from the rock of the field? *or* shall the cold flowing waters that come from another place be forsaken?

15 Because my people hath forgotten [k]me, they have burned incense to [l]vanity, and they have caused them to stumble in their ways *from* the [m]ancient paths, to walk in paths, *in* a way not cast up;

16 To make their land [n]desolate, *and* a perpetual [o]hissing; every one that passeth thereby shall be astonished, and wag his head.

17 [p]I will scatter them [q]as with an east wind before the enemy; [r]I will shew them the back, and not the face, in the day of their calamity.

18 ¶Then said they, [s]Come, and let us devise devices against Jer-e-mi'ah; [t]for the law shall not perish from the priest, nor counsel from the wise, nor the word from the prophet. Come, and let us smite him ‖with the tongue, and let us not give heed to any of his words.

19 Give heed to me, O LORD, and hearken to the voice of them that contend with me.

20 [u]Shall evil be recompensed for good? for [x]they have digged a pit for my soul. Remember that I stood before thee to speak good for them, *and* to turn away thy wrath from them.

21 Therefore [y]deliver up their children to the famine, and †pour out their *blood* by the force of the sword: and let their wives be bereaved of their children, and *be* widows; and let their men be put to death; *let* their young men *be* slain by the sword in battle.

22 Let a cry be heard from their houses, when thou shalt bring a troop suddenly upon them: for [z]they have digged a pit to take me, and hid snares for my feet.

23 Yet, LORD, thou knowest all their counsel against me †to slay *me:* [a]forgive not their iniquity, neither blot out their sin from thy sight, but let them be overthrown before thee; deal *thus* with them in the time of thine anger.

CHAPTER XIX.

The desolation of the Jews for their sins foretold.

THUS saith the LORD, Go and get a potter's earthen bottle, and *take* of the ancients of the people, and of the ancients of the priests;

2 And go forth unto [a]the valley of the son of Hin'nom, which *is* by the entry of †the east gate, and proclaim there the words that I shall tell thee:

3 [b]And say, Hear ye the word of the LORD, O kings of Ju'dah, and inhabitants of Je-ru'sa-lem; Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Is'ra-el; Behold, I will bring evil upon this place, the which whosoever heareth, his ears shall [c]tingle.

4 Because they [d]have forsaken me, and have estranged this place, and have burned incense in it unto other gods, whom neither they nor their fathers have known, nor the kings of Ju'dah, and have filled this place with [e]the blood of innocents;

5 [f]They have built also the high places of Ba'al, to burn their sons with fire *for* burnt offerings unto Ba'al, [g]which I commanded not, nor spake *it,* neither came *it* into my mind:

6 Therefore, behold, the days come, saith the LORD, that this place shall no more be called To'phet, nor [h]The valley of the son of Hin'nom, but The valley of slaughter.

7 And I will make void the counsel of Ju'dah and Je-ru'salem in this place; [i]and I will cause them to fall by the sword before their enemies, and by the hands of them that seek their lives: and their [k]carcasses will I give to be meat for the fowls of the heaven, and for the beasts of the earth.

8 And I will make this city [l]desolate, and a hissing; every one that passeth thereby shall be astonished and hiss, because of all the plagues thereof.

9 And I will cause them to eat the [m]flesh of their sons and the flesh of their daughters, and they shall eat every one the flesh of his friend in the siege and straitness wherewith their enemies, and they that seek their lives, shall straiten them.

14 Shall the snow of Leb'a-non fail from the rock of the field? *or* shall the cold waters [1]that flow down from
15 afar be [2]dried up? For my people hath forgotten me, they have burned incense to vanity; and they have caused them to stumble in their ways, in the ancient
16 paths, to walk in bypaths, in a way not cast up; to make their land an astonishment, and a perpetual hissing; every one that passeth thereby shall be astonished,
17 and shake his head. I will scatter them as with an east wind before the enemy; I will [3]look upon their back, and not their face, in the day of their calamity.
18 Then said they, Come and let us devise devices against Jer-e-mi'ah; for the law shall not perish from the priest, nor counsel from the wise, nor the word from the prophet. Come, and let us smite him with the tongue, and let us not give heed to any of his words.
19 Give heed to me, O LORD, and hearken to the voice
20 of them that contend with me. Shall evil be recompensed for good? for they have digged a pit for my soul. Remember how I stood before thee to speak good for them, to turn away thy fury from them.
21 Therefore deliver up their children to the famine, and give them over to the power of the sword; and let their wives become childless, and widows; and let their men be slain of death, *and* their young men smitten
22 of the sword in battle. Let a cry be heard from their houses, when thou shalt bring a troop suddenly upon them: for they have digged a pit to take me,
23 and hid snares for my feet. Yet, LORD, thou knowest all their counsel against me to slay me; forgive not their iniquity, neither blot out their sin from thy sight: but let them be [4]overthrown before thee; deal thou with them in the time of thine anger.

19 Thus said the LORD, Go, and buy a potter's earthen bottle, and *take* of the elders of the people,
2 and of the elders of the priests; and go forth unto the valley of the son of Hin'nom, which is by the entry of [5]the gate Har'sith, and proclaim there
3 the words that I shall tell thee: and say, Hear ye the word of the LORD, O kings of Ju'dah and inhabitants of Je-ru'sa-lem; thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Is'ra-el, Behold, I will bring evil upon this place, the which whosoever heareth, his ears
4 shall tingle. Because they have forsaken me, and have estranged this place, and have burned incense in it unto other gods, whom they knew not, they and their fathers and the kings of Ju'dah; and have
5 filled this place with the blood of innocents; and have built the high places of Ba'al, to burn their sons in the fire for burnt offerings unto Ba'al; which I commanded not, nor spake it, neither came
6 it into my [6]mind: therefore, behold, the days come, saith the LORD, that this place shall no more be called To'pheth, nor The valley of the son of Hin'nom,
7 but The valley of Slaughter. And I will [7]make void the counsel of Ju'dah and Je-ru'sa-lem in this place; and I will cause them to fall by the sword before their enemies, and by the hand of them that seek their life: and their carcases will I give to be meat for the fowls of the heaven, and for the beasts of
8 the earth. And I will make this city an astonishment, and an hissing; every one that passeth thereby shall be astonished and hiss because of all the plagues
9 thereof. And I will cause them to eat the flesh of their sons and the flesh of their daughters, and they shall eat every one the flesh of his friend, in the siege and in the straitness, wherewith their enemies, and they that seek their life, shall straiten them.

B. C. 605.

[1] Or, *of strange lands that flow down &c.*
[2] Or, *plucked up*
[3] Or, *shew them the back, and not the face*
[4] Heb. *made to stumble*
[5] Or, *the gate of pot-sherds.*
[6] Heb. *heart.*
[7] Heb. *empty out.*

‖ Or, *my fields for a rock,* or, *for the snow of Lebanon? shall the running waters be forsaken for the strange cold waters?*
[k] ch. 2. 13, 32. & 3. 21. & 13. 25. & 17. 13.
[l] ch. 10. 15. & 16. 19.
[m] ch. 6. 16.
[n] ch. 19. 8. & 49. 13. & 50. 13.
[o] 1 Kings 9. 8. Lam. 2. 15. Mic. 6. 16.
[p] ch. 13. 24.
[q] Ps. 48. 7.
[r] See ch. 2. 27.
[s] ch. 11. 19.
[t] Lev. 10. 11. Mal. 2. 7. John 7. 48, 49.
‖ Or, *for the tongue.*
[u] Ps. 109. 4, 5.
[x] Ps. 35. 7. & 57. 6. ver. 22.
[y] Ps. 109. 9, 10.
† Heb. *pour them out.*
[z] ver. 20.
† Heb. *for death.*
[a] Ps. 35. 4. & 109. 14. ch. 11. 20. & 15. 15.

about 605.

[a] Josh. 15. 8. 2 Kings 23. 10. ch. 7. 31.
† Heb. *the gate.*
[b] ch. 17. 20.
[c] 1 Sam. 3. 11. 2 Kings 21. 12.
[d] Deut. 28. 20. Isa. 65. 11. ch. 2. 13, 17, 9. & 15. 6. & 17. 13. 2 Kings 21. 16. ch. 2. 34. ch. 7. 31, 32, & 32. 35. Lev. 18. 21 Josh. 15. 8
[e] Lev. 26. 17 Deut. 28. 25 Ps. 79. 2. ch. 7. 33. & 34. 20 & 34. 20
[f] ch. 18. 16. & 49. 13. & 50. 13.
[g] Lev. 26. 29. Deut. 28. 53 Isa. 9. 20. Lam. 4. 10.

B. C. about 605.

10 [n]Then shalt thou break the bottle in the sight of the men that go with thee,

11 And shalt say unto them, Thus saith the LORD of hosts; [o]Even so will I break this people and this city, as *one* breaketh a potter's vessel, that cannot †be made whole again: and they shall [p]bury *them* in To'phet, till *there be* no place to bury.

12 Thus will I do unto this place, saith the LORD, and to the inhabitants thereof, and *even* make this city as To'phet:

13 And the houses of Je-ru'sa-lem, and the houses of the kings of Ju'dah, shall be defiled [q]as the place of To'phet, because of all the houses upon whose [r]roofs they have burned incense unto all the host of heaven, and [s]have poured out drink offerings unto other gods.

14 Then came Jer-e-mi'ah from To'phet, whither the LORD had sent him to prophesy; and he stood in [t]the court of the LORD'S house, and said to all the people,

15 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Is'ra-el; Behold, I will bring upon this city and upon all her towns all the evil that I have pronounced against it, because [u]they have hardened their necks, that they might not hear my words.

n So ch. 51. 63. 64.
o Ps. 2. 9. Isa. 30. 14. Lam. 4. 2.
† Heb. *be healed.*
p ch. 7. 32.
q 2 Kings 23. 10.
r 2 Kings 23. 12. ch. 32. 29. Zeph. 1. 5.
s ch. 7. 18.
t See 2 Chron. 20. 5.
u ch. 7. 26. & 17. 23.

CHAPTER XX.

Pashur, smiting Jeremiah, receiveth a new name, and a fearful doom.

NOW Pash'ur the son of [a]Im'mer the priest, who *was* also chief governer in the house of the LORD, heard that Jer-e-mi'ah prophesied these things.

2 Then Pash'ur smote Jer-e-mi'ah the prophet, and put him in the stocks that *were* in the high gate of Ben'ja-min, which *was* by the house of the LORD.

3 And it came to pass on the morrow, that Pash'ur brought forth Jer-e-mi'ah out of the stocks. Then said Jer-e-mi'ah unto him, The LORD hath not called thy name Pash'ur, but ||Ma-gor-mis'sa-bib.

4 For thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will make thee a terror to thyself, and to all thy friends; and they shall fall by the sword of their enemies, and thine eyes shall behold *it:* and I will give all Ju'dah into the hand of the king of Bab'y-lon, and he shall carry them captive into Bab'y-lon, and shall slay them with the sword.

5 Moreover I [b]will deliver all the strength of this city, and all the labours thereof, and all the precious things thereof, and all the treasures of the kings of Ju'dah will I give into the hand of their enemies, which shall spoil them, and take them, and carry them to Bab'y-lon.

6 And thou, Pash'ur, and all that dwell in thine house shall go into captivity: and thou shalt come to Bab'y-lon, and there thou shalt die, and shalt be buried there, thou, and all thy friends, to whom thou hast [c]prophesied lies.

7 ¶O LORD, thou hast deceived me, and I was ||deceived: [d]thou art stronger than I, and hast prevailed: [e]I am in derision daily, every one mocketh me.

8 For since I spake, I cried out, [f]I cried violence and spoil; because the word of the LORD was made a reproach unto me, and a derision, daily.

9 Then I said, I will not make mention of him, nor speak any more in his name. But *his word* was in my heart as a [g]burning fire shut up in my bones, and I was weary with forbearing, and [h]I could not *stay.*

10 ¶[i]For I heard the defaming of many, fear on every side. Report, *say they,* and we will report it. †[k]All my familiars watched for my halting, *saying,* Peradventure he will be enticed, and we shall prevail against him, and we shall take our revenge on him.

11 But [l]the LORD *is* with me as a mighty terrible one: therefore my persecutors shall stumble, and they shall not [m]prevail; they shall be greatly ashamed; for they shall not prosper: *their* [n]everlasting confusion shall never be forgotten.

a 1 Chron. 24. 14.
|| That is *fear round about.* Ps. 31. 13. ver. 10. ch. 6. 25. & 46. 5. & 49. 29.
b 2 Kings 20. 17. & 24. 12—16. & 25. 13, &c. ch. 3. 24.
c ch. 14. 13, 14. & 28. 15. & 29. 21.
|| Or, *enticed.*
d ch. 1. 6, 7.
e Lam. 3. 14.
f ch. 6. 7.
g Job 32. 18, 19. Ps. 39. 3.
h Job 32. 18. Acts 18. 5.
i Ps. 31. 13.
† Heb. *every man of my peace.*
k Job 19. 19. Ps. 41. 9. & 55. 13, 14. Luke 11. 53, 54.
l ch. 1. 8. 19.
m ch. 15. 20. & 17. 18.
n ch. 23. 40.

10 Then shalt thou break the bottle in the sight of the
11 men that go with thee, and shalt say unto them, Thus saith the LORD of hosts: Even so will I break this people and this city, as one breaketh a potter's vessel, that cannot be made whole again: and they shall bury
12 in To'pheth, [1]till there be no place to bury. Thus will I do unto this place, saith the LORD, and to the inhabit-
13 ants thereof, even making this city as To'pheth: and the houses of Je-ru'salem, and the houses of the kings of Ju'dah, which are defiled, shall be as the place of To'pheth, even all the houses upon whose roofs they have burned incense unto all the host of heaven, and have poured out drink offerings unto other gods.
14 Then came Jer-e-mi'ah from To'pheth, whither the LORD had sent him to prophesy; and he stood in the court of the LORD'S house, and said to all the
15 people: Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Is'ra-el, Behold, I will bring upon this city and upon all her towns all the evil that I have pronounced against it; because they have made their neck stiff, that they might not hear my words.

B. C. 605.

[1] Or, *because there shall be no place else*

20 Now Pash'hur the son of Im'mer the priest, who was chief officer in the house of the LORD, heard
2 Jer-e-mi'ah prophesying these things. Then Pash'hur smote Jer-e-mi'ah the prophet, and put him in the stocks that were in the upper gate of Ben'ja-min,
3 which was in the house of the LORD. And it came to pass on the morrow, that Pash'hur brought forth Jer-e-mi'ah out of the stocks. Then said Jer-e-mi'ah unto him, The LORD hath not called thy name
4 Pash'hur, but [2]Ma-gor-mis'sa-bib. For thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will make thee a terror to thyself, and to all thy friends: and they shall fall by the sword of their enemies, and thine eyes shall behold it: and I will give all Ju'dah into the hand of the king of Bab'y-lon, and he shall carry them captive to Bab'y-lon, and shall slay them with the sword.
5 Moreover I will give all the riches of this city, and all the gains thereof, and all the precious things thereof, yea, all the treasures of the kings of Ju'dah will I give into the hand of their enemies, which shall spoil them, and take them, and carry them to
6 Bab'y-lon. And thou, Pash'hur, and all that dwell in thine house shall go into captivity: and thou shalt come to Bab'y-lon, and there thou shalt die, and there shalt thou be buried, thou, and all thy friends, to whom thou hast prophesied falsely.
7 O LORD, thou hast [3]deceived me, and I was deceived: thou art stronger than I, and hast prevailed: I am become a laughingstock all the day, every one
8 mocketh me. For as often as I speak, I cry out; I cry, Violence and spoil: because the word of the LORD is made a reproach unto me, and a derision,
9 all the day. And if I say, I will not make mention of him, nor speak any more in his name, then there is in mine heart as it were a burning fire shut up in my bones, and I am weary with forbearing, and I
10 cannot *contain.* For I have heard the defaming of many, terror on every side. Denounce, and we will denounce him, *say* all my familiar friends, they that watch for my halting; peradventure he will be enticed, and we shall prevail against him, and we
11 shall take our revenge on him. But the LORD is with me as a mighty one *and* a terrible: therefore my persecutors shall stumble, and they shall not prevail: they shall be greatly ashamed, because they have not [4]dealt wisely, even with an everlasting dishonour which shall never be forgotten.

[2] That is, *Terror on every side.*
[3] Or, *enticed*
[4] Or, *prospered*

12 But, O LORD of hosts, that °triest the righteous, *and* seest the reins and the heart, ᵖlet me see thy vengeance on them: for unto thee have I opened my cause.

13 Sing unto the LORD, praise ye the LORD: for ᑫhe hath delivered the soul of the poor from the hand of evil doers.

14 ¶ ʳCursed *be* the day wherein I was born: let not the day wherein my mother bare me be blessed.

15 Cursed *be* the man who brought tidings to my father, saying, A man child is born unto thee; making him very glad.

16 And let that man be as the cities which the LORD ˢoverthrew, and repented not: and let him ᵗhear the cry in the morning, and the shouting at noontide;

17 ᵘBecause he slew me not from the womb; or that my mother might have been my grave, and her womb *to be* always great *with me*.

18 ˣWherefore came I forth out of the womb to ʸsee labour and sorrow, that my days should be consumed with shame?

CHAPTER XXI.

Zedekiah sendeth to inquire the event of Nebuchadrezzar's war.

THE word which came unto Jer-e-mi'ah from the LORD, when king Zed-e-ki'ah sent unto him ᵃPash'ur the son of Mel-chi'ah, and ᵇZeph-a-ni'ah the son of Ma-a-se'iah the priest, saying,

2 ᶜInquire, I pray thee of the LORD for us; for Neb-u-chad-rez'zar, king of Bab'y-lon maketh war against us; if so be that the LORD will deal with us according to all his wondrous works, that he may go up from us.

3 ¶ Then said Jer-e-mi'ah unto them, Thus shall ye say to Zed-e-ki'ah:

4 Thus saith the LORD God of Is'ra-el; Behold, I will turn back the weapons of war that *are* in your hands, wherewith ye fight against the king of Bab'y-lon, and *against* the Chal-de'ans, which besiege you without the walls, and ᵈI will assemble them into the midst of this city.

5 And I myself will fight against you with an ᵉoutstretched hand and with a strong arm, even in anger, and in fury, and in great wrath.

6 And I will smite the inhabitants of this city, both man and beast: they shall die of a great pestilence.

7 And afterward, saith the LORD, ᶠI will deliver Zed-e-ki'ah king of Ju'dah, and his servants, and the people, and such as are left in this city from the pestilence, from the sword, and from the famine, into the hand of Neb-u-chad-rez'zar king of Bab'y-lon, and into the hand of their enemies, and into the hand of those that seek their life: and he shall smite them with the edge of the sword; ᵍhe shall not spare them, neither have pity, nor have mercy.

8 ¶ And unto this people thou shalt say, Thus saith the LORD; Behold, ʰI set before you the way of life, and the way of death.

9 He that ⁱabideth in this city shall die by the sword, and by the famine, and by the pestilence: but he that goeth out, and falleth to the Chal-de'ans that besiege you, he shall live, and ʲhis life shall be unto him for a prey.

10 For I have ˡset my face against this city for evil, and not for good, saith the LORD: ᵐit shall be given into the hand of the king of Bab'y-lon, and he shall ⁿburn it with fire.

11 ¶ And touching the house of the king of Ju'dah, *say*, Hear ye the word of the LORD;

12 O house of Da'vid, thus saith the LORD; °†Execute judgment ᵖin the morning, and deliver *him that is* spoiled out of the hand of the oppressor, lest my fury go out like fire, and burn that none can quench *it*, because of the evil of your doings.

13 Behold, ᑫI *am* against thee, O †inhabitant of the valley, *and* rock of the plain, saith the LORD; which say, ʳWho shall come down against us? or who shall enter into our habitations?

14 But I will †punish you according to the ˢfruit of your doings, saith the LORD: and I will kindle a fire in the forest thereof, and ᵗit shall devour all things round about it.

12 But, O LORD of hosts, that triest the righteous, that seest the reins and the heart, let me see thy vengeance
13 on them; for unto thee have I revealed my cause. Sing unto the LORD, praise ye the LORD: for he hath delivered the soul of the needy from the hand of evil-doers.
14 Cursed be the day wherein I was born: let not the day wherein my mother bare me be blessed.
15 Cursed be the man who brought tidings to my father, saying, A man child is born unto thee;
16 making him very glad. And let that man be as the cities which the LORD overthrew, and repented not: and let him hear a cry in the morning, and [1]shouting
17 at noontide; because he slew me not from the womb; and so my mother should have been my
18 grave, and her womb always great. Wherefore came I forth out of the womb to see labour and sorrow, that my days should be consumed with shame?

21 The word which came unto Jer-e-mi'ah from the LORD, when king Zed-e-ki'ah sent unto him Pash'hur the son of Mal-chi'ah, and Zeph-a-ni'ah the son of
2 Ma-a-se'iah the priest, saying, Inquire, I pray thee, of the LORD for us; for Neb-u-chad-rez'zar king of Bab'y-lon maketh war against us: peradventure the LORD will deal with us according to all his wondrous works, that he may go up from us.
3 Then said Jer-e-mi'ah unto them, Thus shall ye say
4 to Zed-e-ki'ah: Thus saith the LORD, the God of Is'ra-el, Behold, I will turn back the weapons of war that are in your hands, wherewith ye fight against the king of Bab'y-lon, and against the Chal-de'ans which besiege you, without the walls, and I will gather them into the
5 midst of this city. And I myself will fight against you with an outstretched hand and with a strong arm,
6 even in anger, and in fury, and in great wrath. And I will smite the inhabitants of this city, both man and
7 beast: they shall die of a great pestilence. And afterward, saith the LORD, I will deliver Zed-e-ki'ah king of Ju'dah, and his servants, and the people, even such as are left in this city from the pestilence, from the sword, and from the famine, into the hand of Neb-u-chad-rez'zar king of Bab'y-lon, and into the hand of their enemies, and into the hand of those that seek their life: and he shall smite them with the edge of the sword; he shall not spare
8 them, neither have pity, nor have mercy. And unto this people thou shalt say, Thus saith the LORD: Behold, I set before you the way of life and the
9 way of death. He that abideth in this city shall die by the sword, and by the famine, and by the pestilence: but he that goeth out, and falleth away to the Chal-de'ans that besiege you, he shall live,
10 and his life shall be unto him for a prey. For I have set my face upon this city for evil, and not for good, saith the LORD: it shall be given into the hand of the king of Bab'y-lon, and he shall burn it with fire.
11 And touching the house of the king of Ju'dah,
12 hear ye the word of the LORD: O house of Da'vid, thus saith the LORD, Execute judgement in the morning, and deliver the spoiled out of the hand of the oppressor, lest my fury go forth like fire, and burn that none can quench it, because of the evil
13 of [2]your doings. Behold, I am against thee, O [3]inhabitant of the valley, [4]*and* of the rock of the plain, saith the LORD; ye which say, Who shall come down against
14 us? or who shall enter into our habitations? and I will punish you according to the fruit of your doings, saith the LORD: and I will kindle a fire in her forest, and it shall devour all that is round about her.

[1] Or, *an alarm*

[2] Another reading is, *their*
[3] Heb. *inhabitress.*
[4] Or, and *rock*

B. C. about 605.
°ch. 11. 20. & 17. 10.
ᵖPs. 54. 7. & 59. 10.
ᑫPs. 35. 9, 10. & 109. 30, 31.
ʳJob. 3. 3. ch. 15. 10.
ˢGen. 19. 25
ᵗch. 18. 22.
ᵘJob 3. 10, 11.
ˣJob 3. 20.
ʸLam. 3. 1.

about 589.
ᵃch. 38. 1.
ᵇ2 Kings 25. 18. ch. 29. 25. & 37. 3.
ᶜch. 37. 3. 7.
ᵈIsa. 13. 4.
ᵉEx. 6. 6.
ᶠch. 37. 17. & 39. 5. & 52. 9.
ᵍDeut. 28. 50. 2 Chron. 36. 17.
ʰDeut. 30. 19.
ⁱch. 38. 2, 17, 18.
ʲch. 39. 18. & 45. 5.
ᵏLev. 17. 10. ch. 44. 11. Amos 9. 4.
ˡch. 38. 3.
ᵐch. 34. 2, 22. & 37. 10. & 38. 18, 23. & 52. 13.

about 609.
°ch. 22. 3. Zech. 7. 9.
†Heb. *Judge.*
ᵖPs. 101. 8.
ᑫEzek. 13. 8
†Heb. *inhabitress.*
ʳch. 49. 4.
†Heb. *visit upon.*
ˢProv. 1. 31. Isa. 3. 10, 11.
ᵗ2 Chron. 36. 19. ch. 52. 13.

B. C. about 609.

CHAPTER XXII.

Jeremiah exhorteth to repentance with promises and threats.

THUS saith the LORD; Go down to the house of the king of Ju'dah, and speak there this word,

2 And say, [a]Hear the word of the LORD, O king of Ju'dah, that sittest upon the throne of Da'vid, thou, and thy servants, and thy people that enter in by these gates:

3 Thus saith the LORD; [b]Execute ye judgment and righteousness, and deliver the spoiled out of the hand of the oppressor: and [c]do no wrong, do no violence to the stranger, the fatherless, nor the widow, neither shed innocent blood in this place.

4 For if ye do this thing indeed, [d]then shall there enter in by the gates of this house kings sitting †upon the throne of Da'vid, riding in chariots and on horses, he, and his servants, and his people.

5 But if ye will not hear these words, [e]I swear by myself, saith the LORD, that this house shall become a desolation.

6 For thus saith the LORD unto the king's house of Ju'dah; Thou *art* Gil'e-ad unto me, *and* the head of Leb'a-non: *yet* surely I will make thee a wilderness, *and* cities *which* are not inhabited.

7 And I will prepare destroyers against thee, every one with his weapons: and they shall cut down [f]thy choice cedars, [g]and cast *them* into the fire.

8 And many nations shall pass by this city, and they shall say every man to his neighbour, [h]Wherefore hath the LORD done thus unto this great city?

9 Then they shall answer, [i]Because they have forsaken the covenant of the LORD their God, and worshipped other gods, and served them.

10 ¶Weep ye not for [k]the dead, neither bemoan him: *but* weep sore for him [l]that goeth away: for he shall return no more, nor see his native country.

11 For thus saith the LORD touching [m]Shal'lum the son of Jo-si'ah king of Ju'dah, which reigned instead of Jo-si'ah his father, [n]which went forth out of this place; He shall not return thither any more:

12 But he shall die in the place whither they have led him captive, and shall see this land no more.

13 ¶[o]Woe unto him that buildeth his house by unrighteousness, and his chambers by wrong; [p]*that* useth his neighbour's service without wages, and giveth him not for his work;

14 That saith, I will build me a wide house and †large chambers, and cutteth him out ‖ windows; and *it is* ceiled with cedar, and painted with vermilion.

15 Shalt thou reign, because thou clothest *thyself* in cedar? [q]did not thy father eat and drink, and do judgment and justice, *and* then [r]*it was* well with him?

16 He judged the cause of the poor and needy; then *it was* well *with him: was* not this to know me? saith the LORD.

17 [s]But thine eyes and thine heart *are* not but for thy covetousness, and for to shed innocent blood, and for oppression, and for ‖ violence, to do *it*.

18 Therefore thus saith the LORD concerning Je-hoi'a-kim the son of Jo-si'ah king of Ju'dah; [t]They shall not lament for him, *saying*, [u]Ah my brother! or, Ah sister! they shall not lament for him, *saying*, Ah lord! or, Ah his glory!

19 [x]He shall be buried with the burial of an ass, drawn and cast forth beyond the gates of Je-ru'sa-lem.

20 ¶Go up to Leb'a-non, and cry; and lift up thy voice in Ba'shan, and cry from the passages: for all thy lovers are destroyed.

21 I spake unto thee in thy †prosperity; *but* thou saidst, I will not hear. [y]This *hath been* thy manner from thy youth, that thou obeyedst not my voice.

22 The wind shall eat up all [z]thy pastors, and [a]thy lovers shall go into captivity: surely then shalt thou be ashamed and confounded for all thy wickedness.

22 Thus said the LORD: Go down to the house
of the king of Ju'dah, and speak there this word,
2 and say, Hear the word of the LORD, O king of
Ju'dah, that sittest upon the throne of Da'vid,
thou, and thy servants, and thy people that
3 enter in by these gates. Thus saith the LORD:
Execute ye judgement and righteousness, and de-
liver the spoiled out of the hand of the oppressor:
and do no wrong, do no violence, to the stranger,
the fatherless, nor the widow, neither shed innocent
4 blood in this place. For if ye do this thing indeed,
then shall there enter in by the gates of this house
kings sitting [1]upon the throne of Da'vid, riding in
chariots and on horses, he, and his servants, and his
5 people. But if ye will not hear these words, I swear
by myself, saith the LORD, that this house shall be-
6 come a desolation. For thus saith the LORD [2]con-
cerning the house of the king of Ju'dah: Thou art
Gil'e-ad unto me, *and* the head of Leb'a-non: *yet*
surely I will make thee a wilderness, *and* cities which
7 are not inhabited. And I will [3]prepare destroyers
against thee, every one with his weapons: and they
shall cut down thy choice cedars, and cast them into
8 the fire. And many nations shall pass by this city,
and they shall say every man to his neighbour,
Wherefore hath the LORD done thus unto this great
9 city? Then they shall answer, Because they forsook
the covenant of the LORD their God, and worshipped
other gods, and served them.
10 Weep ye not for the dead, neither bemoan him:
but weep sore for him that goeth away; for he
shall return no more, nor see his native country.
11 For thus saith the LORD touching [4]Shal'lum the son
of Jo-si'ah, king of Ju'dah, which reigned instead of
Jo-si'ah his father, which went forth out of this place:
12 He shall not return thither any more; but in the
place whither they have led him captive, there shall
he die, and he shall see this land no more.
13 Woe unto him that buildeth his house by unright-
eousness, and his chambers by injustice; that useth
his neighbour's service without wages, and giveth
14 him not his hire; that saith, I will build me a
wide house and spacious chambers, and cutteth him
out windows; and it is cieled with cedar, and painted
15 with vermilion. Shalt thou reign, because thou
[5]strivest to excel in cedar? did not thy father eat and
drink, and do judgement and justice? then it was
16 well with him. He judged the cause of the poor and
needy; then it was well. Was not this to know me?
17 saith the LORD. But thine eyes and thine heart
are not but for thy [6]covetousness, and for to shed
innocent blood, and for oppression, and for violence,
18 to do it. Therefore thus saith the LORD concerning
Je-hoi'a-kim the son of Jo-si'ah, king of Ju'dah: They
shall not lament for him, *saying*, Ah my brother!
or, Ah sister! they shall not lament for him,
19 *saying*, Ah lord! or, Ah his glory! He shall be
buried with the burial of an ass, drawn and cast
forth beyond the gates of Je-ru'sa-lem.
20 Go up to Leb'a-non, and cry; and lift up thy voice in
Ba'shan: and cry from Ab'a-rim; for all thy lovers are
21 destroyed. I spake unto thee in thy prosperity; but
thou saidst, I will not hear. This hath been thy manner
from thy youth, that thou obeyedst not my voice.
22 The wind shall [7]feed all thy shepherds, and thy lov-
ers shall go into captivity: surely then shalt thou be
ashamed and confounded for all thy wickedness.

B. C. 609.

[1] Heb. *for David upon his throne.*

[2] Or, *unto*

[3] Heb. *sanctify.*

[4] In 2 Kings xxiii. 30, *Jehoahaz.* Compare 1 Chr. iii. 15.

[5] Or, *viest with the cedar*

[6] Or, *dishonest gain*

[7] Or, *feed upon*

B. C. about 599.

†Heb. *inhabitress.*
[b]ch. 6. 24.
[c]See 2 Kings 24. 6, 8. 1 Chron. 3. 16. ch. 37. 1.
[d]Cant. 8. 6. Hag. 2. 23.
[e]ch. 34. 20.
[f]2 Kings 24. 15. 2 Chron. 36. 10.
†Heb. *lift up their mind.*
ch. 44. 14.
[g]Ps. 31. 12. ch. 48. 38. Hos. 8. 8.
[h]Deut. 32. 1 Isa. 1. 2. & 34. 1. Mic. 1. 2.
[i]See 1 Chron. 3. 16, 17. Matt. 1. 12.
[k]ch. 36. 30.

599.

[a]ch. 10. 21. & 22. 22. Ezek. 34. 2.
[b]Ex. 32. 34.
[c]ch. 32. 37. Ezek. 34. 13, &c.
[d]ch. 3. 15. Ezek. 34. 23, &c.
[e]Isa. 4. 2. & 11. 1. & 40. 10, 11. ch. 33. 14, 15, 16. Dan. 9. 24. Zech. 3. 8. & 6. 12. John 1. 45.
[f]Ps. 72. 2. Isa. 32. 1, 5. & 9. 7. Deut. 33. 3. Zech. 14. 11
[g]ch. 32. 37.
[h]ch. 33. 16. 1 Cor. 1. 30.
[i]Heb. *Jehovah Tsidkenu.*
[k]ch. 16. 14, 15. Isa. 43. 5, 6. ver. 3.
[l]See Hab. 3. 16.
[m]ch. 5. 7, 8. & 9. 2. Hos. 4. 2, 3.
[n]Or, *cursing.*
[o]ch. 9. 10. & 12. 4.
Or, *violence.*
[p]ch. 6. 13. & 8. 10. Zeph. 3. 4.
[q]ch. 7. 30. & 11. 15. & 32. 34. Ezek. 8. 11. & 23. 39.
[r]Ps. 35. 6. Prov. 4. 19. Is. 13. 16.
[s]ch. 11. 23.
Or, *an absurd thing.*
Heb. *unsavoury* ch. 2. 8. Isa. 9. 16
Or, *Uthiness.*
ch. 29. 23. ver. 26.

23 O †inhabitant of Leb'a-non, that makest thy nest in the cedars, how gracious shalt thou be when pangs come upon thee, [b]the pain as of a woman in travail!
24 *As* I live, saith the LORD, [c]though Co-ni'ah the son of Je-hoi'a-kim king of Ju'dah [d]were the signet upon my right hand, yet would I pluck thee thence;
25 [e]And I will give thee into the hand of them that seek thy life, and into the hand *of them* whose face thou fearest, even into the hand of Neb-u-chad-rez'zar king of Bab'y-lon, and into the hand of the Chal-de'ans.
26 [f]And I will cast thee out, and thy mother that bare thee, into another country, where ye were not born; and there shall ye die.
27 But to the land whereunto they †desire to return, thither shall they not return.
28 *Is* this man Co-ni'ah a despised broken idol? *is he* [g]a vesssel wherein *is* no pleasure? wherefore are they cast out, he and his seed, and are cast into a land which they know not?
29 [h]O earth, earth, earth, hear the word of the LORD.
30 Thus saith the LORD, Write ye this man [i]childless, a man *that* shall not prosper in his days: for no man of his seed shall prosper, [k]sitting upon the throne of Da'vid, and ruling any more in Ju'dah.

CHAPTER XXIII.

Jeremiah prophesieth a restoration of the scattered flock.

WOE [a]be unto the pastors that destroy and scatter the sheep of my pasture! saith the LORD.
2 Therefore thus saith the LORD God of Is'ra-el against the pastors that feed my people; Ye have scattered my flock, and driven them away, and have not visited them: [b]behold, I will visit upon you the evil of your doings, saith the LORD.
3 And [c]I will gather the remnant of my flock out of all countries whither I have driven them, and will bring them again to their folds; and they shall be fruitful and increase.
4 And I will set up [d]shepherds over them, which shall feed them: and they shall fear no more, nor be dismayed, neither shall they be lacking, saith the LORD.
5 ¶Behold, [e]the days come, saith the LORD, that I will raise unto Da'vid a righteous Branch, and a King shall reign and prosper, [f]and shall execute judgment and justice in the earth.
6 [g]In his days Ju'dah shall be saved, and Is'ra-el [h]shall dwell safely: and [i]this *is* his name whereby he shall be called, †THE LORD OUR RIGHTEOUSNESS.
7 Therefore, behold, [k]the days come, saith the LORD, that they shall no more say, The LORD liveth, which brought up the children of Is'ra-el out of the land of E'gypt;
8 But, The LORD liveth which brought up and which led the seed of the house of Is'ra-el out of the north country, [l]and from all countries whither I had driven them; and they shall dwell in their own land.
9 ¶Mine heart within me is broken because of the prophets; [m]all my bones shake: I am like a drunken man, and like a man whom wine hath overcome, because of the LORD, and because of the words of his holiness.
10 For [n]the land is full of adulterers; for [o]because of ||swearing the land mourneth; [p]the pleasant places of the wilderness are dried up, and their ||course is evil, and their force *is* not right.
11 For [q]both prophet and priest are profane: yea, [r]in my house have I found their wickedness, saith the LORD.
12 [s]Wherefore their way shall be unto them as slippery *ways* in the darkness; they shall be driven on, and fall therein: for I [t]will bring evil upon them, *even* the year of their visitation, saith the LORD.
13 And I have seen ||†folly in the prophets of Sa-ma'ri-a; [u]they prophesied in Ba'al, [z]and caused my people Is'ra-el to err.
14 I have seen also in the prophets of Je-ru'sa-lem ||a horrible thing: [y]they commit adultery, and [z]walk in lies:

B. C. 599.

[1]Heb. *inhabitress.*
[2]Some ancient versions have, *how wilt thou groan.*
[3]In ch. xxiv. 1, and 1 Chr. iii. 16, *Jeconiah.* In 2 Kings xxiv. 6, 8, *Jehoiachin.*
[4]Heb, *they lift up their soul.*
[5]Or, *pot*
[6]Or, *land*

23 Woe unto the shepherds that destroy and scatter
2 the sheep of my pasture! saith the LORD. Therefore thus saith the LORD, the God of Is'ra-el, against the shepherds that feed my people: Ye have scattered my flock, and driven them away, and have not visited them; behold, I will visit upon you the evil
3 of your doings, saith the LORD. And I will gather the remnant of my flock out of all the countries whither I have driven them, and will bring them again to their folds; and they shall be fruitful and multiply.
4 And I will set up shepherds over them which shall feed them: and they shall fear no more, nor be dismayed, neither shall any be lacking, saith the LORD.
5 Behold, the days come, saith the LORD, that I will raise unto Da'vid a righteous [7]Branch, and he shall reign as king and [8]deal wisely, and shall execute
6 judgement and justice in the land. In his days Ju'dah shall be saved, and Is'ra-el shall dwell safely: and this is his name whereby he shall be called,
7 [9]The LORD is our righteousness. [10]Therefore, behold, the days come, saith the LORD, that they shall no more say, As the LORD liveth, which brought up
8 the children of Is'ra-el out of the land of E'gypt; but, As the LORD liveth, which brought up and which led the seed of the house of Is'ra-el out of the north country, and from all the countries whither I had driven them; and they shall dwell in their own land.
9 Concerning the prophets. Mine heart within me is broken, all my bones shake: I am like a drunken man, and like a man whom wine hath overcome; because of the LORD, and because of his holy
10 words. For the land is full of adulterers; for because of [11]swearing the land mourneth; the pastures of the wilderness are dried up; and their course is
11 evil, and their force is not right. For both prophet and priest are profane; yea, in my house have I
12 found their wickedness, saith the LORD. Wherefore their way shall be unto them as slippery places in the darkness: they shall be driven on, and fall therein: for I will bring evil upon them, [12]even the
13 year of their visitation, saith the LORD. And I have seen folly in the prophets of Sa-ma'ri-a: they prophesied
14 by Ba'al, and caused my people Is'ra-el to err. In the prophets of Je-ru'sa-lem also I have seen an horrible thing; they commit adultery, and walk in lies,

[7]Or, *Shoot* Or, *Bud*
[8]Or, *prosper*
[9]Or, *The LORD our righteousness*
[10]See ch. xvi. 14, 15.
[11]Or, *the curse*
[12]Or, *in the year*

B. C. about 599.

they [a]strengthen also the hands of evil doers, that none doth return from his wickedness: they are all of them unto me as [b]Sod'om, and the inhabitants thereof as Go-mor'rah.

15 Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts concerning the prophets; Behold, I will feed them with [c]wormwood, and make them drink the water of gall: for from the prophets of Je-ru'sa-lem is ‖ profaneness gone forth into all the land.

16 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Hearken not unto the words of the prophets that prophesy unto you: they make you vain: [d]they speak a vision of their own heart, *and* not out of the mouth of the LORD.

17 They say still unto them that despise me, the LORD hath said, [e]Ye shall have peace; and they say unto every one that walketh after the ‖ imagination of his own heart, [f]No evil shall come upon you.

18 For [g]who hath stood in the ‖ counsel of the LORD, and hath perceived and heard his word? who hath marked his word, and heard *it?*

19 Behold, a [h]whirlwind of the LORD is gone forth in fury, even a grievous whirlwind: it shall fall grievously upon the head of the wicked.

20 The [i]anger of the LORD shall not return, until he have executed, and till he have performed the thoughts of his heart: [k]in the latter days ye shall consider it perfectly.

21 [l]I have not sent these prophets, yet they ran; I have not spoken to them, yet they prophesied.

22 But if they had [m]stood in my counsel, and had caused my people to hear my words, then they should have [n]turned them from their evil way, and from the evil of their doings.

23 *Am* I a God at hand, saith the LORD, and not a God afar off?

24 Can any [o]hide himself in secret places that I shall not see him? saith the LORD. [p]Do not I fill heaven and earth? saith the LORD.

25 I have heard what the prophets said, that prophesy lies in my name, saying, I have dreamed, I have dreamed.

26 How long shall *this* be in the heart of the prophets that prophesy lies? yea, *they are* prophets of the deceit of their own heart;

27 Which think to cause my people to forget my name by their dreams which they tell every man to his neighbour, [q]as their fathers have forgotten my name for Ba'al.

28 The prophet †that hath a dream, let him tell a dream; and he that hath my word, let him speak my word faithfully. What *is* the chaff to the wheat, saith the LORD.

29 *Is* not my word like as a fire? saith the LORD; and like a hammer *that* breaketh the rock in pieces?

30 Therefore, behold, [r]I *am* against the prophets, saith the LORD, that steal my words every one from his neighbour.

31 Behold, I *am* against the prophets, saith the LORD, ‖ that use their tongues, and say, He saith.

32 Behold, I *am* against them that prophesy false dreams, saith the LORD, and do tell them, and cause my people to err by their lies, and by [s]their lightness; yet I sent them not, nor commanded them; therefore they shall not profit this people at all, saith the LORD.

33 ¶And when this people, or the prophet, or a priest, shall ask thee, saying, What *is* [t]the burden of the LORD? thou shalt then say unto them, What burden? [u]I will even forsake you, saith the LORD.

34 And *as for* the prophet, and the priest, and the people that shall say, The burden of the LORD, I will even †punish that man and his house.

35 Thus shall ye say every one to his neighbour, and every one to his brother, What hath the LORD answered? and, What hath the LORD spoken?

36 And the burden of the LORD shall ye mention no more: for every man's word shall be his burden: for ye

and they strengthen the hands of evil-doers, that none doth return from his wickedness: they are all of them become unto me as Sod'om, and the inhabitants thereof as Go-mor'rah.

15 Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts concerning the prophets: Behold, I will feed them with wormwood, and make them drink the water of [1]gall: for from the prophets of Je-ru'sa-lem is pro-
16 faneness gone forth into all the land. Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Hearken not unto the words of the prophets that prophesy unto you; they teach you vanity: they speak a vision of their own heart,
17 and not out of the mouth of the LORD. They say continually unto them [2]that despise me, The LORD hath said, Ye shall have peace; and unto every one that walketh in the stubbornness of his own heart
18 they say, No evil shall come upon you. For who hath stood in the council of the LORD, that he should perceive and hear his word? who hath
19 marked [3]my word, and heard it? Behold, the tempest of the LORD, *even his* fury, is gone forth, yea, a whirling tempest: it shall burst upon the
20 head of the wicked. The anger of the LORD shall not return, until he have [4]executed, and till he have performed the intents of his heart: in the lat-
21 ter days ye shall [5]understand it perfectly. I sent not these prophets, yet they ran: I spake not unto
22 them, yet they prophesied. But if they had stood in my council, then had they caused my people to hear my words, and had turned them from their evil
23 way, and from the evil of their doings. Am I a God at hand, saith the LORD, and not a God afar
24 off? Can any hide himself in secret places that I shall not see him? saith the LORD. Do not I fill
25 heaven and earth? saith the LORD. I have heard what the prophets have said, that prophesy lies in my name, saying, I have dreamed, I have dreamed.
26 How long shall this be in the heart of the proph-ets that prophesy lies; even the prophets of the
27 deceit of their own heart? which think to cause my people to forget my name by their dreams which they tell every man to his neighbour, as their fathers
28 forgat my name for Ba'al. The prophet that hath a dream, let him tell a dream; and he that hath my word, let him speak my word faithfully. What is
29 the straw to the wheat? saith the LORD. Is not my word like as fire? saith the LORD; and like a hammer that breaketh the rock in pieces?
30 Therefore, behold, I am against the prophets, saith the LORD, that steal my words every one from
31 his neighbour. Behold, I am against the prophets, saith the LORD, that [6]use their tongues, and say, He
32 saith. Behold, I am against them that prophesy lying dreams, saith the LORD, and do tell them, and cause my people to err by their lies, and by their vain boasting: yet I sent them not, nor commanded them; neither shall they profit this people at all,
33 saith the LORD. And when this people, or the prophet, or a priest, shall ask thee, saying, What is the burden of the LORD? then shalt thou [7]say unto them, [8]What burden! I will cast you off, saith the
34 LORD. And as for the prophet, and the priest, and the people, that shall say, The burden of the LORD,
35 I will even punish that man and his house. Thus shall ye say every one to his neighbour, and every one to his brother, What hath the LORD answered?
36 and, What hath the LORD spoken? And the bur-den of the LORD shall ye mention no more: for every man's own word [9]shall be his burden; for ye

B. C. 599.

[a] Ezek. 13. 23.
[b] Deut. 32. 32. Isa. 1. 9, 10.
[c] ch. 8. 14. & 9. 15.
‖ Or, *hypocrisy.*
[d] ch. 14. 14. ver. 21.
[e] ch. 6. 14. & 8. 11. Ezek. 13. 10 Zech. 10. 2.
‖ Or, *stubbornness.* ch. 13. 10.
[f] Mic. 3. 11.
[g] Job 15. 8. 1 Cor. 2. 16.
‖ Or, *secret.*
[h] ch. 25. 32. & 30. 23.
[i] ch. 30. 24.
[k] Gen. 49. 1.
[l] ch. 14. 14. & 27. 15. & 29. 9.
[m] ver. 18.
[n] Jer. 25. 5.
[o] Ps. 139. 7, &c. Amos 9. 2, 3.
[p] 1 Kings 8. 27. Ps. 139. 7.
[q] Judg. 3. 7. & 8. 33, 34.
†Heb. *with whom* is.
[r] Deut. 18. 20. ch. 14. 14, 15.
‖ Or, *that smooth their tongues.*
[s] Zeph. 3. 4.
[t] Mal. 1. 1.
[u] ver. 39.
†Heb. *visit upon.*

[1] See ch. viii. 14.
[2] According to the Sept., *that despise the word of the Lord, Ye &c.*
[3] Another reading is, *his.*
[4] Or, *done* it
[5] Or, *consider*
[6] Heb. *take.*
[7] Or, *tell them what the burden is*
[8] The Sept. and Vulgate have, *Ye are the burden.*
[9] Or, *is his burden, and ye pervert &c.*

have perverted the words of the living God, of the LORD of hosts our God.

37 Thus shalt thou say to the prophet, What hath the LORD answered thee? and, What hath the LORD spoken?

38 But since ye say, The burden of the LORD; therefore thus saith the LORD; Because ye say this word, The burden of the LORD, and I have sent unto you, saying, Ye shall not say, The burden of the LORD;

39 Therefore, behold, I, even I, [z]will utterly forget you, and [v]I will forsake you, and the city that I gave you and your fathers, *and cast you* out of my presence:

40 And I will bring [s]an everlasting reproach upon you, and a perpetual shame, which shall not be forgotten.

CHAPTER XXIV.

The restoration of them that were in captivity foretold.

THE [a]LORD shewed me, and, behold, two baskets of figs *were* set before the temple of the LORD, after that Neb-u-chad-rez'zar [b]king of Bab'y-lon had carried away captive [c]Jec-o-ni'ah the son of Je-hoi'a-kim king of Ju'dah, and the princes of Ju'dah, with the carpenters and smiths, from Je-ru'sa-lem, and had brought them to Bab'y-lon.

2 One basket *had* very good figs, *even* like the figs *that are* first ripe: and the other basket *had* very naughty figs, which could not be eaten, †they were so bad.

3 Then said the LORD unto me, What seest thou, Jer-e-mi'ah? and I said, Figs; the good figs, very good; and the evil, very evil, that cannot be eaten, they are so evil.

4 ¶Again the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

5 Thus saith the LORD, the God of Is'ra-el; Like these good figs, so will I acknowledge †them that are carried away captive of Ju'dah, whom I have sent out of this place into the land of the Chal-de'ans for *their* good.

6 For I will set mine eyes upon them for good, and [d]I will bring them again to this land: and [e]I will build them, and not pull *them* down; and I will plant them, and not pluck *them* up.

7 And I will give them [f]a heart to know me, that I *am* the LORD: and they shall be [g]my people, and I will be their God: for they shall return unto me [h]with their whole heart.

8 ¶And as the evil [i]figs, which cannot be eaten, they are so evil: surely thus saith the LORD, So will I give Zed-e-ki'ah the king of Ju'dah, and his princes, and the residue of Je-ru'sa-lem, that remain in this land, and [k]them that dwell in the land of E'gypt:

9 And I will deliver them †to [l]be removed into all the kingdoms of the earth for *their* hurt, [m]*to be* a reproach and a proverb, a taunt [n]and a curse, in all places whither I shall drive them.

10 And I will send the sword, the famine, and the pestilence, among them, till they be consumed from off the land that I gave unto them and to their fathers.

CHAPTER XXV.

Jeremiah foretelleth the seventy years' captivity.

THE word that came to Jer-e-mi'ah concerning all the people of Ju'dah, [o]in the fourth year of Je-hoi'a-kim the son of Jo-si'ah king of Ju'dah, that *was* the first year of Neb-u-chad-rez'zar king of Bab'y-lon;

2 The which Jer-e-mi'ah the prophet spake unto all the people of Ju'dah, and to all the inhabitants of Je-ru'sa-lem, saying,

3 [p]From the thirteenth year of Jo-si'ah the son of A'mon king of Ju'dah, even unto this day, that *is* the three and twentieth year, the word of the LORD hath come unto me, and I have spoken unto you, rising early and speaking; [q]but ye have not hearkened.

4 And the LORD hath sent unto you all his servants the prophets, [r]rising early and sending *them*, but ye have not hearkened, nor inclined your ear to hear.

5 They said, [s]Turn ye again now every one from his evil way, and from the evil of your doings, and dwell in the land that the LORD hath given unto you and to your fathers for ever and ever:

6 And go not after other gods to serve them, and to

have perverted the words of the living God, of the
37 LORD of hosts our God. Thus shalt thou say to the prophet, What hath the LORD answered thee?
38 and, What hath the LORD spoken? But if ye say, The burden of the LORD; therefore thus saith the LORD: Because ye say this word, The burden of the LORD, and I have sent unto you, saying,
39 Ye shall not say, The burden of the LORD; therefore, behold, I will [1]utterly forget you, and I will cast you off, and the city that I gave unto you and
40 to your fathers, away from my presence: and I will bring an everlasting reproach upon you, and a perpetual shame, which shall not be forgotten.

24 The LORD shewed me, and, behold, two baskets of figs set before the temple of the LORD; after that Neb-u-chad-rez'zar king of Bab'y-lon had carried away captive Jec-o-ni'ah the son of Je-hoi'a-kim, king of Ju'dah, and the princes of Ju'dah, with the craftsmen and smiths, from Je-ru'sa-lem, and had brought them
2 to Bab'y-lon. One basket had very good figs, like the figs that are first ripe: and the other basket had very bad figs, which could not be eaten, they were
3 so bad. Then said the LORD unto me, What seest thou, Jer-e-mi'ah? And I said, Figs; the good figs, very good; and the bad, very bad, that cannot be
4 eaten, they are so bad. And the word of the LORD
5 came unto me, saying, Thus saith the LORD, the God of Is'ra-el; Like these good figs, so will I regard the captives of Ju'dah, whom I have sent out of this
6 place into the land of the Chal-de'ans, for good. For I will set mine eyes upon them for good, and I will bring them again to this land: and I will build them, and not pull them down; and I will plant
7 them, and not pluck them up. And I will give them an heart to know me, that I am the LORD: and they shall be my people, and I will be their God: for they shall return unto me with their whole
8 heart. And as the bad figs, which cannot be eaten, they are so bad; surely thus saith the LORD, So will I give up Zed-e-ki'ah the king of Ju'dah, and his princes, and the residue of Je-ru'sa-lem, that remain in this land, and them that dwell in the land of E'gypt:
9 I will even give them up to be [2]tossed to and fro among all the kingdoms of the earth for evil; to be a reproach and a proverb, a taunt and a curse, in all
10 places whither I shall drive them. And I will send the sword, the famine, and the pestilence among them, till they be consumed from off the land that I gave unto them and to their fathers.

25 The word that came to Jer-e-mi'ah concerning all the people of Ju'dah in the fourth year of Je-hoi'a-kim the son of Jo-si'ah, king of Ju'dah; the same was the first year of Neb-u-chad-rez'zar king of Bab'y-lon;
2 the which Jer-e-mi'ah the prophet spake unto all the people of Ju'dah, and to all the inhabitants of Je-ru'-
3 sa-lem, saying; From the thirteenth year of Jo-si'ah the son of A'mon, king of Ju'dah, even unto this day, these three and twenty years, the word of the LORD hath come unto me, and I have spoken unto you, rising up early and speaking; but ye have not
4 hearkened. And the LORD hath sent unto you all his servants the prophets, rising up early and sending them: but ye have not hearkened, nor inclined
5 your ear to hear; saying, Return ye now every one from his evil way, and from the evil of your doings, and dwell in the land that the LORD hath given unto you and to your fathers, from of old and even for ever-
6 more: and go not after other gods to serve them, and to

B. C. about 599.

[z] Hos. 4. 6.
[v] ver. 33.
[s] ch. 20. 11.

about 598.
[a] Amos 7.1, 4. & 8. 1.
[b] 2 Kings 24. 12, &c. 2 Chron. 36. 10.
[c] See ch. 22. 24, &c. & 29. 2.
†Heb. *for badness.*
†Heb. *the captivity.*
[d] ch. 12. 15. & 29. 10.
[e] ch. 32. 41. & 33. 7. & 42. 10.
[f] Deut. 30. 6 ch. 32. 39. Ezek. 11. 19 & 36. 26, 27.
[g] ch. 30. 22. & 31. 33. & 32. 38.
[h] ch. 29. 13.
[i] ch. 29. 17.
[k] See ch. 43. & 44.
Heb. *or removing*, or, *vexation.*
[l] Deut. 28. 25, 37. 1 Kings 9. 7 2 Chron. 7. 20. ch. 15. 4, & 29. 18. & 34. 17.
[m] Ps. 44. 13, 14.
[n] ch. 29. 18, 22.

607. Ending. 606. Beginning.
[o] ch. 36. 1.
[p] ch. 1. 2. From 629. till 606
[q] ch. 7. 13. & 11. 7, 8, 10. & 13. 10, 11. & 16. 12. & 17. 23. & 18. 12. & 19. 15. & 22. 21.
[r] ch. 7. 13, 25. & 26. 5. & 29. 19.
[s] 2 Kings 17. 13. ch. 18. 11. & 35. 15. Jonah 3. 8

B. C. 599.

[1] Or, according to some ancient authorities, *lift you up*

[2] Or, *a terror unto*

B. C. about 606.

worship them, and provoke me not to anger with the works of your hands; and I will do you no hurt.

7 Yet ye have not hearkened unto me, saith the LORD; that ye might [f]provoke me to anger with the works of your hands to your own hurt.

8 ¶Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts; Because ye have not heard my words,

9 Behold, I will send and take [g]all the families of the north, saith the LORD, and Neb-u-chad-rez'zar the king of Bab'y-lon, [h]my servant, and will bring them against this land, and against the inhabitants thereof and against all these nations round about, and will utterly destroy them, and [i]make them an astonishment, and a hissing, and perpetual desolations.

10 Moreover †I will take from them the [k]voice of mirth, and the voice of gladness, the voice of the bridegroom, and the voice of the bride, [l]the sound of the millstones, and the light of the candle.

11 And this whole land shall be a desolation, *and* an astonishment; and these nations shall serve the king of Bab'y-lon seventy years.

12 ¶And it shall come to pass, [m]when *seventy years are accomplished, *that* I will †punish the king of Bab'y-lon, and that nation, saith the LORD, for their iniquity, and the land of the Chal-de'ans, [n]and will make it perpetual desolations.

13 And I will bring upon that land all my words which I have pronounced against it, *even* all that is written in this book, which Jer-e-mi'ah hath prophesied against all the nations.

14 [o]For many nations [p]and great kings shall [q]serve themselves of them also: [r]and I will recompense them according to their deeds, and according to the works of their own hands.

15 ¶For thus saith the LORD God of Is'ra-el unto me; Take the [s]winecup of this fury at my hand, and cause all the nations, to whom I send thee, to drink it.

16 And [t]they shall drink, and be moved, and be mad, because of the sword that I will send among them.

17 Then took I the cup at the LORD'S hand, and made all the nations to drink, unto whom the LORD had sent me:

18 *To wit*, Je-ru'sa-lem, and the cities of Ju'dah, and the kings thereof, and the princes thereof, to make them [u]a desolation, an astonishment, a hissing, and [z]a curse; as *it is* this day;

19 [y]Pha'raoh king of E'gypt, and his servants, and his princes, and all his people;

20 And all [z]the mingled people, and all the kings of [a]the land of Uz, [b]and all the kings of the land of the Phi-lis'tines, and Ash'-ke-lon, and Az'zah, and Ek'ron, and [c]the remnant of Ash'dod,

21 [d]E'dom, and [e]Mo'ab, and the children of [f]Am'mon,

22 And all the kings of [g]Ty'rus, and all the kings of Zi'don, and the kings of the ‖isles which *are* beyond the [h]sea,

23 [i]De'dan, and Te'ma, and Buz, and all †*that are* in the utmost corners,

24 And [k]all the kings of A-ra'bi-a, and all the kings of the [l]mingled people that dwell in the desert,

25 And all the kings of Zim'ri, and all the kings of [m]E'lam, and all the kings of the Medes,

26 [n]And all the kings of the north, far and near, one with another, and all the kingdoms of the world, which *are* upon the face of the earth: [o]and the king of She'shach shall drink after them.

27 Therefore thou shalt say unto them, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Is'ra-el; [p]Drink ye, and [q]be drunken, and spew, and fall, and rise no more, because of the sword which I will send among you.

28 And it shall be, if they refuse to take the cup at thy hand to drink, then shalt thou say unto them, Thus saith the LORD of hosts; Ye shall certainly drink.

29 For, lo, [r]I begin to bring evil on the city †[s]which is called by my name, and should ye be utterly unpunished? Ye shall not be unpunished; for [t]I will call for a sword upon all the inhabtitants of the earth, saith the LORD of hosts.

[f] Deut. 32. 21. ch. 7. 19. & 32, 30.
[g] ch. 1. 15.
[h] ch. 27. 6. & 43. 10. See Isa. 44. 28. & 45. 1, ch. 40. 2.
[i] ch. 18. 16.
† Heb. *I will cause to perish from them.*
[k] Isa. 24. 7. ch. 7. 34. & 16. 9. Ezek. 26. 13 Hos. 2. 11. Rev. 18. 23.
[l] Eccl. 12. 4.
[m] 2 Chron. 36. 21, 22. Ezra. 1. 1. ch. 29. 10. Dan. 9. 2.
[n] Beginning about 606. 2 Kings 24. 1. Ending about 536. Ezra 1. 1.
† Heb. *visit upon.*
[o] Isa. 13. 19. & 14. 23. & 21. 1. &c.
[p] ch. 50. 9. & 51. 27, 28.
[q] ch. 50. 41. & 51. 27.
[r] ch. 27. 7.
[s] ch. 50. 29. & 51. 6, 24.
[t] Job 21. 20. Ps. 75. 8. Isa. 51. 17. Rev. 14. 10.
[u] ch. 51. 7. Ezek. 23. 34 Nah. 3. 11.
[z] ver. 9, 11.
[y] ch. 24. 9.
[z] ch. 46. 2, 25
[a] ver. 24.
[b] Job 1. 1.
[c] ch. 47. 1, 5, 7.
[d] See Isa. 20. 1.
[e] ch. 49. 7, &c.
[f] ch. 48. 1.
[g] ch. 49. 1.
[h] ch. 47. 4.
‖ Or, *region by the sea-side.*
[i] ch. 49. 23.
[k] ch. 49. 8.
† Heb. *cut off into corners*, or, *having the corners* of the hair *polled*; ch. 9. 26. & 49. 32.
[l] 2 Chron. 9. 14.
[m] See ver. 20 ch. 49. 31. & 50. 37. Ezek. 30. 5.
[n] ch. 49. 34.
[o] ch. 50. 9.
[p] ch. 51. 41.
[q] Hab. 2. 16.
[r] Isa. 51. 21. & 63. 6.
[s] Prov. 11. 31. ch. 49. 12. Ezek. 9. 6. Obad. 16. Luke 23. 31 1 Pet. 4. 17.
† Heb. *upon which my name is called.*
[t] Dan. 9. 18. 19.
[u] Ezek. 38. 31.

B. C. 606.

worship them, and provoke me not to anger with the
7 work of your hands; and I will do you no hurt. Yet ye
have not hearkened unto me, saith the LORD; that ye
might provoke me to anger with the work of your
8 hands to your own hurt. Therefore thus saith the
LORD of hosts: Because ye have not heard my words,
9 behold, I will send and take all the families of the north,
saith the LORD, and *I will send* unto Neb-u-chad-rez'zar
the king of Bab'y-lon, my servant, and will bring them
against this land, and against the inhabitants thereof,
and against all these nations round about; and I will
[1]utterly destroy them, and make them an astonishment,
10 and an hissing, and perpetual desolations. Moreover
I will [2]take from them the voice of mirth and the voice
of gladness, the voice of the bridegroom and the voice
of the bride, the sound of the millstones, and the light
11 of the candle. And this whole land shall be a desolation, and an astonishment; and these nations shall
12 serve the king of Bab'y-lon seventy years. And it shall
come to pass, when seventy years are accomplished,
that I will punish the king of Bab'y-lon, and that nation, saith the LORD, for their iniquity, and the land of
the Chal-de'ans; and I will make it [3]desolate for
13 ever. And I will bring upon that land all my words
which I have pronounced against it, even all that is
written in this book, which Jer-e-mi'ah hath prophe-
14 sied against all the nations. For many nations and
great kings [4]shall serve themselves of them, even of
them: and I will recompense them according to their
deeds, and according to the work of their hands.

15 For thus saith the LORD, the God of Is'ra-el, unto
me: Take the cup of the wine of this fury at my
hand, and cause all the nations, to whom I send thee,
16 to drink it. And they shall drink, and reel to and
fro, and be mad, because of the sword that I will
17 send among them. Then took I the cup at the
LORD'S hand, and made all the nations to drink, unto
18 whom the LORD had sent me: *to wit*, Je-ru'sa-lem, and
the cities of Ju'dah, and the kings thereof, and the
princes thereof, to make them a desolation, an astonishment, an hissing and a curse; as it is this day;
19 Pha'raoh king of E'gypt, and his servants, and his
20 princes, and all his people; and all the mingled people, and all the kings of the land of Uz, and all the
kings of the land of the Phi-lis'tines, and Ash'ke-lon,
and Ga'za, and Ek'ron, and the remnant of Ash'dod;
21 E'dom, and Mo'ab, and the children of Am'mon;
22 and all the kings of Tyre, and all the kings of Zi'don,
and the kings of the [5]isle which is beyond the sea;
23 De'dan, and Te'ma, and Buz, and all that have the
24 corners *of their hair* polled; and all the kings of
A-ra'bi-a, and all the kings of the mingled people
25 that dwell in the wilderness; and all the kings of
Zim'ri, and all the kings of E'lam, and all the kings
26 of the Medes; and all the kings of the north, far and
near, one with another; and all the kingdoms of the
world, which are upon the face of the earth: and
the king of [6]She'shach shall drink after them.
27 And thou shalt say unto them, Thus saith the LORD of
hosts, the God of Is'ra-el: Drink ye, and be drunken,
and spue, and fall, and rise no more, because of the
28 sword which I will send among you. And it shall be,
if they refuse to take the cup at thine hand to drink,
then shalt thou say unto them, Thus saith the LORD
29 of hosts: Ye shall surely drink. For, lo, I begin to
work evil at the city which is called by my name, and
should ye be utterly unpunished? Ye shall not be
unpunished: for I will call for a sword upon all the
inhabitants of the earth, saith the LORD of hosts.

[1] Heb. *devote.*
[2] Heb. *cause to perish from them*
[3] Heb. *everlasting desolations.*
[4] Or, *have served themselves* or, *made bondmen*
[5] Or, *coastland*
[6] According to ancient tradition, a cypher for *Babel.* See ch. li. 41.

B. C. about 606.

30 Therefore prophesy thou against them all these words, and say unto them, The LORD shall [u]roar from on high, and utter his voice from [x]his holy habitation; he shall mightily roar upon [y]his habitation; he shall give [z]a shout, as they that tread *the grapes*, against all the inhabitants of the earth.

31 A noise shall come *even* to the ends of the earth; for the LORD hath [a]a controversy with the nations, [b]he will plead with all flesh; he will give them *that are* wicked to the sword, saith the LORD.

32 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Behold, evil shall go forth from nation to nation, and [c]a great whirlwind shall be raised up from the coasts of the earth.

33 [d]And the slain of the LORD shall be at that day from *one* end of the earth even unto the *other* end of the earth: they shall not be [e]lamented, [f]neither gathered, nor buried; they shall be dung upon the ground.

34 ¶[g]Howl, ye shepherds, and cry; and wallow yourselves *in the ashes*, ye principal of the flock: for †the days of your slaughter and of your dispersions are accomplished; and ye shall fall like †a pleasant vessel.

35 And †the shepherds shall have no way to flee, nor the principal of the flock to escape.

36 A voice of the cry of the shepherds, and a howling of the principal of the flock, *shall be heard:* for the LORD hath spoiled their pasture.

37 And the peaceable habitations are cut down because of the fierce anger of the LORD.

38 He hath forsaken [h]his covert, as the lion: for their land is †desolate because of the fierceness of the oppressor, and because of his fierce anger.

CHAPTER XXVI.

Jeremiah exhorteth to repentance—He is apprehended and arraigned, &c.

IN the beginning of the reign of Je-hoi'a-kim the son of Jo-si'ah, king of Ju'dah, came this word from the LORD, saying,

2 Thus saith the LORD; Stand in [a]the court of the LORD'S house, and speak unto all the cities of Ju'dah, which come to worship in the LORD'S house, [b]all the words that I command thee to speak unto them; [c]diminish not a word:

3 [d]If so be they will hearken, and turn every man from his evil way, that I may [e]repent me of the evil, which I purpose to do unto them because of the evil of their doings.

4 And thou shalt say unto them, Thus saith the LORD: [f]If ye will not hearken to me, to walk in my law, which I have set before you,

5 To hearken to the words of my servants the prophets, [g]whom I sent unto you, both rising up early, and sending *them*, but ye have not hearkened;

6 Then will I make this house like [h]Shi'loh, and will make this city [i]a curse to all the nations of the earth.

7 So the priests and the prophets and all the people heard Jer-e-mi'ah speaking these words in the house of the LORD.

8 ¶Now it came to pass, when Jer-e-mi'ah had made an end of speaking all that the LORD had commanded *him* to speak unto all the people, that the priests and the prophets and all the people took him, saying, Thou shalt surely die.

9 Why hast thou prophesied in the name of the LORD, saying, This house shall be like Shi'loh, and this city shall be desolate without an inhabitant? And all the people were gathered against Jer-e-mi'ah in the house of the LORD.

10 ¶When the princes of Ju'dah heard these things, then they came up from the king's house unto the house of the LORD, and sat down ||in the entry of the new gate of the LORD'S *house*.

11 Then spake the priests and the prophets unto the princes and to all the people, saying, †This man *is* worthy to die; [k]for he hath prophesied against this city, as ye have heard with your ears.

12 ¶Then spake Jer-e-mi'ah unto all the princes, and to all

30 Therefore prophesy thou against them all these words, and say unto them, The LORD shall roar from on high, and utter his voice from his holy habitation; he shall mightily roar against his [1]fold; he shall give a shout, as they that tread *the grapes*, against all the inhabitants
31 of the earth. A noise shall come even to the end of the earth; for the LORD hath a controversy with the nations, he will plead with all flesh; as for the wicked, he will give them to the sword, saith the LORD.
32 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Behold, evil shall go forth from nation to nation, and a great tempest shall be raised up from the uttermost parts of the
33 earth. And the slain of the LORD shall be at that day from one end of the earth even unto the other end of the earth: they shall not be lamented, neither gathered, nor buried; they shall be dung upon the
34 face of the ground. Howl, ye shepherds, and cry; and wallow yourselves *in ashes*, ye principal of the flock: for the days of your slaughter are fully come, [2]and I will break you in pieces, and ye shall fall
35 like a pleasant vessel. And [3]the shepherds shall have no way to flee, nor the principal of the flock
36 to escape. A voice of the cry of the shepherds, and the howling of the principal of the flock! for
37 the LORD layeth waste their pasture. And the peaceable folds are brought to silence because of
38 the fierce anger of the LORD. He hath forsaken his covert, as the lion: for their land is become an astonishment because of [4]the fierceness of the oppressing *sword*, and because of his fierce anger.

B. C. 606.

[1] Or, *pasture*

[2] Or, *and I will disperse you* Many ancient versions read, *and your dispersions.*

[3] Heb. *flight shall perish from the shepherds, and escape from &c.*

[4] Or, according to some ancient authorities, *the oppressing sword* See ch. xlvi. 16.

26 In the beginning of the reign of Je-hoi'a-kim the son of Jo-si'ah, king of Ju'dah, came this word from
2 the LORD, saying, Thus saith the LORD: Stand in the court of the LORD'S house, and speak unto all the cities of Ju'dah, which come to worship in the LORD'S house, all the words that I command thee
3 to speak unto them; keep not back a word. It may be they will hearken, and turn every man from his evil way; that I may repent me of the evil, which I purpose to do unto them because of the
4 evil of their doings. And thou shalt say unto them, Thus saith the LORD: If ye will not hearken to me, to walk in my law, which I have set be-
5 fore you, to hearken to the words of my servants the prophets, whom I send unto you, even rising up early and sending them, but ye have not hearkened;
6 then will I make this house like Shi'loh, and will make this city a curse to all the nations of the earth.
7 And the priests and the prophets and all the people heard Jer-e-mi'ah speaking these words in the
8 house of the LORD. And it came to pass, when Jer-e-mi'ah had made an end of speaking all that the LORD had commanded him to speak unto all the people, that the priests and the prophets and all the people laid hold on him, saying, Thou shalt surely
9 die. Why hast thou prophesied in the name of the LORD, saying, This house shall be like Shi'loh, and this city shall be desolate, without inhabitant? And all the people were gathered unto Jer-e-mi'ah in the house of the LORD.
10 And when the princes of Ju'dah heard these things, they came up from the king's house unto the house of the LORD; and they sat in the entry of the new gate
11 of the LORD'S *house*. Then spake the priests and the prophets unto the princes and to all the people, saying, This man is worthy of death; for he hath prophesied against this city, as ye have heard with your ears.
12 Then spake Jer-e-mi'ah unto all the princes and to all

B. C. 606.

[u] Isa. 42.13. Joel 3. 16. Amos 1. 2.
[x] Ps. 11. 4. ch. 17. 12.
[y] 1 Kings 9. 3. Ps. 132. 14.
[z] Isa. 16. 9. ch. 48. 33.
[a] Hos. 4. 1. Mic. 6. 2.
[b] Isa. 66.16. Joel 3. 2.
[c] ch. 23. 19. & 30. 23.
[d] Isa. 66.16.
[e] ch. 16.4,6.
[f] Ps. 79. 3. ch. 8. 2. Rev. 11. 9.
[g] ch. 4. 8. & 6. 26.
†Heb. *your days for slaughter.*
†Heb. *a vessel of desire.*
†Heb. *flight shall perish from the shepherds, and escaping from, &c.*
Amos2.14.
[h] Ps. 76. 2.
†Heb. *a desolation.*

610.
Ended.
609.
Begin-
ning.
ch. 19. 14.
Ezek.3.10
[a] Matt.28.20
Acts20.27
[b] Deut. 36. 3.
[c] Jer. 18. 8. Jonah 3. 8, 10.
[d] Lev. 26. 4, &c. Deut.28.15
[e] ch. 7. 13, 25. & 11. 7. & 25. 3, 4.
[f] 1 Sam. 4. 10, 11.
[g] Ps. 78. 60.
[h] ch. 7.12,14.
[i] Isa. 65.15. Jer. 24. 9.

Or. *at the door.*

Heb. *The judgment of death is for this man.*
[k] ch. 38. 4.

B. C. about 609.

the people, saying, The LORD sent me to prophesy against this house and against this city all the words that ye have heard.

[l] ch. 7. 3.

13 Therefore now [l] amend your ways and your doings, and obey the voice of the LORD your God; and the LORD will [m] repent him of the evil that he hath pronounced against you.

[m] ver. 3, 19.

14 As for me, behold, [n] I *am* in your hand: do with me †as seemeth good and meet unto you.

[n] ch. 38. 5.

† Heb. *as it is good and right in your eyes.*

15 But know ye for certain, that if ye put me to death, ye shall surely bring innocent blood upon yourselves, and upon this city, and upon the inhabitants thereof: for of a truth the LORD hath sent me unto you to speak all these words in your ears.

16 ¶Then said the princes and all the people unto the priests and to the prophets; This man *is* not worthy to die: for he hath spoken to us in the name of the LORD our God.

[o] See Acts 5. 34, &c.

17 [o] Then rose up certain of the elders of the land, and spake to all the assembly of the people, saying,

[p] Mic. 1. 1. about 710.

18 [p] Mi'cah the Mo'ras-thite prophesied in the days of Hez-e-ki'ah king of Ju'dah, and spake to all the people of Ju'dah, saying, Thus saith the LORD of hosts; [q] Zi'on shall be ploughed *like* a field, and Je-ru'sa-lem shall become heaps, and the mountain of the house as the high places of a forest.

[q] Mic. 3. 12.

19 Did Hez-e-ki'ah king of Ju'dah and all Ju'dah put him at all to death? [r] did he not fear the LORD, and besought †the LORD, and the LORD [s] repented him of the evil which he had pronounced against them? [t] Thus might we procure great evil against our souls.

[r] 2 Chron. 32. 26.

† Heb. *the face of the* LORD.

[s] Ex. 32. 14. 2 Sam. 24. 16.

[t] Acts 5. 39.

20 And there was also a man that prophesied in the name of the LORD, U-ri'jah the son of Shem-a-i'ah of Kir'jath-je'a-rim, who prophesied against this city and against this land according to all the words of Jer-e-mi'ah;

21 And when Je-hoi'a-kim the king with all his mighty men, and all the princes, heard his words, the king sought to put him to death: but when U-ri'jah heard it, he was afraid, and fled, and went into E'gypt;

22 And Je-hoi'a-kim the king sent men into E'gypt, *namely*, El'na-than the son of Ach'bor, and *certain* men with him into E'gypt.

about 609.

23 And they fetched forth U-ri'jah out of E'gypt, and brought him unto Je-hoi'a-kim the king; who slew him with the sword, and cast his dead body into the graves of the †common people.

† Heb. *sons of the people.*

24 Nevertheless, [u] the hand of A-hi'kam the son of Sha'phan was with Jer-e-mi'ah, that they should not give him into the hand of the people to put him to death.

[u] 2 Kings 22. 12, 14. ch. 39. 14.

CHAPTER XXVII.

The subduing of the neighbouring kings unto Nebuchadnezzar.

[a] See ver. 3, 12, 19, 20. ch. 28. 1.

IN the beginning of the reign of Je-hoi'a-kim the son of Jo-si'ah [a] king of Ju'dah came this word unto Jer-e-mi'ah from the LORD, saying,

‖ Or, *hath the* LORD *said.*

2 Thus ‖ saith the LORD to me; Make thee bonds and yokes, [b] and put them upon thy neck,

[b] ch. 28. 10, 12. So Ezek. 4. 1. & 12. 3. & 24. 3, &c.

3 And send them to the king of E'dom, and to the king of Mo'ab, and to the king of the Am'mon-ites, and to the king of Ty'rus, and to the king of Zi'don, by the hand of the messengers which come to Je-ru'sa-lem unto Zed-e-ki'ah king of Ju'dah;

‖ Or, *concerning their masters, saying.*

4 And command them ‖ to say unto their masters, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Is'ra-el; Thus shall ye say unto your masters;

[c] Ps. 115. 15. & 146. 6. Isa. 45. 12.

5 [c] I have made the earth, the man and the beast that *are* upon the ground, by my great power and by my outstretched arm, and [d] have given it unto whom it seemed meet unto me.

[d] Ps. 115. 16 Dan. 4. 17, 25, 32.

[e] ch. 28. 14.

[f] ch. 25. 9. & 43. 10. Ezek. 29. 18, 20.

[g] ch. 28. 14. Dan. 2. 38.

[h] 2 Chron. 36. 20.

[i] ch. 25. 12. & 50. 27. Dan. 5. 26.

[k] ch. 25. 14.

6 [e] And now have I given all these lands into the hand of Neb-u-chad-nez'zar, the king of Bab'y-lon, [f] my servant; and [g] the beasts of the field have I given him also to serve him.

7 [k] And all nations shall serve him, and his son, and his son's son, [i] until the very time of his land come: [k] and *then* many nations and great kings shall serve themselves of him.

B. C. 609.

the people, saying, the LORD sent me to prophesy against this house and against this city all the words
13 that ye have heard. Therefore now amend your ways and your doings, and obey the voice of the LORD your God; and the LORD will repent him of the evil that he
14 hath pronounced against you. But as for me, behold, I am in your hand: do with me as is
15 good and right in your eyes. Only know ye for certain that, if ye put me to death, ye shall bring innocent blood upon yourselves, and upon this city, and upon the inhabitants thereof: for of a truth the LORD hath sent me unto you to speak all these
16 words in your ears. Then said the princes and all the people unto the priests and to the prophets: This man is not worthy of death; for he hath spoken to us in the name of the LORD our God.
17 Then rose up certain of the elders of the land, and spake to all the assembly of the people, saying,
18 [1] Mi-ca'iah the Mo'rash-tite prophesied in the days of Hez-e-ki'ah king of Ju'dah; and he spake to all the people of Ju'dah, saying, Thus saith the LORD of hosts: [2] Zi'on shall be plowed as a field, and Je-ru'salem shall become heaps, and the mountain of the
19 house as the high places of a forest. Did Hez-e-ki'ah king of Ju'dah and all Ju'dah put him at all to death? did he not fear the LORD, and intreat the favour of the LORD, and the LORD repented him of the evil which he had pronounced against them? Thus should we commit great evil against our own souls.
20 And there was also a man that prophesied in the name of the LORD, U-ri'ah the son of Shem-a-i'ah of Kir'i-ath-je'a-rim; and he prophesied against this city and against this land according to all the words of
21 Jer-e-mi'ah: and when Je-hoi'a-kim the king, with all his mighty men, and all the princes, heard his words, the king sought to put him to death; but when U-ri'ah heard it, he was afraid, and fled, and went
22 into E'gypt: and Je-hoi'a-kim the king sent men into E'gypt, *namely*, El'na-than the son of Ach'bor, and
23 certain men with him, into E'gypt: and they fetched forth U-ri'ah out of E'gypt, and brought him unto Je-hoi'a-kim the king; who slew him with the sword, and cast his dead body into the graves of the [3] common
24 people. But the hand of A-hi'kam the son of Sha'phan was with Jer-e-mi'ah, that they should not give him into the hand of the people to put him to death.

[1] Another reading is, *Micah* See Micah i. 1.

[2] See Micah iii. 12.

[3] Heb. *sons of the people*

CHAPTER XXVII.

27 In the beginning of the reign of [4] Je-hoi'a-kim the son of Jo-si'ah, king of Ju'dah, came this word unto
2 Jer-e-mi'ah from the LORD, saying, Thus saith the LORD to me: Make thee bands and [5] bars, and put
3 them upon thy neck; and send them to the king of E'dom, and to the king of Mo'ab, and to the king of the children of Am'mon, and to the king of Tyre, and to the king of Zi'don, by the hand of the messengers which come to Je-ru'sa-lem unto Zed-e-ki'ah
4 king of Ju'dah; and give them a charge unto their masters, saying, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Is'ra-el: Thus shall ye say unto your masters;
5 I have made the earth, the man and the beast that are upon the face of the earth, by my great power and by my outstretched arm; and I give it unto whom it seem-
6 eth right unto me. And now have I given all these lands into the hand of Neb-u-chad-nez'zar the king of Bab'y-lon, my servant; and the beasts of the field also
7 have I given him to serve him. And all the nations shall serve him, and his son, and his son's son, until the time of his own land come: and then many nations and great kings shall serve themselves of him.

[4] Properly, *Zedekiah*, as in some ancient authorities. See vv. 3, 12, 20, ch. xxviii. 1.

[5] See Lev. xxvi. 13.

B. C. about 609.

8 And it shall come to pass, *that* the nation and kingdom which will not serve the same Neb-u-chad'nez-zar the king of Bab'y-lon, and that will not put their neck under the yoke of the king of Bab'y-lon, that nation will I punish, saith the LORD, with the sword, and with the famine, and with the pestilence, until I have consumed them by his hand.

9 Therefore hearken not ye to your prophets, nor to your diviners, nor to your †dreamers, nor to your enchanters, nor to your sorcerers, which speak unto you, saying, Ye shall not serve the king of Bab'y-lon:

10 [l]For they prophesy a lie unto you, to remove you far from your land; and that I should drive you out, and ye should perish.

11 But the nations that bring their neck under the yoke of the king of Bab'y-lon, and serve him, those will I let remain still in their own land, saith the LORD; and they shall till it, and dwell therein.

12 ¶I spake also to [m]Zed-e-ki'ah king of Ju'dah according to all these words, saying, Bring your necks under the yoke of the king of Bab'y-lon, and serve him and his people, and live.

13 [n]Why will ye die, thou and thy people, by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence, as the LORD hath spoken against the nation that will not serve the king of Bab'y-lon?

14 Therefore hearken not unto the words of the prophets that speak unto you, saying, Ye shall not serve the king of Bab'y-lon: for they prophesy [o]a lie unto you.

15 For I have not sent them, saith the LORD, yet they prophesy †a lie in my name; that I might drive you out, and that ye might perish, ye, and the prophets that prophesy unto you.

16 Also I spake to the priest and to all this people, saying, Thus saith the LORD; Hearken not to the words of your prophets that prophesy unto you, saying, Behold, [p]the vessels of the LORD'S house shall now shortly be brought again from Bab'y-lon: for they prophesy a lie unto you.

17 Hearken not unto them; serve the king of Bab'y-lon, and live: wherefore should this city be laid waste?

18 But if they *be* prophets, and if the word of the LORD be with them, let them now make intercession to the LORD of hosts that the vessels which are left in the house of the LORD, and *in* the house of the king of Ju'dah, and at Je-ru'sa-lem, go not to Bab'y-lon.

19 ¶For thus saith the LORD of hosts [q]concerning the pillars, and concerning the sea, and concerning the bases, and concerning the residue of the vessels that remain in this city,

20 Which Neb-u-chad-nez'zar king of Bab'y-lon took not, when he carried away [r]captive Jec-o-ni'ah the son of Je-hoi'a-kim king of Ju'dah from Je-ru'sa-lem to Bab'y-lon, and all the nobles of Ju'dah and Je-ru'sa-lem;

21 Yea, thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Is'ra-el, concerning the vessels that remain *in* the house of the LORD, and *in* the house of the king of Ju'dah and of Je-ru'sa-lem;

22 They shall be [s]carried to Bab'y-lon, and there shall they be until the day that I [t]visit them, saith the LORD; then [u]will I bring them up, and restore them to this place.

CHAPTER XXVIII.

Hananiah prophesieth the return of the vessels and of Jeconiah.

AND [c]it came to pass the same year, in the beginning of the reign of Zed-e-ki'ah king of Ju'dah, in the fourth year, *and* in the fifth month, *that* Han-a-ni'ah the son of A'zur the prophet, which *was* of Gib'e-on, spake unto me in the house of the LORD, in the presence of the priests and of all the people, saying,

2 Thus speaketh the LORD of hosts, the God of Is'ra-el, saying, I have broken [b]the yoke of the king of Bab'y-lon.

3 [c]Within †two full years will I bring again into this place all the vessels of the LORD'S house, that Neb-u-chad-

B. C. 609.

8 And it shall come to pass, that the nation and the kingdom which will not serve the same Neb-u-chad-nez'zar king of Bab'y-lon, and that will not put their neck under the yoke of the king of Bab'y-lon, that nation will I punish, saith the LORD, with the sword, and with the famine, and with the pestilence, until I have con-
9 sumed them by his hand. But as for you, hearken ye not to your prophets, nor to your diviners, nor to your dreams, nor to your soothsayers, nor to your sorcerers, which speak unto you, saying, Ye shall not
10 serve the king of Bab'y-lon: for they prophesy a lie unto you, to remove you far from your land; and that I should drive you out and ye should perish.
11 But the nation that shall bring their neck under the yoke of the king of Bab'y-lon, and serve him, that *nation* will I let remain in their own land, saith the LORD; and they shall till it, and dwell therein.
12 And I spake to Zed-e-ki'ah king of Ju'dah according to all these words, saying, Bring your necks under the yoke of the king of Bab'y-lon, and serve
13 him and his people, and live. Why will ye die, thou and thy people, by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence, as the LORD hath spoken concerning the nation that will not serve the king
14 of Bab'y-lon? And hearken not unto the words of the prophets that speak unto you, saying, Ye shall not serve the king of Bab'y-lon: for they prophesy a
15 lie unto you. For I have not sent them, saith the LORD, but they prophesy falsely in my name; that I might drive you out, and that ye might perish, ye,
16 and the prophets that prophesy unto you. Also I spake to the priests and to all this people, saying, Thus saith the LORD: Hearken not to the words of your prophets that prophesy unto you, saying, Behold, the vessels of the LORD'S house shall now shortly be brought again from Bab'y-lon: for they
17 prophesy a lie unto you. Hearken not unto them; serve the king of Bab'y-lon, and live: wherefore
18 should this city become a desolation? But if they be prophets, and if the word of the LORD be with them, let them now make intercession to the LORD of hosts, that the vessels which are left in the house of the LORD, and in the house of the king of Ju'dah,
19 and at Je-ru'sa-lem, go not to Bab'y-lon. For thus saith the LORD of hosts concerning the pillars, and concerning the sea, and concerning the bases, and concerning the residue of the vessels that are left in
20 this city, which Neb-u-chad-nez'zar king of Bab'y-lon took not, when he carried away captive Jec-o-ni'ah the son of Je-hoi'a-kim, king of Ju'dah, from Je-ru'-sa-lem to Bab'y-lon, and all the nobles of Ju'dah
21 and Je-ru'sa-lem; yea, thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Is'ra-el, concerning the vessels that are left in the house of the LORD, and in the house of
22 the king of Ju'dah, and at Je-ru'sa-lem: They shall be carried to Bab'y-lon, and there shall they be, until the day that I visit them, saith the LORD; then will I bring them up, and restore them to this place.

28 And it came to pass the same year, in the beginning of the reign of Zed-e-ki'ah king of Ju'dah, in the fourth year, in the fifth month, that Han-a-ni'ah the son of Az'zur the prophet, which was of Gib'e-on, spake unto me in the house of the LORD in the pres-
2 ence of the priests and of all the people, saying, Thus speaketh the LORD of hosts, the God of Is'ra-el, saying, I have broken the yoke of the king of Bab'y-lon.
3 Within two full years will I bring again into this place all the vessels of the LORD'S house, that Neb-u-chad-

[l] Heb. *dreams.*
[m] ver. 14.
[n] ch. 28. 1. & 38. 17.
[o] Ezek. 18. 1.
[p] ch. 14. 14. & 23. 21. & 29. 8, 9.
[q] Heb. *in a lie, or, lying.*
[r] 2 Chron. 36. 7, 10. Dan. 28. 3. Dan. 1. 2.
[s] 2 Kings 24. 13, &c. Jer. 52. 17, 20, 21.
[t] 2 Kings 24. 14, 15. Jer. 24. 1.
[u] 2 Kings 25. 13. 2 Chron. 36. 18. Ezra 1. 7. 7. 19.
[b] about 596. Jer. 27. 1.
[c] Jer. 27. 12. Jer. 27. 16. Heb. *two years days.*

B. C. about 596.

nez'zar king of Bab'y-lon took away from this place, and carried them to Bab'y-lon:

4 And I will bring again to this place Jec-o-ni'ah the son of Je-hoi'a-kim king of Ju'dah, with all the †captives of Ju'dah, that went into Bab'y-lon, saith the LORD; for I will break the yoke of the king Bab'y-lon.

†Heb. *captivity.*

5 ¶Then the prophet Jer-e-mi'ah said unto the prophet Han-a-ni'ah in the presence of the priests, and in the presence of all the people that stood in the house of the LORD,

[d]1 Kings 1 36.

6 Even the prophet Jer-e-mi'ah said, [d]Amen: the LORD do so: the LORD perform thy words which thou hast prophesied, to bring again the vessels of the LORD's house, and all that is carried away captive, from Bab'y-lon into this place.

7 Nevertheless, hear thou now this word that I speak in thine ears, and in the ears of all the people;

8 The prophets that have been before me and before thee of old prophesied both against many countries, and against great kingdoms, of war, and of evil, and of pestilence.

[e]Deut. 18. 22.

9 [e]The prophet which prophesieth of peace, when the word of the prophet shall come to pass, *then* shall the prophet be known, that the LORD hath truly sent him.

[f]ch. 27. 2.

10 ¶Then Han-a-ni'ah the prophet took the [f]yoke from off the prophet Jer-e-mi'ah's neck, and brake it.

11 And Han-a-ni'ah spake in the presence of all the people, saying, Thus saith the LORD; Even so will I break

[g]ch. 27. 7.

the yoke of Neb-u-chad-nez'zar king of Bab'y-lon [g]from the neck of all nations within the space of two full years. And the prophet Jer-e-mi'ah went his way.

12 ¶Then the word of the LORD came unto Jer-e-mi'ah *the prophet,* after that Han-a-ni'ah the prophet had broken the yoke from off the neck of the prophet Jer-e-mi'ah, saying,

13 Go and tell Han-a-ni'ah, saying, Thus saith the LORD; Thou hast broken the yokes of wood; but thou shalt make for them yokes of iron.

[h]Deut. 28. 48. ch. 27. 4, 7.

14 For thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Is'ra-el; [h]I have put a yoke of iron upon the neck of all these nations, that they may serve Neb-u-chad-nez'zar king of Bab'y-lon; and they shall serve him: and [i]I have given him the beasts of the field also.

[i]ch. 27. 6.

15 ¶Then said the prophet Jer-e-mi'ah unto Han-a-ni'ah the prophet, Hear now, Han-a-ni'ah; The LORD hath not

[k]ch. 29. 31. Ezek. 13. 22.

sent thee; but [k]thou makest this people to trust in a lie.

[l]Deut. 13. 5 ch. 29. 32.

16 Therefore thus saith the LORD; Behold, I will cast thee from off the face of the earth: this year thou shalt die, because thou hast taught [l]†rebellion against the LORD.

†Heb. *revolt.*

17 So Han-a-ni'ah the prophet died the same year in the seventh month.

about 595.

CHAPTER XXIX.

Jeremiah sendeth a letter to the captives in Babylon.

about 599.

NOW these *are* the words of the letter that Jer-e-mi'ah the prophet sent from Je-ru'sa-lem unto the residue of the elders which were carried away captives, and to the priests, and to the prophets, and to all the people whom Neb-u-chad-nez'zar had carried away captive from Je-ru'sa-lem to Bab'y-lon:

[a]2 Kings 24. 12, &c. ch. 22. 26. & 28. 4.

2 (After that [a]Jec-o-ni'ah the king, and the queen, and the

‖Or, *chamberlains.*

‖eunuchs, the princes of Ju'dah and Je-ru'sa-lem, and the carpenters, and the smiths, were departed from Je-ru'sa-lem;)

3 By the hand of El'a-sah the son of Sha'phan, and Gem-a-ri'ah the son of Hil-ki'ah, (whom Zed-e-ki'ah king of Ju'dah sent unto Bab'y-lon to Neb-u-chad-nez'zar king of Bab'y-lon,) saying,

4 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Is'ra-el, unto all that are carried away captives, whom I have caused to be carried away from Je-ru'sa-lem unto Bab'y-lon;

[b]ver. 28.

5 [b]Build ye houses, and dwell *in them;* and plant gardens, and eat the fruit of them;

6 Take ye wives, and beget sons and daughters; and take wives for your sons, and give your daughters to husbands, that they may bear sons and daughters; that ye may be increased there, and not diminished.

B. C. 596.

nez'zar king of Bab'y-lon took away from this place, and carried them to Bab'y-lon: and I will bring
4 again to this place Jec-o-ni'ah the son of Je-hoi'a-kim, king of Ju'dah, with all the captives of Ju'dah, that went to Bab'y-lon, saith the LORD: for I will
5 break the yoke of the king of Bab'ylon. Then the prophet Jer-e-mi'ah said unto the prophet Han-a-ni'ah in the presence of the priests, and in the presence of all the people that stood in the house of the LORD,
6 even the prophet Jer-e-mi'ah said, Amen: the LORD do so: the LORD perform thy words which thou hast prophesied, to bring again the vessels of the LORD's house, and all them of the captivity, from Bab'y-lon
7 unto this place. Nevertheless hear thou now this word that I speak in thine ears, and in the ears of
8 all the people: The prophets that have been before me and before thee of old prophesied against many countries, and against great kingdoms, of war, and
9 of evil, and of pestilence. The prophet which prophesieth of peace, when the word of the prophet shall come to pass, then shall the prophet be known,
10 [1]that the LORD hath truly sent him. Then Han-a-ni'ah the prophet took the bar from off the prophet Jer-e-
11 mi'ah's neck, and brake it. And Han-a-ni'ah spake in the presence of all the people, saying, Thus saith the LORD: Even so will I break the yoke of Neb-u-chad-nez'zar king of Bab'y-lon within two full years from off the neck of all the nations. And the prophet
12 Jer-e-mi'ah went his way. Then the word of the LORD came unto Jer-e-mi'ah, after that Han-a-ni'ah the prophet had broken the bar from off the neck of the prophet
13 Jer-e-mi'ah, saying, Go, and tell Han-a-ni'ah, saying, Thus saith the LORD: Thou hast broken the bars of wood; but thou shalt make in their stead bars of
14 iron. For thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Is'ra-el: I have put a yoke of iron upon the neck of all these nations, that they may serve Neb-u-chad-nez'zar king of Bab'y-lon; and they shall serve him: and
15 I have given him the beasts of the field also. Then said the prophet Jer-e-mi'ah unto Han-a-ni'ah the prophet, Hear now, Han-a-ni'ah; the LORD hath not sent thee; but thou makest this people to trust in a
16 lie. Therefore thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will send thee away from off the face of the earth: this year thou shalt die, because thou hast spoken re-
17 bellion against the LORD. So Han-a-ni'ah the prophet died the same year in the seventh month.

[1]Or, *whom the* LORD *hath truly sent.*

29 Now these are the words of the letter that Jer-e-mi'ah the prophet sent from Je-ru'sa-lem unto the residue of the elders of the captivity, and to the priests, and to the prophets, and to all the people, whom Neb-u-chad-nez'zar had carried away captive
2 from Je-ru'sa-lem to Bab'y-lon: (after that Jec-o-ni'ah the king, and the queen-mother, and the eunuchs, *and* the princes of Ju'dah and Je-ru'sa-lem, and the crafts-
3 men, and the smiths, were departed from Je-ru'sa-lem;) by the hand of El'a-sah the son of Sha'phan, and Gem-a-ri'ah the son of Hil-ki'ah, (whom Zed-e-ki'ah king of Ju'dah sent unto Bab'y-lon to Neb-u-chad-nez'zar king
4 of Bab'y-lon,) saying, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Is'ra-el, unto all the captivity, whom I have caused to be carried away captive from Je-ru'-
5 sa-lem unto Bab'y-lon: Build ye houses and dwell in them; and plant gardens, and eat the fruit of them;
6 take ye wives, and beget sons and daughters; and take wives for your sons, and give your daughters to husbands, that they may bear sons and daughters; and multiply ye there, and be not diminished.

B. C. about 599.

7 And seek the peace of the city whither I have caused you to be carried away captives, [c]and pray unto the LORD for it: for in the peace thereof shall ye have peace.

8 ¶For thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Is'ra-el; Let not your prophets and your diviners, that *be* in the midst of you, [d]deceive you, neither hearken to your dreams which ye cause to be dreamed.

9 [e]For they prophesy †falsely unto you in my name: I have not sent them, saith the LORD.

10 ¶For thus saith the LORD, That [f]after seventy years be accomplished at Bab'y-lon I will visit you, and perform my good word toward you, in causing you to return to this place.

11 For I know the thoughts that I think toward you, saith the LORD, thoughts of peace, and not of evil, to give you an †expected end.

12 Then shall ye [g]call upon me, and ye shall go and pray unto me, and I will hearken unto you.

13 And [h]ye shall seek me, and find *me*, when ye shall search for me [i]with all your heart.

14 And [k]I will be found of you, saith the LORD: and I will turn away your captivity, and [l]I will gather you from all the nations, and from all the places whither I have driven you, saith the LORD; and I will bring you again into the place whence I caused you to be carried away captive.

15 ¶Because ye have said, The LORD hath raised us up prophets in Bab'y-lon;

16 *Know* that thus saith the LORD of the king that sitteth upon the throne of Da'vid, and of all the people that dwelleth in this city, *and* of your brethren that are not gone forth with you into captivity;

17 Thus saith the LORD of hosts; Behold, I will send upon them the [m]sword, the famine, and the pestilence, and will make them like [n]vile figs, that cannot be eaten, they are so evil.

18 And I will persecute them with the sword, with the famine, and with the pestilence, and [o]will deliver them to be removed to all the kingdoms of the earth, †to be [p]a curse, and an astonishment, and a hissing, and a reproach, among all the nations whither I have driven them:

19 Because they have not hearkened to my words, saith the LORD, which [q]I sent unto them by my servants the prophets, rising up early and sending *them;* but ye would not hear, saith the LORD.

20 ¶Hear ye therefore the word of the LORD, all ye of the captivity, whom I have sent from Je-ru'sa-lem to Bab'y-lon.

21 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Is-ra'el, of A'hab the son of Kol-a-i'ah, and of Zed-e-ki'ah the son of Ma-a-se'iah, which prophesy a lie unto you in my name; Behold, I will deliver them into the hand of Neb-u-chad-rez'zar king of Bab'y-lon; and he shall slay them before your eyes;

22 [r]And of them shall be taken up a curse by all the captivity of Ju'dah which *are* in Bab'y-lon, saying, The LORD make thee like Zed-e-ki'ah and like A'hab, [s]whom the king of Bab'y-lon roasted in the fire;

23 Because [t]they have committed villany in Is'ra-el, and have committed adultery with their neighbours' wives, and have spoken lying words in my name, which I have not commanded them; even I know, and *am* a witness, saith the LORD.

24 ¶*Thus* shalt thou also speak to Shem-a-i'ah the ||Ne-hel'a-mite, saying,

25 Thus speaketh the LORD of hosts, the God of Is'ra-el, saying, Because thou hast sent letters in thy name unto all the people that *are* at Je-ru'sa-lem, [u]and to Zeph-a-ni'ah the son of Ma-a-se'iah the priest, and to all the priests, saying,

26 The LORD hath made thee priest in the stead of Je-hoi'a-da the priest, that ye should be [x]officers in the house of the LORD, for every man *that is* [y]mad, and maketh himself a prophet, that thou shouldest [z]put him in prison, and in the stocks.

B. C. 599.

7 And seek the peace of the city whither I have caused you to be carried away captive, and pray unto the LORD for it: for in the peace thereof shall ye have
8 peace. For thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Is'ra-el: Let not your prophets that be in the midst of you, and your diviners, deceive you, neither hearken ye to your dreams which ye [1]cause to be dreamed.
9 For they prophesy falsely unto you in my name:
10 I have not sent them, saith the LORD. For thus saith the LORD, After seventy years be accomplished for Bab'y-lon, I will visit you, and perform my good word toward you, in causing you to return to
11 this place. For I know the thoughts that I think toward you, saith the LORD, thoughts of peace, and not of evil, to give you [2]hope in your latter end.
12 And ye shall call upon me, and ye shall go and pray
13 unto me, and I will hearken unto you. And ye shall seek me, and find me, when ye shall search for
14 me with all your heart. And I will be found of you, saith the LORD, and I will [3]turn again your captivity, and I will gather you from all the nations, and from all the places whither I have driven you, saith the LORD; and I will bring you again unto the place whence I caused you to be carried away
15 captive. For ye have said, The LORD hath raised
16 us up prophets in Bab'y-lon. For thus saith the LORD concerning the king that sitteth upon the throne of Da'vid, and concerning all the people that dwell in this city, your brethren that are not gone
17 forth with you into captivity; thus saith the LORD of hosts: Behold, I will send upon them the sword, the famine, and the pestilence, and will make them like vile figs, that cannot be eaten, they are so bad.
18 And I will pursue after them with the sword, with the famine, and with the pestilence, and will deliver them to be [4]tossed to and fro among all the kingdoms of the earth, to be an execration, and an astonishment, and an hissing, and a reproach, among
19 all the nations whither I have driven them: because they have not hearkened to my words, saith the LORD, wherewith I sent unto them my servants the prophets, rising up early and sending them; but ye
20 would not hear, saith the LORD. Hear ye therefore the word of the LORD, all ye of the captivity, whom I have sent away from Je-ru'sa-lem to Bab'y-lon.
21 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Is'ra-el, concerning A'hab the son of Kol-a-i'ah, and concerning Zed-e-ki'ah the son of Ma-a-se'iah, which prophesy a lie unto you in my name: Behold, I will deliver them into the hand of Neb-u-chad-rez'zar king of Bab'y-lon;
22 and he shall slay them before your eyes; and of them shall be taken up a curse by all the captives of Ju'dah which are in Bab'y-lon, saying, The LORD make thee like Zed-e-ki'ah and like A'hab, whom the king of Bab'-
23 y-lon roasted in the fire: because they have wrought folly in Is'ra-el, and have committed adultery with their neighbours' wives, and have spoken words in my name falsely, which I commanded them not; and I am he that knoweth, and am witness, saith the LORD.
24 And [5]concerning Shem-a-i'ah the Ne-hel'a-mite thou
25 shalt speak, saying, Thus speaketh the LORD of hosts, the God of Is'ra-el, saying, Because thou hast sent letters in thine own name unto all the people that are at Je-ru'sa-lem, and to Zeph-a-ni'ah the son of Ma-a-se'iah the priest,
26 and to all the priests, saying, The LORD hath made thee priest in the stead of Je-hoi'a-da the priest, that ye should be officers in the house of the LORD, for every man that is mad, and maketh himself a prophet, that thou shouldest put him in the stocks and in [6]shackles.

[1] Or, *dream*
[2] Heb. *a latter end and hope.*
[3] Or, *return to*
[4] Or, *a terror unto*
[5] Or, *unto*
[6] Or, *the collar*

[b] Ezra 6.10. 1 Tim. 2.2.
[c] ch. 14. 14. & 23. 21. & 27. 14, 15. Eph. 5. 6.
[d] ver. 31.
[e] Heb. *in a lie.*
[f] about 606. 2 Chron. 6. 21, 22. Ezra 1. 1. Dan. 25. 12. & 27. 22. Dan. 9. 2.
[g] Heb. *end and expectation.* Dan. 9. 3, &c.
[h] Lev. 26. 9, 40 &c. Deut. 30.1, &c.
[i] ch. 24. 7. Deut. 4.7. & 32. 6. & 1. Isa. 55. 6.
[k] ch. 23. 3, & 30. 3, 32. 37.
[l] ch. 24.10.
[m] ch. 24. 8.
[n] Deut. 28. 2 Chron. 8. 15. 4. & 9. & 34.
[o] Heb. *for curse.* 20. 6. 42. 18. 25. 4 2. 33.
[p] Gen. 20. 65. 15. Dan. 3. 6.
[q] 23. 14.
[r] 598. amer.
[s] 2 Kings 18. 21. 1. 20. 1. Kings 1. 26.24. 20. 2.
[t] 54
[u] 29.
[x] 20.
[y] Hos. 9. 7.
[z] 37. 15.

B. C. about 598.

27 Now therefore why hast thou not reproved Jer-e-mi'ah of An'a-thoth, which maketh himself a prophet to you?
28 For therefore he sent unto us *in* Bab'y-lon, saying, This *captivity is* long: [a]build ye houses, and dwell *in them;* and plant gardens, and eat the fruit of them.
29 And Zeph-a-ni'ah the priest read this letter in the ears of Jer-e-mi'ah the prophet.
30 ¶Then came the word of the LORD unto Jer-e-mi'ah, saying,
31 Send to all them of the captivity, saying, Thus saith the LORD concerning Shem-a-i'ah the Ne-hel'a-mite; Because that Shem-a-i'ah hath prophesied unto you, [b]and I sent him not, and he caused you to trust in a lie:
32 Therefore thus saith the LORD; Behold, I will punish Shem-a-i'ah the Ne-hel'a-mite, and his seed: he shall not have a man to dwell among this people; neither shall he behold the good that I will do for my people, saith the LORD; [c]because he hath taught †rebellion against the LORD.

[a] ver. 5
[b] ch. 28. 15.
[c] ch. 28. 16.
† Heb. *revolt.*

CHAPTER XXX.

God sheweth Jeremiah the return of the Jews.

THE word that came to Jer-e-mi'ah from the LORD, saying,
2 Thus speaketh the LORD God of Is'ra-el, saying, Write thee all the words that I have spoken unto thee in a book.
3 For, lo, the days come, saith the LORD, that [a]I will bring again the captivity of my people Is'ra-el and Ju'dah, saith the LORD: [b]and I will cause them to return to the land that I gave to their fathers, and they shall possess it.
4 ¶And these *are* the words that the LORD spake concerning Is'ra-el, and concerning Ju'dah.
5 For thus saith the LORD; We have heard a voice of trembling, ‖ of fear, and not of peace.
6 Ask ye now, and see whether †a man doth travail with child? wherefore do I see every man with his hands on his loins, [c]as a woman in travail, and all faces are turned into paleness?
7 [d]Alas! for that day *is* great, [e]so that none *is* like it: it *is* even the time of Ja'cob's trouble, but he shall be saved out of it.
8 For it shall come to pass in that day, saith the LORD of hosts, *that* I will break his yoke from off thy neck, and will burst thy bonds, and strangers shall no more serve themselves of him:
9 But they shall serve the LORD their God, and [f]Da'vid their king, whom I will [g]raise up unto them.
10 ¶Therefore [h]fear thou not, O my servant Ja'cob, saith the LORD; neither be dismayed, O Is'ra-el: for, lo, I will save thee from afar, and thy seed [i]from the land of their captivity; and Ja'cob shall return, and shall be in rest, and be quiet, and none shall make *him* afraid.
11 For I *am* with thee, saith the LORD, to save thee; [k]though I make a full end of all nations whither I have scattered thee, [l]yet will I not make a full end of thee: but I will correct thee [m]in measure, and will not leave thee altogether unpunished.
12 For thus saith the LORD, [n]Thy bruise *is* incurable, *and* thy wound *is* grievous.
13 *There is* none to plead thy cause, †that thou mayest be bound up: [o]thou hast no healing medicines.
14 [p]All thy lovers have forgotten thee; they seek thee not; for I have wounded thee with the wound [q]of an enemy, with the chastisement [r]of a cruel one, for the multitude of thine iniquity; [s]*because* thy sins were increased.
15 Why [t]criest thou for thine affliction? thy sorrow *is* incurable for the multitude of thine iniquity: *because* thy sins were increased, I have done these things unto thee.
16 Therefore all they that devour thee [u]shall be devoured; and all thine adversaries, every one of them shall go into captivity; and they that spoil thee shall be a spoil, and all that prey upon thee will I give for a prey.
17 [x]For I will restore health unto thee, and I will heal thee of thy wounds, saith the LORD; because they called thee an Outcast, *saying,* This *is* Zi'on, whom no man seeketh after.

[a] ver. 18. ch. 32. 44. Ezek. 39. 25. Amos 9. 14, 15
[b] ch. 16. 15.
‖ Or, there is *fear and not peace.*
† Heb. *a male.*
[c] ch. 4. 31. & 6. 24.
[d] Joel 2. 11, 31. Amos 5. 18. Zeph. 1. 14, &c.
[e] Dan. 12. 1.
[f] Isa. 55. 3, 4. Ezek. 34. 23. & 37. 24. Hos. 3. 5.
[g] Luke 1. 69. Acts 2. 30. & 13. 23.
[h] Isa. 41. 13. & 43. 5. & 44. 2. ch. 46. 27, 28.
[i] ch. 3. 18.
[k] Amos 9. 8.
[l] ch. 4. 27.
[m] Ps. 6. 1. Isa. 27. 8. ch. 10. 24. & 46. 28.
[n] 2 Chron. 36. 16. ch. 15. 18.
† Heb. *for binding up,* or, *pressing.*
[o] ch. 8. 22.
[p] Lam. 1. 2.
[q] Job 13. 24. & 16. 9. & 19. 11.
[r] Job 30. 21.
[s] ch. 5. 6.
[t] ch. 15. 18.
[u] Ex. 23. 22. Isa. 33. 1. & 41. 11. ch. 10. 25.
[x] ch. 33. 6.

27 Now therefore, why hast thou not rebuked Jer-e-mi'ah of An'a-thoth, which maketh himself a prophet to you,
28 forasmuch as he hath sent unto us in Bab'y-lon, saying, *The captivity* is long: build ye houses, and dwell in them; and plant gardens, and eat the fruit of them?
29 And Zeph-a-ni'ah the priest read this letter in the ears of
30 Jer-e-mi'ah the prophet. Then came the word of the
31 LORD unto Jer-e-mi'ah, saying, Send to all them of the captivity, saying, Thus saith the LORD concerning Shem-a-i'ah the Ne-hel'a-mite: Because that Shem-a-i'ah hath prophesied unto you, and I sent him not, and he
32 hath caused you to trust in a lie; therefore thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will punish Shem-a-i'ah the Ne-hel'a-mite, and his seed; he shall not have a man to dwell among this people, neither shall he behold the good that I will do unto my people, saith the LORD: because he hath spoken rebellion against the LORD.

B. C. 598.

30 The word that came to Jer-e-mi'ah from the LORD,
2 saying, Thus speaketh the LORD, the God of Is'ra-el, saying, Write thee all the words that I have
3 spoken unto thee in a book. For, lo, the days come, saith the LORD, that I will [1]turn again the captivity of my people Is'ra-el and Ju'dah, saith the LORD: and I will cause them to return to the land that I gave to their fathers, and they shall possess it.
4 And these are the words that the LORD spake
5 concerning Is'ra-el and concerning Ju'dah. For thus saith the LORD: We have heard a voice of trembling,
6 [2]of fear, and not of peace. Ask ye now, and see whether a man doth travail with child: wherefore do I see every man with his hands on his loins, as a woman in travail, and all faces are turned into
7 paleness? Alas! for that day is great, so that none is like it: it is even the time of Ja'cob's trouble; but
8 he shall be saved out of it. And it shall come to pass in that day, saith the LORD of hosts, that I will break his yoke from off thy neck, and will burst thy bands; and strangers shall no more serve themselves
9 of him: but they shall serve the LORD their God, and Da'vid their king, whom I will raise up unto them.
10 Therefore fear thou not, O Ja'cob my servant, saith the LORD; neither be dismayed, O Is'ra-el: for, lo, I will save thee from afar, and thy seed from the land of their captivity; and Ja'cob shall return, and shall be quiet and at ease, and none shall make him afraid.
11 For I am with thee, saith the LORD, to save thee: for I will make a full end of all the nations whither I have scattered thee, but I will not make a full end of thee; but I will correct thee with judgement, and will in no wise [3]leave thee unpunished.
12 For thus saith the LORD, Thy hurt is incurable,
13 and thy wound grievous. There is none to plead [4]thy cause, [5]that thou mayest be bound up: thou
14 hast no healing medicines. All thy lovers have forgotten thee; they seek thee not: for I have wounded thee with the wound of an enemy, with the chastisement of a cruel one; for the [6]greatness of thine in-
15 iquity, because thy sins were increased. Why criest thou [7]for thy hurt? thy pain is incurable: for the [6]greatness of thine iniquity, because thy sins were increased,
16 I have done these things unto thee. Therefore all they that devour thee shall be devoured; and all thine adversaries, every one of them, shall go into captivity; and they that spoil thee shall be a spoil, and all that
17 prey upon thee will I give for a prey. For I will restore [8]health unto thee, and I will heal thee of thy wounds, saith the LORD; because they have called thee an outcast, *saying,* It is Zi'on, whom no man [9]seeketh after.

[1] Or, *return to*
[2] Or, *there is fear and no peace*
[3] Or, *hold thee guiltless*
[4] Or, *thy cause: for thy wound thou hast no medicines nor plaister*
[5] Heb. *for closing up, or, pressing.*
[6] Or, *multitude*
[7] Or, *for thy hurt, because thy pain is incurable?*
[8] See ch. viii. 22.
[9] Or, *cares for*

18 ¶Thus saith the LORD; Behold, [v]I will bring again the captivity of Ja'cob's tents, and [s]have mercy on his dwelling-places; and the city shall be builded upon her own ||heap, and the palace shall remain after the manner thereof.

19 And [a]out of them shall proceed thanksgiving and the voice of them that make merry: [b]and I will multiply them, and they shall not be few; I will also glorify them, and they shall not be small.

20 Their children also shall be [c]as aforetime, and their congregation shall be established before me; and I will punish all that oppress them.

21 And their nobles shall be of themselves, [d]and their governor shall proceed from the midst of them; and I will [e]cause him to draw near, and he shall approach unto me: for who *is* this that engaged his heart to approach unto me? saith the LORD.

22 And ye shall be [f]my people, and I will be your God.

23 Behold, the [g]whirlwind of the LORD goeth forth with fury, a †continuing whirlwind: it shall ||fall with pain upon the head of the wicked.

24 The fierce anger of the LORD shall not return until he have done *it*, and until he have performed the intents of his heart: [h]in the latter days ye shall consider it.

CHAPTER XXXI.

The restoration of Israel—Christ is promised.

AT [a]the same time, saith the LORD, [b]will I be the God of all the families of Is'ra-el, and they shall be my people.

2 Thus saith the LORD, The people *which were* left of the sword found grace in the wilderness; *even* Is'ra-el, when [c]I went to cause him to rest.

3 The LORD hath appeared †of old unto me, *saying*, Yea, [d]I have loved thee with [e]an everlasting love: therefore ||with lovingkindness have I [f]drawn thee.

4 Again [g]I will build thee, and thou shalt be built, O virgin of Is'ra-el; thou shalt again be adorned with thy [h]||tabrets, and shalt go forth in the dances of them that make merry.

5 [i]Thou shalt yet plant vines upon the mountains of Sa-ma'ri-a: the planters shall plant, and shall †eat *them* as common things.

6 For there shall be a day, *that* the watchmen upon the mount E'phra-im shall cry, [k]Arise ye, and let us go up to Zi'on unto the LORD our God.

7 For thus saith the LORD; [l]Sing with gladness for Ja'cob, and shout among the chief of the nations: publish ye, praise ye, and say, O LORD, save thy people, the remnant of Is'ra-el.

8 Behold, I will bring them [m]from the north country, and [n]gather them from the coasts of the earth, *and* with them the blind and the lame, the woman with child and her that travaileth with child together: a great company shall return thither.

9 [o]They shall come with weeping, and with ||supplications will I lead them; I will cause them to walk [p]by the rivers of waters in a straight way, wherein they shall not stumble: for I am a father to Is'ra-el, and E'phra-im *is* my [q]firstborn.

10 ¶Hear the word of the LORD, O ye nations, and declare *it* in the isles afar off, and say, He that scattered Is'ra-el [r]will gather him, and keep him, as a shepherd *doth* his flock.

11 For [s]the LORD hath redeemed Ja'cob, and ransomed him [t]from the hand of *him that was* stronger than he.

12 Therefore they shall come and sing in [u]the height of Zi'on, and shall flow together to [x]the goodness of the LORD, for wheat, and for wine, and for oil, and for the young of the flock and of the herd: and their soul shall be as a [y]watered garden; [z]and they shall not sorrow any more at all.

13 Then shall the virgin rejoice in the dance, both young men and old together, for I will turn their mourning into joy, and will comfort them, and make them rejoice from their sorrow.

14 And I will satiate the soul of the priest [a]with fatness, and my people shall be satisfied with my goodness, saith the LORD.

18 Thus saith the LORD: Behold, I will [1]turn again the captivity of Ja'cob's tents, and have compassion on his dwelling places; and the city shall be builded upon her own [2]heap, and the place shall [3]remain after the
19 manner thereof. And out of them shall proceed thanksgiving and the voice of them that make merry: and I will multiply them, and they shall not be few; I will also glorify them, and they shall not be small.
20 Their children also shall be as aforetime, and their congregation shall be established before me, and I will
21 punish all that oppress them. And their prince shall be of themselves, and their ruler shall proceed from the midst of them: and I will cause him to draw near, and he shall approach unto me: for who is he that [4]hath had boldness to approach unto me? saith the LORD.
22 And ye shall be my people, and I will be your God.
23 [5]Behold, the tempest of the LORD, *even his* fury, is gone forth, a [6]sweeping tempest: it shall burst upon
24 the head of the wicked. The fierce anger of the LORD shall not return, until he have executed, and till he have performed the intents of his heart: in the latter days ye shall understand it.

31 At that time, saith the LORD, will I be the God of all the families of Is'ra-el, and they shall be my people.
2 Thus saith the LORD, The people which were left of the sword [7]found grace in the wilderness; even Is'ra-el
3 [8]when I went to cause him to rest. The LORD appeared [9]of old unto me, *saying*, Yea, I have loved thee with an everlasting love: therefore [10]with lovingkindness have
4 I drawn thee. Again will I build thee, and thou shalt be built, O virgin of Is'ra-el: again shalt thou be adorned with thy tabrets, and shalt go forth in the
5 dances of them that make merry. Again shalt thou plant vineyards upon the mountains of Sa-ma'ri-a: the planters shall plant, and shall [11]enjoy *the fruit thereof*.
6 For there shall be a day, that the watchmen upon the hills of E'phra-im shall cry, Arise ye, and let us
7 go up to Zi'on unto the LORD our God. For thus saith the LORD, Sing with gladness for Ja'cob, and shout [12]for the chief of the nations: publish ye, praise ye, and say, O LORD, save thy people, the
8 remnant of Is'ra-el. Behold, I will bring them from the north country, and gather them from the uttermost parts of the earth, *and* with them the blind and the lame, the woman with child and her that travaileth with child together: a great company
9 shall they return hither. They shall come with weeping and with supplications will I lead them: I will [13]cause them to walk by rivers of waters, in a straight way wherein they shall not stumble: for I am a father to Is'ra-el, and E'phra-im is my firstborn.
10 Hear the word of the LORD, O ye nations, and declare it in the isles afar off; and say, He that scattered Is'ra-el will gather him, and keep him, as a shepherd
11 doth his flock. For the LORD hath ransomed Ja'cob, and redeemed him from the hand of him that was
12 stronger than he. And they shall come and sing in the height of Zi'on, and shall flow together unto the goodness of the LORD, to the corn, and to the wine, and to the oil, and to the young of the flock and of the herd: and their soul shall be as a watered garden; and
13 they shall not sorrow any more at all. Then shall the virgin rejoice in the dance, and the young men and the old together: for I will turn their mourning into joy, and will comfort them, and make them rejoice
14 from their sorrow. And I will satiate the soul of the priests with fatness, and my people shall be satisfied with my goodness, saith the LORD.

B. C. about 606.

[v]ver. 3.
[s]Ps. 102.13.
||Or, *little hill.*
[a]Isa. 35.10. & 51. 11.
[b]h. 31. 4, 12,13. & 33. 10, 11.
[c]Zech.10.8. Isa. 1. 26.
[d]Gen.49.10 Num. 16.5
[e]h. 24. 7. & 31, 33. & 32. 38. Ezek. 11. 20. & 36.28. & 37. 27.
[f]h. 23. 19, 20. & 25.32.
Heb. *rolling.*
Or, *remain*
[g]Gen. 49.1.

[h]h. 30. 24.
[i]h. 30. 22.

Num. 10. 3.
[k]eut. 1.33. s. 95. 11.
[l]a. 63. 14.
Heb. *from afar.*
Mal. 1. 2.
[m]om. 11. 5, 29.
Or, *have I extended lovingkindness unto thee.*
[n]os. 11.4.
[o]. 33. 7.
[p]x. 15.20. dg.11.34 149. 3.
r, *tabrels.*
[q]a. 65. 21. mos 9.14.
Heb. *profane*
em, eut. 20.6. 28. 30.
[r]sa. 2. 3. ic. 4. 2.
[s]a. 12.5,6, h. 3. 12. & 23. 8.
[t]zek. 20. 41. & 13.
[u]s.126.5,6. 50. 4.
Or, *yours.*
[x]ch.12.10
[y]a. 35 8. 43. 15. & 10, 11.
[z]x. 4. 22.
[a]a. 40.11. ek. 34. 13, 14.
a. 44.23. 48. 20.
a. 49.24,
zek. 17. & 20.40.
os. 3. 5.
a. 58.11.
a. 35.10. 5. 19. v. 21. 4.

B. C. 606.

[1]Or, *return to*
[2]Or, *mound* Heb. *tel.*
[3]Or, *be inhabited*
[4]Heb. *hath been surety for his heart.*
[5]See ch. xxiii. 19, 20.
[6]Or, *gathering*
[7]Or, *have found . . . when I go*
[8]Or, *when he went to find him rest*
[9]Or, *from afar*
[10]Or, *have I continued lovingkindness unto thee.*
[11]Heb. *profane*, or, *make common.* See Lev. xix. 23—25; Deut. xx. 6, xxviii. 30.
[12]Or, *at the head*
[13]Or, *bring them unto*

B. C. about 606.

15 ¶Thus saith the LORD; [a]A voice was heard in [b]Ra'mah, lamentation, *and* bitter weeping; Ra'chel weeping for her children refused to be comforted for her children, because [c]they *were* not.

16 Thus saith the LORD; Refrain thy voice from weeping, and thine eyes from tears; for thy work shall be rewarded, saith the LORD; and [d]they shall come again from the land of the enemy.

17 And there is hope in thine end, saith the LORD, that *thy* children shall come again to their own border.

18 ¶I have surely heard E'phra-im bemoaning himself *thus;* Thou hast chastised me, and I was chastised, as a bullock unaccustomed *to the yoke:* [e]turn thou me, and I shall be turned; for thou *art* the LORD my God.

19 Surely [f]after that I was turned, I repented; and after that I was instructed, I smote upon *my* thigh: I was ashamed, yea, even confounded, because I did bear the reproach of my youth.

20 *Is* E'phra-im my dear son? *is he* a pleasant child? for since I spake against him, I do earnestly remember him still: [g]therefore my bowels †are troubled for him; [h]I will surely have mercy upon him, saith the LORD.

21 Set thee up waymarks, make thee high heaps: [i]set thine heart toward the highway, *even* the way *which* thou wentest: turn again, O virgin of Is'ra-el, turn again to these thy cities.

22 ¶How long wilt thou [k]go about, O thou [l]backsliding daughter? for the LORD hath created a new thing in the earth, A woman shall compass a man.

23 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Is'ra-el; As yet they shall use this speech in the land of Ju'dah and in the cities thereof, when I shall bring again their captivity; [m]The LORD bless thee, O habitation of justice, *and* [n]mountain of holiness.

24 And there shall dwell in Ju'dah itself, and [o]in all the cities thereof together, husbandmen, and they *that* go forth with flocks.

25 For I have satiated the weary soul, and I have replenished every sorrowful soul.

26 Upon this I awaked, and beheld; and my sleep was sweet unto me.

27 ¶Behold, the days come saith the LORD, that [p]I will sow the house of Is'ra-el and the house of Ju'dah with the seed of man, and with the seed of beast.

28 And it shall come to pass, *that* like as I have [q]watched over them, [r]to pluck up, and to break down, and to throw down, and to destroy, and to afflict: so will I watch over them, [s]to build and to plant, saith the LORD.

29 [t]In those days they shall say no more, The fathers have eaten a sour grape, and the children's teeth are set on edge.

30 [u]But every one shall die for his own iniquity: every man that eateth the sour grape, his teeth shall be set on edge.

31 ¶Behold, the [x]days come, saith the LORD, that I will make a new covenant with the house of Is'ra-el, and with the house of Ju'dah:

32 Not according to the covenant that I made with their fathers, in the day *that* [y]I took them by the hand to bring them out of the land of E'gypt; which my covenant they brake, ‖although I was a husband unto them, saith the LORD:

33 [z]But this *shall be* the covenant that I will make with the house of Is'ra-el; After those days, saith the LORD, [a]I will put my law in their inward parts, and write it in their hearts; [b]and will be their God, and they shall be my people.

34 And they shall teach no more every man his neighbour, and every man his brother, saying, Know the LORD: for [c]they shall all know me, from the least of them unto the greatest of them, saith the LORD: for [d]I will forgive their iniquity, and I will remember their sin no more.

35 ¶Thus saith the LORD, [e]which giveth the sun for a

[a] Matt. 2. 17, 18.
[b] Josh. 18. 25.
[c] Gen. 42. 13.
[d] ver. 4, 5. Ezra. 1. 5. Hos. 1. 11.
[e] Lam. 5. 21.
[f] Deut. 30. 2
[g] Deut. 32. 36. Isa. 63. 15. Hos. 11. 8.
† Heb. *sound.*
[h] Isa. 57. 18. Hos. 14. 4.
[i] ch. 50. 5.
[k] ch. 2. 18, 23. 36.
[l] ch. 3. 6, 8, 11, 12, 14, 22
[m] Ps. 122. 5, 6, 7, 8. Isa. 1. 26.
[n] Zech. 8. 3.
[o] ch. 33. 12, 13.
[p] Ezek 36, 9, 10, 11. Hos. 2. 23. Zech. 10. 9.
[q] ch. 44. 27.
[r] ch. 1. 10. & 18. 7.
[s] ch. 24. 6.
[t] Ezek. 18. 2, 3.
[u] Gal. 6. 5, 7.
[x] ch. 32. 40. & 33. 14. Ezek. 37. 26. Heb. 8. 8, — 12. & 10. 16, 17.
[y] Deut. 1. 31
‖ Or, *should I have continued a husband unto them?*
[z] ch. 32. 40.
[a] Ps. 40. 8. Ezek. 11. 19, 20. & 36. 26, 27. 2 Cor. 3. 3
[b] ch. 24. 7. & 30. 22. & 32. 38.
[c] Isa. 54. 13. John 6. 45. 1 Cor. 2. 10. 1 John 2. 20.
[d] ch. 33. 8. & 50. 20. Mic. 7. 18. Acts 10. 43. & 13. 39. Rom. 11. 27
[e] Gen. 1. 16. Ps. 72. 5, 17. & 89. 2, 36. 37. & 119. 89.

B. C. 606.

15 Thus saith the LORD: A voice is heard in Ra'mah, lamentation, and bitter weeping, Ra'chel weeping for her children: she refuseth to be comforted for
16 her children; because they are not. Thus saith the LORD: Refrain thy voice from weeping, and thine eyes from tears: for thy work shall be rewarded, saith the LORD; and they shall come again from the
17 land of the enemy. And there is hope for thy latter end, saith the LORD; and *thy* children shall come
18 again to their own border. I have surely heard E'phra-im bemoaning himself *thus,* Thou hast chastised me, and I was chastised, as a calf unaccustomed *to the yoke:* turn thou me, and I shall be
19 turned; for thou art the LORD my God. Surely after that I was turned, I repented; and after that I was instructed, I smote upon my thigh: I was ashamed, yea, even confounded, because I did bear
20 the reproach of my youth. Is E'phra-im my dear son? is he a pleasant child? for as often as I speak against him, I do earnestly remember him still: therefore my bowels [1]are troubled for him; I will surely have mercy upon him, saith the LORD.

[1] Heb *sound*

21 Set thee up waymarks, make thee guide-posts: set thine heart toward the high way, even the way by which thou wentest: turn again, O virgin of
22 Is'ra-el, turn again to these thy cities. How long wilt thou go hither and thither, O thou backsliding daughter? for the LORD hath created a new thing in the earth, A woman shall encompass a man.

23 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Is'ra-el: Yet again shall they use this speech in the land of Ju'dah and in the cities thereof, when I shall [2]bring again their captivity: The LORD bless thee, O
24 habitation of justice, O mountain of holiness. And Ju'dah and all the cities thereof shall dwell therein together; the husbandmen, and they that go about
25 with flocks. For I have satiated the weary soul,
26 and every sorrowful soul have I replenished. Upon this I awaked, and beheld; and my sleep was sweet
27 unto me. Behold, the days come, saith the LORD, that I will sow the house of Is'ra-el and the house of Ju'dah with the seed of man, and with the seed of
28 beast. And it shall come to pass, that like as I have watched over them to pluck up and to break down, and to overthrow and to destroy, and to afflict; so will I watch over them to build and to
29 plant, saith the LORD. In those days they shall say no more, The fathers have eaten sour grapes, and
30 the children's teeth are set on edge. But every one shall die for his own iniquity: every man that eateth the sour grapes, his teeth shall be set on edge.

[2] Or, *return to*

31 Behold, the days come, saith the LORD, that I will make a new covenant with the house of Is'ra-el, and
32 with the house of Ju'dah: not according to the covenant that I made with their fathers in the day that I took them by the hand to bring them out of the land of E'gypt; [3]which my covenant they brake, although I was [4]an husband unto them, saith the
33 LORD. But this is the covenant that I will make with the house of Is'ra-el after those days, saith the LORD; I will put my law in their inward parts, and in their heart will I write it; and I will be their
34 God, and they shall be my people: and they shall teach no more every man his neighbour, and every man his brother, saying, Know the LORD: for they shall all know me, from the least of them unto the greatest of them, saith the LORD: for I will forgive their iniquity, and their sin will I remember no more.
35 Thus saith the LORD, which giveth the sun for a

[3] Or, *forasmuch as they brake my covenant.*
[4] Or, *lord over them*

light by day, *and* the ordinances of the moon and of the stars for a light by night, which divideth [f]the sea when the waves thereof roar; [g]The LORD of hosts *is* his name:

36 [h]If those ordinances depart from before me, saith the LORD, *then* the seed of Is'ra-el also shall cease from being a nation before me for ever.

37 Thus saith the LORD; [i]If heaven above can be measured, and the foundations of the earth searched out beneath, I will also cast off all the seed of Is'ra-el for all that they have done, saith the LORD.

38 ¶Behold, the days come, saith the LORD, that the city shall be built to the LORD [k]from the tower of Ha-nan'e-el unto the gate of the corner.

39 And [l]the measuring line shall yet go forth over against it upon the hill Ga'reb, and shall compass about to Go'ath.

40 And the whole valley of the dead bodies, and of the ashes, and all the fields unto the brook of Kid'ron, [m]unto the corner of the horse gate toward the east, [n]*shall be* holy unto the LORD; it shall not be plucked up, nor thrown down any more for ever.

CHAPTER XXXII.

Jeremiah imprisoned by Zedekiah for his prophecy.

THE word that came to Jer-e-mi'ah from the LORD [o]in the tenth year of Zed-e-ki'ah king of Ju'dah, which *was* the eighteenth year of Neb-u-chad-rez'zar.

2 For then the king of Bab'y-lon's army besieged Je-ru'sa-lem: and Jer-e-mi'ah the prophet was shut up [p]in the court of the prison, which *was* in the king of Ju'dah's house.

3 For Zed-e-ki'ah king of Ju'dah had shut him up, saying, Wherefore dost thou prophesy, and say, Thus saith the LORD, [q]Behold, I will give this city into the hand of the king of Bab'y-lon, and he shall take it,

4 And Zed-e-ki'ah king of Ju'dah [r]shall not escape out of the hand of the Chal-de'ans, but shall surely be delivered into the hand of the king of Bab'y-lon, and shall speak with him mouth to mouth, and his eyes shall behold his eyes;

5 And he shall lead Zed-e-ki'ah to Bab'y-lon, and there shall he be [s]until I visit him, saith the LORD, [t]though ye fight with the Chal'de-ans, ye shall not prosper?

6 ¶And Jer-e-mi'ah said, The word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

7 Behold, Ha-nam'e-el, the son of Shal'lum thine uncle, shall come unto thee saying, Buy thee my field that *is* in An'a-thoth: for the [u]right of redemption *is* thine to buy *it*.

8 So Ha-nam'e-el mine uncle's son came to me in the court of the prison, according to the word of the LORD, and said unto me, Buy my field, I pray thee, that *is* in An'a-thoth, which *is* in the country of Ben'ja-min: for the right of inheritance *is* thine, and the redemption *is* thine; buy *it* for thyself. Then I knew that this *was* the word of the LORD.

9 And I bought the field of Ha-nam'e-el mine uncle's son, that *was* in An'a-thoth, and [x]weighed him the money, *even* ‖ seventeen shekels of silver.

10 And I †subscribed the evidence, and sealed *it*, and took witnesses, and weighed *him* the money in the balances.

11 So I took the evidence of the purchase, *both* that which was sealed *according* to the law and custom, and that which was open:

12 And I gave the evidence of the purchase unto [y]Ba'ruch the son of Ne-ri'ah, the son of Ma-a-se'iah, in the sight of Ha-nam'e-el mine uncle's *son*, and in the presence of the [z]witnesses that subscribed the book of the purchase before all the Jews that sat in the court of the prison.

13 And I charged Ba'ruch before them, saying,

14 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Is'ra-el; Take these evidences, this evidence of the purchase, both which is sealed, and this evidence which is open; and put them in an earthen vessel, that they may continue many days.

15 For thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Is'ra-el; Houses and fields and vineyards [a]shall be possessed again in this land.

light by day, and the ordinances of the moon and of the stars for a light by night, which [1]stirreth up the sea, that the waves thereof roar; the LORD of hosts is his
36 name: If these ordinances depart from before me, saith the LORD, then the seed of Is'ra-el also shall cease
37 from being a nation before me for ever. Thus saith the LORD: If heaven above can be measured, and the foundations of the earth searched out beneath, then will I also cast off all the seed of Is'ra-el for all that they
38 have done, saith the LORD. Behold, the days come, saith the LORD, that the city shall be built to the LORD from the tower of Han'a-nel unto the gate of the corner.
39 And the measuring line shall yet go out straight onward unto the hill Ga'reb, and shall turn about unto
40 Go'ah. And the whole valley of the dead bodies, and of the ashes, and all the fields unto the brook Kid'ron, unto the corner of the horse gate toward the east, shall be holy unto the LORD; it shall not be plucked up, nor thrown down any more for ever.

32 The word that came to Jer-e-mi'ah from the LORD in the tenth year of Zed-e-ki'ah king of Ju'dah, which
2 was the eighteenth year of Neb-u-chad-rez'zar. Now at that time the king of Bab'y-lon's army besieged Je-ru'sa-lem: and Jer-e-mi'ah the prophet was shut up in the court of the guard, which was in the king
3 of Ju'dah's house. For Zed-e-ki'ah king of Ju'dah had shut him up, saying, Wherefore dost thou prophesy, and say, Thus saith the LORD, Behold I will give this city into the hand of the king of Bab'y-lon,
4 and he shall take it; and Zed-e-ki'ah king of Ju'dah shall not escape out of the hand of the Chal-de'ans, but shall surely be delivered into the hand of the king of Bab'y-lon, and shall speak with him mouth
5 to mouth, and his eyes shall behold his eyes; and he shall lead Zed-e-ki'ah to Bab'y-lon, and there shall he be until I visit him, saith the LORD: though ye fight with the Chal-de'ans, ye shall not prosper?
6 And Jer-e-mi'ah said, The word of the LORD came
7 unto me, saying, Behold, Han'a-mel the son of Shal'lum thine uncle shall come unto thee, saying, Buy thee my field that is in An'a-thoth: for the right of redemp-
8 tion is thine to buy it. So Han'a-mel mine uncle's son came to me in the court of the guard according to the word of the LORD, and said unto me, Buy my field, I pray thee, that is in An'a-thoth, which is in the land of Ben'ja-min: for the right of inheritance is thine, and the redemption is thine; buy it for thyself. Then I
9 knew that this was the word of the LORD. And I bought the field that was in An'a-thoth of Han'a-mel mine uncle's son, and weighed him the money, even seven-
10 teen shekels of silver. And I subscribed the deed, and sealed it, and called witnesses, and weighed him the
11 money in the balances. So I took the deed of the purchase, both that which was sealed [2]*according to*
12 the law and custom, and that which was open: and I delivered the deed of the purchase unto Ba'ruch the son of Ne-ri'ah, the son of Mah-se'iah, in the presence of Han'a-mel mine uncle's *son*, and in the presence of the witnesses that subscribed the deed of the purchase, before all the Jews that sat in the court
13 of the guard. And I charged Ba'ruch before them,
14 saying, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Is'ra-el: Take these deeds, this deed of the purchase, both that which is sealed, and this deed which is open, and put them in an earthen vessel; that they
15 may continue many days. For thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Is'ra-el: Houses and fields and vineyards shall yet again be bought in this land.

B.C. about 606.

[f] Isa. 51. 15. Jch. 10. 16. [g] Ps. 148. 6. Isa. 54. 9, 10. [h] ch. 33. 20. [i] ch. 33. 22. [k] Neh. 3. 1. Zech. 14. 10. [l] Ezek. 40. 5. Zech. 2. 1. [m] 2 Chron. 33. 15. Neh. 3. 28. [n] Joel 3. 17.

about 590. 2 Kings 25. 1, 2. Jer. 39. 1. [o] Neh. 3. 25. Jch. 33. 1. [p] ch. 37. 21. & 38. 6. & 39. 4. [q] ch. 34. 2. [r] ch. 34. 3. & 38. 18, 23. & 39. 5. & 52. 9. [s] ch. 27. 22. [t] ch. 21. 4. & 33. 5. [u] Lev. 25. 24, 25, 32. Ruth 4. 4. [x] Gen. 23. 16. Zech. 11. 12. Or, *seven shekels and ten pieces of silver.* Heb. *wrote in a book.* [y] ch. 36. 4. [z] See Isa. 8. 2. [a] Jer. 37, 43.

B.C. 606.

[1] Or, *stilleth the sea, when &c.* See Isa. li. 15.

[2] Or, *containing the terms and conditions*

B. C. about 590.

16 ¶Now when I had delivered the evidence of the purchase unto Ba'ruch the son of Ne-ri'ah, I prayed unto the LORD, saying,

17 Ah Lord GOD! behold, [m]thou hast made the heaven and the earth by thy great power and stretched out arm, *and* [n]there is nothing ||too hard for thee:

18 Thou shewest [o]lovingkindness unto thousands, and recompensest the iniquity of the fathers into the bosom of their children after them: The Great, [p]The Mighty God, [q]The LORD of hosts, *is* his name;

19 [r]Great in counsel, and mighty in †work: for thine [s]eyes *are* open upon all the ways of the sons of men; [t]to give every one according to his ways, and according to the fruit of his doings:

20 Which hast set signs and wonders in the land of E'gypt, *even* unto this day, and in Is'ra-el, and among *other* men; and hast made thee [u]a name, as at this day;

21 And [z]hast brought forth thy people Is'ra-el out of the land of E'gypt with signs, and with wonders, and with a strong hand, and with a stretched out arm, and with great terror;

22 And hast given them this land, which thou didst swear to their fathers to give them, [y]a land flowing with milk and honey;

23 And they came in, and possessed it; but [z]they obeyed not thy voice, neither walked in thy law; they have done nothing of all that thou commandedst them to do: therefore thou hast caused all this evil to come upon them.

24 Behold the ||mounts, they are come unto the city to take it; and the city [a]is given into the hand of the Chal-de'ans, that fight against it, because of [b]the sword, and of the famine and of the pestilence: and what thou hast spoken is come to pass; and, behold, thou seest *it*.

25 And thou hast said unto me, O Lord GOD, Buy thee the field for money, and take witnesses; ||for [c]the city is given into the hand of the Chal-de'ans.

26 ¶Then came the word of the LORD unto Jer-e-mi'ah, saying,

27 Behold, I *am* the LORD, the [d]God of all flesh: [e]is there any thing too hard for me?

28 Therefore thus saith the LORD; Behold, [f]I will give this city into the hand of the Chal-de'ans, and into the hand of Neb-u-chad-rez'zar king of Bab'y-lon, and he shall take it.

29 And the Chal-de'ans, that fight against this city, shall come and [g]set fire on this city, and burn it with the houses, [h]upon whose roofs they have offered incense unto Ba'al, and poured out drink offerings unto other gods, to provoke me to anger.

30 For the children of Is'ra-el and the children of Ju'dah [i]have only done evil before me from their youth: for the children of Is'ra-el have only provoked me to anger with the work of their hands, saith the LORD.

31 For this city hath been to me *as* †a provocation of mine anger and of my fury from the day that they built it even unto this day, [k]that I should remove it from before my face;

32 Because of all the evil of the children of Is'ra-el and of the children of Ju'dah, which they have done to provoke me to anger, [l]they, their kings, their princes, their priests, and their prophets, and the men of Ju'dah, and the inhabitants of Je-ru'sa-lem.

33 And they have turned unto me the †[m]back, and not the face: though I taught them, [n]rising up early and teaching *them*, yet they have not hearkened to receive instruction.

34 But they [o]set their abominations in the house, which is called by my name, to defile it.

35 And they built the high places of Ba'al, which *are* in the valley of the son of Hin'nom, to [p]cause their sons and their daughters to pass through *the fire* unto [q]Mo'lech: [r]which I commanded them not, neither came it into my mind, that they should do this abomination, to cause Ju'dah to sin.

36 ¶And now therefore thus saith the LORD, the God of Is'ra-el, concerning this city, whereof ye say, [s]It shall be

16 Now after I had delivered the deed of [t]the purchase unto Ba'ruch the son of Ne-ri'ah, I prayed unto
17 the LORD, saying, Ah Lord GOD! behold, thou hast made the heaven and the earth by thy great power and by thy stretched out arm; there is nothing too
18 [1]hard for thee: which shewest mercy unto thousands, and recompensest the iniquity of the fathers into the bosom of their children after them: the great, the
19 mighty God, the LORD of hosts is his name: great in counsel, and mighty in work: whose eyes are open upon all the ways of the sons of men; to give every one according to his ways, and according to the
20 fruit of his doings: which didst set signs and wonders in the land of E'gypt, even unto this day, [2]both in Is'ra-el and among *other* men; and madest thee a
21 name, as at this day; and didst bring forth thy people Is'ra-el out of the land of E'gypt with signs, and with wonders, and with a strong hand, and with
22 a stretched out arm, and with great terror; and gavest them this land, which thou didst swear to their fathers to give them, a land flowing with milk
23 and honey; and they came in and possessed it; but they obeyed not thy voice, neither walked in thy law; they have done nothing of all that thou commandedst them to do: therefore thou hast caused all this evil to
24 come upon them: behold the mounts, they are come unto the city to take it; and the city is given into the hand of the Chal-de'ans that fight against it, because of the sword, and of the famine, and of the pestilence: and what thou hast spoken is come to pass; and, behold,
25 thou seest it. And thou hast said unto me, O Lord GOD, Buy thee the field for money, and call witnesses; whereas the city is given into the hand of the Chal-de'ans.
26 Then came the word of the LORD unto Jer-e-mi'ah,
27 saying, Behold, I am the LORD, the God of all flesh: is there any thing too hard for me?
28 Therefore thus saith the LORD: Behold, I will give this city into the hand of the Chal-de'ans, and into the hand of Neb-u-chad-rez'zar king of Bab'y-lon, and
29 he shall take it: and the Chal-de'ans, that fight against this city, shall come and set this city on fire, and burn it, with the houses, upon whose roofs they have offered incense unto Ba'al, and poured out drink offerings unto other gods, to provoke me to anger.
30 For the children of Is'ra-el and the children of Ju'dah have only done that which was evil in my sight from their youth: for the children of Is'ra-el have only provoked me to anger with the work of their hands,
31 saith the LORD. For this city hath been to me a provocation of mine anger and of my fury from the day that they built it even unto this day; that I
32 should remove it from before my face: because of all the evil of the children of Is'ra-el and of the children of Ju'dah, which they have done to provoke me to anger, they their kings, their princes, their priests, and their prophets, and the men of Ju'dah, and the in-
33 habitants of Je-ru'sa-lem. And they have turned unto me the back, and not the face: and though I taught them, rising up early and teaching them, yet they have
34 not hearkened to receive instruction. But they set their abominations in the house which is called by my
35 name, to defile it. And they built the high places of Ba'al, which are in the valley of the son of Hin'nom, to cause their sons and their daughters to pass through *the fire* unto Mo'lech; which I commanded them not, neither came it into my [3]mind, that they should do this abomination; to cause Ju'dah to sin.
36 And now therefore thus saith the LORD, the God of Is'ra-el, concerning this city, whereof ye say, It is

B. C. 590.

[1] Or, *wonderful*

[2] Or, *and*

[3] Heb. *heart*

[m] 2 Kings 19. 15.
[n] Gen. 18. 14. ver. 27. Luke 1. 37.
|| Or, *hid from thee.*
[o] Ex. 20. 6. & 34. 7. Deut. 5. 9, 10.
[p] Isa. 9. 6.
[q] ch. 10. 16.
[r] Isa. 28. 29.
†Heb. *doing.*
[s] Job 34. 21. Ps. 33. 13. Prov. 5. 21. ch. 16. 17.
[t] ch. 17. 10.
[u] Ex. 9. 16. 1 Chron. 17. 21. Isa. 63. 12. Dan. 9. 15.
[z] Ex. 6. 6. 2 Sam. 7. 23. 1 Chron. 17. 21. Ps. 136. 11, 12.
[y] Ex. 3. 8, 17. ch. 11. 5.
[z] Neh. 9. 26. ch. 11. 8. Dan. 9. 10—14.
|| Or, *engines of shot*, ch. 33. 4.
[a] ver. 25, 36
[b] ch. 14. 12.
|| Or, *though.*
[c] ver. 24.
[d] Num. 16. 22.
[e] ver. 17.
[f] ver. 3.
[g] ch. 21. 10. & 37. 8, 10. & 52. 13.
[h] ch. 19. 13.
[i] ch. 2. 7. & 3. 25. & 7. 22—26. & 22. 21. Ezek. 20. 28
†Heb. *for my anger.*
[k] 2 Kings 23. 27. & 24. 3.
[l] Isa. 1. 4, 6. Dan. 9. 8.
†Heb. *neck.*
[m] ch. 2. 27. & 7. 24.
[n] ch. 7. 13.
[o] ch. 7. 30, 31. & 23. 11. Ezek. 8. 5, 6.
[p] ch. 7. 31. & 19. 5.
[q] Lev. 18. 21 1 Kings 11. 33.
[r] ch. 7. 31.
about 589.
[s] ver. 24.
[t] ver. 8.

B. C. about 589.

delivered into the hand of the king of Bab'y-lon by the sword, and by the famine, and by the pestilence;

37 Behold, I will [f]gather them out of all countries whither I have driven them in mine anger, and in my fury, and in great wrath; and I will bring them again unto this place, and I will cause them [n]to dwell safely:

38 And they shall be [z]my people, and I will be their God:

39 And I will [y]give them one heart, and one way, that they may fear me †for ever, for the good of them, and of their children after them:

40 And [z]I will make an everlasting covenant with them, that I will not turn away †from them, to do them good; but [a]I will put my fear in their hearts, that they shall not depart from me.

41 Yea, [b]I will rejoice over them to do them good, and [c]I will plant them in this land †assuredly with my whole heart and with my whole soul.

42 For thus saith the LORD; [d]Like as I have brought all this great evil upon this people, so will I bring upon them all the good that I have promised them.

43 And [e]fields shall be bought in this land, [f]whereof ye say, *It is* desolate without man or beast; it is given into the hand of the Chal-de'ans.

44 Men shall buy fields for money, and subscribe evidences, and seal *them*, and take witnesses in [g]the land of Ben'ja-min, and in the places about Je-ru'sa-lem, and in the cities of Ju'dah, and in the cities of the mountains, and in the cities of the valley, and in the cities of the south; for [h]I will cause their captivity to return, saith the LORD.

CHAPTER XXXIII.

A gracious return promised—Christ the branch of righteousness promised.

MOREOVER the word of the LORD came unto Jer-e-mi'ah the second time, while he was yet [a]shut up in the court of the prison, saying,

2 Thus saith the LORD the [b]maker thereof, the LORD that formed it, to establish it; ||[c]The LORD *is* his name;

3 [d]Call unto me, and I will answer thee, and shew thee great and ||mighty things, which thou knowest not.

4 For thus saith the LORD, the God of Is'ra-el, concerning the houses of this city, and concerning the houses of the kings of Ju'dah, which are thrown down by [e]the mounts, and by the sword;

5 [f]They come to fight with the Chal-de'ans, but *it is* to fill them with the dead bodies of men, whom I have slain in mine anger and in my fury, and for all whose wickedness I have hid my face from this city.

6 Behold, [g]I will bring it health and cure, and I will cure them, and will reveal unto them the abundance of peace and truth.

7 And [h]I will cause the captivity of Ju'dah and the captivity of Is'ra-el to return, and will build them, [i]as at the first.

8 And I will [k]cleanse them from all their iniquity, whereby they have sinned against me; and I will [l]pardon all their iniquities, whereby they have sinned, and whereby they have transgressed against me.

9 ¶[m]And it shall be to me a name of joy, a praise and an honour before all the nations of the earth, which shall hear all the good that I do unto them: and they shall [n]fear and tremble for all the goodness and for all the prosperity that I procure unto it.

10 Thus saith the LORD; Again there shall be heard in this place, [o]which ye say *shall be* desolate without man and without beast, *even* in the cities of Ju'dah, and in the streets of Je-ru'sa-lem, that are desolate, without man, and without inhabitant, and without beast,

11 The [p]voice of joy, and the voice of gladness, the voice of the bridegroom, and the voice of the bride, the voice of them that shall say, [q]Praise the LORD of hosts: for the LORD *is* good; for his mercy *endureth* for ever: *and* of them that shall bring [r]the sacrifice of praise into the house of the LORD.

given into the hand of the king of Bab'y-lon by the sword, and by the famine, and by the pestilence:

37 Behold, I will gather them out of all the countries, whither I have driven them in mine anger, and in my fury, and in great wrath; and I will bring them again unto this place, and I will cause them to dwell
38 safely: and they shall be my people, and I will be their
39 God: and I will give them one heart and one way, that they may fear me for ever; for the good of them, and
40 of their children after them, and I will make an everlasting covenant with them, that I will not turn away [1]from them, to do them good; and I will put my fear in their hearts, that they shall not depart from me.
41 Yea, I will rejoice over them to do them good, and I will plant them in this land [2]assuredly with my whole
42 heart and with my whole soul. For thus saith the LORD: Like as I have brought all this great evil upon this people, so will I bring upon them all the good that
43 I have promised them. And fields shall be bought in this land, whereof ye say, It is desolate, without man or beast; it is given into the hand of the
44 Chal-de'ans. Men shall buy fields for money, and subscribe the deeds, and seal them, and call witnesses, in the land of Ben'ja-min, and in the places about Je-ru'sa-lem, and in the cities of Ju'dah, and in the cities of the hill country, and in the cities of the lowland, and in the cities of the South: for I will cause their captivity to return, saith the LORD.

[1] Heb. *from after them.*

[2] Heb. *is truth.*

33 Moreover the word of the LORD came unto Jer-e-mi'ah the second time, while he was yet shut up
2 in the court of the guard, saying, Thus saith the LORD that doeth it, the LORD that formeth it to
3 establish it; the LORD is his name: Call unto me, and I will answer thee, and will shew thee great
4 things, and [3]difficult, which thou knowest not. For thus saith the LORD, the God of Is'ra-el, concerning the houses of this city, and concerning the houses of the kings of Ju'dah, which are broken down *to make a defence* against the mounts, and against the sword:
5 They come to fight with the Chal-de'ans, but it is to fill them with the dead bodies of men, whom I have slain in mine anger and in my fury, and for all whose wickedness I have hid my face from this
6 city. Behold, I will bring it [4]health and cure, and I will cure them; and I will reveal unto them abun-
7 dance of peace and truth. And I will cause the captivity of Ju'dah and the captivity of Is'ra-el to
8 return, and will build them, as at the first. And I will cleanse them from all their iniquity, whereby they have sinned against me; and I will pardon all their iniquities, whereby they have sinned against me, and whereby they have transgressed against
9 me. And *this city* shall be to me for a name of joy, for a praise and for a glory, before all the nations of the earth, which shall hear all the good that I do unto them, and shall fear and tremble for all the good and for all the peace that I procure
10 unto it. Thus saith the LORD: Yet again there shall be heard in this place, whereof ye say, It is waste without man and without beast, even in the cities of Ju'dah, and in the streets of Je-ru'sa-lem, that are desolate, without man and without inhabitant
11 and without beast, the voice of joy and the voice of gladness, the voice of the bridegroom and the voice of the bride, the voice of them that say, Give thanks to the LORD of hosts, for the LORD is good, for his mercy *endureth* for ever: *and of them* that bring *sacrifices of* thanksgiving into the house of the LORD.

[3] Heb. *fenced in.*

[4] Or, *healing*

B. C. about 590.

[r]ver. 7.
[s]Isa. 65.10. ch. 31. 24. & 50. 19.

[t]ch. 17. 26. & 32. 44.

[u]Lev.27.32

[v]ch. 23.5.& 31. 27, 31.
[w]ch. 29. 10.

[x]Isa. 4. 2. & 11. 1. ch. 23. 5.
[y]ch. 23. 6.

†Heb. *Jehovah-tsidkenu.*

†Heb. *There shall not be cut off from David.*
[z]2Sam.7.16 1Kings 2.4 Ps.89.29,36 Luke 1.32, 33.
[a]Rom. 12. 1. & 15. 16. 1 Pet.2.5,9. Rev. 1. 6.
[b]Ps. 89. 37. Isa. 54. 9. ch. 31. 36. ver. 25.
[c]Ps. 89. 34.
[d]Gen. 13. 16. & 15. 5. & 22. 17. ch. 31. 37.

[e]ver.21,22.

[f]ver. 20. Gen. 8. 22.
[g]Ps. 74. 16, 17.&104.19. ch.31.35,36
[h]ch. 31. 37.

[i]ver. 7,11. Ezra. 2. 1.

For I will cause to return the captivity of the land, as of the first, saith the LORD.

12 Thus saith the LORD of hosts; Again in this place, which is desolate without man and without beast, and in all the cities thereof, shall be a habitation of shepherds causing *their* flocks to lie down.

13 In the cities of the mountains, in the cities of the vale, and in the cities of the south, and in the land of Ben'ja-min, and in the places about Je-ru'sa-lem, and in the cities of Ju'dah, shall the flocks pass again under the hands of him that telleth *them*, saith the LORD.

14 Behold, the days come, saith the LORD, that I will perform that good thing which I have promised unto the house of Is'ra-el and to the house of Ju'dah.

15 ¶In those days, and at that time, will I cause the Branch of righteousness to grow up unto Da'vid; and he shall execute judgment and righteousness in the land.

16 In those days shall Ju'dah be saved, and Je-ru'sa-lem shall dwell safely; and this *is the name* wherewith she shall be called, †The LORD our Righteousness.

17 ¶For thus saith the LORD; †Da'vid shall never want a man to sit upon the throne of the house of Is'ra-el;

18 Neither shall the priests the Le'vites want a man before me to offer burnt offerings, and to kindle meat offerings, and to do sacrifice continually.

19 ¶And the word of the LORD came unto Jer-e-mi'ah, saying,

20 Thus saith the LORD; If ye can break my covenant of the day, and my covenant of the night, and that there should not be day and night in their season;

21 *Then* may also my covenant be broken with Da'vid my servant, that he should not have a son to reign upon his throne; and with the Le'vites the priests, my ministers.

22 As the host of heaven cannot be numbered, neither the sand of the sea measured; so will I multiply the seed of Da'vid my servant, and the Le'vites that minister unto me.

23 Moreover the word of the LORD came to Jer-e-mi'ah, saying,

24 Considerest thou not what this people have spoken, saying, The two families which the LORD hath chosen, he hath even cast them off? thus they have despised my people, that they should be no more a nation before them.

25 Thus saith the LORD; If my covenant *be* not with day and night, *and if* I have not appointed the ordinances of heaven and earth;

26 Then will I cast away the seed of Ja'cob, and Da'vid my servant, *so* that I will not take *any* of his seed *to be* rulers over the seed of A'bra-ham, I'saac, and Ja'cob: for I will cause their captivity to return, and have mercy on them.

For I will cause the captivity of the land to return
12 as at the first, saith the LORD. Thus saith the LORD of hosts: Yet again shall there be in this
13 place, which is waste without man and without beast, and in all the cities thereof, an habitation of shepherds causing their flocks to lie down. In the
cities of the hill country, in the cities of the low-land, and in the cities of the South, and in the land of Ben'ja-min, and in the places about Je-ru'sa-lem, and in the cities of Ju'dah, shall the flocks again pass under the hands of him that telleth them, saith the LORD.
14 Behold, the days come, saith the LORD, that I will perform that good word which I have spoken concerning the house of Is'ra-el and concerning the
15 house of Ju'dah. In those days, and at that time, will I cause a [1]Branch of righteousness to grow up unto Da'vid; and he shall execute judgement and
16 righteousness in the land. In those days shall Ju'dah be saved, and Je-ru'sa-lem shall dwell safely: and this is *the name* whereby she shall be called, [2]The
17 LORD is our righteousness. For thus saith the LORD: [3]Da'vid shall never want a man to sit upon
18 the throne of the house of Is'ra-el; neither shall the priests the Le'vites want a man before me to offer burnt offerings, and to burn [4]oblations, and to do
19 sacrifice continually. And the word of the LORD
20 came unto Jer-e-mi'ah, saying, Thus saith the LORD: If ye can break my covenant of the day, and my covenant of the night, so that there should not be
21 day and night in their season; then may also my covenant be broken with Da'vid my servant, that he should not have a son to reign upon his throne;
22 and with the Le'vites the priests, my ministers. As the host of heaven cannot be numbered, neither the sand of the sea measured; so will I multiply the seed of Da'vid my servant, and the Le'vites that
23 minister unto me. And the word of the LORD
24 came to Jer-e-mi'ah, saying, Considerest thou not what this people have spoken, saying, The two families which the LORD did choose, he hath cast them off? thus do they despise my people, that they
25 should be no more a nation before them. Thus saith the LORD: If my covenant of day and night *stand* not, if I have not appointed the ordinances of
26 heaven and earth; then will I also cast away the seed of Ja'cob, and of Da'vid my servant, so that I will not take of his seed to be rulers over the seed of A'bra-ham, I'saac, and Ja'cob: for I will [5]cause their captivity to return, and have mercy on them.

B. C. 590.

[1]See ch. xxiii. 5.
[2]See ch. xxiii. 6.
[3]Heb. *There shall not be cut off from David.*
[4]Or, *meal offerings*
[5]Or, *return to their captivity*

CHAPTER XXXIV.

Jeremiah prophesieth the captivity of Zedekiah and the city.

about 591.

[a]2 Kings 25. 1, &c. ch. 39. 1. & 52. 4.
[b]ch. 1. 15.

†Heb. *the dominion of his hand.*

[c]ch. 21. 10. & 32. 3, 28.
[d]ch. 32. 29. ver. 22.
[e]ch. 32. 4.

†Heb. *his mouth shall speak to thy mouth.*

[f]See 2 Chron. 16. 14. & 21. 19.
[g]Dan. 2.46.

THE word which came unto Jer-e-mi'ah from the LORD, when Neb-u-chad-nez'zar king of Bab'y-lon, and all his army, and all the kingdoms of the earth †of his dominion, and all the people, fought against Je-ru'sa-lem, and against all the cities thereof, saying,

2 Thus saith the LORD, the God of Is'ra-el; Go and speak to Zed-e-ki'ah king of Ju'dah, and tell him, Thus saith the LORD; Behold, I will give this city unto the hand of the king of Bab'y-lon, and he shall burn it with fire:

3 And thou shalt not escape out of his hand, but shalt surely be taken, and delivered into his hand; and thine eyes shall behold the eyes of the king of Bab'y-lon, and †he shall speak with thee mouth to mouth, and thou shalt go to Bab'y-lon.

4 Yet hear the word of the LORD, O Zed-e-ki'ah king of Ju'dah; Thus saith the LORD of thee, Thou shalt not die by the sword:

5 *But* thou shalt die in peace: and with the burnings of thy fathers, the former kings which were before thee, so shall

34 The word which came unto Jer-e-mi'ah from the LORD, when Neb-u-chad-nez'zar king of Bab'y-lon, and all his army, and all the kingdoms of the earth that were under his dominion, and all the peoples, fought against Je-ru'sa-lem, and against all the cities thereof,
2 saying: Thus saith the LORD, the God of Is'ra-el, Go, and speak to Zed-e-ki'ah king of Ju'dah, and tell him, Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will give this city into the hand of the king of Bab'y-lon, and he
3 shall burn it with fire: and thou shalt not escape out of his hand, but shalt surely be taken, and delivered into his hand; and thine eyes shall behold the eyes of the king of Bab'y-lon, and he shall speak with thee mouth to mouth, and thou shalt go to
4 Bab'y-lon. Yet hear the word of the LORD, O Zed-e-ki'ah king of Ju'dah: thus saith the LORD concern-
5 ing thee, Thou shalt not die by the sword; thou shalt die in peace; and with the burnings of thy fathers, the former kings which were before thee, so shall

B. C. about 591.

they burn *odours* for thee; and [h]they will lament thee, *saying*, Ah lord! for I have pronounced the word, saith the LORD.

6 Then Jer-e-mi'ah the prophet spake all these words unto Zed-e-ki'ah king of Ju'dah in Je-ru'sa-lem,

7 When the king of Bab'y-lon's army fought against Je-ru'sa-lem, and against all the cities of Ju'dah that were left, against La'chish, and against A-ze'kah: for [i]these defenced cities remained of the cities of Ju'dah.

8 ¶ *This is* the word that came unto Jer-e-mi'ah from the LORD, after that the king Zed-e-ki'ah had made a covenant with all the people which *were* at Je-ru'sa-lem, to proclaim [k]liberty unto them;

9 [l]That every man should let his manservant, and every man his maidservant, *being* a He'brew or a He'brew-ess, go free; [m]that none should serve himself of them, *to wit*, of a Jew his brother.

10 Now when all the princes, and all the people which had entered into the covenant, heard that every one should let his manservant, and every one his maidservant, go free, that none should serve themselves of them any more; then [n]they obeyed, and let *them* go.

11 But [o]afterwards they turned, and caused the servants and the handmaids, whom they had let go free, to return, and brought them into subjection for servants and for handmaids.

12 ¶ Therefore the word of the LORD came to Jer-e-mi'ah, from the LORD, saying,

13 Thus saith the LORD, the God of Is'ra-el; I made a covenant with your fathers in the day that I brought them forth out of the land of E'gypt, out of the house of bondmen, saying,

14 At the end of [p]seven years let ye go every man his brother a He'brew, which ‖hath been sold unto thee; and when he hath served thee six years, thou shalt let him go free from thee: but your fathers hearkened not unto me, neither inclined their ear.

15 And ye were †now turned, and had done right in my sight, in proclaiming liberty every man to his neighbour; and ye had [q]made a covenant before me [r]in the house †which is called by my name:

16 But ye turned and [s]polluted my name, and caused every man his servant, and every man his handmaid, whom he had set at liberty at their pleasure, to return, and brought them into subjection, to be unto you for servants and for handmaids.

17 Therefore thus saith the LORD; Ye have not hearkened unto me, in proclaiming liberty, every one to his brother, and every man to his neighbour: [t]behold, I proclaim a liberty for you, saith the LORD, [u]to the sword, to the pestilence, and to the famine; and I will make you †to be [v]removed into all the kingdoms of the earth.

18 And I will give the men that have transgressed my covenant, which have not performed the words of the covenant, which they had made before me when [x]they cut the calf in twain, and passed between the parts thereof,

19 The princes of Ju'dah, and the princes of Je-ru'sa-lem, the eunuchs, and the priests, and all the people of the land, which passed between the parts of the calf;

20 I will even give them into the hand of their enemies, and into the hand of them that seek their life: and their [y]dead bodies shall be for meat unto the fowls of the heaven, and to the beasts of the earth.

21 And Zed-e-ki'ah king of Ju'dah and his princes will I give into the hand of their enemies, and into the hand of them that seek their life, and into the hand of the king of Bab'y-lon's army, [z]which are gone up from you.

22 [a]Behold, I will command, saith the LORD, and cause them to return to this city and they shall fight against it, [b]and take it, and burn it with fire: and [c]I will make the cities of Ju'dah a desolation without an inhabitant.

they [h]make a burning for thee; and they shall lament thee, *saying*, Ah lord! for I have spoken the word, 6 saith the LORD. Then Jer-e-mi'ah the prophet spake all these words unto Zed-e-ki'ah king of Ju'dah in Je-ru'sa- 7 lem, when the king of Bab'y-lon's army fought against Je-ru'sa-lem, and against all the cities of Ju'dah that were left, against La'chish and against A-ze'kah; for these *alone* remained of the cities of Ju'dah *as* fenced cities.

8 The word that came unto Jer-e-mi'ah from the LORD, after that the king Zed-e-ki'ah had made a covenant with all the people which were at Je-ru'- 9 sa-lem, to proclaim liberty unto them; that every man should let his manservant and every man his maidservant, being an He'brew or an He'brew-ess, go free; that none should serve himself of them, *to* 10 *wit*, of a Jew his brother: and all the princes and all the people obeyed, which had entered into the covenant that every one should let his manservant, and every one his maidservant, go free, that none should serve themselves of them any more; they obeyed, and 11 let them go: but afterwards they turned and caused the servants and the handmaids, whom they had let go free, to return, and brought them into subjection 12 for servants and for handmaids: therefore the word of the LORD came to Jer-e-mi'ah from the LORD, 13 saying, Thus saith the LORD, the God of Is'ra-el: I made a covenant with your fathers in the day that I brought them forth out of the land of E'gypt, out 14 of the house of [2]bondage, saying, At the end of seven years ye shall let go every man his brother that is an He'brew, which [3]hath been sold unto thee, and hath served thee six years, thou shalt let him go free from thee: but your fathers hearkened not 15 unto me, neither inclined their ear. And ye were now turned, and had done that which is right in mine eyes, in proclaiming liberty every man to his neighbour; and ye had made a covenant before me 16 in the house which is called by my name: but ye turned and profaned my name, and caused every man his servant, and every man his handmaid, whom ye had let go free at their pleasure, to return; and ye brought them into subjection, to be unto you for 17 servants and for handmaids. Therefore thus saith the LORD: Ye have not hearkened unto me, to proclaim liberty, every man to his brother, and every man to his neighbour; behold, I proclaim unto you a liberty, saith the LORD, to the sword, to the pestilence, and to the famine; and I will make you to be [4]tossed to and fro among all the kingdoms of 18 the earth. And I will give the men that have transgressed my covenant, which have not performed the words of the covenant which they made before me, [5]when they cut the calf in twain and passed between 19 the parts thereof; the princes of Ju'dah, and the princes of Je-ru'sa-lem, the eunuchs, and the priests, and all the people of the land, which passed between 20 the parts of the calf; I will even give them into the hand of their enemies, and into the hand of them that seek their life: and their dead bodies shall be for meat unto the fowls of the heaven, and to the 21 beasts of the earth. And Zed-e-ki'ah king of Ju'dah and his princes will I give into the hand of their enemies, and into the hand of them that seek their life, and into the hand of the king of Bab'y-lon's 22 army, which are gone up from you. Behold, I will command, saith the LORD, and cause them to return to this city; and they shall fight against it, and take it, and burn it with fire: and I will make the cities of Ju'dah a desolation, without inhabitant.

B. C. 591.

[1] See 2 Chr. xvi. 14, xxi. 19.

[2] Heb. *bondmen.*

[3] Or, *hath sold himself*

[4] Or, *a terror unto*

[5] Heb. *the calf which they cut &c.*

[h] See ch. 22. 18.

[i] 2 Kings 8. 13. & 9. 8. 2 Chron. 1. 5, 9.

about 591.

[k] Ex. 21. 2. Lev. 25. 10. Isa. 61. 1. Neh. 5. 11.

[l] Lev. 25. 39—46.

[m] about 590. See ver. 11. ch. 37. 5.

[n] Ex. 21. 2. Deut. 15. 12. 2 Kings 17. 3. Neh. 5. 10. 7. 10.

[o] Heb. *Whereupon my name is called.* Ex. 20. 7. Lev. 19. 12.

about 591.

[p] Matt. 7. 2. Mark 6. 7. Rom. 2. 13. Ch. 32. 24, 44. Heb. *for remorning.* Deut. 28. 64, ch. 29. 18. See Gen. 10, 17.

[q] ch. 7. 33. 16. 4. & 19. 7.

[r] See 37. 5, 11. ch. 37. 8,

[s] ch. 38. 3. 39. 1, 2, 8. 52. 7, 13. Dan. 9. 11. 44. 2, 6.

CHAPTER XXXV.

God blesseth the Rechabites for their obedience.

B. C. about 607.

THE word which came unto Jer-e-mi'ah from the LORD, in the days of Je-hoi'a-kim the son of Jo-si'ah king of Ju'dah, saying,

2 Go unto the house of the [a]Re'chab-ites, and speak unto them, and bring them into the house of the LORD, into one of [b]the chambers, and give them wine to drink.

3 Then I took Ja-az-a-ni'ah the son of Jer-e-mi'ah, the son of Hab-a-zi-ni'ah, and his brethren, and all his sons, and the whole house of the Re'chab-ites;

4 And I brought them into the house of the LORD, into the chamber of the sons of Ha'nan, the son of Ig-da-li'ah, a man of God, which *was* by the chamber of the princes, which *was* above the chamber of Ma-a-se'iah the son of Shal'lum, [c]the keeper of the †door:

5 And I set before the sons of the house of the Re'chab-ites pots full of wine, and cups; and I said unto them, Drink ye wine.

6 But they said, We will drink no wine: for [d]Jon'a-dab the son of Re'chab our father commanded us, saying, Ye shall drink no wine, *neither* ye, nor your sons for ever:

7 Neither shall ye build house, nor sow seed, nor plant vineyard, nor have *any:* but all your days ye shall dwell in tents; [e]that ye may live many days in the land where ye *be* strangers.

8 Thus have we obeyed the voice of Jon'a-dab the son of Re'chab our father in all that he hath charged us, to drink no wine all our days, we, our wives, our sons, nor our daughters;

9 Nor to build houses for us to dwell in; neither have we vineyard, nor field, nor seed:

10 But we have dwelt in tents, and have obeyed, and done according to all that Jon'a-dab our father commanded us.

11 But it came to pass, when Neb-u-chad-rez'zar king of Bab'y-lon came up into the land, that we said, Come, and let us go to Je-ru'sa-lem for fear of the army of the Chal-de'ans, and for fear of the army of the Syr'i-ans: so we dwell at Je-ru'sa-lem.

12 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD unto Jer-e-mi'ah, saying,

13 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Is'ra-el; Go and tell the men of Ju'dah and the inhabitants of Je-ru'sa-lem, Will ye not [f]receive instruction to hearken to my words? saith the LORD.

14 The words of Jon'a-dab the son of Re'chab, that he commanded his sons not to drink wine, are performed; for unto this day they drink none, but obey their father's commandment: [g]notwithstanding I have spoken unto you, [h]rising early and speaking; but ye hearkened not unto me.

15 [i]I have sent also unto you all my servants the prophets, rising up early and sending *them,* saying, [k]Return ye now every man from his evil way, and amend your doings, and go not after other gods to serve them, and ye shall dwell in the land which I have given to you and to your fathers: but ye have not inclined your ear, nor hearkened unto me.

16 Because the sons of Jon'a-dab the son of Re'chab have performed the commandment of their father, which he commanded them; but this people hath not hearkened unto me:

17 Therefore thus saith the LORD God of hosts, the God of Is'ra-el; Behold, I will bring upon Ju'dah and upon all the inhabitants of Je-ru'sa-lem all the evil that I have pronounced against them: [l]because I have spoken unto them, but they have not heard; and I have called unto them, but they have not answered.

18 ¶ And Jer-e-mi'ah said unto the house of the Re'chab-ites, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Is'ra-el; Because ye have obeyed the commandment of Jon'a-dab your father, and kept all his precepts, and done according unto all that he hath commanded you:

19 Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Is'ra-el; †Jon'a-dab the son of Re'chab shall not want a man to [m]stand before me for ever.

35 The word which came unto Jer-e-mi'ah from the LORD in the days of Je-hoi'a-kim the son of Jo'si'ah, king of Ju'dah, saying, Go unto the house of the Re'chab-ites, and speak unto them, and bring them into the house of the LORD, into one of the chambers, and give them wine to drink. Then I took Ja-az-a-ni'ah the son of Jer-e-mi'ah, the son of Hab-az-zi-ni'ah, and his brethren, and all his sons, and the whole house of the Re'chab-ites; and I brought them into the house of the LORD, into the chamber of the sons of Ha'nan the son of Ig-da-li'ah, the man of God, which was by the chamber of the princes, which was above the chamber of Ma-a-se'iah the son of Shal'lum, the keeper of the [1]door: and I set before the sons of the house of the Re'chab-ites bowls full of wine, and cups, and I said unto them, Drink ye wine. But they said, We will drink no wine: for Jon'a-dab the son of Re'chab our father commanded us, saying, Ye shall drink no wine, neither ye, nor your sons, for ever: neither shall ye build house, nor sow seed, nor plant vineyard, nor have any: but all your days ye shall dwell in tents; that ye may live many days in the land wherein ye sojourn. And we have obeyed the voice of Jon'a-dab the son of Re'chab our father in all that he charged us, to drink no wine all our days, we, our wives, our sons, nor our daughters; nor to build houses for us to dwell in: neither have we vineyard, nor field, nor seed: but we have dwelt in tents, and have obeyed, and done according to all that Jon'a-dab our father commanded us. But it came to pass, when Neb-u-chad-rez'zar king of Bab'y-lon came up into the land, that we said, Come, and let us go to Je-ru'sa-lem for fear of the army of the Chal-de'ans, and for fear of the army of the Syr'i-ans; so we dwell at Je-ru'sa-lem.

Then came the word of the LORD unto Jer-e-mi'ah, saying, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Is'ra-el: Go, and say to the men of Ju'dah and the inhabitants of Je-ru'sa-lem, Will ye not receive instruction to hearken to my words? saith the LORD. The words of Jon'a-dab the son of Re'chab, that he commanded his sons, not to drink wine, are performed, and unto this day they drink none, for they obey their father's commandment: but I have spoken unto you, rising up early and speaking; and ye have not hearkened unto me. I have sent also unto you all my servants the prophets, rising up early and sending them, saying, Return ye now every man from his evil way, and amend your doings, and go not after other gods to serve them, and ye shall dwell in the land which I have given to you and to your fathers: but ye have not inclined your ear, nor hearkened unto me. Forasmuch as the sons of Jon'a-dab the son of Re'chab have performed the commandment of their father which he commanded them, but this people hath not hearkened unto me; therefore thus saith the LORD, the God of hosts, the God of Is'ra-el: Behold, I will bring upon Ju'dah and upon all the inhabitants of Je-ru'sa-lem all the evil that I have pronounced against them: because I have spoken unto them, but they have not heard; and I have called unto them, but they have not answered. And Jer-e-mi'ah said unto the house of the Re'chab-ites, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Is'ra-el: Because ye have obeyed the commandment of Jon'a-dab your father, and kept all his precepts, and done according unto all that he commanded you; therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Is'ra-el: Jon'a-dab the son of Re'chab shall not want a man to stand before me for ever.

B. C. 607.

[1] Heb. *threshold.*

[a] 2 Kings 10. 15. 1 Chron. 2. 55.
[b] 1 Kings 6. 5.
[c] 2 Kings 12. 9. & 25. 18. 1 Chron. 9. 18, 19.
† Heb. *threshold,* or, *vessel.*
[d] 2 Kings 10. 15.
[e] Ex. 20. 12. Eph. 6. 2, 3.
[f] ch. 32. 33.
[g] 2 Chron. 36. 15.
[h] ch. 7. 13. & 25. 3.
[i] ch. 7. 25. & 25. 4.
[k] ch. 18. 11. & 25. 5, 6.
[l] Prov. 1. 24. Isa. 65. 12. & 66. 4. ch. 7. 13.
† Heb. *There shall not a man be cut off from Jonadab the son of Rechab to stand, &c.*
[m] ch. 15. 19.

CHAPTER XXXVI.

Jeremiah causeth Baruch to write his prophecy.

AND it came to pass in the fourth year of Je-hoi'a-kim the son of Jo-si'ah king of Ju'dah, *that* this word came unto Jer-e-mi'ah from the LORD, saying,

2 Take thee a [a]roll of a book, and [b]write therein all the words that I have spoken unto thee against Is'ra-el, and against Ju'dah, and against [c]all the nations, from the day I spake unto thee, from the days of [d]Jo-si'ah, even unto this day.

3 [e]It may be that the house of Ju'dah will hear all the evil which I purpose to do unto them; that they may [f]return every man from his evil way; that I may forgive their iniquity and their sin.

4 Then Jer-e-mi'ah [g]called Ba'ruch the son of Ne-ri'ah: and [h]Ba'ruch wrote from the mouth of Jer-e-mi'ah all the words of the LORD, which he had spoken unto him, upon a roll of a book.

5 And Jer-e-mi'ah commanded Ba'ruch, saying, I *am* shut up; I cannot go into the house of the LORD:

6 Therefore go thou, and read in the roll, which thou hast written from my mouth, the words of the LORD in the ears of the people in the LORD'S house upon [i]the fasting day: and also thou shalt read them in the ears of all Ju'dah that come out of their cities.

7 [k]It may be †they will present their supplication before the LORD, and will return every one from his evil way: for great *is* the anger and the fury that the LORD hath pronounced against this people.

8 And Ba'ruch the son of Ne-ri'ah did according to all that Jer-e-mi'ah the prophet commanded him, reading in the book the words of the LORD in the LORD'S house.

9 And it came to pass in the fifth year of Je-hoi'a-kim the son of Jo-si'ah king of Ju'dah, in the ninth month, *that* they proclaimed a fast before the LORD to all the people in Je-ru'sa-lem, and to all the people that came from the cities of Ju'dah unto Je-ru'sa-lem.

10 Then read Ba'ruch in the book the words of Jer-e-mi'ah in the house of the LORD, in the chamber of Gem-a-ri'ah the son of Sha'phan the scribe, in the higher court, at the || [l]entry of the new gate of the LORD'S house, in the ears of all the people.

11 ¶ When Mi-cha'iah the son of Gem-a-ri'ah, the son of Sha'phan, had heard out of the book all the words of the LORD,

12 Then he went down into the king's house, into the scribe's chamber: and, lo, all the princes sat there, *even* E-lish'a-ma the scribe, and Del-a-i'ah the son of Shem-a-i'ah, and El'na-than the son of Ach'bor, and Gem-a-ri'ah the son of Sha'phan, and Zed-e-ki'ah the son of Han-a-ni'ah, and all the princes.

13 Then Mi-cha'iah declared unto them all the words that he had heard, when Ba'ruch read the book in the ears of the people.

14 Therefore all the princes sent Je-hu'di the son of Neth-a-ni'ah, the son of Shel-e-mi'ah, the son of Cu'shi, unto Ba'ruch, saying, Take in thine hand the roll wherein thou hast read in the ears of the people, and come. So Ba'ruch the son of Ne-ri'ah took the roll in his hand, and came unto them.

15 And they said unto him, Sit down now, and read it in our ears. So Ba'ruch read *it* in their ears.

16 Now it came to pass, when they had heard all the words, they were afraid both one and other, and said unto Ba'ruch, We will surely tell the king of all these words.

17 And they asked Ba'ruch, saying, Tell us now, How didst thou write all these words at his mouth?

18 Then Ba'ruch answered them, He pronounced all these words unto me with his mouth, and I wrote *them* with ink in the book.

19 Then said the princes unto Ba'ruch, Go, hide thee, thou and Jer-e-mi'ah; and let no man know where ye be.

20 ¶ And they went in to the king into the court, but they laid up the roll in the chamber of E-lish'a-ma the scribe, and told all the words in the ears of the king.

B. C. 607.

36 And it came to pass in the fourth year of Je-hoi'a-kim the son of Jo-si'ah, king of Ju'dah, that this word
2 came unto Jer-e-mi'ah from the LORD, saying, Take thee a roll of a book, and write therein all the words that I have spoken unto thee against Is'ra-el, and against Ju'dah, and against all the nations, from the day I spake unto thee, from the days of Jo-si'ah, even unto this day.
3 It may be that the house of Ju'dah will hear all the evil which I purpose to do unto them; that they may return every man from his evil way; that I may forgive
4 their iniquity and their sin. Then Jer-e-mi'ah called Ba'ruch the son of Ne-ri'ah; and Ba'ruch wrote from the mouth of Jer-e-mi'ah all the words of the LORD, which he had spoken unto him, upon a roll of a book.
5 And Jer-e-mi'ah commanded Ba'ruch, saying, I am [1]shut
6 up; I cannot go into the house of the LORD: therefore go thou, and read in the roll, which thou hast written from my mouth, the words of the LORD in the ears of the people in the LORD'S house upon [2]the fast day: and also thou shalt read them in the ears of all Ju'-
7 dah that come out of their cities. It may be [3]they will present their supplication before the LORD, and will return every one from his evil way: for great is the anger and the fury that the LORD hath pro-
8 nounced against this people. And Ba'ruch the son of Ne-ri'ah did according to all that Jer-e-mi'ah the prophet commanded him, reading in the book the words of the LORD in the LORD'S house.
9 Now it came to pass in the fifth year of Je-hoi'a-kim the son of Jo-si'ah, king of Ju'dah, in the ninth month, that all the people in Je-ru'sa-lem, and all the people that came from the cities of Ju'dah unto Je-ru'sa-lem,
10 proclaimed a fast before the LORD. Then read Ba'-ruch in the book the words of Jer-e-mi'ah in the house of the LORD, in the chamber of Gem-a-ri'ah the son of Sha'phan the scribe, in the upper court, at the entry of the new gate of the LORD'S house, in the ears of
11 all the people. And when Mi-ca'iah the son of Gem-a-ri'ah, the son of Sha'phan, had heard out of the
12 book all the words of the LORD, he went down into the king's house, into the scribe's chamber: and, lo, all the princes sat there, even E-lish'a-ma the scribe, and Del-a-i'ah the son of Shem-a-i'ah, and El'na-than the son of Ach'bor, and Gem-a-ri'ah the son of Sha'phan, and Zed-e-ki'ah the son of Han-a-ni'ah, and all the princes.
13 Then Mi-ca'iah declared unto them all the words that he had heard, when Ba'ruch read the book in
14 the ears of the people. Therefore all the princes sent Je-hu'di the son of Neth-a-ni'ah, the son of Shel'-e-mi'ah, the son of Cu'shi, unto Ba'ruch, saying, Take in thine hand the roll wherein thou hast read in the ears of the people, and come. So Ba'ruch the son of Ne-ri'ah took the roll in his hand, and came unto
15 them. And they said unto him, Sit down now, and read it in our ears. So Ba'ruch read it in their ears.
16 Now it came to pass, when they had heard all the words, they turned in fear one toward another, and said unto Ba'ruch, We will surely tell the king of all these
17 words. And they asked Ba'ruch, saying, Tell us now, How didst thou write all these words at his
18 mouth? Then Ba'ruch answered them, He pronounced all these words unto me with his mouth, and
19 I wrote them with ink in the book. Then said the princes unto Ba'ruch, Go, hide thee, thou and Jer-e-
20 mi'ah; and let no man know where ye be. And they went in to the king into the court; but they had laid up the roll in the chamber of E-lish'a-ma the scribe; and they told all the words in the ears of the king.

[1] Or, *restrained*

[2] Or, *a fast day*

[3] Heb. *their supplication will fall*

B. C. about 606.

21 So the king sent Je-hu'di to fetch the roll: and he took it out of E-lish'a-ma the scribe's chamber. And Je-hu'di read it in the ears of the king, and in the ears of all the princes which stood beside the king.

22 Now the king sat in [m]the winter house in the ninth month; and *there was a fire* on the hearth burning before him.

23 And it came to pass, *that* when Je-hu'di had read three or four leaves, he cut it with the penknife, and cast *it* into the fire that *was* on the hearth, until all the roll was consumed in the fire that *was* on the hearth.

24 Yet they were not afraid, nor [n]rent their garments, *neither* the king, nor any of his servants that heard all these words.

25 Nevertheless El'na-than and Del-a-i'ah and Gem-a-ri'ah had made intercession to the king that he would not burn the roll; but he would not hear them.

26 But the king commanded Je-rah'me-el the son ‖ of Ham'me-lech, and Ser-a-i'ah the son of Az'ri-el, and Shel-e-mi'ah the son of Ab'de-el, to take Ba'ruch the scribe and Jer-e-mi'ah the prophet: but the LORD hid them.

about 605.

27 ¶Then the word of the LORD came to Jer-e-mi'ah, after that the king had burned the roll, and the words which Ba'ruch wrote at the mouth of Jer-e-mi'ah, saying,

28 Take thee again another roll, and write in it all the former words that were in the first roll, which Je-hoi'a-kim the king of Ju'dah hath burned.

29 And thou shalt say to Je-hoi'a-kim king of Ju'dah, Thus saith the LORD; Thou hast burned this roll, saying, Why hast thou written therein, saying, The king of Bab'y-lon shall certainly come and destroy this land, and shall cause to cease from thence man and beast?

30 Therefore thus saith the LORD, of Je-hoi'a-kim king of Ju'dah; [o]He shall have none to sit upon the throne of Da'vid: and his dead body shall be [p]cast out in the day to the heat, and in the night to the frost.

31 And I will †puuish him and his seed and his servants for their iniquity; and I will bring upon them, and upon the inhabitants of Je-ru'sa-lem, and upon the men of Ju'dah, all the evil that I have pronounced against them; but they hearkened not.

32 ¶Then took Jer-e-mi'ah another roll, and gave it to Ba'ruch the scribe, the son of Ne-ri'ah; who wrote therein from the mouth of Jer-e-mi'ah all the words of the book which Je-hoi'a-kim king of Ju'dah had burned in the fire: and there were added besides unto them many †like words.

CHAPTER XXXVII.

Jeremiah prophesieth the Chaldeans' certain return and victory.

about 599.

AND king [q]Zed-e-ki'ah the son of Jo-si'ah reigned instead of Co-ni'ah the son of Je-hoi'a-kim, whom Neb-u-chad-rez'zar king of Bab'y-lon made king in the land of Ju'dah.

2 [b]But neither he, nor his servants, nor the people of the land, did hearken unto the words of the LORD, which he spake †by the prophet Jer-e-mi'ah.

3 And Zed-e-ki'ah the king sent Je-hu'cal the son of Shel-e-mi'ah, and [c]Zeph-a-ni'ah the son of Ma-a-se'iah the priest to the prophet Jer-e-mi'ah, saying, Pray now unto the LORD our God for us.

4 Now Jer-e-mi'ah came in and went out among the people: for they had not put him into prison.

590.

5 Then [d]Pha'raoh's army was come forth out of E'gypt: [e]and when the Chal-de'ans that besieged Je-ru'sa-lem heard tidings of them, they departed from Je-ru'sa-lem.

6 ¶Then came the word of the LORD unto the prophet Jer-e-mi'ah, saying,

7 Thus saith the LORD, the God of Is'ra-el; Thus shall ye say to the king of Ju'dah, [f]that sent you unto me to inquire of me; Behold, Pha'raoh's army, which is come forth to help you, shall return to E'gypt into their own land.

8 [g]And the Chal'de-ans shall come again and fight against this city, and take it, and burn it with fire.

9 Thus saith the LORD; Deceive not †yourselves, saying, The Chal'de-ans shall surely depart from us: for they shall not depart.

21 So the king sent Je-hu'di to fetch the roll: and he took it out of the chamber of E-lish'a-ma the scribe. And Je-hu'di read it in the ears of the king, and in the ears
22 of all the princes which stood beside the king. Now the king sat in the winter house in the ninth month: and *there was a fire in* the brasier burning before him.
23 And it came to pass, when Je-hu'di had read three or four [1]leaves, that *the king* cut it with the penknife, and cast it into the fire that was in the brasier, until all the roll was consumed in the fire that was in the brasier.
24 And they were not afraid, nor rent their garments, neither the king, nor any of his servants that heard all
25 these words. Moreover El'na-than and Del-a-i'ah and Gem-a-ri'ah had made intercession to the king that he would not burn the roll: but he would not hear
26 them. And the king commanded Je-rah'me-el [2]the king's son, and Ser-a-i'ah the son of Az'ri-el, and Shel-e-mi'ah the son of Ab'de-el, to take Ba'ruch the scribe and Jer-e-mi'ah the prophet: but the LORD hid them.
27 Then the word of the LORD came to Jer-e-mi'ah, after that the king had burned the roll, and the words which Ba'ruch wrote at the mouth of Jer-e-mi'ah, say-
28 ing, Take thee again another roll, and write in it all the former words that were in the first roll, which Je-hoi'-
29 a-kim the king of Ju'dah hath burned. And concerning Je-hoi'a-kim king of Ju'dah thou shalt say, Thus saith the LORD: Thou hast burned this roll, saying, Why hast thou written therein, saying, The king of Bab'y-lon shall certainly come and destroy this land, and shall cause to cease from thence man and
30 beast? Therefore thus saith the LORD concerning Je-hoi'a-kim king of Ju'dah: He shall have none to sit upon the throne of Da'vid: and his dead body shall be cast out in the day to the heat, and in the night to
31 the frost. And I will punish him and his seed and his servants for their iniquity; and I will bring upon them, and upon the inhabitants of Je-ru'sa-lem, and upon the men of Ju'dah, all the evil that I have pronounced
32 against them, but they hearkened not. Then took Jer-e-mi'ah another roll, and gave it to Ba'ruch the scribe, the son of Ne-ri'ah; who wrote therein from the mouth of Jer-e-mi'ah all the words of the book which Je-hoi'a-kim king of Ju'dah had burned in the fire: and there were added besides unto them many like words.

37 And Zed-e-ki'ah the son of Jo-si'ah reigned as king, instead of [3]Co-ni'ah the son of Je-hoi'a-kim, whom Neb-u-chad-rez'zar king of Bab'y-lon made king in the land
2 of Ju'dah. But neither he, nor his servants, nor the people of the land did hearken unto the words of the LORD, which he spake by the prophet Jer-e-mi'ah.
3 And Zed-e-ki'ah the king sent Je-hu'cal the son of Shel-e-mi'ah, and Zeph-a-ni'ah the son of Ma-a-se'iah the priest, to the prophet Jer-e-mi'ah, saying, Pray now unto the
4 LORD our God for us. Now Jer-e-mi'ah came in and went out among the people: for they had not put him into
5 prison. And Pha'raoh's army was come forth out of E'gypt: and when the Chal-de'ans that besieged Je-ru'sa-lem heard tidings of them, they brake up from Je-ru'sa-
6 lem. Then came the word of the LORD unto the prophet
7 Jer-e-mi'ah, saying, Thus saith the LORD, the God of Is'ra-el: Thus shall ye say to the king of Ju'dah, that sent you unto me to inquire of me: Behold, Pha'raoh's army which is come forth to help you, shall return to
8 E'gypt into their own land. And the Chal-de'ans shall come again, and fight against this city; and they shall
9 take it, and burn it with fire. Thus saith the LORD: Deceive not [4]yourselves, saying, The Chal-de'ans shall surely depart from us: for they shall not depart.

B. C. 606.

[1] Or, *columns*

[2] Or, *the son of Ham-melech*

[3] See ch. xxii. 24.

[4] Heb. *your souls.*

B. C. 590.

10 [h]For though ye had smitten the whole army of the Chal-de'ans that fight against you, and there remained *but* †wounded men among them, *yet* should they rise up every man in his tent, and burn this city with fire.

11 ¶ [i]And it came to pass, that when the army of the Chal-de'ans was †broken up from Je-ru'sa-lem for fear of Pha'raoh's army,

12 Then Jer-e-mi'ah went forth out of Je-ru'sa-lem to go into the land of Ben'ja-min, ‖ to separate himself thence in the midst of the people.

13 And when he was in the gate of Ben'ja-min, a captain of the ward *was* there, whose name *was* I-ri'jah, the son of Shel-e-mi'ah, the son of Han-a-ni'ah; and he took Jer-e-mi'ah the prophet, saying, Thou fallest away to the Chal-de'ans.

14 Then said Jer-e-mi'ah, *It is* †false; I fall not away to the Chal-de'ans. But he hearkened not to him: so I-ri'jah took Jer-e-mi'ah, and brought him to the princes.

15 Wherefore the princes were wroth with Jer-e-mi'ah, and smote him, [k]and put him in prison in the house of Jon'a-than the scribe; for they had made that the prison.

16 ¶ When Jer-e-mi'ah was entered into [l]the dungeon, and into the ‖ cabins, and Jer-e-mi'ah had remained there many days;

17 Then Zed-e-ki'ah the king sent, and took him out; and the king asked him secretly in his house, and said, Is there *any* word from the LORD? And Jer-e-mi'ah said, There is: for, said he, thou shalt be delivered into the hand of the king of Bab'y-lon.

18 Moreover Jer-e-miah said unto king Zed-e-ki'ah, What have I offended against thee, or against thy servants, or against this people, that ye have put me in prison?

19 Where *are* now your prophets which prophesied unto you, saying, The king of Bab'y-lon shall not come against you, nor against this land?

20 Therefore hear now, I pray thee, O my lord the king: †let my supplication, I pray thee, be accepted before thee; that thou cause me not to return to the house of Jon'a-than the scribe, lest I die there.

21 Then Zed-e-ki'ah the king commanded that they should commit Jer-e-mi'ah [m]into the court of the prison, and that they should give him daily a piece of bread out of the bakers' street, [n]until all the bread in the city were spent. Thus Jer-e-mi'ah remained in the court of the prison.

CHAPTER XXXVIII.

Jeremiah put into the dungeon of Malchiah.

THEN Sheph-a-ti'ah the son of Mat'tan, and Ged-a-li'ah the son of Pash'ur, and [a]Ju'cal the son of Shel-e-mi'ah, and [b]Pash'ur the son of Mal-chi'ah, [c]heard the words that Jer-e-mi'ah had spoken unto all the people, saying,

2 Thus saith the LORD, [d]He that remaineth in this city shall die by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence: but he that goeth forth to the Chal-de'ans shall live; for he shall have his life for a prey, and shall live.

3 Thus saith the LORD, [e]This city shall surely be given into the hand of the king of Bab'y-lon's army, which shall take it.

4 Therefore the princes said unto the king, We beseech thee, [f]let this man be put to death; for thus he weakeneth the hands of the men of war that remain in this city, and the hands of all the people, in speaking such words unto them: for this man seeketh not the †welfare of this people, but the hurt.

5 Then Zed-e-ki'ah the king said, Behold, he *is* in your hand: for the king *is* not *he that* can do *any* thing against you.

6 [g]Then took they Jer-e-mi'ah, and cast him into the dungeon of Mal-chi'ah the son ‖ of Ham'me-lech, that *was* in the court of the prison: and they let down Jer-e-mi'ah with cords. And in the dungeon *there was* no water, but mire: so Jer-e-mi'ah sunk in the mire.

7 ¶ [h]Now when E'bed-me'lech the E-thi-o'pi-an, one of the eunuchs which was in the king's house, heard that they had put Jer-e-mi'ah in the dungeon; the king then sitting in the gate of Ben'ja-min;

10 For though ye had smitten the whole army of the Chal-de'ans that fight against you, and there remained but [1]wounded men among them, yet should they rise up every man in his tent, and burn this city with fire.

11 And it came to pass that when the army of the Chal-de'ans was broken up from Je-ru'sa-lem for fear
12 of Pha'raoh's army, then Jer-e-mi'ah went forth out of Je-ru'sa-lem to go into the land of Ben'ja-min, to receive
13 his portion [2]there in the midst of the people. And when he was in the gate of Ben'ja-min, a captain of the ward was there, whose name was I-ri'jah, the son of Shel-e-mi'ah, the son of Han-a-ni'ah; and he laid hold on Jer-e-mi'ah the prophet, saying, Thou fallest
14 away to the Chal-de'ans. Then said Jer-e-mi'ah, It is false; I fall not away to the Chal-de'ans; but he hearkened not to him: so I-ri'jah laid hold on Jer-e-
15 mi'ah, and brought him to the princes. And the princes were wroth with Jer-e-mi'ah, and smote him, and put him in prison in the house of Jon'a-than the
16 scribe; for they had made that the prison. When Jer-e-mi'ah was come into the [3]dungeon house, and into the cells, and Jer-e-mi'ah had remained there many days;
17 then Zed-e-ki'ah the king sent, and fetched him: and the king asked him secretly in his house, and said, Is there any word from the LORD? And Jer-e-mi'ah said, There is. He said also, Thou shalt be delivered into
18 the hand of the king of Bab'y-lon. Moreover Jer-e-mi'ah said unto king Zed-e-ki'ah, Wherein have I sinned against thee, or against thy servants, or against this
19 people, that ye have put me in prison? Where now are your prophets which prophesied unto you, saying, The king of Bab'y-lon shall not come against you, nor
20 against this land? And now hear, I pray thee, O my lord the king: let my supplication, I pray thee, [4]be accepted before thee; that thou cause me not to return to the house of Jon'a-than the scribe, lest I die
21 there. Then Zed-e-ki'ah the king commanded, and they committed Jer-e-mi'ah into the court of the guard, and they gave him daily a loaf of bread out of the bakers' street, until all the bread in the city was spent. Thus Jer-e-miah remained in the court of the guard.

38 And Sheph-a-ti'ah the son of Mat'tan, and Ged-a-li'ah the son of Pash'hur, and Ju'cal the son of Shel-e-mi'ah, and Pash'hur the son of Mal-chi'ah, heard the words
2 that Jer-e-mi'ah spake unto all the people, saying, Thus saith the LORD, He that abideth in this city shall die by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence: but he that goeth forth to the Chal-de'ans shall live, and his life shall be unto him for a prey, and he shall live.
3 Thus saith the LORD, This city shall surely be given into the hand of the army of the king of Bab'y-lon, and
4 he shall take it. Then the princes said unto the king, Let this man, we pray thee, be put to death; forasmuch as he weakeneth the hands of the men of war that remain in this city, and the hands of all the people, in speaking such words unto them; for this man seeketh not the welfare of this people, but the hurt.
5 And Zed-e-ki'ah the king said, Behold, he is in your hand: for the king is not he that can do any thing
6 against you. Then took they Jer-e-mi'ah, and cast him into the [5]dungeon of Mal-chi'ah [6]the king's son, that was in the court of the guard: and they let down Jer-e-mi'ah with cords. And in the dungeon there was no water, but mire: and Jer-e-mi'ah sank
7 in the mire. Now when E'bed-me'lech the E-thi-o'pi-an, an eunuch, which was in the king's house, heard that they had put Jer-e-mi'ah in the dungeon; the king then sitting in the gate of Ben'ja-min;

B. C. 590.

[1] Heb. *thrust through*

[2] Heb. *from thence.*

[3] Or, *house of the pit*

[4] Heb. *fall.*

[5] Or, *pit*

[6] Or, *the son of Ham-melech*

B. C. about 589.

8 E'bed-me'lech went forth out of the king's house, and spake to the king, saying,
9 My lord the king, these men have done evil in all that they have done to Jer-e-mi'ah the prophet, whom they have cast into the dungeon; and †he is like to die for hunger in the place where he is: for *there is* no more bread in the city.
10 Then the king commanded E'bed-me'lech the E-thi-o'pi-an, saying, Take from hence thirty men †with thee, and take up Jer-e-mi'ah the prophet out of the dungeon, before he die.
11 So E'bed-me'lech took the men with him, and went into the house of the king under the treasury, and took thence old cast clouts and old rotten rags, and let them down by cords into the dungeon to Jer-e-mi'ah.
12 And E'bed-me'lech the E-thi-o'pi-an said unto Jer-e-mi'ah, Put now *these* old cast clouts and rotten rags under thine armholes under the cords. And Jer-e-mi'ah did so.
13 [i]So they drew up Jer-e-mi'ah with cords, and took him up out of the dungeon; and Jer-e-mi'ah remained [k]in the court of the prison.
14 ¶Then Zed-e-ki'ah the king sent, and took Jer-e-mi'ah the prophet unto him into the ||third entry that *is* in the house of the LORD: and the king said unto Jer-e-mi'ah, I will ask thee a thing; hide nothing from me.
15 Then Jer-e-mi'ah said unto Zed-e-ki'ah, If I declare *it* unto thee, wilt thou not surely put me to death? and if I give thee counsel, wilt thou not hearken unto me?
16 So Zed-e-ki'ah the king sware secretly unto Jer-e-mi'ah, saying, *As* the LORD liveth, [l]that made us this soul, I will not put thee to death, neither will I give thee into the hand of these men that seek thy life.
17 Then said Jer-e-mi'ah unto Zed-e-ki'ah, Thus saith the LORD, the God of hosts, the God of Is'ra-el; If thou wilt assuredly [m]go forth [n]unto the king of Bab'y-lon's princes, then thy soul shall live, and this city shall not be burned with fire; and thou shalt live, and thine house:
18 But if thou wilt not go forth to the king of Bab'y-lon's princes, then shall this city be given into the hand of the Chal-de'ans, and they shall burn it with fire, and [o]thou shalt not escape out of their hand.
19 And Zed-e-ki'ah the king said unto Jer-e-mi'ah, I am afraid of the Jews that are fallen to the Chal-de'ans, lest they deliver me into their hand, and they [p]mock me.
20 But Jer-e-mi'ah said, They shall not deliver *thee.* Obey, I beseech thee, the voice of the LORD, which I speak unto thee: so it shall be well unto thee, and thy soul shall live.
21 But if thou refuse to go forth, this *is* the word that the LORD hath shewed me:
22 And, behold, all the women that are left in the king of Ju'dah's house *shall be* brought forth to the king of Bab'y-lon's princes, and those *women* shall say, †Thy friends have set thee on, and have prevailed against thee: thy feet are sunk in the mire, *and* they are turned away back.
23 So they shall bring out all thy wives and [q]thy children to the Chal-de'ans: and [r]thou shalt not escape out of their hand, but shalt be taken by the hand of the king of Bab'y-lon: and †thou shalt cause this city to be burned with fire.
24 ¶Then said Zed-e-ki'ah unto Jer-e-mi'ah, Let no man know of these words, and thou shalt not die.
25 But if the princes hear that I have talked with thee, and they come unto thee, and say unto thee, Declare unto us now what thou hast said unto the king, hide it not from us, and we will not put thee to death; also what the king said unto thee:
26 Then thou shalt say unto them, [s]I presented my supplication before the king, that he would not cause me to return [t]to Jon'a-than's house, to die there.

8 E'bed-me'lech went forth out of the king's house, 9 and spake to the king, saying, My lord the king, these men have done evil in all that they have done to Jer-e-mi'ah the prophet, whom they have cast into the dungeon; and [1]he is like to die in the place where he is because of the famine: for there is no 10 more bread in the city. Then the king commanded E'bed-me'lech the E-thi-o'pi-an, saying, Take from hence thirty men with thee, and take up Jer-e-mi'ah 11 the prophet out of the dungeon, before he die. So E'bed-me'lech took the men with him, and went into the house of the king under the treasury, and took thence old cast clouts and old rotten rags, and let them down by cords into the dungeon to Jer-e-mi'ah. 12 And E'bed-me'lech the E-thi-o'pi-an said unto Jer-e-mi'ah, Put now these old cast clouts and rotten rags under thine armholes under the cords. And Jer-e- 13 mi'ah did so. So they drew up Jer-e-mi'ah with the cords, and took him up out of the dungeon: and Jer-e-mi'ah remained in the court of the guard.
14 Then Zed-e-ki'ah the king sent, and took Jer-e-mi'ah the prophet unto him into the third entry that is in the house of the LORD: and the king said unto Jer-e-mi'ah, I will ask thee a thing; hide nothing from 15 me. Then Jer-e-mi'ah said unto Zed-e-ki'ah, If I declare it unto thee, wilt thou not surely put me to death? and if I give thee counsel, thou wilt not 16 hearken unto me. So Zed-e-ki'ah the king sware secretly unto Jer-e-mi'ah, saying, As the LORD liveth, that made us this soul, I will not put thee to death, neither will I give thee into the hand of these men 17 that seek thy life. Then said Jer-e-mi'ah unto Zed-e-ki'ah, Thus saith the LORD, the God of hosts, the God of Is'ra-el: If thou wilt go forth unto the king of Bab'y-lon's princes, then thy soul shall live, and this city shall not be burned with fire; and thou 18 shalt live, and thine house: but if thou wilt not go forth to the king of Bab'y-lon's princes, then shall this city be given into the hand of the Chal-de'ans, and they shall burn it with fire, and thou shalt not 19 escape out of their hand. And Zed-e-ki'ah the king said unto Jer-e-mi'ah, I am afraid of the Jews that are fallen away to the Chal-de'ans, lest they deliver me 20 into their hand, and they mock me. But Jer-e-mi'ah said, They shall not deliver thee. Obey, I beseech thee, the voice of the LORD, in that which I speak unto thee: so it shall be well with thee, and thy soul 21 shall live. But if thou refuse to go forth, this is the 22 word that the LORD hath shewed me: Behold, all the women that are left in the king of Ju'dah's house shall be brought forth to the king of Bab'y-lon's princes, and those women shall say, [2]Thy familiar friends have [3]set thee on, and have prevailed over thee: *now that* thy feet are sunk in the mire, they are turned 23 away back. And they shall bring out all thy wives and thy children to the Chal-de'ans: and thou shalt not escape out of their hand, but shalt be taken by the hand of the king of Bab'y-lon: and [4]thou shalt cause this city to be burned with fire. 24 Then said Zed-e-ki'ah unto Jer-e-mi'ah, Let no man know of these words, and thou shalt not die. 25 But if the princes hear that I have talked with thee, and they come unto thee, and say unto thee, Declare unto us now what thou hast said unto the king; hide it not from us, and we will not put thee to death: also what the king said unto thee: 26 then thou shalt say unto them, I [5]presented my supplication before the king, that he would not cause me to return to Jon'a-than's house to die there.

B. C. 589

[1] Heb. *is dead*

[2] Heb. *The men of thy peace.*

[3] Or, *deceived thee*

[4] Heb. *thou shalt burn &c.*

[5] Heb. *caused to fall*

† Heb. *he will die.*

† Heb. *in thy hand.*

[i] ver. 6.

[k] ch. 37. 21.

‖ Or, *principal.*

[l] Isa. 57. 16.

[m] 2 Kings 24. 12.

[n] ch. 39. 3.

[o] ch. 32. 4. & 34. 3. ver. 23.

[p] 1 Sam. 31. 4.

† Heb. *Men of thy peace.*

[q] ch. 39. 6. & 41. 10.

[r] ver. 18.

† Heb. *thou shalt burn &c.*

[s] ch. 37. 20.

[t] ch. 37. 15.

27 Then came all the princes unto Jer-e-mi'ah, and asked him: and he told them according to all these words that the king had commanded. So †they left off speaking with him; for the matter was not perceived.

28 So "Jer-e-mi'ah abode in the court of the prison until the day that Je-ru'sa-lem was taken: and he was *there* when Je-ru'sa-lem was taken.

CHAPTER XXXIX.

Jerusalem is taken—Zedekiah is made blind, and sent to Babylon.

IN the [a]ninth year of Zed-e-ki'ah king of Ju'dah, in the tenth month, came Neb-u-chad-rez'zar king of Bab'y-lon and all his army against Je-ru'sa-lem, and they besieged it.

2 *And* in the eleventh year of Zed-e-ki'ah, in the fourth month, the ninth *day* of the month, the city was broken up.

3 [b]And all the princes of the king of Bab'y-lon came in, and sat in the middle gate, *even* Ner'gal-sha-re'zer, Sam'-gar-ne'bo, Sar-se'chim, Rab'sa-ris, Ner'gal-sha-re'zer, Rab'-mag, with all the residue of the princes of the king of Bab'y-lon.

4 ¶[c]And it came to pass, *that* when Zed-e-ki'ah the king of Ju'dah saw them, and all the men of war, then they fled, and went forth out of the city by night, by the way of the king's garden, by the gate betwixt the two walls: and he went out the way of the plain.

5 But the Chal-de'ans' army pursued after them, and [d]overtook Zed-e-ki'ah in the plains of Jer'i-cho: and when they had taken him, they brought him up to Neb-u-chad-nez'zar king of Bab'y-lon to [e]Rib'lah in the land of Ha'math, where he †gave judgment upon him.

6 Then the king of Bab'y-lon slew the sons of Zed-e-ki'ah in Rib'lah before his eyes: also the king of Bab'y-lon slew all the nobles of Ju'dah.

7 Moreover [f]he put out Zed-e-ki'ah's eyes, and bound him †with chains, to carry him to Bab'y-lon.

8 ¶[g]And the Chal-de'ans burned the king's house, and the houses of the people, with fire, and brake down the walls of Je-ru'sa-lem.

9 [h]Then Neb-u-zar-a'dan the || †captain of the guard carried away captive into Bab'y-lon the remnant of the people that remained in the city, and those that fell away, that fell to him, with the rest of the people that remained.

10 But Neb-u-zar-a'dan the captain of the guard left of the poor of the people, which had nothing, in the land of Ju'dah, and gave them vineyards and fields †at the same time.

11 ¶Now Neb-u-chad-rez'zar king of Bab'y-lon gave charge concerning Jer-e-mi'ah †to Neb-u-zar-a'dan the captain of the guard, saying,

12 Take him, and †look well to him, and do him no harm; but do unto him even as he shall say unto thee.

13 So Neb-u-zar-a'dan the captain of the guard sent, and Neb-u-shas'ban, Rab'sa-ris, and Ner'gal-sha-re'zer, Rab'mag, and all the king of Bab'y-lon's princes;

14 Even they sent, [i]and took Jer-e-mi'ah out of the court of the prison, and committed him [k]unto Ged-a-li'ah the son of [l]A-hi'kam the son of Sha'phan, that he should carry him home: so he dwelt among the people.

15 ¶Now the word of the LORD came unto Jer-e-mi'ah, while he was shut up in the court of the prison, saying,

16 Go and speak to [m]E'bed-me'lech the E-thi-o'pi-an, saying, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Is'ra-el; Behold, [n]I will bring my words upon this city for evil, and not for good; and they shall be *accomplished* in that day before thee.

17 But I will deliver thee in that day, saith the LORD: and thou shalt not be given into the hand of the men of whom thou *art* afraid.

18 For I will surely deliver thee, and thou shalt not fall by the sword, but [o]thy life shall be for a prey unto thee; [p]because thou hast put thy trust in me, saith the LORD.

B. C. 589.

27 Then came all the princes unto Jer-e-mi'ah, and asked him: and he told them according to all these words that the king had commanded. So they left off speaking with him; for the matter was not
28 [1]perceived. So Jer-e-mi'ah abode in the court of the guard until the day that Je-ru'sa-lem was taken.

[1] Or, *reported*

39 And it came to pass when Je-ru'sa-lem was taken, [2](in the ninth year of Zed-e-ki'ah king of Ju'dah, in the tenth month, came Neb-u-chad-rez'zar king of Bab'y-lon and all his army against Je-ru'sa-lem, and be-
2 sieged it; in the eleventh year of Zed-e-ki'ah, in the fourth month, the ninth day of the month, a breach
3 was made in the city:) that all the princes of the king of Bab'y-lon came in, and sat in the middle gate, even Ner'gal-sha-re'zer, Sam'gar-ne'bo, Sar-se'chim, [3]Rab'sa-ris, Ner'gal-sha-re'zer, [3]Rab'mag, with all the
4 rest of the princes of the king of Bab'y-lon. And it came to pass that when Zed-e-ki'ah the king of Ju'dah and all the men of war saw them, then they fled, and went forth out of the city by night, by the way of the king's garden, by the gate betwixt the two walls: and he went out the way of the Ar'a-bah.
5 But the army of the Chal-de'ans pursued after them, and overtook Zed-e-ki'ah in the plains of Jer'i-cho: and when they had taken him, they brought him up to Neb-u-chad-rez'zar king of Bab'y-lon to Rib'lah in the land of Ha'math, and he [4]gave judgement upon
6 him. Then the king of Bab'y-lon slew the sons of Zed-e-ki'ah in Rib'lah before his eyes: also the king
7 of Bab'y-lon slew all the nobles of Ju'dah. Moreover he put out Zed-e-ki'ah's eyes, and bound him in
8 fetters, to carry him to Bab'y-lon. And the Chal-de'ans burned the king's house, and the houses of the people, with fire, and brake down the walls of Je-
9 ru'sa-lem. Then Neb-u-zar-a'dan the [5]captain of the guard carried away captive into Bab'y-lon the residue of the people that remained in the city, the deserters also, that fell away to him, and the residue
10 of the people that remained. But Neb-u-zar-a'dan the captain of the guard, left of the poor of the people, which had nothing, in the land of Ju'dah, and gave them vineyards and fields at the same
11 time. Now Neb-u-chad-rez'zar king of Bab'y-lon gave charge concerning Jer-e-mi'ah to Neb-u-zar-a'dan the
12 captain of the guard, saying, Take him, and look well to him, and do him no harm; but do unto him
13 even as he shall say unto thee. So Neb-u-zar-a'dan the captain of the guard sent, and Neb-u-shaz'ban, Rab'sa-ris, and Ner'gal-sha-re'zer, Rab'mag, and all
14 the chief officers of the king of Bab'y-lon; they sent, and took Jer-e-mi'ah out of the court of the guard, and committed him unto Ged-a-li'ah the son of A-hi'-kam, the son of Sha'phan, that he should carry him home: so he dwelt among the people.
15 Now the word of the LORD came unto Jer-e-mi'ah, while he was shut up in the court of the guard,
16 saying, Go, and speak to E'bed-me'lech the E-thi-o'-pi-an, saying, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Is'ra-el: Behold, I will bring my words upon this city for evil, and not for good; and they [6]shall
17 be accomplished before thee in that day. But I will deliver thee in that day, saith the LORD: and thou shalt not be given into the hand of the men of
18 whom thou art afraid. For I will surely save thee, and thou shalt not fall by the sword, but thy life shall be for a prey unto thee: because thou hast put thy trust in me, saith the LORD.

[2] See ch. lii. 4, &c. 2 Kings xxv. 1—12.

[3] Titles of officers

[4] Heb. *spake judgements with him.* See ch. xii. 1.

[5] See Gen. xxxvii. 36.

[6] Or, *shall be before thee*

B. C. about 588.

CHAPTER XL.

Jeremiah, being set free by Nebuzar-adan, goeth to Gedaliah.

THE word which came to Jer-e-mi'ah from the LORD, [a]after that Neb-u-zar-a'dan the captain of the guard had let him go from Ra'mah, when he had taken him being bound in ||chains among all that were carried away captive of Je-ru'sa-lem and Ju'dah, which were carried away captive unto Bab'y-lon.

2 And the captain of the guard took Jer-e-mi'ah, and [b]said unto him, The LORD thy God hath pronounced this evil upon this place.

3 Now the LORD hath brought *it*, and done according as he hath said: [c]because ye have sinned against the LORD, and have not obeyed his voice, therefore this thing is come upon you.

4 And now, behold, I loose thee this day from the chains which ||*were* upon thine hand. [d]If it seem good unto thee to come with me into Bab'y-lon, come; and †I will look well unto thee; but if it seem ill unto thee to come with me into Bab'y-lon, forbear: behold, [e]all the land *is* before thee: whither it seemeth good and convenient for thee to go, thither go.

5 Now while he was not yet gone back, *he said*, Go back also to Ged-a-li'ah the son of A-hi'kam the son of Sha'phan, [f]whom the king of Bab'y-lon hath made governor over the cities of Ju'dah, and dwell with him among the people: or go whereSoever it seemeth convenient unto thee to go. So the captain of the guard gave him victuals and a reward, and let him go.

6 [g]Then went Jer-e-mi'ah unto Ged-a-li'ah the son of A-hi'kam to [h]Miz'pah; and dwelt with him among the people that were left in the land.

7 ¶[i]Now when all the captains of the forces which *were* in the fields, *even* they and their men, heard that the king of Bab'y-lon had made Ged-a-li'ah the son of A-hi'kam governor in the land, and had committed unto him men, and women, and children, and of [k]the poor of the land, of them that were not carried away captive to Bab'y-lon;

8 Then they came to Ged-a-li'ah to Miz'pah, [l]even Ish'ma-el the son of Neth-a-ni'ah, and Jo-ha'nan and Jon'a-than the sons of Ka-re'ah, and Ser-a-i'ah the son of Tan'hu-meth, and the sons of E'phai the Ne-toph'a-thite, and Jez-a-ni'ah the son of a Ma-ach'a-thite, they and their men.

9 And Ged-a-li'ah the son of A-hi'kam the son of Sha'phan sware unto them and to their men, saying, Fear not to serve the Chal-de'ans: dwell in the land, and serve the king of Bab'y-lon, and it shall be well with you.

10 As for me, behold, I will dwell at Miz'pah, †to serve the Chal-de'ans, which will come unto us: but ye, gather ye wine, and summer fruits, and oil, and put *them* in your vessels, and dwell in your cities that ye have taken.

11 Likewise when all the Jews that *were* in Mo'ab, and among the Am'mon-ites, and in E'dom, and that *were* in all the countries, heard that the king of Bab'y-lon had left a rem'nant of Ju'dah, and that he had set over them Ged-a-li'ah the son of A-hi'kam the son of Sha'phan;

12 Even all the Jews returned out of all places whither they were driven, and came to the land of Ju'dah, to Ged-a-li'ah, unto Miz'pah, and gathered wine and summer fruits very much.

13 ¶Moreover, Jo-ha'nan the son of Ka-re'ah, and all the captains of the forces that *were* in the fields, came to Ged-a-li'ah to Miz'pah,

14 And said unto him, Dost thou certainly know that [m]Ba'al-is the king of the Am'mon-ites hath sent Ish'ma-el the son of Neth-a-ni'ah †to slay thee? But Ged-a-li'ah the son of A-hi'kam believed them not.

15 Then Jo-ha'nan the son of Ka-re'ah spake to Ged-a-li'ah in Miz'pah secretly, saying, Let me go, I pray thee, and I will slay Ish'ma-el the son of Neth-a-ni'ah, and no man shall know *it:* wherefore should he slay thee, that all the Jews which are gathered unto thee should be scattered, and the remnant in Ju'dah perish?

40 The word which came to Jer-e-mi'ah from the LORD, after that Neb-u-zar-a'dan the captain of the guard had let him go from Ra'mah, when he had taken him being bound in chains among all the captives of Je-ru'sa-lem and Ju'dah, which were carried away captive unto
2 Bab'y-lon. And the captain of the guard took Jer-e-mi'ah, and said unto him, The LORD thy God pronounced
3 this evil upon this place: and the LORD hath brought it, and done according as he spake; because ye have sinned against the LORD, and have not obeyed his
4 voice, therefore this thing is come upon you. And now, behold, I loose thee this day from the chains which are upon thine hand. If it seem good unto thee to come with me into Bab'y-lon, come, and I will look well unto thee; but if it seem ill unto thee to come with me into Bab'y-lon, forbear: behold, all the land is before thee; whither it seemeth good and [1]convenient
5 unto thee to go, thither go. Now while he was not yet gone back, Go back then, *said he*, to Ged-a-li'ah the son of A-hi'kam, the son of Sha'phan, whom the king of Bab'y-lon hath made governor over the cities of Ju'dah, and dwell with him among the people: or go whereSoever it seemeth [1]convenient unto thee to go. So the captain of the guard gave him [2]victuals and a present,
6 and let him go. Then went Jer-e-mi'ah unto Ged-a-li'ah the son of A-hi'kam to Miz'pah, and dwelt with him among the people that were left in the land.
7 [3]Now when all the captains of the forces which were in the fields, even they and their men, heard that the king of Bab'y-lon had made Ged-a-li'ah the son of A-hi'kam governor in the land, and had committed unto him men, and women, and children, [4]and of the poorest of the land, of them that were not carried
8 away captive to Bab'y-lon; then they came to Ged-a-li'ah to Miz'pah, even Ish'ma-el the son of Neth-a-ni'ah, and Jo-ha'nan and Jon'a-than the sons of Ka-re'ah, and Ser-a-i'ah the son of Tan'hu-meth, and the sons of E'phai the Ne-toph'a-thite, and Jez-a-ni'ah the son of the
9 Ma-ac'a-thite, they and their men. And Ged-a-li'ah the son of A-hi'kam the son of Sha'phan sware unto them and to their men, saying, Fear not to serve the Chal-de'ans: dwell in the land, and serve the king of
10 Bab'y-lon, and it shall be well with you. As for me, behold, I will dwell at Miz'pah, to stand before the Chal-de'ans, which shall come unto us: but ye, gather ye wine and summer fruits and oil, and put them in your vessels, and dwell in your cities that ye have
11 taken. Likewise when all the Jews that were in Mo'ab, and among the children of Am'mon, and in E'dom, and that were in all the countries, heard that the king of Bab'y-lon had left a remnant of Ju'dah, and that he had set over them Ged-a-li'ah the son of A-hi'-
12 kam, the son of Sha'phan; then all the Jews returned out of all places whither they were driven, and came to the land of Ju'dah, to Ged-a-li'ah, unto Miz'pah, and gathered wine and summer fruits very much.
13 Moreover Jo-ha'nan the son of Ka-re'ah, and all the captains of the forces that were in the fields, came
14 to Ged-a-li'ah to Miz'pah, and said unto him, Dost thou know that Ba'al-is the king of the children of Am'mon hath sent Ish'ma-el the son of Neth-a-ni'ah to take thy life? But Ged-a-li'ah the son of A-hi'kam believed them
15 not. Then Jo-ha'nan the son of Ka-re'ah spake to Ged-a-li'ah in Miz'pah secretly, saying, Let me go, I pray thee, and I will slay Ish'ma-el the son of Neth-a-ni'ah, and no man shall know it: wherefore should he take thy life, that all the Jews which are gathered unto thee should be scattered, and the remnant of Ju'dah perish?

B. C. 588.

[a] ch. 39. 14.
‖ Or, manacles.
[b] ch. 50. 7.
[c] Deut. 29. 24. 25. Dan. 9. 11.
‖ Or, are upon thy hand.
[d] ch. 39. 12.
† Heb. I will set mine eye upon thee.
[e] Gen. 20. 15
[f] 2 Kings 25. 22, &c.
[g] ch. 39. 14.
[h] Judg. 20. 1
[i] 2 Kings 25. 23, &c.
[k] ch. 39. 10.
[l] ch. 41. 1.
† Heb. to stand before. Deut. 1. 38.
[m] See ch. 41. 10.
† Heb. to strike thee in soul?

[1] Or, right
[2] Or, an allowance
[3] See 2 Kings xxv. 23, 24.
[4] Or, even

16 But Ged-a-li'ah the son of A-hi'kam said unto Jo-ha'-nan the son of Ka-re'ah, Thou shalt not do this thing: for thou speakest falsely of Ish'ma-el.

CHAPTER XLI.

Ishmael treacherously killeth Gedaliah and others.

NOW it came to pass in the seventh month, [a]*that* Ish'-ma-el the son of Neth-a-ni'ah the son of E-lish'a-ma, of the seed royal, and the princes of the king, even ten men with him, came unto Ged-a-li'ah the son of A-hi'kam to Miz'-pah; and there they did eat bread together in Miz'pah.

2 Then rose Ish'ma-el the son of Neth-a-ni'ah, and the ten men that were with him, and [b]smote Ged-a-li'ah the son of A-hi'kam the son of Sha'phan with the sword, and slew him, whom the king of Bab'y-lon had made governor over the land.

3 Ish'ma-el also slew all the Jews that were with him, *even* with Ged-a-li'ah, at Miz'pah, and the Chal-de'ans that were found there, *and* the men of war.

4 And it came to pass the second day after he had slain Ged-a-li'ah, and no man knew *it*,

5 That there came certain from She'chem, from Shi'loh, and from Sa-ma'ri-a, *even* fourscore men, [c]having their beards shaven, and their clothes rent, and having cut themselves, with offerings and incense in their hand, to bring *them* to [d]the house of the LORD.

6 And Ish'ma-el the son of Neth-a-ni'ah went forth from Miz'pah to meet them, †weeping all along as he went: and it came to pass, as he met them, he said unto them, Come to Ged-a-li'ah the son of A-hi'kam.

7 And it was *so*, when they came into the midst of the city, that Ish'ma-el the son of Neth-a-ni'ah slew them, *and cast them* into the midst of the pit, he, and the men that *were* with him.

8 But ten men were found among them that said unto Ish'ma-el, Slay us not: for we have treasures in the field, of wheat, and of barley, and of oil, and of honey. So he forbare, and slew them not among their brethren.

9 Now the pit wherein Ish'ma-el had cast all the dead bodies of the men, whom he had slain ||†because of Ged-a-li'ah, *was* it [f]which A'sa the king had made for fear of Ba'a-sha king of Is'ra-el: *and* Ish'ma-el the son of Neth-a-ni'ah filled it with *them that were* slain.

10 Then Ish'ma-el carried away captive all the residue of the people that *were* in Miz'pah, [g]*even* the king's daughters, and all the people that remained in Miz'pah, [h]whom Neb-u-zar-a'dan the captain of the guard had committed to Ged-a-li'ah the son of A-hi'kam: and Ish'ma-el the son of Neth-a-ni'ah carried them away captive, and departed to go over to [i]the Am'mon-ites.

11 ¶But when Jo-ha'nan the son of Ka-re'ah, and all [k]the captains of the forces that *were* with him, heard of all the evil that Ish'ma-el the son of Neth-a-ni'ah had done,

12 Then they took all the men, and went to fight with Ish'ma-el the son of Neth-a-ni'ah, and found him by [l]the great waters that *are* in Gib'e-on.

13 Now it came to pass, *that* when all the people which *were* with Ish'ma-el saw Jo-ha'nan the son of Ka-re'ah, and all the captains of the forces that *were* with him, then they were glad.

14 So all the people that Ish'ma-el had carried away captive from Miz'pah cast about and returned, and went unto Jo-ha'nan the son of Ka-re'ah.

15 But Ish'ma-el the son of Neth-a-ni'ah escaped from Jo-ha'nan with eight men, and went to the Am'mon-ites.

16 Then took Jo-ha'nan the son of Ka-re'ah, and all the captains of the forces that *were* with him, all the remnant of the people whom he had recovered from Ish'ma-el the son of Neth-a-ni'ah, from Miz'pah, after *that* he had slain Ged-a-li'ah the son of A-hi'kam, *even* mighty men of war, and the women, and the children and the eunuchs, whom he had brought again from Gib'e-on:

16 But Ged-a-li'ah the son of A-hi'kam said unto Jo-ha'-nan the son of Ka-re'ah, Thou shalt not do this thing: for thou speakest falsely of Ish'ma-el.

41 [1]Now it came to pass in the seventh month, that Ish'ma-el the son of Neth-a-ni'ah, the son of E-lish'a-ma, of the seed royal, and *one of* the chief officers of the king, and ten men with him, came unto Ged-a-li'ah the son of A-hi'kam to Miz'pah; and there 2 they did eat bread together in Miz'pah. Then arose Ish'ma-el the son of Neth-a-ni'ah, and the ten men that were with him, and smote Ged-a-li'ah the son of A-hi'-kam the son of Sha'phan with the sword, and slew him, whom the king of Bab'y-lon had made governor 3 over the land. Ish'ma-el also slew all the Jews that were with him, even with Ged-a-li'ah, at Miz'pah, and the Chal-de'ans that were found there, even the men 4 of war. And it came to pass the second day after 5 he had slain Ged-a-li'ah, and no man knew it, that there came certain from She'chem, from Shi'loh, and from Sa-ma'ri-a, even fourscore men, having their beards shaven and their clothes rent, and having cut themselves, with [2]oblations and frankincense in their 6 hand, to bring them to the house of the LORD. And Ish'ma-el the son of Neth-a-ni'ah went forth from Miz'-pah to meet them, weeping all along as he went: and it came to pass, as he met them, he said unto 7 them, Come to Ged-a-li'ah the son of A-hi'kam. And it was so, when they came into the midst of the city, that Ish'ma-el the son of Neth-a-ni'ah slew them, *and cast them* into the midst of the pit, he, and the 8 men that were with him. But ten men were found among them that said unto Ish'ma-el, Slay us not: for we have stores hidden in the field, of wheat, and of barley, and of oil, and of honey. So he forbare, 9 and slew them not among their brethren. Now the pit wherein Ish'ma-el cast all the dead bodies of the men whom he had slain, by the side of Ged-a-li'ah, (the same was that which A'sa the king had made for fear of Ba'a-sha king of Is'ra-el,) Ish'ma-el the son of 10 Neth-a-ni'ah filled it with them that were slain. Then Ish'ma-el carried away captive all the residue of the people that were in Miz'pah, even the king's daughters, and all the people that remained in Miz'pah, whom Neb-u-zar-a'dan the captain of the guard had committed to Ged-a-li'ah the son of A-hi'kam: Ish'ma-el the son of Neth-a-ni'ah carried them away captive, and departed to go over to the children of Am'mon. 11 But when Jo-ha'nan the son of Ka-re'ah, and all the captains of the forces that were with him, heard of all the evil that Ish'ma-el the son of Neth-a-ni'ah had 12 done, then they took all the men, and went to fight with Ish'ma-el the son of Neth-a-ni'ah, and found him 13 by the great waters that are in Gib'e-on. Now it came to pass that when all the people which were with Ish'ma-el saw Jo-ha'nan the son of Ka-re'ah, and all the captains of the forces that were with him, then 14 they were glad. So all the people that Ish'ma-el had carried away captive from Miz'pah cast about and returned, and went unto Jo-ha'nan the son of Ka-re'ah. 15 But Ish'ma-el the son of Neth-a-ni'ah escaped from Jo-ha'nan with eight men, and went to the children of Am'-16 mon. Then took Jo-ha'nan the son of Ka-re'ah, and all the captains of the forces that were with him, all the rem-nant of the people whom he had recovered from Ish'-ma-el the son of Neth-a-ni'ah, from Miz'pah, after that he had slain Ged-a-li'ah the son of A-hi'kam, even the men of war, and the women, and the children, and the eunuchs, whom he had brought again from Gib'e-on:

B. C. about 588.

B. C. 588.

[1] See 2 Kings xxv. 25.

[2] Or, *meal offerings*

[a] 2 Kings xxv. 25. Jer. 40. 6, 8.

[b] 2 Kings xxv. 25.

[c] Lev. 19. 7, 28. Deut. 14. 1. Isa. 15. 2.

[d] See 2 Kings v. 9. 2 Sam. 1. 7.

[†] Heb. *in going and weeping.*

[f] Or, *near Gedaliah.* Heb. *by the hand, by the hand of Gedaliah.*

[g] 2 Kings xxv. 22. 1 Chron. viii. 6.

[h] Jer. 43. 6. Jer. 40. 7.

[i] Jer. 40. 14.

[k] Jer. 40. 7, 13.

[l] 2 Sam. ii. 13.

B. C. about 588.

17 And they departed, and dwelt in the habitation of [m]Chim'-ham, which is by Beth'-le-hem, to go to enter into E'gypt,
18 Because of the Chal-de'ans: for they were afraid of them, because Ish'ma-el the son of Neth-a-ni'ah had slain Ged-a-li'ah the son of A-hi'kam, [n]whom the king of Bab'y-lon made governor in the land.

[m] 2 Sam. 19. 37, 38.
[n] ch. 40. 5.

CHAPTER XLII.

Johanan desireth Jeremiah to inquire of God, promising obedience.

[a] ch. 40. 8, 13. & 41. 11.

THEN all the captains of the forces, [a]and Jo-ha'nan the son of Ka-re'ah, and Jez-a-ni'ah the son of Hosh-a-i'ah, and all the people from the least even unto the greatest, came near,
2 And said unto Jer-e-mi'ah the prophet, || Let, we beseech thee, our supplication be accepted before thee, and [b]pray for us unto the LORD thy God, *even* for all this remnant; (for we are left *but* [c]a few of many, as thine eyes do behold us:)
3 That the LORD thy God may shew us [d]the way wherein we may walk, and the thing that we may do.
4 Then Jer-e-mi'ah the prophet said unto them, I have heard *you;* behold, I will pray unto the LORD your God according to your words; and it shall come to pass, *that* [e]whatsoever thing the LORD shall answer you, I will declare *it* unto you; I will [f]keep nothing back from you.
5 Then they said to Jer-e-mi'ah, [g]The LORD be a true and faithful witness between us, if we do not even according to all things for the which the LORD thy God shall send thee to us.
6 Whether *it be* good, or whether *it be* evil, we will obey the voice of the LORD our God, to whom we send thee; [h]that it may be well with us, when we obey the voice of the LORD our God.
7 ¶And it came to pass after ten days, that the word of the LORD came unto Jer-e-mi'ah.
8 Then called he Jo-ha'nan the son of Ka-re'ah, and all the captains of the forces which *were* with him, and all the people from the least even to the greatest,
9 And said unto them, Thus saith the LORD, the God of Is'ra-el, unto whom ye sent me to present your supplication before him;
10 If ye will still abide in this land, then [i]will I build you, and not pull *you* down; and I will plant you, and not pluck *you* up: for I [k]repent me of the evil that I have done unto you.
11 Be not afraid of the king of Bab'y-lon, of whom ye are afraid; be not afraid of him, saith the LORD: [l]for I *am* with you, to save you, and to deliver you from his hand.
12 And [m]I will shew mercies unto you, that he may have mercy upon you, and cause you to return to your own land.
13 ¶But if [n]ye say, We will not dwell in this land, neither obey the voice of the LORD your God,
14 Saying, No; but we will go into the land of E'gypt, where we shall see no war, nor hear the sound of the trumpet, nor have hunger of bread; and there will we dwell:
15 And now therefore hear the word of the LORD, ye remnant of Ju'dah; Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Is'ra-el: If ye [o]wholly set [p]your faces to enter into E'gypt, and go to sojourn there:
16 Then it shall come to pass, *that* the sword, [q]which ye feared, shall overtake you there in the land of E'gypt; and the famine, whereof ye were afraid, †shall follow close after you there in E'gypt; and there ye shall die.
17 †So shall it be with all the men that set their faces to go into E'gypt to sojourn there; they shall die [r]by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence: and [s]none of them shall remain or escape from the evil that I will bring upon them.
18 For thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Is'ra-el; As mine anger and my fury hath been [t]poured forth upon the inhabitants of Je-ru'sa-lem; so shall my fury be poured forth upon you, when ye shall enter into E'gypt: and [u]ye shall be an execration, and an astonishment, and a curse, and a reproach; and ye shall see this place no more.

[b] 1 Sam. 7. 8. & 12. 19. Isa. 37. 4. James 5. 16.
[c] Lev. 26. 22.
[d] Ezra 8. 21.
[e] 1 Kings 22. 14.
[f] 1 Sam. 3. 18. Acts 20. 20.
[g] Gen. 31. 50.
[h] Deut. 6. 3. ch. 7. 23.
[i] ch. 24. 6. & 31. 28. & 33. 7.
[k] Deut. 32. 36. ch. 18. 8.
[l] Isa. 43. 5. Rom. 8. 31.
[m] Ps. 106. 45, 46.
[n] ch. 44. 16.
[o] Deut. 17. 16. ch. 44. 12, 13, 14.
[p] Luke 9. 51.
[q] Ezek. 11. 8
† Heb. *shall cleave after you.*
† Heb. *So shall all the men be.*
[r] ch. 24. 10. ver. 22.
[s] See ch. 44. 14, 28.
[t] ch. 7. 20.
[u] ch. 18. 16. & 24. 9. & 26. 6. & 29. 18, 22. & 44. 12. Zech. 8. 13.

17 and they departed, and dwell in [1]Ge'ruth Chim'ham, which is by Beth'-le-hem, to go to enter into E'gypt,
18 because of the Chal-de'ans: for they were afraid of them, because Ish'ma-el the son of Neth-a-ni'ah had slain Ged-a-li'ah the son of A-hi'kam, whom the king of Bab'y-lon made governor over the land.

B. C. 588.

[1] Or, *the lodging place of Chimham*

42 Then all the captains of the forces, and Jo-ha'nan the son of Ka-re'ah, and [2]Jez-a-ni'ah the son of Hosh-a-i'ah, and all the people from the least even unto the greatest,
2 came near, and said unto Jer-e-mi'ah the prophet, Let, we pray thee, our supplication [3]be accepted before thee, and pray for us unto the LORD thy God, even for all this remnant; for we are left but a few of many,
3 as thine eyes do behold us: that the LORD thy God may shew us the way wherein we should walk, and
4 the thing that we should do. Then Jer-e-mi'ah the prophet said unto them, I have heard you; behold, I will pray unto the LORD your God according to your words; and it shall come to pass that whatsoever thing the LORD shall answer you, I will declare it unto you:
5 I will keep nothing back from you. Then they said to Jer-e-mi'ah, The LORD be a true and faithful witness [4]amongst us, if we do not even according to all the word wherewith the LORD thy God shall send thee
6 to us. Whether it be good, or whether it be evil, we will obey the voice of the LORD our God, to whom we send thee; that it may be well with us, when we obey the voice of the LORD our God.
7 And it came to pass after ten days, that the word
8 of the LORD came unto Jer-e-mi'ah. Then called he Jo-ha'nan the son of Ka-re'ah, and all the captains of the forces which were with him, and all the people
9 from the least even to the greatest, and said unto them, Thus saith the LORD, the God of Is'ra-el, unto whom ye sent me to [5]present your supplication before
10 him: If ye will still abide in this land, then will I build you, and not pull you down, and I will plant you, and not pluck you up: for I repent me of the evil that I
11 have done unto you. Be not afraid of the king of Bab'y-lon, of whom ye are afraid; be not afraid of him, saith the LORD: for I am with you to save you, and to
12 deliver you from his hand. And I will grant you mercy, that he may have mercy upon you, and cause
13 you to return to your own land. But if ye say, We will not dwell in this land; so that ye obey not the
14 voice of the LORD your God; saying, No; but we will go into the land of E'gypt, where we shall see no war, nor hear the sound of the trumpet, nor have hunger
15 of bread; and there will we dwell: now therefore hear ye the word of the LORD, O remnant of Ju'dah: thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Is'ra-el, If ye wholly set your faces to enter into E'gypt, and go to
16 sojourn there; then it shall come to pass, that the sword, which ye fear, shall overtake you there in the land of E'gypt, and the famine, whereof ye are afraid, [6]shall follow hard after you there in E'gypt; and
17 there ye shall die. So shall it be with all the men that set their faces to go into E'gypt to sojourn there; they shall die by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence: and none of them shall remain or escape from the evil that I will bring
18 upon them. For thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Is'ra-el; As mine anger and my fury hath been poured forth upon the inhabitants of Je-ru'sa-lem, so shall my fury be poured forth upon you, when ye shall enter into E'gypt: and ye shall be an execration, and an astonishment, and a curse, and a reproach; and ye shall see this place no more.

[2] In ch. xliii. 2, *Azariah.*
[3] Heb. *fall.*
[4] Or, *against*
[5] Or, *lay*
[6] Heb. *shall cleave after you*

19 ¶The LORD hath said concerning you, O ye remnant of Ju'dah; [z]Go ye not into E'gypt: know certainly that I have †admonished you this day.

20 For ‖ye dissembled in your hearts, when ye sent me unto the LORD your God, saying, [y]Pray for us unto the LORD our God; and according unto all that the LORD our God shall say, so declare unto us, and we will do *it*.

21 And *now* I have this day declared *it* to you; but ye have not obeyed the voice of the LORD your God, nor any *thing* for the which he hath sent me unto you.

22 Now therefore know certainly that [z]ye shall die by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence, in the place whither ye desire ‖to go *and* to sojourn.

CHAPTER XLIII.

Jeremiah prophesieth the conquest of Egypt by the Babylonians.

AND it came to pass, *that* when Jer-e-mi'ah had made an end of speaking unto all the people all the words of the LORD their God, for which the LORD their God had sent him to them, *even* all these words,

2 [a]Then spake Az-a-ri'ah the son of Hosh-a-i'ah, and Jo-ha'nan the son of Ka-re'ah, and all the proud men, saying unto Jer-e-mi'ah, Thou speakest falsely: the LORD our God hath not sent thee to say, Go not into E'gypt to sojourn there:

3 But Ba'ruch the son of Ne-ri'ah setteth thee on against us, for to deliver us into the hand of the Chal-de'ans, that they might put us to death, and carry us away captives into Bab'y-lon.

4 So Jo-ha'nan the son of Ka-re'ah, and all the captains of the forces, and all the people, obeyed not the voice of the LORD, to dwell in the land of Ju'dah.

5 But Jo-ha'nan the son of Ka-re'ah, and all the captains of the forces, took [b]all the remnant of Ju'dah, that were returned from all nations, whither they had been driven, to dwell in the land of Ju'dah;

6 *Even* men, and women, and children, [c]and the king's daughters, [d]and every person that Neb-u-zar-a'dan the captain of the guard had left with Ged-a-li'ah the son of A-hi'kam the son of Sha'phan, and Jer-e-mi'ah the prophet, and Ba'ruch the son of Ne-ri'ah.

7 So they came into the land of E'gypt: for they obeyed not [e]the voice of the LORD: thus came they *even* to [f]Tah'pan-hes.

8 ¶Then came the word of the LORD unto Jer-e-mi'ah in Tah'pan-hes, saying,

9 Take great stones in thine hand, and hide them in the clay in the brickkiln, which *is* at the entry of Pha'raoh's house in Tah'pan-hes, in the sight of the men of Ju'dah;

10 And say unto them, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Is'ra-el; Behold, I will send and take Neb-u-chad-rez'zar the king of Bab'y-lon, [f]my servant, and will set his throne upon these stones that I have hid; and he shall spread his royal pavilion over them.

11 [g]And when he cometh, he shall smite the land of E'gypt, *and deliver* [h]such *as are* for death to death; and such *as are* for captivity to captivity; and such *as are* for the sword to the sword.

12 And I will kindle a fire in the houses of [i]the gods of E'gypt; and he shall burn them, and carry them away captives: and he shall array himself with the land of E'gypt, as a shepherd putteth on his garment; and he shall go forth from thence in peace.

13 He shall break also the †images of ‖Beth-she'mesh, that *is* in the land of E'gypt; and the houses of the gods of the E-gyp'tians shall he burn with fire.

CHAPTER XLIV.

Jeremiah prophesieth their destruction who commit idolatry.

THE word that came to Jer-e-mi'ah concerning all the Jews which dwell in the land of E'gypt, which dwell at [a]Mig'dol, and at [b]Tah'pan-hes, and at [c]Noph, and in the country of Path'ros, saying,

2 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Is'ra-el; Ye have seen all the evil that I have brought upon Je-ru'sa-lem, and upon all the cities of Ju'dah; and, behold, this day they *are* [d]a desolation, and no man dwelleth therein;

19 The LORD hath spoken concerning you, O remnant of Ju'dah, Go ye not into E'gypt: know certainly that

20 I have testified unto you this day. For ye have dealt deceitfully [1]against your own souls; for ye sent me unto the LORD your God, saying, Pray for us unto the LORD our God; and according unto all that the LORD our God shall say, so declare unto us, and we will do

21 it: and I have this day declared it to you; but ye have not obeyed the voice of the LORD your God in any thing for the which he hath sent me unto you.

22 Now therefore know certainly that ye shall die by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence, in the place whither ye desire to go to sojourn there.

43 And it came to pass that when Jer-e-mi'ah had made an end of speaking unto all the people all the words of the LORD their God, wherewith the LORD their God had sent him to them, even all these words,

2 then spake Az-a-ri'ah the son of Hosh-a-i'ah, and Jo-ha'nan the son of Ka-re'ah, and all the proud men, saying unto Jer-e-mi'ah, Thou speakest falsely: the LORD our God hath not sent thee to say, Ye shall not

3 go into E'gypt to sojourn there: but Ba'ruch the son of Ne-ri'ah setteth thee on against us, for to deliver us into the hand of the Chal-de'ans, that they may put us to death, and carry us away captives to Bab'y-lon.

4 So Jo-ha'nan the son of Ka-re'ah, and all the captains of the forces, and all the people, obeyed not the voice of the LORD, to dwell in the land of Ju'dah.

5 But Jo-ha'nan the son of Ka-re'ah, and all the captains of the forces, took all the remnant of Ju'dah, that were returned from all the nations whither they had been driven to sojourn in the land of Ju'dah;

6 the men, and the women, and the children, and the king's daughters, and every person that Neb-u-zar-a'dan the captain of the guard had left with Ged-a-li'ah the son of A-hi'kam, the son of Sha'phan, and Jer-e-mi'ah the prophet, and Ba'ruch the son of Ne-ri'ah;

7 and they came into the land of E'gypt; for they obeyed not the voice of the LORD: and they came

8 even to Tah'pan-hes. Then came the word of the

9 LORD unto Jer-e-mi'ah in Tah'pan-hes, saying, Take great stones in thine hand, and [2]hide them in mortar in the brickwork, which is at the entry of Pha'raoh's house in Tah'pan-hes, in the sight of the men of

10 Ju'dah; and say unto them, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Is'ra-el: Behold, I will send and take Neb-u-chad-rez'zar the king of Bab'y-lon, my servant, and will set his throne upon these stones that I have hid; and he shall spread his [3]royal pavilion over them.

11 And he shall come, and shall smite the land of E'gypt; such as are for death *shall be given* to death, and such as are for captivity to captivity, and such as are for the

12 sword to the sword. And I will kindle a fire in the houses of the gods of E'gypt; and he shall burn them, and carry them away captives: and he shall array himself with the land of E'gypt, as a shepherd putteth on his garment; and he shall go forth from thence

13 in peace. He shall also break the [4]pillars of [5]Beth-she'mesh, that is in the land of E'gypt; and the houses of the gods of E'gypt shall he burn with fire.

44 The word that came to Jer-e-mi'ah concerning all the Jews which dwelt in the land of E'gypt, which dwelt at Mig'dol, and at Tah'pan-hes, and at Noph, and

2 in the country of Path'ros, saying, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Is'ra-el: Ye have seen all the evil that I have brought upon Je-ru'sa-lem, and upon all the cities of Ju'dah; and, behold, this day they are a desolation, and no man dwelleth therein;

B. C. about 588.

[z]Deut. 17. 16.
†Heb. *testified against you.*
‖Or, *ye have used deceit against your souls.*
[y]ver. 2.
[z]ver. 17. Ezek. 6.11.
‖Or, *to go to sojourn.*

[a]ch. 42. 1.

[b]ch. 40. 11, 12.
[c]ch. 41. 10.
[d]ch. 39. 10. & 40. 7.
[e]ch. 2. 16. & 44. 1, called *Tahanes.* Isa. 30. 4.
588.
[f]ch. 25. 9. & 27. 6. See Ezek. 29. 18, 20.
[g]ch. 44. 13. & 46. 13.
[h]ch. 15. 2. Zech. 11.9.
[i]ch. 46. 25.
†Heb. *statues*, or, *standing images.*
‖Or, *the house of the sun.*

587.
[a]Ex. 14. 2. ch. 46. 14. ch. 43. 7. Isa. 19.13.
[b]ch. 9. 11. & 34. 22.

B. C. 588.

[1]Or, *to your souls*

[2]Or, *lay them with mortar in the pavement* (or *square*)
[3]Or, *glittering*
[4]Or, *obelisks*
[5]Or, *The house of the sun* Probably, *Heliopolis* or *On*

B. C. 587.

3 Because of their wickedness, which they have committed to provoke me to anger, in that they went [e]to burn incense, *and* to [f]serve other gods, whom they knew not, *neither* they, ye, nor your fathers.

4 Howbeit, [g]I sent unto you all my servants the prophets, rising early and sending *them*, saying, Oh, do not this abominable thing that I hate.

5 But they hearkened not, nor inclined their ear to turn from their wickedness, to burn no incense unto other gods.

6 Wherefore [h]my fury and mine anger was poured forth, and was kindled in the cities of Ju'dah and in the streets of Je-ru'sa-lem; and they are wasted *and* desolate, as at this day.

7 Therefore now thus saith the LORD, the God of hosts, the God of Is'ra-el; Wherefore commit ye *this* great evil [i]against your souls, to cut off from you man and woman, child and suckling, †out of Ju'dah, to leave you none to remain;

8 In that ye [k]provoke me unto wrath with the works of your hands, burning incense unto other gods in the land of E'gypt, whither ye be gone to dwell, that ye might cut yourselves off, and that ye might be [l]a curse and a reproach among all the nations of the earth?

9 Have ye forgotten the †wickedness of your fathers, and the wickedness of the kings of Ju'dah, and the wickedness of their wives, and your own wickedness, and the wickedness of your wives, which they have committed in the land of Ju'dah, and in the streets of Je-ru'sa-lem?

10 They are not †humbled *even* unto this day, neither have they [m]feared, nor walked in my law, nor in my statutes, that I set before you and before your fathers.

11 ¶Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Is'ra-el; Behold, [n]I will set my face against you for evil, and to cut off all Ju'dah.

12 And I will take the remnant of Ju'dah, that have set their faces to go into the land of E'gypt to sojourn there, and [o]they shall all be consumed, *and* fall in the land of E'gypt; they shall *even* be consumed by the sword *and* by the famine: they shall die, from the least even unto the greatest, by the sword and by the famine: and [p]they shall be an execration, *and* an astonishment, and a curse, and a reproach.

13 [q]For I will punish them that dwell in the land of E'gypt, as I have punished Je-ru'sa-lem, by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence:

14 So that none of the remnant of Ju'dah, which are gone into the land of E'gypt to sojourn there, shall escape or remain, that they should return into the land of Ju'dah, to the which they †have a desire to return to dwell there: for [r]none shall return but such as shall escape.

15 ¶Then all the men which knew that their wives had burned incense unto other gods, and all the women that stood by, a great multitude, even all the people that dwelt in the land of E'gypt, in Path'ros, answered Jer-e-mi'ah, saying,

16 *As for* the word that thou hast spoken unto us in the name of the LORD, [s]we will not hearken unto thee:

17 But we will certainly do [t]whatsoever thing goeth forth out of our own mouth, to burn incense unto the ‖[u]queen of heaven, and, to pour out drink offerings unto her, as we have done, we, and our fathers, our kings, and our princes, in the cities of Ju'dah, and in the streets of Je-ru'sa-lem: for *then* had we plenty of †victuals, and were well, and saw no evil.

18 But since we left off to burn incense to the queen of heaven, and to pour out drink offerings unto her, we have wanted all *things*, and have been consumed by the sword and by the famine.

19 [x]And when we burned incense to the queen of heaven, and poured out drink offerings unto her, did we make her cakes to worship her, and pour out drink offerings unto her, without our ‖men?

[e] ch. 19. 4.
[f] Deut. 13. 6. & 32. 17.
[g] 2 Chron. 36. 15. ch. 7. 25, & 25. 4. & 26. 5. & 29. 19.
[h] ch. 42. 18.
[i] Num. 16. 38. ch. 7. 19.
† Heb. *out of the midst of Judah.*
[k] ch. 25. 6, 7.
[l] ch. 42. 18. ver. 12.
† Heb. *wickednesses*, or, *punishments.* &c.
† Heb. *contrite.* Ps. 51. 17.
[m] Prov. 28. 14.
[n] Lev. 17. 10. & 20. 5, 6. ch. 21. 10. Amos 9. 4.
[o] ch. 42. 15, 16, 17, 22.
[p] ch. 42. 18.
[q] ch. 43. 11.
† Heb. *lift up their soul.*
[r] ver. 28.
[s] So ch. 6. 16.
[t] Num. 30. 12. Deut. 23. 23. Judg. 11. 36. See ver. 25.
‖ Or, *frame of heaven.*
[u] ch. 7. 18.
† Heb. *bread.*
[x] ch. 7. 18.
‖ Or, *husbands.*

B. C. 587.

3 because of their wickedness which they have committed to provoke me to anger, in that they went to burn incense, *and* to serve other gods, whom they knew not, neither they, nor ye, nor your fathers.

4 Howbeit I sent unto you all my servants, the prophets, rising up early and sending them, saying, Oh, do

5 not this abominable thing that I hate. But they hearkened not, nor inclined their ear to turn from their wickedness, to burn no incense unto other gods.

6 Wherefore my fury and mine anger was poured forth, and was kindled in the cities of Ju'dah and in the streets of Je-ru'sa-lem; and they are wasted and des-

7 olate, as it is this day. Therefore now thus saith the LORD, the God of hosts, the God of Is'ra-el: Wherefore commit ye *this* great evil against your own souls, to cut off from you man and woman, infant and suckling, out of the midst of Ju'dah, to leave you none

8 remaining; in that ye provoke me unto anger with the works of your hands, burning incense unto other gods in the land of E'gypt, whither ye be gone to sojourn; that ye may be cut off, and that ye may be a curse and a reproach among all the nations of the earth?

9 Have ye forgotten the wickedness of your fathers, and the wickedness of the kings of Ju'dah, and the wickedness of their wives, and your own wickedness, and the wickedness of your wives, which they committed in the land of Ju'dah, and in the streets of Je-ru'sa-lem?

10 They are not humbled even unto this day, neither have they feared, nor walked in my law, nor in my statutes,

11 that I set before you and before your fathers. Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Is'ra-el: Behold, I will set my face against you for evil, even to

12 cut off all Ju'dah. And I will take the remnant of Ju'dah, that have set their faces to go into the land of E'gypt to sojourn there, and they shall all be consumed; in the land of E'gypt shall they fall; they shall be consumed by the sword and by the famine; they shall die, from the least even unto the greatest, by the sword, and by the famine: and they shall be an execration, *and*

13 an astonishment, and a curse, and a reproach. For I will punish them that dwell in the land of E'gypt, as I have punished Je-ru'sa-lem, by the sword, by the

14 famine, and by the pestilence: so that none of the remnant of Ju'dah, which are gone into the land of E'gypt to sojourn there, shall escape or remain, that they should return into the land of Ju'dah, to the which they [1]have a desire to return to dwell there: for none shall return save such as shall escape.

15 Then all the men which knew that their wives burned incense unto other gods, and all the women that stood by, a great assembly, even all the people that dwelt in the land of E'gypt, in Path'ros, answered

16 Jer-e-mi'ah, saying, As for the word that thou hast spoken unto us in the name of the LORD, we will

17 not hearken unto thee. But we will certainly perform every word that is gone forth out of our mouth, to burn incense unto the queen of heaven, and to pour out drink offerings unto her, as we have done, we and our fathers, our kings and our princes, in the cities of Ju'dah, and in the streets of Je-ru'sa-lem: for then had we plenty of [2]victuals, and were well,

18 and saw no evil. But since we left off to burn incense to the queen of heaven, and to pour out drink offerings unto her, we have wanted all things, and have been consumed by the sword and by the famine.

19 And when we burned incense to the queen of heaven, and poured out drink offerings unto her, did we make her cakes to [3]worship her, and pour out drink offerings unto her, without our husbands?

[1] Heb. *lift up their soul.*
[2] Heb. *bread.*
[3] Or, *pourtray*

B. C. about 587.

20 ¶Then Jer-e-mi'ah said unto all the people, to the men, and to the women, and to all the people which had given him *that* answer, saying,

21 The incense that ye burned in the cities of Ju'dah, and in the streets of Je-ru'sa-lem, ye and your fathers, your kings and your princes, and the people of the land, did not the LORD remember them, and came it *not* into his mind?

22 So that the LORD could no longer bear, because of the evil of your doings, *and* because of the abominations which ye have committed; therefore is your land [y]a desolation, and an astonishment, and a curse, without an inhabitant, [z]as at this day.

23 Because ye have burned incense, and because ye have sinned against the LORD, and have not obeyed the voice of the LORD, nor walked in his law, nor in his statutes, nor in his testimonies; [a]therefore this evil is happened unto you, as at this day.

24 Moreover Jer-e-mi'ah said unto all the people, and to all the women, Hear the word of the LORD, all Ju'dah [b]that *are* in the land of E'gypt:

25 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Is'ra-el, saying; [c]Ye and your wives have both spoken with your mouths, and fulfilled with your hand, saying, We will surely perform our vows that we have vowed to burn incense to the queen of heaven, and to pour out drink offerings unto her: ye will surely accomplish your vows, and surely perform your vows.

26 Therefore hear ye the word of the LORD, all Ju'dah that dwell in the land of E'gypt; Behold, [d]I have sworn by my great name, saith the LORD, that [e]my name shall no more be named in the mouth of any man of Ju'dah in all the land of E'gypt, saying, The Lord GOD liveth.

27 [f]Behold, I will watch over them for evil, and not for good: and all the men of Ju'dah that *are* in the land of E'gypt [g]shall be consumed by the sword and by the famine, until there be an end of them.

28 Yet [h]a small number that escape the sword shall return out of the land of E'gypt into the land of Ju'dah; and all the remnant of Ju'dah, that are gone into the land of E'gypt to sojourn there, shall know whose [i]words shall stand, †mine, or theirs.

29 ¶And this *shall be* a sign unto you, saith the LORD, that I will punish you in this place, that ye may know that my words shall [k]surely stand against you for evil:

30 Thus saith the LORD; Behold, [l]I will give Pha'raoh-hoph'ra king of E'gypt into the hand of his enemies, and into the hand of them that seek his life; as I gave [m]Zed-e-ki'ah king of Ju'dah into the hand of Neb-u-chad-rez'zar king of Bab'y-lon, his enemy, and that sought his life.

CHAPTER XLV.

Baruch being dismayed, Jeremiah comforteth him.

THE [a]word that Jer-e-mi'ah the prophet spake unto Ba'ruch the son of Ne-ri'ah, when he had written these words in a book at the mouth of Jer-e-mi'ah, in the fourth year of Je-hoi'a-kim the son of Jo-si'ah king of Ju'dah, saying,

2 Thus saith the LORD, the God of Is'ra-el, unto thee, O Ba'ruch;

3 Thou didst say, Woe is me now! for the LORD hath added grief to my sorrow; I fainted in my sighing, and I find no rest.

4 ¶Thus shalt thou say unto him, The LORD saith thus; Behold, [b]*that* which I have built will I break down, and that which I have planted I will pluck up, even this whole land.

5 And seekest thou great things for thyself? seek *them* not: for, behold, [c]I will bring evil upon all flesh, saith the LORD: but thy life will I give unto thee [d]for a prey in all places whither thou goest.

CHAPTER XLVI.

Jeremiah prophesieth the overthrow of Pharaoh's army at Euphrates.

THE word of the LORD which came to Jer-e-mi'ah the prophet against [a]the Gentiles;

B. C. 587.

20 Then Jer-e-mi'ah said unto all the people, to the men,
and to the women, even to all the people which had
21 given him that answer, saying, The incense that ye
burned in the cities of Ju'dah, and in the streets of
Je-ru'sa-lem, ye and your fathers, your kings and your
princes, and the people of the land, did not the LORD
22 remember them, and came it not into his mind? so
that the LORD could no longer bear, because of the
evil of your doings, and because of the abominations which ye have committed; therefore is your
land become a desolation, and an astonishment, and
23 a curse, without inhabitant, as it is this day. Because
ye have burned incense, and because ye have sinned
against the LORD, and have not obeyed the voice of
the LORD, nor walked in his law, nor in his statutes,
nor in his testimonies; therefore this evil is happened
unto you, as it is this day.

24 Moreover Jer-e-mi'ah said unto all the people, and
to all the women, Hear the word of the LORD, all
25 Ju'dah that are in the land of E'gypt: thus saith the
LORD of hosts, the God of Is'ra-el, saying: Ye and
your wives have both spoken with your mouths, and
with your hands have fulfilled it, saying, We will
surely perform our vows that we have vowed, to
burn incense to the queen of heaven, and to pour
out drink offerings unto her: establish then your
26 vows, and perform your vows. Therefore hear ye
the word of the LORD, all Ju'dah that dwell in the
land of E'gypt: Behold, I have sworn by my great
name, saith the LORD, that my name shall no more
be named in the mouth of any man of Ju'dah in all
the land of E'gypt, saying, As the Lord GOD liveth.
27 Behold, I watch over them for evil, and not for good:
and all the men of Ju'dah that are in the land of E'gypt
shall be consumed by the sword and by the famine,
28 until there be an end of them. And they that escape
the sword shall return out of the land of E'gypt into
the land of Ju'dah, few in number; and all the remnant of Ju'dah, that are gone into the land of E'gypt
to sojourn there, shall know whose word shall stand,
29 mine or theirs. And this shall be the sign unto
you, saith the LORD, that I will punish you in this
place, that ye may know that my words shall surely
30 stand against you for evil: thus saith the LORD:
Behold, I will give Pha'raoh Hoph'ra king of
E'gypt into the hand of his enemies, and unto the
hand of them that seek his life; as I gave Zed-e-ki'ah
king of Ju'dah into the hand of Neb-u-chad-rez'zar
king of Bab'y-lon, his enemy, and that sought his life.

45 The word that Jer-e-mi'ah the prophet spake unto
Ba'ruch the son of Ne-ri'ah, when he wrote these words
in a book at the mouth of Jer-e-mi'ah, in the fourth
year of Je-hoi'a-kim the son of Jo-si'ah, king of Ju'dah,
2 saying, Thus saith the LORD, the God of Is'ra-el,
3 [1]unto thee, O Ba'ruch: Thou didst say, Woe is me
now! for the LORD hath added sorrow to my pain;
[2]I am weary with my groaning, and I find no rest.
4 Thus shalt thou say unto him, Thus saith the LORD:
Behold, that which I have built will I break down, and
that which I have planted I will pluck up; and this in
5 the whole land. And seekest thou great things for
thyself? seek them not: for, behold, I will bring evil
upon all flesh, saith the LORD; but thy life will I give
unto thee for a prey in all places whither thou goest.

46 The word of the LORD which came to Jer-e-mi'ah
the prophet concerning the nations.

[1] Or, *concerning*

[2] See Pa. vi. 6.

B. C. about 607.

2 Against E'gypt, [b]against the army of Pha'raoh-ne'cho king of E'gypt, which was by the river Eu-phra'tes in Car'che-mish, which Neb-u-chad-rez'zar king of Bab'y-lon smote in the fourth year of Je-hoi'a-kim the son of Jo-si'ah king of Ju'dah.

3 [c]Order ye the buckler and shield, and draw near to battle.

4 Harness the horses; and get up, ye horsemen, and stand forth with *your* helmets; furbish the spears, *and* put on the brigandines.

5 Wherefore have I seen them dismayed *and* turned away back? and their mighty ones are †beaten down, and are †fled apace, and look not back: *for* [d]fear *was* round about, saith the LORD.

6 Let not the swift flee away, nor the mighty man escape: they shall [e]stumble, and fall toward the north, by the river Eu-phra'tes.

7 Who *is* this *that* cometh up [f]as a flood, whose waters are moved as the rivers?

8 E'gypt riseth up like a flood, and *his* waters are moved like the rivers; and he saith, I will go up, *and* will cover the earth; I will destroy the city and the inhabitants thereof.

9 Come up, ye horses; and rage, ye chariots; and let the mighty men come forth: † the E-thi-o'pi-ans and †the Lib'y-ans, that handle the shield; and the Lyd'i-ans, [g]that handle *and* bend the bow.

10 For this *is* [h]the day of the Lord GOD of hosts, a day of vengeance, that he may avenge him of his adversaries: and [i]the sword shall devour, and it shall be satiate and made drunk with their blood: for the Lord GOD of hosts [k]hath a sacrifice in the north country by the river Eu-phra'tes.

11 [l]Go up into Gil'e-ad, and take balm, [m]O virgin, the daughter of E'gypt: in vain shalt thou use many medicines; *for* †[n]thou shalt not be cured.

12 The nations have heard of thy shame, and thy cry hath filled the land: for the mighty man hath stumbled against the mighty, *and* they are fallen both together.

13 ¶The word that the LORD spake to Jer-e-mi'ah the prophet, how Neb-u-chad-rez'zar king of Bab'y-lon should come *and* [o]smite the land of E'gypt.

14 Declare ye in E'gypt, and publish in Mig'dol, and publish in Noph and in Tah'pan-hes: say ye, [p]Stand fast, and prepare thee; for [q]the sword shall devour round about thee.

15 Why are thy valiant *men* swept away? they stood not, because the LORD did drive them.

16 He †made many to fall, yea, [r]one fell upon another: and they said, Arise, and let us go again to our own people, and to the land of our nativity, from the oppressing sword.

17 They did cry there, Pha'raoh king of E'gypt *is but* a noise; he hath passed the time appointed.

18 *As* I live, saith the King, [s]whose name *is* The LORD of hosts, Surely as Ta'bor *is* among the mountains, and as Car'mel by the sea, *so* shall he come.

19 O [t]thou daughter dwelling in E'gypt, †furnish thyself [u]to go into captivity: for Noph shall be waste and desolate without an inhabitant.

20 E'gypt *is like* a very fair [z]heifer, *but* destruction cometh; it cometh [y]out of the north.

21 Also her hired men *are* in the midst of her like †fatted bullocks; for they also are turned back, *and* are fled away together: they did not stand, because [z]the day of their calamity was come upon them, *and* the time of their visitation.

22 [a]The voice thereof shall go like a serpent; for they shall march with an army, and come against her with axes, as hewers of wood.

23 They shall [b]cut down her forest, saith the LORD, though it cannot be searched; because they are more than [c]the grasshoppers, and *are* innumerable.

24 The daughter of E'gypt shall be confounded; she shall be delivered into the hand of the [d]people of the north.

25 The LORD of hosts, the God of Is'ra-el, saith; Behold, I will punish the ‖†multitude of [e]No, and Pha'raoh, and

B. C. about 607.

2 Of E'gypt: concerning the army of Pha'raoh-ne'co king of E'gypt, which was by the river Eu-phra'tes in Car'che-mish, which Neb-u-chad-rez'zar king of Bab'y-lon smote in the fourth year of Je-hoi'a-kim the son of Jo-si'ah, king of Ju'dah.

3 Order ye the buckler and shield, and draw near
4 to battle. Harness the horses, and get up, ye horsemen, and stand forth with your helmets; furbish the
5 spears, put on the coats of mail. Wherefore have I seen it? they are dismayed and are turned backward; and their mighty ones are beaten down, and are fled apace, and look not back: terror is on every side,
6 saith the LORD. Let not the swift flee away, nor the mighty man escape; in the north by the river
7 Eu-phra'tes have they stumbled and fallen. [1]Who is this that riseth up like the Nile, whose waters toss
8 themselves like the rivers? E'gypt riseth up like the Nile, and his waters toss themselves like the rivers: and he saith, I will rise up, I will cover the earth; I will
9 destroy the city and the inhabitants thereof. Go up, ye horses; and rage, ye chariots; and let the mighty men go forth: Cush and Put, that handle the shield;
10 and the Lu'dim, that handle and bend the bow. For that day is *a day* of the Lord, the LORD of hosts, a day of vengeance, that he may avenge him of his adversaries: and the sword shall devour and be satiate, and shall drink its fill of their blood: for the Lord, the LORD of hosts, hath a sacrifice in the north country by
11 the river Eu-phra'tes. Go up into Gil'e-ad, and take balm, O virgin daughter of E'gypt: in vain dost thou
12 use many medicines; there is no healing for thee. The nations have heard of thy shame, and the earth is full of thy cry; for the mighty man hath stumbled against the mighty, they are fallen both of them together.

13 The word that the LORD spake to Jer-e-mi'ah the prophet, how that Neb-u-chad-rez'zar king of Bab'y-lon should come and smite the land of E'gypt.

14 Declare ye in E'gypt, and publish in Mig'dol, and publish in Noph and in Tah'pan-hes: say ye, Stand forth, and prepare thee; for the sword hath devoured
15 round about thee. [2]Why are thy strong ones swept away? they stood not, because the LORD did [3]drive
16 them. He made many to stumble, yea, they fell one upon another: and they said, Arise, and let us go again to our own people, and to the land of our
17 nativity, from the oppressing sword. They cried there, Pha'raoh king of E'gypt is but a noise; he
18 hath let the appointed time pass by. As I live, saith the King, whose name is the LORD of hosts, surely like Ta'bor among the mountains, and like Car'mel
19 by the sea, so shall he come. [4]O thou daughter that dwellest in E'gypt, [5]furnish thyself to go into captivity: for Noph shall become a desolation, and
20 shall be burnt up, without inhabitant. E'gypt is a very fair heifer; *but* [6]destruction out of the north is come,
21 [7]it is come. Also her hired men in the midst of her are like calves of the stall; for they also are turned back, they are fled away together, they did not stand: for the day of their calamity is come upon them, the
22 time of their visitation. [8]The sound thereof shall go like the serpent; for they shall march with an army, and come against her with axes, as hewers of wood.
23 They shall cut down her forest, saith the LORD, [9]though it cannot be searched; because they are
24 more than the locusts, and are innumerable. The daughter of E'gypt shall be put to shame; she shall be delivered into the hand of the people of the north.
25 The LORD of hosts, the God of Is'ra-el saith: Behold, I will punish A'mon of No, and Pha'raoh, and

---

[b] 2 Kings 23. 29. 2 Chron. 35. 29. Fulfilled presently.
[c] So ch. 51. 11, 12. Nah. 2. 1. & 3. 14.
† Heb. *broken in pieces.* † Heb. *fled a flight.*
[d] ch. 6. 25. & 49. 29.
[e] Dan. 11. 19
[f] See Isa. 8. 7, 8. ch. 47. 2. Dan. 11. 22
† Heb. *Cush.* † Heb. *Put.*
[g] Isa. 66. 19.
[h] Isa. 13. 6. Joel 1. 15. & 2. 1.
[i] Deut. 32. 42. Isa. 34. 6.
[k] Isa. 34. 6. Zeph. 1. 7. See Ezek. 39. 17.
[l] ch. 8. 22. & 51. 8.
[m] Isa. 47. 1.
† Heb. *no cure* shall be *unto thee*
[n] Ezek. 30. 21.
Fulfilled about 571.
[o] Isa. 19. 1. ch. 43. 10, 11 Ezek. 29. & 30. & 32.
[p] ver. 3, 4.
[q] ver. 10.
† Heb. *multiplied the faller.*
[r] Lev. 26. 37.
[s] Isa. 47. 4. & 48. 2. ch. 48. 15.
[t] See ch. 48. 18.
† Heb. *make thee instruments of captivity.*
[u] Isa. 20. 4.
[z] So Hos. 10. 11.
[y] ch. 1. 14. & 47. 2. ver. 6. 10.
† Heb. *bullocks of the stall.*
[z] Ps. 37. 13. ch. 50. 27.
[a] See Isa. 29. 4.
[b] Isa. 10. 34.
[c] Judg. 6. 5.
[d] ch. 1. 15.
‖ Or, *nourisher.*
† Heb. *Amon.*
[e] Ezek. 30. 14, 15, 16. Nah. 3. 8.

[1] Or *Who is this like the Nile that riseth up, like the rivers whose waters toss themselves? Egypt is like the Nile that riseth up &c.*
[2] Or, according to some ancient authorities, *Why is thy strong one swept away! he stood not &c.*
[3] Or, *thrust them down*
[4] Or, *O thou that dwellest with the daughter of Egypt*
[5] Heb. *make thee vessels of captivity,*
[6] Or, *the gadfly*
[7] Or, according to many ancient authorities, *upon her*
[8] Or, *Her sound is like that of the serpent as it goeth*
[9] Or, *for*

E'gypt, [f]with their gods, and their kings; even Pha'raoh, and *all* them that trust in him:

26 [g]And I will deliver them into the hand of those that seek their lives, and into the hand of Neb-u-chad-rez'zar king of Bab'y-lon, and into the hand of his servants: and [h]afterward it shall be inhabited, as in the days of old, saith the LORD.

27 ¶ [i]But fear not thou, O my servant Ja'cob, and be not dismayed, O Is'ra-el: for, behold, I will save thee from afar off, and thy seed from the land of their captivity; and Ja'cob shall return, and be in rest and at ease, and none shall make *him* afraid.

28 Fear thou not, O Ja'cob my servant, saith the LORD: for I *am* with thee; for I will make a full end of all the nations whither I have driven thee: but I will not make [k]a full end of thee, but correct thee in measure; yet will I ||not leave thee wholly unpunished.

CHAPTER XLVII.

The destruction of the Philistines.

THE word of the LORD that came to Jer-e-mi'ah the prophet [a]against the Phi-lis'tines, [b]before that Pha'raoh smote †Ga'za.

2 Thus saith the LORD; Behold, [c]waters rise up [d]out of the north, and shall be an overflowing flood, and shall overflow the land, and †all that is therein; the city, and them that dwell therein: then the men shall cry, and all the inhabitants of the land shall howl.

3 At the [e]noise of the stamping of the hoofs of his strong *horses*, at the rushing of his chariots, *and at* the rumbling of his wheels, the fathers shall not look back to *their* children for feebleness of hands;

4 Because of the day that cometh to spoil all the Phi-lis'tines, *and* to cut off from [f]Ty'rus and Zi'don every helper that remaineth: for the LORD will spoil the Phi-lis'tines, [g]the remnant of †the country of [h]Caph'tor.

5 [i]Baldness is come upon Ga'za; [k]Ash'ke-lon is cut off *with* the remnant of their valley: how long wilt thou [l]cut thyself?

6 O thou [m]sword of the LORD, how long *will it be* ere thou be quiet? †put up thyself into thy scabbard, rest, and be still.

7 †How can it be quiet, seeing the LORD hath [n]given it a charge against Ash'ke-lon, and against the sea shore? there hath he [o]appointed it.

CHAPTER XLVIII.

The judgment of Moab for their contempt of God.

AGAINST [a]Mo'ab thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Is'ra-el; Woe unto [b]Ne'bo! for it is spoiled: [c]Kir-i-a-tha'im is confounded *and* taken: ||Mis'gab is confounded and dismayed.

2 [d]*There shall be* no more praise of Mo'ab: in [e]Hesh'bon they have devised evil against it; come, and let us cut it off from *being* a nation. Also thou shalt ||be cut down, O Mad'men; the sword shall †pursue thee.

3 [f]A voice of crying *shall be* from Hor-o-na'im, spoiling and great destruction.

4 Mo'ab is destroyed; her little ones have caused a cry to be heard.

5 [g]For in the going up of Lu'hith †continual weeping shall go up; for in the going down of Hor-o-na'im the enemies have heard a cry of destruction.

6 [h]Flee, save your lives, and be like ||the [i]heath in the wilderness.

7 ¶For because thou hast trusted in thy works and in thy treasures, thou shalt also be taken: and [k]Che'mosh shall go forth into captivity *with* his [l]priests and his princes together.

8 And [m]the spoiler shall come upon every city, and no city shall escape: the valley also shall perish, and the plain shall be destroyed, as the LORD hath spoken.

9 [n]Give wings unto Mo'ab, that it may flee and get away: for the cities thereof shall be desolate, without any to dwell therein.

10 [o]Cursed *be* he that doeth the work of the LORD ||deceitfully, and cursed *be* he that keepeth back his sword from blood.

11 ¶Mo'ab hath been at ease from his youth, and he

E'gypt, with her gods, and her kings: even Pha'raoh, and them that trust in him: and I will deliver them into the hand of those that seek their lives, and into the hand of Neb-u-chad-rez'zar king of Bab'y-lon, and into the hand of his servants: and afterwards it shall be inhabited, as in the days of old, saith the LORD. [1]But fear not thou, O Ja'cob my servant, neither be dismayed, O Is'ra-el: for, lo, I will save thee from afar, and thy seed from the land of their captivity; and Ja'cob shall return, and shall be quiet and at ease, and none shall make him afraid. Fear not thou, O Ja'cob my servant, saith the LORD; for I am with thee: for I will make a full end of all the nations whither I have driven thee, but I will not make a full end of thee; but I will correct thee with judgement, and will in no wise [2]leave thee unpunished.

47 The word of the LORD that came to Jer-e-mi'ah the prophet concerning the Phi-lis'tines, before that Pha'raoh smote Ga'za.

2 Thus saith the LORD: Behold, waters rise up out of the north, and shall become an overflowing stream, and shall overflow the land and all that is therein, the city and them that dwell therein: and the men shall cry, and all the inhabitants of the land shall howl. At the noise of the stamping of the hoofs of his strong ones, at the rushing of his chariots, at the rumbling of his wheels, the fathers look not back to their children for feebleness of hands; because of the day that cometh to spoil all the Phi-lis'tines, to cut off from Tyre and Zi'don every helper that remaineth: for the LORD will spoil the Phi-lis'tines, the remnant of the [3]isle of Caph'tor. Baldness is come upon Ga'za; Ash'ke-lon is brought to nought, the remnant of their valley: how long wilt thou cut thyself? O thou sword of the LORD, how long will it be ere thou be quiet? put up thyself into thy scabbard; rest, and be still. How canst thou be quiet, seeing the LORD hath given [4]thee a charge? against Ash'kelon, and against the sea shore, there hath he appointed it.

48 Of Mo'ab. Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Is'ra-el: Woe unto Ne'bo! for it is laid waste; Kir-i-a-tha'im is put to shame, it is taken: [5]Mis'gab is put to shame and [6]broken down. The praise of Mo'ab is no more: in Hesh'bon they have devised evil against her, Come, and let us cut her off from being a nation. Thou also, O Mad'men, shalt be brought to silence; the sword shall pursue thee. The sound of a cry from Hor-o-na'im, spoiling and great destruction! Mo'ab is destroyed; her little ones have caused a cry to be heard. [7]For by the ascent of Lu'hith with continual weeping shall they go up; for in the going down of Hor-o-na'im they have heard the distress of the cry of destruction. Flee, save your lives, and be like [8]the heath in the wilderness. For, because thou hast trusted in thy works and in thy treasures, thou also shalt be taken: and Che'mosh shall go forth into captivity, his priests and his princes together. And the spoiler shall come upon every city, and no city shall escape; the valley also shall perish, and [9]the plain shall be destroyed; as the LORD hath spoken. Give wings unto Mo'ab, [10]that she may fly and get her away: and her cities shall become a desolation, without any to dwell therein. Cursed be he that doeth the work of the LORD [11]negligently, and cursed be he that keepeth back his sword from blood. Mo'ab hath been at ease from his youth, and he

---

B. C. about 607.

[f] ch. 43. 12. 13. Ezek. 30. 13 ch. 44. 30. Ezek. 32. 11
[g] Ezek. 29. 1, 13, 14. Isa. 41. 13. 4. & 43. 5. & 44. 2.
[h] ch. 30. 10, 11 ch. 10. 24. & 30. 11.
[i] Or, *not utterly put thee off.*

about 600.

[a] ch. 25. 20. Ezek. 25. 5, 16. Zeph. 2. 4, 5 Amos. 1. 6, 7, 8. Heb. *Azzah.* Isa. 8. 7. ch. 46. 7, 8. ch. 1. 14.
[b] ch. 46. 20.
[c] Heb. *the fulness thereof.* Zeph. 8. 16. Hab. 3. 2. ch. 25. 22. Ezek. 25. 5. Amos. 1. 8. 9. 7.
[d] Heb. *the isle.* Gen. 10. 14 Amos. 1. 7 Dic. 1. 16. Zeph. 2. 4, 7 Zech. 9. 5. ch. 25. 20. ch. 16. 6. & 25. & 48. 37 Deut. 32.

[e] Ezek. 21. 3, 5. Heb. *other thyself.*
[f] Heb. *How canst thou?* Ezek. 14.

[g] Dic. 6. 9.

about 600.

[a] Isa. 15. & 25. 21. & 3. Zek. 25. 9. Amos 2. 1, 2 Num. 32. 3. & 33. 47. Isa. 15. 2. Num. 32.
[b] Or, *The high place.* Isa. 16. 14. Isa. 15. 4.
[c] Or, *brought silence.* Isa. 15. 1. Heb. *go after thee.* Jer. 5. Isa. 15. 5. Heb. *weeping with weeping.* ch. 51. 6.
[d] Or, *a naked tree.* Isa. 17. 6. Num. 21.

[e] Judg. 11. 24 Heb. Isa. 46. 2. ch. 48. 12. Isa. 49. 3. Zeph. 6. 26. Jer. 18. Ps. 55. 6. Jer. 28. Heb. Judg. 5. 23. Sam. 15. 9. Kings 42.
[f] Or, *negligently.*

B. C. 607.

[1] See ch. xxx. 10, 11.
[2] Or, *hold thee guiltless*

[3] Or, *sea coast*
[4] Heb. *it.*

[5] Or, *the high fort*
[6] Or, *dismayed*

[7] See Is. xv. 5.
[8] See ch. xvii. 6.
[9] See Josh. xiii. 9. 17, 21.
[10] Or, *for she must fly: make her cities &c.*
[11] Or, *deceitfully*

B. C. about 600.

[p] hath settled on his lees, and hath not been emptied from vessel to vessel, neither hath he gone into captivity: therefore his taste [†] remained in him, and his scent is not changed.

12 Therefore, behold, the days come, saith the LORD, that I will send unto him wanderers that shall cause him to wander, and shall empty his vessels, and break their bottles.

13 And Mo'ab shall be ashamed of [q] Che'mosh, as the house of Is'ra-el [r] was ashamed of [s] Beth'-el their confidence.

14 ¶ How say ye, [t] We *are* mighty and strong men for the war?

15 [u] Mo'ab is spoiled, and gone up *out of* her cities, and [†] his chosen young men are [x] gone down to the slaughter, saith [y] the King, whose name *is* The LORD of hosts.

16 The calamity of Mo'ab *is* near to come, and his affliction hasteth fast.

17 All ye that are about him bemoan him; and all ye that know his name, say, [z] How is the strong staff broken, *and* the beautiful rod!

18 [a] Thou daughter that dost inhabit [b] Di'bon, come down from *thy* glory, and sit in thirst; for [c] the spoiler of Mo'ab shall come upon thee, *and* he shall destroy thy strong holds.

19 O [†] inhabitant of [d] Ar'o-er, [e] stand by the way, and espy; ask him that fleeth, and her that escapeth, *and* say, What is done?

20 Mo'ab is confounded; for it is broken down: [f] howl and cry; tell ye it in [g] Ar'non, that Mo'ab is spoiled,

21 And judgment is come upon [h] the plain country; upon Ho'lon, and upon Ja-ha'zah, and upon Meph'a-ath,

22 And upon Di'bon, and upon Ne'bo, and upon Beth-dib-la-tha'im,

23 And upon Kir-i-a-tha'im, and upon Beth-ga'mul, and upon Beth-me'on,

24 And upon [i] Ke'ri-oth, and upon Boz'rah, and upon all the cities of the land of Mo'ab, far or near.

25 [k] The horn of Mo'ab is cut off, and his [l] arm is broken, saith the LORD.

26 ¶ [m] Make ye him drunken; for he magnified *himself* against the LORD: Mo'ab also shall wallow in his vomit, and he also shall be in derision.

27 For [n] was not Is'ra-el a derision unto thee? [o] was he found among thieves? for since thou spakest of him, thou [‖] skippedst for joy.

28 O ye that dwell in Mo'ab, leave the cities, and [p] dwell in the rock, and be like [q] the dove *that* maketh her nest in the sides of the hole's mouth.

29 We have heard the [r] pride of Mo'ab, (he is exceeding proud,) his loftiness, and his arrogancy, and his pride, and the haughtiness of his heart.

30 I know his wrath, saith the LORD; but *it shall* not *be* so; [s] [‖] his lies shall not so effect *it*.

31 Therefore [t] will I howl for Mo'ab, and I will cry out for all Mo'ab; *mine heart* shall mourn for the men of Kir-he'res.

32 [u] O vine of Sib'mah, I will weep for thee with the weeping of Ja'zer: thy plants are gone over the sea, they reach *even* to the sea of Ja'zer: the spoiler is fallen upon thy summer fruits and upon thy vintage.

33 And [z] joy and gladness is taken from the plentiful field, and from the land of Mo'ab; and I have caused wine to fail from the winepresses: none shall tread with shouting; *their* shouting *shall be* no shouting.

34 [y] From the cry of Hesh'bon *even* unto E-le-a'leh, *and even* unto Ja'haz, have they uttered their voice, from [z] Zo'ar *even* unto Hor-o-na'im, *as* a heifer of three years old: for the waters also of Nim'rim shall be [†] desolate.

35 Moreover I will cause to cease in Mo'ab, saith the LORD, [a] him that offereth in the high places, and him that burneth incense to his gods.

36 Therefore [b] mine heart shall sound for Mo'ab like pipes, and mine heart shall sound like pipes for the men of Kir-he'res: because [c] the riches *that* he hath gotten are perished.

37 For [d] every head *shall be* bald, and every beard

B. C. 600.

hath settled on his lees, and hath not been emptied from vessel to vessel, neither hath he gone into captivity: therefore his taste remaineth in him, and his scent
12 is not changed. Therefore, behold, the days come, saith the LORD, that I will send unto him them that [1] pour off, and they shall [1] pour him off: and they shall empty his vessels, and break their [2] bottles in
13 pieces. And Mo'ab shall be ashamed of Che'mosh, as the house of Is'ra-el was ashamed of Beth'-el their
14 confidence. How say ye, We are mighty men, and
15 valiant men for the war? Mo'ab is laid waste, and [3] they are gone up into her cities, and his chosen young men are gone down to the slaughter, saith
16 the King, whose name is the LORD of hosts. The calamity of Mo'ab is near to come, and his affliction
17 hasteth fast. All ye that are round about him, bemoan him, and all ye that know his name; say, How is the strong [4] staff broken, the beautiful rod!
18 O thou daughter that [5] dwellest in Di'bon, come down from thy glory, and sit in thirst; for the spoiler of Mo'ab is come up against thee, he hath destroyed
19 thy strong holds. O [6] inhabitant of Ar'o-er, stand by the way, and espy: ask him that fleeth, and her
20 that escapeth; say, What hath been done? Mo'ab is put to shame; for it is [7] broken down: howl and cry; tell ye it in Ar'non, that Mo'ab is laid waste.
21 And judgement is come upon [8] the plain country; upon Ho'lon, and upon Jah'zah, and upon Meph'a-ath;
22 and upon Di'bon, and upon Ne'bo, and upon Beth-
23 dib-la-tha'im; and upon Kir-i-a-tha'im, and upon Beth-
24 ga'mul, and upon Beth-me'on; and upon Ke'ri-oth, and upon Boz'rah, and upon all the cities of the
25 land of Mo'ab, far or near. The horn of Mo'ab is cut off, and his arm is broken, saith the LORD.
26 Make ye him drunken; for he magnified himself against the LORD: and Mo'ab shall wallow in his
27 vomit, and he also shall be in derision. For was not Is'ra-el a derision unto thee? was he found among thieves? for as often as thou speakest of
28 him, thou waggest the head. O ye inhabitants of Mo'ab, leave the cities, and dwell in the rock; and be like the dove that maketh her nest in the sides
29 of the hole's mouth. [9] We have heard of the pride of Mo'ab, *that* he is very proud; his loftiness, and his pride, and his arrogancy, and the haughtiness of
30 his heart. I know his wrath, saith the LORD, that it is nought; his boastings have wrought nothing.
31 [10] Therefore will I howl for Mo'ab; yea, I will cry out for all Mo'ab: for the men of Kir-he'res shall they
32 mourn. With more than the weeping of Ja'zer will I weep for thee, [11] O vine of Sib'mah: thy branches passed over the sea, they reached even to the sea of Ja'zer: upon thy summer fruits and upon thy vint-
33 age the spoiler is fallen. [12] And gladness and joy is taken away, from the fruitful field and from the land of Mo'ab; and I have caused wine to cease from the winepresses: none shall tread with shouting; the shouting shall be no shouting.
34 [13] From the cry of Hesh'bon even unto E-le-a'leh, even unto Ja'haz have they uttered their voice, from Zo'ar even unto Hor-o-na'im, [14] to Eg'lath-she-li-shi'yah: for the waters
35 of Nim'rim also shall become [15] desolate. Moreover I will cause to cease in Mo'ab, saith the LORD, him that offereth in the high place, and him that
36 burneth incense to his gods. Therefore mine heart soundeth for Mo'ab like pipes, and mine heart soundeth like pipes for the men of Kir-he'res: therefore the abundance that he hath gotten is
37 perished. For every head is bald, and every beard

[p] Zeph. 1. 12.
[†] Heb. *stood.*
[q] Judg. 11. 24. 1 Kings 11. 7.
[r] Hos. 10. 6.
[s] 1 Kings 12. 29.
[t] Isa. 16. 6.
[u] ver. 8, 9, 18
[†] Heb. *the choice of.*
[x] ch. 50. 27.
[y] ch. 46, 18. & 51. 57.
[z] See Isa. 9. 4. & 14. 4. 5.
[a] Isa. 47. 1.
[b] ch. 46. 19.
[c] Num. 21. 30. Isa. 15. 2.
[d] ver. 8.
[†] Heb. *inhabitress.*
[e] Deut. 2. 36
[f] 1 Sam. 4. 13, 16.
[g] Isa. 16. 7.
[h] See Num. 21. 13.
[i] ver. 8.
[k] ver. 41. Amos 2. 2.
[l] Ps. 75. 10.
[m] See Ezek. 30. 21.
about 600.
[n] ch. 25. 15, 27.
[o] Zeph. 2. 8.
[‖] See ch. 2. 26.
[‖] Or, *movedst thyself.*
[p] Ps. 55. 6, 7. ver. 9.
[q] Cant. 2. 14.
[r] Isa. 16. 6, &c.
[s] Isa. 16. 6. ch. 50. 36.
[‖] Or, *those on whom he stayeth* (Heb. *his bars*) *do not right.*
[t] Isa. 15. 5. & 16. 7, 11.
[u] Isa. 16. 8, 9.
[z] Isa. 16. 10. Joel 1. 12.
[y] Isa. 15. 4, 5, 6.
[z] Isa. 15. 56. ver. 5.
[†] Heb. *desolations*
[a] Isa. 15. 2. & 16. 12.
[b] Isa. 15. 5. & 16. 11.
[c] Isa. 15. 7.
[d] Isa. 15. 2, 3. ch. 47 5.

1 Heb. *tilt* (a vessel).
2 Or, *jars*
3 Or, *her cities are gone up in smoke*
4 Or, *sceptre*
5 Or, *art seated*
6 Heb. *inhabitress.*
7 Or, *dismayed*
8 See ver. 8.
9 See Is. xvi. 6.
10 See Is. xv. 5, xvi. 7, 11.
11 See Is. xvi. 8, 9.
12 See Is. xvi. 10.
13 See Is. xv. 4, &c.
14 Or, *as an heifer of three years old*
15 Heb. *desolations.*

†clipped: upon all the hands *shall be* cuttings, and [e]upon the loins sackcloth.

38 *There shall be* lamentation generally upon all the housetops of Mo'ab, and in the streets thereof: for I have broken Mo'ab like [f]a vessel wherein *is* no pleasure, saith the LORD.

39 They shall howl, *saying*, How is it broken down! how hath Mo'ab turned the †back with shame! so shall Mo'ab be a derision and a dismaying to all them about him.

40 For thus saith the LORD; Behold, [g]he shall fly as an eagle, and shall [h]spread his wings over Mo'ab.

41 [i]|| Ke'ri-oth is taken, and the strong holds are surprised, and [k]the mighty men's hearts in Mo'ab at that day shall be as the heart of a woman in her pangs.

42 And Mo'ab shall be destroyed [l]from *being* a people, because he hath magnified *himself* against the LORD.

43 [m]Fear, and the pit, and the snare, *shall be* upon thee, O inhabitant of Mo'ab, saith the LORD.

44 He that fleeth from the fear, shall fall into the pit; and he that getteth up out of the pit, shall be taken in the snare: for [n]I will bring upon it, *even* upon Mo'ab, the year of their visitation, saith the LORD.

45 They that fled stood under the shadow of Hesh'bon because of the force: but [o]a fire shall come forth out of Hesh'bon, and a flame from the midst of Si'hon, and [p]shall devour the corner of Mo'ab, and the crown of the head of the †tumultuous ones.

46 [q]Woe be unto thee, O Mo'ab! the people of Che'mosh perisheth: for thy sons are taken †captives, and thy daughters captives.

47 ¶ Yet will I bring again the captivity of Mo'ab [r]in the latter days, saith the LORD. Thus far *is* the judgment of Mo'ab.

CHAPTER XLIX.

The judgment of the Ammonites; their restoration.

|| CONCERNING [a]the Am'mon-ites, thus saith the LORD: Hath Is'ra-el no sons? Hath he no heir? why *then* doth || their king inherit [b]Gad, and his people dwell in his cities?

2 Therefore, behold, the days come, saith the LORD, that I will cause an alarm of war to be heard in [c]Rab'bah of the Am'mon-ites; and it shall be a desolate heap, and her daughters shall be burned with fire: then shall Is'ra-el be heir unto them that were his heirs, saith the LORD.

3 Howl, O Hesh'bon, for A'i is spoiled: cry, ye daughters of Rab'bah, [d]gird you with sackcloth; lament, and run to and fro by the hedges; for || their king shall go into captivity, *and* his [e]priests and his princes together.

4 Wherefore gloriest thou in the valleys, || thy flowing valley, O [f]backsliding daughter? that trusted in her treasures, [g]*saying*, Who shall come unto me?

5 Behold, I will bring a fear upon thee, saith the Lord GOD of hosts, from all those that be about thee: and ye shall be driven out every man right forth; and none shall gather up him that wandereth.

6 And [h]afterward I will bring again the captivity of the children of Am'mon, saith the LORD.

7 ¶ [i]Concerning E'dom, thus saith the LORD of hosts: [k]*Is* wisdom no more in Te'man? [l]is counsel perished from the prudent? is their wisdom vanished?

8 [m]Flee ye, || turn back, dwell deep, O inhabitants of [n]De'dan; for I will bring the calamity of E'sau upon him, the time *that* I will visit him.

9 If [o]grapegatherers come to thee, would they not leave *some* gleaning grapes? if thieves by night, they will destroy †till they have enough.

10 [p]But I have made E'sau bare, I have uncovered his secret places, and he shall not be able to hide himself: his seed is spoiled, and his brethren, and his neighbours, and [q]he *is* not.

11 Leave thy fatherless children, I will preserve *them* alive; and let thy widows trust in me.

12 For thus saith the LORD; Behold, [r]they whose judgment

clipped: upon all the hands are cuttings, and upon
38 the loins sackcloth. On all the housetops of Mo'ab and in the streets thereof there is lamentation every where: for I have broken Mo'ab like a vessel wherein
39 is no pleasure, saith the LORD. How is it broken down! [1]*how* do they howl! how hath Mo'ab turned the back with shame! so shall Mo'ab become a derision and a dismaying to all that are round about him.
40 For thus saith the LORD: Behold, he shall fly as an eagle, and shall spread out his wings against Mo'ab.
41 [2]Ke'ri-oth is taken, and the strong holds are surprised, and the heart of the mighty men of Mo'ab at that day shall be as the heart of a woman in her pangs.
42 And Mo'ab shall be destroyed from being a people, because he hath magnified himself against
43 the LORD. [3]Fear, and the pit, and the snare, are upon thee, O inhabitant of Mo'ab, saith the LORD.
44 He that fleeth from the fear shall fall into the pit; and he that getteth up out of the pit shall be taken in the snare: for I will bring upon her, even upon Mo'ab, the year of their visitation, saith the LORD.
45 [4]They that fled stand without strength under the shadow of Hesh'bon: [5]for a fire is gone forth out of Hesh'bon, and a flame from the midst of Si'hon, and hath devoured the corner of Mo'ab, and the crown
46 of the head of the tumultuous ones. Woe unto thee, O Mo'ab! the people of Che'mosh is undone: for thy sons are taken away captive, and thy daugh-
47 ters into captivity. Yet will I [6]bring again the captivity of Mo'ab in the latter days, saith the LORD. Thus far is the judgment of Mo'ab.

B. C. 600.

[1] Or, *howl ye!*

[2] Or, *The cities are taken*

[3] See Is. xxiv. 17, 18.

[4] Or, *Fleeing because of the force they stand under*

[5] Or, *but* See Num. xxi. 28, 29.

[6] Or, *return to*

49 Of the children of Am'mon. Thus saith the LORD: Hath Is'ra-el no sons? hath he no heir? why then doth [7]Mal'cam [8]possess Gad, and his people dwell in
2 the cities thereof? Therefore, behold, the days come, saith the LORD, that I will cause an alarm of war to be heard against Rab'bah of the children of Am'mon; and it shall become a desolate [9]heap, and her daughters shall be burned with fire: then shall Is'ra-el [8]possess them that did [8]possess him, saith the LORD.
3 Howl, O Hesh'bon, for A'i is spoiled; cry, ye daughters of Rab'bah, gird you with sackcloth: lament, and run to and fro among the fences; for [7]Mal'cam shall go into captivity, his priests and his princes together.
4 [10]Wherefore gloriest thou in the valleys, thy flowing valley, O backsliding daughter? that trusted in her
5 treasures, *saying*, Who shall come unto me? Behold, I will bring a fear upon thee, saith the Lord, the LORD of hosts, from all that are round about thee; and ye shall be driven out every man right forth, and there shall be none to gather up him that wan-
6 dereth. But afterward I will bring again the captivity of the children of Am'mon, saith the LORD.
7 Of E'dom. Thus saith the LORD of hosts: Is wisdom no more in Te'man? is counsel perished
8 from the prudent? is their wisdom vanished? Flee ye, turn back, dwell deep, O inhabitants of De'dan; for I will bring the calamity of E'sau upon him, the
9 time that I shall visit him. If grapegatherers came to thee, [11]would they not leave some gleaning grapes? if thieves by night, would they not destroy till they
10 had enough? But I have made E'sau bare, I have uncovered his secret places, and he shall not be able to hide himself: his seed is spoiled, and his
11 brethren, and his neighbours, and he is not. Leave thy fatherless children, I will preserve them alive; and let thy widows trust in me.
12 For thus saith the LORD: Behold, they [12]to whom it pertained

[7] Or, *their king*

[8] Or, *inherit*

[9] See ch. xxx. 18.

[10] Or, *Wherefore gloriest thou in the valleys? thy valley floweth away*

[11] Or, *they will leave no gleaning grapes; if thieves by night, they will destroy till they have enough. For &c.* See Obad. 5.

[12] Or, *whose judgment was not*

B. C. about 600.

was not to drink of the cup, have assuredly drunken; and *art* thou he *that* shall altogether go unpunished? thou shalt not go unpunished, but thou shalt surely drink *of it*.

13 For [a]I have sworn by myself, saith the LORD, that [b]Boz'rah shall become a desolation, a reproach, a waste, and a curse; and all the cities thereof shall be perpetual wastes.

14 I have heard a [n]rumor from the LORD, and an ambassador is sent unto the heathen, *saying*, Gather ye together, and come against her, and rise up to the battle.

15 For, lo, I will make thee small among the heathen, *and* despised among men.

16 Thy terribleness hath deceived thee, *and* the pride of thine heart, O thou that dwellest in the clefts of the rock, that holdest the height of the hill: [x]though thou shouldest make thy [y]nest as high as the eagle, [z]I will bring thee down from thence, saith the LORD.

17 Also E'dom shall be a desolation: [a]every one that goeth by it shall be astonished, and shall hiss at all the plagues thereof.

18 [b]As in the overthrow of Sod'om and Go-mor'rah and the neighbour *cities* thereof, saith the LORD, no man shall abide there, neither shall a son of man dwell in it.

19 [c]Behold, he shall come up like a lion from [d]the swelling of Jor'dan against the habitation of the strong: but I will suddenly make him run away from her: and who *is* a chosen *man, that* I may appoint over her? for [e]who *is* like me? and who will ||appoint me the time? and [f]who *is* that shepherd that will stand before me?

20 [g]Therefore hear the counsel of the LORD, that he hath taken against E'dom; and his purposes, that he hath purposed against the inhabitants of Te'man: Surely the least of the flock shall draw them out: surely he shall make their habitations desolate with them.

21 [h]The earth is moved at the noise of their fall; at the cry the noise thereof was heard in the †Red sea.

22 Behold, [i]he shall come up and fly as the eagle, and spread his wings over Boz'rah: and at that day shall the heart of the mighty men of E'dom be as the heart of a woman in her pangs.

23 ¶ [k]Concerning Da-mas'cus. Ha'math is confounded, and Ar'pad; for they have heard evil tidings: they are †faint-hearted; [l]*there is* sorrow ||on the sea; it can not be quiet.

24 Da-mas'cus is waxed feeble, *and* turneth herself to flee, and fear hath seized on *her:* [m]anguish and sorrows have taken her, as a woman in travail.

25 How is [n]the city of praise not left, the city of my joy!

26 [o]Therefore her young men shall fall in her streets, and all the men of war shall be cut off in that day, saith the LORD of hosts.

27 And I will kindle a [p]fire in the wall of Da-mas'cus, and it shall consume the palaces of Ben-ha'dad.

28 ¶ [q]Concerning Ke'dar, and concerning the kingdoms of Ha'zor, which Neb-u-chad-rez'zar king of Bab'y-lon shall smite, thus saith the LORD; Arise ye, go up to Ke'dar, and spoil [r]the men of the east.

29 Their [s]tents and their flocks shall they take away: they shall take to themselves their curtains, and all their vessels, and their camels; and they shall cry unto them, [t]Fear *is* on every side.

30 ¶ [u]Flee, †get you far off, dwell deep, O ye inhabitants of Ha'zor, saith the LORD; for Neb-u-chad-rez'zar king of Bab'y-lon hath taken counsel against you, and hath conceived a purpose against you.

31 Arise, get you up unto [x]the ||wealthy nation, that dwelleth without care, saith the LORD, which have neither gates nor bars, *which* [v]dwell alone.

32 And their camels shall be a booty, and the multitude of their cattle a spoil: and I will [z]scatter into all winds [a]them *that are* †in the utmost corners; and I will bring their calamity from all sides thereof, saith the LORD.

not to drink of the cup shall assuredly drink; and art thou he that shall altogether go unpunished? thou shalt not go unpunished, but thou shalt surely
13 drink. For I have sworn by myself, saith the LORD, that Boz'rah shall become an astonishment, a reproach, a waste, and a curse; and all the cities thereof shall be
14 perpetual wastes. [1]I have heard tidings from the LORD, and an ambassador is sent among the nations, *saying*, Gather yourselves together, and come against
15 her, and rise up to the battle. For, behold, I have made thee small among the nations, and despised
16 among men. As for thy terribleness, the pride of thine heart hath deceived thee, O thou that dwellest in the clefts of [2]the rock, that holdest the height of the hill: though thou shouldest make thy nest as high as the eagle, I will bring thee down from thence, saith
17 the LORD. And E'dom shall become an astonishment: every one that passeth by it shall be astonished, and
18 shall hiss at all the plagues thereof. As in the overthrow of Sod'om and Go-mor'rah and the neighbour cities thereof, saith the LORD, no man shall dwell there,
19 neither shall any son of man sojourn therein. Behold, he shall come up like a lion from the [3]pride of Jor'dan [4]against the strong habitation: [5]but I will suddenly make him run away from her; and whoso is chosen, him will I appoint over her; for who is like me? and who will appoint me a time? and who is the shep-
20 herd that will stand before me? Therefore hear ye the counsel of the LORD, that he hath taken against E'dom; and his purposes, that he hath purposed against the inhabitants of Te'man: Surely [6]they shall drag them away, *even* the little ones of the flock; surely he shall make their [7]habitation [8]desolate with
21 them. The earth trembleth at the noise of their fall; there is a cry, the noise thereof is heard in
22 the Red Sea. Behold, he shall come up and fly as the eagle, and spread out his wings against Boz'rah: and the heart of the mighty men of E'dom at that day shall be as the heart of a woman in her pangs.
23 Of Da-mas'cus. Ha'math is ashamed, and Ar'pad; for they have heard evil tidings, they are melted away: there is [9]sorrow on the sea; it can not be quiet.
24 Da-mas'cus is waxed feeble, she turneth herself to flee, and trembling hath seized on her: anguish and sorrows have taken hold of her, as of a woman in
25 travail. How is the city of praise not forsaken, the
26 city of my joy? Therefore her young men shall fall in her streets, and all the men of war shall be brought to silence in that day, saith the LORD of
27 hosts. And I will kindle a fire in the wall of Da-mas'cus, and it shall devour the palaces of Ben-ha'dad.
28 Of Ke'dar, and of the kingdoms of Ha'zor, which Neb-u-chad-rez'zar king of Bab'y-lon smote.

Thus saith the LORD: Arise ye, go up to Ke'dar, and
29 spoil the children of the east. Their tents and their flocks shall they take; they shall carry away for themselves their curtains, and all their vessels, and their camels: and they shall cry unto them, Terror on every
30 side. Flee ye, wander far off, dwell deep, O ye inhabitants of Ha'zor, saith the LORD; for Neb-u-chad-rez'zar king of Bab'y-lon hath taken counsel against you, and
31 hath conceived a purpose against you. Arise, get you up unto a nation that is at ease, that dwelleth without care, saith the LORD; which have neither gates nor
32 bars, which dwell alone. And their camels shall be a booty, and the multitude of their cattle a spoil: and I will scatter unto all winds them that have the corners *of their hair* polled; and I will bring their calamity from every side of them, saith the LORD.

[a] Gen. 22. 16. Isa. 45. 23. Amos 6. 8.
[b] Isa. 34. 6. & 63. 1.
[n] Obad. 1, 2, 3.
[x] Obad. 4.
[y] Job 39. 27.
[z] Amos 9. 2.
[a] ch. 18. 16. & 50. 13.
[b] Gen. 19. 25. Deut. 29. 23. ch. 50. 40. Amos 4. 11.
[c] ch. 50. 44, &c.
[d] ch. 12. 5.
[e] Ex. 15. 11.
‖ Or, *convent me in judgment.*
[f] Job 41. 10.
[g] ch. 50. 45.
[h] ch. 50. 46.
† Heb. *Weedy sea.*
[i] ch. 4. 13. & 48. 40, 41.
about 600.
[k] Isa. 17. 1. & 37. 13. Amos 1. 3. Zech. 9. 1, 2.
† Heb. *melted.*
[l] Isa. 57. 20.
‖ Or, *as on the sea.*
[m] Isa. 13. 8. ch. 4. 31. & 6. 24. & 30. 6. & 48. 41. ver. 22.
[n] ch. 33. 9. & 51. 41.
[o] ch. 50. 30. & 51. 4.
[p] Amos 1. 4
about 600.
[q] Isa. 21. 13.
[r] Judg. 6. 3. Job 1. 3.
[s] Ps. 120. 5.
[t] ch. 6. 25. & 46. 5.
[u] ver. 8.
† Heb. *fill greatly.*
[x] Ezek. 38. 11.
‖ Or, *that is at ease.*
[v] Num. 23. 9. Deut. 33. 28. Mic. 7. 14.
[z] Ezek. 5. 10. ver. 36.
[a] ch. 9. 26. & 25. 23.
† Heb. *cut off into corners,* or, *that have the corners* of their hair *polled.*

[1] See Obad. 1—4.
[2] Or, *Sela* See 2 Kings xiv. 7.
[3] Or, *swelling*
[4] Or, *unto the perennial pasture*
[5] Or, *for I will suddenly drive them away*
[6] Or, *the little ones of the flock shall drag them away*
[7] Or, *pasture*
[8] Or, *astonished them*
[9] Or, *a*

33 And Ha'zor [b]shall be a dwelling for dragons, *and* a desolation for ever: [c]there shall no man abide there, nor *any* son of man dwell in it.

34 ¶The word of the LORD that came to Jer-e-mi'ah the prophet against [d]E'lam in the beginning of the reign of Zed-e-ki'ah king of Ju'dah, saying,

35 Thus saith the LORD of hosts; Behold, I will break [e]the bow of E'lam, the chief of their might.

36 And upon E'lam will I bring the four winds from the four quarters of heaven, and [f]will scatter them toward all those winds; and there shall be no nation whither the outcasts of E'lam shall not come.

37 For I will cause E'lam to be dismayed before their enemies, and before them that seek their life: and I will bring evil upon them, *even* my fierce anger, saith the LORD; [g]and I will send the sword after them, till I have consumed them:

38 And I will [h]set my throne in E'lam, and will destroy from thence the king and the princes, saith the LORD.

39 ¶But it shall come to pass [i]in the latter days, *that* I will bring again the captivity of E'lam, saith the LORD.

CHAPTER L.

The judgment of Babylon, and the redemption of Israel.

THE word that the LORD spake [a]against Bab'y-lon *and* against the land of the Chal-de'ans †by Jer-e-mi'ah the prophet.

2 Declare ye among the nations, and publish, and †set up a standard; publish, *and* conceal not: say, Bab'y-lon is taken, [b]Bel is confounded, Me-ro'dach is broken in pieces; [c]her idols are confounded, her images are broken in pieces.

3 [d]For out of the north there cometh up [e]a nation against her, which shall make her land desolate, and none shall dwell therein: they shall remove, they shall depart, both man and beast.

4 ¶In those days, and in that time, saith the LORD, the children of Is'ra-el shall come, [f]they and the children of Ju'dah together, [g]going and weeping: they shall go, [h]and seek the LORD their God.

5 They shall ask the way to Zi'on with their faces thitherward, *saying*, Come, and let us join ourselves to the LORD in [i]a perpetual covenant *that* shall not be forgotten.

6 My people hath been [k]lost sheep: their shepherds have caused them go to astray, they have turned them away *on* [l]the mountains: they have gone from mountain to hill, they have forgotten their †resting place.

7 All that found them have [m]devoured them: and [n]their adversaries said, [o]We offend not, because they have sinned against the LORD, [p]the habitation of justice, even the LORD, [q]the hope of their fathers.

8 [r]Remove out of the midst of Bab'y-lon, and go forth out of the land of the Chal-de'ans, and be as the he-goats before the flocks.

9 ¶[s]For, lo, I will raise and cause to come up against Bab'y-lon an assembly of great nations from the north country: and they shall [t]set themselves in array against her; from thence she shall be taken; their arrows *shall be* as of a mighty ||expert man; [u]none shall return in vain.

10 And Chal-de'a shall be a spoil: [z]all that spoil her shall be satisfied, saith the LORD.

11 [x]Because ye were glad, because ye rejoiced, O ye destroyers of mine heritage, because ye are grown †fat [z]as the heifer at grass, and ||bellow as bulls;

12 Your mother shall be [y]sore confounded; she that bare you shall be ashamed: behold, the hindermost of the nations *shall be* a wilderness, a dry land, and a desert.

13 Because of the wrath of the LORD it shall not be inhabited, [a]but it shall be wholly desolate: [b]every one that goeth by Bab'y-lon shall be astonished, and hiss at all her plagues.

14 [c]Put yourselves in array against Bab'y-lon round about:

33 And Ha'zor shall be a dwelling place of jackals, a desolation for ever: no man shall dwell there, neither shall any son of man sojourn therein.

34 The word of the LORD that came to Jer-e-mi'ah the prophet concerning E'lam in the beginning of
35 the reign of Zed-e-ki'ah king of Ju'dah, saying, Thus saith the LORD of hosts: Behold, I will break the
36 bow of E'lam, the chief of their might. And upon E'lam will I bring the four winds from the four quarters of heaven, and will scatter them toward all those winds; and there shall be no nation whither
37 [1]the outcasts of E'lam shall not come. And I will cause E'lam to be dismayed before their enemies, and before them that seek their life: and I will bring evil upon them, even my fierce anger, saith the LORD; and I will send the sword after them,
38 till I have consumed them: and I will set my throne in E'lam, and will destroy from thence king and
39 princes, saith the LORD. But it shall come to pass in the latter days, that I will bring again the captivity of E'lam, saith the LORD.

B. C. 600.

[1] Another reading is, *the everlasting outcasts.*

50 The word that the LORD spake concerning Bab'y-lon, concerning the land of the Chal-de'ans, by Jer-e-mi'ah the prophet.

2 Declare ye among the nations and publish, and set up a standard; publish, and conceal not: say, Bab'y-lon is taken, Bel is put to shame, Me-ro'dach is [2]dismayed; her images are put to shame, her idols
3 are [2]dismayed. For out of the north there cometh up a nation against her, which shall make her land desolate, and none shall dwell therein: they are
4 fled, they are gone, both man and beast. In those days, and in that time, saith the LORD, the children of Is'ra-el shall come, they and the children of Ju'dah together; they shall go on their way weeping,
5 and shall seek the LORD their God. They shall inquire concerning Zi'on with their faces [3]thitherward, *saying*, Come ye, and [4]join yourselves to the LORD in an everlasting covenant that shall not be forgotten.
6 My people hath been lost sheep: their shepherds have caused them to go astray, they have turned them away on the mountains: they have gone from mountain to hill, they have forgotten their resting
7 place. All that found them have devoured them: and their adversaries said, We offend not, because they have sinned against the LORD, the habitation of justice, even the LORD, the hope of their fathers.
8 Flee out of the midst of Bab'y-lon, and go forth out of the land of the Chal-de'ans, and be as the
9 he-goats before the flocks. For, lo, I will stir up and cause to come up against Bab'y-lon an assembly of great nations from the north country: and they shall set themselves in array against her; from thence she shall be taken: their arrows shall be as of [5]an expert mighty man; [6]none shall return
10 in vain. And Chal-de'a shall be a spoil: all that
11 spoil her shall be satisfied, saith the LORD. Because ye are glad, because ye rejoice, O ye that plunder mine heritage, because ye are wanton as an heifer [7]that treadeth out *the corn*, and neigh as
12 strong horses; your mother shall be sore ashamed, she that bare you shall be confounded: behold, she shall be the hindermost of the nations, a wilderness,
13 a dry land, and a desert. Because of the wrath of the LORD it shall not be inhabited, but it shall be wholly desolate: every one that goeth by Bab'y-lon
14 shall be astonished, and hiss at all her plagues. Set yourselves in array against Bab'y-lon round about,

[2] Or, *broken down*

[3] Heb. *hitherward.*

[4] Or, *they shall join themselves*

[5] Or, according to another reading, *a mighty man that maketh childless*

[6] Or, *that returneth not*

[7] Or, *at grass*

B. C. about 595.

all ye [d]that bend the bow, shoot at her, spare no arrows: for she hath sinned against the LORD.

15 Shout against her round about: she hath [e]given her hand: her foundations are fallen, [f]her walls are thrown down: for [g]it *is* the vengeance of the LORD: take vengeance upon her; [k]as she hath done, do unto her.

16 Cut off the sower from Bab'y-lon, and him that handleth the ||sickle in the time of harvest: for fear of the oppressing sword [t]they shall turn every one to his people, and they shall flee every one to his own land.

17 ¶Is'ra-el *is* [k]a scattered sheep; [l]the lions have driven *him* away: first [m]the king of As-syr'i-a hath devoured him; and last this [n]Neb-u-chad-rez'zar king of Bab'y-lon hath broken his bones.

18 Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Is'ra-el; Behold, I will punish the king of Bab'y-lon and his land, as I have punished the king of As-syr'i-a.

19 [o]And I will bring Is'ra-el again to his habitation, and he shall feed on Car'mel and Ba'shan, and his soul shall be satisfied upon mount E'phra-im and Gil'e-ad.

20 In those days, and in that time, saith the LORD, [p]the iniquity of Is'ra-el shall be sought for, and *there shall be* none; and the sins of Ju'dah, and they shall not be found: for I will pardon them [q]whom I reserve.

21 ¶Go up against the land ||of Mer-a-tha'im, *even* against it and against the inhabitants of [r]||Pe'kod: waste and utterly destroy after them, saith the LORD, and do [s]according to all that I have commanded thee.

22 [t]A sound of battle *is* in the land, and of great destruction.

23 How is [u]the hammer of the whole earth cut asunder and broken! how is Bab'y-lon become a desolation among the nations!

24 I have laid a snare for thee, and thou art also taken, O Bab'y-lon, [x]and thou wast not aware: thou art found, and also caught, because thou hast striven against the LORD.

25 The LORD hath opened his armoury, and hath brought forth [y]the weapons of his indignation: for this *is* the work of the Lord GOD of hosts in the land of the Chal-de'ans.

26 Come against her †from the utmost border, open her storehouses: ||cast her up as heaps, and destroy her utterly: let nothing of her be left.

27 Slay all her [z]bullocks; let them go down to the slaughter: woe unto them! for their day is come, the time of their [a]visitation.

28 The voice of them that flee and escape out of the land of Bab'y-lon, [b]to declare in Zi'on the vengeance of the LORD our God, the vengeance of his temple.

29 Call together the archers against Bab'y-lon: [c]all ye that bend the bow, camp against it round about; let none thereof escape: [d]recompense her according to her work; according to all that she hath done, do unto her: [e]for she hath been proud against the LORD, against the Holy One of Is'ra-el.

30 [f]Therefore shall her young men fall in the streets, and all her men of war shall be cut off in that day, saith the LORD.

31 Behold, I *am* against thee, *O thou* †most proud, saith the Lord GOD of hosts: for [g]thy day is come, the time *that* I will visit thee.

32 And †the most proud shall stumble and fall, and none shall raise him up: and [k]I will kindle a fire in his cities, and it shall devour all round about him.

33 ¶Thus saith the LORD of hosts; The children of Is'ra-el and the children of Ju'dah *were* oppressed together: and all that took them captives held them fast; they refused to let them go.

34 [i]Their Redeemer *is* strong; [k]The LORD of hosts *is* his name: he shall thoroughly plead their cause, that he may give rest to the land, and disquiet the inhabitants of Bab'y-lon.

35 ¶A sword *is* upon the Chal-de'ans, saith the LORD, and

[d] ch. 49. 35. ver. 29.
[e] 1 Chron. 29. 14. 2 Chron. 30. 8. Lam. 5. 6. Ezek. 17. 18
[f] ch. 51. 58.
[g] ch. 51. 6, 11
[k] Ps. 137. 8. ver. 29. Rev. 18. 6.
|| Or, *scythe.*
[l] Isa. 13. 14. ch. 51. 9.
[k] ver. 6.
[t] ch. 2. 15.
[m] 2 Kings 17. 6.
[n] 2 Kings 24. 10, 14.
[o] Isa. 65. 10. ch. 33. 12. Ezek. 34. 13, 14.
[p] ch. 31. 34.
[q] Isa. 1. 9.
||Or, *of the rebels.*
[r] Ezek. 23. 23.
||Or, *visitation.*
[s] See 2 Sam. 16. 11. 2 Kings 18. 25. 2 Chron. 36. 23. Isa. 10. 6. & 44. 28. & 48. 14. ch. 34. 22.
[t] ch. 51. 54.
[u] Isa. 14. 6. ch. 51. 20.
[x] ch. 51. 8, 31, 39, 57. Dan. 5. 30, 31.
[y] Isa. 13. 5.
†Heb. *from the end.*
||Or, *tread her.*
[z] Ps. 22. 12. Isa. 34. 7. ch. 46. 21.
[a] ch. 48. 44. ver. 31.
[b] ch. 51. 10, 11.
[c] ver. 14.
[d] ver. 15. ch. 51. 56. Rev. 18. 6.
[e] Isa. 47. 10.
[f] ch. 49. 26. & 51. 4.
†Heb. *pride.*
[g] ver. 27.
†Heb. *pride.*
[k] ch. 21. 14.
[i] Rev. 18. 8.
[k] Isa. 47. 4.

B. C. 595

all ye that bend the bow; shoot at her, spare no arrows: for she hath sinned against the LORD.

15 Shout against her round about; she hath [1]submitted herself; her bulwarks are fallen, her walls are thrown down: for it is the vengeance of the LORD; take vengeance upon her; as she hath done, do unto her.

16 Cut off the sower from Bab'y-lon, and him that handleth the sickle in the time of harvest: for fear of the oppressing sword they shall turn every one to his people, and they shall flee every one to his own land.

17 Is'ra-el is a scattered sheep; the lions have driven him away: first the king of As-syr'i-a hath devoured him; and last this Neb-u-chad-rez'zar king of Bab'y-lon

18 hath broken his bones. Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Is'ra-el: Behold, I will punish the king of Bab'y-lon and his land, as I have

19 punished the king of As-syr'i-a. And I will bring Is'ra-el again to his [2]pasture, and he shall feed on Car'mel and Ba'shan, and his soul shall be satisfied

20 upon the hills of E'phra-im and in Gil'e-ad. In those days, and in that time, saith the LORD, the iniquity of Is'ra-el shall be sought for, and there shall be none; and the sins of Ju'dah, and they shall not be found: for I will pardon them whom I leave as a remnant.

21 Go up against the land of [3]Mer-a-tha'im, even against it, and against the inhabitants of [4]Pe'kod: slay and [5]utterly destroy after them, saith the LORD, and do according to all that I have commanded

22 thee. A sound of battle is in the land, and of great

23 destruction. How is the hammer of the whole earth cut asunder and broken! how is Bab'y-lon be-

24 come a desolation among the nations! I have laid a snare for thee, and thou art also taken, O Bab'y-lon, and thou wast not aware: thou art found, and also caught, because thou hast striven against the

25 LORD. The LORD hath opened his armoury, and hath brought forth the weapons of his indignation: for the Lord, the LORD of hosts, hath a work *to do*

26 in the land of the Chal-de'ans. Come against her [6]from the utmost border, open her [7]storehouses: cast her up as heaps, and [8]destroy her utterly: let

27 nothing of her be left. Slay all her bullocks; let them go down to the slaughter: woe unto them! for their day is come, the time of their visitation.

28 The voice of them that flee and escape out of the land of Bab'y-lon, to declare in Zi'on the vengeance of the LORD our God, the vengeance of his temple.

29 Call together [9]the archers against Bab'y-lon, all them that bend the bow; camp against her round about; let none thereof escape: recompense her according to her work; according to all that she hath done, do unto her: for she hath been proud against the LORD,

30 against the Holy One of Is'ra-el. Therefore shall her young men fall in her streets, and all her men of war shall be brought to silence in that day, saith the

31 LORD. Behold, I am against thee, [10]O thou proud one, saith the Lord, the LORD of hosts: for thy day

32 is come, the time that I will visit thee. And [11]the proud one shall stumble and fall, and none shall raise him up: and I will kindle a fire in his cities, and it shall devour all that are round about him.

33 Thus saith the LORD of hosts: The children of Is'ra-el and the children of Ju'dah are oppressed together: and all that took them captives hold them

34 fast; they refuse to let them go. Their redeemer is strong; the LORD of hosts is his name: he shall throughly plead their cause, that he may give rest to the earth, and disquiet the inhabitants of Bab'y-lon.

35 A sword is upon the Chal-de'ans, saith the LORD, and

[1] Heb. *given her ha*
[2] Or, *f*
[3] Tha *Dou rebe*
[4] Tha *Vis tion*
[5] Heb *dew*
[6] Or *fro eve qu*
[7] Or *gr*
[8] H *de he*
[9] O *m*
[10]
[11]

upon the inhabitants of Bab'y-lon, and [l]upon her princes, and upon [m]her wise *men*.

36 A sword *is* [n]upon the ||†liars; and they shall dote: a sword *is* upon her mighty men; and they shall be dismayed.

37 A sword *is* upon their horses, and upon their chariots, and upon all [o]the mingled people that *are* in the midst of her; and [p]they shall become as women: a sword *is* upon her treasures; and they shall be robbed.

38 [q]A drought *is* upon her waters; and they shall be dried up: for it *is* the land of [r]graven images and they are mad upon *their* idols.

39 [s]Therefore the wild beasts of the desert with the wild beasts of the island shall dwell *there*, and the owls shall dwell therein: [t]and it shall be no more inhabited for ever; neither shall it be dwelt in from generation to generation.

40 [u]As God overthrew Sod'om and Go-mor'rah and the neighbour *cities* thereof, saith the LORD; *so* shall no man abide there, neither shall any son of man dwell therein.

41 [x]Behold, a people shall come from the north, and a great nation, and many kings shall be raised up from the coasts of the earth.

42 [y]They shall hold the bow and the lance: [z]they *are* cruel, and will not shew mercy: [a]their voice shall roar like the sea, and they shall ride upon horses, *every one* put in array, like a man to the battle, against thee, O daughter of Bab'y-lon.

43 The king of Bab'y-lon hath heard the report of them, and his hands waxed feeble: [b]anguish took hold of him, *and* pangs as of a woman in travail.

44 [c]Behold, he shall come up like a lion from the swelling of Jor'dan unto the habitation of the strong: but I will make them suddenly run away from her: and who *is* a chosen *man, that* I may appoint over her? for who *is* like me? and who will ||appoint me the time? and [d]who is that shepherd that will stand before me?

45 Therefore hear ye [e]the counsel of the LORD, that he hath taken against Bab'y-lon; and his purposes, that he hath purposed against the land of the Chal-de'ans: Surely the least of the flock shall draw them out: surely he shall make *their* habitation desolate with them.

46 [f]At the noise of the taking of Bab'y-lon the earth is moved, and the cry is heard among the nations.

CHAPTER LI.

The judgment of God against Babylon in revenge of Israel.

THUS saith the LORD; Behold I will raise up against Bab'y-lon, and against them that dwell in the †midst of them that rise up against me, [a]a destroying wind;

2 And will send unto Bab'y-lon [b]fanners, that shall fan her, and shall empty her land: [c]for in the day of trouble they shall be against her round about.

3 Against *him that* bendeth [d]let the archer bend his bow, and against *him that* lifteth himself up in his brigandine: and spare ye not her young men; [e]destroy ye utterly all her host.

4 Thus the slain shall fall in the land of the Chal-de'ans, [f]and *they that are* thrust through in her streets.

5 For Is'ra-el *hath* not *been* forsaken, nor Ju'dah of his God, of the LORD of hosts; though their land was filled with sin against the Holy One of Is'ra-el.

6 [g]Flee out of the midst of Bab'y-lon, and deliver every man his soul: be not cut off in her iniquity; for [h]this *is* the time of the LORD'S vengeance; [i]he will render unto her a recompense.

7 [k]Bab'y-lon *hath been* a golden cup in the LORD'S hand, that made all the earth drunken: [l]the nations have drunken of her wine; therefore the nations [m]are mad.

8 Bab'y-lon is suddenly [n]fallen and destroyed: [o]howl for her; [p]take balm for her pain, if so be she may be healed.

9 We would have healed Bab'y-lon, but she is not healed: forsake her, and [q]let us go every one into his own country: [r]for her judgment reacheth unto heaven, and is lifted up *even* to the skies.

upon the inhabitants of Bab'y-lon, and upon her princes, and upon her wise men. A sword is upon the [1]boasters, and they shall dote; a sword is upon her mighty men, and they shall be dismayed.

37 A sword is upon their horses, and upon their chariots, and upon all the mingled people that are in the midst of her, and they shall become as women: a sword is upon her treasures, and they shall be robbed.

38 A drought is upon her waters, and they shall be dried up: for it is a land of graven images, and they are mad upon [2]idols. [3]Therefore the wild beasts of the desert with the [4]wolves shall dwell there, and the ostriches shall dwell therein: and it shall be no more inhabited for ever; neither shall it be dwelt in from generation to generation.

40 As when God overthrew Sod'om and Go-mor'rah and the neighbour cities thereof, saith the LORD; so shall no man dwell there, neither shall any son of man sojourn therein. [5]Behold, a people cometh from the north; and a great nation, and many kings shall be stirred up from the uttermost parts of the earth.

42 They lay hold on bow and spear; they are cruel, and have no mercy; their voice roareth like the sea, and they ride upon horses; every one set in array, as a man to the battle, against thee, O daughter of Bab'y-lon.

43 The king of Bab'y-lon hath heard the fame of them, and his hands wax feeble: anguish hath taken hold of him, *and* pangs as of a woman in travail. [6]Behold, he shall come up like a lion from the pride of Jor'dan against the strong habitation: but I will suddenly make them run away from her; and whoso is chosen, him will I appoint over her: for who is like me? and who will appoint me a time? and who is the shepherd that will stand before me?

45 Therefore hear ye the counsel of the LORD, that he hath taken against Bab'y-lon; and his purposes, that he hath purposed against the land of the Chal-de'ans: Surely they shall drag them away, *even* the little ones of the flock; surely he shall make their habitation desolate with them.

46 At the noise of the taking of Bab'y-lon the earth trembleth, and the cry is heard among the nations.

51 Thus saith the LORD: Behold, I will raise up against Bab'y-lon, and against them that dwell in

2 [7]Leb-ka'ma-i, a destroying wind. And I will send unto Bab'y-lon [8]strangers, that shall fan her; and they shall empty her land: for in the day of trouble they

3 shall be against her round about. [9]Let not the archer bend his bow, and let him not lift himself up in his coat of mail: and spare ye not her young

4 men; [10]destroy ye utterly all her host. And they shall fall down slain in the land of the Chal-de'ans,

5 and thrust through in her streets. For Is'ra-el is not forsaken, nor Ju'dah, of his God, of the LORD of hosts; though their land is full of guilt against the

6 Holy One of Is'ra-el. Flee out of the midst of Bab'y-lon, and save every man his life; be not cut off in her iniquity: for it is the time of the LORD'S vengeance; he will render unto her a recompence.

7 Bab'y-lon hath been a golden cup in the LORD'S hand, that made all the earth drunken: the nations have drunk of her wine; therefore the nations are

8 mad. Bab'y-lon is suddenly fallen and destroyed: howl for her; take balm for her pain, if so be she

9 may be healed. We would have healed Bab'y-lon, but she is not healed: forsake her, and let us go every one into his own country: for her judgement reacheth unto heaven, and is lifted up even to the skies.

B. C. 595.

[1] Heb. *boastings.*

[2] Heb. *terrors.*

[3] See Isa. xiii. 21, 22.

[4] Heb. *howling creatures.*

[5] See ch. vi. 22—24.

[6] See ch. xlix. 19—21.

[7] That is, *The heart of them that rise up against me.* According to ancient tradition, a cypher for *Casdim*, that is, Chaldea.

[8] Or, *fanners*

[9] Or, as otherwise read, *Against him that bendeth let the archer bend his bow, and against him that lifteth himself up &c.*

[10] Heb. *devote ye all &c.*

B. C. about 595.

10 The LORD hath [a]brought forth our righteousness: come, and let us [b]declare in Zi'on the work of the LORD our God.

11 [c]Make †bright the arrows; gather the shields: [z]the LORD hath raised up the spirit of the kings of the Medes: [v]for his device *is* against Bab'y-lon, to destroy it; because it *is* [s]the vengeance of the LORD, the vengeance of his temple.

12 [e]Set up the standard upon the walls of Bab'y-lon, make the watch strong, set up the watchmen, prepare the †ambushes: for the LORD hath both devised and done that which he spake against the inhabitants of Bab'y-lon.

13 [h]O thou that dwellest upon many waters, abundant in treasures, thine end is come, *and* the measure of thy covetousness.

14 [c]The LORD of hosts hath sworn †by himself, *saying*, Surely I will fill thee with men, [d]as with caterpillars; and they shall †lift [e]up a shout against thee.

15 [f]He hath made the earth by his power, he hath established the world by his wisdom, and [g]hath stretched out the heaven by his understanding.

16 [h]When he uttereth *his* voice *there is* a ‖multitude of waters in the heavens; and [i]he causeth the vapours to ascend from the ends of the earth: he maketh lightnings with rain, and bringeth forth the wind out of his treasures.

17 [k]Every man ‖is brutish by *his* knowledge; every founder is confounded by the graven image: [l]for his molten image *is* falsehood, and *there is* no breath in them.

18 [m]They *are* vanity, the work of errors: in the time of their visitation they shall perish.

19 [n]The portion of Ja'cob *is* not like them; for he *is* the former of all things: and *Is'ra-el is* the rod of his inheritance: the LORD of hosts *is* his name.

20 [o]Thou *art* my battle axe, *and* weapons of war: for ‖with thee will I break in pieces the nations, and with thee will I destroy kingdoms;

21 And with thee will I break in pieces the horse and his rider; and with thee will I break in pieces the chariot and his rider;

22 With thee also will I break in pieces man and woman; and with thee will I break in pieces [p]old and young; and with thee will I break in pieces the young man and the maid;

23 I will also break in pieces with thee the shepherd and his flock; and with thee will I break in pieces the husbandman and his yoke of oxen; and with thee will I break in pieces captains and rulers.

24 [q]And I will render unto Bab'y-lon and to all the inhabitants of Chal-de'a all their evil that they have done in Zi'on in your sight, saith the LORD.

25 Behold, I *am* against thee, [r]O destroying mountain, saith the LORD, which destroyest all the earth: and I will stretch out my hand upon thee, and roll thee down from the rocks, [s]and will make thee a burnt mountain.

26 And they shall not take of thee a stone for a corner, nor a stone for foundations; [t]but thou shalt be †desolate for ever, saith the LORD.

27 [u]Set ye up a standard in the land, blow the trumpet among the nations, [z]prepare the nations against her, call together against her [v]the kingdoms of Ar'a-rat, Min'ni, and Ash'che-naz; appoint a captain against her; cause the horses to come up as the rough caterpillars.

28 Prepare against her the nations with [x]the kings of the Medes, the captains thereof, and all the rulers thereof, and all the land of his dominion.

29 And the land shall tremble and sorrow; for every purpose of the LORD shall be performed against Bab'y-lon, [c]to make the land of Bab'y-lon a desolation without an inhabitant.

30 The mighty men of Bab'y-lon have forborne to fight,

10 The LORD hath brought forth our righteousness: come, and let us declare in Zi'on the work of the
11 LORD our God. Make [1]sharp the arrows; [2]hold firm the [3]shields: the LORD hath stirred up the spirit of the kings of the Medes; because his device is against Bab'y-lon, to destroy it: for it is the vengeance
12 of the LORD, the vengeance of his temple. Set up a standard against the walls of Bab'y-lon, make the watch strong, set the watchmen, prepare the ambushes: for the LORD hath both devised and done that which he spake concerning the inhabitants of
13 Bab'y-lon. O thou that dwellest upon many waters, abundant in treasures, thine end is come, the meas-
14 ure of thy [4]covetousness. The LORD of hosts hath sworn by himself, *saying*, Surely I will fill thee with men, as with the cankerworm; and they shall lift up a shout against thee.

15 [5]He hath made the earth by his power, he hath established the world by his wisdom, and by his understanding hath he stretched out the heavens:
16 when he uttereth his voice, there is a tumult of waters in the heavens, and he causeth the vapours to ascend from the ends of the earth; he maketh lightnings for the rain, and bringeth forth the wind
17 out of his treasuries. Every man is become brutish *and is* without knowledge; every goldsmith is put to shame by his graven image: for his molten image is falsehood, and there is no breath in them.
18 They are vanity, a work of delusion: in the time of
19 their visitation they shall perish. The portion of Ja'cob is not like these; for he is the former of all things; and *Is'ra-el* is the tribe of his inheritance: the LORD of hosts is his name.

20 Thou art my [6]battle axe and weapons of war: and with thee will I break in pieces the nations; and
21 with thee will I destroy kingdoms; and with thee will I break in pieces the horse and his rider; and with thee will I break in pieces the chariot and him
22 that rideth therein; and with thee will I break in pieces man and woman; and with thee will I break in pieces the old man and the youth: and with thee will I break in pieces the young man and the maid;
23 and with thee will I break in pieces the shepherd and his flock; and with thee will I break in pieces the husbandman and his yoke *of oxen;* and with thee will I break in pieces [7]governors and deputies.
24 And I will render unto Bab'y-lon and to all the inhabitants of Chal-de'a all their evil that they have done in Zi'on in your sight, saith the LORD.

25 Behold, I am against thee, O destroying mountain, saith the LORD, which destroyest all the earth: and I will stretch out mine hand upon thee, and roll thee down from the rocks, and will make thee a burnt
26 mountain. And they shall not take of thee a stone for a corner, nor a stone for foundations; but thou
27 shalt be desolate for ever, saith the LORD. Set ye up a standard in the land, blow the trumpet among the nations, [8]prepare the nations against her, call together against her the kingdoms of Ar'a-rat, Min'ni, and Ash'ke-naz; appoint a marshal against her; cause the horses to come up as the
28 rough cankerworm. [8]Prepare against her the nations, the kings of the Medes, the governors thereof, and all the deputies thereof, and all the
29 land of his dominion. And the land trembleth and is in pain: for the purposes of the LORD against Bab'y-lon do stand, to make the land of
30 Bab'y-lon a desolation, without inhabitant. The mighty men of Bab'y-lon have forborne to fight,

B. C. 595.

[a] Ps. 37. 6.
[b] ch. 50. 28.
[c] ch. 46. 4.
† Heb. *pure.*
[s] Isa. 13. 17. ver. 28.
[v] ch. 50. 45.
[e] ch. 50. 28.
[z] Nah. 2. 1. & 3. 14.
† Heb. *liers in wait.*
[h] Rev. 17. 1, 15.
[c] ch. 49. 13. Amos 6. 8.
† Heb. *by his soul.*
[d] Nah. 3. 15.
† Heb. *utter.*
[e] ch. 50. 15.
[f] Gen. 1. 1, 6 ch. 10. 12, &c.
[g] Job. 9. 8. Ps. 104. 2. Isa. 40. 22.
[h] ch. 10. 13.
‖ Or, *noise.*
[i] Ps. 135. 7.
[k] ch. 10. 14.
‖ Or, *is more brutish than to know.*
[l] ch. 50. 2.
[m] ch. 10. 15.
[n] ch. 10. 16.
[o] Isa. 10. 5, 15. ch. 50. 23.
‖ Or, *in thee*, or, *by thee.*
[p] So 2 Chron. 36. 17.
[q] ch. 50. 15, 29.
[r] Isa. 13. 2. Zech. 4. 7.
[s] Rev. 8. 8.
[t] ch. 50. 40.
† Heb. *everlasting desolations.*
[u] Isa. 13. 2.
[z] ch. 25. 14.
[v] ch. 50. 41.
[x] ver. 11.
[c] ch. 50. 13, 39, 40. ver. 43.

[1] Or, *bright* Heb. *clean.*
[2] Heb. *fill.*
[3] Or, *suits of armour*
[4] Or, *dishonest gain*
[5] See ch. x. 12—16
[6] Or, *maul*
[7] Or, *lieutenants*
[8] Heb. *sanc*

they have remained in *their* holds: their might hath failed; [b]they became as women: they have burned her dwelling places; [c]her bars are broken.

31 [d]One post shall run to meet another, and one messenger to meet another, to shew the king of Bab'y-lon that his city is taken at *one* end,

32 And that [e]the passages are stopped, and the reeds they have burned with fire, and the men of war are affrighted.

33 For thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Is'ra-el; The daughter of Bab'y-lon *is* [f]like a threshingfloor, [g]|| *it is* time to thresh her: yet a little while, [h]and the time of her harvest shall come.

34 Neb-u-chad-rez'zar the king of Bab'y-lon hath [i]devoured me, he hath crushed me, he hath made me an empty vessel, he hath swallowed me up like a dragon, he hath filled his belly with my delicates, he hath cast me out.

35 †The violence done to me and to my || flesh *be* upon Bab'y-lon, shall the †inhabitant of Zi'on say: and my blood upon the inhabitants of Chal-de'a, shall Je-ru'sa-lem say.

36 Therefore thus saith the LORD; Behold, [k]I will plead thy cause, and take vengeance for thee; [l]and I will dry up her sea, and make her springs dry.

37 [m]And Bab'y-lon shall become heaps, a dwellingplace for dragons, [n]an astonishment, and a hissing, without an inhabitant.

38 They shall roar together like lions: they shall ||yell as lions' whelps.

39 In their heat I will make their feast, and [o]I will make them drunken, that they may rejoice, and sleep a perpetual sleep, and not wake, saith the LORD.

40 I will bring them down like lambs to the slaughter, like rams with he-goats.

41 How is [p]She'shach taken! and how is [q]the praise of the whole earth surprised! how is Bab'y-lon become an astonishment among the nations!

42 [r]The sea is come up upon Bab'y-lon: she is covered with the multitude of the waves thereof.

43 [s]Her cities are a desolation, a dry land, and a wilderness, a land wherein no man dwelleth, neither doth *any* son of man pass thereby.

44 [t]And I will punish Bel in Bab'y-lon, and I will bring forth out of his mouth that which he hath swallowed up: and the nations shall not flow together any more unto him; yea, [u]the wall of Bab'y-lon shall fall.

45 [x]My people, go ye out of the midst of her, and deliver ye every man his soul from the fierce anger of the LORD.

46 And || lest your heart faint, and ye fear [y]for the rumour that shall be heard in the land; a rumour shall both come *one* year, and after that in *another* year *shall come* a rumour, and violence in the land, ruler against ruler.

47 Therefore, behold, the days come, that [z]I will †do judgment upon the graven images of Bab'y-lon: and her whole land shall be confounded, and all her slain shall fall in the midst of her.

48 Then [a]the heaven and the earth, and all that *is* therein, shall sing for Bab'y-lon: [b]for the spoilers shall come unto her from the north, saith the LORD.

49 || As Bab'y-lon *hath caused* the slain of Is'ra-el to fall, so at Bab'y-lon shall fall the slain of all || the earth.

50 [c]Ye that have escaped the sword, go away, stand not still: remember the LORD afar off, and let Je-ru'sa-lem come into your mind.

51 [d]We are confounded, because we have heard reproach: shame hath covered our faces; for strangers are come into the sanctuaries of the LORD's house.

52 Wherefore, behold, the days come, saith the LORD, [e]that I will do judgment upon her graven images: and through all her land the wounded shall groan.

53. [f]Though Bab'y-lon should mount up to heaven, and

B. C. 595.

they remain in their strong holds; their might hath failed; they are become as women: her dwelling
31 places are set on fire; her bars are broken. One post shall run to meet another, and one messenger to meet another, to shew the king of Bab'y-lon that
32 his city is taken on every quarter: and the [1]passages are surprised, and the [2]reeds they have burned with fire, and the men of war are affrighted.

33 For thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Is'ra-el: The daughter of Bab'y-lon is like a threshingfloor at the time when it is trodden; yet a little while, and the time of harvest shall come for her.
34 Neb-u-chad-rez'zar the king of Bab'y-lon hath devoured [3]me, he hath crushed [3]me, he hath made [3]me an empty vessel, he hath swallowed [3]me up like a dragon, he hath filled his maw with my delicates;
35 he hath cast [3]me out. [4]The violence done to me and to my flesh be upon Bab'y-lon, shall the [5]inhabitant of Zi'on say; and, My blood be upon the in-
36 habitants of Chal-de'a, shall Je-ru'sa-lem say. Therefore thus saith the LORD: Behold, I will plead thy cause, and take vengeance for thee; and I will dry
37 up her sea, and make her fountain dry. And Bab'y-lon shall become heaps, a dwelling place for jackals, an astonishment, and an hissing, without inhabitant.
38 They shall roar together like young lions; they
39 shall growl as lions' whelps. When they are heated, I will make their feast, and I will make them drunken, that they may rejoice, and sleep a
40 perpetual sleep, and not wake, saith the LORD. I will bring them down like lambs to the slaughter,
41 like rams with he-goats. How is [6]She'shach taken! and the praise of the whole earth surprised! how is Bab'y-lon become [7]a desolation among the nations!
42 The sea is come up upon Bab'y-lon: she is covered
43 with the [8]multitude of the waves thereof. Her cities are become [7]a desolation, a dry land, and a desert, a land wherein no man dwelleth, neither doth any
44 son of man pass thereby. And I will [9]do judgement upon Bel in Bab'y-lon, and I will bring forth out of his mouth that which he hath swallowed up; and the nations shall not flow together any more unto him: yea, the wall of Bab'y-lon shall fall.

45 My people, go ye out of the midst of her, and save yourselves every man from the fierce anger
46 of the LORD. And let not your heart faint, neither fear ye for the rumour that shall be heard in the land; for a rumour shall come one year, and after that in another year *shall come* a rumour, and vio-
47 lence in the land, ruler against ruler. Therefore, behold, the days come, that I will do judgement upon the graven images of Bab'y-lon, and her whole land shall be ashamed; and all her slain shall fall
48 in the midst of her. Then the heaven and the earth, and all that is therein, shall sing for joy over Bab'y-lon; for the spoilers shall come unto her from
49 the north, saith the LORD. [10]As Bab'y-lon hath caused the slain of Is'ra-el to fall, so at Bab'y-
50 lon shall fall the slain of all the [11]land. Ye that have escaped the sword, go ye, stand not still; remember the LORD from afar, and let Je-ru'sa-lem
51 come into your mind. We are ashamed, because we have heard reproach; confusion hath covered our faces: for strangers are come into the
52 sanctuaries of the LORD's house. Wherefore, behold, the days come, saith the LORD, that I will do judgement upon her graven images; and through all her land the wounded shall groan.
53 Though Bab'y-lon should mount up to heaven, and

[1] Or, *fords*
[2] Or, *marshes* Heb. *pools.*
[3] Another reading is, *us.*
[4] Heb. *My wrong and my flesh.*
[5] Heb. *inhabitress.*
[6] See ch. xxv. 26.
[7] Or, *an astonishment*
[8] Or, *tumult*
[9] Heb. *visit upon.*
[10] Or, *Both Babylon is to fall, O ye slain of Israel, and at &c.*
[11] Or, *earth*

B. C. about 595.

though she should fortify the height of her strength, *yet* from me shall spoilers come unto her, saith the LORD.

54 [c]A sound of a cry *cometh* from Bab'y-lon, and great destruction from the land of the Chal-de'ans:

55 Because the LORD hath spoiled Bab'y-lon, and destroyed out of her the great voice; when her waves do roar like great waters, a noise of their voice is uttered;

56 Because the spoiler is come upon her, *even* upon Bab'y-lon, and her mighty men are taken, every one of their bows is broken: [h]for the LORD God of recompenses shall surely requite.

57 [i]And I will make drunk her princes, and her wise *men*, her captains, and her rulers, and her mighty men; and they shall sleep a perpetual sleep, and not wake, saith [k]the King, whose name *is* The LORD of hosts.

58 Thus saith the LORD of hosts; ||[l]The broad walls of Bab'y-lon shall be utterly || broken, and her high gates shall be burned with fire; and the [m]people shall labour in vain, and the folk in the fire, and they shall be weary.

59 ¶The word which Jer-e-mi'ah the prophet commanded Ser-a-i'ah the son of Ne-ri'ah, the son of Ma-a-se'iah, when he went || with Zed-e-ki'ah the king of Ju'dah into Bab'ylon in the fourth year of his reign. And *this* Ser-a-i'ah *was* a ||quiet prince.

60 So Jer- e-mi'ah wrote in a book all the evil that should come upon Bab'y-lon, *even* all these words that are written against Bab'y-lon.

61 And Jer-e-mi'ah said to Ser-a-i'ah, When thou comest to Bab'y-lon, and shalt see, and shalt read all these words;

62 Then shalt thou say, O LORD, thou hast spoken against this place, to cut it off, that [n]none shall remain in it, neither man nor beast, but that it shall be †desolate for ever.

63 And it shall be, when thou hast made an end of reading this book, [o]*that* thou shalt bind a stone to it, and cast it into the midst of Eu-phra'tes:

64 And thou shalt say, Thus shall Bab'y-lon sink, and shall not rise from the evil that I will bring upon her: [p]and they shall be weary. Thus far *are* the words of Jer-e-mi'ah.

CHAPTER LII.

Zedekiah rebelleth—Jerusalem is besieged and taken.

599. ZED-E-KI'AH *was* [a]one and twenty years old when he †began to reign, and he reigned eleven years in Je-ru'-sa-lem. And his mother's name *was* Ha-mu'tal the daughter of Jer-e-mi'ah of Lib'nah.

2 And he did *that which was* evil in the eyes of the LORD, according to all that Je-hoi'a-kim had done.

3 For through the anger of the LORD it came to pass in Je-ru'sa-lem and Ju'dah, till he had cast them out from his presence, that Zed-e-ki'ah rebelled against the king of Bab'y-lon.

590. 4 ¶And it came to pass in the [b]ninth year of his reign, in the tenth month, in the tenth *day* of the month, *that* Neb-u-chad-rez'zar king of Bab'y-lon came, he and all his army, against Je-ru'sa-lem, and pitched against it, and built forts against it round about.

5 So the city was besieged unto the eleventh year of king Zed-e-ki'ah.

588. 6 And in the fourth month, in the ninth *day* of the month, the famine was sore in the city, so that there was no bread for the people of the land.

7 Then the city was broken up, and all the men of war fled, and went forth out of the city by night by the way of the gate between the two walls, which *was* by the king's garden; (now the Chal-de'ans *were* by the city round about:) and they went by the way of the plain.

8 ¶But the army of the Chal-de'ans pursued after the king, and overtook Zed-e-ki'ah in the plains of Jer'i-cho; and all his army was scattered from him.

9 [c]Then they took the king, and carried him up unto the king of Bab'y-lon to Rib'lah, in the land of Ha'math; where he gave judgment upon him.

B. C. 595.

though she should fortify the height of her strength, yet from me shall spoilers come unto her, saith the
54 LORD. The sound of a cry from Bab'y-lon, and of great destruction from the land of the Chal-de'ans!
55 for the LORD spoileth Bab'y-lon, and destroyeth out of her the great voice; and their waves roar like many
56 waters, the noise of their voice is uttered: for the spoiler is come upon her, even upon Bab'y-lon, and her mighty men are taken, their bows are broken in pieces: for the LORD is a God of recompences, he shall
57 surely requite. And I will make drunk her princes and her wise men, her governors and her deputies, and her mighty men; and they shall sleep a perpetual sleep, and not wake, saith the King, whose name is
58 the LORD of hosts. Thus saith the LORD of hosts: [1]The broad walls of Bab'y-lon shall be utterly [2]overthrown, and her high gates shall be burned with fire; [3]and the peoples shall labour for vanity, and the nations for the fire; and they shall be weary.
59 The word which Jer-e-mi'ah the prophet commanded Ser-a-i'ah the son of Ne-ri'ah, the son of Mah-se'iah, when he went with Zed-e-ki'ah the king of Ju'dah to Bab'y-lon in the fourth year of his reign.
60 Now Ser-a-i'ah was [4]chief chamberlain. And Jer-e-mi'ah wrote in [5]a book all the evil that should come upon Bab'y-lon, even all these words that are written
61 concerning Bab'y-lon. And Jer-e-mi'ah said to Ser-a-i'ah When thou comest to Bab'y-lon, [6]then see that thou
62 read all these words, and say, O LORD, thou hast spoken concerning this place, to cut it off, that none shall dwell therein, neither man nor beast, but that
63 it shall be desolate for ever. And it shall be, when thou hast made an end of reading this book, that thou shalt bind a stone to it, and cast it into the midst of
64 Eu-phra'tes: and thou shalt say, Thus shall Bab'y-lon sink, and shall not rise again because of the evil that I will bring [7]upon her: and they shall be weary.

Thus far are the words of Jer-e-mi'ah.

52 [8]Zed-e-ki'ah was one and twenty years old when he began to reign; and he reigned eleven years in Je-ru'sa-lem: and his mother's name was Ha-mu'tal
2 the daughter of Jer-e-mi'ah of Lib'nah. And he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD,
3 according to all that Je-hoi'a-kim had done. For through the anger of the LORD did it come to pass in Je-ru'sa-lem and Ju'dah, until he had cast them out from his presence: and Zed-e-ki'ah rebelled against
4 the king of Bab'y-lon. And it came to pass in the ninth year of his reign, in the tenth month, in the tenth day of the month, that Neb-u-chad-rez'zar king of Bab'y-lon came, he and all his army, against Je-ru'-sa-lem, and encamped against it; and they built forts
5 against it round about. So the city was besieged
6 unto the eleventh year of king Zed-e-ki'ah. In the fourth month, in the ninth day of the month, the famine was sore in the city, so that there was no
7 bread for the people of the land. Then a breach was made in the city, and all the men of war fled, and went forth out of the city by night by the way of the gate between the two walls, which was by the king's garden; (now the Chal-de'ans were against the city round about:) and they went by the way
8 of the Ar'a-bah. But the army of the Chal-de'ans pursued after the king, and overtook Zed-e-ki'ah in the plains of Jer'i-cho; and all his army was scattered
9 from him. Then they took the king, and carried him up unto the king of Bab'y-lon to Rib'lah in the land of Ha'math; and he [9]gave judgement upon him.

10 [d]And the king of Bab'y-lon slew the sons of Zed-e-ki'ah before his eyes: he slew also all the princes of Ju'dah, in Rib'lah.
11 Then he †put out the eyes of Zed-e-ki'ah; and the king of Bab'y-lon bound him in ||chains, and carried him to Bab'y-lon, and put him in †prison till the day of his death.
12 ¶ [e]Now in the fifth month, in the tenth *day* of the month, [f]which *was* the nineteenth year of Neb-u-chad-rez'zar king of Bab'y-lon, [g]came Neb-u-zar-a'dan, ||†captain of the guard, *which* †served the king of Bab'y-lon, into Je-ru'sa-lem,
13 And burned the house of the LORD, and the king's house; and all the houses of Je-ru'sa-lem, and all the houses of the great *men*, burned he with fire:
14 And all the army of the Chal-de'ans, that *were* with the captain of the guard, brake down all the walls of Je-ru'sa-lem round about.
15 [h]Then Neb-u-zar-a'dan the captain of the guard carried away captive *certain* of the poor of the people, and the residue of the people that remained in the city, and those that fell away, that fell to the king of Bab'y-lon, and the rest of the multitude.
16 But Neb-u-zar-a'dan the captain of the guard left *certain* of the poor of the land for vinedressers and for husbandmen.
17 [i]Also the [k]pillars of brass that *were* in the house of the LORD, and the bases, and the brazen sea that *was* in the house of the LORD, the Chal-de'ans brake, and carried all the brass of them to Bab'y-lon.
18 [l]The caldrons also, and the ||shovels, and the snuffers, and the ||bowls, and the spoons, and all the vessels of brass wherewith they ministered, took they away.
19 And the basins, and the ||firepans, and the bowls, and the caldrons, and the candlesticks, and the spoons, and the cups; *that* which *was* of gold *in* gold, and *that* which *was* of silver *in* silver, took the captain of the guard away.
20 The two pillars, one sea, and twelve brazen bulls that *were* under the bases, which king Sol'o-mon had made in the house of the LORD: [m]†the brass of all these vessels was without weight.
21 And *concerning* the [n]pillars, the height of one pillar *was* eighteen cubits; and a †fillet of twelve cubits did compass it; and the thickness thereof *was* four fingers: *it was* hollow.
22 And a chapiter of brass *was* upon it; and the height of one chapiter *was* five cubits, with network and pomegranates upon the chapiters round about, all *of* brass. The second pillar also and the pomegranates *were* like unto these.
23 And there were ninety and six pomegranates on a side; *and* [o]all the pomegranates upon the network *were* a hundred round about.
24 ¶ And [p]the captain of the guard took Ser-a-i'ah the chief priest, [q]and Zeph-a-ni'ah the second priest, and the three keepers of the †door:
25 He took also out of the city a eunuch, which had the charge of the men of war; and seven men of them that †were near the king's person, which were found in the city; and the ||principal scribe of the host, who mustered the people of the land; and threescore men of the people of the land, that were found in the midst of the city.
26 So Neb-u-zar-a'dan the captain of the guard took them, and brought them to the king of Bab'y-lon to Rib'lah.
27 And the king of Bab'y-lon smote them, and put them to death in Rib'lah in the land of Ha'math. Thus Ju'dah was carried away captive out of his own land.
28 [r]This *is* the people whom Neb-u-chad-rez'zar carried away captive: in the [s]seventh year [t]three thousand Jews and three and twenty:
29 [u]In the eighteenth year of Neb-u-chad-rez'zar he carried away captive from Je-ru'sa-lem eight hundred thirty and two †persons:
30 In the three and twentieth year of Neb-u-chad-rez'zar, Neb-u-zar-a'dan the captain of the guard carried away captive

B. C. 588.

10 And the king of Bab'y-lon slew the sons of Zed-e-ki'ah before his eyes: he slew also all the princes of Ju'dah
11 in Rib'lah. And he put out the eyes of Zed-e-ki'ah; and the king of Bab'y-lon bound him in fetters, and carried him to Bab'y-lon, and put him in prison till the day of his death.
12 Now in the fifth month, in the tenth day of the month, which was the nineteenth year of king Neb-u-chad-rez'zar, king of Bab'y-lon, came Neb-u-zar-a'dan the captain of the guard, which stood before the king of
13 Bab'y-lon, into Je-ru'sa-lem: and he burned the house of the LORD, and the king's house; and all the houses of Je-ru'sa-lem, even [1]every great house, burned he with
14 fire. And all the army of the Chal-de'ans, that were with the captain of the guard, brake down all the
15 walls of Je-ru'sa-lem round about. Then Neb-u-zar-a'dan the captain of the guard carried away captive of the poorest sort of the people, and the residue of the people that were left in the city, and those that fell away, that fell to the king of Bab'y-lon, and the residue of the
16 [2]multitude. But Neb-u-zar-a'dan the captain of the guard left of the poorest of the land to be vinedress-
17 ers and husbandmen. And the pillars of brass that were in the house of the LORD, and the bases and the brasen sea that were in the house of the LORD, did the Chal-de'ans break in pieces, and carried all
18 the brass of them to Bab'y-lon. The pots also, and the shovels, and the snuffers, and the basons, and the spoons, and all the vessels of brass wherewith
19 they ministered, took they away. And the cups, and the firepans, and the basons, and the pots, and the candlesticks, and the spoons, and the bowls; that which was of gold, in gold, and that which was of silver, in silver, the captain of the guard took away.
20 The two pillars, the one sea, and the twelve brasen bulls that were under the bases, which king Sol'o-mon had made for the house of the LORD: the
21 brass of all these vessels was without weight. And as for the pillars, the height of the one pillar was eighteen cubits; and a line of twelve cubits did compass it: and the thickness thereof was four fingers: it was
22 hollow. And a chapiter of brass was upon it; and the height of the one chapiter was five cubits, with network and pomegranates upon the chapiter round about, all of brass: and the second pillar also had
23 like unto these, and pomegranates. And there were ninety and six pomegranates [3]on the sides; all the pomegranates were an hundred upon the network
24 round about. And the captain of the guard took Ser-a-i'ah the chief priest, and Zeph-a-ni'ah the second
25 priest, and the three keepers of the [4]door: and out of the city he took an [5]officer that was set over the men of war; and seven men of them that saw the king's face, which were found in the city; and the scribe of the captain of the host, who mustered the people of the land; and threescore men of the people of the land, that were found in the midst of the city.
26 And Neb-u-zar-a'dan the captain of the guard took them, and brought them to the king of Bab'y-lon to Rib'lah.
27 And the king of Bab'y-lon smote them, and put them to death at Rib'lah in the land of Ha'math. So
28 Ju'dah was carried away captive out of his land. This is the people whom Neb-u-chad-rez'zar carried away captive: in the seventh year three thousand Jews
29 and three and twenty: in the eighteenth year of Neb-u-chad-rez'zar he carried away captive from Je-ru'-
30 sa-lem eight hundred thirty and two persons: in the three and twentieth year of Neb-u-chad-rez'zar Neb-u-zar-a'dan the captain of the guard carried away captive

[1] Or, *every great man's house*
[2] Or, *artificers*
[3] Or, *on the outside* Heb. *towards the four winds.*
[4] Heb. *threshold*
[5] Or, *eunuch*

of the Jews seven hundred forty and five persons: all the persons *were* four thousand and six hundred.

31 ¶ [z]And it came to pass in the seven and thirtieth year of the captivity of Je-hoi'a-chin king of Ju'dah, in the twelfth month, in the five and twentieth *day* of the month, *that* E-vil-me-ro'dach king of Bab'y-lon in the *first* year of his reign [y]lifted up the head of Je-hoi'a-chin king of Ju'dah, and brought him forth out of prison,

32 And spake †kindly unto him, and set his throne above the throne of the kings that *were* with him in Bab'y-lon,

33 And changed his prison garments: [z]and he did continually eat bread before him all the days of his life.

34 And *for* his diet, there was a continual diet given him of the king of Bab'y-lon, †every day a portion until the day of his death, all the days of his life.

B. C. about 590.

562.

[z]2 Kings 25. 27, 28, 29, 30.

[y]Gen. 40. 13, 20.

†Heb. *good things with him.*

[z]2 Sam. 9. 13.

†Heb. *the matter of the day in his day.*

of the Jews seven hundred forty and five persons: all the persons were four thousand and six hundred.

31 [r]And it came to pass in the seven and thirtieth year of the captivity of Je-hoi'a-chin king of Ju'dah, in the twelfth month, in the five and twentieth day of the month, that Evil-me-ro'dach king of Bab'y-lon, in the *first* year of his reign, lifted up the head of Je-hoi'a-chin king of Ju'dah, and

32 brought him forth out of prison; and he spake kindly to him, and set his throne above the throne of the kings

33 that were with him in Bab'y-lon. And he changed his prison garments, and did eat bread before him continually all the days of his life. And for his allowance,

34 there was a continual allowance given him of the king of Bab'y-lon, every day a portion until the day of his death, all the days of his life.

B. C. 590.

[r]See 2 Kings xxv. 27—30.

B. C. about 588.

THE

LAMENTATIONS

OF JEREMIAH.

CHAPTER I.

The miserable estate of Jerusalem by reason of her sin—Her complaint.

HOW doth the city sit solitary, *that was* full of people! [a]*how* is she become as a widow! she *that was* great among the nations, *and* [b]princess among the provinces, *how* is she become tributary!

2 She [c]weepeth sore in the [d]night, and her tears *are* on her cheeks: [e]among all her lovers [f]she hath none to comfort *her:* all her friends have dealt treacherously with her, they are become her enemies.

3 [g]Ju'dah is gone into captivity because of affliction, and †because of great servitude: [h]she dwelleth among the heathen, she findeth no rest: all her persecutors overtook her between the straits.

4 The ways of Zi'on do mourn, because none come to the solemn feasts: all her gates are desolate: her priests sigh, her virgins are afflicted, and she *is* in bitterness.

5 Her adversaries [i]are the chief, her enemies prosper; for the LORD hath afflicted her [k]for the multitude of her transgressions: her [l]children are gone into captivity before the enemy.

6 And from the daughter of Zi'on all her beauty is departed: her princes are become like harts *that* find no pasture, and they are gone without strength before the pursuer.

7 Je-ru'sa-lem remembered in the days of her affliction and of her miseries all her ‖pleasant things that she had in the days of old, when her people fell into the hand of the enemy, and none did help her: the adversaries saw her, *and* did mock at her sabbaths.

8 [m]Je-ru'sa-lem hath grievously sinned: therefore she †is removed: all that honoured her despise her, because [n]they have seen her nakedness: yea, she sigheth and turneth backward.

9 Her filthiness *is* in her skirts; she [o]remembereth not her last end; therefore she came down wonderfully: [p]she had no comforter. O LORD, behold my affliction: for the enemy hath magnified *himself.*

[a]Isa. 47. 7, 8.

[b]Ezra. 4. 20.

[c]Jer. 13. 17.

[d]Job. 7. 3. Ps. 6. 6.

[e]Jer. 4. 30. & 30. 14. ver. 19.

[f]ver. 9, 16, 17, 21.

[g]Jer. 52. 27.

†Heb. *for the greatness of servitude.*

[h]Deut. 28. 64, 65. ch. 2. 9.

[i]Deut. 28. 43, 44.

[k]Jer. 30. 14, 15. Dan. 9. 7, 16.

[l]Jer. 52. 28.

‖Or, *desirable*, ver. 10.

[m]1 Kings 8. 46.

†Heb. *is become a removing*, or, *wandering.*

[n]Jer. 13. 22, 26. Ezek. 16. 37, & 23. 29. Hos. 2. 10.

[o]Deut. 32. 29. Isa. 47. 7.

[p]ver. 2. 17, 21.

THE

LAMENTATIONS

OF JEREMIAH.

1 How doth the city sit solitary, that was full of people!
How is she become as a widow!
She that was great among the nations, *and* princess among the provinces,
How is she become tributary!

2 She weepeth sore in the night, and her tears are on her cheeks;
Among all her lovers she hath none to comfort her:
All her friends have dealt treacherously with her,
They are become her enemies.

3 Ju'dah is gone into [2]captivity because of affliction, and because of great servitude;
She dwelleth among the heathen, she findeth no rest:
All her persecutors overtook her within the straits.

4 The ways of Zi'on do mourn, because none come to the [3]solemn assembly;
All her gates are desolate, her priests do sigh:
Her virgins are afflicted, and she herself is in bitterness.

5 Her adversaries are become the head, her enemies prosper;
For the LORD hath afflicted her for the multitude of her transgressions:
Her young children are gone into captivity before the adversary.

6 And from the daughter of Zi'on all her [4]majesty is departed:
Her princes are become like harts that find no pasture,
And they are gone without strength before the pursuer.

7 Je-ru'sa-lem remembereth in the days of her affliction and of her [5]miseries
All her pleasant things that were from the days of old:
When her people fell into the hand of the adversary, and none did help her,
The adversaries saw her, they did mock at her [6]desolations.

8 Je-ru'sa-lem hath grievously sinned; therefore she [7]is become as an unclean thing:
All that honoured her despise her, because they have seen her nakedness:
Yea, she sigheth, and turneth backward.

9 Her filthiness was in her skirts; she remembered not her latter end;
Therefore is she come down wonderfully; she hath no comforter:
Behold, O LORD, my affliction; for the enemy hath magnified himself.

B. C. 588.

[2]Or, *exile*

[3]Or, *appointed feast*

[4]Or, *beauty*

[5]Or, *wanderings*

[6]Heb, *ceasing*

[7]Or, *is removed*

10 The adversary hath spread out his hand upon [o]all her ‖pleasant things: for she hath seen *that* [r]the heathen entered into her sanctuary, whom thou didst command *that* [s]they should not enter into thy congregation.

11 All her people sigh, [t]they seek bread; they have given their pleasant things for meat ‖to relieve the soul: see, O LORD, and consider; for I am become vile.

12 ¶‖*Is it* nothing to you, all ye that †pass by? behold, and see [u]if there be any sorrow like unto my sorrow, which is done unto me, wherewith the LORD hath afflicted *me* in the day of his fierce anger.

13 From above hath he sent fire into my bones, and it prevaileth against them; he hath [z]spread a net for my feet, he hath turned me back: he hath made me desolate *and* faint all the day.

14 [v]The yoke of my transgressions is bound by his hand; they are wreathed, *and* come up upon my neck: he hath made my strength to fall, the Lord hath delivered me into *their* hands, *from whom* I am not able to rise up.

15 The Lord hath trodden under foot all my mighty *men* in the midst of me: he hath called an assembly against me to crush my young men: [x]the LORD hath trodden ‖the virgin, the daughter of Ju'dah, *as* in a winepress.

16 For these *things* I weep; [a]mine eye, mine eye runneth down with water, because [b]the comforter that should †relieve my soul is far from me: my children are desolate, because the enemy prevailed.

17 [c]Zi'on spreadeth forth her hands, *and* [d]*there is* none to comfort her: the LORD hath commanded concerning Ja'cob, *that* his adversaries *should be* round about him: Je-ru'sa-lem is as a menstruous woman among them.

18 ¶The LORD is [e]righteous; for I have [f]rebelled against his †commandment; hear, I pray you, all people, and behold my sorrow: my virgins and my young men are gone into captivity.

19 I called for my lovers, *but* [g]they deceived me: my priests and mine elders gave up the ghost in the city, [h]while they sought their meat to relieve their souls.

20 Behold, O LORD; for I *am* in distress: my [i]bowels are troubled; mine heart is turned within me; for I have grievously rebelled: [k]abroad the sword bereaveth, at home *there is* as death.

21 They have heard that I sigh; [l]*there is* none to comfort me: all mine enemies have heard of my trouble; they are glad that thou hast done *it:* thou wilt bring [m]the day *that* thou hast ‖called, and they shall be like unto me.

22 [n]Let all their wickedness come before thee; and do unto them, as thou hast done unto me for all my transgressions; for my sighs *are* many, and [o]my heart *is* faint.

CHAPTER II.

Jeremiah lamenteth the misery of Jerusalem.

HOW hath the Lord covered the daughter of Zi'on with a cloud in his anger, [a]*and* cast down from heaven unto the earth [b]the beauty of Is'ra-el, and remembered not [c]his footstool in the day of his anger!

10 The adversary hath spread out his hand upon all her pleasant things:
For she hath seen that the heathen are entered into her sanctuary,
Concerning whom thou didst command that they should not enter into thy congregation.
11 All her people sigh, they seek bread;
They have given their pleasant things for meat to refresh the soul:
See, O LORD, and behold; for I am become vile.
12 Is it nothing to you, all ye that pass by?
Behold, and see if there be any sorrow like unto my sorrow, which is done unto me,
[1]Wherewith the LORD hath afflicted *me* in the day of his fierce anger.
13 From on high hath he sent fire into my bones, and it prevaileth against them:
He hath spread a net for my feet, he hath turned me back;
He hath made me desolate and faint all the day.
14 The yoke of my transgressions is bound by his hand;
They are knit together, they are come up upon my neck; he hath made my strength to [2]fail:
The Lord hath delivered me into their hands, [3]against whom I am not able to stand.
15 The Lord hath set at nought all my mighty men in the midst of me;
He hath called a solemn assembly against me to crush my young men:
The Lord hath trodden as in a winepress the virgin daughter of Ju'dah,
16 For these things I weep; mine eye, mine eye runneth down with water;
Because the comforter that should refresh my soul is far from me:
My children are desolate, because the enemy hath prevailed.
17 Zi'on spreadeth forth her hands; there is none to comfort her;
The LORD hath commanded concerning Ja'cob, that they that are round about him should be his adversaries:
Je-ru'sa-lem is among them as an unclean thing.
18 The LORD is righteous; for I have rebelled against his commandment:
Hear, I pray you, all ye peoples, and behold my sorrow:
My virgins and my young men are gone into captivity.
19 I called for my lovers, *but* they deceived me:
My priests and mine elders gave up the ghost in the city,
While they sought them meat to refresh their souls.
20 Behold, O LORD; for I am in distress; my bowels are troubled;
Mine heart is turned within me; for I have grievously rebelled:
Abroad the sword bereaveth, at home there is as death.
21 They have heard that I sigh; there is none to comfort me;
All mine enemies have heard of my trouble; they are glad that thou hast done it:
Thou wilt bring the day that thou hast proclaimed, and they shall be like unto me.
22 Let all their wickedness come before thee;
And do unto them, as thou hast done unto me for all my transgressions:
For my sighs are many, and my heart is faint.

2 How hath the Lord covered the daughter of Zi'on with a cloud in his anger!
He hath cast down from heaven unto the earth the beauty of Is'ra-el,
And hath not remembered his footstool in the day of his anger.

B. C. about 588.

B. C. 588.

[1] Or, *Whom the* LORD *hath afflicted.*

[2] Heb. *stumble.*
[3] Or, *from whom I am not able to rise up*

B. C. about 588.

2 The Lord hath swallowed up all the habitations of Ja'cob, [d]and hath not pitied: he hath thrown down in his wrath the strong holds of the daughter of Ju'dah; he hath †brought *them* down to the ground: [e]he hath polluted the kingdom and the princes thereof.

3 He hath cut off in *his* fierce anger all the horn of Is'ra-el: [f]he hath drawn back his right hand from before the enemy, [g]and he burned against Ja'cob like a flaming fire, *which* devoureth round about.

4 [h]He hath bent his bow like an enemy: he stood with his right hand as an adversary and slew †[i]all *that were* pleasant to the eye in the tabernacle of the daughter of Zi'on: he poured out his fury like fire.

5 [k]The Lord was as an enemy: he hath swallowed up Is'ra-el, [l]he hath swallowed up all her palaces: he hath destroyed his strong holds, and hath increased in the daughter of Ju'dah mourning and lamentation.

6 And he hath violently [m]taken away his ‖tabernacle, [n]as *if it were of* a garden: he hath destroyed his places of the assembly: [o]the LORD hath caused the solemn feasts and sabbaths to be forgotten in Zi'on, and hath despised in the indignation of his anger the king and the priest.

7 The Lord hath cast off his altar, he hath abhorred his sanctuary, he hath †given up into the hand of the enemy the walls of her palaces; [p]they have made a noise in the house of the LORD, as in the day of a solemn feast.

8 The LORD hath purposed to destroy the wall of the daughter of Zi'on: [q]he hath stretched out a line, he hath not withdrawn his hand from †destroying: therefore he made the rampart and the wall to lament; they languish together.

9 Her gates are sunk into the ground; he hath destroyed and [r]broken her bars: [s]her king and her princes *are* among the Gentiles: [t]the law *is* no *more:* her [u]prophets also find no vision from the LORD.

10 The elders of the daughter of Zi'on [x]sit upon the ground, *and* keep silence; they have [y]cast up dust upon their heads: they have [z]girded themselves with sackcloth: the virgins of Je-ru'sa-lem hang down their heads to the ground.

11 [a]Mine eyes do fail with tears, [b]my bowels are troubled, [c]my liver is poured upon the earth, for the destruction of the daughter of my people; because [d]the children and the sucklings ‖swoon in the streets of the city.

12 They say to their mothers, Where *is* corn and wine? when they swooned as the wounded in the streets of the city, when their soul was poured out into their mothers' bosom.

13 What thing shall I take to witness for thee? [e]what thing shall I liken to thee, O daughter of Je-ru'sa-lem? What shall I equal to thee, that I may comfort thee, O virgin daughter of Zi'on? for thy breach *is* great like the sea: who can heal thee?

14 Thy [f]prophets have seen vain and foolish things for thee: and they have [g]not discovered thine iniquity, to turn away thy captivity;

2 The Lord hath swallowed up all the habitations of Ja'cob, and hath not pitied:
He hath thrown down in his wrath the strong holds of the daughter of Ju'dah;
He hath brought them down to the ground:
He hath profaned the kingdom and the princes thereof.
3 He hath cut off in fierce anger [1]all the horn of Is'ra-el;
He hath drawn back his right hand from before the enemy:
And he hath burned up Ja'cob like a flaming fire, which devoureth round about.
4 He hath bent his bow like an enemy, he hath stood with his right hand as an adversary,
And hath slain all that were pleasant to the eye:
[2]In the tent of the daughter of Zi'on he hath poured out his fury like fire.
5 The Lord is become as an enemy, he hath swallowed up Is'ra-el;
He hath swallowed up all her palaces, he hath destroyed his strong holds:
And he hath multiplied in the daughter of Ju'dah mourning and lamentation.
6 And he hath violently taken away his [3]tabernacle, as if it were of a garden;
He hath destroyed his place of assembly;
The LORD hath caused [4]solemn assembly and sabbath to be forgotten in Zi'on,
And hath despised in the indignation of his anger the king and the priest.
7 The Lord hath cast off his altar, he hath abhorred his sanctuary,
He hath given up into the hand of the enemy the walls of her palaces:
They have made a noise in the house of the LORD, as in the day of a solemn assembly.
8 The LORD hath purposed to destroy the wall of the daughter of Zi'on;
He hath stretched out the line, he hath not withdrawn his hand from [5]destroying:
But he hath made the rampart and wall to lament; they languish together.
9 Her gates are sunk into the ground; he hath destroyed and broken her bars:
Her king and her princes are among the nations where the law is not;
Yea, her prophets find no vision from the LORD.
10 The elders of the daughter of Zi'on sit upon the ground, they keep silence;
They have cast up dust upon their heads; they have girded themselves with sackcloth:
The virgins of Je-ru'sa-lem hang down their heads to the ground.
11 Mine eyes do fail with tears, my bowels are troubled,
My liver is poured upon the earth, for the [6]destruction of the daughter of my people;
Because the young children and the sucklings swoon in the streets of the city.
12 They say to their mothers, Where is corn and wine?
When they swoon as the wounded in the streets of the city,
When their soul is poured out into their mothers' bosom.
13 What shall I [7]testify unto thee? what shall I liken to thee, O daughter of Je-ru'sa-lem?
What shall I equal to thee, that I may comfort thee, O virgin daughter of Zi'on?
For thy breach is great like the sea: who can heal thee?
14 Thy prophets have seen visions for thee of vanity and foolishness;
And they have not discovered thine iniquity, to bring again thy captivity:

B. C. 588.

[1] Or, *every horn*
[2] Or, *On*
[3] Or, *booth* Or, *hedge*
[4] Or, *appointed feast*
[5] Heb. *swallowing up.*
[6] Or *breach*
[7] Or, *take to witness for thee*

d ver. 17. 21. ch. 3. 43.
† Heb. *made to touch.*
e Ps. 89. 39.
f Ps. 74. 11.
g Ps. 89. 46.
h Isa. 63. 10. ver. 5.
† Heb. *all the desirable of the eye.*
i Ezek. 24. 25.
k ver. 4. Jer. 30. 14.
l 2 Kings 25. 9. Jer. 52. 12.
m Ps. 80. 12. & 89. 40. Isa. 5. 5.
‖ Or, *hedge.*
n Isa. 1. 8.
o ch. 1. 4. Zeph. 3. 18.
† Heb. *shut up.*
p Ps. 74. 4.
q 2 Kings 21. 13. Isa. 34. 11.
† Heb. *swallowing up.*
r Jer. 51. 30.
s Deut. 28. 36. 2 Kings 24. 15. & 25. 7. ch. 1. 3. & 4. 20.
t 2 Chron. 15. 3.
u Ps. 74. 9. Ezek. 7. 26.
x Job 2. 13. Isa. 3. 26. ch. 3. 28.
y Job 2. 12.
z Isa. 15. 3. Ezek. 7. 18. & 27. 31.
a Ps. 6. 7. ch. 3. 48, &c.
b ch. 1. 20.
c Job. 16. 13. Ps. 22. 14.
d ver. 19. ch. 4. 4.
‖ Or, *faint.*
e ch. 1. 12. Dan. 9. 12.
f Jer. 2. 8. & 5. 31. & 14. 14. & 23. 16. & 27. 14. & 29. 8, 9. Ezek. 13. 2.
g Isa. 58. 1.

B. C. bout 588.

but have seen for thee false burdens and causes of banishment.

15 [h]All that pass †by [i]clap *their* hands at thee; they hiss [k]and wag their head at the daughter of Je-ru'sa-lem, *saying, Is* this the city that *men* call [l]The perfection of beauty, The joy of the whole earth?

16 [m]All thine enemies have opened their mouth against thee: they hiss and gnash the teeth: they say, [n]We have swallowed *her* up: certainly this *is* the day that we looked for; we have found, [o]we have seen *it.*

17 The LORD hath done *that* which he had [p]devised; he hath fulfilled his word that he had commanded in the days of old: [q]he hath thrown down, and hath not pitied: and he hath caused *thine* enemy to [r]rejoice over thee, he hath set up the horn of thine adversaries.

18 Their heart cried unto the Lord, O [s]wall of the daughter of Zi'on, [t]let tears run down like a river day and night: give thyself no rest; let not the apple of thine eye cease.

19 Arise, [u]cry out in the night: in the beginning of the watchers [x]pour out thy heart like water before the face of the Lord: lift up thy hands toward him for the life of thy young children, [y]that faint for hunger [z]in the top of every street.

20 ¶Behold, O LORD, and consider to whom thou hast done this. [a]Shall the women eat their fruit, *and* children ‖of a span long? [b]shall the priest and the prophet be slain in the sanctuary of the Lord?

21 [c]The young and the old lie on the ground in the streets: my virgins and my young men are fallen by the sword; thou hast slain *them* in the day of thine anger; [d]thou hast killed, *and* not pitied:

22 Thou hast called as in a solemn day [e]my terrors round about, so that in the day of the LORD'S anger none escaped nor remained: [f]those that I have swaddled and brought up hath mine enemy consumed.

CHAPTER III.

The prophet bewaileth his own calamities; his humble confession of sins.

I *AM* the man *that* hath seen affliction by the rod of his wrath.

2 He hath led me, and brought *me into* darkness, but not *into* light.

3 Surely against me is he turned; he turneth his hand *against me* all the day.

4 [a]My flesh and my skin hath he made old; he hath [b]broken my bones.

5 He hath builded against me, and compassed *me* with gall and travail.

6 [c]He hath set me in dark places, as *they that be* dead of old.

7 [d]He hath hedged me about, that I cannot get out: he hath made my chain heavy.

8 Also [e]when I cry and shout, he shutteth out my prayer.

9 He hath inclosed my ways with hewn stone, he hath made my paths crooked.

10 [f]He *was* unto me *as* a bear lying in wait, *and as* a lion in secret places.

11 He hath turned aside my ways, and [g]pulled me in pieces: he hath made me desolate.

12 He hath bent his bow, and [h]set me as a mark for the arrow.

13 He hath caused [i]the †arrows of his quiver to enter into my reins.

But have seen for thee [1]burdens of vanity and [2]causes of banishment.

15 All that pass by clap their hands at thee;
They hiss and wag their head at the daughter of Je-ru'sa-lem, *saying:*
Is this the city that men called The perfection of beauty,
The joy of the whole earth?

16 All thine enemies have opened their mouth wide against thee;
They hiss and gnash the teeth, they say, We have swallowed her up;
Certainly this is the day that we looked for; we have found, we have seen it.

17 The LORD hath done that which he devised;
He hath [3]fulfilled his word that he commanded in the days of old;
He hath thrown down, and hath not pitied:
And he hath caused the enemy to rejoice over thee,
He hath exalted the horn of thine adversaries.

18 Their heart cried unto the Lord:
O wall of the daughter of Zi'on, let tears run down like a river day and night;
Give thyself no respite; let not the apple of thine eye cease.

19 Arise, cry out in the night, at the beginning of the watches;
Pour out thine heart like water before the face of the Lord:
Lift up thy hands toward him for the life of thy young children,
That faint for hunger at the top of every street.

20 See, O LORD, and behold, to whom thou hast done thus!
Shall the women eat their fruit, the children that are dandled in the hands?
Shall the priest and the prophet be slain in the sanctuary of the Lord?

21 The youth and the old man lie on the ground in the streets;
My virgins and my young men are fallen by the sword:
Thou hast slain them in the day of thine anger; thou hast slaughtered, *and* not pitied.

22 Thou hast called, as in the day of a solemn assembly, [4]my terrors on every side,
And there was none that escaped or remained in the day of the LORD'S anger:
Those that I have dandled and brought up hath mine enemy consumed.

3 I am the man that hath seen affliction by the rod of his wrath.

2 He hath led me and caused me to walk in darkness [5]and not in light.

3 Surely against me he turneth his hand again and again all the day.

4 My flesh and my skin hath he [6]made old; he hath broken my bones.

5 He hath builded against me, and compassed me with [7]gall and travail.

6 [8]He hath made me to dwell in dark places, as those that have been long dead.

7 He hath fenced me about, that I cannot go forth; he hath made my chain heavy.

8 Yea, when I cry and call for help, he shutteth out my prayer.

9 He hath fenced up my ways with hewn stone, he hath made my paths crooked.

10 He is unto me as a bear lying in wait, as a lion in secret places.

11 He hath turned aside my ways, and pulled me in pieces; he hath made me desolate.

12 He hath bent his bow, and set me as a mark for the arrow.

13 He hath caused the [9]shafts of his quiver to enter into my reins.

[1] Or, *oracles*
[2] Or, *things to draw thee aside*
[3] Or, *finished*
[4] See Jer. vi. 25.
[5] Or, *without light*
[6] Or, *worn out*
[7] See Deut. xxix. 18.
[8] See Ps. cxliii. 3.
[9] Heb. *sons.*

B. C. about 588.

14 I was a [k]derision to all my people; *and* [l]their song all the day.
15 [m]He hath filled me with †bitterness, he hath made me drunken with wormwood.
16 He hath also broken my teeth [n]with gravel stones, he hath ‖covered me with ashes.
17 And thou hast removed my soul far off from peace; I forgat †prosperity.
18 [o]And I said, my strength and my hope is perished from the LORD:
19 ‖Remembering mine affliction and my misery, [p]the wormwood and the gall.
20 My soul hath *them* still in remembrance, and is †humbled in me.
21 This I †recall to my mind, therefore have I hope.
22 ¶[q]*It is of* the LORD'S mercies that we are not consumed, because his compassions fail not.
23 *They are* new [r]every morning: great *is* thy faithfulness.
24 The LORD *is* my [s]portion, saith my soul; therefore will I hope in him.
25 The LORD *is* good unto them that [t]wait for him, to the soul *that* seeketh him.
26 *It is* good that *a man* should both hope [u]and quietly wait for the salvation of the LORD.
27 [x]*It is* good for a man that he bear the yoke in his youth.
28 [y]He sitteth alone and keepeth silence, because he hath borne *it* upon him.
29 [z]He putteth his mouth in the dust; if so be there may be hope.
30 [a]He giveth *his* cheek to him that smiteth him: he is filled full with reproach.
31 [b]For the LORD will not cast off for ever:
32 But though he cause grief, yet will he have compassion according to the multitude of his mercies.
33 For [c]he doth not afflict †willingly, nor grieve the children of men.
34 To crush under his feet all the prisoners of the earth,
35 To turn aside the right of a man before the face of ‖the Most High,
36 To subvert a man in his cause, [d]the Lord ‖approveth not.
37 ¶Who *is* he [e]*that* saith, and it cometh to pass, *when* the Lord commandeth *it* not?
38 Out of the mouth of the Most High proceedeth not [f]evil and good.
39 [g]Wherefore doth a living man ‖complain, [h]a man for the punishment of his sins?
40 Let us search and try our ways, and turn again to the LORD.
41 [i]Let us lift up our heart with *our* hands unto God in the heavens.
42 [k]We have transgressed and have rebelled: thou hast not pardoned.
43 Thou hast covered with anger, and persecuted us: [l]thou hast slain, thou hast not pitied.
44 Thou hast covered thyself with a cloud, [m]that *our* prayer should not pass through.
45 Thou hast made us *as* the [n]offscouring and refuse in the midst of the people.
46 [o]All our enemies have opened their mouths against us.
47 [p]Fear and a snare is come upon us, [q]desolation and destruction.
48 [r]Mine eye runneth down with rivers of water for the destruction of the daughter of my people.
49 [s]Mine eye trickleth down, and ceaseth not, without any intermission,

[k] Jer. 20. 7.
[l] Job. 30. 9. Ps. 69. 12. ver. 63.
[m] Jer. 9. 15.
† Heb. *bitternesses.*
[n] Prov. 20. 17.
‖ Or, *rolled me in the ashes.*
† Heb. *good.*
[o] Ps. 31. 22.
‖ Or, *Remember*
[p] Jer. 9. 15.
† Heb. *bowed.*
† Heb. *make to return to my heart.*
[q] Mal. 3. 6.
[r] Isa. 33. 2.
[s] Ps. 16. 5. & 73. 26. & 119. 57. Jer. 10. 16.
[t] Ps. 130. 6. Isa. 30. 18. Mic. 7. 7.
[u] Ps. 37. 7.
[x] Ps. 90. 12. & 119. 71.
[y] Jer. 15. 17 ch. 2. 10.
[z] Job. 42. 6.
[a] Isa. 50. 6. Matt. 5. 39.
[b] Ps. 94. 14.
[c] Ezek. 33. 11. Heb. 12. 10.
† Heb. *from his heart.*
‖ Or, *a superior.*
[d] Hab. 1. 13.
‖ Or, *seeth not.*
[e] Ps. 33. 9.
[f] Job. 2. 10, Isa. 45. 7. Amos 3. 6.
[g] Prov. 19. 3.
‖ Or, *murmur.*
[h] Mic. 7. 9.
[i] Ps. 86. 4.
[k] Dan. 9. 5.
[l] ch. 2. 2, 17, 21.
[m] ver. 8.
[n] 1 Cor. 4. 13
[o] ch. 2. 16.
[p] Isa. 24. 17. Jer. 48. 43.
[q] Isa. 51. 19.
[r] Jer. 4. 19. & 9. 1. & 14. 17. ch. 2. 11.
[s] Ps. 77. 2. ch. 1. 16.

B. C. 588.

14 I am become a derision to all my people; and their song all the day.
15 He hath filled me with bitterness, he hath sated me with wormwood.
16 He hath also broken my teeth with gravel stones, he hath covered me with ashes.
17 And thou hast [1]removed my soul far off from peace; I forgat prosperity.
18 And I said, My strength is perished, and mine expectation from the LORD.
19 Remember mine affliction and my [2]misery, the wormwood and the gall.
20 My soul hath them still in remembrance, and is bowed down within me.
21 This I recall to my mind, therefore have I hope.
22 *It is of* the LORD'S mercies that we are not consumed, because his compassions fail not.
23 They are new every morning; great is thy faithfulness.
24 The LORD is my portion, saith my soul; therefore will I hope in him.
25 The LORD is good unto them that wait for him, to the soul that seeketh him.
26 It is good that a man should hope and quietly wait for the salvation of the LORD.
27 It is good for a man that he bear the yoke in his youth.
28 [3]Let him sit alone and keep silence, because he hath laid it upon him.
29 Let him put his mouth in the dust; if so be there may be hope.
30 Let him give his cheek to him that smiteth him; let him be filled full with reproach.
31 For the Lord will not cast off for ever.
32 For though he cause grief, yet will he have compassion according to the multitude of his mercies.
33 For he doth not afflict [4]willingly, nor grieve the children of men.
34 To crush under foot all the prisoners of the earth,
35 To turn aside the right of a man before the face of the Most High,
36 To subvert a man in his cause, the Lord [5]approveth not.
37 Who is he that saith, and it cometh to pass, when the Lord commandeth it not?
38 Out of the mouth of the Most High cometh there not evil and good?
39 Wherefore doth a living man complain, [6]a man for the punishment of his sins?
40 Let us search and try our ways, and turn again to the LORD.
41 Let us lift up our heart with our hands unto God in the heavens.
42 We have transgressed and have rebelled; thou hast not pardoned.
43 Thou hast [7]covered with anger and pursued us; thou hast slain, thou hast not pitied.
44 Thou hast covered thyself with a cloud, that *our* prayer should not pass through.
45 Thou hast made us *as* the offscouring and refuse in the midst of the peoples.
46 All our enemies have opened their mouth wide against us.
47 Fear and the pit are come upon us, [8]devastation and destruction.
48 Mine eye runneth down with rivers of water, for the destruction of the daughter of my people.
49 Mine eye poureth down, and ceaseth not, without any intermission,

[1] Or, *cast off*
[2] Or, *wandering* Or, *outcast state*
[3] Or, *He sitteth alone &c.* (vv. 28—30)
[4] Heb. *from his heart*
[5] Heb. *seeth not*
[6] Or, *a man that is in his sins*
[7] Or, *covered thyself*
[8] Or, *tumult*

50 Till the LORD [a]look down, and behold from heaven.
51 Mine eye affecteth †mine heart ||because of all the daughters of my city.
52 Mine enemies chased me sore, like a bird, [u]without cause.
53 They have cut off my life [x]in the dungeon, and [y]cast a stone upon me.
54 [z]Waters flowed over mine head; *then* [a]I said, I am cut off.
55 ¶ [b]I called upon thy name, O LORD, out of the low dungeon.
56 [c]Thou hast heard my voice: hide not thine ear at my breathing, at my cry.
57 Thou [d]drewest near in the day *that* I called upon thee: thou saidst, Fear not.
58 O Lord, thou hast [e]pleaded the causes of my soul; [f]thou hast redeemed my life.
59 O LORD, thou hast seen my wrong: [g]judge thou my cause.
60 Thou hast seen all their vengeance *and* all their [h]imaginations against me.
61 Thou hast heard their reproach, O LORD, *and* all their imaginations against me;
62 The lips of those that rose up against me, and their device against me all the day.
63 Behold their [i]sitting down, and their rising up; [k]I *am* their music.
64 ¶ [l]Render unto them a recompense, O LORD, according to the work of their hands.
65 Give them ||sorrow of heart, thy curse unto them.
66 Persecute and destroy them in anger [m]from under the [n]heavens of the LORD.

CHAPTER IV.

Zion's pitiful estate bewailed; she confesseth her sins.

HOW is the gold become dim! *how* is the most fine gold changed! the stones of the sanctuary are poured out [a]in the top of every street.
2 The precious sons of Zi'on, comparable to fine gold, how are they esteemed [b]as earthen pitchers, the work of the hands of the potter!
3 Even the ||sea monsters draw out the breast, they give suck to their young ones: the daughter of my people *is become* cruel, [c]like the ostriches in the wilderness.
4 [d]The tongue of the sucking child cleaveth to the roof of his mouth for thirst: [e]the young children ask bread, *and* no man breaketh *it* unto them.
5 They that did feed delicately are desolate in the streets: they that were brought up in scarlet [f]embrace dunghills.
6 For the ||punishment of the iniquity of the daughter of my people is greater than the punishment of the sin of Sod'om, that was [g]overthrown as in a moment, and no hands stayed on her.
7 Her Naz'a-rites were purer than snow, they were whiter than milk, they were more ruddy in body than rubies, their polishing *was* of sapphire:
8 Their visage is †[h]blacker than a coal; they are not known in the streets: [i]their skin cleaveth to their bones; it is withered, it is become like a stick.
9 *They that be* slain with the sword are better than *they that be* slain with hunger: for these †pine away, stricken through for *want of* the fruits of the field.
10 [k]The hands of the [l]pitiful women have sodden their own children: they were their [m]meat in the destruction of the daughter of my people.

50 Till the LORD look down, and behold from heaven.
51 Mine eye affecteth my soul, because of all the daughters of my city.
52 They have chased me sore like a bird, that are mine enemies without cause.
53 They have cut off my life in the dungeon, and have cast a stone upon me.
54 Waters flowed over mine head; I said, I am cut off.
55 I called upon thy name, O LORD, out of the lowest dungeon.
56 Thou heardest my voice; hide not thine ear at my breathing, at my cry.
57 Thou drewest near in the day that I called upon thee: thou saidst, Fear not.
58 O Lord, thou hast pleaded the causes of my soul; thou hast redeemed my life.
59 O LORD, thou hast seen my wrong; judge thou my cause.
60 Thou hast seen all their vengeance and all their devices against me.
61 Thou hast heard their reproach, O LORD, and all their devices against me;
62 The lips of those that rose up against me, and their imagination against me all the day.
63 Behold thou their sitting down, and their rising up; I am their song.
64 Thou wilt render unto them a recompence, O LORD, according to the work of their hands.
65 Thou wilt give them [1]hardness of heart, thy curse unto them.
66 Thou wilt pursue them in anger, and destroy them from under the heavens of the LORD.

4 How is the gold become dim! *how* is the most pure gold changed!
The stones of the sanctuary are poured out at the top of every street.
2 The precious sons of Zi'on, [2]comparable to fine gold,
How are they esteemed as earthen pitchers, the work of the hands of the potter!
3 Even the jackals draw out the breast, they give suck to their young ones:
The daughter of my people is become cruel, like the ostriches in the wilderness.
4 The tongue of the sucking child cleaveth to the roof of his mouth for thirst:
The young children ask bread, and no man breaketh it unto them.
5 They that did feed delicately are desolate in the streets:
They that were brought up in scarlet embrace dunghills.
6 For [3]the iniquity of the daughter of my people is greater than [4]the sin of Sod'om,
That was overthrown as in a moment, and no hands [5]were laid upon her.
7 Her [6]nobles were purer than snow, they were whiter than milk,
They were more ruddy in body than [7]rubies, their polishing was as of sapphire:
8 Their visage is [8]blacker than a coal; they are not known in the streets;
Their skin cleaveth to their bones; it is withered, it is become like a stick.
9 They that be slain with the sword are better than they that be slain with hunger;
For these [9]pine away, stricken through, for want of the fruits of the field.
10 The hands of the pitiful women have sodden their own children;
They were their meat in the destruction of the daughter of my people.

B. C. 588.

[1] Or, *blindness* Heb. *covering.*

[2] Heb. *that may be weighed against.*

[3] Or, *the punishment of the iniquity*

[4] Or, *the punishment of the sin*

[5] Or, *fell* See 2 Sam. iii. 29.

[6] Or, *Nazirites*

[7] Or, *corals*

[8] Heb. *darker than blackness.*

[9] Heb. *flow away.*

B. C. about 588.

11 The LORD hath accomplished his fury; [n]he hath poured out his fierce anger, and [o]hath kindled a fire in Zi'on, and it hath devoured the foundations thereof.

12 The kings of the earth, and all the inhabitants of the world, would not have believed that the adversary and the enemy should have entered into the gates of Je-ru'sa-lem.

13 ¶ [p]For the sins of her prophets, *and* the iniquities of her priests, [q]that have shed the blood of the just in the midst of her,

14 They have wandered *as* blind *men* in the streets, [r]they have polluted themselves with blood, ‖[s]so that men could not touch their garments.

15 They cried unto them, Depart ye; ‖*it is* [t]unclean; depart, depart, touch not: when they fled away and wandered, they said among the heathen, They shall no more sojourn *there*.

16 The ‖anger of the LORD hath divided them; he will no more regard them: [u]they respected not the persons of the priest, they favoured not the elders.

17 As for us, [w]our eyes as yet failed for our vain help: in our watching we have watched for a nation *that* could not save *us*.

18 [x]They hunt our steps, that we can not go in our streets: our end is near, our days are fulfilled; for [y]our end is come.

19 Our persecutors are [z]swifter than the eagles of the heaven: they pursued us upon the mountains, they laid wait for us in the wilderness.

20 The [a]breath of our nostrils, the anointed of the LORD, [b]was taken in their pits, of whom we said, Under his shadow we shall live among the heathen.

21 ¶ [c]Rejoice and be glad, O daughter of E'dom, that dwellest in the land of Uz; [d]the cup also shall pass through unto thee: thou shalt be drunken, and shalt make thyself naked.

22 ¶ [e]‖The punishment of thine iniquity is accomplished, O daughter of Zi'on; he will no more carry thee away into captivity: [f]he will visit thine iniquity, O daughter of E'dom; he will ‖discover thy sins.

CHAPTER V.

A pitiful complaint of Zion, in prayer unto God.

[a]REMEMBER, O LORD, what is come upon us: consider, and behold [b]our reproach.

2 [c]Our inheritance is turned to strangers, our houses to aliens.

3 We are orphans and fatherless, our mothers *are* as widows.

4 We have drunken our water for money; our wood †is sold unto us.

5 [d]†Our necks *are* under persecution: we labour, *and* have no rest.

6 [e]We have given the hand *to* the E-gyp'tians, *and to* the As-syr'i-ans, to be satisfied with bread.

7 [g]Our fathers have sinned, *and* [h]*are* not; and we have borne their iniquities.

8 [i]Servants have ruled over us: *there is* none that doth deliver *us* out of their hand.

9 We gat our bread with *the peril of* our lives, because of the sword of the wilderness.

10 Our [k]skin was black like an oven because of the ‖terrible famine.

11 [l]They ravished the women in Zi'on, *and* the maids in the cities of Ju'dah.

12 Princes are hanged up by their hand: [m]the faces of elders were not honoured.

11 The LORD hath accomplished his fury, he hath poured out his fierce anger;
And he hath kindled a fire in Zi'on, which hath devoured the foundations thereof.

12 The kings of the earth believed not, neither all the inhabitants of the world,
That the adversary and the enemy should enter into the gates of Je-ru'sa-lem.

13 *It is* because of the sins of her prophets, *and* the iniquities of her priests,
That have shed the blood of the just in the midst of her.

14 They wander as blind men in the streets, they are polluted with blood,
So that men can not touch their garments.

15 Depart ye, they cried unto them, Unclean! depart, depart, touch not:
[1]When they fled away and wandered, men said among the nations, They shall no more sojourn *here*.

16 The [2]anger of the LORD hath divided them; he will no more regard them:
They respected not the persons of the priests, they favoured not the elders.

17 Our eyes do yet fail *in looking* for our vain help:
In our watching we have watched for a nation that could not save.

18 They hunt our steps, that we can not go in our streets:
Our end is near, our days are fulfilled; for our end is come.

19 Our pursuers were swifter than the eagles of the heaven:
They chased us upon the mountains, they laid wait for us in the wilderness.

20 The breath of our nostrils, the anointed of the LORD,
was taken in their pits;
Of whom we said, Under his shadow we shall live among the nations.

21 Rejoice and be glad, O daughter of E'dom, that dwellest in the land of Uz:
The cup shall pass through unto thee also; thou shalt be drunken, and shalt make thyself naked.

22 [3]The punishment of thine iniquity is accomplished, O daughter of Zi'on;
He will no more carry thee away into captivity:
He will visit thine iniquity, O daughter of E'dom;
He will discover thy sins.

5 Remember, O LORD, what is come upon us:
Behold, and see our reproach.

2 Our inheritance is turned unto strangers,
Our houses unto aliens.

3 We are orphans and fatherless,
Our mothers are as widows.

4 We have drunken our water for money;
Our wood [4]is sold unto us.

5 Our pursuers are upon our necks:
We are weary, and have no rest.

6 We have given the hand to the E-gyp'tians,
And to the As-syr'i-ans, to be satisfied with bread.

7 Our fathers have sinned, and are not;
And we have borne their iniquities.

8 Servants rule over us:
There is none to deliver us out of their hand.

9 We get our bread with the peril of our lives
Because of the sword of the wilderness.

10 Our skin is [5]black like an oven
Because of the burning heat of famine.

11 They ravished the women in Zi'on,
The maidens in the cities of Ju'dah.

12 Princes were hanged up by their hand:
The faces of elders were not honoured.

B. C. 588.

[1] Or, *Yea*

[2] Heb. *face.*

[3] Or, *Thine iniquity hath an end*

[4] Heb. *cometh for price*

[5] Or, *hot*

[n] Jer. 7. 20.
[o] Deut. 32. 22. Jer. 21. 14.
[p] Jer. 5. 31. & 6. 13. & 14. 14. & 23. 11, 21. Ezek. 22. 26, 28. Zeph. 3. 4.
[q] Matt. 23. 31, 37.
[r] Jer. 2. 34.
‖ Or, *in that they could not* but touch.
[s] Num. 19. 16.
‖ Or, *ye polluted.*
[t] Lev. 13. 45.
‖ Or, *face.*
[u] ch. 5. 12.
[w] 2 Kings 24. 7. Isa. 20. 5. & 30. 6, 7. Jer. 37. 7. Ezek. 29. 16
[x] 2 Kings 25. 4, 5.
[y] Ezek. 7. 2, 3, 6. Amos 8. 2.
[z] Deut. 28. 49. Jer. 4. 13.
[a] Gen. 2. 7. ch. 2. 9.
[b] Jer. 52. 9. Ezek. 12. 13. & 19. 4, 8.
[c] Like Eccl. 11. 9.
[d] Jer. 25. 15, 16, 21. Obad. 10.
[e] Isa. 40. 2.
‖ Or, *Thine iniquity.*
[f] Ps. 137. 7.
‖ Or, *carry thee captive for thy sins.*

[a] Ps. 89. 50, 51.
[b] ch. 2. 15. Ps. 79. 4.
[c] Ps. 79. 1.
† Heb. *cometh for price.*
[d] Deut. 28. 48. Jer. 28. 14.
† Heb. *on our necks are we persecuted.*
[e] Gen. 24. 2. Jer. 50. 15.
[f] Hos. 12. 1.
[g] Jer. 31. 29. Ezek. 18. 2.
[h] Gen. 42. 13. Zech. 1. 5.
[i] Neh. 5. 15.
[k] Job. 30. 30. Ps. 119. 83. ch. 4. 8.
‖ Or, *terrors*, or, *storms.*
[l] Isa. 13. 16. Zech. 14. 2.
[m] Isa. 47. 6. ch. 4. 16.

13 They took the young men [n]to grind, and the children fell under the wood.
14 The elders have ceased from the gate, the young men from their music.
15 The joy of our heart is ceased; our dance is turned into mourning.
16 [o]†The crown is fallen *from* our head: woe unto us, that we have sinned!
17 For this [p]our heart is faint; [q]for these *things* our eyes are dim.
18 Because of the mountain of Zi'on, which is desolate, the foxes walk upon it.
19 Thou, O LORD, [r]remainest for ever; [s]thy throne from generation to generation.
20 [t]Wherefore dost thou forget us for ever, *and* forsake us †so long time?
21 [u]Turn thou us unto thee, O LORD, and we shall be turned; renew our days as of old.
22 ||But thou hast utterly rejected us, thou art very wroth against us.

13 The young men bare the mill,
And the children stumbled under the wood.
14 The elders have ceased from the gate,
The young men from their music.
15 The joy of our heart is ceased;
Our dance is turned into mourning.
16 The crown is fallen from our head:
Woe unto us! for we have sinned.
17 For this our heart is faint;
For these things our eyes are dim;
18 For the mountain of Zi'on, which is desolate;
The [1]foxes walk upon it.
19 Thou, O LORD, [2]abidest for ever;
Thy throne is from generation to generation.
20 Wherefore dost thou forget us for ever,
And forsake us so long time?
21 Turn thou us unto thee, O LORD, and we shall be turned;
Renew our days as of old.
22 [3]But thou hast utterly rejected us,
Thou art very wroth against us.

B. C. 588.

[1] Or, *jackals*
[2] Or, *sittest as king*
[3] Or, *Unless thou ... and art &c.*

THE BOOK OF THE PROPHET EZEKIEL.

CHAPTER I

The time of Ezekiel's prophecy at Chebar—His vision.

NOW it came to pass in the thirtieth year, in the fourth *month*, in the fifth *day* of the month, as I *was* among the †captives [a]by the river of Che'bar, *that* [b]the heavens were opened, and I saw [c]visions of God.
2 In the fifth *day* of the month which *was* the fifth year of [d]king Je-hoi'a-chin's captivity,
3 The word of the LORD came expressly unto †E-ze'ki-el the priest, the son of Bu'zi, in the land of the Chal-de'ans by the river Che'bar; and [e]the hand of the LORD was there upon him.
4 ¶And I looked, and, behold, [f]a whirlwind came [g]out of the north, a great cloud, and a fire †infolding itself, and a brightness *was* about it, and out of the midst thereof as the colour of amber, out of the midst of the fire.
5 [h]Also out of the midst thereof *came* the likeness of four living creatures. And [i]this *was* their appearance; they had [k]the likeness of a man.
6 And every one had four faces, and every one had four wings.
7 And their feet *were* †straight feet; and the sole of their feet *was* like the sole of a calf's foot; and they sparkled [l]like the colour of burnished brass.
8 [m]And *they had* the hands of a man under their wings on their four sides; and they four had their faces and their wings.
9 [n]Their wings *were* joined one to another; [o]they turned not when they went; they went every one straight forward.
10 As for [p]the likeness of their faces, they four [q]had the face of a man [r]and the face of a lion on the right side: [s]and they four had the face of an ox on the left side; [t]they four also had the face of an eagle.
11 Thus *were* their faces: and their wings *were* ||stretched upward; two *wings* of every one *were* joined one to another, and [u]two covered their bodies.
12 And [x]they went every one straight forward; [y]whither the spirit was to go, they went; *and* [z]they turned not when they went.
13 As for the likeness of the living creatures, their appearance *was* like burning coals of fire, [a]*and* like the appearance of lamps: it went up and down among the living creatures; and the fire was bright, and out of the fire went forth lightning.
14 And the living creatures [b]ran and returned [c]as the appearance of a flash of lightning.

THE BOOK OF THE PROPHET EZEKIEL.

B. C. 595.

1 Now it came to pass in the thirtieth year, in the fourth *month*, in the fifth *day* of the month, as I was among the [4]captives by the river Che'bar, that the
2 heavens were opened, and I saw visions of God. In the fifth *day* of the month, which was the fifth year
3 of king Je-hoi'a-chin's captivity, the word of the LORD came expressly unto E-ze'ki-el the priest, the son of Bu'zi, in the land of the Chal-de'ans by the river Che'bar; and the hand of the LORD was there upon him.
4 And I looked, and, behold, a stormy wind came out of the north, a great cloud, with a fire [5]infolding itself, and a brightness round about it, and out of the midst thereof [6]as the colour of [7]amber, out of the midst of the
5 fire. And out of the midst thereof came the likeness of four living creatures. And this was their appearance;
6 they had the likeness of a man. And every one had
7 four faces, and every one of them had four wings. And their feet were straight feet; and the sole of their feet was like the sole of a calf's foot; and they sparkled
8 like the colour of burnished brass. And they had the hands of a man under their wings on their four sides: and they four had their faces and their wings
9 *thus;* their wings were joined one to another; they turned not when they went; they went every one
10 straight forward. As for the likeness of their faces, they had the face of a man; and they four had the face of a lion on the right side; and they four had the face of an ox on the left side; they four had
11 also the face of an eagle. [8]And their faces and their wings were separate above; two *wings* of every one were joined one to another, and two covered their
12 bodies. And they went every one straight forward: whither the spirit was to go, they went; they
13 turned not when they went. [9]As for the likeness of the living creatures, their appearance was like burning coals of fire, like the appearance of torches; it went up and down among the living creatures: and the fire was bright, and out of the fire went
14 forth lightning. And the living creatures ran and returned as the appearance of a flash of lightning.

[4] Heb. *captivity.*
[5] Or, *flashing continually*
[6] Or, *as amber to look upon*
[7] Or, *electrum*
[8] Or, *And thus were their faces; and their wings were &c.*
[9] The Sept. has, *And in the midst of the living creatures was an appearance &c.*

B. C. about 595.

15 ¶Now as I beheld the living creatures, behold [d]one wheel upon the earth by the living creatures, with his four faces.
16 [e]The appearance of the wheels and their work *was* [f]like unto the colour of a beryl: and they four had one likeness: and their appearance and their work *was* as it were a wheel in the middle of a wheel.
17 When they went, they went upon their four sides: [g]*and* they turned not when they went.
18 As for their rings, they were so high that they were dreadful; and their ‖rings *were* [h]full of eyes round about them four.
19 And [i]when the living creatures went, the wheels went by them: and when the living creatures were lifted up from the earth, the wheels were lifted up,
20 [k]Whithersoever the spirit was to go, they went, thither *was their* spirit to go; and the wheels were lifted up over against them: [l]for the spirit ‖of the living creature *was* in the wheels.
21 [m]When those went, *these* went; and when those stood, *these* stood; and when those were lifted up from the earth, the wheels were lifted up over against them: for the spirit ‖of the living creature *was* in the wheels.
22 [n]And the likeness of the firmament upon the heads of the living creature *was* as the colour of the terrible crystal, stretched forth over their heads above.
23 And under the firmament *were* their wings straight, the one toward the other: every one had two, which covered on this side, and every one had two, which covered on that side, their bodies.
24 [o]And when they went, I heard the noise of their wings, [p]like the noise of great waters, as [q]the voice of the Almighty, the voice of speech, as the noise of a host: when they stood, they let down their wings.
25 And there was a voice from the firmament that *was* over their heads, when they stood, *and* had let down their wings.
26 ¶[r]And above the firmament that *was* over their heads *was* the likeness of a throne, [s]as the appearance of a sapphire stone: and upon the likeness of the throne *was* the likeness as the appearance of a man above upon it.
27 [t]And I saw as the colour of amber, as the appearance of fire round about within it, from the appearance of his loins even upward, and from the appearance of his loins even downward, I saw as it were the appearance of fire, and it had brightness round about.
28 [u]As the appearance of the bow that is in the cloud in the day of rain, so *was* the appearance of the brightness round about. [x]This *was* the appearance of the likeness of the glory of the LORD. And when I saw *it*, [y]I fell upon my face, and I heard a voice of one that spake.

CHAPTER II.

Ezekiel's commission; his instruction; his prophecy.

AND he said unto me, Son of man, [a]stand upon thy feet, and I will speak unto thee.
2 And [b]the spirit entered into me when he spake unto me, and set me upon my feet, that I heard him that spake unto me.
3 And he said unto me, Son of man, I send thee to the children of Is'ra-el, to a rebellious †nation that hath rebelled against me: [c]they and their fathers have transgressed against me, *even* unto this very day.
4 [d]For *they are* †impudent children and stiffhearted. I do send thee unto them; and thou shalt say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD.
5 [e]And they, whether they will hear, or whether they will forbear, (for they *are* a rebellious house,) yet [f]shall know that there hath been a prophet among them.
6 ¶And thou, son of man, [g]be not afraid of them, neither be afraid of their words, though ‖[h]briers and thorns *be* with thee, and thou dost dwell among scorpions: [i]be not afraid

15 Now as I beheld the living creatures, behold one wheel upon the earth beside the living creatures, for each of
16 the four faces thereof. The appearance of the wheels and their work was like unto the colour of a beryl: and they four had one likeness; and their appearance and their work was as it were a wheel [1]within
17 a wheel. When they went, they went upon their
18 four sides: they turned not when they went. As for their [2]rings, they were high and dreadful; and they four had their rings full of eyes round about.
19 And when the living creatures went, the wheels went beside them: and when the living creatures were lifted up from the earth, the wheels were lifted
20 up. Whithersoever the spirit was to go, they went; thither was the spirit to go: and the wheels were lifted up [3]beside them; for the spirit [4]of the living creature was in the wheels.
21 When those went, these went; and when those stood, these stood; and when those were lifted up from the earth, the wheels were lifted up [3]beside them: for the spirit [4]of the living creature was in
22 the wheels. And over the head of the living creature there was the likeness of a firmament, like the colour of the terrible [5]crystal, stretched forth over
23 their heads above. And under the firmament were their wings straight, the one toward the other: every one had two which covered [6]on this side, and every one had two which covered [6]on that side, their
24 bodies. And when they went, I heard the noise of their wings like the noise of great waters, like the voice of the Almighty, a noise of tumult like the noise of an host: when they stood, they let
25 down their wings. And there was a voice above the firmament that was over their heads: when
26 they stood, they let down their wings. And above the firmament that was over their heads was the likeness of a throne, as the appearance of a sapphire stone: and upon the likeness of the throne was a likeness as the appearance of a man upon it above.
27 And I saw as the colour of [7]amber, as the appearance of fire within it round about, from the appearance of his loins and upward; and from the appearance of his loins and downward I saw as it were the appearance of fire, and there was brightness round
28 about [8]him. As the appearance of the bow that is in the cloud in the day of rain, so was the appearance of the brightness round about. This was the appearance of the likeness of the glory of the LORD. And when I saw it, I fell upon my face, and I heard a voice of one that spake.

2 And he said unto me, Son of man, stand upon
2 thy feet, and I will speak with thee. And the spirit entered into me when he spake unto me, and set me upon my feet; and I heard him that spake unto me.
3 And he said unto me, Son of man, I send thee to the children of Is'ra-el, to nations that are rebellious, which have rebelled against me: they and their fathers have transgressed against me, even unto this
4 very day. And the children are impudent and stiffhearted; [9]I do send thee unto them: and thou shalt say unto them, Thus saith the Lord
5 GOD. And they, whether they will hear, or whether they will forbear, (for they are a rebellious house,) yet shall know that there hath been a
6 prophet among them. And thou, son of man, be not afraid of them, neither be afraid of their words, though briers and thorns be with thee, and thou dost dwell among scorpions: be not afraid

B. C. 595.

[1] Heb. *in the midst of.*
[2] Or, *felloes*
[3] Or, *over against*
[4] Or, *of life*
[5] Or *ice*
[6] Or, *for them*
[7] See ver. 4.
[8] Or, *it*
[9] Or, *unto whom I send thee*

[d] ch. 10. 9.
[e] ch. 10. 9, 10.
[f] Dan. 10. 6.
[g] ver. 12.
‖ Or, *strokes.*
[h] ch. 10. 12. Zech. 4. 10.
[i] ch. 10. 16, 17.
[k] ver. 12.
[l] ch. 10. 17.
‖ Or, *of life.*
[m] ver. 19, 20. ch. 10. 17.
‖ Or, *of life.*
[n] ch. 10. 1.
[o] ch 10. 5.
[p] ch. 43. 2. Dan. 10. 6. Rev. 1. 15.
[q] Job 37. 4, 5. Ps. 29. 3, 4. & 68. 33.
[r] ch. 10. 1.
[s] Ex. 24. 10.
[t] ch. 8. 2.
[u] Rev. 4. 3. & 10. 1.
[x] ch. 3. 23. & 8. 4.
[y] ch. 3. 23. Dan. 8. 17. Acts. 9. 4. Rev. 1. 17.
[a] Dan. 10. 11
[b] ch. 3. 24.
† Heb. *nations.*
[c] Jer. 3. 25. ch. 20. 18, 21, 30.
[d] ch. 3. 7.
† Heb. *hard of face.*
[e] ch. 3. 11, 26, 27.
[f] ch. 33. 33.
[g] Jer. 1. 8, 17. Luke. 12. 4.
‖ Or, *rebels*
[h] Isa. 9. 18. Jer. 6. 28. Mic. 7. 4.
[i] ch. 3. 9. 1 Pet. 3. 14.

of their words, nor be dismayed at their looks, [k]though they *be* a rebellious house.

7 [l]And thou shalt speak my words unto them, [m]whether they will hear, or whether they will forbear: for they *are* †most rebellious.

8 But thou, son of man, hear what I say unto thee; Be not thou rebellious like that rebellious house: open thy mouth, and [n]eat that I give thee.

9 ¶And when I looked, behold, [o]a hand *was* sent unto me; and, lo, [p]a roll of a book *was* therein;

10 And he spread it before me: and it *was* written within and without: and *there was* written therein lamentations, and mourning, and woe.

CHAPTER III.

Ezekiel eateth the roll—God encourageth him.

MOREOVER he said unto me, Son of man, eat that thou findest; [a]eat this roll, and go speak unto the house of Is'ra-el.

2 So I opened my mouth, and he caused me to eat that roll.

3 And he said unto me, Son of man, cause thy belly to eat, and fill thy bowels with this roll that I give thee. Then did I [b]eat *it;* and it was in my mouth [c]as honey for sweetness.

4 ¶And he said unto me, Son of man, go, get thee unto the house of Is'ra-el, and speak with my words unto them.

5 For thou *art* not sent to a people †of a strange speech and of a hard language, *but* to the house of Is'ra-el;

6 Not to many people †of a strange speech and of a hard language, whose words thou canst not understand. ||Surely, [d]had I sent thee to them, they would have hearkened unto thee.

7 But the house of Is'ra-el will not hearken unto thee; [e]for they will not hearken unto me: [f]for all the house of Is'ra-el *are* †impudent and hardhearted.

8 Behold, I have made thy face strong against their faces, and thy forehead strong against their foreheads.

9 [g]As an adamant harder than flint have I made thy forehead: [h]fear them not, neither be dismayed at their looks, though they *be* a rebellious house.

10 Moreover he said unto me, Son of man, all my words that I shall speak unto thee receive in thine heart, and hear with thine ears.

11 And go, get thee to them of the captivity, unto the children of thy people, and speak unto them, and tell them, [i]Thus saith the Lord GOD; whether they will hear, or whether they will forbear.

12 Then the [k]spirit took me up, and I heard behind me a voice of a great rushing, *saying,* Blessed *be* the glory of the LORD from his place.

13 *I heard* also the noise of the wings of the living creatures that †touched one another, and the noise of the wheels over against them, and a noise of a great rushing.

14 So [l]the spirit lifted me up, and took me away, and I went †in bitterness, in the †heat of my spirit; but [m]the hand of the LORD was strong upon me.

15 ¶Then I came to them of the captivity at Tel'a-bib, that dwelt by the river of Che'bar, and [n]I sat where they sat, and remained there astonished among them seven days.

16 And it came to pass at the end of seven days, that the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

17 [o]Son of man, I have made thee [p]a watchman unto the house of Is'ra-el: therefore hear the word at my mouth, and give them warning from me.

18 When I say unto the wicked, Thou shalt surely die; and thou givest him not warning, nor speakest to warn the wicked from his wicked way, to save his life; the same wicked *man* [q]shall die in his iniquity; but his blood will I require at thine hand.

19 Yet if thou warn the wicked, and he turn not from his wickedness, nor from his wicked way, he shall die in his iniquity; [r]but thou hast delivered thy soul.

20 Again, When a [s]righteous *man* doth turn from his

B. C. 595.

of their words, nor be dismayed at their looks, 7 though they be a rebellious house. And thou shalt speak my words unto them, whether they will hear or whether they will forbear: for they are most rebell- 8 ious. But thou, son of man, hear what I say unto thee; be not thou rebellious like that rebellious house: 9 open thy mouth, and eat that I give thee. And when I looked, behold, an hand was put forth unto 10 me; and, lo, a roll of a book was therein; and he spread it before me; and it was written within and without: and there was written therein lamenta- 3 tions, and mourning, and woe. And he said unto me, Son of man, eat that thou findest; eat this roll, 2 and go, speak unto the house of Is'ra-el. So I opened my mouth, and he caused me to eat the roll. 3 And he said unto me, Son of man, cause thy belly to eat, and fill thy bowels with this roll that I give thee. Then did I eat it; and it was in my mouth as honey for sweetness.

4 And he said unto me, Son of man, go, get thee unto the house of Is'ra-el, and speak with my words 5 unto them. For thou art not sent to a people [1]of a strange speech and of an hard language, but to the 6 house of Is'ra-el; not to many peoples of a strange speech and of an hard language, whose words thou canst not understand. Surely, if I sent thee to them, 7 they would hearken unto thee. But the house of Is'ra-el will not hearken unto thee; for they will not hearken unto me: for all the house of Is'ra-el are of an hard forehead and of a stiff heart. 8 Behold, I have made thy face hard against their faces, and thy forehead hard against their foreheads. 9 As an adamant harder than flint have I made thy forehead: fear them not, neither be dismayed at their 10 looks, though they be a rebellious house. Moreover he said unto me, Son of man, all my words that I shall speak unto thee receive in thine heart, and hear 11 with thine ears. And go, get thee to them of the captivity, unto the children of thy people, and speak unto them, and tell them, Thus saith the Lord GOD; whether they will hear, or whether they will forbear.

12 Then the spirit lifted me up, and I heard behind me the voice of a great rushing, *saying,* Blessed be 13 the glory of the LORD from his place. And *I heard* the noise of the wings of the living creatures as they touched one another, and the noise of the wheels 14 [2]beside them, even the noise of a great rushing. So the spirit lifted me up, and took me away: and I went in bitterness, in the heat of my spirit, and the 15 hand of the LORD was strong upon me. Then I came to them of the captivity at Tel'a-bib, that [3]dwelt by the river Che'bar, [4]and to where they [3]dwelt; and I sat there astonied among them seven days.

16 And it came to pass at the end of seven days, that 17 the word of the LORD came unto me, saying, Son of man, I have made thee a watchman unto the house of Is'ra-el: therefore hear the word at my 18 mouth, and give them warning from me. When I say unto the wicked, Thou shalt surely die; and thou givest him not warning, nor speakest to warn the wicked from his wicked way, to save his life; the same wicked man shall die in his iniquity; but 19 his blood will I require at thine hand. Yet if thou warn the wicked, and he turn not from his wickedness, nor from his wicked way, he shall die in his iniquity; but thou hast delivered thy soul. 20 Again, when a righteous man doth turn from his

[1] Heb. *deep of lip and heavy of tongue.*

[2] Or, *over against*

[3] Or, *sat*

[4] Another reading is, *and I sat where they sat.*

B.C. about 595.

†Heb. *righteousnesses.*

[t]ver. 14. ch. 1. 3.
[u]ch. 8. 4.
[x]ch. 1. 28.
[y]ch. 1. 1.
[z]ch. 1. 28.
[a]ch. 2. 2.
[b]ch. 4. 8.
[c]ch. 24. 27. Luke 1. 20, 22.
†Heb. *a man reproving.*
[d]ch. 2. 5, 6, 7.
[e]ch. 24. 27. & 33. 22.
[f]ver. 11.
[g]ver. 9, 26. ch. 12. 2, 3.

righteousness, and commit iniquity, and I lay a stumbling block before him, he shall die: because thou hast not given him warning, he shall die in his sin, and his righteousness which he hath done shall not be remembered; but his blood will I require at thine hand.

21 Nevertheless, if thou warn the righteous *man*, that the righteous sin not, and he doth not sin, he shall surely live, because he is warned; also thou hast delivered thy soul.

22 ¶ [t]And the hand of the LORD was there upon me; and he said unto me, Arise, go forth [u]into the plain, and I will there talk with thee.

23 Then I arose, and went forth into the plain: and, behold, [z]the glory of the LORD stood there, as the glory which I [y]saw by the river of Che'bar: [z]and I fell on my face.

24 Then [a]the spirit entered into me, and set me upon my feet, and spake with me, and said unto me, Go, shut thyself within thine house.

25 But thou, O son of man, behold, [b]they shall put bands upon thee, and shall bind thee with them, and thou shalt not go out among them:

26 And [c]I will make thy tongue cleave to the roof of thy mouth, that thou shalt be dumb, and shalt not be to them †a reprover: [d]for they *are* a rebellious house.

27 [e]But when I speak with thee, I will open thy mouth, and thou shalt say unto them, [f]Thus saith the Lord GOD; He that heareth, let him hear; and he that forbeareth, let him forbear: [g]for they *are* a rebellious house.

CHAPTER IV.

By the provision of the siege is shewed the hardness of the famine.

THOU also, son of man, take thee a tile, and lay it before thee, and portray upon it the city, *even* Je-ru'sa-lem;

2 And lay siege against it, and build a fort against it, and cast a mount against it; set the camp also against it, and set ‖ *battering* rams against it round about.

‖ Or, *chief leaders*, ch. 21. 22.
‖ Or, *a flat plate* or, *slice.*
[a]ch. 12. 6, 11. & 24. 24, 27.

3 Moreover take thou unto thee ‖ an iron pan, and set it *for* a wall of iron between thee and the city: and set thy face against it, and it shall be besieged, and thou shalt lay siege against it. [a]This *shall be* a sign to the house of Is'ra-el.

4 Lie thou also upon thy left side, and lay the iniquity of the house of Is'ra-el upon it: *according* to the number of the days that thou shalt lie upon it thou shalt bear their iniquity.

about 975. beginning from 1 Kings 12. 23. ending about 585.

5 For I have laid upon thee the years of their iniquity, according to the number of the days, three hundred and ninety days: [b]so shalt thou bear the iniquity of the house of Is'ra-el.

[b]Num. 14. 34.
†Heb. *a day for a year, a day for a year.*

6 And when thou hast accomplished them, lie again on thy right side, and thou shalt bear the iniquity of the house of Ju'dah forty days: I have appointed thee †each day for a year.

7 Therefore thou shalt set thy face toward the siege of Je-ru'sa-lem, and thine arm *shall be* uncovered, and thou shalt prophesy against it.

[c]ch. 3. 25.
†Heb. *from thy side to thy side.*

8 [c]And, behold, I will lay bands upon thee, and thou shalt not turn thee †from one side to another, till thou hast ended the days of thy siege.

‖ Or, *spelt.*

9 ¶ Take thou also unto thee wheat, and barley, and beans, and lentiles, and millet, and ‖ fitches, and put them in one vessel, and make thee bread thereof, *according* to the number of the days that thou shalt lie upon thy side; three hundred and ninety days shalt thou eat thereof.

10 And thy meat which thou shalt eat *shall be* by weight, twenty shekels a day: from time to time shalt thou eat it.

11 Thou shalt drink also water by measure, the sixth part of a hin: from time to time shalt thou drink.

12 And thou shalt eat it *as* barley cakes, and thou shalt bake it with dung that cometh out of man, in their sight.

[d]Hos. 9. 3.

13 And the LORD said, Even thus [d]shall the children of Is'ra-el eat their defiled bread among the Gentiles whither I will drive them.

[e]Acts 10. 14.

14 Then said I, [e]Ah Lord GOD! behold, my soul hath

righteousness, and commit iniquity, and I lay a stumblingblock before him, he shall die: because thou hast not given him warning, he shall die in his sin, and his righteous deeds which he hath done shall not be remembered; but his blood will I require at thine hand. 21 Nevertheless if thou warn the righteous man, that the righteous sin not, and he doth not sin, he shall surely live, because he took warning; and thou hast delivered thy soul.

22 And the hand of the LORD was there upon me; and he said unto me, Arise, go forth into the [1]plain, and I will there talk with thee. 23 Then I arose, and went forth into the [1]plain: and, behold, the glory of the LORD stood there, as the glory which I saw by the river Che'bar: and I fell on my face. 24 Then the spirit entered into me, and set me upon my feet; and he spake with me, and said unto me, Go, shut thyself within thine house. 25 But thou, son of man, behold, they shall lay bands upon thee, and shall bind thee with them, and thou shalt not go out among them: 26 and I will make thy tongue cleave to the roof of thy mouth, that thou shalt be dumb, and shalt not be to them a reprover: for they are a rebellious house. 27 But when I speak with thee, I will open thy mouth, and thou shalt say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD: He that heareth, let him hear; and he that forbeareth, let him forbear: for they are a rebellious house.

B.C. 595.

[1]Or, *valley*

4 Thou also, son of man, take thee a tile, and lay it before thee, and pourtray upon it a city, even Je-ru'sa-lem: 2 and lay siege against it, and build forts against it, and cast up a mount against it; set camps also against it, and plant battering rams 3 against it round about. And take thou unto thee an iron [2]pan, and set it for a wall of iron between thee and the city: and set thy face toward it, and it shall be besieged, and thou shalt lay siege against it. This shall be a sign to the house of Is'ra-el.

[2]Or, *flat plate*

4 Moreover lie thou upon thy left side, and lay the iniquity of the house of Is'ra-el upon it: *according to* the number of the days that thou shalt lie upon 5 it, thou shalt bear their iniquity. For I have appointed the years of their iniquity to be unto thee a number of days, even three hundred and ninety days: so shalt thou bear the iniquity of the house 6 of Is'ra-el. And again, when thou hast accomplished these, thou shalt lie on thy right side, and shalt bear the iniquity of the house of Ju'dah: forty days, each 7 day for a year, have I appointed it unto thee. And thou shalt set thy face toward the siege of Je-ru'sa-lem, with thine arm uncovered; and thou shalt 8 prophesy against it. And, behold, I lay bands upon thee, and thou shalt not turn thee from one side to another, till thou hast accomplished the days of thy 9 siege. Take thou also unto thee wheat, and barley, and beans, and lentils, and millet, and spelt, and put them in one vessel, and make thee bread thereof; *according to* the number of the days that thou shalt lie upon thy side, even three hundred and ninety days, 10 shalt thou eat thereof. And thy meat which thou shalt eat shall be by weight, twenty shekels a day: 11 from time to time shalt thou eat it. And thou shalt drink water by measure, the sixth part of an hin: from 12 time to time shalt thou drink. And thou shalt eat it as barley cakes, and thou shalt bake it in their sight with 13 dung that cometh out of man. And the LORD said, Even thus shall the children of Is'ra-el eat their bread unclean, among the nations whither I will drive them. 14 Then said I, Ah Lord GOD! behold, my soul hath

not been polluted: for from my youth up even till now have I not eaten of *f*that which dieth of itself, or is torn in pieces; neither came there *g*abominable flesh into my mouth.

15 Then he said unto me, Lo, I have given thee cow's dung for man's dung, and thou shalt prepare thy bread therewith.

16 Moreover he said unto me, Son of man, behold, I will break the *h*staff of bread in Je-ru'sa-lem: and they shall *i*eat bread by weight, and with care; and they shall *k*drink water by measure, and with astonishment:

17 That they may want bread and water, and be astonied one with another, and *l*consume away for their iniquity.

CHAPTER V.

The judgment of Jerusalem for their rebellion.

AND thou, son of man, take thee a sharp knife, take thee a barber's razor, *a*and cause *it* to pass upon thine head and upon thy beard: then take thee balances to weigh, and divide the *hair*.

2 *b*Thou shalt burn with fire a third part in the midst of *c*the city, when *d*the days of the siege are fulfilled: and thou shalt take a third part, *and* smite about it with a knife: and a third part thou shalt scatter in the wind; and I will draw out a sword after them.

3 *e*Thou shalt also take thereof a few in number, and bind them in thy †skirts.

4 Then take of them again, and *f*cast them into the midst of the fire, and burn them in the fire: *for* thereof shall a fire come forth into all the house of Is'ra-el.

5 ¶Thus saith the Lord GOD; This *is* Je-ru'sa-lem; I have it set in the midst of the nations and countries *that are* round about her.

6 And she hath changed my judgments into wickedness more than the nations, and my statutes more than the countries that *are* round about her: for they have refused my judgments and my statutes, they have not walked in them.

7 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD; Because ye multiplied more than the nations that *are* round about you, *and* have not walked in my statutes, neither have kept my judgments, *g*neither have done according to the judgments of the nations that *are* round about you;

8 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD; Behold, I, even I, *am* against thee, and will execute judgments in the midst of thee in the sight of the nations.

9 *h*And I will do in thee that which I have not done, and whereunto I will not do any more the like, because of all thine abominations.

10 Therefore the fathers *i*shall eat the sons in the midst of thee, and the sons shall eat their fathers; and I will execute judgments in thee, and the whole remnant of thee will I *k*scatter into all the winds.

11 Wherefore, *as* I live, saith the Lord GOD; Surely, because thou hast *l*defiled my sanctuary with all thy *m*detestable things, and with all thine abominations, therefore will I also diminish *thee;* *n*neither shall mine eye spare, neither will I have any pity.

12 ¶*o*A third part of thee shall die with the pestilence, and with famine shall they be consumed in the midst of thee: and a third part shall fall by the sword round about thee; and *p*I will scatter a third part into all the winds, and *q*I will draw out a sword after them.

13 Thus shall mine anger *r*be accomplished, and I will *s*cause my fury to rest upon them, *t*and I will be comforted: *u*and they shall know that I the LORD have spoken *it* in my zeal, when I have accomplished my fury in them.

14 Moreover *x*I will make thee waste, and a reproach among the nations that *are* round about thee, in the sight of all that pass by.

15 So it shall be a *y*reproach and a taunt, an instruction and an astonishment unto the nations that *are* round about thee, when I shall execute judgments in thee in anger,

not been polluted; for from my youth up even till now have I not eaten of that which dieth of itself, or is torn of beasts; neither came there abominable flesh into my mouth. Then he said unto me, See, I have given thee cow's dung for man's dung, and thou shalt prepare thy bread thereon. Moreover he said unto me, Son of man, behold, I will break the staff of bread in Je-ru'sa-lem: and they shall eat bread by weight, and with carefulness; and they shall drink water by measure, and with astonishment: that they may want bread and water, and be astonied one with another, and pine away in their iniquity.

B. C. 595.

5 And thou, son of man, take thee a sharp sword, *as* a barber's razor shalt thou take it unto thee, and shalt cause it to pass upon thine head and upon thy beard: then take thee balances to weigh, and [1]divide the hair. A third part shalt thou burn in the fire in the midst of the city, when the days of the siege are fulfilled; and thou shalt take a third part, and smite with the sword round about it; and a third part thou shalt scatter to the wind, and I will draw out a sword after them. And thou shalt take [2]thereof a few in number, and bind them in thy skirts. And of these again shalt thou take, and cast them into the midst of the fire, and burn them in the fire; therefrom shall a fire come forth into all the house of Is'ra-el.

[1]Heb. *divide them.*

[2]Heb. *thence.*

5 Thus saith the Lord GOD: This is Je-ru'sa-lem: I have set her in the midst of the nations, and countries are round about her. And she hath [3]rebelled against my judgements in doing wickedness more than the nations, and against my statutes more than the countries that are round about her: for they have rejected my judgements, and as for my statutes, they have not walked in them. Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD: Because ye are turbulent more than the nations that are round about you, and have not walked in my statutes, neither have kept my judgements, neither have done after the [4]ordinances of the nations that are round about you; therefore thus saith the Lord GOD: Behold, I, even I, am against thee; and I will execute judgements in the midst of thee in the sight of the nations. And I will do in thee that which I have not done, and whereunto I will not do any more the like, because of all thine abominations. Therefore the fathers shall eat the sons in the midst of thee, and the sons shall eat their fathers; and I will execute judgements in thee, and the whole remnant of thee will I scatter unto all the winds. Wherefore, as I live, saith the Lord GOD, surely, because thou hast defiled my sanctuary with all thy detestable things, and with all thine abominations, therefore will I also [5]diminish *thee;* neither shall mine eye spare, and I also will have no pity. A third part of thee shall die with the pestilence, and with famine shall they be consumed in the midst of thee; and a third part shall fall by the sword round about thee; and a third part I will scatter unto all the winds, and will draw out a sword after them. Thus shall mine anger be accomplished, and I will [6]satisfy my fury [7]upon them, and I will be comforted: and they shall know that I the LORD have spoken in my zeal, when I have accomplished my fury upon them. Moreover I will make thee a desolation and a reproach, among the nations that are round about thee, in the sight of all that pass by. So it shall be a reproach and a taunt, an instruction and an astonishment, unto the nations that are round about thee, when I shall execute judgements in thee in anger

[3]Or, *changed my judgments into wickedness*

[4]Heb. *judgements.*

[5]Or, *withdraw mine eye that it shall not spare* Another reading is, *hew thee down.*

[6]Heb. *bring to rest.*

[7]Or, *toward*

B. C. about 594.

and in fury, and in [z]furious rebukes. I the LORD have spoken *it*.

16 When I shall [a]send upon them the evil arrows of famine, which shall be for *their* destruction, *and* which I will send to destroy you: and I will increase the famine upon you, and will break [b]your staff of bread.

17 So will I send upon you famine, and [c]evil beasts, and they shall bereave thee; and [d]pestilence and blood shall pass through thee; and I will bring the sword upon thee. I the LORD have spoken *it*.

[z] ch. 25. 17.
[a] Deut. 32. 23, 24.
[b] Lev. 26. 26. ch. 4. 16. & 14. 13.
[c] Lev. 26. 22. Deut. 32. 24 ch. 14. 21. & 33. 27. & 34. 25.
[d] ch. 38. 22.

CHAPTER VI.

The faithful are exhorted to lament their calamities.

AND the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, [a]set thy face toward the [b]mountains of Is'ra-el, and prophesy against them,

3 And say, Ye mountains of Is'ra-el, hear the word of the Lord GOD; Thus saith the Lord GOD to the mountains and to the hills, to the rivers and to the valleys; Behold, I, *even* I, will bring a sword upon you, and [c]I will destroy your high places.

4 And your altars shall be desolate, and your ‖images shall be broken: and [d]I will cast down your slain *men* before your idols.

5 And I will †lay the dead carcasses of the children of Is'ra-el before their idols; and I will scatter your bones round about your altars.

6 In all your dwellingplaces the cities shall be laid waste, and the high places shall be desolate; that your altars may be laid waste and made desolate, and your idols may be broken and cease, and your images may be cut down, and your works may be abolished.

7 And the slain shall fall in the midst of you, and [e]ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

8 ¶ [f]Yet will I leave a remnant, that ye may have *some* that shall escape the sword among the nations, when ye shall be scattered through the countries.

9 And they that escape of you shall remember me among the nations whither they shall be carried captives, because [g]I am broken with their whorish heart, which hath departed from me, and [h]with their eyes which go a whoring after their idols: and [i]they shall loathe themselves for the evils which they have committed in all their abominations.

10 And they shall know that I *am* the LORD, *and that* I have not said in vain that I would do this evil unto them.

11 ¶Thus saith the Lord GOD; Smite [k]with thine hand, and stamp with thy foot, and say, Alas, for all the evil abominations of the house of Is'ra-el! [l]for they shall fall by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence.

12 He that is far off shall die of the pestilence; and he that is near shall fall by the sword; and he that remaineth and is besieged shall die by the famine: [m]thus will I accomplish my fury upon them.

13 Then [n]shall ye know that I *am* the LORD, when their slain *men* shall be among their idols round about their altars, [o]upon every high hill, [p]in all the tops of the mountains, and [q]under every green tree, and under every thick oak, the place where they did offer sweet savour to all their idols.

14 So will I [r]stretch out my hand upon them, and make the land desolate, yea, ‖more desolate than the wilderness toward [s]Dib'lath, in all their habitations: and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

[a] ch. 20. 46. & 21. 2. & 25. 2.
[b] ch. 36. 1.
[c] Lev. 26. 30.
‖ Or, *sun images*, & so ver. 6.
[d] Lev. 26. 30
†Heb. *give*.
[e] ver. 13. ch. 7. 4, 9. & 11. 10, 12. & 12. 15.
[f] Jer. 44. 28. ch. 5. 2, 12. & 1. 16. & 2. 14. 22.
[g] Ps. 78. 40. Isa. 7. 13. & 43. 24. & 63. 10.
[h] Num. 15. 39. ch. 20. 7, 24.
[i] Lev. 26. 39. Job 42. 6. ch. 20. 43. & 36. 31.
[k] ch. 21. 14.
[l] ch. 5. 12.
[m] ch. 5. 13.
[n] ver. 7.
[o] Jer. 2. 20.
[p] Hos. 4. 13.
[q] Isa. 57. 5.
[r] Isa. 5. 25.
‖ Or, *desolate from the wilderness*.
[s] Num. 33. 46. Jer. 48. 22.

CHAPTER VII.

The final desolation of Israel. Their miserable captivity.

MOREOVER the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Also, thou son of man, thus saith the Lord GOD unto the land of Is'ra-el; [a]An end, the end is come upon the four corners of the land.

3 Now *is* the end *come* upon thee, and I will send mine anger upon thee, and [b]will judge thee according to thy ways, and will †recompense upon thee all thine abominations.

[a] ver. 3, 6. Amos 8. 2. Matt. 24. 6, 13, 14.
[b] ver. 8, 9.
†Heb. *give*.

B. C. 594.

and in fury, and in furious rebukes: I the LORD
16 have spoken it: when I shall send upon them the evil arrows of famine, that are for destruction, which I will send to destroy you; and I will increase the famine upon you, and will break your staff of bread;
17 and I will send upon you famine and evil beasts, and they shall bereave thee; and pestilence and blood shall pass through thee; and I will bring the sword upon thee: I the LORD have spoken it.

6 And the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,
2 Son of man, set thy face toward the mountains of
3 Is'ra-el, and prophesy [1]unto them, and say, Ye mountains of Is'ra-el, hear the word of the Lord GOD: Thus saith the Lord GOD to the mountains and to the hills, to the [2]water-courses and to the valleys: Behold, I, even I, will bring a sword upon you, and
4 I will destroy your high places. And your altars shall become desolate, and your sun-images shall be broken: and I will cast down your slain men
5 before your idols. And I will lay the carcases of the children of Is'ra-el before their idols; and I will
6 scatter your bones round about your altars. In all your dwelling places the cities shall be laid waste, and the high places shall be desolate; that your altars may be laid waste and [3]made desolate, and your idols may be broken and cease, and your sun-images may be hewn down, and your works may be
7 [4]abolished. And the slain shall fall in the midst of
8 you, and ye shall know that I am the LORD. Yet will I leave a remnant, in that ye shall have some that escape the sword among the nations, when ye
9 shall be scattered through the countries. And they that escape of you shall remember me among the nations whither they shall be carried captives, how that [5]I have been broken with their whorish heart, which hath departed from me, and with their eyes which go a whoring after their idols: and they shall loathe themselves in their own sight for the evils which they have committed in all their abominations.
10 And they shall know that I am the LORD: I have not said in vain that I would do this evil unto them.
11 Thus saith the Lord GOD: Smite with thine hand, and stamp with thy foot and say, Alas! because of all the evil abominations of the house of Is'ra-el; for they shall fall by the sword, by the famine, and by
12 the pestilence. He that is far off shall die of the pestilence; and he that is near shall fall by the sword; and he that remaineth and is [6]besieged shall die by the famine: thus will I accomplish my fury
13 upon them. And ye shall know that I am the LORD, when their slain men shall be among their idols round about their altars, upon every high hill, in all the tops of the mountains, and under every green tree, and under every thick [7]oak, the place where
14 they did offer sweet savour to all their idols. And I will stretch out my hand upon them, and make the land desolate and waste, [8]from the wilderness toward Dib'lah, throughout all their habitations; and they shall know that I am the LORD.

7 Moreover the word of the LORD came unto me, say-
2 ing, And thou, son of man, thus saith the Lord GOD unto the land of Is'ra-el, An end: the end is come
3 upon the four corners of the land. Now is the end upon thee, and I will send mine anger upon thee, and will judge thee according to thy ways; and I will bring upon thee all thine abominations.

[1] Or, *against*
[2] Or, *ravines*
[3] Or, *bear their guilt*
[4] Heb. *blotted out*
[5] Or, according to most of the ancient versions, *I have broken their &c.*
[6] Or, *preserved*
[7] Or, *terebinth*
[8] Or, *more than*

4 And [c]mine eye shall not spare thee, neither will I have pity: but I will recompense thy ways upon thee, and thine abominations shall be in the midst of thee: [d]and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

5 Thus saith the Lord GOD; An evil, an only evil, behold, is come.

6 An end is come, the end is come: it †watcheth for thee; behold, it is come.

7 [e]The morning is come unto thee, O thou that dwellest in the land: [f]the time is come, the day of trouble *is* near, and not the ||sounding again of the mountains.

8 Now will I shortly [g]pour out my fury upon thee and accomplish mine anger upon thee: [h]and I will judge thee according to thy ways, and will recompense thee for all thine abominations.

9 And [i]mine eye shall not spare, neither will I have pity: I will recompense †thee according to thy ways, and thine abominations *that* are in the midst of thee; [k]and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD that smiteth.

10 Behold the day, behold, it is come: [l]the morning is gone forth; the rod hath blossomed, pride hath budded.

11 [m]Violence is risen up into a rod of wickedness: none of them *shall remain*, nor of their ||multitude, nor of any of ||theirs: [n]neither *shall there be* wailing for them.

12 [o]The time is come, the day draweth near: let not the buyer rejoice, nor the seller mourn: for wrath *is* upon all the multitude thereof.

13 For the seller shall not return to that which is sold, †although they were yet alive: for the vision *is* touching the whole multitude thereof, *which* shall not return; neither shall any strengthen himself ||in †the iniquity of his life.

14 They have blown the trumpet, even to make all ready; but none goeth to the battle: for my wrath *is* upon all the multitude thereof.

15 [p]The sword *is* without, and the pestilence and the famine within: he that *is* in the field shall die with the sword; and he that *is* in the city, famine and pestilence shall devour him.

16 ¶But [q]they that escape of them shall escape, and shall be on the mountains like doves of the valleys, all of them mourning, every one for his iniquity.

17 All [r]hands shall be feeble, and all knees shall †be weak *as* water.

18 They shall also [s]gird *themselves* with sackcloth, and [t]horror shall cover them; and shame *shall be* upon all faces, and baldness upon all their heads.

19 They shall cast their silver in the streets, and their gold shall be †removed: their [u]silver and their gold shall not be able to deliver them in the day of the wrath of the LORD: they shall not satisfy their souls, neither fill their bowels: ||because it is [z]the stumblingblock of their iniquity.

20 ¶As for the beauty of his ornament, he set it in majesty: [v]but they made the images of their abominations *and* of their detestable things therein: therefore have I ||set it far from them.

21 And I will give it into the hands of the strangers for a prey, and to the wicked of the earth for a spoil; and they shall pollute it.

22 My face will I turn also from them, and they shall pollute my secret *place;* for the ||robbers shall enter into it, and defile it.

23 ¶Make a chain: for [x]the land is full of bloody crimes, and the city is full of violence.

24 Wherefore I will bring the worst of the heathen, and they shall possess their houses: I will also make the pomp of the strong to cease; and ||their holy places shall be defiled.

25 †Destruction cometh; and they shall seek peace, and *there shall be* none.

26 [a]Mischief shall come upon mischief, and rumour shall be upon rumour; [b]then shall they seek a vision of the prophet; but the law shall perish from the priest, and counsel from the ancients.

4 And mine eye shall not spare thee, neither will I have pity: but I will bring thy ways upon thee, and thine abominations shall be in the midst of thee: and ye shall know that I am the LORD.

5 Thus saith the Lord GOD: An evil, an only evil;
6 behold, it cometh. An end is come, the end is come, it awaketh against thee; behold, it cometh.
7 [1]Thy doom is come unto thee, O inhabitant of the land: the time is come, the day is near; *a day of* tumult, and not *of* joyful shouting, [2]upon the
8 mountains. Now will I shortly pour out my fury upon thee, and accomplish mine anger against thee, and will judge thee according to thy ways; and I will bring upon thee all thine abominations.
9 And mine eye shall not spare, neither will I have pity: I will bring upon thee according to thy ways, and thine abominations shall be in the midst of thee; and ye shall know that I the LORD do smite.
10 Behold, the day, behold, it cometh: [3]thy doom is gone forth; the rod hath blossomed, pride hath
11 budded. Violence is risen up into a rod of wickedness; [4]none of them *shall remain*, nor of their multitude, nor of their wealth: neither
12 shall there be [5]eminency among them. The time is come, the day draweth near: let not the buyer rejoice, nor the seller mourn: for wrath is
13 upon all the multitude thereof. For the seller shall not return to that which is sold, [6]although they be yet alive: for the vision is touching the whole multitude thereof, [7]none shall return; neither shall any
14 strengthen himself [8]in the iniquity of his life. They have blown the trumpet, and have made all ready: but none goeth to the battle: for my wrath is upon
15 all the multitude thereof. The sword is without, and the pestilence and the famine within: he that is in the field shall die with the sword, and he that is in the city, famine and pestilence shall devour him.
16 But they that escape of them shall escape, and shall be on the mountains like doves of the valleys, all of
17 them mourning, every one in his iniquity. All hands shall be feeble, and all knees shall be weak
18 as water. They shall also gird themselves with sackcloth, and horror shall cover them; and shame shall be upon all faces, and baldness upon all their
19 heads. They shall cast their silver in the streets, and their gold shall be as an unclean thing; their silver and their gold shall not be able to deliver them in the day of the wrath of the LORD; they shall not satisfy their souls, neither fill their bowels; because it hath been the stumblingblock of their
20 iniquity. As for the beauty of his ornament, [9]he set it in majesty: but they made the images of their abominations *and* their detestable things [10]therein: therefore have I made it unto them as an unclean
21 thing. And I will give it into the hands of the strangers for a prey, and to the wicked of the earth
22 for a spoil; and they shall profane it. My face will I turn also from them, and they shall profane my [11]secret *place:* and robbers shall enter into it, and profane it.
23 Make the chain: for the land is full of [12]bloody crimes,
24 and the city is full of violence. Wherefore I will bring the worst of the heathen, and they shall possess their houses: I will also make the pride of the strong to cease; and [13]their holy places shall be profaned.
25 [14]Destruction cometh; and they shall seek peace, and
26 there shall be none. Mischief shall come upon mischief, and rumour shall be upon rumour, and they shall seek a vision of the prophet; but the law shall perish from the priest, and counsel from the ancients.

B. C. 594.

[1]Or, *The turn* Or, *The crowning time*
[2]Or, *from*
[3]See ver. 7.
[4]Or, *not from them, not from their multitude, not from their wealth*
[5]Or, *wailing for them*
[6]Heb. *though their life be yet among the living.*
[7]Or, *it shall not turn back*
[8]Or, *whose life is in his iniquity*
[9]Or, *they turned it to pride; and they &c.*
[10]Or, *thereof*
[11]Or, *secret treasure*
[12]Heb. *judgement of blood.*
[13]Or, *they that sanctify them*
[14]Or, *Distress*

B. C. about 594.

27 The king shall mourn, and the prince shall be clothed with desolation, and the hands of the people of the land shall be troubled: I will do unto them after their way, and †according to their deserts will I judge them; [c]and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

CHAPTER VIII.

Ezekiel's vision—God's wrath for idolatry.

AND it came to pass in the sixth year, in the sixth *month*, in the fifth *day* of the month, *as* I sat in mine house, and [a]the elders of Ju'dah sat before me, that [b]the hand of the Lord GOD fell there upon me.

2 [c]Then I beheld, and lo a likeness as the appearance of fire; from the appearance of his loins even downward, fire; and from his loins even upward, as the appearance of brightness, [d]as the colour of amber.

3 And he [e]put forth the form of a hand, and took me by a lock of mine head; and [f]the spirit lifted me up between the earth and the heaven, and [g]brought me in the visions of God to Je-ru'sa-lem, to the door of the inner gate that looketh toward the north; [h]where *was* the seat of the image of jealousy, which [i]provoketh to jealousy.

4 And, behold, the glory of the God of Is'ra-el *was* there, according to the vision that I [k]saw in the plain.

5 ¶Then said he unto me, Son of man, lift up thine eyes now the way toward the north. So I lifted up mine eyes the way toward the north, and behold northward at the gate of the altar this image of jealousy in the entry.

6 He said furthermore unto me, Son of man, seest thou what they do? *even* the great abominations that the house of Is'ra-el committeth here, that I should go far off from my sanctuary? but turn thee yet again, *and* thou shalt see greater abominations.

7 ¶And he brought me to the door of the court; and when I looked, behold a hole in the wall.

8 Then said he unto me, Son of man, dig now in the wall: and when I had digged in the wall, behold a door.

9 And he said unto me, Go in, and behold the wicked abominations that they do here.

10 So I went in and saw: and behold every form of creeping things, and abominable beasts, and all the idols of the house of Is'ra-el, portrayed upon the wall round about.

11 And there stood before them seventy men of the ancients of the house of Is'ra-el, and in the midst of them stood Ja-az-a-ni'ah the son of Sha'phan, with every man his censer in his hand; and a thick cloud of incense went up.

12 Then said he unto me, Son of man, hast thou seen what the ancients of the house of Is'ra-el do in the dark, every man in the chambers of his imagery? for they say, [l]The LORD seeth us not; the LORD hath forsaken the earth.

13 ¶He said also unto me, Turn thee yet again, *and* thou shalt see greater abominations that they do.

14 Then he brought me to the door of the gate of the LORD'S house which *was* toward the north; and, behold, there sat women weeping for Tam'muz.

15 ¶Then said he unto me, Hast thou seen *this*, O son of man? turn thee yet again, *and* thou shalt see greater abominations than these.

16 And he brought me into the inner court of the LORD'S house, and, behold, at the door of the temple of the LORD, [m]between the porch and the altar, [n]*were* about five and twenty men, [o]with their backs toward the temple of the LORD, and their faces toward the east; and they worshipped [p]the sun toward the east.

17 ¶Then he said unto me, Hast thou seen *this*, O son of man? ‖Is it a light thing to the house of Ju'dah that they commit the abominations which they commit here? for they have [q]filled the land with violence, and have returned to provoke me to anger: and, lo, they put the branch to their nose.

27 The king shall mourn, and the prince shall be clothed with desolation, and the hands of the people of the land shall be troubled: I will do unto them after their way, and according to their deserts will I judge them; and they shall know that I am the LORD.

B. C. 594.

8 And it came to pass in the sixth year, in the sixth *month* in the fifth *day* of the month, as I sat in mine house, and the elders of Ju'dah sat before me, that
2 the hand of the Lord GOD fell there upon me. Then I beheld, and, lo, a likeness as the appearance of fire; from the appearance of his loins and downward, fire: and from his loins and upward, as the appearance of brightness, [1]as the colour of [2]amber.
3 And he put forth the form of an hand, and took me by a lock of mine head; and the spirit lifted me up between the earth and the heaven, and brought me in the visions of God to Je-ru'sa-lem, to the door of the gate of the inner *court* that looketh toward the north; where was the seat of the image of jeal-
4 ousy, which provoketh to jealousy. And, behold, the glory of the God of Is'ra-el was there, according to the [3]appearance that I saw in the plain.
5 Then said he unto me, Son of man, lift up thine eyes now the way toward the north. So I lifted up mine eyes the way toward the north, and behold northward of the gate of the altar this
6 image of jealousy in the entry. And he said unto me, Son of man, seest thou what they do? even the great abominations that the house of Is'ra-el do commit here, [4]that I should go far off from my sanctuary? but [5]thou shalt again see yet other great
7 abominations. And he brought me to the door of the court; and when I looked, behold a hole in the
8 wall. Then said he unto me, Son of man, dig now in the wall: and when I had digged in the wall, be-
9 hold a door. And he said unto me, Go in, and see
10 the wicked abominations that they do here. So I went in and saw; and behold every form of creeping things, and abominable beasts, and all the idols of the house of Is'ra-el, pourtrayed upon the
11 wall round about. And there stood before them seventy men of the elders, of the house of Is'ra-el, and in the midst of them stood Ja-az-a-ni'ah the son of Sha'phan, with every man his censer in his hand;
12 and the odour of the cloud of incense went up. Then said he unto me, Son of man, hast thou seen what the elders of the house of Is'ra-el do in the dark, every man in his chambers of imagery? for they say, The LORD seeth us not; the LORD hath forsaken the
13 [6]earth. He said also unto me, Thou shalt again see
14 yet other great abominations which they do. Then he brought me to the door of the gate of the LORD'S house which was toward the north; and behold,
15 there sat the women weeping for Tam'muz. Then said he unto me, hast thou seen *this*, O son of man? thou shalt again see yet greater abominations than
16 these. And he brought me into the inner court of the LORD'S house, and behold, at the door of the temple of the LORD, between the porch and the altar, were about five and twenty men, with their backs toward the temple of the LORD, and their faces toward the east; and they worshipped the sun
17 toward the east. Then he said unto me, Hast thou seen *this*, O son of man? Is it a light thing to the house of Ju'dah that they commit the abominations which they commit here? for they have filled the land with violence, and have turned again to provoke me to anger: and, lo, they put the branch to their nose.

[a] ch. 14. 1. & 20. 1. & 33. 31.
[b] ch. 1. 3. & 3. 22.
[c] ch. 1. 26, 27.
[d] ch. 1. 4.
[e] Dan. 5. 5.
[f] ch. 3. 14.
[g] ch. 11. 1, 24. & 40. 2.
[h] Jer. 7. 30. & 32. 34. ch. 5. 11.
[i] Deut. 32. 16, 21.
[k] ch. 1. 28. & 3. 22, 23.
[l] ch. 9. 9.
[m] Joel 2. 17.
[n] ch. 11. 1.
[o] Jer. 2. 27. & 32. 33.
[p] Deut. 4. 19. 2 Kings 23. 5, 11. Job 31. 26. Jer. 44. 17.
[q] ch. 9. 9.

† Heb. *with their judgments*
‖ Or. *Is there any thing lighter than to commit.*

[1] Or, *as amber to look upon*
[2] See ch. 1. 4.
[3] Or, *vision*
[4] Or, *to get them far off*
[5] Or, *turn thee yet again, and thou shalt see greater abominations* So also in vv. 13, 15.
[6] Or, *land*

18 [r]Therefore will I also deal in fury: mine [s]eye shall not spare, neither will I have pity: and though they [t]cry in mine ears with a loud voice, *yet* will I not hear them.

CHAPTER IX.

A vision, shewing the preservation of some, and the destruction of the rest.

HE cried also in mine ears with a loud voice, saying, Cause them that have charge over the city to draw near, even every man *with* his destroying weapon in his hand.

2 And, behold, six men came from the way of the higher gate, †which lieth toward the north, and every man †a slaughter weapon in his hand; [a]and one man among them *was* clothed with linen, with a writer's inkhorn †by his side: and they went in, and stood beside the brazen altar.

3 And [b]the glory of the God of Is'ra-el was gone up from the cherub whereupon he was, to the threshold of the house. And he called to the man clothed with linen, which *had* the writer's inkhorn by his side;

4 And the LORD said unto him, Go through the midst of the city, through the midst of Je-ru'sa-lem, and †set [c]a mark upon the foreheads of the men [d]that sigh and that cry for all the abominations that be done in the midst thereof.

5 ¶And to the others he said in †mine hearing, Go ye after him through the city, and smite: [e]let not your eye spare, neither have ye pity:

6 [f]Slay †utterly old *and* young, both maids, and little children, and women: but [g]come not near any man upon whom *is* the mark; and [h]begin at my sanctuary. [i]Then they began at the ancient men which *were* before the house.

7 And he said unto them, Defile the house, and fill the courts with the slain: go ye forth. And they went forth, and slew in the city.

8 ¶And it came to pass while they were slaying them, and I was left, that I [k]fell upon my face, and cried, and said, [l]Ah Lord GOD! wilt thou destroy all the residue of Is'ra-el in thy pouring out of thy fury upon Je-ru'salem?

9 Then said he unto me, The iniquity of the house of Is'ra-el and Ju'dah *is* exceeding great, and [m]the land is †full of blood, and the city full of ‖perverseness: for they say, [n]The LORD hath forsaken the earth, and [o]the LORD seeth not.

10 And as for me also, mine [p]eye shall not spare, neither will I have pity, *but* [q]I will recompense their way upon their head.

11 And behold, the man clothed with linen, which *had* the inkhorn by his side, †reported the matter, saying, I have done as thou hast commanded me.

CHAPTER X.

The vision of the coals of fire, and of the cherubim.

THEN I looked, and, behold, in the [a]firmament that was above the head of the cherubim there appeared over them as it were a sapphire stone, as the appearance of the likeness of a throne.

2 [b]And he spake unto the man clothed with linen, and said, Go in between the wheels, *even* under the cherub, and fill †thine hand with [c]coals of fire from between the cherubim, and [d]scatter *them* over the city. And he went in in my sight.

3 Now the cherubim stood on the right side of the house, when the man went in; and the cloud filled the inner court.

4 [e]Then the glory of the LORD †went up from the cherub, *and stood* over the threshold of the house; and [f]the house was filled with the cloud, and the court was full of the brightness of the LORD'S glory.

5 And the [g]sound of the cherubim's wings was heard *even* to the outer court, as [h]the voice of the Almighty God when he speaketh.

6 And it came to pass, *that* when he had commanded the man clothed with linen, saying, Take fire from between the wheels, from between the cherubim; then he went in, and stood beside the wheels.

7 And *one* cherub †stretched forth his hand from between the cherubim unto the fire that *was* between the cherubim,

18 Therefore will I also deal in fury: mine eye shall not spare, neither will I have pity: and though they cry in mine ears with a loud voice, yet will I not hear them.

9 Then he cried in mine ears with a loud voice, saying, [1]Cause ye them that have charge over the city to draw near, every man with his destroying
2 weapon in his hand. And behold, six men came from the way of the upper gate, which lieth toward the north, every man with his [2]slaughter weapon in his hand; and one man in the midst of them clothed in linen, with a writer's inkhorn [3]by his side. And they went in, and stood beside the brasen altar.
3 And the glory of the God of Is'ra-el was gone up from the cherub, whereupon it was, to the threshold of the house: and he called to the man clothed in linen, which had the writer's inkhorn [3]by his
4 side. And the LORD said unto him, Go through the midst of the city, through the midst of Je-ru'sa-lem, and set a mark upon the foreheads of the men that sigh and that cry for all the abominations that be
5 done in the midst thereof. And to the others he said in mine hearing, Go ye through the city after him, and smite: let not your eye spare, neither have
6 ye pity: slay [4]utterly the old man, the young man and the maiden, and little children and women: but come not near any man upon whom is the mark; and begin at my sanctuary. Then they began at the
7 [5]ancient men which were before the house. And he said unto them, Defile the house, and fill the courts with the slain: go ye forth. And they went forth,
8 and smote in the city. And it came to pass, while they were smiting, and I was left, that I fell upon my face, and cried, and said, Ah Lord GOD! wilt thou destroy all the residue of Is'ra-el in thy pouring
9 out of thy fury upon Je-ru'salem? Then said he unto me, The iniquity of the house of Is'ra-el and Ju'dah is exceeding great, and the land is full of blood, and the city full of [6]wresting *of judgement:* for they say, The LORD hath forsaken the [7]earth, and the LORD seeth
10 not. And as for me also, mine eye shall not spare, neither will I have pity, but I will bring their way upon
11 their head. And behold, the man clothed in linen, which had the inkhorn by his side, reported the matter, saying, I have done as thou hast commanded me.

10 Then I looked, and behold, in the firmament that was over the head of the cherubim, there appeared above them as it were a sapphire stone, as the
2 appearance of the likeness of a throne. And he spake unto the man clothed in linen, and said, Go in between the whirling *wheels,* even under the cherub, and fill both thine hands with coals of fire from between the cherubim, and [8]scatter them over the city.
3 And he went in in my sight. Now the cherubim stood on the right side of the house, when the man
4 went in; and the cloud filled the inner court. And the glory of the LORD mounted up from the cherub, *and stood* over the threshold of the house; and the house was filled with the cloud, and the court was full of the
5 brightness of the LORD'S glory. And the sound of the wings of the cherubim was heard even to the outer court, as the voice of [9]God Almighty when he speak-
6 eth. And it came to pass, when he commanded the man clothed in linen, saying, Take fire from between the whirling *wheels,* from between the cherubim, that
7 he went in, and stood beside a wheel. And the cherub stretched forth his hand from between the cherubim unto the fire that was between the cherubim,

B. C. 594.

[1] Or, *Draw ye near that &c.*

[2] Or, *battle axe*

[3] Heb. *upon his loins.*

[4] Heb. *to destruction.*

[5] Or, *elders*

[6] Or, *perverseness*

[7] Or, *land*

[8] Or, *sprinkle*

[9] Heb. *El Shaddai.*

B. C. about 594.

and took *thereof*, and put *it* into the hands of *him that was* clothed with linen; who took *it*, and went out.

[i]ch. 1. 8. ver. 21.

8 ¶[i]And there appeared in the cherubim the form of a man's hand under their wings.

[k]ch. 1. 15.

9 [k]And when I looked, behold the four wheels by the cherubim, one wheel by one cherub, and another wheel by another cherub: and the appearance of the wheels *was* as the colour of a [l]beryl stone.

[l]ch. 1. 16.

10 And *as for* their appearances, they four had one likeness, as if a wheel had been in the midst of a wheel.

[m]ch. 1. 17.

11 [m]When they went, they went upon their four sides; they turned not as they went, but to the place whither the head looked they followed it; they turned not as they went.

†Heb. *flesh.*

12 And their whole †body, and their backs, and their hands, and their wings, and [n]the wheels, *were* full of eyes round about, *even* the wheels that they four had.

[n]ch. 1. 18.

‖ Or, *they were called in my hearing, wheel*, or, *galgal.*

13 As for the wheels, ‖ it was cried unto them in my hearing, O wheel.

[o]ch. 1. 6, 10.

14 [o]And every one had four faces: the first face *was* the face of a cherub, and the second face *was* the face of a man, and the third the face of a lion, and the fourth the face of an eagle.

[p]ch. 1. 5.

15 And the cherubim were lifted up. This *is* [p]the living creature that I saw by the river of Che'bar.

[q]ch. 1. 19.

16 [q]And when the cherubim went, the wheels went by them: and when the cherubim lifted up their wings to mount up from the earth, the same wheels also turned not from beside them.

[r]ch. 1. 12, 20, 21. ‖ Or, *of life.*

17 [r]When they stood, *these* stood; and when they were lifted up, *these* lifted up themselves *also:* for the spirit ‖ of the living creature *was* in them.

[s]ver. 4. [t]Hos. 9. 12.

18 Then [s]the glory of the LORD [t]departed from off the threshold of the house, and stood over the cherubim.

[u]ch. 11. 22.

19 And [u]the cherubim lifted up their wings, and mounted up from the earth in my sight: when they went out, the wheels also *were* beside them, and *every one* stood at the door of the east gate of the LORD's house; and the glory of the God of Is'ra-el *was* over them above.

[x]ch. 1. 22. ver. 15. [y]ch. 1. 1.

20 [x]This *is* the living creature that I saw under the God of Is'ra-el [y]by the river of Che'bar; and I knew that they *were* the cherubim.

[z]ch. 1. 6. ver. 14. [a]ch. 1. 8. ver. 8. [b]ch. 1. 10. [c]ch. 1. 12.

21 [z]Every one had four faces apiece, and every one four wings; [a]and the likeness of the hands of a man *was* under their wings.

22 And [b]the likeness of their faces *was* the same faces which I saw by the river of Che'bar, their appearances and themselves: [c]they went every one straight forward.

CHAPTER XI.

God sheweth Ezekiel his purpose in saving a remnant.

[d]ch. 3. 12, 14. & 8. 3. ver. 24. [e]ch. 10. 19. [f]See ch. 8. 16.

MOREOVER, [d]the spirit lifted me up, and brought me unto [e]the east gate of the LORD's house, which looketh eastward: and behold [f]at the door of the gate five and twenty men; among whom I saw Ja-az-a-ni'ah the son of A'zur, and Pel-a-ti'ah the son of Be-na'iah, princes of the people.

2 Then said he unto me, Son of man, these *are* the men that devise mischief, and give wicked counsel in this city:

‖ Or, It is *not* for us *to build houses near.*

3 Which say, ‖ *It is* not [d]near; let us build houses: [e]this *city is* the caldron, and we *be* the flesh.

[d]ch. 12. 22, 27. 2 Pet. 3. 4. [e]See Jer. 1. 13. ch. 24. 3, &c.

4 ¶Therefore prophesy against them, prophesy, O son of man.

[f]ch. 2. 2. & 3. 24. [g]ch. 7. 23. & 22. 3, 4. [h]ch. 24. 3, 6, 10, 11. Mic. 3. 3. [i]ver. 9.

5 And [f]the Spirit of the LORD fell upon me, and said unto me, Speak; Thus saith the LORD; Thus have ye said, O house of Is'ra-el: for I know the things that come into your mind, *every one of* them.

6 [g]Ye have multiplied your slain in this city, and ye have filled the streets thereof with the slain.

7 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD: [h]Your slain whom ye have laid in the midst of it, they *are* the flesh, and this *city is* the caldron: [i]but I will bring you forth out of the midst of it.

8 Ye have feared the sword; and I will bring a sword upon you, saith the Lord GOD.

9 And I will bring you out of the midst thereof, and deliver

B. C. 594.

and took *thereof*, and put it into the hands of him that was clothed in linen, who took it and went out.

8 And there appeared in the cherubim the form of a
9 man's hand under their wings. And I looked, and behold, four wheels beside the cherubim, one wheel beside one cherub, and another wheel beside another cherub: and the appearance of the wheels
10 was [1]as the colour of a [2]beryl stone. And as for
11 their appearance, they four had one likeness, as if a wheel had been [3]within a wheel. When they went, they went [4]upon their four sides: they turned not as they went, but to the place whither the head looked they followed it; they turned not as they
12 went. And their whole body, and their backs, and their hands, and their wings, and the wheels, were full of eyes round about, *even* the wheels that they
13 four had. As for the wheels, they were called in
14 my hearing, the whirling *wheels*. And every one had four faces: the first face was the face of the cherub, and the second face was the face of a man, and the third the face of a lion, and the fourth the
15 face of an eagle. And the cherubim mounted up: this is the living creature that I saw by the river Che'-
16 bar. And when the cherubim went, the wheels went beside them: and when the cherubim lifted up their wings to mount up from the earth, the wheels
17 also turned not from beside them. When they stood, these stood; and when they mounted up, these mounted up with them: for the spirit [5]of the
18 living creature was in them. And the glory of the LORD went forth from over the threshold of the house, and stood over the cherubim.
19 And the cherubim lifted up their wings, and mounted up from the earth in my sight when they went forth, and the wheels [6]beside them: and they stood at the door of the east gate of the LORD's house; and the glory of the God
20 of Is'ra-el was over them above. This is the living creature that I saw under the God of Is'ra-el by the river Che'bar; and I knew that they were cherubim.
21 Every one had four faces apiece, and every one four wings; and the likeness of the hands of a man was
22 under their wings. And as for the likeness of their faces, they were the faces which I saw by the river Che'bar, their appearances and themselves; they went every one straight forward.

[1]See ch. i. 4.
[2]Or, *stone of Tarshish*
[3]Heb. *in the midst of.*
[4]Or, *towards*
[5]Or, *of life* See ch. i. 21.
[6]Or, *over against*

CHAPTER XI.

11 Moreover the spirit lifted me up, and brought me unto the east gate of the LORD's house, which looketh eastward: and behold, at the door of the gate five and twenty men; and I saw in the midst of them Ja-az-a-ni'ah the son of Az'zur, and Pel-a-ti'ah the son of Be-
2 na'iah, princes of the people. And he said unto me, Son of man, these are the men that devise iniquity,
3 and that give wicked counsel in this city: which say, [7]*The time* is not near to build houses: this *city*
4 is the caldron, and we be the flesh. Therefore proph-
5 esy against them, prophesy, O son of man. And the spirit of the LORD fell upon me, and he said unto me, Speak, Thus saith the LORD: Thus have ye said, O house of Is'ra-el; for I know the things that
6 come into your mind. Ye have multiplied your slain in this city, and ye have filled the streets there-
7 of with the slain. Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD: Your slain whom ye have laid in the midst of it, they are the flesh, and this *city* is the caldron: but [8]ye shall be brought forth out of the midst of it.
8 Ye have feared the sword; and I will bring the
9 sword upon you, saith the Lord GOD. And I will bring you forth out of the midst thereof, and deliver

[7]Or, *Is not the time near &*
[8]Another reading is *will bring you.*

B. C. about 594.

you into the hands of strangers, and [k]will execute judgments among you.

10 [l]Ye shall fall by the sword; I will judge you in [m]the border of Is'ra-el; [n]and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

11 [o]This *city* shall not be your caldron, neither shall ye be the flesh in the midst thereof; *but* I will judge you in the border of Is'ra-el:

12 And [p]ye shall know that I *am* the LORD: ||for ye have not walked in my statutes, neither executed my judgments, but [q]have done after the manners of the heathen that *are* round about you.

13 ¶And it came to pass, when I prophesied, that [r]Pel-a-ti'ah the son of Be-na'iah died. Then [s]fell I down upon my face, and cried with a loud voice, and said, Ah Lord GOD! wilt thou make a full end of the remnant of Is'ra-el?

14 Again the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

15 Son of man, thy brethren, *even* thy brethren, the men of thy kindred, and all the house of Is'ra-el wholly, *are* they unto whom the inhabitants of Je-ru'sa-lem have said, Get you far from the LORD: unto us is this land given in possession.

16 Therefore say, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Although I have cast them far off among the heathen, and although I have scattered them among the countries, [t]yet will I be to them as a little sanctuary in the countries where they shall come.

17 Therefore say, Thus saith the Lord GOD; [u]I will even gather you from the people, and assemble you out of the countries where ye have been scattered, and I will give you the land of Is'ra-el.

18 And they shall come thither, and [x]they shall take away all the detestable things thereof and all the abominations thereof from thence.

19 And [y]I will give them one heart, and I will put [z]a new spirit within you; and I will take [a]the stony heart out of their flesh, and will give them a heart of flesh:

20 [b]That they may walk in my statutes, and keep mine ordinances, and do them: [c]and they shall be my people, and I will be their God.

21 But *as for them* whose heart walketh after the heart of their detestable things and their abominations, [d]I will recompense their way upon their own heads, saith the Lord GOD.

22 ¶Then did the cherubim [e]lift up their wings, and the wheels beside them; and the glory of the God of Is'ra-el *was* over them above.

23 And [f]the glory of the LORD went up from the midst of the city, and stood [g]upon the mountain [h]which *is* on the east side of the city.

24 ¶Afterwards [i]the spirit took me up, and brought me in a vision by the Spirit of God into Chal-de'a, to them of the captivity. So the vision that I had seen went up from me.

25 Then I spake unto them of the captivity all the things that the LORD had shewed me.

CHAPTER XII.

Zedekiah's captivity typified.

THE word of the LORD also came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, thou dwellest in the midst of [a]a rebellious house, which [b]have eyes to see, and see not; they have ears to hear, and hear not; [c]for they *are* a rebellious house.

3 Therefore, thou son of man, prepare thee ||stuff for removing, and remove by day in their sight; and thou shalt remove from thy place to another place in their sight; it may be they will consider, though they *be* a rebellious house.

4 Then shalt thou bring forth thy stuff by day in their sight, as stuff for removing: and thou shalt go forth at even in their sight, †as they that go forth into captivity.

5 †Dig thou through the wall in their sight, and carry out thereby.

6 In their sight shalt thou bear *it* upon *thy* shoulders, *and* carry *it* forth in the twilight: thou shalt cover thy face, that

B. C. 594.

you into the hands of strangers and will execute
10 judgements among you. Ye shall fall by the sword;
I will judge you in the border of Is'ra-el; and ye
11 shall know that I am the LORD. This *city* shall not
be your caldron, neither shall ye be the flesh in the
midst thereof; I will judge you in the border of Is'ra-el;
12 and ye shall know that I am the LORD: for ye have
not walked in my statutes, neither have ye executed
my judgements, but have done after the [1]ordinances
13 of the nations that are round about you. And it
came to pass, when I prophesied, that Pel-a-ti'ah the
son of Be-na'iah died. Then fell I down upon my
face, and cried with a loud voice, and said, Ah Lord
GOD! wilt thou make a full end of the remnant of
Is'ra-el?

14 And the word of the LORD came unto me, say-
15 ing, Son of man, thy brethren, even thy brethren,
the men of thy [2]kindred, and all the house of Is'ra-el,
all of them, *are they* unto whom the inhabitants of
Je-ru'sa-lem have said, Get you far from the LORD;
16 unto us is this land given for a possession: there-
fore say, Thus saith the Lord GOD: Whereas I
have removed them far off among the nations, and
whereas I have scattered them among the countries,
[3]yet will I be to them a sanctuary for a little while in
17 the countries where they are come. Therefore say,
Thus saith the Lord GOD: I will gather you
from the peoples, and assemble you out of
the countries where ye have been scattered, and I
18 will give you the land of Is'ra-el. And they shall
come thither, and they shall take away all the
detestable things thereof and all the abominations
19 thereof from thence. And I will give them one
heart, and I will put a new spirit within you;
and I will take the stony heart out of their flesh,
20 and will give them an heart of flesh: that they may
walk in my statutes, and keep mine ordinances, and
do them: and they shall be my people, and I will
21 be their God. But as for them whose heart walketh
after the heart of their detestable things and their
abominations, I will bring their way upon their own
22 heads, saith the Lord GOD. Then did the cherubim
lift up their wings, and the wheels were [4]beside
them; and the glory of the God of Is'ra-el was over
23 them above. And the glory of the LORD went up
from the midst of the city, and stood upon the
mountain which is on the east side of the city.
24 And the spirit lifted me up, and brought me in the
vision by the spirit of God into Chal-de'a, to them of
the captivity. So the vision that I had seen went up
25 from me. Then I spake unto them of the captivity
all the things that the LORD had shewed me.

12 The word of the LORD also came unto me, say-
2 ing, Son of man, thou dwellest in the midst of the
rebellious house, which have eyes to see, and see
not, which have ears to hear, and hear not; for they
3 are a rebellious house. Therefore, thou son of man,
prepare thee stuff for [5]removing, and remove by
day in their sight; and thou shalt remove from thy
place to another place in their sight: it may be
they will [6]consider, though they be a rebellious
4 house. And thou shalt bring forth thy stuff by day
in their sight, as stuff for [5]removing; and thou
shalt go forth thyself at even in their sight, as when
5 men go forth into exile. Dig thou through the wall
6 in their sight, and carry out thereby. In their sight
shalt thou bear it upon thy shoulder, and carry it
forth in the dark; thou shalt cover thy face, that

[1] Heb. *judgements.*

[2] Heb. *redemption.* See Lev. xxv. 25, &c.

[3] Or, *yet have I been* Or, *and have been*

[4] Or, *over against*

[5] Or, *exile*

[6] Or, *perceive that they are*

B. C. about 594.

thou see not the ground: [d]for I have set thee *for* a sign unto the house of Is'ra-el.

7 And I did so as I was commanded: I brought forth my stuff by day, as stuff for captivity, and in the even I †digged through the wall with mine hand; I brought *it* forth in the twilight, *and* I bare *it* upon *my* shoulder in their sight.

8 ¶And in the morning came the word of the LORD unto me, saying,

9 Son of man, hath not the house of Is'ra-el, [e]the rebellious house, said unto thee, [f]What doest thou?

10 Say thou unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD; This [g]burden *concerneth* the prince in Je-ru'sa-lem, and all the house of Is'ra-el that *are* among them.

11 Say, [h]I *am* your sign: like as I have done, so shall it be done unto them: †[i]they shall remove *and* go into captivity.

12 And [k]the prince that *is* among them shall bear upon *his* shoulder in the twilight, and shall go forth: they shall dig through the wall to carry out thereby: he shall cover his face, that he see not the ground with *his* eyes.

13 My [l]net also will I spread upon him, and he shall be taken in my snare: and [m]I will bring him to Bab'y-lon *to* the land of the Chal-de'ans, yet shall he not see it, though he shall die there.

14 And [n]I will scatter toward every wind all that *are* about him to help him, and all his bands; and [o]I will draw out the sword after them.

15 [p]And they shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I shall scatter them among the nations, and disperse them in the countries.

16 [q]But I will leave †a few men of them from the sword, from the famine, and from the pestilence; that they may declare all their abominations among the heathen whither they come; and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

17 ¶Moreover the word of the LORD came to me, saying,

18 Son of man, [r]eat thy bread with quaking, and drink thy water with trembling and with carefulness;

19 And say unto the people of the land, Thus saith the Lord GOD of the inhabitants of Je-ru'sa-lem, *and* of the land of Is'ra-el; They shall eat their bread with carefulness, and drink their water with astonishment, that her land may [s]be desolate from †all that is therein, [t]because of the violence of all them that dwell therein.

20 And the cities that are inhabited shall be laid waste, and the land shall be desolate; and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

21 ¶And the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

22 Son of man, what *is* that proverb *that* ye have in the land of Is'ra-el, saying, [u]The days are prolonged, and every vision faileth?

23 Tell them therefore, Thus saith the Lord GOD; I will make this proverb to cease, and they shall no more use it as a proverb in Is'ra-el; but say unto them, [x]The days are at hand, and the effect of every vision.

24 For [y]there shall be no more any [z]vain vision nor flattering divination within the house of Is'ra-el.

25 For I *am* the LORD: I will speak, and [a]the word that I shall speak shall come to pass; it shall be no more prolonged: for in your days, O rebellious house, will I say the word, and will perform it, saith the Lord GOD.

26 ¶Again the word of the LORD came to me, saying,

27 [b]Son of man, behold, *they of* the house of Is'ra-el say, The vision that he seeth *is* [c]for many days *to come*, and he prophesieth of the times *that are* far off.

28 [d]Therefore say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD; There shall none of my words be prolonged any more, but the word which I have spoken shall be done, saith the Lord GOD.

B. C. 594.

thou see not the ground: for I have set thee for
7 a sign unto the house of Is'ra-el. And I did so as I was commanded: I brought forth my stuff by day, as stuff for removing, and in the even I digged through the wall with mine hand; I brought it forth in the dark, and bare it upon my shoulder in their
8 sight. And in the morning came the word of the
9 LORD unto me, saying, Son of man, hath not the house of Is'ra-el, the rebellious house, said unto thee,
10 What doest thou? Say thou unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD: This [1]burden *concerneth* the prince in Je-ru'sa-lem, and all the house of Is'ra-el [2]among
11 whom they are. Say, I am your sign: like as I have done, so shall it be done unto them: they shall
12 go into exile, into captivity. And the prince that is among them shall bear upon his shoulder in the dark, and shall go forth: they shall dig through the wall to carry out thereby: he shall cover his face, because he shall not see the [3]ground with his
13 eyes. My net also will I spread upon him, and he shall be taken in my snare: and I will bring him to Bab'y-lon to the land of the Chal-de'ans; yet shall he
14 not see it, though he shall die there. And I will scatter toward every wind all that are round about him to help him, and all his bands; and I will draw
15 out the sword after them. And they shall know that I am the LORD, when I shall disperse them among the nations, and scatter them through
16 the countries. But I will leave a few men of them from the sword, from the famine, and from the pestilence; that they may declare all their abominations among the nations whither they come; and they shall know that I am the LORD.
17 Moreover the word of the LORD came to me,
18 saying, Son of man, eat thy bread with quaking, and drink thy water with trembling and with care-
19 fulness; and say unto the people of the land, Thus saith the Lord GOD concerning the inhabitants of Je-ru'sa-lem, and the land of Is'ra-el: They shall eat their bread with carefulness, and drink their water with astonishment, that her land may be desolate from [4]all that is therein, because of the violence of
20 all them that dwell therein. And the cities that are inhabited shall be laid waste, and the land shall be a desolation; and ye shall know that I am the LORD.
21 And the word of the LORD came unto me, say-
22 ing, Son of man, what is this proverb that ye have in the land of Is'ra-el, saying, The days are pro-
23 longed, and every vision faileth? Tell them therefore, Thus saith the Lord GOD: I will make this proverb to cease, and they shall no more use it as a proverb in Is'ra-el; but say unto them, The days
24 are at hand, and the [5]effect of every vision. For there shall be no more any vain vision nor flattering
25 divination within the house of Is'ra-el. For I am the LORD; I will speak, and the word that I shall speak shall be performed; it shall be no more deferred: for in your days, O rebellious house, will I speak the word, and will perform it, saith the Lord GOD.
26 Again the word of the LORD came to me, saying,
27 Son of man, behold, they of the house of Is'ra-el say, The vision that he seeth is for many days to come, and he prophesieth of times that are far off.
28 Therefore say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD: There shall none of my words be deferred any more, but the word which I shall speak shall be performed, saith the Lord GOD.

[d] Isa. 8. 18. ch. 4. 3. & 24. 24. ver. 11.
† Heb. *digged for me.*
[e] ch. 2. 5.
[f] ch. 17. 12. & 24. 19.
[g] Mal. 1. 1.
[h] ver. 6.
† Heb. *by removing go into captivity.*
[i] 2 Kings 25. 4, 5, 7.
[k] Jer. 39. 4.
[l] Job 19. 6. Lam. 1. 13. Jer. 52. 9. ch. 17. 20.
[m] 2 Kings 25. 7. Jer. 52. 11. ch. 17. 16.
[n] 2 Kings 25. 4, 5. ch. 5. 10.
[o] ch. 5. 2, 12.
[p] Ps. 9. 16. ch. 6. 7, 14. & 11. 10. ver. 16, 20.
[q] ch. 6. 8, 9, 10.
† Heb. *men of number.*
[r] ch. 4. 16.
[s] Zech. 7. 14.
† Heb. *the fulness thereof.*
[t] Ps. 107. 34.
[u] ver 27. ch. 11. 3. Amos 6. 3. 2 Pet. 3. 4.
[x] Joel 2. 1. Zeph. 1. 14.
[y] ch. 13. 23.
[z] Lam. 2. 14.
[a] Isa 55. 11. ver. 28. Dan. 9. 12. Luke 21. 33
[b] ver. 22.
[c] 2 Pet. 3. 4.
[d] ver. 23, 25.

[1] Or, *oracle*
[2] Or, *that are among them*
[3] Or, *land*
[4] Heb. *the fulness thereof*
[5] Heb. *word.*

CHAPTER XIII.

The reproof of lying prophets.

AND the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,
2 Son of man, prophesy against the prophets of Is'ra-el that prophesy, and say thou unto [a]†them that prophesy out of their own [b]hearts, Hear ye the word of the LORD;
3 Thus saith the Lord GOD; Woe unto the foolish prophets, that †follow their own spirit, ||and have seen nothing!
4 O Is'ra-el, thy prophets are [c]like the foxes in the deserts.
5 Ye [d]have not gone up into the ||gaps, neither †made up the hedge for the house of Is'ra-el to stand in the battle in the day of the LORD.
6 [e]They have seen vanity and lying divination, saying, The LORD saith: and the LORD hath not sent them: and they have made *others* to hope that they would confirm the word.
7 Have ye not seen a vain vision, and have ye not spoken a lying divination, whereas ye say, The LORD saith *it*, albeit I have not spoken?
8 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD; Because ye have spoken vanity, and seen lies, therefore, behold, I *am* against you, saith the Lord GOD.
9 And mine hand shall be upon the prophets that see vanity, and that divine lies: they shall not be in the ||assembly of my people, [f]neither shall they be written in the writing of the house of Is'ra-el, [g]neither shall they enter into the land of Is'ra-el; [h]and ye shall know that I *am* the Lord GOD.
10 ¶Because, even because they have seduced my people, saying, [i]Peace; and *there was* no peace; and one built up ||a wall, and, lo, others [k]daubed it with untempered *mortar:*
11 Say unto them which daub *it* with untempered *mortar*, that it shall fall: [l]there shall be an overflowing shower; and ye, O great hailstones, shall fall; and a stormy wind shall rend *it*.
12 Lo, when the wall is fallen, shall it not be said unto you, Where *is* the daubing wherewith ye have daubed *it?*
13 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD; I will even rend *it* with a stormy wind in my fury; and there shall be an overflowing shower in mine anger, and great hailstones in *my* fury to consume *it*.
14 So will I break down the wall that ye have daubed with untempered *mortar*, and bring it down to the ground, so that the foundation thereof shall be discovered, and it shall fall, and ye shall be consumed in the midst thereof: [m]and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.
15 Thus will I accomplish my wrath upon the wall, and upon them that have daubed it with untempered *mortar*, and will say unto you, The wall *is* no *more*, neither they that daubed it;
16 *To wit*, the prophets of Is'ra-el which prophesy concerning Je-ru'sa-lem, and which [n]see visions of peace for her, and *there is* no peace, saith the Lord GOD.
17 ¶Likewise, thou son of man, [o]set thy face against the daughters of thy people, [p]which prophesy out of their own heart; and prophesy thou against them,
18 And say, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Woe to the *women* that sew pillows to all ||armholes, and make kerchiefs upon the head of every stature to hunt souls! Will ye [q]hunt the souls of my people, and will ye save the souls alive *that come* unto you?
19 And will ye pollute me among my people [r]for handfuls of barley and for pieces of bread, to slay the souls that should not die, and to save the souls alive that should not live, by your lying to my people that hear *your* lies?
20 Wherefore thus saith the Lord GOD; Behold I *am* against your pillows, wherewith ye there hunt the souls ||to make *them* fly, and I will tear them from your arms, and will let the souls go, *even* the souls that ye hunt to make *them* fly.

B. C. about 594.

13 And the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,
2 Son of man, prophesy against the prophets of Is'ra-el that prophesy, and say thou unto them that prophesy out of their own heart, Hear ye the word
3 of the LORD; Thus saith the Lord GOD: Woe unto the foolish prophets that follow their own spirit,
4 [1]and have seen nothing! O Is'ra-el, thy prophets
5 have been like foxes in the waste places. Ye have not gone up into the [2]gaps, neither made up the fence for the house of Is'ra-el, to stand in the
6 battle in the day of the LORD. They have seen vanity and lying divination, that say, The LORD saith; and the LORD hath not sent them: and they [3]have made men to hope that the word should be
7 confirmed. Have ye not seen a vain vision, and have ye not spoken a lying divination, whereas ye say, The LORD saith; albeit I have not spoken?
8 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD: Because ye have spoken vanity, and seen lies, therefore, behold,
9 I am against you, saith the Lord GOD. And mine hand shall be against the prophets that see vanity, and that divine lies: they shall not be in the [4]council of my people, neither shall they be written in the [5]writing of the house of Is'ra-el, neither shall they enter into the land of Is'ra-el; and ye shall know
10 that I am the Lord GOD. Because, even because they have seduced my people, saying, Peace; and there is no peace; and when one buildeth up [6]a wall, behold,
11 they daub it with untempered *mortar:* say unto them which daub it with untempered *mortar*, that it shall fall: there shall be an overflowing shower; and ye, O great hailstones, shall fall; and a stormy wind
12 shall rend it. Lo, when the wall is fallen, shall it not be said unto you, Where is the daubing where-
13 with ye have daubed it? Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD; I will even rend it with a stormy wind in my fury; and there shall be an overflowing shower in mine anger, and great hailstones in
14 fury to consume it. So will I break down the wall that ye have daubed with untempered *mortar*, and bring it down to the ground, so that the foundation thereof shall be discovered: and it shall fall, and ye shall be consumed in the midst thereof; and
15 ye shall know that I am the LORD. Thus will I accomplish my fury upon the wall, and upon them that have daubed it with untempered *mortar;* and I will say unto you, The wall is no more, neither
16 they that daubed it; *to wit*, the prophets of Is'ra-el which prophesy concerning Je-ru'sa-lem, and which see visions of peace for her, and there is no peace, saith the Lord GOD.
17 And thou, son of man, set thy face against the daughters of thy people, which prophesy out of their own heart; and prophesy thou against them,
18 and say, Thus saith the Lord GOD: Woe to the women that sew pillows upon all [7]elbows, and make kerchiefs for the head of *persons of* every stature to hunt souls! [8]Will ye hunt the souls of my people,
19 and save souls alive [9]for yourselves? And ye have profaned me among my people for handfuls of barley and for pieces of bread to slay the souls that should not die, and to save the souls alive that should not live, by your lying to my people that
20 hearken unto lies. Wherefore thus saith the Lord GOD: Behold I am against your pillows, [10]wherewith ye there hunt the souls [11]to make *them* fly, and I will tear them from your arms; and I will let the souls go, even the souls that ye hunt [11]to make *them* fly.

B. C. 594.

[1] Or, *and things which they have not seen*
[2] Or, *breaches*
[3] Or, *have hoped*
[4] Or, *secret*
[5] Or, *register*
[6] Or, *a slight wall*
[7] Heb. *joints of the hands.*
[8] Or, *Ye hunt ... and ye save &c.*
[9] Or, *that are yours*
[10] Or, *where ye hunt*
[11] Or, *as birds*

B. C. about 594.

21 Your kerchiefs also will I tear, and deliver my people out of your hand, and they shall be no more in your hand to be hunted; [a]and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

22 Because with lies ye have made the heart of the righteous sad, whom I have not made sad; and [b]strengthened the hands of the wicked, that he should not return from his wicked way, ‖ †by promising him life;

23 Therefore [c]ye shall see no more vanity, nor divine divinations: for I will deliver my people out of your hand: [d]and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

CHAPTER XIV.

Hypocrites reproved, who inquire of God with idolatry in their hearts.

THEN [e]came certain of the elders of Is'ra-el unto me, and sat before me.

2 And the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

3 Son of man, these men have set up their idols in their heart, and put [f]the stumblingblock of their iniquity before their face: [g]should I be inquired of at all by them?

4 Therefore speak unto them, and say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Every man of the house of Is'ra-el that setteth up his idols in his heart, and putteth the stumblingblock of his iniquity before his face, and cometh to the prophet; I the LORD will answer him that cometh according to the multitude of his idols;

5 That I may take the house of Is'ra-el in their own heart, because they are all estranged from me through their idols.

6 ¶Therefore say unto the house of Is'ra-el, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Repent, and turn ‖ *yourselves* from your idols; and turn away your faces from all your abominations.

7 For every one of the house of Is'ra-el, or of the stranger that sojourneth in Is'ra-el, which separateth himself from me, and setteth up his idols in his heart, and putteth the stumblingblock of his iniquity before his face, and cometh to a prophet to inquire of him concerning me; I the LORD will answer him by myself:

8 And [h]I will set my face against that man, and will make him a [i]sign and a proverb, and I will cut him off from the midst of my people; [j]and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

9 And if the prophet be deceived when he hath spoken a thing, I the LORD [k]have deceived that prophet, and I will stretch out my hand upon him, and will destroy him from the midst of my people Is'ra-el.

10 And they shall bear the punishment of their iniquity: the punishment of the prophet shall be even as the punishment of him that seeketh *unto him;*

11 That the house of Is'ra-el may [l]go no more astray from me, neither be polluted any more with all their trangressions; [m]but that they may be my people, and I may be their God, saith the Lord GOD.

12 ¶The word of the LORD came again to me, saying,

13 Son of man, when the land sinneth against me by trespassing grievously, then will I stretch out mine hand upon it, and will break the [n]staff of the bread thereof, and will send famine upon it, and will cut off man and beast from it;

14 [o]Though these three men, No'ah, Dan'iel, and Job, were in it, they should deliver *but* their own souls [p]by their righteousness, saith the Lord GOD.

15 ¶If I cause [q]noisome beasts to pass through the land, and they ‖ spoil it, so that it be desolate, that no man may pass through because of the beasts:

16 [r]*Though* these three men *were* †in it, *as* I live, saith the Lord GOD, they shall deliver neither sons nor daughters; they only shall be delivered, but the land shall be desolate.

17 ¶Or *if* [s]I bring a sword upon that land, and say, Sword, go through the land; so that I [t]cut off man and beast from it:

18 [u]Though these three men *were* in it, *as* I live, saith the Lord GOD, they shall deliver neither sons nor daughters, but they only shall be delivered themselves.

21 Your kerchiefs also will I tear, and deliver my people out of your hand, and they shall be no more in your hand to be hunted; and ye shall know that I am the
22 LORD. Because with lies ye have grieved the heart of the righteous, whom I have not made sad; and strengthened the hands of the wicked, that he should not return from his wicked way, [1]and be saved alive:
23 therefore ye shall no more see vanity, nor divine divinations: and I will deliver my people out of your hand; and ye shall know that I am the LORD.

14 Then came certain of the elders of Is'ra-el unto
2 me, and sat before me. And the word of the LORD
3 came unto me, saying, Son of man, these men have [2]taken their idols into their heart, and put the stumblingblock of their iniquity before their face: should
4 I be inquired of at all by them? Therefore speak unto them, and say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD: Every man of the house of Is'ra-el that taketh his idols into his heart, and putteth the stumblingblock of his iniquity before his face, and cometh to the prophet; I the LORD will answer him [3]therein
5 according to the multitude of his idols; that I may take the house of Is'ra-el in their own heart, because they are all estranged from me through their idols.
6 Therefore say unto the house of Is'ra-el, Thus saith the Lord GOD: Return ye, and turn yourselves from your idols; and turn away your faces from all your
7 abominations. For every one of the house of Is'ra-el, or of the strangers that sojourn in Is'ra-el, which separateth himself from me, and taketh his idols into his heart, and putteth the stumblingblock of his iniquity before his face, and cometh to the prophet to inquire [4]for himself of me; I the LORD will answer
8 him by myself: and I will set my face against that man, and will make him an astonishment, for a sign and a proverb, and I will cut him off from the midst of my people; and ye shall know that I am the
9 LORD. And if the prophet be [5]deceived and speaketh a word, I the LORD have deceived that prophet, and I will stretch out my hand upon him, and will destroy him from the midst of my people
10 Is'ra-el. And they shall bear [6]their iniquity: the iniquity of the prophet shall be even as the iniquity
11 of him that seeketh *unto him;* that the house of Is'ra-el may go no more astray from me, neither defile themselves any more with all their transgressions; but that they may be my people, and I may be their God, saith the Lord GOD.

12 And the word of the LORD came unto me, say-
13 ing, Son of man, when a land sinneth against me by committing a trespass, and I stretch out mine hand upon it, and break the staff of the bread thereof, and send famine upon it, and cut off from
14 it man and beast; though these three men, No'ah, Dan'iel, and Job, were in it, they should deliver but their own souls by their righteousness, saith the
15 Lord GOD. If I cause noisome beasts to pass through the land, and they [7]spoil it, so that it be desolate, that no man may pass through because
16 of the beasts; though these three men were in it, as I live, saith the Lord GOD, they shall deliver neither sons nor daughters; they only shall be de-
17 livered, but the land shall be desolate. Or if I bring a sword upon that land, and say, [8]Sword, go through the land; so that I cut off from it man and beast;
18 though these three men were in it, as I live, saith the Lord GOD, they shall deliver neither sons nor daughters, but they only shall be delivered themselves.

B. C. 594.

[1] Or, *by promising him life*

[2] Heb. *caused to come up*

[3] Or, *according thereto* Another reading, Is, *he is come in the multitude &c.*

[4] Or, *of him concerning me*

[5] Or, *enticed*

[6] Or, *the punishment of their iniquity*

[7] Or, *bereave*

[8] Or, *Let the sword go*

about 594.

[a] ver. 9. [b] Jer. 23.14. ‖ Or, *that I should save his life.* †Heb. *by quickening him.* [c] ver. 6,&c. ch. 12. 24. Mic. 3. 6. [d] ver. 9. ch. 14. 8. & 15. 7.

about 594.

[e] ch. 8. 1. & 20. 1. & 33. 31 [f] ch. 7. 19 ver. 4. 7. [g] 2 Kings 8. 13.

‖ Or, *others.*

[h] Lev. 17. 10. & 20. 3, 5, 6. Jer. 44. 11. ch. 15. 7. [i] Num. 26. 10. Deut. 28. 37 ch. 5. 15. [j] ch. 6. 7. [k] 1 Kings 22. 23. Job 12. 16. Jer. 4. 10. 2 Thess. 2. 11. [l] 2 Pet. 2. 15.

[m] ch. 11. 20. & 37. 27.

[n] Lev. 26. 26 Isa. 3. 1. ch. 4. 16. & 5. 16. [o] Jer. 15. 1. ver. 16, 18, 20. See Jer. 7. 16. & 11. 14. & 14. 11. [p] Prov 11. 4 [q] Lev. 26. 22 ch. 5. 17.

‖ Or, *bereave.* [r] ver. 14, 18. 20. †Heb, *in the midst of it.* [s] Lev. 26. 25 ch. 5. 12. & 21. 3, 4. & 29. 8. & 38. 21. [t] ch. 25. 13. Zeph. 1. 3. [u] ver. 14.

19 ¶Or, *if* I send [a] pestilence into that land, and [f]pour out my fury upon it in blood, to cut off from it man and beast:
20 [n]Though No'ah, Dan'iel, and Job, *were* in it, *as* I live, saith the Lord GOD, they shall deliver neither son nor daughter; they shall *but* deliver their own souls by their righteousness.
21 For thus saith the Lord GOD; ||How much more when [z]I send my four sore judgments upon Je-ru'sa-lem, the sword, and the famine, and the noisome beast, and the pestilence, to cut off from it man and beast?
22 ¶[p]Yet, behold, therein shall be left a remnant that shall be brought forth, *both* sons and daughters: behold, they shall come forth unto you, and [q]ye shall see their way and their doings: and ye shall be comforted concerning the evil that I have brought upon Je-ru'sa-lem, *even* concerning all that I have brought upon it.
23 And they shall comfort you, when ye see their ways and their doings; and ye shall know that I have not done [a]without cause all that I have done in it, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAPTER XV.

The rejection of Jerusalem foreshewn.

AND the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,
2 Son of man, What is the vine tree more than any tree, *or than* a branch which is among the trees of the forest?
3 Shall wood be taken thereof to do any work? or will *men* take a pin of it to hang any vessel thereon?
4 Behold, [c]it is cast into the fire for fuel; the fire devoureth both the ends of it, and the midst of it is burned. †Is it meet for *any* work?
5 Behold, when it was whole, it was †meet for no work: how much less shall it be meet yet for *any* work, when the fire hath devoured it, and it is burned?
6 ¶Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD; As the vine tree among the trees of the forest, which I have given to the fire for fuel, so will I give the inhabitants of Je-ru'sa-lem.
7 And [b]I will set my face against them; [c]they shall go out from *one* fire, and *another* fire shall devour them; [d]and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I set my face against them.
8 And I will make the land desolate, because they have †committed a trespass, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAPTER XVI.

God's extraordinary love toward Jerusalem.

AGAIN the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,
2 Son of man, [e]cause Je-ru'sa-lem to know her abominations,
3 And say, Thus saith the Lord GOD unto Je-ru'sa-lem; Thy †birth [b]and thy nativity *is* of the land of Ca'naan; [c]thy father *was* an Am'o-rite, and thy mother a Hit'tite.
4 And *as for* thy nativity, [d]in the day thou wast born thy navel was not cut, neither wast thou washed in water ||to supple *thee;* thou wast not salted at all, nor swaddled at all.
5 None eye pitied thee, to do any of these unto thee, to have compassion upon thee; but thou wast cast out in the open field, to the loathing of thy person, in the day that thou wast born.
6 ¶And when I passed by thee, and saw thee ||polluted in thine own blood, I said unto thee *when thou wast* [f]in thy blood, Live; yea, I said unto thee *when thou wast* in thy blood, Live.
7 [e]I have †caused thee to multiply as the bud of the field, and thou hast increased and waxen great, and thou art come to †excellent ornaments: *thy* breasts are fashioned, and thine hair is grown, whereas thou *wast* naked and bare.
8 Now when I passed by thee, and looked upon thee, behold, thy time *was* the time of love; [f]and I spread my skirt over thee, and covered thy nakedness: yea, I sware unto thee, and entered into a covenant with thee, saith the Lord GOD, and [g]thou becamest mine.
9 Then washed I thee with water; yea, I thoroughly washed away thy †blood from thee, and I anointed thee with oil.

19 Or if I send a pestilence into that land, and pour out my fury upon it in blood, to cut off from it
20 man and beast: though No'ah, Dan'iel, and Job, were in it, as I live, saith the Lord GOD, they shall deliver neither son nor daughter; they shall but deliver their own souls by their righteousness.
21 For thus saith the Lord GOD: How much more when I send my four sore judgements upon Je-ru'sa-lem, the sword and the famine, and the noisome beasts, and the pestilence, to cut off from it man and beast?
22 Yet, behold, therein shall be left [1]a remnant that shall be carried forth, both sons and daughters: behold, they shall come forth unto you, and ye shall see their way and their doings: and ye shall be comforted concerning the evil that I have brought upon Je-ru'sa-lem, even concerning all that I have brought
23 upon it. And they shall comfort you, when ye see their way and their doings: and ye shall know that I have not done [2]without cause all that I have done in it, saith the Lord GOD.

15 And the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,
2 Son of man, what is the vine tree more than any tree, the vine branch which [3]is among the trees of
3 the forest? Shall wood be taken thereof to make any work? or will men take a pin of it to hang any
4 vessel thereon? Behold, it is cast into the fire for fuel: the fire hath devoured both the ends of it, and the midst of it is burned; is it profitable for any work?
5 Behold, when it was whole, it was [4]meet for no work: how much less, when the fire hath devoured it, and it is burned, shall it yet be [4]meet for any
6 work? Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD: As the vine tree among the trees of the forest, which I have given to the fire for fuel, so [5]will I give the inhabit-
7 ants of Je-ru'sa-lem. And I will set my face against them; they [6]shall go forth from the fire, but the fire shall devour them; and ye shall know that I am
8 the LORD, when I set my face against them. And I will make the land desolate, because they have committed a trespass, saith the Lord GOD.

16 Again the word of the LORD came unto me, say-
2 ing, Son of man, cause Je-ru'sa-lem to know her
3 abominations, and say, Thus saith the Lord GOD unto Je-ru'sa-lem: [7]Thy birth and thy nativity is of the land of the Ca'naan-ite; the Am'o-rite was thy
4 father, and thy mother was an Hit'tite. And as for thy nativity, in the day thou wast born thy navel was not cut, neither wast thou washed in water to cleanse thee; thou wast not salted at all, nor
5 swaddled at all. None eye pitied thee, to do any of these unto thee, to have compassion upon thee; but thou wast cast out in the open field, for that thy person was abhorred, in the day that thou wast
6 born. And when I passed by thee, and saw thee weltering in thy blood, I said unto thee, *Though thou art* in thy blood, live; yea, I said unto thee, *Though*
7 *thou art* in thy blood, live. I [8]caused thee to multiply as the bud of the field, and thou didst increase and wax great, and thou attainedst to [9]excellent ornament; thy breasts were fashioned, and thine hair was grown;
8 yet thou wast naked and bare. Now when I passed by thee, and looked upon thee, behold, thy time was the time of love; and I spread my skirt over thee, and covered thy nakedness: yea, I sware unto thee, and entered into a covenant with thee, saith the
9 Lord GOD, and thou becamest mine. Then washed I thee with water; yea, I throughly washed away thy blood from thee, and I anointed thee with oil.

[1] Heb. *they that escape.*
[2] Or, *in vain*
[3] Or, *was*
[4] Heb. *made into.*
[5] Or, *have I given*
[6] Or, *have gone forth*
[7] Or, *Thine origin*
[8] Heb. *made thee a myriad.*
[9] Heb. *ornament of ornaments.*

B. C. about 594.

10 I clothed thee also with broidered work, and shod thee with badgers' skin, and I girded thee about with fine linen, and I covered thee with silk.

11 I decked thee also with ornaments, and I [h]put bracelets upon thy hands, [i]and a chain on thy neck.

12 And I put a jewel on thy †forehead, and earrings in thine ears, and a beautiful crown upon thine head.

13 Thus wast thou decked with gold and silver; and thy raiment *was of* fine linen and silk, and broidered work; [k]thou didst eat fine flour, and honey, and oil; and thou wast exceeding [l]beautiful, and thou didst prosper into a kingdom.

14 And [m]thy renown went forth among the heathen for thy beauty: for it *was* perfect through my comeliness, which I had put upon thee, saith the Lord GOD.

15 ¶ [n]But thou didst trust in thine own beauty, [o]and playedst the harlot because of thy renown, and pouredst out thy fornications on every one that passed by; his it was.

16 [p]And of thy garments thou didst take, and deckedst thy high places with divers colours, and playedst the harlot thereupon: *the like things* shall not come, neither shall it be *so*.

17 Thou hast also taken thy fair jewels of my gold and of my silver, which I had given thee, and madest to thyself images †of men, and didst commit whoredom with them;

18 And tookest thy broidered garments, and coveredst them: and thou hast set mine oil and mine incense before them.

19 [q]My meat also which I gave thee, fine flour and oil, and honey, *wherewith* I fed thee, thou hast even set it before them for †a sweet savour: and *thus* it was, saith the Lord GOD.

20 [r]Moreover thou hast taken thy sons and thy daughters, whom thou hast borne unto me, and these hast thou sacrificed unto them †to be devoured. *Is this* of thy whoredoms a small matter,

21 That thou hast slain my children, and delivered them to cause them to pass through *the fire* for them?

22 And in all thine abominations and thy whoredoms thou hast not remembered the days of thy [s]youth, [t]when thou wast naked and bare, *and* wast polluted in thy blood.

23 And it came to pass, after all thy wickedness, (woe, woe unto thee, saith the Lord GOD,)

24 *That* [u]thou hast also built unto thee an ‖eminent place, and [x]hast made thee a high place in every street.

25 Thou hast built thy high place [y]at every head of the way, and hast made thy beauty to be abhorred, and hast opened thy feet to every one that passed by, and multiplied thy whoredoms.

26 Thou hast also committed fornication with [z]the E-gyp'tians, thy neighbours, great of flesh; and hast increased thy whoredoms, to provoke me to anger.

27 Behold, therefore I have stretched out my hand over thee, and have diminished thine ordinary *food*, and delivered thee unto the will of them that hate thee, [a]the ‖daughters of the Phi-lis'tines, which are ashamed of thy lewd way.

28 [b]Thou hast played the whore also with the As-syr'i-ans, because thou wast unsatiable; yea, thou hast played the harlot with them, and yet couldest not be satisfied.

29 Thou hast, moreover, multiplied thy fornication in the land of Ca'naan [c]unto Chal-de'a; and yet thou wast not satisfied herewith.

30 How weak is thine heart, saith the Lord GOD, seeing thou doest all these *things*, the work of an imperious whorish woman;

31 ‖In that [d]thou buildest thine eminent place in the head of every way, and makest thine high place in every street; and hast not been as a harlot, in that thou scornest hire;

32 *But as* a wife that committeth adultery, *which* taketh strangers instead of her husband.

33 They give gifts to all whores: but [e]thou givest thy gifts

10 I clothed thee also with broidered work, and shod thee with [1]sealskin, and I [2]girded thee about with
11 fine linen, and covered thee with silk. I decked thee also with ornaments, and I put bracelets upon thy
12 hands, and a chain on thy neck. And I put a ring upon thy nose, and earrings in thine ears, and a
13 beautiful crown upon thine head. Thus wast thou decked with gold and silver; and thy raiment was of fine linen, and silk, and broidered work; thou didst eat fine flour, and honey, and oil: and thou wast exceeding beautiful, and thou didst prosper unto royal
14 estate. And thy renown went forth among the nations for thy beauty; for it was perfect, through my majesty which I had put upon thee, saith the Lord GOD.
15 But thou didst trust in thy beauty, and playedst the harlot because of thy renown, and pouredst out thy whoredoms on every one that passed by; his it
16 was. And thou didst take of thy garments, and madest for thee high places decked with divers colours, and playedst the harlot upon them: *the like*
17 *things* shall not come, neither shall it be *so*. Thou didst also take thy [3]fair jewels of my gold and of my silver, which I had given thee, and madest for thee [4]images of men, and didst play the harlot with
18 them; and thou tookest thy broidered garments, and coveredst them, and didst set mine oil and mine
19 incense before them. My bread also which I gave thee, fine flour, and oil, and honey, wherewith I fed thee, thou didst even set it before them for a sweet savour, and *thus* it was; saith the Lord GOD.
20 Moreover thou hast taken thy sons and thy daughters, whom thou hast borne unto me, and these hast thou sacrificed unto them to be devoured.
21 Were thy whoredoms a small matter, that thou hast slain my children, and delivered them up, in [5]causing them to pass through *the fire* unto
22 them? And in all thine abominations and thy whoredoms thou hast not remembered the days of thy youth, when thou wast naked and bare, and wast weltering in thy blood. And it is come
23 to pass after all thy wickedness, (woe, woe unto
24 thee! saith the Lord GOD,) that thou hast built unto thee [6]an eminent place, and hast made thee a lofty
25 place in every street. Thou hast built thy lofty place at every head of the way, and hast made thy beauty an abomination, and hast opened thy feet to every one that passed by, and multiplied thy whore-
26 dom. Thou hast also committed fornication with the E-gyp'tians, thy neighbours, great of flesh; and hast multiplied thy whoredom, to provoke me to
27 anger. Behold therefore, I have stretched out my hand over thee, and have diminished thine [7]ordinary *food*, and delivered thee unto the will of them that hate thee, the daughters of the Phi-lis'tines, which
28 are ashamed of thy lewd way. Thou hast played the harlot also with the As-syr'i-ans, because thou wast unsatiable; yea, thou hast played the harlot
29 with them, and yet thou wast not satisfied. Thou hast moreover multiplied thy whoredom [8]in the land of Ca'naan, unto Chal-de'a; and yet thou wast not
30 satisfied herewith. How weak is thine heart, saith the Lord GOD, seeing thou doest all these things,
31 the work of an imperious whorish woman; in that thou buildest thine eminent place in the head of every way, and makest thy lofty place in every street; and hast not been as an harlot, [9]in that thou scorn-
32 est hire. A wife that committeth adultery! that
33 taketh strangers instead of her husband! They give gifts to all harlots: but thou givest thy gifts

B. C. 594.

[1] Or, *porpoise skin*
[2] Or, *bound thee with a tire of fine linen*
[3] Or, *beautiful vessels*
[4] Or, *male images*
[5] Or, *setting them apart* Heb. *making them pass over.*
[6] Or, *a vaulted chamber*
[7] Or, *allowance*
[8] Or, *upon the border of it*
[9] Or, *to scoff at his hire*

h Gen. 24. 22, 47.
i Prov. 1. 9.
† Heb. *nose;* See Isa. 3. 21.
k Deut. 32. 13, 14.
l Ps. 48. 2.
m Lam. 2. 15
n See Deut 32. 15. Jer. 7. 4. Mic. 3. 11.
o Isa. 1. 21. & 57. 8. Jer. 2. 20. & 3. 2, 6, 20. ch. 23. 3, 8, 11, 12. Hos. 1. 2.
p 2 Kings 23. 7. ch. 7. 20. Hos. 2. 8.
† Heb. *of a male.*
q Hos. 2. 8.
† Heb. *a savour of rest.*
r 2 Kings 16, 3. Ps. 106. 37, 38. Isa. 57. 5. Jer. 7. 31. & 32. 35. ch. 20. 26. & 23. 37.
† Heb. *to devour.*
s Jer. 2. 2. ver. 43. 60. Hos. 11. 1.
t ver. 4, 5, 6,
u ver. 31.
‖ Or, *brothel house.*
x Isa. 57. 5, 7 Jer. 2. 20. & 3. 2.
y Prov. 9. 14
z ch. 8. 10, 14. & 20. 7, 8. & 23. 19, 20, 21.
a 2 Chron. 28. 18, 19. ver. 57.
‖ Or, *cities.*
b 2 Kings 16. 7, 10. 2 Chron. 28. 23. Jer. 2. 18. 36 ch. 23. 12, &c.
c ch. 23. 14. &c.
‖ Or, *in thy daughters is thine, &c*
d ver. 24, 39.
e Isa. 30. 3. Hos. 8. 9.

to all thy lovers, and †hirest them, that they may come unto thee on every side for thy whoredom.

34 And the contrary is in thee from *other* women in thy whoredoms, whereas none followeth thee to commit whoredoms: and in that thou givest a reward, and no reward is given unto thee; therefore thou art contrary.

35 ¶Wherefore, O harlot, hear the word of the LORD:

36 Thus saith the Lord GOD; Because thy filthiness was poured out, and thy nakedness discovered through thy whoredoms with thy lovers, and with all the idols of thy abominations, and by [f]the blood of thy children, which thou didst give unto them;

37 Behold, therefore [g]I will gather all thy lovers, with whom thou hast taken pleasure, and all *them* that thou hast loved, with all *them* that thou hast hated: I will even gather them round about against thee, and will discover thy nakedness unto them, that they may see all thy nakedness.

38 And I will judge thee, †as [h]women that break wedlock and [i]shed blood are judged; and I will give thee blood in fury and jealousy.

39 And I will also give thee into their hand, and they shall throw down [k]thine eminent place, and shall break down thy high places: [l]they shall strip thee also of thy clothes, and shall take †thy fair jewels, and leave thee naked and bare.

40 [m]They shall also bring up a company against thee, [n]and they shall stone thee with stones, and thrust thee through with their swords.

41 And they shall [o]burn thine houses with fire, and [p]execute judgments upon thee in the sight of many women; and I will cause thee to [q]cease from playing the harlot, and thou also shalt give no hire any more.

42 So [r]will I make my fury toward thee to rest, and my jealousy shall depart from thee, and I will be quiet, and will be no more angry.

43 Because [s]thou hast not remembered the days of thy youth, but hast fretted me in all these *things;* behold, therefore [t]I also will recompense thy way upon *thine* head, saith the Lord GOD: and thou shalt not commit this lewdness above all thine abominations.

44 ¶Behold, every one that useth proverbs shall use *this* proverb against thee saying, As *is* the mother, *so is* her daughter.

45 Thou *art* thy mother's daughter, that loatheth her husband and her children: and thou *art* the sister of thy sisters, which loathed their husbands and their children: "your mother *was* a Hit'tite, and your father an Am'o-rite.

46 And thine elder sister *is* Sa-ma'ri-a, she and her daughters that dwell at thy left hand: and [x]†thy younger sister, that dwelleth at thy right hand, *is* Sod'om and her daughters.

47 Yet hast thou not walked after their ways, nor done after their abominations, but ‖as *if that were* a very little *thing,* [v]thou wast corrupted more than they in all thy ways.

48 *As* I live saith the Lord GOD, [z]Sod'om thy sister hath not done, she nor her daughters, as thou hast done, thou and thy daughters.

49 Behold, this was the iniquity of thy sister Sod'om, pride, [a]fulness of bread, and abundance of idleness was in her and in her daughters, neither did she strengthen the hand of the poor and needy.

50 And they were haughty, and [b]committed abomination before me: therefore [c]I took them away as I saw *good.*

51 Neither hath Sa-ma'ri-a committed half of thy sins: but thou hast multiplied thine abominations more than they, and [d]hast justified thy sisters in all thine abominations which thou hast done.

52 Thou also, which hast judged thy sisters, bear thine own shame for thy sins that thou hast committed more abominable than they: they are more righteous than thou: yea, be

to all thy lovers, and bribest them, that they may come unto thee on every side for thy whoredoms. And the contrary is in thee from *other* women in thy whoredoms, in that none followeth thee to commit whoredom: and whereas thou givest hire, and no hire is given unto thee, therefore thou art contrary.

Wherefore, O harlot, hear the word of the LORD:

Thus saith the Lord GOD, because thy [1]filthiness was poured out, and thy nakedness discovered through thy whoredoms with thy lovers; and because of all the idols of thy abominations, and for the blood of thy children, which thou didst give unto them; therefore behold, I will gather all thy lovers, with whom thou hast taken pleasure, and all them that thou hast loved, with all them that thou hast hated; I will even gather them against thee on every side, and will discover thy nakedness unto them, that they may see all thy nakedness. And I will judge thee, as women that break wedlock and shed blood are judged; and I will bring upon thee the blood of fury and jealousy. I will also give thee into their hand, and they shall throw down thine eminent place, and break down thy lofty places; and they shall strip thee of thy clothes, and take thy fair jewels: and they shall leave thee naked and bare. They shall also bring up an assembly against thee, and they shall stone thee with stones, and thrust thee through with their swords. And they shall burn thine houses with fire, and execute judgements upon thee in the sight of many women; and I will cause thee to cease from playing the harlot, and thou shalt also give no hire any more. So will I [2]satisfy my fury [3]upon thee, and my jealousy shall depart from thee, and I will be quiet, and will be no more angry. Because thou hast not remembered the days of thy youth, but hast fretted me in all these things; therefore behold, I also will bring thy way upon thine head, saith the Lord GOD: and [4]thou shalt not commit *this* lewdness above all thine abominations.

Behold, every one that useth proverbs shall use *this* proverb against thee, saying, As is the mother, so is her daughter. Thou art thy mother's daughter, that loatheth her husband and her children; and thou art the sister of thy sisters, which loathed their husbands and their children: your mother was an Hit'tite, and your father an Am'o-rite. And thine elder sister is Sa-ma'ri-a, that dwelleth at thy left hand, she and her daughters: and thy younger sister, that dwelleth at thy right hand, is Sod'om and her daughters. Yet hast thou not walked in their ways, nor done after their abominations; but, as *if that were* a very little *thing,* thou wast more corrupt than they in all thy ways. As I live, saith the Lord GOD, Sod'om thy sister hath not done, she nor her daughters, as thou hast done, thou and thy daughters. Behold, this was the iniquity of thy sister Sod'om; pride, fulness of bread, and prosperous ease was in her and in her daughters; neither did she strengthen the hand of the poor and needy. And they were haughty, and committed abomination before me: therefore I took them away [5]as I saw *good.* Neither hath Sa-ma'ri-a committed half of thy sins; but thou hast multiplied thine abominations more than they, and hast justified thy sisters by all thine abominations which thou hast done. Thou also, bear thine own shame, in that thou hast given judgement for thy [6]sisters; through thy sins that thou hast committed more abominable than they, they are more righteous than thou: yea, be

[1] Heb. *brass.*
[2] Heb. *bring to rest.*
[3] Or, *toward*
[4] Or, *hast thou not committed &c.?*
[5] Or, *when I saw it*
[6] Or, *sister*

thou confounded also, and bear thy shame in that thou hast justified thy sisters.

53 [e]When I shall bring again their captivity, [f]the captivity of Sod'om and her daughters, and the captivity of Sa-ma'ri-a and her daughters, then *will I bring again* the captivity of thy captives in the midst of them:

54 That thou mayest bear thine own shame, and mayest be confounded in all that thou hast done, in that thou art [g]a comfort unto them.

55 When thy sisters, Sod'om and her daughters, shall return to their former estate, and Sa-ma'ri-a and her daughters shall return to their former estate, then thou and thy daughters shall return to your former estate.

56 For thy sister Sod'om was not †mentioned by thy mouth in the day of thy †pride,

57 Before thy wickedness was discovered, as at the time of *thy* [h]reproach of the daughters of †Syr'i-a, and all *that are* round about her, [i]the daughters of the Phi-lis'tines, which ‖ despise thee round about.

58 [k]Thou hast †borne thy lewdness and thine abominations, saith the LORD.

59 For thus saith the Lord GOD: I will even deal with thee as thou hast done, which hast [l]despised [m]the oath in breaking the covenant.

60 ¶ Nevertheless, I will [n]remember my covenant with thee in the days of thy youth, and I will establish unto thee [o]an everlasting covenant.

61 Then [p]thou shalt remember thy ways, and be ashamed, when thou shalt receive thy sisters, thine elder and thy younger: and I will give them unto thee for [q]daughters, [r]but not by thy covenant.

62 [s]And I will establish my covenant with thee; and thou shalt know that I *am* the LORD:

63 That thou mayest [t]remember, and be confounded, [u]and never open thy mouth any more because of thy shame, when I am pacified toward thee for all that thou hast done, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAPTER XVII.

The parable of the two eagles and the vine.

AND the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, put forth a riddle, and speak a parable unto the house of Is'ra-el;

3 And say, Thus saith the Lord GOD; [a]A great eagle with great wings, long winged, full of feathers, which had †divers colours, came unto Leb'a-non, and [b]took the highest branch of the cedar:

4 He cropped off the top of his young twigs, and carried it into a land of traffic; he set it in a city of merchants.

5 He took also of the seed of the land, and †planted it in [c]a fruitful field; he placed *it* by great waters, *and* set it [d]*as* a willow tree.

6 And it grew, and became a spreading vine [e]of low stature, whose branches turned toward him, and the roots thereof were under him: so it became a vine, and brought forth branches, and shot forth sprigs.

7 There was also another great eagle with great wings and many feathers: and, behold, [f]this vine did bend her roots toward him, and shot forth her branches toward him, that he might water it by the furrows of her plantation.

8 It was planted in a good †soil by great waters, that it might bring forth branches, and that it might bear fruit, that it might be a goodly vine.

9 Say thou, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Shall it prosper? [g]shall he not pull up the roots thereof, and cut off the fruit thereof, that it wither? it shall wither in all the leaves of her spring, even without great power or many people to pluck it up by the roots thereof.

10 Yea, behold, *being* planted, shall it prosper? [h]shall it not utterly wither, when the east wind toucheth it? it shall wither in the furrows where it grew.

thou also confounded, and bear thy shame, in that thou
53 hast justified thy sisters. And I will [1]turn again their captivity, the captivity of Sod'om and her daughters and the captivity of Sa-ma'ri-a and her daughters, and the captivity of thy captives in the midst of them:
54 that thou mayest bear thine own shame, and mayest be ashamed because of all that thou hast done, in
55 that thou art a comfort unto them. And thy sisters, Sod'om and her daughters, shall return to their former estate, and Sa-ma'ri-a and her daughters shall return to their former estate, and thou and thy
56 daughters shall return to your former estate. For thy sister Sod'om was not mentioned by thy mouth
57 in the day of thy pride; before thy wickedness was discovered, as at the time of the reproach of the daughters of Syr'i-a, and of all that are round about her, the daughters of the Phi-lis'tines, which do despite
58 unto thee round about. Thou hast borne thy lewd-
59 ness and thine abominations, saith the LORD. For thus saith the Lord GOD: I will even deal with thee as thou hast done, which hast despised the oath in
60 breaking the covenant. Nevertheless I will remember my covenant with thee in the days of thy youth, and I will establish unto thee an everlasting cove-
61 nant. Then shalt thou remember thy ways and be ashamed, when thou shalt receive thy sisters, thine elder *sisters* and thy younger: and I will give them unto thee for daughters, but not by thy covenant.
62 And I will establish my covenant with thee; and
63 thou shalt know that I am the LORD: that thou mayest remember, and be confounded, and never open thy mouth any more, because of thy shame; when I have forgiven thee all that thou hast done, saith the Lord GOD.

17 And the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,
2 Son of man, put forth a riddle, and speak a parable
3 unto the house of Is'ra-el; and say, Thus saith the Lord GOD: A great eagle with great wings and long pinions, full of feathers, which had divers colours, came unto Leb'a-non, and took the top of the cedar:
4 he cropped off the topmost of the young twigs thereof, and carried it into [2]a land of traffic; he set it
5 in a city of merchants. He took also of the seed of the land, and planted it in [3]a fruitful soil; he placed it beside [4]many waters; he set it as a willow tree.
6 And it grew, and became a spreading vine of low stature, whose branches turned toward him, and the roots thereof were under him: so it became a vine, and brought forth branches, and shot forth sprigs.
7 There was also another great eagle with great wings and many feathers: and, behold, this vine did bend its roots toward him, and shot forth its branches toward him, from the beds of its plantation, that he
8 might water it. It was planted in a good [5]soil by [4]many waters, that it might bring forth branches, and that it might bear fruit, that it might be a goodly
9 vine. Say thou, Thus saith the Lord GOD: Shall it prosper? shall he not pull up the roots thereof, and cut off the fruit thereof, that it may wither: that all its fresh springing leaves may wither; even without great power or much [6]people to pluck it up by the
10 roots thereof? Yea, behold, being planted, shall it prosper? shall it not utterly wither, when the east wind toucheth it? it shall wither in the beds where it grew.

B. C. about 594.

[e] See Isa. 1. 9. & ver. 60. 61.
[f] Jer. 20. 16.
[g] ch. 14. 22, 23.
† Heb. *for a report*, or, *hearing*.
† Heb. *prides*, or, *excellencies*.
[h] 2 Kings 16. 5. 2 Chron. 28. 18. Isa. 7. 1. & 14. 28.
† Heb. *Aram*.
[i] ver. 27.
‖ Or, *spoil*.
[k] ch. 23. 49.
† Heb. *borne them*.
[l] ch. 17. 13, 16.
[m] Deut. 29. 12. 14.
[n] Ps. 106. 45.
[o] Jer. 32. 40. & 50. 5.
[p] ch. 20. 43. & 36. 31.
[q] Isa. 54. 1 & 60 4. Gal. 4. 26, &c.
[r] Jer. 31. 31 &c.
[s] Hos. 2 19 20.
[t] ver. 61.
[u] Rom. 3. 19.

about 594.

[a] See ver. 12, &c.
† Heb. *embroidering*.
[b] 2 Kings 24. 12.
† Heb. *put it in a field of seed*.
[c] Deut. 8. 7, 8, 9.
[d] Isa. 44. 4.
[e] ver. 14.
[f] ver. 15.
† Heb. *field*.
[g] 2 Kings 25. 7.
[h] ch. 19. 12. Hos. 13. 15.

B. C. 594.

[1] Or, *return to*

[2] Or, *the land of Canaan*
[3] Heb. *a field of seed*.
[4] Or, *great*
[5] Heb. *field*.
[6] Or, *people to pluck*, &c.

11 ¶Moreover the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,
12 Say now to [t]the rebellious house, Know ye not what these *things mean?* tell *them,* Behold, [k]the king of Bab'y-lon is come to Je-ru'sa-lem, and hath taken the king thereof, and the princes thereof, and led them with him to Bab'y-lon;
13 [l]And hath taken of the king's seed, and made a covenant with him,[m] and hath †taken an oath of him: he hath also taken the mighty of the land:
14 That the kingdom might be [n]base, that it might not lift itself up, †*but* that by keeping of his covenant it might stand.
15 But [o]he rebelled against him in sending his ambassadors into E'gypt, [p]that they might give him horses and much people. [q]Shall he prosper? shall he escape that doeth such *things?* or, shall he break the covenant and be delivered?
16 *As* I live, saith the Lord GOD, surely [r]in the place *where* the king *dwelleth* that made him king, whose oath he despised, and whose covenant he brake, *even* with him in the midst of Bab'y-lon he shall die.
17 [s]Neither shall Pha'raoh with *his* mighty army and great company make for him in the war, [t]by casting up mounts, and building forts, to cut off many persons:
18 Seeing he despised the oath by breaking the covenant, when, lo, he had [u]given his hand, and hath done all these *things,* he shall not escape.
19 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD; *As* I live, surely mine oath that he hath despised, and my covenant that he hath broken, even it will I recompense upon his own head.
20 And I will [x]spread my net upon him, and he shall be taken in my snare, and I will bring him to Bab'y-lon, and [y]will plead with him there for his tresspass that he hath trespassed against me.
21 And [z]all his fugitives with all his bands shall fall by the sword, and they that remain shall be scattered toward all winds: and ye shall know that I the LORD have spoken *it.*
22 ¶Thus saith the Lord GOD; I will also take of the highest [a]branch of the high cedar, and will set *it;* I will crop off from the top of his young twigs [b]a tender one, and will [c]plant *it* upon a high mountain and eminent:
23 [d]In the mountain of the height of Is'ra-el will I plant it: and it shall bring forth boughs, and bear fruit, and be a goodly cedar: and [e]under it shall dwell all fowl of every wing; in the shadow of the branches thereof shall they dwell.
24 And all the trees of the field shall know that I the LORD [f]have brought down the high tree, have exalted the low tree, have dried up the green tree, and have made the dry tree to flourish: [g]I the LORD have spoken and have done *it.*

CHAPTER XVIII.

God reproveth the unjust parable of sour grapes.

THE word of the LORD came unto me again, saying,
2 What mean ye, that ye use this proverb concerning the land of Is'ra-el, saying, The [a]fathers have eaten sour grapes, and the children's teeth are set on edge?
3 *As* I live, saith the Lord GOD, ye shall not have *occasion* any more to use this proverb in Is'ra-el.
4 Behold, all souls are mine; as the soul of the father, so also the soul of the son is mine: [b]the soul that sinneth, it shall die.
5 ¶But if a man be just, and do †that which is lawful and right,
6 [c]*And* hath not eaten upon the mountains, neither hath lifted up his eyes to the idols of the house of Is'ra-el, neither hath [d]defiled his neighbour's wife, neither hath come near to [e]a menstruous woman,
7 And hath not [f]oppressed any, *but* hath restored to the debtor his [g]pledge, hath spoiled none by violence, hath [h]given his bread to the hungry, and hath covered the naked with a garment;
8 He *that* hath not given forth upon [i]usury, neither hath

11 Moreover the word of the LORD came unto me,
12 saying, Say now to the rebellious house, Know ye not what these things mean? tell them, Behold, the king of Bab'y-lon came to Je-ru'sa-lem, and took the king thereof, and the princes thereof, and brought
13 them to him to Bab'y-lon; and he took of the seed royal, and made a covenant with him; he also brought him under an oath, and took away the
14 mighty of the land: that the kingdom might be [1]base, that it might not lift itself up, but that by
15 keeping of his covenant it might stand. But he rebelled against him in sending his ambassadors into E'gypt, that they might give him horses and much people. Shall he prosper? shall he escape that doeth such things? shall he break the cove-
16 nant, and yet escape? As I live, saith the Lord GOD, surely in the place where the king dwelleth that made him king, whose oath he despised, and whose covenant he brake, even with him in the midst of
17 Bab'y-lon he shall die. Neither shall Pha'raoh with his mighty army and great company make for him in the war, when they cast up mounts and build
18 forts, to cut off many persons. For he hath despised the oath by breaking the covenant; and behold, he had given his hand, and yet hath done
19 all these things; he shall not escape. Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD: As I live, surely mine oath that he hath despised, and my covenant that he hath broken, I will even bring it upon his own head.
20 And I will spread my net upon him, and he shall be taken in my snare, and I will bring him to Bab'y-lon, and will plead with him there for his trespass that
21 he hath trespassed against me. And all his fugitives in all his bands shall fall by the sword, and they that remain shall be scattered toward every wind: and ye shall know that I the LORD have spoken it.
22 Thus saith the Lord GOD: I will also take of the lofty top of the cedar, and will set it; I will crop off from the topmost of his young twigs a tender one, and I will plant it upon an high
23 mountain and eminent: in the mountain of the height of Is'ra-el will I plant it: and it shall bring forth boughs, and bear fruit, and be a goodly cedar: and under it shall dwell all fowl of every wing; in the shadow of the branches thereof shall they dwell.
24 And all the trees of the field shall know that I the LORD have brought down the high tree, have exalted the low tree, have dried up the green tree, and have made the dry tree to flourish: I the LORD have spoken and have done it.

18 The word of the LORD came unto me again, say-
2 ing, What mean ye, that ye use this proverb [2]concerning the land of Is'ra-el, saying, The fathers have eaten sour grapes, and the children's teeth are set on
3 edge? As I live, saith the Lord GOD, ye shall not have *occasion* any more to use this proverb in Is'ra-el.
Behold, all souls are mine; as the soul of the father, so also the soul of the son is mine: the soul that
5 sinneth, it shall die. But if a man be just, and do [3]that
6 which is lawful and right, and hath not eaten upon the mountains, neither hath lifted up his eyes to the idols of the house of Is'ra-el, neither hath defiled his neighbour's wife, neither hath come near to a
7 woman in her separation; and hath not wronged any, but hath restored to the debtor his pledge, hath spoiled none by violence, hath given his bread to the hungry, and hath covered the naked with a garment:
8 he that hath not given forth upon usury, neither hath

B. C. 594.

[1] Heb. *low.*

[2] Or, *in*

[3] Heb. *judgement and righteousness.*

B. C. about 594.

taken any increase, *that* hath withdrawn his hand from iniquity, [k]hath executed true judgment between man and man,
9 Hath walked in my statutes, and hath kept my judgments, to deal truly; he *is* just, he shall surely [l]live, saith the Lord GOD.
10 ¶If he beget a son *that is* a ||robber, [m]a shedder of blood, and ||*that* doeth the like to *any* one of these *things*,
11 And that doeth not any of those *duties*, but even hath eaten upon the mountains, and defiled his neighbour's wife,
12 Hath oppressed the poor and needy, hath spoiled by violence, hath not restored the pledge, and hath lifted up his eyes to the idols, hath [n]committed abomination,
13 Hath given forth upon usury, and hath taken increase: shall he then live? he shall not live: he hath done all these abominations; he shall surely die; [o]his †blood shall be upon him.
14 ¶Now, lo, *if* he beget a son, that seeth all his father's sins which he hath done, and considereth, and doeth not such like,
15 [p]*That* hath not eaten upon the mountains, neither hath lifted up his eyes to the idols of the house of Is'ra-el, hath not defiled his neighbour's wife,
16 Neither hath oppressed any, †hath not withholden the pledge, neither hath spoiled by violence, *but* hath given his bread to the hungry, and hath covered the naked with a garment,
17 *That* hath taken off his hand from the poor, *that* hath not received usury nor increase, hath executed my judgments, hath walked in my statutes; he shall not die for the iniquity of his father, he shall surely live.
18 *As for* his father, because he cruelly oppressed, spoiled his brother by violence, and did *that* which *is* not good among his people, lo, even [q]he shall die in his iniquity.
19 ¶Yet say ye, Why? [r]doth not the son bear the iniquity of the father? When the son hath done that which is lawful and right, *and* hath kept all my statutes, and hath done them, he shall surely live.
20 [s]The soul that sinneth, it shall die. [t]The son shall not bear the iniquity of the father, neither shall the father bear the iniquity of the son: [u]the righteousness of the righteous shall be upon him, [x]and the wickedness of the wicked shall be upon him.
21 But [y]if the wicked will turn from all his sins that he hath committed, and keep all my statutes, and do that which is lawful and right, he shall surely live, he shall not die.
22 [z]All his transgressions that he hath committed, they shall not be mentioned unto him: in his righteousness that he hath done he shall live.
23 [a]Have I any pleasure at all that the wicked should die? saith the Lord GOD: *and* not that he should return from his ways, and live?
24 ¶But [b]when the righteous turneth away from his righteousness, and committeth iniquity, *and* doeth according to all the abominations that the wicked *man* doeth, shall he live? [c]All his righteousness that he hath done shall not be mentioned: in his trespass that he hath trespassed, and in his sin that he hath sinned, in them shall he die.
25 ¶Yet ye say, [d]The way of the LORD is not equal. Hear now, O house of Is'ra-el; Is not my way equal? are not your ways unequal?
26 [e]When a righteous *man* turneth away from his righteousness, and committeth iniquity, and dieth in them; for his iniquity that he hath done shall he die.
27 Again, [f]when the wicked *man* turneth away from his wickedness that he hath committed, and doeth that which is lawful and right, he shall save his soul alive.
28 Because he [g]considereth, and turneth away from all his transgressions that he hath committed, he shall surely live, he shall not die.
29 [h]Yet saith the house of Is'ra-el, The way of the LORD

[k] Deut. 1. 16. Zech. 8. 16.
[l] ch. 20. 11. Amos 5. 4.
‖ Or, *breaker up of a house.*
[m] Gen. 9. 6. Ex. 21. 12. Num. 35. 31.
‖ Or, *that doeth to his brother besides any of these.*
[n] ch. 8. 6 17.
[o] Lev. 20. 9, 11, 12, 13, 16, 27. ch. 3. 18. & 33. 4. Acts 18. 6.
†Heb. *bloods.*
[p] ver. 6, &c.
†Heb. *hath not pledged the pledge* or, *taken to pledge.*
[q] ch. 3. 18.
[r] Ex. 20. 5. Deut. 5. 9. 2 Kings 23. 26. & 24. 3, 4.
[s] ver. 4.
[t] Deut. 24. 16. 2 Kings 14. 6. 2 Chron. 25. 4. Jer. 31. 29, 30.
[u] Isa. 3. 10, 11.
[x] Rom. 2. 9.
[y] ver. 27 ch. 33. 12, 19
[z] ch. 33. 16.
[a] ver. 32. ch. 33. 11. 1 Tim. 2. 4. 2 Pet. 3. 9.
[b] ch. 3. 20. & 33. 12, 13, 18.
[c] 2 Pet. 2. 20
[d] ver. 29. ch. 33. 17, 20
[e] ver. 24.
[f] ver. 21.
[g] ver. 14.
[h] ver. 25.

B. C. 594.

taken any increase, that hath withdrawn his hand from iniquity, hath executed true judgement be-
9 tween man and man, hath walked in my statutes, and hath kept my judgements, to deal truly; he is
10 just, he shall surely live, saith the Lord GOD. If he beget a son that is a robber, a shedder of blood,
11 and [1]that doeth any one of these things, and that doeth not any of those *duties*, but even hath eaten upon the mountains, and defiled his neighbour's
12 wife, hath wronged the poor and needy, hath spoiled by violence, hath not restored the pledge, and hath lifted up his eyes to the idols, hath committed abomi-
13 nation, hath given forth upon usury, and hath taken increase: shall he then live? he shall not live: he hath done all these abominations: he shall surely
14 [2]die: his blood shall be upon him. Now, lo, if he beget a son, that seeth all his father's sins, which he hath done, and [3]feareth, and doeth not such like,
15 that hath not eaten upon the mountains, neither hath lifted up his eyes to the idols of the house of
16 Is'ra-el, hath not defiled his neighbour's wife, neither hath wronged any, hath not taken aught to pledge, neither hath spoiled by violence, but hath given his bread to the hungry, and hath covered the naked
17 with a garment, that hath withdrawn his hand from the poor, that hath not received usury nor increase, hath executed my judgements, hath walked in my statutes; he shall not die for the iniquity of his
18 father, he shall surely live. As for his father, because he cruelly oppressed, spoiled his brother by violence, and did that which is not good among his
19 people, behold, he shall die [4]in his iniquity. Yet say ye, Wherefore doth not the son bear the iniquity of the father? When the son hath done that which is lawful and right, and hath kept all my statutes, and
20 hath done them, he shall surely live. The soul that sinneth, it shall die: the son shall not bear the iniquity of the father, neither shall the father bear the iniquity of the son; the righteousness of the righteous shall be upon him, and the
21 wickedness of the wicked shall be upon him. But if the wicked turn from all his sins that he hath committed, and keep all my statutes, and do that which is lawful and right, he shall surely live, he
22 shall not die. None of his transgressions that he hath committed shall be remembered against him: in his righteousness that he hath done he shall live.
23 Have I any pleasure in the death of the wicked? saith the Lord GOD: and not rather that he should
24 return from his way, and live? But when the righteous turneth away from his righteousness, and committeth iniquity, and doeth according to all the abominations that the wicked man doeth, shall he live? None of his righteous deeds that he hath done shall be remembered: in his trespass that he hath trespassed, and in his sin that he hath sinned,
25 in them shall he die. Yet ye say, The way of the Lord is not equal. Hear now, O house of Is'ra-el: Is not my way equal? are not your ways unequal?
26 When the righteous man turneth away from his righteousness, and committeth iniquity, [5]and dieth [6]therein; [4]in his iniquity that he hath done shall he
27 die. Again, when the wicked man turneth away from his wickedness that he hath committed, and doeth that which is lawful and right, he shall save
28 his soul alive. Because he considereth, and turneth away from all his transgressions that he hath com-
29 mitted, he shall surely live, he shall not die. Yet saith the house of Is'ra-el, The way of the Lord

[1] Or, *that doeth to a brother any of these*
[2] Heb. *be put to death.*
[3] Another reading is, *seeth, or considereth.*
[4] Or, *for*
[5] Or, *shall die*
[6] Or, *because of it*

is not equal. O house of Is'ra-el, are not my ways equal? are not your ways unequal?

30 [i]Therefore, I will judge you, O house of Is'ra-el, every one according to his ways, saith the Lord GOD. [k]Repent, and turn ||*yourselves* from all your transgressions; so iniquity shall not be your ruin.

31 ¶[l]Cast away from you all your transgressions, whereby ye have transgressed; and make you a [m]new heart and a new spirit: for why will ye die, O house of Is'ra-el?

32 For [n]I have no pleasure in the death of him that dieth, saith the Lord GOD: wherefore turn ||*yourselves*, and live ye.

CHAPTER XIX.

A lamentation for the princes of Israel, and for Jerusalem.

MOREOVER, [a]take thou up a lamentation for the princes of Is'ra-el,

2 And say, What *is* thy mother? A lioness: she lay down among lions, she nourished her whelps among young lions.

3 And she brought up one of her whelps: [b]it became a young lion, and it learned to catch the prey; it devoured men.

4 The nations also heard of him; he was taken in their pit, and they brought him with chains unto the land of [c]E'gypt.

5 Now when she saw that she had waited, *and* her hope was lost, then she took [d]another of her whelps, *and* made him a young lion.

6 [e]And he went up and down among the lions, [f]he became a young lion, and learned to catch the prey, *and* devoured men.

7 And he knew ||their desolate palaces, and he laid waste their cities; and the land was desolate, and the fulness thereof, by the noise of his roaring.

8 [g]Then the nations set against him on every side from the provinces, and spread their net over him: [h]he was taken in their pit.

9 [i]And they put him in ward ||in chains, and brought him to the king of Bab'y-lon: they brought him into holds, that his voice should no more be heard upon [k]the mountains of Is'ra-el.

10 ¶Thy mother *is* [l]like a vine ||in thy blood, planted by the waters: she was [m]fruitful and full of branches by reason of many waters.

11 And she had strong rods for the sceptres of them that bear rule, and her [n]stature was exalted among the thick branches, and she appeared in her height with the multitude of her branches.

12 But she was plucked up in fury, she was cast down to the ground, and the [o]east wind dried up her fruit: her strong rods were broken and withered; the fire consumed them.

13 And now she *is* planted in the wilderness, in a dry and thirsty ground.

14 [p]And fire is gone out of a rod of her branches, *which* hath devoured her fruit, so that she hath no strong rod *to be* a sceptre to rule. [q]This *is* a lamentation, and shall be for a lamentation.

CHAPTER XX.

God promiseth to gather the children of Israel by the gospel.

AND it came to pass in the seventh year, in the fifth *month*, the tenth *day* of the month, *that* [a]certain of the elders of Is'ra-el came to inquire of the LORD, and sat before me.

2 Then came the word of the LORD unto me, saying,

3 Son of man, speak unto the elders of Is'ra-el, and say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Are ye come to inquire of me? *As* I live, saith the Lord GOD, [b]I will not be inquired of by you.

4 Wilt thou ||[c]judge them, son of man, wilt thou judge *them?* [d]cause them to know the abominations of their fathers:

5 ¶And say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD; In the day when [e]I chose Is'ra-el, and ||lifted up mine hand unto the seed of the house of Ja'cob, and made myself [f]known unto them in the land of E'gypt, when I lifted up mine hand unto them, saying, [g]I *am* the LORD your God;

6 In the day *that* I lifted up mine hand unto them, [h]to bring them forth of the land of E'gypt into a land that I had

B. C. 594.

is not equal. O house of Is'ra-el, are not my ways
30 equal? are not your ways unequal? Therefore I will judge you, O house of Is'ra-el, every one according to his ways, saith the Lord GOD. Return ye, and turn yourselves from all your transgres-
31 sions; [1]so iniquity shall not be your [2]ruin. Cast away from you all your transgressions, wherein ye have transgressed: and make you a new heart and a new spirit: for why will ye die, O house of Is'ra-el?
32 For I have no pleasure in the death of him that dieth, saith the Lord GOD: wherefore turn yourselves, and live.

[1] Or, *so shall they not be a stumbling-block of iniquity unto you*
[2] Heb. *stumbling-block.*

19 Moreover, take thou up a lamentation for the
2 princes of Is'ra-el, and say, What was thy mother? A lioness: she couched among lions, in the midst of the young lions she nourished her whelps.
3 And she brought up one of her whelps; he became a young lion: and he learned to catch the prey, he
4 devoured men. The nations also heard of him; he was taken in their pit: and they brought him with
5 hooks unto the land of E'gypt. Now when she saw that she had waited, and her hope was lost, then she took another of her whelps, and made him a
6 young lion. And he went up and down among the lions, he became a young lion: and he learned to
7 catch the prey, he devoured men. And he knew their [3]palaces, and laid waste their cities; and the land was desolate, and the fulness thereof, because
8 of the noise of his roaring. Then the nations set against him on every side from the provinces: and they spread their net over him; he was taken in
9 their pit. And they put him in a cage with hooks, and brought him to the king of Bab'y-lon; they brought him into strong holds, that his voice should no more be heard upon the mountains of Is'ra-el.
10 Thy mother was like a vine, [4]in thy blood, planted by the waters: she was fruitful and full of branches
11 by reason of many waters. And she had strong rods for the sceptres of them that bare rule, and [5]their stature was exalted among the [6]thick boughs, and [7]they were seen in [5]their height with the multitude
12 of [5]their branches. But she was plucked up in fury, she was cast down to the ground, and the east wind dried up her fruit: her strong rods were broken off and withered; the fire consumed them.
13 And now she is planted in the wilderness, in a dry
14 and thirsty land. And fire is gone out of [8]the rods of her branches, it hath devoured her fruit, so that there is in her no strong rod to be a sceptre to rule. This is a lamentation, and shall be for a lamentation.

[3] Or, *widows*
[4] See ch. xvi. 6. Or, *in thy likeness*
[5] Heb. *his.*
[6] Or, *clouds*
[7] Heb. *he was.*
[8] Or, *a rod*

20 And it came to pass in the seventh year, in the fifth *month*, the tenth *day* of the month, that certain of the elders of Is'ra-el came to inquire of the LORD,
2 and sat before me. And the word of the LORD came
3 unto me, saying, Son of man, speak unto the elders of Is'ra-el, and say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD: Are ye come to inquire of me? As I live, saith the Lord GOD, I will not be inquired of by
4 you. Wilt thou judge them, son of man, wilt thou judge them? cause them to know the abominations of
5 their fathers; and say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD: In the day when I chose Is'ra-el, and lifted up mine hand unto the seed of the house of Ja'cob, and made myself known unto them in the land of E'gypt, when I lifted up mine hand unto
6 them, saying, I am the LORD your God; in that day I lifted up mine hand unto them, to bring them forth out of the land of E'gypt into a land that I had

B. C. about 593.

espied for them, flowing with milk and honey, [i]which *is* the glory of all lands:

7 Then said I unto them, [k]Cast ye away every man [l]the abominations of his eyes, and defile not yourselves with [m]the idols of E'gypt: I *am* the LORD your God.

8 But they rebelled against me, and would not hearken unto me: they did not every man cast away the abominations of their eyes, neither did they forsake the idols of E'gypt: then I said, I will [n]pour out my fury upon them, to accomplish my anger against them in the midst of the land of E'gypt.

9 [o]But I wrought for my name's sake, that it should not be polluted before the heathen, among whom they *were*, in whose sight I made myself known unto them, in bringing them forth out of the land of E'gypt.

10 ¶Wherefore, I [p]caused them to go forth out of the land of E'gypt, and brought them into the wilderness.

11 [q]And I gave them my statutes, and †shewed them my judgments, [r]which *if* a man do, he shall even live in them.

12 Moreover also I gave them my [s]sabbaths, to be a sign between me and them, that they might know that I *am* the LORD that sanctify them.

13 ¶But the house of Is'ra-el [t]rebelled against me in the wilderness: they walked not in my statutes, and they [u]despised my judgments, which *if* a man do he shall even live in them: and my sabbaths they greatly [x]polluted: then I said, I would pour out my fury upon them in the [y]wilderness, to consume them.

14 [z]But I wrought for my name's sake, that it should not be polluted before the heathen, in whose sight I brought them out.

15 Yet also [a]I lifted up my hand unto them in the wilderness, that I would not bring them into the land which I had given *them*, flowing with milk and honey, [b]which *is* the glory of all lands;

16 [c]Because they despised my judgments, and walked not in my statutes, but polluted my sabbaths: for [d]their heart went after their idols.

17 [e]Nevertheless mine eye spared them from destroying them, neither did I make an end of them in the wilderness.

18 But I said unto their children in the wilderness, Walk ye not in the statutes of your fathers, neither observe their judgments, nor defile yourselves with their idols:

19 I *am* the LORD your God; [f]walk in my statutes, and keep my judgments, and do them;

20 [g]And hallow my sabbaths; and they shall be a sign between me and you, that ye may know that I *am* the LORD your God.

21 Notwithstanding, [h]the children rebelled against me: they walked not in my statutes, neither kept my judgments to do them, [i]which *if* a man do, he shall even live in them; they polluted my sabbaths: then I said, [k]I would pour out my fury upon them, to accomplish my anger against them in the wilderness.

22 [l]Nevertheless I withdrew mine hand, and [m]wrought for my name's sake, that it should not be polluted in the sight of the heathen, in whose sight I brought them forth.

23 I lifted up mine hand unto them also in the wilderness, that [n]I would scatter them among the heathen, and disperse them through the countries;

24 [o]Because they had not executed my judgments, but had despised my statutes, and had polluted my sabbaths, and [p]their eyes were after their fathers' idols.

25 Wherefore [q]I gave them also statutes *that were* not good, and judgments whereby they should not live;

26 And I polluted them in their own gifts, in that they caused to pass [r]through *the fire* all that openeth the womb, that I might make them desolate, to the end that they [s]might know that I *am* the LORD.

27 ¶Therefore, son of man, speak unto the house of Is'ra-el, and say unto them, [t]Thus saith the Lord GOD;

[i]Ps. 48. 2. ver. 15. Dan. 8. 9. & 11. 16, 41. Zech. 7. 14.
[k]ch. 18. 31.
[l]2 Chron. 15. 8.
[m]Lev. 17. 7. & 18. 3. Deut. 29. 16, 17, 18. Josh. 24. 14.
[n]ch. 7. 8. ver. 13, 21.
[o]See. Ex. 32. 12. Num. 14. 13, &c. Deut. 9. 28. ver. 14. 22. ch. 36. 21, 22.
[p]Ex. 13. 18.
[q]Deut. 4. 8. Neh. 9. 13, 14. Ps. 147. 19, 20.
†Heb. *made them to know.*
[r]Lev. 18. 5. ver. 13. 21. Rom. 10. 5. Gal. 3. 12.
[s]Ex. 20. 8. & 31. 13, &c. & 35. 2. Deut. 5. 12. Neh. 9. 14.
[t]Num. 14. 22. Ps. 78. 40. & 95. 8, 9, 10.
[u]ver. 16, 24. Prov. 1. 25.
[x]Ex. 16. 27.
[y]Num. 14. 29. & 26. 65. Ps. 106. 23.
[z]ver. 9, 22.
[a]Num. 14. 28. Ps. 95. 11. & 106. 26.
[b]ver. 6.
[c]ver. 13, 24.
[d]Num. 15. 39. Ps. 73. 37. Amos 5. 25, 26. Acts 7. 42, 43.
[e]Ps. 78. 38.
[f]Deut. 5. 32, 33. & 6, & 7, & 8, & 10, & 11, & 12.
[g]ver. 12. Jer. 17. 22.
[h]Num. 25. 1, 2. Deut. 9. 23, 24. & 31. 27.
[i]ver. 11, 13.
[k]ver. 8, 13.
[l]Ps. 78. 38. ver. 17.
[m]ver. 9, 14.
[n]Lev. 26. 33. Deut. 28. 64. Ps. 106. 27. Jer. 15. 4.
[o]ver. 13, 16.
[p]See ch. 6. 9.
[q]See Ps. 81. 12. ver. 39. Rom. 1. 24. 2 Thess. 2. 11.
[r]2 Kings 17. 17. & 21. 6. 2 Chron. 28. 3. & 33. 6. Jer. 32. 35. ch. 16. 20, 21.
[s]ch. 6. 7.

B. C. 593.

espied for them, flowing with milk and honey, which
7 is the glory of all lands: and I said unto them, Cast ye away every man the abominations of his eyes, and defile not yourselves with the idols of E'gypt; I am
8 the LORD your God. But they rebelled against me, and would not hearken unto me; they did not every man cast away the abominations of their eyes, neither did they forsake the idols of E'gypt: then I said I would pour out my fury upon them, to accomplish my anger against them in the midst of
9 the land of E'gypt. But I wrought for my name's sake that it should not be profaned in the sight of the nations, among whom they were, in whose sight I made myself known unto them, in bringing
10 them forth out of the land of E'gypt. So I caused them to go forth out of the land of E'gypt, and
11 brought them into the wilderness. And I gave them my statutes, and [1]shewed them my judgements,
12 which if a man do, he shall live [2]in them. Moreover also I gave them my sabbaths, to be a sign between me and them, that they might know that [3]I am
13 the LORD that sanctify them. But the house of Is'ra-el rebelled against me in the wilderness: they walked not in my statutes, and they rejected my judgements, which if a man do he shall live [2]in them; and my sabbaths they greatly profaned: then I said I would pour out my fury upon them in the wilder-
14 ness, to consume them. But I wrought for my name's sake, that it should not be profaned in the sight of the nations, in whose sight I brought them
15 out. Moreover also I lifted up my hand unto them in the wilderness, that I would not bring them into the land which I had given them, flowing with milk
16 and honey, which is the glory of all lands; because they rejected my judgements, and walked not in my statutes, and profaned my sabbaths: for their heart
17 went after their idols. Nevertheless mine eye spared them from destroying them, neither did I make a
18 full end of them in the wilderness. And I said unto their children in the wilderness, Walk ye not in the statutes of your fathers, neither observe their judge-
19 ments, nor defile yourselves with their idols: I am the LORD your God; walk in my statutes, and keep
20 my judgements, and do them: and hallow my sabbaths; and they shall be a sign between me and you, that ye may know that I am the LORD your
21 God. But the children rebelled against me; they walked not in my statutes, neither kept my judgements to do them, which if a man do, he shall live [2]in them; they profaned my sabbaths: then I said I would pour out my fury upon them, to accomplish
22 my anger against them in the wilderness. Nevertheless I withdrew mine hand, and wrought for my name's sake, that it should not be profaned in the sight of the nations, in whose sight I brought
23 them forth. Moreover I lifted up mine hand unto them in the wilderness, that I would scatter them among the nations, and disperse them through the
24 countries; because they had not executed my judgements, but had rejected my statutes and had profaned my sabbaths, and their eyes were after their
25 fathers' idols. Moreover also I gave them statutes that were not good, and judgements [4]wherein they should
26 not live; and I polluted them in their own gifts, in that they [5]caused to pass through *the fire* all that openeth the womb, that I might make them desolate, to the end that they might know that I am the LORD.
27 Therefore, son of man, speak unto the house of Is'ra-el, and say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD:

[1]Heb. *made them to know.*
[2]Or, *by*
[3]Or, *I the* LORD *do sanctify them*
[4]Or, *whe*
[5]Or, *s apa* See xiii

Yet in this your fathers have 'blasphemed me, in that they have †committed a trespass against me.

28 *For* when I had brought them into the land, *for* the which I lifted up mine hand to give it to them, then "they saw every high hill, and all the thick trees, and they offered there their sacrifices, and there they presented the provocation of their offering: there also they made their ˣsweet savour, and poured out there their drink offerings.

29 Then ||I said unto them, What *is* the high place whereunto ye go? and the name thereof is called Ba'mah unto this day.

30 Wherefore say unto the house of Is'ra-el, Thus saith the Lord GOD; are ye polluted after the manner of your fathers? and commit ye whoredom after their abominations?

31 For when ye offer ʸyour gifts, when ye make your sons to pass through the fire, ye pollute yourselves with all your idols, even unto this day: and ᶻshall I be inquired of by you, O house of Is'ra-el? *As* I live, saith the Lord GOD, I will not be inquired of by you.

32 And that ᵃwhich cometh into your mind shall not be at all, that ye say, We will be as the heathen, as the families of the countries, to serve wood and stone.

33 ¶*As* I live, saith the Lord GOD, surely with a mighty hand, and ᵇwith a stretched out arm, and with fury poured out, will I rule over you:

34 And I will bring you out from the people, and will gather you out of the countries wherein ye are scattered, with a mighty hand, and with a stretched out arm, and with fury poured out.

35 And I will bring you into the wilderness of the people, and there ᶜwill I plead with you face to face.

36 ᵈLike as I pleaded with your fathers in the wilderness of the land of E'gypt, so will I plead with you, saith the Lord GOD.

37 And I will cause you to ᵉpass under the rod, and I will bring you into ||the bond of the covenant:

38 And ᶠI will purge out from among you the rebels, and them that transgress against me: I will bring them forth out of the country where they sojourn, and ᵍthey shall not enter into the land of Is'ra-el: ʰand ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

39 As for you, O house of Is'ra-el, thus saith the Lord GOD; ⁱGo ye, serve ye every one his idols, and hereafter *also*, if ye will not hearken unto me: ᵏbut pollute ye my holy name no more with your gifts, and with your idols.

40 For ˡin mine holy mountain, in the mountain of the height of Is'ra-el, saith the Lord GOD, there shall all the house of Is'ra-el, all of them in the land, serve me: there ᵐwill I accept them, and there will I require your offerings, and the ||firstfruits of your oblations, with all your holy things.

41 I will accept you with your †"sweet savour, when I bring you out from the people, and gather you out of the countries wherein ye have been scattered; and I will be sanctified in you before the heathen.

42 °And ye shall know that I *am* the LORD, ᵖwhen I shall bring you into the land of Is'ra-el, into the country *for* the which I lifted up mine hand to give it to your fathers.

43 And ᵠthere shall ye remember your ways, and all your doings wherein ye have been defiled; and ʳye shall loathe yourselves in your own sight for all your evils that ye have committed.

44 ˢAnd ye shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I have wrought with you ᵗfor my name's sake, not according to your wicked ways, nor according to your corrupt doings, O ye house of Is'ra-el, saith the Lord GOD.

45 ¶Moreover the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

46 "Son of man, set thy face toward the south, and drop *thy word* toward the south, and prophesy against the forest of the south field;

B. C. 593.

In this moreover have your fathers blasphemed me, in that they have committed a trespass against me.

28 For when I had brought them into the land, which I lifted up mine hand to give unto them, then they [1]saw every high hill, and every thick tree, and they offered there their sacrifices, and there they presented the provocation of their offering, there also they made their sweet savour, and they poured out there their

29 drink offerings. Then I said unto them, What meaneth the high place [2]whereunto ye go? So the name thereof is called [3]Ba'mah unto this day.

30 Wherefore say unto the house of Is'ra-el, Thus saith the Lord GOD: Do ye pollute yourselves after the manner of your fathers? and go ye a whoring after

31 their abominations? and when ye offer your gifts, when ye make your sons to pass through the fire, do ye pollute yourselves with all your idols, unto this day? and shall I be inquired of by you, O house of Is'ra-el? As I live, saith the Lord GOD, I will not

32 be inquired of by you; and that which cometh into your mind shall not be at all; in that ye say, We will be as the nations, as the families of the coun-

33 tries, to serve wood and stone. As I live, saith the Lord GOD, surely with a mighty hand, and with a stretched out arm, and with fury poured out, will I

34 be king over you: and I will bring you out from the peoples, and will gather you out of the countries wherein ye are scattered, with a mighty hand, and with a stretched out arm, and with fury poured

35 out: and I will bring you into the wilderness of the peoples, and there will I plead with you face to face.

36 Like as I pleaded with your fathers in the wilderness of the land of E'gypt, so will I plead with you,

37 saith the Lord GOD. And I will cause you to pass under the rod, and I will bring you into the bond of

38 the covenant; and I will purge out from among you the rebels, and them that transgress against me; I will bring them forth out of the land where they sojourn, but they shall not enter into the land of

39 Is'ra-el: and ye shall know that I am the LORD. As for you, O house of Is'ra-el, thus saith the Lord GOD: Go ye, serve every one his idols, [4]and hereafter also, if ye will not hearken unto me: but my holy name shall ye no more profane with your gifts, and with

40 your idols. For in mine holy mountain, in the mountain of the height of Is'ra-el, saith the Lord GOD, there shall all the house of Is'ra-el, all of them, serve me in the land: there will I accept them, and there will I require your offerings, and the [5]first-fruits of your [6]oblations, with all your holy things.

41 [7]As a sweet savour will I accept you, when I bring you out from the peoples, and gather you out of the countries wherein ye have been scattered; and I will

42 be sanctified in you in the sight of the nations. And ye shall know that I am the LORD, when I shall bring you into the land of Is'ra-el, into the country which I lifted up mine hand to give unto your

43 fathers. And there shall ye remember your ways, and all your doings, wherein ye have polluted yourselves; and ye shall loathe yourselves in your own

44 sight for all your evils, that ye have committed. And ye shall know that I am the LORD, when I have wrought with you for my name's sake, not according to your evil ways, nor according to your corrupt doings, O ye house of Is'ra-el, saith the Lord GOD.

45 And the word of the LORD came unto me,

46 saying, Son of man, set thy face toward the south, and drop *thy word* toward the south, and prophesy against the forest of the field in the South;

[1] Or, *looked out for*

[2] Or, *whereunto ye go, and the name thereof ... day?*

[3] That is, *High place.*

[4] Or, *but hereafter surely ye shall hearken unto me, and &c.*

[5] Or, *chief*

[6] Or, *tributes*

[7] Or, *With*

[Ch. xxi. 1 in Heb.]

47 And say to the forest of the south, Hear the word of the LORD; Thus saith the Lord GOD; Behold, [z]I will kindle a fire in thee, and it shall devour [y]every green tree in thee, and every dry tree: the flaming flame shall not be quenched, and all faces [z]from the south to the north shall be burned therein.

48 And all flesh shall see that I the LORD have kindled it: it shall not be quenched.

49 Then said I, Ah Lord GOD! they say of me, Doth he not speak parables?

CHAPTER XXI.

Ezekiel prophesieth against Jerusalem with a sign of sighing.

AND the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,
2 [a]Son of man, set thy face toward Je-ru'sa-lem, and [b]drop *thy word* toward the holy places, and prophesy against the land of Is'ra-el,

3 And say to the land of Is'ra-el, Thus saith the LORD; Behold, I *am* against thee, and will draw forth my sword out of his sheath, and will cut off from thee [c]the righteous and the wicked.

4 Seeing then that I will cut off from thee the righteous and the wicked, therefore shall my sword go forth out of his sheath against all flesh [d]from the south to the north:

5 That all flesh may know that I the LORD have drawn forth my sword out of his sheath: it [e]shall not return any more.

6 [f]Sigh therefore, thou son of man, with the breaking of *thy* loins; and with bitterness sigh before their eyes.

7 And it shall be, when they say unto thee, Wherefore sighest thou? that thou shalt answer, For the tidings, because it cometh: and every heart shall melt, and [g]all hands shall be feeble, and every spirit shall faint, and all knees †shall be weak *as* water: behold, it cometh, and shall be brought to pass, saith the Lord GOD.

8 ¶Again the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

9 Son of man, prophesy, and say, Thus saith the LORD; Say, [h]A sword, a sword is sharpened, and also furbished:

10 It is sharpened to make a sore slaughter; it is furbished that it may glitter: should we then make mirth? ‖it contemneth the rod of my son, *as* every tree.

11 And he hath given it to be furbished, that it may be handled: this sword is sharpened, and it is furbished, to give it into the hand of [i]the slayer.

12 Cry and howl, son of man: for it shall be upon my people, it *shall be* upon all the princes of Is'ra-el: ‖terrors by reason of the sword shall be upon my people: [k]smite therefore upon *thy* thigh.

13 ‖Because *it is* [l]a trial, and what if *the sword* contemn even the rod? [m]it shall be no *more*, saith the Lord GOD.

14 Thou, therefore, son of man, prophesy, and [n]smite *thine* †hands together, and let the sword be doubled the third time, the sword of the slain: it *is* the sword of the great *men that are* slain, which entereth into their [o]privy chambers.

15 I have set the ‖point of the sword against all their gates, that *their* heart may faint and *their* ruins be multiplied: ah! [p]*it is* made bright, *it is* ‖wrapped up for the slaughter.

16 [q]Go thee one way or other, *either* on the right hand, †*or* on the left, whithersoever thy face *is* set.

17 I will also [r]smite mine hands together, and [s]I will cause my fury to rest: I the LORD have said *it*.

18 ¶The word of the LORD came unto me again, saying,

19 Also, thou son of man, appoint thee two ways, that the sword of the king of Babylon may come: both twain shall come forth out of one land: and choose thou a place, choose *it* at the head of the way to the city.

20 Appoint a way, that the sword may come to [t]Rab'bath of the Am'mon-ites, and to Ju'dah in Je-ru'sa-lem the defenced.

21 For the king of Bab'y-lon stood at the †parting of the way, at the head of the two ways, to use divination; he made *his* ‖arrows bright, he consulted with †images, he looked in the liver.

47 and say to the forest of the South, Hear the word of the LORD; Thus saith the Lord GOD: Behold, I will kindle a fire in thee, and it shall devour every green tree in thee, and every dry tree: the flaming flame shall not be quenched, and all faces from the south
48 to the north shall be burnt thereby. And all flesh shall see that I the LORD have kindled it: it shall
49 not be quenched. Then said I, Ah Lord GOD! they say of me, Is he not a speaker of parables?

21 And the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,
2 Son of man, set thy face toward Je-ru'sa-lem, and drop *thy word* toward the sanctuaries, and prophesy
3 against the land of Is'ra-el; and say to the land of Is'ra-el, Thus saith the LORD: Behold, I am against thee, and will draw forth my sword out of its sheath, and will cut off from thee the righteous and
4 the wicked. Seeing then that I will cut off from thee the righteous and the wicked, therefore shall my sword go forth out of its sheath against all flesh
5 from the south to the north: and all flesh shall know that I the LORD have drawn forth my sword out of
6 its sheath; it shall not return any more. Sigh therefore, thou son of man; with the breaking of thy loins and with bitterness shalt thou sigh before their eyes.
7 And it shall be, when they say unto thee, Wherefore sighest thou? that thou shalt say, Because of the tidings, for it cometh: and every heart shall melt, and all hands shall be feeble, and every spirit shall [1]faint, and all knees shall be weak as water: behold, it cometh, and it shall be done saith the Lord GOD.
8 And the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,
9 Son of man, prophesy, and say, Thus saith the LORD: Say, A sword, a sword, it is sharpened, and
10 also furbished: it is sharpened that it may make a slaughter; it is furbished that it may be as lightning: shall we then make mirth? [2]the rod of my
11 son, it contemneth every tree. And it is given to be furbished, that it may be handled: the sword, it is sharpened, yea, it is furbished, to give it into the
12 hand of the slayer. Cry and howl, son of man: for it is upon my people, it is upon all the princes of Is'ra-el: [3]they are delivered over to the sword with
13 my people: smite therefore upon thy thigh. For there is a trial; and [4]what if even the rod that contemneth shall be no more? saith the Lord GOD.
14 Thou therefore, son of man, prophesy, and smite thine hands together; and let the sword be doubled the third time, the sword of the deadly wounded: it is the sword of the great one that is deadly wounded,
15 which [5]entereth into their chambers. I have set the [6]point of the sword against all their gates, that their heart may melt, and their stumblings be multiplied: ah! it is made as lightning, it is pointed for slaughter.
16 [7]Gather thee together, go to the right; set thyself in array, go to the left; [8]whithersoever thy face is set.
17 I will also smite mine hands together, and I will [9]satisfy my fury: I the LORD have spoken it.
18 The word of the LORD came unto me again, saying,
19 Also, thou son of man, appoint thee two ways, that the sword of the king of Bab'y-lon may come; they twain shall come forth out of one land: and mark out a [10]place, mark it out at the head of the way to the city.
20 Thou shalt appoint a way, for the sword to come to Rab'bah of the children of Am'mon, and to Ju'dah in
21 Je-ru'sa-lem the defenced. For the king of Bab'y-lon stood at the parting of the way, at the head of the two ways, to use divination: he shook the arrows to and fro, he consulted the teraphim, he looked in the liver.

B. C. about 593.
[a]Jer. 21.14.
[b]Luke 23. 31.
[c]ch. 21. 4.

593.
[c]ch. 20. 46.
[b]Deut. 32. 2. Amos 7. 16. Mic. 2. 6, 11.
[c]Job 9. 22.
[d]ch. 20. 47.
[e]So Isa. 45. 23. & 55. 11.
[f]Isa. 22. 4.
[g]ch. 7. 17.
†Heb. *shall go into water.*
[h]Deut. 32. 41. ver. 15, 28.
‖Or, it is *the rod of my son, it despiseth every tree.*
[i]ver. 19.
‖Or, *they are thrust down to the sword with my people.*
[k]Jer. 31.19
‖Or, *When the trial hath been, what then? shall they not also belong to the despising rod?*
[l]Job 9. 23. 2 Cor. 8. 2.
[m]ver. 27.
[n]Num. 24. 10. ver. 17. ch. 6. 11.
†Heb. *hand to hand.*
[o]1 Kings 20. 30. & 22. 25.
‖Or, *glittering*, or, *fear.*
[p]ver. 10,28.
‖Or, *sharpened.*
[q]ch. 14. 17.
†Heb. *set thyself, take the left hand.*
[r]ver. 14. ch. 22. 13.
[s]ch. 5. 13.
[t]Jer. 49. 2. ch. 25. 5. Amos 1.14
†Heb. *mother of the way.*
‖Or, *knives.*
†Heb. *teraphim.*

B. C. 593.
[Ch. xxi. 6 in Heb.]
[1]Or, *be dim*
[2]Or, *it contemneth the rod of my son, as every tree*
[3]Or, *terrors by reason of the sword are upon my people*
[4]Or, *what if the sword contemn even the rod? shall it be no more, &c.*
[5]Or, *compasseth them about*
[6]Or, *consternation*
[7]Heb. *Make thyself one.*
[8]Or, *whither is the face set*
[9]Heb. *bring to rest*
[10]Heb. *hand*

22 At his right hand was the divination for Je-ru'sa-lem, to appoint || †captains, to open the mouth in the slaughter, to [u]lift up the voice with shouting, [x]to appoint *battering* rams against the gates, to cast a mount, *and* to build a fort.

23 And it shall be unto them as a false divination in their sight, || to them that [v]have sworn oaths: but he will call to remembrance the iniquity, that they may be taken.

24 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD; Because ye have made your iniquity to be remembered, in that your transgressions are discovered, so that in all your doings your sins do appear: because, *I say*, that ye are come to remembrance, ye shall be taken with the hand.

25 ¶And thou, [z]profane wicked prince of Is'ra-el, [a]whose day is come, when iniquity *shall have* an end,

26 Thus saith the Lord GOD: Remove the diadem, and take off the crown: this *shall* not *be* the same: [b]exalt *him that is* low, and abase *him that is* high.

27 †I will overturn, overturn, overturn it: [c]and it shall be no *more*, until he come whose right it is; and I will give it *him*.

28 ¶And thou, son of man, prophesy and say, Thus saith the Lord GOD [d]concerning the Am'mon-ites, and concerning their reproach; even say thou, [e]The sword, the sword *is* drawn: for the slaughter *it is* furbished, to consume because of the glittering:

29 While they [f]see vanity unto thee, while they divine a lie unto thee, to bring thee upon the necks of *them that are* slain, of the wicked, [g]whose day is come, when their iniquity *shall have* an end.

30 ||[h]Shall I cause *it* to return into his sheath? [i]I will judge thee in the place where thou wast created, [k]in the land of thy nativity.

31 And I will [l]pour out mine indignation upon thee; I will [m]blow against thee in the fire of my wrath, and deliver thee into the hand of || brutish men, *and* skilful to destroy.

32 Thou shalt be for fuel to the fire; thy blood shall be in the midst of the land; [n]thou shalt be no *more* remembered: for I the LORD have spoken *it*.

CHAPTER XXII.

The general corruption of all orders of men.

MOREOVER the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Now, thou son of man, [a]wilt thou ||judge, wilt thou judge [b]the †bloody city? yea, thou shalt †shew her all her abominations.

3 Then say thou, Thus saith the Lord GOD; The city sheddeth blood in the midst of it, that her time may come, and maketh idols against herself to defile herself.

4 Thou art become guilty in thy blood that thou hast [c]shed; and hast defiled thyself in thine idols which thou hast made; and thou hast caused thy days to draw near, and art come *even* unto thy years: [d]therefore have I made thee a reproach unto the heathen, and a mocking to all countries.

5 *Those that be* near, and *those that be* far from thee, shall mock thee, *which art* †infamous *and* much vexed.

6 Behold, [e]the princes of Is'ra-el, every one were in thee to their †power to shed blood.

7 In thee have they [f]set light by father and mother: in the midst of thee have they [g]dealt by || oppression with the stranger: in thee have they vexed the fatherless and the widow.

8 Thou hast [h]despised mine holy things, and hast [i]profaned my sabbaths.

9 In thee are †[k]men that carry tales to shed blood: [l]and in thee they eat upon the mountains: in the midst of thee they commit lewdness.

10 In thee have they [m]discovered their father's nakedness: in thee have they humbled her that was [n]set apart for pollution.

11 And ||one hath committed abomination [o]with his neighbour's wife; and ||another [p]hath ||lewdly defiled his

22 In his right hand was the divination *for* Je-ru'sa-lem, to set battering rams, to open the mouth [1]in the slaughter, to lift up the voice with shouting, to set battering rams against the gates, to cast up mounts, 23 to build forts. And it shall be unto them as a vain divination in their sight, which have sworn oaths unto them: but he bringeth iniquity to remembrance, that they may be taken.

24 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD: Because ye have made your iniquity to be remembered, in that your trangressions are discovered, so that in all your doings your sins do appear; because that ye are come to remembrance, ye shall be taken with 25 the hand. And thou, O deadly wounded wicked one, the prince of Is'ra-el whose day is come, in the time of 26 the [2]iniquity of the end; thus saith the Lord GOD: [3]Remove the mitre, and take off the crown: this *shall be* [4]no more the same: exalt that which is low, 27 and abase that which is high. [5]I will overturn, overturn, overturn it: this also shall be no more, until he come whose right it is; and I will give it *him*.

28 And thou, son of man, prophesy, and say, Thus saith the Lord GOD concerning the children of Am'mon, and concerning their reproach; and say thou, A sword, a sword is drawn, for the slaughter it is furbished, [6]to cause it to devour, that it may be as 29 lightning: whiles they see vanity unto thee, whiles they divine lies unto thee, to lay thee upon the necks of the wicked that are deadly wounded, whose day is come, in the time of the [2]iniquity of the end. 30 Cause it to return into its sheath. In the place where thou wast created, in the land of [7]thy birth, will I 31 judge thee. And I will pour out mine indignation upon thee; I will blow upon thee with the fire of my wrath: and I will deliver thee into the hand of 32 brutish men, skilful to destroy. Thou shalt be for fuel to the fire; thy blood shall be in the midst of the land; thou shalt be no more remembered: for I the LORD have spoken it.

22 Moreover the word of the LORD came unto me, 2 saying, And thou, son of man, wilt thou judge, wilt thou judge the bloody city? [8]then cause her 3 to know all her abominations. And thou shalt say, Thus saith the Lord GOD: A city that sheddeth blood in the midst of her, that her time may come, and that maketh idols against herself to defile her! 4 Thou art become guilty in thy blood that thou hast shed, and art defiled in thine idols which thou hast made; and thou hast caused thy days to draw near, and art come even unto thy years: therefore have I made thee a reproach unto the nations, and a mock- 5 ing to all the countries. Those that be near, and those that be far from thee, shall mock thee, thou 6 [9]infamous one *and* full of tumult. Behold, the princes of Is'ra-el every one according to his [10]power, 7 have been in thee to shed blood. In thee have they set light by father and mother; in the midst of thee have they dealt by oppression with the stranger: in thee have they wronged the fatherless and the 8 widow. Thou hast despised mine holy things, and 9 hast profaned my sabbaths. Slanderous men have been in thee to shed blood: and in thee they have eaten upon the mountains: in the midst of thee 10 they have committed lewdness. In thee have they discovered their father's nakedness; in thee have they humbled her that was unclean in her separa- 11 tion. And one hath committed abomination with his neighbour's wife; and another hath lewdly defiled his

B. C. 593.

[1] Or, *for*

[2] Or, *punishment.*

[3] Or, *I will remove &c.*

[4] Heb. *not this.*

[5] Heb. *An overthrow, overthrow, overthrow, will I make it.*

[6] Or, *to the uttermost*

[7] Or, *thine origin*

[8] Or, *and*

[9] Heb. *defiled of name.*

[10] Heb. *arm.*

B. C. 593.

daughter in law; and another in thee hath humbled his [q]sister, his father's daughter.

12 In thee [r]have they taken gifts to shed blood; [s]thou hast taken usury and increase, and thou hast greedily gained of thy neighbours by extortion, and [t]hast forgotten me, saith the Lord GOD.

13 ¶Behold, therefore I have [u]smitten mine hand at thy dishonest gain which thou hast made, and at thy blood which hath been in the midst of thee.

14 [x]Can thine heart endure, or can thine hands be strong, in the days that I shall deal with thee? [y]I the LORD have spoken *it*, and will do *it*.

15 And [z]I will scatter thee among the heathen, and disperse thee in the countries, and [a]will consume thy filthiness out of thee.

16 And thou ‖ shalt take thine inheritance in thyself in the sight of the heathen, and [b]thou shalt know that I *am* the LORD.

17 And the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

18 Son of man, [c]the house of Is'ra-el is to me become dross: all they *are* brass, and tin, and iron, and lead, in the midst of the furnace; they are *even* the †dross of silver.

19 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Because ye are all become dross, behold, therefore I will gather you into the midst of Je-ru'sa-lem.

20 †*As* they gather silver, and brass, and iron, and lead, and tin, into the midst of the furnace, to blow the fire upon it, to melt *it;* so will I gather *you* in mine anger and in my fury, and I will leave *you there*, and melt you.

21 Yea, I will gather you, and [d]blow upon you in the fire of my wrath, and ye shall be melted in the midst thereof.

22 As silver is melted in the midst of the furnace, so shall ye be melted in the midst thereof; and ye shall know that I the LORD have [e]poured out my fury upon you.

23 ¶And the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

24 Son of man, say unto her, Thou *art* the land that is not cleansed, nor rained upon in the day of indignation.

25 [f]*There is* a conspiracy of her prophets in the midst thereof, like a roaring lion ravening the prey: they [g]have devoured souls; [h]they have taken the treasure and precious things; they have made her many widows in the midst thereof.

26 [i]Her priests have †violated my law, and have [k]profaned mine holy things: they have put no [l]difference between the holy and profane, neither have they shewed *difference* between the unclean and the clean, and have hid their eyes from my sabbaths, and I am profaned among them.

27 Her [m]princes in the midst thereof *are* like wolves ravening the prey, to shed blood, *and* to destroy souls, to get dishonest gain.

28 And [n]her prophets have daubed them with untempered *mortar*, [o]seeing vanity, and divining lies unto them, saying, Thus saith the Lord GOD, when the LORD hath not spoken.

29 [p]The people of the land have used ‖ oppression, and exercised robbery, and have vexed the poor and needy: yea, they have [q]oppressed the stranger †wrongfully.

30 [r]And I sought for a man among them, that should [s]make up the hedge, and [t]stand in the gap before me for the land, that I should not destroy it: but I found none.

31 Therefore have I [u]poured out mine indignation upon them; I have consumed them with the fire of my wrath: [x]their own way have I recompensed upon their heads, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAPTER XXIII.

The whoredoms of Aholah and Aholibah.

THE word of the LORD came again unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, there were [a]two women, the daughters of one mother:

3 And [b]they committed whoredoms in E'gypt; they committed whoredoms in [c]their youth: there were their breasts pressed, and there they bruised the teats of their virginity.

B. C. 593.

daughter in law; and another in thee hath humbled
12 his sister, his father's daughter. In thee have they taken bribes to shed blood; thou hast taken usury and increase, and thou hast greedily gained of thy neighbours by oppression, and hast forgotten me, saith
13 the Lord GOD. Behold, therefore, I have smitten mine hand at thy dishonest gain which thou hast made, and at thy blood which hath been in the midst
14 of thee. Can thine heart endure, or can thine hands be strong, in the days that I shall deal with thee? I the
15 LORD have spoken it, and will do it. And I will scatter thee among the nations, and disperse thee through the countries; and I will consume thy filthiness out of thee.
16 And thou shalt be profaned in thyself, in the sight of the nations; and thou shalt know that I am the LORD.
17 And the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,
18 Son of man, the house of Is'ra-el is become dross unto me: all of them are brass and tin and iron and lead, in the midst of the furnace; they are the
19 dross of silver. Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD: Because ye are all become dross, therefore behold,
20 I will gather you into the midst of Je-ru'sa-lem. As they [d]gather silver and brass and iron and lead and tin into the midst of the furnace, to blow the fire upon it, to melt it; so will I gather you in mine anger and in my fury, and I will lay you there, and
21 melt you. Yea, I will gather you, and blow upon you with the fire of my wrath, and ye shall be
22 melted in the midst thereof. As silver is melted in the midst of the furnace, so shall ye be melted in the midst thereof; and ye shall know that I the LORD have poured out my fury upon you.
23 And the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,
24 Son of man, say unto her, Thou art a land that is not cleansed, nor rained upon in the day of indig-
25 nation. There is a conspiracy of her prophets in the midst thereof, like a roaring lion ravening the prey: they have devoured souls; they take treasure and precious things; they have made her widows
26 many in the midst thereof. Her priests have done violence to my law, and have profaned mine holy things: they have put no difference between the holy and the common, neither have they caused men to discern between the unclean and the clean, and have hid their eyes from my sabbaths, and I
27 am profaned among them. Her princes in the midst thereof are like wolves ravening the prey; to shed blood, *and* to destroy souls, that they may get dis-
28 honest gain. And her prophets have daubed for them with untempered *mortar*, seeing vanity, and divining lies unto them, saying, Thus saith the Lord
29 GOD, when the LORD hath not spoken. The people of the land have used oppression, and exercised robbery; yea, they have vexed the poor and needy,
30 and have oppressed the stranger wrongfully. And I sought for a man among them, that should make up the fence, and stand in the gap before me for the land, that I should not destroy it: but I found none.
31 Therefore have I poured out mine indignation upon them; I have consumed them with the fire of my wrath: their own way have I brought upon their heads, saith the Lord GOD.

23 The word of the LORD came again unto me,
2 saying, Son of man, there were two women, the
3 daughters of one mother: and they committed whoredoms in E'gypt; they committed whoredoms in their youth: there were their breasts pressed, and there they bruised the teats of their virginity.

B. C. 593.

q Lev. 18. 9. & 20. 17.
r Ex. 23. 8. Deut. 16. 19. & 27. 25.
s Ex. 22. 25. Lev. 25. 36. Deut. 23. 19 ch. 18. 13.
t Deut. 32. 18. Jer. 3. 21. ch. 23. 35.
u ch. 21. 17.
x See ch. 21. 7.
y ch. 17. 24.
z Deut. 4. 27. & 28. 25, 64. ch. 12. 14, 15
a ch. 23. 27, 48.
‖ Or, *shall be profaned.*
b Ps. 9. 16. ch. 6. 7.
c Isa. 1. 22. Jer. 6. 28, &c. See Ps. 119. 119.
† Heb. *drosses.*
† Heb. according *to the gathering.*
d ch. 22. 20, 21, 22.
e ch. 20. 8, 33. ver. 31.
f Hos. 6. 9.
g Matt. 23. 14.
h Mic. 3. 11. Zeph. 3. 3, 4
i Mal. 2. 8.
† Heb. *offered violence to.*
k Lev. 22. 2, &c. 1 Sam. 2. 29.
l Lev. 10. 10. Jer. 15. 19. ch. 44. 23.
m Isa. 1. 23. ch. 22. 6. Mic. 3. 2, 3, 9, 10, 11. Zeph. 3. 3.
n ch. 13. 10.
o ch. 13. 6, 7. & 21. 29.
p Jer. 5. 26, 27, 28. ch. 18. 12.
‖ Or, *deceit.*
q Ex. 22. 21. & 23. 9. Lev. 19. 33. ch. 22. 7.
† Heb. *without right.*
r Jer. 5. 1.
s ch. 13. 5.
t Ps. 106. 23.
u ver. 22.
x ch. 9. 10. & 11. 21. & 16. 43.

593.

a Jer. 3. 7, 8, 10. ch. 16. 46.
b Lev. 17. 7. Josh. 24. 14 ch. 20. 8.
c ch. 16. 22.

B. C. about 593.

4 And the names of them *were* A-ho'lah the elder, and A-hol'i-bah her sister; and [d]they were mine, and they bare sons and daughters. Thus *were* their names; Sa-ma'ri-a *is* || A-ho'lah, and Je-ru'sa-lem || A-hol'i-bah.

5 And A-ho'lah played the harlot when she was mine; and she doted on her lovers, on [e]the As-syr'i-ans *her* neighbours,

6 *Which were* clothed with blue, captains and rulers, all of them desirable young men, horsemen riding upon horses.

7 Thus she †committed her whoredoms with them, with all them *that were* †the chosen men of As-syr'i-a, and with all on whom she doted; with all their idols she defiled herself.

8 Neither left she her whoredoms *brought* [f]from E'gypt: for in her youth they lay with her, and they bruised the breasts of her virginity, and poured their whoredom upon her.

9 Wherefore, I have delivered her into the hand of her lovers, into the hand of the [g]As-syr'i-ans, upon whom she doted.

10 These [h]discovered her nakedness: they took her sons and her daughters, and slew her with the sword: and she became †famous among women; for they had executed judgment upon her.

11 And [i]when her sister A-hol'i-bah saw *this*,[k] †she was more corrupt in her inordinate love than she, and in her whoredoms †more than her sister in *her* whoredoms.

12 She doted upon the [l]As-syr'i-ans *her* neighbours, [m]captains and rulers clothed most gorgeously, horsemen riding upon horses, all of them desirable young men.

13 Then I saw that she was defiled, *that* they *took* both one way;

14 And *that* she increased her whoredoms: for when she saw men portrayed upon the wall, the images of the Chal-de'ans portrayed with vermilion,

15 Girded with girdles upon their loins, exceeding in dyed attire upon their heads, all of them princes to look to, after the manner of the Bab-y-lo'ni-ans of Chal-de'a, the land of their nativity:

16 [n]And †as soon as she saw them with her eyes, she doted upon them, and sent messengers unto them into Chal-de'a.

17 And the †Bab-y-lo'ni-ans came to her into the bed of love, and they defiled her with their whoredom, and she was polluted with them, and [o]her mind was †alienated from them.

18 So she discovered her whoredoms, and discovered her nakedness: then [p]my mind was alienated from her, like as my mind was alienated from her sister.

19 Yet she multiplied her whoredoms, in calling to remembrance the days of her youth, [q]wherein she had played the harlot in the land of E'gypt.

20 For she doted upon their paramours, [r]whose flesh *is as* the flesh of asses, and whose issue *is like* the issue of horses.

21 Thus thou calledst to remembrance the lewdness of thy youth, in bruising thy teats by the E-gyp'tians for the paps of thy youth.

22 ¶Therefore, O A-hol'i-bah, thus saith the Lord GOD; [s]Behold, I will raise up thy lovers against thee, from whom thy mind is alienated, and I will bring them against thee on every side;

23 The Bab-y-lo'ni-ans, and all the Chal-de'ans, [t]Po'kod, and Sho'a, and Ko'a, *and* all the As-syr'i-ans with them: [u]all of them desirable young men, captains and rulers, great lords and renowned, all of them riding upon horses.

24 And they shall come against thee with chariots, wagons, and wheels, and with an assembly of people, *which* shall set against thee buckler and shield and helmet round about: and I will set judgment before them, and they shall judge thee according to their judgments.

25 And I will set my jealousy against thee, and they shall deal furiously with thee: they shall take away thy nose and thine ears; and thy remnant shall fall by the sword:

[d]ch. 16. 8, 20
‖ That is, *His tent*, or, *tabernacle*.
‖ That is, *My tabernacle in her*.
1 Kings 8. 29.
[e]2 Kings 15. 19. & 16. 7. & 17. 3. Hos. 8. 9.
†Heb. *bestowed her whoredoms upon them.*
†Heb. *the choice of the children of Asshur.*
[f]ver. 3.
[g]2 Kings 17. 3, 4, 5, 6, 23. & 18. 9, 10, 11.
[h]ch. 16. 37, 41.
†Heb. *a name.*
[i]Jer. 3. 8.
[k]Jer. 3. 11. ch. 16. 47, 51
†Heb. *she corrupted her inordinate love more than, &c.*
†Heb. *more than the whoredoms of her sister.*
[l]2 Kings 16. 7, 10. 2 Chron. 28. 16—23.
[m]ch. 16. 28.
[n]ver. 6, 23.
[o]2 Kings 24. 1.
ch. 16. 29.
†Heb. *at the sight of her eyes.*
Heb. *children of Babel.*
[p]ver. 22, 28.
†Heb. *loosed*, or, *disjointed.*
[q]Jer. 6. 8.
ver. 3.
[r]ch. 16. 26.
[s]ch. 16. 37.
ver. 28.
[t]Jer. 50. 21.
[u]ver. 12.

B. C. 593.

4 And the names of them were O-ho'lah the elder, and O-hol'i-bah her sister: and they became mine, and they bare sons and daughters. And as for their names, Sa-ma'ri-a is [1]O-ho'lah, and Je-ru'sa-lem [2]O-hol'i-bah.

5 And O-ho'lah played the harlot [3]when she was mine; and she doted on her lovers, on the As-syr'i-ans *her*

6 neighbours, which were clothed with blue, governors and [4]rulers, all of them desirable young men, horse-

7 men riding upon horses. And she bestowed her whoredoms upon them, the choicest men of As-syr'i-a all of them: and on whomsoever she doted, with

8 all their idols she defiled herself. Neither hath she left her whoredoms [5]since *the days of* E'gypt; for in her youth they lay with her, and they bruised the teats of her virginity: and they poured out

9 their whoredom upon her. Wherefore I delivered her into the hand of her lovers, into the hand of the

10 As-syr'i-ans, upon whom she doted. These discovered her nakedness: they took her sons and her daughters, and her they slew with the sword: and she became a [6]byword among women; for they executed judge-

11 ments upon her. And her sister O-hol'i-bah saw this, yet was she more corrupt in her doting than she, and in her whoredoms which were more than the

12 whoredoms of her sister. She doted upon the As-syr'i-ans, governors and rulers, *her* neighbours, clothed most gorgeously, horsemen riding upon horses, all

13 of them desirable young men. And I saw that she

14 was defiled; they both took one way. And she increased her whoredoms; for she saw men pourtrayed upon the wall, the images of the Chal-de'ans pour-

15 trayed with vermilion, girded with girdles upon their loins, [7]exceeding in dyed attire upon their heads, all of them princes to look upon, after the likeness of the Bab-y-lo'ni'ans [8]in Chal-de'a, the land

16 of their nativity. And [9]as soon as she saw them she doted upon them, and sent messengers unto them

17 into Chal-de'a. And the Bab-y-lo'ni-ans came to her into the bed of love, and they defiled her with their whoredom, and she was polluted with them, and her

18 soul was alienated from them. So she discovered her whoredoms, and discovered her nakedness: then my soul was alienated from her, like as my

19 soul was alienated from her sister. Yet she multiplied her whoredoms, remembering the days of her youth, wherein she had played the harlot in the

20 land of E'gypt. And she doted upon their paramours, whose flesh is as the flesh of asses, and whose issue

21 is like the issue of horses. Thus thou calledst to remembrance the lewdness of thy youth, in the bruising of thy teats by the E-gyp'tians for the breasts of thy youth.

22 Therefore, O O-hol'i-bah, thus saith the Lord GOD: Behold, I will raise up thy lovers against thee, from whom thy soul is alienated, and I will bring them

23 against thee on every side; the Babylonians and all the Chal-de'ans, Pe'kod and Sho'a and Ko'a, *and* all the As-syr'i-ans with them: desirable young men, governors and all rulers of them, princes and [10]men

24 of renown, all of them riding upon horses. And they shall come against thee with weapons, chariots, and [11]wagons, and with an assembly of peoples; they shall set themselves against thee with buckler and shield and helmet round about: and I will commit the judgement unto them, and they shall

25 judge thee according to their judgements. And I will set my jealousy against thee, and they shall deal with thee in fury; they shall take away thy nose and thine ears; and thy residue shall fall by the sword:

[1]That is, *Her tent.*
[2]That is, *My tent is in her.*
[3]See Num. v. 19, 20.
[4]Or, *deputies* See Jer. li. 23, &c.
[5]Or, *brought from Egypt*
[6]Heb. *name.*
[7]Or, *with dyed turbans*
[8]Or, *the land of whose nativity is Chaldea*
[9]Heb. *at the sight of her eyes.*
[10]Or, *counsellors* Heb. *called.*
[11]Or, *wheels*

B. C. about 593.

they shall take thy sons and thy daughters; and thy residue shall be devoured by the fire.

26 [z]They shall also strip thee out of thy clothes, and take away thy †fair jewels.

27 Thus [y]will I make thy lewdness to cease from thee, and [z]thy whoredom *brought* from the land of E'gypt: so that thou shalt not lift up thine eyes unto them, nor remember E'gypt any more.

28 For thus saith the Lord GOD; Behold, I will deliver thee into the hand *of them* [a]whom thou hatest, into the hand *of them* [b]from whom thy mind is alienated:

29 And they shall deal with thee hatefully, and shall take away all thy labour, and [c]shall leave thee naked and bare: and the nakedness of thy whoredoms shall be discovered, both thy lewdness and thy whoredoms.

30 I will do these *things* unto thee, because thou hast [d]gone a whoring after the heathen, *and* because thou art polluted with their idols.

31 Thou hast walked in the way of thy sister; therefore will I give her [e]cup into thine hand.

32 Thus saith the Lord GOD; Thou shalt drink of thy sister's cup deep and large: [f]thou shalt be laughed to scorn and had in derision; it containeth much.

33 Thou shalt be filled with drunkenness and sorrow, with the cup of astonishment and desolation, with the cup of thy sister Sa-ma'ri-a.

34 Thou shalt [g]even drink it and suck *it* out, and thou shalt break the sherds thereof, and pluck off thine own breasts: for I have spoken *it*, saith the Lord GOD.

35 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD; Because thou [h]hast forgotten me, and [i]cast me behind thy back, therefore bear thou also thy lewdness and thy whoredoms.

36 ¶The LORD said, moreover, unto me; Son of man, wilt thou [k]‖judge A-ho'lah and A-hol'i-bah? yea, [l]declare unto them their abominations;

37 That they have committed adultery, and [m]blood *is* in their hands, and with their idols have they committed adultery, and have also caused their sons, [n]whom they bare unto me, to pass for them through *the fire* to devour *them*.

38 Moreover this they have done unto me: they have defiled my sanctuary in the same day, and [o]have profaned my sabbaths.

39 For when they had slain their children to their idols, then they came the same day into my sanctuary to profane it; and, lo, [p]thus have they done in the midst of mine house.

40 And furthermore, that ye have sent for men †to come from far, [q]unto whom a messenger *was* sent; and, lo, they came: for whom thou didst [r]wash thyself, [s]paintedst thy eyes, and deckedst thyself with ornaments,

41 And satest upon a †stately [t]bed, and a table prepared before it, [u]whereupon thou hast set mine incense and mine oil.

42 And a voice of a multitude being at ease *was* with her: and with the men †of the common sort *were* brought ‖Sabe'ans from the wilderness, which put bracelets upon their hands, and beautiful crowns upon their heads.

43 Then said I unto *her that was* old in adulteries, Will they now commit †whoredoms with her, and she *with them?*

44 Yet they went in unto her, as they go in unto a woman that playeth the harlot: so went they in unto A-ho'lah and unto A-hol'i-bah, the lewd women.

45 ¶And the righteous men, they shall [x]judge them after the manner of adulteresses, and after the manner of women that shed blood; because they *are* adulteresses, and [y]blood *is* in their hands.

46 For thus saith the Lord GOD; [z]I will bring up a company upon them, and will give them †to be removed and spoiled.

47 [a]And the company shall stone them with stones, and ‖dispatch them with their swords; [b]they shall slay their sons and their daughters, and burn up their houses with fire.

they shall take thy sons and thy daughters; and
26 thy residue shall be devoured by the fire. They shall also strip thee of thy clothes, and take away
27 thy fair jewels. Thus will I make thy lewdness to cease from thee, and thy whoredom [1]*brought* from the land of E'gypt: so that thou shalt not lift up thine eyes unto them, nor remember E'gypt any
28 more. For thus saith the Lord GOD: Behold, I will deliver thee into the hand of them whom thou hatest, into the hand of them from whom thy soul is
29 alienated: and they shall deal with thee in hatred, and shall take away all thy labour, and shall leave thee naked and bare: and the nakedness of thy whoredoms shall be discovered, both thy lewdness
30 and thy whoredoms. These things shall be done unto thee, for that thou hast gone a whoring after the heathen, and because thou art polluted with their
31 idols. Thou hast walked in the way of thy sister;
32 therefore will I give her cup into thine hand. Thus saith the Lord GOD: Thou shalt drink of thy sister's cup, which is deep and large: thou shalt be laughed to scorn and had in derision; [2]it containeth
33 much. Thou shalt be filled with drunkenness and sorrow, with the cup of astonishment and desolation,
34 with the cup of thy sister Sa-ma'ri-a. Thou shalt even drink it and drain it out, and thou shalt gnaw the sherds thereof, and shalt tear thy breasts: for I have
35 spoken it, saith the Lord GOD. Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD: Because thou hast forgotten me, and cast me behind thy back, therefore bear thou also thy lewdness and thy whoredoms.

36 The LORD said moreover unto me: Son of man, wilt thou judge O-ho'lah and O-hol'i-bah? then declare
37 unto them their abominations. For they have committed adultery, and blood is in their hands, and with their idols have they committed adultery; and they have also [3]caused their sons, whom they bare unto me, to pass through *the fire* unto them to be devoured.
38 Moreover this they have done unto me: they have defiled my sanctuary in the same day, and have
39 profaned my sabbaths. For when they had slain their children to their idols, then they came the same day into my sanctuary to profane it; and, lo, thus have they done in the midst of mine house.
40 And furthermore ye have sent for men [4]that come from far: unto whom a messenger was sent, and, lo, they came; for whom thou didst wash thyself, paintedst thine eyes, and deckedst thyself with orna-
41 ments: and satest upon a stately bed, with a table prepared before it, whereupon thou didst set mine
42 incense and mine oil. And the voice of a multitude being at ease was with her: and with men of the common sort were brought drunkards from the wilderness; and they put bracelets upon the hands of them *twain*, and beautiful crowns upon their heads.
43 Then said I [5]of her that was old in adulteries, Now will they commit [6]whoredoms with her, [7]and she *with*
44 *them*. And they went in unto her, as they go in unto an harlot: so they went in unto O-ho'lah and unto
45 O-hol'i-bah, the lewd women. And righteous men, they shall judge them with the judgement of adulteresses, and with the judgement of women that shed blood; because they are adulteresses, and blood is in their
46 hands. For thus saith the Lord GOD: I will bring up an assembly against them, and will give them to
47 be tossed to and fro and spoiled. And the assembly shall stone them with stones, and despatch them with their swords; they shall slay their sons and their daughters, and burn up their houses with fire.

B. C. 593.

[1] See ver. 8.

[2] Or, *too much to endure*

[3] See ch. xvi. 20, 21.

[4] Or, *to come*

[5] Or, *She that is old will commit adulteries*

[6] Heb. *her whoredoms.*

[7] Or, *even with her*

---

a ch. 16. 39.
† Heb. *instruments of thy decking*
b ch. 16. 41. & 22. 15
c ver. 3. 19.
a ch. 16. 37.
b ver. 17.
c ch. 16. 39. ver. 26.
d ch. 6. 9.
e Jer. 25. 15, &c.
f ch. 22. 4 5.
g Ps. 75. 8. Isa. 51. 17.
h Jer. 2. 32. & 3. 21. & 13. 25. ch. 22. 12.
i 1 Kings 14. 9. Neh. 9. 26.
k ch. 20. 4. & 22. 2.
‖ Or, *plead for.*
l Isa. 58. 1.
m ch. 16. 38. ver. 45.
n ch. 16. 20, 21, 36, 45. & 20. 26, 31.
o ch. 22. 8.
p 2 Kings 21. 4.
† Heb. *coming.*
q Isa. 57. 9.
r Ruth. 3. 3.
s 2 Kings 9. 30. Jer. 4. 30.
† Heb. *honourable.*
t Esth. 1. 6.
u Isa. 57. 7. Amos. 2. 8. & 6. 4.
v Prov. 7. 17 ch. 16. 18, 19 Hos. 2. 8.
† Heb. *of the multitude of men.*
‖ Or, *drunkards*
† Heb. *her whoredoms.*
x ch. 16. 38.
y ver. 37.
z ch. 16. 40.
† Heb. *for a removing and spoil.*
a ch. 16. 41.
‖ Or, *single them out.*
b 2 Chron. 36. 17, 19. ch. 24. 21.

48 Thus [c]will I cause lewdness to cease out of the land, [d]that all women may be taught not to do after your lewdness.
49 And they shall recompense your lewdness upon you, and ye shall [e]bear the sins of your idols: [f]and ye shall know that I *am* the Lord GOD.

CHAPTER XXIV.

By a boiling pot, is shewed Jerusalem's destruction.

AGAIN in the ninth year, in the tenth month, in the tenth *day* of the month, the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,
2 Son of man, write thee the name of the day, *even* of this same day: the king of Bab'y-lon set himself against Je-ru'sa-lem [a]this same day.
3 [b]And utter a parable unto the rebellious house, and say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD; [c]Set on a pot, set *it* on, and also pour water into it:
4 Gather the pieces thereof unto it, *even* every good piece, the thigh, and the shoulder; fill *it* with the choice bones.
5 Take the choice of the flock, and ||burn also the bones under it, *and* make it boil well, and let them seethe the bones of it therein.
6 ¶Wherefore thus saith the Lord GOD; Woe to [d]the bloody city, to the pot whose scum *is* therein, and whose scum is not gone out of it! bring it out piece by piece; let no [e]lot fall upon it.
7 For her blood is in the midst of her; she set it upon the top of a rock; [f]she poured it not upon the ground, to cover it with dust;
8 That it might cause fury to come up to take vengeance; [g]I have set her blood upon the top of a rock, that it should not be covered.
9 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD; [h]Woe to the bloody city! I will even make the pile for fire great.
10 Heap on wood, kindle the fire, consume the flesh, and spice it well, and let the bones be burned.
11 Then set it empty upon the coals thereof, that the brass of it may be hot, and may burn, and *that* [i]the filthiness of it may be molten in it, *that* the scum of it may be consumed.
12 She hath wearied *herself* with lies, and her great scum went not forth out of her: her scum *shall be* in the fire.
13 In thy filthiness *is* lewdness: because I have purged thee, and thou wast not purged, thou shalt not be purged from thy filthiness any more, [k]till I have caused my fury to rest upon thee.
14 [l]I the LORD have spoken *it:* it shall come to pass, and I will do *it;* I will not go back, [m]neither will I spare, neither will I repent; according to thy ways, and according to thy doings, shall they judge thee, saith the Lord GOD.
15 ¶Also the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,
16 Son of man, behold, I take away from thee the desire of thine eyes with a stroke: yet neither shalt thou mourn nor weep, neither shall thy tears †run down.
17 †Forbear to cry, [n]make no mourning for the dead, [o]bind the tire of thine head upon thee, and [p]put on thy shoes upon thy feet, and [q]cover not *thy* †lips, and eat not the bread of men.
18 So I spake unto the people in the morning: and at even my wife died; and I did in the morning as I was commanded.
19 ¶And the people said unto me, [r]Wilt thou not tell us what these *things are* to us, that thou doest *so?*
20 Then I answered them, The word of the LORD came unto me, saying,
21 Speak unto the house of Is'ra-el, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Behold, [s]I will profane my sanctuary, the excellency of your strength, [t]the desire of your eyes, and †that which your soul pitieth; [u]and your sons and your daughters whom ye have left shall fall by the sword.
22 And ye shall do as I have done: [x]ye shall not cover *your* lips, nor eat the bread of men.
23 And your tires *shall be* upon your heads, and your

48 Thus will I cause lewdness to cease out of the land, that all women may be taught not to do after your
49 lewdness. And they shall recompense your lewdness upon you, and ye shall bear the sins of your idols: and ye shall know that I am the Lord GOD.

24 Again in the ninth year, in the tenth month, in the tenth *day* of the month, the word of the LORD
2 came unto me saying, Son of man, write thee the name of the day, *even* of this selfsame day: the king of Bab'y-lon [1]drew close unto Je-ru'sa-lem this
3 selfsame day. And utter a parable unto the rebellious house, and say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Set on the caldron, set it on, and also
4 pour water into it: gather the pieces thereof into it, even every good piece, the thigh, and the shoulder;
5 fill it with the choice bones. Take the choice of the flock, and pile also the bones under it: make it boil well; yea, let the bones thereof be seethed in the midst of it.
6 Wherefore thus saith the Lord GOD: Woe to the bloody city, to the caldron whose [2]rust is therein, and whose [2]rust is not gone out of it! bring it out
7 piece by piece; no lot is fallen upon it. For her blood is in the midst of her; she set it upon the bare rock she poured it not upon the ground, to
8 cover it with dust; that it might cause fury to come up to take vengeance, I have set her blood upon
9 the bare rock, that it should not be covered. Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD: Woe to the bloody
10 city! I also will make the pile great. Heap on the wood, make the fire hot, boil well the flesh, and make thick the broth, and let the bones be burned.
11 Then set it empty upon the coals thereof, that it may be hot, and the brass thereof may burn, and that the filthiness of it may be molten in it, that
12 the rust of it may be consumed. She hath wearied [3]*herself* with toil: yet her great rust goeth not forth out of her; her rust [4]*goeth not forth* by fire.
13 [5]In thy filthiness is lewdness: because I have purged thee and thou wast not purged, thou shalt not be purged from thy filthiness any more, till I
14 have [6]satisfied my fury [7]upon thee. I the LORD have spoken it; it shall come to pass, and I will do it; I will not go back, neither will I spare, neither will I repent; according to thy ways, and according to thy doings, shall they judge thee, saith the Lord GOD.
15 Also the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,
16 Son of man, behold, I take away from thee the desire of thine eyes with a stroke: yet neither shalt thou mourn nor weep, neither shall thy tears run
17 down. Sigh, [8]but not aloud; make no mourning for the dead, bind thy head-tire upon thee, and put thy shoes upon thy feet, and cover not thy lips, and
18 [9]eat not the bread of men. So I spake unto the people in the morning; and at even my wife died: and
19 I did in the morning as I was commanded. And the people said unto me, Wilt thou not tell us what
20 these things are to us, that thou doest so? Then I said unto them, The word of the LORD came unto
21 me, saying, Speak unto the house of Is'ra-el, Thus saith the Lord GOD: Behold, I will profane my sanctuary, the pride of your power, the desire of your eyes, and [10]that which your soul pitieth; and your sons and your daughters whom ye have left behind
22 shall fall by the sword. And ye shall do as I have done: ye shall not cover your lips, nor eat the bread of men.
23 And your tires shall be upon your heads, and your

B. C. about 593.

[a] ch. 22. 15. ver. 27.
[b] Deut. 13. 11. 2 Pet. 2. 6. ver. 35.
[c] ch. 20. 38, 42, 44. & 35. 5.

590.

[d] 2 Kings 5. 1. ver. 39. 1. & 52. 4. ch. 17. 12.
[e] See ver. 1. 13.

Or, *heap.*

[f] ch. 22. 3. 23. 37. ver. 9.
[g] See 2 Sam. 8. 2. Joel 3. 3. Obad. 11. Hab. 3. 10. Rev. 17. 6. Deut. 12. 16, 24. Matt. 7. 2.
[h] ver. 6. Hab. 3. 1. Hab. 2. 12.
[i] ch. 22. 15.
[k] ch. 5. 13. 13. 18. & 21. 42. 2 Sam. 15. 14.
[l] Heb. 5. 11.
[m] Heb. *go.*
[n] Heb. *silent.* ver. 16. 5, 7.
[o] See ch. 7. 10. 6. 21. 10. 2 Sam. 14. 2. Isa. 3. 7.
[p] Heb. *put lip.* Ezek. 24. 22. ch. 13. 45. Jer. 12. 9. 37. 18.
[q] Or. 7. 14. 7. 20, 22.
[r] ch. 27. 4.
[s] Heb. *pity of your soul.* Jer. 23. 47.
[t] Jer. 16. 17.

B. C. 593.

1 Heb. *leaned upon.*
2 Or, *scum*
3 Or, *me*
4 Or, *is in the fire*
5 Or, *For thy filthy lewdness*
6 Heb. *brought to rest.*
7 Or, *toward*
8 Heb. *be silent.*
9 See Jer. xvi. 5—7, Hos. ix. 4.
10 Heb. *the pity of your soul.*

shoes upon your feet: [v]ye shall not mourn nor weep; but [w]ye shall pine away for your iniquities, and mourn one toward another.

24 Thus [a]E-ze'ki-el is unto you a sign: according to all that he hath done shall ye do: [b]and when this cometh, [c]ye shall know that I *am* the Lord GOD.

25 Also, thou son of man, *shall it* not *be* in the day when I take from them [d]their strength, the joy of their glory, the desire of their eyes, and †that whereupon they set their minds, their sons and their daughters,

26 *That* [e]he that escapeth in that day shall come unto thee, to cause *thee* to hear *it* with *thine* ears?

27 [f]In that day shall thy mouth be opened to him which is escaped, and thou shalt speak, and be no more dumb: and [g]thou shalt be a sign unto them; and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

CHAPTER XXV.

God's vengeance on the nations on account of the Jews.

THE word of the LORD came again unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, [a]set thy face [b]against the Am'mon-ites, and prophesy against them;

3 And say unto the Am'mon-ites, Hear the word of the Lord GOD; Thus saith the Lord GOD; [c]Because thou saidst, Aha, against my sanctuary, when it was profaned; and against the land of Is'ra-el, when it was desolate; and against the house of Ju'dah, when they went into captivity:

4 Behold, therefore I will deliver thee to the †men of the east for a possession, and they shall set their palaces in thee, and make their dwellings in thee: they shall eat thy fruit, and they shall drink thy milk.

5 And I will make [d]Rab'bah [e]a stable for camels, and the Am'mon-ites a couching place for flocks: [f]and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

6 For thus saith the Lord GOD; Because thou [g]hast clapped *thine* †hands, and stamped with the †feet, and [h]rejoiced in †heart with all thy despite against the land of Is'ra-el;

7 Behold, therefore I will [i]stretch out mine hand upon thee, and will deliver thee for ‖a spoil to the heathen; and I will cut thee off from the people, and I will cause thee to perish out of the countries: I will destroy thee; and thou shalt know that I *am* the LORD.

8 ¶Thus saith the Lord GOD; Because that [k]Mo'ab and [l]Se'ir do say, Behold, the house of Ju'dah *is* like unto all the heathen;

9 Therefore, behold, I will open the †side of Mo'ab from the cities, from his cities *which are* on his frontiers, the glory of the country, Beth-jesh'i-moth, Ba'al-me'on, and Kir-i-a-tha'im,

10 [m]Unto the men of the east ‖with the Am'mon-ites, and will give them in possession, that the Am'mon-ites [n]may not be remembered among the nations.

11 And I will execute judgments upon Mo'ab; and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

12 ¶Thus saith the Lord GOD; [o]Because that E'dom hath dealt against the house of Ju'dah †by taking vengeance, and hath greatly offended, and revenged himself upon them;

13 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD; I will also stretch out mine hand upon E'dom, and will cut off man and beast from it; and I will make it desolate from Te'man; and ‖they of De'dan shall fall by the sword.

14 And [p]I will lay my vengeance upon E'dom by the hand of my people Is'ra-el: and they shall do in E'dom according to mine anger and according to my fury; and they shall know my vengeance, saith the Lord GOD.

15 ¶Thus saith the Lord GOD; [q]Because [r]the Phi-lis'tines have dealt by revenge, and have taken vengeance with a despiteful heart, to destroy *it* ‖for the old hatred;

16 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD; Behold, [s]I will

B. C. about 590.

[v] Job 27.15. Ps. 78. 64.
[w] Lev. 26.39. ch. 33. 10.
[a] Isa. 20. 3. ch. 4. 3. & 12. 6, 11.
[b] Jer. 17.15. John 13.19 & 14. 29.
[c] ch. 6. 7. & 25. 5.
[d] ver. 21.
† Heb. *the lifting up of their soul*
[e] ch. 33. 21, 22.
[f] ch. 3. 26, 27, & 29. 21. & 33. 22.
[g] ver. 24.

590.

[a] ch. 6. 2. & 35. 2.
[b] Jer. 49. 1, &c. ch. 21. 28. Amos 1.13 Zeph. 2. 9.
[c] Prov. 17.5. ch. 26. 2.
† Heb. *children.*
[d] ch. 21. 20.
[e] Isa. 17. 2. & 32. 14. Zeph. 2.14, 15.
[f] ch. 24. 24. & 26. 6. & 35. 9.
[g] Job 27.23. Lam. 2. 15. Zeph. 2.15.
† Heb. *hand.*
† Heb. *foot.*
[h] ch. 36. 5. Zeph. 2. 8, 10.
† Heb. *soul.*
[i] ch. 35. 3.
‖ Or, *meat.*
[k] Isa. 15, & 16. Jer. 48. 1. &c. Amos 2. 1.
[l] ch. 35. 2, 5, 12.
† Heb. *shoulder of Moab.*
[m] ver. 4.
‖ Or, *against the children of Ammon.*
[n] ch. 21. 32.
[o] 2 Chron. 28. 17. Ps. 137. 7. Jer. 49. 7, 8, &c. ch. 35. 2, &c. Amos 1.11. Obad. 10, &c.
† Heb. *by revenging revengement.*
‖ Or, *they shall fall by the sword unto Dedan.*
[p] See Isa. 11. 14. Jer. 49. 2.
[q] Jer. 25.20 & 47. 1, &c. Joel 3.4, &c Amos 1. 6.
[r] 2 Chron. 28. 18.
‖ Or, *with perpetual hatred.*
[s] Zeph. 2. 4, &c.

shoes upon your feet: ye shall not mourn nor weep; but ye shall pine away in your iniquities, and
24 moan one toward another. Thus shall E-ze'ki-el be unto you a sign; according to all that he hath done shall ye do: when this cometh, then shall ye know that I am the Lord GOD.

25 And thou, son of man, shall it not be in the day when I take from them their [1]strength, the joy of their [2]glory, the desire of their eyes, and [3]that whereupon they set their heart, their sons and their daughters,
26 that in that day he that escapeth shall come unto
27 thee, to cause thee to hear it with thine ears? In that day shall thy mouth be opened [4]to him which is escaped, and thou shalt speak, and be no more dumb: so shalt thou be a sign unto them; and they shall know that I am the LORD.

B. C. 590.

[1] Or, *strong hold*
[2] Or *beauty*
[3] Heb. *the lifting up of their soul.*
[4] Or, *together with*

25 And the word of the LORD came unto me, say-
2 ing, Son of man, set thy face toward the children of
3 Am'mon, and prophesy [5]against them: and say unto the children of Am'mon, Hear the word of the Lord GOD; Thus saith the Lord GOD: Because thou saidst, Aha, against my sanctuary, when it was profaned; and against the land of Israel, when it was made desolate; and against the house of Ju'dah, when
4 they went into captivity: therefore behold, I will deliver thee to the children of the east for a possession, and they shall set their encampments in thee, and make their dwellings in thee; they shall eat
5 thy fruit, and they shall drink thy milk. And I will make Rab'bah a stable for camels, and the children of Am'mon a couching place for flocks: and ye shall
6 know that I am the LORD. For thus saith the Lord GOD: Because thou hast clapped thine hands, and stamped with the feet, and rejoiced with all the
7 despite of thy soul against the land of Is'ra-el; therefore behold, I have stretched out mine hand upon thee, and will deliver thee for a spoil to the nations; and I will cut thee off from the peoples, and I will cause thee to perish out of the countries: I will destroy thee; and thou shalt know that I am the LORD.
8 Thus saith the Lord GOD: Because that Mo'ab and Se'ir do say, Behold, the house of Ju'dah is like
9 unto all the nations; therefore behold, I will open the side of Mo'ab from the cities, from his cities which are [6]on his frontiers, the glory of the country, Beth-jesh'i-moth, Ba'al-me'on, and Kir-i-a-tha'im,
10 [7]unto the children of the east, *to go* against the children of Am'mon, and I will give them for a possession, that the children of Am'mon may not be
11 remembered among the nations: and I will execute judgements upon Mo'ab; and they shall know that I am the LORD.
12 Thus saith the Lord GOD: Because that E'dom hath dealt against the house of Ju'dah by taking vengeance, and hath greatly offended, and revenged
13 himself upon them; therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, I will stretch out mine hand upon E'dom, and will cut off man and beast from it: and I will make it desolate from Te'man; even unto De'dan shall they
14 fall by the sword. And I will lay my vengeance upon E'dom by the hand of my people Is'ra-el; and they shall do in E'dom according to mine anger and according to my fury: and they shall know my vengeance, saith the Lord GOD.
15 Thus saith the Lord GOD: Because the Phi-lis'tines have dealt by revenge, and have taken vengeance with despite of soul to destroy it with perpetual enmity;
16 therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will

[5] Or, *concerning*

[6] Or, *in every quarter*
[7] Or, *together with the children of Ammon, unto the children of the east*

stretch out mine hand upon the Phi-lis'tines, and I will cut off the 'Cher'e-thim, "and destroy the remnant of the ||sea coasts.

17 And I will [x]execute great †vengeance upon them with furious rebukes; [y]and they shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I shall lay my vengeance upon them.

CHAPTER XXVI.

Tyrus, for insulting against Jerusalem, is threatened.

AND it came to pass in the eleventh year, in the first *day* of the month, *that* the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, [a]because that Ty'rus hath said against Je-ru'sa-lem, [b]Aha, she is broken *that was* the gates of the people: she is turned unto me; I shall be replenished *now* she is laid waste:

3 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD; Behold, I *am* against thee, O Ty'rus, and will cause many nations to come up against thee, as the sea causeth his waves to come up.

4 And they shall destroy the walls of Ty'rus, and break down her towers: I will also scrape her dust from her, and [c]make her like the top of a rock.

5 It shall be *a place for* the spreading of nets [d]in the midst of the sea: for I have spoken *it*, saith the Lord GOD: and it shall become a spoil to the nations.

6 And her daughters which *are* in the field shall be slain by the sword; [e]and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

7 ¶For thus saith the Lord GOD: Behold, I will bring upon Ty'rus Neb-u-chad-rez'zar king of Bab'y-lon, [f]a king of kings, from the north, with horses, and with chariots, and with horsemen, and companies, and much people.

8 He shall slay with the sword thy daughters in the field: and he shall [g]make a fort against thee, and ||cast a mount against thee, and lift up a buckler against thee.

9 And he shall set engines of war against thy walls, and with his axes he shall break down thy towers.

10 By reason of the abundance of his horses their dust shall cover thee: thy walls shall shake at the noise of the horsemen, and of the wheels, and of the chariots, when he shall enter into thy gates, †as men enter into a city wherein is made a breach.

11 With the hoofs of his horses shall he tread down all thy streets: he shall slay thy people by the sword, and thy strong garrisons shall go down to the ground.

12 And they shall make a spoil of thy riches, and make a prey of thy merchandise: and they shall break down thy walls, and destroy †thy pleasant houses: and they shall lay thy stones and thy timber and thy dust in the midst of the water.

13 [h]And I will cause the noise of [i]thy songs to cease; and the sound of thy harps shall be no more heard.

14 And [k]I will make thee like the top of a rock: thou shalt be *a place* to spread nets upon; thou shalt be built no more: for I the LORD have spoken *it*, saith the Lord GOD.

15 ¶Thus saith the Lord GOD to Ty'rus; Shall not the isles [l]shake at the sound of thy fall, when the wounded cry, when the slaughter is made in the midst of thee?

16 Then all the [m]princes of the sea shall [n]come down from their thrones, and lay away their robes, and put off their broidered garments: they shall clothe themselves with †trembling; [o]they shall sit upon the ground, and [p]shall tremble at *every* moment, and [q]be astonished at thee.

17 And they shall take up a [r]lamentation for thee, and say to thee, How art thou destroyed, *that wast* inhabited †of seafaring men, the renowned city, which wast [s]strong in the sea, she and her inhabitants, which cause their terror *to be* on all that haunt it.

18 Now, shall [t]the isles tremble in the day of thy fall; yea, the isles that *are* in the sea shall be troubled at thy departure.

B. C. 590.

stretch out mine hand upon the Phi-lis'tines, and I will cut off the Che're-thites, and destroy the rem-
17 nant of the sea coast. And I will execute great vengeance upon them with furious rebukes; and they shall know that I am the LORD, when I shall lay my vengeance upon them.

26 And it came to pass in the eleventh year, in the first *day* of the month, that the word of the LORD
2 came unto me, saying, Son of man, because that Tyre hath said against Je-ru'sa-lem, Aha, she is broken *that was* the gate of the peoples; she is turned unto me: I shall be replenished, now that
3 she is laid waste: therefore thus saith the Lord GOD; Behold, I am against thee, O Tyre, and will cause many nations to come up against thee, as the
4 sea causeth his waves to come up. And they shall destroy the walls of Tyre, and break down her towers: I will also scrape her dust from her, and
5 make her a bare rock. She shall be a place for the spreading of nets in the midst of the sea; for I have spoken it, saith the Lord GOD: and she shall
6 become a spoil to the nations. And her daughters which are in the field shall be slain with the sword:
7 and they shall know that I am the LORD. For thus saith the Lord GOD: Behold, I will bring upon Tyre Neb-u-chad-rez'zar king of Bab'y-lon, king of kings, from the north, with horses, and with chariots, and with horsemen, and a company, and
8 much people. He shall slay with the sword thy daughters in the field: and he shall make forts against thee, and cast up a mount against thee, and
9 raise up the buckler against thee. And he shall set his battering engines against thy walls, and with
10 his [1]axes he shall break down thy towers. By reason of the abundance of his horses their dust shall cover thee: thy walls shall shake at the noise of the horsemen, and of the [2]wagons, and of the chariots, when he shall enter into thy gates, as men
11 enter into a city wherein is made a breach. With the hoofs of his horses shall he tread down all thy streets: he shall slay thy people with the sword, and the [3]pillars of thy strength shall go down to the
12 ground. And they shall make a spoil of thy riches, and make a prey of thy merchandise: and they shall break down thy walls, and destroy thy pleasant houses: and they shall lay thy stones and thy timber
13 and thy dust in the midst of the waters. And I will cause the noise of thy songs to cease; and the sound
14 of thy harps shall be no more heard. And I will make thee a bare rock: thou shalt be a place for the spreading of nets; thou shalt be built no more: for I the LORD have spoken it, saith the Lord GOD.
15 Thus saith the Lord GOD to Tyre; Shall not the isles shake at the sound of thy fall, when the wounded groan, when the slaughter is made in the
16 midst of thee? Then all the princes of the sea shall come down from their thrones, and lay aside their robes, and strip off their broidered garments: they shall clothe themselves with [4]trembling; they shall sit upon the ground, and shall tremble every
17 moment, and be astonished at thee. And they shall take up a lamentation for thee, and say to thee, How art thou destroyed, that wast inhabited [5]of seafaring men, the renowned city, which wast strong in the sea, she and her inhabitants, which caused their
18 terror to be on all that [6]haunt it! Now shall the isles tremble in the day of thy fall; yea, the isles that are in the sea shall be dismayed at thy departure.

[1] Heb. *swords.*
[2] Or, *wheels*
[3] Or, *obelisks*
[4] Heb. *tremblings.*
[5] Or, *being won from the seas*
[6] Or, *inhabited her*

B. C. about 588

19 For thus saith the Lord GOD; When I shall make thee a desolate city, like the cities that are not inhabited; when I shall bring up the deep upon thee, and great waters shall cover thee;

20 When I shall bring thee down [a]with them that descend into the pit, with the people of old time, and shall set thee in the low parts of the earth, in places desolate of old, with them that go down to the pit, that thou be not inhabited; and I shall set glory [c]in the land of the living;

21 [d]I will make thee †a terror, and thou *shalt be* no *more:* [e]though thou be sought for, yet shalt thou never be found again, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAPTER XXVII.

The rich supply of Tyrus—The irrecoverable fall thereof.

THE word of the LORD came again unto me, saying,

2 Now, thou son of man, [a]take up a lamentation for Ty'rus;

3 And say unto Ty'rus, [b]O thou that art situate at the entry of the sea, *which art* [c]a merchant of the people for many isles, thus saith the Lord GOD; O Ty'rus, thou hast said, [d]I *am* †of perfect beauty.

4 Thy borders *are* in the †midst of the seas, thy builders have perfected thy beauty.

5 They have †made all thy *ship* boards of fir trees of [e]Se'nir: they have taken cedars from Leb'a-non to make masts for thee.

6 *Of* the oaks of Ba'shan have they made thine oars; ‖†the company of the Ash'ur-ites have made thy benches *of* ivory, *brought* out of [f]the isles of Chit'tim.

7 Fine linen with broidered work from E'gypt was that which thou spreadest forth to be thy sail; ‖blue and purple from the isles of E-li'shah was that which covered thee.

8 The inhabitants of Zi'don and Ar'vad were thy mariners; thy wise *men,* O Ty'rus, *that* were in thee, were thy pilots.

9 The ancients of [g]Ge'bal and the wise *men* thereof were in thee thy ‖†calkers: all the ships of the sea with their mariners were in thee to occupy thy merchandise.

10 They of Per'si-a and of Lud and of [h]Phut were in thine army, thy men of war: they hanged the shield and helmet in thee; they set forth thy comeliness.

11 The men of Ar'vad with thine army *were* upon thy walls round about, and the Gam'ma-dim were in thy towers: they hanged their shields upon thy walls round about; they have made [i]thy beauty perfect.

12 [k]Tar'shish *was* thy merchant by reason of the multitude of all *kind of* riches; with silver, iron, tin, and lead, they traded in thy fairs.

13 [l]Ja'van, Tu'bal, and Me'shech, they *were* thy merchants: they traded [m]the persons of men and vessels of brass in thy ‖market.

14 They of the house of [n]To-gar'mah traded in thy fairs with horses and horsemen and mules.

15 The men of [o]De'dan *were* thy merchants; many isles *were* the merchandise of thine hand: they brought thee *for* a present, horns of ivory and ebony.

16 Syr'i-a *was* thy merchant by reason of the multitude of †the wares of thy making: they occupied in thy fairs with emeralds, purple, and broidered work, and fine linen, and coral, and †agate.

17 Ju'dah, and the land of Is'ra-el, they *were* thy merchants: they traded in thy market [p]wheat of [q]Min'nith, and Pan'nag, and honey, and oil, and [r]‖balm.

18 Da-mas'cus *was* thy merchant in the multitude of the wares of thy making, for the multitude of all riches; in the wine of Hel'bon, and white wool.

19 Dan also and Ja'van ‖going to and fro occupied in thy fairs: bright iron, cassia, and calamus, were in thy market.

20 [s]De'dan *was* thy merchant in †precious clothes for chariots.

21 A-ra'bi-a, and all the princes of [t]Ke'dar, †they occupied with thee in lambs, and rams, and goats: in these *were they* thy merchants.

19 For thus saith the Lord GOD: When I shall make thee a desolate city, like the cities that are not inhabited; when I shall bring up the deep upon
20 thee, and the great waters shall cover thee; then will I bring thee down with them that descend into the pit, to the people of old time, and will make thee to dwell in the nether parts of the earth, [1]in the places that are desolate of old, with them that go down to the pit, that thou be not inhabited; [2]and I
21 will set glory in the land of the living: I will make thee [3]a terror, and thou shalt be no more: though thou be sought for, yet shalt thou never be found again, saith the Lord GOD.

27 The word of the LORD came again unto me, say-
2 ing, And thou, son of man, take up a lamentation
3 for Tyre; and say unto Tyre, O thou that dwellest at the [4]entry of the sea, which art the merchant of the peoples unto many isles, thus saith the Lord GOD: Thou, O Tyre, hast said, I am perfect in
4 beauty. Thy borders are in the heart of the seas,
5 thy builders have perfected thy beauty. They have [5]made all thy planks of fir trees from Se'nir: they have taken cedars from Leb'a-non to make a mast for
6 thee. Of the oaks of Ba'shan have they made thine oars; they have made thy [6]benches of ivory
7 inlaid in boxwood, from the isles of Kit'tim. Of fine linen with broidered work from E'gypt was thy sail, that it might be to thee for an ensign; blue and purple from the isles of E-li'shah was thine awning.
8 The inhabitants of Zi'don and Ar'vad were thy rowers: thy wise men, O Tyre, were in thee, they
9 were thy pilots. The [7]ancients of Ge'bal and the wise men thereof were in thee thy calkers: all the ships of the sea with their mariners were in thee to
10 [8]occupy thy merchandise. Per'si-a and Lud and Put were in thine army, thy men of war: they hanged the shield and helmet in thee; they set forth thy
11 comeliness. The men of Ar'vad with thine army were upon thy walls round about, and [9]the Gam'ma-dim were in thy towers: they hanged their shields upon thy walls round about; they have perfected thy beauty.
12 Tar'shish was thy merchant by reason of the multitude of all kinds of riches; with silver, iron, tin, and
13 lead, they traded for thy wares. Ja'van, Tu'bal, and Me'shech, they were thy traffickers: they traded the persons of men and vessels of brass for thy mer-
14 chandise. They of the house of To-gar'mah traded for thy wares with horses and war-horses and mules.
15 The men of De'dan were thy traffickers: many isles were the mart of thine hand: they brought thee [10]in
16 exchange horns of ivory and ebony. Syr'i-a was thy merchant by reason of the multitude of thy handy-works: they traded for thy wares with [11]emeralds, purple, and broidered work, and fine linen, and
17 coral, and rubies. Ju'dah, and the land of Is'ra-el, they were thy traffickers: they traded for thy merchandise wheat of Min'nith, and [12]pannag, and honey,
18 and oil, and balm. Da-mas'cus was thy merchant for the multitude of thy handyworks, by reason of the multitude of all kinds of riches; with the wine
19 of Hel'bon, and white wool. Ve'dan and Ja'van traded [13]with yarn for thy wares: [14]bright iron, cassia, and calamus, were among thy merchandise.
20 De'dan was thy trafficker in precious cloths for
21 riding. A-ra'bi-a, and all the princes of Ke'dar, they were the merchants of thy hand; in lambs, and rams, and goats, in these were they thy merchants.

B. C. 588.

[a] ch. 32. 18, 24.
[c] ch. 32. 23, 26, 27, 32.
[d] ch. 27. 36. & 28. 19.
† Heb. *terrors.*
[e] Ps. 37. 36.

[a] ch. 19. 1. & 26. 17. & 28. 12. & 32. 2.
[b] ch. 28. 2.
[c] Isa. 23. 8.
[d] ch. 28. 12.
† Heb. *perfect of beauty.*
† Heb. *heart.*
† Heb. *built.*
[e] Deut. 3. 9.
‖ Or, *they have made thy hatches of ivory well trodden.*
† Heb. *the daughter.*
[f] Jer. 2. 10.
‖ Or, *purple and scarlet.*
[g] 1 Kings 5. 18. Ps. 83. 7.
‖ Or, *stoppers of chinks.*
† Heb. *strengtheners.*
[h] Jer. 46. 9. ch. 30. 5. & 38. 5.
[i] ver. 3.
[k] Gen. 10. 4. 2 Chron. 20. 36.
[l] Gen. 10. 2.
[m] Rev. 18. 13.
‖ Or, *merchandise.*
[n] Gen. 10. 3. ch. 38. 6.
[o] Gen. 10. 7.
† Heb. *thy works.*
† Heb. *chrysoprase.*
[p] 1 Kings 5. 9, 11. Ezra 3. 7. Acts 12. 20.
[q] Judg. 11. 33.
[r] Jer. 8. 22.
‖ Or, *rosin.*
‖ Or, *Meuzel.*
[s] Gen. 25. 3.
† Heb. *clothes of freedom.*
[t] Gen. 25. 13 Isa. 60. 7.
† Heb. *they* were *the merchants of thy hand.*

[1] Another reading is, *like.*
[2] Or, as otherwise read, *nor set thy glory &c.*
[3] Or, *a destruction* Heb. *terrors.*
[4] Heb. *entrances.*
[5] Heb. *built.*
[6] Or, *deck*
[7] Or, *elders*
[8] Or, *exchange*
[9] Or, *valorous men*
[10] Or, *for a present*
[11] Or, *carbuncles*
[12] Perhaps, a kind of confection.
[13] According to some ancient versions, *from Uzal.*
[14] Or, *wrought*

B. C. about 588.

22 The merchants of [u]She'ba and Ra'a-mah, they *were* thy merchants: they occupied in thy fairs with chief of all spices, and with all precious stones, and gold.
23 [x]Ha'ran, and Can'neh, and E'den, the merchants of [y]She'ba, As'shur, *and* Chil'mad, *were* thy merchants.
24 These *were* thy merchants in ||all sorts *of things*, in blue †clothes, and broidered work, and in chests of rich apparel, bound with cords, and made of cedar, among thy merchandise.
25 [z]The ships of Tar'shish did sing of thee in thy market; and thou wast replenished, and made very glorious in [a]the midst of the seas.
26 ¶Thy rowers have brought thee into great waters: [b]the east wind hath broken thee in the †midst of the seas.
27 Thy [c]riches, and thy fairs, thy merchandise, thy mariners, and thy pilots, thy calkers, and the occupiers of thy merchandise, and all thy men of war, that *are* in thee, ||and in all thy company which *is* in the midst of thee, shall fall into the †midst of the seas in the day of thy ruin.
28 The ||suburbs [d]shall shake at the sound of the cry of thy pilots.
29 And [e]all that handle the oar, the mariners, *and* all the pilots of the sea, shall come down from their ships, they shall stand upon the land;
30 And shall cause their voice to be heard against thee, and shall cry bitterly, and shall [f]cast up dust upon their heads, they [g]shall wallow themselves in the ashes:
31 And they shall [h]make themselves utterly bald for thee, and gird them with sackcloth, and they shall weep for thee with bitterness of heart *and* bitter wailing.
32 And in their wailing they shall [i]take up a lamentation for thee, and lament over thee, *saying*, [k]What *city is* like Ty'rus, like the destroyed in the midst of the sea?
33 [l]When thy wares went forth out of the seas, thou filledst many people; thou didst enrich the kings of the earth with the multitude of thy riches and of thy merchandise.
34 In the time *when* [m]thou shalt be broken by the seas in the depths of the waters, [n]thy merchandise and all thy company in the midst of thee shall fall.
35 [o]All the inhabitants of the isles shall be astonished at thee, and their kings shall be sore afraid, they shall be troubled in *their* countenance.
36 The merchants among the people [p]shall hiss at thee; [q]thou shalt be †a terror, and †never *shalt be* any more.

CHAPTER XXVIII.

God's judgment upon the prince of Tyrus for his impious pride.

THE word of the LORD came again unto me, saying,
2 Son of man, say unto the prince of Ty'rus, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Because thine heart *is* lifted up, and [a]thou hast said, I *am* a god, I sit *in* the seat of God, [b]in the †midst of the seas; [c]yet thou *art* a man, and not God, though thou set thine heart as the heart of God:
3 Behold, [d]thou *art* wiser than Dan'iel; there is no secret that they can hide from thee:
4 With thy wisdom and with thine understanding thou hast gotten thee riches, and hast gotten gold and silver into thy treasures:
5 †[e]By thy great wisdom *and* by thy traffic, hast thou increased thy riches, and thine heart is lifted up because of thy riches:
6 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD; Because thou hast set thine heart as the heart of God;
7 Behold, therefore I will bring strangers upon thee, [f]the terrible of the nations: and they shall draw their swords against the beauty of thy wisdom, and they shall defile thy brightness.
8 They shall bring thee down to the pit, and thou shalt die the deaths of *them that are* slain in the midst of the seas.
9 Wilt thou yet [g]say before him that slayeth thee, I *am* God? but thou *shalt be* a man, and no God, in the hand of him that ||slayeth thee.

22 The traffickers of She'ba and Ra'a-mah, they were thy traffickers: they traded for thy wares with chief of all spices, and with all precious stones, and gold.
23 Ha'ran and Can'neh and E'den, the traffickers of She'ba, As'shur *and* Chil'mad, were thy traffickers.
24 These were thy traffickers in choice wares, in [1]wrappings of blue and broidered work, and in chests of rich apparel, bound with cords and made of cedar,
25 among thy merchandise. The ships of Tar'shish were thy caravans for thy merchandise: and thou wast replenished, and made very glorious in the
26 heart of the seas. Thy rowers have brought thee into great waters: the east wind hath broken thee
27 in the heart of the seas. Thy riches, and thy wares, thy merchandise, thy mariners, and thy pilots, thy calkers, and the [2]occupiers of thy merchandise, and all thy men of war, that are in thee, [3]with all thy company which is in the midst of thee, shall fall into the heart of the seas in the day of thy ruin.
28 At the sound of the cry of thy pilots the [4]suburbs
29 shall shake. And all that handle the oar, the mariners, *and* all the pilots of the sea, shall come down from their ships, they shall stand upon the
30 land, and shall cause their voice to be heard over thee, and shall cry bitterly, and shall cast up dust upon their heads, they shall wallow themselves in
31 the ashes: and they shall make themselves bald for thee, and gird them with sackcloth, and they shall weep for thee in bitterness of soul with bitter
32 mourning. And in their wailing they shall take up a lamentation for thee, and lament over thee, *saying*, Who is there like Tyre, like her that is brought to
33 silence in the midst of the sea? When thy wares went forth out of the seas, thou filledst many peoples; thou didst enrich the kings of the earth with the multitude of thy riches and of thy mer-
34 chandise. [5]In the time that thou wast broken by the seas in the depths of the waters, thy merchandise and all thy company did fall in the midst of thee.
35 All the inhabitants of the isles are astonished at thee, and their kings are horribly afraid, they are
36 troubled in their countenance. The merchants among the peoples hiss at thee; thou art become [6]a terror, and thou shalt never be any more.

28 The word of the LORD came again unto me,
2 saying, Son of man, say unto the prince of Tyre, Thus saith the Lord GOD: Because thine heart is lifted up, and thou hast said, I am a god, I sit in the seat of God, in the [7]midst of the seas; yet thou art man, and not God, though thou didst set thine
3 heart as the heart of God: behold, thou art wiser than Dan'iel; there is no secret that they can hide
4 from thee: by thy wisdom and by thine understanding thou hast gotten thee [8]riches, and hast gotten
5 gold and silver into thy treasures: by thy great wisdom *and* by thy traffic hast thou increased thy [8]riches, and thine heart is lifted up because of thy
6 [8]riches: therefore thus saith the Lord GOD: Because thou hast set thine heart as the heart of God;
7 therefore behold, I will bring strangers upon thee, the terrible of the nations: and they shall draw their swords against the beauty of thy wisdom,
8 and they shall [9]defile thy brightness. They shall bring thee down to the pit; and thou shalt die the deaths of them that are slain, in the heart
9 of the seas. Wilt thou yet say before him that slayeth thee, I am God? but thou art man, and not God, in the hand of him that [10]woundeth thee.

B. C. 588.

[1] Or, *bales*
[2] Or, *exchangers*
[3] Or, *and in*
[4] Or, *waves*
[5] According to some ancient versions, *Now thou art broken... are fallen &c.*
[6] Or, *a destruction* Heb. *terrors.*
[7] Heb. *heart.*
[8] Or, *power*
[9] Or, *profane*
[10] Or, *profaneth*

B. C. about 588.

10 Thou shalt die the deaths of [h]the uncircumcised by the hand of strangers: for I have spoken *it*, saith the Lord GOD.
11 ¶Moreover the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,
12 Son of man, [i]take up a lamentation upon the king of Ty'rus, and say unto him, Thus saith the Lord GOD; [k]Thou sealest up the sum, full of wisdom, and perfect in beauty.
13 Thou hast been in [l]E'den the garden of God; every precious stone *was* thy covering, the ‖sardius, topaz, and the diamond, the ‖beryl, the onyx, and the jasper, the sapphire, the ‖emerald, and the carbuncle, and gold: the workmanship of [m]thy tabrets and of thy pipes was prepared in thee in the day that thou wast created.
14 Thou *art* the anointed [n]cherub that covereth; and I have set thee *so:* thou wast upon [o]the holy mountain of God; thou hast walked up and down in the midst of the stones of fire.
15 Thou *wast* perfect in thy ways from the day that thou wast created, till iniquity was found in thee.
16 By the multitude of thy merchandise they have filled the midst of thee with violence, and thou hast sinned: therefore I will cast thee as profane out of the mountain of God: and I will destroy thee, [p]O covering cherub, from the midst of the stones of fire.
17 [q]Thine heart was lifted up because of thy beauty, thou hast corrupted thy wisdom by reason of thy brightness: I will cast thee to the ground, I will lay thee before kings, that they may behold thee.
18 Thou hast defiled thy sanctuaries by the multitude of thine iniquities, by the iniquity of thy traffic; therefore will I bring forth a fire from the midst of thee, it shall devour thee, and I will bring thee to ashes upon the earth in the sight of all them that behold thee.
19 All they that know thee among the people shall be astonished at thee: [r]thou shalt be †a terror, and never *shalt* thou *be* any more.
20 ¶Again the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,
21 Son of man, [s]set thy face [t]against Zi'don, and prophesy against it,
22 And say, Thus saith the Lord GOD; [u]Behold, I *am* against thee, O Zi'don; and I will be glorified in the midst of thee: and [x]they shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I shall have executed judgments in her, and shall be [y]sanctified in her.
23 [z]For I will send into her pestilence, and blood into her streets; and the wounded shall be judged in the midst of her by the sword upon her on every side; and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.
24 ¶And there shall be no more [a]a pricking brier unto the house of Is'ra-el, nor *any* grieving thorn of all *that are* round about them, that despised them; and they shall know that I *am* the Lord GOD.
25 Thus saith the Lord GOD; When I shall have [b]gathered the house of Is'ra-el from the people among whom they are scattered, and shall be [c]sanctified in them in the sight of the heathen, then shall they dwell in their land that I have given to my servant Ja'cob.
26 And they shall [d]dwell ‖safely therein, and shall [e]build houses, and [f]plant vineyards; yea, they shall dwell with confidence, when I have executed judgments upon all those that ‖despise them round about them; and they shall know that I *am* the LORD their God.

CHAPTER XXIX.

The judgment of Pharaoh—The desolation of Egypt.

589. IN the tenth year, in the tenth *month*, in the twelfth *day* of the month, the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,
2 Son of man, [a]set thy face against Pha'raoh king of E'gypt, and prophesy against him, and [b]against all E'gypt:
3 Speak, and say, Thus saith the Lord GOD; [c]Behold, I *am* against thee, Pha'raoh king of E'gypt, the great [d]dragon

[h] ch. 31. 18. & 32. 19, 21, 25, 27.
[i] ch. 27. 2.
[k] ch. 27. 3. ver. 3.
[l] ch. 31. 8, 9.
‖ Or, *ruby.*
‖ Or, *chrysolite.*
‖ Or, *chrysoprase.*
[m] ch. 26. 13.
[n] See Ex. 25. 20. ver. 16.
[o] ch. 20. 40.
[p] ver. 14.
[q] ver. 2, 5.
[r] ch. 26. 21. & 27. 36.
†Heb. *terrors.*
[s] ch. 6. 2. & 25. 2. & 29. 2.
[t] Isa. 23. 4, 12. Jer. 25. 22. & 27. 3. ch. 32. 30.
[u] Ex. 14. 4, 17. ch. 39. 13.
[x] Ps. 9. 16.
[y] ch. 20. 41. & 36. 23. ver. 25.
[z] ch. 38. 22.
[a] Num. 33. 55. Josh. 23. 13
[b] Isa. 11. 12. ch. 11. 17. & 20. 41. & 34. 13. & 37. 21.
[c] ver. 22.
[d] Jer. 23. 6. ch. 36. 28.
‖ Or, *with confidence.*
[e] Isa. 65. 21. Amos 9. 14
[f] Jer. 31. 5.
‖ Or, *spoil.*

589. [a] ch. 28. 21.
[b] Isa. 19. 1. Jer. 25. 19. & 46. 2, 25.
[c] Jer. 44. 30. ch. 28. 22. ver. 10.
[d] Ps. 74. 13, 14. Isa. 27. 1. & 51. 9. ch. 32. 2.

B. C. 588.

10 Thou shalt die the deaths of the uncircumcised by the hand of strangers: for I have spoken it, saith the Lord GOD.
11 Moreover the word of the LORD came unto me, say-
12 ing, Son of man, take up a lamentation for the king of Tyre, and say unto him, Thus saith the Lord GOD: Thou sealest up the [1]sum, full of wisdom, and perfect
13 in beauty. Thou wast in E'den the garden of God; every precious stone was thy covering, the [2]sardius, the topaz, and the diamond, the beryl, the onyx, and the jasper, the sapphire, the [3]emerald, and the [4]carbuncle, and gold: the workmanship of thy tabrets and of thy pipes was in thee; in the day that thou wast created
14 they were prepared. Thou wast the anointed cherub that covereth: and I set thee, *so that* thou wast upon the holy mountain of God; thou hast walked up and
15 down in the midst of the stones of fire. Thou wast perfect in thy ways from the day that thou wast
16 created, till unrighteousness was found in thee. By the multitude of thy traffic they filled the midst of thee with violence, and thou hast sinned: therefore have I cast thee as profane out of the mountain of God; and I have destroyed thee, O covering cherub,
17 from the midst of the stones of fire. Thine heart was lifted up because of thy beauty, thou hast corrupted thy wisdom by reason of thy brightness: I have cast thee to the ground, I have laid thee before
18 kings, that they may behold thee. By the multitude of thine iniquities, in the unrighteousness of thy traffic, thou hast profaned thy sanctuaries; therefore have I brought forth a fire from the midst of thee, it hath devoured thee, and I have turned thee to ashes upon the earth in the sight of all them that behold
19 thee. All they that know thee among the peoples shall be astonished at thee: thou art become [5]a terror, and thou shalt never be any more.
20 And the word of the LORD came unto me, say-
21 ing, Son of man, set thy face toward Zi'don, and
22 prophesy against it, and say, Thus saith the Lord GOD: Behold, I am against thee, O Zi'don; and I will be glorified in the midst of thee: and they shall know that I am the LORD, when I shall have executed judgements in her, and shall be sanctified
23 in her. For I will send into her pestilence and blood in her streets; and the wounded shall [6]fall in the midst of her, with the sword upon her on every side; and they shall know that I am the LORD.
24 And there shall be no more a pricking brier unto the house of Is'ra-el, nor a grieving thorn of any that are round about them, that did despite unto them; and they shall know that I am the Lord GOD.
25 Thus saith the Lord GOD: When I shall have gathered the house of Is'ra-el from the peoples among whom they are scattered, and shall be sanctified in them in the sight of the nations, then shall they dwell in their own land which I gave to my servant Ja'cob.
26 And they shall dwell securely therein; yea, they shall build houses, and plant vineyards, and shall dwell securely; when I have executed judgements upon all those that do them despite round about them; and they shall know that I am the LORD their God.

29 In the tenth year, in the tenth *month*, in the twefth *day* of the month, the word of the LORD
2 came unto me, saying, Son of man, set thy face against Pha'raoh king of E'gypt, and prophesy
3 against him, and against all E'gypt: speak, and say, Thus saith the Lord GOD: Behold, I am against thee, Pha'raoh king of E'gypt, the great dragon

[1] Or, *measure* Or, *pattern*
[2] Or, *ruby*
[3] Or, *carbuncle*
[4] Or, *emerald*
[5] Or, *a destruction* Heb. *terrors.*
[6] Or, *be judged*

B. C. about 589.

that lieth in the midst of his rivers, [c]which hath said, My river *is* mine own, and I have made *it* for myself.

4 But [f]I will put hooks in thy jaws, and I will cause the fish of thy rivers to stick unto thy scales, and I will bring thee up out of the midst of thy rivers, and all the fish of thy rivers shall stick unto thy scales.

5 And I will leave thee *thrown* into the wilderness, thee and all the fish of thy rivers: thou shalt fall upon the †open fields; [g]thou shalt not be brought together, nor gathered: [h]I have given thee for meat to the beasts of the field and to the fowls of the heaven.

6 And all the inhabitants of E'gypt shall know that I *am* the LORD, because they have been a [i]staff of reed to the house of Is'ra-el.

7 [k]When they took hold of thee by thy hand, thou didst break, and rend all their shoulder: and when they leaned upon thee, thou brakest, and madest all their loins to be at a stand.

8 ¶ Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD; Behold, I will bring [l]a sword upon thee, and cut off man and beast out of thee.

9 And the land of E'gypt shall be desolate and waste; and they shall know that I *am* the LORD: because he hath said, The river *is* mine, and I have made *it*.

10 Behold, therefore I *am* against thee, and against thy rivers, [m]and I will make the land of E'gypt †utterly waste *and* desolate, ||[n]from the tower of †Sy-e'ne even unto the border of E-thi-o'pi-a.

11 [o]No foot of man shall pass through it, nor foot of beast shall pass through it, neither shall it be inhabited forty years.

12 [p]And I will make the land of E'gypt desolate in the midst of the countries *that are* desolate, and her cities among the cities *that are* laid waste shall be desolate forty years: and I will scatter the E-gyp'tians among the nations, and will disperse them through the countries.

13 ¶ Yet thus saith the Lord GOD; At the [q]end of forty years will I gather the E-gyp'tians from the people whither they were scattered:

14 And I will bring again the captivity of E'gypt, and will cause them to return *into* the land of Path'ros, into the land of their || habitation; and they shall be there a †[r]base kingdom.

15 It shall be the basest of the kingdoms; neither shall it exalt itself any more above the nations: for I will diminish them, that they shall no more rule over the nations.

16 And it shall be no more [s]the confidence of the house of Is'ra-el, which bringeth *their* iniquity to remembrance, when they shall look after them: but they shall know that I *am* the Lord GOD.

17 ¶ And it came to pass in the seven and twentieth year, in the first *month*, in the first *day* of the month, the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

18 Son of man, [t]Neb-u-chad-rez'zar king of Bab'y-lon caused his army to serve a great service against Ty'rus: every head *was* made bald, and every shoulder *was* peeled: yet had he no wages, nor his army, for Ty'rus, for the service that he had served against it:

19 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD; Behold, I will give the land of E'gypt unto Neb-u-chad-rez'zar king of Bab'y-lon; and he shall take her multitude, and †take her spoil, and take her prey; and it shall be the wages for his army.

20 I have given him the land of E'gypt ||*for* his labour wherewith he [u]served against it, because they wrought for me, saith the Lord GOD.

21 ¶ In that day [x]will I cause the horn of the house of Is'ra-el to bud forth, and I will give thee [y]the opening of the mouth in the midst of them; and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

CHAPTER XXX.

The desolation of Egypt and her helpers.

THE word of the LORD came again unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, prophesy and say, Thus saith the Lord GOD; [a]Howl ye, Woe worth the day!

that lieth in the midst of his rivers, which hath said, My river is mine own, and I have made it for myself.

4 And I will put hooks in thy jaws, and I will cause the fish of thy rivers to stick unto thy scales; and I will bring thee up out of the midst of thy rivers, with all the
5 fish of thy rivers which stick unto thy scales. And I will leave thee *thrown* into the wilderness, thee and all the fish of thy rivers: thou shalt fall upon the [1]open field; thou shalt not be brought together, nor gathered: I have given thee for meat to the beasts of the
6 earth and to the fowls of the heaven. And all the inhabitants of E'gypt shall know that I am the LORD, because they have been a staff of reed to the house of
7 Is'ra-el. When they took hold of thee [2]by thy hand, thou didst break, and didst rend all their shoulders: and when they leaned upon thee, thou brakest, and
8 madest all their loins to [3]be at a stand. Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD: Behold, I will bring a sword upon thee, and will cut off from thee man and beast.
9 And the land of E'gypt shall be a desolation and a waste; and they shall know that I am the LORD: because he hath said, The river is mine, and I have
10 made it. Therefore behold, I am against thee, and against thy rivers, and I will make the land of E'gypt an utter waste and desolation, [4]from the tower of
11 Sev'e-neh even unto the border of E-thi-o'pi-a. No foot of man shall pass through it, nor foot of beast shall pass through it, neither shall it be inhabited forty
12 years. And I will make the land of E'gypt a desolation in the midst of the countries that are desolate, and her cities among the cities that are laid waste shall be a desolation forty years: and I will scatter the E-gyp'tians among the nations, and will disperse
13 them through the countries. For thus saith the Lord GOD: At the end of forty years will I gather the E-gyp'tians from the peoples whither they were scat-
14 tered: and I will bring again the captivity of E'gypt, and will cause them to return into the land of Path'-ros, into the land of their [5]birth; and they shall be
15 there a [6]base kingdom. It shall be the basest of the kingdoms; neither shall it any more lift itself up above the nations: and I will diminish them, that they shall
16 no more rule over the nations. And it shall be no more the confidence of the house of Is'ra-el, bringing iniquity to remembrance, when they turn to look after them: and they shall know that I am the Lord GOD.
17 And it came to pass in the seven and twentieth year, in the first *month*, in the first *day* of the month, the
18 word of the LORD came unto me, saying, Son of man, Neb-u-chad-rez'zar king of Bab'y-lon caused his army to serve a great service against Tyre: every head was made bald, and every shoulder was peeled: yet had he no wages, nor his army, from Tyre, for
19 the service that he had served against it: therefore thus saith the Lord GOD: Behold, I will give the land of E'gypt unto Neb-u-chad-rez'zar king of Bab'y-lon; and he shall carry off her multitude, and take her spoil, and take her prey; and it shall be the
20 wages for his army. I have given him the land of E'gypt [7]as his recompence for which he served, because they wrought for me, saith the Lord GOD.
21 In that day will I cause an horn to bud forth unto the house of Is'ra-el, and I will give thee the opening of the mouth in the midst of them; and they shall know that I am the LORD.

30 The word of the LORD came again unto me, say-
2 ing, Son of man, prophesy, and say, Thus saith the Lord GOD: Howl ye, Woe worth the day!

B. C. 589.

[1] Heb. *face of the field.*

[2] Or, *by the handle* Another reading is, *with the hand.*

[3] Or, as some read, *shake* See Ps. lxix. 23.

[4] Or, *from Migdol to Syene and even &c.*

[5] Or, *origin*

[6] Heb. *low.*

[7] Or, for *his labour wherewith he served*

B. C. about 572.

3 For [b]the day *is* near, even the day of the LORD *is* near, a cloudy day; it shall be the time of the heathen.

4 And the sword shall come upon E'gypt, and great || pain shall be in E-thi-o'pi-a, when the slain shall fall in E'gypt, and they [c]shall take away her multitude, and [d]her foundation shall be broken down.

5 E-thi-o'pi-a, and †Lib'y-a, and Lyd'i-a, and [e]all the mingled people, and Chub, and the †men of the land that is in league, shall fall with them by the sword.

6 Thus saith the LORD; They also that uphold E'gypt shall fall; and the pride of her power shall come down: ||[f]from the tower of Sy-e'ne shall they fall in it by the sword, saith the Lord GOD.

7 [g]And they shall be desolate in the midst of the countries *that are* desolate, and her cities shall be in the midst of the cities *that are* wasted.

8 And they shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I have set a fire in E'gypt, and *when* all her helpers shall be †destroyed.

9 In that day [h]shall messengers go forth from me in ships to make the careless E-thi-o'pi-ans afraid, and great pain shall come upon them, as in the day of E'gypt: for, lo, it cometh.

10 Thus saith the Lord GOD; [i]I will also make the multitude of E'gypt to cease by the hand of Neb-u-chad-rez'zar king of Bab'y-lon.

11 He and his people with him, [k]the terrible of the nations shall be brought to destroy the land: and they shall draw their swords against E'gypt, and fill the land with the slain.

12 And [l]I will make the rivers †dry, and [m]sell the land into the hand of the wicked: and I will make the land waste, and †all that is therein, by the hand of strangers: I the LORD have spoken *it*.

13 Thus saith the Lord GOD; I will also [n]destroy the idols, and I will cause *their* images to cease out of Noph; [o]and there shall be no more a prince of the land of E'gypt: [p]and I will put a fear in the land of E'gypt.

14 And I will make [q]Path'ros desolate, and will set fire in [r]||Zo'an, [s]and will execute judgments in No.

15 And I will pour my fury upon ||Sin, the strength of E'gypt; and [t]I will cut off the multitude of No.

16 And I will [u]set fire in E'gypt: Sin shall have great pain, and No shall be rent asunder, and Noph *shall have* distresses daily.

17 The young men of ||A'ven and of ||Pi-be'seth shall fall by the sword: and these *cities* shall go into captivity.

18 [z]At Te-haph'ne-hes also the day shall be ||darkened, when I shall break there the yokes of E'gypt: and the pomp of her strength shall cease in her: as for her, a cloud shall cover her, and her daughters shall go into captivity.

19 Thus will I execute judgments in E'gypt: and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

588. 20 ¶And it came to pass in the eleventh year, in the first *month*, in the seventh *day* of the month, *that* the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

21 Son of man, I have [v]broken the arm of Pha'raoh king of E'gypt; and, lo, [z]it shall not be bound up to be healed, to put a roller to bind it, to make it strong to hold the sword.

22 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD; behold, I *am* against Pha'raoh king of E'gypt, and will [a]break his arms, the strong, and that which was broken; and I will cause the sword to fall out of his hand.

23 [b]And I will scatter the E-gyp'tians among the nations, and will disperse them through the countries.

24 And I will strengthen the arms of the king of Bab'y-lon, and put my sword in his hand: but I will break Pha'raoh's arms, and he shall groan before him with the groanings of a deadly wounded *man*.

25 But I will strengthen the arms of the king of Bab'y-lon,

B. C. 572.

3 For the day is near, even the day of the LORD is near, a day of clouds; it shall be the time of the
4 heathen. And a sword shall come upon E'gypt, and anguish shall be in [1]E-thi-o'pi-a, when the slain shall fall in E'gypt; and they shall take away her multitude, and her foundations shall be broken down.
5 [1]E-thi-o'pi-a, and Put, and Lud, and all the mingled people, and Cub, and the children of [2]the land that is in league, shall fall with them by the sword.
6 Thus saith the LORD: They also that uphold E'gypt shall fall, and the pride of her power shall come down: [3]from the tower of Sev'e-neh shall they
7 fall in it by the sword, saith the Lord GOD. And they shall be desolate in the midst of the countries that are desolate, and her cities shall be in the
8 midst of the cities that are wasted. And they shall know that I am the LORD, when I have set a fire in E'gypt, and all her helpers are [4]destroyed.
9 In that day shall messengers go forth from before me in ships to make the careless E-thi-o'pi-ans afraid; and there shall be anguish upon them, as in the day of E'gypt; for, lo, it cometh.
10 Thus saith the Lord GOD: I will also make the multitude of E'gypt to cease, by the hand of Neb-u-
11 chad-rez'zar king of Bab'y-lon. He and his people with him, the terrible of the nations, shall be brought in to destroy the land; and they shall draw their swords
12 against E'gypt, and fill the land with the slain. And I will make the rivers dry, and will sell the land into the hand of evil men; and I will make the land desolate, and [5]all that is therein, by the hand of strangers: I the LORD have spoken it.
13 Thus saith the Lord GOD: I will also destroy the idols, and I will cause the [6]images to cease from Noph; and there shall be no more a prince out of the land of E'gypt: and I will put a fear
14 in the land of E'gypt. And I will make Path'ros desolate, and will set a fire in Zo'an, and will exe-
15 cute judgements in No. And I will pour my fury upon Sin, the strong hold of E'gypt; and I will cut
16 off the multitude of No. And I will set a fire in E'gypt; Sin shall be in great anguish, and No shall be broken up: and Noph *shall have* adver-
17 saries [7]in the day-time. The young men of A'ven and of Pi-be'seth shall fall by the sword: and these
18 *cities* shall go into captivity. At Te-haph'ne-hes also the day shall [8]withdraw itself, when I shall break there the yokes of E'gypt, and the pride of her power shall cease in her: as for her, a cloud shall cover her, and her daughters shall go into captivity.
19 Thus will I execute judgements in E'gypt: and they shall know that I am the LORD.
20 And it came to pass in the eleventh year, in the first *month*, in the seventh *day* of the month, that
21 the word of the LORD came unto me, saying, Son of man, I have broken the arm of Pha'raoh king of E'gypt; and, lo, it hath not been bound up to apply *healing* medicine, to put a roller to bind it, that it
22 be strong to hold the sword. Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD: Behold, I am against Pha'raoh king of E'gypt, and will break his arms, the strong, and that which was broken; and I will cause the sword to fall
23 out of his hand. And I will scatter the E-gyp'tians among the nations, and will disperse them through the
24 countries. And I will strengthen the arms of the king of Bab'y-lon, and put my sword in his hand: but I will break the arms of Pha'raoh, and he shall groan before him with the groanings of a deadly wounded man.
25 And I will hold up the arms of the king of Bab'y-lon,

[b] ch. 7.7,12. Joel 2. 1. Zeph. 1. 7.
‖ Or, *fear.*
[c] ch. 29. 19.
[d] Jer. 50.15.
† Heb. *Phut.* ch. 27. 10.
[e] Jer. 25. 20, 24.
† Heb. *children.*
‖ Or, *from Migdol to Syene.*
[f] ch. 29. 10.
[g] ch. 29. 12.
† Heb. *broken.*
[h] Isa. 18.1,2.
[i] ch. 29. 19.
[k] ch. 28. 7.
[l] Isa. 19.5,6.
† Heb. *draught.*
[m] Isa. 19. 4.
† Heb. *the fulness thereof.*
[n] Isa. 19. 1. Jer. 43. 12. & 46. 25. Zech. 13.2.
[o] Zech. 10. 11.
[p] Isa. 19.16.
[q] ch. 29. 14.
[r] Ps. 78. 12, 43.
‖ Or, *Tanis*
[s] Nah. 3. 8, 9, 10.
‖ Or, *Pelusium.*
[t] Jer. 46.25.
[u] ver. 8.
‖ Or. *Heliopolis*
‖ Or, *Pubastum*
[z] Jer. 2. 16.
‖ Or, *restrained.*
[v] Jer. 48.25.
[z] Jer. 46.11.
[a] Ps. 37. 17.
[b] ver. 26. ch. 29. 12.

[1] Heb. *Cush.*
[2] Or, *the land of the covenant*
[3] Or, *from Migdol to Syene*
[4] Heb. *broken.*
[5] Heb. *the fulness thereof.*
[6] Or, *things of nought* See Ps. xcvi. 5.
[7] Or, *all the day*
[8] Another reading is, *be dark.*

B. C. about 588.

and the arms of Pha'raoh shall fall down; and [c]they shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I shall put my sword into the hand of the king of Bab'y-lon, and he shall stretch it out upon the land of E'gypt.

26 [d]And I will scatter the Egyp'tians among the nations, and disperse them among the countries; and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

CHAPTER XXXI.

A recital unto Pharaoh of the glory of Assyria.

AND it came to pass in the eleventh year, in the third *month*, in the first *day* of the month, *that* the word of the LORD came unto me, saying.

2 Son of man, speak unto Pha'raoh king of E'gypt, and to his multitude; [a]Whom art thou like in thy greatness?

3 ¶[b]Behold, the As-syr'i-an *was* a cedar in Leb'a-non †with fair branches, and with a shadowing shroud, and of a high stature; and his top was among the thick boughs.

4 [c]The waters || made him great, the deep || set him up on high with her rivers running round about his plants, and sent out her || little rivers unto all the trees of the field.

5 Therefore [d]his height was exalted above all the trees of the field, and his boughs were multiplied, and his branches became long because of the multitude of waters, || when he shot forth.

6 All the [e]fowls of heaven made their nests in his boughs, and under his branches did all the beasts of the field bring forth their young, and under his shadow dwelt all great nations.

7 Thus was he fair in his greatness, in the length of his branches: for his root was by great waters.

8 The cedars in the [f]garden of God could not hide him: the fir trees were not like his boughs, and the chestnut trees were not like his branches: not any tree in the garden of God was like unto him in his beauty.

9 I have made him fair by the multitude of his branches: so that all the trees of E'den, that *were* in the garden of God, envied him.

10 ¶Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD; Because thou hast lifted up thyself in height, and he hath shot up his top among the thick boughs, and [g]his heart is lifted up in his height;

11 I have therefore delivered him into the hand of the mighty one of the heathen; †he shall surely deal with him: I have driven him out for his wickedness.

12 And strangers, [h]the terrible of the nations, have cut him off, and have left him: [i]upon the mountains and in all the valleys his branches are fallen, and his boughs are broken by all the rivers of the land; and all the people of the earth are gone down from his shadow, and have left him.

13 [k]Upon his ruin shall all the fowls of the heaven remain, and all the beasts of the field shall be upon his branches:

14 To the end that none of all the trees by the waters exalt themselves for their height, neither shoot up their top among the thick boughs, neither their trees || stand up in their height, all that drink water: for [l]they are all delivered unto death, [m]to the nether parts of the earth, in the midst of the children of men, with them that go down to the pit.

15 Thus saith the Lord GOD; In the day when he went down to the grave I caused a mourning: I covered the deep for him, and I restrained the floods thereof, and the great waters were stayed: and I caused Leb'a-non †to mourn for him, and all the trees of the field fainted for him.

16 I made the nations to [n]shake at the sound of his fall, when I [o]cast him down to hell, with them that descend into the pit: and [p]all the trees of E'den, the choice and best of Leb'a-non, all that drink water, [q]shall be comforted in the nether parts of the earth.

17 They also went down into hell with him, unto *them that be* slain with the sword; and *they that were* his arm, *that* [r]dwelt under his shadow in the midst of the heathen.

and the arms of Pha'raoh shall fall down: and they shall know that I am the LORD, when I shall put my sword into the hand of the king of Bab'y-lon and
26 he shall stretch it out upon the land of E'gypt. And I will scatter the E-gyp'tians among the nations, and disperse them through the countries: and they shall know that I am the LORD.

B. C. 588.

31 And it came to pass in the eleventh year, in the third *month*, in the first *day* of the month, that the word of
2 the LORD came unto me, saying, Son of man, say unto Pha'raoh king of E'gypt, and to his multitude: Whom
3 art thou like in thy greatness? Behold, the As-syr'i-an was a cedar in Leb'a-non with fair branches, and with a shadowing shroud, and of an high stature; and his
4 top was among the [1]thick boughs. The waters nourished him, the deep made him to grow: her rivers ran round about her plantation; and she sent out her
5 channels unto all the trees of the field. Therefore his stature was exalted above all the trees of the field; and his boughs were multiplied, and his branches became long by reason of [2]many waters, when he shot *them*
6 forth. All the fowls of heaven made their nests in his boughs, and under his branches did all the beasts of the field bring forth their young, and under
7 his shadow dwelt all great nations. Thus was he fair in his greatness, in the length of his branches:
8 for his root was by [2]many waters. The cedars in the garden of God could not hide him: the fir trees were not like his boughs, and the plane trees were not as his branches; nor was any tree in the garden of God
9 like unto him in his beauty. I made him fair by the multitude of his branches: so that all the trees of E'den, that were in the garden of God, envied him.
10 Therefore thus [3]said the Lord GOD: Because thou art exalted in stature, and he hath set his top among the [1]thick boughs, and his heart is lifted up
11 in his height; I will even deliver him into the hand of the mighty one of the nations; he shall surely deal with him: I have driven him out for his wicked-
12 ness. And strangers, the terrible of the nations, have cut him off, and have left him: upon the mountains and in all the valleys his branches are fallen, and his boughs are broken by all the water-courses of the land; and all the peoples of the earth are gone down from his shadow, and have left him.
13 Upon his ruin all the fowls of the heaven shall dwell, and all the beasts of the field shall be upon
14 his branches: to the end that none of all the trees by the waters exalt themselves in their stature, neither set their top among the thick boughs, nor that their mighty ones stand up in their height, *even* all that drink water: for they are all delivered unto death, to the nether parts of the earth, in the midst of the children of men, with them that go down to the pit.
15 Thus saith the Lord GOD; In the day when he went down to [4]hell I caused a mourning: I covered the deep for him, and I restrained the rivers thereof, and the great waters were stayed: and I caused Leb'a-non [5]to mourn for him, and all the trees of the
16 field fainted for him. I made the nations to shake at the sound of his fall, when I cast him down to [4]hell with them that descend into the pit: and all the trees of E'den, the choice and best of Leb'a-non, all that drink water, were comforted in the nether
17 parts of the earth. They also went down into [4]hell with him unto them that be slain by the sword; yea, they that were his arm, *that* dwelt under his shadow in the midst of the nations.

[1] Or, clouds
[2] Or, great
[3] Or, saith
[4] Heb. Sheol.
[5] Heb. to be black.

B. C. about 588.

18 ¶[a]To whom art thou thus like in glory and in greatness among the trees of E'den? yet shalt thou be brought down with the trees of E'den unto the nether parts of the earth: [b]thou shalt lie in the midst of the uncircumcised with *them that be* slain by the sword. This *is* Pha'raoh and all his multitude, saith the Lord GOD.

[a]ver. 2. ch. 32. 19.
[b]ch. 28. 10. & 32. 19,21, 24, &c.

CHAPTER XXXII.

A lamentation for the fearful fall of Egypt.

587.

AND it came to pass in the twelfth year, in the twelfth month, in the first *day* of the month, *that* the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, [a]take up a lamentation for Pha'raoh king of E'gypt, and say unto him, [b]Thou art like a young lion of the nations, [c]and thou *art* as a || whale in the seas: and thou camest forth with thy rivers, and troubledst the waters with thy feet, and [d]fouledst their rivers.

3 Thus saith the Lord GOD; I will therefore [e]spread out my net over thee with a company of many people; and they shall bring thee up in my net.

4 Then [f]will I leave thee upon the land, I will cast thee forth upon the open field, and [g]will cause all the fowls of the heaven to remain upon thee, and I will fill the beasts of the whole earth with thee.

5 And I will lay thy flesh [h]upon the mountains, and fill the valleys with thy height.

6 I will also water with thy blood || the land wherein thou swimmest, *even* to the mountains; and the rivers shall be full of thee.

7 And when I shall || put thee out, [i]I will cover the heaven, and make the stars thereof dark; I will cover the sun with a cloud, and the moon shall not give her light.

8 All the †bright lights of heaven will I make †dark over thee, and set darkness upon thy land, saith the Lord GOD.

9 I will also †vex the hearts of many people, when I shall bring thy destruction among the nations, into the countries which thou hast not known.

10 Yea, I will make many people [k]amazed at thee, and their kings shall be horribly afraid for thee, when I shall brandish my sword before them; and [l]they shall tremble at *every* moment, every man for his own life, in the day of thy fall.

11 ¶[m]For thus saith the Lord GOD; The sword of the king of Bab'y-lon shall come upon thee.

12 By the swords of the mighty will I cause thy multitude to fall, [n]the terrible of the nations, all of them: and [o]they shall spoil the pomp of E'gypt, and all the multitude thereof shall be destroyed.

13 I will destroy also all the beasts thereof from beside the great waters; [p]neither shall the foot of man trouble them any more, nor the hoofs of beasts trouble them.

14 Then will I make their waters deep, and cause their rivers to run like oil, saith the Lord GOD.

15 When I shall make the land of E'gypt desolate, and the country shall be †destitute of that whereof it was full, when I shall smite all them that dwell therein, [q]then shall they know that I *am* the LORD.

16 This *is* the [r]lamentation wherewith they shall lament her: the daughters of the nations shall lament her: they shall lament for her, *even* for E'gypt, and for all her multitude, saith the Lord GOD.

17 ¶It came to pass also in the twelfth year, in the fifteenth *day* of the month, *that* the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

587.

18 Son of man, wail for the multitude of E'gypt, and [s]cast them down, *even* her, and the daughters of the famous nations, unto the nether parts of the earth, with them that go down into the pit.

19 [t]Whom dost thou pass in beauty? [u]go down, and be thou laid with the uncircumcised.

20 They shall fall in the midst of *them that are* slain by

18 To whom art thou thus like in glory and in greatness among the trees of E'den? yet shalt thou be brought down with the trees of E'den unto the nether parts of the earth: thou shalt lie in the midst of the uncircumcised, with them that be slain by the sword. This is Pha'raoh and all his multitude, saith the Lord GOD.

32 And it came to pass in the twelfth year, in the twelfth month, in the first *day* of the month, that the
2 word of the LORD came unto me, saying, Son of man, take up a lamentation for Pha'raoh king of E'gypt, and say unto him, Thou wast likened unto a young lion of the nations: yet art thou as a dragon in the seas; and thou brakest forth [1]with thy rivers, and troubledst the waters with thy feet, and
3 fouledst their rivers. Thus saith the Lord GOD: I will spread out my net over thee with a company of many peoples; and they shall bring thee up in my
4 net. And I will leave thee upon the land, I will cast thee forth upon the open field, and will cause all the fowls of the heaven to settle upon thee, and I will satisfy the beasts of the whole earth with thee.
5 And I will lay thy flesh upon the mountains, and
6 fill the valleys with thy [2]height. I will also water with thy blood the land wherein thou swimmest, even to the mountains; and the watercourses shall
7 be full of thee. And when I shall extinguish thee, I will cover the heaven, and make the stars thereof [3]dark; I will cover the sun with a cloud, and the
8 moon shall not give her light. All the bright lights of heaven will I make [3]dark over thee, and set dark-
9 ness upon thy land, saith the Lord GOD. I will also vex the hearts of many peoples, when I shall bring thy destruction among the nations, into the coun-
10 tries which thou hast not known. Yea, I will make many peoples amazed at thee, and their kings shall be horribly afraid for thee, when I shall brandish my sword before them; and they shall tremble at every moment, every man for his own life, in the day of
11 thy fall. For thus saith the Lord GOD: The sword
12 of the king of Bab'y-lon shall come upon thee. By the swords of the mighty will I cause thy multitude to fall; the terrible of the nations are they all: and they shall spoil the pride of E'gypt, and all the mul-
13 titude thereof shall be destroyed. I will destroy also all the beasts thereof from beside [4]many waters; neither shall the foot of man trouble them any more,
14 nor the hoofs of beasts trouble them. Then will I [5]make their waters clear, and cause their rivers to
15 run like oil, saith the Lord GOD. When I shall make the land of E'gypt desolate and waste, a land destitute of [6]that whereof it was full, when I shall smite all them that dwell therein, then shall they
16 know that I am the LORD. This is the lamentation wherewith they shall lament; the daughters of the nations shall lament therewith: for E'gypt, and for all her multitude, shall they lament therewith, saith the Lord GOD.
17 It came to pass also in the twelfth year, in the fifteenth *day* of the month, that the word of the
18 LORD came unto me, saying, Son of man, wail for the multitude of E'gypt, and cast them down, even her, and the daughters of the famous nations, unto the nether parts of the earth, with them that go
19 down into the pit. Whom dost thou pass in beauty? go down, and be thou laid with the uncircumcised.
20 They shall fall in the midst of them that are slain by

[1] Or, *in*
[2] Or, as otherwise read *worm*
[3] Or, *the moon*
[4] Or, *great*
[5] Heb. *cause their waters to settle*
[6] Heb. *the fulness thereof*

B. C. 588

B. C. about 587.

the sword: ‖she is delivered to the sword: draw her and all her multitudes.

21 [a]The strong among the mighty shall speak to him out of the midst of hell with them that help him: they are [b]gone down, they lie uncircumcised, slain by the sword.

22 [a]As'shur *is* there and all her company: his graves *are* about him: all of them slain, fallen by the sword:

23 [c]Whose graves are set in the sides of the pit, and her company is round about her grave: all of them slain, fallen by the sword, which [b]caused ‖terror in the land of the living.

24 There *is* [c]E'lam and all her multitude round about her grave, all of them slain, fallen by the sword, which are [d]gone down uncircumcised into the nether parts of the earth, [e]which caused their terror in the land of the living; yet have they borne their shame with them that go down to the pit.

25 They have set her a bed in the midst of the slain with all her multitude: her graves *are* round about him: all of them uncircumcised, slain by the sword: though their terror was caused in the land of the living, yet have they borne their shame with them that go down to the pit: he is put in the midst of *them that be* slain.

26 There *is* [f]Me'shech, Tu'bal, and all her multitude: her graves *are* round about him: all of them [g]uncircumcised, slain by the sword, though they caused their terror in the land of the living.

27 [h]And they shall not lie with the mighty *that are* fallen of the uncircumcised, which are gone down to hell †with their weapons of war: and they have laid their swords under their heads, but their iniquities shall be upon their bones, though *they were* the terror of the mighty in the land of the living.

28 Yea, thou shalt be broken in the midst of the uncircumcised, and shalt lie with *them that are* slain with the sword.

29 There *is* [i]E'dom, her kings, and all her princes, which with their might are †laid by *them that were* slain by the sword: they shall lie with the uncircumcised, and with them that go down to the pit.

30 [k]There *be* the princes of the north, all of them, and all the [l]Zi-do'ni-ans, which are gone down with the slain; with their terror they are ashamed of their might; and they lie uncircumcised with *them that be* slain by the sword, and bear their shame with them that go down to the pit.

31 Pha'raoh shall see them, and shall be [m]comforted over all his multitude, *even* Pha'raoh and all his army slain by the sword, saith the Lord GOD.

32 For I have caused my terror in the land of the living: and he shall be laid in the midst of the uncircumcised with *them that are* slain with the sword, *even* Pha'raoh and all his multitude, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAPTER XXXIII.

God sheweth the justice of his ways toward the penitent.

AGAIN the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, speak to [a]the children of thy people, and say unto them, [b]†When I bring the sword upon a land, if the people of the land take a man of their coasts, and set him for their [c]watchman:

3 If when he seeth the sword come upon the land, he blow the trumpet, and warn the people;

4 Then †whosoever heareth the sound of the trumpet, and taketh not warning; if the sword come and take him away, [d]his blood shall be upon his own head.

5 He heard the sound of the trumpet, and took not warning; his blood shall be upon him. But he that taketh warning shall deliver his soul.

6 But if the watchman see the sword come, and blow not the trumpet, and the people be not warned; if the sword come, and take *any* person from among them,

the sword: [1]she is delivered to the sword: draw
21 her away and all her multitudes. The strong among the mighty shall speak to him out of the midst of [2]hell with them that help him: they are gone down, they lie still, even the uncircumcised,
22 slain by the sword. As'shur is there and all her company; his graves are round about him: all of
23 them slain, fallen by the sword: whose graves are set in the uttermost parts of the pit, and her company is round about her grave: all of them slain, fallen by the sword, which caused terror in the land
24 of the living. There is E'lam and all her multitude round about her grave: all of them slain, fallen by the sword, which are gone down uncircumcised into the nether parts of the earth, which caused their terror in the land of the living, and have borne their
25 shame with them that go down to the pit. They have set her a bed in the midst of the slain with all her multitude: her graves are round about her: all of them uncircumcised, slain by the sword; for their terror was caused in the land of the living, and they have borne their shame with them that go down to the pit: he is put in the midst of them that be
26 slain. There is Me'shech, Tu'bal, and all her multitude; her graves are round about her: all of them uncircumcised, slain by the sword; for they caused
27 their terror in the land of the living. [3]And they shall not lie with the mighty that are fallen of the uncircumcised, which are gone down to [2]hell with their weapons of war, and have laid their swords under their heads, and their iniquities are upon their bones; for *they were* the terror of the mighty in the land of
28 the living. But thou shalt be broken in the midst of the uncircumcised, and shalt lie with them that are
29 slain by the sword. There is E'dom, her kings and all her princes, which [4]in their might are laid with them that are slain by the sword: they shall lie with the uncircumcised, and with them that go down
30 to the pit. There be the princes of the north, all of them, and all the Zi-do'ni-ans, which are gone down with the slain; [5]in the terror which they caused by their might they are ashamed; and they lie uncircumcised with them that are slain by the sword, and bear their shame with them that go down to
31 the pit. Pha'raoh shall see them, and shall be comforted over all his multitude: [6]even Pha'raoh and all his army, slain by the sword, saith the Lord GOD.
32 For I have put [7]his terror in the land of the living: and he shall be laid in the midst of the uncircumcised, with them that are slain by the sword, even Pha'raoh and all his multitude, saith the Lord GOD.

33 And the word of the LORD came unto me, say-
2 ing, Son of man, speak to the children of thy people, and say unto them, When I bring the sword upon a land, if the people of the land take a man from
3 among them, and set him for their watchman: if when he seeth the sword come upon the land, he
4 blow the trumpet, and warn the people; then whosoever heareth the sound of the trumpet, and taketh not warning, if the sword come, and take him away,
5 his blood shall be upon his own head. He heard the sound of the trumpet, and took not warning; his blood shall be upon him: whereas if he had taken warning he should have delivered his soul.
6 But if the watchman see the sword come, and blow not the trumpet, and the people be not warned, and the sword come, and take any person from among them;

B. C. 587.

[1] Or, *the sword is appointed*
[2] Heb. *Sheol.*
[3] Or, *And shall they not lie &c.?*
[4] Or, *for all their might*
[5] Or, *for all the terror*
[6] Or, *Pharaoh and all his army are slain &c.*
[7] Another reading is, *my.*

‖ Or, *the sword is laid.*
[a] Isa. 1. 31. & 14. 9, 10. ver. 27.
[b] ver. 19, 25, &c.
[c] ver. 24, 26, 29, 30.
[d] Isa. 14. 15.
[e] ch. 26. 17, 20.
[f] ver. 24, 25, 26, 27, 32.
‖ Or, *dismaying.*
[g] Jer. 49. 34, &c.
[h] ver. 21.
[i] ver. 23.
Gen. 10. 2.
ch. 27. 13. & 38. 2.
ver. 19, 20, &c.
ver. 21.
Isa. 14. 18, 19.
Heb. *with weapons of their war.*
ch. 25. 12, &c.
Heb. *Edom, or of Edom.*
ch. 38. 6, 15 & 39. 2.
Jer. 28. 21.
ch. 31. 16.
[a] c. 3. 11.
[b] c. 14. 17. Heb. *And when bring a sword on her.*
2 Sam. 18. 25. 2 Kings 9. 17.
Isa. 9. 8. Heb. *he that hear- ing hear-*
c. 18. 13.

B. C. about 587.

[e] he is taken away in his iniquity; but his blood will I require at the watchman's hand.

7 ¶ [f] So thou, O son of man, I have set thee a watchman unto the house of Is'ra-el; therefore thou shalt hear the word at my mouth, and warn them from me.

8 When I say unto the wicked, O wicked *man*, thou shalt surely die; if thou dost not speak to warn the wicked from his way, that wicked *man* shall die in his iniquity; but his blood will I require at thine hand.

9 Nevertheless, if thou warn the wicked of his way to turn from it; if he do not turn from his way, he shall die in his iniquity; but thou hast delivered thy soul.

10 Therefore, O thou son of man, speak unto the house of Is'ra-el; Thus ye speak, saying, If our transgressions and our sins *be* upon us, and we [g] pine away in them, [h] how should we then live?

11 Say unto them, *As* I live, saith the Lord GOD, [i] I have no pleasure in the death of the wicked; but that the wicked turn from his way and live: turn ye, turn ye from your evil ways; for [k] why will ye die, O house of Is'ra-el?

12 Therefore, thou son of man, say unto the children of thy people, The [l] righteousness of the righteous shall not deliver him in the day of his transgression: as for the wickedness of the wicked, [m] he shall not fall thereby in the day that he turneth from his wickedness: neither shall the righteous be able to live for his *righteousness* in the day that he sinneth.

13 When I shall say to the righteous, *that* he shall surely live; [n] if he trust to his own righteousness, and commit iniquity, all his righteousnesses shall not be remembered; but for his iniquity that he hath committed, he shall die for it.

14 Again, [o] when I say unto the wicked, Thou shalt surely die; if he turn from his sin, and do †that which is lawful and right;

15 *If* the wicked [p] restore the pledge, [q] give again that he had robbed, walk in [r] the statutes of life, without committing iniquity; he shall surely live, he shall not die.

16 [s] None of his sins that he hath committed shall be mentioned unto him: he hath done that which is lawful and right; he shall surely live.

17 ¶ [t] Yet the children of thy people say, The way of the LORD is not equal: but as for them, their way is not equal.

18 [u] When the righteous turneth from his righteousness, and committeth iniquity, he shall even die thereby.

19 But if the wicked turn from his wickedness, and do that which is lawful and right, he shall live thereby.

20 ¶ Yet ye say, [x] The way of the LORD is not equal. O ye house of Is'ra-el, I will judge you every one after his ways.

21 ¶ And it came to pass in the twelfth year [y] of our captivity, in the tenth *month*, in the fifth *day* of the month, [z] *that* one that had escaped out of Je-ru'sa-lem came unto me, saying, [a] The city is smitten.

22 Now [b] the hand of the LORD was upon me in the evening, afore he that was escaped came; and had opened my mouth, until he came to me in the morning; [c] and my mouth was opened, and I was no more dumb.

23 Then the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

24 Son of man, [d] they that inhabit those [e] wastes of the land of Is'ra-el speak, saying, [f] A'bra-ham was one, and he inherited the land: [g] but we *are* many; the land is given us for inheritance.

25 Wherefore say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD; [h] Ye eat with the blood, and [i] lift up your eyes toward your idols, and [k] shed blood: and shall ye possess the land?

26 Ye stand upon your sword, ye work abomination, and ye [m] defile every one his neighbour's wife: and shall ye possess the land?

he is taken away [1] in his iniquity, but his blood
7 will I require at the watchman's hand. So thou, son of man, I have set thee a watchman unto the house of Is'ra-el; therefore hear the word at my
8 mouth, and give them warning from me. When I say unto the wicked, O wicked man, thou shalt surely die, and thou dost not speak to warn the wicked from his way; that wicked man shall die [1] in his iniquity, but his blood will I require at thine
9 hand. Nevertheless, if thou warn the wicked of his way to turn from it, and he turn not from his way; he shall die [1] in his iniquity, but thou hast delivered thy soul.

10 And thou, son of man, say unto the house of Is'ra-el: Thus ye speak, saying, [2] Our transgressions and our sins are upon us, and we pine away [1] in
11 them; how then should we live? Say unto them, As I live, saith the Lord GOD, I have no pleasure in the death of the wicked; but that the wicked turn from his way and live: turn ye, turn ye from your evil ways; for why will ye die, O house of Is'ra-el?
12 And thou, son of man, say unto the children of thy people, The righteousness of the righteous shall not deliver him in the day of his transgression; and as for the wickedness of the wicked, he shall not fall thereby in the day that he turneth from his wickedness: neither shall he that is righteous be able to live thereby in the day that he sinneth.
13 When I say to the righteous, that he shall surely live; if he trust to his righteousness, and commit iniquity, none of his righteous deeds shall be remembered; but [1] in his iniquity that he hath committed,
14 [3] therein shall he die. Again, when I say unto the wicked, Thou shalt surely die; if he turn from his
15 sin and do [4] that which is lawful and right; if the wicked restore the pledge, give again that he had taken by robbery, walk in the statutes of life, committing no iniquity; he shall surely live, he shall
16 not die. None of his sins that he hath committed shall be remembered against him: he hath done that which is lawful and right; he shall surely live.
17 Yet the children of thy people say, The way of the Lord is not equal: but as for them, their way is
18 not equal. When the righteous turneth from his righteousness, and committeth iniquity, he shall
19 even die [5] therein. And when the wicked turneth from his wickedness, and doeth that which is law-
20 ful and right, he shall live thereby. Yet ye say, The way of the Lord is not equal. O house of Is'ra-el, I will judge you every one after his ways.

21 And it came to pass in the twelfth year of our captivity, in the tenth *month*, in the fifth *day* of the month, that one that had escaped out of Je-ru'sa-lem
22 came unto me, saying, The city is smitten. [6] Now the hand of the LORD had been upon me in the evening, afore he that was escaped came; and he had opened my mouth, until he came to me in the morning; and my mouth was opened, and I was no
23 more dumb. And the word of the LORD came unto
24 me, saying, Son of man, they that inhabit those waste places in the land of Is'ra-el speak, saying, A'bra-ham was one, and he inherited the land: but we are many; the land is given us for inheritance.
25 Wherefore say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD: Ye eat with the blood, and lift up your eyes unto your idols, and shed blood: and shall ye pos-
26 sess the land? Ye stand upon your sword, ye work abomination, and ye defile every one his neighbour's wife: and shall ye possess the land?

B. C. 587.

[1] Or, *for*

[2] Or, *Truly our transgressions &c.*

[3] Or, *for it*

[4] Heb. *judgement and righteousness.*

[5] Or, *for them*

[6] See ch. xxiv. 26, 27.

[e] ver. 8.
[f] ch. 3. 17, &c.
[g] ch. 24. 23.
[h] So Isa. 49. 14. ch. 37. 11.
[i] 2 Sam. 14. 14. ch. 18. 23, 32 2 Pet. 3. 9
[k] ch. 18. 31.
[l] ch. 3. 20. & 18. 24, 26, 27.
[m] 2 Chron. 7. 14.
[n] ch. 3. 20. & 18. 24.
[o] ch. 3. 18, 19. & 18. 27.
† Heb. *judgment and justice*
[p] ch. 18. 7.
[q] Ex. 22. 1, 4. Lev. 6. 2, 4, 5 Num. 5. 6, 7 Luke 19. 8.
[r] Lev. 18. 5. ch. 20. 11, 13, 21.
[s] ch. 18. 22.
[t] ver. 20. ch. 18. 25, 29.
[u] ch. 18. 26, 27.
[x] ver. 17. ch. 18. 25, 29.
[y] ch. 1. 2.
[z] ch. 24. 26.
[a] 2 Kings 25. 4.
[b] ch. 1. 3.
[c] ch. 24. 27.
[d] ch. 34. 2.
[e] ver. 27. ch. 36. 4.
[f] Isa. 51. 2. Acts 7. 5.
[g] See Mic. 3. 11. Matt. 3. 9. John 8. 39.
[h] Gen. 9. 4. Lev. 3. 17. & 7. 26. & 17. 10. & 19. 26. Deut. 12. 16
[i] ch. 18. 6.
[k] ch. 22. 6, 9.
[m] ch. 18. 6. & 22. 11.

27 Say thou thus unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD; *As* I live, surely "they that *are* in the wastes shall fall by the sword, and him that *is* in the open field °will I give to the beasts †to be devoured, and they that *be* in the forts and ᵖin the caves shall die of the pestilence.

28 ᑫFor I will lay the land †most desolate and the ʳpomp of her strength shall cease; and ˢthe mountains of Is'ra-el shall be desolate, that none shall pass through.

29 Then shall they know that I *am* the LORD, when I have laid the land most desolate, because of all their abominations which they have committed.

30 ¶Also, thou son of man, the children of thy people still are talking ‖against thee by the walls and in the doors of the houses, and ᵗspeak one to another, every one to his brother, saying, Come, I pray you, and hear what is the word that cometh forth from the LORD.

31 And "they come unto thee †as the people cometh, and ‖they ˣsit before thee *as* my people, and they hear thy words, but they will not do them; ʸfor with their mouth †they shew much love, *but* ᶻtheir heart goeth after their covetousness.

32 And, lo, thou *art* unto them as †a very lovely song of one that hath a pleasant voice, and can play well on an instrument: for they hear thy words, but they do them not.

33 ᵃAnd when this cometh to pass, (lo, it will come,) then ᵇshall they know that a prophet hath been among them.

CHAPTER XXXIV.

God's providence for his flock—The kingdom of Christ.

AND the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, prophesy against the ᵃshepherds of Is'ra-el, prophesy, and say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD unto the shepherds; ᵇWoe *be* to the shepherds of Is'ra-el that do feed themselves! should not the shepherds feed the flocks?

3 ᶜYe eat the fat, and ye clothe you with the wool, ᵈye kill them that are fed: *but* ye feed not the flock.

4 ᵉThe diseased have ye not strengthened, neither have ye healed that which was sick, neither have ye bound up *that which was* broken, neither have ye brought again that which was driven away, neither have ye ᶠsought that which was lost; but with ᵍforce and with cruelty have ye ruled them.

5 ʰAnd they were ⁱscattered, ‖because *there is* no shepherd; ᵏand they became meat to all the beasts of the field, when they were scattered.

6 My sheep wandered through all the mountains, and upon every high hill: yea, my flock was scattered upon all the face of the earth, and none did search or seek *after them.*

7 ¶Therefore, ye shepherds, hear the word of the LORD;

8 *As* I live, saith the Lord GOD, surely because my flock became a prey, and my flock ˡbecame meat to every beast of the field, because *there was* no shepherd, neither did my shepherds search for my flock, ᵐbut the shepherds fed themselves, and fed not my flock;

9 Therefore, O ye shepherds, hear the word of the LORD;

10 Thus saith the Lord GOD; Behold, I *am* against the shepherds; and "I will require my flock at their hand, and cause them to cease from feeding the flock; neither shall the shepherds °feed themselves any more; for I will deliver my flock from their mouth, that they may not be meat for them.

11 ¶For thus saith the Lord GOD; Behold I, *even* I, will both search my sheep, and seek them out.

12 †As a shepherd seeketh out his flock in the day that he is among his sheep *that are* scattered; so will I seek out my sheep, and will deliver them out of all places where they have been scattered in ᵖthe cloudy and dark day.

13 And ᑫI will bring them out from the people, and gather

27 Thus shalt thou say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD: As I live, surely they that are in the waste places shall fall by the sword, and him that is in the open field will I give to the beasts to be devoured, and they that be in the strong holds and in the caves
28 shall die of the pestilence. And I will make the land a desolation and an astonishment, and the pride of her power shall cease; and the mountains of Is'ra-el shall be desolate, that none shall pass
29 through. Then shall they know that I am the LORD, when I have made the land a desolation and an astonishment, because of all their abominations
30 which they have committed. And as for thee, son of man, the children of thy people talk of thee by the walls and in the doors of the houses, and speak one to another, every one to his brother, saying, Come, I pray you, and hear what is the word that
31 cometh forth from the LORD. And they come unto thee as the people cometh, and they sit before thee as my people, and they hear thy words, but do them not: for with their mouth they shew much love, but
32 their heart goeth after their gain. And, lo, thou art unto them as [1]a very lovely song of one that hath a pleasant voice, and can play well on an instrument:
33 for they hear thy words, but they do them not. And when this cometh to pass, (behold, it cometh,) then shall they know that a prophet hath been among them.

34 And the word of the LORD came unto me, say-
2 ing, Son of man, prophesy against the shepherds of Is'ra-el prophesy, and say unto them, even to the shepherds, Thus saith the Lord GOD: Woe unto the shepherds of Is'ra-el that do feed themselves!
3 should not the shepherds feed the sheep? Ye eat the fat, and ye clothe you with the wool, ye kill the
4 fatlings; but ye feed not the sheep. The diseased have ye not strengthened, neither have ye healed that which was sick, neither have ye bound up that which was broken, neither have ye brought again that which was driven away, neither have ye sought that which was lost; but with force and with rigour
5 have ye ruled over them. And they were scattered, because there was no shepherd: and they became meat to all the beasts of the field, and were scat-
6 tered. My sheep wandered through all the mountains, and upon every high hill: yea, my sheep were scattered upon all the face of the earth; and there
7 was none that did search or seek *after them.* There-
8 fore, ye shepherds, hear the word of the LORD: As I live, saith the Lord GOD, surely forasmuch as my sheep became a prey, and my sheep became meat to all the beasts of the field, because there was no shepherd, neither did my shepherds search for my sheep, but the shepherds fed themselves, and fed not
9 my sheep; therefore, ye shepherds, hear the word
10 of the LORD; Thus saith the Lord GOD: Behold, I am against the shepherds; and I will require my sheep at their hand, and cause them to cease from feeding the sheep; neither shall the shepherds feed themselves any more; and I will deliver my sheep from their mouth, that they may not be meat for
11 them. For thus saith the Lord GOD: Behold, I myself, even I, will search for my sheep, and will seek
12 them out. As a shepherd seeketh out his flock in the day that he is among his sheep that are scattered abroad, so will I seek out my sheep; and I will deliver them out of all places whither they have
13 been scattered in [2]the cloudy and dark day. And I will bring them out from the peoples, and gather

B. C. 587.

[1] Or, *a love song*

[2] Heb. *the day of clouds and thick darkness.*

B. C. about 587.

them from the countries, and will bring them to their own land, and feed them upon the mountains of Is'ra-el by the rivers, and in all the inhabited places of the country.

14 [r]I will feed them in a good pasture, and upon the high mountains of Is'ra-el shall their fold be: [s]there shall they lie in a good fold, and *in* a fat pasture shall they feed upon the mountains of Is'ra-el.

15 I will feed my flock, and I will cause them to lie down, saith the Lord GOD.

16 [t]I will seek that which was lost, and bring again that which was driven away, and will bind up *that which was* broken, and will strengthen that which was sick: but I will destroy [u]the fat and the strong; I will feed them [x]with judgment.

17 And *as for* you, O my flock, thus saith the Lord GOD; [y]Behold, I judge between †cattle and cattle, between the rams and the †he-goats.

18 *Seemeth it* a small thing unto you to have eaten up the good pasture, but ye must tread down with your feet the residue of your pastures? and to have drunk of the deep waters, but ye must foul the residue with your feet?

19 And *as for* my flock, they eat that which ye have trodden with your feet; and they drink that which ye have fouled with your feet.

20 ¶ Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD unto them; [z]Behold, I, even I, will judge between the fat cattle and between the lean cattle.

21 Because ye have thrust with side and with shoulder, and pushed all the diseased with your horns, till ye have scattered them abroad;

22 Therefore will I save my flock, and they shall no more be a prey; and [a]I will judge between cattle and cattle.

23 And I will set up one [b]Shepherd over them, and he shall feed them, [c]*even* my servant Da'vid; he shall feed them, and he shall be their shepherd.

24 And [d]I the LORD will be their God, and my servant Da'vid [e]a prince among them; I the LORD have spoken *it*.

25 And [f]I will make with them a covenant of peace, and [g]will cause the evil beasts to cease out of the land: and they [h]shall dwell safely in the wilderness, and sleep in the woods.

26 And I will make them and the places round about [i]my hill [k]a blessing; and I will [l]cause the shower to come down in his season; there shall be [m]showers of blessing.

27 And [n]the tree of the field shall yield her fruit, and the earth shall yield her increase, and they shall be safe in their land, and shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I have [o]broken the bands of their yoke, and delivered them out of the hand of those that [p]served themselves of them.

28 And they shall no more [q]be a prey to the heathen, neither shall the beasts of the land devour them; but [r]they shall dwell safely, and none shall make *them* afraid.

29 And I will raise up for them a [s]plant ‖of renown, and they shall be no more †consumed with hunger in the land, [t]neither bear the shame of the heathen any more.

30 Thus shall they know that [u]I the LORD their God *am* with them, and *that* they, *even* the house of Is'ra-el, *are* my people, saith the Lord GOD.

31 And ye my [x]flock, the flock of my pasture, *are* men, *and* I *am* your God, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAPTER XXXV.

The judgment of mount Seir for their hatred of Israel.

MOREOVER the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,
2 Son of man, [a]set thy face against [b]mount Se'ir, and [c]prophesy against it,

3 And say unto it, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Behold, O mount Se'ir, I *am* against thee, and [d]I will stretch out mine hand against thee, and I will make thee †most desolate.

4 [e]I will lay thy cities waste, and thou shalt be desolate, and thou shalt know that I *am* the LORD.

them from the countries, and will bring them into their own land; and I will feed them upon the mountains of Is'ra-el, by the watercourses, and in all the inhabited
14 places of the country. I will feed them with good pasture, and upon the mountains of the height of Is'ra-el shall their fold be: there shall they lie down in a good fold, and on fat pasture shall they feed upon
15 the mountains of Is'ra-el. I myself will feed my sheep, and I will cause them to lie down, saith the Lord
16 GOD. I will seek that which was lost, and will bring again that which was driven away, and will bind up that which was broken, and will strengthen that which was sick: and the fat and the strong I
17 will destroy; I will feed them in judgement. And as for you, O my flock, thus saith the Lord GOD: Behold, I judge between cattle and cattle, as well
18 the rams as the he-goats. Seemeth it a small thing unto you to have fed upon the good pasture, but ye must tread down with your feet the residue of your pasture? and to have drunk of the clear waters, but
19 ye must foul the residue with your feet? And as for my sheep, they eat that which ye have trodden with your feet, and they drink that which ye have fouled with your feet.
20 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD unto them: Behold, I, even I, will judge between the fat cattle
21 and the lean cattle. Because ye thrust with side and with shoulder, and push all the diseased with your horns, till ye have scattered them abroad;
22 therefore will I save my flock, and they shall no more be a prey; and I will judge between cattle
23 and cattle. And I will set up one shepherd over them, and he shall feed them, even my servant Da'vid; he shall feed them, and he shall be their
24 shepherd. And I the LORD will be their God, and my servant Da'vid prince among them; I the LORD
25 have spoken it. And I will make with them a covenant of peace, and will cause evil beasts to cease out of the land: and they shall dwell securely in the wil-
26 derness, and sleep in the woods. And I will make them and the places round about my hill a blessing; and I will cause the shower to come down in its
27 seasons; there shall be showers of blessing. And the tree of the field shall yield its fruit, and the earth shall yield her increase, and they shall be secure in their land; and they shall know that I am the LORD, when I have broken the bars of their yoke, and have delivered them out of the hand of those that [1]served
28 themselves of them. And they shall no more be a prey to the heathen, neither shall the beast of the earth devour them; but they shall dwell securely,
29 and none shall make them afraid. And I will raise up unto them a [2]plantation for renown, and they shall be no more [3]consumed with famine in the land, neither bear the shame of the heathen any more.
30 And they shall know that I the LORD their God am with them, and that they, the house of Is'ra-el,
31 are my people, saith the Lord GOD. And ye my sheep, the sheep of my pasture, are men, and I am your God, saith the Lord GOD.

35 Moreover the word of the LORD came unto me,
2 saying, Son of man, set thy face against mount
3 Se'ir, and prophesy against it, and say unto it, Thus saith the Lord GOD: Behold, I am against thee, O mount Se'ir, and I will stretch out mine hand against thee, and I will make thee a desolation and an aston-
4 ishment. I will lay thy cities waste, and thou shalt be desolate; and thou shalt know that I am the LORD.

[r] Ps. 23. 2.
[s] Jer. 33. 12.
[t] See ver. 4. Isa. 40. 11. Mic. 4. 6. Matt. 18. 11 Mark 2. 17. Luke 5. 32.
[u] Isa. 10. 16. Amos 4. 1.
[x] Jer. 10. 24.
[y] ch. 20. 37, 38. ver. 20. 22. Zech. 10. 3. Matt. 25. 32, 33.
† Heb. *small cattle of lambs and kids.*
† Heb. *great he-goats.*
[z] ver. 17.
[a] ver. 17.
[b] Isa. 40. 11. Jer. 23. 4, 5. John 10. 11 Heb. 13. 20. 1 Pet. 2. 25. & 5. 4.
[c] Jer. 30. 9. ch. 37. 24, 25 Hos. 3. 5.
[d] ver. 30. Ex. 29. 45. ch. 37. 27.
[e] ch. 37. 22. Luke 1. 32, 33.
[f] ch. 37. 26.
[g] Lev. 26. 6. Isa. 11. 6—9. & 35. 9. Hos. 2. 18.
[h] ver. 28. Jer. 23. 6.
[i] Isa. 56. 7. ch. 20. 40.
[k] Gen. 12. 2. Isa. 19. 24. Zech. 8. 13.
[l] Lev. 26. 4.
[m] Ps. 68. 9. Mal. 3. 10.
[n] Lev. 26. 4. Ps. 85. 12. Isa. 4. 2.
[o] Lev. 26. 13. Jer. 2. 20.
[p] Jer. 25. 14
[q] See ver. 8. ch. 36. 4.
[r] ver. 25. Jer. 30. 10. & 46. 27.
[s] Isa. 11. 1. Jer. 23. 5.
‖ Or, *for renown.*
† Heb. *taken away.*
[t] ch. 36. 3, 6, 15.
[u] ver. 24. ch. 37. 27.
[x] Ps. 100. 3. John 10. 11

587.

[a] ch. 6. 2.
[b] Deut. 2. 5.
[c] Jer. 49. 7, 8. ch. 25. 12. Amos 1. 11 Obad. 10. &c.
[d] ch. 6. 14.
† Heb. *desolation and desolation.* So ver. 7.
[e] ver. 9.

[1] Or, *made bondmen*
[2] Or, *plant*
[3] Heb. *taken away*

5 [f]Because thou hast had a †perpetual hatred, and hast †shed *the blood of* the children of Is'ra-el by the †force of the sword in the time of their calamity, [g]in the time *that their* iniquity *had* an end:

6 Therefore, *as* I live, saith the Lord GOD, I will prepare thee unto blood, and blood shall pursue thee: [h]since thou hast not hated blood, even blood shall pursue thee.

7 Thus will I make mount Se'ir †most desolate, and cut off from it [i]him that passeth out and him that returneth.

8 [k]And I will fill his mountains with his slain *men:* in thy hills, and in thy valleys, and in all thy rivers, shall they fall that are slain with the sword.

9 [l]I will make thee perpetual desolations, and thy cities shall not return: [m]and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

10 Because thou hast said, These two nations and these two countries shall be mine, and we will [n]possess it; ‖ whereas [o]the LORD was there:

11 Therefore, *as* I live, saith the Lord GOD, I will even do [p]according to thine anger, and according to thine envy, which thou hast used out of thy hatred against them; and I will make myself known among them, when I have judged thee.

12 [q]And thou shalt know that I *am* the LORD, *and that* I have heard all thy blasphemies which thou hast spoken against the mountains of Is'ra-el, saying, They are laid desolate, they are given us †to consume.

13 Thus [r]with your mouth ye have †boasted against me, and have multiplied your words against me: I have heard *them.*

14 Thus saith the Lord GOD; [s]When the whole earth rejoiceth, I will make thee desolate.

15 [t]As thou didst rejoice at the inheritance of the house of Is'ra-el, because it was desolate, so will I do unto thee: [u]thou shalt be desolate, O mount Se'ir, and all I-du-me'a, *even* all of it: and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

CHAPTER XXXVI.

The land of Israel is comforted; the blessings of Christ's kingdom.

ALSO, thou son of man, prophesy unto the [a]mountains of Is'ra-el, and say, Ye mountains of Is'ra-el, hear the word of the LORD:

2 Thus saith the Lord GOD; Because [b]the enemy hath said against you, Aha, [c]even the ancient high places [d]are ours in possession:

3 Therefore prophesy and say, Thus saith the Lord GOD; †Because they have made *you* desolate, and swallowed you up on every side, that ye might be a possession unto the residue of the heathen, [e]and ‖ ye are taken up in the lips of talkers, and *are* an infamy of the people:

4 Therefore, ye mountains of Is'ra-el, hear the word of the Lord GOD; Thus saith the Lord GOD to the mountains, and to the hills, to the ‖ rivers, and to the valleys, to the desolate wastes, and to the cities that are forsaken, which [f]became a prey and [g]derision to the residue of the heathen that *are* round about;

5 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD; [h]Surely in the fire of my jealousy have I spoken against the residue of the heathen, and against all I-du-me'a, [i]which have appointed my land into their possession with the joy of all *their* heart, with despiteful minds, to cast it out for a prey.

6 Prophesy therefore concerning the land of Is'ra-el, and say unto the mountains and to the hills, to the rivers and to the valleys, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Behold, I have spoken in my jealousy and in my fury, because ye have [k]borne the shame of the heathen:

7 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD; I have [l]lifted up mine hand, Surely the heathen that *are* about you, they shall bear their shame.

8 ¶ But ye, O mountains of Is'ra-el, ye shall shoot forth your branches, and yield your fruit to my people of Is'ra-el; for they are at hand to come.

5 Because thou hast had a perpetual enmity, and hast given over the children of Is'ra-el to the power of the sword in the time of their calamity, in the time
6 of the [1]iniquity of the end: therefore, as I live, saith the Lord GOD, I will prepare thee unto blood, and blood shall pursue thee: saith thou hast not hated
7 blood, therefore blood shall pursue thee. Thus will I make mount Se'ir an astonishment and a desolation; and I will cut off from it him that passeth
8 through and him that returneth. And I will fill his mountains with his slain: in thy hills and in thy valleys and in all thy watercourses, shall they fall
9 that are slain with the sword. I will make thee perpetual desolations, and thy cities shall not [2]be inhabited: and ye shall know that I am the LORD.
10 Because thou hast said, These two nations and these two countries shall be mine, and we will possess it;
11 [3]whereas the LORD was there: therefore, as I live, saith the Lord GOD, I will do according to thine anger, and according to thine envy which thou hast shewed out of thy hatred against them; and I will make myself known among them, [4]when I shall
12 judge thee. And thou shalt know [5]that I the LORD have heard all thy blasphemies which thou hast spoken against the mountains of Is'ra-el, saying, [6]They are laid desolate, they are given us
13 to devour. And ye have magnified yourselves against me with your mouth, and have multiplied
14 your words against me: I have heard it. Thus saith the Lord GOD: When the whole earth rejoiceth,
15 I will make thee desolate. As thou didst rejoice over the inheritance of the house of Is'ra-el, because it was desolate, so will I do unto thee: thou shalt be desolate, O mount Se'ir, and all E'dom, even all of it: and they shall know that I am the LORD.

B. C. 587.

[1] Or, *punishment*

[2] Another reading is, *return.*

[3] Or, *though*

[4] Or, *according as*

[5] Or, *that I am the LORD; I have heard &c.*

[6] Or, *it is*

36 And thou, son of man, prophesy unto the mountains of Is'ra-el, and say, Ye mountains of Is'ra-el, hear
2 the word of the LORD. Thus saith the Lord GOD: Because the enemy hath said against you, Aha! and,
3 The ancient high places are ours in possession: therefore prophesy, and say, Thus saith the Lord GOD: Because, even because they have made you desolate, and swallowed you up on every side, that ye might be a possession unto the residue of the nations, and ye are taken up in the lips of talkers, and the evil report
4 of the people: therefore, ye mountains of Is'ra-el, hear the word of the Lord GOD; Thus saith the Lord GOD to the mountains and to the hills, to the watercourses and to the valleys, to the desolate wastes and to the cities that are forsaken, which are become a prey and derision to the residue of the nations that are
5 round about: therefore thus saith the Lord GOD: Surely in the fire of my jealousy have I spoken against the residue of the nations, and against all E'dom, which have appointed my land unto themselves for a possession with the joy of all their heart, with despite of soul, to cast it out for a
6 prey: therefore prophesy concerning the land of Is'ra-el, and say unto the mountains and to the hills, to the watercourses and to the valleys, Thus saith the Lord GOD: Behold, I have spoken in my jealousy and in my fury, because ye have borne the
7 shame of the heathen: therefore thus saith the Lord GOD: I have lifted up mine hand, *saying,* Surely the heathen that are round about you, they shall
8 bear their shame. But ye, O mountains of Is'ra-el, ye shall shoot forth your branches, and yield your fruit to my people Is'ra-el; for they are at hand to come.

B. C. about 587.

9 For, behold, I *am* for you, and I will turn unto you, and ye shall be tilled and sown:

10 And I will multiply men upon you, all the house of Is'ra-el, *even* all of it; and the cities shall be inhabited, and [m]the wastes shall be builded:

11 And [n]I will multiply upon you man and beast; and they shall increase and bring fruit: and I will settle you after your old estates, and will do better *unto you* than at your beginnings: [o]and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

12 Yea, I will cause men to walk upon you, *even* my people Is'ra-el; [p]and they shall possess thee, and thou shalt be their inheritance, and thou shalt no more henceforth [q]bereave them *of men*.

13 Thus saith the Lord GOD; Because they say unto you, [r]Thou *land* devourest up men, and hast bereaved thy nations;

14 Therefore thou shalt devour men no more, neither ||bereave thy nations any more, saith the Lord GOD.

15 [s]Neither will I cause *men* to hear in thee the shame of the heathen any more, neither shalt thou bear the reproach of the people any more, neither shalt thou cause thy nations to fall any more, saith the Lord GOD.

16 ¶Moreover the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

17 Son of man, when the house of Is'ra-el dwelt in their own land, [t]they defiled it by their own way and by their doings: their way was before me as the [u]uncleanness of a removed woman.

18 Wherefore I poured my fury upon them [x]for the blood that they had shed upon the land, and for their idols *wherewith* they had polluted it:

19 And I [y]scattered them among the heathen, and they were dispersed through the countries: [z]according to their way and according to their doings I judged them.

20 And when they entered unto the heathen whither they went, they [a]profaned my holy name, when they said to them, These *are* the people of the LORD, and are gone forth out of his land.

21 ¶But I had pity [b]for mine holy name, which the house of Is'ra-el had profaned among the heathen, whither they went.

22 Therefore say unto the house of Is'ra-el, Thus saith the Lord GOD; I do not *this* for your sakes, O house of Is'ra-el, [c]but for mine holy name's sake, which ye have profaned among the heathen, whither ye went.

23 And I will sanctify my great name, which was profaned among the heathen, which ye have profaned in the midst of them; and the heathen shall know that I *am* the LORD, saith the Lord GOD, when I shall be [d]sanctified in you before ||their eyes.

24 For [e]I will take you from among the heathen, and gather you out of all countries, and will bring you into your own land.

25 ¶Then will I sprinkle clean water upon you, and ye shall be clean: [g]from all your filthiness, and from all your idols, will I cleanse you.

26 A [h]new heart also will I give you, and a new spirit will I put within you: and I will take away the stony heart out of your flesh, and I will give you a heart of flesh.

27 And I will put my [i]Spirit within you, and cause you to walk in my statutes, and ye shall keep my judgments, and do *them*.

28 [k]And ye shall dwell in the land that I gave to your fathers; [l]and ye shall be my people, and I will be your God.

29 I will also [m]save you from all your uncleannesses: and [n]I will call for the corn, and will increase it, and [o]lay no famine upon you.

30 [p]And I will multiply the fruit of the tree, and the increase of the field, that ye shall receive no more reproach of famine among the heathen.

31 Then [q]shall ye remember your own evil ways, and your doings that *were* not good, and [r]shall loathe yourselves in your own sight for your iniquities, and for your abominations.

9 For, behold, I am for you, and I will turn unto
10 you, and ye shall be tilled and sown: and I will multiply men upon you, all the house of Is'ra-el, even all of it: and the cities shall be inhabited, and
11 the waste places shall be builded: and I will multiply upon you man and beast; and they shall increase and be fruitful: and I will cause you to be inhabited after your former estate, and will do better *unto you* than at your beginnings: and ye shall
12 know that I am the LORD. Yea, I will cause men to walk upon you, even my people Is'ra-el; and they shall possess thee, and thou shalt be their inheritance, and thou shalt no more henceforth bereave them of
13 children. Thus saith the Lord GOD: Because they say unto you, Thou *land* art a devourer of men, and
14 hast been a bereaver of thy [1]nation: therefore thou shalt devour men no more, neither [2]bereave thy
15 [1]nation any more, saith the Lord GOD; neither will I [3]let thee hear any more the shame of the heathen, neither shalt thou bear the reproach of the peoples any more, neither shalt thou cause thy [1]nation to stumble any more, saith the Lord GOD.

16 Moreover the word of the LORD came unto me,
17 saying, Son of man, when the house of Is'ra-el dwelt in their own land, they defiled it by their way and by their doings: their way before me was as the uncleanness of a woman in her separation.
18 Wherefore I poured out my fury upon them for the blood which they had poured out upon the land,
19 and because they had defiled it with their idols: and I scattered them among the nations, and they were dispersed through the countries: according to their way and according to their doings I judged them.
20 And when they came unto the nations, whither they went, they profaned my holy name; in that men said of them, These are the people of the LORD, and are
21 gone forth out of his land. But I had pity for mine holy name, which the house of Is'ra-el had profaned
22 among the nations, whither they went. Therefore say unto the house of Is'ra-el, Thus saith the Lord GOD: [4]I do not *this* for your sake, O house of Is'ra-el, but for mine holy name, which ye have pro-
23 faned among the nations, whither ye went. And I will sanctify my great name, which hath been profaned among the nations, which ye have profaned in the midst of them; and the nations shall know that I am the LORD, saith the Lord GOD, when I shall be
24 sanctified in you before [5]their eyes. For I will take you from among the nations, and gather you out of all the countries, and will bring you into your
25 own land. And I will sprinkle clean water upon you, and ye shall be clean: from all your filthiness,
26 and from all your idols, will I cleanse you. A new heart also will I give you, and a new spirit will I put within you: and I will take away the stony heart out of your flesh, and I will give you an heart of
27 flesh. And I will put my spirit within you, and cause you to walk in my statutes, and ye shall keep my judge-
28 ments, and do them. And ye shall dwell in the land that I gave to your fathers; and ye shall be my people, and I will be your God.
29 And I will save you from all your uncleannesses: and I will call for the corn, and
30 will multiply it, and lay no famine upon you. And I will multiply the fruit of the tree, and the increase of the field, that ye shall receive no more the reproach
31 of famine among the nations. Then shall ye remember your evil ways, and your doings that were not good; and ye shall loathe yourselves in your own sight for your iniquities and for your abominations.

B. C. 587.

[1] Another reading is, *nations.*
[2] Another reading is, *cause to stumble.*
[3] Or, *proclaim against thee*
[4] Or, *I work not for &c.*
[5] Or, *according to another reading, your*

m ver. 33. Isa. 58. 12. & 61. 4. Amos 9.14
n Jer. 31.27. & 33. 12.
o ch. 35. 9. & 37. 6, 13.
p Obad. 17, &c.
q See Jer. 15. 7.
r Num. 13. 32.
|| Or, *cause to fall.*
s ch 34. 29.
t Lev. 18.25, 27, 28. Jer. 2. 7.
u Lev. 15. 19, &c.
x ch. 16. 36, 38. & 23.37.
y ch. 22. 15.
z ch. 7. 3. & 18. 30. & 39. 24.
a Isa. 52. 5. Rom. 2.24.
b ch. 20. 9, 14.
c Ps. 106. 8.
d ch. 20. 41. & 28. 22.
| Or, *your.*
e ch. 34. 13. & 37. 21.
f Isa. 52.15. Heb.10.22.
g Jer. 33. 8.
h Jer.32.39. ch. 11. 19.
i ch. 11. 19. & 37. 14.
k ch. 28. 25. & 37. 25.
l Jer. 30.22. ch. 11. 20. & 37. 27.
m Matt. 1. 21. Rom.11.26
n See Ps. 105. 16.
o ch. 34. 29.
p ch. 34. 27.
q ch. 16. 61, 63.
r Lev.26.39. ch. 6. 9. & 30. 43.

32 'Not for your sakes do I *this* saith the Lord GOD, be it known unto you: be ashamed and confounded for your own ways, O house of Is'ra-el.

33 Thus saith the Lord GOD; In the day that I shall have cleansed you from all your iniquities I will also cause *you* to dwell in the cities, 'and the wastes shall be builded.

34 And the desolate land shall be tilled, whereas it lay desolate in the sight of all that passed by.

35 And they shall say, This land that was desolate is become like the garden of "E'den; and the waste and desolate and ruined cities *are become* fenced, *and* are inhabited.

36 Then the heathen that are left round about you shall know that I the LORD build the ruined *places, and* plant that that was desolate: 'I the LORD have spoken *it*, and I will do *it*.

37 Thus saith the Lord GOD; 'I will yet *for* this be inquired of by the house of Is'ra-el, to do *it* for them; I will 'increase them with men like a flock.

38 As the †holy flock, as the flock of Je-ru'sa-lem in her solemn feasts; so shall the waste cities be filled with flocks of men: and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

CHAPTER XXXVII.

The resurrection of dry bones—The promises of Christ's kingdom.

THE 'hand of the LORD was upon me, and carried me out 'in the Spirit of the LORD, and set me down in the midst of the valley which *was* full of bones,

2 And caused me to pass by them round about: and, behold, *there were* very many in the open ‖ valley; and, lo, *they were* very dry.

3 And he said unto me, Son of man, can these bones live? And I answered, O Lord GOD, 'thou knowest.

4 Again he said unto me, Prophesy upon these bones, and say unto them, O ye dry bones, hear the word of the LORD.

5 Thus saith the Lord GOD unto these bones: Behold, I will 'cause breath to enter into you, and ye shall live:

6 And I will lay sinews upon you, and will bring up flesh upon you, and cover you with skin, and put breath in you, and ye shall live; 'and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

7 So I prophesied as I was commanded: and as I prophesied, there was a noise, and behold a shaking, and the bones came together, bone to his bone.

8 And when I beheld, lo, the sinews and the flesh came up upon them, and the skin covered them above: but *there was* no breath in them.

9 Then said he unto me, Prophesy unto the ‖ wind, prophesy, son of man, and say to the wind, Thus saith the Lord GOD; 'Come from the four winds, O breath, and breathe upon these slain, that they may live.

10 So I prophesied as he commanded me, 'and the breath came into them, and they lived, and stood up upon their feet, an exceeding great army.

11 ¶Then he said unto me, Son of man, these bones are the whole house of Is'ra-el: behold, they say, 'Our bones are dried, and our hope is lost: we are cut off for our parts.

12 Therefore prophesy and say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Behold, 'O my people, I will open your graves, and cause you to come up out of your graves, and 'bring you into the land of Is'ra-el.

13 And ye shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I have opened your graves, O my people, and brought you up out of your graves,

14 And 'shall put my Spirit in you, and ye shall live, and I shall place you in your own land: then shall ye know that I the LORD have spoken *it*, and performed *it*, saith the LORD.

15 ¶The word of the LORD came again unto me, saying,

16 Moreover, thou son of man, "take thee one stick, and write upon it, For Ju'dah and for "the children of Is'ra-el his companions: then take another stick, and write upon

32 Not for your sake 'do I *this*, saith the Lord GOD, be it known unto you: be ashamed and confounded for
33 your ways, O house of Is'ra-el. Thus saith the Lord GOD: In the day that I cleanse you from all your iniquities, I will cause the cities to be inhabited, and the
34 waste places shall be builded. And the land that was desolate shall be tilled, whereas it was a desola-
35 tion in the sight of all that passed by. And they shall say, This land that was desolate is become like the garden of E'den; and the waste and desolate and
36 ruined cities are fenced and inhabited. Then the nations that are left round about you shall know that I the LORD have builded the ruined places, and planted that which was desolate: I the LORD have spoken it, and I will do it.
37 Thus saith the Lord GOD: For this moreover will I be inquired of by the house of Is'ra-el, to do it for them; I will increase them with men like a
38 flock. As the [2]flock for sacrifice, as the flock of Je-ru'sa-lem in her appointed feasts; so shall the waste cities be filled with flocks of men: and they shall know that I am the LORD.

37 The hand of the LORD was upon me, and he carried me out in the spirit of the LORD, and set me down in the midst of the valley; and it was full of
2 bones; and he caused me to pass by them round about: and behold, there were very many [3]in the
3 open valley; and lo, they were very dry. And he said unto me, Son of man, can these bones live?
4 And I answered, O Lord GOD, thou knowest. Again he said unto me, Prophesy over these bones, and say unto them, O ye dry bones, hear the word of
5 the LORD. Thus saith the Lord GOD unto these bones: Behold, I will cause [4]breath to enter into you,
6 and ye shall live. And I will lay sinews upon you, and will bring up flesh upon you, and cover you with skin, and put breath in you, and ye shall live;
7 and ye shall know that I am the LORD. So I prophesied as I was commanded: and as I prophesied, there was a [5]noise, and behold an earthquake, and
8 the bones came together, bone to his bone. And I beheld, and lo, there were sinews upon them, and flesh came up, and skin covered them above: but
9 there was no breath in them. Then said he unto me, Prophesy unto the [6]wind, prophesy, son of man, and say to the [6]wind, Thus saith the Lord GOD: Come from the four winds, O [7]breath, and breathe
10 upon these slain, that they may live. So I prophesied as he commanded me, and the breath came into them, and they lived, and stood up upon their feet, an exceed-
11 ing great army. Then he said unto me, Son of man, these bones are the whole house of Is'ra-el: behold, they say, Our bones are dried up, and our hope is
12 lost; we are clean cut off. Therefore prophesy, and say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD: Behold, I will open your graves, and cause you to come up out of your graves, O my people; and I
13 will bring you into the land of Is'ra-el. And ye shall know that I am the LORD, when I have opened your graves, and caused you to come up out of your
14 graves, O my people. And I will put my [6]spirit in you, and ye shall live, and I will place you in your own land: and ye shall know that I the LORD have spoken it, and performed it, saith the LORD.
15 The word of the LORD came again unto me, saying,
16 And thou, son of man, take thee one stick, and write upon it, For Ju'dah, and for the children of Is'ra-el his companions: then take another stick, and write upon

B. C. 587.

1 Or, *do I work*

2 Heb. *flock of holy things.*

3 Heb. *upon the face of the valley.*

4 Or, *spirit*

5 Or, *thundering*

6 Or, *breath*

7 Or, *wind* Or, *spirit*

B. C. about 587.

it, For Jo'seph, the stick of E'phra-im, and for all the house of Is'ra-el his companions:

17 And [c]join them one to another into one stick; and they shall become one in thine hand.

18 ¶And when the children of thy people shall speak unto thee, saying, [p]Wilt thou not shew us what thou *meanest* by these?

19 [q]Say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Behold, I will take the [r]stick of Jo'seph, which *is* in the hand of E'phra-im, and the tribes of Is'ra-el his fellows, and will put them with him, *even* with the stick of Ju'dah, and make them one stick, and they shall be one in mine hand.

20 ¶And the sticks whereon thou writest shall be in thine hand [s]before their eyes.

21 And say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Behold, [t]I will take the children of Is'ra-el from among the heathen, whither they be gone, and will gather them on every side, and bring them into their own land:

22 And [u]I will make them one nation in the land upon the mountains of Is'ra-el; and [x]one king shall be king to them all: and they shall be no more two nations, neither shall they be divided into two kingdoms any more at all:

23 [y]Neither shall they defile themselves any more with their idols, nor with their detestable things, nor with any of their transgressions: but [z]I will save them out of all their dwellingplaces, wherein they have sinned, and will cleanse them: so shall they be my people, and I will be their God.

24 And [a]Da'vid my servant *shall be* king over them; and [b]they all shall have one shepherd: [c]they shall also walk in my judgments, and observe my statutes, and do them.

25 [d]And they shall dwell in the land that I have given unto Ja'cob my servant, wherein your fathers have dwelt; and they shall dwell therein, *even* they, and their children, and their children's children, [e]for ever: and [f]my servant Da'vid *shall be* their prince for ever.

26 Moreover I will make a [g]covenant of peace with them; it shall be an everlasting covenant with them: and I will place them, and [h]multiply them, and will set my [i]sanctuary in the midst of them for evermore.

27 [k]My tabernacle also shall be with them: yea, I will be [l]their God, and they shall be my people.

28 [m]And the heathen shall know that I the LORD do [n]sanctify Is'ra-el, when my sanctuary shall be in the midst of them for evermore.

CHAPTER XXXVIII.

The malice of Gog—God's judgment against him.

AND the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 [a]Son of man, [b]set thy face against [c]Gog, the land of Ma'gog, ‖the chief prince of [d]Me'shech and Tu'bal, and prophesy against him,

3 And say, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Behold I *am* against thee, O Gog, the chief prince of Me'shech and Tu'bal:

4 And [e]I will turn thee back, and put hooks into thy jaws, and I will bring thee forth, and all thine army, horses and horsemen, [f]all of them clothed with all sorts *of armour, even* a great company, *with* bucklers and shields, all of them handling swords:

5 Per'si-a, E-thi-o'pi-a, and ‖Lib'y-a with them; all of them with shield and helmet:

6 [g]Go'mer, and all his bands; the house of [h]To-gar'mah of the north quarters, and all his bands: *and* many people with thee.

7 [i]Be thou prepared, and prepare for thyself, thou, and all thy company that are assembled unto thee, and be thou a guard unto them.

8 ¶[k]After many days [l]thou shalt be visited: in the latter years thou shalt come into the land *that is* brought back from the sword, [m]*and* is gathered out of many people, against [n]the mountains of Is'ra-el, which have been always waste: but it is brought forth out of the nations, and they shall [o]dwell safely all of them.

B. C. about 587.

it, For Jo'seph, the stick of E'phra-im, and [1]*for* all the house of Is'ra-el his companions: and join them for thee one to another into one stick, that they may become one in thine hand. And when the children of thy people shall speak unto thee, saying, Wilt thou not shew us what thou meanest by these? say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD: Behold, I will take the stick of Jo'seph, which is in the hand of E'phra-im, and the tribes of Is'ra-el his companions; and I will put them [2]with it, *even* with the stick of Ju'dah, and make them one stick, and they shall be one in mine hand. And the sticks whereon thou writest shall be in thine hand before their eyes. And say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD: Behold, I will take the children of Is'ra-el from among the nations, whither they be gone, and will gather them on every side, and bring them into their own land: and I will make them one nation in the land, upon the mountains of Is'ra-el; and one king shall be king to them all: and they shall be no more two nations, neither shall they be divided into two kingdoms any more at all: neither shall they defile themselves any more with their idols, nor with their detestable things, nor with any of their transgressions: but I will save them [3]out of all their dwelling places, wherein they have sinned, and will cleanse them: so shall they be my people, and I will be their God. And my servant Da'vid shall be king over them; and they all shall have one shepherd: they shall also walk in my judgements, and observe my statutes, and do them. And they shall dwell in the land that I have given unto Ja'cob my servant, wherein your fathers dwelt; and they shall dwell therein, they, and their children, and their children's children, for ever: and Da'vid my servant shall be their prince for ever. Moreover I will make a covenant of peace with them: it shall be an everlasting covenant with them: and I will [4]place them, and multiply them, and will set my sanctuary in the midst of them for evermore. My tabernacle also shall be [5]with them; and I will be their God, and they shall be my people. And the nations shall know that [6]I am the LORD that sanctify Is'ra-el, when my sanctuary shall be in the midst of them for evermore.

38 And the word of the LORD came unto me, saying, Son of man, set thy face toward Gog, of the land of Ma'gog, the [7]prince of Rosh, Me'shech, and Tu'bal, and prophesy against him, and say, Thus saith the Lord GOD: Behold, I am against thee, O Gog, [7]prince of Rosh, Me'shech, and Tu'bal: and I will turn thee about, and put hooks into thy jaws, and I will bring thee forth, and all thine army, horses and horsemen, all of them clothed in full armour, a great company with buckler and shield, all of them handling swords: Per'si-a, Cush, and Put with them; all of them with shield and helmet: Go'mer, and all his hordes; the house of To-gar'mah in the uttermost parts of the north, and all his hordes: even many peoples with thee. Be thou prepared, yea, prepare thyself, thou, and all thy companies that are assembled unto thee, and be thou a [8]guard unto them. After many days thou shalt be visited: in the latter years thou shalt come into the land that is [9]brought back from the sword, that is gathered out of many peoples upon the mountains of Is'ra-el, which have been a continual waste: but it is brought forth out of the peoples, and they shall dwell securely, all of them.

B. C. 587.

[1]Or, of

[2]Or, *together with him unto* (or *to be*) *the stick of Judah*

[3]Or, according to some ancient version *from all their backslidings*

[4]Or, *give it them*

[5]Or, *over*

[6]Or, *I the LORD do sanctify Israel*

[7]Or, *chief prince of Meshech*

[8]Or, *command*

[9]Or, *restored*

---

[a]See ver. 22, 24.
[p]ch. 12. 9. & 24. 19.
[q]Zech. 10. 6.
[r]ver. 16, 17.
[s]ch. 12. 3.
[t]ch. 36. 24.
[u]Isa. 11. 13. Jer. 3. 18. & 50. 4. Hos. 1. 11.
[x]ch. 34. 23, 24. John 10. 16.
[y]ch. 36. 25.
[z]ch. 36. 28, 29.
[a]Isa. 40. 11. Jer. 23. 5. & 30. 9. ch. 34. 23, 24. Hos. 3. 5. Luke 1. 32.
[b]ver. 22. John 10. 16
[c]ch. 36. 27.
[d]ch. 36. 28.
[e]Isa. 60. 21. Joel 3. 20. Amos 9. 15.
[f]ver. 24. John 12. 34
[g]Ps. 89. 3. Isa. 55. 3. Jer. 32. 40. ch. 34. 25.
[h]ch. 36. 10, 37.
[i]2 Cor. 6. 16.
[k]Lev. 26. 11, 12. ch. 43. 7. John 1. 14.
[l]ch. 11. 20. & 14. 11. & 36. 28.
[m]ch. 36. 23.
[n]ch. 20. 12.

[a]ch. 39. 1.
[b]ch. 35, 2, 3.
[c]Rev. 20. 8.
‖Or, *prince of the chief.*
[d]ch. 32. 26.
[e]2 Kings 19. 28. ch. 29. 4. & 39. 2.
[f]ch. 23. 12.
‖Or, *Phut.* ch. 27. 10. & 30. 5.
[g]Gen. 10. 2.
[h]ch. 27. 14.
[i]Like Isa. 8. 9, 10. Jer. 46. 3, 4, 14. & 51. 12
[k]Gen. 49. 1. Deut. 4. 30. ver. 16.
[l]Isa. 29. 6.
[m]ver. 12. ch. 34 13.
[n]ch. 36. 1, 4, 8.
[o]Jer. 23. 6. ch. 28. 26. & 34. 25, 28. ver. 11.

9 Thou shalt ascend and come [p]like a storm, thou shalt be [q]like a cloud to cover the land, thou, and all thy bands, and many people with thee.

10 Thus saith the Lord GOD; It shall also come to pass, *that* at the same time shall things come into thy mind, and thou shalt ||think an evil thought:

11 And thou shalt say, I will go up to the land of unwalled villages; I will [r]go to them that are at rest, [s]that dwell ||safely, all of them dwelling without walls, and having neither bars nor gates,

12 †To take a spoil, and to take a prey; to turn thine hand upon [t]the desolate places *that are now* inhabited, [u]and upon the people *that are* gathered out of the nations, which have gotten cattle and goods, that dwell in the †midst of the land.

13 [x]She'ba, and [y]De'dan, and the merchants [z]of Tar'shish, with all [a]the young lions thereof, shall say unto thee, Art thou come to take a spoil? hast thou gathered thy company to take a prey? to carry away silver and gold, to take away cattle and goods, to take a great spoil?

14 ¶Therefore, son of man, prophesy and say unto Gog, Thus saith the Lord GOD; [b]In that day when my people of Is'ra-el [c]dwelleth safely, shalt thou not know *it?*

15 [d]And thou shalt come from thy place out of the north parts, thou, and [e]many people with thee, all of them riding upon horses, a great company, and a mighty army:

16 [f]And thou shalt come up against my people of Is'ra-el, as a cloud to cover the land; [g]it shall be in the latter days, and I will bring thee against my land, [h]that the heathen may know me, when I shall be sanctified in thee, O Gog, before their eyes.

17 Thus saith the Lord GOD; *Art* thou he of whom I have spoken in old time †by my servants the prophets of Is'ra-el, which prophesied in those days *many* years, that I would bring thee against them?

18 And it shall come to pass at the same time when Gog shall come against the land of Is'ra-el, saith the Lord GOD, *that* my fury shall come up in my face.

19 For [i]in my jealousy [k]*and* in the fire of my wrath have I spoken, [l]Surely in that day there shall be a great shaking in the land of Is'ra-el;

20 So that [m]the fishes of the sea, and the fowls of the heaven, and the beasts of the field, and all creeping things that creep upon the earth, and all the men that *are* upon the face of the earth, shall shake at my presence, [n]and the mountains shall be thrown down, and the ||steep places shall fall, and every wall shall fall to the ground.

21 And I will [o]call for [p]a sword against him throughout all my mountains, saith the Lord GOD: [q]every man's sword shall be against his brother.

22 And I will [r]plead against him with [s]pestilence and with blood; and [t]I will rain upon him, and upon his bands, and upon the many people that *are* with him, an overflowing rain, and [u]great hailstones, fire, and brimstone.

23 Thus will I magnify myself, and [x]sanctify myself; [y]and I will be known in the eyes of many nations, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

CHAPTER XXXIX.

God's judgments upon Gog; Israel's victory; the feast of the fowls and beasts.

THEREFORE, [a]thou son of man, prophesy against Gog, and say, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Behold, I *am* against thee, O Gog, the chief prince of Me'shech and Tu'bal:

2 And I will turn thee back, and ||leave but the sixth part of thee, [b]and will cause thee to come up from †the north parts, and will bring thee upon the mountains of Is'ra-el:

3 And I will smite thy bow out of thy left hand, and will cause thine arrows to fall out of thy right hand.

4 [c]Thou shalt fall upon the mountains of Is'ra-el, thou, and all thy bands, and the people that *is* with thee: [d]I will

9 And thou shalt ascend, thou shalt come like a storm, thou shalt be like a cloud to cover the land, thou, and
10 all thy hordes, and many peoples with thee. Thus saith the Lord GOD: It shall come to pass in that day, that things shall come into thy mind, and thou shalt
11 devise an evil device: and thou shalt say, I will go up to [1]the land of unwalled villages; I will go to them that are at quiet, that dwell securely, all of them dwelling without walls, and having neither bars nor
12 gates: to take the spoil and to take the prey; to turn thine hand against the waste places that are *now* inhabited, and against the people that are gathered out of the nations, which have gotten cattle and goods,
13 that dwell in the [2]middle of the earth. She'ba, and De'dan, and the merchants of Tar'shish, with all the young lions thereof, shall say unto thee, Art thou come to take the spoil? hast thou assembled thy company to take the prey? to carry away silver and gold, to take away cattle and goods, to take great spoil?
14 Therefore, son of man, prophesy, and say unto Gog, Thus saith the Lord GOD: In that day when my people Is'ra-el dwelleth securely, shalt thou not
15 know it? And thou shalt come from thy place out of the uttermost parts of the north, thou, and many peoples with thee, all of them riding upon
16 horses, a great company and a mighty army: and thou shalt come up against my people Is'ra-el, as a cloud to cover the land; it shall come to pass in the latter days, that I will bring thee against my land, that the nations may know thee, when I shall be sanctified in thee, O Gog, before their eyes.
17 Thus saith the Lord God: Art thou he of whom I spake in old time by my servants the prophets of Is'ra-el, which prophesied in those days for *many*
18 years that I would bring thee against them? And it shall come to pass in that day, when Gog shall come against the land of Is'ra-el, saith the Lord GOD, that my fury shall come up into my nostrils.
19 For in my jealousy and in the fire of my wrath have I spoken, Surely in that day there shall be a
20 great shaking in the land of Is'ra-el; so that the fishes of the sea, and the fowls of the heaven, and the beasts of the field, and all creeping things that creep upon the earth, and all the men that are upon the face of the earth, shall shake at my presence, and the mountains shall be thrown down, and the steep places
21 shall fall, and every wall shall fall to the ground. And I will call for a sword against him unto all my mountains, saith the Lord GOD: every man's sword shall
22 be against his brother. And I will plead against him with pestilence and with blood; and I will rain upon him, and upon his hordes, and upon the many peoples that are with him, an overflowing shower,
23 and great hailstones, fire, and brimstone. And I will magnify myself, and sanctify myself, and I will make myself known in the eyes of many nations; and they shall know that I am the LORD.

39 And thou, son of man, prophesy against Gog, and say, Thus saith the Lord GOD: Behold, I am against thee, O Gog, [3]prince of Rosh, Me'shech, and
2 Tu'bal: and I will turn thee about, and will lead thee on, and will cause thee to come up from the uttermost parts of the north; and I will bring thee
3 upon the mountains of Is'ra-el: and I will smite thy bow out of thy left hand, and will cause thine
4 arrows to fall out of thy right hand. Thou shalt fall upon the mountains of Is'ra-el, thou, and all thy hordes, and the peoples that are with thee: I will

B. C. 587.

[1] Or, *an open country*

[2] Heb. *navel.* See Judg. ix. 37.

[3] Or, *chief prince of Meshech*

B. C. about 587.

give thee unto the ravenous birds of every †sort, and *to* the beasts of the field, †to be devoured.

5 Thou shalt fall upon †the open field: for I have spoken *it,* saith the Lord GOD.

6 [a]And I will send a fire on Ma'gog, and among them that dwell ||carelessly in [f]the isles: and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

7 [g]So will I make my holy name known in the midst of my people Is'ra-el; and I will not *let them* [h]pollute my holy name any more: [i]and the heathen shall know that I *am* the LORD, the Holy One in Is'ra-el.

8 ¶[k]Behold it is come, and it is done, saith the Lord GOD; this *is* the day [l]whereof I have spoken.

9 And they that dwell in the cities of Is'ra-el shall go forth, and shall set on fire and burn the weapons, both the shields and the bucklers, the bows and the arrows, and the ||handstaves, and the spears, and they shall ||burn them with fire seven years:

10 So that they shall take no wood out of the field, neither cut down *any* out of the forests; for they shall burn the weapons with fire: [m]and they shall spoil those that spoiled them, and rob those that robbed them, saith the Lord GOD.

11 ¶And it shall come to pass in that day, *that* I will give unto Gog a place there of graves in Is'ra-el, the valley of the passengers on the east of the sea: and it shall stop the ||*noses* of the passengers: and there shall they bury Gog and all his multitude: and they shall call *it* The valley of ||Ha'mon-gog.

12 And seven months shall the house of Is'ra-el be burying of them, [n]that they may cleanse the land.

13 Yea, all the people of the land shall bury *them:* and it shall be to them a renown the day that [o]I shall be glorified, saith the Lord GOD.

14 And they shall sever out †men of continual employment, passing through the land to bury with the passengers those that remain upon the face of the earth, [p]to cleanse it: after the end of seven months shall they search.

15 And the passengers *that* pass through the land, when *any* seeth a man's bone, then shall he †set up a sign by it, till the buriers have buried it in the valley of Ha'mon-gog.

16 And also the name of the city *shall be* ||Ha-mo'nah. Thus shall they [q]cleanse the land.

17 ¶And, thou son of man, thus saith the Lord GOD; [r]Speak †unto every feathered fowl, and to every beast of the field, [s]Assemble yourselves, and come; gather yourselves on every side to my ||sacrifice that I do sacrifice for you, *even* a great sacrifice upon the mountains of Is'ra-el, that ye may [t]eat flesh, and drink blood.

18 [u]Ye shall eat the flesh of the mighty, and drink the blood of the princes of the earth, of rams, of lambs, and of †goats, of bullocks, all of them [x]fatlings of Ba'shan.

19 And ye shall eat fat till ye be full, and drink blood till ye be drunken, of my sacrifice which I have sacrificed for you.

20 [y]Thus ye shall be filled at my table with horses and chariots, [z]with mighty men, and with all men of war, saith the Lord GOD.

21 [a]And I will set my glory among the heathen, and all the heathen shall see my judgment that I have executed, and [b]my hand that I have laid upon them.

22 [c]So the house of Is'ra-el shall know that I *am* the LORD their God from that day and forward.

23 ¶[d]And the heathen shall know that the house of Is'ra-el went into captivity for their iniquity: because they trespassed against me, therefore [e]hid I my face from them, and [f]gave them into the hand of their enemies; so fell they all by the sword.

24 [g]According to their uncleanness and according to their transgressions have I done unto them, and hid my face from them.

give thee unto the ravenous birds of every sort, and
5 to the beasts of the field to be devoured. Thou
shalt fall upon the open field: for I have spoken it,
6 saith the Lord GOD. And I will send a fire on
Ma'gog, and on them that dwell securely in the
[1]isles: and they shall know that I am the LORD.
7 And my holy name will I make known in the
midst of my people Is'ra-el; neither will I suffer my
holy name to be profaned any more: and the
nations shall know that I am the LORD, the Holy
8 One in Is'ra-el. Behold, it cometh, and it shall be
done, saith the Lord GOD; this is the day whereof
9 I have spoken. And they that dwell in the cities
of Is'ra-el shall go forth, and shall make fires of the
weapons and burn them, both the shields and the
bucklers, the bows and the arrows, and the hand-
staves, and the spears, and they shall make fires of
10 them seven years: so that they shall take no wood
out of the field, neither cut down any out of the
forests; for they shall make fires of the weapons:
and they shall spoil those that spoiled them, and
rob those that robbed them, saith the Lord GOD.
11 And it shall come to pass in that day, that I will
give unto Gog a place for burial in Is'ra-el, the
valley of them that pass through [2]on the east of
the sea: and it shall stop them that pass through:
and there shall they bury Gog and all his mul-
titude: and they shall call it The valley of
12 [3]Ha'mon-gog. And seven months shall the house
of Is'ra-el be burying of them, that they may cleanse
13 the land. Yea, all the people of the land shall
bury them; and it shall be to them a renown,
in the day that I shall be glorified, saith the Lord
14 GOD. And they shall sever out men of continual
employment, that shall pass through the land to
bury [4]them [5]that pass through, that remain upon
the face of the land, to cleanse it: after the end of
15 seven months shall they search. And they that
pass through the land shall pass through; and
when any seeth a man's bone, then shall he [6]set up a
sign by it, till the buriers have buried it in the valley
16 of Ha'mon-gog. And [7]Ha-mo'nah shall also be the
name of a city. Thus shall they cleanse the land.
17 And thou, son of man, thus saith the Lord GOD:
Speak unto the birds of every sort, and to every
beast of the field, Assemble yourselves, and come;
gather yourselves on every side to my sacrifice that I
do sacrifice for you, even a great sacrifice upon the
mountains of Is'ra-el, that ye may eat flesh and drink
18 blood. Ye shall eat the flesh of the mighty, and drink
the blood of the princes of the earth, of rams, of
lambs, and of goats, of bullocks, all of them fatlings
19 of Ba'shan. And ye shall eat fat till ye be full,
and drink blood till ye be drunken, of my sacrifice
20 which I have sacrificed for you. And ye shall be
filled at my table with horses and chariots, with
mighty men, and with all men of war, saith the Lord
21 GOD. And I will set my glory among the nations,
and all the nations shall see my judgement that I
have executed, and my hand that I have laid upon
22 them. So the house of Is'ra-el shall know that I am
the LORD their God, from that day and forward.
23 And the nations shall know that the house of Is'ra-el
went into captivity for their iniquity: because they
trespassed against me, and I hid my face from them:
so I gave them into the hand of their adversaries, and
24 they fell all of them by the sword. According to
their uncleanness and according to their transgres-
sions did I unto them; and I hid my face from them.

B. C. 587.

[1] Or, *coast-lands*

[2] Or, *in front of*

[3] That is, *The multitude of Gog.*

[4] Or, *with them that pass through those that remain, &c.*

[5] Some ancient versions omit the word rendered *that pass through*

[6] Heb. *build.*

[7] That is, *Multitude.*

a ch. 38. 22. Amos 1 4.
‖ Or, *confidently.*
f Ps. 72. 10.
g ver. 22.
h Lev. 18. 21 ch. 20. 39.
i ch. 38. 16, 23.
k Rev. 16. 17. & 21. 6.
l ch. 38. 17.
‖ Or, *javelins.*
‖ Or, *make a fire of them.*
m Isa. 14. 2.
‖ Or, *mouths.*
‖ That is, *The multitude of Gog.*
n Deut. 21. 23. ver. 14, 16.
o ch. 28. 22.
† Heb. *men of continuance.*
p ver. 12.
† Heb. *build.*
‖ That is, *The multitude.*
q ver. 12.
r Rev. 19. 17
† Heb. *to the fowl of every wing.*
s Isa. 18. 6. & 34. 6. Jer. 12. 9. Zeph. 1. 7.
‖ Or, *slaughter.*
t ver. 4.
u Rev. 19. 18
† Heb. *great goats*
x Deut. 32. 14. Ps. 22. 12.
y Ps. 76. 6. ch. 38. 4.
z Rev. 19. 18
a ch. 38. 16, 23.
b Ex. 7. 4.
c ver. 7, 28.
d ch. 36. 18, 19, 20, 23.
e Deut. 31. 17. Isa. 59. 2.
f Lev. 26. 25.
g ch. 36. 19.

25 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD; [h]Now will I bring again the captivity of Ja'cob, and have mercy upon the [i]whole house of Is'ra-el, and will be jealous for my holy name;
26 [k]After that they have borne their shame, and all their trespasses whereby they have trespassed against me, when they [l]dwelt safely in their land, and none made *them* afraid.
27 [m]When I have brought them again from the people, and gathered them out of their enemies' lands, and [n]am sanctified in them in the sight of many nations;
28 [o]Then shall they know that I *am* the LORD their God, †which caused them to be led into captivity among the heathen: but I have gathered them unto their own land, and have left none of them any more there.
29 [p]Neither will I hide my face any more from them: for I have [q]poured out my Spirit upon the house of Is'ra-el, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAPTER XL.

The time, manner, and end of Ezekiel's vision.

IN the five and twentieth year of our captivity, in the beginning of the year, in the tenth *day* of the month, in the fourteenth year after that [a]the city was smitten, in the selfsame day [b]the hand of the LORD was upon me, and brought me thither.
2 [c]In the visions of God brought he me into the land of Is'ra-el, [d]and set me upon a very high mountain, || by which *was* as the frame of a city on the south.
3 And he brought me thither, and, behold, *there was* a man, whose appearance *was* [e]like the appearance of brass, [f]with a line of flax in his hand, [g]and a measuring reed: and he stood in the gate.
4 And the man said unto me, [h]Son of man, behold with thine eyes, and hear with thine ears, and set thine heart upon all that I shall shew thee; for to the intent that I might shew *them* unto thee *art* thou brought hither: [i]declare all that thou seest to the house of Is'ra-el.
5 And behold [k]a wall on the outside of the house round about, and in the man's hand a measuring reed of six cubits *long* by the cubit and a handbreadth: so he measured the breadth of the building, one reed: and the height one reed.
6 ¶Then came he unto the gate †which looketh toward the east, and went up the stairs thereof, and measured the threshold of the gate, *which was* one reed broad; and the other threshold *of the gate, which was* one reed broad.
7 And *every* little chamber *was* one reed long, and one reed broad; and between the little chambers *were* five cubits; and the threshold of the gate by the porch of the gate within *was* one reed.
8 He measured also the porch of the gate within, one reed.
9 Then measured he the porch of the gate, eight cubits; and the posts thereof, two cubits; and the porch of the gate *was* inward.
10 And the little chambers of the gate eastward *were* three on this side, and three on that side; they three *were* of one measure: and the posts had one measure on this side and on that side.
11 And he measured the breadth of the entry of the gate, ten cubits; *and* the length of the gate, thirteen cubits.
12 The †space also before the little chambers *was* one cubit *on this side*, and the space *was* one cubit on that side: and the little chambers *were* six cubits on this side, and six cubits on that side.
13 He measured then the gate from the roof of *one* little chamber to the roof of another: the breadth *was* five and twenty cubits, door against door.
14 He made also posts of threescore cubits, even unto the post of the court round about the gate.
15 And from the face of the gate of the entrance unto the face of the porch of the inner gate *were* fifty cubits.
16 And *there were* [l]†narrow windows to the little chambers, and to their posts within the gate round about, and

25 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD: Now will I bring again the captivity of Ja'cob, and have mercy upon the whole house of Is'ra-el; and I will be
26 jealous for my holy name. And they shall bear their shame, and all their trespasses whereby they have trespassed against me, when they shall dwell securely in their land, and none shall make them
27 afraid; when I have brought them again from the peoples, and gathered them out of their enemies' lands, and am sanctified in them in the sight of many
28 nations. And they shall know that I am the LORD their God, in that I caused them to go into captivity among the nations, and have gathered them unto their own land; and I will leave none of them
29 any more there; neither will I hide my face any more from them: for I have poured out my spirit upon the house of Is'ra-el, saith the Lord GOD.

40 In the five and twentieth year of our captivity, in the beginning of the year, in the tenth *day* of the month, in the fourteenth year after that the city was smitten, in the selfsame day, the hand of the LORD
2 was upon me, and he brought me thither. In the visions of God brought he me into the land of Is'ra-el, and set me down upon a very high mountain, whereon was as it were the frame of a city on the south.
3 And he brought me thither, and behold, there was a man, whose appearance was like the appearance of brass, with a line of flax in his hand, and a measuring
4 reed; and he stood in the gate. And the man said unto me, Son of man, behold with thine eyes, and hear with thine ears, and set thine heart upon all that I shall shew thee; for to the intent that I might shew them unto thee art thou brought hither: declare all that thou seest to the house of Is'ra-el.
5 And behold, a wall on the outside of the house round about, and in the man's hand a measuring reed of six cubits long, of a cubit and an handbreadth each: so he measured the thickness of the building,
6 one reed; and the height, one reed. Then came he unto the gate which looketh toward the east, and went up the steps thereof; and he measured the threshold of the gate, one reed broad: [1]and the other threshold,
7 one reed broad. And every [2]lodge was one reed long, and one reed broad; and *the space* between the lodges was five cubits; and the threshold of the gate by the porch of the gate toward the house was
8 one reed. [3]He measured also the porch of the gate
9 toward the house, one reed. Then measured he the porch of the gate, eight cubits; and the [4]posts thereof, two cubits; and the porch of the gate was
10 toward the house. And the lodges of the gate eastward were three on this side, and three on that side; they three were of one measure: and the posts had
11 one measure on this side and on that side. And he measured the breadth of the opening of the gate, ten cubits; and the length of the gate, thirteen cubits;
12 and a border before the lodges, one cubit *on this side*, and a border, one cubit on that side; and the lodges, six cubits on this side, and six cubits on that side.
13 And he measured the gate from the roof of the one lodge to the roof of the other, a breadth of five and
14 twenty cubits; door against door. He made also posts, threescore cubits; and the court *reached* unto
15 the post, the gate *being* round about. And *from* the forefront of the gate at the entrance unto the forefront of the [5]inner porch of the gate were fifty cubits.
16 And there were closed windows to the lodges, and to their posts within the gate round about, and

B. C. about 587.

Jer. 30. 3, 8. h. 34. 13. 36. 21. h. 20. 40. los. 1. 11. Dan. 9.16. ev. 26. 6. ch. 28.25, ; h. 36. 23, 1.& 38. 16. h. 34. 30. er. 22. Heb. *by y causing them,* c. sa. 54. 8. oel 2. 28. ech.12.10 cts 2. 17.

B. C. 574.

h. 33. 21. h. 1. 3. h. 8. 3. ev. 21. Or, *upon which.* 1. 1. 7. m. 10. 6. 1. 47. 3. ev. 11.1. 21. 15. 1. 44. 5. 1. 43. 10. 1. 42. 20. Heb. *the face of the to- ward the t.* Heb. *it,* or, *nd.* Kings Heb. *ed.*

B. C. 587.

1 Or, *even one threshold*
2 Or, *guard chamber*
3 This verse is omitted in several ancient versions and Hebrew MSS.
4 Or, *jambs* and so throughout this chapter, and in ch. xli. 1, 3.
5 Or, *porch of the inner gate*

B. C. about 574.

likewise to the ‖arches: and windows *were* round about ‖inward: and upon *each* post *were* palm trees.

17 Then brought he me into [m]the outward court, and, lo, *there were* [n]chambers, and a pavement made for the court round about: [o]thirty chambers *were* upon the pavement.

18 And the pavement by the side of the gates over against the length of the gates *was* the lower pavement.

19 Then he measured the breadth from the forefront of the lower gate unto the forefront of the inner court ‖without, a hundred cubits eastward and northward.

20 ¶And the gate of the outward court †that looked toward the north, he measured the length thereof, and the breadth thereof.

21 And the little chambers thereof *were* three on this side and three on that side; and the posts thereof and the ‖arches thereof were after the measure of the first gate: the length thereof *was* fifty cubits, and the breadth five and twenty cubits.

22 And their windows, and their arches, and their palm trees, *were* after the measure of the gate that looketh toward the east: and they went up unto it by seven steps; and the arches thereof *were* before them.

23 And the gate of the inner court *was* over against the gate toward the north, and toward the east; and he measured from gate to gate a hundred cubits.

24 ¶After that he brought me toward the south, and behold a gate toward the south: and he measured the posts thereof, and the arches thereof, according to these measures.

25 And *there were* windows in it and in the arches thereof round about, like those windows: the length *was* fifty cubits, and the breadth five and twenty cubits.

26 And *there were* seven steps to go up to it, and the arches thereof *were* before them: and it had palm trees, one on this side, and another on that side, upon the posts thereof.

27 And *there was* a gate in the inner court toward the south: and he measured from gate to gate toward the south a hundred cubits.

28 And he brought me to the inner court by the south gate: and he measured the south gate according to these measures;

29 And the little chambers thereof, and the posts thereof, and the arches thereof, according to these measures: and *there were* windows in it and in the arches thereof round about: *it was* fifty cubits long, and five and twenty cubits broad.

30 And the arches round about *were* [p]five and twenty cubits long, and five cubits †broad.

31 And the arches thereof *were* toward the outer court; and palm trees *were* upon the posts thereof: and the going up to it *had* eight steps.

32 ¶And he brought me into the inner court toward the east: and he measured the gate according to these measures.

33 And the little chambers thereof, and the posts thereof, and the arches thereof, *were* according to these measures: and *there were* windows therein and in the arches thereof round about: *it was* fifty cubits long, and five and twenty cubits broad.

34 And the arches thereof *were* toward the outward court; and palm trees *were* upon the posts thereof, on this side, and on that side: and the going up to it *had* eight steps.

35 ¶And he brought me to the north gate, and measured *it* according to these measures;

36 The little chambers thereof, the posts thereof, and the arches thereof, and the windows to it round about: the length *was* fifty cubits, and the breadth five and twenty cubits.

37 And the posts thereof *were* toward the outer court; and palm trees *were* upon the posts thereof, on this side, and on that side: and the going up to it *had* eight steps.

‖ Or, *galleries*, or, *porches*.

[m] Rev. 11. 2.
[n] 1 Kings 6. 5.
[o] ch. 45. 5.
‖ Or, *from without*.
† Heb. *whose face was*.

‖ Or, *galleries*, or, *porches*.

[p] See ver. 21. & 25. & 33. & 36.
† Heb. *breadth*.

likewise to the [1]arches: and windows were round about inward: and upon *each* post were palm trees.

17 Then brought he me into the outer court, and, lo, there were chambers and a pavement, made for the court round about: thirty chambers were upon the
18 pavement. And the pavement was by the [2]side of the gates, answerable unto the length of the gates,
19 even the lower pavement. Then he measured the breadth from the forefront of the lower gate unto the forefront of the inner court without, an hundred
20 cubits, *both* on the east and on the north. And the gate of the outer court whose prospect is toward the north, he measured the length thereof and the
21 breadth thereof. And the lodges thereof were three on this side and three on that side; and the posts thereof and the arches thereof were after the measure of the first gate: the length thereof was fifty cubits, and the breadth five and twenty cubits.
22 And the windows thereof and the arches thereof, and the palm trees thereof, were after the measure of the gate whose prospect is toward the east; and they went up unto it by seven steps; and the arches
23 thereof were before them. And there was a gate to the inner court over against the *other* gate, *both* on the north and on the east; and he measured from
24 gate to gate an hundred cubits. And he led me toward the south, and behold a gate toward the south: and he measured the posts thereof and the
25 arches thereof according to these measures. And there were windows in it and in the arches thereof round about, like those windows: the length was fifty cubits, and the breadth five and twenty cubits.
26 And there were seven steps to go up to it, and the arches thereof were before them: and it had palm trees, one on this side, and another on that side,
27 upon the posts thereof. And there was a gate to the inner court toward the south: and he measured from gate to gate toward the south an hundred cubits.
28 Then he brought me to the inner court by the south gate: and he measured the south gate accord-
29 ing to these measures; and the lodges thereof, and the posts thereof, and the arches thereof, according to these measures: and there were windows in it and in the arches thereof round about: it was fifty cubits long, and five and twenty cubits
30 broad. And there were arches round about, five
31 and twenty cubits long, and five cubits broad. And the arches thereof were toward the outer court; and palm trees were upon the posts thereof:
32 and the going up to it had eight steps. And he brought me into the inner court toward the east: and he measured the gate according to these meas-
33 ures; and the lodges thereof, and the posts thereof, and the arches thereof, according to these measures: and there were windows therein and in the arches thereof round about: it was fifty cubits long, and
34 five and twenty cubits broad. And the arches thereof were toward the outer court; and palm trees were upon the posts thereof, on this side, and on that side: and the going up to it had eight steps.
35 And he brought me to the north gate: and he
36 measured *it* according to these measures; the lodges thereof, the posts thereof, and the arches thereof; and there were windows therein round about: the length was fifty cubits, and the breadth
37 five and twenty cubits. And the posts thereof were toward the outer court; and palm trees were upon the posts thereof, on this side, and on that side: and the going up to it had eight steps.

B. C. 574.

[1] Or, *colonnade* The meaning of the Hebrew word is uncertain.
[2] Heb. *shoulder*.

38 And the chambers and the entries thereof *were* by the posts of the gates, where they washed the burnt offering.
39 ¶And in the porch of the gate *were* two tables on this side, and two tables on that side, to slay thereon the burnt offering, and [q]the sin offering, and [r]the trespass offering.
40 And at the side without, ||as one goeth up to the entry of the north gate, *were* two tables; and on the other side, which *was* at the porch of the gate, *were* two tables.
41 Four tables *were* on this side, and four tables on that side, by the side of the gate; eight tables, whereupon they slew *their sacrifices.*
42 And the four tables *were* of hewn stone for the burnt offering, of a cubit and a half long, and a cubit and a half broad, and one cubit high; whereupon also they laid the instruments wherewith they slew the burnt offering and the sacrifice.
43 And within *were* ||hooks, a hand broad, fastened round about: and upon the tables *was* the flesh of the offering.
44 ¶And without the inner gate *were* the chambers of [s]the singers in the inner court, which *was* at the side of the north gate; and their prospect *was* toward the south: one at the side of the east gate *having* the prospect toward the north.
45 And he said unto me, This chamber, whose prospect *is* toward the south, *is* for the priests, [t]the keepers of the ||charge of the house.
46 And the chamber whose prospect *is* toward the north *is* for the priests, [u]the keepers of the charge of the altar: these *are* the sons of [x]Za'dok among the sons of Le'vi, which come near to the LORD to minister unto him.
47 So he measured the court, a hundred cubits long, and a hundred cubits broad, foursquare; and the altar *that was* before the house.
48 ¶And he brought me to the porch of the house, and measured *each* post of the porch, five cubits on this side, and five cubits on that side: and the breadth of the gate *was* three cubits on this side, and three cubits on that side.
49 [y]The length of the porch *was* twenty cubits, and the breadth eleven cubits; and *he brought me* by the steps whereby they went up to it: and *there were* [z]pillars by the posts, one on this side, and another on that side.

CHAPTER XLI.

The measures, parts, chambers, and ornaments of the temple.

AFTERWARD he brought me to the temple, and measured the posts, six cubits broad on the one side, and six cubits broad on the other side, *which was* the breadth of the tabernacle.
2 And the breadth of the ||door *was* ten cubits; and the sides of the door *were* five cubits on the one side, and five cubits on the other side: and he measured the length thereof, forty cubits, and the breadth, twenty cubits.
3 Then went he inward, and measured the posts of the door, two cubits; and the door six cubits; and the breadth of the door, seven cubits.
4 So [a]he measured the length thereof, twenty cubits; and the breadth, twenty cubits, before the temple: and he said unto me, This *is* the most *holy* place.
5 After he measured the wall of the house, six cubits; and the breadth of *every* side chamber, four cubits, round about the house on every side.
6 [b]And the side chambers *were* three, †one over another, and ||thirty in order; and they entered into the wall which *was* of the house for the side chambers round about, that they might †have hold, but they had not hold in the wall of the house.
7 And †[c]*there was* an enlarging, and a winding about still upward to the side chambers: for the winding about of the house went still upward round about the house: therefore the breadth of the house *was still* upward, and so increased *from* the lowest *chamber* to the highest by the midst.

38 And a chamber with the door thereof was by the posts at the gates; there they washed the burnt offer-
39 ing. And [1]in the porch of the gate were two tables on this side, and two tables on that side, to slay thereon the burnt offering and the sin offering and the guilt
40 offering. And on the *one* side without, [2]as one goeth up to the entry of the gate toward the north, were two tables; and on the other side, which belonged to
41 the porch of the gate, were two tables. Four tables were on this side, and four tables on that side, by the side of the gate; eight tables, whereupon they slew
42 *the sacrifices.* And there were four tables for the burnt offering, of hewn stone, a cubit and an half long, and a cubit and an half broad, and one cubit high: whereupon they laid the instruments wherewith they slew
43 the burnt offering and the sacrifice. And the [3]hooks, an handbreadth long, were fastened [4]within round about: and upon the tables was the flesh of the ob-
44 lation. [5]And without the inner gate were chambers for the singers in the inner court, which was at the side of the north gate; and their prospect was toward the south: one at the side of the east gate having
45 the prospect toward the north. And he said unto me, This chamber, whose prospect is toward the south, is for the priests, the keepers of the charge of
46 the house. And the chamber whose prospect is toward the north is for the priests, the keepers of the charge of the altar: these are the sons of Za'dok, which from among the sons of Le'vi come near to the
47 LORD to minister unto him. And he measured the court, an hundred cubits long, and an hundred cubits broad, foursquare; and the altar was before the house.
48 Then he brought me to the porch of the house, and measured each post of the porch, five cubits on this side, and five cubits on that side: and the breadth of the gate was three cubits on this side, and three cubits on that
49 side. The length of the porch was twenty cubits, and the breadth eleven cubits; [6]even by the steps whereby they went up to it: and there were pillars by the posts, one on this side, and another on that side.

41 And he brought me to the temple, and measured the posts, six cubits broad on the one side, and six cubits broad on the other side, which was the
2 breadth of the [7]tabernacle. And the breadth of the entrance was ten cubits; and the [8]sides of the entrance were five cubits on the one side, and five cubits on the other side: and he measured the length thereof,
3 forty cubits, and the breadth, twenty cubits. Then went he inward, and measured each post of the entrance, two cubits: and the entrance, six cubits;
4 and the breadth of the entrance, seven cubits. And he measured the length thereof, twenty cubits, and the breadth, twenty cubits, before the [9]temple: and he said unto me, This is the most holy place.
5 Then he measured the wall of the house, six cubits; and the breadth of every side-chamber, four cubits,
6 round about the house on every side. And the side-chambers were in three stories, one over another, and thirty in order; and they entered into the wall which belonged to the house for the side-chambers round about, that they might have hold *therein*, and not have hold in the wall of the house.
7 And [10]the side-chambers were broader as they encompassed *the house* higher and higher; for the encompassing of the house went higher and higher round about the house: therefore the breadth of the house *continued* upward; and so one went up *from* the lowest *chamber* to the highest by the middle *chamber.*

B. C. 574.

[1] Or, *by*
[2] Or, *at the stairs of the entry*
[3] According to some ancient versions, *ledges.*
[4] Or, *in the building*
[5] The Sept has, *And he led me into the inner court, and, behold, two chambers in the inner court, one at the side of the gate that looketh toward the north, having its prospect toward the south, and one at the side of the gate toward the south, but looking toward the north.*
[6] The Sept. has, *and by ten steps they went &c.*
[7] Heb. *tent.* See Ex. xxvi. 22—25.
[8] Heb. *shoulders.*
[9] See 1 Kings vi. 5.
[10] Or, *there was an enlarging, and a winding about still upward to the side-chambers: for the winding about of the house went still upward round about the house*

B. C. about 574.

8 I saw also the height of the house round about: the foundations of the side chambers *were* [d]a full reed of six great cubits.

[d] ch. 40. 5.

9 The thickness of the wall, which *was* for the side chamber without, *was* five cubits: and *that* which *was* left *was* the place of the side chambers that *were* within.

10 And between the chambers *was* the wideness of twenty cubits round about the house on every side.

11 And the doors of the side chambers *were* toward *the place that was* left, one door toward the north, and another door toward the south: and the breadth of the place that was left *was* five cubits round about.

12 Now the building that *was* before the separate place at the end toward the west *was* seventy cubits broad; and the wall of the building *was* five cubits thick round about, and the length thereof ninety cubits.

13 So he measured the house, a hundred cubits long; and the separate place, and the building, with the walls thereof, a hundred cubits long;

14 Also the breadth of the face of the house, and of the separate place toward the east, a hundred cubits.

15 And he measured the length of the building over against the separate place which *was* behind it, and the ||galleries thereof on the one side and on the other side, a hundred cubits, with the inner temple, and the porches of the court;

|| Or, *several walks, or, walks with pillars.*

16 The door posts, and [e]the narrow windows, and the galleries round about on their three stories, over against the door, †ceiled with wood round about, ||and from the ground up to the windows, and the windows *were* covered;

[e] ch. 40. 16. ver. 26.

† Heb. *ceiling of wood.*

|| Or, *and the ground unto the windows.*

17 To that above the door, even unto the inner house, and without, and by all the wall round about within and without, by †measure.

† Heb. *measures.*

18 And *it was* made [f]with cherubim and palm trees, so that a palm tree *was* between a cherub and a cherub, and *every* cherub had two faces;

[f] 1 Kings 6. 29.

19 [g]So that the face of a man *was* toward the palm tree on the one side, and the face of a young lion toward the palm tree on the other side: *it was* made through all the house round about.

[g] See ch. 1. 10.

20 From the ground unto above the door *were* cherubim and palm trees made, and *on* the wall of the temple.

21 The †posts of the temple *were* squared, *and* the face of the sanctuary; the appearance *of the one* as the appearance *of the other.*

† Heb. *post.*

22 [h]The altar of wood *was* three cubits high, and the length thereof two cubits; and the corners thereof, and the length thereof, and the walls thereof, *were* of wood: and he said unto me, This *is* [i]the table that *is* [k]before the LORD.

[h] Ex. 30. 1.

[i] ch. 44. 16. Mal. 1. 7, 12.

[k] Ex. 30. 8.

23 [l]And the temple and the sanctuary had two doors.

[l] 1 Kings 6. 31—35.

24 And the doors had two leaves *apiece*, two turning leaves; two *leaves* for the one door, and two leaves for the other *door.*

25 And *there were* made on them, on the doors of the temple, cherubim and palm trees, like as *were* made upon the walls; and *there were* thick planks upon the face of the porch without.

[m] ch. 40. 16. ver. 16.

26 And *there were* [m]narrow windows and palm trees on the one side and on the other side, on the sides of the porch, and *upon* the side chambers of the house, and thick planks.

CHAPTER XLII.

The chambers for the priests—The use thereof.

[c] ch. 41. 12, 15.

THEN he brought me forth into the outer court, the way toward the north: and he brought me into [c]the chamber that *was* over against the separate place, and which *was* before the building toward the north.

2 Before the length of a hundred cubits *was* the north door, and the breadth *was* fifty cubits.

3 Over against the twenty *cubits* which *were* for the inner court, and over against the pavement which *was* for the outer court, *was* [b]gallery against gallery in three *stories.*

[b] ch. 41. 16.

8 I saw also [1]that the house had [2]a raised basement round about: the foundations of the side-chambers
9 were a full reed [3]of six great cubits. The thickness of the wall, which was for the side-chambers, on the outside, was five cubits: [4]and that which was left was the place of the side-chambers that belonged to the
10 house. And between the chambers was a breadth of twenty cubits round about the house on every side.
11 And the doors of the side-chambers were toward *the place* that was left, one door toward the north, and another door toward the south: and the breadth of the place that was left was five cubits round about.
12 And the building that was before the separate place at the side toward the west was seventy cubits broad; and the wall of the building was five cubits thick round about, and the length thereof ninety cubits.
13 So he measured the house an hundred cubits long; and the separate place, and the building, with the
14 walls thereof, an hundred cubits long; also the breadth of the face of the house, and of the separate place toward the east, an hundred cubits.
15 And he measured the length of the building before the separate place which was at the back thereof, and the galleries thereof on the one side and on the other side, an hundred cubits; and the inner temple, and the
16 porches of the court; the thresholds, and the closed windows, and the galleries round about on their three stories, over against the threshold, cieled with wood round about, and *from* the ground up to the windows;
17 now the windows were covered; to *the space* above the door, even unto the inner house, and without, and by all the wall round about within and without, [5]by
18 measure. And it was made with cherubim and palm trees; and a palm tree was between cherub
19 and cherub, and every cherub had two faces; so that there was the face of a man toward the palm tree on the one side, and the face of a young lion toward the palm tree on the other side: *thus was it*
20 made through all the house round about. From the ground unto above the door were cherubim and palm trees made: [6]thus was the wall of the temple.
21 As for the temple, the door posts were squared; and as for the face of the sanctuary, the appearance
22 *thereof* was [7]as the appearance *of the temple.* The altar was of wood, three cubits high, and the length thereof two cubits; and [8]the corners thereof, and the [9]length thereof, and the walls thereof, were of wood: and he said unto me, This is the table that
23 is before the LORD. And the temple and the sanc-
24 tuary had two doors. And the doors had two leaves *apiece*, two turning leaves; two *leaves* for the one
25 door, and two leaves for the other. And there were made on them, on the doors of the temple, cherubim and palm trees, like as were made upon the walls; and there were thick beams of wood [10]upon the
26 face of the porch without. And there were closed windows and palm trees on the one side and on the other side, on the sides of the porch: thus were the side-chambers of the house, and the thick beams.

[1] Or, *that the house was high round about*

[2] Heb. *height.*

[3] Or, *of six cubits to the joining*

[4] The Sept. has, *and that which was left between the side chambers that belonged to the house and between the chambers was &c.*

[5] Heb. *measures.*

[6] Another reading is, *And as for the wall of the temple, the door posts were square*

[7] Or, *as the forme appearance*

[8] Or, *its corners; &c.*

[9] The Sept. has, *h*

[10] Or, *before the porch*

42 Then he brought me forth into the outer court, the way toward the north: and he brought me into the chamber that was over against the separate place, and which was over against the building toward the north.
2 Before the length of [11]an hundred cubits was the north
3 door, and the breadth was fifty cubits. Over against the twenty *cubits* which belonged to the inner court, and over against the pavement which belonged to the outer court, was gallery against gallery [12]in the third story.

[11] See ch. xli. 1

[12] Or, *three stories*

4 And before the chambers *was* a walk of ten cubits breadth inward, a way of one cubit; and their doors toward the north.

5 Now the upper chambers were shorter: for the galleries were ||higher than these, ||than the lower, and than the middlemost of the building.

6 For they were in three *stories*, but had not pillars as the pillars of the courts: therefore *the building* was straitened more than the lowest and the middlemost from the ground.

7 And the wall that *was* without over against the chambers, toward the outer court on the forepart of the chambers, the length thereof *was* fifty cubits.

8 For the length of the chambers that *were* in the outer court *was* fifty cubits: and, lo, before the temple *were* a hundred cubits.

9 And ||from under these chambers *was* ||the entry on the east side, ||as one goeth into them from the outer court.

10 The chambers *were* in the thickness of the wall of the court toward the east, over against the separate place, and over against the building.

11 And [c]the way before them *was* like the appearance of the chambers which *were* toward the north, as long as they, *and* as broad as they: and all their goings out *were* both according to their fashions, and according to their doors.

12 And according to the doors of the chambers that *were* toward the south *was* a door in the head of the way, *even* the way directly before the wall toward the east, as one entereth into them.

13 ¶Then said he unto me, The north chambers *and* the south chambers, which *are* before the separate place, they *be* holy chambers, where the priests that approach unto the LORD [d]shall eat the most holy things: there shall they lay the most holy things, and [e]the meat offering, and the sin offering, and the trespass offering; for the place *is* holy.

14 [f]When the priests enter therein, then shall they not go out of the holy *place* into the outer court, but there they shall lay their garments wherein they minister; for they *are* holy; and shall put on other garments, and shall approach to *those things* which *are* for the people.

15 Now when he had made an end of measuring the inner house, he brought me forth toward the gate whose prospect *is* toward the east, and measured it round about.

16 He measured the east †side with the measuring reed, five hundred reeds, with the measuring reed round about.

17 He measured the north side, five hundred reeds, with the measuring reed round about.

18 He measured the south side, five hundred reeds, with the measuring reed.

19 ¶He turned about to the west side, *and* measured five hundred reeds, with the measuring reed.

20 He measured it by the four sides: [g]it had a wall round about, [h]five hundred *reeds* long, and five hundred broad, to make a separation between the sanctuary and the profane place.

CHAPTER XLIII.

The glory of the Lord returneth into the temple.

AFTERWARD he brought me to the gate, *even* the gate [a]that looketh toward the east:

2 [b]And, behold, the glory of the God of Is'ra-el came from the way of the east: and [c]his voice *was* like a noise of many waters: [d]and the earth shined with his glory.

3 And *it was* [e]according to the appearance of the vision which I saw, *even* according to the vision that I saw ||when I came [f]to destroy the city: and the visions *were* like the vision that I saw [g]by the river Che'bar; and I fell upon my face.

4 [h]And the glory of the LORD came into the house by the way of the gate whose prospect *is* toward the east.

5 [i]So the spirit took me up, and brought me into the inner court; and, behold, [k]the glory of the LORD filled the house.

4 And before the chambers was a walk of ten cubits breadth inward, a way of [1]one cubit; and their doors
5 were toward the north. Now the upper chambers were shorter: for the galleries took away from these, more than from the lower and the middlemost, in the
6 building. For they were in three stories, and they had not pillars as the pillars of the courts: therefore *the uppermost* was straitened more than the lowest and the
7 middlemost from the ground. And the [2]wall that was without by the side of the chambers, toward the outer court before the chambers, the length thereof was fifty
8 cubits. For the length of the chambers that were in the outer court was fifty cubits: and, lo, before the
9 temple were an hundred cubits. And from under these chambers was the entry on the east side, as one
10 goeth into them from the outer court. In the thickness of the [2]wall of the court toward the east, before the separate place, and before the building, there
11 were chambers. And the way before them was like the appearance of *the way of* the chambers which were toward the north; [3]according to their length so was their breadth: and all their goings out were both according to their fashions, and according to
12 their doors. And according to the doors of the chambers that were toward the south was a door in the head of the way, even the way directly before the [2]wall toward the east, as one entereth into them.
13 Then said he unto me, The north chambers and the south chambers, which are before the separate place, they be the holy chambers, where the priests that are near unto the LORD shall eat the most holy things: there shall they lay the most holy things, and the meal offering, and the sin offering, and the guilt
14 offering; for the place is holy. When the priests enter in, then shall they not go out of the holy place into the outer court, but there they shall lay their garments wherein they minister; for they are holy: and they shall put on other garments, and shall approach to that which pertaineth to the people.
15 Now when he had made an end of measuring the inner house, he brought me forth by the way of the gate whose prospect is toward the east, and meas-
16 ured it round about. He measured on the east [4]side with the measuring reed, five hundred reeds, with
17 the measuring reed round about. He measured on the north [4]side, five hundred reeds, with the measur-
18 ing reed round about. He measured on the south [4]side, five hundred reeds with the measuring reed.
19 He turned about to the west [4]side, and measured
20 five hundred reeds with the measuring reed. He measured it [5]on the four sides: it had a wall round about, the length five hundred, and the breadth five hundred, to make a separation between that which was holy and that which was common.

43 Afterward he brought me to the gate, even the
2 gate that looketh toward the east: and behold, the glory of the God of Is'ra-el came from the way of the east: and his voice was like the sound of many
3 waters: and the earth shined with his glory. And it was according to the appearance of the vision which I saw, even according to the vision that I saw when I came to destroy the city; and the visions were like the vision that I saw by the river Che'bar:
4 and I fell upon my face. And the glory of the LORD came into the house by the way of the gate
5 whose prospect is toward the east. And the spirit took me up, and brought me into the inner court; and behold, the glory of the LORD filled the house.

B. C. 574.

[1] According to some ancient versions *a hundred cubits.*

[2] Or, *fence*

[3] Or, *they were as long as they, and as broad as they*

[4] Heb. *wind.*

[5] Heb. *toward the four winds.*

B. C. about 574.

6 And I heard *him* speaking unto me out of the house; and [i]the man stood by me.

7 ¶And he said unto me, Son of man, [m]the place of my throne, and [n]the place of the soles of my feet, [o]where I will dwell in the midst of the children of Is'ra-el for ever, and my holy name, shall the house of Is'ra-el [p]no more defile, *neither* they, nor their kings, by their whoredom, nor by [q]the carcasses of their kings in their high places.

8 [r]In their setting of their threshold by my thresholds, and their post by my posts, ‖ and the wall between me and them, they have even defiled my holy name by their abominations that they have committed: wherefore I have consumed them in mine anger.

9 Now let them put away their whoredom, and [s]the carcasses of their kings, far from me, [t]and I will dwell in the midst of them for ever.

10 ¶Thou son of man, [u]shew the house to the house of Is'ra-el, that they may be ashamed of their iniquities: and let them measure the ‖ pattern.

11 And if they be ashamed of all that they have done, shew them the form of the house, and the fashion thereof, and the goings out thereof, and the comings in thereof, and all the forms thereof, and all the ordinances thereof, and all the forms thereof, and all the laws thereof: and write *it* in their sight, that they may keep the whole form thereof, and all the ordinances thereof, and do them.

12 This *is* the law of the house; Upon [x]the top of the mountain the whole limit thereof round about *shall be* most holy. Behold, this *is* the law of the house.

13 ¶And these *are* the measures of the altar after the cubits: [y]The cubit *is* a cubit and a handbreadth; even the †bottom *shall be* a cubit, and the breadth a cubit, and the border thereof by the †edge thereof round about *shall be* a span; and this *shall be* the higher place of the altar.

14 And from the bottom *upon* the ground *even* to the lower settle *shall be* two cubits, and the breadth one cubit; and from the lesser settle *even* to the greater settle *shall be* four cubits, and the breadth *one* cubit.

15 So †the altar *shall be* four cubits: and from †the altar and upward *shall be* four horns.

16 And the altar *shall be* twelve *cubits* long, twelve broad, square in the four squares thereof.

17 And the settle *shall be* fourteen *cubits* long, and fourteen broad in the four squares thereof; and the border about it *shall be* half a cubit; and the bottom thereof *shall be* a cubit about; and [z]his stairs shall look toward the east.

18 ¶And he said unto me, Son of man, thus saith the Lord GOD; These *are* the ordinances of the altar in the day when they shall make it, to offer burnt offerings thereon, and to [a]sprinkle blood thereon.

19 And thou shalt give to [b]the priests the Le'vites that be of the seed of Za'dok, which approach unto me, to minister unto me, saith the Lord GOD, [c]a young bullock for a sin offering.

20 And thou shalt take of the blood thereof, and put *it* on the four horns of it, and on the four corners of the settle, and upon the border round about: thus shalt thou cleanse and purge it.

21 Thou shalt take the bullock also of the sin offering, and he [d]shall burn it in the appointed place of the house, [e]without the sanctuary.

22 And on the second day thou shalt offer a kid of the goats without blemish for a sin offering; and they shall cleanse the altar, as they did cleanse *it* with the bullock.

23 When thou hast made an end of cleansing *it*, thou shalt offer a young bullock without blemish, and a ram out of the flock without blemish.

24 And thou shalt offer them before the LORD, [f]and the priests shall cast salt upon them, and they shall offer them up *for* a burnt offering unto the LORD.

[i] ch. 40. 3.
[m] Ps. 99. 1.
[n] 1 Chron. 28. 2. Ps. 99. 5.
[o] Ex. 29. 45. Ps. 68. 16. & 132. 14. Joel 3. 17. John 1. 14. 2 Cor. 6. 16.
[p] ch. 39. 7.
[q] Lev. 26. 30. Jer. 16. 18.
[r] See 2 Kings 16. 14. & 21. 4, 5, 7. ch. 8. 3. & 23. 39. & 44. 7.
‖ Or, *for* there was but *a wall between me and them.*
[s] ver. 7.
[t] ver. 7.
[u] ch. 40. 4.
‖ Or, *sum*, or, *number.*
[x] ch. 40. 2.
[y] ch. 40. 5. & 41. 8.
† Heb. *bosom.*
† Heb. *lip.*
† Heb. *Harel*, that is, *the mountain of God.*
† Heb. *Ariel*, that is, *the lion of God.* Isa. 29. 1.
[z] See Ex. 20. 26.
[a] Lev. 1. 5.
[b] ch. 44. 15.
[c] Ex. 29. 10, 12. Lev. 8. 14, 15. ch. 45. 18, 19
[d] Ex. 29. 14.
[e] Heb. 13. 11
[f] Lev. 2. 13.

6 And I heard one speaking unto me out of the house;
7 and a man stood by me. And he said unto me, Son of man, *this is* the place of my throne, and the place of the soles of my feet, where I will dwell in the midst of the children of Is'ra-el for ever: and the house of Is'ra-el shall no more defile my holy name, neither they, nor their kings, by their whoredom, and by the
8 carcasses of their kings [1]*in* their high places; in their setting of their threshold by my threshold, and their door post beside my door post, and there was *but* the wall between me and them; and they have defiled my holy name by their abominations which they have committed: wherefore I have consumed them
9 in mine anger. Now let them put away their whoredom, and the carcases of their kings, far from me, and I will dwell in the midst of them for ever.
10 Thou, son of man, shew the house to the house of Is'ra-el, that they may be ashamed of their iniquities:
11 and let them measure the [2]pattern. And if they be ashamed of all that they have done, make known unto them the form of the house, and the fashion thereof, and the goings out thereof, and the comings in thereof, and all the forms thereof, and all the ordinances thereof, and all the forms thereof, and all the laws thereof, and write it in their sight: that they may keep the whole form thereof, and all the ordinances thereof, and do them.
12 This is the law of the house: upon the top of the mountain the whole limit thereof round about shall be most holy. Behold, this is the law of the house.
13 And these are the measures of the altar by cubits: (the cubit is a cubit and an handbreadth:) the [3]bottom shall be a cubit, and the breadth a cubit, and the border thereof by the edge thereof round about a
14 span: and this shall be the [4]base of the altar. And from the bottom [5]upon the ground to the lower [6]settle shall be two cubits, and the breadth one cubit; and from the lesser settle to the greater settle shall be four
15 cubits, and the breadth a cubit. And the [7]upper altar shall be four cubits; and from the [8]altar hearth
16 and upward there shall be four horns. And the altar hearth shall be twelve *cubits* long by twelve broad,
17 square in the four sides thereof. And the settle shall be fourteen *cubits* long by fourteen broad in the four sides thereof; and the border about it shall be half a cubit; and the bottom thereof shall be a cubit about; and the steps thereof shall look toward the east.
18 And he said unto me, Son of man, thus saith the Lord GOD: These are the ordinances of the altar in the day when they shall make it, to offer burnt offerings thereon, and to sprinkle blood thereon.
19 Thou shalt give to the priests the Le'vites that be of the seed of Za'dok, which are near unto me, to minister unto me, saith the Lord GOD, a young bul-
20 lock for a sin offering. And thou shalt take of the blood thereof, and put it on the four horns of it, and on the four corners of the settle, and upon the border round about: thus thalt thou cleanse it and
21 make atonement for it. Thou shalt also take the bullock of the sin offering, and he shall burn it in the appointed place of the house, without the sanc-
22 tuary. And on the second day thou shalt offer a he-goat without blemish for a sin offering; and they shall cleanse the altar, as they did cleanse it with the
23 bullock. When thou hast made an end of cleansing it, thou shalt offer a young bullock without blemish,
24 and a ram out of the flock without blemish. And thou shalt bring them near before the LORD, and the priests shall cast salt upon them, and they shall offer them up for a burnt offering unto the LORD.

[1] Or, according to another reading, *in their death*
[2] Or, *sum*
[3] Or, *hollow* Heb. *bosom.*
[4] Heb. *back.*
[5] Or, *at*
[6] Or, *ledge*
[7] Heb. *Harel.*
[8] Heb. *Ariel.* See Is. xxix.

25 [o]Seven days shalt thou prepare every day a goat *for* a sin offering: they shall also prepare a young bullock, and a ram out of the flock, without blemish.

26 Seven days shall they purge the altar and purify it; and they shall †consecrate themselves.

27 [h]And when these days are expired, it shall be, *that* upon the eighth day, and *so* forward, the priests shall make your burnt offerings upon the altar, and your || peace offerings: and I will [i]accept you, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAPTER XLIV.

The priests reproved for polluting of the sanctuary.

THEN he brought me back the way of the gate of the outward sanctuary [a]which looketh toward the east; and it *was* shut.

2 Then said the LORD unto me; This gate shall be shut, it shall not be opened, and no man shall enter in by it; [b]because the LORD the God of Is'ra-el hath entered in by it, therefore it shall be shut.

3 *It is* for the prince; the prince, he shall sit in it to [c]eat bread before the LORD; [d]he shall enter by the way of the porch of *that* gate, and shall go out by the way of the same.

4 ¶Then brought he me the way of the north gate before the house: and I looked, and, [e]behold, the glory of the LORD filled the house of the LORD: [f]and I fell upon my face.

5 And the LORD said unto me, [g]Son of man, †mark well, and behold with thine eyes, and hear with thine ears all that I say unto thee concerning all the ordinances of the house of the LORD, and all the laws thereof; and mark well the entering in of the house, with every going forth of the sanctuary.

6 And thou shalt say to the [h]rebellious, *even* to the house of Is'ra-el, Thus saith the Lord GOD; O ye house of Is'ra-el, [i]let it suffice you of all your abominations,

7 [k]In that ye have brought *into my sanctuary* †[l]strangers, [m]uncircumcised in heart, and uncircumcised in flesh, to be in my sanctuary, to pollute it, *even* my house, when ye offer [n]my bread, [o]the fat and the blood, and they have broken my covenant because of all your abominations.

8 And ye have not [p]kept the charge of mine holy things: but ye have set keepers of my ||charge in my sanctuary for yourselves.

9 ¶Thus saith the Lord GOD; [q]No stranger, uncircumcised in heart, nor uncircumcised in flesh, shall enter into my sanctuary, of any stranger that *is* among the children of Is'ra-el.

10 [r]And the Le'vites that are gone away far from me, when Is'ra-el went astray, which went astray away from me after their idols; they shall even bear their iniquity.

11 Yet they shall be ministers in my sanctuary, [s]*having* charge at the gates of the house, and ministering to the house: [t]they shall slay the burnt offering and the sacrifice for the people, and "they shall stand before them to minister unto them.

12 Because they ministered unto them before their idols, and [x]†caused the house of Is'ra-el to fall into iniquity; therefore have I [y]lifted up mine hand against them, saith the Lord GOD, and they shall bear their iniquity.

13 [z]And they shall not come near unto me, to do the office of a priest unto me, nor to come near to any of my holy things, in the most holy *place:* but they shall [a]bear their shame, and their abominations which they have committed.

14 But I will make them [b]keepers of the charge of the house, for all the service thereof, and for all that shall be done therein.

15 ¶[c]But the priests the Le'vites, [d]the sons of Za'dok, that kept the charge of my sanctuary [e]when the children of Is'ra-el went astray from me, they shall come near to me to minister unto me, and they [f]shall stand before me to offer unto me [g]the fat and the blood, saith the Lord GOD:

16 They shall enter into my sanctuary, and they shall come near to [h]my table, to minister unto me, and they shall keep my charge.

25 Seven days shalt thou prepare every day a goat for a sin offering: they shall also prepare a young bullock,
26 and a ram out of the flock, without blemish. Seven days shall they make atonement for the altar and
27 purify it; so shall they [1]consecrate it. And when they have accomplished the days, it shall be that upon the eighth day, and forward, the priests shall make your burnt offerings upon the altar, and your peace offerings; and I will accept you, saith the Lord GOD.

[1]Heb. *fill the hands thereof.* See Ex. xxix. 24.

44 Then he brought me back the way of the outer gate of the sanctuary, which looketh toward the east;
2 and it was shut. And the LORD said unto me, This gate shall be shut, it shall not be opened, neither shall any man enter in by it, for the LORD, the God of Is'ra-el, hath entered in by it; therefore it shall be shut.
3 As for the prince, he shall sit therein as prince to eat bread before the LORD; he shall enter by the way of the porch of the gate, and shall go out by the way of
4 the same. Then he brought me the way of the north gate before the house; and I looked, and behold, the glory of the LORD filled the house of the LORD: and
5 I fell upon my face. And the LORD said unto me, Son of man, [2]mark well, and behold with thine eyes, and hear with thine ears all that I say unto thee concerning all the ordinances of the house of the LORD, and all the laws thereof; and [2]mark well the entering in of the house, with every going forth of the sanc-
6 tuary. And thou shalt say to the rebellious, even to the house of Is'ra-el, Thus saith the Lord GOD: O ye house of Is'ra-el, let it suffice you of all your abomi-
7 nations, in that ye have brought in aliens, uncircumcised in heart and uncircumcised in flesh, to be in my sanctuary, to profane it, even my house, when ye offer my bread, the fat and the blood, and [3]they have broken my covenant, [4]*to add* unto all your
8 abominations. And ye have not kept the charge of mine holy things: but ye have set keepers of my
9 charge in my sanctuary for yourselves. Thus saith the Lord GOD, No alien, uncircumcised in heart and uncircumcised in flesh, shall enter into my sanctuary, of any alien that is among the children
10 of Is'ra-el. But the Le'vites that went far from me, when Is'ra-el went astray, which went astray from me after their idols; they shall bear their iniquity.
11 Yet they shall be ministers in my sanctuary, having oversight at the gates of the house, and ministering in the house: they shall slay the burnt offering and the sacrifice for the people, and they shall stand before
12 them to minister unto them. Because they ministered unto them before their idols, and became a stumbling-block of iniquity unto the house of Is'ra-el; therefore have I lifted up mine hand against them, saith the
13 Lord GOD, and they shall bear their iniquity. And they shall not come near unto me, to execute the office of priest unto me, nor to come near to any of my holy things, unto the things that are most holy: but they shall bear their shame, and their abomina-
14 tions which they have committed. Yet will I make them keepers of the charge of the house, for all the service thereof, and for all that shall be done therein,
15 But the priests the Le'vites, the sons of Za'dok, that kept the charge of my sanctuary when the children of Is'ra-el went astray from me, they shall come near to me to minister unto me; and they shall stand before me to offer unto me the fat and the
16 blood, saith the Lord GOD: they shall enter into my sanctuary, and they shall come near to my table, to minister unto me, and they shall keep my charge.

[2]Heb. *set thine heart upon.*

[3]Most ancient versions have, *ye.*
[4]Or, *in all*

B. C. about 574.

17 ¶And it shall come to pass, *that* when they enter in at the gates of the inner court, [t]they shall be clothed with linen garments; and no wool shall come upon them, while they minister in the gates of the inner court, and within.

18 [k]They shall have linen bonnets upon their heads, and shall have linen breeches upon their loins; they shall not gird *themselves* ||†with any thing that causeth sweat.

19 And when they go forth into the outer court, *even* into the outer court to the people, [l]they shall put off their garments wherein they ministered, and lay them in the holy chambers, and they shall put on other garments; and they shall [m]not sanctify the people with their garments.

20 [n]Neither shall they shave their heads, nor suffer their locks to grow long; they shall only poll their heads.

21 [o]Neither shall any priest drink wine, when they enter into the inner court.

22 Neither shall they take for their wives a [p]widow, nor her that is †put away: but they shall take maidens of the seed of the house of Is'ra-el, or a widow †that had a priest before.

23 And [q]they shall teach my people *the difference* between the holy and profane, and cause them to discern between the unclean and the clean.

24 And [r]in controversy they shall stand in judgment; *and* they shall judge it according to my judgments: and they shall keep my laws and my statutes in all mine assemblies; [s]and they shall hallow my sabbaths.

25 And they shall come at no [t]dead person to defile themselves: but for father, or for mother, or for son, or for daughter, for brother, or for sister that hath had no husband, they may defile themselves.

26 And [u]after he is cleansed, they shall reckon unto him seven days.

27 And in the day that he goeth into the sanctuary, [x]unto the inner court, to minister in the sanctuary, [y]he shall offer his sin offering, saith the Lord GOD.

28 And it shall be unto them for an inheritance; I [z]*am* their inheritance: and ye shall give them no possession in Is'ra-el: I *am* their possession.

29 [a]They shall eat the meat offering, and the sin offering, and the trespass offering; and [b]every ||dedicated thing in Is'ra-el shall be theirs.

30 And the ||[c]first of all the firstfruits of all *things*, and every oblation of all, of every *sort* of your oblations, shall be the priest's: [d]ye shall also give unto the priest the first of your dough, [e]that he may cause the blessing to rest in thine house.

31 The priests shall not eat of any thing that is [f]dead of itself, or torn, whether it be fowl or beast.

CHAPTER XLV.

The portion of land for the sanctuary, for the city, and for the prince, &c.

MOREOVER, †when ye shall [a]divide by lot the land for inheritance, ye shall [b]offer an oblation unto the LORD, †a holy portion of the land: the length *shall be* the length of five and twenty thousand *reeds*, and the breadth *shall be* ten thousand. This *shall be* holy in all the borders thereof round about.

2 Of this there shall be for the sanctuary [c]five hundred *in length*, with five hundred *in breadth*, square round about; and fifty cubits round about for the ||suburbs thereof.

3 And of this measure shalt thou measure the length of five and twenty thousand, and the breadth of ten thousand: [d]and in it shall be the sanctuary *and* the most holy *place*.

4 [e]The holy *portion* of the land shall be for the priests the ministers of the sanctuary, which shall come near to minister unto the LORD: and it shall be a place for their houses, and a holy place for the sanctuary.

5 [f]And the five and twenty thousand of length, and the ten thousand of breadth, shall also the Le'vites, the ministers of the house, have for themselves, for a possession for [g]twenty chambers.

6 ¶[h]And ye shall appoint the possession of the city five

17 And it shall be that when they enter in at the gates of the inner court, they shall be clothed with linen garments; and no wool shall come upon them, whiles they minister in the gates of the inner court,
18 and [1]within. They shall have linen tires upon their heads, and shall have linen breeches upon their loins; they shall not gird themselves with *any thing that*
19 *causeth* sweat. And when they go forth into the outer court, even into the outer court to the people, they shall put off their garments wherein they minister, and lay them in the holy chambers, and they shall put on other garments, that they sanctify not the people with
20 their garments. Neither shall they shave their heads, nor suffer their locks to grow long; they shall only
21 poll their heads. Neither shall any priest drink
22 wine, when they enter into the inner court. Neither shall they take for their wives a widow, nor her that is put away: but they shall take virgins of the seed of the house of Is'ra-el, or a widow that is the widow
23 of a priest. And they shall teach my people the difference between the holy and the common, and cause them to discern between the unclean and the
24 clean. And in a controversy they shall stand to judge; according to my judgements shall they judge it: and they shall keep my laws and my statutes in all my appointed feasts; and they shall hallow my
25 sabbaths. And they shall come at no dead person to defile themselves: but for father, or for mother, or for son, or for daughter, for brother, or for sister that hath had no husband, they may defile them-
26 selves. And after he is cleansed, they shall reckon
27 unto him seven days. And in the day that he goeth into the sanctuary, into the inner court, to minister in the sanctuary, he shall offer his sin offering, saith
28 the Lord GOD. And they shall have an inheritance; I am their inheritance: and ye shall give them no
29 possession in Is'ra-el; I am their possession. They shall eat the meal offering, and the sin offering, and the guilt offering; and every devoted thing in
30 Is'ra-el shall be theirs. And the first of all the firstfruits of every thing, and every [2]oblation of every thing, of all your oblations, shall be for the priests: ye shall also give unto the priest the first of your [3]dough, to cause a blessing to rest on thine house.
31 The priests shall not eat of any thing that dieth of itself, or is torn, whether it be fowl or beast.

45 Moreover, when ye shall divide by lot the land for inheritance, ye shall offer an oblation unto the LORD, [4]an holy portion of the land: the length shall be the length of five and twenty thousand *reeds*, and the breadth shall be [5]ten thousand: it shall be holy in all the border thereof round about.
2 Of this there shall be for the holy place five hundred *in length* by five hundred *in breadth*, square round about; and fifty cubits for the [6]suburbs
3 thereof round about. And of this measure shalt thou measure, a length of five and twenty thousand, and a breadth of ten thousand: and in it shall be the sanc-
4 tuary, which is most holy. It is an holy portion of the land; it shall be for the priests, the ministers of the sanctuary, which come near to minister unto the LORD; and it shall be a place for their houses, and an holy
5 place for the sanctuary. And five and twenty thousand in length, and ten thousand in breadth, shall be unto the Le'vites, the ministers of the house, for a possession unto themselves, *for* [7]twenty chambers.
6 And ye shall appoint the possession of the city five

B. C. 574.

[1] Or, *in the house.*

[2] Or, *heave offering*

[3] Or, *coarse meal*

[4] Heb. *holiness.*

[5] The Sept. has, *twenty*

[6] Or, *open space*

[7] The Sept. has, *cities to dwell*

[t] Ex. 28.39, 40, 43. & 36. 27, 28.
[k] Ex. 28.40, 42. & 39.28.
‖ Or, *in sweating* places.
† Heb. *in*, or, *with sweat.*
[l] ch. 42. 14.
[m] ch. 46.20. See Ex.29. 37. &30.29. Lev. 6. 27. Matt. 23. 17, 19.
[n] Lev. 21.5.
[o] Lev. 10.9.
[p] Lev. 21.7, 13, 14.
† Heb. *thrust forth.*
† Heb. *from a priest.*
[q] Lev. 10. 10, 11. ch. 22. 26. Mal 2. 7.
[r] Deut. 17. 8, &c. 2 Chron. 19. 8, 10.
[s] See ch. 22. 26.
[t] Lev. 21. 1, &c.
[u] Num. 6. 10. & 19. 11, &c.
[x] ver 17.
[y] Lev. 4. 3.
[z] Num. 18. 20. Deut. 10.9. & 18. 1, 2. Josh. 13. 14, 33.
[a] Lev. 6.18, 29. & 7. 6.
[b] Lev. 27. 21, 28, compared with Num. 18. 14.
‖ Or, *devoted.*
‖ Or, *chief*
[c] Ex. 13. 2. & 22. 29, 30. & 23.19. Num. 3.13. & 18.12,13.
[d] Num. 15. 20. Neh.10.37.
[e] Prov. 3.9, 10. Mal. 3. .10
[f] Ex. 22.31. Lev. 22. 8.

† Heb. *when ye cause the land to fall.*
[a] ch. 47. 22.
[b] ch. 48. 8.
† Heb. *holiness.*
[c] ch. 42. 20.
‖ Or, *void places.*
[d] ch. 48. 10.
[e] ver. 1. ch. 48. 10, &c.
[f] ch. 48. 13.
[g] See ch. 40. 17.
[h] ch. 48. 15.

B. C. about 574.

thousand broad, and five and twenty thousand long, over against the oblation of the holy *portion:* it shall be for the whole house of Is'ra-el.

7 ¶ [i]And *a portion shall be* for the prince on the one side and on the other side of the oblation of the holy *portion,* and of the possession of the city, before the oblation of the holy *portion,* and before the possession of the city, from the west side westward, and from the east side eastward: and the length *shall be* over against one of the portions, from the west border unto the east border.

8 In the land shall be his possession in Is'ra-el: and [k]my princes shall no more oppress my people; and *the rest of* the land shall they give to the house of Is'ra-el according to their tribes.

9 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD; [l]Let it suffice you, O princes of Is'ra-el: [m]remove violence and spoil, and execute judgment and justice, take away your †exactions from my people, saith the Lord GOD.

10 Ye shall have just [n]balances, and a just ephah, and a just bath.

11 The ephah and the bath shall be of one measure, that the bath may contain the tenth part of a homer, and the ephah the tenth part of a homer: the measure thereof shall be after the homer.

12 And the [o]shekel *shall be* twenty gerahs: twenty shekels, five and twenty shekels, fifteen shekels, shall be your maneh.

13 This *is* the oblation that ye shall offer; the sixth part of an ephah of a homer of wheat, and ye shall give the sixth part of an ephah of a homer of barley;

14 Concerning the ordinance of oil, the bath of oil, *ye shall offer* the tenth part of a bath out of the cor, *which is* a homer of ten baths: for ten baths *are* a homer:

15 And one ‖ lamb out of the flock, out of two hundred, out of the fat pastures of Is'ra-el; for a meat offering, and for a burnt offering, and for ‖ peace offerings, [p]to make reconciliation for them, saith the Lord GOD.

16 All the people of the land †shall give this oblation ‖ for the prince in Is'ra-el.

17 And it shall be the prince's part *to give* burnt offerings, and meat offerings, and drink offerings, in the feasts, and in the new moons, and in the sabbaths, in all solemnities of the house of Is'ra-el: he shall prepare the sin offering, and the meat offering, and the burnt offering, and the ‖ peace offerings, to make reconciliation for the house of Is'ra-el.

18 Thus saith the Lord GOD; In the first *month,* in the first *day* of the month, thou shalt take a young bullock without blemish, and [q]cleanse the sanctuary:

19 [r]And the priest shall take of the blood of the sin offering, and put *it* upon the posts of the house, and upon the four corners of the settle of the altar, and upon the posts of the gate of the inner court.

20 And so thou shalt do the seventh *day* of the month [s]for every one that erreth, and for *him that is* simple: so shall ye reconcile the house.

21 [t]In the first *month,* in the fourteenth day of the month, ye shall have the passover, a feast of seven days; unleavened bread shall be eaten.

22 And upon that day shall the prince prepare for himself and for all the people of the land [u]a bullock *for* a sin offering.

23 And [x]seven days of the feast he shall prepare a burnt offering to the LORD, seven bullocks and seven rams without blemish daily the seven days; [y]and a kid of the goats daily *for* a sin offering.

24 [z]And he shall prepare a meat offering of an ephah for a bullock, and an ephah for a ram, and a hin of oil for an ephah.

25 In the seventh *month,* in the fifteenth day of the month, shall he do the like in the [a]feast of the seven days, according to the sin offering, according to the burnt offering, and according to the meat offering, and according to the oil.

B. C. 574.

thousand broad, and five and twenty thousand long, side by side with the oblation of the holy portion: it shall be for the whole house of Is'ra-el. And *whatsoever is* for the prince *shall be* on the one side and on the other side of the holy oblation and of the possession of the city, in front of the holy oblation and in front of the possession of the city, on the west side westward, and on the east side eastward: and in length answerable unto one of the portions, from the west border unto the east border. [1]In the land it shall be to him for a possession in Is'ra-el: and my princes shall no more oppress my people: but they shall give the land to the house of Is'ra-el according to their tribes.

9 Thus saith the Lord GOD: Let it suffice you, O princes of Is'ra-el: remove violence and spoil, and execute judgement and justice; take away your [2]exactions from my people, saith the Lord GOD.

10 Ye shall have just balances, and a just ephah, and a
11 just bath. The ephah and the bath shall be of one measure, that the bath may contain the tenth part of an homer, and the ephah the tenth part of an homer:
12 the measure thereof shall be after the homer. And the shekel shall be twenty gerahs: twenty shekels, five and twenty shekels, fifteen shekels, shall be your
13 maneh. This is the oblation that ye shall offer; the sixth part of an ephah from an homer of wheat, and ye shall give the sixth part of an ephah from an homer
14 of barley: and the set portion of oil, of the bath of oil, shall be the tenth part of a bath out of the cor, *which is* ten baths, even an homer; for ten baths are an homer:
15 and one lamb of the flock, out of two hundred, from the [3]fat pastures of Is'ra-el; for a meal offering, and for a burnt offering, and for peace offerings, to make
16 atonement for them, saith the Lord GOD. All the people of the land [4]shall give unto this oblation for
17 the prince in Is'ra-el. And it shall be the prince's part to give the burnt offerings, and the meal offerings, and the drink offerings, in the feasts, and in the new moons, and in the sabbaths, in all the appointed feasts of the house of Is'ra-el: he shall prepare the sin offering, and the meal offering, and the burnt offering, and the peace offerings, to make atonement for the house of Is'ra-el.

18 Thus saith the Lord GOD: In the first *month,* in the first *day* of the month, thou shalt take a young bullock without blemish; and thou shalt cleanse the
19 sanctuary. And the priests shall take of the blood of the sin offering, and put it upon the door posts of the house, and upon the four corners of the [5]settle of the altar, and upon the posts of the gate
20 of the inner court. And so thou shalt do [6]on the seventh *day* of the month for every one that erreth, and for him that is simple: so shall ye make atone-
21 ment for the house. In the first *month,* in the fourteenth day of the month, ye shall have the passover, a feast of seven days; unleavened bread
22 shall be eaten. And upon that day shall the prince prepare for himself and for all the people of the
23 land a bullock for a sin offering. And the seven days of the feast he shall prepare a burnt offering to the LORD, seven bullocks and seven rams without blemish daily the seven days; and a he-goat daily for
24 a sin offering. And he shall prepare a meal offering, an ephah for a bullock, and an ephah for a ram, and
25 an hin of oil to an ephah. In the seventh *month,* in the fifteenth day of the month, in the feast, shall he do the like the seven days; according to the sin offering, according to the burnt offering, and according to the meal offering, and according to the oil.

[1] Or, *as touching*

[2] Heb. *expulsions.*

[3] Heb. *well watered.*

[4] Heb. *shall be for.*

[5] Or, *ledge*

[6] The Sept. reads, *in the seventh month, on the first* day *of the month.*

CHAPTER XLVI.

Ordinances for the prince in his worship, and for the people.

B. C. about 574.

THUS saith the Lord GOD; The gate of the inner court that looketh toward the east, shall be shut the six working days; but on the sabbath it shall be opened, and in the day of the new moon it shall be opened.

[a] ch. 44. 3. ver. 8.

2 [a]And the prince shall enter by the way of the porch of *that* gate without, and shall stand by the post of the gate, and the priests shall prepare his burnt offering and his peace offerings, and he shall worship at the threshold of the gate: then he shall go forth; but the gate shall not be shut until the evening.

3 Likewise the people of the land shall worship at the door of this gate before the LORD in the sabbaths and in the new moons.

[b] ch. 45. 29.

4 And the burnt offering that [b]the prince shall offer unto the LORD in the sabbath day *shall be* six lambs without blemish, and a ram without blemish.

[c] ch. 45. 17. ver. 7, 11. †Heb. *the gift of his hand,* Deut. 16. 17

5 [c]And the meat offering *shall be* an ephah for a ram, and the meat offering for the lambs †as he shall be able to give, and a hin of oil to an ephah.

6 And in the day of the new moon *it shall be* a young bullock without blemish, and six lambs, and a ram: they shall be without blemish.

7 And he shall prepare a meat offering, an ephah for a bullock, and an ephah for a ram, and for the lambs according as his hand shall attain unto, and a hin of oil to an ephah.

[d] ver. 2.

8 [d]And when the prince shall enter, he shall go in by the way of the porch of *that* gate, and he shall go forth by the way thereof.

[e] Ex. 23. 14—17. Deut. 16. 16

9 ¶But when the people of the land [e]shall come before the LORD in the solemn feasts, he that entereth in by the way of the north gate to worship, shall go out by the way of the south gate; and he that entereth by the way of the south gate, shall go forth by the way of the north gate: he shall not return by the way of the gate whereby he came in, but shall go forth over against it.

10 And the prince in the midst of them, when they go in, shall go in; and when they go forth, shall go forth.

[f] ver. 5.

11 And in the feasts and in the solemnities [f]the meat offering shall be an ephah to a bullock, and an ephah to a ram, and to the lambs as he is able to give, and a hin of oil to an ephah.

[g] ch. 44. 3. ver. 2.

12 Now when the prince shall prepare a voluntary burnt offering or peace offerings voluntarily unto the LORD, [g]*one* shall then open him the gate that looketh toward the east, and he shall prepare his burnt offering and his peace offerings, as he did on the sabbath day: then he shall go forth; and after his going forth *one* shall shut the gate.

[h] Ex. 29. 38. Num. 28. 3. †Heb. *a son of his year.* †Heb. *morning by morning.*

13 [h]Thou shalt daily prepare a burnt offering unto the LORD *of* a lamb †of the first year without blemish: thou shalt prepare it †every morning.

14 And thou shalt prepare a meat offering for it every morning, the sixth part of an ephah, and the third part of a hin of oil, to temper with the fine flour; a meat offering continually by a perpetual ordinance unto the LORD.

15 Thus shall they prepare the lamb, and the meat offering, and the oil, every morning *for* a continual burnt offering.

16 ¶Thus saith the Lord GOD; If the prince give a gift unto any of his sons, the inheritance thereof shall be his sons'; it *shall be* their possession by inheritance.

[i] Lev. 25. 10.

17 But if he give a gift of his inheritance to one of his servants, then it shall be his to [i]the year of liberty; after, it shall return to the prince: but his inheritance shall be his sons' for them.

[k] ch. 45. 8.

18 Moreover [k]the prince shall not take of the people's inheritance by oppression, to thrust them out of their possession; *but* he shall give his sons inheritance out of his own possession; that my people be not scattered every man from his possession.

B. C. 574.

46 Thus saith the Lord GOD: the gate of the inner court that looketh toward the east shall be shut the six working days; but on the sabbath day it shall be opened, and in the day of the new moon it shall
2 be opened. And the prince shall enter by the way of the porch of the gate without, and shall stand by the post of the gate, and the priests shall prepare his burnt offering and his peace offerings, and he shall worship at the threshold of the gate; then he shall go forth: but the gate shall not be shut until
3 the evening. And the people of the land shall worship at the door of that gate before the LORD in
4 the sabbaths and in the new moons. And the burnt offering that the prince shall offer unto the LORD shall be in the sabbath day six lambs without
5 blemish and a ram without blemish; and the meal offering shall be an ephah for the ram, and the meal offering for the lambs as he is able to give, and an
6 hin of oil to an ephah. And in the day of the new moon it shall be a young bullock without blemish; and six lambs, and a ram; they shall be without
7 blemish: and he shall prepare a meal offering, an ephah for the bullock, and an ephah for the ram, and for the lambs according as [1]he is able, and an
8 hin of oil to an ephah. And when the prince shall enter, he shall go in by the way of the porch of the
9 gate, and he shall go forth by the way thereof. But when the people of the land shall come before the LORD in the appointed feasts, he that entereth by the way of the north gate to worship shall go forth by the way of the south gate; and he that entereth by the way of the south gate shall go forth by the way of the north gate: he shall not return by the way of the gate whereby he came in, but shall go
10 forth straight before him. And the prince, when they go in, shall go in in the midst of them; and when
11 they go forth, [2]they shall go forth *together*. And in the feasts and in the [3]solemnities the meal offering shall be an ephah for a bullock, and an ephah for a ram, and for the lambs as he is able to give, and an
12 hin of oil to an ephah. And when the prince shall prepare a freewill offering, a burnt offering or peace offerings as a freewill offering unto the LORD, one shall open for him the gate that looketh toward the east, and he shall prepare his burnt offering and his peace offerings, as he doth on the sabbath day: then he shall go forth; and after his going forth one shall shut the gate.
13 And thou shalt prepare a lamb of the first year without blemish for a burnt offering unto the LORD daily:
14 morning by morning shalt thou prepare it. And thou shalt prepare a meal offering with it morning by morning, the sixth part of an ephah, and the third part of an hin of oil, to [4]moisten the fine flour; a meal offering unto the LORD continually by a per-
15 petual ordinance. Thus shall they prepare the lamb, and the meal offering, and the oil, morning by morning, for a continual burnt offering.
16 Thus saith the Lord GOD: If the prince give a gift unto any of his sons, it is his inheritance, it shall belong to his sons; it is their possession by inheritance.
17 But if he give of his inheritance a gift to one of his servants, it shall be his to the year of liberty; then it shall return to the prince; but as for his inherit-
18 ance, it shall be for his sons. Moreover the prince shall not take of the people's inheritance, to [5]thrust them out of their possession; he shall give inheritance to his sons out of his own possession: that my people be not scattered every man from his possession.

[1] Heb. *his hand shall attain unto.*

[2] Some ancient authorities have, *he shall go forth.*

[3] Or, *appointed feasts*

[4] Or, *mix with*

[5] Heb. *oppress*

19 ¶After he brought me through the entry, which *was* at the side of the gate, into the holy chambers of the priests, which looked toward the north: and, behold, there *was* a place on the two sides westward.

20 Then said he unto me, This *is* the place where the priests shall [l]boil the trespass offering and the sin offering, where they shall [m]bake the meat offering; that they bear *them* not out into the outer court, [n]to sanctify the people.

21 Then he brought me forth into the outer court, and caused me to pass by the four corners of the court; and, behold, †in every corner of the court *there was* a court.

22 In the four corners of the court *there were* courts ||joined of forty *cubits* long and thirty broad: these four †corners *were* of one measure.

23 And *there was* a row *of building* round about in them, round about them four, and *it was* made with boiling places under the rows round about.

24 Then said he unto me, These *are* the places of them that boil, where the ministers of the house shall [o]boil the sacrifice of the people.

CHAPTER XLVII.

The vision of the holy waters; the virtue of them.

AFTERWARD he brought me again unto the door of the house; and, behold, [a]waters issued out from under the threshold of the house eastward: for the forefront of the house *stood toward* the east, and the waters came down from under, from the right side of the house, at the south *side* of the altar.

2 Then brought he me out of the way of the gate northward, and led me about the way without unto the outer gate by the way that looketh eastward; and, behold, there ran out waters on the right side.

3 And when [b]the man that had the line in his hand went forth eastward, he measured a thousand cubits, and he brought me through the waters; the †waters *were* to the ankles.

4 Again he measured a thousand, and brought me through the waters; the waters *were* to the knees. Again he measured a thousand, and brought me through; the waters *were* to the loins.

5 Afterward he measured a thousand; *and it was* a river that I could not pass over: for the waters were risen, †waters to swim in, a river that could not be passed over.

6 ¶And he said unto me, Son of man, hast thou seen *this?* Then he brought me, and caused me to return to the brink of the river.

7 Now, when I had returned, behold, at the †bank of the river *were* very many [c]trees on the one side and on the other.

8 Then said he unto me, These waters issue out toward the east country, and go down into the ||desert, and go into the sea: *which being* brought forth into the sea, the waters shall be healed.

9 And it shall come to pass, *that* every thing that liveth, which moveth, whithersoever the †rivers shall come, shall live: and there shall be a very great multitude of fish, because these waters shall come thither: for they shall be healed; and every thing shall live whither the river cometh.

10 And it shall come to pass, *that* the fishers shall stand upon it from En-ge'di even unto En-eg-la'im; they shall be a *place* to spread forth nets; their fish shall be according to their kinds, as the fish [d]of the great sea, exceeding many.

11 But the miry places thereof and the marshes thereof ||shall not be healed; they shall be given to salt.

12 And [e]by the river upon the bank thereof, on this side and on that side, †shall grow all trees for meat, [f]whose leaf shall not fade, neither shall the fruit thereof be consumed: it shall bring forth ||new fruit according to his months,

19 Then he brought me through the entry, which was at the side of the gate, into the holy chambers for the priests, which looked toward the north: and, behold, there was a place on the hinder part west-
20 ward. And he said unto me, This is the place where the priests shall boil the guilt offering and the sin offering, where they shall bake the meal offering; that they bring them not forth into the outer
21 court, to sanctify the people. Then he brought me forth into the outer court, and caused me to pass by the four corners of the court; and behold, in every
22 corner of the court there was a court. In the four corners of the court there were courts [1]inclosed, forty *cubits* long and thirty broad: these four in the
23 corners were of one measure. And there was a row *of building* round about in them, round about the four, and it was made with boiling places under
24 the rows round about. Then he said unto me, These are the boiling houses, where the ministers of the house shall boil the sacrifice of the people.

47 And he brought me back unto the door of the house; and behold, waters issued out from under the threshold of the house eastward, for the forefront of the house was toward the east: and the waters came down from under, from the right side
2 of the house, on the south of the altar. Then brought he me out by the way of the gate northward, and led me round by the way without unto the outer gate, by the way of *the gate* that looketh toward the east; and behold, there [2]ran out waters
3 on the right side. When the man went forth eastward with the line in his hand, he measured a thousand cubits, and he caused me to pass through
4 the waters, waters that were to the ankles. Again he measured a thousand, and caused me to pass through the waters, waters that were to the knees. Again he measured a thousand, and caused me to pass through *the waters*, waters that were to the
5 loins. Afterward he measured a thousand; *and it was* a river that I could not pass through: for the waters were risen, waters to swim in, a river that
6 could not be passed through. And he said unto me, Son of man, hast thou seen *this?* Then he brought me, and caused me to return to the bank of the
7 river. Now when I had returned, behold, upon the bank of the river were very many trees on the one
8 side and on the other. Then said he unto me, These waters issue forth toward the eastern region, and shall go down into the Ar'a-bah: and they shall go toward the sea; into the sea *shall the waters go* which were made to issue forth; and the waters
9 shall be healed. And it shall come to pass, that every living creature which swarmeth, in every place whither the [3]rivers come, shall live; and there shall be a very great multitude of fish: for these waters are come thither, [4]and *the waters of the sea* shall be healed, and every thing shall live whither-
10 soever the river cometh. And it shall come to pass, that fishers shall stand by it: from En-ge'di even unto En-eg-la'im shall be a place for the spreading of nets; their fish shall be after their kinds, as the
11 fish of the great sea, exceeding many. But the miry places thereof, and the marishes thereof, shall not
12 be healed; they shall be [5]given up to salt. And by the river upon the bank thereof, on this side and on that side, shall grow every tree for meat, whose leaf shall not wither, neither shall the fruit thereof fail: it shall bring forth [6]new fruit every month,

[1] Or, *joined on*
[2] Or, *trickled forth*
[3] Heb. *two rivers.*
[4] Or, *that all things may be healed and live*
[5] Or, *given for salt*
[6] Heb. *first-fruits.*

B. C. about 574.

because their waters they issued out of the sanctuary: and the fruit thereof shall be for meat, and the leaf thereof ‖ for [o]medicine.

13 ¶Thus saith the Lord GOD; This *shall be* the border, whereby ye shall inherit the land according to the twelve tribes of Is'ra-el: [h]Jo'seph *shall have two* portions.

14 And ye shall inherit it, one as well as another: *concerning* the which I ‖[i]lifted up mine hand to give it unto your fathers: and this land shall [k]fall unto you for inheritance.

15 And this *shall be* the border of the land toward the north side, from the great sea, [l]the way of Heth'lon, as men go to [m]Ze'dad;

16 [n]Ha'math, [o]Be-ro'thah, Sib-ra'im, which *is* between the border of Da-mas'cus and the border of Ha'math; ‖Ha-zar-hat'ti-con, which *is* by the coast of Hau'ran.

17 And the border from the sea shall be [p]Ha-zar-e'nan, the border of Da-mas'cus, and the north northward, and the border of Ha'math. And *this is* the north side.

18 And the east side ye shall measure †from Hau'ran, and from Da-mas'cus, and from Gil'e-ad, and from the land of Is'ra-el *by* Jor'dan from the border unto the east sea. And *this is* the east side.

19 And the south side southward, from Ta'mar *even* to [q]the waters of ‖strife *in* Ka'desh, the ‖river to the great sea. And *this is* the south side ‖southward.

20 The west side also *shall be* the great sea from the border, till a man come over against Ha'math. This *is* the west side.

21 So shall ye divide this land unto you according to the tribes of Is'ra-el.

22 ¶And it shall come to pass, *that* ye shall divide it by lot for an inheritance unto you, [r]and to the strangers that sojourn among you which shall beget children among you: [s]and they shall be unto you as born in the country among the children of Is'ra-el; they shall have inheritance with you among the tribes of Is'ra-el.

23 And it shall come to pass, *that* in what tribe the stranger sojourneth, there shall ye give *him* his inheritance, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAPTER XLVIII.

The portions of the tribes—Of the sanctuary—The gates of the city.

NOW these *are* the names of the tribes. [a]From the north end to the coast of the way of Heth'lon, as one goeth to Ha'math, Ha-zar-e'nan, the border of Da-mas'cus northward, to the coast of Ha'math; for these are his sides east *and* west; †a *portion for* Dan.

2 And by the border of Dan, from the east side unto the west side, a *portion for* Ash'er.

3 And by the border of Ash'er, from the east side even unto the west side, a *portion for* Naph'ta-li.

4 And by the border of Naph'ta-li, from the east side unto the west side, a *portion for* Ma-nas'seh.

5 And by the border of Ma-nas'seh, from the east side unto the west side, a *portion for* E'phra-im.

6 And by the border of E'phra-im, from the east side even unto the west side, a *portion for* Reu'ben.

7 And by the border of Reu'ben, from the east side even unto the west side, a *portion for* Ju'dah.

8 ¶And by the border of Ju'dah, from the east side unto the west side, shall be [b]the offering which ye shall offer of five and twenty thousand *reeds in* breadth, and *in* length as one of the *other* parts, from the east side unto the west side: and the sanctuary shall be in the midst of it.

9 The oblation that ye shall offer unto the LORD *shall be* of five and twenty thousand in length, and of ten thousand in breadth.

10 And for them, *even* for the priests, shall be *this* holy oblation; toward the north five and twenty thousand *in length*, and toward the west ten thousand in breadth, and toward the east

B. C. 574.

because the waters thereof issue out of the sanctuary: and the fruit thereof shall be for meat, and the leaf thereof for healing.

13 Thus saith the Lord GOD: This shall be the border, whereby ye shall divide the land for inheritance according to the twelve tribes of Is'ra-el:
14 Jo'seph *shall have* [1]portions. And ye shall inherit it, one as well as another; [2]concerning the which I lifted up mine hand to give it unto your fathers: and
15 this land shall fall unto you for inheritance. And this shall be the border of the land: on the north side, from the great sea, by the way of Heth'lon,
16 unto the entering in of Ze'dad; Ha'math, Be-ro'thah, Sib-ra'im, which is between the border of Da-mas'cus and the border of Ha'math; [3]Ha-zer-hat'ti-con, which
17 is by the border of Hau'ran. And the border from the sea shall be Ha-zar-e'non at the border of Da-mas'-cus, and on the north northward is the border of
18 Ha'math. This is the north side. And the east side, between Hau'ran and Da-mas'cus and Gil'e-ad, and the land of Is'ra-el, shall be Jor'dan; from the *north* border unto the east sea shall ye measure.
19 This is the east side. And the south side southward shall be from Ta'mar as far as the waters of Mer'i-both-ka'desh, to the brook *of E'gypt*, unto the
20 great sea. This is the south side southward. And the west side shall be the great sea, from the *south* border as far as over against the entering in of Ha'-
21 math. This is the west side. So shall ye divide this land unto you according to the tribes of Is'ra-el.
22 And it shall come to pass, that ye shall divide it by lot for an inheritance unto you and to the strangers that sojourn among you, which shall beget children among you; and they shall be unto you as the homeborn among the children of Is'ra-el; they shall have inheritance with you among the tribes of
23 Is'ra-el. And it shall come to pass, that in what tribe the stranger sojourneth, there shall ye give him his inheritance, saith the Lord GOD.

48 Now these are the names of the tribes: from the north end, beside the way of Heth'lon to the entering in of Ha'math, Ha-zar-e'nan at the border of Da-mas'cus, northward beside Ha'-
math; and they shall have their sides east *and*
2 west; Dan, one *portion*. And by the border of Dan, from the east side unto the west side; Ash'er,
3 one *portion*. And by the border of Ash'er, from the east side even unto the west side; Naph'ta-li, one
4 *portion*. And by the border of Naph'ta-li, from the east side unto the west side; Ma-nas'seh, one *portion*.
5 And by the border of Ma-nas'seh, from the east side
6 unto the west side; E'phra-im, one *portion*. And by the border of E'phra-im, from the east side even unto
7 the west side; Reu'ben, one *portion*. And by the border of Reu'ben, from the east side unto the west side; Ju'dah, one *portion*.
8 And by the border of Ju'dah, from the east side unto the west side, shall be the oblation which ye shall offer, five and twenty thousand *reeds* in breadth, and in length as one of the portions, from the east side unto the west side: and the sanctuary
9 shall be in the midst of it. The oblation that ye shall offer unto the LORD shall be five and twenty thousand *reeds* in length, and ten thousand in
10 breadth. And for these, even for the priests, shall be the holy oblation; toward the north five and twenty thousand *in length*, and toward the west ten thousand in breadth, and toward the east

‖ Or, *for bruises and sores.*
[o] Rev. 22. 2.
[h] Gen. 48. 5. 1 Chron. 5. 1. ch. 48. 4, 5.
‖ Or, *sware.*
[i] Gen. 12. 7. & 13. 15. & 15. 7. & 17. 8. & 26. 3. & 28. 13. ch. 20. 5, 6, 28, 42.
[k] ch. 48. 29.
[l] ch. 48. 1.
[m] Num. 34. 8.
[n] Num. 34. 8.
[o] 2 Sam. 8. 8.
‖ Or, *the middle village.*
[p] Num. 34. 9. ch. 48. 1.
† Heb. *from between.*
[q] Num. 20. 13. Deut. 32. 51 Ps. 81. 7. ch. 48. 28.
‖ Or, *Meribah.*
‖ Or, *valley.*
‖ Or, *toward Teman.*
[r] See Eph. 3. 6. Rev. 7. 9, 10.
[s] Rom. 10. 12. Gal. 3. 28. Col. 3. 11.

[a] ch. 47. 15, &c.

† Heb. *one portion.*

[b] ch. 45. 1—6

1 Some ancient versions have, *two portions.*
2 Or, *for that I lifted up*
3 Or, *the middle Hazer*

ten thousand in breadth, and toward the south five and twenty thousand in length; and the sanctuary of the LORD shall be in the midst thereof.

11 [c]||*It shall be* for the priests that are sanctified of the sons of Za'dok; which have kept my †charge, which went not astray when the children of Is'ra-el went astray, [d]as the Le'vites went astray.

12 And *this* oblation of the land that is offered shall be unto them a thing most holy by the border of the Le'vites.

13 And over against the border of the priests, the Le'vites *shall have* five and twenty thousand in length, and ten thousand in breadth: all the length *shall be* five and twenty thousand, and the breadth ten thousand.

14 [e]And they shall not sell of it, neither exchange, nor alienate the firstfruits of the land: for *it is* holy unto the LORD.

15 ¶[f]And the five thousand, that are left in the breadth over against the five and twenty thousand, shall be [g]a profane *place* for the city, for dwelling, and for suburbs: and the city shall be in the midst thereof.

16 And these *shall be* the measures thereof; the north side four thousand and five hundred, and the south side four thousand and five hundred, and on the east side four thousand and five hundred, and the west side four thousand and five hundred.

17 And the suburbs of the city shall be toward the north two hundred and fifty, and toward the south two hundred and fifty, and toward the east two hundred and fifty, and toward the west two hundred and fifty.

18 And the residue in length over against the oblation of the holy *portion shall be* ten thousand eastward, and ten thousand westward: and it shall be over against the oblation of the holy *portion;* and the increase thereof shall be for food unto them that serve the city.

19 [h]And they that serve the city shall serve it out of all the tribes of Is'ra-el.

20 All the oblation *shall be* five and twenty thousand by five and twenty thousand: ye shall offer the holy oblation foursquare, with the possession of the city.

21 ¶[i]And the residue *shall be* for the prince, on the one side and on the other of the holy oblation, and of the possession of the city, over against the five and twenty thousand of the oblation toward the east border, and westward over against the five and twenty thousand toward the west border, over against the portions for the prince: and it shall be the holy oblation; [k]and the sanctuary of the house *shall be* in the midst thereof.

22 Moreover, from the possession of the Le'vites, and from the possession of the city, *being* in the midst *of that* which is the prince's, between the border of Ju'dah and the border of Ben'ja-min, shall be for the prince.

23 As for the rest of the tribes, from the east side unto the west side, Ben'ja-min *shall have* †a *portion.*

24 And by the border of Ben'ja-min, from the east side unto the west side, Sim'e-on *shall have* a *portion.*

25 And by the border of Sim'e-on, from the east side unto the west side, Is'sa-char a *portion.*

26 And by the border of Is'sa-char, from the east side unto the west side, Zeb'u-lun a *portion.*

27 And by the border of Zeb'u-lun, from the east side unto the west side, Gad a *portion.*

28 And by the border of Gad, at the south side southward, the border shall be even from Ta'mar *unto* [l]the waters of †strife *in* Ka'desh, *and* to the river toward the great sea.

29 [m]This *is* the land which ye shall divide by lot unto the tribes of Is'ra-el for inheritance, and these *are* their portions, saith the Lord GOD.

30 ¶And these *are* the goings out of the city on the north side, four thousand and five hundred measures.

31 [n]And the gates of the city *shall be* after the names of

B. C. 574.

ten thousand in breadth, and toward the south five and twenty thousand in length: and the sanctuary
11 of the LORD shall be in the midst thereof. [1]*It shall be* for the priests that are sanctified of the sons of Za'dok, which have kept my charge; which went not astray when the children of Is'ra-el went astray,
12 as the Le'vites went astray. And it shall be unto them an oblation from the oblation of the land, a
13 thing most holy, by the border of the Le'vites. And answerable unto the border of the priests, the Le'vites shall have five and twenty thousand in length, and ten thousand in breadth: all the length shall be five and twenty thousand, and the breadth
14 [2]ten thousand. And they shall not sell of it, neither exchange it, nor shall the firstfruits of the land be
15 alienated: for it is holy unto the LORD. And the five thousand that are left in the breadth, in front of the five and twenty thousand, shall be for common use, for the city, for dwelling and for suburbs:
16 and the city shall be in the midst thereof. And these shall be the measures thereof; the north side four thousand and five hundred, and the south side four thousand and five hundred, and on the east side four thousand and five hundred, and the west side four
17 thousand and five hundred. And the city shall have suburbs; toward the north two hundred and fifty, and toward the south two hundred and fifty, and toward the east two hundred and fifty, and toward the west
18 two hundred and fifty. And the residue in the length, answerable unto the holy oblation, shall be ten thousand eastward, and ten thousand westward: and it shall be answerable unto the holy oblation; and the increase thereof shall be for food unto them
19 that labour in the city. And they that labour in the
20 city, out of all the tribes of Is'ra-el, shall till it. All the oblation shall be five and twenty thousand by five and twenty thousand: ye shall offer the holy oblation foursquare, with the possession of the city.
21 [3]And the residue shall be for the prince, on the one side and on the other of the holy oblation and of the possession of the city, in front of the five and twenty thousand of the oblation toward the east border, and westward in front of the five and twenty thousand toward the west border, answerable unto the portions, it shall be for the prince: and the holy oblation and the sanctuary of the house shall be in the midst thereof.
22 Moreover from the possession of the Le'vites, and from the possession of the city, being in the midst of that which is the prince's, between the border of Ju'dah and the border of Ben'ja-min, shall be for the prince.
23 And as for the rest of the tribes: from the east side
24 unto the west side; Ben'ja-min, one *portion.* And by the border of Ben'ja-min, from the east side unto the
25 west side; Sim'e-on, one *portion.* And by the border of Sim'e-on, from the east side unto the west side;
26 Is'sa-char, one *portion.* And by the border of Is'sachar, from the east side unto the west side; Zeb'u-lun,
27 one *portion.* And by the border of Zeb'u-lun, from the east side unto the west side; Gad, one *portion.*
28 And by the border of Gad, at the south side southward, the border shall be even from Ta'mar unto the waters of Mer'i-bath-ka'desh to the brook *of*
29 *E'gypt,* unto the great sea. This is the land which ye shall divide by lot unto the tribes of Is'ra-el for inheritance, and these are their several portions, saith the Lord GOD.
30 And these are the goings out of the city; on the north side four thousand and five hundred *reeds* by
31 measure: and the gates of the city shall be after the

[1] Or, *The sanctified portion shall be for the priests of the sons &c.*

[2] The Sept. has, *twenty.*

[3] See ch. xiv. 7.

B. C. about 574.

the tribes of Is'ra-el: three gates northward; one gate of Reu'ben, one gate of Ju'dah, one gate of Le'vi.

32 And at the east side four thousand and five hundred: and three gates; and one gate of Jo'seph, one gate of Ben'-ja-min, one gate of Dan.

33 And at the south side four thousand and five hundred measures: and three gates; one gate of Sim'e-on, one gate of Is'sa-char, one gate of Zeb'u-lun.

34 At the west side four thousand and five hundred, *with* their three gates; one gate of Gad, one gate of Ash'er, one gate of Naph'ta-li.

35 *It was* round about eighteen thousand *measures:* [c]and the name of the city from *that* day *shall be* †[p]The LORD *is* there.

[c] Jer. 33.16.
† Heb. *Jehovah-shammah:* See Ex. 17. 15. Judg. 6.24.
[p] Ler. 3. 17. Joel 3. 21. Zech. 2.10. Rev. 21. 3. & 22. 3.

names of the tribes of Is'ra-el; three gates northward: the gate of Reu'ben, one; the gate of Ju'dah, one; the
32 gate of Le'vi, one: and at the east side four thousand and five hundred *reeds;* and three gates: even the gate of Jo'seph, one; the gate of Ben'ja-min, one; the
33 gate of Dan, one: and at the south side four thousand and five hundred *reeds* by measure; and three gates: the gate of Sim'e-on, one; the gate of Is'sa-char, one:
34 the gate of Zeb'u-lun, one: at the west side four thousand and five hundred *reeds,* with their three gates: the gate of Gad, one; the gate of Ash'er, one;
35 the gate of Naph'ta-li, one. It shall be eighteen thousand *reeds* round about: and the name of the city from that day shall be, [1]The LORD is there.

[1] Heb. *Jehovah-shammah.* See Ex. xvii. 15.

B. C. about 607.

THE

BOOK OF DANIEL.

CHAPTER I.

Ashpenaz taketh Daniel, Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah.

IN the third year of the reign of Je-hoi'a-kim king of Ju'dah [a]came Neb-u-chad-nez'zar king of Bab'y-lon unto Je-ru'sa-lem, and besieged it.

2 And the Lord gave Je-hoi'a-kim king of Ju'dah into his hand, with [b]part of the vessels of the house of God: which he carried [c]into the land of Shi'nar to the house of his god; [d]and he brought the vessels into the treasure house of his god.

3 ¶ And the king spake unto Ash'pe-naz the master of his eunuchs, that he should bring **certain* of the children of Is'ra-el, and of the king's seed, and of the princes;

4 Children [e]in whom *was* no blemish, but well favoured, and skilful in all wisdom, and cunning in knowledge, and understanding science, and such as *had* ability in them to stand in the king's palace, and [f]whom they might teach the learning and the tongue of the Chal-de'ans.

5 And the king appointed them a daily provision of the king's meat, and of †the wine which he drank: so nourishing them three years, that at the end thereof they might [g]stand before the king.

6 Now among these were of the children of Ju'dah, Dan'iel, Han-a-ni'ah, Mish'a-el, and Az-a-ri'ah:

7 [h]Unto whom the prince of the eunuchs gave names: [i]for he gave unto Dan'iel *the name* of Bel-te-shaz'zar; and to Han-a-ni'ah, of Shad'rach; and to Mish'a-el, of Me'shach; and to Az-a-ri'ah, of A-bed'-ne-go.

8 ¶ But Dan'iel purposed in his heart that he would not defile himself [k]with the portion of the king's meat, nor with the wine which he drank: therefore, he requested of the prince of the eunuchs that he might not defile himself.

9 Now [l]God had brought Dan'iel into favour and tender love with the prince of the eunuchs.

10 And the prince of the eunuchs said unto Dan'iel, I fear my lord the king, who hath appointed your meat and your drink: for why should he see your faces †worse liking than the children which *are* of your ‖ sort? then shall ye make *me* endanger my head to the king.

11 Then said Dan'iel to ‖ Mel'zar, whom the prince of the eunuchs had set over Dan'iel, Han-a-ni'ah, Mish'a-el, and Az-a-ri'ah,

12 Prove thy servants, I beseech thee, ten days; and let them give us †pulse †to eat, and water to drink.

13 Then let our countenances be looked upon before thee, and the countenance of the children that eat of the portion of the king's meat: and as thou seest, deal with thy servants.

[a] 2 Kings 24. 1. 2 Chron. 36. 6.
about 606.
[b] Jer. 27. 19, 20.
[c] Gen. 10. 10. & 11. 2. Isa. 11. 11. Zech. 5.11.
[d] 2 Chron. 39. 7.
* Foretold 2 Kings 20. 17, 18. Isa. 39. 7.
[e] See Lev. 24. 19, 20.
[f] Acts 7.22.
† Heb. *the wine of his drink.*
[g] ver. 19. Gen. 41.46. 1 Kings 10. 8.
[h] Gen. 41.45 2 Kings 24, 17.
[i] ch. 4. 8. & 5. 12.
[k] Deut. 32. 38. Ezek. 4.13. Hos. 9. 3.
[l] See Gen. 39. 21. Ps. 106. 46. Prov. 16.7.
† Heb *sadder.*
‖ Or, *term,* or, *continuance.*
‖ Or, *the steward.*
† Heb. *of pulse.*
† Heb. *that we may eat,* &c.

THE

BOOK OF DANIEL.

1 In the third year of the reign of Je-hoi'a-kim king of Ju'dah came Neb-u-chad-nez'zar king of Bab'y-lon
2 unto Je-ru'sa-lem, and besieged it. And the Lord gave Je-hoi'a-kim king of Ju'dah into his hand, with part of the vessels of the house of God; and he carried them into the land of Shi'nar to the house of his god: and he brought the vessels into the treasure
3 house of his god. And the king spake unto Ash'-pe-naz the master of his eunuchs, that he should bring in *certain* of the children of Is'ra-el, even of
4 the seed royal and of the nobles; youths in whom was no blemish, but well favoured, and skilful in all wisdom, and cunning in knowledge, and understanding science, and such as had ability to stand in the king's palace; and that he should teach them the learning and the tongue of the Chal-
5 de'ans. And the king appointed for them a daily portion of the king's [2]meat, and of the wine which he drank, and that they should be nourished three years; that at the end thereof they might stand
6 before the king. Now among these were of the children of Ju'dah, Dan'iel, Han-a-ni'ah, Mish'a-el, and
7 Az-a-ri'ah. And the prince of the eunuchs gave names unto them: unto Dan'iel he gave *the name of* Bel-te-shaz'zar; and to Han-a-ni'ah, *of* Shad'rach; and to Mish'a-el, *of* Me'shach; and to Az-a-ri'ah, *of* A-bed'-ne-
8 go. But Dan'iel purposed in his heart that he would not defile himself with the king's meat, nor with the wine which he drank: therefore he requested of the prince
9 of the eunuchs that he might not defile himself. Now God made Dan'iel to find favour and compassion in
10 the sight of the prince of the eunuchs. And the prince of the eunuchs said unto Dan'iel, I fear my lord the king, who hath appointed your meat and your drink: for why should he see your faces worse liking than the youths which are of your own age? so
11 should ye endanger my head with the king. Then said Dan'iel to [3]the steward, whom the prince of the eunuchs had appointed over Dan'iel, Han-a-ni'ah,
12 Mish'a-el, and Az-a-ri'ah: Prove thy servants, I beseech thee, ten days; and let them give us [4]pulse
13 to eat, and water to drink. Then let our countenances be looked upon before thee, and the countenance of the youths that eat of the king's meat; and as thou seest, deal with thy servants.

B. C. 607.

[2] Or, *dainties*
[3] Heb. *Hammelzar.*
[4] Or, *herbs*

14 So he consented to them in this matter, and proved them ten days.

15 And at the end of ten days their countenances appeared fairer and fatter in flesh than all the children which did eat the portion of the king's meat.

16 Thus Mel'zar took away the portion of their meat, and the wine that they should drink; and gave them pulse.

17 ¶As for these four children, [m]God gave them [n]knowledge and skill in all learning and wisdom: and ‖Dan'iel had [o]understanding in all visions and dreams.

18 Now at the end of the days that the king had said he should bring them in, then the prince of the eunuchs brought them in before Neb-u-chad-nez'zar.

19 And the king communed with them; and among them all was found none like Dan'iel, Han-a-ni'ah, Mish'a-el, and Az-a-ri'ah: therefore [p]stood they before the king.

20 [q]And in all matters of †wisdom *and* understanding, that the king inquired of them, he found them ten times better than all the magicians *and* astrologers that *were* in all his realm.

21 [r]And Dan'iel continued *even* unto the first year of king Cy'rus.

CHAPTER II.

Nebuchadnezzar forgetteth his dream—It is revealed to Daniel.

AND in the second year of the reign of Neb-u-chad-nez'zar, Neb-u-chad-nez'zar dreamed dreams, [a]wherewith his spirit was troubled, and [b]his sleep brake from him.

2 [c]Then the king commanded to call the magicians and the astrologers, and the sorcerers, and the Chal-de'ans, for to shew the king his dreams. So they came and stood before the king.

3 And the king said unto them, I have dreamed a dream, and my spirit was troubled to know the dream.

4 Then spake the Chal-de'ans to the king in Syr'i-ac, [d]O king, live for ever: tell thy servants the dream, and we will shew the interpretation.

5 The king answered and said to the Chal-de'ans, The thing is gone from me: if ye will not make known unto me the dream, with the interpretation thereof, ye shall be [e]†cut in pieces, and your houses shall be made a dunghill.

6 [f]But if ye shew the dream, and the interpretation thereof, ye shall receive of me gifts and ‖rewards and great honour; therefore shew me the dream, and the interpretation thereof.

7 They answered again and said, Let the king tell his servants the dream, and we will shew the interpretation of it.

8 The king answered and said, I know of certainty that ye would †gain the time, because ye see the thing is gone from me.

9 But if ye will not make known unto me the dream, [g]*there is but* one decree for you: for ye have prepared lying and corrupt words to speak before me, till the time be changed: therefore tell me the dream, and I shall know that ye can shew me the interpretation thereof.

10 ¶The Chal-de'ans answered before the king, and said, There is not a man upon the earth that can shew the king's matter: therefore *there is* no king, lord, nor ruler, *that* asked such things at any magician, or astrologer, or Chal-de'an.

11 And *it is* a rare thing that the king requireth, and there is none other that can shew it before the king, [h]except the gods, whose dwelling is not with flesh.

12 For this cause the king was angry and very furious, and commanded to destroy all the wise *men* of Bab'y-lon.

13 And the decree went forth that the wise *men* should be slain; and they sought Dan'iel and his fellows to be slain.

14 ¶Then Dan'iel †answered with counsel and wisdom to A'ri-och the ‖†captain of the king's guard, which was gone forth to slay the wise *men* of Bab'y-lon:

15 He answered and said to A'ri-och the king's captain, Why *is* the decree *so* hasty from the king? Then A'ri-och made the thing known to Dan'iel.

14 So he hearkened unto them in this matter, and proved
15 them ten days. And at the end of ten days their countenances appeared fairer, and they were fatter in flesh, than all the youths which did eat of the
16 king's meat. So [1]the steward took away their meat, and the wine that they should drink, and
17 gave them pulse. Now as for these four youths, God gave them knowledge and skill in all learning and wisdom: and Dan'iel had understanding in all
18 visions and dreams. And at the end of the days which the king had [2]appointed for bringing them in, the prince of the eunuchs brought them in before
19 Neb-u-chad-nez'zar. And the king communed with them; and among them all was found none like Dan'iel, Han-a-ni'ah, Mish'a-el, and Az-a-ri'ah:
20 therefore stood they before the king. And in every matter of wisdom and understanding, concerning which the king inquired of them, he found them ten times better than all the magicians and
21 enchanters that were in all his realm. And Dan'iel continued even unto the first year of king Cy'rus.

B. C. 606.

[1] Heb. *Hammelzar.*

[2] Heb. *said.*

2 And in the second year of the reign of Neb-u-chad-nez'zar Neb-u-chad-nez'zar dreamed dreams; and his spirit was troubled, and his sleep brake from him.
2 Then the king commanded to call the magicians, and the enchanters, and the sorcerers, and the Chal-de'ans, for to tell the king his dreams. So they
3 came in and stood before the king. And the king said unto them, I have dreamed a dream, and my
4 spirit is troubled to know the dream. Then spake the Chal-de'ans to the king [3]in the Syr'i-an language, [4]O king, live for ever: tell thy servants the dream, and
5 we will shew the interpretation. The king answered and said to the Chal-de'ans, [5]The thing is gone from me: if ye make not known unto me the dream and the interpretation thereof, ye shall be cut in pieces,
6 and your houses shall be made a dunghill. But if ye shew the dream and the interpretation thereof, ye shall receive of me gifts and rewards and great honour: therefore shew me the dream and the in-
7 terpretation thereof. They answered the second time and said, Let the king tell his servants the dream, and
8 we will shew the interpretation. The king answered and said, I know of a certainty that ye would [6]gain
9 time, because ye see [7]the thing is gone from me. But if ye make not known unto me the dream, there is but one law for you: for ye have prepared lying and corrupt words to speak before me, till the time be changed: therefore tell me the dream, and I shall know that ye
10 can shew me the interpretation thereof. The Chal-de'ans answered before the king, and said, There is not a man upon the earth that can shew the king's matter: forasmuch as no king, [8]lord, nor ruler, hath asked such a thing of any magician, or enchanter,
11 or Chal-de'an. And it is a rare thing that the king requireth, and there is none other that can shew it before the king, except the gods, whose dwelling is
12 not with flesh. For this cause the king was angry and very furious, and commanded to destroy all the
13 wise men of Bab'y-lon. So the decree went forth, and the wise men were to be slain; and they sought
14 Dan'iel and his companions to be slain. Then Dan'iel returned answer with counsel and prudence to A'ri-och the captain of the king's guard, which was gone forth to slay the wise men of Bab'y-lon;
15 he answered and said to A'ri-och the king's captain, Wherefore is the decree so urgent from the king? Then A'ri-och made the thing known to Dan'iel.

[3] Or, *in Aramaic*

[4] Ch. ii. 4—vii. 28 is in Aramaic.

[5] Or, *The word is gone forth from me*

[6] Aram. *by the time.*

[7] Or, *the word is gone forth from me: that if &c.*

[8] Or, *be he never so great and powerful, hath &c*

B. C. about 603.

16 Then Dan'iel went in, and desired of the king that he would give him time, and that he would shew the king the interpretation.

17 Then Dan'iel went to his house and made the thing known to Han-a-ni'ah, Mish'a-el, and Az-a-ri'ah, his companions:

18 [f]That they would desire mercies †of the God of heaven concerning this secret; ‖that Dan'iel and his fellows should not perish with the rest of the wise *men* of Bab'y-lon.

19 ¶Then was the secret revealed unto Dan'iel [k]in a night vision. Then Dan'iel blessed the God of heaven.

20 Dan'iel answered and said, [l]Blessed be the name of God for ever and ever: [m]for wisdom and might are his:

21 And he changeth [n]the times and the seasons: [o]he removeth kings, and setteth up kings; [p]he giveth wisdom unto the wise, and knowledge to them that know understanding:

22 [q]He revealeth the deep and secret things: [r]he knoweth what *is* in the darkness, and [s]the light dwelleth with him.

23 I thank thee, and praise thee, O thou God of my fathers, who hast given me wisdom and might, and hast made known unto me now what we [t]desired of thee: for thou hast *now* made known unto us the king's matter.

24 ¶Therefore Dan'iel went in unto A'ri-och, whom the king had ordained to destroy the wise *men* of Bab'y-lon: he went and said thus unto him; Destroy not the wise *men* of Bab'y-lon: bring me in before the king, and I will shew unto the king the interpretation.

25 Then A'ri-och brought in Dan'iel before the king in haste, and said thus unto him, †I have found a man of the †captives of Ju'dah, that will make known unto the king the interpretation.

26 The king answered and said to Dan'iel, whose name *was* Bel-te-shaz'zar, Art thou able to make known unto me the dream which I have seen, and the interpretation thereof?

27 Dan'iel answered in the presence of the king, and said, The secret which the king hath demanded cannot the wise *men*, the astrologers, the magicians, the soothsayers, shew unto the king;

28 [u]But there is a God in heaven that revealeth secrets, and †maketh known to the king Neb-u-chad-nez'zar [x]what shall be in the latter days. Thy dream, and the visions of thy head upon thy bed, are these:

29 As for thee, O king, thy thoughts †came *into thy mind* upon thy bed, what should come to pass hereafter: [y]and he that revealeth secrets maketh known to thee what shall come to pass.

30 [z]But as for me, this secret is not revealed to me for *any* wisdom that I have more than any living, ‖but for *their* sakes that shall make known the interpretation to the king, [a]and that thou mightest know the thoughts of thy heart.

31 ¶Thou, O king, †sawest, and behold a great image. This great image, whose brightness *was* excellent, stood before thee; and the form thereof *was* terrible.

32 [b]This image's head *was* of fine gold, his breast and his arms of silver, his belly and his ‖thighs of brass.

33 His legs of iron, his feet part of iron and part of clay.

34 Thou sawest till that a stone was cut out ‖[c]without hands, which smote the image upon his feet *that were* of iron and clay, and brake them to pieces.

35 Then was the iron, the clay, the brass, the silver, and the gold, broken to pieces together, and became [d]like the chaff of the summer threshingfloors; and the wind carried them away, that [e]no place was found for them: and the stone that smote the image [f]became a great mountain, [g]and filled the whole earth.

36 ¶This *is* the dream; and we will tell the interpretation thereof before the king.

37 [h]Thou, O king, *art* a king of kings: [i]for the God of

[f] Matt. 18. 12.
† Chald. *from before God.*
‖ Or, *that they should not destroy Daniel, &c.*
[k] Num. 12. 6. Job 33. 15, 16.
[l] Ps. 113. 2. & 115. 18.
[m] Jer. 32. 19
[n] Esth. 1. 13. 1 Chron. 29. 30. ch. 7. 25. & 11. 6.
[o] Job 12. 18. Ps. 75. 6, 7. Jer. 27. 5. ch. 4. 17.
[p] Jam. 1. 5.
[q] Job 12. 22. Ps. 25. 14. ver. 28. 29.
[r] Ps. 139. 11, 12. Heb. 4. 13
[s] ch. 5. 11, 14. Jam. 1. 17.
[t] ver. 18.
† Chald. *That I have found*
† Chald. *children of the captivity of Judah.*
[u] Gen. 40. 8. & 41. 16. ver. 18, 47. Amos 4. 13
† Chald. *hath made known.*
[x] Gen. 49. 1.
† Chald. *came up.*
[y] ver. 22, & 28.
[z] So Gen. 41. 16. Acts 3. 12.
‖ Or, *but for the intent that the interpretation may be made known to the king.*
[a] ver. 47.
† Chald. *wast seeing.*
[b] See ver. 38, &c.
‖ Or, *sides.*
‖ Or, *which was not in hands:* as ver. 45.
[c] ch. 8. 25. Zech. 4. 6. 2 Cor. 5. 1. Heb. 9. 24.
[d] Ps. 1. 4. Hos. 13. 3.
[e] Ps. 37. 10, 36.
[f] Isa. 2. 2, 3.
[g] Ps. 80. 9.
[h] Ezra 7. 12. Isa. 47. 5. Jer. 27. 6, 7. Ezek. 26. 7. Hos. 8. 10.
[i] Ezra 1. 2.

B. C. 603.

16 And Dan'iel went in, and desired of the king that he would [1]appoint him a time, [2]and he would shew the king the interpretation.

17 Then Dan'iel went to his house, and made the thing known to Han-a-ni'ah, Mish'a-el, and 18 Az-a-ri'ah, his companions: that they would desire mercies of the God of heaven concerning this secret; that Dan'iel and his companions should not perish with the rest of the wise men of Bab'y-lon.

19 Then was the secret revealed unto Dan'iel in a vision of the night. Then Dan'iel blessed the God of 20 heaven. Dan'iel answered and said, Blessed be the name of God for ever and ever: for wisdom and 21 might are his: and he changeth the times and the seasons: he removeth kings, and setteth up kings: he giveth wisdom unto the wise, and knowledge 22 to them that know understanding: he revealeth the deep and secret things: he knoweth what is in the 23 darkness, and the light dwelleth with him. I thank thee, and praise thee, O thou God of my fathers, who hast given me wisdom and might, and hast now made known unto me what we desired of thee: for thou hast made known unto us the king's matter.

24 Therefore Dan'iel went in unto A'ri-och, whom the king had appointed to destroy the wise men of Bab'y-lon: he went and said thus unto him; Destroy not the wise men of Bab'y-lon: bring me in before the king, and I will shew unto the king the interpretation.

25 Then A'ri-och brought in Dan'iel before the king in haste, and said thus unto him, I have found a man of the children of the captivity of Ju'dah, that will make known unto the king the interpretation.

26 The king answered and said to Dan'iel, whose name was Bel-te-shaz'zar, Art thou able to make known unto me the dream which I have seen, and the in- 27 terpretation thereof? Dan'iel answered before the king, and said, The secret which the king hath demanded can neither wise men, enchanters, magi- 28 cians, nor soothsayers, shew unto the king; but there is a God in heaven that revealeth secrets, and he hath made known to the king Neb-u-chad-nez'zar what shall be in the latter days. Thy dream, and the visions of thy head upon thy bed, are these:

29 as for thee, O king, thy thoughts came *into thy mind* upon thy bed, what should come to pass hereafter: and he that revealeth secrets hath made known to 30 thee what shall come to pass. But as for me, this secret is not revealed to me for any wisdom that I have more than any living, but to the intent that the interpretation may be made known to the king, and that thou mayest know the thoughts of thy 31 heart. Thou, O king, sawest, and behold a great image. This image, which was mighty, and whose brightness was excellent, stood before thee; and the 32 aspect thereof was terrible. As for this image, his head was of fine gold, his breast and his arms of silver, 33 his belly and his thighs of brass, his legs of iron, his 34 feet part of iron, and part of clay. Thou sawest till that a stone was cut out without hands, which smote the image upon his feet that were of iron and clay, and 35 brake them in pieces. Then was the iron, the clay, the brass, the silver, and the gold, broken in pieces together, and became like the chaff of the summer threshing-floors; and the wind carried them away, that no place was found for them: and the stone that smote the image became a great [3]mountain, and filled 36 the whole earth. This is the dream; and we will tell 37 the interpretation thereof before the king. Thou, O king, art king of kings, unto whom the God of

[1] Or, *give him time*
[2] Or, *that he might*
[3] Or, *rock*

heaven hath given thee a kingdom, power, and strength, and glory.

38 [k]And wheresoever the children of men dwell, the beasts of the field and the fowls of the heaven hath he given into thine hand, and hath made thee ruler over them all. [l]Thou *art* this head of gold.

39 And after thee shall arise [m]another kingdom [n]inferior to thee, and another third kingdom of brass, which shall bear rule over all the earth.

40 And [p]the fourth kingdom shall be strong as iron: forasmuch as iron breaketh in pieces and subdueth all *things:* and as iron that breaketh all these, shall it break in pieces and bruise.

41 And whereas thou sawest [q]the feet and toes, part of potters' clay, and part of iron, the kingdom shall be divided; but there shall be in it of the strength of the iron, forasmuch as thou sawest the iron mixed with miry clay.

42 And *as* the toes of the feet *were* part of iron, and part of clay, *so* the kingdom shall be partly strong, and partly ||broken.

43 And whereas thou sawest iron mixed with miry clay, they shall mingle themselves with the seed of men: but they shall not cleave †one to another, even as iron is not mixed with clay.

44 And in †the days of these kings [r]shall the God of heaven set up a kingdom, [s]which shall never be destroyed: and the †kingdom shall not be left to other people, [t]*but* it shall break in pieces and consume all these kingdoms, and it shall stand for ever.

45 [u]Forasmuch as thou sawest that the stone was cut out of the mountain ||without hands, and that it brake in pieces the iron, the brass, the clay, the silver, and the gold; the great God hath made known to the king what shall come to pass †hereafter: and the dream *is* certain, and the interpretation thereof sure.

46 ¶ [x]Then the king Neb-u-chad-nez'zar fell upon his face, and worshipped Dan'iel, and commanded that they should offer an oblation [y]and sweet odours unto him.

47 The king answered unto Dan'iel, and said, Of a truth *it is,* that your God *is* a God of gods, and a Lord of kings, [z]and a revealer of secrets, seeing thou couldest reveal this secret.

48 Then the king made Dan'iel a great man, [a]and gave him many great gifts, and made him ruler over the whole province of Bab'y-lon, and [b]chief of the governors over all the wise *men* of Bab'y-lon.

49 Then Dan'iel requested of the king, [c]and he set Shad'-rach, Me'shach, and A-bed'-ne-go over the affairs of the province of Bab'y-lon: but Dan'iel [d]*sat* in the gate of the king.

CHAPTER III.

Nebuchadnezzar setteth up a golden image.

NEB-U-CHAD-NEZ'ZAR the king made an image of gold, whose height *was* threescore cubits, *and* the breadth thereof six cubits: he set it up in the plain of Du'ra, in the province of Bab'y-lon.

2 Then Neb-u-chad-nez'zar the king sent to gather together the princes, the governors, and the captains, the judges, the treasurers, the counsellors, the sheriffs, and all the rulers of the provinces, to come to the dedication of the image which Neb-u-chad-nez'zar the king had set up.

3 Then the princes, the governors, and captains, the judges, the treasurers, the counsellors, the sheriffs, and all the rulers of the provinces, were gathered together unto the dedication of the image that Neb-u-chad-nez'zar the king had set up; and they stood before the image that Neb-u-chad-nez'zar had set up.

4 Then an herald cried †aloud, To you †it is commanded, [e]O people, nations, and languages,

5 *That* at what time ye hear the sound of the cornet, flute, harp, sackbut, psaltery, ||†dulcimer, and all kinds of music, ye fall down and worship the golden image that Neb-u-chad-nez'zar the king hath set up:

B. C. 603.

heaven hath given the kingdom, the power, and the
38 strength, and the glory; and wheresoever the children of men dwell, the beasts of the field and the fowls of the heaven hath he given into thine hand, and hath made thee to rule over them all: thou art the head
39 of gold. And after thee shall arise another kingdom inferior to thee; and another third kingdom of brass, which shall bear rule over all the earth.
40 And the fourth kingdom shall be strong as iron: forasmuch as iron breaketh in pieces and subdueth all things: and as iron that crusheth all these, shall
41 it break in pieces and crush. And whereas thou sawest the feet and toes, part of potters' clay, and part of iron, it shall be a divided kingdom; but there shall be in it of the strength of the iron, forasmuch as
42 thou sawest the iron mixed with [1]miry clay. And as the toes of the feet were part of iron, and part of clay, so the kingdom shall be partly strong, and
43 partly [2]broken. And whereas thou sawest the iron mixed with [1]miry clay, they shall mingle themselves [3]with the seed of men; but they shall not cleave one to another, even as iron doth not mingle
44 with clay. And in the days of those kings shall the God of heaven set up a kingdom, which shall never be destroyed, nor shall the sovereignty thereof be left to another people; but it shall break in pieces and consume all these kingdoms, and it
45 shall stand for ever. Forasmuch as thou sawest that a stone was cut out of the mountain without hands, and that it brake in pieces the iron, the brass, the clay, the silver, and the gold; the great God hath made known to the king what shall come to pass hereafter: and the dream is certain, and the inter-
46 pretation thereof sure. Then the king Neb-u-chad-nez'zar fell upon his face and worshipped Dan'iel, and commanded that they should offer an oblation and
47 sweet odours unto him. The king answered unto Dan'iel, and said, Of a truth your God is the God of gods, and the Lord of kings, and a revealer of secrets,
48 seeing thou hast been able to reveal this secret. Then the king made Dan'iel great, and gave him many great gifts, and made him to rule over the whole province of Bab'y-lon, and to be chief governor over all the
49 wise men of Bab'y-lon. And Dan'iel requested of the king, and he [4]appointed Shad'rach, Me'shach, and A-bed-'ne-go, over the affairs of the province of Bab'y-lon: but Dan'iel was [4]in the gate of the king.

3 Neb-u-chad-nez'zar the king made an image of gold, whose height was threescore cubits, and the breadth thereof six cubits: he set it up in the plain of Du'ra,
2 in the province of Bab'y-lon. Then Neb-u-chad-nez'zar the king sent to gather together the satraps, the deputies, and the governors, the [5]judges, the treasurers, the counsellors, the [6]sheriffs, and all the rulers of the provinces, to come to the dedication of the image which Neb-u-chad-nez'zar the king had set
3 up. Then the satraps, the deputies and the governors, the [5]judges, the treasurers, the counsellors, the [6]sheriffs, and all the rulers of the provinces, were gathered together unto the dedication of the image that Neb-u-chad-nez'zar the king had set up; and they stood before the image that Neb-u-chad-nez'zar
4 had set up. Then the herald cried aloud, To you it is commanded, O peoples, nations, and languages,
5 that at what time ye hear the sound of the cornet, flute, harp, sackbut, psaltery, [7]dulcimer, and all kinds of music, ye fall down and worship the golden image that Neb-u-chad-nez'zar the king hath set up:

[1] Or, *earthenware*
[2] Or, *brittle*
[3] Or, *by*
[4] Or, *at the king's court*
[5] Or, *chief soothsayers*
[6] Or, *lawyers*
[7] Or, *bagpipe*

B. C. about 580.

6 And whoso falleth not down and worshippeth shall the same hour [b]be cast into the midst of a burning fiery furnace.

[b] Jer. 29.22. Rev. 13.15.

7 Therefore at that time, when all the people heard the sound of the cornet, flute, harp, sackbut, psaltery, and all kinds of music, all the people, the nations, and the languages, fell down *and* worshipped the golden image that Neb-u-chad-nez'zar the king had set up.

8 ¶ Wherefore at that time certain Chal-de'ans [c]came near, and accused the Jews.

[c] ch. 6. 12.

9 They spake and said to the king Neb-u-chad-nez'zar, [d]O king, live for ever.

[d] ch. 2. 4. & 5. 10. & 6. 6, 21.

10 Thou, O king, hast made a decree, that every man that shall hear the sound of the cornet, flute, harp, sackbut, psaltery, and dulcimer, and all kinds of music, shall fall down and worship the golden image:

11 And whoso falleth not down and worshippeth, *that* he should be cast into the midst of a burning fiery furnace.

[e] ch. 2. 49.

12 [e]There are certain Jews whom thou hast set over the affairs of the province of Bab'y-lon, Shad'rach, Me'shach, and A-bed'-ne-go; these men, O king, †have not regarded thee: they serve not thy gods, nor worship the golden image which thou hast set up.

† Chald. *have set no regard upon thee.*

13 ¶ Then Neb-u-chad-nez'zar in *his* rage and fury commanded to bring Shad'rach, Me'shach, and A-bed'-ne-go. Then they brought these men before the king.

14 Neb-u-chad-nez'zar spake and said unto them, *Is it* ‖ true, O Shad'rach, Me'shach, and A-bed'-nego? do not ye serve my gods, nor worship the golden image which I have set up?

‖ Or, *of purpose*, as Ex. 21. 13.

15 Now if ye be ready that at what time ye hear the sound of the cornet, flute, harp, sackbut, psaltery, and dulcimer, and all kinds of music, ye fall down and worship the image which I have made; [f]*well:* but if ye worship not, ye shall be cast the same hour into the midst of a burning fiery furnace; [g]and who *is* that God that shall deliver you out of my hands?

[f] as Ex. 32. 32. Luke 13.9.

[g] Ex. 5. 2. 2 Kings 18. 35.

16 Shad'rach, Me'shach, and A-bed'-ne-go answered and said to the king, O Neb-u-chad-nez'zar, [h]we *are* not careful to answer thee in this matter.

[h] Matt. 10. 19.

17 If it be *so*, our God whom we serve is able to deliver us from the burning fiery furnace, and he will deliver *us* out of thine hand, O king.

18 But if not, be it known unto thee, O king, that we will not serve thy gods, nor worship the golden image which thou hast set up.

† Chald. *filled.*

19 ¶ Then was Neb-u-chad-nez'zar †full of fury, and the form of his visage was changed against Shad'rach, Me'shach, and A-bed'-ne-go: *therefore* he spake, and commanded that they should heat the furnace one seven times more than it was wont to be heated.

† Chald. *mighty of strength.*

20 And he commanded the †most mighty men that *were* in his army to bind Shad'rach, Me'shach, and A-bed'-ne-go, *and* to cast *them* into the burning fiery furnace.

‖ Or, *mantles.*

21 Then these men were bound in their ‖ coats, their hosen, and their ‖ hats, and their *other* garments, and were cast into the midst of the burning fiery furnace.

‖ Or, *turbans.*

† Chald. *word.*

‖ Or, *spark.*

22 Therefore because the king's †commandment was urgent, and the furnace exceeding hot, the ‖ flame of the fire slew those men that took up Shad'rach, Me'shach, and A-bed'-ne-go.

23 And these three men, Shad'rach, Me'shach, and A-bed'-ne-go, fell down bound into the midst of the burning fiery furnace.

‖ Or, *governors.*

[k] Isa. 43. 2.

† Chald. *there is no hurt in them.*

[l] Job 1. 6. & 38. 7. Ps. 34. 7. ver. 28.

24 Then Neb-u-chad-nez'zar the king was astonied, and rose up in haste, *and* spake, and said unto his ‖ counsellors, Did not we cast three men bound into the midst of the fire? They answered and said unto the king, True, O king.

25 He answered and said, Lo, I see four men loose, [k]walking in the midst of the fire, and †they have no hurt: and the form of the fourth is like [l]the Son of God.

B. C. 580.

6 and whoso falleth not down and worshippeth shall
the same hour be cast into the midst of a burning
7 fiery furnace. Therefore at that time, when all
the peoples heard the sound of the cornet, flute,
harp, sackbut, psaltery, and all kinds of music, all
the peoples, the nations, and the languages, fell
down and worshipped the golden image that Neb-u-
8 chad-nez'zar the king had set up. Wherefore at that
time certain Chal-de'ans came near, and brought
9 accusation against the Jews. They answered and
said to Neb-u-chad-nez'zar the king, O king, live for
10 ever. Thou, O king, hast made a decree, that
every man that shall hear the sound of the cornet,
flute, harp, sackbut, psaltery, and dulcimer, and all
kinds of music, shall fall down and worship the
11 golden image: and whoso falleth not down and
worshippeth, shall be cast into the midst of a burn-
12 ing fiery furnace. There are certain Jews whom
thou hast appointed over the affairs of the province
of Bab'y-lon, Shad'rach, Me'shach, and A-bed'-ne-go;
these men, O king, have not regarded thee: they
serve not thy gods, nor worship the golden image
13 which thou hast set up. Then Neb-u-chad-nez'zar
in *his* rage and fury commanded to bring Shad'rach,
Me'shach, and A-bed'-ne-go. Then they brought
14 these men before the king. Neb-u-chad-nez'zar
answered and said unto them, Is it of purpose, O
Shad'rach, Me'shach, and A-bed'-ne-go, that ye serve
not my god, nor worship the golden image which I
15 have set up? Now if ye be ready that at what time
ye hear the sound of the cornet, flute, harp, sack-
but, psaltery, and dulcimer, and all kinds of music,
ye fall down and worship the image which I have
made, *well:* but if ye worship not, ye shall be cast
the same hour into the midst of a burning fiery
furnace; and who is that god that shall deliver you
16 out of my hands? Shad'rach, Me'shach, and A-bed'-
ne-go, answered and said to the king, O Neb-u-chad-
nez'zar, [1]we have no need to answer thee in this
17 matter. [2]If it be *so*, our God whom we serve is
able to deliver us from the burning fiery furnace;
and he will deliver us out of thine hand, O king.
18 But if not, be it known unto thee, O king, that we
will not serve thy gods, nor worship the golden
19 image which thou hast set up. Then was Neb-u-
chad-nez'zar full of fury, and the form of his visage
was changed against Shad'rach, Me'shach, and
A-bed'-ne-go: *therefore* he spake, and commanded
that they should heat the furnace seven times more
20 than it was wont to be heated. And he commanded
certain mighty men that were in his army to bind
Shad'rach, Me'shach, and A-bed'-ne-go, *and* to cast
21 them into the burning fiery furnace. Then these
men were bound in their hosen, their [3]tunics, and
their mantles, and their *other* garments, and were
cast into the midst of the burning fiery furnace.
22 Therefore because the king's commandment was
urgent, and the furnace exceeding hot, the flame of
the fire slew those men that took up Shad'rach, Me'-
23 shach, and A-bed'-ne-go. And these three men, Shad'-
rach, Me'shach, and A-bed'ne-go, fell down bound into
24 the midst of the burning fiery furnace. Then Neb-u-
chad-nez'zar the king was astonied, and rose up in haste:
he spake and said unto his counsellors, Did not we
cast three men bound into the midst of the fire?
They answered and said unto the king, True, O king.
25 He answered and said, Lo, I see four men loose,
walking in the midst of the fire, and they have no hurt;
and the aspect of the fourth is like a son of the gods.

[1] Or, *we are not careful*

[2] Or, *Behold, our God &c. Or, If our God whom we serve be able to deliver us, he will deliver us from ... and out of thine hand, O king*

[3] Or, *turbans*

26 ¶Then Neb-u-chad-nez'zar came near to the †mouth of the burning fiery furnace, *and* spake, and said, Shad'rach, Me'shach, and A-bed'-ne-go, ye servants of the most high God, come forth, and come *hither*. Then Shad'rach, Me'shach, and A-bed'-ne-go, came forth of the midst of the fire.

27 And the princes, governors, and captains, and the king's counsellors being gathered together, saw these men, [m]upon whose bodies the fire had no power, nor was a hair of their head singed, neither were their coats changed, nor the smell of fire had passed on them.

28 *Then* Neb-u-chad-nez'zar spake, and said, Blessed *be* the God of Shad'rach, Me'shach, and A-bed'-ne-go, who hath sent his angel, and delivered his servants that [n]trusted in him, and have changed the king's word, and yielded their bodies, that they might not serve nor worship any god, except their own God.

29 [o]Therefore †I make a decree, That every people, nation, and language, which speak †any thing amiss against the God of Shad'rach, Me'shach, and A-bed'-ne-go, shall be [p]†cut in pieces, and their houses shall be made a dunghill: [q]because there is no other God that can deliver after this sort.

30 Then the king †promoted Shad'rach, Me'shach, and A-bed'-ne-go, in the province of Bab'y-lon.

CHAPTER IV.

Daniel heareth Nebuchadnezzar's dream, and interpreteth it.

NEB-U-CHAD-NEZ'ZAR the king, [a]unto all people, nations, and languages, that dwell in all the earth; Peace be multiplied unto you.

2 †I thought it good to shew the signs and wonders [b]that the high God hath wrought toward me.

3 [c]How great *are* his signs! and how mighty *are* his wonders! his kingdom *is* [d]an everlasting kingdom, and his dominion *is* from generation to generation.

4 ¶I Neb-u-chad-nez'zar was at rest in mine house, and flourishing in my palace:

5 I saw a dream which made me afraid, [e]and the thoughts upon my bed and the visions of my head [f]troubled me.

6 Therefore made I a decree to bring in all the wise *men* of Bab'y-lon before me, that they might make known unto me the interpretation of the dream.

7 [g]Then came in the magicians, the astrologers, the Chal-de'ans, and the soothsayers: and I told the dream before them; but they did not make known unto me the interpretation thereof.

8 ¶But at the last Dan'iel came in before me, [h]whose name *was* Bel-te-shaz'zar, according to the name of my god, [i]and in whom *is* the spirit of the holy gods: and before him I told the dream, *saying*,

9 O Bel-te-shaz'zar, [k]master of the magicians, because I know that the spirit of the holy gods *is* in thee, and no secret troubleth thee, tell me the visions of my dream that I have seen, and the interpretation thereof.

10 Thus *were* the visions of mine head in my bed; †I saw, and behold [l]a tree in the midst of the earth, and the height thereof *was* great.

11 The tree grew, and was strong, and the height thereof reached unto heaven, and the sight thereof to the end of all the earth:

12 The leaves thereof *were* fair, and the fruit thereof much, and in it *was* meat for all: [m]the beasts of the field had shadow under it, and the fowls of the heaven dwelt in the boughs thereof, and all flesh was fed of it.

13 I saw in the visions of my head upon my bed, and, behold, [n]a watcher and [o]a holy one came down from heaven;

14 He cried †aloud, and said thus, [p]Hew down the tree, and cut off his branches, shake off his leaves, and scatter his fruit: [q]let the beasts get away from under it, and the fowls from his branches:

15 Nevertheless, leave the stump of his roots in the earth, even with a band of iron and brass, in the tender grass of

26 Then Neb-u-chad-nez'zar came near to the [1]mouth of the burning fiery furnace: he spake and said, Shad'rach, Me'shach, and A-bed'-ne-go, ye servants of the Most High God, come forth, and come hither. Then Shad'rach, Me'shach, and A-bed'-ne-go came forth out of
27 the midst of the fire. And the satraps, the deputies, and the governors, and the king's counsellors, being gathered together, saw these men, that the fire had no power upon their bodies, nor was the hair of their head singed, neither were their hosen changed,
28 nor had the smell of fire passed on them. Neb-u-chad-nez'zar spake and said, Blessed be the God of Shad'rach, Me'shach, and A-bed'-ne-go, who hath sent his angel, and delivered his servants that trusted in him, and have changed the king's word, and have yielded their bodies, that they might not serve nor
29 worship any god, except their own God. Therefore I make a decree, that every people, nation, and language, which speak any thing amiss against the God of Shad'rach, Me'shach, and A-bed'-ne-go, shall be cut in pieces, and their houses shall be made a dunghill: because there is no other god that is able to deliver
30 after this sort. Then the king promoted Shad'rach, Me'shach, and A-bed'-ne-go, in the province of Bab'y-lon.

4 Neb-u-chad-nez'zar the king, unto all the peoples, nations, and languages, that dwell in all the earth;
2 peace be multiplied unto you. It hath seemed good unto me to shew the signs and wonders that the
3 Most High God hath wrought toward me. How great are his signs! and how mighty are his wonders! his kingdom is an everlasting kingdom, and his dominion is from generation to generation.
4 I Neb-u-chad-nez'zar was at rest in mine house, and
5 flourishing in my palace. I saw a dream which made me afraid; and the [2]thoughts upon my bed
6 and the visions of my head troubled me. Therefore made I a decree to bring in all the wise men of Bab'y-lon before me, that they might make known
7 unto me the interpretation of the dream. Then came in the magicians, the enchanters, the Chal-de'ans, and the soothsayers: and I told the dream before them; but they did not make known unto me
8 the interpretation thereof. But at the last Dan'iel came in before me, whose name was Bel-te-shaz'zar, according to the name of my god, and in whom is the spirit of the holy gods: and I told the dream be-
9 fore him, *saying*, O Bel-te-shaz'zar, master of the magicians, because I know that the spirit of the holy gods is in thee, and no secret troubleth thee, tell me the visions of my dream, that I have seen, and the
10 interpretation thereof. Thus were the visions of my head upon my bed: I saw, and behold a tree in the midst of the earth, and the height thereof was
11 great. The tree grew, and was strong, and the height thereof reached unto heaven, and the sight
12 thereof to the end of all the earth. The leaves thereof were fair, and the fruit thereof much, and in it was meat for all: the beasts of the field had shadow under it, and the fowls of the heaven dwelt
13 in the branches thereof, and all flesh was fed of it. I saw in the visions of my head upon my bed, and, behold, a watcher and an holy one came down from
14 heaven. He cried aloud, and said thus, Hew down the tree, and cut off his branches, shake off his leaves, and scatter his fruit: let the beasts get away from
15 under it, and the fowls from his branches. Nevertheless leave the stump of his roots in the earth, even with a band of iron and brass, in the tender grass of

B. C. 580.

[1] Aram. *door.*

[Ch. iii. 31 in Aram.]

[Ch. iv. 1 in Aram.]

[2] Or, *imaginations*

B. C. about 570.

the field; and let it be wet with the dew of heaven, and *let* his portion *be* with the beasts in the grass of the earth:

16 Let his heart be changed from man's, and let a beast's heart be given unto him; and let seven [r]times pass over him.

17 This matter *is* by the decree of the watchers, and the demand by the word of the holy ones: to the intent [s]that the living may know [t]that the Most High ruleth in the kingdom of men, and giveth it to whomsoever he will, and setteth up over it the basest of men.

18 This dream I king Neb-u-chad-nez'zar have seen. Now thou, O Bel-te-shaz'zar, declare the interpretation thereof, [u]forasmuch as all the wise *men* of my kingdom are not able to make known unto me the interpretation: but thou *art* able; [z]for the spirit of the holy gods *is* in thee.

19 ¶Then Dan'iel, [y]whose name *was* Bel-te-shaz'zar, was astonied for one hour, and his thoughts troubled him. The king spake, and said, Bel-te-shaz'zar, let not the dream, or the interpretation thereof, trouble thee. Bel-te-shaz'zar answered, and said, My lord, [z]the dream *be* to them that hate thee, and the interpretation thereof to thine enemies.

20 [a]The tree that thou sawest, which grew, and was strong, whose height reached unto the heaven, and the sight thereof to all the earth;

21 Whose leaves *were* fair, and the fruit thereof much, and in it *was* meat for all; under which the beasts of the field dwelt, and upon whose branches the fowls of the heaven had their habitation:

22 [b]It *is* thou, O king, that art grown and become strong: for thy greatness is grown, and reacheth unto heaven, [c]and thy dominion to the end of the earth.

23 [d]And whereas the king saw a watcher and a holy one coming down from heaven, and saying, Hew the tree down, and destroy it; yet leave the stump of the roots thereof in the earth, even with a band of iron and brass, in the tender grass of the field; and let it be wet with the dew of heaven, [e]and *let* his portion *be* with the beasts of the field, till seven times pass over him;

24 This *is* the interpretation, O king, and this *is* the decree of the Most High, which is come upon my lord the king:

25 That they shall [f]drive thee from men, and thy dwelling shall be with the beasts of the field, and they shall make thee [g]to eat grass as oxen, and they shall wet thee with the dew of heaven, and seven times shall pass over thee, [h]till thou know that the Most High ruleth in the kingdom of men, and [i]giveth it to whomsoever he will.

26 And whereas they commanded to leave the stump of the tree roots; thy kingdom shall be sure unto thee, after that thou shalt have known that the [k]heavens do rule.

27 Wherefore, O king, let my counsel be acceptable unto thee, and [l]break off thy sins by righteousness, and thine iniquities by shewing mercy to the poor; [m]if it may be ||[n]a lengthening of thy tranquillity.

28 ¶All this came upon the king Neb-u-chad-nez'zar.

29 At the end of twelve months he walked ||in the palace of the kingdom of Bab'y-lon.

30 The king [o]spake, and said, Is not this great Bab'y-lon, that I have built for the house of the kingdom by the might of my power, and for the honour of my majesty?

31 [p]While the word *was* in the king's mouth, there fell [q]a voice from heaven, *saying*, O king Neb-u-chad-nez'zar, to thee it is spoken; The kingdom is departed from thee.

32 And [r]they shall drive thee from men, and thy dwelling *shall be* with the beasts of the field: they shall make thee to eat grass as oxen, and seven times shall pass over thee, until thou know that the Most High ruleth in the kingdom of men, and giveth it to whomsoever he will.

33 The same hour was the thing fulfilled upon Neb-u-

B. C. 570.

the field; and let it be wet with the dew of heaven, and let his portion be with the beasts in the grass of
16 the earth: let his heart be changed from man's, and let a beast's heart be given unto him; and let seven
17 times pass over him. The sentence is by the decree of the watchers, and the [1]demand by the word of the holy ones: to the intent that the living may know that the Most High ruleth in the kingdom of men, and giveth it to whomsoever he will, and setteth
18 up over it the lowest of men. This dream I king Neb-u-chad-nez'zar have seen: and thou, O Bel-te-shaz'zar declare the interpretation, forasmuch as all the wise men of my kingdom are not able to make known unto me the interpretation; but thou art able, for the spirit of the holy gods is in thee.
19 Then Dan'iel, whose name was Bel-te-shaz'zar, was astonied for a while, and his thoughts troubled him. The king answered and said, Bel-te-shaz'zar, let not the dream, or the interpretation, trouble thee. Bel-te-shaz'zar answered and said, My lord, the dream be to them that hate thee, and the interpretation
20 thereof to thine adversaries. The tree that thou sawest, which grew, and was strong, whose height reached unto the heaven, and the sight thereof to all
21 the earth; whose leaves were fair, and the fruit thereof much, and in it was meat for all; under which the beasts of the field dwelt, and upon whose branches the fowls
22 of the heaven had their habitation: it is thou, O king, that art grown and become strong; for thy greatness is grown, and reacheth unto heaven, and thy dominion
23 to the end of the earth. And whereas the king saw a watcher and an holy one coming down from heaven, and saying, Hew down the tree, and destroy it; nevertheless leave the stump of the roots thereof in the earth, even with a band of iron and brass, in the tender grass of the field; and let it be wet with the dew of heaven, and let his portion be with the beasts of the
24 field, till seven times pass over him; this is the interpretation, O king, and it is the decree of the Most High, which is come upon my lord the king:
25 that thou shalt be driven from men, and thy dwelling shall be with the beasts of the field, and thou shalt be made to eat grass as oxen, and shalt be wet with the dew of heaven, and seven times shall pass over thee; till thou know that the Most High ruleth in the kingdom of men, and giveth it to
26 whomsoever he will. And whereas they commanded to leave the stump of the tree roots; thy kingdom shall be sure unto thee, after that thou shalt have
27 known that the heavens do rule. Wherefore, O king, let my counsel be acceptable unto thee, and [2]break off thy sins by righteousness, and thine iniquities by shewing mercy to the poor; if there
28 may be [3]a lengthening of thy tranquillity. All this
29 came upon the king Neb-u-chad-nez'zar. At the end of twelve months he was walking [4]in the royal palace
30 of Bab'y-lon. The king spake and said, Is not this great Bab'y-lon, which I have built for the royal dwelling place, by the might of my power and for
31 the glory of my majesty? While the word was in the king's mouth, there fell a voice from heaven, *saying*, O king Neb-u-chad-nez'zar, to thee it is
32 spoken: the kingdom is departed from thee. And thou shalt be driven from men, and thy dwelling shall be with the beasts of the field; thou shalt be made to eat grass as oxen, and seven times shall pass over thee; until thou know that the Most High ruleth in the kingdom of men, and giveth it to whomsoever he will.
33 The same hour was the thing fulfilled upon Neb-u-

[1] Or, *matter*

[2] Or, *redeem*

[3] Or, as otherwise read, *an healing of thine error*

[4] Aram. *upon.*

[r] ch. 11. 13. & 12. 7.
[s] Ps. 9. 16.
[t] ch. 2. 21. & 5. 21. ver. 25, 32
[u] Gen. 41. 8, 15. ch. 5. 8, 15.
[z] ver. 8.
[y] ver. 8.
[z] See 2 Sam. 18. 32. Jer. 29. 7.
[a] ver. 10, 11, 12.
[b] ch. 2. 38.
[c] Jer. 27. 6, 7, 8.
[d] ver. 13.
[e] ch. 5. 21.
[f] ver. 32. ch. 5. 21, &c.
[g] Ps. 106. 20.
[h] ver. 17, 32. Ps. 83. 18.
[i] Jer. 27. 5.
[k] Matt. 21. 25. Luke 15. 18, 21.
[l] 1 Pet. 4. 8.
[m] Ps. 41. 1, &c.
‖ Or, *a healing of thine error.*
[n] 1 Kings 21. 29.
‖ Or, *upon.*
[o] Prov. 16. 18. ch. 5. 20.
[p] ch. 5. 5. Luke 12. 20.
[q] ver. 24.
about 569.
[r] ver. 25.

chad-nez'zar: and he was driven from men, and did eat grass as oxen, and his body was wet with the dew of heaven, till his hairs were grown like eagles' *feathers*, and his nails like birds' *claws*.

34 And [a]at the end of the days I Neb-u-chad-nez'zar lifted up mine eyes unto heaven, and mine understanding returned unto me, and I blessed the Most High, and I praised and honoured him [c]that liveth for ever, whose dominion *is* [d]an everlasting dominion, and his kingdom *is* from generation to generation:

35 And [e]all the inhabitants of the earth *are* reputed as nothing: and [f]he doeth according to his will in the army of heaven, and *among* the inhabitants of the earth: and [g]none can stay his hand, or say unto him, [h]What doest thou?

36 At the same time my reason returned unto me; [i]and for the glory of my kingdom, mine honour and brightness returned unto me; and my counsellors and my lords sought unto me; and I was established in my kingdom, and excellent majesty was [k]added unto me.

37 Now I Neb-u-chad-nez'zar praise and extol and honour the King of heaven, [l]all whose works *are* truth, and his ways judgment: [m]and those that walk in pride he is able to abase.

CHAPTER V.

Belshazzar's impious feast—A hand writing on the wall.

BEL-SHAZ'ZAR the king [a]made a great feast to a thousand of his lords, and drank wine before the thousand.

2 Bel-shaz'zar, while he tasted the wine, commanded to bring the golden and silver vessels [b]which his ‖father Neb-u-chad-nez'zar had †taken out of the temple which *was* in Je-ru'sa-lem; that the king and his princes, his wives and his concubines, might drink therein.

3 Then they brought the golden vessels that were taken out of the temple of the house of God which *was* at Je-ru'sa-lem; and the king and his princes, his wives and his concubines, drank in them.

4 They drank wine, [c]and praised the gods of gold, and of silver, of brass, of iron, of wood, and of stone.

5 ¶ [d]In the same hour came forth fingers of a man's hand, and wrote over against the candlestick upon the plaster of the wall of the king's palace: and the king saw the part of the hand that wrote.

6 Then the king's †countenance †was changed, and his thoughts troubled him, so that the ‖†joints of his loins were loosed, and his [e]knees smote one against another.

7 [f]The king cried †aloud to bring in [g]the astrologers, the Chal-de'ans, and the soothsayers. *And* the king spake and said to the wise *men* of Bab'y-lon, Whosoever shall read this writing, and shew me the interpretation thereof, shall be clothed with ‖scarlet, and *have* a chain of gold about his neck, [h]and shall be the third ruler in the kingdom.

8 Then came in all the king's wise *men:* [i]but they could not read the writing, nor make known to the king the interpretation thereof.

9 Then was king Bel-shaz'zar greatly [k]troubled, and his †countenance was changed in him, and his lords were astonied.

10 ¶ *Now* the queen, by reason of the words of the king and his lords, came into the banquet house: *and* the queen spake and said, [l]O king, live for ever: let not thy thoughts trouble thee, nor let thy countenance be changed:

11 [m]There is a man in thy kingdom, in whom is the spirit of the holy gods; and in the days of thy ‖father light and understanding and wisdom, like the wisdom of the gods, was found in him; whom the king Neb-u-chad-nez'zar thy ‖father, the king, *I say*, thy father, made [n]master of the magicians, astrologers, Chal-de'ans, *and* soothsayers:

12 [o]Forasmuch as an excellent spirit, and knowledge, and understanding, ‖interpreting of dreams, and shewing of

B.C. 563.

chad-nez'zar: and he was driven from men, and did eat grass as oxen, and his body was wet with the dew of heaven, till his hair was grown like eagles'
34 *feathers*, and his nails like birds' *claws*. And at the end of the days I Neb-u-chad-nez'zar lifted up mine eyes unto heaven, and mine understanding returned unto me, and I blessed the Most High, and I praised and honoured him that liveth for ever; for his dominion is an everlasting dominion, and his king-
35 dom from generation to generation: and all the inhabitants of the earth are reputed as nothing: and he doeth according to his will in the army of heaven, and among the inhabitants of the earth: and none can [1]stay his hand, or say unto him, What doest
36 thou? At the same time mine understanding returned unto me; and for the glory of my kingdom, my majesty and brightness returned unto me; and my counsellors and my lords sought unto me; and I was established in my kingdom, and excellent great-
37 ness was added unto me. Now I Neb-u-chad-nez'zar praise and extol and honour the King of heaven; for all his works are truth, and his ways judgement: and those that walk in pride he is able to abase.

[1] Aram. *strike.*

5 Bel-shaz'zar the king made a great feast to a thousand of his lords, and drank wine before the thou-
2 sand. Bel-shaz'zar, whiles he tasted the wine, commanded to bring the golden and silver vessels which Neb-u-chad-nez'zar his father had taken out of the temple which was in Je-ru'sa-lem; that the king and his lords, his wives and his concubines, might drink
3 therein. Then they brought the golden vessels that were taken out of the temple of the house of God which was at Je-ru'sa-lem; and the king and his lords, his wives and his concubines, drank in them.
4 They drank wine, and praised the gods of gold, and of silver, of brass, of iron, of wood, and of
5 stone. In the same hour came forth the fingers of a man's hand, and wrote over against the candlestick upon the plaister of the wall of the king's palace: and the king saw the part of the hand that wrote.
6 Then the king's [2]countenance was changed in him, and his thoughts troubled him; and the joints of his loins were loosed, and his knees smote one
7 against another. The king cried aloud to bring in the enchanters, the Chal-de'ans, and the soothsayers. The king spake and said to the wise men of Bab'y-lon, Whosoever shall read this writing, and shew me the interpretation thereof, shall be clothed with purple, and have a chain of gold about his neck,
8 and shall [3]be the third ruler in the kingdom. Then came in all the king's wise men: but they could not read the writing, nor make known to the king
9 the interpretation. Then was king Bel-shaz'zar greatly troubled, and his countenance was changed in
10 him, and his lords were perplexed. *Now* the queen by reason of the words of the king and his lords came into the banquet house: the queen spake and said, O king, live for ever; let not thy thoughts trouble thee, nor let thy countenance be changed:
11 there is a man in thy kingdom, in whom is the spirit of the holy gods; and in the days of thy father light and understanding and wisdom, like the wisdom of the gods, was found in him: and the king Neb-u-chad-nez'zar thy father, [4]the king, *I say*, thy father, made him master of the magicians, en-
12 chanters, Chal-de'ans, and soothsayers; forasmuch as an excellent spirit, and knowledge, and understanding, interpreting of dreams, and shewing of

[2] Aram. *brightness.*

[3] Or, *rule as one of three*

[4] Or, *thy father, O king*

B. C. about 538.

hard sentences, and ‖ dissolving of †doubts, were found in the same Dan'iel, [p]whom the king named Bel-te-shaz'zar: now let Dan'iel be called, and he will shew the interpretation.

13 Then was Dan'iel brought in before the king. *And* the king spake and said unto Dan'iel, *Art* thou that Dan'iel, which *art* of the children of the captivity of Ju'dah, whom the king my ‖ father brought out of Jew'ry?

14 I have even heard of thee, that [q]the spirit of the gods *is* in thee, and *that* light and understanding and excellent wisdom is found in thee.

15 And now [r]the wise *men*, the astrologers, have been brought in before me, that they should read this writing, and make known unto me the interpretation thereof: but they could not shew the interpretation of the thing:

16 And I have heard of thee, that thou canst †make interpretations, and dissolve doubts: [s]now if thou canst read the writing, and make known to me the interpretation thereof, thou shalt be clothed with scarlet, and *have* a chain of gold about thy neck, and shalt be the third ruler in the kingdom.

17 ¶Then Dan'iel answered and said before the king, Let thy gifts be to thyself, and give thy ‖ rewards to another; yet I will read the writing unto the king, and make known to him the interpretation.

18 O thou king, [t]the most high God gave Neb-u-chad-nez'zar thy father a kingdom, and majesty, and glory, and honour:

19 And for the majesty that he gave him, [u]all people, nations, and languages, trembled and feared before him: whom he would he slew; and whom he would he kept alive; and whom he would he set up; and whom he would he put down.

20 [x]But when his heart was lifted up, and his mind hardened ‖ in pride, he was †deposed from his kingly throne, and they took his glory from him:

21 And he was [y]driven from the sons of men; and ‖ his heart was made like the beasts, and his dwelling *was* with the wild asses: they fed him with grass like oxen, and his body was wet with the dew of heaven; [z]till he knew that the most high God ruled in the kingdom of men, and *that* he appointeth over it whomsoever he will.

22 And thou his son, O Bel-shaz'zar, [a]hast not humbled thine heart, though thou knewest all this;

23 [b]But hast lifted up thyself against the Lord of heaven; and they have brought the vessels of his house before thee, and thou and thy lords, thy wives and thy concubines, have drunk wine in them; and thou hast praised the gods of silver, and gold, of brass, iron, wood, and stone, [c]which see not, nor hear, nor know: and the God in whose hand thy breath *is*, [d]and whose *are* all thy ways, hast thou not glorified:

24 Then was the part of the hand sent from him; and this writing was written.

25 ¶And this *is* the writing that was written, ME'NE, ME'NE, TE'KEL, U-PHAR'SIN.

26 This *is* the interpretation of the thing: ME'NE; God hath numbered thy kingdom, and finished it.

27 TE'KEL; [e]Thou art weighed in the balances, and art found wanting.

28 PE'RES; Thy kingdom is divided, and given to the [f]Medes and [g]Per'si-ans.

29 Then commanded Bel-shaz'zar, and they clothed Dan'iel with scarlet, and *put* a chain of gold about his neck, and made a proclamation concerning him, [h]that he should be the third ruler in the kingdom.

30 ¶[i]In that night was Bel-shaz'zar the king of the Chalde'ans slain.

31 [k]And Da-ri'us the Me'di-an took the kingdom, †*being* ‖ about threescore and two years old.

dark sentences, and dissolving of doubts, were found in the same Dan'iel, whom the king named Bel-te-shaz'zar. Now let Dan'iel be called, and he will shew the interpretation.

13 Then was Dan'iel brought in before the king. The king spake and said unto Dan'iel, Art thou that Dan'iel, which art of the children of the captivity of Ju'dah, whom the king my father brought

14 out of Ju'dah? I have heard of thee, that the spirit of the gods is in thee, and that light and understanding and excellent wisdom is found in thee.

15 And now the wise men, the enchanters, have been brought in before me, that they should read this writing, and make known unto me the interpretation thereof: but they could not shew the interpretation

16 of the thing. But I have heard of thee, that thou canst give interpretations, and dissolve doubts: now if thou canst read the writing, and make known to me the interpretation thereof, thou shalt be clothed with purple, and have a chain of gold about thy neck, and shalt [1]be the third ruler in the king-

17 dom. Then Dan'iel answered and said before the king, Let thy gifts be to thyself, and give thy rewards to another; nevertheless I will read the writing unto the king, and make known to him

18 the interpretation. O thou king, the Most High God gave Neb-u-chad-nez'zar thy father the kingdom,

19 and greatness, and glory, and majesty: and because of the greatness that he gave him, all the peoples, nations, and languages trembled and feared before him: whom he would he slew, and whom he would he kept alive; and whom he would he raised up,

20 and whom he would he put down. But when his heart was lifted up, and his spirit was hardened that he dealt proudly, he was deposed from his kingly

21 throne, and they took his glory from him: and he was driven from the sons of men; and his heart was made like the beasts, and his dwelling was with the wild asses; he was fed with grass like oxen, and his body was wet with the dew of heaven: until he knew that the Most High God ruleth in the kingdom of men, and that he setteth up over it

22 whomsoever he will. And thou his son, O Bel-shaz'zar, hast not humbled thine heart, though thou

23 knewest all this; but hast lifted up thyself against the Lord of heaven; and they have brought the vessels of his house before thee, and thou and thy lords, thy wives and thy concubines, have drunk wine in them; and thou hast praised the gods of silver, and gold, of brass, iron, wood, and stone, which see not, nor hear, nor know: and the God in whose hand thy breath is, and whose are all thy

24 ways, hast thou not glorified: then was the part of the hand sent from before him, and this writing was

25 inscribed. And this is the writing that was in-

26 scribed, [2]ME'NE, ME'NE, TE'KEL, U-PHAR'SIN. This is the interpretation of the thing: ME'NE; God hath numbered thy kingdom, and brought it to an end.

27 TE'KEL; thou art weighed in the balances, and art

28 found wanting. [3]PE'RES; thy kingdom is divided, and

29 given to the Medes and Per'si-ans. Then commanded Bel-shaz'zar, and they clothed Dan'iel with purple, and put a chain of gold about his neck, and made proclamation concerning him, that he should [1]be the

30 third ruler in the kingdom. In that night Bel-

31 shaz'zar the Chal-de'an king was slain. And Da-ri'us the Mede received the kingdom, being about threescore and two years old.

B. C. 538.

[1] Or, *rule as one of three*

[2] That is, *Numbered, numbered, weighed and division*

[3] That is, *Divided*

[Ch. vi. 1 in Ara.

‖ Or, *of a dissolver.*
† Chald. *knots.*
[p] ch. 1. 7.
‖ Or, *grandfather.*
[q] ver. 11, 12.
[r] ver. 7, 8.
† Chald. *interpret.*
[s] ver. 7.
‖ Or, *fee*, as ch. 2. 6.
[t] ch. 2. 37, 38. & 4. 17, 22, 25.
[u] Jer. 27. 7. ch. 3. 4.
[x] ch. 4. 30, 37.
‖ Or, *to deal proudly.* Ex. 18. 11.
† Chald. *made to come down.*
[y] ch. 4. 32, &c.
‖ Or, *he made his heart equal*, &c.
[z] ch. 4. 17, 25.
[a] 2 Chron. 33. 23. & 36. 12.
[b] ver. 3, 4.
[c] Ps. 115. 5, 6.
[d] Jer. 10. 23.
[e] Job 31. 6. Ps. 62. 9. Jer. 6. 30.
[f] Foretold, Isa. 21. 2. ver. 31. ch. 9. 1.
[g] ch. 6. 28.
[h] ver. 7.
[i] Jer. 51. 31, 39, 57.
[k] ch. 9. 1.
† Chald. he as *the son of*, &c.
‖ Or, *now.*

CHAPTER VI.

Daniel's preferment; cast into the den of lions; he is miraculously saved.

IT pleased Da-ri'us to set [a]over the kingdom a hundred and twenty princes, which should be over the whole kingdom;
2 And over these three presidents; of whom Dan'iel *was* first: that the princes might give accounts unto them, and the king should have no damage.
3 Then this Dan'iel was preferred above the presidents and princes, [b]because an excellent spirit *was* in him; and the king thought to set him over the whole realm.
4 ¶ [c]Then the presidents and princes sought to find occasion against Dan'iel concerning the kingdom; but they could find none occasion nor fault; forasmuch as he *was* faithful, neither was there any error or fault found in him.
5 Then said these men, We shall not find any occasion against this Dan'iel, except we find *it* against him concerning the law of his God.
6 Then these presidents and princes ||assembled together to the king, and said thus unto him, [d]King Da-ri'us, live for ever.
7 All the presidents of the kingdom, the governors, and the princes, the counsellors, and the captains, have consulted together to establish a royal statute, and to make a firm ||decree, that whosoever shall ask a petition of any God or man for thirty days, save of thee, O king, he shall be cast into the den of lions.
8 Now, O king, establish the decree, and sign the writing, that it be not changed, according to the [e]law of the Medes and Per'si-ans, which †altereth not.
9 Wherefore king Da-ri'us signed the writing and the decree.
10 Now when Dan'iel knew that the writing was signed, he went into his house: and, his windows being open in his chamber [f]toward Je-ru'sa-lem, he kneeled upon his knees [g]three times a day, and prayed, and gave thanks before his God, as he did aforetime.
11 Then these men assembled, and found Dan'iel praying and making supplication before his God.
12 [h]Then they came near, and spake before the king concerning the king's decree; Hast thou not signed a decree, that every man that shall ask *a petition* of any God or man within thirty days, save of thee, O king, shall be cast into the den of lions? The king answered and said, The thing *is* true, [e]according to the law of the Medes and Per'si-ans, which altereth not.
13 Then answered they and said before the king, That Dan'iel, [k]which *is* of the children of the captivity of Ju'dah, [l]regardeth not thee, O king, nor the decree that thou hast signed, but maketh his petition three times a day.
14 Then the king, when he heard *these* words, [m]was sore displeased with himself, and set *his* heart on Dan'iel to deliver him: and he laboured till the going down of the sun to deliver him.
15 Then these men assembled unto the king, and said unto the king, Know, O king, that [n]the law of the Medes and Per'si-ans *is*, That no decree nor statute which the king establisheth may be changed.
16 Then the king commanded, and they brought Dan'iel, and cast *him* into the den of lions. *Now* the king spake and said unto Dan'iel, Thy God whom thou servest continually, he will deliver thee.
17 [o]And a stone was brought, and laid upon the mouth of the den; [p]and the king sealed it with his own signet, and with the signet of his lords; that the purpose might not be changed concerning Dan'iel.
18 ¶Then the king went to his palace, and passed the night fasting: neither were ||instruments of music brought before him: [q]and his sleep went from him.
19 Then the king arose very early in the morning, and went in haste unto the den of lions.

B. C. 538.

6 It pleased Da-ri'us, to set over the kingdom an hundred and twenty satraps, which should be throughout
2 the whole kingdom; and over them three presidents, of whom Dan'iel was one; that these satraps might give account unto them, and that the king should
3 have no damage. Then this Dan'iel was distinguished above the presidents and the satraps, because an excellent spirit was in him; and the king thought to set
4 him over the whole realm. Then the presidents and the satraps sought to find occasion against Dan'iel as touching the kingdom; but they could find none occasion nor fault; forasmuch as he was faithful, neither
5 was there any error or fault found in him. Then said these men, We shall not find any occasion against this Dan'iel, [o]except we find it against him concern-
6 ing the law of his God. Then these presidents and satraps [1]assembled together to the king, and said
7 thus unto him, King Da-ri'us, live for ever. All the presidents of the kingdom, the deputies and the satraps, the counsellors and the governors, have consulted together [2]to establish a royal statute, and to make a strong interdict, that whosoever shall ask a petition of any god or man for thirty days, save of thee, O king, he shall be cast into the den
8 of lions. Now, O king, establish the interdict, and sign the writing, that it be not changed, according to the law of the Medes and Per'si-ans, which [3]alter-
9 eth not. Wherefore king Da-ri'us signed the writing
10 and the interdict. And when Dan'iel knew that the writing was signed, he went into his house; (now his windows were open in his chamber toward Je-ru'sa-lem;) and he kneeled upon his knees three times a day, and prayed, and gave thanks before
11 his God, as he did aforetime. Then these men assembled together, and found Dan'iel making peti-
12 tion and supplication before his God. Then they came near, and spake before the king concerning the king's interdict; Hast thou not signed an interdict, that every man that shall make petition unto any god or man within thirty days, save unto thee, O king, shall be cast into the den of lions? The king answered and said, The thing is true, according to the law of the Medes and Per'si-ans,
13 which [3]altereth not. Then answered they and said before the king, That Dan'iel, which is of the children of the captivity of Ju'dah, regardeth not thee, O king, nor the interdict that thou hast signed, but
14 maketh his petition three times a day. Then the king, when he heard these words, was sore displeased, and set his heart on Dan'iel to deliver him: and he laboured till the going down of the sun to
15 rescue him. Then these men assembled together unto the king, and said unto the king, Know, O king, that it is a law of the Medes and Per'si-ans, that no interdict nor statute which the king estab-
16 lisheth may be changed. Then the king commanded, and they brought Dan'iel, and cast him into the den of lions. *Now* the king spake and said unto Dan'iel, Thy God whom thou servest con-
17 tinually, he will deliver thee. And a stone was brought, and laid upon the mouth of the den; and the king sealed it with his own signet, and with the signet of his lords; [4]that nothing might be changed
18 concerning Dan'iel. Then the king went to his palace, and passed the night fasting: neither were [5]instruments of music brought before him: and his sleep
19 fled from him. Then the king arose very early in the morning, and went in haste unto the den of lions.

[1] Or, *came tumultuously* (and so in vv. 11, 15)
[2] Or, *that the king should establish a statute and make &c.*
[3] Aram. *passeth not away.*
[4] Or, *that there might be no change of purpose*
[5] Or, *dancing girls*

B. C. about 537.

20 And when he came to the den, he cried with a lamentable voice unto Dan'iel: *and* the king spake and said to Dan'iel, O Dan'iel, servant of the living God, [r]is thy God, whom thou servest continually, able to deliver thee from the lions?

21 Then said Dan'iel unto the king, [s]O king, live for ever.

22 [t]My God hath sent his angel, and hath [u]shut the lions' mouths, that they have not hurt me: forasmuch as before him innocency was found in me; and also before thee, O king, have I done no hurt.

23 Then was the king exceeding glad for him, and commanded that they should take Dan'iel up out of the den. So Dan'iel was taken up out of the den, and no manner of hurt was found upon him, [x]because he believed in his God.

24 ¶And the king commanded, [y]and they brought those men which had accused Dan'iel, and they cast *them* into the den of lions, them, [z]their children, and their wives; and the lions had the mastery of them, and brake all their bones in pieces or ever they came at the bottom of the den.

25 ¶[a]Then king Da-ri'us wrote unto all people, nations, and languages, that dwell in all the earth; Peace be multiplied unto you.

26 [b]I make a decree, That in every dominion of my kingdom men [c]tremble and fear before the God of Dan'iel; [d]for he *is* the living God, and steadfast for ever, and his kingdom *that* which shall not be [e]destroyed, and his dominion *shall be even* unto the end.

27 He delivereth and rescueth, [f]and he worketh signs and wonders in heaven and in earth, who hath delivered Dan'iel from the †power of the lions.

28 So this Dan'iel prospered in the reign of Da-ri'us, [g]and in the reign of [h]Cy'rus the Per'si-an.

CHAPTER VII.

Daniel's vision of four beasts, of God's kingdom; the interpretation thereof.

about 555.

IN the first year of Bel-shaz'zar king of Bab'y-lon, [a]Dan'iel †had a dream and [b]visions of his head upon his bed: then he wrote the dream, *and* told the sum of the ‖ matters.

2 Dan'iel spake and said, I saw in my vision by night, and, behold, the four winds of the heaven strove upon the great sea.

3 And four great beasts [c]came up from the sea, diverse one from another.

4 The first *was* [d]like a lion, and had eagle's wings; I beheld till the wings thereof were plucked, ‖ and it was lifted up from the earth, and made stand upon the feet as a man, and a man's heart was given to it.

5 [e]And behold another beast, a second, like to a bear, and ‖ it raised up itself on one side, and *it had* three ribs in the mouth of it between the teeth of it: and they said thus unto it, Arise, devour much flesh.

6 After this, I beheld, and lo another, like a leopard, which had upon the back of it four wings of a fowl; the beast had also [f]four heads; and dominion was given to it.

7 After this I saw in the night visions, and behold [g]a fourth beast, dreadful and terrible, and strong exceedingly; and it had great iron teeth: it devoured and brake in pieces, and stamped the residue with the feet of it: and it *was* diverse from all the beasts that *were* before it; [h]and it had ten horns.

8 I considered the horns, and, behold, [i]there came up among them another little horn, before whom there were three of the first horns plucked up by the roots: and, behold, in this horn *were* eyes like the eyes [k]of man, [l]and a mouth speaking great things.

9 ¶[m]I beheld till the thrones were cast down, and [n]the Ancient of days did sit, [o]whose garment *was* white as snow, and the hair of his head like the pure wool: his throne *was like* the fiery flame, [p]*and* his wheels *as* burning fire.

10 [q]A fiery stream issued and came forth from before him: [r]thousand thousands ministered unto him, and ten thou-

20 And when he came near unto the den to Dan'iel, he cried with a lamentable voice: the king spake and said to Dan'iel, O Dan'iel, servant of the living God, is thy God, whom thou servest continually, able to
21 deliver thee from the lions? Then said Dan'iel unto
22 the king, O king, live for ever. My God hath sent his angel, and hath shut the lions' mouths, and they have not hurt me: forasmuch as before him innocency was found in me; and also before thee, O king,
23 have I done no hurt. Then was the king exceeding glad, and commanded that they should take Dan'iel up out of the den. So Dan'iel was taken up out of the den, and no manner of hurt was found upon him, because
24 he had trusted in his God. And the king commanded, and they brought those men which had accused Dan'iel, and they cast them into the den of lions, them, their children, and their wives; and the lions had the mastery of them, and brake all their bones in pieces, or ever they came at the bottom of the den.
25 Then king Da-ri'us wrote unto all the peoples, nations, and languages, that dwell in all the earth;
26 Peace be multiplied unto you. I make a decree, that in all the dominion of my kingdom men tremble and fear before the God of Dan'iel: for he is the living God, and stedfast for ever, and his kingdom that which shall not be destroyed, and his
27 dominion shall be even unto the end: he delivereth and rescueth, and he worketh signs and wonders in heaven and in earth; who hath delivered Dan'iel
28 from the power of the lions. So this Dan'iel prospered in the reign of Da-ri'us, and in the reign of Cy'rus the Per'si-an.

7 In the first year of Bel-shaz'zar king of Bab'y-lon Dan'iel [1]had a dream and visions of his head upon his bed: then he wrote the dream and told the
2 sum of the matters. Dan'iel spake and said, I saw in my vision by night, and, behold, the four winds
3 of the heaven brake forth upon the great sea. And four great beasts came up from the sea, diverse one
4 from another. The first was like a lion, and had eagle's wings: I beheld till the wings thereof were plucked, and it was lifted up from the earth, and made to stand upon two feet as a man, and a man's
5 heart was given to it. And behold another beast, a second, like to a bear, and [2]it was raised up on one side, and three ribs were in his mouth between his teeth: and they said thus unto it, Arise, devour
6 much flesh. After this I beheld, and lo another, like a leopard, which had upon the back of it four wings of a fowl; the beast had also four heads;
7 and dominion was given to it. After this I saw in the night visions, and behold a fourth beast, terrible and [3]powerful, and strong exceedingly; and it had great iron teeth: it devoured and brake in pieces, and stamped the residue with his feet: and it was diverse from all the beasts that were before it; and
8 it had ten horns. I considered the horns, and, behold, there came up among them another horn, a little one, before which three of the first horns were plucked up by the roots: and, behold, in this horn were eyes like the eyes of a man, and a mouth
9 speaking great things. I beheld till thrones were [4]placed, and one that was ancient of days did sit: his raiment was white as snow, and the hair of his head like pure wool; his throne was fiery
10 flames, *and* the wheels thereof burning fire. A fiery stream issued and came forth from before him: thousand thousands ministered unto him, and ten thou-

B. C. 537.

[1] Aram. saw.

[2] Or, as otherwise read, it raised up one dominion

[3] Or, dreadful

[4] Or, cast down

[r] ch. 3. 15.
[s] ch. 2. 4.
[t] ch. 3. 28.
[u] Heb. 11. 33.
[x] Heb. 11. 33.
[y] Deut. 19. 19.
[z] Esth. 9. 10. See Deut. 24. 16. 2 Kings 14. 6.
[a] ch. 4. 1.
[b] ch. 3. 29.
[c] Ps. 99. 1.
[d] ch. 4. 34.
[e] ch. 2. 44. & 4. 3, 34. & 7. 14, 27. Luke 1. 33.
[f] ch. 4. 3.
† Heb. *hand.*
[g] ch. 1. 21.
[h] Ezra 1. 1, 2.

[a] Num. 12. 6. Amos 3. 7.
† Chald. *saw.*
[b] ch. 2. 28.
‖ Or, *words.*
[c] Rev. 13. 1.
[d] Deut. 28. 49. 2 Sam. 1. 23. Jer. 4. 7, 13. & 48. 40. Ezek. 17. 3. Hab. 1. 8.
‖ Or, *wherewith.*
[e] ch. 2. 39.
‖ Or, *it raised up one dominion.*
[f] ch. 8. 8, 22.
[g] ch. 2. 40. ver. 19. 23.
[h] ch. 2. 41. Rev. 13. 1.
[i] ver. 20, 21, 24. ch. 8. 9.
[k] Rev. 9. 7.
[l] Ps. 12. 3. ver. 25. Rev. 13. 5.
[m] Rev. 20. 4.
[n] Ps. 90. 2. ver. 13, 22.
[o] Ps. 104. 2. Rev. 1. 14.
[p] Ezek. 1. 15, 16.
[q] Ps. 50. 3. & 97. 3. Isa. 30. 33. & 66. 15.
[r] 1 Kings 22. 19. Ps. 68. 17. Heb. 12. 22. Rev. 5. 11.

sand times ten thousand stood before him: [a]the judgment was set, and the books were opened.

11 I beheld then, because of the voice of the great words which the horn spake: [b]I beheld *even* till the beast was slain, and his body destroyed, and given to the burning flame.

12 As concerning the rest of the beasts, they had their dominion taken away: yet †their lives were prolonged for a season and time.

13 I saw in the night visions, and, behold, [c]*one* like the Son of man came with the clouds of heaven, and came to [d]the Ancient of days, and they brought him near before him.

14 [e]And there was given him dominion, and glory, and a kingdom, that all [f]people, nations, and languages, should serve him: his dominion *is* [g]an everlasting dominion, which shall not pass away, and his kingdom *that* which shall not be destroyed.

15 ¶I Dan'iel [h]was grieved in my spirit in the midst of *my* †body, and the visions of my head troubled me.

16 I came near unto one of them that stood by, and asked him the truth of all this. So he told me, and made me know the interpretation of the things.

17 [i]These great beasts, which are four, *are* four kings, *which* shall arise out of the earth.

18 But [j]the saints of the †Most High shall take the kingdom, and possess the kingdom for ever, even for ever and ever.

19 Then I would know the truth of [k]the fourth beast, which was diverse †from all the others, exceeding dreadful, whose teeth *were of* iron, and his nails *of* brass; *which* devoured, brake in pieces, and stamped the residue with his feet;

20 And of the ten horns that *were* in his head, and *of* the other which came up, and before whom three fell; even *of* that horn that had eyes, and a mouth that spake very great things, whose look *was* more stout than his fellows.

21 I beheld, [l]and the same horn made war with the saints, and prevailed against them;

22 [m]Until the Ancient of days came, [n]and judgment was given to the saints of the Most High; and the time came that the saints possessed the kingdom.

23 Thus he said, The fourth beast shall be [o]the fourth kingdom upon earth, which shall be diverse from all kingdoms, and shall devour the whole earth, and shall tread it down, and break it in pieces.

24 [p]And the ten horns out of this kingdom *are* ten kings *that* shall arise: and another shall rise after them; and he shall be diverse from the first, and he shall subdue three kings.

25 [q]And he shall speak *great* words against the Most High, and shall [r]wear out the saints of the Most High, and [s]think to change times and laws: and [t]they shall be given into his hand [u]until a time and times and the dividing of time.

26 [v]But the judgment shall sit, and they shall take away his dominion to consume and to destroy *it* unto the end.

27 And the [w]kingdom and dominion, and the greatness of the kingdom under the whole heaven, shall be given to the people of the saints of the Most High, [x]whose kingdom *is* an everlasting kingdom, [y]and all ‖ dominions shall serve and obey him.

28 Hitherto *is* the end of the matter. As for me Dan'iel, [z]my cogitations much troubled me, and my countenance changed in me: but I [a]kept the matter in my heart.

CHAPTER VIII.

Daniel's vision of the ram and he-goat.

IN the third year of the reign of king Bel-shaz'zar a vision appeared unto me, *even unto* me Dan'iel, after that which appeared unto me [b]at the first.

2 And I saw in a vision; and it came to pass, when I saw, that I *was* at [c]Shu'shan *in* the palace, which *is* in the province of E'lam; and I saw in a vision, and I was by the river of U'la-i.

B. C. 555.

sand times ten thousand stood before him: the judgment was set, and the books were opened.

11 I beheld at that time because of the voice of the great words which the horn spake; I beheld even till the beast was slain, and his body destroyed,

12 and he was given [1]to be burned with fire. And as for the rest of the beasts, their dominion was taken away: yet their lives were prolonged for a season

13 and a time. I saw in the night visions, and, behold, there came with the clouds of heaven one like unto a son of man, and he came even to the ancient of

14 days, and they brought him near before him. And there was given him dominion and glory, and a kingdom, that all the peoples, nations, and languages should serve him: his dominion is an everlasting dominion, which shall not pass away, and his kingdom that which shall not be destroyed.

15 As for me Dan'iel, my spirit was grieved in the midst of [2]my body, and the visions of my head trou-

16 bled me. I came near unto one of them that stood by, and asked him the truth concerning all this. So he told me, and made me know the interpretation of the

17 things. These great beasts, which are four, are four

18 kings, which shall arise out of the earth. But the saints of the Most High shall receive the kingdom, and possess the kingdom for ever, even for ever and

19 ever. Then I desired to know the truth concerning the fourth beast, which was diverse from all of them, exceeding terrible, whose teeth were of iron, and his nails of brass; which devoured, brake in pieces, and

20 stamped the residue with his feet; and concerning the ten horns that were on his head, and the other *horn* which came up, and before which three fell; even that horn that had eyes, and a mouth that spake great things, whose look was more stout than his fellows.

21 I beheld, and the same horn made war with the

22 saints, and prevailed against them; until the ancient of days came, and judgement was given [3]to the saints of the Most High; and the time came that

23 the saints possessed the kingdom. Thus he said, The fourth beast shall be a fourth kingdom upon earth, which shall be diverse from all the kingdoms, and shall devour the whole earth, and shall [4]tread it

24 down, and break it in pieces. And as for the ten horns, out of this kingdom shall ten kings arise: and another shall arise after them; and he shall be diverse from the former, and he shall put down three

25 kings. And he shall speak words against the Most High, and shall wear out the saints of the Most High: and he shall think to change the times and the law; and they shall be given into his hand until a

26 time and times and half a time. But the judgement shall sit, and they shall take away his dominion, to

27 consume and to destroy it unto the end. And the kingdom and the dominion, and the greatness of the kingdoms under the whole heaven, shall be given to the people of the saints of the Most High: his kingdom is an everlasting kingdom, and all dominions

28 shall serve and obey him. [5]Here is the end of the matter. As for me Dan'iel, my thoughts much troubled me, and my [6]countenance was changed in me: but I kept the matter in my heart.

8 In the third year of the reign of king Bel-shaz'zar a vision appeared unto me, even unto me Dan'iel, after

2 that which appeared unto me at the first. And I saw in the vision; now it was so, that when I saw, I was in Shu'shan the [7]palace, which is in the province of E'lam; and I saw in the vision, and I was by the river U'la-i.

[1] Aram. *to the burning of fire.*

[2] Aram. *the sheath.*

[3] Or, *for*

[4] Or *thresh it*

[5] Aram. *Hitherto.*

[6] Aram. *brightness.*

[7] Or, *castle*

B. C. about 553.

3 Then I lifted up mine eyes, and saw, and, behold, there stood before the river a ram which had *two* horns: and the *two* horns *were* high; but one *was* higher than †the other, and the higher came up last.

4 I saw the ram pushing westward, and northward, and southward; so that no beasts might stand before him, neither *was there any* that could deliver out of his hand; [c]but he did according to his will, and became great.

5 And as I was considering, behold, a he-goat came from the west on the face of the whole earth, and ||touched not the ground: and the goat *had* †[d]a notable horn between his eyes.

6 And he came to the ram that had *two* horns, which I had seen standing before the river, and ran unto him in the fury of his power.

7 And I saw him come close unto the ram, and he was moved with choler against him, and smote the ram, and brake his two horns: and there was no power in the ram to stand before him, but he cast him down to the ground, and stamped upon him; and there was none that could deliver the ram out of his hand.

8 Therefore the he-goat waxed very great: and when he was strong, the great horn was broken; and for it came up [e]four notable ones toward the four winds of heaven.

9 [f]And out of one of them came forth a little horn, which waxed exceeding great, [g]toward the south, and toward the east, and toward the [h]pleasant *land*.

10 [i]And it waxed great, *even* ||to [k]the host of heaven; and [l]it cast down *some* of the host and of the stars to the ground, and stamped upon them.

11 Yea, [m]he magnified *himself* even ||to [n]the prince of the host, [o]and ||by him [p]the daily *sacrifice* was taken away, and the place of his sanctuary was cast down.

12 And [q]||a host was given *him* against the daily *sacrifice* by reason of transgression, and it cast down [s]the truth to the ground; and it [t]practised, and prospered.

13 ¶Then I heard [u]one saint speaking, and another saint said unto ||†that certain *saint* which spake, How long *shall be* the vision *concerning* the daily *sacrifice*, and the transgression of ||desolation, to give both the sanctuary and the host to be trodden under foot?

14 And he said unto me, Unto two thousand and three hundred †days; then shall the sanctuary be †cleansed.

15 ¶And it came to pass, when I, *even* I Dan'iel, had seen the vision, and [y]sought for the meaning, then, behold, there stood before me [z]as the appearance of a man.

16 And I heard a man's voice [a]between *the banks of* U'la-i, which called and said, [b]Ga'bri-el, make this *man* to understand the vision.

17 So he came near where I stood; and when he came, I was afraid, and [c]fell upon my face: but he said unto me, Understand, O son of man: for at the time of the end *shall be* the vision.

18 [d]Now as he was speaking with me, I was in a deep sleep on my face toward the ground: [e]but he touched me, and †set me upright.

19 And he said, Behold, I will make thee know what shall be in the last end of the indignation: [f]for at the time appointed the end *shall be*.

20 [g]The ram which thou sawest having *two* horns *are* the kings of Me'di-a and Per'si-a.

21 [h]And the rough goat is the king of Gre'ci-a: and the great horn that *is* between his eyes [i]*is* the first king.

22 [k]Now that being broken, whereas four stood up for it, four kingdoms shall stand up out of the nation, but not in his power.

23 And in the latter time of their kingdom, when the transgressors †are come to the full, a king [m]of fierce countenance, and understanding dark sentences, [n]shall stand up.

†Heb. *the second.*
[c]ch. 5. 19. & 11. 3, 16.
‖ Or, *none touched him in the earth.*
†Heb. *a horn of sight.*
[d]ver. 21.
[e]ch. 7. 6. & 11. 4. ver. 22.
[f]ch. 7. 8. & 11. 21.
[g]ch. 11. 25.
[h]Ps. 48. 2. Ezek. 20. 6, 15. ch. 11. 16, 41, 45.
[i]ch. 11. 28.
‖ Or, *against the host.*
[k]So Isa. 14. 13.
[l]Rev. 22. 4.
[m]Jer. 48. 26, 42. ch. 11. 36. ver. 25.
‖ Or, *against.*
[n]Josh. 5. 14.
[o]ch. 11. 31. & 12. 11.
‖ Or, *from him.*
[p]Ex. 29. 38. Num. 28. 3. Ezek. 46. 13.
[q]ch. 11. 31.
‖ Or, *the host was given over for the transgression against the daily* sacrifice.
[s]Ps. 119. 43, 142. Isa. 59. 14.
[t]ver. 4. ch. 11. 28, 36.
[u]ch. 4. 13. & 12. 6. 1 Pet. 1. 12.
‖ Or, *the numberer of secrets,* or, *the wonderful numberer.*
†Heb. *Palmoni.*
‖ Or, *making desolate.*
†Heb. *evening morning.*
†Heb. *justified.*
[y]1 Pet. 1. 10, 11.
[z]Ezek. 1. 26.
[a]ch. 12, 6, 7.
[b]ch. 9. 21. Luke 1. 19, 26.
[c]Ezek. 1. 28. Rev. 1. 17.
[d]ch. 10. 9, 10. Luke 9. 32.
[e]Ezek. 2. 2.
†Heb. *made me stand upon my standing.*
[f]ch. 9. 27. & 11. 27, 35, 36. & 12. 7. Hab. 2. 3.
[g]ver. 3.
[h]ver. 5.
[i]ch. 11. 3.
[k]ver. 8. ch. 11. 4.
†Heb. *are accomplished.*
[m]Deut. 28. 50.
[n]ver. 6.

B. C. 553.

3 Then I lifted up mine eyes, and saw, and, behold, there stood before the river a ram which had two horns: and the two horns were high; but one was higher than the other, and the higher came up last.
4 I saw the ram pushing westward and northward, and southward; and no beasts could stand before him, neither was there any that could deliver out of his hand; but he did according to his will, and magnified
5 himself. And as I was considering, behold, an he-goat came from the west over the face of the whole earth, and [1]touched not the ground: and the goat had
6 a notable horn between his eyes. And he came to the ram that had the two horns, which I saw standing before the river, and ran upon him in the fury of his
7 power. And I saw him come close unto the ram, and he was moved with choler against him, and smote the ram, and brake his two horns; and there was no power in the ram to stand before him: but he cast him down to the ground, and trampled upon him; and there was none that could deliver the ram out of his
8 hand. And the he-goat magnified himself exceedingly: and when he was strong, the great horn was broken; and instead of it there came up four notable *horns*
9 toward the four winds of heaven. And out of one of them came forth a little horn, which waxed exceeding great, toward the south, and toward the
10 east, and toward the glorious *land*. And it waxed great, even to the host of heaven; and some of the host and of the stars it cast down to the ground, and
11 trampled upon them. Yea, it magnified itself, even to the prince of the host; and [2]it took away from him the continual *burnt offering*, and the place of
12 his sanctuary was cast down. And [3]the host was given over *to it* together with the continual *burnt offering* through transgression; and it cast down truth to the ground, and it did *its pleasure* and pros-
13 pered. Then I heard a holy one speaking; and another holy one said unto that certain one which spake, How long shall be the vision *concerning* the continual *burnt offering*, and the transgression that maketh desolate, to give both the sanctuary and the
14 host to be trodden under foot? And he said [4]unto me, Unto two thousand and three hundred evenings *and* mornings; then shall the sanctuary be [5]cleansed.
15 And it came to pass, when I, even I Dan'iel, had seen the vision, that I sought [6]to understand it; and, behold, there stood before me as the appearance of
16 a man. And I heard a man's voice between *the banks of* U'la-i, which called, and said, Ga'bri-el, make
17 this man to understand the vision. So he came near where I stood; and when he came, I was affrighted, and fell upon my face: but he said unto me, Understand, O son of man; for the vision be-
18 longeth to the time of the end. Now as he was speaking with me, I fell into a deep sleep with my face toward the ground: but he touched me, and set
19 me [7]upright. And he said, Behold, I will make thee know what shall be in the latter time of the indignation: for it belongeth to the appointed time of
20 the end. The ram which thou sawest that had the two horns, they are the kings of Me'di-a and Per'si-a.
21 And the rough he-goat is the king of [8]Greece: and the great horn that is between his eyes is the first king.
22 And as for that which was broken, in the place whereof four stood up, four kingdoms shall stand up
23 out of the nation, but not with his power. And in the latter time of their kingdom, when the transgressors are come to the full, a king of fierce countenance, and understanding dark sentences, shall stand up.

[1]Heb. *none touched the ground*
[2]Another reading is, *the continual burnt offering was taken away from him*
[3]Or, *an host was given to it again the &c.* Or, *an host was set over the &c*
[4]According to the ancient versions, *unto him*
[5]Heb. *justified*
[6]Heb. *understand*
[7]Or, *when he had*
[8]Heb. *Javan*

24 And his power shall be mighty, [o]but not by his own power: and he shall destroy wonderfully, [p]and shall prosper, and practise, [q]and shall destroy the mighty and the †holy people.

25 And [r]through his policy also he shall cause craft to prosper in his hand; [s]and he shall magnify *himself* in his heart, and by || peace shall destroy many: [t]he shall also stand up against the Prince of princes; but he shall be [z]broken without hand.

26 [v]And the vision of the evening and the morning which was told *is* true: [x]wherefore shut thou up the vision; for it *shall be* for many days.

27 [a]And I Dan'iel fainted, and was sick *certain* days: afterward I rose up, [b]and did the king's business; and I was astonished at the vision, [c]but none understood *it*.

CHAPTER IX.

Daniel, confessing his sins, prayeth for the restoration of Jerusalem.

IN the first year [a]of Da-ri'us the son of A-has-u-e'rus, of the seed of the Medes, || which was made king over the realm of the Chal-de'ans;

2 In the first year of his reign I Dan'iel understood by books the number of the years, whereof the word of the LORD came to [b]Jer-e-mi'ah the prophet, that he would accomplish seventy years in the desolations of Je-ru'sa-lem.

3 ¶ [c]And I set my face unto the Lord GOD, to seek by prayer and supplications, with fasting, and sackcloth, and ashes:

4 And I prayed unto the LORD my God, and made my confession, and said, O [d]Lord, the great and dreadful God, keeping the covenant and mercy to them that love him, and to them that keep his commandments;

5 [e]We have sinned, and have committed iniquity, and have done wickedly, and have rebelled, even by departing from thy precepts and from thy judgments:

6 [f]Neither have we hearkened unto thy servants the prophets, which spake in thy name to our kings, our princes, and our fathers, and to all the people of the land.

7 O Lord, [g]righteousness || *belongeth* unto thee, but unto us confusion of faces, as at this day; to the men of Ju'dah, and to the inhabitants of Je-ru'sa-lem, and unto all Is'ra-el, *that are* near, and *that are* far off, through all the countries whither thou hast driven them, because of their trespass that they have trespassed against thee.

8 O Lord, to us *belongeth* [h]confusion of face, to our kings, to our princes, and to our fathers, because we have sinned against thee.

9 [i]To the Lord our God *belong* mercies and forgivenesses, though we have rebelled against him;

10 [k]Neither have we obeyed the voice of the LORD our God, to walk in his laws, which he set before us by his servants the prophets.

11 Yea, [l]all Is'ra-el have transgressed thy law, even by departing, that they might not obey thy voice; therefore the curse is poured upon us, and the oath that *is* written in the [m]law of Mo'ses the servant of God, because we have sinned against him.

12 And he hath [n]confirmed his words, which he spake against us, and against our judges that judged us, by bringing upon us a great evil: [o]for under the whole heaven hath not been done as hath been done upon Je-ru'sa-lem.

13 [p]As *it is* written in the law of Mo'ses, all this evil is come upon us: [q]yet †made we not our prayer before the LORD our God, that we might turn from our iniquities, and understand thy truth.

14 Therefore hath the LORD [r]watched upon the evil, and brought it upon us: for [s]the LORD our God *is* righteous in all his works which he doeth: [t]for we obeyed not his voice.

15 And now, O Lord our God, [u]that hast brought thy people forth out of the land of E'gypt with a mighty hand, and hast †gotten thee [z]renown, as at this day; [v]we have sinned, we have done wickedly.

24 And his power shall be mighty, but not [1]by his own power; and he shall [2]destroy wonderfully, and shall prosper and do *his pleasure:* and he shall [2]destroy the
25 mighty ones and [3]the holy people. And through his policy he shall cause craft to prosper in his hand; and he shall magnify himself in his heart, and in *their* security shall he [2]destroy many: he shall also stand up against the prince of princes; but he shall be broken
26 without hand. And the vision of the evenings and mornings which hath been told is true: but shut thou up the vision; for it belongeth to many days *to come.*
27 And I Dan'iel fainted, and was sick certain days; then I rose up, and did the king's business: and I was astonished at the vision, [4]but none understood it.

9 In the first year of Da-ri'us the son of A-has-u-e'rus, of the seed of the Medes, which was made king
2 over the realm of the Chal-de'ans; in the first year of his reign I Dan'iel understood by the books the number of the years, whereof the word of the LORD came to Jer-e-mi'ah the prophet, for the accomplishing of the desolations of Je-ru'sa-lem, even seventy
3 years. And I set my face unto the Lord God, [5]to seek by prayer and supplications, with fasting, and
4 sackcloth, and ashes. And I prayed unto the LORD my God, and made confession, and said, O Lord, the great and dreadful God, which keepeth covenant and mercy with them that love him and keep his
5 commandments; we have sinned, and have dealt perversely, and have done wickedly, and have rebelled, even turning aside from thy precepts and
6 from thy judgements: neither have we hearkened unto thy servants the prophets, which spake in thy name to our kings, our princes, and our fathers, and
7 to all the people of the land. O Lord, righteousness belongeth unto thee, but unto us confusion of face, as at this day; to the men of Ju'dah, and to the inhabitants of Je-ru'sa-lem, and unto all Is'ra-el, that are near, and that are far off, through all the countries whither thou hast driven them, because of their trespass that they have trespassed against thee.
8 O Lord, to us belongeth confusion of face, to our kings, to our princes, and to our fathers, because
9 we have sinned against thee. To the Lord our God belong mercies and forgivenesses; [6]for we have re-
10 belled against him; neither have we obeyed the voice of the LORD our God, to walk in his laws, which he set before us by his servants the prophets.
11 Yea, all Is'ra-el have transgressed thy law, even turning aside, that they should not obey thy voice: therefore hath the curse been poured out upon us, and the oath that is written in the law of Mo'ses the serv-
12 ant of God; for we have sinned against him. And he hath confirmed his words, which he spake against us, and against our judges that judged us, by bringing upon us a great evil: for under the whole heaven hath not been done as hath been done upon Je-ru'sa-
13 lem. As it is written in the law of Mo'ses, all this evil is come upon us: yet have we not intreated the favour of the LORD our God, that we should turn from our iniquities, and [7]have discernment in thy
14 truth. Therefore hath the LORD watched over the evil, and brought it upon us: for the LORD our God is righteous in all his works which he
15 doeth, and we have not obeyed his voice. And now, O Lord our God, that hast brought thy people forth out of the land of E'gypt with a mighty hand, and hast gotten thee renown, as at this day; we have sinned, we have done wickedly.

B. C. 553.

[1] Or, *with his power* See ver. 22.
[2] Or, *corrupt*
[3] Heb. *people of the saints.*
[4] Or, *but there was none to make it understood*
[5] Or, *to seek after prayer &c.*
[6] Or, *though*
[7] Or, *deal wisely*

B. C. about 538.

16 ¶O Lord, according to all thy righteousness, I beseech thee, let thine anger and thy fury be turned away from thy city Je-ru'sa-lem, [a]thy holy mountain: because for our sins, [b]and for the iniquities of our fathers, [c]Je-ru'sa-lem and thy people [d]*are become* a reproach to all *that are* about us.

17 Now therefore, O our God, hear the prayer of thy servant, and his supplications, [e]and cause thy face to shine upon thy sanctuary [f]that is desolate, [g]for the Lord's sake.

18 [h]O my God, incline thine ear, and hear; open thine eyes, [i]and behold our desolations, and the city [k]†which is called by thy name: for we do not †present our supplications before thee for our righteousnesses, but for thy great mercies.

19 O Lord, hear; O Lord, forgive; O Lord, hearken and do; defer not [l]for thine own sake, O my God: for thy city and thy people are called by thy name.

20 ¶[m]And while I was speaking, and praying, and confessing my sin, and the sin of my people Is'ra-el, and presenting my supplication before the LORD my God for the holy mountain of my God;

21 Yea, while I *was* speaking in prayer, even the man [n]Ga'bri-el, whom I had seen in the vision at the beginning, being caused to fly †swiftly, [o]touched me [p]about the time of the evening oblation.

22 And he informed *me*, and talked with me, and said, O Dan'iel, I am now come forth †to give thee skill and understanding.

23 At the beginning of thy supplications the †commandment came forth, and [q]I am come to shew *thee;* [r]for thou *art* †greatly beloved: therefore [s]understand the matter, and consider the vision.

24 *Seventy weeks are determined upon thy people and upon thy holy city, ‖to finish the transgression, and ‖to make an end of sins, [t]and to make reconciliation for iniquity, [u]and to bring in everlasting righteousness, and to seal up the vision and †prophecy, [x]and to anoint the Most Holy.

25 Know therefore and understand *that* from the going forth of the commandment ‖to restore and to build Jerusa'lem unto [a]the Mes-si'ah [b]the Prince *shall be* seven weeks, and threescore and two weeks: the street †shall be built again, and the ‖wall [c]even †in troublous times.

26 And after threescore and two weeks [d]shall Mes-si'ah be cut off, [e]‖but not for himself: ‖and [f]the people of the prince that shall come [g]shall destroy the city [h]and the sanctuary; [i]and the end thereof *shall be* [k]with a flood, and unto the end of the war ‖desolations are determined.

27 And he shall confirm ‖[l]the covenant with [m]many for one week: and in the midst of the week he shall cause the sacrifice and the oblation to cease, ‖and for the overspreading of [n]abominations, he shall make *it* desolate, [o]even until the consummation, and that determined shall be poured ‖upon the desolate.

CHAPTER X.

Daniel, having humbled himself, seeth a vision.

IN the third year of Cy'rus king of Per'si-a a thing was revealed unto Dan'iel, [a]whose name was called Bel-te-shaz'zar; [b]and the thing *was* true, [c]but the time appointed *was* †long: and [d]he understood the thing, and had understanding of the vision.

2 In those days I Dan'iel was mourning three †full weeks.

3 I ate no †pleasant bread, neither came flesh nor wine in my mouth, neither did I anoint myself at all, till three whole weeks were fulfilled.

4 And in the four and twentieth day of the first month, as I was by the side of the great river, which *is* Hid'de-kel;

5 Then I lifted up mine eyes, and looked, and behold †a certain man clothed in linen, whose loins *were* girded with fine [e]gold of U'phaz:

16 O Lord, according to all thy [1]righteousness, let thine anger and thy fury, I pray thee, be turned away from thy city Jesru'sa-lem, thy holy mountain: because for our sins, and for the iniquities of our fathers, Je-ru'sa-lem and thy people have become a reproach to all
17 that are round about us. Now therefore, O our God, hearken unto the prayer of thy servant, and to his supplications, and cause thy face to shine upon thy sanc-
18 tuary that is desolate, for the Lord's sake. O my God, incline thine ear, and hear; open thine eyes, and behold our desolations, and the city which is called by thy name; for we do not [2]present our supplications before thee for our righteousnesses, but for thy great mercies.
19 O Lord, hear; O Lord, forgive; O Lord, hearken and do; defer not; for thine own sake, O my God, because thy city and thy people are called by thy name.
20 And whiles I was speaking, and praying, and confessing my sin and the sin of my people Is'ra-el, and presenting my supplication before the LORD my God
21 for the holy mountain of my God; yea, whiles I was speaking in prayer, the man Ga'bri-el, whom I had seen in the vision at the beginning, [3]being caused to fly swiftly, [4]touched me about the time of the evening
22 oblation. And he [5]instructed me, and talked with me, and said, O Dan'iel, I am now come forth to make thee
23 skilful of understanding. At the beginning of thy supplications the commandment went forth, and I am come to tell thee; for thou art [6]greatly beloved; therefore consider the matter and understand the vision.
24 Seventy weeks are decreed upon thy people and upon thy holy city, [7]to finish [8]transgression, and [9]to make an end of sins, and to [10]make reconciliation for iniquity, and to bring in everlasting righteousness, and to seal up vision and [11]prophecy, and to anoint [12]the most holy.
25 Know therefore and discern, that from the going forth of the commandment to restore and to build Je-ru'salem unto [13]the anointed one, the prince, shall be [14]seven weeks: and threescore and two weeks, it shall be built again, with street and moat, even in troublous
26 times. And after the threescore and two weeks shall the anointed one be cut off, and [15]shall have nothing: and the people of the prince that shall come shall destroy the city and the sanctuary; and [16]his end shall be with a flood, and even unto the end shall
27 be war; desolations are determined. And he shall make a firm covenant with many for one week: and [17]for the half of the week he shall cause the sacrifice and the [18]oblation to cease; and [19]upon the wing of abominations *shall come* one that maketh desolate; and even unto the consummation, and that determined, shall *wrath* be poured out upon the [20]desolator.

10 In the third year of Cy'rus king of Per'si-a a thing was revealed unto Dan'iel, whose name was called Bel-te-shaz'zar; and the thing was true, even a great warfare: and he understood the thing, and had un-
2 derstanding of the vision. In those days I Dan'iel
3 was mourning three whole weeks. I ate no pleasant bread neither came flesh nor wine in my mouth, neither did I anoint myself at all, till three whole
4 weeks were fulfilled. And in the four and twentieth day of the first month, as I was by the side of the
5 great river, which is [21]Hid'de-kel, I lifted up mine eyes, and looked, and behold a man clothed in linen, whose loins were girded with pure gold of U'phaz:

---

a ver. 20.
b Ex. 20. 5.
c Lam. 2. 15. 16.
d Ps. 44. 13.
e Num. 6. 25.
f Lam. 5. 18.
g ver. 19.
h Isa. 37. 17.
i Ex. 3. 7.
k Jer. 25. 29.
† Heb. *where-upon thy name is called.*
† Heb. *cause to fall.*
l Jer. 36. 7.
m Ps. 79. 9.
n Ps. 32. 5.
o ch. 8. 16.
† Heb. *with weariness*, or, *flight.*
p ch. 8. 18.
q 1 Kings 18.36.
† Heb. *to make thee skilful of understanding*
† Heb. *word.*
r ch. 10. 12.
s ch. 10. 11,19.
† Heb. a man *of desires.*
t Matt. 24. 15.
u They begin from the 20th of Artaxerxes See Num.14.34 Ezek. 4. 6.
‖ Or, *to restrain.*
‖ Or, *to seal up.*
x Lam. 4. 22.
t Isa. 53. 10.
u Isa. 53.11.
† Heb. *prophet.*
a Ezra 1. 3. Neh. 2. 5. 8.
‖ Or, *to build again Jerusalem:* as 2 Sam. 15. 25. Ps. 71. 20.
a John 1. 41.
b Isa. 55. 4.
† Heb. *shall return and be builded.*
c Neh. 4. 8, 16.
† Heb. *in strait of times.*
Neh. 6. 15.
d Isa. 53. 8.
e 1 Pet.2.21.

about 534.

‖ Or, *and shall have nothing.* John 14. 30.
‖ Or, *and [the Jews] they shall be no more his people* ch. 11. 17, or, *and the prince's [Messiah's* ver. 25] *future people.*
f Matt. 22. 7.
g Luke 19. 44.
h Matt. 24. 2.
i Matt. 24. 6, 14.
k Isa. 8. 7, 8. Nah. 1. 8.
‖ Or, *it shall be cut off by desolations.*
‖ Or, *a.*
l Isa. 42. 6.
m Isa. 53. 11. Matt. 26. 28. Rom. 5. 15. 19.
‖ Or, *and upon the battlements shall be the idols of the desolator.*
n Matt. 24. 15. Mark 13. 14. Luke 21. 20.
o Isa. 10. 22, 23. Luke 21. 24. Rom. 11. 26.
‖ Or, *upon the desolator*

---

a ch. 1. 7.
b ch. 8. 26. Rev. 19 9
c ver. 14.
† Heb. *great.*
d ch. 1.17.&8.16.
† Heb. *weeks of days.*
† Heb. *bread of desires.*
† Heb. *one man.*
e Jer 10 9

B. C. 538.

1 Heb. *righteousnesses.*
2 Heb. *cause to fall.* See Jer. xxxvi. 7.
3 Or, *being sore wearied*
4 Or, *came near unto me*
5 Or, *made me to understand*
6 Or, *very precious* Heb. *precious things.*
7 Or, *to restrain*
8 Or, *the transgression*
9 Another reading is, *to seal up.*
10 Or, *purge away*
11 Heb. *prophet.*
12 Or, *a most holy place*
13 Or, *Messiah the prince* Or, *an anointed one, a prince*
14 Or, *seven weeks, and threescore and two weeks: it shall be &c.*
15 Or, *there shall be none longing to him*
16 Or, *the end thereof*
17 Or, *in the midst of*
18 Or, *meat offering*
19 Or, *upon the pinnacle of abominations* shall &c.
20 Or, *desolate*

21 The Tigris

6 His body also *was* [l]like the beryl, and his face [m]as the appearance of lightning, [n]and his eyes as lamps of fire, and his arms [o]and his feet like in colour to polished brass, [p]and the voice of his words like the voice of a multitude.
7 And I Dan'iel [q]alone saw the vision: for the men that were with me saw not the vision; but a great quaking fell upon them, so that they fled to hide themselves.
8 Therefore I was left alone, and saw this great vision, [r]and there remained no strength in me: for my ||[s]comeliness was turned in me into corruption, and I retained no strength.
9 Yet heard I the voice of his words: [t]and when I heard the voice of his words, then was I in a deep sleep on my face, and my face toward the ground.
10 ¶[u]And, behold, a hand touched me, which †set me upon my knees and *upon* the palms of my hands.
11 And he said unto me, O Dan'iel, [x]†a man greatly beloved, understand the words that I speak unto thee, and †stand upright: for unto thee am I now sent. And when he had spoken this word unto me, I stood trembling.
12 Then said he unto me, [y]Fear not, Dan'iel; for from the first day that thou didst set thine heart to understand, and to chasten thyself before thy God, [z]thy words were heard, and I am come for thy words.
13 [a]But the prince of the kingdom of Per'si-a withstood me one and twenty days: but, lo, [b]Mi'chael, || one of the chief princes, came to help me; and I remained there with the kings of Per'si-a.
14 Now I am come to make thee understand what shall befall thy people [c]in the latter days: [d]for yet the vision *is* for *many* days.
15 And when he had spoken such words unto me, [e]I set my face toward the ground, and I became dumb.
16 And, behold, [f]*one* like the similitude of the sons of men [g]touched my lips: then I opened my mouth, and spake, and said unto him that stood before me, O my lord, by the vision [h]my sorrows are turned upon me, and I have retained no strength.
17 For how can ||the servant of this my lord talk with this my lord? for as for me, straightway there remained no strength in me, neither is there breath left in me.
18 Then there came again and touched me *one* like the appearance of a man, and he strengthened me,
19 And said, [i]O man greatly beloved, [k]fear not: peace *be* unto thee, be strong, yea, be strong. And when he had spoken unto me, I was strengthened, and said, Let my lord speak; for thou hast strengthened me.
20 Then said he, Knowest thou wherefore I come unto thee? and now will I return to fight [l]with the prince of Per'si-a: and when I am gone forth, lo, the prince of Gre'ci-a shall come.
21 But I will shew thee that which is noted in the scripture of truth: and *there is* none that †holdeth with me in these things, [m]but Mi'chael your prince.

CHAPTER XI.

The overthrow of Persia by the king of Grecia.

ALSO I [a]in the first year of [b]Da-ri'us the Mede, *even* I, stood to confirm and to strengthen him.
2 And now will I shew thee the truth. Behold, there shall stand up yet three kings in Per'si-a; and the fourth shall be far richer than *they* all: and by his strength through his riches, he shall stir up all against the realm of Gre'ci-a.
3 And [c]a mighty king shall stand up, that shall rule with great dominion, and [d]do according to his will.
4 And when he shall stand up, [e]his kingdom shall be broken, and shall be divided toward the four winds of heaven; and not to his posterity, [f]nor according to his dominion which he ruled: for his kingdom shall be plucked up, even for others besides those.
5 ¶And the king of the south shall be strong, and *one* of his princes; and he shall be strong above him, and have dominion; his dominion *shall be* a great dominion.
6 And in the end of years they †shall join themselves to-

6 his body also was like the beryl, and his face as the appearance of lightning, and his eyes as lamps of fire, and his arms and his feet like in colour to burnished brass, and the voice of his words like the voice of a
7 multitude. And I Dan'iel alone saw the vision: for the men that were with me saw not the vision; but a great quaking fell upon them, and they fled to hide them-
8 selves. So I was left alone, and saw this great vision, and there remained no strength in me: for my comeliness was turned in me into corruption, and I retained
9 no strength. Yet heard I the voice of his words: and when I heard the voice of his words, then was I fallen into a deep sleep on my face, with my face toward the
10 ground. And, behold, a hand touched me, which [1]set me upon my knees and upon the palms of my hands.
11 And he said unto me, O Dan'iel, thou man greatly beloved, understand the words that I speak unto thee, and stand upright; for unto thee am I now sent: and when he had spoken this word unto me, I stood trem-
12 bling. Then said he unto me, Fear not, Dan'iel; for from the first day that thou didst set thine heart to understand, and to humble thyself before thy God, thy words were heard: and I am come for thy words' sake.
13 But the prince of the kingdom of Per'si-a withstood me one and twenty days; but, lo, Mi'chael, one of the chief princes, came to help me: and I [2]remained
14 there with the kings of Per'si-a. Now I am come to make thee understand what shall befall thy people in the latter days: for the vision is yet for *many*
15 days. And when he had spoken unto me according to these words, I set my face toward the ground,
16 and was dumb. And, behold, one like the similitude of the sons of men touched my lips: then I opened my mouth, and spake and said unto him that stood before me, O my lord, by reason of the vision my sorrows are turned upon me, and I retain no strength.
17 For how can the servant of this my lord talk with this my lord? for as for me, straightway there remained no strength in me, neither was there breath left in me.
18 Then there touched me again one like the appearance
19 of a man, and he strengthened me. And he said, O man greatly beloved, fear not: peace be unto thee, be strong, yea, be strong. And when he spake unto me, I was strengthened, and said, Let my lord speak; for
20 thou hast strengthened me. Then said he, Knowest thou wherefore I am come unto thee? and now will I return to fight with the prince of Per'si-a: and when I go forth, lo, the prince of [3]Greece shall
21 come. But I will tell thee that which is inscribed in the writing of truth: and there is none that [4]holdeth with me [5]against these, but Mi'chael your prince.

11 And as for me, in the first year of Da-ri'us the Mede, I stood up to confirm and strengthen him.
2 And now will I shew thee the truth. Behold, there shall stand up yet three kings in Per'si-a; and the fourth shall be far richer than they all: and when he is waxed strong through his riches, [6]he
3 shall stir up all against the realm of [3]Greece. And a mighty king shall stand up, that shall rule with
4 great dominion, and do according to his will. And when he shall stand up, his kingdom shall be broken, and shall be divided toward the four winds of heaven; but not to his posterity, nor according to his dominion wherewith he ruled; for his kingdom
5 shall be plucked up, even for others beside these. And the king of the south [7]shall be strong, and *one* of his princes; and he shall be strong above him, and have dominion; his dominion shall be a great dominion.
6 And at the end of years they shall join themselves to-

B. C. 534.

[1] Or, *set me tottering upon &c.*

[2] Or, *was not needed*

[3] Heb. *Javan.*

[4] Heb. *strengtheneth himself.*

[5] Or, *concerning these things*

[6] Or, *all this shall stir up the realm*

[7] Or, *shall be strong; but* one *of his princes shall be &c.*

B. C. about 534.

gether; for the king's daughter of the south shall come to the king of the north to make †an agreement: but she shall not retain the power of the arm; neither shall he stand, nor his arm: but she shall be given up, and they that brought her, and ‖he that begat her, and he that strengthened her in *these* times.

7 But out of a branch of her roots shall *one* stand up ‖in his estate, which shall come with an army, and shall enter into the fortress of the king of the north, and shall deal against them, and shall prevail:

8 And shall also carry captives into E'gypt their gods, with their princes, *and* with †their precious vessels of silver and of gold; and he shall continue *more* years than the king of the north.

9 So the king of the south shall come into *his* kingdom, and shall return into his own land.

10 But his sons ‖shall be stirred up, and shall assemble a multitude of great forces: and *one* shall certainly come, [g]and overflow, and pass through: ‖then shall he return, and be stirred up, [h]*even* to his fortress.

11 And the king of the south shall be moved with choler, and shall come forth and fight with him, *even* with the king of the north: and he shall set forth a great multitude; but the multitude shall be given into his hand.

12 *And* when he hath taken away the multitude, his heart shall be lifted up; and he shall cast down *many* ten thousands: but he shall not be strengthened *by it*.

13 For the king of the north shall return, and shall set forth a multitude greater than the former, and shall certainly come †after certain years with a great army and with much riches.

14 And in those times there shall many stand up against the king of the south: also †the robbers of thy people shall exalt themselves to establish the vision; but they shall fall.

15 So the king of the north shall come, and cast up a mount, and take †the most fenced cities: and the arms of the south shall not withstand, neither †his chosen people, neither *shall there be any* strength to withstand.

16 But he that cometh against him [i]shall do according to his own will, and [k]none shall stand before him: and he shall stand in the ‖†glorious land, which by his hand shall be consumed.

17 He shall also [l]set his face to enter with the strength of his whole kingdom, and ‖upright ones with him; thus shall he do: and he shall give him the daughter of women, †corrupting her: but she shall not stand *on his side*, [m]neither be for him.

18 After this shall he turn his face unto the isles, and shall take many: but a prince †for his own behalf shall cause †the reproach offered by him to cease; without his own reproach he shall cause *it* to turn upon him.

19 Then he shall turn his face toward the fort of his own land: but he shall stumble and fall, [n]and not be found.

20 Then shall stand up ‖in his estate †a raiser of taxes *in* the glory of the kingdom: but within few days he shall be destroyed, neither in †anger, nor in battle.

21 And ‖in his estate [o]shall stand up a vile person, to whom they shall not give the honour of the kingdom: but he shall come in peaceably, and obtain the kingdom by flatteries.

22 [p]And with the arms of a flood shall they be overflown from before him, and shall be broken; [q]yea, also the prince of the covenant.

23 And after the league *made* with him [r]he shall work deceitfully: for he shall come up, and shall become strong with a small people.

24 He shall enter ‖peaceably even upon the fattest places of the province; and he shall do *that* which his fathers have not done, nor his fathers' fathers; he shall scatter among them the prey, and spoil, and riches: *yea*, and he shall †forecast his devices against the strong holds, even for a time.

25 And he shall stir up his power and his courage against

†Heb. *rights.*
‖Or, *whom she brought forth.*
‖ Or, *in his place*, or, *office*, ver. 20.
†Heb. *vessels of their desire.*
‖ Or, *shall war.*
[g]Isa. 8. 8. ch. 9. 26.
‖ Or, *then shall he be stirred up again.*
[h]ver. 7.
†Heb. *at the end of times, even years*, ch. 4. 16. & 12. 7.
†Heb. *the children of robbers.*
†Heb. *the city of munitions.*
†Heb. *the people of his choices.*
[i]ch. 8. 4, 7. ver. 3. 36.
[k]Josh. 1. 5.
‖Or, *goodly land*, ch. 8. 9 ver. 41, 45.
†Heb. *the land of ornament.*
[l]2 Chron. 20. 3.
‖ Or, *much uprightness*: or, *equal conditions*
†Heb. *to corrupt.*
[m]ch. 9. 26.
†Heb. *for him.*
†Heb. *his reproach.*
[n]Job. 20. 8. Ps. 37. 36. Ezek. 26. 21
‖Or, *in his place*, ver. 7
†Heb. *one that causeth an exactor to pass over.*
†Heb. *angers.*
‖ Or, *in his place.*
[o]ch. 7. 8. & 8. 9, 23. 25.
[p]ver. 10, 11, 25.
[q]ch. 8. 10.
Fulfilled about 171.
[r]ch. 8. 25.
‖ Or, *into the peaceable and fat*, &c.
†Heb. *think his thoughts.*
Fulfilled about 170.

B. C. 534.

gether; and the daughter of the king of the south shall come to the king of the north to make [1]an agreement: but she shall not retain the strength of her arm; neither shall he stand, nor his arm; but she shall be given up, and they that brought her, and he that begat her, and
7 he that strengthened her in those times. But out of a shoot from her roots shall one stand up in his [2]place, which shall come [3]unto the army, and shall enter into the fortress of the king of the north, and shall deal
8 against them, and shall prevail: and also their gods, with their [4]molten images, *and* with their goodly vessels of silver and of gold, shall he carry captive into E'gypt; and he shall [5]refrain some years from the king of the
9 north. And he shall come into the realm of the king of the south, but he shall return into his own land.
10 And his sons shall war, and shall assemble a multitude of great forces, [6]which shall come on, and overflow, and pass through: and [7]they shall return and
11 war, even to his fortress. And the king of the south shall be moved with choler, and shall come forth and fight with him, even with the king of the north: and he shall set forth a great multitude, and the multitude
12 shall be given into his hand. And the multitude shall [8]be lifted up, and his heart shall be exalted: and he shall cast down tens of thousands, but he shall not
13 prevail. And the king of the north shall return, and shall set forth a multitude greater than the former; and he shall come on at the end of the times, *even* [9]*of* years, with a great army and with much substance.
14 And in those times there shall many stand up against the king of the south: also the children of the violent among thy people shall lift themselves up to establish
15 the vision; but they shall fall. So the king of the north shall come, and cast up a mount, and take [10]a well fenced city: and the arms of the south shall not withstand, neither his chosen people, neither shall there be
16 any strength to withstand. But he that cometh against him shall do according to his own will, and none shall stand before him; and he shall stand in the glorious
17 land, and in his hand shall be destruction. And he shall set his face to come with the strength of his whole kingdom, [11]and [1]upright ones with him; and he shall do *his pleasure:* and he shall give him the daughter of women, [12]to corrupt her; but [13]she shall not stand,
18 neither be for him. After this shall he turn his face unto the [14]isles, and shall take many: but a [15]prince shall cause the reproach offered by him to cease; yea, moreover, he shall cause his reproach to turn upon him.
19 Then he shall turn his face toward the fortresses of his own land: but he shall stumble and fall, and shall
20 not be found. Then shall stand up in his [2]place one that shall cause an exactor to pass through the glory of the kingdom: but within few days he shall be [16]de-
21 stroyed, neither in anger, nor in battle. And in his [2]place shall stand up a contemptible person, to whom they had not given the honour of the kingdom: but he shall come in time of security, and shall obtain the
22 kingdom by flatteries. And with the arms of a flood shall they be swept away from before him, and shall be broken; yea, also the prince of [17]the covenant.
23 And after the league made with him he shall work deceitfully: for he shall come up, and shall become
24 strong, with a small people. In time of security shall he come even upon the fattest places of the province; and he shall do that which his fathers have not done, nor his fathers' fathers; he shall scatter among them prey, and spoil, and substance: yea, he shall devise his devices against the strong holds, even for a time.
25 And he shall stir up his power and his courage against

[1]Or, *equitable conditions*
[2]Or, *office*
[3]Or, *against*
[4]Or, *princes*
[5]Or, *continue more years than &c.*
[6]Or, *and he*
[7]Or, *he*
[8]Or, *be carried away*
[9]Or, *for*
[10]Or, *the fenced cities*
[11]According to the ancient versions, *and shall make equitable conditions with him and he shall give &c.*
[12]Or, *to destroy it*
[13]Or, *it*
[14]Or, *coast-lands*
[15]Or, *captain*
[16]Heb. *broken.*
[17]Or, *his covenant*

the king of the south with a great army: and the king of the south shall be stirred up to battle with a very great and mighty army; but he shall not stand: for they shall forecast devices against him.

26 Yea, they that feed of the portion of his meat shall destroy him, and his army shall [t]overflow: and many shall fall down slain.

27 And both these kings' †hearts *shall be* to do mischief, and they shall speak lies at one table; but it shall not prosper: for [u]yet the end *shall be* at the time appointed.

28 Then shall he return into his land with great riches; and [v]his heart *shall be* against the holy covenant; and he shall do *exploits*, and return to his own land.

29 At the time appointed he shall return, and come toward the south; [z]but it shall not be as the former, [a]or as the latter.

30 ¶ [b]For the ships of Chit'tim shall come against him: therefore he shall be grieved, and return, and have indignation [c]against the holy covenant: so shall he do; he shall even return, and have intelligence with them that forsake the holy covenant.

31 And arms shall stand on his part, [e]and they shall pollute the sanctuary of strength, and shall take away the daily *sacrifice*, and they shall place the abomination that || maketh desolate.

32 And such as do wickedly against the covenant shall he || corrupt by flatteries: but the people that do know their God shall be strong, and do *exploits*.

33 [f]And they that understand among the people shall instruct many: [k]yet they shall fall by the sword, and by flame, by captivity, and by spoil, *many* days.

34 Now when they shall fall, they shall be holpen with a little help: but many shall cleave to them with flatteries.

35 And *some* of them of understanding shall fall, [n]to try || them, and to purge, and to make *them* white, [o]*even* to the time of the end: [p]because *it is* yet for a time appointed.

36 And the king [q]shall do according to his will; and he shall [r]exalt himself, and magnify himself above every god, and shall speak marvellous things [s]against the God of gods, and shall prosper [t]till the indignation be accomplished: for that that is determined shall be done.

37 Neither shall he regard the God of his fathers, [w]nor the desire of women, [x]nor regard any god: for he shall magnify himself above all.

38 || But †in his estate shall he honour the God of || †forces: and a god whom his fathers knew not shall he honour with gold, and silver, and with precious stones, and †pleasant things.

39 Thus shall he do in the †most strong holds with a strange god, whom he shall acknowledge *and* increase with glory: and he shall cause them to rule over many, and shall divide the land for †gain.

40 [y]And at the time of the end shall the king of the south push at him: and the king of the north shall come against him [z]like a whirlwind, with chariots, [a]and with horsemen, and with many ships; and he shall enter into the countries, [b]and shall overflow and pass over.

41 He shall enter also into the || †glorious land, and many *countries* shall be overthrown: but these shall escape out of his hand, [c]*even* E'dom and Mo'ab, and the chief of the children of Am'mon.

42 He shall †stretch forth his hand also upon the countries: and the land of E'gypt shall not escape.

43 But he shall have power over the treasures of gold and of silver, and over all the precious things of E'gypt: and the Lib'y-ans and the E-thi-o'pi-ans *shall be* [d]at his steps.

44 But tidings out of the east and out of the north shall trouble him: therefore he shall go forth with great fury to destroy, and utterly to make away many.

45 And he shall plant the tabernacles of his palace between the seas in [e]the || †glorious holy mountain: [f]yet he shall come to his end, and none shall help him.

B. C. 534.

the king of the south with a great army; and the king of the south shall war in battle with an exceeding great and mighty army: but he shall not stand, for
26 they shall devise devices against him. Yea, they that eat of his [1]meat shall [2]destroy him, and his army shall
27 overflow: and many shall fall down slain. And as for both these kings, their hearts shall be to do mischief, and they shall speak lies at one table: but it shall not prosper; for yet the end shall be at the time appointed.
28 Then shall he return into his land with great substance; and his heart *shall be* against the holy covenant; and he shall do *his pleasure*, and return to his
29 own land. At the time appointed he shall return, and come into the south; but it shall not be in the latter
30 time as it was in the former. For ships of Kit'tim shall come against him; therefore he shall be grieved, and shall return, and have indignation against the holy covenant, and shall do *his pleasure*: he shall even return, and have regard unto them that forsake the holy
31 covenant. And arms shall stand on his part, and they shall profane the sanctuary, even the fortress, and shall take away the continual *burnt offering*, and they shall
32 set up the abomination that maketh desolate. And such as do wickedly against the covenant shall he [3]pervert by flatteries: but the people that know their God
33 shall be strong, and do *exploits*. And [4]they that be wise among the people shall instruct many: yet they shall fall by the sword and by flame, by captivity and by
34 spoil, *many* days. Now when they shall fall, they shall be holpen with a little help: but many shall join them-
35 selves unto them with flatteries. And some of [5]them that be wise shall fall, to refine them, and to purify, and to make them white, even to the time of the
36 end: because it is yet for the time appointed. And the king shall do according to his will; and he shall exalt himself, and magnify himself above every god, and shall speak marvellous things against the God of gods: and he shall prosper till the indignation be accomplished; for that which is determined shall
37 be done. Neither shall he regard the gods of his fathers, nor the desire of women, nor regard any
38 god: for he shall magnify himself above all. But in his [6]place shall he honour the god of fortresses: and a god whom his fathers knew not shall he honour with gold, and silver, and with precious
39 stones, and pleasant things. And he shall deal with the strongest fortresses by the help of a strange god; [7]whosoever acknowledgeth *him* he will increase with glory: and he shall cause them to rule over many, and
40 shall divide the land for a price. And at the time of the end shall the king of the south [8]contend with him: and the king of the north shall come against him like a whirlwind, with chariots, and with horsemen, and with many ships; and he shall enter into the countries,
41 and shall overflow and pass through. He shall enter also into the glorious land, and many *countries* shall be overthrown: but these shall be delivered out of his hand, E'dom, and Mo'ab, and the chief of the chil-
42 dren of Am'mon. He shall stretch forth his hand also upon the countries: and the land of E'gypt shall not
43 escape. But he shall have power over the treasures of gold and of silver, and over all the precious things of E'gypt: and the Lib'y-ans and the E-thi-o'pi-ans
44 shall be at his steps. But tidings out of the east and out of the north shall trouble him: and he shall go forth with great fury to destroy and [9]utterly to make
45 away many. And he shall plant the tents of his palace [10]between the sea and the glorious holy mountain; yet he shall come to his end, and none shall help him.

[1] Or, *dainties*
[2] Heb. *break.*
[3] Heb. *make profane.*
[4] Or, *the teachers of the people*
[5] Or, *the teachers*
[6] Or, *office*
[7] Or, *whom he shall acknowledge* and *increase with glory* or, *shall increase glory*
[8] Heb. *push at.*
[9] Heb. *to devote many.*
[10] Or, *between the seas at*

CHAPTER XII.

Michael shall deliver Israel from their troubles.

B. C. about 534.

AND at that time shall [a]Mi'chael stand up, the great prince which standeth for the children of thy people: [b]and there shall be a time of trouble, such as never was since there was a nation *even* to that same time: and at that time thy people [c]shall be delivered, every one that shall be found [d]written in the book.

2 And many of them that sleep in the dust of the earth shall awake, [e]some to everlasting life, and some to shame [f]*and* everlasting contempt.

3 And [g]they that be || wise, shall [h]shine as the brightness of the firmanent; [i]and they that turn many to righteousness, [k]as the stars for ever and ever.

4 [l]But thou, O Dan'iel, [m]shut up the words, and seal the book, *even* to [n]the time of the end: many shall run to and fro, and knowledge shall be increased.

5 ¶Then I Dan'iel looked, and, behold, there stood other two, the one on this side of the †bank of the river, and the other on that side of the bank [o]of the river.

6 And *one* said to [p]the man clothed in linen, which *was* || upon the waters of the river, [q]How long *shall it be to* the end of these wonders?

7 And I heard the man clothed in linen, which *was* upon the waters of the river, when he [r]held up his right hand and his left hand unto heaven, and sware by him [s]that liveth for ever, [t]that *it shall be* for a time, times, and || a half; [u]and when he shall have accomplished to scatter the power of [x]the holy people, all these *things* shall be finished.

8 And I heard, but I understood not: then said I, O my Lord, what *shall be* the end of these *things?*

9 And he said, Go thy way, Dan'iel: for the words *are* closed up and sealed [y]till the time of the end.

10 [z]Many shall be purified, and made white, and tried; [a]but the wicked shall do wickedly: and none of the wicked shall understand; but [b]the wise shall understand.

11 And from the time [c]*that* the daily *sacrifice* shall be taken away, and †the abomination that || maketh desolate set up, *there shall be* a thousand two hundred and ninety days.

12 Blessed *is* he that waiteth, and cometh to the thousand three hundred and five and thirty days.

13 But [d]go thou thy way till the end *be:* || [e]for thou shalt rest, [f]and stand in thy lot at the end of the days.

12 And at that time shall Mi'chael stand up, the great prince which standeth for the children of thy people: and there shall be a time of trouble, such as never was since there was a nation even to that same time: and at that time thy people shall be delivered, every one 2 that shall be found written in the book. And many of them that sleep in the dust of the earth shall awake, some to everlasting life, and some to shame 3 and everlasting [1]contempt. And [2]they that be wise shall shine as the brightness of the firmanent; and they that turn many to righteousness as the stars for 4 ever and ever. But thou, O Dan'iel, shut up the words, and seal the book, even to the time of the end: many shall run to and fro, and knowledge shall be increased.

5 Then I Dan'iel looked, and, behold, there stood other two, the one on the brink of the river on this side, and 6 the other on the brink of the river on that side. And one said to the man clothed in linen, which was above the waters of the river, How long shall it be to the 7 end of these wonders? And I heard the man clothed in linen, which was above the waters of the river, when he held up his right hand and his left hand unto heaven, and sware by him that liveth for ever that it shall be for a time, times, and an half; and when they have made an end of breaking in pieces the power of the holy people, all these things shall be finished.

8 And I heard, but I understood not: then said I, O my lord, what shall be the [3]issue of these things? 9 And he said, Go thy way, Dan'iel: for the words are 10 shut up and sealed till the time of the end. Many shall purify themselves, and make themselves white, and be refined; but the wicked shall do wickedly; and none of the wicked shall understand: but [2]they 11 that be wise shall understand. And from the time that the continual *burnt offering* shall be taken away, and the abomination that maketh desolate set up, there shall be a thousand two hundred and ninety 12 days. Blessed is he that waiteth, and cometh to the thousand three hundred and five and thirty days.

13 But go thou thy way till the end be: for thou shalt rest, and shalt stand in thy lot, at the end of the days.

[1] Or, *abhorrence*
[2] Or, *the teachers*
[3] Or, *latter end*

HOSEA.

CHAPTER I.

Hosea, to shew God's judgment for spiritual whoredom, taketh Gomer, &c.

B. C. about 785.

THE word of the LORD that came unto Ho-se'a, the son of Be-e'ri, in the days of Uz-zi'ah, Jo'tham, A'haz, *and* Hez-e-ki'ah, kings of Ju'dah, and in the days of Jer-o-bo'am the son of Jo'ash, king of Is'ra-el.

2 The beginning of the word of the LORD by Ho-se'a. And the LORD said to Ho-se'a, [a]Go, take unto thee a wife of whoredoms and children of whoredoms; for [b]the land hath committed great whoredom, *departing* from the LORD.

3 So he went and took Go'mer the daughter of Dib'la-im; which conceived, and bare him a son.

4 And the LORD said unto him, Call his name Jez're-el; for yet a little *while,* [c]and I will †avenge the blood of Jez're-el upon the house of Je'hu, [d]and will cause to cease the kingdom of the house of Is'ra-el.

5 [e]And it shall come to pass at that day, that I will break the bow of Is'ra-el in the valley of Jez're-el.

6 ¶And she conceived again, and bare a daughter. And *God* said unto him, Call her name || Lo-ru'ha-mah: [f]for †I will no more have mercy upon the house of Is'ra-el; || but I will utterly take them away.

HOSEA.

1 The word of the LORD that came unto Ho-se'a the son of Be-e'ri, in the days of Uz-zi'ah, Jo'tham, A'haz, and Hez-e-ki'ah, kings of Ju'dah, and in the days of Jer-o-bo'am the son of Jo'ash, king of Is'ra-el.

2 When the LORD spake at the first [4]by Ho-se'a, the LORD said unto Ho-se'a, Go, take unto thee a wife of whoredom and children of whoredom: for the land doth commit great whoredom, departing from the 3 LORD. So he went and took Go'mer the daughter of Dib'la-im; and she conceived, and bare him a son.

4 And the LORD said unto him, Call his name Jez're-el; for yet a little while, and I will [5]avenge the blood of Jez're-el upon the house of Je'hu, and will cause the 5 kingdom of the house of Is'ra-el to cease. And it shall come to pass at that day, that I will break the 6 bow of Is'ra-el in the valley of Jez're-el. And she conceived again, and bare a daughter. And *the* LORD said unto him, Call her name [6]Lo-ru'ha-mah: for I will no more have mercy upon the house of Is'ra-el, that I should in any wise pardon them.

[4] Or, *with*
[5] Heb. *visit.*
[6] That is, *That hath not obtained mercy.*

---

a So ch. 3. 1.
b Deut. 31. 16. Ps. 73. 27. Jer. 2. 13. Ezek. 23. 3, &c.
c 2 Kings 10. 11.
† Heb. *visit*
d 2 Kings 15. 10, 12.
e 2 Kings 15. 29.
‖ That is, *Not having obtained mercy.*
f 2 Kings 17. 6, 23.
† Heb. *I will not add any more to.*
‖ Or, *that I should altogether pardon them.*

a ch. 10. 13, 21.
b Isa. 26. 20, 21. Jer. 30. 7. Matt. 24. 21. Rev. 16. 18.
c Rom. 11. 26.
d Ex. 32. 32. Ps. 56. 8. & 69. 28. Ezek. 13. 9. Luke 10. 20. Phil. 4. 3. Rev. 3. 5. & 13. 8.
e Matt. 25. 46. John 5. 28, 29. Acts 24. 15.
f Isa. 66. 24. Rom. 9. 21.
g ch. 11. 33, 35.
‖ Or, *teachers.*
h Prov. 4. 18. Matt. 13. 43.
i Jam. 5. 20.
k 1 Cor. 15. 41, 42.
l ch. 8. 26. ver. 9.
m Rev. 10. 4. & 22. 10.
n ch. 10. 1. ver. 9.
† Heb. *lip.*
o ch. 10. 4. p ch. 10. 5.
‖ Or, *from above.*
q ch. 8. 13.
r Deut. 32. 40. Rev. 10. 5, 6.
s ch. 4. 34.
t ch. 7. 25. & 11. 13. Rev. 12. 14.
‖ Or, *part.*
u Luke 21. 24. Rev. 10. 7.
x ch. 8. 24.
y ver. 4.
z ch. 11. 35. Zech. 13. 9.
a Hos. 14. 9. Rev. 9. 20. & 22. 11.
b ch. 11. 33, 35. John 7. 17. & 8. 47. & 18. 37.
c ch. 8. 11. & 11. 31.
† Heb. *to set up the abomination,* &c.
‖ Or, *astonisheth.*
d ver. 9.
‖ Or, *and thou,* &c.
e Isa. 57. 2. Rev. 14. 13.
f Ps. 1. 5.

7 °But I will have mercy upon the house of Ju'dah, and will save them by the LORD their God, and ʰwill not save them by bow, nor by sword, nor by battle, by horses, nor by horsemen.
8 ¶Now when she had weaned Lo-ru'ha-mah, she conceived, and bare a son.
9 Then said *God*, Call his name ‖ Lo-am'mi; for ye *are* not my people, and I will not be your *God*.
10 ¶Yet ᵗthe number of the children of Is'ra-el shall be as the sand of the sea, which cannot be measured nor numbered; ᵏand it shall come to pass, *that* ‖ in the place where it was said unto them, ˡYe *are* not my people, *there* it shall be said unto them, *Ye are* ᵐthe sons of the living God.
11 ⁿThen shall the children of Ju'dah and the children of Is'ra-el be gathered together, and appoint themselves one head, and they shall come up out of the land: for great *shall be* the day of Jez're-el.

CHAPTER II.

The idolatry of the people—God's judgments against them.

SAY ye unto your brethren, ‖ Am'mi; and to your sisters, ‖ Ru'ha-mah.
2 Plead with your mother, plead; for ᵃshe *is* not my wife, neither *am* I her husband: let her therefore put away her ᵇwhoredoms out of her sight, and her adulteries from between her breasts:
3 Lest ᶜI strip her naked, and set her as in the day that she was ᵈborn, and make her ᵉas a wilderness, and set her like a dry land, and slay her with ᶠthirst.
4 And I will not have mercy upon her children; for they *be* the ᵍchildren of whoredoms.
5 ʰFor their mother hath played the harlot: she that conceived them hath done shamefully; for she said, I will go after my lovers, ⁱthat give *me* my bread and my water, my wool and my flax, mine oil and my †drink.
6 ¶Therefore, behold, ᵏI will hedge up thy way with thorns, and †make a wall, that she shall not find her paths.
7 And she shall follow after her lovers, but she shall not overtake them; and she shall seek them, but shall not find *them:* then shall she say, ˡI will go and return to my ᵐfirst husband; for then *was it* better with me than now.
8 For she did not ⁿknow that ᵒI gave her corn, and †wine, and oil, and multiplied her silver and gold, ‖ *which* they prepared for Ba'al.
9 Therefore will I return, and ᵖtake away my corn in the time thereof, and my wine in the season thereof, and will ‖ recover my wool and my flax *given* to cover her nakedness.
10 And now ᵍwill I discover her †lewdness in the sight of her lovers, and none shall deliver her out of mine hand.
11 ʳI will also cause all her mirth to cease, her ˢfeast days, her new moons, and her sabbaths, and all her solemn feasts.
12 And I will †destroy her vines and her fig trees, ᵗwhereof she hath said, These *are* my rewards that my lovers have given me: and ᵘI will make them a forest, and the beasts of the field shall eat them.
13 And I will visit upon her the days of Ba'al-im, wherein she burned incense to them, and she ᵛdecked herself with her ear rings and her jewels, and she went after her lovers, and forgat me, saith the LORD.
14 Therefore, behold, I will allure her, and ʷbring her into the wilderness, and speak ‖ †comfortably unto her.
15 And I will give her her vineyards from thence, and ˣthe valley of A'chor for a door of hope: and she shall sing there, as in ᵃthe days of her youth, and ᵇas in the day when she came up out of the land of E'gypt.
16 And it shall be at that day, saith the LORD, *that* thou shalt call me ‖ I'shi; and shalt call me no more ‖ Ba'al-i.
17 For ᶜI will take away the names of Ba'al-im out of her mouth, and they shall no more be remembered by their name.
18 And in that day will I make a ᵈcovenant for them with the beasts of the field, and with the fowls of heaven, and *with* the creeping things of the ground; and ᵉI will break

7 But I will have mercy upon the house of Ju'dah, and will save them by the LORD their God, and will not save them by bow, nor by sword, nor by battle, by
8 horses, nor by horsemen. Now when she had weaned Lo-ru'ha-mah, she conceived, and bare a son.
9 And *the* LORD said, Call his name [1]Lo-am'mi: for ye are not my people, and I will not be [2]your *God*.
10 Yet the number of the children of Is'ra-el shall be as the sand of the sea, which cannot be measured nor numbered; and it shall come to pass that, [3]in the place where it was said unto them, Ye are not my people, it shall be said unto them, *Ye are* the sons
11 of the living God. And the children of Ju'dah and the children of Is'ra-el shall be gathered together, and they shall appoint themselves one head, and
2 shall go up from the land: for great shall be the day of Jez're-el. Say ye unto your brethren, [4]Am'mi; and to your sisters, [5]Ru'ha-mah.
2 Plead with your mother, plead; for she is not my wife, neither am I her husband: and let her put away her whoredoms from her face, and her adul-
3 teries from between her breasts; lest I strip her naked, and set her as in the day that she was born, and make her as a wilderness, and set her like a dry
4 land, and slay her with thirst; yea, upon her children will I have no mercy; for they be children of whore-
5 dom. For their mother hath played the harlot: she that conceived them hath done shamefully: for she said, I will go after my lovers, that give me my bread and my water, my wool and my flax, mine oil
6 and my [6]drink. Therefore, behold, I will hedge up thy way with thorns, and I will make a fence against
7 her, that she shall not find her paths. And she shall follow after her lovers, but she shall not overtake them; and she shall seek them, but shall not find them: then shall she say, I will go and return to my first husband; for then was it better with me
8 than now. For she did not know that I gave her the corn, and the wine, and the oil, and multiplied unto her silver and gold, which they [7]used for Ba'al.
9 Therefore will I [8]take back my corn in the time thereof, and my wine in the season thereof, and will pluck away my wool and my flax which should have
10 covered her nakedness. And now will I discover her [9]lewdness in the sight of her lovers, and none shall
11 deliver her out of mine hand. I will also cause all her mirth to cease, her feasts, her new moons, and
12 her sabbaths, and all her [10]solemn assemblies. And I will lay waste her vines and her fig trees, whereof she hath said, These are my hire that my lovers have given me: and I will make them a forest, and
13 the beasts of the field shall eat them. And I will visit upon her the days of the Ba'al-im, [11]unto which she burned incense; when she decked herself with her [12]earrings and her jewels, and went after her lovers,
14 and forgat me, saith the LORD. Therefore, behold, I will allure her, and bring her into the wilderness, and
15 speak [13]comfortably unto her. And I will give her her vineyards from thence, and the valley of [14]A'chor for a door of hope: and she shall [15]make answer there, as in the days of her youth, and as in the day when she came
16 up out of the land of E'gypt. And it shall be at that day, saith the LORD, that thou shalt call me [16]I'shi; and shalt
17 call me no more [17]Ba'al-i. For I will take away the names of the Ba'al-im out of her mouth, and they shall no
18 more be [18]mentioned by their name. And in that day will I make a covenant for them with the beasts of the field, and with the fowls of heaven, and with the creeping things of the ground: and I will break

B. C. 785.

[1] That is, *Not my people.*
[2] Heb. *for you.* [Ch. ii. 1. in Heb.]
[3] Or, *instead of that which was said*
[4] That is, *My people.*
[5] That is, *That hath obtained mercy.*
[6] Heb. *drinks.*
[7] Or, *made into the image of Baal.*
[8] Or, *return, and take away*
[9] Or, *shame*
[10] Or, *appointed feasts.*
[11] Or, *wherein she burned incense to them*
[12] Or *noserings*
[13] Heb. *to her heart*
[14] That is, *Troubling.* See Josh vii. 26.
[15] Or, *sing*
[16] That is, *My husband.*
[17] That is, *My master.*
[18] Or, *remembered*

B. C. about 785.

the bow and the sword and the battle out of the earth, and will make them to [f]lie down safely.

19 And I will betroth thee unto me for ever; yea, I will betroth thee unto me in righteousness, and in judgment, and in lovingkindness, and in mercies.

20 I will even betroth thee unto me in faithfulness: and [g]thou shalt know the LORD.

21 And it shall come to pass in that day, [h]I will hear, saith the LORD, I will hear the heavens, and they shall hear the earth;

22 And the earth shall hear the corn, and the wine, and the oil; [i]and they shall hear Jez're-el.

23 And [k]I will sow her unto me in the earth; [l]and I will have mercy upon her that had not obtained mercy; and I [m]will say to *them which were* not my people, Thou *art* my people; and they shall say, *Thou art* my God.

CHAPTER III.

The desolation of Israel before their restoration, foreshewed.

THEN said the LORD unto me, [a]Go yet, love a woman beloved of *her* [b]friend, yet an adulteress, according to the love of the LORD toward the children of Is'ra-el, who look to other gods, and love flagons †of wine.

2 So I bought her to me for fifteen *pieces* of silver, and *for* a homer of barley, and a †half homer of barley:

3 And I said unto her, Thou shalt [c]abide for me many days; thou shalt not play the harlot, and thou shalt not be for *another* man: so *will* I also *be* for thee.

4 For the children of Is'ra-el shall abide many days [d]without a king, and without a prince, and without a sacrifice, and without †an image, and without an [e]ephod, and *without* [f]teraphim:

5 Afterward shall the children of Is'ra-el return, and [g]seek the LORD their God, and [h]Da'vid their king; and shall fear the LORD and his goodness in the [i]latter days.

CHAPTER IV.

God's judgments against the sins of the people, &c.

HEAR the word of the LORD, ye children of Is'ra-el: for the LORD hath a [a]controversy with the inhabitants of the land, because *there is* no truth, nor mercy, nor [b]knowledge of God in the land.

2 By swearing, and lying, and killing, and stealing, and committing adultery, they break out, and †blood toucheth blood.

3 Therefore [c]shall the land mourn, and [d]every one that dwelleth therein shall languish, with the beasts of the field, and with the fowls of heaven; yea, the fishes of the sea also shall be taken away.

4 Yet let no man strive, nor reprove another: for thy people *are* as they [e]that strive with the priest.

5 Therefore shalt thou fall [f]in the day, and the prophet also shall fall with thee in the night, and I will †destroy thy mother.

6 ¶ [g]My people are †destroyed for lack of knowledge: because thou hast rejected knowledge, I will also reject thee, that thou shalt be no priest to me: seeing thou hast forgotten the law of thy God, I will also forget thy children.

7 [h]As they were increased, so they sinned against me: [i]*therefore* will I change their glory into shame.

8 They eat up the sin of my people, and they †set their heart on their iniquity.

9 And there shall be, [k]like people, like priest: and I will †punish them for their ways, and †reward them their doings.

10 For [l]they shall eat, and not have enough: they shall commit whoredom, and shall not increase: because they have left off to take heed to the LORD.

11 Whoredom and wine and new wine [m]take away the heart.

12 ¶ My people ask counsel at their [n]stocks, and their staff declareth unto them: for [o]the spirit of whoredoms hath caused *them* to err, and they have gone a whoring from under their God.

13 [p]They sacrifice upon the tops of the mountains, and burn incense upon the hills, under oaks and poplars and elms, because the shadow thereof *is* good: [q]therefore your

B. C. 785.

the bow and the sword and the battle out of the land,
19 and will make them to lie down safely. And I will
betroth thee unto me for ever; yea, I will betroth
thee unto me in righteousness, and in judgement, and
20 in lovingkindness, and in mercies. I will even be-
troth thee unto me in faithfulness: and thou shalt
21 know the LORD. And it shall come to pass in that
day, I will answer, saith the LORD, I will answer the
22 heavens, and they shall answer the earth; and the
earth shall answer the corn, and the wine, and the
23 oil; and they shall answer [1]Jez're-el. And I will sow
her unto me in the [2]earth; and I will have mercy
upon [3]her that had not obtained mercy; and I will
say to [4]them which were not my people, Thou art
my people; and they shall say, *Thou art* my God.

3 And the LORD said unto me, Go yet, love a woman
beloved [5]of *her* friend and an adulteress, even as the
LORD loveth the children of Is'ra-el, though they turn
2 unto other gods, and [6]love cakes of raisins. So I
bought her to me for fifteen *pieces* of silver, and an
3 homer of barley, and an [7]half homer of barley: and
I said unto her, Thou shalt abide for me many
days; thou shalt not play the harlot, and thou shalt
not be any man's wife: so will I also be toward
4 thee. For the children of Is'ra-el shall abide many
days without king, and without prince, and without
sacrifice, and without [8]pillar, and without ephod or
5 teraphim: afterward shall the children of Is'ra-el
return, and seek the LORD their God, and Da'vid
their king; and shall come with fear unto the LORD
and to his goodness in the latter days.

4 Hear the word of the LORD, ye children of
Is'ra-el: for the LORD hath a controversy with the
inhabitants of the land, because there is no truth,
nor mercy, nor knowledge of God in the land.
2 There is nought but swearing and breaking faith,
and killing, and stealing, and committing adultery;
3 they break out, and blood toucheth blood. There-
fore shall the land mourn, and every one that
dwelleth therein shall languish, with the beasts of
the field and the fowls of heaven; yea, the fishes of
4 the sea also shall be taken away. Yet let no man
strive, neither let any man reprove; for thy people
5 are as they that strive with the priest. And thou
shalt stumble in the day, and the prophet also shall
stumble with thee in the night; and I will destroy
6 thy mother. My people are destroyed for lack of
knowledge: because thou hast rejected knowledge,
[9]I will also reject thee, that thou shalt be no priest
to me: seeing thou hast forgotten the law of thy
7 God, I also will forget thy children. As they were
multiplied, so they sinned against me: I will change
8 their glory into shame. They feed on the sin of my
9 people, and set their heart on their iniquity. And it
shall be, like people, like priest: and I will punish them
for their ways, and will reward them their doings.
10 And they shall eat, and not have enough; they shall
commit whoredom, and shall not increase: because
11 they have left off to take heed to the LORD. Whore-
dom and wine and new wine take away the [10]under-
12 standing. My people ask counsel at their stock, and
their staff declareth unto them: for the spirit of
whoredom hath caused them to err, and they have
13 gone a whoring from under their God. They sacrifice
upon the tops of the mountains, and burn incense
upon the hills, under oaks and poplars and terebinths,
because the shadow thereof is good: therefore your

[1] That is, *Whom God soweth.*
[2] Or, *land*
[3] Heb. *Lo-ruhamah.*
[4] Heb. *Lo-ammi.* See ch. i. 6, 9, 10.
[5] Or, *of* her *husband, yet an &c.*
[6] Or, *them that love*
[7] Heb. *lethech.*
[8] Or, *obelisk*
[9] According to another reading, *I have rejected.*
[10] Heb. *heart.*

about 780.

[a] Isa. 1. 18. & 3. 13, 14. Jer. 25. 31. ch. 12. 2. Mic. 6. 2.
[b] Jer. 4. 22. & 5. 4.
† Heb. *bloods.*
[c] Jer. 4. 28. & 12. 4. Amos 5. 16. & 8. 8.
[d] Zeph. 1. 3.
[e] Deut. 17. 12.
[f] See Jer. 6. 4, 5. & 15. 8.
† Heb. *cut off.*
[g] Isa. 5. 13.
† Heb. *cut off.*
[h] ch. 13. 6.
[i] 1 Sam. 2. 30 Mal. 2. 9. Phil. 3. 19.
† Heb. *lift up their soul to their iniquity.*
[k] Isa. 24. 2. Jer. 5. 31.
† Heb. *visit upon.*
† Heb. *cause to return.*
[l] Lev. 26. 26 Mic. 6. 14. Hag. 1. 6.
[m] Isa. 28. 7. See Eccl. 7. 7.
[n] Jer. 2. 27. Hab. 2. 19.
[o] Isa. 44. 20. ch. 5. 4.
[p] Isa. 1. 29. & 57. 5, 7. Ezek. 6. 13. & 20. 28.
[q] Amos 7. 17. Rom. 1. 28.

daughters shall commit whoredom, and your spouses shall commit adultery.

14 || I will not punish your daughters when they commit whoredom, nor your spouses when they commit adultery: for themselves are separated with whores, and they sacrifice with harlots: therefore the people *that* [r]doth not understand shall || fall.

15 ¶Though thou, Is'ra-el, play the harlot, *yet* let not Ju'dah offend; [s]and come not ye unto Gil'gal, neither go ye up to [t]Beth-a'ven, [u]nor swear, The LORD liveth.

16 For Is'ra-el [x]slideth back as a backsliding heifer: now the LORD will feed them as a lamb in a large place.

17 E'phra-im *is* joined to idols: [y]let him alone.

18 Their drink †is sour: they have committed whoredom continually: [z]her †rulers *with* shame do love, Give ye.

19 [a]The wind hath bound her up in her wings, and [b]they shall be ashamed because of their sacrifices.

CHAPTER V.

God's judgments against Israel for its manifold sins.

HEAR ye this, O priests; and hearken ye house of Is'ra-el; and give ye ear, O house of the king; for judgment *is* toward you, because [c]ye have been a snare on Miz'pah, and a net spread upon Ta'bor.

2 And the revolters are [b]profound to make slaughter, though I *have been* †a rebuker of them all.

3 [c]I know E'phra-im, and Is'ra-el is not hid from me: for now, O E'phra-im, [d]thou committest whoredom, *and* Is'ra-el is defiled.

4 †|| They will not frame their doings to turn unto their God: for [e]the spirit of whoredoms *is* in the midst of them, and they have not known the LORD.

5 And [f]the pride of Is'ra-el doth testify to his face: therefore shall Is'ra-el and E'phra-im fall in their iniquity; Ju'dah also shall fall with them.

6 [g]They shall go with their flocks and with their herds to seek the LORD; but they shall not find *him;* he hath withdrawn himself from them.

7 They have [h]dealt treacherously against the LORD; for they have begotten strange children: now shall [i]a month devour them with their portions.

8 [k]Blow ye the cornet in Gib'e-ah, *and* the trumpet in Ra'mah: [l]cry aloud *at* [m]Beth-a'ven, [n]after thee, O Ben'ja-min.

9 E'phra-im shall be desolate in the day of rebuke: among the tribes of Is'ra-el have I made known that which shall surely be.

10 The princes of Ju'dah were like them that [o]remove the bound: *therefore* I will pour out my wrath upon them like water.

11 E'phra-im *is* [p]oppressed *and* broken in judgment, because he willingly walked after [q]the commandment.

12 Therefore *will* I *be* unto E'phra-im as a moth, and to the house of Ju'dah [r]as || rottenness.

13 When E'phra-im saw his sickness, and Ju'dah *saw* his [s]wound, then went E'phra-im to the As-syr'i-an, [u]and sent ||to king Ja'reb: yet could he not heal you, nor cure you of your wound.

14 For [x]I *will be* unto E'phra-im as a lion, and as a young lion to the house of Ju'dah: [y]I, *even* I, will tear and go away: I will take away, and none shall rescue *him.*

15 ¶I will go *and* return to my place, †till [z]they acknowledge their offence, and seek my face: [c]in their affliction they will seek me early.

CHAPTER VI.

An exhortation to repentance—A complaint of their untowardness and iniquity.

COME, and let us return unto the LORD: for [a]he hath torn, and [b]he will heal us; he hath smitten, and he will bind us up.

2 [c]After two days will he revive us: in the third day he will raise us up, and we shall live in his sight.

3 [d]Then shall we know, *if* we follow on to know the LORD: his going forth is prepared [e]as the morning; and [f]he shall come unto us [g]as the rain, as the latter *and* former rain unto the earth.

4 ¶[h]O E'phra-im, what shall I do unto thee? O Ju'dah, what shall I do unto thee? for your || goodness *is* [i]as a morning cloud, and as the early dew it goeth away.

daughters commit whoredom, and your [1]brides commit adultery. I will not punish your daughters when they commit whoredom, nor your [1]brides when they commit adultery; for they themselves go apart with whores, and they sacrifice with the [2]harlots; and the people that doth not understand shall be overthrown. Though thou, Is'ra-el, play the harlot, yet let not Ju'dah [3]offend; and come not ye unto Gil'gal, neither go ye up to Beth-a'ven, nor swear, As the LORD liveth. For Is'ra-el hath behaved himself stubbornly, like a stubborn heifer: now will the LORD feed them as a lamb in a larger place. E'phra-im is joined to idols; let him alone. [4]Their drink is become sour: they commit whoredom continually; [5]her [6]rulers dearly love shame. The wind hath wrapped her up in its [7]wings; and [8]they shall be ashamed because of their sacrifices.

5 Hear this, O ye priests, and hearken, ye house of Is'ra-el and give ear, O house of the king, for [9]unto you pertaineth the judgment; for ye have been a snare at Miz'pah, and a net spread upon Ta'bor. And the revolters are gone deep [10]in making slaughter; but I am [11]a rebuker of them all. I know E'phra-im, and Is'ra-el is not hid from me: for now, O E'phra-im, thou hast committed whoredom, Is'ra-el is defiled. [12]Their doings will not suffer them to turn unto their God: for the spirit of whoredom is [13]within them, and they know not the LORD. And the [14]pride of Is'ra-el doth testify to his face: therefore Is'ra-el and E'phra-im shall stumble in their iniquity; Ju'dah also shall stumble with them. They shall go with their flocks and with their herds to seek the LORD; but they shall not find him: he hath withdrawn himself from them. They have dealt treacherously against the LORD; for they have [15]borne strange children: now shall [16]the new moon devour them with their [17]fields.

8 Blow ye the cornet in Gib'e-ah, and the trumpet in Ra'mah: sound an alarm at Beth-a'ven; [18]behind thee, O Ben'ja-min. E'phra-im shall become a desolation in the day of rebuke: among the tribes of Is'ra-el have I made known that which shall surely be. The princes of Ju'dah are like them that remove the landmark: I will pour out my wrath upon them like water. E'phra-im is oppressed, he is crushed in judgement; because he was content to walk after [19]the command. [20]Therefore am I unto E'phra-im as a moth, and to the house of Ju'dah as rottenness. When E'phra-im saw his sickness, and Ju'dah *saw* his wound, then went E'phra-im to As-syr'i-a, and sent to [21]king Ja'reb: but he is not able to heal you, neither shall he cure you of your wound. For I will be unto E'phra-im as a lion, and as a young lion to the house of Ju'dah: I, even I, will tear and go away; I will carry off, and there shall be none to deliver. I will go and return to my place, till they [22]acknowledge their offence, and seek my face: in their affliction they will seek me [23]earnestly.

6 Come, and let us return unto the LORD: for he hath torn, and he will heal us; he hath smitten, and he will bind us up. After two days will he revive us: on the third day he will raise us up, and we shall live before him. And let us know, let us follow on to know the LORD; his going forth is sure as the morning: and he shall come unto as the rain, as the latter rain that watereth the earth.

4 O E'phra-im, what shall I do unto thee? O Ju'dah, what shall I do unto thee? for your [24]goodness is as a morning cloud, and as the dew that goeth early away.

B. C. 780

1 Or, *daughters in law*
2 See Deut. xxiii. 17.
3 Or, *become guilty*
4 Or, *Their carouse is over*
5 Or, *they are given up to love; her rulers are a shame*
6 Heb. *shields*
7 Or, *skirts*
8 Or, as otherwise read, *their altars shall be put to shame*
9 Or, *against you is the judgement*
10 Or, *in corruption*
11 Heb. *a rebuke.*
12 Or, *They will not frame their doings*
13 Or, *in the midst of*
14 Or, *excellency*
15 Or, *begotten*
16 Or, *a month*
17 Heb. *portions.*
18 Or, *After thee, Benjamin!* See Judg. v. 14.
19 The Sept. and Syriac have, *vanity.*
20 Or, *And I was*
21 Or, *a king that should contend*
22 Or, *have borne their guilt*
23 Or, *earnestly, saying,*
24 Or, *kindness*

B. C. about 780.

5 Therefore have I hewed *them* [k]by the prophets; I have slain them by [l]the words of my mouth: ||and thy judgments *are as* the light *that* goeth forth.

6 For I desired [m]mercy, and [n]not sacrifice; and the [o]knowledge of God more than burnt offerings.

7 But they ||like men [p]have transgressed the covenant: [q]there have they dealt treacherously against me.

8 [r]Gil'e-ad *is* a city of them that work iniquity, *and is* ||polluted with blood.

9 And as troops of robbers wait for a man, *so* [s]the company of priests murder in the way †by consent: for they commit ||lewdness.

10 I have seen [t]a horrible thing in the house of Is'ra-el: there *is* [u]the whoredom of E'phra-im, Is'ra-el is defiled.

11 Also, O Ju'dah, [x]he hath set a harvest for thee, [y]when I returned the captivity of my people.

CHAPTER VII.

A reproof of manifold sins—God's wrath against the people for their hypocrisy.

WHEN I would have healed Is'ra-el, then the iniquity of E'phra-im was discovered, and the †wickedness of Sa-ma'ri-a: for [a]they commit falsehood; and the thief cometh in *and* the troop of robbers †spoileth without.

2 And they †consider not in their hearts *that* I [b]remember all their wickedness: now [c]their own doings have beset them about; they are [d]before my face.

3 They make the king glad with their wickedness, and the princes [e]with their lies.

4 [f]They *are* all adulterers, as an oven heated by the baker, ||*who* ceaseth ||from raising after he hath kneaded the dough, until it be leavened.

5 In the day of our king the princes have made *him* sick ||with bottles of wine; he stretched out his hand with scorners.

6 For they have ||made ready their heart like an oven, while they lie in wait: their baker sleepeth all the night; in the morning it burneth as a flaming fire.

7 They are all hot as an oven, and have devoured their judges; [g]all their kings [h]are fallen: [i]*there is* none among them that calleth unto me.

8 E'phra-im, he [k]hath mixed himself among the people; E'phra-im is a cake not turned.

9 [l]Strangers have devoured his strength, and he knoweth *it* not: yea, gray hairs are †there and there upon him, yet he knoweth not.

10 And the [m]pride of Is'ra-el testifieth to his face: and [n]they do not return to the LORD their God, nor seek him for all this.

11 ¶ [o]E'phra-im also is like a silly dove without heart: [p]they call to E'gypt, they go to As-syr'i-a.

12 When they shall go, [q]I will spread my net upon them; I will bring them down as the fowls of the heaven; I will chastise them, [r]as their congregation hath heard.

13 Woe unto them! for they have fled from me: †destruction unto them! because they have transgressed against me: though [s]I have redeemed them, yet they have spoken lies against me.

14 [t]And they have not cried unto me with their heart, when they howled upon their beds: they assemble themselves for corn and wine, *and* they rebel against me.

15 Though I ||have bound *and* strengthened their arms, yet do they imagine mischief against me.

16 [u]They return, *but* not to the Most High: [x]they are like a deceitful bow: their princes shall fall by the sword for the [y]rage of their tongue: this *shall be* their derision [z]in the land of E'gypt.

CHAPTER VIII.

Destruction threatened for Israel's impiety and idolatry.

SET [a]the trumpet to †thy mouth. *He shall come* [b]as an eagle against the house of the LORD, because [c]they have transgressed my covenant, and trespassed against my law.

2 [d]Is'ra-el shall cry unto me, My God, [e]we know thee.

about 780.

[k]Jer. 1. 10. & 5. 14.
[l]Jer. 23.29. Heb. 4. 12.
‖ Or, *that thy judgments might be,* &c.
[m]1 Sam. 15. 22. Eccl. 5. 1. Mic. 6. 8. Matt. 9.13. & 12. 7.
[n]Ps. 50.8,9. Prov. 21.3. Isa. 1. 11.
[o]Jer. 22.16. John 17. 3.
‖ Or, *like Adam.* Job 31. 33.
[p]ch. 8. 1.
[q]ch. 5. 7.
[r]ch. 12. 11.
† Or, *cunning for blood.*
[s]Jer. 11. 9. Ezk. 22.25.
ch. 5. 1, 2.
† Heb. *with* one *shoulder,* or, *to Shechem.*
‖ Or, *enormity.*
[t]Jer. 5. 30.
[u]ch. 4. 12, 13, 17.
[x]Jer.51.33.
[y]Ps.126. 1.

† Heb. *evils*
[a]ch. 5. 1. & 6. 10.
† Heb. *strippeth.*
† Heb. *say not to.*
[b]Jer. 17. 1.
[c]Ps. 9. 16. Prov. 5.22.
[d]Ps. 90. 8.
[e]Rom.1.31.
[f]Jer. 9. 2.

Fulfilled about 773.

‖ Or, *the raiser will cease.*
‖ Or, *from waking.*
‖ Or, *with heat through wine.*
‖ Or, *applied.*
[g]ch. 8. 4.
[h]2 Kings 15. 10, 14.
[i]Isa. 64. 7.
[k]Ps.106.35.
[l]ch. 8. 7.
† Heb. *sprinkled.*
[m]ch. 5. 5.
[n]Isa. 9. 13.
[o]ch. 11. 11.
[p]See 2 Kings 15. 19. & 17. 4. ch. 5. 13.& 9.3.& 12.1.
[q]Ezek. 12. 13.
[r]Lev. 26. 14, &c.
† Heb. *spoil.*
[s]Mic. 6. 4. Ps. 78. 36.
‖ Or, *chastened.*
[t]ch. 11. 7.
[u]Ps. 78.57.
[x]Ps. 73. 9.
[y]ch. 9. 3, 6.

about 760.

[a]ch. 5. 8.
† Heb. *the roof of thy mouth.*
[b]Deut. 28. 49.
[c]ch. 6. 7.
[d]Ps. 78.34. ch. 5. 15.
[e]Tit. 1. 16.

5 Therefore have I hewed them by the prophets;
I have slain them by the words of my mouth:
[1]and thy judgements are *as* the light that goeth
6 forth. For I desire [2]mercy, and not sacrifice; and
the knowledge of God more than burnt offer-
7 ings. But they [3]like [4]Ad'am have transgressed the
covenant: there have they dealt treacherously
8 against me. Gil'e-ad is a city of them that work
9 iniquity, it is stained with blood. [5]And as troops
of robbers wait for a man, so the company of priests
murder in the way toward She'chem: yea, they have
10 committed lewdness. In the house of Is'ra-el I have
seen an horrible thing: there whoredom is *found* in
11 E'phra-im, Is'ra-el is defiled. Also, O Ju'dah, there
is an harvest appointed for thee, when I bring again
the captivity of my people.

B. C. 780.

[1] According to some ancient versions, *and my judgement goeth forth as the light.*
[2] Or, *kindness*
[3] Or, *are as men that have transgressed a covenant*
[4] Or, *men*
[5] Or, *And as robbers lying in wait, so &c.*

7 When I would heal Is'ra-el, then is the iniquity
of E'phra-im discovered, and the wickedness of Sa-
ma'ri-a; for they commit falsehood: and the thief
entereth in, and the troop of robbers [6]spoileth with-
2 out. And they consider not in their hearts that I
remember all their wickedness: now have their own
doings beset them about; they are before my face.
3 They make the king glad with their wickedness, and
4 the princes with their lies. They are all adulterers;
they are as an oven heated by the baker; he ceaseth
to stir *the fire,* from the kneading of the dough until
5 it be leavened. On the day of our king the princes
[7]made [8]themselves sick with the heat of wine; he
6 stretched out his hand with scorners. For they
have [9]made ready their heart like an oven, whiles
they lie in wait: [10]their baker sleepeth all the night; in
7 the morning it burneth as a flaming fire. They are all
hot as an oven, and devour their judges; all their
kings are fallen: there is none among them that
8 calleth unto me. E'phra-im, he mixeth himself
among the peoples; E'phra-im is a cake not turned.
9 Strangers have devoured his strength, and he know-
eth *it* not: yea, gray hairs are [11]here and there upon
10 him, and he knoweth *it* not. And the [12]pride of
Is'ra-el doth testify to his face: yet they have not
returned unto the LORD their God, nor sought him,
11 for all this. And E'phra-im is like a silly dove, with-
out [13]understanding: they call unto E'gypt, they go
12 to As-syr'i-a. When they shall go, I will spread
my net upon them; I will bring them down as the
fowls of heaven: I will chastise them, [14]as their
13 congregation hath heard. Woe unto them! for
they have wandered from me; destruction unto
them! for they have trespassed against me: though
I would redeem them, yet they have spoken lies
14 against me. And they have not cried unto me
with their heart, but they howl upon their beds:
[15]they assemble themselves for corn and wine, they
15 rebel against me. Though I have [16]taught and
strengthened their arms, yet do they imagine mis-
16 chief against me. They return, but not to *him that*
is on high; they are like a deceitful bow: their
princes shall fall by the sword for the rage of their
tongue: this shall be their derision in the land of
E'gypt.

[6] Or, *maketh a raid*
[7] According to many ancient versions, *began to be heated with wine.*
[8] Or, *him*
[9] Heb. *brought near.*
[10] According to some ancient versions, *their anger.*
[11] Heb. *sprinkled*
[12] Or, *excellency*
[13] Heb. *heart.*
[14] Or, *when the report cometh to their congregation*
[15] According to some ancient authorities, *they cut themselves.*
[16] Or, *chasten them*

8 [17]*Set* the trumpet to thy mouth. As an eagle
he cometh against the house of the LORD: be-
cause they have transgressed my covenant, and
2 trespassed against my law. They shall cry
unto me, My God, we Is'ra-el knew thee.

[17] Or, *The trumpet to thy mouth. As an eagle against the house of the LORD*

3 Is'ra-el hath cast off *the thing that is* good: the enemy shall pursue him.

4 [f]They have set up kings, but not by me: they have made princes, and I knew *it* not: [g]of their silver and their gold have they made them idols, that they may be cut off.

5 ¶Thy calf, O Sa-ma'ri-a, hath cast *thee* off; mine anger is kindled against them: [h]how long *will it be* ere they attain to innocency?

6 For from Is'ra-el *was* it also: the workman made it; therefore it *is* not God: but the calf of Sa-ma'ri-a shall be broken in pieces.

7 For [i]they have sown the wind, and they shall reap the whirlwind: it hath no stalk: the bud shall yield no meal: if so be it yield, [k]the strangers shall swallow it up.

8 [l]Is'ra-el is swallowed up: now shall they be among the Gentiles [m]as a vessel wherein *is* no pleasure.

9 For [n]they are gone up to As-syr'i-a, [o]a wild ass alone by himself: E'phra-im [p]hath hired †lovers.

10 Yea, though they have hired among the nations, now [q]will I gather them, and they shall ||sorrow ||a little for the burden of [r]the king of princes.

11 Because E'phra-im hath made [s]many altars to sin, altars shall be unto him to sin.

12 I have written to him [t]the great things of my law, *but* they were counted as a strange thing.

13 [u]They sacrifice flesh *for* the sacrifices of mine offerings, and eat *it;* [x]*but* the LORD accepteth them not; [y]now will he remember their iniquity, and visit their sins: [z]they shall return to E'gypt.

14 [a]For Is'ra-el hath forgotten [b]his Maker, and [c]buildeth temples; and Ju'dah hath multiplied fenced cities: but [d]I will send a fire upon his cities, and it shall devour the palaces thereof.

CHAPTER IX.

The distress and captivity of Israel for sin and idolatry.

REJOICE not, O Is'ra-el, for joy, as *other* people: for thou [a]hast gone a whoring from thy God, thou hast loved a [b]reward ||upon every cornfloor.

2 [c]The floor and the winepress shall not feed them, and the new wine shall fail in her.

3 They shall not dwell in [d]the LORD'S land; [e]but E'phra-im shall return to E'gypt, and [f]they shall eat unclean *things* [g]in As-syr'i-a.

4 [h]They shall not offer wine *offerings* to the LORD, [i]neither shall they be pleasing unto him: [k]their sacrifices *shall be* unto them as the bread of mourners; all that eat thereof shall be polluted: for their bread [l]for their soul shall not come into the house of the LORD.

5 What will ye do in [m]the solemn day, and in the day of the feast of the LORD?

6 For, lo, they are gone because of † destruction: [n]E'gypt shall gather them up, Mem'phis shall bury them: the pleasant *places* for their silver, [o]nettles shall possess them: thorns *shall be* in their tabernacles.

7 The days of visitation are come, the days of recompense are come; Is'ra-el shall know *it:* the prophet *is* a fool, †[p]the spiritual man *is* mad, for the multitude of thine iniquity, and the great hatred.

8 The [q]watchman of E'phra-im *was* with my God: *but* the prophet *is* a snare of a fowler in all his ways, *and* hatred ||in the house of his God.

9 [r]They have deeply corrupted *themselves* as in the days of [s]Gib'e-ah: [t]*therefore* he will remember their iniquity, he will visit their sins.

10 I found Is'ra-el like grapes in the wilderness; I saw your fathers as [u]the first ripe in the fig tree [x]at her first time: *but* they went to [y]Ba'al-pe'or, and [z]separated themselves [a]unto *that* shame; [b]and *their* abominations were according as they loved.

11 *As for* E'phra-im, their glory shall fly away like a bird, from the birth, and from the womb, and from the conception.

12 [c]Though they bring up their children, yet [d]will I

3 Is'ra-el hath cast off that which is good: the ene-
4 my shall pursue him. They have set up kings, but not by me; [1]they have made princes, and I knew it not: of their silver and their gold have
5 they made them idols, that they may be cut off. He hath cast off thy calf, O Sa-ma'ri-a; mine anger is kindled against them: how long will it be ere they
6 attain to innocency? For from Is'ra-el is even this; the workman made it, and it is no God: yea, the calf of Sa-ma'ri-a shall be broken in pieces.
7 For they sow the wind, and they shall reap the whirlwind: [2]he hath no standing corn; the blade shall yield no meal; if so be it yield, strangers
8 shall swallow it up. Is'ra-el is swallowed up: now are they among the nations as a vessel wherein
9 is no pleasure. For they are gone up to As-syr'i-a, *like* a wild ass alone by himself: E'phra-im hath
10 hired [3]lovers. Yea, though they hire among the nations, now will I gather them; and they [4]begin to be minished by reason of the burden of the [5]king
11 of princes. Because E'phra-im hath multiplied altars
12 to sin, altars have been unto him to sin. [6]Though I write for him my law in ten thousand *precepts,*
13 they are counted as a strange thing. As for the sacrifices of mine offerings, they sacrifice flesh and eat it; but the LORD accepteth them not: now will he remember their iniquity, and visit their sins;
14 they shall return to E'gypt. For Is'ra-el hath forgotten his Maker, and builded [7]palaces; and Ju'dah hath multiplied fenced cities: but I will send a fire upon his cities, and it shall devour the [8]castles thereof.

9 Rejoice not, O Is'ra-el, [9]for joy, like the peoples; [10]for thou hast gone a whoring from thy God, thou hast
2 loved hire upon every cornfloor. The threshing-floor and the winepress shall not feed them, and the
3 new wine shall fail her. They shall not dwell in the LORD'S land; but E'phra-im shall return to E'gypt,
4 and they shall eat unclean food in As-syr'i-a. They shall not pour out wine *offerings* to the LORD, [11]neither shall they be pleasing unto him: their sacrifices shall be unto them as the bread of mourners; all that eat thereof shall be polluted: for their bread shall be for their appetite; it shall not come
5 into the house of the LORD. What will ye do in the day of solemn assembly, and in the day of the
6 feast of the LORD? For, lo, they are gone away from destruction, *yet* E'gypt shall gather them up, Mem'phis shall bury them: their pleasant things of silver, nettles shall possess them: thorns shall be in
7 their tents. The days of visitation are come, the days of recompence are come; Is'ra-el shall know it: the prophet is a fool, the man that hath the spirit is mad, for the multitude of thine iniquity,
8 and because the enmity is great. E'phra-im [12]*was* a watchman with my God: as for the prophet, a fowler's snare is in all his ways, *and* enmity in the
9 house of his God. They have deeply corrupted themselves, as in the days of Gib'e-ah: he will re-
10 member their iniquity, he will visit their sins. I found Is'ra-el like grapes in the wilderness; I saw your fathers as the firstripe in the fig tree at her first season: but they came to Ba'al-pe'or, and [13]consecrated themselves unto the [14]shameful thing, and became
11 abominable like that which they loved. As for E'phra-im, their glory shall fly away like a bird: there shall be no birth, and none with child, and no conception.
12 Though they bring up their children, yet will I

B. C. 760.

[1] Or, *they have removed* them

[2] Or, *it hath no stalk*

[3] Heb. *loves.*

[4] Or, as otherwise read, *shall sorrow a little* or, *for a little while*

[5] See Isa. x. 8. Many ancient authorities have, *king and princes.*

[6] Or, *I wrote for him the ten thousand things of my law, but they &c.*

[7] Or, *temples*

[8] Or, *palaces*

[9] Or, *unto exultation*

[10] Or, *that*

[11] Or, *neither shall their sacrifices be pleasing unto him: their bread shall be unto them &c.*

[12] Or, *watcheth against*

[13] Or, *separated*

[14] Heb. *shame.*

bereave them, *that there shall* not *be* a man *left:* yea, [a]woe also to them when I [f]depart from them!

13 E'phra-im, [g]as I saw Ty're, *is* planted in a pleasant place: [h]but E'phra-im shall bring forth his children to the murderer.

14 Give them, O LORD: what wilt thou give? give them [i]a †miscarrying womb and dry breasts.

15 All their wickedness [k]*is* in Gil'gal: for there I hated them: [l]for the wickedness of their doings I will drive them out of mine house, I will love them no more: [m]all their princes *are* revolters.

16 E'phra-im is smitten, their root is dried up, they shall bear no fruit: yea, [n]though they bring forth, yet will I slay *even* †the beloved *fruit* of their womb.

17 My God will cast them away, because they did not hearken unto him: and they shall be [o]wanderers among the nations.

CHAPTER X.

Israel reproved and threatened for impiety and idolatry.

IS'RA-EL *is* [a]an empty vine, he bringeth forth fruit unto himself: according to the multitude of his fruit [b]he hath increased the altars; according to the goodness of his land [c]they have made goodly †images.

2 ‖Their heart is [d]divided; now shall they be found faulty: he shall break down their altars, he shall spoil their images.

3 [e]For now they shall say, We have no king, because we feared not the LORD; what then should a king do to us?

4 They have spoken words, swearing falsely in making covenant: thus judgment springeth up [f]as hemlock in the furrows of the field.

5 The inhabitants of Sa-ma'ri-a shall fear because of [g]the calves of [h]Beth-a'ven: for the people thereof shall mourn over it, and ‖the priests thereof *that* rejoiced on it, [i]for the glory thereof, because it is departed from it.

6 It shall be also carried unto As-syr'i-a, *for* a present to [k]king Ja'reb: E'phra-im shall receive shame, and Is'ra-el shall be ashamed [l]of his own counsel.

7 [m]*As for* Sa-ma'ri-a, her king is cut off as the foam upon †the water.

8 [n]The high places also of A'ven, [o]the sin of Is'ra-el, shall be destroyed: [p]the thorn and the thistle shall come up on their altars; [q]and they shall say to the mountains, Cover us; and to the hills, Fall on us.

9 [r]O Is'ra-el, thou hast sinned from the days of Gib'e-ah: there they stood: [s]the battle in Gib'e-ah against the children of iniquity did not overtake them.

10 [t]*It is* in my desire that I should chastise them; and [u]the people shall be gathered against them, when they shall bind themselves in their two furrows.

11 And E'phra-im *is as* [x]a heifer *that is* taught, *and* loveth to tread out *the corn;* but I passed over upon her fair neck: I will make E'phra-im to ride; Ju'dah shall plough, *and* Ja'cob shall break his clods.

12 [y]Sow to yourselves in righteousness, reap in mercy; [z]break up your fallow ground: for *it is* time to seek the LORD, till he come and rain righteousness upon you.

13 [a]Ye have ploughed wickedness, ye have reaped iniquity; ye have eaten the fruit of lies: because thou didst trust in thy way, in the multitude of thy mighty men.

14 [b]Therefore shall a tumult arise among thy people, and all thy fortresses shall be spoiled, as Shal'man spoiled [c]Beth-ar'bel in the day of battle: [d]the mother was dashed in pieces upon *her* children.

15 So shall Beth'-el do unto you because of †your great wickedness: in a morning [e]shall the king of Is'ra-el utterly be cut off.

CHAPTER XI.

The ingratitude of Israel unto God for his benefits.

WHEN [a]Is'ra-el *was* a child, then I loved him, and [b]called my [c]son out of E'gypt.

2 *As* they called them, so they went from them: [d]they sacrificed unto Ba'al-im, and burned incense to graven images.

bereave them, that there be not a man left: yea, woe also to them when I depart from them!

13 E'phra-im, [1]like as I have seen Tyre, is planted in a pleasant place: but E'phra-im shall bring out
14 his children to the slayer. Give them, O LORD: what wilt thou give? give them a miscarrying
15 womb and dry breasts. All their wickedness is in Gil'gal; for there I hated them: because of the wickedness of their doings I will drive them out of mine house: I will love them no more; all their
16 princes are revolters. E'phra-im is smitten, their root is dried up, they shall bear no fruit: yea, though they bring forth, yet will I slay the beloved
17 fruit of their womb. My God will cast them away, because they did not hearken unto him: and they shall be wanderers among the nations.

10 Is'ra-el is a luxuriant vine, which putteth forth his fruit: according to the multitude of his fruit he hath multiplied his altars: according to the [2]goodness of his land they have made goodly [3]pillars.
2 [4]Their heart is [5]divided; now shall they be found guilty: he shall smite their altars, he shall spoil
3 their [3]pillars. Surely now shall they say, We have no king: for we fear not the LORD; and the king,
4 what can he do for us? They speak *vain* words, [6]swearing falsely in making covenants: therefore judgement [7]springeth up as [8]hemlock in the furrows
5 of the field. The inhabitants of Sa-ma'ri-a shall be in terror for the calves of Beth-a'ven: for the people thereof shall mourn over it, and [9]the priests thereof that rejoiced over it, for the glory thereof, because
6 it is departed from it. It also shall be carried unto As-sy'ri-a for a present to [10]king Ja'reb: E'phra-im shall receive shame, and Is'ra-el shall be ashamed of his
7 own counsel. [11]*As for* Sa-ma'ri-a, her king is cut off,
8 as [12]foam upon the water. The high places also of A'ven, the sin of Is'ra-el, shall be destroyed: the thorn and the thistle shall come up on their altars; and they shall say to the mountains, Cover us; and
9 to the hills, Fall on us. O Is'ra-el, thou hast sinned [13]from the days of Gib'e-ah: [14]there they stood; [15]that the battle against the children of iniquity should
10 not overtake them in Gib'e-ah. When it is my desire, I will chastise them; and the peoples shall be gathered against them, when they are [16]bound [17]to
11 their two transgressions. And E'phra-im is an heifer that is taught, that loveth to tread out *the corn;* but I have passed over upon her fair neck: I will set a rider on E'phra-im: Ju'dah shall plow, Ja'cob shall
12 break his clods. Sow to yourselves in righteousness, reap according to mercy; break up your fallow ground: for it is time to seek the LORD, till he
13 come and [18]rain righteousness upon you. Ye have plowed wickedness, ye have reaped iniquity; ye have eaten the fruit of [19]lies: for thou didst trust in thy way, in the multitude of thy mighty men.
14 Therefore shall a tumult arise [20]among thy [21]people, and all thy fortresses shall be spoiled, as Shal'man spoiled Beth-ar'bel in the day of battle: the mother
15 was dashed in pieces with her children. [22]So shall Beth'-el do unto you because of your great wickedness: at daybreak shall the king of Is'ra-el be utterly cut off.

11 When Is'ra-el was a child, then I loved him, and
2 called my son out of E'gypt. As they called them, so they went from them: they sacrificed unto the Ba'al-im, and burned incense to graven images.

B. C. about 760.

[a]Deut. 31. 17. 2 Kings 7. 18. ch. 5. 6.
[f]See 1 Sam. 28. 15, 16.
[g]See Ezek. 26,& 27,28.
[h]ver. 16. ch. 13. 16.
[i]Luke 23. 29.
†Heb. *that casteth the fruit.*
[k]ch. 4. 15. & 12. 11.
[l]ch. 1. 6.
[m]Isa. 1. 23.
[n]ver. 13.
†Heb. *the desires.* Ezek. 24.21
[o]Deut. 28. 64, 65.

about 740.

[a]Nah. 2. 2.
[b]ch. 8. 11. & 12. 11.
[c]ch. 8. 4.
†Heb. *statues,* or, *standing images.*
‖Or, *He hath divided their heart.*
[d]1 Kings 18. 21. Matt. 6.24.
[e]ch. 3. 4. & 11. 5. Mic. 4. 9. ver. 7.
[f]See Deut. 29. 18. Amos 5. 7. & 6. 12. Acts 8. 23. Heb. 12.15.
[g]1 Kings 12. 28, 29. ch. 8. 5, 6.
[h]ch. 4. 15.
‖Or, *Chemarim* 2 Kings 23. 5. Zeph. 1. 4.
[i]1 Sam. 4. 21, 22. ch. 9. 11.
[k]ch. 5. 13.
[l]ch. 11. 6.
[m]ver. 3,15.
†Heb. *the face of the water.*
[n]ch. 4. 15.
[o]Deut. 9.21 1 Kings 12. 30.
[p]ch. 9. 6.
[q]Isa. 2. 19. Luke 23.30 Rev. 6. 16.
[r]ch. 9. 9.
[s]See Judg. 20.
[t]Deut. 28. 63.
[u]Jer. 16.16. Ezek. 23. 46, 47.
ch. 8. 10.
[x]Jer. 50.11. Mic. 4. 13.
[y]Prov. 18. 21.
[z]Jer. 4. 3.
[a]Job. 4. 8. Prov. 22.8. ch. 8. 7. Gal. 6. 7, 8.
[b]ch. 13. 16.
[c]2 Kings 18. 34. & 19. 13.
[d]ch. 13. 16.
†Heb. *the evil of your evil.*
[e]ver. 7.

[a]ch. 2. 15.
[b]Matt 2.15
[c]Ex. 4 22, 23.
[d]2 Kings 17. 16. ch. 2. 13.

B. C. 760.

[1]Or, *as I have seen, is like Tyre, that is planted &c.*

[2]Or, *prosperity*
[3]Or, *obelisks*
[4]Or, *He hath divided their heart*
[5]Or, *smooth*
[6]Or, *they swear falsely, they make covenants*
[7]Or, *shall spring up*
[8]Heb. *rosh.* See Deut xxix. 18.
[9]Heb. *Chemarim.* See 2 Kings xxiii. 5.
[10]See ch. v. 13.
[11]Or, *Samaria is cut off with her king*
[12]Or, *twigs*
[13]Or, *more than in the days*
[14]Or, *there have they continued*
[15]Or, *shall not the battle... Gibeah?*
[16]Or, *yoked*
[17]Or, *for*
[18]Or, *teach you righteousness*
[19]Or, *faithlessness*
[20]Or, *against*
[21]Heb. *peoples.*
[22]Or, *So shall it be done unto you at Beth-el*

3 [c]I taught E'phra-im also to go, taking them by their arms; but they knew not that [f]I healed them.
4 I drew them with cords of a man, with bands of love: and [g]I was to them as they that take off the yoke on their jaws, and [h]I laid meat unto them.
5 ¶ [i]He shall not return into the land of E'gypt, but the As-syr'i-an shall be his king, [k]because they refused to return.
6 And the sword shall abide on his cities, and shall consume his branches, and devour *them*, [l]because of their own counsels.
7 And my people are bent to [m]backsliding from me: [n]though they called them to the Most High, none at all would exalt *him*.
8 [o]How shall I give thee up, E'phra-im? *how* shall I deliver thee, Is'ra-el? how shall I make thee as [p]Ad'mah? *how* shall I set thee as Ze-bo'im? [q]mine heart is turned within me, my repentings are kindled together.
9 I will not execute the fierceness of mine anger, I will not return to destroy E'phra-im: [r]for I *am* God, and not man; the Holy One in the midst of thee: and I will not enter into the city.
10 They shall walk after the LORD: [s]he shall roar like a lion: when he shall roar, then the children shall tremble [t]from the west.
11 They shall tremble as a bird out of E'gypt, [u]and as a dove out of the land of As-syr'i-a: [x]and I will place them in their houses, saith the LORD.
12 [y]E'phra-im compasseth me about with lies, and the house of Is'ra-el with deceit: but Ju'dah yet ruleth with God, and is faithful with the saints.

CHAPTER XII.

A reproof of Ephraim, Judah, and Jacob.

E'PHRA-IM [a]feedeth on wind, and followeth after the east wind: he daily increaseth lies and desolation; [b]and they do make a covenant with the As-syr'i-ans, and [c]oil is carried into E'gypt.
2 [d]The LORD hath also a controversy with Ju'dah, and will punish Ja'cob according to his ways; according to his doings will he recompense him.
3 ¶ He took his brother [e]by the heel in the womb, and by his strength he [f]had power with God:
4 Yea, he had power over the angel, and prevailed: he wept, and made supplication unto him: he found him *in* [g]Beth'-el, and there he spake with us;
5 Even the LORD God of hosts; the LORD *is* his [h]memorial.
6 [i]Therefore, turn thou to thy God: keep mercy and judgment, and [k]wait on thy God continually.
7 ¶ *He is* ‖ a merchant, [l]the balances of deceit *are* in his hand: he loveth to ‖ oppress.
8 And E'phra-im said, [m]Yet I am become rich, I have found me out substance: *in* all my labours they shall find none iniquity in me that *were* sin.
9 And [n]I *that am* the LORD thy God from the land of E'gypt [o]will yet make thee to dwell in tabernacles, as in the days of the solemn feast.
10 [p]I have also spoken by the prophets, and I have multiplied visions, and used similitudes, †by the ministry of the prophets.
11 [q]*Is there* iniquity *in* Gil'e-ad? surely they are vanity: they sacrifice bullocks in [r]Gil'gal; yea, [s]their altars *are* as heaps in the furrows of the fields.
12 And Ja'cob [t]fled into the country of Syr'i-a, [u]and Is'ra-el [w]served for a wife, and for a wife he kept *sheep*.
13 [x]And by a prophet the LORD brought Is'ra-el out of E'gypt, and by a prophet was he preserved.
14 [y]E'phra-im provoked *him* to anger most bitterly: therefore shall he leave his †blood upon him, [z]and his [a]reproach shall his Lord return unto him.

CHAPTER XIII.

Ephraim's glory, by reason of idolatry, vanisheth; a promise of God's mercy.

WHEN E'phra-im spake trembling, he exalted himself, in Is'ra-el; but [a]when he offended in Ba'al, he died.
2 And now †they sin more and more, and [b]have made

3 Yet I taught E'phra-im to go: [1]I took them on my
4 arms; but they knew not that I healed them. I drew them with cords of a man, with bands of love; and I was to them as they that take off the yoke on their
5 jaws, and I laid meat before them. He shall not return into the land of E'gypt; but the As-syr'i-an shall be
6 his king, because they refused to return. And the sword shall [2]fall upon his cities, and shall consume his bars, and devour *them*, because of their own
7 counsels. And my people are bent to backsliding from me: though they called them to *him that is* on
8 high, none at all will [3]exalt *him*. How shall I give thee up, E'phra-im? *how* shall I deliver thee, Is'ra-el? how shall I make thee as Ad'mah? *how* shall I set thee as Ze-bo'im? mine heart is turned within me,
9 my compassions are kindled together. I will not execute the fierceness of mine anger, I will not return to destroy E'phra-im: for I am God, and not man; the Holy One in the midst of thee: and I will
10 not [4]enter into the city. They shall walk after the LORD, who shall roar like a lion: for he shall roar, and the children shall come trembling from the west.
11 They shall come trembling as a bird out of E'gypt, and as a dove out of the land of As-syr'i-a: and I will make them to dwell in their houses, saith the LORD.
12 E'phra-im compasseth me about with falsehood, and the house of Is'ra-el with deceit: [5]but Ju'dah yet
12 ruleth with God, and is faithful with the Holy One.
E'phra-im feedeth on wind, and followeth after the east wind: he continually multiplieth lies and desolation; and they make a covenant with As-syr'i-a,
2 and oil is carried into E'gypt. The LORD hath also a controversy with Ju'dah, and will [6]punish Ja'cob according to his ways; according to his
3 doings will he recompense him. In the womb he took his brother by the heel; and in his [7]manhood
4 he [8]had power with God: yea, he had power over the angel, and prevailed: he wept, and made supplication unto him: he found him at Beth'-el, and
5 there he spake with us; [9]even the LORD, the God
6 of hosts; the LORD is his memorial. Therefore turn thou to thy God: keep mercy and judgement, and wait on thy God continually.
7 [10]*He is* [11]a trafficker, the balances of deceit are in
8 his hand: he loveth to [12]oppress. And E'phra-im said, Surely I am become rich, I have found me wealth: in all my labours they shall find in me none
9 iniquity that were sin. But I am the LORD thy God from the land of E'gypt; I will yet again make thee to dwell in tents, as in the days of the solemn
10 feast. I have also spoken unto the prophets, and I have multiplied visions; and [13]by the ministry of the
11 prophets have I used similitudes. Is Gil'e-ad iniquity? they are altogether vanity; in Gil'gal they sacrifice bullocks: yea, their altars [14]are as heaps in
12 the furrows of the field. And Ja'cob fled into the field of A'ram, and Is'ra-el served for a wife, and for a wife
13 he kept *sheep*. And by a prophet the LORD brought Is'ra-el up out of E'gypt, and by a prophet was he
14 [15]preserved. E'phra-im hath provoked to anger most bitterly: †therefore shall his blood be left upon him, and his reproach shall his Lord return unto him.

13 When E'phra-im [16]spake, there was trembling; he exalted himself in Is'ra-el: but when he [17]offended in
2 Ba'al, he died. And now they sin more and more,

B. C. 740.

[1] Heb. *he took them on his arms.*
[2] Or, *rage against*
[3] Or, *lift himself up*
[4] Or, *come in wrath.* [Ch. xii. 1 in Heb.]
[5] Or, *and Judah is yet unstedfast with God, and with the Holy One who is faithful*
[6] Heb. *visit upon.*
[7] Or, *strength*
[8] Or, *strove*
[9] Or, *for the LORD is the God of hosts*
[10] Or, *As for Canaan, the &c*
[11] Or, *a Canaanite* Heb. *Canaan.*
[12] Or, *defraud*
[13] Heb. *by the hand.*
[14] Or, *shall be*
[15] Or, *kept*
[16] Or, *spake with trembling &c.*
[17] Or, *became guilty*

them molten images of their silver, *and* idols according to their own understanding, all of it the work of the craftsmen: they say of them, Let || the men that sacrifice [e]kiss the calves.

3 Therefore they shall be [d]as the morning cloud, and as the early dew that passeth away, [e]as the chaff *that* is driven with the whirlwind out of the floor, and as the smoke out of the chimney.

4 Yet [f]I *am* the LORD thy God from the land of E'gypt, and thou shalt know no God but me: for [g]*there is* no saviour besides me.

5 ¶ [h]I did know thee in the wilderness, [i]in the land of great drought.

6 [k]According to their pasture, so were they filled; they were filled, and their heart was exalted; therefore [l]have they forgotten me.

7 Therefore [m]I will be unto them as a lion: as [n]a leopard by the way will I observe *them:*

8 I will meet them [o]as a bear *that is* bereaved *of her whelps,* and will rend the caul of their heart, and there will I devour them like a lion: †the wild beast shall tear them.

9 ¶ O Is'ra-el, [p]thou hast destroyed thyself; [q]but in me *is* thine help.

10 I will be thy king: [r]where *is any other* that may save thee in all thy cities? and thy judges of whom [s]thou saidst, Give me a king and princes?

11 [t]I gave thee a king in mine anger, and took *him* away in my wrath.

12 [u]The iniquity of E'phra-im *is* bound up; his sin *is* hid.

13 [x]The sorrows of a travailing woman shall come upon him: he *is* [y]an unwise son; for he should not [z]stay †long in *the place of* the breaking forth of children.

14 [a]I will ransom them from the power of the grave; I will redeem them from death: [b]O death, I will be thy plagues, O grave, I will be thy destruction: [c]repentance shall be hid from mine eyes.

15 ¶ Though [d]he be fruitful among *his* brethren, [e]an east wind shall come, the wind of the LORD shall come up from the wilderness, and his spring shall become dry, and his fountain shall be dried up: he shall spoil the treasure of all pleasant vessels.

16 Sa-ma'ri-a shall become desolate; [f]for she hath rebelled against her God: [g]they shall fall by the sword: their infants shall be dashed in pieces, and their women with child shall be ripped up.

CHAPTER XIV.

An exhortation to repentance; a promise of God's blessing.

O IS'RA-EL, [a]return unto the LORD thy God; [b]for thou hast fallen by thine iniquity.

2 Take with you words, and turn to the LORD: say unto him, Take away all iniquity, and receive *us* graciously: so will we render the [c]calves of our lips.

3 [d]As'shur shall not save us; [e]we will not ride upon horses: [f]neither will we say any more to the work of our hands, *Ye are* our gods: [g]for in thee the fatherless findeth mercy.

4 ¶ I will heal [h]their backsliding, I will love them [i]freely: for mine anger is turned away from him.

5 I will be as [k]the dew unto Is'ra-el: he shall || grow as the lily, and †cast forth his roots as Leb'a-non.

6 His branches shall spread, and [l]his beauty shall be as the olive tree, and [m]his smell as Leb'a-non.

7 [n]They that dwell under his shadow shall return; they shall revive *as* the corn, and grow as the vine: the scent thereof *shall be* as the wine of Leb'a-non.

8 E'phra-im *shall say,* [o]What have I to do any more with idols? [p]I have heard *him,* and observed him: I *am* like a green fir tree. [q]From me is thy fruit found.

9 [r]Who *is* wise, and he shall understand these *things?* prudent, and he shall know them? for [s]the ways of the LORD *are* right, and the just shall walk in them: but the transgressors shall fall therein.

and have made them molten images of their silver, even idols according to their own understanding, all of them the work of the craftsmen: they say of them, Let [1]the men that sacrifice kiss the calves.

3 Therefore they shall be as the morning cloud, and as the dew that passeth early away, as the chaff that is driven with the whirlwind out of the threshing-floor, and as the smoke out of the chimney.

4 Yet I am the LORD thy God from the land of E'gypt; and thou [2]shalt know no god but me, and beside me there is no saviour. I did know thee in the wilderness, in the land of great drought. According to their pasture, so were they filled; they were filled, and their heart was exalted: therefore have they forgotten me. Therefore am I unto them as a lion: as a leopard will I watch by the way: I will meet them as a bear that is bereaved of her whelps, and will rend the caul of their heart: and there will I devour them like a lion; the wild beast shall tear them. [3]It is thy destruction, O Is'ra-el, [4]that *thou art* against me, against thy help. Where now is thy king, that he may save thee in all thy cities? and thy judges, of whom thou saidst, Give me a king and princes? I have given thee a king in mine anger, and have taken him away in my wrath. The iniquity of E'phra-im is bound up; his sin is laid up in store. The sorrows of a travailing woman shall come upon him: he is an unwise son; [5]for it is time he should not tarry in the place of the breaking forth of children. I will ransom them from the [6]power of [7]the grave; I will redeem them from death: O death, [8]where are thy plagues? O [7]grave, [8]where is thy destruction? repentance shall be hid from mine eyes. Though he be fruitful among his brethren, an east wind shall come, the [9]breath of the LORD coming up from the wilderness, and his spring shall become dry, and his fountain shall be dried up: [10]he shall spoil the treasure of all pleasant vessels. Sa-ma'ri-a shall [11]bear her guilt; for she hath rebelled against her God: they shall fall by the sword; their infants shall be dashed in pieces, and their women with child shall be ripped up.

14 O Is'ra-el, return unto the LORD thy God; for thou hast fallen by thine iniquity. Take with you words, and return unto the LORD: say unto him, Take away all iniquity, and [12]accept that which is good: so will we render [13]*as* bullocks *the offering of* our lips. As'shur shall not save us; we will not ride upon horses: neither will we say any more to the work of our hands, *Ye are* our gods: for in thee the fatherless findeth mercy. I will heal their backsliding, I will love them freely: for mine anger is turned away from him. I will be as the dew unto Is'ra-el: he shall blossom as the lily, and cast forth his roots as Leb'a-non. His branches shall spread, and his beauty shall be as the olive tree, and his smell as Leb'a-non. They that dwell under his shadow shall return; they shall revive *as* the corn, and blossom as the vine: [14]the scent thereof shall be as the wine of Leb'a-non. [15]E'phra-im *shall say,* What have I to do any more with idols? I have answered, and will regard him: I am like a green fir tree; from me is thy fruit found. Who is wise, and he shall understand these things? prudent, and he shall know them? for the ways of the LORD are right, and the just shall walk in them; but transgressors shall fall therein.

B. C. about 725.

|| Or, *the sacrifices of men.*
[c] 1 Kings 19. 18.
[d] ch. 6. 4.
[e] Dan. 2. 35.
[f] Isa. 43. 11. ch. 12. 9.
[g] Isa. 43. 11. & 45. 21.
[h] Deut. 2. 7. & 32. 10.
[i] Deut. 8. 15. & 32. 10.
[k] Deut. 8. 12 14. & 32. 15.
[l] ch. 8. 14.
[m] Lam. 3. 10 ch. 5. 14.
[n] Jer. 5. 6.
[o] 2 Sam. 17. 8 Prov. 17. 12
†Heb. *the beast of the field.*
[p] Prov. 6. 32 ch. 14. 1. Mal. 1. 9.
[q] ver. 4.
[r] Deut. 32. 38. ch. 10. 3. ver. 4.
[s] 1 Sam. 8. 5, 19.
[t] 1 Sam. 8. 7 & 10. 19. & 15. 22, 23. & 16. 1. ch. 10. 3.
[u] Deut. 32. 34. Job 14. 17.
[x] Isa. 13. 8. Jer. 30. 6.
[y] Prov. 22. 3
[z] 2 Kings 19. 3.
†Heb. *a time.*
[a] Isa. 25. 8. Ezek. 37. 12
[b] 1 Cor. 15. 54, 55.
[c] Jer. 15. 6. Rom. 11. 29
[d] See Gen. 41. 52. & 48. 19.
[e] Jer. 4. 11. Nah. 2. 9.

Fulfilled about 721.

[f] 2 Kings 18. 12.
[g] 2 Kings 8. 12. & 15. 16.

[a] ch. 12. 6. Joel 2. 13.
[b] ch. 13. 9.
[c] Heb. 13. 15
[d] Jer. 31. 18. ch. 5. 13. & 12. 1.
[e] Deut. 17. 16. Ps 33. 17. Isa. 30. 2, 16 & 31. 1.
[f] ch. 2. 17. ver. 8.
[g] Ps. 10. 14. & 68. 5.
[h] Jer. 5. 6. & 14. 7. ch. 11. 7.
[i] Eph. 1. 6.
[k] Job 29. 19. Prov. 19. 12
|| Or, *blossom.*
†Heb. *strike.*
[l] Ps. 52. 8. & 128. 3.
[m] Gen. 27. 27. Cant. 4. 11.
[n] Ps. 91. 1. over. 3.
[o] Jer. 31. 18.
[p] Jam. 1. 17.
[q] Ps. 107. 43.
[r] Prov. 10. 29. Luke 2. 34 2 Cor. 2. 16. 1 Pet. 2. 7, 8.

B. C. 725.

[1] Or, *the sacrificers of men*
[2] Or, *knowest*
[3] Or, *Thou art destroyed, O Israel; for* thou &c.
[4] Or, *for in me, in thy help*— Or, *but in me is thy help* Some ancient versions have, *who shall help?*
[5] Or, *when it is time, he standeth not in* &c.
[6] Heb. *hand.*
[7] Heb. *Sheol.*
[8] Or, *I will be*
[9] Or, *wind*
[10] Or, *it* [Ch. xiv. 1 in Heb.]
[11] Or, *become desolate*

[12] Or, *receive us graciously*
[13] The Sept. and Syriac have, *the fruit of our lips.*
[14] Or, *his memorial*
[15] Or, *O Ephraim, what &*

JOEL.

CHAPTER I.

Joel, declaring sundry judgments of God, exhorteth to observe them.

THE word of the LORD that came to Jo'el the son of Pe-thu'el.

2 Hear this, ye old men, and give ear, all ye inhabitants of the land. [a]Hath this been in your days, or even in the days of your fathers?

3 [b]Tell ye your children of it, and *let* your children *tell* their children, and their children another generation.

4 [c]†That which the palmerworm hath left hath the locust eaten; and that which the locust hath left hath the canker-worm eaten; and that which the canker-worm hath left hath the caterpillar eaten.

5 Awake, ye drunkards, and weep; and howl, all ye drinkers of wine, because of the new wine; [d]for it is cut off from your mouth.

6 For [e]a nation is come up upon my land, strong, and without number, [f]whose teeth *are* the teeth of a lion, and he hath the cheek teeth of a great lion.

7 He hath [g]laid my vine waste, and †barked my fig tree: he hath made it clean bare, and cast *it* away: the branches thereof are made white.

8 ¶ [h]Lament like a virgin girded with sackcloth for [i]the husband of her youth.

9 [k]The meat offering and the drink offering is cut off from the house of the LORD; the priests, the LORD'S ministers, mourn.

10 The field is wasted, [l]the land mourneth; for the corn is wasted: [m]the new wine is ‖ dried up, the oil languisheth.

11 [n]Be ye ashamed, O ye husbandmen; howl, O ye vine-dressers, for the wheat and for the barley; because the harvest of the field is perished.

12 [o]The vine is dried up, and the fig tree languisheth; the pomegranate tree, the palm tree also, and the apple tree, *even* all the trees of the field, are withered: because [p]joy is withered away from the sons of men.

13 [q]Gird yourselves, and lament, ye priests: howl, ye ministers of the altar: come, lie all night in sackcloth, ye ministers of my God: for [r]the meat offering and the drink offering is withholden from the house of your God.

14 ¶ [s]Sanctify ye a fast, call [t]a ‖ solemn assembly, gather the elders *and* [u]all the inhabitants of the land *into* the house of the LORD your God, and cry unto the LORD,

15 [x]Alas for the day! for [y]the day of the LORD *is* at hand, and as a destruction from the Almighty shall it come.

16 Is not the meat cut off before our eyes, *yea*, [z]joy and gladness from the house of our God?

17 The †seed is rotten under their clods, the garners are laid desolate, the barns are broken down; for the corn is withered.

18 How do [a]the beasts groan! the herds of cattle are perplexed, because they have no pasture; yea, the flocks of sheep are made desolate.

19 O LORD, to thee [b]will I cry: for [c]the fire hath devoured the ‖ pastures of the wilderness, and the flame hath burned all the trees of the field.

20 The beasts of the field [d]cry also unto thee: for [e]the rivers of water are dried up, and the fire hath devoured the pastures of the wilderness.

CHAPTER II.

The terribleness of God's judgments—He exhorteth to repentance.

BLOW [a]ye the ‖ trumpet in Zi'on, and [b]sound an alarm in my holy mountain: let all the inhabitants of the land tremble: for [c]the day of the LORD cometh, for *it is* nigh at hand;

2 [d]A day of darkness and of gloominess, a day of clouds

JOEL.

B. C. 800.

1 The word of the LORD that came to Jo'el the son of Pe-thu'el.

2 Hear this, ye old men, and give ear, all ye inhabitants of the land. Hath this been in your days,
3 or in the days of your fathers? Tell ye your children of it, and *let* your children *tell* their children, and their children another generation.
4 That which [1]the palmerworm hath left hath [1]the locust eaten; and that which the locust hath left hath [1]the cankerworm eaten; and that which the cankerworm
5 hath left hath [1]the caterpiller eaten. Awake, ye drunkards, and weep; and howl, all ye drinkers of wine, because of the sweet wine; for it is cut off
6 from your mouth. For a nation is come up upon my land, strong, and without number; his teeth are the teeth of a lion, and he hath the jaw teeth
7 of a great lion. He hath laid my vine waste, and [2]barked my fig tree: he hath made it clean bare, and cast it [3]away; the branches thereof are made
8 white. Lament like a virgin girded with sackcloth
9 for the husband of her youth. The meal offering and the drink offering is cut off from the house of the LORD; the priests, the LORD'S ministers, mourn.
10 The field is wasted, the land mourneth; for the corn is wasted, the new wine is [4]dried up, the oil
11 languisheth. [5]Be ashamed, O ye husbandmen, howl, O ye vinedressers, for the wheat and for the
12 barley; for the harvest of the field is perished. The vine is [4]withered, and the fig tree languisheth: the pomegranate tree, the palm tree also, and the apple tree, even all the trees of the field are withered: for
13 joy is [4]withered away from the sons of men. Gird yourselves *with sackcloth*, and lament, ye priests; howl, ye ministers of the altar; come, lie all night in sackcloth, ye ministers of my God: for the meal offering and the drink offering is withholden from
14 the house of your God. Sanctify a fast, call a solemn assembly, gather the [6]old men *and* all the inhabitants of the land unto the house of the LORD
15 your God, and cry unto the LORD. Alas for the day! for the day of the LORD is at hand, and as destruction from [7]the Almighty shall it come.
16 Is not the meat cut off before our eyes, *yea*, joy and
17 gladness from the house of our God? The seeds [8]rot under their clods; the garners are laid desolate, the barns are broken down; for the corn is
18 [4]withered. How do the beasts groan! the herds of cattle are perplexed, because they have no pasture; yea, the flocks of sheep [9]are made desolate.
19 O LORD, to thee do I cry: for the fire hath devoured the [10]pastures of the wilderness, and the flame hath
20 burned all the trees of the field. Yea, the beasts of the field pant unto thee: for the water brooks are dried up, and the fire hath devoured the [10]pastures of the wilderness.

2 Blow ye the trumpet in Zi'on, and sound an alarm in my holy mountain; let all the inhabitants of the land tremble: for the day
2 of the LORD cometh, for it is nigh at hand; a day of darkness and gloominess, a day of clouds

[1] Probably, different kinds of locusts, or locusts in different stages of growth.
[2] Or, *broken*
[3] Or, *down*
[4] Or, *ashamed*
[5] Or, *The husbandmen are ashamed, the vine-dressers howl*
[6] Or, *elders*
[7] Heb. *Shaddai.*
[8] Or, *shrivel*
[9] Or, *suffer punishment*
[10] Or, *folds*

B. C. about 800.

and of thick darkness, as the morning spread upon the mountains: [c]a great people and a strong; [f]there hath not been ever the like, neither shall be any more after it, *even* to the years †of many generations.

3 [g]A fire devoureth before them; and behind them a flame burneth: the land *is* as [h]the garden of E'den before them, [i]and behind them a desolate wilderness; yea, and nothing shall escape them.

4 [k]The appearance of them *is* as the appearance of horses; and as horsemen, so shall they run.

5 [l]Like the noise of chariots on the tops of mountains shall they leap, like the noise of a flame of fire that devoureth the stubble, [m]as a strong people set in battle array.

6 Before their face the people shall be much pained: [n]all faces shall gather †blackness.

7 They shall run like mighty men; they shall climb the wall like men of war; and they shall march every one on his ways, and they shall not break their ranks:

8 Neither shall one thrust another; they shall walk every one in his path: and *when* they fall upon the ‖sword, they shall not be wounded.

9 They shall run to and fro in the city; they shall run upon the wall, they shall climb up upon the houses; they shall [o]enter in at the windows [p]like a thief.

10 [q]The earth shall quake before them; the heavens shall tremble: [r]the sun and the moon shall be dark, and the stars shall withdraw their shining:

11 [s]And the LORD shall utter his voice before [t]his army: for his camp *is* very great: [u]for *he is* strong that executeth his word: for the [z]day of the LORD *is* great and very terrible; and [v]who can abide it?

12 ¶Therefore also now, saith the LORD, [x]Turn ye *even* to me with all your heart, and with fasting, and with weeping, and with mourning:

13 And [a]rend your heart, and not [b]your garments, and turn unto the LORD your God: for he *is* [c]gracious and merciful, slow to anger, and of great kindness, and repenteth him of the evil.

14 [d]Who knoweth *if* he will return and repent, and leave [e]a blessing behind him; *even* [f]a meat offering and a drink offering unto the LORD your God?

15 ¶[g]Blow the trumpet in Zi'on, [h]sanctify a fast, call a solemn assembly:

16 Gather the people, [i]sanctify the congregation, [k]assemble the elders, [l]gather the children, and those that suck the breasts: [m]let the bridegroom go forth of his chamber, and the bride out of her closet.

17 Let the priests, the ministers of the LORD, weep [n]between the porch and the altar, and let them say, [o]Spare thy people, O LORD, and give not thine heritage to reproach, that the heathen should ‖rule over them: [p]wherefore should they say among the people, Where *is* their God?

18 ¶Then will the LORD [q]be jealous for his land, [r]and pity his people.

19 Yea, the LORD will answer and say unto his people, Behold, I will send you [s]corn, and wine, and oil, and ye shall be satisfied therewith: and I will no more make you a reproach among the heathen:

20 But [t]I will remove far off from you [u]the northern *army*, and will drive him into a land barren and desolate, with his face [z]toward the east sea, and his hinder part [v]toward the utmost sea; and his stink shall come up, and his ill savour shall come up, because †he hath done great things.

21 ¶Fear not, O land; be glad and rejoice: for the LORD will do great things.

22 Be not afraid, [z]ye beasts of the field: for [a]the pastures of the wilderness do spring, for the tree beareth her fruit, the fig tree and the vine do yield their strength.

23 Be glad then, ye children of Zi'on, and [b]rejoice in the LORD your God: for he hath given you ‖the former rain

and thick darkness, as the dawn spread upon the mountains; a great people and a strong, there hath not been ever the like, neither shall be any more after
3 them, even to the years of many generations. A fire devoureth before them; and behind them a flame burneth: the land is as the garden of E'den before them, and behind them a desolate wilderness; yea, and
4 none hath escaped them. The appearance of them is as the appearance of horses; and as [1]horsemen, so
5 do they run. Like the noise of chariots on the tops of the mountains do they leap, like the noise of a flame of fire that devoureth the stubble, as a strong people
6 set in battle array. At their presence the peoples
7 are in anguish: all faces are waxed pale. They run like mighty men; they climb the wall like men of war; and they march every one on his ways, and
8 they break not their ranks. Neither doth one thrust another; they march every one in his path: and [2]they burst through the weapons, and [3]break
9 not off *their course*. They leap upon the city; they run upon the wall; they climb up into the houses; they enter in at the windows like a thief.
10 The earth quaketh before them; the heavens tremble: the sun and the moon are darkened, and the stars
11 withdraw their shining: and the LORD uttereth his voice before his army; for his camp is very great; for he is strong that executeth his word: for the day of the LORD is great and very terrible; and who
12 can abide it? Yet even now, saith the LORD, turn ye unto me with all your heart, and with fasting,
13 and with weeping, and with mourning: and rend your heart, and not your garments, and turn unto the LORD your God: for he is gracious and full of compassion, slow to anger, and plenteous in
14 mercy, and repenteth him of the evil. Who knoweth whether he will not turn and repent, and leave a blessing behind him, even a meal offering and a drink offering unto the LORD your God?
15 Blow the trumpet in Zi'on, sanctify a fast, call a
16 solemn assembly: gather the people, sanctify the congregation, assemble the [4]old men, gather the children, and those that suck the breasts: let the bridegroom go forth of his chamber, and the bride
17 out of her closet. Let the priests, the ministers of the LORD, weep between the porch and the altar, and let them say, Spare thy people, O LORD, and give not thine heritage to reproach, that the nations should [5]rule over them: wherefore should they say among the peoples, Where is their God?
18 Then was the LORD jealous for his land, and had
19 pity on his people. And the LORD answered and said unto his people, Behold, I will send you corn, and wine, and oil, and ye shall be satisfied therewith: and I will no more make you a reproach
20 among the nations: but I will remove far off from you the northern *army*, and will drive him into a land barren and desolate, [6]his forepart [7]into the eastern sea, and his hinder part [7]into the western sea; and his stink shall come up, and his ill savour shall come up, because he hath done great things.
21 Fear not, O land, be glad and rejoice; for the LORD
22 hath done great things. Be not afraid, ye beasts of the field; for the pastures of the wilderness do spring, for the tree beareth her fruit, the fig
23 tree and the vine do yield their strength. Be glad then, ye children of Zi'on, and rejoice in the LORD your God: for he giveth you the former rain

B. C. 800.

[1] Or, *war horses*

[2] Or, *when they fall around the weapons, they &c.*

[3] Or, *are not wounded*

[4] Or, *elders*

[5] Or, *use a byword against them*

[6] Or, *with his fore part*

[7] Or, *toward*

•ver. 5, 11, 25.
ch. 1. 6.
ᶠEx. 10.14.
†Heb. *of generation and generation*
ᵍch.1.19.20
ʰGen. 2. 8. & 13. 10. Isa. 51. 3.
ⁱZech.7.14.
ᵏRev. 9. 7.
ˡRev. 9. 9.
ᵐver. 2.
ⁿJer. 8. 21. Lam. 4. 8. Nah. 2.10.
†Heb. *pot.*
‖Or, *dart.*
ᵒJer. 9. 21.
ᵖJohn 10.1
ᵍPs. 18. 7.
ʳIsa. 13.10. Ezek. 32.7 ver. 31. ch. 3. 15. Matt.24.29
ˢJer. 25.30. ch. 3. 16. Amos 1. 2.
ᵗver. 25.
ᵘJer.50.34. Rev. 18. 8.
ᵛJer. 30. 7. Amos 5.18 Zeph.1.15.
ʷNum. 24. 23. Mal. 3. 2.
ˣJer. 4. 1. Hos. 12. 6. & 14. 1.
ᵃPs. 34.18. & 51. 17.
ᵇGen.37.34 2 Sam.1.11 Job 1. 20.
ᶜEx. 34. 6. Ps.86.5,15. Jonah 4.2.
ᵈJosh. 14. 12. 2 Kings 19. 4. Amos 5.15 Jonah 3.9. Zeph. 2. 3.
ᵉIsa. 65. 8. Hag. 2. 19.
ᶠch. 1.9,13.
ᵍNum.10.3
ʰch. 1. 14.
ⁱEx. 19. 10, 22.
ᵏch. 1. 14.
ˡ2 Chron. 20. 13.
ᵐ1 Cor.7.5.
ⁿEzek.8.16 Matt.23.35
ᵒEx. 32. 11,12. Deut. 9. 26—29.
‖Or, *use a by-word against them.*
ᵖPs. 42. 10. & 79. 10. & 115. 2. Mic. 7. 10.
ᵍZech. 1. 14. & 8. 2.
ʳDeut. 32. 36. Isa. 60. 10.
ˢSee ch. 1. 10. Mal. 3. 10, 11, 12.
ᵗSee Ex. 10.19.
ᵘJer. 1.14.
ᵛEzek. 47. 18. Zech. 14.8.
ʷDeut. 11. 24.
†Heb. *he hath magnified to do*
ˣch. 1.18,20
ʸZech.8.12 See ch. 1. 19.
ᶻIsa. 41. 16. & 61. 10 Hab. 3. 18. Zeph. 10.7.
‖Or, *a teacher of righteousness.*

†moderately, and he [c]will cause to come down for you [d]the rain, the former rain, and the latter rain in the first *month*.
24 And the floors shall be full of wheat, and the fats shall overflow with wine and oil.
25 And I will restore to you the years [e]that the locust hath eaten, the cankerworm, and the caterpillar, and the palmerworm, [f]my great army which I sent among you.
26 And ye shall [g]eat in plenty, and be satisfied, and praise the name of the LORD your God, that hath dealt wondrously with you: and my people shall never be ashamed.
27 [h]And ye shall know that I *am* [i]in the midst of Is'ra-el, and *that* [k]I *am* the LORD your God, and none else: and my people shall never be ashamed.
28 ¶[l]And it shall come to pass afterward, *that* I [m]will pour out my Spirit upon all flesh; [n]and your sons and [o]your daughters shall prophesy, your old men shall dream dreams, your young men shall see visions:
29 And also upon [p]the servants and upon the handmaids in those days will I pour out my Spirit.
30 And [q]I will shew wonders in the heavens and in the earth, blood, and fire, and pillars of smoke.
31 [r]The sun shall be turned into darkness, and the moon into blood, [s]before the great and the terrible day of the LORD come.
32 And it shall come to pass, *that* [t]whosoever shall call on the name of the LORD shall be delivered: for [u]in mount Zi'on and in Je-ru'sa-lem shall be deliverance, as the LORD hath said, and in [x]the remnant whom the LORD shall call.

CHAPTER III.

God's judgments against the enemies of his people.

FOR, behold, [a]in those days, and in that time, when I shall bring again the captivity of Ju'dah and Je-ru'sa-lem,
2 [b]I will also gather all nations, and will bring them down into [c]the valley of Je-hosh'a-phat, and [d]will plead with them there for my people and *for* my heritage Is'ra-el, whom they have scattered among the nations, and parted my land.
3 And they have [e]cast lots for my people; and have given a boy for a harlot, and sold a girl for wine, that they might drink.
4 Yea, and what have ye to do with me, [f]O Tyre, and Zi'don, and all the coasts of Pal'es-tine? [g]will ye render me a recompense? and if ye recompense me, swiftly *and* speedily will I return your recompense upon your own head;
5 Because ye have taken my silver and my gold, and have carried into your temples my goodly †pleasant things:
6 The children also of Ju'dah and the children of Je-ru'sa-lem have ye sold unto †the Gre'ci-ans, that ye might remove them far from their border.
7 Behold, [h]I will raise them out of the place whither ye have sold them, and will return your recompense upon your own head:
8 And I will sell your sons and your daughters into the hand of the children of Ju'dah, and they shall sell them to the [i]Sa-be'ans, to a people [k]far off: for the LORD hath spoken *it*.
9 ¶[l]Proclaim ye this among the Gen'tiles; †prepare war, wake up the mighty men, let all the men of war draw near; let them come up:
10 [m]Beat your ploughshares into swords and your ||pruninghooks into spears: [n]let the weak say, I *am* strong.
11 [o]Assemble yourselves, and come, all ye heathen, and gather yourselves together round about: thither ||cause [p]thy mighty ones to come down, O LORD.
12 Let the heathen be wakened, [q]and come up to the valley of Je-hosh'a-phat: for there will I sit to [r]judge all the heathen round about.
13 [s]Put ye in the sickle, for [t]the harvest is ripe: come, get you down; for the [u]press is full, the fats overflow; for their wickedness *is* great.
14 Multitudes, multitudes in [x]the valley of ||decision: for [y]the day of the LORD *is* near in the valley of decision.

[1]in just measure, and he causeth to come down for you the rain, the former rain and the latter rain, [2]in
24 the first *month*. And the floors shall be full of wheat,
25 and the fats shall overflow with wine and oil. And I will restore to you the years that [3]the locust hath eaten, the cankerworm, and the caterpiller, and the palmerworm, my great army which I sent among you.
26 And ye shall eat in plenty and be satisfied, and shall praise the name of the LORD your God, that hath dealt wondrously with you: and my people shall never be
27 ashamed. And ye shall know that I am in the midst of Is'ra-el, and that I am the LORD your God, and there is none else: and my people shall never be ashamed.
28 And it shall come to pass afterward, that I will pour out my spirit upon all flesh; and your sons and your daughters shall prophesy, your old men shall dream dreams, your young men shall see
29 visions: and also upon the servants and upon the handmaids in those days will I pour out my spirit.
30 And I will shew wonders in the heavens and in the
31 earth, blood, and fire, and pillars of smoke. The sun shall be turned into darkness, and the moon into blood, before the great and terrible day of the LORD come.
32 And it shall come to pass, that whosoever shall call on the name of the LORD shall be delivered: for in mount Zi'on and in Je-ru'sa-lem there shall be those that escape, as the LORD hath said, and [4]among the remnant those whom the LORD doth
3 call. For, behold, in those days, and in that time, when I shall bring again the captivity of Ju'dah
2 and Je-ru'sa-lem, I will gather all nations, and will bring them down into [5]the valley of Je-hosh'a-phat; and I will plead with them there for my people and for my heritage Is'ra-el, whom they have scattered
3 among the nations, and parted my land. And they have cast lots for my people: and have given a boy for an harlot, and sold a girl for wine, that they
4 might drink. Yea, and what are ye to me, O Tyre, and Zi'don, and all the regions of Phi-lis'ti-a? [6]will ye render me a recompence? and if ye recompense me, swiftly and speedily will I return your [7]recom-
5 pence upon your own head. Forasmuch as ye have taken my silver and my gold, and have carried
6 into your temples my goodly pleasant things; the children also of Ju'dah and the children of Je-ru'sa-lem have ye sold unto the sons of the Gre'ci-ans, that ye
7 might remove them far from their border: behold, I will stir them up out of the place whither ye have sold them, and will return your [7]recompence
8 upon your own head; and I will sell your sons and your daughters into the hand of the children of Ju'dah, and they shall sell them to the men of She'ba, to a nation far off: for the LORD hath spoken it.
9 Proclaim ye this among the nations; [8]prepare war: stir up the mighty men; let all the men of war
10 draw near, let them come up. Beat your plowshares into swords, and your pruninghooks into spears:
11 let the weak say, I am strong. [9]Haste ye, and come, all ye nations round about, and gather yourselves together: thither cause thy mighty ones to come
12 down, O LORD. Let the nations bestir themselves, and come up to the valley of [10]Je-hosh'a-phat: for there
13 will I sit to judge all the nations round about. Put ye in the sickle, for the [11]harvest is ripe: come, [12]tread ye; for the winepress is full, the fats over-
14 flow; for their wickedness is great. Multitudes, multitudes in the valley of decision! for the day of the LORD is near in the valley of decision.

[1] Or, *in* (or, *for*) *righteousness*
[2] Or, *at the first*
[3] See ch. 1. 4.
[Ch. iii. 1 in Heb.]
[4] Or, *in the remnant whom &c.*
[Ch. iv. 1 in Heb.]
[5] See ver. 12.
[6] Or, *will ye repay a deed of mine, or will ye do aught unto me? swiftly &c.*
[7] Or, *deed*
[8] Heb. *sanctify.*
[9] Or, *Assemble yourselves*
[10] That is, *The* LORD *judgeth.*
[11] Or, *vintage*
[12] Or, *get you down*

B. C. about 800.

15 The [s]sun and the moon shall be darkened, and the stars shall withdraw their shining.

16 The LORD also shall [a]roar out of Zi'on, and utter his voice from Je-ru'sa-lem; and the heavens and the earth shall shake: [c]but the LORD *will be* the †hope of his people, and the strength of the children of Is'ra-el.

17 So [d]shall ye know that I *am* the LORD your God dwelling in Zi'on [e]my holy mountain: then shall Je-ru'sa-lem be †holy, and there shall [f]no strangers pass through her any more.

18 ¶And it shall come to pass in that day, *that* the mountains shall [g]drop down new wine, and the hills shall flow with milk, [h]and all the rivers of Ju'dah shall †flow with waters, and [i]a fountain shall come forth of the house of the LORD, and shall water [k]the valley of Shit'tim.

19 [l]E'gypt shall be a desolation, and [m]E'dom shall be a desolate wilderness, for the violence *against* the children of Ju'dah, because they have shed innocent blood in their land.

20 But Ju'dah shall ‖ dwell for ever, and Je-ru'sa-lem from generation to generation.

21 For I will cleanse their blood *that* I have not cleansed: ‖ for the LORD dwelleth in Zi'on.

[s] ch. 2. 10, 31.
[a] Jer. 25. 30. ch. 2. 11. Amos 1. 2.
[b] Hag. 2. 6.
[c] Isa. 51. 5, 6.
† Heb. *place of repair*, or, *harbour*.
[d] ch. 2. 27.
[e] Dan. 11. 45 Obad. 16. Zech. 8. 3.
† Heb. *holiness*.
[f] Isa. 35. 8. Nah. 1. 15. Zech. 14. 21 Rev. 21. 27.
[g] Amos 9. 13
[h] Isa. 30. 25.
† Heb. *go*.
[i] Ps. 46. 4. Ezek. 47. 1. Zech. 14. 8. Rev. 22. 1.
[k] Num. 25. 1
[l] Isa. 19. 1 &c
[m] Jer. 49. 17 Ezek. 25. 12 Amos 1. 11
‖ Or, *abide*.
‖ Or, *even I the* LORD *that dwelleth in Zion*

B. C. about 787.

AMOS.

CHAPTER I.

Amos sheweth God's judgments upon Syria, &c.

THE words of A'mos, [a]who was among the herdmen of [b]Te-ko'a, which he saw concerning Is'ra-el [c]in the days of Uz-zi'ah king of Ju'dah, and in the days of [d]Jer-o-bo'am the son of Jo'ash king of Is'ra-el, two years before the [e]earthquake.

2 And he said, The LORD will [f]roar from Zi'on, and utter his voice from Je-ru'sa-lem; and the habitations of the shepherds shall mourn, and the top of [g]Car'mel shall wither.

3 Thus saith the LORD; For three transgressions of [h]Da-mas'cus, ‖ and for four, I will not ‖ turn away *the punishment* thereof; [i]because they have threshed Gil'e-ad with threshing instruments of iron:

4 [k]But I will send a fire into the house of Haz'a-el, which shall devour the palaces of Ben-ha'dad.

5 I will break also the [l]bar of Da-mas'cus, and cut off the inhabitant from ‖ the plain of A'ven, and him that holdeth the sceptre from ‖ the house of E'den: and [m]the people of Syr'i-a shall go into captivity [n]unto Kir, saith the LORD.

6 ¶Thus saith the LORD; for three transgressions of [o]Ga'za, and for four, I will not turn away *the punishment* thereof; because they ‖ carried away captive the whole captivity, [p]to deliver *them* up to E'dom:

7 [q]But I will send a fire on the wall of Ga'za, which shall devour the palaces thereof:

8 And I will cut off the inhabitant [r]from Ash'dod, and him that holdeth the sceptre from Ash'ke-lon, and I will [s]turn mine hand against Ek'ron: and [t]the remnant of the Phi-lis'tines shall perish, saith the Lord GOD.

9 ¶Thus saith the LORD; For three transgressions of [u]Ty'rus, and for four, I will not turn away *the punishment* thereof; [x]because they delivered up the whole captivity to E'dom, and remembered not †the brotherly covenant:

10 [y]But I will send a fire on the wall of Ty'rus, which shall devour the palaces thereof.

11 ¶Thus saith the LORD; For three transgressions of [z]E'dom, and for four, I will not turn away *the punishment* thereof; because he did pursue [a]his brother [b]with the sword, and †did cast off all pity, [c]and his anger did tear perpetually, and he kept his wrath for ever:

12 But [d]I will send a fire upon Te'man, which shall devour the palaces of Boz'rah.

[a] ch. 7. 14.
[b] 2 Sam. 14. 2 Chron. 20. 20.
[c] Hos. 1. 1.
[d] ch. 7. 10.
[e] Zech. 14. 5.
[f] Jer. 25. 30.
[g] 1 Sam. 25. Isa. 33. 9.
[h] Isa. 8. 4. Jer. 49. 23. Zech. 9. 1.
‖ Or, *yea, for four*.
‖ Or, *convert it*, or, *let it be quiet*: and so ver. 6, &c.
[i] 2 Kings 10 33. & 13. 7.
[k] Jer. 17. 27. & 49. 27.
[l] Jer. 51. 30. Lam. 2. 9.
‖ Or, *Bikathaven*.
‖ Or, *Beth-eden*.
[m] Fulfilled 2 Kings 16.
[n] ch. 9. 7.
[o] 2 Chron. 28. 18
‖ Or, *carried them away with an entire captivity*. 2 Chron. 21 16. &
Joel 3. 6.
[p] ver. 9.
[q] Jer. 47. 1.
[r] Zeph. 2. 4. Zech. 9. 5, 6.
[s] Ps. 81. 14.
[t] Jer. 47. 4. Ezek. 25. 16
[u] Isa. 23. 1. Jer. 47. 4. Joel 3. 4, 5.
[x] ver. 6.
† Heb. *the covenant of brethren* 2 Sam. 5. 11.
[y] vr. 4, 7, &c.
[z] Isa 21. 11. Jer. 49. 8. Mal. 1. 4.
[a] Gen. 27. 41 Deut. 23. 7.
[b] 2 Chron. 28. 17.
† Heb. *corrupted his compassions*.
[c] Ezek. 35. 5
[d] Obad. 9. 10

B. C. 800.

15 The sun and the moon are darkened, and the stars
16 withdraw their shining. And the LORD shall roar from Zi'on, and utter his voice from Je-ru'sa-lem; and the heavens and the earth shall shake: but the LORD will be a refuge unto his people, and a strong
17 hold to the children of Is'ra-el. So shall ye know that I am the LORD your God, dwelling in Zi'on my holy mountain: then shall Je-ru'sa-lem be holy, and there shall no strangers pass through her any more.
18 And it shall come to pass in that day, that the mountains shall drop down sweet wine, and the hills shall flow with milk, and all the brooks of Ju'dah shall flow with waters; and a fountain shall come forth of the house of the LORD, and shall water [1]the
19 valley of Shit'tim. E'gypt shall be a desolation, and E'dom shall be a desolate wilderness, for the violence done to the children of Ju'dah, because they have
20 shed innocent blood in their land. But Ju'dah shall [2]abide for ever, and Je-ru'salem from generation to
21 generation. And I will [3]cleanse their blood that I have not cleansed: for the LORD dwelleth in Zi'on.

[1] That is, *the valley of acacias*.
[2] Or, *be inhabited*
[3] Or, *hold as innocent*

B. C. 787.

AMOS.

1 The words of A'mos, who was among the herdmen of Te-ko'a, which he saw concerning Is'ra-el in the days of Uz-zi'ah king of Ju'dah, and in the days of Jer-o-bo'am the son of Jo'ash king of Is'ra-el, two years before the [4]earthquake.

2 And he said, The LORD shall roar from Zi'on, and utter his voice from Je-ru'sa-lem; and the [5]pastures of the shepherds shall mourn, and the top of Car'mel shall wither.

3 Thus saith the LORD: For three transgressions of Da-mas'cus, yea, for four, I will not [6]turn away [7]the punishment thereof; because they have threshed
4 Gil'e-ad with threshing instruments of iron: but I will send a fire into the house of Haz'a-el, and it
5 shall devour the palaces of Ben-ha'dad. And I will break the bar of Da-mas'cus, and cut off [8]the inhabitant from the valley of [9]A'ven, and him that holdeth the sceptre from [10]the house of E'den: and the people of Syr'i-a shall go into captivity unto Kir, saith the LORD.

6 Thus saith the LORD: For three transgressions of Ga'za, yea, for four, I will not turn away the punishment thereof; because they carried away captive [11]the whole people, to deliver them up to
7 E'dom: but I will send a fire on the wall of Ga'za,
8 and it shall devour the palaces thereof: and I will cut off the inhabitant from Ash'dod, and him that holdeth the sceptre from Ash'ke-lon; and I will turn mine hand against Ek'ron, and the remnant of the Phi-lis'tines shall perish, saith the Lord GOD.

9 Thus saith the LORD: For three transgressions of Tyre, yea, for four, I will not turn away the punishment thereof; because they delivered up [11]the whole people to E'dom, and remembered not [12]the
10 brotherly covenant: but I will send a fire on the wall of Tyre, and it shall devour the palaces thereof.

11 Thus saith the LORD: For three transgressions of E'dom, yea, for four, I will not turn away the punishment thereof; because he did pursue his brother with the sword, and [13]did cast off all pity, and his anger did tear perpetually, and he kept
12 his wrath for ever: but I will send a fire upon Te'man, and it shall devour the palaces of Boz'rah.

[4] See Zech. xiv. 5.
[5] Or, *habitations*
[6] Or, *revoke my word*
[7] Heb. *it* (and so in vv. 6, 9, &c.)
[8] Or. *him that sitteth* the throne (and so in ver
[9] That is, *Vanity*. The Sept. reads, *On*.
[10] Or, *Bethe*
[11] Heb. *an entire captivity*
[12] Heb. *the covenant of brethren*. See 1 Kings 1, ix. —14.
[13] Heb. *corrupted his compassions*.

13 ¶Thus saith the LORD: For three transgressions of [c]the children of Am'mon, and for four, I will not turn away *the punishment* thereof; because they have ||[f]ripped up the women with child, of Gil'e-ad, [g]that they might enlarge their border:
14 But I will kindle a fire in the wall of [h]Rab'bah, and it shall devour the palaces thereof, [i]with shouting in the day of battle, with a tempest in the day of the whirlwind:
15 And [k]their king shall go into captivity, he and his princes together, saith the LORD.

CHAPTER II.

God's wrath against Moab; upon Judah; and upon Israel.

THUS saith the LORD; For three transgressions of [a]Mo'ab, and for four, I will not turn away *the punishment* thereof; because he [b]burned the bones of the king of E'dom into lime:
2 But I will send a fire upon Mo'ab, and it shall devour the palaces of [c]Kir'i-oth: and Mo'ab shall die with tumult, [d]with shouting, and with the sound of the trumpet:
3 And I will cut off [e]the judge from the midst thereof, and will slay all the princes thereof with him, saith the LORD.
4 ¶Thus saith the LORD; for three transgressions of Ju'dah, and for four, I will not turn away *the punishment* thereof; [f]because they have despised the law of the LORD, and have not kept his commandments, and [g]their lies caused them to err, [h]after the which their fathers have walked:
5 [i]But I will send a fire upon Ju'dah, and it shall devour the palaces of Je-ru'sa-lem.
6 ¶Thus saith the LORD; For three transgressions of Is'ra-el, and for four, I will not turn away *the punishment* thereof; because [k]they sold the righteous for silver, and the poor for a pair of shoes;
7 That pant after the dust of the earth on the head of the poor, and [l]turn aside the way of the meek: [m]and a man and his father will go in unto the *same* ||maid, [n]to profane my holy name:
8 And they lay *themselves* down upon clothes [o]laid to pledge [p]by every altar, and they drink the wine of ||the condemned *in* the house of their god.
9 ¶Yet destroyed I the [q]Am'o-rite before them, [r]whose height *was* like the height of the cedars, and he *was* strong as the oaks; yet I [s]destroyed his fruit from above, and his roots from beneath.
10 Also [t]I brought you up from the land of E'gypt, and [u]led you forty years through the wilderness, to possess the land of the Am'o-rite.
11 And I raised up of your sons for prophets, and of your young men for [x]Naz'a-rites. *Is it* not even thus, O ye children of Is'ra-el? saith the LORD.
12 But ye gave the Naz'a-rites wine to drink; and commanded the prophets, [y]saying, Prophesy not.
13 [z]Behold, ||I am pressed under you, as a cart is pressed *that is* full of sheaves.
14 [a]Therefore the flight shall perish from the swift, and the strong shall not strengthen his force, [b]neither shall the mighty deliver †himself:
15 Neither shall he stand that handleth the bow; and *he that is* swift of foot shall not deliver *himself*: [c]neither shall he that rideth the horse deliver himself.
16 And *he that is* †courageous among the mighty shall flee away naked in that day, saith the LORD.

CHAPTER III.

The necessity of God's judgment against Israel; publication of it.

HEAR this word that the LORD hath spoken against you. O children of Is'ra-el against the whole family which I brought up from the land of E'gypt, saying,
2 [a]You only have I known of all the families of the earth: [b]therefore I will †punish you for all your iniquities.
3 Can two walk together, except they be agreed?
4 Will a lion roar in the forest, when he hath no prey? will a young lion †cry out of his den, if he have taken nothing?
5 Can a bird fall in a snare upon the earth, where no gin *is*

B. C. about 787.

13 Thus saith the LORD: For three transgressions of the children of Am'mon, yea, for four, I will not turn away the punishment thereof; because they have ripped up the women with child of Gil'e-ad,
14 that they might enlarge their border: but I will kindle a fire in the wall of Rab'bah, and it shall devour the palaces thereof, with shouting in the day of battle, with a tempest in the day of the whirlwind:
15 and their king shall go into captivity, he and his princes together, saith the LORD.

2 Thus saith the LORD: For three transgressions of Mo'ab, yea, for four, I will not turn away the punishment thereof; because he burned the bones
2 of the king of E'dom into lime: but I will send a fire upon Mo'ab, and it shall devour the palaces of Ker'i-oth; and Mo'ab shall die with tumult, with
3 shouting, and with the sound of the trumpet: and I will cut off the judge from the midst thereof, and will slay all the princes thereof with him, saith the LORD.
4 Thus saith the LORD: For three transgressions of Ju'dah, yea, for four, I will not turn away the punishment thereof; because they have rejected the law of the LORD, and have not kept his statutes, and their lies have caused them to err, after the which
5 their fathers did walk: but I will send a fire upon Ju'dah, and it shall devour the palaces of Je-ru'sa-lem.
6 Thus saith the LORD: For three transgressions of Is'ra-el, yea, for four, I will not turn away the punishment thereof: because they have sold the righteous for silver, and the needy for a pair of
7 shoes: that pant after the dust of the earth on the head of the poor, and turn aside the way of the meek: and a man and his father will go unto the
8 *same* [1]maid, to profane my holy name: and they lay themselves down beside every altar upon clothes [2]taken in pledge, and in the house of their God they
9 drink the wine of such as have been fined. Yet destroyed I the Am'o-rite before them, whose height was like the height of the cedars, and he was strong as the oaks; yet I destroyed his fruit from above,
10 and his roots from beneath. Also I brought you up out of the land of E'gypt, and led you forty years in the wilderness, to possess the land of the Am'o-rite.
11 And I raised up of your sons for prophets, and of your young men for Naz'i-rites. Is it not even thus,
12 O ye children of Is'ra-el? saith the LORD. But ye gave the Naz'i-rites wine to drink; and commanded
13 the prophets, saying, Prophesy not. Behold, [3]I will press *you* in your place, as a cart presseth that is full
14 of sheaves. And [4]flight shall perish from the swift, and the strong shall not strengthen his force, neither
15 shall the mighty deliver [5]himself; neither shall he stand that handleth the bow; and he that is swift of foot shall not deliver *himself:* neither shall he that
16 rideth the horse deliver [5]himself: and he that is courageous among the mighty shall flee away naked in that day, saith the LORD.

3 Hear this word that the LORD hath spoken against you, O children of Is'ra-el, against the whole family which I brought up out of the land of E'gypt, saying,
2 You only have I known of all the families of the earth: therefore I will visit upon you all your
3 iniquities. Shall two walk together, except they
4 have [6]agreed? Will a lion roar in the forest, when he hath no prey? will a young lion cry out of
5 his den, if he have taken nothing? Can a bird fall in a snare upon the earth, where no gin is *set*

B. C. 787.

[1] Or, *young woman*
[2] See Ex. xxii. 26.
[3] Or, *I am pressed under you, as a cart is pressed that is full of sheaves*
[4] Or, *refuge shall fail the swift*
[5] Heb. *his soul*, or, *life.*
[6] Or, *made an appointment*

[c] Jer.49.1,2. Zek. 25.2. Zeph. 2. 9. Or, *divided the mountains.* Hos. 13.16 [f] Jer. 49. 1. Deut.3.11 1 Sam. 12. 12. [g] Ch. 2. 2. Jer. 49. 3.

[a] Is. 15. & Jer. 48. Ezek. 25.8. Zeph. 2. 8. [b] 2 Kings 3. 27. Jer. 48.41. Ch. 1. 14. Num. 24. 17. [c] Jer. 48. 7. [d] Lev. 26. 31, 15. [e] Ch. 1. 7. Dan. 9. 11. [f] Is. 28.15. Jer. 16. 19, 20. [g] Num. 1.25. Ezek. 20. 24, 16, 18, 24, 30. [h] Jer. 17.27. Hos. 8. 14. [i] Is. 29.21. Ch. 8. 6. [k] Is. 10. 2. Ch. 5. 12. Ezek. 22. 29. [l] Or, *young woman.* Lev. 20.3. Ezek.36.20 [m] Num. 2.24. Ex. 22.26. Ezek. 23. 10. 1 Cor.8. 10.& 10. 21. [o] Or, *such as have sinned*, or, *adjudicated.* Num. 21. 1. Deut.2.31. Josh.24. 8. Num. 13. 31, 32, 33. Ch. 5. 24. Hosea. 4. 1. Ex. 12. 51. [q] Lev. 6. 4. Deut. 2. 24. & 3. 2. [r] Num. 6.2. Judg. 13.5. [s] Isa. 30.10. Jer. 11.21. Ezek. 7.12,13. [t] Mic. 2. 6. [u] Isa. 1. 14. Or, *I will press your place, as a cart full of sheaves presseth.* [x] Josh.9.1,&c. Jer. 9. 23. [y] Ps. 33. 16. Heb. *his life*, or *soul.* [z] Ps. 33. 17. Heb. *strong of his heart.*

[a] Deut. 7.6. Ch. 10. 15. Ps. 147. 19, 20. [b] See Dan. 9. 12. Matt.11.22 Luke12.47 Rom. 2. 9. 1 Pet.4.17. Heb. *visit upon.* [c] Heb. *have forth his voice.*

B. C. about 787.

for him? shall *one* take up a snare from the earth, and have taken nothing at all?

6 Shall a trumpet be blown in the city, and the people ‖ not be afraid? [c]shall there be evil in a city, ‖ and the LORD hath not done *it?*

7 Surely the Lord GOD will do nothing, but [d]he revealeth his secret unto his servants the prophets.

8 [e]The lion hath roared, who will not fear? the Lord GOD hath spoken, [f]who can but prophesy?

9 ¶Publish in the palaces at Ash'dod, and in the palaces in the land of E'gypt, and say, Assemble yourselves upon the mountains of Sa-ma'ri-a, and behold the great tumults in the midst thereof, and the ‖ oppressed in the midst thereof.

10 For they [g]know not to do right, saith the LORD, who store up violence and ‖ robbery in their palaces.

11 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD; [h]An adversary *there shall be* even round about the land; and he shall bring down thy strength from thee, and thy palaces shall be spoiled.

12 Thus saith the LORD; As the shepherd †taketh out of the mouth of the lion two legs, or a piece of an ear; so shall the children of Is'ra-el be taken out that dwell in Sa-ma'ri-a in the corner of a bed, and ‖ in Da-mas'cus *in* a couch.

13 Hear ye, and testify in the house of Ja'cob, saith the Lord GOD, the God of hosts,

14 That, in the day that I shall ‖ visit the transgressions of Is'ra-el upon him, I will also visit the altars of Beth'-el: and the horns of the altar shall be cut off, and fall to the ground.

15 And I will smite [i]the winter house with [k]the summer house; and [l]the houses of ivory shall perish, and the great houses shall have an end, saith the LORD.

CHAPTER IV.

Israel reproved for oppression; for idolatry; and for their incorrigibleness.

HEAR this word, ye [a]kine of Ba'shan, that *are* in the mountain of Sa-ma'ri-a, which oppress the poor, which crush the needy, which say to their masters, Bring, and let us drink.

2 [b]The Lord GOD hath sworn by his holiness, that, lo, the days shall come upon you, that he will take you away [c]with hooks, and your posterity with fishhooks.

3 And [d]ye shall go out at the breaches, every *cow at that which is* before her; and ‖ ye shall cast *them* into the palace, saith the LORD.

4 ¶[e]Come to Beth'-el and transgress: at [f]Gil'gal multiply transgression; and [g]bring your sacrifices every morning, [h]*and* your tithes after †three years:

5 [i]And †offer a sacrifice of thanksgiving with leaven, and proclaim *and* publish [k]the free offerings: [l]for †this liketh you, O ye children of Is'ra-el, saith the Lord GOD.

6 ¶And I also have given you cleanness of teeth in all your cities, and want of bread in all your places: [m]yet have ye not returned unto me, saith the LORD.

7 And also I have withholden the rain from you, when *there were* yet three months to the harvest: and I caused it to rain upon one city, and caused it not to rain upon another city: one piece was rained upon, and the piece whereupon it rained not withered.

8 So two *or* three cities wandered unto one city, to drink water; but they were not satisfied: [n]yet have ye not returned unto me, saith the LORD.

9 [o]I have smitten you with blasting and mildew: ‖ when your gardens and your vineyards and your fig trees and your olive trees increased, [p]the palmerworm devoured *them:* yet have ye not returned unto me, saith the LORD.

10 I have sent among you the pestilence ‖ [q]after the manner of E'gypt: your young men have I slain with the sword, †and have taken away your horses; and I have made the stink of your camps to come up unto your nostrils: [r]yet have ye not returned unto me, saith the LORD.

11 I have overthrown *some* of you, as God overthrew [s]Sod'om and Go-mor'rah, [t]and ye were as a firebrand plucked

for him? shall a snare spring up from the ground, and have taken nothing at all? Shall the trumpet be blown in a city, and the people not be afraid? shall evil befall a city, and the LORD hath not done it? Surely the Lord GOD will do nothing, but he revealeth his secret unto his servants the prophets. The lion hath roared, who will not fear? the Lord GOD hath spoken, who can but prophesy?

9 Publish ye [1]in the palaces at Ash'dod, and [1]in the palaces in the land of E'gypt, and say, Assemble yourselves upon the mountains of Sa-ma'ri-a, and behold what great tumults are therein, and what oppressions in the midst thereof. For they know not to do right, saith the LORD, who store up violence and robbery in their palaces. Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD: An adversary *there shall be* even round about the land: and he shall bring down thy strength from thee, and thy palaces shall be spoiled. Thus saith the LORD: As the shepherd rescueth out of the mouth of the lion two legs, or a piece of an ear; so shall the children of Is'ra-el be rescued that sit in Sa-ma'ri-a in the corner of a couch, and [2]on the silken cushions of a bed. Hear ye, and testify against the house of Ja'cob, saith the Lord GOD, the God of hosts. For in the day that I shall visit the transgressions of Is'ra-el upon him, I will also visit the altars of Beth'-el, and the horns of the altar shall be cut off, and fall to the ground. And I will smite [3]the winter house with the [4]summer house; and the houses of ivory shall perish, and [5]the great houses shall have an end, saith the LORD.

4 Hear this word, ye kine of Ba'shan, that are in the mountain of Sa-ma'ri-a, which oppress the poor, which crush the needy, which say unto their lords, Bring, and let us drink. The Lord GOD hath sworn by his holiness, that, lo, the days shall come upon you, that they shall take you away with hooks, and your residue with fish hooks. And ye shall go out at the breaches, every one straight before her; [6]and ye shall cast *yourselves* into Har'mon, saith the LORD.

4 Come to Beth'-el, and transgress; to Gil'gal, *and* multiply transgression; and bring your sacrifices every morning, *and* your tithes every three days; and [7]offer a sacrifice of thanksgiving of that which is leavened, and proclaim freewill offerings and publish them: for this liketh you, O ye children of Is'ra-el, saith the Lord GOD. And I also have given you cleanness of teeth in all your cities, and want of bread in all your places: yet have ye not returned unto me, saith the LORD. And I also have withholden the rain from you, when there were yet three months to the harvest: and I caused it to rain upon one city, and caused it not to rain upon another city: one piece was rained upon, and the piece whereupon it rained not withered. So two or three cities wandered unto one city to drink water, and were not satisfied: yet have ye not returned unto me, saith the LORD. I have smitten you with blasting and mildew: the multitude of your gardens and your vineyards and your fig trees and your olive trees hath the palmerworm devoured: yet have ye not returned unto me, saith the LORD. I have sent among you the pestilence after the manner of E'gypt: your young men have I slain with the sword, [8]and have carried away your horses; and I have made the stink of your camp to come up even into your nostrils: yet have ye not returned unto me, saith the LORD. I have overthrown *some* among you, as when God overthrew Sod'om and Go-mor'rah, and ye were as a brand plucked

B. C. 787.

[1] Or, *upon*

[2] According to some ancient versions and MSS., *in Damascus on a bed.*

[3] See Jer. xxxvi. 22.

[4] See Judg. iii. 20.

[5] Or, *many*

[6] The ancient versions vary in their rendering of this clause. The text is probably corrupt.

[7] Heb. *offer by burning.*

[8] Heb. *with the captivity of your horses.*

‖ Or, *not run together.*
[c] Isa. 45. 7.
‖ Or, *and shall not the* LORD *do somewhat*
[d] Gen. 6. 13. & 18. 17. Ps. 25. 14. John 15. 15
[e] ch. 1. 2.
[f] Acts 4. 20. & 5. 20, 29. 1 Cor. 9. 16.
‖ Or, *oppressions.*
[g] Jer. 4. 22.
‖ Or, *spoil.*
[h] 2 Kings 17. 3, 6. & 18. 9, 10, 11.
†Heb. *delivereth.*

‖ Or, *on the bed's feet.*
‖ Or, *punish Israel for.*
[i] Jer. 36. 22.
[k] Judg. 3. 20
[l] 1 Kings 22. 39.

[a] Ps. 22. 12. Ezek 39. 18
[b] Ps. 89. 35.
[c] Jer. 16. 16. Hab. 1. 15.
[d] Ezek. 12. 5, 12.
‖ Or, *ye shall cast away the things of the palace.*
[e] Ezek 20. 39.
[f] Hos. 4. 15. & 12. 11. ch. 5. 5.
[g] Num. 28. 3, 4.
[h] Deut. 14. 28.
†Heb. *three years of days.*
[i] Lev. 7. 13. & 23. 17.
†Heb. *offer by burning*
[k] Lev. 22. 18, 21. Deut. 12. 6.
[l] Ps. 81. 12.
†Heb. *so ye love.*
[m] Isa. 26. 11 Jer. 5. 3. Hag. 2. 17. ver. 8, 9.
[n] ver. 6, 10, 11.
[o] Deut. 28. 22. Hag. 2. 17.
‖ Or, *the multitude of your gardens, &c., did the palmerworm, &c.*
[p] Joel 1. 4. & 2. 25.
‖ Or, *in the way.*
[q] Ex. 9. 3, 6. & 12. 29. Deut. 28. 27, 60. Ps. 78. 50.
†Heb. *with the captivity of your horses.* 2 Kings 13. 7.
[r] ver. 6.
[s] Gen. 19. 24, 25. Isa. 13. 19. Jer. 49. 18.
[t] Zech. 3. 2. Jude 23.

out of the burning: [a]yet have ye not returned unto me, saith the LORD.

12 Therefore, thus will I do unto thee, O Is'ra-el: *and* because I will do this unto thee, [z]prepare to meet thy God, O Is'ra-el.

13 For, lo, he that formeth the mountains, and createth the ‖wind, [y]and declareth unto man what *is* his thought, [x]that maketh the morning darkness, [a]and treadeth upon the high places of the earth, [b]The LORD, The God of hosts, *is* his name.

CHAPTER V.

A lamentation for Israel—An exhortation to repentance.

HEAR ye this word which I [a]take up against you, *even* a lamentation, O house of Is'ra-el.

2 The virgin of Is'ra-el is fallen; she shall no more rise: she is forsaken upon her land: *there is* none to raise her up.

3 For thus saith the Lord GOD; The city that went out *by* a thousand shall leave a hundred, and that which went forth *by* a hundred shall leave ten, to the house of Is'ra-el.

4 ¶For thus saith the LORD unto the house of Is'ra-el, [b]Seek ye me, [c]and ye shall live:

5 But seek not [d]Beth'-el, nor enter into Gil'gal, and pass not to [e]Be'er-she'ba: for Gil'gal shall surely go into captivity, and [f]Beth'-el shall come to nought.

6 [g]Seek the LORD, and ye shall live; lest he break out like fire in the house of Jo'seph, and devour *it*, and *there be* none to quench *it* in Beth'-el.

7 Ye who [h]turn judgment to wormwood, and leave off righteousness in the earth,

8 *Seek him* that maketh the [i]seven stars and O-ri'on, and turneth the shadow of death into the morning, [k]and maketh the day dark with night: that [l]calleth for the waters of the sea, and poureth them out upon the face of the earth: [m]The LORD *is* his name:

9 That strengtheneth the †spoiled against the strong, so that the spoiled shall come against the fortress.

10 [n]They hate him that rebuketh in the gate, and they [o]abhor him that speaketh uprightly.

11 Forasmuch therefore as your treading *is* upon the poor, and ye take from him burdens of wheat: [p]ye have built houses of hewn stone, but ye shall not dwell in them; ye have planted †pleasant vineyards, but ye shall not drink wine of them.

12 For I know your manifold transgressions and your mighty sins: [q]they afflict the just, they take ‖a bribe, and they [r]turn aside the poor in the gate *from their right*.

13 Therefore [s]the prudent shall keep silence in that time; for it *is* an evil time;

14 Seek good, and not evil, that ye may live: and so the LORD, the God of hosts, shall be with you, [t]as ye have spoken.

15 [u]Hate the evil, and love the good, and establish judgment in the gate: [z]it may be that the Lord GOD of hosts will be gracious unto the remnant of Jo'seph.

16 Therefore, the LORD, the God of hosts, the Lord, saith thus; Wailing *shall be* in all streets; and they shall say in all the highways, Alas! alas! and they shall call the husbandmen to mourning, and [y]such as are skilful of lamentation to wailing.

17 And in all vineyards *shall be* wailing: for [x]I will pass through thee, saith the LORD.

18 [a]Woe unto you that desire the day of the LORD! to what end *is* it for you? [b]the day of the LORD *is* darkness, and not light.

19 [c]As if a man did flee from a lion, and a bear met him; or went into the house, and leaned his hand on the wall, and a serpent bit him.

20 *Shall* not the day of the LORD *be* darkness, and not light? even very dark, and no brightness in it?

21 ¶[d]I hate, I despise your feast days, and [e]I will not ‖smell in your solemn assemblies.

22 [f]Though you offer me burnt offerings and your meat offerings, I will not accept *them;* neither will I regard the ‖peace offerings of your fat beasts.

23 Take thou away from me the noise of thy songs; for I will not hear the melody of thy viols.

out of the burning: yet have ye not returned unto me, saith the LORD. B. C. 787.

12 Therefore thus will I do unto thee, O Is'ra-el: *and* because I will do this unto thee, prepare
13 to meet thy God, O Is'ra-el. For, lo, he that formeth the mountains, and createth the wind, and declareth unto man what is his thought, that maketh the morning darkness, and treadeth upon the high places of the earth; the LORD, the God of hosts, is his name.

5 Hear ye this word which I take up for a lamen-
2 tation over you, O house of Is'ra-el. The virgin of Is'ra-el is fallen; she shall no more rise: she [1]is cast down upon her land; there is none to raise her up.
3 For thus saith the Lord GOD: the city that went forth a thousand shall have an hundred left, and that which went forth an hundred shall have ten left, to
4 the house of Is'ra-el. For thus saith the LORD unto the house of Is'ra-el, Seek ye me, and ye shall live:
5 but seek not Beth'-el, nor enter into Gil'gal, and pass not to Be'er-she'ba: for Gil'gal shall surely go into captivity, and Beth'-el shall [2]come to nought.
6 Seek the LORD, and ye shall live; lest he break out like fire in the house of Jo'seph, and it devour and
7 there be none to quench it in Beth'-el: ye who turn judgement to wormwood, and cast down righteous-
8 ness to the earth; *seek him* that maketh the Ple'iades and O-ri'on, and turneth [3]the shadow of death into the morning, and maketh the day dark with night; that calleth for the waters of the sea, and poureth them out upon the face of the earth; the
9 LORD is his name; that [4]bringeth sudden destruction upon the strong, so that destruction cometh
10 upon the fortress. They hate him that reproveth in the gate, and they abhor him that speaketh up-
11 rightly. Forasmuch therefore as ye trample upon the poor, and take exactions from him of wheat: ye have built houses of hewn stone, but ye shall not dwell in them; ye have planted pleasant vineyards, but ye shall not drink the wine thereof. For I know how manifold are your transgressions and how mighty are your sins; ye that afflict the just, that take a bribe, and that turn aside the needy in
13 the gate *from their right*. Therefore he that is prudent shall keep silence in such a time; for it is an evil
14 time. Seek good, and not evil, that ye may live: and so the LORD, the God of hosts, shall be with you, as ye
15 say. Hate the evil, and love the good, and establish judgement in the gate: it may be that the LORD, the God of hosts, will be gracious unto the remnant of
16 Jo'seph. Therefore thus saith the LORD, the God of hosts, the Lord: Wailing shall be in all the broad ways; and they shall say in all the streets, Alas! alas! and they shall call the husbandmen to mourning, [5]and
17 such as are skilful of lamentation to wailing. And in all vineyards shall be wailing: for I will pass through
18 the midst of thee, saith the LORD. Woe unto you that desire the day of the LORD! wherefore would ye have the day of the LORD? it is darkness, and not light.
19 As if a man did flee from a lion, and a bear met him; [6]or went into the house and leaned his hand
20 on the wall, and a serpent bit him. Shall not the day of the LORD be darkness, and not light? even
21 very dark, and no brightness in it? I hate, I despise your feasts, and I [7]will take no delight in your
22 solemn assemblies. Yea, though ye offer me [8]your burnt offerings and meal offerings, I will not accept them: neither will I regard the [9]peace offerings of
23 your fat beasts. Take thou away from me the noise of thy songs; for I will not hear the melody of thy viols.

[1] Or, *lieth forsaken*
[2] Or, *become vanity* (Heb. *Aven*)
[3] Or, *deep darkness*
[4] Or, *causeth destruction to flash forth*
[5] Heb. *and proclaim wailing to such as are skilful of lamentation.*
[6] Or, *and*
[7] Heb. *will not smell* a savour.
[8] Or, *burnt offerings with your meal offerings*
[9] Or, *thank offerings*

B. C. about 787.

24 [o]But let judgment †run down as waters, and righteousness as a mighty stream.

25 [h]Have ye offered unto me sacrifices and offerings in the wilderness forty years, O house of Is'ra-el?

26 But ye have borne ‖ the tabernacle [i]of your Mo'loch and Chi'un your images, the star of your god, which ye made to yourselves.

27 Therefore, will I cause you to go into captivity [k]beyond Da-mas'cus, saith the LORD, [l]whose name *is* The God of hosts.

CHAPTER VI.

The wantonness of Israel shall be plagued with desolation.

WOE [a]to them *that* ‖*are* at ease in Zi'on, and trust in the mountain of Sa-ma'ri-a, *which are* named [b]‖ chief of the nations, to whom the house of Is'ra-el came!

2 [c]Pass ye unto [d]Cal'neh, and see; and from thence go ye to [e]Ha'math the great; then go down to [f]Gath of the Phi-lis'tines: [g]*be they* better than these kingdoms? or their border greater than your border?

3 Ye that [h]put far away the [i]evil day, [k]and cause [l]the ‖ seat of violence to come near;

4 That lie upon beds of ivory, and ‖ stretch themselves upon their couches, and eat the lambs out of the flock, and the calves out of the midst of the stall;

5 [m]That ‖ chant to the sound of the viol, *and* invent to themselves instruments of music, [n]like Da'vid;

6 That drink ‖ wine in bowls, and anoint themselves with the chief ointments: [o]but they are not grieved for the †affliction of Jo'seph.

7 ¶Therefore now shall they go captive with the first that go captive, and the banquet of them that stretched themselves shall be removed.

8 [p]The Lord GOD hath sworn by himself, saith the LORD the God of hosts, I abhor [q]the excellency of Ja'cob, and hate his palaces: therefore will I deliver up the city with all †that is therein.

9 And it shall come to pass, if there remain ten men in one house, that they shall die.

10 And a man's uncle shall take him up, and he that burneth him, to bring out the bones out of the house, and shall say unto him that *is* by the sides of the house, *Is there* yet *any* with thee? and he shall say, No. Then shall he say, [r]Hold thy tongue: [s]for ‖ we may not make mention of the name of the LORD.

11 For, behold, [t]the LORD commandeth, [u]and he will smite the great house with ‖ breaches, and the little house with clefts.

12 ¶Shall horses run upon the rock? will *one* plough *there* with oxen? for [x]ye have turned judgment into gall, and the fruit of righteousness into hemlock:

13 Ye which rejoice in a thing of nought, which say, Have we not taken to us horns by our own strength?

14 But, behold, [y]I will raise up against you a nation, O house of Is'ra-el, saith the LORD the God of hosts; and they shall afflict you from the [z]entering in of Ha'math unto the ‖ river of the wilderness.

CHAPTER VII.

The judgments are diverted by the prayer of Amos, &c.

THUS hath the Lord GOD shewed unto me; and, behold, he formed ‖ grasshoppers in the beginning of the shooting up of the latter growth; and, lo, *it was* the latter growth after the king's mowings.

2 And it came to pass, *that* when they had made an end of eating the grass of the land, then I said, O Lord GOD, forgive, I beseech thee: [a]‖ by whom shall Ja'cob arise? for he *is* small.

3 [b]The LORD repented for this: It shall not be, saith the LORD.

4 ¶Thus hath the Lord GOD shewed unto me: and, behold, the Lord GOD called to contend by fire, and it devoured the great deep, and did eat up a part.

5 Then said I, O Lord GOD, cease, I beseech thee: [c]by whom shall Ja'cob arise? for he *is* small.

6 The LORD repented for this: This also shall not be, saith the Lord GOD.

24 But let judgement roll down as waters, and righteous-
25 ness as a [1]mighty stream. Did ye bring unto me sacrifices and [2]offerings in the wilderness forty years,
26 O house of Is'ra-el? Yea, ye [3]have borne [4]Sic'cuth your king and [5]Chi'un your images, the star of your
27 god, which ye made to yourselves. Therefore will I cause you to go into captivity beyond Da-mas'cus, saith the LORD, whose name is the God of hosts.

6 Woe to them that are at ease in Zi'on, and to them that are secure in the mountain of Sa-ma'ri-a, the notable men of the chief of the nations, to whom
2 the house of Is'ra-el come! Pass ye unto Cal'neh, and see; and from thence go ye to Ha'math the great: then go down to Gath of the Phi-lis'tines: be they better than these kingdoms? or is their border greater
3 than your border? Ye that put far away the evil day, and cause the [6]seat of violence to come near;
4 that lie upon beds of ivory, and stretch themselves upon their couches, and eat the lambs out of the flock, and the calves out of the midst of the stall;
5 that sing idle songs to the sound of the viol; that devise for themselves instruments of music, [7]like
6 Da'vid; that drink [8]wine in bowls, and anoint themselves with the chief ointments: but they are not
7 grieved for the affliction of Jo'seph. Therefore now shall they go captive with the first that go captive, and the revelry of them that stretched themselves
8 shall pass away. The Lord GOD hath sworn by himself, saith the LORD, the God of hosts: I abhor the [9]excellency of Ja'cob, and hate his palaces: therefore will I deliver up the city with all that is therein.
9 And it shall come to pass, if there remain ten men
10 in one house, that they shall die. And when a man's [10]uncle shall take him up, even he that burneth him, to bring out the bones out of the house, and shall say unto him that is in the innermost parts of the house, Is there yet any with thee? and he shall say, No; then shall he say, Hold thy peace; for we may
11 not make mention of the name of the LORD. For, behold, the LORD commandeth, and [11]the great house shall be smitten with breaches, and the little house
12 with clefts. Shall horses run upon the rock? will one plow *there* with oxen? that ye have turned judgement into [12]gall, and the fruit of righteousness into
13 wormwood: ye which rejoice in a thing of nought, which say, Have we not taken to us horns by our
14 own strength? For, behold, I will raise up against you a nation, O house of Is'ra-el, saith the LORD, the God of hosts; and they shall afflict you from the [13]entering in of Ha'math unto the brook of the Ar'a-bah.

7 Thus the Lord GOD shewed me: and, behold, he formed locusts in the beginning of the shooting up of the latter growth; and, lo, it was the latter growth
2 after the king's mowings. And it came to pass that when they made an end of eating the grass of the land, then I said, O Lord GOD, forgive, I beseech thee:
3 how shall Ja'cob stand? for he is small. The LORD repented concerning this: It shall not be, saith the LORD.
4 Thus the Lord GOD shewed me: and, behold, the Lord GOD called to contend by fire; and it devoured the great deep, and would have eaten up the [14]land.
5 Then said I, O Lord GOD, cease, I beseech thee:
6 how shall Ja'cob stand? for he is small. The LORD repented concerning this: This also shall not be, saith the Lord GOD.

---

[o] Hos. 6. 6. Mic. 6. 8.
† Heb. *roll.*
[h] Deut. 32. 17. Josh. 24. 14 Ezek. 20. 8, 16, 24. Acts 7. 42, 43. See Isa. 43. 23.
‖ Or, *Sicuth your king.*
[i] 1 Kings 11. 33.
[k] 2 Kings 17. 6.
[l] ch. 4. 13.

[a] Luke 6. 24
‖ Or, *are secure.*
[b] Ex. 19. 5.
‖ Or, *first-fruits.*
[c] Jer. 2. 10.
[d] Isa. 10. 9. Taken about 794.
[e] 2 Kings 18. 34.
[f] 2 Chron. 26. 6.
[g] Nah. 3. 8.
[h] Ezek. 12. 27.
[i] ch. 5. 18. & 9. 10.
[k] ch. 5. 12. ver. 12.
[l] Ps. 94. 20.
‖ Or, *habitation.*
‖ Or, *abound with superfluities.*
[m] Isa. 5. 12.
‖ Or, *quaver.*
[n] 1 Chron. 23. 5.
‖ Or, *in bowls of wine.*
[o] Gen. 37. 25
† Heb. *breach.*
[p] Jer. 51. 14. Heb. 6. 13, 17.
[q] Ps. 47. 4. Ezek. 24. 21 ch. 8. 7.
† Heb. *the fulness thereof.*
[r] ch. 5. 13.
[s] ch. 8. 3.
‖ Or, *they will not*, or, *have not.*
[t] Isa. 55. 11.
[u] ch. 3. 15.
‖ Or, *droppings.*
[x] Hos. 10. 4. ch. 5. 7.
[y] Jer. 5. 15.
[z] Num. 34. 8 1 Kings 8. 65.
‖ Or, *valley.*

‖ Or, *green worms.*

[a] Isa. 51. 19. ver. 5.
‖ Or, *who* of (or, for) *Jacob shall stand?*
[b] Deut. 32. 36. ver. 6. Jonah 3. 10. James 5. 16.
[c] ver. 2, 3.

B. C. 787.

[1] Or, *ever-flowing*
[2] Or, *meal offerings*
[3] Or, *shall take up . . . And I will cause &c.*
[4] Or, *the tabernacle of your king* Some ancient versions have, *the tabernacle of Moloch.*
[5] Or, *the shrine of your images*

[6] Or, *sitting*

[7] Or, *like David's*
[8] Heb. *in bowls of wine.*

[9] Or, *pride*

[10] Or, *kinsmen*

[11] Or, *he will smite the great house*

[12] See Deut. xxix. 18

[13] See 2 Kings xiv. 25.

[14] Heb. *portion*

7 ¶Thus he shewed me: and, behold, the LORD stood upon a wall *made* by a plumbline, with a plumbline in his hand.
8 And the LORD said unto me, A'mos, what seest thou? and I said, A plumbline. Then said the LORD, Behold, [d]I will set a plumbline in the midst of my people Is'ra-el: [e]I will not again pass by them any more:
9 [f]And the high places of I'saac shall be desolate, and the sanctuaries of Is'ra-el shall be laid waste; and [g]I will rise against the house of Jer-o-bo'am with the sword.
10 ¶Then Am-a-zi'ah [h]the priest of Beth'-el sent to [i]Jer-o-bo'am king of Is'ra-el, saying, A'mos hath conspired against thee in the midst of the house of Is'ra-el: the land is not able to bear all his words.
11 For thus A'mos saith, Jer-o-bo'am shall die by the sword, and Is'ra-el shall surely be led away captive out of their own land.
12 Also, Am-a-zi'ah said unto A'mos, O thou seer, go, flee thee away into the land of Ju'dah, and there eat bread, and prophesy there:
13 But [k]prophesy not again any more at Beth'-el: [l]for it *is* the king's ||chapel, and it *is* the †king's court.
14 ¶Then aswered A'mos, and said to Am-a-zi'ah, I *was* no prophet, neither *was* I [m]a prophet's son; [n]but I *was* a herdman, and a gatherer of ||sycamore fruit:
15 And the LORD took me †as I followed the flock, and the LORD said unto me, Go, prophesy unto my people Is'ra-el.
16 ¶Now therefore hear thou the word of the LORD: Thou sayest, Prophesy not against Is'ra-el, and [o]drop not *thy word* against the house of I'saac.
17 [p]Therefore thus saith the LORD; [q]Thy wife shall be a harlot in the city, and thy sons and thy daughters shall fall by the sword, and thy land shall be divided by line: and thou shalt die in a polluted land: and Is'ra-el shall surely go into captivity forth of his land.

CHAPTER VIII.

By a basket of summer fruit is shewed Israel's end.

THUS hath the Lord GOD shewed unto me: and behold a basket of summer fruit.
2 And he said, A'mos, what seest thou? And I said, A basket of summer fruit. Then said the LORD unto me, [a]The end is come upon my people of Is'ra-el; [b]I will not again pass by them any more.
3 And [c]the songs of the temple †shall be howlings in that day, saith the Lord GOD: *there shall be* many dead bodies in every place; [d]they shall cast *them* forth †with silence.
4 ¶Hear this, O ye that [e]swallow up the needy, even to make the poor of the land to fail,
5 Saying, When will the ||new moon be gone, that we may sell corn? and [f]the sabbath, that we may †set forth wheat, [g]making the ephah small, and the shekel great, and †falsifying the balances by deceit?
6 That we may buy the poor for [h]silver, and the needy for a pair of shoes; *yea,* and sell the refuse of the wheat?
7 The LORD hath sworn by [i]the excellency of Ja'cob, Surely [k]I will never forget any of their works.
8 [l]Shall not the land tremble for this, and every one mourn that dwelleth therein? and it shall rise up wholly as a flood: and it shall be cast out and drowned, [m]as *by* the flood of E'gypt.
9 And it shall come to pass in that day, saith the Lord GOD, [n]that I will cause the sun to go down at noon, and I will darken the earth in the clear day:
10 And I will turn your feasts into mourning, and all your songs into lamentation; [p]and I will bring up sackcloth upon all loins, and baldness upon every head; [q]and I will make it as the mourning of an only *son,* and the end thereof as a bitter day.
11 ¶Behold, the days come, saith the Lord GOD, that I will send a famine in the land, not a famine of bread, nor a thirst for water, but [r]of hearing the words of the LORD:

B. C. 787.

7 Thus he shewed me: and, behold, the Lord stood [1]beside a wall made by a plumbline, with a plumb-
8 line in his hand. And the LORD said unto me, A'mos, what seest thou? And I said, A plumbline. Then said the Lord, Behold, I will set a plumbline in the midst of my people Is'ra-el; I will not again
9 pass by them any more: and the high places of I'saac shall be desolate, and the sanctuaries of Is'ra-el shall be laid waste; and I will rise against the house of Jer-o-bo'am with the sword.
10 Then Am-a-zi'ah the priest of Beth'-el sent to Jer-o-bo'am king of Is'ra-el, saying, A'mos hath conspired against thee in the midst of the house of Is'ra-el: the
11 land is not able to bear all his words. For thus A'mos saith, Jer-o-bo'am shall die by the sword, and Is'ra-el shall surely be led away captive out of his land.
12 Also Am-a-zi'ah said unto A'mos, O thou seer, go, flee thee away into the land of Ju'dah, and there eat
13 bread, and prophesy there: but prophesy not again any more at Beth'-el: for it is the king's sanctuary,
14 and it is a royal house. Then answered A'mos, and said to Am-a-zi'ah, I [2]was no prophet, neither [2]was I [3]a prophet's son; but I [2]was an herdman, and a
15 dresser of sycomore trees: and the LORD took me from following the flock, and the LORD said unto
16 me, Go, prophesy unto my people Is'ra-el. Now therefore hear thou the word of the LORD: Thou sayest, Prophesy not against Is'ra-el, and drop not *thy*
17 *word* against the house of I'saac; therefore thus saith the LORD: Thy wife shall be an harlot in the city, and thy sons and thy daughters shall fall by the sword, and thy land shall be divided by line; and thou thyself shalt die in a land that is unclean, and Is'ra-el shall surely be led away captive out of his land.

8 Thus the Lord GOD shewed me: and behold, a
2 basket of summer fruit. And he said, A'mos, what seest thou? And I said, A basket of summer fruit. Then said the LORD unto me, The end is come upon my people Is'ra-el; I will not again pass by them any
3 more. And the songs of the [4]temple shall be howlings in that day, saith the Lord GOD: the dead bodies shall be many; in every place [5]shall they cast them
4 forth with silence. Hear this, O ye that would swallow up the needy, and cause the poor of the land to
5 fail, saying, When will the new moon be gone, that we may sell corn? and the sabbath, that we may [6]set forth wheat? making the ephah small, and the shekel great, and dealing falsely with balances of deceit;
6 that we may buy the poor for [7]silver, and the needy for a pair of shoes, and sell the refuse of the wheat.
7 The LORD hath sworn by the excellency of Ja'cob,
8 Surely I will never forget any of their works. Shall not the land tremble for this, and every one mourn that dwelleth therein? yea, it shall rise up wholly like the River; and it shall be troubled and sink
9 again, like the River of E'gypt. And it shall come to pass in that day, saith the Lord GOD, that I will cause the sun to go down at noon, and I will darken
10 the earth in the clear day. And I will turn your feasts into mourning, and all your songs into lamentation; and I will bring up sackcloth upon all loins, and baldness upon every head; and I will make it as the mourning for an only son, and the
11 end thereof as a bitter day. Behold, the days come, saith the Lord GOD, that I will send a famine in the land, not a famine of bread, nor a thirst for water, but of hearing the words of the LORD.

[1] Or, *upon*
[2] Or, *am*
[3] Or, *one of the sons of the prophets* See 1 Kings xx. 35.
[4] Or, *palace*
[5] Or, *have they cast them forth: be silent!*
[6] Heb. *open.*
[7] See ch. ii. 6.

B. C. about 787.

12 And they shall wander from sea to sea, and from the north even to the east; they shall run to and fro to seek the word of the LORD, and shall not find *it*.

13 In that day shall the fair virgins and young men faint for thirst.

14 They that [a]swear by [b]the sin of Sa-ma'ri-a, and say, Thy god, O Dan, liveth; and, The †manner [c]of Be'er-she'ba liveth; even they shall fall, and never rise up again.

[a] Hos. 4. 15.
[b] Deut. 9. 21
† Heb. *way*: See Acts 9 2. & 18. 25. & 19. 9. 23. & 24. 14.
[c] ch. 5. 5.

CHAPTER IX.

The certainty of Israel's desolation; the restoring of the tabernacle of David.

I SAW the LORD standing upon the altar: and he said, Smite the ‖ lintel of the door, that the posts may shake: and ‖ [a]cut them in the head, all of them; and I will slay the last of them with the sword: [b]he that fleeth of them shall not flee away, and he that escapeth of them shall not be delivered.

2 [c]Though they dig into hell, thence shall mine hand take them; [d]though they climb up to heaven, thence will I bring them down:

3 And though they hide themselves in the top of Car'mel, I will search and take them out thence; and though they be hid from my sight in the bottom of the sea, thence will I command the serpent, and he shall bite them:

4 And though they go into captivity before their enemies, [e]thence will I command the sword, and it shall slay them: and [f]I will set mine eyes upon them for evil, and not for good.

5 And the LORD God of hosts *is* he that toucheth the land, and it shall [g]melt, [h]and all that dwell therein shall mourn: and it shall rise up wholly like a flood; and shall be drowned, as *by* the flood of E'gypt.

6 *It is* he that buildeth his ‖ †[i]stories in the heaven, and hath founded his ‖ troop in the earth; he that [k]calleth for the waters of the sea, and poureth them out upon the face of the earth: [l]The LORD *is* his name.

7 *Are* ye not as the children of the E-thi-o'pi-ans unto me, O children of Is'ra-el? saith the LORD. Have not I brought up Is'ra-el out of the land of E'gypt? and the [m]Phi-lis'tines from [n]Caph'tor, and the Syr'i-ans from [o]Kir?

8 Behold, [p]the eyes of the Lord GOD *are* upon the sinful kingdom, and I [q]will destroy it from off the face of the earth; saving that I will not utterly destroy the house of Ja'cob, saith the LORD.

9 For, lo, I will command, and I will †sift the house of Is'ra-el among all nations, like as *corn* is sifted in a sieve, yet shall not the least †grain fall upon the earth.

10 All the sinners of my people shall die by the sword, [r]which say, The evil shall not overtake nor prevent us.

11 ¶ [s]In that day will I raise up the tabernacle of Da'vid that is fallen, and †close up the breaches thereof; and I will raise up his ruins, and I will build it as in the days of old:

12 [t]That they may possess the remnant of [u]E'dom, and of all the heathen †which are called by my name, saith the LORD that doeth this.

13 Behold, [w]the days come, saith the LORD, that the ploughman shall overtake the reaper, and the treader of grapes him that †soweth seed; [z]and the mountains shall drop ‖ sweet wine, and all the hills shall melt.

14 [v]And I will bring again the captivity of my people of Is'ra-el, and [z]they shall build the waste cities, and inhabit *them;* and they shall plant vineyards, and drink the wine thereof; they shall also make gardens, and eat the fruit of them.

15 And I will plant them upon their land, and [e]they shall no more be pulled up out of their land which I have given them, saith the LORD thy God.

[a] Or, *chapiter*, or, *knop*.
[b] Or, *wound them*.
[c] Ps. 68. 21. Hab. 3. 13.
[d] ch. 2. 14.
[e] Ps. 139. 8, &c.
[f] Job 20. 6. Jer. 51. 53. Obad. 4.
[g] Lev. 26. 33. Deut. 28. 65 Ezek. 5. 12.
[h] Lev. 17. 10. Jer. 44. 11.
[i] Mic. 1. 4.
[k] ch. 5. 8.
[l] ch. 4. 13.
[m] Jer. 47. 4.
[n] Deut. 2. 23 Jer. 47. 4.
[o] ch. 1. 5.
[p] ver. 4.
[q] Jer. 30. 11. & 31. 35, 36. Obad. 16, 17.
† Heb. *cause to move*.
† Heb. *stone*.
[r] ch. 6. 3.
[s] Acts 15. 16, 17.
† Heb. *hedge*, or, *wall*.
[t] Obad. 19.
[u] Num. 24. 18.
† Heb. *upon whom my name is called*.
[w] Lev. 26. 5.
† Heb. *draweth forth*.
[z] Joel 3. 18.
‖ Or, *new wine*.
[v] Jer. 30. 3.
[z] Isa. 61. 4. & 65. 21. Ezek. 36. 33—36.
[e] Isa. 60. 21. Jer. 32. 41. Ezek. 34. 28 Joel 3. 20.

B. C. 787.

12 And they shall wander from sea to sea, and from the north even to the east; they shall run to and fro to seek the word of the LORD, and shall not find it.

13 In that day shall the fair virgins and the young

14 men faint for thirst. They that swear by the sin of Sa-ma'ri-a, and say, As thy God, O Dan, liveth; and, As the [1]way of Be'er-she'ba liveth; even they shall fall, and never rise up again.

[1] Or, *manner*

9 I saw the Lord standing [2]beside the altar: and he said, Smite the chapiters, that the thresholds may shake: and break them in pieces on the head of all of them; and I will slay the last of them with the sword: [3]there shall not one of them flee away,

2 and there shall not one of them escape. Though they dig into [4]hell, thence shall mine hand take them; and though they climb up to heaven, thence will I

3 bring them down. And though they hide themselves in the top of Car'mel, I will search and take them out thence; and though they be hid from my sight in the bottom of the sea, thence will I com-

4 mand the serpent, and he shall bite them. And though they go into captivity before their enemies, thence will I command the sword, and it shall slay them: and I will set mine eyes upon them for evil,

5 and not for good. For the Lord, the GOD of hosts, *is* he that toucheth the land and it melteth, and all that dwell therein shall mourn; and it shall rise up wholly like the River; and shall sink again, like the

6 River of E'gypt; *it is* he that buildeth his chambers in the heaven, and hath founded his vault upon the earth; he that calleth for the waters of the sea and poureth them out upon the face of the earth; the

7 LORD is his name. Are ye not as the children of the E-thi-o'pi-ans unto me, O children of Is'ra-el? saith the LORD. Have not I brought up Is'ra-el out of the land of E'gypt, and the Phi-lis'tines from Caph'tor, and the

8 Syr'i-ans from Kir? Behold, the eyes of the Lord GOD are upon the sinful kingdom, and I will destroy it from off the face of the earth; saving that I will not utterly destroy the house of Ja'cob, saith the

9 LORD. For, lo, I will command, and I will [5]sift the house of Is'ra-el among all the nations, like as *corn* is sifted in a sieve, yet shall not the least grain fall

10 upon the earth. All the sinners of my people shall die by the sword, which say, The evil shall not overtake nor prevent us.

11 In that day will I raise up the tabernacle of Da'vid that is fallen, and close up the breaches thereof; and I will raise up his ruins, and I will build it as

12 in the days of old; that they may possess the remnant of E'dom, and all the nations, which [6]are called by my name, saith the LORD that doeth this.

13 Behold, the days come, saith the LORD, that the plowman shall overtake the reaper, and the treader of grapes him that soweth seed; and the mountains shall drop sweet wine, and all the hills shall melt.

14 And I will bring again the captivity of my people Is'ra-el, and they shall build the waste cities, and inhabit them; and they shall plant vineyards, and drink the wine thereof; they shall also make gar-

15 dens, and eat the fruit of them. And I will plant them upon their land, and they shall no more be plucked up out of their land which I have given them, saith the LORD thy God.

[2] Or, *upon*
[3] Or, *he that fleeth of them shall not flee away, and he that escapeth of them shall not be delivered*
[4] Heb. *Sheol*.
[5] Heb. *cause to move to and fro*.
[6] Or, *were*

OBADIAH.

CHAPTER I.

Destruction of Edom for their pride—Salvation and victory of Jacob.

THE vision of O-ba-di'ah. Thus saith the Lord GOD [a]concerning E'dom; [b]We have heard a rumor from the LORD, and an ambassador is sent among the heathen, Arise ye, and let us rise up against her in battle.

2 Behold, I have made thee small among the heathen: thou art greatly despised.

3 ¶The pride of thine heart hath deceived thee, thou that dwellest in the clefts [c]of the rock, whose habitation *is* high; [d]that saith in his heart, Who shall bring me down to the ground?

4 [e]Though thou exalt *thyself* as the eagle, and though thou [f]set thy nest among the stars, thence will I bring thee down, saith the LORD.

5 If [g]thieves came to thee, if robbers by night, (how art thou cut off!) would they not have stolen till they had enough? if the grapegatherers came to thee, [h]would they not leave ||*some* grapes?

6 How are *the things* of E'sau searched out! *how* are his hidden things sought up!

7 All the men of thy confederacy have brought thee *even* to the border: †[i]the men that were at peace with thee have deceived thee, *and* prevailed against thee; †*they that eat* thy bread have laid a wound under thee: [k]*there is* none understanding ||in him.

8 [l]Shall I not in that day, saith the LORD, even destroy the wise *men* out of E'dom, and understanding out of the mount of E'sau?

9 And thy [m]mighty *men*, O [n]Te'man, shall be dismayed, to the end that every one of the mount of E'sau may be cut off by slaughter.

10 ¶For *thy* [o]violence against thy brother Ja'cob, shame shall cover thee, and [p]thou shalt be cut off for ever.

11 In the day that thou stoodest on the other side, in the day that the strangers ||carried away captive his forces, and foreigners entered into his gates, and [q]cast lots upon Je-ru'-sa-lem, even thou *wast* as one of them.

12 But ||thou shouldest not have [r]looked on [s]the day of thy brother in the day that he became a stranger; neither shouldest thou have [t]rejoiced over the children of Ju'dah in the day of their destruction; neither shouldest thou have †spoken proudly in the day of distress.

13 Thou shouldest not have entered into the gate of my people in the day of their calamity; yea, thou shouldest not have looked on their affliction in the day of their calamity, nor have laid *hands* on their ||substance in the day of their calamity;

14 Neither shouldest thou have stood in the crossway, to cut off those of his that did escape; neither shouldest thou have ||delivered up those of his that did remain in the day of distress.

15 [u]For the day of the LORD *is* near upon all the heathen: [x]as thou hast done, it shall be done unto thee: thy reward shall return upon thine own head.

16 [y]For as ye have drunk upon my holy mountain, *so* shall all the heathen drink continually; yea, they shall drink, and they shall ||swallow down, and they shall be as though they had not been.

17 ¶[z]But upon mount Zi'on [a]shall be ||deliverance, and ||there shall be holiness; and the house of Ja'cob shall possess their possessions.

18 And the house of Ja'cob [b]shall be a fire, and the house of Jo'seph a flame, and the house of E'sau for stubble, and they shall kindle in them, and devour them; and there shall not be *any* remaining of the house of E'sau; for the LORD hath spoken *it*.

OBADIAH

B. C. 587.

1 The vision of O-ba-di'ah.
Thus saith the Lord GOD [1]concerning E'dom: We have heard tidings from the LORD, and an ambassador is sent among the nations, *saying*, Arise ye, and let us rise up against her in battle.
2 Behold, I have made thee small among the na-
3 tions: thou art greatly despised. The pride of thine heart hath deceived thee, O thou that dwellest in the clefts of [2]the rock, whose habitation is high; that saith in his heart, Who shall
4 bring me down to the ground? Though thou mount on high as the eagle, and though thy nest be set among the stars, I will bring thee down from
5 thence, saith the LORD. If thieves came to thee, if robbers by night, (how art thou cut off!) would they not steal till they had enough? if grapegatherers came to thee, would they not leave some
6 gleaning grapes? How are [3]*the things of* E'sau searched out! how are his hidden treasures sought
7 up! All the men of thy confederacy have [4]brought thee on thy way, even to the border: the men that were at peace with thee have deceived thee, and prevailed against thee; [5]*they that eat* thy bread lay a [6]snare under thee: there is none understanding
8 [7]in him. Shall I not in that day, saith the LORD, destroy the wise men out of E'dom, and under-
9 standing out of the mount of E'sau? And thy mighty men, O Te'man, shall be dismayed, to the end that every one may be cut off from the mount
10 of E'sau by slaughter. For the violence done to thy brother Ja'cob shame shall cover thee, and thou
11 shalt be cut off for ever. In the day that thou stoodest [8]on the other side, in the day that strangers carried away his [9]substance, and foreigners entered into his gates, and cast lots upon Je-ru'-
12 sa-lem, even thou wast as one of them. But look not thou on the day of thy brother in [10]the day of his disaster, and rejoice not over the children of Ju'dah in the day of their destruction; neither
13 speak proudly in the day of distress. Enter not into the gate of my people in the day of their calamity; yea, look not thou on their affliction in the day of their calamity, neither lay ye *hands* on their substance in the day of their calamity.
14 And stand thou not in the crossway, to cut off those of his that escape; and deliver not up those
15 of his that remain in the day of distress. For the day of the LORD is near upon all the nations: as thou hast done, it shall be done unto thee; thy
16 [11]dealing shall return upon thine own head. For as ye have drunk upon my holy mountain, so shall all the nations drink continually, yea, they shall drink, and [12]swallow down, and shall be as
17 though they had not been. But in mount Zi'on there shall be those that escape, and it shall be holy; and the house of Ja'cob shall possess their possessions.
18 And the house of Ja'cob shall be a fire, and the house of Jo'seph a flame, and the house of E'sau for stubble, and they shall burn among them, and devour them: and there shall not be any remaining to the house of E'sau; for the LORD hath spoken it.

1 See Jer. xlix. 7—22.
2 Or, *Sela* See 2 Kings xiv. 7.
3 Or, the men
4 Or, *driven thee out*
5 Or, *thy bread they make &c.*
6 Or, *wound*
7 Or, *of it*
8 Or, *aloof*
9 Or, *forces*
10 Or, *the day that he was made a stranger*
11 Or, *recompence*
12 Or, *talk foolishly*

19 And *they of* the south [c]shall possess the mount of E'sau; [d]and *they of* the plain, the Phi-lis'tines: and they shall possess the fields of E'phra-im, and the fields of Sa-ma'ri-a: and Ben'ja-min *shall possess* Gil'e-ad.

20 And the captivity of this host of the children of Is'ra-el *shall possess* that of the Ca'naan-ites, *even* [e]unto Zar'e-phath; and the captivity of Je-ru'sa-lem, ‖ which *is* in Seph'a-rad, [f]shall possess the cities of the south.

21 And [g]saviours shall come upon mount Zi'on to judge the mount of E'sau; and the [h]kingdom shall be the LORD'S.

[c] Amos 9.12
[d] Zeph. 2.7.
[e] 1 Kings 17. 9, 10.
‖ Or, shall possess *that which* is *in Seph-arad.*
[f] Jer. 32.44.
[g] 1 Tim. 4. 16. Jam. 5. 20.
[h] Ps. 22. 28. Dan. 2. 44. & 7. 14, 27. Zech. 14.9. Luke 1.33. Rev. 11.15. & 19. 6.

19 And they of the South shall possess the mount of E'sau; and they of the lowland the Phi-lis'tines: and they shall possess the field of E'phra-im, and the field of
20 Sa-ma'ri-a: and Ben'ja-min *shall possess* Gil'e-ad. And the captivity of this [1]host of the children of Is'ra-el, [2]which are *among* the Ca'naan-ites, *shall possess* even unto Zar'e-phath; and the captivity of Je-ru'sa-lem, which is in
21 Seph'a-rad, shall possess the cities of the South. And saviours shall come up on mount Zi'on to judge the mount of E'sau; and the kingdom shall be the LORD'S.

[1] Or, *fortress*
[2] Or, shall possess *that which* belongeth to *the Canaanites, even &c.* or, *which are among the Canaanites, even unto Zarephath, and &c.*

JONAH.

CHAPTER I.

Jonah, sent to Nineveh, fleeth to Tarshish; he is overtaken by a tempest.

B. C. about 862.

NOW the word of the LORD came unto [a]‖ Jo'nah the son of A-mit'ta-i, saying,

2 Arise, go to Nin'e-veh, that [b]great city, and cry against it; for [c]their wickedness is come up before me.

3 But Jo'nah [d]rose up to flee unto Tar'shish from the presence of the LORD, and went down to [e]Jop'pa: and he found a ship going to Tar'shish: so he paid the fare thereof, and went down into it, to go with them unto Tar'shish [f]from the presence of the LORD.

4 ¶ But [g]the LORD †sent out a great wind into the sea, and there was a mighty tempest in the sea, so that the ship †was like to be broken.

5 Then the mariners were afraid, and cried every man unto his god, and [h]cast forth the wares that *were* in the ship into the sea, to lighten *it* of them. But Jo'nah was gone down [i]into the sides of the ship; and he lay, and was fast asleep.

6 So the shipmaster came to him, and said unto him, What meanest thou, O sleeper? arise, [k]call upon thy God, [l]if so be that God will think upon us, that we perish not.

7 And they said every one to his fellow, Come, and let us [m]cast lots, that we may know for whose cause this evil *is* upon us. So they cast lots, and the lot fell upon Jo'nah.

8 Then said they unto him, [n]Tell us, we pray thee, for whose cause this evil *is* upon us; What *is* thine occupation? and whence comest thou? what *is* thy country? and of what people *art* thou?

9 And he said unto them, I *am* a He'brew; and I fear ‖ the LORD, the God of heaven, [o]which hath made the sea and the dry *land.*

10 Then were the men †exceedingly afraid, and said unto him, Why hast thou done this? For the men knew that he fled from the presence of the LORD, because he had told them.

11 ¶ Then said they unto him, What shall we do unto thee, that the sea †may be calm unto us? for the sea ‖ †wrought and was tempestuous.

12 And he said unto them, [p]Take me up, and cast me forth into the sea; so shall the sea be calm unto you: for I know that for my sake this great tempest *is* upon you.

13 Nevertheless the men †rowed hard to bring *it* to the land; [q]but they could not: for the sea wrought, and was tempestuous against them.

14 Wherefore they cried unto the LORD, and said, We beseech thee, O LORD, we beseech thee, let us not perish for this man's life, and [r]lay not upon us innocent blood: for thou, O LORD, [s]hast done as it pleased thee.

15 So they took up Jo'nah, and cast him forth into the sea: [t]and the sea †ceased from her raging.

16 Then the men [u]feared the LORD exceedingly, and †offered a sacrifice unto the LORD, and made vows.

17 ¶ Now the LORD had prepared a great fish to swallow up Jo'nah. And [x]Jo'nah was in the †belly of the fish three days and three nights.

[a] 2 Kings 14. 25.
‖ Called Matt. 12. 39, *Jonas.*
[b] Gen. 10. 11, 12. ch. 3. 2, 3. & 4. 11.
[c] Gen. 18. 20, 21. Ezra 9. 6. Jam. 5. 4. Rev. 18. 5.
[d] ch. 4. 2.
[e] Josh 19.46 2 Chron. 2. 16. Acts 9. 36.
[f] Gen. 4.16. Job 1. 12. & 2. 7.
[g] Ps.107.25.
† Heb. *cast forth.*
† Heb. *though to be broken.*
[h] So Acts 27.18,19,38.
[i] 1 Sam.24.3
[k] Ps.107.28.
[l] Joel 2. 14.
[m] Josh. 7. 14, 16. 1 Sam. 10. 20,21. & 14. 41, 42. Prov. 16. 33. Acts 1. 26.
[n] Josh.7.19. 1 Sam. 14. 43.
‖ Or, *JEHOVAH.*
[o] Ps. 146. 6. Acts 17.24.
† Heb. *with great fear.*
† Heb. *may be silent from us.*
‖ Or, *grew more and more tempestuous.*
† Heb. *went.*
[p] John 11. 50.
† Heb. *digged.*
[q] Prov. 21. 30.
[r] Deut.21.8
[s] Ps. 115. 3.
[t] Ps. 89. 9. Luke 8.24.
† Heb. *stood.*
[u] Mark4.41 Acts 5. 11.
† Heb. *sacrificed a sacrifice unto the* LORD, *and vowed vows*
[x] Matt. 12. 40. & 16. 4. Luke11.30
† Heb. *bowels.*

JONAH.

B. C. 585.

1 Now the word of the LORD came unto Jo'nah
2 the son of A-mit'ta-i, saying, Arise, go to Nin'e-veh, that great city, and cry against it; for their wicked-
3 ness is come up before me. But Jo'nah rose up to flee unto Tar'shish from the presence of the LORD; and he went down to Jop'pa, and found a ship going to Tar'shish: so he paid the fare thereof, and went down into it, to go with them unto Tar'shish
4 from the presence of the LORD. But the LORD [3]sent out a great wind into the sea, and there was a mighty tempest in the sea, so that the ship was
5 like to be broken. Then the mariners were afraid, and cried every man unto his god; and they cast forth the wares that were in the ship into the sea, to lighten it unto them. But Jo'nah was gone down into the innermost parts of the ship; and he lay,
6 and was fast asleep. So the shipmaster came to him, and said unto him, What meanest thou, O sleeper? arise, call upon thy God, if so be that
7 God will think upon us, that we perish not. And they said every one to his fellow, Come, and let us cast lots, that we may know for whose cause this evil is upon us. So they cast lots, and the lot
8 fell upon Jo'nah. Then said they unto him, Tell us, we pray thee, for whose cause this evil is upon us; what is thine occupation? and whence comest thou? what is thy country? and of what people art thou?
9 And he said unto them, I am an He'brew; and I fear the LORD, the God of heaven, which hath
10 made the sea and the dry land. Then were the men exceedingly afraid, and said unto him, What is this that thou hast done? For the men knew that he fled from the presence of the LORD, because he
11 had told them. Then said they unto him, What shall we do unto thee, that the sea may be calm unto us? for the sea grew more and more tempes-
12 tuous. And he said unto them, Take me up, and cast me forth into the sea; so shall the sea be calm unto you: for I know that for my sake this great tem-
13 pest is upon you. Nevertheless the men rowed hard to get them back to the land; but they could not: for the sea grew more and more tempestuous against
14 them. Wherefore they cried [1]unto the LORD, and said, We beseech thee, O LORD, we beseech thee, let us not perish for this man's life, and lay not upon us innocent blood: for thou, O LORD, hast
15 done as it pleased thee. So they took up Jo'nah, and cast him forth into the sea; and the sea ceased
16 from her raging. Then the men feared the LORD exceedingly; and they offered a sacrifice unto the
17 LORD, and made vows. And the LORD prepared a great fish to swallow up Jo'nah; and Jo'nah was in the belly of the fish three days and three nights.

[3] Or, *hurled*

[1] Ch. ii. in Heb

CHAPTER II.

The prayer of Jonah; he is delivered out of the belly of the fish.

THEN Jo'nah prayed unto the LORD his God out of the fish's belly,

2 And said, I [c]cried ||by reason of mine affliction unto the LORD, [b]and he heard me; out of the belly of ||hell cried I, *and* thou heardest my voice.

3 [c]For thou hadst cast me into the deep, in the †midst of the seas; and the floods compassed me about: [d]all thy billows and thy waves passed over me.

4 [e]Then I said, I am cast out of thy sight; yet I will look again [f]toward thy holy temple.

5 The [g]waters compassed me about, *even* to the soul: the depths closed me round about, the weeds were wrapped about my head.

6 I went down to the †bottoms of the mountains; the earth with her bars *was* about me for ever: yet hast thou brought up my life [h]from ||corruption, O LORD my God.

7 When my soul fainted within me I remembered the LORD: [i]and my prayer came in unto thee, into thine holy temple.

8 They that observe [k]lying vanities forsake their own mercy.

9 But I will [l]sacrifice unto thee with the voice of thanksgiving; I will pay *that* that I have vowed. [m]Salvation *is* of the LORD.

10 ¶And the LORD spake unto the fish, and it vomited out Jo'nah upon the dry *land*.

CHAPTER III.

Jonah, sent again, preacheth to the Ninevites, &c.

AND the word of the LORD came unto Jo'nah the second time, saying,

2 Arise, go unto Nin'e-veh, that great city, and preach unto it the preaching that I bid thee.

3 So Jo'nah arose and went unto Nin'e-veh, according to the word of the LORD. Now Nin'e-veh was an †exceeding great city of three days' journey.

4 And Jo'nah began to enter into the city a day's journey, and [a]he cried, and said, Yet forty days and Nin'e-veh shall be overthrown.

5 ¶So the people of Nin'e-veh [b]believed God and proclaimed a fast, and put on sackcloth, from the greatest of them even to the least of them.

6 For word came unto the king of Nin'e-veh, and he arose from his throne, and he laid his robe from him, and covered *him* with sackcloth, [c]and sat in ashes.

7 [d]And he caused *it* to be proclaimed and †published through Nin'e-veh by decree of the king and his †nobles, saying, Let neither man nor beast, herd nor flock, taste any thing: let them not feed, nor drink water:

8 But let man and beast be covered with sackcloth, and cry mightily unto God: yea, [e]let them turn every one from his evil way and from [f]the violence that *is* in their hands.

9 [g]Who can tell *if* God will turn and repent, and turn away from his fierce anger, that we perish not?

10 ¶[h]And God saw their works, that they turned from their evil way; and God repented of the evil, that he had said that he would do unto them; and he did *it* not.

CHAPTER IV.

Jonah, repining at God's mercy, is reproved, by the type of a gourd.

BUT it displeased Jo'nah exceedingly, and he was very angry.

2 And he prayed unto the LORD and said, I pray thee, O LORD, *was* not this my saying, when I was yet in my country? Therefore I [a]fled before unto Tar'shish: for I knew that thou *art* a [b]gracious God, and merciful, slow to anger, and of great kindness, and repentest thee of the evil.

B. C. 862.

2 Then Jo'nah prayed unto the LORD his God out
2 of the fish's belly. And he said,
I called [1]by reason of mine affliction unto the LORD,
And he answered me;
Out of the belly of [2]hell cried I,
And thou heardest my voice.
3 For thou didst cast me into the depth, in the heart of the seas,
And the flood was round about me;
All thy waves and thy billows passed over me.
4 And I said, I am cast out from before thine eyes;
Yet I will look again toward thy holy temple.
5 The waters compassed me about, even to the soul;
The deep was round about me;
The weeds were wrapped about my head.
6 I went down to the bottoms of the mountains;
The earth with her bars *closed* upon me for ever:
Yet hast thou brought up my life from [3]the pit, O LORD my God.
7 When my soul fainted within me, I remembered the LORD:
And my prayer came in unto thee, into thine holy temple.
8 They that regard lying vanities
Forsake their own mercy.
9 But I will sacrifice unto thee with the voice of thanksgiving;
I will pay that which I have vowed.
Salvation is of the LORD.
10 And the LORD spake unto the fish, and it vomited out Jo'nah upon the dry land.

[1] Or, *out of mine affliction*
[2] Heb. *Sheol.*
[3] Or, *corruption*

3 And the word of the LORD came unto Jo'nah the
2 second time, saying, Arise, go unto Nin'e-veh, that great city, and [4]preach unto it the preaching that
3 I bid thee. So Jo'nah arose, and went unto Nin'e-veh, according to the word of the LORD. Now Nin'e-veh was [5]an exceeding great city, of three days' journey.
4 And Jo'nah began to enter into the city a day's journey, and he cried, and said, Yet forty days, and
5 Nin'e-veh will be overthrown. And the people of Nin'e-veh believed God; and they proclaimed a fast, and put on sackcloth, from the greatest
6 of them even to the least of them. [6]And the tidings reached the king of Nin'e-veh, and he arose from his throne, and laid his robe from him, and covered him with sackcloth, and sat in ashes.
7 And he made proclamation and [7]published through Nin'e-veh by the decree of the king and his nobles, saying, Let neither man nor beast, herd nor flock, taste any thing: let them not feed, nor drink water:
8 but let them be covered with sackcloth, both man and beast, and let them cry mightily unto God: yea, let them turn every one from his evil way, and
9 from the violence that is in their hands. Who knoweth whether God will not turn and repent, and turn away from his fierce anger, that we perish
10 not? And God saw their works, that they turned from their evil way; and God repented of the evil, which he said he would do unto them; and he did it
4 not. But it displeased Jo'nah exceedingly, and he
2 was angry. And he prayed unto the LORD, and said, I pray thee, O LORD, was not this my saying, when I was yet in my country? Therefore I [8]hasted to flee unto Tar'shish: for I knew that thou art a gracious God, and full of compassion, slow to anger, and plenteous in mercy, and repentest thee of the evil.

[4] Or, *cry* See ch. 1. 2.
[5] Heb. *a city great unto God*
[6] Or, *For word came unto the king &c.*
[7] Heb. *said.*
[8] Or, *was beforehand in fleeing*

B. C. about 862.

3 [c]Therefore now, O LORD, take, I beseech thee, my life from me; for [d]*it is* better for me to die than to live.
4 ¶Then said the LORD, || Doest thou well to be angry?
5 So Jo'nah went out of the city, and sat on the east side of the city, and there made him a booth, and sat under it in the shadow, till he might see what would become of the city.
6 And the LORD God prepared a †||gourd, and made *it* to come up over Jo'nah, that it might be a shadow over his head, to deliver him from his grief. So Jo'nah †was exceeding glad of the gourd.
7 But God prepared a worm when the morning rose the next day, and it smote the gourd that it withered.
8 And it came to pass, when the sun did arise, that God prepared a ||vehement east wind; and the sun beat upon the head of Jo'nah, that he fainted, and wished in himself to die, and said, [e]*It is* better for me to die than to live.
9 And God said to Jo'nah, || Doest thou well to be angry for the gourd? And he said, || I do well to be angry, *even* unto death.
10 Then said the LORD, Thou hast || had pity on the gourd, for the which thou hast not laboured, neither madest it grow; which †came up in a night, and perished in a night:
11 And should not I spare Nin'e-veh, [f]that great city, wherein are more than sixscore thousand persons [g]that cannot discern between their right hand and their left hand; and *also* much [h]cattle?

[c] 1 Kings 19. 4.
[d] ver. 8.
|| Or, *Art thou greatly angry?*
|| Or, *Palma Christi.*
† Heb. *Kikajon.*
† Heb. *rejoiced with great joy.*
|| Or, *silent.*
[e] ver. 3.
|| Or, *Art thou greatly angry?*
|| Or, *I am greatly angry.*
|| Or, *spared.*
† Heb. *was the son of the night.*
[f] ch. 1. 2. & 3. 2, 3.
[g] Deut. 1. 39.
[h] Ps. 36. 6. & 145. 9.

B. C. 862.

3 Therefore now, O LORD, take, I beseech thee, my life from me; for it is better for me to die than to live.
4 And the LORD said, [1]Doest thou well to be angry?
5 Then Jo'nah went out of the city, and sat on the east side of the city, and there made him a booth, and sat under it in the shadow, till he might see
6 what would become of the city. And the LORD God prepared a [2]gourd, and made it to come up over Jo'nah, that it might be a shadow over his head, to deliver him from his evil case. So Jo'nah was ex-
7 ceeding glad because of the gourd. But God prepared a worm when the morning rose the next day, and
8 it smote the gourd, that it withered. And it came to pass, when the sun arose, that God prepared a sultry east wind; and the sun beat upon the head of Jo'nah, that he fainted, and requested for himself that he might die, and said, It is better for me to die than to live.
9 And God said to Jo'nah, Doest thou well to be angry for the gourd? And he said, I do well to be angry
10 even unto death. And the LORD said, Thou hast had pity on the gourd, for the which thou hast not laboured, neither madest it grow; which came up in a night, and
11 perished in a night: and should not I have pity on Nin'e-veh, that great city; wherein are more than sixscore thousand persons that cannot discern between their right hand and their left hand; and also much cattle?

[1] Or, *Art thou greatly angry?*
[2] Or, *Palma Christi* Heb. *kikayon.*

MICAH.

CHAPTER I.

Micah sheweth the wrath of God against Jacob; he exhorteth to mourning.

B. C. about 750.

THE word of the LORD came to [a]Mi'cah the Mo'ras-thite in the days of Jo'tham, A'haz, *and* Hez-e-ki'ah, kings of Ju'dah, [b]which he saw concerning Sa-ma'ri-a and Je-ru'sa-lem.
2 †Hear, all ye people; [c]hearken, O earth, and †all that therein is: and let the Lord GOD [d]be witness against you, the Lord from [e]his holy temple.
3 For, behold, [f]the LORD cometh forth out of his [g]place, and will come down, and tread upon the [h]high places of the earth.
4 And [i]the mountains shall be molten under him, and the valleys shall be cleft, as wax before the fire, *and* as the waters *that are* poured down †a steep place.
5 For the transgression of Ja'cob *is* all this, and for the sins of the house of Is'ra-el. What *is* the transgression of Ja'cob? *is it* not Sa-ma'ri-a? and what *are* the high places of Ju'dah? *are they* not Je-ru'sa-lem?
6 Therefore, I will make Sa-ma'ri-a [k]as a heap of the field, *and* as plantings of a vineyard: and I will pour down the stones thereof into the valley, and I will [l]discover the foundations thereof.
7 And all the graven images thereof shall be beaten to pieces, and all the [m]hires thereof shall be burned with the fire, and all the idols thereof will I lay desolate: for she gathered *it* of the hire of a harlot, and they shall return to the hire of a harlot.
8 Therefore, [n]I will wail and howl, [o]I will go stripped and naked: [p]I will make a wailing like the dragons, and mourning as the †owls.
9 For || her wound *is* incurable; for [q]it is come unto Ju'dah; he is come unto the gate of my people, *even* to Je-ru'sa-lem.
10 ¶[r]Declare ye *it* not at Gath, weep ye not at all: in the house of || Aph'rah [s]roll thyself in the dust.
11 Pass ye away, || thou †inhabitant of Sa'phir, having thy [t]shame naked: the inhabitant of || Za'a-nan came not forth in the mourning of || Beth-e'zel; he shall receive of you his standing.
12 For the inhabitant of Ma'roth ||waited carefully for good: but [u]evil came down from the LORD unto the gate of Je-ru'sa-lem.

[a] Jer. 26. 18.
[b] Amos 1. 1.
† Heb. *Hear ye people, all of them.*
[c] Deut. 32. 1 Isa. 1. 2.
† Heb. *the fulness thereof.*
[d] Ps. 50. 7. Mal. 3. 5.
[e] Ps. 11. 4. Jonah 2. 7. Hab. 2 20.
[f] Isa. 26. 21.
[g] Ps. 115. 3.
[h] Deut. 32. 13. & 33. 29. Amos 4. 13. Ps. 97. 5.
† Heb. *a descent.*
[i] 2 Kings 19. 25. ch. 3. 12.
[k] Ezek. 13. 14.
[l] Hos. 2. 5, 12.
[m] Isa. 21. 3. Jer. 4. 19.
[n] Isa. 20. 2.
[o] Job 30. 29. Ps. 102. 6.
† Heb. *daughters of the owl.*
|| Or, *she is grievously sick of her wounds.*
[q] 2 Kings 18. 13.
[r] 2 Sam. 1. 20.
|| That is, *dust.*
[s] Jer. 6. 26.
|| Or, *thou that dwellest fairly.*
† Heb. *inhabitress.*
[t] Isa. 20. 4.
|| Or, *the country of flocks.*
|| Or, *a place near.*
|| Or, *was grieved.*
[u] Amos 3. 6.

MICAH.

B. C. about 750.

1 The word of the LORD that came to Mi'cah the Mo'rash-tite in the days of Jo'tham, A'haz, and Hez-e-ki'ah, kings of Ju'dah, which he saw concerning Sa-ma'ri-a and Je-ru'sa-lem.
2 Hear, ye peoples, all of you; hearken, O earth, and [3]all that therein is: and let the Lord GOD be witness [4]against you, the Lord frem his holy temple.
3 For, behold, the LORD cometh forth out of his place, and will come down, and tread upon the high places of
4 the earth. And the mountains shall be molten under him, and the valleys shall be cleft, as wax before the
5 fire, as waters that are poured down a steep place. For the transgression of Ja'cob is all this, and for the sins of the house of Is'ra-el. What is the transgression of Ja'cob? is it not Sa-ma'ri-a? and what are the high places
6 of Ju'dah? are they not Je-ru'sa-lem? Therefore I will make Sa-ma'ri-a as an heap of the field, *and* as the plantings of a vineyard: and I will pour down the stones thereof into the valley, and I will discover the foun-
7 dations thereof. And all her graven images shall be beaten to pieces, and all her hires shall be burned with fire, and all her idols will I lay desolate: for of the hire of an harlot hath she gathered them, and
8 unto the hire of an harlot shall they return. For this will I wail and howl, I will go stripped and naked: I will make a wailing like the jackals, and
9 a mourning like the ostriches. For her wounds are incurable: for it is come even unto Ju'dah; it reacheth unto the gate of my people, even to Je-ru'-
10 sa-lem. Tell it not in Gath, weep not at all: at [5]Beth-le-Aph'rah [6]have I rolled myself in the dust.
11 Pass ye away, O [7]inhabitant of Sha'phir, in nakedness and shame: the [7]inhabitant of Za'a-nan is not come forth; the wailing of Beth-e'zel shall take from
12 you the [8]stay thereof. For the [7]inhabitant of Ma'roth [9]waiteth anxiously for good: because evil is come down from the LORD unto the gate of Je-ru'sa-lem.

[3] Heb. *the fulness thereof.*
[4] Or, *among*
[5] That is, *A house of dust.*
[6] Another reading is, *roll thyself.*
[7] Heb. *inhabitress.*
[8] Or, *standing place*
[9] Or, *is in travail*

13 O thou inhabitant of [z]La'chish, bind the chariot to the swift beast: she *is* the beginning of the sin to the daughter of Zi'on: for the transgressions of Is'ra-el were found in thee.
14 Therefore shalt thou [y]give presents || to Mor'esh-eth-gath: the houses of || [z]Ach'zib *shall be* a lie to the kings of Is'ra-el.
15 Yet will I bring an heir unto thee, O inhabitant of [a]Ma-re'shah; || he shall come unto [b]A-dul'lam the glory of Is'ra-el.
16 Make thee [c]bald, and poll thee for thy [d]delicate children; enlarge thy baldness as the eagle; for they are gone into captivity from thee.

CHAPTER II.

Against oppression; reproof of injustice, &c.; a promise of restoring Jacob.

WOE to them [a]that devise iniquity, and [b]work evil upon their beds! when the morning is light, they practise it, because [c]it is in the power of their hand.
2 And they covet [d]fields, and take *them* by violence; and houses, and take *them* away: so they || oppress a man and his house, even a man and his heritage.
3 Therefore thus saith the LORD; Behold, against [e]this family do I devise an evil, from which ye shall not remove your necks; neither shall ye go haughtily: [f]for this time *is* evil.
4 ¶ In that day shall *one* [g]take up a parable against you, and [h]lament †with a doleful lamentation, *and* say, We be utterly spoiled: [i]he hath changed the portion of my people: how hath he removed *it* from me! || turning away he hath divided our fields.
5 Therefore thou shalt have none that shall [k]cast a cord by lot in the congregation of the LORD.
6 ||†[l]Prophesy ye not, *say they to them that* prophesy: they shall not prophesy to them, *that* they shall not take shame.
7 ¶ O *thou that art* named The house of Ja'cob, is the Spirit of the LORD || straitened? *are* these his doings? do not my words do good to him that walketh †uprightly?
8 Even †of late my people is risen up as an enemy: ye pull off the robe †with the garment from them that pass by securely as men averse from war.
9 The || women of my people have ye cast out from their pleasant houses; from their children have ye taken away my glory for ever.
10 Arise ye, and depart; for this *is* not *your* [m]rest: because it is [n]polluted, it shall destroy *you*, even with a sore destruction.
11 If a man || [o]walking in the spirit and falsehood do lie, *saying*, I will prophesy unto thee of wine and of strong drink; he shall even be the prophet of this people.
12 ¶ [p]I will surely assemble, O Ja'cob, all of thee; I will surely gather the remnant of Is'ra-el; I will put them together [q]as the sheep of Boz'rah, as the flock in the midst of their fold: [r]they shall make great noise by reason of *the multitude of* men.
13 The breaker is come up before them: they have broken up, and have passed through the gate, and are gone out by it; and [s]their king shall pass before them, [t]and the LORD on the head of them.

CHAPTER III.

Cruelty of the princes; falsehood of the prophets; security of them both.

AND I said, Hear, I pray you, O heads of Ja'cob, and ye princes of the house of Is'ra-el: [a]*Is it* not for you to know judgment?
2 Who hate the good, and love the evil; who pluck off their skin from off them, and their flesh from off their bones;
3 Who also [b]eat the flesh of my people, and flay their skin from off them; and they break their bones, and chop them in pieces, as for the pot, and [c]as flesh within the caldron.
4 Then [d]shall they cry unto the LORD, but he will not hear them: he will even hide his face from them at that time, as they have behaved themselves ill in their doings.
5 ¶ Thus saith the LORD [e]concerning the prophets that make my people err, that [f]bite with their teeth, and cry, Peace; and [g]he that putteth not into their mouths, they even prepare war against him:

13 Bind the chariot to the swift steed, O [1]inhabitant of La'chish: for she was the beginning of sin to the daughter of Zi'on; for the transgressions of Is'ra-el were found
14 in thee. Therefore shalt thou give a parting gift to Mor'esh-eth-gath: the houses of Ach'zib shall be [2]a
15 deceitful thing unto the kings of Is'ra-el. I will yet bring unto thee, O [1]inhabitant of Ma-re'shah, him that shall possess thee: the glory of Is'ra-el shall come even
16 unto A-dul'lam. Make thee bald, and poll thee for the children of thy delight: enlarge thy baldness as the [3]eagle; for they are gone into captivity from thee.

2 Woe to them that devise iniquity and work evil upon their beds! when the morning is light, they practise it, because it is in the power of their hand.
2 And they covet fields, and seize them; and houses, and take them away: and they oppress a man and
3 his house, even a man and his heritage. Therefore thus saith the LORD: Behold, against this family do I devise an evil, from which ye shall not remove your necks, neither shall ye walk haughtily; for it
4 is an evil time. In that day shall they take up a parable against you, and lament [4]with a doleful lamentation, *and* say, We be utterly spoiled: he changeth the portion of my people: how doth he [5]remove *it* from me! to the rebellious he divideth
5 our fields. Therefore thou shalt have none that shall cast the line by lot in the congregation of the
6 LORD. [6]Prophesy ye not, *thus* they prophesy. They shall not prophesy [7]to these: reproaches shall not
7 depart. [8]Shall it be said, O house of Ja'cob, Is the spirit of the LORD [9]straitened? are these his doings? Do not my words do good to him that walketh up-
8 rightly? But [10]of late my people is risen up as an enemy: ye strip the robe from off the garment from them that pass by securely *as men* averse from war.
9 The women of my people ye cast out from their pleasant houses; from their young children ye take away
10 my glory for ever. Arise ye, and depart; for this is not your rest: because of uncleanness [11]that destroy-
11 eth, even with a grievous destruction. If a man walking [12]in wind and falsehood do lie, *saying*, I will prophesy unto thee of wine and of strong drink; he shall even be the prophet of this people.
12 I will surely assemble, O Ja'cob, all of thee; I will surely gather the remnant of Is'ra-el; I will put them together as the sheep of Boz'rah: as a flock in the midst of their pasture, they shall make great
13 noise by reason of *the multitude of* men. The breaker is gone up before them: they have broken forth and passed on to the gate, and are gone out thereat: and their king is passed on before them, and the LORD at the head of them.

3 And I said, Hear, I pray you, ye heads of Ja'cob, and rulers of the house of Is'ra-el: is it not for you
2 to know judgement? who hate the good, and love the evil; who pluck off their skin from off them, and
3 their flesh from off their bones; who also eat the flesh of my people; and they flay their skin from off them, and break their bones: yea, they chop them in pieces, as for the pot, and as flesh within the caldron.
4 Then shall they cry unto the LORD, but he will not answer them: yea, he will hide his face from them at that time, according as they have wrought evil in
5 their doings. Thus saith the LORD concerning the prophets that make my people to err; that bite with their teeth and cry, Peace: and whoso putteth not into their mouths, they even [13]prepare war against him:

B. C. 750.

[1] Heb. *inhabitress.*
[2] Heb. *achzab.*
[3] Or, *vulture*
[4] Or, *with the lamentation, It is done;* and *say &c.*
[5] Or, *depart from*
[6] Or, *Prophesy ye not, they are ever prophesying,* say they Heb. *Drop &c.* See Amos vii. 16.
[7] Or, *of these things: their reproaches never cease*
[8] Or, O thou that art *named the house of Jacob*
[9] Or, *impatient* Heb. *shortened.*
[10] Heb. *yesterday.*
[11] The Sept. has, *ye shall be destroyed with &c.*
[12] Or, *in a spirit of falsehood*
[13] Heb. *sanctify.*

B. C. about 710.

6 [k]Therefore night *shall be* unto you, †that ye shall not have a vision; and it shall be dark unto you, †that ye shall not divine; [l]and the sun shall go down over the prophets, and the day shall be dark over them.

7 Then shall the seers be ashamed, and the diviners confounded; yea, they shall all cover their †lips; [k]for *there is* no answer of God.

8 ¶But truly I am full of power by the Spirit of the LORD, and of judgment, and of might, [l]to declare unto Ja'cob his transgression, and to Is'ra-el his sin.

9 Hear this, I pray you, ye heads of the house of Ja'cob, and princes of the house of Is'ra-el, that abhor judgment, and pervert all equity.

10 [m]They build up Zi'on with [n]†blood, and Je-ru'sa-lem with iniquity.

11 [o]The heads thereof judge for reward, and [p]the priests thereof teach for hire, and the prophets thereof divine for money: [q]yet will they lean upon the LORD, †and say, *Is* not the LORD among us? none evil can come upon us.

12 Therefore shall Zi'on for your sake be [r]ploughed *as* a field, [s]and Je-ru'sa-lem shall become heaps, and [t]the mountain of the house as the high places of the forest.

CHAPTER IV.

Establishment of Christ's kingdom; peace, restoration, kingdom, &c.

BUT [a]in the last days it shall come to pass, *that* the mountain of the house of the LORD shall be established in the top of the mountains, and it shall be exalted above the hills; and people shall flow unto it.

2 And many nations shall come, and say, Come, and let us go up to the mountain of the LORD, and to the house of the God of Ja'cob; and he will teach us of his ways, and we will walk in his paths: for the law shall go forth of Zi'on, and the word of the LORD from Je-ru'sa-lem.

3 ¶And he shall judge among many people, and rebuke strong nations afar off, and they shall beat their swords into [b]ploughshares, and their spears into ‖ pruninghooks: nation shall not lift up a sword against nation, [c]neither shall they learn war any more.

4 [d]But they shall sit every man under his vine and under his fig tree; and none shall make *them* afraid: for the mouth of the LORD of hosts hath spoken *it*.

5 For [e]all people will walk every one in the name of his god, and [f]we will walk in the name of the LORD our God for ever and ever.

6 In that day, saith the LORD, [g]will I assemble her that halteth, [h]and I will gather her that is driven out, and her that I have afflicted;

7 And I will make her that halted [i]a remnant, and her that was cast far off a strong nation: and the LORD [k]shall reign over them in mount Zi'on from henceforth, even for ever.

8 ¶And thou, O tower of ‖ the flock, the strong hold of the daughter of Zi'on, unto thee shall it come, even the first dominion; the kingdom shall come to the daughter of Je-ru'sa-lem.

9 Now why dost thou cry out aloud? [l]*is there* no king in thee? is thy counsellor perished? for [m]pangs have taken thee as a woman in travail.

10 Be in pain, and labour to bring forth, O daughter of Zi'on, like a woman in travail: for now shalt thou go forth out of the city, and thou shalt dwell in the field, and thou shalt go *even* to Bab'y-lon; there shalt thou be delivered; there the LORD shall redeem thee from the hand of thine enemies.

11 ¶[n]Now also many nations are gathered against thee, that say, Let her be defiled, and let our eye [o]look upon Zi'on.

12 But they know not [p]the thoughts of the LORD: neither understand they his counsel: for he shall gather them [q]as the sheaves into the floor.

13 [r]Arise and thresh, O daughter of Zi'on: for I will make thine horn iron, and I will make thy hoofs brass: and thou shalt [s]beat in pieces many people: [t]and I will consecrate their gain unto the LORD, and their substance unto [u]the Lord of the whole earth.

[k] Isa. 8. 20, 22. Ezek. 13. 23, 24. Zech. 13. 4.
‖ Heb. *from a vision.*
† Heb. *from divining.*
[l] Amos 8. 9.
† Heb. *upper lip.*
[k] Ps. 74. 9. Amos 8. 11.
[l] Isa. 58. 1.
[m] Jer. 22. 13
[n] Ezek. 22. 27. Hab. 2. 12. Zeph. 3. 3.
† Heb. *bloods.*
[o] Isa. 1. 23. Ezek. 22. 12 Hos. 4. 18. ch. 7. 3.
[p] Jer. 6. 13.
[q] Isa. 48. 2. Jer. 7. 4. Rom. 2. 17.
† Heb. *saying.*
[r] Jer. 26. 18. ch. 1. 6.
[s] Ps. 79. 1.
[t] ch. 4. 2.

[a] Isa. 2. 2, &c. Ezek. 17. 22, 23.

[b] Isa. 2. 5. Joel 3. 10.
‖ Or, *scythes.*
[c] Ps. 72. 7.
[d] 1 Kings 4. 25. Zech. 3. 10.
[e] Jer. 2. 11.
[f] Zech. 10. 12.
[g] Ezek. 34. 16. Zeph. 3. 19.
[h] Ps. 147. 2. Ezek. 34. 13. & 37. 21
[i] ch. 2. 12. & 5. 3, 7, 8. & 7. 18.
[k] Isa. 9. 6. & 24. 23. Dan. 7. 14, 27. Luke 1. 33. Rev. 11. 15.
‖ Or, *Edar:* Gen. 35. 21.
[l] Jer. 8. 19.
[m] Isa. 13. 8. & 21. 3. Jer. 30. 6. & 50. 43.
[n] Lam. 2. 16.
[o] Obad. 12. ch. 7. 10.
[p] Isa. 55. 8. Rom. 11. 33
[q] Isa. 21. 10.
[r] Isa. 41. 15, 16. Jer. 51. 33.
[s] Dan. 2. 44.
[t] Isa. 18. 7. & 23. 18. & 60. 6, 9.
[u] Zech. 4. 14. & 6. 5.

B. C. 710.

6 Therefore it shall be night unto you, that ye shall have no vision; and it shall be dark unto you, that ye shall not divine; and the sun shall go down upon the prophets, and the day shall be black over
7 them. And the seers shall be ashamed, and the diviners confounded; yea, they shall all cover their
8 lips: for there is no answer of God. But I truly am full of power [1]by the spirit of the LORD, and of judgement, and of might, to declare unto Ja'cob his
9 transgression, and to Is'ra-el his sin. Hear this, I pray you, ye heads of the house of Ja'cob, and rulers of the house of Is'ra-el, that abhor judgement, and per-
10 vert all equity. They build up Zi'on with blood, and
11 Je-ru'sa-lem with iniquity. The heads thereof judge for reward, and the priests thereof teach for hire, and the prophets thereof divine for money: yet will they lean upon the LORD, and say, Is not the LORD in the
12 midst of us? no evil shall come upon us. Therefore shall Zi'on for your sake be plowed as a field, and Je-ru'sa-lem shall become heaps, and the mountain of the house as the high places of a forest.

[1] Or, *even the spirit*

4 [2]But in the latter days it shall come to pass, that the mountain of the LORD'S house shall be established [3]in the top of the mountains, and it shall be exalted above
2 the hills; and peoples shall flow unto it. And many nations shall go and say, Come ye, and let us go up to the mountain of the LORD, and to the house of the God of Ja'cob; and he will teach us of his ways, and we will walk in his paths: for out of Zi'on shall go forth [4]the law, and the word of the LORD from Je-ru'sa-lem.
3 And he shall judge [5]between [6]many peoples, and shall [7]reprove strong nations afar off; and they shall beat their swords into plowshares, and their spears into pruninghooks: nation shall not lift up sword against
4 nation, neither shall they learn war any more. But they shall sit every man under his vine and under his fig tree; and none shall make them afraid: for the
5 mouth of the LORD of hosts hath spoken it. For all the peoples [8]will walk every one in the name of his god, and we will walk in the name of the LORD our God for ever and ever.
6 In that day, saith the LORD, will I assemble her that halteth, and I will gather her that is driven away, and
7 her that I have afflicted; and I will make her that halted a remnant, and her that was cast far off a strong nation: and the LORD shall reign over them in mount
8 Zi'on from henceforth even for ever. And thou, O tower of [9]the flock, [10]the hill of the daughter of Zi'on, unto thee shall it come; yea, the former dominion shall come, the kingdom of the daughter of Je-ru'sa-lem.
9 Now why dost thou cry out aloud? Is there no king in thee, is thy counsellor perished, that pangs have
10 taken hold of thee as of a woman in travail? Be in pain, and labour to bring forth, O daughter of Zi'on, like a woman in travail: for now shalt thou go forth out of the city, and shalt dwell in the field, and shalt come even unto Bab'y-lon; there shalt thou be rescued; there shall the LORD redeem thee from the hand of thine
11 enemies. And now many nations are assembled against thee, that say, Let her be defiled, and let our eye
12 [11]see *its desire* upon Zi'on. But they know not the thoughts of the LORD, neither understand they his counsel: for he hath gathered them as the sheaves to the
13 threshing-floor. Arise and thresh, O daughter of Zi'on: for I will make thine horn iron, and I will make thy hoofs brass: and thou shalt beat in pieces many peoples: and [12]thou shalt devote their gain unto the LORD, and their substance unto the Lord of the whole earth.

[2] See Is ii. 2—4.
[3] Or, *at the head*
[4] Or, *instruction*
[5] Or, *among*
[6] Or, *great*
[7] Or, *decide concerning*
[8] Or, *walk*
[9] Or, *Eder* See Gen. xxxv. 21.
[10] Heb. *Ophel.*
[11] Or, *gaze upon*
[12] So the ancient versions. The Hebrew text as pointed reads, *I will devote.*

CHAPTER V.

The birth of Christ; his kingdom; his conquest.

NOW gather thyself in troops, O daughter of troops: he hath laid siege against us: they shall [c]smite the judge of Is'ra-el with a rod upon the cheek.

2 But thou, [b]Beth'-le-hem Eph'ra-tah, *though* thou be little [c]among the [d]thousands of Ju'dah, *yet* out of thee shall he come forth unto me *that is* to be [e]ruler in Is'ra-el; [f]whose goings forth *have been* from of old, from †everlasting.

3 Therefore will he give them up, until the time *that* [g]she which travaileth hath brought forth: then [h]the remnant of his brethren shall return unto the children of Is'ra-el.

4 ¶ And he shall stand and ||[i]feed in the strength of the LORD, in the majesty of the name of the LORD his God; and they shall abide: for now [k]shall he be great unto the ends of the earth.

5 And this *man* [l]shall be the peace, when the As-syr'i-an shall come into our land: and when he shall tread in our palaces, then shall we raise against him seven shepherds, and eight †principal men.

6 And they shall †waste the land of As-syr'i-a with the sword, and the land of [m]Nim'rod ||in the entrances thereof: thus shall he [n]deliver *us* from the As-syr'i-an, when he cometh into our land, and when he treadeth within our borders.

7 And [o]the remnant of Ja'cob shall be in the midst of many people [p]as the dew from the LORD, as the showers upon the grass, that tarrieth not for man, nor waiteth for the sons of men.

8 ¶ And the remnant of Ja'cob shall be among the Gentiles in the midst of many people, as a lion among the beasts of the forest, as a young lion among the flocks of ||sheep: who, if he go through, both treadeth down, and teareth in pieces, and none can deliver.

9 Thine hand shall be lifted up upon thine adversaries, and all thine enemies shall be cut off.

10 [q]And it shall come to pass in that day, saith the LORD, that I will cut off thy horses out of the midst of thee, and I will destroy thy chariots:

11 And I will cut off the cities of thy land, and throw down all thy strong holds:

12 And I will cut off witchcrafts out of thine hand; and thou shalt have no *more* [r]soothsayers:

13 [s]Thy graven images also will I cut off, and thy ||standing images out of the midst of thee; and thou shalt [t]no more worship the work of thy hands.

14 And I will pluck up thy groves out of the midst of thee: so will I destroy thy ||cities.

15 And I will [u]execute vengeance in anger and fury upon the heathen, such as they have not heard.

CHAPTER VI.

God's controversy for unkindness, for ignorance, for injustice, and for idolatry.

HEAR ye now what the LORD saith; Arise, contend thou ||before the mountains, and let the hills hear thy voice.

2 [a]Hear ye, O mountains, [b]the LORD's controversy, and ye strong foundations of the earth: for [c]the LORD hath a controversy with his people, and he will plead with Is'ra-el.

3 O my people, [d]what have I done unto thee? and wherein have I wearied thee? testify against me.

4 [e]For I brought thee up out of the land of E'gypt, and redeemed thee out of the house of servants; and I sent before thee Mo'ses, Aa'ron, and Mir'i-am.

5 O my people, remember now what [f]Ba'lak king of Mo'ab consulted, and what Ba'laam the son of Be'or answered him from [g]Shit'tim unto Gil'gal; that ye may know [h]the righteousness of the LORD.

6 ¶ Wherewith shall I come before the LORD, *and* bow myself before the high God? shall I come before him with burnt offerings, with calves †of a year old?

7 [i]Will the LORD be pleased with thousands of rams, *or* with ten thousands of [k]rivers of oil? [l]shall I give my firstborn *for* my transgression, the fruit of my †body *for* the sin of my soul?

5 Now shall thou gather thyself in troops, O daughter of troops: he hath laid siege against us: they shall smite the judge of Is'ra-el with a rod upon the cheek.

2 But thou, Beth'-le-hem Eph'ra-thah, which art little to be among the [1]thousands of Ju'dah, out of thee shall one come forth unto me that is to be ruler in Is'ra-el; whose goings forth are from of old, [2]from everlasting.

3 Therefore will he give them up, until the time that she which travaileth hath brought forth: then the residue of his brethren shall return [3]unto the children of

4 Is'ra-el. And he shall stand, and shall feed *his flock* in the strength of the LORD, in the majesty of the name of the LORD his God: and they shall abide; for now

5 shall he be great unto the ends of the earth. And this *man* shall be *our* peace: when the As-syr'i-an shall come into our land, and when he shall tread in our palaces, then shall we raise against him seven shepherds, and

6 eight [4]principal men. And they shall [5]waste the land of As-syr'i-a with the sword, and the land of Nim'rod in the entrances thereof: and he shall deliver us from the As-syr'i-an, when he cometh into our land, and when

7 he treadeth within our border. And the remnant of Ja'cob shall be in the midst of many peoples as dew from the LORD, as showers upon the grass; that tarrieth not for man, nor waiteth for the sons of men.

8 And the remnant of Ja'cob shall be among the nations, in the midst of many peoples, as a lion among the beasts of the forest, as a young lion among the flocks of sheep: who, if he go through, treadeth down and teareth in pieces, and there is none to

9 deliver. Let thine hand be lifted up above thine adversaries, and let all thine enemies be cut off.

10 And it shall come to pass in that day, saith the LORD, that I will cut off thy horses out of the midst

11 of thee, and will destroy thy chariots: and I will cut off the cities of thy land, and will throw down

12 all thy strong holds: and I will cut off witchcrafts out of thine hand; and thou shalt have no *more*

13 soothsayers: and I will cut off thy graven images and thy [6]pillars out of the midst of thee; and thou shalt no more worship the work of thine hands.

14 And I will pluck up thine [7]Ash'er-im out of the midst

15 of thee: and I will destroy thy [8]cities And I will execute vengeance in anger and fury upon the nations [9]which hearkened not.

6 Hear ye now what the LORD saith: Arise, contend thou before the mountains, and let the hills

2 hear thy voice. Hear, O ye mountains, the LORD's controversy, and ye enduring foundations of the earth: for the LORD hath a controversy with his

3 people, and he will plead with Is'ra-el. O my people, what have I done unto thee? and wherein have I

4 wearied thee? testify against me. For I brought thee up out of the land of E'gypt, and redeemed thee out of the house of bondage; and I sent before

5 thee Mo'ses, Aa'ron, and Mir'i-am. O my people, remember now what Ba'lak king of Mo'ab consulted, and what Ba'laam the son of Be'or answered him; *remember* from Shit'tim unto Gil'gal, that ye

6 may know the righteous acts of the LORD. Wherewith shall I come before the LORD, and bow myself before the high God? shall I come before him with burnt offerings, with calves of a year

7 old? Will the LORD be pleased with thousands of rams, *or* with ten thousands of rivers of oil? shall I give my firstborn for my transgression, the fruit of my body for the sin of my soul?

B.C. 710.

[Ch. iv. 14 in Heb.]

[Ch. v. 1 in Heb.]

[1]Or, *families* See Judg. vi. 15.

[2]Or, *from ancient days*

[3]Or, *with*

[4]Or, *princes among men*

[5]Or, *eat up* Or, *be shepherds over*

[6]Or, *obelisks*

[7]See Ex. xxxiv. 13.

[8]Or, *enemies*

[9]Or, *such as they have not heard*

B. C. about 710.

8 He hath [m]shewed thee, O man, what *is* good; and what doth the LORD require of thee, but [n]to do justly, and to love mercy, and to †walk humbly with thy God?

9 The LORD'S voice crieth unto the city, and ‖*the man of* wisdom shall see thy name: hear ye the rod, and who hath appointed it.

10 ¶‖ Are there yet the treasures of wickedness in the house of the wicked, and the †scant measure [o]*that is* abominable?

11 ‖Shall I count *them* pure with [p]the wicked balances, and with the bag of deceitful weights?

12 For the rich men thereof are full of violence, and the inhabitants thereof have spoken lies, and [q]their tongue *is* deceitful in their mouth.

13 Therefore, also will I [r]make *thee* sick in smiting thee, in making *thee* desolate because of thy sins.

14 [s]Thou shalt eat, but not be satisfied; and thy casting down *shall be* in the midst of thee; and thou shalt take hold, but shalt not deliver; and *that* which thou deliverest will I give up to the sword.

15 Thou shalt [t]sow, but thou shalt not reap; thou shalt tread the olives, but thou shalt not anoint thee with oil; and sweet wine, but shalt not drink wine.

16 ¶For ‖the statutes of [u]Om'ri are [x]kept, and all the works of the house of [y]A'hab, and ye walk in their counsels; that I should make thee [z]a ‖desolation, and the inhabitants thereof a hissing: therefore ye shall bear the reproach of my people.

CHAPTER VII.

The church complaining, putteth her confidence in God.

WOE is me! for I am as †when they have gathered the summer fruits, as [a]the grape gleanings of the vintage: *there is* no cluster to eat: [b]my soul desired the first ripe fruit.

2 The [c]‖good *man* is perished out of the earth; and *there is* none upright among men: they all lie in wait for blood; [d]they hunt every man his brother with a net.

3 ¶That they may do evil with both hands earnestly, [e]the prince asketh, [f]and the judge *asketh* for a reward; and the great *man*, he uttereth †his mischievous desire: so they wrap it up.

4 The best of them [g]*is* as a brier: the most upright *is sharper* than a thorn hedge: the day of thy watchmen, *and* thy visitation cometh; now shall be their perplexity.

5 ¶[h]Trust ye not in a friend, put ye not confidence in a guide: keep the doors of thy mouth from her that lieth in thy bosom.

6 For [i]the son dishonoureth the father, the daughter riseth up against her mother, the daughter in law against her mother in law; a man's enemies *are* the men of his own house.

7 Therefore [k]I will look unto the LORD; I will wait for the God of my salvation: my God will hear me.

8 ¶[l]Rejoice not against me, O mine enemy: [m]when I fall, I shall arise; when I sit in darkness, [n]the LORD *shall be* a light unto me.

9 [o]I will bear the indignation of the LORD because I have sinned against him, until he plead my cause, and execute judgment for me: [p]he will bring me forth to the light, *and* I shall behold his righteousness.

10 ‖Then *she that is* mine enemy shall see *it*, and [q]shame shall cover her which said unto me, [r]Where is the LORD thy God? [s]mine eyes shall behold her: now †shall she be trodden down [t]as the mire of the streets.

11 *In* the day that thy [u]walls are to be built, *in* that day shall the decree be far removed.

12 *In* that day *also* [x]he shall come even to thee from As-syr'i-a, ‖and *from* the fortified cities, and from the fortress even to the river, and from sea to sea, and *from* mountain to mountain.

13 ‖Notwithstanding, the land shall be desolate because of them that dwell therein, [y]for the fruit of their doings.

14 ¶‖ Feed thy people with thy rod, the flock of thine heritage, which dwell solitarily *in* [z]the wood, in the midst of Car'mel: let them feed *in* Ba'shan and Gil'e-ad, as in the days of old.

[m] Deut. 10. 12. 1 Sam. 15. 22.
[n] Gen 18.19 Isa. 1, 17.
† Heb. *humble* thyself *to walk.*
‖ Or, *thy name shall see that which is.*
‖ Or, is there *yet unto every man a house of the wicked,* &c.
† Heb. *measure of leanness.*
[o] Deut. 25. 13—16.
‖ Or, *Shall I be pure with,* &c.
[p] Hos. 12.7.
[q] Jer. 9. 3.
[r] Lev. 26.16
[s] Lev. 26.26 Hos. 4. 10.
[t] Deut. 28. 38, 39, 40.
‖ Or, *he doth much keep thee,* &c.
[u] 1 Kings 16. 25, 26.
[x] Hos. 5.11.
[y] 1 Kings 16. 30, &c.
[z] 1 Kings 9. 8. Jer. 19. 8.
‖ Or, *astonishment.*

† Heb. *the gatherings of summer.*
[a] Isa. 17. 6.
[b] Isa. 28. 4. Hos. 9. 10.
[c] Ps. 12. 1. Isa. 57. 1.
‖ Or, *godly,* or, *merciful.*
[d] Hab. 1.15
[e] Hos. 4. 18.
[f] Isa. 1. 23. ch. 3 11.
† Heb. *the mischief of his soul.*
[g] 2 Sam. 23. 6, 7. Ezek. 2. 6.
[h] Jer. 9. 4.
[i] Ezek. 22.7 Matt.10.21 35, 36. Luke12.53
[k] Isa. 8. 17.
[l] Prov. 24. 17.
[m] Ps. 37.24.
[n] Ps. 27. 1.
[o] Lam. 3.39
[p] Ps. 37. 6.
‖ Or, *And thou will see her that is mine enemy,and cover her with shame.*
[q] Ps. 35. 26.
[r] Ps. 42. 3. Joel 2. 17.
[s] ch. 4. 11.
† Heb. *she shall be for a treading down.*
[t] 2 Sam. 22. 43. Zech. 10.5.
[u] Amos 9. 11.
[x] Isa. 11.16.
‖ Or, *even to*
‖ Or, *after that it hath been.*
[y] Jer.21.14.
‖ Or, *Rule.* Ps. 28. 9.
[z] Isa. 37.24.

B. C. 710.

8 He hath shewed thee, O man, what is good; and what doth the LORD require of thee, but to do justly, and to love mercy, and to walk humbly with thy God?

9 The voice of the LORD crieth unto the city, and *the man of* wisdom will [1]see thy name: hear ye the
10 rod, and who hath appointed it. Are there yet the treasures of wickedness in the house of the wicked,
11 and the scant [2]measure that is abominable? Shall I be pure with wicked balances, and with a bag of
12 deceitful weights? For the rich men thereof are full of violence, and the inhabitants thereof have spoken lies, and their tongue is deceitful in their mouth.
13 Therefore I also have smitten thee with a grievous wound; I have made thee desolate because of thy
14 sins. Thou shalt eat, but not be satisfied; and thy [3]humiliation shall be in the midst of thee: and thou shalt remove, but shalt not carry away safe; and that which thou carriest away will I give up to the
15 sword. Thou shalt sow, but shalt not reap: thou shalt tread the olives, but shalt not anoint thee with oil; and the vintage, but shalt not drink the wine.
16 For the statutes of Om'ri are kept, and all the works of the house of A'hab, and ye walk in their counsels: that I should make thee [4]a desolation, and the inhabitants thereof an hissing; and ye shall bear the reproach of my people.

7 Woe is me! for I am as when they have gathered the summer fruits, as the grapes gleanings of the vintage: there is no cluster to eat; [5]my soul desireth
2 the firstripe fig. The godly man is perished out of the earth, and there is none upright among men: they all lie in wait for blood; they hunt every man
3 his brother with a net. [6]Their hands are upon that which is evil to do it diligently; the prince asketh, and the judge *is ready* for a reward; and the great man, he uttereth the mischief of his soul: thus they
4 weave it together. The best of them is as a brier: [7]the most upright is *worse* than a thorn hedge: the day of thy watchmen, even thy visitation, is come; now
5 shall be their perplexity. Trust ye not in a friend, put ye not confidence in a [8]guide: keep the doors of thy
6 mouth from her that lieth in thy bosom. For the son dishonoureth the father, the daughter riseth up against her mother, the daughter in law against her mother in law; a man's enemies are the men of his own house.
7 But as for me, [9]I will look unto the LORD; I will wait for the God of my salvation: my God will hear
8 me. Rejoice not against me, O [10]mine enemy: when I fall, I shall arise; when I sit in darkness, the LORD
9 shall be a light unto me. I will bear the indignation of the LORD, because I have sinned against him; until he plead my cause, and execute judgement for me: he will bring me forth to the light, *and* I shall behold his
10 righteousness. Then mine enemy shall see it, and shame shall cover her; which said unto me, Where is the LORD thy God? Mine eyes shall behold her; now shall she be trodden down as the mire of the
11 streets. [11]A day for building thy walls! in that
12 day shall [12]the [13]decree be far removed. In that day shall they come unto thee, from As-syr'i-a and the cities of [14]E'gypt, and from [14]E'gypt even to the River, and from sea to sea, and *from* mountain to mountain.
13 Yet shall the land be desolate because of them that dwell therein, for the fruit of their doings.
14 [15]Feed thy people with thy rod, the flock of thine heritage, which dwell solitarily, in the forest, in the midst of Car'mel: let them feed in Ba'shan and Gil'e-ad, as in the days of old.

[1] Some ancient versions read, *fear.*
[2] Heb. *ephah.*
[3] Or, *emptiness*
[4] Or, *an astonishment*
[5] Or, *my firstripe fig which my soul desired*
[6] Or, *Both hands are put forth to evil to do it &c.*
[7] Or, *the straightest is as it were taken from &*
[8] Or, *familiar friend*
[9] Or, *in the LORD will I keep watch*
[10] See Ver. 10.
[11] Or, *in the day that thy walls to be built*
[12] See Zeph 2.
[13] Or, *bound*
[14] Heb. *Mazor*
[15] Or, *Rule*

15 [a]According to the days of thy coming out of the land of E'gypt will I show unto him marvellous *things*.

16 ¶The nations [b]shall see and be confounded at all their might: [c]they shall lay *their* hand upon *their* mouth, their ears shall be deaf.

17 They shall lick the [d]dust like a serpent, [e]they shall move out of their holes like ||worms of the earth: [f]they shall be afraid of the LORD our God, and shall fear because of thee.

18 [g]Who *is* a God like unto thee, that [h]pardoneth iniquity, and passeth by the transgression of [i]the remnant of his heritage? [k]he retaineth not his anger for ever, because he delighteth *in* mercy.

19 He will turn again, he will have compassion upon us; he will subdue our iniquities; and thou wilt cast all their sins into the depths of the sea.

20 [l]Thou wilt perform the truth to Ja'cob, *and* the mercy to A'bra-ham, [m]which thou hast sworn unto our fathers from the days of old.

15 As in the days of thy coming forth out of the land of E'gypt will I shew unto him marvellous things.

16 The nations shall see and be ashamed of all their might: they shall lay their hand upon their mouth,

17 their ears shall be deaf. They shall lick the dust like a serpent; like crawling things of the earth they shall come trembling out of their close places: they shall come with fear unto the LORD our God, and shall be

18 afraid because of thee. Who is a God like unto thee, that pardoneth iniquity, and passeth by the transgression of the remnant of his heritage? he retaineth not his anger for ever, because he delighteth in mercy.

19 He will turn again and have compassion upon us; he will [1]tread our iniquities under foot: and thou wilt

20 cast all their sins into the depths of the sea. [2]Thou wilt [3]perform the truth to Ja'cob, *and* the mercy to A'bra-ham, which thou hast sworn unto our fathers from the days of old.

[1]Or, *subdue our iniquities*
[2]Or *Thou wilt shew thy faithfulness &c.*
[3]Heb. *give.*

B. C. 710.

NAHUM.

CHAPTER I.

The majesty of God in goodness to his people, and severity against his enemies.

THE burden [a]of Nin'e-veh. The book of the vision of Na'hum the El'kosh-ite.

2 ||God *is* [b]jealous, and [c]the LORD revengeth; the LORD revengeth, and †*is* furious; the LORD will take vengeance on his adversaries, and he reserveth *wrath* for his enemies.

3 The LORD *is* [d]slow to anger, and [e]great in power, and will not at all acquit *the wicked:* [f]the LORD *hath* his way in the whirlwind and in the storm, and the clouds *are* the dust of his feet.

4 [g]He rebuketh the sea, and maketh it dry, and drieth up all the rivers: [h]Ba'shan languisheth, and Car'mel, and the flower of Leb'a-non languisheth.

5 [i]The mountains quake at him, and [k]the hills melt, and [l]the earth is burned at his presence, yea, the world, and all that dwell therein.

6 Who can stand before his indignation? and [m]who can †abide in the fierceness of his anger? [n]his fury is poured out like fire, and the rocks are thrown down by him.

7 [o]The LORD *is* good, a ||strong hold in the day of trouble; and [p]he knoweth them that trust in him.

8 [q]But with an overrunning flood he will make an utter end of the place thereof, and darkness shall pursue his enemies.

9 [r]What do ye imagine against the LORD? [s]he will make an utter end: affliction shall not rise up the second time.

10 For while *they be* folden together [t]*as* thorns, [u]and while they are drunken *as* drunkards, [z]they shall be devoured as stubble fully dry.

11 There is *one* come out of thee, [v]that imagineth evil against the LORD, †a wicked counsellor.

12 Thus saith the LORD; ||Though *they be* quiet, and likewise many, yet thus [s]shall they be †cut down, when he shall [a]pass through. Though I have afflicted thee, I will afflict thee no more.

13 For now will I [b]break his yoke from off thee, and will burst thy bonds in sunder.

14 And the LORD hath given a commandment concerning thee, *that* no more of thy name be sown: out of the house of thy gods will I cut off the graven image and the molten image: [c]I will make thy grave; for thou art vile.

15 Behold [d]upon the mountains the feet of him that bringeth good tidings, that publisheth peace! O Ju'dah, †keep thy solemn feasts, perform thy vows: for †[e]the wicked shall no more pass through thee: [f]he is utterly cut off.

NAHUM.

B. C. 713.

1 The [4]burden of Nin'e-veh. The book of the vision of Na'hum the El'kosh-ite.

2 The LORD is a jealous God and avengeth; the LORD avengeth and is full of wrath; the LORD taketh vengeance on his adversaries, and he reserveth

3 *wrath* for his enemies. The LORD is slow to anger, and great in power, and will by no means clear *the guilty:* the LORD hath his way in the whirlwind and in the storm, and the clouds are the dust of his

4 feet. He rebuketh the sea, and maketh it dry, and drieth up all the rivers: Ba'shan languisheth, and Car'mel, and the flower of Leb'a-non languisheth.

5 The mountains quake at him, and the hills melt; and the earth is upheaved at his presence, yea, the

6 world, and all that dwell therein. Who can stand before his indignation? and who can abide in the fierceness of his anger? his fury is poured out like

7 fire, and the rocks are broken asunder by him. The LORD is good, a strong hold in the day of trouble; and he knoweth them that put their trust in him.

8 But with an overrunning flood he will make a full end of the place thereof, and will pursue his enemies into

9 darkness. What do ye imagine against the LORD? he will make a full end: affliction shall not rise up

10 the second time. For though they be like tangled thorns, and be drenched as it were in their drink, they shall be devoured [5]utterly as dry stubble.

11 There is one gone forth out of thee, that imagineth evil against the LORD, [6]that counselleth [7]wickedness.

12 Thus saith the LORD: Though they be in full strength, and likewise many, even so shall they be cut down, and he shall pass away. [8]Though I have

13 afflicted thee, I will afflict thee no more. And now will I break his yoke from off thee, and will burst

14 thy bonds in sunder. And the LORD hath given commandment concerning thee, that no more of thy name be sown: out of the house of thy gods will I cut off the graven image and the moulten image; I will make thy grave; for thou art vile.

15 Behold, upon the mountains the feet of him that bringeth good tidings, that publisheth peace! Keep thy feasts, O Ju'dah, perform thy vows: for [9]the wicked one shall no more pass through thee; he is utterly cut off.

[4]Or, *oracle concerning*
[5]Or, *as stubble fully dry*
[6]Or, *a wicked counsellor*
[7]Or, *worthlessness* Heb. *Belial.*
[8]Or, *So will I afflict thee, that I shall afflict &c.* [Ch. ii. 1. in Heb.]
[9]Or, *the man of worthlessness* Heb. *Belial.*

CHAPTER II.

Judah and Israel being punished, God sendeth armies against their enemies.

B. C. about 713.

HE ‖ [a]that dasheth in pieces is come up before thy face: [b]keep the munition, watch the way, make *thy* loins strong, fortify *thy* power mightily.

2 [c]For the LORD hath turned away ‖ the excellency of Ja'cob, as the excellency of Is'ra-el: for [d]the emptiers have emptied them out, and marred their vine branches.

3 The shield of his mighty men is made [e]red, the valiant men *are* ‖ in scarlet: the chariots *shall be* with ‖ flaming torches in the day of his preparation, and the fir trees shall be terribly shaken.

4 The chariots shall rage in the streets, they shall jostle one against another in the broad ways: †they shall seem like torches, they shall run like the lightnings.

5 He shall recount his ‖ worthies: they shall stumble in their walk; they shall make haste to the wall thereof, and the †defence shall be prepared.

6 The gates of the rivers shall be opened, and the palace shall be ‖ dissolved.

7 And ‖ Huz'zab shall be ‖ led away captive, she shall be brought up, and her maids shall lead *her* as with the voice of [f]doves, tabering upon their breasts.

8 But Nin'e-veh *is* ‖ of old like a pool of water: yet they shall flee away. Stand, stand, *shall they cry;* but none shall ‖ look back.

9 Take ye the spoil of silver, take the spoil of gold: ‖ for *there is* none end of the store *and* glory out of all the †pleasant furniture.

10 She is empty, and void, and waste: and the [g]heart melteth, and [h]the knees smite together, [i]and much pain *is* in all loins, and [k]the faces of them all gather blackness.

11 Where *is* the dwelling of [l]the lions, and the feeding place of the young lions, where the lion, *even* the old lion, walked, *and* the lion's whelp, and none made *them* afraid.

12 The lion did tear in pieces enough for his whelps, and strangled for his lionesses, and filled his holes with prey, and his dens with ravin.

13 [m]Behold, I *am* against thee, saith the LORD of hosts, and I will burn her chariots in the smoke, and the sword shall devour thy young lions: and I will cut off thy prey from the earth, and the voice of [n]thy messengers shall no more be heard.

‖ Or, *The disperser*, or, *hammer*
[a]Jer. 50. 23.
[b]Jer. 51. 11, 12. ch. 3. 14.
[c]Isa. 10. 12. Jer. 25. 29.
‖ Or, *the pride of Jacob as the pride of Israel.*
[d]Ps. 80. 12. Hos. 10. 1.
[e]Isa. 63. 2, 3.
‖ Or, *dyed scarlet.*
‖ Or, *fiery torches.*
†Heb. *their show*
‖ Or, *gallants.*
†Heb. *covering*, or, *coverer*
‖ Or, *molten*
‖ Or, *that which was established*, or, *there was a stand made.*
‖ Or, *discovered.*
[f]Isa. 38. 14. & 59. 11.
‖ Or, *from the days that she hath been.*
‖ Or, *cause them to turn.*
‖ Or, *and their infinite store*, &c.
†Heb. *vessels of desire.*
[g]Isa. 13. 7, 8.
[h]Dan. 5. 6.
[i]Jer. 30. 9.
[k]Joel 2. 6.
[l]Job 4. 10, 11. Ezek. 19. 2—7.
[m]Ezek. 29. 3. & 38. 3. & 39. 1. ch. 3. 5.
[n]2 Kings 18. 17, 19. & 19. 9, 23.

CHAPTER III.

The miserable ruin of Nineveh; no power able to resist God.

WOE to the †[a]bloody city! it *is* all full of lies *and* robbery; the prey departeth not;

2 The noise of a whip, and [b]the noise of the rattling of the wheels, and of the prancing horses, and of the jumping chariots.

3 The horseman lifteth up both †the bright sword and the glittering spear: and *there is* a multitude of slain, and a great number of carcasses; and *there is* none end of *their* corpses; they stumble upon their corpses:

4 Because of the multitude of the whoredoms of the well favoured harlot, [c]the mistress of witchcrafts, that selleth nations through her whoredoms, and families through her witchcrafts.

5 [d]Behold, I *am* against thee, saith the LORD of hosts; and [e]I will discover thy skirts upon thy face, [f]and I will shew the nations thy nakedness, and the kingdoms thy shame.

6 And I will cast abominable filth upon thee, and [g]make thee vile, and will set thee as [h]a gazingstock.

7 And it shall come to pass, *that* all they that look upon thee [i]shall flee from thee, and say, Nin'e-veh is laid waste: [k]who will bemoan her? whence shall I seek comforters for thee?

8 [l]Art thou better than ‖ †populous [m]No, that was situate among the rivers, *that had* the waters round about it, whose rampart *was* the sea, *and* her wall *was* from the sea?

9 E-thi-o'pi-a and E'gypt *were* her strength, and *it was* infinite; Put and Lu'bim were †thy helpers.

10 Yet *was* she carried away, she went into captivity: [n]her young children also were dashed in pieces [o]at the top of all the streets: and they [p]cast lots for her honourable men, and all her great men were bound in chains.

†Heb. *city of bloods.*
[a]Ezek. 22. 2 3. & 24. 6, 9. Hab. 2. 12.
[b]Jer. 47. 3.
†Heb. *the flame of the sword, and the lightning of the spear*
[c]Isa 47. 9, 12 Rev. 18. 2, 3.
[d]ch. 2. 13.
[e]Isa. 47. 2, 3. Jer. 13. 22, 26. Ezek. 16. 37 Mic. 1. 11.
[f]Hab. 2. 16.
[g]Mal. 2. 9.
[h]Heb 10. 33
[i]Rev. 18. 10.
[k]Jer. 15. 5.
[l]Amos 6. 2.
‖ Or, *nourishing.*
†Heb. *No Amon.*
[m]Jer. 46. 25, 26. Ezek. 30. 14—16.
†Heb. *in thy help.*
[n]Ps. 137. 9. Isa. 13. 16. Hos. 13. 16.
[o]Lam. 2. 19.
[p]Joel 3. 3. Obad. 11.

B. C. 713.

2 He that dasheth in pieces is come up before thy face: keep the munition, watch the way, make thy
2 loins strong, fortify thy power mightily. For the LORD bringeth again the excellency of Ja'cob, as the excellency of Is'ra-el: for the emptiers have emptied them out, and marred their vine branches.
3 The shield of his mighty men is made red, the valiant men are in scarlet: the chariots [1]flash with steel in the day of his preparation, and the [2]spears
4 are shaken terribly. The chariots rage in the streets, they justle one against another in the broad ways: the appearance of them is like torches, they run
5 like the lightnings. He remembereth his worthies: they stumble in their march; they make haste to the wall thereof, and the mantelet is prepared.
6 The gates of the rivers are opened, and the palace
7 is dissolved. [3]And Huz'zab is uncovered, she is carried away, and her handmaids [4]mourn as with the voice of doves, tabering upon their [5]breasts.
8 But Nin'e-veh hath been [6]from of old like a pool of water: yet they flee away; Stand, stand, *they cry;*
9 but none [7]looketh back. Take ye the spoil of silver, take the spoil of gold: for there is none end of the
10 store, the [8]glory of all pleasant furniture. She is empty, and void, and waste: and the heart melteth, and the knees smite together, and anguish is in all loins, and the faces of them all are waxed pale.
11 Where is the den of the lions, and the feeding place of the young lions, where the lion [9]*and* the lioness walked, the lion's whelp, and none made them
12 afraid? The lion did tear in pieces enough for his whelps, and strangled for his lionesses, and filled
13 his caves with prey, and his dens with ravin. Behold, I am against thee, saith the LORD of hosts, and I will burn her chariots in the smoke, and the sword shall devour thy young lions: and I will cut off thy prey from the earth, and the voice of thy messengers shall no more be heard.

[1]Heb. *are with fire of steel.*
[2]Heb. *fir trees.*
[3]Or, *And it is decreed; she is uncovered &c.*
[4]Or, *lead* her
[5]Heb. *hearts.*
[6]Or, *from the days that she* hath been
[7]Or, *causeth them to turn*
[8]Or, *wealth*
[9]Or, *even the old lion*

3 Woe to the bloody city! it is all full of lies and
2 rapine; the prey departeth not. The noise of the whip, and the noise of the rattling of wheels; and
3 prancing horses, and jumping chariots; the horseman [10]mounting, and the flashing sword, and the glittering spear; and a multitude of slain, and a great heap of carcases: and there is none end of the
4 corpses; they stumble upon their corpses: because of the multitude of the whoredoms of the well favoured harlot, the mistress of witchcrafts, that selleth nations through her whoredoms, and families through her
5 witchcrafts. Behold, I am against thee, saith the LORD of hosts, and I will discover thy skirts [11]upon thy face; and I will shew the nations thy nakedness,
6 and the kingdoms thy shame. And I will cast abominable filth upon thee, and make thee vile, and
7 will set thee as a gazingstock. And it shall come to pass, that all they that look upon thee shall flee from thee, and say, Nin'e-veh is laid waste: who will bemoan her? whence shall I seek comforters for thee?
8 Art thou better than No-a'mon, that was situate among the [12]rivers, that had the waters round about her; whose rampart was [13]the sea, *and* her wall [14]was of the
9 sea? E-thi-o'pi-a and E'gypt were her strength, and it
10 was infinite; Put and Lu'bim were thy helpers. Yet was she carried away, she went into captivity: her young children also were dashed in pieces at the top of all the streets: and they cast lots for her honourable men, and all her great men were bound in chains.

[10]Or, *charging*
[11]Or, *before*
[12]Or, *canals* See Isa. vii. 18.
[13]That is, the Nile
[14]Some ancient versions have *the water*

11 Thou also shalt be [q]drunken: thou shalt be hid, thou
also shalt seek strength because of the enemy.
12 All thy strong holds *shall be like* [r]fig trees with the
first ripe figs: if they be shaken, they shall even fall into the
mouth of the eater.
13 Behold, [s]thy people in the midst of thee *are* women:
the gates of thy land shall be set wide open unto thine
enemies: the fire shall devour thy [t]bars.
14 Draw thee waters for the siege, [u]fortify thy strong holds:
go into clay, and tread the mortar, make strong the brickkiln.
15 There shall the fire devour thee; the sword shall cut thee
off, it shall eat thee up like [x]the cankerworm: make thyself
many as the cankerworm, make thyself many as the locusts.
16 Thou hast multiplied thy merchants above the stars of
heaven: the cankerworm || spoileth, and fleeth away.
17 [y]Thy crowned *are* as the locusts, and thy captains as the
great grasshoppers, which camp in the hedges in the cold
day, *but* when the sun ariseth they flee away, and their
place is not known where they *are*.
18 [z]Thy shepherds slumber, O [a]king of As-syr'i-a: thy
|| nobles shall dwell *in the dust:* thy people is [b]scattered
upon the mountains, and no man gathereth *them*.
19 *There is* no †healing of thy bruise; [c]thy wound is
grievous: [d]all that hear the bruit of thee shall clap the hands
over thee: for upon whom hath not thy wickedness passed
continually?

11 Thou shalt also be drunken, thou shalt be hid; thou
also shalt seek [1]a strong hold because of the enemy.
12 All thy fortresses shall be *like* fig trees with the first-
ripe figs: if they be shaken, they fall into the mouth
13 of the eater. Behold, thy people in the midst of thee
are women; the gates of thy land are set wide open
unto thine enemies: the fire hath devoured thy bars.
14 Draw thee water for the siege, strengthen thy for-
tresses: go into the clay, and tread the mortar, [2]make
15 strong the brickkiln. There shall the fire devour thee;
the sword shall cut thee off, it shall devour thee like
the cankerworm: make thyself many as the canker-
16 worm, make thyself many as the locust. Thou hast
multiplied thy merchants above the stars of heaven:
17 the cankerworm [3]spoileth, and flieth away. Thy
crowned are as the locusts, and thy [4]marshals as the
swarms of grasshoppers, which camp in the [5]hedges
in the cold day, but when the sun ariseth they flee
away, and their place is not known where they are.
18 Thy shepherds slumber, O king of As-syr'i-a: thy
worthies are at rest: thy people are scattered upon
the mountains, and there is none to gather them.
19 There is no assuaging of thy hurt; thy wound is
grievous: all that hear the bruit of thee clap the
hands over thee; for upon whom hath not thy
wickedness passed continually?

B. C. 713.

[1] Or, *a defence against*

[2] Or, *lay hold of the brick-mould*

[3] Or, *spreadeth himself*

[4] Or, *scribes*

[5] Or, *walls*

HABAKKUK.

CHAPTER I.

Unto Habakkuk is shewed the fearful vengeance by the Chaldeans.

THE burden which Ha-bak'kuk the prophet did see.
2 O LORD, how long shall I cry, [a]and thou wilt not hear!
even cry out unto thee *of* violence, and thou wilt not save?
3 Why dost thou shew me iniquity, and cause *me* to be-
hold grievance? for spoiling and violence *are* before me:
and there are *that* raise up strife and contention.
4 Therefore the law is slacked, and judgment doth never
go forth: for the [b]wicked doth compass about the righteous;
therefore || wrong judgment proceedeth.
5 ¶ [c]Behold ye among the heathen, and regard, and won-
der marvellously: for *I* will work a work in your days,
which ye will not believe, though it be told *you*.
6 For, lo, [d]|| I raise up the Chal-de'ans, *that* bitter and hasty
nation, which shall march through the †breadth of the land,
to possess the dwellingplaces *that are* not theirs.
7 They *are* terrible and dreadful: || their judgment and
their dignity shall proceed of themselves.
8 Their horses also are swifter than the leopards, and are
more fierce †than the [e]evening wolves: and their horsemen
shall spread themselves, and their horsemen shall come from
far; [f]they shall fly as the eagle *that* hasteth to eat.
9 They shall come all for violence: || †their faces shall sup up
as the east wind, and they shall gather the captivity as the sand.
10 And they shall scoff at the kings, and the princes *shall*
be a scorn unto them: they shall deride every strong hold;
for they shall heap dust, and take it.
11 Then shall *his* mind change, and he shall pass over,
and offend, [g]*imputing* this his power unto his god.
12 ¶ [h]*Art* thou not from everlasting, O LORD my God,
mine Holy One? We shall not die, O LORD, [i]thou hast
ordained them for judgment; and, O †mighty God, thou
hast †established them for correction.
13 [k]*Thou art* of purer eyes than to behold evil, and canst
not look on || iniquity: [l]wherefore lookest thou upon them
that deal treacherously, *and* holdest thy tongue, when the
wicked devoureth *the man that is* more righteous than he?

HABAKKUK.

B. C. 626.

1 The [6]burden which Ha-bak'kuk the prophet did see.
2 O LORD, how long shall I cry, and thou wilt not
hear? I cry out unto thee of violence, and thou
3 wilt not save. Why dost thou shew me iniquity,
and [7]look upon perverseness? for spoiling and vio-
lence are before me: and there is strife, and conten-
4 tion riseth up. Therefore the law is slacked, and
judgement [8]doth never go forth: for the wicked
doth compass about the righteous; therefore judge-
5 ment goeth forth perverted. Behold ye among the
nations, and regard, and wonder marvellously: for
[9]I work a work in your days, which ye will not
6 believe though it be told you. For, lo, I raise up
the Chal-de'ans, that bitter and hasty nation; which
march through the breadth of the earth, to possess
7 dwelling places that are not theirs. [10]They are
terrible and dreadful: their judgement and their
8 dignity proceed from themselves. Their horses also
are swifter than leopards, and are more fierce than
the evening wolves; and their horsemen [11]spread
themselves: yea, their horsemen come from far;
9 they fly as an eagle that hasteth to devour. They
come all of them for violence; [12]their faces are set
eagerly [13]*as* the east wind; and they gather captives
10 as the sand. [14]Yea, he scoffeth at kings, and princes
are a derision unto him: he derideth every strong hold;
11 for he heapeth up dust, and taketh it. [15]Then shall he
sweep by *as* a wind, and shall [16]pass over, and be guilty:
12 *even* he whose might is his god. Art not thou from
everlasting, O LORD my God, mine Holy One? [17]we
shall not die. O LORD, thou hast ordained him for
judgement; and thou, O [18]Rock, hast established him
13 for correction. Thou that art of purer eyes than to
behold evil, and that canst not look on perverseness,
wherefore lookest thou upon them that deal treach-
erously, and holdest thy peace when the wicked swal-
loweth up the man that is more righteous than he;

[6] Or, *oracle*

[7] Or, *cause me to look*

[8] Or, *goeth not forth unto victory*

[9] Or, *one worketh*

[10] Heb. *He*, and so in vv. 8. 9.

[11] Or, *bear themselves proudly*

[12] Heb. *the eagerness* (or *assembling*) *of their faces is &c.*

[13] Or, *towards the east* Or, *forwards*

[14] Or, *And they scoff &c.*

[15] Or, *Then shall the wind sweep by and he shall pass away*

[16] Or, *transgress*

[17] According to an ancient Jewish tradition, *thou diest not.*

[18] See Deut. xxxii. 4.

B. C. about 626.

14 And makest men as the fishes of the sea, as the ||creeping things, *that have* no ruler over them?
15 They [m]take up all of them with the angle, they catch them in their net, and gather them in their ||drag: therefore they rejoice and are glad.
16 Therefore [n]they sacrifice unto their net, and burn incense unto their drag: because by them their portion *is* fat, and their meat ||†plenteous.
17 Shall they therefore empty their net, and not spare continually to slay the nations?

CHAPTER II.

The judgment upon the Chaldeans for their sins.

I WILL [a]stand upon my watch, and set me upon the †tower, [b]and will watch to see what he will say ||unto me, and what I shall answer ||†when I am reproved.
2 And the LORD answered me, and said, [c]Write the vision, and make *it* plain upon tables, that he may run that readeth it.
3 For [d]the vision *is* yet for an appointed time, but at the end it shall speak, and not lie: though it tarry, wait for it; because it will [e]surely come, it will not tarry.
4 Behold, his soul *which* is lifted up, is not upright in him: but the [f]just shall live by his faith.
5 ¶ ||Yea also, because he transgresseth by wine, *he is* a proud man, neither keepeth at home, who enlargeth his desire [g]as hell, and *is* as death, and cannot be satisfied, but gathereth unto him all nations, and heapeth unto him all people:
6 Shall not all these [h]take up a parable against him, and a taunting proverb against him, and say, ||Woe to him that increaseth *that which is* not his! how long? and to him that ladeth himself with thick clay!
7 Shall they not rise up suddenly that shall bite thee, and awake that shall vex thee, and thou shalt be for booties unto them?
8 [i]Because thou hast spoiled many nations, all the remnant of the people shall spoil thee; [k]because of men's †blood, and *for* the violence of the land, of the city, and of all that dwell therein.
9 ¶ Woe to him that [l]||coveteth an evil covetousness to his house, that he may [m]set his nest on high, that he may be delivered from the †power of evil!
10 Thou hast consulted shame to thy house by cutting off many people, and hast sinned *against* thy soul.
11 For the stone shall cry out of the wall, and the ||beam out of the timber shall ||answer it.
12 ¶ Woe to him that buildeth a town with [n]†blood, and establisheth a city by iniquity!
13 Behold, *is it* not of the LORD of hosts [o]that the people shall labour in the very fire, and the people shall weary themselves ||for very vanity?
14 For the earth shall be filled ||with the [p]knowledge of the glory of the LORD, as the waters cover the sea.
15 ¶ Woe unto him that giveth his neighbour drink, that puttest thy [q]bottle to *him*, and makest *him* drunken also, that thou mayest [r]look on their nakedness!
16 Thou art filled ||with shame for glory: [s]drink thou also, and let thy foreskin be uncovered; the cup of the LORD'S right hand shall be turned unto thee, and shameful spewing *shall be* on thy glory.
17 For the violence of Leb'a-non shall cover thee, and the spoil of beasts, *which* made them afraid, [t]because of men's blood, and for the violence of the land, of the city, and of all that dwell therein.
18 ¶ [u]What profiteth the graven image that the maker thereof hath graven it; the molten image, and a [x]teacher of lies, that †the maker of his work trusteth therein, to make [y]dumb idols?
19 Woe unto him that saith to the wood, Awake; to the dumb stone, Arise, it shall teach! Behold, it *is* laid over with gold and silver, [z]and *there is* no breath at all in the midst of it.
20 But [a]the LORD *is* in his holy temple: †[b]let all the earth keep silence before him.

14 and makest men as the fishes of the sea, as the
15 creeping things, that have no ruler over them? He taketh up all of them with the angle, he catcheth them in his net, and gathereth them in his drag:
16 therefore he rejoiceth and is glad. Therefore he sacrificeth unto his net, and burneth incense unto his drag; because by them his portion is fat,
17 and his meat [1]plenteous. Shall he therefore empty his net, and not spare to slay the nations continually?

2 I will stand upon my watch, and set me upon the [2]tower, and will look forth to see what he will speak [3]with me, and what I shall answer concerning my
2 complaint. And the LORD answered me, and said, Write the vision, and make it plain upon tables, that
3 he may run that readeth it. For the vision is yet for the appointed time, and it [4]hasteth toward the end, and shall not lie: though it tarry, wait for it: be-
4 cause it will surely come, it will not delay. Behold, his soul is puffed up, it is not [5]upright in him: but
5 the just shall live [6]by his faith. [7]Yea, moreover, wine is a treacherous dealer, a haughty man, and [8]that keepeth not at home; who enlargeth his desire as [9]hell, and he is as death, and cannot be satisfied, but gathereth unto him all nations, and heapeth unto
6 him all peoples. Shall not all these take up a parable against him, and a taunting [10]proverb against him, and say, Woe to him that increaseth that which is not his! how long? and that ladeth himself with pledges!
7 Shall they not rise up suddenly that shall [11]bite thee, and awake that shall [12]vex thee, and thou shalt be for
8 booties unto them? Because thou hast spoiled many nations, all the remnant of the peoples shall spoil thee; because of men's blood, and for the violence done to the land, to the city and to all that dwell therein.
9 Woe to him that getteth an evil gain for his house, that he may set his nest on high, that he
10 may be delivered from the hand of evil! Thou hast consulted shame to thy house, by cutting off many
11 peoples, and hast sinned against thy soul. For the stone shall cry out of the wall, and the beam out of the timber shall answer it.
12 Woe to him that buildeth a town with blood, and
13 stablisheth a city by iniquity! Behold, is it not of the LORD of hosts that the peoples labour for the fire, and the nations weary themselves for vanity?
14 For the earth shall be filled with the knowledge of the glory of the LORD, as the waters cover the sea.
15 Woe unto him that giveth his neighbour drink, that [13]addest thy [14]venom *thereto*, and makest him drunken also, that thou mayest look on their naked-
16 ness! Thou art filled with shame for glory: drink thou also, and [15]be as one uncircumcised: the cup of the LORD'S right hand shall be turned unto thee,
17 and foul shame shall be upon thy glory. For the violence done to Leb'a-non shall cover thee, and the destruction of the beasts, [16]which made them afraid; because of men's blood, and for the violence done to the land, to the city and to all that dwell therein.
18 What profiteth the graven image, that the maker thereof hath graven it; the molten image, and the teacher of lies, that the maker of [17]his work trusteth
19 therein, to make dumb idols? Woe unto him that saith to the wood, Awake; to the dumb stone, Arise! Shall this teach? Behold, it is laid over with gold and silver, and there is no breath at all
20 in the midst of it. But the LORD is in his holy temple: [18]let all the earth keep silence before him.

B. C. 626.

[1] Heb. *fe*
[2] Or, *for tress*
[3] Or, *by*
[4] Heb. *panteth*
[5] Or, *strai*
[6] Or, *in his fai fulness*
[7] Or, *An also be cause wine... he is haugh man*
[8] Or, *he shall abide*
[9] Heb. *Sheol.*
[10] Or, *riddle*
[11] Or, *exact usury thee*
[12] Or, *t thee t and f*
[13] Or, *pour*
[14] Or, *.*
[15] Or, *thy f skin un- cover*
[16] Ac- cord to m anci vers shall mak afra
[17] Or, *.*
[18] Hel be s befo him the

‖ Or, *moving.*
[m] Jer. 16. 16. Amos. 4. 2.
‖ Or, *flue net.*
[n] Deut. 8. 17 Isa. 10. 13. & 37. 24, 25.
‖ Or, *dainty.*
† Heb. *fat.*

[a] Isa. 21. 8, 11.
† Heb. *fenced place.*
[b] Ps. 85. 8.
‖ Or, *in me.*
‖ Or, *when I am argued with.*
† Heb. *upon my reproof,* or, *arguing.*
[c] Isa. 8. 1. & 30. 8.
[d] Dan. 10. 14 & 11. 27, 35.
[e] Heb. 10. 37
[f] John 3. 36. Rom. 1. 17. Gal. 3. 11. Heb. 10. 38.
‖ Or, *How much more.*
[g] Prov. 27. 20. & 30. 16.
[h] Mic. 2. 4.
‖ Or, *Ho, he.*
[i] Isa. 33. 1.
[k] ver. 17.
† Heb. *bloods.*
[l] Jer. 22. 13.
‖ Or, *gaineth an evil gain.*
[m] Jer. 49. 16. Obad 4.
† Heb. *palm of the hand.*
‖ Or, *piece,* or, *fastening.*
‖ Or, *witness against it.*
[n] Jer. 22. 13 Ezek. 24. 9. Mic. 3. 10. Nah. 3. 1.
† Heb. *bloods.*
[o] Jer. 51. 58.
‖ Or, *in vain.*
‖ Or, *by knowing the glory of the* LORD.
[p] Isa. 11. 9.
[q] Hos. 7. 5.
[r] Gen. 9. 22.
‖ Or, *more with shame than with glory.*
[s] Jer. 25. 26, 27. & 51. 57.
[t] ver. 8.
[u] Isa. 44. 9, 10. & 46. 2.
[x] Jer. 10. 8, 14. Zech. 10. 2.
† Heb. *the fashioner of his fashion.*
[y] Ps. 115. 5. 1 Cor. 12. 2.
[z] Ps. 135. 17.
[a] Ps. 11. 4.
† Heb. *be silent all the earth before him*
[b] Zeph. 1. 7. Zech. 2. 13.

CHAPTER III.

Habakkuk's prayer; he trembleth at God's majesty; the stability of his faith.

A PRAYER of Ha-bak'kuk the prophet [c]|| upon Shi-gi'o-noth.

2 O LORD, I have heard †thy speech *and* was afraid:
O LORD, || [b]revive thy work in the midst of the years,
in the midst of the years make known; in wrath remember mercy.

3 God came from || Te'man, [c]and the Holy One from mount Pa'ran. Selah. His glory covered the heavens,
and the earth was full of his praise.

4 And *his* brightness was as the light; he had || horns *coming* out of his hand: and there *was* the hiding of his power.

5 [d]Before him went the pestilence, and || [e]burning coals went forth at his feet.

6 He stood, and measured the earth: he beheld, and drove asunder the nations; [f]and the [g]everlasing mountains were scattered, the perpetual hills did bow: his ways *are* everlasting.

7 I saw the tents of || Cu'shan || in affliction: *and* the curtains of the land of Mid'i-an did tremble.

8 Was the LORD displeased against the rivers? *was* thine anger against the rivers? *was* thy wrath against the sea, [h]that thou didst ride upon thine horses, *and* || thy chariots of salvation?

9 Thy bow was made quite naked, *according* to the oaths of the tribes, *even thy* word. Selah. || [i]Thou didst cleave the earth with rivers.

10 [k]The mountains saw thee, *and* they trembled: the overflowing of the water passed by: the deep uttered his voice, *and* [l]lifted up his hands on high.

11 [m]The sun *and* moon stood till in their habitation: || at the light of thine [n]arrows they went, *and* at the shining of thy glittering spear.

12 Thou didst march through the land in indignation, [o]thou didst thresh the heathen in anger.

13 Thou wentest forth for the salvation of thy people, *even* for salvation with thine anointed; [p]thou woundedst the head out of the house of the wicked, †by discovering the foundation unto the neck. Selah.

14 Thou didst strike through with his staves the head of his villages: they †came out as a whirlwind to scatter me: their rejoicing *was* as to devour the poor secretly.

15 [q]Thou didst walk through the sea with thine horses, *through* the || heap of great waters.

16 When I heard, [r]my belly trembled; my lips quivered at the voice: rottenness entered into my bones, and I trembled in myself, that I might rest in the day of trouble: when he cometh up unto the people, he will || invade them with his troops.

17 ¶Although the fig tree shall not blossom, neither *shall* fruit *be* in the vines; the labour of the olive shall †fail, and the fields shall yield no meat; the flock shall be cut off from the fold, and *there shall be* no herd in the stalls:

18 [s]Yet I will [t]rejoice in the LORD, I will joy in the God of my salvation.

19 The Lord GOD *is* [u]my strength, and he will make my feet like [z]hinds' *feet*, and he will make me to [v]walk upon mine high places. To the chief singer on my †stringed instruments.

3 A prayer of Ha-bak'kuk the prophet, set to Shi-gi'o-noth. B. C. 626.

2 O LORD, I have heard [1]the report of thee, and [2]am afraid:
O LORD, revive thy work in the midst of the years,
In the midst of the years make it known;
In wrath remember mercy.

3 God [3]came from Te'man,
And the Holy One from mount Pa'ran. [Selah
His glory covered the heavens,
And the earth was full of his praise.

4 And *his* brightness was as the light;
He had [4]rays *coming forth* [5]from his hand:
And there was the hiding of his power.

5 Before him went the pestilence,
And [6]fiery bolts went forth at his feet.

6 He stood, and [7]measured the earth;
He beheld, and drove asunder the nations:
And the eternal mountains were scattered,
The everlasting hills did bow;
[8]His goings were *as* of old.

7 I saw the tents of Cu'shan in affliction:
The curtains of the land of Mid'i-an did tremble.

8 Was the LORD displeased against the rivers?
Was thine anger against the rivers,
Or thy wrath against the sea,
That thou didst ride upon thine horses,
Upon thy chariots of salvation?

9 Thy bow was made quite bare;
[9]The oaths to the tribes were a *sure* word. [Selah
Thou didst cleave the earth with rivers.

10 The mountains saw thee, and [10]were afraid;
The tempest of waters passed by:
The deep uttered his voice,
And lifted up his hands on high.

11 The sun and moon stood still in their habitation;
At the light of thine arrows as they went,
At the shining of thy glittering spear.

12 Thou didst march through the land in indignation,
Thou didst thresh the nations in anger.

13 Thou [11]wentest forth for the salvation of thy people,
[12]For the salvation of thine anointed;
[13]Thou [14]woundedst the head out of the house of the wicked,
Laying bare the foundation even unto the neck. [Selah

14 Thou [15]didst pierce with his own staves the head of his [16]warriors:
They came as a whirlwind to scatter me:
Their rejoicing was as to devour the poor secretly.

15 Thou [17]didst tread the sea with thine horses,
The [18]heap of mighty waters.

16 I heard, and my belly trembled,
My lips quivered at the voice;
Rottenness entered into my bones, and I trembled in my place:
That I should rest [19]in the day of trouble,
[20]When it cometh up against the people [21]which invadeth him in troops.

17 For though the fig tree shall not blossom,
Neither shall fruit be in the vines;
The labour of the olive shall fail,
And the fields shall yield no meat;
The flock shall be cut off from the fold,
And there shall be no herd in the stalls:

18 Yet I will rejoice in the LORD,
I will joy in the God of my salvation.

19 Jehovah, the Lord, is my strength,
And he maketh my feet like hinds' *feet*,
And will make me to walk upon mine high places.
For the Chief Musician, on my stringed instruments.

[1] Or, *thy fame*
[2] Or, *was*
[3] Or, *cometh* (and similarly to the end of ver. 15)
[4] Heb. *horns.*
[5] Or, *at his side*
[6] Or, *burning coals*
[7] Or, *shook*
[8] Or, *His ways are everlasting*
[9] Or, *Sworn were the chastisements* (Heb. *rods*) *of thy word*
[10] Or, *were in pain*
[11] Or, *art come*
[12] Or, *For salvation* (or *victory*) *with thine anointed*
[13] Or, *Thou didst smite off the head from the house &c.*
[14] Or, *hast wounded*
[15] Or, *hast pierced*
[16] Or, *hordes* Or, *villages*
[17] Or, *hast trodden*
[18] Or, *surge*
[19] Or, *waiting for*
[20] Or, *When he that shall invade them in troops cometh up against the people*
[21] Or, *to invade them*

B. C. about 630.

ZEPHANIAH.

CHAPTER I.

When Zephaniah prophesied; God's severe judgment against Judah.

THE word of the LORD which came unto Zeph-a-ni'ah, the son of Cu'shi, the son of Ged-a-li'ah, the son of Am-a-ri'ah, the son of Hiz-ki'ah, in the days of Jo-si'ah the son of A'mon, king of Ju'dah.

2 †I will utterly consume all *things* from off †the land, saith the LORD.

3 [a]I will consume man and beast; I will consume the fowls of the heaven, and the fishes of the sea, and [b]the ||stumblingblocks with the wicked; and I will cut off man from off the land, saith the LORD.

4 I will also stretch out mine hand upon Ju'dah and upon all the inhabitants of Je-ru'sa-lem; and [c]I will cut off the remnant of Ba'al from this place, *and* the name of [d]the Chem'a-rim with the priests;

5 And them [e]that worship the host of heaven upon the housetops; [f]and them that worship *and* [g]that swear ||by the LORD, and that swear [h]by Mal'cham;

6 And [i]them that are turned back from the LORD; and *those* that [k]have not sought the LORD, nor inquired for him.

7 [l]Hold thy peace at the presence of the Lord GOD: [m]for the day of the LORD *is* at hand: for [n]the LORD hath prepared a sacrifice, he hath †bid his guests.

8 And it shall come to pass in the day of the LORD'S sacrifice, that I will †punish [o]the princes, and the king's children, and all such as are clothed with strange apparel.

9 In the same day also will I punish all those that leap on the threshold, which fill their masters' houses with violence and deceit.

10 And it shall come to pass in that day, saith the LORD, *that there shall be* the noise of a cry from [p]the fish gate, and a howling from the second, and a great crashing from the hills.

11 [q]Howl, ye inhabitants of Mak'tesh, for all the merchant people are cut down; all they that bear silver are cut off.

12 And it shall come to pass at that time, *that* I will search Je-ru'sa-lem with candles, and punish the men that are †[r]settled on their lees: [s]that say in their heart, The LORD will not do good, neither will he do evil.

13 Therefore, their goods shall become a booty and their houses a desolation: they shall also build houses, but [t]not inhabit *them;* and they shall plant vineyards, but [u]not drink the wine thereof.

14 [x]The great day of the LORD *is* near, *it is* near, and hasteth greatly, *even* the voice of the day of the LORD: the mighty man shall cry there bitterly.

15 [v]That day *is* a day of wrath, a day of trouble and distress, a day of wasteness and desolation, a day of darkness and gloominess, a day of clouds and thick darkness,

16 A day of [z]the trumpet and alarm against the fenced cities, and against the high towers.

17 And I will bring distress upon men, that they shall [a]walk like blind men, because they have sinned against the LORD: and [b]their blood shall be poured out as dust, and their flesh [c]as the dung.

18 [d]Neither their silver nor their gold shall be able to deliver them in the day of the LORD'S wrath: but the whole land shall be [e]devoured by the fire of his jealousy: for [f]he shall make even a speedy riddance of all them that dwell in the land.

†Heb. *By taking away I will make an end.*
†Heb. *the face of the land.*
[a]Hos. 4. 3.
[b]Ezek. 7. 19 & 14. 3, 4, 7. Matt. 13. 41
‖Or, *idols.*
[c]Fulfilled, about 624. 2 Kings 23. 4, 5.
[d]Hos. 10. 5.
[e]2 Kings 17, 23. 12. Jer. 19. 13.
[f]1 Kings 18. 21. 2 Kings 33. 41.
[g]Isa. 48. 1. Hos. 4. 15.
‖Or, *to the* LORD.
[h]Josh. 23 7. 1 Kings 11. 33.
[i]Isa. 1. 4. Jer. 2. 13, 17. & 15. 6.
[k]Hos. 7. 7.
[l]Hab. 2. 20. Zech. 2. 13.
[m]Isa. 13. 6.
[n]Isa. 34. 6. Jer. 46. 10. Ezek. 39. 17 Rev. 19. 17.
†Heb. *sanctified* or, *prepared.*
†Heb. *visit upon.*
[o]Jer. 39. 6.
[p]2 Chron. 33. 14.
[q]Jam. 5. 1.
†Heb. *curded*, or, *thickened.*
[r]Jer. 48. 11. Amos 6. 1.
[s]Ps. 94. 7.
[t]Deut. 28. 30, 39. Amos 5. 11
[u]Mic. 6. 15.
[x]Joel 2. 1, 11.
[v]Isa. 22. 5. Jer. 30. 7. Joel 2. 2, 11 Amos 5. 18 ver. 18.
[z]Jer. 4. 19.
[a]Deut. 28. 29. Isa. 59. 10.
[b]Ps. 79. 3.
[c]Ps. 83. 10. Jer. 9. 22. & 16. 4.
[d]Prov. 11. 4 Ezek. 7. 19.
[e]ch. 3. 8.
[f]ver. 2, 3.

B. C. 630.

ZEPHANIAH.

1 The word of the LORD which came unto Zeph-a-ni'ah, the son of Cu'shi, the son of Ged-a-li'ah, the son of Am-a-ri'ah, the son of Hez-e-ki'ah, in the days of Jo-si'ah the son of A'mon, king of Ju'dah.

2 I will utterly consume all things from off the face
3 of the ground, saith the LORD. I will consume man and beast; I will consume the fowls of the heaven, and the fishes of the sea, and the stumblingblocks with the wicked; and I will cut off man from off
4 the face of the ground, saith the LORD. And I will stretch out mine hand upon Ju'dah, and upon all the inhabitants of Je-ru'sa-lem; and I will cut off the remnant of Ba'al from this place, *and* the name of
5 the [1]Chem'a-rim with the priests; and them that worship the host of heaven upon the housetops; and them that worship, which swear to the LORD
6 and swear by [2]Mal'cam; and them that are turned back from following the LORD; and those that have not sought the LORD, nor inquired after him.

7 Hold thy peace at the presence of the Lord GOD: for the day of the LORD is at hand: for the LORD hath prepared a sacrifice, he hath [3]sanctified his
8 guests. And it shall come to pass in the day of the LORD'S sacrifice, that I will [4]punish the princes, and the king's sons, and all such as are clothed with
9 foreign apparel. And in that day I will [4]punish all those that leap over the threshold, which fill their
10 master's house with violence and deceit. And in that day, saith the LORD, there shall be the noise of a cry from the fish gate, and an howling from the [5]second quarter, and a great crashing from the
11 hills. Howl, ye inhabitants of [6]Mak'tesh, for all [7]the people of Ca'naan are undone: all they that were
12 laden with silver are cut off. And it shall come to pass at that time, that I will search Je-ru'sa-lem with [8]candles; and I will [4]punish the men that are [9]settled on their lees, that say in their heart, The
13 LORD will not do good, neither will he do evil. And their wealth shall become a spoil, and their houses a desolation: yea, they shall build houses, but shall not inhabit them; and they shall plant vineyards,
14 but shall not drink the wine thereof. The great day of the LORD is near, it is near and hasteth greatly, *even* the voice of the day of the LORD; the mighty
15 man crieth there bitterly. That day is a day of wrath, a day of trouble and distress, a day of wasteness and desolation, a day of darkness and gloominess, a day
16 of clouds and thick darkness, a day of the trumpet and alarm, against the fenced cities, and against the
17 high [10]battlements. And I will bring distress upon men, that they shall walk like blind men, because they have sinned against the LORD: and their blood shall be poured out as dust, and their flesh as dung.
18 Neither their silver nor their gold shall be able to deliver them in the day of the LORD'S wrath; but the whole land shall be devoured by the fire of his jealousy: for he shall make an end, yea, a [11]terrible end, of all them that dwell in the land.

[1]See 2 Kings xxiii. Hos. x
[2]Or, *the king*
[3]See 1 Sam. xvi. 5
[4]Heb. *visit upon.*
[5]Heb. *Mish*
[6]Or, *T. morta*
[7]Or, *th merch people*
[8]Heb. *lamps*
[9]Or *thick*
[10]Or, *corn towe*
[11]Or, *spee*

CHAPTER II.

The judgment of the Philistines, Moab and Ammon, Ethiopia and Assyria.

B. C. about 630.

GATHER [a]yourselves together, yea, gather together, O nation ||not desired;

2 Before the decree bring forth, *before* the day pass [b]as the chaff, before [c]the fierce anger of the LORD come upon you, before the day of the LORD'S anger come upon you.

3 [d]Seek ye the LORD, [e]all ye meek of the earth, which have wrought his judgment; seek righteousness, seek meekness: [f]it may be ye shall be hid in the day of the LORD'S anger.

4 ¶For [g]Ga'za shall be forsaken, and Ash'ke-lon a desolation: they shall drive out Ash'dod [h]at the noonday, and Ek'ron shall be rooted up.

5 Woe unto the inhabitants of [i]the sea coast, the nation of the Cher'eth-ites! the word of the LORD *is* against you; O [k]Ca'naan, the land of the Phi-lis'tines, I will even destroy thee, that there shall be no inhabitant.

6 And the sea coast shall be dwellings *and* cottages for shepherds, [l]and folds for flocks.

7 And the coast shall be for [m]the remnant of the house of Ju'dah; they shall feed thereupon: in the houses of Ash'ke-lon shall they lie down in the evening: ||for the LORD their God shall [n]visit them, and [o]turn away their captivity.

8 ¶[p]I have heard the reproach of Mo'ab, and [q]the revilings of the children of Am'mon, whereby they have reproached my people, and [r]magnified *themselves* against their border.

9 Therefore, *as* I live, saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Is'ra-el, Surely [s]Mo'ab shall be as Sod'om, and [t]the children of Am'mon as Go-mor'rah, [u]*even* the breeding of nettles and saltpits, and a perpetual desolation: [z]the residue of my people shall spoil them, and the remnant of my people shall possess them.

10 This shall they have [v]for their pride, because they have reproached and magnified *themselves* against the people of the LORD of hosts.

11 The LORD *will be* terrible unto them: for he will †famish all the gods of the earth; [z]and *men* shall worship him, every one from his place, *even* all [a]the isles of the heathen.

12 ¶[b]Ye E-thi-o'pi-ans also, ye *shall be* slain by [c]my sword.

13 And he will stretch out his hand against the north and [d]destroy As-syr'i-a; and will make Nin'e-veh a desolation, *and* dry like a wilderness.

14 And [e]flocks shall lie down in the midst of her, all [f]the beasts of the nations: both the ||[g]cormorant and the bittern shall lodge in the ||upper lintels of it; *their* voice shall sing in the windows; desolation *shall be* in the thresholds: ||for he shall uncover the [h]cedar work.

15 This *is* the rejoicing city [i]that dwelt carelessly, [k]that said in her heart, I *am*, and *there is* none besides me: how is she become a desolation, a place for beasts to lie down in! every one that passeth by her [l]shall hiss, *and* [m]wag his hand.

CHAPTER III.

Reproof of Jerusalem for sins; exhortation to wait for the restoration of Israel.

WOE to ||†her that is filthy and polluted, to the oppressing city!

2 She [a]obeyed not the voice; she [b]received not ||correction; she trusted not in the LORD; she drew not near to her God.

3 [c]Her princes within her *are* roaring lions; her judges *are* [d]evening wolves; they gnaw not the bones till the morrow.

4 Her [e]prophets *are* light *and* treacherous persons: her priests have polluted the sanctuary, they have done [f]violence to the law.

5 [g]The just LORD *is* in the midst thereof; he will not do iniquity: †every morning doth he bring his judgment to light, he faileth not; but [h]the unjust knoweth no shame.

6 I have cut off the nations: their ||towers are desolate; I made their streets waste, that none passeth by: their cities are destroyed, so that there is no man, that there is none inhabitant.

2 Gather yourselves together, yea, gather together,
2 O nation that hath no [1]shame; before the decree bring forth, [2]*before* the day pass as the chaff, before the fierce anger of the LORD come upon you, before
3 the day of the LORD'S anger come upon you. Seek ye the LORD, all ye meek of the earth, which have wrought his judgement; seek righteousness, seek meekness: it may be ye shall be hid in the day of
4 the LORD'S anger. For Ga'za shall be forsaken, and Ash'ke-lon a desolation: they shall drive out Ash'dod at the noonday, and Ek'ron shall be rooted up.
5 Woe unto the inhabitants of [3]the sea coast, the nation of the Cher'eth-ites! The word of the LORD is against you, O Ca'naan, the land of the Phi-lis'tines; I will destroy thee, that there shall be no inhabitant.
6 And the sea coast shall be pastures, with [4]cottages
7 for shepherds and folds for flocks. And the coast shall be for the remnant of the house of Ju'dah; they shall feed *their flocks* thereupon: in the houses of Ash'ke-lon shall they lie down in the evening; for the LORD their God shall visit them, and bring
8 again their captivity. I have heard the reproach of Mo'ab, and the revilings of the children of Am'mon, wherewith they have reproached my people, and
9 magnified themselves against their border. Therefore as I live, saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Is'ra-el, Surely Mo'ab shall be as Sod'om, and the children of Am'mon as Go-mor'rah, a possession of [5]nettle, and saltpits, and a perpetual desolation: the residue of my people shall spoil them, and the
10 remnant of my nation shall inherit them. This shall they have for their pride, because they have reproached and magnified themselves against the
11 people of the LORD of hosts. The LORD will be terrible unto them: for he will famish all the gods of the earth; and men shall worship him, every one from his place, even all the [6]isles of the nations.
12 Ye E-thi-o'pi-ans also, ye shall be slain by my sword.
13 And he will stretch out his hand against the north, and destroy As-syr'i-a; and will make Nin'e-veh a
14 desolation, and dry like the wilderness. And herds shall lie down in the midst of her, [7]all the beasts of the nations: both the pelican and the porcupine shall lodge in the chapiters thereof: *their* voice shall sing in the windows; [8]desolation shall be in the thresholds: for he hath laid bare the cedar
15 work. This is the joyous city that dwelt carelessly, that said in her heart, I am, and there is none else beside me: how is she become a desolation, a place for beasts to lie down in! every one that passeth by her shall hiss, and wag his hand.

3 Woe to her that is rebellious and polluted, to the
2 oppressing city! She obeyed not the voice; she received not [9]correction; she trusted not in the
3 LORD; she drew not near to her God. Her princes in the midst of her are roaring lions; her judges are evening wolves; they [10]leave nothing till the
4 morrow. Her prophets are light and treacherous persons: her priests have profaned the sanctuary,
5 they have done violence to the law. The LORD in the midst of her is righteous; he will not do iniquity; [11]every morning doth he bring his judgement to light, he faileth not; but the unjust knoweth
6 no shame. I have cut off nations, their [12]battlements are desolate; I have made their streets waste, that none passeth by: their cities are destroyed, so that there is no man, that there is none inhabitant.

1 Or, *longing*
2 Or, (*the day passeth as the chaff*)
3 Or, *the region of the sea*
4 Or, *caves*
5 Or, *wild vetches*
6 Or, *coastlands*
7 Or, *all beasts of every kind*
8 Or, *drought*
9 Or, *instruction*
10 Or, *gnaw not the bones on the morrow*
11 Heb. *morning by morning.*
12 Or, *corner towers*

B. C. about 630.

7 [k]I said, Surely thou wilt fear me, thou wilt receive instruction; so her dwelling should not be cut off, howsoever I punished them: but they rose early, *and* [l]corrupted all their doings.

8 ¶Therefore [m]wait ye upon me, saith the LORD, until the day that I rise up to the prey: for my determination *is* to [n]gather the nations, that I may assemble the kingdoms, to pour upon them mine indignation, *even* all my fierce anger: for all the earth [o]shall be devoured with the fire of my jealousy.

9 For then will I turn to the people [p]a pure †language, that they may all call upon the name of the LORD, to serve him with one †consent.

10 [q]From beyond the rivers of E-thi-o'pi-a my suppliants, *even* the daughter of my dispersed, shall bring mine offering.

11 In that day shalt thou not be ashamed for all thy doings, wherein thou hast transgressed against me: for then I will take away out of the midst of thee them that [r]rejoice in thy pride, and thou shalt no more be haughty †because of my holy mountain.

12 I will also leave in the midst of thee [s]an afflicted and poor people, and they shall trust in the name of the LORD.

13 [t]The remnant of Is'ra-el [u]shall not do iniquity, [x]nor speak lies; neither shall a deceitful tongue be found in their mouth: for [y]they shall feed and lie down, and none shall make *them* afraid.

14 ¶[z]Sing, O daughter of Zi'on; shout, O Is'ra-el; be glad and rejoice with all the heart, O daughter of Je-ru'sa-lem.

15 The LORD hath taken away thy judgments, he hath cast out thine enemy: [a]the King of Is'ra-el, *even* the LORD, [b]*is* in the midst of thee: thou shalt not see evil any more.

16 In that day [c]it shall be said to Je-ru'sa-lem, Fear thou not: *and to* Zi'on, [d]Let not thine hands be ‖slack.

17 The LORD thy God [e]in the midst of thee *is* mighty; he will save, [f]he will rejoice over thee with joy; †he will rest in his love, he will joy over thee with singing.

18 I will gather *them that* [g]*are* sorrowful for the solemn assembly, *who* are of thee, *to whom* †the reproach of it *was* a burden.

19 Behold, at that time I will undo all that afflict thee: and I will save her that [h]halteth, and gather her that was driven out; and †I will get them praise and fame in every land †where they have been put to shame.

20 At that time [i]will I bring you *again*, even in the time that I gather you: for I will make you a name and a praise among all people of the earth, when I turn back your captivity before your eyes, saith the LORD.

[k] So Jer. 8. 6.
[l] Gen. 6.12.
[m] Ps. 27.14. & 37. 34. Prov.20.22
[n] Joel 3. 2.
[o] ch. 1. 18.
[p] Isa. 19.18. †Heb. *lip.*
†Heb. *shoulder.*
[q] Ps. 68. 31. Isa. 18.1,7. & 60. 4,&c. Mal. 1. 11. Acts 8. 27.
[r] Jer. 7. 4. Mic. 3. 11. Matt. 3. 9. †Heb. *in my holy.*
[s] Isa. 14.32. Zech.11.11 Matt. 5. 3. 1 Cor. 1.27, 28. Jam. 2. 5.
[t] Mic. 4. 7. ch. 2. 7.
[u] Isa. 60.21.
[x] Isa. 63. 8. Rev. 14. 5.
[y] Ezek. 34. 28. Mic 4. 4.& 7. 14.
[z] Isa. 12. 6. & 54. 1. Zech. 2.10. & 9. 9.
[a] John1.49.
[b] ver. 5, 17. Ezek.48.35 Rev. 7. 15. & 21. 3, 4.
[c] Isa.35.3,4.
[d] Heb. 12. 12. ‖ Or, *faint.*
[e] ver. 15.
[f] Deut.30.9. Isa. 62. 5.& 65. 19. Jer. 32. 41. †Heb. *he will be silent*
[g] Lam. 2. 6. †Heb. *the burden upon it was reproach.*
[h] Ezek. 34. 16. Mic. 4. 6,7. †Heb. *I will set them for a praise.* †Heb. *of their shame.*
[i] Isa. 11. 12 & 27. 12 13

B. C. 630.

7 I said, Surely thou wilt fear me, thou wilt receive [1]correction; so her dwelling should not be cut off, [2]*according to* all that I have appointed concerning her: but they rose early and corrupted all their
8 doings. Therefore wait ye for me, saith the LORD, until the day that I rise up to the prey: for my [3]determination is to gather the nations, that I may assemble the kingdoms, to pour upon them mine indignation, even all my fierce anger; for all the earth shall be devoured with the fire of my jealousy.
9 For then will I turn to the peoples a pure [4]language, that they may all call upon the name of the LORD,
10 to serve him with one [5]consent. From beyond the rivers of E-thi-o'pi-a [6]my suppliants, even the daughter
11 of my dispersed, shall bring mine offering. In that day shalt thou not be ashamed for all thy doings, wherein thou hast transgressed against me: for then I will take away out of the midst of thee [7]thy proudly exulting ones, and thou shalt no more be
12 haughty in my holy mountain. But I will leave in the midst of thee an afflicted and poor people, and
13 they shall trust in the name of the LORD. The remnant of Is'ra-el shall not do iniquity, nor speak lies; neither shall a deceitful tongue be found in their mouth: for they shall feed and lie down, and
14 none shall make them afraid. Sing, O daughter of Zi'on; shout, O Is'ra-el; be glad and rejoice with all
15 the heart, O daughter of Je-ru'sa-lem. The LORD hath taken away thy judgements, he hath cast out thine enemy: the king of Is'ra-el, even the LORD, is in the midst of thee: thou shalt not [8]fear evil any more.
16 In that day it shall be said to Je-ru'sa-lem, Fear thou
17 not: [9]O Zi'on, let not thine hands be slack. The LORD thy God is in the midst of thee, a mighty one who will save: he will rejoice over thee with joy, he will [10]rest in his love, he will joy over thee with
18 singing. [11]I will gather them that [12]sorrow for the solemn assembly, who were of thee: [13]*to whom* the
19 burden upon [14]her was a reproach. Behold, at that time I will deal with all them that afflict thee: and I will save her that halteth, and gather her that was driven away; and I will make them a praise and a
20 name, whose shame hath been in all the earth. At that time will I bring you in, and at that time will I gather you: for I will make you a name and a praise among all the peoples of the earth, when I bring again your captivity before your eyes, saith the LORD.

[1] Or, *instruction*
[2] Or, *howsoever I punished her*
[3] Heb. *judgement.*
[4] Heb. *lip.*
[5] Heb. *shoulder.*
[6] Or, *shall they bring my suppliants, even the daughter of my dispersed, for an offering unto me*
[7] Or, *them that exult in thy majesty*
[8] Another reading is, *see.*
[9] Or, and to *Zion*
[10] Heb. *be silent.*
[11] Or, *They have been sorrowful for the solemn assembly which I took away from thee,*
[12] for *the lifting up of reproach against her*
[13] Or, *are removed from*
[14] Or, *which hast borne the burden of reproach*
According to some ancient authorities, *thee.*

HAGGAI.

CHAPTER I.

Haggai reproving the people's negligence, inciteth them to build the house.

IN [a]the second year of Da-ri'us the king, in the sixth month, in the first day of the month, came the word of the LORD †by Hag'ga-i the prophet unto [b]Ze-rub'ba-bel the son of She-al'ti-el, ‖governor of Ju'dah, and to [c]Josh'u-a the son of [d]Jos'e-dech, the high priest, saying,

2 Thus speaketh the LORD of hosts, saying, This people say, The time is not come, the time that the LORD'S house should be built.

3 Then came the word of the LORD [e]by Hag'ga-i the prophet, saying,

4 [f]*Is it* time for you, O ye, to dwell in your ceiled houses, and this house *lie* waste?

5 Now therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts; †[g]Consider your ways.

6 Ye have [h]sown much, and bring in little; ye eat, but ye have not enough; ye drink, but ye are not filled with drink; ye clothe you, but there is none warm; and [i]he that earneth wages, earneth wages *to put it* into a bag †with holes.

7 ¶Thus saith the LORD of hosts; Consider your ways.

8 Go up to the mountain, and bring wood, and build the house; and I will take pleasure in it, and I will be glorified, saith the LORD.

9 [k]Ye looked for much, and, lo, *it came* to little; and when ye brought *it* home, [l]I did ‖blow upon it. Why? saith the LORD of hosts. Because of mine house that *is* waste, and ye run every man unto his own house.

10 Therefore [m]the heaven over you is stayed from dew, and the earth is stayed *from* her fruit.

11 And I [n]called for a drought upon the land, and upon the mountains, and upon the corn, and upon the new wine, and upon the oil, and upon *that* which the ground bringeth forth, and upon men, and upon cattle, and [o]upon all the labour of the hands.

12 ¶[p]Then Ze-rub'ba-bel the son of She-al'ti-el, and Josh'u-a the son of Jos'e-dech, the high priest, with all the remnant of the people, obeyed the voice of the LORD their God, and the words of Hag'ga-i the prophet, as the LORD their God had sent him, and the people did fear before the LORD.

13 Then spake Hag'ga-i the LORD'S messenger in the LORD'S message unto the people, saying, [q]I *am* with you, saith the LORD.

14 And [r]the LORD stirred up the spirit of Ze-rub'ba-bel the son of She-al'ti-el, [s]governor of Ju'dah, and the spirit of Josh'u-a the son of Jos'e-dech, the high priest, and the spirit of all the remnant of the people; [t]and they came and did work in the house of the LORD of hosts, their God,

15 In the four and twentieth day of the sixth month, in the second year of Da-ri'us the king.

CHAPTER II.

Haggai encourageth the people to the work.

IN the seventh *month*, in the one and twentieth *day* of the month, came the word of the LORD †by the prophet Hag'ga-i, saying,

2 Speak now to Ze-rub'ba-bel the son of She-al'ti-el, governor of Ju'dah, and to Josh'u-a the son of Jos'e-dech the high priest, and to the residue of the people, saying,

3 [a]Who *is* left among you that saw this house in her first glory? and how do ye see it now? [b]*is it* not in your eyes in comparison of it as nothing?

4 Yet now [c]be strong, O Ze-rub'ba-bel, saith the LORD; and be strong, O Josh'u-a, son of Jos'e-dech the high priest; and be strong, all ye people of the land, saith the LORD, and work: for I *am* with you, saith the LORD of hosts.

B. C. 520.

HAGGAI.

1 In the second year of Da-ri'us the king, in the sixth month, in the first day of the month, came the word of the LORD by Hag'ga-i the prophet unto Ze-rub'ba-bel the son of She-al'ti-el, governor of Ju'dah, and to Josh'u-a the son of Je-hoz'a-dak, the high priest,
2 saying, Thus speaketh the LORD of hosts, saying, This people say, [1]It is not the time *for us* to come,
3 the time for the LORD'S house to be built. Then came the word of the LORD by Hag'ga-i the prophet,
4 saying, Is it a time for you yourselves to dwell in your cieled houses, while this house lieth waste?
5 Now therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts: [2]Con-
6 sider your ways. Ye have sown much, and bring in little; ye eat, but ye have not enough; ye drink, but ye are not filled with drink; ye clothe you, but there is none warm; and he that earneth wages earneth
7 wages *to put it* into a bag with holes. Thus saith the
8 LORD of hosts: [2]Consider your ways. Go up to the [3]mountain, and bring wood, and build the house; and I will take pleasure in it, and I will be glorified, saith
9 the LORD. Ye looked for much, and, lo, it came to little; and when ye brought it home, I did [4]blow upon it. Why? saith the LORD of hosts. Because of mine house that lieth waste, while ye run every
10 man to his own house. Therefore [5]for your sake the heaven is stayed from dew, and the earth is
11 stayed *from* her fruit. And I called for a drought upon the land, and upon the mountains, and upon the corn, and upon the wine, and upon the oil, and upon that which the ground bringeth forth, and upon men, and upon cattle, and upon all the labour of the hands.
12 Then Ze-rub'ba-bel the son of She-al'ti-el, and Josh'u-a the son of Je-hoz'a-dak, the high priest, with all the remnant of the people, obeyed the voice of the LORD their God, and the words of Hag'ga-i the prophet, as the LORD their God had sent him; and
13 the people did fear before the LORD. Then spake Hag'ga-i the LORD'S messenger in the LORD'S message unto the people, saying, I am with you, saith
14 the LORD. And the LORD stirred up the spirit of Ze-rub'ba-bel the son of She-al'ti-el, governor of Ju'dah, and the spirit of Josh'u-a the son of Je-hoz'a-dak, the high priest, and the spirit of all the remnant of the people; and they came and did work in the house
15 of the LORD of hosts, their God, in the four and twentieth day of the month, in the sixth *month*, in the second year of Da-ri'us the king.

2 In the seventh *month*, in the one and twentieth *day* of the month, came the word of the LORD by
2 Hag'ga-i the prophet, saying, Speak now to Ze-rub'-ba-bel the son of She-al'ti-el, governor of Ju'dah, and to Josh'u-a the son of Je-hoz'a-dak, the high priest,
3 and to the remnant of the people, saying, Who is left among you that saw this house in its former glory? and how do you see it now? is it not in
4 in your eyes as nothing? Yet now be strong, O Ze-rub'ba-bel, saith the LORD; and be strong, O Josh'u-a, son of Je-hoz'a-dak, the high priest; and be strong, all ye people of the land, saith the LORD, and work: for I am with you, saith the LORD of hosts,

[1] According to many ancient versions, *The time is not come for the LORD'S house, &c.*
[2] Heb. *Set your heart on your ways.*
[3] Or, *hill country*
[4] Or, *blow it away*
[5] Or, *over you*

B. C. about 520.

5 [a]*According to* the word that I covenanted with you when ye came out of E'gypt, so [c]my Spirit remaineth among you; fear ye not.

6 For thus saith the LORD of hosts; [f]Yet once, it *is* a little while, and [g]I will shake the heavens, and the earth, and the sea, and the dry *land;*

7 And I will shake all nations, [h]and the Desire of all nations shall come: and I will fill this house with glory, saith the LORD of hosts.

8 The silver *is* mine, and the gold *is* mine, saith the LORD of hosts.

9 [i]The glory of this latter house shall be greater than of the former, saith the LORD of hosts: and in this place will I give [k]peace, saith the LORD of hosts.

10 ¶In the four and twentieth *day* of the ninth *month*, in the second year of Da-ri'us, came the word of the LORD by Hag'ga-i the prophet, saying,

11 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, [l]Ask now the priests *concerning* the law, saying,

12 If one bear holy flesh in the skirt of his garment, and with his skirt do touch bread, or pottage, or wine, or oil, or any meat, shall it be holy? And the priests answered and said, No.

13 Then said Hag'ga-i, If *one that is* [m]unclean by a dead body touch any of these, shall it be unclean? And the priests answered and said, It shall be unclean.

14 Then answered Hag'ga-i, and said, [n]So *is* this people, and so *is* this nation before me, saith the LORD; and so *is* every work of their hands; and that which they offer there *is* unclean.

15 And now, I pray you, [o]consider from this day and upward, from before a stone was laid upon a stone in the temple of the LORD:

16 Since those *days* were, [p]when *one* came to a heap of twenty *measures*, there were *but* ten: when *one* came to the pressfat for to draw out fifty *vessels* out of the press, there were *but* twenty.

17 [q]I smote you with blasting and with mildew and with hail [r]in all the labours of your hands; [s]yet ye *turned* not to me, saith the LORD.

18 Consider now from this day and upward, from the four and twentieth day of the ninth *month*, *even* from [t]the day that the foundation of the LORD'S temple was laid, consider *it*.

19 [u]Is the seed yet in the barn? yea, as yet the vine, and the fig tree, and the pomegranate, and the olive tree, hath not brought forth: from this day will I bless *you*.

20 ¶And again the word of the LORD came unto Hag'ga-i in the four and twentieth *day* of the month, saying,

21 Speak to Ze-rub'ba-bel, [z]governor of Ju'dah, saying, [v]I will shake the heavens and the earth;

22 And [x]I will overthrow the throne of kingdoms, and I will destroy the strength of the kingdoms of the heathen; and [a]I will overthrow the chariots, and those that ride in them; and the horses and their riders shall come down, every one by the sword of his brother.

23 In that day, saith the LORD of hosts, will I take thee, O Ze-rub'ba-bel, my servant, the son of She-al'ti-el, saith the LORD, [b]and will make thee as a signet; for [c]I have chosen thee, saith the LORD of hosts.

[a] Ex. 29.45, 46.
[c] Neh. 9.20. Isa. 63. 11.
[f] ver. 21. Heb. 12.26.
[g] Joel 3. 13.
[h] Gen. 49. 10. Mal 3. 1.
[i] John 1.14.
[k] Ps. 85. 8, 9. Luke 2.14. Eph. 2. 14.
[l] Lev. 10. 10, 11. Deut. 33. 10. Mal. 2. 7.
[m] Num. 19. 11.
[n] Titus 1. 15.
[o] ch. 1. 5.
[p] ch. 1. 6, 9. Zech. 8.10.
[q] Deut. 28. 22. 1 Kings 8. 37. ch. 1. 9. Amos 4. 9.
[r] ch. 1. 11.
[s] Jer. 5. 3. Amos 4. 6, 8, 9, 10, 11.
[t] Zech. 8. 9.
[u] Zech. 8. 12.
[z] ch. 1. 14.
[v] ver. 6, 7. Heb. 12. 26.
[x] Dan. 2.44. Matt. 24.7.
[a] Mic. 5. 10. Zech. 4. 6. & 9. 10.
[b] Sol. Song 8. 6. Jer. 22. 24.
[c] Isa. 42. 1. & 43. 10.

B. C. 520.

5 [1]*according to* the word that I covenanted with you when ye came out of E'gypt, and my spirit [2]abode
6 among you: fear ye not. For thus saith the LORD of hosts: Yet once, it is a little while, and I will shake the heavens, and the earth, and the sea, and
7 the dry land; and I will shake all nations, and [3]the desirable things of all nations shall come, and I will fill this house with glory, saith the LORD of
8 hosts. The silver is mine, and the gold is mine,
9 saith the LORD of hosts. The latter glory of this house shall be greater than the former, saith the LORD of hosts: and in this place will I give peace, saith the LORD of hosts.

10 In the four and twentieth *day* of the ninth *month*, in the second year of Da-ri'us, came the word of the
11 LORD by Hag'ga-i the prophet, saying, Thus saith the LORD of hosts: Ask now the priests concerning
12 the law, saying, If one bear holy flesh in the skirt of his garment, and with his skirt do touch bread, or pottage, or wine, or oil, or any meat, shall it become holy? And the priest answered and said,
13 No. Then said Hag'ga-i, If one that is unclean by a dead body touch any of these, shall it be unclean? And the priests answered and said, It shall be un-
14 clean. Then answered Hag'ga-i and said, So is this people, and so is this nation before me, saith the LORD; and so is every work of their hands; and
15 that which they offer there is unclean. And now, I pray you, consider from this day and upward, from before a stone was laid upon a stone in the temple
16 of the LORD: [4]through all that time, when one came to an heap of twenty *measures*, there were but ten; when one came to the winefat for to draw out fifty
17 *vessels*, there were but twenty. I smote you with blasting and with mildew and with hail in all the work of your hands; yet ye *turned* not to me, saith
18 the LORD. Consider, I pray you, from this day and upward, from the four and twentieth day of the ninth *month*, since the day that the foundation of
19 the LORD'S temple was laid, consider it. Is the seed yet in the barn? yea, the vine, and the fig tree, and the pomegranate, and the olive tree hath not brought forth; from this day will I bless *you*.

20 And the word of the LORD came the second time unto Hag'ga-i in the four and twentieth *day* of the
21 month, saying, Speak to Ze-rub'ba-bel, governor of Ju'dah, saying, I will shake the heavens and the
22 earth: and I will overthrow the throne of kingdoms, and I will destroy the strength of the kingdoms of the nations; and I will overthrow the chariots, and those that ride in them; and the horses and their riders shall come down, every one by the sword of
23 his brother. In that day, saith the LORD of hosts, will I take thee, O Ze-rub'ba-bel, my servant, the son of She-al'ti-el, saith the LORD, and will make thee as a signet: for I have chosen thee, saith the LORD of hosts.

[1] Or, Remember *the word &c.*
[2] Or, *abideth*
[3] Or, *the things desired* (Heb. *desire*) *of all nations shall come*
[4] Heb. *since those days were.*

ZECHARIAH.

CHAPTER I.

Zechariah exhorteth to repentance; the vision of the horses.

IN the eighth month, [c]in the second year of Da-ri'us, came the word of the LORD [b]unto Zech-a-ri'ah, the son of Ber-e-chi'ah, the son of Id'do, the prophet, saying,

2 The LORD hath been †sore displeased with your fathers.

3 Therefore say thou unto them, Thus saith the LORD of hosts; Turn [c]ye unto me, saith the LORD of hosts, and I will turn unto you, saith the LORD of hosts.

4 Be ye not as your fathers, [d]unto whom the former prophets have cried, saying, Thus saith the LORD of hosts; [e]Turn ye now from your evil ways, and *from* your evil doings: but they did not hear, nor hearken unto me, saith the LORD.

5 Your fathers, where *are* they? and the prophets, do they live for ever?

6 But [f]my words and my statutes, which I commanded my servants the prophets, did they not ‖ take hold of your fathers? and they returned and said, [g]Like as the LORD of hosts thought to do unto us, according to our ways, and according to our doings, so hath he dealt with us.

7 ¶Upon the four and twentieth day of the eleventh month, which *is* the month Se'bat, in the second year of Da-ri'us, came the word of the LORD unto Zech-a-ri'ah, the son of Ber-e-chi'ah, the son of Id'do the prophet, saying,

8 I saw by night, and behold [h]a man riding upon a red horse, and he stood among the myrtle trees that *were* in the bottom; and behind him *were there* [i]red horses, ‖ speckled, and white.

9 Then said I, O my lord, what *are* these? And the angel that talked with me said unto me, I will shew thee what these *be*.

10 And the man that stood among the myrtle trees answered and said, [k]These *are they* whom the LORD hath sent to walk to and fro through the earth.

11 [l]And they answered the angel of the LORD that stood among the myrtle trees, and said, We have walked to and fro through the earth, and, behold, all the earth sitteth still, and is at rest.

12 ¶Then the angel of the LORD answered and said, [m]O LORD of hosts, how long wilt thou not have mercy on Je-ru'sa-lem and on the cities of Ju'dah, against which thou hast had indignation [n]these threescore and ten years?

13 And the LORD answered the angel that talked with me *with* [o]good words *and* comfortable words.

14 So the angel that communed with me said unto me, Cry thou, saying, Thus saith the LORD of hosts; I am [p]jealous for Je-ru'sa-lem and for Zi'on with a great jealousy.

15 And I am very sore displeased with the heathen *that are* at ease: for [q]I was but a little displeased, and they helped forward the affliction.

16 Therefore thus saith the LORD; [r]I am returned to Je-ru'sa-lem with mercies: my house shall be built in it, saith the LORD of hosts, and [s]a line shall be stretched forth upon Je-ru'sa-lem.

17 Cry yet, saying, Thus saith the LORD of hosts; My cities through †prosperity shall yet be spread abroad; [t]and the LORD shall yet comfort Zi'on, and [u]shall yet choose Je-ru'sa-lem.

18 ¶Then lifted I up mine eyes, and saw, and behold four horns.

19 And I said unto the angel that talked with me, What *be* these? And he answered me, [x]These *are* the horns which have scattered Ju'dah, Is'ra-el, and Je-ru'sa-lem.

20 And the LORD shewed me four carpenters.

B. C. 520.

ZECHARIAH.

1 In the eighth month, in the second year of Da-ri'us, came the word of the LORD unto Zech-a-ri'ah the son of Ber-e-chi'ah, the son of Id'do the prophet, say-
2 ing, The LORD hath been sore displeased with your
3 fathers. Therefore say thou unto them, Thus saith the LORD of hosts: Return unto me, saith the LORD of hosts, and I will return unto you, saith the LORD
4 of hosts. Be ye not as your fathers, unto whom the former prophets cried, saying, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Return ye now from your evil ways, and from your evil doings: but they did not hear,
5 nor hearken unto me, saith the LORD. Your fathers, where are they? and the prophets, do they live for
6 ever? But my words and my statutes, which I commanded my servants the prophets, did they not overtake your fathers? and they turned and said, Like as the LORD of hosts thought to do unto us, according to our ways, and according to our doings, so hath he dealt with us.

7 Upon the four and twentieth day of the eleventh month, which is the month She'bat, in the second year of Da-ri'us, came the word of the LORD unto Zech-a-ri'ah the son of Ber-e-chi'ah, the son of Id'do,
8 the prophet, saying, I saw in the night, and behold a man riding upon a red horse, and he stood among the myrtle trees that were in the [1]bottom; and behind
9 him there were horses, red, sorrel, and white. Then said I, O my lord, what are these? And the angel that talked with me said unto me, I will shew thee
10 what these be. And the man that stood among the myrtle trees answered and said, These are they whom the LORD hath sent to walk to and fro through the
11 earth. And they answered the angel of the LORD that stood among the myrtle trees, and said, We have walked to and fro through the earth, and, behold,
12 all the earth sitteth still, and is at rest. Then the angel of the LORD answered and said, O LORD of hosts, how long wilt thou not have mercy on Je-ru'-sa-lem and on the cities of Ju'dah, against which thou hast had indignation these threescore and ten years?
13 And the LORD answered the angel that talked with
14 me with good words, *even* comfortable words. So the angel that talked with me said unto me, Cry thou, saying, Thus saith the LORD of hosts: I am jealous for Je-ru'sa-lem and for Zi'on with a great jealousy.
15 And I am very sore displeased with the nations that are at ease: for I was but a little displeased, and they
16 [2]helped forward the affliction. Therefore thus saith the LORD: I am returned to Je-ru'sa-lem with mercies; my house shall be built in it, saith the LORD of hosts, and a line shall be stretched forth over Je-ru'sa-lem.
17 Cry yet again, saying, Thus saith the LORD of hosts: My cities [3]through prosperity shall yet be spread abroad; and the LORD shall yet comfort Zi'on, and shall yet choose Je-ru'sa-lem.
18 And I lifted up mine eyes, and saw, and behold four
19 horns. And I said unto the angel that talked with me, What be these? And he answered me, These are the horns which have scattered Ju'dah, Is'ra-el, and
20 Je-ru'sa-lem. And the LORD shewed me four smiths.

[1]Or, *shady place*

[2]Or, *helped for evil.*

[3]Or, *shall yet overflow with prosperity* [Ch. ii. 1 in Heb.]

21 Then said I, What come these to do? And he spake, saying, These *are* the horns which have scattered Ju'dah, so that no man did lift up his head: but these are come to fray them, to cast out the horns of the Gentiles, which [v]lifted up *their* horn over the land of Ju'dah to scatter it.

CHAPTER II.

An angel sent to measure Jerusalem; its flourishing state foretold.

I LIFTED up mine eyes again, and looked, and behold [a]a man with a measuring line in his hand.

2 Then said I, Whither goest thou? And he said unto me, [b]To measure Je-ru'sa-lem, to see what *is* the breadth thereof, and what *is* the length thereof.

3 And, behold, the angel that talked with me went forth, and another angel went out to meet him,

4 And said unto him, Run, speak to this young man, saying, [c]Je-ru'sa-lem shall be inhabited *as* towns without walls for the multitude of men and cattle therein:

5 For I, saith the LORD, will be unto her [d]a wall of fire round about, [e]and will be the glory in the midst of her.

6 ¶Ho, ho, *come forth*, and flee [f]from the land of the north, saith the LORD: for I have [g]spread you abroad as the four winds of the heaven, saith the LORD.

7 [h]Deliver thyself, O Zi'on, that dwellest *with* the daughter of Bab'y-lon.

8 For thus saith the LORD of hosts; After the glory hath he sent me unto the nations which spoiled you: for he that [i]toucheth you, toucheth the apple of his eye.

9 For, behold, I will [k]shake my hand upon them, and they shall be a spoil to their servants: and [l]ye shall know that the LORD of hosts hath sent me.

10 ¶[m]Sing and rejoice, O daughter of Zi'on: for, lo, I come, and I [n]will dwell in the midst of thee, saith the LORD.

11 [o]And many nations shall be joined to the LORD [p]in that day, and shall be [q]my people: and I will dwell in the midst of thee, and [r]thou shalt know that the LORD of hosts hath sent me unto thee.

12 And the LORD shall [s]inherit Ju'dah his portion in the holy land, and [t]shall choose Je-ru'sa-lem again.

13 [u]Be silent, O all flesh, before the LORD: for he is raised up [x]out of †his holy habitation.

CHAPTER III.

Under the type of Joshua, the restoration of the church promised.

AND he shewed me [a]Josh'u-a the high priest standing before the angel of the LORD, and [b]‖ Sa'tan standing at his right hand †to resist him.

2 And the LORD said unto Sa'tan, [c]The LORD, rebuke thee, O Sa'tan; even the LORD that [d]hath chosen Je-ru'sa-lem rebuke thee: [e]*is* not this a brand plucked out of the fire?

3 Now Josh'u-a was clothed with [f]filthy garments, and stood before the angel.

4 And he answered and spake unto those that stood before him, saying, Take away the filthy garments from him. And unto him he said, Behold, I have caused thine iniquity to pass from thee, [g]and I will clothe thee with change of raiment.

5 And I said, Let them set a fair [h]mitre upon his head. So they set a fair mitre upon his head, and clothed him with garments. And the angel of the LORD stood by.

6 And the angel of the LORD protested unto Josh'u-a, saying,

7 Thus saith the LORD of hosts; If thou wilt walk in my ways, and if thou wilt [i]keep my ‖charge, then thou shalt also [k]judge my house, and shalt also keep my courts, and I will give thee †places to walk among these that [l]stand by.

8 Hear now, O Josh'u-a the high priest, thou and thy fellows that sit before thee: for they *are* [m]†men wondered at: for, behold, I will bring forth [x]my servant the [o]BRANCH.

B. C. about 519.

[v] Ps. 75. 4, 5.

[a] Ezek. 40. 3 [b] Rev. 11. 1. & 21. 15, 16. [c] Jer. 31. 27. Ezek. 36. 10, 11. [d] Isa. 26. 1. ch. 9. 8. [e] Isa. 60. 19. Rev. 21. 23. [f] Isa. 48. 20. & 52. 11. Jer. 1. 14. & 50. 8. & 51. 6, 45. [g] Deut. 28. 64. Ezek. 17. 21 [h] Rev. 18. 4. [i] Deut. 32. 10. Ps. 17. 8. 2 Thess. 1. 6 [k] Isa. 11. 15. & 19. 16. [l] ch. 4. 9. [m] Isa. 12. 6. & 54. 1. Zeph. 3. 14. [n] Lev. 26. 12 Ezek. 37. 27 ch. 8. 3. John 1. 14. 2 Cor. 6. 16. [o] Isa. 2. 2, 3. & 49. 22. & 60. 3, &c. ch. 8. 22, 23. [p] ch. 3. 10. [q] Ex. 12. 49. [r] Ezek. 33. 33. ver. 9. [s] Deut. 32. 9 [t] ch. 1. 17. [u] Hab. 2. 20. Zeph. 1. 7. [x] Ps. 68. 5. Isa. 57. 15. †Heb. *the habitation of his holiness.* Deut. 26. 15 Isa. 63. 15.

[a] Hag. 1. 1. [b] Ps. 109. 6. Rev. 12. 10. ‖That is, *an adversary.* †Heb. *to be his adversary.* [c] Jude 9. [d] ch. 1. 17. Rom. 8. 33. [e] Amos 4. 11 Rom. 11. 5. Jude 23. [f] Isa. 64. 6. [g] Isa. 61. 10. Rev. 19. 8. Luke 15. 22 [h] Ex. 29. 6. ch. 6. 11. [i] Lev. 8. 35. 1 Kings 2. 3 Ezek. 44. 16 ‖Or, *ordinance.* [k] Deut. 17. 9 Mal. 2. 7. †Heb. *walks.* [l] ch. 4. 14. & 6. 5, [m] Ps. 71. 7. Isa. 8. 18. & 20. 3. †Heb. *men of wonder*, or, *sign*, as Ezek. 12. 11 & 24. 24. [n] Isa. 42. 1. & 49. 3, 5. & 52. 13. & 53. 11. Ezek. 34. 23, 24. [o] Isa. 4. 2. & 11. 1. Jer. 23. 5. & 33. 15. ch. 6. 12. Luke 1. 78.

21 Then said I, What come these to do? And he spake, saying, These are the horns which scattered Ju'dah, so that no man did lift up his head: but these are come to fray them, to cast down the horns of the nations, which lifted up their horn against the land of Ju'dah to scatter it.

B. C. 519.

2 And I lifted up mine eyes, and saw, and behold a man with a measuring line in his hand. Then said I, Whither goest thou? And he said unto me, To measure Je-ru'sa-lem, to see what is the breadth thereof, and what is the length thereof. And, behold, the angel that talked with me went forth, and another angel went out to meet him, and said unto him, Run, speak to this young man, saying, Je-ru'sa-lem shall [1]be inhabited as villages without walls, by reason of the multitude of men and cattle therein. For I, saith the LORD, will be unto her a wall of fire round about, and I will be the glory in the midst of her. Ho, ho, flee from the land of the north, saith the LORD: for I have spread you abroad as the four winds of the heaven, saith the LORD. Ho Zi'on, escape, thou that dwellest with the daughter of Bab'y-lon. For thus saith the LORD of hosts: [2]After glory hath he sent me unto the nations which spoiled you: for he that toucheth you toucheth the apple of his eye. For, behold, I will shake mine hand over them, and they shall be a spoil to those that served them: and ye shall know that the LORD of hosts hath sent me. Sing and rejoice, O daughter of Zi'on: for, lo, I come, and I will dwell in the midst of thee, saith the LORD. And many nations shall join themselves to the LORD in that day, and shall be my people: and I will dwell in the midst of thee, and thou shalt know that the LORD of hosts hath sent me unto thee. And the LORD shall inherit Ju'dah as his portion in the holy land, and shall yet choose Je-ru'sa-lem. Be silent, all flesh, before the LORD: for he is waked up out of his holy habitation.

[Ch. ii. 5 in Heb.]

[1] Or, *dwell*

[2] Or, *After the glory, he hath &c.*

3 And he shewed me Josh'ua the high priest standing before the angel of the LORD, and [3]Sa'tan standing at his right hand to be his adversary. And the LORD said unto Sa'tan, The LORD rebuke thee, O Sa'tan; yea, the LORD that hath chosen Je-ru'sa-lem rebuke thee: is not this a brand plucked out of the fire? Now Josh'u-a was clothed with filthy garments, and stood before the angel. And he answered and spake unto those that stood before him, saying, Take the filthy garments from off him. And unto him he said, Behold, I have caused thine iniquity to pass from thee, and I will clothe thee with rich apparel. And [4]I said, Let them set a fair [5]mitre upon his head. So they set a fair [5]mitre upon his head, and clothed him with garments; and the angel of the LORD stood by. And the angel of the LORD protested unto Josh'u-a, saying, Thus saith the LORD of hosts: If thou wilt walk in my ways, and if thou wilt keep my charge, then thou also shalt judge my house, and shalt also keep my courts, and I will give thee [6]a place of access among these that stand by: Hear now, O Josh'u-a the high priest, thou and thy fellows that sit before thee; for they are men which are a [7]sign: for, behold, I will bring forth my servant the [8]Branch.

[3] That is, *The Adversary.*

[4] According to some ancient authorities, *he said.*

[5] Or, *turban* Or, *diadem*

[6] Or, *places to walk*

[7] Or, *wonder*

[8] Or, *Shoot* Or, *Sprout*

9 For behold the stone that I have laid before Josh'u-a; [p]upon one stone *shall be* [q]seven eyes: behold, I will engrave the graving thereof, saith the LORD of hosts, and [r]I will remove the iniquity of that land in one day.

10 [s]In that day, saith the LORD of hosts, shall ye call every man his neighbour [t]under the vine and under the fig tree.

CHAPTER IV.

Zerubbabel's foundation; its success foreshewed by the golden candlestick.

AND [a]the angel that talked with me came again, and waked me, [b]as a man that is wakened out of his sleep,

2 And said unto me, What seest thou? And I said, I have looked, and behold [c]a candlestick all *of* gold, †with a bowl upon the top of it, [d]and his seven lamps thereon, and ||seven pipes to the seven lamps, which *are* upon the top thereof:

3 [e]And two olive trees by it, one upon the right *side* of the bowl, and the other upon the left *side* thereof.

4 So I answered and spake to the angel that talked with me, saying, What *are* these, my lord?

5 Then the angel that talked with me answered and said unto me, Knowest thou not what these be? And I said, No, my lord.

6 Then he answered and spake unto me saying, This *is* the word of the LORD unto Ze-rub'ba-bel, saying, [f]Not by ||might, nor by power, but by my Spirit, saith the LORD of hosts.

7 Who *art* thou, [g]O great mountain? before Ze-rub'ba-bel *thou shalt become* a plain: and he shall bring forth [h]the headstone *thereof* [i]*with* shoutings, *crying*, Grace, grace, unto it.

8 Moreover the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

9 The hands of Ze-rub'ba-bel [k]have laid the foundation of this house; his hands [l]shall also finish it; and [m]thou shalt know that the [n]LORD of hosts hath sent me unto you.

10 For who hath despised the day of [o]small things? ||for they shall rejoice, and shall see the †plummet in the hand of Ze-rub'ba-bel *with* those seven; [p]they *are* the eyes of the LORD, which run to and fro through the whole earth.

11 ¶Then answered I, and said unto him, What *are* these [q]two olive trees upon the right *side* of the candlestick and upon the left *side* thereof?

12 And I answered again, and said unto him, What *be these* two olive branches which †through the two golden pipes ||empty †the golden *oil* out of themselves?

13 And he answered me and said, Knowest thou not what these *be?* And I said, No, my lord.

14 Then said he, [r]These *are* the two †anointed ones, [s]that stand by [t]the Lord of the whole earth.

CHAPTER V.

By the flying roll, is shewed the curse of thieves and of false swearers.

THEN I turned and lifted up mine eyes, and looked, and behold a flying [a]roll.

2 And he said unto me, What seest thou? And I answered, I see a flying roll; the length thereof *is* twenty cubits, and the breadth thereof ten cubits.

3 Then said he unto me, This *is* the [b]curse that goeth forth over the face of the whole earth: for ||every one that stealeth shall be cut off *as* on this side according to it; and every one that sweareth shall be cut off *as* on that side according to it.

4 I will bring it forth, saith the LORD of hosts, and it shall enter into the house of the thief, and into the house of [c]him that sweareth falsely by my name: and it shall remain in the midst of his house, and [d]shall consume it with the timber thereof and the stones thereof.

5 ¶Then the angel that talked with me went forth, and said unto me, Lift up now thine eyes, and see what *is* this that goeth forth.

6 And I said, What *is* it? And he said, This *is* an ephah that goeth forth. He said moreover, This *is* their resemblance through all the earth.

9 For behold, the stone that I have set before Josh'u-a; upon one stone are seven eyes: behold I will engrave the graving thereof, saith the LORD of hosts, and I
10 will remove the iniquity of that land in one day. In that day saith the LORD of hosts, shall ye call every man his neighbour under the vine and under the fig tree.

4 And the angel that talked with me came again, and waked me, as a man that is wakened out of his
2 sleep. And he said unto me, What seest thou? And I said, I have seen, and behold, a candlestick all of gold, with its bowl upon the top of it, and its seven lamps thereon; [1]there are seven pipes to each
3 of the lamps, which are upon the top thereof: and two olive trees by it, one upon the right side of the
4 bowl, and the other upon the left side thereof. And I answered and spake to the angel that talked with
5 me, saying, What are these, my lord? Then the angel that talked with me answered and said unto me, Knowest thou not what these be? And I said,
6 No, my lord. Then he answered and spake unto me, saying, This is the word of the LORD unto Ze-rub'ba-bel, saying, Not by [2]might, nor by power, but
7 by my spirit, saith the LORD of hosts. Who art thou, O great mountain? before Ze-rub'ba-bel *thou shalt become* a plain: and he shall bring forth the headstone
8 with shoutings of Grace, grace, unto it. Moreover
9 the word of the LORD came unto me, saying, The hands of Ze-rub'ba-bel have laid the foundation of this house; his hands shall also finish it; and thou shalt know that the LORD of hosts hath sent me unto
10 you. For who hath despised the day of small things? for they shall rejoice, and shall see the plummet in the hand of Ze-rub'ba-bel, even these seven, *which are* the eyes of the LORD; they run two and fro through the
11 whole earth. Then answered I, and said unto him, What are these two olive trees upon the right side of the candlestick and upon the left side thereof?
12 And I answered the second time, and said unto him, What be these two olive branches, [3]which are beside the two golden spouts, that empty [4]the golden *oil* out
13 of themselves? And he answered me and said, Knowest thou not what these be? And I said, No,
14 my lord. Then said he, These are the two sons of oil, that stand by the Lord of the whole earth.

5 Then again I lifted up mine eyes, and saw, and
2 behold, a flying roll. And he said unto me, What seest thou? And I answered, I see a flying roll; the length thereof is twenty cubits, and the breadth
3 thereof ten cubits. Then said he unto me, This is the curse that goeth forth over the face of the whole land: for every one that stealeth shall be purged out [5]on the one side according to it; and every one that sweareth shall be purged out [5]on the other side
4 according to it. I will cause it to go forth, saith the LORD of hosts, and it shall enter into the house of the thief, and into the house of him that sweareth falsely by my name: and it shall abide in the midst of his house, and shall consume it with the timber thereof and the stones thereof.
5 Then the angel that talked with me went forth, and said unto me, Lift up now thine eyes, and see what is
6 this that goeth forth. And I said, What is it? And he said, This is the ephah that goeth forth. He said moreover, This is their [6]resemblance in all the land:

B. C. 519.

[1]The Sept. and Vulgate have, *and seven pipes to the lamp.*

[2]Or, *an army*

[3]Or, *which by means of the two golden spouts empty*

[4]Heb. *the gold.*

[5]Or, *from hence*

[6]Heb. *eye* According to some ancient authorities, *iniquity.*

B. C. about 519.

7 And, behold, there was lifted up a ||talent of lead: and this *is* a woman that sitteth in the midst of the ephah.

8 And he said, This *is* wickedness. And he cast it into the midst of the ephah; and he cast the weight of lead upon the mouth thereof.

9 Then lifted I up mine eyes, and looked, and, behold, there came out two women, and the wind *was* in their wings; for they had wings like the wings of a stork: and they lifted up the ephah between the earth and the heaven.

10 Then said I to the angel that talked with me, Whither do these bear the ephah?

11 And he said unto me, To [e]build it an house in [f]the land of Shi'nar: and it shall be established, and set there upon her own base.

CHAPTER VI.

The vision of the four chariots; the temple and kingdom of Christ.

AND I turned, and lifted up mine eyes, and looked, and, behold, there came four chariots out from between two mountains; and the mountains *were* mountains of brass.

2 In the first chariot *were* [a]red horses; and in the second chariot [b]black horses;

3 And in the third chariot [c]white horses; and in the fourth chariot grizzled and ||bay horses.

4 Then I answered [d]and said unto the angel that talked with me, What *are* these, my lord?

5 And the angel answered and said unto me, [e]These *are* the four ||spirits of the heavens, which go forth from [f]standing before the Lord of all the earth.

6 The black horses which *are* therein go forth into [g]the north country; and the white go forth after them; and the grizzled go forth toward the south country.

7 And the bay went forth, and sought to go that they might [h]walk to and fro through the earth: and he said, Get ye hence, walk to and fro through the earth. So they walked to and fro through the earth.

8 Then cried he upon me, and spake unto me saying, Behold, these that go toward the north country have quieted my [i]spirit in the north country.

9 ¶And the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

10 Take of *them of* the captivity, *even* of Hel'da-i, of To-bi'jah, and of Je-da'iah, which are come from Bab'y-lon, and come thou the same day, and go into the house of Jo-si'ah the son of Zeph-a-ni'ah:

11 Then take silver and gold, and make [k]crowns, and set *them* upon the head of Josh'u-a the son of Jos'e-dech, the high priest;

12 And speak unto him, saying, Thus speaketh the LORD of hosts, saying, Behold [l]the man whose name *is* The [m]BRANCH; and he shall ||grow up out of his place, [n]and he shall build the temple of the LORD:

13 Even he shall build the temple of the LORD; and he [o]shall bear the glory, and shall sit and rule upon his throne: and [p]he shall be a priest upon his throne: and the counsel of peace shall be between them both.

14 And the crowns shall be to He'lem, and to To-bi'jah, and to Je-da'iah, and to Hen the son of Zeph-a-ni'ah, [q]for a memorial in the temple of the LORD.

15 And [r]they *that are* far off shall come and build in the temple of the LORD; and [s]ye shall know that the LORD of hosts hath sent me unto you. And *this* shall come to pass, if ye will diligently obey the voice of the LORD your God.

CHAPTER VII.

The captives inquire of fasting; Zechariah reproveth them.

AND it came to pass in the fourth year of king Da-ri'us, *that* the word of the LORD came unto Zech-a-ri'ah in the fourth *day* of the ninth month, *even* in Chis'leu;

2 When they had sent unto the house of God, She-re'zer and Re-gem-me'lech, and their men, †to pray before the LORD,

7 (and behold, there was lifted up a [1]talent of lead:) and this is a woman sitting in the midst of the
8 ephah. And he said, This is Wickedness; and he cast her down into the midst of the ephah: and he cast the weight of lead upon the mouth thereof.
9 Then lifted I up mine eyes, and saw, and behold, there came forth two women, and the wind was in their wings; now they had wings like the wings of a stork: and they lifted up the ephah between the
10 earth and the heaven. Then said I to the angel that talked with me, Whither do these bear the ephah?
11 And he said unto me, to build her an house in the land of Shi'nar: and when it is [2]prepared, she shall be set there [3]in her own place.

6 And again I lifted up mine eyes, and saw, and behold, there came four chariots out from between [4]two mountains; and the mountains were mountains
2 of brass. In the first chariot were red horses; and
3 in the second chariot black horses; and in the third chariot white horses; and in the fourth chariot
4 grisled [5]bay horses. Then I answered and said unto the angel that talked with me, What are these, my
5 lord? And the angel answered and said unto me, These are the four [6]winds of heaven, which go forth
6 from [7]standing before the Lord of all the earth. *The chariot* wherein are the black horses goeth forth toward the north country; and the white went forth after them; and the grisled went forth toward the
7 south country. And the [8]bay went forth, and sought to go that they might walk to and fro through the earth: and he said, Get you hence, walk to and fro through the earth. So they walked to and fro
8 through the earth. Then cried he upon me, and spake unto me, saying, Behold, they that go toward the north country have quieted my spirit in the north country.

9 And the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,
10 Take of them of the captivity, even of Hel'da-i, of To-bi'jah, and of Je-da'iah; and come thou the same day, and go into the house of Jo-si'ah the son of Zeph-a-ni'ah, whither they are come from Bab'y-lon;
11 yea, take *of them* silver and gold, and make [9]crowns, and set them upon the head of Josh'u-a the son of
12 Je-hoz'a-dak, the high priest; and speak unto him, saying, Thus speaketh the LORD of hosts, saying, Behold, the man [10]whose name is the [11]Branch; and he shall [12]grow up out of his place, and he shall build the
13 temple of the LORD: even he shall build the temple of the LORD; and he shall bear the glory, and shall sit and rule upon his throne: and [13]he shall be a priest upon his throne; and the counsel of peace
14 shall be between them both. And the [14]crowns shall be to He'lem, and to To-bi'jah, and to Je-da'iah, and [15]to Hen the son of Zeph-a-ni'ah, for a memorial in the
15 temple of the LORD. And they that are far off shall come and build in the temple of the LORD, and ye shall know that the LORD of hosts hath sent me unto you. And *this* shall come to pass, if ye will diligently obey the voice of the LORD your God.

7 And it came to pass in the fourth year of king Da-ri'us, that the word of the LORD came unto Zech-a-ri'ah in the
2 fourth *day* of the ninth month, even in Chis'lev. [16]Now *they of* Beth-'el had sent Sha-re'zer and Re-gem-me'lech, and their men, to intreat the favour of the LORD,

B. C. 519.

[e] Jer. 29. 5. 28.
[f] Gen. 10. 10.

[a] ch. 1. 8. Rev. 6. 4.
[b] Rev. 6. 5.
[c] Rev. 6. 2.
[d] ch. 5. 10.
[e] Ps. 104. 4. Heb. 1. 7, 14.
[f] 1 Kings 22. 19. Dan. 7. 10. ch. 4. 14. Luke 1. 19.
[g] Jer. 1. 14.
[h] Gen. 13. 17. ch. 1. 10.
[i] Judg. 8. 3. Eccl. 10. 4.
[k] Ex. 28. 36. & 29. 6. Lev. 8. 9. ch. 3. 5.
[l] See Luke 1. 78. John 1. 45.
[m] ch. 3. 8.
[n] ch. 4. 9. Matt. 16. 18. Eph. 2. 20, 21, 22. Heb. 3. 3.
[o] Isa. 22. 24.
[p] Ps. 110. 4. Heb. 3. 1.
[q] Ex. 12. 14. Mark 14. 9.
[r] Isa. 57. 19. & 60. 10. Eph. 2. 13, 19.
[s] ch. 2. 9. & 4. 9.

518.

† Heb. *to entreat the face of the* LORD. 1 Sam. 13. 12. ch. 8. 21.

[1] Or, *round piece*
[2] Or, *established*
[3] Or, *upon her own base*
[4] Or, *the two*
[5] Or, *strong* The word is omitted in the Syriac.
[6] Or, *spirits*
[7] Or, *presenting themselves*
[8] Or, *strong* The Syriac and Aquila have, *red.*
[9] Or, *a crown and set it*
[10] Or, *whose name is the Bud; and it (or they) shall bud forth under him*
[11] Or, *Shoot* Or, *Spout*
[12] Or, *shoot*
[13] Or, *there shall be*
[14] Or, *crown*
[15] Or, *for the kindness of the son &c.*
[16] Or, *Now they of Beth-el, even Sharezer . . . had sent*

3 *And* to [c]speak unto the priests which *were* in the house of the LORD of hosts, and to the prophets, saying, Should I weep in [b]the fifth month, separating myself, as I have done these so many years?

4 ¶Then came the word of the LORD of hosts unto me, saying,

5 Speak unto all the people of the land, and to the priests, saying, When ye [c]fasted and mourned in the fifth [d]and seventh *month*, [e]even those seventy years, did ye at all fast [f]unto me, *even* to me?

6 And when ye did eat, and when ye did drink, ‖ did not ye eat *for yourselves*, and drink *for yourselves?*

7 ‖ *Should ye* not *hear* the words which the LORD hath cried †by the former prophets, when Je-ru'sa-lem was inhabited and in prosperity, and the cities thereof round about her, when *men* inhabited [g]the south and the plain?

8 ¶And the word of the LORD came unto Zech-a-ri'ah, saying,

9 Thus speaketh the LORD of hosts, saying, [h]†Execute true judgment, and shew mercy and compassions every man to his brother:

10 And [i]oppress not the widow, nor the fatherless, the stranger, nor the poor; [k]and let none of you imagine evil against his brother in your heart.

11 But they refused to hearken, and [l]†pulled away the shoulder, and †[m]stopped their ears that they should not hear.

12 Yea, they made their [n]hearts *as* an adamant stone, [o]lest they should hear the law, and the words which the LORD of hosts hath sent in his Spirit †by the former prophets: [p]therefore came a great wrath from the LORD of hosts.

13 Therefore it is come to pass, *that* as he cried, and they would not hear; so [q]they cried, and I would not hear, saith the LORD of hosts:

14 But [r]I scattered them with a whirlwind among all the nations [s]whom they knew not. Thus [t]the land was desolate after them, that no man passed through nor returned: for they laid [u]the †pleasant land desolate.

CHAPTER VIII.

They are encouraged to the building by God's favour of them.

AGAIN the word of the LORD of hosts came *to me*, saying,

2 Thus saith the LORD of hosts; [a]I was jealous for Zi'on with great jealousy, and I was jealous for her with great fury.

3 Thus saith the LORD; [b]I am returned unto Zi'on, and [c]will dwell in the midst of Je-ru'sa-lem: and Je-ru'sa-lem [d]shall be called, A city of truth; and [e]the mountain of the LORD of hosts, [f]The holy mountain.

4 Thus saith the LORD of hosts; [g]There shall yet old men and old women dwell in the streets of Je-ru'sa-lem, and every man with his staff in his hand †for very age.

5 And the streets of the city shall be full of boys and girls playing in the streets thereof.

6 Thus saith the LORD of hosts; If it be ‖ marvellous in the eyes of the remnant of this people in these days, [h]should it also be marvellous in mine eyes? saith the LORD of hosts.

7 Thus saith the LORD of hosts; Behold, [i]I will save my people from the east country, and from †the west country;

8 And I will bring them, and they shall dwell in the midst of Je-ru'sa-lem: [k]and they shall be my people, and I will be their God, [l]in truth and in righteousness.

9 ¶Thus saith the LORD of hosts; [m]Let your hands be strong, ye that hear in these days these words by the mouth of [n]the prophets, which *were* in [o]the day *that* the foundation of the house of the LORD of hosts was laid, that the temple might be built.

10 For before these days ‖ there was no [p]hire for man, nor any hire for beast; [q]neither *was there any* peace to him

B. C. 518.

3 *and* to speak unto the priests of the house of the LORD of hosts, and to the prophets, saying, Should I weep in the fifth month, separating myself, as I
4 have done these so many years? Then came the
5 word of the LORD of hosts unto me, saying, Speak unto all the people of the land, and to the priests, saying, When ye fasted and mourned in the fifth and in the seventh *month*, even these seventy years,
6 did ye at all fast unto me, even to me? And when ye eat, and when ye drink, [1]do not ye eat for your-
7 selves, and drink for yourselves? *Should ye* not *hear* the words which the LORD hath cried by the former prophets, when Je-ru'sa-lem was inhabited and in prosperity, and the cities thereof round about her, and the South and the lowland were inhabited?

8 And the word of the LORD came unto Zech-a-ri'ah,
9 saying, Thus hath the LORD of hosts spoken, saying, Execute true judgement, and shew mercy and
10 compassion every man to his brother: and oppress not the widow, nor the fatherless, the stranger, nor the poor; and let none of you imagine evil against
11 his brother in your heart. But they refused to hearken, and [2]pulled away the shoulder, and [3]stopped
12 their ears, that they should not hear. Yea, they made their hearts as an adamant stone, lest they should hear the law, and the words which the LORD of hosts had sent by his spirit by the hand of the former prophets: therefore came there great wrath
13 from the LORD of hosts. And it came to pass that, as he cried, and they would not hear; so they shall cry, and I will not hear, said the LORD of hosts;
14 but I will scatter them with a whirlwind among all the nations whom they have not known. Thus the land was desolate after them, that no man passed through nor returned: for they laid the [4]pleasant land desolate.

[1]Or, *are not ye they that eat &c.*

[2]Or, *turned a stubborn shoulder*

[3]Or, *made their ears heavy* See Isa. vi. 10.

[4]Heb. *land of desire.*

8 And the word of the LORD of hosts came *to me*,
2 saying, Thus saith the LORD of hosts: I am jealous for Zi'on with great jealousy, and I am jealous for
3 her with great fury. Thus saith the LORD: I am returned unto Zi'on, and will dwell in the midst of Je-ru'sa-lem: and Je-ru'sa-lem shall be called The city of truth; and the mountain of the LORD of hosts
4 The holy mountain. Thus saith the LORD of hosts: There shall yet old men and old women [5]dwell in the streets of Je-ru'sa-lem, every man with his staff in
5 his hand [6]for very age. And the streets of the city shall be full of boys and girls playing in the streets
6 thereof. Thus saith the LORD of hosts: If it be marvellous in the eyes of the remnant of this people in those days, should it also be marvellous in
7 mine eyes? saith the LORD of hosts. Thus saith the LORD of hosts: Behold, I will save my people from the east country, and from the west country:
8 and I will bring them, and they shall dwell in the midst of Je-ru'sa-lem; and they shall be my people, and I will be their God, in truth and in righteous-
9 ness. Thus saith the LORD of hosts: Let your hands be strong, ye that hear in these days these words from the mouth of the prophets, which were in the day that the foundation of the house of the LORD of hosts was laid, even the temple,
10 that it might be built. For before those days there was no hire for man, nor any hire for beast; neither was there any peace to him

[5]Or, *sit*

[6]Heb. *for multitude of days.*

B. C. about 518.

that went out or came in because of the affliction: for I set all men every one against his neighbour.

11 But now I *will* not *be* unto the residue of this people as in the former days, saith the LORD of hosts.

12 [r]For the seed *shall be* prosperous; the vine shall give her fruit, and [s]the ground shall give her increase, and [t]the heavens shall give their dew; and I will cause the remnant of this people to possess all these *things*.

13 And it shall come to pass, *that* as ye were [u]a curse among the heathen, O house of Ju'dah, and house of Is'ra-el; so will I save you, and [x]ye shall be a blessing: fear not, *but* [y]let your hands be strong.

14 For thus saith the LORD of hosts; [z]As I thought to punish you, when your fathers provoked me to wrath, saith the LORD of hosts, [a]and I repented not:

15 So again have I thought in these days to do well unto Je-ru'sa-lem and to the house of Ju'dah: fear ye not.

16 ¶These *are* the things that ye shall do; [b]Speak ye every man the truth to his neighbour; †execute the judgment of truth and peace in your gates:

17 [c]And let none of you imagine evil in your hearts against his neighbour; and [d]love no false oath: for all these *are things* that I hate, saith the LORD.

18 ¶And the word of the LORD of hosts came unto me, saying,

19 Thus saith the LORD of hosts; [e]The fast of the fourth *month*, [f]and the fast of the fifth, [g]and the fast of the seventh, [h]and the fast of the tenth, shall be to the house of Ju'dah [i]joy and gladness, and cheerful ‖feasts; [k]therefore love the truth and peace.

20 Thus saith the LORD of hosts; *It shall* yet *come to pass*, that there shall come people, and the inhabitants of many cities:

21 And the inhabitants of one *city* shall go to another, saying, [l]Let us go ‖†speedily †to pray before the LORD, and to seek the LORD of hosts: I will go also.

22 Yea, [m]many people and strong nations shall come to seek the LORD of hosts in Je-ru'sa-lem, and to pray before the LORD.

23 Thus saith the LORD of hosts; In those days *it shall come to pass*, that ten men shall [n]take hold out of all languages of the nations, even shall take hold of the skirt of him that is a Jew, saying, We will go with you: for we have heard [o]*that* God *is* with you.

[r] Hos. 2.21, 22. Joel 2. 22. Hag. 2. 19.
†Heb. *of peace.*
[s] Ps. 67. 6.
[t] See Hag. 1. 10.
[u] Jer. 42. 18.
[x] Gen. 12. 2. Ruth 4. 11, 12. Isa. 19. 24, 25. Zeph. 3. 20. Hag. 2. 19.
[y] ver. 9.
[z] Jer. 31. 28.
[a] 2 Chron. 36. 16. ch. 1. 6.
[b] ch. 7. 9. ver. 19. Eph. 4. 25.
†Heb. *judge truth and the judgment of peace.*
[c] Prov. 3. 29. ch. 7. 10.
[d] ch. 5. 3, 4.
[e] Jer. 52. 6, 7.
[f] Jer. 52. 12, 13. ch. 7. 3. 5.
[g] 2 Kings 25. 25. Jer. 41. 1, 2.
[h] Jer. 52. 4.
[i] Esth. 8. 17. Isa. 35. 10.
‖ Or, *solemn*, or, *set times.*
[k] ver. 16.
[l] Isa. 2. 3. Mic. 4. 1, 2.
‖ Or, *continually.*
†Heb. *going.*
†Heb. *to entreat the face of the* LORD.
ch. 7. 2.
[m] Isa. 60. 3, &c. & 66. 23.
[n] Isa. 3. 6. & 4. 1.
[o] 1 Cor. 14. 25.

CHAPTER IX.

Zion is exhorted to rejoice for the coming of Christ.

about 587.

THE [a]burden of the word of the LORD in the land of Ha'drach, and [b]Da-mas'cus *shall be* the rest thereof: when [c]the eyes of man, as of all the tribes of Is'ra-el, *shall be* toward the LORD.

2 And [d]Ha'math also shall border thereby; [e]Ty'rus and [f]Zi'don, though it be very [g]wise.

3 And Ty'rus did build herself a strong hold, and [h]heaped up silver as the dust, and fine gold as the mire of the streets.

4 Behold, [i]the LORD will cast her out, and he will smite [k]her power in the sea; and she shall be devoured with fire.

5 [l]Ash'ke-lon shall see *it*, and fear; Ga'za also *shall see it*, and be very sorrowful, and Ek'ron; for her expectation shall be ashamed; and the king shall perish from Ga'za, and Ash'ke-lon shall not be inhabited.

6 And a bastard shall dwell [m]in Ash'dod, and I will cut off the pride of the Phi-lis'tines.

7 And I will take away his †blood out of his mouth, and his abominations from between his teeth: but he that remaineth, even he, *shall be* for our God, and he shall be as a governor in Ju'dah, and Ek'ron as a Jeb'u-site.

8 And [n]I will encamp about mine house because of the army, because of him that passeth by, and because of him that returneth: and [o]no oppressor shall pass through them any more: for now [p]have I seen with mine eyes.

[a] Jer. 23. 23.
[b] Amos 1. 3.
[c] 2 Chron. 20. 12. Ps. 145. 15.
[d] Jer. 49. 23.
[e] Isa 23. Ezek. 26, & 27. & 28. Amos 1. 9.
[f] 1 Kings 17. 9. Ezek. 28. 21 Obad. 20.
[g] Ezek. 28. 3, &c.
[h] Job. 27. 16. Ezek. 28. 4. 5.
[i] Isa. 23. 1.
[k] Ezek. 26. 17.
[l] Jer. 47. 1, 5. Zeph. 2. 4.
[m] Amos 1. 8
†Heb. *bloods.*
[n] Ps. 34. 7. ch. 2. 5.
[o] Isa. 60. 18. Ezek. 28. 24
[p] Ex. 3. 7.

that went out or came in because of the adversary: for I set all men every one against his neighbour.

11 But now I will not be unto the remnant of this people
12 as in the former days, saith the LORD of hosts. For *there shall be* the seed of peace; the vine shall give her fruit, and the ground shall give her increase, and the heavens shall give their dew; and I will cause the remnant of this people to inherit all these
13 things. And it shall come to pass that, as ye were a curse among the nations, O house of Ju'dah and house of Is'ra-el, so will I save you, and ye shall be a blessing: fear not, *but* let your hands be strong.
14 For thus saith the LORD of hosts: As I thought to do evil unto you, when your fathers provoked me to wrath, saith the LORD of hosts, and I repented
15 not; so again have I thought in these days to do good unto Je-ru'sa-lem and to the house of Ju'dah: fear ye not.
16 These are the things that ye shall do; Speak ye every man the truth with his neighbour; [1]execute the judgement of truth and peace in your
17 gates: and let none of you imagine evil in your hearts against his neighbour; and love no false oath: for all these are things that I hate, saith the LORD.
18 And the word of the LORD of hosts came unto
19 me, saying, Thus saith the LORD of hosts: The fast of the fourth *month*, and the fast of the fifth, and the fast of the seventh, and the fast of the tenth, shall be to the house of Ju'dah joy and gladness and cheerful feasts; therefore love truth and peace.
20 Thus saith the LORD of hosts: *It shall* yet *come to pass*, that there shall come peoples, and the inhab-
21 itants of [2]many cities: and the inhabitants of one *city* shall go to another, saying, Let us go speedily to intreat the favour of the LORD, and to seek the
22 LORD of hosts: I will go also. Yea, many peoples and strong nations shall come to seek the LORD of hosts in Je-ru'sa-lem, and to intreat the favour of the
23 LORD. Thus saith the LORD of hosts: In those days *it shall come to pass*, that ten men shall take hold, out of all the languages of the nations, shall even take hold of the skirt of him that is a Jew, saying, We will go with you, for we have heard that God is with you.

B. C. 518.

[1] Heb. *judge truth and the judgement of peace.*
[2] Or, *great*

9 The [3]burden of the word of the LORD upon the land of Ha'drach, and Da-mas'cus *shall be* its resting place: for [4]the eye of man and of all the
2 tribes of Is'ra-el is toward the LORD: and Ha'math also which bordereth thereon: Tyre and Zi'don,
3 [5]because she is very wise. And Tyre did build herself a strong hold, and heaped up silver as the dust,
4 and fine gold as the mire of the streets. Behold, the Lord will dispossess her, and he will smite [6]her power in the sea; and she shall be devoured with
5 fire. Ash'ke-lon shall see it, and fear; Ga'za also, and shall be sore pained; and Ek'ron, for her expectation shall be ashamed: and the king shall perish from
6 Ga'za, and Ash'ke-lon shall not be inhabited. And [7]a bastard shall [8]dwell in Ash'dod, and I will cut off
7 the pride of the Phi-lis'tines. And I will take away his blood out of his mouth, and his abominations from between his teeth; and he also shall be a remnant for our God: and he shall be as a chieftain in
8 Ju'dah, and Ek'ron as a Jeb'u-site. And I will encamp about mine house [9]against the army, that none pass through or return: and no [10]oppressor shall pass through them any more: for now have I seen with mine eyes.

[3] Or, *oracle*
[4] Or, *the* LORD *hath an eye upon men and upon all the tribes of Israel*
[5] Or, *though*
[6] Or, *the sea which is her rampart*
Or, *her rampart into the sea*
[7] Or, *a bastard race*
[8] Or, *sit as king*
[9] Or, *as otherwise read, a garrison*
[10] Or, *exactor*

B. C. about 587.

9 ¶[q]Rejoice greatly, O daughter of Zi'on; shout, O daughter of Je-ru'sa-lem: behold, [r]thy King cometh unto thee: he *is* just, and ||having salvation; lowly, and riding upon an ass, and upon a colt the foal of an ass.

10 And I [s]will cut off the chariot from E'phra-im, and the horse from Je-ru'sa-lem, and the battle bow shall be cut off: and he shall speak [t]peace unto the heathen: and his dominion *shall be* [u]from sea *even* to sea, and from the river *even* to the ends of the earth.

11 As for thee also, ||by the blood of thy covenant I have sent forth thy [x]prisoners out of the pit wherein *is* no water.

12 ¶Turn you to the strong hold, [y]ye prisoners of hope: even to-day do I declare *that* [z]I will render double unto thee;

13 When I have bent Ju'dah for me, filled the bow with E'phra-im, and raised up thy sons, O Zi'on, against thy sons, O Greece, and made thee as the sword of a mighty man.

14 And the LORD shall be seen over them, and [a]his arrow shall go forth as the lightning: and the Lord GOD shall blow the trumpet, and shall go [b]with whirlwinds of the south.

15 The LORD of hosts shall defend them; and they shall devour and ||subdue with sling stones; and they shall drink, *and* make a noise as through wine; and they ||shall be filled like bowls, *and* as [c]the corners of the altar.

16 And the LORD their God shall save them in that day as the flock of his people: for [d]*they shall be as* the stones of a crown, [e]lifted up as an ensign upon his land.

17 For [f]how great *is* his goodness, and how great *is* his beauty! [g]corn shall make the young men ||cheerful, and new wine the maids.

CHAPTER X.

God is to be sought unto, and not idols.

ASK ye [a]of the LORD [b]rain [c]in the time of the latter rain; *so* the LORD shall make ||bright clouds, and give them showers of rain, to every one grass in the field.

2 For the [d]†idols have spoken vanity, and the diviners have seen a lie, and have told false dreams; they [e]comfort in vain: therefore they went their way as a flock, they ||were troubled [f]because *there was* no shepherd.

3 Mine anger was kindled against the shepherds, [g]and I †punished the goats: for the LORD of hosts [h]hath visited his flock the house of Ju'dah, and [i]hath made them as his goodly horse in the battle.

4 Out of him came forth [k]the corner, out of him [l]the nail, out of him the battle bow, out of him every oppressor together.

5 ¶And they shall be as mighty *men,* which [m]tread down *their enemies* in the mire of the streets in the battle: and they shall fight, because the LORD *is* with them, and ||the riders on horses shall be confounded.

6 And I will strengthen the house of Ju'dah, and I will save the house of Jo'seph, and [n]I will bring them again to place them; for I [o]have mercy upon them: and they shall be as though I had not cast them off: for I *am* the LORD their God, and [p]will hear them.

7 And *they of* E'phra-im shall be like a mighty *man,* and their [q]heart shall rejoice as through wine: yea, their children shall see *it,* and be glad; their heart shall rejoice in the LORD.

8 I will [r]hiss for them, and gather them; for I have redeemed them: [s]and they shall increase as they have increased.

9 And [t]I will sow them among the people: and they shall [u]remember me in far countries; and they shall live with their children, and turn again.

10 [x]I will bring them again also out of the land of E'gypt, and gather them out of As-syr'i-a; and I will bring them into the land of Gil'e-ad and Leb'a-non; and [y]*place* shall not be found for them.

B. C. 587.

9 Rejoice greatly, O daughter of Zi'on; shout, O daughter of Je-ru'sa-lem: behold, thy king cometh unto thee: he is just, and [1]having [2]salvation; lowly, and riding upon an ass, even upon a colt the foal
10 of an ass. And I will cut off the chariot from E'phra-im, and the horse from Je-ru'sa-lem, and the battle bow shall be cut off; and he shall speak peace unto the nations: and his dominion shall be from sea to sea, and from [3]the River to the ends of
11 the earth. As for thee also, because of the blood of thy covenant I have sent forth thy prisoners out of
12 the pit wherein is no water. [4]Turn you to the strong hold, ye prisoners of hope: even to-day do
13 I declare that I will render double unto thee. For I have bent Ju'dah for me, I have filled the bow with E'phra-im; and I will stir up thy sons, O Zi'on, against thy sons, O [5]Greece, and will make thee as
14 the sword of a mighty man. And the LORD shall be seen over them, and his arrow shall go forth as the lightning: and the Lord GOD shall blow the trumpet, and shall go with whirlwinds of the south.
15 The LORD of hosts shall defend them; and they shall devour, and shall tread down the sling stones; and they shall drink, and make a noise as through wine: and they shall be filled like bowls, like the
16 corners of the altar. And the LORD their God shall save them in that day as the flock of his people: for *they shall be as* the stones of a crown, [6]lifted on
17 high over his land. For how great is [7]his [8]goodness, and how great is [7]his beauty! corn shall make the young men flourish, and new wine the maids.

10 Ask ye of the LORD rain in the time of the latter rain, *even of* the LORD that maketh lightnings; and he shall give them showers of rain, to every one
2 grass in the field. For the teraphim have spoken vanity, and the diviners have seen a lie; and [9]they have told false dreams, they comfort in vain: therefore they go their way like sheep, they are afflicted,
3 because there is no shepherd. Mine anger is kindled against the shepherds, and I will punish the he-goats: for the LORD of hosts hath visited his flock the house of Ju'dah, and shall make them as his
4 goodly horse in the battle. From him shall come forth the corner stone, from him the nail, from him the battle bow, from him every [10]exactor together.
5 And they shall be as mighty men, treading down *their enemies* in the mire of the streets in the battle; and they shall fight, because the LORD is with them: and the riders on horses shall be confounded.
6 And I will strengthen the house of Ju'dah, and I will save the house of Jo'seph, and I will [11]bring them again, for I have mercy upon them; and they shall be as though I had not cast them off: for I am the LORD their God, and I will hear them.
7 And *they of* E'phra-im shall be like a mighty man, and their heart shall rejoice as through wine: yea, their children shall see it, and rejoice; their heart
8 shall be glad in the LORD. I will hiss for them, and gather them; for I have redeemed them: and
9 they shall increase as they have increased. [12]And I will sow them among the peoples; and they shall remember me in far countries: and they shall live with their children, and shall return.
10 I will bring them again also out of the land of E'gypt, and gather them out of As-syr'i-a; and I will bring them into the land of Gil'e-ad and Leb'a-non; and *place* shall not be found for them.

[1] Heb. *saved.*
[2] Or, *victory*
[3] See Ex. xxiii. 31.
[4] Or, *Return*
[5] Heb. *Javan.*
[6] Or, *glittering upon &c.*
[7] Or, *their*
[8] Or, *prosperity*
[9] Or, *the dreamers speak falsely*
[10] Or, *ruler*
[11] Or, *cause them to dwell*
[12] Or, *And though I sow them ... they shall remember &c.*

B. C. about 587.

11 [z]And he shall pass through the sea with affliction, and shall smite the waves in the sea, and all the deeps of the rivers shall dry up: and [a]the pride of As-syr'i-a shall be brought down, and [b]the sceptre of E'gypt shall depart away.
12 And I will strengthen them in the LORD; and [c]they shall walk up and down in his name, saith the LORD.

[z] Isa. 11.15, 16.
[a] Isa. 14.25.
[b] Ezek. 30. 13.
[c] Mic. 4. 5.

CHAPTER XI.

By a type is showed Christ's care of his flock.

OPEN [d]thy doors, O Leb'a-non, that the fire may devour thy cedars.
2 Howl, fir tree, for the cedar is fallen; because the ||mighty are spoiled: howl, O ye oaks of Ba'shan; [e]for ||the forest of the vintage is come down.
3 ¶ *There is* a voice of the howling of the shepherds; for their glory is spoiled: a voice of the roaring of young lions; for the pride of Jor'dan is spoiled.
4 Thus saith the LORD my God; [f]Feed the flock of the slaughter;
5 Whose possessors slay them, and [g]hold themselves not guilty: and they that sell them [h]say, Blessed *be* the LORD; for I am rich: and their own shepherds pity them not.
6 For I will no more pity the inhabitants of the land, saith the LORD: but, lo, I will †deliver the men every one into his neighbour's hand, and into the hand of his king: and they shall smite the land, and out of their hand I will not deliver *them*.
7 And I will [i]feed the flock of slaughter, ||*even* you, [j]O poor of the flock. And I took unto me two staves; the one I called Beauty, and the other I called ||Bands; and I fed the flock.
8 Three shepherds also I cut off [k]in one month; and my soul †loathed them, and their soul also abhorred me.
9 Then said I, I will not feed you: [l]that that dieth, let it die; and that that is to be cut off, let it be cut off; and let the rest eat every one the flesh †of another.
10 ¶And I took my staff, *even* Beauty, and cut it asunder, that I might break my covenant which I had made with all the people.
11 And it was broken in that day: and ||so [k]the poor of the flock that waited upon me knew that it *was* the word of the LORD.
12 And I said unto them, †If ye think good, give *me* my price; and if not, forbear. So they [l]weighed for my price thirty *pieces* of silver.
13 And the LORD said unto me, Cast it unto the [m]potter: a goodly price that I was prized at of them. And I took the thirty *pieces* of silver, and cast them to the potter in the house of the LORD.
14 Then I cut asunder mine other staff, *even* ||Bands, that I might break the brotherhood between Ju'dah and Is'ra-el.
15 ¶And the LORD said unto me, [n]Take unto thee yet the instruments of a foolish shepherd.
16 For, lo, I will raise up a shepherd in the land, *which* shall not visit those that be ||cut off, neither shall seek the young one, nor heal that that is broken, nor ||feed that that standeth still: but he shall eat the flesh of the fat, and tear their claws in pieces.
17 [o]Woe to the ||idol shepherd that leaveth the flock! the sword *shall be* upon his arm, and upon his right eye: his arm shall be clean dried up, and his right eye shall be utterly darkened.

[d] ch. 10. 10.
[e] Or, *gallants.* [f] Isa. 32.19.
[g] Or, *the defenced forest.* [h] ver. 7.
[i] Jer. 2. 3. & 50. 7.
[j] Deut. 29. 19. Hos. 12. 8.
[k] Heb. *make to be found.*
[l] ver. 4.
[j] Or, *verily the poor.* [k] Zeph. 3.12 Matt. 11.5.
[l] Or, *Binders.* [k] Hos. 5. 7.
[l] Heb. *was straitened for them.* [l] Jer. 15. 2. & 43. 11.
[m] Heb. *of his fellow,* or, *neighbour.*
[k] Or, *the poor of the flock, &c. certainly knew.* [k] Zeph. 3.12 ver. 7.
[l] Heb. *If* it be *good in your eyes.* [l] Matt. 26. 15. See Ex. 21. 32.
[m] Matt. 27. 9, 12.
[n] Or, *Binders.* [n] Ezek. 34. 2, 3, 4.
[o] Or, *hidden.* [o] Or, *bear.* [o] Jer. 23. 1. Ezek. 34. 2. John 10. 12, 13.
[o] Or, *worthless.*

CHAPTER XII.

The victorious restoring of Judah; the repentance of Jerusalem.

THE burden of the word of the LORD for Is'ra-el, saith the LORD, [a]which stretcheth forth the heavens, and layeth the foundation of the earth, and [b]formeth the spirit of man within him.
2 Behold, I will make Je-ru'sa-lem [c]a cup of ||trembling unto all the people round about, ||when they shall be in the siege both against Ju'dah *and* against Je-ru'sa-lem.

[a] Isa. 42. 5. [b] Num. 16. 22. Eccl. 12. 7. [c] Isa. 51. 17.
[o] Or, *stumber,* or, *poison.* [o] Or, *and also against Judah* shall he be *which shall be in siege against Jerusalem.*

11 And he shall pass through the sea of affliction, and shall smite [1]the waves in the sea, and all the depths of the Nile shall dry up: and the pride of As-syr'i-a shall be brought down, and the sceptre of E'gypt
12 shall depart away. And I will strengthen them in the LORD; and they shall walk up and down in his name, saith the LORD.

B. C. 587.

[1] Or, *the sea of waves*

11 Open thy doors, O Leb'a-non, that the fire may
2 devour thy cedars. Howl, O fir tree, for the cedar is fallen, because the [2]goodly ones are spoiled: howl, O ye oaks of Ba'shan, for the [3]strong forest is come
3 down. A voice of the howling of the shepherds! for their glory is spoiled: a voice of the roaring of young lions! for the pride of Jor'dan is spoiled.
4 Thus said the LORD my God: Feed the flock of
5 slaughter; whose [4]possessors slay them, and hold themselves not guilty; and they that sell them say, Blessed be the LORD, for I am rich: and [5]their own
6 shepherds pity them not. For I will no more pity the inhabitants of the land, saith the LORD: but, lo, I will deliver the men every one into his neighbour's hand, and into the hand of his king: and they shall smite the land, and out of their hand I will not
7 deliver them. So I fed the flock of slaughter, verily [6]the poor of the flock. And I took unto me two staves; the one I called [7]Beauty, and the other
8 I called [8]Bands; and I fed the flock. And I cut off the three shepherds in one month; for my soul was weary of them, and their soul also
9 loathed me. Then said I, I will not feed you: that that dieth, let it die; and [9]that that is to be cut off, let it be cut off; and let them which are left eat
10 every one the flesh of another. And I took my staff Beauty, and cut it asunder, that I might break my covenant which I had made with all the peoples.
11 And it was broken in that day: and [10]thus [6]the poor of the flock that gave heed unto me knew
12 that it was the word of the LORD. And I said unto them, If ye think good, give me my hire; and if not, forbear. So they weighed for my hire thirty
13 *pieces* of silver. And the LORD said unto me, Cast it [11]unto the potter, the goodly price that I was prised at of them. And I took the thirty *pieces* of silver, and cast them [11]unto the potter, in the house
14 of the LORD. Then I cut asunder mine other staff, even Bands, that I might break the brotherhood between Ju'dah and Is'ra-el.
15 And the LORD said unto me, Take unto thee yet
16 again the instruments of a foolish shepherd. For, lo, I will raise up a shepherd in the land, which shall not [12] visit those that be [13]cut off, neither shall seek [14]those that be scattered, nor heal that that is broken; neither shall he feed that which [15]is sound, but he shall eat the flesh of the fat, and shall tear
17 their hoofs in pieces. Woe to the worthless shepherd that leaveth the flock! the sword shall be upon his arm, and upon his right eye: his arm shall be clean dried up, and his right eye shall be utterly darkened.

[2] Or, *glorious* [3] Or, *defenced*
[4] Or, *buyers* [5] Or, *their shepherd pitieth*
[6] Or, *the most miserable of sheep* [7] Or, *Graciousness* [8] Or, *Binders* Or, *Union* [9] Or, *that that is lost, let it be lost*
[10] Or, *the poor of the flock . . . knew of a truth*
[11] The Syriac reads, *into the treasury*
[12] Or, *mind* [13] Or, *lost* [14] Or, *the young* [15] Heb. *standeth*

12 The [16]burden of the word of the LORD concerning Is'ra-el.

Thus saith the LORD, which stretcheth forth the heavens, and layeth the foundation of the earth,
2 and formeth the spirit of man within him: Behold, I will make Je-ru'sa-lem a cup of reeling unto all the peoples round about, and [17]upon Ju'dah also [18]shall it be in the siege against Je-ru'sa-lem.

[16] Or, *oracle*
[17] Or, *against* [18] Or, *shall it fall to*

3 ¶ [d]And in that day will I make Je-ru'sa-lem [e]a burdensome stone for all people: all that burden themselves with it shall be cut in pieces, though all the people of the earth be gathered together against it.

4 In that day, saith the LORD, [f]I will smite every horse with astonishment, and his rider with madness: and I will open mine eyes upon the house of Ju'dah, and will smite every horse of the people with blindness.

5 And the governors of Ju'dah shall say in their heart, ‖ The inhabitants of Je-ru'salem *shall be* my strength in the LORD of hosts their God.

6 ¶ In that day will I make the governors of Ju'dah [g]like a hearth of fire among the wood, and like a torch of fire in a sheaf; and they shall devour all the people round about, on the right hand and on the left: and Je-ru'sa-lem shall be inhabited again in her own place, *even* in Je-ru'sa-lem.

7 The LORD also shall save the tents of Ju'dah first, that the glory of the house of Da'vid and the glory of the inhabitants of Je-ru'sa-lem do not magnify *themselves* against Ju'dah.

8 In that day shall the LORD defend the inhabitants of Je-ru'sa-lem; and [h]he that is ‖ †feeble among them at that day shall be as Da'vid; and the house of Da'vid *shall be* as God, as the angel of the LORD before them.

9 ¶ And it shall come to pass in that day, *that* I will seek to [i]destroy all the nations that come against Je-ru'sa-lem.

10 [k]And I will pour upon the house of Da'vid, and upon the inhabitants of Je-ru'sa-lem, the spirit of grace and of supplications: and they shall [l]look upon me whom they have pierced, and they shall mourn for him, [m]as one mourneth for *his* only *son*, and shall be in bitterness for him, as one that is in bitterness for *his* firstborn.

11 In that day shall there be a great [n]mourning in Je-ru'sa-lem, [o]as the mourning of Ha-dad-rim'mon in the valley of Me-gid'don.

12 [p]And the land shall mourn, †every family apart; the family of the house of Da'vid apart, and their wives apart; the family of the house of [q]Na'than apart, and their wives apart;

13 The family of the house of Le'vi apart, and their wives apart; the family ‖ of Shim'e-i apart, and their wives apart;

14 All the families that remain, every family apart, and their wives apart.

CHAPTER XIII.

The fountain of purgation for Jerusalem, from idolatry and false prophecy.

IN [c]that day there shall be [b]a fountain opened to the house of Da'vid and to the inhabitants of Je-ru'sa-lem for sin and for †uncleanness.

2 ¶ And it shall come to pass in that day, saith the LORD of hosts, *that* I will [c]cut off the names of the idols out of the land, and they shall no more be remembered: and also I will cause [d]the prophets and the unclean spirit to pass out of the land.

3 And it shall come to pass, *that* when any shall yet prophesy, then his father and his mother that begat him shall say unto him, Thou shalt not live; for thou speakest lies in the name of the LORD: and his father and his mother that begat him [e]shall thrust him through when he prophesieth.

4 And it shall come to pass in that day, *that* [f]the prophets shall be ashamed every one of his vision, when he hath prophesied; neither shall they wear [g]†a rough garment †to deceive:

5 [h]But he shall say, I *am* no prophet, I *am* a husbandman; for man taught me to keep cattle from my youth.

6 And *one* shall say unto him, What *are* these wounds in thy hands? Then he shall answer, *Those* with which I was wounded *in* the house of my friends.

7 ¶ Awake, O sword, against [i]my Shepherd, and against the man [k]*that is* my fellow, saith the LORD of hosts:

B. C. 587.

3 And it shall come to pass in that day, that I will make Je-ru'sa-lem a burdensome stone for all the peoples; all that burden themselves with it shall be sore wounded; and all the nations of the earth shall be
4 gathered together against it. In that day, saith the LORD, I will smite every horse with astonishment, and his rider with madness: and I will open mine eyes upon the house of Ju'dah, and will smite every
5 horse of the peoples with blindness. And the chieftains of Ju'dah shall say in their heart, The inhabitants of Je-ru'sa-lem are my strength in the LORD of
6 hosts their God. In that day will I make the chieftains of Ju'dah like a pan of fire among wood, and like a torch of fire among sheaves; and they shall devour all the peoples round about, on the right hand and on the left; and Je-ru'sa-lem shall yet again dwell in
7 her own place, even in Je-ru'sa-lem. The LORD also shall save the tents of Ju'dah first, that the glory of the house of Da'vid and the glory of the inhabitants of Je-ru'sa-lem be not magnified above Ju'dah.
8 In that day shall the LORD defend the inhabitants of Je-ru'sa-lem; and he [1]that is feeble among them at that day shall be as Da'vid; and the house of Da'vid shall be as God, as the angel of the LORD before
9 them. And it shall come to pass in that day, that I will seek to destroy all the nations that come against
10 Je-ru'sa-lem. And I will pour upon the house of Da'vid, and upon the inhabitants of Je-ru'sa-lem, the spirit of grace and of supplication; and they shall look unto [2]me whom they have pierced: and they shall mourn for him, as one mourneth for his only son, and shall be in bitterness for him, as one that is in bitterness
11 for his firstborn. In that day shall there be a great mourning in Je-ru'sa-lem, as the mourning of Ha-
12 dad-rim'mon in the valley of Me-gid'don. And the land shall mourn, every family apart; the family of the house of Da'vid apart, and their wives apart; the family of the house of Na'than apart, and their wives
13 apart; the family of the house of Le'vi apart, and their wives apart; the family of the Shim'e-ites apart,
14 and their wives apart; all the families that remain, every family apart, and their wives apart.

[1] Or, *that stumbleth*

[2] According to some MSS., *him.*

13 In that day there shall be a fountain opened to the house of Da'vid and to the inhabitants of Je-ru'-
2 sa-lem, for sin and for uncleanness. And it shall come to pass in that day, saith the LORD of hosts, that I will cut off the names of the idols out of the land, and they shall no more be remembered: and also I will cause the prophets and the unclean spirit
3 to pass out of the land. And it shall come to pass that, when any shall yet prophesy, then his father and his mother that begat him shall say unto him, Thou shalt not live; for thou speakest lies in the name of the LORD: and his father and his mother that begat him shall thrust him through when he
4 prophesieth. And it shall come to pass in that day that the prophets shall be ashamed every one of his vision, when he prophesieth; neither shall they
5 wear a hairy mantle to deceive: but he shall say, I am no prophet, I am a tiller of the ground; for I
6 have been made a bondman from my youth. And one shall say unto him, What are these wounds between thine [3]arms? Then he shall answer, Those with which I was wounded in the house of my [4]friends.
7 Awake, O sword, against my shepherd, and against the man that is my fellow, saith the LORD of hosts:

[3] Heb *hands.*

[4] Or, *lovers.*

B. C. about 587.

[l]Matt26.31 Mark14.27
[m]Matt. 18. 10, 14. Luke12.32
[n]Rom.11.5
[o]Isa. 48.10.
[p]1 Pet. 1. 6, 7.
[q]Ps. 50. 15. & 91. 15. ch. 10. 6.
[r]Ps. 144.15 Jer. 30. 22. Ezek.11.20 Hos. 2. 23. ch. 8. 8.

[a]Isa. 13. 9. Joel 2. 31. Acts 2. 20.
[b]Joel 3. 2.
[c]Isa. 13. 16.

[d]See Ezek. 11, 23.
[e]Joel 3. 12, 14.
‖ Or, *my mountains*
‖ Or, *when he shall touch the valley of the mountains to the place he separated.*

about 787.

[f]Amos 1.1.
[g]Matt. 16. 27. & 24.30, 31. & 25.31. Jude 14.
[h]Joel 3. 11.
‖ *i. e.* it shall not be clear in some places, and dark in other places of the world.
†Heb. *precious.*
†Heb. *thickness.*
‖ Or, *the day shall be one.*
[i]Rev. 22. 5.
[k]Matt24.36
[l]Isa. 30. 26. & 60. 19,20. Rev. 21.23.
[m]Ezek47.1 Joel 3. 18. Rev. 22. 1.
‖ Or, *eastern.*
Joel 2. 20.
[n]Dan.2.44. Rev. 11.15.
[o]Eph.4.5,6.
‖ Or, *compassed.*
[p]Isa. 40. 4.
[q]ch. 12. 6.
‖ Or, *shall abide.*
[r]Neh. 3. 1. & 12. 39. Jer. 31. 38.
[s]Jer. 31.40.
[t]Jer. 23. 6.
‖ Or, *shall abide.*
[u]1 Sam.14. 15, 20.
[x]Judg.7.22 2 Chron.20 23. Ezek. 38. 21.
‖ Or, *thou also, O Judah, shall.*
‖ Or, *against*
[y]Ezek. 39. 10, 17, &c.
[z]ver. 12.
[a]Isa. 60. 6, 7, 9. &66.23.
[b]Lev. 23. 34, 43. Neh. 8.14. Hos. 12. 9. John 7. 2.

[l]smite the Shepherd, and the sheep shall be scattered; and I will turn mine hand upon [m]the little ones.

8 And it shall come to pass, *that* in all the land, saith the LORD, two parts therein shall be cut off *and* die; [n]but the third shall be left therein.

9 And I will bring the third part [o]through the fire, and will [p]refine them as silver is refined, and will try them as gold is tried: [q]they shall call on my name, and I will hear them: [r]I will say, It *is* my people: and they shall say, The LORD *is* my God.

CHAPTER XIV.

The coming of Christ, and the graces of his kingdom, &c.

BEHOLD, [a]the day of the LORD cometh, and thy spoil shall be divided in the midst of thee.

2 For [b]I will gather all nations against Je-ru'sa-lem to battle; and the city shall be taken, and the [c]houses rifled, and the women ravished; and half of the city shall go forth into captivity, and the residue of the people shall not be cut off from the city.

3 Then shall the LORD go forth, and fight against those nations, as when he fought in the day of battle.

4 ¶And his feet shall stand in that day [d]upon the mount of Olives, which *is* before Je-ru'sa-lem on the east, and the mount of Olives shall cleave in the midst thereof toward the east and toward the west, [e]*and there shall be* a very great valley; and half of the mountain shall remove toward the north, and half of it toward the south.

5 And ye shall flee *to* the valley of ‖ the mountains; ‖ for the valley of the mountains shall reach unto A'zal: yea, ye shall flee, like as ye fled from before the [f]earthquake in the days of Uz-zi'ah king of Ju'dah: [g]and the LORD my God shall come, *and* [h]all the saints with thee.

6 And it shall come to pass in that day, ‖ *that* the light shall not be †clear, *nor* †dark:

7 But ‖ it shall be [i]one day [k]which shall be known to the Lord, not day, nor night: but it shall come to pass, *that* at [l]evening time it shall be light.

8 And it shall be in that day, *that* living [m]waters shall go out from Je-ru'sa-lem; half of them toward the ‖ former sea, and half of them toward the hinder sea: in summer and in winter shall it be.

9 And the LORD shall be [n]King over all the earth: in that day shall there be [o]one LORD, and his name one.

10 All the land shall be ‖ turned [p]as a plain from Ge'ba to Rim'mon, south of Je-ru'sa-lem: and it shall be lifted up, and [q]‖ inhabited in her place, from Ben'ja-min's gate unto the place of the first gate, unto the corner gate, [r]and *from* the tower of Ha-nan'e-el unto the king's winepresses.

11 And *men* shall dwell in it, and there shall be [s]no more utter destruction; [t]but Je-ru'sa-lem ‖ shall be safely inhabited.

12 ¶And this shall be the plague wherewith the LORD will smite all the people that have fought against Je-ru'sa-lem; Their flesh shall consume away while they stand upon their feet, and their eyes shall consume away in their holes, and their tongue shall consume away in their mouth.

13 And it shall come to pass in that day, *that* [u]a great tumult from the LORD shall be among them; and they shall lay hold every one on the hand of his neighbour, and [x]his hand shall rise up against the hand of his neighbour.

14 And ‖ Ju'dah also shall fight ‖ at Je-ru'sa-lem; [y]and the wealth of all the heathen round about shall be gathered together, gold, and silver, and apparel, in great abundance.

15 And [z]so shall be the plague of the horse, of the mule, of the camel, and of the ass, and of all the beasts that shall be in these tents, as this plague.

16 ¶And it shall come to pass, *that* every one that is left of all the nations which came against Je-ru'sa-lem, shall even [a]go up from year to year to worship the King, the LORD of hosts, and to keep [b]the feast of tabernacles.

B. C. 587.

smite the shepherd, and the sheep shall be scattered; and I will turn mine hand upon the little
8 ones. And it shall come to pass, that in all the land, saith the LORD, two parts therein shall be cut
9 off and die; but the third shall be left therein. And I will bring the third part through the fire, and will refine them as silver is refined, and will try them as gold is tried: they shall call on my name, and I will hear them: I will say, It is my people; and they shall say, The LORD is my God.

14 Behold, a day of the LORD cometh, when thy spoil
2 shall be divided in the midst of thee. For I will gather all nations against Je-ru'sa-lem to battle; and the city shall be taken, and the houses rifled, and the women ravished: and half of the city shall go forth into captivity, and the residue of the people shall not be cut
3 off from the city. Then shall the LORD go forth, and fight against those nations, as when he fought in the
4 day of battle. And his feet shall stand in that day upon the mount of Olives, which is before Je-ru'sa-lem on the east, and the mount of Olives shall cleave in the midst thereof toward the east and toward the west, *and there shall be* a very great valley; and half of the mountain shall remove toward the north, and
5 half of it toward the south. And [1]ye shall flee [2]by the valley of [3]my mountains: for the valley of the mountains shall reach unto A'zel: yea, ye shall flee, like as ye fled from before the earthquake in the days of Uz-zi'ah king of Ju'dah: and the LORD my God shall
6 come, and all the holy ones with thee. And it shall come to pass in that day, that [4]the light shall not be
7 [5]with brightness and with gloom: but it shall be one day which is known unto the LORD: not day, and not night: but it shall come to pass, that at evening
8 time there shall be light. And it shall come to pass in that day, that living waters shall go out from Je-ru'sa-lem; half of them toward the eastern sea, and half of them toward the western sea: in summer and in
9 winter shall it be. And the LORD shall be king over all the earth: in that day shall the LORD be one, and
10 his name one. All the land shall be turned as the Ar'a-bah, from Ge'ba to Rim'mon south of Je-ru'sa-lem; and she shall be lifted up, and shall dwell in her place, from Ben'ja-min's gate unto the place of the first gate, unto the corner gate, and from the tower of Han'a-nel
11 unto the king's winepresses. And men shall dwell therein, and there shall be no more [6]curse; but Je-ru'-
12 sa-lem shall dwell safely. And this shall be the plague wherewith the LORD will smite all the peoples that have warred against Je-ru'sa-lem: their flesh shall consume away while they stand upon their feet, and their eyes shall consume away in their sockets, and their tongue shall consume away in their mouth.
13 And it shall come to pass in that day, that a great [7]tumult from the LORD shall be among them; and they shall lay hold every one on the hand of his neighbour, and his hand shall rise up against the
14 hand of his neighbour. And Ju'dah also shall fight [8]against Je-ru'sa-lem; and the wealth of all the nations round about shall be gathered together, gold, and
15 silver, and apparel, in great abundance. And so shall be the plague of the horse, of the mule, of the camel, and of the ass, and of all the beasts that shall
16 be in those camps, as this plague. And it shall come to pass, that every one that is left of all the nations which came against Je-ru'sa-lem shall go up from year to year to worship the King, the LORD of hosts, and to keep the feast of tabernacles.

[1]Or, as otherwise read *the valley of my mountains shall be stopped*
[2]Or, *to*
[3]Or, *the*
[4]Another reading is, *there shall not be light, the bright ones shall contract themselves.*
[5]According to some ancient versions, *but cold and frost.*
[6]Or, *ban*
[7]Or, *discomfiture*
[8]Or, *at*

17 [c]And it shall be, *that* whoso will not come up of *all* the families of the earth unto Je-ru'sa-lem to worship the King, the LORD of hosts, even upon them shall be no rain.

18 And if the family of E'gypt go not up, and come not, †[d]that *have* no *rain;* there shall be the plague, wherewith the LORD will smite the heathen that come not up to keep the feast of tabernacles.

19 This shall be the ‖ punishment of E'gypt, and the punishment of all nations that come not up to keep the feast of tabernacles.

20 ¶In that day shall there be upon the ‖ bells of the horses, [e]HOLINESS UNTO THE LORD: and the pots in the LORD'S house shall be like the bowls before the altar.

21 Yea, every pot in Je-ru'sa-lem and in Ju'dah shall be holiness unto the LORD of hosts: and all they that sacrifice shall come and take of them, and seethe therein: and in that day there shall be no more the [f]Ca'naan-ite in [g]the house of the LORD of hosts.

17 And it shall be, that whoso of *all* the families of the earth goeth not up unto Je-ru'sa-lem to worship the King, the LORD of hosts, upon them there shall be
18 no rain. And if the family of E'gypt go not up, and come not, [1]neither *shall it be* upon them; there shall be the plague, wherewith the LORD will smite the nations that go not up to keep the feast of tabernacles.
19 This shall be the [2]punishment of E'gypt, and the [2]punishment of all the nations that go not up to
20 keep the feast of tabernacles. In that day shall there be upon the bells of the horses, HOLY UNTO THE LORD; and the pots in the LORD'S house shall be
21 like the bowls before the altar. Yea, every pot in Je-ru'sa-lem and in Ju'dah shall be holy unto the LORD of hosts: and all they that sacrifice shall come and take of them, and seethe therein: and in that day there shall be no more a [3]Ca'naan-ite in the house of the LORD of hosts.

[1] Or, *shall there not be upon them the plague &c.?* The text is probably corrupt. The Sept. and Syr. have, *upon them shall be the plague &c.*
[2] Or, *sin.*
[3] Or, *trafficker*

B. C. 587.

MALACHI.

CHAPTER I.

Malachi complaineth of Israel's unkindness, of their irreligiousness.

THE burden of the word of the LORD to Is'ra-el †by Mal'a-chi.

2 [a]I have loved you, saith the LORD. Yet ye say, Wherein hast thou loved us? *Was* not E'sau Ja'cob's brother? saith the LORD: yet [b]I loved Ja'cob,

3 And I hated E'sau, and [c]laid his mountains and his heritage waste for the dragons of the wilderness.

4 Whereas E'dom saith, We are impoverished, but we will return and build the desolate places; thus saith the LORD of hosts, They shall build, but I will throw down; and they shall call them, The border of wickedness, and, The people against whom the LORD hath indignation for ever.

5 And your eyes shall see, and ye shall say, [d]The LORD will be magnified ‖ †from the border of Is'ra-el.

6 ¶A son [e]honoureth *his* father, and a servant his master: [f]if then I *be* a father, where *is* mine honour? and if I *be* a master, where *is* my fear? saith the LORD of hosts unto you, O priests, that despise my name. [g]And ye say, Wherein have we despised thy name?

7 ‖ Ye offer [h]polluted bread upon mine altar; and ye say, Wherein have we polluted thee? In that ye say, [i]The table of the LORD *is* contemptible.

8 And [k]if ye offer the blind †for sacrifice, *is it* not evil? and if ye offer the lame and sick, *is it* not evil? offer it now unto thy governor; will he be pleased with thee, or [l]accept thy person? saith the LORD of hosts.

9 And now, I pray you, beseech †God that he will be gracious unto us: [m]this hath been †by your means: will he regard your persons? saith the LORD of hosts.

10 Who *is there* even among you that would shut the doors *for nought?* [n]neither do ye kindle *fire* on mine altar for nought. I have no pleasure in you, saith the LORD of hosts, [o]neither will I accept an offering at your hand.

11 For, [p]from the rising of the sun even unto the going down of the same, my name *shall be* great [q]among the Gentiles; [r]and in every place [s]incense *shall be* offered unto my name, and a pure offering: [t]for my name *shall be* great among the heathen, saith the LORD of hosts.

12 ¶But ye have profaned it, in that ye say, [u]The table of the LORD *is* polluted; and the fruit thereof, *even* his meat, *is* contemptible.

13 Ye said also, Behold, what a weariness *is it!* ‖ and ye have snuffed at it, saith the LORD of hosts; and ye brought

MALACHI.

B. C. 397.

1 The [4]burden of the word of the LORD to Is'ra-el [5]by Mal'-a-chi.
2 I have loved you, saith the LORD. Yet ye say, Wherein hast thou loved us? [6]Was not E'sau Ja'cob's
3 brother? saith the LORD: Yet I loved Ja'cob; but E'sau I hated, and made his mountains a desolation, and *gave* his heritage to the jackals of the wilderness.
4 [7]Whereas E'dom saith, We are [8]beaten down, but we will return and build the waste places; thus saith the LORD of hosts, They shall build, but I will throw down: and men shall call them The border of wickedness, and The people against whom the LORD hath indignation
5 for ever. And your eyes shall see, and ye shall say, The LORD [9]be magnified [10]beyond the border of Is'ra-el.
6 A son honoureth his father, and a servant his master: if then I be a father, where is mine honour? and if I be a master, where is my fear? saith the LORD of hosts unto you, O priests, that despise my name. And ye say, Wherein have we despised thy
7 name? Ye offer polluted bread upon mine altar. And ye say, Wherein have we polluted thee? In that ye say, The table of the LORD is contemptible.
8 And when ye offer the blind for sacrifice, it is no evil! and when ye offer the lame and sick, it is no evil! Present it now unto thy governor; will he be pleased with thee? or will he accept thy person?
9 saith the LORD of hosts. And now, I pray you, intreat the favour of God, that he may be gracious unto us: this hath been [11]by your means: will he
[12]accept any of your persons? saith the LORD of
10 hosts. Oh that there were one among you that would shut the doors, that ye might not kindle *fire on* mine altar in vain! I have no pleasure in you, saith the LORD of hosts, neither will I accept an
11 offering at your hand. For from the rising of the sun even unto the going down of the same my name [13]is great among the Gentiles; and in every place [14]incense is offered unto my name, and a pure offering: for my name [13]is great among the Gentiles,
12 saith the LORD of hosts. But ye profane it, in that ye say, The table of the LORD is polluted, and the fruit
13 thereof, even his meat, is contemptible. Ye say also, Behold, what a weariness is it! and ye have snuffed at it, saith the LORD of hosts; and ye have brought.

[4] Or, *oracle*
[5] Or, *my messenger*
[6] Or, *Is not Esau ... ? yet I have loved &c.*
[7] Or, *Though Edom say*
[8] Or, *as otherwise read, impoverished*
[9] Or, *is great*
[10] Or, *over*
[11] Heb. *from your hand*
[12] Or, *accept any because of you*
[13] Or, *shall be*
[14] Or, *incense and a pure oblation are offered*

B. C. about 397.

that which was torn, and the lame, and the sick; thus ye brought an offering; [z]should I accept this of your hand? saith the LORD.

14 But cursed *be* [v]the deceiver, ||which hath in his flock a male, and voweth, and sacrificeth unto the LORD a corrupt thing: for [r]I *am* a great King, saith the LORD of hosts, and my name *is* dreadful among the heathen.

CHAPTER II.

Malachi severely reproveth the priests and the people for their sins.

AND now, O ye priests, this commandment *is* for you.

2 [a]If ye will not hear, and if ye will not lay *it* to heart, to give glory unto my name, saith the LORD of hosts, I will even send a curse upon you, and I will curse your blessings; yea, I have cursed them already, because ye do not lay *it* to heart.

3 Behold, I will ||corrupt your seed, and †spread dung upon your faces, *even* the dung of your solemn feasts; and ||*one* shall [b]take you away with it.

4 And ye shall know that I have sent this commandment unto you, that my covenant might be with Le'vi, saith the LORD of hosts.

5 [c]My covenant was with him of life and peace; and I gave them to him [d]*for* the fear wherewith he feared me, and was afraid before my name.

6 [e]The law of truth was in his mouth, and iniquity was not found in his lips: he walked with me in peace and equity, and did [f]turn many away from iniquity.

7 [g]For the priest's lips should keep knowledge, and they should seek the law at his mouth: [h]for he *is* the messenger of the LORD of hosts.

8 But ye are departed out of the way; ye [i]have caused many to ||stumble at the law; [k]ye have corrupted the covenant of Le'vi, saith the LORD of hosts.

9 Therefore [l]have I also made you contemptible and base before all the people, according as ye have not kept my ways, but ||†have been partial in the law.

10 [m]Have we not all one father? [n]hath not one God created us? why do we deal treacherously every man against his brother, by profaning the covenant of our fathers?

11 ¶Ju'dah hath dealt treacherously, and an abomination is committed in Is'ra-el and in Je-ru'sa-lem; for Ju'dah hath profaned the holiness of the LORD which he ||loved, [o]and hath married the daughter of a strange god.

12 The LORD will cut off the man that doeth this, ||the master and the scholar, out of the tabernacles of Ja'cob, [p]and him that offereth an offering unto the LORD of hosts.

13 And this have ye done again, covering the altar of the LORD with tears, with weeping, and with crying out, insomuch that he regardeth not the offering any more, or receiveth *it* with good will at your hand.

14 ¶Yet ye say, Wherefore? Because the LORD hath been witness between thee and [q]the wife of thy youth, against whom thou hast dealt treacherously; [r]yet *is* she thy companion, and the wife of thy covenant.

15 And [s]did not he make one? Yet had he the ||residue of the Spirit. And wherefore one? That he might seek †[t]a godly seed. Therefore take heed to your spirit, and let none deal ||treacherously against the wife of his youth.

16 For [u]the LORD, the God of Is'ra-el, saith, ||that he hateth †putting away: for *one* covereth violence with his garment, saith the LORD of hosts: therefore take heed to your spirit, that ye deal not treacherously.

17 ¶[x]Ye have wearied the LORD with your words. Yet ye say, Wherein have we wearied *him?* When ye say, Every one that doeth evil *is* good in the sight of the LORD, and he delighteth in them; or, Where *is* the God of judgment?

that which was taken by violence, and the lame and the sick; thus ye bring the offering: should
14 I accept this of your hand? saith the LORD. But cursed be the deceiver, which hath in his flock a male, and voweth, and sacrificeth unto the Lord a blemished thing: for I am a great king, saith the LORD of hosts, and my name is terrible among the Gentiles.

2 And now, O ye priests, this commandment is for
2 you. If ye will not hear, and if ye will not lay it to heart, to give glory unto my name, saith the LORD of hosts, then will I send the curse upon you, and I will curse your blessings: yea, I have cursed them
3 already, because ye do not lay it to heart. Behold, I will rebuke [1]the seed for your sake, and will spread dung upon your faces, even the dung of your [2]sacrifices; and ye shall be taken away [3]with
4 it. And ye shall know that I have sent this commandment unto you, that my covenant might be
5 with Le'vi, saith the LORD of hosts. My covenant was with him of life and peace; and I gave them to him that he might fear, and he feared me, and
6 stood in awe of my name. The law of truth was in his mouth, and unrighteousness was not found in his lips: he walked with me in peace and upright-
7 ness, and did turn many away from iniquity. For the priest's lips should keep knowledge, and they should seek the law at his mouth: for he is the
8 messenger of the LORD of hosts. But ye are turned aside out of the way; ye have caused many to stumble in the law; ye have corrupted the covenant
9 of Le'vi, saith the LORD of hosts. Therefore have I also made you contemptible and base before all the people, according as ye have not kept my ways, but have had respect of persons in the law.

10 Have we not all one father? hath not one God created us? why do we deal treacherously every man against his brother, profaning the covenant of
11 our fathers? Ju'dah hath dealt treacherously, and an abomination is committed in Is'ra-el and in Je-ru'sa-lem; for Ju'dah hath profaned the [4]holiness of the LORD which he loveth, and hath married the daugh-
12 ter of a strange god. The LORD will cut off to the man that doeth this him that waketh and him that answereth, out of the tents of Ja'cob, and him that
13 offereth an offering unto the LORD of hosts. And this [5]again ye do: ye cover the altar of the LORD with tears, with weeping, and with sighing, insomuch that he regardeth not the offering any more, neither
14 receiveth it with good will at your hand. Yet ye say, Wherefore? Because the LORD hath been witness between thee and the wife of thy youth, against whom thou hast dealt treacherously, though she is thy companion, and the wife of thy covenant.
15 [6]And did he not make one, although he had the residue of the spirit? And wherefore one? He sought a godly seed. Therefore take heed to your spirit, and let none deal treacherously against the wife of
16 his youth. For [7]I hate putting away, saith the LORD, the God of Is'ra-el, and him that covereth his garment with violence, saith the LORD of hosts: therefore take heed to your spirit, that ye deal not treacherously.

17 Ye have wearied the LORD with your words. Yet ye say, Wherein have we wearied him? In that ye say, Every one that doeth evil is good in the sight of the LORD, and he delighteth in them; or where is the God of judgement?

B. C. 397.

[1] According to some ancient versions, *your arm.*
[2] Or, *feasts*
[3] Or, *unto*
[4] Or, *sanctuary*
[5] Or, *a second time*
[6] Or, *And not one hath done so who had a residue of the spirit. Or what? is there one that seeketh a godly seed?*
[7] Heb. *he hateth.*

[z] Lev. 22. 20, &c. [v] ver. 8. || Or, *in whose flock is.* [r] Ps. 47. 2. 1 Tim. 6. 15.

[a] Lev. 26. 14, &c. Deut. 28. 15, &c. || Or, *reprove.* †Heb. *scatter.* || Or, *it shall take you away to it.* [b] 1 Kings 14. 10. [c] Num. 25. 12. Ezek. 34. 25. & 37. 26. [d] Deut. 33. 8, 9. [e] Deut. 33. 10. [f] Jer. 23. 22. Jam. 5. 20. [g] Deut. 17. 9, 10. & 24. 8. Lev. 10. 11. Ezra 7. 10. Jer. 18. 18. Hag. 2. 11, 12. [h] Gal. 4. 14. [i] 1 Sam. 2. 17. Jer. 18. 15. || Or, *fall in the law.* [k] Neh. 13. 29. [l] 1 Sam. 2. 30. || Or, *lifted up the face against.* †Heb. *accepted faces.* [m] 1 Cor. 8. 6. Eph. 4. 6. [n] Job 31. 15. || Or, *ought to love.* [o] Ezra 9. 1. & 10. 2. Neh. 13. 23. || Or, *him that waketh, and him that answereth.* [p] Neh. 13. 28, 29. [q] Prov. 5. 18. [r] Prov. 2. 17. [s] Matt. 19. 4, 5. || Or, *excellency.* †Heb. *a seed of God.* [t] Ezra 9. 2. 1 Cor. 7. 14. || Or, *unfaithfully.* [u] Deut. 24. 1. Matt. 5. 32. & 19. 8. || Or, *if he hate* her, *put* her *away.* †Heb. *to put away.* [x] Isa. 43. 24. Amos 2. 13. ch. 3. 13, 14, 15.

CHAPTER III.

Majesty, and grace of Christ, and of the infidelity of the people.

BEHOLD, [a]I will send my messenger, and he shall [b]prepare the way before me: and the LORD, whom ye seek, shall suddenly come to his temple, [c]even the messenger of the covenant, whom ye delight in: behold, [d]he shall come, saith the LORD of hosts.

2 But who may abide [e]the day of his coming? and [f]who shall stand when he appeareth? for [g]he *is* like a refiner's fire, and like fullers' soap.

3 And [h]he shall sit *as* a refiner and purifier of silver: and he shall purify the sons of Le'vi, and purge them as gold and silver, that they may [i]offer unto the LORD an offering in righteousness.

4 Then [k]shall the offering of Ju'dah and Je-ru'sa-lem be pleasant unto the LORD, as in the days of old, and as in || former years.

5 And I will come near to you to judgment: and I will be a swift witness against the sorcerers, and against the adulterers, [l]and against false swearers, and against those that || oppress the hireling in *his* wages, the widow, and the fatherless, and that turn aside the stranger *from his right*, and fear not me, saith the LORD of hosts.

6 For I *am* the LORD, [m]I change not; [n]therefore ye sons of Ja'cob are not consumed.

7 ¶Even from the days of [o]your fathers ye are gone away from mine ordinances, and have not kept *them*. [p]Return unto me, and I will return unto you, saith the LORD of hosts. [q]But ye said, Wherein shall we return?

8 ¶Will a man rob God? Yet ye have robbed me. But ye say, Wherein have we robbed thee? [r]In tithes and offerings.

9 Ye *are* cursed with a curse: for ye have robbed me, *even* this whole nation.

10 [s]Bring ye all the tithes into [t]the storehouse, that there may be meat in mine house, and prove me now herewith, saith the LORD of hosts, if I will not open you the [u]windows of heaven, and †[x]pour you out a blessing, that *there shall* not *be room* enough *to receive it*.

11 And I will rebuke [v]the devourer for your sakes, and he shall not †destroy the fruits of your ground; neither shall your vine cast her fruit before the time in the field, saith the LORD of hosts.

12 And all nations shall call you blessed: for ye shall be [z]a delightsome land, saith the LORD of hosts.

13 ¶[a]Your words have been stout against me, saith the LORD. Yet ye say, What have we spoken *so much* against thee?

14 [b]Ye have said, It *is* vain to serve God: and what profit *is it* that we have kept †his ordinance, and that we have walked †mournfully before the LORD of hosts?

15 And now [c]we call the proud happy; yea, they that work wickedness †are set up; yea, *they that* [d]tempt God are even delivered.

16 ¶Then they [e]that feared the LORD [f]spake often one to another: and the LORD hearkened, and heard *it;* and [g]a book of remembrance was written before him for them that feared the LORD, and that thought upon his name.

17 And [h]they shall be mine, saith the LORD of hosts, in that day when I make up my || [i]jewels; and [k]I will spare them, as a man spareth his own son that serveth him.

18 [l]Then shall ye return and discern between the righteous and the wicked, between him that serveth God and him that serveth him not.

3 Behold, I send my messenger, and he shall prepare the way before me: and the Lord, whom ye seek, shall suddenly come to his temple; [1]and the [2]messenger of the covenant, whom ye delight in, behold,
2 he cometh, saith the LORD of hosts. But who may abide the day of his coming? and who shall stand when he appeareth? for he is like a refiner's fire, and
3 like fullers' soap: and he shall sit as a refiner and purifier of silver, and he shall purify the sons of Le'vi, and purge them as gold and silver; and they shall offer unto the LORD offerings in righteousness.
4 Then shall the offering of Ju'dah and Je-ru'sa-lem be pleasant unto the LORD, as in the days of old, and
5 as in ancient years. And I will come near to you to judgement; and I will be a swift witness against the sorcerers, and against the adulterers, and against false swearers; and against those that oppress the hireling in his wages, the widow, and the fatherless, and that turn aside the stranger *from his right*, and
6 fear not me, saith the LORD of hosts. For I the LORD change not; therefore ye, O sons of Ja'cob, are not consumed.
7 From the days of your fathers ye have turned aside from mine ordinances, and have not kept them. Return unto me, and I will return unto you, saith the LORD of hosts. But ye say, Wherein shall we
8 return? Will a man rob God? yet ye rob me. But ye say, Wherein have we robbed thee? In tithes
9 and [3]offerings. Ye are cursed with the curse; for
10 ye rob me, even this whole nation. Bring ye the whole tithe into the storehouse, that there may be meat in mine house, and prove me now herewith, saith the LORD of hosts, if I will not open you the windows of heaven, and pour you out a blessing,
11 that there shall not be room enough *to receive it*. And I will rebuke the devourer for your sakes, and he shall not destroy the fruits of your ground; neither shall your vine cast her fruit before the time in the
12 field, saith the LORD of hosts. And all nations shall call you happy: for ye shall be a delightsome land, saith the LORD of hosts.
13 Your words have been stout against me, saith the LORD. Yet ye say, Wherein have we spoken against
14 thee? Ye have said, It is vain to serve God: and what profit is it that we have kept his charge, and that we have walked [4]mournfully before the LORD
15 of hosts? And now we call the proud happy; yea, they that work wickedness are built up; yea, they
16 tempt God, and are delivered. Then they that feared the LORD spake one with another: and the LORD hearkened, and heard, and a book of remembrance was written before him, for them that feared
17 the LORD, and that thought upon his name. And they shall be mine, saith the LORD of hosts, in the day [5]that I [6]do make, *even* a peculiar treasure; and I will spare them, as a man spareth his own son
18 that serveth him. Then shall ye return and discern between the righteous and the wicked, between him that serveth God and him that serveth him not.

B. C. 397.

[1] Or, *even*
[2] Or, *angel*
[3] Heb. *heave offerings.*
[4] Or, *in mourning apparel*
[5] Or, *wherein I do make a peculiar treasure*
[6] Or, *do this*

B. C. about 397.

CHAPTER IV.

God's judgment on the wicked, and his blessing on the good.

FOR, behold, [a]the day cometh, that shall burn as an oven; and all [b]the proud, yea, and all that do wickedly, shall be [c]stubble: and the day that cometh shall burn them up, saith the LORD of hosts, that it shall [d]leave them neither root nor branch.

2 ¶But unto you that [e]fear my name shall the [f]Sun of righteousness arise with healing in his wings; and ye shall go forth, and grow up as calves of the stall.

3 [g]And ye shall tread down the wicked; for they shall be ashes under the soles of your feet in the day that I shall do *this*, saith the LORD of hosts.

4 ¶Remember ye the [h]law of Mo'ses my servant, which I commanded unto him [i]in Ho'reb for all Is'ra-el, *with* [k]the statutes and judgments.

5 ¶Behold, I will send you [l]E-li'jah the prophet [m]before the coming of the great and dreadful day of the LORD:

6 And he shall turn the heart of the fathers to the children, and the heart of the children to their fathers, lest I come and [o]smite the earth with [p]a curse.

[a] Joel 2. 31. ch. 3. 2. 2 Pet. 3. 7.
[b] ch. 3. 18.
[c] Obad. 18.
[d] Amos 2. 9.
[e] ch. 3. 16.
[f] Luke 1. 78. Eph. 5. 14. 2 Pet. 1. 19. Rev. 2. 28.
[g] 2 Sam. 22. 43. Mic 7. 10 Zech. 10. 5.
[h] Ex. 20. 3. &c.
[i] Deut. 4. 10.
[k] Ps. 147. 19.
[l] Matt. 11. 14. & 17. 11. Mark 9. 11. Luke 1. 17.
[m] Joel 2. 31.
[o] Zech. 14. 12.
[p] Zech. 5. 3.

B. C. 397.

4 For, behold, the day cometh, it burneth as a furnace; and all the proud, and all that work wickedness, shall be stubble: and the day that cometh shall burn them up, saith the LORD of hosts, that it shall leave them
2 neither root nor branch. But unto you that fear my name shall the sun of righteousness arise with healing in his wings; and ye shall go forth, and
3 gambol as calves of the stall. And ye shall tread down the wicked; for they shall be ashes under the soles of your feet in the day that I [1]do make, saith the LORD of hosts.

4 Remember ye the law of Mo'ses my servant, which I commanded unto him in Ho'reb for all
5 Is'ra-el, even statutes and judgements. Behold, I will send you E-li'jah the prophet before the great and
6 terrible day of the LORD come. And he shall turn the heart of the fathers [2]to the children, and the heart of the children [2]to their fathers; lest I come and smite the [3]earth with a [4]curse.

[Ch. iii. 19 in Heb.]

[1] Or, *do this*
[2] Or, *with*
[3] Or, *land*
[4] Or, *ban.*

APPENDIX.

The American Old Testament Revision Company, while recognizing the cordial acceptance given to many of their suggestions, present the following instances in which they differ from the English Company, as of sufficient importance to be appended to the Revision in accordance with the original agreement.

CLASSES OF PASSAGES.

I. Substitute the Divine name "Jehovah" wherever it occurs in the Hebrew text, for "the LORD" and "GOD" and omit the marg. to "the LORD" at Gen. ii. 4, and "Heb. *Jehovah*" from the marg. at Ex. iii. 15; also substitute "Jehovah" for "the LORD" or "Jah" wherever the latter occurs in the Hebrew text, and retain or insert "Heb. *Jah*" in the marg.; where "Jehovah" immediately follows, viz. in Is. xii. 2, xxvi. 4, read "Jehovah, *even* Jehovah" and omit "*Jehovah*" from the marg.

II. Substitute "Sheol" wherever it occurs in the Hebrew text, for the renderings "the grave" "the pit" and "hell" and omit these renderings from the marg.

III. Substitute "a" for "an", "my" for "mine" and "thy" for "thine" wherever followed by "h" *aspirated*.

IV. Substitute "who" or "that" for "which" when used of persons.

V. Substitute "are" for "be" in the present indicative, and omit "for" before infinitives.

VI. Omit from the margin all renderings from the LXX., Vulgate, and other ancient Versions or "authorities."

VII. The following substitutions are preferred, with the necessary inflectional variations:

"adder" for "basilisk"
"annul" for "disannul"
"ascent" for "going up" when used as a noun.
"astonished" for "astonied"
"a year old" for "of the first year"
"base man" for "man of Belial" or "son of B."; "base woman" for "daughter of Belial"; "base men" for "men of Belial" "sons of B." or "children of B."
"before" for "afore"; also for "or ever" except in Ps. xc. 2; Eccl. xii. 1, 2, 6.
"blow the trumpet" for "blow with (or, "blow up") the trumpet"
"boil" "boiled" for "seethe" "sod" "sodden"
"bonds" for "bands" in Job xxxix. 5, and elsewhere uniformly for the same Hebrew word.
"capital" for "chapiter"
"chiefs" for "dukes"
"contend" for "plead" in Judg. vi. 31 (three times) and so wherever the latter rendering represents the same Hebrew verb unless followed by "cause", except in Is. i. 17. But substitute "enter into judgment" for "plead" in Jer. xxv. 31; Ezek. xvii. 20; xx. 35, 36 (twice).
"courses" for "rows" of timber or stone.
"devise" for "imagine" in Ps. x. 2; xxi. 11; cxl. 2; Hos. vii. 15; Nah. i. 9, 11; Zech. vii. 10; viii. 17.
"diminish" for "minish"
"encamp" for "camp"; also, for "pitch" when used intransitively.
"far be it from me" ("thee" etc.) for "God forbid", except in 1 Sam. xiv. 45; xx. 2, where substitute "Far from it"
"find favor" for "find grace"
"food" for "meat"
"fortified" for "fenced" and "defenced"
"frighten" for "fray"
"grain" for "corn"
"harlot" for "whore" and "whorish woman"; "play the harlot" for "go a whoring" and "commit whoredom"
"helped" for "holpen"
"know" and "knew" for "wot" and "wist"
"knoweth how" for "can skill" in 1 Kings v. 6; 2 Chron. ii. 7, 8.
"lain" for "lien"
"lamp" for "candle"
"lovingkindness" for "mercy" in Gen. xix. 19; for "favour" in Job x. 12; for "goodness" in Ps. cvii. 8; "lovingkindnesses" for "mercies" in 2 Chron. vi. 42. So substitute "lovingkindness" for either of these renderings wherever it stands for the same Hebrew word (*hhésed*) when used of God; but substitute "kindness" for "mercy" in Ps. cix. 12, 16; for "favour" in Esth. ii. 17, and wherever either of these renderings stands for the same Hebrew word, when used of men in relation to each other. In Hos. vi. 4 retain "goodness" and make ver. 6 conform.
"merciful" for "full of compassion"
"mound" for "mount" (cast up by invaders)
"new wine" for "wine" in Gen. xxvii. 28, and elsewhere uniformly for the same Hebrew word.
"number" for "tell" in Gen. xv. 5 (twice); Ps. xlviii. 12; lvi. 8; Jer. xxxiii. 13; and "count" for "tell" in 1 Kings viii. 5; 2 Kings xii. 10; 2 Chron. v. 6; Ps. cxlvii. 4.
"oil" for "ointment"
"olive oil" for "oil olive"
"perfumer" for "apothecary" and "confectionary"
"perverse" ("perverseness") for "froward" ("frowardness") except in 2 Sam. xxii. 27; Job v. 13; Ps. xviii. 26; "wayward" for "perverse" in Prov. ii. 15; for "froward" in iv. 24; xvii. 20, and "cunning" for "froward" in Job v. 13.
"put to shame" for "ashamed"
"refine" for "fine" (metal). So "refiner" for "finer"
"scoffer" for "scorner" and "scoffing" for "scornful" and "scorning"
"settings" for "ouches"
"since" for "sith"
"sitteth *above*" (the cherubim) for "sitteth upon" with marg. Or *is enthroned*
"skill" for "cunning" (noun) and "skillful" for "cunning" (adj.) when either relates to workman or work.
"stench" for "stink", when used as a noun.
"stronghold" for "hold", when used as a noun.
"take refuge" for "trust" (Deut. xxxii. 37) for "put . . . trust" (Ps. ii. 12), and so uniformly as the rendering of the same Hebrew verb.
"therewith" for withal" in Ex. xxv. 29; xxx. 4; xxxvii. 16; Lev. xi. 21.
"trespass offering" for "guilt offering"
"uncover" for "discover" except in 1 Sam. xiv. 8, 11, and xxii. 6.
"wail" for "howl" where it is used of persons.
"wait for" for "wait on" in Ps. xxv. 3, and so uniformly as the rendering of the same Hebrew verb, except in Ps. lii. 9.
"which" for "the which"
"winnow" for "fan" (the verb)
"wrath" for "fury" when it is attributed to God, except in Is. xlii. 25; lxvi. 15, and "wrathful" for "furious"

VIII. The modern spelling is preferred for the following words:

"basin" for "bason"
"brazen" for brasen"
"caterpillar" for "caterpiller"
"ceiled" and "ceiling" for cieled" and "cieling"
"chapped" for "chapt"

VIII. "crookbacked" for "crookbackt"
"drove" for "drave"
"establish" for "stablish"
"forego" for "forgo"
"jubilee" for "jubile"
"judgment" for "judgement"
"plaster" for "plaister"
"prancing" for "pransing"
"prized" for "prised"
"show" for "shew"
"streaks" for "strakes" and "ring-streaked" for "ring-straked"
"subtile" for "subtil"
"thoroughly" for "throughly"
"while" for "whiles"
"winevat" for "winefat"

CENESIS.

XII. 16 For "entreated Abram well" read "dealt well with Abram"
XV. 2 For "Dammesek Eliezer" read "Eliezer of Damascus"
XVIII. 19 For "justice and judgement" read "righteousness and justice" So in Prov. xxi. 3.
XXIII. 6 Substitute the marg. ("*a prince of God*") for the text.
XXVII. 15 For "raiment" read "garments"
XXXII. 31 For "halted" read "went halting"
XXXIII. 13 For "give suck" read "have their young"
XXXIV. 30 For "to stink among" read "odious to"
XXXV. 5 Substitute the marg. ("*a terror of God*") for the text.
16 For "way" read "distance" So in xlviii. 7, and in marg. of 2 Kings v. 19.
XLIX. 3 For "excellency" read "pre-eminence" (twice) So in ver. 4.
4 For "Unstable" read "Boiling over" and omit the marg.

EXODUS.

I. 21 For "houses" read "households"
V. 22, 23. For "evil entreated" read "dealt ill with" So in Deut. xxvi. 6.
XV. 9 For "lust" read "desire"
15 For "amazed" read "dismayed" So in Judg. xx. 41.
XVII. 14 Add marg. to "a book" Or, *the book*
XIX. 5 For "a peculiar treasure unto me" read "mine own possession" So for "a peculiar treasure" in Mal. iii. 17.
XXI. 29 For "but that" read "but"
XXIII. 5 Read "thou shalt forbear to leave him, thou shalt surely release *it* with him."
21 For "of him" read "before him"
XXV. 38 For "tongs" read "snuffers" So in Num. iv. 9; 2 Chron. iv. 21.
XXVII. 21 For "order it" read "keep it in order" So in Lev. xxiv. 3, 4.
XXXIV. 6 For "plenteous" read "abundant" So in Num. xiv. 18; Neh. ix. 17; Ps. lxxxvi. 5, 15; ciii. 8; Joel ii. 13; Jonah iv. 2.
XXXVIII. 8 For "serving . . . served" read "ministering . . . ministered"

LEVITICUS.

IX. 2 For "bull calf" read "calf of the herd"
XVI. 8 Marg.[3] for "*dismissal*" read "*removal*"
XVIII. 18 For "woman" read "wife"

NUMBERS.

V. 21, 22 For "belly" read "body" So in xxv. 8; Judg. iii. 21, 22; Prov. xviii. 8.
VII. 13 For "charger" read "platter" So throughout the Chap. and in Ezra i. 9 (twice).
XIX. 9, 13, 20, 21 For "of separation" read "for impurity" So in xxxi. 23.
XXIII. 21 To "perverseness" add marg. Or, *trouble*

DEUTERONOMY.

III. 25 To "mountain" add marg. Or, *hill country*
IV. 29 Read "But from thence ye shall seek . . . and thou shalt find him when thou searchest" etc.
34 Substitute the marg. ("*trials*") for the text. So in vii. 19; xxix. 3.
VII. 6 For "a peculiar people unto himself" read "a people for his own possession" So in xiv. 2; xxvi. 18.
IX. 1 For "possess" read "dispossess" So in xi. 23; xii. 2, 29; xviii. 14; xxxi. 3.
XVII. 15 For "in any wise" read "surely" So in xxii. 7.
XXIII. 16 For "liketh" read "pleaseth" So in Esth, viii. 8; Amos iv. 5.
XXVI. 17 For "shouldest" read "wouldest"
XXVIII. 53 For "straitness . . . straiten" read "distress . . . distress" So in verses 55, 57 and in Jer. xix. 9.
67 For "Would God" read "Would"
XXXI. 21 For "go about, even now" read "frame this day"
XXXII. 27 For "misdeem" read "judge amiss"
39 For "have wounded" read "wound"
XXXIII. 3 For "peoples" read "people"
6 For "Yet" read "Nor" and add marg. Or, *But*
14 Add marg. to "moons" Or, *months*

JOSHUA.

II. 9 For "your terror" read "the fear of you"
IV. 24 For "they" read "ye" omitting marg.[1]
V. 11 Substitute marg.[5] ("*produce*") for the text. So in ver. 12.
14, 15 Substitute marg. [6] ("*prince*") for the text.
VIII. 33 Let the marg. ("*commanded*" etc.) and the text exchange places.
IX. 5 For "clouted" read "patched"
XVI. 1 Read "And the lot came out for the children of Joseph"
XVII. 2 For "And" read "So"
XXII. 10 For "see to" read "look upon"
22 Read "The Mighty One, God, Jehovah" and omit marg.[2] So in Ps. l. 1.

JUDCES.

III. 1 For "as many" read "as many *of Israel*"
20 For "his summer parlour" read "the cool upper room" Omit marg.[3]
23 For "parlour" read "upper room" So in verses 24, 25.
24 For "his summer" read "the upper"
V. 13 Prefix to marg. upon "Then came down" etc. Or, *Then go down, O remnant, for the nobles . . . O Jehovah, go down for me against the mighty*
26 Substitute marg.[2] ("*tent-pin*") for the text.
IX. 15 For "shadow" read "shade" So in Job xl. 22; Is. iv. 6; xvi. 3; xxv. 4, 5; xxxii. 2; xxxiv. 15; Ezek. xvii. 23; Jonah iv. 5, 6.
33 For "set upon" read "rush upon"
52 For "went hard" read "drew near"
XI. 39 For "had known" read "knew"
XIII. 12 Substitute the marg. ("*ordering*") for the text.
Substitute the marg. ("how *shall we do unto him*") for text.
XV. 15 For "new" read "fresh"
XIX. 3 Omit marg.[5] "Another reading is" etc.

RUTH.

II. 10 For "stranger" read "foreigner" So in 2 Sam. xv. 19.
III. 11 For "virtuous" read "worthy" So in Prov. xii. 4; xxxi. 10.

I SAMUEL.

II. 20 For "loan . . . lent to" read "petition . . . asked of"
26 For "was in" read "increased in"

III. 1 Substitute marg.[3] (*"frequent"*) for the text.
IX. 5 For "take thought" read "be anxious"
14 For "against" read "toward"
X. 2 For "the care of" read "off caring for"
For "taketh thought" read "is anxious"
XIV. 24 For "God save" read "*Long* live"
24 For "but Saul" read "for Saul had"
47 Substitute marg.[5] (*"put* them *to the worse"*) for the text.
XV. 32 Substitute marg.[6] (*"cheerfully"*) for the text.
XXIII. 7 Omit marg.[1] to "delivered"
XXIV. 11 For "soul" read "life"
XXV. 13 For "stuff" read "baggage" So in xxx. 24.
22 Omit margins.
XXX. 13 For "agone" read "ago"

2 SAMUEL.

V. 2 For "feed" read "be shepherd of" So in vii. 7; 1 Chron. xi. 2 and xvii. 6.
X. 12 For "men" read "man"
XIV. 5 For "widow woman" read "widow" So in 1 Kings xvii. 9, 10.
26 Read "And when he cut the hair of . . . he cut it; because it was . . . he cut it:"

1 KINGS.

V. 4 For "occurrent" read "occurrence"
VI. 6 For "rebatements" read "offsets"
VII. 28, 29 Substitute marg.[1] (*"panels"*) for the text.
X. 15 For "chapmen" read "traders" So in 2 Chron. ix 14.
16 For "targets . . . target" read "bucklers . . . buckler" So in 2 Chron. ix. 15.
17 For "pound" read "pounds"
XIV. 3 For "cracknels" read "cakes"
XVII. 12, 14, 16 For "barrel" read "jar" So read "jars" in xviii. 33.
XVIII. 21 For "halt ye" read "go ye halting"
XXII. 34 For "harness" read "armour" So in 2 Chron. xviii. 33.

2 KINGS.

II. 23 Put marg.[1] (*"young lads"*) in the text.
24 For "children" read "lads"
IX. 30 For "tired" read "attired"
32 For "eunuchs" read "officers" putting the present text in the marg. and similarly for the same word in all other instances.
XII. 9 Substitute marg.[3] (*"threshold"*) for the text, and so uniformly elsewhere with similar text and marg.
XV. 5 For "several" read "separate" with marg.[5] Or, *infirmary* So in 2 Chron. xxvi. 21.
XVII. 6 For "in Habor, *on* the" read "on the Habor, the" So in xviii. 11.
34 For "manners" read "manner"
XIX. 4 For "reproach" read "defy" with corresponding change in verses 22, 24. So in Is. xxxvii. 4, 17, 23, 24.
7 For "a rumour" read "tidings" So in Is. xxxvii. 7; Jer. x. 22; li. 46 (3 times).
35 For "they . . . corpses" read "these . . . bodies" So in Is. xxxvii. 36.

1 CHRONICLES.

IV. 43 For "dwelt" read "have dwelt"
IX. 19 Substitute marg.[6] (*"Tent"*) for the text. So in ver. 23.
28 For "tale were they" read "count were these" (twice)
XII. 15 For "overflown" read "overflowed"
XX. 4, 6 Omit margins.
XXI. 12 For "coasts" read "borders"
13 For "now" read "I pray"
XXVIII. 12 For "spirit" read "Spirit"

2 CHRONICLES.

II. 9 For "wonderful great" read "great and wonderful"
III. 17 Marg.[6] omit "perhaps"
XIII. 7 For "vain" read "worthless"
XIV. 14 For "spoiled" read "made spoil of"
XXII. 6 Omit marg.[1] except "So in 2 Kings viii. 29"
XXX. 22 For "were well skilled" read "had good understanding"
XXXIV. 12 For "could skill of" read "were skilful with"
XXXVI. 3 For "amerced" read "fined"
17 For "ancient" read "hoary headed"

EZRA.

IV. 13 For "endamage" read "be hurtful unto"
IX. 3 For "mantle" read "robe" So in ver. 5; also in Job i. 20; ii. 12; Ps. cix. 29; and "mantle" for "cloke" in Is. lix. 17.

NEHEMIAH.

IV. 4 For "to spoiling" read "for a spoil"

ESTHER.

II. 17 For "grace and favour" read "favour and kindness"

JOB.

I. 1 For "eschewed" read "turned away from"
6 For "there was a day . . . and Satan" read "it came to pass on the day when . . . that Satan" So in ii. 1.
8 For "escheweth" read "turneth away from" So in ii. 3.
22 For "with foolishness" read "foolishly," and add marg. Or, *attributed folly to God*
III. 4 For "regard it from above" read "from above seek for it"
11 For "when I" etc., read "when my mother bare me?"
19 For "great" read "the great"
34 For "roarings" read "groanings" and add marg. "Heb. *roarings*" and make corresponding change in Ps. xxii. 1; xxxii. 3.
IV. 4 For "confirmed" read "made firm"
6 Read "*And* the integrity of thy ways thy hope?"
VI. 2 Read in the 2nd line "And all my calamity laid in the balances!"
10 Read "And be it still my consolation,
Yea, let me exult in pain that spareth not,"
etc.
3rd line. Substitute the marg. (*"That"*) for the text.
13 For "effectual working" read "wisdom" and omit marg.[9] So in xii. 16.
25 Read "But your reproof, what doth it reprove?"
26 For "imagine" read "think"
VII. 4 Substitute marg.[1] (*"When shall I arise, and the night be gone?"*) for the text.
7 For "wind" read "a breath"
17 For "thine heart" read "thy mind"
VIII. 17 For "heap" read "*stone*-heap"
IX. 19 Substitute marg.[17] (*"If* we speak *of strength, lo,* he is *mighty!"*) for the text.
For "who will appoint me a time?" read "who, *saith he,* will summon me?"
X. 22 1st line; read "The land dark as midnight;"
2nd line; for "*A land*" read "*The land*"
3rd line; for "darkness" read "midnight" and add marg. Heb. *thick darkness*
XI. 6 For "That it" read "For he"
For "effectual working" read "understanding" and omit marg.
XII. 4 2nd line; read "I who called upon God and he answered:"
23 For "destroyeth" read "he destroyeth"
2nd line; read "He enlargeth the nations, and he leadeth them *captive*" and omit marg.[5]

XII. 24 For "the heart of" read "understanding from"
XIII. 8 For "respect his person" read "show partiality to him" and omit marg.[8]
10 For "respect persons" read "show partiality" and omit marg.[11]
11 For "excellency" read "majesty" So in xxxi. 23.
15 Read "Behold, he will slay me; I have no hope" and substitute the present text for marg.[1]
16 Substitute marg.[4] ("*That*") for the text, substituting a comma for the preceding semicolon.
18 For "ordered my cause" read "set my cause in order" So in xxiii. 4.
27 For "drawest thee a line about" read "settest a bound to"
XIV. 10 For "wasteth away" read "is laid low"
11 For "decayeth" read "wasteth"
19 For "And" read "So"
XV. 8 For "restrain" read "limit"
11 2nd line; read "Even the word that is gentle toward thee"
12 For "wink" read "flash"
27 For "made collops of fat on his flanks" read "gathered fat upon his loins"
29 Let marg.[14] ("*their possessions*," etc.) and the text exchange places.
XVII. 2 For "abideth in" read "dwelleth upon"
6 For "He hath made me also" read "But he hath made me"
For "And I am become an open abhorring" read "And they spit in my face" and omit marg.[3]
XVIII. 12 Let marg.[12] ("*at his side*") and the text exchange places.
13 Read "The members of his body shall be devoured"
XIX. 17 For "children of my *mother's* womb" read "children of mine own mother"
25, 26 Read
(25) "But as for me, I know that my redeemer liveth,
And at last he shall stand up upon the earth;
(26) And after my skin, *even* this *body*, is destroyed,
Then without my flesh shall I see God:"
and put the present text of ver. 26 in the marg.
27 For "Whom I" read "Whom I, even I,"
Let marg.[15] ("*on my side*") and the text exchange places.
Substitute marg.[16] ("as *a stranger*") for the text.
28 Substitute marg.[17] ("*And that*") for the text.
XXI. 14 For "Yet they said" read "And they say"
21 Omit "in the midst"
32 For "And shall keep" read "And men shall keep"
XXII. 14 Substitute marg.[6] ("*on the vault*") for the text.
XXIV. 4 For "hide themselves together" read "all hide themselves"
10 For "an-hungred" read "hungry"
12 For "imputeth it not for folly" read "regardeth not the folly"
XXVIII. 4 Omit "*that passeth by*"
17 For "the exchange thereof be" read "it be exchanged for"
XXIX. 6 For "rivers" read "streams" So in Ps. cxix. 136; Prov. v. 16; Is. xxxii. 2; Lam. iii. 48.
XXXI. 2 For "of God from above" read "from God above"
For "of the Almighty from on high" read "from the Almighty on high"
18 For "I have been her guide" read "her have I guided"
31 For "satisfied" read "filled" So in Ps. civ. 13.
For "flesh" read "meat" Omit marg.[9]
XXXII. 19 For "belly" read "breast" and omit marg.[11]
XXXIV. 29 Transpose "alike" to the beginning of the line.
XXXV. 6 1st line; for "doest" read "effectest"
XXXVI. 18 Read "For let not wrath stir thee up against chastisements" and put the present text in the marg.
XXXVII. 1 For "At this also" read "Yea, at this"
2 For "Hearken ye unto" read "Hear, oh, hear"
21 For "cleanseth" read "cleareth"
XXXVIII. 10 For "prescribed for it my decree" read "marked out for it my bound" and omit marg.[16]
18 For "the breadth of the earth" read "the earth in its breadth"
30 Read "hide themselves *and become* like stone"
41 For "food" read "prey"
XXXIX. 5 2nd line; for "wild ass" read "swift ass"
13 For "wing . . . rejoiceth" read "wings . . . wave proudly"
2nd line, read "*But* are they the pinions and plumage of love?" with marg. to "love" Or, *a stork*
16 Let marg.[2] ("*dealeth hardly with*") and the text exchange places.
28 Read "On the cliff she dwelleth and maketh her home,
Upon the point of the cliff," etc.
XL. 15 For "with" read "as well as" and add marg. Heb. *with*
19 For "can make his sword to approach *unto him*" read "giveth him his sword" and omit marg.[5]
XLI. 12 For "comely proportion" read "goodly frame"
18 For "neesings" read "sneezings"

THE PSALMS.

II. 1 For "imagine" read "meditate" and omit marg.[4] So in xxxviii. 12.
V. 7 For "multitude" read "abundance" So in lxix. 13; Ezek. xxviii. 16; Hos. ix. 7; x. 1.
8 For "plain" read "straight" and add marg. Or, *level*
IX. 17 For "return to" read "be turned back unto"
X. 14 Read "to requite it *with* thy hand" and put the present text in the marg.
XII. 2 For "vanity" read "falsehood"
5 For "for" read "because of" (twice)
XVI. 2 For "I have said" read "*O my soul*, thou hast said"
4 Substitute the marg. ("*give gifts for*") for the text.
10 Add to marg.[7] "Another reading is, *holy ones*"
XVII. 7 Restore the rendering of the Authorised Version.
9 For "spoil" read "oppress"
15 For "with thy likeness" read "with *beholding* thy form" and omit "Heb. *form*" from marg.[18]
XVIII. 7 For "moved" read "quaked"
XXI. 3 For "preventest" read "meetest"
XXII. 8 2nd line; for "deliver" read "rescue"
10 Read "Thou art my God since my mother bare me."
16 For marg.[7] substitute "Or, *Like a lion*"
20 Add in marg. "Or, *dear* life" So in xxxv. 17.
XXIV. 6 Substitute marg.[6] ("even *Jacob*") for the text.
XXVI. 4 For "vain persons" read "men of falsehood"
XXVIII. 9 For "Feed them" read "Be their shepherd"
XXX. 4 Read "to his holy memorial *name*" and omit marg.[9] except "See Ex. iii. 15." So and with the same margin in xcvii. 12, and in Hos. xii. 5.
5 Let marg.[10] ("*His favour is for a life time*") and the text exchange places.
XXXIII. 5 For "judgement" read "justice" So in lxxxix. 14; xcvii. 2; xcix. 4 (twice); Prov. i. 3; ii. 8, 9; xxi. 7, 15; Is. i. 27; v. 7; x. 2; xxviii. 17; xxxii. 1, 16; xxxiii. 5; lix. 8, 9, 11, 14, 15; lxi. 8; Jer iv. 2; ix. 24.
XXXV. 15 For "when I halted" read "in mine adversity" and add marg. Heb. *my limping*
XXXVII. 3 Read "feed on *his* faithfulness" and put in marg. "Or, *verily thou shalt be fed*"
20 Let the marg. ("*the fat of lambs*") and the text exchange places.
37 Read "there is a *happy* end to the man of peace" and omit marg.[6]
38 For "The latter end" read "The end"
XXXVIII. 8 For "roared" read "groaned" and add marg. Heb. *roared*
17 For "halt" read "fall" So for "halting" in Jer. xx. 10.
XLI. 6 Substitute marg.[8] ("*falsehood*") for the text.

XLII. 5 For "health" read "help" So in ver. 11 and in xliii. 5.
XLIV. 2 Read "but them thou didst plant;"
"but them thou didst spread abroad." Omit marg.[5]
XLVII. 4 For "excellency" read "glory"
XLIX. 8 For "soul" read "life"
For "And must be let alone" read "And it faileth"
10 For "together" read "alike"
12 Substitute the marg. ("being *in honor abideth not*") for the text.
L. 23 For "conversation" read "way"
LI. 11 For "spirit" read "Spirit"
12 Substitute marg.[3] ("*willing*") for the text.
LII. 9 For "wait on" read "hope in"
LVI. 4 Read "In God, (I will praise his word,)" So in ver. 10.
10 2nd line; read "In Jehovah, (I will praise his word,)"
LVIII. 2 For "Yea" read "Nay"
9 For marg. on "He shall take" substitute Or, *Wrath shall take them away while living as with a whirlwind*
LIX. 9 Read "*Because of* his strength"
10 Read "My God with his lovingkindness shall meet me"
LXII. 1 For "only upon God" read "in silence for God only" So in ver. 5.
3 For "bowing" read "leaning"
4 For "excellency" read "dignity"
LXIII. 1 For "early" read "earnestly" and omit marg.[9] So in Is. xxvi. 9.
LXV. 3 For "purge them away" read "forgive them" and add marg. "Or, *expiate*" So in lxxix. 9 read "forgive our sins" with the same marg.
4 For "The holy place of thy temple" read "Thy holy temple"
LXVII. 2 For "saving health" read "salvation"
LXVIII. 1 Add marg. to "Let God arise" "Or, *God ariseth:* and so throughout verses 1, 2, 3."
8 For "*Even* yon Sinai" read "That Sinai"
13 Read "When ye lie among the sheepfolds, *It is as* the wings," etc., and substitute the present text for marg.[3]
18 For "led *thy* captivity captive" read "led away captives"
20 Read "belongeth escape from death"
23 Read "That thou mayest crush *them, dipping*"
33 For "heavens of heavens" read "heaven of heavens"
LXXIII. 10 For "wrung out" read "drained" and omit marg.[21]
27 For "from thee" read "*departing* from thee"
LXXIV. 6 Omit "together"
LXXV. 8 For "wring them out" read "drain them" and omit marg.[19]
LXXVI. 5 For "spoiled" read "become a spoil"
LXXVII. 10 Marg.[3] for "*That the*" read "*This is my grief that the*"
LXXIX. 8 For "prevent" read "meet"
LXXXIX. 37 Omit all after "*for ever*" in marg.[5]
XC. 9 Substitute "sigh" from marg.[4] for "tale *that is told*"
17 For "beauty" read "favour" and put the present text in the margin.
XCII. 13 Read "They are . . . Jehovah;" and for "Shall" read "They shall"
XCIII. 1 For "apparelled" read "clothed" (twice) and read in the second line, "Jehovah is clothed with strength; he hath girded himself therewith"
XCVII. 5 For "hills" read "mountains"
CII. 12 For "memorial" read "memorial *name*" and add marg. "See Ex. iii. 15." So in cxxxv. 13.
CIII. 5 For "mouth" read "desire"
CIV. 4 2nd line; read "Flames of fire his ministers:"
8 Read "(The mountains rose, the valleys sank;)" substituting the present text for marg.[5]
16 For "satisfied" read "filled *with moisture*" and omit marg.[5]
25 For "Yonder" read "There"
CV. 34 For "cankerworm" read "grasshopper"
CVII. 30 Read "their desired haven." and omit marg.[4]
CX. 2 Add marg. to "rod" Or, *sceptre*
3 Read "in the day of thy power, in holy attire; out of the womb" etc. and omit marg.[6] and marg.[8]
CXI. 10 For "thereafter" read "*his commandments*"
CXVI. 1 For "hath heard" read "heareth"
CXIX. 38 For "thy word unto thy servant" read "unto thy servant thy word"
For "*belongeth*" read "*is in order*"
121 For "judgement and justice" read "justice and righteousness"
147, 148 For "prevented" read "anticipated"
158 Omit "dealers"
CXXII. 4 For "a testimony unto Israel" read "an ordinance for Israel" and add marg. Heb. *testimony*
CXXVI. 1 Substitute marg.[1] ("*brought back*" etc.) for the text.
CXXX. 6 For "*looketh*" read "*waiteth*"
2nd line; for "watchmen *look*" read "watchmen *wait*"
CXXXV. 4 For "his peculiar treasure" read "his own possession"
CXXXIX. 13 For "hast possessed" read "didst form" and omit marg.[5]
For "hast covered" read "didst cover"
16 For "unperfect" read "unformed"
22 For "I count them" read "They are become"
CXLII. 2 Read "no man living is righteous"
CXLIV. 7 For "strangers" read "aliens" So in ver. 11.
8 For "vanity" read "deceit" So in ver. 11.

THE PROVERBS.

IV. 7 For "thou hast gotten" read "thy getting" and put the present text in the marg.
18 For "shining" read "dawning" and omit marg.[4]
VII. 9 For "blackness of night and the" read "middle of the night and in the"
22 For "as fetters" read "as *one in* fetters" Omit marg.[4]
IX. 7 For "shame" read "reviling"
X. 7 For "just" read "righteous" So in xx. 7.
XI. 16 For "retaineth . . . retain" read "obtaineth . . . obtain"
XIX. 22 Substitute marg.[3] ("*That which maketh a man to be desired is his kindness*") for the text.
26 For "spoileth" read "despoileth"
XX. 20 For "the blackest darkness" read "blackness of darkness"
XXI. 28 Substitute marg.[2] ("*so as to endure*") for the text.
XXII. 13 Substitute the marg. ("*slain*") for the text.
XXIII. 7 For "reckoneth" read "thinketh"
32 Omit marg.[7] "Or, *a basilisk*"
XXIV. 15 For "Spoil" read "Despoil" So Jer. xlvii. 4.
XXV. 11 For "baskets" read "network" and omit marg.
XXVI. 8 Read "As one that bindeth a stone in a sling"
XXVII. 4 For "outrageous" read "overwhelming"
XXIX. 21 Omit marg. to "a son"
XXXI. 29 For "virtuously" read "worthily"
30 For "Favour" read "Grace"

ECCLESIASTES.

I. 1 Omit "Or, *the great orator*" from marg.[1]
II. 8 Let the former part of marg.[5] and the text exchange places, and omit the remainder of the marg.
III. 11 Let marg.[4] ("*eternity*") and the text exchange places.
19 Omit marg. "Or, *the sons of men are*" etc.
V. 7 Read "For in the multitude of dreams there are vanities, and in many words:" from margin.
VI. 10 For "that it is man" read "what man is"
VII. 15 For "the days of my vanity" read "my days of vanity"
X. 1 For "a stinking savour" read "an evil odour"
XI. 10 For "prime" read "dawn"
XII. 1 For "or ever" read "while" So in verses 2 and 6
For "come, and" read "come not, nor"
2 Read "the sun is not darkened, nor the light, nor the moon, nor the stars, and . . . return not"
5 Let marg.[3] ("*desire*") and the text exchange places.
6 Read "is not loosed, nor . . . nor . . . nor" etc. and for "be broken" read "broken" (twice)

THE SONG OF SONGS.

II. 7 For "love" read "*my* love" and for "it" read "he" with marg. Or, *it* Or, *she* So in iii. 5, and viii. 4.
V. 3 For "coat" read "garment"
VI. 4 For "Terrible" read "Overpowering" and put the present text in the margin. So in ver. 10.
VII. 1 For "The joints of thy" read "Thy rounded" from margin.
2 For "navel" read "body"
For "belly" read "waist"
7 For "clusters *of grapes*." read "its clusters."

ISAIAH.

I. 14 For "to bear" read "of bearing"
II. 4 Substitute marg.[5] ("*decide concerning*") for the text. So in Mic. iv. 3.
III. 2 For "ancient" read "elder" from margin. So in ix. 15.
3 For "cunning" read "expert"
5 For "ancient" read "old man"
18 For "bravery" read "beauty"
24 For "stomacher" read "robe"
VI. 7 For "purged" read "forgiven" with marg. Or, *expiated* So in xxvii. 9 and so for "purged from" in xxii. 14.
VII. 15 Add marg. to "when he knoweth" Or, *till he know*
21 For "nourish" read "keep alive"
22 Read "that because of the abundance of milk which they"
VIII. 6 In marg.[8] for "*them*" read "*they*"
21 For "hardly bestead" read "sore distressed"
IX. 5 Omit "even"
10 For "change" etc. read "put cedars in their place"
18 For "thick clouds" read "a column"
X. 13 For "am prudent" read "have understanding"
15 For "shaketh . . . shake" read "wieldeth . . . wield"
20 For "stay" read "lean" (twice) So in xxx. 12.
22 Substitute marg.[10] ("*thy people, O Israel*") for the text.
27 Substitute marg.[16] ("*by reason of fatness*") for the text.
30 Omit marg. "Or, as otherwise read" etc.
31 For "gather themselves to flee" read "flee for safety"
33 Omit "ones"
XI. 3 Substitute the marg. ("*decide*") for the text. So in ver. 4.
15 For "shake" read "wave"
XIII. 21 For "satyrs" read "wild goats" and omit margin. So in xxxiv. 14.
XIV. 23 Omit the space after this verse.
XVI. 1 Substitute marg. ("*to*") for the text.
3 For "bewray" read "betray"
XVII. 10 Omit marg. "Or, *plantings of Adonis*"
XIX. 6 For "stink" read "become foul"
XXI. 4 For "panteth" read "fluttereth"
13 For "travelling companies" read "caravans"
XXIII. 8 Read "Tyre that bestoweth crowns"
10 For "girdle *about thee*" read "restraint" and add marg. Heb. *girdle*
13 Read "this people was not; the Assyrian founded it for them that dwell in the wilderness" and put the present text in the marg.
XXIV. 20 To "hut" add marg. Or, *hammock*
XXVI. 2 For "truth" read "faith"
8 Read "name, even to thy memorial *name*" and add marg. "See Ex. iii. 15."
XXVII. 1 For "dragon" read "monster" So in li. 9; Jer. li. 34.
XXVIII. 7 Read "And even these reel with wine and stagger with strong drink; the priest and the prophet reel with . . . they stagger with strong drink;" and omit margins[11] and[12]
XXVIII. 24 Read "Doth he that ploweth to sow plow continually?"
For "break the clods of" read "harrow"
25 For "made plain" read "levelled"
XXIX. 16 For "framed" read "formed" (twice)
21 Add marg. to "in a cause" Or, *for a word*
24 For "learn doctrine" read "receive instruction"
XXX. 1 For "cover with a covering" read "make a league" from margin.
Substitute for marg.[14] "Or, *pour out a drink offering*"
2 For "walk" read "set out"
4 For "his" read "their" (twice)
5 For "of" read "because of"
6 For "bunches" read "humps"
14 Omit "withal"
17 Marg.[4] for "*mast*" read "*pole*"
20 Substitute for marg.[6] "*And then will the Lord give you bread in adversity and water in affliction, and thy teachers shall not*"
23 For "rain of thy seed, that . . . withal" read "rain for thy seed wherewith thou shalt sow the ground;"
25 For "rivers" read "brooks"
XXXI. 1 For "stay" read "rely" So in l. 10.
5 For "flying" read "hovering"
XXXII. 5 Substitute the renderings of the marg. "*fool . . . noble*" for the text.
6 Substitute the renderings of the marg. "*fool . . . folly*" for the text.
XXXIII. 4 For "they leap" read "men leap"
14 For "surprised" read "seized"
For "shall" read "can" (twice)
19 For "perceive" read "comprehend"
XXXIV. 8 Read "For Jehovah hath a day of vengeance, a year of recompence for the cause of Zion."
XXXV. 8 Omit the second alternative rendering from marg.
XXXVII. 33 For "cast" read "cast up"
XXXVIII. 12 For "Mine age" read "My dwelling" and omit marg.[3]
14 For "mourn" read "moan" So in lix. 11.
XL. 19 Omit "graven" So in xliv. 10 read "an image"
For "melted" read "hath cast"
XLI. 27 Read "*I am* the first *that saith*"
XLII. 15 For "make waste" read "lay waste"
17 For "greatly ashamed" read "utterly put to shame" So in Jer. xx. 11.
25 For "fury" read "fierceness" So in lxvi. 15.
XLIII. 13 For "let" read "hinder" and omit marg.[4]
23 For "made . . . to serve" read "burdened . . ." So in 24.
XLIV. 7 For "appointed" read "established"
28 For "and to" read "and of"
XLV. 3 Read in last clause "that it is I Jehovah who call thee"
24 For "unto me, is" read ", have I"
In marg.[6] for "*of*" read "*say of me, is*"
XLVI. 3 For "the belly" read "their birth"
XLVII. 3 For "accept" read "spare"
Omit "*make truce with*" from marg.
5 For "lady" read "mistress" So for "a lady" in ver. 7.
LI. 4 For "make my judgement to rest" read "establish my judgment"
LII. 2 For "sit thee down" read "sit *on thy throne*"
10 For "shall see" read "have seen"
LIII. 1 For "report" read "message"
7 For "yet he humbled himself and" read "yet when he was afflicted he"
For "; yea," read ", so"
8 Substitute the rendering of marg.[15] carrying forward the interrogation: ("*cut off out of the land of the living for the transgression of my people to whom the stroke was due?*")
9 For "the rich" read "a rich man" Omit marg.[17]
11 For "by his knowledge" read "by the knowledge of himself" and put the present text in the marg.
Omit marg.[22] "Or, *He shall see*" etc.

LIV. 12 For "pleasant" read "precious" So in Joel iii. 5.
VII. 4 For "draw out" read "put out"
8 To "where thou sawest it." add marg. Or, *thou providest room for it.*
17 For "frowardly" read "backsliding"
LX. 6 Read "all they from Sheba shall come"
LXI. 2 For "acceptable year of the LORD" read "year of Jehovah's favour" and omit marg.
7 For "For" read "Instead of" (twice)
For "confusion" read "dishonour"
XIV. 5 Omit textual remark from marg.[3]
11 For "things" read "places"
XVI. 5 Last clause, read "but it is they that shall be put to shame"
16 For "plead, . . . , with" read "execute judgment, . . . upon" So in Joel iii. 2.
20 For "offering" read "oblation" (twice)

JEREMIAH.

I. 6 For "cannot" read "know not how to"
II. 25 For "There is no hope" read "It is in vain"
34 For "I have not found" etc. read "thou didst not find them breaking in: but it is because of all these *things:*" Substitute for marg.[6] "Or, *I have not found it by secret search but upon all these.*"
37 For "From him" read "From thence"
III. 21 For "for that" read "because"
IV. 1 For "unto me shalt thou return:" read "if thou wilt return unto me;"
10 For "soul" read "life"
13 For "spoiled" read "despoiled;" So in ver. 30; ix. 19; x. 20.
20 For "spoiled" read "laid waste" (twice) So in xlix. 3; Zech. xi. 2, 3 (twice)
29 For "The whole city" read "Every city"
V. 6 For "over" read "against"
VI. 14 For "lightly" read "slightly" So in viii. 11.
27 Let marg.[6] ("*trier*") and the text exchange places.
VII. 24 Add marg. to "went backward" Or, *turned their back and not their face*
VIII. 14 Add marg. to "gall" Or, *poison* So in ix. 15; xxiii. 15.
IX. 26 For "polled" read "cut off" So in xxv. 23; xlix. 32.
X. 5 Omit marg.[5] except "Or, *pillar*"
8 Marg.[2] for "it is" read "*the stock is*"
24 For "with judgement" read "in measure" Add marg. Heb. *judgment* So in xxx. 11; xlvi. 28.
XI. 20 For "let me see" read "I shall see"
XIII. 12 For "know" read "certainly know"
21 Read "when he shall set over thee as head those whom thou hast thyself taught to be friends to thee"
XIV. 3 For "pits" read "cisterns"
12 For "oblation" read "meal offering" from margin. So read "meal offerings" in xvii. 26; xxxiii. 18; xli. 5.
XVI. 4 For "die of" read "die"
XVII. 11 Substitute marg.[7] ("*sitteth on* eggs *which she hath not laid*") for the text.
XVIII. 15 For "caused them" read "been made"
17 Substitute the marg. ("*show them the back and not the face*") for the text.
XX. 5 For "which shall spoil them" read "and they shall make them a prey"
7 For "deceived" read "persuaded" (twice)
10 For "enticed" read "persuaded"
XXI. 5 For "wrath" read "indignation" So in xxxii. 37.
XII. 17 For "to shed" read "shedding"
XIII. 15 For "profaneness" read "ungodliness"
XVI. 2 For "keep not back" read "diminish not"
18 For "Micaiah" read "Micah" Add marg. Heb. *Micaiah*
19 Omit "at all."
XVIII. 13 For "shalt make" read "hast made"
XXI. 20 For "pleasant" read "darling."
XXXI. 20 For "are troubled" read "yearn"
XXXIII. 6 For marg. "Or, *healing*" read "Heb. *a bandage*"
XXXVIII. 11 For "cast" read "cast off" So in ver. 12.
XLI. 5 For "certain" read "men"
14 For "cast about and returned" read "turned about and came back"
XLVI. 3 For "Order" read "Prepare"
8 For "the city" read "cities"
17 Add margin to "but" etc. Or, *destroyed*
XLVIII. 3 For "spoiling" read "laying waste"
28 For "in the sides of the hole's mouth" read "over the mouth of the abyss"
39 For "dismaying" read "terror"
XLIX. 5 For "wandereth" read "fleeth"
10 For "spoiled" read "made a prey"
39 Add marg. to "bring again" Or, *return to* So in Ezek. xxix. 14; Hos. vi. 11; Joel iii. 1; Amos ix. 14; Zeph. iii. 20.
L. 7 For "offend not" read "are not guilty"
10 For "spoil . . . spoil" read "prey . . . prey upon"
LI. 5 Add margin to "forsaken" Or, *widowed*
14 Add margin to "Surely" Or, *Though I have filled.*
Add margin to "and" Or, *yet*
24 For "delicates" read "delicacies"
55 For "spoileth Babylon" read "layeth Babylon waste"
LII. 23 Marg.[3] for "*four*" read "four"

LAMENTATIONS.

I. 12 For "done unto" read "brought upon"
II. 19 For "top" read "head" So in iv. 1; Nah. iii. 10.

EZEKIEL.

I. 4 For "colour" read "look" So in verses 7, 16, 22. 27; viii. 2; x. 9.
For "amber" read "glowing metal" So in 27; viii. 2. Substitute "Or, *amber*" for marg.[1]
18 For "rings" read "rims" (twice)
V. 13 For "satisfy my fury" read "cause my wrath to rest" and omit the marg. So in xvi. 42; xxi. 17; xxiv. 13.
VI. 9 For "whorish" read "lewd"
VII. 26 For "ancients" read "elders"
IX. 6 For "ancient" read "old"
X. 21 Omit "apiece"
XIII. 5 For "made up the fence" read "built up the wall" So alter "make up the fence" in xxii. 30.
6 For "and the LORD" read "but Jehovah"
10 Add margin to "untempered *mortar*" Or, *whitewash* So in xxii. 28.
XIV. 15 For "noisome" read "evil"
XVI. 7 For "the bud of" read "that which groweth in"
43 For "fretted" read "raged against"
XVII. 9 For "even without" etc. read "and not by a strong arm or much people can it be raised from the roots thereof"
XX. 3 For "Are ye come" etc. read "Is it to enquire of me that ye are come?"
XXIII. 3 For "bruised" read "handled" So in ver. 8, and "handling" in ver 21.
For "teats" read "bosom" So in verses 8, 21.
XXIV. 13 For "purged" read "cleansed" (3 times)
XXVII. 9 For "ancients" read "old men"
For "occupy" read "deal in"
27 For "occupiers of" read "dealers in"
XXVIII. 3 For "they can hide" read "is hidden"
XXIX. 5 For "leave thee *thrown*" read "cast thee forth"
18 For "peeled" read "worn"
XXX. 3 For "near, a day" etc. read "near; it shall be a day of clouds, a time" etc.
XXXVIII. 22 Read ": and with pestilence and with blood will I enter into judgment with him"
XLII. 12 For "in the head" read "at the head"
XLIII. 14 Substitute marg.[6] ("*ledge*") for the text. So in ver. 20 and xlv. 19.
XLV. 15 Put marg.[8] ("*well watered*") in the text.

DANIEL.

IX. 25, 26 Substitute for marg. to "the anointed one" Heb. *Messiah*
25 Read "seven weeks, and threescore and two weeks: it shall be" etc. from marg.[14], and put text in margin.
26 Substitute marg.[16] ("*the end thereof*") for the text.
27 Substitute marg.[17] ("*in the midst of*") and marg.[20] ("*desolate*") for the text.

HOSEA.

VIII. 11 For "to sin" read "for sinning" (twice)
12 Substitute marg.[6] ("*I wrote for him the ten thousand things of my law, but they*" etc.) for the text.

OBADIAH.

20 For "captivity" read "captives" (twice)

MICAH.

I. 4 For "molten" read "melted"
16 For "poll thee" read "cut off thy hair"
II. 11 Transpose text and marg.[12]
IV. 6 For "halteth" read "is lame" So in Zeph. iii. 19.
7 For "halted" read "was lame"
13 For "thou shalt" read "I shall" and omit marg.

NAHUM.

I. 10 Read "For entangled like thorns and drunken as with their drink they are consumed"
II. 1 For "munition" read "fortress"
4 For "justle one against another" read "rush to and fro"
7 Let marg.[3] ("*And it is decreed; she is*" etc.) and the text exchange places.
For "tabering" read "beating"
9 For "pleasant" read "goodly"
III. 2 For "jumping" read "bounding"
19 For "bruit" read "report"

ZECHARIAH.

II. 8 For "spoiled you" read "made you a spoil"
III. 5 For "fair" read "clean" (twice)
IV. 7 For "head" read "top"
14 For "sons of oil" read "anointed ones"
V. 3 For "purged out" read "cut off" (twice)
XIV. 10 For "Arabah" read "plain"
21 Omit marg. "Or, *trafficker*"

MALACHI.

II. 3 For "sacrifices" read "solemn feasts" and omit margin.
III. 3 For "purge" read "refine"
15 For "are delivered" read "escape"

WHAT THEREFORE GOD HATH JOINED TOGETHER LET NOT MAN PUT ASUNDER

THIS IS TO CERTIFY



That Edwin Merit Burns

and Mary Louise Seymour

WERE UNITED BY ME IN

HOLY MATRIMONY

At Brownville New York on the 24th day of

August 24 In the year of our Lord ~~190~~ 1907

In Presence of Edna B. Haight Erwin Haight

Signed Orra V. Haight

THEREFORE SHALL A MAN LEAVE HIS FATHER AND HIS MOTHER AND SHALL CLEAVE UNTO HIS WIFE AND THEY SHALL BE ONE FLESH.

GEN. II. 24

FAMILY RECORD

Name.	Place of Birth.
Adrian Gerothman Burns.	Watertown. New york
Ivan. Grant. Burns.	Field settlement New york
Ettie. May. Burns.	Stateline Utah

FAMILY RECORD

Date of Birth.	Date of Marriage.	Date of Death.
June 13th 1898.		
October 6. 1900		
July 5. 1901		

MEMORANDUM

FAMILY TEMPERANCE PLEDGE



WHY SIGN THE PLEDGE BECAUSE

1. Moderate drinking tends to drunkenness, while total abstinence directly from it.

2. While no one means to become a drunkard, there is said to be over six hundred thousand confirmed drunkards in our country to-day.

3. Intoxicating drinks can do no good as a beverage, and there are always safer and surer remedies to use in case of sickness.

4. The idea of moderation is full of deceit, and our estimate of the power of our own will is usually a mistaken one.

5. The drinking habit is the cause of the larger portion of the misery, poverty and crime in our land.

6. Both science and experience prove that even moderate drinking is injurious to health.

WHY SIGN THE PLEDGE BECAUSE

7. Eternal interests are often forfeited through drink, for the Bible declares that no drunkard shall enter heaven.

8. The Bible pronounces no blessing upon drinking, but many upon total abstinence.

9. It is easier to keep a pledge publicly, solemnly given than a simple resolution.

10. The pledge protects us from the solicitations of friends and removes us from the temptations of the saloon.

11. Persons miscalculate their ability to drink in moderation, and become slaves to the drinking habit before they are aware of it.

12. Intemperance obstructs civilization, education, religion and every useful reform.

BELIEVING IT TO BE BETTER FOR ALL

—WE,—

THE UNDERSIGNED SOLEMNLY PROMISE,

BY THE HELP OF GOD,

TO ABSTAIN FROM THE USE OF ALL INTOXICATING DRINKS AS A BEVERAGE.

NAMES

HE WILL BLESS ALL WHO WALK BEFORE HIM IN A PERFECT WAY

THE

PARABLES OF OUR LORD

AND

SAVIOUR JESUS CHRIST,

UNFOLDED AND ILLUSTRATED.

All these things spake Jesus unto the multitude in parables; and without a parable spake he not unto them.—Matt. xiii. 34.

Entered, according to Act of Congress, in the year 1882, in the Office of the Librarian of Congress, Washington, D. C.

INTRODUCTION.

WHAT is a parable? We need not go at length into the distinctions which separate it from the fable, the proverb, or the allegory; it is sufficient to say, bearing these distinctions in mind, that a parable is a fictitious or real story intended to convey spiritual truth, and is of a nature such that it is generally taken from what might be actual life among men. Its form is grave, as its purpose is serious. It enters into all the relations of life—father and son, husband and wife, master and servant, king and people; into the operations of agriculture and commerce, the pursuits and ways of living among men, their differences and their affections. First, there is the simple story, which may interest even the heart of an intelligent child. Which of us is there that does not remember his fresh interest when he was first told of the sower going forth to sow, or of the lost sheep, or of the prodigal son, or of the wise and foolish virgins? Nor is this the case only with the young and at one time of their lives. It is so with the simple and the half-educated all their lives; with often this exception, that frequently some real event in their own lives, some joy or sorrow, some overflowing of mercy or some bitter drop of anguish in their cup, seems to bring out new meaning from that which they fancied they knew before. As with the æolian harp that has long sounded one chord only in the gentle breezes of ordinary life, at times like these the rushing of the strong wind of God's Spirit over the strings awakens them to higher harmonies unheard before. And if this is so with them, what is it with those who love to think, and to weigh, and to delve into the deeper sense of those wonderful revelations of truth? Evermore by them are the Lord's parables seen in many and shifting lights; evermore are they heard speaking to them new and rich counsel as their need requires. None have ever exhausted their depths, none have ever so discovered their reference and connection that there are not new references and connections left for others to discover.

Not unfrequently—as, for instance, in the parables of the unforgiving servant who had himself been forgiven and of the good Samaritan—great Christian doctrines lie beneath the surface of the story; sometimes, as in those of the wicked husbandmen and of the barren fig tree, they are pregnant with prophetic meaning which time shall bring out; sometimes, again, as in those of the lost sheep, and the rich man and Lazarus, they open to us glimpses into the unseen world. And as we study each of these, and place it in new light and connections, more and richer meanings open to us, and will do so as long as we are in this realm of imperfect and still to be completed knowledge. Surely, "never man spake like this man!" How these parables have remained in the memory of all generations since! What passages in Homer, Virgil, Dante, Shakespeare, have secured for themselves so universal a hold on men or been felt to be so fadelessly fresh and true? No wonder that crowds followed him, and that "the common people heard him gladly." Even the simplest could delight in such teaching, and carry away as a lifelong possession at least the expression of his ideas, though it might require the thought of centuries to pierce their crystalline depths. There never was speaking so simple yet so profound, so pictorial yet so deeply true.

The use and usefulness of parabolic teaching are obvious and undisputed; spiritual truth is thus made more attractive and more memorable. But of the parables in particular, as of the Scriptures generally, it is true, as has been said, that faith is necessary to the full appreciation of their meaning. That one must understand the Scriptures in order to have faith, and have faith in order to understand the Scriptures, seems to be arguing in a circle; but it is a necessary one. As we approach from without, we may perceive that the Bible is the word of God, and that the Christ whom it reveals is the Saviour of sinners; standing now on our new position, and recognizing our Instructor as also our Redeemer, we shall discover in his work a length, and breadth, and height, and depth, which were formerly concealed. In our day, as well as when the parables were first spoken, it is to his own disciples that their true meaning is made known.

THE SOWER.

"Behold, a sower went forth to sow."—Matt. xiii. 3–8 and 18–23; Mark iv. 4–8 and 14–21; Luke viii. 5–8 and 11–15.

In this parable our Saviour, with a beauty and simplicity of language, illustrates the preaching of his gospel by comparing it to the sowing of seed; himself the first great Sower, afterward his disciples and ministers. The leading thought in the parable is that "mystery of the kingdom" according to which the grace of God, and the receptivity of it by man, work ever together in bringing forth fruit. The seed is the same everywhere and to all; but seed does not spring up without earth, nor does earth bring forth without seed; and the success or failure of the seed is the consequence of the adaptation to its reception, or otherwise, of the spot on which it falls. The ground into which the seed is cast is the heart of man, and according to preparedness of the heart will be the result of the sowing.

In the first instance, in the parable, the seed fell by the wayside, the beaten track which went through the field, and it was trodden down, and the fowls of the air devoured it. The ground was hard, unprepared. The wheels of carts and the feet of travellers had made it unfit for culture; and so the seed lies on it till the first footfall crushes its very life out. This is a very apt illustration of the effect of the gospel on the hearts of many; their ideas of divine truth lie all on the outside, never in any way sinking beneath the surface. The words which come from the preacher's lips lie waiting for the wheels of business or pleasure to pass over them. Men must, of course, have business and pleasure; they must have new impressions, new joys, and cares, and sorrows; but meanwhile the divine seed must be in its proper place, not on the road, on the outside of the heart, but in the very depths of the being, where no worldly footfall can crush it, and no fowl of the air, in the shape of unworthy thoughts and desires, can carry it off.

"And some fell upon a rock" or in "stony places where they had not much earth." The seed did begin to grow just a little, but because it had no depth of earth it withered away. This earth without depth very much resembles many characters we meet with; they are superficial in most things, and above all in religion. They are often moved to tears when the truth is presented to them, and full of good resolutions; the germs of truth have begun to take root. They have received the word with joy, but when temptation comes, and it costs some self-denial to be consistent, then these surface religionists are found wanting.

Another class is mentioned, the seed sown among thorns. Here the ground is in good condition, the seed grows fast, and yet thorns grow up with it and threaten to choke its life out. The thorns take away the nourishment which of right belongs to the grain; the ground cannot support both.

Our Saviour applies this illustration to the religious life of many when he likens the thorns to the cares, and riches, and pleasures of this life. Now, these things are necessary to men; business must be attended to, money must be made, pleasure must be indulged in. But when these things are made the essentials of existence, and the religious life is, in the slightest degree, subordinated to their influence, then it is killed out and the soul is lost.

We have, in the last place, the good ground where the seed springs up to perfect fruitage. This, our Lord says, is the "honest and good heart," where the divine seed is retained and cultivated, and brings forth fruit with patience. Sometimes our labor may seem in vain, but he is faithful that promised. The word that he has sown shall not return unto him void, but it shall accomplish that which he pleases, and prosper in the thing whereto he sent it. Let us remember that the fault is not in the seed nor in God the sower, but in the soil of the heart; and just as we prepare that for the reception of the truth, will be our hopes of carrying grain into the Master's garner.

THE TARES.

"The kingdom of heaven is likened unto a man which sowed good seed in his field; but while men slept, his enemy came and sowed tares among the wheat, and then went his way."—Matt. xiii. 24–30 and 36–43.

The sowing of good seed is not the only sowing which takes place. The sower has an enemy. His enemy came while men slept and sowed the seeds of noxious weeds all over his field. This wicked act is an exercise of malice, not without example even in our times. Dean Alford somewhere speaks of personal knowledge of such a thing, which was made the subject of legal damages. Let us notice the doctrine contained in the parable. This enemy, our Lord expressly tells us, is the devil. While men slept—not while the Son of man slept—while, not the great Head of the Church, who never slumbers, but they who were his infirm and imperfect ministers slept, came the enemy, this arch-enemy of God and man, and sowed the evil seed. These children of the wicked one, these tares that spring up in the field of the Church, are the sowing of God's enemy, the devil. Nothing can be more plainly declared, as a truth by our Lord, than this.

When the wheat came then appeared the tares also. And now comes the difficulty felt by the servants of the sower of the field: "Didst thou not sow good seed? Whence, then, came the tares?" And so it ever is and ever will be in the Church. The gospel is good, its preaching is good, the ordinances and sacraments are good; good seed is sown and Christ sows it. And yet how is it that evermore in the Church there are multitudes of bad men, unbelieving men, growing among the good, looking like the good, partaking of all the rich privileges of membership of Christ? Hear the Lord's answer, "An enemy hath done this." "They are the children of the wicked one;" none of Christ's sowing, no growth out of the means of grace, no result of men trying to be righteous overmuch, but distinctly the result of the devil's work counteracting Christ's work.

The servants are not only surprised but offended by this state of things; scandalized that their Lord's field should grow evil weeds with the wheat. They are for uprooting the tares immediately; that is, they would have evil men driven out of the Church. But Christ forbids them, "lest, while ye gather together the tares, ye root up the wheat also." Memorable and blessed words! How do we know, how does any man know for a certainty, who is the true member of Christ and child of God, so as to be able to separate the bad from the good in every instance? But the Saviour knows his own and those who are not, and at the season of the harvest he will order the reapers, his holy angels, to make the final separation between the good and bad. We need not anticipate that separation, but rather take care above all things that he find us bringing forth fruit to his praise. Blessed are they who shall be thus found at his coming! For He who is all mercy and grace, and who spake this parable, ends it with gracious and joyous words: "Then shall the righteous shine forth as the sun in the kingdom of their Father."

THE MUSTARD-SEED.

"The kingdom of heaven is like to a grain of mustard-seed, which a man took, and sowed in his field."—Matt. xiii. 31, 32; Mark iv. 30–32; Luke xiii. 18, 19.

In this parable our Lord corrects a very fatal error of his countrymen. They looked for the kingdom of God as a sudden outbreak of divine favor. He represents it as a gradual development from small beginnings in the hearts of men. "You know," he says, "the mustard-plant. You know how small are its germs, yet how widespreading are the branches. Just so is the reign of God. It begins with what is looked on with contempt. It works on, growing, spreading, branching out, till at last it will overshadow the whole earth." We are all familiar with the mustard-plant of our own country. It is not the smallest, nor indeed the largest, of our herbs or shrubs; still, its proportions are comparatively diminutive; it is nothing like a tree. The Saviour here is referring his hearers, not to the plant with which we are acquainted, but to the khordal, or *Salvadora persica*—the same as the khayal found in the Himalayas. This, though small in germ, does grow into a tree in which birds do nestle. And its seeds resemble those of our mustard in taste. It is noticed by travellers as growing abundantly on the shores of that very lake from which Jesus was teaching. And its seed is used in the Talmud as an image of extreme littleness; "small as a mustard-seed" was a common saying. And yet the *tree* was noted as large. "There was a stalk of mustard in Sichem (writes one) whence sprang three branches, one of which was large enough to cover the shed of a potter." "There was a stem of mustard (writes another) in my field, into which I used to climb, as men climb into a fig tree." "I have seen it," says Dr. Thomson, "on the rich plain of Akkar as tall as the horse and his rider."

The spiritual lesson to be derived from this parable has two forms. By the kingdom of heaven, as represented by the growth of this plant, may be meant the truth of God growing in the world, or the same truth living and growing in the heart of man. In either case its beginning is magnificent



Who then is that faithful and wise steward, whom his lord shall make ruler over his household, to give them their portion of meat in due season?

Blessed is that servant, whom his lord when he cometh shall find so doing.

and imperceptible, its final result surprisingly great and important. When the first promise was made in Eden to fallen man that a Redeemer should one day appear, that was a seed dropped into the earth to remain for a long time unheeded. All through the long ages of the old dispensation did men wait for the seed to spring up, till at last the "fulness of the time" was come and the Saviour appeared. How like a tiny seed was the little Bethlehem Babe! Even as the village where he was born was the least of all the villages of Judea. In the manger-cradle lay the seed of eternal life. From among the beasts of the stall sprang the stem whose branches should shelter all the nations of the earth. That despised land of Palestine makes but a small show on the map of the world, yet from it went out an undying power which shall finally subdue the whole world. In the humble town of Nazareth and before the judgment-seat of the Roman proconsul Christ was deemed of small account; yet unto him every knee shall bow. Christian nations are now the leading powers of this world, and the world to come is peopled by Christian men.

It has always been a principle of God's mode of working to deduce great results from small beginnings, both in nature and in grace. If we were to run over the history of most men who have been famous in secular affairs, we should find how, almost without exception, the principle holds true. The great discoveries of the world have also had their rise in obscure and trivial things. "Despise not the day of small things" has become a proverb. And in the individual human heart, both in the smallness of its beginning and the greatness of its growth, we also see the operations of the kingdom of heaven. "When I am weak, then am I strong," said an apostle. "He that humbleth himself shall be exalted," said the Master. It is often a small thing that sets the conscience and the heart toward Christ, even as a pebble or a twig at the fountain-head of a mighty river may turn its waters toward the Atlantic or Pacific. Christians are sometimes discouraged because of the smallness of their hopes and the weakness of their endeavors. Let them be thankful for the hope, however feeble, and for the endeavor, small though it be; trusting that He who hath begun the good work in them will perfect it unto the day of Christ. They have no more power of themselves to make the tree grow than they had to create and plant the seed in their own heart. God is the Author and Finisher of his own work. He gives rain from heaven and fruitful seasons. Thank him for the past and take courage for the future. The plant which our Father hath planted, tender and small as it now is, will in due time broaden into a great tree, in whose protecting shade many shall find refuge and rest.

THE LEAVEN.

"The kingdom of heaven is like unto leaven, which a woman took and hid in three measures of meal, till the whole was leavened."—Matt. xiii. 33; Luke xiii. 20, 21.

It is the gospel kingdom, or the kingdom of grace, of which this parable speaks. As regards the leaven to which it is likened, it may surprise some readers to find that which is usually employed in a bad sense otherwise employed here. Leaven is frequently used in the sacred Scriptures as an emblem of sin; and very appropriately so, since it changes the natural properties of those substances on which it acts, breeds in liquids a poisonous gas, and, applied to meal, swells it up and sours it. But there are other instances in which a figure is employed in a bad as well as a good sense. Satan is compared to a devouring, ravaging lion, a destroyer of men's souls; and the Saviour of men, too, is called "the Lion of the tribe of Judah." So the serpent is an emblem of the devil as he was in Eden, and yet, raised high upon a pole, the brazen serpent, as it gleamed over Israel's camp, gave life and vigor to dying men, and was a type of the crucified Saviour of the world. In the parable the leaven is employed in a good sense, as denoting either the influence of the gospel on the world, and its final universal manifestation, or the influence and operation of divine grace on those in whose heart the Spirit of God has lodged. Let us look at it in the latter aspect. The leaven is placed by the woman not on, but in, the meal, where it can work from within outwards, and change the whole substance from centre to circumference. The man in whom God's grace is hidden goes through a corresponding change. That grace is hidden in the heart; the change begins there: the outward reformation is the consequence of the inward regeneration, not the cause of it. This has been God's method always. "My son, give me"—not thy moral obedience, nor thy good character, nor thy careful habits, but—"thy heart." First make the tree good and then the fruit will be good. Our Lord said, "The kingdom of heaven is within you;" in other words, religion does not lie in the church we attend, or the denomination to which we belong, or our works of benevolence, or professions of piety. It is in the state of the heart; if the heart be full of burning love to Christ, if the grace which the Saviour gives be cherished, it will not cease its work till, like the leaven, it has subdued the whole nature to its influence.

If the woman had taken a common substance instead of the leaven—if she had put in the meal a stone, or a jewel or ring, any inert substance, the meal would have remained just the same. But so soon as the leaven is embedded a process of fermentation goes on until the whole mass is leavened. Neither nature nor art could supply a better illustration of the power of God's grace than this. When honestly cherished in the heart it must change the whole man, assimilating him to the character of God, as the leaven made the whole mass like itself.

There are three peculiarities of this heavenly leaven which may teach us something as to the worth of our professed religion. It is within us, not on the outside: have we felt its power on our hearts? It is assimilating: are we being renewed by it into the likeness of Jesus Christ, into the image of God? It is expansive: is there a work begun in us, and on us, which shall at length "sanctify us wholly"? These are serious questions, and if we cannot answer them as we ought we need to begin at the beginning, and, by the Holy Spirit of God, to be born again. Then let us try to be as leaven in our homes, among our friends and associates, in our neighborhoods around us, and in the community at large. Every Christian should be a centre from which should radiate a life-giving power on all around. Soon would the dull mass begin to work and ferment and change. Then, in the best use of the words, would it be seen how "a little leaven leaveneth the whole lump."

THE HIDDEN TREASURE.

"Again, the kingdom of heaven is like unto treasure hid in a field, the which when a man hath found, he hideth, and for joy thereof goeth and selleth all that he hath, and buyeth that field."—Matt. xiii. 44.

MANY of our readers must remember something of the excitement which was caused by the discovery of gold in California; how thousands broke away from all other pursuits and pleasures, snapped every tie that bound them to home, friends, and business, and hurried off, over land and sea, to reach the golden strand. And yet, for many years before that discovery was made in the Valley of the Sacramento the wild Indian had roamed about that country, hunting the deer and catching the salmon, unmindful that beneath his feet and in yonder hillside were treasures which could almost buy a world.

In this we have the type and image of thousands who are ignorant of the riches of divine grace, the gold of the gospel. "The god of this world hath blinded the minds of them which believe not." Were God to make these heavenly treasures as plain to men's eyes as the golden sands were to the first discoverer, they would be far happier than he. In the parable the treasure is evidently found without being sought, come upon by chance, as it were; and so the riches of Christ's salvation, the pardon of our sins, the sanctifying influences of the Holy Spirit, like the treasures which the ploughshare has brought unexpectedly to light, lie at our feet and within our reach. "He was found of them who sought him not."

We are not required to settle the moral questions which may arise concerning his manner of acting after he finds the treasure. In hiding it till he had made himself owner of the field, he took the surest way of making it his own, and showed, better than words could do, its value in his eyes. He spared no pains, and lost no time, and grudged no sacrifice, to gain this treasure—and, as concerns the infinitely more valuable treasures of the gospel, our Saviour would have us show the same anxiety. We are encouraged and urged to leave no stone unturned, no anxiety unfelt, no prayer omitted, no Lord's Day unimproved, to make these treasures ours. If the man took so much pains to secure a fleeting treasure, what care should we exhibit to obtain Christ and the riches of his grace!

In the treasures of gold and silver there may be great danger; in those of grace there is none. Common, earthly riches cause jealousy and envy and fears. But he who has the heavenly treasure is always willing and eager to share it with his neighbor. And then, how great and deep is the joy which he feels in the possession of it! He parted with all he had to obtain it. What he paid indeed was not the full value of it, nor does the parable mean to teach that salvation or grace can be bought. Certainly not. Salvation is all of free grace; yet self-denial is

equired: "Let him that nameth the name of Christ depart from iniquity." "Ye cannot serve God and mammon." Salvation is not purchased with "corruptible things, such as silver and gold, but with the precious blood of Christ." If He gave up everything for us, it is not too much to demand from us some sacrifice in return. If by faith we rise above the world, it will sink into nothingness compared with Christ: this is the victory that overcometh the world, even our faith.

THE PEARL OF GREAT PRICE.

"Again, the kingdom of heaven is like unto a merchantman, seeking goodly pearls: who, when he had found one pearl of great price, went and sold all that he had, and bought it."—Matt. xiii. 45, 46.

In our own country we generally estimate the amount of a man's wealth by the size of his bank account, by the extensiveness of his landed property, the sort of a house he lives in, and manner in which he extends his hospitalities or his entertainments. In our Lord's time and country a different standard obtained. There you could not always tell how much a man was worth by looking at his clothes or at the house he lived in. You enter a house with walls of clay and roof thatched with straw or reeds. You find an ill-dressed man sitting there, amid the coarsest furniture, on a piece of carpet which forms his seat by day and bed by night. And yet that man may be the wealthiest person you have ever seen. He has his wealth invested in jewels, and for a very good reason. In Oriental countries sudden invasions often take place, and great rebellions and revolutions frequently arise, where cruel tyrants oppress their people. So, in order that a man's wealth may be more easily hidden, or securely removed in case of flight, it is in most cases put into the shape of jewels. In this form and carried about the person, or hid in the tresses of a woman's hair, great fortunes have often been carried from place to place in the East; and if we remember this fact, it will help us to understand the value which God puts upon his people in calling them his "jewels," and to see the full meaning of the figure which Jesus uses to represent the blessings of his salvation, as one "pearl of great price" which all other property and jewels should be sold to obtain.

One thing we notice first: This pearl was bought, and not obtained or bestowed as a gift. The merchant was compelled to part with all his other possessions before he could obtain it. But we are told that salvation is free, that by grace we are saved, that it is all of mercy and not at all of merit that we possess what Jesus has given to us. And if this be so, it may be asked where is the analogy between the obtaining of the pearl and the getting of salvation? It is a seeming contradiction, of which there are many in the Bible. There is no need to disparage good works, there are none too many of them in the world, and Christians are told to let their light so shine before men that their good works may be seen. But we are altogether wrong if we suppose we can earn or deserve salvation by these. The price we are required to pay is not virtues and merits, but just that we abandon all trust in these, give up in them what we have reckoned goodly pearls; though we cannot buy salvation, we are to seek it as those who, if they could, would buy it at any price, at any sacrifice, giving the whole world, were it theirs, for Christ.

We learn from the conduct of this merchantman to make Christ's religion our chief end and aim. The merchant does not allot a few hours, by fits and starts, to the pursuit of business—hours grudgingly taken from his pleasures. He rises to his work every morning, and seldom yields himself to the enjoyments of ease; year in and year out his business is all in all to him. Would that the business of eternity had such a strong hold upon men's minds and hearts! But, alas! the most trivial thing drives it out of our head. What a different aspect is presented by men engaged in the service of religion, so listlessly and languidly, from the same men in the market-place, or in the council-chamber, or in the battle-field! In the world, all is life, activity, eager competition; in the Church, all is cold as winter, silent as the grave. May God help us to be as earnest as the merchantman; to throw our whole heart into His work, while it is called day, remembering that "the night cometh when no man can work."

THE DRAW-NET.

"Again, the kingdom of heaven is like a net, that was cast into the sea and gathered of every kind."—Matt. xiii. 47–50.

We are not ignorant of the fact that considerable controversy has arisen over the proper interpretation of this parable. Our space is too limited for us to state the different views of commentators; we can put down only what seems to us as the really practical meaning of this last parable in the series contained in this chapter. The Lord intimates in the introductory formula that he desires here to give yet one more lesson regarding the kingdom of heaven. Six consecutive lessons have already been taught. He has shown what the hindrances to the kingdom are in the wickedness and deceit of human hearts, and the machinations of the evil one; what the inherent force and power of the kingdom are, and what its contagious influence; how men value it, and what sacrifices they undergo to obtain its treasures. Some new lesson, some additional characteristic of the kingdom ought certainly to be looked for in this last parable: what is that lesson, and that characteristic? It is the closing scene of the kingdom—the separation of the good and bad on the last great day; it brings out in strong relief the parting between those who remain distant and those who are brought nigh. It will be seen that the Lord himself does not interpret to his disciples the first part of the parable—that part relating to the casting and drawing of the net; so that, as his silence may have a meaning quite as strong as his words could have, we are fully justified in leaving that part unexplained, and touching only upon that which he has seen fit to interpret.

Good and bad are brought ashore in the gospel net which is cast into the world. We cannot evade that net; its lines are thrown around us, its meshes entangle us. Here, in this world, all of us, the bad with the good, are together; but on the shore of the next world, where the net is hauled in, and its contents examined, the irrevocable separation takes place. No lesson can be addressed to us more solemn, more touching than this. It is the Saviour's word, not spoken figuratively or in parables, but the *explanation* of the parable just spoken. Every man, good or bad, hears it equally with every other man, and learns on the authority of his Master, and in language so unequivocal and transparent as to leave no room for mistake or doubt, that on the silent shore to which we are all moving we shall find each one his place. As regards the punishment or place into which the impenitent will be cast, we must simply receive our Lord's own words. What He intends to convey by the "furnace of fire" and by "wailing and gnashing of teeth," are unknowable to us in our present condition. In regard to such matters, we may well think of His own words to one who was curious regarding another matter: "What I do thou knowest not now, thou shalt know hereafter." May God, in his infinite mercy, grant that we may not know, *practically*, the fate of the lost! The reason why the Lord warns us that the wicked shall be cast away, is that we may never be numbered among them. He who died for sinners spake such words in infinite, tender love.

THE UNMERCIFUL SERVANT.

"Therefore is the kingdom of heaven likened unto a certain king, which would take account of his servants."—Matt. xviii. 23–35.

Forgiveness seems almost entirely foreign to human nature, and very difficult, even, to that nature improved by divine grace. In this same chapter Peter asks, "Lord, how oft shall my brother sin against me, and I forgive him?" The disciple had some notion of forgiveness, for he had read the ancient Jewish Scriptures in which God's pardoning mercy was so highly extolled. Among the heathen the law was, "An eye for an eye, and a tooth for a tooth;" among the Jews three injuries were to be forgiven, but patience was exhausted at the fourth. Peter goes beyond the "three," and asks if "seven" shall be borne with. This was a grand advance, yet not far enough to reach the full Christian standard; so our Lord answers Peter, "Not seven times, but seventy times seven"—a definite number is used to express an indefinite one, teaching that, practically, there is no limit to forbearance and forgiveness, that man's mercy, like God's, should be boundless.

In this parable we are reminded that God, who is represented by the king, will reckon with us who are his servants. He will bring all our sins to our remembrance; in fact he is doing so now, through his Word, by the agency of the Spirit and our own conscience. We have sinned against him in unnumbered times and ways, and come short of his glory. The debt of the merciless servant is expressed by the very highest number in the Greek notation, ten thousand, or a myriad; reckoning it according to the Jewish talent, and calculating the amount in gold, the servant's debt is nearly three hundred and fifty millions of dollars. It was an enormous amount, but all the better fitted to express our debt to the divine law.





Then the lord of that servant was moved with compassion and loosed him, and forgave him the debt. But the same servant went out, and found one of his fellow servants, which owed him an hundred pence: and he laid hands on him, and took him by the throat, saying, Pay me that thou owest.

What could a man do who owed a sum like this? Simply nothing; and so the king orders him "to be sold, together with his wife and children, and all that he had, and payment to be made." Full payment would not, of course, be made in that way, but it was all that could be done. Hearing his sentence, distracted with terror, the man prostrates himself to beg his master's mercy and patience. Our illustration pictures his sad strait. The officers are at hand ready to seize him, while his wife and children, in agony and tears, might almost move the heart of a stone. His master is touched, and in plentitude of mercy forgives the debt, and the servant goes forth a free man. He has asked for patience and receives pardon. Such is the all-abounding mercy of our gracious God!

And now mark the contrast to this scene of forgiveness. This same man went out and "found one of his fellow-servants who owed him a hundred pence," a paltry sum, only about fifteen dollars according to Roman reckoning. Forgetful of the mercy which had just been extended to himself, the wicked man, as our picture represents him, seizes his fellow-servant by the throat, demanding payment. He is deaf to the same plea which he had just made himself: "Have patience with me, and I will pay thee all!" He had been forgiven the much, and yet he refuses to forgive the little. The debt which was owing to him was as nothing compared with what he owed to the king, just as the trifling sums which our fellows owe to us sink into insignificance compared with our indebtedness to Almighty God. But no emotions of pity move him, he lets the law have full course, and inflicts upon his fellow-servant the very punishment which he himself had just escaped.

The other servants are naturally indignant at such cruelty, and go to their master to inform him of it. He summons the cruel man to his presence, and his indignation is hot against him: "O thou wicked servant, I forgave thee all that debt because thou desiredst me; shouldst thou not also have had compassion on thy fellow-servant even as I had pity on thee?" The former pardon is withdrawn, and immediately the prison-door closes upon the culprit, never to be opened for his release until he has paid the uttermost farthing of his immense debt.

Our Lord taught his disciples to pray, "Forgive us our debts as we forgive our debtors;" and this parable is a good comment upon such words, since it concludes with words like these: "So likewise shall my heavenly Father do also unto you, if ye from your hearts forgive not every one his brother their trespasses." But it may be asked, If the unmerciful servant had once been forgiven his debt, how could he be cast into prison and tormented for it? When God pardons, does he not do so unconditionally and without reserve? It may be answered that something is always to be allowed for the drapery of the parable and the surroundings; according to the old saying, "No figure walks on all its four feet"—that is, no illustration is necessarily exact in all its particulars. For instance, our Saviour is sometimes likened to a lion; but a lion is of a bloodthirsty nature, while he, the image of God, is pitiful and tender. It was essential that our Lord in this parable should also enforce the lesson, "With what measure ye mete it shall be measured to you again." The chief instruction to be derived is, That we shall be as ready to forgive others as God is to forgive us. Our inward tempers, the dispositions of our hearts, should be tender and pitiful. The selfishness, so natural to unrenewed human hearts, should be crushed. If we would obtain mercy we should be merciful. As we sow we shall reap. If we shut our hearts against the sinful and wretched, God's heart will be closed against ourselves.

THE LABORERS IN THE VINEYARD.

"For the kingdom of heaven is like unto a man that is an householder, which went out early in the morning to hire laborers into his vineyard."—Matt. xx. 1–16.

We often forget one thing in reading our Bibles, and that is, that when the Scriptures were first written they were not divided into chapters and verses. Matthew's Gospel, for instance, has been written nearly eighteen hundred years, but its division into chapters and verses is only about four hundred years old. These divisions are, of course, no part of inspiration, and they have sometimes interfered with the proper understanding of the text of Scripture. Now, a great many people may be misunderstanding this present parable from their not seeing that certain verses in the latter part of the previous chapter should be joined to the initial verses of this one, since they contain the key to the meaning of the parable. It was evidently suggested by Peter's question (xix. 27), "Behold, we have forsaken all, and followed thee; what shall we have therefore?" It was a hard command which our Lord had enforced on the rich young man who came running to him to ask his duty: "If thou wilt be perfect, go and sell that thou hast, and give to the poor, and thou shalt have treasure in heaven; and come and follow me." The apostles had done this, had exercised this self-denial, and now Peter asks, "What then shall we have?" evidently uttering their thoughts as well as his own. The answer of our Lord is, that they shall be glorified with himself in the "regeneration" or new world which he would bring into existence. Their reward would be great and pre-eminent, a hundredfold beyond what they had given up in this life for their Master's sake. But, in order that Peter and his companions might not be puffed up, or tempted to indulge a mercenary spirit, Jesus adds: "Many that are first shall be last; and the last shall be first"—that is, many who now seem to excel in devotedness and obedience may be led away by self-confidence and pride, and so lose their position; while others, who are now timid and distrustful and seem to be "last," by humility shall take the first rank.

The explanation of the parable is not easy. It is a story of Oriental life. The householder, we might say the farmer, has a vineyard, and it is the season of the year when extra labor is necessary. He goes out into the market-place of the village, where men are wont to congregate, especially if they are idlers, and finds some men doing nothing because "no man had hired" them. He agrees to give them a penny (about fifteen cents) for a day's work, and sends them into his vineyard. The pay seems small, but it was the average wages of a working-man in those days. These men are hired "early in the morning," perhaps about six o'clock. He goes out again at six, nine, twelve, three (P. M.), and at last at the "eleventh hour," the hour before sunset, or five o'clock. Each of these times he engages laborers for the penny a day, and they all go to work. At set of sun when he comes to settle with them, those who were first hired were paid last; but every one received the penny, the men who were latest engaged as well as the others, though they had been promised only "whatsoever is right." Seeing this, the men who had worked the longest exclaimed against the seeming unfairness of paying them, who "had borne the burden and heat of the day," no more than the men who had worked one hour, forgetting the agreement which had been made with them. The householder reminds the spokesman of this agreement, and claims that no wrong is done, and sends them off with their wages. Such is the parable in brief. What is the real significance of it?

We do not think that any significance can be affixed to the various hours at which the laborers were hired. It is next to impossible to interpret them as being the different times of life in which men become religious; and it appears very unsatisfactory to explain those first hired as Jews and the remainder as various Gentile nations, called to the gospel some at earlier, some at later periods, for the whole context of the parable points to an individual rather than to a national application. What our Lord intends to impress upon us is the principle on which the householder gives his money. He wrongs no man, and yet he does what he will with his own. He wrongs no man, for those who were first hired got what they bargained for. It was his will to give those who trusted to his generosity more than their due, and he does so. The whole parable is spoken with reference to Peter's question, "What shall we have, for we have forsaken all?" It is as if our Lord had answered, "Do not rely on this; you can make no bargain with God. With him the reward is of grace and not of debt."

What, then, will destroy all such self-seeking, envious, mercenary spirit in us? One thing—a true sense of our sins and sinfulness, a true view of God's greatness and our nothingness, of God's goodness and our vileness. Only let us get this, and we shall be only too glad to throw ourselves on God's mercy. We will make no self-righteous bargain, but look upon all as a free gift, which indeed it is. We will wonder that God condescends to employ us at all; we will from our inmost soul confess ourselves less than the least of all his mercies, and of all the grace that he has shown to us his servants. He calls upon us to work in his vineyard; as, in our illustration, the Saviour stands with pleading look and points to others who are laboring while we are idling. We cannot say that we have never been called or hired. In infancy, in youth, in manhood or womanhood, and in old age, the call has sounded all our lives; and these very words as we read them are another call to be up and doing if we are still idling. Let us obey that call, trusting simply to God's gracious favor, and our reward will be everlasting life.



FOR the kingdom of heaven is like unto a man that is an householder, which went out early in the morning to hire labourers into his vineyard.

And when he had agreed with the labourers for a penny a day, he sent them into his vineyard.

And he went out about the third hour, and saw others standing idle in the market-place.

THE TWO SONS.

"But what think ye? A certain man had two sons: and he came to the first, and said, Son, go work to-day in my vineyard."—Matt. xxi. 28–32.

SOME have maintained that by these "two sons" our Lord meant to typify the Jews and the Gentiles. But this need not necessarily be supposed; nor need we stop, as some have done, to consider whether it was an elder and a younger son that was meant by the "first" and "second." Looking at the parable in a natural manner, we may suppose the father going out in the early morning and meeting one of his sons, and, to "the first" one he met, saying, "Go work in my vineyard." This son, blunt, and perhaps rude in manner, not accustomed to make apologies for his disobedience, at once refuses to obey his father. The father makes no expostulation or reply. It seems as if he were used to his son's rudeness, and knew that entreaty or argument would be vain. It was, very likely, not the first time the young man had flatly refused to obey; and as the father turned away his heart probably ached, as many a father's heart has done before and since. And yet, this son "afterwards repented and went." What it was that touched his heart the parable does not tell us. Perhaps the look which his father gave him, one of pity and reproach, may have haunted him as he went to seek his own pleasure. When Peter denied his Master, and that Lord, with dewy pity in his gaze, turned to look at the denying disciple, he went out and wept. Peter was called to suffer with his Lord, and at first said by his denial, "I will not;" afterwards he repented, and went forth to work, and suffer, and die for Him whom he loved. And so with this son, at first disobedient. Very likely, no one worked harder that day than he did to make up for his early treatment of his father.

"He came to the second and said likewise." Here we have in answer to the command a ready obedience, glib and smooth in form: "I go, sir," said the young man promptly and politely. And here, too, it may be that the father was not so overjoyed at the ready acquiescence, for he may have had fair promises from this son before. In this instance the promise was broken. The tree that gave such assurance of fine fruitage was blasted ere the time of fruition came.

Now we have the hard question, "Whether of them twain did the will of his father?" And the Pharisees cannot help answering, and confessing the truth that is such condemnation of themselves: they say unto Him, "The first." That makes the parable plain. The first son is the hardest sinner repenting; the second shows us men who are godly in appearance without the power of godliness. Publicans and harlots, who had repented, turned from their evil ways and followed Christ, were seen in the first son; the Pharisees and Scribes, chief priests and elders, who for a pretence made long prayers and tried to appear righteous unto men, were seen in the second son. Now the answer of the one who refused to work was rude, outrageously bad, and without excuse. It is necessary to have this plainly understood; for, looking at the class whom that son represents, we find that it contains the ungodly and wicked of every sort in every age. They neither profess true religion, nor fear to say that they will disobey God. The answer of the second son was also evil, if we consider it in the spirit and not in the letter. We have no reason to suppose that he meant it when he told his father he would go. His polite language was a lie. We may notice that though the first son is said to have changed his mind, no change is affirmed of the second son between his answer and his act; and so we may infer that the intention of the disobedient son was the same when he promised well as when he acted ill.

There is a class amongst us answering to the publicans and sinners to whom Jesus proclaimed the message of mercy. To them comes the warning, "Without holiness no man shall see the Lord:" but even as the son in the parable repented and obeyed, so God's invitation to the sinner now is, "Repent, turn, and live." It was not the courageous, honest disobedience of the first son that made him right, for it was all wrong. It was his change of mind eventuating in act, his passing out of the state of disobedience, as if from death to life, that saved him. And so to every sinner now is the Saviour calling; to publicans and harlots is the kingdom open as of old; they are welcomed when they come repentant, not because their sins are any the less, but because Christ's forgiving love is surpassingly great.

In the end of the parable the Saviour intimates to the Pharisees that these very lowest sinners whom they despised are going into heaven before them. This does not mean that the licentious and profane find the way made more easy to themselves, but simply that they seized the right opportunity for entering while the self-righteous hung back. The parable is intended as a reproach and a spur to the Pharisees to press in, lest the door should be shut. It is not because men are sinners that they are saved, it is because they repent and bring forth fruit. When the self-righteous man admits his righteousness to be as filthy rags, and asks from Christ the clothing of his spotless righteousness, then he is accepted.

THE WICKED HUSBANDMEN.

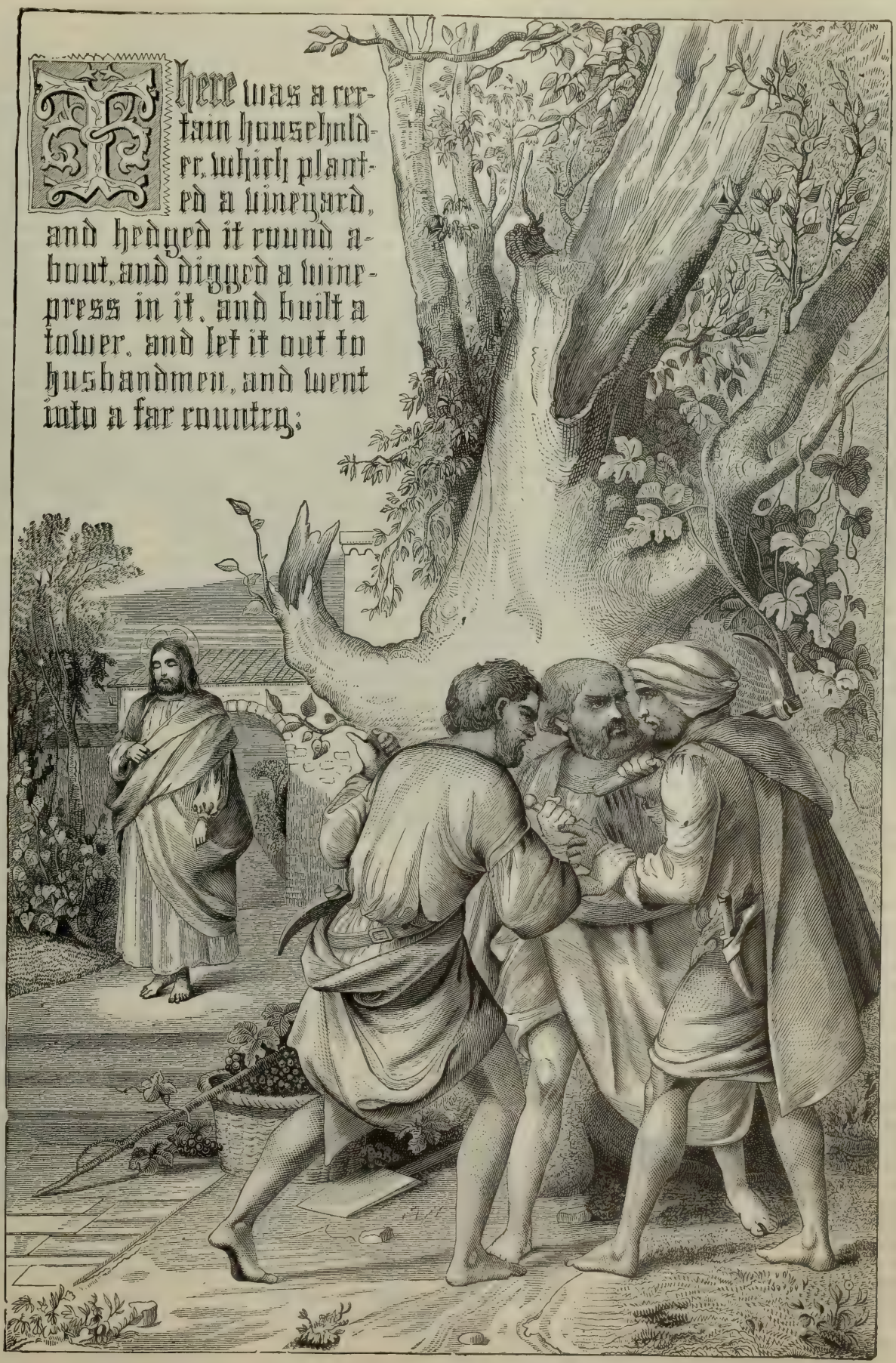
"There was a certain householder, which planted a vineyard, and hedged it round about, and digged a wine-press in it, and built a tower, and let it out to husbandmen, and went into a far country."—Matt. xxi. 33–44; Mark xii. 1–12; Luke xx. 9–18.

WHETHER anything like the exact circumstances of this parable ever happened in our Lord's time we are not in a position to say. It is the case of a man who owns a large property on which he does not reside. He lets it out to husbandmen, while he himself lives in a far country. It is not one capitalist who has charge of the property, but a sort of joint-stock company of laborers, who cultivate the land with their own hands, and pay the rent not in money, but in produce. When the landlord sends his agents to collect what is due to him, they receive the treatment narrated in the parable. Twice are his agents contemptuously and cruelly abused. He at last thinks that his son, as the heir to the property and representing the family, will receive better treatment, on account of the supposed feelings of respect and reverence which the laborers will have for him. But the landlord is mistaken. The tenants think that by killing the heir they may obtain the property, and so the murder is committed. It is a state of things which might really happen in our day in that unfortunate country, Ireland.

When the Pharisees had heard thus far, they are asked what treatment such wicked men are worthy of, and they pass judgment on themselves immediately by replying: "He will miserably destroy these wicked men, and will let out his vineyard to other husbandmen which will render him the fruits in their season." The interpretation of the parable is comparatively easy, and consequently no very great differences in opinion have arisen among the different commentators. The main lines of the lesson cannot be mistaken. Very often in the Scriptures the Jewish nation are likened to a vineyard; we find notable instances of this in Isaiah v. 1–7; Ezekiel xv. 2–5; and Psalm lxxx. 8–15. In all these places the vineyard, or the vines separately, represented the privileged people who constituted the Church of God as it then existed in the world. In Isaiah the *wickedness* of God's people is shown by their bringing forth bitter fruit after so much care and cultivation; in Ezekiel their *unprofitableness* is demonstrated by want of fruit on the vine; and in the Psalm we see their *sufferings* as depicted in the ravages of wild beasts on the tender vine. Our parable differs from the other three descriptions in this one respect, that it shows us a vineyard or vine whose cultivators, after it has brought forth fruit, refuse to give to the owner that portion which is his due; and this difference determines our interpretation.

By the vineyard with all its privileges our Lord means all the ordinances which God gave to his people Israel to be improved. The husbandmen are the leaders who at various times had usurped a lordship over God's heritage. At various times ambassadors were sent to them to demand the stipulated tribute—prophets like Elijah, Elisha, Isaiah, Jeremiah, and Ezekiel, especially commissioned to approach them with reproof and instruction. But such ambassadors were despised, they were assaulted, imprisoned, exiled, and even put to death. This state of things happened all through the ages until "the fulness of the time" had come, and Christ the Son was sent as the messenger of the covenant. But while he came to his own they received him not. The very rulers who listened to this parable were then plotting to cast him out of the vineyard and to crucify him. Now, "when the Lord of the vineyard cometh he will destroy these wicked men;" in such words the rulers prophesy their own doom, and our Lord tells them plainly, "The kingdom of God shall be taken from you and given to a nation bringing forth the fruits thereof." The Romans crushed the Jewish polity, and the Church, God's vineyard, fell into other hands; the worship and ordinances of God's house were given to the apostles and their followers, neither as Jews nor as Gentiles, but as the disciples of Christ. Those who are "born again" make up the new nation, and under their charge the affairs of the kingdom will be administered till Christ comes again.

The individual application of the lesson of the parable is very plain. Our Heavenly Father has given us a rich vineyard to cultivate, as Christian men; there are many privileges attached to our position. We have


There was a certain householder, which planted a vineyard, and hedged it round about, and digged a winepress in it, and built a tower, and let it out to husbandmen, and went into a far country:

vil and religious liberty, the Bible, the Sabbath, the Church and its ministers, all the means of grace and the hopes of glory. For these privileges we have to render a tribute to our God. When Christ the messenger of the covenant comes and knocks for admittance at the door of our heart, the "carnal mind, which is enmity against God," refuses to admit him, and exclaims, "I will not have this man to reign over me." It brings upon itself the punishment which wicked husbandmen earned. And in like manner, a Church which refuses to improve its privileges or to render rightful tribute to its great Head, shall have those privileges removed from it, and given to a people bringing forth fruit. Our Lord sums up all the teachings of the parable in that sublime saying from the prophet, "The stone which the builders rejected, the same is become the head of the corner," and, "Whosoever shall fall on this stone shall be broken; but on whomsoever it shall fall, it will grind him to powder." Jesus Christ shall be either for "a rock of defence" or "a stone of stumbling" to us. It is impossible for us to be neutral, so as to be neither for nor against him; we must either accept or reject the Son of God. If we flee to him for refuge, he is the sanctuary in which we shall be safe; if we fall on him in a vain effort to be free from him, we shall perish.

THE MARRIAGE OF THE KING'S SON.

"The kingdom of heaven is like unto a certain king, which made a marriage for his son."—Matt. xxii. 1-14.

THERE can be no doubt that by the character of the king's son, the bridegroom of this parable, the Redeemer is meant, as the Church, His redeemed people, is the bride. The feast spoken of in the story is the marriage supper. When the king sent forth his servants to summon the guests, this was not their first invitation, but simply a warning that all the preparations had been completed. This is supposed to have been a common custom in the East at the time of our Saviour. It is well to remember this in order that we may understand why such severe punishment was inflicted on those who refused to come. They had already accepted the first invitation, and by retaining it, and thus enjoying a sort of reputation by being accounted the king's guests, and compelling him, as it were, to make preparations, their breach of engagement was both dishonorable and disloyal. He sent to them a second time, bidding his servants use special urgency, and tell what arrangement had been made; but the guests made light of it, going to their several occupations. Some of them, indeed, added injury to insult, and took his servants and treated them badly, and killed them. "But when the king heard thereof he was wroth; and he sent forth his armies, and destroyed those murderers, and burned up their city." As far as appears in the story the same punishment was inflicted upon those who despised the king's invitation and those who killed his messengers—all were guilty of the one crime, disloyalty to their monarch.

But the wedding-feast must go on, and so the king sends his servants out into the highways—the places of public resort, both the city's streets and the country roads—to bid everybody they see to the marriage. The invitations in the first instance were select to those whose positions gave them the right to appear at court; but when these people despised their privilege, the king by his sovereignty invited others who possessed no right of admission. The instructions to the servants were carried out to the very letter; they brought in everybody they could find, "bad and good alike." They had not been told to make any inquiries about character or social position; the very streets were swept to provide guests.

This marriage-feast of the king manifestly refers to the redemption of man, completed in the birth, work, death, and resurrection of Christ Jesus. When the appointed time had come, our Lord himself, in the form of a servant, carried the invitation to his brethren according to the flesh, the chosen people. His immediate apostles and their successors repeated the same message. It was not a new feast to which the ancient people were invited; all through the ages they had known the rich feast which was prepared for them. They were favored but unthankful, for not only did they have one message sent to them, but, despite their refusal, another still more urgent, the second mission of the apostles after Pentecost and under the ministration of the Spirit. Both invitations were despised by those to whom they were sent; the Saviour came to his own, and they received him not. Yet although the Jews rejected him, Christ did not remain without subjects; the feast was not wholly deprived of guests. The servants, the apostles, went to the Gentiles, departed to the ends of the earth, bringing multitudes of outcasts to the feast of the King. "They brought in good and bad." The invitations of the gospel come to fallen humankind without respect of person or character. Really, in God's sight none is good, no, not one, yet all are urged to come.

When the wedding was furnished with guests the king came in to see them. In customary society when a man entertains people he stands at the door to receive them as they come in; but with royalty it is different; the sovereign appears only when the guests are ready. As soon as the king's eye had rested upon the assembled company it discerned a man who had not on a wedding-garment. It has been said by some commentators, that a special garment was usually provided out of the royal store for those whom the king honored by an invitation to a banquet, in some such way as certain favors or decorations are often given to guests in our day. But the point is not of great importance; we may assume from the story that every guest was expected to be dressed in a garment such as even the poorest might obtain on very short warning. The primary use of such a garment was not to make the man look elegant, or to keep him warm, but to show his respect for and his loyalty to his host. The want of the garment was understood to be a decisive mark of unfaithfulness and disloyalty. There was no excuse for its omission, or the condemned man would not have remained speechless after the king had pronounced his sentence.

The spiritual lesson in the parable, for all who read it, is very simple. The guests who have really assembled at the call of the messengers, and have sat down at the king's table, are those who have heard the gospel message, and have adopted Christ's name and called themselves his people. But there is a distinction still among those who have complied with the call. We are not, indeed, told specifically of what shape, color, or size the wedding-garment in the parable was; the needful thing was that every guest should have one. So, while we may not know the exact plan of God's salvation, this thing is sure, we must comply with God's terms before we can be saved; and elsewhere in Scripture we are told what these terms are. The fault with the guest in the parable was that he claimed to be as worthy of the king's honor as any of the other guests, while still disobedient to the king's commands to put on the proper robe. And so the sinner who would be saved in his own way, in his own self-righteousness, instead of wearing the robe of Christ's righteousness, will also hear the words of doom from the great King at the last day.

THE TEN VIRGINS.

"Then shall the kingdom of heaven be likened unto ten virgins, which took their lamps, and went forth to meet the bridegroom."—Matt. xxv. 1-13.

VIGILANCE is the safety-lamp of life. What the lighthouse is to the ship in the murky night, nearing the rocks and treacherous sands; what the torch is to the traveller who has been enveloped in thick mists; what the lantern is to the miner who creeps from gallery to gallery along the low corridors which penetrate the bowels of the earth, where the firedamp hangs around his way; what the genial blaze on the cottage hearth is to the shepherd as he comes from afar over morass or moor; what the branch of the green tree was to Columbus as it floated past his vessel's side, the sure harbinger of a not distant land—such is vigilance to man's life. Never, in all the admonitions which fell from Christ's lips, did he impress upon man a more solemn duty than when he proclaimed, "Watch, therefore; for ye know neither the day nor the hour wherein the Son of Man cometh."

That famed event, when Jesus worked his first miracle of turning the water into wine, occurred at a marriage-feast in Cana of Galilee. The details of the parable before us, borrowed from a ceremony with which the Saviour must have been familiar, will acquire a reality for us if we can call to mind descriptions which have been given us by persons who have witnessed such ceremonies. The time is after the marriage has been concluded, and when the bridegroom, accompanied by his bride, is returning to his own house. It is at night, and the wedding-train go forth; the bridegroom is surrounded by his kinsfolk and friends, while the bride is attended by her maidens, conducting her with barbaric pomp and ceremony. The gleam of the torches is seen, and the ringing of merry shouts and laughter, the music of instruments, and the sound of nuptial melodies, fills the air. They come near the bridegroom's home, at the midnight hour, and then the loud shout goes up to heaven; there is a cry made, "Behold, the bridegroom cometh; go ye out to meet him." Then all the village arise, and go out to meet him; and they that are ready go in with him to the feast, and the door is shut. A scene like this the Saviour had often witnessed. That mind, so sensitive to all that is picturesque, finds lessons of eternal value in a commonplace incident like that before us. It was because



Then shall the kingdom of heaven be likened unto ten virgins. which took their lamps and went forth to meet the Bridegroom.

And five of them were wise. and five were foolish.

They that were foolish took their lamps and took no oil with them

But the wise took oil in their vessels with their lamps.

While the bridegroom tarried they all slumbered and slept.

he was the Great Bridegroom, come to lead the Church, his Bride, to the Father's house. How may we be ready to go in with Him?

Let us look first at these virgins. There is no special significance in the number "ten," except that it was used by the Jews to represent completion. When there were ten present in an assembly it was considered complete. The virgins may be considered as representing the visible Church, the one part wise unto salvation, the other lost by their own folly and want of preparedness. The lamp may be called the lamp of Truth. But even truth may be lifeless. It can find expression only through external agencies, and nothing that is merely external can of itself preserve vitality. Our words may be lamps of truth, admirably constructed to expound it; our forms, our rites and ceremonies, may be lamps of truth; and yet, useful and necessary as instruments, if these instruments are estimated simply for themselves, and not for what they ought to contain, then they are as worthless as lamps without oil and flame. It is the Spirit, the oil which feeds these lamps, which giveth light. All external religion (whether expressed by language, form, or ceremony) may deserve to be called a lamp of the truth; nevertheless, every such lamp not only may but will go out, unless it be fed with oil—the same oil wherewith God anointed Jesus; that is the Holy Ghost.

Our first illustration depicts the virgins as roused from their slumber. We read that "they all slumbered and slept." This expression is supposed by some of the ancient commentators to refer to the sleep of death; but such an explanation seems to mar the perfectness of the parable, because this slumber occurs before the bridegroom comes, and enters into heaven, shutting the door between eternity and time. We think "they all slumbered" is a painfully true description of the best and holiest among us. We are apt to grow inactive, to slacken our exertions, or, perhaps with self-confidence, to slumber in the discharge of our duties. But true vigilance of heart will make provision and take forethought against known weaknesses and infirmities. We see the virgins awaking from their sleep. Some alert and eager, ready to go forth into the night, their lamps all trimmed and burning, while another is pouring in fresh oil which her wisdom had provided. One is with difficulty being aroused by her companion, and others are begging oil from the more fortunate ones who have just enough and none to spare. Nothing remains for the careless ones to do but to go to the shops and buy their oil; but when they return it is too late; those who are ready have gone into the feast, and the door is shut.

We see them again. The wise ones in the bridegroom's presence, where is "fulness of joy;" the foolish, down below in the darkness, knocking vainly at the door, and on bended knee and with tearful eye imploring admission to the light and blessedness within:

> "No light had we: for that we do repent;
> And learning this, the bridegroom will relent.
> Too late, too late! Ye cannot enter now."

"Behold, the Bridegroom cometh!" The early Church looked for the immediate coming of Christ on earth, and constantly urged the need of preparation. But though their view was mistaken, every earnest soul is, as the apostle says, hasting to the coming of the day of God. Christ himself has told us that we know not the day nor the hour of his coming, but when he cometh blessed is he who shall be found, like the wise virgins, ready. This parable shows us that it is not only dangerous but fatal to slumber on our way, if we have not vigilantly sought for God's Holy Spirit to keep the light of truth and faith alive in our souls—alive, despite the world's hindrance and temptations, so that when the summons startles us, we may trim our lamps for the solemn meeting, and go in with him through the heavenly portal when the hand of death shuts to the door, which, once closed against us, shall never be opened again. In the full possession of power and opportunity, vigilance alone will secure the abundant outpouring of the Holy Spirit to feed our lamps; and this vigilance is expressed and demonstrated by prayer. It is through prayer, unto those who diligently seek him, that God keeps alive in the lamp of the soul that light which alone can outlive the darkness of this world, and shine more and more through all eternity.

THE TALENTS.

"For the kingdom of heaven is as a man travelling into a far country, who called his own servants, and delivered unto them his goods."—Matt. xxv. 14–30.

THIS parable is so familiar to everybody that we need not consume the space in giving the details of it, but proceed at once with the exposition.

The master who leaves his goods with his servants is our Saviour, who at the close of his earthly ministry, leaves his disciples and ascends into heaven. We know, of course, that by his spiritual presence he is always with his servants; but that fact is not inconsistent with the parable which deals with the visible and bodily. The giving of goods to the servants (the whole number of professing Christians) is symbolical of the fact that to every member of the visible Church talents and opportunities of service are entrusted. These talents are given in different proportions, and are of various sorts—health, wealth, genius, intellect, time,—and with this important qualification each one receives "according to his several ability;" no responsibility is thrown upon a man greater than he is really able to bear—as his power of service is, so is the talent entrusted to him.

There were two faithful servants in the parable, the one who had received the largest and the one who had received the medium amount of gifts and opportunities. Each was faithful according to his means. The third man made no endeavor to serve his lord by using the talent at his disposal, but digged in the earth and hid the money. We have these three examples as representatives of all possible cases, denoting an infinite variety in the measure of the gifts. Every man has talents of some kind, and of greater or less amount. The Master who gave them to us desires that we should use them in his service, and for his profit, until he shall come again. Now is the time for the improving of our opportunities, for when he has come again it will be too late. Though it is said that "after a long time the lord of those servants cometh and reckoneth with them," the time is not really "long" in the account of the Lord himself. His latest warning to the Church is, "Behold, I come quickly." Whenever he comes it will be too soon for the unprofitable servants; but to the true disciple his coming has ever seemed to be delayed. The faithful two are ready to welcome him, and to render their account with joy. Each is approved, and each is rewarded with the fruit of his own labors.

In the account of the unfaithful servant we have greater fulness of detail. He gives the reason for his unfaithfulness when he says, "I knew thee that thou art a hard man," etc. It was perhaps natural that he should endeavor to excuse his want of diligence, and strengthen his case by alleging hard treatment; but we find the essence of his answer in its first words, "I knew thee hard," which do not really tell us what the master's character was, but only what the servant supposed it to be; and the servant's opinion of his master was what regulated his conduct. It is so now, according as men look upon God will they find his service a joyful one or a hard one. In the parable, the natural and necessary as well as the actual result of this man's conception of his lord was to make him idle and unprofitable. And if we tell men now that they are called to serve a hard and rigorous taskmaster instead of a loving Father; if we infuse into their minds and hearts that fear "which hath torment" instead of that "perfect love which casteth out fear," we shall have idle and wretched servants in the place of willing and obedient children. The idleness of the servant who knew his master only as a hard man is a solemn warning to all except those who obey the Lord whom they love, and love the Lord whom they obey.

This is the sum of the whole matter: Whatever our talents and opportunities are, we are to use them as men who shall one day have to give an account. Gifts not used are taken away from their possessors. To waste life now in the hope of making up for it by repentance at life's close, is like leaning upon a staff which will break under our weight. "Unto him that hath shall be given;" from the whole circumstances of the parable, "to have" evidently means to "use aright." The man who received one talent was distinguished from the others not by not having but by not using; he did not really possess the talent; the talent possessed him, and held him with a cruel grasp. "Take it from him" is said before "cast him out." The first sentence prepares the way for the second. It is a process now going on by which destiny is decided. Now is the accepted time; either salvation or condemnation is being wrought out now.

THE SEED GROWING SECRETLY.

"So is the kingdom of God, as if a man should cast seed into the ground; and should sleep, and rise night and day; and the seed shall spring and grow up, he knoweth not how."—Mark iv. 26–29.

THERE is a remarkable correspondence between the history of the Church and the spiritual life of the individual Christian. The principles which govern the former rule the latter, finding in each appropriate development



Verily, verily, I say unto you. He that entereth not by the door into the sheepfold, but climbeth up some other way, the same is a thief and a robber.
But he that entereth in by the door is the shepherd of the sheep.

hence what is said of the kingdom of God in this whole dispensation is often true also of the same kingdom in every believer's soul. This is so true of many of our Lord's parables that it is often difficult, perhaps impossible, to determine in which sense the "kingdom of God" is intended to be understood. This parable is an example. It sets forth a fact universally true in the order of the divine life, whether in individuals, communities, or the world, that the word of truth, if it be but sown, will mysteriously grow and bring forth fruit unto the harvest. Let us look first at this growth of the divine word in the world.

There is, primarily, a mystery in its growth. "The seed springs and grows, we know not how. It was so in its beginning. The kingdom of God did not come" with observation. Judea was the last country, and the Jews were the last people, from which we would have expected the message of salvation. That people, so wonderful and holy to us, were despised by the Greeks and Romans as a singularly obstinate, malignant, and intolerant race. Had the world indeed looked among the Jews for the truth, it would have gone to Jerusalem, to the temple in which rabbis taught and priests offered sacrifices, to the most bitter enemies, therefore, of the faith of Christ. But the good seed sprang not up among the learned of the Holy City, but in the darkest district of the land, in Nazareth, the worst village of Galilee.

And in its growth, as well as birth, was the same mystery apparent. They could not say "Lo! here," or "Lō! there," "In the chamber" or "In the desert." It was growing everywhere, though almost unseen. It took the kingdoms of this world by surprise, and overcame; so that, within three centuries after its first preaching, the faith of the crucified Redeemer became the strongest of beliefs and powers in a world at enmity against God. It grows and expands, not only like the seed, but like the dawn which ushers in the coming day. In vain do the rulers take counsel to avert its progress. They may as well try to darken the sunlight. It spreads and broadens and shines till all heaven and all earth is aglow, and its very enemies are transformed and glorified by its effulgence. So mysterious and so marvellous was the springing and growth of God's kingdom. Its growth was not only mysterious but spontaneous. "The earth brought forth fruit of itself." Man lay down at night and rose up in the morning, and went about his work, the seed growing all the time, by *its own power*, and not his care. The growth of God's kingdom was largely independent of human aid. When we ourselves take any important cause in hand we desire to have everything and everybody on its side, in its favor. Wealth, learning, culture, power, political influence, all the forces which men think of value in this world, we would desire to see enlisted in behalf of the cause we have so near at heart. But all the powers of the earth, religious as well as secular, were banded together against the gospel. Kings and rulers set themselves against the Lord and his Anointed One. Learning despised the new faith too much to trouble itself to refute it. Wealth was no more disposed to risk its gains for the truth then than now. The popular manners and customs were abominably corrupt, and the holy faith was a rebuke to them. There were no organized societies of the Church as we have them now, to do aggressive work, but each messenger of the truth went forth in simple reliance on the Spirit and providence of God. In a word, instead of everything being in favor, everything was against, the growth of the seed, and yet "mightily grew the word of God, and prevailed."

Its progressiveness was another feature of the growth of the seed. "First the blade, then the ear, after that the full corn in the ear." The kingdom grew slowly, as the seed grows unto the harvest; and that kingdom is still growing from less to more, until the time when God shall accomplish the number of his elect, and "the kingdoms of this world shall become the kingdoms of our Lord and of his Christ." We must be patient, as the husbandman is patient, "waiting for the precious fruit of the earth." Even in our own generation, what a marvellous growth and spreading of the kingdom have we seen! People that sat in darkness have seen a great light. The Bible is printed in scores of tongues unknown a century ago. The love of man is supplanting devotion to sect, and the members of the one family in Christ Jesus are beginning to form a sacred union. And yet, the kingdom of God is still a coming kingdom. The "full corn in the ear" may not be gathered soon. Still we may hope for what we cannot see, and wait God's time in patience.

As concerns the growth of the seed in the individual soul, there, also, is it mysterious. We cannot tell how it springs up at first; at any rate, not always. Affliction may have ploughed the heart; the hammer of judgment may have pulverized the rock; the fire of divine love may have burnt up the weeds, briars, and thorns which infested the soil, and some unknown hand may have dropped the good seed therein. A word may have fallen from the lips of teacher or preacher; some mother's loving accents may have uttered it, and like a winged seed it floated lightly down and fell softly into some quiet corner of the heart; and there in mystery and darkness it grew, pushing forth its vital germs, till at last the green blade peeped above the surface and exhibited itself in the life.

Then, too, in the individual as in the world, the seed must grow of itself and bring forth fruit; that is, its growth must be by virtue of the divine life planted in it by God. "Paul may plant, Apollos water, but God giveth the increase." We need to be patient here, also, both for ourselves and others. Resting in the assurance that if we go forth, even weeping, bearing precious seed, we shall doubtless come again with joy, bringing our sheaves with us. And since progressiveness is another characteristic of the growth of the seed, we have another reason for patience and hope. Natural, steady, progressive growth should be our aim—never hasting, never resting, but waiting for all sweet influences from heaven to nourish the seed. For let us never forget that if we are fruitless plants it is our fault, not God's. He has scattered the good seeds by his Word and all the means of grace; he has neglected no means of culture; and if the seed has not grown it is because we have resisted his culture and his ministry. Nevertheless, "He abideth faithful."

THE GOOD SHEPHERD.

"I am the good shepherd; the good shepherd giveth his life for the sheep."—John x. 11–16.

In the land of Palestine the life of a shepherd differs greatly from the life of one in our own country. No man here is supposed to feel any particular interest in his flock beyond finding a market for them. The animal is a representative to him of so many dollars, more or less. But it was different in the land of our Saviour. There the shepherd was continually with his flock, sharing in all their dangers, and leading them into green pastures and beside the still waters. And thus it would be very natural for a strong friendship to spring up between him and those under his care; stronger, in fact, than that feeling which we sometimes have for a faithful dog or horse who has shared our dangers with us. If we had been among those to whom our Lord addressed the words of the parable, we should have understood him perfectly, at a glance we could have taken in the whole scene; He the faithful and good shepherd, we the sheep of his fostering care.

One of the first characteristics by which the true shepherd is distinguished, is his relation not only to the flock as a whole, but to the individuals of the flock. "He calleth his own sheep by name, and leadeth them out." He does not merge us all into one vast concourse, but singles us out by some endearing appellation, and we hear his voice and follow him. We are too apt to measure Christ's mind and love by our own finite capacities; and as in our large circle of acquaintances or friends we can select but one or two who shall be specially dear to us, so we imagine that Christ's kingdom is too extensive, his subjects too many, for him to look after each individual. But the parable, and, still more, the practice of our Lord, teaches us the opposite. Follow his footsteps as he goes through Nazareth, and we find him on many occasions singling out individuals, and giving them a loving word—whether it were Matthew at the receipt of custom, or James and John by the seaside; Nathanael, the Israelite without guile, or Zacchæus the publican; the woman who touched the hem of his garment, or the one who anointed his feet with ointment. And so he loves each of his disciples now, and calls each one by name, as surely as he loved Peter, and Thomas, and Mary, and Martha; and until we feel this nearness of Christ to us we shall never understand one-half the blessed mystery of his death and passion, the merits of which must be appropriated by us individually. Then, too, "He leadeth the sheep," another proof of his tenderness; there is no compulsion. The Eastern shepherd did not, like our shepherds, go behind his sheep and drive them on, but called them to follow him. And we see how consistent it must be with Christ's character to draw and not to drive his disciples.

Christ was the Good Shepherd because he gave his life for the sheep. In a country where the flocks were liable at any time to be devastated by wolves or other wild beasts, a man must be prepared to risk his life in defence of his charge. This would not be done by a mere hireling, one whose wages were the only inducement to him to serve as a shepherd, but by one who felt such a deep and personal attachment to the flock that no risk was too great to be run for their sakes. The life of each sheep must be as dear



A certain man went down from Jerusalem to Jericho, and fell among thieves, which stripped him of his raiment, and wounded him, and departed, leaving him half dead.

And by chance there came down a certain priest that way: and when he saw him, he passed by on the other side. But a certain samaritan, as he journeyed, came where he was: and when he saw him, he had compassion on him.

to him as his own life. Here we see how Jesus was the Good Shepherd. The wolf, Satan, is constant in his attacks upon the flock, but Christ has not left them in his power. The Saviour's life, laid down once for all, has vanquished the enemy, and over those who are Christ's he has no power. When the furious assault was made by priests and people our Lord did not flee. Had he been a mere hireling then was the time to have proved him; and it did prove him. There was no parleying, no tampering with the truth, no compliance with prejudice; the time had come when his life or that of the Church was at stake, and we know which it was that suffered —"the Good Shepherd giveth his life for the sheep."

But one of the chief proofs of our Lord's right to be called the Good Shepherd is the fact that he knows the sheep: "I know my sheep and am known of mine; as the Father knoweth even so know I the Father;" the last sentence reads more correctly, "as the Father knoweth me *and as I* know the Father." The thought is, that Christ's knowledge of us and our knowledge of him is just the same as the mutual knowledge existing between him and the Father. Now, what does our Lord mean when he says, "I know my sheep"—simply, I know *who* they are? We need not be told that. The truth lies deeper; He knows *what* they are, all their sorrows and cares, all their hopes and aspirations, their temptations and trials; so that there is not one poor man or woman, so oppressed by want or affliction that they may not feel that the Saviour is ready and willing to help. Yes, Christ knows the wants of his people better than they do themselves. He knows them and loves them with the same knowledge and affection that exist between the Father and himself.

And let us not forget the grand truth embodied in the words, "I lay down my life for the sheep." Not a day passes, perhaps, in which we do not think of the Saviour's dying for us, yet what practical effect has the doctrine had on our lives? Does His great sacrifice make us less selfish and more self-sacrificing? In the last day our Lord will not ask us simply if we have been orthodox in our creed, but will say, "What have you done unto one of the least of these my brethren? Have you cared for the homeless and the orphan, as I cared for you when like sheep ye were gone astray? Have you fed with the bread of heaven those committed to your care? Have you checked the harsh word as it sprang to the lips? Have you stifled the unkind thought which a wounded self-love prompted? Have you, in a word, shown by all the actions of your life that they were prompted by the remembrance of my dying love?" and on the answer to such questions will depend the position which the Good Shepherd will give to us at the last day, whether among the sheep or the goats.

THE GOOD SAMARITAN.

"A certain man went down from Jerusalem to Jericho, and fell among thieves, who stripped him of his raiment, and wounded him, and departed, leaving him half dead."—Luke x. 30–37.

THE occasion of this parable was the question put to our Lord by the "lawyer," as he is called—a man who was the expounder and teacher of the sacred Scriptures of the Old Testament. He had come to Jesus, "tempting him"—not as we use the word often, in a bad sense, but simply "trying" him—and asked, "Master, what shall I do to inherit eternal life?" It was a serious question, but the words *do* and *inherit* make it possible that there was such misunderstanding in his mind as to the method of salvation as we often find among people in these days, who ought to be well instructed. Many seem to think that salvation is half of themselves and half of God's mercy and grace. Their good deeds, and self-sacrifices, and holy life, though perhaps not sufficient of themselves to save them, are to make them fit to be saved by the blood of Jesus. Christ in his answer bids the lawyer try the law, keep it if he can, that his failures may teach him how useless such a method would be. To the Saviour's question as to his understanding of the law he gives a very satisfactory answer, and receives in return the reply, "Thou hast answered right; this do, and thou shalt live." There may have been something in our Lord's manner of speaking which touched the lawyer's conscience, and made him say to himself, "I have not really kept the whole law, and it is hard for me to do so." But too proud to confess his inability, and "willing to justify himself," to escape from the difficulty, he immediately asks, "And who is my neighbor?" This beautiful and touching parable is the Saviour's answer to that question.

The Saviour was on his way to Bethany, the village of Martha and Mary. Bethany was the mountain hamlet which stood at the head of that great descent from Jerusalem to Jericho which is the scene of this parable. If, as we may suppose, he was advancing up the road leading from the deep valley of the Jordan to the high country of Judea, the country which lay before him would easily suggest the story. It is a steep mountain pass, descending for nearly 4000 feet, enlivened by no verdure, cheered by no spring of living water. Bethany is the last human habitation before you descend into that deep abyss of bare precipice and rugged mountain. Jerusalem at the head of the pass, and Jericho at its foot, were both important seats of government, of religion, and of commerce.

It was along this road, then, that "a certain man went down from Jerusalem to Jericho," and met the fate which so often befell the solitary traveller. He "fell among thieves" (as we should say, "among robbers,"), the Arabs, whose hand is against every man, and every man's hand against them. They overpowered him, stripped off his clothes, beat him cruelly, and vanished amid the desert rocks, leaving him half dead in the Syrian sun, reflected from the white cliffs of the mountain pass on this side and on that. The man lies helpless and alone, his life perhaps ebbing away as the blood trickles from his wounds. But two new characters soon appear. One is a priest from Jerusalem, on his way to join the station of his brethren in Judea. Far off he must have seen the bleeding sufferer; but "when he saw him," he determined not to be delayed; he "passed by on the other side," and continued his journey to the distant city. Then, from the opposite quarter, so it would seem, from the deep valley below, another traveller wound his way up to the fatal spot. He, when he was at the place, came and looked on the wounded man; the sight awakened in him a momentary pity; but he, too, had other business to discharge. He was a Levite, on his way to the holy city. He, too, passed on his way, and was lost to view.

And now a third traveller was seen approaching; and, if the failing sight of the wounded man could enable him to recognize the dress and aspect of the new-comer, his reviving hope must have sunk again; for the stranger was a Samaritan, and the Samaritans have no dealings with the Jews, and those who were Jews would not speak or give so much as a cup of cold water to those who were Samaritans. But the Samaritan rode on to the spot; he did not deliberately turn away like the priest, or start aside at the sight like the Levite, but he came where the wounded man was; and "when he saw him" only one feeling arose in his mind—not the thought of his own inconvenience or the danger of delay, but "he had compassion on him." He dismounted, he went up to him, he applied the usual Eastern remedies to the wounds, he mounted the sick man on his own beast; and when they reached the inn that breaks the solitude of the long journey, he halted there with him, he attended upon him, and, when on the morrow he went forth on his journey, he commended him to the charge of the host until he came again.

It is a beautiful story, for all its simplicity and seeming homeliness of style, and contains an important lesson for all. Who was this Samaritan in the story? We are not told—he was "a certain Samaritan," that is all we hear. But though man does not know his name it is written in God's "book of remembrance." On him, as a Samaritan, the wounded man had no claim. Probably the wounded man, in his health and strength, would have heaped scorn and derision on his benefactor. No hatred could exceed that which a Jew bore to one of the despised name. "Say we not well," they once cried to our Lord, as they gnashed their teeth against him, "that thou art a *Samaritan*, and hast a devil?" And yet it was to one of this race that the priest and Levite left their wounded countryman. It may be that they, too, "had compassion" on the sufferer, but no account is made of that, any more than we count the blooms of the orchard that wither without fruitage. It is only fruit, good deeds, that are entered on the book of judgment. "I was an hungered, and ye gave me meat; I was thirsty, and ye gave me drink; . . . naked, and ye clothed me; I was sick, and ye visited me." The good Samaritan does his work thoroughly; it might have ended with his simply taking him to the inn, and putting him in the care of the Jewish host. Even then it would have been an admirable deed. But he will well finish what he has so nobly begun. He must go his way, but before he departs he will see that the sufferer's expenses are paid. "Two pence," the sum left, may seem very small; but the value of money was different then from what it is now, and so humane a man would certainly not be stingy. So the kind man leaves, followed by the blessings of "him that was ready to perish," perhaps poorer in one sense, but richer in another, and little dreaming that his good deed would be known to uncounted generations.

Our illustration represents Jesus as the Good Samaritan; and it is a

rue picture. Viewed in this light the story gains its sweetest and deepest gnificance. Man goes down from Jerusalem, his holy and happy state,) that place of wretchedness so aptly represented by Jericho, against hich the armies of the living God waged war. The enemy of souls is ell typified by the cruel robbers that spring upon the unguarded travel- r, strip him, wound him, and leave him to die. Satan was "a murderer om the beginning." The law, with its works, finds its type in the priest id Levite. It can do nothing to save man, and these its representatives pass by on the other side." "By the deeds of the law shall no flesh be stified." The law is wanting in the heart of mercy that prompts to elp the suffering traveller, and in the oil and wine to heal his wounds id give strength. But in the Good Samaritan, Jesus Christ, and in his nished work, the sin-smitten sufferer finds the help he needs. There is alm in Gilead, and a physician is there.

A word or two of simple practical comment will finish all we have to y. How many are the sufferers who have fallen among misfortunes ong the wayside of life! By "chance" we come that way; chance, cident, Providence, call it by what name we will, has thrown them our path. What are our feelings and actions toward them? The iest and Levite may have had good reasons for hurrying on; they may ave been hastening to services which they could not postpone, to duties hich would not allow them to endanger their lives. The parable blames em not. It leaves us to ask whether we should have done likewise, it aves us to determine who are most to be admired: they who did as we ould all naturally do, they who would not be put out of their way, who ought it imprudent to mix themselves up with a matter which was no ncern of theirs;—or he who had compassion on the wounded man, he ho administered comfort and support, he who broke off his journey, who r the sake of a stranger did that which kinsmen decline to do. The iest and Levite are types of men as they commonly are, thinking much themselves and little of others. But let us not judge them more harshly an we judge ourselves. Let us remember that there is a higher standard the true Christian traveller than theirs. The good deed of the Good maritan has still a fragrant odor in all the world; may it be ours, if God rows like opportunities in our paths, to be enabled to share his blessing, id "go and do likewise."

THE TWO DEBTORS.

"There was a certain creditor which had two debtors; the one owed five hundred nce, and the other fifty."—Luke vii. 41–43.

A PHARISEE, having perhaps formed a favorable opinion of Jesus, and shing to learn more of his doctrine, invites our Lord to supper at his use. The mode of sitting at table in the time of the Saviour was pecu- r. The feast was spread in the middle of the hall or large room, and on ch side of the table was stretched a continuous row of couches, what ght be called sofas. On these were the guests, not sitting upright as do, with feet under the table, but reclining with their feet projecting a tle behind, the sandals having previously been removed for greater com- rt and coolness. So it was easy for any one who entered the room, and shed to speak to any particular guest, to do so without disturbing the st. As the company sat at meat, a woman of notoriously bad character the town, enters the room, and, approaching Jesus, stands behind him eeping, till the tears rain on his feet, when she wipes them with the hair her head and anoints them with a costly ointment. This entrance of e woman was not considered, as it would have been at one of our modern sts, an act of intrusion. Even at this day it is said to be common in e East for persons not invited to enter the guest-chamber during the ogress of the meal, and to sit on seats placed against the wall, convers- g on any subject they please with the guests sitting at the table.

"Now, when the Pharisee which had bidden him saw it, he spoke within nself, This man, if he were a prophet, would have known who and what nner of woman this is that toucheth him." It was an acknowledged n of a true prophet to be a discoverer of hearts. Simon had this test fore his mind, and was applying it to determine the claims of Jesus. e reasoned in this manner: Either Jesus knows what sort of a woman is is, or he does not. If he does not know, he is not a prophet, because cannot discern spirits; if he knows, he is not a prophet, for he does not st the disreputable person away. On either alternative, therefore, he is t a prophet. Then Jesus, by his omniscient power, reading the Phar- e's thoughts, narrates the parable of the two debtors, the spiritual aning of which is as follows:

The creditor is God, who giveth us all things richly to enjoy, and to whom an account for all our privileges must one day be rendered. The debtors are sinful men, whose debts are the sins they have committed. There is a great disproportion between the two debts mentioned in the parable. In the one case the sum owed is five hundred pence, and in the other fifty, one-tenth as large; evidently intended to show us, not how much the guilt of one man may exceed that of another in God's sight, but the estimate which each man made of his own indebtedness and shortcomings. Simon the Pharisee kept an account of his own debt to God—his sins of omission and commission—and balanced them from time to time against a column of merits which he possessed. The balance he confesses against himself, but sets it down as expressed by fifty. The woman, on the contrary, had, during a long course of wicked living, lost all reckoning both of her own sins and God's mercies. But lately her heart had been touched, we know not how; perhaps she had formed one of the crowd when Jesus was preaching on some occasion, and the arrow of conviction had reached her.

The point of the story, as it is constructed by Jesus for the reproof and correction of Simon, lies here: The love of both the debtors to their master is caused, and therefore measured, by the forgiveness which they have received. The one who had been forgiven a small amount loved but little; the other, having obtained acquittal from a large debt, loved the forgiver much.

The words which Jesus speaks unto Simon, in applying the parable, have often been misunderstood: "Wherefore I say unto thee, her sins which are many are forgiven; for she loved much." They have been preached upon, times without number, as if the woman's love was the *cause* of her forgiveness, instead of being the *consequence* of it. This error springs, perhaps, from the awkward construction of the English sentence, or from the ambiguity of meaning of the word "for." If the sentence should read, "The woman loves much, for she has been forgiven much," it would express the idea of Jesus, and so be in perfect accord with the parable he had just spoken, and with Simon's answer when our Lord asked, "Which of them will love him most?" Simon's reply was, "I suppose that he to whom he forgave most;" and that is what we find illustrated in this woman who was a sinner and who felt that her many sins had been freely forgiven.

THE FRIEND AT MIDNIGHT.

"And he said unto them, Which of you shall have a friend, and shall go unto him at midnight, and say unto him, Friend, lend me three loaves?" etc.—Luke xi. 5–10.

THERE are two parables upon prayer found in this Gospel which are not found in the others. They are alike in form and in purpose. They teach that prayer, to prevail, must be importunate. One parable is about the unjust judge and the widow, that teaches us to pray for ourselves. This present one, of the friend at midnight, teaches us to pray for others. It is a simple, homely story. A friend in his journey, or, as we read in the margin, out of the way, comes unexpectedly to our door at midnight. Perhaps he does not tell his condition, but we see instinctively that he is in need. There is absolutely nothing in the house; a not unlikely condition for a family to be in. Even if our own children wished something to eat they would have to wait till morning for it, when we could go and buy it. Yet we must find something for our guest, and so we go out to one of the neighbors, late as it is, and beg him to supply our need. God is that neighbor. Begging of him is prayer. Do not put it off; go to him at once.

But it is very late, and the neighbor in the parable objects to being roused, and would have the asker go away and trouble him not. But importunity cannot be abashed or put off. At first it may seem to fail to reach God's ear. But still it calls until he answers. There is nothing which has puzzled and saddened devout minds more than God's seeming regardlessness of their prayers. "I cannot rise and give thee." Have we not all of us so interpreted the delay of answers to our supplications? But even if that were God's character, what is the lesson the Saviour gives us here, but to pray and pray again? There is, however, a deeper lesson than this: Jesus does not mean to imply that God is ever an unwilling giver, that he ever lets us go away empty. If we have this false view of him our prayer is hindered. Many a man is tempted, in his haste, to become impatient and to say, "It is of no use to pray." But to charge God with unfaithfulness is simply to indulge a rebellious spirit, which is sin. The truth is, we have not really prayed, we have not humbled ourselves before God, and desired above all things his glory; and such prayer, in such a state, he despises. We need first a broken and contrite heart; and when the answer to our prayer is delayed, we shall search and discover why we are not blessed, and learn that while God despiseth the proud, he giveth grace to the humble.

Moreover, importunity must be specific. Look at the man in the parable, and notice how particular he is in stating his case: "A friend of mine, out of his way, is come to me, and I have nothing to set before him." While we pray for the world, the government, the Church, for all large and general objects, it is a good thing to pray specifically for "a friend of mine." Such a one is always at your door. Then make the petition as definite as the statement of the case. "Lend me three loaves." The supply was large; as a quaint writer says, "One for the friend, one for himself, and one to spare." Earnest prayer is always specific and definite. Hezekiah went "and spread the letter before the Lord," told to him the whole story, item by item. Such prayer always prevails. After an extensive revival in a certain church, it was remarked that there was not a single known convert who had not been the subject of concerted, intercessory prayer.

Expect answers to prayer. "Believe that ye receive, and ye shall have." This man in the parable cannot admit the possibility of going home unsatisfied, without gaining his wishes. It makes no difference to him that the man of the house says, "Do not trouble me. My children are with me in bed. At this late hour I cannot rise and give thee." There was nowhere else to go, so he kept on knocking and calling. The neighbors may have been disturbed, and have tried to make him desist, telling him it was of no use. He would not be convinced; he still persevered, till the man within arose and supplied his need. His importunity has prevailed.

There are examples in the Scriptures of thirty-four special prayers, every one of which was answered. There is our encouragement. It is not promised that the answer shall come speedily; very likely the tenor of Scripture would lead us to the opposite conclusion. We may have to ask, and seek, and knock, before we obtain. But the answer which is *best for us* will surely come in God's good time, though it may not be how and when we wish it.

THE RICH FOOL.

"And he spake a parable unto them, saying, The ground of a certain rich man brought forth plentifully."—Luke xii. 16–21.

A YOUNG man came to Jesus asking him to settle a dispute which had arisen concerning some property. A question as to the proper division of the inheritance between himself and his brother was to be decided. The young man, of course, well knew that Jesus had no civil authority to constrain his brother; it was moral influence that he counted upon to accomplish his purpose: "Master, *speak* to my brother, that he divide the inheritance with me."

But Jesus had not come upon earth to settle questions of property, or government, or any of those matters which are rightfully to be referred to ordinary earthly tribunals. His mission was to establish the principles of truth and equity and righteousness in the hearts of men, so that they could settle these vexed questions for themselves, according to divine and eternal laws. So our Lord simply answers the young man, "Who made me a judge or a divider over you?" and having discerned the principle by which the youth was actuated in his question, Jesus turns to the multitude with the warning, "Take heed and beware of covetousness;" this was the bosom sin which prompted the request to divide the inheritance, and it was this sin which Jesus exemplified in the parable which followed.

"The ground of a certain rich man brought forth plentifully." This was according to the nature of things, of God's eternal laws. He caused his sun to shine and his rain to fall, and the earth brought forth its crops, filling the rich man's garners with all manner of store. The prosperous man had a right to all this, no law, human or divine, could challenge that right. But mark the effect which such bountiful prosperity produced. He had considered how rich he was getting, and congratulated himself upon it. Between himself and his soul a sort of conversation (*dialogue* in the original) took place. This was eminently proper. When riches increase it is fitting that consultation should be held as to their employment. This man asked his soul, "What shall I do, I have no room where to bestow my fruits." His prosperity had been so immense that it put him to inconvenience; and so his question, "What shall I do?" was a very natural one under the circumstances, and he himself was just the person to answer it correctly. What that answer was we now learn: "He said, This will I do: I will pull down my barns, and build greater," etc. This is the hinge of the parable on which its teaching turns. Was there no one but himself whom all his prosperity could benefit? Were there no poor, no widows or orphans, whose meanly-furnished store could be replenished from the overflowings of his cup? When God's gifts were showered upon him in such overwhelming abundance, he should have dug channels through which they might overflow to bless others also. It is for such reason that God gives plenty and prosperity to those who stand on the high places of the earth—that they may give freely of their abundance to their poorer brethren beneath them. But this man cared for nothing and nobody but self. He was the centre of the universe to himself; everything was created for him; and so he proposed to pull down his barns, already too small, and build large storehouses which could contain his crops. He goes on: "Soul, thou hast much goods laid up for many years," etc. He speaks of the future as if it were all his own, as much at his disposal as his houses and lands. Many years! These are in the unseen future, perhaps in the already near eternity; the man has permitted an uncertain element to enter into his computations. It is simply an illustration of the manner in which the god of this world blinds the minds and hearts of them that do not believe. "Take thine ease, my soul; eat, drink, and be merry." The matter is settled; the man and his soul agree that a long and merry time on earth shall be their portion, when another thrilling word is added to the dialogue, by one whom they had not invited, and who breaks in upon the colloquy "God said unto him, Thou fool, this night thy soul shall be required of thee; then, whose shall those things be which thou hast provided?" This is a different and more terrible way of estimating the man. His neighbors probably congratulated and envied him as a rich and prosperous man; his word was law, his judgment on most matters eagerly sought after, as being the wisest that could be obtained; but God calls him "Fool!"

This parable of our Lord seems almost a cruel one, yet he never inflicted pain without having a beneficial and healing tendency in view. The wise surgeon does not shrink from using the knife when the cancer is deep-seated, and the patient is gradually succumbing to its destructive power. The man who sets his heart on his barns, and storehouses, and money-bags, is indeed a "fool," for in these things which perish there is no lasting good; "a man's life consisteth not in the abundance of the things which he possesseth" (ver. 15); these are not his true life, and when they are lost, if a man has lived only in them, all is lost. Riches are truly and wisely enjoyed only when employed in good and useful works; otherwise they are a burden to their possessor which crushes his soul.

By way of contrast, the Saviour speaks of another kind of treasure which satisfies now and is everlasting. The man who is "rich toward God" is rich indeed, and all others are poor; and this treasure, which is found in Christ Jesus, is offered freely and to all.

THE BARREN FIG-TREE.

"A certain man had a fig-tree planted in his vineyard; and he came and sought fruit thereon, and found none."—Luke xiii. 6–9.

THE Pharisees had the notion that peculiar sufferings or misfortunes in this life were proof of peculiar guilt on the part of the sufferer; and they had referred to the massacre of the Galileans by Pilate as a case in point. Jesus denies the truth of their notion, and cites another analogous case—the sudden death of some men through the fall of a tower. He does not touch the general question that men do suffer for sin, but simply declares that peculiar misfortunes or calamities are no proof that special sin has been the cause of them; for, if such were unavoidably the case, there would be no need of judgment in the future life. The Saviour warns these Jews that they would suffer a sudden and unexpected destruction like that of the Galileans, unless they repented in time, and secured salvation from the judgment that sin entailed. Then, as a further enforcement of his lesson, the present parable is spoken.

"A certain man had a fig-tree planted in his vineyard." It is important to notice that this was not a tree that had sprung up by accident, as a seedling, and was suffered to grow through carelessness. The precise language indicates that it had been deliberately planted where it was growing; and that, very likely, special pains had been taken in its selection and nurture. Of course, when the tree had reached the proper age it was expected to bear fruit, and more especially after the care bestowed upon it. But for the first, second, and third years the owner is disappointed. Naturally he deems the tree of no use, and as he could utilize the place which it occupied, he gives orders to cut it down. The man who has the care of the vineyard, and who may have taken special interest in that particular tree since it was planted, cannot bear to hear the sentence pronounced, so he begs that another trial may be given, just one year more; possibly everything has not been done for the tree that ought to be; if under the most energetic and careful treatment it remains barren at the end of the year, then let the sentence against it be executed.


Afterward came also the other virgins saying, Lord, Lord, open to us.

The parable is short, but its lesson is very tender and touching, and easily to be comprehended. Its first application is to the Church at large. God is the owner of the vineyard and the fig-tree. Christ is the Dresser of the vineyard, the one who intercedes for the barren tree. Abraham's seed, natural and mystical, are the fig-tree, according to many teachings of the Old Testament. They were "planted in a very fruitful hill," fenced, watered, and watched with peculiar care. They were protected by special providences in their history, and cherished by all the ordinances of grace; but in vain did God seek such fruit as he ought to have found. There is no special meaning to be found in the number of years ("three") in the parable. It was, perhaps, a reasonable period to wait, not too long nor short; and God waited for Israel till the fulness of the time had come.

But the special lesson of the parable can be more profitably applied to individuals than to the Church at large, especially to those who bask in the bright beams of Christian civilization and live in the enjoyment of all the privileges which the Gospel bestows. God in whom we live has conferred all these blessings upon us that we may bear fruit; and if we remain barren we shall surely be cut down. As the fig-tree greedily drank in the riches of earth and air, and wasted all in leaves, so the unconverted enjoy God's mercies with unthankful hearts and unfruitful lives. Why should they not be cut down?

But here an intercessor appears, who cares for man and prevails with God. It is Christ alone, who stands between the unfruitful and condemned on earth and the punishment which is their due. He claims a brief space for repentance; but he does more than this. Further means shall be tried to bring that repentance about, and to call forth the fruit of good living. By the sunshine of his love, by the dews of his grace, by the pruning of affliction, it may be, by trials of different sorts, the Lord cares for the tree. The hard soil is broken up about its roots, and it begins to bloom and to bear. But what if it do not bear after all this patient nurture? What if man shall neglect and despise God and Christ till the very end? "After that thou shalt cut it down." Love intercedes for a period of trial, an opportunity of turning. If this avail not, love can ask no more; and the tree that is cut down is fit only for the burning. Truly, "now is the accepted time."

THE GREAT SUPPER.

"And when one of them that sat at meat with him heard these things, he said unto him, Blessed is he that shall eat bread in the kingdom of God. Then said he unto him, A certain man made a great supper and bade many."—Luke xiv. 15–24.

THIS parable bears a striking resemblance to that of the marriage of the king's son, but the difference is also sufficiently marked to make it worthy of special study.

"A certain man made a great supper, and bade many." This is a common example of hospitality exercised by a rich and influential citizen. In this parable, as also in the one analogous with it, it is assumed that, according to custom, the invitations to the feast had been issued some days before the entertainment took place; and also that those invited should be reminded a second time by a messenger as the day drew near. Thus, at supper-time, the guests received notice that everything was ready. It is probable that the feast was not a supper, in our sense of the word, but a dinner at an early hour; for, if the man who had bought the field really intended to go and see it, and the man who had bought the oxen intended to try them, their excuses would not have been plausible unless they carried out their intentions on the very day of the feast, and so the feast must have been at an early hour. The men had accepted the first invitation, either expressly or tacitly, and the giver of the supper had consequently prepared as if they were to be present. But when the moment arrived they did not care to go; their own affairs occupied them so closely that the supper had no attractions for them. When the servant saw them separately to remind them of the approaching feast, "with one consent" they all made excuses, which, though different in appearance, were the same in essence, springing from the same root of carnal selfishness. Naturally, the master was angry on hearing his servant's report, and immediately invited all the poor of the neighborhood to the supper, the very dregs and outcasts of society, declaring that none of those who scorned his invitation should have any participation in the feast.

The spiritual meaning of the parable is easily arrived at. God has provided a great feast in the Gospel. The Jewish Church at one time, and the Christian Church at all times, are a privileged class, who enjoy a standing invitation, one perpetually offered. But the charge which the parable brings against them is that they do not avail themselves of their privileges, being simply content with the outward name and profession, clinging to the form of godliness, but denying the power thereof. Not they who are invited, but they who come to the feast and partake of it, are blessed.

The servant who carried the message of invitation obviously represents the ministry of the Gospel in all ages, while the message, in the first instance, is carried to those "that were bidden." Begin at Jerusalem, was Christ's command, and afterwards go to the heathen. Our Lord came in person to the lost sheep of the house of Israel, and it was when the Jews rejected the Gospel that its messengers turned to the Gentiles. And in the experience of every generation and every individual that is within hearing of the messenger's voice that gracious message is repeated.

To "make excuse" does not necessarily mean to invent an excuse which has no reality in fact; it is simply to plead to be excused. The grounds on which the plea is urged may be either true or false: in the parable it is very likely that the grounds stated were in themselves facts. And yet a secret unwillingness to go to the supper may have induced these men so to time their purchases that they could have a good excuse at hand, if it were needed. The reason men do not accept the Gospel invitation is because they do not really care for it in their hearts; in comparison with earthly business the affairs of the immortal soul must take the inferior place. Where there is a will there is a way. If men really love God, and desire to receive his unspeakable gift, they may visit their lands or prove their oxen on the following day, feeling that in matters of the soul "now is the accepted time." We allow that earthly affairs must be attended to: the field must be bought, and the oxen must be used, family affections must be cherished, but it is to our eternal loss if we allow these to occupy our hearts and minds to the exclusion of God's claims upon our time.

THE LOST SHEEP.

"What man of you having an hundred sheep, if he lose one of them, doth not leave the ninety and nine in the wilderness, and go after that which is lost, till he find it?"—Matt. xviii. 12–14; Luke xv. 3–7.

THIS parable was spoken, and also the two which follow it, as a rebuke to the Pharisees, who complained that Jesus received sinners and ate with them, and in it we find a declaration of the design, the method, and the terms of the Redeemer in his intercourse with those whom he came to save. The one sheep which has strayed from the flock is missed by the shepherd. As we said in our remarks on the parable of The Good Shepherd, the knowledge and care of the Redeemer for his people is a personal and individual knowledge. He knows not only the flock, but each member of it. And so he misses any who wander.

The shepherd left the remainder of the flock for the sake of the one that had wandered. In doing this neither unkindness nor kindness was shown towards those who were left on the pasture, the shepherd's act had no bearing at all on them. Nor is it necessary to discover who are meant by the ninety and nine; our whole attention is meant to be attracted to the specific act of the shepherd towards the lost one; the work of Jesus in his incarnation, ministry, death, and resurrection has respect to the unworthy, and not to the worthy. Our Lord teaches us here that sinners are the objects whom a Saviour should follow and find, precisely because they are sinners.

How does the shepherd act when he overtakes the wanderer? He does not punish, or even upbraid it, for straying. All he cares for is just to get it back to the flock. The Lord has drawn this picture for us, that in it every trembling sinner may behold his yearning love over the wandering and lost. And not only love but joy; he flings it over his shoulder rejoicing. The doctrine expressed by this act is one of the clearest of revealed truths, and yet the human heart often seems unwilling to receive it—the work of saving, instead of being done grudgingly, is a present delight to Jesus; and if we could habitually realize this it would make us trust him fully and always. When the shepherd gets home, and his neighbors rejoice with him, our Lord likens their joy to that of the angels in heaven over the one sinner saved, more than over the ninety and nine just persons who need no repentance. The exact expression is that there is joy "in heaven in presence of the angels"—before their faces, literally. The question really is, Who rejoices there? and in what manner? Obviously in the manner in which the rejoicing took place after the strayed sheep was brought home. He who sought and found the lost rejoiced; but not wishing to be selfish in his joy he invited his friends to join with him. In like manner joy in heaven begins and spreads. He who saved the sinner knows that the sin-

ner is saved; rejoicing in the fact, He makes it known to the attendant angels, and invites them to share His joy.

Who are the just persons that need no repentance? This parable was spoken specifically to rebuke the Pharisees, who thought the only ones that needed repentance were the publicans and sinners, not just persons like themselves. He could not tell them plainly that they were deceiving themselves in regard to justifying righteousness, for that would have been to drive them away. So He hints to them by this story that even though they were as righteous as they deemed themselves to be, the recovery of a lost one would afford the Redeemer a greater joy than the retention of the virtuous. It is, after all, the sick child who has cost the mother the most care and suffering whom she loves the most dearly.

THE LOST PIECE OF MONEY.

"Either what woman having ten pieces of silver, if she lose one piece, doth not light candle, and sweep the house, and seek diligently till she find it?"—Luke xv. 8.

THIS parable pictures God as the Redeemer of man in three different attitudes or modes of feeling. The first division of the picture represents God as contemplating as a loss to himself the man who has fallen into a state of sin. Let us glance at the picture. It is the interior of a human household. The mistress of the house is in a state of anxiety and excitement. She has lost a piece of money, and is oppressed by a sense of her loss. Now, this lost piece represents man perverted from the truth, weighed down in the dust of sin, hid, useless, degraded, lost, and the excited, anxious woman represents God. It is certainly a very startling representation. Man's sin has certainly brought loss upon himself. It has allured him from the paths of joy, and led him into the valley of the shadow of death. Sin has entailed fearful loss upon man. But the great Teacher, if rightly read, discloses to us a truth which is equally certain, and infinitely more touching, namely, that man's fall has brought loss to God; God mourns it as a treasure of which sin has robbed him.

In the second part of the picture God is represented as striving to recover man from the sin and misery into which he has fallen. The woman has lighted a candle, and is searching diligently through the house for her lost piece. God will not let his human treasure go without an effort to recover it. This is the gospel which has been ringing clear above the world's sin and trouble for ages. There is no one point more urgently insisted upon in Christ's teaching than this idea of the Father seeking for his child. One of the great temptations to which man is exposed when smitten with a sense of sin, is the danger of thinking that God has abandoned him, has turned his back upon him. Christ sets himself to dispel this distressing and disabling illusion. He shows us a God wounded by man's sin, and yet feeling a personal loss; while the more one looks at this parable, the more one feels how determined God is not to let his human treasure go without an effort to recover it. This is the key to the true history of the world.

Look at the picture again, still the same household. We still see the mistress of the house, but not now in a state of anxiety. The troubled look has disappeared from her face. Her open eye beams with gladness, for she has found the piece of money, and sympathizing neighbors have come to rejoice with her. In her changed condition that woman of the parable stands for God, and her neighbors represent the good angels who rejoice with their Maker over the recovery of the treasure—over man restored to his true life and ancient home. The Father rejoices first, and with an alert and subtle sympathy the angels catch the influence of the divine joy, as the high mountain-tops catch the early rays of the rising sun. See how the separate parts of the picture answer to one another. There is the housekeeper weeping for her lost piece, then searching for it, then rejoicing over its recovery; that is to say, God contemplating man's fall as a personal loss, God putting forth effort for man's recovery, and God rejoicing over that recovery, and the empty place in his divine heart filled again.

THE PRODIGAL SON.

Luke xv. 11–32.

THE first two parables in this chapter refer to a dumb animal and an inanimate coin, and, as such, cannot possibly take such a strong grasp upon our sympathies as this third one which relates to a human being. And if we agree with the pagan poet when he says, "I am a man, and nothing human is foreign to my sympathy," we shall, by placing ourselves in the position of this wandering younger son, comprehend more fully the beauty and spirituality of our Lord's words here narrated.

We have first his separation from home. He demands (not asks) from his father the portion of goods which would naturally fall to him in the event of that father's death. He is tired of waiting for his father to die, tired of home, and its pure but insipid joys, and longs to see the world. He would be his own master. His father grants his desire, and gives him the portion. According to Jewish law, if a man had two sons, as in this case, his property would be divided into three parts, the older son taking two-thirds, and the other son the remainder. We are told that the young man goes into a "far country." He gets into bad company. Devoured by harlots, his portion is soon spent. Compelled by necessity, he adopts the meanest of employment, the tending of the unclean animals which a Jew had been taught to loathe. He is in danger of starving, he who had given so many gay banquets to others, and at last is forced to stay his hunger with swine-husks. Fit type of the sinner who departs from God, he is sunk to the position of the meanest slave.

But at last he "came to himself." He had been mad before, "beside himself." He had left the best of fathers; among his vile companions and so-called "friends" there were none to love him as that father had done. And as this young man dwells upon the scenes which he had left, and contrasts them with his present condition; as he sees himself, the youngest-born, the pet of the household, whose slightest wish was obeyed by his father's servants, now in his turn the servant of a hard master, we cannot wonder that in agony he cries out—"How many hired servants of my father's have bread enough and to spare, while I perish with hunger! I will arise and go to my father," etc.

"When he was a great way off," it is said, "his father saw him." Had he sat, for many a weary day, in the porch of his desolate home, yearning for a sight of the wanderer, hoping to see him come across the fields? We may reasonably suppose so. And when at last he does see him, wounded affection or dignity does not say—"Let him first come to me, and ask my forgiveness." No. His one thought is, "This is my son, my poor boy;" his one feeling, an impulse of love which leads him to rush forth to meet the wanderer, and fold him in his arms, and cover his cheek with the kisses of parental affection.

And this is God, our Father, as he is drawn by the hand and seen in the image of Him who came to seek and to save us, to bring us poor prodigals back; the God who is not willing that any should perish, and who awaits our coming. "Therefore will the Lord wait, that He may be gracious unto you, and therefore," as was fulfilled by Jesus on the cross, "will He be exalted that He may have mercy upon you." The kiss is the sign of reconciliation, the past is forgotten, old griefs are buried. The father conducts the wanderer home. The news spreads like wild-fire. The servants hurry to the welcome sound, and at the father's command they bring forth the best robe for the returned prodigal. They strip off his rags, and put the rich garment on him, and there he stands, fit type of the sinner invested with the righteousness and imputed merits of his Saviour. "Put a ring on his hand," is the next command. In those times rings were used as seals, a symbol of the graces whereby the Holy Spirit seals believers unto the day of redemption. This ring may signify the marriage between Christ and His Church, the passport of those who go in to the marriage supper of the Lamb. "Put shoes on his feet." The naked foot, in those days, was typical of servitude; none but members of the family were permitted to wear shoes. The son was taught that all his ancient home rights and privileges were restored to him. Nor does it end here; a banquet is ordered—"Kill the fatted calf, and let us eat and be merry; for this my son was dead, and is alive again; he was lost, and is found." So the feast is spread, plenty abounds, joy beams in every countenance, and the walls of the banquet-room re-echo to the music and the shouts of the dancers. A great contrast, this, to his late forlorn condition as a swineherd! Instead of husks, the richest food, the sweetest cordials!

And such is our heavenly Father's reception of his wandering sons. There need be no ground for fear lest such a picture of God should make any think lightly of sin. God forgives offences, but the penitent sinner never forgets them. The prodigal does not forget his sins so soon as they are freely, kindly forgiven. On the contrary, while the father's arms are about his neck, and the father's kiss warm upon his cheek, in full assurance of forgiveness, he still confesses his sin, with the truest and deepest repentance of all. When we experience God's kindness, then we feel the deepest sorrow. When God says, "I will establish with thee an everlasting covenant," He adds, "*then* shalt thou remember thy ways, and be



A certain man had two sons:

And the younger of them said to his father: Father give me the portion of goods that falleth to me" And he divided unto them his living.

And not many days after, the younger son gathered all together, and took his journey into a far country, and there wasted his substance in riotous living.

ashamed." When Jesus turned the look of mourning love upon Peter, after his denial, then, pierced to the heart, the disciple went out and wept bitterly.

THE UNJUST STEWARD.

"And he said also unto his disciples, There was a certain rich man which had a steward: and the same was accused unto him that he had wasted his goods."—Luke xvi. 1-9.

THE present parable has two lessons which we state as briefly as possible. The first lesson is contained in the 8th verse. "The lord commended the unjust steward because he had done wisely; for the children of this world are wiser," etc. *The lord*, that is, the master of the steward, commended him. Not, of course, his immorality, but his worldly prudence. Christ is here painting a picture of life as it is in the world, in order to convey a spiritual truth. For the moment, therefore, he leaves out the question of morality, and fixes our attention on the wisdom of the man simply, looking at it from a worldly point of view. So that Christ's teaching becomes this—The men of this world are, in this world's affairs, wiser then than the children of light in their heavenly matters. He thus wished to intimate, that the earnestness of men who are absorbed in the pursuit of earthly gain should be a living lesson to those who would lay hold on the kingdom of heaven. He meant that we should never see such men without learning from their conquering zeal our own folly in being so indifferent about our everlasting inheritance.

From this Christ proceeds to convey a higher lesson in the prudence of the steward. "I say unto you, Make to yourselves friends of the mammon of unrighteousness, that when ye fail they may receive you into everlasting habitations." These words have been thought to mean, "So employ your wealth in good works that it shall return to you in everlasting joy." But we can regard them in a loftier sense than that, and find in them a broader meaning, for all Christ's teachings have a reference to eternity. Consider the condition of the steward. His wealth is about to pass away; or, rather, his means of acquiring wealth; but while he remains in office he so uses his position as to secure a lasting benefit; those whom he had favored would not readily forget him when he was in trouble. What does his conduct teach us? All worldly wealth must pass, but while we possess it let us so use it that it may become a constant training for immortality. The broad meaning of the parable is: If the money, the riches of life, which are only one and a comparatively petty circumstance in man's earthly history, may prepare him for eternity, then it would seem to follow that every circumstance of life, our wealth or our poverty, our work or our rest, may help to train us and fit us for immortality, and, if rightly used, be the means of blessing.

THE RICH MAN AND LAZARUS.

"There was a certain rich man, which was clothed in purple and fine linen, and fared sumptuously every day."—Luke xvi. 19-31.

THE rich man had lived known on earth; his name had been on all men's lips. Could he not afford all the luxuries and extravagances of life? Could he not at his sumptuous board entertain with splendid hospitality? And must he not, therefore, have been well known and highly appreciated? The destitute lay at his gate. Perhaps he thought that poverty is a crime, and ought to be punished by refusal of assistance. And yet we may thank God that real misfortune will never be left without sympathy. The dogs licked the sores of Lazarus; even the dumb animals had consideration for the poor man; and thus we learn that, even in its deepest distress, God will not forsake suffering humanity. The poor man died, and angels carried the soul and name of Lazarus to the realms of bliss. The rich man also died, and was buried. He could not carry his riches with him; they gave him no position, not even a name, in the scene to which he passed.

We are told that the rich man being "in hell he lifted up his eyes, being in torment." In accordance with the use of the word in classic Greek, we may assume that the word "hell" (Hades) simply indicates generally the world of spirits, the invisible abode of the departed till the resurrection; while the expression, "being in torment," serves to determine the specific region or condition in the world to which the rich man was consigned. Both were now in the world of spirits; but the beggar in that world was in Abraham's bosom, and the rich man in torment. Each went to his own place as certainly and as necessarily as vapor rises up and water flows down. In the midst of his agony the rich man cries out, "Father Abraham, have mercy on me, and send Lazarus, that he may dip the tip of his finger in water, and cool my tongue." The agonizing request shows the intensity of the suffering; and the answer of Abraham shows that beyond the boundary of this life no hope of relief is held out to man. Jesus Christ came into the world to save sinners: it was to this world he came; but we are not told that any saviour goes to that other world to win back the lost who may have permitted the day of grace to run out. And then, too, as regards the rich man's intercession for his brothers, even if we are to understand (what is by no means a certain thing) that the dead are permitted to intercede for those whom they have left behind, a prayer like this of the man in torment is utterly futile. He asks that one shall be sent from the dead to produce conviction and repentance in his brethren. His heart of unbelief speaks out, showing that he did not and would not believe in God, in judgment, and in eternity. His heart had been so obdurate that the natural agencies to produce conviction in the human breast had not affected him; and he argues with himself that if God had used some supernatural means it would have brought conviction to him; it would so have arrested his heart that by the supernatural visitation he would have been terrified into repentance. What is the answer to all this which we have from Christ's lips?—"If they hear not Moses and the prophets, neither will they be persuaded though one rose from the dead."

Conviction is the forerunner of conversion. No man's heart can be turned to God, repentant for the past and prayerful for the future, which is not first penetrated with belief. That we are justified by faith only is a most wholesome doctrine and very full of comfort. Christ declares that he came not to destroy but to fulfil. The great duties of life, the great principles of all true religion, were distinctly established long before Christ. Moses and the prophets had proclaimed the fundamental spirit of religion and the duties and obligations laid upon man. These once proclaimed by God are eternal, because uttered in perfect wisdom and unchanging truth.

If the natural—what is evident to us, what conscience dictates, what Christ by his life, his doctrine, fulfils and exhorts—if these will not produce conviction, and so lead us forward to conversion and repentance, then the supernatural, even if it were permitted to be brought into exercise, far from making us repent, would not even lead us to believe. "If we hear not Moses and the prophets," if God's own precepts will not guide us, if the greater wonders of his forbearance, his mercy and his love will not constrain us, if the natural and eternal incentives to conviction and conversion will not inspire us, neither would supernatural but inferior agencies to God himself make us believe. No; we would not be persuaded though one rose from the dead.

THE UNJUST JUDGE.

"And he spake a parable unto them to this end, that men ought always to pray, and not to faint."—Luke xviii. 1-8.

IN Oriental countries it is very easy to find an official who answers to the description of the judge in this parable. Men vested with unlimited power, responsible only to themselves, in many cases, do not hesitate to abuse power for their own self-gratification. The present condition of Turkey and Egypt, the many instances of oppression which are notorious in countries where heathenism bears chief sway, and which retain many of the habits of ancient times, help us to understand how it was in the time of our Saviour, and how readily he might find an example, such as he gives us here, of an unjust judge.

The meaning of the parable is very plain. The widow represents God's own chosen and suppliant people. Like her, they are ready, suffering and weak. Their wrongs need redress. The Judge of all the earth has promised to right them. He stands pledged to hear his people when they cry unto him. In themselves they have no resources, but must fly for succor to One who is mighty. The Saviour did not speak this parable to teach men simply the duty of prayer, nor did he ever inculcate that duty in so many words. He took it for granted, just as he assumed the existence of God and of future life. So here the duty of prayer is assumed, not enjoined. Neither does the parable prescribe what men should ask in prayer, nor on whom they shall depend. The one sole thing taught is the duty of perseverance in prayer, persistent reiteration, when the thing asked for does not come, and until it does come. It is expected that there may be a delay in the answer to prayer; that is expressly implied in the words "though he bear long with them," that is, resists their pressure for aid.



There was a certain rich man, which was clothed in purple and fine linen, and fared sumptuously every day. And there was a certain beggar named Lazarus which was laid at his gate, full of sores.

And desiring to be fed with the crumbs which fell from the rich man's table: moreover, the dogs came and licked his sores.

But the questions naturally arise, Why does God not answer at once his children's cry? Why does he so often delay relief, that the hope of succor deferred makes the heart sick? The Scriptures satisfy these questions of the tired heart. In the case of the widow, the selfishness, the love of his own ease, which was a master-passion with the unjust judge, left her claims unheeded. He held out against her as long as he could, and then found that it would trouble him less to grant her petition than to continue deaf to it. But God's action resembles that of the unjust judge only in the matter of delay; and even in this He withholds the answer from His children only for their good. God must have loved the apostle Paul, and yet the petition for relief from the thorn in the flesh was offered up three times without obtaining any response. The thorn was left as a needed discipline for Paul, until in God's own time the answer came: "My grace is sufficient for thee."

The lesson of this story is so plain that it cannot be missed, even by the most careless reader. As the Lord loveth a cheerful giver, so he loveth an earnest, untiring asker. "The kingdom of heaven suffereth violence, and the violent take it by force." "Open your mouth wide, and I will fill it." We know that it is Jesus who speaks to us with authority, and that he came to declare to us the Father. To reveal the Father's heart he spake this parable, and to show how God would have his children come or keep coming to him. "Men ought always to pray, and not to faint."

THE PHARISEE AND THE PUBLICAN.

"And he spake this parable unto certain which trusted in themselves that they were righteous, and despised others."—Luke xviii. 9–14.

"Two men went up into the temple to pray;" to the acknowledged place of prayer appointed by God, and at the regular hour, a time when all true Israelites prayed, looking towards the temple if they happened to be distant from it. One of these men was a Pharisee, and the other a publican, each sharply distinguished from the other, alike only in one respect, that both were sinners before God; the essential distinction between the men turning not on the enormities of the sins they had severally committed, but on the opposite grounds on which they severally placed their trust. They stood while they prayed, the ordinary attitude of prayer, though kneeling and prostration were both practised at different times. It is the state of the heart in prayer, not the attitude of the body, which God looks upon. "The Pharisee stood and prayed thus with himself, God, I thank thee," etc. Those critics are probably right who connect "with himself" with the word "stood" rather than "prayed;" it is not intended to intimate that he prayed by himself, but rather that he stood by himself when praying; he belonged to the aristocracy of God's kingdom, and must not be mingled with the crowd. Then as regards the Pharisee's prayer, the error of it does not lie in its form or matter. It is really a song of praise to God, and it may have been true in its statements. The sin and error of the prayer consists in his presuming to give thanks not for the mercies he has received, but for what he is and does; the leaven of self-conceit and self-righteousness taints the whole prayer.

"The publican standing afar off," etc. Here we begin to find the external marks of an inward penitence. He knew his own heart, and condemned himself. In his humility he esteemed other men better than he was. Getting a sight of his own vileness before God, he felt that his brother man would be contaminated by his presence. He "smote upon his breast," as a sign of deepest contrition, and said, "God be merciful to me, *the* sinner," not simply "a sinner," as the common version weakly renders it; for as the Pharisee, comparing himself with all mankind, concluded that he alone was good, so this publican, in the depth of his humility, counts himself as the only sinner.

Our Saviour's moral from this scene is an instructive one. "I tell you, this man went down to his house justified rather than the other for: every one that exalteth himself shall be abased; and he that humbleth himself shall be exalted." The entrance to God's kingdom is not a difficult one; the way of life is very simple, if the heart be rightly set to find it. Coming to God as if we were deserving of his favor, and better than other men, we shall find the wall of his righteousness blocking up our path. Coming to him conscious of our deep unworthiness, counting ourselves as less than nothing, and altogether undeserving of the least of his mercies, we shall find an abundant entrance into his heavenly joy administered to us by his loving hand. But if we feel strong and self-reliant, if we feel that we could not go wrong, then let us begin to be anxious, for danger is near.

THE POUNDS.

"And as they heard these things, he added and spake a parable, because he was nigh to Jerusalem, and because they thought that the kingdom of God should immediately appear."—Luke xix. 11–27.

Our Lord was approaching Jerusalem for the last time, and it was expected by the people that great things would happen when he arrived at the capital. An excited multitude surrounded him, the cause of the excitement being the expectation that the kingdom of God should immediately appear. Jesus spoke this parable to correct the popular impression so far as it was erroneous, and to turn it to account so far as it contained any truth. They looked for Jesus to proclaim himself king; he teaches them by this parable that his kingdom is not of this world—that he, the king, will depart from his subjects for a while, and that it is their duty to occupy their talents and opportunities until his coming again.

The nobleman's errand, when he went abroad, was not to seek the kingdom in a foreign place, but to obtain from a foreign power authority to rule in his own land; this is implied in the objection of his own fellow-citizens, who sent after him the message, "We will not have this man to reign over us." In our Lord's time both the Jews and other nations subject to Rome were familiar with the transaction which forms the basis of this parable. Before setting out on the journey he summons his ten servants and makes arrangements with them concerning the use of his property, naturally desirous that it should be productive during his absence. His method of action is the same as we have seen in the parable of the talents, only in that case the property entrusted was unequally while here it is equally divided. The opposition of his fellow-citizens had no effect in hindering him from obtaining the kingdom, so in time he returns successful; his first business is to reward his servants according to their merits, and his second, to order the punishment of the rebellious citizens. This is, in brief, the statement of the parable, from which we will try to extract the spiritual meaning.

Our Lord himself is represented by the nobleman. He had not obtained full possession of the kingdom during his earthly ministry. His departure for a season was necessary, and this was his death, resurrection, and ascension. Two classes remained in the country while the prince was absent, his servants and his adversaries; and so, spiritually speaking, there are only two classes now, those who serve Christ, and those who, being enemies of God, are rebels against his Son. The parable has not much to say of the latter class, except as it declares their doom; but the services and rewards of the disciples of the Lord are more fully touched upon. The servants are those who, at least by profession, are Christ's disciples, and the pounds are the faculties, of whatever sort, which they possess, and the opportunities which they enjoy. One may invest his Master's capital in one, and another in a different way; both may be equally faithful, equally successful, and so different disciples may in diverse manners serve the Lord. Each man must do the best he can. When the king returns, or the servants are summoned one by one through death to meet their master, they are tried as to their faithfulness. One by investing his pound gained two, and another five. Both are equally approved as faithful, but unequally rewarded; each receives the recompense he has fairly won; and by this we learn two spiritual principles, one, that the disciples of Christ vary as to their efficiencies and success; another, that reward is proportioned according to a man's work. All the faithful are made great; but the greatest worker is the greatest winner when the accounts are closed. The case of the servant who did not invest his pound for the master's benefit does not differ from that of the faithless servant in the parable of the talents, except in one thing: here the pound is simply taken from him, there the slothful servant was cast into outer darkness. But the lesson is the same in each case—not only those who do positive evil, but those who fail to do any good, are counted guilty in God's sight.

The closing lesson of the parable is the judgment and punishment inflicted on the rebels against the king. It is a solemn warning to all who refuse to admit Christ's claims, and to enrol themselves among his servants. He shall rule them with a rod of iron, and break them in pieces like a potter's vessel. Their only safety is submission now, while it is the accepted time, for in the day of his coming and his kingdom sinners shall find no refuge. Are any disposed to resist, rebel and disobey? Cast, cast yourselves at His feet; cast yourselves where you must otherwise lie; embrace those feet while you bow before them, that you be not trodden beneath them: wash them with your tears, that they may not at last trample you.



MARY AND JOHN AT THE SEPULCHRE.



THE PRONOUNCING PARALLEL EDITION

OF

THE NEW TESTAMENT

OF

Our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ,

TRANSLATED OUT OF THE GREEK: BEING THE VERSION SET FORTH

A. D. 1611.

ARRANGED IN PARALLEL COLUMNS WITH THE REVISED VERSION OF

A. D. 1881.

TOGETHER WITH THE READINGS AND RENDERINGS PREFERRED BY THE AMERICAN REVISERS



[Pica Quarto.]

REVISERS' PREFACE.

THE English version of the New Testament here presented to the reader is a Revision of the Translation published in the year of Our Lord 1611, and commonly known by the name of the Authorised Version.

That Translation was the work of many hands and of several generations. The foundation was laid by William Tyndale. His translation of the New Testament was the true primary version. The Versions that followed were either substantially reproductions of Tyndale's translation in its final shape or revisions of Versions that had been themselves almost entirely based on it. Three successive stages may be recognised in this continuous work of authoritative revision: first, the publication of the Great Bible of 1539–41 in the reign of Henry VIII; next, the publication of the Bishops' Bible of 1568 and 1572 in the reign of Elizabeth; and lastly, the publication of the King's Bible of 1611 in the reign of James I. Besides these, the Genevan Version of 1560, itself founded on Tyndale's translation, must here be named; which, though not put forth by authority, was widely circulated in this country and largely used by King James' Translators. Thus the form in which the English New Testament has now been read for 270 years was the result of various revisions made between 1525 and 1611; and the present Revision is an attempt, after a long interval, to follow the example set by a succession of honoured predecessors.

I. Of the many points of interest connected with the Translation of 1611, two require special notice; first, the Greek Text which it appears to have represented; and secondly, the character of the Translation itself.

1. With regard to the Greek Text, it would appear that, if to some extent the Translators exercised an independent judgement, it was mainly in choosing amongst readings contained in the principal editions of the Greek Text that had appeared in the sixteenth century. Wherever they seem to have followed a reading which is not found in any of those editions, their rendering may probably be traced to the Latin Vulgate. Their chief guides appear to have been the later editions of Stephanus and of Beza, and also, to a certain extent, the Complutensian Polyglott. All these were founded for the most part on manuscripts of late date, few in number, and used with little critical skill. But in those days it could hardly have been otherwise. Nearly all the more ancient of the documentary authorities have become known only within the last two centuries; some of the most important of them, indeed, within the last few years. Their publication has called forth not only improved editions of the Greek Text, but a succession of instructive discussions on the variations which have been brought to light, and on the best modes of distinguishing original readings from changes introduced in the course of transcription. While therefore it has long been the opinion of all scholars that the commonly received text needed thorough revision, it is but recently that materials have been acquired for executing such a work with even approximate completeness.

2. The character of the Translation itself will be best estimated by considering the leading rules under which it was made, and the extent to which these rules appear to have been observed.

The primary and fundamental rule was expressed in the following terms:—'The ordinary Bible read in the Church, commonly called the Bishops' Bible, to be followed, and as little altered as the truth of the Original will permit.' There was, however, this subsequent provision:—'These translations to be used, when they agree better with the text than the Bishops' Bible: Tindale's, Matthew's, Coverdale's, Whitchurch's, Geneva.' The first of these rules, which was substantially the same as that laid down at the revision of the Great Bible in the reign of Elizabeth, was strictly observed. The other rule was but partially followed. The Translators made much use of the Genevan Version. They do not however appear to have frequently returned to the renderings of the other Versions named in the rule, where those Versions differed from the Bishops' Bible. On the other hand, their work shews evident traces of the influence of a Version not specified in the rules, the Rhemish, made from the Latin Vulgate, but by scholars conversant with the Greek Original.

Another rule, on which it is stated that those in authority laid great stress, related to the rendering of words that admitted of different interpretations. It was as follows:—'When a word hath divers significations, that to be kept which hath been most commonly used by the most of the ancient fathers, being agreeable to the propriety of the place and the analogy of the faith.' With this rule was associated the following, on which equal stress appears to have been laid:—'The old ecclesiastical words to be kept; viz., the word *Church* not

to be translated *Congregation*, &c.' This latter rule was for the most part carefully observed; but it may be doubted whether, in the case of words that admitted of different meanings, the instructions were at all closely followed. In dealing with the more difficult words of this class, the Translators appear to have paid much regard to traditional interpretations, and especially to the authority of the Vulgate; but, as to the large residue of words which might properly fall under the rule, they used considerable freedom. Moreover they profess in their Preface to have studiously adopted a variety of expression which would now be deemed hardly consistent with the requirements of faithful translation. They seem to have been guided by the feeling that their Version would secure for the words they used a lasting place in the language: and they express a fear lest they should 'be charged (by scoffers) with some unequal dealing towards a great num- of good English words,' which, without this liberty on their part, would not have a place in the pages of the English Bible. Still it cannot be doubted that they carried this liberty too far, and that the studied avoidance of uniformity in the rendering of the same words, even when occurring in the same context, is one of the blemishes in their work.

A third leading rule was of a negative character, but was rendered necessary by the experience derived from former Versions. The words of the rule are as follows:—'No marginal notes at all to be affixed, but only for the explanation of the Hebrew or Greek words which cannot without some circumlocution so briefly and fitly be expressed in the text.' Here again the Translators used some liberty in their application of the rule. Out of more than 760 marginal notes originally appended to the Authorised Version of the New Testament, only a seventh part consists of explanations or literal renderings; the great majority of the notes being devoted to the useful and indeed necessary purpose of placing before the reader alternative renderings which it was judged that the passage or the words would fairly admit. The notes referring to variations in the Greek Text amount to about thirty-five.

Of the remaining rules it may be sufficient to notice one, which was for the most part consistently followed:—'The names of the prophets and the holy writers, with the other names of the text, to be retained, as nigh as may be, accordingly as they were vulgarly used.' The Translators had also the liberty, in 'any place of special obscurity,' to consult those who might be qualified to give an opinion.

Passing from these fundamental rules, which should be borne in mind by any one who would rightly understand the nature and character of the Authorised Version, we must call attention to the manner in which the actual work of the translation was carried on. The New Testament was assigned to two separate Companies, the one consisting of eight members, sitting at Oxford, the other consisting of seven members, sitting at Westminster. There is no reason to believe that these Companies ever sat together. They communicated to each other, and likewise to the four Companies to which the Old Testament and the Apocrypha had been committed, the results of their labours; and perhaps afterwards reconsidered them: but the fact that the New Testament was divided between two separate bodies of men involved a grave inconvenience, and was beyond all doubt the cause of many inconsistencies. These probably would have been much more serious, had it not been provided that there should be a final supervision of the whole Bible, by selected members from Oxford, Cambridge, and Westminster, the three centres at which the work had been carried on. These supervisors are said by one authority to have been six in number, and by another twelve. When it is remembered that this supervision was completed in nine months, we may wonder that the incongruities which remain are not more numerous.

The Companies appear to have been occupied in the actual business of revision about two years and three quarters.

Such, so far as can be gathered from the rules and modes of procedure, is the character of the time-honoured version which we have been called upon to revise. We have had to study this great Version carefully and minutely, line by line; and the longer we have been engaged upon it the more we have learned to admire its simplicity, its dignity, its power, its happy turns of expression, its general accuracy, and, we must not fail to add, the music of its cadences, and the felicities of its rhythm. To render a work that had reached this high standard of excellence still more excellent, to increase its fidelity without destroying its charm, was the task committed to us. Of that task, and of the conditions under which we have attempted its fulfillment, it will now be necessary for us to speak.

II. The present Revision had its origin in action taken by the Convocation of the Province of Canterbury in February 1870, and it has been conducted throughout on the plan laid down in Resolutions of both Houses of the Province, and, more particularly, in accordance with Principles and Rules drawn up by a special Committee of Convocation in the following May. Two Companies, the one for the revision of the Authorised Version of the Old Testament, and the other for the revision of the same Version of the New Testament, were formed in the manner specified in the Resolutions, and the work was commenced on the twenty-second day of June 1870. Shortly afterwards, steps were taken, under a resolution passed by both houses of Convocation, for inviting the co-opera-

ion of American scholars; and eventually two Committees were formed in America for the purpose of acting with he two English Companies, on the basis of the Principles nd Rules drawn up by the Committee of Convocation.

The fundamental Resolutions adopted by the Convo- ation of Canterbury on the third and fifth days of May 870 were as follows:—

'1. That it is desirable that a revision of the Author- ed Version of the Holy Scriptures be undertaken.

'2. That the revision be so conducted as to comprise oth marginal renderings and such emendations as it may e found necessary to insert in the text of the Authorised ersion.

'3. That in the above resolutions we do not contem- late any new translation of the Bible, or any alteration f the language, except where in the judgment of the ost competent scholars such change is necessary.

'4. That in such necessary changes, the style of the nguage employed in the existing Version be closely llowed.

'5. That it is desirable that Convocation should nomi- ate a body of its own members to undertake the work revision, who shall be at liberty to invite the co-oper- ion of any eminent for scholarship, to whatever nation religious body they may belong.'

The Principles and Rules agreed to by the Committee Convocation on the twenty-fifth day of May 1870 were follows:—

'1. To introduce as few alterations as possible into e Text of the Authorised Version consistently with ithfulness.

'2. To limit, as far as possible, the expression of such erations to the language of the Authorised and earlier nglish Versions.

'3. Each Company to go twice over the portion to be vised, once provisionally, the second time finally, and principles of voting as hereinafter is provided.

'4. That the Text to be adopted be that for which the vidence is decidedly preponderating; and that when e Text so adopted differs from that from which the uthorised Version was made, the alteration be indicated the margin.

'5. To make or retain no change in the Text on the cond final revision by each Company, except *two thirds* those present approve of the same, but on the first vision to decide by simple majorities.

'6. In every case of proposed alteration that may have ven rise to discussion, to defer the voting thereupon l the next Meeting, whensoever the same shall be quired by one third of those present at the Meeting, ch intended vote to be announced in the notice for the xt Meeting.

'7. To revise the headings of chapters and pages, ragraphs, italics, and punctuation.

'8. To refer, on the part of each Company, when considered desirable, to Divines, Scholars, and Literary Men, whether at home or abroad, for their opinions.'

These rules it has been our endeavour faithfully and consistently to follow. One only of them we found ourselves unable to observe in all particulars. In accordance with the seventh rule, we have carefully revised the paragraphs, italics, and punctuation. But the revision of the headings of chapters and pages would have involved so much of indirect, and indeed frequently of direct interpretation, that we judged it best to omit them altogether.

Our communications with the American Committee have been of the following nature. We transmitted to them from time to time each several portion of our First Revision, and received from them in return their criticisms and suggestions. These we considered with much care and attention during the time we were engaged on our Second Revision. We then sent over to them the various portions of the Second Revision as they were completed, and received further suggestions, which, like the former, were closely and carefully considered. Last of all, we forwarded to them the Revised Version in its final form; and a list of those passages in which they desire to place on record their preference of other readings and renderings will be found at the end of the volume. We gratefully acknowledge their care, vigilance, and accuracy; and we humbly pray that their labours and our own, thus happily united, may be permitted to bear a blessing to both countries, and to all English-speaking people throughout the world.

The whole time devoted to the work has been ten years and a half. The First Revision occupied about six years; the Second, about two years and a half. The remaining time has been spent in the consideration of the suggestions from America on the Second Revision, and of many details and reserved questions arising out of our own labours. As a rule, a session of four days has been held every month (with the exception of August and September) in each year from the commencement of the work in June 1870. The average attendance for the whole time has been sixteen each day; the whole Company consisting at first of twenty-seven, but for the greater part of the time of twenty-four members, many of them residing at great distances from London. Of the original number four have been removed from us by death.

At an early stage in our labours, we entered into an agreement with the Universities of Oxford and Cambridge for the conveyance to them of our copyright in the work. This arrangement provided for the necessary expenses of the undertaking; and procured for the Revised Version the advantage of being published by Bodies long connected with the publication of the Authorised Version.

III. We now pass onward to give a brief account of the particulars of the present work. This we propose to do under the four heads of Text, Translation, Language, and Marginal Notes.

1. A revision of the Greek text was the necessary foundation of our work; but it did not fall within our province to construct a continuous and complete Greek text. In many cases the English rendering was considered to represent correctly either of two competing readings in the Greek, and then the question of the text was usually not raised. A sufficiently laborious task remained in deciding between the rival claims of various readings which might properly affect the translation. When these were adjusted, our deviations from the text presumed to underlie the Authorised Version had next to be indicated, in accordance with the fourth rule; but it proved inconvenient to record them in the margin. A better mode however of giving them publicity has been found, as the University Presses have undertaken to print them in connection with complete Greek texts of the New Testament.

In regard of the readings thus approved, it may be observed that the fourth rule, by requiring that 'the text to be adopted' should be 'that for which the evidence is decidedly preponderating,' was in effect an instruction to follow the authority of documentary evidence without deference to any printed text of modern times, and therefore to employ the best resources of criticism for estimating the value of evidence. Textual criticism, as applied to the Greek New Testament, forms a special study of much intricacy and difficulty, and even now leaves room for considerable variety of opinion among competent critics. Different schools of criticism have been represented among us, and have together contributed to the final result. In the early part of the work every various reading requiring consideration was discussed and voted on by the Company. After a time the precedents thus established enabled the process to be safely shortened; but it was still at the option of every one to raise a full discussion on any particular reading, and the option was freely used. On the first revision, in accordance with the fifth rule, the decisions were arrived at by simple majorities. On the second revision, at which a majority of two thirds was required to retain or introduce a reading at variance with the reading presumed to underlie the Authorised Version, many readings previously adopted were brought again into debate, and either re-affirmed or set aside.

Many places still remain in which, for the present, it would not be safe to accept one reading to the absolute exclusion of others. In these cases we have given alternative readings in the margin, wherever they seem to be of sufficient importance or interest to deserve notice. In the introductory formula, the phrases 'many ancient authorities,' 'some ancient authorities,' are used with some latitude to denote a greater or lesser proportion of those authorities which have a distinctive right to be called ancient. These ancient authorities comprise not only Greek manuscripts, some of which were written in the fourth and fifth centuries, but versions of a still earlier date in different languages, and also quotations by Christian writers of the second and following centuries.

2. We pass now from the Text to the Translation. The character of the Revision was determined for us from the outset by the first rule, 'to introduce as few alterations as possible, consistently with faithfulness.' Our task was revision, not re-translation.

In the application however of this principle to the many and intricate details of our work, we have found ourselves constrained by faithfulness to introduce changes which might not at first sight appear to be included under the rule.

The alterations which we have made in the Authorised Version may be roughly grouped in five principal classes. First, alterations positively required by change of reading in the Greek Text. Secondly, alterations made where the Authorised Version appeared either to be incorrect, or to have chosen the less probable of two possible renderings. Thirdly, alterations of obscure or ambiguous renderings into such as are clear and express in their import. For it has been our principle not to leave any translation, or any arrangement of words, which could adapt itself to one or other of two interpretations, but rather to express as plainly as was possible that interpretation which seemed best to deserve a place in the text, and to put the other in the margin.

There remain yet two other classes of alterations which we have felt to be required by the same principle of faithfulness. These are,—Fourthly, alterations of the Authorised Version in cases where it was inconsistent with itself in the rendering of two or more passages confessedly alike or parallel. Fifthly, alterations rendered necessary *by consequence*, that is, arising out of changes already made, though not in themselves required by the general rule of faithfulness. Both these classes of alterations call for some further explanation.

The frequent inconsistencies in the Authorised Version have caused as much embarrassment from the fact already referred to, namely, that a studied variety of rendering, even in the same chapter and context, was a kind of principle with our predecessors, and was defended by them on grounds that have been mentioned above. The problem we had to solve was to discriminate between varieties of rendering which were compatible with fidelity to the true meaning of the text, and varieties which involved inconsistency, and were suggestive of differences that had no existence in the Greek. This problem we

ave solved to the best of our power and for the most art in the following way.

Where there was a doubt as to the exact shade of eaning, we have looked to the context for guidance. If ie meaning was fairly expressed by the word or phrase iat was before us in the Authorised Version, we made o change, even where rigid adherence to the rule of anslating, as far as possible, the same Greek word by ie same English word might have prescribed some odification.

There are however numerous passages in the Author- ed Version in which, whether regard be had to the currence (as in the first three Gospels) of identical auses and sentences, to the repetition of the same word the same passage, or to the characteristic use of rticular words by the same writer, the studied variety lopted by the Translators of 1611 has produced a de- ee of inconsistency that cannot be reconciled with the inciple of faithfulness. In such cases we have not esitated to introduce alterations, even though the sense ight not seem to the general reader to be materially fected.

The last class of alterations is that which we have de- ribed as rendered necessary *by consequence;* that is, y reason of some foregoing alteration. The cases in hich these consequential changes have been found neces- ry are numerous and of very different kinds. Some- mes the change has been made to avoid tautology; some- mes to obviate an unpleasing alliteration or some other felicity of sound; sometimes, in the case of smaller ords, to preserve the familiar rhythm; sometimes for a nvergence of reasons which, when explained, would at ce be accepted, but until so explained might never be rmised even by intelligent readers.

This may be made plain by an example. When a rticular word is found to recur with characteristic fre- ency in any one of the Sacred Writers, it is obviously sirable to adopt for it some uniform rendering. Again, here, as in the case of the first three Evangelists, pre- sely the same clauses or sentences are found in more an one of the Gospels, it is no less necessary to trans- te them in every place in the same way. These two inciples may be illustrated by reference to a word that rpetually recurs in St. Mark's Gospel, and that may be anslated either 'straightway,' 'forthwith,' or 'immedi- ely.' Let it be supposed that the first rendering is osen, and that the word, in accordance with the first of e above principles, is in that Gospel uniformly trans- ted 'straightway.' Let it be further supposed that one the passages of St. Mark in which it is so translated is und, word for word, in one of the other Gospels, but iat there the rendering of the Authorised Version hap- ns to be 'forthwith' or 'immediately.' That rendering ust be changed on the second of the above principles; and yet such a change would not have been made but for this concurrence of two sound principles, and the consequent necessity of making a change on grounds extraneous to the passage itself.

This is but one of many instances of consequential alterations which might at first sight appear unnecessary, but which nevertheless have been deliberately made, and are not at variance with the rule of introducing as few changes in the Authorised Version as faithfulness would allow.

There are some other points of detail which it may be here convenient to notice. One of these, and perhaps the most important, is the rendering of the Greek aorist. There are numerous cases, especially in connexion with particles ordinarily expressive of present time, in which the use of the indefinite past tense in Greek and English is altogether different; and in such instances we have not attempted to violate the idiom of our language by forms of expression which it could not bear. But we have often ventured to represent the Greek aorist by the English preterite, even where the reader may find some passing difficulty in such a rendering, because we have felt convinced that the true meaning of the original was obscured by the presence of the familiar auxiliary. A remarkable illustration may be found in the seventeenth chapter of St. John's Gospel, where the combination of the aorist and the perfect shews, beyond all reasonable doubt, that different relations of time were intended to be expressed.

Changes of translation will also be found in connexion with the aorist participle, arising from the fact that the usual periphrasis of this participle in the Vulgate, which was rendered necessary by Latin idiom, has been largely reproduced in the Authorised Version by 'when' with the past tense (as for example in the second chapter of St. Matthew's Gospel), even where the ordinary participial rendering would have been easier and more natural in English.

In reference to the perfect and the imperfect tenses but little needs to be said. The correct translation of the former has been for the most part, though with some striking exceptions, maintained in the Authorised Version: while with regard to the imperfect, clear as its meaning may be in the Greek, the power of expressing it is so limited in English, that we have been frequently compelled to leave the force of the tense to be inferred from the context. In a few instances, where faithfulness imperatively required it, and especially where, in the Greek, the significance of the imperfect tense seemed to be additionally marked by the use of the participle with the auxiliary verb, we have introduced the corresponding form in English. Still, in the great majority of cases we have been obliged to retain the English preterite, and to rely either on slight changes in the order of the words, or on prominence given to the accompanying temporal parti-

cles, for the indication of the meaning which, in the Greek, the imperfect tense was designed to convey.

On other points of grammar it may be sufficient to speak more briefly.

Many changes, as might be anticipated, have been made in the case of the definite article. Here again it was necessary to consider the peculiarities of English idiom, as well as the general tenor of each passage. Sometimes we have felt it enough to prefix the article to the first of a series of words to all of which it is prefixed in the Greek, and thus, as it were, to impart the idea of definiteness to the whole series, without running the risk of overloading the sentence. Sometimes, conversely, we have had to tolerate the presence of the definite article in our Version, when it is absent from the Greek, and perhaps not even grammatically latent; simply because English idiom would not allow the noun to stand alone, and because the introduction of the indefinite article might have introduced an idea of oneness or individuality, which was not in any degree traceable in the original. In a word, we have been careful to observe the use of the article wherever it seemed to be idiomatically possible: where it did not seem to be possible, we have yielded to necessity.

As to the pronouns and the place they occupy in the sentence, a subject often overlooked by our predecessors, we have been particularly careful; but here again we have frequently been baffled by structural or idiomatical peculiarities of the English language which precluded changes otherwise desirable.

In the case of the particles we have met with less difficulty, and have been able to maintain a reasonable amount of consistency. The particles in the Greek Testament are, as is well known, comparatively few, and they are commonly used with precision. It has therefore been the more necessary here to preserve a general uniformity of rendering, especially in the case of the particles of causality and inference, so far as English idiom would allow.

Lastly, many changes have been introduced in the rendering of the prepositions, especially where ideas of instrumentality or of mediate agency, distinctly marked in the original, had been confused or obscured in the translation. We have, however, borne in mind the comprehensive character of such prepositions as 'of' and 'by,' the one in reference to agency and the other in reference to means, especially in the English of the seventeenth century; and have rarely made any change where the true meaning of the original as expressed in the Authorised Version would be apparent to a reader of ordinary intelligence.

3. We now come to the subject of Language.

The second of the rules, by which the work has been governed, prescribed that the alterations to be introduced should be expressed, as far as possible, in the language of the Authorised Version or of the Versions that preceded it.

To this rule we have faithfully adhered. We have habitually consulted the earlier Versions; and in our sparing introduction of words not found in them or in the Authorised Version we have usually satisfied ourselves that such words were employed by standard writers of nearly the same date, and had also that general hue, which justified their introduction into a Version which has held the highest place in the classical literature of our language. We have never removed any archaisms, whether in structure or in words, except where we were persuaded either that the meaning of the words was not generally understood, or that the nature of the expression led to some misconception of the true sense of the passage. The frequent inversions of the strict order of the words, which add much to the strength and variety of the Authorised Version, and give an archaic colour to many felicities of diction, have been seldom modified. Indeed, we have often adopted the same arrangement in our own alterations; and in this, as in other particulars, we have sought to assimilate the new work to the old.

In a few exceptional cases we have failed to find any word in the older stratum of our language that appeared to convey the precise meaning of the original. There, and there only, we have used words of a later date; but not without having first assured ourselves that they are to be found in the writings of the best authors of the period to which they belong.

In regard of Proper Names no rule was prescribed to us. In the case of names of frequent occurrence we have deemed it best to follow generally the rule laid down for our predecessors. That rule, it may be remembered, was to this effect, 'The names of the prophets and the holy writers, with the other names of the text, to be retained, as nigh as may be, accordingly as they were vulgarly used.' Some difficulty has been felt in dealing with names less familiarly known. Here our general practice has been to follow the Greek form of names, except in the case of persons and places mentioned in the Old Testament: in this case we have followed the Hebrew.

4. The subject of the Marginal Notes deserves special attention. They represent the results of a large amount of careful and elaborate discussion, and will, perhaps, by their very presence, indicate to some extent the intricacy of many of the questions that have almost daily come before us for decision. These Notes fall into four main groups: first, notes specifying such differences of reading as were judged to be of sufficient importance to require a particular notice; secondly, notes indicating the exact rendering of words to which, for the sake of English

liom, we were obliged to give a less exact rendering in ıe text; thirdly, notes, very few in number, affording ›me explanation which the original seemed to require; urthly, alternative renderings in difficult or debatable ıssages. The notes of this last group are numerous, ıd largely in excess of those which were admitted by ır predecessors. In the 270 years that have passed way since their labours were concluded, the Sacred Text ıs been minutely examined, discussed in every detail, ıd analysed with a grammatical precision unknown in ıe days of the last Revision. There has thus been acımulated a large amount of materials that have prepared ıe way for different renderings, which necessarily came nder discussion. We have therefore placed before the ader in the margin other renderings than those which ere adopted in the text, wherever such renderings eemed to deserve consideration. The rendering in the xt, where it agrees with the Authorised Version, was ıpported by at least one third, and, where it differs from ıe Authorised Version, by at least two thirds of those ho were present at the second revision of the passage ı question.

A few supplementary matters have yet to be menoned. These may be thus enumerated,—the use of alics, the arrangement into Paragraphs, the mode of rinting Quotations from the Poetical Books of the Old estament, the Punctuation, and, last of all, the Titles of ıe different Books that make up the New Testament,— l of them particulars on which it seems desirable to add few explanatory remarks.

(*a*) The determination, in each place, of the words to printed in italics has not been by any means easy; or can we hope to be found in all cases perfectly consistent. In the earliest editions of the Authorised Version the use of a different type to indicate supplementary words not contained in the original was not very frequent, nd cannot easily be reconciled with any settled principle. A review of the words so printed was made, after a ıpse of some years, for the editions of the Authorised ersion published at Cambridge in 1629 and 1638. urther, though slight, modifications were introduced at ıtervals between 1638 and the more systematic revisions ndertaken respectively by Dr. Paris in the Cambridge dition of 1762, and by Dr. Blayney in the Oxford dition of 1769. None of them however rest on any igher authority than that of the persons who from time time superintended the publication. The last attempt to ring the use of italics into uniformity and consistency as made by Dr. Scrivener in the Paragraph Bible pubshed at Cambridge in 1870–73. In succeeding to these ıbours, we have acted on the general principle of printng in italics words which did not appear to be necesarily involved in the Greek. Our tendency has been to diminish rather than to increase the amount of italic printing; though, in the case of difference of readings, we have usually marked the absence of any words in the original which the sense might nevertheless require to be present in the Version; and again, in the case of inserted pronouns, where the reference did not appear to be perfectly certain, we have similarly had recourse to italics. Some of these cases, especially when there are slight differences of reading, are of singular intricacy, and make it impossible to maintain rigid uniformity.

(*b*) We have arranged the Sacred Text in paragraphs, after the precedent of the earliest English Versions, so as to assist the general reader in following the current of narrative or argument. The present arrangement will be found, we trust, to have preserved the due mean between a system of long portions which must often include several separate topics, and a system of frequent breaks which, though they may correctly indicate the separate movements of thought in the writer, often seriously impede a just perception of the true continuity of the passage. The traditional division into chapters, which the Authorised Version inherited from Latin Bibles of the later middle ages, is an illustration of the former method. These paragraphs, for such in fact they are, frequently include several distinct subjects. Moreover they sometimes, though rarely, end where there is no sufficient break in the sense. The division of chapters into verses, which was introduced into the New Testament for the first time in 1551, is an exaggeration of the latter method, with its accompanying inconveniences. The serious obstacles to the right understanding of Holy Scripture, which are interposed by minute subdivision, are often overlooked; but if any one will consider for a moment the injurious effect that would be produced by breaking up a portion of some great standard work into separate verses, he will at once perceive how necessary has been an alteration in this particular. The arrangement by chapters and verses undoubtedly affords facilities for reference: but this advantage we have been able to retain by placing the numerals on the inside margin of each page.

(*c*) A few words will suffice as to the mode of printing quotations from the Poetical Books of the Old Testament. Wherever the quotation extends to two or more lines, our practice has been to recognise the parallelism of their structure by arranging the lines in a manner that appears to agree with the metrical divisions of the Hebrew original. Such an arrangement will be found helpful to the reader; not only as directing his attention to the poetical character of the quotation, but as also tending to make its force and pertinence more fully felt. We have treated in the same way the hymns in the first two chapters of the Gospel according to St. Luke.

(*d*) Great care has been bestowed on the punctuation. Our practice has been to maintain what is sometimes

called the heavier system of stopping, or, in other words, that system which, especially for convenience in reading aloud, suggests such pauses as will best ensure a clear and intelligent setting forth of the true meaning of the words. This course has rendered necessary, especially in the Epistles, a larger use of colons and semicolons than is customary in modern English printing.

(*e*) We may in the last place notice one particular to which we were not expressly directed to extend our revision, namely, the titles of the Books of the New Testament. These titles are no part of the original text; and the titles found in the most ancient manuscripts are of too short a form to be convenient for use. Under these circumstances, we have deemed it best to leave unchanged the titles which are given in the Authorised Version as printed in 1611.

We now conclude, humbly commending our labours to Almighty God, and praying that his favour and blessing may be vouchsafed to that which has been done in his name. We recognised from the first the responsibility of the undertaking; and through our manifold experience of its abounding difficulties we have felt, more and more, as we went onward, that such a work can never be accomplished by organized efforts of scholarship and criticism, unless assisted by Divine help.

We know full well that defects must have their place in a work so long and so arduous as this which has now come to an end. Blemishes and imperfections there are in the noble Translation which we have been called upon to revise; blemishes and imperfections will assuredly be found in our own Revision. All endeavours to translate the Holy Scriptures into another tongue must fall short of their aim, when the obligation is imposed of producing a Version that shall be alike literal and idiomatic, faithful to each thought of the original, and yet, in the expression of it, harmonious and free. While we dare to hope that in places not a few of the New Testament the introduction of slight changes has cast a new light upon much that was difficult and obscure, we cannot forget how often we have failed in expressing some finer shade of meaning which we recognized in the original, how often idiom has stood in the way of a perfect rendering, and how often the attempt to preserve a familiar form of words, or even a familiar cadence, has only added another perplexity to those which already beset us.

Thus, in the review of the work which we have been permitted to complete, our closing words must be words of mingled thanksgiving, humility, and prayer. Of thanksgiving, for the many blessings vouchsafed to us throughout the unbroken progress of our corporate labours; of humility, for our failings and imperfections in the fulfilment of our task; and of prayer to Almighty God, that the Gospel of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ may be more clearly and more freshly shewn forth to all who shall be readers of this Book.

JERUSALEM CHAMBER,
WESTMINSTER ABBEY.
11th November, 1880

HISTORY OF HEROD, KING OF THE JEWS.

By Rev G. F. Maclear, D.D.

ANTIPATER appointed his eldest son, Phasael, Governor of Judæa, and conferred the tetrarchy of Galilee on his youngst son, Herod. Of the two sons thus appointed to prominent positions, the younger, Herod, soon began to display uncommon abilities, and the most unbounded ambition. Though only twenty-five years of age, the new governor of Galilee turned his energies at once to the efficient management of his province. Numerous robber-bands, which infested the confines of Syria, were resolutely attacked; their chief, Hezekias, was put to death, and security was restored. Such decision won the praises of multitudes in the towns and cities of Syria.

Two years later, B.C. 44, Cæsar was assassinated at Rome, and Antipater addressed himself to the task of meeting the new situation, unexpected even by his sagacity. Cassius, the chief conspirator in the murder of Cæsar, became pro-consul of Syria, and arriving in Judæa, enforced upon the country the enormous tribute of seven hundred talents of silver. Antipater commissioned Herod to collect the quota from Galilee, while Malichus, a powerful Jew, and an adherent of Hyrcanus, was directed to obtain the rest. Herod, with characteristic energy, employed himself in raising two hundred talents for Galilee, and so gained the favour of Cassius, while the people of Lydda, Gophna, and Emmaus, being backward in their contributions, were sold into slavery; but so incensed was the pro-consul at Malichus for his dilatoriness, that he would have put him to death, had it not been for the intervention of Antipater, who advanced one hundred talents on his account. Herod was now confirmed in the government of Cœle-Syria, and Cassius even promised him the kingdom of Judæa, if the arms of the Republic proved triumphant.

An unexpected power appeared in the country, and Judæa became the victim of the strife for empire between Rome and Parthia. While Antonius was wasting his time in the society of Cleopatra, Queen of Egypt, the Parthians, under Pacorus, having been bribed by Antigonus, advanced through Syria, and made themselves masters of Sidon, Ptolemais, and all the coast except Tyre. Hence a division of the Parthian forces marched against Jerusalem, and their leader, admitted within the walls, proposed to act as umpire between the rival claimants for the throne of Judæa.

Meanwhile the Parthians had obtained possession of Jerusalem. Antigonus was made king, and Hyrcanus and Phasael were delivered into his power. The latter, knowing his death was certain, beat out his brains against the walls of his prison. Thus Jerusalem was left in the hands of a foreign army, who committed the greatest excesses.

Herod in the meantime had not been idle. On arriving at Rome he found Antonius at the summit of power. The triumvir received him with the utmost distinction, and introduced him to Octavius, who at once recalled the services which the Idumean had rendered to the great Julius. A Parthian campaign was at this time being diligently planned by Antonius, and he found in Herod a useful ally. Within seven days, therefore, he procured a decree of the senate, nominating him king of Judæa, and Herod, successful beyond his most sanguine hopes, walked in procession between Octavius and Antonius, preceded by the consuls and other magistrates, to the Capitol, where the usual sacrifices were offered, and the decree investing him with royal power was enrolled.

Herod did not remain long at Rome. Everything depended on the celerity of his movements. The close of the week, therefore, saw him appointed king, and hurrying to Brundusium. Thence he took ship for Ptolemais, and arrived there after an absence of barely three months. Collecting a body of troops, he speedily won over all Galilee, where the recollection of his energy as governor was still fresh. Then he set out to attack Antigonus, who had unsuccessfully laid siege to Masâda, in the hope of obtaining possession of Mariamne. Joppa next fell into his hands; and having raised the siege of Masâda, and liberated his relatives, he proceeded, in conjunction with the Roman general Silo, to lay siege to Jerusalem, B.C. 37, and recommenced the siege, aided by Sosius, at the head of 50,000 troops.

But his progress was still slow. Forty days were spent in taking the first wall, fifteen in taking the second. Then the outer court of the Temple and the lower city were reduced. At last the signal for the assault was given, and an indiscriminate massacre ensued. Multitudes were cut down in the narrow streets, many more while crowded together in their houses. The fury of the legions was roused, and the massacre was only stayed by the repeated solicitations of Herod, who stood with a drawn sword before the entrance of the Holy of Holies, and threatened to cut down any one of the Roman soldiers who attempted to enter.

Herod had now attained the highest object of his ambition. By Roman aid, and under the influence of Roman supremacy, he had become sole ruler of Palestine, and he maintained his power unchallenged until his death. The eventful year, B.C. 31, was drawing on. The rival potentates of Judæa and Egypt had long been watching and fencing with each other, when the battle of Actium ended all their intrigues, and both found themselves obliged to petition for existence from the conqueror. Herod had raised a body of troops to assist Antonius, but the designs of Cleopatra had involved him in a war with Malchus, an Arabian prince. In the first campaign he had been signally defeated, owing to the unwillingness of the Jews to undertake a war against a nation with whom they had no quarrel. But in the spring of B.C. 31, a sudden earthquake convulsed the cities of southern Palestine, and the Arabs, taking advantage of the consternation, slew the Jewish ambassadors who had come to treat for peace. The news of their barbarity roused the whole people, and enabled Herod to win a decisive victory over his foes at Philadelphia, and to gain something like popular favour from his subjects. Thus, successful beyond all his expectations, Herod returned to Jerusalem with greater power secured to him than he had ever enjoyed before.

Herod's return to his capital was the signal for fresh cruelties. The secret orders entrusted to the guardian of Mariamne had been a second time divulged; she persisted in refusing the monarch's affection, and reproached him bitterly with his cruelty towards her family. At length, carried away by rage and jealousy, Herod executed not only Mariamne's guardian, Soemus, but his queen herself. Mariamne submitted to the axe of the executioner with calmness and intrepidity, B.C. 29, and showed herself in death worthy of the noble race of which she came. The horrible reality of the deed, and a sense of his own loss, wrung his spirit to madness. It was long before he recovered fully from the mental derangement which came on.

By the tribute he paid to Rome year by year he acknowledged the tenure on which he held his power. He filled Jerusalem with edifices built in the Greek taste. He inaugurated public exhibitions, and spectacles of all kinds. A theatre rose within, an amphitheatre without, the walls of Jerusalem. Quinquennial games were celebrated on a scale of the utmost magnificence. Shows of gladiators and combats of wild beasts were exhibited within the City of David itself.

He had already built two castles in the southern part of Jerusalem, erected a palace on the impregnable hill of Sion, restored and enlarged the Baris, and called it Antonia, in memory of his former patron. He now converted other places into strong fortresses. South-western Galilee needed a defence against Phœnicia, and his kingdom required a naval harbour and a maritime city. Thirty miles south of Mount Carmel a convenient point offered itself for the latter purpose, at a spot called Strato's Tower. This he converted into a magnificent city, called Cæsarea, with a harbour equal in size to the Piræus at Athens. West of Mount Tabor he built Gabatha; east of the Jordan he fortified the ancient Heshbon; while Samaria, which had been destroyed by John Hyrcanus, rose once more from its ruins, not only considerably increased, but also adorned with a new and magnificent temple, and called *Sebaste* or *Augusta*, in honour of the Roman Emperor.

While thus rebuilding the ruined cities of his kingdom, Herod repeatedly endeavoured, by acts of munificence and liberality, to conciliate the good-will of his subjects. Thus, when in B.C. 24, the crops in Palestine failed for the second time, he not only opened his own private stores, but sent to Petronius, the Roman governor of Egypt, a personal friend, and obtained permission to export corn from that country, with which he not only supplied the wants of his own people, but was even able to send seed into Syria. In this way, and by remitting more than once a great part of the heavy taxation, he earned for himself general gratitude, both from his heathen and Jewish subjects.

At length he resolved to take a step which should ingratiate himself with all classes. He determined to rival Solomon, and rebuild the Temple. Since the restoration of the second Temple by Zorobabel, that structure had fallen in many places into ruin, and had suffered much during the recent wars. He announced his intention, about the year B.C. 20, on the occasion of the Feast of the Passover. But his proposition roused the greatest mistrust, and he found himself obliged to proceed with the utmost caution, and to use every means to allay suspicion. Two years were spent in bringing together the materials, and vast preparations were made before a single stone of the old building was touched. At last, in the year B.C. 18, the foundations of the Temple of Zorobabel were removed, and on those laid centuries before by Solomon, the new pile arose, built of hard white stones of enormous size. Eighteen months were spent in building the Porch, the Holy Place, and the Holy of Holies. Eight years more elapsed before the courts and cloisters and other extensive and splendid buildings around the sacred structure were completed.

On the highest level of the rocky platform of Moriah rose the Naos, or Temple proper, erected solely by priestly hands, divided, as in the days of Solomon, into a Holy Place and a Holy of Holies by a veil or curtain of the finest work. "No figures, no sculpture, as in Persian and Egyptian temples, adorned the front. Golden vines and clusters of grapes, the typical plant and fruit of Israel, ran along the wall; and the greater and lesser lights of heaven were wrought into the texture of the veil. The whole façade was covered with plates of gold, which, when the sun shone upon them in the early day, sent back his rays with an added glory, so great that gazers standing on Olivet had to shade their eyes when turning towards the Temple mount."

The pavement was inlaid with marble of many colours. The most beautiful gateways led into this court, of great height, and ornamented

with the utmost skill. One of these, on the eastern side, looking towards the Mount of Olives, was known as "Solomon's Porch;" close by it was another, the pride of the Temple area, as one writer says, "more like the gopura of an Indian temple than anything we are acquainted with in architecture." This, in all probability, was the one called the "Beautiful Gate" in the New Testament.

The Sanctuary was completed in the year B.C. 16, the anniversary of Herod's inauguration, and was celebrated with a magnificent feast and the most lavish sacrifices. Immediately afterwards Herod undertook a journey to Rome to fetch home his two sons, Alexander and Aristobulus. He was received with every mark of attention by Augustus, and returned to his capital about the spring of B.C. 15. Agrippa was now on a visit to Asia, to inspect these provinces of the empire for his master. Herod thereupon invited him to visit Judæa. Agrippa consented, and escorted by Herod, passed through his new cities of Sebaste and Cæsarea.

Returning from Asia Minor, B.C. 14, Herod landed at his new port of Cæsarea, and proceeding to Jerusalem, recounted the privileges he had secured for the nation, and remitted a fourth of the year's tribute. It might have been hoped that the close of his reign would make some atonement for the atrocities of earlier years; but a scene of bloodshed was now to be enacted far more awful than any which had darkened his reign, as if to show that the "spirit of the injured Mariamne hovered over Herod's devoted house, and, involving the innocent as well as the guilty in the common ruin, designated the dwelling of her murderous husband as the perpetual scene of misery and bloodshed."

On the return of the young princes, Alexander and Aristobulus, they were received by the populace with the utmost enthusiasm, in spite of their education in a foreign land. Their grace and beauty, their engaging manners, above all their descent from the ancient Asmonean line, made them objects of hope and joy on the part of the nation. But the keenest hatred of Pherôras and Salome was now aroused, and they began to whisper into Herod's ear that the young men were bent on avenging their mother's death. The king had given them in marriage, Alexander to Galphyra, the daughter of Archelaus, king of Cappadocia; Aristobulus to Mariamne, a daughter of Salome. Proud of the popularity his sons had acquired, Herod for some time refused to attach any credence to these vile insinuations. At length he adopted an expedient which led to the most disastrous results. By an earlier wife, named Doris, he had a son Antipater. After his alliance with the Asmonean princess he had put Doris away. Now he recalled her and her son, and made the young man a sort of spy over his two step-brothers. Cunning, ambitious, and unscrupulous, Antipater threw himself heart and soul into all the plots of Pherôras and Salome, and continued to make the two princes objects of more and more suspicion to their father.

The arrival at Jerusalem of Archelaus, king of Cappadocia, and father-in-law of Alexander, caused a temporary lull. This monarch succeeded in reinstating the young prince in his father's favour; but the reconciliation was only on the surface. His brother Pherôras, Salome, and, worst of all, Antipater, again filled Herod's mind with apprehensions and suspicions, and he determined once more to seek the advice of Augustus. Accordingly he set out for Rome in B.C. 8, and preferred his complaints against his sons before the emperor. Augustus advised that he should hold a court of arbitration, and recommended Berytus, in Phœnicia, as the place of meeting. There one hundred and fifty princes therefore assembled together, with Saturninus and Volumnius, the prefects of Syria. Before this tribunal Herod laid his complaints, pleaded his cause, and publicly accused his sons. After hearing the charge Saturninus advised that mercy should be extended towards the young men; Volumnius and the majority urged their condemnation, and eventually they were strangled at Samaria, at the very same place where their father had celebrated his marriage with their mother.

But the execution of those unfortunate princes did but little towards removing the elements of discord in Herod's household. Repeated dissensions had arisen between him and his brother Pherôras, who was at length ordered to retire to his own tetrarchy of Peræa. There he sickened and died, and his widow was accused of having poisoned him. The investigation that ensued revealed a new and still more formidable conspiracy, which Antipater and Pherôras had formed against Herod's life. Antipater was absent at Rome, but he was allowed to return to Cæsarea, and on reaching Jerusalem was instantly seized, and brought to trial before the Roman governor of Syria, Quintilius Varus. The charge was proved, and he was condemned to death, but his execution was respited till the will of the emperor could be ascertained.

Herod was now upwards of seventy years of age, and already felt the approach of his last mortal malady. Removing for change of air to Jericho, he resolved to make the final alterations in his will. Passing over Archelaus and Philip, whom Antipater had accused of treachery, he nominated Antipas, a son by Malthace, a Samaritan, his successor in the kingdom; and left magnificent bequests to Cæsar, to Cæsar's wife Julia, to her sons, and to the members of his own family.

Before Herod left for Jericho, and while he was still residing in the magnificent palace he had built on Zion, his fears and suspicions were still further increased by the visit to his capital of certain magi from the East, bearing the strange intelligence that they had seen in the East the star of a new-born King of the Jews, and had come to worship Him.

The inquiry respecting an *hereditary King of the Jews* roused the alarm of the Idumean tyrant, and, hastily convening an assemdly of the chief priests and scribes, he inquired where, according to their prophetical books, the long-expected Messiah was to be born. Without any hesitation they pointed to the words of the prophet Micah, which declared that Bethlehem, in Judæa, was the favoured spot. Concealing his wicked intentions, the monarch therefore bade the magi repair to Bethlehem, bidding them let him know as soon as they had found the young child, that he, too, might come and do Him reverence.

Thus advised, the magi set out, and at Bethlehem they found "the young Child, and Mary his Mother, and they fell down and worshipped Him." For true it was that while Herod's blood-stained reign was drawing near its close, and when, after a life of tyranny and unsurpation, he was sinking "into the jealous decrepitude of his savage old age," a lowly Virgin had at Bethlehem brought "forth her first-born Son, and wrapped Him in swaddling clothes, and laid Him in a manger." The advent of this true King of kings, "in great humility," had moved all heaven to its centre; and while Herod's palaces were the scenes of jealousies, suspicion, and murders, and his subjects were groaning under the yoke of his iron rule, the heavenly song had floated over the hills of Bethlehem, and shepherds keeping watch over their flocks had heard the words, breaking the stillness of the night, "Glory to God in the highest, and on earth peace, goodwill toward men."

After they had offered their homage and their gifts to the heavenly Child, the magi would naturally have returned to Herod; but warned of God in a dream of peril awaiting them if they did so, they returned to their own land another way. Thus foiled, the jealousy of Herod assumed a more malignant aspect, and, unable to identify the royal Infant of the seed of David, he issued an edict that all the children of Bethlehem and its neighbourhood, from two years old and under, should be slain.

"Herod's whole career was red with the blood of murder. He had massacred priests and nobles; he had decimated the Sanhedrin; he had caused the high priest, his brother-in-law, the young and noble Aristobulus, to be drowned in pretended sport before his eyes; he had ordered the strangulation of his favourite wife, the beautiful Asmonean princess Mariamne, though she seems to have been the only human being whom he passionately loved. His sons Alexander, Aristobulus, and Antipater; his uncle Joseph; Antigonus and Alexander, the uncle and father of his wife; his mother-in-law Alexandra; his kinsman Cortobanus; his friends Dositheus and Gadias were but a few of the multitudes who fell victims to his sanguinary, suspicious, and guilty terrors. His reign which was so cruel that, in the energetic language of the Jewish ambassadors to the Emperor Augustus, 'the survivors during his lifetime were even more miserable than the sufferers.'"

Herod's disorder increased with the utmost violence. He lay in the magnificent palace which he had built for himself under the palm-trees of Jericho, racked with pain, and tormented with thirst. Still cherishing hopes of recovery, he now caused himself to be conveyed across the Jordan to Callirrhoë, not far from the Dead Sea, hoping to obtain relief from its warm bituminous springs. But the use of the waters produced no effect. He was conveyed back to Jericho, where he ordered the chiefs of the nation, under pain of death, to assemble. As they arrived they were shut up in the Hippodrome, and Herod charged Salome and Alexas, immediately upon his decease, to put them to death. Scarcely had he given these orders when a dispatch arrived from Rome, announcing the ratification by the emperor of the sentence pronounced upon Antipater. Thereupon the tyrant's desire for life instantly returned, but a paroxysm of racking pain coming on, he called for an apple and a knife, and in an unguarded moment tried to stab himself. His cousin Achiab stayed his hand, and Antipater, hearing the clamour from a neighbouring apartment, and thinking his father was dead, made a determined effort to escape by bribing his guards. No sooner did Herod hear of this, than, though almost insensible, he raised himself on his elbow, and ordered one of the spearmen to dispatch his son on the spot. Thus Antipater paid the penalty of his life of treachery and hypocrisy. Herod now once more amended his will, nominating his eldest son Archelaus as his successor on the throne, and appointing Herod Antipas tetrarch of Galilee and Peræa; Herod Philip, tetrarch of Auranitis, Trachonitis and Batanæa; and Salome mistress of Jamnia, Azotus, and some other towns.

Five days more of excruciating agony remained for the miserable monarch, and then, "choking as it were with blood, devising massacres in its very delirium, the soul of Herod passed forth into the night." Archelaus at once assumed the direction of affairs at Jerusalem, and proceeded to give his father a magnificent funeral. First, clad in armour, advanced a numerous force of troops, with their generals and officers; then followed five hundred of Herod's domestics and freedmen, bearing aromatic spices. Next came the body, covered with purple, with a diadem on the head, and a sceptre in the right hand, and lying on a bier of gold studded with precious stones. After the bier, which was surrounded by Herod's son and relatives, came his body-guard; then his foreign mercenaries, men from Thrace, Germany, and Gaul, "whose stalwart and ruddy persons were at this time familiar in Jerusalem." In this order the procession advanced slowly from Jericho to Herodium, not far from Tekōa, a distance of about twenty-five miles, where the late monarch had erected a fortress. Here, in the tower-crowned citadel to which he had given his name, and not far from the spot where He was born whom the Idumean king had sought to cut off with the innocents of Bethlehem, Herod was buried.

SYNAGOGUES AND FORMS OF WORSHIP.

The word synagogue, which means a "congregation," is used in the New stament to signify a recognized place of worship. A knowledge of the history d worship of the synagogues is of importance to the student, since they are the eat characteristic institutions of the later phase of Judaism. More even than e temple and its services, in the time of which the New Testament treats, they once represented and determined the religious life of the people. We cannot parate them from the most intimate connection with our Lord's life and ministry. them he worshiped in his youth and in his manhood. Whatever we can learn the ritual which then prevailed tells us of a worship which he recognized and nctioned, which for that reason, if for no other—though, like the statelier ser-es of the temple, it was destined to pass away—is worthy of our respect and nor. They were the scenes, too, of no small portion of his work. In them were ought some of his mightiest works of healing. In them were spoken some of e most glorious of his recorded words; many more, beyond all reckoning, which e not recorded.

We know too little of the life of Israel, both before and under the monarchy, be able to say with certainty whether there was anything at all corresponding the synagogues of later date. They appear to have arisen during the exile, in e abeyance of the temple-worship, and to have received their full development the return of the Jews from captivity. The whole history of Ezra presupposes e habit of solemn, probably of periodic, meetings. The "ancient days" of which James speaks may, at least, go back so far. After the Maccabean struggle for dependence, we find almost every town or village had its one or more synagogues. here the Jews were not in sufficient numbers to be able to erect and fill a build-g, there was the *Proseucha,* or place of prayer, sometimes open, sometimes vered in, commonly by a running stream or on the sea-shore, in which devout ws and proselytes met to worship, and perhaps to read.

It is hardly possible to overestimate the influence of the system thus developed. it we may ascribe the tenacity with which, after the Maccabean struggle, the ws adhered to the religion of their fathers and never again relapsed into idol-y. The people were now in no danger of forgetting the law and the external linances that hedged it round. If pilgrimages were still made to Jerusalem at great feasts, the habitual religion of the Jews in, and yet more out of, Pales-e was connected much more intimately with the synagogue than with the temple. simple edifying devotion, into which mind and heart could alike enter, attracted heathen proselytes who might have been repelled by the sacrifices of the tem-, or would certainly have been driven from it unless they could make up their nds to submit to circumcision. Here, too, there was an influence tending to minish, and ultimately almost to destroy, the authority of the hereditary priest-od. The services of the synagogue required no sons of Aaron, gave them noth-; more than a complimentary precedence. The way was silently prepared for a v and higher order, which should rise in "the fullness of time" out of the decay l abolition of both the priesthood and temple. In another way, too, the syna-gues everywhere prepared the way for that order. Not "Moses" only, but "the ophets," were read in them every Sabbath day, and thus the Messianic hopes of ael, the expectation of a kingdom of heaven, were universally diffused.

The size of a synagogue, like that of a church or chapel, varied with the pulation. We have no reason for believing that there were any fixed laws of portion for its dimensions, like those which are traced in the tabernacle and the ple. Its position was, however, determinate. It stood, if possible, on the highest and, in or near the city to which it belonged. Failing this, a tall pole rose from roof to render it conspicuous. And its direction too was fixed. Jerusalem the *Kibleh* of Jewish devotion; and the synagogue was so constructed that the shipers as they entered and as they prayed looked toward it. The building s commonly erected at the cost of the district, whether by a church-rate levied the purpose or by free gifts must remain uncertain. Sometimes it was built by ich Jew, or even, as in Luke 7 : 5, by a friendly proselyte. In the later stages Eastern Judaism it was often erected, like the mosques of Mohammedans, near tombs of famous rabbis or holy men. When the building was finished, it was apart, as the temple had been, by a special prayer of dedication. From that ie it had a consecrated character. The common acts of life—eating, drinking, koning up accounts—were forbidden in it. No one was to pass through it as a ort cut. Even if it ceased to be used, the building was not to be applied to any e purpose—might not be turned into a bath, a laundry or a tannery.

In the internal arrangement of the synagogue we trace an obvious logy to the type of the tabernacle. At the upper or Jerusalem end stood the , the chest which, like the older and more sacred ark, contained the book of the . This part of the synagogue was naturally the place of honor. Here were "chief seats" after which Pharisees and scribes strove so eagerly, to which wealthy and honored worshiper was invited. Here, too, in front of the ark, l reproducing the type of the tabernacle, was the eight-branched lamp, lighted y on the greater festivals. Besides this, there was one lamp kept burning per-ually. Others, brought by devout worshipers, were lighted at the beginning the Sabbath—*i. e.,* on Friday evening. A little farther toward the middle of the lding was a raised platform, on which several persons could stand at once, and in middle of this rose a pulpit, in which the reader stood to read the lesson or sat wn to teach. The congregation were divided, men on one side, women on the er. Within the ark, as above stated, were the rolls of the sacred books. The lers round which they were wound were often elaborately decorated, the cases them embroidered or enameled, according to their material. Such cases were tomary offerings from the rich when they brought their infant children, on the t anniversary of their birthday, to be blessed by the rabbi of the synagogue. part of the fittings we have also to note (1) another chest for the *Haphtaroth,* rolls of the prophets; (2) alms-boxes at or near the door, after the pattern of se at the temple, one for the poor at Jerusalem, the other for local charities; notice-boards, on which were written the names of offenders who had been ut out of the synagogue;" (4) a chest for trumpets and other musical instru-nts used at the New Years, Sabbaths and other festivals.

The most prominent functionary in a large synagogue was known as the *Shĕliach* (= *legatus*), the officiating minister, who acted as the *delegate* of the congregation, and was therefore the chief reader of prayers, etc., in their name. The conditions laid down for this office remind us of St. Paul's rule for the choice of a bishop. He was to be active, of full age, the father of a family, not rich or engaged in business, possessing a good voice, apt to teach. In him we find the prototype of the "angel of the church" of Rev. 1 : 20; 2 : 1, etc.

The *Chazzân,* or *servant* of the synagogue, had duties of a lower kind, resembling those of the Christian deacon or sub-deacon. He was to open the door, to get the building ready for service. For him, too, there were conditions like those for the *legatus.* Like the *legatus* and the *elders,* he was appointed by the imposition of hands. Practically, he often acted during the week as schoolmaster of the town or village, and in this way came to gain a prominence which placed him nearly on the same level as the *legatus.*

Besides these, there were ten men attached to every synagogue, known as the *Batlanim* (= *Otiosi*), and no synagogue was complete without them. They were to be men of leisure, not obliged to labor for their livelihood, able, therefore, to attend the week-day as well as the Sabbath services.

The ritual of the synagogue was to a large extent the reproduction (here also, as with the fabric, with many inevitable changes) of the statelier liturgy of the temple. It will be enough in this place to notice in what way the ritual, no less than the organization, was connected with the facts of the New Testament history and with the life and order of the Christian Church. Here, too, we meet with multiplied coincidences. It would hardly be an exaggeration to say that the worship of the Church was identical with that of the synagogue, modified (1) by the new truths, (2) by the new institution of the Supper of the Lord, (3) by the spiritual *Charismata.*

From the synagogue came the use of fixed forms of prayer. To that the first disciples had been accustomed from their youth. They had asked their Master to give them a distinctive one, and he had complied with their request, as the Baptist had done before for his disciples, as every rabbi did for his. The forms might be, and were, abused, but for the disciples this was as yet the true pattern of devotion, and their Master sanctioned it. To their minds there would seem nothing inconsistent with true heart-worship in the recurrence of a fixed order, of the same prayers, hymns, doxologies, such as all liturgical study leads us to think of as existing in the apostolic age.

The large admixture of a didactic element in Christian worship—that by which it was distinguished from all Gentile forms of adoration—was derived from the older order. "Moses" was "read in the synagogues every Sabbath-day," the whole law being read consecutively, so as to be completed, according to one cycle, in three years, or according to that which ultimately prevailed and determined the existing divisions of the Hebrew text, in the fifty-two weeks of a single year. The writings of the prophets were read as second lessons in a corresponding order. They were followed by the *Derash,* "the word of exhortation," the exposition, the sermon of the synagogue. The first Christian synagogues, we must believe, followed this order with but little deviation. It remained for them before long to add "the other Scriptures," which they had learned to recognize as more precious even than the law itself, the "prophetic word" of the New Testament. The synagogue use of Psalms, again, on the plan of selecting those which had a special fitness for special times, answered to that which appears to have prevailed in the Church of the first three centuries.

The conformity extends also to the times of prayer. In the hours of service this was obviously the case. The third, sixth and ninth hours were in the times of the New Testament, and had been probably for some time before, the fixed times of devotion. The same hours, it is well known, were recognized in the Church of the second, probably in that of the first, century also. The sacred days belonging to the two systems seem at first to present a contrast rather than a resemblance, but here too there is a symmetry which points to an original connection. The solemn days of the synagogue were the second, the fifth and the seventh, the last, or Sabbath, being the conclusion of the whole. In whatever way the change was brought about, the transfer of the sanctity of the Sabbath to the Lord's day involved a corresponding change in the order of the week, and the first, the fourth and the sixth became to the Christians what the other days had been to the Jews.

The language of the New Testament shows that the officers of the synagogue exercised in certain cases a judicial power. The synagogue itself was the place of trial—even, strange as it may seem, of the actual punishment of scourging. They do not appear to have had the right of inflicting any severer penalty, unless under this head we may include that of excommunication, or "putting a man out of the synagogue," placing him under an anathema, "delivering him to Satan." In some cases they exercised the right, even outside the limits of Palestine, of seizing the persons of the accused and sending them in chains to take their trial before the supreme council at Jerusalem.

It is not quite so easy, however, to define the nature of the tribunal and the precise limits of its jurisdiction. In two of the passages referred to they are carefully distinguished from the *councils,* yet both appear as instruments by which the spirit of religious persecution might fasten on its victims. The explanation commonly given, that the council sat in the synagogue, and was thus identified with it, is hardly satisfactory. It seems more probable that the council was the larger tribunal of twenty-three, which sat in every city, identical with that of the seven, with two Levites as assessors to each, which Josephus describes as acting in the smaller provincial towns, and that under the term synagogue we are to understand a smaller court, probably that of the ten judges mentioned in the Talmud, consisting either of the elders, the *chazzân* and the *legatus,* or otherwise of the ten *Batlanim* or *Otiosi.*

Here, also, we trace the outline of a Christian institution. The church, either by itself or by appointed delegates, was to act as a court of arbitration in all disputes among its members. The elders of the church were not, however, to descend to the trivial disputes of daily life.

THE NAMES AND ORDER

OF ALL THE

BOOKS OF THE NEW TESTAMENT.



PAGE.		CHAPTERS.
1087	MATTHEW,	28
1076	MARK,	16
1101	LUKE,	24
1143	JOHN,	21
1174	ACTS,	28
1214	ROMANS,	16
1230	I CORINTHIANS,	16
1246	II CORINTHIANS,	13
1256	GALATIANS,	6
1261	EPHESIANS,	6
1267	PHILIPPIANS,	4
1271	COLOSSIANS,	4
1274	I THESSALONIANS,	5
1278	II THESSALONIANS,	3
1280	I TIMOTHY,	6
1284	II TIMOTHY,	4
1287	TITUS,	3
1289	PHILEMON,	1
1290	HEBREWS,	13
1302	JAMES,	5
1306	I PETER,	5
1310	II PETER,	3
1313	I JOHN,	5
1317	II JOHN,	1
1318	III JOHN,	1
1318	JUDE,	1
1320	REVELATION,	22

THE GOSPEL ACCORDING TO

S. MATTHEW.

CHAPTER I.

The Genealogy of Christ.

THE book of the [a]generation of Jesus Christ, [b]the son of Da'vid, [c]the son of A'bra-ham.

2 [d]A'bra-ham begat I'saac; and [e]I'saac begat Ja'cob; and [f]Ja'cob begat Ju'das and his brethren;

3 And [g]Ju'das begat Pha'res and Za'ra of Tha'mar; and [h]Pha'res begat Es'rom; and Es'rom begat A'ram;

4 And A'ram begat A-min'a-dab; and A-min'a-dab begat Na-as'son; and Na-as'son begat Sal'mon;

5 And Sal'mon begat Bo'oz of Ra'chab; and Bo'oz begat O'bed of Ruth; and O'bed begat Jes'se;

6 And [i]Jes'se begat Da'vid the king; and [k]Da'vid the king begat Sol'o-mon of her *that had been the wife* of U-ri'as;

7 And [l]Sol'o-mon begat Rob'o-am; and Rob'o-am begat A-bi'a; and A-bi'a begat A'sa;

8 And A'sa begat Jos'a-phat; and Jos'a-phat begat Jo'ram; and Jo'ram begat O-zi'as;

9 And O-zi'as begat Jo'a-tham; and Jo'a-tham begat A'chaz; and A'chaz begat Ez-e-ki'as;

10 And [m]Ez-e-ki'as begat Ma-nas'ses; and Ma-nas'ses begat A'mon; and A'mon begat Jo-si'as;

11 And ‖ [n]Jo-si'as begat Jech-o-ni'as and his brethren, about the time they were [o]carried away to Bab'y-lon:

12 And after they were brought to Bab'y-lon, [p]Jech-o-ni'as begat Sa-la'thi-el; and Sa-la'thi-el begat [q]Zo-rob'a-bel;

13 And Zo-rob'a-bel begat A-bi'ud; and A-bi'ud begat E-li'a-kim; and E-li'a-kim begat A'zor;

14 And A'zor begat Sa'doc; and Sa'doc begat A'chim; and A'chim begat E-li'ud;

15 And E-li'ud begat E-le-a'zar; and E-le-a'zar begat Mat'than; and Mat'than begat Ja'cob;

16 And Ja'cob begat Jo'seph the husband of Ma'ry, of whom was born Jesus, who is called Christ.

17 So all the generations from A'bra-ham to Da'vid *are* fourteen generations; and from Da'vid until the carrying away into Bab'y-lon *are* fourteen generations; and from the carrying away into Bab'y-lon unto Christ *are* fourteen generations.

18 ¶Now the [r]birth of Jesus Christ was on this wise: When as his mother Ma'ry was espoused to Jo'seph, before they came together, she was found with child [s]of the Holy Ghost.

19 Then Jo'seph her husband, being a just *man*, and not willing [t]to make her a public example, was minded to put her away privily.

20 But while he thought on these things, behold, the angel of the Lord appeared unto him in a dream, saying, Jo'seph, thou son of Da'vid, fear not to take unto thee Ma'ry thy wife: [u]for that which is †conceived in her is of the Holy Ghost.

21 [x]And she shall bring forth a son, and thou shalt call his name ‖ JESUS: for [y]he shall save his people from their sins.

22 Now all this was done, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken of the Lord by the prophet, saying,

23 [z]Behold, a virgin shall be with child, and shall bring forth a son, and ‖ they shall call his name Em-man'u-el, which being interpreted is, God with us.

24 Then Jo'seph being raised from sleep did as the angel of the Lord had bidden him, and took unto him his wife:

25 And knew her not till she had brought forth [a]her first-born son; and he called his name JESUS.

THE GOSPEL ACCORDING TO

S. MATTHEW.

1 [1]The book of the [2]generation of Jesus Christ, the son of Da'vid the son of A'bra-ham.

2 A'bra-ham begat I'saac; and I'saac begat Ja'cob;
3 and Ja'cob begat Ju'dah and his brethren; and Ju'dah begat Pe'rez and Ze'rah of Ta'mar; and Pe'rez
4 begat Hez'ron; and Hez'ron begat [3]Ram; and [3]Ram begat Am-min'a-dab; and Am-min'a-dab begat Nah'-
5 shon; and Nah'shon begat Sal'mon; and Sal'mon begat Bo'az of Ra'hab; and Bo'az begat O'bed of
6 Ruth; and O'bed begat Jes'se; and Jes'se begat Da'vid the king.

And Da'vid begat Sol'o-mon of her *that had been*
7 *the wife* of U-ri'ah; and Sol'o-mon begat Re-ho-bo'am; and Re-ho-bo'am begat A-bi'jah; and A-bi'jah begat
8 [4]A'sa; and [4]A'sa begat Je-hosh'a-phat; and Je-hosh'a-
9 phat begat Jo'ram; and Jo'ram begat Uz-zi'ah; and Uz-zi'ah begat Jo'tham; and Jo'tham begat A'haz;
10 and A'haz begat Hez-e-ki'ah; and Hez-e-ki'ah begat Ma-nas'seh; and Ma-nas'seh begat [5]A'mon; and
11 [5]A'mon begat Jo-si'ah; and Jo-si'ah begat Jech-o-ni'ah and his brethren, at the time of the [6]carrying away to Bab'y-lon.

12 And after the [6]carrying away to Bab'y-lon, Jech-o-ni'ah begat [7]She-al'ti-el; and [7]She-al'ti-el begat Ze-rub'-
13 ba-bel; and Ze-rub'ba-bel begat A-bi'ud; and A-bi'ud
14 begat E-li'a-kim; and E-li'a-kim begat A'zor; and A'zor begat Sa'doc; and Sa'doc begat A'chim; and
15 A'chim begat E-li'ud; and E-li'ud begat E-le-a'zar; and E-le-a'zar begat Mat'than; and Mat'than begat
16 Ja'cob; and Ja'cob begat Jo'seph the husband of Ma'ry, of whom was born Jesus, who is called Christ.

17 So all the generations from A'bra-ham unto Da'vid are fourteen generations; and from Da'vid unto the [6]carrying away to Bab'y-lon fourteen generations; and from the [6]carrying away to Bab'y-lon unto the Christ fourteen generations.

18 Now the [8]birth [9]of Jesus Christ was on this wise: When his mother Ma'ry had been betrothed to Jo'-
19 seph, before they came together she was found with child of the [10]Holy Ghost. And Jo'seph her husband, being a righteous man, and not willing to make her a public example, was minded to put
20 her away privily. But when he thought on these things, behold, an angel of the Lord appeared unto him in a dream, saying, Jo'seph, thou son of Da'vid, fear not to take unto thee Ma'ry thy wife: for that which is [11]conceived in her is of the Holy Ghost.
21 And she shall bring forth a son; and thou shalt call his name JESUS; for it is he that shall save his
22 people from their sins. Now all this is come to pass, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the Lord through the prophet, saying,
23 Behold, the virgin shall be with child, and shall bring forth a son,
And they shall call his name [12]Im-man'u-el;
24 which is, being interpreted, God with us. And Jo'seph arose from his sleep, and did as the angel of the Lord commanded him, and took unto him his
25 wife; and knew her not till she had brought forth a son; and he called his name JESUS.

1 Or, *The genealogy of Jesus Christ*
2 Or, *birth*: as in ver. 18.
3 Gr. *Aram.*
4 Gr. *Asaph.*
5 Gr. *Amos.*
6 Or, *removal to Babylon*
7 Gr. *Salathiel.*
8 Or, *generation*: as in ver. 1.
9 Some ancient authorities read *of the Christ.*
10 Or, *Holy Spirit* and so throughout this book.
11 Gr. *begotten.*
12 Gr. *Emmanuel.*

CHAPTER II.

The wise men directed to Christ.

The Fourth Year before the Common Account called Anno Domini

NOW when [a]Jesus was born in Beth'le-hem of Ju-de'a in the days of Her'od the king, behold, there came wise men [b]from the east to Je-ru'sa-lem,

2 Saying, [c]Where is he that is born King of the Jews? for we have seen [d]his star in the east, and are come to worship him.

3 When Her'od the king had heard *these things*, he was troubled, and all Je-ru'sa-lem with him.

4 And when he had gathered all [e]the chief priests and [f]scribes of the people together, [g]he demanded of them where Christ should be born.

5 And they said unto him, In Beth'le-hem of Ju-de'a: for thus it is written by the prophet,

6 [h]And thou Beth'le-hem, *in* the land of Ju'da, art not the least among the princes of Ju'da: for out of thee shall come a Governor, [i]that shall ‖ rule my people Is'ra-el.

7 Then Her'od, when he had privily called the wise men, inquired of them diligently what time the star appeared.

8 And he sent them to Beth'le-hem, and said, Go and search diligently for the young child; and when ye have found *him*, bring me word again, that I may come and worship him also.

9 When they had heard the king, they departed; and, lo, the star, which they saw in the east, went before them, till it came and stood over where the young child was.

10 When they saw the star, they rejoiced with exceeding great joy.

11 ¶And when they were come into the house, they saw the young child with Ma'ry his mother, and fell down, and worshipped him: and when they had opened their treasures, [k]they ‖ presented unto him gifts; gold, and frankincense, and myrrh.

12 And being warned of God [l]in a dream that they should not return to Her'od, they departed into their own country another way.

13 And when they were departed, behold, the angel of the Lord appeareth to Jo'seph in a dream, saying, Arise, and take the young child and his mother, and flee into E'gypt, and be thou there until I bring thee word: for Her'od will seek the young child to destroy him.

14 When he arose, he took the young child and his mother by night, and departed into E'gypt:

15 And was there until the death of Her'od: that it might be fulfilled which was spoken of the Lord by the prophet, saying, [m]Out of E'gypt have I called my son.

16 ¶Then Her'od, when he saw that he was mocked of the wise men, was exceeding wroth, and sent forth, and slew all the children that were in Beth'le-hem, and in all the coasts thereof, from two years old and under, according to the time which he had diligently inquired of the wise men.

17 Then was fulfilled that which was spoken by [n]Jer'e-my the prophet, saying,

18 In Ra'ma was there a voice heard, lamentation, and weeping, and great mourning, Ra'chel weeping *for* her children, and would not be comforted, because they are not.

19 ¶But when Her'od was dead, behold, an angel of the Lord appeareth in a dream to Jo'seph in E'gypt,

20 Saying, Arise, and take the young child and his mother, and go into the land of Is'ra-el: for they are dead which sought the young child's life.

21 And he arose, and took the young child and his mother, and came into the land of Is'ra-el.

22 But when he heard that Ar-che-la'us did reign in Ju-de'a in the room of his father Her'od, he was afraid to go thither: notwithstanding, being warned of God in a dream, he turned aside [o]into the parts of Gal'i-lee:

23 And he came and dwelt in a city called [p]Naz'a-reth: that it might be fulfilled [q]which was spoken by the prophets, He shall be called a Naz'a-rene.

2 Now when Jesus was born in Beth'le-hem of Ju-dæ'a in the days of Her'od the king, behold, [1]wise men
2 from the east came to Je-ru'sa-lem, saying, [2]Where is he that is born King of the Jews? for we saw his star in the east, and are come to worship him.
3 And when Her'od the king heard it, he was
4 troubled, and all Je-ru'sa-lem with him. And gathering together all the chief priests and scribes of the people, he inquired of them where the Christ should
5 be born. And they said unto him, In Beth'le-hem of Ju-dæ'a: for thus it is written [3]by the prophet,

6 And thou Beth'le-hem, land of Ju'dah,
Art in no wise least among the princes of Ju'dah:
For out of thee shall come forth a governor,
Which shall be shepherd of my people Is'ra-el.

7 Then Her'od privily called the [1]wise men, and learned
8 of them carefully [4]what time the star appeared. And he sent them to Beth'le-hem, and said, Go and search out carefully concerning the young child; and when ye have found *him*, bring me word, that I also may
9 come and worship him. And they, having heard the king, went their way; and lo, the star, which they saw in the east, went before them, till it came
10 and stood over where the young child was. And when they saw the star, they rejoiced with exceed-
11 ing great joy. And they came into the house and saw the young child with Ma'ry his mother; and they fell down and worshipped him; and opening their treasures they offered unto him gifts, gold and
12 frankincense and myrrh. And being warned *of God* in a dream that they should not return to Her'od, they departed into their own country another way.
13 Now when they were departed, behold, an angel of the Lord appeareth to Jo'seph in a dream, saying, Arise and take the young child and his mother, and flee into E'gypt, and be thou there until I tell thee: for Her'od will seek the young child to destroy him.
14 And he arose and took the young child and his
15 mother by night, and departed into E'gypt; and was there until the death of Her'od: that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the Lord through the prophet, saying, Out of E'gypt did I call my son.
16 Then Her'od, when he saw that he was mocked of the [1]wise men, was exceeding wroth, and sent forth, and slew all the male children that were in Beth'le-hem, and in all the borders thereof, from two years old and under, according to the time which he had carefully
17 learned of the [1]wise men. Then was fulfilled that which was spoken [3]by Jer-e-mi'ah the prophet, saying,

18 A voice was heard in Ra'mah,
Weeping and great mourning,
Rachel weeping for her children;
And she would not be comforted, because they are not.

19 But when Her'od was dead, behold, an angel of the Lord appeareth in a dream to Jo'seph in E'gypt,
20 saying, Arise and take the young child and his mother, and go into the land of Is'ra-el: for they
21 are dead that sought the young child's life. And he arose and took the young child and his mother,
22 and came into the land of Is'ra-el. But when he heard that Ar-che-la'us was reigning over Ju-dæ'a in the room of his father Her'od, he was afraid to go thither; and being warned *of God* in a dream, he
23 withdrew into the parts of Gal'i-lee, and came and dwelt in a city called Naz'a-reth: that it might be fulfilled which was spoken [3]by the prophets, that he should be called a Naz'a-rene.

[a] Luke 2. 4, 6, 7.
[b] Gen. 10. 30. & 25. 6. 1 Kings 4. 30.
[c] Luke 2. 11.
[d] Num. 24. 17. Isa. 60. 3.
[e] 2 Chron. 36. 14.
[f] 2 Chron. 34. 13.
[g] Mal. 2. 7.
[h] Mic. 5. 2. John 7. 42.
[i] Rev. 2. 27.
‖ Or, *feed.*
[k] Ps. 72. 10. Isa. 60. 6.
‖ Or, *offered.*
[l] ch. 1. 20.
[m] Hos. 11 1.
[n] Jer. 31. 15.
[o] ch. 3. 13. Luke 2. 39.
[p] John 1. 45.
[q] Isa. 53. 3.

[1] Gr. *Magi.* Compare Esther 1. 13; Dan. ii. 12.
[2] Or, *Where is the King of the Jews that is born?*
[3] Or, *through*
[4] Or, *the time of the star that appeared*

CHAPTER III.

The preaching of John the Baptist.

IN those days came [a]John the Baptist, preaching [b]in the wilderness of Ju-de'a,
2 And saying, Repent ye: for [c]the kingdom of heaven is at hand.
3 For this is he that was spoken of by the prophet E-sa'ias, saying, [d]The voice of one crying in the wilderness, [e]Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make his paths straight.
4 And [f]the same John [g]had his raiment of camel's hair, and a leathern girdle about his loins; and his meat was [h]locusts and [i]wild honey.
5 [k]Then went out to him Je-ru'sa-lem, and all Ju-de'a, and all the region round about Jor'dan,
6 [l]And were baptized of him in Jor'dan, confessing their sins.
7 ¶But when he saw many of the Phar'i-sees and Sad'du-cees come to his baptism, he said unto them, [m]O generation of vipers, who hath warned you to flee from [n]the wrath to come?
8 Bring forth therefore fruits ||meet for repentance:
9 And think not to say within yourselves, [o]We have A'bra-ham to *our* father: for I say unto you, that God is able of these stones to raise up children unto A'bra-ham.
10 And now also the axe is laid unto the root of the trees: [p]therefore every tree which bringeth not forth good fruit is hewn down, and cast into the fire.
11 [q]I indeed baptize you with water unto repentance: but he that cometh after me is mightier than I, whose shoes I am not worthy to bear: [r]he shall baptize you with the Holy Ghost, and *with* fire:
12 [s]Whose fan *is* in his hand, and he will thoroughly purge his floor, and gather his wheat into the garner; but he will [t]burn up the chaff with unquenchable fire.
13 ¶[u]Then cometh Jesus [z]from Gal'i-lee to Jor'dan unto John, to be baptized of him.
14 But John forbade him, saying, I have need to be baptized of thee, and comest thou to me?
15 And Jesus answering said unto him, Suffer *it to be so* now: for thus it becometh us to fulfil all righteousness. Then he suffered him.
16 [v]And Jesus, when he was baptized, went up straightway out of the water: and, lo, the heavens were opened unto him, and he saw [z]the Spirit of God descending like a dove, and lighting upon him:
17 [a]And lo a voice from heaven, saying, [b]This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased.

CHAPTER IV.

Christ's fasting and temptation.

THEN was [a]Jesus led up of [b]the Spirit into the wilderness to be tempted of the devil.
2 And when he had fasted forty days and forty nights, he was afterward a hungered.
3 And when the tempter came to him, he said, If thou be the Son of God, command that these stones be made bread.
4 But he answered and said, It is written, [c]Man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word that proceedeth out of the mouth of God.
5 Then the devil taketh him up [d]into the holy city, and setteth him on a pinnacle of the temple,
6 And saith unto him, If thou be the Son of God, cast thyself down: for it is written, [e]He shall give his angels charge concerning thee: and in *their* hands they shall bear thee up, lest at any time thou dash thy foot against a stone.
7 Jesus said unto him, It is written again, [f]Thou shalt not tempt the Lord thy God.
8 Again, the devil taketh him up into an exceeding high

A. D. 26.

3 And in those days cometh John the Baptist,
2 preaching in the wilderness of Ju-dæ'a, saying, Repent ye; for the kingdom of heaven is at hand.
3 For this is he that was spoken of [1]by I-sa'iah the prophet, saying,
The voice of one crying in the wilderness,
Make ye ready the way of the Lord,
Make his paths straight.
4 Now John himself had his raiment of camel's hair, and a leathern girdle about his loins; and his food
5 was locusts and wild honey. Then went out unto him Je-ru'sa-lem, and all Ju-dæ'a, and all the region
6 round about Jor'dan; and they were baptized of him
7 in the river Jor'dan, confessing their sins. But when he saw many of the Phar'i-sees and Sad'du-cees coming to his baptism, he said unto them, Ye offspring of vipers, who warned you to flee from the wrath
8 to come? Bring forth therefore fruit worthy of
9 [2]repentance: and think not to say within yourselves, We have A'bra-ham to our father: for I say unto you, that God is able of these stones to raise up children
10 unto A'bra-ham. And even now is the axe laid unto the root of the trees: every tree therefore that bringeth not forth good fruit is hewn down, and cast
11 into the fire. I indeed baptize you [3]with water unto repentance: but he that cometh after me is mightier than I, whose shoes I am not [4]worthy to bear: he shall baptize you [3]with the Holy Ghost and *with*
12 fire: whose fan is in his hand, and he will thoroughly cleanse his threshing-floor; and he will gather his wheat into the garner, but the chaff he will burn up with unquenchable fire.
13 Then cometh Jesus from Gal'i-lee to the Jor'dan
14 unto John, to be baptized of him. But John would have hindered him, saying, I have need to be bap-
15 tized of thee, and comest thou to me? But Jesus answering said unto him, Suffer [5]*it* now: for thus it becometh us to fulfil all righteousness. Then he
16 suffereth him. And Jesus, when he was baptized, went up straightway from the water: and lo, the heavens were opened [6]unto him and he saw the Spirit of God descending as a dove, and coming
17 upon him; and lo, a voice out of the heavens, saying, [7]This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased.

4 Then was Jesus led up of the Spirit into the wil-
2 derness to be tempted of the devil. And when he had fasted forty days and forty nights, he afterward
3 hungered. And the tempter came and said unto him, If thou art the son of God, command that
4 these stones become [8]bread. But he answered and said, It is written, Man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word that proceedeth out of the mouth
5 of God. Then the devil taketh him into the holy city;
6 and he set him on the [9]pinnacle of the temple, and saith unto him, If thou art the Son of God, cast thyself down: for it is written,
He shall give his angels charge concerning thee:
And on their hands they shall bear thee up,
Lest haply thou dash thy foot against a stone.
7 Jesus said unto him, Again it is written, Thou
8 shalt not tempt the Lord thy God. Again the devil taketh him unto an exceeding high

A. D. 26.

[1] Or, *through*

[2] Or, *your repentance*

[3] Or, *in*

[4] Gr. *sufficient.*

[5] Or, *me*

[6] Some ancient authorities omit *unto him.*

[7] Or, *This is my Son; my beloved in whom I am well pleased* See ch. xii. 18.

[8] Gr. *loaves.*

[9] Gr. *wing.*

A. D. 27.

mountain, and sheweth him all the kingdoms of the world, and the glory of them;

9 And saith unto him, All these things will I give thee, if thou wilt fall down and worship me.

10 Then saith Jesus unto him, Get thee hence, Sa'tan: for it is written, [o]Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and him only shalt thou serve.

11 Then the devil leaveth him, and, behold, [h]angels came and ministered unto him.

12 ¶ [i]Now when Jesus had heard that John was ‖ cast into prison, he departed into Gal'i-lee;

13 And leaving Naz'a-reth, he came and dwelt in Ca-per'-na-um, which is upon the sea coast, in the borders of Zab'u-lon and Neph'tha-lim:

14 That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by E-sa'ias the prophet, saying,

15 [k]The land of Zab'u-lon, and the land of Neph'tha-lim, *by* the way of the sea, beyond Jor'dan, Gal'i-lee of the Gentiles;

16 [l]The people which sat in darkness saw great light; and to them which sat in the region and shadow of death, light is sprung up.

17 ¶ [m]From that time Jesus began to preach, and to say, [n]Repent: for the kingdom of heaven is at hand.

18 ¶ [o]And Jesus, walking by the sea of Gal'i-lee, saw two brethren, Si'mon [p]called Pe'ter, and An'drew his brother, casting a net into the sea: for they were fishers.

19 And he saith unto them, Follow me, and [q]I will make you fishers of men.

20 [r]And they straightway left *their* nets, and followed him.

21 [s]And going on from thence, he saw other two brethren, James *the son* of Zeb'e-dee, and John his brother, in a ship with Zeb'e-dee their father, mending their nets: and he called them.

22 And they immediately left the ship and their father, and followed him.

23 ¶ And Jesus went about all Gal'i-lee, [t]teaching in their synagogues, and preaching [u]the gospel of the kingdom, [x]and healing all manner of sickness and all manner of disease among the people.

24 And his fame went throughout all Syr'i-a: and they brought unto him all sick people that were taken with divers diseases and torments, and those which were possessed with devils, and those which were lunatic, and those that had the palsy; and he healed them.

25 [y]And there followed him great multitudes of people from Gal'i-lee, and *from* De-cap'o-lis, and *from* Je-ru'sa-lem, and *from* Ju-de'a, and *from* beyond Jor'dan.

CHAPTER V.

Sermon on the mount.

AND seeing the multitudes, [a]he went up into a mountain: and when he was set, his disciples came unto him:

2 And he opened his mouth, and taught them, saying,

3 [b]Blessed *are* the poor in spirit: for theirs is the kingdom of heaven.

4 [c]Blessed *are* they that mourn: for they shall be comforted.

5 [d]Blessed *are* the meek: for [e]they shall inherit the earth.

6 Blessed *are* they which do hunger and thirst after righteousness: [f]for they shall be filled.

7 Blessed *are* the merciful: [g]for they shall obtain mercy.

8 [h]Blessed *are* the pure in heart: for [i]they shall see God.

9 Blessed *are* the peacemakers: for they shall be called the children of God.

10 [k]Blessed *are* they which are persecuted for righteousness' sake: for theirs is the kingdom of heaven.

11 [l]Blessed are ye, when *men* shall revile you, and persecute *you*, and shall say all manner of [m]evil against you †falsely, for my sake.

mountain, and sheweth him all the kingdoms of the
9 world, and the glory of them; and he said unto him,
All these things will I give thee, if thou wilt fall
10 down and worship me. Then saith Jesus unto him,
Get thee hence, Sa'tan: for it is written, Thou shalt
worship the Lord thy God, and him only shalt thou
11 serve. Then the devil leaveth him; and behold,
angels came and ministered unto him.

12 Now when he heard that John was delivered up,
13 he withdrew into Gal'i-lee; and leaving Naz'a-reth, he
came and dwelt in Ca-per'na-um, which is by the sea,
14 in the borders of Zeb'-u-lun and Naph'ta-li: that it
might be fulfilled which was spoken [1]by I-sa'iah the
prophet, saying,

15 The land of Zeb'u-lun and the land of Naph'ta-li,
[2]Toward the sea, beyond Jor'dan,
Gal'i-lee of the [3]Gentiles,
16 The people which sat in darkness
Saw a great light,
And to them which sat in the region and shadow
of death,
To them did light spring up.

17 From that time began Jesus to preach, and to
say, Repent ye; for the kingdom of heaven is at
hand.

18 And walking by the sea of Gal'i-lee, he saw two
brethren, Si'mon who is called Pe'ter, and An'drew
his brother, casting a net into the sea; for they were
19 fishers. And he saith unto them, Come ye after
20 me, and I will make you fishers of men. And they
21 straightway left the nets, and followed him. And
going on from thence, he saw other two brethren,
[4]James the *son* of Zeb'e-dee, and John his brother, in
the boat with Zeb'e-dee their father, mending their
22 nets; and he called them. And they straightway
left the boat and their father, and followed him.

23 And [5]Jesus went about in all Gal'i-lee, teaching in
their synagogues, and preaching the [6]gospel of the
kingdom, and healing all manner of disease and all
24 manner of sickness among the people. And the
report of him went forth into all Syr'i-a: and they
brought unto him all that were sick, holden with
divers diseases and torments, [7]possessed with devils,
and epileptic, and palsied; and he healed them.
25 And there followed him great multitudes from Gal'i-
lee and De-cap'o-lis and Je-ru'sa-lem and Ju-dæ'a
and *from* beyond Jor'dan.

5 And seeing the multitudes, he went up into the
mountain: and when he had sat down, his disciples
2 came unto him: and he opened his mouth and
taught them, saying,

3 Blessed are the poor in spirit: for theirs is the
kingdom of heaven.

4 [8]Blessed are they that mourn: for they shall be
comforted.

5 Blessed are the meek: for they shall inherit the earth.

6 Blessed are they that hunger and thirst after
righteousness: for they shall be filled.

7 Blessed are the merciful: for they shall obtain
mercy.

8 Blessed are the pure in heart: for they shall see God.

9 Blessed are the peacemakers: for they shall be
called sons of God.

10 Blessed are they that have been persecuted
for righteousness' sake: for theirs is the king-
11 dom of heaven. Blessed are ye when *men* shall
reproach you, and persecute you, and say all
manner of evil against you falsely, for my sake.

---

o Deut. 6. 13. & 10. 20. Josh. 24. 14. 1 Sam. 7. 3.
h Heb. 1. 14.
A. D. 30.
i Mark 1. 14. Luke 3. 20. & 4. 14, 31. John 4. 43.
A. D. 30.
‖ Or, *delivered up.*
k Isa. 9. 1, 2.
l Isa. 42. 7. Luke 2. 32.
m Mark 1. 14, 15.
n ch. 3. 2. & 10. 7.
o Mark 1. 16, 17, 18. Luke 5. 2.
p John 1. 42.
q Luke 5. 10, 11.
r Mark 10. 28. Luke 18. 28.
s Mark 1. 19, 20. Luke 5. 10.
t ch. 9. 35. Mark 1. 21, 39. Luke 4. 15, 44.
u ch. 24. 14. Mark 1. 14.
x Mark 1. 34.
y Mark 3. 7.
a Mark 3. 13, 20.
b Luke 6. 20 See Ps. 51. 17. Prov. 16. 19 & 29. 23. Isa. 57. 15. & 66. 2.
c Isa. 61. 2, 3. Luke 6. 21. John 16. 20 2 Cor. 1. 7. Rev. 21. 4.
d Ps. 37. 11.
e See Rom. 4. 13.
f Isa. 55. 1. & 65. 13.
g Ps. 41. 1. ch. 6. 14. Mark 11. 25 2 Tim. 1. 16 Heb. 6. 10. Jam. 2. 13.
h Ps. 15. 2. & 24. 4. Heb. 12. 14
i 1 Cor. 13. 12. 1 John 3. 2, 3.
k 2 Cor. 4. 17. 2 Tim. 2. 12 1 Pet. 3. 14.
l Luke 6. 22.
m 1 Pet. 4. 14.
† Gr. *lying.*
1 Or, *through*
2 Gr. *The way of the sea.*
3 Gr. *nations:* and so elsewhere.
4 Or, *Jacob:* and so elsewhere.
5 Some ancient authorities read, *he*
6 Or, *good tidings:* and so elsewhere.
7 Or, *demoniacs*
8 Some ancient authorities transpose ver. 4 and 5.

12 [n]Rejoice, and be exceeding glad: for great *is* your reward in heaven: for [o]so persecuted they the prophets which were before you.

13 ¶ Ye are the salt of the earth: [p]but if the salt have lost his savour, wherewith shall it be salted? it is thenceforth good for nothing, but to be cast out, and to be trodden under foot of men.

14 [q]Ye are the light of the world. A city that is set on a hill cannot be hid.

15 Neither do men [r]light a candle, and put it under ‖a bushel, but on a candlestick; and it giveth light unto all that are in the house.

16 Let your light so shine before men, [s]that they may see your good works, and [t]glorify your Father which is in heaven.

17 ¶ [u]Think not that I am come to destroy the law, or the prophets: I am not come to destroy, but to fulfil.

18 For verily I say unto you, [w]Till heaven and earth pass, one jot or one tittle shall in no wise pass from the law, till all be fulfilled.

19 [x]Whosoever therefore shall break one of these least commandments, and shall teach men so, he shall be called the least in the kingdom of heaven: but whosoever shall do and teach *them*, the same shall be called great in the kingdom of heaven.

20 For I say unto you, That except your righteousness shall exceed [y]*the righteousness* of the scribes and Phar'i-sees, ye shall in no case enter into the kingdom of heaven.

21 ¶ Ye have heard that it was said ‖ by them of old time, [z]Thou shalt not kill; and whosoever shall kill shall be in danger of the judgment:

22 But I say unto you, That [a]whosoever is angry with his brother without a cause shall be in danger of the judgment: and whosoever shall say to his brother, ‖ [b]Raca, shall be in danger of the council: but whosoever shall say, Thou fool, shall be in danger of hell fire.

23 Therefore, [c]if thou bring thy gift to the altar, and there rememberest that thy brother hath aught against thee;

24 [d]Leave there thy gift before the altar, and go thy way; first be reconciled to thy brother, and then come and offer thy gift.

25 [e]Agree with thine adversary quickly, [f]while thou art in the way with him; lest at any time the adversary deliver thee to the judge, and the judge deliver thee to the officer, and thou be cast into prison.

26 Verily I say unto thee, Thou shalt by no means come out thence, till thou hast paid the uttermost farthing.

27 ¶ Ye have heard that it was said by them of old time, [g]Thou shalt not commit adultery:

28 But I say unto you, That whosoever [h]looketh on a woman to lust after her hath committed adultery with her already in his heart.

29 [i]And if thy right eye ‖ offend thee, [k]pluck it out, and cast *it* from thee: for it is profitable for thee that one of thy members should perish, and not *that* thy whole body should be cast into hell.

30 And if thy right hand offend thee, cut it off, and cast *it* from thee: for it is profitable for thee that one of thy members should perish, and not *that* thy whole body should be cast into hell.

31 It hath been said, [l]Whosoever shall put away his wife, let him give her a writing of divorcement:

32 But I say unto you, That [m]whosoever shall put away his wife, saving for the cause of fornication, causeth her to commit adultery: and whosoever shall marry her that is divorced committeth adultery.

33 ¶ Again, ye have heard that [n]it hath been said by them of old time, [o]Thou shalt not forswear thyself, but [p]shalt perform unto the Lord thine oaths:

34 But I say unto you, [q]Swear not at all; neither by heaven; for it is [r]God's throne:

35 Nor by the earth; for it is his footstool: neither by Je-ru'sa-lem; for it is [s]the city of the great King.

A. D. 31.

12 Rejoice, and be exceeding glad: for great is your reward in heaven: for so persecuted they the prophets which were before you.

13 Ye are the salt of the earth: but if the salt have lost its savour, wherewith shall it be salted? it is thenceforth good for nothing, but to be cast out
14 and trodden under foot of men. Ye are the light of the world. A city set on a hill cannot be hid.
15 Neither do *men* light a lamp, and put it under the bushel, but on the stand; and it shineth unto all
16 that are in the house. Even so let your light shine before men, that they may see your good works, and glorify your Father which is in heaven.

17 Think not that I came to destroy the law or the
18 prophets: I came not to destroy, but to fulfil. For verily I say unto you, Till heaven and earth pass away, one jot or one tittle shall in no wise pass away
19 from the law, till all things be accomplished. Whosoever therefore shall break one of these least commandments, and shall teach men so, shall be called least in the kingdom of heaven: but whosoever shall do and teach them, he shall be called great in
20 the kingdom of heaven. For I say unto you, that except your righteousness shall exceed *the righteousness* of the scribes and Phar'i-sees, ye shall in no wise enter into the kingdom of heaven.

21 Ye have heard that it was said to them of old time, Thou shalt not kill; and whosoever shall kill
22 shall be in danger of the judgement: but I say unto you, that every one who is angry with his brother [1]shall be in danger of the judgement; and whosoever shall say to his brother, [2]Raca, shall be in danger of the council; and whosoever shall say, [3]Thou fool, shall be in danger [4]of the [5]hell of fire.
23 If therefore thou art offering thy gift at the altar, and there rememberest that thy brother hath aught
24 against thee, leave there thy gift before the altar, and go thy way, first be reconciled to thy brother,
25 and then come and offer thy gift. Agree with thine adversary quickly, whiles thou art with him in the way; lest haply the adversary deliver thee to the judge, and the judge [6]deliver thee to the officer, and
26 thou be cast into prison. Verily I say unto thee, Thou shalt by no means come out thence, till thou have paid the last farthing.

27 Ye have heard that it was said, Thou shalt not
28 commit adultery: but I say unto you, that every one that looketh on a woman to lust after her hath commited adultery with her already in his heart.
29 And if thy right eye causeth thee to stumble, pluck it out, and cast it from thee: for it is profitable for thee that one of thy members should perish, and not
30 thy whole body be cast into [7]hell. And if thy right hand causeth thee to stumble, cut it off, and cast it from thee: for it is profitable for thee that one of thy members should perish, and not thy whole body
31 go into [7]hell. It was said also, Whosoever shall put away his wife, let him give her a writing of divorce-
32 ment: but I say unto you, that every one that putteth away his wife, saving for the cause of fornication, maketh her an adulteress: and whosoever shall marry her when she is put away committeth adultery.

33 Again, ye have heard that it was said to them of old time, Thou shalt not forswear thyself, but shalt perform unto the Lord thine oaths:
34 but I say unto you, Swear not at all; neither
35 by the heaven, for it is the throne of God; nor by the earth, for it is the footstool of his feet; nor [8]by Je-ru'sa-lem, for it is the city of the great King.

[1] Many ancient authorities insert *without cause.*
[2] An expression of contempt.
[3] Or, *Moreh*, a Hebrew expression of condemnation.
[4] Gr. *unto*, or, *into.*
[5] Gr. *Gehenna of fire.*
[6] Some ancient authorities omit *deliver thee.*
[7] Gr. *Gehenna.*
[8] Or, *toward*

A. D. 31.

36 Neither shalt thou swear by thy head, because thou canst not make one hair white or black.
37 [t]But let your communication be, Yea, yea; nay, nay: for whatsoever is more than these cometh of evil.
38 ¶Ye have heard that it hath been said, [u]An eye for an eye, and a tooth for a tooth:
39 But I say unto you, [x]That ye resist not evil: [y]but whosoever shall smite thee on thy right cheek, turn to him the other also.
40 And if any man will sue thee at the law, and take away thy coat, let him have *thy* cloak also.
41 And whosoever [z]shall compel thee to go a mile, go with him twain.
42 Give to him that asketh thee, and [a]from him that would borrow of thee turn not thou away.
43 ¶Ye have heard that it hath been said, [b]Thou shalt love thy neighbour, [c]and hate thine enemy.
44 But I say unto you, [d]love your enemies, bless them that curse you, do good to them that hate you, and pray [e]for them which despitefully use you, and persecute you;
45 That ye may be the children of your Father which is in heaven: for [f]he maketh his sun to rise on the evil and on the good, and sendeth rain on the just and on the unjust.
46 [g]For if ye love them which love you, what reward have ye? do not even the publicans the same?
47 And if ye salute your brethren only, what do ye more *than others?* do not even the publicans so?
48 [h]Be ye therefore perfect, even [i]as your Father which is in heaven is perfect.

CHAPTER VI.

Of alms, prayer, forgiveness, &c.

TAKE heed that ye do not your ‖alms before men, to be seen of them: otherwise ye have no reward ‖of your Father which is in heaven.
2 Therefore [a]when thou doest *thine* alms, ‖do not sound a trumpet before thee, as the hypocrites do in the synagogues and in the streets, that they may have glory of men. Verily I say unto you, They have their reward.
3 But when thou doest alms, let not thy left hand know what thy right hand doeth:
4 That thine alms may be in secret: and thy Father which seeth in secret himself [b]shall reward thee openly.
5 ¶And when thou prayest, thou shalt not be as the hypocrites *are:* for they love to pray standing in the synagogues and in the corners of the streets, that they may be seen of men. Verily I say unto you, They have their reward.
6 But thou, when thou prayest, [c]enter into thy closet, and when thou hast shut thy door, pray to thy Father which is in secret; and thy Father which seeth in secret shall reward thee openly.
7 But when ye pray, [d]use not vain repetitions, as the heathen *do:* [e]for they think that they shall be heard for their much speaking.
8 Be not ye therefore like unto them: for your Father knoweth what things ye have need of, before ye ask him.
9 After this manner therefore pray ye: [f]Our Father which art in heaven, Hallowed be thy name.
10 Thy kingdom come. [g]Thy will be done in earth, [h]as *it is* in heaven.
11 Give us this day our [i]daily bread.
12 And [k]forgive us our debts, as we forgive our debtors.
13 [l]And lead us not into temptation, but [m]deliver us from evil: [n]For thine is the kingdom, and the power, and the glory, for ever. Amen.
14 [o]For if ye forgive men their trespasses, your heavenly Father will also forgive you:
15 But [p]if ye forgive not men their trespasses, neither will your Father forgive your trespasses.
16 ¶Moreover [q]when ye fast, be not, as the hypocrites, of a sad countenance: for they disfigure their faces, that they may appear unto men to fast. Verily I say unto you, They have their reward.

36 Neither shalt thou swear by thy head, for thou canst
37 not make one hair white or black. [1]But let your speech be, Yea, yea; nay, nay: and whatsoever is more than these is of [2]the evil *one.*
38 Ye have heard that it was said, An eye for an
39 eye, and a tooth for a tooth: but I say unto you, Resist not [3]him that is evil: but whosoever smiteth thee on thy right cheek, turn to him the other also.
40 And if any man would go to law with thee, and take away thy coat, let him have thy cloke also.
41 And whosoever shall [4]compel thee to go one mile,
42 go with him twain. Give to him that asketh thee, and from him that would borrow of thee turn not thou away.
43 Ye have heard that it was said, Thou shalt love
44 thy neighbour, and hate thine enemy: but I say unto you, Love your enemies, and pray for them
45 that persecute you; that ye may be sons of your Father which is in heaven: for he maketh his sun to rise on the evil and the good, and sendeth rain on
46 the just and the unjust. For if ye love them that love you, what reward have ye? do not even the
47 [5]publicans the same? And if ye salute your brethren only, what do ye more *than others?* do not even
48 the Gentiles the same? Ye therefore shall be perfect, as your heavenly Father is perfect.

6 Take heed that ye do not your righteousness before men, to be seen of them: else ye have no reward with your Father which is in heaven.
2 When therefore thou doest alms, sound not a trumpet before thee, as the hypocrites do in the synagogues and in the streets, that they may have glory of men. Verily I say unto you, They have
3 received their reward. But when thou doest alms, let not thy left hand know what thy right hand
4 doeth: that thine alms may be in secret: and thy Father which seeth in secret shall recompense thee.
5 And when ye pray, ye shall not be as the hypocrites: for they love to stand and pray in the synagogues and in the corners of the streets, that they may be seen of men. Verily I say unto you, They
6 have received their reward. But thou, when thou prayest, enter into thine inner chamber, and having shut thy door, pray to thy Father which is in secret, and thy Father which seeth in secret shall
7 recompense thee. And in praying use not vain repetitions, as the Gentiles do: for they think that
8 they shall be heard for their much speaking. Be not therefore like unto them: for [6]your Father knoweth what things ye have need of, before ye ask
9 him. After this manner therefore pray ye: Our Father which art in heaven, Hallowed be thy name.
10 Thy kingdom come. Thy will be done, as in heaven,
11 so on earth. Give us this day [7]our daily bread.
12 And forgive us our debts, as we also have forgiven
13 our debtors. And bring us not into temptation, but
14 deliver us from [8]the evil *one.*[9] For if ye forgive men their trespasses, your heavenly Father will also
15 forgive you. But if ye forgive not men their trespasses, neither will your Father forgive your trespasses.
16 Moreover when ye fast, be not, as the hypocrites, of a sad countenance: for they disfigure their faces, that they may be seen of men to fast. Verily I say unto you, They have received their reward.

A. D. 31.

[1] Some ancient authorities read *But your speech shall be.*
[2] Or, *evil:* as in ver. 39; vi. 13.
[3] Or, *evil*
[4] Gr. *impress*
[5] That is, *collectors or renters of Roman taxes:* and so elsewhere.
[6] Some ancient authorities read *God your Father*
[7] Gr. *our bread for the coming day.*
[8] Or, *evil*
[9] Many authorities, some ancient but with variations, add *For thine is the kingdom, and the power, and the glory, for ever. Amen.*

‖ Or, *righteousness,* Deut. 24. 13. Ps. 112. 9. Dan. 4. 27. 2 Cor. 9. 9, 10.
‖ Or, *with.*
[a] Rom. 12. 8.
‖ Or, *cause not a trumpet to be sounded*
[b] Luke 14. 14.
[c] 2 Kings 4. 33.
[d] Eccl. 5. 2.
[e] 1 Kings 18. 26, 29.
[f] Luke 11. 2, &c.
[g] ch. 26. 39, 42. Acts 21. 14
[h] Ps. 103. 20, 21.
[i] See Job 23. 12. Prov. 30. 8.
[k] ch. 18. 21, &c.
[l] ch. 26. 41. Luke 22. 40, 46. 1 Cor. 10. 13. 2 Pet. 2. 9. Rev. 3. 10.
[m] John 17. 15.
[n] 1 Chron. 29. 11.
[o] Mark 11. 25, 26. Eph. 4. 32. Col. 3. 13.
[p] ch. 18. 35. Jam. 2. 13.
[q] Isa. 58. 5.
[t] Col. 4. 6. Jam. 5. 12.
[u] Ex. 21. 24. Lev. 24. 20. Deut. 19. 21.
[x] Prov. 20. 22. & 24. 29. Luke 6. 29. Rom. 12. 17, 19. 1 Cor. 6. 7. 1 Thess. 5. 15. 1 Pet. 3. 9.
[y] Isa. 50. 6. Lam. 3. 30.
[z] ch. 27. 32. Mark 15. 21.
[a] Deut. 15. 8, 10. Luke 6. 30. 35.
[b] Lev. 19. 18
[c] Deut. 23. 6. Ps. 41. 10.
[d] Luke 6. 27, 35. Rom. 12. 14, 20.
[e] Luke 23. 34. Acts 7. 60. 1 Cor. 4. 12, 13. 1 Pet. 2. 23. & 3. 9.
[f] Job 25. 3.
[g] Luke 6. 32
[h] Gen. 17. 1. Lev. 11. 44. & 19. 2. Luke 6. 36. Col. 1. 28. & 4. 12. James 1. 4. 1 Pet. 1. 15, 16.
[i] Eph. 5. 1.

17 But thou, when thou fastest, [r]anoint thine head, and wash thy face;
18 That thou appear not unto men to fast, but unto thy Father which is in secret: and thy Father which seeth in secret shall reward thee openly.
19 ¶ [s]Lay not up for yourselves treasures upon earth, where moth and rust doth corrupt, and where thieves break through and steal:
20 [t]But lay up for yourselves treasures in heaven, where neither moth nor rust doth corrupt, and where thieves do not break through nor steal:
21 For where your treasure is, there will your heart be also.
22 [u]The light of the body is the eye: if therefore thine eye be single, thy whole body shall be full of light.
23 But if thine eye be evil, thy whole body shall be full of darkness. If therefore the light that is in thee be darkness, how great *is* that darkness!
24 ¶ [x]No man can serve two masters: for either he will hate the one, and love the other; or else he will hold to the one, and despise the other. [y]Ye cannot serve God and mammon.
25 Therefore I say unto you, [z]Take no thought for your life, what ye shall eat, or what ye shall drink; nor yet for your body, what ye shall put on. Is not the life more than meat, and the body than raiment?
26 [a]Behold the fowls of the air: for they sow not, neither do they reap, nor gather into barns: yet your heavenly Father feedeth them. Are ye not much better than they?
27 Which of you by taking thought can add one cubit unto his stature?
28 And why take ye thought for raiment? Consider the lilies of the field how they grow; they toil not, neither do they spin:
29 And yet I say unto you, That even Sol'o-mon in all his glory was not arrayed like one of these.
30 Wherefore, if God so clothe the grass of the field, which to-day is, and to-morrow is cast into the oven, *shall he* not much more *clothe* you, O ye of little faith?
31 Therefore take no thought, saying, What shall we eat? or, What shall we drink? or, Wherewithal shall we be clothed?
32 (For after all these things do the Gen'tiles seek:) for your heavenly Father knoweth that ye have need of all these things.
33 But [b]seek ye first the kingdom of God, and his righteousness; and all these things shall be added unto you.
34 Take therefore no thought for the morrow: for the morrow shall take thought for the things of itself. Sufficient unto the day *is* the evil thereof.

CHAPTER VII.

Christ endeth his sermon.

JUDGE [c]not, that ye be not judged.
2 For with what judgment ye judge, ye shall be judged: [b]and with what measure ye mete, it shall be measured to you again.
3 [c]And why beholdest thou the mote that is in thy brother's eye, but considerest not the beam that is in thine own eye?
4 Or how wilt thou say to thy brother, Let me pull out the mote out of thine eye; and, behold, a beam *is* in thine own eye?
5 Thou hypocrite, first cast out the beam out of thine own eye; and then shalt thou see clearly to cast out the mote out of thy brother's eye.
6 ¶ [d]Give not that which is holy unto the dogs, neither cast ye your pearls before swine, lest they trample them under their feet, and turn again and rend you.
7 ¶ [e]Ask, and it shall be given you; seek, and ye shall find; knock, and it shall be opened unto you:
8 For [f]every one that asketh receiveth; and he that seeketh findeth; and to him that knocketh it shall be opened.
9 [g]Or what man is there of you, whom if his son ask bread, will he give him a stone?
10 Or if he ask a fish, will he give him a serpent?
11 If ye then, [h]being evil, know how to give good gifts

A. D. 31.

17 But thou, when thou fastest, anoint thy head, and
18 wash thy face; that thou be not seen of men to fast, but of thy Father which is in secret: and thy Father, which seeth in secret, shall recompense thee.
19 Lay not up for yourselves treasures upon the earth, where moth and rust doth consume, and
20 where thieves [1]break through and steal; but lay up for yourselves treasures in heaven, where neither moth nor rust doth consume, and where thieves do
21 not [1]break through nor steal: for where thy treasure
22 is, there will thy heart be also. The lamp of the body is the eye: if therefore thine eye be single,
23 thy whole body shall be full of light. But if thine eye be evil, thy whole body shall be full of darkness. If therefore the light that is in thee be dark-
24 ness, how great is the darkness! No man can serve two masters: for either he will hate the one, and love the other; or else he will hold to one, and despise the other. Ye cannot serve God and mammon.
25 Therefore I say unto you, Be not anxious for your life, what ye shall eat, or what ye shall drink; nor yet for your body, what ye shall put on. Is not the life more than the food, and the body than the
26 raiment? Behold the birds of the heaven, that they sow not, neither do they reap, nor gather into barns; and your heavenly Father feedeth them. Are not
27 ye of much more value than they? And which of you by being anxious can add one cubit unto his
28 [2]stature? And why are ye anxious concerning raiment? Consider the lilies of the field, how they
29 grow; they toil not, neither do they spin: yet I say unto you, that even Sol'o-mon in all his glory was
30 not arrayed like one of these. But if God doth so clothe the grass of the field, which to-day is, and to-morrow is cast into the oven, *shall he* not much
31 more *clothe* you, O ye of little faith? Be not therefore anxious, saying, What shall we eat? or, What shall we drink? or, Wherewithal shall we be
32 clothed? For after all these things do the Gen'tiles seek; for your heavenly Father knoweth that ye
33 have need of all these things. But seek ye first his kingdom, and his righteousness; and all these
34 things shall be added unto you. Be not therefore anxious for the morrow: for the morrow will be anxious for itself. Sufficient unto the day is the evil thereof.

1 Or, *dig through*

2 Or, *age*

7 [1]Judge not, that ye be not judged. For with what
2 judgement ye judge, ye shall be judged: and with what measure ye mete, it shall be measured unto
3 you. And why beholdest thou the mote that is in thy brother's eye, but considerest not the beam that
4 is in thine own eye? Or how wilt thou say to thy brother, Let me cast out the mote out of thine eye;
5 and lo, the beam is in thine own eye? Thou hypocrite, cast out first the beam out of thine own eye; and then shalt thou see clearly to cast out the mote out of thy brother's eye.
6 Give not that which is holy unto the dogs, neither cast your pearls before the swine, lest haply they trample them under their feet, and turn and rend you.
7 Ask, and it shall be given you; seek, and ye shall
8 find; knock, and it shall be opened unto you; for every one that asketh receiveth; and he that seeketh findeth; and to him that knocketh it shall be opened.
9 Or what man is there of you, who, if his son
10 shall ask him for a loaf, will give him a stone; or if he shall ask for a fish, will give him a serpent?
11 If ye then, being evil, know how to give good gifts

A. D. 31.

unto your children, how much more shall your Father which is in heaven give good things to them that ask him?

12 Therefore all things [t]whatsoever ye would that men should do to you, do ye even so to them: for [k]this is the law and the prophets.

13 ¶[l]Enter ye in at the strait gate: for wide *is* the gate, and broad *is* the way, that leadeth to destruction, and many there be which go in thereat:

14 ‖Because strait *is* the gate, and narrow *is* the way, which leadeth unto life, and few there be that find it.

15 ¶[m]Beware of false prophets, [n]which come to you in sheep's clothing, but inwardly they are [o]ravening wolves.

16 [p]Ye shall know them by their fruits. [q]Do men gather grapes of thorns, or figs of thistles?

17 Even so [r]every good tree bringeth forth good fruit; but a corrupt tree bringeth forth evil fruit.

18 A good tree cannot bring forth evil fruit, neither *can* a corrupt tree bring forth good fruit.

19 [s]Every tree that bringeth not forth good fruit is hewn down, and cast into the fire.

20 Wherefore by their fruits ye shall know them.

21 ¶Not every one that saith unto me, [t]Lord, Lord, shall enter into the kingdom of heaven; but he that doeth the will of my Father which is in heaven.

22 Many will say to me in that day, Lord, Lord, have we [u]not prophesied in thy name? and in thy name have cast out devils? and in thy name done many wonderful works?

23 And [x]then will I profess unto them? I never knew you: [y]depart from me, ye that work iniquity.

24 ¶Therefore [z]whosoever heareth these sayings of mine, and doeth them, I will liken him unto a wise man, which built his house upon a rock:

25 And the rain descended, and the floods came, and the winds blew, and beat upon that house; and it fell not: for it was founded upon a rock.

26 And every one that heareth these sayings of mine, and doeth them not, shall be likened unto a foolish man, which built his house upon the sand:

27 And the rain descended, and the floods came, and the winds blew, and beat upon that house; and it fell: and great was the fall of it.

28 And it came to pass, when Jesus had ended these sayings, [a]the people were astonished at his doctrine:

29 [b]For he taught them as *one* having authority, and not as the scribes.

CHAPTER VIII.

Christ's miracles.

WHEN he was come down from the mountain, great multitudes followed him.

2 [c]And, behold, there came a leper and worshipped him, saying, Lord, if thou wilt, thou canst make me clean.

3 And Jesus put forth *his* hand, and touched him, saying, I will; be thou clean. And immediately his leprosy was cleansed.

4 And Jesus saith unto him, [b]See thou tell no man; but go thy way, shew thyself to the priest, and offer the gift that [c]Mo'ses commanded, for a testimony unto them.

5 ¶[d]And when Jesus was entered into Ca-per'na-um, there [e]ame unto him a centurion, beseeching him,

6 And saying, Lord, my servant lieth at home sick of the palsy, grievously tormented.

7 And Jesus saith unto him, I will come and heal him.

8 The centurion answered and said, Lord, [e]I am not worthy that thou shouldest come under my roof: but [f]speak the word only, and my servant shall be healed.

9 For I am a man under authority, having soldiers under me: and I say to this *man*, Go, and he goeth; and to another, Come, and he cometh; and to my servant, Do this, and he doeth *it*.

10 When Jesus heard *it*, he marvelled, and said to them

A. D. 31.

unto your children, how much more shall your Father which is in heaven give good things to them
12 that ask him? All things therefore whatsoever ye would that men should do unto you, even so do ye also unto them: for this is the law and the prophets.

13 Enter ye in by the narrow gate: for wide [1]is the gate, and broad is the way, that leadeth to destruc-
14 tion, and many be they that enter in thereby. [2]For narrow is the gate, and straitened the way, that leadeth unto life, and few be they that find it.

15 Beware of false prophets, which come to you in sheep's clothing, but inwardly are ravening wolves.
16 By their fruits ye shall know them. Do *men* gather
17 grapes of thorns, or figs of thistles? Even so every good tree bringeth forth good fruit; but the corrupt
18 tree bringeth forth evil fruit. A good tree cannot bring forth evil fruit, neither can a corrupt tree bring
19 forth good fruit. Every tree that bringeth not forth good fruit is hewn down, and cast into the fire.
20 21 Therefore by their fruits ye shall know them. Not every one that saith unto me, Lord, Lord, shall enter into the kingdom of heaven; but he that doeth the
22 will of my Father which is in heaven. Many will say to me in that day, Lord, Lord, did we not prophesy by thy name, and by thy name cast out [3]devils,
23 and by thy name do many [4]mighty works? And then will I profess unto them, I never knew you:
24 depart from me, ye that work iniquity. Every one therefore which heareth these words of mine, and doeth them, shall be likened unto a wise man, which
25 built his house upon the rock: and the rain descended, and the floods came, and the winds blew, and beat upon that house; and it fell not: for it was founded
26 upon the rock. And every one that heareth these words of mine, and doeth them not, shall be likened unto a foolish man, which built his house upon the
27 sand: and the rain descended, and the floods came, and the winds blew, and smote upon that house; and it fell: and great was the fall thereof.

28 And it came to pass, when Jesus ended these words, the multitudes were astonished at his teach-
29 ing: for he taught them as *one* having authority, and not as the scribes.

8 And when he was come down from the mountain,
2 great multitudes followed him. And behold, there came to him a leper and worshipped him, saying,
3 Lord, if thou wilt, thou canst make me clean. And he stretched forth his hand, and touched him, saying, I will; be thou made clean. And straightway
4 his leprosy was cleansed. And Jesus saith unto him, See thou tell no man: but go thy way, shew thyself to the priest, and offer the gift that Mo'ses commanded, for a testimony unto them.

5 And when he was entered into Ca-per'na-um, there
6 came unto him a centurion, beseeching him, and saying, Lord, my [5]servant lieth in the house sick of the
7 palsy, grievously tormented. And he saith unto him,
8 I will come and heal him. And the centurion answered and said, Lord, I am not [6]worthy that thou shouldest come under my roof: but only say [7]the
9 word, and my [5]servant shall be healed. For I also am a man [8]under authority, having under myself soldiers: and I say to this one, Go, and he goeth; and to another, Come, and he cometh; and to my [9]servant, Do this, and he doeth it. And
10 when Jesus heard it, he marvelled, and said to them

---

[1] Some ancient authorities omit *is the gate.*
[2] Many ancient authorities read *How narrow is the gate, &c.*
[3] Gr. *demons.*
[4] Gr. *powers.*
[5] Or, *boy*
[6] Gr, *sufficient.*
[7] Gr, *with a word.*
[8] Some ancient authorities insert *set*: as in Luke vii. 8.
[9] Gr, *bond-servant.*

a Luke 1. 31.
b Lev. 19. 18. ch. 22. 40. Rom. 13. 8, 9, 10. Gal. 5. 14. 1 Tim. 1. 5.
c Luke 13. 24.
l Or, *How.*
m Deut. 13. 3. Jer. 23. 16. ch. 24. 4, 5, 11, 24. Mark 13. 22. Rom. 16. 17, 18. Eph. 5. 6. Col. 2. 8. 2 Pet. 2. 1, 2, 3. 1 John 4. 1.
n Mic. 3. 5. 2 Tim. 3. 5.
o Acts 20. 29, 30.
p ver. 20. ch. 12. 33
q Luke 6. 43, 44.
r Jer. 11. 19. ch. 12. 33.
s ch. 3. 10. Luke 3. 9. John 15. 2, 6.
t Hos. 8. 2
u ch. 25. 11, 12. Luke 6. 46. & 13. 25. Acts 19. 13. Rom. 2. 13. Jam. 1. 22.
x Num. 24. 4. John 11. 51. 1 Cor. 13. 2.
y ch. 25. 12. Luke 13. 25, 27. 2 Tim. 2. 19.
z Ps. 5. 5. & 6. 8. ch. 25. 41.
a Luke 6. 47, &c.
b ch. 13. 54. Mark 1. 22. & 6. 2. Luke 4. 32.
c John 7. 46.

d Mark 1. 40, &c. Luke 5. 12, &c.
e ch. 9. 30. Mark 5. 43.
f Lev. 14. 3, 4, 10. Luke 5. 14.
g Luke 7. 7, &c.
h Luke 15. 19, 21.
i Ps. 107. 20.

that followed, Verily I say unto you, I have not found so great faith, no, not in Is'ra-el.

11 And I say unto you, That [o]many shall come from the east and west, and shall sit down with A'bra-ham, and I'saac, and Ja'cob, in the kingdom of heaven:

12 But [h]the children of the kingdom [i]shall be cast out into outer darkness: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

13 And Jesus said unto the centurion, Go thy way; and as thou hast believed, *so* be it done unto thee. And his servant was healed in the selfsame hour.

14 ¶ [k]And when Jesus was come into Pe'ter's house, he saw [l]his wife's mother laid, and sick of a fever.

15 And he touched her hand, and the fever left her: and she arose, and ministered unto [l]them.

16 ¶ [m]When the even was come, they brought unto him many that were possessed with devils: and he cast out the spirits with *his* word, and healed all that were sick:

17 That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by E-sa'ias the prophet, saying, [n]Himself took our infirmities, and bare *our* sicknesses.

18 ¶ Now when Jesus saw great multitudes about him, he gave commandment to depart unto the other side.

19 [o]And a certain scribe came, and said unto him, Master, I will follow thee whithersoever thou goest.

20 And Jesus saith unto him, The foxes have holes, and the birds of the air *have* nests; but the Son of man hath not where to lay *his* head.

21 [p]And another of his disciples said unto him, Lord, [q]suffer me first to go and bury my father.

22 But Jesus said unto him, Follow me; and let the dead bury their dead.

23 ¶ And when he was entered into a ship, his disciples followed him.

24 [r]And, behold, there arose a great tempest in the sea, insomuch that the ship was covered with the waves: but he was asleep.

25 And his disciples came to *him*, and awoke him, saying, Lord, save us: we perish.

26 And he saith unto them, Why are ye fearful, O ye of little faith? Then [s]he arose and rebuked the winds and the sea; and there was a great calm.

27 But the men marvelled, saying, What manner of man is this, that even the winds and the sea obey him!

28 ¶ [t]And when he was come to the other side, into the country of the Ger'ge-senes, there met him two possessed with devils, coming out of the tombs, exceeding fierce, so that no man might pass by that way.

29 And, behold, they cried out, saying, What have we to do with thee, Jesus, thou Son of God? art thou come hither to torment us before the time?

30 And there was a good way off from them a herd of many swine feeding.

31 So the devils besought him, saying, If thou cast us out, suffer us to go away into the herd of swine.

32 And he said unto them, Go. And when they were come out, they went into the herd of swine: and, behold, the whole herd of swine ran violently down a steep place into the sea, and perished in the waters.

33 And they that kept them fled and went their ways into the city, and told every thing; and what was befallen to the possessed of the devils.

34 And, behold, the whole city came out to meet Jesus: and when they saw him, [u]they besought *him* that he would depart out of their coasts.

CHAPTER IX.

Christ cureth the palsy.

AND he entered into a ship, and passed over, [a]and came into his own city.

2 [b]And, behold, they brought to him a man sick of the palsy,

that followed, Verily I say unto you, [1]I have not
11 found so great faith, no, not in Is'ra-el. And I say unto you, that many shall come from the east and the west, and shall [2]sit down with A'bra-ham, and
12 I'saac, and Ja'cob, in the kingdom of heaven: but the sons of the kingdom shall be cast forth into the outer darkness: there shall be the weeping
13 and gnashing of teeth. And Jesus said unto the centurion, Go thy way; as thou hast believed, *so* be it done unto thee. And the [3]servant was healed in that hour.

14 And when Jesus was come into Pe'ter's house, he
15 saw his wife's mother lying sick of a fever. And he touched her hand, and the fever left her; and she
16 arose, and ministered unto him. And when even was come, they brought unto him many [4]possessed with devils: and he cast out the spirits with a word,
17 and healed all that were sick: that it might be fulfilled which was spoken [5]by I-sa'iah the prophet, saying, Himself took our infirmities, and bare our diseases.

18 Now when Jesus saw great multitudes about him, he gave commandment to depart unto the other side.
19 And there came [6]a scribe, and said unto him, [7]Master, I will follow thee whithersoever thou goest.
20 And Jesus saith unto him, The foxes have holes, and the birds of the heaven *have* [8]nests; but the
21 Son of man hath not where to lay his head. And another of his disciples said unto him, Lord, suffer
22 me first to go and bury my father. But Jesus saith unto him, Follow me; and leave the dead to bury their own dead.

23 And when he was entered into a boat, his disciples
24 followed him. And behold, there arose a great tempest in the sea, insomuch that the boat was covered
25 with the waves: but he was asleep. And they came to him, and awoke him, saying, Save, Lord; we
26 perish. And he saith unto them, Why are ye fearful, O ye of little faith? Then he arose, and rebuked the winds and the sea; and there was a
27 great calm. And the men marvelled, saying, What manner of man is this, that even the winds and the sea obey him?

28 And when he was come to the other side into the country of the Gad'a-renes, there met him two [4]possessed with devils, coming forth out of the tombs, exceeding fierce, so that no man could pass
29 by that way. And behold, they cried out, saying, What have we to do with thee, thou Son of God? art thou come hither to torment us before the time?
30 Now there was afar off from them a herd of many
31 swine feeding, And the [9]devils besought him, saying, If thou cast us out, send us away into the herd
32 of swine. And he said unto them, Go. And they came out, and went into the swine: and behold, the whole herd rushed down the steep into the sea, and
33 perished in the waters. And they that fed them fled, and went away into the city, and told every thing, and what was befallen to them that were
34 [4]possessed with devils. And behold, all the city came out to meet Jesus: and when they saw him, they besought *him* that he would depart from their borders.

9 And he entered into a boat, and crossed
2 over, and came into his own city. And behold, they brought to him a man sick of the palsy,

A. D. 31.

[1] Many ancient authorities read *With no man in Israel have I found so great faith.*
[2] Gr. *recline.*
[3] Or, *boy*
[4] Or, *demoniacs*
[5] Or, *through*
[6] Gr. *one scribe.*
[7] Or, *Teacher*
[8] Gr. *lodging-places*
[9] Gr. *demons*

A. D. 31.

lying on a bed: [a]and Jesus seeing their faith said unto the sick of the palsy; Son, be of good cheer; thy sins be forgiven thee.

[a] ch. 8. 10.

3 And, behold, certain of the scribes said within themselves, This *man* blasphemeth.

4 And Jesus [d]knowing their thoughts said, Wherefore think ye evil in your hearts?

[d] Ps. 139. 2. ch. 12. 25. Mark 12. 15. Luke 5. 22. & 6. 8. & 9. 47. & 11. 17.

5 For whether is easier, to say, *Thy* sins be forgiven thee; or to say, Arise, and walk?

6 But that ye may know that the Son of man hath power on earth to forgive sins, (then saith he to the sick of the palsy,) Arise, take up thy bed, and go unto thine house.

7 And he arose, and departed to his house.

8 But when the multitudes saw *it*, they marvelled, and glorified God, which had given such power unto men.

9 ¶ [e]And as Jesus passed forth from thence, he saw a man, named Mat'thew, sitting at the receipt of custom: and he saith unto him, Follow me. And he arose, and followed him.

[e] Mark 2. 14. Luke 5. 27.

10 ¶ [f]And it came to pass, as Jesus sat at meat in the house, behold, many publicans and sinners came and sat down with him and his disciples.

[f] Mark 2. 15, &c. Luke 5. 29, &c.

11 And when the Phar'i-sees saw *it*, they said unto his disciples, Why eateth your master with [g]publicans and [h]sinners?

[g] ch. 11. 19. Luke 5. 30. & 15. 2. [h] Gal. 2. 15.

12 But when Jesus heard *that*, he said unto them, They that be whole need not a physician, but they that are sick.

13 But go ye and learn what *that* meaneth, [i]I will have mercy, and not sacrifice: for I am not come to call the righteous, [k]but sinners to repentance.

[i] Hos. 6. 6. Mic. 6. 6, 7, 8. ch. 12. 7. [k] 1 Tim. 1. 15.

14 ¶ Then came to him the disciples of John, saying, [l]Why do we and the Phar'i-sees fast oft, but thy disciples fast not?

[l] Mark 2. 18, &c. Luke 5. 33, &c. & 18. 12.

15 And Jesus said unto them, Can [m]the children of the bridechamber mourn, as long as the bridegroom is with them? but the days will come, when the bridegroom shall be taken from them, and [n]then shall they fast.

[m] John 3. 29. [n] Acts 13. 2, 3. & 14. 23. 1 Cor. 7. 5.

16 No man putteth a piece of ‖ new cloth unto an old garment: for that which is put in to fill it up, taketh from the garment, and the rent is made worse.

‖ Or, *raw*, or, *unwrought cloth.*

17 Neither do men put new wine into old bottles: else the bottles break, and the wine runneth out, and the bottles perish: but they put new wine into new bottles, and both are preserved.

18 ¶ [o]While he spake these things unto them, behold, there came a certain ruler, and worshipped him, saying, My daughter is even now dead: but come and lay thy hand upon her, and she shall live.

[o] Mark 5. 22, &c. Luke 8. 41, &c.

19 And Jesus arose, and followed him, and *so did* his disciples.

20 ¶ [p]And, behold a woman which was diseased with an issue of blood twelve years, came behind *him*, and touched the hem of his garment:

[p] Mark 5. 25. Luke 8. 43.

21 For she said within herself, If I may but touch his garment, I shall be whole.

22 But Jesus turned him about, and when he saw her, he said, Daughter, be of good comfort; [q]thy faith hath made thee whole. And the woman was made whole from that hour.

[q] Luke 7. 50. & 8. 48. & 17. 19. & 18. 42.

23 [r]And when Jesus came into the ruler's house, and saw [s]the minstrels and the people making a noise,

[r] Mark. 5. 38. Luke 8. 51. [s] See 2 Chron. 35. 25.

24 He said unto them, [t]Give place: for the maid is not dead, but sleepeth. And they laughed him to scorn.

[t] Acts 20. 10.

25 But when the people were put forth, he went in, and took her by the hand, and the maid arose.

26 And ‖ the fame hereof went abroad into all that land.

‖ Or, *this fame.*

27 ¶ And when Jesus departed thence, two blind men followed him, crying, and saying, [u]*Thou* son of Da'vid, have mercy on us.

[u] ch. 15. 22. & 20. 30, 31, Mark 10. 47, 48. Luke 18. 38, 39.

28 And when he was come into the house, the blind men came to him: and Jesus saith unto them, Believe ye that I am able to do this? They said unto him, Yea, Lord.

29 Then touched he their eyes, saying, According to your faith be it unto you.

A. D. 31.

lying on a bed: and Jesus seeing their faith said unto the sick of the palsy, [1]Son, be of good cheer; thy sins
3 are forgiven. And behold, certain of the scribes said within themselves, This man blasphemeth.
4 And Jesus [2]knowing their thoughts said, Wherefore
5 think ye evil in your hearts? For whether is easier, to say, Thy sins are forgiven; or to say,
6 Arise, and walk? But that ye may know that the Son of man hath [3]power on earth to forgive sins (then saith he to the sick of the palsy), Arise,
7 and take up thy bed, and go unto thy house. And
8 he arose, and departed to his house. But when the multitudes saw it, they were afraid, and glorified God, which had given such [3]power unto men.
9 And as Jesus passed by from thence, he saw a man, called Mat'thew, sitting at the place of toll: and he saith unto him, Follow me. And he arose, and followed him.
10 And it came to pass, as he [4]sat at meat in the house, behold, many publicans and sinners came
11 and sat down with Jesus and his disciples. And when the Phar'i-sees saw it, they said unto his disciples, Why eateth your [5]Master with the publicans
12 and sinners? But when he heard it, he said, They that are [6]whole have no need of a physician, but they
13 that are sick. But go ye and learn what *this* meaneth, I desire mercy, and not sacrifice: for I came not to call the righteous, but sinners.
14 Then come to him the disciples of John, saying, Why do we and the Phar'i-sees fast [7]oft, but thy dis-
15 ciples fast not? And Jesus said unto them, Can the sons of the bride-chamber mourn, as long as the bridegroom is with them? but the days will come, when the bridegroom shall be taken away from
16 them, and then will they fast. And no man putteth a piece of undressed cloth upon an old garment; for that which should fill it up taketh from
17 the garment, and a worse rent is made. Neither do *men* put new wine into old [8]wine-skins: else the skins burst, and the wine is spilled, and the skins perish: but they put new wine into fresh wine-skins, and both are preserved.
18 While he spake these things unto them, behold, there came [9]a ruler, and worshipped him, saying, My daughter is even now dead: but come and lay
19 thy hand upon her, and she shall live. And Jesus arose, and followed him, and *so did* his disciples.
20 And behold, a woman, who had an issue of blood twelve years, came behind him, and touched the
21 border of his garment: for she said within herself, If I do but touch his garment, I shall be [10]made
22 whole. But Jesus turning and seeing her said, Daughter, be of good cheer; thy faith hath [11]made thee whole. And the woman was [10]made whole
23 from that hour. And when Jesus came into the ruler's house, and saw the flute-players, and the
24 crowd making a tumult, he said, Give place: for the damsel is not dead, but sleepeth. And they
25 laughed him to scorn. But when the crowd was put forth, he entered in, and took her by the hand;
26 and the damsel arose. And [12]the fame hereof went forth into all that land.
27 And as Jesus passed by from thence, two blind men followed him, crying out, and saying, Have mercy on
28 us, thou son of Da'vid. And when he was come into the house, the blind men came to him: and Jesus saith unto them, Believe ye that I am able to do this? They
29 say unto him, Yea, Lord. Then touched he their eyes, saying, According to your faith be it done unto you.

A. D. 31.

[1] Gr. *Child.*

[2] Many ancient authorities read *seeing.*

[3] Or, *authority*

[4] Gr. *reclined:* and so always

[5] Or, *Teacher*

[6] Gr. *strong.*

[7] Some ancient authorities omit *oft.*

[8] That is, *skins used as bottles.*

[9] Gr. *one ruler.*

[10] Or, *saved*

[11] Or, *saved thee*

[12] Gr. *this fame*

30 And their eyes were opened; and Jesus straitly charged them, saying, [z]See *that* no man know *it*.
31 [y]But they, when they were departed, spread abroad his fame in all that country.
32 ¶ [z]As they went out, behold, they brought to him a dumb man possessed with a devil.
33 And when the devil was cast out, the dumb spake: and the multitudes marvelled, saying, It was never so seen in Is'ra-el.
34 But the Phar'i-sees said, [c]He casteth out devils, through the prince of the devils.
35 [b]And Jesus went about all the cities and villages, [c]teaching in their synagogues, and preaching the gospel of the kingdom, and healing every sickness and every disease among the people.
36 ¶ [d]But when he saw the multitudes, he was moved with compassion on them, because they ||fainted, and were scattered abroad, [e]as sheep having no shepherd.
37 Then saith he unto his disciples, [f]The harvest truly *is* plenteous, but the labourers *are* few;
38 [g]Pray ye therefore the Lord of the harvest, that he will send forth labourers into his harvest.

CHAPTER X.

Christ sendeth his apostles to do miracles.

AND [a]when he had called unto *him* his twelve disciples, he gave them power ||*against* unclean spirits, to cast them out, and to heal all manner of sickness and all manner of disease.
2 Now the names of the twelve apostles are these; The first, Si'mon, [b]who is called Pe'ter, and An'drew his brother; James *the son* of Zeb'e-dee, and John his brother;
3 Phil'ip, and Bar-thol'o-mew; Thom'as, and Mat'thew the publican; James *the son* of Al-phe'us, and Leb-be'us, whose surname was Thad-de'us;
4 [c]Si'mon the Ca'naan-ite, and Ju'das [d]Is'car-i-ot, who also betrayed him.
5 These twelve Jesus sent forth, and commanded them, saying, [e]Go not into the way of the Gen'tiles, and into *any* city of [f]the Sa-mar'i-tans enter ye not:
6 [g]But go rather to the [h]lost sheep of the house of Is'ra-el.
7 [i]And as ye go, preach, saying, [k]The kingdom of heaven is at hand.
8 Heal the sick, cleanse the lepers, raise the dead, cast out devils: [l]freely ye have received, freely give.
9 [m]||Provide neither gold, nor silver, nor [n]brass in your purses;
10 Nor scrip for *your* journey, neither two coats, neither shoes, nor yet †staves: [o]for the workman is worthy of his meat.
11 [p]And into whatsoever city or town ye shall enter, inquire who in it is worthy; and there abide till ye go thence.
12 And when ye come into a house, salute it.
13 [q]And if the house be worthy, let your peace come upon it: [r]but if it be not worthy, let your peace return to you.
14 [s]And whosoever shall not receive you, nor hear your words, when ye depart out of that house or city, [t]shake off the dust of your feet.
15 Verily I say unto you, [u]It shall be more tolerable for the land of Sod'om and Go-mor'rah in the day of judgment, than for that city.
16 ¶ [z]Behold, I send you forth as sheep in the midst of wolves: [y]be ye therefore wise as serpents, and [z]||harmless as doves.
17 But beware of men,: for [a]they will deliver you up to the councils, and [b]they will scourge you in their synagogues;
18 And [c]ye shall be brought before governors and kings for my sake, for a testimony against them and the Gen'tiles.
19 [d]But when they deliver you up, take no thought how or what ye shall speak: for [e]it shall be given you in that same hour what ye shall speak.
20 [f]For it is not ye that speak, but the Spirit of your Father which speaketh in you.
21 [g]And the brother shall deliver up the brother to death,

30 And their eyes were opened. And Jesus [1]strictly charged them, saying, See that no man know it.
31 But they went forth, and spread abroad his fame in all that land.
32 And as they went forth, behold, there was brought
33 to him a dumb man possessed with a [2]devil. And when the [2]devil was cast out, the dumb man spake: and the multitudes marvelled, saying, It was never so
34 seen in Is'ra-el. But the Phar'i-sees said, [3]By the prince of the [4]devils casteth he out [4]devils.
35 And Jesus went about all the cities and the villages, teaching in their synagogues, and preaching the gospel of the kingdom, and healing all manner
36 of disease and all manner of sickness. But when he saw the multitudes, he was moved with compassion for them, because they were distressed and
37 scattered, as sheep not having a shepherd. Then saith he unto his disciples, The harvest truly is
38 plenteous, but the labourers are few. Pray ye therefore the Lord of the harvest, that he send forth
10 labourers into his harvest. And he called unto him his twelve disciples, and gave them authority over unclean spirits, to cast them out, and to heal all manner of disease and all manner of sickness.
2 Now the names of the twelve apostles are these: The first, Si'mon, who is called Pe'ter, and An'drew his brother; James the *son* of Zeb'e-dee, and John his
3 brother; Phil'ip, and Bar-thol'o-mew; Thom'as, and Mat'thew the publican; James the *son* of Al-phæ'us,
4 and Thad-dæ'us; Si'mon the [5]Ca-nan-æ'an, and Ju'das
5 Is-car'i-ot, who also [6]betrayed him. These twelve Jesus sent forth, and charged them, saying,
Go not into *any* way of the Gen'tiles, and enter
6 not into any city of the Sa-mar'i-tans: but go rather
7 to the lost sheep of the house of Is'ra-el. And as ye go, preach, saying, The kingdom of heaven is at
8 hand. Heal the sick, raise the dead, cleanse the lepers, cast out [4]devils: freely ye received, freely
9 give. Get you no gold, nor silver, nor brass in
10 your [7]purses; no wallet for *your* journey, neither two coats, nor shoes, nor staff: for the labourer is worthy
11 of his food. And into whatsoever city or village ye shall enter, search out who in it is worthy; and
12 there abide till ye go forth. And as ye enter
13 into the house, salute it. And if the house be worthy, let your peace come upon it: but if it be
14 not worthy, let your peace return to you. And whosoever shall not receive you, nor hear your words, as ye go forth out of that house or that city,
15 shake off the dust of your feet. Verily I say unto you, It shall be more tolerable for the land of Sod'om and Go-mor'rah in the day of judgement, than for that city.
16 Behold, I send you forth as sheep in the midst of wolves: be ye therefore wise as serpents, and
17 [8]harmless as doves. But beware of men: for they will deliver you up to councils, and in their syna-
18 gogues they will scourge you; yea and before governors and kings shall ye be brought for my sake,
19 for a testimony to them and to the Gen'tiles. But when they deliver you up, be not anxious how or what ye shall speak: for it shall be given you in that
20 hour what ye shall speak. For it is not ye that speak, but the Spirit of your Father that speaketh in
21 you. And brother shall deliver up brother to death,

A. D. 31.

[1] Or, *sternly*
[2] Gr. *demon.*
[3] Or, *In*
[4] Gr. *demons.*
[5] Or, *Zealot* See Luke vi. 15; Acts 1. 13.
[6] Or, *delivered him up:* and so always
[7] Gr. *girdles.*
[8] Or, *simple*

A. D. 31.

and the father the child: and the children shall rise up against *their* parents, and cause them to be put to death.

22 And [h]ye shall be hated of all *men* for my name's sake: [i]but he that endureth to the end shall be saved.

23 But [k]when they persecute you in this city, flee ye into another: for verily I say unto you, Ye shall not ‖ have gone over the cities of Is'ra-el, [l]till the Son of man be come.

24 [m]The disciple is not above *his* master, nor the servant above his lord.

25 It is enough for the disciple that he be as his master, and the servant as his lord. If [n]they have called the master of the house †Be-el'ze-bub, how much more *shall they call* them of his household?

26 Fear them not therefore: [o]for there is nothing covered that shall not be revealed; and hid, that shall not be known.

27 What I tell you in darkness, *that* speak ye in light: and what ye hear in the ear, *that* preach ye upon the housetops.

28 [p]And fear not them which kill the body, but are not able to kill the soul: but rather fear him which is able to destroy both soul and body in hell.

29 Are not two sparrows sold for a ‖ farthing? and one of them shall not fall on the ground without your Father.

30 [q]But the very hairs of your head are all numbered.

31 Fear ye not therefore, ye are of more value than many sparrows.

32 [r]Whosoever therefore shall confess me before men, [s]him will I confess also before my Father which is in heaven.

33 [t]But whosoever shall deny me before men, him will I also deny before my Father which is in heaven.

34 [u]Think not that I am come to send peace on earth: I came not to send peace, but a sword.

35 For I am come to set a man at variance [x]against his father, and the daughter against her mother, and the daughter in law against her mother in law.

36 [y]And a man's foes *shall be* they of his own household.

37 [z]He that loveth father or mother more than me, is not worthy of me: and he that loveth son or daughter more than me, is not worthy of me.

38 [a]And he that taketh not his cross, and followeth after me, is not worthy of me.

39 [b]He that findeth his life shall lose it: and he that loseth his life for my sake shall find it.

40 ¶[c]He that receiveth you receiveth me; and he that receiveth me receiveth him that sent me.

41 [d]He that receiveth a prophet in the name of a prophet shall receive a prophet's reward; and he that receiveth a righteous man in the name of a righteous man shall receive a righteous man's reward.

42 [e]And whosoever shall give to drink unto one of these little ones a cup of cold *water* only in the name of a disciple, verily I say unto you, he shall in no wise lose his reward.

CHAPTER XI.

Christ's testimony of John.

AND it came to pass, when Jesus had made an end of commanding his twelve disciples, he departed thence to teach and to preach in their cities.

2 [a]Now when John had heard [b]in the prison the works of Christ, he sent two of his disciples,

3 And said unto him, Art thou [c]he that should come, or do we look for another?

4 Jesus answered and said unto them, Go and shew John again those things which ye do hear and see:

5 [d]The blind receive their sight, and the lame walk, the lepers are cleansed, and the deaf hear, the dead are raised up, and [e]the poor have the gospel preached to them.

6 And blessed is *he*, whosoever shall not [f]be offended in me.

7 ¶[g]And as they departed, Jesus began to say unto

A. D. 31.

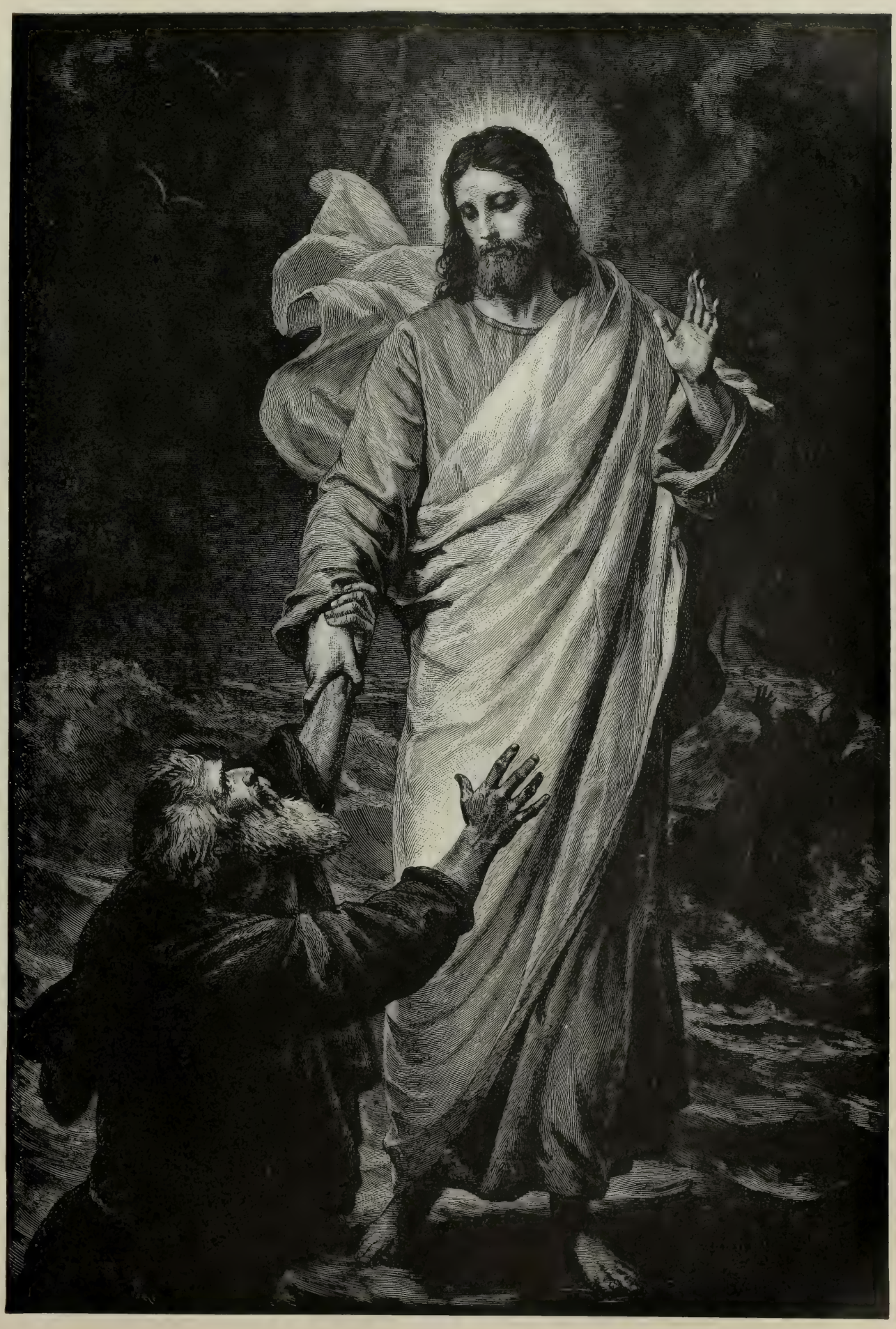
and the father his child: and children shall rise up against parents, and [1]cause them to be put to
22 death. And ye shall be hated of all men for my name's sake: but he that endureth to the end,
23 the same shall be saved. But when they persecute you in this city, flee into the next: for verily I say unto you, Ye shall not have gone through the cities of Is'ra-el, till the Son of man be come.
24 A disciple is not above his [2]master, nor a [3]servant
25 above his lord. It is enough for the disciple that he be as his [2]master, and the [3]servant as his lord. If they have called the master of the house [4]Be-el'ze-bub, how much more *shall they call* them of his
26 household! Fear them not therefore: for there is nothing covered, that shall not be revealed; and
27 hid, that shall not be known. What I tell you in the darkness, speak ye in the light: and what ye
28 hear in the ear, proclaim upon the housetops. And be not afraid of them which kill the body, but are not able to kill the soul: but rather fear him which
29 is able to destroy both soul and body in [5]hell. Are not two sparrows sold for a farthing? and not one of them shall fall on the ground without your
30 Father: but the very hairs of your head are all
31 numbered. Fear not therefore; ye are of more
32 value than many sparrows. Every one therefore who shall confess [6]me before men, [7]him will I also
33 confess before my Father which is in heaven. But whosoever shall deny me before men, him will I also deny before my Father which is in heaven.
34 Think not that I came to [8]send peace on the earth:
35 I came not to [8]send peace, but a sword. For I came to set a man at variance against his father, and the daughter against her mother, and the
36 daughter in law against her mother in law: and a
37 man's foes *shall be* they of his own household. He that loveth father or mother more than me is not worthy of me; and he that loveth son or daughter
38 more than me is not worthy of me. And he that doth not take his cross and follow after me, is not
39 worthy of me. He that [9]findeth his [10]life shall lose it; and he that [11]loseth his [10]life for my sake shall find it.
40 He that receiveth you receiveth me, and he that
41 receiveth me receiveth him that sent me. He that receiveth a prophet in the name of a prophet shall receive a prophet's reward; and he that receiveth a righteous man in the name of a righteous man shall
42 receive a righteous man's reward. And whosoever shall give to drink unto one of these little ones a cup of cold water only, in the name of a disciple, verily I say unto you, he shall in no wise lose his reward.

11 And it came to pass, when Jesus had made an end of commanding his twelve disciples, he departed thence to teach and preach in their cities.
2 Now when John heard in the prison the works of
3 the Christ, he sent by his disciples, and said unto him, Art thou he that cometh, or look we for
4 another? And Jesus answered and said unto them, Go your way and tell John the things which ye do
5 hear and see: the blind receive their sight, and the lame walk, the lepers are cleansed, and the deaf hear, and the dead are raised up, and the poor have [12]good
6 tidings preached to them. And blessed is he, whosoever shall find none occasion of stumbling in me.
7 And as these went their way, Jesus began to say unto

[1] Or, *put them to death*
[2] Or, *teacher*
[3] Gr. *bondservant*
[4] Gr. *Beelzebul*: and so elsewhere.
[5] Gr. *Gehenna.*
[6] Gr. *in me.*
[7] Gr. *in him.*
[8] Gr. *carry.*
[9] Or, *found*
[10] Or, *soul*
[11] Or, *lose*
[12] Or, *the gospel*

[h] Luke 21. 17.
[i] Dan. 12. 12, 13. ch. 24. 13. Mark 13. 13
[k] ch. 2. 13. & 4. 12. & 12. 15. Acts 8. 1. & 9. 25. & 14. 6.
‖ Or, *end*, or, *finish.*
[l] ch. 16. 28.
[m] Luke 6. 40. John 13. 16. & 15. 20.
[n] ch. 12. 24. Mark 3. 22. Luke 11. 15
† Gr. *Beelzebul.*
[o] Mark 4. 22. Luke 8. 17. & 12. 2, 3.
[p] Isa. 8. 12, 13.
‖ *It is in value half penny farthing in the original, as being the tenth part of the Roman penny.* See on ch. 18. 28.
[q] 1 Sam. 14. 45. 2 Sam. 14. 11.
[r] Luke 12. 8 Rom. 10. 9, 10.
[s] Rev. 3. 5.
[t] Mark 8. 38 Luke 9. 26. 2 Tim. 2. 12
[u] Luke 12. 49, 51, 52, 53.
[x] Mic. 7. 6.
[y] Ps. 41. 9. [illegible]
[z] Luke 14. 26.
[a] ch. 16. 24. Mark 8. 34 Luke 9. 23. & 14. 27.
[b] ch. 16. 25. Luke 17. 33. John 12. 25
[c] ch. 18. 5. Luke 9. 48 & 10. 16. John 12. 44. & 13. 20. Gal. 4. 14.
[d] 1 Kings 17. 10. & 18. 4. 2 Kings 4. 8.
[e] ch. 8. 5, 6. & 25. 40. Mark 9. 41 Heb. 6. 10.

[a] Luke 7. 18, 19, &c.
[b] ch. 14. 3.
[c] Gen. 49. 10. John 6. 14.
[d] Isa. 29. 18. & 35. 4, 5, 6. & 42. 7. John 2. 23. & 3. 2. & 5. 36. & 10. 25, 38. & 14. 11.
[e] Ps. 22. 26. Isa. 61. 1.
[f] Isa. 8. 14, 15. ch. 13. 57. & 24. 10. & 26. 31. 1 Cor. 1. 23. & 2. 14. Gal. 5. 11.
[g] Luke 7. 34.



JESUS AND THE SINKING PETER.—Matthew xiv. 31.

the multitudes concerning John, What went ye out into the wilderness to see? [h]A reed shaken with the wind?
8 But what went ye out for to see? A man clothed in soft raiment? behold, they that wear soft *clothing* are in king's houses.
9 But what went ye out for to see? A prophet? yea, I say unto you, [i]and more than a prophet.
10 For this is *he*, of whom it is written, [k]Behold I send my messenger before thy face, which shall prepare thy way before thee.
11 Verily I say unto you, Among them that are born of woman there hath not risen a greater than John the Baptist: notwithstanding, he that is least in the kingdom of heaven is greater than he.
12 [l]And from the days of John the Baptist until now the kingdom of heaven ||suffereth violence, and the violent take it by force.
13 [m]For all the prophets and the law prophesied until John.
14 And if ye will receive *it*, this is [n]E-li'as, which was for to come.
15 [o]He that hath ears to hear, let him hear.
16 ¶[p]But whereunto shall I liken this generation? It is like unto children sitting in the markets, and calling unto their fellows,
17 And saying, We have piped unto you, and ye have not danced; we have mourned unto you, and ye have not lamented.
18 For John came neither eating nor drinking, and they say, He hath a devil.
19 The Son of man came eating and drinking, and they say, Behold a man gluttonous, and a winebibber, [q]a friend of publicans and sinners. [r]But wisdom is justified of her children.
20 ¶[s]Then began he to upbraid the cities wherein most of his mighty works were done, because they repented not.
21 Woe unto thee, Cho-ra'zin! woe unto thee Beth-sa'i-da! for if the mighty works, which were done in you, had been done in Tyre and Si'don, they would have repented long ago [t]in sackcloth and ashes.
22 But I say unto you, [u]It shall be more tolerable for Tyre and Si'don at the day of judgment, than for you.
23 And thou, Ca-per'na-um, [x]which art exalted unto heaven, shalt be brought down to hell: for if the mighty works, which have been done in thee, had been done in Sod'om, it would have remained until this day.
24 But I say unto you, [y]That it shall be more tolerable for the land of Sod'om in the day of judgment, than for thee.
25 ¶[z]At that time Jesus answered and said, I thank thee, O Father, Lord of heaven and earth, because [a]thou hast hid these things from the wise and prudent, [b]and hast revealed them unto babes.
26 Even so, Father; for so it seemed good in thy sight.
27 [c]All things are delivered unto me of my Father: and no man knoweth the Son, but the Father; [d]neither knoweth any man the Father, save the Son, and *he* to whomsoever the Son will reveal *him*.
28 ¶Come unto me, all *ye* that labour and are heavy laden, and I will give you rest.
29 Take my yoke upon you, [e]and learn of me; for I am meek and [f]lowly in heart: [g]and ye shall find rest unto your souls.
30 [h]For my yoke *is* easy, and my burden is light.

CHAPTER XII.

The nature of the sabbath.

AT that time [a]Jesus went on the sabbath day through the corn; and his disciples were a hungered, and began to pluck the ears of corn, and to eat.
2 But when the Phar'i-sees saw *it*, they said unto him, Behold, thy disciples do that which is not lawful to do upon the sabbath day.
3 But he said unto them, Have ye not read [b]what Da'vid did when he was a hungered, and they that were with him;
4 How he entered into the house of God, and did eat [c]the

A. D. 31.

the multitudes concerning John, What went ye out into the wilderness to behold? a reed shaken with
8 the wind? But what went ye out for to see? a man clothed in soft *raiment?* Behold, they that wear
9 soft *raiment* are in king's houses. [1]But wherefore went ye out? to see a prophet? Yea, I say unto
10 you, and much more than a prophet. This is he, of whom is written,

Behold, I send my messenger before thy face,
Who shall prepare thy way before thee.

11 Verily I say unto you, Among them that are born of women there hath not arisen a greater than John the Baptist: yet he that is [2]but little in the kingdom
12 of heaven is greater than he. And from the days of John the Baptist until now the kingdom of heaven suffereth violence, and men of violence take it by
13 force. For all the prophets and the law prophesied
14 until John. And if ye are willing to receive [3]*it*, this
15 is E-li'jah which is to come. He that hath ears [4]to
16 hear, let him hear. But whereunto shall I liken this generation? It is like unto children sitting in marketplaces, which call unto their fellows, and
17 say, We piped unto you, and ye did not dance; we
18 wailed, and ye did not [5]mourn. For John came neither eating nor drinking, and they say, He hath
19 a [6]devil. The Son of man came eating and drinking, and they say, Behold a gluttonous man, and a winebibber, a friend of publicans and sinners! And wisdom [7]is justified by her [8]works.
20 Then began he to upbraid the cities wherein most of his [9]mighty works were done, because they
21 repented not. Woe unto thee, Cho-ra'zin! woe unto thee, Beth-sa'i-da! for if the [9]mighty works had been done in Tyre and Si'don which were done in you, they would have repented long ago in sackcloth
22 and ashes. Howbeit I say unto you, it shall be more tolerable for Tyre and Si'don in the day of judge-
23 ment, than for you. And thou, Ca-per'na-um, shalt thou be exalted unto heaven? thou shalt [10]go down unto Ha'des: for if the [9]mighty works had been done in Sod'om which were done in thee, it would have
24 remained until this day. Howbeit I say unto you, that it shall be more tolerable for the land of Sod'om in the day of judgement, than for thee.
25 At that season Jesus answered and said, I [11]thank thee, O Father, Lord of heaven and earth, that thou didst hide these things from the wise and under-
26 standing, and didst reveal them unto babes: yea, Father, [12]for so it was well-pleasing in thy sight.
27 All things have been delivered unto me of my Father: and no one knoweth the Son, save the Father; neither doth any know the Father, save the Son, and he to
28 whomsoever the Son willeth to reveal *him*. Come unto me, all ye that labour and are heavy laden, and
29 I will give you rest. Take my yoke upon you, and learn of me; for I am meek and lowly in heart: and
30 ye shall find rest unto your souls. For my yoke is easy, and my burden is light.

12 At that season Jesus went on the sabbath day through the corn fields; and his disciples were an hungred, and began to pluck ears of corn, and to
2 eat. But the Phar'i-sees, when they saw it said unto him, Behold thy disciples do that which it is not
3 lawful to do upon the sabbath. But he said unto them, Have ye not read what Da'vid did, when he
4 was an hungred, and they that were with him; how he entered into the house of God, and [13]did eat the

[1] Many ancient authorities read *But what went ye out to see? a prophet?*
[2] Gr. *lesser.*
[3] Or, him
[4] Some ancient authorities omit *to hear.*
[5] Gr. *beat the breast.*
[6] Gr. *demon.*
[7] Or, *was*
[8] Many ancient authorities read *children:* as in Luke vii. 35.
[9] Gr. *powers.*
[10] Many ancient authorities read *be brought down.*
[11] Or, *praise*
[12] Or, *that*
[13] Some ancient authorities read *they did eat.*

A. D. 31.

shewbread, which was not lawful for him to eat, neither for them which were with him, [d]but only for the priests?

5 Or have ye not read in the [e]law how that on the sabbath days the priests in the temple profane the sabbath, and are blameless?

6 But I say unto you, That in this place is [f]*one* greater than the temple.

7 But if ye had known what *this* meaneth, [g]I will have mercy, and not sacrifice, ye would not have condemned the guiltless.

8 For the Son of man is Lord even of the sabbath day.

9 [h]And when he was departed thence, he went into their synagogue:

10 ¶And, behold, there was a man which had *his* hand withered. And they asked him, saying, [i]Is it lawful to heal on the sabbath days? that they might accuse him.

11 And he said unto them, What man shall there be among you, that shall have one sheep, and [k]if it fall into a pit on the sabbath day, will he not lay hold on it, and lift *it* out?

12 How much then is a man better than a sheep? Wherefore it is lawful to do well on the sabbath days.

13 Then saith he to the man, Stretch forth thine hand. And he stretched *it* forth; and it was restored whole, like as the other.

14 ¶Then [l]the Phar'i-sees went out, and || held a council against him, how they might destroy him.

15 But when Jesus knew *it*, [m]he withdrew himself from thence: [n]and great multitudes followed him, and he healed them all;

16 And [o]charged them that they should not make him known:

17 That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by E-sa'ias the prophet, saying,

18 [p]Behold my servant, whom I have chosen; my beloved, [q]in whom my soul is well pleased: I will put my Spirit upon him, and he shall shew judgment to the Gentiles.

19 He shall not strive, nor cry; neither shall any man hear his voice in the streets.

20 A bruised reed shall he not break, and smoking flax shall he not quench, till he send forth judgment unto victory.

21 And in his name shall the Gentiles trust.

22 ¶[r]Then was brought unto him one possessed with a devil, blind, and dumb: and he healed him, insomuch that the blind and dumb both spake and saw.

23 And all the people were amazed, and said, Is not this the Son of Da'vid?

24 [s]But when the Phar'i-sees heard *it*, they said, This *fellow* doth not cast out devils, but by †Be-el'ze-bub the prince of the devils.

25 And Jesus [t]knew their thoughts, and said unto them, Every kingdom divided against itself is brought to desolation; and every city or house divided against itself shall not stand:

26 And if Sa'tan cast out Sa'tan, he is divided against himself; how then shall his kingdom stand?

27 And if I by Be-el'ze-bub cast out devils, by whom do your children cast *them* out? therefore they shall be your judges.

28 But if I cast out devils by the Spirit of God, then [u]the kingdom of God is come unto you.

29 [x]Or else, how can one enter into a strong man's house, and spoil his goods, except he first bind the strong man? and then he will spoil his house.

30 He that is not with me is against me; and he that gathereth not with me scattereth abroad.

31 ¶Wherefore I say unto you, [v]All manner of sin and blasphemy shall be forgiven unto men: [z]but the blasphemy *against* the *Holy* Ghost shall not be forgiven unto men.

32 And whosoever [a]speaketh a word against the Son of man, [b]it shall be forgiven him: but whosoever speaketh against the Holy Ghost, it shall not be forgiven him, neither in this world, neither in the *world* to come.

33 Either make the tree good, and [c]his fruit good; or else make the tree corrupt, and his fruit corrupt: for the tree is known by *his* fruit.

[d]Ex. 29. 32, 33. Lev. 8. 31. & 24. 9.
[e]Num. 28. 9. John 7. 22.
[f]2 Chron. 6. 18. Mal. 3. 1.
[g]Hos. 6. 6. Mic. 6. 6, 7, 8. ch. 9. 13.
[h]Mark 3. 1. Luke 6. 6.
[i]Luke 13. 14. & 14. 3. John 9. 16.
[k]See Ex. 23. 4, 5. Deut. 22. 4.
[l]ch. 27. 1. Mark 3. 6. Luke 6. 11. John 5. 18. & 10. 39. & 11. 53.
|| Or, *took council.*
[m]See ch. 10. 23. Mark 3. 7.
[n]ch. 19. 2.
[o]ch. 9. 30.
[p]Isa. 42. 1.
[q]ch. 3. 17. & 17. 5.
[r]See ch. 9. 32. Mark 3. 11. Luke 11. 14.
[s]ch. 9. 34. Mark 3. 22. Luke 11. 15.
†Gr. *Beelzebul:* and so ver. 27.
[t]ch. 9. 4. John 2. 25. Rev. 2. 23.
[u]Dan. 2. 44. & 7. 14. Luke 1. 33. & 11. 20. & 17. 20, 21.
[x]Isa. 49. 24. Luke 11. 21, 22, 23.
[v]Mark 3. 28. Luke 12. 10. Heb. 6. 4. &c. & 10. 26, 29. 1 John 5. 16.
[z]Acts 7. 51.
[a]ch. 11. 19. & 13. 55. John 7. 12, 52.
[b]1 Tim. 1. 13.
[c]ch. 7. 17. Luke 6. 43, 44.

A. D. 31.

shewbread, which it was not lawful for him to eat, neither for them that were with him, but only for
5 the priests? Or have ye not read in the law, how that on the sabbath day the priests in the temple
6 profane the sabbath, and are guiltless? But I say unto you, that [1]one greater than the temple is here.
7 But if ye had known what this meaneth, I desire mercy, and not sacrifice, ye would not have con-
8 demned the guiltless. For the Son of man is lord of the sabbath.

9 And he departed thence, and went into their syna-
10 gogue: and behold, a man having a withered hand. And they asked him, saying, Is it lawful to heal on
11 the sabbath day? that they might accuse him. And he said unto them, What man shall there be of you, that shall have one sheep, and if this fall into a pit on the sabbath day, will he not lay hold on it, and
12 lift it out? How much then is a man of more value than a sheep! Wherefore it is lawful to do good on
13 the sabbath day. Then saith he to the man, Stretch forth thy hand. And he stretched it forth; and it
14 was restored whole, as the other. But the Phar'i-sees went out, and took counsel against him, how they
15 might destroy him. And Jesus perceiving *it* withdrew from thence: and many followed him; and he
16 healed them all, and charged them that they should
17 not make him known: that it might be fulfilled which was spoken [2]by I-sa'iah the prophet, saying,

18 Behold, my servant whom I have chosen;
My beloved in whom my soul is well pleased:
I will put my Spirit upon him,
And he shall declare judgement to the Gentiles.
19 He shall not strive, nor cry aloud;
Neither shall any one hear his voice in the streets.
20 A bruised reed shall he not break,
And smoking flax shall he not quench,
Till he send forth judgement unto victory.
21 And in his name shall the Gentiles hope.

22 Then was brought unto him [3]one possessed with a devil, blind and dumb: and he healed him, insomuch
23 that the dumb man spake and saw. And all the multitudes were amazed, and said, Is this the son of
24 Da'vid? But when the Phar'i-sees heard it, they said, This man doth not cast out [4]devils, but [5]by Be-el'ze-
25 bub the prince of the [4]devils. And knowing their thoughts he said unto them, Every kingdom divided against itself is brought to desolation; and every city
26 or house divided against itself shall not stand: and if Sa'tan casteth out Sa'tan, he is divided against him-
27 self; how then shall his kingdom stand? And if I [5]by Be-el'ze-bub cast out [4]devils, [5]by whom do your sons cast them out? therefore shall they be your
28 judges. But if I [5]by the Spirit of God cast out [4]devils, then is the kingdom of God come upon you.
29 Or how can one enter into the house of the strong *man*, and spoil his goods, except he first bind the strong *man?* and then he will spoil his house.
30 He that is not with me is against me; and he that
31 gathereth not with me scattereth. Therefore I say unto you, Every sin and blasphemy shall be forgiven [6]unto men; but the blasphemy against the Spirit shall
32 not be forgiven. And whosoever shall speak a word against the Son of man, it shall be forgiven him; but whosoever shall speak against the Holy Spirit, it shall not be forgiven him, neither in this [7]world, nor
33 in that which is to come. Either make the tree good, and its fruit good; or make the tree corrupt, and its fruit corrupt: for the tree is known by its fruit.

A. D. 31.

[1]Gr. *a greater thing.*
[2]Or, *through*
[3]Or, *a demoniac*
[4]Gr. *demons.*
[5]Or, *in*
[6]Some ancient authorities read *unto you men*
[7]Or, *age*

34 O [d]generation of vipers, how can ye, being evil, speak good things? [e]for out of the abundance of the heart the mouth speaketh.

35 A good man out of the good treasure of the heart bringeth forth good things: and an evil man out of the evil treasure bringeth forth evil things.

36 But I say unto you, That every idle word that men shall speak, they shall give account thereof in the day of judgment.

37 For by thy words thou shalt be justified, and by thy words thou shalt be condemned.

38 ¶ [f]Then certain of the scribes and of the Phar'i-sees answered, saying, Master, we would see a sign from thee.

39 But he answered and said unto them, An evil and [g]adulterous generation seeketh after a sign; and there shall no sign be given to it, but the sign of the prophet Jo'nas.

40 [h]For as Jo'nas was three days and three nights in the whale's belly; so shall the Son of man be three days and three nights in the heart of the earth.

41 [i]The men of Nin'e-veh shall rise in judgment with this generation, and [k]shall condemn it: [l]because they repented at the preaching of Jo'nas; and, behold, a greater than Jo'nas *is* here.

42 [m]The queen of the south shall rise up in the judgment with this generation, and shall condemn it: for she came from the uttermost parts of the earth to hear the wisdom of Sol'o-mon; and, behold, a greater than Sol'o-mon *is* here.

43 [n]When the unclean spirit is gone out of a man, [o]he walketh through dry places, seeking rest, and findeth none.

44 Then he saith, I will return into my house from whence I came out; and when he is come, he findeth *it* empty, swept, and garnished.

45 Then goeth he, and taketh with himself seven other spirits more wicked than himself, and they enter in and dwell there: [p]and the last *state* of that man is worse than the first. Even so shall it be also unto this wicked generation.

46 ¶ While he yet talked to the people, [q]behold, *his* mother and [r]his brethren stood without, desiring to speak with him.

47 Then one said unto him, Behold, thy mother and thy brethren stand without, desiring to speak with thee.

48 But he answered and said unto him that told him, Who is my mother? and who are my brethren?

49 And he stretched forth his hand toward his disciples, and said, Behold my mother and my brethren!

50 For [s]whosoever shall do the will of my Father which is in heaven, the same is my brother, and sister, and mother.

CHAPTER XIII.

Of the sower and the seed.

THE same day went Jesus out of the house, [a]and sat by the sea side.

2 [b]And great multitudes were gathered together unto him, so that [c]he went into a ship, and sat; and the whole multitude stood on the shore.

3 And he spake many things unto them in parables, saying, [d]Behold, a sower went forth to sow;

4 And when he sowed, some *seeds* fell by the way side, and the fowls came and devoured them up:

5 Some fell upon stony places, where they had not much earth: and forthwith they sprung up, because they had no deepness of earth:

6 And when the sun was up, they were scorched; and because they had no root, they withered away.

7 And some fell among thorns; and the thorns sprung up, and choked them:

8 But other fell into good ground, and brought forth fruit, some [e]a hundredfold, some sixtyfold, some thirtyfold.

9 [f]Who hath ears to hear, let him hear.

10 And the disciples came, and said unto him, Why speakest thou unto them in parables?

11 He answered and said unto them, Because [g]it is given

34 Ye offspring of vipers, how can ye, being evil, speak good things? for out of the abundance of
35 the heart the mouth speaketh. The good man out of his good treasure bringeth forth good things: and the evil man out of his evil treasure bringeth
36 forth evil things. And I say unto you, that every idle word that men shall speak, they shall give
37 account thereof in the day of judgement. For by thy words thou shalt be justified, and by thy words thou shalt be condemned.

38 Then certain of the scribes and Phar'i-sees answered him, saying, [1]Master, we would see a sign from thee.
39 But he answered and said unto them, An evil and adulterous generation seeketh after a sign; and there shall no sign be given to it but the sign of Jo'nah the
40 prophet: for as Jo'nah was three days and three nights in the belly of the [2]whale; so shall the Son of man be three days and three nights in the heart of
41 the earth. The men of Nin'e-veh shall stand up in the judgement with this generation, and shall condemn it: for they repented at the preaching of Jo'nah; and behold, [3]a greater than Jo'nah is here.
42 The queen of the south shall rise up in the judgement with this generation, and shall condemn it: for she came from the ends of the earth to hear the wisdom of Sol'o-mon; and behold, [3]a greater than
43 Sol'o-mon is here. But the unclean spirit, when [4]he is gone out of the man, passeth through waterless
44 places, seeking rest, and findeth it not. Then [4]he saith, I will return into my house whence I came out; and when [4]he is come, [4]he findeth it empty,
45 swept, and garnished. Then goeth [4]he, and taketh with [5]himself seven other spirits more evil than [5]himself, and they enter in and dwell there: and the last state of that man becometh worse than the first. Even so shall it be also unto this evil generation.

46 While he was yet speaking to the multitudes, behold, his mother and his brethren stood without,
47 seeking to speak to him. [6]And one said unto him, Behold, thy mother and thy brethren stand without,
48 seeking to speak to thee. But he answered and said unto him that told him, Who is my mother? and who
49 are my brethren? And he stretched forth his hand towards his disciples, and said, Behold, my mother
50 and my brethren! For whosoever shall do the will of my Father which is in heaven, he is my brother, and sister, and mother.

13 On that day went Jesus out of the house, and sat
2 by the sea side. And there were gathered unto him great multitudes, so that he entered into a boat, and
3 sat, and all the multitude stood on the beach. And he spake to them many things in parables, saying,
4 Behold, the sower went forth to sow; and as he sowed, some *seeds* fell by the way side, and the birds
5 came and devoured them: and others fell upon the rocky places, where they had not much earth: and straightway they sprang up, because they had no
6 deepness of earth: and when the sun was risen, they were scorched; and because they had no root, they
7 withered away. And others fell upon the thorns;
8 and the thorns grew up, and choked them: and others fell upon the good ground, and yielded fruit,
9 some a hundredfold, some sixty, some thirty. He that hath ears[7], let him hear.

10 And the disciples came, and said unto him, Why
11 speakest thou unto them in parables? And he answered and said unto them, Unto you it is given

A. D. 31.

[1] Or, *Teacher*

[2] Gr *sea monster.*

[3] Gr. *more than.*

[4] Or, *it*

[5] Or, *itself*

[6] Some ancient authorities omit ver. 47.

[7] Some ancient authorities add here, and in ver. 43, *to hear:* as in Mark iv. 9; Luke viii. 8.

A. D. 31.

unto you to know the mysteries of the kingdom of heaven, but to them it is not given.

12 [h]For whosoever hath, to him shall be given, and he shall have more abundance: but whosoever hath not, from him shall be taken away even that he hath.

13 Therefore speak I to them in parables: because they seeing, see not; and hearing, they hear not; neither do they understand.

14 And in them is fulfilled the prophecy of E-sa'ias, which saith, [i]By hearing ye shall hear, and shall not understand; and seeing ye shall see, and shall not perceive:

15 For this people's heart is waxed gross, and *their* ears [k]are dull of hearing, and their eyes they have closed; lest at any time they should see with *their* eyes, and hear with *their* ears, and should understand with *their* heart, and should be converted, and I should heal them.

16 But [l]blessed *are* your eyes, for they see: and your ears, for they hear.

17 For verily I say unto you, [m]That many prophets and righteous *men* have desired to see *those things* which ye see, and have not seen *them;* and to hear *those things* which ye hear, and have not heard *them.*

18 ¶[n]Hear ye therefore the parable of the sower.

19 When any one heareth the word [o]of the kingdom, and understandeth *it* not, then cometh the wicked *one,* and catcheth away that which was sown in his heart. This is he which received seed by the way side.

20 But he that received the seed into stony places, the same is he that heareth the word, and anon [p]with joy receiveth it;

21 Yet hath he not root in himself, but dureth for a while: for when tribulation or persecution ariseth because of the word, by and by [q]he is offended.

22 [r]He also that received seed [s]among the thorns is he that heareth the word; and the care of this world, and the deceitfulness of riches choke the word, and he becometh unfruitful.

23 But he that received seed into the good ground is he that heareth the word, and understandeth *it;* which also beareth fruit, and bringeth forth, some a hundredfold, some sixty, some thirty.

24 ¶Another parable put he forth unto them, saying, The kingdom of heaven is likened unto a man which sowed good seed in his field:

25 But while men slept, his enemy came and sowed tares among the wheat, and went his way.

26 But when the blade was sprung up, and brought forth fruit, then appeared the tares also.

27 So the servants of the householder came and said unto him, Sir, didst not thou sow good seed in thy field? from whence then hath it tares?

28 He said unto them, An enemy hath done this. The servants said unto him, Wilt thou then that we go and gather them up?

29 But he said, Nay; lest while ye gather up the tares, ye root up also the wheat with them.

30 Let both grow together until the harvest: and in the time of harvest I will say to the reapers, Gather ye together first the tares, and bind them in bundles to burn them: but [t]gather the wheat into my barn.

31 ¶Another parable put he forth unto them, saying, [u]The kingdom of heaven is like to a grain of mustard seed, which a man took, and sowed in his field:

32 Which indeed is the least of all seeds: but when it is grown, it is the greatest among herbs, and becometh a tree, so that the birds of the air come and lodge in the branches thereof.

33 ¶[x]Another parable spake he unto them; The kingdom of heaven is like unto leaven, which a woman took,

[h] ch. 25. 29. Mark 4. 25. Luke 8. 18. & 19. 26.
[i] Isa. 6. 9. Ezek. 12. 2. Mark 4. 12. Luke 8. 10. John 12. 40. Acts 28. 26, 27. Rom. 11. 8. 2 Cor. 3. 14, 15.
[k] Heb. 5. 11.
[l] ch. 16. 17. Luke 10. 23, 24. John 20. 29.
[m] Heb. 11. 13. 1 Pet. 1. 10, 11.
[n] Mark 4. 14. Luke 8. 11.
[o] ch. 4. 23.
[p] Isa. 58. 2. Ezek. 33. 31, 32. John 5. 35.
[q] ch. 11. 6. 2 Tim. 1. 15.
[r] ch. 19. 23. Mark 10. 23. Luke 18. 24. 1 Tim. 6. 9. 2 Tim. 4. 10.
[s] Jer. 4. 3.
[t] ch. 3. 12.
[u] Isa. 2. 2, 3. Mic. 4. 1. Mark 4. 30. Luke 13. 18, 19.
[x] Luke 13. 20.

A. D. 31.

to know the mysteries of the kingdom of heaven,
12 but to them it is not given. For whosoever hath,
to him shall be given, and he shall have abundance:
but whosoever hath not, from him shall be taken
13 away even that which he hath. Therefore speak I
to them in parables; because seeing they see not,
and hearing they hear not, neither do they under-
14 stand. And unto them is fulfilled the prophecy of
I-sa'iah, which saith,

By hearing ye shall hear, and shall in no wise understand:
And seeing ye shall see, and shall in no wise perceive:
15 For this people's heart is waxed gross,
And their ears are dull of hearing.
And their eyes they have closed;
Lest haply they should perceive with their eyes,
And hear with their ears,
And understand with their heart,
And should turn again,
And I should heal them.

16 But blessed are your eyes, for they see: and your
17 ears, for they hear. For verily I say unto you, that
many prophets and righteous men desired to see the
things which ye see, and saw them not; and to hear
18 the things which ye hear, and heard them not. Hear
19 then ye the parable of the sower. When any one
heareth the word of the kingdom, and understandeth
it not, *then* cometh the evil *one,* and snatcheth away
that which hath been sown in his heart. This is he
20 that was sown by the way side. And he that was
sown upon the rocky places, this is he that heareth
21 the word, and straightway with joy receiveth it; yet
hath he not root in himself, but endureth for a while;
and when tribulation or persecution ariseth because
22 of the word, straightway he stumbleth. And he that
was sown among the thorns, this is he that heareth
the word; and the care of the [1]world, and the deceit-
fulness of riches, choke the word, and he becometh
23 unfruitful. And he that was sown upon the good
ground, this is he that heareth the word, and under-
standeth it; who verily beareth fruit, and bringeth
forth, some a hundredfold, some sixty, some thirty.
24 Another parable set he before them, saying, The
kingdom of heaven is likened unto a man that sowed
25 good seed in his field: but while men slept, his enemy
came and sowed [2]tares also among the wheat, and
26 went away. But when the blade sprang up, and
brought forth fruit, then appeared the tares also.
27 And the [3]servants of the householder came and said
unto him, Sir, didst thou not sow good seed in thy
28 field? whence then hath it tares? And he said unto
them, [4]An enemy hath done this. And the [3]servants
say unto him, Wilt thou then that we go and gather
29 them up? But he saith, Nay; lest haply while ye
gather up the tares, ye root up the wheat with them.
30 Let both grow together until the harvest: and in the
time of the harvest I will say to the reapers, Gather
up first the tares, and bind them in bundles to burn
them: but gather the wheat into my barn.
31 Another parable set he before them, saying, The
kingdom of heaven is like unto a grain of mustard
32 seed, which a man took and sowed in his field: which
indeed is less than all seeds; but when it is grown,
it is greater than the herbs, and becometh a tree, so
that the birds of the heaven come and lodge in the
branches thereof.
33 Another parable spake he unto them; The kingdom
of heaven is like unto leaven, which a woman took,

[1] Or, age
[2] Or, darnel
[3] Gr. bond-servant.
[4] Gr. A man that is an enemy.

A. D. 31.

and hid in three †measures of meal, till the whole was leavened.

34 [v]All these things spake Jesus unto the multitude in parables; and without a parable spake he not unto them:

35 That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophet, saying, [s]I will open my mouth in parables; [a]I will utter things which have been kept secret from the foundation of the world.

36 Then Jesus sent the multitude away, and went into the house: and his disciples came unto him, saying, Declare unto us the parable of the tares of the field.

37 He answered and said unto them, He that soweth the good seed is the Son of man;

38 [b]The field is the world; the good seed are the children of the kingdom; but the tares are [c]the children of the wicked *one;*

39 The enemy that sowed them is the devil; [d]the harvest is the end of the world; and the reapers are the angels.

40 As therefore the tares are gathered and burned in the fire; so shall it be in the end of this world.

41 The Son of man shall send forth his angels, [e]and they shall gather out of his kingdom all ‖things that offend, and them which do iniquity;

42 [f]And shall cast them into a furnace of fire: [g]there shall be wailing and gnashing of teeth.

43 [h]Then shall the righteous shine forth as the sun in the kingdom of their Father. [i]Who hath ears to hear, let him hear.

44 ¶Again, the kingdom of heaven is like unto treasure hid in a field; the which when a man hath found, he hideth, and for joy thereof goeth and [k]selleth all that he hath, and buyeth that field.

45 ¶Again, the kingdom of heaven is like unto a merchantman seeking goodly pearls:

46 Who, when he had found [m]one pearl of great price, went and sold all that he had, and bought it.

47 ¶Again, the kingdom of heaven is like unto a net that was cast into the sea, and [n]gathered of every kind:

48 Which, when it was full, they drew to shore, and sat down, and gathered the good into vessels, but cast the bad away.

49 So shall it be at the end of the world: the angels shall come forth, and [o]sever the wicked from among the just.

50 [p]And shall cast them into the furnace of fire: there shall be wailing and gnashing of teeth.

51 Jesus saith unto them, Have ye understood all these things? They say unto him, Yea, Lord.

52 Then said he unto them, Therefore every scribe *which is* instructed unto the kingdom of heaven, is like unto a man *that is* a householder, which bringeth forth out of his treasure [q]*things* new and old.

53 ¶And it came to pass, *that* when Jesus had finished these parables, he departed thence.

54 [r]And when he was come into his own country, he taught them in their synagogue, insomuch that they were astonished, and said, Whence hath this *man* this wisdom, and *these* mighty works?

55 [s]Is not this the carpenter's son? is not his mother called Ma'ry? and [t]his brethren, [u]James, and Jo'ses, and Si'mon, and Ju'das?

56 And his sisters, are they not all with us? Whence then hath this *man* all these things?

57 And they [x]were offended in him. But Jesus said unto them, [y]A prophet is not without honour, save in his own country, and in his own house.

58 And [z]he did not many mighty works there, because of their unbelief.

CHAPTER XIV.

Herod's opinion of Christ.

A. D. 32. beginning.

AT that time [a]Her'od the tetrarch heard of the fame of Jesus,

2 And said unto his servants, This is John the Baptist; he is risen from the dead; and therefore mighty works ‖do shew forth themselves in him.

and hid in three [1]measures of meal, till it was all leavened.

34 All these things spake Jesus in parables unto the multitudes; and without a parable spake he nothing
35 unto them: that it might be fulfilled which was spoken [2]by the prophet, saying,

I will open my mouth in parables;
I will utter things hidden from the foundation [3]of the world.

36 Then he left the multitudes, and went into the house: and his disciples came unto him, saying, Explain unto us the parable of the tares of the field.
37 And he answered and said, He that soweth the good
38 seed is the Son of man; and the field is the world; and the good seed, these are the sons of the king-
39 dom; and the tares are the sons of the evil *one;* and the enemy that sowed them is the devil: and the harvest is [4]the end of the world; and the reapers
40 are angels. As therefore the tares are gathered up and burned with fire; so shall it be in [4]the end of the
41 world. The Son of man shall send forth his angels, and they shall gather out of his kingdom all things
42 that cause stumbling, and them that do iniquity, and shall cast them into the furnace of fire: there shall
43 be the weeping and gnashing of teeth. Then shall the righteous shine forth as the sun in the kingdom of their Father. He that hath ears, let him hear.
44 The kingdom of heaven is like unto a treasure hidden in the field; which a man found, and hid; and [5]in his joy he goeth and selleth all that he hath, and buyeth that field.
45 Again, the kingdom of heaven is like unto a man
46 that is a merchant seeking goodly pearls: and having found one pearl of great price, he went and sold all that he had, and bought it.
47 Again, the kingdom of heaven is like unto a [6]net, that was cast into the sea, and gathered of every
48 kind: which, when it was filled, they drew up on the beach; and they sat down, and gathered the good
49 into vessels, but the bad they cast away. So shall it be in [4]the end of the world: the angels shall come forth, and sever the wicked from among the right-
50 eous, and shall cast them into the furnace of fire: there shall be the weeping and gnashing of teeth.
51 Have ye understood all these things? They say
52 unto him, Yea. And he said unto them, Therefore every scribe who hath been made a disciple to the kingdom of heaven is like unto a man that is a householder, which bringeth forth out of his treasure things new and old.
53 And it came to pass, when Jesus had finished
54 these parables, he departed thence. And coming into his own country he taught them in their synagogue, insomuch that they were astonished, and said, Whence hath this man this wisdom, and these
55 [7]mighty works? Is not this the carpenter's son? Is not his mother called Ma'ry? and his brethren,
56 James, and Jo'seph, and Si'mon, and Ju'das? And his sisters, are they not all with us? Whence then
57 hath this man all these things? And they were [8]offended in him. But Jesus said unto them, A prophet is not without honour, save in his own coun-
58 try, and his own house. And he did not many [7]mighty works there because of their unbelief.

14 At that season Her'od the tetrarch heard the re-
2 port concerning Jesus, and said unto his servants, This is John the Baptist; he is risen from the dead; and therefore do these powers work in him.

A. D. 31.

†The word in the Greek is a measure containing about a peck and a half, wanting a little more than a pint.

[1]The word in the Greek denotes the Hebrew seah, a measure containing nearly a peck and a half.

[2]Or, *through*

[3]Many ancient authorities omit *of the world.*

[4]Or, *the consummation of the age*

[5]Or, *for joy thereof*

[6]Gr. *drag-net.*

[7]Gr. *powers.*

[8]Gr. *caused to stumble.*

‖ Or, *scandals.*

A. D. 30.

[b] Mark 6. 17. Luke 3. 19, 20.
[c] Lev. 18. 16. & 20. 21.
[d] ch. 21. 26. Luke 20. 6.
† Gr. *in the midst.*

3 ¶ [b] For Her'od had laid hold on John, and bound him, and put *him* in prison for He-ro'di-as' sake, his brother Phil'ip's wife.
4 For John said unto him, [c] It is not lawful for thee to have her.
5 And when he would have put him to death, he feared the multitude, [d] because they counted him as a prophet.
6 But when Her'od's birthday was kept, the daughter of He-ro'di-as danced † before them, and pleased Her'od.
7 Whereupon he promised with an oath to give her whatsoever she would ask.
8 And she, being before instructed of her mother, said, Give me here John Baptist's head in a charger.
9 And the king was sorry: nevertheless for the oath's sake, and them that sat with him at meat, he commanded *it* to be given *her*.
10 And he sent, and beheaded John in the prison.
11 And his head was brought in a charger, and given to the damsel: and she brought *it* to her mother.

A. D. 32.

[e] ch. 10. 23. & 12. 15. Mark 6. 32. Luke 9. 10. John 6. 1, 2.
[f] ch. 9. 36. Mark 6. 34.

12 And his disciples came, and took up the body, and buried it, and went and told Jesus.
13 ¶ [e] When Jesus heard *of it,* he departed thence by ship, into a desert place apart: and when the people had heard *thereof,* they followed him on foot out of the cities.
14 And Jesus went forth, and saw a great multitude, and [f] was moved with compassion toward them, and he healed their sick.

[g] Mark 6. 35. Luke 9. 12. John 6. 5.
[h] ch. 15. 36.

15 ¶ [g] And when it was evening, his disciples came to him, saying, This is a desert place, and the time is now past; send the multitude away, that they may go into the villages, and buy themselves victuals.
16 But Jesus said unto them, They need not depart; give ye them to eat.
17 And they say unto him, We have here but five loaves, and two fishes.
18 He said, Bring them hither to me.
19 And he commanded the multitude to sit down on the grass, and took the five loaves, and the two fishes, and looking up to heaven, [h] he blessed, and brake, and gave the loaves to *his* disciples, and the disciples to the multitude.
20 And they did all eat, and were filled: and they took up of the fragments that remained twelve baskets full.
21 And they that had eaten were about five thousand men, besides women and children.
22 ¶ And straightway Jesus constrained his disciples to get into a ship, and to go before him unto the other side, while he sent the multitudes away.

[i] Mark 6. 46.
[k] John 6. 16.

23 [i] And when he had sent the multitudes away, he went up into a mountain apart to pray: [k] and when the evening was come, he was there alone.
24 But the ship was now in the midst of the sea, tossed with waves: for the wind was contrary.
25 And in the fourth watch of the night Jesus went unto them, walking on the sea.

[l] Job. 9. 8.

26 And when the disciples saw him [l] walking on the sea, they were troubled, saying, It is a spirit; and they cried out for fear.
27 But straightway Jesus spake unto them, saying, Be of good cheer; it is I; be not afraid.
28 And Pe'ter answered him and said, Lord, if it be thou, bid me come unto thee on the water.
29 And he said, Come. And when Pe'ter was come down out of the ship, he walked on the water, to go to Jesus.

‖ Or, *strong*

30 But when he saw the wind ‖ boisterous, he was afraid; and beginning to sink, he cried, saying, Lord, save me.

[m] Ps. 2. 7. Mark 1. 1. ch. 16. 16. & 26. 63. Luke 4. 41. John 1. 49. & 6. 69. & 11. 27. Acts 8. 37. Rom. 1. 4.

31 And immediately Jesus stretched forth *his* hand, and caught him, and said unto him, O thou of little faith, wherefore didst thou doubt?
32 And when they were come into the ship, the wind ceased.
33 Then they that were in the ship came and worshipped him, saying, Of a truth [m] thou art the Son of God.

A. D. 30.

3 For Her'od had laid hold on John, and bound him, and put him in prison for the sake of He-ro'di-as, his
4 brother Phil'ip's wife. For John said unto him, It
5 is not lawful for thee to have her. And when he would have put him to death, he feared the multi-
6 tude, because they counted him as a prophet. But when Her'od's birthday came, the daughter of He-ro'di-as danced in the midst, and pleased Her'od.
7 Whereupon he promised with an oath to give her
8 whatsoever she should ask. And she, being put forward by her mother, saith, Give me here in a
9 charger the head of John the Baptist. And the king was grieved; but for the sake of his oaths, and of them that sat at meat with him, he commanded
10 it to be given; and he sent, and beheaded John in
11 the prison. And his head was brought in a charger, and given to the damsel: and she brought it to her
12 mother. And his disciples came, and took up the corpse, and buried him; and they went and told Jesus.
13 Now when Jesus heard *it,* he withdrew from thence in a boat to a desert place apart: and when the multitudes heard *thereof,* they followed him [1] on
14 foot from the cities. And he came forth, and saw a great multitude, and he had compassion on them,
15 and healed their sick. And when even was come, the disciples came to him, saying, The place is desert, and the time is already past; send the multitudes away, that they may go into the villages, and
16 buy themselves food. But Jesus said unto them, They have no need to go away; give ye them to
17 eat. And they say unto him, We have here but
18 five loaves, and two fishes. And he said, Bring
19 them hither to me. And he commanded the multitudes to [2] sit down on the grass; and he took the five loaves, and the two fishes, and looking up to heaven, he blessed, and brake and gave the loaves to the disciples, and the disciples [t] o the multitudes.
20 And they did all eat, and were filled: and they took up that which remained over of the broken pieces,
21 twelve baskets full. And they that did eat were about five thousand men, besides women and children.
22 And straightway he constrained the disciples to enter into the boat, and to go before him unto the other side, till he should send the multitudes away.
23 And after he had sent the multitudes away, he went up into the mountain apart to pray: and when even
24 was come, he was there alone. But the boat [3] was now in the midst of the sea, distressed by the waves;
25 for the wind was contrary. And in the fourth watch of the night he came unto them, walking upon the
26 sea. And when the disciples saw him walking on the sea, they were troubled, saying, It is an appari-
27 tion; and they cried out for fear. But straightway Jesus spake unto them, saying, Be of good cheer; it
28 is I; be not afraid. And Pe'ter answered him and said, Lord, if it be thou, bid me come unto thee
29 upon the waters. And he said, Come. And Pe'ter went down from the boat, and walked upon the
30 waters, [4] to come to Jesus. But when he saw the wind, [5] he was afraid: and beginning to sink, he
31 cried out, saying, Lord, save me. And immediately Jesus stretched forth his hand, and took hold of him, and saith unto him, O thou of little faith, where-
32 fore didst thou doubt? And when they were gone
33 up into the boat, the wind ceased. And they that were in the boat worshipped him, saying, Of a truth thou art the Son of God.

[1] Or, *by land*
[2] Gr. *recline.*
[3] Some ancient authorities read *was many furlongs distant from the land.*
[4] Some ancient authorities read *and came.*
[5] Many ancient authorities add *strong.*

34 ¶ⁿAnd when they were gone over, they came into the
nd of Gen-nes'a-ret.
35 And when the men of that place had knowledge of him,
ney sent out into all that country round about, and brought
nto him all that were diseased;
36 And besought him that they might only touch the hem
f his garment: and ᵒas many as touched were made per-
ctly whole.

CHAPTER XV.

God's commandments.

THEN ᵃcame to Jesus scribes and Phar'i-sees, which were
of Je-ru'sa-lem, saying,
2 ᵇWhy do thy disciples trangress ᶜthe tradition of the
ders? for they wash not their hands when they eat bread.
3 But he answered and said unto them, Why do ye also
ansgress the commandment of God by your tradition?
4 For God commanded, saying, ᵈHonour thy father and
other: and, ᵉHe that curseth father or mother, let him die
e death.
5 But ye say, Whosoever shall say to *his* father or *his* mother,
It is a gift, by whatsoever thou mightest be profited by me;
6 And honour not his father or his mother, *he shall be free.*
hus have ye made the commandment of God of none effect
y your tradition.
7 ᵍ*Ye* hypocrites, well did E-sa'ias prophesy of you, saying,
8 ʰThis people draweth nigh unto me with their mouth, and
onoureth me with *their* lips; but their heart is far from me.
9 But in vain do they worship me, ⁱteaching *for* doctrines
e commandments of men.
10 ¶ᵏAnd he called the multitude, and said unto them,
ear, and understand:
11 ˡNot that which goeth into the mouth defileth a man;
it that which cometh out of the mouth, this defileth a man.
12 Then came his disciples, and said unto him, Knowest thou
at the Phar'i-sees were offended, after they heard this saying?
13 But he answered and said, ᵐEvery plant, which my
avenly Father hath not planted, shall be rooted up.
14 Let them alone: ⁿthey be blind leaders of the blind.
nd if the blind lead the blind, both shall fall into the ditch.
15 ᵒThen answered Pe'ter and said unto him, Declare unto
this parable.
16 And Jesus said, ᵖAre ye also yet without understanding?
17 Do not ye yet understand, that ᵍwhatsoever entereth in at
e mouth goeth into the belly, and is cast out into the draught?
18 But ʳthose things which proceed out of the mouth come
rth from the heart; and they defile the man.
19 ˢFor out of the heart proceed evil thoughts, murders,
ulteries, fornications, thefts, false witness, blasphemies:
20 These are *the things* which defile a man: but to eat
th unwashen hands defileth not a man.
21 ¶ᵗThen Jesus went thence, and departed into the coasts
Tyre and Si'don.
22 And, behold, a woman of Ca'naan came out of the same
asts, and cried unto him, saying, Have mercy on me, O
ord, *thou* son of Da'vid; my daughter is grievously vexed
th a devil.
23 But he answered her not a word. And his disciples came
d besought him, saying, Send her away; for she crieth after us.
24 But he answered and said, ᵘI am not sent but unto the
st sheep of the house of Is'ra-el.
25 Then came she and worshipped him, saying, Lord,
lp me.
26 But he answered and said, It is not meet to take the
ildren's bread and to cast *it* to ˣdogs.
27 And she said, Truth, Lord: yet the dogs eat of the
umbs which fall from their masters' table.
28 Then Jesus answered and said unto her, O woman,
eat *is* thy faith: be it unto thee even as thou wilt. And
r daughter was made whole from that very hour.

34 And when they had crossed over, they came to the
35 land, unto Gen-nes'a-ret. And when the men of that
place knew him, they sent into all that region round
about, and brought unto him all that were sick;
36 and they besought him that they might only touch
the border of his garment: and as many as touched
were made whole.

15 Then there come to Jesus from Je-ru'sa-lem Phar'i-
2 sees and scribes, saying, Why do thy disciples
transgress the tradition of the elders? for they
3 wash not their hands when they eat bread. And
he answered and said unto them, Why do ye also
transgress the commandment of God because of
4 your tradition? For God said, Honour thy father
and thy mother: and, He that speaketh evil of
5 father or mother, let him [1]die the death. But ye
say, Whosoever shall say to his father or his
mother, That wherewith thou mightest have been
6 profited by me is given *to God;* he shall not
honour his father[2]. And ye have made void the
7 [3]word of God because of your tradition. Ye hypo-
crites, well did I-sa'iah prophesy of you, saying,
8 This people honoureth me with their lips;
But their heart is far from me.
9 But in vain do they worship me,
Teaching *as their* doctrines the precepts of men.
10 And he called to him the multitude, and said unto
11 them, Hear, and understand: Not that which enter-
eth into the mouth defileth the man; but that which
proceedeth out of the mouth, this defileth the man.
12 Then came the disciples, and said unto him, Know-
est thou that the Phar'i-sees were [4]offended, when
13 they heard this saying? But he answered and
said, Every [5]plant which my heavenly Father
14 planted not, shall be rooted up. Let them alone:
they are blind guides. And if the blind guide the
15 blind, both shall fall into a pit. And Pe'ter an-
swered and said unto him, Declare unto us the
16 parable. And he said, Are ye also even yet with-
17 out understanding? Perceive ye not, that whatso-
ever goeth into the mouth passeth into the belly,
18 and is cast out into the draught? But the things
which proceed out of the mouth come forth out of
19 the heart; and they defile the man. For out of the
heart come forth evil thoughts, murders, adulteries,
20 fornications, thefts, false witness, railings: these are
the things which defile the man: but to eat with
unwashen hands defileth not the man.
21 And Jesus went out thence, and withdrew into
22 the parts of Tyre and Si'don. And, behold, a Ca-
naan-i'tish woman came out from those borders, and
cried, saying, Have mercy on me, O Lord, thou son
of Da'vid; my daughter is grievously vexed with a
23 [6]devil. But he answered her not a word. And his
disciples came and besought him, saying, Send her
24 away; for she crieth after us. But he answered and
said, I was not sent but unto the lost sheep of the
25 house of Is'ra-el. But she came and worshipped
26 him, saying, Lord, help me. And he answered
and said, It is not meet to take the children's
27 [7]bread and cast it to the dogs. But she said,
Yea, Lord: for even the dogs eat of the crumbs
28 which fall from their masters' table. Then Jesus
answered and said unto her, O woman, great is thy
faith: be it done unto thee even as thou wilt. And
her daughter was healed from that hour.

A. D. 32.

[1] Or, *surely die*

[2] Some ancient authorities add *or his mother.*

[3] Some ancient authorities read *law.*

[4] Gr. *caused to stumble.*

[5] Gr. *planting.*

[6] Gr. *demon.*

[7] Or, *paf*

A. D. 32.

29 [v]And Jesus departed from hence, and came nigh [s]unto the sea of Gal'i-lee; and went up into a mountain, and sat down there.

30 [a]And great multitudes came unto him, having with them *those that were* lame, blind, dumb, maimed, and many others, and cast them down at Jesus' feet; and he healed them:

31 Insomuch that the multitude wondered, when they saw the dumb to speak, the maimed to be whole, the lame to walk, and the blind to see: and they glorified the God of Is'ra-el.

32 ¶[b]Then Jesus called his disciples *unto him*, and said, I have compassion on the multitude, because they continue with me now three days, and have nothing to eat: and I will not send them away fasting, lest they faint in the way.

33 [c]And his disciples say unto him, Whence should we have so much bread in the wilderness, as to fill so great a multitude?

34 And Jesus saith unto them, How many loaves have ye? And they said, Seven, and a few little fishes.

35 And he commanded the multitude to sit down on the ground.

36 And [d]he took the seven loaves and the fishes, and [e]gave thanks, and brake *them*, and gave to his disciples, and the disciples to the multitude.

37 And they did all eat, and were filled: and they took up of the broken *meat* that was left seven baskets full.

38 And they that did eat were four thousand men, besides women and children.

39 [f]And he sent away the multitude, and took ship, and came into the coasts of Mag'da-la.

CHAPTER XVI.

The Pharisees require a sign.

THE [a]Phar'i-sees also with the Sad'du-cees came, and tempting desired him that he would shew them a sign from heaven.

2 He answered and said unto them, When it is evening, ye say, *It will be* fair weather: for the sky is red.

3 And in the morning, *It will be* foul weather to-day: for the sky is red and lowering. O *ye* hypocrites, ye can discern the face of the sky; but can ye not *discern* the signs of the times?

4 [b]A wicked and adulterous nation seeketh after a sign; and there shall no sign be given unto it, but the sign of the prophet Jo'nas. And he left them, and departed.

5 And [c]when his disciples were come to the other side, they had forgotten to take bread.

6 ¶Then Jesus said unto them, [d]Take heed and beware of the leaven of the Phar'i-sees and of the Sad'du-cees.

7 And they reasoned among themselves, saying, *It is* because we have taken no bread.

8 *Which* when Jesus perceived, he said unto them, O ye of little faith, why reason ye among yourselves, because ye have brought no bread?

9 [e]Do ye not yet understand, neither remember the five loaves of the five thousand, and how many baskets ye took up?

10 [f]Neither the seven loaves of the four thousand, and how many baskets ye took up?

11 How is it that ye do not understand that I spake *it* not to you concerning bread, that ye should beware of the leaven of the Phar'i-sees and of the Sad'du-cees?

12 Then understood they how that he bade *them* not beware of the leaven of bread, but of the doctrine of the Phar'i-sees and of the Sad'du-cees.

13 ¶When Jesus came unto the coasts of Ces-a-re'a Phi-lip'pi, he asked his disciples, saying, [g]Whom do men say that I, the Son of man, am?

14 And they said, [h]Some *say that thou art* John the Baptist; some, E-li'as; and others, Jer-e-mi'as, or one of the prophets.

15 He saith unto them, But whom say ye that I am?

16 And Si'mon Pe'ter answered and said, [i]Thou art the Christ, the Son of the living God.

29 And Jesus departed thence, and came nigh unto the sea of Gal'i-lee; and he went up into the mount-
30 ain, and sat there. And there came unto him great multitudes, having with them the lame, blind, dumb, maimed, and many others, and they cast them down at his feet; and he healed them:
31 insomuch that the multitude wondered, when they saw the dumb speaking, the maimed whole, and the lame walking, and the blind seeing: and they glorified the God of Is'ra-el.

32 And Jesus called unto him his disciples, and said, I have compassion on the multitude, because they continue with me now three days and have nothing to eat: and I would not send them away fasting, lest
33 haply they faint in the way. And the disciples say unto him, Whence should we have so many loaves in a desert place, as to fill so great a multitude?
34 And Jesus saith unto them, How many loaves have ye? And they said, Seven, and a few small
35 fishes. And he commanded the multitude to sit
36 down on the ground; and he took the seven loaves and the fishes; and he gave thanks and brake, and gave to the disciples, and the disciples to the multi-
37 tudes. And they did all eat, and were filled: and they took up that which remained over of the
38 broken pieces, seven baskets full. And they that did eat were four thousand men, beside women and
39 children. And he sent away the multitudes, and entered into the boat, and came into the borders of Mag'a-dan.

16 And the Phar'i-sees and Sad'du-cees came, and tempting him asked him to shew them a sign from heaven.
2 But he answered and said unto them, [1]When it is evening, ye say, *It will be* fair weather: for the
3 heaven is red. And in the morning, *It will be* foul weather to-day: for the heaven is red and lowring. Ye know how to discern the face of the heaven; but
4 ye cannot *discern* the signs of the times. An evil and adulterous generation seeketh after a sign; and there shall no sign be given unto it, but the sign of Jo'nah. And he left them, and departed.

5 And the disciples came to the other side and for-
6 got to take [2]bread. And Jesus said unto them, Take heed and beware of the leaven of the Phar'i-sees and
7 Sad'du-cees. And they reasoned among themselves,
8 saying, [3]We took no [2]bread. And Jesus perceiving it said, O ye of little faith, why reason ye among
9 yourselves, because ye have no [2]bread? Do ye not yet perceive, neither remember the five loaves of the five thousand, and how many [4]baskets ye took
10 up? Neither the seven loaves of the four thousand,
11 and how many [4]baskets ye took up? How is it that ye do not perceive that I spake not to you concerning [2]bread? But beware of the leaven of the
12 Phar'i-sees and Sad'du-cees. Then understood they how that he bade them not beware of the leaven of [2]bread, but of the teaching of the Phar'i-sees and Sad'du-cees.

13 Now when Jesus came into the parts of Cæs-a-re'a Phi-lip'pi, he asked his disciples, saying, Who do men
14 say [5]that the Son of man is? And they said, Some *say* John the Baptist; some, E-li'jah: and others, Jer-e-mi'ah,
15 or one of the prophets. He saith unto them, But who
16 say ye that I am? And Si'mon Pe'ter answered and said, Thou art the Christ, the Son of the living God.

[s] Mark 7. 31.
[a] ch. 4. 18.
[a] Isa. 35. 5, 6.
ch. 11. 5. Luke 7 22.
[b] Mark 8. 1.
[c] 2 Kings 4. 43.
[d] ch. 14. 19.
[e] 1 Sam. 9. 13. Luke 22. 19.
[f] Mark 8. 10.
[a] ch. 12. 38. Mark 8.11. Luke 11. 16. & 12. 54—56. 1 Cor. 1.22.
[b] ch. 12. 39.
[c] Mark 8. 14.
[d] Luke 12. 1.
[e] ch. 14. 17. John 6. 9.
[f] ch. 15. 34.
[g] Mark 8. 27. Luke 9.18.
[h] ch. 14. 2. Luke 9. 7, 8, 9.
[i] ch. 14. 33. Mark 8.29. Luke 9.20. John 6. 69. & 11. 27. Acts 8. 37. & 9. 20. 1 John 4. 15. & 5. 5. Heb. 1.2,5.

17 And Jesus answered and said unto him, Blessed art thou, Si'mon Bar-jo'na: [k]for flesh and blood hath not revealed *it* unto thee, but [l]my Father which is in heaven.

18 And I say also unto thee, That [m]thou art Pe'ter, and [n]upon this rock I will build my church: and [o]the gates of hell shall not prevail against it.

19 [p]And I will give unto thee the keys of the kingdom of heaven: and whatsoever thou shalt bind on earth shall be bound in heaven; and whatsoever thou shalt loose on earth shall be loosed in heaven.

20 [q]Then charged he his disciples that they should tell no man that he was Jesus the Christ.

21 ¶From that time forth began Jesus [r]to shew unto his disciples, how that he must go unto Je-ru'sa-lem, and suffer many thing of the elders and chief priests and scribes, and be killed, and be raised again the third day.

22 Then Pe'ter took him, and began to rebuke him, saying, †Be it far from thee, Lord: this shall not be unto thee.

23 But he turned, and said nnto Pe'ter, Get thee behind me, [s]Sa'tan; [t]thou art an offence unto me: for thou savourest not the things that be of God, but those that be of men.

24 ¶[u]Then said Jesus unto his disciples, If any *man* will come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross, and follow me.

25 For [x]whosoever will save his life shall lose it: and whosoever will lose his life for my sake shall find it.

26 For what is a man profited, if he shall gain the whole world, and lose his own soul? or [y]what shall a man give in exchange for his soul.

27 For [z]the Son of man shall come in the glory of his Father [a]with his angels; [b]and then he shall reward every man according to his works.

28 Verily, I say unto you, [c]There be some standing here, which shall not taste of death, till they see the Son of man coming in his kingdom.

CHAPTER XVII.

The transfiguration of Christ—He healeth the lunatic.

AND [a]after six days Jesus taketh Pe'ter, James, and John his brother, and bringeth them up into a high mountain apart,

2 And was transfigured before them: and his face did shine as the sun, and his raiment was white as the light.

3 And, behold, there appeared unto them Mo'ses and E-li'as talking with him.

4 Then answered Pe'ter, and said unto Jesus, Lord, it is good for us to be here: if thou wilt, let us make here three tabernacles; one for thee, and one for Mo'ses, and one for E-li'as.

5 [b]While he yet spake, behold, a bright cloud overshadowed them: and behold a voice out of the cloud, which said, [c]This is my beloved Son, [d]in whom I am well pleased; [e]hear ye him.

6 [f]And when the disciples heard *it*, they fell on their face, and were sore afraid.

7 And Jesus came and [g]touched them, and said, Arise, and be not afraid.

8 And when they had lifted up their eyes, they saw no man, save Jesus only.

9 And as they came down from the mountain, [h]Jesus charged them, saying, Tell the vision to no man, until the Son of man be risen again from the dead.

10 And his disciples asked him, saying, [i]Why then say the scribes that E-li'as must first come?

11 And Jesus answered and said unto them, E-li'as truly shall first come, and [k]restore all things:

12 [l]But I say unto you, that E-li'as is come already, and they knew him not, but [m]have done unto him whatsoever they listed. Likewise [n]shall also the Son of man suffer of them.

13 [o]Then the disciples understood that he spake unto them of John the Baptist.

14 ¶[p]And when they were come to the multitude, there came to him a *certain* man kneeling down to him, and saying,

A. D. 32.

17 And Jesus answered and said unto him, Blessed art thou, Si'mon Bar-Jo'nah: for flesh and blood hath not revealed it unto thee, but my Father which is in
18 heaven. And I also say unto thee, that thou art [1]Pe'ter, and upon this [2]rock I will build my church; and the gates of Ha'des shall not prevail against it.
19 I will give unto thee the keys of the kingdom of heaven: and whatsoever thou shalt bind on earth shall be bound in heaven: and whatsoever thou shalt
20 loose on earth shall be loosed in heaven. Then charged he the disciples that they should tell no man that he was the Christ.
21 From that time began [3]Jesus to shew unto his disciples, how that he must go unto Je-ru'sa-lem, and suffer many things of the elders and chief priests and scribes, and be killed, and the third day be
22 raised up. And Pe'ter took him, and began to rebuke him, saying, [4]Be it far from thee, Lord: this
23 shall never be unto thee. But he turned, and said unto Pe'ter, Get thee behind me, Sa'tan: thou art a stumbling-block unto me: for thou mindest
24 not the things of God, but the things of men. Then said Jesus unto his disciples, If any man would come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross,
25 and follow me. For whosoever would save his [5]life shall lose it: and whosoever shall lose his [5]life for
26 my sake shall find it. For what shall a man be profited, if he shall gain the whole world, and forfeit his [5]life? or what shall a man give in exchange for
27 his [5]life? For the Son of man shall come in the glory of his Father with his angels; and then shall he render unto every man according to his [6]deeds.
28 Verily I say unto you, There be some of them that stand here, which shall in no wise taste of death, till they see the Son of man coming in his kingdom.

17 And after six days Jesus taketh with him Pe'ter, and James, and John his brother, and bringeth them
2 up into a high mountain apart: and he was transfigured before them: and his face did shine as the sun, and his garments became white as the light.
3 And behold, there appeared unto them Mo'ses and
4 E-li'jah talking with him. And Pe'ter answered, and said unto Jesus, Lord, it is good for us to be here: if thou wilt, I will make here three [7]tabernacles; one for thee, and one for Mo'ses, and one for E-li'jah.
5 While he was yet speaking, behold, a bright cloud overshadowed them: and behold, a voice out of the cloud, saying, This is my beloved Son, in whom I
6 am well pleased; hear ye him. And when the disciples heard it, they fell on their face, and were
7 sore afraid. And Jesus came and touched them and
8 said, Arise, and be not afraid. And lifting up their eyes, they saw no one, save Jesus only.
9 And as they were coming down from the mountain, Jesus commanded them, saying, Tell the vision to no man, until the Son of man be risen from the
10 dead. And his disciples asked him, saying, Why then say the scribes that E-li'jah must first come?
11 And he answered and said, E-li'jah indeed cometh,
12 and shall restore all things: but I say unto you, that E-li'jah is come already, and they knew him not, but did unto him whatsoever they listed. Even so
13 shall the Son of man also suffer of them. Then understood the disciples that he spake unto them of John the Baptist.
14 And when they were come to the multitude, there came to him a man, kneeling to him, and saying,

[1] Gr. *Petros.*
[2] Gr. *petra.*
[3] Some ancient authorities read *Jesus Christ.*
[4] Or, *God have mercy on thee*
[5] Or, *soul*
[6] Gr. *doing.*
[7] Or, *booths*

A. D. 32.

15 Lord, have mercy on my son; for he is lunatic, and sore vexed: for ofttimes he falleth into the fire, and oft into the water.
16 And I brought him to thy disciples, and they could not cure him.
17 Then Jesus answered and said, O faithless and perverse generation, how long shall I be with you? how long shall I suffer you? bring him hither to me.
18 And Jesus rebuked the devil: and he departed out of him: and the child was cured from that very hour.
19 Then came the disciples to Jesus apart, and said, Why could not we cast him out?
20 And Jesus said unto them, Because of your unbelief: for verily I say unto you, [q]If ye have faith as a grain of mustard seed, ye shall say unto this mountain, Remove hence to yonder place; and it shall remove: and nothing shall be impossible unto you.
21 Howbeit, this kind goeth not out but by prayer and fasting.
22 ¶ [r]And while they abode in Gal'i-lee, Jesus said unto them, The Son of man shall be betrayed into the hands of men:
23 And they shall kill him, and the third day he shall be raised again. And they were exceeding sorry.
24 ¶ And [s]when they were come to Ca-per'na-um, they that received ‖tribute *money* came to Pe'ter, and said, Doth not your master pay tribute?
25 He saith, Yes. And when he was come into the house, Jesus prevented him, saying, What thinkest thou, Si'mon? of whom do the kings of the earth take custom or tribute? of their own children or of strangers?
26 Pe'ter saith unto him, Of strangers. Jesus saith unto him, Then are the children free.
27 Notwithstanding, lest we should offend them, go thou to the sea, and cast a hook, and take up the fish that first cometh up; and when thou hast opened his mouth, thou shall find ‖a piece of money: that take, and give unto them for me and thee.

[q] ch. 21. 21. Mark. 11. 23. Luke 17. 6. 1 Cor. 12. 9. & 13. 2.
[r] ch. 16. 21. & 20. 17. Mark 8. 31 & 9. 30. 31 & 10. 33. Luke 9. 22, 44. & 18. 31. & 24. 6, 7.
[s] Mark 9. 33.
‖ Called in the original, *drachma*, being in value thirty cents: See Ex. 30. 13. & 38. 26.
‖ Or, *a stater*. It is half an ounce of silver, in value sixty cents.

CHAPTER XVIII.

Christ teacheth to be humble—Touching offences, and forgiving one another.

AT [a]the same time came the disciples unto Jesus, saying, Who is the greatest in the kingdom of heaven?
2 And Jesus called a little child unto him, and set him in the midst of them,
3 And said, Verily I say unto you, [b]Except ye be converted, and become as little children, ye shall not enter into the kingdom of heaven.
4 [c]Whosoever therefore shall humble himself as this little child, the same is greatest in the kingdom of heaven.
5 And whoso [d]shall receive one such little child in my name receiveth me.
6 [e]But whoso shall offend one of these little ones which believe in me, it were better for him that a millstone were hanged about his neck, and *that* he were drowned in the depth of the sea.
7 ¶ Woe unto the world because of offences! for [f]it must needs be that offences come; but [g]woe to that man by whom the offence cometh!
8 [h]Wherefore if thy hand or thy foot offend thee, cut them off, and cast *them* from thee: it is better for thee to enter into life halt or maimed, rather than having two hands or two feet to be cast into everlasting fire.
9 And if thine eye offend thee, pluck it out, and cast *it* from thee: it is better for thee to enter into life with one eye, rather than having two eyes to be cast into hell fire.
10 Take heed that ye despise not one of these little ones; for I say unto you, That in heaven [i]their angels do always [k]behold the face of my Father which is in heaven.
11 [l]For the Son of man is come to save that which was lost.
12 [m]How think ye? if a man have a hundred sheep, and one of them be gone astray, doth he not leave the ninety and

[a] Mark 9. 33. Luke 9. 46. & 22. 24.
[b] Ps. 131. 2. ch. 19. 14. Mark 10. 14. Luke 18. 16. 1 Cor. 14. 20. 1 Pet. 2. 2.
[c] ch. 20. 27. & 23. 11.
[d] ch. 10. 42. Luke 9. 48.
[e] Mark 9. 42. Luke 17. 1, 2.
[f] Luke 17. 1. 1 Cor. 11. 19.
[g] ch. 26. 24.
[h] ch. 5. 29, 30. Mark 9. 43, 45.
[i] Ps. 34. 7. Zech. 13. 7. Heb. 1. 14.
[k] Esth. 1. 14. Luke 1. 19.
[l] Luke 9. 56. & 19. 10. John 3. 17. & 12. 47.
[m] Luke 15. 4.

15 Lord have mercy on my son; for he is epileptic, and suffereth grievously; for oft-times he falleth into
16 the fire, and oft-times into the water. And I brought him to thy disciples, and they could not cure him.
17 And Jesus answered and said, O faithless and perverse generation, how long shall I be with you? how long shall I bear with you? bring him hither to me.
18 And Jesus rebuked him; and the [1]devil went out from him: and the boy was cured from that hour.
19 Then came the disciples to Jesus apart, and said,
20 Why could not we cast it out? And he saith unto them, Because of your little faith: for verily I say unto you, If ye have faith as a grain of mustard seed, ye shall say unto this mountain, Remove hence to yonder place; and it shall remove; and nothing shall be impossible unto you.[2]
22 And while they [3]abode in Gal'i-lee, Jesus said unto them, The Son of man shall be delivered up into the
23 hands of men; and they shall kill him, and the third day he shall be raised up. And they were exceeding sorry.
24 And when they were come to Ca-per'na-um, they that received the [4]half-shekel came to Pe'ter, and said,
25 Doth not your [5]master pay the [4]half-shekel? He saith, Yea. And when he came into the house, Jesus spake first to him, saying, What thinkest thou, Si'mon? the kings of the earth, from whom do they receive toll or tribute? from their sons, or from
26 strangers? And when he said, From strangers, Jesus said unto him, Therefore the sons are free.
27 But, lest we cause them to stumble, go thou to the sea, and cast a hook, and take up the fish that first cometh up; and when thou hast opened his mouth, thou shalt find a [6]shekel: that take, and give unto them for me and thee.

[1] Gr. *demon.*
[2] Many authorities, some ancient, insert ver. 21 *But this kind goeth not out save by prayer and fasting.* See Mark ix. 29.
[3] Some ancient authorities read *were gathering themselves together.*
[4] Gr. *didrachma.*
[5] Or, *teacher*
[6] Gr. *stater.*

18 In that hour came the disciples unto Jesus, saying, Who then is [7]greatest in the kingdom of heaven?
2 And he called to him a little child, and set him in
3 the midst of them, and said, Verily I say unto you, Except ye turn, and become as little children, ye shall in no wise enter into the kingdom of heaven.
4 Whosoever therefore shall humble himself as this little child, the same is the [7]greatest in the kingdom
5 of heaven. And whoso shall receive one such little
6 child in my name, receiveth me: but whoso shall cause one of these little ones which believe on me to stumble, it is profitable for him that [8]a great millstone should be hanged about his neck, and *that* he
7 should be sunk in the depth of the sea. Woe unto the world because of occasions of stumbling! for it must needs be that the occasions come; but woe to
8 that man through whom the occasion cometh! And if thy hand or thy foot causeth thee to stumble, cut it off, and cast it from thee: it is good for thee to enter into life maimed or halt, rather than having two hands or two feet to be cast into the eternal fire.
9 And if thine eye causeth thee to stumble, pluck it out, and cast it from thee: it is good for thee to enter into life with one eye, rather than having two eyes
10 to be cast into the [9]hell of fire. See that ye despise not one of these little ones; for I say unto you, that in heaven their angels do always behold the face of
12 my Father which is in heaven.[10] How think ye? if any man have a hundred sheep, and one of them be gone astray, doth he not leave the ninety and

[7] Gr. *greater.*
[8] Gr. *a millstone turned by an ass.*
[9] Gr. *Gehenna of fire.*
[10] Many authorities, some ancient, insert ver. 11 *For the son of man came to save that which was lost.* See Luke xix. 10.

nine, and goeth into the mountains, and seeketh that which is gone astray

13 And if so be that he find it, verily I say unto you, he rejoiceth more of that *sheep*, than of the ninety and nine which went not astray.

14 Even so it is not the will of your Father which is in heaven, that one of these little ones should perish.

15 ¶Moreover [n]if thy brother shall trespass against thee, go and tell him his fault between thee and him alone: if he shall hear thee, [o]thou hast gained thy brother.

16 But if he will not hear *thee, then* take with thee one or two more, that in [p]the mouth of two or three witnesses every word may be established.

17 And if he shall neglect to hear them, tell *it* unto the church: but if he neglect to hear the church, let him be unto thee as a [q]heathen man and a publican.

18 Verily I say unto you, [r]Whatsoever ye shall bind on earth shall be bound in heaven; and whatsoever ye shall loose on earth shall be loosed in heaven.

19 [s]Again I say unto you, That if two of you shall agree on earth as touching any thing that they shall ask, [t]it shall be done for them of my Father which is in heaven.

20 For where two or three are gathered together in my name, there am I in the midst of them.

21 ¶Then came Pe'ter to him, and said, Lord, how oft shall my brother sin against me, and I forgive him? [u]till seven times?

22 Jesus saith unto him, I say not unto thee, Until seven times: [x]but, Until seventy times seven.

23 ¶Therefore is the kingdom of heaven likened unto a certain king, which would take account of his servants.

24 And when he had begun to reckon, one was brought unto him, which owed him ten thousand ||talents.

25 But forasmuch as he had not to pay, his lord commanded him [y]to be sold, and his wife and children, and all that he had, and payment to be made.

26 The servant therefore fell down, and ||worshipped him, saying, Lord, have patience with me, and I will pay thee all.

27 Then the lord of that servant was moved with compassion, and loosed him, and forgave him the debt.

28 But the same servant went out, and found one of his fellow servants, which owed him a hundred ||pence: and he laid hands on him, and took *him* by the throat, saying, Pay me that thou owest.

29 And his fellow servant fell down at his feet, and besought him, saying, Have patience with me, and I will pay thee all.

30 And he would not: but went and cast him into prison, till he should pay the debt.

31 So when his fellow servants saw what was done, they were very sorry, and came and told unto their lord all that was done.

32 Then his lord, after that he had called him, said unto him, O thou wicked servant, I forgave thee all that debt, because thou desiredst me:

33 Shouldest not thou also have had compassion on thy fellow servant, even as I had pity on thee?

34 And his lord was wroth, and delivered him to the tormentors, till he should pay all that was due unto him.

35 [z]So likewise shall my heavenly Father do also unto you, if ye from your hearts forgive not every one his brother their trespasses.

CHAPTER XIX.

Christ answereth touching divorcement—How to attain everlasting life.

AND it came to pass, [a]*that* when Jesus had finished these sayings, he departed from Gal'i-lee, and came into the coasts of Ju-de'a, beyond Jor'dan;

2 [b]And great multitudes followed him; and he healed them there.

3 ¶The Phar'i-sees also came unto him, tempting him,

nine, and go unto the mountains, and seek that
13 which goeth astray? And if so be that he find it, verily I say unto you, he rejoiceth over it more than over the ninety and nine which have not gone
14 astray. Even so it is not [1]the will of [2]your Father which is in heaven, that one of these little ones should perish.

15 And if thy brother sin [3]against thee, go, shew him his fault between thee and him alone: if he hear
16 thee, thou hast gained thy brother. But if he hear *thee* not, take with thee one or two more, that at the mouth of two witnesses or three every word may be
17 established. And if he refuse to hear them, tell it unto the [4]church: and if he refuse to hear the [4]church also, let him be unto thee as the Gentile and the
18 publican. Verily I say unto you, What things soever ye shall bind on earth shall be bound in heaven: and what things soever ye shall loose on earth shall be
19 loosed in heaven. Again I say unto you, that if two of you shall agree on earth as touching anything that they shall ask, it shall be done for them of my
20 Father which is in heaven. For where two or three are gathered together in my name, there am I in the midst of them.

21 Then came Pe'ter, and said to him, Lord, how oft shall my brother sin against me, and I forgive him?
22 until seven times? Jesus saith unto him, I say not unto thee, Until seven times; but, Until [5]seventy
23 times seven. Therefore is the kingdom of heaven likened unto a certain king, which would make a
24 reckoning with his [6]servants. And when he had begun to reckon, one was brought unto him, which
25 owed him ten thousand [7]talents. But forasmuch as he had not *wherewith* to pay, his lord commanded him to be sold, and his wife and children, and all
26 that he had, and payment to be made. The [8]servant therefore fell down and worshipped him, saying, Lord,
27 have patience with me, and I will pay thee all. And the lord of that [8]servant, being moved with compas-
28 sion, released him, and forgave him the [9]debt. But that [8]servant went out, and found one of his fellow-servants, which owed him a hundred [10]pence: and he laid hold on him, and took *him* by the throat, saying,
29 Pay what thou owest. So his fellow-servant fell down and besought him, saying, Have patience with me,
30 and I will pay thee. And he would not: but went and cast him into prison, till he should pay that which
31 was due. So when his fellow-servants saw what was done, they were exceeding sorry, and came and told
32 unto their lord all that was done. Then his lord called him unto him, and saith to him, Thou wicked [8]servant, I forgave thee all that debt, because thou
33 besoughtest me: shouldest not thou also have had mercy on thy fellow-servant, even as I had mercy on
34 thee? And his lord was wroth, and delivered him to the tormentors, till he should pay all that was
35 due. So shall also my heavenly Father do unto you, if ye forgive not every one his brother from your hearts.

19 And it came to pass when Jesus had finished these words, he departed from Gal'i-lee, and came
2 into the borders of Ju-dæ'a beyond Jor'dan; and great multitudes followed him; and he healed them there.

3 And there came unto him [11]Phar'i-sees, tempting him,

A. D. 32.

[1] Gr. *a thing willed before your Father.*
[2] Some ancient authorities read *my.*
[3] Some ancient authorities omit *against thee.*
[4] Or, *congregation*
[5] Or, *seventy times and seven*
[6] Gr. *bond-servants.*
[7] This talent was probably worth about £240.
[8] Gr. *bond-servant.*
[9] Gr. *loan.*
[10] The word in the Greek denotes a coin worth about eight pence half-penny.
[11] Many authorities, some ancient, insert *the.*

A. D. 33.

and saying unto him, Is it lawful for a man to put away his wife for every cause?

4 And he answered and said unto them, Have ye not read, [c]that he which made *them* at the beginning made them male and female,

5 And said, [d]For this cause shall a man leave father and mother, and shall cleave to his wife: and [e]they twain shall be one flesh?

6 Wherefore they are no more twain, but one flesh. What therefore God hath joined together, let not man put asunder.

7 They say unto him, [f]Why did Mo'ses then command to give a writing of divorcement, and to put her away?

8 He saith unto them, Mo'ses because of the hardness of your hearts suffered you to put away your wives: but from the beginning it was not so.

9 [g]And I say unto you, Whosoever shall put away his wife, except *it be* for fornication, and shall marry another, committeth adultery: and whoso marrieth her which is put away doth commit adultery.

10 ¶His disciples say unto him, [h]If the case of the man be so with *his* wife, it is not good to marry.

11 But he said unto them, [i]All *men* cannot receive this saying, save *they* to whom it is given.

12 For there are some eunuchs, which were so born from *their* mother's womb: and there are some eunuchs, which were made eunuchs of men: and [k]there be eunuchs, which have made themselves eunuchs for the kingdom of heaven's sake. He that is able to receive *it*, let him receive *it*.

13 ¶[l]Then were there brought unto him little children, that he should put *his* hands on them, and pray: and the disciples rebuked them.

14 But Jesus said, Suffer little children, and forbid them not, to come unto me; for [m]of such is the kingdom of heaven.

15 And he laid *his* hands on them, and departed thence.

16 ¶[n]And, behold, one came and said unto him, [o]Good Master, what good thing shall I do, that I may have eternal life?

17 And he said unto him, Why callest thou me good? *there is* none good but one, *that is*, God: but if thou wilt enter into life, keep the commandments.

18 He saith unto him, Which? Jesus said, [p]Thou shalt do no murder, Thou shalt not commit adultery, Thou shalt not steal, Thou shalt not bear false witness,

19 [q]Honour thy father and *thy* mother: and, [r]Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself.

20 The young man saith unto him, All these things have I kept from my youth up: what lack I yet?

21 Jesus said unto him, If thou wilt be perfect, [s]go *and* sell that thou hast, and give to the poor, and thou shalt have treasure in heaven: and come *and* follow me.

22 But when the young man heard that saying, he went away sorrowful: for he had great possessions.

23 ¶Then said Jesus unto his disciples, Verily I say unto you, That [t]a rich man shall hardly enter into the kingdom of heaven.

24 And again I say unto you, It is easier for a camel to go through the eye of a needle, than for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of God.

25 When his disciples heard *it*, they were exceedingly amazed, saying, Who then can be saved?

26 But Jesus beheld *them*, and said unto them, With men this is impossible; but [u]with God all things are possible.

27 ¶[x]Then answered Pe'ter and said unto him, Behold, [y]we have forsaken all, and followed thee; what shall we have therefore?

28 And Jesus said unto them, Verily I say unto you, That ye which have followed me, in the regeneration when the Son of man shall sit in the throne of his glory, [z]ye also shall sit upon twelve thrones, judging the twelve tribes of Is'ra-el.

A. D. 33.

and saying, Is it lawful *for a man* to put away his wife for every cause? And he answered and said, Have ye not read, that he which [1]made *them* from the beginning made them male and female, and said, For this cause shall a man leave his father and mother, and shall cleave to his wife; and the twain shall become one flesh? So that they are no more twain, but one flesh. What therefore God hath joined together, let not man put asunder. They say unto him, Why then did Mo'ses command to give a bill of divorcement, and to put *her* away? He saith unto them, Mo'ses for your hardness of heart suffered you to put away your wives: but from the beginning it hath not been so. And I say unto you, Whosoever shall put away his wife, [2]except for fornication, and shall marry another, committeth adultery: [3]and he that marrieth her when she is put away committeth adultery. The disciples say unto him, If the case of the man is so with his wife, it is not expedient to marry. But he said unto them, All men cannot receive this saying, but they to whom it is given. For there are eunuchs, which were so born from their mother's womb: and there are eunuchs, which were made eunuchs by men: and there are eunuchs, which made themselves eunuchs for the kingdom of heaven's sake. He that is able to receive it, let him receive it.

Then were there brought unto him little children, that he should lay his hands on them, and pray: and the disciples rebuked them. But Jesus said, Suffer the little children, and forbid them not, to come unto me: for of such is the kingdom of heaven. And he laid his hands on them, and departed thence.

And behold, one came to him and said, [4] [5]Master, what good thing shall I do, that I may have eternal life? And he said unto him, [6]Why askest thou me concerning that which is good? One there is who is good: but if thou wouldest enter into life, keep the commandments. He saith unto him, Which? And Jesus said, Thou shalt not kill, Thou shalt not commit adultery, Thou shalt not steal, Thou shalt not bear false witness, Honour thy father and thy mother: and, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself. The young man saith unto him, All these things have I observed: what lack I yet? Jesus said unto him, If thou wouldest be perfect, go, sell that thou hast, and give to the poor, and thou shalt have treasure in heaven: and come, follow me. But when the young man heard the saying, he went away sorrowful: for he was one that had great possessions.

And Jesus said unto his disciples, Verily I say unto you, It is hard for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of heaven. And again I say unto you, It is easier for a camel to go through a needle's eye, than for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of God. And when the disciples heard it, they were astonished exceedingly, saying, Who then can be saved? And Jesus looking upon *them* said to them, With men this is impossible; but with God all things are possible. Then answered Pe'ter and said unto him, Lo, we have left all, and followed thee; what then shall we have? And Jesus said unto them, Verily I say unto you, that ye which have followed me, in the regeneration when the Son of man shall sit on the throne of his glory, ye also shall sit upon twelve thrones, judging the twelve tribes of Is'ra-el.

[1] Some ancient authorities read *created*.

[2] Some ancient authorities read *saving for the cause of fornication, maketh her an adulteress*: as in ch. v. 32.

[3] The following words, to the end of the verse, are omitted by some ancient authorities.

[4] Or, *Teacher*

[5] Some ancient authorities read *Good Master*. See Mark x. 17; Luke xviii. 18.

[6] Some ancient authorities read *Why callest thou me good? None is good save one, even God*. See Mark x. 18; Luke xviii. 19.

[c] Gen. 1. 27. & 5. 2. Mal. 2. 15.
[d] Gen. 2. 24. Mark 10. 5—9. Eph. 5. 31.
[e] 1 Cor. 6. 16. & 7. 2.
[f] Deut. 24. 1. ch. 5. 31.
[g] ch. 5. 32. Mark 10. 11. Luke 16. 18. 1 Cor. 7. 10, 11.
[h] Prov. 21. 19.
[i] 1 Cor. 7. 2, 7, 9.
[k] 1 Cor. 7. 32, 34. & 9. 5. 15.
[l] Mark 10. 13. Luke 18. 15
[m] ch. 18. 3
[n] Mark 10. 17. Luke 18. 18.
[o] Luke 10. 25.
[p] Ex. 20. 13. Deut. 5. 17.
[q] ch. 15. 4.
[r] Lev. 19. 18. ch. 22. 39. Rom. 13. 9. Gal. 5. 14. Jam. 2. 8.
[s] ch. 6. 20. Luke 12. 33. & 16. 9. Acts 2. 45. & 4. 34, 35. 1 Tim. 6. 18, 19.
[t] ch. 13. 22. Mark 10. 24. 1 Cor. 1. 26. 1 Tim. 6. 9, 10.
[u] Gen. 18. 14. Job 42. 2. Jer. 32. 17. Zech. 8. 6. Luke 1. 37. & 18. 27.
[x] Mark 10. 28. Luke 18. 28.
[y] Deut. 33. 9. ch. 4. 20. Luke 5. 11.
[z] ch. 20. 21. Luke 22. 28, 29, 30. 1 Cor. 6. 2, 3. Rev. 2. 26.

29 [a]And every one that hath forsaken houses, or brethren, or sisters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or lands, for my name's sake, shall receive a hundredfold, and shall inherit everlasting life.

30 [b]But many *that are* first shall be last; and the last *shall be* first.

CHAPTER XX.

Of the labourers in the vineyard.

FOR the kingdom of heaven is like unto a man *that is* a householder, which went out early in the morning to hire labourers into his vineyard.

2 And when he had agreed with the labourers for a || penny a day, he sent them into his vineyard.

3 And he went out about the third hour, and saw others standing idle in the marketplace,

4 And said unto them, Go ye also into the vineyard; and whatsoever is right I will give you. And they went their way.

5 Again he went out about the sixth and ninth hour, and did likewise.

6 And about the eleventh hour he went out, and found others standing idle, and saith unto them, Why stand ye here all the day idle?

7 They say unto him, Because no man hath hired us. He saith unto them, Go ye also into the vineyard; and whatsoever is right, *that* shall ye receive.

8 So when even was come, the lord of the vineyard saith unto his steward, Call the labourers, and give them *their* hire, beginning from the last unto the first.

9 And when they came that *were hired* about the eleventh hour, they received every man a penny.

10 But when the first came, they supposed that they should have received more: and they likewise received every man a penny.

11 And when they had received *it*, they murmured against the goodman of the house,

12 Saying, These last ||have wrought *but* one hour, and thou hast made them equal unto us, which have borne the burden and heat of the day.

13 But he answered one of them, and said, Friend, I do thee no wrong: didst not thou agree with me for a penny?

14 Take *that* thine *is*, and go thy way: I will give unto this last, even as unto thee.

15 [c]Is it not lawful for me to do what I will with mine own? [b]Is thine eye evil, because I am good?

16 [c]So the last shall be first, and the first last: [d]for many be called, but few chosen.

17 ¶ [e]And Jesus going up to Je-ru'sa-lem took the twelve disciples apart in the way, and said unto them,

18 [f]Behold, we go up to Je-ru'sa-lem; and the Son of man shall be betrayed unto the chief priests and unto the scribes, and they shall condemn him to death,

19 [g]And shall deliver him to the Gentiles to mock, and to scourge, and to crucify *him:* and the third day he shall rise again.

20 ¶ [h]Then came to him the mother of [i]Zeb'e-dee's children, with her sons, worshipping *him*, and desiring a certain thing of him.

21 And he said unto her, What wilt thou? She saith unto him, Grant that these my two sons [k]may sit, the one on thy right hand, and the other on the left, in thy kingdom.

22 But Jesus answered and said, Ye know not what ye ask. Are ye able to drink of [l]the cup that I shall drink of, and to be baptized with [m]the baptism that I am baptized with? They say unto him, We are able.

23 And he saith unto them, [n]Ye shall drink indeed of my cup, and be baptized with the baptism that I am baptized with: but to sit on my right hand, and on my left, is not mine to [o]give, but *it shall be given to them* for whom it is prepared of my Father.

24 [p]And when the ten heard *it*, they were moved with indignation against the two brethren.

29 And every one that hath left houses, or brethren, or sisters, or father, or mother, [1]or children, or lands, for my name's sake, shall receive [2]a hun-
30 dredfold, and shall inherit eternal life. But many shall be last *that are* first; and first *that are* last.

20 For the kingdom of heaven is like unto a man that is a householder, which went out early in the
2 morning to hire labourers into his vineyard. And when he had agreed with the labourers for a [3]penny
3 a day, he sent them into his vineyard. And he went out about the third hour, and saw others stand-
4 ing in the marketplace idle; and to them he said, Go ye also into the vineyard, and whatsoever is right I will give you. And they went their way.
5 Again he went out about the sixth and the ninth
6 hour, and did likewise. And about the eleventh *hour* he went out and found others standing; and he saith unto them, Why stand ye here all the day
7 idle? They say unto him, Because no man hath hired us. He saith unto them, Go ye also into the
8 vineyard. And when even was come, the lord of the vineyard said unto his steward, Call the labourers, and pay them their hire, beginning from the last
9 unto the first. And when they came that *were hired* about the eleventh hour, they received every
10 man a [3]penny. And when the first came, they supposed that they would receive more; and they like-
11 wise received every man a [3]penny. And when they received it, they murmured against the householder,
12 saying, These last have spent *but* one hour, and thou hast made them equal unto us, which have borne the burden of the day and the [4]scorching heat.
13 But he answered and said to one of them, Friend, I do thee no wrong: didst not thou agree with me
14 for a [3]penny? Take up that which is thine, and go thy way; it is my will to give unto this last, even
15 as unto thee. Is it not lawful for me to do what I will with mine own? or is thine eye evil, because I
16 am good? So the last shall be first, and the first last.

17 And as Jesus was going up to Je-ru'sa-lem, he took the twelve disciples apart, and in the way he said
18 unto them, Behold, we go up to Je-ru'sa-lem; and the Son of man shall be delivered unto the chief priests and scribes; and they shall condemn him to death,
19 and shall deliver him unto the Gentiles to mock, and to scourge, and to crucify: and the third day he shall be raised up.

20 Then came to him the mother of the sons of Zeb'e-dee with her sons, worshipping *him*, and asking
21 a certain thing of him. And he said unto her, What wouldest thou? She saith unto him, Command that these my two sons may sit, one on thy right hand, and one on thy left hand, in thy king-
22 dom. But Jesus answered and said, Ye know not what ye ask. Are ye able to drink the cup that I am about to drink? They say unto him, We
23 are able. He saith unto them, My cup indeed ye shall drink: but to sit on my right hand, and on *my* left hand, is not mine to give, but *it is for them* for whom it hath been prepared of my Fa-
24 ther. And when the ten heard it, they were moved with indignation concerning the two brethren.

A. D. 33.

[1] Many ancient authorities add *or wife:* as in Luke xviii. 29.

[2] Some ancient authorities read *manifold.*

[3] See marginal note on ch. xviii. 28.

[4] Or, *hot wind*

A. D. 33.

25 But Jesus called them *unto him*, and said, Ye know that the princes of the Gentiles exercise dominion over them, and they that are great exercise authority upon them.

26 But [q]it shall not be so among you: but [r]whosoever will be great among you, let him be your minister;

27 [s]And whosoever will be chief among you, let him be your servant:

28 [t]Even as the [u]Son of man came not to be ministered unto, [x]but to minister, and [y]to give his life a ransom [z]for many.

29 [a]And as they departed from Jer'i-cho, a great multitude, followed him.

30 ¶And, behold, [b]two blind men sitting by the way side, when they heard that Jesus passed by, cried out, saying, Have mercy on us, O Lord, *thou* son of Da'vid.

31 And the multitude rebuked them, because they should hold their peace: but they cried the more, saying, Have mercy on us, O Lord, *thou* son of Da'vid.

32 And Jesus stood still, and called them, and said, What will ye that I shall do unto you?

33 They say unto him, Lord, that our eyes may be opened.

34 So Jesus had compassion *on them*, and touched their eyes: and immediately their eyes received sight, and they followed him.

CHAPTER XXI.

Christ's entry into Jerusalem.

AND [c]when they drew nigh unto Je-ru'sa-lem, and were come to Beth'pha-ge, unto [b]the mount of Olives, then sent Jesus two disciples,

2 Saying unto them, Go into the village over against you, and straightway ye shall find an ass tied, and a colt with her: loose *them*, and bring *them* unto me.

3 And if any *man* say aught unto you, ye shall say, The Lord hath need of them; and straightway he will send them.

4 All this was done, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophet, saying,

5 [c]Tell ye the daughter of Si'on, Behold, thy King cometh unto thee, meek, and sitting upon an ass, and a colt the foal of an ass.

6 [d]And the disciples went, and did as Jesus commanded them,

7 And brought the ass, and the colt, and [e]put on them their clothes, and they set *him* thereon.

8 And a very great multitude spread their garments in the way; [f]others cut down branches from the trees, and strewed *them* in the way.

9 And the multitudes that went before, and that followed, cried, saying, [g]Hosanna to the Son of Da'vid: [h]Blessed *is* he that cometh in the name of the Lord; Hosanna in the highest.

10 [i]And when he was come into Je-ru'salem, all the city was moved, saying, Who is this?

11 And the multitude said, This is Jesus [k]the prophet of Naz'a-reth of Gal'i-lee.

12 ¶[l]And Jesus went into the temple of God, and cast out all them that sold and bought in the temple, and overthrew the tables of the [m]money changers, and the seats of them that sold doves,

13 And said unto them, It is written, [n]My house shall be called the house of prayer; [o]but ye have made it a den of thieves.

14 And the blind and the lame came to him in the temple; and he healed them.

15 And when the chief priests and scribes saw the wonderful things that he did, and the children crying in the temple, and saying, Hosanna to the Son of Da'vid; they were sore displeased,

16 And said unto him, Hearest thou what these say? And Jesus saith unto them, Yea; have ye never read, [p]Out of the mouth of babes and sucklings thou hast perfected praise?

17 ¶And he left them, and went out of the city into [q]Beth'a-ny; and he lodged there.

[q] 1 Pet. 5. 3.
[r] ch. 23. 11. Mark 9. 35. & 10. 43.
[s] ch. 18. 4.
[t] John 13. 4.
[u] Phil. 2. 7.
[x] Luke 22. 27. John 13. 14.
[y] Isa. 53. 10, 11. Dan. 9. 24, 26. John 11. 51, 52. 1 Tim. 2. 6. Tit. 2. 14. 1 Pet. 1. 19.
[z] ch. 26. 28. Rom. 5. 15, 19. Heb. 9. 28.
[a] Mark 10. 46. Luke 18. 35.
[b] ch. 9. 27.
[c] Mark 11. 1. Luke 19. 29.
[b] Zech. 14. 4.
[c] Isa. 62. 11. Zech. 9. 9. John 12. 15.
[d] Mark 11. 4.
[e] 2 Kings 9. 13.
[f] See Lev. 23. 40. John 12. 13.
[g] Ps. 118. 25.
[h] Ps. 118. 26. ch. 23. 39.
[i] Mark 11. 15. Luke 19. 45. John 2. 13, 15.
[k] ch. 2. 23. Luke 7. 16. John 6. 14. & 7. 40. & 9. 17.
[l] Mark 11. 11. Luke 19. 45. John 2. 15.
[m] Deut. 14. 25.
[n] Isa. 56. 7.
[o] Jer. 7. 11. Mark 11. 17. Luke 19. 46.
[p] Ps. 8. 2.
[q] Mark 11. 11. John 11. 18.

A. D. 33.

25 But Jesus called them unto him, and said, Ye know that the rulers of the Gentiles lord it over them, and
26 their great ones exercise authority over them. Not so shall it be among you: but whosoever would be-
27 come great among you shall be your [1]minister; and whosoever would be first among you shall be your
28 [2]servant: even as the Son of man came not to be ministered unto, but to minister, and to give his life a ransom for many.

29 And as they went out from Jer'i-cho, a great mul-
30 titude followed him. And behold, two blind men sitting by the way side, when they heard that Jesus was passing by, cried out, saying, Lord, have mercy
31 on us, thou son of Da'vid. And the multitude rebuked them, that they should hold their peace: but they cried out the more, saying, Lord, have mercy
32 on us, thou son of Da'vid. And Jesus stood still, and called them, and said, What will ye that
33 I should do unto you? They say unto him,
34 Lord, that our eyes may be opened. And Jesus, being moved with compassion, touched their eyes: and straightway they received their sight, and followed him.

21 And when they drew nigh unto Je-ru'sa-lem, and came unto Beth'pha-ge, unto the mount of Olives,
2 then Jesus sent two disciples, saying unto them, Go into the village that is over against you, and straightway ye shall find an ass tied, and a colt with her:
3 loose *them*, and bring *them* unto me. And if any one say aught unto you, ye shall say, The Lord hath need of them; and straightway he will send
4 them. Now this is come to pass, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken [3]by the prophet, saying,

5 Tell ye the daughter of Zi'on,
Behold, thy King cometh unto thee,
Meek, and riding upon an ass,
And upon a colt the foal of an ass.

6 And the disciples went, and did even as Jesus ap-
7 pointed them, and brought the ass, and the colt, and put on them their garments; and he sat thereon.
8 And the most part of the multitude spread their garments in the way; and others cut branches from
9 the trees, and spread them in the way. And the multitudes that went before him, and that followed, cried, saying, Hosanna to the son of Da'vid: Blessed *is* he that cometh in the name of the Lord; Hosanna,
10 in the highest. And when he was come into Je-ru'-sa-lem, all the city was stirred, saying, Who is this?
11 And the multitudes said, This is the prophet, Jesus, from Naz'a-reth of Gal'i-lee.

12 And Jesus entered into the temple [4]of God, and cast out all them that sold and bought in the temple, and overthrew the tables of the money-changers,
13 and the seats of them that sold the doves; and he saith unto them, It is written, My house shall be called a house of prayer: but ye make it a den of
14 robbers. And the blind and the lame came to him
15 in the temple: and he healed them. But when the chief priests and the scribes saw the wonderful things that he did, and the children that were crying in the temple and saying, Hosanna to the son of Da'vid;
16 they were moved with indignation, and said unto him, Hearest thou what these are saying? And Jesus saith unto them, Yea: did ye never read, Out of the mouth of babes and sucklings thou hast per-
17 fected praise? And he left them, and went forth out of the city to Beth'a-ny, and lodged there.

[1] Or, *servant*
[2] Gr. *bond-servant.*
[3] Or, *through*
[4] Many ancient authorities omit *of God.*

18 rNow in the morning, as he returned into the city, he hungered.
19 sAnd when he saw a †fig tree in the way, he came to it, and found nothing thereon, but leaves only, and said unto it, Let no fruit grow on thee henceforward for ever. And presently the fig tree withered away.
20 tAnd when the disciples saw *it*, they marveled, saying, How soon is the fig tree withered away!
21 Jesus answered and said unto them, Verily I say unto you, uIf ye have faith, and zdoubt not, ye shall not only do this *which is done* to the fig tree, vbut also if ye shall say unto this mountain, Be thou removed, and be thou cast into the sea; it shall be done.
22 And zall things, whatsoever ye shall ask in prayer, believing, ye shall receive.
23 ¶aAnd when he was come into the temple, the chief priests and the elders of the people came unto him as he was teaching, and bsaid, By what authority doest thou these things? and who gave thee this authority?
24 And Jesus answered and said unto them, I also will ask you one thing, which if ye tell me, I in like wise will tell you by what authority I do these things.
25 The baptism of John, whence was it? from heaven, or of men? And they reasoned with themselves, saying, If we shall say, From heaven; he will say unto us, Why did ye not then believe him?
26 But if we shall say, Of men; we fear the people; cfor all hold John as a prophet.
27 And they answered Jesus, and said, We cannot tell. And he said unto them, Neither tell I you by what authority I do these things.
28 ¶But what think ye? A *certain* man had two sons; and he came to the first, and said, Son, go work to-day in my vineyard.
29 He answered and said, I will not; but afterward he repented, and went.
30 And he came to the second, and said likewise. And he answered and said, I *go*, sir; and went not.
31 Whether of them twain did the will of *his* father? They say unto him, The first. Jesus saith unto them, dVerily I say unto you, That the publicans and harlots go into the kingdom of God before you.
32 For eJohn came unto you in the way of righteousness, and ye believed him not; fbut the publicans and the harlots believed him: and ye, when ye had seen *it*, repented not afterward, that ye might believe him.
33 ¶Hear another parable: There was a certain householder, gwhich planted a vineyard, and hedged it round about, and digged a winepress in it, and built a tower, and let it out to husbandmen, and hwent into a far country:
34 And when the time of the fruit drew near, he sent his servants to the husbandmen, ithat they might receive the fruits of it.
35 jAnd the husbandmen took his servants, and beat one, and killed another, and stoned another.
36 Again, he sent other servants more than the first: and they did unto them likewise.
37 But last of all he sent unto them his son, saying, They will reverence my son.
38 But when the husbandmen saw the son, they said among themselves, kThis is the heir; lcome, let us kill him, and let us seize on his inheritance.
39 mAnd they caught him, and cast *him* out of the vineyard, and slew *him*.
40 When the lord therefore of the vineyard cometh, what will he do unto those husbandmen?
41 nThey say unto him, oHe will miserably destroy those wicked men, pand will let out *his* vineyard unto other husbandmen, which shall render him the fruits in their seasons.
42 Jesus saith unto them, qDid ye never read in the scriptures,

18 Now in the morning as he returned to the city, he hungered.
19 And seeing [1]a fig tree by the way side, he came to it, and found nothing thereon, but leaves only; and he saith unto it, Let there be no fruit from thee henceforward forever. And immediately
20 the fig tree withered away. And when the disciples saw it, they marvelled, saying, How did the fig tree
21 immediately wither away? And Jesus answered and said unto them, Verily I say unto you, If ye have faith, and doubt not, ye shall not only do what is done to the fig tree, but even if ye shall say unto this mountain, Be thou taken up and cast into the
22 sea, it shall be done. And all things, whatsoever ye shall ask in prayer, believing, ye shall receive.
23 And when he was come into the temple, the chief priests and the elders of the people came unto him as he was teaching, and said, By what authority doest thou these things? and who gave thee this
24 authority? And Jesus answered and said unto them, I also will ask you one [2]question, which if ye tell me, I likewise will tell you by what authority I
25 do these things. The baptism of John, whence was it? from heaven or from men? And they reasoned with themselves, saying, If we shall say, From heaven; he will say unto us, Why then did ye not
26 believe him? But if we shall say, From men; we fear the multitude; for all hold John as a prophet.
27 And they answered Jesus, and said, We know not. He also said unto them, Neither tell I you by what
28 authority I do these things. But what think ye? A man had two sons; and he came to the first, and
29 said, [3]Son, go work to-day in the vineyard. And he answered and said, I will not: but afterward he
30 repented himself, and went. And he came to the second, and said likewise. And he answered and
31 said, I *go*, sir: and went not. Whether of the twain did the will of his father? They say, The first. Jesus saith unto them, Verily I say unto you, that the publicans and the harlots go into the kingdom
32 of God before you. For John came unto you in the way of righteousness, and ye believed him not: but the publicans and the harlots believed him: and ye, when ye saw it, did not even repent yourselves afterward, that ye might believe him.
33 Hear another parable: There was a man that was a householder, which planted a vineyard, and set a hedge about it, and digged a winepress in it, and built a tower, and let it out to husbandmen, and
34 went into another country. And when the season of the fruits drew near, he sent his [4]servants to the
35 husbandmen, to receive [5]his fruits. And the husbandmen took his [4]servants, and beat one, and killed
36 another, and stoned another. Again, he sent other [4]servants more than the first: and they did unto
37 them in like manner. But afterward he sent unto them his son, saying, They will reverence my son.
38 But the husbandmen, when they saw the son, said among themselves, This is the heir; come, let us
39 kill him, and take his inheritance. And they took him, and cast him forth out of the vineyard, and
40 killed him. When therefore the lord of the vineyard shall come, what will he do unto those husband-
41 men? They say unto him, He will miserably destroy those miserable men, and will let out the vineyard unto other husbandmen, which shall render him the
42 fruits in their seasons. Jesus saith unto them, Did ye never read in the scriptures,

A. D. 33.

[1]Or, *a single*

[2]Gr. *word.*

[3]Gr. *Child.*

[4]Gr. *bond-servants.*

[5]Or, *the fruits of it.*

A. D. 33.

The stone which the builders rejected, the same is become the head of the corner: this is the Lord's doing, and it is marvellous in our eyes?

[t]ch. 3. 12.

43 Therefore say I unto you, [t]The kingdom of God shall be taken from you, and given to a nation bringing forth the fruits thereof.

[u]Isa. 8. 14, 15. Zech. 12.3. Luke 20.18 Rom. 9.33. 1 Pet. 2. 8.

44 And whosoever [u]shall fall on this stone, shall be broken: but on whomsoever it shall fall, [z]it will grind him to powder.

[z]Isa. 60.12. Dan. 2. 44.

45 And when the chief priests and Phar'i-sees had heard his parables, they perceived that he spake of them.

[v]ver. 11. Luke 7.16. John 7.40.

46 But when they sought to lay hands on him, they feared the multitude, because [v]they took him for a prophet.

CHAPTER XXII.

The marriage of the king's son.

[c]Luke 14. 16. Rev. 19. 7, 9.

AND Jesus answered [c]and spake unto them again by parables, and said,

2 The kingdom of heaven is like unto a certain king, which made a marriage for his son,

3 And sent forth his servants to call them that were bidden to the wedding: and they would not come.

[b]Prov. 9.2.

4 Again, he sent forth other servants, saying, Tell them which are bidden, Behold, I have prepared my dinner: [b]my oxen and *my* fatlings *are* killed, and all things *are* ready: come unto the marriage.

5 But they made light of *it*, and went their ways, one to his farm, another to his merchandise:

6 And the remnant took his servants, and entreated *them* spitefully, and slew *them*.

[c]Dan. 9.26. Luke 19. 27.

7 But when the king heard *thereof*, he was wroth: and he sent forth [c]his armies, and destroyed those murderers, and burned up their city.

[d]ch. 10. 11, 13. Acts 13. 46

8 Then saith he to his servants, The wedding is ready, but they which were bidden were not [d]worthy.

9 Go ye therefore into the highways, and as many as ye shall find, bid to the marriage.

[e]ch. 13. 38, 47.

10 So those servants went out into the highways, and [e]gathered together all as many as they found, both bad and good: and the wedding was furnished with guests.

[f]2 Cor. 5.3. Eph. 4. 24. Col. 3. 10, 12. Rev. 3. 4. & 16. 15. & 19. 8.

11 ¶And when the king came in to see the guests, he saw there a man [f]which had not on a wedding garment:

12 And he saith unto him, Friend, how camest thou in hither, not having a wedding garment? And he was speechless.

[g]ch. 8. 12.

13 Then said the king to the servants, Bind him hand and foot, and take him away, and cast *him* [g]into outer darkness; there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

[h]ch. 20. 16.

14 [h]For many are called, but few *are* chosen.

[i]Mark 12. 13. Luke 20. 20.

15 ¶[i]Then went the Phar'i-sees, and took counsel how they might entangle him in *his* talk.

16 And they sent out unto him their disciples, with the He-ro'di-ans, saying, Master, we know that thou art true, and teachest the way of God in truth, neither carest thou for any *man:* for thou regardest not the person of men.

17 Tell us therefore, What thinkest thou? Is it lawful to give tribute unto Ce'sar, or not?

18 But Jesus perceived their wickedness, and said, Why tempt ye me, *ye* hypocrites?

‖ In value about fifteen cents: ch. 20. 2.

19 Shew me the tribute money. And they brought unto him a ‖penny.

‖ Or, *inscription.*

20 And he saith unto them, Whose *is* this image and ‖superscription?

[k]ch. 17. 25. Rom. 13.7.

21 They say unto him, Ce'sar's. Then saith he unto them, [k]Render therefore unto Ce'sar the things which are Ce'sar's; and unto God the things that are God's.

[l]Mark 12. 18. Luke 20. 27.

22 When they had heard *these words*, they marvelled, and left him and went their way.

[m]Acts 23. 8.

23 ¶[l]The same day came to him the Sad'du-cees, [m]which say that there is no resurrection, and asked him,

[n]Deut.25.5

24 Saying, Master, [n]Mo'ses said, If a man die, having no

A. D. 33.

The stone which the builders rejected,
The same was made the head of the corner:
This was from the Lord,
And it is marvellous in our eyes?

43 Therefore say I unto you, The kingdom of God shall be taken away from you, and shall be given to a na-
44 tion bringing forth the fruits thereof. [1]And he that falleth on this stone shall be broken to pieces: but on whomsoever it shall fall, it will scatter him as dust.

[1]Some ancient authorities om. ver. 44.

45 And when the chief priests and the Phar'i-sees heard his parables, they perceived that he spake of them.
46 And when they sought to lay hold on him, they feared the multitudes, because they took him for a prophet.

22 And Jesus answered and spake again in parables
2 unto them, saying, The kingdom of heaven is likened unto a certain king, which made a marriage feast for
3 his son, and sent forth his [2]servants to call them that were bidden to the marriage feast: and they would
4 not come. Again he sent forth other [2]servants, saying, Tell them that are bidden, Behold, I have made ready my dinner: my oxen and my fatlings are killed, and all things are ready: come to the mar-
5 riage feast. But they made light of it, and went their ways, one to his own farm, another to his
6 merchandise: and the rest laid hold on his [2]servants, and entreated them shamefully, and killed them.
7 But the king was wroth; and he sent his armies, and destroyed those murderers, and burned their
8 city. Then saith he to his [2]servants, The wedding is ready, but they that were bidden were not worthy.
9 Go ye therefore unto the partings of the highways, and as many as ye shall find, bid to the marriage
10 feast. And those [2]servants went out into the highways, and gathered together all as many as they found, both bad and good: and the wedding was
11 filled with guests. But when the king came in to behold the guests, he saw there a man which had
12 not on a wedding-garment: and he saith unto him, Friend, how camest thou in hither not having a
13 wedding-garment? And he was speechless. Then the king said to the [3]servants, Bind him hand and foot, and cast him out into the outer darkness; there
14 shall be the weeping and gnashing of teeth. For many are called, but few chosen.

[2]Gr. *bond-servants*

[3]Or, *ministers*

15 Then went the Phar'i-sees, and took counsel how
16 they might ensnare him in *his* talk. And they send to him their disciples, with the He-ro'di-ans, saying, [4]Master, we know that thou art true, and teachest the way of God in truth, and carest not for any one:
17 for thou regardest not the person of men. Tell us therefore, What thinkest thou? Is it lawful to give
18 tribute unto Cæ'sar, or not? But Jesus perceived their wickedness, and said, Why tempt ye me, ye
19 hypocrites? Shew me the tribute money. And
20 they brought unto him a [5]penny. And he saith unto them, Whose is this image and superscription?
21 They say unto him, Cæ'sar's. Then saith he unto them, Render therefore unto Cæ'sar the things that are Cæ'sar's; and unto God the things that are
22 God's. And when they heard it they marvelled, and left him, and went their way.
23 On that day there came to him Sad'du-cees, [6]which say that there is no resurrection: and they asked him,
24 saying, [4]Master, Mo'ses said, If a man die, having no

[4]Or, *Teacher*

[5]See marginal note on ch. xviii. 28.

[6]Gr. *saying.*



"COME, SEE WHERE THE LORD LAY."—MATTHEW XXVIII. 6.

children, his brother shall marry his wife, and raise up seed unto his brother.
25 Now there were with us seven brethren: and the first, when he had married a wife, deceased; and, having no issue, left his wife unto his brother:
26 Likewise the second also, and the third, unto the †seventh.
27 And last of all the woman died also.
28 Therefore in the resurrection, whose wife shall she be of the seven? for they all had her.
29 Jesus answered and said unto them, Ye do err, [o]not knowing the scriptures, nor the power of God.
30 For in the resurrection they neither marry, nor are given in marriage, but [p]are as the angels of God in heaven.
31 But as touching the resurrection of the dead, have ye not read that which was spoken unto you by God, saying,
32 [q]I am the God of A'bra-ham, and the God of I'saac, and the God of Ja'cob? God is not the God of the dead, but of the living.
33 And when the multitude heard *this*, [r]they were astonished at his doctrine.
34 ¶ [s]But when the Phar'i-sees had heard that he had put the Sad'du-cees to silence, they were gathered together.
35 Then one of them *which was* [t]a lawyer asked *him a question*, tempting him, and saying,
36 Master, which *is* the great commandment in the law?
37 Jesus said unto him, [u]Thou shalt love the LORD thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy mind.
38 This is the first and great commandment.
39 And the second *is* like unto it, [x]Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself.
40 [y]On these two commandments hang all the law and the prophets.
41 ¶ [z]While the Phar'i-sees were gathered together, Jesus asked them,
42 Saying, What think ye of Christ? whose son is he? They say unto him, *The son* of Da'vid.
43 He saith unto them, How then doth Da'vid in spirit call him Lord, saying,
44 [a]The LORD said unto my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand, till I make thine enemies thy footstool?
45 If Da'vid then call him Lord, how is he his son?
46 [b]And no man was able to answer him a word, [c]neither durst any *man* from that day forth ask him any more *questions*.

CHAPTER XXIII.

The destruction of Jerusalem foretold.

THEN spake Jesus to the multitude, and to his disciples:
2 Saying, [d]The scribes and the Phar'i-sees sit in Mo'ses' seat.
3 All therefore whatsoever they bid you observe, *that* observe and do; but do not ye after their works: for [b]they say, and do not.
4 [c]For they bind heavy burdens and grievous to be borne, and lay *them* on men's shoulders; but they *themselves* will not move them with one of their fingers.
5 But [d]all their works they do for to be seen of men: [e]they make broad their phylacteries, and enlarge the borders of their garments,
6 [f]And love the uppermost rooms at feasts, and the chief seats in the synagogues,
7 And greetings in the markets, and to be called of men, Rabbi, Rabbi.
8 [g]But be not ye called Rabbi: for one is your Master, *even* Christ; and all ye are brethren.
9 And call no *man* your father upon the earth: [h]for one is your Father, which is in heaven.
10 Neither be ye called masters: for one is your Master, *even* Christ.
11 But [i]he that is greatest among you shall be your servant.
12 [k]And whosoever shall exalt himself shall be abased; and he that shall humble himself shall be exalted.

children, his brother [1]shall marry his wife, and raise
25 up seed unto his brother. Now there were with us seven brethren: and the first married and deceased, and having no seed left his wife unto his
26 brother; in like manner the second also, and the
27 third, unto the [2]seventh. And after them all the
28 woman died. In the resurrection therefore whose wife shall she be of the seven? for they all had her.
29 But Jesus answered and said unto them, Ye do err, not knowing the scriptures, nor the power of God.
30 For in the resurrection they neither marry, nor are given in marriage, but are as angels [3]in heaven.
31 But as touching the resurrection of the dead, have ye not read that which was spoken unto you by
32 God, saying, I am the God of A'bra-ham, and the God of I'saac, and the God of Ja'cob? God is not
33 *the God* of the dead, but of the living. And when the multitudes heard it, they were astonished at his teaching.
34 But the Phar'i-sees, when they heard that he had put the Sad'du-cees to silence, gathered themselves
35 together. And one of them, a lawyer, asked him a
36 question, tempting, him, [4]Master, which is the great
37 commandment in the law? And he said unto him, Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy
38 mind. This is the great and first commandment.
39 [5]And [x]a second like *unto it* is this, Thou shalt love
40 thy neighbour as thyself. On these two commandments hangeth the whole law, and the prophets.
41 Now while the Phar'i-sees were gathered together,
42 Jesus asked them a question, saying, What think ye of the Christ? whose son is he? They say unto
43 him, *The son* of Da'vid. He saith unto them, How then doth Da'vid in the Spirit call him Lord, saying,
44 The Lord said unto my Lord,
Sit thou on my right hand,
Till I put thine enemies underneath thy feet?
45 If Da'vid then calleth him Lord, how is he his son?
46 And no one was able to answer him a word, neither durst any man from that day forth ask him any more questions.

23 Then spake Jesus to the multitudes and to his
2 disciples, saying, The scribes and the Phar'i-sees sit
3 on Mo'ses' seat: all things therefore whatsoever they bid you, *these* do and observe: but do not ye
4 after their works; for they say, and do not. Yea, they bind heavy burdens [6]and grievous to be borne, and lay them on men's shoulders; but they them-
5 selves will not move them with their finger. But all their works they do for to be seen of men: for they make broad their phylacteries, and enlarge the
6 borders *of their garments*, and love the chief place at feasts, and the chief seats in the synagogues,
7 and the salutations in the market-places, and to be
8 called of men, Rabbi. But be not ye called Rabbi: for one is your teacher, and all ye are brethren.
9 And call no man your father on the earth: for one
10 is your Father, [7]which is in heaven. Neither be ye called masters: for one is your master, *even* the
11 Christ. But he that is [8]greatest among you shall be
12 your [9]servant. And whosoever shall exalt himself shall be humbled; and whosoever shall humble himself shall be exalted.

A. D. 33.

[1]Gr. *shall perform the duty of a husband's brother to his wife.* Compare Deut. xxv. 5.
[2]Gr. *seven.*
[3]Many ancient authorities add *of God.*
[4]Or, *Teacher*
[5]Or, *And a second is like unto it, Thou shalt love &c.*
[6]Many ancient authorities omit *and grievous to be borne.*
[7]Gr. *the heavenly.*
[8]Gr. *greater.*
[9]Or, *minister*

A. D. 33.

13 ¶ But [l]woe unto you, scribes and Phar'i-sees, hypocrites! for ye shut up the kingdom of heaven against men: for ye neither go in *yourselves*, neither suffer ye them that are entering to go in.

14 Woe unto you, scribes and Phar'i-sees, hypocrites! [m]for ye devour widows' houses, and for a pretence make long prayer: therefore ye shall receive the greater damnation.

15 Woe unto you, scribes and Phar'i-sees, hypocrites! for ye compass sea and land to make one proselyte; and when he is made, ye make him twofold more the child of hell than yourselves.

16 Woe unto you, [n]*ye* blind guides, which say, [o]Whosoever shall swear by the temple, it is nothing; but whosoever shall swear by the gold of the temple, he is a debtor!

17 *Ye* fools and blind: for whether is greater, the gold, [p]or the temple that sanctifieth the gold?

18 And, Whosoever shall swear by the altar, it is nothing; but whosoever sweareth by the gift that is upon it, he is || guilty.

19 *Ye* fools, and blind: for whether *is* greater, the gift, or [q]the altar that sanctifieth the gift?

20 Whoso therefore shall swear by the altar, sweareth by it, and by all things thereon.

21 And whoso shall swear by the temple, sweareth by it, and by [r]him that dwelleth therein.

22 And he that shall swear by heaven, sweareth by [s]the throne of God, and by him that sitteth thereon.

23 Woe unto you, scribes and Phar'i-sees, hypocrites! [t]for ye pay tithe of mint and †anise and cummin, and [u]have omitted the weightier *matters* of the law, judgment, mercy, and faith: these ought ye to have done, and not to leave the other undone.

24 *Ye* blind guides, which strain at a gnat, and swallow a camel.

25 Woe unto you, scribes and Phar'i-sees, hypocrites! [x]for ye make clean the outside of the cup and of the platter, but within they are full of extortion and excess.

26 *Thou* blind Phar'i-see, cleanse first that *which is* within the cup and platter, that the outside of them may be clean also.

27 Woe unto you, scribes and Phar'i-sees, hypocrites! [y]for ye are like unto whited sepulchres, which indeed appear beautiful outward, but are within full of dead *men's* bones, and of all uncleanness.

28 Even so ye also outwardly appear righteous unto men, but within ye are full of hypocrisy and iniquity.

29 [z]Woe unto you, scribes and Phar'i-sees, hypocrites! because ye build the tombs of the prophets, and garnish the sepulchres of the righteous,

30 And say, If we had been in the days of our fathers, we would not have been partakers with them in the blood of the prophets.

31 Wherefore ye be witnesses unto yourselves, that [a]ye are the children of them which killed the prophets.

32 [b]Fill ye up then the measure of your fathers.

33 *Ye* serpents, *ye* [c]generation of vipers, how can ye escape the damnation of hell?

34 ¶ [d]Wherefore, behold, I send unto you prophets, and wise men, and scribes: and [e]*some* of them ye shall kill and crucify; and [f]*some* of them shall ye scourge in your synagogues, and persecute *them* from city to city:

35 [g]That upon you may come all the righteous blood shed upon the earth, [h]from the blood of righteous A'bel, unto [i]the blood of Zach-a-ri'as, son of Bar-a-chi'as, whom ye slew between the temple and the altar.

36 Verily I say unto you, All these things shall come upon this generation.

37 [k]O Je-ru'sa-lem, Je-ru'sa-lem, *thou* that killest the prophets, [l]and stonest them which are sent unto thee, how often would [m]I have gathered thy children together, even as a hen gathereth her chickens [n]under *her* wings, and ye would not!

38 Behold, your house is left unto you desolate.

39 For I say unto you, Ye shall not see me henceforth, till ye shall say, [o]Blessed *is* he that cometh in the name of the Lord.

[l] Luke 11. 52.
[m] Mark 12. 40. Luke 20. 47. 2 Tim. 3. 6. Tit. 1. 11.
[n] ch. 15. 14. ver. 24.
[o] ch. 5. 33, 34.
[p] Ex. 30. 29.
‖ Or, *debtor*, or, *bound*.
[q] Ex. 29. 37.
[r] 1 Kings 8. 13. 2 Chron. 6. 2. Ps. 26. 8. & 132. 14.
[s] ch. 5. 34. Ps. 11. 4. Acts 7. 49.
[t] Luke 11. 42.
† Gr. ἄνηθον *dill*.
[u] 1 Sam 15. 22. Hos. 6. 6. Mic. 6. 8. ch. 9. 13. & 12. 7.
[x] Mark 7. 4. Luke 11. 39.
[y] Luke 11. 44. Acts 23. 3.
[z] Luke 11. 47.
[a] Acts 7. 51, 52. 1 Thess. 2. 15.
[b] Gen. 15. 16. 1 Thess. 2. 16.
[c] ch. 3. 7. & 12. 34.
[d] ch. 21. 34, 35. Luke 11. 49.
[e] Acts 5. 40. & 7. 58, 59. & 22. 19.
[f] ch. 10. 17. 2 Cor. 11. 24, 25.
[g] Rev. 18. 24.
[h] Gen. 4. 8. 1 John 3. 12.
[i] 2 Chron. 24. 20, 21.
[k] Luke 13. 34.
[l] 2 Chron. 24. 21.
[m] Deut. 32. 11 12.
[n] Ps. 17. 8. & 91. 4
[o] Ps. 118. 26. ch. 21. 9.

A. D. 33.

13 But woe unto you, scribes and Phar'i-sees, hypocrites! because ye shut the kingdom of heaven [1]against men: for ye enter not in yourselves, neither suffer ye them that are entering in to enter.[2]

15 Woe unto you, scribes and Phar'i-sees, hypocrites! for ye compass sea and land to make one proselyte; and when he is become so, ye make him twofold more a son of [3]hell than yourselves.

16 Woe unto you, ye blind guides, which say, Whosoever shall swear by the [4]temple, it is nothing; but whosoever shall swear by the gold of the
17 [4]temple, he is [5]a debtor. Ye fools and blind: for whether is greater, the gold, or the [4]temple that
18 hath sanctified the gold? And, Whosoever shall swear by the altar, it is nothing; but whosoever shall swear by the gift that is upon it, he is [5]a debtor.
19 Ye blind: for whether is greater, the gift, or the altar
20 that sanctifieth the gift? He therefore that sweareth by the altar, sweareth by it, and by all things there-
21 on. And he that sweareth by the [4]temple, sweareth
22 by it, and by him that dwelleth therein. And he that sweareth by the heaven, sweareth by the throne of God, and by him that sitteth thereon.

23 Woe unto you, scribes and Phar'i-sees, hypocrites! for ye tithe mint and [6]anise and cummin, and have left undone the weightier matters of the law, judgement, and mercy, and faith: but these ye ought to have done, and not to have left the other undone.
24 Ye blind guides, which strain out the gnat, and swallow the camel.

25 Woe unto you, scribes and Phar'i-sees, hypocrites! for ye cleanse the outside of the cup and of the platter, but within they are full from extortion and ex-
26 cess. Thou blind Phar'i-see, cleanse first the inside of the cup and of the platter, that the outside thereof may become clean also.

27 Woe unto you, scribes and Phar'i-sees, hypocrites! for ye are like unto whited sepulchres, which outwardly appear beautiful, but inwardly are full of dead
28 men's bones, and of all uncleanness. Even so ye also outwardly appear righteous unto men, but inwardly ye are full of hypocrisy and iniquity.

29 Woe unto you, scribes and Phar'i-sees, hypocrites! for ye build the sepulchres of the prophets, and
30 garnish the tombs of the righteous, and say, If we had been in the days of our fathers, we should not have been partakers with them in the blood of the
31 prophets. Wherefore ye witness to yourselves, that
32 ye are sons of them that slew the prophets. Fill ye
33 up then the measure of your fathers. Ye serpents, ye offspring of vipers, how shall ye escape the judge-
34 ment of [3]hell? Therefore, behold, I send unto you prophets, and wise men, and scribes: some of them shall ye kill and crucify; and some of them shall ye scourge in your synagogues, and persecute from city
35 to city: that upon you may come all the righteous blood shed on the earth, from the blood of A'bel the righteous unto the blood of Zach-a-ri'ah son of Bar-a-chi'ah, whom ye slew between the sanctuary and the
36 altar. Verily I say unto you, All these things shall come upon this generation.

37 O Je-ru'sa-lem, Je-ru'sa-lem, which killeth the prophets, and stoneth them that are sent unto her! how often would I have gathered thy children together, even as a hen gathereth her chickens under her
38 wings, and ye would not! Behold, your house is
39 left unto you [7]desolate. For I say unto you, Ye shall not see me henceforth, till ye shall say, Blessed *is* he that cometh in the name of the Lord.

[1] Gr, *before*.
[2] Some authorities insert here, or after ver. 12, ver. 14, *Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites; for ye devour widows' houses, even while for a pretence ye make long prayers: therefore ye shall receive greater condemnation.* See Mark xii. 40; Luke xx. 47.
[3] Gr. *Gehenna*.
[4] Or, *sanctuary*: as in ver. 35.
[5] Or, *bound by his oath*
[6] Or, *dill*
[7] Some ancient authorities omit *desolate*.

CHAPTER XXIV.

Christ foretelleth the destruction of the temple.

AND [a]Jesus went out, and departed from the temple: and his disciples came to *him* for to shew him the buildings of the temple.

2 And Jesus said unto them, See ye not all these things? verily I say unto you, [b]There shall not be left here one stone upon another, that shall not be thrown down.

3 ¶And as he sat upon the mount of Olives, [c]the disciples came unto him privately, saying, [d]Tell us, when shall these things be? and what *shall be* the sign of thy coming, and of the end of the world?

4 And Jesus answered and said unto them, [e]Take heed that no man deceive you.

5 For [f]many shall come in my name, saying, I am Christ; [g]and shall deceive many.

6 And ye shall hear of wars and rumours of wars: see that ye be not troubled: for all *these things* must come to pass, but the end is not yet.

7 For [h]nation shall rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom: and there shall be famines, and pestilences, and earthquakes, in divers places.

8 All these *are* the beginning of sorrows.

9 [i]Then shall they deliver you up to be afflicted, and shall kill you: and ye shall be hated of all nations for my name's sake.

10 And then shall many [k]be offended, and shall betray one another, and shall hate one another.

11 And [l]many false prophets shall rise, and [m]shall deceive many.

12 And because iniquity shall abound, the love of many shall wax cold.

13 [n]But he that shall endure unto the end, the same shall be saved.

14 And this [o]gospel of the kingdom [p]shall be preached in all the world for a witness unto all nations; and then shall the end come.

15 [q]When ye therefore shall see the abomination of desolation, spoken of by [r]Dan'iel the prophet, stand in the holy place, ([s]whoso readeth, let him understand,)

16 Then let them which be in Ju-de'a flee into the mountains:

17 Let him which is on the housetop not come down to take any thing out of his house:

18 Neither let him which is in the field return back to take his clothes.

19 And [t]woe unto them that are with child, and to them that give suck in those days!

20 But pray ye that your flight be not in the winter, neither on the sabbath day:

21 For [u]then shall be great tribulation, such as was not since the beginning of the world to this time, no, nor ever shall be.

22 And except those days be shortened, there should no flesh be saved: [x]but for the elect's sake those days shall be shortened.

23 [v]Then if any man shall say unto you, Lo, here *is* Christ, or there; believe *it* not.

24 For [z]there shall arise false Christs, and false prophets, and shall shew great signs and wonders; insomuch that, [a]if *it were* possible, they shall deceive the very elect.

25 Behold, I have told you before.

26 Wherefore if they shall say unto you, Behold, he is in the desert; go not forth: behold, *he is* in the secret chambers; believe *it* not.

27 [b]For as the lightning cometh out of the east, and shineth even unto the west; so shall also the coming of the Son of man be.

28 [c]For wheresoever the carcass is, there will the eagles be gathered together.

29 ¶[d]Immediately after the tribulation of those days [e]shall the sun be darkened, and the moon shall not give her light, and the stars shall fall from heaven, and the powers of the heavens shall be shaken:

A. D. 33.

24 And Jesus went out from the temple, and was going on his way; and his disciples came to him to
2 shew him the buildings of the temple. But he answered and said unto them, See ye not all these things? verily I say unto you, There shall not be left here one stone upon another, that shall not be thrown down.
3 And as he sat on the mount of Olives, the disciples came unto him privately, saying, Tell us, when shall these things be? and what *shall be* the sign of
4 thy [1]coming, and of [2]the end of the world? And Jesus answered and said unto them, Take heed that
5 no man lead you astray. For many shall come in my name, saying, I am the Christ; and shall lead
6 many astray. And ye shall hear of wars and rumours of wars: see that ye be not troubled: for *these things* must needs come to pass; but the end is not yet.
7 For nation shall rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom: and there shall be famines and
8 earthquakes in divers places. But all these things
9 are the beginning of travail. Then shall they deliver you up unto tribulation, and shall kill you: and ye shall be hated of all the nations for my name's sake.
10 And then shall many stumble, and shall deliver up
11 one another, and shall hate one another. And many false prophets shall arise, and shall lead many astray.
12 And because iniquity shall be multiplied, the love
13 of the many shall wax cold. But he that endureth
14 to the end, the same shall be saved. And [3]this gospel of the kingdom shall be preached in the whole [4]world for a testimony unto all the nations; and then shall the end come.
15 When therefore ye see the abomination of desolation, which was spoken of [5]by Dan'iel the prophet, standing in [6]the holy place (let him that readeth
16 understand), then let them that are in Ju-dæ'a flee
17 unto the mountains: let him that is on the housetop not go down to take out the things that are in
18 his house: and let him that is in the field not re-
19 turn back to take his cloke. But woe unto them that are with child and to them that give suck in
20 those days! And pray ye that your flight be not
21 in the winter, neither on a sabbath: for then shall be great tribulation, such as hath not been from the beginning of the world until now, no, nor ever shall
22 be. And except those days had been shortened, no flesh would have been saved: but for the elect's
23 sake those days shall be shortened. Then if any man shall say unto you, Lo, here is the Christ, or,
24 Here; believe [7]*it* not. For there shall arise false Christs, and false prophets, and shall shew great signs and wonders; so as to lead astray, if possible,
25 even the elect. Behold, I have told you before-
26 hand. If therefore they shall say unto you, Behold, he is in the wilderness; go not forth: Behold, he is
27 in the inner chambers; believe [8]*it* not. For as the lightning cometh forth from the east, and is seen even unto the west; so shall be the [1]coming of the
28 Son of man. Wheresoever the carcase is, there will the [9]eagles be gathered together.
29 But immediately, after the tribulation of those days, the sun shall be darkened, and the moon shall not give her light, and the stars shall fall from heaven, and the powers of the heavens shall be shaken:

[1]Gr. *presence.*
[2]Or, *the consummation of the age*
[3]Or, *these good tidings*
[4]Gr. *inhabited earth.*
[5]Or, *through*
[6]Or, *a holy place*
[7]Or, *him*
[8]Or, *them*
[9]Or, *vultures*

A. D. 33

30 [f]And then shall appear the sign of the Son of man in heaven: [g]and then shall all the tribes of the earth mourn, [h]and they shall see the Son of man coming in the clouds of heaven with power and great glory.

31 [i]And he shall send his angels || with a great sound of a trumpet, and they shall gather together his elect from the four winds, from one end of heaven to the other.

32 Now learn [k]a parable of the fig tree; When his branch is yet tender, and putteth forth leaves, ye know that summer *is* nigh:

33 So likewise ye, when ye shall see all these things, know [l]that || it is near, *even* at the doors.

34 Verily I say unto you, [m]This generation shall not pass, till all these things be fulfilled.

35 [n]Heaven and earth shall pass away, but my words shall not pass away.

36 ¶ [o]But of that day and hour knoweth no *man*, no, not the angels of heaven, [p]but my Father only.

37 But as the days of No'e *were*, so shall also the coming of the Son of man be.

38 [q]For as in the days that were before the flood they were eating and drinking, marrying and giving in marriage, until the day that No'e entered into the ark,

39 And knew not until the flood came, and took them all away: so shall also the coming of the Son of man be.

40 [r]Then shall two be in the field; the one shall be taken, and the other left.

41 Two *women shall be* grinding at the mill; the one shall be taken, and the other left.

42 ¶ [s]Watch therefore; for ye know not what hour your Lord doth come.

43 [t]But know this, that if the goodman of the house had known in what watch the thief would come, he would have watched, and would not have suffered his house to be broken up.

44 [u]Therefore be ye also ready: for in such an hour as ye think not the Son of man cometh.

45 [x]Who then is a faithful and wise servant, whom his lord hath made ruler over his household, to give them meat in due season?

46 [y]Blessed *is* that servant, whom his lord when he cometh shall find so doing.

47 Verily I say unto you, that [z]he shall make him ruler over all his goods.

48 But and if that evil servant shall say in his heart, My lord delayeth his coming;

49 And shall begin to smite *his* fellow servants, and to eat and drink with the drunken;

50 The lord of that servant shall come in a day when he looketh not for *him*, and in an hour that he is not aware of,

51 And shall || cut him asunder, and appoint *him* his portion with the hypocrites: [a]there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

CHAPTER XXV.

Parables of the ten virgins, etc.

THEN shall the kingdom of heaven be likened unto ten virgins, which took their lamps, and went forth to meet [a]the bridegroom.

2 [b]And five of them were wise, and five *were* foolish.

3 They that *were* foolish took their lamps, and took no oil with them:

4 But the wise took oil in their vessels with their lamps.

5 While the bridegroom tarried, [c]they all slumbered and slept.

6 And at midnight [d]there was a cry made, Behold, the bridegroom cometh; go ye out to meet him.

7 Then all those virgins arose, and [e]trimmed their lamps.

8 And the foolish said unto the wise, Give us of your oil; for our lamps are || gone out.

9 But the wise answered, saying, *Not so;* lest there be not enough for us and you: but go ye rather to them that sell, and buy for yourselves.

30 and then shall appear the sign of the Son of man in heaven: and then shall all the tribes of the earth mourn, and they shall see the Son of man coming on the clouds of heaven with power and great glory.

31 And he shall send forth his angels [1]with [2]a great sound of a trumpet, and they shall gather together his elect from the four winds, from one end of heaven to the other.

32 Now from the fig tree learn her parable: when her branch is now become tender, and putteth forth

33 its leaves, ye know that the summer is nigh; even so ye also, when ye see all these things, know ye

34 that [3]he is nigh, *even* at the doors. Verily I say unto you, This generation shall not pass away, till

35 all these things be accomplished. Heaven and earth shall pass away, but my words shall not

36 pass away. But of that day and hour knoweth no one, not even the angels of heaven, [4]neither

37 the Son, but the Father only. And as *were* the days of No'ah, so shall be the [5]coming of the Son

38 of man. For as in those days which were before the flood they were eating and drinking, marrying and giving in marriage, until the day that No'ah

39 entered into the ark, and they knew not until the flood came, and took them all away; so shall be the

40 [5]coming of the Son of man. Then shall two men

41 be in the field; one is taken, and one is left: two women *shall be* grinding at the mill; one is taken,

42 and one is left. Watch therefore: for ye know not

43 on what day your Lord cometh. [6]But know this, that if the master of the house had known in what watch the thief was coming, he would have watched, and would not have suffered his house to be [7]broken

44 through. Therefore be ye also ready: for in an hour that ye think not the Son of man cometh.

45 Who then is the faithful and wise [8]servant, whom his lord hath set over his household, to give them

46 their food in due season? Blessed is that [8]servant, whom his lord when he cometh shall find so doing.

47 Verily I say unto you, that he will set him over all

48 that he hath. But if that evil [8]servant shall say in

49 his heart, My lord tarrieth; and shall begin to beat his fellow-servants, and shall eat and drink with the

50 drunken; the lord of that [8]servant shall come in a day when he expecteth not, and in an hour when

51 he knoweth not, and shall [9]cut him asunder, and appoint his portion with the hypocrites: there shall be the weeping and gnashing of teeth.

25 Then shall the kingdom of heaven be likened unto ten virgins, which took their [10]lamps, and went forth

2 to meet the bridegroom. And five of them were

3 foolish, and five were wise. For the foolish, when they took their [10]lamps, took no oil with them:

4 but the wise took oil in their vessels with their

5 [10]lamps. Now while the bridegroom tarried, they

6 all slumbered and slept. But at midnight there is a cry, Behold, the bridegroom! Come ye forth

7 to meet him. Then all those virgins arose, and

8 trimmed their [10]lamps. And the foolish said unto the wise, Give us of your oil; for our [10]lamps are go-

9 ing out. But the wise answered, saying, Peradventure there will not be enough for us and you: go ye rather to them that sell, and buy for yourselves.

---

f Dan. 7.13.
g Zech. 12. 12.
h ch. 16. 27. Mark 13. 26. Rev. 1. 7.
i ch. 13. 41. 1 Cor. 15. 52. 1 Thess. 4. 16.
‖ Or, *with a trumpet, and a great voice.*
k Luke 21. 29.
l Jam. 5. 9.
‖ Or, *he.*
m ch. 16. 28. & 23. 36. Mark 13. 30. Luke 21. 32.
n Ps. 102. 26. Isa. 51. 6. Jer. 31. 35, 36. ch. 5. 18. Mark 13. 31. Luke 21. 33. Heb. 1. 11.
o Mark 13. 32. Acts 1. 7. 1 Thess. 5. 2. 2 Pet. 3. 10.
p Zech. 14. 7.
q Gen. 6. 3, 4, 5. & 7. 5. Luke 17. 26. 1 Pet. 3. 20.
r Luke 17. 34, &c.
s ch. 13. Mark 13. 33, &c. Luke 21. 36.
t Luke 12. 39. 1 Thess. 5. 2. 2 Pet. 3. 10. Rev. 3. 3. & 16. 15.
u ch. 25. 13. 1 Thess. 5. 6.
x Luke 12. 42. Acts 20. 28. 1 Cor. 4. 2. Heb. 3. 5.
y Rev. 16. 15.
z ch. 25. 21, 23. Luke 22. 29.
‖ Or, *cut him off.*
a ch. 8. 12. & 25. 30.

a Eph. 5. 29, 30. Rev. 19. 7. & 21. 2, 9.
b ch. 13. 47. & 22. 10.
c 1 Thess. 5. 6.
d ch. 24. 31. 1 Thess. 4. 16.
e Luke 12. 35.
‖ Or, *going out.*

1 Many ancient authorities read *with a great trumpet, and they shall gather &c.*
2 Or, *a trumpet of great sound*
3 Or, *it*
4 Many authorities, some ancient, omit *neither the Son*
5 Gr. *presence.*
6 Or, *But this ye know*
7 Gr. *digged through.*
8 Gr. *bond-servant.*
9 Or, *severely scourge him*
10 Or, *torches*

10 And while they went to buy, the bridegroom came; and they that were ready went in with him to the marriage: and the door was shut.
11 Afterward came also the other virgins, saying, Lord, Lord, open to us.
12 But he answered and said, Verily I say unto you, I know you not.
13 Watch therefore; for ye know neither the day nor the hour wherein the Son of man cometh.
14 ¶ For *the kingdom of heaven is* as a man travelling into a far country, *who* called his own servants, and delivered unto them his goods.
15 And unto one he gave five ‖ talents, to another two, and to another one; to every man according to his several ability; and straightway took his journey.
16 Then he that had received the five talents, went and traded with the same, and made *them* other five talents.
17 And likewise he that *had received* two, he also gained other two.
18 But he that had received one went and digged in the earth, and hid his lord's money.
19 After a long time the lord of those servants cometh, and reckoneth with them.
20 And so he that had received five talents came and brought other five talents, saying, Lord, thou deliveredst unto me five talents: behold, I have gained besides them five talents more.
21 His lord said unto him, Well done, *thou* good and faithful servant: thou hast been faithful over a few things, I will make thee ruler over many things: enter thou into the joy of thy lord.
22 He also that had received two talents came and said, Lord, thou deliveredst unto me two talents: behold, I have gained two other talents besides them.
23 His lord said unto him, Well done, good and faithful servant; thou hast been faithful over a few things, I will make thee ruler over many things: enter thou into the joy of thy lord.
24 Then he which had received the one talent came and said, Lord, I knew thee that thou art a hard man, reaping where thou hast not sown, and gathering where thou hast not strewed:
25 And I was afraid, and went and hid thy talent in the earth: lo, *there* thou hast *that is* thine.
26 His lord answered and said unto him, *Thou* wicked and slothful servant, thou knewest that I reap where I sowed not, and gather where I have not strewed:
27 Thou oughtest therefore to have put my money to the exchangers, and *then* at my coming I should have received mine own with usury.
28 Take therefore the talent from him, and give *it* unto him which hath ten talents.
29 For unto every one that hath shall be given, and he shall have abundance: but from him that hath not shall be taken away even that which he hath.
30 And cast ye the unprofitable servant into outer darkness: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.
31 ¶ When the Son of man shall come in his glory, and all the holy angels with him, then shall he sit upon the throne of his glory:
32 And before him shall be gathered all nations: and he shall separate them one from another, as a shepherd divideth *his* sheep from the goats:
33 And he shall set the sheep on his right hand, but the goats on the left.
34 Then shall the King say unto them on his right hand, Come, ye blessed of my Father, inherit the kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world:
35 For I was a hungered, and ye gave me meat: I was thirsty, and ye gave me drink: I was a stranger, and ye took me in:
36 Naked, and ye clothed me: I was sick, and ye visited me: I was in prison, and ye came unto me.

A. D. 33.

10 And while they went away to buy, the bridegroom came; and they that were ready went in with him
11 to the marriage feast: and the door was shut. Afterward come also the other virgins, saying, Lord,
12 Lord, open to us. But he answered and said, Verily
13 I say unto you, I know you not. Watch therefore, for ye know not the day nor the hour.
14 For *it is* as *when* a man, going into another country, called his own [1]servants, and delivered unto
15 them his goods. And unto one he gave five talents, to another two, to another one; to each according to his several ability; and he went on his journey.
16 Straightway he that received the five talents went and traded with them, and made other five talents.
17 In like manner he also that *received* the two gained
18 other two. But he that received the one went away and digged in the earth, and hid his lord's money.
19 Now after a long time the lord of those [1]servants
20 cometh, and maketh a reckoning with them. And he that received the five talents came and brought other five talents, saying, Lord, thou deliveredst unto me five talents: lo, I have gained other five
21 talents. His lord said unto him, Well done, good and faithful [2]servant: thou hast been faithful over a few things, I will set thee over many things: enter
22 thou into the joy of thy lord. And he also that *received* the two talents came and said, Lord, thou deliveredst unto me two talents: lo, I have gained
23 other two talents. His lord said unto him, Well done, good and faithful [2]servant; thou hast been faithful over a few things, I will set thee over many
24 things: enter thou into the joy of thy lord. And he also that had received the one talent came and said, Lord, I knew thee that thou art a hard man, reaping where thou didst not sow, and gathering
25 where thou didst not scatter: and I was afraid, and went away and hid thy talent in the earth: lo, thou
26 hast thine own. But his lord answered and said unto him, Thou wicked and slothful [2]servant, thou knewest that I reap where I sowed not, and gather
27 where I did not scatter; thou oughtest therefore to have put my money to the bankers, and at my coming I should have received back mine own with
28 interest. Take ye away therefore the talent from him, and give it unto him that hath the ten talents.
29 For unto every one that hath shall be given, and he shall have abundance: but from him that hath not, even that which he hath shall be taken away.
30 And cast ye out the unprofitable [2]servant into the outer darkness: there shall be the weeping and gnashing of teeth.
31 But when the Son of man shall come in his glory, and all the angels with him, then shall he sit on the
32 throne of his glory: and before him shall be gathered all the nations: and he shall separate them one from another, as the shepherd separateth the sheep
33 from the [3]goats: and he shall set the sheep on his
34 right hand, but the [3]goats on the left. Then shall the King say unto them on his right hand, Come, ye blessed of my Father, inherit the kingdom prepared
35 for you from the foundation of the world: for I was an hungred, and ye gave me meat: I was thirsty, and ye gave me drink: I was a stranger, and ye took
36 me in; naked, and ye clothed me: I was sick, and ye visited me: I was in prison, and ye came unto me.

[1]Gr. *bond-servant.*
[2]Gr. *bond-servant.*
[3]Gr. *kids*

A. D. 33.

37 Then shall the righteous answer him, saying, Lord, when saw we thee a hungered, and fed *thee?* or thirsty, and gave *thee* drink?
38 When saw we thee a stranger, and took *thee* in? or naked, and clothed *thee?*
39 Or when saw we thee sick, or in prison, and came unto thee?
40 And the King shall answer and say unto them, Verily I say unto you, [d]Inasmuch as ye have done *it* unto one of the least of these my brethren, ye have done *it* unto me.
41 Then shall he say also unto them on the left hand, [e]Depart from me, ye cursed, [f]into everlasting fire, prepared for [g]the devil and his angels:
42 For I was a hungered, and ye gave me no meat: I was thirsty, and ye gave me no drink:
43 I was a stranger, and ye took me not in: naked, and ye clothed me not: sick, and in prison, and ye visited me not.
44 Then shall they also answer him, saying, Lord, when saw we thee a hungered, or athirst, or a stranger, or naked, or sick, or in prison, and did not minister unto thee?
45 Then shall he answer them, saying, Verily I say unto you, [h]Inasmuch as ye did *it* not to one of the least of these, ye did *it* not to me.
46 And [i]these shall go away into everlasting punishment: but the righteous into eternal life.

[d] Prov. 14. 31. & 19. 17. ch. 10. 42. Mark 9. 41. Heb. 6. 10.
[e] Ps. 6. 8. ch. 7. 23. Luke 13. 27.
[f] ch. 13. 40, 42.
[g] 2 Pet. 2. 4. Jude 6.
[h] Prov. 14. 31. & 17. 5. Zech. 2. 8. Acts 9. 5.
[i] Dan. 12. 2. John 5. 29. Rom. 2. 7, &c.

CHAPTER XXVI.

The rulers conspire against Christ—Judas selleth him—The passover.

AND it came to pass, when Jesus had finished all these sayings, he said unto his disciples,
2 [a]Ye know that after two days is *the feast of* the passover, and the Son of man is betrayed to be crucified.
3 [b]Then assembled together the chief priests, and the scribes, and the elders of the people, unto the palace of the high priest, who was called Ca'ia-phas,
4 And consulted that they might take Jesus by subtilty, and kill *him.*
5 But they said, Not on the feast *day,* lest there be an uproar among the people.
6 ¶ [c]Now when Jesus was in [d]Beth'a-ny, in the house of Si'mon the leper,
7 There came unto him a woman having an alabaster box of very precious ointment, and poured *it* on his head as he sat *at meat.*
8 [e]But when his disciples saw *it,* they had indignation, saying, To what purpose *is* this waste?
9 For this ointment might have been sold for much, and given to the poor.
10 When Jesus understood *it,* he said unto them, Why trouble ye the woman? for she hath wrought a good work upon me.
11 [f]For ye have the poor always with you; but [g]me ye have not always.
12 For in that she hath poured this ointment on my body, she did *it* for my burial.
13 Verily I say unto you, Wheresoever this gospel shall be preached in the whole world, *there* shall also this, that this woman hath done, be told for a memorial of her.
14 ¶ [h]Then one of the twelve, called [i]Ju'das Is-car'i-ot, went unto the chief priests,
15 And said *unto them,* [k]What will ye give me, and I will deliver him unto you? And they covenanted with him for thirty pieces of silver.
16 And from that time he sought opportunity to betray him.
17 ¶ [l]Now the first *day* of the *feast of* unleavened bread, the disciples came to Jesus, saying unto him, Where wilt thou that we prepare for thee to eat the passover?
18 And he said, Go into the city to such a man, and say unto him, The Master saith, My time is at hand; I will keep the passover at thy house with my disciples.

[a] Mark 14. 1. Luke 22. 1. John 13. 1.
[b] Ps. 2. 2. John 11. 47. Acts 4. 25, &c.
[c] Mark 14. 3. John 11. 1, 2. & 12. 3.
[d] ch. 21. 17.
[e] John 12. 4.
[f] Deut. 15. 11. John 12. 8.
[g] See ch. 18. 20. & 28. 20. John 13. 33. & 14. 19. & 16. 5, 28. & 17. 11.
[h] Mark 14. 10. Luke 22. 3. John 13. 2, 30.
[i] ch. 10. 4.
[k] Zech. 11. 12. ch. 27. 3.
[l] Ex. 12. 6, 18. Mark 14. 12. Luke 22. 7.

37 Then shall the righteous answer him, saying, Lord, when saw we thee an hungred, and fed thee? or
38 athirst, and gave thee drink? And when saw we thee a stranger, and took thee in? or naked, and
39 clothed thee? And when saw we thee sick, or
40 in prison, and came unto thee? And the King shall answer and say unto them, Verily I say unto you, Inasmuch as ye did it unto one of these my
41 brethren, *even* these least, ye did it unto me. Then shall [1]he say also unto them on the left hand, [1]Depart from me, ye cursed, into the eternal fire which is prepared for the devil and his angels:
42 for I was an hungred, and ye gave me no meat:
43 I was thirsty, and ye gave me no drink: I was a stranger, and ye took me not in; naked, and ye clothed me not; sick, and in prison, and ye vis-
44 ited me not. Then shall they also answer, saying, Lord, when saw we thee an hungred, or athirst, or a stranger, or naked, or sick, or in prison, and did
45 not minister unto thee? Then shall he answer them, saying, Verily I say unto you, Inasmuch as ye did it not unto one of these least, ye did it not
46 unto me. And these shall go away into eternal punishment: but the righteous into eternal life.

[1] Or, *Depart from me under a curse*

26 And it came to pass, when Jesus had finished all
2 these words, he said unto his disciples, Ye know that after two days the passover cometh, and the
3 Son of man is delivered up to be crucified. Then were gathered together the chief priests, and the elders of the people, unto the court of the high
4 priest, who was called Ca'ia-phas; and they took counsel together that they might take Jesus by
5 subtilty, and kill him. But they said, Not during the feast, lest a tumult arise among the people.
6 Now when Jesus was in Beth'a-ny, in the house of
7 Si'mon the leper, there came unto him a woman having [2]an alabaster cruse of exceeding precious ointment, and she poured it upon his head, as he
8 sat at meat. But when the disciples saw it, they had indignation, saying, To what purpose is this
9 waste? For this *ointment* might have been sold for
10 much, and given to the poor. But Jesus perceiving it said unto them, Why trouble ye the woman? for
11 she hath wrought a good work upon me. For ye have the poor always with you; but me ye have not
12 always. For in that she [3]poured this ointment upon
13 my body, she did it to prepare me for burial. Verily I say unto you, Wheresoever [4]this gospel shall be preached in the whole world, that also which this woman hath done shall be spoken of for a memorial of her.
14 Then one of the twelve, who was called Ju'das
15 Is-car'i-ot, went unto the chief priests, and said, What are ye willing to give me, and I will deliver him unto you? And they weighed unto him thirty
16 pieces of silver. And from that time he sought opportunity to deliver him *unto them.*
17 Now on the first *day* of unleavened bread the disciples came to Jesus saying, Where wilt thou that
18 we make ready for thee to eat the passover? And he said, Go into the city to such a man, and say unto him, The [5]Master saith, My time is at hand; I keep the passover at thy house with my disciples.

[2] Or, *a flask*
[3] Gr. *cast.*
[4] Or, *these good tidings*
[5] Or, *Teacher*

19 And the disciples did as Jesus had appointed them; and they made ready the passover.

20 [m]Now when the even was come, he sat down with the twelve.

21 And as they did eat, he said, Verily I say unto you, that one of you shall betray me.

22 And they were exceeding sorrowful, and began every one of them to say unto him, Lord, is it I?

23 And he answered and said, [n]He that dippeth *his* hand with me in the dish, the same shall betray me.

24 The Son of man goeth [o]as it is written of him: but [p]woe unto that man by whom the Son of man is betrayed! it had been good for that man if he had not been born.

25 Then Ju'das, which betrayed him, answered and said, Master, is it I? He said unto him, Thou hast said.

26 ¶[q]And as they were eating, [r]Jesus took bread, and ||blessed *it*, and brake *it*, and gave *it* to the disciples, and said, Take, eat; [s]this is my body.

27 And he took the cup, and gave thanks, and gave *it* to them, saying, [t]Drink ye all of it;

28 For [u]this is my blood [x]of the new testament, which is shed [y]for many for the remission of sins.

29 But [z]I say unto you, I will not drink henceforth of this fruit of the vine, [a]until that day when I drink it new with you in my Father's kingdom.

30 [b]And when they had sung a ||hymn, they went out into the mount of Olives.

31 Then saith Jesus unto them, [c]All ye shall [d]be offended because of me this night: for it is written, [e]I will smite the Shepherd, and the sheep of the flock shall be scattered abroad.

32 But after I am risen again, [f]I will go before you into Gal'i-lee.

33 Pe'ter answered and said unto him, Though all *men* shall be offended because of thee, *yet* will I never be offended.

34 Jesus said unto him, [g]Verily I say unto thee, That this night, before the cock crow, thou shalt deny me thrice.

35 Pe'ter said unto him, Though I should die with thee, yet will I not deny thee. Likewise also said all the disciples.

36 ¶[h]Then cometh Jesus with them unto a place called Geth-sem'a-ne, and saith unto the disciples, Sit ye here, while I go and pray yonder.

37 And he took with him Pe'ter and [i]the two sons of Zeb'e-dee, and began to be sorrowful and very heavy.

38 Then saith he unto them, [k]My soul is exceeding sorrowful, even unto death: tarry ye here, and watch with me.

39 And he went a little further, and fell on his face, and [l]prayed, saying, [m]O my Father, if it be possible, [n]let this cup pass from me: nevertheless, [o]not as I will, but as thou *wilt*.

40 And he cometh unto the disciples, and findeth them asleep, and saith unto Pe'ter, What, could ye not watch with me one hour?

41 [p]Watch and pray, that ye enter not into temptation: the spirit indeed *is* willing, but the flesh *is* weak.

42 He went away again the second time, and prayed, saying, O my Father, if this cup may not pass away from me, except I drink it, thy will be done.

43 And he came and found them asleep again: for their eyes were heavy.

44 And he left them, and went away again, and prayed the third time, saying the same words.

45 Then cometh he to his disciples and saith unto them, Sleep on now, and take *your* rest: behold, the hour is at hand, and the Son of man is betrayed into the hands of sinners.

46 Rise, let us be going: behold, he is at hand that doth betray me.

47 ¶And [s]while he yet spake, lo, Ju'das, one of the twelve, came, and with him a great multitude with swords and staves, from the chief priests and elders of the people.

48 Now he that betrayed him, gave them a sign, saying, Whomsoever I shall kiss, that same is he; hold him fast.

19 And the disciples did as Jesus appointed them; and
20 they made ready the passover. Now when even
was come, he was sitting at meat with the twelve
21 [1]disciples; and as they were eating, he said, Verily
I say unto you, that one of you shall betray me.
22 And they were exceeding sorrowful, and began to
23 say unto him every one, Is it I, Lord? And he
answered and said, He that dipped his hand with me
24 in the dish, the same shall betray me. The Son of
man goeth, even as it is written of him: but woe
unto that man through whom the Son of man is be-
trayed! good were it [2]for that man if he had not
25 been born. And Ju'das, which betrayed him, an-
swered and said, Is it I, Rabbi? He saith unto him,
26 Thou hast said. And as they were eating, Jesus took
[3]bread, and blessed, and brake it; and he gave to the
27 disciples, and said, Take, eat; this is my body. And
he took [4]a cup, and gave thanks, and gave to them,
28 saying, Drink ye all of it; for this is my blood of
[5]the [6]covenant, which is shed for many unto remis-
29 sion of sins. But I say unto you, I will not drink
henceforth of this fruit of the vine, until that day
when I drink it new with you in my Father's
kingdom.
30 And when they had sung a hymn, they went out
unto the mount of Olives.
31 Then saith Jesus unto them, All ye shall be [7]of-
fended in me this night: for it is written, I will smite
the shepherd, and the sheep of the flock shall be
32 scattered abroad. But after I am raised up, I will
33 go before you into Gal'i-lee. But Pe'ter answered and
said unto him, If all shall be [7]offended in thee, I will
34 never be [7]offended. Jesus said unto him, Verily I
say unto thee, that this night, before the cock crow,
35 thou shalt deny me thrice. Pe'ter saith unto him,
Even if I must die with thee, *yet* will I not deny
thee. Likewise also said all the disciples.
36 Then cometh Jesus with them unto [8]a place called
Geth-sem'a-ne, and saith unto his disciples, Sit ye here,
37 while I go yonder and pray. And he took with him
Pe'ter and the two sons of Zeb'e-dee, and began to be
38 sorrowful and sore troubled. Then saith he unto
them, My soul is exceeding sorrowful, even unto
39 death: abide ye here, and watch with me. And he
went forward a little, and fell on his face, and prayed,
saying, O my Father, if it be possible, let this cup
pass away from me: nevertheless, not as I will, but
40 as thou wilt. And he cometh unto the disciples, and
findeth them sleeping, and saith unto Pe'ter, What,
41 could ye not watch with me one hour? [9]Watch
and pray, that ye enter not into temptation: the
42 spirit indeed is willing, but the flesh is weak. Again
a second time he went away, and prayed, saying, O
my Father, if this cannot pass away, except I drink
43 it, thy will be done. And he came again and found
44 them sleeping, for their eyes were heavy. And he
left them again, and went away, and prayed a third
45 time, saying again the same words. Then cometh
he to the disciples, and saith unto them, Sleep on
now, and take your rest: behold, the hour is at hand,
and the Son of man is betrayed unto the hands of
46 sinners. Arise, let us be going: behold, he is at
hand that betrayeth me.
47 And while he yet spake, lo, Ju'das, one of the twelve,
came, and with him a great multitude with swords
and staves, from the chief priests and elders of the
48 people. Now he that betrayed him gave them a sign,
saying, Whomsoever I shall kiss, that is he: take him.

A. D. 33.

[1] Many authorities, some ancient, omit *disciples*.

[2] Gr. *for him if that man.*

[3] Or, *a loaf.*

[4] Some ancient authorities read *the cup.*

[5] Or, *the testament*

[6] Many ancient authorities insert *new.*

[7] Gr. *caused to stumble.*

[8] Gr. *an enclosed piece of ground.*

[9] Or, *Watch ye, and pray that ye enter not*

A. D. 33.

49 And forthwith he came to Jesus, and said, Hail, Master; [r]and kissed him.
50 And Jesus said unto him, [s]Friend, wherefore art thou come? Then came they, and laid hands on Jesus, and took him.
51 And, behold, [t]one of them which were with Jesus stretched out *his* hand, and drew his sword, and struck a servant of the high priest, and smote off his ear.
52 Then said Jesus unto him, Put up again thy sword into his place: [u]for all they that take the sword shall perish with the sword.
53 Thinkest thou that I cannot now pray to my Father, and he shall presently give me [x]more than twelve legions of angels?
54 But how then shall the Scriptures be fulfilled, [y]that thus it must be?
55 In that same hour said Jesus to the multitudes, Are ye come out as against a thief with swords and staves for to take me? I sat daily with you teaching in the temple, and ye laid no hold on me.
56 But all this was done, that the [z]Scriptures of the prophets might be fulfilled. Then [a]all the disciples forsook him, and fled.
57 ¶ [b]And they that had laid hold on Jesus led *him* away to Ca'ia-phas the high priest, where the scribes and the elders were assembled.
58 But Pe'ter followed him afar off unto the high priest's palace, and went in, and sat with the servants, to see the end.
59 Now the chief priests, and elders, and all the council, sought false witness against Jesus, to put him to death;
60 But found none: yea, though [c]many false witnesses came, *yet* found they none. At the last came [d]two false witnesses,
61 And said, This *fellow* said, [e]I am able to destroy the temple of God, and to build it in three days.
62 [f]And the high priest arose, and said unto him, Answerest thou nothing? what *is it which* these witness against thee?
63 But [g]Jesus held his peace. And the high priest answered and said unto him, [h]I adjure thee by the living God, that thou tell us whether thou be the Christ, the Son of God.
64 Jesus saith unto him, Thou hast said: nevertheless I say unto you, [i]Hereafter shall ye see the Son of man [k]sitting on the right hand of power, and coming in the clouds of heaven.
65 [l]Then the high priest rent his clothes, saying, He hath spoken blasphemy; what further need have we of witnesses? behold, now ye have heard his blasphemy.
66 What think ye? They answered and said, [m]He is guilty of death.
67 [n]Then did they spit in his face, and buffeted him; and [o]others smote *him* with ‖ the palms of their hands,
68 Saying, [p]Prophesy unto us, thou Christ, Who is he that smote thee?
69 ¶ [q]Now Pe'ter sat without in the palace: and a damsel came unto him, saying, Thou also wast with Jesus of Gal'i-lee.
70 But he denied before *them* all, saying, I know not what thou sayest.
71 And when he was gone out into the porch, another *maid* saw him, and said unto them that were there, This *fellow* was also with Jesus of Naz'a-reth.
72 And again he denied with an oath, I do not know the man.
73 And after a while came unto *him* they that stood by, and said to Pe'ter, Surely thou also art *one* of them; for thy [r]speech bewrayeth thee.
74 Then [s]began he to curse and to swear, *saying*, I know not the man. And immediately the cock crew.
75 And Pe'ter remembered the word of Jesus, which said unto him, [t]Before the cock crow, thou shalt deny me thrice. And he went out, and wept bitterly.

[r] 2 Sam. 20. 9.
[s] Ps. 41. 9. & 55. 13.
[t] John 18. 10.
[u] Gen. 9. 6. Rev. 13. 10.
[x] 2 Kings 6. 17. Dan. 7. 10.
[y] Isa. 53. 7, &c. ver. 24. Luke 24. 25, 44, 46.
[z] Lam. 4. 20. ver. 54.
[a] See John 18. 15.
[b] Mark 14. 53. Luke 22. 54. John 18. 12, 13, 24.
[c] Ps. 27. 12. & 35. 11. Mark 14. 55. So Acts 6. 13.
[d] Deut. 19. 15.
[e] ch. 27. 40. John 2. 19.
[f] Mark 14. 60.
[g] Isa. 53. 7. ch. 27. 12, 14.
[h] Lev. 5. 1. 1 Sam. 14. 24, 26.
[i] Dan. 7. 13. ch. 16. 27. & 24. 30. Luke 21. 27. & 25. 31. John 1. 51. Rom. 14. 10. 1 Thess. 4. 16. Rev. 1. 7.
[k] Ps. 110. 1. Acts 7. 55.
[l] 2 Kings 18. 37. & 19. 1.
[m] Lev. 24. 16. John 19. 7.
[n] Isa. 50. 6. & 53. 3. ch. 27. 30.
[o] Luke 22. 63. John 19. 3.
‖ Or, *rods.*
[p] Mark 14. 65. Luke 22. 64.
[q] Mark 14. 66. Luke 22. 55. John 18. 16, 17, 25.
[r] Luke 22. 59.
[s] Mark 14. 71.
[t] ver. 34. Mark 14. 30. Luke 22. 61, 62. John 13. 38.

A. D. 33.

49 And straightway he came to Jesus, and said, Hail,
50 Rabbi; and [1]kissed him. And Jesus said unto him, Friend, *do* that for which thou art come. Then they came and laid hands on Jesus, and took him.
51 And behold, one of them that were with Jesus stretched out his hand, and drew his sword, and smote the [2]servant of the high priest, and struck off
52 his ear. Then saith Jesus unto him, Put up again thy sword into its place: for all they that take the
53 sword shall perish with the sword. Or thinkest thou that I cannot beseech my Father, and he shall even now send me more than twelve legions of angels?
54 How then should the scriptures be fulfilled, that thus
55 it must be? In that hour said Jesus to the multitudes, Are ye come out as against a robber with swords and staves to seize me? I sat daily in the
56 temple teaching, and ye took me not. But all this is come to pass, that the scriptures of the prophets might be fulfilled. Then all the disciples left him, and fled.
57 And they that had taken Jesus led him away to *the house of* Ca'ia-phas the high priest, where the
58 scribes and the elders were gathered together. But Pe'ter followed him afar off, unto the court of the high priest, and entered in, and sat with the officers,
59 to see the end. Now the chief priests and the whole council sought false witness against Jesus, that they
60 might put him to death; and they found it not, though many false witnesses came. But afterward
61 came two, and said, This man said, I am able to destroy the [3]temple of God, and to build it in three
62 days. And the high priest stood up, and said unto him, Answerest thou nothing? what is it which
63 these witness against thee? But Jesus held his peace. And the high priest said unto him, I adjure thee by the living God, that thou tell us whether
64 thou be the Christ, the Son of God. Jesus saith unto him, Thou hast said: nevertheless I say unto you, Henceforth ye shall see the Son of man sitting at the right hand of power, and coming on the clouds
65 of heaven. Then the high priest rent his garments, saying, He hath spoken blasphemy: what further need have we of witnesses? behold, now ye have
66 heard the blasphemy: what think ye? They an-
67 swered and said, He is [4]worthy of death. Then did they spit in his face and buffet him: and some smote
68 him [5]with the palms of their hands, saying, Prophesy unto us, thou Christ: who is he that struck thee?
69 Now Pe'ter was sitting without in the court: and a maid came unto him, saying, Thou also wast with
70 Jesus the Gal-i-læ'an. But he denied before them all,
71 saying, I know not what thou sayest. And when he was gone out into the porch, another *maid* saw him, and saith unto them that were there, This man
72 also was with Jesus the Naz'a-rene. And again he
73 denied with an oath, I know not the man. And after a little while they that stood by came and said to Pe'ter, Of a truth thou also art *one* of them; for
74 thy speech bewrayeth thee. Then began he to curse and to swear, I know not the man. And straight-
75 way the cock crew. And Pe'ter remembered the word which Jesus had said, Before the cock crow, thou shall deny me thrice. And he went out, and wept bitterly.

[1] Gr. *kissed him much.*
[2] Gr. *bond-servant.*
[3] Or, *sanctuary*; as in ch. xxiii. 35; xxvii. 6.
[4] Gr. *liable to*
[5] Or, *with rods*

CHAPTER XXVII.

Christ delivered to Pilate—Judas hangeth himself—Christ is crucified.

WHEN the morning was come, [a]all the chief priests and elders of the people took counsel against Jesus to put him to death:

2 And when they had bound him they led *him* away, and [b]delivered him to Pon'ti-us Pi'late the governor.

3 ¶ [c]Then Ju'das, which had betrayed him, when he saw that he was condemned, repented himself, and brought again the thirty pieces of silver to the chief priests and elders,

4 Saying, I have sinned in that I have betrayed the innocent blood. And they said, What *is that* to us? see thou *to that.*

5 And he cast down the pieces of silver in the temple, [d]and departed, and went and hanged himself.

6 And the chief priests took the silver pieces, and said, It is not lawful for to put them into the treasury, because it is the price of blood.

7 And they took counsel, and bought with them the potter's field, to bury strangers in.

8 Wherefore that field was called, [e]The field of blood, unto this day.

9 Then was fulfilled that which was spoken by Jer'e-my the prophet, saying, [f]And they took the thirty pieces of silver, the price of him that was valued, || whom they of the children of Is'ra-el did value;

10 And gave them for the potter's field, as the Lord appointed me.

11 And Jesus stood before the governor: [g]and the governor asked him, saying, Art thou the King of the Jews? And Jesus said unto him, [h]Thou sayest.

12 And when he was accused of the chief priests and elders, [i]he answered nothing.

13 Then saith Pi'late unto him, [k]Hearest thou not how many things they witness against thee?

14 And he answered him to never a word; insomuch that the governor marvelled greatly.

15 [l]Now at *that* feast the governor was wont to release unto the people a prisoner, whom they would.

16 And they had then a notable prisoner, called Ba-rab'bas.

17 Therefore when they were gathered together, Pi'late said unto them, Whom will ye that I release unto you? Ba-rab'bas, or Jesus which is called Christ?

18 For he knew that for envy they had delivered him.

19 ¶ When he was set down on the judgment seat, his wife sent unto him, saying, Have thou nothing to do with that just man: for I have suffered many things this day in a dream because of him.

20 [m]But the chief priests and elders persuaded the multitude that they should ask Ba-rab'bas, and destroy Jesus.

21 The governor answered and said unto them, Whether of the twain will ye that I release unto you? They said, Ba-rab'bas.

22 Pi'late saith unto them, What shall I do then with Jesus, which is called Christ? *They* all say unto him, Let him be crucified.

23 And the governor said, Why, what evil hath he done? But they cried out the more, saying, Let him be crucified.

24 ¶ When Pi'late saw that he could prevail nothing, but *that* rather a tumult was made, he [n]took water, and washed *his* hands before the multitude, saying, I am innocent of the blood of this just person: see ye *to it.*

25 Then answered all the people and said, [o]His blood *be* on us, and on our children.

26 ¶ Then released he Ba-rab'bas unto them: and when [p]he had scourged Jesus, he delivered *him* to be crucified.

27 [q]Then the soldiers of the governor took Jesus into the ||common hall, and gathered unto him the whole band *of soldiers.*

28 And they stripped him, and [r]put on him a scarlet robe.

29 ¶ [s]And when they had platted a crown of thorns, they put *it* upon his head, and a reed in his right hand: and

A. D. 33.

27 Now when morning was come all the chief priests and the elders of the people took counsel against
2 Jesus to put him to death: and they bound him, and led him away, and delivered him up to Pi'late the governor.

3 Then Ju'das, which betrayed him, when he saw that he was condemned, repented himself, and brought back the thirty pieces of silver to the chief priests
4 and elders, saying, I have sinned in that I betrayed [1]innocent blood. But they said, What is that to us?
5 see thou *to it.* And he cast down the pieces of silver into the sanctuary, and departed; and he went away
6 and hanged himself. And the chief priests took the pieces of silver, and said, It is not lawful to put them into the [2]treasury, since it is the price of blood.
7 And they took counsel, and bought with them the
8 potter's field, to bury strangers in. Wherefore that field was called, The field of blood, unto this day.
9 Then was fulfilled that which was spoken [3]by Jer-e-mi'ah the prophet, saying, And [4]they took the thirty pieces of silver, the price of him that was priced, [5]whom *certain* of the children of Is'ra-el did price:
10 and [6]they gave them for the potter's field, as the Lord appointed me.

11 Now Jesus stood before the governor: and the governor asked him, saying, Art thou the King of the Jews? And Jesus said unto him, Thou sayest.
12 And when he was accused by the chief priests and
13 elders, he answered nothing. Then saith Pi'late unto him, Hearest thou not how many things they
14 witness against thee? And he gave him no answer, not even to one word: insomuch that the governor
15 marvelled greatly. Now at [7]the feast the governor was wont to release unto the multitude one prisoner,
16 whom they would. And they had then a notable
17 prisoner, called Ba-rab'bas. When therefore they were gathered together, Pi'late said unto them, Whom will ye that I release unto you? Ba-rab'bas, or Jesus
18 which is called Christ? For he knew that for envy
19 they had delivered him up. And while he was sitting on the judgment seat, his wife sent unto him, saying, Have thou nothing to do with that righteous man: for I have suffered many things this day in a
20 dream because of him. Now the chief priests and the elders persuaded the multitudes that they should
21 ask for Ba-rab'bas, and destroy Jesus. But the governor answered and said unto them, Whether of the twain will ye that I release unto you? And they
22 said, Ba-rab'bas. Pi'late saith unto them, What then shall I do unto Jesus which is called Christ? They
23 all say, Let him be crucified. And he said, Why, what evil hath he done? But they cried out ex-
24 ceedingly, saying, Let him be crucified. So when Pi'late saw that he prevailed nothing, but rather that a tumult was arising, he took water, and washed his hands before the multitude, saying, I am innocent [8]of the blood of this righteous man: see ye *to it.*
25 And all the people answered and said, His blood *be*
26 on us, and on our children. Then released he unto them Ba-rab'bas: but Jesus he scourged and delivered to be crucified.

27 Then the soldiers of the governor took Jesus into the [9]palace, and gathered unto him the whole [10]band.
28 And they [11]stripped him, and put on him a scarlet
29 robe. And they plaited a crown of thorns and put it upon his head, and a reed in his right hand; and

[1] Many ancient authorities read *righteous.*

[2] Gr. *corbanas, that is, sacred treasury.* Compare Mark vii. 11.

[3] Or, *through*

[4] Or, *I took*

[5] Or, *whom they priced on the part of the sons of Israel*

[6] Some ancient authorities read *I gave.*

[7] Or, *a feast*

[8] Some ancient authorities read *of this blood: see ye &c.*

[9] Gr. *Prætorium.* See Mark xv. 16.

[10] Or, *cohort*

[11] Some ancient authorities read *clothed.*

A. D. 33.

they bowed the knee before him, and mocked him, saying, Hail, King of the Jews!

30 And [t]they spit upon him, and took the reed, and smote him on the head.

31 And after that they had mocked him, they took the robe off from him, and put his own raiment on him, [u]and led him away to crucify *him*.

32 [x]And as they came out, [y]they found a man of Cy-re'ne, Si'mon by name: him they compelled to bear his cross.

33 ¶ [z]And when they were come unto a place called Gol'go-tha, that is to say, A place of a skull,

34 [a]They gave him vinegar to drink mingled with gall: and when he had tasted *thereof*, he would not drink.

35 [b]And they crucified him, and parted his garments, casting lots: that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophet, [c]They parted my garments among them, and upon my vesture did they cast lots.

36 [d]And sitting down they watched him there;

37 And [e]set up over his head his accusation written, THIS IS JESUS THE KING OF THE JEWS.

38 [f]Then were there two thieves crucified with him; one on the right hand, and another on the left.

39 ¶ And [g]they that passed by reviled him, wagging their heads,

40 And saying, [h]Thou that destroyest the temple, and buildest *it* in three days, save thyself. [i]If thou be the Son of God, come down from the cross.

41 Likewise also the chief priests mocking *him*, with the scribes and elders, said,

42 He saved others, himself he cannot save. If he be the King of Is'ra-el, let him now come down from the cross, and we will believe him.

43 [k]He trusted in God; let him deliver him now, if he will have him: for he said, I am the Son of God.

44 [l]The thieves also, which were crucified with him, cast the same in his teeth.

45 [m]Now from the sixth hour there was darkness over all the land unto the ninth hour.

46 And about the ninth hour [n]Jesus cried with a loud voice, saying, E'li, E'li, la'ma sa-bach-tha'ni? that is to say, [o]My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me?

47 Some of them that stood there, when they heard *that*, said, This *man* calleth for E-li'as.

48 And straightway one of them ran, and took a sponge, [p]and filled *it* with vinegar, and put *it* on a reed, and gave him to drink.

49 The rest said, Let be, let us see whether E-li'as will come to save him.

50 ¶ [q]Jesus, when he had cried again with a loud voice, yielded up the ghost.

51 And, behold, [r]the veil of the temple was rent in twain from the top to the bottom; and the earth did quake, and the rocks rent;

52 And the graves were opened; and many bodies of the saints which slept arose,

53 And came out of the graves after his resurrection, and went into the holy city, and appeared unto many.

54 [s]Now when the centurion, and they that were with him, watching Jesus, saw the earthquake and those things that were done, they feared greatly, saying, Truly this was the Son of God.

55 And many women were there beholding afar off, [t]which followed Jesus from Gal'i-lee, ministering unto him:

56 [u]Among which was Ma'ry Mag-da-le'ne, and Ma'ry the mother of James and Jo'ses, and the mother of Zeb'e-dee's children.

57 [x]When the even was come, there came a rich man of Ar-i-ma-the'a, named Jo'seph, who also himself was Jesus' disciple:

58 He went to Pi'late, and begged the body of Jesus. Then Pi'late commanded the body to be delivered.

59 And when Jo'seph had taken the body, he wrapped it in a clean linen cloth,

[t] Isa. 50. 6. ch. 26. 67.
[u] Isa. 53. 7.
[x] Num. 15. 35. 1 Kings 21. 13. Acts 7. 58. Heb. 13. 12.
[y] Mark 15. 21. Luke 23. 26.
[z] Mark 15. 22. Luke 23. 33. John 19. 17.
[a] Ps. 69. 21. See ver. 48.
[b] Mark 15. 24. Luke 23. 34. John 19. 24.
[c] Ps. 22. 18.
[d] ver. 54.
[e] Mark 15. 26. Luke 23. 38. John 19. 19.
[f] Isa. 53. 12. Mark 15. 27. Luke 23. 32, 33. John 19. 18.
[g] Ps. 22. 7. & 109. 25. Mark 15. 29. Luke 23. 35.
[h] ch. 26. 61. John 2. 19.
[i] ch. 26. 63.
[k] Ps. 22. 8.
[l] Mark 15. 32. Luke 23. 39.
[m] Amos 8. 9. Mark 15. 33. Luke 23. 44.
[n] Heb. 5. 7.
[o] Ps. 22. 1.
[p] Ps. 69. 21. Mark 15. 36. Luke 23. 36. John 19. 29.
[q] Mark 15. 37. Luke 23. 46.
[r] Ex. 26. 31. 2 Chron. 3. 14. Mark 15. 38. Luke 23. 45.
[s] ver. 36. Mark 15. 39. Luke 23. 47.
[t] Luke 8. 2, 3.
[u] Mark 15. 40.
[x] Mark 15. 42. Luke 23. 50. John 19. 38.

A. D. 33.

they kneeled down before him, and mocked him,
30 saying, Hail, King of the Jews! And they spat upon him, and took the reed and smote him on the
31 head. And when they had mocked him, they took off from him the robe, and put on him his garments, and led him away to crucify him.
32 And as they came out, they found a man of Cy-re'ne, Si'mon by name: him they [1]compelled to
33 go *with them*, that he might bear his cross. And when they were come unto a place called Gol'go-tha,
34 that is to say, The place of a skull, they gave him wine to drink mingled with gall: and when he had
35 tasted it, he would not drink. And when they had crucified him, they parted his garments among them,
36 casting lots: and they sat and watched him there.
37 And they set up over his head his accusation written,
38 THIS IS JESUS THE KING OF THE JEWS. Then are there crucified with him two robbers, one on the
39 right hand, and one on the left. And they that
40 passed by railed on him, wagging their heads, and saying, Thou that destroyest the [2]temple, and buildest it in three days, save thyself: if thou art the
41 Son of God, come down from the cross. In like manner also the chief priests mocking *him*, with
42 the scribes and elders, said, He saved others; [3]himself he cannot save. He is the King of Is'ra-el; let him now come down from the cross, and we will
43 believe on him. He trusteth on God; let him deliver him now, if he desireth him: for he said, I am
44 the Son of God. And the robbers also that were crucified with him cast upon him the same reproach.
45 Now from the sixth hour there was darkness over
46 all the [4]land until the ninth hour. And about the ninth hour Jesus cried with a loud voice, saying, E'li, E'li, la'ma sa-bach-tha'ni? that is, My God, my
47 God, [5]why hast thou forsaken me? And some of them that stood there, when they heard it, said,
48 This man calleth E-li'jah. And straightway one of them ran, and took a sponge, and filled it with vinegar, and put it on a reed, and gave him to drink.
49 And the rest said, Let be; let us see whether E-li'jah
50 cometh to save him.[6] And Jesus cried again with a
51 loud voice, and yielded up his spirit. And behold, the veil of the [2]temple was rent in twain from the top to the bottom; and the earth did quake; and
52 the rocks were rent; and the tombs were opened; and many bodies of the saints that had fallen asleep
53 were raised; and coming forth out of the tombs after his resurrection they entered into the holy city
54 and appeared unto many. Now the centurion, and they that were with him watching Jesus, when they saw the earthquake, and the things that were done, feared exceedingly, saying, Truly this was [7]the Son
55 of God. And many women were there beholding from afar, which had followed Jesus from Gal'i-lee,
56 ministering unto him: among whom was Ma'ry Mag-da-le'ne, and Ma'ry the mother of James and Jo'ses, and the mother of the sons of Zeb'e-dee.
57 And when even was come, there came a rich man from Ar-i-ma-thæ'a, named Jo'seph, who also
58 himself was Jesus' disciple: this man went to Pi'late, and asked for the body of Jesus. Then Pi'late
59 commanded it to be given up. And Jo'seph took the body, and wrapped it in a clean linen cloth,

[1] Gr. *impressed.*
[2] Or, *sanctuary*
[3] Or, *can he not save himself?*
[4] Or, *earth*
[5] Or, *why didst thou forsake me?*
[6] Many ancient authorities add *And another took a spear and pierced his side, and there came out water and blood.* See John xix. 34.
[7] Or, *a son of God.*

60 And [v]laid it in his own new tomb, which he had hewn out in the rock: and he rolled a great stone to the door of the sepulchre, and departed.

61 And there was Ma'ry Mag-da-le'ne, and the other Ma'ry, sitting over against the sepulchre.

62 ¶Now the next day, that followed the day of the preparation, the chief priests and Phar'i-sees came together unto Pi'late,

63 Saying, Sir, we remember that that deceiver said, while he was yet alive, [z]After three days I will rise again.

64 Command therefore that the sepulchre be made sure until the third day, lest his disciples come by night, and steal him away, and say unto the people, He is risen from the dead: so the last error shall be worse than the first.

65 Pi'late said unto them, Ye have a watch: go your way, make *it* as sure as ye can.

66 So they went, and made the sepulchre sure, [a]sealing the stone, and setting a watch.

CHAPTER XXVIII.

Christ's resurrection declared—Sendeth his disciples to teach and baptize.

IN the [a]end of the sabbath, as it began to dawn toward the first *day* of the week, came Ma'ry Mag-da-le'ne [b]and the other Ma'ry to see the sepulchre.

2 And, behold, there ‖was a great earthquake: for [c]the angel of the Lord descended from heaven, and came and rolled back the stone from the door, and sat upon it.

3 [d]His countenance was like lightning, and his raiment white as snow:

4 And for fear of him the keepers did shake, and became as dead *men*.

5 And the angel answered and said unto the women, Fear not ye: for I know that ye seek Jesus, which was crucified.

6 He is not here: for he has risen, [e]as he said. Come, see the place where the Lord lay.

7 And go quickly, and tell his disciples that he is risen from the dead; and, behold, [f]he goeth before you into Gal'i-lee; there shall ye see him: lo, I have told you.

8 And they departed quickly from the sepulchre with fear and great joy; and did run to bring his disciples word.

9 ¶And as they went to tell his disciples, behold, [g]Jesus met them, saying, All hail. And they came and held him by the feet, and worshipped him.

10 Then said Jesus unto them, Be not afraid: go tell [h]my brethren that they go into Gal'i-lee, and there shall they see me.

11 ¶Now when they were going, behold, some of the watch came into the city, and shewed unto the chief priests all the things that were done.

12 And when they were assembled with the elders, and had taken counsel, they gave large money unto the soldiers,

13 Saying, Say ye, His disciples came by night, and stole him *away* while we slept.

14 And if this come to the governor's ears, we will persuade him, and secure you.

15 So they took the money, and did as they were taught: and this saying is commonly reported among the Jews until this day.

16 ¶Then the eleven disciples went away into Gal'i-lee, into a mountain [i]where Jesus had appointed them.

17 And when they saw him, they worshipped him: but some doubted.

18 And Jesus came, and spake unto them, saying, [k]All power is given unto me in heaven and in earth.

19 ¶[l]Go ye therefore, and [m]‖teach all nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost:

20 [n]Teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I have commanded you: and, lo, I am with you alway, *even* unto the end of the world. Amen.

60 and laid it in his own new tomb, which he had hewn out in the rock: and he rolled a great stone
61 to the door of the tomb, and departed. And Ma'ry Mag-da-le'ne was there, and the other Ma'ry, sitting over against the sepulchre.

62 Now on the morrow, which is *the day* after the Preparation, the chief priests and the Phar'i-sees were
63 gathered together unto Pi'late, saying, Sir, we remember that that deceiver said, while he was yet alive,
64 After three days I rise again. Command therefore that the sepulchre be made sure until the third day, lest haply his disciples come and steal him away, and say unto the people, He is risen from the dead: and the last error will be worse than the first.
65 Pi'late said unto them, [1]Ye have a guard: go your
66 way, [2]make it *as* sure as ye can. So they went, and made the sepulchre sure, sealing the stone, the guard being with them.

28 Now late on the sabbath day, as it began to dawn toward the first *day* of the week, came Ma'ry Mag-da-le'ne and the other Ma'ry to see the sepulchre.
2 And behold, there was a great earthquake; for an angel of the Lord descended from heaven, and came
3 and rolled away the stone, and sat upon it. His appearance was as lightning, and his raiment white
4 as snow: and for fear of him the watchers did
5 quake, and became as dead men. And the angel answered and said unto the women, Fear not ye: for I know that ye seek Jesus, which hath been
6 crucified. He is not here; for he is risen, even as he said. Come, see the place [3]where the Lord lay.
7 And go quickly, and tell his disciples, He is risen from the dead; and lo, he goeth before you into Gal'i-lee; there shall ye see him: lo, I have told you.
8 And they departed quickly from the tomb with fear and great joy, and ran to bring his disciples word.
9 And behold, Jesus met them, saying, All hail. And they came and took hold of his feet, and worshipped
10 him. Then saith Jesus unto them, Fear not: go tell my brethren that they depart into Gal'i-lee, and there shall they see me.

11 Now while they were going, behold, some of the guard came into the city, and told unto the chief
12 priests all the things that were come to pass. And when they were assembled with the elders, and had taken counsel, they gave large money unto the
13 soldiers, saying, Say ye, His disciples came by
14 night, and stole him away while we slept. And if this [4]come to the governor's ears, we will persuade
15 him, and rid you of care. So they took the money, and did as they were taught: and this saying was spread abroad among the Jews, *and continueth* until this day.

16 But the eleven disciples went into Gal'i-lee, unto the mountain where Jesus had appointed them.
17 And when they saw him, they worshipped *him:* but
18 some doubted. And Jesus came to them and spake unto them, saying, All authority hath been given
19 unto me in heaven and on earth. Go ye therefore, and make disciples of all the nations, baptizing them into the name of the Father and of the Son and of
20 the Holy Ghost: teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I commanded you: and lo, I am with you [5]alway, even unto [6]the end of the world.

A. D. 33.

[1] Or, *Take a guard*
[2] Gr. *make it sure, as ye know.*
[3] Many ancient authorities read *where he lay.*
[4] Or, *come to a hearing before the governor*
[5] Gr. *all the days.*
[6] Or, *the consummation of the age*

A. D. 26.

THE GOSPEL ACCORDING TO

S. MARK.

CHAPTER I.

Jesus baptized—He is tempted—Calleth Peter and others, and cureth many.

[a]THE beginning of the gospel of Jesus Christ, [a]the Son of God;

2 As it is written in the prophets, [b]Behold, I send my messenger before thy face, which shall prepare thy way before thee.

3 [c]The voice of one crying in the wilderness, Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make his paths straight.

4 [d]John did baptize in the wilderness, and preach the baptism of repentance ‖ for the remission of sins.

5 [e]And there went out unto him all the land of Ju-de'a, and they of Je-ru'sa-lem, and were all baptized of him in the river of Jor'dan, confessing their sins.

6 And John was [f]clothed with camel's hair, and with a girdle of skin about his loins; and he did eat [g]locusts and wild honey;

7 And preached, saying, [h]There cometh one mightier than I after me, the latchet of whose shoes I am not worthy to stoop down and unloose.

8 [i]I indeed have baptized you with water: but he shall baptize you [k]with the Holy Ghost.

9 [l]And it came to pass in those days, that Jesus came from Naz'a-reth of Gal'i-lee, and was baptized of John in Jor'dan.

10 [m]And straightway coming up out of the water, he saw the heavens ‖opened, and the Spirit like a dove descending upon him:

11 And there came a voice from heaven, *saying*, [n]Thou art my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased.

12 [o]And immediately the Spirit driveth him into the wilderness.

13 And he was there in the wilderness forty days tempted of Sa'tan; and was with the wild beasts; [p]and the angels ministered unto him.

14 [q]Now after that John was put in prison, Jesus came into Gal'i-lee, [r]preaching the gospel of the kingdom of God,

15 And saying, [s]The time is fulfilled, and [t]the kingdom of God is at hand: repent ye, and believe the gospel.

16 [u]Now as he walked by the sea of Gal'i-lee, he saw Si'mon and An'drew his brother casting a net into the sea: for they were fishers.

17 And Jesus said unto them, Come ye after me, and I will make you to become fishers of men.

18 And straightway [x]they forsook their nets, and followed him.

19 [y]And when he had gone a little further thence, he saw James the *son* of Zeb'e-dee, and John his brother, who also were in the ship mending their nets.

20 And straightway he called them: and they left their father Zeb'e-dee in the ship with the hired servants, and went after him.

21 [z]And they went into Ca-per'na-um; and straightway on the sabbath day he entered into the synagogue, and taught.

22 [a]And they were astonished at his doctrine: for he taught them as one that had authority, and not as the scribes.

23 [b]And there was in their synagogue a man with an unclean spirit; and he cried out,

24 Saying, Let *us* alone; [c]what have we to do with thee, thou Jesus of Naz'a-reth? art thou come to destroy us? I know thee who thou art, the Holy One of God.

25 And Jesus [d]rebuked him, saying, Hold thy peace, and come out of him.

26 And when the unclean spirit [e]had torn him, and cried with a loud voice, he came out of him.

[a] Matt. 14. 33. Luke 1. 35. John 1. 34.
[b] Mal. 3. 1. Matt. 11. 10. Luke 7. 27.
[c] Isa. 40. 3. Matt. 3. 3. Luke 3. 4. John 1. 15.
[d] Matt. 3. 1. Luke 3. 3. John 3. 23.
‖ Or, *unto.*
[e] Matt. 3. 5.
[f] Matt. 3. 4.
[g] Lev. 11. 22.
[h] Matt. 3. 11. John 1. 27. Acts 13. 25.
[i] Acts 1. 5. & 11. 16. & 19. 4.
[k] Isa. 44. 3. Joel 2. 28. Acts 2. 4. & 10. 45. & 11. 15, 16. 1 Cor. 12. 13.
[l] Matt. 3. 13. Luke 3. 21.
[m] Matt. 3. 16. John 1. 32.
‖ Or, *cloven*, or, *rent.*
[n] Ps. 2. 7. Matt. 3. 17. ch. 9. 7.
[o] Matt. 4. 1. Luke 4. 1.
[p] Matt. 4. 11.

A. D. 30. epdipĝ.

[q] Matt. 4. 12.
[r] Matt. 4. 23.
[s] Dan. 9. 25. Gal. 4. 4. Eph. 1. 10.
[t] Matt. 3. 2. & 4. 17.
[u] Matt. 4. 18. Luke 5. 4.
[x] Matt. 19. 27. Luke 5. 11.
[y] Matt. 4. 21.

A. D. 31.

[z] Matt. 4. 13. Luke 4. 31.
[a] Matt. 7. 28.
[b] Luke 4. 33.
[c] Matt. 8. 29.
[d] ver. 34.
[e] ch. 9. 20.

THE GOSPEL ACCORDING TO

S. MARK.

A. D. 26.

1 The beginning of the gospel of Jesus Christ, [1]the son of God.

2 Even as it is written [2]in I-sa'iah the prophet,
Behold, I send my messenger before thy face,
Who shall prepare thy way;

3 The voice of one crying in the wilderness,
Make ye ready the way of the Lord,
Make his paths straight;

4 John came, who baptized in the wilderness and preached the baptism of repentance unto remission
5 of sins. And there went out unto him all the country of Ju-dæ'a, and all they of Je-ru'sa-lem; and they were baptized of him in the river Jor'dan, con-
6 fessing their sins. And John was clothed with camel's hair, and *had* a leathern girdle about his
7 loins, and did eat locusts and wild honey. And he preached, saying, There cometh after me he that is mightier than I, the latchet of whose shoes I am not
8 [3]worthy to stoop down and unloose. I baptize you [4]with water; but he shall baptize you [4]with the [5]Holy Ghost.

9 And it came to pass in those days, that Jesus came from Naz'a-reth of Gal'i-lee, and was baptized
10 of John [6]in the Jor'dan. And straightway coming up out of the water, he saw the heavens rent asunder, and the Spirit as a dove descending upon
11 him: and a voice came out of the heavens, Thou art my beloved Son, in thee I am well pleased.

12 And straightway the Spirit driveth him forth into
13 the wilderness. And he was in the wilderness forty days tempted of Sa'tan; and he was with the wild beasts; and the angels ministered unto him.

14 Now after that John was delivered up, Jesus came into Gal'i-lee, preaching the gospel of God,
15 and saying, The time is fulfilled, and the kingdom of God is at hand: repent ye, and believe in the gospel.

16 And passing along by the sea of Gal'i-lee, he saw Si'mon and An'drew the brother of Si'mon casting
17 a net in the sea: for they were fishers. And Jesus said unto them, Come ye after me, and I will make
18 you to become fishers of men. And straightway
19 they left the nets, and followed him. And going on a little further, he saw James the *son* of Zeb'e-dee, and John his brother, who also were in the
20 boat mending the nets. And straightway he called them: and they left their father Zeb'e-dee in the boat with the hired servants, and went after him.

21 And they go into Ca-per'na-um; and straightway on the sabbath day he entered into the synagogue and
22 taught. And they were astonished at his teaching: for he taught them as having authority, and not as
23 the scribes. And straightway there was in their synagogue a man with an unclean spirit; and he cried
24 out, saying, What have we to do with thee, thou Jesus of Naz'a-reth? art thou come to destroy us? I know thee who thou art, the Holy One of God.
25 And Jesus rebuked [7]him, saying, Hold thy peace, and
26 come out of him. And the unclean spirit, [8]tearing him and crying with a loud voice, came out of him.

[1] Some ancient authorities omit *the Son of God.*
[2] Some ancient authorities read *in the prophets.*
[3] Gr. *sufficient.*
[4] Or, *in*
[5] Or, *Holy Spirit:* and so throughout this book.
[6] Gr. *into.*
[7] Or, *it*
[8] Or, *convulsing*

A. D. 31.

27 And they were all amazed, insomuch that they questioned among themselves, saying, What thing is this? what new doctrine *is* this? for with authority commandeth he even the unclean spirits, and they do obey him.

28 And immediately his fame spread abroad throughout all the region round about Gal'i-lee.

[f] Matt. 8. 14. Luke 4. 38.

29 [f] And forthwith, when they were come out of the synagogue, they entered into the house of Si'mon and An'drew, with James and John.

30 But Si'mon's wife's mother lay sick of a fever; and anon they tell him of her.

31 And he came and took her by the hand, and lifted her up; and immediately the fever left her, and she ministered unto them.

[g] Matt. 8. 16. Luke 4. 40.

32 [g] And at even, when the sun did set, they brought unto him all that were diseased, and them that were possessed with devils.

33 And all the city was gathered together at the door.

[h] ch. 3. 12. Luke 4. 41. See Acts 16. 17, 18. || Or, *to say that they knew him.*

34 And he healed many that were sick of divers diseases, and cast out many devils; and [h] suffered not the devils || to speak, because they knew him.

[i] Luke 4. 42.

35 And [i] in the morning, rising up a great while before day, he went out, and departed into a solitary place, and there prayed.

36 And Si'mon and they that were with him followed after him.

37 And when they had found him, they said unto him, All *men* seek for thee.

[k] Luke 4. 43. [l] Isa. 61. 1. John 16. 28. & 17. 4.

38 And he said unto them, [k] Let us go into the next towns, that I may preach there also: for [l] therefore came I forth.

[m] Matt. 4. 23. Luke 4. 44.

39 [m] And he preached in their synagogues throughout all Gal'i-lee, and cast out devils.

[n] Matt. 8. 2. Luke 5. 12.

40 [n] And there came a leper to him, beseeching him, and kneeling down to him, and saying unto him, If thou wilt, thou canst make me clean.

41 And Jesus, moved with compassion, put forth *his* hand, and touched him, and saith unto him, I will; be thou clean.

42 And as soon as he had spoken, immediately the leprosy departed from him, and he was cleansed.

43 And he straitly charged him, and forthwith sent him away;

44 And saith unto him, See thou say nothing to any man: but go thy way, shew thyself to the priest, and offer for thy cleansing those things [o] which Mo'ses commanded, for a testimony unto them.

[o] Lev. 14. 3, 4, 10. Luke 5. 14.

45 [p] But he went out, and began to publish *it* much, and to blaze abroad the matter, insomuch that Jesus could no more openly enter into the city, but was without in desert places: [q] and they came to him from every quarter.

[p] Luke 5. 15.

[q] ch. 2. 13.

CHAPTER II.

Christ healeth one sick of the palsy.

[a] Matt. 9. 1. Luke 5. 18.

AND again [a] he entered into Ca-per'na-um after *some* days; and it was noised that he was in the house.

2 And straightway many were gathered together, insomuch that there was no room to receive *them*, no, not so much as about the door: and he preached the word unto them.

3 And they come unto him, bringing one sick of the palsy, which was borne of four.

4 And when they could not come nigh unto him for the press, they uncovered the roof where he was: and when they had broken *it* up, they let down the bed wherein the sick of the palsy lay.

5 When Jesus saw their faith, he said unto the sick of the palsy, Son, thy sins be forgiven thee.

6 But there were certain of the scribes sitting there, and reasoning in their hearts,

[b] Joh 14. 4. Isa. 43. 25.

7 Why doth this *man* thus speak blasphemies? [b] who can forgive sins but God only?

[c] Matt. 9. 4.

8 And immediately, [c] when Jesus perceived in his spirit that they so reasoned within themselves, he said unto them, Why reason ye these things in your hearts?

[d] Matt. 9. 5.

9 [d] Whether is it easier to say to the sick of the palsy, *Thy* sins be forgiven thee; or to say, Arise, and take up thy bed, and walk?

27 And they were all amazed, insomuch that they questioned among themselves, saying, What is this? a new teaching! with authority he commandeth even
28 the unclean spirits, and they obey him. And the report of him went out straightway everywhere into all the region of Gal'i-lee round about.

29 And straightway, [1] when they were come out of the synagogue, they came into the house of Si'mon
30 and An'drew, with James and John. Now Si'mon's wife's mother lay sick of a fever; and straightway
31 they tell him of her: and he came and took her by the hand, and raised her up; and the fever left her, and she ministered unto them.

32 And at even, when the sun did set, they brought unto him all that were sick, and them that were [2] pos-
33 sessed with devils. And all the city was gathered
34 together at the door. And he healed many that were sick with divers diseases, and cast out many [3] devils; and he suffered not the [3] devils to speak, because they knew him [4].

35 And in the morning, a great while before day, he rose up and went out, and departed into a desert
36 place, and there prayed. And Si'mon and they that
37 were with him followed after him; and they found
38 him, and say unto him, All are seeking thee. And he saith unto them, Let us go elsewhere into the next towns, that I may preach there also; for to
39 this end came I forth. And he went into their synagogues throughout all Gal'i-lee, preaching and casting out [3] devils.

40 And there cometh to him a leper, beseeching him, [5] and kneeling down to him, and saying unto
41 him, If thou wilt, thou canst make me clean. And being moved with compassion, he stretched forth his hand, and touched him, and saith unto him, I
42 will; be thou made clean. And straightway the leprosy departed from him, and he was made clean.
43 And he [6] strictly charged him, and straightway sent
44 him out, and saith unto him, See thou say nothing to any man: but go thy way, shew thyself to the priest, and offer for thy cleansing the things which Mo'ses
45 commanded, for a testimony unto them. But he went out, and began to publish it much, and to spread abroad the [7] matter, insomuch that [8] Jesus could no more openly enter into [9] a city, but was without in desert places: and they came to him from every quarter.

2 And when he entered again into Ca-per'na-um after some days, it was noised that he was [10] in the house.
2 And many were gathered together, so that there was no longer room *for them*, no, not even about the
3 door: and he spake the word unto them. And they come, bringing unto him a man sick of the palsy,
4 borne of four. And when they could not [11] come nigh unto him for the crowd, they uncovered the roof where he was: and when they had broken it up, they let down the bed whereon the sick of the
5 palsy lay. And Jesus seeing their faith saith unto the sick of the palsy, [12] Son, thy sins are forgiven.
6 But there were certain of the scribes sitting there,
7 and reasoning in their hearts, Why doth this man thus speak? he blasphemeth: who can forgive sins
8 but one, *even* God? And straightway Jesus, perceiving in his spirit that they so reasoned within themselves, saith unto them, Why reason ye these
9 things in your hearts? Whether is easier, to say to the sick of the palsy, Thy sins are forgiven; or to say, Arise, and take up thy bed, and walk?

A. D. 31.

[1] Some ancient authorities read *when he was come out of the synagogue, he came &c.*

[2] Or, *demoniacs*

[3] Gr. *demons.*

[4] Many ancient authorities add *to be Christ.* See Luke iv. 41.

[5] Some ancient authorities omit *and kneeling down to him.*

[6] Or, *sternly*

[7] Gr. *word.*

[8] Gr. *he.*

[9] Or, *the city*

[10] Or, *at home*

[11] Many ancient authorities read *bring him unto him.*

[12] Gr. *Child.*

A. D. 31.

10 But that ye may know that the Son of man hath power on earth to forgive sins, (he saith to the sick of the palsy,)
11 I say unto thee, Arise, and take up thy bed, and go thy way into thine house.
12 And immediately he arose, took up the bed, and went forth before them all; insomuch that they were all amazed, and glorified God, saying, We never saw it on this fashion.
13 [c]And he went forth again by the sea side; and all the multitude resorted unto him, and he taught them.
14 [f]And as he passed by, he saw Le'vi the *son* of Al-phe'us sitting ||at the receipt of custom, and said unto him, Follow me. And he arose and followed him.
15 [g]And it came to pass, that, as Jesus sat at meat in his house, many publicans and sinners sat also together with Jesus and his disciples; for there were many, and they followed him.
16 And when the scribes and Phar'i-sees saw him eat with publicans and sinners, they said unto his disciples, How is it that he eateth and drinketh with publicans and sinners?
17 When Jesus heard *it*, he saith unto them, [h]They that are whole have no need of the physician, but they that are sick: I came not to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance.
18 [i]And the disciples of John and of the Phar'i-sees used to fast: and they come, and say unto him, Why do the disciples of John and of the Phar'i-sees fast, but thy disciples fast not?
19 And Jesus said unto them, Can the children of the bride-chamber fast, while the bridegroom is with them? as long as they have the bridegroom with them, they can not fast.
20 But the days will come, when the bridegroom shall be taken away from them, and then shall they fast in those days.
21 No man also seweth a piece of ||new cloth on an old garment; else the new piece that filled it up taketh away from the old, and the rent is made worse.
22 And no man putteth new wine into old bottles; else the new wine doth burst the bottles, and the wine is spilled, and the bottles will be marred: but new wine must be put into new bottles.
23 [k]And it came to pass, that he went through the corn-fields on the sabbath day; and his disciples began, as they went, [l]to pluck the ears of corn.
24 And the Phar'i-sees said unto him, Behold, why do they on the sabbath day that which is not lawful?
25 And he said unto them, Have ye never read [m]what Da'vid did, when he had need, and was a hungered, he, and they that were with him?
26 How he went into the house of God in the days of A-bi'a-thar the high priest, and did eat the shewbread, [n]which is not lawful to eat but for the priests, and gave also to them which were with him?
27 And he said unto them, The sabbath was made for man, and not man for the sabbath:
28 Therefore, [o]the Son of man is Lord also of the sabbath.

CHAPTER III.

The twelve apostles chosen.

AND [a]he entered again into the synagogue; and there was a man there which had a withered hand.
2 And they watched him, whether he would heal him on the sabbath day, that they might accuse him.
3 And he saith unto the man which had the withered hand, †Stand forth.
4 And he saith unto them, Is it lawful to do good on the sabbath days, or to do evil? to save life, or to kill? But they held their peace.
5 And when he had looked round about on them with anger, being grieved for the ||hardness of their hearts, he saith unto the man, Stretch forth thine hand. And he stretched *it* out: and his hand was restored whole as the other.
6 [b]And the Phar'i-sees went forth, and straightway took counsel with [c]the He-ro'di-ans against him, how they might destroy him.

10 But that ye may know that the Son of man hath [1]power on earth to forgive sins (he saith to the sick
11 of the palsy), I say unto thee, Arise, take up thy bed,
12 and go unto thy house. And he arose, and straightway took up the bed, and went forth before them all; insomuch that they were all amazed, and glorified God, saying, We never saw it on this fashion.
13 And he went forth again by the sea side; and all the multitude resorted unto him, and he taught them.
14 And as he passed by, he saw Le'vi the *son* of Alphæ'us sitting at the place of toll, and he saith unto him, Follow me. And he arose and followed him.
15 And it came to pass, that he was sitting at meat in his house, and many [2]publicans and sinners sat down with Jesus and his disciples: for there were many,
16 and they followed him. And the scribes [3]of the Phar'i-sees, when they saw that he was eating with the sinners and publicans, said unto his disciples, [4]He eateth [5]and drinketh with publicans and sinners.
17 And when Jesus heard it, he saith unto them, They that are [6]whole have no need of a physician, but they that are sick: I came not to call the righteous, but sinners.
18 And John's disciples and the Phar'i-sees were fasting: and they come and say unto him, Why do John's disciples and the disciples of the Phar'i-sees
19 fast, but thy disciples fast not? And Jesus said unto them, Can the sons of the bride-chamber fast, while the bridegroom is with them? as long as they have
20 the bridegroom with them, they can not fast. But the days will come, when the bridegroom shall be taken away from them, and then will they fast in
21 that day. No man seweth a piece of undressed cloth on an old garment: else that which should fill it up taketh from it, the new from the old, and a worse
22 rent is made. And no man putteth new wine into old [7]wine-skins: else the wine will burst the skins, and the wine perisheth, and the skins: but *they put* new wine into fresh wine-skins.
23 And it came to pass, that he was going on the sabbath day through the cornfields; and his disciples
24 [8]began, as they went, to pluck the ears of corn. And the Phar'i-sees, said unto him, Behold, why do they
25 on the sabbath day that which is not lawful? And he said unto them, Did ye never read what Da'vid did, when he had need, and was an hungred, he, and
26 they that were with him? How he entered into the house of God [9]when A-bi'a-thar was high priest, and did eat the shewbread, which it is not lawful to eat save for the priests, and gave also to them that were
27 with him? And he said unto them, The sabbath
28 was made for man, and not man for the sabbath: so that the Son of man is lord even of the sabbath.

3 And he entered again into the synagogue; and there was a man there which had his hand withered.
2 And they watched him, whether he would heal him on the sabbath day; that they might accuse him.
3 And he saith unto the man that had his hand withered,
4 [10]Stand forth. And he saith unto them, Is it lawful on the sabbath day to do good, or to do harm? to save a life, or to kill? But they held their peace.
5 And when he had looked round about on them with anger, being grieved at the hardening of their heart, he saith unto the man, Stretch forth thy hand. And he stretched it forth: and his hand was restored.
6 And the Phar'i-sees went out, and straightway with the He-ro'di-ans took counsel against him, how they might destroy him.

A. D. 31.

[1] Or, *authority*
[2] See marginal note on Matt. v. 46.
[3] Some ancient authorities read *and the Phari-sees.*
[4] Or, How is it *that he eateth ... sinners?*
[5] Some ancient authorities omit *and drinketh.*
[6] Gr. *strong.*
[7] That is, *skins used as bottles.*
[8] Gr. *began to make their way plucking*
[9] Some ancient authorities read *in the days of Abia-thar the high priest.*
[10] Gr. *Arise into the midst.*

[c] Matt. 9. 9.
[f] Matt. 9. 9. Luke 5. 27.
‖ Or, *at the place where the custom was received.*
[g] Matt. 9. 10.
[h] Matt. 9. 12, 13. & 18. 11. Luke 5. 31, 32. & 19. 10. 1 Tim. 1. 15.
[i] Matt. 9. 14. Luke 5. 33.
‖ Or, *raw*, or, *unwrought.*
[k] Matt. 12. 1. Luke 6. 1.
[l] Deut. 23. 25.
[m] 1 Sam. 21. 6.
[n] Ex. 29. 32. 33. Lev. 24. 9.
[o] Matt. 12. 8.
[a] Matt. 12. 9. Luke 6. 6.
†Gr. *Arise* stand forth *in the midst.*
‖ Or, *blindness.*
[b] Matt. 12. 14.
[c] Matt. 22. 16.

A. D. 31.

7 But Jesus withdrew himself with his disciples to the sea; and a great multitude from Gal'i-lee followed him, [d]and from Ju-de'a,
8 And from Je-ru'sa-lem, and from I-du-me'a, and *from* beyond Jor'dan; and they about Tyre and Si'don, a great multitude, when they had heard what great things he did, came unto him.
9 And he spake to his disciples, that a small ship should wait on him, because of the multitude, lest they should throng him.
10 For he had healed many; insomuch that they ||pressed upon him for to touch him, as many as had plagues.
11 [e]And unclean spirits, when they saw him, fell down before him, and cried, saying, [f]Thou art the Son of God.
12 And [g]he straitly charged them that they should not make him known.
13 [h]And he goeth up into a mountain, and calleth *unto him* whom he would: and they came unto him.
14 And he ordained twelve, that they should be with him, and that he might send them forth to preach,
15 And to have power to heal sicknesses, and to cast out devils:
16 And Si'mon [i]he surnamed Pe'ter;
17 And James the *son* of Zeb'e-dee, and John the brother of James: and he surnamed them, Bo-a-ner'ges, which is, The sons of thunder:
18 And An'drew, and Phil'ip, and Bar-thol'o-mew, and Mat'thew, and Thom'as, and James the *son* of Al-phe'us, and Thad-de'us, and Si'mon the Ca'naan-ite,
19 And Ju'das Is-car'i-ot, which also betrayed him: and they went ||into a house.
20 And the multitude cometh together again, [k]so that they could not so much as eat bread.
21 And when his ||friends heard *of it*, they went out to lay hold on him: [l]for they said, He is beside himself.
22 ¶And the scribes which came down from Je-ru'sa-lem said, [m]He hath Be-el'ze-bub, and by the prince of the devils casteth he out devils.
23 [n]And he called them *unto him*, and said unto them in parables, How can Sa'tan cast out Sa'tan?
24 And if a kingdom be divided against itself, that kingdom cannot stand.
25 And if a house be divided against itself, that house cannot stand.
26 And if Sa'tan rise up against himself, and be divided, he cannot stand, but hath an end.
27 [o]No man can enter into a strong man's house, and spoil his goods, except he will first bind the strong man; and then he will spoil his house.
28 [p]Verily I say unto you, All sins shall be forgiven unto the sons of men, and blasphemies wherewith soever they shall blaspheme:
29 But he that shall blaspheme against the Holy Ghost hath never forgiveness, but is in danger of eternal damnation:
30 Because they said, He hath an unclean spirit.
31 ¶[q]There came then his brethren and his mother, and, standing without, sent unto him, calling him.
32 And the multitude sat about him, and they said unto him, Behold, thy mother and thy brethren without seek for thee.
33 And he answered them, saying, Who is my mother, or my brethren?
34 And he looked round about on them which sat about him, and said, Behold my mother and my brethren!
35 For whosoever shall do the will of God, the same is my brother, and my sister, and mother.

CHAPTER IV.

Parable of the sower.

AND [a]he began again to teach by the sea side: and there was gathered unto him a great multitude, so that he entered into a ship, and sat in the sea; and the whole multitude was by the sea on the land.

Luke 6. 7.
Or, *ushed.*
ch. 1. 23, 4. Luke 4.41. Matt. 14. 3. h. 1. 1.
ch. 1. 25. 4. Matt. 12. 6. Matt. 10. Luke 6.12. & 9. 1.
John 1. 42.
| Or, *home.*
[c]ch. 6. 31.
| Or, *kinsmen.* John 7. 5. & 10. 20.
[m]Matt. 9. 34. & 10.25. Luke 11. 15. John 7.20. & 8. 48, 52. & 10. 22.
[n]Matt. 12. 25.
[o]Isa. 49.24. Matt. 12. 29.
[p]Matt. 12. 31. Luke 12. 10. 1 John 5. 16.
[q]Matt. 12. 46. Luke 8.19.
[a]Matt. 13. 1. Luke 8. 4.

7 And Jesus with his disciples withdrew to the sea: and a great multitude from Gal'i-lee followed: and
8 from Ju-dæ'a, and from Je-ru'sa-lem, and from I-du-mæ'a and beyond Jor'dan, and about Tyre and Si'don, a great multitude, hearing [1]what great things he did,
9 came unto him. And he spake to his disciples, that a little boat should wait on him because of the
10 crowd, lest they should throng him: for he had healed many; insomuch that as many as had [2]plagues [3]pressed upon him that they might touch
11 him. And the unclean spirits, whensoever they beheld him, fell down before him, and cried, saying,
12 Thou art the Son of God. And he charged them much that they should not make him known.
13 And he goeth up into the mountain, and calleth unto him whom he himself would: and they went
14 unto him. And he appointed twelve,[4] that they might be with him, and that he might send them
15 forth to preach, and to have authority to cast out
16 17 [5]devils: [6]and Si'mon he surnamed Pe'ter; and James the *son* of Zeb'e-dee, and John the brother of James; and them he surnamed Bo-a-ner'ges, which is, Sons of
18 thunder: and An'drew, and Phil'ip, and Bar-thol'o-mew, and Mat'thew, and Thom'as, and James the *son* of Al-phæ'us, and Thad-dæ'us, and Si'mon the [7]Ca-nan-
19 æ'an, and Ju'das Is-car'iot, which also betrayed him.
20 And he cometh [8]into a house. And the multitude cometh together again, so that they could not
21 so much as eat bread. And when his friends heard it, they went out to lay hold on him: for they said,
22 He is beside himself. And the scribes which came down from Je-ru'sa-lem said, He hath Be-el'ze-bub, and, [9]By the prince of the [5]devils casteth he out the
23 [5]devils. And he called them unto him, and said unto them in parables, How can Sa'tan cast out
24 Sa'tan? And if a kingdom be divided against itself,
25 that kingdom cannot stand. And if a house be divided against itself, that house will not be able to
26 stand. And if Sa'tan hath risen up against himself, and is divided, he cannot stand, but hath an end.
27 But no one can enter into the house of the strong *man*, and spoil his goods, except he first bind the strong *man*; and then he will spoil his house.
28 Verily I say unto you, All their sins shall be forgiven unto the sons of men, and their blasphemies
29 wherewith soever they shall blaspheme: but whosoever shall blaspheme against the Holy Spirit hath never forgiveness, but is guilty of an eternal sin:
30 because they said, He hath an unclean spirit.
31 And there come his mother and his brethren; and, standing without, they sent unto him, calling
32 him. And a multitude was sitting about him; and they say unto him, Behold, thy mother and thy
33 brethren without seek for thee. And he answereth them, and saith, Who is my mother, and my breth-
34 ren? And looking round on them which sat round about him, he saith, Behold, my mother and my
35 brethren! For whosoever shall do the will of God, the same is my brother, and sister, and mother.

4 And again he began to teach by the sea side. And there is gathered unto him a very great multitude, so that he entered into a boat, and sat in the sea; and all the multitude were by the sea on the land.

A. D. 31.
[1]Or, *all the things that he did*
[2]Gr. *scourges.*
[3]Gr. *fell.*
[4]Some ancient authorities add *whom also he named apostles.* See Luke vi. 13.
[5]Gr. *demons.*
[6]Some ancient authorities insert *and he appointed twelve.*
[7]Or, *Zealot.* See Luke vi. 15; Acts i. 13.
[8]Or, *home*
[9]Or, *In*

A. D. 31.

2 And he taught them many things by parables, [b]and said unto them in his doctrine,

[b]ch. 12. 38.

3 Hearken; Behold, there went out a sower to sow:

4 And it came to pass, as he sowed, some fell by the way side, and the fowls of the air came and devoured it up.

5 And some fell on stony ground, where it had not much earth; and immediately it sprang up, because it had no depth of earth:

6 But when the sun was up, it was scorched; and because it had no root, it withered away.

7 And some fell among thorns, and the thorns grew up, and choked it, and it yielded no fruit.

[c]John 15. 5. Col. 1. 6.

8 And other fell on good ground, [c]and did yield fruit that sprang up and increased, and brought forth, some thirty, and some sixty, and some a hundred.

9 And he said unto them, He that hath ears to hear, let him hear.

[d]Matt. 13. 10. Luke 8. 9, &c.

10 [d]And when he was alone, they that were about him with the twelve asked of him the parable.

11 And he said unto them, Unto you it is given to know the mystery of the kingdom of God: but unto [e]them that are without, all *these* things are done in parables:

[e]1 Cor. 5. 12. Col. 4. 5. 1 Thess 4. 12. 1 Tim. 3. 7.

12 [f]That seeing they may see, and not perceive; and hearing they may hear, and not understand; lest at any time they should be converted, and *their* sins should be forgiven them.

[f]Isa. 6. 9. Matt. 13. 14. Luke 8. 10. John 12. 40. Acts 28. 26. Rom. 11. 8.

13 And he said unto them, Know ye not this parable? and how then will ye know all parables?

14 ¶ [g]The sower soweth the word.

[g]Matt. 13. 19.

15 And these are they by the way side, where the word is sown; but when they have heard, Sa'tan cometh immediately, and taketh away the word that was sown in their hearts.

16 And these are they likewise which are sown on stony ground; who, when they have heard the word, immediately receive it with gladness;

17 And have no root in themselves, and so endure but for a time: afterward, when affliction or persecution ariseth for the word's sake, immediately they are offended.

18 And these are they which are sown among thorns; such as hear the word,

[h]1 Tim. 6. 9, 17.

19 And the cares of this world, [h]and the deceitfulness of riches, and the lusts of other things entering in, choke the word, and it becometh unfruitful.

20 And these are they which are sown on good ground; such as hear the word, and receive *it*, and bring forth fruit, some thirtyfold, some sixty, and some a hundred.

[i]Matt. 5. 15. Luke 8. 16. & 11. 33.

21 ¶ [i]And he said unto them, Is a candle brought to be put under a ||bushel, or under a bed? and not to be set on a candlestick?

|| The word in the original signifieth a less measure, as Matt. 5. 15.

22 [k]For there is nothing hid, which shall not be manifested; neither was anything kept secret, but that it should come abroad.

[k]Matt. 10. 26. Luke 12. 2.

23 [l]If any man have ears to hear, let him hear.

[l]Matt. 11. 15. ver. 9.

24 And he said unto them, Take heed what ye hear. [m]With what measure ye mete, it shall be measured to you: and unto you that hear shall more be given.

[m]Matt. 7. 2. Luke 6. 38.

25 [n]For he that hath, to him shall be given; and he that hath not, from him shall be taken even that which he hath.

[n]Matt. 13. 12. & 25. 29. Luke 8. 18. & 19. 26.

26 ¶ And he said, [o]So is the kingdom of God, as if a man should cast seed into the ground;

[o]Matt. 13. 24.

27 And should sleep, and rise night and day, and the seed should spring and grow up, he knoweth not how.

28 For the earth bringeth forth fruit of herself; first the blade, then the ear, after that the full corn in the ear.

29 But when the fruit is ||brought forth, immediately [p]he putteth in the sickle, because the harvest is come.

||Or, *ripe.*

[p]Rev. 14. 15.

30 ¶ And he said, [q]Whereunto shall we liken the kingdom of God? or with what comparison shall we compare it?

[q]Matt. 13. 31 Luke 13. 18 Acts 2. 41. & 4. 4. & 5. 14. & 19. 20.

31 *It is* like a grain of mustard seed, which, when it is sown in the earth, is less than all the seeds that be in the earth:

32 But when it is sown, it groweth up, and becometh

2 And he taught them many things in parables, and
3 said unto them in his teaching, Hearken: Behold,
4 the sower went forth to sow: and it came to pass, as he sowed, some *seed* fell by the way side, and
5 the birds came and devoured it. And other fell on the rocky *ground*, where it had not much earth; and straightway it sprang up, because it had no
6 deepness of earth: and when the sun was risen, it was scorched; and because it had no root, it withered
7 away. And other fell among the thorns, and the thorns grew up, and choked it, and it yielded no fruit.
8 And others fell into the good ground, and yielded fruit, growing up and increasing; and brought forth,
9 thirtyfold, and sixtyfold, and a hundredfold. And he said, Who hath ears to hear, let him hear.
10 And when he was alone, they that were about him with the twelve asked of him the parables.
11 And he said unto them, Unto you is given the mystery of the kingdom of God: but unto them that are without, all things are done in parables:
12 that seeing they may see, and not perceive; and hearing they may hear, and not understand; lest haply they should turn again, and it should be for-
13 given them. And he saith unto them, Know ye not this parable? and how shall ye know all the
14 15 parables? The sower soweth the word. And these are they by the way side, where the word is sown; and when they have heard, straightway cometh Sa'tan, and taketh away the word which hath been
16 sown in them. And these in like manner are they that are sown upon the rocky *places*, who, when they have heard the word, straightway receive it with joy:
17 and they have no root in themselves, but endure for a while; then, when tribulation or persecution ariseth because of the word, straightway they stumble.
18 And others are they that are sown among the thorns;
19 these are they that have heard the word, and the cares of the [1]world, and the deceitfulness of riches, and the lusts of other things entering in, choke the
20 word, and it becometh unfruitful. And those are they that were sown upon the good ground; such as hear the word, and accept it, and bear fruit, thirtyfold, and sixtyfold, and a hundredfold.
21 And he said unto them, Is the lamp brought to be put under the bushel, or under the bed, *and* not
22 to be put on the stand? For there is nothing hid, save that it should be manifested; neither was *anything* made secret, but that it should come to light.
23 24 If any man hath ears to hear, let him hear. And he said unto them, Take heed what ye hear: with what measure ye mete it shall be measured unto
25 you: and more shall be given unto you. For he that hath, to him shall be given: and he that hath not, from him shall be taken away even that which he hath.
26 And he said, So is the kingdom of God, as if a
27 man should cast seed upon the earth; and should sleep and rise night and day, and the seed should
28 spring up and grow, he knoweth not how. The earth [2]beareth fruit of herself; first the blade, then
29 the ear, then the full corn in the ear. But when the fruit [3]is ripe, straightway he [4]putteth forth the sickle, because the harvest is come.
30 And he said, How shall we liken the kingdom of God? or in what parable shall we set
31 it forth? [5]It is like a grain of mustard seed, which, when it is sown upon the earth, though it be less than all the seeds that are upon the earth,
32 yet when it is sown, groweth up, and becometh

A. D. 31.

[1]Or, *age*

[2]Or, *yieldeth*

[3]Or, *alloweth*

[4]Or, *sendeth forth*

[5]Gr. *As unto.*



CHRIST REBUKING THE PHARISEES.

A. D. 31.

greater than all herbs, and shooteth out great branches; so that the fowls of the air may lodge under the shadow of it.

33 [r]And with many such parables spake he the word unto them, as they were able to hear *it*.

34 But without a parable spake he not unto them: and when they were alone, he expounded all things to his disciples.

35 [s]And the same day, when the even was come, he saith unto them, Let us pass over unto the other side.

36 And when they had sent away the multitude, they took him even as he was in the ship. And there were also with him other little ships.

37 And there arose a great storm of wind, and the waves beat into the ship, so that it was now full.

38 And he was in the hinder part of the ship, asleep on a pillow: and they awake him, and say unto him, Master, carest thou not that we perish?

39 And he arose, and rebuked the wind, and said unto the sea, Peace, be still. And the wind ceased, and there was a great calm.

40 And he said unto them, Why are ye so fearful? how is it that ye have no faith?

41 And they feared exceedingly, and said one to another, What manner of man is this, that even the wind and the sea obey him?

CHAPTER V.

A legion of devils cast out.

AND [a]they came over unto the other side of the sea, into the country of the Gad'a-renes.

2 And when he was come out of the ship, immediately there met him out of the tombs a man with an unclean spirit,

3 Who had *his* dwelling among the tombs; and no man could bind him, no, not with chains:

4 Because that he had been often bound with fetters and chains, and the chains had been plucked asunder by him, and the fetters broken in pieces: neither could any *man* tame him.

5 And always, night and day, he was in the mountains, and in the tombs, crying, and cutting himself with stones.

6 But when he saw Jesus afar off, he ran and worshipped him,

7 And cried with a loud voice and said, What have I to do with thee, Jesus, *thou* Son of the most high God? I adjure thee by God, that thou torment me not.

8 (For he said unto him, Come out of the man, *thou* unclean spirit.)

9 And he asked him, What *is* thy name? And he answered, saying, My name *is* Legion: for we are many.

10 And he besought him much that he would not send them away out of the country.

11 Now there was there nigh unto the mountains a great herd of swine feeding.

12 And all the devils besought him, saying, Send us into the swine, that we may enter into them.

13 And forthwith Jesus gave them leave. And the unclean spirits went out, and entered into the swine; and the herd ran violently down a steep place into the sea, (there were about two thousand,) and were choked in the sea.

14 And they that fed the swine fled, and told *it* in the city, and in the country. And they went out to see what it was that was done.

15 And they come to Jesus, and see him that was possessed with the devil, and had the legion, sitting, and clothed, and in his right mind; and they were afraid.

16 And they that saw *it* told them how it befell to him that was possessed with the devil, and *also* concerning the swine.

17 And [b]they began to pray him to depart out of their coasts.

18 And when he was come into the ship, [c]he that had been possessed with the devil prayed him that he might be with him.

19 Howbeit Jesus suffered him not, but saith unto him, Go home to thy friends, and tell them how great things the Lord hath done for thee, and hath had compassion on thee.

20 And he departed, and began to publish in De-cap'o-lis

A. D. 31.

greater than all the herbs, and putteth out great branches; so that the birds of the heaven can lodge under the shadow thereof.

33 And with many such parables spake he the word
34 unto them, as they were able to hear it: and without a parable spake he not unto them: but privately to his own disciples he expounded all things.

35 And on that day, when even was come, he saith
36 unto them, Let us go over unto the other side. And leaving the multitude, they take him with them, even as he was, in the boat. And other boats were with
37 him. And there ariseth a great storm of wind, and the waves beat into the boat, insomuch that the
38 boat was now filling. And he himself was in the stern, asleep on the cushion: and they awake him, and say unto him, [1]Master, carest thou not that we
39 perish? And he awoke, and rebuked the wind, and said unto the sea, Peace, be still. And the
40 wind ceased, and there was a great calm. And he said unto them, Why are ye fearful? have ye not yet
41 faith? And they feared exceedingly, and said one to another, Who then is this, that even the wind and the sea obey him?

[1]Or, *Teacher*

5 And they came to the other side of the sea, into
2 the country of the Ger'a-senes. And when he was come out of the boat, straightway there met him
3 out of the tombs a man with an unclean spirit, who had his dwelling in the tombs: and no man could
4 any more bind him, no, not with a chain; because that he had been often bound with fetters and chains, and the chains had been rent asunder by him, and the fetters broken in pieces: and no man
5 had strength to tame him. And always, night and day, in the tombs and in the mountains, he was cry-
6 ing out, and cutting himself with stones. And when he saw Jesus from afar, he ran and worshipped him;
7 and crying out with a loud voice, he saith, What have I to do with thee, Jesus, thou Son of the Most High God? I adjure thee by God, torment me
8 not. For he said unto him, Come forth, thou un-
9 clean spirit, out of the man? And he asked him, What is thy name? And he saith unto him, My
10 name is Legion; for we are many. And he besought him much that he would not send them
11 away out of the country. Now there was there on the mountain side a great herd of swine feeding.
12 And they besought him, saying, Send us into the
13 swine, that we may enter into them. And he gave them leave. And the unclean spirits came out, and entered into the swine: and the herd rushed down the steep into the sea, *in number* about two thou-
14 sand; and they were choked in the sea. And they that fed them fled, and told it in the city, and in the country. And they came to see what it was that
15 had come to pass. And they come to Jesus, and behold [2]him that was possessed with devils sitting, clothed and in his right mind, *even* him that had the
16 legion: and they were afraid. And they that saw it declared unto them how it befell [2]him that was pos-
17 sessed with devils, and concerning the swine. And they began to beseech him to depart from their bor-
18 ders. And as he was entering into the boat, he that had been possessed with [3]devils besought him that
19 he might be with him. And he suffered him not, but saith unto him, Go to thy house unto thy friends, and tell them how great things the Lord hath done
20 for thee, and *how* he had mercy on thee. And he went his way, and began to publish in De-cap'o-lis

[2]Or, *the demoniac*

[3]Gr. *demons.*

[r] Matt. 13. 34. John 16. 12.
[s] Matt. 8. 18, 23. Luke 8. 22.
[a] Matt. 8. 28. Luke 8. 26.
[b] Matt. 8. 34. Acts 16. 39.
[c] Luke 8. 38.

A. D. 31.

how great things Jesus had done for him: and all *men* did marvel.

21 [d]And when Jesus was passed over again by ship unto the other side, much people gathered unto him; and he was nigh unto the sea.

22 [e]And, behold, there cometh one of the rulers of the synagogue, Ja-i'rus by name; and when he saw him, he fell at his feet,

23 And besought him greatly, saying, My little daughter lieth at the point of death: *I pray thee,* come and lay thy hands on her, that she may be healed; and she shall live.

24 And *Jesus* went with him; and much people followed him, and thronged him.

25 And a certain woman [f]which had an issue of blood twelve years,

26 And had suffered many things of many physicians, and had spent all that she had, and was nothing bettered, but rather grew worse,

27 When she had heard of Jesus, came in the press behind, and touched his garment.

28 For she said, If I may touch but his clothes, I shall be whole.

29 And straightway the fountain of her blood was dried up; and she felt in *her* body that she was healed of that plague.

30 And Jesus, immediately knowing in himself that [g]virtue had gone out of him, turned him about in the press, and said, Who touched my clothes?

31 And his disciples said unto him, Thou seest the multitude thronging thee, and sayest thou, Who touched me?

32 And he looked round about to see her that had done this thing.

33 But the woman fearing and trembling, knowing what was done in her, came and fell down before him, and told him all the truth.

34 And he said unto her, Daughter, [h]thy faith hath made thee whole; go in peace, and be whole of thy plague.

35 [i]While he yet spake, there came from the ruler of the synagogue's *house certain* which said, Thy daughter is dead; why troublest thou the Master any further?

36 As soon as Jesus heard the word that was spoken, he saith unto the ruler of the synagogue, Be not afraid, only believe.

37 And he suffered no man to follow him, save Pe'ter, and James, and John the brother of James.

38 And he cometh to the house of the ruler of the synagogue, and seeth the tumult, and them that wept and wailed greatly.

39 And when he was come in, he saith unto them, Why make ye this ado, and weep? the damsel is not dead, but [k]sleepeth.

40 And they laughed him to scorn. [l]But when he had put them all out, he taketh the father and the mother of the damsel, and them that were with him, and entereth in where the damsel was lying.

41 And he took the damsel by the hand, and said unto her, Tal'i-tha cu'mi: which is, being interpreted, Damsel, (I say unto thee,) arise.

42 And straightway the damsel arose, and walked; for she was *of the age* of twelve years. And they were astonished with a great astonishment.

43 And [m]he charged them straitly that no man should know it; and commanded that something should be given her to eat.

CHAPTER VI.

The apostles sent to preach.

AND [o]he went out from thence, and came into his own country; and his disciples follow him.

2 And when the sabbath day was come, he began to teach in the synagogue: and many hearing *him* were astonished, saying, [p]From whence hath this *man* these things? and what wisdom *is* this which is given unto him, that even such mighty works are wrought by his hands?

3 Is not this the carpenter, the son of Ma'ry, [q]the brother of James, and Jo'ses, and of Ju'da, and Si'mon? and are

how great things Jesus had done for him: and all men did marvel.

21 And when Jesus had crossed over again in the boat unto the other side, a great multitude was
22 gathered unto him: and he was by the sea. And there cometh one of the rulers of the synagogue, Ja-i'rus by name; and seeing him, he falleth at his feet,
23 and beseecheth him much, saying, My little daughter is at the point of death: *I pray thee,* that thou come and lay thy hands on her, that she may be [1]made
24 whole, and live. And he went with him; and a great multitude followed him, and they thronged him.
25 And a woman, which had an issue of blood twelve
26 years, and had suffered many things of many physicians, and had spent all that she had, and was
27 nothing bettered, but rather grew worse, having heard the things concerning Jesus, came in the
28 crowd behind, and touched his garment. For she said, If I touch but his garments, I shall be [1]made
29 whole. And straightway the fountain of her blood was dried up; and she felt in her body that she was
30 healed of her [2]plague. And straightway Jesus, perceiving in himself that the power *proceeding* from him had gone forth, turned him about in the crowd,
31 and said, Who touched my garments? And his disciples said unto him, Thou seest the multitude thronging thee, and sayest thou, Who touched me?
32 And he looked round about to see her that had
33 done this thing. But the woman fearing and trembling, knowing what had been done to her, came and fell down before him, and told him all the truth.
34 And he said unto her, Daughter, thy faith hath [3]made thee whole; go in peace, and be whole of thy [2]plague.
35 While he yet spake, they come from the ruler of the synagogue's *house,* saying, Thy daughter is dead: why troublest thou the [4]Master any further?
36 But Jesus, [5]not heeding the word spoken, saith unto the ruler of the synagogue, Fear not, only believe.
37 And he suffered no man to follow with him, save Pe'ter, and James, and John the brother of James.
38 And they come to the house of the ruler of the synagogue; and he beholdeth a tumult, and *many*
39 weeping and wailing greatly. And when he was entered in, he saith unto them, Why make ye a tumult, and weep? the child is not dead, but sleep-
40 eth. And they laughed him to scorn. But he, having put them all forth, taketh the father of the child and her mother and them that were with him,
41 and goeth in where the child was. And taking the child by the hand, he saith unto her, Tal'i-tha cu'mi; which is, being interpreted, Damsel, I say unto thee,
42 Arise. And straightway the damsel rose up, and walked; for she was twelve years old. And they were amazed straightway with a great amazement.
43 And he charged them much that no man should know this: and he commanded that *something* should be given her to eat.

6 And he went out from thence; and he cometh into his own country; and his disciples follow
2 him. And when the sabbath was come, he began to teach in the synagogue: and [6]many hearing him were astonished, saying, Whence hath this man these things? and, What is the wisdom that is given unto this man, and *what mean* such
3 [7]mighty works wrought by his hands? Is not this the carpenter, the son of Ma'ry, and brother of James, and Jo'ses, and Ju'das, and Si'mon? and are

A. D. 31.

[1] Or, saved

[2] Gr. scourge.

[4] Or, Teacher

[5] Or, overhearing

[6] Some ancient authorities insert *the.*

[7] Gr. powers.

[d] Matt. 9. 1. Luke 8. 40.
[e] Matt. 9. 18. Luke 8. 41.
[f] Lev. 15. 25. Matt. 9. 20.
[g] Luke 6. 19. & 8. 46.
[h] Matt. 9. 22. ch. 10. 52. Acts 14. 9
[i] Luke 8. 49.
[k] John 11. 11.
[l] Acts 9. 40.
[m] Matt. 8. 4. & 9. 30. & 12. 16. & 17. 9. ch. 3. 12. Luke 5. 14.
[o] Matt. 13. 54. Luke 4. 16.
[p] John 6. 42.
[q] See Matt. 12. 46. Gal. 1. 19.

A. D. 31.

not his sisters here with us? And they [d]were offended at him.

4 But Jesus said unto them, [e]A prophet is not without honour, but in his own country, and among his own kin, and in his own house.

5 [f]And he could there do no mighty work, save that he laid his hands upon a few sick folk, and healed *them*.

6 And [g]he marvelled because of their unbelief. [h]And he went round about the villages, teaching.

7 ¶ [i]And he called *unto him* the twelve, and began to send them forth by two and two; and gave them power over unclean spirits;

8 And commanded them that they should take nothing for *their* journey, save a staff only: no scrip, no bread, no ‖ money in *their* purse:

9 But [k]*be* shod with sandals; and not put on two coats.

10 [l]And he said unto them, In what place soever ye enter into a house, there abide till ye depart from that place.

11 [m]And whosoever shall not receive you, nor hear you, when ye depart thence, [n]shake off the dust under your feet for a testimony against them. Verily I say unto you, It shall be more tolerable for Sod'om, †and Go-mor'rah in the day of judgment, than for that city.

12 And they went out, and preached that men should repent.

13 And they cast out many devils, [o]and anointed with oil many that were sick, and healed *them*.

14 [p]And king Her'od heard *of him;* (for his name was spread abroad;) and he said, That John the Baptist was risen from the dead, and therefore mighty works do shew forth themselves in him.

15 [q]Others said, That it is E-li'as. And others said, That it is a prophet, or as one of the prophets.

16 [r]But when Her'od heard *thereof*, he said, It is John, whom I beheaded: he is risen from the dead.

17 For Her'od himself had sent forth and laid hold upon John, and bound him in prison for He-ro'di-as' sake, his brother Phil'ip's wife; for he had married her.

18 For John had said unto Her'od, [s]It is not lawful for thee to have thy brother's wife.

19 Therefore He-ro'di-as had ‖ a quarrel against him, and would have killed him; but she could not:

20 For Her'od [t]feared John, knowing that he was a just man and a holy, and ‖ observed him; and when he heard him, he did many things, and heard him gladly.

21 [u]And when a convenient day was come, that Her'od [x]on his birthday made a supper to his lords, high captains, and chief *estates* of Gal'i-lee;

22 And when the daughter of the said He-ro'di-as came in, and danced, and pleased Her'od and them that sat with him, the king said unto the damsel, Ask of me whatsoever thou wilt, and I will give *it* thee.

23 And he sware unto her, [v]Whatsoever thou shalt ask of me, I will give *it* thee, unto the half of my kingdom.

24 And she went forth, and said unto her mother, What shall I ask? And she said, The head of John the Baptist.

25 And she came in straightway with haste unto the king, and asked, saying, I will that thou give me by and by in a charger the head of John the Baptist.

26 [z]And the king was exceeding sorry; *yet* for his oath's sake, and for their sakes which sat with him, he would not reject her.

27 And immediately the king sent ‖ an executioner, and commanded his head to be brought: and he went and beheaded him in the prison,

28 And brought his head in a charger, and gave it to the damsel; and the damsel gave it to her mother.

29 And when his disciples heard *of it*, they came and took up his corpse, and laid it in a tomb.

30 [a]And the apostles gathered themselves together unto

not his sisters here with us? And they were [1]offended in him. And Jesus said unto them, A prophet is not without honour, save in his own country, and among his own kin, and in his own house. And he could there do no [2]mighty work, save that he laid his hands upon a few sick folk, and healed them. And he marvelled because of their unbelief.

And he went round about the villages teaching.

And he called unto him the twelve, and began to send them forth by two and two; and he gave them authority over the unclean spirits; and he charged them that they should take nothing for *their* journey, save a staff only; no bread, no wallet, no [3]money in their [4]purse; but *to go* shod with sandals; and, *said he*, put not on two coats. And he said unto them, Wheresoever ye enter into a house, there abide till ye depart thence. And whatsoever place shall not receive you, and they hear you not, as ye go forth thence, shake off the dust that is under your feet for a testimony unto them. And they went out, and preached that *men* should repent. And they cast out many [5]devils, and anointed with oil many that were sick, and healed them.

And king Her'od heard *thereof;* for his name had become known: and [6]he said, John [7]the Baptist is risen from the dead, and therefore do these powers work in him. But others said, It is E-li'jah. And others said, *It is* a prophet, *even* as one of the prophets. But Her'od when he heard *thereof*, said, John, whom I beheaded, he is risen. For Her'od himself had sent forth and laid hold upon John, and bound him in prison for the sake of He-ro'di-as his brother Phil'ip's wife: for he had married her. For John said unto Her'od, It is not lawful for thee to have thy brother's wife. And He-ro'di-as set herself against him, and desired to kill him; and she could not; for Her'od feared John, knowing that he was a righteous man and a holy, and kept him safe. And when he heard him, he [8]was much perplexed; and he heard him gladly. And when a convenient day was come, that Her'od on his birthday made a supper to his lords, and the [9]high captains, and the chief men of Gal'i-lee; and when [10]the daughter of He-ro'di-as herself came in and danced, [11]she pleased Her'od and them that sat at meat with him; and the king said unto the damsel, Ask of me whatsoever thou wilt, and I will give it thee. And he sware unto her, Whatsoever thou shalt ask of me, I will give it to thee, unto the half of my kingdom. And she went out, and said unto her mother, What shall I ask? And she said, The head of John [7]the Baptist. And she came in straightway with haste unto the king, and asked, saying, I will that thou forthwith give me in a charger the head of John [7]the Baptist. And the king was exceeding sorry; but for the sake of his oaths, and of them that sat at meat, he would not reject her. And straightway the king sent forth a soldier of his guard, and commanded to bring his head: and he went and beheaded him in the prison, and brought his head in a charger, and gave it to the damsel; and the damsel gave it to her mother. And when his disciples heard *thereof*, they came and took up his corpse, and laid it in a tomb.

30 And the apostles gather themselves together unto

A. D. 31.

[1]Gr. *caused to stumble.*

[2]Gr. *power.*

[3]Gr. *brass.*

[4]Gr. *girdle*

[5]Gr. *demons.*

[6]Some ancient authorities read *they.*

[7]Gr. *the Baptizer.*

[8]Many ancient authorities read *did many things.*

[9]Or, *military tribunes* Gr. *chiliarchs.*

[10]Some ancient authorities read *his daughter Herodias.*

[11]Or, *it*

Matt. 11.

Matt. 13. 7. John 4. 44. See Gen. 19. 22 32. 25. Matt. 13. 58 a. 9. 23.

Isa. 59. 16.

Matt. 9. 5. Luke 13. 2.

Matt. 10. 1. 3. 13, 14. Luke 9. 1.

The word signifieth *piece of brass money, in value, somewhat less than a half-cent,* Matt. 10. 9. but here is taken in general for *money,* Luke 9. 3.

Acts 12.

Matt. 10. 1. Luke 9. 4. 10. 7, 8.

Matt. 10. 1. Luke 10. 1. Acts 13. 1. & 19. 6.

Gr. *or.*

Sam. 5. 14. Matt. 14.

Luke 9. 7. Matt. 16. 1. 3. 8. 28.

Matt. 14.

Luke 3. 19.

A. D. 30.

Lev. 18. 16. & 20. 21.

Or, *inward judge.*

Matt. 14. 3. & 21. 6.

Or, *kept him,* or, *saved him*

A. D. 32.

Matt. 14.

Gen 40. 20.

Esth. 5. 3. 6. & 7. 2.

Matt. 14.

Or, *one of his guard.*

Luke 9. 10.

A. D. 32.

Jesus, and told him all things, both what they had done, and what they had taught.

31 [b]And he said unto them, Come ye yourselves apart into a desert place, and rest a while: for [c]there were many coming and going, and they had no leisure so much as to eat.

32 [d]And they departed into a desert place by ship privately.

33 And the people saw them departing, and many knew him, and ran afoot thither out of all cities, and outwent them, and came together unto him.

34 [e]And Jesus, when he came out, saw much people, and was moved with compassion toward them, because they were as sheep not having a shepherd: and [f]he began to teach them many things.

35 [g]And when the day was now far spent, his disciples came unto him, and said, This is a desert place, and now the time *is* far passed:

36 Send them away, that they may go into the country round about, and into the villages, and buy themselves bread: for they have nothing to eat.

37 He answered and said unto them, Give ye them to eat. And they say unto him, [h]Shall we go and buy two hundred ‖ pennyworth of bread and give them to eat.

38 He saith unto them, How many loaves have ye? go and see. And when they knew, they say, [i]Five, and two fishes.

39 And he commanded them to make all sit down by companies upon the green grass.

40 And they sat down in ranks, by hundreds, and by fifties.

41 And when he had taken the five loaves and the two fishes, he looked up to heaven, [k]and blessed, and brake the loaves, and gave *them* to his disciples to set before them; and the two fishes divided he among them all.

42 And they did all eat, and were filled.

43 And they took up twelve baskets full of the fragments, and of the fishes.

44 And they that did eat of the loaves were about five thousand men.

45 [l]And straightway he constrained his disciples to get into the ship, and to go to the other side before ‖ unto Beth-sa'i-da, while he sent away the people.

46 And when he had sent them away, he departed into a mountain to pray.

47 [m]And when even was come, the ship was in the midst of the sea, and he alone on the land,

48 And he saw them toiling in rowing; for the wind was contrary unto them: and about the fourth watch of the night he cometh unto them, walking upon the sea, and [n]would have passed by them.

49 But when they saw him walking upon the sea, they supposed it had been a spirit, and cried out:

50 For they all saw him, and were troubled. And immediately he talked with them, and saith unto them, Be of good cheer: it is I; be not afraid.

51 And he went up unto them into the ship; and the wind ceased: and they were sore amazed in themselves beyond measure, and wondered.

52 For [o]they considered not *the miracle* of the loaves; for their [p]heart was hardened.

53 [q]And when they had passed over, they came into the land of Gen-nes'a-ret, and drew to the shore.

54 And when they were come out of the ship, straightway they knew him,

55 And ran through that whole region round about, and began to carry about in beds those that were sick, where they heard he was.

56 And whithersoever he entered, into villages, or cities, or country, they laid the sick in the streets, and besought him that [r]they might touch if it were but the border of his garment: and as many as touched ‖ him were made whole.

[b] Matt. 14. 13.
[c] ch 3. 20.
[d] Matt. 14. 13.
[e] Matt. 9. 36. & 14. 14.
[f] Luke 9. 11.
[g] Matt. 14. 15. Luke 9. 12.
[h] Num. 11. 13, 22. 2 Kings 4. 43.
‖ The Roman penny is sevenpence halfpenny: as Matt. 18. 28.
[i] Matt. 14. 17. Luke 9. 13. John 6. 9.
[k] See Matt. 15. 34. ch. 8. 5.
[l] 1 Sam. 9. 13. Matt. 26. 26.
[m] Matt. 14. 22. John 6. 17.
‖ Or, *over against Bethsaida.*
[n] See Luke 24. 28.
[o] ch. 8. 17, 18.
[p] ch. 3. 5. & 16. 14.
[q] Matt. 14. 34.
[r] Matt. 9. 20. ch. 5. 27. 28. Acts 19. 12.
‖ Or, *it.*

A. D. 32.

Jesus; and they told him all things, whatsoever they
31 had done, and whatsoever they had taught. And
he saith unto them, Come ye yourselves apart into
a desert place, and rest a while. For there were
many coming and going, and they had no leisure
32 so much as to eat. And they went away in the
33 boat to a desert place apart. And *the people* saw
them going, and many knew *them*, and they ran
there together [1]on foot from all the cities, and out-
34 went them. And he came forth and saw a great
multitude, and he had compassion on them, because
they were as sheep not having a shepherd: and he
35 began to teach them many things. And when the
day was now far spent, his disciples came unto him,
and said, The place is desert, and the day is now far
36 spent: send them away, that they may go into the
country and villages round about, and buy them-
37 selves somewhat to eat. But he answered and said
unto them, Give ye them to eat. And they say
unto him, Shall we go and buy two hundred [2]penny-
38 worth of bread, and give them to eat? And he
saith unto them, How many loaves have ye? go
and see. And when they knew, they say, Five, and
39 two fishes. And he commanded them that all
should [3]sit down by companies upon the green
40 grass. And they sat down in ranks, by hundreds,
41 and by fifties. And he took the five loaves and the
two fishes, and looking up to heaven, he blessed,
and brake the loaves; and he gave to the disciples
to set before them; and the two fishes divided he
42 among them all. And they did all eat, and were
43 filled. And they took up broken pieces, twelve
44 basketfuls, and also of the fishes. And they that
ate the loaves were five thousand men.

45 And straightway he constrained his disciples to
enter into the boat, and to go before *him* unto the
other side to Beth-sa'i-da, while he himself sendeth the
46 multitude away. And after he had taken leave of
47 them, he departed into the mountain to pray. And
when even was come, the boat was in the midst of
48 the sea, and he alone on the land. And seeing them
distressed in rowing, for the wind was contrary unto
them, about the fourth watch of the night he cometh
unto them, walking on the sea; and he would have
49 passed by them: but they, when they saw him
walking on the sea, supposed that it was an appari-
50 tion, and cried out: for they all saw him, and were
troubled. But he straightway spake with them, and
saith unto them, Be of good cheer: it is I; be not
51 afraid. And he went up unto them into the boat;
and the wind ceased: and they were sore amazed in
52 themselves; for they understood not concerning the
loaves, but their heart was hardened.

53 And when they had [4]crossed over, they came to
the land unto Gen-nes'a-ret, and moored to the shore.
54 And when they were come out of the boat, straight-
55 way *the people* knew him, and ran round about that
whole region, and began to carry about on their beds
56 those that were sick, where they heard he was. And
wheresoever he entered, into villages, or into cities,
or into the country, they laid the sick in the market-
places, and besought him that they might touch if
it were but the border of his garment: and as many
as touched [5]him were made whole.

[1] Or, *by land*
[2] See marginal note on Matt. xviii. 28.
[3] Gr. *recline.*
[4] Or, *crossed over to the land they came unto Gennesaret*
[5] Or, *it*

A. D. 32.

CHAPTER VII.

Meat defileth not.

THEN [a]came together unto him the Phar'i-sees, and certain of the scribes, which came from Je-ru'sa-lem.
2 And when they saw some of his disciples eat bread with ||defiled, that is to say, with unwashen hands, they found fault.
3 For the Phar'i-sees, and all the Jews, except they wash *their* hands ||oft, eat not, holding the tradition of the elders.
4 And *when they come* from the market, except they wash, they eat not. And many other things there be, which they have received to hold, *as* the washing of cups, and ||pots, and brazen vessels, and of ||tables.
5 [b]Then the Phar'i-sees and scribes asked him, Why walk not thy disciples according to the tradition of the elders, but eat bread with unwashen hands?
6 He answered and said unto them, Well hath E-sa'ias prophesied of you hyprocrites, as it is written, [c]This people honoureth me with *their* lips, but their heart is far from me.
7 Howbeit in vain do they worship me, teaching *for* doctrines the commandments of men.
8 For laying aside the commandment of God, ye hold the tradition of men, *as* the washing of pots and cups: and many other such like things ye do.
9 And he said unto them, Full well ye ||reject the commandment of God, that ye may keep your own tradition.
10 For Mo'ses said, [d]Honour thy father and thy mother; and, [e]Whoso curseth father or mother, let him die the death:
11 But ye say, If a man shall say to his father or mother, *It is* [f]Cor'ban, that is to say, a gift, by whatsoever thou mightest be profited by me; *he shall be free.*
12 And ye suffer him no more to do aught for his father or his mother;
13 Making the word of God of none effect through your tradition, which ye have delivered: and many such like things do ye.
14 ¶ [g]And when he had called all the people *unto him,* he said unto them, Hearken unto me every one *of you,* and understand:
15 There is nothing from without a man, that entering into him can defile him: but the things which come out of him, those are they that defile the man.
16 [h]If any man have ears to hear, let him hear.
17 [i]And when he was entered into the house from the people, his disciples asked him concerning the parable.
18 And he saith unto them, Are ye so without understanding also? Do ye not perceive, that whatsoever thing from without entereth into the man, *it* can not defile him;
19 Because it entereth not into his heart, but into the belly, and goeth out into the draught, purging all meats?
20 And he said that which cometh out of the man, that defileth the man.
21 [k]For from within, out of the heart of men, proceed evil thoughts, adulteries, fornications, murders,
22 Thefts, †covetousness, wickedness, deceit, lasciviousness, an evil eye, blasphemy, pride, foolishness;
23 All these evil things come from within, and defile the man.
24 ¶ [l]And from thence he arose, and went into the borders of Tyre and Si'don, and entered into a house, and would have no man know *it:* but he could not be hid.
25 For a *certain* woman, whose young daughter had an unclean spirit, heard of him, and came and fell at his feet:
26 The woman was a ||Greek, a Sy-ro-phe-ni'ci-an by nation; and she besought him that he would cast forth the devil out of her daughter.
27 But Jesus said unto her, Let the children first be filled: for it is not meet to take the children's bread, and cast *it* unto the dogs.
28 And she answered and said unto him, Yes, Lord: yet the dogs under the table eat of the children's crumbs.
29 And he said unto her, For this saying go thy way; the devil is gone out of thy daughter.

[a] Matt. 15. 1.
‖ Or, common.
‖ Or, diligently: in the original, with the fist: Theophylact, up to the elbow. ‖ Sextarius is about a pint and a half.
‖ Or, beds.
[b] Matt. 15. 2.
[c] Isa. 29.13. Matt. 15.8.
‖ Or, frustrate.
[d] Ex. 20.12. Deut. 5.16. Matt. 15.4.
[e] Ex. 21.17. Lev. 20. 9. Prov. 20.20
[f] Matt. 15. 5. & 23. 18.
[g] Matt. 15. 10.
[h] Matt. 11. 5. Matt. 15. 5).
[i] Gen. 6. 5. & 8. 21. Matt. 15. 19.
† Gr. covetousnesses, wickednesses.
[k] Matt. 15. 21.
[l] Or, Gentile.

7 And there are gathered together unto him the Phar'i-sees, and certain of the scribes, which had
2 come from Je-ru'sa-lem, and had seen that some of his disciples ate their bread with [1]defiled, that is,
3 unwashen, hands. For the Phar'i-sees, and all the Jews, except they wash their hands [2]diligently, eat
4 not, holding the tradition of the elders: and *when they come* from the marketplace, except they [3]wash themselves, they eat not: and many other things there be, which they have received to hold, [4]washings of cups, and pots, and brasen vessels.[5]
5 And the Phar'i-sees and the scribes ask him, Why walk not thy disciples according to the tradition of the elders, but eat their bread with [1]defiled hands?
6 And he said unto them, Well did I'sa-iah prophesy of you hypocrites, as it is written,

This people honoureth me with their lips,
But their heart is far from me.
7 But in vain do they worship me,
Teaching *as their* doctrines the precepts of men.

8 Ye leave the commandment of God, and hold fast
9 the tradition of men. And he said unto them, Full well do ye reject the commandment of God, that
10 ye may keep your tradition. For Mo'ses said, Honour thy father and thy mother; and, He that speaketh evil of father or mother, let him [6]die the
11 death: but ye say, If a man shall say to his father or his mother, That wherewith thou mightest have been profited by me is Cor'ban, that is to say, Given
12 *to God;* ye no longer suffer him to do aught for
13 his father or his mother; making void the word of God by your tradition, which ye have delivered: and many such like things ye do.
14 And he called to him the multitude again, and said unto them, Hear
15 me all of you, and understand: there is nothing from without the man, that going into him can defile him: but the things which proceed out of the
17 man are those that defile the man.[7] And when he was entered into the house from the multitude, his
18 disciples asked of him the parable. And he saith unto them, Are ye so without understanding also? Perceive ye not, that whatsoever from without goeth
19 into the man, *it* can not defile him; because it goeth not into his heart, but into his belly, and goeth out into the draught? *This he said,* making all meats
20 clean. And he said, That which proceedeth out of
21 the man, that defileth the man. For from within, out of the heart of men, [8]evil thoughts proceed,
22 fornications, thefts, murders, adulteries, covetings, wickednesses, deceit, lasciviousness, an evil eye, rail-
23 ing, pride, foolishness: all these evil things proceed from within, and defile the man.
24 And from thence he arose, and went away into the borders of Tyre [9]and Si'don. And he entered into a house, and would have no man know it: and
25 he could not be hid. But straightway a woman, whose little daughter had an unclean spirit, having
26 heard of him, came and fell down at his feet. Now the woman was a [10]Greek, a Sy-ro-phœ-ni'ci-an by race. And she besought him that he would cast forth the
27 [11]devil out of her daughter. And he said unto her, Let the children first be filled: for it is not meet to take the children's [12]bread and cast it to the dogs.
28 But she answered and saith unto him, Yea, Lord: even the dogs under the table eat of the children's
29 crumbs. And he said unto her, For this saying go thy way; the [11]devil is gone out of thy daughter.

A. D. 32.

[1] Or, common
[2] Or, up to the elbow Gr. with the fist.
[3] Gr. baptize. Some ancient authorities read sprinkle themselves.
[4] Gr. baptizings.
[5] Many ancient authorities add and couches.
[6] Or, surely die
[7] Many ancient authorities insert ver. 16. If any man hath ears to hear, let him hear.
[8] Gr. thoughts that are evil.
[9] Some ancient authorities omit and Sidon.
[10] Or, Gentile
[11] Gr. demon
[12] Or, loaf

A. D. 32.

30 And when she was come to her house, she found the devil gone out, and her daughter laid upon the bed.

[m] Matt. 15. 29.

31 ¶ [m] And again departing from the coasts of Tyre and Si'don, he came unto the sea of Gal'i-lee, through the midst of the coasts of De-cap'o-lis.

[n] Matt. 9. 32. Luke 11. 14

32 And [n] they bring unto him one that was deaf, and had an impediment in his speech; and they beseech him to put his hand upon him.

[o] ch. 8. 23. John 9. 6.

33 And he took him aside from the multitude, and put his fingers into his ears, and [o] he spit, and touched his tongue:

[p] ch. 6. 41. John 11. 41. & 17. 1.

34 And looking [p] up to heaven, [q] he sighed, and saith unto him, Eph'pha-tha, that is, Be opened.

[q] John 11. 33, 38.

35 [r] And straightway his ears were opened, and the string of his tongue was loosed, and he spake plain.

[r] Isa. 35. 5, 6.

[s] ch. 5. 43. Matt. 11. 5.

36 And [s] he charged them that they should tell no man: but the more he charged them, so much the more a great deal they published *it;*

37 And were beyond measure astonished, saying, He hath done all things well: he maketh both the deaf to hear, and the dumb to speak.

CHAPTER VIII.

Four thousand miraculously fed.

[t] Matt. 15. 32.

IN those days [t] the multitude being very great, and having nothing to eat, Jesus called his disciples *unto him,* and saith unto them,

2 I have compassion on the multitude, because they have now been with me three days, and have nothing to eat:

3 And if I send them away fasting to their own houses, they will faint by the way: for divers of them came from far.

4 And his disciples answered him, From whence can a man satisfy these *men* with bread here in the wilderness?

[u] Matt. 15. 34. See ch. 6. 38.

5 [u] And he asked them, How many loaves have ye? And they said, Seven.

6 And he commanded the people to sit down on the ground: and he took the seven loaves, and gave thanks, and brake, and gave to his disciples to set before *them;* and they did set *them* before the people.

[v] Matt. 14. 19. ch. 6. 41.

7 And they had a few small fishes; and [v] he blessed, and commanded to set them also before *them.*

8 So they did eat, and were filled: and they took up of the broken *meat* that was left seven baskets.

9 And they that had eaten were about four thousand: and he sent them away.

[w] Matt. 15. 39.

10 ¶ And [w] straightway he entered into a ship with his disciples, and came into the parts of Dal-ma-nu'tha.

[x] Matt. 12. 38. & 16. 1. John 6. 30.

11 [x] And the Phar'i-sees came forth, and began to question with him, seeking of him a sign from heaven, tempting him.

12 And he sighed deeply in his spirit, and saith, Why doth this generation seek after a sign? verily I say unto you, There shall no sign be given unto this generation.

13 And he left them, and entering into the ship again departed to the other side.

[y] Matt. 16. 5.

14 ¶ [y] Now *the disciples* had forgotten to take bread, neither had they in the ship with them more than one loaf.

[z] Matt. 16. 6 Luke 12. 1.

15 [z] And he charged them, saying, Take heed, beware of the leaven of the Phar'i-sees, and *of* the leaven of Her'od.

[a] Matt. 16. 7

16 And they reasoned among themselves, saying, *It is* [a] because we have no bread.

[b] ch. 6. 52.

17 And when Jesus knew *it,* he saith unto them, Why reason ye, because ye have no bread? [b] perceive ye not yet, neither understand? have ye your heart yet hardened?

18 Having eyes, see ye not? and having ears, hear ye not? and do ye not remember?

[c] Matt. 14. 20. ch. 6. 43. Luke 9. 17. John 6. 13.

19 [c] When I brake the five loaves among five thousand, how many baskets full of fragments took ye up? They say unto him, Twelve.

[d] Matt. 15. 37. ver. 8.

20 And [d] when the seven among four thousand, how many baskets full of fragments took ye up? And they said, Seven.

30 And she went away unto her house, and found the child laid upon the bed, and the [1] devil gone out.

A. D. 32.

[1] Gr. *demon.*

31 And again he went out from the borders of Tyre, and came through Si'don unto the sea of Gal'i-lee, through the midst of the borders of De-cap'o-lis.

32 And they bring unto him one that was deaf, and had an impediment in his speech; and they beseech

33 him to lay his hand upon him. And he took him aside from the multitude privately, and put his fingers into his ears, and he spat, and touched his

34 tongue; and looking up to heaven, he sighed, and saith unto him, Eph'pha-tha, that is, Be opened.

35 And his ears were opened, and the bond of his

36 tongue was loosed, and he spake plain. And he charged them that they should tell no man: but the more he charged them, so much the more a

37 great deal they published it. And they were beyond measure astonished, saying, He hath done all things well: he maketh even the deaf to hear, and the dumb to speak.

8 In those days, when there was again a great multitude, and they had nothing to eat, he called

2 unto him his disciples, and saith unto them, I have compassion on the multitude, because they continue with me now three days, and have nothing to eat:

3 and if I send them away fasting to their home, they will faint in the way; and some of them are come

4 from far. And his disciples answered him, Whence shall one be able to fill these men with [2] bread here

[2] Gr. *loaves.*

5 in a desert place? And he asked them, How many

6 loaves have ye? And they said, Seven. And he commandeth the multitude to sit down on the ground: and he took the seven loaves, and having given thanks, he brake, and gave to his disciples, to set before them; and they set them before the

7 multitude. And they had a few small fishes: and having blessed them, he commanded to set these

8 also before them. And they did eat, and were filled: and they took up, of broken pieces that re-

9 mained over, seven baskets. And they were about

10 four thousand: and he sent them away. And straightway he entered into the boat with his disciples, and came into the parts of Dal-ma-nu'tha.

11 And the Phar'i-sees came forth, and began to question with him, seeking of him a sign from

12 heaven, tempting him. And he sighed deeply in his spirit, and saith, Why doth this generation seek a sign? verily I say unto you, There shall no sign

13 be given unto this generation. And he left them, and again entering into *the boat* departed to the other side.

14 And they forgot to take bread; and they had not in the boat with them more than one loaf.

15 And he charged them, saying, Take heed, beware of the leaven of the Phar'i-sees and the leaven

16 of Her'od. And they reasoned one with another,

17 [3] saying, [4] We have no bread. And Jesus perceiving it saith unto them, Why reason ye, because ye have no bread? do ye not yet perceive, neither un-

18 derstand? have ye your heart hardened? Having eyes, see ye not? and having ears, hear ye not?

19 and do ye not remember? When I brake the five loaves among the five thousand, how many [5] baskets full of broken pieces took ye up? They say unto

20 him, Twelve. And when the seven among the four thousand, how many [5] basketfuls of broken pieces took ye up? And they say unto him, Seven.

[3] Some ancient authorities read *because they had no bread.*

[4] Or, It is *because we have no bread.*

[5] *Basket* in ver. 19 and 20 represents different Greek words.

A. D. 32.

21 And he said unto them, How is it that [m]ye do not understand?

22 ¶And he cometh to Beth-sa'i-da; and they bring a blind man unto him, and besought him to touch him.

23 And he took the blind man by the hand, and led him out of the town; and when [n]he had spit on his eyes, and put his hands upon him, he asked him if he saw aught.

24 And he looked up, and said, I see men as trees, walking.

25 After that he put *his* hands again upon his eyes, and made him look up; and he was restored, and saw every man clearly.

26 And he sent him away to his house, saying, Neither go into the town, [o]nor tell *it* to any in the town.

27 ¶[p]And Jesus went out, and his disciples, into the towns of Ces-a-re'a Phi-lip'pi: and by the way he asked his disciples, saying unto them, Whom do men say that I am?

28 And they answered, [q]John the Baptist: but some *say*, E-li'as: and others, One of the prophets.

29 And he saith unto them, But whom say ye that I am? And Pe'ter answereth and saith unto him, [r]Thou art the Christ.

30 [s]And he charged them that they should tell no man of him.

31 And [t]he began to teach them, that the Son of man must suffer many things, and be rejected of the elders, and *of* the chief priests, and scribes, and be killed, and after three days rise again.

32 And he spake that saying openly. And Pe'ter took him, and began to rebuke him.

33 But when he had turned about and looked on his disciples, he rebuked Pe'ter, saying; Get thee behind me, Sa'tan: for thou savourest not the things that be of God, but the things that be of men.

34 ¶And when he had called the people *unto him* with his disciples also, he said unto them, [u]Whosoever will come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross, and follow me.

35 For [x]whosoever will save his life shall lose it: but whosoever shall lose his life for my sake and the gospel's, the same shall save it.

36 For what shall it profit a man, if he shall gain the whole world, and lose his own soul?

37 Or what shall a man give in exchange for his soul?

38 [y]Whosoever therefore [z]shall be ashamed of me and of my words, in this adulterous and sinful generation, of him also shall the Son of man be ashamed, when he cometh in the glory of his Father with the holy angels.

CHAPTER IX.

The transfiguration of Christ.

AND he said unto them, [a]Verily I say unto you, That there be some of them that stand here, which shall not taste of death, till they have seen [b]the kingdom of God come with power.

2 ¶[c]And after six days Jesus taketh *with him* Pe'ter, and James, and John, and leadeth them up into a high mountain apart by themselves; and he was transfigured before them.

3 And his raiment became shining, exceeding [d]white as snow; so as no fuller on earth can white them.

4 And there appeared unto them E-li'as with Mo'ses: and they were talking with Jesus.

5 And Pe'ter answered and said to Jesus, Master, it is good for us to be here: and let us make three tabernacles; one for thee, and one for Mo'ses, and one for E-li'as.

6 For he wist not what to say; for they were sore afraid.

7 And there was a cloud that overshadowed them: and a voice came out of the cloud, saying, This is my beloved Son: hear him.

8 And suddenly, when they had looked round about, they saw no man any more save Jesus only with themselves.

9 [e]And as they came down from the mountain, he charged them that they should tell no man what things they had seen, till the Son of man were risen from the dead.

A. D. 32.

21 And he said unto them, Do ye not yet understand?

22 And they come unto Beth-sa'i-da. And they bring to him a blind man, and beseech him to touch him.

23 And he took hold of the blind man by the hand, and brought him out of the village; and when he had spit on his eyes, and laid his hands upon him, he

24 asked him, Seest thou aught? And he looked up, and said, I see men; for I behold *them* as trees,

25 walking. Then again he laid his hands upon his eyes; and he looked stedfastly, and was restored,

26 and saw all things clearly. And he sent him away to his home, saying, Do not even enter into the village.

27 And Jesus went forth, and his disciples, into the villages of Cæs-a-re'a Phi-lip'pi: and in the way he asked his disciples, saying unto them, Who do men

28 say that I am? And they told him, saying, John the Baptist: and others, E-li'jah; but others, One of

29 the prophets. And he asked them, But who say ye that I am? Pe'ter answereth and saith unto him,

30 Thou art the Christ. And he charged them that

31 they should tell no man of him. And he began to teach them, that the Son of man must suffer many things, and be rejected by the elders, and the chief priests, and the scribes, and be killed, and after three

32 days rise again. And he spake the saying openly.

33 And Pe'ter took him, and began to rebuke him. But he turning about, and seeing his disciples, rebuked Pe'ter, and saith, Get thee behind me, Sa'tan: for thou mindest not the things of God, but the things

34 of men. And he called unto him the multitude with his disciples, and said unto them, If any man would come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his

35 cross, and follow me. For whosoever would save his [1]life shall lose it; and whosoever shall lose his

36 [1]life for my sake and the gospel's shall save it. For what doth it profit a man, to gain the whole world,

37 and forfeit his [1]life? For what should a man give

38 in exchange for his [1]life? For whosoever shall be ashamed of me and of my words in this adulterous and sinful generation, the Son of man also shall be ashamed of him, when he cometh in the glory of his Father with the holy angels.

[1] Or, *soul*

9 And he said unto them, Verily I say unto you, There be some here of them that stand *by*, which shall in no wise taste of death, till they see the kingdom of God come with power.

2 And after six days Jesus taketh with him Pe'ter, and James, and John, and bringeth them up into a high mountain apart by themselves: and he was

3 transfigured before them: and his garments became glistening, exceeding white; so as no fuller on earth

4 can whiten them. And there appeared unto them E-li'jah with Mo'ses: and they were talking with

5 Jesus. And Pe'ter answereth and saith to Jesus, Rabbi, it is good for us to be here: and let us make three [2]tabernacles; one for thee, and one for Mo'ses, and one

6 for E-li'jah. For he wist not what to answer; for

7 they became sore afraid. And there came a cloud overshadowing them: and there came a voice out of the cloud, This is my beloved Son: hear ye him.

8 And suddenly looking round about, they saw no one any more, save Jesus only with themselves.

9 And as they were coming down from the mountain, he charged them that they should tell no man what things they had seen, save when the Son of man should have risen again from the dead.

[2] Or, *booths*

m ch. 6. 52. ver. 17.
n ch. 7. 33.
o Matt. 8. 4. ch. 5. 43.
p Matt. 16. 13. Luke 9. 18.
q Matt. 14. 2.
r Matt. 16. 6. John 6. 69. & 11. 27.
s Matt. 16. 20.
t Matt. 16. 21. & 17. 22. Luke 9. 22.
u Matt. 10. 38. & 16. 24. Luke 9. 23. & 14. 27.
x John 12. 25.
y Matt. 10. 33. Luke 9. 26. & 12. 9.
z See Rom. 1. 16. 2 Tim. 1. 8. & 2. 12.
a Matt. 16. 28. Luke 9. 27.
b Matt. 24. 30. & 25. 31. Luke 22. 18.
c Matt. 17. 1. Luke 9. 28.
d Dan. 7. 9. Matt. 28. 3
e Matt. 17. 9.

A. D. 32.

10 And they kept that saying with themselves, questioning one with another what the rising from the dead should mean.
11 ¶ And they asked him, saying, Why say the scribes [f]that E-li'as must first come?
12 And he answered and told them, E-li'as verily cometh first, and restoreth all things; and [g]how it is written of the Son of man, that he must suffer many things, and [h]be set at nought.
13 But I say unto you, That [i]E-li'as is indeed come, and they have done unto him whatsoever they listed, as it is written of him.
14 ¶ [k]And when he came to *his* disciples, he saw a great multitude about them, and the scribes questioning with them.
15 And straightway all the people, when they beheld him, were greatly amazed, and running to *him* saluted him.
16 And he asked the scribes, What question ye ||with them?
17 And [l]one of the multitude answered and said, Master, I have brought unto thee my son, which hath a dumb spirit;
18 And wheresoever he taketh him, he ||teareth him; and he foameth, and gnasheth with his teeth, and pineth away; and I spake to thy disciples that they should cast him out; and they could not.
19 He answereth him, and saith, O faithless generation. how long shall I be with you? how long shall I suffer you? bring him unto me.
20 And they brought him unto him: and [m]when he saw him, straightway the spirit tare him; and he fell on the ground, and wallowed foaming.
21 And he asked his father, How long is it ago since this came unto him? And he said, Of a child.
22 And ofttimes it hath cast him into the fire, and into the waters to destroy him: but if thou canst do any thing, have compassion on us, and help us.
23 Jesus said unto him, [n]If thou canst believe, all things *are* possible to him that believeth.
24 And straightway the father of the child cried out, and said with tears, Lord, I believe; help thou mine unbelief.
25 When Jesus saw that the people came running together, he rebuked the foul spirit, saying unto him, *Thou* dumb and deaf spirit, I charge thee, come out of him, and enter no more into him.
26 And *the spirit* cried, and rent him sore, and came out of him: and he was as one dead; insomuch that many said, He is dead.
27 But Jesus took him by the hand, and lifted him up; and he arose.
28 [o]And when he was come into the house, his disciples asked him privately, Why could not we cast him out?
29 And he said unto him, This kind can come forth by nothing, but by prayer and fasting.
30 ¶ And they departed thence, and passed through Gal'i-lee; and he would not that any man should know *it*.
31 [p]For he taught his disciples, and said unto them, The Son of man is delivered into the hands of men, and they shall kill him; and after that he is killed, he shall rise the third day.
32 But they understood not that saying, and were afraid to ask him.
33 ¶ [q]And he came to Ca-per'na-um: and being in the house he asked them, What was it that ye disputed among yourselves by the way?
34 But they held their peace: for by the way they had disputed among themselves, who *should be* the greatest.
35 And he sat down, and called the twelve, and saith unto them, [r]If any man desire to be first *the same* shall be last of all, and servant of all.
36 And [s]he took a child, and set him in the midst of them: and when he had taken him in his arms, he said unto them,
37 Whosoever shall receive one of such children in my name, receiveth me: and [t]whosoever shall receive me, receiveth not me, but him that sent me.

10 And they kept the saying, questioning among themselves what the rising again from the dead should
11 mean. And they asked him, saying, [1]The scribes
12 say that E-li'jah must first come. And he said unto them, E-li'jah indeed cometh first, and restoreth all things: and how is it written of the Son of man, that he should suffer many things and be set at
13 nought? But I say unto you, that E-li'jah is come, and they have also done unto him whatsoever they listed, even as it is written of him.
14 And when they came to the disciples, they saw a great multitude about them, and scribes questioning
15 with them. And straightway all the multitude, when they saw him, were greatly amazed, and running to
16 him saluted him. And he asked them, What ques-
17 tion ye with them? And one of the multitude answered him, [2]Master, I brought unto thee my son,
18 which hath a dumb spirit; and wheresoever it taketh him, it [3]dasheth him down: and he foameth, and grindeth his teeth, and pineth away: and I spake to thy disciples that they should cast it out; and they
19 were not able. And he answereth them and saith, O faithless generation, how long shall I be with you? how long shall I bear with you? bring him unto me.
20 And they brought him unto him: and when he saw him, straightway the spirit [4]tare him grievously; and
21 he fell on the ground, and wallowed foaming. And he asked his father, How long time is it since this hath come unto him? And he said, From a child.
22 And oft-times it hath cast him both into the fire and into the waters, to destroy him: but if thou canst do anything, have compassion on us, and help us.
23 And Jesus said unto him, If thou canst! All things
24 are possible to him that believeth. Straightway the father of the child cried out, and said[5], I believe; help
25 thou mine unbelief. And when Jesus saw that a multitude came running together, he rebuked the unclean spirit, saying unto him, Thou dumb and deaf spirit, I command thee, come out of him, and
26 enter no more into him. And having cried out, and [4]torn him much, he came out: and *the child* became as one dead; insomuch that the more part said, He
27 is dead. But Jesus took him by the hand, and
28 raised him up; and he arose. And when he was come into the house, his disciples asked him pri-
29 vately, [6]*saying*, We could not cast it out. And he said unto them, This kind can come out by nothing, save by prayer[7].
30 And they went forth from thence, and passed through Gal'i-lee; and he would not that any man
31 should know it. For he taught his disciples, and said unto them, The Son of man is delivered up into the hands of men, and they shall kill him; and when he is killed, after three days he shall rise again.
32 But they understood not the saying, and were afraid to ask him.
33 And they came to Ca-per'na-um: and when he was in the house he asked them, What were ye reason-
34 ing in the way? But they held their peace: for they had disputed one with another in the way, who *was*
35 the [8]greatest. And he sat down, and called the twelve; and he saith unto them, If any man would be first, he shall be last of all, and minister of all.
36 And he took a little child, and set him in the midst of them: and taking him in his arms, he said unto
37 them, Whosoever shall receive one of such little children in my name, receiveth me: and whosoever receiveth me receiveth not me, but him that sent me.

A. D. 32.

[1] Or, How is it *that the scribes say... come?*
[2] Or, *Teacher*
[3] Or, *rendeth him*
[4] Or, *convulsed*
[5] Many ancient authorities add *with tears*
[6] Or, How is it *that we could not cast it out?*
[7] Many ancient authorities add *and fasting.*
[8] Gr, *greater.*

f Mal. 4. 5. Matt. 17. 10.
g Ps. 22. 6. Isa. 53. 2, &c. Dan. 9. 26.
h Luke 23. 11. Phil. 2. 7.
i Matt. 11. 14. & 17. 12. Luke 1. 17.
k Matt. 17. 14. Luke 9. 37.
‖ Or, *among yourselves?*
l Matt. 17. 14. Luke 9. 38.
‖ Or, *dasheth him.*
m ch. 1. 26. Luke 9. 42.
n Matt. 17. 20. ch. 11. 23. Luke 17. 6. John 11. 40.
o Matt. 17. 19.
p Matt. 17. 22. Luke 9. 44.
q Matt. 18. 1. Luke 9. 46. & 22. 24.
r Matt. 20. 26, 27. ch. 10. 43.
s Matt. 18. 2. ch. 10. 16.
t Matt. 10. 40. Luke 9. 48.

A. D. 32.

38 ¶[a]And John answered him, saying, Master, we saw one casting out devils in thy name, and he followeth not us; and we forbade him, because he followeth not us.

39 But Jesus said, Forbid him not: [z]for there is no man which shall do a miracle in my name, that can lightly speak evil of me.

40 For [y]he that is not against us is on our part.

41 [x]For whosoever shall give you a cup of water to drink in my name, because ye belong to Christ, verily I say unto you, he shall not lose his reward.

42 [w]And whosoever shall offend one of *these* little ones that believe in me, it is better for him that a millstone were hanged about his neck, and he were cast into the sea.

43 [v]And if thy hand ‖ offend thee, cut it off: it is better for thee to enter into life maimed, than having two hands to go into hell, into the fire that never shall be quenched:

44 [u]Where their worm dieth not, and the fire is not quenched.

45 And if thy foot offend thee, cut it off: it is better for thee to enter halt into life, than having two feet to be cast into hell, into the fire that never shall be quenched:

46 Where their worm dieth not, and the fire is not quenched.

47 And if thine eye ‖ offend thee, pluck it out: it is better for thee to enter into the kingdom of God with one eye, than having two eyes, to be cast into hell fire:

48 Where their worm dieth not, and the fire is not quenched.

49 For every one shall be salted with fire, [d]and every sacrifice shall be salted with salt.

50 [c]Salt *is* good: but if the salt have lost his saltness, wherewith will ye season it? [f]Have salt in yourselves, and [g]have peace one with another.

[a] Num. 11. 28. Luke 9.49.
[z] 1 Cor. 12. 3.
[y] See Matt. 12. 30.
[x] Matt. 10. 42.
[w] Matt. 18. 6. Luke 17.1.
[v] Deut. 13. 6. Matt. 5.29. & 18. 8.
‖ Or, *cause thee to offend:* and so ver. 45, 47.
[u] Isa. 66. 24.
‖ Or, *cause thee to offend.*
[d] Lev. 2.13. Ezek. 43. 24.
[c] Matt.5.13. Luke 14. 34.
[f] Eph. 4.29. Col. 4. 6.
[g] Rom. 12. 18. & 14.19. 2 Cor. 13. 11. Heb.12.14.

CHAPTER X.

Christ disputeth with the Pharisees touching divorcement.

A. D. 33.

AND [e]he arose from thence, and cometh into the coasts of Ju-de'a by the farther side of Jor'dan: and the people resort unto him again; and as he was wont, he taught them again.

2 ¶[b]And the Phar'i-sees came to him, and asked him, Is it lawful for a man to put away *his* wife? tempting him.

3 And he answered and said unto them, What did Mo'ses command you?

4 And they said, [c]Mo'ses suffered to write a bill of divorcement, and to put *her* away.

5 And Jesus answered and said unto them, For the hardness of your heart he wrote you this precept:

6 But from the beginning of the creation [d]God made them male and female.

7 [e]For this cause shall a man leave his father and mother, and cleave to his wife;

8 And they twain shall be one flesh: so then they are no more twain, but one flesh.

9 What therefore God hath joined together, let not man put asunder.

10 And in the house his disciples asked him again of the same *matter.*

11 And he saith unto them, [f]Whosoever shall put away his wife, and marry another, committeth adultery against her.

12 And if a woman shall put away her husband, and be married to another, she committeth adultery.

13 ¶[g]And they brought young children to him, that he should touch them; and *his* disciples rebuked those that brought *them.*

14 But when Jesus saw *it,* he was much displeased, and said unto them, Suffer the little children to come unto me, and forbid them not; for [h]of such is the kingdom of God.

15 Verily I say unto you, [i]Whosoever shall not receive the kingdom of God as a little child, he shall not enter therein.

16 And he took them up in his arms, put *his* hands upon them, and blessed them.

17 ¶[k]And when he was gone forth into the way, there came one running, and kneeled to him, and asked him,

[e] Matt. 19. 1. John 10. 40. & 11. 7.
[b] Matt. 19. 3.
[c] Deut. 24. 1. Matt. 5.31. & 19. 7.
[d] Gen. 1. 27. & 5. 2.
[e] Gen. 2.24. 1 Cor. 6.16. Eph. 5. 31.
[f] Matt. 5. 32. & 19. 9. Luke 16. 18. Rom. 7. 3. 1 Cor. 7. 10, 11.
[g] Matt. 19. 13. Luke 18. 15.
[h] 1 Cor. 14. 20. 1 Pet. 2. 2.
[i] Matt. 18. 3.
[k] Matt. 19. 16. Luke 18. 18.

38 John said unto him, [1]Master, we saw one casting out [2]devils in thy name: and we forbade him, be-
39 cause he followed not us. But Jesus said, Forbid him not: for there is no man which shall do a [3]mighty work in my name, and be able quickly to speak evil
40 of me. For he that is not against us is for us.
41 For whosoever shall give you a cup of water to drink, [4]because ye are Christ's, verily I say unto you,
42 he shall in no wise lose his reward. And whosoever shall cause one of these little ones that believe [5]on me to stumble, it were better for him if [6]a great millstone were hanged about his neck, and he were cast
43 into the sea. And if thy hand cause thee to stumble, cut it off: it is good for thee to enter into life maimed, rather than having thy two hands to go into [7]hell,
45 into the unquenchable fire.[8] And if thy foot cause thee to stumble, cut it off: it is good for thee to enter into life halt, rather than having thy two feet
47 to be cast into [7]hell. And if thine eye cause thee to stumble, cast it out: it is good for thee to enter into the kingdom of God with one eye, rather than
48 having two eyes to be cast into [7]hell; where their
49 worm dieth not, and the fire is not quenched. For
50 every one shall be salted with fire[9]. Salt is good: but if the salt have lost its saltness, wherewith will ye season it? Have salt in yourselves, and be at peace one with another.

10 And he arose from thence, and cometh into the borders of Ju-dæ'a and beyond Jor'dan: and multitudes come together unto him again; and, as he was
2 wont, he taught them again. And there came unto him Phar'i-sees, and asked him, Is it lawful for a man
3 to put away *his* wife? tempting him. And he answered and said unto them, What did Mo'ses com-
4 mand you? And they said, Mo'ses suffered to write
5 a bill of divorcement, and to put her away. But Jesus said unto them, For your hardness of heart
6 he wrote you this commandment. But from the beginning of the creation, Male and female made he
7 them. For this cause shall a man leave his father
8 and mother, [10]and shall cleave to his wife; and the twain shall become one flesh: so that they are no
9 more twain, but one flesh. What therefore God
10 hath joined together, let not man put asunder. And in the house the disciples asked him again of this
11 matter. And he saith unto them, Whosoever shall put away his wife, and marry another, committeth
12 adultery against her: and if she herself shall put away her husband, and marry another, she committeth adultery.

13 And they brought unto him little children, that he should touch them: and the disciples rebuked
14 them. But when Jesus saw it, he was moved with indignation, and said unto them, Suffer the little children to come unto me; forbid them not: for
15 of such is the kingdom of God. Verily I say unto you, Whosoever shall not receive the kingdom of God as a little child, he shall in no wise enter there-
16 in. And he took them in his arms, and blessed them, laying his hands upon them.

17 And as he was going forth [11]into the way, there ran one to him, and kneeled to him, and asked him,

A. D. 32.

[1] Or, *Teacher*
[2] Gr. *demons.*
[3] Gr. *power.*
[4] Gr. *in name that ye are.*
[5] Many ancient authorities omit *on me.*
[6] Gr. *a millstone turned by an ass.*
[7] Gr. *Gehenna.*
[8] Ver. 44 and 46 (which are identical with ver. 48) are omitted by the best ancient authorities.
[9] Many ancient authorities add *and every sacrifice shall be salted with salt.* See Rev. ii. 13.
[10] Some ancient authorities omit *and shall cleave to his wife*
[11] Or, *on his way*

A. D. 33.

Good Master, what shall I do that I may inherit eternal life?

18 And Jesus said unto him, Why callest thou me good? *there is* none good but one, *that is,* God.

[f]Ex. 20. Rom. 13. 9.

19 Thou knowest the commandments, [f]Do not commit adultery, Do not kill, Do not steal, Do not bear false witness, Defraud not, Honour thy father and mother.

20 And he answered and said unto him, Master, all these have I observed from my youth.

21 Then Jesus beholding him loved him, and said unto him, One thing thou lackest: go thy way, sell whatsoever thou hast, and give to the poor, and thou shalt have [m]treasure in heaven: and come, take up the cross, and follow me.

[m]Matt. 6. 19, 20. & 19, 21. Luke 12. 33. & 16. 9.

22 And he was sad at that saying, and went away grieved: for he had great possessions.

[n]Matt. 19. 23. Luke 18. 24.

23 ¶ [n]And Jesus looked round about, and saith unto his disciples, How hardly shall they that have riches enter into the kingdom of God!

24 And the disciples were astonished at his words. But Jesus answereth again, and saith unto them, Children, how hard is it for them [o]that trust in riches to enter into the kingdom of God!

[o]Job 31. 24. Ps. 52. 7. & 62. 10. 1 Tim. 6. 17.

25 It is easier for a camel to go through the eye of a needle, than for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of God.

26 And they were astonished out of measure, saying among themselves, Who then can be saved?

27 And Jesus looking upon them saith, With men *it is* impossible, but not with God: for [p]with God all things are possible.

[p]Jer. 32. 17. Matt 19 26 Luke 1.37

28 ¶ [q]Then Pe'ter began to say unto him, Lo, we have left all, and have followed thee.

[q]Matt. 19 27 Luke 18. 28

29 And Jesus answered and said, Verily I say unto you, There is no man that hath left house, or brethren, or sisters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or lands, for my sake, and the gospel's,

[r]2 Chron. 25. 9. Luke 18. 30.

30 [r]But he shall receive a hundredfold now in this time, houses, and brethren, and sisters, and mothers, and children, and lands, with persecutions; and in the world to come eternal life.

[s]Matt. 19. 30. & 20. 16. Luke 13. 30.

31 [s]But many *that are* first shall be last; and the last first.

32 ¶ [t]And they were in the way going up to Je-ru'sa-lem; and Jesus went before them: and they were amazed; and as they followed, they were afraid. [u]And he took again the twelve, and began to tell them what things should happen unto him,

[t]Matt. 20. 17. Luke 18. 31. [u]ch. 8. 31. & 9. 31. Luke 9. 22. & 18. 31.

33 *Saying,* Behold, we go up to Je-ru'sa-lem; and the Son of man shall be delivered unto the chief priests, and unto the scribes; and they shall condemn him to death, and shall deliver him to the Gentiles:

34 And they shall mock him, and shall scourge him, and shall spit upon him, and shall kill him; and the third day he shall rise again.

[x]Matt. 20. 20.

35 ¶ [x]And James and John, the sons of Zeb'e-dee, come unto him, saying, Master, we would that thou shouldest do for us whatsoever we shall desire.

36 And he said unto them, What would ye that I should do for you?

37 They said unto him, Grant unto us that we may sit, one on thy right hand, and the other on thy left hand, in thy glory.

38 But Jesus said unto them, Ye know not what ye ask: can ye drink of the cup that I drink of? and be baptized with the baptism that I am baptized with?

39 And they said unto him, We can. And Jesus said unto them, Ye shall indeed drink of the cup that I drink of; and with the baptism that I am baptized withal shall ye be baptized:

40 But to sit on my right hand and on my left hand is

A. D. 33.

Good [1]Master, what shall I do that I may inherit
18 eternal life? And Jesus said unto him, Why callest
thou me good? none is good save one, *even* God.
19 Thou knowest the commandments, Do not kill, Do
not commit adultery, Do not steal, Do not bear false
witness, Do not defraud, Honour thy father and
20 mother. And he said unto him, [1]Master, all these
21 things have I observed from my youth. And Jesus
looking upon him loved him, and said unto him,
One thing thou lackest: go, sell whatsoever thou
hast, and give to the poor, and thou shalt have
22 treasure in heaven; and come, follow me. But
his countenance fell at the saying, and he went
away sorrowful: for he was one that had great
possessions.
23 And Jesus looked round about, and saith unto
his disciples, How hardly shall they that have
24 riches enter into the kingdom of God! And the
disciples were amazed at his words. But Jesus
answereth again, and saith unto them, Children,
how hard is it [2]for them that trust in riches to
25 enter into the kingdom of God! It is easier for
a camel to go through a needle's eye, than for a
26 rich man to enter into the kingdom of God. And
they were astonished exceedingly, saying [3]unto
27 him, Then who can be saved? Jesus looking
upon them saith, With men it is impossible, but
not with God: for all things are possible with
28 God. Pe'ter began to say unto him, Lo, we have
29 left all, and have followed thee. Jesus said, Verily
I say unto you, There is no man that hath left
house, or brethren, or sisters, or mother, or father,
or children, or lands, for my sake, and for the gos-
30 pel's sake, but he shall receive a hundredfold now
in this time, houses, and brethren, and sisters, and
mothers, and children, and lands, with persecutions;
31 and in the [4]world to come eternal life. But many
that are first shall be last; and the last first.
32 And they were in the way, going up to Je-ru'sa-lem;
and Jesus was going before them: and they were
amazed; [5]and they that followed were afraid. And
he took again the twelve, and began to tell them
33 the things that were to happen unto him, *saying,*
Behold, we go up to Je-ru'sa-lem; and the Son of
man shall be delivered unto the chief priests and
the scribes; and they shall condemn him to death,
34 and shall deliver him unto the Gentiles: and they
shall mock him, and shall spit upon him, and shall
scourge him, and shall kill him; and after three
days he shall rise again.
35 And there come near unto him James and John,
the sons of Zeb'e-dee, saying unto him, [1]Master, we
would that thou shouldest do for us whatsoever we
36 shall ask of thee. And he said unto them, What
37 would ye that I should do for you? And they said
unto him, Grant unto us that we may sit, one on
thy right hand, and one on *thy* left hand, in thy
38 glory. But Jesus said unto them, Ye know not
what ye ask. Are ye able to drink the cup that
I drink? or to be baptized with the baptism that
39 I am baptized with? And they said unto him,
We are able. And Jesus said unto them, The cup
that I drink ye shall drink; and with the baptism
that I am baptized withal shall ye be baptized:
40 but to sit on my right hand or on *my* left hand is

[1]Or, *Teacher*

[2]Some ancient authorities omit *for them that trust in riches*

[3]Many ancient authorities read *among themselves.*

[4]Or, *age*

[5]Or, *but some as they followed were afraid*

A. D. 33.

not mine to give; but *it shall be given to them* for whom it is prepared.

[b]Matt. 20. 24.

41 [b]And when the ten heard *it*, they began to be much displeased with James and John.

[c]Luke 22. 25. ‖ Or, *think good.*

42 But Jesus called them *to him*, and saith unto them, [c]Ye know that they which ‖ are accounted to rule over the Gentiles exercise lordship over them; and their great ones exercise authority upon them.

[d]Matt. 20. 26, 28. ch. 9. 35. Luke 9. 48.

43 [d]But so shall it not be among you: but whosoever will be great among you, shall be your minister:

44 And whosoever of you will be the chiefest, shall be servant of all.

[b]John 13. 14. Phil. 2. 7.

45 For even [b]the Son of man came not to be ministered unto, but to minister, and [e]to give his life a ransom for many.

[e]Matt. 20. 28. 1 Tim. 2. 6. Tit. 2. 14.

46 ¶ [d]And they came to Jer'i-cho: and as he went out of Jer'i-cho with his disciples, and a great number of people, blind Bar-ti-me'us, the son of Ti-me'us, sat by the highway side begging.

[d]Matt. 20, 29. Luke 18. 35.

47 And when he heard that it was Jesus of Naz'a-reth, he began to cry out, and say, Jesus, *thou* son of Da'vid, have mercy on me.

48 And many charged him that he should hold his peace: but he cried the more a great deal, *Thou* son of Da'vid, have mercy on me.

49 And Jesus stood still, and commanded him to be called. And they call the blind man, saying unto him, Be of good comfort, rise; he calleth thee.

50 And he, casting away his garment, rose, and came to Jesus.

51 And Jesus answered and said unto him, What wilt thou that I should do unto thee? The blind man said unto him, Lord, that I might receive my sight.

[e]Matt. 9. 22. ch. 5. 34. ‖ Or, *saved thee.*

52 And Jesus said unto him, Go thy way; [e]thy faith hath ‖ made thee whole. And immediately he received his sight, and followed Jesus in the way.

CHAPTER XI.

Christ rideth into Jerusalem.

[e]Matt. 21. 1. Luke 19. 29. John 12. 14.

AND [e]when they came nigh to Je-ru'sa-lem, unto Beth'-pha-ge, and Beth'a-ny, at the mount of Olives, he sendeth forth two of his disciples,

2 And saith unto them, Go your way into the village over against you: and as soon as ye be entered into it, ye shall find a colt tied, whereon never man sat; loose him, and bring *him.*

3 And if any man say unto you, Why do ye this? say ye that the Lord hath need of him; and straightway he will send him hither.

4 And they went their way, and found the colt tied by the door without in a place where two ways met; and they loose him.

5 And certain of them that stood there said unto them, What do ye, loosing the colt?

6 And they said unto them even as Jesus had commanded: and they let them go.

7 And they brought the colt to Jesus, and cast their garments on him; and he sat upon him.

[b]Matt. 21. 8.

8 [b]And many spread their garments in the way; and others cut down branches off the trees, and strewed *them* in the way.

[c]Ps. 118. 26.

9 And they that went before, and they that followed, cried, saying, [c]Hosanna: Blessed *is* he that cometh in the name of the Lord:

[d]Ps. 148. 1.

10 Blessed *be* the kingdom of our father Da'vid, that cometh in the name of the Lord: [d]Hosanna in the highest.

[e]Matt. 21. 12.

11 [e]And Jesus entered into Je-ru'sa-lem, and into the temple: and when he had looked round about upon all things, and now the eventide was come, he went out unto Beth'a-ny, with the twelve.

[f]Matt. 21. 18.

12 ¶ [f]And on the morrow, when they were come from Beth'a-ny, he was hungry:

[g]Matt. 21. 19.

13 [g]And seeing a fig tree afar off having leaves, he came, if haply he might find any thing thereon: and when he came

A. D. 33.

not mine to give: but *it is for them* for whom it hath
41 been prepared. And when the ten heard it, they
began to be moved with indignation concerning
42 James and John. And Jesus called them to him,
and saith unto them, Ye know that they which are
accounted to rule over the Gentiles lord it over
them; and their great ones exercise authority over
43 them. But it is not so among you: but whosoever
would become great among you, shall be your [1]min-
44 ister: and whosoever would be first among you, shall
45 be [2]servant of all. For verily the Son of man came
not to be ministered unto, but to minister, and to
give his life a ransom for many.

[1]Or, *servant*

[2]Gr. *bond-servant*

46 And they come to Jer'i-cho: and as he went out
from Jer'i-cho, with his disciples and a great multi-
tude, the son of Ti-mæ'us, Bar-ti-mæ'us, a blind beggar,
47 was sitting by the way side. And when he heard
that it was Jesus of Naz'a-reth, he began to cry out,
and say, Jesus, thou son of Da'vid, have mercy on
48 me. And many rebuked him, that he should hold
his peace, but he cried out the more a great deal,
49 Thou son of Da'vid, have mercy on me. And Jesus
stood still, and said, Call ye him. And they call
the blind man, saying unto him, Be of good cheer:
50 rise, he calleth thee. And he, casting away his gar-
51 ment, sprang up, and came to Jesus. And Jesus
answered him, and said, What wilt thou that I
should do unto thee? And the blind man said
unto him, [3]Rabboni, that I may receive my sight.
52 And Jesus said unto him, Go thy way; thy faith
hath [4]made thee whole. And straightway he re-
ceived his sight, and followed him in the way.

[3]See John xx. 16.

[4]Or, *saved thee*

11 And when they draw nigh unto Je-ru'sa-lem, unto
Beth'pha-ge and Beth'a-ny, at the mount of Olives,
2 he sendeth two of his disciples, and saith unto
them, Go your way into the village that is over
against you: and straightway as ye enter into it, ye
shall find a colt tied, whereon no man ever yet sat;
3 loose him, and bring him. And if any one say unto
you, Why do ye this? say ye, The Lord hath need
of him; and straightway he [5]will send him [6]back
4 hither. And they went away, and found a colt tied
at the door without in the open street; and they
5 loose him. And certain of them that stood there
said unto them, What do ye, loosing the colt?
6 And they said unto them even as Jesus had said:
7 and they let them go. And they bring the colt
unto Jesus, and cast on him their garments; and
8 he sat upon him. And many spread their gar-
ments upon the way; and others [7]branches, which
9 they had cut from the fields. And they that went
before, and they that followed, cried, Hosanna;
Blessed *is* he that cometh in the name of the
10 Lord: Blessed *is* the kingdom that cometh, *the*
kingdom of our father Da'vid: Hosanna in the
highest.

[5]Gr. *sendeth.*

[6]Or, *again*

[7]Gr. *layers of leaves.*

11 And he entered into Je-ru'sa-lem, into the temple;
and when he had looked round about upon all
things, it being now eventide, he went out unto
Beth'a-ny with the twelve.
12 And on the morrow, when they were come out
13 from Beth'a-ny, he hungered. And seeing a fig
tree afar off having leaves, he came, if haply he
might find anything thereon: and when he came

A. D. 33.

to it, he found nothing but leaves; for the time of figs was not *yet*.

14 And Jesus answered and said unto it, No man eat fruit of thee hereafter for ever. And his disciples heard *it*.

15 ¶ [h]And they come to Je-ru'sa-lem: and Jesus went into the temple and began to cast out them that sold and bought in the temple, and overthrew the tables of the money-changers, and the seats of them that sold doves;

16 And would not suffer that any man should carry *any* vessel through the temple.

17 And he taught, saying unto them, Is it not written, [i]My house shall be called ‖of all nations the house of prayer? but [k]ye have made it a den of thieves.

18 And [l]the scribes and chief priests heard *it*, and sought how they might destroy him: for they feared him, because [m]all the people was astonished at his doctrine.

19 And when even was come, he went out of the city.

20 ¶ [n]And in the morning, as they passed by, they saw the fig tree dried up from the roots.

21 And Pe'ter calling to remembrance saith unto him, Master, Behold the fig tree which thou cursedst is withered away.

22 And Jesus answering, saith unto them, ‖Have faith in God.

23 For [o]verily I say unto you, That whosoever shall say unto this mountain, Be thou removed, and be thou cast into the sea; and shall not doubt in his heart, but shall believe that those things which he saith shall come to pass; he shall have whatsoever he saith.

24 Therefore I say unto you, [p]What things soever ye desire, when ye pray, believe that ye receive *them*, and ye shall have *them*.

25 And when ye stand praying, [q]forgive, if ye have aught against any; that your Father also which is in heaven may forgive you your trespasses.

26 But [r]if ye do not forgive, neither will your Father which is in heaven forgive your trespasses.

27 ¶ And they come again to Je-ru'sa-lem: [s]and as he was walking in the temple, there come to him the chief priests, and the scribes, and the elders,

28 And say unto him, By what authority doest thou these things? and who gave thee this authority to do these things?

29 And Jesus answered and said unto them, I will also ask of you one ‖question, and answer me, and I will tell you by what authority I do these things.

30 The baptism of John, was *it* from heaven, or of men? answer me.

31 And they reasoned with themselves, saying, If we shall say, From heaven; he will say, why then did ye not believe him?

32 But if we shall say, Of men; they feared the people: for [t]all *men* counted John, that he was a prophet indeed.

33 And they answered and said unto Jesus, We cannot tell. And Jesus answering saith unto them, Neither do I tell you by what authority I do these things.

CHAPTER XII.

Parable of the vineyard—Paying of tribute—The Sadducees confuted, &c.

AND [a]he began to speak unto them by parables. A *certain* man planted a vineyard, and set a hedge about *it*, and digged *a place for* the winefat, and built a tower, and let it out to husbandmen, and went into a far country.

2 And at the season he sent to the husbandmen a servant, that he might receive from the husbandmen of the fruit of the vineyard.

3 And they caught *him*, and beat him, and sent *him* away empty.

4 And again he sent unto them another servant; and at him they cast stones, and wounded *him* in the head, and sent *him* away shamefully handled.

[h] Matt. 21. 12. Luke 19. 45. John 2. 14.

[i] Isa. 56. 7.

‖ Or, *a house of prayer for all nations?*

[k] Jer. 7. 11.

[l] Matt. 21. 45, 46. Luke 19. 47.

[m] Matt. 7. 28. ch. 1. 22. Luke 4. 32.

[n] Matt. 21. 19.

‖ Or, *Have the faith of God.*

[o] Matt. 17. 20. & 21. 21. Luke 17. 6.

[p] Matt. 7. 7. Luke 11. 9. John 14. 13. & 15. 7. & 16. 24. Jam. 1. 5, 6.

[q] Matt. 6. 14. Col. 3. 13.

[r] Matt. 18. 35.

[s] Matt. 21. 23. Luke 20. 1.

‖ Or, *thing.*

[t] Matt. 3. 5. & 14. 5. ch. 6. 20.

[a] Matt. 21. 33. Luke 22. 9.

A. D. 33.

to it, he found nothing but leaves; for it was not
14 the season of figs. And he answered and said unto it, No man eat fruit from thee henceforward for ever. And his disciples heard it.

15 And they come to Je-ru'sa-lem: and he entered into the temple, and began to cast out them that sold and them that bought in the temple, and overthrew the tables of the money-changers, and the seats of
16 them that sold the doves; and he would not suffer that any man should carry a vessel through the
17 temple. And he taught, and said unto them, Is it not written, My house shall be called a house of prayer for all the nations? but ye have made it a den of
18 robbers. And the chief priests and the scribes heard it, and sought how they might destroy him: for they feared him, for all the multitude was astonished at his teaching.

19 And [1]every evening [2]he went forth out of the city.
20 And as they passed by in the morning, they saw
21 the fig tree withered away from the roots. And Pe'ter calling to remembrance saith unto him, Rabbi, behold, the fig tree which thou cursedst is withered
22 away. And Jesus answering saith unto them, Have
23 faith in God. Verily I say unto you, Whosoever shall say unto this mountain, Be thou taken up and cast into the sea; and shall not doubt in his heart, but shall believe that what he saith cometh to pass;
24 he shall have it. Therefore I say unto you, All things whatsoever ye pray and ask for, believe that ye have received them, and ye shall have them.
25 And whensoever ye stand praying, forgive, if ye have aught against any one; that your Father also which is in heaven may forgive you your trespasses.[3]

27 And they come again to Je-ru'sa-lem: and as he was walking in the temple, there come to him the
28 chief priests, and the scribes, and the elders: and they said unto him, By what authority doest thou these things? or who gave thee this authority to do
29 these things? And Jesus said unto them, I will ask of you one [4]question, and answer me, and I will
30 tell you by what authority I do these things. The baptism of John, was it from heaven, or from men?
31 answer me. And they reasoned with themselves, saying, If we shall say, From heaven; he will say,
32 Why then did ye not believe him? [5]But should we say, From men—they feared the people: [6]for all
33 verily held John to be a prophet. And they answered Jesus and say, We know not. And Jesus saith unto them, Neither tell I you by what authority I do these things.

12 And he began to speak unto them in parables. A man planted a vineyard, and set a hedge about it, and digged a pit for the wine-press, and built a tower, and let it out to husbandmen, and
2 went into another country. And at the season he sent to the husbandmen a [7]servant, that he might receive from the husbandmen of the fruits
3 of the vineyard. And they took him, and beat
4 him, and sent him away empty. And again he sent unto them another [7]servant; and him they wounded in the head, and handled shamefully.

[1] Gr. *whenever evening came.*

[2] Some ancient authorities read *they.*

[3] Many ancient authorities add ver. 26 *But if ye do not forgive, neither will your Father which is in heaven forgive your trespasses.*

[4] Gr. *word.*

[5] Or, *But shall we say, From men?*

[6] Or, *for all held John to be a prophet indeed.*

[7] Gr. *bondservant.*

A. D. 33.

5 And again he sent another; and him they killed, and many others; beating some, and killing some.

6 Having yet therefore one son, his well beloved, he sent him also last unto them, saying, They will reverence my son.

7 But those husbandmen said among themselves, This is the heir; come, let us kill him, and the inheritance shall be ours.

8 And they took him, and killed *him*, and cast *him* out of the vineyard.

9 What shall therefore the lord of the vineyard do? he will come and destroy the husbandmen, and will give the vineyard unto others.

[b] Ps. 118. 22.

10 And have ye not read this Scripture; [b]The stone which the builders rejected is become the head of the corner:

11 This was the Lord's doing, and it is marvellous in our eyes?

[c] Matt. 21. 45, 46. ch. 11. 18. John 7. 25, 30, 44.

12 [c]And they sought to lay hold on him, but feared the people; for they knew that he had spoken the parable against them: and they left him, and went their way.

[d] Matt. 22. 15. Luke 20. 20.

13 ¶ [d]And they send unto him certain of the Phar'i-sees, and of the He-ro'di-ans, to catch him in *his* words.

14 And when they were come, they say unto him, Master, we know that thou art true, and carest for no man; for thou regardest not the person of men, but teachest the way of God in truth: Is it lawful to give tribute to Ce'sar, or not?

15 Shall we give, or shall we not give? But he, knowing their hypocrisy, said unto them, Why tempt ye me? bring me a || penny, that I may see *it*.

|| Worth in our money about fifteen cents. Matt. 18. 28.

16 And they brought *it*. And he saith unto them, Whose *is* this image and superscription? And they said unto him, Ce'sar's.

17 And Jesus answering said unto them, Render to Ce'sar the things that are Ce'sar's, and to God the things that are God's. And they marvelled at him.

[e] Matt. 22. 23. Luke 20. 27. [f] Acts 23. 8.

18 ¶ [e]Then come unto him the Sad'du-cees, [f]which say there is no resurrection; and they asked him, saying,

[g] Deut. 25. 5.

19 Master, [g]Mo'ses wrote unto us, If a man's brother die, and leave *his* wife *behind him*, and leave no children, that his brother should take his wife, and raise up seed unto his brother.

20 Now there were seven brethren: and the first took a wife, and dying left no seed.

21 And the second took her, and died, neither left he any seed: and the third likewise.

22 And the seven had her, and left no seed: last of all the woman died also.

23 In the resurrection therefore, when they shall rise, whose wife shall she be of them? for the seven had her to wife.

24 And Jesus answering said unto them, Do ye not therefore err, because ye know not the Scriptures, neither the power of God?

[h] 1 Cor. 15. 42, 49, 52.

25 For when they shall rise from the dead, they neither marry, nor are given in marriage; but [h]are as the angels which are in heaven.

[i] Ex. 3 6.

26 And as touching the dead, that they rise; have ye not read in the book of Mo'ses, how in the bush God spake unto him, saying, [i]I *am* the God of A'bra-ham, and the God of I'saac, and the God of Ja'cob?

27 He is not the God of the dead, but the God of the living: ye therefore do greatly err.

[k] Matt. 22. 35.

28 ¶ [k]And one of the scribes came, and having heard them reasoning together, and perceiving that he had answered them well, asked him, Which is the first commandment of all?

[l] Deut. 6. 4. Luke 10. 27.

29 And Jesus answered him, The first of all the commandments *is*, [l]Hear, O Is'ra-el; The Lord our God is one Lord:

A. D. 33.

5 And he sent another; and him they killed: and
6 many others; beating some, and killing some. He had yet one, a beloved son: he sent him last unto
7 them, saying, They will reverence my son. But those husbandmen said among themselves, This is the heir: come, let us kill him, and the inher-
8 itance shall be ours. And they took him, and killed
9 him, and cast him forth out of the vineyard. What therefore will the lord of the vineyard do? he will come and destroy the husbandmen, and will give
10 the vineyard unto others. Have ye not read even this scripture?

The stone which the builders rejected,
The same was made the head of the corner:
11 This was from the Lord,
And it is marvellous in our eyes?

12 And they sought to lay hold on him; and they feared the multitude; for they perceived that he spake the parable against them: and they left him, and went away.

13 And they send unto him certain of the Phar'i-sees and of the He-ro'di-ans, that they might catch him in
14 talk. And when they were come, they say unto him, [1]Master, we know that thou art true, and carest not for any one: for thou regardest not the person of men, but of a truth teachest the way of God: Is
15 it lawful to give tribute unto Cæ'sar, or not? Shall we give, or shall we not give? But he, knowing their hypocrisy, said unto them, Why tempt ye me?
16 bring me a [2]penny, that I may see it. And they brought it. And he saith unto them, Whose is this image and superscription? And they said unto him,
17 Cæ'sar's. And Jesus said unto them, Render unto Cæ'sar the things that are Cæ'sar's, and unto God the things that are God's. And they marvelled greatly at him.

[1] Or, *Teacher*

[2] See marginal note on Matt. xviii. 28.

18 And there come unto him Sad'du-cees, which say that there is no resurrection; and they ask him,
19 saying, [1]Master, Mo'ses wrote unto us, If a man's brother die, and leave a wife behind him, and leave no child, that his brother should take his wife, and
20 raise up seed unto his brother. There were seven brethren: and the first took a wife, and dying left
21 no seed; and the second took her, and died, leaving no seed behind him; and the third likewise:
22 and the seven left no seed. Last of all the woman
23 also died. In the resurrection whose wife shall she
24 be of them? for the seven had her to wife. Jesus said unto them, Is it not for this cause that ye err, that ye know not the scriptures, nor the power of
25 God? For when they shall rise from the dead, they neither marry, nor are given in marriage; but are as
26 angels in heaven. But as touching the dead, that they are raised; have ye not read in the book of Mo'ses, in *the place concerning* the Bush, how God spake unto him, saying, I *am* the God of A'bra-ham,
27 and the God of I'saac, and the God of Ja'cob? He is not the God of the dead, but of the living: ye do greatly err.

28 And one of the scribes came, and heard them questioning together, and knowing that he had answered them well, asked him, What commandment is
29 the first of all? Jesus answered, The first is, Hear, O Is'ra-el; [3]The Lord our God, the Lord is one:

[3] Or, *The Lord is our God; the Lord is one*

A. D. 33.

30 And thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy mind, and with all thy strength: this *is* the first commandment.

31 And the second *is* like, *namely* this, [m]Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself: there is none other commandment greater than these.

32 And the scribe said unto him, Well, Master, thou hast said the truth: for there is one God; [n]and there is none other but he:

33 And to love him with all the heart, and with all the understanding, and with all the soul, and with all the strength, and to love *his* neighbour as himself, [o]is more than all whole burnt offerings and sacrifices.

34 And when Jesus saw that he answered discreetly, he said unto him, Thou art not far from the kingdom of God. [p]And no man after that durst ask him *any question.*

35 ¶ [q]And Jesus answered and said, while he taught in the temple, How say the scribes that Christ is the son of Da'vid?

36 For Da'vid himself said [r]by the Holy Ghost, [s]The LORD said unto my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand, till I make thine enemies thy footstool.

37 Da'vid therefore himself calleth him Lord; and whence is he *then* his son? And the common people heard him gladly.

38 ¶ And [t]he said unto them in his doctrine, [u]Beware of the scribes, which love to go in long clothing, and [x]*love* salutations in the marketplaces,

39 And the chief seats in the synagogues, and the uppermost rooms at feasts:

40 [y]Which devour widows' houses, and for a pretence make long prayers: these shall receive greater damnation.

41 ¶ [z]And Jesus sat over against the treasury, and beheld how the people cast ‖money [a]into the treasury: and many that were rich cast in much.

42 And there came a certain poor widow, and she threw in two ‖mites, which make a farthing.

43 And he called *unto him* his disciples, and saith unto them, Verily I say unto you, That [b]this poor widow hath cast more in, than all they which have cast into the treasury:

44 For all *they* did cast in of their abundance; but she of her want did cast in all that she had, [c]*even* all her living.

CHAPTER XIII.

Christ foretelleth the destruction of the temple—What signs should go before, &c.

AND [a]as he went out of the temple, one of his disciples saith unto him, Master, see what manner of stones and what buildings *are here!*

2 And Jesus answering, said unto him, Seest thou these great buildings? [b]there shall not be left one stone upon another, that shall not be thrown down.

3 And as he sat upon the mount of Olives, over against the temple, Pe'ter and James and John and An'drew asked him privately,

4 [c]Tell us, when shall these things be? and what *shall be* the sign when all these things shall be fulfilled?

5 And Jesus answering them began to say, [d]Take heed lest any *man* deceive you:

6 For many shall come in my name, saying, I am [e]*christ;* and shall deceive many.

7 And when ye shall hear of wars, and rumours of wars, be ye not troubled: for *such things* must needs be; but the end *shall* not *be* yet.

8 For nation shall rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom: and there shall be earthquakes in *divers* places, and there shall be famines, and troubles: [f]these *are* the beginnings ‖of sorrows.

30 and thou shalt love the Lord thy God [1]with all thy heart, and [1]with all thy soul, and [1]with all thy
31 mind, and [1]with all thy strength. The second is this, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself. There is none other commandment greater than
32 these. And the scribe said unto him, Of a truth, [2]Master, thou hast well said that he is one; and there
33 is none other but he: and to love him with all the heart, and with all the understanding, and with all the strength, and to love his neighbour as himself, is much more than all whole burnt offerings and
34 sacrifices. And when Jesus saw that he answered discreetly, he said unto him, Thou art not far from the kingdom of God. And no man after that durst ask him any question.

35 And Jesus answered and said, as he taught in the temple, How say the scribes that the Christ is the
36 son of Da'vid? Da'vid himself said in the Holy Spirit,

The Lord said unto my Lord,
Sit thou on my right hand,
Till I make thine enemies [3]the footstool of thy feet.

37 Da'vid himself calleth him Lord; and whence is he his son? And [4]the common people heard him gladly.

38 And in his teaching he said, Beware of the scribes, which desire to walk in long robes, and *to have* salu-
39 tations in the marketplaces, and chief seats in the
40 synagogues, and chief places at feasts: they which devour widows' houses, [5]and for a pretence make long prayers; these shall receive greater condemnation.

41 And he sat down over against the treasury, and beheld how the multitude cast [6]money into the treasury: and many that were rich cast in much.
42 And there came [7]a poor widow, and she cast in two
43 mites, which make a farthing. And he called unto him his disciples, and said unto them, Verily I say unto you, This poor widow cast in more than all
44 they which are casting into the treasury: for they all did cast in of their superfluity; but she of her want did cast in all that she had, *even* all her living.

13 And as he went forth out of the temple, one of his disciples saith unto him, [2]Master, behold, what manner of stones and what manner of build-
2 ings! And Jesus said unto him, Seest thou these great buildings? there shall not be left here one stone upon another, which shall not be thrown down.
3 And as he sat on the mount of Olives over against the temple, Pe'ter and James and John and An'drew
4 asked him privately, Tell us, when shall these things be? and what *shall be* the sign when these things
5 are all about to be accomplished? And Jesus began to say unto them, Take heed that no man lead you
6 astray. Many shall come in my name, saying, I am
7 *he;* and shall lead many astray. And when ye shall hear of wars and rumours of wars, be not troubled: *these things* must needs come to pass; but
8 the end is not yet. For nation shall rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom: there shall be earthquakes in divers places; there shall be famines: these things are the beginning of travail.

A. D. 33.

[1] Gr. *from.*
[2] Or, *Teacher*
[3] Some ancient authorities read *underneath thy feet.*
[4] Or, *the great multitude*
[5] Or, *even while for a pretence they make*
[6] Gr. *brass.*
[7] Gr. *one.*

m Lev. 19. 18. Matt. 22. 39. Rom. 13. 9. Gal. 5. 14. Jam. 2. 8.
n Deut. 4. 39. Isa. 45. 6, 14. & 46. 9.
o 1 Sam. 15. 22. Hos. 6. 6. Mic. 6. 6, 7, 8.
p Matt. 22. 46.
q Matt. 22. 41. Luke 20. 41.
r 2 Sam. 23. 2.
s Ps. 110. 1.
t ch. 4. 2.
u Matt. 23. 1, &c. Luke 20. 46.
x Luke 11. 43.
y Matt. 23. 14.
z Luke 21. 1.
‖ *A piece of brass money:* See Matt. 10. 9.
a 2 Kings 12. 9.
‖ A mite was equivalent in value to two mills, or the fifth of a cent.
b 2 Cor. 8. 12.
c Deut. 24. 6. 1 John 3. 17.

a Matt. 24. 1. Luke 21. 5.
b Luke 19. 44.
c Matt. 24. 3. Luke 21. 7.
d Jer. 29. 8. Eph. 5. 6. 1 Thess. 2. 3.
e Matt. 24. 8.
f Or, *of travail.*

A. D. 33.

9 /But take heed to yourselves: for they shall deliver you up to councils; and in the synagogues ye shall be beaten: and ye shall be brought before rulers and kings for my sake, for a testimony against them.
10 And *g*the gospel must first be published among all nations.
11 *h*But when they shall lead *you*, and deliver you up, take no thought beforehand what ye shall speak, neither do ye premeditate; but whatsoever shall be given you in that hour, that speak ye: for it is not ye that speak, *i*but the Holy Ghost.
12 Now *k*the brother shall betray the brother to death, and the father the son; and children shall rise up against *their* parents, and shall cause them to be put to death.
13 *l*And ye shall be hated of all *men* for my name's sake: but *m*he that shall endure unto the end, the same shall be saved.
14 *n*But when ye shall see the abomination of desolation, *o*spoken of Dan'iel the prophet, standing where it ought not, (let him that readeth understand,) then *p*let them that be in Ju-de'a flee to the mountains:
15 And let him that is on the housetop not go down into the house, neither enter *therein*, to take any thing out of his house:
16 And let him that is in the field not turn back again for to take up his garment.
17 *q*But woe to them that are with child, and to them that give suck in those days!
18 And pray ye that your flight be not in the winter.
19 *r*For *in* those days shall be affliction, such as was not from the beginning of the creation which God created unto this time, neither shall be.
20 And except that the Lord had shortened those days, no flesh should be saved; but for the elect's sake, whom he hath chosen, he hath shortened the days.
21 *s*And then if any man shall say to you, Lo, here *is* Christ; or lo, *he is* there; believe *him* not:
22 For false Christs and false prophets shall rise, and shall shew signs and wonders, to seduce, if *it were* possible, even the elect.
23 But *t*take ye heed: behold, I have foretold you all things.
24 ¶*u*But in those days, after that tribulation, the sun shall be darkened, and the moon shall not give her light,
25 And the stars of heaven shall fall, and the powers that are in heaven shall be shaken.
26 *x*And then shall they see the Son of man coming in the clouds with great power and glory.
27 And then shall he send his angels, and shall gather together his elect from the four winds, from the uttermost part of the earth to the uttermost part of heaven.
28 *y*Now learn a parable of the fig tree: When her branch is yet tender, and putteth forth leaves, ye know that summer is near:
29 So ye in like manner, when ye shall see these things come to pass, know that it is nigh, *even* at the doors.
30 Verily I say unto you, that this generation shall not pass, till all these things be done.
31 Heaven and earth shall pass away: but *z*my words shall not pass away.
32 ¶But of that day and *that* hour knoweth no man, no, not the angels which are in heaven, neither the Son, but the Father.
33 *a*Take ye heed, watch and pray: for ye know not when the time is.
34 *b*For the Son of man is as a man taking a far journey, who left his house, and gave authority to his servants, and to every man his work, and commanded the porter to watch.
35 *c*Watch ye therefore: for ye know not when the master of the house cometh, at even, or at midnight, or at the cockcrowing, or in the morning:
36 Lest coming suddenly he find you sleeping.
37 And what I say unto you I say unto all, Watch.

/Matt. 10. 17, 18. & 24. 9. Rev. 2. 10.
*g*Matt. 24. 14.
*h*Matt. 10. 19. Luke 12. 11. & 21. 14.
*i*Acts 2. 4. & 4. 8, 31.
*k*Mic. 7. 6. Matt. 10. 21. & 24. 10. Luke 21. 16.
*l*Matt. 24. 9. Luke 21. 17.
*m*Dan. 12. 12. Matt. 10. 22. & 24. 13. Rev. 2. 10.
*n*Matt. 24. 15.
*o*Dan. 9. 27.
*p*Luke 21. 21.
*q*Luke 21. 23. & 23. 29.
*r*Dan. 9. 26. & 12. 1. Joel 2. 2. Matt. 24. 21.
*s*Matt. 24. 23. Luke 17. 23. & 21. 8.
*t*2 Pet. 3. 17.
*u*Dan. 7. 10. Zeph. 1. 15. Matt. 24. 29, &c. Luke 21. 25.
*x*Dan. 7. 13, 14. Matt. 16. 27. & 24. 30. ch. 14. 62. Acts 1. 11. 1 Thess. 4. 16. 2 Thess. 1. 7, 10. Rev. 1. 7.
*y*Matt. 24. 32. Luke 21. 29, &c.
*z*Isa. 40. 8.
*a*Matt. 24. 42. & 25. 13. Luke 12. 40. & 21. 34. Rom. 13. 11. 1 Thess. 5. 6.
*b*Matt. 24. 45. & 25. 14.
*c*Matt. 24. 42. 44.

A. D. 33.

9 But take ye heed to yourselves: for they shall deliver you up to councils; and in synagogues shall ye be beaten; and before governors and kings shall ye stand for my sake, for a testimony unto them.
10 And the gospel must first be preached unto all the
11 nations. And when they lead you *to judgement*, and deliver you up, be not anxious beforehand what ye shall speak: but whatsoever shall be given you in that hour, that speak ye: for it is not ye that speak,
12 but the Holy Ghost. And brother shall deliver up brother to death, and the father his child; and children shall rise up against parents, and [1]cause
13 them to be put to death. And ye shall be hated of all men for my name's sake: but he that endureth to the end, the same shall be saved.
14 But when ye see the abomination of desolation standing where he ought not (let him that readeth understand), then let them that are in Ju-dæ'a flee
15 unto the mountains: and let him that is on the housetop not go down, nor enter in, to take any
16 thing out of his house: and let him that is in the
17 field not return back to take his cloke. But woe unto them that are with child and to them that give
18 suck in those days! And pray ye that it be not in
19 the winter. For those days shall be tribulation, such as there hath not been the like from the beginning of the creation which God created until now,
20 and never shall be. And except the Lord had shortened the days, no flesh would have been saved: but for the elect's sake, whom he chose, he shortened
21 the days. And then if any man shall say unto you, Lo, here is the Christ; or, Lo, there; believe [2]*it* not:
22 for there shall arise false Christs and false prophets, and shall shew signs and wonders, that they may
23 lead astray, if possible, the elect. But take ye heed: behold, I have told you all things beforehand.
24 But in those days, after that tribulation, the sun shall be darkened, and the moon shall not give her
25 light, and the stars shall be falling from heaven, and the powers that are in the heavens shall be shaken.
26 And then shall they see the Son of man coming in
27 clouds with great power and glory. And then shall he send forth the angels, and shall gather together his elect from the four winds, from the uttermost part of the earth to the uttermost part of heaven.
28 Now from the fig tree learn her parable: when her branch is now become tender, and putteth forth its
29 leaves, ye know that the summer is nigh; even so ye also, when ye see these things coming to pass,
30 know ye that [3]he is nigh, *even* at the doors. Verily I say unto you, This generation shall not pass away,
31 until all these things be accomplished. Heaven and earth shall pass away: but my words shall not pass
32 away. But of that day or that hour knoweth no one, not even the angels in heaven, neither the Son,
33 but the Father. Take ye heed, watch [4]and pray:
34 for ye know not when the time is. *It is* as *when* a man, sojourning in another country, having left his house, and given authority to his [5]servants, to each one his work, commanded also the porter to watch.
35 Watch therefore: for ye know not when the lord of the house cometh, whether at even, or at midnight,
36 or at cockcrowing, or in the morning; lest coming
37 suddenly he find you sleeping. And what I say unto yon I say unto all, Watch.

[1] Or, *put them to death*
[2] Or, *him*
[3] Or, *it*
[4] Some ancient authorities omit *and pray.*
[5] Gr. *bond-servants*

A. D. 33.

CHAPTER XIV.

Conspiracy against Christ—Judas betrayeth him—The last supper.

[a]Matt. 26. 2. Luke 22.1. John 11. 55. & 13. 1.

AFTER [a]two days was *the feast of* the passover, and of unleavened bread: and the chief priests and the scribes sought how they might take him by craft, and put *him* to death.

2 But they said, Not on the feast *day*, lest there be an uproar of the people.

[b]Matt. 26. 6. John 12. 1, 3. See Luke 7. 37.

3 ¶ [b]And being in Beth'a-ny, in the house of Si'mon the leper, as he sat at meat, there came a woman having an alabaster box of ointment of ‖spikenard very precious; and she brake the box, and poured *it* on his head.

‖Or, *pure nard*, or, *liquid nard.*

4 And there were some that had indignation within themselves, and said, Why was this waste of the ointment made?

‖See Matt. 18. 28.

5 For it might have been sold for more than three hundred ‖pence, and have been given to the poor. And they murmured against her.

6 And Jesus said, Let her alone; why trouble ye her? she hath wrought a good work on me.

[c]Deut. 15. 11.

7 For [c]ye have the poor with you always, and whensoever ye will ye may do them good: but me ye have not always.

8 She hath done what she could: she is come aforehand to anoint my body to the burying.

9 Verily I say unto you, Wheresoever this gospel shall be preached throughout the whole world, *this* also that she hath done shall be spoken of for a memorial of her.

[d]Matt. 26. 14. Luke 22. 3, 4.

10 ¶ [d]And Ju'das Is-car'i-ot, one of the twelve, went unto the chief priests, to betray him unto them.

11 And when they heard *it*, they were glad, and promised to give him money. And he sought how he might conveniently betray him.

[e]Matt. 26. 17. Luke 22.7.

12 ¶ [e]And the first day of unleavened bread, when they ‖killed the passover, his disciples said unto him, Where wilt thou that we go and prepare that thou mayest eat the passover?

‖Or, *sacrificed.*

13 And he sendeth forth two of his disciples, and saith unto them, Go ye into the city, and there shall meet you a man bearing a pitcher of water: follow him.

14 And wheresoever he shall go in, say ye to the goodman of the house, The Master saith, Where is the guest-chamber, where I shall eat the passover with my disciples?

15 And he will shew you a large upper room furnished *and* prepared: there make ready for us.

16 And his disciples went forth, and came into the city, and found as he had said unto them: and they made ready the passover.

[f]Matt. 26. 20, &c.

17 [f]And in the evening he cometh with the twelve.

18 And as they sat and did eat, Jesus said, Verily I say unto you, One of you which eateth with me shall betray me.

19 And they began to be sorrowful, and to say unto him one by one, *Is* it I? and another *said*, *Is* it I?

20 And he answered and said unto them, *It is* one of the twelve, that dippeth with me in the dish.

[g]Matt. 26. 24. Luke 22. 22.

21 [g]The Son of man indeed goeth, as it is written of him: but woe to that man by whom the Son of man is betrayed! good were it for that man if he had never been born.

[h]Matt. 26. 26. Luke 22. 19. 1 Cor. 11. 23.

22 ¶ [h]And as they did eat, Jesus took bread, and blessed, and brake *it*, and gave to them, and said, Take, eat; this is my body.

23 And he took the cup, and when he had given thanks, he gave *it* to them: and they all drank of it.

24 And he said unto them, This is my blood of the new testament, which is shed for many.

25 Verily I say unto you, I will drink no more of the fruit of the vine, until that day that I drink it new in the kingdom of God.

A. D. 33.

14 Now after two days was *the feast of* the passover and the unleavened bread: and the chief priests and the scribes sought how they might take him 2 with subtilty, and kill him: for they said, Not during the feast, lest haply there shall be a tumult of the people.

3 And while he was in Beth'a-ny in the house of Si'mon the leper, as he sat at meat, there came a woman having [1]an alabaster cruse of ointment of [2]spikenard very costly; *and* she brake the cruse, and 4 poured it over his head. But there were some that had indignation among themselves, *saying*, To what purpose hath this waste of the ointment been made? 5 For this ointment might have been sold for above three hundred [3]pence, and given to the poor. And 6 they murmured against her. But Jesus said, Let her alone; why trouble ye her? she hath wrought 7 a good work on me. For ye have the poor always with you, and whensoever ye will ye can do them 8 good: but me ye have not always. She hath done what she could: she hath anointed my body afore- 9 hand for the burying. And verily I say unto you, Wheresoever the gospel shall be preached throughout the whole world, that also which this woman hath done shall be spoken of for a memorial of her.

10 And Ju'das Is-car'i-ot, [4]he that was one of the twelve, went away unto the chief priests, that he might de- 11 liver him unto them. And they, when they heard it, were glad, and promised to give him money. And he sought how he might conveniently deliver him *unto them.*

12 And on the first day of unleavened bread, when they sacrificed the passover, his disciples say unto him, Where wilt thou that we go and make ready 13 that thou mayest eat the passover? And he sendeth two of his disciples, and saith unto them, Go into the city, and there shall meet you a man bearing a 14 pitcher of water: follow him; and wheresoever he shall enter in, say to the goodman of the house, The [5]Master saith, Where is my guest-chamber, where I 15 shall eat the passover with my disciples? And he will himself shew you a large upper room furnished 16 *and* ready: and there make ready for us. And the disciples went forth, and came into the city, and found as he had said unto them: and they made ready the passover.

17 And when it was evening he cometh with the 18 twelve. And as they [6]sat and were eating, Jesus said, Verily I say unto you, One of you shall betray 19 me, *even* he that eateth with me. They began to be sorrowful, and to say unto him one by one, Is it I? 20 And he said unto them, *It is* one of the twelve, he 21 that dippeth with me in the dish. For the Son of man goeth, even as it is written of him: but woe unto that man through whom the Son of man is betrayed! good were it [7]for that man if he had not been born.

22 And as they were eating, he took [8]bread, and when he had blessed, he brake it, and gave to them, and 23 said, Take ye: this is my body. And he took a cup, and when he had given thanks, he gave to them: 24 and they all drank of it. And he said unto them, This is my blood of [9]the [10]covenant, which is shed 25 for many. Verily I say unto you, I will no more drink of the fruit of the vine, until that day when I drink it new in the kingdom of God.

[1]Or, *a flask*

[2]Gr. *pistic nard*, pistic being perhaps a local name. Others take it to mean *genuine*; others, *liquid.*

[3]See marginal note on ch. xii. 15.

[4]Gr. *the one of the twelve.*

[5]Or, *Teacher*

[6]Gr. *reclined.*

[7]Gr. *for him if that man.*

[8]Or, *a loaf*

[9]Or *the testament*

[10]Some ancient authorities insert *new.*

A. D. 33.

26 ¶ [t]And when they had sung a ||hymn, they went out into the mount of Olives.

27 [k]And Jesus saith unto them, All ye shall be offended because of me this night: for it is written, [l]I will smite the Shepherd, and the sheep shall be scattered.

28 But [m]after that I am risen, I will go before you into Gal'i-lee.

29 [n]But Pe'ter said unto him, Although all shall be offended, yet *will* not I.

30 And Jesus saith unto him, Verily I say unto thee, That this day, *even* in this night, before the cock crow twice, thou shalt deny me thrice.

31 But he spake the more vehemently, If I should die with thee, I will not deny thee in any wise. Likewise also said they all.

32 [o]And they came to a place which was named Geth-sem'a-ne: and he saith to his disciples, Sit ye here while I shall pray.

33 And he taketh with him Pe'ter and James and John, and began to be sore amazed, and to be very heavy;

34 And saith unto them, [p]my soul is exceeding sorrowful unto death: tarry ye here, and watch.

35 And he went forward a little, and fell on the ground, and prayed that, if it were possible, the hour might pass from him.

36 And he said [q]Abba, Father, [r]all things *are* possible unto thee; take away this cup from me: [s]nevertheless, not what I will, but what thou wilt.

37 And he cometh and findeth them sleeping, and saith unto Pe'ter, Si'mon, sleepest thou? couldest not thou watch one hour?

38 Watch ye and pray, lest ye enter into temptation. [t]The spirit truly *is* ready, but the flesh *is* weak.

39 And again he went away, and prayed, and spake the same words.

40 And when he returned, he found them asleep again, (for their eyes were heavy,) neither wist they what to answer him.

41 And he cometh the third time, and saith unto them, Sleep on now, and take *your* rest: it is enough, [u]the hour is come; behold, the Son of man is betrayed into the hands of sinners.

42 [x]Rise up, let us go; lo, he that betrayeth me is at hand.

43 ¶ [y]And immediately, while he yet spake, cometh Ju'das, one of the twelve, and with him a great multitude with swords and staves, from the chief priests and the scribes and the elders.

44 And he that betrayed him had given them a token, saying, Whomsoever I shall kiss, that same is he; take him, and lead *him* away safely.

45 And as soon as he was come, he goeth straightway to him, and saith, Master, Master; and kissed him.

46 ¶ And they laid their hands on him, and took him.

47 And one of them that stood by drew a sword, and smote a servant of the high priest, and cut off his ear.

48 [z]And Jesus answered and said unto them, Are ye come out as against a thief, with swords and *with* staves to take me?

49 I was daily with you in the temple teaching, and ye took me not: but [a]the scriptures must be fulfilled.

50 [b]And they all forsook him, and fled.

51 And there followed him a certain young man having a linen cloth cast about *his* naked *body;* and the young men laid hold on him.

52 And he left the linen cloth, and fled from them naked.

53 ¶ [c]And they led Jesus away to the high priest: and with him were assembled all the chief priests and the elders and the scribes.

54 And Pe'ter followed him afar off, even into the palace of the high priest: and he sat with the servants, and warmed himself at the fire.

A. D. 33.

26 And when they had sung a hymn, they went out unto the mount of Olives.

27 And Jesus saith unto them, All ye shall be [1]offended: for it is written, I will smite the shepherd, and the 28 sheep shall be scattered abroad. Howbeit, after I 29 am raised up, I will go before you into Gal'i-lee. But Pe'ter said unto him, Although all shall be [1]offended, 30 yet will not I. And Jesus saith unto him, Verily I say unto thee, that thou to-day, *even* this night, be- 31 fore the cock crow twice, shalt deny me thrice. But he spake exceeding vehemently, If I must die with thee, I will not deny thee. And in like manner also said they all.

32 And they come unto [2]a place which was named Geth-sem'a-ne: and he saith unto his disciples, Sit ye 33 here, while I pray. And he taketh with him Pe'ter and James and John, and began to be greatly amazed, 34 and sore troubled. And he saith unto them, My soul is exceeding sorrowful even unto death: abide 35 ye here, and watch. And he went forward a little, and fell on the ground, and prayed that, if it were 36 possible, the hour might pass away from him. And he said, Abba, Father, all things are possible unto thee; remove this cup from me: howbeit not what 37 I will, but what thou wilt. And he cometh, and findeth them sleeping, and saith unto Pe'ter, Si'mon, sleepest thou? couldest thou not watch one hour? 38 [3]Watch and pray, that ye enter not into temptation: the spirit indeed is willing, but the flesh is weak. 39 And again he went away, and prayed, saying the 40 same words. And again he came, and found them sleeping, for their eyes were very heavy; and they 41 wist not what to answer him. And he cometh the third time, and saith unto them, Sleep on now, and take your rest: it is enough; the hour is come; behold, the Son of man is betrayed into the hands of 42 sinners. Arise, let us be going: behold, he that betrayeth me is at hand.

43 And straightway, while he yet spake, cometh Ju'das, one of the twelve, and with him a multitude with swords and staves, from the chief priests and the 44 scribes and the elders. Now he that betrayed him had given them a token, saying, Whomsoever I shall kiss, that is he; take him, and lead him away safely. 45 And when he was come, straightway he came to 46 him, and saith, Rabbi; and [4]kissed him. And they 47 laid hands on him, and took him. But a certain one of them that stood by drew his sword, and smote the [5]servant of the high priest, and struck off his ear. 48 And Jesus answered and said unto them, Are ye come out as against a robber, with swords and staves 49 to seize me? I was daily with you in the temple teaching, and ye took me not: but *this is done* that 50 the scriptures might be fulfilled. And they all left him, and fled.

51 And a certain young man followed with him, having a linen cloth cast about him, over *his* naked 52 *body:* and they lay hold on him; but he left the linen cloth, and fled naked.

53 And they led Jesus away to the high priest: and there come together with him all the chief priests 54 and the elders and the scribes. And Pe'ter had followed him afar off, even within, into the court of the high priest; and he was sitting with the officers, and warming himself in the light *of the fire.*

[1] Gr. *caused to stumble.*

[2] Gr. *an enclosed piece of ground.*

[3] Or, *Watch ye, and pray that ye enter not*

[4] Gr. *kissed him much.*

[5] Gr. *bond-servant.*

[t] Matt. 26. 30.
‖ Or, *psalm*
[k] Matt. 26. 31.
[l] Zech. 13. 7.
[m] ch. 16. 7.
[n] Matt. 26. 33, 34. Luke 22. 33, 34. John 13. 37, 38.
[o] Matt. 26. 36. Luke 22. 39. John 18. 1.
[p] John 12. 27.
[q] Rom. 8. 15. Gal. 4. 6.
[r] Heb. 5. 7.
[s] John 5. 30. & 6. 38.
[t] Rom. 7. 23. Gal. 5. 17.
[u] John 13. 1.
[x] Matt. 26. 46. John 18. 1, 2.
[y] Matt. 26. 47. Luke 22. 47. John 18. 3.
[z] Matt. 26. 55. Luke 22. 52.
[a] Ps. 22. 6. Isa. 53. 7, &c. Luke 22. 37. & 24. 44.
[b] Ps. 88. 8. ver. 27.
[c] Matt. 26. 57. Luke 22. 54. John 18. 13.

A. D. 33.

55 [d]And the chief priests and all the council sought for witness against Jesus to put him to death; and found none.
56 For many bare false witness against him, but their witness agreed not together.
57 And there arose certain, and bare false witness against him, saying,
58 We heard him say, [e]I will destroy this temple that is made with hands, and within three days I will build another made without hands.
59 But neither so did their witness agree together.
60 [f]And the high priest stood up in the midst, and asked Jesus, saying, Answerest thou nothing? what *is it which* these witness against thee?
61 But [g]he held his peace, and answered nothing. [h]Again the high priest asked him, and said unto him, Art thou the Christ, the Son of the Blessed?
62 And Jesus said, I am: [i]and ye shall see the Son of man sitting on the right hand of power, and coming in the clouds of heaven.
63 Then the high priest rent his clothes, and saith, What need we any further witnesses?
64 Ye have heard the blasphemy: what think ye? And they all condemned him to be guilty of death.
65 And some began to spit on him, and to cover his face, and to buffet him, and to say unto him, Prophesy: and the servants did strike him with the palms of their hands.
66 ¶ [k]And as Pe'ter was beneath in the palace, there cometh one of the maids of the high priest:
67 And when she saw Pe'ter warming himself, she looked upon him, and said, And thou also wast with Jesus of Naz'a-reth.
68 But he denied, saying, I know not, neither understand I what thou sayest. And he went out into the porch; and the cock crew.
69 [l]And a maid saw him again, and began to say to them that stood by, This is *one* of them.
70 And he denied it again. [m]And a little after, they that stood by said again to Pe'ter, Surely thou art *one* of them: [n]for thou art a Gal-i-le'an, and thy speech agreeth *thereto*.
71 But he began to curse and to swear, *saying*, I know not this man of whom ye speak.
72 [o]And the second time the cock crew. And Pe'ter called to mind the word that Jesus said unto him, Before the cock crow twice, thou shalt deny me thrice. And || when he thought thereon, he wept.

[d] Matt. 26. 59.
[e] ch. 15. 29. John 2. 19.
[f] Matt. 26. 62.
[g] Isa. 53. 7.
[h] Matt. 26. 63.
[i] Matt. 24. 30. & 26. 64. Luke 22. 69.
[k] Matt. 26. 58, 69. Luke 22. 55. John 18. 16.
[l] Matt. 26. 71. Luke 22. 58. John 18. 25.
[m] Matt. 26. 73. Luke 22. 59. John 18. 26.
[n] Acts 2. 7.
[o] Matt. 26. 75.
|| Or, *he wept abundantly, or, he began to weep.*

CHAPTER XV.

Christ brought before Pilate.

AND [a]straightway in the morning the chief priests held a consultation with the elders and scribes and the whole council, and bound Jesus, and carried *him* away, and delivered *him* to Pi'late.
2 [b]And Pi'late asked him, Art thou the King of the Jews? And he answering said unto him, Thou sayest *it*.
3 And the chief priests accused him of many things; but he answered nothing.
4 [c]And Pi'late asked him again, saying, Answerest thou nothing? behold how many things they witness against thee.
5 [d]But Jesus yet answered nothing; so that Pi'late marvelled.
6 Now [e]at *that* feast he released unto them one prisoner, whomsoever they desired.
7 And there was *one* named Ba-rab'bas, *which lay* bound with them that had made insurrection with him, who had committed murder in the insurrection.
8 And the multitude crying aloud began to desire *him to do* as he had ever done unto them.
9 But Pi'late answered them, saying, Will ye that I release unto you the King of the Jews?
10 For he knew that the chief priests had delivered him for envy.

[a] Ps. 2. 2. Matt. 27. 1. Luke 22. 66. & 23. 1. John 18. 28. Acts 3. 13. & 4. 26.
[b] Matt. 27. 11.
[c] Matt. 27. 13.
[d] Isa. 53. 7. John 19. 9.
[e] Matt. 27. 15. Luke 23. 17. John 18. 39.

55 Now the chief priests and the whole council sought witness against Jesus to put him to death; and
56 found it not. For many bare false witness against
57 him, and their witness agreed not together. And there stood up certain, and bare false witness against
58 him, saying, We heard him say, I will destroy this [1]temple that is made with hands, and in three days I
59 will build another made without hands. And not
60 even so did their witness agree together. And the high priest stood up in the midst, and asked Jesus, saying, Answerest thou nothing? what is it which
61 these witness against thee? But he held his peace, and answered nothing. Again the high priest asked him, and saith unto him, Art thou the Christ, the
62 Son of the Blessed? And Jesus said, I am: and ye shall see the Son of man sitting at the right hand of power, and coming with the clouds of heaven.
63 And the high priest rent his clothes, and saith,
64 What further need have we of witnesses? Ye have heard the blasphemy: what think ye? And they all condemned him to be [2]worthy of death.
65 And some began to spit on him, and to cover his face, and to buffet him, and to say unto him, Prophesy: and the officers received him with [3]blows of their hands.
66 And as Pe'ter was beneath in the court, there
67 cometh one of the maids of the high priest; and seeing Pe'ter warming himself, she looked upon him, and saith, Thou also wast with the Naz'a-rene, *even*
68 Jesus. But he denied, saying, [4]I neither know, nor understand what thou sayest: and he went out into
69 the [5]porch; [6]and the cock crew. And the maid saw him, and began again to say to them that stood by,
70 This is *one* of them. But he again denied it. And after a little while again they that stood by said to Pe'ter, Of a truth thou art *one* of them; for thou art
71 a Gal-i-læ'an. But he began to curse, and to swear, I
72 know not this man of whom ye speak. And straightway the second time the cock crew. And Pe'ter called to mind the word, how that Jesus said unto him, Before the cock crow twice, thou shalt deny me thrice. [7]And when he thought thereon, he wept.

A. D. 33.

[1] Or, *sanctuary*
[2] Gr. *liable to.*
[3] Or, *strokes of rods*
[4] Or, *I neither know, nor understand: thou, what sayest thou?*
[5] Gr. *forecourt.*
[6] Many ancient authorities omit *and the cock crew.*
[7] Or, *And he began to weep.*

15 And straightway in the morning the chief priests with the elders and scribes, and the whole council, held a consultation, and bound Jesus, and carried
2 him away, and delivered him up to Pi'late. And Pi'late asked him, Art thou the King of the Jews? And he answering saith unto him, Thou sayest.
3 And the chief priests accused him of many things.
4 And Pi'late again asked him, saying, Answerest thou nothing? behold how many things they accuse thee
5 of. But Jesus no more answered anything; insomuch that Pi'late marvelled.
6 Now at [8]the feast he used to release unto them
7 one prisoner, whom they asked of him. And there was one called Ba-rab'bas, *lying* bound with them that had made insurrection, men who in the in-
8 surrection had committed murder. And the multitude went up and began to ask him *to do* as
9 he was wont to do unto them. And Pi'late answered them, saying, Will ye that I release unto
10 you the King of the Jews? For he perceived that for envy the chief priests had delivered him up.

[8] Or, *a feast*

A. D. 33.

11 But [f]the chief priests moved the people, that he should rather release Ba-rab'bas unto them.
12 And Pi'late answered and said again unto them, What will ye then that I shall do *unto him* whom ye call the King of the Jews?
13 And they cried out again, Crucify him.
14 Then Pi'late said unto them, Why, what evil hath he done? And they cried out the more exceedingly, Crucify him.
15 ¶ [g]And *so* Pi'late, willing to content the people, released Ba-rab'bas unto them, and delivered Jesus, when he had scourged *him*, to be crucified.
16 [h]And the soldiers led him away into the hall, called Pre-to'ri-um; and they call together the whole band.
17 And they clothed him with purple, and platted a crown of thorns, and put it about his *head*,
18 And began to salute him, Hail, King of the Jews!
19 And they smote him on the head with a reed, and did spit upon him, and bowing *their* knees worshipped him.
20 And when they had mocked him, they took off the purple from him, and put his own clothes on him, and led him out to crucify him.
21 [i]And they compel one Si'mon a Cy-re'ni-an, who passed by, coming out of the country, the father of Al-ex-an'der and Ru'fus, to bear his cross.
22 [k]And they bring him unto the place Gol'go-tha, which is being interpreted, The place of a skull.
23 [l]And they gave him to drink wine mingled with myrrh: but he received *it* not.
24 And when they had crucified him, [m]they parted his garments, casting lots upon them, what every man should take.
25 And [n]it was the third hour, and they crucified him.
26 And [o]the superscription of his accusation was written over, THE KING OF THE JEWS.
27 And [p]with him they crucify two thieves; the one on his right hand, and the other on his left.
28 And the Scripture was fulfilled, which saith, [q]And he was numbered with the transgressors.
29 And [r]they that passed by railed on him, wagging their heads, and saying, Ah, [s]thou that destroyest the temple, and buildest *it* in three days,
30 Save thyself, and come down from the cross.
31 Likewise also the chief priests mocking said among themselves with the scribes, He saved others; himself he cannot save.
32 Let Christ the King of Is'ra-el descend now from the cross, that we may see and believe. And [t]they that were crucified with him reviled him.
33 And [u]when the sixth hour was come, there was darkness over the whole land until the ninth hour.
34 And at the ninth hour Jesus cried with a loud voice, saying, [x]E-lo'i, E-lo'i, la'ma sa-bach'tha-ni? which is, being interpreted, My God, My God, Why hast thou forsaken me?
35 And some of them that stood by, when they heard *it*, said, Behold, he calleth E-li'as.
36 And [y]one ran and filled a sponge full of vinegar, and put *it* on a reed, and [z]gave him to drink, saying, Let alone; let us see whether E-li'as will come to take him down.
37 [a]And Jesus cried with a loud voice, and gave up the ghost.
38 And [b]the veil of the temple was rent in twain from the top to the bottom.
39 ¶ And [c]when the centurion, which stood over against him, saw that he so cried out, and gave up the ghost, he said, Truly this man was the Son of God.
40 [d]There were also women looking on [e]afar off: among whom was Ma'ry Mag-da-le'ne, and Ma'ry the mother of James the less and of Jo'ses, and Sa-lo'me;
41 Who also, when he was in Gal'i-lee, [f]followed him, and ministered unto him; and many other women which came up with him unto Je-ru'sa-lem.

11 But the chief priests stirred up the multitude, that
12 he should rather release Ba-rab'bas unto them. And Pi'late again answered and said unto them, What then shall I do unto him whom ye call the King
13 of the Jews? And they cried out again, Crucify
14 him. And Pi'late said unto them, Why, what evil hath he done? But they cried out exceedingly,
15 Crucify him. And Pi'late, wishing to content the multitude, released unto them Ba-rab'bas, and delivered Jesus, when he had scourged him, to be crucified.
16 And the soldiers led him away within the court, which is the [1]Præ-to'ri-um; and they call together the
17 whole [2]band. And they clothe him with purple, and plaiting a crown of thorns, they put it on him;
18 and they began to salute him, Hail, King of the
19 Jews! And they smote his head with a reed, and did spit upon him, and bowing their knees wor-
20 shipped him. And when they had mocked him, they took off from him the purple, and put on him his garments. And they lead him out to crucify him.
21 And they [3]compel one passing by, Si'mon of Cyre'ne, coming from the country, the father of Al-exan'der and Ru'fus, to go *with them*, that he might
22 bear his cross. And they bring him unto the place Gol'go-tha, which is, being interpreted, The
23 place of a skull. And they offered him wine mingled with myrrh: but he received it not.
24 And they crucify him, and part his garments among them, casting lots upon them, what each
25 should take. And it was the third hour, and
26 they crucified him. And the superscription of his accusation was written over, THE KING OF
27 THE JEWS. And with him they crucify two robbers; one on his right hand, and one on his left.[4]
29 And they that passed by railed on him, wagging their heads, and saying, Ha! thou that destroyest
30 the [5]temple, and buildest it in three days, save
31 thyself, and come down from the cross. In like manner also the chief priests mocking *him* among themselves with the scribes said, He saved others;
32 [6]himself he cannot save. Let the Christ, the King of Is'ra-el, now come down from the cross, that we may see and believe. And they that were crucified with him reproached him.
33 And when the sixth hour was come, there was darkness over the whole [7]land until the ninth hour.
34 And at the ninth hour Jesus cried with a loud voice, E-lo'i, E-lo'i, la'ma sa-bach'tha-ni? which is, being interpreted, My God, My God, [8]why hast thou for-
35 saken me? And some of them that stood by, when
36 they heard it, said, Behold, he calleth E-li'jah. And one ran, and filling a sponge full of vinegar, put it on a reed, and gave him to drink, saying, Let be; let us see whether E-li'jah cometh to take him down.
37 And Jesus uttered a loud voice, and gave up the
38 ghost. And the veil of the [5]temple was rent in
39 twain from the top to the bottom. And when the centurion, which stood by over against him, saw that he [9]so gave up the ghost, he said, Truly this
40 man was [10]the Son of God. And there were also women beholding from afar: among whom *were* both Ma'ry Mag-da-le'ne, and Ma'ry the mother of
41 James the [11]less and of Jo'ses, and Sa-lo'me; who, when he was in Gal'i-lee, followed him, and ministered unto him; and many other women which came up with him unto Je-ru'sa-lem.

A. D. 33.

[1] Or, *palace*
[2] Or, *cohort*
[3] Gr. *impress.*
[4] Many ancient authorities insert ver. 28 *And the scripture was fulfilled, which saith, And he was reckoned with transgressors.* See Luke xxii. 37.
[5] Or, *sanctuary*
[6] Or, *can he not save himself?*
[7] Or, *earth*
[8] Or, *why didst thou forsake me?*
[9] Many ancient authorities read *so cried out, and gave up the ghost.*
[10] Or, *a son of God*
[11] Gr. *little.*

A. D. 33.

42 ¶ [o]And now when the even was come, because it was the preparation, that is, the day before the sabbath,

43 Jo'seph of Ar-i-ma-the'a, an honourable counsellor, which also [h]waited for the kingdom of God, came, and went in boldly unto Pi'late, and craved the body of Jesus.

44 And Pi'late marvelled if he were already dead: and calling *unto him* the centurion, he asked him whether he had been any while dead.

45 And when he knew *it* of the centurion, he gave the body to Jo'seph.

46 [i]And he bought fine linen, and took him down, and wrapped him in the linen, and laid him in a sepulchre which was hewn out of a rock, and rolled a stone unto the door of the sepulchre.

47 And Ma'ry Mag-da-le'ne and Ma'ry *the mother* of Jo'ses beheld where he was laid.

CHAPTER XVI.

An angel declareth the resurrection of Christ to three women.

AND [o]when the sabbath was past, Ma'ry Mag-da-le'ne, and Ma'ry the *mother* of James, and Sa-lo'me, [b]had bought sweet spices, that they might come and anoint him.

2 [c]And very early in the morning, the *first* day of the week, they came unto the sepulchre at the rising of the sun.

3 And they said among themselves, Who shall roll us away the stone from the door of the sepulchre?

4 And when they looked, they saw that the stone was rolled away: for it was very great.

5 [d]And entering into the sepulchre, they saw a young man sitting on the right side, clothed in a long white garment; and they were affrighted.

6 [e]And he saith unto them, Be not affrighted: ye seek Jesus of Naz'a-reth, which was crucified: he is risen; he is not here: behold the place where they laid him.

7 But go your way, tell his disciples and Pe'ter, that he goeth before you into Gal'i-lee: there shall ye see him, [f]as he said unto you.

8 And they went out quickly, and fled from the sepulchre; for they trembled, and were amazed: [g]neither said they any thing to any *man;* for they were afraid.

9 ¶ Now when *Jesus* was risen early, the first *day* of the week, [h]he appeared first to Ma'ry Mag-da-le'ne, [i]out of whom he had cast seven devils.

10 [k]*And* she went and told them that had been with him, as they mourned and wept.

11 [l]And they, when they had heard that he was alive, and had been seen of her, believed not.

12 ¶ After that he appeared in another form [m]unto two of them, as they walked, and went into the country.

13 And they went and told *it* unto the residue: neither believed they them.

14 ¶ [n]Afterward he appeared unto the eleven as they sat ‖ at meat, and upbraided them with their unbelief and hardness of heart, because they believed not them which had seen him after he was risen.

15 [o]And he said unto them, Go ye into all the world, [p]and preach the gospel to every creature.

16 [q]He that believeth and is baptized shall be saved; [r]but he that believeth not shall be damned.

17 And these signs shall follow them that believe: [s]In my name shall they cast out devils; [t]they shall speak with new tongues;

18 [u]They shall take up serpents; and if they drink any deadly thing, it shall not hurt them; [x]they shall lay hands on the sick, and they shall recover.

19 ¶ So then, [y]after the Lord had spoken unto them, he was [z]received up into heaven, and [a]sat on the right hand of God.

20 And they went forth, and preached every where, the Lord working with *them,* [b]and confirming the word with signs following. Amen.

o Matt. 27. 57. Luke 23. 50. John 19. 38.
h Luke 2. 25, 38.
i Matt. 27. 59, 60. Luke 23. 53. John 19. 40.
o Matt. 28. 1. Luke 24. 1. John 20. 1.
b Luke 23. 56.
c Luke 24. 1. John 20. 1.
d Luke 24. 3. John 20. 11. 12.
e Matt. 28. 5, 6. 7.
f Matt. 26. 32. ch. 14. 28.
g See Matt. 28. 8. Luke 24. 9.
h John 20. 14.
i Luke 8. 2.
k Luke 24. 10. John 20. 18.
l Luke 24. 11.
m Luke 24. 13.
n Luke 24. 36. John 20. 19. 1 Cor. 15. 5.
‖ Or, *together.*
o Matt. 28. 19. John 15. 16.
p Col. 1. 23.
q John 3. 18, 36. Acts 2. 38. & 16. 30, 31, 32. Rom. 10. 9. 1 Pet. 3. 21.
r John 12. 48.
s Luke 10. 17. Acts 5. 16. & 8. 7. & 16. 18. & 19. 12.
t Acts 2. 4. & 10. 46. & 19. 6. 1 Cor. 12. 10, 28.
u Luke 10. 19. Acts 28. 5.
x Acts 5. 15, 16. & 9. 17. & 28. 8. Jam. 5. 14, 15.
y Acts 1. 2, 3.
z Luke 24. 51.
a Ps. 110. 1. Acts 7. 55.
b Acts 5. 12. & 14. 3. 1 Cor. 2. 4, 5. Heb. 2. 4.

42 And when even was now come, because it was the Preparation, that is, the day before the sabbath,

43 there came Jo'seph of Ar-i-ma-thæ'a, a councillor of honourable estate, who also himself was looking for the kingdom of God; and he boldly went in unto

44 Pi'late, and asked for the body of Jesus. And Pi'late marvelled if he were already dead: and calling unto him the centurion, he asked him whether he [1]had

45 been any while dead. And when he learned it of the centurion, he granted the corpse to Jo'seph.

46 And he bought a linen cloth, and taking him down, wound him in the linen cloth, and laid him in a tomb which had been hewn out of a rock; and he rolled

47 a stone against the door of the tomb. And Ma'ry Mag-da-le'ne and Ma'ry the *mother* of Jo'ses beheld where he was laid.

16 And when the sabbath was past, Ma'ry Mag-da-le'ne and Ma'ry the *mother* of James, and Sa-lo'me, bought

2 spices, that they might come and anoint him. And very early on the first day of the week, they come

3 to the tomb when the sun was risen. And they were saying among themselves, Who shall roll us

4 away the stone from the door of the tomb? and looking up, they see that the stone is rolled back:

5 for it was exceeding great. And entering into the tomb, they saw a young man sitting on the right side, arrayed in a white robe; and they were amazed.

6 And he saith unto them, Be not amazed: ye seek Jesus, the Naz'a-rene, which hath been crucified: he is risen; he is not here: behold, the place where

7 they laid him! But go, tell his disciples and Pe'ter, He goeth before you into Gal'i-lee: there shall ye

8 see him, as he said unto you. And they went out, and fled from the tomb; for trembling and astonishment had come upon them: and they said nothing to any one; for they were afraid.

9 [2]Now when he was risen early on the first day of the week, he appeared first to Ma'ry Mag-da-le'ne,

10 from whom he had cast out seven [3]devils. She went and told them that had been with him, as they

11 mourned and wept. And they, when they heard that he was alive, and had been seen of her, disbelieved.

12 And after these things he was manifested in another form unto two of them, as they walked, on their

13 way into the country. And they went away and told it unto the rest: neither believed they them.

14 And afterward he was manifested unto the eleven themselves as they sat at meat; and he upbraided them with their unbelief and hardness of heart, because they believed not them which had seen him

15 after he was risen. And he said unto them, Go ye into all the world and preach the gospel to the

16 whole creation. He that believeth and is baptized shall be saved; but he that disbelieveth shall be

17 condemned. And these signs shall follow them that believe: in my name shall they cast out [3]devils;

18 they shall speak with [4]new tongues; they shall take up serpents, and if they drink any deadly thing, it shall in no wise hurt them; they shall lay hands on the sick, and they shall recover.

19 So then the Lord Jesus, after he had spoken unto them, was received up into heaven, and sat down at

20 the right hand of God. And they went forth, and preached everywhere, the Lord working with them, and confirming the word by the signs that followed. Amen.

A. D. 33.

[1] Many ancient authorities read *were already dead.*

[2] The two oldest Greek manuscripts, and some other authorities, omit from ver. 9 to the end. Some other authorities have a different ending to the Gospel.

[3] Gr. *demons.*

[4] Some ancient authorities omit *new.*

THE GOSPEL ACCORDING TO

S. LUKE.

CHAPTER I.

Conception of John Baptist, and of Christ—Prophecy of Zacharias.

FORASMUCH as many have taken in hand to set forth in order a declaration of those things which are most surely believed among us,

2 [a]Even as they delivered them unto us, which [b]from the beginning were eyewitnesses, and ministers of the word;

3 [c]It seemed good to me also, having had perfect understanding of all things from the very first, to write unto thee [d]in order, [e]most excellent The-oph'i-lus,

4 [f]That thou mightest know the certainty of those things whereir thou hast been instructed.

5 ¶THERE was [g]in the days of Her'od, the king of Ju-de'a, a certain priest named Zach-a-ri'as, [h]of the course of A-bi'a: and his wife *was* of the daughters of Aa'ron, and her name *was* E-lis'a-beth.

6 And they were both [i]righteous before God, walking in all the commandments and ordinances of the Lord blameless.

7 And they had no child, because that E-lis'a-beth was barren; and they both were *now* well stricken in years.

8 And it came to pass, that, while he executed the priest's office before God [k]in the order of his course,

9 According to the custom of the priest's office, his lot was [l]to burn incense when he went into the temple of the Lord.

10 [m]And the whole multitude of the people were praying without at the time of incense.

11 And there appeared unto him an angel of the Lord standing on the right side of [n]the altar of incense.

12 And when Zach-a-ri'as saw *him*, [o]he was troubled, and fear fell upon him.

13 But the angel said unto him, Fear not, Zach-a-ri'as: for thy prayer is heard; and thy wife E-lis'a-beth shall bear thee a son, and [p]thou shalt call his name John.

14 And thou shalt have joy and gladness; and [q]many shall rejoice at his birth.

15 For he shall be great in the sight of the Lord, and [r]shall drink neither wine nor strong drink; and he shall be filled with the Holy Ghost, [s]even from his mother's womb.

16 [t]And many of the children of Is'ra-el shall he turn to the Lord their God.

17 [u]And he shall go before him in the spirit and power of E-li'as, to turn the hearts of the fathers to the children, and the disobedient || to the wisdom of the just; to make ready a people prepared for the Lord.

18 And Zach-a-ri'as said unto the angel, [v]Whereby shall I know this? for I am an old man, and my wife well stricken in years.

19 And the angel answering said unto him, I am [x]Ga'bri-el, that stand in the presence of God; and am sent to speak unto thee, and to shew thee these glad tidings.

20 And, behold, [a]thou shalt be dumb, and not able to speak, until the day that these things shall be performed, because thou believest not my words, which shall be fulfilled in their season.

21 And the people waited for Zach-a-ri'as, and marvelled that he tarried so long in the temple.

22 And when he came out, he could not speak unto them: and they perceived that he had seen a vision in the temple; for he beckoned unto them, and remained speechless.

23 And it came to pass that, as soon as [b]the days of his ministration were accomplished, he departed to his own house.

24 And after those days his wife E-lis'a-beth conceived, and hid herself five months, saying,

25 Thus hath the Lord dealt with me in the days wherein he looked on *me*, to [c]take away my reproach among men.

[a] Heb. 2. 3. 1 Pet. 5. 1. 2 Pet. 1.16. 1 John1.1.
[b] Mark 1. 1. John 15. 27.
[c] Acts 15. 19, 25, 28. 1 Cor. 7.40.
[d] Acts 11. 4.
Before the Common Account called Anno Domini the Sixth Year.
[e] Acts 1. 1.
[f] John 20. 31.
[g] Matt. 2.1.
[h] 1 Chron. 24. 10, 19. Neh. 12. 4, 17.
[i] Gen. 7. 1. & 17. 1. 1 Kings 9. 4. 2 Kings 20. 3. Job 1. 1. Acts 23. 1. & 24. 16. Phil. 3. 6.
[k] 1 Chron. 24. 19. 2 Chron. 8. 14. & 31. 2.
[l] Ex. 30.7,8. 1Sam.2.28. 1 Chron. 23. 13. 2 Chron. 29. 11.
[m] Lev. 16. 17. Rev. 8. 3,4.
[n] Ex. 30. 1.
[o] Judg. 6. 22. & 13.22. Dan. 10. 8. ver. 29. ch. 2. 9. Acts 10. 4. Rev. 1. 17.
[p] ver. 60, 63.
[q] ver. 58.
[r] Num. 6.3. Judg. 13.4. ch. 7.33.
[s] Jer. 1. 5. Gal. 1. 15.
[t] Mal. 4. 5, 6.
[u] Mal. 4. 5. Matt. 11. 14. Mark 9.12.
|| Or, *by.*
[v] Gen. 17. 17.
[x] Dan. 8. 16. & 9. 21, 22, 23. Matt. 18. 10. Heb. 1. 14.
[a] Ezek. 3. 26. & 24. 27.
[b] See 2 Kings11. 5. 1 Chron.9. 25.
[c] Gen, 30. 23. Isa. 4. 1. & 54. 1, 4.

THE GOSPEL ACCORDING TO

S. LUKE.

1 Forasmuch as many have taken in hand to draw up a narrative concerning those matters which have
2 been [1]fulfilled among us, even as they delivered them unto us, which from the beginning were eyewitnesses
3 and ministers of the word, it seemed good to me also, having traced the course of all things accurately from the first, to write unto thee in order, most excellent
4 The-oph'i-lus; that thou mightest know the certainty concerning the [2]things [3]wherein thou wast instructed.

5 There was in the days of Her'od, king of Ju-dæ'a, a certain priest named Zach-a-ri'as, of the course of A-bi'jah: and he had a wife of the daughters of Aa'ron,
6 and her name was E-lis'a-beth. And they were both righteous before God, walking in all the command-
7 ments and ordinances of the Lord blameless. And they had no child, because that E-lis'a-beth was barren, and they both were *now* [4]well stricken in years.
8 Now it came to pass, while he executed the priest's office before God in the order of his course,
9 according to the custom of the priest's office, his lot was to enter into the [5]temple of the Lord and burn
10 incense. And the whole multitude of the people
11 were praying without at the hour of incense. And there appeared unto him an angel of the Lord stand-
12 ing on the right side of the altar of incense. And Zach-a-ri'as was troubled when he saw *him*, and fear
13 fell upon him. But the angel said unto him, Fear not, Zach-a-ri'as: because thy supplication is heard, and thy wife E-lis'a-beth shall bear thee a son, and
14 thou shalt call his name John. And thou shalt have joy and gladness; and many shall rejoice at
15 his birth. For he shall be great in the sight of the Lord, and he shall drink no wine nor [6]strong drink; and he shall be filled with the [7]Holy Ghost, even
16 from his mother's womb. And many of the children of Is'ra-el shall he turn unto the Lord their God.
17 And he shall [8]go before his face in the spirit and power of E-li'jah, to turn the hearts of the fathers to the children, and the disobedient *to walk* in the wisdom of the just; to make ready for the Lord a people
18 prepared *for him*. And Zach-a-ri'as said unto the angel, Whereby shall I know this? for I am an old man,
19 and my wife [9]well stricken in years. And the angel answering said unto him, I am Ga'bri-el, that stand in the presence of God; and I was sent to speak un-
20 to thee, and to bring thee these good tidings. And behold, thou shalt be silent and not able to speak, until the day that these things shall come to pass, because thou believedst not my words, which shall
21 be fulfilled in their season. And the people were waiting for Zach-a-ri'as, and they marvelled [10]while he
22 tarried in the [5]temple. And when he came out, he could not speak unto them: and they perceived that he had seen a vision in the [5]temple: and he continued
23 making signs unto them, and remained dumb. And it came to pass, when the days of his ministration were fulfilled, he departed unto his house.
24 And after these days E-lis'a-beth his wife conceived;
25 and she hid herself five months, saying, Thus hath the Lord done unto me in the days wherein he looked upon *me*, to take away my reproach among men.

[1] Or, *fully established*
[2] Gr. *words.*
[3] Or, *which thou wast taught by word of mouth*
[4] Gr. *advanced in their days.*
[5] Or, *sanctuary*
[6] Gr. *sikera.*
[7] Or, *Holy Spirit*: and so throughout this book.
[8] Some ancient authorities read *come nigh before his face*
[9] Gr. *advanced in her days.*
[10] Or, *at his tarrying.*

Before the Account called Anno Domini the Sixth Year.

26 And in the sixth month the angel Ga'bri-el was sent from God unto a city of Gal'i-lee, named Naz'a-reth,
27 To a virgin [d]espoused to a man whose name was Jo'seph, of the house of Da'vid; and the virgin's name *was* Ma'ry.
28 And the angel came in unto her, and said, [e]Hail, *thou that art* ||highly favoured, [f]the Lord *is* with thee: blessed *art* thou among women.
29 And when she saw *him*, [g]she was troubled at his saying, and cast in her mind what manner of salutation this should be.
30 And the angel said unto her, Fear not, Ma'ry: for thou hast found favour with God.
31 [h]And, behold, thou shalt conceive in thy womb, and bring forth a son, and [i]shalt call his name JESUS.
32 He shall be great, [k]and shall be called the Son of the Highest; and [l]the Lord God shall give unto him the throne of his father Da'vid:
33 [m]And he shall reign over the house of Ja'cob for ever; and of his kingdom there shall be no end.
34 Then said Ma'ry unto the angel, How shall this be, seeing I know not a man?
35 And the angel answered and said unto her, [n]The Holy Ghost shall come upon thee, and the power of the Highest shall overshadow thee: therefore also that holy thing which shall be born of thee, shall be called [o]the Son of God.
36 And, behold, thy cousin E-lis'a-beth, she hath also conceived a son in her old age; and this is the sixth month with her, who was called barren.
37 For [p]with God nothing shall be impossible.
38 And Ma'ry said, Behold the handmaid of the Lord; be it unto me according to thy word. And the angel departed from her.
39 And Ma'ry arose in those days, and went into the hill country with haste, [q]into a city of Ju'da;
40 And entered into the house of Zach-a-ri'as, and saluted E-lis'a-beth.
41 And it came to pass, that, when E-lis'a-beth heard the salutation of Ma'ry, the babe leaped in her womb; and E-lis'a-beth was filled with the Holy Ghost:
42 And she spake out with a loud voice, and said, [r]Blessed *art* thou among women, and blessed is the fruit of thy womb.
43 And whence *is* this to me, that the mother of my Lord should come to me?
44 For, lo, as soon as the voice of thy salutation sounded in mine ears, the babe leaped in my womb for joy.
45 And blessed *is* she ||that believed: for there shall be a performance of those things which were told her from the Lord.
46 And Ma'ry said, [s]My soul doth magnify the Lord,
47 And my spirit hath rejoiced in God my Saviour.
48 For [t]he hath regarded the low estate of his handmaiden: for, behold, from henceforth [u]all generations shall call me blessed.
49 For he that is mighty [w]hath done to me great things; and [x]holy *is* his name.
50 And [y]his mercy *is* on them that fear him, from generation to generation.
51 [z]He hath shewed strength with his arm; [a]he hath scattered the proud in the imagination of their hearts.
52 [b]He hath put down the mighty from *their* seats, and exalted them of low degree.
53 [c]He hath filled the hungry with good things; and the rich he hath sent empty away.
54 He hath holpen his servant Is'ra-el, [d]in remembrance of *his* mercy;
55 [e]As he spake to our fathers, to A'bra-ham, and to his seed for ever.
56 And Ma'ry abode with her about three months, and returned to her own house.
57 Now E-lis'a-beth's full time came that she should be delivered; and she brought forth a son.
58 And her neighbours and her cousins heard how the

[d] Matt. 1. 18.
[e] Dan. 9.23. & 10. 19.
|| Or, *graciously accepted*, or, *much graced*: See ver.30.
[f] Judg. 6. 12.
[g] ver. 12.
[h] Isa. 7. 14. Matt. 1.21.
[i] ch. 2. 21.
[k] Mark 5. 7.
[l] 2 Sam. 7. 11, 12. Isa. 9. 6, 7. & 16. 5. Jer. 23. 5. Ps. 132. 11. Rev. 3. 7.
[m] Dan. 2. 44. & 7.14, 27. Obad. 21. Mic. 4. 7. John 12. 34. Heb. 1. 8.
[n] Matt. 1. 20.
[o] Matt. 14. 33. & 26. 63, 64. Mark 1. 1. John 1.34. & 20. 31. Acts 8. 37. Rom. 1. 4.
[p] Gen. 18. 14. Jer. 32. 17. Zech. 8. 6. Matt. 19. 26. Mark 10. 27. ch. 18. 27. Rom. 4.21.
[q] Josh. 21. 9, 10, 11.
[r] ver. 28. Judg. 5.24.
|| Or, *which believed that there.*
[s] 1 Sam. 2. 1. Ps. 34. 2. 3. & 35. 9. Hab. 3. 18.
[t] 1 Sam. 1. 11. Ps. 138. 6.
[u] Mal. 3. 12. ch. 11. 27.
[w] Ps. 71.19. & 126. 2, 3.
[x] Ps. 111. 9.
[y] Gen.17.7. Ex. 20. 6. Ps. 103. 17, 18.
[z] Ps. 98. 1. & 118. 15. Isa. 40. 10. & 51. 9. & 52. 10.
[a] Ps. 33.10. 1 Pet. 5. 5.
[b] 1 Sam. 2. 6, &c. Job 5. 11. Ps. 113. 2.
[c] 1 Sam. 2. 5. Ps. 34. 10.
[d] Ps. 98. 3. Jer. 31. 3, 20.
[e] Gen. 17. 19. Ps. 132. 11. Rom. 11. 28. Gal. 3. 16.

Before the Account called Anno Domini the Sixth Year.

26 Now in the sixth month the angel Ga'bri-el was sent
27 from God unto a city of Gal'i-lee, named Naz'a-reth, to a virgin betrothed to a man whose name was Jo'seph, of the house of Da'vid; and the virgin's name was
28 Ma'ry. And he came in unto her, and said, Hail, thou
29 that art [1]highly favoured, the Lord *is* with thee.[2] But she was greatly troubled at the saying, and cast in her mind what manner of salutation this might be.
30 And the angel said unto her, Fear not, Ma'ry: for thou
31 hast found [3]favour with God. And behold, thou shalt conceive in thy womb, and bring forth a son, and shalt
32 call his name JESUS. He shall be great, and shall be called the Son of the Most High: and the Lord God shall give unto him the throne of his father Da'vid:
33 and he shall reign over the house of Ja'cob [4]for ever;
34 and of his kingdom there shall be no end. And Ma'ry said unto the angel, How shall this be, seeing
35 I know not a man? And the angel answered and said unto her, The Holy Ghost shall come upon thee, and the power of the Most High shall overshadow thee: wherefore also [5]that which [6]is to be born [7]shall
36 be called holy, the Son of God. And behold, E-lis'a-beth thy kinswoman, she also hath conceived a son in her old age: and this is the sixth month with her
37 that [8]was called barren. For no word from God
38 shall be void of power. And Ma'ry said, Behold, the [9]handmaid of the Lord; be it unto me according to thy word. And the angel departed from her.
39 And Ma'ry arose in these days and went into the
40 hill country with haste, into a city of Ju'dah; and entered into the house of Zach-a-ri'as and saluted
41 E-lis'a-beth. And it came to pass, when E-lis'a-beth heard the salutation of Ma'ry, the babe leaped in her womb; and E-lis'a-beth was filled with the Holy Ghost;
42 and she lifted up her voice with a loud cry, and said, Blessed *art* thou among women, and blessed *is* the
43 fruit of thy womb. And whence is this to me, that
44 the mother of my Lord should come unto me? For behold, when the voice of thy salutation came into mine ears, the babe leaped in my womb for joy.
45 And blessed *is* she that [10]believed; for there shall be a fulfilment of the things which have been spoken
46 to her from the Lord. And Ma'ry said,
My soul doth magnify the Lord,
47 And my spirit hath rejoiced in God my Saviour.
48 For he hath looked upon the low estate of his [11]handmaiden:
For behold, from henceforth all generations shall call me blessed.
49 For he that is mighty hath done to me great things;
And holy is his name.
50 And his mercy is unto generations and generations
On them that fear him.
51 He hath shewed strength with his arm;
He hath scattered the proud [12]in the imagination of their heart.
52 He hath put down princes from *their* thrones,
And hath exalted them of low degree.
53 The hungry he hath filled with good things;
And the rich he hath sent empty away.
54 He hath holpen his servant Is'ra-el his servant,
That he might remember mercy
55 (As he spake unto our fathers)
Toward A'bra-ham and his seed for ever.
56 And Ma'ry abode with her about three months, and returned unto her house.
57 Now E-lis'a-beth's time was fulfilled that she should
58 be delivered; and she brought forth a son. And her neighbours and her kinsfolk heard that the

Before the Account called Anno Domini the Sixth Year.

[1] Or, *endued with grace*
[2] Many ancient authorities add *blessed art thou among women.* See ver. 42.
[3] Or, *grace*
[4] Gr. *unto the ages.*
[5] Or, *the holy thing which is to be born shall be called the Son of God.*
[6] Or, *is begotten*
[7] Some ancient authorities insert *of thee.*
[8] Or, *is*
[9] Gr. *bondmaid.*
[10] Or, *believed that there shall be*
[11] Gr. *bondmaiden.*
[12] Or, *by*

Before the Account called Anno Domini the Sixth Year.

Lord had shewed great mercy upon her; and [f]they rejoiced with her.

59 And it came to pass, that [g]on the eighth day they came to circumcise the child; and they called him Zach-a-ri'as, after the name of his father.

60 And his mother answered and said, [h]Not *so;* but he shall be called John.

61 And they said unto her, There is none of thy kindred that is called by this name.

62 And they made signs to his father, how he would have him called.

63 And he asked for a writing table, and wrote, saying, [i]His name is John. And they marvelled all.

64 [k]And his mouth was opened immediately, and his tongue *loosed*, and he spake, and praised God.

65 And fear came on all that dwelt round about them: and all these ‖ sayings were noised abroad throughout all [l]the hill country of Ju-de'a.

66 And all they that heard *them*, [m]laid *them* up in their hearts, saying, What manner of child shall this be? And [n]the hand of the Lord was with him.

67 And his father Zach-a-ri'as [o]was filled with the Holy Ghost, and prophesied, saying,

68 [p]Blessed *be* the Lord God of Is'ra-el; for [q]he hath visited and redeemed his people,

69 [r]And hath raised up a horn of salvation for us in the house of his servant Da'vid;

70 [s]As he spake by the mouth of his holy prophets, which have been since the world began;

71 That we should be saved from our enemies, and from the hand of all that hate us;

72 [t]To perform the mercy *promised* to our fathers, and to remember his holy covenant;

73 [u]The oath which he sware to our father A'bra-ham,

74 That he would grant unto us, that we, being delivered out of the hand of our enemies, might [x]serve him without fear,

75 [y]In holiness and righteousness before him, all the days of our life.

76 And thou, child, shalt be called the prophet of the Highest: for [z]thou shalt go before the face of the Lord to prepare his ways;

77 To give knowledge of salvation unto his people [a]‖by the remission of their sins,

78 Through the ‖ tender mercy of our God; whereby the ‖ dayspring from on high hath visited us,

79 [b]To give light to them that sit in darkness and *in* the shadow of death, to guide our feet into the way of peace.

80 And [c]the child grew, and waxed strong in spirit, and [d]was in the deserts till the day of his shewing unto Is'ra-el.

CHAPTER II.

Augustus taxeth the Roman empire—Christ's nativity, &c.

AND it came to pass in those days, that there went out a decree from Ce'sar Au-gus'tus, that all the world should be ‖ taxed.

2 ([a]*And* this taxing was first made when Cy-re'ni-us was governor of Syr'i-a.)

3 And all went to be taxed, every one into his own city.

4 And Jo'seph also went up from Gal'i-lee, out of the city of Naz'a-reth, into Ju-de'a, unto [b]the city of Da'vid, which is called Beth'-le-hem, ([c]because he was of the house and lineage of Da'vid,)

5 To be taxed with Ma'ry [d]his espoused wife, being great with child.

6 And so it was, that, while they were there, the days were accomplished that she should be delivered.

7 And [e]she brought forth her firstborn son, and wrapped him in swaddling clothes, and laid him in a manger; because there was no room for them in the inn.

8 And there were in the same country shepherds abiding in the field, keeping ‖ watch over their flock by night.

9 And, lo, the angel of the Lord came upon them, and

Before the Account called Anno Domini the Sixth Year.

Lord had magnified his mercy towards her; and
59 they rejoiced with her. And it came to pass on the eighth day, that they came to circumcise the child; and they would have called him Zach-a-ri'as, after the
60 name of his father. And his mother answered and
61 said, Not so; but he shall be called John. And they said unto her, There is none of thy kindred that is
62 called by this name. And they made signs to his
63 father, what he would have him called. And he asked for a writing tablet, and wrote, saying, His
64 name is John. And they marvelled all. And his mouth was opened immediately, and his tongue
65 *loosed*, and he spake, blessing God. And fear came on all that dwelt round about them: and all these sayings were noised abroad throughout all the hill
66 country of Ju-de'a. And all that heard them laid them up in their heart, saying, What then shall this child be? For the hand of the Lord was with him.
67 And his father Zach-a-ri'as was filled with the Holy Ghost, and prophesied, saying,

68 Blessed *be* the Lord, the God of Is'ra-el;
For he hath visited and wrought redemption for his people,
69 And hath raised up a horn of salvation for us
In the house of his servant Da'vid
70 (As he spake by the mouth of his holy prophets which have been since the world began,)
71 Salvation from our enemies, and from the hand of all that hate us;
72 To shew mercy towards our fathers,
And to remember his holy covenant;
73 The oath which he sware unto A'bra-ham our father,
74 To grant unto us that we being delivered out of the hand of our enemies
Should serve him without fear,
75 In holiness and righteousness before him all our days.
76 Yea and thou, child, shalt be called the prophet of the Most High:
For thou shalt go before the face of the Lord to make ready his ways;
77 To give knowledge of salvation unto his people
In the remission of their sins,
78 Because of the [1]tender mercy of our God,
[2]Whereby the dayspring from on high [3]shall visit us,
79 To shine upon them that sit in darkness and the shadow of death;
To guide our feet into the way of peace.
80 And the child grew, and waxed strong in spirit, and was in the deserts till the day of his shewing unto Is'ra-el.

[1]Or, *heart of mercy*
[2]Or, *Wherein*
[3]Many ancient, authorities read *hath visited us.*

2

Now it came to pass in those days, there went out a decree from Cæ'sar Au-gus'tus, that all [4]the
2 world would be enrolled. This was the first enrolment made when Qui-rin'i-us was governor of Syr'i-a.
3 And all went to enrol themselves, every one to his
4 own city. And Jo'seph also went up from Gal'i-lee, out of the city of Naz'a-reth, into Ju-dæ'a, to the city of Da'vid, which is called Beth'le-hem, because he
5 was of the house and family of Da'vid; to enrol himself with Ma'ry, who was betrothed to him, being
6 great with child. And it came to pass, while they were there, the days were fulfilled that she should
7 be delivered. And she brought forth her firstborn son; and she wrapped him in swaddling clothes, and laid him in a manger, because there was no room for them in the inn.
8 And there were shepherds in the same country abiding in the field, and keeping [5]watch by night over their
9 flock. And an angel of the Lord stood by them, and

[4]Gr. *the inhabited earth.*

[5]Or, *night-watches*

Before the Account called Anno Domini the Fifth Year.

[f]ver. 14.
[g]Gen. 17. 12. Lev. 12. 3.
[h]ver. 13.
[i]ver. 13.
[k]ver. 20.
‖ Or, *things.*
[l]ver. 39. [m]ch. 2. 19, 51.
[n]Gen. 39. 2. Ps. 80. 17. & 89. 21. Acts 11. 21.
[o]Joel 2. 28. [p]1 Kings 1. 48. Ps. 41. 13. & 72. 18. & 106. 48.
[q]Ex. 3. 16. & 4. 31. Ps. 111. 9. ch. 7. 16. [r]Ps. 132. 17.
[s]Jer. 23. 5, 6. & 30. 10. Dan. 9. 24. Acts 3. 21. Rom. 1. 2.
[t]Lev. 26. 42. Ps. 98. 3. & 105. 8, 9. & 106. 45. Ezek. 16. 60 ver. 54.
[u]Gen. 12. 3. & 17. 4. & 22. 16, 17. Heb. 6. 13, 17.
[x]Rom. 6. 18, 22. Heb. 9. 14. [y]Jer. 32. 39, 40. Eph. 4. 24. 2 Thess. 2. 13. 2 Tim 1. 9. Tit. 2. 12. 1 Pet. 1. 15. 2 Pet. 1. 4.
[z]Isa. 40. 3. Mal. 3. 1. & 4. 5. Matt. 11. 10 ver. 17. [a]Mark 1. 4. ch. 3. 3.
‖ Or, *for*
‖ Or, *bowels of the mercy.*
‖ Or, *sunrising*, or, *branch*, Num. 24. 17. Isa. 11. 1. Zech. 3. 8. & 6. 12. Mal. 4. 2.
[b]Isa. 9. 2. & 42. 7. Matt. 4. 16. Acts 26. 18.
[c]ch. 2. 40.
[d]Matt. 3. 1. & 11. 7.

Before the Account called Anno Domini the Fifth Year.

‖ Or, *enrolled.*
[a]Acts 5. 37.
[b]1 Sam. 16. 1, 4. John 7. 42.
[c]Matt. 1. 18. ch. 1. 27.
[d]Matt. 1. 16. ch. 1. 27.
[e]Matt. 1. 25.
‖ Or, *the night-watches*

Before the Account called Anno Domini the Fifth Year.

the glory of the Lord shone round about them; [f]and they were sore afraid.

10 And the angel said unto them, Fear not: for, behold, I bring you good tidings of great joy, [g]which shall be to all people.

11 [h]For unto you is born this day in the city of Da'vid [i]a Saviour, [k]which is Christ the Lord.

12 And this *shall be* a sign unto you; Ye shall find the babe wrapped in swaddling clothes, lying in a manger.

13 [l]And suddenly there was with the angel a multitude of the heavenly host praising God, and saying,

14 [m]Glory to God in the highest, and on earth [n]peace, [o]good will toward men.

15 And it came to pass, as the angels were gone away from them into heaven, †the shepherds said one to another, Let us now go even unto Beth'le-hem, and see this thing which is come to pass, which the Lord hath made known unto us.

16 And they came with haste, and found Ma'ry and Jo'seph, and the babe lying in a manger.

17 And when they had seen *it*, they made known abroad the saying which was told them concerning this child.

18 And all they that heard *it*, wondered at those things which were told them by the shepherds.

19 [p]But Ma'ry kept all these things, and pondered *them* in her heart.

20 And the shepherds returned, glorifying and praising God for all the things that they had heard and seen, as it was told unto them.

21 [q]And when eight days were accomplished for the circumcising of the child, his name was called [r]JESUS, which was so named of the angel before he was conceived in the womb.

22 And when [s]the days of her purification according to the law of Mo'ses were accomplished, they brought him to Je-ru'sa-lem to present *him* to the Lord;

23 (As it is written in the law of the Lord, [t]Every male that openeth the womb shall be called holy to the Lord;)

24 And to offer a sacrifice according to [u]that which is said in the law of the Lord, A pair of turtledoves, or two young pigeons.

25 And, behold, there was a man in Je-ru'sa-lem, whose name *was* Sim'e-on; and the same man *was* just and devout, [x]waiting for the consolation of Is'ra-el; and the Holy Ghost was upon him.

26 And it was revealed unto him by the Holy Ghost, that he should not [y]see death, before he had seen the Lord's Christ.

27 And he came [z]by the Spirit into the temple: and when the parents brought in the child Jesus, to do for him after the custom of the law,

28 Then took he him up in his arms, and blessed God and said,

29 Lord, [a]now lettest thou thy servant depart in peace, according to thy word:

30 For mine eyes [b]have seen thy salvation,

31 Which thou hast prepared before the face of all people;

32 [c]A light to lighten the Gentiles, and the glory of thy people Is'ra-el.

33 And Jo'seph and his mother marveled at those things which were spoken of him.

34 And Sim'e-on blessed them, and said unto Ma'ry his mother, Behold, this *child* is set for the [d]fall and rising again of many in Is'ra-el; and for [e]a sign which shall be spoken against;

35 (Yea, [f]a sword shall pierce through thy own soul also;) that the thoughts of many hearts may be revealed.

36 And there was one An'na, a prophetess, the daughter of Pha-nu'el, of the tribe of A'ser: she was of a great age, and had lived with a husband seven years from her virginity;

37 And she *was* a widow of about fourscore and four years, which departed not from the temple, but served *God* with fastings and prayers [g]night and day.

the glory of the Lord shone round about them: and
10 they were sore afraid. And the angel said unto
them, Be not afraid; for behold, I bring you good
tidings of great joy which shall be to all the people:
11 for there is born to you this day in the city of Da'vid
12 a Saviour, which is [1]Christ the Lord. And this *is*
the sign unto you; Ye shall find a babe wrapped in
13 swaddling clothes, and lying in a manger. And
suddenly there was with the angel a multitude of the
heavenly host praising God, and saying,

14 Glory to God in the highest,
And on earth [2]peace among [3]men in whom he is
well pleased.

15 And it came to pass, when the angels went away
from them into heaven, the shepherds said one to an-
other, Let us now go even unto Beth'le-hem, and see
this [4]thing that is come to pass, which the Lord hath
16 made known unto us. And they came with haste, and
found both Ma'ry and Jo'seph, and the babe lying in
17 the manger. And when they saw it, they made known
concerning the saying which was spoken to them
18 about this child. And all that heard it wondered at
the things which were spoken unto them by the shep-
19 herds. But Ma'ry kept all these [5]sayings, pondering
20 them in her heart. And the shepherds returned, glori-
fying and praising God for all the things that they had
heard and seen, even as it was spoken unto them.

21 And when eight days were fulfilled for circumcising
him, his name was called JESUS, which was so called
by the angel before he was conceived in the womb.

22 And when the days of their purification according
to the law of Mo'ses were fulfilled, they brought him
23 up to Je-ru'sa-lem, to present him to the Lord (as it is
written in the law of the Lord, Every male that
openeth the womb shall be called holy to the Lord),
24 and to offer a sacrifice according to that which is
said in the law of the Lord, A pair of turtledoves, or
25 two young pigeons. And behold, there was a man
in Je-ru'sa-lem, whose name was Sim'e-on; and this
man was righteous and devout, looking for the con-
solation of Is'ra-el: and the Holy Spirit was upon
26 him. And it had been revealed unto him by the
Holy Spirit, that he should not see death, before he
27 had seen the Lord's Christ. And he came in the
Spirit into the temple: and when the parents brought
in the child Jesus, that they might do concerning
28 him after the custom of the law, then he received
him into his arms, and blessed God, and said,

29 Now lettest thou thy [6]servant depart, O [7]Lord,
According to thy word, in peace;
30 For mine eyes have seen thy salvation,
31 Which thou hast prepared before the face of all
peoples;
32 A light for [8]revelation to the Gentiles,
And the glory of thy people Is'ra-el.
33 And his father and his mother were marveling at
34 the things which were spoken concerning him; and
Sim'e-on blessed them, and said unto Ma'ry his
mother, Behold, this *child* is set for the falling and
rising up of many in Is'ra-el; and for a sign which is
35 spoken against; yea and a sword shall pierce through
thine own soul; that thoughts out of many hearts
36 may be revealed. And there was one An'na, a
prophetess, the daughter of Pha-nu'el, of the tribe of
Ash'er (she was [9]of a great age, having lived with a
37 husband seven years from her virginity, and she
had been a widow even for fourscore and four
years), which departed not from the temple, worship-
ping with fastings and supplications night and day.

Before the Account called Anno Domini the Fifth Year.

[1]Or, *Anointed Lord*

[2]Many ancient authorities read *peace, good pleasure among men.*

[3]Gr. *men of good pleasure.*

[4]Or, *saying*

[5]Or, *things*

[6]Gr. *bond-servant.*

[7]Gr. *Master.*

[8]Or, *the unveiling of the Gentiles*

[9]Gr. *advanced in many days.*

Before the Account called Anno Domini the Fourth Year.

[f]Gen. 37. 11. ch. 1. 66. ver. 51.
[g]Gen. 17. 12. Lev. 12. 3. ch. 1. 59.
[h]Matt. 1. 21, 25. ch. 1. 31.
[i]Lev. 12. 2, 3, 4, 6.
[k]Ex. 13..2. & 22. 29. & 34. 19. Num. 3.13. & 8. 17. & 18. 15.
[l]Lev. 12. 2, 6, 8.
[m]Isa. 40. 1. Mark 15. 43. ver. 38.
[n]Ps. 89. 48. Heb. 11. 5.
[o]Matt. 4. 1.
[p]Gen. 46. 30. Phil. 1. 23.
[q]Isa. 52.10. ch. 3. 6.
[r]Isa. 9. 2. & 42. 6. & 49. 6. & 60. 1, 2, 3. Matt. 4.16. Acts 13.47. & 28. 28.
[s]Isa. 8. 14. Hos. 14. 9. Matt. 21. 44. Rom. 9.32, 33. 1 Cor. 1. 23, 24. 2 Cor. 2.16. 1 Pet.2.7,8.
[t]Acts 28. 22.
[u]Ps. 42. 10. John 19. 25.
[x]Acts 26.7. 1 Tim. 5.5.

38 And she coming in that instant gave thanks likewise unto the Lord, and spake of him to all them that [h]looked for redemption in ||Je-ru'sa-lem.

39 And when they had performed all things according to the law of the Lord, they returned into Gal'i-lee, to their own city Naz'a-reth.

40 [i]And the child grew, and waxed strong in spirit, filled with wisdom; and the grace of God was upon him.

41 Now his parents went to Je-ru'sa-lem [k]every year at the feast of the passover.

42 And when he was twelve years old they went up to Je-ru'sa-lem after the custom of the feast.

43 And when they had fulfilled the days, as they returned, the child Jesus tarried behind in Je-ru'sa-lem; and Jo'seph and his mother knew not *of it.*

44 But they, supposing him to have been in the company, went a day's journey; and they sought him among *their* kinsfolk and acquaintance.

45 And when they found him not, they turned back again to Je-ru'sa-lem, seeking him.

46 And it came to pass, that after three days they found him in the temple, sitting in the midst of the doctors, both hearing them, and asking them questions.

47 And [l]all that heard him were astonished at his understanding and answers.

48 And when they saw him, they were amazed: and his mother said unto him, Son, why hast thou thus dealt with us? behold, thy father and I have sought thee sorrowing.

49 And he said unto them, How is it that ye sought me? wist ye not that I must be about [m]my Father's business?

50 And [n]they understood not the saying which he spake unto them.

51 And he went down with them, and came to Naz'a-reth, and was subject unto them: but his mother [o]kept all these sayings in her heart.

52 And Jesus [p]increased in wisdom and ||stature, and in favour with God and man.

CHAPTER III.

John's testimony of Christ—Christ is baptized.

NOW in the fifteenth year of the reign of Ti-be'ri-us Ce'sar, Pon'ti-us Pi'late being governor of Ju-de'a, and Her'od being tetrarch of Gal'i-lee, and his brother Phil'ip tetrarch of It-u-re'a and of the region of Trach-o-ni'tis, and Ly-sa'ni-as the tetrarch of Ab-i-le'ne,

2 [q]An'nas and Ca'ia-phas being the high priests, the word of God came unto John the son of Zach-a-ri'as in the wilderness.

3 [b]And he came into all the country about Jor'dan, preaching the baptism of repentance [c]for the remission of sins;

4 As it is written in the book of the words of E-sa'ias the prophet, saying, [d]The voice of one crying in the wilderness, Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make his paths straight.

5 Every valley shall be filled, and every mountain and hill shall be brought low; and the crooked shall be made straight, and the rough ways *shall be* made smooth;

6 And [e]all flesh shall see the salvation of God.

7 Then said he to the multitude that came forth to be baptized of him, [f]O generation of vipers, who hath warned you to flee from the wrath to come?

8 Bring forth therefore fruits ||worthy of repentance, and begin not to say within yourselves, We have A'bra-ham to *our* father: for I say unto you, That God is able of these stones to raise up children unto A'bra-ham.

9 And now also the axe is laid unto the root of the trees: [g]every tree therefore which bringeth not forth good fruit, is hewn down, and cast into the fire.

10 And the people asked him, saying, [h]What shall we do then?

11 He answereth and saith unto them, [i]He that hath two coats, let him impart to him that hath none; and he that hath meat, let him do likewise.

38 And coming up at that very hour she gave thanks unto God, and spake of him to all them that were
39 looking for the redemption of Je-ru'sa-lem. And when they had accomplished all things that were according to the law of the Lord, they returned into Gal'i-lee, to their own city Naz'a-reth.

40 And the child grew, and waxed strong, [1]filled with wisdom: and the grace of God was upon him.
41 And his parents went every year to Je-ru'sa-lem at
42 the feast of the passover. And when he was twelve years old, they went up after the custom of the feast;
43 and when they had fulfilled the days, as they were returning, the boy Jesus tarried behind in Je-ru'sa-
44 lem; and his parents knew it not; but supposing him to be in the company, they went a day's journey; and they sought for him among their kinsfolk
45 and acquaintance: and when they found him not,
46 they returned to Je-ru'sa-lem, seeking for him. And it came to pass, after three days they found him in the temple, sitting in the midst of the [2]doctors, both hearing them, and asking them questions:
47 and all that heard him were amazed at his under-
48 standing and his answers. And when they saw him, they were astonished: and his mother said unto him, [3]Son, why hast thou thus dealt with us? be-
49 hold, thy father and I sought thee sorrowing. And he said unto them, How is it that ye sought me? wist ye not that I must be [4]in my Father's house?
50 And they understood not the saying which he
51 spake unto them. And he went down with them, and came to Naz'a-reth; and he was subject unto them: and his mother kept all *these* [5]sayings in her heart.

52 And Jesus advanced in wisdom and [6]stature, and in [7]favour with God and men.

3 Now in the fifteenth year of the reign of Ti-be'ri-us Cæ'sar, Pon'ti-us Pi'late being governor of Ju-dæ'a, and Her'od being tetrarch of Gal'i-lee, and his brother Phil'ip tetrarch of the region of It-u-ræ'a and Trach-
2 o-ni'tis, and Ly-sa'ni-as tetrarch of Ab-i-le'ne, in the high-priesthood of An'nas and Ca'ia-phas, the word of God came unto John the son of Zach-a-ri'as in the
3 wilderness. And he came into all the region round about Jor'dan, preaching the baptism of repentance
4 unto remission of sins; as it is written in the book of the words of I-sai'ah the prophet,

The voice of one crying in the wilderness,
Make ye ready the way of the Lord,
Make his paths straight.

5 Every valley shall be filled,
And every mountain and hill shall be brought low;
And the crooked shall become straight,
And the rough ways smooth;

6 And all flesh shall see the salvation of God.

7 He said therefore to the multitudes that went out to be baptized of him, Ye offspring of vipers, who
8 warned you to flee from the wrath to come? Bring forth therefore fruits worthy of [8]repentance, and begin not to say within yourselves, We have A'bra-ham to our father: for I say unto you that God is able of these stones to raise up children unto A'bra-ham.
9 And even now is the axe also laid unto the root of the trees: every tree therefore that bringeth not forth
10 good fruit is hewn down, and cast into the fire. And the multitudes asked him, saying, What then must
11 we do? And he answered and said unto them, He that hath two coats, let him impart to him that hath none; and he that hath food, let him do likewise.

Before the Account called Anno Domini the fourth year.

[h] Mark 15. 43. ver. 25. ch. 24. 21.
||Or, *Israel.*
[i] ver. 52. ch. 1. 80.
[k] Ex. 23.15, 17. & 34.23. Deut. 16. 1, 16.

A. D. 8.

[l] Matt. 7. 28. Mark 1. 22. ch. 4.22,32. John 7. 15, 46.

[m] John 2. 16.
[n] ch. 9. 45. & 18. 34.

[o] ver. 19. Dan. 7. 28.
[p] 1 Sam. 2. 26. ver. 40.
||Or, *age.*

A. D. 26.

[q] John 11. 49, 51. & 18. 13. Acts 4. 6.
[b] Matt. 3. 1. Mark 1. 4.
[c] ch. 1. 77.
[d] Isa. 40. 3. Matt. 3. 3. Mark 1. 3. John 1. 23.
[e] Ps. 98. 2. Isa. 52. 10. ch. 2. 10.
[f] Matt. 3. 7.
|| Or, *meet for.*
[g] Matt. 7.19
[h] Acts 2.37.
[i] ch. 11. 41. 2 Cor. 8.14. Jam. 2. 15, 16. 1 John 3. 17. & 4. 20.

Before the Account called Anno Domini the fourth year.

[1] Gr. *becoming full of wisdom.*
[2] Or, *teachers*
[3] Gr. *Child.*
[4] Or, *about my Father's business* Gr. *in the things of my Father.*
[5] Or, *things*
[6] Or, *age*
[7] Or, *grace*
[8] Or, *your repentance*

A. D. 26.

12 Then [k]came also publicans to be baptized, and said unto him, Master, what shall we do?

13 And he said unto them, [l]Exact no more than that which is appointed you.

14 And the soldiers likewise demanded of him, saying, And what shall we do? And he said unto them, || Do violence to no man, [m]neither accuse *any* falsely; and be content with your || wages.

15 And as the people were ||in expectation, and all men ||mused in their hearts of John, whether he were the Christ, or not;

16 John answered, saying unto *them* all, [n]I indeed baptize you with water; but one mightier than I cometh, the latchet of whose shoes I am not worthy to unloose: he shall baptize you with the Holy Ghost and with fire:

17 Whose fan *is* in his hand, and he will thoroughly purge his floor, and [o]will gather the wheat into his garner; but the chaff he will burn with fire unquenchable.

18 And many other things in his exhortation preached he unto the people.

A. D. 30.

19 [p]But Her'od the tetrarch, being reproved by him for He-ro'di-as his brother Phil'ip's wife, and for all the evils which Her'od had done,

20 Added yet this above all, that he shut up John in prison.

A. D. 27.

21 Now when all the people were baptized, [q]it came to pass, that Jesus also being baptized, and praying, the heaven was opened,

22 And the Holy Ghost descended in a bodily shape like a dove upon him, and a voice came from heaven, which said, Thou art my beloved Son; in thee I am well pleased.

23 And Jesus himself began to be [r]about thirty years of age, being (as was supposed) [s]the son of Jo'seph, which was *the son* of He'li,

24 Which was *the son* of Mat'that, which was *the son* of Le'vi, which was *the son* of Mel'chi, which was *the son* of Jan'na, which was *the son* of Jo'seph,

25 Which was *the son* of Mat-ta-thi'as, which was *the son* of A'mos, which was *the son* of Na'um, which was *the son* of Es'li, which was *the son* of Nag'ge,

26 Which was *the son* of Ma'ath, which was *the son* of Mat-ta-thi'as, which was *the son* of Sem'e-i, which was *the son* of Jo'seph, which was *the son* of Ju'da,

27 Which was *the son* of Jo-an'na, which was *the son* of Rhe'sa, which was *the son* of Zo-rob'a-bel, which was *the son* of Sa-la'thi-el, which was *the son* of Ne'ri,

28 Which was *the son* of Mel'chi, which was *the son* of Ad'di, which was *the son* of Co'sam, which was *the son* of El-mo'dam, which was *the son* of Er,

29 Which was *the son* of Jo'se, which was *the son* of E-li-e'zer, which was *the son* of Jo'rim, which was *the son* of Mat'that, which was *the son* of Le'vi,

30 Which was *the son* of Sim'e-on, which was *the son* of Ju'da, which was *the son* of Jo'seph, which was *the son* of Jo'nan, which was *the son* of E-li'a-kim,

31 Which was *the son* of Me'le-a, which was *the son* of Me'nan, which was *the son* of Mat'ta-tha, which was *the son* of [t]Na'than, [u]which was *the son* of Da'vid,

32 [x]Which was *the son* of Jes'se, which was *the son* of O'bed, which was *the son* of Bo'oz, which was *the son* of Sal'mon, which was *the son* of Na-as'son,

33 Which was *the son* of A-min'a-dab, which was *the son* of A'ram, which was *the son* of Es'rom, which was *the son* of Pha'res, which was *the son* of Ju'da,

34 Which was *the son* of Ja'cob, which was *the son* of I'saac, which was *the son* of A'bra-ham, [y]which was *the son* of Tha'ra, which was *the son* of Na'chor,

35 Which was *the son* of Sa'ruch, which was *the son* of Ra'gau, which was *the son* of Pha'lec, which was *the son* of He'ber, which was *the son* of Sa'la,

36 [z]Which was *the son* of Ca-i'nan, which was *the son* of

12 And there came also [1]publicans to be baptized, and they said unto him, [2]Master, what must we do?

13 And he said unto them, Extort no more than that

14 which is appointed you. And [3]soldiers also asked him, saying, And we, what must we do? And he said unto them, Do violence to no man, neither [4]exact *anything* wrongfully; and be content with your wages.

15 And as the people were in expectation, and all men reasoned in their hearts concerning John,

16 whether haply he were the Christ; John answered, saying unto them all, I indeed baptize you with water; but there cometh he that is mightier than I, the latchet of whose shoes I am not [5]worthy to unloose: he shall baptize you [6]with the Holy Ghost

17 and *with* fire: whose fan is in his hand, throughly to cleanse his threshing-floor, and to gather the wheat into his garner; but the chaff he will burn up with unquenchable fire.

18 With many other exhortations therefore preached

19 he [7]good tidings unto the people; but Her'od the tetrarch, being reproved by him for He-ro'di-as his brother's wife, and for all the evil things which

20 Her'od had done, added yet this above all, that he shut up John in prison.

21 Now it came to pass, when all the people were baptized, that, Jesus also having been baptized,

22 and praying, the heaven was opened, and the Holy Ghost descended in a bodily form as a dove, upon him, and a voice came out of heaven, Thou art my beloved Son; in thee I am well pleased.

23 And Jesus himself, when he began *to teach*, was about thirty years of age, being the son [1](as was

24 supposed) of Jo'seph, the *son* of He'li, the *son* of Mat'that, the *son* of Le'vi, the *son* of Mel'chi, the

25 *son* of Jan'na-i, the *son* of Jo'seph, the *son* of Mat-ta-thi'as, the *son* of A'mos, the *son* of Na'hum, the

26 *son* of Es'li, the *son* of Nag'ga-i, the *son* of Ma'ath, the *son* of Mat-ta-thi'as, the *son* of Sem'e-in, the *son*

27 of Jo'sech, the *son* of Jo'da, the *son* of Jo-a'nan, the *son* of Rhe'sa, the *son* of Ze-rub'ba-bel, the *son* of

28 [8]She-al'ti-el, the *son* of Ne'ri, the *son* of Mel'chi, the *son* of Ad'di, the *son* of Co'sam, the *son* of

29 El-ma'dam, the *son* of Er, the *son* of Je'sus, the *son* of E-li-e'zer, the *son* of Jo'rim, the *son* of Mat'that,

30 the *son* of Le'vi, the *son* of Sym'e-on, the *son* of Ju'das, the *son* of Jo'seph, the *son* of Jo'nam, the *son*

31 of E-li'a-kim, the *son* of Me'le-a, the *son* of Men'na, the *son* of Mat'ta-tha, the *son* of Na'than, the *son* of

32 Da'vid, the *son* of Jes'se, the *son* of O'bed, the *son* of Bo'az, the *son* of [9]Sal'mon, the *son* of Nah'shon,

33 the *son* of Am-min'a-dab, [10]the *son* of [11]Ar'ni, the *son*

34 of Hez'ron, the *son* of Pe'rez, the *son* of Ju'dah, the *son* of Ja'cob, the *son* of I'saac, the *son* of A'bra-ham,

35 the *son* of Te'rah, the *son* of Na'hor, the *son* of Se'rug, the *son* of Re'u, the *son* of Pe'leg, the *son* of E'ber,

36 the *son* of She'lah, the *son* of Ca-i'nan, the *son* of

A. D. 26.

[1] See marginal note on Matt. v. 46.
[2] Or, *Teacher*
[3] Gr. *soldiers on service.*
[4] Or, *accuse any one*
[5] Gr. *sufficient.*
[6] Or, *in*
[7] Or, *the gospel*
[8] Gr. *Salathiel.*
[9] Some ancient authorities write *Sala.*
[10] Many ancient authorities insert *the* son *of Admin:* and one writes *Admin* for *Amminadab.*
[11] Some ancient authorities write *Aram.*

k Matt. 21. 32. ch. 7. 29.
l ch. 19. 8.
‖ Or, *put no man in fear.*
m Ex. 23. 1. Lev. 19. 11.
‖ Or, *allowance.*
‖ Or, *in suspense.*
‖ Or, *reasoned, or, debated.*
n Matt. 3. 11.
o Mic. 4. 12. Matt. 13. 30.
p Matt. 14. 3. Mark 6. 17.
q Matt. 3. 13. John 1. 32.
r See Num. 4. 3, 35, 39, 43, 47.
s Matt. 13. 55. John 6. 42.
t Zech. 12. 12.
u 2 Sam. 5. 14. 1 Chron. 3. 5.
x Ruth 4. 18, &c. 1 Chron. 2. 10, &c.
y Gen. 11. 24, 26.
z See Gen. 11. 12.

A. D. 27.

Ar-phax'ad, [a]which was *the son* of Sem, which was *the son* of No'e, which was *the son* of La'mech,
37 Which was *the son* of Ma-thu'sa-la, which was *the son* of E'noch, which was *the son* of Ja'red, which was *the son* of Ma-le'le-el, which was *the son* of Ca-i'nan,
38 Which was *the son* of E'nos, which was *the son* of Seth, which was *the son* of A'dam, [b]which was *the son* of God.

[a]Gen. 5. 6, &c. & 11. 10, &c.

[b]Gen. 5. 1, 2.

CHAPTER IV.

Christ's temptation—Overcometh the devil—Beginneth to preach.

AND [a]Jesus being full of the Holy Ghost, returned from Jor'dan, and [b]was led by the Spirit into the wilderness,
2 Being forty days tempted of the devil. And [c]in those days he did eat nothing: and when they were ended, he afterward hungered.
3 And the devil said unto him, If thou be the Son of God, command this stone that it be made bread.
4 And Jesus answered him, saying, [d]It is written, That man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word of God.
5 And the devil, taking him up into a high mountain, shewed unto him all the kingdoms of the world in a moment of time.
6 And the devil said unto him, All this power will I give thee, and the glory of them: for [e]that is delivered unto me; and to whomsoever I will, I give it.
7 If thou therefore wilt || worship me, all shall be thine.
8 And Jesus answered and said unto him, Get thee behind me, Sa'tan: for [f]it is written, Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and him only shalt thou serve.
9 [g]And he brought him to Je-ru'sa-lem, and set him on a pinnacle of the temple, and said unto him, If thou be the Son of God, cast thyself down from hence:
10 For [h]it is written, He shall give his angels charge over thee, to keep thee:
11 And in *their* hands they shall bear thee up, lest at any time thou dash thy foot against a stone.
12 And Jesus answering, said unto him, [i]It is said, Thou shalt not tempt the Lord thy God.
13 And when the devil had ended all the temptation, he departed from him [k]for a season.
14 ¶[l]And Jesus returned [m]in the power of the Spirit into [n]Gal'i-lee: and there went out a fame of him through all the region round about.
15 And he taught in their synagogues, being glorified of all.
16 ¶And he came to [o]Naz'a-reth, where he had been brought up: and, as his custom was, [p]he went into the synagogue on the sabbath day, and stood up for to read.
17 And there was delivered unto him the book of the prophet E-sa'ias. And when he had opened the book, he found the place where it was written,
18 [q]The Spirit of the Lord *is* upon me, because he hath anointed me to preach the gospel to the poor; he hath sent me to heal the brokenhearted, to preach deliverance to the captives, and recovering of sight to the blind, to set at liberty them that are bruised,
19 To preach the acceptable year of the Lord.
20 And he closed the book, and he gave *it* again to the minister, and sat down. And the eyes of all them that were in the synagogue were fastened on him.
21 And he began to say unto them, This day is this scripture fulfilled in your ears.
22 And all bare him witness, and [r]wondered at the gracious words which proceeded out of his mouth. And they said, [s]Is not this Jo'seph's son?
23 And he said unto them, Ye will surely say unto me this proverb, Physician, heal thyself: whatsoever we have heard done in [t]Ca-per'na-um, do also here in [u]thy country.
24 And he said, Verily I say unto you, No [x]prophet is accepted in his own country.
25 But I tell you of a truth, [y]many widows were in Is'ra-el

[a]Matt. 4.1. Mark 1.12.
[b]ver. 14. ch. 2. 27.
[c]Ex. 34. 28. 1 Kings 19. 8.
[d]Deut. 8.3.
[e]John 12. 31.& 14.30. Rev. 13. 2, 7.
‖Or, *fall down before me.*
[f]Deut. 6. 13. & 10. 20.
[g]Matt. 4. 5.
[h]Ps. 91. 11.
[i]Deut. 6. 16.
[k]John 14. 30. Heb. 4. 15.
A. D. 30.
[l]Matt. 4. 12. John 4. 43.
[m]ver. 1.
[n]Acts 10. 37.
A. D. 31.
[o]Matt. 2. 23. & 13.54. Mark 6. 1.
[p]Acts 13. 14. & 17. 2.
[q]Isa. 61. 1.
[r]Ps. 45. 2. Matt. 13. 54. Mark 6. 2. ch. 2. 47.
[s]John 6. 42.
[t]Matt. 4. 13. & 11.23.
[u]Matt. 13. 54. Mark 6. 1.
[x]Matt. 13. 57. Mark 6. 4. John 4. 44.
[y]1 Kings 17. 9. & 18. 1. Jam. 5. 17.

A. D. 27.

Ar-phax'ad, the *son* of Shem, the *son* of No'ah, the
37 *son* of La'mech, the *son* of Me-thu'se-lah, the *son* of E'noch, the *son* of Ja'red, the *son* of Ma-ha'la-le-el,
38 the *son* of Ca-i'nan, the *son* of E'nos, the *son* of Seth, the *son* of A'dam, the *son* of God.

4 And Jesus, full of the Holy Spirit, returned from the Jor'dan, and was [1]led by the Spirit in the wilder-
2 ness during forty days, being tempted of the devil. And he did eat nothing in those days: and when
3 they were completed, he hungered. And the devil said unto him, If thou art the Son of God, command
4 this stone that it become [2]bread. And Jesus answered unto him, It is written, Man shall not live
5 by bread alone. And he led him up, and shewed him all the kingdoms of [3]the world in a moment of
6 time. And the devil said unto him, To thee will I give all this authority, and the glory of them: for it hath been delivered unto me; and to whomsoever
7 I will I give it. If thou therefore wilt worship be-
8 fore me, it shall all be thine. And Jesus answered and said unto him, It is written, Thou shall worship the Lord thy God, and him only shalt thou
9 serve. And he led him to Je-ru'sa-lem, and set him on the [4]pinnacle of the temple, and said unto him, If thou art the Son of God, cast thyself down from
10 hence: for it is written,

He shall give his angels charge concerning thee, to guard thee:

11 and,

On their hands they shall bear thee up,
Lest haply thou dash thy foot against a stone.

12 And Jesus answering said unto him, It is said, Thou shalt not tempt the Lord thy God.
13 And when the devil had completed every temptation, he departed from him [5]for a season.
14 And Jesus returned in the power of the Spirit into Gal'i-lee: and a fame went out concerning him
15 through all the region round about. And he taught in their synagogues, being glorified of all.
16 And he came to Naz'a-reth, where he had been brought up: and he entered, as his custom was, into the synagogue on the sabbath day, and stood up to
17 read. And there was delivered unto him [6]the book of the prophet I-sa'iah. And he opened the [7]book, and found the place where it was written,
18 The Spirit of the Lord is upon me,
[8]Because he anointed me to preach [9]good tidings to the poor:
He hath sent me to proclaim release to the captives,
And recovering of sight to the blind,
To set at liberty them that are bruised,
19 To proclaim the acceptable year of the Lord.
20 And he closed the [7]book, and gave it back to the attendant, and sat down: and the eyes of all in the
21 synagogue were fastened on him. And he began to say unto them, To-day hath this scripture been
22 fulfilled in your ears. And all bare him witness, and wondered at the words of grace which proceeded out of his mouth: and they said, Is not
23 this Jo'seph's son? And he said unto them, Doubtless ye will say unto me this parable, Physician, heal thyself: whatsoever we have heard done at Ca-per'na-um, do also here in thine own country.
24 And he said, Verily I say unto you, No prophet is
25 acceptable in his own country. But of a truth I say unto you, There were many widows in Is'ra-el

[1]Or, *in*
[2]Or, *a loaf*
[3]Gr. *the inhabited earth.*
[4]Or, *wing*
[5]Or, *until*
[6]Or, *a roll*
[7]Or, *roll*
[8]Or, *Wherefore*
[9]Or, *the gospel*

A. D. 31.

in the days of E-li'as, when the heaven was shut up three years and six months, when great famine was throughout all the land;
26 But unto none of them was E-li'as sent, save unto Sarep'ta, *a city* of Si'don, unto a woman *that was* a widow.
[e]2 Kings 5. 14. 27 [e]And many lepers were in Is'ra-el in the time of E-li-se'us the prophet; and none of them was cleansed, saving Na'aman the Syr'i-an.
28 And all they in the synagogue, when they heard these things, were filled with wrath,
29 And rose up, and thrust him out of the city, and led him unto the ‖brow of the hill whereon their city was built, that they might cast him down headlong.
‖ Or, *edge.*
[a]John 8. 59. & 10. 39. 30 But he, [a]passing through the midst of them, went his way,
[b]Matt. 4. 13. Mark 1. 21. 31 And [b]came down to Ca-per'na-um, a city of Gal'i-lee, and taught them on the sabbath days.
[c]Matt. 6. 28. 29. Tit. 2. 15. 32 And they were astonished at his doctrine: [c]for his word was with power.
[d]Mark 1. 28. 33 ¶[d]And in the synagogue there was a man which had a spirit of an unclean devil, and he cried out with a loud voice,
‖ Or, *Away.* 34 Saying, ‖Let *us* alone; what have we to do with thee, *thou* Jesus of Naz'a-reth? art thou come to destroy us? [e]I know thee who thou art; [f]the Holy One of God.
[e]ver. 41. [f]Ps. 16. 10. Dan. 9. 24. ch. 1. 35. 35 And Jesus rebuked him, saying, Hold thy peace, and come out of him. And when the devil had thrown him in the midst, he came out of him, and hurt him not.
36 And they were all amazed, and spake among themselves, saying, What a word *is* this! for with authority and power he commandeth the unclean spirits, and they come out.
37 And the fame of him went out into every place of the country round about.
[g]Matt. 8. 14. Mark 1. 29. 38 ¶[g]And he arose out of the synagogue, and entered into Si'mon's house. And Si'mon's wife's mother was taken with a great fever; and they besought him for her.
39 And he stood over her, and rebuked the fever; and it left her: and immediately she arose and ministered unto them.
[h]Matt. 8. 16. Mark 1. 32. 40 ¶[h]Now when the sun was setting, all they that had any sick with divers diseases, brought them unto him; and he laid his hands on every one of them, and healed them.
[i]Mark 1. 34. & 3. 11. [k]Mark 1. 25, 34. ver. 34, 35. 41 [i]And devils also came out of many, crying out, and saying, Thou art Christ the Son of God. And [k]he rebuking *them* suffered them not ‖to speak: for they knew that he was Christ.
‖ Or, *to say that they knew him to be Christ.*
[l]Mark 1. 35. 42 And [l]when it was day, he departed and went into a desert place; and the people sought him, and came unto him, and stayed him, that he should not depart from them.
[m]Mark 1. 39. 43 And he said unto them, I must preach the kingdom of God to other cities also: for therefore am I sent.
44 [m]And he preached in the synagogues of Gal'i-lee.

CHAPTER V.

Miraculous draught of fishes—A leper cleansed—Palsy healed, &c.

[a]Matt. 4. 18. Mark 1. 16. AND [a]it came to pass, that, as the people pressed upon him to hear the word of God, he stood by the lake of Gen-nes'a-ret,
2 And saw two ships standing by the lake: but the fishermen were gone out of them, and were washing *their* nets.
3 And he entered into one of the ships, which was Si'mon's, and prayed him that he would thrust out a little from the land. And he sat down, and taught the people out of the ship.
[b]John 21. 6. 4 Now when he had left speaking, he said unto Si'mon, [b]Launch out into the deep, and let down your nets for a draught.
5 And Si'mon answering, said unto him, Master, we have toiled all the night, and have taken nothing; nevertheless at thy word I will let down the net.
6 And when they had this done, they inclosed a great multitude of fishes: and their net brake.
7 And they beckoned unto *their* partners, which were in the

A. D. 31.

in the days of E-li'jah, when the heaven was shut up three years and six months, when there came a great
26 famine over all the land; and unto none of them was E-li'jah sent, but only to [1]Zar'e-phath, in the land
27 of Si'don, unto a woman that was a widow. And there were many lepers in Is'ra-el in the time of E-li'sha the prophet; and none of them was cleansed,
28 but only Na'a-man the Syr'i-an. And they were all filled with wrath in the synagogue, as they heard
29 these things; and they rose up, and cast him forth out of the city, and led him unto the brow of the hill whereon their city was built, that they might
30 throw him down headlong. But he passing through the midst of them went his way.
31 And he came down to Ca-per'na-um, a city of Gal'i-lee.
32 And he was teaching them on the sabbath day: and they were astonished at his teaching; for his word
33 was with authority. And in the synagogue there was a man, which had a spirit of an unclean [2]devil;
34 and he cried out with a loud voice, [3]Ah! what have we to do with thee, thou Jesus of Naz'a-reth? art thou come to destroy us? I know thee who thou
35 art, the Holy One of God. And Jesus rebuked him, saying, Hold thy peace, and come out of him. And when the [2]devil had thrown him down in the midst,
36 he came out of him, having done him no hurt. And amazement came upon all, and they spake together, one with another, saying, What is [4]this word? for with authority and power he commandeth the un-
37 clean spirits, and they come out. And there went forth a rumour concerning him into every place of the region round about.
38 And he rose up from the synagogue, and entered into the house of Si'mon. And Si'mon's wife's mother was holden with a great fever; and they be-
39 sought him for her. And he stood over her, and rebuked the fever; and it left her: and immediately she rose up and ministered unto them.
40 And when the sun was setting, all they that had any sick with divers diseases brought them unto him; and he laid his hands on every one of them, and
41 healed them. And [5]devils also came out from many, crying out, and saying, Thou art the Son of God. And rebuking them, he suffered them not to speak, because they knew that he was the Christ.
42 And when it was day, he came out and went into a desert place: and the multiudes sought after him, and came unto him, and would have stayed him, that
43 he should not go from them. But he said unto them, I must preach the [6]good tidings of the kingdom of God to the other cities also: for therefore was I sent.
44 And he was preaching in the synagogues of [7]Gal'i-lee.

5 Now it came to pass, while the multitude pressed upon him and heard the word of God, that he was
2 standing by the lake of Gen-nes'a-ret; and he saw two boats standing by the lake: but the fishermen had gone out of them, and were washing their nets.
3 And he entered into one of the boats, which was Si'mon's, and asked him to put out a little from the land. And he sat down and taught the multitudes
4 out of the boat. And when he had left speaking, he said unto Si'mon, Put out into the deep, and let
5 down your nets for a draught. And Si'mon answered and said, Master, we toiled all night, and took nothing: but at thy word I will let down the
6 nets. And when they had this done, they inclosed a great multitude of fishes; and their nets were break-
7 ing; and they beckoned unto their partners in the

[1]Gr. *Sarepta.*
[2]Gr. *demon.*
[3]Or, *Let alone*
[4]Or, *this word, that with authority... come out?*
[5]Gr. *demons.*
[6]Or, *gospel*
[7]Very many ancient authorities read *Judæa.*

A. D. 31.

other ship, that they should come and help them. And they came, and filled both the ships, so that they began to sink.

8 When Si'mon Pe'ter saw *it*, he fell down at Jesus' knees, saying, [c]Depart from me; for I am a sinful man, O Lord.

9 For he was astonished, and all that were with him, at the draught of the fishes which they had taken:

10 And so *was* also James, and John, the sons of Zeb'edee, which were partners with Si'mon. And Jesus said unto Si'mon, Fear not; [d]from henceforth thou shalt catch men.

11 And when they had brought their ships to land, [e]they forsook all, and followed him.

12 ¶ [f]And it came to pass, when he was in a certain city, behold a man full of leprosy; who seeing Jesus fell on *his* face, and besought him, saying, Lord, if thou wilt, thou canst make me clean.

13 And he put forth *his* hand, and touched him, saying, I will: Be thou clean. And immediately the leprosy departed from him.

14 [g]And he charged him to tell no man: but go, and shew thyself to the priest, and offer for thy cleansing, [h]according as Mo'ses commanded, for a testimony unto them.

15 But so much the more went there a fame abroad of him: [i]and great multitudes came together to hear, and to be healed by him of their infirmities.

16 ¶ [k]And he withdrew himself into the wilderness, and prayed.

17 And it came to pass on a certain day, as he was teaching, that there were Phar'i-sees and doctors of the law sitting by, which were come out of every town of Gal'i-lee, and Ju-de'a, and Je-ru'sa-lem: and the power of the Lord was *present* to heal them.

18 ¶ [l]And, behold, men brought in a bed a man which was taken with a palsy: and they sought *means* to bring him in, and to lay *him* before him.

19 And when they could not find by what *way* they might bring him in because of the multitude, they went upon the housetop, and let him down through the tiling with *his* couch into the midst before Jesus.

20 And when he saw their faith, he said unto him, Man, thy sins are forgiven thee.

21 [m]And the scribes and the Phar'i-sees began to reason, saying, Who is this which speaketh blasphemies? [n]Who can forgive sins but God alone?

22 But when Jesus perceived their thoughts, he answering, said unto them, What reason ye in your hearts?

23 Whether is easier to say, Thy sins be forgiven thee; or to say, Rise up and walk?

24 But that ye may know that the Son of man hath power upon earth to forgive sins, (he said unto the sick of the palsy,) I say unto thee, Arise, and take up thy couch, and go into thine house.

25 And immediately he rose up before them, and took up that whereon he lay, and departed to his own house, glorifying God.

26 And they were all amazed, and they glorified God, and were filled with fear, saying, We have seen strange things to-day.

27 ¶ [o]And after these things he went forth, and saw a publican, named Le'vi, sitting at the receipt of custom: and he said unto him, Follow me.

28 And he left all, rose up, and followed him.

29 [p]And Le'vi made him a great feast in his own house: and [q]there was a great company of publicans and of others that sat down with them.

30 But their scribes and Phar'i-sees murmured against his disciples, saying, Why do ye eat and drink with publicans and sinners?

31 And Jesus answering said unto them, They that are whole need not a physician; but they that are sick.

32 [r]I came not to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance.

33 ¶ And they said unto him, [s]Why do the disciples of

other boat, that they should come and help them. And they came, and filled both the boats, so that
8 they began to sink. But Si'mon Pe'ter, when he saw it, fell down at Jesus' knees, saying, Depart
9 from me; for I am a sinful man, O Lord. For he was amazed, and all that were with him, at the
10 draught of the fishes which they had taken; and so were also James and John, sons of Zeb'e-dee, which were partners with Si'mon. And Jesus said unto Si'mon, Fear not; from henceforth thou shalt [1]catch
11 men. And when they had brought their boats to land, they left all, and followed him.

12 And it came to pass, while he was in one of the cities, behold, a man full of leprosy: and when he saw Jesus, he fell on his face, and besought him, saying, Lord, if thou wilt, thou canst make me clean.
13 And he stretched forth his hand, and touched him, saying, I will; be thou made clean. And straight-
14 way the leprosy departed from him. And he charged him to tell no man: but go thy way, and shew thyself to the priest, and offer for thy cleansing, according as Mo'ses commanded, for a testimony unto
15 them. But so much the more went abroad the report concerning him: and great multitudes came together to hear, and to be healed of their infirm-
16 ities. But he withdrew himself in the deserts, and prayed.

17 And it came to pass on one of those days, that he was teaching; and there were Phar'i-sees and doctors of the law sitting by, which were come out of every village of Gal'i-lee and Ju-dæ'a and Je-ru'sa-lem: and
18 the power of the Lord was with him [2]to heal. And behold, men bring on a bed a man that was palsied: and they sought to bring him in, and to lay him
19 before him. And not finding by what *way* they might bring him in because of the multitude, they went up to the housetop, and let him down through the tiles with his couch into the midst before Jesus.
20 And seeing their faith, he said, Man, thy sins are
21 forgiven thee. And the scribes and the Phar'i-sees began to reason, saying, Who is this that speaketh blasphemies? Who can forgive sins, but God alone?
22 But Jesus perceiving their reasonings, answered and said unto them, [3]What reason ye in your hearts?
23 Whether is easier, to say, Thy sins are forgiven
24 thee; or to say, Arise and walk? But that ye may know that the Son of man hath [4]power on earth to forgive sins (he said unto him that was palsied), I say unto thee, Arise, and take up thy couch, and go
25 unto thy house. And immediately he rose up before them, and took up that whereon he lay, and
26 departed to his house, glorifying God. And amazement took hold on all, and they glorified God; and they were filled with fear, saying, We have seen strange things to-day.

27 And after these things he went forth, and beheld a publican, named Le'vi, sitting at the place of toll,
28 and said unto him, Follow me. And he forsook
29 all, and rose up and followed him. And Le'vi made him a great feast in his house: and there was a great multitude of publicans and of others
30 that were sitting at meat with them. And [5]the Phar'i-sees and their scribes murmured against his disciples, saying, Why do ye eat and drink with
31 the publicans and sinners? And Jesus answering said unto them, They that are whole have no need
32 of a physician; but they that are sick. I am not come to call the righteous but sinners to repent-
33 ance. And they said unto him, The disciples of

A. D. 31.

[1]Gr. *take alive.*

[2]Gr. *that he should heal.* Many ancient authorities read *that* he *should heal them.*

[3]Or, *Why*

[4]Or, *authority*

[5]Or, *the Pharisees and the scribes among them*

c2 Sam. 6. 9. 1 Kings 17. 18.
d Matt. 4. 19. Mark 1.17.
e Matt. 4. 20. & 19. 27. Mark 1.18. ch. 18. 28.
f Matt. 8. 2. Mark 1.40.
g Matt. 8. 4.
h Lev. 14. 4, 10, 21, 22.
i Matt. 4. 25. Mark 3. 7. John 6. 2.
k Matt. 14. 23. Mark 6.46.
l Matt. 9. 2. Mark 2. 3.
m Matt. 9. 3. Mark 2. 6, 7.
n Ps. 32. 5. Isa. 43. 25.
o Matt. 9. 9. Mark 2.13, 14.
p Matt. 9. 10. Mark 2.15.
q ch. 15. 1.
r Matt. 9. 13. 1 Tim. 1. 15.
s Matt. 9. 14. Mark 2.18.

A. D. 31.

John fast often, and make prayers, and likewise *the disciples* of the Phar'i-sees; but thine eat and drink?

34 And he said unto them, Can ye make the children of the bridechamber fast, while the bridegroom is with them?

35 But the days will come, when the bridegroom shall be taken away from them, and then shall they fast in those days.

[f]Matt. 9. 16, 17. Mark 2. 21, 22.

36 ¶[f]And he spake also a parable unto them; No man putteth a piece of a new garment upon an old: if otherwise, then both the new maketh a rent, and the piece that was *taken* out of the new agreeth not with the old.

37 And no man putteth new wine into old bottles; else the new wine will burst the bottles, and be spilled, and the bottles shall perish.

38 But new wine must be put into new bottles; and both are preserved.

39 No man also having drunk old *wine*, straightway desireth new; for he saith, The old is better.

CHAPTER VI.

Christ chooseth the twelve apostles.

[e]Matt. 12. 1. Mark 2.23.

AND [e]it came to pass on the second sabbath after the first, that he went through the corn fields; and his disciples plucked the ears of corn, and did eat, rubbing *them* in *their* hands.

2 And certain of the Phar'i-sees said unto them, Why do ye that [b]which is not lawful to do on the sabbath days?

[b]Ex. 20. 10.

3 And Jesus answering them, said, Have ye not read so much as this, [c]what Da'vid did, when himself was a hungered, and they which were with him;

[c]1 Sam. 21. 6.

4 How he went into the house of God, and did take and eat the shewbread, and gave also to them that were with him; [d]which it is not lawful to eat but for the priests alone?

[d]Lev. 24.

5 And he said unto them, That the Son of man is Lord also of the sabbath.

[a]Matt. 12. 9. Mark 3. 1. See ch. 13. 14. & 14. 3. John 9. 16.

6 [a]And it came to pass also on another sabbath, that he entered into the synagogue and taught: and there was a man whose right hand was withered.

7 And the scribes and Phar'i-sees watched him, whether he would heal on the sabbath day; that they might find an accusation against him.

8 But he knew their thoughts, and said to the man which had the withered hand, Rise up, and stand forth in the midst. And he arose and stood forth.

9 Then said Jesus unto them, I will ask you one thing; Is it lawful on the sabbath days to do good, or to do evil? to save life, or to destroy *it?*

10 And looking round about upon them all, he said unto the man, Stretch forth thy hand. And he did so: and his hand was restored whole as the other.

11 And they were filled with madness; and communed one with another what they might do to Jesus.

[f]Matt. 14. 28.

12 [f]And it came to pass in those days, that he went out into a mountain to pray, and continued all night in prayer to God.

[g]Matt. 10. 1. [h]John 1. 42.

13 ¶And when it was day, he called *unto him* his disciples: [g]and of them he chose twelve, whom also he named apostles;

14 Si'mon, ([h]whom he also named Pe'ter,) and An'drew his brother, James and John, Phil'ip and Bar-thol'o-mew,

15 Mat'thew and Thom'as, James the *son* of Al-phe'us, and Si'mon called Ze-lo'tes,

[i]Jude 1.

16 And Ju'das [i]*the brother* of James, and Ju'das Is-car'i-ot, which also was the traitor.

[k]Matt. 4. 25. Mark 3. 7.

17 ¶And he came down with them, and stood in the plain, and the company of his disciples, [k]and a great multitude of people out of all Ju-de'a and Je-ru'sa-lem, and from the sea-coast of Tyre and Si'don, which came to hear him, and to be healed of their diseases;

[l]Matt. 14. 36. [m]Mark 5. 30. ch. 8. 46.

18 And they that were vexed with unclean spirits: and they were healed.

19 And the whole multitude [l]sought to touch him: for [m]there went virtue out of him, and healed *them* all.

John fast often, and make supplications; likewise also the *disciples* of the Phar'i-sees; but thine eat and

34 drink. And Jesus said unto them, Can ye make the sons of the bride-chamber fast, while the bridegroom

35 is with them? But the days will come; and when the bridegroom shall be taken away from them, then

36 will they fast in those days. And he spake also a parable unto them; No man rendeth a piece from a new garment and putteth it upon an old garment; else he will rend the new, and also the piece from the

37 new will not agree with the old. And no man putteth new wine into old [1]wine-skins; else the new wine will burst the skins, and itself will be

38 spilled, and the skins will perish. But new wine

39 must be put into fresh wine-skins. And no man having drunk old *wine* desireth new: for he saith, The old is [2]good.

[1]That is, *skins used as bottles.*

[2]Many ancient authorities read *better.*

6 Now it came to pass on a [3]sabbath, that he was going through the cornfields; and his disciples plucked the ears of corn, and did eat, rubbing them

2 in their hands. But certain of the Phar'i-sees said, Why do ye that which it is not lawful to do on the

3 sabbath day? And Jesus answering them said, Have ye not read even this, what Da'vid did, when he was an hungred, he, and they that were with

4 him; how he entered into the house of God, and did take and eat the shewbread, and gave also to them that were with him; which it is not lawful to

5 eat save for the priests alone? And he said unto them, The Son of man is lord of the sabbath.

6 And it came to pass on another sabbath, that he entered into the synagogue and taught: and there was a man there, and his right hand was withered.

7 And the scribes and the Phar'i-sees watched him, whether he would heal on the sabbath; that they

8 might find how to accuse him. But he knew their thoughts; and he said to the man that had his hand withered, Rise up, and stand forth in the midst.

9 And he arose and stood forth. And Jesus said unto them, I ask you, Is it lawful on the sabbath to do good, or to do harm? to save a life, or to destroy

10 it? And he looked round about on them all, and said unto him, Stretch forth thy hand. And he did

11 *so:* and his hand was restored. But they were filled with [4]madness; and communed one with another what they might do to Jesus.

[3]Many ancient authorities insert *second* or *first.*

[4]Or, *foolishness*

12 And it came to pass in these days, that he went out into the mountain to pray; and he continued

13 all night in prayer to God. And when it was day, he called his disciples: and he chose from them

14 twelve, whom also he named apostles; Si'mon, whom he also named Pe'ter, and An'drew his brother, and

15 James and John, and Phil'ip and Bar-thol'o-mew, and Mat'thew and Thom'as, and James *the son* of Al-phæ'us,

16 and Si'mon which was called the Zealot, and Ju'das *the* [5]*son* of James, and Ju'das Is-car'i-ot, which was the

17 traitor; and he came down with them, and stood on a level place, and a great multitude of his disciples, and a great number of the people from all Ju-dæ'a and Je-ru'sa-lem, and the sea coast of Tyre and Si'don, which came to hear him, and to be healed of their

18 diseases; and they that were troubled with unclean

19 spirits were healed. And all the multitude sought to touch him: for power came forth from him, and healed *them* all.

[5]Or, brother See Jude 1.

A. D. 31.

20 ¶And he lifted up his eyes on his disciples, and said, [n]Blessed *be ye* poor: for yours is the kingdom of God.
21 [o]Blessed *are ye* that hunger now: for ye shall be filled. [p]Blessed *are ye* that weep now: for ye shall laugh.
22 [q]Blessed are ye, when men shall hate you, and when they [r]shall separate you *from their company*, and shall reproach *you*, and cast out your name as evil, for the Son of man's sake.
23 [s]Rejoice ye in that day, and leap for joy: for, behold, your reward *is* great in heaven: for [t]in the like manner did their fathers unto the prophets.
24 [u]But woe unto you [x]that are rich! for [y]ye have received your consolation.
25 [z]Woe unto you that are full! for ye shall hunger. [a]Woe unto you that laugh now! for ye shall mourn and weep.
26 [b]Woe unto you, when all men shall speak well of you! for so did their fathers to the false prophets.
27 ¶[c]But I say unto you which hear, Love your enemies, do good to them which hate you,
28 Bless them that curse you, and [d]pray for them which despitefully use you.
29 [e]And unto him that smiteth thee on the *one* cheek offer also the other; [f]and him that taketh away thy cloak forbid not *to take thy* coat also.
30 [g]Give to every man that asketh of thee; and of him that taketh away thy goods ask *them* not again.
31 [h]And as ye would that men should do to you, do ye also to them likewise.
32 [i]For if ye love them which love you, what thank have ye? for sinners also love those that love them.
33 And if ye do good to them which do good to you, what thank have ye? for sinners also do even the same.
34 [k]And if ye lend *to them* of whom ye hope to receive, what thank have ye? for sinners also lend to sinners, to receive as much again.
35 But [l]love ye your enemies, and do good, and [m]lend, hoping for nothing again; and your reward shall be great, and [n]ye shall be the children of the Highest: for he is kind unto the unthankful and *to* the evil.
36 [o]Be ye therefore merciful, as your Father also is merciful.
37 [p]Judge not, and ye shall not be judged: condemn not, and ye shall not be condemned: forgive, and ye shall be forgiven:
38 [q]Give, and it shall be given unto you; good measure, pressed down, and shaken together, and running over, shall men give into your [r]bosom. For [s]with the same measure that ye mete withal it shall be measured to you again.
39 And he spake a parable unto them; [t]Can the blind lead the blind? shall they not both fall into the ditch?
40 [u]The disciple is not above his master: but every one || that is perfect shall be as his master.
41 [x]And why beholdest thou the mote that is in thy brother's eye, but perceivest not the beam that is in thine own eye?
42 Either how canst thou say to thy brother, Brother, let me pull out the mote that is in thine eye, when thou thyself beholdest not the beam that is in thine own eye? Thou hypocrite, [y]cast out first the beam out of thine own eye, and then shalt thou see clearly to pull out the mote that is in thy brother's eye.
43 [z]For a good tree bringeth not forth corrupt fruit; neither doth a corrupt tree bring forth good fruit.
44 For [a]every tree is known by his own fruit. For of thorns men do not gather figs, nor of a bramble bush gather they †grapes.
45 [b]A good man out of the good treasure of his heart bringeth forth that which is good; and an evil man out of the evil treasure of his heart bringeth forth that which is evil: for [c]of the abundance of the heart his mouth speaketh.
46 ¶[d]And why call ye me Lord, Lord, and do not the things which I say?
47 [e]Whosoever cometh to me, and heareth my sayings, and doeth them, I will shew you to whom he is like.

[n] Matt. 5. 3. & 11. 5. Jam. 2. 5.
[o] Isa. 55. 1. & 65. 13. Matt. 5. 6.
[p] Isa. 61. 3. Matt. 5. 4.
[q] Matt. 5. 11. 1 Pet. 2. 19. & 3. 14. & 4. 14.
[r] John 16. 2.
[s] Matt. 5. 12. Acts 5. 41. Col. 1. 24. Jam. 1. 2.
[t] Acts 7. 51.
[u] Amos 6. 1. Jam. 5. 1.
[x] ch. 12. 21.
[y] Matt. 6. 2, 5, 16. ch. 16. 25.
[z] Isa. 65. 13.
[a] Prov. 14. 13.
[b] John 15. 19. 1 John 4. 5.
[c] Ex. 23. 4. Prov. 25. 2. Matt. 5. 44. ver. 35. Rom. 12. 20.
[d] ch. 23. 34. Acts 7. 60.
[e] Matt. 5. 39.
[f] 1 Cor. 6. 7.
[g] Deut. 15. 7, 8, 10. Prov. 21. 26. Matt. 5. 42.
[h] Matt. 7. 12.
[i] Matt. 5. 46.
[k] Matt. 5. 42.
[l] ver. 27.
[m] Ps. 37. 26. ver. 30.
[n] Matt. 5. 45.
[o] Matt. 5. 48.
[p] Matt. 7. 1.
[q] Prov. 19. 17.
[r] Ps. 79. 12.
[s] Matt. 7. 2. Matt. 4. 24. Jam. 2. 13.
[t] Matt. 15. 14.
[u] Matt. 10. 24. John 13. 16. & 15. 20.
|| Or, *shall be perfected as his master.*
[x] Matt. 7. 3.
[y] See Prov 18. 17.
[z] Matt. 7. 16, 17.
[a] Matt. 12. 33.
†Gr. *a grape.*
[b] Matt. 12. 35.
[c] Matt. 12. 34.
[d] Mal. 1. 6. Matt. 7. 21. & 25. 11. ch. 13. 25.
[e] Matt. 7. 24.

A. D. 31.

20 And he lifted up his eyes on his disciples, and said, Blessed *are* ye poor: for yours is the kingdom of God.
21 Blessed *are* ye that hunger now: for ye shall be filled. Blessed *are* ye that weep now: for ye shall laugh.
22 Blessed are ye, when men shall hate you, and when they shall separate you *from their company*, and reproach you, and cast out your name as evil, for the
23 Son of man's sake. Rejoice in that day, and leap *for joy:* for behold, your reward is great in heaven: for in the same manner did their fathers unto the prophets.
24 But woe unto you that are rich! for ye have received
25 your consolation. Woe unto you, ye that are full now! for ye shall hunger. Woe *unto you*, ye that
26 laugh now! for ye shall mourn and weep. Woe *unto you* when all men shall speak well of you! for in the same manner did their fathers to the false prophets.
27 But I say unto you which hear, Love your enemies,
28 do good to them that hate you, bless them that curse
29 you, pray for them that despitefully use you. To him that smiteth thee on the *one* cheek offer also the other; and from him that taketh away thy cloke
30 withhold not thy coat also. Give to every one that asketh thee; and of him that taketh away thy goods
31 ask them not again. And as ye would that men
32 should do to you, do ye also to them likewise. And if ye love them that love you, what thank have ye?
33 for even sinners love those that love them. And if ye do good to them that do good to you, what
34 thank have ye? for even sinners do the same. And if ye lend to them of whom ye hope to receive, what thank have ye? even sinners lend to sinners, to
35 receive again as much. But love your enemies, and do *them* good, and lend, [1]never despairing; and your reward shall be great, and ye shall be sons of the Most High: for he is kind toward the unthankful
36 and evil. Be ye merciful, even as your Father is
37 merciful. And judge not, and ye shall not be judged: and condemn not, and ye shall not be con-
38 demned: release, and ye shall be released: give, and it shall be given unto you; good measure, pressed down, shaken together, running over, shall they give into your bosom. For with what measure ye mete it shall be measured to you again.
39 And he spake also a parable unto them, Can the blind guide the blind? shall they not both fall into
40 a pit? The disciple is not above his [2]master: but every one when he is perfected shall be as his
41 [2]master. And why beholdest thou the mote that is in thy brother's eye, but considerest not the beam
42 that is in thine own eye? Or, how canst thou say to thy brother, Brother, let me cast out the mote that is in thine eye, when thou thyself beholdest not the beam that is in thine own eye? Thou hypocrite, cast out first the beam out of thine own eye, and then shalt thou see clearly to cast out the mote
43 that is in thy brother's eye. For there is no good tree that bringeth forth corrupt fruit; nor again a
44 corrupt tree that bringeth forth good fruit. For each tree is known by its own fruit. For of thorns men do not gather figs, nor of a bramble bush
45 gather they grapes. The good man out of the good treasure of his heart bringeth forth that which is good; and the evil *man* out of the evil *treasure* bringeth forth that which is evil: for out of the abundance of the heart his mouth speaketh.
46 And why call ye me, Lord, Lord, and do not
47 the things which I say? Every one that cometh unto me, and heareth my words, and doeth them I will shew you to whom he is like:

[1] Some ancient authorities read *despairing of no man.*
[2] Or, *teacher*

A. D. 31.

48 He is like a man which built a house, and digged deep, and laid the foundation on a rock: and when the flood arose, the stream beat vehemently upon that house, and could not shake it; for it was founded upon a rock.

49 But he that heareth, and doeth not, is like a man that without a foundation built a house upon the earth; against which the stream did beat vehemently, and immediately it fell; and the ruin of that house was great.

CHAPTER VII.

The centurion's faith—The widow's son raised.

NOW when he had ended all his sayings in the audience of the people, [a]he entered into Ca-per'na-um.

[a]Matt. 8. 5.

2 And a certain centurion's servant, who was dear unto him, was sick, and ready to die.

3 And when he heard of Jesus, he sent unto him the elders of the Jews, beseeching him that he would come and heal his servant.

4 And when they came to Jesus, they besought him instantly, saying, That he was worthy for whom he should do this:

5 For he loveth our nation, and he hath built us a synagogue.

6 Then Jesus went with them. And when he was now not far from the house, the centurion sent friends to him, saying unto him, Lord, trouble not thyself: for I am not worthy that thou shouldest enter under my roof:

7 Wherefore neither thought I myself worthy to come unto thee: but say in a word, and my servant shall be healed.

8 For I also am a man set under authority, having under me soldiers, and I say unto †one, Go, and he goeth; and to another, Come, and he cometh; and to my servant, Do this, and he doeth *it*.

†Gr. *this man.*

9 When Jesus heard these things, he marvelled at him, and turned him about, and said unto the people that followed him, I say unto you, I have not found so great faith, no, not in Is'ra-el.

10 And they that were sent, returning to the house found the servant whole that had been sick.

11 ¶And it came to pass the day after, that he went into a city called Na'in: and many of his disciples went with him, and much people.

12 Now when he came nigh to the gate of the city, behold, there was a dead man carried out, the only son of his mother, and she was a widow: and much people of the city was with her.

13 And when the Lord saw her, he had compassion on her, and said unto her, Weep not.

‖Or, *coffin.*

14 And he came and touched the ‖bier: and they that bare *him* stood still. And he said, Young man, I say unto thee, [b]Arise.

[b]ch. 8. John 11. 43. Acts 9. 40. Rom. 4. 17.

15 And he that was dead sat up, and began to speak. And he delivered him to his mother.

16 [c]And there came a fear on all: and they glorified God, saying, [d]That a great prophet is risen up among us; and, [e]That God hath visited his people.

[c]ch. 1. 65. [d]ch. 24 19. John 4. 19. & 6. 14. & 9. 17. [e]ch. 1. 68.

17 And this rumor of him went forth throughout all Ju-de'a, and throughout all the region round about.

18 [f]And the disciples of John shewed him of all these things.

[f]Matt. 11. 2.

19 ¶And John, calling *unto him* two of his disciples, sent *them* to Jesus, saying, Art thou he that should come? or look we for another?

20 When the men were come unto him, they said, John Baptist hath sent us unto thee, saying, Art thou he that should come? or look we for another?

21 And in that same hour he cured many of *their* infirmities and plagues, and of evil spirits; and unto many *that were* blind he gave sight.

22 [g]Then Jesus answering said unto them, Go your way, and tell John what things ye have seen and heard; [h]how that the blind see, the lame walk, the lepers are cleansed, the deaf hear, the dead are raised, [i]to the poor the gospel is preached.

[g]Matt. 11. 5. [h]Isa. 35. 5. [i]ch. 4. 18.

23 And blessed is *he*, whosoever shall not be offended in me.

48 he is like a man building a house, who digged and went deep, and laid a foundation upon the rock: and when a flood arose, the stream brake against that house, and could not shake it: [1]because it had
49 been well builded. But he that heareth, and doeth not, is like a man that built a house upon the earth without a foundation; against which the stream brake, and straightway it fell in; and the ruin of that house was great.

[1]Many ancient authorities read *for it had been founded upon the rock:* as in Matt. vii. 25.

7 After he had ended all his sayings in the ears of the people, he entered into Ca-per'na-um.

2 And a certain centurion's [2]servant, who was [3]dear
3 unto him, was sick and at the point of death. And when he heard concerning Jesus, he sent unto him elders of the Jews, asking him that he would come
4 and save his [2]servant. And they, when they came to Jesus, besought him earnestly, saying, He is
5 worthy that thou shouldest do this for him: for he loveth our nation, and himself built us our syna-
6 gogue. And Jesus went with them. And when he was now not far from the house, the centurion sent friends to him, saying unto him, Lord, trouble not thyself: for I am not [4]worthy that thou shouldest
7 come under my roof: wherefore neither thought I myself worthy to come unto thee: but [5]say the word,
8 and my [6]servant shall be healed. For I also am a man set under authority, having under myself soldiers: and I say to this one, Go, and he goeth; and to another, Come, and he cometh; and to my
9 [2]servant, Do this, and he doeth it. And when Jesus heard these things, he marvelled at him, and turned and said unto the multitude that followed him, I say unto you, I have not found so great faith, no, not in
10 Is'ra-el. And they that were sent, returning to the house, found the [2]servant whole.

[2]Gr. *bondservant.* [3]Or, *precious to him* Or, *honourable with him* [4]Gr. *sufficient.* [5]Gr. *say with a word.* [6]Or, *boy*

11 And it came to pass [7]soon afterwards, that he went to a city called Na'in; and his disciples went with
12 him, and a great multitude. Now when he drew near to the gate of the city, behold, there was carried out one that was dead, the only son of his mother, and she was a widow: and much people of
13 the city was with her. And when the Lord saw her, he had compassion on her, and said unto her,
14 Weep not. And he came nigh and touched the bier: and the bearers stood still. And he said,
15 Young man, I say unto thee, Arise. And he that was dead sat up, and began to speak. And he gave
16 him to his mother. And fear took hold on all: and they glorified God, saying, A great prophet is arisen
17 among us: and, God hath visited his people. And this report went forth concerning him in the whole of Ju-dæ'a, and all the region round about.

[7]Many ancient authorities read *on the next day.*

18 And the disciples of John told him of all these
19 things. And John calling unto him [8]two of his disciples sent them to the Lord, saying, Art thou
20 he that cometh, or look we for another? And when the men were come unto him they said, John the Baptist hath sent us unto thee, saying, Art thou
21 he that cometh, or look we for another? In that hour he cured many of diseases and [9]plagues and evil spirits; and on many that were blind he bestowed
22 sight. And he answered and said unto them, Go your way, and tell John what things ye have seen and heard; the blind receive their sight, the lame walk, the lepers are cleansed, and the deaf hear, the dead are raised up, the poor have [10]good tidings
23 preached to them. And blessed is he, whosoever shall find none occasion of stumbling in me.

[8]Gr. *certain two.* [9]Gr. *scourges.* [10]Or, *the gospel*



THE CALL OF MATTHEW.

A. D. 31.

24 ¶[h]And when the messengers of John were departed, he began to speak unto the people concerning John, What went ye out into the wilderness for to see? A reed shaken with the wind?

[h]Matt. 11. 7.

25 But what went ye out for to see? A man clothed in soft raiment? Behold, they which are gorgeously apparelled, and live delicately, are in kings' courts.

26 But what went ye out for to see? A prophet? Yea, I say unto you, and much more than a prophet.

[i]Mal. 3. 1.

27 This is *he*, of whom it is written, [i]Behold, I send my messenger before thy face, which shall prepare thy way before thee.

28 For I say unto you, Among those that are born of women there is not a greater prophet than John the Baptist: but he that is least in the kingdom of God is greater than he.

[m]Matt. 3. 5. ch. 3. 12.

29 And all the people that heard *him*, and the publicans, justified God, [m]being baptized with the baptism of John.

‖ Or, *frustrated.*

30 But the Phar'i-sees and lawyers ‖ rejected [n]the counsel of God ‖ against themselves, being not baptized of him.

[n]Acts 20. 27.

31 ¶And the Lord said, [o]Whereunto then shall I liken the men of this generation? and to what are they like?

‖ Or, *within themselves*

[o]Matt. 11. 16.

32 They are like unto children sitting in the marketplace, and calling one to another, and saying, We have piped unto you, and ye have not danced; we have mourned to you, and ye have not wept.

[p]Matt. 3. 4. Mark 1. 6. ch. 1. 15.

33 For [p]John the Baptist came neither eating bread, nor drinking wine; and ye say, He hath a devil.

34 The Son of man is come eating and drinking; and ye say, Behold a gluttonous man, and a winebibber, a friend of publicans and sinners!

[q]Matt. 11. 19.

35 [q]But wisdom is justified of all her children.

[r]Matt. 26. 6. Mark 14. 3. John 11. 2.

36 ¶[r]And one of the Phar'i-sees desired him that he would eat with him. And he went into the Phar'i-see's house, and sat down to meat.

37 And, behold, a woman in the city, which was a sinner, when she knew that *Jesus* sat at meat in the Phar'i-see's house, brought an alabaster box of ointment,

38 And stood at his feet behind *him* weeping, and began to wash his feet with tears, and did wipe *them* with the hairs of her head, and kissed his feet, and anointed *them* with the ointment.

[s]ch. 15. 2.

39 Now when the Phar'i-see which had bidden him saw *it*, he spake within himself, saying, [s]This man, if he were a prophet, would have known who and what manner of woman *this is* that toucheth him; for she is a sinner.

40 And Jesus answering said unto him, Si'mon, I have somewhat to say unto thee. And he saith, Master, say on.

‖ See Matt. 18. 28.

41 There was a certain creditor which had two debtors: the one owed five hundred ‖ pence, and the other fifty.

42 And when they had nothing to pay, he frankly forgave them both. Tell me therefore, which of them will love him most?

43 Si'mon answered and said, I suppose that *he*, to whom he forgave most. And he said unto him, Thou hast rightly judged.

44 And he turned to the woman, and said unto Si'mon, Seest thou this woman? I entered into thine house, thou gavest me no water for my feet: but she hath washed my feet with tears, and wiped *them* with the hairs of her head.

45 Thou gavest me no kiss: but this woman, since the time I came in, hath not ceased to kiss my feet.

[t]Ps. 23. 5.

46 [t]Mine head with oil thou didst not anoint: but this woman hath anointed my feet with ointment.

[u]1 Tim. 1. 14

47 [u]Wherefore I say unto thee, Her sins, which are many, are forgiven; for she loved much: but to whom little is forgiven, *the same* loveth little.

[x]Matt. 9. 2. Mark 2. 5.

48 And he said unto her, [x]Thy sins are forgiven.

[y]Matt. 9. 3. Mark 2. 7. [z]Matt. 9. 22. Mark 5. 34. & 10. 52. ch. 8. 48. & 18. 42.

49 And they that sat at meat with him began to say within themselves, [y]Who is this that forgiveth sins also?

50 And he said to the woman, [z]Thy faith hath saved thee; go in peace.

24 And when the messengers of John were departed, he began to say unto the multitudes concerning John, What went ye out into the wilderness to
25 behold? a reed shaken with the wind? But what went ye out to see? a man clothed in soft raiment? Behold, they which are gorgeously apparelled, and
26 live delicately, are in kings' courts. But what went ye out to see? a prophet? Yea, I say unto you, and
27 much more than a prophet. This is he of whom it is written,

Behold, I send my messenger before thy face,
Who shall prepare thy way before thee.

28 I say unto you, Among them that are born of women there is none greater than John: yet he that is [1]but little in the kingdom of God is greater than he.

[1]Gr. *lesser.*

29 And all the people when they heard, and the publicans, justified God, [2]being baptized with the bap-
30 tism of John. But the Phar'i-sees and the lawyers rejected for themselves the counsel of God, [3]being
31 not baptized of him. Whereunto then shall I liken the men of this generation, and to what are they
32 like? They are like unto children that sit in the marketplace, and call one to another; which say, We piped unto you, and ye did not dance; we
33 wailed, and ye did not weep. For John the Baptist is come eating no bread nor drinking wine; and
34 ye say, He hath a [4]devil. The Son of man is come eating and drinking; and ye say, Behold, a gluttonous man, and a winebibber, a friend of publicans
35 and sinners! And wisdom [5]is justified of all her children.

[2]Or, *having been*

[3]Or, *not having been*

[4]Gr. *demon.*

[5]Or, *was*

36 And one of the Phar'i-sees desired him that he would eat with him. And he entered into the
37 Phar'i-see's house, and sat down to meat. And behold, a woman which was in the city, a sinner; and when she knew that he was sitting at meat in the Phar'i-see's house, she brought [6]an alabaster cruse of
38 ointment, and standing behind at his feet, weeping, she began to wet his feet with her tears, and wiped them with the hair of her head, and [7]kissed his feet,
39 and anointed them with the ointment. Now when the Phar'i-see which had bidden him saw it, he spake within himself, saying, This man, if he were [8]a prophet, would have perceived who and what manner of woman this is which toucheth him, that she is a
40 sinner. And Jesus answering said unto him, Si'mon, I have somewhat to say unto thee. And he saith,
41 [9]Master, say on. A certain lender had two debtors: the one owed five hundred [10]pence, and the other
42 fifty. When they had not *wherewith* to pay, he forgave them both. Which of them therefore will love
43 him most? Si'mon answered and said, He, I suppose, to whom he forgave the most. And he said
44 unto him, Thou hast rightly judged. And turning to the woman, he said unto Si'mon, Seest thou this woman? I entered into thine house, thou gavest me no water for my feet: but she hath wetted my feet with her tears, and wiped them with her hair.
45 Thou gavest me no kiss: but she, since the time I
46 came in, hath not ceased to [11]kiss my feet. My head with oil thou didst not anoint: but she hath anointed
47 my feet with ointment. Wherefore I say unto thee, Her sins, which are many, are forgiven; for she loved much: but to whom little is forgiven, *the same* loveth
48 little. And he said unto her, Thy sins are forgiven.
49 And they that sat at meat with him began to say [12]within themselves, Who is this that even forgiveth
50 sins? And he said unto the woman, Thy faith hath saved thee; go in peace.

[6]Or, *a flask*

[7]Gr. *kissed much.*

[8]Some ancient authorities read *the prophet.* See John i. 21. 55.

[9]Or, *Teacher*

[10]See marginal note on Matt. xviii. 28.

[11]Gr. *kiss much.*

[12]Or, *among*

A. D. 31.

CHAPTER VIII.

The parable of the sower, and of the candle—Devils cast out, &c.

AND it came to pass afterward, that he went throughout every city and village, preaching and shewing the glad tidings of the kingdom of God: and the twelve *were* with him,

[a]Matt. 27. 55, 56. [b]Mark 16. 9.

2 And [a]certain women, which had been healed of evil spirits and infirmities, Ma'ry called Mag-da-le'ne, [b]out of whom went seven devils,

3 And Jo-an'na the wife of Chu'za He'rod's steward, and Su-san'na, and many others, which ministered unto him of their substance.

[c]Matt. 13. 2. Mark 4. 1.

4 ¶ [c]And when much people were gathered together, and were come to him out of every city, he spake by a parable:

5 A sower went out to sow his seed: and as he sowed, some fell by the way side; and it was trodden down, and the fowls of the air devoured it.

6 And some fell upon a rock; and as soon as it was sprung up, it withered away, because it lacked moisture.

7 And some fell among thorns; and the thorns sprang up with it, and choked it.

8 And other fell on good ground, and sprang up, and bare fruit a hundredfold. And when he had said these things, he cried, He that hath ears to hear, let him hear.

[d]Matt. 13. 10. Mark 4.10.

9 [d]And his disciples asked him, saying, What might this parable be?

10 And he said, Unto you it is given to know the mysteries of the kingdom of God: but to others in parables; [e]that seeing they might not see, and hearing they might not understand.

[e]Isa. 6. 9. Mark 4.12.

[f]Matt. 13. 18. Mark 4.14.

11 [f]Now the parable is this: The seed is the word of God.

12 Those by the way side, are they that hear; then cometh the devil, and taketh away the word out of their hearts, lest they should believe and be saved.

13 They on the rock *are they*, which, when they hear, receive the word with joy; and these have no root, which for a while believe, and in time of temptation fall away.

14 And that which fell among thorns are they, which, when they have heard, go forth, and are choked with cares and riches and pleasures of *this* life, and bring no fruit to perfection.

15 But that on the good ground are they, which in an honest and good heart, having heard the word, keep *it*, and bring forth fruit with patience.

[g]Matt. 5. 15. Mark 4.21. ch. 11. 33.

16 ¶ [g]No man, when he hath lighted a candle, covereth it with a vessel, or putteth *it* under a bed; but setteth *it* on a candlestick, that they which enter in may see the light.

[h]Matt. 10. 26. ch. 12. 2.

17 [h]For nothing is secret, that shall not be made manifest; neither *any thing* hid, that shall not be known, and come abroad.

[i]Matt. 13. 12. & 25.29. ch. 19. 26.

18 Take heed therefore how ye hear; [i]for whosoever hath, to him shall be given; and whosoever hath not, from him shall be taken even that which he ‖ seemeth to have.

‖ Or, *thinketh that he hath.*

[k]Matt. 12. 46. Mark 3.31.

19 ¶ [k]Then came to him *his* mother and his brethren, and could not come at him for the press.

20 And it was told him *by certain* which said, Thy mother and thy brethren stand without, desiring to see thee.

21 And he answered and said unto them, My mother and my brethren are these which hear the word of God, and do it.

[l]Matt. 8. 23. Mark 4.35.

22 ¶ [l]Now it came to pass on a certain day, that he went into a ship with his disciples; and he said unto them, Let us go over unto the other side of the lake. And they launched forth.

23 But as they sailed he fell asleep: and there came down a storm of wind on the lake; and they were filled *with water*, and were in jeopardy.

24 And they came to him, and awoke him, saying, Master, Master, we perish. Then he arose, and rebuked the wind and the raging of the water: and they ceased, and there was a calm.

25 And he said unto them, Where is your faith? And

A. D. 31.

8 And it came to pass soon afterwards, that he went about through cities and villages, preaching and bringing the [1]good tidings of the kingdom of God,

[1]Or, *gospel*

2 and with him the twelve, and certain women which had been healed of evil spirits and infirmities, Ma'ry that was called Mag-da-le'ne, from whom seven [2]devils

[2]Gr. *demons.*

3 had gone out, and Jo-an'na the wife of Chu'za Her'od's steward, and Su-san'na, and many others, which ministered unto [3]them of their substance.

[3]Many ancient authorities read *him.*

4 And when a great multitude came together, and they of every city resorted unto him, he spake by a

5 parable: The sower went forth to sow his seed: and as he sowed, some fell by the way side; and it was trodden under foot, and the birds of the heaven de-

6 voured it. And other fell on the rock, and as soon as it grew, it withered away, because it had no moist-

7 ure. And other fell amidst the thorns; and the

8 thorns grew with it, and choked it. And other fell into the good ground, and grew and brought forth fruit a hundredfold. And as he said these things, he cried, He that hath ears to hear, let him hear.

9 And his disciples asked him what this parable

10 might be. And he said, Unto you it is given to know the mysteries of the kingdom of God: but to the rest in parables; that seeing they may not

11 see, and hearing they may not understand. Now the parable is this: The seed is the word of God.

12 And those by the way side are they that have heard; then cometh the devil, and taketh away the word from their heart, that they may not believe and be

13 saved. And those on the rock *are* they which, when they have heard, receive the word with joy; and these have no root, which for a while believe,

14 and in time of temptation fall away. And that which fell among the thorns, these are they that have heard, and as they go on their way they are choked with cares and riches and pleasures of *this*

15 life, and bring no fruit to perfection. And that in the good ground, these are such as in an honest and good heart, having heard the word, hold it fast, and bring forth fruit with patience.

16 And no man, when he hath lighted a lamp, covereth it with a vessel, or putteth it under a bed; but putteth it on a stand, that they which enter in may

17 see the light. For nothing is hid, that shall not be made manifest; nor *anything* secret, that shall not

18 be known and come to light. Take heed therefore how ye hear: for whosoever hath, to him shall be given; and whosoever hath not, from him shall be taken away even that which he [4]thinketh he hath.

[4]Or, *seemeth to have*

19 And there came to him his mother and brethren, and they could not come at him for the crowd.

20 And it was told him, Thy mother and thy brethren

21 stand without, desiring to see thee. But he answered and said unto them, My mother and my brethren are these which hear the word of God, and do it.

22 Now it came to pass on one of those days, that he entered into a boat, himself and his disciples; and he said unto them, Let us go over unto the other side

23 of the lake: and they launched forth. But as they sailed he fell asleep: and there came down a storm of wind on the lake; and they were filling *with water*,

24 and were in jeopardy. And they came to him, and awoke him, saying, Master, master, we perish. And he awoke, and rebuked the wind and the raging of the water: and they ceased, and there was a calm.

25 And he said unto them, Where is your faith? And

A. D. 31.

they being afraid wondered, saying one to another, What manner of man is this! for he commandeth even the winds and water, and they obey him.

[m]Matt. 8. 28. Mark 5. 1.

26 ¶[m]And they arrived at the country of the Gad'a-renes, which is over against Gal'i-lee.

27 And when he went forth to land, there met him out of the city a certain man, which had devils long time, and ware no clothes, neither abode in *any* house, but in the tombs.

28 When he saw Jesus, he cried out, and fell down before him, and with a loud voice said, What have I to do with thee, Jesus, *thou* Son of God most high? I beseech thee, torment me not.

29 (For he had commanded the unclean spirit to come out of the man. For oftentimes it had caught him: and he was kept bound with chains, and in fetters; and he brake the bands, and was driven of the devil into the wilderness.)

30 And Jesus asked him, saying, What is thy name? And he said, Legion: because many devils were entered into him.

[n]Rev. 20.3.

31 And they besought him that he would not command them to go out [n]into the deep.

32 And there was there a herd of many swine feeding on the mountain: and they besought him that he would suffer them to enter into them. And he suffered them.

33 Then went the devils out of the man, and entered into the swine: and the herd ran violently down a steep place into the lake, and were choked.

34 When they that fed *them* saw what was done, they fled, and went and told *it* in the city and in the country.

35 Then they went out to see what was done; and came to Jesus, and found the man out of whom the devils were departed, sitting at the feet of Jesus, clothed, and in his right mind: and they were afraid.

36 They also that saw *it* told them by what means he that was possessed of the devils was healed.

[o]Matt. 8. 34. [p]Acts 16. 39.

37 ¶[o]Then the whole multitude of the country of the Gad'a-renes round about, [p]besought him to depart from them; for they were taken with great fear: and he went up into the ship, and returned back again.

[q]Mark 5. 18.

38 Now [q]the man, out of whom the devils were departed, besought him that he might be with him: but Jesus sent him away, saying,

39 Return to thine own house, and shew how great things God hath done unto thee. And he went his way, and published throughout the whole city how great things Jesus had done unto him.

40 And it came to pass, that, when Jesus was returned, the people *gladly* received him: for they were all waiting for him.

[r]Matt. 9. 18. Mark 5. 22.

41 ¶[r]And, behold, there came a man named Ja-i'rus, and he was a ruler of the synagogue; and he fell down at Jesus' feet, and besought him that he would come into his house:

42 For he had one only daughter, about twelve years of age, and she lay a dying. But as he went the people thronged him.

[s]Matt. 9. 20.

43 ¶[s]And a woman having an issue of blood twelve years, which had spent all her living upon physicians, neither could be healed of any,

44 Came behind *him* and touched the border of his garment: and immediately her issue of blood stanched.

45 And Jesus said, Who touched me? When all denied, Pe'ter, and they that were with him, said, Master, the multitude throng thee and press *thee*, and sayest thou, Who touched me?

[t]Mark 5. 30. ch. 6. 19.

46 And Jesus said, Somebody hath touched me: for I perceive that [t]virtue is gone out of me.

47 And when the woman saw that she was not hid, she came trembling, and falling down before him, she declared unto him before all the people for what cause she had touched him, and how she was healed immediately.

48 And he said unto her, Daughter, be of good comfort: thy faith hath made thee whole; go in peace.

A. D. 31.

being afraid they marvelled, saying one to another, Who then is this, that he commandeth even the winds and the water, and they obey him?

26 And they arrived at the country of the [1]Ger'a-senes, 27 which is over against Gal'i-lee. And when he was come forth upon the land, there met him a certain man out of the city, who had [2]devils; and for a long time he had worn no clothes, and abode not in *any* 28 house, but in the tombs. And when he saw Jesus, he cried out, and fell down before him, and with a loud voice said, What have I to do with thee, Jesus, thou Son of the Most High God? I beseech thee, 29 torment me not. For he commanded the unclean spirit to come out from the man. For [3]oftentimes it had seized him: and he was kept under guard, and bound with chains and fetters; and breaking the bands asunder, he was driven of the [4]devil into the 30 deserts. And Jesus asked him, What is thy name? And he said, Legion; for many [2]devils were entered 31 into him. And they entreated him that he would 32 not command them to depart into the abyss. Now there was there a herd of many swine feeding on the mountain: and they entreated him that he would give them leave to enter into them. And he gave 33 them leave. And the [2]devils came out from the man, and entered into the swine; and the herd rushed down the steep into the lake, and were choked. 34 And when they that fed them saw what had come to pass, they fled, and told it in the city and in the 35 country. And they went out to see what had come to pass; and they came to Jesus, and found the man, from whom the [2]devils were gone out, sitting, clothed and in his right mind, at the feet of Jesus; and they 36 were afraid. And they that saw it told them how he that was possessed with [2]devils was [5]made whole. 37 And all the people of the country of the Ger'a-senes round about asked him to depart from them; for they were holden with great fear: and he entered 38 into a boat, and returned. But the man from whom the [2]devils were gone out prayed him that he might 39 be with him: but he sent him away, saying, Return to thy house, and declare how great things God hath done for thee. And he went his way, publishing throughout the whole city how great things Jesus had done for him.

40 And as Jesus returned, the multitude welcomed 41 him; for they were all waiting for him. And behold, there came a man named Ja-i'rus, and he was a ruler of the synagogue: and he fell down at Jesus' 42 feet, and besought him to come into his house; for he had an only daughter, about twelve years of age, and she lay a dying. But as he went the multitudes thronged him.

43 And a woman having an issue of blood twelve years, which [6]had spent all her living upon physi- 44 cians, and could not be healed of any, came behind him, and touched the border of his garment: and 45 immediately the issue of her blood stanched. And Jesus said, Who is it that touched me? And when all denied, Pe'ter said, [7]and they that were with him, Master, the multitudes press thee and crush *thee*. 46 But Jesus said, Some one did touch me: for I per- 47 ceived that power had gone forth from me. And when the woman saw that she was not hid, she came trembling, and falling down before him declared in the presence of all the people for what cause she touched him, and how she was healed immediately. 48 And he said unto her, Daughter, thy faith hath [8]made thee whole; go in peace.

A. D. 31.

[1] Many ancient authorities read *Gergesenes*; others, *Gadarenes*: and so in ver 37.

[2] Gr. *demons*.

[3] Or, *of a long time*

[4] Gr. *demon*.

[5] Or, *saved*

[6] Some ancient authorities omit *had spent all her living upon physicians, and*.

[7] Some ancient authorities omit *and they that were with him*.

[8] Or, *saved thee*

A. D. 31.

[u] Mark 5. 35.

49 ¶ [u] While he yet spake, there cometh one from the ruler of the synagogue's *house,* saying to him, Thy daughter is dead; trouble not the Master.

50 But when Jesus heard *it,* he answered him, saying, Fear not: believe only, and she shall be made whole.

51 And when he came into the house, he suffered no man to go in, save Pe'ter, and James, and John, and the father and the mother of the maiden.

52 And all wept, and bewailed her: but he said, Weep not: she is not dead, [x] but sleepeth.

[x] John 11. 11, 13.

53 And they laughed him to scorn, knowing that she was dead.

54 And he put them all out, and took her by the hand, and called, saying, Maid, [y] arise.

[y] ch. 7. 14. John 11. 43.

55 And her spirit came again, and she arose straightway: and he commanded to give her meat.

[z] Matt. 8. 4. & 9. 30. Mark 5.43.

56 And her parents were astonished: but [z] he charged them that they should tell no man what was done.

CHAPTER IX.

Christ sendeth out his apostles—His transfiguration, &c.

[a] Matt. 10. 1. Mark 3.13. & 6. 7.

THEN [a] he called his twelve disciples together, and gave them power and authority over all devils, and to cure diseases.

[b] Matt. 10. 7, 8. Mark 6.12. ch. 10. 1, 9.

2 And [b] he sent them to preach the kingdom of God, and to heal the sick.

[c] Matt. 10. 9. Mark 6. 8. ch. 10. 4. & 22. 35.

3 [c] And he said unto them, Take nothing for *your* journey, neither staves, nor scrip, neither bread, neither money; neither have two coats apiece.

[d] Matt. 10. 11. Mark 6.10.

4 [d] And whatsoever house ye enter into, there abide, and thence depart.

[e] Matt. 10. 14. [f] Acts 13. 51.

5 [e] And whosoever will not receive you, when ye go out of that city, [f] shake off the very dust from your feet for a testimony against them.

[g] Mark 6. 12.

6 [g] And they departed, and went through the towns, preaching the gospel, and healing every where.

A. D. 32.

[h] Matt. 14. 1. Mark 6.14.

7 ¶ [h] Now Her'od the tetrarch heard of all that was done by him: and he was perplexed, because that it was said of some, that John was risen from the dead;

8 And of some, that E-li'as had appeared; and of others, that one of the old prophets was risen again.

[i] ch. 23. 8.

9 And Her'od said, John have I beheaded; but who is this, of whom I hear such things? [i] And he desired to see him.

[k] Mark 6. 30. [l] Matt. 14. 13.

10 ¶ [k] And the apostles, when they were returned, told him all that they had done. [l] And he took them, and went aside privately into a desert place belonging to the city called Beth-sa'i-da.

11 And the people, when they knew *it,* followed him: and he received them, and spake unto them of the kingdom of God, and healed them that had need of healing.

[m] Matt. 14. 15. Mark 6.35. John 6. 1, 5.

12 [m] And when the day began to wear away, then came the twelve, and said unto him, Send the multitude away, that they may go into the towns and country round about, and lodge, and get victuals: for we are here in a desert place.

13 But he said unto them, Give ye them to eat. And they said, We have no more but five loaves and two fishes; except we should go and buy meat for all this people.

14 For they were about five thousand men. And he said to his disciples, Make them sit down by fifties in a company.

15 And they did so, and made them all sit down.

16 Then he took the five loaves and the two fishes, and looking up to heaven, he blessed them, and brake, and gave to the disciples to set before the multitude.

17 And they did eat, and were all filled: and there was taken up of fragments that remained to them twelve baskets.

[n] Matt. 16. 13. Mark.8.27.

18 ¶ [n] And it came to pass, as he was alone praying, his disciples were with him; and he asked them, saying, Whom say the people that I am?

[o] Matt. 14. 2. ver. 7, 8.

19 They answering said, [o] John the Baptist; but some *say,* E-li'as; and others *say,* that one of the old prophets is risen again.

49 While he yet spake, there cometh one from the ruler of the synagogue's *house,* saying, Thy daughter

50 is dead; trouble not the [1] Master. But Jesus hearing it, answered him, Fear not: only believe, and she

51 shall be [2] made whole. And when he came to the house, he suffered not any man to enter in with him, save Pe'ter, and John, and James, and the father of

52 the maiden and her mother. And all were weeping, and bewailing her: but he said, Weep not; for she

53 is not dead, but sleepeth. And they laughed him

54 to scorn, knowing that she was dead. But he, taking her by the hand, called, saying, Maiden, arise.

55 And her spirit returned, and she rose up immediately: and he commanded that *something* be given

56 her to eat. And her parents were amazed: but he charged them to tell no man what had been done.

[1] Or, *Teacher*

[2] Or, *saved*

9 And he called the twelve together, and gave them power and authority over all [3] devils, and to cure dis-

2 eases. And he sent them forth to preach the king-

3 dom of God, and to heal [4] the sick. And he said unto them, Take nothing for your journey, neither staff, nor wallet, nor bread, nor money; neither have

4 two coats. And into whatsoever house ye enter,

5 there abide, and thence depart. And as many as receive you not, when ye depart from that city, shake off the dust from your feet for a testimony against

6 them. And they departed, and went throughout the villages, preaching the gospel, and healing everywhere.

[3] Gr. *demons.*

[4] Some ancient authorities omit *the sick*

7 Now Her'od the tetrarch heard of all that was done: and he was much perplexed, because that it was said by some, that John was risen from the

8 dead; and by some, that E-li'jah had appeared; and by others, that one of the old prophets was risen

9 again. And Her'od said, John I beheaded: but who is this, about whom I hear such things? And he sought to see him.

10 And the apostles, when they were returned, declared unto him what things they had done. And he took them, and withdrew apart to a city called

11 Beth-sa'i-da. But the multitudes perceiving it followed him: and he welcomed them, and spake to them of the kingdom of God, and them that had need of heal-

12 ing he healed. And the day began to wear away; and the twelve came, and said unto him, Send the multitude away, that they may go into the villages and country round about, and lodge, and get victuals:

13 for we are here in a desert place. But he said unto them, Give ye them to eat. And they said, We have no more than five loaves and two fishes; except we

14 should go and buy food for all this people. For they were about five thousand men. And he said unto his disciples, Make them [5] sit down in companies,

15 about fifty each. And they did so, and made them

16 all [5] sit down. And he took the five loaves and the two fishes, and looking up to heaven, he blessed them, and brake; and gave to the disciples to set be-

17 fore the multitude. And they did eat, and were all filled: and there was taken up that which remained over to them of broken pieces, twelve baskets.

[5] Gr. *recline.*

18 And it came to pass, as he was praying alone, the disciples were with him: and he asked them, saying,

19 Who do the multitudes say that I am? And they answering said, John the Baptist; but others *say,* E-li'jah; and others, that one of the old prophets is risen again.

A. D. 32.

20 He said unto them, But whom say ye that I am? [p]Pe'ter answering said, The Christ of God.
21 [q]And he straitly charged them, and commanded *them* to tell no man that thing;
22 Saying, [r]The Son of man must suffer many things, and be rejected of the elders and chief priests and scribes, and be slain, and be raised the third day.
23 ¶ [s]And he said to *them* all, If any *man* will come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross daily, and follow me.
24 For whosoever will save his life, shall lose it: but whosoever will lose his life for my sake, the same shall save it.
25 [t]For what is a man advantaged, if he gain the whole world, and lose himself, or be cast away?
26 [u]For whosoever shall be ashamed of me and of my words, of him shall the Son of man be ashamed, when he shall come in his own glory, and *in his* Father's, and of the holy angels.
27 [x]But I tell you of a truth, there be some standing here which shall not taste of death, till they see the kingdom of God.
28 ¶ [y]And it came to pass about an eight days after these ‖ sayings, he took Pe'ter and John and James, and went up into a mountain to pray.
29 And as he prayed, the fashion of his countenance was altered, and his raiment *was* white *and* glistering.
30 And, behold, there talked with him two men, which were Mo'ses and E-li'as:
31 Who appeared in glory, and spake of his decease which he should accomplish at Je-ru'sa-lem.
32 But Pe'ter and they that were with him [z]were heavy with sleep: and when they were awake, they saw his glory, and the two men that stood with him.
33 And it came to pass, as they departed from him, Pe'ter said unto Jesus, Master, it is good for us to be here: and let us make three tabernacles; one for thee, and one for Mo'ses, and one for E-li'as: not knowing what he said.
34 While he thus spake, there came a cloud, and overshadowed them: and they feared as they entered into the cloud.
35 And there came a voice out of the cloud, saying, [a]This is my beloved Son: [b]hear him.
36 And when the voice was past, Jesus was found alone. [c]And they kept *it* close, and told no man in those days any of those things which they had seen.
37 ¶ [d]And it came to pass, that on the next day, when they were come down from the hill, much people met him.
38 And, behold, a man of the company cried out, saying, Master, I beseech thee, look upon my son; for he is mine only child.
39 And, lo, a spirit taketh him, and he suddenly crieth out; and it teareth him that he foameth again, and bruising him, hardly departeth from him.
40 And I besought thy disciples to cast him out; and they could not.
41 And Jesus answering said, O faithless and perverse generation, how long shall I be with you, and suffer you? Bring thy son hither.
42 And as he was yet a coming, the devil threw him down, and tare *him*. And Jesus rebuked the unclean spirit, and healed the child, and delivered him again to his father.
43 ¶ And they were all amazed at the mighty power of God. But while they wondered every one at all things which Jesus did, he said unto his disciples,
44 [e]Let these sayings sink down into your ears: for the Son of man shall be delivered into the hands of men.
45 [f]But they understood not this saying, and it was hid from them, that they perceived it not: and they feared to ask him of that saying.

[p] Matt. 16. 16. John 6. 69.
[q] Matt. 16. 20.
[r] Matt. 16. 21. & 17. 22.
[s] Matt. 10. 38. & 16. 24. Mark 8. 34. ch. 14. 27.
[t] Matt. 16. 26. Mark 8. 36.
[u] Matt. 10. 33. Mark 8. 38. 2 Tim. 2. 12.
[x] Matt. 16. 28. Mark 9. 1.
[y] Matt. 17. 1. Mark 9. 2.
‖ Or, *things.*
[z] Dan. 8. 18. & 10. 9.
[a] Matt. 3. 17. Acts 3. 22.
[b] Matt. 17. 9.
[c] Matt. 17. 14. Mark 9. 14, 17.
[d] Matt. 17. 22.
[e] Mark 9. 32. ch. 2. 50. & 18. 34.
[f]

A. D. 32.

20 And he said unto them, But who say ye that I am?
21 And Pe'ter answering said, The Christ of God. But he charged them, and commanded *them* to tell this
22 to no man; saying, The Son of man must suffer many things, and be rejected of the elders and chief priests and scribes, and be killed, and the third
23 day be raised up. And he said unto all, If any man would come after me, let him deny himself,
24 and take up his cross daily, and follow me. For whosoever would save his [1]life shall lose it; but whosoever shall lose his [1]life for my sake, the same
25 shall save it. For what is a man profited, if he gain the whole world, and lose or forfeit his own
26 self? For whosoever shall be ashamed of me and of my words, of him shall the Son of man be ashamed, when he cometh in his own glory and *the*
27 *glory* of the Father, and of the holy angels. But I tell you of a truth, There be some of them that stand here, which shall in no wise taste of death, till they see the kingdom of God.
28 And it came to pass about eight days after these sayings, he took with him Pe'ter and John and James,
29 and went up into the mountain to pray. And as he was praying, the fashion of his countenance was altered, and his raiment *became* white *and* dazzling.
30 And behold, there talked with him two men, which
31 were Mo'ses and E-li'jah; who appeared in glory, and spake of his [2]decease which he was about to ac-
32 complish at Je-ru'sa-lem. Now Pe'ter and they that were with him were heavy with sleep: but [3]when they were fully awake, they saw his glory, and the two
33 men that stood with him. And it came to pass, as they were parting from him, Pe'ter said unto Jesus, Master, it is good for us to be here: and let us make three [4]tabernacles; one for thee, and one for Mo'ses, and one for E-li'jah: not knowing what he said.
34 And while he said these things, there came a cloud, and overshadowed them: and they feared as they
35 entered into the cloud. And a voice came out of the cloud, saying, This is [5]my Son, my chosen:
36 hear ye him. And when the voice [6]came, Jesus was found alone. And they held their peace, and told no man in those days any of the things which they had seen.
37 And it came to pass, on the next day, when they were come down from the mountain, a great multi-
38 tude met him. And behold, a man from the multitude cried, saying, [7]Master, I beseech thee to look
39 upon my son; for he is mine only child: and behold, a spirit taketh him, and he suddenly crieth out; and it [8]teareth him that he foameth, and it hardly de-
40 parteth from him, bruising him sorely. And I besought thy disciples to cast it out; and they could
41 not. And Jesus answered and said, O faithless and perverse generation, how long shall I be with you,
42 and bear with you? bring hither thy son. And as he was yet a coming, the [9]devil [10]dashed him down, and [11]tare *him* grievously. But Jesus rebuked the unclean spirit, and healed the boy, and gave him
43 back to his father. And they were all astonished at the majesty of God.
But while all were marvelling at all the things
44 which he did, he said unto his disciples, Let these words sink into your ears: for the Son of man shall
45 be delivered up into the hands of men. But they understood not this saying, and it was concealed from them, that they should not perceive it: and they were afraid to ask him about this saying.

[1] Or, *soul*
[2] Or, *departure*
[3] Or, *having remained awake*
[4] Or, *booths*
[5] Many ancient authorities read *my beloved Son.* See Matt. xvii. 5; Mark ix. 7.
[6] Or, *was past*
[7] Or, *Teacher*
[8] Or, *convulseth*
[9] Gr. *demon.*
[10] Or, *rent him*
[11] Or, *convulsed*

A. D. 32.

46 ¶[o]Then there arose a reasoning among them, which of them should be greatest.

47 And Jesus, perceiving the thought of their heart, took a child, and set him by him,

48 And said unto them, [h]Whosoever shall receive this child in my name receiveth me; and whosoever shall receive me, receiveth him that sent me: [i]for he that is least among you all, the same shall be great.

49 ¶[k]And John answered and said, Master, we saw one casting out devils in thy name; and we forbade him, because he followeth not with us.

50 And Jesus said unto him, Forbid *him* not: for [l]he that is not against us is for us.

51 ¶And it came to pass, when the time was come that [m]he should be received up, he steadfastly set his face to go to Je-ru'sa-lem,

52 And sent messengers before his face: and they went, and entered into a village of the Sa-mar'i-tans, to make ready for him.

53 And [n]they did not receive him, because his face was as though he would go to Je-ru'sa-lem.

54 And when his disciples James and John saw *this*, they said, Lord, wilt thou that we command fire to come down from heaven, and consume them, even as [o]E-li'as did?

55 But he turned, and rebuked them, and said, Ye know not what manner of spirit ye are of.

56 For [p]the Son of man is not come to destroy men's lives, but to save *them*. And they went to another village.

57 ¶[q]And it came to pass, that, as they went in the way, a certain *man* said unto him, Lord, I will follow thee whithersoever thou goest.

58 And Jesus said unto him, Foxes have holes, and birds of the air *have* nests; but the Son of man hath not where to lay *his* head.

59 [r]And he said unto another, Follow me. But he said, Lord, suffer me first to go and bury my father.

60 Jesus said unto him, Let the dead bury their dead: but go thou and preach the kingdom of God.

61 And another also said, Lord, [s]I will follow thee; but let me first go bid them farewell, which are at home at my house.

62 And Jesus said unto him, No man, having put his hand to the plough, and looking back, is fit for the kingdom of God.

CHAPTER X.

Christ sendeth out seventy disciples.

AFTER these things, the Lord appointed other seventy also, and [a]sent them two and two before his face into every city and place, whither he himself would come.

2 Therefore said he unto them, [b]the harvest truly *is* great, but the labourers *are* few: [c]pray ye therefore the Lord of the harvest, that he would send forth labourers into his harvest.

3 Go your ways: [d]behold, I send you forth as lambs among wolves.

4 [e]Carry neither purse, nor scrip, nor shoes: and [f]salute no man by the way.

5 [g]And into whatsoever house ye enter, first say, Peace *be* to this house.

6 And if the son of peace be there, your peace shall rest upon it: if not, it shall turn to you again.

7 [h]And in the same house remain, [i]eating and drinking such things as they give: for [k]the labourer is worthy of his hire. Go not from house to house.

8 And into whatsoever city ye enter, and they receive you, eat such things as are set before you:

9 [l]And heal the sick that are therein, and say unto them, [m]The kingdom of God is come nigh unto you.

10 But into whatsoever city ye enter, and they receive you not, go your ways out into the streets of the same, and say,

11 [n]Even the very dust of your city, which cleaveth on us, we do wipe off against you: notwithstanding, be ye sure of this, that the kingdom of God is come nigh unto you.

46 And there arose a reasoning among them, which
47 of them should be [1]greatest. But when Jesus saw the reasoning of their heart, he took a little child,
48 and set him by his side, and said unto them, Whosoever shall receive this little child in my name receiveth me: and whosoever shall receive me receiveth him that sent me: for he that is [2]least among you all, the same is great.
49 And John answered and said, Master, we saw one casting out [3]devils in thy name; and we forbade him,
50 because he followeth not with us. But Jesus said unto him, Forbid *him* not: for he that is not against you is for you.
51 And it came to pass, when the days [4]were well-nigh come that he should be received up, he sted-
52 fastly set his face to go to Je-ru'sa-lem, and sent messengers before his face: and they went, and entered into a village of the Sa-mar'i-tans, to make
53 ready for him. And they did not receive him, because his face was *as though he were* going to Je-
54 ru'sa-lem. And when his disciples James and John saw *this*, they said, Lord, wilt thou that we bid fire to come down from heaven, and consume them[5]?
55 56 But he turned, and rebuked them[6]. And they went to another village.
57 And as they went in the way, a certain man said unto him, I will follow thee whithersoever thou
58 goest. And Jesus said unto him, The foxes have holes, and the birds of the heaven *have* [7]nests; but the Son of man hath not where to lay his head.
59 And he said unto another, Follow me. But he said,
60 Lord, suffer me first to go and bury my father. But he said unto him, Leave the dead to bury their own dead; but go thou and publish abroad the kingdom
61 of God. And another also said, I will follow thee, Lord; but first suffer me to bid farewell to them
62 that are at my house. But Jesus said unto him, No man, having put his hand to the plough, and looking back, is fit for the kingdom of God.

10 Now after these things the Lord appointed seventy[8] others, and sent them two and two before his face into every city and place, whither he himself was
2 about to come. And he said unto them, The harvest is plenteous, but the labourers are few: pray ye therefore the Lord of the harvest, that he send forth
3 labourers into his harvest. Go your ways: behold, I send you forth as lambs in the midst of wolves.
4 Carry no purse, no wallet, no shoes: and salute no
5 man on the way. And into whatsoever house ye
6 shall [9]enter, first say, Peace *be* to this house. And if a son of peace be there, your peace shall rest upon [10]him: but if not, it shall turn to you again.
7 And in that same house remain, eating and drinking such things as they give: for the labourer is worthy of his hire. Go not from house to house.
8 And into whatsoever city ye enter, and they receive you, eat such things as are set before you:
9 and heal the sick that are therein, and say unto [r]them, The kingdom of God is come nigh unto you.
10 But into whatsoever city ye shall enter, and they receive you not, go out into the streets thereof
11 and say, Even the dust from your city, that cleaveth to our feet, we do wipe off against you: howbeit know this, that the kingdom of God is come nigh.

A. D. 32.

[1]Gr. *greater.*

[2]Gr. *lesser.*

[3]Gr. *demons.*

[4]Gr. *were being fulfilled.*

[5]Many ancient authorities add *even as Elijah did.*

[6]Some ancient authorities add *and said, Ye know not what manner of spirit ye are of.* Some, but fewer, add also *For the Son of man came not to destroy men's lives, but to save them.*

[7]Gr. *lodging-places.*

[8]Many ancient authorities add *and two:* and so in ver. 17.

[9]Or, *enter first, say*

[10]Or, *it*

[o]Matt. 18. 1. Mark 9. 34.
[h]Matt. 10. 40. & 18. 5. Mark 9. 37. John 12. 44. & 13. 20.
[i]Matt. 23. 11, 12.
[k]Mark 9. 38. See Num. 11. 28.
[l]See Matt. 12. 30. ch. 11. 23.
[m]Mark 16. 19. Acts 1. 2.
[n]John 4. 4, 9.
[o]2 Kings 1. 10, 12.
[p]John 8. 17. & 12. 47.
[q]Matt. 8. 19.
[r]Matt. 8. 21.
[s]See 1 Kings 19. 20.
[a]Matt. 10. 1. Mark 6. 7.
[b]Matt. 9. 37, 38. John 4. 35.
[c]2 Thess. 3. 1.
[d]Matt. 10. 16.
[e]Matt. 10. 9, 10. Mark 6. 8. ch. 9. 3.
[f]2 Kings 4. 29.
[g]Matt. 10. 12.
[h]Matt. 10. 11.
[i]1 Cor. 10. 27.
[k]Matt. 10. 10. 1 Cor. 9. 4, &c. 1 Tim. 5. 18.
[l]ch. 9. 2.
[m]Matt. 3. 2. & 4. 17. & 10. 7. ver. 11.
[n]Matt. 10. 14. ch. 9. 5. Acts 13. 51. & 18. 6.

A D. 32.

12 But I say unto you, that [o]it shall be more tolerable in that day for Sod'om, than for that city.

13 [p]Woe unto thee, Cho-ra'zin! woe unto thee, Beth-sa'i-da! [q]for if the mighty works had been done in Tyre and Si'don, which have been done in you, they had a great while ago repented, sitting in sackcloth and ashes.

14 But it shall be more tolerable for Tyre and Si'don at the judgment, than for you.

15 [r]And thou, Ca-per'na-um, which art [s]exalted to heaven, [t]shalt be thrust down to hell.

16 [u]He that heareth you heareth me; and [x]he that despiseth you despiseth me; [y]and he that despiseth me despiseth him that sent me.

17 ¶And [z]the seventy returned again with joy, saying, Lord, even the devils are subject unto us through thy name.

18 And he said unto them, [a]I beheld Sa'tan as lightning fall from heaven.

19 Behold, [b]I give unto you power to tread on serpents and scorpions, and over all the power of the enemy; and nothing shall by any means hurt you.

20 Notwithstanding, in this rejoice not, that the spirits are subject unto you; but rather rejoice, because [c]your names are written in heaven.

21 ¶[d]In that hour Jesus rejoiced in spirit, and said, I thank thee, O Father, Lord of heaven and earth, that thou hast hid these things from the wise and prudent, and hast revealed them unto babes: even so, Father; for so it seemed good in thy sight.

22 [e]||All things are delivered to me of my Father: and [f]no man knoweth who the Son is, but the Father; and who the Father is, but the Son, and *he* to whom the Son will reveal *him.*

23 ¶And he turned him unto *his* disciples, and said privately, [g]Blessed *are* the eyes which see the things which ye see.

24 For I tell you, [h]that many prophets and kings have desired to see those things which ye see, and have not seen *them;* and to hear those things which ye hear, and have not heard *them.*

25 ¶And, behold, a certain lawyer stood up, and tempted him, saying, [i]Master, what shall I do to inherit eternal life?

26 He said unto him, What is written in the law? how readest thou?

27 And he answering said, [k]Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy strength, and with all thy mind; and [l]thy neighbour as thyself.

28 And he said unto him, Thou hast answered right: this do, and [m]thou shalt live.

29 But he, willing to [n]justify himself, said unto Jesus, And who is my neigbour?

30 And Jesus answering said, A certain *man* went down from Je-ru'sa-lem to Jer'i-cho, and fell among thieves, which stripped him of his raiment, and wounded *him,* and departed, leaving *him* half dead.

31 And by chance there came down a certain priest that way; and when he saw him, [o]he passed by on the other side.

32 And likewise a Le'vite, when he was at the place, came and looked *on him,* and passed by on the other side.

33 But a certain [p]Sa-mar'i-tan, as he journeyed, came where he was; and when he saw him, he had compassion *on him,*

34 And went to *him,* and bound up his wounds, pouring in oil and wine, and set him on his own beast, and brought him to an inn, and took care of him.

35 And on the morrow when he departed, he took out two ||pence, and gave *them* to the host, and said unto him, Take care of him: and whatsoever thou spendest more, when I come again, I will repay thee.

36 Which now of these three, thinkest thou, was neighbour unto him that fell among the thieves?

37 And he said, He that shewed mercy on him. Then said Jesus unto him, Go, and do thou likewise.

[o] Matt. 10. 15. Mark 6.11.
[p] Matt. 11. 21.
[q] Ezek. 3.6.
[r] Matt. 11. 23.
[s] See Gen. 11. 4. Deut. 1.28. Isa. 14. 13. Jer. 51. 53.
[t] See Ezek. 26. 20. & 32. 18.
[u] Matt. 10. 40. Mark.9.37. John 13. 20.
[x] 1 Thess. 4. 8.
[y] John 5. 23.
[z] ver. 1.
[a] John 12. 31. & 16.11. Rev. 9. 1. & 12. 8, 9.
[b] Mark. 16. 18. Acts 28. 5.
[c] Ex. 32. 32. Ps. 69. 28. Isa. 4. 3. Dan. 12. 1. Phil. 4. 3. Heb.12.23. Rev. 13. 8. & 20. 12. & 21. 27.
[d] Matt. 11. 25.
[e] Matt. 28. 18. John 3.35. & 5. 27. & 17. 2.
|| Many ancient copies add these words, *And turning to his disciples, he said.*
[f] John 1. 18. & 6. 44, 46.
[g] Matt. 13. 16.
[h] 1 Pet. 1. 10.
[i] Matt. 19. 16. & 22.35.
[k] Deut. 6.5.
[l] Lev,19.18.
[m] Lev. 18. 5. Neh. 9. 29. Ezek. 20. 11, 13, 21. Rom. 10.5.
[n] ch. 16. 15.
[o] Ps. 38. 11.
[p] John 4. 9.
| See Matt. 20.2.

A. D. 32.

12 I say unto you, It shall be more tolerable in that
13 day for Sod'om, than for that city. Woe unto thee, Cho-ra'zin! woe unto thee Beth-sa'i-da: for if the [1]mighty works had been done in Tyre and Si'don, which were done in you, they would have repented
14 long ago, sitting in sackcloth and ashes. Howbeit it shall be more tolerable for Tyre and Si'don in the
15 judgement, than for you. And thou, Ca-per'na-um, shalt thou be exalted unto heaven? thou shalt be
16 brought down unto Ha'des. He that heareth you heareth me; and he that rejecteth you rejecteth me; and he that rejecteth me rejecteth him that sent me.
17 And the seventy returned with joy, saying, Lord, even the [2]devils are subject unto us in thy name.
18 And he said unto them, I beheld Sa'tan fallen as
19 lightning from heaven. Behold, I have given you authority to tread upon serpents and sco_pions, and over all the power of the enemy: and nothing shall
20 in any wise hurt you. Howbeit in this rejoice not, that the spirits are subject unto you; but rejoice that your names are written in heaven.
21 In that same hour he rejoiced [3]in the Holy Spirit, and said, I [4]thank thee, O Father, Lord of heaven and earth, that thou didst hide these things from the wise and understanding, and didst reveal them unto babes: yea, Father; [5]for so it was well-pleas-
22 ing in thy sight. All things have been delivered unto me of my Father: and no one knoweth who the Son is, save the Father; and who the Father is, save the Son, and he to whomsoever the Son willeth
23 to reveal *him.* And turning to the disciples, he said privately, Blessed *are* the eyes which see the things
24 that ye see: for I say unto you, that many prophets and kings desired to see the things which ye see, and saw them not; and to hear the things which ye hear, and heard them not.
25 And behold, a certain lawyer stood up and tempted him, saying, [6]Master, what shall I do to inherit eter-
26 nal life? And he said unto him, What is written in
27 the law? how readest thou? And he answering said, Thou shalt love the Lord thy God [7]with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy strength, and with all thy mind; and thy neighbour
28 as thyself. And he said unto him, Thou hast an-
29 swered right: this do, and thou shalt live. But he, desiring to justify himself, said unto Jesus, And who
30 is my neighbour? Jesus made answer and said, A certain man was going down from Je-ru'sa-lem to Jer'i-cho; and he fell among robbers, which both stripped him and beat him, and departed, leaving
31 him half dead. And by chance a certain priest was going down that way: and when he saw him,
32 he passed by on the other side. And in like manner a Le'vite also, when he came to the place, and
33 saw him, passed by on the other side. But a certain Sa-mar'i-tan, as he journeyed, came where he was: and when he saw him, he was moved with
34 compassion, and came to him, and bound up his wounds, pouring on *them* oil and wine; and he set him on his own beast, and brought him to an inn,
35 and took care of him. And on the morrow he took out two [8]pence, and gave them to the host, and said, Take care of him; and whatsoever thou spendest more, I, when I come back again, will
36 repay thee. Which of these three, thinkest thou, proved neighbour unto him that fell among the
37 robbers? And he said, He that shewed mercy on him. And Jesus said unto him, Go, and do thou likewise.

[1] Gr, *powers.*
[2] Gr, *demons.*
[3] Or, *by*
[4] Or, *praise*
[5] Or, *that*
[6] Or, *Teacher*
[7] Gr, *from.*
[8] See marginal note on Matt. xviii. 28.

A. D. 32.

[q] John 11. 1. & 12. 2,3.
[r] 1 Cor. 7. 32, &c.
[s] Luke 8. 35. Acts 22.3.

38 ¶Now it came to pass, as they went, that he entered into a certain village: and a certain woman named [q]Mar'tha received him into her house.
39 And she had a sister called Ma'ry, [r]which also [s]sat at Jesus' feet, and heard his word.
40 But Mar'tha was cumbered about much serving, and came to him, and said, Lord, dost thou not care that my sister hath left me to serve alone? bid her therefore that she help me.
41 And Jesus answered and said unto her, Mar'tha, Mar'tha, thou art careful and troubled about many things:
[t] Ps. 27. 4.
42 But [t]one thing is needful; and Ma'ry hath chosen that good part, which shall not be taken away from her.

CHAPTER XI.

Christ teacheth to pray.

A. D. 33.

[u] Matt. 6.9.

AND it came to pass, that, as he was praying in a certain place, when he ceased one of his disciples said unto him, Lord, teach us to pray, as John also taught his disciples.
2 And he said unto them, When ye pray, say, [u]Our Father which art in heaven, Hallowed be thy name. Thy kingdom come.
‖ Or, *for the day.*
3 Give us ‖day by day our daily bread.
4 And forgive us our sins; for we also forgive every one that is indebted to us. And lead us not into temptation; but deliver us from evil.
5 And he said unto them, Which of you shall have a friend, and shall go unto him at midnight, and say unto him, Friend, lend me three loaves;
‖ Or, *out of his way.*
6 For a friend of mine ‖in his journey is come to me, and I have nothing to set before him?
7 And he from within shall answer and say, Trouble me not: the door is now shut, and my children are with me in bed; I cannot rise and give thee.
[b] ch. 18. 1, &c.
8 I say unto you, [b]Though he will not rise and give him, because he is his friend, yet because of his importunity he will rise and give him as many as he needeth.
[c] Matt. 7. 7. & 21. 22. Mark 11. 24. John 15. 7. Jam. 1. 6. 1 John 3. 22.
9 [c]And I say unto you, Ask, and it shall be given you; seek, and ye shall find; knock, and it shall be opened unto you.
10 For every one that asketh receiveth; and he that seeketh findeth; and to him that knocketh it shall be opened.
[d] Matt. 7.9.
11 [d]If a son shall ask bread of any of you that is a father, will he give him a stone? or if *he ask* a fish, will he for a fish give him a serpent?
† Gr. *give.*
12 Or if he shall ask an egg, will he †offer him a scorpion?
13 If ye then, being evil, know how to give good gifts unto your children; how much more shall *your* heavenly Father give the Holy Spirit to them that ask him?
[e] Matt. 9. 32. & 12.22.
14 ¶[e]And he was casting out a devil, and it was dumb. And it came to pass, when the devil was gone out, the dumb spake; and the people wondered.
[f] Matt. 9. 34. & 12.24.
† Gr. *Beelzebul,* and so ver. 18, 19.
15 But some of them said, [f]He casteth out devils through †Be-el'ze-bub the chief of the devils.
[g] Matt. 12. 38. & 16. 1.
16 And others, tempting *him;* [g]sought of him a sign from heaven.
[h] Matt. 12. 25. Mark 3.24.
[i] John 2.25.
17 [h]But [i]he, knowing their thoughts, said unto them, Every kingdom divided against itself is brought to desolation; and a house *divided* against a house falleth.
18 If Sa'tan also be divided against himself, how shall his kingdom stand? because ye say that I cast out devils through Be-el'ze-bub.
19 And if I by Be-el'ze-bub cast out devils, by whom do your sons cast *them* out? therefore shall they be your judges.
[k] Ex. 8. 19.
20 But if I [k]with the finger of God cast out devils, no doubt the kingdom of God is come upon you.
[l] Matt. 12. 29. Mark 3.27.
[m] Isa. 53.12 Col. 2. 15.
21 [l]When a strong man armed keepeth his palace, his goods are in peace:
22 But [m]when a stronger than he shall come upon him, and overcome him, he taketh from him all his armour wherein he trusted, and divideth his spoils.

38 Now as they went on their way, he entered into a certain village: and a certain woman named Mar'tha
39 received him into her house. And she had a sister called Ma'ry, which also sat at the Lord's feet, and
40 heard his word. But Mar'tha was [1]cumbered about much serving; and she came up to him, and said, Lord, dost thou not care that my sister did leave me to serve alone? bid her therefore that she help
41 me. But the Lord answered and said unto her, [2]Mar'tha, Mar'tha, thou art anxious and troubled
42 about many things: [3]but one thing is needful: for Ma'ry hath chosen the good part, which shall not be taken away from her.

A. D. 32.

11 And it came to pass, as he was praying in a certain place, that when he ceased, one of his disciples said unto him, Lord, teach us to pray, even as John
2 also taught his disciples. And he said unto them, When ye pray, say, [4]Father, Hallowed be thy name.
3 Thy kingdom come.[5] Give us day by day [6]our
4 daily bread. And forgive us our sins; for we ourselves also forgive every one that is indebted to us. And bring us not into temptation.[7]
5 And he said unto them, Which of you shall have a friend, and shall go unto him at midnight, and say
6 to him, Friend, lend me three loaves; for a friend of mine is come to me from a journey, and I have
7 nothing to set before him; and he from within shall answer and say, Trouble me not: the door is now shut, and my children are with me in bed; I can-
8 not rise and give thee? I say unto you, Though he will not rise and give him, because he is his friend, yet because of his importunity he will arise
9 and give him [8]as many as he needeth. And I say unto you, Ask, and it shall be given you; seek, and ye shall find; knock, and it shall be opened
10 unto you. For every one that asketh receiveth; and he that seeketh findeth; and to him that
11 knocketh it shall be opened. And of which of you that is a father shall his son ask [9]a loaf, and he give him a stone? or a fish, and he for a fish
12 give him a serpent? Or *if* he shall ask an egg,
13 will he give him a scorpion? If ye then, being evil, know how to give good gifts unto your children, how much more shall *your* heavenly Father give the Holy Spirit to them that ask him?
14 And he was casting out a [10]devil *which was* dumb. And it came to pass, when the [10]devil was gone out, the dumb man spake; and the multitudes marvelled.
15 But some of them said, [11]By Be-el'ze-bub the prince
16 of the [12]devils casteth he out [12]devils. And others, tempting *him,* sought of him a sign from heaven.
17 But he, knowing their thoughts, said unto them, Every kingdom divided against itself is brought to desolation; [13]and a house *divided* against a house
18 falleth. And if Sa'tan also is divided against himself, how shall his kingdom stand? because ye
19 say that I cast out [12]devils [11]by Be-el'ze-bub. And if I [11]by Be-el'ze-bub cast out [12]devils, by whom do your sons cast them out? therefore shall they be
20 your judges. But if I by the finger of God cast out [12]devils, then is the kingdom of God come upon
21 you. When the strong *man* fully armed guardeth
22 his own court, his goods are in peace: but when a stronger than he shall come upon him, and overcome him, he taketh from him his whole armour wherein he trusted, and divideth his spoils.

[1] Gr. *distracted.*
[2] A few ancient authorities read *Martha, Martha, thou art troubled: Mary hath chosen, &c.*
[3] Many ancient authorities read *but few things are needful, or one.*
[4] Many ancient authorities read *Our Father which art in heaven.* See Matt. vi. 9.
[5] Many ancient authorities add *Thy will be done, as in heaven, so on earth.* See Matt. vi. 10.
[6] Gr. *our bread for the coming day.*
[7] Many ancient authorities add *but deliver us from the evil one* (or, *from evil*). See Matt. vi. 13.
[8] Or, *whatsoever things*
[9] Some ancient authorities omit *a loaf, and he give him a stone? or*
[10] Gr. *demon.*
[11] Or, *In*
[12] Gr. *demons.*
[13] Or, *and house falleth upon house.*

A. D. 33.

23 [n]He that is not with me is against me; and he that gathereth not with me scattereth.

24 [o]When the unclean spirit is gone out of a man, he walketh through dry places, seeking rest; and finding none, he saith, I will return unto my house whence I came out.

25 And when he cometh, he findeth *it* swept and garnished.

26 Then goeth he, and taketh *to him* seven other spirits more wicked than himself; and they enter in and dwell there: and [p]the last *state* of that man is worse than the first.

27 ¶And it came to pass, as he spake these things, a certain woman of the company lifted up her voice, and said unto him, [q]Blessed *is* the womb that bare thee, and the paps which thou hast sucked.

28 But he said, Yea, [r]rather, blessed *are* they that hear the word of God, and keep it.

29 ¶[s]And when the people were gathered thick together, he began to say, This is an evil generation: they seek a sign; and there shall no sign be given it, but the sign of Jo'nas the prophet.

30 For as [t]Jo'nas was a sign unto the Nin'e-vites, so shall also the Son of man be to this generation.

31 [u]The queen of the south shall rise up in the judgment with the men of this generation, and condemn them: for she came from the utmost parts of the earth, to hear the wisdom of Sol'o-mon; and, behold, a greater than Sol'o-mon *is* here.

32 The men of Nin'e-veh shall rise up in the judgment with this generation, and shall condemn it: for [x]they repented at the preaching of Jo'nas; and, behold, a greater than Jo'nas *is* here.

33 [y]No man, when he hath lighted a candle, putteth *it* in a secret place, neither under a ‖ bushel, but on a candlestick, that they which come in may see the light.

34 [z]The light of the body is the eye: therefore when thine eye is single, thy whole body also is full of light; but when *thine eye* is evil, thy body also *is* full of darkness.

35 Take heed therefore, that the light which is in thee be not darkness.

36 If thy whole body therefore *be* full of light, having no part dark, the whole shall be full of light, as when †the bright shining of a candle doth give thee light.

37 ¶And as he spake a certain Phar'i-see besought him to dine with him: and he went in, and sat down to meat.

38 And [a]when the Phar'i-see saw *it*, he marvelled that he had not first washed before dinner.

39 [b]And the Lord said unto him, Now do ye Phar'i-sees make clean the outside of the cup and the platter; but [c]your inward part is full of ravening and wickedness.

40 *Ye* fools, did not he, that made that which is without, make that which is within also?

41 [d]But rather give alms ‖ of such things as ye have; and, behold, all things are clean unto you.

42 [e]But woe unto you, Phar'i-sees! for ye tithe mint and rue and all manner of herbs, and pass over judgment and the love of God: these ought ye to have done, and not to leave the other undone.

43 [f]Woe unto you, Phar'i-sees! for ye love the uppermost seats in the synagogues, and greetings in the markets.

44 [g]Woe unto you, scribes and Phar'i-sees, hypocrites! [h]for ye are as graves which appear not, and the men that walk over *them* are not aware *of them*.

45 ¶Then answered one of the lawyers, and said unto him, Master, thus saying, thou reproachest us also.

46 And he said, Woe unto you also, *ye* lawyers! [i]for ye lade men with burdens grievous to be borne, and ye yourselves touch not the burdens with one of your fingers.

47 [k]Woe unto you! for ye build the sepulchres of the prophets, and your fathers killed them.

48 Truly ye bear witness that ye allow the deeds of your fathers: for they indeed killed them, and ye build their sepulchres.

49 Therefore also said the wisdom of God, [l]I will send

23 He that is not with me is against me; and he that
24 gathereth not with me scattereth. The unclean spirit when [1]he is gone out of the man, passeth through waterless places, seeking rest; and finding none, [1]he saith, I will turn back unto my house
25 whence I came out. And when [1]he is come, [1]he
26 findeth it swept and garnished. Then goeth [1]he, and taketh *to him* seven other spirits more evil than [2]himself; and they enter in and dwell there; and the last state of that man becometh worse than the first.

27 And it came to pass, as he said these things, a certain woman out of the multitude lifted up her voice, and said unto him, Blessed is the womb that bare
28 thee, and the breasts which thou didst suck. But he said, Yea rather, blessed are they that hear the word of God, and keep it.

29 And when the multitudes were gathering together unto him, he began to say, This generation is an evil generation: it seeketh after a sign; and there shall
30 no sign be given to it but the sign of Jo'nah. For even as Jo'nah became a sign unto the Nin'e-vites, so
31 shall also the Son of man be to this generation. The queen of the south shall rise up in the judgement with the men of this generation, and shall condemn them: for she came from the ends of the earth to hear the wisdom of Sol'o-mon; and behold, [3]a greater
32 than Sol'o-mon is here. The men of Nin'e-veh shall stand up in the judgement with this generation, and shall condemn it: for they repented at the preaching of Jo'nah; and behold, [3]a greater than Jo'nah is here.

33 No man, when he hath lighted a lamp, putteth it in a cellar, neither under the bushel, but on the stand,
34 that they which enter in may see the light. The lamp of thy body is thine eye: when thine eye is single, thy whole body also is full of light; but when
35 it is evil, thy body also is full of darkness. Look therefore whether the light that is in thee be not
36 darkness. If therefore thy whole body be full of light, having no part dark, it shall be wholly full of light, as when the lamp with its bright shining doth give thee light.

37 Now as he spake, a Phar'i-see asketh him to [4]dine with him: and he went in, and sat down to meat.
38 And when the Phar'i-see saw it, he marvelled that he
39 had not first washed before [4]dinner. And the Lord said unto him, Now do ye Phar'i-sees cleanse the outside of the cup and of the platter; but your inward
40 part is full of extortion and wickedness. Ye foolish ones, did not he that made the outside make the in-
41 side also? Howbeit give for alms those things which [5]are within; and behold, all things are clean unto you.

42 But woe unto you Phar'i-sees! for ye tithe mint and rue and every herb, and pass over judgement and the love of God: but these ought ye to have done, and
43 not to leave the other undone. Woe unto you Phar'i-sees! for ye love the chief seats in the synagogues,
44 and the salutations in the marketplaces. Woe unto you! for ye are as the tombs which appear not, and the men that walk over *them* know it not.

45 And one of the lawyers answering saith unto him,
46 [6]Master, in saying this thou reproachest us also. And he said, Woe unto you lawyers also! for ye lade men with burdens grievous to be borne, and ye yourselves touch not the burdens with one of your fingers.
47 Woe unto you! for ye build the tombs of the
48 prophets, and your fathers killed them. So ye are witnesses and consent unto the works of your fathers: for they killed them, and ye build *their tombs*.
49 Therefore also said the wisdom of God, I will send

A. D. 33.

[1] Or, *it*

[2] Or, *itself*

[3] Gr. *more than*

[4] Gr. *breakfast*.

[5] Or, *ye can*

[6] Or, *Teacher*

n Matt. 12. 30.
o Matt. 12. 43.
p John 5. 14. Heb. 6. 4. & 10. 26. 2 Pet. 2. 20.
q ch. 1. 28 48.
r Matt. 7. 21. ch. 8. 21. Jam. 1. 25.
s Matt. 12. 38, 39.
t Jonah 1. 17. & 2. 10.
u 1 Kings 10. 1.
x Jonah 3. 5.
y Matt. 5. 15. Mark 4. 21. ch. 8. 16.
‖ See Matt. 5. 15.
z Matt. 6. 22.
† Gr. *a candle by its bright shining.*
a Mark 7. 3.
b Matt. 23. 25.
c Tit. 1. 15.
d Isa. 58. 7. Dan. 4. 27. ch. 12. 33.
‖ Or, *as you are able.*
e Matt. 23. 23.
f Matt. 23. 6. Mark. 12. 38, 39.
g Matt. 23. 27.
h Ps. 5. 9.
i Matt. 23. 4.
k Matt. 23. 29.
l Matt. 23. 34.

A. D. 33.

them prophets and apostles, and *some* of them they shall slay and persecute:

50 That the blood of all the prophets, which was shed from the foundation of the world, may be required of this generation;

51 [m]From the blood of A'bel unto the [n]blood of Zach-a-ri'as, which perished between the altar and the temple: verily I say unto you, It shall be required of this generation.

52 [o]Woe unto you, lawyers! for ye have taken away the key of knowledge: ye entered not in yourselves, and them that were entering in ye ||hindered.

53 And as he said these things unto them, the scribes and the Phar'i-sees began to urge *him* vehemently, and to provoke him to speak of many things:

54 Laying wait for him, and [p]seeking to catch something out of his mouth, that they might accuse him.

CHAPTER XII.

Christ teacheth to avoid hypocrisy.

IN [a]the mean time, when there were gathered together an innumerable multitude of people, insomuch that they trode one upon another, he began to say unto his disciples first of all, [b]Beware ye of the leaven of the Phar'i-sees, which is hypocrisy.

2 [c]For there is nothing covered, that shall not be revealed; neither hid, that shall not be known.

3 Therefore, whatsoever ye have spoken in darkness shall be heard in the light; and that which ye have spoken in the ear in closets shall be proclaimed upon the housetops.

4 [d]And I say unto you [e]my friends, Be not afraid of them that kill the body, and after that have no more that they can do.

5 But I will[1] forewarn you whom ye shall fear: Fear him, which after he hath killed hath power to cast into hell; yea, I say unto you, Fear him.

6 Are not five sparrows sold for two ||farthings, and not one of them is forgotten before God?

7 But even the very hairs of your head are all numbered. Fear not therefore: ye are of more value than many sparrows.

8 [f]Also I say unto you, Whosoever shall confess me before men, him shall the Son of man also confess before the angels of God:

9 But he that denieth me before men shall be denied before the angels of God.

10 And [g]whosoever shall speak a word against the Son of man, it shall be forgiven him: but unto him that blasphemeth against the Holy Ghost it shall not be forgiven.

11 [h]And when they bring you unto the synagogues, and *unto* magistrates, and powers, take ye no thought how or what thing ye shall answer, or what ye shall say:

12 For the Holy Ghost shall teach you in the same hour what ye ought to say.

13 ¶And one of the company said unto him, Master, speak to my brother, that he divide the inheritance with me.

14 And he said unto him, [i]Man, who made me a judge, or a divider over you?

15 And he said unto them, [k]Take heed, and beware of covetousness: for a man's life consisteth not in the abundance of the things which he possesseth.

16 And he spake a parable unto them, saying, The ground of a certain rich man brought forth plentifully:

17 And he thought within himself, saying, What shall I do, because I have no room where to bestow my fruits?

18 And he said, This will I do: I will pull down my barns, and build greater; and there will I bestow all my fruits and my goods.

19 And I will say to my soul, [l]Soul, thou hast much goods laid up for many years; take thine ease, eat, drink, *and* be merry.

20 But God said unto him, *Thou* fool, this night ||[m]thy soul shall be required of thee: [n]then whose shall those things be, which thou hast provided?

[m] Gen. 4. 8. [n] 2 Chron. 24. 20, 21. [o] Matt. 23. 13. || Or, *forbade.* [p] Mark 12. 13. [a] Matt. 16. 6. Mark 8.15. [b] Matt. 16. 12. [c] Matt. 10. 26. Mark 4.22. ch. 8. 17. [d] Matt. 10. 28. Isa. 51. 7, 8, 12, 13. Jer. 1. 8. [e] John 15. 14, 15. || See Matt. 10. 29. [f] Matt. 10. 32. Mark 8.38. 2 Tim.2.12 1 John 2. 23. [g] Matt. 12. 31, 32. Mark 3.28. 1 John 5. 16. [h] Matt. 10. 19. Mark 13. 11. ch. 21. 14. [i] John 18. 36. [k] 1 Tim. 6. 7, &c. [l] Eccl. 11.9. 1 Cor. 15. 32. Jam. 5. 5. || Or, *do they require thy soul.* [m] Job. 20. 22. & 27. 8. Ps. 52. 7. Jam. 4. 14. [n] Ps. 39. 6. Jer. 17.11.

A. D. 33.

unto them prophets and apostles; and *some* of them
50 they shall kill and persecute; that the blood of all
the prophets, which was shed from the foundation of
51 the world, may be required of this generation; from
the blood of A'bel unto the blood of Zach-a-ri'ah, who
perished between the altar and the [1]sanctuary: yea,
I say unto you, it shall be required of this generation.
52 Woe unto you lawyers! for ye took away the key of
knowledge: ye entered not in yourselves, and them
that were entering in ye hindered.
53 And when he was come out from hence, the scribes
and the Phar'i-sees began to [2]press upon *him* vehe-
mently, and to provoke him to speak of [3]many
54 things; laying wait for him, to catch something out
of his mouth.

12 In the mean time, when [4]the many thousands of
the multitude were gathered together, insomuch that
they trode one upon another, he began to [5]say unto
his disciples first of all, Beware ye of the leaven of
2 the Phar'i-sees which is hypocrisy. But there is
nothing covered up, that shall not be revealed: and
3 hid, that shall not be known. Wherefore whatso-
ever ye have said in the darkness shall be heard in
the light; and what ye have spoken in the ear in the
inner chambers shall be proclaimed upon the house-
4 tops. And I say unto you my friends, Be not afraid
of them which kill the body, and after that have no
5 more that they can do. But I will warn you whom
ye shall fear: Fear him, which after he hath killed
hath [6]power to cast into [7]hell; yea, I say unto you,
6 Fear him. Are not five sparrows sold for two far-
things? and not one of them is forgotten in the sight
7 of God. But the very hairs of your head are all
numbered. Fear not: ye are of more value than
8 many sparrows; And I say unto you, Every one
who shall confess [8]me before men, [9]him shall the
Son of man also confess before the angels of God:
9 but he that denieth me in the presence of men shall
be denied in the presence of the angels of God.
10 And every one who shall speak a word against the
Son of man, it shall be forgiven him: but unto him
that blasphemeth against the Holy Spirit it shall not
11 be forgiven. And when they bring you before the
synagogues, and the rulers, and the authorities, be
not anxious how or what ye shall answer, or what
12 ye shall say: for the Holy Spirit shall teach you in
that very hour what ye ought to say.
13 And one out of the multitude said unto him,
[10]Master, bid my brother divide the inheritance with
14 me. But he said unto him, Man, who made me a
15 judge or a divider over you? And he said unto
them, Take heed, and keep yourselves from all cov-
etousness: [11]for a man's life consisteth not in the
16 abundance of the things which he possesseth. And
he spake a parable unto them, saying, The ground
of a certain rich man brought forth plentifully:
17 and he reasoned within himself, saying, What shall
I do, because I have not where to bestow my fruits?
18 And he said, This will I do: I will pull down my
barns, and build greater; and there will I bestow
19 all my corn and my goods. And I will say to my
[12]soul, [12]Soul, thou hast much goods laid up for
many years; take thine ease, eat, drink, be merry.
20 But God said unto him, Thou foolish one, this
night [13]is thy [12]soul required of thee; and the things
which thou hast prepared, whose shall they be?

[1] Gr. *house.* [2] Or, *set themselves vehemently against* him [3] Or, *more* [4] Gr. *the myriads of.* [5] Or, *say unto his disciples, First of all beware ye* [6] Or, *authority* [7] Gr. *Gehenna.* [8] Gr. *in me.* [9] Gr. *in him.* [10] Or, *Teacher* [11] Gr. *for not in a man's abundance consisteth his life, from the things which he possesseth.* [12] Or, *life* [13] Gr. *they require thy soul.*

A. D. 33.

21 So *is* he that layeth up treasure for himself, [o]and is not rich toward God.

22 ¶And he said unto his disciples, Therefore I say unto you, [p]Take no thought for your life, what ye shall eat; neither for the body, what ye shall put on.

23 The life is more than meat, and the body *is more* than raiment.

24 Consider the ravens: for they neither sow nor reap; which neither have storehouse nor barn; and [q]God feedeth them: how much more are ye better than the fowls?

25 And which of you with taking thought can add to his stature one cubit?

26 If ye then be not able to do that thing which is least, why take ye thought for the rest?

27 Consider the lilies how they grow: they toil not, they spin not; and yet I say unto you, that Sol'o-mon in all his glory was not arrayed like one of these.

28 If then God so clothe the grass, which is to-day in the field, and to-morrow is cast into the oven; how much more *will he clothe* you, O ye of little faith?

29 And seek not ye what ye shall eat, or what ye shall drink, ‖ neither be ye of doubtful mind.

30 For all these things do the nations of the world seek after: and your Father knoweth that ye have need of these things.

31 ¶[r]But rather seek ye the kingdom of God, and all these things shall be added unto you.

32 Fear not, little flock; for [s]it is your Father's good pleasure to give you the kingdom.

33 [t]Sell that ye have, and give alms; [u]provide yourselves bags which wax not old, a treasure in the heavens that faileth not, where no thief approacheth, neither moth corrupteth.

34 For where your treasure is, there will your heart be also.

35 [x]Let your loins be girded about, and [y]*your* lights burning;

36 And ye yourselves like unto men that wait for their lord, when he will return from the wedding; that, when he cometh and knocketh, they may open unto him immediately.

37 [z]Blessed *are* those servants, whom the lord when he cometh shall find watching: verily I say unto you, that he shall gird himself, and make them to sit down to meat, and will come forth and serve them.

38 And if he shall come in the second watch, or come in the third watch, and find *them* so, blessed are those servants.

39 [a]And this know, that if the goodman of the house had known what hour the thief would come, he would have watched, and not have suffered his house to be broken through.

40 [b]Be ye therefore ready also: for the Son of man cometh at an hour when ye think not.

41 ¶Then Pe'ter said unto him, Lord, speakest thou this parable unto us, or even to all?

42 And the Lord said, [c]Who then is that faithful and wise steward, whom *his* lord shall make ruler over his household, to give *them their* portion of meat in due season?

43 Blessed *is* that servant, whom his lord when he cometh shall find so doing.

44 [d]Of a truth I say unto you, that he will make him ruler over all that he hath.

45 [e]But and if that servant say in his heart, My lord delayeth his coming; and shall begin to beat the menservants, and maidens, and to eat and drink, and to be drunken;

46 The lord of that servant will come in a day when he looketh not for *him*, and at an hour when he is not aware, and will ‖ cut him in sunder, and will appoint him his portion with the unbelievers.

47 And [f]that servant which knew his lord's will, and prepared not *himself*, neither did according to his will, shall be beaten with many *stripes*.

48 [g]But he that knew not, and did commit things worthy of stripes, shall be beaten with few *stripes*. For unto whomsoever much is given, of him shall be much required; and

21 So is he that layeth up treasure for himself, and is not rich toward God.

22 And he said unto his disciples, Therefore I say unto you, Be not anxious for *your* [1]life, what ye shall eat; nor yet for your body, what ye shall put on.

23 For the [1]life is more than the food, and the body

24 than the raiment. Consider the ravens, that they sow not, neither reap; which have no store-chamber nor barn; and God feedeth them: of how much

25 more value are ye than the birds! And which of you by being anxious can add a cubit unto his

26 [2]stature? If then ye are not able to do even that which is least, why are ye anxious concerning the

27 rest? Consider the lilies, how they grow: they toil not, neither do they spin; yet I say unto you, Even Sol'o-mon in all his glory was not arrayed like one

28 of these. But if God doth so clothe the grass in the field, which to-day is, and to-morrow is cast into the oven; how much more *shall he clothe* you, O ye of

29 little faith? And seek not ye what ye shall eat, and what ye shall drink, neither be ye of doubtful mind.

30 For all these things do the nations of the world seek after: but your Father knoweth that ye have need

31 of these things. Howbeit seek ye [3]his kingdom,

32 and these things shall be added unto you. Fear not, little flock; for it is your Father's good pleasure

33 to give you the kingdom. Sell that ye have, and give alms; make for yourselves purses which wax not old, a treasure in the heavens that faileth not, where no thief draweth near, neither moth de-

34 stroyeth. For where your treasure is, there will your heart be also.

35 Let your loins be girded about, and your lamps

36 burning; and be ye yourselves like unto men looking for their lord, when he shall return from the marriage feast; that, when he cometh and knocketh,

37 they may straightway open unto him. Blessed are those [4]servants, whom the lord when he cometh shall find watching: verily I say unto you, that he shall gird himself, and make them sit down to meat,

38 and shall come and serve them. And if he shall come in the second watch, and if in the third, and

39 find *them* so, blessed are those *servants*. [5]But know this, that if the master of the house had known in what hour the thief was coming, he would have watched, and not have left his house to be [6]broken

40 through. Be ye also ready: for in an hour that ye think not the Son of man cometh.

41 And Pe'ter said, Lord, speakest thou this parable

42 unto us, or even unto all? And the Lord said, Who then is [7]the faithful and wise steward, whom his lord shall set over his household, to give them

43 their portion of food in due season? Blessed is that [8]servant, whom his lord when he cometh shall

44 find so doing. Of a truth I say unto you, that

45 he will set him over all that he hath. But if that [8]servant shall say in his heart, My lord delayeth his coming; and shall begin to beat the menservants and the maidservants, and to eat and drink,

46 and to be drunken; the lord of that [8]servant shall come in a day when he expecteth not, and in an hour when he knoweth not, and shall [9]cut him asunder, and appoint his portion with the unfaith-

47 ful. And that [8]servant, which knew his lord's will, and made not ready, nor did according to his

48 will, shall be beaten with many *stripes;* but he that knew not, and did things worthy of stripes, shall be beaten with few *stripes*. And to whomsoever much is given, of him shall much be required: and

A. D. 33.

[1] Or, *soul*

[2] Or, *age*

[3] Many ancient authorities read *the kingdom of God.*

[4] Gr. *bond-servants.*

[5] Or, *But this ye know*

[6] Gr. *digged through.*

[7] Or, *the faithful steward, the wise man whom &c.*

[8] Gr. *bond-servant.*

[9] Or, *severely scourge him*

o Matt. 6. 20. ver. 33. 1 Tim. 6. 18, 19. Jam. 2. 5.
p Matt. 6. 25.
q Job 38. 41. Ps. 147. 9.
‖ Or, *live not in careful suspense.*
r Matt. 6. 33.
s Matt. 11. 25, 26.
t Matt. 19. 21. Acts 2. 45. & 4. 34.
u Matt 6. 20. ch. 16. 9. 1 Tim. 6. 19.
x Eph. 6. 14. 1 Pet. 1. 13.
y Matt. 25. 1, &c.
z Matt. 24. 46.
a Matt. 24. 43. 1 Thess. 5. 2. 2 Pet. 3. 10. Rev. 3. 3. & 16. 15.
b Matt. 24. 44. & 25. 13. Mark 13. 33. ch. 21. 34, 36. 1 Thess. 5. 6. 2 Pet. 3. 12.
c Matt. 24. 45. & 25. 21. 1 Cor. 4. 2.
d Matt. 24. 47.
e Matt. 24. 48.
‖ Or, *cut him off.* Matt. 24. 51.
f Num. 15. 30. Deut. 25. 2. John 9. 41. & 15. 22. Acts 17. 30. Jam. 4. 17.
g Lev. 5. 17. 1 Tim. 1. 13.

A. D. 33.

to whom men have committed much, of him they will ask the more.

49 ¶ [h]I am come to send fire on the earth; and what will I, if it be already kindled?

50 But [i]I have a baptism to be baptized with; and how am I ||straitened till it be accomplished!

51 [k]Suppose ye that I am come to give peace on earth? I tell you, Nay; [l]but rather division:

52 [m]For from henceforth there shall be five in one house divided, three against two, and two against three.

53 The father shall be divided against the son, and the son against the father; the mother against the daughter, and the daughter against the mother; the mother in law against her daughter in law, and the daughter in law against her mother in law.

54 ¶ And he said also to the people, [n]When ye see a cloud rise out of the west, straightway ye say, There cometh a shower; and so it is.

55 And when *ye see* the south wind blow, ye say, There will be heat; and it cometh to pass.

56 *Ye* hypocrites, ye can discern the face of the sky and of the earth; but how is it that ye do not discern this time?

57 Yea, and why even of yourselves judge ye not what is right?

58 ¶ [o]When thou goest with thine adversary to the magistrate, [p]*as thou art* in the way, give diligence that thou mayest be delivered from him; lest he hale thee to the judge, and the judge deliver thee to the officer, and the officer cast thee into prison.

59 I tell thee, thou shalt not depart thence, till thou hast paid the very last ||mite.

CHAPTER XIII.

Christ teacheth repentance.

THERE were present at that season some that told him of the Gal-i-le'ans, whose blood Pi'late had mingled with their sacrifices.

2 And Jesus answering said unto them, Suppose ye that these Gal-i-le'ans were sinners above all the Gal-i-le'ans, because they suffered such things?

3 I tell you, Nay; but except ye repent, ye shall all likewise perish.

4 Or those eighteen, upon whom the tower in Si-lo'am fell, and slew them, think ye that they were ||sinners above all men that dwelt in Je-ru'sa-lem?

5 I tell you, Nay: but, except ye repent, ye shall all likewise perish.

6 ¶ He spake also this parable; [q]A certain *man* had a fig tree planted in his vineyard; and he came and sought fruit thereon, and found none.

7 Then said he unto the dresser of his vineyard, Behold, these three years I come seeking fruit on this fig tree, and find none: cut it down; why cumbereth it the ground?

8 And he answering said unto him, Lord, let it alone this year also, till I shall dig about it and dung *it:*

9 And if it bear fruit, *well:* and if not, *then* after that thou shalt cut it down.

10 And he was teaching in one of the synagogues on the sabbath.

11 ¶ And, behold, there was a woman which had a spirit of infirmity eighteen years, and was bowed together, and could in no wise lift up *herself.*

12 And when Jesus saw her, he called *her to him,* and said unto her, Woman, thou art loosed from thine infirmity.

13 [b]And he laid *his* hands on her: and immediately she was made straight, and glorified God.

14 And the ruler of the synagogue answered with indignation, because that Jesus had healed on the sabbath day, and said unto the people, [c]There are six days in which men ought to work: in them therefore come and be healed, and [d]not on the sabbath day.

A. D. 33.

to whom they commit much, of him will they ask the more.

49 I came to cast fire upon the earth; and what will
50 I, if it is already kindled? But I have a baptism to be baptized with: and how am I straitened till it be
51 accomplished! Think ye that I am come to give peace in the earth? I tell you, Nay; but rather
52 division: for there shall be from henceforth five in one house divided, three against two, and two
53 against three. They shall be divided, father against son, and son against father; mother against daughter, and daughter against her mother; mother in law against her daughter in law, and daughter in law against her mother in law.

54 And he said to the multitudes also, When ye see a cloud rising in the west, straightway ye say, There
55 cometh a shower; and so it cometh to pass. And when *ye see* a south wind blowing, ye say, There will be a [1]scorching heat; and it cometh to pass.
56 Ye hypocrites, ye know how to [2]interpret the face of the earth and the heaven; but how is it that ye
57 know not how to [2]interpret this time? And why even of yourselves judge ye not what is right?
58 For as thou art going with thine adversary before the magistrate, on the way give diligence to be quit of him; lest haply he hale thee unto the judge, and the judge shall deliver thee to the [3]officer, and
59 the [3]officer shall cast thee into prison. I say unto thee, Thou shalt by no means come out hence, till thou have paid the very last mite.

[1]Or, *hot wind*
[2]Gr. *prove.*
[3]Gr. *exactor.*

13 Now there were some present at that very season which told him of the Gal-i-le'ans, whose blood
2 Pi'late had mingled with their sacrifices. And he answered and said unto them, Think ye that these Gal-i-le'ans were sinners above all the Gal-i-le'ans,
3 because they have suffered these things? I tell you, Nay: but, except ye repent, ye shall all in like
4 manner perish. Or those eighteen, upon whom the tower in Si-lo'am fell, and killed them, think ye that they were [4]offenders above all the men that dwell in
5 Je-ru'sa-lem? I tell you, Nay: but, except ye repent, ye shall all likewise perish.

[4]Gr. *debtors.*

6 And he spake this parable; A certain man had a fig tree planted in his vineyard; and he came seek-
7 ing fruit thereon, and found none. And he said unto the vinedresser, Behold, these three years I come seeking fruit on this fig tree, and find none: cut it
8 down; why doth it also cumber the ground? And he answering saith unto him, Lord, let it alone this
9 year also, till I shall dig about it, and dung it: and if it bear fruit thenceforth, *well;* but if not, thou shalt cut it down.

10 And he was teaching in one of the synagogues on
11 the sabbath day. And behold, a woman which had a spirit of infirmity eighteen years; and she was bowed together, and could in no wise lift herself up.
12 And when Jesus saw her, he called her, and said to her, Woman, thou art loosed from thine infirmity.
13 And he laid his hands upon her: and immediately
14 she was made straight and glorified God. And the ruler of the synagogue, being moved with indignation because Jesus had healed on the sabbath, answered and said to the multitude, There are six days in which men ought to work: in them therefore come and be healed, and not on the day of the sabbath.

[h] ver. 51.
[i] Matt. 20. 22. Mark 10. 38.
‖ Or, *pained*
[k] Matt. 10. 34. ver. 49.
[l] Mic. 7. 6. John 7. 43. & 9. 16. & 10. 19.
[m] Matt. 10. 35.
[n] Matt. 16. 2.
[o] Prov. 25. 8. Matt. 5. 25.
[p] See Ps. 32. 6. Isa. 55. 6.
‖ See Mark 12. 42.
‖ Or, *debtors.* Matt. 18. 24. ch. 11. 4.
[q] Isa. 5. 2. Matt. 21. 19.
[b] Mark 16. 18. Acts 9. 17.
[c] Ex. 20. 9.
[d] Matt. 12. 10. Mark 3. 2. ch. 6. 7. & 14. 3.

A. D. 33.

15 The Lord then answered him, and said, *Thou* hypocrite, [e]doth not each one of you on the sabbath loose his ox or *his* ass from the stall, and lead *him* away to watering?
16 And ought not this woman, [f]being a daughter of A'bra-ham, whom Sa'tan hath bound, lo, these eighteen years, be loosed from this bond on the sabbath day?
17 And when he had said these things, all his adversaries were ashamed: and all the people rejoiced for all the glorious things that were done by him.
18 ¶ [g]Then said he, Unto what is the kingdom of God like? and whereunto shall I resemble it?
19 It is like a grain of mustard seed, which a man took, and cast into his garden; and it grew, and waxed a great tree; and the fowls of the air lodged in the branches of it.
20 And again he said, Whereunto shall I liken the kingdom of God?
21 It is like leaven, which a woman took and hid in three || measures of meal, till the whole was leavened.
22 [h]And he went through the cities and villages, teaching, and journeying toward Je-ru'sa-lem.
23 Then said one unto him, Lord, are there few that be saved? And he said unto them,
24 ¶ [k]Strive to enter in at the strait gate: for [l]many, I say unto you, will seek to enter in, and shall not be able.
25 [m]When once the master of the house is risen up, and [n]hath shut to the door, and ye begin to stand without, and to knock at the door, saying, [o]Lord, Lord, open unto us; and he shall answer and say unto you, [p]I know you not whence ye are:
26 Then shall ye begin to say, We have eaten and drunk in thy presence, and thou hast taught in our streets.
27 [q]But he shall say, I tell you, I know you not whence ye are; [r]depart from me, all *ye* workers of iniquity.
28 [s]There shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth, [t]when ye shall see A'bra-ham, and I'saac, and Ja'cob, and all the prophets, in the kingdom of God, and you *yourselves* thrust out.
29 And they shall come from the east, and *from* the west, and from the north, and *from* the south, and shall sit down in the kingdom of God.
30 [u]And, behold, there are last which shall be first; and there are first which shall be last.
31 ¶ The same day there came certain of the Phar'i-sees, saying unto him, Get thee out, and depart hence; for Her'od will kill thee.
32 And he said unto them, Go ye, and tell that fox, Behold, I cast out devils, and I do cures to-day and to-morrow, and the third *day* [x]I shall be perfected.
33 Nevertheless I must walk to-day, and to-morrow, and the *day* following: for it cannot be that a prophet perish out of Je-ru'sa-lem.
34 [v]O Je-ru'sa-lem, Je-ru'sa-lem, which killest the prophets, and stonest them that are sent unto thee; how often would I have gathered thy children together, as a hen *doth gather* her brood under *her* wings, and ye would not!
35 Behold, [z]your house is left unto you desolate: and verily, I say unto you, Ye shall not see me, until *the time* come when ye shall say, [a]Blessed *is* he that cometh in the name of the Lord.

CHAPTER XIV.

The parable of the great supper.

AND it came to pass, as he went into the house of one of the chief Phar'i-sees to eat bread on the sabbath day, that they watched him.
2 And, behold, there was a certain man before him which had the dropsy.
3 And Jesus answering spake unto the lawyers and Phar'i-sees, saying, [a]Is it lawful to heal on the sabbath day?
4 And they held their peace. And he took *him*, and healed him, and let him go;
5 And answered them, saying, [b]Which of you shall have

15 But the Lord answered him, and said, Ye hypocrites, doth not each one of you on the sabbath loose his ox or his ass from the [1]stall, and lead him
16 away to watering? And ought not this woman, being a daughter of A'bra-ham, whom Sa'tan had bound, lo, *these* eighteen years, to have been loosed
17 from this bond on the day of the sabbath? And as he said these things, all his adversaries were put to shame: and all the multitude rejoiced for all the glorious things that were done by him.
18 He said therefore, Unto what is the kingdom of
19 God like? and whereunto shall I liken it? It is like unto a grain of mustard seed, which a man took, and cast into his own garden; and it grew, and became a tree; and the birds of the heaven lodged in
20 the branches thereof. And again he said, Where-
21 unto shall I liken the kingdom of God? It is like unto leaven, which a woman took and hid in three [2]measures of meal, till it was all leavened.
22 And he went on his way through cities and villages, teaching, and journeying on unto Je-ru'sa-lem.
23 And one said unto him, Lord, are they few that be
24 saved? And he said unto them, Strive to enter in by the narrow door: for many, I say unto you, shall
25 seek to enter in, and shall not be [3]able. When once the master of the house is risen up, and hath shut to the door, and ye begin to stand without, and to knock at the door, saying, Lord, open to us; and he shall answer and say to you, I know you not whence
26 ye are; then shall ye begin to say, We did eat and drink in thy presence, and thou didst teach in our
27 streets; and he shall say, I tell you, I know not whence ye are; depart from me, all ye workers of
28 iniquity. There shall be the weeping and gnashing of teeth, when ye shall see A'bra-ham, and I'saac, and Ja'cob, and all the prophets, in the kingdom of God,
29 and yourselves cast forth without. And they shall come from the east and west, and from the north and south, and shall [4]sit down in the kingdom of
30 God. And behold, there are last which shall be first, and there are first which shall be last.
31 In that very hour there came certain Phar'i-sees, saying to him, Get thee out, and go hence: for Her'od
32 would fain kill thee. And he said unto them, Go and say to that fox, Behold, I cast out [5]devils and perform cures to-day and to-morrow, and the third
33 *day* I am perfected. Howbeit I must go on my way to-day and to-morrow and the *day* following: for it cannot be that a prophet perish out of Je-ru'sa-lem.
34 O Je-ru'sa-lem, Je-ru'sa-lem, which killeth the prophets, and stoneth them that are sent unto her! how often would I have gathered thy children together, even as a hen *gathereth* her own brood under her wings,
35 and ye would not! Behold, your house is left unto you *desolate:* and I say unto you, Ye shall not see me, until ye shall say, Blessed *is* he that cometh in the name of the Lord.

14 And it came to pass, when he went into the house of one of the rulers of the Phar'i-sees on a sabbath to
2 eat bread, that they were watching him. And behold, there was before him a certain man which had
3 the dropsy. And Jesus answering spake unto the lawyers and Pharisees, saying, Is it lawful to heal
4 on the sabbath, or not? But they held their peace. And he took him, and healed him, and let him go.
5 And he said unto them, Which of you shall have

A. D. 33.

[1] Gr. *manger.*
[2] See marginal note on Matt. xiii. 33.
[3] Or, *able, when once*
[4] Gr. *recline.*
[5] Gr. *demons.*

[e] ch. 14. 5.
[f] ch. 19. 9.
[g] Matt. 13. 31. Mark 4. 30.
‖ See Matt. 13. 33.
[h] Matt. 9. 35. Mark 6. 6.
[k] Matt. 7. 13.
[l] See John 7. 34. & 8. 21. & 13. 33. Rom. 9. 31.
[m] Ps. 32. 6. Isa. 55. 6.
[n] Matt. 25. 10.
[o] ch. 6. 46.
[p] Matt. 7. 23. & 25. 12.
[q] Matt. 7. 23. & 25. 41. ver. 25.
[r] Ps. 6. 8. Matt. 25. 41
[s] Matt. 8. 12. & 13. 42. & 24. 51.
[t] Matt. 8. 11.
[u] Matt. 19. 30. & 20. 16. Mark 10. 31.
[x] Heb. 2. 10.
[v] Matt. 23. 37.
[z] Lev. 26. 31, 32. Ps. 69. 25. Isa. 1. 7. Dan. 9. 27. Mic. 3. 12.
[a] Ps. 118. 26. Matt. 21. 9. Mark 11. 10. ch. 19. 38. John 12. 13.
[a] Matt. 12. 10.
[b] Ex. 23. 5. Deut. 22. 4. ch. 13. 15.

A. D. 33.

an ass or an ox fallen into a pit, and will not straightway pull him out on the sabbath day?
6 And they could not answer him again to these things.
7 ¶And he put forth a parable to those which were bidden, when he marked how they chose out the chief rooms; saying unto them,
8 When thou art bidden of any *man* to a wedding, sit not down in the highest room; lest a more honourable man than thou be bidden of him;
9 And he that bade thee and him come and say to thee, Give this man place; and thou begin with shame to take the lowest room.
[c] Prov. 25. 6, 7.
10 [c]But when thou art bidden, go and sit down in the lowest room; that when he that bade thee cometh, he may say unto thee, Friend, go up higher: then shalt thou have worship in the presence of them that sit at meat with thee.
[d] Job 22. 29. Ps. 18. 27. Prov. 29. 23. Matt. 23. 12. ch. 18. 14. Jam. 4. 6. 1 Pet. 5. 5.
11 [d]For whosoever exalteth himself shall be abased; and he that humbleth himself shall be exalted.
12 ¶Then said he also to him that bade him, When thou makest a dinner or a supper, call not thy friends, nor thy brethren, neither thy kinsmen, nor *thy* rich neighbours; lest they also bid thee again, and a recompense be made thee.
[e] Neh. 8. 10, 12.
13 But when thou makest a feast, call [e]the poor, the maimed, the lame, the blind:
14 And thou shalt be blessed; for they cannot recompense thee: for thou shalt be recompensed at the resurrection of the just.
15 ¶And when one of them that sat at meat with him heard these things, he said unto him, [f]Blessed *is* he that shall eat bread in the kingdom of God.
[f] Rev. 19. 9.
[g] Matt. 22. 3.
16 [g]Then said he unto him, A certain man made a great supper, and bade many:
[h] Prov. 9. 2, 5.
17 And [h]sent his servant at supper time to say to them that were bidden, Come; for all things are now ready.
18 And they all with one *consent* began to make excuse. The first said unto him, I have bought a piece of ground, and I must needs go and see it: I pray thee have me excused.
19 And another said, I have bought five yoke of oxen, and I go to prove them: I pray thee have me excused.
20 And another said, I have married a wife, and therefore I cannot come.
21 So that servant came, and shewed his lord these things. Then the master of the house being angry said to his servant, Go out quickly into the streets and lanes of the city, and bring in hither the poor, and the maimed, and the halt, and the blind.
22 And the servant said, Lord, it is done as thou hast commanded, and yet there is room.
23 And the lord said unto the servant, Go out into the highways and hedges, and compel *them* to come in, that my house may be filled.
[i] Matt. 21. 43. & 22. 8. Acts 13. 46.
24 For I say unto you, [i]That none of those men which were bidden, shall taste of my supper.
25 ¶And there went great multitudes with him: and he turned, and said unto them,
[k] Deut 13. 6. & 35. 9. Matt. 10. 37.
[l] Rom. 9. 13.
[m] Rev. 12. 11.
26 [k]If any *man* come to me, [l]and hate not his father, and mother, and wife, and children, and brethren, and sisters, [m]yea, and his own life also, he cannot be my disciple.
[n] Matt. 16. 24. Mark 8. 34. ch. 9. 23. 2 Tim. 3. 12.
27 And [n]whosoever doth not bear his cross, and come after me, cannot be my disciple.
[o] Prov. 24. 27.
28 For [o]which of you, intending to build a tower, sitteth not down first, and counteth the cost, whether he have *sufficient* to finish *it?*
29 Lest haply, after he hath laid the foundation, and is not able to finish *it*, all that behold *it* begin to mock him,
30 Saying, This man began to build, and was not able to finish.
31 Or what king, going to make war against another king, sitteth not down first, and consulteth whether he be able with ten thousand to meet him that cometh against him with twenty thousand?

[1] an ass or an ox fallen into a well, and will not
6 straightway draw him up on a sabbath day? And they could not answer again unto these things.
7 And he spake a parable unto those which were bidden, when he marked how they chose out the
8 chief seats; saying unto them, When thou art bidden of any man to a marriage feast, [2] sit not down in the chief seat; lest haply a more honourable man than
9 thou be bidden of him, and he that bade thee and him shall come and say to thee, Give this man place; and then thou shalt begin with shame to take the
10 lowest place. But when thou art bidden, go and sit down in the lowest place; that when he that hath bidden thee cometh, he may say to thee, Friend, go up higher: then shalt thou have glory in the pres-
11 ence of all that sit at meat with thee. For every one that exalteth himself shall be humbled; and he that humbleth himself shall be exalted.
12 And he said to him also that had bidden him, When thou makest a dinner or a supper, call not thy friends, nor thy brethren, nor thy kinsmen, nor rich neighbours; lest haply they also bid thee again,
13 and a recompense be made thee. But when thou makest a feast, bid the poor, the maimed, the lame,
14 the blind: and thou shalt be blessed; because they have not *wherewith* to recompense thee: for thou shalt be recompensed in the resurrection of the just.
15 And when one of them that sat at meat with him heard these things, he said unto him, Blessed is he
16 that shall eat bread in the kingdom of God. But he said unto him, A certain man made a great supper;
17 and he bade many: and he sent forth his [3] servant at supper time to say to them that were bidden, Come;
18 for *all* things are now ready. And they all with one *consent* began to make excuse. The first said unto him, I have bought a field, and I must needs go out
19 and see it: I pray thee have me excused. And another said, I have bought five yoke of oxen, and I go to prove them: I pray thee have me excused.
20 And another said, I have married a wife, and there-
21 fore I cannot come. And the [3] servant came, and told his lord these things. Then the master of the house being angry said to his [3] servant, Go out quickly into the streets and lanes of the city, and bring in hither the poor and maimed and blind and
22 lame. And the [3] servant said, Lord, what thou didst
23 command is done, and yet there is room. And the lord said unto the [3] servant, Go out into the highways and hedges, and constrain *them* to come in,
24 that my house may be filled. For I say unto you, that none of those men which were bidden shall taste of my supper.
25 Now there went with him great multitudes: and
26 he turned, and said unto them, If any man cometh unto me, and hateth not his own father, and mother, and wife, and children, and brethren, and sisters, yea,
27 and his own life also, he cannot be my disciple. Whosoever doth not bear his own cross, and come after
28 me, cannot be my disciple. For which of you, desiring to build a tower, doth not first sit down and count the cost, whether he have *wherewith* to complete it?
29 Lest haply, when he hath laid a foundation, and is not able to finish, all that behold begin to mock him,
30 saying, This man began to build, and was not able
31 to finish. Or what king, as he goeth to encounter another king in war, will not sit down first and take counsel whether he is able with ten thousand to meet him that cometh against him with twenty thousand?

A. D. 33.

[1] Many ancient authorities read *a son*. See ch. xiii. 15.
[2] Gr, *recline not*
[3] Gr. *bond servant*,

A. D. 33.

32 Or else, while the other is yet a great way off, he send-
eth an ambassage, and desireth conditions of peace.
33 So likewise, whosoever he be of you that forsaketh not
all that he hath, he cannot be my disciple.
[p] Matt. 5. 13. Mark 9.50.
34 ¶ [p] Salt *is* good: but if the salt have lost his savour,
wherewith shall it be seasoned?
35 It is neither fit for the land, nor yet for the dunghill;
but men cast it out. He that hath ears to hear, let him hear.

CHAPTER XV.

The parable of the lost sheep; of the piece of silver: of the prodigal son.

[a] Matt. 9. 10.
THEN [a] drew near unto him all the publicans and sinners
for to hear him.
[b] Acts 11.3. Gal. 2.12.
2 And the Phar'i-sees and scribes murmured, saying, This
man receiveth sinners, [b] and eateth with them.
[c] Matt. 18. 12.
3 ¶ And he spake this parable unto them, saying,
4 [c] What man of you having a hundred sheep, if he
lose one of them, doth not leave the ninety and nine in
the wilderness, and go after that which is lost, until he
find it?
5 And when he hath found *it*, he layeth *it* on his shoulders,
rejoicing.
6 And when he cometh home, he calleth together *his* friends
and neighbours, saying unto them, Rejoice with me; for I
[d] 1 Pet. 2. 10, 25.
have found my sheep [d] which was lost.
7 I say unto you, that likewise joy shall be in heaven over
one sinner that repenteth, [e] more than over ninety and nine
[e] ch. 5. 32.
just persons, which need no repentance.
8 ¶ Either what woman having ten ‖ pieces of silver, if she
‖ *Drachma*, here translated *a piece of silver*, is the eighth part of an ounce, which cometh to fifteen cents, and is equal to the Roman penny, Matt. 18. 28.
lose one piece, doth not light a candle, and sweep the house,
and seek diligently till she find *it?*
9 And when she hath found *it* she calleth *her* friends and
her neighbours together, saying, Rejoice with me; for I have
found the piece which I had lost.
10 Likewise, I say unto you, There is joy in the presence
of the angels of God over one sinner that repenteth.
11 ¶ And he said, A certain man had two sons:
12 And the younger of them said to *his* father, Father, give
me the portion of goods that falleth *to me*. And he divided
[f] Mark 12. 44.
unto them [f] *his* living.
13 And not many days after the younger son gathered all
together, and took his journey into a far country, and there
wasted his substance with riotous living.
14 And when he had spent all, there arose a mighty
famine in that land; and he began to be in want.
15 And he went and joined himself to a citizen of that
country; and he sent him into his fields to feed swine.
16 And he would fain have filled his belly with the husks
that the swine did eat: and no man gave unto him.
17 And when he came to himself, he said, How many hired
servants of my father's have bread enough and to spare, and
I perish with hunger!
18 I will arise and go to my father, and will say unto him,
Father, I have sinned against heaven, and before thee,
19 And am no more worthy to be called thy son: make
me as one of thy hired servants.
[g] Acts 2. 39. Eph. 2. 13, 17.
20 And he arose, and came to his father. But [g] when he
was yet a great way off, his father saw him, and had com-
passion, and ran, and fell on his neck, and kissed him.
[h] Ps. 51. 4.
21 And the son said unto him, Father, I have sinned
against heaven, [h] and in thy sight, and am no more worthy
to be called thy son.
22 But the father said to his servants, Bring forth the best
robe, and put *it* on him; and put a ring on his hand, and
shoes on *his* feet:
23 And bring hither the fatted calf, and kill *it*; and let us
eat, and be merry:
[i] ver. 32. Eph. 2. 1. & 5. 14. Rev. 3. 1.
24 [i] For this my son was dead, and is alive again; he was
lost, and is found. And they began to be merry.

A. D. 33.

32 Or else, while the other is yet a great way off, he
sendeth an ambassage, and asketh conditions of
33 peace. So therefore whosoever he be of you that
renounceth not all that he hath, he cannot be my
34 disciple. Salt therefore is good: but if even the salt
have lost its savour, wherewith shall it be seasoned?
35 It is fit neither for the land nor for the dunghill:
men cast it out. He that hath ears to hear, let him
hear.

15 Now all the publicans and sinners were drawing
2 near unto him for to hear him. And both the
Phar'i-sees and the scribes murmured, saying, This
man receiveth sinners, and eateth with them.
3 And he spake unto them this parable, saying,
4 What man of you, having a hundred sheep, and
having lost one of them, doth not leave the ninety
and nine in the wilderness, and go after that which
5 is lost, until he find it? And when he hath
found it, he layeth it on his shoulders, rejoicing.
6 And when he cometh home, he calleth together
his friends and his neighbours, saying unto them,
Rejoice with me, for I have found my sheep which
7 was lost. I say unto you, that even so there shall
be joy in heaven over one sinner that repenteth, *more*
than over ninety and nine righteous persons, which
need no repentance.
8 Or what woman having ten [1] pieces of silver, if she
[1] Gr. *drachma*, a coin worth about eight pence.
lose one piece, doth not light a lamp, and sweep the
9 house, and seek diligently until she find it? And
when she hath found it, she calleth together her
friends and neighbours, saying, Rejoice with me,
10 for I have found the piece which I had lost. Even
so, I say unto you, there is joy in the presence of
the angels of God over one sinner that repenteth.
11 And he said, A certain man had two sons:
12 and the younger of them said to his father, Father,
give me the portion of [2] *thy* substance that falleth to
[2] Gr. *the.*
13 me. And he divided unto them his living. And
not many days after the younger son gathered all
together, and took his journey into a far country;
and there he wasted his substance with riotous liv-
14 ing. And when he had spent all, there arose a
mighty famine in that country; and he began to
15 be in want. And he went and joined himself to
one of the citizens of that country; and he sent
16 him into his fields to feed swine. And he would
fain have been filled with [3] the husks that the swine
[3] Gr. *the pods of the carob tree.*
17 did eat: and no man gave unto him. But when
he came to himself he said, How many hired serv-
ants of my father's have bread enough and to
18 spare, and I perish here with hunger! I will arise
and go to my father, and will say unto him, Fa-
ther, I have sinned against heaven, and in thy
19 sight: I am no more worthy to be called thy son:
20 make me as one of thy hired servants. And he
arose, and came to his father. But while he was yet
afar off, his father saw him, and was moved with
compassion, and ran, and fell on his neck, and
[4] Gr. *kissed him much.*
21 [4] kissed him. And the son said unto him, Father, I
have sinned against heaven, and in thy sight: I
[5] Some ancient authorities add *make me as one of thy hired servants.* See ver. 19.
22 am no more worthy to be called thy son[5]. But the
father said to his [6] servants, Bring forth quickly the
best robe, and put it on him; and put a ring on his
23 hand, and shoes on his feet: and bring the fatted
24 calf, *and* kill it, and let us eat, and make merry: for
this my son was dead, and is alive again; he was
lost, and is found. And they began to be merry.
[6] Gr. *bond-servants.*

A. D. 33.

25 Now his elder son was in the field: and as he came and drew nigh to the house, he heard music and dancing.
26 And he called one of the servants, and asked what these things meant.
27 And he said unto him, Thy brother is come; and thy father hath killed the fatted calf, because he hath received him safe and sound.
28 And he was angry, and would not go in: therefore came his father out, and entreated him.
29 And he answering said to *his* father, Lo, these many years do I serve thee, neither transgressed I at any time thy commandment; and yet thou never gavest me a kid, that I might make merry with my friends:
30 But as soon as this thy son was come, which hath devoured thy living with harlots, thou hast killed for him the fatted calf.
31 And he said unto him, Son, thou art ever with me, and all that I have is thine.
32 It was meet that we should make merry, and be glad: [k]for this thy brother was dead, and is alive again; and was lost, and is found.

[k] ver. 24.

CHAPTER XVI.

The unjust steward—Hypocrisy of the covetous Pharisees reproved, &c.

AND he said also unto his disciples, There was a certain rich man which had a steward; and the same was accused unto him that he had wasted his goods.
2 And he called him, and said unto him, How is it that I hear this of thee? give an account of thy stewardship; for thou mayest be no longer steward.
3 Then the steward said within himself, What shall I do? for my lord taketh away from me the stewardship: I cannot dig; to beg I am ashamed.
4 I am resolved what to do, that, when I am put out of the stewardship, they may receive me into their houses.
5 So he called every one of his lord's debtors *unto him*, and said unto the first, How much owest thou unto my lord?
6 And he said, A hundred || measures of oil. And he said unto him, Take thy bill, and sit down quickly, and write fifty.
7 Then said he to another, And how much owest thou? And he said, A hundred || measures of wheat. And he said unto him, Take thy bill, and write fourscore.
8 And the lord commended the unjust steward, because he had done wisely: for the children of this world are in their generation wiser than [a]the children of light.
9 And I say unto you, [b]Make to yourselves friends of the || mammon of unrighteousness; that, when ye fail, they may receive you into everlasting habitations.
10 [c]He that is faithful in that which is least is faithful also in much: and he that is unjust in the least is unjust also in much.
11 If therefore ye have not been faithful in the unrighteous || mammon, who will commit to your trust the true *riches?*
12 And if ye have not been faithful in that which is another man's, who shall give you that which is your own?
13 ¶ [d]No servant can serve two masters: for either he will hate the one, and love the other; or else he will hold to the one, and despise the other. Ye cannot serve God and mammon.
14 And the Phar'i-sees also, [e]who were covetous, heard all these things: and they derided him.
15 And he said unto them, Ye are they which [f]justify yourselves before men; but [g]God knoweth your hearts: for [h]that which is highly esteemed among men is abomination in the sight of God.
16 [i]The law and the prophets *were* until John: since that time the kingdom of God is preached, and every man presseth into it.
17 [k]And it is easier for heaven and earth to pass, than one tittle of the law to fail.
18 [l]Whosoever putteth away his wife, and marrieth

|| Or, *baths*, the bath being a Hebrew measure containing about five gallons and one quart. See Ezek. 45. 10, 11, 14.
|| Or, *cors*, the cor being a Hebrew measure containing about six bushels and two and a half pecks
[a] John 12. 36. Eph. 5. 8. 1 Thess. 5. 5.
[b] Dan. 4. 27. Matt. 6. 19. & 19. 21. ch. 11. 41. 1 Tim. 6. 17, 18, 19.
|| Or, *riches*.
[c] Matt. 25. 21. ch. 19. 27.
|| Or, *riches*.
[d] Matt. 6. 24.
[e] Matt. 23. 14.
[f] ch. 10. 29.
[g] Ps. 7. 9.
[h] 1 Sam. 16. 7.
[i] Matt. 4. 17. & 11. 12, 13. Luke 7. 29.
[k] Ps. 102. 26, 27. Isa. 40. 8. & 51. 6. Matt. 5. 18. 1 Pet. 1. 25.
[l] Matt. 5 32. & 19. 9. Mark 10. 11.

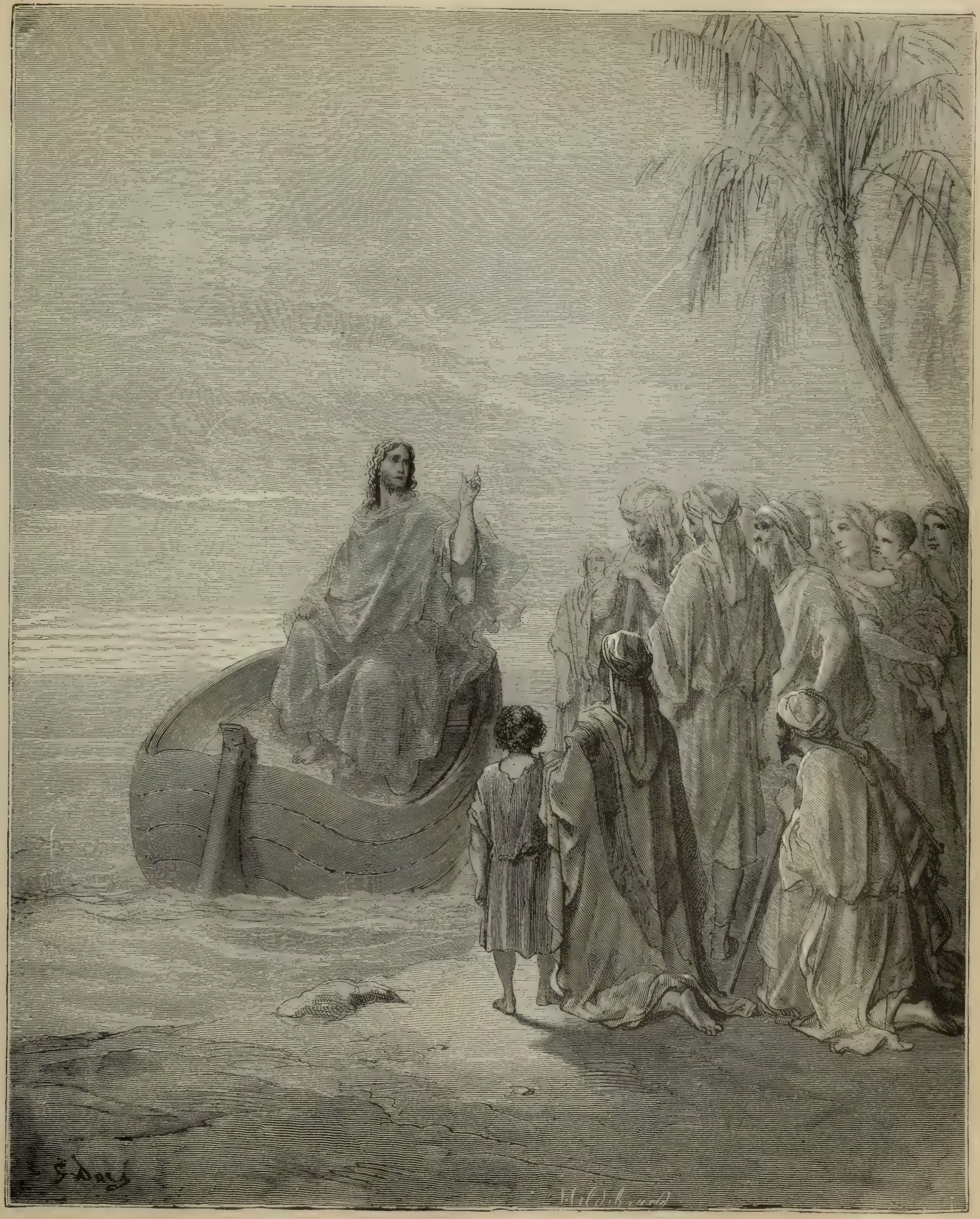
A. D. 33.

25 Now his elder son was in the field: and as he came and drew nigh to the house, he heard music and
26 dancing. And he called to him one of the [1]servants, and inquired what these things might be.
27 And he said unto him, Thy brother is come; and thy father hath killed the fatted calf, because he
28 hath received him safe and sound. But he was angry, and would not go in: and his father came
29 out, and intreated him. But he answered and said to his father, Lo, these many years do I serve thee, and I never transgressed a commandment of thine: and *yet* thou never gavest me a kid, that
30 I might make merry with my friends: but when this thy son came, which hath devoured thy living with harlots, thou killedst for him the fatted calf.
31 And he said unto him, [2]Son, thou art ever with me,
32 and all that is mine is thine. But it was meet to make merry and be glad: for this thy brother was dead, and is alive *again;* and *was* lost, and is found.

[1] Gr. *bond-servants.*
[2] Gr. *Child.*

16 And he said also unto the disciples, There was a certain rich man, which had a steward; and the same was accused unto him that he was wasting
2 his goods. And he called him, and said unto him, What is this that I hear of thee? render the account of thy stewardship; for thou canst be no
3 longer steward. And the steward said within himself, What shall I do, seeing that my lord taketh away the stewardship from me? I have not strength
4 to dig; to beg I am ashamed. I am resolved what to do, that, when I am put out of the stewardship,
5 they may receive me into their houses. And calling to him each one of his lord's debtors, he said to the first, How much owest thou unto my lord?
6 And he said, A hundred [3]measures of oil. And he said unto him, Take thy [4]bond, and sit down quickly
7 and write fifty. Then said he to another, And how much owest thou? And he said, A hundred [5]measures of wheat. He saith unto him, Take thy [4]bond,
8 and write fourscore. And his lord commended [6]the unrighteous steward because he had done wisely: for the sons of this [7]world are for their own generation wiser than the sons of the light. And I say
9 unto you, Make to yourselves friends [8]by means of the mammon of unrighteousness; that, when it shall fail, they may receive you into the eternal taber-
10 nacles. He that is faithful in a very little is faithful also in much: and he that is unrighteous in a very
11 little is unrighteous also in much. If therefore ye have not been faithful in the unrighteous mammon, who will commit to your trust the true *riches?*
12 And if ye have not been faithful in that which is another's, who will give you that which is [9]your
13 own? No [10]servant can serve two masters: for either he will hate the one, and love the other; or else he will hold to one, and despise the other. Ye cannot serve God and mammon.
14 And the Phar'i-sees, who were lovers of money,
15 heard all these things; and they scoffed at him. And he said unto them, Ye are they that justify yourselves in the sight of men; but God knoweth your hearts: for that which is exalted among men is an abomina-
16 tion in the sight of God. The law and the prophets *were* until John: from that time the gospel of the kingdom of God is preached, and every man entereth
17 violently into it. But it is easier for heaven and earth to pass away, than for one tittle of the law to fall.
18 Every one that putteth away his wife, and marrieth

[3] Gr. *baths*, the bath being a Hebrew measure. See Ezek. xlv. 10, 11, 14.
[4] Gr. *writings.*
[5] Gr, *cors*, the cor being a Hebrew measure. See Ezek. xlv. 14.
[6] Gr. *the steward of unrighteousness.*
[7] Or, *age*
[8] Gr. *out of.*
[9] Some ancient authorities read *our own.*
[10] Gr. *household-servant.*



JESUS PREACHING AT THE SEA OF GALILEE.—Luke v. 3.



JESUS HEALING THE SICK.—Matthew iv. 24.



SERMON ON THE MOUNT.—Matthew v., vi., vii.



JESUS WALKING ON THE SEA.

A. D. 33.

another, committeth adultery: and whosoever marrieth her that is put away from *her* husband, committeth adultery.

19 ¶There was a certain rich man, which was clothed in purple and fine linen, and fared sumptuously every day:

20 And there was a certain beggar named Laz'a-rus, which was laid at his gate, full of sores,

21 And desiring to be fed with the crumbs which fell from the rich man's table: moreover the dogs came and licked his sores.

22 And it came to pass that the beggar died, and was carried by the angels into A'bra-ham's bosom: the rich man also died, and was buried:

23 And in hell he lifted up his eyes, being in torments, and seeth A'bra-ham afar off, and Laz'a-rus in his bosom.

24 And he cried and said, Father A'bra-ham, have mercy on me, and send Laz'a-rus, that he may dip the tip of his finger in water, and [m]cool my tongue; for I [n]am tormented in this flame.

25 But A'bra-ham said, Son, [o]remember that thou in thy lifetime receivedst thy good things, and likewise Laz'a-rus evil things: but now he is comforted, and thou art tormented.

26 And besides all this, between us and you there is a great gulf fixed: so that they which would pass from hence to you cannot; neither can they pass to us, that *would come* from thence.

27 Then he said, I pray thee therefore, father, that thou wouldest send him to my father's house:

28 For I have five brethren; that he may testify unto them, lest they also come into this place of torment.

29 A'bra-ham saith unto him, [p]They have Mo'ses and the prophets; let them hear them.

30 And he said, Nay, father A'bra-ham: but if one went unto them from the dead, they will repent.

31 And he said unto them if they hear not Mo'ses and the prophets, [q]neither will they be persuaded, though one rose from the dead.

[m] Zech. 14. 12.
[n] Isa. 66.24. Mark 9. 44, &c.
[o] Job 21.13. ch. 6. 24.
[p] Isa. 8. 20. & 34. 16. John 5. 39, 45. Acts 15. 21. & 17. 11.
[q] John 12. 10, 11.

CHAPTER XVII.

Avoid occasions of offence.

THEN said he unto the disciples, [a]It is impossible but that offences will come: but woe *unto him*, through whom they come!

2 It were better for him that a millstone were hanged about his neck, and he cast into the sea, than that he should offend one of these little ones.

3 ¶Take heed to yourselves: [b]If thy brother trespass against thee, [c]rebuke him; and if he repent, forgive him.

4 And if he trespass against thee seven times in a day, and seven times in a day turn again to thee, saying, I repent; thou shalt forgive him.

5 And the apostles said unto the Lord, Increase our faith.

6 [d]And the Lord said, If ye had faith as a grain of mustard seed, ye might say unto this sycamine tree, Be thou plucked up by the root, and be thou planted in the sea; and it should obey you.

7 But which of you, having a servant ploughing or feeding cattle, will say unto him by and by, when he is come from the field, Go and sit down to meat?

8 And will not rather say unto him, Make ready wherewith I may sup, and gird thyself, [e]and serve me, till I have eaten and drunken; and afterward thou shalt eat and drink?

9 Doth he thank that servant because he did the things that were commanded him? I trow not.

10 So likewise ye, when ye shall have done all those things which are commanded you, say, We are [f]unprofitable servants: we have done that which was our duty to do.

11 ¶And it came to pass, [g]as he went to Je-ru'sa-lem, that he passed through the midst of Sa-ma'ri-a and Gal'i-lee.

12 And as he entered into a certain village, there met him ten men that were lepers, [h]which stood afar off:

13 And they lifted up *their* voices, and said, Jesus, Master, have mercy on us.

[a] Matt. 18. 6, 7. Mark 9.42. 1 Cor. 11. 19.
[b] Matt. 18. 15, 21.
[c] Lev. 19. 17. Prov. 17. 10. Jam. 5. 19.
[d] Matt. 17. 20.& 21. 21. Mark 9.23. & 11. 23.
[e] ch. 12. 37.
[f] Job 22. 3. & 35. 7. Ps. 16. 2. Matt. 25. 30. Rom. 3.12. & 11. 35. 1 Cor. 9. 16, 17. Philem. 11.
[g] Luke 9. 51, 52. John 4. 4.
[h] Lev. 13. 46.

A. D. 33.

another, committeth adultery: and he that marrieth one that is put away from a husband committeth adultery.

19 Now there was a certain rich man, and he was clothed in purple and fine linen, [1]faring sumptuously every day: and a certain beggar named Laz'a-rus was laid at his gate, full of sores, and desiring to be fed with the *crumbs* that fell from the rich man's table; yea, even the dogs came and licked his sores. And it came to pass, that the beggar died, and that he was carried away by the angels into A'bra-ham's bosom: and the rich man also died and was buried. And in Ha'des he lifted up his eyes, being in torments, and seeth A'bra-ham afar off, and Laz'a-rus in his bosom. And he cried and said, Father A'bra-ham, have mercy on me, and send Laz'a-rus, that he may dip the tip of his finger in water, and cool my tongue; for I am in anguish in this flame. But A'bra-ham said, [2]Son, remember that thou in thy lifetime receivedst thy good things, and Laz'a-rus in like manner evil things: but now here he is comforted, and thou art in anguish. And [3]beside all this, between us and you there is a great gulf fixed, that they which would pass from hence to you may not be able, and that none may cross over from thence to us. And he said, I pray thee therefore, father, that thou wouldest send him to my father's house; for I have five brethren; that he may testify unto them, lest they also come into this place of torment. But A'bra-ham saith, They have Mo'ses and the prophets; let them hear them. And he said, Nay, father A'bra-ham: but if one go to them from the dead, they will repent. And he said unto him, If they hear not Mo'ses and the prophets, neither will they be persuaded, if one rise from the dead.

[1] Or, *living in mirth and splendour every day*
[2] Gr. *Child.*
[3] Or, *in all these things*

17 And he said unto his disciples, It is impossible but that occasions of stumbling should come: but woe unto him, through whom they come! It were well for him if a millstone were hanged about his neck, and he were thrown into the sea, rather than that he should cause one of these little ones to stumble. Take heed to yourselves; if thy brother sin, rebuke him; and if he repent, forgive him. And if he sin against thee seven times in the day, and seven times turn again to thee, saying, I repent; thou shalt forgive him.

5 And the apostles said unto the Lord, Increase our faith. And the Lord said, If ye have faith as a grain of mustard seed, ye would say unto this sycamine tree, Be thou rooted up, and be thou planted in the sea; and it would have obeyed you. But who is there of you, having a [4]servant plowing or keeping sheep, that will say unto him, when he is come in from the field, Come straightway and sit down to meat; and will not rather say unto him, Make ready wherewith I may sup, and gird thyself, and serve me till I have eaten and drunken; and afterward thou shalt eat and drink? Doth he thank the [4]servant because he did the things that were commanded? Even so ye also, when ye shall have done all the things that are commanded you, say, We are unprofitable [5]servants; we have done that which it was our duty to do.

11 And it came to pass, [6]as they were on the way to Je-ru'sa-lem, that he was passing [7]through the midst of Sa-ma'ri-a and Gal'i-lee. And as he entered into a certain village, there met him ten men that were lepers, which stood afar off: and they lifted up their voices, saying, Jesus, Master, have mercy on us.

[4] Gr. *bond-servant.*
[5] Gr. *bond-servants.*
[6] Or, *as he was*
[7] Or, *between*

A. D. 33.

14 And when he saw *them*, he said unto them, [t]Go shew yourselves unto the priests. And it came to pass, that, as they went, they were cleansed.

15 And one of them, when he saw that he was healed, turned back, and with a loud voice glorified God,

16 And fell down on *his* face at his feet, giving him thanks: and he was a Sa-mar'i-tan.

17 And Jesus answering said, Were there not ten cleansed? but where *are* the nine?

18 There are not found that returned to give glory to God, save this stranger.

19 [k]And he said unto him, Arise, go thy way: thy faith hath made thee whole.

20 ¶And when he was demanded of the Phar'i-sees, when the kingdom of God should come, he answered them and said, The kingdom of God cometh not ‖with observation:

21 [l]Neither shall they say, Lo here! or, Lo there! for, behold, [m]the kingdom of God is ‖within you.

22 And he said unto the disciples, [n]The days will come, when ye shall desire to see one of the days of the Son of man, and ye shall not see *it*.

23 [o]And they shall say to you, See here; or, See there: go not after *them*, nor follow *them*.

24 [p]For as the lightning, that lighteneth out of the one *part* under heaven, shineth unto the other *part* under heaven; so shall also the Son of man be in his day.

25 [q]But first must he suffer many things, and be rejected of this generation.

26 [r]And as it was in the days of No'e, so shall it be also in the days of the Son of man.

27 They did eat, they drank, they married wives, they were given in marriage, until the day that No'e entered into the ark, and the flood came, and destroyed them all.

28 [s]Likewise also as it was in the days of Lot; they did eat, they drank, they bought, they sold, they planted, they builded;

29 [t]But the same day that Lot went out of Sod'om it rained fire and brimstone from heaven, and destroyed *them* all.

30 Even thus shall it be in the day when the Son of man [u]is revealed.

31 In that day, he [x]which shall be upon the housetop, and his stuff in the house, let him not come down to take it away: and he that is in the field, let him likewise not return back.

32 [y]Remember Lot's wife.

33 [z]Whosoever shall seek to save his life shall lose it; and whosoever shall lose his life shall preserve it.

34 [a]I tell you, in that night there shall be two *men* in one bed; the one shall be taken, and the other shall be left.

35 Two *women* shall be grinding together; the one shall be taken, and the other left.

36 ‖Two *men* shall be in the field; the one shall be taken, and the other left.

37 And they answered and said unto him, [b]Where, Lord? And he said unto them, Wheresoever the body *is*, thither will the eagles be gathered together.

CHAPTER XVIII.

The importunate widow.

AND he spake a parable unto them *to this end*, that men ought [a]always *to* pray, and not to faith;

2 Saying, There was †in a city a judge, which feared not God, neither regarded man:

3 And there was a widow in that city; and she came unto him, saying, Avenge me of mine adversary.

4 And he would not for a while: but afterward he said within himself, Though I fear not God, nor regard man;

5 [b]Yet because this widow troubleth me, I will avenge her, lest by her continual coming she weary me.

6 And the Lord said, Hear what the unjust judge saith.

[t] Lev. 13. 2. & 14. 2. Matt. 8. 4. ch. 5. 14.

[k] Matt. 9. 22. Mark 5. 34. & 10. 52. ch. 7. 50. & 8. 48. & 18. 42.

‖ Or, *with outward shew.*

[l] ver. 23.

[m] Rom. 14. 17.

‖ Or, *among you,* John 1. 26.

[n] See Matt. 9. 15. John 17. 12.

[o] Matt. 24. 23. Mark 13. 21. ch. 21. 8.

[p] Matt. 24. 27.

[q] Mark 8. 31. & 9. 31. & 10. 33. ch. 9. 22.

[r] Gen. 7. Matt. 24. 37.

[s] Gen. 19.

[t] Gen. 19. 16, 24.

[u] 2 Thess. 1. 7.

[x] Matt. 24. 17. Mark 13. 15.

[y] Gen. 19. 26.

[z] Matt. 10. 39. & 16. 25. Mark 8. 35. ch. 9. 24. John 12. 25.

[a] Matt. 24. 40, 41. 1 Thess. 4. 17.

‖ This 36th verse is wanting in most of the Greek copies.

[b] Job 39. 30. Matt. 24. 28.

[a] ch. 11. 5. & 21. 36. Rom. 12. 12. Eph. 6. 18. Col. 4. 2. 1 Thess. 5. 17.

† Gr. *in a certain city.*

[b] ch. 11. 8.

A. D. 33.

14 And when he saw them, he said unto them, Go and shew yourselves unto the priests. And it came
15 to pass, as they went, they were cleansed. And one of them, when he saw that he was healed,
16 turned back, with a loud voice glorifying God; and he fell upon his face at his feet, giving him thanks:
17 and he was a Sa-mar'i-tan. And Jesus answering said, Were not the ten cleansed? but where are the
18 nine? [1]Were there none found that returned to
19 give glory to God, save this [2]stranger? And he said unto him, Arise, and go thy way: thy faith hath [3]made thee whole.

20 And being asked by the Phar'i-sees, when the kingdom of God cometh, he answered them and said, The kingdom of God cometh not with observation:
21 neither shall they say, Lo, here! or, There! for lo, the kingdom of God is [4]within you.

22 And he said unto the disciples, The days will come, when ye shall desire to see one of the days
23 of the Son of man, and ye shall not see it. And they shall say to you, Lo, there! Lo, here! go
24 not away, nor follow after *them:* for as the lightning, when it lighteneth out of the one part under the heaven, shineth unto the other part under heaven; so shall the Son of man be [5]in his day.
25 But first must he suffer many things and be re-
26 jected of this generation. And as it came to pass in the days of No'ah, even so shall it be also in the
27 days of the Son of man. They ate, they drank, they married, they were given in marriage, until the day that No'ah entered into the ark, and the
28 flood came, and destroyed them all. Likewise even as it came to pass in the days of Lot; they ate, they drank, they bought, they sold, they
29 planted, they builded: but in the day that Lot went out from Sod'om it rained fire and brimstone
30 from heaven, and destroyed them all: after the same manner shall it be in the day that the Son
31 of man is revealed. In that day, he which shall be on the housetop, and his goods in the house, let him not go down to take them away: and let
32 him that is in the field likewise not return back. Re-
33 member Lot's wife. Whosoever shall seek to gain his [6]life shall lose it: but whosoever shall lose *his*
34 [6]*life* shall [7]preserve it. I say unto you, In that night there shall be two men in one bed; the one
35 shall be taken, and the other shall be left. There shall be two women grinding together; the one
37 shall be taken, and the other shall be left.[8] And they answering say unto him, Where, Lord? And he said unto them, Where the body *is*, thither will the [9]eagles also be gathered together.

18 And he spake a parable unto them to the end that
2 they ought always to pray, and not to faint; saying, There was in a city a judge, which feared not God,
3 and regarded not man: and there was a widow in that city; and she came oft unto him, saying, [10]Avenge
4 me of mine adversary. And he would not for a while: but afterward he said within himself, Though
5 I fear not God, nor regard man; yet because this widow troubleth me, I will avenge her, lest she
6 [11]wear me out by her continual coming. And the Lord said, Hear what [12]the unrighteous judge saith.

[1] Or, *There were none found . . . save this stranger*

[2] Or, *alien*

[3] Or, *saved thee*

[4] Or, *in the midst of you*

[5] Some ancient authorities omit *in his day.*

[6] Or, *soul*

[7] Gr. *save it alive.*

[8] Some ancient authorities add ver. 36. *There shall be two men in the field; the one shall be taken, and the other shall be left.*

[9] Or, *vultures*

[10] Or, *Do me justice of:* and so in ver. 5, 7, 8.

[11] Gr. *bruise.*

[12] Gr. *the judge of unrighteousness*

A. D. 33.

7 And [c]shall not God avenge his own elect, which cry day and night unto him, though he bear long with them?
8 I tell you [d]that he will avenge them speedily. Nevertheless, when the Son of man cometh, shall he find faith on the earth?
9 And he spake this parable unto certain [e]which trusted in themselves ‖ that they were righteous, and despised others:
10 Two men went up into the temple to pray; the one a Phar'i-see, and the other a publican.
11 The Phar'i-see [f]stood and prayed thus with himself, [g]God, I thank thee that I am not as other men *are*, extortioners, unjust, adulterers, or even as this publican.
12 I fast twice in the week, I give tithes of all that I possess.
13 And the publican, standing afar off, would not lift up so much as *his* eyes unto heaven, but smote upon his breast, saying, God be merciful to me a sinner.
14 I tell you, this man went down to his house justified *rather* than the other: [h]for every one that exalteth himself shall be abased; and he that humbleth himself shall be exalted.
15 [i]And they brought unto him also infants, that he would touch them: but when *his* disciples saw *it*, they rebuked them.
16 But Jesus called them *unto him*, and said, Suffer little children to come unto me, and forbid them not: for [k]of such is the kingdom of God.
17 [l]Verily I say unto you, Whosoever shall not receive the kingdom of God as a little child shall in no wise enter therein.
18 [m]And a certain ruler asked him, saying, Good Master, what shall I do to inherit eternal life?
19 And Jesus said unto him, Why callest thou me good? none *is* good save one, *that is*, God.
20 Thou knowest the commandments, [n]Do not commit adultery, Do not kill, Do not steal, Do not bear false witness, [o]Honour thy father and thy mother.
21 And he said, All these have I kept from my youth up.
22 Now when Jesus heard these things, he said unto him, Yet lackest thou one thing: [p]sell all that thou hast, and distribute unto the poor, and thou shalt have treasure in heaven: and come, follow me.
23 And when he heard this, he was very sorrowful: for he was very rich.
24 And when Jesus saw that he was very sorrowful, he said, [q]How hardly shall they that have riches enter into the kingdom of God!
25 For it is easier for a camel to go through a needle's eye, than for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of God.
26 And they that heard *it* said, Who then can be saved?
27 And he said, [r]The things which are impossible with men are possible with God.
28 [s]Then Pe'ter said, Lo, we have left all, and followed thee.
29 And he said unto them, Verily I say unto you, [t]There is no man that hath left house, or parents, or brethren, or wife, or children, for the kingdom of God's sake,
30 [u]Who shall not receive manifold more in this present time, and in the world to come life everlasting.
31 ¶ [x]Then he took *unto him* the twelve, and said unto them, Behold, we go up to Je-ru'sa-lem, and all things [y]that are written by the prophets concerning the Son of man shall be accomplished.
32 For [z]he shall be delivered unto the Gentiles, and shall be mocked, and spitefully entreated, and spitted on:
33 And they shall scourge *him*, and put him to death; and the third day he shall rise again.
34 [a]And they understood none of these things: and this saying was hid from them, neither knew they the things which were spoken.
35 ¶ [b]And it came to pass, that as he was come nigh unto Jer'i-cho, a certain blind man sat by the way side, begging:

[c] Rev. 6.10.
[d] Heb. 10. 37. 2 Pet. 3. 8, 9.
[e] ch. 10. 29. & 16. 15.
‖ Or, *as being righteous.*
[f] Ps. 135. 2.
[g] Isa. 1. 15. & 58. 2. Rev. 3. 17.
[h] Job 22.29. Matt. 23. 12. ch. 14. 11. Jam. 4. 6. 1 Pet.5.5,6.
[i] Matt. 19. 13. Mark 10. 13.
[k] 1 Cor. 14. 20. 1 Pet. 2. 2.
[l] Mark 10. 15.
[m] Matt. 19. 16. Mark 10. 17.
[n] Ex. 20. 12, 16. Deut. 5.16 —20. Rom. 13. 9.
[o] Eph. 6. 2. Col. 3. 20.
[p] Matt. 6. 19, 20. & 19. 21. 1 Tim.6.19
[q] Prov. 11. 28. Matt.19.23 Mark 10. 23.
[r] Jer. 32.17. Zech. 8. 6. Matt.19.26 ch. 1. 37.
[s] Matt. 19. 27.
[t] Deut.33.9.
[u] Job 42.10.
[x] Matt. 16. 21. & 17.22. & 20. 17. Mark 10. 32.
[y] Ps. 22. Isa. 53.
[z] Matt.27.2. ch. 23. 1. John 18.28 Acts 3. 13.
[a] Mark 9. 32. ch. 2. 50. & 9. 45. John 10.6. & 12. 16.
[b] Matt. 20. 29. Mark 10. 46.

A. D. 33.

7 And shall not God avenge his elect, which cry to him day and night, and he is longsuffering over
8 them? I say unto you, that he will avenge them speedily. Howbeit when the Son of man cometh, shall he find [1]faith on the earth?
9 And he spake also this parable unto certain which trusted in themselves that they were righteous, and
10 set [2]all others at nought: Two men went up into the temple to pray; the one a Phar'i-see, and the
11 other a publican. The Phar'i-see stood and prayed thus with himself, God, I thank thee, that I am not as the rest of men, extortioners, unjust, adulterers,
12 or even as this publican. I fast twice in the week;
13 I give tithes of all that I get. But the publican, standing afar of, would not lift up so much as his eyes unto heaven, but smote his breast, saying, God,
14 [3]be merciful to me, [4]a sinner. I say unto you, This man went down to his house justified rather than the other: for every one that exalteth himself shall be humbled; but he that humbleth himself shall be exalted.
15 And they brought unto him also their babes, that he should touch them: but when the disciples saw
16 it, they rebuked them. But Jesus called them unto him, saying, Suffer the little children to come unto me, and forbid them not: for of such is the kingdom
17 of God. Verily I say unto you, Whosoever shall not receive the kingdom of God as a little child, he shall in no wise enter therein.
18 And a certain ruler asked him, saying, Good [5]Master, what shall I do to inherit eternal life?
19 And Jesus said unto him, Why callest thou me
20 good? none is good save one, *even* God. Thou knowest the commandments, Do not commit adultery, Do not kill, Do not steal, Do not bear false
21 witness, Honour thy father and mother. And he said, All these things have I observed from my
22 youth up. And when Jesus heard it, he said unto him, One thing thou lackest yet: sell all that thou hast, and distribute unto the poor, and thou shalt
23 have treasure in heaven: and come, follow me. But when he heard these things, he became exceeding
24 sorrowful; for he was very rich. And Jesus seeing him said, How hardly shall they that have riches
25 enter into the kingdom of God! For it is easier for a camel to enter in through a needle's eye, than for
26 a rich man to enter into the kingdom of God. And they that heard it said, Then who can be saved?
27 But he said, The things which are impossible with
28 men are possible with God. And Pe'ter said, Lo,
29 we have left [6]our own, and followed thee. And he said unto them, Verily I say unto you, There is no man that hath left house, or wife, or brethren, or parents, or children, for the kingdom of God's sake,
30 who shall not receive manifold more in this time, and in the [7]world to come eternal life.
31 And he took unto him the twelve, and said unto them, Behold, we go up to Je-ru'sa-lem, and all the things that are written [8]by the prophets shall be ac-
32 complished unto the Son of man. For he shall be delivered up unto the Gentiles, and shall be mocked,
33 and shamefully entreated, and spit upon: and they shall scourge and kill him: and the third day he
34 shall rise again. And they understood none of these things; and this saying was hid from them, and they perceived not the things that were said.
35 And it came to pass, as he drew nigh unto Jer'i-cho, a certain blind man sat by the way side, begging:

[1] Or, *the faith*
[2] Gr. *the rest.*
[3] Or, *be propitiated*
[4] Or, *the sinner*
[5] Or, *Teacher*
[6] Or, *our own homes*
[7] Or, *age*
[8] Or, *through*

A. D. 33.

36 And hearing the multitude pass by, he asked what it meant.
37 And they told him, that Jesus of Naz'a-reth passeth by.
38 And he cried, saying, Jesus, *thou* son of Da'vid, have mercy on me.
39 And they which went before rebuked him, that he should hold his peace: but he cried so much the more, *Thou* son of Da'vid, have mercy on me.
40 And Jesus stood and commanded him to be brought unto him: and when he was come near, he asked him,
41 Saying, What wilt thou that I shall do unto thee? And he said, Lord, that I may receive my sight.
[c] ch. 17. 19. 42 And Jesus said unto him, Receive thy sight: [c]thy faith hath saved thee.
43 And immediately he received his sight, and followed him, [d] ch. 5. 26. Acts 4. 21. & 11. 18. [d]glorifying God: and all the people, when they saw *it*, gave praise unto God.

CHAPTER XIX.

Of Zaccheus the publican.

AND *Jesus* entered and passed through Jer'i-cho.
2 And, behold, *there was* a man named Zac-che'us, which was the chief among the publicans, and he was rich.
3 And he sought to see Jesus who he was; and could not for the press, because he was little of stature.
4 And he ran before, and climbed up into a sycamore tree to see him; for he was to pass that *way*.
5 And when Jesus came to the place, he looked up, and saw him, and said unto him, Zac-che'us, make haste, and come down; for to-day I must abide at thy house.
6 And he made haste, and came down, and received him joyfully.
[a] Matt. 9. 11. ch. 5. 30. [a]And when they saw *it*, they all murmured, saying, [a]That he was gone to be guest with a man that is a sinner.
8 And Zac-che'us stood, and said unto the Lord; Behold, Lord, the half of my goods I give to the poor; and if I [b] ch. 3. 14. have taken any thing from any man by [b]false accusation, [c] Ex. 22. 1. 1 Sam. 12. 3 2 Sam. 12. 6 [c]I restore *him* fourfold.
9 And Jesus said unto him, This day is salvation come to this house, forasmuch as [d] Rom. 4. 11, 12, 16. Gal. 3. 7. [d]he also is [e] ch. 13. 16. [e]a son of A'bra-ham.
10 [f] Matt. 18. 11. See Matt. 10. 6. & 15. 24. [f]For the Son of man is come to seek and to save that which was lost.
11 And as they heard these things, he added and spake a parable, because he was nigh to Je-ru'sa-lem, and because [g] Acts 1. 6. [g]they thought that the kingdom of God should immediately appear.
12 [h] Matt. 25. 14. Mark 13 34. [h]He said therefore, A certain nobleman went into a far country to receive for himself a kingdom, and to return.
13 And he called his ten servants, and delivered them ten ‖ *Mina*, here translated a pound, is equal to one hundred drachmas. See ch. 15. 8 ‖ pounds, and said unto them, Occupy till I come.
14 [i] John 1. 11. [i]But his citizens hated him, and sent a message after him, saying, We will not have this *man* to reign over us.
15 And it came to pass, that when he was returned, having received the kingdom, then he commanded these servants to be called unto him, to whom he had given the †money, that he might know how much every man had gained by trading.
16 Then came the first, saying, Lord, thy pound hath gained ten pounds.
17 And he said unto him, Well, thou good servant: because thou hast been [k] Matt. 25. 21. ch. 16. 10. [k]faithful in a very little, have thou authority over ten cities.
18 And the second came, saying, Lord, thy pound hath gained five pounds.
19 And he said likewise to him, Be thou also over five cities.
20 And another came, saying, Lord, behold, *here is* thy pound, which I have kept laid up in a napkin:
[l] Matt. 25. 24. 21 [l]For I feared thee, because thou art an austere man: thou takest up that thou layedst not down, and reapest that thou didst not sow.
22 And he saith unto him, [m] 2 Sam. 1. 16. Job 15. 6. Matt. 12. 37. [m]Out of thine own mouth will I judge thee, *thou* wicked servant. [n] Matt. 25. 26. [n]Thou knewest that I

36 and hearing a multitude going by, he inquired
37 what this meant. And they told him that Jesus of
38 Nazareth passeth by. And he cried, saying, Jesus,
39 thou son of Da'vid, have mercy on me. And they that went before rebuked him, that he should hold his peace: but he cried out the more a great deal,
40 Thou son of Da'vid, have mercy on me. And Jesus stood, and commanded him to be brought unto him: and when he was come near, he asked
41 him, What wilt thou that I should do unto thee? And he said, Lord, that I may receive my sight.
42 And Jesus said unto him, Receive thy sight: thy
43 faith hath [1]made thee whole. And immediately he received his sight, and followed him, glorifying God: and all the people, when they saw it, gave praise unto God.

[1] Or, *saved thee*

19 And he entered and was passing through Jer'i-cho.
2 And behold, a man called by name Zac-chæ'us; and
3 he was a chief publican, and he was rich. And he sought to see Jesus who he was; and could not for
4 the crowd, because he was little of stature. And he ran on before, and climbed up into a sycomore tree
5 to see him: for he was to pass that way. And when Jesus came to the place, he looked up, and said unto him, Zac-chæ'us, make haste, and come down; for
6 to-day I must abide at thy house. And he made haste, and came down, and received him joyfully.
7 And when they saw it, they all murmured, saying, He is gone in to lodge with a man that is a sinner.
8 And Zac-chæ'us stood, and said unto the Lord, Behold, Lord, the half of my goods I give to the poor; and if I have wrongfully exacted aught of any man,
9 I restore fourfold. And Jesus said unto him, To-day is salvation come to this house, forasmuch as he
10 also is a son of A'bra-ham. For the Son of man came to seek and to save that which was lost.
11 And as they heard these things, he added and spake a parable, because he was nigh to Je-ru'sa-lem, and *because* they supposed that the kingdom of God
12 was immediately to appear. He said therefore, A certain nobleman went into a far country, to receive
13 for himself a kingdom, and to return. And he called ten [2]servants of his, and gave them ten [3]pounds, and
14 said unto them, Trade ye *herewith* till I come. But his citizens hated him, and sent an ambassage after him, saying, We will not that this man reign over
15 us. And it came to pass, when he was come back again, having received the kingdom, that he commanded these [2]servants, unto whom he had given the money, to be called to him, that he might
16 know what they had gained by trading. And the first came before him, saying, Lord, thy pound
17 hath made ten pounds more. And he said unto him, Well done, thou good [4]servant: because thou wast found faithful in a very little, have thou
18 authority over ten cities. And the second came, saying, Thy pound, Lord, hath made five pounds.
19 And he said unto him also, Be thou also over
20 five cities. And [5]another came, saying, Lord, behold, *here is* thy pound, which I kept laid up in
21 a napkin: for I feared thee, because thou art an austere man: thou takest up that thou layedst not
22 down, and reapest that thou didst not sow. He saith unto him, Out of thine own mouth will I judge thee, thou wicked [4]servant. Thou knewest that I

[2] Gr. *bond-servants.*
[3] *Mina*, here translated a pound, is equal to one hundred drachmas. See ch. xv. 8.
[4] Gr. *bond-servant.*
[5] Gr. *the other.*

A. D. 33.

was an austere man, taking up that I laid not down, and reaping that I did not sow:

23 Wherefore then gavest not thou my money into the bank, that at my coming I might have required mine own with usury?

24 And he said unto them that stood by, Take from him the pound, and give *it* to him that hath ten pounds.

25 (And they said unto him, Lord, he hath ten pounds.)

[o] Matt. 13. 12.& 25.29. Mark 4.25. ch. 8. 18.

26 For I say unto you, [o]That unto every one which hath shall be given; and from him that hath not, even that he hath shall be taken away from him.

27 But those mine enemies, which would not that I should reign over them, bring hither, and slay *them* before me.

[p] Mark 10. 32.

28 ¶And when he had thus spoken, [p]he went before, ascending up to Je-ru'sa-lem.

[q] Matt. 21. 1. Mark 11.1.

29 [q]And it came to pass, when he was come nigh to Beth'-pha-ge and Beth'a-ny, at the mount called *the mount* of Olives, he sent two of his disciples,

30 Saying, Go ye into the village over against *you;* in the which at your entering ye shall find a colt tied, whereon yet never man sat: loose him, and bring *him thither.*

31 And if any man ask you, Why do ye loose *him?* thus shall ye say unto him, Because the Lord hath need of him.

32 And they that were sent went their way, and found even as he had said unto them.

33 And as they were loosing the colt, the owners thereof said unto them, Why loose ye the colt?

34 And they said, The Lord hath need of him.

[r] 2 Kings 9. 13. Matt. 21.7. Mark 11.7. John 12. 14.

35 And they brought him to Jesus: [r]and they cast their garments upon the colt, and they set Jesus thereon.

[s] Matt. 21. 8.

36 [s]And as he went, they spread their clothes in the way.

37 And when he was come nigh, even now at the descent of the mount of Olives, the whole multitude of the disciples began to rejoice and praise God with a loud voice for all the mighty works that they had seen;

[t] Ps. 118. 26. ch. 13. 35.

38 Saying, [t]Blessed *be* the King that cometh in the name of the Lord: [u]peace in heaven, and glory in the highest.

[u] ch. 2. 14. Eph. 2. 14.

39 And some of the Phar'i-sees from among the multitude said unto him, Master, rebuke thy disciples.

40 And he answered and said unto them, I tell you that, if these should hold their peace, [x]the stones would immediately cry out.

[x] Hab. 2.11

41 ¶And when he was come near, he beheld the city, and [y]wept over it,

[y] John 11. 35.

42 Saying, If thou hadst known, even thou, at least in this thy day, the things *which belong* unto thy peace! but now they are hid from thine eyes.

[z] Isa. 29. 3, 4. Jer. 6. 3, 6. ch. 21. 20.

43 For the days shall come upon thee, that thine enemies shall [z]cast a trench about thee, and compass thee round, and keep thee in on every side,

[a] 1 Kings 9. 7, 8. Mic. 3. 12. [b] Matt. 24. 2. Mark 13.2. ch. 21. 6.

44 And [a]shall lay thee even with the ground, and thy children within thee; and [b]they shall not leave in thee one stone upon another; [c]because thou knewest not the time of thy visitation.

[c] Dan. 9.24. ch. 1. 68. 78. 1 Pet. 2.12.

[d] Matt. 21. 12. Mark 11. 11, 15. John 2. 14, 15.

45 [d]And he went into the temple, and began to cast out them that sold therein, and them that bought;

[e] Isa. 56. 7. [f] Jer. 7. 11.

46 Saying unto them, [e]It is written, My house is the house of prayer; but [f]ye have made it a den of thieves.

[g] Mark 11. 18. John 7.19. & 8. 37.

47 And he taught daily in the temple. But [g]the chief priests and the scribes and the chief of the people sought to destroy him,

‖ Or, *hanged on him.* Acts 16.14.

48 And could not find what they might do: for all the people ‖ were very attentive to hear him.

CHAPTER XX.

Christ avoucheth his authority.

[a] Matt. 21. 23.

AND [a]it came to pass, *that* on one of those days, as he taught the people in the temple, and preached the gospel, the chief priests and the scribes came upon *him* with the elders,

A. D. 33.

am an austere man, taking up that I laid not down,
23 and reaping that I did not sow; then wherefore
gavest thou not my money into the bank, and [1]I at
my coming should have required it with interest?
24 And he said unto them that stood by, Take away
from him the pound, and give it unto him that hath
25 the ten pounds. And they said unto him, Lord, he
26 hath ten pounds. I say unto you, that unto every
one that hath shall be given; but from him that
hath not, even that which he hath shall be taken
27 away from him. Howbeit these mine enemies, which
would not that I should reign over them, bring
hither, and slay them before me.
28 And when he had thus spoken, he went on be-
fore, going up to Je-ru'sa-lem.
29 And it came to pass, when he drew nigh unto
Beth'pha-ge and Beth'a-ny, at the mount that is called
the mount of Olives, he sent two of the disciples,
30 saying, Go your way into the village over against
you; in the which as ye enter ye shall find a colt
tied, whereon no man ever yet sat: loose him, and
31 bring him. And if any one ask you, Why do ye
loose him? thus shall ye say, The Lord hath need
32 of him. And they that were sent went away, and
33 found even as he had said unto them. And as they
were loosing the colt, the owners thereof said unto
34 them, Why loose ye the colt? And they said, The
35 Lord hath need of him. And they brought him to
Jesus: and they threw their garments upon the
36 colt, and set Jesus thereon. And as he went, they
37 spread their garments in the way. And as he was
now drawing nigh, *even* at the descent of the mount
of Olives, the whole multitude of the disciples began
to rejoice and praise God with a loud voice for all
38 the [2]mighty works which they had seen; saying,
Blessed *is* the King that cometh in the name of the
Lord: peace in heaven, and glory in the highest.
39 And some of the Phar'i-sees from the multitude said
40 unto him, [3]Master, rebuke thy disciples. And he
answered and said, I tell you that, if these shall hold
their peace, the stones will cry out.
41 And when he drew nigh, he saw the city and wept
42 over it, saying, [4]If thou hadst known in this day, even
thou, the things which belong unto peace! but now
43 they are hid from thine eyes. For the days shall
come upon thee, when thine enemies shall cast up
a [5]bank about thee, and compass thee round, and
44 keep thee in on every side, and shall dash thee
to the ground, and thy children within thee; and
they shall not leave in thee one stone upon an-
other; because thou knewest not the time of thy
visitation.
45 And he entered into the temple, and began to
46 cast out them that sold, saying unto them, It is
written, And my house shall be a house of prayer:
but ye have made it a den of robbers.
47 And he was teaching daily in the temple. But
the chief priests and the scribes and the principal
48 men of the people sought to destroy him: and they
could not find what they might do; for the people
all hung upon him, listening.

[1] Or, *I should have gone and required*

[2] Gr. *powers.*

[3] Or, *Teacher*

[4] Or, *O that thou hadst known*

[5] Gr. *palisade.*

20 And it came to pass, on one of the days, as
he was teaching the people in the temple, and
preaching the gospel, there came upon him the
chief priests and the scribes with the elders;

A. D. 33.

2 And spake unto him, saying, Tell us [b]by what authority doest thou these things? or who is he that gave thee this authority?

[b] Acts 4. 7. & 7. 27.

3 And he answered and said unto them, I will also ask you one thing; and answer me:

4 The baptism of John, was it from heaven, or of men?

5 And they reasoned with themselves, saying, If we shall say, From heaven; he will say, Why then believed ye him not?

6 But and if we say, Of men; all the people will stone us: [c]for they be persuaded that John was a prophet.

[c] Matt. 14. 5. & 21. 26. ch. 7. 29.

7 And they answered, that they could not tell whence *it was*.

8 And Jesus said unto them, Neither tell I you by what authority I do these things.

9 Then began he to speak to the people this parable; [d]A certain man planted a vineyard, and let it forth to husbandmen, and went into a far country for a long time.

[d] Matt. 21. 33. Mark 12. 1.

10 And at the season he sent a servant to the husbandmen, that they should give him of the fruit of the vineyard: but the husbandmen beat him, and sent *him* away empty.

11 And again he sent another servant: and they beat him also, and entreated *him* shamefully, and sent *him* away empty.

12 And again he sent a third: and they wounded him also, and cast *him* out.

13 Then said the lord of the vineyard, What shall I do? I will send my beloved son: it may be they will reverence *him* when they see him.

14 But when the husbandmen saw him, they reasoned among themselves, saying, This is the heir: come, let us kill him, that the inheritance may be ours.

15 So they cast him out of the vineyard, and killed *him*. What therefore shall the lord of the vineyard do unto them?

16 He shall come and destroy these husbandmen, and shall give the vineyard to others. And when they heard *it*, they said, God forbid.

17 And he beheld them, and said, What is this then that is written, [e]The stone which the builders rejected, the same is become the head of the corner?

[e] Ps. 118. 22. Matt. 21. 42.

18 Whosoever shall fall upon that stone, shall be broken; but [f]on whomsoever it shall fall, it will grind him to powder.

[f] Dan. 2. 34, 35. Matt. 21. 44.

19 ¶ And the chief priests and the scribes the same hour sought to lay hands on him; and they feared the people: for they perceived that he had spoken this parable against them.

20 [g]And they watched *him*, and sent forth spies, which should feign themselves just men, that they might take hold of his words, that so they might deliver him unto the power and authority of the governor.

[g] Matt. 22. 15.

21 And they asked him, saying, [h]Master, we know that thou sayest and teachest rightly, neither acceptest thou the person *of any*, but teachest the way of God ‖ truly:

[h] Matt. 22. 16. Mark 12. 14.

‖ Or, *of a truth.*

22 Is it lawful for us to give tribute unto Ce'sar, or no?

23 But he perceived their craftiness, and said unto them, Why tempt ye me?

24 Shew me a ‖ penny. Whose image and superscription hath it? They answered and said, Ce'sar's.

‖ See Matt. 18. 28.

25 And he said unto them, Render therefore unto Ce'sar the things which be Ce'sar's, and unto God the things which be God's.

26 And they could not take hold of his words before the people: and they marvelled at his answer, and held their peace.

27 ¶ [i]Then came to *him* certain of the Sad'du-cees, [k]which deny that there is any resurrection; and they asked him,

[i] Matt. 22. 23. Mark 12. 18. [k] Acts 23. 6, 8.

28 Saying, Master, [l]Mo'ses wrote unto us, If any man's brother die, having a wife, and he die without children, that his brother should take his wife, and raise up seed unto his brother.

[l] Deut. 25. 5.

A. D. 33.

2 and they spake, saying unto him, Tell us: By what authority doest thou these things? or who is he
3 that gave thee this authority? And he answered and said unto them, I also will ask you a [1]question;
4 and tell me: The baptism of John, was it from
5 heaven, or from men? And they reasoned with themselves, saying, If we shall say, From heaven;
6 he will say, Why did ye not believe him? But if we shall say, From men; all the people will stone us: for they be persuaded that John was a prophet.
7 And they answered, that they knew not whence *it*
8 *was*. And Jesus said unto them, Neither tell I you by what authority I do these things.

[1] Gr. *word.*

9 And he began to speak unto the people this parable: A man planted a vineyard, and let it out to husbandmen, and went into another country for a
10 long time. And at the season he sent unto the husbandmen a [2]servant, that they should give him of the fruit of the vineyard: but the husbandmen
11 beat him, and sent him away empty. And he sent yet another [2]servant: and him also they beat, and handled him shamefully, and sent him away empty.
12 And he sent yet a third: and him also they wounded,
13 and cast him forth. And the lord of the vineyard said, What shall I do? I will send my beloved son:
14 it may be they will reverence him. But when the husbandmen saw him, they reasoned one with another, saying, This is the heir: let us kill him, that
15 the inheritance may be ours. And they cast him forth out of the vineyard, and killed him. What therefore will the lord of the vineyard do unto them?
16 He will come and destroy these husbandmen, and will give the vineyard unto others. And when they
17 heard it, they said, [3]God forbid. But he looked upon them, and said, What then is this that is written,

The stone which the builders rejected,
The same was made the head of the corner?

18 Every one that falleth on that stone shall be broken to pieces; but on whomsoever it shall fall, it will scatter him as dust.

[2] Gr. *bond-servant.*

[3] Gr. *Be it not so.*

19 And the scribes and the chief priests sought to lay hands on him in that very hour; and they feared the people: for they perceived that he spake this
20 parable against them. And they watched him, and sent forth spies, which feigned themselves to be righteous, that they might take hold of his speech, so as to deliver him up to the rule and to the au-
21 thority of the governor. And they asked him, saying, [4]Master, we know that thou sayest and teachest rightly, and acceptest not the person *of any*, but of
22 a truth teachest the way of God: Is it lawful for us
23 to give tribute unto Cæ'sar, or not? But he per-
24 ceived their craftiness, and said unto them, Shew me a [5]penny. Whose image and superscription hath it?
25 And they said, Cæ'sar's. And he said unto them, Then render unto Cæ'sar the things that are Cæ'sar's,
26 and unto God the things that are God's. And they were not able to take hold of the saying before the people: and they marvelled at his answer, and held their peace.
27 And there came to him certain of the Sad'du-cees, they which say that there is no resurrec-
28 tion; and they asked him, saying, [4]Master, Mo'ses wrote unto us, that if a man's brother die, having a wife, and he be childless, his brother should take the wife, and raise up seed unto his brother,

[4] Or, *Teacher*

[5] See marginal note on Matt. xviii. 28.

A. D. 33.

29 There were therefore seven brethren: and the first took a wife, and died without children.
30 And the second took her to wife, and he died childless.
31 And the third took her; and in like manner the seven also: and they left no children, and died.
32 Last of all the woman died also.
33 Therefore in the resurrection whose wife of them is she? for seven had her to wife.
34 And Jesus answering, said unto them, The children of this world marry, and are given in marriage:
35 But they which shall be accounted worthy to obtain that world, and the resurrection from the dead, neither marry, nor are given in marriage:
m 1 Cor. 15. 42, 49, 52. 1 John 3. 2.
n Rom. 8. 23.
36 Neither can they die any more: for [m]they are equal unto the angels; and are the children of God, [n]being the children of the resurrection.
o Ex. 3. 6.
37 Now that the dead are raised, [o]even Mo'ses shewed at the bush, when he calleth the Lord the God of A'bra-ham, and the God of I'saac, and the God of Ja'cob.
p Rom. 6. 10, 11.
38 For he is not a God of the dead, but of the living: for [p]all live unto him.
39 ¶Then certain of the scribes answering, said, Master, thou hast well said.
40 And after that they durst not ask him any *question at all.*
q Matt. 22. 42. Mark 12. 35.
41 And he said unto them, [q]How say they that Christ is Da'vid's son?
r Ps. 110. 1. Acts 2. 34.
42 And Da'vid himself saith in the book of Psalms, [r]The LORD said unto my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand,
43 Till I make thine enemies thy footstool.
44 Da'vid therefore calleth him Lord, how is he then his son?
s Matt. 23. 1. Mark 12. 38.
45 ¶[s]Then in the audience of all the people he said unto his disciples,
t Matt. 23. 5.
46 [t]Beware of the scribes, which desire to walk in long robes, and [u]love greetings in the markets, and the highest seats in the synagogues, and the chief rooms at feasts;
u ch. 11. 43.
v Matt. 23. 14.
47 [v]Which devour widows' houses, and for a shew make long prayers: the same shall receive greater damnation.

CHAPTER XXI.

Destruction of the temple and city foretold.

w Mark 12. 41.
AND he looked up [w]and saw the rich men casting their gifts into the treasury.
‖ See Mark 12. 42.
x 2 Cor. 8. 12.
2 And he saw also a certain poor widow casting in thither two ‖mites.
3 And he said, Of a truth I say unto you, [x]that this poor widow hath cast in more than they all.
4 For all these have of their abundance cast in unto the offerings of God: but she of her penury hath cast in all the living that she had.
y Matt. 24. 1. Mark 13. 1.
5 ¶[y]And as some spake of the temple, how it was adorned with goodly stones and gifts, he said,
z ch. 19. 44.
6 *As for* these things which ye behold, the days will come, in the which [z]there shall not be left one stone upon another, that shall not be thrown down.
7 And they asked him, saying, Master, but when shall these things be? and what sign *will there be* when these things shall come to pass?
a Matt. 24. 4. Mark 13. 5. Eph. 5. 6. 2 Thess. 2. 3.
‖ Or, *and the time.* Matt. 3. 2. & 4. 17.
8 And he said, [a]Take heed that ye be not deceived: for many shall come in my name, saying, I am *Christ;* ‖and the time draweth near: go ye not therefore after them.
9 But when ye shall hear of wars and commotions, be not terrified: for these things must first come to pass; but the end *is* not by and by.
b Matt. 24. 7.
10 [b]Then said he unto them, Nation shall rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom:
11 And great earthquakes shall be in divers places, and famines, and pestilences: and fearful sights, and great signs shall there be from heaven.
c Mark 13. 9. Rev. 2. 10.
12 [c]But before all these, they shall lay their hands on you,

A. D. 33.

29 There were therefore seven brethren: and the first
30 took a wife, and died childless; and the second;
31 and the third took her; and likewise the seven also
32 left no children, and died. Afterward the woman
33 also died. In the resurrection therefore whose wife of them shall she be? for the seven had her to wife.
34 And Jesus said unto them, The sons of this [1]world
[1] Or, *age*
35 marry, and are given in marriage: but they that are accounted worthy to attain to that [1]world, and the resurrection from the dead, neither marry, nor are
36 given in marriage: for neither can they die any more: for they are equal unto the angels; and are
37 sons of God, being sons of the resurrection. But that the dead are raised, even Mo'ses shewed, in *the place concerning* the Bush, when he calleth the Lord the God of A'bra-ham, and the God of I'saac, and the
38 God of Ja'cob. Now he is not the God of the dead,
39 but of the living: for all live unto him. And certain of the scribes answering said, [2]Master, thou hast well
[2] Or, *Teacher*
40 said. For they durst not any more ask him any question.
41 And he said unto them, How say they that the
42 Christ is Da'vid's son? For Da'vid himself saith in the book of Psalms,
The Lord said unto my Lord,
Sit thou on my right hand,
43 Till I make thine enemies the footstool of thy feet.
44 Da'vid therefore calleth him Lord, and how is he his son?
45 And in the hearing of all the people he said unto
46 his disciples, Beware of the scribes, which desire to walk in long robes, and love salutations in the marketplaces, and chief seats in the synagogues, and
47 chief places at feasts; which devour widows' houses, and for a pretence make long prayers: these shall receive greater condemnation.

21 And he looked up, [3]and saw the rich men that
[3] Or, *and saw them that... treasury, and they were rich.*
2 were casting their gifts into the treasury. And he saw a certain poor widow casting in thither two
3 mites. And he said, Of a truth I say unto you,
4 This poor widow cast in more than they all: for all these did of their superfluity cast in unto the gifts: but she of her want did cast in all the living that she had.
5 And as some spake of the temple, how it was adorned with goodly stones and offerings, he said,
6 As for these things which ye behold, the days will come, in which there shall not be left here one stone upon another, that shall not be thrown down.
7 And they asked him, saying, [2]Master, when therefore shall these things be? and what *shall be* the sign when these things are about to come to pass?
8 And he said, Take heed that ye be not led astray: for many shall come in my name, saying, I am *he;* and, The time is at hand: go ye not after them.
9 And when ye shall hear of wars and tumults, be not terrified: for these things must needs come to pass first; but the end is not immediately.
10 Then said he unto them, Nation shall rise against
11 nation, and kingdom against kingdom: and there shall be great earthquakes, and in divers places famines and pestilences; and there shall be ter-
12 rors and great signs from heaven. But before all these things, they shall lay their hands on you,

A. D. 33.

and persecute *you*, delivering *you* up to the synagogues, and [k]into prisons, [l]being brought before kings and rulers [k]for my name's sake.

13 And [l]it shall turn to you for a testimony.

14 [m]Settle *it* therefore in your hearts, not to meditate before what ye shall answer:

15 For I will give you a mouth and wisdom, [n]which all your adversaries shall not be able to gainsay nor resist.

16 [o]And ye shall be betrayed both by parents, and brethren, and kinsfolks, and friends; and [p]*some* of you shall they cause to be put to death.

17 And [q]ye shall be hated of all *men* for my name's sake.

18 [r]But there shall not a hair of your head perish.

19 In your patience possess ye your souls.

20 [s]And when ye shall see Je-ru'sa-lem compassed with armies, then know that the desolation thereof is nigh.

21 Then let them which are in Ju-de'a flee to the mountains; and let them which are in the midst of it depart out; and let not them that are in the countries enter thereinto.

22 For these be the days of vengeance, that [t]all things which are written may be fulfilled.

23 [u]But woe unto them that are with child, and to them that give suck, in those days! for there shall be great distress in the land, and wrath upon this people.

24 And they shall fall by the edge of the sword, and shall be led away captive into all nations: and Je-ru'sa-lem shall be trodden down of the Gentiles, [x]until the times of the Gentiles be fulfilled.

25 ¶ [y]And there shall be signs in the sun, and in the moon, and in the stars; and upon the earth distress of nations, with perplexity; the sea and the waves roaring;

26 Men's hearts failing them for fear, and for looking after those things which are coming on the earth: [z]for the powers of heaven shall be shaken.

27 And then shall they see the Son of man [a]coming in a cloud with power and great glory.

28 And when these things begin to come to pass, then look up, and lift up your heads; for [b]your redemption draweth nigh.

29 [c]And he spake to them a parable; Behold the fig tree, and all the trees;

30 When they now shoot forth, ye see and know of your own selves that summer is now nigh at hand.

31 So likewise ye, when ye see these things come to pass, know ye that the kingdom of God is nigh at hand.

32 Verily I say unto you, This generation shall not pass away, till all be fulfilled.

33 [d]Heaven and earth shall pass away; but my words shall not pass away.

34 ¶ And [e]take heed to yourselves, lest at any time your hearts be overcharged with surfeiting, and drunkenness, and cares of this life, and *so* that day come upon you unawares.

35 For [f]as a snare shall it come on all them that dwell on the face of the whole earth.

36 [g]Watch ye therefore, and [h]pray always, that ye may be accounted worthy to escape all these things that shall come to pass, and [i]to stand before the Son of man.

37 [k]And in the daytime he was teaching in the temple; and [l]at night he went out, and abode in the mount that is called *the mount* of Olives.

38 And all the people came early in the morning to him in the temple, for to hear him.

CHAPTER XXII.

The Jews conspire against Christ.

NOW [a]the feast of unleavened bread drew nigh, which is called the passover.

2 And [b]the chief priests and scribes sought how they might kill him; for they feared the people.

and shall persecute you, delivering you up to the synagogues and prisons, [1]bringing you before kings
13 and governors for my name's sake. It shall turn
14 unto you for a testimony. Settle it therefore in your hearts, not to meditate beforehand how to answer:
15 for I will give you a mouth and wisdom, which all your adversaries shall not be able to withstand or
16 to gainsay. But ye shall be delivered up even by parents, and brethren, and kinsfolk, and friends; and *some* of you [2]shall they cause to be put to death.
17 And ye shall be hated of all men for my name's
18 sake. And not a hair of your head shall perish.
19 In your patience ye shall win your [3]souls.
20 But when ye see Je-ru'sa-lem compassed with armies,
21 then know that her desolation is at hand. Then let them that are in Ju-dæ'a flee unto the mountains; and let them that are in the midst of her depart out; and let not them that are in the country enter therein.
22 For these are days of vengeance, that all things
23 which are written may be fulfilled. Woe unto them that are with child and to them that give suck in those days! for there shall be great distress upon the [4]land,
24 and wrath unto this people. And they shall fall by the edge of the sword, and shall be led captive into all the nations: and Je-ru'sa-lem shall be trodden down of the Gentiles, until the times of the Gentiles be
25 fulfilled. And there shall be signs in sun and moon and stars; and upon the earth distress of nations, in perplexity for the roaring of the sea and the billows;
26 men [5]fainting for fear, and for expectation of the things which are coming on [6]the world: for the powers of
27 the heavens shall be shaken. And then shall they see the Son of man coming in a cloud with power
28 and great glory. But when these things begin to come to pass, look up, and lift up your heads; because your redemption draweth nigh.
29 And he spake to them a parable: Behold the fig
30 tree, and all the trees: when they now shoot forth ye see it and know of your own selves that the sum-
31 mer is now nigh. Even so ye also, when ye see these things coming to pass, know ye that the kingdom of
32 God is nigh. Verily I say unto you, This generation shall not pass away, till all things be accom-
33 plished. Heaven and earth shall pass away: but my words shall not pass away.
34 But take heed to yourselves, lest haply your hearts be overcharged with surfeiting, and drunkenness, and cares of this life, and that day come on you suddenly
35 as a snare: for *so* shall it come upon all them that
36 dwell on the face of all the earth. But watch ye at every season, making supplication, that ye may prevail to escape all these things that shall come to pass, and to stand before the Son of man.
37 And every day he was teaching in the temple; and every night he went out, and lodged in the mount
38 that is called *the mount* of Olives. And all the people came early in the morning to him in the temple, to hear him.

22 Now the feast of unleavened bread drew nigh,
2 which is called the Passover. And the chief priests and the scribes sought how they might put him to death; for they feared the people.

A. D. 33.

[1] Gr. you *being brought.*

[2] Or, *shall they put to death*

[3] Or, *lives*

[4] Or, *earth*

[5] Or, *expiring*

[6] Gr. *the inhabited earth.*

---

[a] Matt. 26. 2. Mark 14. 1.
[b] Ps. 2. 2. John 11. 47. Acts 4. 27.

A. D. 33.

3 ¶ [c]Then entered Sa'tan into Jud'as surnamed Is-car'i-ot, being of the number of the twelve.
4 And he went his way, and communed with the chief priests and captains, how he might betray him unto them.
5 And they were glad, and [d]covenanted to give him money.
6 And he promised, and sought opportunity to betray him unto them ||in the absence of the multitude.
7 ¶ [e]Then came the day of unleavened bread, when the passover must be killed.
8 And he sent Pe'ter and John, saying, Go and prepare us the passover, that we may eat.
9 And they said unto him, Where wilt thou that we prepare?
10 And he said unto them, Behold, when ye are entered into the city, there shall a man meet you, bearing a pitcher of water; follow him into the house where he entereth in.
11 And ye shall say unto the goodman of the house, The Master saith unto thee, Where is the guestchamber, where I shall eat the passover with my disciples?
12 And he shall shew you a large upper room furnished: there make ready.
13 And they went and found as he had said unto them: and they made ready the passover.
14 [f]And when the hour was come, he sat down, and the twelve apostles with him.
15 And he said unto them, ||With desire I have desired to eat this passover with you before I suffer:
16 For I say unto you, I will not any more eat thereof, [g]until it be fulfilled in the kingdom of God.
17 And he took the cup, and gave thanks, and said, Take this, and divide *it* among yourselves:
18 For [h]I say unto you, I will not drink of the fruit of the vine, until the kingdom of God shall come.
19 ¶ [i]And he took bread, and gave thanks, and brake *it*, and gave unto them, saying, This is my body which is given for you: [k]this do in remembrance of me.
20 Likewise also the cup after supper, saying, [l]This cup *is* the new testament in my blood, which is shed for you.
21 ¶ [m]But, behold, the hand of him that betrayeth me *is* with me on the table.
22 [n]And truly the Son of man goeth, [o]as it was determined: but woe unto that man by whom he is betrayed!
23 [p]And they began to inquire among themselves, which of them it was that should do this thing.
24 ¶ [q]And there was also a strife among them, which of them should be accounted the greatest.
25 [r]And he said unto them, The kings of the Gentiles exercise lordship over them; and they that exercise authority upon them are called benefactors.
26 [s]But ye *shall* not *be* so: [t]but he that is greatest among you, let him be as the younger; and he that is chief, as he that doth serve.
27 [u]For whether *is* greater, he that sitteth at meat, or he that serveth? *is* not he that sitteth at meat? but [x]I am among you as he that serveth.
28 Ye are they which have continued with me in [y]my temptations.
29 And [z]I appoint unto you a kingdom, as my Father hath appointed unto me;
30 That [a]ye may eat and drink at my table in my kingdom, [b]and sit on thrones judging the twelve tribes of Is'ra-el.
31 ¶ And the Lord said, Si'mon, Si'mon, behold, [c]Sa'tan hath desired *to have* you, that he may [d]sift *you* as wheat:
32 But [e]I have prayed for thee, that thy faith fail not: [f]and when thou art converted, strengthen thy brethren.
33 And he said unto him, Lord, I am ready to go with thee, both into prison, and to death.
34 [g]And he said, I tell thee, Pe'ter, the cock shall not crow this day, before that thou shalt thrice deny that thou knowest me.

[c]Matt. 26. 14. Mark 14. 10. John 13. 2, 27.
[d]Zech. 11. 12.
|| Or, *without tumult.*
[e]Matt. 26. 17. Mark 14. 12.
[f]Matt. 26. 20. Mark. 14. 17.
|| Or, *I have heartily desired.*
[g]ch. 14. 15. Acts 10.41. Rev. 19. 9.
[h]Matt. 26. 29. Mark 14. 25.
[i]Matt. 26. 26. Mark 14. 22.
[k]1 Cor. 11. 24.
[l]1 Cor. 10. 16.
[m]Ps. 41. 9. Matt. 26. 21, 23. Mark. 14. 18. John 13. 21, 26.
[n]Matt. 26. 24.
[o]Acts 2. 23. & 4. 28.
[p]Matt. 26. 22. John 13. 22, 25.
[q]Mark 9. 34. Luke 9.46.
[r]Matt. 20. 25. Mark 10. 42.
[s]Matt. 20. 26. 1 Pet. 5. 3.
[t]ch. 9. 48.
[u]ch. 12. 37.
[x]Matt. 20. 28. John 13. 13, 14. Phil. 2. 7.
[y]Heb. 4. 15.
[z]Matt. 24. 47. ch. 12. 32. 2 Cor. 1. 7. 2 Tim. 2. 12.
[a]Matt. 8. 11. ch. 14. 15. Rev. 19. 9.
[b]Ps. 49. 14. Matt. 19. 28. 1 Cor. 6. 2. Rev. 3. 21.
[c]1 Chr. 21. 1.
[d]Amos 9.9.
[e]John 17. 9, 11, 15.
[f]Ps. 51. 13. John 21. 15, 16, 17.
[g]Matt. 26. 34. Mark 14. 30. John 13. 38.

A. D. 33.

3 And Sa'tan entered into Ju'das who was called
4 Is-car'i-ot, being of the number of the twelve. And he went away and communed with the chief priests and
5 captains, how he might deliver him unto them. And they were glad, and covenanted to give him money.
6 And he consented, and sought opportunity to deliver him unto them [1]in the absence of the multitude.
7 And the day of unleavened bread came on which
8 the passover must be sacrificed. And he sent Pe'ter and John, saying, Go and make ready for us the
9 passover, that we may eat. And they said unto him,
10 Where wilt thou that we make ready? And he said unto them, Behold, when ye are entered into the city, there shall meet you a man bearing a pitcher of water; follow him into the house whereinto he goeth.
11 And ye shall say unto the goodman of the house, The [2]Master saith unto thee, Where is the guest-chamber, where I shall eat the passover with my
12 disciples? And he will shew you a large upper room
13 furnished: there make ready. And they went, and found as he had said unto them: and they made ready the passover.
14 And when the hour was come, he sat down, and
15 the apostles with him. And he said unto them, With desire I have desired to eat this passover with
16 you before I suffer: for I say unto you, I will not eat
17 it, until it be fulfilled in the kingdom of God. And he received a cup, and when he had given thanks, he said, Take this and divide it among youselves:
18 for I say unto you, I will not drink from henceforth of the fruit of the vine, until the kingdom of God
19 shall come. And he took [3]bread, and when he had given thanks, he brake it, and gave to them, saying, This is my body [4]which is given for you: this do in
20 remembrance of me. And the cup in like manner after supper, saying, This cup is the new [5]covenant in my blood, *even* that which is poured out for you.
21 But behold, the hand of him that betrayeth me is with
22 me on the table. For the Son of man indeed goeth, as it hath been determined: but woe unto that man
23 through whom he is betrayed! And they began to question among themselves, which of them it was that should do this thing.
24 And there arose also a contention among them,
25 which of them is accounted to be [6]greatest. And he said unto them, The kings of the Gentiles have lordship over them; and they that have authority over
26 them are called Benefactors. But ye *shall* not *be* so: but he that is the greater among you let him become as the younger; and he that is chief, as he that doth
27 serve. For whether is greater, he that [7]sitteth at meat, or he that serveth? is not he that [7]sitteth at meat? but I am in the midst of you as he that serveth.
28 But ye are they which have continued with me in
29 my temptations; and [8]I appoint unto you a kingdom,
30 even as my Father appointed unto me, that ye may eat and drink at my table in my kingdom: and ye shall sit on thrones judging the twelve tribes of
31 Is'ra-el. Si'mon, Si'mon, behold, Sa'tan [9]asked to
32 have you, that he might sift you as wheat: but I made supplication for thee, that thy faith fail not: and do thou when once thou hast turned again,
33 stablish thy brethren. And he said unto him, Lord, with thee I am ready to go both to prison and to
34 death. And he said, I tell thee, Pe'ter, the cock shall not crow this day, until thou shalt thrice deny that thou knowest me.

[1] Or, *without tumult*
[2] Or, *Teacher*
[3] Or, *a loaf*
[4] Some ancient authorities omit *which is given for you ... which is poured out for you.*
[5] Or, *testament*
[6] Gr. *greater.*
[7] Gr. *recline.*
[8] Or, *I appoint unto you, even as my Father appointed unto me a kingdom, that ye may eat and drink &c.*
[9] Or, *obtained you by asking*

A. D. 33.

35 [h]And he said unto them, When I sent you without purse, and scrip, and shoes, lacked ye any thing? And they said, Nothing.

36 Then said he unto them, But now, he that hath a purse, let him take *it*, and likewise *his* scrip: and he that hath no sword, let him sell his garment, and buy one.

37 For I say unto you, that this that is written must yet be accomplished in me, [i]And he was reckoned among the transgressors; for the things concerning me have an end.

38 And they said, Lord, behold, here *are* two swords. And he said unto them, It is enough.

39 ¶ [k]And he came out, and [l]went, as he was wont, to the mount of Olives; and his disciples also followed him.

40 [m]And when he was at the place, he said unto them, Pray that ye enter not into temptation.

41 [n]And he was withdrawn from them about a stone's cast, and kneeled down, and prayed,

42 Saying, Father, if thou be †willing, remove this cup from me: nevertheless, [o]not my will, but thine be done.

43 And there appeared [p]an angel unto him from heaven, strengthening him.

44 [q]And being in an agony he prayed more earnestly: and his sweat was as it were great drops of blood falling down to the ground.

45 And when he rose up from prayer, and was come to his disciples, he found them sleeping for sorrow,

46 And said unto them, Why sleep ye? rise and [r]pray, lest ye enter into temptation.

47 ¶ And while he yet spake, [s]behold a multitude, and he that was called Ju'das, one of the twelve, went before them, and drew near unto Jesus to kiss him.

48 But Jesus said unto him, Ju'das, betrayest thou the Son of man with a kiss?

49 When they which were about him, saw what would follow, they said unto him, Lord, shall we smite with the sword?

50 ¶ And [t]one of them smote the servant of the high priest, and cut off his right ear.

51 And Jesus answered and said, Suffer ye thus far. And he touched his ear, and healed him.

52 [u]Then Jesus said unto the chief priests, and captains of the temple, and the elders, which were come to him, Be ye come out, as against a thief, with swords and staves?

53 When I was daily with you in the temple, ye stretched forth no hands against me: [x]but this is your hour, and the power of darkness.

54 ¶ [y]Then took they him, and led *him*, and brought him into the high priest's house. [z]And Pe'ter followed afar off.

55 [a]And when they had kindled a fire in the midst of the hall, and were sat down together, Pe'ter sat down among them.

56 But a certain maid beheld him as he sat by the fire, and earnestly looked upon him, and said, This man was also with him.

57 And he denied him, saying, Woman, I know him not.

58 [b]And after a little while another saw him, and said, Thou art also of them. And Pe'ter said, Man, I am not.

59 [c]And about the space of one hour after, another confidently affirmed, saying, Of a truth this *fellow* also was with him; for he is a Gal-i-le'an.

60 And Pe'ter said, Man, I know not what thou sayest. And immediately, while he yet spake, the cock crew.

61 And the Lord turned, and looked upon Pe'ter. [d]And Pe'ter remembered the word of the Lord, how he had said unto him, [e]Before the cock crow, thou shalt deny me thrice.

62 And Pe'ter went out, and wept bitterly.

63 ¶ [f]And the men that held Jesus mocked him, and smote *him*.

64 And when they had blindfolded him, they struck him on the face, and asked him, saying, Prophesy, who is it that smote thee?

35 And he said unto them, When I sent you forth without purse, and wallet, and shoes, lacked ye any
36 thing? And they said, Nothing. And he said unto them, But now, he that hath a purse, let him take it, and likewise a wallet: [1]and he that hath none, let
37 him sell his cloke, and buy a sword. For I say unto you, that this which is written must be fulfilled in me, And he was reckoned with transgressors: for
38 that which concerneth me hath [2]fulfilment. And they said, Lord, behold, here are two swords. And he said unto them, It is enough.

39 And he came out, and went, as his custom was, unto the mount of Olives; and the disciples also
40 followed him. And when he was at the place, he said unto them, Pray that ye enter not into tempta-
41 tion. And he was parted from them about a stone's
42 cast; and he kneeled down and prayed, saying, Father, if thou be willing, remove this cup from me:
43 nevertheless not my will, but thine, be done. [3]And there appeared unto him an angel from heaven,
44 strengthening him. And being in an agony he prayed more earnestly: and his sweat became as it were great drops of blood falling down upon the
45 ground. And when he rose up from his prayer, he came unto the disciples, and found them sleeping
46 for sorrow, and said unto them, Why sleep ye? rise and pray, that ye enter not into temptation.

47 While he yet spake, behold, a multitude, and he that was called Ju'das, one of the twelve, went before them; and he drew near unto Jesus to kiss him.
48 But Jesus said unto him, Ju'das, betrayest thou the
49 Son of man with a kiss? And when they that were about him saw what would follow, they said, Lord,
50 shall we smite with the sword? And a certain one of them smote the [4]servant of the high priest, and
51 struck off his right ear. But Jesus answered and said, Suffer ye thus far. And he touched his ear,
52 and healed him. And Jesus said unto the chief priests, and captains of the temple, and elders, which were come against him, Are ye come out as against
53 a robber, with swords and staves? When I was daily with you in the temple, ye stretched not forth your hands against me: but this is your hour, and the power of darkness.

54 And they seized him, and led him *away*, and brought him into the high priest's house. But
55 Pe'ter followed afar off. And when they had kindled a fire in the midst of the court, and had sat down together, Pe'ter sat in the midst of them.
56 And a certain maid seeing him as he sat in the light *of the fire*, and looking stedfastly upon him, said,
57 This man also was with him. But he denied, say-
58 ing, Woman, I know him not. And after a little while another saw him, and said, Thou also art *one*
59 of them. But Pe'ter said, Man, I am not. And after the space of about one hour another confidently affirmed, saying, Of a truth this man also was with
60 him: for he is a Gal-i-le'an. But Pe'ter said, Man, I know not what thou sayest. And immediately,
61 while he yet spake, the cock crew. And the Lord turned, and looked upon Pe'ter. And Pe'ter remembered the word of the Lord, how that he said unto him, Before the cock crow this day, thou shalt deny
62 me thrice. And he went out, and wept bitterly.
63 And the men that held [5]*Jesus* mocked him, and
64 beat him. And they blindfolded him, and asked him, saying, Prophesy: who is he that struck thee?

A. D. 33.

[1] Or, *and he that hath no sword, let him sell his cloke, and buy one.*

[2] Gr. *end.*

[3] Many ancient authorities omit ver. 43, 44.

[4] Gr. *bond-servant.*

[5] Gr. *him.*

h Matt. 10. 9. ch. 9. 3. & 10. 4.
i Isa. 53. 12. Mark 15. 28.
k Matt. 26. 36. Mark 14. 32. John 18. 1.
l ch. 21. 37.
m Matt. 6. 13. & 26. 41. Mark 14. 38. ver. 46.
n Matt. 26. 39. Mark 14. 35.
† Gr. *willing to remove.*
o John 5. 30. & 6. 38.
p Matt. 4. 11.
q John 12. 27. Heb. 5. 7.
r ver. 40.
s Matt. 26. 47. Mark 14. 43. John 18. 3.
t Matt. 26. 51. Mark 14. 47. John 18. 10.
u Matt. 26. 55. Mark 14. 48.
x John 12. 27.
y Matt. 26. 57.
z Matt. 26. 58. John 18. 15.
a Matt. 26. 69. Mark 14. 66. John 18. 17, 18.
b Matt. 26. 71. Mark 14. 69. John 18. 25.
c Matt. 26. 73. Mark 14. 70. John 18. 26.
d Matt. 26. 75. Mark 14. 72.
e Matt. 26. 34, 75. John 13. 38.
f Matt. 26. 67, 68. Mark 14. 65.

A. D. 33.

65 And many other things blasphemously spake they against him.

66 ¶ [o]And as soon as it was day, [h]the elders of the people and the chief priests and the scribes came together, and led him into their council, saying,

67 [i]Art thou the Christ? tell us. And he said unto them, If I tell you, ye will not believe:

68 And if I also ask *you*, ye will not answer me, nor let *me* go.

69 [k]Hereafter shall the Son of man sit on the right hand of the power of God.

70 Then said they all, Art thou then the Son of God? And he said unto them, [l]Ye say that I am.

71 [m]And they said, What need we any further witness? for we ourselves have heard of his own mouth.

CHAPTER XXIII.

Herod mocketh Christ.

AND [c]the whole multitude of them arose, and led him unto Pi'late.

2 And they began to accuse him, saying, We found this *fellow* [b]perverting the nation, and [c]forbidding to give tribute to Ce'sar, saying, [d]That he himself is Christ a king.

3 [e]And Pi'late asked him, saying, Art thou the King of the Jews? And he answered him and said, Thou sayest *it*.

4 Then said Pi'late to the chief priests and *to* the people, [f]I find no fault in this man.

5 And they were the more fierce, saying, He stirreth up the people, teaching throughout all Jew'ry, beginning from Gal'i-lee to this place.

6 When Pi'late heard of Gal'i-lee, he asked whether the man were a Gal-i-le'an.

7 And as soon as he knew that he belonged unto [g]Her'od's jurisdiction, he sent him to Her'od, who himself also was at Je-ru'sa-lem at that time.

8 ¶And when Her'od saw Jesus, he was exceeding glad: for [h]he was desirous to see him of a long *season*, because [i]he had heard many things of him; and he hoped to have seen some miracle done by him.

9 Then he questioned with him in many words; but he answered him nothing.

10 And the chief priests and scribes stood and vehemently accused him.

11 [k]And Her'od with his men of war set him at nought, and mocked *him*, and arrayed him in a gorgeous robe, and sent him again to Pi'late.

12 And the same day [l]Pi'late and Her'od were made friends together; for before they were at enmity between themselves.

13 ¶[m]And Pi'late, when he had called together the chief priests and the rulers and the people,

14 Said unto them, [n]Ye have brought this man unto me, as one that perverteth the people: and, behold, [o]I, having examined *him* before you, have found no fault in this man touching those things whereof ye accuse him;

15 No, nor yet Her'od: for I sent you to him; and, lo, nothing worthy of death is done unto him.

16 [p]I will therefore chastise him, and release *him*.

17 [q](For of necessity he must release one unto them at the feast.)

18 And [r]they cried out all at once, saying, Away with this *man*, and release unto us Ba-rab'bas:

19 (Who, for a certain sedition made in the city, and for murder, was cast into prison.)

20 Pi'late therefore, willing to release Jesus, spake again to them.

21 But they cried, saying, Crucify *him*, crucify him.

22 And he said unto them the third time, Why, what evil hath he done? I have found no cause of death in him; I will therefore chastise him, and let *him* go.

65 And many other things spake they against him, reviling him.

66 And as soon as it was day, the assembly of the elders of the people was gathered together, both chief priests and scribes; and they led him away
67 into their council, saying, If thou art the Christ, tell us. But he said unto them, If I tell you, ye
68 will not believe: and if I ask *you*, ye will not
69 answer. But from henceforth shall the Son of man be seated at the right hand of the power of
70 God. And they all said, Art thou then the Son of God? And he said unto them, [1]Ye say that I
71 am. And they said, What further need have we of witness? for we ourselves have heard from his own mouth.

[1] Or, *Ye say it, because I am.*

23 And the whole company of them rose up, and
2 brought him before Pi'late. And they began to accuse him, saying, We found this man perverting our nation, and forbidding to give tribute to Cæ'sar,
3 and saying that he himself is [2]Christ a king. And Pi'late asked him, saying, Art thou the King of the Jews? And he answered him and said, Thou sayest.
4 And Pi'late said unto the chief priests and the mul-
5 titudes, I find no fault in this man. But they were the more urgent, saying, He stirreth up the people, teaching throughout all Ju-dæ'a, and beginning from
6 Gal'i-lee even unto this place. But when Pi'late heard
7 it, he asked whether the man were a Gal-i-læ'an. And when he knew that he was of Her'od's jurisdiction, he sent him unto Her'od, who himself also was at Je-ru'sa-lem in these days.
8 Now when Her'od saw Jesus, he was exceeding glad: for he was of a long time desirous to see him, because he had heard concerning him; and he hoped
9 to see some [3]miracle done by him. And he questioned him in many words; but he answered him
10 nothing. And the chief priests and the scribes
11 stood, vehemently accusing him. And Her'od with his soldiers set him at nought, and mocked him, and arraying him in gorgeous apparel sent him back to
12 Pi'late. And Her'od and Pi'late became friends with each other that very day: for before they were at enmity between themselves.
13 And Pi'late called together the chief priests and
14 the rulers and the people, and said unto them, Ye brought unto me this man, as one that perverteth the people: and behold, I, having examined him before you, found no fault in this man touching those
15 things whereof ye accuse him: no, nor yet Her'od: for he sent him back unto us; and behold, nothing
16 worthy of death hath been done by him. I will
18 therefore chastise him, and release him.[4] But they cried out all together, saying, Away with this man,
19 and release unto us Ba-rab'bas: one who for a certain insurrection made in the city, and for murder,
20 was cast into prison. And Pi'late spake unto them
21 again, desiring to release Jesus; but they shouted,
22 saying, Crucify, crucify him. And he said unto them the third time, Why, what evil hath this man done? I have found no cause of death in him: I will therefore chastise him and release him.

[2] Or, *an anointed king*

[3] Gr. *sign.*

[4] Many ancient authorities insert ver. 17. *Now he must needs release unto them at the feast one prisoner.* Others add the same words after ver. 19.

A. D. 33.

23 And they were instant with loud voices, requiring that he might be crucified: and the voices of them and of the chief priests prevailed.

24 And [s]Pi'late ||gave sentence that it should be as they required.

25 And he released unto them him that for sedition and murder was cast into prison, whom they had desired; but he delivered Jesus to their will.

26 [t]And as they led him away, they laid hold upon one Si'mon a Cy-re'ni-an, coming out of the country, and on him they laid the cross, that he might bear *it* after Jesus.

27 ¶And there followed him a great company of people, and of women, which also bewailed and lamented him.

28 But Jesus turning unto them, said, Daughters of Je-ru'-sa-lem, weep not for me, but weep for yourselves, and for your children.

29 [u]For, behold, the days are coming, in the which they shall say, Blessed *are* the barren, and the wombs that never bare, and the paps which never gave suck.

30 [x]Then shall they begin to say to the mountains, Fall on us; and to the hills, Cover us.

31 [y]For if they do these things in a green tree, what shall be done in the dry?

32 [z]And there were also two others, malefactors, led with him to be put to death.

33 And [a]when they were come to the place which is called ||Cal'va-ry, there they crucified him, and the malefactors, one on the right hand, and the other on the left.

34 ¶Then said Jesus, Father, [b]forgive them; for [c]they know not what they do. And [d]they parted his raiment, and cast lots.

35 And [e]the people stood beholding. And the [f]rulers also with them derided *him*, saying, He saved others; let him save himself, if he be Christ, the chosen of God.

36 And the soldiers also mocked him, coming to him, and offering him vinegar,

37 And saying, If thou be the King of the Jews, save thyself.

38 [g]And a superscription also was written over him, in letters of Greek, and Latin, and He'brew, THIS IS THE KING OF THE JEWS.

39 ¶[h]And one of the malefactors which were hanged railed on him, saying, If thou be Christ, save thyself and us.

40 But the other answering rebuked him, saying, Dost not thou fear God, seeing thou art in the same condemnation?

41 And we indeed justly; for we receive the due reward of our deeds: but this man hath done nothing amiss.

42 And he said unto Jesus, Lord, remember me when thou comest into thy kingdom.

43 And Jesus said unto him, Verily I say unto thee, To-day shalt thou be with me in paradise.

44 [i]And it was about the sixth hour, and there was a darkness over all the ||earth until the ninth hour.

45 And the sun was darkened, and [k]the veil of the temple was rent in the midst.

46 ¶And when Jesus had cried with a loud voice, he said, [l]Father, into thy hands I commend my spirit: [m]and having said thus, he gave up the ghost.

47 [n]Now, when the centurion saw what was done, he glorified God, saying, Certainly this was a righteous man.

48 And all the people that came together to that sight, beholding the things which were done, smote their breasts and returned.

49 [o]And all his acquaintance, and the women that followed him from Gal'i-lee, stood afar off, beholding these things.

50 ¶[p]And, behold, *there was* a man named Jo'seph, a counsellor; *and he was* a good man, and a just:

51 (The same had not consented to the counsel and deed of them:) *he was* of Ar-i-ma-the'a, a city of the Jews; [q]who also himself waited for the kingdom of God.

52 This *man* went unto Pi'late, and begged the body of Jesus.

[s]Matt. 27. 26. Mark 15. 15. John 19. 16.
||Or, *assented*, Ex. 23. 2.
[t]Matt. 27. 32. Mark 15. 21. See John 19. 17.
[u]Matt. 24. 19. ch. 21. 23.
[x]Isa. 2. 19. Hos. 10. 8. Rev. 6. 16. & 9. 6.
[y]Prov. 11. 31. Jer. 25. 29. Ezek. 20. 47. & 21. 3, 4. 1 Pet. 4. 17.
[z]Isa. 53. 12. Matt. 27. 38.
[a]Matt. 27. 33. Mark 15. 22. John 19. 17, 18.
|| Or, *the place of a skull.*
[b]Matt. 5. 44. Acts 7. 60. 1 Cor. 4. 12.
[c]Acts 3. 17.
[d]Matt. 27. 35. Mark 15. 24. John 19. 23.
[e]Ps. 22. 17. Zech. 12. 10.
[f]Matt. 27. 39. Mark 15. 29.
[g]Matt. 27. 37. Mark. 15. 26. John19.19
[h]Matt. 27. 44. Mark 15. 32.
[i]Matt. 27. 45. Mark 15. 33.
|| Or, *land.*
[k]Matt. 27. 51. Mark 15. 38.
[l]Ps. 31. 5. 1 Pet. 2.23
[m]Matt. 27. 50. Mark 15. 37. John 19. 30.
[n]Matt. 27. 54. Mark 15. 39.
[o]Ps. 38. 11. Matt.26.55 Mark 15. 40. See John 19. 25.
[p]Matt. 27. 57. Mark 15. 42. John 19. 38.
[q]Mark 15. 43. ch. 2. 25, 38.

A. D. 33.

23 But they were instant with loud voices, asking that he might be crucified. And their voices prevailed.

24 And Pi'late gave sentence that what they asked for

25 should be done. And he released him that for insurrection and murder had been cast into prison, whom they asked for; but Jesus he delivered up to their will.

26 And when they led him away, they laid hold upon one Si'mon of Cy-re'ne, coming from the country, and laid on him the cross, to bear it after Jesus.

27 And there followed him a great multitude of the people, and of women who bewailed and lamented

28 him. But Jesus turning unto them said, Daughters of Je-ru'sa-lem, weep not for me, but weep for your-

29 selves, and for your children. For behold, the days are coming, in which they shall say, Blessed are the barren, and the wombs that never bare, and the

30 breasts [1]that never gave suck. Then shall they begin to say to the mountains, Fall on us; and to

31 the hills, Cover us. For if they do these things in the green tree, what shall be done in the dry?

32 And there were also two others, malefactors, led with him to be put to death.

33 And when they came unto the place which is called [1]The skull, there they crucified him, and the malefactors, one on the right hand and the other on

34 the left. [2]And Jesus said, Father, forgive them; for they know not what they do. And parting his gar-

35 ments among them, they cast lots. And the people stood beholding. And the rulers also scoffed at him, saying, He saved others; let him save him-

36 self, if this is the Christ of God, his chosen. And the soldiers also mocked him, coming to him, offer-

37 ing him vinegar, and saying, If thou art the King of

38 the Jews, save thyself. And there was also a superscription over him, THIS IS THE KING OF THE JEWS.

39 And one of the malefactors which were hanged railed on him, saying, Art not thou the Christ? save

40 thyself and us. But the other answered, and rebuking him said, Dost thou not even fear God, seeing

41 thou art in the same condemnation? And we indeed justly; for we receive the due reward of our

42 deeds: but this man hath done nothing amiss. And he said, Jesus, remember me when thou comest

43 [3]in thy kingdom. And he said unto him, Verily I say unto thee, To-day shalt thou be with me in Paradise.

44 And it was now about the sixth hour, and a darkness came over the whole [4]land until the ninth hour,

45 [5]the sun's light failing: and the veil of the [6]temple

46 was rent in the midst. [7]And when Jesus had cried with a loud voice, he said, Father, into thy hands I commend my spirit: and having said this, he gave

47 up the ghost. And when the centurion saw what was done, he glorified God, saying, Certainly this

48 was a righteous man. And all the multitudes that came together to this sight, when they beheld the things that were done, returned smiting their breasts.

49 And all his acquaintance, and the women that followed with him from Gal'i-lee, stood afar off, seeing these things.

50 And behold, a man named Jo'seph, who was

51 a councillor, a good man and a righteous (he had not consented to their counsel and deed), *a man* of Ar-i-ma-thæ'a, a city of the Jews, who

52 was looking for the kingdom of God: this man went to Pi'late, and asked for the body of Jesus.

[1]According to the Latin, *Calvary*, which has the same meaning.
[2]Some ancient authorities omit *And Jesus said, Father, forgive them; for they know not what they do.*
[3]Some ancient authorities read *into thy kingdom.*
[4]Or, *earth*
[5]Gr. *the sun failing.*
[6]Or, *sanctuary*
[7]Or, *And Jesus, crying with a loud voice, said*

A. D. 33.

53 [r]And he took it down, and wrapped it in linen, and laid it in a sepulchre that was hewn in stone, wherein never man before was laid.

54 And that day was [s]the preparation, and the sabbath drew on.

55 And the women also, [t]which came with him from Gal'i-lee, followed after, and [u]beheld the sepulchre, and how his body was laid.

56 And they returned, and [x]prepared spices and ointments; and rested the sabbath day, [y]according to the commandment.

[r] Matt. 27. 59. Mark 15. 46.
[s] Matt. 27. 62.
[t] ch. 8. 2.
[u] Mark 15. 47.
[x] Mark 16.1
[y] Ex. 20.10.

CHAPTER XXIV.

Christ's resurrection declared.

NOW [a]upon the first *day* of the week, very early in the morning, they came unto the sepulchre, [b]bringing the spices which they had prepared, and certain *others* with them.

2 [c]And they found the stone rolled away from the sepulchre.

3 [d]And they entered in, and found not the body of the Lord Jesus.

4 And it came to pass, as they were much perplexed thereabout, [e]behold, two men stood by them in shining garments:

5 And as they were afraid, and bowed down *their* faces to the earth, they said unto them, Why seek ye ‖the living among the dead?

6 He is not here, but is risen: [f]remember how he spake unto you when he was yet in Gal'i-lee,

7 Saying, The Son of man must be delivered into the hands of sinful men, and be crucified, and the third day rise again.

8 And [g]they remembered his words,

9 [h]And returned from the sepulchre, and told all these things unto the eleven, and to all the rest.

10 It was Mary Mag-da-le'ne, and [i]Jo-an'na, and Ma'ry *the mother* of James, and other *women that were* with them, which told these things unto the apostles.

11 [k]And their words seemed to them as idle tales, and they believed them not.

12 [l]Then arose Pe'ter, and ran unto the sepulchre: and stooping down, he beheld the linen clothes laid by themselves, and departed, wondering in himself at that which was come to pass.

13 ¶[m]And, behold, two of them went that same day to a village called Em'ma-us, which was from Je-ru'sa-lem *about* threescore furlongs.

14 And they talked together of all these things which had happened.

15 And it came to pass, that, while they communed *together* and reasoned, [n]Jesus himself drew near, and went with them.

16 But [o]their eyes were holden that they should not know him.

17 And he said unto them, What manner of communications *are* these that ye have one to another, as ye walk, and are sad?

18 And the one of them, [p]whose name was Cle'o-pas, answering said unto him, Art thou only a stranger in Je-ru'sa-lem, and hast not known the things which are come to pass there in these days?

19 And he said unto them, What things? And they said unto him, Concerning Jesus of Naz'a-reth, [q]which was a prophet [r]mighty in deed and word before God and all the people:

20 [s]And how the chief priests and our rulers delivered him to be condemned to death, and have crucified him?

21 But we trusted [t]that it had been he which should have redeemed Is'ra-el: and besides all this, to-day is the third day since these things were done.

22 Yea, and [u]certain women also of our company made us astonished, which were early at the sepulchre;

23 And when they found not his body, they came, saying, that they had also seen a vision of angels, which said that he was alive.

[a] Matt. 28.1 Mark 16.1. John 20.2.
[b] ch. 23. 56.
[c] Matt. 28.2 Mark 16.4.
[d] ver. 23. Mark 16.5.
[e] John 20. 12. Acts 1 10.
‖ Or, *him that liveth*
[f] Matt. 16. 21. & 17.23. Mark 8.31. & 9. 31. ch. 9. 22.
[g] John 2.22
[h] Matt.28.8 Mark 16. 10.
[i] ch. 8. 3.
[k] Mark 16. 11. ver. 25.
[l] John 20. 3, 6.
[m] Mark 16. 12.
[n] Matt. 18. 20. ver. 36.
[o] John 20. 14. & 21. 4.
[p] John 19. 25.
[q] Matt. 21. 11. ch. 7. 16. John 3. 2. & 4. 19. & 6. 14. Acts 2. 22.
[r] Acts 7.22.
[s] ch. 23. 1. Acts 13.27, 28.
[t] ch. 1. 68. & 2. 38. Acts 1. 6.
[u] Matt.28.8 Mark 16. 10. ver. 9. 10. John 20. 18.

A. D. 33.

53 And he took it down, and wrapped it in a linen cloth, and laid him in a tomb that was hewn in
54 stone, where never man had yet lain. And it was the day of the Preparation, and the sabbath [1]drew
55 on. And the women, which had come with him out of Gal'i-lee, followed after, and beheld the tomb,
56 and how his body was laid. And they returned, and prepared spices and ointments.

24 And on the sabbath they rested according to the commandment. But on the first day of the week, at early dawn, they came unto the tomb, bringing
2 the spices which they had prepared. And they
3 found the stone rolled away from the tomb. And they entered in, and found not the body [2]of the
4 Lord Jesus. And it came to pass, while they were perplexed thereabout, behold, two men stood by
5 them in dazzling apparel: and as they were affrighted, and bowed down their faces to the earth, they said unto them, Why seek ye [3]the living among
6 the dead? [4]He is not here, but is risen: remember how he spake unto you when he was yet in Gal'i-lee,
7 saying that the Son of man must be delivered up into the hands of sinful men, and be crucified, and
8 the third day rise again. And they remembered
9 his words, and returned [5]from the tomb, and told all these things to the eleven, and to all the rest.
10 Now they were Ma'ry Mag-da-le'ne, and Jo-an'na, and Ma'ry the *mother* of James: and the other women
11 with them told these things unto the apostles. And these words appeared in their sight as idle talk;
12 and they disbelieved them. [6]But Pe'ter arose, and ran unto the tomb; and stooping and looking in he seeth the linen cloths by themselves; and he [7]departed to his home, wondering at that which was come to pass.
13 And behold, two of them were going that very day to a village named Em'ma-us, which was three-
14 score furlongs from Je-ru'sa-lem. And they communed with each other of all these things which
15 had happened. And it came to pass, while they communed and questioned together, that Jesus him-
16 self drew near, and went with them. But their eyes were holden that they should not know
17 him. And he said unto them, [8]What communications are these that ye have one with another, as
18 ye walk? And they stood still, looking sad. And one of them, named Cle'o-pas, answering said unto him, [9]Dost thou alone sojourn in Je-ru'sa-lem and not know the things which are come to pass there in
19 these days? And he said unto them, What things? And they said unto him, The things concerning Jesus of Naz'a-reth, which was a prophet mighty in
20 deed and word before God and all the people: and how the chief priests and our rulers delivered him up to be condemned to death, and crucified him.
21 But we hoped that it was he which should redeem Is'ra-el. Yea and beside all this, it is now the third
22 day since these things came to pass. Moreover certain women of our company amazed us, having
23 been early at the tomb; and when they found not his body, they came, saying that they had also seen a vision of angels, which said that he was alive.

[1] Gr. *began to dawn.*
[2] Some ancient authorities omit *of the Lord Jesus.*
[3] Gr. *him that liveth.*
[4] Some ancient authorities omit *He is not here, but has risen.*
[5] Some ancient authorities omit *from the tomb.*
[6] Some ancient authorities omit ver. 12.
[7] Or, *departed, wondering with himself*
[8] Gr. *What words are these that ye exchange one with another.*
[9] Or, *Dost thou sojourn alone in Jerusalem, and knowest thou not the things*

A. D. 33.

24 And [z]certain of them which were with us went to the sepulchre, and found *it* even so as the women had said: but him they saw not.

25 Then he said unto them, O fools, and slow of heart to believe all that the prophets have spoken:

26 [y]Ought not Christ to have suffered these things, and to enter into his glory?

27 [x]And beginning at [a]Mo'ses and [b]all the prophets, he expounded unto them in all the Scriptures the things concerning himself.

28 And they drew nigh unto the village, whither they went: and [c]he made as though he would have gone further.

29 But [d]they constrained him, saying, Abide with us; for it is toward evening, and the day is far spent. And he went in to tarry with them.

30 And it came to pass, as he sat at meat with them, [e]he took bread, and blessed *it*, and brake, and gave to them.

31 And their eyes were opened, and they knew him; and he || vanished out of their sight.

32 And they said one to another, Did not our heart burn within us while he talked with us by the way, and while he opened to us the Scriptures?

33 And they rose up the same hour, and returned to Je-ru'sa-lem, and found the eleven gathered together, and them that were with them,

34 Saying, The Lord is risen indeed, and [f]hath appeared to Si'mon.

35 And they told what things *were done* in the way, and how he was known of them in breaking of bread.

36 ¶ [g]And as they thus spake, Jesus himself stood in the midst of them, and saith unto them, Peace *be* unto you.

37 But they were terrified and affrighted, and supposed that they had seen [h]a spirit.

38 And he said unto them, Why are ye troubled? and why do thoughts arise in your hearts?

39 Behold my hands and my feet, that it is I myself: [i]handle me, and see; for a spirit hath not flesh and bones, as ye see me have.

40 And when he had thus spoken, he shewed them *his* hands and *his* feet.

41 And while they yet believed not [k]for joy, and wondered, he said unto them, [l]Have ye here any meat?

42 And they gave him a piece of a broiled fish, and of a honeycomb.

43 [m]And he took *it*, and did eat before them.

44 And he said unto them, [n]These *are* the words which I spake unto you, while I was yet with you, that all things must be fulfilled, which were written in the law of Mo'ses, and *in* the prophets, and *in* the psalms, concerning me.

45 Then [o]opened he their understanding, that they might understand the Scriptures,

46 And said unto them, [p]Thus it is written, and thus it behooved Christ to suffer, and to rise from the dead the third day:

47 And that repentance and [q]remission of sins should be preached in his name [r]among all nations, beginning at Je-ru'sa-lem.

48 And [s]ye are witnesses of these things.

49 ¶ [t]And, behold, I send the promise of my Father upon you: but tarry ye in the city of Je-ru'sa-lem, until ye be endued with power from on high.

50 ¶ And he led them out as [u]far as to Beth'a-ny, and he lifted up his hands, and blessed them.

51 [x]And it came to pass, while he blessed them, he was parted from them, and carried up into heaven.

52 [y]And they worshipped him, and returned to Je-ru'sa-lem with great joy:

53 And were continually [z]in the temple, praising and blessing God. Amen.

24 And certain of them that were with us went to the tomb, and found it even so as the women had said:
25 but him they saw not. And he said unto them, O foolish men, and slow of heart to believe [1]in all that
26 the prophets have spoken! Behoved it not the Christ to suffer these things, and to enter into his
27 glory? And beginning from Mo'ses and from all the prophets, he interpreted to them in all the scrip-
28 tures the things concerning himself. And they drew nigh unto the village, whither they were going: and
29 he made as though he would go further. And they constrained him, saying, Abide with us: for it is toward evening, and the day is now far spent.
30 And he went in to abide with them. And it came to pass, when he had sat down with them to meat, he took the [2]bread, and blessed it, and brake, and
31 gave to them. And their eyes were opened, and they knew him; and he vanished out of their sight.
32 And they said one to another, Was not our heart burning within us, while he spake to us in the way,
33 while he opened to us the scriptures? And they rose up that very hour, and returned to Je-ru'sa-lem, and found the eleven gathered together, and them
34 that were with them, saying, The Lord is risen in-
35 deed, and hath appeared to Si'mon. And they rehearsed the things *that happened* in the way, and how he was known of them in the breaking of the bread.
36 And as they spake these things, he himself stood in the midst of them, [3]and saith unto them, Peace *be*
37 unto you. But they were terrified and affrighted,
38 and supposed that they beheld a spirit. And he said unto them, Why are ye troubled? and where-
39 fore do reasonings arise in your heart? See my hands and my feet, that it is I myself: handle me, and see; for a spirit hath not flesh and bones, as
40 ye behold me having. [4]And when he had said this,
41 he shewed them his hands and his feet. And while they still disbelieved for joy, and wondered, he said
42 unto them, Have ye here anything to eat? And
43 they gave him a piece of a broiled fish[5]. And he took it, and did eat before them.
44 And he said unto them, These are my words which I spake unto you, while I was yet with you, how that all things must needs be fulfilled, which are written in the law of Mo'ses, and the prophets,
45 and the psalms, concerning me. Then opened he their mind, that they might understand the scrip-
46 tures; and he said unto them, Thus it is written, that the Christ should suffer, and rise again from
47 the dead the third day; and that repentance [6]and remission of sins should be preached in his name
48 unto all the [7]nations, beginning from Je-ru'sa-lem. Ye
49 are witnesses of these things. And behold, I send forth the promise of my Father upon you: but tarry ye in the city, until ye be clothed with power from on high.
50 And he led them out until *they were* over against Beth'a-ny: and he lifted up his hands, and blessed
51 them. And it came to pass, while he blessed them, he parted from them, [8]and was carried up into
52 heaven. And they [9]worshipped him, and returned
53 to Je-ru'sa-lem with great joy: and were continually in the temple, blessing God.

A. D. 33.

[1] Or, *after*

[2] Or, *loaf*

[3] Some ancient authorities omit *and saith unto them, Peace be unto you.*

[4] Some ancient authorities omit ver. 40.

[5] Many ancient authorities add *and a honeycomb.*

[6] Some ancient authorities read *unto.*

[7] Or, *nations. Beginning from Jerusalem, ye are witnesses*

[8] Some ancient authorities omit *and was carried up into heaven.*

[9] Some ancient authorities omit *worshipped him, and.*

[z] ver. 12.
[y] ver. 46. Acts 17. 3. 1 Pet. 1. 11.
[x] ver. 45.
[a] Gen. 3. 15. & 22. 18. & 26. 4. & 49. 10. Num. 21. 9. Deut. 18. 15.
[b] Ps. 16. 9, 10. & 22. & 132. 11. Isa. 7. 14. & 9. 6. & 40. 10, 11. & 50. 6. & 53. Jer. 23. 5. & 33. 14, 15. Ezek. 34. 23. & 37. 25. Dan. 9. 24. Mic. 7. 20. Mal. 3. 1. & 4. 2. See on John 1. 45.
[c] See Gen. 32. 26, & 42. 7, Mark 6. 48.
[d] Gen. 19. 3. Acts 16. 15
[e] Matt. 14. 19.
|| Or, *ceased to be seen of them,* See ch. 4. 30. John 8. 59.
[f] 1 Cor. 15. 5.
[g] Mark 16. 14. John 20. 19. 1 Cor. 15. 5.
[h] Mark 6. 49.
[i] John 20. 20, 27.
[k] Gen. 45. 26.
[l] John 21. 5.
[m] Acts 10. 41.
[n] Matt. 16. 21. & 17. 22. & 20. 18. Mark 8. 31. ch. 9. 22. & 18. 31. ver. 6.
[o] Acts 16. 14.
[p] ver. 26. Ps. 22. Isa. 50. 6. & 53. 2, &c. Acts 17. 3.
[q] Dan. 9. 24. Acts 13. 38, 46. 1 John 2. 12.
[r] Gen. 12. 3. Ps. 22. 27. Isa. 49. 6, 22. Jer. 31. 34. Hos. 2. 23. Mic. 4. 2. Mal. 1. 11.
[s] John 15. 27. Acts 1. 8, 22. & 2. 32. & 3. 15.
[t] Isa. 44. 3. Joel 2. 28. John 14. 16, 26. & 15. 26. & 16. 7. Acts 1. 4. & 2. 1, &c.
[u] Acts 1. 12.
[x] 2 Kings 2. 11. Mark 16. 19 John 20. 17. Acts 1. 9. Eph. 4. 8.
[y] Matt. 28. 9, 17.
[z] Acts 2. 46. & 5. 42.

THE GOSPEL ACCORDING TO

S. JOHN.

CHAPTER I.

The divinity of Christ—John's testimony of him.

IN the beginning [a]was the Word, and the Word was [b]with God, [c]and the Word was God.
2 [d]The same was in the beginning with God.
3 [e]All things were made by him; and without him was not any thing made that was made.
4 [f]In him was life; and [g]the life was the light of men.
5 And [h]the light shineth in darkness; and the darkness comprehended it not.
6 ¶ [i]There was a man sent from God, whose name *was* John.
7 [k]The same came for a witness, to bear witness of the Light, that all *men* through him might believe.
8 He was not that Light, but *was sent* to bear witness of that Light.
9 [l]*That* was the true Light, which lighteth every man that cometh into the world.
10 He was in the world, and [m]the world was made by him, and the world knew him not.
11 [n]He came unto his own, and his own received him not.
12 But [o]as many as received him, to them gave he || power to become the sons of God, *even* to them that believe on his name:
13 [p]Which were born, not of blood, nor of the will of the flesh, nor of the will of man, but of God.
14 [q]And the Word [r]was made [s]flesh, and dwelt among us, (and [t]we beheld his glory, the glory as of the only begotten of the Father,) [u]full of grace and truth.
15 ¶ [w]John bare witness of him, and cried, saying, This was he of whom I spake, [x]He that cometh after me is preferred before me; [y]for he was before me.
16 And of his [z]fulness have all we received, and grace for grace.
17 For [a]the law was given by Mo'ses, *but* [b]grace and [c]truth came by Jesus Christ.
18 [d]No man hath seen God at any time; [e]the only begotten Son, which is in the bosom of the Father, he hath declared *him*.
19 ¶ And this is [f]the record of John, when the Jews sent priests and Le'vites from Je-ru'salem, to ask him, Who art thou?
20 And [g]he confessed, and denied not; but confessed, I am not the Christ.
21 And they asked him, What then? Art thou [h]E-li'as? And he saith, I am not. Art thou [i]|| that prophet? And he answered, No.
22 Then said they unto him, Who art thou? that we may give an answer to them that sent us. What sayest thou of thyself?
23 [k]He said, I *am* the voice of one crying in the wilderness, Make straight the way of the Lord, as [l]said the prophet E-sa'ias.
24 And they which were sent were of the Phar'i-sees.
25 And they asked him, and said unto him, Why baptizest thou then, if thou be not that Christ, nor E-li'as, neither that prophet?
26 John answered them, saying, [m]I baptize with water: [n]but there standeth one among you, whom ye know not;
27 [o]He it is, who coming after me is preferred before me, whose shoe's latchet I am not worthy to unloose.
28 These things were done [p]in Beth-ab'a-ra beyond Jor'dan, where John was baptizing.
29 ¶ The next day John seeth Jesus coming unto him, and saith, Behold [q]the Lamb of God, [r]which || taketh away the sin of the world!
30 [s]This is he of whom I said, After me cometh a man which is preferred before me; for he was before me.

[a] Prov. 8. 22, 23, &c. Col. 1. 17.
[b] Prov. 8. 30. ch. 17. 5. 1 John 1. 2.
[c] Phil. 2. 6. 1 John 5. 7.
[d] Gen. 1. 1.
[e] Ps. 33. 6. Col. 1. 16. ver. 10.
[f] ch. 5. 26. 1 John 5. 11
A. D. 26.
[g] ch. 8. 12. & 9. 5. & 12. 35, 46.
[h] ch. 3. 19.
[i] Mal. 3. 1.
[k] Acts 19. 4.
[l] ver. 4. Isa. 49. 6.
[m] ver. 3. Heb. 1. 2. & 11. 3.
[n] Luke 19. 14. Acts 3. 26. & 13. 46.
[o] Isa. 56. 5. Rom. 8. 15.
|| Or *the right*, or, *privilege*.
[p] ch. 3. 5. Jam. 1. 18.
[q] Matt. 1. 16, 20. Luke 1. 31, 35. & 2. 7.
[r] Rom. 1. 3. Gal. 4. 4.
[s] Heb. 2. 11, 14, 16, 17.
[t] Isa. 40. 5. Matt. 17. 2. ch. 2. 11. & 11. 40.
[u] Col. 1. 19. & 2. 3, 9.
[w] ver. 32. ch. 3. 32. & 5. 33.
[x] Matt. 3. 11. Mark 1. 7.
[y] ch. 8. 58. Col. 1. 17.
[z] ch. 3. 34. Eph. 1. 6, 7, 8.
A. D. 30.
[a] Ex. 20. 1, &c. Deut. 4. 44. & 5. 1.
[b] Rom. 3. 24. & 5. 21. & 6. 14.
[c] ch. 8. 32. & 14. 6.
[d] Ex. 33. 20. Deut. 4. 12.
[e] ver. 14. ch. 3. 16, 18. 1 John 4. 9.
[f] ch. 5. 33.
[g] Luke 3. 15 ch. 3. 28.
[h] Mal. 4. 5. Matt. 17. 10
[i] Deut. 18. 15, 18.
|| Or, *a prophet*.
[k] Matt. 3. 3. Mark 1. 3.
[l] Isa. 40. 3.
[m] Matt. 3. 11.
[n] Mal. 3. 1.
[o] ver. 15, 30. Acts 19. 4.
[p] Judg. 7. 24. ch. 10. 40.
[q] Ex. 12. 3.
[r] Isa. 53. 11. 1 Cor. 15. 3.
|| Or, *beareth*.
[s] ver. 15, 27.

THE GOSPEL ACCORDING TO

S. JOHN.

1 In the beginning was the Word, and the Word
2 was with God, and the Word was God. The same
3 was in the beginning with God. All things were made [1]by him: and without him [2]was not anything
4 made that hath been made. In him was life; and
5 the life was the light of men. And the light shineth in the darkness; and the darkness [3]apprehended it
6 not. There came a man, sent from God, whose name
7 was John. The same came for witness, that he might bear witness of the light, that all might believe
8 through him. He was not the light, but *came* that
9 he might bear witness of the light. [4]There was the true light, *even the light* which lighteth [5]every man,
10 coming into the world. He was in the world, and the world was made [1]by him, and the world knew
11 him not. He came unto [6]his own, and they that
12 were his own received him not. But as many as received him, to them gave he the right to become children of God, *even* to them that believe on his
13 name: which were [7]born, not of [8]blood, nor of the will of the flesh, nor of the will of man, but of God.
14 And the Word became flesh, and [9]dwelt among us (and we beheld his glory, glory as of [10]the only begotten from the Father), full of grace and truth.
15 John beareth witness of him, and crieth, saying, [11]This was he of whom I said, He that cometh after me is become before me: for he was [12]before me.
16 For of his fulness we all received, and grace for
17 grace. For the law was given [1]by Mo'ses; grace
18 and truth came [1]by Jesus Christ. No man hath seen God at any time; [13]the only begotten Son, which is in the bosom of the Father, he hath declared *him*.
19 And this is the witness of John, when the Jews sent unto him from Je-ru'sa-lem priests and Le'vites to
20 ask him, Who art thou? And he confessed, and denied not; and he confessed, I am not the Christ.
21 And they asked him, What then? Art thou E-li'jah? And he saith, I am not. Art thou the prophet?
22 And he answered, No. They said therefore unto him, Who art thou? that we may give an answer to them that sent us. What sayest thou of thyself?
23 He said, I am the voice of one crying in the wilderness, Make straight the way of the Lord, as said
24 I-sa'iah the prophet. [14]And they had been sent from
25 the Phar'i-sees. And they asked him, and said unto him, Why then baptizest thou, if thou art not the
26 Christ, neither E-li'jah, neither the prophet? John answered them, saying, I baptize [15]with water: in the
27 midst of you standeth one whom ye know not, *even* he that cometh after me, the latchet of whose shoe
28 I am not worthy to unloose. These things were done in [16]Beth'a-ny beyond Jor'dan, where John was baptizing.
29 On the morrow he seeth Jesus coming unto him, and saith, Behold, the Lamb of God, which
30 [17]taketh away the sin of the world! This is he of whom I said, After me cometh a man which is become before me: for he was [12]before me.

[1] Or, *through*
[2] Or, *was not anything thing made. That which hath been made was life in him; and the life &c.*
[3] Or, *overcame*. See ch. xii. 35. (Gr.)
[4] Or, *The true light, which lighteth every man, was coming*
[5] Or, *every man as he cometh*
[6] Gr. *his own things.*
[7] Or, *begotten*
[8] Gr. *bloods.*
[9] Gr. *tabernacled.*
[10] Or, *an only begotten from a father*
[11] Some ancient authorities read (*this was he that said*).
[12] Gr. *first in regard of me.*
[13] Many very ancient authorities read *God only begotten.*
[14] Or, *And certain had been sent from among the Pharisees.*
[15] Or, *in*
[16] Many ancient authorities read *Bethabarah*, some *Betharabah.*
[17] Or, *beareth the sin*

A. D. 30.

31 And I knew him not: but that he should be made manifest to Is'ra-el, [t]therefore am I come baptizing with water.
32 [u]And John bare record, saying, I saw the Spirit descending from heaven like a dove, and it abode upon him.
33 And I knew him not: but he that sent me to baptize with water, the same said unto me, Upon whom thou shalt see the Spirit descending and remaining on him, [x]the same is he which baptizeth with the Holy Ghost.
34 And I saw, and bare record, that this is the Son of God.
35 ¶Again the next day after, John stood, and two of his disciples;
36 And looking upon Jesus as he walked, he saith, [y]Behold the Lamb of God!
37 And the two disciples heard him speak, and they followed Jesus.
38 Then Jesus turned, and saw them following, and saith unto them, What seek ye? They said unto him, Rabbi, (which is to say, being interpreted, Master,) where || dwellest thou?
39 He saith unto them, Come and see. They came and saw where he dwelt, and abode with him that day: for it was || about the tenth hour.
40 One of the two which heard John *speak*, and followed him, was [z]An'drew, Si'mon Pe'ter's brother.
41 He first findeth his own brother Si'mon, and saith unto him, We have found the Mes-si'as; which is, being interpreted, || the Christ.
42 And he brought him to Jesus. And when Jesus beheld him, he said, Thou art Si'mon the son of Jo'na: [a]thou shalt be called Ce'phas, which is by interpretation, || A stone.
43 ¶The day following Jesus would go forth into Gal'i-lee, and findeth Phil'ip, and saith unto him, Follow me.
44 Now [b]Phil'ip was of Beth-sa'i-da, the city of An'drew and Pe'ter.
45 Phil'ip findeth [c]Na-than'a-el, and saith unto him, We have found him of whom [d]Mo'ses in the law, and the [e]prophets, did write, Jesus [f]of Naz'a-reth, the son of Jo'seph.
46 And Na-than'a-el said unto him, [g]Can there any good thing come out of Naz'a-reth? Phil'ip saith unto him, Come and see.
47 Jesus saw Na-than'a-el coming to him, and saith of him, Behold [h]an Is'ra-el-ite indeed, in whom is no guile!
48 Na-than'a-el saith unto him, Whence knowest thou me? Jesus answered and said unto him, Before that Phil'ip called thee, when thou wast under the fig tree, I saw thee.
49 Na-than'a-el answered and saith unto him, Rabbi, [i]thou art the Son of God; thou art [k]the King of Is'ra-el.
50 Jesus answered and said unto him, Because I said unto thee, I saw thee under the fig tree, believest thou? thou shalt see greater things than these.
51 And he saith unto him, Verily, verily, I say unto you, [l]Hereafter ye shall see heaven open, and the angels of God ascending and descending upon the Son of man.

CHAPTER II.

Christ turneth water into wine.

AND the third day there was a marriage in [a]Ca'na of Gal'i-lee; and the mother of Jesus was there:
2 And both Jesus was called, and his disciples, to the marriage.
3 And when they wanted wine, the mother of Jesus saith unto him, They have no wine.
4 Jesus saith unto her, [b]Woman, [c]what have I to do with thee? [d]mine hour is not yet come.
5 His mother saith unto the servants, Whatsoever he saith unto you, do *it*.
6 And there were set there six waterpots of stone, [e]after the manner of the purifying of the Jews, containing two or three || firkins apiece.
7 Jesus saith unto them, Fill the waterpots with water. And they filled them up to the brim.

[t] Mal. 3. 1. Matt. 3. 6. Luke 1. 17, 76, 77. & 3. 3. 4,
[u] Matt. 3. 16. Mark 1. 10. Luke 3. 22. ch. 5. 32.
[x] Matt. 3. 11. Acts 1. 5. & 2. 4. & 10. 44. & 19. 6.
[y] ver. 29.
|| Or, *abidest.*
|| Or, *That was two hours before night.*
[z] Matt. 4. 18.
|| Or, *the anointed*
[a] Matt. 16. 18.
|| Or, *Peter*
[b] ch. 12. 21.
[c] ch. 21. 2.
[d] Gen. 3. 15. & 49. 10. Deut. 18. 18. See on Luke 24. 27.
[e] Isa. 4. 2. & 7. 14. & 9. 6. & 53. 2. Mic. 5. 2. Zech. 6. 12. & 9. 9. See more on Luke 24, 27.
[f] Matt. 2. 23. Luke 2. 4.
[g] ch. 7. 41, 42, 52.
[h] Ps. 32. 2. & 73. 1. ch. 8. 39. Rom. 2. 28, 29. & 9. 6.
[i] Matt. 14. 33.
[k] Matt. 21. 5. & 27. 11, 42. ch. 18. 37. & 19. 3.
[l] Gen. 28. 12. Matt. 4. 11. Luke 2. 9, 13. & 22. 43. & 24. 4. Acts 1. 10.

[a] See Josh. 19. 28.
[b] ch. 19. 26.
[c] So 2 Sam. 16. 10. & 19. 22.
[d] ch. 7. 6.
[e] Mark 7. 3.
|| The firkin contained about eight and a half gallons.

A. D. 30.

31 And I knew him not; but that he should be made manifest to Is'ra-el, for this cause came I baptizing
32 [1]with water. And John bare witness, saying, I have beheld the Spirit descending as a dove out of heaven;
33 and it abode upon him. And I knew him not: but he that sent me to baptize [1]with water, he said unto me, Upon whomsoever thou shalt see the Spirit descending, and abiding upon him, the same is he
34 that baptizeth [1]with the Holy Spirit. And I have seen, and have borne witness that this is the Son of God.
35 Again on the morrow John was standing, and two
36 of his disciples; and he looked upon Jesus as he
37 walked, and saith, Behold the Lamb of God! And the two disciples heard him speak, and they followed
38 Jesus. And Jesus turned, and beheld them following, and saith unto them, What seek ye? And they said unto him, Rabbi (which is to say, being inter-
39 preted, [2]Master), where abidest thou? He saith unto them, Come, and ye shall see. They came therefore and saw where he abode; and they abode with him that day: it was about the tenth hour.
40 One of the two that heard John *speak*, and followed
41 him, was An'drew, Si'mon Pe'ter's brother. He findeth first his own brother Si'mon, and saith unto him, We have found the Mes-si'ah (which is, being inter-
42 preted, [3]Christ). He brought him unto Jesus. Jesus looked upon him, and said, Thou art Si'mon the son of [4]John: thou shalt be called Ce'phas (which is by interpretation, [5]Pe'ter).
43 On the morrow he was minded to go forth into Gal'i-lee, and he findeth Phil'ip: and Jesus saith unto
44 him, Follow me. Now Phil'ip was from Beth-sa'i-da,
45 of the city of An'drew and Pe'ter. Phil'ip findeth Na-than'a-el, and saith unto him, We have found him, of whom Mo'ses in the law, and the prophets, did
46 write, Jesus of Naz'a-reth, the son of Jo'seph. And Na-than'a-el said unto him, Can any good thing come out of Naz'a-reth? Phil'ip saith unto him, Come and
47 see. Jesus saw Na-than'a-el coming to him, and saith of him, Behold, an Is'ra-el-ite indeed, in whom is no
48 guile! Na-than'a-el saith unto him, Whence knowest thou me? Jesus answered and said unto him, Before Phil'ip called thee, when thou wast under the
49 fig tree, I saw thee. Na-than'a-el answered him, Rabbi, thou art the Son of God; thou art King of Is'ra-el.
50 Jesus answered and said unto him. Because I said unto thee, I saw thee underneath the fig tree, believest thou? thou shalt see greater things than
51 these. And he saith unto him, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Ye shall see the heaven opened, and the angels of God ascending and descending upon the Son of man.

2 And the third day there was a marriage in Ca'na of Gal'i-lee; and the mother of Jesus was there:
2 and Jesus also was bidden, and his disciples, to
3 the marriage. And when the wine failed, the mother of Jesus saith unto him, They have no
4 wine. And Jesus saith unto her, Woman, what have I to do with thee? mine hour is not yet
5 come. His mother saith unto the servants, What-
6 soever he saith unto you, do it. Now there were six waterpots of stone set there after the Jews' manner of purifying, containing two or three firkins
7 apiece. Jesus saith unto them, Fill the waterpots with water. And they filled them up to the brim.

[1] Or, *in*
[2] Or, *Teacher*
[3] That is, *Anointed.*
[4] Gr. *Joanes*: called in Matt. xvi. 17, *Jonah.*
[5] That is, *Rock* or *Stone.*

A. D. 30.

8 And he saith unto them, Draw out now, and bear unto the governor of the feast. And they bare *it.*

9 When the ruler of the feast had tasted [f]the water that was made wine, and knew not whence it was, (but the servants which drew the water knew,) the governor of the feast called the bridegroom,

10 And saith unto him, Every man at the beginning doth set forth good wine; and when men have well drunk, then that which is worse: *but* thou hast kept the good wine until now.

11 This beginning of miracles did Jesus in Ca'na of Gal'i-lee, [g]and manifested forth his glory; and his disciples believed on him.

12 ¶After this he went down to Ca-per'na-um, he, and his mother, and [h]his brethren, and his disciples; and they continued there not many days.

13 ¶[i]And the Jews' passover was at hand, and Jesus went up to Je-ru'sa-lem.

14 [k]And found in the temple those that sold oxen and sheep and doves, and the changers of money sitting:

15 And when he had made a scourge of small cords, he drove them all out of the temple, and the sheep, and the oxen; and poured out the changers' money, and overthrew the tables;

16 And said unto them that sold doves, Take these things hence; make not [l]my Father's house a house of merchandise.

17 And [k]his disciples remembered that it was written, [m]The zeal of thine house hath eaten me up.

18 ¶Then answered the Jews and said unto him, [n]What sign shewest thou unto us, seeing that thou doest these things?

19 Jesus answered and said unto them, [o]Destroy this temple, and in three days I will raise it up.

20 Then said the Jews, Forty and six years was this temple in building, and wilt thou rear it up in three days?

21 But he spake [p]of the temple of his body.

22 When therefore he was risen from the dead, [q]his disciples remembered that he had said this unto them; and they believed the Scripture, and the word which Jesus had said.

23 ¶Now when he was in Je-ru'sa-lem at the passover, in the feast *day,* many believed in his name, when they saw the miracles which he did.

24 But Jesus did not commit himself unto them, because he knew all *men,*

25 And needed not that any should testify of man: for [r]he knew what was in man.

CHAPTER III.

The necessity of regeneration.

THERE was a man of the Phar'i-sees named Nic-o-de'mus, a ruler of the Jews:

2 [a]The same came to Jesus by night, and said unto him, Rabbi, we know that thou art a teacher come from God: for [b]no man can do these miracles that thou doest, except [c]God be with him.

3 Jesus answered and said unto him, Verily, verily, I say unto thee, [d]Except a man be born ‖again, he cannot see the kingdom of God.

4 Nic-o-de'mus saith unto him, How can a man be born when he is old? can he enter the second time into his mother's womb, and be born?

5 Jesus answered, Verily, verily, I say unto thee, [e]Except a man be born of water and *of* the Spirit, he cannot enter into the kingdom of God.

6 That which is born of the flesh is flesh; and that which is born of the Spirit is spirit.

7 Marvel not that I said unto thee, Ye must be born ‖again.

8 [f]The wind bloweth where it listeth, and thou hearest the sound thereof, but canst not tell whence it cometh, and whither it goeth: so is every one that is born of the Spirit.

9 Nic-o-de'mus answered and said unto him, [g]How can these things be?

10 Jesus answered and said unto him, Art thou a master of Is'ra-el, and knowest not these things?

A. D. 30.

8 And he saith unto them, Draw out now, and bear
9 unto the [1]ruler of the feast. And they bare it. And when the ruler of the feast tasted the water [2]now become wine, and knew not whence it was (but the servants which had drawn the water knew), the ruler
10 of the feast calleth the bridegroom, and saith unto him, Every man setteth on first the good wine; and when *men* have drunk freely, *then* that which is worse: thou hast kept the good wine until now.
11 This beginning of his signs did Jesus in Ca'na of Gal'i-lee, and manifested his glory; and his disciples believed on him.
12 After this he went down to Ca-per'na-um, he, and his mother, and *his* brethren, and his disciples: and there they abode not many days.
13 And the passover of the Jews was at hand, and
14 Jesus went up to Je-ru'sa-len. And he found in the temple those that sold oxen and sheep and doves,
15 and the changers of money sitting: and he made a scourge of cords, and cast all out of the temple, both the sheep and the oxen; and he poured out the
16 changers' money, and overthrew their tables; and to them that sold the doves he said, Take these things hence; make not my Father's house a house
17 of merchandise. His disciples remembered that it was written, The zeal of thine house shall eat me
18 up. The Jews therefore answered and said unto him, What sign shewest thou unto us, seeing that
19 thou doest these things? Jesus answered and said unto them, Destroy this [3]temple, and in three days
20 I will raise it up. The Jews therefore said, Forty and six years was this [3]temple in building, and wilt
21 thou raise it up in three days? But he spake of the
22 [3]temple of his body. When therefore he was raised from the dead, his disciples remembered that he spake this; and they believed the scripture, and the word which Jesus had said.
23 Now when he was in Je-ru'sa-lem at the passover, during the feast, many believed on his name, beholding
24 his signs which he did. But Jesus did not trust him-
25 self unto them, for that he knew all men, and because he needed not that any one should bear witness concerning [4]man; for he himself knew what was in man.

3 Now there was a man of the Phar'i-sees, named
2 Nic-o-de'mus, a ruler of the Jews: the same came unto him by night, and said to him, Rabbi, we know that thou art a teacher come from God: for no man can do these signs that thou doest, except God be with
3 him. Jesus answered and said unto him, Verily, verily, I say unto thee, Except a man be born [5]anew,
4 he cannot see the kingdom of God. Nic-o-de'mus saith unto him, How can a man be born when he is old? can he enter a second time into his mother's
5 womb, and be born? Jesus answered, Verily, verily, I say unto thee, Except a man be born of water and the Spirit, he cannot enter into the kingdom of God.
6 That which is born of the flesh is flesh; and that
7 which is born of the Spirit is spirit. Marvel not
8 that I said unto thee, Ye must be born [5]anew. [6]The wind bloweth where it listeth, and thou hearest the voice thereof, but knowest not whence it cometh, and whither it goeth: so is every one that
9 is born of the Spirit. Nic-o-de'mus answered and
10 said unto him, How can these things be? Jesus answered and said unto him, Art thou the teacher of Is'ra-el, and understandest not these things?

[1] Or, *steward*
[2] Or, *that it had become*
[3] Or, *sanctuary*
[4] Or, *a man; for ... the man*
[5] Or, *from above*
[6] Or, *The Spirit breatheth*

[f] ch. 4. 46.
[g] ch. 1. 14.
[h] Matt. 12. 46.
[i] Ex. 12. 14. Deut. 16. 1, 16. ver. 23. ch. 5. 1. & 6. 4. & 11. 55.
[k] Matt. 21. 12. Mark 11. 15. Luke 19. 45.
[l] Luke 2. 49.
[m] Ps. 69. 9.
[n] Matt. 12. 38. ch. 6. 30.
[o] Matt. 26. 61. & 27. 40. Mark 14. 58. & 15. 29.
[p] Col. 2. 9. Heb. 8. 2. So 1 Cor. 3. 16. & 6. 19. 2 Cor. 6. 16.
[q] Luke 24. 8.
[r] 1 Sam. 16. 7. 1 Chron. 28. 9. Matt. 9. 4. Mark 2. 8. ch. 6. 64. & 16. 30. Acts 1. 24. Rev. 2. 23.
[a] ch. 7. 50. & 19. 39.
[b] ch. 9. 16, 33. Acts 2. 22.
[c] Acts 10. 38.
[d] ch. 1. 13. Gal. 6. 15. Tit. 3. 5. Jam. 1. 18. 1 Pet. 1. 23. 1 John 3. 9.
‖ Or, *from above.*
[e] Mark 16. 16. Acts 2. 38.
‖ Or, *from above.*
[f] Eccl. 11. 5. 1 Cor. 2. 11.
[g] ch. 6. 52, 60.

A. D. 30.

11 [h]Verily, verily, I say unto thee, We speak that we do know, and testify that we have seen; and [i]ye receive not our witness.
12 If I have told you earthly things, and ye believe not, how shall ye believe, if I tell you *of* heavenly things?
13 And [k]no man hath ascended up to heaven, but he that came down from heaven, *even* the Son of man which is in heaven.
14 ¶ [l]And as Mo'ses lifted up the serpent in the wilderness, even so [m]must the Son of man be lifted up:
15 That whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but [n]have eternal life.
16 ¶ [o]For God so loved the world, that he gave his only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have everlasting life.
17 [p]For God sent not his Son into the world to condemn the world; but that the world through him might be saved.
18 ¶ [q]He that believeth on him, is not condemned: but he that believeth not is condemned already, because he hath not believed in the name of the only begotten Son of God.
19 And this is the condemnation, [r]that light is come into the world, and men loved darkness rather than light because their deeds were evil.
20 For [s]every one that doeth evil hateth the light, neither cometh to the light, lest his deeds should be || reproved.
21 But he that doeth truth, cometh to the light, that his deeds may be made manifest, that they are wrought in God.
22 ¶ After these things came Jesus and his disciples into the land of Ju-de'a; and there he tarried with them, [t]and baptized.
23 ¶ And John also was baptizing in E'non, near to [u]Sa'lim, because there was much water there: [x]and they came, and were baptized.
24 For [y]John was not yet cast into prison.
25 ¶ Then there arose a question between *some* of John's disciples and the Jews about purifying.
26 And they came unto John, and said unto him, Rabbi, he that was with thee beyond Jor'dan, [z]to whom thou barest witness, behold, the same baptizeth, and all *men* come to him.
27 John answered and said, [a]A man can || receive nothing, except it be given him from heaven.
28 Ye yourselves bear me witness, that I said, [b]I am not the Christ, but [c]that I am sent before him.
29 [d]He that hath the bride is the bridegroom; but [e]the friend of the bridegroom, which standeth and heareth him, rejoiceth greatly because of the bridegroom's voice: this my joy therefore is fulfilled.
30 He must increase, but I *must* decrease.
31 [f]He that cometh from above [g]is above all: [h]he that is of the earth is earthly, and speaketh of the earth: [i]he that cometh from heaven is above all.
32 And [k]what he hath seen and heard, that he testifieth; and no man receiveth his testimony.
33 He that hath received his testimony [l]hath set to his seal that God is true.
34 [m]For he whom God hath sent speaketh the words of God: for God giveth not the Spirit [n]by measure *unto him.*
35 [o]The Father loveth the Son, and hath given all things into his hand.
36 [p]He that believeth on the Son hath everlasting life: and he that believeth not the Son shall not see life; but the wrath of God abideth on him.

CHAPTER IV.

The woman of Samaria.

WHEN therefore the Lord knew how the Phar'i-sees had heard that Jesus made and [a]baptized more disciples than John,
2 (Though Jesus himself baptized not, but his disciples,)
3 He left Ju-de'a, and departed again into Gal'i-lee.
4 And he must needs go through Sa-ma'ri-a.
5 Then cometh he to a city of Sa-ma'ri-a, which is called Sy'char, near to the parcel of ground [b]that Ja'cob gave to his son Jo'seph.
6 Now Ja'cob's well was there. Jesus therefore, being wearied

h Matt. 11. 27. ch. 1. 18. & 7. 16. & 8. 28. & 12. 49. & 14. 24.
i ver. 32.
k Prov. 30. 4. ch. 6. 33. 38, 51, 62. & 16. 28. Acts 2. 34. 1 Cor. 15. 47. Eph. 4. 9, 10.
l Num. 21. 9.
m ch. 8. 28. & 12. 32.
n ver. 36. ch. 6. 47.
o Rom. 5. 8. 1 John 4. 9.
p Luke 9. 56. ch. 5. 45. & 8. 15. & 12. 47. 1 John 4. 14.
q ch. 5. 24. & 6. 40, 47. & 20. 31.
r ch. 1. 4, 9, 10, 11. & 8. 12.
s Job 24. 13, 17. Eph. 5. 13.
|| Or, *discovered.*
t ch. 4. 2.
u 1 Sam. 9. 4.
x Matt. 3. 5, 6.
y Matt. 14. 3.
z ch. 1. 7, 15, 27, 34.
a 1 Cor. 4. 7. Heb. 5. 4. Jam. 1. 17.
|| Or, *take unto himself.*
b ch. 1. 20, 27.
c Mal. 3. 1. Mark 1. 2. Luke 1. 17.
d Matt. 22. 2. 2 Cor. 11. 2. Eph. 5. 25, 27. Rev. 21. 9.
e Cant. 5. 1.
f ver. 13. ch. 8. 23.
g Matt. 28. 18. ch. 1. 15, 27. Rom. 9. 5.
h 1 Cor. 15. 47.
i ch. 6. 33. 1 Cor. 15. 47. Eph. 1. 21. Phil. 2. 9.
k ver. 11. ch. 8. 26. & 15. 15.
l Rom. 3. 4. 1 John 5. 10.
m ch. 7. 16.
n ch. 1. 16.
o Matt. 11. 27. & 28. 18. Luke 10. 22. ch 5. 20, 22. & 13. 3. & 17. 2. Heb. 2. 8.
p Hab .2. 4. ch. 1. 12. & 6. 47. ver. 15, 16. Rom. 1. 17. 1 John 5. 10.

a ch. 3. 22, 26.

b Gen. 33. 19. & 48. 22. Josh. 24. 32

11 Verily, verily, I say unto thee, We speak that we do know, and bear witness of that we have seen; and ye
12 receive not our witness. If I told you earthly things, and ye believe not, how shall ye believe, if I tell you
13 heavenly things? And no man hath ascended into heaven, but he that descended out of heaven, *even*
14 the Son of man, [1]which is in heaven. And as Mo'ses lifted up the serpent in the wilderness, even so must
15 the Son of man be lifted up: that whosoever [2]believeth may in him have eternal life.
16 For God so loved the world, that he gave his only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth on him
17 should not perish, but have eternal life. For God sent not the Son into the world to judge the world; but that the world should be saved through him.
18 He that believeth on him is not judged: he that believeth not hath been judged already, because he hath not believed on the name of the only begotten
19 Son of God. And this is the judgment that the light is come into the world, and men loved the darkness rather than the light; for their works were
20 evil. For every one that [3]doeth ill hateth the light, and cometh not to the light, lest his works should
21 be [4]reproved. But he that doeth the truth cometh to the light, that his works may be made manifest, [5]that they have been wrought in God.
22 After these things came Jesus and his disciples into the land of Ju-dæ'a; and there he tarried with
23 them, and baptized. And John also was baptizing in Æ'non near to Sa'lim, because there [6]was much
24 water there: and they came, and were baptized. For
25 John was not yet cast into prison. There arose therefore a questioning on the part of John's disciples
26 with a Jew about purifying. And they came unto John, and said to him, Rabbi, he that was with thee beyond Jor'dan, to whom thou hast borne witness, behold, the same baptizeth, and all men come to
27 him. John answered and said, A man can receive nothing, except it have been given him from heaven.
28 Ye yourselves bear me witness, that I said, I am not
29 the Christ, but, that I am sent before him. He that hath the bride is the bridegroom: but the friend of the bridegroom, which standeth and heareth him, rejoiceth greatly because of the bridegroom's voice:
30 this my joy therefore is fulfilled. He must increase, but I must decrease.
31 He that cometh from above is above all: he that is of the earth is of the earth, and of the earth he speaketh: [7]he that cometh from heaven is above all.
32 What he hath seen and heard, of that he beareth
33 witness; and no man receiveth his witness. He that hath received his witness hath set his seal to
34 *this* that God is true. For he whom God hath sent speaketh the words of God: for he giveth not the
35 Spirit by measure. The Father loveth the Son, and
36 hath given all things into his hand. He that believeth on the Son hath eternal life; but he that [8]obeyeth not the Son shall not see life, but the wrath of God abideth on him.

4 When therefore the Lord knew how that the Phar'i-sees had heard that Jesus was making and
2 baptizing more disciples than John (although Jesus
3 himself baptized not, but his disciples), he left Ju-
4 dæ'a, and departed again into Gal'i-lee. And he must
5 needs pass through Sa-ma'ri-a. So he cometh to a city of Sa-ma'ri-a, called Sy'char, near to the parcel of
6 ground that Ja'cob gave to his son Jo'seph: and Ja'cob's [9]well was there. Jesus therefore, being wearied

A. D. 30.

1 Many ancient authorities omit *which is in heaven.*
2 Or, *believeth in him may have*
3 Or, *practiseth*
4 Or, *convicted.*
5 Or, *because*
6 Gr. *were many waters.*
7 Some ancient authorities read *he that cometh from heaven beareth witness of what he hath seen and heard.*
8 Or, *believeth not*
9 Gr. *spring:* and so in ver. 14; but not in ver. 11, 12.

A. D. 30.

with *his* journey, sat thus on the well: *and* it was about the sixth hour.

7 There cometh a woman of Sa-ma'ri-a, to draw water: Jesus saith unto her, Give me to drink.

8 (For his disciples were gone away unto the city to buy meat.)

9 Then saith the woman of Sa-ma'ri-a unto him, How is it that thou, being a Jew, askest drink of me, which am a woman of Sa-ma'ri-a? for [c]the Jews have no dealings with the Sa-mar'i-tans.

10 Jesus answered and said unto her, If thou knewest the gift of God, and who it is that saith to thee, Give me to drink; thou wouldest have asked of him, and he would have given thee [d]living water.

11 The woman saith unto him, Sir, thou hast nothing to draw with, and the well is deep: from whence then hast thou that living water?

12 Art thou greater than our father Ja'cob, which gave us the well, and himself drank thereof, and his children, and his cattle?

13 Jesus answered and said unto her, Whosoever drinketh of this water, shall thirst again:

14 But [e]whosoever drinketh of the water that I shall give him shall never thirst; but the water that I shall give him [f]shall be in him a well of water springing up into everlasting life.

15 [g]The woman saith unto him, Sir, give me this water, that I thirst not, neither come hither to draw.

16 Jesus saith unto her, Go, call thy husband, and come hither.

17 The woman answered and said, I have no husband. Jesus said unto her, Thou hast well said, I have no husband:

18 For thou hast had five husbands; and he whom thou now hast is not thy husband: in that saidst thou truly.

19 The woman saith unto him, Sir, [h]I perceive that thou art a prophet.

20 Our fathers worshiped in [i]this mountain; and ye say, that in [k]Je-ru'sa-lem is the place where men ought to worship.

21 Jesus saith unto her, Woman, believe me, the hour cometh, [l]when ye shall neither in this mountain, nor yet at Je-ru'sa-lem, worship the Father.

22 Ye worship [m]ye know not what: we know what we worship; for [n]salvation is of the Jews.

23 But the hour cometh, and now is, when the true worshippers shall worship the Father in [o]spirit [p]and in truth: for the Father seeketh such to worship him.

24 [q]God *is* a Spirit: and they that worship him must worship *him* in spirit and in truth.

25 The woman saith unto him, I know that Mes-si'as cometh, which is called Christ: when he is come, [r]he will tell us all things.

26 Jesus saith unto her, [s]I that speak unto thee am *he*.

27 ¶And upon this came his disciples, and marvelled that he talked with the woman: yet no man said, What seekest thou? or, Why talkest thou with her?

28 The woman then left her waterpot, and went her way into the city, and saith to the men,

29 Come, see a man, [t]which told me all things that ever I did: is not this the Christ?

30 Then they went out of the city, and came unto him.

31 ¶In the mean while his disciples prayed him, saying, Master, eat.

32 But he said unto them, I have meat to eat that ye know not of.

33 Therefore said the disciples one to another, Hath any man brought him *aught* to eat?

34 Jesus saith unto them, [u]My meat is to do the will of him that sent me, and to finish his work.

35 Say not ye, There are yet four months, and *then* cometh harvest? behold, I say unto you, Lift up your eyes, and look on the fields; [x]for they are white already to harvest.

36 [y]And he that reapeth receiveth wages, and gathereth fruit unto life eternal: that both he that soweth and he that reapeth may rejoice together.

37 And herein is that saying true, One soweth, and another reapeth.

with his journey, sat [1]thus by the [2]well. It was about the sixth hour. There cometh a woman of Sa-ma'ri-a to draw water: Jesus saith unto her, Give me to drink. For his disciples were gone away into the city to buy food. The Sa-mar'i-tan woman therefore saith unto him, How is it that thou, being a Jew, askest drink of me, which am a Sa-mar'i-tan woman? (for [3]Jews have no dealings with Sa-mar'i-tans.) Jesus answered and said unto her, If thou knewest the gift of God, and who it is that saith to thee, Give me to drink: thou wouldest have asked of him, and he would have given thee living water. The woman saith unto him, [4]Sir, thou hast nothing to draw with, and the well is deep: from whence then hast thou that living water? Art thou greater than our father Ja'cob, which gave us the well, and drank thereof himself, and his sons, and his cattle? Jesus answered and said unto her, Every one that drinketh of this water shall thirst again: but whosoever drinketh of the water that I shall give him shall never thirst; but the water that I shall give him shall become in him a well of water springing up unto eternal life. The woman saith unto him, [4]Sir, give me this water, that I thirst not, neither come all the way hither to draw. Jesus saith unto her, Go, call thy husband, and come hither. The woman answered and said unto him, I have no husband. Jesus saith unto her, Thou saidst well, I have no husband: for thou hast had five husbands; and he whom thou now hast is not thy husband: this hast thou said truly. The woman saith unto him, [4]Sir, I perceive that thou art a prophet. Our fathers worshipped in this mountain; and ye say, that in Je-ru'sa-lem is the place where men ought to worship. Jesus saith unto her, Woman, believe me, the hour cometh, when neither in this mountain, nor in Je-ru'sa-lem, shall ye worship the Father. Ye worship that which ye know not: we worship that which we know: for salvation is from the Jews. But the hour cometh, and now is, when the true worshippers shall worship the Father in spirit and truth: [5]for such doth the Father seek to be his worshippers. [6]God is a Spirit: and they that worship him must worship in spirit and truth. The woman saith unto him, I know that Mes-si'ah cometh (which is called Christ): when he is come, he will declare unto us all things. Jesus saith unto her, I that speak unto thee am *he*.

And upon this came his disciples; and they marvelled that he was speaking with a woman; yet no man said, What seekest thou? or, Why speakest thou with her? So the woman left her waterpot, and went away into the city, and saith to the men, Come, see a man, which told me all things that *ever* I did: can this be the Christ? They went out of the city, and were coming to him. In the mean while the disciples prayed him, saying, Rabbi, eat. But he said unto them, I have meat to eat that ye know not. The disciples therefore said one to another, Hath any man brought him *aught* to eat? Jesus saith unto them, My meat is to do the will of him that sent me, and to accomplish his work. Say not ye, There are yet four months, and *then* cometh the harvest? behold, I say unto you, Lift up your eyes, and look on the fields, that they are [7]white already unto harvest. He that reapeth receiveth wages, and gathereth fruit unto life eternal; that he that soweth and he that reapeth may rejoice together. For herein is the saying true, One soweth, and another reapeth.

A. D. 30.

[1] Or, *as he was*
[2] Gr. *spring:* and so in ver. 14; but not in ver. 11, 12.
[3] Some ancient authorities omit *For Jews have no dealings with Samaritans.*
[4] Or, *Lord*
[5] Or, *for such the Father also seeketh*
[6] Or, *God is spirit*
[7] Or, *white unto harvest. Already he that reapeth &c.*

[c] 2 Kings 17. 24. Luke 9. 52, 53. Acts 10. 28.
[d] Isa. 12. 3. & 44. 3. Jer. 2. 13. Zech. 13. 1. & 14. 8.
[e] ch. 6. 35, 58.
[f] ch. 7. 38.
[g] See ch. 6. 34. & 17. 2, 3. Rom. 6. 23. 1 John 5. 20.
[h] Luke 7. 16. & 24. 19. ch. 6. 14. & 7. 40.
[i] Judg. 9. 7.
[k] Deut. 12. 5, 11. 1 Kings 9. 3. 2 Chron. 7, 12.
[l] Mal. 1. 11. 1 Tim. 2. 8.
[m] 2 Kings 17. 29.
[n] Isa. 2. 3. Luke 24. 47. Rom. 9. 4, 5.
[o] Phil. 3. 3.
[p] ch. 1. 17.
[q] 2 Cor. 3. 17.
[r] ver. 29, 39.
[s] ch. 9. 37. Matt. 26. 63, 64. Mark 14. 61, 62.
[t] ver. 25.
[u] Job 23. 12. ch. 6. 38. & 17. 4. & 19. 30.
[x] Matt. 9. 37. Luke 10. 2.
[y] Dan. 12. 3.

A. D. 30.

38 I sent you to reap that whereon ye bestowed no labour: other men laboured, and ye are entered into their labours.

39 ¶And many of the Sa-mar'i-tans of that city believed on him, [z]for the saying of the woman, which testified, He told me all that ever I did.

40 So when the Sa-mar'i-tans were come unto him, they besought him that he would tarry with them: and he abode there two days.

41 And many more believed because of his own word;

42 And said unto the woman, Now we believe, not because of thy saying: for [a]we have heard *him* ourselves, and know that this is indeed the Christ, the Saviour of the world.

43 ¶Now after two days he departed thence, and went into Gal'i-lee.

44 For [b]Jesus himself testified, that a prophet hath no honour in his own country.

45 Then when he was come into Gal'i-lee, the Gal-i-le'ans received him, [c]having seen all the things that he did at Je-ru'sa-lem at the feast: [d]for they also went unto the feast.

46 So Jesus came again into Ca'na of Gal'i-lee, [e]where he made the water wine. And there was a certain ‖nobleman, whose son was sick at Ca-per'na-um.

47 When he heard that Jesus was come out of Ju-de'a into Gal'i-lee, he went unto him, and besought him that he would come down, and heal his son: for he was at the point of death.

48 Then said Jesus unto him, [f]Except ye see signs and wonders, ye will not believe.

49 The nobleman saith unto him, Sir, come down ere my child die.

50 Jesus saith unto him, Go thy way; thy son liveth. And the man believed the word that Jesus had spoken unto him, and he went his way.

51 And as he was now going down, his servants met him, and told *him*, saying, Thy son liveth.

52 Then inquired he of them the hour when he began to amend. And they said unto him, Yesterday at the seventh hour the fever left him.

53 So the father knew that *it was* at the same hour, in the which Jesus said unto him, Thy son liveth: and himself believed, and his whole house.

54 This *is* again the second miracle *that* Jesus did, when he was come out of Ju-de'a into Gal'i-lee.

CHAPTER V.

The impotent man healed.

A. D. 31.

AFTER [a]this there was a feast of the Jews: and Jesus went up to Je-ru'sa-lem.

2 Now there is at Je-ru'sa-lem, [b]by the sheep ‖*market*, a pool, which is called in the He'brew tongue, Be-thes'da, having five porches.

3 In these lay a great multitude of impotent folk, of blind, halt, withered, waiting for the moving of the water.

4 For an angel went down at a certain season into the pool, and troubled the water: whosoever then first after the troubling of the water stepped in was made whole of whatsoever disease he had.

5 And a certain man was there, which had an infirmity thirty and eight years.

6 When Jesus saw him lie, and knew that he had been now a long time *in that case*, he saith unto him, Wilt thou be made whole?

7 The impotent man answered him, Sir, I have no man, when the water is troubled, to put me into the pool: but while I am coming, another steppeth down before me.

8 Jesus saith unto him, [c]Rise, take up thy bed, and walk.

9 And immediately the man was made whole, and took up his bed, and walked: and [d]on the same day was the sabbath.

10 ¶The Jews therefore said unto him that was cured, It is the sabbath day: [e]it is not lawful for thee to carry *thy* bed.

38 I sent you to reap that whereon ye have not laboured: others have laboured, and ye are entered into their labour.

39 And from that city many of the Sa-mar'i-tans believed on him because of the word of the woman, who testified, He told me all things that *ever* I did.

40 So when the Sa-mar'i-tans came unto him, they besought him to abide with them: and he abode there

41 two days. And many more believed because of his

42 word; and they said to the woman, Now we believe, not because of thy speaking: for we have heard for ourselves, and know that this is indeed the Saviour of the world.

43 And after the two days he went forth from thence

44 into Gal'i-lee. For Jesus himself testified, that a

45 prophet hath no honour in his own country. So when he came into Gal'i-lee, the Gal-i-læ'ans received him, having seen all the things that he did in Je-ru'sa-lem at the feast: for they also went unto the feast.

46 He came therefore again unto Ca'na of Gal'i-lee, where he made the water wine. And there was a certain [1]nobleman, whose son was sick at Ca-per'-

47 na-um. When he heard that Jesus was come out of Ju-dæ'a into Gal'i-lee, he went unto him, and besought *him* that he would come down, and heal his son;

48 for he was at the point of death. Jesus therefore said unto him, Except ye see signs and wonders, ye

49 will in no wise believe. The [1]nobleman saith unto

50 him, [2]Sir, come down ere my child die. Jesus saith unto him, Go thy way; thy son liveth. The man believed the word that Jesus spake unto him, and he

51 went his way. And as he was now going down, his [3]servants met him, saying, that his son lived.

52 So he inquired of them the hour when he began to amend. They said therefore unto him, Yesterday

53 at the seventh hour the fever left him. So the father knew that *it was* at that hour in which Jesus said unto him, Thy son liveth: and himself believed,

54 and his whole house. This is again the second sign that Jesus did, having come out of Ju-dæ'a into Gal'i-lee.

5 After these things there was [4]a feast of the Jews; and Jesus went up to Je-ru'sa-lem.

2 Now there is in Je-ru'sa-lem by the sheep *gate* a pool, which is called in He'brew [5]Be-thes'da, having

3 five porches. In these lay a multitude of them that

5 were sick, blind, halt, withered[6]. And a certain man was there, which had been thirty and eight

6 years in his infirmity. When Jesus saw him lying, and knew that he had been now a long time *in that case*, he saith unto him, Wouldest thou be made

7 whole? The sick man answered him, [2]Sir, I have no man, when the water is troubled, to put me into the pool: but while I am coming, another steppeth

8 down before me. Jesus saith unto him, Arise,

9 take up thy bed, and walk. And straightway the man was made whole, and took up his bed and walked.

10 Now it was the sabbath on that day. So the Jews said unto him that was cured, It is the sabbath, and it is not lawful for thee to take up thy bed.

---

[z] ver. 29.

[a] ch. 17. 8. 1 John 4. 14.

[b] Matt. 13. 57. Mark 6. 4. Luke 4. 24.

[c] ch. 2. 23. & 3. 2.

[d] Deut. 16. 16.

[e] ch. 2. 1, 11.

‖ Or, *courtier*, or, *ruler*.

[f] 1 Cor. 1. 22.

[a] Lev. 23. 2. Deut. 16. 1. ch. 2. 13.

[b] Neh. 3. 1. & 12. 39.

‖ Or, *gate*.

[c] Matt 9. 6. Mark 2. 11. Luke 5. 24.

[d] ch. 9. 14.

[e] Ex. 20. 10. Neh. 13. 19. Jer. 17. 21, &c. Matt. 12. 2. Mark 2. 24. & 3. 4. Luke 6. 2. & 13. 14.

[1] Or, *king's officer*

[2] Or, *Lord*

[3] Gr. *bond-servants*.

[4] Many ancient authorities read *the feast*.

[5] Some ancient authorities read *Bethsaida*, others, *Bethzatha*.

[6] Many ancient authorities insert, wholly or in part, *waiting for the moving of the water, 4 for an angel of the Lord went down at certain seasons into the pool, and troubled the water: whosoever then first after the troubling of the water stepped in was made whole, with whatsoever disease he was holden.*

A. D. 31.

11 He answered them, He that made me whole, the same said unto me, Take up thy bed, and walk.
12 Then asked they him, What man is that which said unto thee, Take up thy bed, and walk?
13 And he that was healed wist not who it was: for Jesus had conveyed himself away, ‖ a multitude being in *that* place.
14 Afterward Jesus findeth him in the temple, and said unto him, Behold, thou art made whole: [f]sin no more, lest a worse thing come unto thee.
15 The man departed, and told the Jews that it was Jesus which had made him whole.
16 And therefore did the Jews persecute Jesus, and sought to slay him, because he had done these things on the sabbath day.
17 ¶But Jesus answered them, [g]My Father worketh hitherto, and I work.
18 Therefore the Jews [h]sought the more to kill him, because he not only had broken the sabbath, but said also that God was his Father, [i]making himself equal with God.
19 Then answered Jesus and said unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, [k]The Son can do nothing of himself, but what he seeth the Father do; for what things soever he doeth, these also doeth the Son likewise.
20 For [l]the Father loveth the Son, and sheweth him all things that himself doeth: and he will shew him greater works than these, that ye may marvel.
21 For as the Father raiseth up the dead, and quickeneth *them;* [m]even so the Son quickeneth whom he will.
22 For the Father judgeth no man, but [n]hath committed all judgment unto the Son:
23 That all men should honour the Son, even as they honour the Father. [o]He that honoureth not the Son honoureth not the Father which hath sent him.
24 Verily, verily, I say unto you, [p]He that heareth my word, and believeth on him that sent me, hath everlasting life, and shall not come into condemnation; [q]but is passed from death unto life.
25 Verily, verily, I say unto you, The hour is coming, and now is, when [r]the dead shall hear the voice of the Son of God: and they that hear shall live.
26 For as the Father hath life in himself, so hath he given to the Son to have life in himself;
27 And [s]hath given him authority to execute judgment also, [t]because he is the Son of man.
28 Marvel not at this: for the hour is coming, in the which all that are in the graves shall hear his voice,
29 [u]And shall come forth; [x]they that have done good, unto the resurrection of life; and they that have done evil, unto the resurrection of damnation.
30 [v]I can of mine own self do nothing: as I hear, I judge: and my judgment is just; because [w]I seek not mine own will, but the will of the Father which hath sent me.
31 [a]If I bear witness of myself, my witness is not true.
32 ¶[b]There is another that beareth witness of me, and I know that the witness which he witnesseth of me is true.
33 Ye sent unto John, [c]and he bare witness unto the truth.
34 But I receive not testimony from man: but these things I say, that ye might be saved.
35 He was a burning and [d]a shining light: and [e]ye were willing for a season to rejoice in his light.
36 ¶But [f]I have greater witness that *that* of John: for [g]the works which the Father hath given me to finish, the same works that I do, bear witness of me, that the Father hath sent me.
37 And the Father himself which hath sent me, [h]hath borne witness of me. Ye have neither heard his voice at any time, [i]nor seen his shape.
38 And ye have not his word abiding in you; for whom he hath sent, him ye believe not.
39 ¶[k]Search the Scriptures; for in them ye think ye have eternal life: and [l]they are they which testify of me.

‖ Or, *from the multitude that was.*

[f] Matt. 12. 45. ch. 8. 11.
[g] ch. 9. 4. & 14. 10.
[h] ch. 7. 19.
[i] ch. 10. 30, 33. Phil. 2. 6.
[k] ver. 30. ch. 8. 28. & 9. 4. & 12. 49. & 14. 10.
[l] Matt. 3. 17. ch. 3. 35. 2 Pet. 1. 17.
[m] Luke 7. 14. & 8. 54. ch. 11. 25, 43.
[n] Matt. 11. 27. & 28. 18. ver. 27. ch. 3. 35. & 17. 2. Acts 17. 31. 1 Pet. 4. 5.
[o] 1 John 2. 23.
[p] ch. 3. 16, 18. & 6. 40, 47. & 8. 51. & 20. 31.
[q] 1 John 3. 14.
[r] ver. 28. Eph. 2. 1, 5. & 5. 14. Col. 2. 13.
[s] ver. 22. Acts 10. 42. & 17. 31.
[t] Dan. 7. 13, 14.
[u] Isa. 26. 19. 1 Thess. 4. 16. 1 Cor. 15. 52.
[x] Dan. 12. 2. Matt. 25. 32, 33, 46.
[v] ver. 19.
[w] Matt. 26. 39. ch. 4. 34. & 6. 38.
[a] See ch. 8. 14. Rev. 3. 14.
[b] Matt. 3. 17. & 17. 5. ch. 8. 18. 1 John 5. 6, 7, 9.
[c] ch. 1. 15. 19, 27, 32.
[d] 2 Pet. 1. 19.
[e] See Matt. 13. 20. & 21. 26. Mark 6. 20.
[f] 1 John 5. 9.
[g] ch. 3. 2. & 10. 25. & 15. 24.
[h] Matt. 3. 17. & 17. 5. ch. 6. 27. & 8. 18.
[i] Deut. 4. 12. ch. 1. 18. 1 Tim. 1. 17. 1 John 4. 12.
[k] Isa. 8. 20. & 34. 16. Luke 16. 29. ver. 46. Acts 17. 11.
[l] Deut. 18. 15, 18. Luke 24. 27. ch. 1. 45.

A. D. 31.

11 But he answered them, He that made me whole, the same said unto me, Take up thy bed, and walk.
12 They asked him, Who is the man that said unto
13 thee, Take up *thy bed,* and walk? But he that was healed wist not who it was: for Jesus had conveyed
14 himself away, a multitude being in the place. Afterward Jesus findeth him in the temple, and said unto him, Behold, thou art made whole: sin no more,
15 lest a worse thing befall thee. The man went away, and told the Jews that it was Jesus which had made
16 him whole. And for this cause did the Jews persecute Jesus, because he did these things on the sabbath.
17 But Jesus answered them, My Father worketh even
18 until now, and I work. For this cause therefore the Jews sought the more to kill him, because he not only brake the sabbath, but also called God his own Father, making himself equal with God.
19 Jesus therefore answered and said unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, The Son can do nothing of himself but what he seeth the Father doing: for what things soever he doeth, these the
20 Son also doeth in like manner. For the Father loveth the Son, and sheweth him all things that himself doeth: and greater works than these will
21 he shew him, that ye may marvel. For as the Father raiseth the dead and quickeneth them, even
22 so the Son also quickeneth whom he will. For neither doth the Father judge any man, but he hath
23 given all judgement unto the Son; that all may honour the Son, even as they honour the Father. He that honoureth not the Son honoureth not the
24 Father which sent him. Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that heareth my word, and believeth him that sent me, hath eternal life, and cometh not into judgement, but hath passed out of death into life.
25 Verily, verily, I say unto you, The hour cometh, and now is, when the dead shall hear the voice of the Son of God; and they that hear shall
26 live. For as the Father hath life in himself, even so gave he to the Son also to have life in himself:
27 and he gave him authority to execute judge-
28 ment, because he is [1]the Son of man. Marvel not at this: for the hour cometh, in which all that are
29 in the tombs shall hear his voice, and shall come forth; they that have done good, unto the resurrection of life; and they that have [2]done ill, unto the resurrection of judgement.
30 I can of myself do nothing: as I hear, I judge: and my judgement is righteous; because I seek not
31 mine own will, but the will of him that sent me. If
32 I bear witness of myself, my witness is not true. It is another that beareth witness of me; and I know that the witness which he witnesseth of me is true.
33 Ye have sent unto John, and he hath borne witness
34 unto the truth. But the witness which I receive is not from man: howbeit I say these things, that ye
35 may be saved. He was the lamp that burneth and shineth: and ye were willing to rejoice for a season
36 in his light. But the witness which I have is greater than *that of* John: for the works which the Father hath given me to accomplish, the very works that I do, bear witness of me that the Father hath
37 sent me. And the Father which sent me, he hath borne witness of me. Ye have neither heard his
38 voice at any time, nor seen his form. And ye have not his word abiding in you; for whom he sent,
39 him ye believe not. [3]Ye search the scriptures, because ye think that in them ye have eternal life, and these are they which bear witness of me;

A. D. 31.

[1] Or, *a son of man*
[2] Or, *practised*
[3] Or, *Search the scriptures*

A. D. 31.

40 [m]And ye will not come to me, that ye might have life.
41 [n]I receive not honour from men.
42 But I know you, that ye have not the love of God in you.
43 I am come in my Father's name, and ye receive me not: if another shall come in his own name, him ye will receive.
44 [o]How can ye believe, which receive honour one of another, and seek not [p]the honour that *cometh* from God only?
45 Do not think that I will accuse you to the Father: [q]there is *one* that accuseth you, *even* Mo'ses, in whom ye trust.
46 For had ye believed Mo'ses, ye would have believed me: [r]for he wrote of me.
47 But if ye believe not his writings, how shall ye believe my words?

[m] ch. 1. 11. & 3. 19.
[n] ver. 34. 1 Thess. 2. 6.
[o] ch. 12. 43.
[p] Rom. 2. 29.
[q] Rom. 2. 12.
[r] Gen. 3. 15. & 12. 3. & 18. 18. & 22. 18. & 49. 10. Deut. 18. 15, 18. ch. 1. 45. Acts 26. 22.

CHAPTER VI.

Five thousand miraculously fed.

A. D. 32.

AFTER [a]these things Jesus went over the sea of Gal'i-lee, which is *the sea* of Ti-be'ri-as.
2 And a great multitude followed him, because they saw his miracles which he did on them that were diseased.
3 And Jesus went up into a mountain, and there he sat with his disciples.
4 [b]And the passover, a feast of the Jews, was nigh.
5 ¶ [c]When Jesus then lifted up *his* eyes, and saw a great company come unto him, he saith unto Phil'ip, Whence shall we buy bread, that these may eat?
6 And this he said to prove him: for he himself knew what he would do.
7 Phil'ip answered him, [d]Two hundred pennyworth of bread is not sufficient for them, that every one of them may take a little.
8 One of his disciples, An'drew, Si'mon Pe'ter's brother, saith unto him,
9 There is a lad here, which hath five barley loaves, and two small fishes: [e]but what are they among so many?
10 And Jesus said, Make the men sit down. Now there was much grass in the place. So the men sat down, in number about five thousand.
11 And Jesus took the loaves; and when he had given thanks, he distributed to the disciples, and the disciples to them that were set down; and likewise of the fishes as much as they would.
12 When they were filled, he said unto his disciples, Gather up the fragments that remain, that nothing be lost.
13 Therefore they gathered *them* together, and filled twelve baskets with the fragments of the five barley loaves, which remained over and above unto them that had eaten.
14 Then those men, when they had seen the miracle that Jesus did, said, This is of a truth [f]that Prophet that should come into the world.
15 ¶ When Jesus therefore perceived that they would come and take him by force, to make him a king, he departed again into a mountain himself alone.
16 [g]And when even was *now* come, his disciples went down unto the sea,
17 And entered into a ship, and went over the sea toward Ca-per'na-um. And it was now dark, and Jesus was not come to them.
18 And the sea arose by reason of a great wind that blew.
19 So when they had rowed about five and twenty or thirty furlongs, they see Jesus walking on the sea, and drawing nigh unto the ship; and they were afraid.
20 But he saith unto them, It is I; be not afraid.
21 Then they willingly received him into the ship: and immediately the ship was at [h]the land whither they went.
22 ¶ The day following, when the people, which stood on the other side of the sea, saw that there was none other boat there, save that one whereinto his disciples were entered, and that Jesus went not with his disciples into the boat, but *that* his disciples were gone away alone;
23 Howbeit there came other boats from Ti-be'ri-as

[a] Matt. 14. 15. Mark 6. 35. Luke 9, 10, 12.
[b] Lev. 23. 5, 7. Deut. 16. 1. ch. 2. 13. & 5. 1.
[c] Matt. 14. 14. Mark 6. 35. Luke 9. 12.
[d] See Num. 11. 21, 22.
[e] 2 Kings 4. 43.
[f] Gen. 49. 10. Deut. 18. 15, 18. Matt. 11. 3. ch. 1. 21. & 4. 19, 25. & 7. 40.
[g] Matt. 14. 23. Mark 6. 47.
[h] Ps. 107. 30.

40 and ye will not come to me, that ye may have life.
41 I receive not glory from men. But I know you, that
42 ye have not the love of God in yourselves. I am come in my Father's name, and ye receive me not: if another shall come in his own name, him ye will
44 receive. How can ye believe, which receive glory one of another, and the glory that *cometh* from [1]the
45 only God ye seek not? Think not that I will accuse you to the Father: there is one that accuseth you,
46 *even* Mo'ses, on whom ye have set your hope. For if ye believed Mo'ses, ye would believe me; for he
47 wrote of me. But if ye believe not his writings, how shall ye believe my words?

A. D. 21.

[1] Some ancient authorities read *the only* one.

6 After these things Jesus went away to the other side of the sea of Gal'i-lee, which is *the sea* of Ti-be'ri-as.
2 And a great multitude followed him, because they beheld the signs which he did on them that were sick.
3 And Jesus went up into the mountain, and there he
4 sat with his disciples. Now the passover, the feast
5 of the Jews, was at hand. Jesus therefore lifting up his eyes, and seeing that a great multitude cometh unto him, saith unto Phil'ip, Whence are we to buy
6 [2]bread, that these may eat? And this he said to prove him: for he himself knew what he would do.
7 Phil'ip answered him, Two hundred [3]pennyworth of [2]bread is not sufficient for them, that every one may
8 take a little. One of his disciples, An'drew, Si'mon
9 Pe'ter's brother, saith unto him, There is a lad here, which hath five barley loaves, and two fishes: but
10 what are these among so many? Jesus said, Make the people sit down. Now there was much grass in the place. So the men sat down, in number about
11 five thousand. Jesus therefore took the loaves; and having given thanks, he distributed to them that were set down; likewise also of the fishes as much as they
12 would. And when they were filled, he saith unto his disciples, Gather up the broken pieces which re-
13 main over, that nothing be lost. So they gathered them up, and filled twelve baskets with broken pieces from the five barley loaves, which remained over unto
14 them that had eaten. When therefore the people saw the [4]sign which he did, they said, This is of a truth the prophet that cometh into the world.
15 Jesus therefore perceiving that they were about to come and take him by force, to make him king, withdrew again into the mountain himself alone.
16 And when evening came, his disciples went down
17 unto the sea; and they entered into a boat, and were going over the sea unto Ca-per'na-um. And it was
18 now dark, and Jesus had not yet come to them. And the sea was rising by reason of a great wind that
19 blew. When therefore they had rowed about five and twenty or thirty furlongs, they behold Jesus walking on the sea, and drawing nigh unto the boat:
20 and they were afraid. But he saith unto them, It is
21 I; be not afraid. They were willing therefore to receive him into the boat: and straightway the boat was at the land whither they were going.
22 On the morrow the multitude which stood on the other side of the sea saw that there was none other
[5]boat there, save one, and that Jesus entered not with his disciples into the boat, but *that* his disciples went
23 away alone (howbeit there came [6]boats from Ti-be'ri-as

[2] Gr. *loaves.*
[3] See marginal note on Matt. xviii. 28.
[4] Some ancient authorities read *signs.*
[5] Gr. *little boat.*
[6] Gr. *little boats.*

A. D. 32.

nigh unto the place where they did eat bread, after that the Lord had given thanks:

24 When the people therefore saw that Jesus was not there, neither his disciples, they also took shipping, and came to Ca-per'na-um, seeking for Jesus.

25 And when they had found him on the other side of the sea, they said unto him, Rabbi, when camest thou hither?

26 Jesus answered them and said, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Ye seek me, not because ye saw the miracles, but because ye did eat of the loaves, and were filled.

27 || Labour not for the meat which perisheth, but [h]for that meat which endureth unto everlasting life, which the Son of man shall give unto you: [i]for him hath God the Father sealed.

28 Then said they unto him, What shall we do that we might work the works of God?

29 Jesus answered and said unto them, [k]This is the work of God, that ye believe on him whom he hath sent.

30 They said therefore unto him, [l]What sign shewest thou then, that we may see, and believe thee? what dost thou work?

31 [m]Our fathers did eat manna in the desert; as it is written, [n]He gave them bread from heaven to eat.

32 Then Jesus said unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Moses gave you not that bread from heaven; but my Father giveth you the true bread from heaven.

33 For the bread of God is he which cometh down from heaven, and giveth life unto the world.

34 [o]Then said they unto him, Lord, evermore give us this bread.

35 And Jesus said unto them, [p]I am the bread of life: [q]he that cometh to me shall never hunger; and he that believeth on me shall never thirst.

36 [r]But I said unto you, That ye also have seen me, and believe not.

37 [s]All that the Father giveth me shall come to me; and [t]him that cometh to me I will in no wise cast out.

38 For I came down from heaven, [u]not to do mine own will, [x]but the will of him that sent me.

39 And this is the Father's will which hath sent me, [y]that of all which he hath given me I should lose nothing, but should raise it up again at the last day.

40 And this is the will of him that sent me, [z]that every one which seeth the Son, and believeth on him, may have everlasting life: and I will raise him up at the last day.

41 The Jews then murmured at him, because he said, I am the bread which came down from heaven.

42 And they said, [a]Is not this Jesus, the son of Jo'seph, whose father and mother we know? how is it then that he saith, I came down from heaven?

43 Jesus therefore answered and said unto them, Murmur not among yourselves.

44 [b]No man can come to me, except the Father which hath sent me draw him: and I will raise him up at the last day.

45 [c]It is written in the prophets, And they shall be all taught of God. [d]Every man therefore that hath heard, and hath learned of the Father, cometh unto me.

46 [e]Not that any man hath seen the Father, [f]save he which is of God, he hath seen the Father.

47 Verily, verily, I say unto you, [g]He that believeth on me hath everlasting life.

48 [h]I am that bread of life.

49 [i]Your fathers did eat manna in the wilderness, and are dead.

50 [k]This is the bread which cometh down from heaven, that a man may eat thereof, and not die.

51 I am the living bread [l]which came down from heaven: if any man eat of this bread, he shall live forever: and [m]the bread that I will give is my flesh, which I will give for the life of the world.

52 The Jews therefore [n]strove among themselves, saying, [o]How can this man give us *his* flesh to eat?

nigh unto the place where they ate the bread after
24 the Lord had given thanks): when the multitude therefore saw that Jesus was not there, neither his disciples, they themselves got into the [1]boats, and
25 came to Ca-per'na-um, seeking Jesus. And when they found him on the other side of the sea, they said
26 unto him, Rabbi, when camest thou hither? Jesus answered them and said, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Ye seek me, not because ye saw signs, but be-
27 cause ye ate of the loaves, and were filled. Work not for the meat which perisheth, but for the meat which abideth unto eternal life, which the Son of man shall give unto you: for him the Father, *even* God,
28 hath sealed. They said therefore unto him, What must we do, that we may work the works of God?
29 Jesus answered and said unto them, This is the work of God, that ye believe on him whom [2]he hath sent.
30 They said therefore unto him, What then doest thou for a sign, that we may see, and believe thee? what
31 workest thou? Our fathers ate the manna in the wilderness; as it is written, He gave them bread
32 out of heaven to eat. Jesus therefore said unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, It was not Mo'-ses that gave you the bread out of heaven; but my Father giveth you the true bread out of heaven.
33 For the bread of God is that which cometh down
34 out of heaven, and giveth life unto the world. They said therefore unto him, Lord, evermore give us this
35 bread. Jesus said unto them, I am the bread of life: he that cometh to me shall not hunger, and he that
36 believeth on me shall never thirst. But I said unto
37 you, that ye have seen me, and yet believe not. All that which the Father giveth me shall come unto me; and him that cometh to me I will in no wise
38 cast out. For I am come down from heaven, not to do mine own will, but the will of him that sent
39 me. And this is the will of him that sent me, that of all that which he hath given me I should lose
40 nothing, but should raise it up at the last day. For this is the will of my Father, that every one that beholdeth the Son, and believeth on him, should have eternal life; and [3]I will raise him up at the last day.
41 The Jews therefore murmured concerning him, because he said, I am the bread which came down
42 out of heaven. And they said, Is not this Jesus, the son of Jo'seph, whose father and mother we know? how doth he now say, I am come down out of
43 heaven? Jesus answered and said unto them, Mur-
44 mur not among yourselves. No man can come to me, except the Father which sent me draw him: and
45 I will raise him up in the last day. It is written in the prophets, And they shall all be taught of God. Every one that hath heard from the Father, and
46 hath learned, cometh unto me. Not that any man hath seen the Father, save he which is from God, he
47 hath seen the Father. Verily, verily, I say unto
48 you, He that believeth hath eternal life. I am the
49 bread of life. Your fathers did eat the manna in
50 the wilderness, and they died. This is the bread which cometh down out of heaven, that a man may
51 eat thereof, and not die. I am the living bread which came down out of heaven: if any man eat of this bread, he shall live forever: yea and the bread which I will give is my flesh, for the life of the world.
52 The Jews therefore strove one with another, saying, How can this man give us his flesh to eat?

A. D. 32.

[1] Gr. *little boats.*

[2] Or, *he sent*

[3] Or, *that I should raise him up*

|Or, *work not*
[h] ver. 54. ch. 4. 14.
[i] Matt. 3. 17. & 17. 5. Mark 1. 11. & 9. 7. Luke 3 22. & 9. 35. ch. 1. 33. & 5. 37. & 8. 18. Acts 2. 22. 2 Pet. 1. 17.
[k] 1 John 3. 23.
[l] Matt. 12. 38. & 16. 1. Mark 8. 11. 1 Cor. 1. 22.
[m] Ex. 16. 15. Num. 11. 7. Neh. 9. 15. 1 Cor. 10. 3.
[n] Ps. 78. 24, 25.
[o] See ch. 4. 15.
[p] ver. 48. 58.
[q] ch. 4. 14. & 7. 37.
[r] ver. 26, 64.
[s] ver. 45.
[t] Matt. 24. 24. ch. 10. 28, 29. 2 Tim. 2. 19. 1 John 2. 19.
[u] Matt. 26. 39. ch. 5. 30.
[x] ch. 4. 34.
[y] ch. 10. 28. & 17. 12. & 18. 9.
[z] ver. 27, 47, 54. ch. 3. 15, 16. & 4. 14.
[a] Matt. 13. 55. Mark 6. 3. Luke 4. 22.
[b] Sol. Song 1. 4. ver. 65.
[c] Isa. 54. 13. Jer. 31. 34. Mic. 4. 2. Heb. 8. 10. & 10. 16.
[d] ver. 37.
[e] ch. 1. 18. & 5. 37.
[f] Matt. 11. 27. Luke 10. 22. ch. 1. 18. & 7. 29. & 8. 19.
[g] ch. 3. 16, 18, 36. ver. 40.
[h] ver. 33, 35.
[i] ver. 31.
[k] ver. 51, 58.
[l] ch. 3. 13.
[m] Heb. 10. 5, 10.
[n] ch. 7. 43. & 9. 16. & 10. 19.
[o] ch. 3. 9.

A. D. 32.

53 Then Jesus said unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Except [p]ye eat the flesh of the Son of man, and drink his blood, ye have no life in you.

54 [q]Whoso eateth my flesh, and drinketh my blood, hath eternal life; and I will raise him up at the last day.

55 For my flesh is meat indeed, and my blood is drink indeed.

56 He that eateth my flesh, and drinketh my blood, [r]dwelleth in me, and I in him.

57 As the living Father hath sent me, and I live by the Father; so he that eateth me, even he shall live by me.

58 [s]This is that bread which came down from heaven: not as your fathers did eat manna, and are dead: he that eateth of this bread shall live for ever.

59 These things said he in the synagogue, as he taught in Ca-per'na-um.

60 [t]Many therefore of his disciples, when they had heard *this,* said, This is a hard saying; who can hear it?

61 When Jesus knew in himself that his disciples murmured at it, he said unto them, Doth this offend you?

62 [u]*What* and if ye shall see the Son of man ascend up where he was before?

63 [x]It is the Spirit that quickeneth; the flesh profiteth nothing: the words that I speak unto you, *they* are spirit, and *they* are life.

64 But [y]there are some of you that believe not. For [z]Jesus knew from the beginning who they were that believed not, and who should betray him.

65 And he said, Therefore [a]said I unto you, that no man can come unto me, except it were given unto him of my Father.

66 ¶[b]From that *time* many of his disciples went back, and walked no more with him.

67 Then said Jesus unto the twelve, Will ye also go away?

68 Then Si'mon Pe'ter answered him, Lord, to whom shall we go? thou hast [c]the words of eternal life.

69 [d]And we believe and are sure that thou art that Christ, the Son of the living God.

70 Jesus answered them, [e]Have not I chosen you twelve, [f]and one of you is a devil?

71 He spake of Ju'das Is-car'i-ot, *the son* of Si'mon: for he it was that should betray him, being one of the twelve.

CHAPTER VII.

Christ teacheth in the temple.

AFTER these things Jesus walked in Gal'i-lee: for he would not walk in Jew'ry, [g]because the Jews sought to kill him.

2 [h]Now the Jews' feast of tabernacles was at hand.

3 [i]His brethren therefore said unto him, Depart hence, and go into Ju-de'a, that thy disciples also may see the works that thou doest.

4 For *there is* no man *that* doeth any thing in secret, and he himself seeketh to be known openly. If thou do these things, shew thyself to the world.

5 For [d]neither did his brethren believe in him.

6 Then Jesus said unto them, [e]My time is not yet come: but your time is always ready.

7 [f]The world cannot hate you; but me it hateth, [g]because I testify of it, that the works thereof are evil.

8 Go ye up unto this feast: I go not up yet unto this feast; [h]for my time is not yet full come.

9 When he had said these words unto them, he abode *still* in Gal'i-lee.

10 ¶But when his brethren were gone up, then went he also up unto the feast, not openly, but as it were in secret.

11 Then [i]the Jews sought him at the feast, and said, Where is he?

12 And [k]there was much murmuring among the people concerning him: for [l]some said, He is a good man: others said, Nay; but he deceiveth the people.

13 Howbeit no man spake openly of him, [m]for fear of the Jews.

53 Jesus therefore said unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Except ye eat the flesh of the Son of man and drink his blood, ye have not life in yourselves.

54 He that eateth my flesh and drinketh my blood hath eternal life; and I will raise him up at the last day.

55 For my flesh is [1]meat indeed, and my blood is [2]drink

56 indeed. He that eateth my flesh and drinketh my

57 blood abideth in me, and I in him. As the living Father sent me, and I live because of the Father; so he that eateth me, he also shall live because of

58 me. This is the bread which came down out of heaven: not as the fathers did eat, and died: he that

59 eateth this bread shall live for ever. These things said he in [3]the synagogue, as he taught in Ca-per'na-um.

60 Many therefore of his disciples, when they heard *this,* said, This is a hard saying; who can hear [4]it?

61 But Jesus knowing in himself that his disciples murmured at this, said unto them, Doth this cause you

62 to stumble? *What* then if ye should behold the

63 Son of man ascending where he was before? It is the spirit that quickeneth; the flesh profiteth nothing: the words that I have spoken unto you are

64 spirit, and are life. But there are some of you that believe not. For Jesus knew from the beginning who they were that believed not, and who it was

65 that should betray him. And he said, For this cause have I said unto you, that no man can come unto me, except it be given unto him of the Father.

66 Upon this many of his disciples went back, and

67 walked no more with him. Jesus said therefore unto

68 the twelve, Would ye also go away? Si'mon Pe'ter answered him, Lord, to whom shall we go? thou

69 [5]hast the words of eternal life. And we have believed and know that thou art the Holy One of God.

70 Jesus answered them, Did not I choose you the

71 twelve, and one of you is a devil? Now he spake of Ju'das *the son* of Si'mon Is-car'i-ot, for he it was that should betray him, *being* one of the twelve.

7 And after these things Jesus walked in Gal'i-lee: for he would not walk in Ju-dæ'a, because the Jews

2 sought to kill him. Now the feast of the Jews, the

3 feast of tabernacles, was at hand. His brethren therefore said unto him, Depart hence, and go into Ju-dæ'a, that thy disciples also may behold thy works

4 which thou doest. For no man doeth anything in secret, [6]and himself seeketh to be known openly. If thou doest these things, manifest thyself to the

5 world. For even his brethren did not believe on

6 him. Jesus therefore saith unto them, My time is

7 not yet come; but your time is alway ready. The world cannot hate you; but me it hateth, because I

8 testify of it, that its works are evil. Go ye up unto the feast: I go not up [7]yet unto this feast; because

9 my time is not yet fulfilled. And having said these things unto them, he abode *still* in Gal'i-lee.

10 But when his brethren were gone up unto the feast, then went he also up, not publicly, but as it

11 were in secret. The Jews therefore sought him at

12 the feast, and said, Where is he? And there was much murmuring among the multitudes concerning him: some said, He is a good man; others said,

13 Not so, but he leadeth the multitude astray. Howbeit no man spake openly of him for fear of the Jews.

A. D. 32.

[1] Gr. *true meat.*
[2] Gr. *true drink.*
[3] Or, *a synagogue*
[4] Or, *him*
[5] Or, *hast words*
[6] Some ancient authorities read *and seeketh it to be known openly.*
[7] Many ancient authorities omit *yet.*

A. D. 32.

14 ¶Now about the midst of the feast Jesus went up into the temple, and taught.
15 [a]And the Jews marvelled, saying, How knoweth this man ||letters, having never learned?
16 Jesus answered them, and said, [c]My doctrine is not mine, but his that sent me.
17 [p]If any man will do his will, he shall know of the doctrine, whether it be of God, or *whether* I speak of myself.
18 [q]He that speaketh of himself seeketh his own glory: but he that seeketh his glory that sent him, the same is true, and no unrighteousness is in him.
19 [r]Did not Mo'ses give you the law, and *yet* none of you keepeth the law? [s]Why go ye about to kill me?
20 The people answered and said, [t]Thou hast a devil: who goeth about to kill thee?
21 Jesus answered and said unto them, I have done one work, and ye all marvel.
22 [u]Mo'ses therefore gave unto you circumcision; (not because it is of Mo'ses, [x]but of the fathers;) and ye on the sabbath day circumcise a man.
23 If a man on the sabbath day receive circumcision, ||that the law of Mo'ses should not be broken; are ye angry at me, because [y]I have made a man every whit whole on the sabbath day?
24 [z]Judge not according to the appearance, but judge righteous judgment.
25 Then said some of them of Je-ru'sa-lem, Is not this he, whom they seek to kill?
26 But, lo, he speaketh boldly, and they say nothing unto him. [a]Do the rulers know indeed that this is the very Christ?
27 [b]Howbeit we know this man whence he is: but when Christ cometh, no man knoweth whence he is.
28 Then cried Jesus in the temple as he taught, saying, [c]Ye both know me, and ye know whence I am: and [d]I am not come of myself, but he that sent me [e]is true, [f]whom ye know not.
29 But [g]I know him: for I am from him, and he hath sent me.
30 Then [h]they sought to take him: but [i]no man laid hands on him, because his hour was not yet come.
31 And [k]many of the people believed on him, and said, When Christ cometh, will he do more miracles than these which this *man* hath done?
32 ¶The Phar'i-sees heard that the people murmured such things concerning him; and the Phar'i-sees and the chief priests sent officers to take him.
33 Then said Jesus unto them, [l]Yet a little while am I with you, and *then* I go unto him that sent me.
34 Ye [m]shall seek me, and shall not find *me:* and where I am, *thither* ye cannot come.
35 Then said the Jews among themselves, Whither will he go, that we shall not find him? will he go unto [n]the dispersed among the ||Gentiles, and teach the Gentiles?
36 What *manner of* saying is this that he said, Ye shall seek me, and shall not find *me:* and where I am, *thither* ye cannot come?
37 [o]In the last day, that great *day* of the feast, Jesus stood and cried, saying, [p]If any man thirst, let him come unto me, and drink.
38 [q]He that believeth on me, as the Scripture hath said, [r]out of his belly shall flow rivers of living water.
39 ([s]But this spake he of the Spirit, which they that believe on him should receive: for the Holy Ghost was not yet *given:* because that Jesus was not yet [t]glorified.)
40 ¶Many of the people therefore, when they heard this saying, said, Of a truth this is [u]the Prophet.
41 Others said, [x]This is the Christ. But some said, Shall Christ come [y]out of Gal'i-lee?
42 [z]Hath not the Scripture said, That Christ cometh of the seed of Da'vid, and out of the town of Beth'le-hem, [a]where Da'vid was?
43 So [b]there was a division among the people because of him.

14 But when it was now the midst of the feast Jesus
15 went up into the temple, and taught. The Jews therefore marvelled, saying, How knoweth this man
16 letters, having never learned? Jesus therefore answered them, and said, My teaching is not mine, but
17 his that sent me. If any man willeth to do his will, he shall know of the teaching, whether it be of God, or
18 *whether* I speak from myself. He that speaketh from himself seeketh his own glory: but he that seeketh the glory of him that sent him, the same is
19 true, and no unrighteousness is in him. Did not Mo'ses give you the law, and *yet* none of you doeth
20 the law? Why seek ye to kill me? The multitude answered, Thou hast a [1]devil: who seeketh to
21 kill thee? Jesus answered and said unto them, I
22 did one work, and ye all [2]marvel. For this cause hath Mo'ses given you circumcision (not that it is of Mo'ses, but of the fathers); and on the sabbath ye
23 circumcise a man. If a man receiveth circumcision on the sabbath, that the law of Mo'ses may not be broken; are ye wroth with me, because I made
24 a man every whit whole on the sabbath? Judge not according to appearance, but judge righteous judgement.
25 Some therefore of them of Je-ru'sa-lem said, Is not
26 this he whom they seek to kill? And lo, he speaketh openly, and they say nothing unto him. Can it be that the rulers indeed know that this is the Christ?
27 Howbeit we know this man whence he is: but when the Christ cometh, no one knoweth whence he is.
28 Jesus therefore cried in the temple, teaching and saying, Ye both know me, and know whence I am; and I am not come of myself, but he that sent me is
29 true, whom ye know not. I know him; because
30 I am from him, and he sent me. They sought therefore to take him: and no man laid his hand on him,
31 because his hour was not yet come. But of the multitude many believed on him; and they said, When the Christ shall come, will he do more signs
32 than those which this man hath done? The Phar'i-sees heard the multitude murmuring these things concerning him; and the chief priests and the Phar'i-
33 sees sent officers to take him. Jesus therefore said, Yet a little while am I with you, and I go unto him
34 that sent me. Ye shall seek me, and shall not find
35 me: and where I am, ye cannot come. The Jews therefore said among themselves, Whither will this man go that we shall not find him? will he go unto the Dispersion [3]among the Greeks, and teach the
36 Greeks? What is this word that he said, Ye shall seek me, and shall not find me: and where I am, ye cannot come?
37 Now on the last day, the great *day* of the feast, Jesus stood and cried, saying, If any man thirst, let
38 him come unto me, and drink. He that believeth on me, as the scripture hath said, out of his belly
39 shall flow rivers of living water. But this spake he of the Spirit, which they that believed on him were to receive: [4]for the Spirit was not yet *given;* because
40 Jesus was not yet glorified. *Some* of the multitude therefore, when they heard these words, said, This
41 is of a truth the prophet. Others said, This is the Christ. But some said, What, doth the Christ come
42 out of Gal'i-lee? Hath not the scripture said that the Christ cometh of the seed of Da'vid, and from
43 Beth'le-hem, the village were Da'vid was? So there arose a division in the multitude because of him.

A. D. 32.

[1] Gr. *demon.*

[2] Or, *marvel because of this. Moses hath given you circumcision*

[3] Gr. *of.*

[4] Some authorities read *for the Holy Spirit was not yet given.*

[a] Matt. 13. 54. Mark 6. 2. Luke 4. 22. Acts 2. 7.
‖ Or, *learning.*
[c] ch. 3. 11. & 8. 28. & 12. 49. & 14. 10, 24.
[p] ch. 8. 43.
[q] ch. 5. 41. & 8. 50.
[r] Ex. 24. 3. Deut. 33. 4. John 1. 17. Acts 7. 38.
[s] Matt. 12. 14. Mark 3. 6. ch. 5. 16, 18. & 10. 31, 39. & 11. 53.
[t] ch. 8. 48, 52. & 10. 20.
[u] Lev. 12. 3.
[x] Gen. 17. 10.
‖ Or, *without breaking the law of Moses.*
[y] ch. 5. 8, 9, 16.
[z] Deut. 1. 16, 17. Prov. 24. 23 ch. 8. 15. Jam. 2. 1.
[a] ver. 48.
[b] Matt. 13. 55. Mark 6. 3. Luke 4. 22.
[c] See ch. 8. 14.
[d] ch. 5. 43. & 8. 42.
[e] ch. 5. 32. & 8. 26. Rom. 3. 4.
[f] ch. 1. 18. & 8. 55.
[g] Matt. 11. 27. ch. 10. 15.
[h] Mark 11. 18. Luke 19. 47. & 20. 19.
[i] ver. 19. ch. 8. 37.
[k] ver. 44. ch. 8. 20.
[l] Matt. 12. 23. ch. 3. 2. & 8. 30.
[m] ch. 13. 33. & 16. 16.
[n] Hos. 5. 6. ch. 8. 21. & 13. 33.
[o] Isa. 11. 12. Jam. 1. 1. 1 Pet. 1. 1.
‖ Or, *Greeks.*
[p] Lev. 23. 36.
[q] Isa. 55. 1. ch. 6. 35. Rev. 22. 17.
[r] Deut. 18. 15.
[s] Prov. 18. 4. Isa. 12. 3. & 44. 3. ch. 4. 14.
[t] Isa. 44. 3. Joel 2. 28. ch. 16. 7. Acts 2. 17, 33, 38. ch. 12. 16. & 16. 7.
[u] Deut. 18. 15, 18. ch. 1. 21. & 6. 14.
[x] ch. 4. 42. & 6. 69.
[y] ver. 52. ch. 1. 46.
[z] Ps. 132. 11. Jer. 23. 5. Mic. 5. 2. Matt. 2. 5. Luke 2. 4.
[a] 1 Sam. 16. 1, 4.
[b] ver. 12. ch. 9. 16. & 10. 19.

A. D. 32.

44 And [c]some of them would have taken him; but no man laid hands on him.

45 ¶Then came the officers to the chief priests and Phar'i-sees; and they said unto them, Why have ye not brought him?

46 The officers answered, [d]Never man spake like this man.

47 Then answered them the Phar'i-sees, Are ye also deceived?

48 [e]Have any of the rulers or of the Phar'i-sees believed on him?

49 But this people who knoweth not the law are cursed.

50 Nic-o-de'mus saith unto them, ([f]he that came †to Jesus by night, being one of them,)

51 [g]Doth our law judge *any* man, before it hear him, and know what he doeth?

52 They answered and said unto him, Art thou also of Gal'-i-lee? Search, and look: for [h]out of Gal'i-lee ariseth no prophet.

53 And every man went unto his own house.

CHAPTER VIII.

Of the woman taken in adultery.

JESUS went unto the mount of Olives.

2 And early in the morning he came again into the temple, and all the people came unto him; and he sat down and taught them.

3 And the scribes and Phar'i-sees brought unto him a woman taken in adultery; and when they had set her in the midst,

4 They say unto him, Master, this woman was taken in adultery, in the very act.

5 [a]Now Mo'ses in the law commanded us, that such should be stoned: but what sayest thou?

6 This they said, tempting him, that they might have to accuse him. But Jesus stooped down, and with *his* finger wrote on the ground, *as though he heard them not.*

7 So when they continued asking him, he lifted up himself, and said unto them [b]He that is without sin among you, let him first cast a stone at her.

8 And again he stooped down, and wrote on the ground.

9 And they which heard *it*, [c]being convicted by *their own* conscience, went out one by one, beginning at the eldest, *even* unto the last: and Jesus was left alone, and the woman standing in the midst.

10 When Jesus had lifted up himself, and saw none but the woman, he said unto her, Woman, where are those thine accusers? hath no man condemned thee?

11 She said, No man, Lord. And Jesus said unto her, [d]Neither do I condemn thee: go, and [e]sin no more.

12 ¶Then spake Jesus again unto them, saying, [f]I am the light of the world: he that followeth me shall not walk in darkness, but shall have the light of life.

13 The Phar'i-sees therefore said unto him, [g]Thou bearest record of thyself; thy record is not true.

14 Jesus answered and said unto them, Though I bear record of myself, *yet* my record is true: for I know whence I came, and whither I go; but [h]ye cannot tell whence I come, and whither I go.

15 [i]Ye judge after the flesh; [k]I judge no man.

16 And yet if I judge, my judgment is true: for [l]I am not alone, but I and the Father that sent me.

17 [m]It is also written in your law, that the testimony of two men is true.

18 I am one that bear witness of myself, and [n]the Father that sent me beareth witness of me.

19 Then said they unto him, Where is thy Father? Jesus answered, [o]Ye neither know me, nor my Father: [p]if ye had known me, ye should have known my Father also.

20 These words spake Jesus in [q]the treasury, as he taught in the temple: and [r]no man laid hands on him; for [s]his hour was not yet come.

44 And some of them would have taken him; but no man laid hands on him.

45 The officers therefore came to the chief priests and Phar'i-sees; and they said unto them, Why did ye not
46 bring him? The officers answered, Never man so
47 spake. The Phar'i-sees therefore answered them, Are
48 ye also led astray? Hath any of the rulers believed
49 on him, or of the Phar'i-sees? But this multitude
50 which knoweth not the law are accursed. Nic-o-de'mus saith unto them (he that came to him before, being
51 one of them), Doth our law judge a man, except it first hear from himself and know what he doeth?
52 They answered and said unto him, Art thou also of Gal'i-lee? Search, and [1]see that out of Gal'i-lee ariseth no prophet.

53 [2][And they went every man unto his own
8 house: but Jesus went unto the mount of Olives.
2 And early in the morning he came again into the temple, and all the people came unto him; and
3 he sat down, and taught them. And the scribes and the Phar'i-sees bring a woman taken in adul-
4 tery; and having set her in the midst, they say unto him, [3]Master, this woman hath been taken
5 in adultery, in the very act. Now in the law Mo'-ses commanded us to stone such: what then say-
6 est thou of her? And this they said, [4]tempting him, that they might have *whereof* to accuse him. But Jesus stooped down, and with his finger wrote
7 on the ground. But when they continued asking him, he lifted up himself, and said unto them, He that is without sin among you, let him first cast a
8 stone at her. And again he stooped down, and with
9 his finger wrote on the ground. And they, when they heard it, went out one by one, beginning from the eldest, *even* unto the last: and Jesus was left alone, and the woman, where she was, in the midst.
10 And Jesus lifted up himself, and said unto her, Woman, where are they? did no man condemn thee?
11 And she said, No man, Lord. And Jesus said, Neither do I condemn thee: go thy way; from henceforth sin no more.]

12 Again therefore Jesus spake unto them, saying, I am the light of the world: he that followeth me shall not walk in the darkness, but shall have the light of
13 life. The Phar'i-sees therefore said unto him, Thou bearest witness of thyself; thy witness is not true.
14 Jesus answered and said unto them, Even if I bear witness of myself, my witness is true; for I know whence I came, and whither I go; but ye know not
15 whence I come, or whither I go. Ye judge after the
16 flesh; I judge no man. Yea and if I judge, my judgement is true; for I am not alone, but I and the
17 Father that sent me. Yea and in your law it is writ-
18 ten, that the witness of two men is true. I am he that beareth witness of myself, and the Father that
19 sent me beareth witness of me. They said therefore unto him, Where is thy Father? Jesus answered, Ye know neither me, nor my Father: if ye knew me,
20 ye would know my Father also. These words spake he in the treasury, as he taught in the temple: and no man took him; because his hour was not yet come.

A. D. 32.

[1]Or, *see: for out of Gali-lee &c.*

[2]Most of the ancient author-ities omit John vii. 53 —viii. 11. Those which contain it vary much from each other.

[3]Or, *Teacher*

[4]Or, *trying*

[c]ver. 30.
[d]Matt. 7. 29.
[e]ch. 12. 42. Acts 6. 7. 1 Cor. 1.20, 26. & 2. 8.
[f]ch. 3. 2. †Gr. *to him.*
[g]Deut. 1. 17. & 17.8, &c. &19.15.
[h]Isa. 9.1,2. Matt. 4.15. ch. 1. 46. ver. 41.
[a]Lev. 20. 10. Deut. 22. 22.
[b]Deut. 17. 7. Rom. 2. 1.
[c]Rom. 2. 22.
[d]Luke 9. 56 & 12.14. ch. 3. 17.
[e]ch. 5. 14.
[f]ch. 1. 4, 5, 9. & 3. 19. & 9. 5. & 12. 35, 36, 46.
[g]ch. 5. 31.
[h]See ch. 7. 28. & 9. 29.
[i]ch. 7. 24
[k]ch. 3. 17. & 12. 47. & 18. 36.
[l]ver. 29. ch. 16. 32.
[m]Deut. 17. 6. & 19. 15. Matt. 18. 16. 2 Cor.13.1. Heb.10.28.
[n]ch. 5. 37.
[o]ver. 55. ch. 16. 3.
[p]ch. 14. 7.
[q]Mark 12. 41.
[r]ch. 7. 30.
[s]ch. 2. 4.

A. D. 32.

21 Then said Jesus again unto them, I go my way, and [t]ye shall seek me, and [u]shall die in your sins: whither I go ye cannot come.

22 Then said the Jews, Will he kill himself? because he saith, Whither I go, ye cannot come.

23 And he said unto them, [x]Ye are from beneath; I am from above: [y]ye are of this world; I am not of this world.

24 [z]I said therefore unto you, that ye shall die in your sins: [a]for if ye believe not that I am *he*, ye shall die in your sins.

25 Then said they unto him, Who art thou? And Jesus saith unto them, Even *the same* that I said unto you from the beginning.

26 I have many things to say and to judge of you: but [b]he that sent me is true; and [c]I speak to the world those things which I have heard of him.

27 They understood not that he spake to them of the Father.

28 Then said Jesus unto them, When ye have [d]lifted up the Son of man, [e]then shall ye know that I am *he*, and [f]*that* I do nothing of myself; but [g]as my Father hath taught me, I speak these things.

29 And [h]he that sent me is with me: [i]the Father hath not left me alone; [k]for I do always those things that please him.

30 As he spake these words, [l]many believed on him.

31 Then said Jesus to those Jews which believed on him, If ye continue in my word, *then* are ye my disciples indeed;

32 And ye shall know the truth, and [m]the truth shall make you free.

33 ¶They answered him, [n]We be A'bra-ham's seed, and were never in bondage to any man: how sayest thou, Ye shall be made free?

34 Jesus answered them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, [o]Whosoever committeth sin is the servant of sin.

35 And [p]the servant abideth not in the house for ever: *but* the Son abideth ever.

36 [q]If the Son therefore shall make you free, ye shall be free indeed.

37 I know that ye are A'bra-ham's seed; but [r]ye seek to kill me, because my word hath no place in you.

38 [s]I speak that which I have seen with my Father: and ye do that which ye have seen with your father.

39 They answered and said unto him, [t]A'bra-ham is our father. Jesus saith unto them, [u]If ye were A'braham's children, ye would do the works of A'bra-ham.

40 [x]But now ye seek to kill me, a man that hath told you the truth, [y]which I have heard of God: this did not A'bra-ham.

41 Ye do the deeds of your father. Then said they to him, We be not born of fornication; [z]we have one Father, *even* God.

42 Jesus said unto them, [a]If God were your father, ye would love me; [b]for I proceeded forth and came from God; [c]neither came I of myself, but he sent me.

43 [d]Why do ye not understand my speech? *even* because ye cannot hear my word.

44 [e]Ye are of *your* father the devil, and the lusts of your father ye will do: he was a murderer from the beginning, and [f]abode not in the truth, because there is no truth in him. When he speaketh a lie, he speaketh of his own: for he is a liar, and the father of it.

45 And because I tell *you* the truth, ye believe me not.

46 Which of you convinceth me of sin? And if I say the truth, why do ye not believe me?

47 [g]He that is of God, heareth God's words: ye therefore hear *them* not, because ye are not of God.

48 Then answered the Jews, and said unto him, Say we not well that thou art a Sa-mar'i-tan, and [h]hast a devil?

49 Jesus answered, I have not a devil; but I honour my Father, and ye do dishonour me.

50 And I [i]seek not mine own glory: there is one that seeketh and judgeth.

21 He said therefore again unto them, I go away, and ye shall seek me, and shall die in your sin:
22 whither I go, ye cannot come. The Jews therefore said, Will he kill himself, that he saith, Whither I
23 go, ye cannot come? And he said unto them, Ye are from beneath; I am from above: ye are of this
24 world; I am not of this world. I said therefore unto you, that ye shall die in your sins: for except ye believe that [1]I am *he*, ye shall die in your sins.
25 They said therefore unto him, Who art thou? Jesus said unto them, [2]Even that which I have also spoken
26 unto you from the beginning. I have many things to speak and to judge concerning you: howbeit he that sent me is true; and the things which I heard
27 from him, these speak I [3]unto the world. They perceived not that he spake to them of the Father.
28 Jesus therefore said, When ye have lifted up the Son of man, then shall ye know that [4]I am *he*, and *that* I do nothing of myself, but as the Father
29 taught me, I speak these things. And he that sent me is with me; he hath not left me alone; for I do
30 always the things that are pleasing to him. As he spake these things, many believed on him.
31 Jesus therefore said to those Jews which had believed him, If ye abide in my word, *then* are ye
32 truly my disciples; and ye shall know the truth,
33 and the truth shall make you free. They answered unto him, We be A'bra-ham's seed, and have never yet been in bondage to any man: how sayest thou,
34 Ye shall be made free? Jesus answered them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Every one that com-
35 mitteth sin is the bondservant of sin. And the bondservant abideth not in the house for ever: the
36 son abideth for ever. If therefore the Son shall
37 make you free, ye shall be free indeed. I know that ye are A'bra-ham's seed; yet ye seek to kill me,
38 because my word [5]hath not free course in you. I speak the things which I have seen with [6]*my* Father: and ye also do the things which ye heard from *your*
39 father. They answered and said unto him, Our father is A'bra-ham. Jesus saith unto them, If ye [7]were A'bra-ham's children, [8]ye would do the works
40 of A'bra-ham. But now ye seek to kill me, a man that hath told you the truth, which I heard from
41 God: this did not A'bra-ham. Ye do the works of your father. They said unto him, We were not born
42 of fornication; we have one Father, *even* God. Jesus said unto them, If God were your Father, ye would love me: for I came forth and am come from God; for neither have I come of myself, but he sent me.
43 Why do ye not [9]understand my speech? *Even* be-
44 cause ye cannot hear my word. Ye are of *your* father the devil, and the lusts of your father it is your will to do. He was a murderer from the beginning, and [10]stood not in the truth, because there is no truth in him. [11]When he speaketh a lie, he speaketh of his own: for he is a liar, and the father
45 thereof. But because I say the truth, ye believe me
46 not. Which of you convicteth me of sin? If I say
47 truth, why do ye not believe me? He that is of God heareth the words of God: for this cause ye
48 hear *them* not, because ye are not of God. The Jews answered and said unto him, Say we not well
49 that thou art a Sa-mar'itan, and hast a [12]devil? Jesus answered, I have not a [12]devil; but I honour my Fa-
50 ther, and ye dishonour me. But I seek not mine own glory: there is one that seeketh and judgeth.

A. D. 32.

[1] Or, *I am*

[2] Or, How is it *that I even speak to you at all?*

[3] Gr. *into.*

[4] Or, *I am* Or, *I am he: and I do*

[5] Or, *hath no place in you*

[6] Or, *the Father: do ye also therefore the things which ye heard from the Father.*

[7] Gr. *are.*

[8] Some ancient authorities read *ye do the works of Abraham.*

[9] Or, *know*

[10] Some ancient authorities read *standeth.*

[11] Or, *When one speaketh a lie, he speaketh of his own: for his father also is a liar.*

[12] Gr. *demon.*

[t] ch. 7. 34. & 13. 33.
[u] ver. 24.
[x] ch. 3. 31.
[y] ch. 15. 19. & 17. 16. 1 John 4. 5.
[z] ver. 21,
[a] Mark 16. 16.
[b] ch. 7. 28.
[c] ch. 8. 32. & 15. 15.
[d] ch. 8. 14. & 12. 32.
[e] Rom. 1. 4.
[f] ch. 5. 19, 30.
[g] ch. 8. 11.
[h] ch. 14. 10, 11.
[i] ver. 16.
[k] ch. 4. 34. & 5. 30. & 6. 38.
[l] ch. 7. 31. & 10. 42. & 11. 45.
[m] Rom. 6. 14, 18, 22. & 8. 2. Jam. 1. 25. & 2. 12.
[n] Lev. 25. 42. Matt. 8. 9. ver. 39.
[o] Rom. 6. 16, 20. 2 Pet. 2. 19.
[p] Gal. 4. 30.
[q] Rom. 8. 2. Gal. 5. 1.
[r] ch. 7. 19. ver. 40.
[s] ch. 3. 32. & 5. 19, 30 & 14. 10, 24.
[t] Matt. 8. 9. ver. 33.
[u] Rom. 2. 28. & 9. 7. Gal. 3. 7, 29.
[x] ver. 37.
[y] ver. 26.
[z] Isa. 63. 16. & 64. 8. Mal. 1. 6.
[a] 1 John 5. 1.
[b] ch. 16. 27. & 17. 8. 25.
[c] ch. 5. 43. & 7. 28, 29.
[d] ch. 7. 17.
[e] Matt. 13. 38. 1 John 3. 8.
[f] Jude 6.
[g] ch. 10. 26, 27. 1 John 4. 6.
[h] ch. 7. 20. & 10. 20. ver. 52.
[i] ch. 5. 41. & 7. 18.

A. D. 32.

51 Verily, verily, I say unto you, [k]If a man keep my saying, he shall never see death.
52 Then said the Jews unto him, Now we know that thou hast a devil. [l]A'bra-ham is dead, and the prophets; and thou sayest, If a man keep my saying, he shall never taste of death.
53 Art thou greater than our father A'bra-ham, which is dead? and the prophets are dead: whom makest thou thyself?
54 Jesus answered, [m]If I honour myself, my honour is nothing: [n]it is my Father that honoureth me; of whom ye say, that he is your God:
55 Yet [o]ye have not known him; but I know him: and if I should say, I know him not, I shall be a liar like unto you: but I know him, and keep his saying.
56 Your father A'bra-ham [p]rejoiced to see my day: [q]and he saw *it*, and was glad.
57 Then said the Jews unto him, Thou art not yet fifty years old, and hast thou seen A'bra-ham?
58 Jesus said unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Before A'bra-ham was, [r]I am.
59 Then [s]took they up stones to cast at him: but Jesus hid himself, and went out of the temple, [t]going through the midst of them, and so passed by.

k ch. 5. 24. & 11. 26.
l Zech. 1. 5. Heb. 11. 13.
m ch. 5. 31.
n ch. 5. 41. & 16. 14. & 17. 1. Acts 3. 13.
o ch. 7. 28, 29.
p Luke 10. 24.
q Heb. 11. 13.
r Ex. 3. 14. Isa. 43. 13. ch. 17. 5, 24. Col. 1. 17. Rev. 1. 8.
s ch. 10. 31, 39. & 11. 8.
t Luke 4. 30.

CHAPTER IX.

A man born blind restored to sight.

AND as *Jesus* passed by, he saw a man which was blind from *his* birth.
2 And his disciples asked him, saying, Master, [a]who did sin, this man, or his parents, that he was born blind?
3 Jesus answered, Neither hath this man sinned, nor his parents: [b]but that the works of God should be made manifest in him.
4 [c]I must work the works of him that sent me, while it is day: the night cometh, when no man can work.
5 As long as I am in the world, [d]I am the light of the world.
6 When he had thus spoken, [e]he spat on the ground, and made clay of the spittle, and he ‖anointed the eyes of the blind man with the clay,
7 And said unto him, Go, wash [f]in the pool of Si-lo'am, (which is by interpretation, Sent.) [g]He went his way therefore, and washed, and came seeing.
8 ¶The neighbours therefore, and they which before had seen him that he was blind, said, Is not this he that sat and begged?
9 Some said, This is he: others *said*, He is like him: *but* he said, I am *he*.
10 Therefore said they unto him, How were thine eyes opened?
11 He answered and said, [h]A man that is called Jesus made clay, and anointed mine eyes, and said unto me, Go to the pool of Si-lo'am, and wash: and I went and washed, and I received sight.
12 Then said they unto him, Where is he? He said, I know not.
13 ¶They brought to the Phar'i-sees him that aforetime was blind.
14 And it was the sabbath day when Jesus made the clay, and opened his eyes.
15 Then again the Phar'i-sees also asked him how he had received his sight. He said unto them, He put clay upon mine eyes, and I washed, and do see.
16 Therefore said some of the Phar'i-sees, This man is not of God, because he keepeth not the sabbath day. Others said, [i]How can a man that is a sinner do such miracles? And [k]there was a division among them.
17 They say unto the blind man again, What sayest thou of him, that he hath opened thine eyes? He said, [l]He is a prophet.
18 But the Jews did not believe concerning him, that he had been blind, and received his sight, until they called the parents of him that had received his sight.

a ver. 34.
b ch. 11. 4.
c ch. 4. 34. & 5. 19, 36. & 11. 9. & 12. 35. & 17. 4.
d ch. 1. 5, 9. & 3. 19. & 8. 12. & 12. 35, 46.
e Mark 7. 33. & 8. 23.
‖ Or, *spread the clay upon the eyes of the blind man.*
f Neh. 3. 15.
g See 2 Kings 5. 14.
h ver. 6, 7.
i Jer. 33. 8. ch. 3. 2.
k ch. 7. 12 43. & 10. 19.
l ch. 4. 19. & 6. 14.

51 Verily, verily, I say unto you, If a man keep my
52 word, he shall never see death. The Jews said unto him, Now we know that thou hast a [1]devil. A'bra-ham is dead, and the prophets; and thou sayest, If a man keep my word, he shall never taste of death.
53 Art thou greater than our father A'bra-ham, which is dead? and the prophets are dead: whom makest
54 thou thyself? Jesus answered, If I glorify myself, my glory is nothing: it is my Father that glorifieth
55 me; of whom ye say, that he is your God; and ye have not known him: but I know him; and if I should say, I know him not, I shall be like unto you,
56 a liar: but I know him, and keep his word. Your father A'bra-ham rejoiced [2]to see my day; and he saw
57 it, and was glad. The Jews therefore said unto him, Thou art not yet fifty years old, and hast thou
58 seen A'bra-ham? Jesus said unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Before A'bra-ham [3]was, I am.
59 They took up stones therefore to cast at him: but Jesus [4]hid himself, and went out of the temple[5].

9 And as he passed by, he saw a man blind from
2 his birth. And his disciples asked him, saying, Rabbi, who did sin, this man, or his parents, that he
3 should be born blind? Jesus answered, Neither did this man sin, nor his parents: but that the works
4 of God should be made manifest in him. We must work the works of him that sent me, while it is day:
5 the night cometh, when no man can work. When I am in the world, I am the light of the world.
6 When he had thus spoken, he spat on the ground, and made clay of the spittle, [6]and anointed his eyes
7 with the clay, and said unto him, Go, wash in the pool of Si-lo'am (which is by interpretation, Sent). He went away therefore, and washed, and came
8 seeing. The neighbours therefore, and they which saw him aforetime, that he was a beggar, said, Is
9 not this he that sat and begged? Others said, It is he: others said, No, but he is like him. He said, I
10 am *he*. They said therefore unto him, How then
11 were thine eyes opened? He answered, The man that is called Jesus made clay, and anointed mine eyes, and said unto me, Go to Si-lo'am, and wash: so I went away and washed, and I received sight.
12 And they said unto him, Where is he? He saith, I know not.
13 They bring to the Phar'i-sees him that aforetime
14 was blind. Now it was the sabbath on the day when Jesus made the clay, and opened his eyes.
15 Again therefore the Phar'i-sees also asked him how he received his sight. And he said unto them, He put clay upon mine eyes, and I washed, and do see.
16 Some therefore of the Phar'i-sees said, This man is not from God, because he keepeth not the sabbath. But others said, How can a man that is a sinner do such signs? And there was a division among them.
17 They say therefore unto the blind man again, What sayest thou of him, in that he opened thine eyes?
18 And he said, He is a prophet. The Jews therefore did not believe concerning him, that he had been blind, and had received his sight, until they called the parents of him that had received his sight,

A. D. 32.

1 Gr. *demon.*
2 Or, *that he should see*
3 Gr. *was born.*
4 Or, *was hidden, and went &c.*
5 Many ancient authorities add *and going through the midst of them went his way and so passed by.*
6 Or, *and with the clay thereof anointed his eyes*

A. D. 32.

19 And they asked them, saying, Is this your son, who ye say was born blind? how then doth he now see?
20 His parents answered them and said, We know that this is our son, and that he was born blind:
21 But by what means he now seeth, we know not; or who hath opened his eyes, we know not: he is of age; ask him: he shall speak for himself.
22 These *words* spake his parents, because [m]they feared the Jews: for the Jews had agreed already, that if any man did confess that he was Christ, he [n]should be put out of the synagogue.
23 Therefore said his parents, He is of age; ask him.
24 Then again called they the man that was blind, and said unto him, [o]Give God the praise: [p]we know that this man is a sinner.
25 He answered and said, Whether he be a sinner *or no*, I know not: one thing I know, that, whereas I was blind, now I see.
26 Then said they to him again, What did he to thee? how opened he thine eyes?
27 He answered them, I have told you already, and ye did not hear: wherefore would ye hear *it* again? will ye also be his disciples?
28 Then they reviled him, and said, Thou art his disciple; but we are Mo'ses' disciples.
29 We know that God spake unto Mo'ses; *as for* this *fellow*, [q]we know not from whence he is.
30 The man answered and said unto them, [r]Why herein is a marvellous thing, that ye know not from whence he is, and *yet* he hath opened mine eyes.
31 Now we know that [s]God heareth not sinners; but if any man be a worshipper of God, and doeth his will, him he heareth.
32 Since the world began was it not heard that any man opened the eyes of one that was born blind.
33 [t]If this man were not of God, he could do nothing.
34 They answered and said unto him, [u]Thou wast altogether born in sins, and dost thou teach us? And they || cast him out.
35 Jesus heard that they had cast him out; and when he had found him, he said unto him, Dost thou believe on [x]the Son of God?
36 He answered and said, Who is he, Lord, that I might believe on him?
37 And Jesus said unto him, Thou hast both seen him, and [y]it is he that talketh with thee.
38 And he said, Lord, I believe. And he worshipped him.
39 ¶ And Jesus said, [z]For judgment I am come into this world, [a]that they which see not might see; and that they which see might be made blind.
40 And *some* of the Phar'i-sees which were with him heard these words, [b]and said unto him, Are we blind also?
41 Jesus said unto them, [c]If ye were blind, ye should have no sin: but now ye say, We see; therefore your sin remaineth.

[m] ch. 7. 13. & 12. 42. & 19. 38. Acts 5. 13.
[n] ver. 34. ch. 16. 2.
[o] Josh. 7. 19. 1 Sam. 6. 5.
[p] ver. 16.
[q] ch. 8. 14.
[r] ch. 3. 10.
[s] Job 27. 9. & 35. 12. Ps. 18. 41. & 34. 15. & 66. 18. Prov. 1. 28. & 15. 29. & 28. 9. Isa 1. 15. Jer. 11. 11. & 14. 12. Ezek. 8. 18. Mic. 3. 4. Zech. 7. 13.
[t] ver. 16.
[u] ver. 2.
|| Or, *excommunicated him*, ver. 22.
[x] Matt. 14. 33. & 16. 16. Mark 1. 1. ch. 10. 36. 1 John 5. 13.
[y] ch. 4. 26.
[z] ch. 5. 22, 27. See ch. 3. 17. & 12. 47.
[a] Matt. 13. 13.
[b] Rom. 2. 19.
[c] ch. 15. 22, 24.

CHAPTER X.

Christ the good shepherd.

VERILY, verily, I say unto you, He that entereth not by the door into the sheepfold, but climbeth up some other way, the same is a thief and a robber.
2 But he that entereth in by the door is the shepherd of the sheep.
3 To him the porter openeth; and the sheep hear his voice: and he calleth his own sheep by name, and leadeth them out.
4 And when he putteth forth his own sheep, he goeth before them, and the sheep follow him: for they know his voice.
5 And a stranger will they not follow, but will flee from him; for they know not the voice of strangers.
6 This parable spake Jesus unto them; but they understood not what things they were which he spake unto them.
7 Then said Jesus unto them again, Verily, verily, I say unto you, I am the door of the sheep.

19 and asked them, saying, Is this your son, who ye say was born blind? how then doth he now see?
20 His parents answered and said, We know that this is
21 our son, and that he was born blind: but how he now seeth, we know not; or who opened his eyes, we know not: ask him; he is of age; he shall speak
22 for himself. These things said his parents, because they feared the Jews: for the Jews had agreed already, that if any man should confess him *to be* Christ, he should be put out of the synagogue.
23 Therefore said his parents, He is of age; ask him.
24 So they called a second time the man that was blind, and said unto him, Give glory to God: we know
25 that this man is a sinner. He therefore answered, Whether he be a sinner, I know not: one thing I
26 know, that, whereas I was blind, now I see. They said therefore unto him, What did he to thee?
27 how opened he thine eyes? He answered them, I told you even now, and ye did not hear: wherefore would ye hear it again? would ye also become his
28 disciples? And they reviled him, and said, Thou
29 art his disciple; but we are disciples of Mo'ses. We know that God hath spoken unto Mo'ses; but as for
30 this man, we know not whence he is. The man answered and said unto them, Why, herein is the marvel, that ye know not whence he is, and *yet* he
31 opened mine eyes. We know that God heareth not sinners: but if any man be a worshipper of God,
32 and do his will, him he heareth. Since the world began it was never heard that any one opened the
33 eyes of a man born blind. If this man were not
34 from God, he could do nothing. They answered and said unto him, Thou wast altogether born in sins, and dost thou teach us? And they cast him out.
35 Jesus heard that they had cast him out; and finding him, he said, Dost thou believe on [1]the Son of
36 God? He answered and said, And who is he, Lord,
37 that I may believe on him? Jesus said unto him, Thou hast both seen him, and he it is that speaketh
38 with thee. And he said, Lord, I believe. And he
39 worshipped him. And Jesus said, For judgement came I into this world, that they which see not may see; and that they which see may become blind.
40 Those of the Phar'i-sees which were with him heard these things, and said unto him, Are we also blind?
41 Jesus said unto them, If ye were blind, ye would have no sin: but now ye say, We see: your sin remaineth.

[1] Many ancient, authorities read *the Son of man.*

10 Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that entereth not by the door into the fold of the sheep, but climbeth up some other way, the same is a thief
2 and a robber. But he that entereth in by the door
3 is [2]the shepherd of the sheep. To him the porter openeth; and the sheep hear his voice: and he calleth his own sheep by name, and leadeth them
4 out. When he hath put forth all his own, he goeth before them, and the sheep follow him: for they
5 know his voice. And a stranger will they not follow, but will flee from him: for they know not the
6 voice of strangers. This [3]parable spake Jesus unto them: but they understood not what things they were which he spake unto them.
7 Jesus therefore said unto them again, Verily, verily, I say unto you, I am the door of the sheep.

[2] Or, *a shepherd*
[3] Or, *proverb*

A. D. 32.

8 All that ever came before me are thieves and robbers: but the sheep did not hear them.
9 [a]I am the door: by me if any man enter in, he shall be saved, and shall go in and out, and find pasture.
10 The thief cometh not, but for to steal, and to kill, and to destroy: I am come that they might have life, and that they might have *it* more abundantly.
11 [b]I am the good shepherd: the good shepherd giveth his life for the sheep.
12 But he that is a hireling, and not the shepherd, whose own the sheep are not, seeth the wolf coming, and [c]leaveth the sheep, and fleeth; and the wolf catcheth them, and scattereth the sheep.
13 The hireling fleeth, because he is a hireling, and careth not for the sheep.
14 I am the good shepherd, and [d]know my *sheep*, and am known of mine.
15 [e]As the Father knoweth me, even so know I the Father: [f]and I lay down my life for the sheep.
16 And [g]other sheep I have, which are not of this fold: them also I must bring, and they shall hear my voice; [h]and there shall be one fold, *and* one shepherd.
17 Therefore doth my Father love me, [i]because I lay down my life, that I might take it again.
18 No man taketh it from me, but I lay it down of myself. I have power to lay it down, and I [k]have power to take it again. [l]This commandment have I received of my Father.
19 ¶ [m]There was a division therefore again among the Jews for these sayings.
20 And many of them said, [n]He hath a devil, and is mad; why hear ye him?
21 Others said, These are not the words of him that hath a devil. [o]Can a devil [p]open the eyes of the blind?
22 ¶ And it was at Je-ru'sa-lem the feast of the dedication, and it was winter.
23 And Jesus walked in the temple [q]in Sol'o-mon's porch.
24 Then came the Jews round about him, and said unto him, How long dost thou ‖ make us to doubt? If thou be the Christ, tell us plainly.
25 Jesus answered them, I told you, and ye believed not: [s]the works that I do in my Father's name, they bear witness of me.
26 But [t]ye believe not, because ye are not of my sheep, as I said unto you.
27 [u]My sheep hear my voice, and I know them, and they follow me:
28 And I give unto them eternal life; and [x]they shall never perish, neither shall any pluck them out of my hand.
29 [y]My Father, [z]which gave *them* me, is greater than all; and none is able to pluck *them* out of my Father's hand.
30 [a]I and *my* Father are one.
31 Then [b]the Jews took up stones again to stone him.
32 Jesus answered them, Many good works have I shewed you from my Father; for which of those works do ye stone me?
33 The Jews answered him, saying, For a good work we stone thee not; but for blasphemy, and because that thou, being a man, [c]makest thyself God.
34 Jesus answered them, [d]Is it not written in your law, I said, Ye are gods?
35 If he called them gods, [e]unto whom the word of God came, and the Scripture cannot be broken;
36 Say ye of him, [f]whom the Father hath sanctified, and [g]sent into the world, Thou blasphemest; [h]because I said, I am [i]the Son of God?
37 [k]If I do not the works of my Father, believe me not.
38 But if I do, though ye believe not me, [l]believe the works; that ye may know, and believe, [m]that the Father *is* in me, and I in him.
39 [n]Therefore they sought again to take him; but he escaped out of their hand,

[a] ch. 14. 6. Eph. 2. 18.
[b] Isa. 40. 11. Ezek. 34. 12, 23. & 37. 24. Heb. 13 20. 1 Pet. 2. 25. & 5. 4.
[c] Zech. 11. 16, 17.
[d] 2 Tim. 2. 19.
[e] Matt. 11. 27.
[f] ch. 15. 13.
[g] Isa. 56. 8.
[h] Ezek. 37. 22. Eph. 2. 14. 1 Pet. 2. 25.
[i] Isa. 53. 7, 8, 12. Heb. 2. 9.
[k] ch. 2. 19.
[l] ch. 6. 38. & 15. 10. Acts 2. 24, 32.
[m] ch. 7. 43. & 9. 16.
[n] ch. 7. 20. & 8. 48, 52.
[o] Ex. 4. 11. Ps. 94. 9. & 146. 8.

A. D. 33.

[p] ch. 9. 6, 7, 32, 33.
[q] Acts 3. 11. & 5. 12.
‖ Or, *hold us in suspense.*
[s] ver. 38. ch. 3. 2. & 5. 36.
[t] ch. 8. 47. 1 John 4. 6.
[u] ver. 4, 14.
[x] ch. 6. 37. & 17. 11, 12. & 18. 9.
[y] ch. 14. 28.
[z] ch. 17. 2, 6, &c.
[a] ch. 17. 11, 22.
[b] ch. 8. 59.
[c] ch. 5. 18.
[d] Ps. 82. 6.
[e] Rom. 13. 1.
[f] ch. 6. 27.
[g] ch. 3. 17. & 5. 36, 37. & 8. 42.
[h] ch. 5. 17, 18. ver. 30.
[i] Luke 1. 35. ch. 9. 35, 37.
[k] ch. 15. 24.
[l] ch. 5. 36. & 14. 10, 11.
[m] ch. 14. 10, 11. & 17. 21.
[n] ch. 7. 30, 44. & 8. 59.

A. D. 32.

8 All that came before me are thieves and robbers:
9 but the sheep did not hear them. I am the door: by me if any man enter in, he shall be saved, and
10 shall go in and go out, and shall find pasture. The thief cometh not, but that he may steal, and kill, and destroy: I came that they may have life, and may
11 [1]have *it* abundantly. I am the good shepherd: the good shepherd layeth down his life for the sheep.
12 He that is a hireling, and not a shepherd, whose own the sheep are not, beholdeth the wolf coming, and leaveth the sheep, and fleeth, and the
13 wolf snatcheth them, and scattereth *them: he fleeth* because he is a hireling, and careth not for
14 the sheep. I am the good shepherd; and I know
15 mine own, and mine own know me, even as the Father knoweth me, and I know the Father; and I
16 lay down my life for the sheep. And other sheep I have, which are not of this fold: them also I must [2]bring, and they shall hear my voice; and [3]they
17 shall become one flock, one shepherd. Therefore doth the Father love me, because I lay down my
18 life, that I may take it again. No one [4]taketh it away from me, but I lay it down of myself. I have [5]power to lay it down, and I have [5]power to take it again. This commandment received I from my Father.
19 There arose a division again among the Jews be-
20 cause of these words. And many of them said, He hath a [6]devil, and is mad; why hear ye him?
21 Others said, These are not the sayings of one possessed with a [6]devil. Can a [6]devil open the eyes of the blind?
22 [7]And it was the feast of the dedication at Je-ru'-
23 sa-lem: it was winter; and Jesus was walking in the
24 temple in Sol'o-mon's porch. The Jews therefore came round about him, and said unto him, How long dost thou hold us in suspense? If thou art
25 the Christ, tell us plainly. Jesus answered them, I told you, and ye believe not: the works that I do in
26 my Father's name, these bear witness of me. But
27 ye believe not, because ye are not of my sheep. My sheep hear my voice, and I know them, and they fol-
28 low me: and I give unto them eternal life; and they shall never perish, and no one shall snatch them out
29 of my hand. [8]My Father, which hath given *them* unto me, is greater than all; and no one is able to
30 snatch [9]*them* out of the Father's hand. I and the
31 Father are one. The Jews took up stones again to
32 stone him. Jesus answered them, Many good works have I shewed you from the Father; for which of
33 those works do ye stone me? The Jews answered him, For a good work we stone thee not, but for blasphemy; and because that thou, being a man,
34 makest thyself God. Jesus answered them, Is it not
35 written in your law, I said, Ye are gods? If he called them gods, unto whom the word of God came
36 (and the scripture cannot be broken), say ye of him, whom the Father [10]sanctified and sent into the world, Thou blasphemest; because I said, I am *the* Son of
37 God? If I do not the works of my Father, believe
38 me not. But if I do them, though ye believe not me, believe the works: that ye may know and understand that the Father is in me, and I in the
39 Father. They sought again to take him: and he went forth out of their hand.

[1] Or, *have abundance*
[2] Or, *lead*
[3] Or, *there shall be one flock*
[4] Some ancient authorities read *took it away.*
[5] Or, *right*
[6] Gr, *demon.*
[7] Some ancient authorities read *At that time was the feast.*
[8] Some ancient authorities read *That which my Father hath given unto me.*
[9] Or, *aught*
[10] Or, *consecrated*

A. D. 33.

40 And went away again beyond Jor'dan, into the place [o]where John at first baptized; and there he abode.
41 And many resorted unto him, and said, John did no miracle: [p]but all things that John spake of this man were true.
42 [q]And many believed on him there.

CHAPTER XI.

Lazarus restored to life.

NOW a certain *man* was sick, *named* Laz'a-rus, of Beth'-a-ny, the town of [a]Ma'ry and her sister Mar'tha.
2 ([b]It was *that* Ma'ry which anointed the Lord with ointment, and wiped his feet with her hair, whose brother Laz'a-rus was sick.)
3 Therefore his sisters sent unto him, saying, Lord, behold, he whom thou lovest is sick.
4 When Jesus heard *that*, he said, This sickness is not unto death, [c]but for the glory of God, that the Son of God might be glorified thereby.
5 Now Jesus loved Mar'tha, and her sister, and Laz'a-rus.
6 When he had heard therefore that he was sick, [d]he abode two days still in the same place where he was.
7 Then after that saith he to *his* disciples, Let us go into Ju-de'a again.
8 *His* disciples say unto him, Master, [e]the Jews of late sought to stone thee; and goest thou thither again?
9 Jesus answered, Are there not twelve hours in the day? [f]If any man walk in the day, he stumbleth not, because he seeth the light of this world.
10 But [g]if a man walk in the night, he stumbleth, because there is no light in him.
11 These things said he: and after that he saith unto them, Our friend Laz'a-rus [h]sleepeth; but I go, that I may awake him out of sleep.
12 Then said his disciples, Lord, if he sleep, he shall do well.
13 Howbeit Jesus spake of his death: but they thought that he had spoken of taking of rest in sleep.
14 Then said Jesus unto them plainly, Laz'a-rus is dead.
15 And I am glad for your sakes that I was not there, to the intent ye may believe; nevertheless let us go unto him.
16 Then said Thom'as, which is called Did'y-mus, unto his fellow disciples, Let us also go, that we may die with him.
17 Then when Jesus came, he found that he had *lain* in the grave four days already.
18 Now Beth'a-ny was nigh unto Je-ru'sa-lem, ||about fifteen furlongs off:
19 And many of the Jews came to Mar'tha and Ma'ry, to comfort them concerning their brother.
20 Then Mar'tha, as soon as she heard that Jesus was coming, went and met him: but Ma'ry sat *still* in the house.
21 Then said Mar'tha unto Jesus, Lord, if thou hadst been here, my brother had not died.
22 But I know, that even now, [i]whatsoever thou wilt ask of God, God will give *it* thee.
23 Jesus saith unto her, Thy brother shall rise again.
24 Mar'tha saith unto him, [k]I know that he shall rise again in the resurrection at the last day.
25 Jesus said unto her, I am [l]the resurrection, and the [m]life: [n]he that believeth in me, though he were dead, yet shall he live:
26 And whosoever liveth and believeth in me shall never die. Believest thou this?
27 She saith unto him, Yea, Lord: [o]I believe that thou art the Christ, the Son of God, which should come into the world.
28 And when she had so said, she went her way, and called Ma'ry her sister secretly, saying, The Master is come, and calleth for thee.
29 As soon as she heard *that*, she arose quickly, and came unto him.
30 Now Jesus was not yet come into the town, but was in that place where Mar'tha met him.

40 And he went away again beyond Jor'dan into the place where John was at the first baptizing; and there
41 he abode. And many came unto him; and they said, John indeed did no sign: but all things whatsoever
42 John spake of this man were true. And many believed on him there.

11 Now a certain man was sick, Laz'a-rus of Beth'a-ny,
2 of the village of Ma'ry and her sister Mar'tha. And it was that Ma'ry which anointed the Lord with ointment, and wiped his feet with her hair, whose
3 brother Laz'a-rus was sick. The sisters therefore sent unto him, saying, Lord, behold, he whom thou
4 lovest is sick. But when Jesus heard it, he said, This sickness is not unto death, but for the glory of God, that the Son of God may be glorified thereby.
5 Now Jesus loved Mar'tha, and her sister, and Laz'a-
6 rus. When therefore he heard that he was sick, he abode at that time two days in the place where he
7 was. Then after this he saith to the disciples, Let
8 us go into Ju-dæ'a again. The disciples say unto him, Rabbi, the Jews were but now seeking to stone
9 thee; and goest thou thither again? Jesus answered, Are there not twelve hours in the day? If a man walk in the day, he stumbleth not, because
10 he seeth the light of this world. But if a man walk in the night, he stumbleth, because the light is
11 not in him. These things spake he: and after this he saith unto them, Our friend Laz'a-rus is fallen asleep; but I go, that I may awake him out of sleep.
12 The disciples therefore said unto him, Lord, if he is
13 fallen asleep, he will [1]recover. Now Jesus had spoken of his death: but they thought that he spake of
14 taking rest in sleep. Then Jesus therefore said unto
15 them plainly, Laz'a-rus is dead. And I am glad for your sakes that I was not there, to the intent ye may
16 believe; nevertheless let us go unto him. Thom'as therefore, who is called [2]Did'y-mus, said unto his fellow-disciples, Let us also go, that we may die with him.
17 So when Jesus came, he found that he had been
18 in the tomb four days already. Now Beth'a-ny was
19 nigh unto Je-ru'sa-lem, about fifteen furlongs off; and many of the Jews had come to Mar'tha and Ma'ry,
20 to console them concerning their brother. Mar'tha therefore, when she heard that Jesus was coming, went and met him: but Ma'ry still sat in the house.
21 Mar'tha therefore said unto Jesus, Lord, if thou hadst
22 been here, my brother had not died. And even now I know that, whatsoever thou shalt ask of God, God
23 will give thee. Jesus saith unto her, Thy brother
24 shall rise again. Mar'tha saith unto him, I know that he shall rise again in the resurrection at the last
25 day. Jesus said unto her, I am the resurrection, and the life: he that believeth on me, though he die,
26 yet shall he live: and whosoever liveth and believeth
27 on me shall never die. Believest thou this? She saith unto him, Yea, Lord: I have believed that thou art the Christ, the Son of God, *even* he that
28 cometh into the world. And when she had said this, she went away, and called Ma'ry [3]her sister secretly,
29 saying, The [4]Master is here, and calleth thee. And she, when she heard it, arose quickly, and went unto
30 him. (Now Jesus was not yet come into the village, but was still in the place where Mar'tha met him.)

[1] Gr. *be saved.*
[2] That is, *Twin.*
[3] Or, *her sister, saying secretly*
[4] Or, *Teacher*

---

[a] ch. 1. 28.
[b] ch. 3. 30. [c] ch. 8. 30. & 11. 45.
[a] Luke 10. 38, 39. [b] Matt. 26. 7. Mark 14. 3. ch. 12. 3.
[c] ch. 9. 3. ver. 40.
[d] ch. 10. 40.
[e] ch. 10. 31.
[f] ch. 9. 4.
[g] ch. 12. 35.
[h] So Deut. 31. 16. Dan. 12. 2. Matt. 9. 24. Acts 7. 60. 1 Cor. 15. 18, 51.
|| That is, *about two miles.*
[i] ch. 9. 31.
[k] Luke 14. 14. ch. 5. 29.
[l] ch. 5. 21. & 6. 39, 40, 44. [m] ch. 1. 4. & 6. 35. & 14. 6. Col. 3. 4. 1 John 1. 1, 2. & 5. 11. [n] ch. 3. 36. 1 John 5. 10, &c.
[o] Matt. 16. 16. ch. 4. 42. & 6. 14, 69.

A. D. 33.

31 [r]The Jews then which were with her in the house, and comforted her, when they saw Ma'ry, that she rose up hastily, and went out, followed her, saying, She goeth unto the grave to weep there.

32 Then when Ma'ry was come where Jesus was, and saw him, she fell down at his feet, saying unto him, [q]Lord, if thou hadst been here, my brother had not died.

33 When Jesus therefore saw her weeping, and the Jews also weeping which came with her, he groaned in the spirit, and †was troubled,

34 And said, Where have ye laid him? They say unto him, Lord, come and see.

35 [r]Jesus wept.

36 Then said the Jews, Behold how he loved him!

37 And some of them said, Could not this man, [s]which opened the eyes of the blind, have caused that even this man should not have died?

38 Jesus therefore again groaning in himself cometh to the grave. It was a cave, and a stone lay upon it.

39 Jesus said, Take ye away the stone. Mar'tha, the sister of him that was dead, saith unto him, Lord, by this time he stinketh: for he hath been *dead* four days.

40 Jesus saith unto her, Said I not unto thee, that if thou wouldest believe, thou shouldest [t]see the glory of God?

41 Then they took away the stone *from the place* where the dead was laid. And Jesus lifted up *his* eyes, and said, Father, I thank thee that thou hast heard me.

42 And I knew that thou hearest me always: but [u]because of the people which stand by I said *it*, that they may believe that thou hast sent me.

43 And when he thus had spoken, he cried with a loud voice, Laz'a-rus, come forth.

44 And he that was dead came forth, bound hand and foot with graveclothes; and [x]his face was bound about with a napkin. Jesus saith unto them, Loose him, and let him go.

45 Then many of the Jews which came to Ma'ry, [y]and had seen the things which Jesus did, believed on him.

46 But some of them went their ways to the Phar'i-sees, and told them what things Jesus had done.

47 ¶[z]Then gathered the chief priests and the Phar'i-sees a council, and said, [a]What do we? for this man doeth many miracles.

48 If we let him thus alone, all *men* will believe on him: and the Ro'mans shall come, and take away both our place and nation.

49 And one of them, *named* [b]Ca'ia-phas, being the high priest that same year, said unto them, Ye know nothing at all,

50 [c]Nor consider that it is expedient for us, that one man should die for the people, and that the whole nation perish not.

51 And this spake he not of himself: but being high priest that year, he prophesied that Jesus should die for that nation;

52 And [d]not for that nation only, [e]but that also he should gather together in one the children of God that were scattered abroad.

53 Then from that day forth they took counsel together for to put him to death.

54 Jesus [f]therefore walked no more openly among the Jews; but went thence unto a country near to the wilderness, into a city called [g]E'phra-im, and there continued with his disciples.

55 ¶[h]And the Jews' passover was nigh at hand: and many went out of the country up to Je-ru'sa-lem before the passover, to purify themselves.

56 [i]Then sought they for Jesus, and spake among themselves, as they stood in the temple, What think ye, that he will not come to the feast?

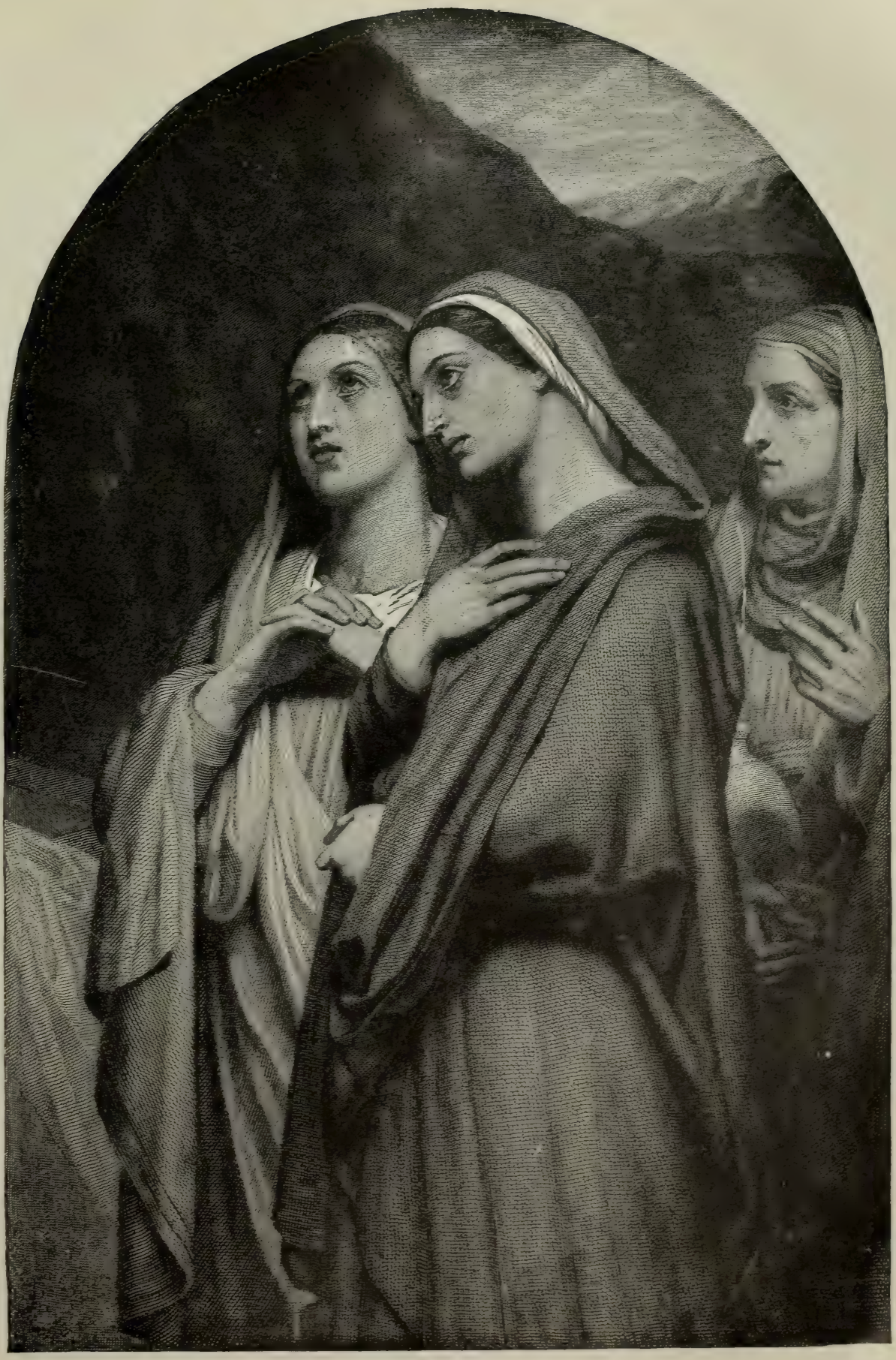
57 Now both the chief priests and the Phar'i-sees had given a commandment, that, if any man knew where he were, he should shew *it*, that they might take him.

31 The Jews then which were with her in the house, and were comforting her, when they saw Ma'ry, that she rose up quickly and went out, followed her, supposing that she was going unto the tomb
32 to [1]weep there. Ma'ry, therefore, when she came where Jesus was, and saw him, fell down at his feet, saying unto him, Lord, if thou hadst been here,
33 my brother had not died. When Jesus therefore saw her [2]weeping, and the Jews *also* [2]weeping which came with her, he [3]groaned in the spirit, and [4]was
34 troubled, and said, Where have ye laid him? They
35 say unto him, Lord, come and see. Jesus wept.
36 The Jews therefore said, Behold how he loved him!
37 But some of them said, Could not this man, which opened the eyes of him that was blind, have caused
38 that this man also should not die? Jesus therefore again [5]groaning in himself cometh to the tomb.
39 Now it was a cave, and a stone lay [6]against it. Jesus saith, Take ye away the stone. Mar'tha, the sister of him that was dead, saith unto him, Lord, by this time he stinketh: for he hath been *dead* four days.
40 Jesus saith unto her, Said I not unto thee, that if thou believedst, thou shouldest see the glory of God?
41 So they took away the stone. And Jesus lifted up his eyes, and said, Father, I thank thee that thou
42 heardest me. And I knew that thou hearest me always: but because of the multitude which standeth around I said it, that they may believe that thou
43 didst send me. And when he had thus spoken, he
44 cried with a loud voice, Laz'a-rus, come forth. He that was dead came forth, bound hand and foot with [7]grave-clothes; and his face was bound about with a napkin. Jesus saith unto them, Loose him, and let him go.
45 Many therefore of the Jews, which came to Ma'ry and beheld [8]that which he did, believed on him.
46 But some of them went away to the Phar'i-sees, and told them the things which Jesus had done.
47 The chief priests therefore and the Phar'i-sees gathered a council, and said, What do we? for this man
48 doeth many signs. If we let him thus alone, all men will believe on him: and the Ro'mans will come
49 and take away both our place and our nation. But a certain one of them, Ca'ia-phas, being high priest that year, said unto them, Ye know nothing at all,
50 nor do ye take account that it is expedient for you that one man should die for the people, and that the
51 whole nation perish not. Now this he said not of himself: but being high priest that year, he prophe-
52 sied that Jesus should die for the nation; and not for the nation only, but that he might also gather together into one the children of God that are scat-
53 tered abroad. So from that day forth they took counsel that they might put him to death.
54 Jesus therefore walked no more openly among the Jews, but departed thence into the country near to the wilderness, into a city called E'phra-im; and
55 there he tarried with the disciples. Now the passover of the Jews was at hand: and many went up to Je-ru'sa-lem out of the country before the passover,
56 to purify themselves. They sought therefore for Jesus, and spake one with another, as they stood in the temple, What think ye? That he will not come
57 to the feast? Now the chief priests and the Phar'i-sees had given commandment, that, if any man knew where he was, he should shew it, that they might take him.

A. D. 33.

[1] Gr. *wail.*
[2] Gr. *wailing.*
[3] Or, *was moved with indignation in the spirit*
[4] Gr. *troubled himself.*
[5] Or, *being moved with indignation in himself*
[6] Or, *upon*
[7] Or, *grave-bands*
[8] Many ancient authorities read *the things which he did.*

r ver. 19.
q ver. 21.
† Gr. *he troubled himself.*
r Luke 19. 41.
s ch. 9. 6.
t ver. 4, 23.
u ch. 12. 30.
x ch. 20. 7.
y ch. 2. 23. & 10. 42. & 12. 11, 18.
z Ps. 2. 2. Matt. 26. 3. Mark 14. 1. Luke 22. 2.
a ch. 12. 19. Acts 4. 16.
b Luke 3. 2. ch. 18. 14. Acts 4. 6.
c ch. 18. 14.
d Isa. 49. 6. 1 John 2. 2.
e ch. 10. 16. Eph. 2. 14, 15, 16, 17.
f ch. 4. 1, 3. & 7. 1.
g See 2 Chron. 13. 19.
h ch. 2. 13. & 5. 1. & 6. 4.
i ch. 11. 7.



THE MARIES AT THE SEPULCHRE.

A. D. 33.

CHAPTER XII.

Mary anointeth the feet of Jesus.

THEN Jesus, six days before the passover, came to Beth'-a-ny, [a]where Laz'a-rus was which had been dead, whom he raised from the dead.

2 [b]There they made him a supper; and Mar'tha served: but Laz'a-rus was one of them that sat at the table with him.

3 Then took [c]Ma'ry a pound of ointment of spikenard, very costly, and anointed the feet of Jesus, and wiped his feet with her hair: and the house was filled with the odour of the ointment.

4 Then saith one of his disciples, Ju'das Is-car'i-ot, Si'-mon's *son*, which should betray him,

5 Why was not this ointment sold for three hundred pence, and given to the poor?

6 This he said, not that he cared for the poor; but because he was a thief, and [d]had the bag, and bare what was put therein.

7 Then said Jesus, Let her alone: against the day of my burying hath she kept this.

8 For [e]the poor always ye have with you; but me ye have not always.

9 Much people of the Jews therefore knew that he was there: and they came, not for Jesus' sake only, but that they might see Laz'a-rus also, [f]whom he had raised from the dead.

10 ¶ [g]But the chief priests consulted that they might put Laz'a-rus also to death;

11 [h]Because that by reason of him many of the Jews went away, and believed on Jesus.

12 ¶ [i]On the next day, much people that were come to the feast, when they heard that Jesus was coming to Je-ru'sa-lem,

13 Took branches of palm trees, and went forth to meet him, and cried, [k]Hosanna: Blessed *is* the King of Is'ra-el that cometh in the name of the Lord.

14 [l]And Jesus when he had found a young ass, sat thereon; as it is written,

15 [m]Fear not, daughter of Si'on: behold thy King cometh, sitting on an ass's colt.

16 These things [n]understood not his disciples at the first: [o]but when Jesus was glorified, [p]then remembered they that these things were written of him, and *that* they had done these things unto him.

17 The people therefore that was with him when he called Laz'-a-rus out of his grave, and raised him from the dead, bare record.

18 [q]For this cause the people also met him, for that they heard that he had done this miracle.

19 The Phar'i-sees therefore said among themselves, [r]Perceive ye how ye prevail nothing? behold the world has gone after him.

20 ¶ And there [s]were certain Greeks among them [t]that came up to worship at the feast:

21 The same came therefore to Phil'ip, [u]which was of Beth-sa'i-da of Gal'i-lee, and desired him, saying, Sir, we would see Jesus.

22 Phil'ip cometh and telleth An'drew: and again An'drew and Phil'ip tell Jesus.

23 ¶ And Jesus answered them saying, [x]The hour is come, that the Son of man should be glorified.

24 Verily, verily, I say unto you, [y]Except a corn of wheat fall into the ground and die, it abideth alone: but if it die, it bringeth forth much fruit.

25 [z]He that loveth his life shall lose it; and he that hateth his life in this world shall keep it unto life eternal.

26 If any man serve me, let him follow me; and [a]where I am, there shall also my servant be: if any man serve me, him will *my* Father honour.

27 [b]Now is my soul troubled; and what shall I say? Father, save me from this hour: [c]but for this cause came I unto this hour.

28 Father, glorify thy name. [d]Then came there a voice from heaven, *saying*, I have both glorified *it*, and will glorify *it* again.

29 The people therefore that stood by, and heard *it*, said that it thundered: others said, An angel spake to him.

12 Jesus therefore six days before the passover came to Beth'a-ny, where Laz'a-rus was, whom Jesus 2 raised from the dead. So they made him a supper there: and Mar'tha served; but Laz'a-rus was one of 3 them that sat at meat with him. Ma'ry therefore took a pound of ointment of [1]spikenard, very precious, and anointed the feet of Jesus, and wiped his feet with her hair: and the house was filled with 4 the odour of the ointment. But Ju'das Is-car'i-ot, one of his disciples, which should betray him, saith, 5 Why was not this ointment sold for three hundred 6 [2]pence, and given to the poor? Now this he said, not because he cared for the poor; but because he was a thief, and having the [3]bag [4]took away what was put 7 therein. Jesus therefore said, [5]Suffer her to keep it 8 against the day of my burying. For the poor ye have always with you; but me ye have not always.

9 The common people therefore of the Jews learned that he was there; and they came, not for Jesus' sake only, but that they might see Laz'a-rus also, 10 whom he had raised from the dead. But the chief priests took counsel that they might put Laz'a-rus 11 also to death; because that by reason of him many of the Jews went away, and believed on Jesus.

12 On the morrow [6]a great multitude that had come to the feast, when they heard that Jesus was coming 13 to Je-ru'sa-lem, took the branches of the palm trees, and went forth to meet him, and cried out, Hosanna: Blessed *is* he that cometh in the name of the Lord, 14 even the King of Is'ra-el. And Jesus, having found 15 a young ass, sat thereon; as it is written, Fear not, daughter of Zi'on: behold, thy King cometh, sitting 16 on an ass's colt. These things understood not his disciples at the first: but when Jesus was glorified, then remembered they that these things were written of him, and that they had done these things 17 unto him. The multitude therefore that was with him when he called Laz'a-rus out of the tomb, and 18 raised him from the dead, bare witness. For this cause also the multitude went and met him, for that 19 they heard that he had done this sign. The Phar'i-sees therefore said among themselves, [7]Behold how ye prevail nothing: lo, the world is gone after him.

20 Now there were certain Greeks among those that 21 went up to worship at the feast: these therefore came to Phil'ip, which was of Beth-sa'i-da of Gal'i-lee, and asked him, saying, Sir, we would see Jesus.

22 Phil'ip cometh and telleth An'drew: An'drew cometh, 23 and Phil'ip, and they tell Jesus. And Jesus answer-eth them, saying, The hour is come, that the Son 24 of man should be glorified. Verily, verily, I say unto you, Except a grain of wheat fall into the earth and die, it abideth by itself alone; but if it 25 die, it beareth much fruit. He that loveth his [8]life loseth it; and he that hateth his [8]life in this world 26 shall keep it unto life eternal. If any man serve me, let him follow me; and where I am, there shall also my servant be: if any man serve me, him will the 27 Father honour. Now is my soul troubled; and what shall I say? Father, save me from this [9]hour. 28 But for this cause came I unto this hour. Father, glorify thy name. There came therefore a voice out of heaven, *saying*, I have both glorified it, 29 and will glorify it again. The multitude therefore, that stood by, and heard it, said that it had thun-dered: others said, An angel hath spoken to him.

A. D. 33.

[1] See marginal note on Mark xiv. 3.

[2] See marginal note on on Matt. xviii. 28.

[3] Or, *box*

[4] Or, *carried what was put therein*

[5] Or, *let her alone: it was that she might keep it*

[6] Some ancient authorities read *the common people.*

[7] Or, *ye behold*

[8] Or, *soul*

[9] Or, *hour?*

A. D. 33.

30 Jesus answered and said, [e]This voice came not because of me, but for your sakes.

31 Now is the judgment of this world: now shall [f]the prince of this world be cast out.

32 And I, [g]if I be lifted up from the earth, will draw [h]all *men* unto me.

33 [i]This he said, signifying what death he should die.

34 The people answered him, [k]We have heard out of the law that Christ abideth for ever: and how sayest thou, The Son of man must be lifted up? who is this Son of man?

35 Then Jesus said unto them, Yet a little while [l]is the light with you. [m]Walk while ye have the light, lest darkness come upon you: for [n]he that walketh in darkness knoweth not whither he goeth.

36 While ye have light, believe in the light, that ye may be [o]the children of light. These things spake Jesus, and departed, and [p]did hide himself from them.

37 ¶But though he had done so many miracles before them, yet they believed not on him:

38 That the saying of E-sa'ias the prophet might be fulfilled, which he spake, [q]Lord, who hath believed our report? and to whom hath the arm of the Lord been revealed?

39 Therefore they could not believe, because that E-sa'ias said again,

40 [r]He hath blinded their eyes, and hardened their heart; that they should not see with *their* eyes, nor understand with *their* heart, and be converted, and I should heal them.

41 [s]These things said E-sa'ias, when he saw his glory, and spake of him.

42 ¶Nevertheless among the chief rulers also many believed on him; but [t]because of the Phar'i-sees they did not confess *him*, lest they should be put out of the synagogue:

43 [u]For they loved the praise of men more than the praise of God.

44 ¶Jesus cried and said, [x]He that believeth on me, believeth not on me, but on him that sent me.

45 And he [y]that seeth me seeth him that sent me.

46 [z]I am come a light into the world, that whosoever believeth on me should not abide in darkness.

47 And if any man hear my words, and believe not, [a]I judge him not: for [b]I came not to judge the world, but to save the world.

48 [c]He that rejecteth me, and receiveth not my words, hath one that judgeth him: [d]the word that I have spoken, the same shall judge him in the last day.

49 For [e]I have not spoken of myself; but the Father which sent me, he gave me a commandment, [f]what I should say, and what I should speak.

50 And I know that his commandment is life everlasting: whatsoever I speak therefore, even as the Father said unto me, so I speak.

[e]ch. 11. 42.
[f]Matt. 12. 29. Luke 10. 18. ch. 14. 30. & 16. 11. Acts 26.18 2 Cor. 4. 4. Eph. 2. 2. & 6. 12.
[g]ch. 3. 14. & 8. 28.
[h]Rom. 5. 18. Heb. 2. 9.
[i]ch. 18. 32.
[k]Ps. 89. 36, 37. & 110.4. Isa. 9. 7. & 53. 8. Ezek. 37. 25. Dan. 2. 44. & 7. 14, 27. Mic. 4. 7.
[l]ch. 1. 9. & 8.12. & 9.5. ver. 46.
[m]Jer. 13. 16. Eph. 5. 8.
[n]ch. 11. 10. 1 John 2. 11.
[o]Luke 16. 8. Eph. 5. 8. 1 Thess. 5. 5. 1 John 2. 9, 10, 11.
[p]ch. 8. 59. & 11. 54.
[q]Isa. 53. 1. Rom. 10. 16.
[r]Isa. 6. 9, 10. Matt.13.14
[s]Isa. 6. 1.
[t]ch. 7. 13. & 9. 22.
[u]ch. 5. 44.
[x]Mark 9. 37. 1 Pet. 1.21.
[y]ch. 14. 9.
[z]ver. 35,36. ch. 3. 19. & 8. 12. & 9. 5, 39.
[a]ch. 5. 45. & 8. 15,26.
[b]ch. 3. 17.
[c]Luke 10. 16.
[d]Deut. 18. 19. Mark 16. 16.
[e]ch. 8. 38. & 14. 10.
[f]Deut. 18. 18.

CHAPTER XIII.

Jesus washeth his disciples' feet.

NOW [a]before the feast of the passover, when Jesus knew that [b]his hour was come that he should depart out of this world unto the Father, having loved his own which were in the world, he loved them unto the end.

2 And supper being ended, [c]the devil having now put into the heart of Ju'das Is-car'i-ot, Si'mon's *son*, to betray him;

3 Jesus knowing [d]that the Father had given all things into his hands, and [e]that he was come from God, and went to God;

4 [f]He riseth from supper, and laid aside his garments; and took a towel, and girded himself.

5 After that, he poureth water into a basin, and began to wash the disciples' feet, and to wipe *them* with the towel wherewith he was girded.

6 Then cometh he to Si'mon Pe'ter: and †Pe'ter saith unto him, Lord, [g]dost thou wash my feet?

[a]Matt. 26. 2.
[b]ch. 12. 23. & 17. 1, 11.
[c]Luke 22. 3. ver. 27.
[d]Matt. 11. 27. & 28.18. ch. 3. 35. & 17. 2. Acts 2. 36. 1 Cor. 15. 27. Heb. 2. 8.
[e]ch. 8. 42. & 16. 28.
[f]Luke 22. 27. Phil. 2.7,8.
†Gr. *he.*
[g]See Matt. 3. 14.

A. D. 33.

30 Jesus answered and said, This voice hath not come
31 for my sake, but for your sakes. Now is [1]the judgement of this world: now shall the prince of this
32 world be cast out. And I, if I be lifted up [2]from the
33 earth, will draw all men unto myself. But this he said, signifying by what manner of death he should
34 die. The multitude therefore answered him, We have heard out of the law that the Christ abideth for ever: and how sayest thou, The Son of man must
35 be lifted up? who is this Son of man? Jesus therefore said unto them, Yet a little while is the light [3]among you. Walk while ye have the light, that darkness overtake you not: and he that walketh in the darkness knoweth not whither he goeth.
36 While ye have the light, believe on the light, that ye may become sons of light.

These things spake Jesus, and he departed and
37 [4]hid himself from them. But though he had done so many signs before them, yet they believed not
38 on him: that the word of I-sa'iah the prophet might be fulfilled, which he spake,

Lord, who hath believed our report?
And to whom hath the arm of the Lord been revealed?

39 For this cause they could not believe, for that I-sa'iah said again,
40 He hath blinded their eyes, and he hardened their heart;
Lest they should see with their eyes, and perceive with their heart,
And should turn,
And I should heal them.

41 These things said I-sa'iah, because he saw his glory;
42 and he spake of him. Nevertheless even of the rulers many believed on him; but because of the Phar'i-sees they did not confess [5]*it*, lest they should
43 be put out of the synagogue: for they loved the glory of men more than the glory of God.
44 And Jesus cried and said, He that believeth on me, believeth not on me, but on him that sent me.
45 And he that beholdeth me beholdeth him that sent
46 me. I am come a light into the world, that whosoever believeth on me may not abide in the dark-
47 ness. And if any man hear my sayings, and keep them not, I judge him not: for I came not to judge
48 the world, but to save the world. He that rejecteth me, and receiveth not my sayings, hath one that judgeth him: the word that I spake, the same shall
49 judge him in the last day. For I spake not from myself; but the Father which sent me, he hath given me a commandment, what I should say, and what I
50 should speak. And I know that his commandment is life eternal: the things therefore which I speak, even as the Father hath said unto me, so I speak.

[1]Or, *a judgement*
[2]Or, *out of*
[3]Or, *in*
[4]Or, *was hidden from them*
[5]Or, *him*

13 Now before the feast of the passover, Jesus knowing that his hour was come that he should depart out of this world unto the Father, having loved his own which were in the world, he loved them [6]unto
2 the end. And during supper, the devil having already put into the heart of Ju'das Is-car'i-ot, Si'mon's
3 *son*, to betray him, *Jesus*, knowing that the Father had given all things into his hands, and that he
4 came forth from God, and goeth unto God, riseth from supper, and layeth aside his garments; and he
5 took a towel, and girded himself. Then he poureth water into the bason, and began to wash the disciples' feet, and to wipe them with the towel where-
6 with he was girded. So he cometh to Si'mon Pe'ter. He saith unto him, Lord, dost thou wash my feet?

[6]Or, *to the uttermost*

A. D. 33.

h ver. 12.

i ch. 3. 5. 1 Cor. 6. 11. Eph. 5. 26. Tit. 3. 5. Heb 10. 22.

k ch. 15. 3.

l ch. 6. 64.

m Matt. 23. 8, 10. Luke 6. 46. 1 Cor. 8. 6. & 12. 3. Phil. 2. 11.

n Luke 22. 27.

o Rom. 12. 10. Gal. 6. 1, 2. 1 Pet. 5. 5.

p Matt. 11. 29. Phil. 2. 5. 1 Pet. 2. 21. 1 John 2. 6.

q Matt. 10. 24. Luke 6. 40. ch. 15. 20.

r Jam. 1. 25.

s Ps. 41. 9. Matt. 26. 23. ver. 21.

t ch. 14. 29. & 16. 4.

‖ Or, *From henceforth.*

u Matt. 10. 40. & 25. 40. Luke 10. 16.

v Matt. 26. 21. Mark 14. 18. Luke 22. 21.

w ch. 12. 27. Acts 1. 17. x 1 John 2. 3.

y ch. 19. 26. z 20. 2. & 21. 7, 20, 24.

‖ Or, *morsel.*

a Luke 22. 3. ch. 6. 70.

b ch. 12. 6.

c ch. 12. 23. d ch. 14. 13. 1 Pet. 4. 11. e ch. 17. 1, 4, 5, 6. f ch. 12. 23. g ch. 7. 34. & 8. 21. h Lev. 19. 18. ch. 15. 12, 17. Eph. 5. 2. i 1 Thess. 4. 9. Jam. 2. 8. 1 Pet. 1. 22. 1 John 2. 7, 8 & 3. 11, 23. & 4. 21. k 1 John 2. 5. & 4. 20.

l ch. 21. 18. 2 Pet. 1. 14.

7 Jesus answered and said unto him, What I do thou knowest not now; [h]but thou shalt know hereafter.

8 Pe'ter saith unto him, Thou shalt never wash my feet. Jesus answered him, [i]If I wash thee not, thou hast no part with me.

9 Si'mon Pe'ter said unto him, Lord, not my feet only, but also *my* hands and *my* head.

10 Jesus saith to him, He that is washed needeth not save to wash *his* feet, but is clean every whit: and [k]ye are clean, but not all.

11 For [l]he knew who should betray him; therefore said he, Ye are not all clean.

12 So after he had washed their feet, and had taken his garments, and was set down again, he said unto them, Know ye what I have done to you?

13 [m]Ye call me Master and Lord: and ye say well; for *so* I am.

14 [n]If I then, *your* Lord and Master, have washed your feet; [o]ye also ought to wash one another's feet.

15 For [p]I have given you an example, that ye should do as I have done to you.

16 [q]Verily, verily, I say unto you, The servant is not greater than his lord; neither he that is sent greater than he that sent him.

17 [r]If ye know these things, happy are ye if ye do them.

18 ¶I speak not of you all: I know whom I have chosen: but that the Scripture may be fulfilled, [s]He that eateth bread with me hath lifted up his heel against me.

19 [t]‖ Now I tell you before it come, that, when it is come to pass, ye may believe that I am *he*.

20 [u]Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that receiveth whomsoever I send receiveth me; and he that receiveth me receiveth him that sent me.

21 [v]When Jesus had thus said, [w]he was troubled in spirit, and testified, and said, Verily, verily, I say unto you, that [x]one of you shall betray me.

22 Then the disciples looked one on another, doubting of whom he spake.

23 Now [a]there was leaning on Jesus' bosom one of his disciples, whom Jesus loved.

24 Si'mon Pe'ter therefore beckoned to him, that he should ask who it should be of whom he spake.

25 He then lying on Jesus' breast saith unto him, Lord, who is it?

26 Jesus answered, He it is, to whom I shall give a ‖ sop, when I have dipped *it*. And when he had dipped the sop, he gave *it* to Ju'das Is-car'i-ot, *the son* of Si'mon.

27 [b]And after the sop Sa'tan entered into him. Then said Jesus unto him, That thou doest, do quickly.

28 Now no man at the table knew for what intent he spake this unto him.

29 For some *of them* thought, because [c]Ju'das had the bag, that Jesus had said unto him, Buy *those things* that we have need of against the feast; or, that he should give something to the poor.

30 He then, having received the sop, went immediately out; and it was night.

31 ¶Therefore, when he was gone out, Jesus said, [d]Now is the Son of man glorified, and [e]God is glorified in him.

32 [f] If God be glorified in him, God shall also glorify him in himself, and [g]shall straightway glorify him.

33 Little children, yet a little while I am with you. Ye shall seek me; [h]and as I said unto the Jews, Whither I go, ye can not come; so now I say to you.

34 [i]A new commandment I give unto you, That ye love one another; as I have loved you, that ye also love one another.

35 [k]By this shall all *men* know that ye are my disciples, if ye have love one to another.

36 ¶Si'mon Pe'ter said unto him, Lord, whither goest thou? Jesus answered him, Whither I go, thou canst not follow me now; but [l]thou shalt follow me afterwards.

A. D. 33.

7 Jesus answered and said unto him, What I do thou knowest not now; but thou shalt understand here-
8 after. Pe'ter saith unto him, Thou shalt never wash my feet. Jesus answered him, If I wash thee not,
9 thou hast no part with me. Si'mon Pe'ter saith unto him, Lord, not my feet only, but also my hands and
10 my head. Jesus saith to him, He that is bathed needeth not [1]save to wash his feet, but is clean every
11 whit: and ye are clean, but not all. For he knew him that should betray him; therefore said he, Ye are not all clean.

12 So when he had washed their feet, and taken his garments, and [2]sat down again, he said unto them,
13 Know ye what I have done to you? Ye call me, [3]Master, and, Lord: and ye say well; for so I am.
14 If I then, the Lord and the [3]Master, have washed your feet, ye also ought to wash one another's feet.
15 For I have given you an example, that ye also should
16 do as I have done to you. Verily, verily, I say unto you, A [4]servant is not greater than his lord; neither
17 [5]one that is sent greater than he that sent him. If ye know these things, blessed are ye if ye do them.
18 I speak not of you all: I know whom I [6]have chosen: but that the scripture may be fulfilled, He that eateth
19 [7]my bread lifted up his heel against me. From henceforth I tell you before it come to pass, that, when it is come to pass, ye may believe that [8]I am
20 *he*. Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that receiveth whomsoever I send receiveth me; and he that receiveth me receiveth him that sent me.

21 When Jesus had thus said, he was troubled in the spirit, and testified, and said, Verily, verily, I say unto
22 you, that one of you shall betray me. The disciples looked one on another, doubting of whom he spake.
23 There was at the table reclining in Jesus' bosom one
24 of his disciples, whom Jesus loved. Si'mon Pe'ter therefore beckoneth to him, and saith unto him, Tell
25 *us* who it is of whom he speaketh. He leaning back, as he was, on Jesus' breast saith unto him, Lord, who
26 is it? Jesus therefore answereth, He it is, for whom I shall dip the sop, and give it him. So when he had dipped the sop, he taketh and giveth it to Ju'das, *the*
27 *son* of Si'mon Is-car'i-ot. And after the sop, then entered Sa'tan into him. Jesus therefore saith unto him,
28 That thou doest, do quickly. Now no man at the table knew for what intent he spake this unto him.
29 For some thought, because Ju'das had the [9]bag, that Jesus said unto him, Buy what things we have need of for the feast; or, that he should give something
30 to the poor. He then having received the sop went out straightway: and it was night.

31 When therefore he was gone out, Jesus saith, Now [10]is the Son of man glorified, and God [10]is glorified
32 in him; and God shall glorify him in himself, and
33 straightway shall he glorify him. Little children, Yet a little while I am with you. Ye shall seek me: and as I said unto the Jews, Whither I go, ye cannot
34 come; so now I say unto you. A new commandment I give unto you, that ye love one another; [11]even as I have loved you, that ye also love one an-
35 other. By this shall all men know that ye are my disciples, if ye have love one to another.

36 Si'mon Pe'ter saith unto him, Lord, whither goest thou? Jesus answered, Whither I go, thou canst not follow me now; but thou shalt follow afterwards.

[1] Some ancient authorities omit *save*, and *his feet*.

[2] Gr. *reclined*.

[3] Or, *Teacher*

[4] Gr. *bond-servant*.

[5] Gr. *an apostle*.

[6] Or, *chose*

[7] Many ancient authorities read *his bread with me*.

[8] Or, *I am*

[9] Or, *box*

[10] Or, *was*

[11] Or, *even as I loved you, that ye also may love one another*

A. D. 33.

37 Pe'ter said unto him, Lord, why cannot I follow thee now? I will [m]lay down my life for thy sake.

38 Jesus answered him, Wilt thou lay down thy life for my sake? Verily, verily, I say unto thee, The cock shall not crow, till thou hast denied me thrice.

CHAPTER XIV.

Christ comforteth his disciples.

LET [a]not your heart be troubled: ye believe in God, believe also in me.

2 In my Father's house are many mansions: if *it were* not *so*, I would have told you. [b]I go to prepare a place for you.

3 And if I go and prepare a place for you, [c]I will come again, and receive you unto myself; that [d]where I am, *there* ye may be also.

4 And whither I go ye know, and the way ye know.

5 Thom'as saith unto him, Lord, we know not whither thou goest; and how can we know the way?

6 Jesus saith unto him, I am [e]the way, and [f]the truth, and [g]the life: [h]no man cometh unto the Father, but by me.

7 [i]If ye had known me, ye should have known my Father also: and from henceforth ye know him, and have seen him.

8 Phil'ip saith unto him, Lord, shew us the Father, and it sufficeth us.

9 Jesus saith unto him, Have I been so long time with you, and yet hast thou not known me, Phil'ip? [k]he that hath seen me, hath seen the Father; and how sayest thou *then*, Shew us the Father?

10 Believest thou not that [l]I am in the Father, and the Father in me? the words that I speak unto you [m]I speak not of myself: but the Father that dwelleth in me, he doeth the works.

11 Believe me that I *am* in the Father, and the Father in me: [n]or else believe me for the very works' sake.

12 [o]Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that believeth on me, the works that I do shall he do also; and greater *works* than these shall he do; because I go unto my Father.

13 [p]And whatsoever ye shall ask in my name, that will I do, that the Father may be glorified in the Son.

14 If ye shall ask any thing in my name, I will do *it*.

15 ¶ [q]If ye love me, keep my commandments.

16 And I will pray the Father, and [r]he shall give you another Comforter, that he may abide with you for ever;

17 *Even* [s]the Spirit of truth; [t]whom the world cannot receive, because it seeth him not, neither knoweth him: but ye know him; for he dwelleth with you, [u]and shall be in you.

18 [x]I will not leave you ‖comfortless: [y]I will come to you.

19 Yet a little while, and the world seeth me no more; but [z]ye see me: [a]because I live, ye shall live also.

20 At that day ye shall know that [b]I *am* in my Father, and ye in me, and I in you.

21 [c]He that hath my commandments, and keepeth them, he it is that loveth me: and he that loveth me, shall be loved of my Father, and I will love him, and will manifest myself to him.

22 [d]Ju'das saith unto him, not Is-car'i-ot, Lord, how is it that thou wilt manifest thyself unto us, and not unto the world?

23 Jesus answered and said unto him, [e]If a man love me, he will keep my words: and my Father will love him, [f]and we will come unto him, and make our abode with him.

24 He that loveth me not keepeth not my sayings: and [g]the word which ye hear is not mine, but the Father's which sent me.

25 These things have I spoken unto you, being *yet* present with you.

26 But [h]the Comforter, *which is* the Holy Ghost, whom the Father will send in my name, [i]he shall teach you all things, and bring all things to your remembrance, whatsoever I have said unto you.

27 [k]Peace I leave with you, my peace I give unto you: not as the world giveth, give I unto you. [l]Let not your heart be troubled, neither let it be afraid.

37 Pe'ter saith unto him, Lord, why cannot I follow thee
38 even now? I will lay down my life for thee. Jesus answereth, Wilt thou lay down thy life for me? Verily, verily, I say unto thee, The cock shall not crow, till thou hast denied me thrice.

A. D. 33.

14 Let not your heart be troubled: [1]ye believe in God,
2 believe also in me. In my Father's house are many [2]mansions; if it were not so, I would have told you;
3 for I go to prepare a place for you. And if I go and prepare a place for you, I come again, and will receive you unto myself; that where I am, *there* ye
4 may be also. [3]And whither I go, ye know the way.
5 Thom'as saith unto him, Lord, we know not whither
6 thou goest; how know we the way? Jesus saith unto him, I am the way, and the truth, and the life:
7 no one cometh unto the Father, but [4]by me. If ye had known me, ye would have known my Father also: from henceforth ye know him, and have seen him.
8 Phil'ip saith unto him, Lord, shew us the Father, and
9 it sufficeth us. Jesus saith unto him, Have I been so long time with you, and dost thou not know me, Phil'ip? he that hath seen me hath seen the Father;
10 how sayest thou, Shew us the Father? Believest thou not that I am in the Father, and the Father in me? the words that I say unto you I speak not from myself: but the Father abiding in me doeth his works.
11 Believe me that I am in the Father, and the Father in me: or else believe me for the very works' sake.
12 Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that believeth on me, the works that I do shall he do also; and greater *works* than these shall he do; because I go unto the
13 Father. And whatsoever ye shall ask in my name, that will I do, that the Father may be glorified in the
14 Son. If ye shall ask [5]me anything in my name, that
15 will I do. If ye love me, ye will keep my command-
16 ments. And I will [6]pray the Father, and he shall give you another [7]Comforter, that he may be with you for
17 ever, *even* the Spirit of truth: whom the world cannot receive; for it beholdeth him not, neither knoweth him: ye know him; for he abideth with you, and
18 shall be in you. I will not leave you [8]desolate: I
19 come unto you. Yet a little while, and the world beholdeth me no more; but ye behold me: because
20 I live, [9]ye shall live also. In that day ye shall know that I am in my Father, and ye in me, and I in you.
21 He that hath my commandments, and keepeth them, he it is that loveth me: and he that loveth me shall be loved of my Father, and I will love him, and will
22 manifest myself unto him. Ju'das (not Is-car'i-ot) saith unto him, Lord, what is come to pass that thou wilt manifest thyself unto us, and not unto the world?
23 Jesus answered and said unto him, If a man love me, he will keep my word: and my Father will love him, and we will come unto him, and make our abode
24 with him. He that loveth me not keepeth not my words: and the word which ye hear is not mine, but the Father's who sent me.
25 These things have I spoken unto you, while *yet*
26 abiding with you. But the [7]Comforter, *even* the Holy Spirit, whom the Father will send in my name, he shall teach you all things, and bring to your remembrance all that I said unto you.
27 Peace I leave with you; my peace I give unto you: not as the world giveth, give I unto you. Let not your heart be troubled neither let it be fearful.

[1] Or, *believe in God*
[2] Or, *abiding places*
[3] Many ancient authorities read *And whither I go ye know, and the way ye know.*
[4] Or, *through*
[5] Many ancient authorities omit *me*
[6] Gr. *make request of*
[7] Or, *Advocate* Or, *Helper* Gr. *Paraclete.*
[8] Or, *orphans*
[9] Or, *and ye shall live*

[m] Matt. 26. 33, 34, 35. Mark 14. 29, 30, 31. Luke 22. 33, 34.
[a] ver. 27. ch. 16. 3, 22.
[b] ch. 13. 33, 36.
[c] ver. 18, 28. Acts 1. 11.
[d] ch. 12. 26. & 17. 24. 1 Thess. 4. 17.
[e] Heb. 9. 8.
[f] ch. 1. 17. & 8. 32.
[g] ch. 1. 4. & 11. 25.
[h] ch. 10. 9.
[i] ch. 8. 19.
[k] ch. 12. 45. Col. 1. 15. Heb. 1. 3.
[l] ver. 20. ch. 10. 38. & 17. 21, 23.
[m] ch. 5. 19. & 7. 16. & 8. 28. & 12. 49.
[n] ch. 5. 36. & 10 38.
[o] Matt. 21. 21. Mark 16. 17. Luke 10. 17.
[p] Matt. 7. 7. & 21. 22. Mark 11. 24. Luke 11. 9. ch. 15. 7, 16. & 16. 23, 24. Jam. 1. 5. 1 John 3. 22. & 5. 14.
[q] ver. 21, 23. ch. 15. 10, 14. 1 John 5. 3.
[r] ch. 15. 26. & 16. 7. Rom. 8. 15, 26.
[s] ch. 15. 26. & 16. 13. 1 John 4. 6.
[t] 1. Cor. 2. 14.
[u] 1 John 2. 27.
[x] Matt. 28. 20.
‖ Or, *orphans.*
[y] ver. 3, 28.
[z] ch. 16. 16.
[a] 1 Cor. 15. 20.
[b] ver. 10. ch. 10. 38. & 17. 21, 23, 26.
[c] ver. 15. 23. 1 John 2. 5. & 5. 3.
[d] Luke 6. 16.
[e] ver. 15.
[f] 1 John 2. 24. Rev. 3. 20.
[g] ver. 10. ch. 5. 19. 38. & 7. 16. & 8. 28. & 12. 49.
[h] ver. 16. Luke 24. 49. ch. 15. 26. & 16. 7.
[i] ch. 2. 22. & 12. 16. & 16. 13. 1 John 2. 20, 27.
[k] Phil. 4. 7. Col. 3. 15.
[l] ver. 1.

A. D. 33.

28 Ye have heard how [m]I said unto you, I go away, and come *again* unto you. If ye loved me, ye would rejoice, because I said, [n]I go unto the Father: for [o]my Father is greater than I.
29 And [p]now I have told you before it come to pass, that, when it is come to pass, ye might believe.
30 Hereafter I will not talk much with you: [q]for the prince of this world cometh, and hath nothing in me.
31 But that the world may know that I love the Father; and [r]as the Father gave me commandment, even so I do. Arise, let us go hence.

CHAPTER XV.

The union between Christ and his church.

I AM the true vine, and my Father is the husbandman.
2 [a]Every branch in me that beareth not fruit he taketh away: and every *branch* that beareth fruit, he purgeth it, that it may bring forth more fruit.
3 [b]Now ye are clean through the word which I have spoken unto you.
4 [c]Abide in me, and I in you. As the branch cannot bear fruit of itself, except it abide in the vine; no more can ye, except ye abide in me.
5 I am the vine, ye *are* the branches. He that abideth in me, and I in him, the same bringeth forth much [d]fruit; for ‖ without me ye can do nothing.
6 If a man abide not in me, [e]he is cast forth as a branch, and is withered; and men gather them, and cast *them* into the fire, and they are burned.
7 If ye abide in me, and my words abide in you, [f]ye shall ask what ye will, and it shall be done unto you.
8 [g]Herein is my Father glorified, that ye bare much fruit; [h]so shall ye be my disciples.
9 As the Father hath loved me, so have I loved you: continue ye in my love.
10 [i]If ye keep my commandments, ye shall abide in my love; even as I have kept my Father's commandments, and abide in his love.
11 These things have I spoken unto you, that my joy might remain in you, and [k]*that* your joy might be full.
12 [l]This is my commandment, That ye love one another, as I have loved you.
13 [m]Greater love hath no man than this, that a man lay down his life for his friends.
14 [n]Ye are my friends, if ye do whatsoever I command you.
15 Henceforth I call you not servants; for the servant knoweth not what his lord doeth: but I have called you friends; [o]for all things that I have heard of my Father I have made known unto you.
16 [p]Ye have not chosen me, but I have chosen you, and [q]ordained you, that ye should go and bring forth fruit, and *that* your fruit should remain; that [r]whatsoever ye shall ask of the Father in my name, he may give it you.
17 [s]These things I command you, that ye love one another.
18 [t]If the world hate you, ye know that it hated me before *it hated* you.
19 [u]If ye were of the world, the world would love his own; but [x]because ye are not of the world, but I have chosen you out of the world, therefore the world hateth you.
20 Remember the word that I said unto you, [y]The servant is not greater than his lord. If they have persecuted me, they will also persecute you; [z]if they have kept my saying, they will keep yours also.
21 But [a]all these things will they do unto you for my name's sake, because they know not him that sent me.
22 [b]If I had not come and spoken unto them, they had not had sin; [c]but now they have no ‖cloak for their sin.
23 [d]He that hateth me hateth my Father also.
24 If I had not done among them [e]the works which none other man did, they had not had sin: but now have they both seen and hated both me and my Father.

28 Ye heard how I said to you, I go away, and I come unto you. If ye loved me, ye would have rejoiced, because I go unto the Father: for the Father is
29 greater than I. And now I have told you before it come to pass, that, when it is come to pass, ye may
30 believe. I will no more speak much with you, for the prince of the world cometh: and he hath nothing
31 in me; but that the world may know that I love the Father, and as the Father gave me commandment, even so I do. Arise, let us go hence.

15 I am the true vine, and my Father is the husband-
2 man. Every branch in me that beareth not fruit, he taketh it away: and every *branch* that beareth fruit, he cleanseth it, that it may bear more fruit.
3 Already ye are clean because of the word which I
4 have spoken unto you. Abide in me, and I in you. As the branch cannot bear fruit of itself, except it abide in the vine; so neither can ye, except ye abide
5 in me. I am the vine, ye are the branches: He that abideth in me, and I in him, the same beareth much
6 fruit: for apart from me ye can do nothing. If a man abide not in me, he is cast forth as a branch, and is withered; and they gather them, and cast
7 them into the fire, and they are burned. If ye abide in me, and my words abide in you, ask whatsoever
8 ye will, and it shall be done unto you. Herein [1]is my Father glorified, [2]that ye bear much fruit; and *so*
9 shall ye be my disciples. Even as the Father hath loved me, I also have loved you: abide ye in my
10 love. If ye keep my commandments, ye shall abide in my love; even as I have kept my Father's com-
11 mandments, and abide in his love. These things have I spoken unto you, that my joy may be in you,
12 and *that* your joy may be fulfilled. This is my commandment, that ye love one another, even as I have
13 loved you. Greater love hath no man than this,
14 that a man lay down his life for his friends. Ye are my friends, if ye do the things which I command
15 you. No longer do I call you [3]servants; for the [4]servant knoweth not what his lord doeth: but I have called you friends; for all things that I heard
16 from my Father I have made known unto you. Ye did not choose me, but I chose you, and appointed you, that ye should go and bear fruit, and *that* your fruit should abide: that whatsoever ye shall ask of the Father in my name, he may give it you.
17 These things I command you, that ye may love one
18 another. If the world hateth you, [5]ye know that it
19 hath hated me before *it hated* you. If ye were of the world, the world would love its own: but because ye are not of the world, but I chose you out of the
20 world, therefore the world hateth you. Remember the word that I said unto you, A [4]servant is not greater than his lord. If they persecuted me, they will also persecute you; if they kept my word, they
21 will keep yours also. But all these things will they do unto you for my name's sake, because they know
22 not him that sent me. If I had not come and spoken unto them, they had not had sin: but now they have
23 no excuse for their sin. He that hateth me hateth my
24 Father also. If I had not done among them the works which none other did, they had not had sin: but now have they both seen and hated both me and my Father.

A. D. 33.

[1] Or, *was*
[2] Many ancient authorities read *that ye bear much fruit, and be my disciples.*
[3] Gr. *bond-servants.*
[4] Gr. *bond-servant.*
[5] Or, *know ye*

[m] ver. 3. 18.
[n] ver. 12. ch. 16. 16. & 20. 17.
[o] See ch. 5. 18. & 10. 30. Phil. 2. 6.
[p] ch. 13. 19. & 16. 4.
[q] ch. 12. 31. & 16. 11.
[r] ch. 10. 18. Phil. 2. 8. Heb. 5. 8.

[a] Matt. 15. 13.
[b] ch. 13. 10. & 17. 17. Eph. 5. 26. 1 Pet. 1. 22.
[c] Col. 1. 23. 1 John 2. 6.
[d] Hos. 14. 8. Phil. 1. 11. & 4. 13.
‖ Or, *severed from me.*
[e] Matt. 3. 10. & 7. 19.
[f] ver. 16. ch. 14. 13, 14. & 16. 23.
[g] Matt. 5. 16. Phil. 1. 11.
[h] ch. 8. 31. & 13. 35.
[i] ch. 14. 15, 21, 23.
[k] ch. 16. 24. & 17. 13. 1 John 1. 4.
[l] ch. 13. 34. 1 Thess. 4. 9. 1 Pet. 4. 8. 1 John 3. 11. & 4. 21.
[m] ch. 10. 11, 15. Rom. 5. 7, 8. Eph. 5. 2. 1 John 3. 16.
[n] ch. 14. 15, 23. See Matt. 12. 50.
[o] See Gen. 18. 17. ch. 17. 26. Acts 20. 27.
[p] ch. 6. 70. & 13. 18. 1 John 4. 10, 19.
[q] Matt. 28. 19. Mark 16. 15. Col. 1. 6.
[r] ver. 7. ch. 14. 13.
[s] ver. 12.
[t] 1 John 3. 1, 13.
[u] 1 John 4. 5.
[x] ch. 17. 14.
[y] Matt. 10. 24. Luke 6. 40. ch. 13. 16.
[z] Ezek. 3. 7.
[a] Matt. 10. 22. & 24. 9. ch. 16. 3.
[b] ch. 9. 41.
[c] Rom. 1. 20. Jam. 4. 17.
‖ Or, *excuse.*
[d] 1 John 2. 23.
[e] ch. 3. 2. & 7. 31. & 9. 32.

A. D. 33.

25 But *this cometh to pass*, that the word might be fulfilled that is written in their law, [f]They hated me without a cause.

26 [g]But when the Comforter is come, whom I will send unto you from the Father, *even* the Spirit of truth, which proceedeth from the Father, [h]he shall testify of me:

27 And [i]ye also shall bear witness, because [k]ye have been with me from the beginning.

CHAPTER XVI.

The Holy Ghost promised.

THESE things have I spoken unto you, that ye [a]should not be offended.

2 [b]They shall put you out of the synagogues: yea, the time cometh, [c]that whosoever killeth you will think that he doeth God service.

3 And [d]these things will they do unto you, because they have not known the Father, nor me.

4 But [e]these things have I told you, that when the time shall come, ye may remember that I told you of them. And [f]these things I said not unto you at the beginning, because I was with you.

5 But now [g]I go my way to him that sent me; and none of you asketh me, Whither goest thou?

6 But because I have said these things unto you, [h]sorrow hath filled your heart.

7 Nevertheless I tell you the truth; It is expedient for you that I go away: for if I go not away, [i]the Comforter will not come unto you; but [k]if I depart, I will send him unto you.

8 And when he is come, he will || reprove the world of sin, and of righteousness, and of judgment:

9 [l]Of sin, because they believe not on me;

10 [m]Of righteousness, [n]because I go to my Father, and ye see me no more;

11 [o]Of judgment, because [p]the prince of this world is judged.

12 I have yet many things to say unto you, [q]but ye cannot bear them now.

13 Howbeit when he, [r]the Spirit of truth, is come, [s]he will guide you into all truth: for he shall not speak of himself; but whatsoever he shall hear, *that* shall he speak: and he will shew you things to come.

14 He shall glorify me: for he shall receive of mine, and shall shew *it* unto you.

15 [t]All things that the Father hath are mine: therefore said I, that he shall take of mine, and shall shew *it* unto you.

16 [u]A little while, and ye shall not see me: and again, a little while, and ye shall see me, [x]because I go to the Father.

17 Then said *some* of his disciples among themselves, What is this that he saith unto us, A little while, and ye shall not see me: and again, a little while, and ye shall see me: and, Because I go to the Father?

18 They said therefore, What is this that he saith, A little while? we cannot tell what he saith.

19 Now Jesus knew that they were desirous to ask him, and said unto them, Do ye inquire among yourselves of that I said, A little while, and ye shall not see me: and again, a little while, and ye shall see me?

20 Verily, verily, I say unto you, That ye shall weep and lament, but the world shall rejoice; and ye shall be sorrowful, but your sorrow shall be turned into joy.

21 [y]A woman when she is in travail hath sorrow, because her hour is come: but as soon as she is delivered of the child, she remembereth no more the anguish, for joy that a man is born into the world.

22 [z]And ye now therefore have sorrow: but I will see you again, and [a]your heart shall rejoice, and your joy no man taketh from you.

23 And in that day ye shall ask me nothing. [b]Verily, verily, I say unto you, Whatsoever ye shall ask the Father in my name, he will give *it* you.

[f] Ps. 35. 19. & 69. 4.
[g] Luke 24. 49. ch. 14. 17, 26. & 16. 7, 13. Acts 2. 33.
[h] 1 John 5. 6.
[i] Luke 24. 48. Acts 1. 8, 21, 22. & 2. 32. & 3. 15. & 4. 20, 33. & 5. 32. & 10. 39. & 13. 31. 1 Pet. 5. 1. 2 Pet. 1. 16.
[k] Luke 1. 2. 1 John 1. 1, 2.

[a] Matt. 11. 6. & 24. 10. & 26. 31.
[b] ch. 9. 22, 34. & 12. 42.
[c] Acts 8. 1. & 9. 1. & 26. 9, 10, 11.
[d] ch. 15. 21. Rom. 10. 2. 1 Cor. 2. 8. 1 Tim. 1. 13.
[e] ch. 13. 19. & 14. 29.
[f] See Matt. 9. 15.
[g] ver. 10, 16. ch. 7. 33. & 13. 3. & 14. 28.
[h] ver. 22. ch. 14. 1.
[i] ch. 7. 39. & 14. 16, 26. & 15. 26.
[k] Acts 2. 33. Eph. 4. 8.
|| Or, *convince.*
[l] Acts 2. 22—27.
[m] Acts 2. 32.
[n] ch. 3. 14. & 5. 32.
[o] Acts 26. 18.
[p] Luke 10. 18. ch. 12. 31. Eph. 2. 2. Col. 2. 15. Heb. 2. 14.
[q] Mark 4. 33. 1 Cor. 3. 2. Heb. 5. 12.
[r] ch. 14. 17. & 15. 26.
[s] ch. 14. 26. 1 John 2. 20, 27.
[t] Matt. 11. 27. ch. 3. 35. & 13. 3. & 17. 10.
[u] ver. 10. ch. 7. 33. & 13. 33. & 14. 19.
[x] ver. 28. ch. 13. 3.

[y] Isa. 26. 17.

[z] ver. 6.
[a] Luke 24. 41, 52. ch. 14. 1, 27. & 20. 20. Acts 2. 46. & 13. 52. 1 Pet. 1. 8.
[b] Matt. 7. 7. ch. 14. 13. & 15. 16.

A. D. 33.

25 But *this cometh to pass*, that the word may be fulfilled that is written in their law, They hated me
26 without a cause. But when the [1]Comforter is come, whom I will send unto you from the Father, *even* the Spirit of truth, which [2]proceedeth from the
27 Father, he shall bear witness of me: [3]and ye also bear witness, because ye have been with me from the beginning.

16 These things have I spoken unto you, that ye
2 should not be made to stumble. They shall put you out of the synagogues: yea, the hour cometh, that whosoever killeth you shall think that he offereth
3 service unto God. And these things will they do, because they have not known the Father, nor me.
4 But these things have I spoken unto you, that when their hour is come, ye may remember them, how that I told you. And these things I said not unto you from the beginning, because I was with you.
5 But now I go unto him that sent me; and none of
6 you asketh me, Whither goest thou? But because I have spoken these things unto you, sorrow hath filled
7 your heart. Nevertheless I tell you the truth; It is expedient for you that I go away: for if I go not away, the [1]Comforter will not come unto you; but
8 if I go, I will send him unto you. And he, when he is come, will convict the world in respect of sin,
9 and of righteousness, and of judgement: of sin, be-
10 cause they believe not on me; of righteousness, because I go to the Father, and ye behold me no more;
11 of judgement, because the prince of this world hath
12 been judged. I have yet many things to say unto
13 you, but ye cannot bear them now. Howbeit when he, the Spirit of truth, is come, he shall guide you into all the truth: for he shall not speak from himself; but what things soever he shall hear, *these* shall he speak: and he shall declare unto you the things
14 that are to come. He shall glorify me: for he shall
15 take of mine, and shall declare *it* unto you. All things whatsoever the Father hath are mine: therefore said I, that he taketh of mine, and shall declare
16 *it* unto you. A little while, and ye behold me no more; and again a little while, and ye shall see me.
17 *Some* of his disciples therefore said one to another, What is this that he saith unto us, A little while, and ye behold me not; and again a little while, and ye shall see me: and, Because I go to the Father?
18 They said therefore, What is this that he saith, A
19 little while? We know not what he saith. Jesus perceived that they were desirous to ask him, and he said unto them, Do ye inquire among yourselves concerning this, that I said, A little while, and ye behold me not, and again a little while, and ye shall
20 see me? Verily, verily, I say unto you, that ye shall weep and lament, but the world shall rejoice: ye shall be sorrowful, but your sorrow shall be
21 turned into joy. A woman when she is in travail hath sorrow, because her hour is come: but when she is delivered of the child, she remembereth no more the anguish, for the joy that a man is born
22 into the world. And ye therefore now have sorrow: but I will see you again, and your heart shall rejoice, and your joy no one taketh away from you.
23 And in that day ye shall [4]ask me nothing. Verily, verily, I say unto you, If ye shall ask anything of the Father, he will give it you in my name.

[1] Or, *Advocate* Or, *Helper* Gr. *Paraclete.*
[2] Or, *goeth forth from*
[3] Or, *and bear ye also witness.*
[4] Or, *ask me no question*

A. D. 33.

24 Hitherto have ye asked nothing in my name: ask, and ye shall receive, [c]that your joy may be full.

25 These things have I spoken unto you in ||proverbs: but the time cometh when I shall no more speak unto you in ||proverbs, but I shall shew you plainly of the Father.

26 [d]At that day ye shall ask in my name: and I say not unto you, that I will pray the Father for you:

27 [e]For the Father himself loveth you, because ye have loved me, and [f]have believed that I came out from God.

28 [g]I came forth from the Father, and am come into the world: again, I leave the world, and go to the Father.

29 His disciples said unto him, Lo, now speakest thou plainly, and speakest no ||proverb.

30 Now are we sure that [h]thou knowest all things, and needest not that any man should ask thee: by this [i]we believe that thou camest forth from God.

31 Jesus answered them, Do ye now believe?

32 [k]Behold, the hour cometh, yea, is now come, that ye shall be scattered [l]every man to ||his own, and shall leave me alone: and [m]yet I am not alone, because the Father is with me.

33 These things I have spoken unto you, that [n]in me ye might have peace. [o]In the world ye shall have tribulation: [p]but be of good cheer; [q]I have overcome the world.

CHAPTER XVII.

Christ prayeth for his apostles.

THESE words spake Jesus, and lifted up his eyes to heaven, and said, Father, [a]the hour is come; glorify thy Son, that thy Son also may glorify thee:

2 [b]As thou hast given him power over all flesh, that he should give eternal life to as many [c]as thou hast given him.

3 And [d]this is life eternal, that they might know thee [e]the only true God, and Jesus Christ [f]whom thou hast sent.

4 [g]I have glorified thee on the earth: [h]I have finished the work [i]which thou gavest me to do.

5 And now, O Father, glorify thou me with thine own self with the glory [k]which I had with thee before the world was.

6 [l]I have manifested thy name unto the men [m]which thou gavest me out of the world: thine they were, and thou gavest them me; and they have kept thy word.

7 Now they have known that all things whatsoever thou hast given me are of thee:

8 For I have given unto them the words [n]which thou gavest me; and they have received *them*, [o]and have known surely that I came out from thee, and they have believed that thou didst send me.

9 I pray for them: [p]I pray not for the world, but for them which thou hast given me; for they are thine.

10 And all mine are thine, and [q]thine are mine; and I am glorified in them.

11 [r]And now I am no more in the world, but these are in the world, and I come to thee. Holy Father, [s]keep through thine own name those whom thou hast given me, [t]that they may be one, [u]as we *are*.

12 While I was with them in the world, [x]I kept them in thy name: those that thou gavest me I have kept, and [y]none of them is lost, [z]but the son of perdition; [a]that the Scripture might be fulfilled.

13 And now come I to thee; and these things I speak in the world, that they might have my joy fulfilled in themselves.

14 [b]I have given them thy word; [c]and the world hath hated them, because they are not of the world, [d]even as I am not of the world.

15 I pray not that thou shouldest take them out of the world, but [e]that thou shouldest keep them from the evil.

16 [f]They are not of the world, even as I am not of the world.

17 [g]Sanctify them through thy truth: [h]thy word is truth.

18 [i]As thou hast sent me into the world, even so have I also sent them into the world.

[a] ch. 15. 11. ‖ Or, *parables.*
[b] ver. 23. ‖ Or, *parables.*
[c] ver. 13.
[d] ch. 14. 21, 23.
[e] ver. 30. ch. 3. 13. & 17. 8.
[f] ch. 13. 3. ‖ Or, *parable.*
[g] ch. 21. 17.
[h] ver. 27. ch. 17. 8.
[i] Matt. 26. 31. Mark 14. 27.
[k] ch. 20. 10. ‖ Or, *his own home.*
[l] ch. 8. 29 & 14. 10, 11.
[m] Isa. 9. 6. ch. 14. 27. Rom. 5. 1.
[n] ch. 15. 19, 20, 21. 2 Tim. 3. 12.
[o] ch. 14. 1.
[p] Rom. 8. 37. 1 John 4. 4. & 5. 4.

[a] ch. 12. 23. & 13. 32.
[b] Dan. 7. 14. Matt. 11. 27. & 28. 18. ch. 3. 35. & 5. 27.
[c] ver. 6, 9, 24. ch. 6. 37.
[d] Isa. 53. 11. Jer. 9. 24.
[e] 1 Cor. 8. 4. 1 Thess. 1. 9.
[f] ch. 3. 34. & 5. 36, 37. & 6. 29, 57. & 7. 29. & 10. 36. & 11. 42.
[g] ch. 13. 31. & 14. 13.
[h] ch. 4. 34. & 5. 36. & 9. 3. & 19. 30.
[i] ch. 14. 31. & 15. 10.
[k] ch. 1. 1, 2. & 10. 30. & 14. 9. Phil. 2. 6.
[l] ver. 26. Ps. 22. 22.
[m] ver. 2, 9, 11. ch. 6. 37, 39. & 10. 29. & 15. 19.
[n] ch. 8. 28. & 12. 49. & 14. 10.
[o] ver. 25. ch. 16. 27, 30.
[p] 1 John 5. 19.
[q] ch. 16. 15.
[r] ch. 13. 1. & 16. 28.
[s] 1 Pet. 1. 5. Jude 1
[t] ver. 21. &c.
[u] ch. 10. 30.
[x] ch. 6. 39. & 10. 28. Heb. 2. 13.
[y] ch. 18. 9. 1 John 2. 19
[z] ch. 6. 70. & 13. 18.
[a] Ps. 109. 8. Acts 1. 20.
[b] ver. 8.
[c] ch. 15. 18, 19. 1 John 3. 13
[d] ch. 8. 23. ver. 16. Matt. 6. 13. Gal. 1. 4. 2 Thess. 3. 3.
[e] ver. 14.
[f] ch. 15. 3. Acts 15. 9.
[g] 2 Sam. 7. 28. Ps. 119. 142, 151. ch. 8. 40.
[h] ch. 20. 21.

A. D. 33.

24 Hitherto have ye asked nothing in my name: ask, and ye shall receive, that your joy may be fulfilled.

25 These things have I spoken unto you in [1]proverbs: the hour cometh, when I shall no more speak unto you in [1]proverbs, but shall tell you plainly of

26 the Father. In that day ye shall ask in my name: and I say not unto you, that I will [2]pray the Father

27 for you; for the Father himself loveth you, because ye have loved me, and have believed that I came forth

28 from the Father. I came out from the Father, and am come into the world: again, I leave the world,

29 and go unto the Father. His disciples say, Lo, now speakest thou plainly, and speakest no [3]proverb.

30 Now know we that thou knowest all things, and needest not that any man should ask thee: by this

31 we believe that thou camest forth from God. Jesus

32 answered them, Do ye now believe? Behold, the hour cometh, yea, is come, that ye shall be scattered, every man to his own, and shall leave me alone: and *yet* I am not alone, because the Father is with

33 me. These things have I spoken unto you, that in me ye may have peace. In the world ye have tribulation: but be of good cheer; I have overcome the world.

17 These things spake Jesus; and lifting up his eyes to heaven, he said, Father, the hour is come; glorify

2 thy Son, that the Son may glorify thee: even as thou gavest him authority over all flesh, that whatsoever thou hast given him, to them he should give eternal

3 life. And this is life eternal, that they should know thee the only true God, and him who thou didst

4 send, *even* Jesus Christ. I glorified thee on the earth, having accomplished the work which thou

5 hast given me to do. And now, O Father, glorify thou me with thine own self with the glory which

6 I had with thee before the world was. I manifested thy name unto the men whom thou gavest me out of the world: thine they were, and thou gavest them

7 to me; and they have kept thy word. Now they know that all things whatsoever thou hast given me

8 are from thee: for the words which thou gavest me I have given unto them; and they received *them*, and knew of a truth that I came forth from thee, and

9 they believed that thou didst send me. I [4]pray for them: I [4]pray not for the world, but for those whom

10 thou hast given me; for they are thine: and all things that are mine are thine, and thine are mine:

11 and I am glorified in them. And I am no more in the world, and these are in the world, and I come to thee. Holy Father, keep them in thy name which thou hast given me, that they may be one, even as

12 we *are*. While I was with them, I kept them in thy name which thou hast given me: and I guarded them, and not one of them perished, but the son of perdition; that the scripture might be fulfilled.

13 But now I come to thee; and these things I speak in the world, that they may have my joy fulfilled

14 in themselves. I have given them thy word; and the world hated them, because they are not of

15 the world, even as I am not of the world. I [4]pray not that thou shouldest take them [5]from the world, but that thou shouldest keep them [5]from

16 [6]the evil *one*. They are not of the world, even

17 as I am not of the world. [7]Sanctify them in the

18 truth: thy word is truth. As thou didst send me into the world, even so sent I them into the world.

[1] Or, *parables*
[2] Gr. *make request of.*
[3] Or, *parable*
[4] Gr. *make request*
[5] Gr. *out of.*
[6] Or, *evil*
[7] Or, *Consecrate*

19 And [k]for their sakes I sanctify myself, that they also might be ‖ sanctified through the truth.

20 Neither pray I for these alone: but for them also which shall believe on me through their word;

21 [l]That they all may be one; [m]as thou, Father, *art* in me, and I in thee, that they also may be one in us: that the world may believe that thou hast sent me.

22 And the glory which thou gavest me I have given them: [n]that they may be one, even as we are one:

23 I in them, and thou in me, [o]that they may be made perfect in one; and that the world may know that thou hast sent me, and hast loved them as thou hast loved me.

24 [p]Father, I will that they also, whom thou hast given me, be with me where I am; that they may behold my glory, which thou hast given me; [q]for thou lovedst me before the foundation of the world.

25 O righteous Father, [r]the world hath not known thee: but [s]I have known thee, and [t]these have known that thou hast sent me.

26 [u]And I have declared unto them thy name, and will declare *it;* that the love [z]wherewith thou hast loved me, may be in them, and I in them.

CHAPTER XVIII.

Judas betrayeth Jesus.

WHEN Jesus had spoken these words, [a]he went forth with his disciples over [b]the brook Ce'dron, where was a garden, into the which he entered, and his disciples.

2 And Ju'das also, which betrayed him, knew the place: [c]for Jesus ofttimes resorted thither with his disciples.

3 [d]Ju'das, then, having received a band *of men* and officers from the chief priests and Phar'i-sees, cometh thither with lanterns and torches and weapons.

4 Jesus therefore, knowing all things that should come upon him, went forth, and said unto them, Whom seek ye?

5 They answered him, Jesus of Naz'a-reth. Jesus saith unto them, I am *he.* And Ju'das also, which betrayed him, stood with them.

6 As soon then as he had said unto them, I am *he,* they went backward, and fell to the ground.

7 Then asked he them again, Whom seek ye? And they said, Jesus of Naz'a-reth.

8 Jesus answered, I have told you that I am *he:* if therefore ye seek me, let these go their way:

9 That the saying might be fulfilled, which he spake, [e]Of them which thou gavest me, have I lost none.

10 [f]Then Si'mon Pe'ter having a sword drew it, and smote the high priest's servant, and cut off his right ear. The servant's name was Mal'chus.

11 Then said Jesus unto Pe'ter, Put up thy sword into the sheath: [g]the cup which my Father hath given me, shall I not drink it?

12 Then the band and the captain and officers of the Jews took Jesus, and bound him,

13 And [h]led him away to [i]An'nas first; for he was father in law to Ca'ia-phas, which was the high priest that same year.‖

14 [k]Now Ca'ia-phas was he, which gave counsel to the Jews, that it was expedient that one man should die for the people.

15 ¶ [l]And Si'mon Pe'ter followed Jesus, and *so did* another disciple: that disciple was known unto the high priest, and went in with Jesus into the palace of the high priest.

16 [m]But Pe'ter stood at the door without. Then went out that other disciple which was known unto the high priest, and spake unto her that kept the door, and brought in Pe'ter.

17 Then saith the damsel that kept the door unto Pe'ter, Art not thou also *one* of this man's disciples? He saith, I am not.

18 And the servants and officers stood there, who had made a fire of coals, for it was cold; and they warmed themselves: and Pe'ter stood with them, and warmed himself.

19 And for their sakes I [1]sanctify myself, that they
20 themselves also may be sanctified in truth. Neither for these only do I [2]pray, but for them also that
21 believe on me through their word; that they may all be one; even as thou, Father, *art* in me, and I in thee, that they also may be in us: that the
22 world may believe that thou didst send me. And the glory which thou hast given me I have given unto them; that they may be one, even as we *are*
23 one; I in them, and thou in me, that they may be perfected into one; that the world may know that thou didst send me, and lovedst them, even as thou lovedst
24 me. Father, [3]that which thou hast given me, I will that, where I am, they also may be with me; that they may behold my glory, which thou hast given me: for thou lovedst me before the foundation of the
25 world. O righteous Father, the world knew thee not, but I knew thee; and these knew that thou didst
26 send me; and I made known unto them thy name, and will make it known; that the love wherewith thou lovedst me may be in them, and I in them.

18 When Jesus had spoken these words, he went forth with his disciples over the [4]brook [5]Kid'ron, where was a garden, into the which he entered, him-
2 self and his disciples. Now Ju'das also, which betrayed him, knew the place: for Jesus ofttimes
3 resorted thither with his disciples. Ju'das then, having received the [6]band *of soldiers,* and officers from the chief priests and the Phar'i-sees, cometh thither
4 with lanterns and torches and weapons. Jesus therefore, knowing all the things that were coming upon him, went forth, and saith unto them, Whom
5 seek ye? They answered him, Jesus of Naz'a-reth. Jesus saith unto them, I am *he.* And Ju'das also,
6 which betrayed him, was standing with them. When therefore he said unto them, I am *he,* they went back-
7 ward, and fell to the ground. Again therefore he asked them, Whom seek ye? And they said, Jesus
8 of Naz'a-reth. Jesus answered, I told you that I am *he:* if therefore ye seek me, let these go their way:
9 that the word might be fulfilled which he spake, Of those whom thou hast given me I lost not one.
10 Si'mon Pe'ter therefore having a sword drew it, and struck the high priest's [7]servant, and cut off his right
11 ear. Now the servant's name was Mal'chus. Jesus therefore said unto Pe'ter, Put up the sword into the sheath: the cup which the Father hath given me, shall I not drink it?

12 So the [6]band and the [8]chief captain, and the offi-
13 cers of the Jews, seized Jesus and bound him, and led him to An'nas first; for he was father in law to
14 Ca'ia-phas, which was high priest that year. Now Ca'ia-phas was he which gave counsel to the Jews, that it was expedient that one man should die for the people.

15 And Si'mon Pe'ter followed Jesus, and *so did* another disciple. Now that disciple was known unto the high priest, and entered in with Jesus into the
16 court of the high priest; but Pe'ter was standing at the door without. So the other disciple, which was known unto the high priest, went out and spake unto
17 her that kept the door, and brought in Pe'ter. The maid therefore that kept the door saith unto Pe'ter, Art thou also *one* of this man's disciples? He saith,
18 I am not. Now the [9]servants and the officers were standing *there,* having made [10]a fire of coals; for it was cold; and they were warming themselves: and Pe'ter also was with them, standing and warming himself.

---

[a] Matt. 26. 36. Mark 14. 32. Luke 22. 39.
[b] 2 Sam. 15. 23.
[c] Luke 21. 37. & 22. 39.
[d] Matt. 26. 47. Mark 14. 43. Luke 22. 47. Acts 1. 16.
[e] ch. 17. 12.
[f] Matt. 26. 51. Mark 14. 47. Luke 22. 49, 50.
[g] Matt. 20. 22. & 26. 39, 42.
[h] See Matt. 26. 57.
[i] Luke 3. 2.
‖ *And Annas sent Christ bound unto Caiaphas the high priest,* ver. 24.
[k] ch. 11. 50.
[l] Matt. 26. 58. Mark 14. 54. Luke 22. 54.
[m] Matt. 26. 69. Mark 14. 66. Luke 22. 54.

[1] Or, *Consecrate*
[2] Gr. *make request.*
[3] Many ancient authorities read *those whom.*
[4] Or, *ravine* Gr. *winter torrent.*
[5] Or, *of the Cedars*
[6] Or, *cohort*
[7] Gr. *bondservant.*
[8] Or, *military tribune* Gr. *chiliarch.*
[9] Gr. *bondservants*
[10] Gr. *a fire of charcoal.*

A. D. 33.

19 ¶The high priest then asked Jesus of his disciples, and of his doctrine.

20 Jesus answered him, [n]I spake openly to the world; I ever taught in the synagogue, and in the temple, whither the Jews always resort; and in secret have I said nothing.

21 Why askest thou me? ask them which heard me, what I have said unto them: behold, they know what I said.

22 And when he had thus spoken, one of the officers which stood by, [o]struck Jesus ‖ with the palm of his hand, saying, Answerest thou the high priest so?

23 Jesus answered him, If I have spoken evil, bear witness of the evil: but if well, why smitest thou me?

24 ([p]Now An'nas had sent him bound unto Ca'ia-phas the high priest.)

25 And Si'mon Pe'ter stood and warmed himself. [q]They said therefore unto him, Art not thou also *one* of his disciples? He denied *it*, and said, I am not.

26 One of the servants of the high priest, being *his* kinsman whose ear Pe'ter cut off, saith, Did not I see thee in the garden with him?

27 Pe'ter then denied again; and [r]immediately the cock crew.

28 ¶[s]Then led they Jesus from Ca'ia-phas unto ‖ the hall of judgment: and it was early; [t]and they themselves went not into the judgment hall, lest they should be defiled; but that they might eat the passover.

29 Pi'late then went out unto them, and said, What accusation bring ye against this man?

30 They answered and said unto him, If he were not a malefactor, we would not have delivered him up unto thee.

31 Then said Pi'late unto them, Take ye him, and judge him according to your law. The Jews therefore said unto him, It is not lawful for us to put any man to death:

32 [u]That the saying of Jesus might be fulfilled, which he spake, signifying what death he should die.

33 [x]Then Pi'late entered into the judgment hall again, and called Jesus, and said unto him, Art thou the King of the Jews?

34 Jesus answered him, Sayest thou this thing of thyself, or did others tell it thee of me?

35 Pi'late answered, Am I a Jew? Thine own nation and the chief priests have delivered thee unto me: what hast thou done?

36 [v]Jesus answered, [x]My kingdom is not of this world: if my kingdom were of this world, then would my servants fight, that I should not be delivered to the Jews: but now is my kingdom not from hence.

37 Pi'late therefore said unto him, Art thou a king then? Jesus answered, Thou sayest that I am a king. To this end was I born, and for this cause came I into the world, that I should bear witness unto the truth. Every one that [a]is of the truth heareth my voice.

38 Pi'late saith unto him, What is truth? And when he had said this, he went out again unto the Jews, and saith unto them, [b]I find in him no fault *at all*.

39 [c]But ye have a custom, that I should release unto you one at the passover: will ye therefore that I release unto you the King of the Jews?

40 [d]Then cried they all again, saying, Not this man, but Ba-rab'bas. [e]Now Ba-rab'bas was a robber.

CHAPTER XIX.

Jesus arraigned and crucified.

[1]THEN [a]Pi'late therefore took Jesus, and scourged *him*.

2 And the soldiers platted a crown of thorns, and put *it* on his head, and they put on him a purple robe,

3 And said, Hail, King of the Jews! and they smote him with their hands.

4 Pi'late therefore went forth again, and saith unto them, Behold, I bring him forth to you, [b]that ye may know that I find no fault in him.

5 Then came Jesus forth, wearing the crown of thorns,

19 The high priest therefore asked Jesus of his dis-
20 ciples, and of his teaching. Jesus answered him, I have spoken openly to the world; I ever taught in [1]synagogues, and in the temple, where all the Jews
21 come together; and in secret spake I nothing. Why askest thou me? ask them that have heard *me*, what I spake unto them: behold, these know the things
22 which I said. And when he had said this, one of the officers standing by struck Jesus [2]with his hand, say-
23 ing, Answerest thou the high priest so? Jesus answered him, If I have spoken evil, bear witness of the
24 evil: but if well, why smitest thou me? An'nas therefore sent him bound unto Ca'ia-phas the high priest.
25 Now Si'mon Pe'ter was standing and warming himself. They said therefore unto him, Art thou also *one* of his disciples? He denied, and said, I am not.
26 One of the [3]servants of the high priest, being a kinsman of him whose ear Pe'ter cut off, saith, Did
27 not I see thee in the garden with him? Pe'ter therefore denied again: and straightway the cock crew.
28 They lead Jesus therefore from Ca'ia-phas into the [4]palace: and it was early; and they themselves entered not into the [4]palace, that they might not be
29 defiled, but might eat the passover. Pi'late therefore went out unto them, and saith, What accusation
30 bring ye against this man? They answered and said unto him, If this man were not an evil-doer, we
31 should not have delivered him up unto thee. Pi'late therefore said unto them, Take him yourselves, and judge him according to your law. The Jews said unto him, It is not lawful for us to put any man to
32 death: that the word of Jesus might be fulfilled, which he spake, signifying by what manner of death he should die.
33 Pi'late therefore entered again into the [4]palace, and called Jesus, and said unto him, Art thou the King
34 of the Jews? Jesus answered, Sayest thou this of thyself, or did others tell it thee concerning me?
35 Pi'late answered, Am I a Jew? Thine own nation and the chief priests delivered thee unto me: what
36 hast thou done? Jesus answered, My kingdom is not of this world: if my kingdom were of this world, then would my [5]servants fight, that I should not be delivered to the Jews: but now is my kingdom not
37 from hence. Pi'late therefore said unto him, Art thou a king then? Jesus answered, [6]Thou sayest that I am a king. To this end have I been born, and to this end am I come into the world, that I should bear witness unto the truth. Every one that
38 is of the truth heareth my voice. Pi'late saith unto him, What is truth?

And when he had said this, he went out again unto the Jews, and saith unto them, I find no crime
39 in him. But ye have a custom, that I should release unto you one at the passover: will ye therefore that
40 I release unto you the King of the Jews? They cried out therefore again, saying, Not this man, but Ba-rab'bas. Now Ba-rab'bas was a robber.

19 Then Pi'late therefore took Jesus, and scourged
2 him. And the soldiers plaited a crown of thorns, and put it on his head, and arrayed him in a pur-
3 ple garment; and they came unto him, and said, Hail, King of the Jews! and they struck him [7]with
4 their hands. And Pi'late went out again, and saith unto them, Behold, I bring him out to you, that
5 ye may know that I find no crime in him. Jesus therefore came out, wearing the crown of thorns

A. D. 33.

[1] Gr. *synagogue.*

[2] Or, *with a rod*

[3] Gr. *bond-servants*

[4] Gr. *Prætorium.*

[5] Or, *officers: as in ver. 3, 12, 18, 22.*

[6] Or, *Thou sayest it because I am a king.*

[7] Or, *with rods*

n Matt. 26. 55. Luke 4.15. ch. 7. 14, 26, 28. & 8. 2.
o Jer. 20. 2. Acts 23. 2.
‖ Or, *with a rod.*
p Matt. 26. 57.
q Matt. 26. 69, 71. Mark 14. 69. Luke 22. 58.
r Matt. 26. 74. Mark 14. 72. Luke 22. 60.
s ch. 13. 38.
t Matt. 27. 2. Mark 15.1. Luke 23.1. Acts 3. 13.
‖ Or, *Pilate's house.* Matt. 27. 27.
u Acts 10. 28. & 11. 3.
x Matt. 20. 9. ch. 12. 32, 33. Matt. 27. 11.
y 1 Tim. 6. 13.
z Dan. 2. 44. & 7. 14. Luke 12. 4. ch. 6. 15. & 8. 15.
a ch. 8. 47. 1 John 3. 9. & 4. 6. Matt. 27. 4. Luke 23. 4. ch. 19. 4. 6. Matt. 27. 5. Mark 15.6. Luke 23. 7. Acts 3.14. Luke 23. 9.
b Matt. 20. 9. & 27.26. Mark 15. 5. Luke 18. 3. ch. 18. 38. & 19. 6.
c Matt. 27. 15. Mark 15.6. Luke 23. 17.
d Acts 3.14. Luke 23. 18.
e Matt. 20. 9. & 27.26. Mark 15. 5. Luke 18. 3.
a Matt. 27. 26. Mark 15. 15. Luke 23. 16. John 18. 38. & 19. 1. 6.
b ch. 18. 38. & 19. 4. 6.

A. D. 33.

and the purple robe. And *Pi'late* saith unto them, Behold the man!

[c] Acts 3.13.

6 [c]When the chief priests therefore and officers saw him, they cried out, saying, Crucify *him*, crucify *him*. Pi'late saith unto them, Take ye him, and crucify *him*: for I find no fault in him.

[d] Lev. 24. 16. [e] Matt. 26. 65. ch. 5. 18. & 10. 33.

7 The Jews answered him, [d]We have a law, and by our law he ought to die, because [e]he made himself the Son of God.

8 ¶ When Pi'late therefore heard that saying, he was the more afraid;

9 And went again into the judgment hall, and saith unto Jesus, Whence art thou? [f]But Jesus gave him no answer.

[f] Isa. 53. 7. Matt. 27. 12, 14.

10 Then saith Pi'late unto him, Speakest thou not unto me? knowest thou not, that I have power to crucify thee, and have power to release thee?

11 Jesus answered, [g]Thou couldest have no power *at all* against me, except it were given thee from above: therefore he that delivered me unto thee hath the greater sin.

[g] Luke 22. 53. ch. 7. 30.

12 And from thenceforth Pi'late sought to release him: but the Jews cried out, saying, [h]If thou let this man go, thou art not Ce'sar's friend: [i]whosoever maketh himself a king speaketh against Ce'sar.

[h] Luke 23. 2. [i] Acts 17. 7.

13 ¶ When Pi'late therefore heard that saying, he brought Jesus forth, and sat down in the judgment seat in a place that is called the Pavement, but in the He'brew, Gab'ba-tha.

[k] Matt. 27. 62.

14 And [k]it was the preparation of the passover, and about the sixth hour: and he saith unto the Jews, Behold your King!

15 But they cried out, Away with *him*, away with *him*, crucify him. Pi'late saith unto them, Shall I crucify your King? The chief priests answered, [l]We have no king but Ce'sar.

[l] Gen. 49. 10.

[m] Matt. 27. 26, 31. Mark 15. 15. Luke 23. 24.

16 [m]Then delivered he him therefore unto them to be crucified. And they took Jesus, and led *him* away.

[n] Matt. 27. 31, 33. Mark 15. 21, 22. Luke 23. 26, 33. [o] Num. 15. 36. Heb. 13. 12.

17 [n]And he bearing his cross [o]went forth into a place called *the place* of a skull, which is called in the He'brew, Gol'go-tha:

18 Where they crucified him, and two others with him, on either side one, and Jesus in the midst.

[p] Matt. 27. 37. Mark 15. 26. Luke 23. 38.

19 ¶ [p]And Pi'late wrote a title, and put *it* on the cross. And the writing was, JESUS OF NAZ'A-RETH THE KING OF THE JEWS.

20 This title then read many of the Jews; for the place where Jesus was crucified was nigh to the city: and it was written in He'brew, *and* Greek, *and* Lat'in.

21 Then said the chief priests of the Jews to Pi'late, Write not, The King of the Jews; but that he said, I am King of the Jews.

22 Pi'late answered, What I have written I have written.

[q] Matt. 27. 35. Mark 15. 24. Luke 23. 34. ‖ Or, *wrought*.

23 ¶ [q]Then the soldiers, when they had crucified Jesus, took his garments, and made four parts, to every soldier a part; and also *his* coat: now the coat was without seam, ‖ woven from the top throughout.

[r] Ps. 22 18. [s] Matt. 27. 55. Mark 15. 40. Luke 23. 49. ‖ Or, *Clopas*. [t] Luke 24. 18.

24 They said therefore among themselves, Let us not rend it, but cast lots for it, whose it shall be, that the Scripture might be fulfilled, which saith, [r]They parted my raiment among them, and for my vesture they did cast lots. These things therefore the soldiers did.

25 ¶ [s]Now there stood by the cross of Jesus, his mother, and his mother's sister, Ma'ry the *wife* of ‖ [t]Cle'o-phas, and Ma'ry Mag-da-le'ne.

[u] ch. 13. 23. & 20. 2. & 21. 7, 20, 24. [x] ch. 2. 4. [y] ch. 1. 11. & 16. 32.

26 When Jesus therefore saw his mother, and [u]the disciple standing by, whom he loved, he saith unto his mother, [x]Woman, behold thy son.

27 Then saith he to the disciple, Behold thy mother! And from that hour that disciple took her [y]unto his own *home*.

A. D. 33.

and the purple garment. And *Pi'late* saith unto
6 them, Behold the man! When therefore the chief priests and the officers saw him they cried out, saying, Crucify *him*, crucify *him*. Pi'late saith unto them, Take him yourselves, and crucify him: for
7 I find no crime in him. The Jews answered him, We have a law, and by that law he ought to die,
8 because he made himself the Son of God. When Pi'late therefore heard this saying, he was the more
9 afraid; and he entered into the [1]palace again, and saith unto Jesus, Whence art thou? But Jesus
10 gave him no answer. Pi'late therefore saith unto him, Speakest thou not unto me? knowest thou not that I have [2]power to release thee, and have
11 [2]power to crucify thee? Jesus answered him, Thou wouldest have no [2]power against me, except it were given thee from above: therefore he that delivered
12 me unto thee hath greater sin. Upon this Pi'late sought to release him: but the Jews cried out, saying, If thou release this man, thou art not Cæ'sar's friend: every one that maketh himself a king [3]speak-
13 eth against Cæ'sar. When Pi'late therefore heard these words, he brought Jesus out, and sat down on the judgement-seat at a place called The Pavement,
14 but in He'brew, Gab'ba-tha. Now it was the Preparation of the Passover: it was about the sixth hour. And he saith unto the Jews, Behold, your King!
15 They therefore cried out, Away with *him*, away with *him*, crucify him. Pi'late saith unto them, Shall I crucify your King? The chief priests answered,
16 We have no king but Cæ'sar. Then therefore he delivered him unto them to be crucified.

17 They took Jesus therefore: and he went out bearing the cross for himself, unto the place called The place of a skull, which is called in He'brew Gol'go-tha:
18 where they crucified him, and with him two others,
19 on either side one, and Jesus in the midst. And Pi'late wrote a title also, and put it on the cross. And there was written, JESUS OF NAZ'A-RETH, THE
20 KING OF THE JEWS. This title therefore read many of the Jews: [4]for the place where Jesus was crucified was nigh to the city: and it was written in He'brew,
21 *and* in Lat'in, *and* in Greek. The chief priests of the Jews therefore said to Pi'late, Write not, The King of the Jews; but, that he said, I am King of
22 the Jews. Pi'late answered, What I have written I have written.

23 The soldiers therefore when they had crucified Jesus, took his garments, and made four parts, to every soldier a part; and also the [5]coat: now the [5]coat was without seam, woven from the top through-
24 out. They said therefore one to another, Let us not rend it, but cast lots for it, whose it shall be: that the scripture might be fulfilled, which saith,

They parted my garments among them,
And upon my vesture did they cast lots.

25 These things therefore the soldiers did. But there were standing by the cross of Jesus his mother, and his mother's sister, Ma'ry the *wife* of Clo'pas, and
26 Ma'ry Mag-da-le'ne. When Jesus therefore saw his mother, and the disciple standing by, whom he loved, he saith unto his mother, Woman, behold
27 thy son! Then saith he to the disciple, Behold thy mother! And from that hour the disciple took her unto his own *home*.

[1] Gr. *Pretorium*.

[2] Or, *authority*

[3] Or, *opposeth Cæsar*

[4] Or, *for the place of the city where Jesus was crucified was nigh at hand*

[5] Or, *tunic*

A. D. 33.

28 ¶After this, Jesus knowing that all things were now accomplished, [s]that the Scripture might be fulfilled, saith, I thirst.

29 Now there was set a vessel full of vinegar: and [a]they filled a sponge with vinegar, and put *it* upon hyssop, and put *it* to his mouth.

30 When Jesus therefore had received the vinegar, he said, [b]It is finished: and he bowed his head, and gave up the ghost.

31 The Jews therefore, [c]because it was the preparation, [t]that the bodies should not remain upon the cross on the sabbath day, (for that sabbath day was a high day,) besought Pi'late that their legs might be broken, and *that* they might be taken away.

32 Then came the soldiers, and brake the legs of the first, and of the other which was crucified with him.

33 But when they came to Jesus, and saw that he was dead already, they brake not his legs:

34 But one of the soldiers with a spear pierced his side, and forthwith [e]came thereout blood and water.

35 And he that saw *it* bare record, and his record is true; and he knoweth that he saith true, that ye might believe.

36 For these things were done, [f]that the Scripture should be fulfilled, A bone of him shall not be broken.

37 And again another Scripture saith, [g]They shall look on him whom they pierced.

38 ¶[h]And after this Jo'seph of Ar-i-ma-the'a, being a disciple of Jesus, but secretly [i]for fear of the Jews, besought Pi'late that he might take away the body of Jesus: and Pi'late gave *him* leave. He came therefore, and took the body of Jesus.

39 And there came also [k]Nic-o-de'mus, (which at the first came to Jesus by night,) and brought a mixture of myrrh and aloes, about a hundred pound *weight*.

40 Then took they the body of Jesus, and [l]wound it in linen clothes with the spices, as the manner of the Jews is to bury.

41 Now in the place where he was crucified there was a garden; and in the garden a new sepulchre, wherein was never man yet laid.

42 [m]There laid they Jesus therefore [n]because of the Jews' preparation-*day;* for the sepulchre was nigh at hand.

CHAPTER XX.

The resurrection of Christ.

THE [o]first *day* of the week cometh Ma'ry Mag-da-le'ne early, when it was yet dark, unto the sepulchre, and seeth the stone taken away from the sepulchre.

2 Then she runneth, and cometh to Si'mon Pe'ter, and to the [b]other disciple, whom Jesus loved, and saith unto them, They have taken away the Lord out of the sepulchre, and we know not where they have laid him.

3 [c]Pe'ter therefore went forth, and that other disciple, and came to the sepulchre.

4 So they ran both together: and the other disciple did outrun Pe'ter, and came first to the sepulchre.

5 And he stooping down, *and looking in,* saw [d]the linen clothes lying; yet went he not in.

6 Then cometh Si'mon Pe'ter following him, and went into the sepulchre, and seeth the linen clothes lie,

7 And [e]the napkin, that was about his head, not lying with the linen clothes, but wrapped together in a place by itself.

8 Then went in also that other disciple, which came first to the sepulchre, and he saw, and believed.

9 For as yet they knew not the [f]Scripture, that he must rise again from the dead.

10 Then the disciples went away again unto their own home.

[s] Ps. 69. 21.
[a] Matt. 27. 48.
[b] ch. 17. 4.
[c] ver. 42. Mark 15. 42.
[d] Deut. 21. 23.
[e] 1 John 5. 6, 8.
[f] Ex. 12. 46. Num. 9. 12. Ps. 34. 20.
[g] Ps. 22. 16, 17. Zech. 12. 10 Rev. 1. 7.
[h] Matt. 27. 57. Mark 15. 42. Luke 23. 50.
[i] ch. 9. 22. & 12. 42.
[k] ch. 3. 1, 2. & 7. 50.
[l] Acts 5. 6.
[m] Isa. 53. 9.
[n] ver. 31.
[o] Matt. 28. 1. Mark 16. 1. Luke 24. 1.
[b] ch. 13. 23. & 19. 26. & 21. 7, 20, 24.
[c] Luke 24. 12.
[d] ch. 19. 40.
[e] ch. 11. 44.
[f] Ps. 16. 10. Acts 2. 25—31. & 13. 34, 35

A. D. 33.

28 After this Jesus, knowing that all things are now finished, that the scripture might be accomplished,
29 saith, I thirst. There was set there a vessel full of vinegar: so they put a sponge full of the vinegar
30 upon hyssop, and brought it to his mouth. When Jesus therefore had received the vinegar, he said, It is finished: and he bowed his head, and gave up his spirit.

31 The Jews therefore, because it was the Preparation, that the bodies should not remain on the cross upon the sabbath (for the day of that sabbath was a high *day*), asked of Pi'late that their legs might be
32 broken, and *that* they might be taken away. The soldiers therefore came, and brake the legs of the first, and of the other which was crucified with him:
33 but when they came to Jesus, and saw that he was
34 dead already, they brake not his legs: howbeit one of the soldiers with a spear pierced his side, and
35 straightway there came out blood and water. And he that hath seen hath borne witness, and his witness is true: and he knoweth that he saith true, that
36 ye also may believe. For these things came to pass, that the scripture might be fulfilled, A bone of him
37 shall not be [1]broken. And again another scripture saith, They shall look on him whom they pierced.

38 And after these things Jo'seph of Ar-i-ma-thæ'a, being a disciple of Jesus, but secretly for fear of the Jews, asked of Pi'late that he might take away the body of Jesus: and Pi'late gave *him* leave. He came
39 therefore, and took away his body. And there came also Nic-o-de'mus, he who at the first came to him by night, bringing a [2]mixture of myrrh and
40 aloes, about a hundred pound *weight*. So they took the body of Jesus, and bound it in linen cloths with the spices, as the custom of the Jews is to bury.
41 Now in the place where he was crucified there was a garden; and in the garden a new tomb wherein
42 was never man yet laid. There then because of the Jews' Preparation (for the tomb was nigh at hand) they laid Jesus.

20 Now on the first *day* of the week cometh Ma'ry Mag-da-le'ne early, while it was yet dark, unto the tomb, and seeth the stone taken away from the
2 tomb. She runneth therefore, and cometh to Si'mon Pe'ter, and to the other disciple, whom Jesus loved, and saith unto them, They have taken away the Lord out of the tomb, and we know not where they
3 have laid him. Pe'ter therefore went forth, and the
4 other disciple, and they went toward the tomb. And they ran both together: and the other disciple out-
5 ran Pe'ter, and came first to the tomb; and stooping and looking in, he seeth the linen cloths lying; yet
6 entered he not in. Si'mon Pe'ter therefore also cometh, following him, and entered into the tomb; and
7 he beholdeth the linen cloths lying, and the napkin, that was upon his head, not lying with the linen
8 cloths, but rolled up in a place by itself. Then entered in therefore the other disciple also, which came first to the tomb, and he saw, and believed.
9 For as yet they knew not the scripture, that he must
10 rise again from the dead. So the disciples went away again unto their own home.

[1] Or, *crushed*

[2] Some ancient authorities read *roll.*

A. D. 33.

11 ¶ [o]But Ma'ry stood without at the sepulchre weeping: and as she wept, she stooped down, *and looked* into the sepulchre,

12 And seeth two angels in white sitting, the one at the head, and the other at the feet, where the body of Jesus had lain.

13 And they say unto her, Woman, why weepest thou? She saith unto them, Because they have taken away my Lord, and I know not where they have laid him.

14 [h]And when she had thus said, she turned herself back, and saw Jesus standing, and [i]knew not that it was Jesus.

15 Jesus saith unto her, Woman, why weepest thou? whom seekest thou? She, supposing him to be the gardener, saith unto him, Sir, if thou have borne him hence, tell me where thou hast laid him, and I will take him away.

16 Jesus saith unto her, Ma'ry. She turned herself, and saith unto him, Rab-bo'ni, which is to say, Master.

17 Jesus saith unto her, Touch me not: for I am not yet ascended to my Father: but go to [k]my brethren, and say unto them, [l]I ascend unto my Father, and your Father; and *to* [m]my God, and your God.

18 [n]Ma'ry Mag-da-le'ne came and told the disciples that she had seen the Lord, and *that* he had spoken these things unto her.

19 ¶ [o]Then the same day at evening, being the first *day* of the week, when the doors were shut where the disciples were assembled for fear of the Jews, came Jesus and stood in the midst, and saith unto them, Peace *be* unto you.

20 And when he had so said, he shewed unto them *his* hands and his side. [p]Then were the disciples glad, when they saw the Lord.

21 Then said Jesus to them again, Peace *be* unto you: [q]as *my* Father hath sent me, even so send I you.

22 And when he had said this, he breathed on *them*, and saith unto them, Receive ye the Holy Ghost:

23 [r]Whosesoever sins ye remit, they are remitted unto them; *and* whosesoever *sins* ye retain, they are retained.

24 ¶ But Thom'as, one of the twelve, [s]called Did'y-mus, was not with them when Jesus came.

25 The other disciples therefore said unto him, We have seen the Lord. But he said unto them, Except I shall see in his hands the print of the nails, and put my finger into the print of the nails, and thrust my hand into his side, I will not believe.

26 ¶ And after eight days again his disciples were within, and Thom'as with them: *then* came Jesus, the doors being shut, and stood in the midst, and said, Peace *be* unto you.

27 Then saith he to Thom'as, Reach hither thy finger, and behold my hands; and [t]reach hither thy hand, and thrust *it* into my side; and be not faithless, but believing.

28 And Thom'as answered and said unto him, My Lord and my God.

29 Jesus saith unto him, Thom'as, because thou hast seen me, thou hast believed: [u]blessed *are* they that have not seen, and *yet* have believed.

30 ¶ [x]And many other signs truly did Jesus in the presence of his disciples, which are not written in this book:

31 [y]But these are written, that ye might believe that Jesus is the Christ, the Son of God; [z]and that believing ye might have life through his name.

CHAPTER XXI.

Christ again appeareth to his disciples.

AFTER these things Jesus shewed himself again to the disciples at the sea of Ti-be'ri-as; and on this wise shewed he *himself*.

2 There were together Si'mon Pe'ter, and Thom'as called Did'y-mus, and [c]Na-than'a-el of Ca'na in Gal'i-lee, and [b]the *sons* of Zeb'e-dee, and two other of his disciples.

3 Si'mon Pe'ter saith unto them, I go a fishing. They say

11 But Ma'ry was standing without at the tomb weeping: so, as she wept, she stooped and looked
12 into the tomb; and she beholdeth two angels in white sitting, one at the head, and one at the feet,
13 where the body of Jesus had lain. And they say unto her, Woman, why weepest thou? She saith unto them, Because they have taken away my Lord,
14 and I know not where they have laid him. When she had thus said, she turned herself back, and beholdeth Jesus standing, and knew not that it was
15 Jesus. Jesus saith unto her, Woman, why weepest thou? whom seekest thou? She, supposing him to be the gardener, saith unto him, Sir, if thou hast borne him hence, tell me where thou hast laid him,
16 and I will take him away. Jesus saith unto her, Ma'ry. She turneth herself, and saith unto him in
17 He'brew, Rab-bo'ni; which is to say, [1]Master. Jesus saith to her, [2]Touch me not; for I am not yet ascended unto the Father: but go unto my brethren, and say to them, I ascend unto my Father and your
18 Father, and my God and your God. Ma'ry Mag-da-le'ne cometh and telleth the disciples, I have seen the Lord; and *how that* he had said these things unto her.

19 When therefore it was evening, on that day, the first *day* of the week, and when the doors were shut where the disciples were, for fear of the Jews, Jesus came and stood in the midst, and saith unto them,
20 Peace *be* unto you. And when he had said this, he shewed unto them his hands and his side. The disciples therefore were glad, when they saw the
21 Lord. Jesus therefore said to them again, Peace *be* unto you: as the Father hath sent me, even so send
22 I you. And when he had said this, he breathed on them, and saith unto them, Receive ye the [3]Holy
23 Ghost: whose soever sins ye forgive, they are forgiven unto them; whose soever *sins* ye retain, they are retained.

24 But Thom'as, one of the twelve, called [4]Did'y-mus,
25 was not with them when Jesus came. The other disciples therefore said unto him, We have seen the Lord. But he said unto them, Except I shall see in his hands the print of the nails, and put my finger into the print of the nails, and put my hand into his side, I will not believe.

26 And after eight days again his disciples were within, and Thom'as with them. Jesus cometh, the doors being shut, and stood in the midst, and said,
27 Peace *be* unto you. Then saith he to Thomas, Reach hither thy finger, and see my hands; and reach *hither* thy hand, and put it into my side: and
28 be not faithless, but believing. Thom'as answered
29 and said unto him, My Lord and my God. Jesus saith unto him, Because thou hast seen me, [5]thou hast believed: blessed *are* they that have not seen, and *yet* have believed.

30 Many other signs therefore did Jesus in the presence of the disciples, which are not written in this
31 book: but these are written, that ye may believe that Jesus is the Christ, the Son of God; and that believing ye may have life in his name.

21 After these things Jesus manifested himself again to the disciples at the sea of Ti-be'ri-as; and he
2 manifested *himself* on this wise. There were together Si'mon Pe'ter, and Thom'as called [4]Did'y-mus, and Na-than'a-el of Ca'na in Gal'i-lee, and the *sons* of
3 Zeb'e-dee, and two other of his disciples. Si'mon Pe'ter saith unto them, I go a fishing. They say

A. D. 33.

[1] Or, *Teacher*
[2] Or, *Take not hold on me*
[3] Or, *Holy Spirit*
[4] That is, *Twin.*
[5] Or, *hast thou believed?*

o Mark 16. 5.
h Matt. 28. 9. Mark 16. 9.
i Luke 24. 16, 31. ch. 21. 4.
k Ps. 22. 22. Matt. 28. 10. Rom. 8. 29. Heb. 2. 11.
l ch. 16. 28.
m Eph. 1. 17.
n Matt. 28. 10. Luke 24. 10.
o Mark 16. 14. Luke 24. 36. 1 Cor. 15. 5.
p ch. 16. 22.
q Matt. 28. 18. ch. 17. 18, 19. Heb. 3. 1. 2 Tim. 2. 2.
r Matt. 16. 19. & 18. 18.
s ch. 11. 16.
t 1 John 1. 1.
u 2 Cor. 5. 7. 1 Pet. 1. 8.
x ch. 21. 25.
y Luke 1. 4.
z ch. 3. 15, 16. & 5. 24. 1 Pet. 1. 9.
c ch. 1. 45.
b Matt. 4. 21.

A. D. 33.

unto him, We also go with thee. They went forth, and entered into a ship immediately; and that night they caught nothing.

4 But when the morning was now come, Jesus stood on the shore; but the disciples [c]knew not that it was Jesus.

5 Then [d]Jesus saith unto them, ||Children, have ye any meat? They answered him, No.

6 And he said unto them, [e]Cast the net on the right side of the ship, and ye shall find. They cast therefore, and now they were not able to draw it for the multitude of fishes.

7 Therefore [f]that disciple whom Jesus loved saith unto Pe'ter, It is the Lord. Now when Si'mon Pe'ter heard that it was the Lord, he girt *his* fisher's coat *unto him,* (for he was naked,) and did cast himself into the sea.

8 And the other disciples came in a little ship, (for they were not far from land, but as it were two hundred cubits,) dragging the net with fishes.

9 As soon then as they were come to land, they saw a fire of coals there, and fish laid thereon, and bread.

10 Jesus saith unto them, Bring of the fish which ye have now caught.

11 Si'mon Pe'ter went up, and drew the net to land full of great fishes, a hundred and fifty and three: and for all there were so many, yet was not the net broken.

12 Jesus saith unto them, [g]Come *and* dine. And none of the disciples durst ask him, Who art thou? knowing that it was the Lord.

13 Jesus then cometh, and taketh bread, and giveth them, and fish likewise.

14 This is now [h]the third time that Jesus shewed himself to his disciples, after that he was risen from the dead.

15 So when they had dined, Jesus saith to Si'mon Pe'ter, Si'mon *son* of Jo'nas, lovest thou me more than these? He saith unto him, Yea, Lord; thou knowest that I love thee. He saith unto him, Feed my lambs.

16 He saith to him again the second time, Si'mon *son* of Jo'nas, lovest thou me? He saith unto him, Yea, Lord; thou knowest that I love thee. [i]He saith unto him, Feed my sheep.

17 He saith unto him the third time, Si'mon *son* of Jo'nas, lovest thou me? Pe'ter was grieved because he said unto him the third time, Lovest thou me? And he said unto him, Lord, [k]thou knowest all things; thou knowest that I love thee. Jesus saith unto him, Feed my sheep.

18 [l]Verily, verily, I say unto thee, When thou wast young, thou girdedst thyself, and walkedst whither thou wouldest: but when thou shalt be old, thou shalt stretch forth thy hands, and another shall gird thee, and carry *thee* whither thou wouldest not.

19 This spake he, signifying [m]by what death he should glorify God. And when he had spoken this, he saith unto him, Follow me.

20 Then Pe'ter, turning about, seeth the disciple [n]whom Jesus loved following; which also leaned on his breast at supper, and said, Lord, which is he that betrayeth thee?

21 Pe'ter seeing him saith to Jesus, Lord, and what *shall* this man *do?*

22 Jesus saith unto him, If I will that he tarry [o]till I come, what *is that* to thee? follow thou me.

23 Then went this saying abroad among the brethren, that that disciple should not die: yet Jesus said not unto him, He shall not die; but, If I will that he tarry till I come, what *is that* to thee?

24 This is the disciple which testifieth of these things, and wrote these things: and [p]we know that his testimony is true.

25 [q]And there are also many other things which Jesus did, the which, if they should be written every one, [r]I suppose that even the world itself could not contain the books that should be written. Amen.

A. D. 33.

unto him, We also come with thee. They went forth, and entered into the boat; and that night they took
4 nothing. But when day was now breaking, Jesus stood on the beach: howbeit the disciples knew not
5 that it was Jesus. Jesus therefore saith unto them, Children, have ye aught to eat? They answered him,
6 No. And he said unto them, Cast the net on the right side of the boat, and ye shall find. They cast therefore, and now they were not able to draw it for the
7 multitude of fishes. That disciple therefore whom Jesus loved saith unto Pe'ter, It is the Lord. So when Si'mon Pe'ter heard that it was the Lord, he girt his coat about him (for he was naked), and cast himself
8 into the sea. But the other disciples came in the little boat (for they were not far from the land, but about two hundred cubits off), dragging the net *full*
9 of fishes. So when they got out upon the land, they see [1]a fire of coals there, and [2]fish laid thereon, and
10 [3]bread. Jesus saith unto them, Bring of the fish
11 which ye have now taken. Si'mon Pe'ter therefore went [4]up, and drew the net to land, full of great fishes, a hundred and fifty and three: and for all there were
12 so many, the net was not rent. Jesus saith unto them, Come *and* break your fast. And none of the disciples durst inquire of him, Who art thou? know-
13 ing that it was the Lord. Jesus cometh, and taketh the [5]bread, and giveth them, and the fish likewise.
14 This is now the third time that Jesus was manifested to the disciples, after that he was risen from the dead.

15 So when they had broken their fast, Jesus saith to Si'mon Pe'ter, Si'mon, *son* of [6]John, [7]lovest thou me more than these? He saith unto him, Yea, Lord; thou knowest that I [8]love thee. He saith unto him,
16 Feed my lambs. He saith to him again a second time, Si'mon, *son* of [6]John, [7]lovest thou me? He saith unto him, Yea, Lord; thou knowest that I [8]love
17 thee. He saith unto him, Tend my sheep. He saith unto him the third time, Si'mon, *son* of [6]John, [8]lovest thou me? Pe'ter was grieved because he said unto him the third time, [8]Lovest thou me? And he said unto him, Lord, thou knowest all things; thou [9]knowest that I [8]love thee. Jesus saith unto him,
18 Feed my sheep. Verily, verily, I say unto thee, When thou wast young, thou girdedst thyself, and walkedst whither thou wouldest: but when thou shalt be old, thou shalt stretch forth thy hands, and another shall gird thee, and carry thee whither thou
19 wouldest not. Now this he spake, signifying by what manner of death he should glorify God. And when he had spoken this, he saith unto him, Follow me.
20 Pe'ter, turning about, seeth the disciple whom Jesus loved following; which also leaned back on his breast at the supper, and said, Lord, who is he that betrayeth
21 thee? Pe'ter therefore seeing him saith to Jesus,
22 Lord, [10]and what shall this man do? Jesus saith unto him, If I will that he tarry till I come, what *is*
23 *that* to thee? follow thou me. This saying therefore went forth among the brethren, that that disciple should not die: yet Jesus said not unto him, that he should not die; but, If I will that he tarry till I come, what *is that* to thee?

24 This is the disciple which beareth witness of these things, and wrote these things: and we know that his witness is true.

25 And there are also many other things which Jesus did, the which if they should be written every one, I suppose that even the world itself would not contain the books that should be written.

[1] Gr. *a fire of charcoal*
[2] Or, *a fish*
[3] Or, *a loaf*
[4] Or, *aboard*
[5] Or, *loaf*
[6] Gr. *Joanes.* See ch. 1. 42, margin.
[7] [8] *Love* in these places represents two different Greek words.
[9] Or, *perceivest*
[10] Gr. *and this man, what?*

[c] ch. 20. 14
[d] Luke 24. 41.
|| Or, *Sirs.*
[e] Luke 5. 4, 6, 7.
[f] ch. 13. 23. & 20. 2.
[g] Acts 10. 41.
[h] See ch. 20. 19, 26.
[i] Acts 20. 28. Heb. 13. 20. 1 Pet. 2. 25. & 5. 2, 4.
[k] ch. 2. 24, 25. & 16. 30.
[l] ch. 13. 36. Acts 12. 3, 4.
[m] 2 Pet. 1. 14.
[n] ch. 13. 23, 25. & 20. 2.
[o] Matt. 16. 27, 28. & 25. 31. 1 Cor. 4. 5. & 11. 26. Rev. 2. 25. & 3. 11. & 22. 7, 20.
[p] ch. 19. 35. 1 John 1. 2.
[q] ch. 20. 30. Amos 7. 10.

A. D. 33.

THE

ACTS OF THE APOSTLES.

CHAPTER I.

The ascension of Christ.

THE former treatise have I made, O [e]The-oph'i-lus, of all that Jesus began both to do and teach,

2 [b]Until the day in which he was taken up, after that he through the Holy Ghost [c]had given commandments unto the apostles whom he had chosen:

3 [d]To whom also he shewed himself alive after his passion, by many infallible proofs, being seen of them forty days, and speaking of the things pertaining to the kingdom of God:

4 [e]And, ‖being assembled together with *them*, commanded them that they should not depart from Je-ru'sa-lem, but wait for the promise of the Father, which, [f]*saith he*, ye have heard of me.

5 [g]For John truly baptized with water; [h]but ye shall be baptized with the Holy Ghost not many days hence.

6 When they therefore were come together, they asked of him, saying, [i]Lord, wilt thou at this time [k]restore again the kingdom to Is'ra-el?

7 And he said unto them, [l]It is not for you to know the times or the seasons, which the Father hath put in his own power.

8 [m]But ye shall receive ‖power, [n]after that the Holy Ghost is come upon you: and [o]ye shall be witnesses unto me, both in Je-ru'sa-lem, and in all Ju-de'a, and in Sa-ma'ri-a, and unto the uttermost part of the earth.

9 [p]And when he had spoken these things, while they beheld, [q]he was taken up; and a cloud received him out of their sight.

10 And while they looked steadfastly toward heaven as he went up, behold, two men stood by them [r]in white apparel;

11 Which also said, [s]Ye men of Gal'i-lee, why stand ye gazing up into heaven? this same Jesus which is taken up from you into heaven, [t]shall so come in like manner as ye have seen him go into heaven.

12 [u]Then returned they unto Je-ru'sa-lem from the mount called Ol'i-vet, which is from Je-ru'sa-lem a sabbath day's journey.

13 And when they were come in, they went up [x]into an upper room, where abode both [y]Pe'ter, and James, and John, and An'drew, Phil'ip, and Thom'as, Bar-thol'o-mew, and Mat'thew, James *the son* of Al-phe'us, and [z]Si'mon Ze-lo'tes, and [a]Ju'das *the brother* of James.

14 [b]These all continued with one accord in prayer and supplication, with [c]the women, and Ma'ry the mother of Jesus, and with [d]his brethren.

15 ¶And in those days Pe'ter stood up in the midst of the disciples, and said, (the number [e]of the names together were about a hundred and twenty),

16 Men *and* brethren, this Scripture must needs have been fulfilled, [f]which the Holy Ghost by the mouth of Da'vid spake before concerning Ju'das, [g]which was guide to them that took Jesus.

17 For [h]he was numbered with us, and had obtained part of [i]this ministry.

18 [k]Now this man purchased a field with [l]the reward of iniquity; and falling headlong, he burst asunder in the midst, and all his bowels gushed out.

19 And it was known unto all the dwellers at Je-ru'sa-lem; insomuch as that field is called in their proper tongue, A-cel'da-ma, that is to say, The field of blood.

20 For it is written in the book of Psalms, [m]Let his habitation be desolate, and let no man dwell therein: and, [n]His ‖bishoprick let another take.

[e]Luke 1. 3.
[b]Mark 16. 19. Luke 9.51. & 24. 51. ver. 9.
[c]Matt. 28. 19. Mark 16. 15. John20.21
[d]Mark 16. 14. Luke 24. 36.
[e]Luke 24. 43, 49. ‖Or, *eating together with them.*
[f]Luke 24. 49. John 14. 16, 26, 27. & 15. 26. & 16. 7. ch. 2. 33.
[g]Matt. 3. 11. ch. 11. 16. & 19. 4.
[h]Joel 3.18. ch. 2. 4. & 11. 15.
[i]Matt.24.3.
[k]Isa. 1. 26. Dan. 7. 27.
[l]Matt. 24. 36. Mark 13. 32.
[m]ch. 2.. ‖Or, *the power of the Holy Ghost coming upon you.*
[n]Luke 24. 49.
[o]Luke 24. 48. ver. 22. ch. 2 32.
[p]Luke 24. 51. John 6.62.
[q]ver. 2.
[r]Matt. 28. 3. Mark 16.5. ch. 10.3,30.
[s]ch. 2. 7. & 13. 31.
[t]Dan. 7.18. Matt. 24. 30.
[u]Luke 24. 52.
[x]ch. 9. 37, 39. & 20. 8.
[y]Matt. 10. 2, 3, 4.
[z]Luke 6. 15.
[a]Jude 1.
[b]ch. 2.1,46.
[c]Luke 23. 49, 55. & 24. 10,
[d]Matt. 13. 55.
[e]Rev. 3. 4.
[f]Ps. 41. 9. John 13. 18.
[g]Luke 22. 47. John 18. 3.
[h]Matt. 10. 4. Luke 6.16.
[i]ver. 25. ch. 12. 25. & 20. 24. & 21. 19.
[k]Matt. 27. 5, 7, 8.
[l]Matt. 26. 15.
[m]Ps. 69. 25.
[n]Ps. 109. 8. ‖Or, *office*, or, *charge.*

A. D. 33.

THE

ACTS OF THE APOSTLES.

1 The [1]former treatise I made, O The-oph'i-lus, concerning all that Jesus began both to do and to teach,

2 until the day in which he was received up after that he had given commandment through the [2]Holy Ghost

3 unto the apostles whom he had chosen: to whom he also [3]shewed himself alive after his passion by many proofs, appearing unto them by the space of forty days, and speaking the things concerning the king-

4 dom of God: and, [4]being assembled together with them, he charged them not to depart from Je-ru'sa-lem, but to wait for the promise of the Father, which, *said*

5 *he*, ye heard from me: for John indeed baptized with water; but ye shall be baptized [5]with the Holy Ghost not many days hence.

6 They therefore, when they were come together, asked him, saying, Lord, dost thou at this time re-

7 store the kingdom to Is'ra-el? And he said unto them, It is not for you to know times or seasons, which the

8 Father hath [6]set within his own authority. But ye shall receive power, when the Holy Ghost is come upon you: and ye shall be my witnesses both in Je-ru'salem, and in all Ju-dæ'a and Sa-ma'ri-a, and unto

9 the uttermost part of the earth. And when he had said these things, as they were looking, he was taken up; and a cloud received him out of their sight.

10 And while they were looking stedfastly into heaven as he went, behold, two men stood by them in white

11 apparel; which also said, Ye men of Gal'i-lee, why stand ye looking into heaven? this Jesus, which was received up from you into heaven, shall so come in like manner as ye beheld him going into heaven.

12 Then returned they unto Je-ru'sa-lem from the mount called Ol'i-vet, which is nigh unto Je-ru'sa-lem, a sab-

13 bath day's journey off. And when they were come in, they went up into the upper chamber, where they were abiding; both Pe'ter and John and James and An'drew, Phil'ip and Thom'as, Bar-thol'o-mew and Mat'thew, James *the son* of Al-phæ'us, and Si'mon the

14 Zealot, and Ju'das *the* [7]*son* of James. These all with one accord continued stedfastly in prayer, [8]with the women, and Ma'ry the mother of Jesus, and with his brethren.

15 And in these days Pe'ter stood up in the midst of the brethren, and said (and there was a multitude of [9]persons *gathered* together, about a hundred and

16 twenty), Brethren, it was needful that the scripture should be fulfilled, which the Holy Ghost spake before by the mouth of Da'vid concerning Ju'das, who

17 was guide to them that took Jesus. For he was numbered among us, and received his [10]portion in this

18 ministry. (Now this man obtained a field with the reward of his iniquity; and falling headlong, he burst asunder in the midst, and all his bowels gushed out.

19 And it became known to all the dwellers at Je-ru'salem; insomuch that in their language that field was

20 called A-kel'da-ma, that is, The field of blood.) For it is written in the book of Psalms,

Let his habitation be made desolate,
And let no man dwell therein:

and,

His [11]office let another take.

[1]Gr. *first.*
[2]Or, *Holy Spirit:* and so throughout this book
[3]Gr. *presented.*
[4]Or, *eating with them*
[5]Or, *in*
[6]Or, *appointed by*
[7]Or, *brother.* See Jude 1.
[8]Or, *with certain women*
[9]Gr. *names*
[10]Or. *lot*
[11]Gr. *overseership.*

A. D. 33.

21 Wherefore of these men which have companied with us, all the time that the Lord Jesus went in and out among us,
22 [o]Beginning from the baptism of John, unto that same day that [p]he was taken up from us, must one be ordained [q]to be a witness with us of his resurrection.
23 And they appointed two, Jo'seph called [r]Bar'sa-bas, who was surnamed Jus'tus, and Mat-thi'as.
24 And they prayed, and said, Thou, Lord, [s]which knowest the hearts of all *men*, shew whether of these two thou hast chosen,
25 [t]That he may take part of this ministry and apostleship, from which Ju'das by transgression fell, that he might go to his own place.
26 And they gave forth their lots; and the lot fell upon Mat-thi'as; and he was numbered with the eleven apostles.

[o]Mark 1.1.
[p]ver. 9.
[q]John 15. 27. ver. 8. ch. 4. 33.
[r]ch. 15. 22.
[s]1 Sam. 16. 7. 1 Chron. 28. 9. & 29. 17. Jer. 11. 20. & 17. 10. ch. 15. 8. Rev. 2. 23.
[t]ver. 17.

CHAPTER II.

The apostles, filled with the Holy Ghost, speak divers languages—Peter's sermon.

AND when [a]the day of Pentecost was fully come, [b]they were all with one accord in one place.
2 And suddenly there came a sound from heaven, as of a rushing mighty wind, and [c]it filled all the house where they were sitting.
3 And there appeared unto them cloven tongues like as of fire, and it sat upon each of them.
4 And [d]they were all filled with the Holy Ghost, and began [e]to speak with other tongues, as the Spirit gave them utterance.
5 And there were dwelling at Je-ru'sa-lem Jews, devout men, out of every nation under heaven.
6 Now †when this was noised abroad, the multitude came together, and were ‖confounded, because that every man heard them speak in his own language.
7 And they were all amazed and marvelled, saying one to another, Behold, are not all these which speak [f]Gal-i-le'ans?
8 And how hear we every man in our own tongue, wherein we were born?
9 Par'thi-ans, and Medes, and E'lam-ites, and the dwellers in Mes-o-po-ta'mi-a, and in Ju-de'a, and Cap-pa-do'ci-a, in Pon'tus, and A'si-a,
10 Phryg'i-a, and Pam-phyl'i-a, in E'gypt, and in the parts of Lib'y-a about Cy-re'ne, and strangers of Rome, Jews and proselytes,
11 Cretes and A-ra'bi-ans, we do hear them speak in our tongues the wonderful works of God.
12 And they were all amazed, and were in doubt, saying one to another, What meaneth this?
13 Others mocking said, These men are full of new wine.
14 ¶But Pe'ter, standing up with the eleven, lifted up his voice, and said unto them, Ye men of Ju-de'a, and all *ye* that dwell at Je-ru'sa-lem, be this known unto you, and hearken to my words:
15 For these are not drunken, as ye suppose, [g]seeing it is *but* the third hour of the day.
16 But this is that which was spoken by the prophet Jo'el;
17 [h]And it shall come to pass in the last days, saith God, [i]I will pour out of my Spirit upon all flesh: and your sons and [k]your daughters shall prophesy, and your young men shall see visions, and your old men shall dream dreams:
18 And on my servants and on my handmaidens I will pour out in those days of my Spirit; [l]and they shall prophesy:
19 [m]And I will shew wonders in heaven above, and signs in the earth beneath; blood, and fire, and vapour of smoke:
20 [n]The sun shall be turned into darkness, and the moon into blood, before that great and notable day of the Lord come:
21 And it shall come to pass, *that* [o]whosoever shall call on the name of the Lord shall be saved.

[a]Lev. 23. 15. Deut. 16. 9. ch. 20. 16.
[b]ch. 1. 14.
[c]ch. 4. 31.
[d]ch. 1. 5
[e]Mark 16. 17. ch. 10. 46. & 19. 6. 1 Cor. 12. 10, 28, 30. & 13. 1. & 14. 2. &c.
†Gr. *when this voice was made*
‖Or, *troubled in mind.*
[f]ch. 1. 11.
[g]1 Thess. 5. 7.
[h]Isa. 44. 3. Ezek. 11. 19. & 36. 27. Joel 2. 28, 29. Zech. 12. 10. John 7. 38.
[i]ch. 10. 45.
[k]ch. 21. 9
[l]ch. 21. 4, 9, 10. 1 Cor. 12. 10, 28. & 14. 1, &c.
[m]Joel 2. 30, 31.
[n]Matt. 24. 29. Mark 13. 24. Luke 21. 25.
[o]Rom. 10. 13.

A. D. 33.

21 Of the men therefore which have companied with us all the time that the Lord Jesus went in and
22 went out [1]among us, beginning from the baptism of John, unto the day that he was received up from us, of these must one become a witness with us of
23 his resurrection. And they put forward two, Jo'seph called Bar-sab'bas, who was surnamed Jus'tus, and
24 Mat-thi'as. And they prayed, and said, Thou, Lord, which knowest the hearts of all men, shew of these
25 two the one whom thou hast chosen, to take the place in this ministry and apostleship, from which Ju'das fell away, that he might go to his own place.
26 And they gave lots [2]for them; and the lot fell upon Mat-thi'as; and he was numbered with the eleven apostles.

[1]Or, *over*
[2]Or, *unto*

2 And when the day of Pentecost [3]was now come,
2 they were all together in one place. And suddenly there came from heaven a sound as of the rushing of a mighty wind, and it filled all the house where
3 they were sitting. And there appeared unto them tongues, [4]parting asunder, like as of fire; and it sat
4 upon each one of them. And they were all filled with the Holy Spirit, and began to speak with other tongues, as the Spirit gave them utterance.
5 Now there were dwelling at Je-ru'sa-lem Jews, de-
6 vout men, from every nation under heaven. And when this sound was heard, the multitude came together, and were confounded, because that every man heard them speaking in his own language.
7 And they were all amazed and marvelled, saying,
Behold, are not all these which speak Gal-i-læ'ans?
8 And how hear we, every man in our own language,
9 wherein we were born? Par'thi-ans and Medes and E'lam-ites, and the dwellers in Mes-o-po-ta'mi-a, in Ju-dæ'a and Cap-pa-do'ci-a, in Pon'tus and A'si-a,
10 in Phryg'i-a and Pam-phyl'i-a, in E'gypt and the parts of Lib'y-a about Cy-re'ne, and sojourners from
11 Rome, both Jews and proselytes, Cre'tans and A-ra'bi-ans, we do hear them speaking in our tongues the
12 mighty works of God. And they were all amazed, and were perplexed, saying one to another, What
13 meaneth this? But others mocking said, They are filled with new wine.
14 But Pe'ter, standing up with the eleven, lifted up his voice, and spake forth unto them, *saying*, Ye men of Ju-dæ'a, and all ye that dwell at Je-ru'sa-lem, be this known unto you, and give ear unto my words.
15 For these are not drunken, as ye suppose; seeing it
16 is *but* the third hour of the day; but this is that which hath been spoken [5]by the prophet Jo'el;

17 And it shall be in the last days, saith God,
I will pour forth of my Spirit upon all flesh:
And your sons and your daughters shall prophesy,
And your young men shall see visions,
And your old men shall dream dreams:
18 Yea and on my [6]servants and on my [7]handmaidens in those days
Will I pour forth of my Spirit; and they shall prophesy.
19 And I will shew wonders in the heaven above,
And signs on the earth beneath;
Blood, and fire, and vapour of smoke:
20 The sun shall be turned into darkness,
And the moon into blood,
Before the day of the Lord come,
That great and notable *day:*
21 And it shall be, that whosoever shall call on the name of the Lord shall be saved.

[3]Gr. *was being fulfilled.*
[4]Or, *parting among them* Or, *distributing themselves*
[5]Or, *through*
[6]Gr. *bondmen.*
[7]Gr. *bondmaidens.*

A. D. 33.

22 Ye men of Is'ra-el, hear these words; Jesus of Naz'a-
reth, a man approved of God among you [p]by miracles and
wonders and signs, which God did by him in the midst of
you, as ye yourselves also know:
23 Him, [q]being delivered by the determinate counsel and
foreknowledge of God, [r]ye have taken, and by wicked hands
have crucified and slain:
24 [s]Whom God hath raised up, having loosed the pains of
death: because it was not possible that he should be holden
of it.
25 For Da'vid speaketh concerning him, [t]I foresaw the
Lord always before my face; for he is on my right hand,
that I should not be moved:
26 Therefore did my heart rejoice, and my tongue was
glad; moreover also my flesh shall rest in hope:
27 Because thou wilt not leave my soul in hell, neither
wilt thou suffer thine Holy One to see corruption.
28 Thou hast made known to me the ways of life; thou
shalt make me full of joy with thy countenance.
29 Men *and* brethren, || let me freely speak unto you [u]of
the patriarch Da'vid, that he is both dead and buried, and
his sepulchre is with us unto this day.
30 Therefore being a prophet, [x]and knowing that God had
sworn with an oath to him, that of the fruit of his loins, ac-
cording to the flesh, he would raise up Christ to sit on his
throne;
31 He seeing this before, spake of the resurrection of
Christ, [y]that his soul was not left in hell, neither his flesh
did see corruption.
32 [z]This Jesus hath God raised up, [a]whereof we all are
witnesses.
33 Therefore [b]being by the right hand of God exalted, and
[c]having received of the Father the promise of the Holy
Ghost, he [d]hath shed forth this, which ye now see and hear.
34 For Da'vid is not ascended into the heavens: but he
saith himself, [e]The LORD saith unto my Lord, Sit thou on
my right hand,
35 Until I make thy foes thy footstool.
36 Therefore let all the house of Is'ra-el know assuredly,
that God [f]hath made that same Jesus whom ye have cru-
cified, both Lord and Christ.
37 ¶Now when they heard *this*, [g]they were pricked in
their heart, and said unto Pe'ter and to the rest of the
apostles, Men *and* brethren, what shall we do?
38 Then Pe'ter said unto them, [h]Repent, and be baptized
every one of you in the name of Jesus Christ for the remis-
sion of sins, and ye shall receive the gift of the Holy Ghost.
39 For the promise is unto you, and [i]to your children,
and [k]to all that are afar off, *even* as many as the Lord our
God shall call.
40 And with many other words did he testify and exhort,
saying, Save yourselves from this untoward generation.
41 ¶Then they that gladly received his word were bap-
tized: and the same day there were added *unto them* about
three thousand souls.
42 [l]And they continued steadfastly in the apostles' doc-
trine and fellowship, and in breaking of bread, and in prayers.
43 And fear came upon every soul: and [m]many wonders
and signs were done by the apostles.
44 And all that believed were together, and [n]had all things
common;
45 And sold their possessions and goods, and [o]parted
them to all *men* as every man had need.
46 [p]And they, continuing daily with one accord [q]in the
temple, and [r]breaking bread || from house to house, did eat
their meat with gladness and singleness of heart,
47 Praising God, and [s]having favour with all the people.
And [t]the Lord added to the church daily such as should
be saved.

[p] John 3. 2. & 14. 10, 11. ch. 10. 38. Heb. 2. 4.
[q] Matt. 26. 24. Luke 22. 22. & 24. 44. ch. 3. 18. & 4. 28.
[r] ch. 5. 30.
[s] ver. 32. ch. 3. 15. & 4. 10. & 10. 40. & 13. 30, 34. & 17. 31. Rom. 4. 24. & 8. 11. 1 Cor. 6. 14. & 15. 15. 2 Cor. 4. 14. Gal. 1. 1. Eph. 1. 20. Col. 2. 12. 1 Thess. 1. 10. Heb. 13. 20. 1 Pet. 1. 21.
[t] Ps. 16. 8.
|| Or, *I may.*
[u] 1 Kings 2. 10. ch. 13. 36.
[x] 2 Sam. 7. 12, 13. Ps. 132. 11. Luke 1. 32, 69. Rom. 1. 3. 2 Tim. 2. 8.
[y] Ps. 16. 10. ch. 13. 35.
[z] ver. 24.
[a] ch. 1. 8.
[b] ch. 5. 31. Phil. 2. 9. Heb. 10. 12.
[c] John 14. 26. & 15. 26. & 16. 7, 13. ch. 1. 4.
[d] ch. 10. 45. Eph. 4. 8.
[e] Ps. 110. 1. Matt. 22. 44. 1 Cor. 15. 25. Eph. 1. 20. Heb. 1. 13.
[f] ch. 5. 31.
[g] Zech. 12. 10. Luke 3. 10. ch. 9. 6. & 16. 30.
[h] Luke 24. 47. ch. 3. 19.
[i] Joel 2. 28. ch. 3. 25.
[k] ch. 10. 45. & 11. 15, 18. & 14. 27. & 15. 3, 8, 14. Eph. ii. 13, 17.
[l] ver. 46. ch. 1. 14. Rom. 12. 12 Eph. 6. 18. Col. 4. 2. Heb. 10. 25.
[m] Mark 16. 17. ch. 4. 33. & 5. 12.
[n] ch. 4. 32, 34.
[o] Isa. 58. 7.
[p] ch. 1. 14.
[q] Luke 24. 53. ch. 5. 42.
[r] ch. 20. 7.
|| Or, *at home.*
[s] Luke 2. 52. ch. 4. 33. Rom. 14. 18
[t] ch. 5. 14. & 11. 24.

A. D. 33.

22 Ye men of Is'ra-el, hear these words: Jesus of Naz'a-
reth, a man approved of God unto you by [1]mighty
works and wonders and signs, which God did by
him in the midst of you, even as ye yourselves
23 know; him, being delivered up by the determi-
nate counsel and foreknowledge of God, ye by the
24 hand of [2]lawless men did crucify and slay: whom
God raised up, having loosed the pangs of death:
because it was not possible that he should be holden
25 of it. For Da'vid saith concerning him,
I beheld the Lord always before my face;
For he is on my right hand, that I should not be
moved:
26 Therefore my heart was glad, and my tongue re-
joiced;
Moreover my flesh also shall [3]dwell in hope:
27 Because thou wilt not leave my soul in Ha'des,
Neither wilt thou give thy Holy One to see corrup-
tion.
28 Thou madest known unto me the ways of life;
Thou shalt make me full of gladness [4]with thy
countenance.
29 Brethren, I may say unto you freely of the patriarch
Da'vid, that he both died and was buried, and his
30 tomb is with us unto this day. Being therefore a
prophet, and knowing that God had sworn with an
oath to him, that of the fruit of his loins [5]he would
31 set *one* upon his throne; he foreseeing *this* spake of
the resurrection of the Christ, that neither was he
32 left in Ha'des, nor did his flesh see corruption. This
Jesus did God raise up, [6]whereof we all are witnesses.
33 Being therefore [7]by the right hand of God exalted,
and having received of the Father the promise of
the Holy Ghost, he hath poured forth this, which ye
34 see and hear. For Da'vid ascended not into the
heavens: but he saith himself,
The Lord said unto my Lord, Sit thou on my
right hand,
35 Till I make thine enemies the footstool of thy feet.
36 Let [8]all the house of Is'ra-el therefore know as-
suredly, that God hath made him both Lord and
Christ, this Jesus whom ye crucified.
37 Now when they heard *this* they were pricked in
their heart, and said unto Pe'ter and the rest of the
38 apostles, Brethren, what shall we do? And Pe'ter
said unto them, Repent ye, and be baptized every
one of you in the name of Jesus Christ unto the re-
mission of your sins; and ye shall receive the gift of
39 the Holy Ghost. For to you is the promise, and
to your children, and to all that are afar off, *even* as
many as the Lord our God shall call unto him.
40 And with many other words he testified, and ex-
horted them, saying, Save yourselves from this
41 crooked generation. They then [9]that received his
word were baptized: and there were added *unto them*
42 in that day about three thousand souls. And they
continued stedfastly in the apostles' teaching and
[10]fellowship, in the breaking of bread and the prayers.
43 And fear came upon every soul: and many won-
44 ders and signs were done [11]by the apostles[12]. And
all that believed were together, and had all things
45 common; and they sold their possessions and goods,
and parted them to all, according as any man had
46 need. And day by day, continuing stedfastly with
one accord in the temple, and breaking bread at
home, they did take their food with gladness and
47 singleness of heart, praising God, and having favour
with all the people. And the Lord added [13]to them
day by day those that were being saved.

[1] Gr. *powers*
[2] Or, *men without the law*
[3] Or, *tabernacle*
[4] Or, *in thy presence*
[5] Or, *one should sit*
[6] Or, *of whom*
[7] Or, *at*
[8] Or, *every house*
[9] Or, *having received*
[10] Or, *in fellowship*
[11] Or, *through*
[12] Many ancient authorities add *in Jerusalem; and great fear was upon all.*
[13] Gr. *together.*

A. D. 33.

CHAPTER III.

Peter cureth a lame man, &c.

NOW Pe'ter and John went up together [a]into the temple at the hour of prayer, [b]*being* the ninth *hour*.

2 And [c]a certain man lame from his mother's womb was carried, whom they laid daily at the gate of the temple which is called Beautiful, [d]to ask alms of them that entered into the temple;

3 Who, seeing Pe'ter and John about to go into the temple, asked an alms.

4 And Pe'ter, fastening his eyes upon him with John, said, Look on us.

5 And he gave heed unto them, expecting to receive something of them.

6 Then Pe'ter said, Silver and gold have I none; but such as I have give I thee: [e]In the name of Jesus Christ of Naz'a-reth, rise up and walk.

7 And he took him by the right hand, and lifted *him* up: and immediately his feet and ankle-bones received strength.

8 And he [f]leaping up stood, and walked, and entered with them into the temple, walking, and leaping, and praising God.

9 [g]And all the people saw him walking and praising God:

10 And they knew that it was he which [h]sat for alms at the Beautiful gate of the temple: and they were filled with wonder and amazement at that which had happened unto him.

11 And as the lame man which was healed held Pe'ter and John, all the people ran together unto them in the porch [i]that is called Sol'o-mon's, greatly wondering.

12 ¶And when Pe'ter saw *it*, he answered unto the people, Ye men of Is'ra-el, why marvel ye at this? or why look ye so earnestly on us, as though by our own power or holiness we had made this man to walk?

13 [k]The God of A'bra-ham, and of I'saac, and of Ja'cob, the God of our fathers, [l]hath glorified his son Jesus; whom ye [m]delivered up, and [n]denied him in the presence of Pi'late, when he was determined to let *him* go.

14 But ye denied [o]the Holy One, [p]and the Just, and desired a murderer to be granted unto you;

15 And killed the || Prince of life, [q]whom God hath raised from the dead; [r]whereof we are witnesses.

16 [s]And his name, through faith in his name, hath made this man strong, whom ye see and know: yea, the faith which is by him hath given him this perfect soundness in the presence of you all.

17 And now, brethren, I wot that [t]through ignorance ye did *it*, as *did* also your rulers.

18 But [u]those things which God before had shewed [x]by the mouth of all his prophets, that Christ should suffer, he hath so fulfilled.

19 ¶[y]Repent ye therefore, and be converted, that your sins may be blotted out, when the times of refreshing shall come from the presence of the Lord;

20 And he shall send Jesus Christ, which before was preached unto you:

21 [z]Whom the heaven must receive, until the times of [a]restitution of all things, [b]which God hath spoken by the mouth of all his holy prophets since the world began.

22 For Mo'ses truly said unto the fathers, [c]A Prophet shall the Lord your God raise up unto you of your brethren, like unto me; him shall ye hear in all things whatsoever he shall say unto you.

23 And it shall come to pass, *that* every soul, which will not hear that Prophet, shall be destroyed from among the people.

24 Yea, and all the prophets from Sam'u-el and those that follow after, as many as have spoken, have likewise foretold of these days.

25 [d]Ye are the children of the prophets, and of the covenant which God made with our fathers, saying unto A'bra-ham, [e]And in thy seed shall all the kindreds of the earth be blessed.

A. D. 33.

3 Now Pe'ter and John were going up into the tem-
2 ple at the hour of prayer, *being* the ninth *hour*. And a certain man that was lame from his mother's womb was carried, whom they laid daily at the door of the temple which is called Beautiful, to ask alms of them
3 that entered into the temple; who seeing Pe'ter and John about to go into the temple, asked to receive
4 an alms. And Pe'ter, fastening his eyes upon him,
5 with John, said, Look on us. And he gave heed unto them, expecting to receive something from
6 them. But Pe'ter said, Silver and gold have I none; but what I have, that give I thee. In the name of
7 Jesus Christ of Naz'a-reth, walk. And he took him by the right hand, and raised him up: and immediately his feet and his ankle-bones received strength.
8 And leaping up, he stood, and began to walk; and he entered with them into the temple, walking, and
9 leaping, and praising God. And all the people saw
10 him walking and praising God: and they took knowledge of him, that it was he which sat for alms at the Beautiful Gate of the temple: and they were filled with wonder and amazement at that which had happened unto him.
11 And as he held Pe'ter and John, all the people ran together unto them in the [1]porch that is called Sol'-
12 o-mon's, greatly wondering. And when Pe'ter saw it, he answered unto the people, Ye men of Is'ra-el, why marvel ye at this [2]man? or why fasten ye your eyes on us, as though by our own power or godli-
13 ness we had made him to walk? The God of A'bra-ham, and of I'saac, and of Ja'cob, the God of our fathers, hath glorified his [3]Servant Jesus; whom ye delivered up, and denied before the face of Pi'late,
14 when he had determined to release him. But ye denied the Holy and Righteous One, and asked for
15 a murderer to be granted unto you, and killed the [4]Prince of life; whom God raised from the dead;
16 [5]whereof we are witnesses. And [6]by faith in his name hath his name made this man strong, whom ye behold and know: yea, the faith which is through him hath given him this perfect soundness in the
17 presence of you all. And now, brethren, I wot that
18 in ignorance ye did it, as did also your rulers. But the things which God foreshewed by the mouth of all the prophets, that his Christ should suffer, he
19 thus fulfilled. Repent ye therefore, and turn again, that your sins may be blotted out, that so there may come seasons of refreshing from the presence of the
20 Lord; and that he may send the Christ who hath
21 been appointed for you, *even* Jesus: whom the heaven must receive until the times of restoration of all things, whereof God spake by the mouth of his holy proph-
22 ets which have been since the world began. Mo'ses indeed said, A prophet shall the Lord God raise up unto you from among your brethren, [7]like unto me; to him shall ye hearken in all things whatsoever
23 he shall speak unto you. And it shall be, that every soul, which shall not hearken to that prophet, shall be utterly destroyed from among the people.
24 Yea and all the prophets from Sam'u-el and them that followed after, as many as have spoken, they
25 also told of these days. Ye are the sons of the prophets, and of the covenant which God [8]made with your fathers, saying unto A'bra-ham, And in thy seed shall all the families of the earth be blessed.

[1] Or, *portico*
[2] Or, *thing*
[3] Or, *Child*: and so in ver. 26; iv. 27, 30. See Matt. xii. 18; Is. xlii. 1; lii. 13; liii. 11.
[4] Or, *Author*
[5] Or, *of whom*
[6] Or, *on the ground of*
[7] Or, *as he raised up me*
[8] Gr. *covenanted.*

a ch. 2. 46.
b Ps. 55. 17.
c ch. 14. 8.
d John 9. 8.
e ch. 4. 10.
f Isa. 35. 6,
g ch. 4. 16, 21.
h Like John 9. 8.
i John 10. 23. ch. 5. 12.
k ch. 5. 30.
l John 7. 39. & 12. 16. & 17. 1.
m Matt. 27. 2.
n Matt. 27. 20. Mark 15. 11. Luke 23. 18, 20, 21. John 18. 40. & 19. 15. ch. 13. 28.
o Ps. 16. 10. Mark 1. 24. Luke 1. 35. ch. 2. 27. & 4. 27.
p ch. 7. 52. & 22. 14.
q Or, *author*, Heb. 2. 10. & 5. 9. 1 John 5. 11.
r ch. 2. 24.
s ch. 2. 32.
t Matt. 9. 22. ch. 4. 10. & 14. 9.
u Luke 23. 34. John 16. 3. ch. 13. 27. 1 Cor. 2. 8. 1 Tim. 1. 13.
x Luke 24. 44. ch. 26. 22.
y Ps. 22. Isa. 50. 6. & 53. 5, &c. Dan. 9. 26. 1 Pet. 1. 10, 11.
z ch. 2. 38.
a ch. 1. 11.
b Matt. 17. 11. Luke 1. 70.
c Deut. 18. 15, 18, 19. ch. 7. 37.
d ch. 2. 39. Rom. 9. 4, 8. & 15. 8, Gal. 3. 26.
e Gen. 12. 3. & 18. 18. & 22. 18. & 26. 4. & 28. 14. Gal. 3. 8.

26 [f]Unto you first God, having raised up his Son Jesus, [g]sent him to bless you, [h]in turning away every one of you from his iniquities.

CHAPTER IV.

Peter and John imprisoned.

AND as they spake unto the people, the priests, and the ||captain of the temple, and the Sad'du-cees came upon them,
2 [a]Being grieved that they taught the people, and preached through Jesus the resurrection from the dead.
3 And they laid hands on them, and put *them* in hold unto the next day: for it was now eventide.
4 Howbeit many of them which heard the word believed; and the number of the men was about five thousand.
5 ¶And it came to pass on the morrow, that their rulers, and elders, and scribes,
6 And [b]An'nas the high priest, and Ca'ia-phas, and John, and Al-ex-an'der, and as many as were of the kindred of the high priest, were gathered together at Je-ru'sa-lem.
7 And when they had set them in the midst, they asked, [c]By what power, or by what name, have ye done this?
8 [d]Then Pe'ter, filled with the Holy Ghost, said unto them, Ye rulers of the people, and elders of Is'ra-el,
9 If we this day be examined of the good deed done to the impotent man, by what means he is made whole;
10 Be it known unto you all, and to all the people of Is'ra-el, [e]that by the name of Jesus Christ of Naz'a-reth, whom ye crucified, [f]whom God raised from the dead, *even* by him doth this man stand here before you whole.
11 [g]This is the stone which was set at nought of you builders, which is become the head of the corner.
12 [h]Neither is there salvation in any other: for there is none other name under heaven given among men, whereby we must be saved.
13 ¶Now when they saw the boldness of Pe'ter and John, [i]and perceived that they were unlearned and ignorant men, they marvelled; and they took knowledge of them, that they had been with Jesus.
14 And beholding the man which was healed [k]standing with them, they could say nothing against it.
15 But when they had commanded them to go aside out of the council, they conferred among themselves,
16 Saying, [l]What shall we do to these men? for that indeed a notable miracle hath been done by them *is* [m]manifest to all them that dwell in Je-ru'sa-lem; and we cannot deny *it*.
17 But that it spread no further among the people, let us straitly threaten them, that they speak henceforth to no man in this name.
18 [n]And they called them, and commanded them not to speak at all nor teach in the name of Jesus.
19 But Pe'ter and John answered and said unto them, [o]Whether it be right in the sight of God to hearken unto you more than unto God, judge ye.
20 [p]For we cannot but speak the things which [q]we have seen and heard.
21 So when they had further threatened them, they let them go, finding nothing how they might punish them, [r]because of the people: for all *men* glorified God for [s]that which was done.
22 For the man was above forty years old, on whom this miracle of healing was shewed.
23 ¶And being let go, [t]they went to their own company, and reported all that the chief priests and elders had said unto them.
24 And when they heard that, they lifted up their voice to God with one accord, and said, Lord, [u]thou *art* God, which hast made heaven, and earth, and the sea, and all that in them is;
25 Who, by the mouth of thy servant Da'vid hast said, [z]Why did the heathen rage, and the people imagine vain things?

26 Unto you first God, having raised up his Servant, sent him to bless you, in turning away every one of you from your iniquities.

4 And as they spake unto the people, [1]the priests and the captain of the temple and the Sad'du-cees
2 came upon them, being sore troubled because they taught the people, and proclaimed in Jesus the resur-
3 rection from the dead. And they laid hands on them, and put them in ward unto the morrow: for
4 it was now eventide. But many of them that heard the word believed; and the number of the men came to be about five thousand.
5 And it came to pass on the morrow, that their rulers and elders and scribes were gathered together
6 in Je-ru'sa-lem; and An'nas the high priest *was there*, and Ca'ia-phas, and John, and Al-ex-an'der, and as many as were of the kindred of the high priest.
7 And when they had set them in the midst, they inquired, By what power, or in what name, have ye
8 done this? Then Pe'ter, filled with the Holy Ghost, said unto them, Ye rulers of the people, and elders,
9 if we this day are examined concerning a good deed done to an impotent man, [2]by what means this man
10 is [3]made whole; be it known unto you all, and to all the people of Is'ra-el, that in the name of Jesus Christ of Naz'a-reth, whom ye crucified, whom God raised from the dead, *even* in [4]him doth this man
11 stand here before you whole. He is the stone which was set at nought of you the builders, which was
12 made the head of the corner. And in none other is there salvation: for neither is there any other name under heaven, that is given among men, wherein we must be saved.
13 Now when they beheld the boldness of Pe'ter and John, and had perceived that they were unlearned and ignorant men, they marvelled; and they took knowledge of them, that they had been with Jesus.
14 And seeing the man which was healed standing with
15 them, they could say nothing against it. But when they had commanded them to go aside out of the
16 council, they conferred among themselves, saying, What shall we do to these men? for that indeed a notable [5]miracle hath been wrought through them, is manifest to all that dwell in Je-ru'sa-lem; and we can-
17 not deny it. But that it spread no further among the people, let us threaten them, that they speak
18 henceforth to no man in this name. And they called them, and charged them not to speak at all nor teach
19 in the name of Jesus. But Pe'ter and John answered and said unto them, Whether it be right in the sight of God to hearken unto you rather than unto God,
20 judge ye: for we cannot but speak the things which
21 we saw and heard. And they, when they had further threatened them, let them go, finding nothing how they might punish them, because of the people; for
22 all men glorified God for that which was done. For the man was more than forty years old, on whom this [5]miracle of healing was wrought.
23 And being let go, they came to their own company, and reported all that [6]the chief priests and the
24 elders had said unto them. And they, when they heard it, lifted up their voice to God with one accord, and said, O [6]Lord, [7]thou [8]that didst make the heaven and the earth and the sea, and all that in
25 them is: [8]who by the Holy Ghost *by* the mouth of our father Da'vid thy servant, didst say,

Why did the Gentiles rage,
And the peoples [9]imagine vain things?

A. D. 33.

[f] Matt. 10. 5. & 15 24. Luke 24. 47. ch. 13. 32, 33, 46.
[g] ver. 22. [h] Matt. 1. 21.
[a] Or, *ruler.* Luke 22.4. ch. 5. 24.
[b] Matt. 22. 23. Acts 23. 8.
[b] Luke 3. 2. John 11. 49. & 18.13.
[c] Ex. 2. 14. Matt. 21. 23. ch. 7. 27.
[d] Luke 12. 11, 12.
[e] ch. 3. 6,16.
[f] ch. 2. 24.
[g] Ps 118.22. Isa 28. 16. Matt 21. 42.
[h] Matt. 1. 21. ch. 10. 43. 1 Tim. 2. 5, 6.
[i] Matt. 11. 25. 1 Cor. 1.27.
[k] ch. 3. 11.
[l] John 11. 47.
[m] ch. 3 9, 10.
[n] Again. ch. 5. 40.
[o] ch. 5. 29.
[p] ch. 1. 8. & 2. 32.
[q] ch. 22. 15. 1 John 1. 1, 3.
[r] Matt. 21. 26. Luke 20. 6, 19. & 22. 2. ch. 5. 26.
[s] ch. 3. 7, 8.
[t] ch. 12. 12.
[u] 2 Kings 19. 15.
[z] Ps. 2. 1.

[1] Some ancient authorities read *the chief priests.*
[2] Or, *in whom*
[3] Or, *saved*
[4] Or, *this name*
[5] Gr. *sign*
[6] Or, *Master*
[7] Or, *thou art he that did make*
[8] The Greek text in this clause is somewhat uncertain.
[9] Or, *meditate*

A. D. 33.

26 The kings of the earth stood up, and the rulers were gathered together against the Lord, and against his Christ.
27 For [v]of a truth against [t]thy holy child Jesus, [a]whom thou hast anointed, both Her'od, and Pon'ti-us Pi'late, with the Gentiles, and the people of Is'ra-el, were gathered together,
28 [b]For to do whatsoever thy hand and thy counsel determined before to be done.
29 And now, Lord, behold their threatenings: and grant unto thy servants, [c]that with all boldness they may speak thy word,
30 By stretching forth thine hand to heal; [d]and that signs and wonders may be done [e]by the name of [f]thine holy child Jesus.
31 ¶And when they had prayed, [g]the place was shaken where they were assembled together; and they were all filled with the Holy Ghost, [h]and they spake the word of God with boldness.
32 And the multitude of them that believed [i]were of one heart and of one soul: [k]neither said any *of them* that aught of the things which he possessed was his own; but they had all things common.
33 And with [l]great power gave the apostles [m]witness of the resurrection of the Lord Jesus: and [n]great grace was upon them all.
34 Neither was there any among them that lacked: [o]for as many as were possessors of lands or houses sold them, and brought the prices of the things that were sold,
35 [p]And laid *them* down at the apostles' feet: [q]and distribution was made unto every man according as he had need.
36 And Jo'ses, who by the apostles was surnamed Bar'nabas, (which is, being interpreted, The son of consolation,) a Le'vite, *and* of the country of Cy'prus,
37 [r]Having land, sold *it*, and brought the money, and laid *it* at the apostles' feet.

CHAPTER V.

Ananias and Sapphira fall down dead.

BUT a certain man named An-a-ni'as, with Sap-phi'ra his wife, sold a possession,
2 And kept back *part* of the price, his wife also being privy *to it*, [s]and brought a certain part, and laid *it* at the apostles' feet.
3 [b]But Pe'ter said, An-a-ni'as, why hath [c]Sa'tan filled thine heart ‖ to lie to the Holy Ghost, and to keep back *part* of the price of the land?
4 While it remained, was it not thine own? and after it was sold, was it not in thine own power? why hast thou conceived this thing in thine heart? thou hast not lied unto men, but unto God.
5 And An-a-ni'as hearing these words [d]fell down, and gave up the ghost: and great fear came on all them that heard these things.
6 And the young men arose, [e]wound him up, and carried *him* out, and buried *him*.
7 And it was about the space of three hours after, when his wife, not knowing what was done, came in.
8 And Pe'ter answered unto her, Tell me whether ye sold the land for so much? And she said, Yea, for so much.
9 Then Pe'ter said unto her, How is it that ye have agreed together [f]to tempt the Spirit of the Lord? behold, the feet of them which have buried thy husband *are* at the door, and shall carry thee out.
10 [g]Then fell she down straightway at his feet, and yielded up the ghost: and the young men came in, and found her dead, and, carrying *her* forth, buried *her* by her husband.
11 [h]And great fear came upon all the church, and upon as many as heard these things.
12 ¶And [i]by the hands of the apostles were many signs and wonders wrought among the people; ([k]and they were all with one accord in Sol'o-mon's porch.
13 And [l]of the rest durst no man join himself to them: [m]but the people magnified them.

26 The kings of the earth set themselves in array,
And the rulers were gathered together,
Against the Lord, and against his [1]Anointed:
27 for of a truth in this city against thy holy Servant Jesus, whom thou didst anoint, both Her'od and Pon'ti-us Pi'late, with the Gentiles and the peoples of
28 Is'ra-el, were gathered together, to do whatsoever thy hand and thy counsel foreordained to come to pass.
29 And now, Lord, look upon their threatenings: and grant unto thy [2]servants to speak thy word with all
30 boldness, while thou stretchest forth thy hand to heal; and that signs and wonders may be done
31 through the name of thy holy Servant Jesus. And when they had prayed, the place was shaken wherein they were gathered together; and they were all filled with the Holy Ghost, and they spake the word of God with boldness.
32 And the multitude of them that believed were of one heart and soul: and not one *of them* said that aught of the things which he possessed was his own;
33 but they had all things common. And with great power gave the apostles their witness of the resurrection of the Lord Jesus[3]: and great grace was
34 upon them all. For neither was there among them any that lacked: for as many as were possessors of lands or houses sold them, and brought the prices
35 of the things that were sold, and laid them at the apostles' feet: and distribution was made unto each, according as any one had need.
36 And Jo'seph, who by the apostles was surnamed Bar'na-bas (which is, being interpreted, Son of [4]exhortation), a Le'vite, a man of Cy'prus by race, having a field, sold it, and brought the money, and laid it at the apostles' feet.

5 But a certain man named An-a-ni'as, with Sap-
2 phi'ra his wife, sold a possession, and kept back *part* of the price, his wife also being privy to it, and brought a certain part, and laid it at the apostles'
3 feet. But Pe'ter said, An-a-ni'as, why hath Sa'tan filled thy heart to [5]lie to the Holy Ghost, and to keep
4 back *part* of the price of the land? Whiles it remained, did it not remain thine own? and after it was sold, was it not in thy power? How is it that thou hast conceived this thing in thy heart? thou
5 hast not lied unto men, but unto God. And An-a-ni'as hearing these words fell down and gave up the ghost: and great fear came upon all that heard it.
6 And the [6]young men arose and wrapped him round, and they carried him out and buried him.
7 And it was about the space of three hours after, when his wife, not knowing what was done, came in.
8 And Pe'ter answered unto her, Tell me whether ye sold the land for so much. And she said, Yea, for
9 so much. But Pe'ter *said* unto her, How is it that ye have agreed together to tempt the Spirit of the Lord? behold, the feet of them which have buried thy husband are at the door, and they shall carry
10 thee out. And she fell down immediately at his feet, and gave up the ghost: and the young men came in and found her dead, and they carried her
11 out and buried her by her husband. And great fear came upon the whole church, and upon all that heard these things.
12 And by the hands of the apostles were many signs and wonders wrought among the people; and they were all with one accord in Sol'o-mon's
13 porch. But of the rest durst no man join himself to them: howbeit the people magnified them;

A. D. 33.

[1] Gr. *Christ.*
[2] Gr. *bond-servants.*
[3] Some ancient authorities add *Christ.*
[4] Or, *consolation*
[5] Or, *deceive*
[6] Gr. *younger*

v Matt. 26. 3. Luke 22.2. & 23. 1, 8.
t Luke 1. 35.
a Luke 4. 18. John 10. 36.
b ch. 2. 23. & 3. 18.
c ver. 13, 31. ch. 9. 27. & 13.46. & 14. 3. & 19. 8. & 26. 26. & 28. 31. Eph. 6. 19.
d ch. 2. 43. & 5. 12.
e ch. 3. 6, 16.
f ver. 27.
g ch. 2. 2, 4. & 16. 26.
h ver. 29.
i ch. 5. 12. Rom. 15. 5, 6. 2 Cor. 13. 11. Phil. 1. 27. & 2. 2. 1 Pet. 3. 8.
k ch. 2. 44.
l ch. 1. 8.
m ch. 1. 22.
n ch. 2. 47.
o ch. 2. 45.
p ver. 37. ch. 5. 2.
q ch. 2. 45. & 6. 1.
r ver. 34,35. ch 5. 1, 2.

s ch. 4. 37.
t Num. 30. 2. Deut. 23. 1. Eccl. 5. 4. Luke 22. 3.
‖ Or, *to deceive*, ver. 9.
d ver. 10,11.
e John 19. 40.
f ver. 3. Matt. 4. 7.
g ver. 5.
h ver. 5. ch. 2. 43. & 19. 17.
i ch. 2. 43. & 14. 3. & 19. 11. Rom. 15. 19. 2 Cor. 12. 12. Heb. 2. 4.
k ch. 3. 11. & 4. 32.
l John 9.22. & 12. 42. & 19. 38.
m ch. 2. 47. & 4. 21.

A. D. 33.

14 And believers were the more added to the Lord, multitudes both of men and women;)

15 Insomuch that they brought forth the sick ‖ into the streets and laid *them* on beds and couches, [n]that at the least the shadow of Pe'ter passing by might overshadow some of them.

16 There came also a multitude *out* of the cities round about unto Je-ru'sa-lem, bringing [o]sick folks, and them which were vexed with unclean spirits: and they were healed every one.

17 ¶ [p]Then the high priest rose up, and all they that were with him, (which is the sect of the Sad'du-cees,) and were filled with ‖ indignation,

18 [q]And laid their hands on the apostles, and put them in the common prison.

19 But [r]the angel of the Lord by night opened the prison-doors, and brought them forth, and said,

20 Go, stand and speak in the temple to the people, [s]all the words of this life.

21 And when they heard *that*, they entered into the temple early in the morning, and taught. [t]But the high priest came, and they that were with him, and called the council together, and all the senate of the children of Is'ra-el, and sent to the prison to have them brought.

22 But when the officers came, and found them not in the prison, they returned, and told,

23 Saying, The prison truly found we shut with all safety, and the keepers standing without before the doors: but when he had opened, we found no man within.

24 Now when the high priest and [u]the captain of the temple and the chief priests heard these things, they doubted of them whereunto this would grow.

25 Then came one and told them, saying, Behold, the men whom ye put in prison are standing in the temple, and teaching the people.

26 Then went the captain with the officers, and brought them without violence: [z]for they feared the people, lest they should have been stoned.

27 And when they had brought them, they set *them* before the council: and the high priest asked them,

28 Saying, [y]Did not we straitly command you that ye should not teach in this name? and, behold, ye have filled Je-ru'sa-lem with your doctrine, [z]and intend to bring this man's [a]blood upon us.

29 ¶ Then Pe'ter and the *other* apostles answered and said, [b]We ought to obey God rather than men.

30 [c]The God of our fathers raised up Jesus, whom ye slew and [d]hanged on a tree.

31 [e]Him hath God exalted with his right hand *to be* [f]a Prince and [g]a Saviour, [h]for to give repentance to Is'ra-el, and forgiveness of sins.

32 And [i]we are his witnesses of these things; and *so is* also the Holy Ghost, [k]whom God hath given to them that obey him.

33 ¶ [l]When they heard *that*, they were cut *to the heart*, and took counsel to slay them.

34 Then stood there one up in the council, a Phar'i-see, named [m]Ga-ma'li-el, a doctor of the law, had in reputation among all the people, and commanded to put the apostles forth a little space;

35 And said unto them, Ye men of Is'ra-el, take heed to yourselves what ye intend to do as touching these men.

36 For before these days rose up Theu'das, boasting himself to be somebody; to whom a number of men, about four hundred, joined themselves: who was slain; and all, as many as ‖ obeyed him, were scattered, and brought to nought.

37 After this man rose up Ju'das of Gal'i-lee in the days of the taxing, and drew away much people after him: he also perished; and all, *even* as many as obeyed him, were dispersed.

38 And now I say unto you, Refrain from these men, and let them alone: [n]for if this counsel or this work be of men, it will come to nought:

14 [1]and believers were the more added to the Lord,
15 multitudes both of men and women; insomuch that they even carried out the sick into the streets, and laid them on beds and couches, that, as Pe'ter came by, at the least his shadow might overshadow some
16 one of them. And there also came together the multitude from the cities round about Je-ru'sa-lem, bringing sick folk, and them that were vexed with unclean spirits: and they were healed every one.
17 But the high priest rose up, and all they that were with him (which is the sect of the Sad'du-cees), and
18 they were filled with jealousy, and laid hands on the
19 apostles, and put them in public ward. But an angel of the Lord by night opened the prison doors,
20 and brought them out, and said, Go ye, and stand and speak in the temple to the people all the words
21 of this Life. And when they heard *this*, they entered into the temple about daybreak, and taught. But the high priest came, and they that were with him, and called the council together, and all the senate of the children of Is'ra-el, and sent to the
22 prison-house to have them brought. But the officers that came found them not in the prison; and
23 they returned and told, saying, The prison-house we found shut in all safety, and the keepers standing at the doors: but when we had opened, we found no
24 man within. Now when the captain of the temple and the chief priests heard these words, they were much perplexed concerning them whereunto this
25 would grow. And there came one and told them, Behold, the men whom ye put in the prison are in
26 the temple standing and teaching the people. Then went the captain with the officers, and brought them, *but* without violence; for they feared the people, lest
27 they should be stoned. And when they had brought them, they set them before the council. And the
28 high priest asked them, saying, We straitly charged you not to teach in this name: and behold, ye have filled Je-ru'sa-lem with your teaching, and intend to
29 bring this man's blood upon us. But Pe'ter and the apostles answered and said, We must obey God
30 rather than men. The God of our fathers raised up
31 Jesus, whom ye slew, hanging him on a tree. Him did God exalt [2]with his right hand *to be* a Prince and a Savior, for to give repentance to Is'ra-el, and
32 remission of sins. And we are witnesses[3] of these [4]things; [5]and *so is* the Holy Ghost, whom God hath given to them that obey him.
33 But they, when they heard this, were cut to the
34 heart, and were minded to slay them. But there stood up one in the council, a Phar'i-see, named Ga-ma'li-el, a doctor of the law, had in honour of all the people, and commanded to put the men forth a
35 little while. And he said unto them, Ye men of Is'ra-el, take heed to yourselves as touching these
36 men, what ye are about to do. For before these days rose up Theu'das, giving himself out to be somebody; to whom a number of men, about four hundred, joined themselves: who was slain; and all, as many as obeyed him, were dispersed, and
37 came to nought. After this man rose up Ju'das of Gal'i-lee in the days of the enrolment, and drew away *some of the* people after him: he also perished; and all, as many as obeyed him, were scattered
38 abroad. And now I say unto you, Refrain from these men, and let them alone: for if this counsel or this work be of men, it will be overthrown:

A. D. 33.

[1] Or, *and there were the more added to them, believing on the Lord*

[2] Or, *at*

[3] Some ancient authorities add *in him.*

[4] Gr, *sayings.*

[5] Some ancient authorities read *and God hath given the Holy Ghost to them that obey him*

‖ Or, *in every street.*
[n] Matt. 9. 21. & 14. 36. ch. 19. 12.
[o] Mark 16. 17, 18. John 14. 12.
[p] ch. 4. 1, 2, 6.
‖ Or, *envy.*
[q] Luke 21. 12.
[r] ch. 12. 7. & 16. 26.
[s] John 6. 68. & 17. 3. 1 John 5. 11.
[t] ch. 4. 5, 6.
[u] Luke 22. 4. ch. 4. 1.
[z] Matt. 21. 26.
[y] ch. 4. 18.
[z] ch. 2. 23, 36. & 3. 15. & 7. 52.
[a] Matt. 23. 35. & 27. 25.
[b] ch. 4. 19.
[c] ch. 3. 13, 15. & 22. 14.
[d] ch. 10. 39. & 13. 29. Gal. 3. 13. 1 Pet. 2. 24.
[e] ch. 2. 33, 36. Phil. 2. 9. Heb. 2. 10. & 12. 2.
[f] ch. 3. 15.
[g] Matt. 1. 21.
[h] Luke 24. 47. ch. 3. 26. & 13. 38. Eph. 1. 7. Col. 1. 14.
[i] John 15. 26, 27.
[k] ch. 2. 4. & 10. 44.
[l] ch. 2. 37. & 7. 54.
[m] ch. 22. 3. Before the Account called Anno Domini the Third Year.
‖ Or, *believed.*
[n] Prov. 21. 30. Isa. 8. 10. Matt. 15. 13.

A. D. 33.

39 [o]But if it be of God, ye cannot overthrow it; lest haply ye be found even [p]to fight against God.

40 And to him they agreed: and when they had [q]called the apostles, [r]and beaten *them*, they commanded that they should not speak in the name of Jesus, and let them go.

41 ¶And they departed from the presence of the council, [s]rejoicing that they were counted worthy to suffer shame for his name.

42 And daily [t]in the temple, and in every house, [u]they ceased not to teach and preach Jesus Christ.

CHAPTER VI.

The apostles' care for the poor—Seven deacons chosen.

AND in those days, [a]when the number of the disciples was multiplied, there arose a murmuring of the [b]Gre'cians against the He'brews, because their widows were neglected [c]in the daily ministration.

2 Then the twelve called the multitude of the disciples *unto them*, and said, [d]It is not reason that we should leave the word of God, and serve tables.

3 Wherefore, brethren, [e]look ye out among you seven men of honest report, full of the Holy Ghost and wisdom, whom we may appoint over this business.

4 But we [f]will give ourselves continually to prayer, and to the ministry of the word.

5 ¶And the saying pleased the whole multitude: and they chose Ste'phen, [g]a man full of faith and of the Holy Ghost, and [h]Phil'ip, and Proch'o-rus, and Ni-ca'nor, and Ti'mon, and Par'me-nas, and [i]Nic'o-las a proselyte of An'ti-och;

6 Whom they set before the apostles: and [k]when they had prayed, [l]they laid *their* hands on them.

7 And [m]the word of God increased; and the number of the disciples multiplied in Je-ru'sa-lem greatly; and a great company [n]of the priests were obedient to the faith.

8 And Ste'phen, full of faith and power, did great wonders and miracles among the people.

9 ¶Then there arose certain of the synagogue, which is called *the synagogue* of the Lib'er-tines, and Cy-re'ni-ans, and Al-ex-an'dri-ans, and of them of Ci-li'ci-a, and of A'si-a, disputing with Ste'phen.

10 And [o]they were not able to resist the wisdom and the spirit by which he spake.

11 [p]Then they suborned men, which said, We have heard him speak blasphemous words against Mo'ses, and *against* God.

12 And they stirred up the people, and the elders, and the scribes, and came upon *him*, and caught him, and brought *him* to the council,

13 And set up false witnesses, which said, This man ceaseth not to speak blasphemous words against this holy place, and the law:

14 [q]For we have heard him say, that this Jesus of Naz'a-reth shall [r]destroy this place, and shall change the ‖customs which Mo'ses delivered us.

15 And all that sat in the council, looking steadfastly on him, saw his face as it had been the face of an angel.

CHAPTER VII.

Stephen answereth to his accusation—They stone him to death.

THEN said the high priest, Are these things so?

2 And he said, [a]Men, brethren, and fathers, hearken; The God of glory appeared unto our father A'bra-ham when he was in Mes-o-po-ta'mi-a, before he dwelt in Char'ran,

3 And said unto him, [b]Get thee out of thy country, and from thy kindred, and come into the land which I shall shew thee.

4 Then [c]came he out of the land of the Chal-de'ans, and dwelt in Char'ran; and from thence, when his father was dead, he removed him into this land wherein ye now dwell.

5 And he gave him none inheritance in it, no, not *so much as* to set his foot on: [d]yet he promised that he would give

39 but if it is of God, ye will not be able to overthrow them; lest haply ye be found even to be fighting
40 against God. And to him they agreed: and when they had called the apostles unto them, they beat them, and charged them not to speak in the name
41 of Jesus, and let them go. They therefore departed from the presence of the council, rejoicing that they were counted worthy to suffer dishonour for the
42 Name. And every day, in the temple and at home, they ceased not to teach and to preach Jesus *as* the Christ.

6 Now in these days, when the number of the disciples was multiplying, there arose a murmuring of the [1]Gre'cian Jews against the He'brews, because their widows were neglected in the daily ministration.
2 And the twelve called the multitude of the disciples unto them, and said, It is not [2]fit that we should for-
3 sake the word of God, and [3]serve tables. [4]Look ye out therefore, brethren, from among you seven men of good report, full of the Spirit and of wisdom,
4 whom we may appoint over this business. But we will continue stedfastly in prayer, and in the ministry
5 of the word. And the saying pleased the whole multitude: and they chose Ste'phen, a man full of faith and of the Holy Spirit, and Phil'ip, and Proch'-o-rus, and Ni-ca'nor, and Ti'mon, and Par'me-nas,
6 and Nic'o-las a proselyte of An'ti-och: whom they set before the apostles: and when they had prayed, they laid their hands on them.
7 And the word of God increased; and the number of the disciples multiplied in Je-ru'sa-lem exceedingly; and a great company of the priests were obedient to the faith.
8 And Ste'phen, full of grace and power, wrought
9 great wonders and signs among the people. But there arose certain of them that were of the synagogue called *the synagogue* of the Lib'er-tines, and of the Cy-re'ni-ans, and of the Al-ex-an'dri-ans, and of them
10 of Ci-li'ci-a and A'si-a, disputing with Ste'phen. And they were not able to withstand the wisdom and the
11 Spirit by which he spake. Then they suborned men, which said, We have heard him speak blasphemous
12 words against Mo'ses, and *against* God. And they stirred up the people, and the elders, and the scribes, and came upon him, and seized him, and brought him
13 into the council, and set up false witnesses, which said, This man ceaseth not to speak words against
14 this holy place, and the law: for we have heard him say, that this Jesus of Naz'a-reth shall destroy this place, and shall change the customs which Mo'ses
15 delivered unto us. And all that sat in the council, fastening their eyes on him, saw his face as it had been the face of an angel.

7 And the high priest said, Are these things so?
2 And he said,

Brethren and fathers, hearken. The God of glory appeared unto our father A'bra-ham, when he was in
3 Mes-o-po-ta'mi-a, before he dwelt in Ha'ran, and said unto him, Get thee out of thy land, and from thy kindred, and come into the land which I shall shew
4 thee. Then came he out of the land of the Chaldæ'ans, and dwelt in Ha'ran: and from thence, when his father was dead, *God* removed him into this
5 land, wherein ye now dwell: and he gave him none inheritance in it, no, not so much as to set his foot on: and he promised that he would give

A. D. 33.

[1] Gr. *Hellenists.*

[2] Gr. *pleasing.*

[3] Or, *minister to tables*

[4] Some ancient authorities read *But, brethren, look ye out from among you.*

[o] Luke 21. 15.
[p] ch. 7. 51. & 9. 5. & 23. 9.
[q] ch. 4. 18.
[r] Matt. 10. 17. & 23. 34. Mark 13. 9.
[s] Matt. 5. 12. Rom. 5. 3. 2 Cor. 12. 10 Phil. 1. 29. Heb. 10. 34. Jam. 1. 2. 1 Pet. 4. 13, 16.
[t] ch. 2. 46.
[u] ch. 4. 20, 29
[a] ch. 2. 41. & 4. 4. & 5. 14 & ver. 7.
[b] ch. 9. 29. & 11. 20.
[c] ch. 4. 35.
[d] Ex. 18. 17.
[e] Deut. 1. 13. ch. 1. 21. & 16. 2. 1 Tim. 3. 7.
[f] ch. 2. 42.
[g] ch. 11. 24.
[h] ch. 8. 5, 26. & 21. 8.
[i] Rev. 2. 6, 15.
[k] ch. 1. 24. ch. 8. 17. & 9. 17. & 13. 3. 1 Tim. 4. 14. & 5. 22. 2 Tim. 1. 6.
[l] ch. 12. 24. & 19. 20. Col. 1. 6.
[m] John 12. 42.
[n] Luke 21. 15. ch. 5. 39. See Ex. 4. 12. Isa. 54. 17.
[o] 1 Kings 21. 10, 13. Matt. 26. 59, 60.
[p] ch. 25. 8.
[q] Dan. 9. 26.
‖ Or, *rites.*
[a] ch. 22. 1.
[b] Gen. 12. 1.
[c] Gen. 11. 31. & 12. 4, 5.
[d] Gen. 12. 7. & 13. 15. & 15. 3, 18. & 17. 8. & 26. 3.

A. D. 33.

it to him for a possession, and to his seed after him, when *as yet* he had no child.

6 And God spake on this wise, [c]That his seed should sojourn in a strange land; and that they should bring them into bondage, and entreat *them* evil [d]four hundred years.

7 And the nation to whom they shall be in bondage will I judge, said God: and after that shall they come forth, and [e]serve me in this place.

8 [h]And he gave him the covenant of circumcision: [i]and so *A'bra-ham* begat I'saac, and circumcised him the eighth day; [k]and I'saac *begat* Ja'cob, and [l]Ja'cob *begat* the twelve patriarchs.

9 [m]And the patriarchs, moved with envy, sold Jo'seph into E'gypt: [n]but God was with him,

10 And delivered him out of all his afflictions, [o]and gave him favour and wisdom in the sight of Pha'raoh king of E'gypt; and he made him governor over E'gypt and all his house.

11 [p]Now there came a dearth over all the land of E'gypt and Cha'naan, and great affliction; and our fathers found no sustenance.

12 [q]But when Ja'cob heard that there was corn in E'gypt, he sent out our fathers first.

13 [r]And at the second *time* Jo'seph was made known to his brethren; and Jo'seph's kindred was made known unto Pha'raoh.

14 [s]Then sent Jo'seph, and called his father Ja'cob to *him*, and [t]all his kindred, threescore and fifteen souls.

15 [u]So Ja'cob went down into E'gypt, [w]and died, he, and our fathers,

16 And [x]were carried over into Sy'chem, and laid in [y]the sepulchre that A'bra-ham bought for a sum of money of the sons of Em'mor, *the father* of Sy'chem.

17 But when [z]the time of the promise drew nigh, which God had sworn to A'bra-ham, [a]the people grew and multiplied in E'gypt,

18 Till another king arose, which knew not Jo'seph.

19 The same dealt subtilely with our kindred, and evil entreated our fathers, [b]so that they cast out their young children, to the end they might not live.

20 [c]In which time Mo'ses was born, and [d]was ||exceeding fair, and nourished up in his father's house three months:

21 And [e]when he was cast out, Pha'raoh's daughter took him up, and nourished him for her own son.

22 And Mo'ses was learned in all the wisdom of the E-gyp'tians, and was [f]mighty in words and in deeds.

23 [g]And when he was full forty years old, it came into his heart to visit his brethren the children of Is'ra-el.

24 And seeing one *of them* suffer wrong, he defended *him*, and avenged him that was oppressed, and smote the E-gyp'tian:

25 ||For he supposed his brethren would have understood how that God by his hand would deliver them; but they understood not.

26 [h]And the next day he shewed himself unto them as they strove, and would have set them at one again, saying, Sirs, ye are brethren; why do ye wrong one to another?

27 But he that did his neighbour wrong, thrust him away, saying, [i]Who made thee a ruler and a judge over us?

28 Wilt thou kill me, as thou didst the E-gyp'tian yesterday?

29 [k]Then fled Mo'ses at this saying, and was a stranger in the land of Ma'di-an, where he begat two sons.

30 [l]And when forty years were expired, there appeared to him in the wilderness of mount Si'na an angel of the Lord in a flame of fire in a bush.

31 When Mo'ses saw *it*, he wondered at the sight: and as he drew near to behold *it*, the voice of the Lord came unto him,

32 *Saying*, [m]I *am* the God of thy fathers, the God of A'bra-ham, and the God of I'saac, and the God of Ja'cob. Then Mo'ses trembled, and durst not behold.

33 [n]Then said the Lord to him, Put off thy shoes from thy feet: for the place where thou standest is holy ground.

it to him in possession, and to his seed after him, when *as yet* he had no child. And God spake on this
6 wise, that his seed should sojourn in a strange land, and that they should bring them into bondage, and
7 entreat them evil, four hundred years. And the nation to which they shall be in bondage will I judge, said God: and after that shall they come forth, and
8 serve me in this place. And he gave him the covenant of circumcision: and so *A'bra-ham* begat I'saac, and circumcised him the eighth day; and I'saac *begat*
9 Ja'cob, and Ja'cob the twelve patriarchs. And the patriarchs, moved with jealousy against Jo'seph, sold
10 him into E'gypt: and God was with him, and delivered him out of all his afflictions, and gave him favour and wisdom before Pha'raoh king of E'gypt; and he made
11 him governor over E'gypt and all his house. Now there came a famine over all E'gypt and Ca'naan, and great affliction: and our fathers found no sustenance.
12 But when Ja'cob heard that there was corn in E'gypt,
13 he sent forth our fathers the first time. And at the second time Jo'seph was made known to his brethren; and Jo'seph's race became manifest unto Pha'raoh.
14 And Jo'seph sent, and called to him Ja'cob his father,
15 and all his kindred, threescore and fifteen souls. And Ja'cob went down into E'gypt; and he died, himself,
16 and our fathers; and they were carried over unto She'chem, and laid in the tomb that A'bra-ham bought for a price in silver of the sons of [1]Ha'mor in She'-
17 chem. But as the time of the promise drew nigh, which God vouchsafed unto A'bra-ham, the people
18 grew and multiplied in E'gypt, till there arose another
19 king over E'gypt, which knew not Jo'seph. The same dealt subtilly with our race, and evil entreated our fathers, that [2]they should cast out their babes to the
20 end they might not [3]live. At which season Mo'ses was born, and was [4]exceeding fair; and he was
21 nourished three months in his father's house: and when he was cast out, Pha'raoh's daughter took him
22 up, and nourished him for her own son. And Mo'ses was instructed in all the wisdom of the E-gyp'tians;
23 and he was mighty in his words and works. But when he was well-nigh forty years old, it came into his heart to visit his brethren the children of Is'ra-el.
24 And seeing one *of them* suffer wrong, he defended him, and avenged him that was oppressed, smiting
25 the E-gyp'tian: and he supposed that his brethren understood how that God by his hand was giving
26 them [5]deliverance; but they understood not. And the day following he appeared unto them as they strove, and would have set them at one again, saying, Sirs, ye are brethren; why do ye wrong one to
27 another? But he that did his neighbour wrong thrust him away, saying, Who made thee a ruler and
28 a judge over us? Wouldest thou kill me, as thou
29 killedst the E-gyp'tian yesterday? And Mo'ses fled at this saying, and became a sojourner in the land
30 of Mid'i-an, where he begat two sons. And when forty years were fulfilled, an angel appeared to him in the wilderness of mount Si'nai, in a flame of fire
31 in a bush. And when Mo'ses saw it, he wondered at the sight: and as he drew near to behold, there came
32 a voice of the Lord, I am the God of thy fathers, the God of A'bra-ham, and of I'saac, and of Ja'cob. And
33 Mo'ses trembled, and durst not behold. And the Lord said unto him, Loose the shoes from thy feet: for the place whereon thou standest is holy ground.

A. D. 33.

[1] Gr. *Emmor.*

[2] Or, *he*

[3] Gr. *be preserved alive.*

[4] Or, *fair unto God*

[5] Or, *salvation*

[c] Gen. 15. 13, 16.
[d] Ex. 12. 40. Gal. 3. 17.
[e] Ex. 3. 12.
[h] Gen. 17. 9, 10, 11
[i] Gen. 21. 2, 3, 4.
[k] Gen. 25. 26.
[l] Gen. 29. 31, &c. & 30. 5. &c. & 35. 18, 23.
[m] Gen. 37. 4, 11. 28. Ps. 105. 17.
[n] Gen. 39. 2, 21, 23.
[o] Gen. 41. 37. & 42. 6.
[p] Gen. 41. 54.
[q] Gen. 42. 1.
[r] Gen. 45. 4, 16.
[s] Gen. 45. 9, 27.
[t] Gen. 46. 27. Deut. 10. 22.
[u] Gen. 46. 5.
[w] Gen. 49. 33. Ex 1. 6.
[x] Ex. 13. 19. Josh. 24. 32.
[y] Gen. 23. 16. & 35. 19.
[z] Gen. 15. 13. ver. 6.
[a] Ex. 1. 7, 8, 9. Ps. 105. 24, 25.
[b] Ex. 1. 22.
[c] Ex. 2. 2.
[d] Heb. 11. 23.
‖ Or, *fair to God.*
[e] Ex. 2. 3—10.
[f] Luke 24. 19.
[g] Ex. 2. 11, 12.
‖ Or, *Now.*
[h] Ex. 2. 13.
[i] See Luke 12. 14. ch. 4. 7.
[k] Ex. 2. 15. 22. & 4. 20. & 18. 3, 4.
[l] Ex. 3. 2.
[m] Matt. 22. 32. Heb. 11 16.
[n] Ex 3. 5. Josh. 5. 15.

A. D. 33.

34 °I have seen, I have seen the affliction of my people which is in E'gypt, and I have heard their groaning, and am come down to deliver them. And now come, I will send thee into E'gypt.

35 This Mo'ses, whom they refused, saying, Who made thee a ruler and a judge? the same did God send *to be* a ruler and a deliverer ᵖby the hand of the angel which appeared to him in the bush.

36 ᵍHe brought them out, after that he had ʳshewed wonders and signs in the land of E'gypt, ˢand in the Red sea, ᵗand in the wilderness forty years.

37 ¶This is that Mo'ses, which said unto the children of Is'ra-el, ᵘA Prophet shall the Lord your God raise up unto you of your brethren, ‖ like unto me; ˣhim shall ye hear.

38 ʸThis is he, that was in the church in the wilderness with ᶻthe angel which spake to him in the mount Si'na, and *with* our fathers: ᵃwho received the lively ᵇoracles to give unto us:

39 To whom our fathers would not obey, but thrust *him* from them, and in their hearts turned back again into E'gypt,

40 ᶜSaying unto Aa'ron, Make us gods to go before us: for *as for* this Mo'ses, which brought us out of the land of E'gypt, we wot not what is become of him.

41 ᵈAnd they made a calf in those days, and offered sacrifice unto the idol, and rejoiced in the works of their own hands.

42 Then ᵉGod turned, and gave them up to worship ᶠthe host of heaven; as it is written in the book of the prophets, ᵍO ye house of Is'ra-el, have ye offered to me slain beasts and sacrifices *by the space of* forty years in the wilderness?

43 Yea, ye took up the tabernacle of Mo'loch, and the star of your god Rem'phan, figures which ye made to worship them: and I will carry you away beyond Bab'ylon.

44 Our fathers had the tabernacle of witness in the wilderness, as he had appointed, ‖speaking unto Mo'ses, ʰthat he should make it according to the fashion that he had seen.

45 ⁱWhich also our fathers ‖that came after brought in with †Je'sus into the possession of the Gentiles, ᵏwhom God drave out before the face of our fathers, unto the days of Da'vid;

46 ˡWho found favour before God, and ᵐdesired to find a tabernacle for the God of Ja'cob.

47 ⁿBut Sol'o-mon built him a house.

48 Howbeit ᵒthe Most High dwelleth not in temples made with hands; as saith the prophet,

49 ᵖHeaven *is* my throne, and earth *is* my footstool: what house will ye build me? saith the Lord: or what *is* the place of my rest?

50 Hath not my hand made all these things?

51 ¶Ye ᵍstiffnecked, and ʳuncircumcised in heart and ears, ye do always resist the Holy Ghost: as your fathers *did*, so *do* ye.

52 ˢWhich of the prophets have not your fathers persecuted? and they have slain them which shewed before of the coming of ᵗthe Just One; of whom ye have been now the betrayers and murderers:

53 ᵘWho have received the law by the disposition of angels, and have not kept *it*.

54 ¶ᵛWhen they heard these things, they were cut to the heart, and they gnashed on him with *their* teeth.

55 But he, ʷbeing full of the Holy Ghost, looked up steadfastly into heaven, and saw the glory of God, and Jesus standing on the right hand of God,

56 And said, Behold, ˣI see the heavens opened, and the ʸSon of man standing on the right hand of God.

57 Then they cried out with a loud voice, and stopped their ears, and ran upon him with one accord,

58 And ᶻcast *him* out of the city, ᵃand stoned *him:* and ᵇthe witnesses laid down their clothes at a young man's feet, whose name was Saul.

A. D. 33.

34 I have surely seen the affliction of my people which is in E'gypt, and have heard their groaning, and I am come down to deliver them: and now come,

35 I will send thee into E'gypt. This Mo'ses whom they refused, saying, Who made thee a ruler and a judge? him hath God sent *to be* both a ruler and a [1]deliverer with the hand of the angel which ap-

36 peared to him in the bush. This man led them forth, having wrought wonders and signs in E'gypt, and in the Red Sea, and in the wilderness forty years.

37 This is that Mo'ses, which said unto the children of Is'ra-el, A prophet shall God raise up unto you from

38 among your brethren, [2]like unto me. This is he that was in the [3]church in the wilderness with the angel which spake to him in the mount Si'nai, and with our fathers: who received living oracles to give

39 unto us: to whom our fathers would not be obedient, but thrust him from them, and turned back in

40 their hearts unto E'gypt, saying unto Aa'ron, Make us gods which shall go before us: for as for this Mo'ses, which led us forth out of the land of E'gypt,

41 we wot not what is become of him. And they made a calf in those days, and brought a sacrifice unto the

42 idol, and rejoiced in the works of their hands. But God turned, and gave them up to serve the host of heaven; as it is written in the book of the prophets,

Did ye offer unto me slain beasts and sacrifices
Forty years in the wilderness, O house of Is'ra-el?

43 And ye took up the tabernacle of Mo'loch,
And the star of the god Re'phan,
The figures which ye made to worship them:
And I will carry you away beyond Bab'y-lon.

44 Our fathers had the tabernacle of the testimony in the wilderness, even as he appointed who spake unto Mo'ses, that he should make it according to the figure

45 that he had seen. Which also our fathers, in their turn, brought in with [4]Josh'u-a when they entered on the possession of the nations, which God thrust out before the face of our fathers, unto the days of Da'vid;

46 who found favour in the sight of God, and asked to

47 find a habitation for the God of Ja'cob. But Sol'o-mon

48 built him a house. Howbeit the Most High dwelleth not in *houses* made with his hands; as saith the prophet,

49 The heaven is my throne,
And the earth the footstool of my feet:
What manner of house will ye build me? saith the Lord:
Or what is the place of my rest?

50 Did not my hand make all these things?

51 Ye stiffnecked and uncircumcised in heart and ears, ye do always resist the Holy Ghost: as your

52 fathers did, so do ye. Which of the prophets did not your fathers persecute? and they killed them which shewed before of the coming of the Righteous One; of whom ye have now become betrayers and

53 murderers; ye who received the law [5]as it was ordained by angels, and kept it not.

54 Now when they heard these things, they were cut to the heart, and they gnashed on him with

55 their teeth. But he, being full of the Holy Ghost, looked up stedfastly into heaven, and saw the glory of God, and Jesus standing on the right hand of

56 God, and said, Behold, I see the heavens opened, and the Son of man standing on the right hand

57 of God. But they cried out with a loud voice, and stopped their ears, and rushed upon him with

58 one accord; and they cast him out of the city, and stoned him: and the witnesses laid down their garments at the feet of a young man named Saul.

[1] Gr. *redeemer.*
[2] Or, *as he raised up me*
[3] Or, *congregation*
[4] Gr. *Jesus.*
[5] Or, *as the ordinance of angels* Gr. *unto ordinances of angels.*

°Ex. 3. 7.
ᵖEx. 14.19. Num. 20. 16.
ᵍEx. 12.41. & 33. 1.
ʳEx. 7.& 8. & 9. 10. & 11. & 14. Ps. 105. 27.
ˢEx. 14.21, 27, 28, 29.
ᵗEx. 16. 1, 35.
ᵘDeut. 18. 15, 18. ch. 3. 22.
‖ Or, *as myself.*
ˣMatt.15.5
ʸEx. 19. 3, 17.
ᶻIsa. 63. 9. Gal. 3. 19. Heb. 2. 2.
ᵃEx. 21. 1. Deut. 5.27, 31. & 33. 4. John 1.17.
ᵇRom. 3. 2.
ᶜEx. 32. 1.
ᵈDeut. 9. 16. Ps. 106.19.
ᵉPs. 81. 12. Ezek. 20. 25, 39. Rom. 1.24.
ᶠDeut. 4. 19. & 17. 3. 2 Kings 17 16. & 21. 3. Jer. 19. 13.
ᵍAmos. 5. 25, 26.
‖ Or, *who spake.*
ʰEx. 25.40. & 26. 30. Heb. 8. 5.
ⁱJosh.3.14.
‖Or, *having received.*
†That is, Joshua.
ᵏNeh. 9.24. Ps. 44. 2.
ˡ1 Sam. 16, 1. 2 Sam. 7.1. Ps. 89. 19.
ᵐ1 Kings 8. 17. 1 Chron. 22. 7. Ps. 132.4,5.
ⁿ1 Kings 6. 1. & 8.20. 1 Chron. 17. 12. 2 Chron. 3. 1.
ᵒ1 Kings 8. 27. 2 Chron. 2. 6. & 6. 18. ch. 17. 24.
ᵖIsa. 66. 1, 2. Matt. 5.34, 35.& 23.22.
ᵍEx. 32. 9. & 33. 3. Isa. 48. 4.
ʳLev. 26. 41. Deut.10.16 Jer.4.4.&6. 10. & 9. 26. Ezek. 44.9.
ˢ2 Chron. 36. 16. Matt.21.35 & 23.34,37. 1 Thess. 2. 15.
ᵗch. 3. 14.
ᵘEx. 20. 1. Gal. 3. 19. Heb. 2. 2.
ᵛch. 5. 33.
ʷch. 6. 5.
ˣEzek. 1. 1. Matt. 3.16.
ʸDan. 7.13. ᵇ1 Kings 21. 13. Luke 4.29. Heb.13.12.
ᶻLev.24.16
ᵃDeut. 13. 9,10.& 17.7.

A. D. 33.

59 And they stoned Ste'phen, [e]calling upon *God*, and saying, Lord Jesus, [f]receive my spirit.

60 And he [g]kneeled down and cried with a loud voice, [h]Lord, lay not this sin to their charge. And when he had said this, he fell asleep.

[e] ch. 9. 14. [f] Ps. 31. 5. Luke 23. 45. [g] ch. 9. 40. & 20. 36. & 21. 5. [h] Matt. 5. 44. Luke 6. 28. & 23. 34.

CHAPTER VIII.

Persecution in Jerusalem.

A. D. 34.

AND [a]Saul was consenting unto his death. And at that time there was a great persecution against the church which was at Je-ru'sa-lem; and [b]they were all scattered abroad throughout the regions of Ju-de'a and Sa-ma'ri-a, except the apostles.

2 And devout men carried Ste'phen *to his burial*, and [c]made great lamentation over him.

3 As for Saul, [d]he made havoc of the church, entering into every house, and haling men and women committed *them* to prison.

4 Therefore [e]they that were scattered abroad went every where preaching the word.

5 Then [f]Phil'ip went down to the city of Sa-ma'ri-a, and preached Christ unto them.

6 And the people with one accord gave heed unto those things which Phil'ip spake, hearing and seeing the miracles which he did.

7 For [g]unclean spirits, crying with loud voice, came out of many that were possessed *with them:* and many taken with palsies, and that were lame, were healed.

8 And there was great joy in that city.

9 But there was a certain man, called Si'mon, which beforetime in the same city [h]used sorcery, and bewitched the people of Sa-ma'ri-a, [i]giving out that himself was some great one:

10 To whom they all gave heed, from the least to the greatest, saying, This man is the great power of God.

11 And to him they had regard, because that of long time he had bewitched them with sorceries.

12 But when they believed Phil'ip preaching the things [k]concerning the kingdom of God, and the name of Jesus Christ, they were baptized, both men and women.

13 Then Si'mon himself believed also: and when he was baptized, he continued with Phil'ip, and wondered, beholding the †miracles and signs which were done.

14 Now when the apostles which were at Je-ru'sa-lem heard that Sa-ma'ri-a had received the word of God, they sent unto them Pe'ter and John:

15 Who, when they were come down, prayed for them [l]that they might receive the Holy Ghost:

16 (For [m]as yet he was fallen upon none of them: only [n]they were baptized in [o]the name of the Lord Jesus.)

17 Then [p]laid they *their* hands on them, and they received the Holy Ghost.

18 And when Si'mon saw that through laying on of the apostles' hands the Holy Ghost was given, he offered them money,

19 Saying, Give me also this power, that on whomsoever I lay hands, he may receive the Holy Ghost.

20 But Pe'ter said unto him, Thy money perish with thee, because [q]thou hast thought that [r]the gift of God may be purchased with money.

21 Thou hast neither part nor lot in this matter: for thy heart is not right in the sight of God.

22 Repent therefore of this thy wickedness, and pray God, [s]if perhaps the thought of thine heart may be forgiven thee.

23 For I perceive that thou art in [t]the gall of bitterness, and *in* the bond of iniquity.

24 Then answered Si'mon, and said, [u]Pray ye to the Lord for me, that none of these things which ye have spoken come upon me.

25 And they, when they had testified and preached the word of the Lord, returned to Je-ru'sa-lem, and preached the gospel in many villages of the Sa-mar'i-tans.

[a] ch. 7. 58. & 22. 20. [b] ch. 11. 19. [c] Gen. 23. 2. & 50. 10. 2 Sam. 3. 31. [d] ch. 7. 58. & 9. 1, 13, 21. & 22. 4. & 26. 10, 11. 1 Cor. 15. 9. Gal. 1. 13. Phil. 3. 6. 1 Tim. 1. 13. [e] Matt. 10. 23. ch. 11. 19. [f] ch. 6. 5. [g] Mark 16. 17. [h] ch. 13. 6. [i] ch. 5. 36. [k] ch. 1. 3. †Gr. *signs and great miracles.* [l] ch. 2. 38. [m] ch. 19. 2. [n] Matt. 28. 19. ch. 2. 38. [o] ch. 10. 48. & 19. 5. [p] ch. 6. 6. & 19. 6. Heb. 6. 2. [q] Matt. 10. 8. See 2 Kings 5. 16. [r] ch. 2. 38. & 10. 45. & 11. 17. [s] Dan. 4. 27. 2 Tim. 2. 25. [t] Heb. 12. 15. [u] Gen. 20. 7, 17. Ex. 8. 8. Num. 21. 7. 1 Kings 13. 6. Job 42. 8. Jam. 5. 16.

59 And they stoned Ste'phen, calling upon *the Lord*, A. D. 33.
60 and saying, Lord Jesus, receive my spirit. And he kneeled down, and cried with a loud voice, Lord, lay not this sin to their charge. And when he had
8 said this, he fell asleep. And Saul was consenting unto his death.

And there arose on that day a great persecution against the church which was in Je-ru'sa-lem; and they were all scattered abroad throughout the regions of Ju-dæ'a and Sa-ma'ri-a, except the apostles.
2 And devout men buried Ste'phen, and made great
3 lamentation over him. But Saul laid waste the church, entering into every house, and haling men and women committed them to prison.
4 They therefore that were scattered abroad went
5 about preaching the word. And Phil'ip went down to the city of Sa-ma'ri-a, and proclaimed unto them
6 the Christ. And the multitudes gave heed with one accord unto the things that were spoken by Phil'ip, when they heard and saw the signs which he did.
7 [1]For *from* many of those which had unclean spirits, they came out, crying with a loud voice: and many that were palsied, and that were lame, were healed.
8 And there was much joy in that city.
9 But there was a certain man, Si'mon by name, which beforetime in the city used sorcery, and amazed the [2]people of Sa-ma'ri-a, giving out that himself was
10 some great one: to whom they all gave heed, from the least to the greatest, saying, This man is that
11 power of God which is called Great. And they gave heed to him, because that of long time he had
12 amazed them with his sorceries. But when they believed Phil'ip preaching good tidings concerning the kingdom of God and the name of Jesus Christ,
13 they were baptized, both men and women. And Si'mon also himself believed: and being baptized, he continued with Phil'ip; and beholding signs and great [3]miracles wrought, he was amazed.
14 Now when the apostles which were at Je-ru'sa-lem heard that Sa-ma'ri-a had received the word of God,
15 they sent unto them Pe'ter and John: who, when they were come down, prayed for them, that they
16 might receive the Holy Ghost: for as yet he was fallen upon none of them: only they had been bap-
17 tized into the name of the Lord Jesus. Then laid they their hands on them, and they received the
18 Holy Ghost. Now when Si'mon saw that through the laying on of the apostles' hands the [4]Holy Ghost
19 was given, he offered them money, saying, Give me also this power, that on whomsoever I lay my hands,
20 he may receive the Holy Ghost. But Pe'ter said unto him, Thy silver perish with thee, because thou hast thought to obtain the gift of God with money.
21 Thou hast neither part nor lot in this [5]matter: for
22 thy heart is not right before God. Repent therefore of this thy wickedness, and pray the Lord, if perhaps the thought of thy heart shall be forgiven thee.
23 For I see that thou [6]art in the gall of bitterness and
24 in the bond of iniquity. And Si'mon answered and said, Pray ye for me to the Lord, that none of the things which ye have spoken come upon me.
25 They therefore, when they had testified and spoken the word of the Lord, returned to Je-ru'sa-lem, and preached the gospel to many villages of the Samar'i-tans.

[1] Or, *For many of those which had unclean spirits that cried with a loud voice came forth*
[2] Gr. *nation.*
[3] Gr. *powers.*
[4] Some ancient authorities omit *Holy.*
[5] Gr. *word.*
[6] Or, *wilt become gall (or, a gall root) of bitterness and a bond of iniquity.*

A. D. 34.

26 And the angel of the Lord spake unto Phil'ip, saying, Arise, and go toward the south, unto the way that goeth down from Je-ru'sa-lem unto Ga'za, which is desert.
27 And he arose and went: and, behold, [z]a man of E-thi-o'pi-a, a eunuch of great authority under Can'da-ce queen of the E-thi-o'pi-ans, who had the charge of all her treasure, and [y]had come to Je-ru'sa-lem for to worship,
28 Was returning, and sitting in his chariot read E-sa'ias the prophet.
29 Then the Spirit said unto Phil'ip, Go near, and join thyself to this chariot.
30 And Phil'ip ran thither to *him*, and heard him read the prophet E-sa'ias, and said, Understandest thou what thou readest?
31 And he said, How can I, except some man should guide me? And he desired Phil'ip that he would come up, and sit with him.
32 The place of the Scripture which he read was this, [z]He was led as a sheep to the slaughter; and like a lamb dumb before his shearer, so opened he not his mouth:
33 In his humilation his judgment was taken away: and who shall declare his generation? for his life is taken from the earth.
34 And the eunuch answered Phil'ip, and said, I pray thee, of whom speaketh the prophet this? of himself, or of some other man?
35 Then Phil'ip opened his mouth, [a]and began at the same Scripture, and preached unto him Jesus.
36 And as they went on *their* way, they came unto a certain water: and the eunuch said, See, *here is* water; [b]what doth hinder me to be baptized?
37 And Phil'ip said, [c]If thou believest with all thine heart, thou mayest. And he answered and said, [d]I believe that Jesus Christ is the Son of God.
38 And he commanded the chariot to stand still: and they went down both into the water, both Phil'ip and the eunuch; and he baptized him.
39 And when they were come up out of the water, [e]the Spirit of the Lord caught away Phil'ip, that the eunuch saw him no more: and he went on his way rejoicing.
40 But Phil'ip was found at A-zo'tus: and passing through he preached in all the cities, till he came to Ces-a-re'a.

[y]Zeph. 3. 10.
[y]John 12. 20.
[z]Isa. 53 7, 8.
[a]Luke 24. 27. ch. 18. 28.
[b]ch. 10. 47.
[c]Matt. 28. 19. Mark 16. 16.
[d]Matt. 16. 16. John 6. 69. & 9. 35, 38. & 11. 27. ch. 9. 20. 1 John 4. 15. & 5. 5, 13.
[e]1 Kings 18. 12. 2 Kings 2. 16. Ezek. 3. 12. 14.

CHAPTER IX.

Saul's Conversion.

A. D. 35.

AND [a]Saul, yet breathing out threatenings and slaughter against the disciples of the Lord, went unto the high priest,
2 And desired of him letters to Da-mas'cus to the synagogues, that if he found any †of this way, whether they were men or women, he might bring them bound unto Je-ru'sa-lem.
3 And [b]as he journeyed, he came near Da-mas'cus: and suddenly there shined round about him a light from heaven:
4 And he fell to the earth, and heard a voice saying unto him, Saul, Saul, [c]why persecutest thou me?
5 And he said, Who art thou, Lord? And the Lord said, I am Jesus whom thou persecutest: [d]*it is* hard for thee to kick against the pricks.
6 And he trembling and astonished said, Lord, [e]what wilt thou have me to do? And the Lord *said* unto him, Arise, and go into the city, and it shall be told thee what thou must do.
7 And [f]the men which journeyed with him stood speechless, hearing a voice, but seeing no man.
8 And Saul arose from the earth; and when his eyes were opened, he saw no man: but they led him by the hand, and brought *him* into Da-mas'cus.
9 And he was three days without sight, and neither did eat nor drink.
10 ¶ And there was a certain disciple at Da-mas'cus, [g]named An-a-ni'as; and to him said the Lord in a vision, An-a-ni'as. And he said, Behold, I *am here*, Lord.

[a]ch. 8. 3. Gal. 1. 13. 1 Tim. 1. 13.
†Gr. *of the way.* So ch. 19. 9, 23.
[b]ch. 22. 6. & 26. 12. 1 Cor. 15. 8.
[c]Matt. 25. 40, &c.
[d]ch. 5. 39.
[e]Luke 3. 10. ch. 2. 37. & 16. 30.
[f]Dan. 10. 7. See ch. 22. 9. & 26. 13.
[g]ch. 22. 12.

26 But an angel of the Lord spake unto Phil'ip, saying, Arise, and go [1]toward the south unto the way that goeth down from Je-ru'sa-lem unto Ga'za: the
27 same is desert. And he arose and went: and behold, a man of E-thi-o'pi-a, a eunuch of great authority under Can'da-ce, queen of the E-thi-o'pi-ans, who was over all her treasure, who had come to Je-ru'sa-lem for to wor-
28 ship; and he was returning and sitting in his chariot,
29 and was reading the prophet I-sa'iah. And the Spirit said unto Phil-ip, Go near, and join thyself to this
30 chariot. And Phil'ip ran to him, and heard him reading I-sa'iah the prophet, and said, Understandest thou
31 what thou readest? And he said, How can I except some one shall guide me? And he besought Phil'ip
32 to come up and sit with him. Now the place of the scripture which he was reading was this,

He was led as a sheep to the slaughter;
And as a lamb before his shearer is dumb,
So he openeth not his mouth:

33 In his humiliation his judgement was taken away:
His generation who shall declare?
For his life is taken from the earth.

34 And the eunuch answered Phil'ip, and said, I pray thee, of whom speaketh the prophet this? of him-
35 self, or of some other? And Phil'ip opened his mouth, and beginning from this scripture, preached
36 unto him Jesus. And as they went on the way, they came unto a certain water; and the eunuch saith, Behold, *here is* water; what doth hinder me
38 to be baptized?[2] And he commanded the chariot to stand still: and they both went down into the water, both Phil'ip and the eunuch; and he baptized
39 him. And when they came up out of the water, the Spirit of the Lord caught away Phil'ip; and the eunuch saw him no more, for he went on his way
40 rejoicing. But Phil'ip was found at A-zo'tus: and passing through he preached the gospel to all the cities, till he came to Cæs-a-re'a.

9 But Saul, yet breathing threatening and slaughter against the disciples of the Lord, went unto the
2 high priest, and asked of him letters to Da-mas'cus unto the synagogues, that if he found any that were of the Way, whether men or women, he might bring
3 them bound to Je-ru'sa-lem. And as he journeyed, it came to pass that he drew nigh unto Da-mas'cus: and suddenly there shone round about him a light
4 out of heaven: and he fell upon the earth, and heard a voice saying unto him, Saul, Saul, why persecutest
5 thou me? And he said, Who art thou, Lord? And
6 he *said*, I am Jesus whom thou persecutest: but rise, and enter into the city, and it shall be told thee
7 what thou must do. And the men that journeyed with him stood speechless, hearing the [3]voice, but
8 beholding no man. And Saul arose from the earth; and when his eyes were opened, he saw nothing; and they led him by the hand, and brought him
9 into Da-mas'cus. And he was three days without sight, and did neither eat nor drink.
10 Now there was a certain disciple at Da-mas'cus, named An-a-ni'as; and the Lord said unto him in a vision, An-a-ni'as. And he said, Behold, I *am here*, Lord.

A. D. 34.

[1]Or, *at noon*

[2]Some ancient authorities insert, wholly or in part, ver. 37 *And Philip said, If thou believest with all thy heart, thou mayest. And he answered and said, I believe that Jesus Christ is the Son of God.*

[3]Or, *sound*

A. D. 35.

11 And the Lord *said* unto him, Arise, and go into the street which is called Straight, and inquire in the house of Ju'das for *one* called Saul, [h]of Tar'sus: for, behold, he prayeth,
12 And hath seen in a vision a man named An-a-ni'as, coming in, and putting *his* hand on him, that he might receive his sight.
13 Then An-a-ni'as answered, Lord, I have heard by many of this man, [i]how much evil he hath done to thy saints at Je-ru'sa-lem:
14 And here he hath authority from the chief priests to bind all [k]that call on thy name.
15 But the Lord said unto him, Go thy way: for [l]he is a chosen vessel unto me, to bear my name before [m]the Gentiles, and [n]kings, and the children of Is'ra-el:
16 For [o]I will shew him how great things he must suffer for my name's sake.
17 [p]And An-a-ni'as went his way, and entered into the house; and [q]putting his hands on him, said, Brother Saul, the Lord, *even* Jesus that appeared unto thee in the way as thou camest, hath sent me, that thou mightest receive thy sight, and [r]be filled with the Holy Ghost.
18 And immediately there fell from his eyes as it had been scales: and he received sight forthwith, and arose, and was baptized.
19 And when he had received meat, he was strengthened. [s]Then was Saul certain days with the disciples which were at Da-mas'cus.
20 And straightway he preached Christ in the synagogues, [t]that he is the Son of God.
21 But all that heard *him* were amazed, and said; [u]Is not this he that destroyed them which called on this name in Je-ru'sa-lem, and came hither for that intent, that he might bring them bound unto the chief priests?
22 But Saul increased the more in strength, [x]and confounded the Jews which dwelt at Da-mas'cus, proving that this is very Christ.

A. D. 37.

23 ¶And after that many days were fulfilled, [y]the Jews took counsel to kill him:
24 [z]But their laying wait was known of Saul. And they watched the gates day and night to kill him.
25 Then the disciples took him by night, and [a]let *him* down by the wall in a basket.
26 [b]And when Saul was come to Je-ru'sa-lem, he assayed to join himself to the disciples: but they were all afraid of him, and believed not that he was a disciple.
27 [c]But Bar'na-bas took him, and brought *him* to the apostles, and declared unto them how he had seen the Lord in the way, and that he had spoken to him, [d]and how he had preached boldly at Da-mas'cus in the name of Jesus.
28 And [e]he was with them coming in and going out at Je-ru'sa-lem.
29 And he spake boldly in the name of the Lord Jesus, and disputed against the [f]Gre'cians: [g]but they went about to slay him.
30 *Which*, when the brethren knew, they brought him down to Ces-a-re'a, and sent him forth to Tar'sus.
31 [h]Then had the churches rest throughout all Ju-de'a, and Gal'i-lee, and Sa-ma'ri-a, and were edified: and walking in the fear of the Lord, and in the comfort of the Holy Ghost, were multiplied.

A. D. 38.

32 ¶And it came to pass, as Pe'ter passed [i]throughout all *quarters*, he came down also to the saints which dwelt at Lyd'da.
33 And there he found a certain man named E'ne-as, which had kept his bed eight years, and was sick of the palsy.
34 And Pe'ter said unto him, E'ne-as, [k]Jesus Christ maketh thee whole: arise, and make thy bed. And he arose immediately.
35 And all that dwelt at Lyd'da and [l]Sa'ron saw him, and [m]turned to the Lord.
36 ¶Now there was at Jop'pa a certain disciple named

11 And the Lord *said* unto him, Arise, and go to the street which is called Straight, and inquire in the house of Ju'das for one named Saul, a man of Tar'-
12 sus: for behold, he prayeth; and he hath seen a man named An-a-ni'as coming in, and laying his hands
13 on him, that he might receive his sight. But An-a-ni'as answered, Lord, I have heard from many of this man, how much evil he did to thy saints at
14 Je-ru'sa-lem: and here he hath authority from the chief priests to bind all that call upon thy name.
15 But the Lord said unto him, Go thy way: for he is a [1]chosen vessel unto me, to bear my name before the Gentiles and kings, and the children of Is'ra-el:
16 for I will shew him how many things he must suffer
17 for my name's sake. And An-a-ni'as departed, and entered into the house; and laying his hands on him said, Brother Saul, the Lord, *even* Jesus, who appeared unto thee in the way which thou camest, hath sent me, that thou mayest receive thy sight,
18 and be filled with the Holy Ghost. And straightway there fell from his eyes as it were scales, and he received his sight; and he arose and was baptized;
19 and he took food and was strengthened.

And he was certain days with the disciples which
20 were at Da-mas'cus. And straightway in the synagogues he proclaimed Jesus, that he is the Son of
21 God. And all that heard him were amazed, and said, Is not this he that in Je-ru'sa-lem made havock of them which called on this name? and he had come hither for this intent, that he might bring them
22 bound before the chief priests. But Saul increased the more in strength, and confounded the Jews which dwelt at Da-mas'cus, proving that this is the Christ.
23 And when many days were fulfilled, the Jews took
24 counsel together to kill him: but their plot became known to Saul. And they watched the gates also
25 day and night that they might kill him: but his disciples took him by night, and let him down through the wall, lowering him in a basket.
26 And when he was come to Je-ru'sa-lem, he assayed to join himself to the disciples: and they were all afraid of him, not believing that he was a disciple.
27 But Bar'na-bas took him, and brought him to the apostles, and declared unto them how he had seen the Lord in the way, and that he had spoken to him, and how at Da-mas'cus he had preached boldly in
28 the name of Jesus. And he was with them going in
29 and going out at Je-ru'sa-lem, preaching boldly in the name of the Lord: and he spake and disputed against the [2]Gre'cian Jews; but they went about to
30 kill him. And when the brethren knew it, they brought him down to Cæs-a-re'a, and sent him forth to Tar'sus.
31 So the church throughout all Ju-dæ'a and Gal'i-lee and Sa-ma'ri-a had peace, being [3]edified; and, walking [4]in the fear of the Lord and [4]in the comfort of the Holy Ghost, was multiplied.
32 And it came to pass, as Pe'ter went throughout all parts, he came down also to the saints which dwelt
33 at Lyd'da. And there he found a certain man named Æ'ne-as, which had kept his bed eight years; for he
34 was palsied. And Pe'ter said unto him, Æ'ne-as, Jesus Christ healeth thee: arise, and make thy bed. And
35 straightway he arose. And all that dwelt at Lyd'da and in Shar'on saw him, and they turned to the Lord.
36 Now there was at Jop'pa a certain disciple named

A. D. 35.

[1]Gr, *vessel of election.*

[2]Gr. *Hellenists.*

[3]Gr, *builded up.*

[4]Or, *by*

[h]ch. 21. 39. & 22. 3.
[i]ver. 1.
[k]ver. 21. ch. 7. 59. & 22. 16. 1 Cor. 1. 2. 2 Tim. 2. 22
[l]ch. 13. 2. & 22. 21. & 26. 17. Rom. 1. 1. 1 Cor. 15. 10. Gal. 1. 15. Eph. 3. 7, 8. 1 Tim. 2. 7 2 Tim. 1. 11
[m]Rom. 1. 5. & 11. 13. Gal. 2. 7, 8.
[n]ch. 25. 22, 23. & 26. 1, &c.
[o]ch. 20. 23. & 21. 11. 2 Cor. 11. 23
[p]ch. 22. 12, 13.
[q]ch. 8. 17.
[r]ch. 2. 4. & 4. 31. & 8. 17. & 13. 52.
[s]ch. 26. 20.
[t]ch. 8. 37.
[u]ch. 8. 3. ver. 1. Gal. 1. 13. 23.
[x]ch. 18. 28.
[y]ch. 23. 12. & 25. 3. 2 Cor. 11. 26.
[z]2Cor. 11. 32
[a]So Josh. 2. 15. 1 Sam. 19. 12.
[b]ch. 22. 17. Gal. 1. 17, 18.
[c]ch. 4. 36. & 13. 2.
[d]ver. 20, 22.
[e]Gal. 1. 18.
[f]ch. 6. 1. & 11. 20.
[g]ver. 23. 2 Cor. 11. 26.
[h]See ch. 8. 1.
[i]ch. 8. 14.
[k]ch. 3. 6, 16. & 4. 10.
[l]1 Chron. 5. 16.
[m]ch. 11. 21.

A. D. 38.

Tab'i-tha, which by interpretation is called ||Dor'cas; this woman was full [n]of good works and almsdeeds which she did.
37 And it came to pass in those days, that she was sick, and died: whom when they had washed, they laid *her* in [o]an upper chamber.
38 And forasmuch as Lyd'da was nigh to Jop'pa, and the disciples had heard that Pe'ter was there, they sent unto him two men, desiring *him* that he would not ||delay to come to them.
39 Then Pe'ter arose and went with them. When he was come, they brought him into the upper chamber: and all the widows stood by him weeping, and shewing the coats and garments which Dor'cas made, while she was with them.
40 But Peter [p]put them all forth, and [q]kneeled down, and prayed; and turning *him* to the body, [r]said, Tab'i-tha, arise. And she opened her eyes: and when she saw Pe'ter, she sat up.
41 And he gave her *his* hand, and lifted her up; and when he had called the saints and widows, he presented her alive.
42 And it was known throughout all Jop'pa; [s]and many believed in the Lord.
43 And it came to pass, that he tarried many days in Jop'pa with one [t]Si'mon a tanner.

CHAPTER X.

Cornelius sendeth for Peter.

THERE was a certain man in Ces-a-re'a, called Cor-ne'li-us, a centurion of the band called the I-tal'ian *band*,
2 [a]*A* devout *man*, and one that [b]feared God with all his house, which gave much alms to the people, and prayed to God always.
3 [c]He saw in a vision evidently, about the ninth hour of the day, an angel of God coming in to him, and saying unto him, Cor-ne'li-us.
4 And when he looked on him, he was afraid, and said, What is it, Lord? And he said unto him, Thy prayers and thine alms are come up for a memorial before God.
5 And now send men to Jop'pa, and call for *one* Si'mon, whose surname is Pe'ter:
6 He lodgeth with one [d]Si'mon a tanner, whose house is by the sea side: [e]he shall tell thee what thou oughtest to do.
7 And when the angel which spake unto Cor-ne'li-us was departed, he called two of his household servants, and a devout soldier of them that waited on him continually;
8 And when he had declared all *these* things unto them, he sent them to Jop'pa.
9 ¶On the morrow, as they went on their journey, and drew nigh unto the city, [f]Pe'ter went up upon the housetop to pray about the sixth hour:
10 And he became very hungry, and would have eaten: but while they made ready, he fell into a trance,
11 And [g]saw heaven opened, and a certain vessel descending unto him, as it had been a great sheet knit at the four corners, and let down to the earth:
12 Wherein were all manner of fourfooted beasts of the earth, and wild beasts, and creeping things, and fowls of the air.
13 And there came a voice to him, Rise, Pe'ter; kill, and eat.
14 But Pe'ter said, Not so, Lord; [h]for I have never eaten any thing that is common or unclean.
15 And the voice *spake* unto him again the second time, [i]What God hath cleansed, *that* call not thou common.
16 This was done thrice: and the vessel was received up again into heaven.
17 Now while Pe'ter doubted in himself what this vision which he had seen should mean, behold, the men which were sent from Cor-ne'li-us had made inquiry for Si'mon's house, and stood before the gate,
18 And called, and asked whether Si'mon, which was surnamed Pe'ter, were lodged there.
19 ¶While Pe'ter thought on the vision, [k]the Spirit said unto him, Behold, three men seek thee.

[n] or, *Roe, Gazelle.* Tim. 2.
[o] tus 3. 8. 1. 1. 13.
[p] or, *be ieved.*
[q] latt. 9. h. 7. 60. lark 5. , 42. ohn 11.
[r] ohn 11. & 12.11.
[s] h. 10. 6.
[t] ch. 9. 43.
[a] ch. 11. 14.
[b] ver. 22. h. 8. 2. 22. 12.
[c] ver. 35.
[d] ver. 30. h. 11. 13.
[e] ch. 11. 5, &c.
[f] ch. 7. 56. Rev. 19.11.
[g] Lev. 11.4 & 20. 25. Deut. 14. 3, 7. Ezek. 4.14.
[h] Matt. 15. 11. ver. 28. Rom. 14. 14, 17, 20. 1 Cor. 10. 25. 1 Tim. 4.4. Tit. 1. 15.
[i] ch. 11.12.

A. D. 38.

Tab'i-tha, which by interpretation is called [1]Dor'cas: this woman was full of good works and almsdeeds
37 which she did. And it came to pass, in those days, that she fell sick, and died: and when they had washed her, they laid her in an upper chamber.
38 And as Lyd'da was nigh unto Jop'pa, the disciples, hearing that Pe'ter was there, sent two men unto him, intreating him, Delay not to come on unto us.
39 And Pe'ter arose and went with them. And when he was come, they brought him into the upper chamber: and all the widows stood by him weeping, and shewing the coats and garments which Dor'cas
40 made, while she was with them. But Pe'ter put them all forth, and kneeled down, and prayed; and turning to the body, he said, Tab'i-tha, arise. And she opened her eyes; and when she saw Pe'ter, she
41 sat up. And he gave her his hand, and raised her up; and calling the saints and widows, he presented
42 her alive. And it became known throughout all
43 Jop'pa: and many believed on the Lord. And it came to pass, that he abode many days in Jop'pa with one Si'mon a tanner.

[1] That is, *Gazelle.*

10 Now *there was* a certain man in Cæs-a-re'a, Cor-ne'li-us by name, a centurion of the band called the
2 I-tal'i-an [2]band, a devout man, and one that feared God with all his house, who gave much alms to the peo-
3 ple, and prayed to God alway. He saw in a vision openly, as it were about the ninth hour of the day, an angel of God coming in unto him, and saying to
4 him, Cor-ne'li-us. And he, fastening his eyes upon him, and being affrighted, said, What is it, Lord? And he said unto him, Thy prayers and thine alms
5 are gone up for a memorial before God. And now send men to Jop'pa, and fetch one Si'mon, who is sur-
6 named Pe'ter: he lodgeth with one Si'mon a tanner,
7 whose house is by the sea side. And when the angel that spake unto him was departed, he called two of his household-servants, and a devout soldier of
8 them that waited on him continually; and having rehearsed all things unto them, he sent them to Jop'pa.
9 Now on the morrow, as they were on their journey, and drew nigh unto the city, Pe'ter went up upon the housetop to pray, about the sixth hour:
10 and he became hungry, and desired to eat: but
11 while they made ready, he fell into a trance; and he beholdeth the heaven opened, and a certain vessel descending, as it were a great sheet, let down by
12 four corners upon the earth: wherein were all manner of fourfooted beasts and creeping things of the
13 earth and fowls of the heaven. And there came a
14 voice to him, Rise, Pe'ter; kill and eat. But Pe'ter said, Not so, Lord; for I have never eaten any thing
15 that is common and unclean. And a voice *came* unto him again the second time, What God hath cleansed,
16 make not thou common. And this was done thrice: and straightway the vessel was received up into heaven.
17 Now while Pe'ter was much perplexed in himself what the vision which he had seen might mean, behold, the men that were sent by Cor-ne'li-us, having made inquiry for Si'mon's house,
18 stood before the gate, and called and asked whether Si'mon, which was surnamed Pe'ter, were lodging
19 there. And while Pe'ter thought on the vision, the Spirit said unto him, Behold, three men seek thee.

[2] Or, *cohort*

A. D. 41.

20 [l]Arise therefore, and get thee down, and go with them, doubting nothing: for I have sent them.

21 Then Pe'ter went down to the men which were sent unto him from Cor-ne'li-us; and said, Behold, I am he whom ye seek: what *is* the cause wherefore ye are come?

22 And they said, [m]Cor-ne'li-us the centurion, a just man, and one that feareth God, and [n]of good report among all the nation of the Jews, was warned from God by a holy angel to send for thee into his house, and to hear words of thee.

23 Then called he them in, and lodged *them.* And on the morrow Pe'ter went away with them, [o]and certain brethren from Jop'pa accompanied him.

24 And the morrow after they entered into Ces-a-re'a. And Cor-ne'li-us waited for them, and had called together his kinsmen and near friends.

25 And as Pe'ter was coming in, Cor-ne'li-us met him, and fell down at his feet, and worshipped *him.*

26 But Pe'ter took him up, saying, [p]Stand up: I myself also am a man.

27 And as he talked with him, he went in, and found many that were come together.

28 And he said unto them, Ye know how [q]that it is an unlawful thing for a man that is a Jew to keep company, or come unto one of another nation; but [r]God hath shewed me that I should not call any man common or unclean.

29 Therefore came I *unto you* without gainsaying as soon as I was sent for: I ask therefore for what intent ye have sent for me?

30 And Cor-ne'li-us said, Four days ago I was fasting until this hour; and at the ninth hour I prayed in my house, and, behold, [s]a man stood before me [t]in bright clothing,

31 And said, Cor-ne'li-us, [u]thy prayer is heard, [z]and thine alms are had in remembrance in the sight of God.

32 Send therefore to Jop'pa, and call hither Si'mon, whose surname is Pe'ter; he is lodged in the house of *one* Si'mon a tanner by the sea side: who, when he cometh, shall speak unto thee.

33 Immediately therefore I sent to thee; and thou hast well done that thou art come. Now therefore are we all here present before God, to hear all things that are commanded thee of God.

34 ¶Then Pe'ter opened *his* mouth, and said, [v]Of a truth I perceive that God is no respecter of persons:

35 But [z]in every nation he that feareth him and worketh righteousness is accepted with him.

36 The word which *God* sent unto the children of Is'ra-el, [a]preaching peace by Jesus Christ: ([b]he is Lord of all:)

37 That word, *I say,* ye know, which was published throughout all Ju-de'a, and [c]began from Gal'i-lee, after the baptism which John preached;

38 How [d]God anointed Jesus of Naz'a-reth with the Holy Ghost and with power: who went about doing good, and healing all that were oppressed of the devil; [e]for God was with him.

39 And [f]we are witnesses of all things which he did both in the land of the Jews, and in Je-ru'sa-lem; [g]whom they slew and hanged on a tree:

40 Him [h]God raised up the third day, and shewed him openly;

41 [i]Not to all the people, but unto witnesses chosen before of God, *even* to us, [k]who did eat and drink with him after he rose from the dead.

42 And [l]he commanded us to preach unto the people, and to testify [m]that it is he which was ordained of God *to be* the Judge [n]of quick and dead.

43 [o]To him give all the prophets witness, that through his name [p]whosoever believeth in him shall receive remission of sins.

44 ¶While Pe'ter yet spake these words, [q]the Holy Ghost fell on all them which heard the word.

45 [r]And they of the circumcision which believed were astonished, as many as came with Pe'ter, [s]because that

[l] ch. 15. 7.
[m] ver. 1, 2, &c.
[n] ch. 22. 12.
[o] ver. 45. ch. 11. 12.
[p] ch. 14. 11, 15. Rev. 19.10. & 22. 9.
[q] John 4. 9. & 18. 28. ch. 11. 3. Gal. 2. 12, 14.
[r] ch. 15.8,9. Eph. 3. 6.
[s] ch. 1. 10.
[t] Matt. 28. 3. Mark 16.5. Luke 24.4.
[u] ver.4, &c. Dan. 10.12
[z] Heb. 6. 10.
[v] Deut. 10. 17. 2 Chron. 19. 7. Job.34.19. Rom. 2.11. Gal. 2. 6. Eph. 6. 9. Col. 3. 25. 1 Pet. 1.17.
[z] ch. 15. 9. Rom. 2.13, 27. & 3. 22, 29. & 10. 12, 13. 1 Cor. 12. 13. Gal. 3. 28. Eph. 2.13, 18. & 3. 6.
[a] Isa. 57.19. Eph. 2. 14, 16, 17. Col. 1. 20.
[b] Matt. 28. 18. Rom.10.12 1 Cor. 15. 27. Eph. 1. 20, 22. 1 Pet. 3.22. Rev. 17.14. & 19. 16.
[c] Luke 4. 14.
[d] Luke 4. 18. ch. 2. 22. & 4. 27. Heb. 1. 9
[e] John 3. 2.
[f] ch. 2. 32.
[g] ch. 5. 30.
[h] ch. 2. 24.
[i] John 14. 17, 22. ch. 13. 31.
[k] Luke 24. 30, 43. John 21. 13.
[l] Matt. 28. 19, 20. ch 1. 8.
[m] John 5. 22, 27. ch. 17. 31.
[n] Rom. 14, 9, 19. 2 Cor.5.10. 2 Tim. 4.1. 1 Pet. 4. 5.
[o] Isa. 53.11. Jer. 31. 34. Dan. 9. 24. Mic. 7. 18. Zech. 13.1. Mal. 4. 2. ch. 26. 22.
[p] ch. 15. 9. & 26. 18. Rom.10.11 Gal. 3. 22.
[q] ch. 4. 31. & 8. 15, 16, 17. & 11.15.
[r] ver. 23.
[s] ch. 11. 18. Gal. 3. 14.

A. D. 41.

20 But arise, and get thee down, and go with them,
21 nothing doubting: for I have sent them. And Pe'ter went down to the men, and said, Behold, I am he whom ye seek: what is the cause wherefore ye are
22 come? And they said, Cor-ne'li-us a centurion, a righteous man and one that feareth God, and well reported of by all the nation of the Jews, was warned *of God* by a holy angel to send for thee into his
23 house, and to hear words from thee. So he called them in and lodged them.

And on the morrow he arose and went forth with them, and certain of the brethren from Jop'pa accom-
24 panied him. And on the morrow [1]they entered into Cæs-a-re'a. And Cor-ne'li-us was waiting for them, having called together his kinsmen and his near
25 friends. And when it came to pass that Pe'ter entered, Cor-ne'li-us met him, and fell down at his feet,
26 and worshipped him. But Pe'ter raised him up, say-
27 ing, Stand up; I myself also am a man. And as he talked with him, he went in, and findeth many
28 come together: and he said unto them, Ye yourselves know [2]how that it is an unlawful thing for a man that is a Jew to join himself or come unto one of another nation; and *yet* unto me hath God shewed that I should not call any man common or unclean:
29 wherefore also I came without gainsaying, when I was sent for. I ask therefore with what intent ye
30 sent for me. And Cor-ne'li-us said, Four days ago, until this hour, I was keeping the ninth hour of prayer in my house; and behold, a man stood be-
31 fore me in bright apparel, and saith, Cor-ne'li-us, thy prayer is heard, and thine alms are had in remem-
32 brance in the sight of God. Send therefore to Jop'pa, and call unto thee Si'mon, who is surnamed Pe'ter; he lodgeth in the house of Si'mon a tanner, by the
33 sea side. Forthwith therefore I sent to thee; and thou hast well done that thou art come. Now therefore we are all here present in the sight of God, to hear all things that have been commanded thee
34 of the Lord. And Pe'ter opened his mouth, and said,

Of a truth I perceive that God is no respecter of
35 persons: but in every nation he that feareth him, and worketh righteousness, is acceptable to him.
36 [3]The word which he sent unto the children of Is'ra-el, preaching [4]good tidings of peace by Jesus Christ (he is
37 Lord of all)—that saying ye yourselves know, which was published throughout all Ju-dæ'a, beginning from
38 Gal'i-lee, after the baptism which John preached; *even* Jesus of Naz'a-reth, how that God anointed him with the Holy Ghost and with power; who went about doing good, and healing all that were oppressed of
39 the devil; for God was with him. And we are witnesses of all things which he did both in the country of the Jews, and in Je-ru'sa-lem; whom also they
40 slew, hanging him on a tree. Him God raised up the third day, and gave him to be made manifest,
41 not to all the people, but unto witnesses that were chosen before of God, *even* to us, who did eat and
42 drink with him after he rose from the dead. And he charged us to preach unto the people, and to testify that this is he which is ordained of God *to be*
43 the Judge of quick and dead. To him bear all the prophets witness, that through his name every one that believeth on him shall receive remission of sins.
44 While Pe'ter yet spake these words, the Holy Ghost fell on all them which heard the word.
45 And they of the circumcision which believed were amazed, as many as came with Pe'ter, because that

[1] Some ancient authorities read *he.*
[2] Or, *how unlawful it is for a man &c.*
[3] Many ancient authorities read *He sent the word unto.*
[4] Or, *the gospel*

A. D. 41.

on the Gentiles also was poured out the gift of the Holy Ghost.

46 For they heard them speak with tongues, and magnify God. Then answered Pe'ter,

47 Can any man forbid water, that these should not be baptized, which have received the Holy Ghost [f]as well as we?

48 [u]And he commanded them to be baptized [z]in the name of the Lord. Then prayed they him to tarry certain days.

CHAPTER XI.

Peter maketh his defence.

AND the apostles and brethren that were in Ju-de'a, heard that the Gentiles had also received the word of God.

2 And when Pe'ter was come up to Je-ru'sa-lem, [a]they that were of the circumcision contended with him,

3 Saying, [b]Thou wentest in to men uncircumcised, [c]and didst eat with them.

4 But Pe'ter rehearsed *the matter* from the beginning, and expounded *it* [d]by order unto them, saying,

5 [e]I was in the city of Jop'pa praying: and in a trance I saw a vision, A certain vessel descend, as it had been a great sheet, let down from heaven by four corners; and it came even to me:

6 Upon the which when I had fastened mine eyes, I considered, and saw fourfooted beasts of the earth, and wild beasts, and creeping things, and fowls of the air.

7 And I heard a voice saying unto me, Arise, Pe'ter; slay, and eat.

8 But I said, Not so, Lord: for nothing common or unclean hath at any time entered into my mouth.

9 But the voice answered me again from heaven, What God hath cleansed, *that* call not thou common.

10 And this was done three times: and all were drawn up again into heaven.

11 And, behold, immediately there were three men already come unto the house where I was, sent from Ces-a-re'a unto me.

12 And [f]the Spirit bade me go with them, nothing doubting. Moreover [g]these six brethren accompanied me, and we entered into the man's house:

13 [h]And he showed us how he had seen an angel in his house, which stood and said unto him, Send men to Jop'pa, and call for Si'mon, whose surname is Pe'ter;

14 Who shall tell thee words, whereby thou and all thy house shall be saved.

15 And as I began to speak, the Holy Ghost fell on them, [i]as on us at the beginning.

16 Then remembered I the word of the Lord, how that he said, [k]John indeed baptized with water; but [l]ye shall be baptized with the Holy Ghost.

17 [m]Forasmuch then as God gave them the like gift as *he did* unto us, who believed on the Lord Jesus Christ, [n]what was I, that I could withstand God?

18 When they heard these things, they held their peace, and glorified God, saying, [o]Then hath God also to the Gentiles granted repentance unto life.

19 ¶ [p]Now they which were scattered abroad upon the persecution that arose about Ste'phen travelled as far as Phe-ni'ce, and Cy'prus, and An'ti-och, preaching the word to none but unto the Jews only.

20 And some of them were men of Cy'prus and Cy-re'ne, which, when they were come to An'ti-och, spake unto [q]the Gre'cians, preaching the Lord Jesus.

21 And [r]the hand of the Lord was with them: and a great number believed, and [s]turned unto the Lord.

22 ¶ Then tidings of these things came unto the ears of the church which was in Je-ru'sa-lem: and they sent forth [t]Bar'na-bas, that he should go as far as An'ti-och.

23 Who, when he came, and had seen the grace of God, was glad, and [u]exhorted them all, that with purpose of heart they would cleave unto the Lord.

[a] ch. 10. 45. Gal. 2. 12.
[b] ch. 10. 28
[c] Gal. 2. 12.
[d] Luke 1. 3.
[e] ch. 10. 9, &c.
[f] John 16. 13. ch. 10. 19. & 15. 7.
[g] ch. 10. 23.
[h] ch. 10. 30.
[i] ch. 2. 4.
[k] Matt. 3. 11. John 1. 26, 33. ch. 1. 5. & 19. 4.
[l] Isa. 44. 3. Joel 2. 28. & 3. 18.
[m] ch. 15. 8, 9.
[n] ch. 10. 47.
[o] Rom. 10. 12, 13. & 15. 9, 16.
[p] ch. 8. 1.
[q] ch. 6. 1. & 9. 29.
[r] Luke 1. 66. ch. 2. 47.
[s] ch. 9. 35.
A. D. 42.
[t] ch. 9. 27.
[u] ch. 13. 43. & 14. 22.

A. D. 41.

on the Gentiles also was poured out the gift of the
46 Holy Ghost. For they heard them speak with tongues, and magnify God. Then answered Pe'ter,
47 Can any man forbid the water, that these should not be baptized, which have received the Holy Ghost as
48 well as we? And he commanded them to be baptized in the name of Jesus Christ. Then prayed they him to tarry certain days.

11 Now the apostles and the brethren that were in Ju-dæ'a heard that the Gentiles also had received the
2 word of God. And when Pe'ter was come up to Je-ru'sa-lem, they that were of the circumcision con-
3 tended with him, saying, Thou wentest in to men
4 uncircumcised, and didst eat with them. But Pe'ter began, and expounded *the matter* unto them in order,
5 saying, I was in the city of Jop'pa praying: and in a trance I saw a vision, a certain vessel descending, as it were a great sheet let down from heaven
6 by four corners; and it came even unto me: upon the which when I had fastened mine eyes, I considered, and saw the fourfooted beasts of the earth and wild beasts and creeping things and fowls
7 of the heaven. And I heard also a voice say-
8 ing unto me, Rise, Pe'ter; kill and eat. But I said, Not so, Lord: for nothing common or unclean hath
9 ever entered into my mouth. But a voice answered the second time out of heaven, What God hath
10 cleansed, make not thou common. And this was done thrice: and all were drawn up again into
11 heaven. And behold, forthwith three men stood before the house in which we were, having been sent
12 from Cæs-a-re'a unto me. And the Spirit bade me go with them, making no distinction. And these six brethren also accompanied me; and we entered into
13 the man's house: and he told us how he had seen the angel standing in his house, and saying, Send to Jop'pa, and fetch Si'mon, whose surname is Pe'ter;
14 who shall speak unto thee words, whereby thou shalt
15 be saved, thou and all thy house. And as I began to speak, the Holy Ghost fell on them, even as on
16 us at the beginning. And I remembered the word of the Lord, how that he said, John indeed baptized with water; but ye shall be baptized [1]with the Holy
17 Ghost. If then God gave unto them the like gift as *he did* also unto us, when we believed on the Lord Jesus Christ, who was I, that I could with-
18 stand God? And when they heard these things, they held their peace, and glorified God, saying, Then to the Gentiles also hath God granted repentance unto life.

19 They therefore that were scattered abroad upon the tribulation that arose about Ste'phen travelled as far as Phœ-ni'ci-a, and Cy'prus, and An'ti-och, speaking
20 the word to none save only to Jews. But there were some of them, men of Cy'prus and Cy-re'ne, who, when they were come to An'ti-och, spake unto
21 the [2]Greeks also, preaching the Lord Jesus. And the hand of the Lord was with them: and a great
22 number that believed turned unto the Lord. And the report concerning them came to the ears of the church which was in Je-ru'sa-lem: and they sent
23 forth Bar'na-bas as far as An'ti-och: who, when he was come, and had seen the grace of God, was glad; and he exhorted them all, [3]that with purpose of heart they would cleave unto the Lord:

[1] Or, *in*

[2] Many ancient authorities read *Grecian Jews.*

[3] Some ancient authorities read *that they would cleave unto the purpose of their heart in the Lord.*

A. D. 42.

24 For he was a good man, and [z]full of the Holy Ghost, and of faith: [y]and much people was added unto the Lord.
25 Then departed Bar'na-bas to [z]Tar'sus, for to seek Saul:
26 And when he had found him, he brought him unto An'ti-och. And it came to pass, that a whole year they assembled themselves ||with the church, and taught much people. And the disciples were called Christians first in An'ti-och.

[z] ch. 6. 5.
[y] ver. 21. ch. 5. 14.
[z] ch. 9. 30.
|| Or, *in the church.*

A. D. 43.

27 ¶And in these days came [a]prophets from Je-ru'sa-lem unto An'ti-och.
28 And there stood up one of them named [b]Ag'a-bus, and signified by the Spirit that there should be great dearth throughout all the world: which came to pass in the days of Clau'di-us Ce'sar.
29 Then the disciples, every man according to his ability, determined to send [c]relief unto the brethren which dwelt in Ju-de'a:
30 [d]Which also they did, and sent it to the elders by the hands of Bar'na-bas and Saul.

[a] ch. 2. 17. & 13. 1. & 15. 32 & 21. 9. 1 Cor. 12. 28. Eph. 4. 11.
[b] ch. 21. 10.
[c] Rom. 15. 26. 1 Cor. 16. 1. 2 Cor. 9. 1.
[d] ch. 12. 25.

CHAPTER XII.

Herod persecuteth the Christians.

A. D. 44.

NOW about that time, Her'od the king ||stretched forth *his* hands to vex certain of the church.
2 And he killed James [a]the brother of John with the sword.
3 And because he saw it pleased the Jews, he proceeded further to take Pe'ter also. (Then were [b]the days of unleavened bread.)
4 And [c]when he had apprehended him, he put *him* in prison, and delivered *him* to four quaternions of soldiers to keep him; intending after Easter to bring him forth to the people.
5 Pe'ter therefore was kept in prison: but ||prayer was made without ceasing of the church unto God for him.
6 And when Her'od would have brought him forth, the same night Pe'ter was sleeping between two soldiers, bound with two chains: and the keepers before the door kept the prison.
7 And, behold, [d]the angel of the Lord came upon *him*, and a light shined in the prison: and he smote Pe'ter on the side, and raised him up, saying, Arise up quickly. And his chains fell off from *his* hands.
8 And the angel said unto him, Gird thyself, and bind on thy sandals: and so he did. And he saith unto him, Cast thy garment about thee, and follow me.
9 And he went out, and followed him; and [e]wist not that it was true which was done by the angel; but thought [f]he saw a vision.
10 When they were past the first and the second ward, they came unto the iron gate that leadeth unto the city; [g]which opened to them of his own accord: and they went out, and passed on through one street; and forthwith the angel departed from him.
11 And when Pe'ter was come to himself, he said, Now I know of a surety, that [h]the Lord hath sent his angel, and [i]hath delivered me out of the hand of Her'od, and *from* all the expectation of the people of the Jews.
12 And when he had considered *the thing*, [k]he came to the house of Ma'ry the mother of [l]John, whose surname was Mark; where many were gathered together [m]praying.
13 And as Pe'ter knocked at the door of the gate, a damsel came ||to hearken, named Rho'da.
14 And when she knew Pe'ter's voice, she opened not the gate for gladness, but ran in, and told how Pe'ter stood before the gate.
15 And they said unto her, Thou art mad. But she constantly affirmed that it was even so. Then said they, [n]It is his angel.
16 But Pe'ter continued knocking: and when they had opened *the door*, and saw him, they were astonished.
17 But he, [o]beckoning unto them with the hand to hold their peace, declared unto them how the Lord had brought him out of the prison. And he said, Go shew these things unto James, and to the brethren. And he departed, and went into another place.

|| Or, *began.*
[a] Matt. 4. 21. & 20. 23.
[b] Ex. 12. 14, 15. & 23. 15.
[c] John 21. 18.
|| Or, *instant and earnest prayer was made,* 2 Cor. 1. 11. Eph. 6. 18. 1 Thess. 5. 17.
[d] ch. 5. 19.
[e] Ps. 126. 1.
[f] ch. 10. 3, 17. & 11. 5.
[g] ch. 16. 26.
[h] Ps. 34. 7. Dan. 3. 28. & 6. 22. Heb. 1. 14.
[i] Job 5. 19. Ps. 33. 18, 19. & 34. 22. & 41. 2. & 97. 10. 2 Cor. 1. 10. 2 Pet. 2. 9.
[k] ch. 4. 23.
[l] ch. 15. 37.
[m] ver. 5.
|| Or, *to ask who was there.*
[n] Gen. 48. 16. Matt. 18. 10.
[o] ch. 13. 16. & 19. 33. & 21. 40.

A. D. 42.

24 for he was a good man, and full of the Holy Ghost and of faith: and much people was added unto the
25 Lord. And he went forth to Tar'sus to seek for
26 Saul: and when he had found him, he brought him unto An'ti-och. And it came to pass, that even for a whole year they were gathered together [1]with the church, and taught much people; and that the disciples were called Christians first in An'ti-och.
27 Now in these days there came down prophets
28 from Je-ru'sa-lem unto An'ti-och. And there stood up one of them named Ag'a-bus, and signified by the Spirit that there should be a great famine over all [2]the world: which came to pass in the days of
29 Clau'di-us. And the disciples, every man according to his ability, determined to send [3]relief unto the
30 brethren that dwelt in Ju-dæ'a: which also they did, sending it to the elders by the hand of Bar'na-bas and Saul.

[1] Gr, *in*
[2] Gr. *the inhabited earth.*
[3] Gr. *for ministry.*

12 Now about that time Her'od the king put forth his
2 hands to afflict certain of the church. And he killed
3 James the brother of John with the sword. And when he saw that it pleased the Jews, he proceeded to seize Pe'ter also. And *those* were the days of un-
4 leavened bread. And when he had taken him, he put him in prison, and delivered him to four quaternions of soldiers to guard him, intending after the
5 Passover to bring him forth to the people. Pe'ter therefore was kept in the prison: but prayer was made earnestly of the church unto God for him.
6 And when Her'od was about to bring him forth, the same night Pe'ter was sleeping between two soldiers, bound with two chains: and guards before the door
7 kept the prison. And behold, an angel of the Lord stood by him, and a light shined in the cell: and he smote Pe'ter on the side, and awoke him, saying, Rise up quickly. And his chains fell off from his
8 hands. And the angel said unto him, Gird thyself, and bind on thy sandals. And he did so. And he saith unto him, Cast thy garment about thee, and
9 follow me. And he went out, and followed; and he wist not that it was true which was done [4]by the
10 angel, but thought he saw a vision. And when they were past the first and the second ward, they came unto the iron gate that leadeth into the city; which opened to them of its own accord: and they went out, and passed on through one street; and straight-
11 way the angel departed from him. And when Pe'ter was come to himself, he said, Now I know of a truth, that the Lord hath sent forth his angel and delivered me out of the hand of Her'od, and from
12 all the expectation of the people of the Jews. And when he had considered *the thing*, he came to the house of Ma'ry the mother of John whose surname was Mark; where many were gathered together and
13 were praying. And when he knocked at the door of the gate, a maid came to answer, named Rho'da.
14 And when she knew Pe'ter's voice, she opened not the gate for joy, but ran in, and told that Pe'ter
15 stood before the gate. And they said unto her, Thou art mad. But she confidently affirmed that it
16 was even so. And they said, It is his angel. But Pe'ter continued knocking: and when they had
17 opened, they saw him, and were amazed. But he, beckoning unto them with the hand to hold their peace, declared unto them how the Lord had brought him forth out of the prison. And he said, Tell these things unto James, and to the brethren. And he departed, and went to another place.

[4] Or, *through*

A. D. 44.

18 Now as soon as it was day, there was no small stir among the soldiers, what was become of Pe'ter.
19 And when Her'od had sought for him, and found him not, he examined the keepers, and commanded that *they* should be put to death. And he went down from Ju-de'a to Ces-a-re'a, and *there* abode.
20 ¶And Her'od ||was highly displeased with them of Tyre and Si'don: but they came with one accord to him, and having made Blas'tus †the king's chamberlain their friend, desired peace; because [p]their country was nourished by the king's *country*.
21 And upon a set day Her'od, arrayed in royal apparel, sat upon his throne, and made an oration unto them.
22 And the people gave a shout, *saying*, *It is* the voice of a god, and not of a man.
23 And immediately the angel of the Lord [q]smote him because [r]he gave not God the glory: and he was eaten of worms, and gave up the ghost.
24 ¶But [s]the word of God grew and multiplied.
25 And Bar'na-bas and Saul returned from Je-ru'sa-lem, when they had fulfilled *their* ||ministry, and [t]took with them [u]John, whose surname was Mark.

‖ Or, *bare a hostile mind, intending war.*
† Gr. *that was over the king's bed-chamber.*
[p] 1 Kings 5. 9, 11. Ezek. 27. 17.
[q] 1 Sam. 25. 38. 2 Sam. 24. 17.
[r] Ps. 115. 1.
[s] Isa. 55. 11. ch. 6. 7. & 19 20. Col. 1. 6.
‖ Or, *charge.* ch. 11. 29, 30.
[t] ch. 13. 5, 13. & 15.37.
[u] ver. 12.

CHAPTER XIII.

Paul and Barnabas sent to the Gentiles.

A. D. 45.

NOW there were [a]in the church that was at An'ti-och certain prophets and teachers; as [b]Bar'na-bas, and Sim'e-on that was called Ni'ger, and [c]Lu'ci-us, of Cy-re'ne, and Man'a-en, ||which had been brought up with Her'od the tetrarch, and Saul.
2 As they ministered to the Lord, and fasted, the Holy Ghost said, [d]Separate me Bar'na-bas and Saul for the work [e]whereunto I have called them.
3 And [f]when they had fasted and prayed, and laid *their* hands on them, they sent *them* away.
4 ¶So they, being sent forth by the Holy Ghost, departed unto Se-leu'ci-a; and from thence they sailed to [g]Cy'prus.
5 And when they were at Sal'a-mis, [h]they preached the word of God in the synagogues of the Jews: and they had also [i]John to *their* minister.
6 And when they had gone through the isle unto Pa'phos, they found [k]a certain sorcerer, a false prophet, a Jew, whose name *was* Bar-je'sus:
7 Which was with the deputy of the country, Ser'gi-us Pau'lus, a prudent man; who called for Bar'na-bas and Saul, and desired to hear the word of God.
8 But [l]El'y-mas the sorcerer (for so is his name by interpretation) withstood them, seeking to turn away the deputy from the faith.
9 Then Saul, (who also *is called* Paul,) [m]filled with the Holy Ghost, set his eyes on him,
10 And said, O full of all subtilty and all mischief, [n]*thou* child of the devil, *thou* enemy of all righteousness, wilt thou not cease to pervert the right ways of the Lord?
11 And now, behold, [o]the hand of the Lord *is* upon thee, and thou shalt be blind, not seeing the sun for a season. And immediately there fell on him a mist and a darkness; and he went about seeking some to lead him by the hand.
12 Then the deputy, when he saw what was done, believed, being astonished at the doctrine of the Lord.
13 Now when Paul and his company loosed from Pa'phos, they came to Per'ga in Pam-phyl'i-a: and [p]John departing from them returned to Je-ru'sa-lem.
14 ¶But when they departed from Per'ga, they came to An'ti-och in Pi-sid'i-a, and [q]went into the synagogue on the sabbath day, and sat down.
15 And [r]after the reading of the law and the prophets, the rulers of the synagogue sent unto them, saying, *Ye* men *and* brethren, if ye have [s]any word of exhortation for the people, say on.

[a] ch. 11. 27. & 14. 26. & 15. 35.
[b] ch. 11. 22—26.
[c] Rom. 16. 21.
‖ Or, *Herod's foster-brother.*
[d] Num. 8. 14. ch. 9. 15. & 22. 21. Rom. 1. 1. Gal. 1. 15. & 2. 9.
[e] Matt. 9.38 ch. 14. 26 Rom. 10. 15. Eph. 3.7,8. 1 Tim. 2.7. 2 Tim.1.11 Heb. 5. 4.
[f] ch. 6. 6.
[g] ch. 4. 36.
[h] ver. 46.
[i] ch. 12. 25. & 15. 37.
[k] ch. 8. 9.
[l] Ex. 7. 11. 2 Tim. 3.8.
[m] ch. 4. 8.
[n] Matt. 13. 38. John 8.44. 1 John3. 8.
[o] Ex. 9. 3. 1 Sam. 5.6.
[p] ch. 15. 38.
[q] ch. 16. 13. & 17. 2. & 18. 4.
[r] Luke 4.16 ver. 27.
[s] Heb. 13. 22.

18 Now as soon as it was day, there was no small stir
19 among the soldiers, what was become of Pe'ter. And when Her'od had sought for him, and found him not, he examined the guards, and commanded that they should be [1]put to death. And he went down from Ju-dæ'a to Cæs-a-re'a, and tarried there.
20 Now he was highly displeased with them of Tyre and Si'don: and they came with one accord to him, and, having made Blas'tus the king's chamberlain their friend, they asked for peace, because their coun-
21 try was fed from the king's country. And upon a set day Her'od arrayed himself in royal apparel, and sat on the [2]throne, and made an oration unto them.
22 And the people shouted, *saying*, The voice of a god,
23 and not of a man. And immediately an angel of the Lord smote him, because he gave not God the glory: and he was eaten of worms, and gave up the ghost.
24 But the word of God grew and multiplied.
25 And Bar'na-bas and Saul returned [3]from Je-ru'sa-lem, when they had fulfilled their ministration, taking with them John whose surname was Mark.

[1] Gr. *led away to death.*
[2] Or, *judgement-seat*
[3] Many ancient authorities read *to Jerusalem.*

13 Now there were at An'ti-och, in the church that was *there*, prophets and teachers, Bar'na-bas, and Sym'e-on that was called Ni'ger, and Lu'ci-us, of Cy-re'ne, and Man'a-en the foster-brother of Her'od the te-
2 trarch, and Saul. And as they ministered to the Lord, and fasted, the Holy Ghost said, Separate me Bar'na-bas and Saul for the work whereunto I have
3 called them. Then, when they had fasted and prayed and laid their hands on them, they sent them away.
4 So, they being sent forth by the Holy Ghost, went down to Se-leu'ci-a; and from thence they sailed to
5 Cy'prus. And when they were at Sal'a-mis, they proclaimed the word of God in the synagogues of the Jews: and they had also John as their attendant.
6 And when they had gone through the whole island unto Pa'phos, they found a certain [4]sorcerer, a false
7 prophet, a Jew, whose name was Bar-Je'sus; which was with the proconsul Ser'gi-us Pau'lus, a man of understanding. The same called unto him Bar'na-bas
8 and Saul, and sought to hear the word of God. But El'y-mas the [4]sorcerer (for so is his name by interpretation) withstood them, seeking to turn aside the
9 proconsul from the faith. But Saul, who is also *called* Paul, filled with the Holy Ghost, fastened his
10 eyes on him, and said, O full of all guile and all villany, thou son of the devil, thou enemy of all righteousness, wilt thou not cease to pervert the right
11 ways of the Lord? And now, behold, the hand of the Lord is upon thee, and thou shalt be blind, not seeing the sun [5]for a season. And immediately there fell on him a mist and a darkness; and he went about
12 seeking some to lead him by the hand. Then the proconsul, when he saw what was done, believed, being astonished at the teaching of the Lord.
13 Now Paul and his company set sail from Pa'phos, and came to Per'ga in Pam-phyl'i-a: and John departed
14 from them and returned to Je-ru'sa-lem. But they, passing through from Per'ga, came to An'ti-och of Pi-sid'i-a; and they went into the synagogue on the
15 sabbath day, and sat down. And after the reading of the law and the prophets the rulers of the synagogue sent unto them, saying, Brethren, if ye have any word of exhortation for the people, say on.

[4] Gr. *Magus:* as in Matt. ii 1, 7, 16.
[5] Or, *until*

A. D. 45.

16 Then Paul stood up, and [f]beckoning with *his* hand, said, Men of Is'ra-el, and [u]ye that fear God, give audience.
17 The God of this people of Is'ra-el [z]chose our fathers, and exalted the people [y]when they dwelt as strangers in the land of E'gypt, [z]and with a high arm brought he them out of it.
18 And [a]about the time of forty years †suffered he their manners in the wilderness.
19 And when [b]he had destroyed seven nations in the land of Cha'naan, [c]he divided their land to them by lot.
20 And after that [d]he gave *unto them* judges about the space of four hundred and fifty years, [e]until Sam'u-el the prophet.
21 [f]And afterward they desired a king: and God gave unto them Saul the son of Cis, a man of the tribe of Ben'-ja-min, by the space of forty years.
22 And [g]when he had removed him, [h]he raised up unto them Da'vid to be their king: to whom also he gave testimony, and said, [i]I have found Da'vid the *son* of Jes'se, [k]a man after mine own heart, which shall fulfil all my will.
23 [l]Of this man's seed hath God, according [m]to *his* promise, raised unto Is'ra-el [n]a Saviour, Jesus:
24 [o]When John had first preached before his coming the baptism of repentance to all the people of Is'ra-el.
25 And as John fulfilled his course, he said, [p]Whom think ye that I am? I am not *he*. But, behold, there cometh one after me, whose shoes of *his* feet I am not worthy to loose.
26 Men *and* brethren, children of the stock of A'bra-ham, and whosoever among you feareth God, [q]to you is the word of this salvation sent.
27 For they that dwell at Je-ru'salem, and their rulers, [r]because they knew him not, nor yet the voices of the prophets [s]which are read every sabbath day, [t]they have fulfilled *them* in condemning *him*.
28 [u]And though they found no cause of death *in him*, [z]yet desired they Pi'late that he should be slain.
29 [y]And when they had fulfilled all that was written of him, [z]they took *him* down from the tree, and laid *him* in a sepulchre.
30 [a]But God raised him from the dead:
31 And [b]he was seen many days of them which came up with him [c]from Gal'i-lee to Je-ru'sa-lem, [d]who are his witnesses unto the people.
32 And we declare unto you glad tidings, how that [e]the promise which was made unto the fathers,
33 God hath fulfilled the same unto us their children, in that he hath raised up Jesus again: as it is also written in the second psalm, [f]Thou art my Son, this day have I begotten thee.
34 And as concerning that he raised him up from the dead, *now* no more to return to corruption, he said on this wise, [g]I will give you the sure †mercies of Da'vid.
35 Wherefore he saith also in another *psalm*, [k]Thou shalt not suffer thine Holy One to see corruption.
36 For Da'vid, ‖after he had served his own generation by the will of God, [i]fell on sleep, and was laid unto his fathers, and saw corruption:
37 But he, whom God raised again, saw no corruption.
38 ¶Be it known unto you therefore, men *and* brethren, that [k]through this man is preached unto you the forgiveness of sins;
39 And [l]by him all that believe are justified from all things, from which ye could not be justified by the law of Mo'ses.
40 Beware therefore, lest that come upon you, which is spoken of in [m]the prophets;
41 Behold, ye despisers, and wonder, and perish: for I work a work in your days, a work which ye shall in no wise believe, though a man declare it unto you.
42 And when the Jews were gone out of the synagogue, the Gentiles besought that these words might be preached to them †the next sabbath.
43 Now when the congregation was broken up, many of the Jews and religious proselytes followed Paul and

16 And Paul stood up, and beckoning with the hand said,
Men of Is'ra-el, and ye that fear God, hearken.
17 The God of this people Is'ra-el chose our fathers, and exalted the people when they sojourned in the land of E'gypt, and with a high arm led he them forth out
18 of it. And for about the time of forty years [1]suffered
19 he their manners in the wilderness. And when he had destroyed seven nations in the land of Ca'naan, he gave *them* their land for an inheritance, for about
20 four hundred and fifty years: and after these things
21 he gave *them* judges until Sam'u-el the prophet. And afterward they asked for a king: and God gave unto them Saul the son of Kish, a man of the tribe of
22 Ben'ja-min, for the space of forty years. And when he had removed him, he raised up Da'vid to be their king; to whom also he bare witness, and said, I have found Da'vid the son of Jes'se, a man after my heart,
23 who shall do all my [2]will. Of this man's seed hath God according to promise brought unto Is'ra-el a
24 Saviour, Jesus; when John had first preached [3]before his coming the baptism of repentance to all the
25 people of Is'ra-el. And as John was fulfilling his course, he said, What suppose ye that I am? I am not *he*. But behold, there cometh one after me, the shoes of whose feet I am not worthy to unloose.
26 Brethren, children of the stock of A'bra-ham, and those among you that fear God, to us is the word of
27 this salvation sent forth. For they that dwell in Je-ru'sa-lem, and their rulers, because they knew him not, nor the voices of the prophets which are read every sabbath, fulfilled *them* by condemning *him*.
28 And though they found no cause of death *in him*, yet asked they of Pi'late that he should be slain.
29 And when they had fulfilled all things that were written of him, they took him down from the tree,
30 and laid him in a tomb. But God raised him from
31 the dead: and he was seen for many days of them that came up with him from Gal'i-lee to Je-ru'sa-lem,
32 who are now his witnessess unto the people. And we bring you good tidings of the promise made unto
33 the fathers, how that God hath fulfilled the same unto our children, in that he raised up Jesus; as also it is written in the second psalm, Thou art my Son,
34 this day have I begotten thee. And as concerning that he raised him up from the dead, now no more to return to corruption, he hath spoken on this wise, I will give you the holy and sure *blessings* of Da'vid.
35 Because he saith also in another *psalm*, Thou wilt
36 not give thy Holy One to see corruption. For Da'vid, after he had [4]in his own generation served the counsel of God, fell on sleep, and was laid unto his fathers,
37 and saw corruption: but he whom God raised up saw
38 no corruption. Be it known unto you therefore, brethren, that through this man is proclaimed unto
39 you remission of sins: and by him every one that believeth is justified from all things, from which ye
40 could not be justified by the law of Mo'ses. Beware therefore, lest that come upon *you*, which is spoken in the prophets;
41 Behold, ye despisers, and wonder, and [5]perish;
For I work a work in your days,
A work which ye shall in no wise believe, if one declare it unto you.
42 And as they went out, they besought that these words might be spoken to them the next sabbath.
43 Now when the synagogue broke up, many of the Jews and of the devout proselytes followed Paul and

A. D. 45.

[1] Many ancient authorities read *bare he them as a nursing-father in the wilderness.* See Deut. i. 31.

[2] Gr. *wills.*

[3] Gr. *before the face of his entering in.*

[4] Or, *served his own generation by the counsel of God, fell on sleep* Or, *served his own generation, fell on sleep by the counsel of God*

[5] Or, *vanish away*

[f] ch. 12. 17.
[u] ver. 26, 42, 43.
[z] Deut. 7. 6, 7.
[y] Ex. 1. 1.
[z] Ex. 6. 6. & 13. 14,16.
[a] Ex. 16. 35.
† Gr. ἐτροποφόρησεν perhaps for ἐτροφοφόρησεν, *bore*, or, *fed them as a nurse beareth*, or, *feedeth her child*, Deut. 1. 31.
[b] Deut. 7. 1.
[c] Josh. 14. 1, 2.
[d] Judg. 2. 16.
[e] 1 Sam. 3. 20.
[f] 1 Sam. 8. 5. & 10. 1.
[g] 1 Sam. 15. 23,26,28. & 16. 1.
[h] 1 Sam. 16. 13.
[i] Ps. 89. 20.
[k] 1 Sam. 13. 14.
[l] Isa. 11. 1.
[m] 2 Sam. 7. 12.
[n] Matt. 1. 21.
[o] Matt. 3. 1.
[p] Matt. 3. 11.
[q] Matt. 10. 6.
[r] Luke 23. 34.
[s] ver. 14,15.
[t] Luke 24. 20, 44.
[u] Matt. 27. 22.
[z] ch. 3. 13, 14.
[y] Luke 18. 31. & 24. 44.
[z] Matt. 27. 59.
[a] Matt. 28. 6.
[b] Matt. 28. 16.
[c] ch. 1. 11.
[d] ch. 1. 8. & 2.32.& 3. 15. & 5. 32.
[e] Gen. 3.15. & 12. 3. & 22. 18.
[f] Ps. 2. 7.
[g] Isa. 55. 3.
† Gr. τὰ ὅσια, *holy*, or, *just things*: which word the LXX. both in the place of Isa.55.3. and in many others,use for that which is in the Hebrew, *mercies*.
[k] Ps. 16. 10.
‖ Or *after he had in his own age served the will of God*, ver. 22.
[i] 1 Kings 2. 10.
[k] Jer.31.34.
[l] Isa. 53. 11.
[m] Isa. 29. 14.
† Gr. *in the week between*, or, *in the sabbath between.*

A. D. 45.

Bar'na-bas; who, speaking to them, [n]persuaded them to continue in [o]the grace of God.

44 ¶And the next sabbath day came almost the whole city together to hear the word of God.

45 But when the Jews saw the multitudes, they were filled with envy, and [p]spake against those things which were spoken by Paul, contradicting and blaspheming.

46 Then Paul and Bar'na-bas waxed bold, and said, [q]It was necessary that the word of God should first have been spoken to you: but [r]seeing you put it from you, and judge yourselves unworthy of everlasting life, lo, [s]we turn to the Gentiles.

47 For so hath the Lord commanded us, *saying*, [t]I have set thee to be a light of the Gentiles, that thou shouldest be for salvation unto the ends of the earth.

48 And when the Gentiles heard this, they were glad, and glorified the word of the Lord: and [u]as many as were ordained to eternal life believed.

49 And the word of the Lord was published throughout all the region.

50 But the Jews stirred up the devout and honourable women, and the chief men of the city, and [x]raised persecution against Paul and Bar'na-bas, and expelled them out of their coasts.

51 [y]But they shook off the dust of their feet against them, and came unto I-co'ni-um.

52 And the disciples [z]were filled with joy, and with the Holy Ghost.

CHAPTER XIV.

Paul and Barnabas are persecuted.

A. D. 46.

AND it came to pass in I-co'ni-um, that they went both together into the synagogue of the Jews, and so spake, that a great multitude both of the Jews and also of the Greeks believed.

2 But the unbelieving Jews stirred up the Gentiles, and made their minds evil affected against the brethren.

3 Long time therefore abode they speaking boldly in the Lord, [a]which gave testimony unto the word of his grace, and granted signs and wonders to be done by their hands.

4 But the multitude of the city was divided: and part held with the Jews, and part with the [b]apostles.

5 And when there was an assault made both of the Gentiles, and also of the Jews with their rulers, [c]to use *them* despitefully, and to stone them,

6 They were ware of *it*, and [d]fled unto Lys'tra and Der'be, cities of Ly-ca-o'ni-a, and unto the region that lieth round about:

7 And there they preached the gospel.

8 ¶[e]And there sat a certain man at Lys'tra, impotent in his feet, being a cripple from his mother's womb, who never had walked.

9 The same heard Paul speak: who steadfastly beholding him, and [f]perceiving that he had faith to be healed,

10 Said with a loud voice, [g]Stand upright on thy feet. And he leaped and walked.

11 And when the people saw what Paul had done, they lifted up their voices, saying in the speech of Ly-ca-o'ni-a, The [h]gods are come down to us in the likeness of men.

12 And they called Bar'na-bas, Ju'pi-ter; and Paul, Mercu'ri-us, because he was the chief speaker.

13 Then the priest of Ju'pi-ter, which was before their city, brought oxen and garlands unto the gates, [i]and would have done sacrifice with the people.

14 *Which* when the apostles, Bar'na-bas and Paul, heard *of*, [k]they rent their clothes, and ran in among the people, crying out,

15 And saying, Sirs, [l]why do ye these things? [m]We also are men of like passions with you, and preach unto you, that ye should turn from [n]these vanities [o]unto the living God, [p]which made heaven, and earth, and the sea, and all things that are therein:

16 [q]Who in times past suffered all nations to walk in their own ways.

A. D. 45.

Bar'na-bas: who, speaking to them, urged them to continue in the grace of God.

44 And the next sabbath almost the whole city was
45 gathered together to hear the word of [1]God. But when the Jews saw the multitudes, they were filled with jealousy, and contradicted the things which
46 were spoken by Paul, and [2]blasphemed. And Paul and Bar'na-bas spake out boldly, and said, It was necessary that the word of God should first be spoken to you. Seeing ye thrust it from you, and judge yourselves unworthy of eternal life, lo, we
47 turn to the Gentiles. For so hath the Lord commanded us, *saying*,

I have set thee for a light of the Gentiles,
That thou shouldest be for salvation unto the uttermost part of the earth.

48 And as the Gentiles heard this, they were glad, and glorified the word of [1]God: and as many as were
49 ordained to eternal life believed. And the word of the Lord was spread abroad throughout all the
50 region. But the Jews urged on the devout women of honourable estate, and the chief men of the city, and stirred up a persecution against Paul and Bar-
51 na-bas, and cast them out of their borders. But they shook off the dust of their feet against them, and
52 came unto I-co'ni-um. And the disciples were filled with joy and with the Holy Ghost.

14 And it came to pass in I-co'ni-um, that they entered together into the synagogue of the Jews, and so spake, that a great multitude both of Jews and of
2 Greeks believed. But the Jews that were disobedient stirred up the souls of the Gentiles, and made
3 them evil affected against the brethren. Long time therefore they tarried *there*, speaking boldly in the Lord, which bare witness unto the word of his grace, granting signs and wonders to be done by their
4 hands. But the multitude of the city was divided; and part held with the Jews, and part with the apos-
5 tles. And when there was made an onset both of the Gentiles and of the Jews with their rulers, to
6 entreat them shamefully, and to stone them, they became aware of it, and fled unto the cities of Ly-ca-o'ni-a, Lys'tra, and Der'be, and the region round
7 about: and there they preached the gospel.
8 And at Lys'tra there sat a certain man, impotent in his feet, a cripple from his mother's womb,
9 who never had walked. The same heard Paul speaking: who, fastening his eyes upon him, and
10 seeing that he had faith to be [3]made whole, said with a loud voice, Stand upright on thy feet.
11 And he leaped up and walked. And when the multitudes saw what Paul had done, they lifted up their voice, saying in the speech of Ly-ca-o'ni-a, The gods are come down to us in the likeness of men.
12 And they called Bar'na-bas, [4]Ju'pi-ter; and Paul, [5]Mer'-
13 cu-ry, because he was the chief speaker. And the priest of [4]Ju'pi-ter whose *temple* was before the city, brought oxen and garlands unto the gates, and
14 would have done sacrifice with the multitudes. But when the apostles, Bar'na-bas and Paul, heard of it, they rent their garments, and sprang forth among
15 the multitude, crying out and saying, Sirs, why do ye these things? We also are men of like [6]passions with you, and bring you good tidings, that ye should turn from these vain things unto the living God, who made the heaven and the earth and the sea, and
16 all that in them is: who in the generations gone by suffered all the nations to walk in their own ways.

[1] Many ancient authorities read *the Lord.*
[2] Or, *railed*
[3] Or, *saved*
[4] Gr. *Zeus.*
[5] Gr *Hermes.*
[6] Or, *nature*

A. D. 46.

17 [r]Nevertheless he left not himself without witness, in that he did good, and [s]gave us rain from heaven, and fruitful seasons, filling our hearts with food and gladness.

18 And with these saying scarce restrained they the people, that they had not done sacrifice unto them.

19 ¶ [t]And there came thither *certain* Jews from An'ti-och, and I-co'ni-um, who persuaded the people, [u]and, having stoned Paul, drew *him* out of the city, supposing he had been dead.

20 Howbeit, as the disciples stood round about him, he rose up, and came into the city: and the next day he departed with Bar'na-bas to Der'be.

21 And when they had preached the gospel to that city, [x]and †had taught many, they returned again to Lys'tra, and *to* I-co'ni-um, and An'ti-och,

22 Confirming the souls of the disciples, *and* [y]exhorting them to continue in the faith, and that [z]we must through much tribulation enter into the kingdom of God.

23 And when they had [a]ordained them elders in every church, and had prayed with fasting, they commended them to the Lord, on whom they believed.

24 And after they had passed throughout Pi-sid'i-a, they came to Pam-phyl'i-a.

25 And when they had preached the word in Per'ga, they went down into At-ta'li-a:

26 And thence sailed to An'ti-och, [b]from whence they had been [c]recommended to the grace of God, for the work which they fulfilled.

27 And when they were come, and had gathered the church together, [d]they rehearsed all that God had done with them, and how he had [e]opened the door of faith unto the Gentiles.

28 And there they abode long time with the disciples.

CHAPTER XV.

Dissension about circumcision.

AND [a]certain men which came down from Ju-de'a taught the brethren, *and said*, [b]Except ye be circumcised [c]after the manner of Mo'ses, ye cannot be saved.

2 When therefore Paul and Bar'na-bas had no small dissension and disputation with them, they determined that [d]Paul and Bar'na-bas, and certain other of them, should go up to Je-ru'sa-lem unto the apostles and elders about this question.

3 And [e]being brought on their way by the church, they passed through Phe-ni'ce and Sa-ma'ri-a, [f]declaring the conversion of the Gentiles: and they caused great joy unto all the brethren.

4 And when they were come to Je-ru'sa-lem, they were received of the church, and *of* the apostles and elders, and [g]they declared all things that God had done with them.

5 But there ‖ rose up certain of the sect of the Phar'i-sees, which believed, saying, [h]That it was needful to circumcise them, and to command *them* to keep the law of Mo'ses.

6 ¶ And the apostles and elders came together for to consider of this matter.

7 And when there had been much disputing, Pe'ter rose up and said unto them, [i]Men *and* brethren, ye know how that a good while ago God made choice among us, that the Gentiles by my mouth should hear the word of the gospel, and believe.

8 And God, [k]which knoweth the hearts, bare them witness, [l]giving them the Holy Ghost, even as *he did* unto us;

9 [m]And put no difference between us and them, [n]purifying their hearts by faith.

10 Now therefore why tempt ye God, [o]to put a yoke upon the neck of the disciples, which neither our fathers nor we were able to bear?

11 But [p]we believe that through the grace of the Lord Jesus Christ we shall be saved, even as they.

17 And yet he left not himself without witness, in that he did good, and gave you from heaven rains and fruitful seasons, filling your hearts with food and
18 gladness. And with these sayings scarce restrained they the multitudes from doing sacrifice unto them.
19 But there came Jews thither from An'ti-och and I-co'ni-um: and having persuaded the multitudes, they stoned Paul, and dragged him out of the city, sup-
20 posing that he was dead. But as the disciples stood round about him, he rose up, and entered into the city: and on the morrow he went forth with Bar'na-
21 bas to Der'be. And when they had preached the gospel to that city, and had made many disciples, they returned to Lys'tra, and to I-co'ni-um, and to
22 An'ti-och, confirming the souls of the disciples, exhorting them to continue in the faith, and that through many tribulations we must enter into the
23 kingdom of God. And when they had appointed for them elders in every church, and had prayed with fasting, they commended them to the Lord, on
24 whom they had believed. And they passed through
25 Pi-sid'i-a, and came to Pam-phyl'i-a. And when they had spoken the word in Per'ga, they went down to
26 At-ta'li-a; and thence they sailed to An'ti-och, from whence they had been committed to the grace of
27 God for the work which they had fulfilled. And when they were come, and had gathered the church together, they rehearsed all things that God had done with them, and how that he had opened a
28 door of faith unto the Gentiles. And they tarried no little time with the disciples.

15 And certain men came down from Ju-dæ'a and taught the brethren, *saying*, Except ye be circumcised after the custom of Mo'ses, ye cannot be saved.
2 And when Paul and Bar'na-bas had no small dissension and questioning with them, *the brethren* appointed that Paul and Bar'na-bas, and certain other of them, should go up to Je-ru'sa-lem unto the apostles
3 and elders about this question. They therefore, being brought on their way by the church, passed through both Phœ-ni'ci-a and Sa-ma'ri-a, declaring the conversion of the Gentiles: and they caused great
4 joy unto all the brethren. And when they were come to Je-ru'sa-lem, they were received of the church and the apostles and the elders, and they rehearsed
5 all things that God had done with them. But there rose up certain of the sect of the Phar'i-sees who believed, saying, It is needful to circumcise them, and to charge them to keep the law of Mo'ses.
6 And the apostles and the elders were gathered
7 together to consider of this matter. And when there had been much questioning, Pe'ter rose up, and said unto them,

Brethren, ye know how that [1]a good while ago God made choice among you, that by my mouth the Gentiles should hear the word of the gospel, and
8 believe. And God, which knoweth the heart, bare them witness, giving them the Holy Ghost, even as
9 he did unto us; and he made no distinction between
10 us and them, cleansing their hearts by faith. Now therefore why tempt ye God, that ye should put a yoke upon the neck of the disciples, which neither
11 our fathers nor we were able to bear? But we believe that we shall be saved through the grace of the Lord Jesus, in like manner as they.

[1] Gr. *from early days.*

A. D. 46.

A. D. 52.

[r] ch. 17. 27. Rom. 1. 20.
[s] Lev. 26. 4. Deut. 11. 14. & 28. 12. Job 5. 10. Ps. 65. 10. & 68. 9. & 147. 8. Jer. 14. 22. Matt. 5. 45.
[t] ch. 13. 45.
[u] 2 Cor. 11. 25. 2 Tim. 3. 11.
[x] Matt. 28. 19. †Gr. *had made many disciples.*
[y] ch. 11. 23. & 13. 43.
[z] Matt. 10. 38. & 16. 24. Luke 22. 28, 29. Rom. 8. 17. 2 Tim. 2. 11, 12. & 3. 12.
[a] Tit. 1. 5.
[b] ch. 13. 1, 3.
[c] ch. 15. 40.
[d] ch. 15. 4, 12. & 21. 19.
[e] 1 Cor. 16. 9. 2 Cor. 2. 12. Col. 4. 3. Rev. 3. 8.
[a] Gal. 2. 12.
[b] John 7. 22. ver. 5. Gal. 5. 2. Phil. 3. 2. Col. 2. 8, 11, 16.
[c] Gen. 17. 10. Lev. 12. 3.
[d] Gal. 2. 1.
[e] Rom. 15. 24. 1 Cor. 16. 6, 11.
[f] ch. 14. 27.
[g] ver. 12. ch. 14. 27. & 21. 19.
‖ Or, *rose up, said they, certain.*
[h] ver. 1.
[i] ch. 10. 20. & 11. 12.
[k] 1 Chron. 28. 9. ch. 1. 24.
[l] ch. 10. 44.
[m] Rom. 10. 11.
[n] ch. 10. 15. 28, 43. 1 Cor. 1. 2. 1 Pet. 1. 22.
[o] Matt. 23. 4. Gal. 5. 1.
[p] Rom. 3. 24. Eph. 2. 8. Tit. 2. 11. & 3. 4, 5.

A. D. 52.

12 ¶Then all the multitude kept silence, and gave audience to Bar'na-bas and Paul, declaring what miracles and wonders God had [q]wrought among the Gentiles by them.

13 ¶And after they had held their peace, [r]James answered, saying, Men *and* brethren, hearken unto me.

14 [s]Si'me-on hath declared how God at the first did visit the Gentiles, to take out of them a people for his name.

15 And to this agree the words of the prophets; as it is written,

16 [t]After this I will return, and will build again the tabernacle of Da'vid, which is fallen down; and I will build again the ruins thereof, and I will set it up:

17 That the residue of men might seek after the Lord, and all the Gentiles, upon whom my name is called, saith the Lord, who doeth all these things.

18 Known unto God are all his works from the beginning of the world.

19 Wherefore [u]my sentence is, that we trouble not them, which from among the Gentiles [z]are turned to God:

20 But that we write unto them, that they abstain [v]from pollutions of idols, and [z]*from* fornication, and *from* things strangled, [a]and *from* blood.

21 For Mo'ses of old time hath in every city them that preach him, [b]being read in the synagogues every sabbath day.

22 Then pleased it the apostles and elders, with the whole church, to send chosen men of their own company to An'ti-och, with Paul and Bar'na-bas; *namely*, Ju'das surnamed [c]Bar'sa-bas, and Si'las, chief men among the brethren:

23 And they wrote *letters* by them after this manner; The apostles and elders and brethren *send* greeting unto the brethren which are of the Gentiles in An'ti-och, and Syr'i-a, and Ci-li'ci-a:

24 Forasmuch as we have heard, that [d]certain which went out from us have troubled you with words, subverting your souls, saying, *Ye must* be circumcised, and keep the law; to whom we gave no *such* commandment:

25 It seemed good unto us, being assembled with one accord, to send chosen men unto you with our beloved Bar'na-bas and Paul,

26 [e]Men that have hazarded their lives for the name of our Lord Jesus Christ.

27 We have sent therefore Ju'das and Si'las, who shall also tell *you* the same things by †mouth.

28 For it seemed good to the Holy Ghost, and to us, to lay upon you no greater burden than these necessary things;

29 [f]That ye abstain from meats offered to idols, and [g]from blood, and from things strangled, and from fornication: from which if ye keep yourselves, ye shall do well. Fare ye well.

30 So when they were dismissed, they came to An'ti-och: and when they had gathered the multitude together, they delivered the epistle:

31 *Which* when they had read, they rejoiced for the ‖ consolation.

32 And Ju'das and Si'las, being prophets also themselves, [h]exhorted the brethren with many words, and confirmed *them*.

33 And after they had tarried *there* a space, they were let [i]go in peace from the brethren unto the apostles.

34 Notwithstanding it pleased Si'las to abide there still.

35 [k]Paul also and Bar'na-bas continued in An'ti-och, teaching and preaching the word of the Lord, with many others also.

A. D. 53.

36 ¶And some days after, Paul said unto Bar'na-bas, Let us go again and visit our brethren [l]in every city where we have preached the word of the Lord, *and see* how they do.

37 And Bar'na-bas determined to take with them [m]John, whose surname was Mark.

38 But Paul thought not good to take him with them, [n]who departed from them from Pam-phyl'i-a, and went not with them to the work.

39 And the contention was so sharp between them, that

12 And all the multitude kept silence; and they hearkened unto Bar'na-bas and Paul rehearsing what signs and wonders God had wrought among the
13 Gentiles by them. And after they had held their peace, James answered, saying,
14 Brethren, hearken unto me: Sym'e-on hath rehearsed how first God did visit the Gentiles, to take
15 out of them a people for his name. And to this agree the words of the prophets; as it is written,
16 After these things I will return,
And I will build again the tabernacle of Da'vid, which is fallen;
And I will build again the ruins thereof,
And I will set it up:
17 That the residue of men may seek after the Lord,
And all the Gentiles, upon whom my name is called,
18 Saith the Lord, [1]who maketh these things known from the beginning of the world.
19 Wherefore my judgement is, that we trouble not them
20 which from among the Gentiles turn to God; but that we [2]write unto them, that they abstain from the pollutions of idols, and from fornication, and from
21 what is strangled, and from blood. For Mo'ses from generations of old hath in every city them that preach him, being read in the synagogues every sabbath.
22 Then it seemed good to the apostles and the elders, with the whole church, to choose men out of their company, and send them to An'ti-och with Paul and Bar'na-bas; *namely*, Ju'das called Bar-sab'bas,
23 and Si'las, chief men among the brethren: and they wrote *thus* by them, The apostles and the elder brethren unto the brethren which are of the Gentiles in An'ti-och and Syr'i-a and Ci-li'ci-a, greeting:
24 Forasmuch as we have heard that certain [3]which went out from us have troubled you with words, subverting your souls; to whom we gave no com-
25 mandment; it seemed good unto us, having come to one accord, to choose out men and send them
26 unto you with our beloved Bar'na-bas and Paul, men that have hazarded their lives for the name of our
27 Lord Jesus Christ. We have sent therefore Ju'das and Si'las, who themselves also shall tell you the
28 same things by word of mouth. For it seemed good to the Holy Ghost, and to us, to lay upon you no greater burden than these necessary things;
29 that ye abstain from things sacrificed to idols, and from blood, and from things strangled, and from fornication; from which if ye keep yourselves, it shall be well with you. Fare ye well.
30 So they, when they were dismissed, came down to An'ti-och; and having gathered the multitude to-
31 gether, they delivered the epistle. And when they
32 had read it, they rejoiced for the [4]consolation. And Ju'das and Si'las, being themselves also prophets, [5]exhorted the brethren with many words, and con-
33 firmed them. And after they had spent some time *there*, they were dismissed in peace from the brethren
35 unto those that had sent them forth[6]. But Paul and Bar'na-bas tarried in An'ti-och, teaching and preaching the word of the Lord, with many others also.
36 And after some days Paul said unto Bar'na-bas, Let us return now and visit the brethren in every city wherein we proclaimed the word of
37 the Lord, *and see* how they fare. And Bar'na-bas was minded to take with them John also, who
38 was called Mark. But Paul thought not good to take with them him who withdrew from them from Pam-phyl'i-a, and went not with them to the
39 work. And there arose a sharp contention, so that

A. D. 52.

[1] Or, *who doeth these things which were known*

[2] Or, *enjoin them*

[3] Some ancient authorities omit *which went out.*

[4] Or, *exhortation*

[5] Or, *comforted*

[6] Some ancient authorities insert, with variations, ver. 34. *But it seemed good unto Silas to abide there.*

[q] ch. 14. 27.
[r] ch. 12. 17.
[s] ver. 7.
[t] Amos 9. 11, 12.
[u] See ver. 28.
[z] 1 Thess. 1. 9.
[v] Gen. 35. 2. Ex. 20. 3, 23. Ezek. 20. 30. 1 Cor. 8. 1. Rev. 2. 14, 20. & 10. 20, 28.
[a] 1 Cor. 6. 9, 18. Gal. 5. 19. Eph. 5. 3. Col. 3. 5. 1 Thess. 4. 3. 1 Pet. 4. 3.
[a] Gen. 9. 4. Lev. 3. 17. Deut. 12. 16, 23.
[b] ch. 13. 15, 27.
[c] ch. 1. 23.
[d] ver. 1. Gal. 2. 4. & 5. 12. Tit. 1. 10, 11.
[e] ch. 13. 50. & 14. 19. 1 Cor. 15. 30. 2 Cor. 11. 23, 26.
†Gr. *word.*
[f] ver. 20. ch. 21. 25. Rev. 2. 14, 20.
[g] Lev. 17. 14.
‖ Or, *exhortation.*
[h] ch. 14. 22. & 18. 23.
[i] 1 Cor. 16. 11. Heb. 11. 31.
[k] ch. 13. 1.
[l] ch. 13. 4, 13, 14, 51. & 14. 1, 6, 24, 25.
[m] ch. 12. 12, 25. & 13. 5. Col. 4. 10. 2 Tim. 4. 11. Philem. 24
[n] ch. 13. 13.

A. D. 53.

they departed asunder one from the other; and so Bar'na-bas took Mark, and sailed unto Cy'prus;

[c] ch. 14. 26.

40 And Paul chose Si'las and departed, [c] being recommended by the brethren unto the grace of God.

[p] ch. 16. 5.

41 And he went through Syr'i-a and Ci-li'ci-a, [p] confirming the churches.

CHAPTER XVI.

Paul circumciseth Timothy.

[a] ch. 14. 6.

[b] ch. 19. 22. Rom. 16. 21. 1 Cor. 4. 17. Phil. 2. 19. 1 Thess. 3. 2. 1 Tim. 1. 2. 2 Tim. 1. 2.

[c] 2 Tim. 1. 5.

[d] ch. 6. 3.

[e] 1 Cor. 9. 20. Gal. 2. 3. See Gal. 5. 2.

[f] ch. 15. 28, 29.

[g] ch. 15. 41.

[h] 2 Cor. 2. 12. 2 Tim. 4. 13.

[i] ch. 10. 30.

[k] 2 Cor. 2. 13.

[l] Phil. 1. 1.

‖ Or, *the first.*

†Gr. *sabbath-day.*

[m] Luke 24. 45.

[n] Gen. 19. 3. & 33. 11. Judg. 19. 21. Luke 24. 29. Heb. 13. 2.

[o] 1 Sam. 28. 7.

‖ Or, *of Python.*

[p] ch. 19. 24.

[q] See Mark 1. 25, 34.

[r] Mark 16. 17.

[s] ch. 19. 25, 26.

[t] 2 Cor. 6. 5.

[u] Matt. 10. 18.

‖ Or, *court.*

[x] 1 Kings 18. 17. ch. 17. 6.

THEN came he to [a] Der'be and Lys'tra: and, behold, a certain disciple was there, [b] named Ti-mo'the-us, [c] the son of a certain woman which was a Jew'ess, and believed; but his father *was* a Greek:

2 Which [d] was well reported of by the brethren that were at Lys'tra and I-co'ni-um.

3 Him would Paul have to go forth with him; and [e] took and circumcised him, because of the Jews which were in those quarters: for they knew all that his father was a Greek.

4 And as they went through the cities, they delivered them the decrees for to keep, [f] that were ordained of the apostles and elders which were at Je-ru'sa-lem.

5 And [g] so were the churches established in the faith, and increased in number daily.

6 Now when they had gone throughout Phryg'i-a, and the region of Ga-la'ti-a, and were forbidden of the Holy Ghost to preach the word in A'si-a,

7 After they were come to Mys'i-a, they assayed to go into Bi-thyn'i-a: but the Spirit suffered them not.

8 And they passing by Mys'i-a [h] came down to Tro'as.

9 And a vision appeared to Paul in the night; There stood a [i] man of Mac-e-do'ni-a, and prayed him, saying, Come over into Mac-e-do'ni-a, and help us.

10 And after he had seen the vision, immediately we endeavoured to go [k] into Mac-e-do'ni-a, assuredly gathering that the Lord had called us for to preach the gospel unto them.

11 Therefore loosing from Tro'as, we came with a straight course to Sam-o-thra'ci-a, and the next *day* to Ne-ap'o-lis;

12 And from thence to [l] Phi-lip'pi, which is ‖ the chief city of that part of Mac-e-do'ni-a, *and* a colony: and we were in that city abiding certain days.

13 And on the †sabbath we went out of the city by a river side, where prayer was wont to be made; and we sat down, and spake unto the women which resorted *thither.*

14 And a certain woman named Lyd'i-a, a seller of purple, of the city of Thy-a-ti'ra, which worshipped God, heard *us:* whose [m] heart the Lord opened, that she attended unto the things which were spoken of Paul.

15 And when she was baptized, and her household, she besought *us,* saying, If ye have judged me to be faithful to the Lord, come into my house, and abide *there.* And [n] she constrained us.

16 ¶And it came to pass, as we went to prayer, a certain damsel [o] possessed with a spirit ‖ of divination met us, which brought her masters [p] much gain by soothsaying:

17 The same followed Paul and us, and cried, saying, These men are the servants of the most high God, which shew unto us the way of salvation.

18 And this did she many days. But Paul, [q] being grieved, turned and said to the spirit, I command thee in the name of Jesus Christ to come out of her. [r] And he came out the same hour.

19 ¶And [s] when her masters saw that the hope of their gains was gone, [t] they caught Paul and Si'las, and [u] drew *them* into the ‖ marketplace unto the rulers,

20 And brought them to the magistrates, saying, These men, being Jews, [x] do exceedingly trouble our city,

21 And teach customs, which are not lawful for us to receive, neither to observe, being Ro'mans.

22 And the multitude rose up together against them; and they parted asunder one from the other, and Bar'na-bas took Mark with him, and sailed away unto Cy'-
40 prus; but Paul chose Si'las, and went forth, being commended by the brethren to the grace of the
41 Lord. And he went through Syr'i-a and Ci-li'ci-a, confirming the churches.

A. D. 53.

16 And he came also to Der'be and to Lys'tra: and behold, a certain disciple was there, named Tim'o-thy, the son of a Jew'ess which believed; but his father
2 was a Greek. The same was well reported of by the
3 brethren that were at Lys'tra and I-co'ni-um. Him would Paul have to go forth with him; and he took and circumcised him because of the Jews that were in those parts: for they all knew that his father was a Greek.
4 And as they went on their way through the cities, they delivered them the decrees for to keep, which had been ordained of the apostles and elders that
5 were at Je-ru'sa-lem. So the churches were strengthened in the faith, and increased in number daily.
6 And they went through the region of Phryg'i-a and Ga-la'ti-a, having been forbidden of the Holy Ghost
7 to speak the word in A'si-a; and when they were come over against Mys'i-a, they assayed to go into Bi-thyn'i-a;
8 and the Spirit of Jesus suffered them not; and pass-
9 ing by Mys'i-a, they came down to Tro'as. And a vision appeared to Paul in the night; There was a man of Mac-e-do'ni-a standing, beseeching him, and say-
10 ing, Come over into Mac-e-do'ni-a, and help us. And when he had seen the vision, straightway we sought to go forth into Mac-e-do'ni-a, concluding that God had called us for to preach the gospel unto them.
11 Setting sail therefore from Tro'as, we made a straight course to Sam-o-thra'ce, and the day follow-
12 ing to Ne-ap'o-lis; and from thence to Phi-lip'pi, which is a city of Mac-e-do'ni-a, the first of the district, a *Ro'man* colony: and we were in this city tarrying
13 certain days. And on the sabbath day we went forth without the gate by a river side, where we supposed there was a place of prayer; and we sat down and spake unto the women which were come
14 together. And a certain woman named Lyd'i-a, a seller of purple, of the city of Thy-a-ti'ra, one that worshipped God, heard us: whose heart the Lord opened, to give heed unto the things which were
15 spoken by Paul. And when she was baptized, and her household, she besought us, saying, If ye have judged me to be faithful to the Lord, come into my house, and abide *there.* And she constrained us.
16 And it came to pass, as we were going to the place of prayer, that a certain maid having [1] a spirit of divination met us, which brought her masters
17 much gain by soothsaying. The same following after Paul and us cried out, saying, These men are [2] servants of the Most High God, which proclaim
18 unto you [3] the way of salvation. And this she did for many days. But Paul, being sore troubled, turned and said to the spirit, I charge thee in the name of Jesus Christ to come out of her. And it came out that very hour.
19 But when her masters saw that the hope of their gain was [4] gone, they laid hold on Paul and Si'las, and dragged them into the marketplace before
20 the rulers, and when they had brought them unto the [5] magistrates, they said, These men, being
21 Jews, do exceedingly trouble our city, and set forth customs which it is not lawful for us to re-
22 ceive, or to observe, being Ro'mans. And the multitude rose up together against them: and

[1] Gr. *a spirit, a Python.*

[2] Gr. *bond-servants.*

[3] Or, *a way*

[4] Gr. *come out.*

[5] Gr. *prætors.*

A. D. 53.

the magistrates rent off their clothes, [v]and commanded to beat *them*.

23 And when they had laid many stripes upon them, they cast *them* into prison, charging the jailer to keep them safely:

24 Who, having received such a charge, thrust them into the inner prison, and made their feet fast in the stocks.

25 ¶And at midnight Paul and Si'las prayed, and sang praises unto God: and the prisoners heard them.

26 [z]And suddenly there was a great earthquake, so that the foundations of the prison were shaken: and immediately [a]all the doors were opened, and every one's bands were loosed.

27 And the keeper of the prison awaking out of his sleep, and seeing the prison doors open, he drew out his sword, and would have killed himself, supposing that the prisoners had been fled.

28 But Paul cried with a loud voice, saying, Do thyself no harm: for we are all here.

29 Then he called for a light, and sprang in, and came trembling, and fell down before Paul and Si'las,

30 And brought them out, and said, [b]Sirs, what must I do to be saved?

31 And they said, [c]Believe on the Lord Jesus Christ, and thou shalt be saved, and thy house.

32 And they spake unto him the word of the Lord, and to all that were in his house.

33 And he took them the same hour of the night, and washed *their* stripes; and was baptized, he and all his, straightway.

34 And when he had brought them into his house, [d]he set meat before them, and rejoiced, believing in God with all his house.

35 And when it was day, the magistrates sent the serjeants, saying, Let those men go.

36 And the keeper of the prison told this saying to Paul, The magistrates have sent to let you go: now therefore depart, and go in peace.

37 But Paul said unto them, They have beaten us openly uncondemned, [e]being Ro'mans, and have cast *us* into prison; and now do they thrust us out privily? nay verily; but let them come themselves and fetch us out.

38 And the serjeants told these words unto the magistrates: and they feared, when they heard that they were Ro'mans.

39 And they came and besought them, and brought *them* out, and [f]desired *them* to depart out of the city.

40 And they went out of the prison, [g]and entered into *the house of* Lyd'i-a: and when they had seen the brethren, they comforted them, and departed.

[v] 2 Cor. 6. 5. & 11. 23, 25. 1 Thess. 2. 2.
[z] ch. 4. 31.
[a] ch. 5. 19. & 12. 7, 10.
[b] Luke 3. 10. ch. 2. 37. & 9. 6.
[c] John 3. 16, 36. & 6. 47. 1 John 5. 10.
[d] Luke 5. 29. & 19. 6.
[e] ch. 22. 25.
[f] Matt. 8. 34.
[g] ver. 14.

CHAPTER XVII.

Paul preacheth at Thessalonica.

NOW when they had passed through Am-phip'o-lis and Ap-ol-lo'ni-a, they came to Thes-sa-lo-ni'ca, where was a synagogue of the Jews:

2 And Paul, as his manner was, [a]went in unto them, and three sabbath days reasoned with them out of the Scriptures,

3 Opening and alleging, [b]that Christ must needs have suffered, and risen again from the dead; and that this Jesus, || whom I preach unto you, is Christ.

4 [c]And some of them believed, and consorted with Paul and [d]Si'las; and of the devout Greeks a great multitude, and of the chief women not a few.

5 ¶But the Jews which believed not, moved with envy, took unto them certain lewd fellows of the baser sort, and gathered a company, and set all the city on an uproar, and assaulted the house of [e]Ja'son, and sought to bring them out to the people.

6 And when they found them not, they drew Ja'son and certain brethren unto the rulers of the city, crying, [f]These that have turned the world upside down are come hither also;

7 Whom Ja'son hath received: and these all do contrary to the decrees of Ce'sar, [g]saying that there is another king, *one* Jesus.

[a] Luke 4. 16. ch. 9. 20. & 13. 5, 14. & 14. 1. & 16. 13. & 19. 8.
[b] Luke 24. 26, 46. ch. 18. 28. Gal. 3. 1.
|| Or, *whom*, said he *I preach*.
[c] ch. 28. 24.
[d] ch. 15. 22, 27, 32, 40.
[e] Rom. 16. 21.
[f] ch. 16. 20.
[g] Luke 23. 2. John 19. 12. 1 Pet. 2. 15.

A. D. 53.

the [1]magistrates rent their garments off them, and
23 commanded to beat them with rods. And when they had laid many stripes upon them, they cast them into prison, charging the jailor to keep them safely:
24 who, having received such a charge, cast them into the inner prison, and made their feet fast in the
25 stocks. But about midnight Paul and Si'las were praying and singing hymns unto God, and the pris-
26 oners were listening to them; and suddenly there was a great earthquake, so that the foundations of the prison-house were shaken: and immediately all the doors were opened; and every one's bands
27 were loosed. And the jailor being roused out of sleep, and seeing the prison doors open, drew his sword, and was about to kill himself, supposing
28 that the prisoners had escaped. But Paul cried with a loud voice, saying, Do thyself no harm: for
29 we are all here. And he called for lights, and sprang in, and trembling for fear, fell down before
30 Paul and Si'las, and brought them out, and said,
31 Sirs, what must I do to be saved? And they said, Believe on the Lord Jesus, and thou shalt be saved,
32 thou and thy house. And they spake the word of [2]the Lord unto him, with all that were in his house.
33 And he took them the same hour of the night, and washed their stripes; and was baptized, he and all
34 his, immediately. And he brought them up into his house, and set [3]meat before them, and rejoiced greatly, with all his house, [4]having believed in God.
35 But when it was day, the [1]magistrates sent the
36 [5]serjeants, saying, Let those men go. And the jailor reported the words to Paul, *saying*, The [1]magistrates have sent to let you go: now there-
37 fore come forth, and go in peace. But Paul said unto them, They have beaten us publicly, uncondemned, men that are Ro'mans, and have cast us into prison; and do they now cast us out privily? nay verily; but let them come themselves and bring
38 us out. And the [5]serjeants reported these words unto the [1]magistrates: and they feared, when they
39 heard that they were Ro'mans; and they came and besought them; and when they had brought them out, they asked them to go away from the city.
40 And they went out of the prison, and entered into *the house of* Lyd'i-a: and when they had seen the brethren, they [6]comforted them, and departed.

[1] Gr. *prætors.*
[2] Some ancient authorities read *God.*
[3] Gr. *a table.*
[4] Or, *having believed God*
[5] Gr. *lictors.*
[6] Or, *exhorted*

17 Now when they had passed through Am-phip'o-lis and Ap-ol-lo'ni-a, they came to Thes-sa-lo-ni'ca, where was
2 a synagogue of the Jews: and Paul, as his custom was, went in unto them, and for three [7]sabbath days
3 reasoned with them from the scriptures, opening and alleging, that it behoved the Christ to suffer, and to rise again from the dead; and that this Jesus, whom,
4 *said he*, I proclaim unto you, is the Christ. And some of them were persuaded, and consorted with Paul and Si'las; and of the devout Greeks a great
5 multitude, and of the chief women not a few. But the Jews, being moved with jealousy, took unto them certain vile fellows of the rabble, and gathering a crowd, set the city on an uproar; and assaulting the house of Ja'son, they sought to bring them forth to
6 the people. And when they found them not, they dragged Ja'son and certain brethren before the rulers of the city, crying, These that have turned [8]the world
7 upside down are come hither also; whom Ja'son hath received: and these all act contrary to the decrees of Cæ'sar, saying that there is another king, *one* Jesus.

[7] Or, *weeks*
[8] Gr. *the inhabited earth.*

A. D. 53.

8 And they troubled the people and the rulers of the city, when they heard these things.

9 And when they had taken security of Ja'son, and of the others, they let them go.

[h] ch. 9. 25. ver. 14.

10 ¶And [h]the brethren immediately sent away Paul and Si'las by night unto Be-re'a: who coming *thither* went into the synagogue of the Jews.

11 These were more noble than those in Thes-sa-lo-ni'ca, in that they received the word with all readiness of mind, and [i]searched the Scriptures daily, whether those things were so.

[i] Isa. 34. 16. Luke 16. 29. John 5. 39.

12 Therefore many of them believed; also of honourable women which were Greeks, and of men, not a few.

13 But when the Jews of Thes-sa-lo-ni'ca had knowledge that the word of God was preached of Paul at Be-re'a, they came thither also, and stirred up the people.

[k] Matt. 10. 23.

14 [k]And then immediately the brethren sent away Paul to go as it were to the sea: but Si'las and Ti-mo'the-us abode there still.

15 And they that conducted Paul brought him unto Ath'ens: and [l]receiving a commandment unto Si'las and Ti-mo'the-us for to come to him with all speed, they departed.

[l] ch. 18. 5.

[m] 2 Pet. 2. 8.

16 ¶Now while Paul waited for them at Ath'ens, [m]his spirit was stirred in him, when he saw the city ||wholly given to idolatry.

‖ Or, *full of idols.*

17 Therefore disputed he in the synagogue with the Jews, and with the devout persons, and in the market daily with them that met with him.

18 Then certain philosophers of the Ep-i-cu-re'ans, and of the Sto'ics, encountered him. And some said, What will this babbler say? other some, He seemeth to be a setter forth of strange gods: because he preached unto them Jesus, and the resurrection.

19 And they took him, and brought him unto ||A-re-op'-a-gus, saying, May we know what this new doctrine, whereof thou speakest, *is?*

‖ Or, *Mars' hill.* It was the highest court in Athens.

20 For thou bringest certain strange things to our ears; we would know therefore what these things mean.

21 (For all the A-the'ni-ans, and strangers which were there, spent their time in nothing else, but either to tell or to hear some new thing.)

22 ¶Then Paul stood in the midst of ||Mars' hill, and said, *Ye* men of Ath'ens, I perceive that in all things ye are too superstitious.

‖ Or, *the court of the Areopagites.*

‖ Or, *gods that ye worship.* 2 Thess. 2. 4.

23 For as I passed by, and beheld your ||devotions, I found an altar with this inscription, TO THE UNKNOWN GOD. Whom therefore ye ignorantly worship, him declare I unto you.

[n] ch. 14. 15.
[o] Matt. 11. 25.
[p] ch. 7. 48.
[q] Ps. 50. 8.
[r] Gen. 2. 7. Num. 16. 22. Job 12. 10 & 27. 3. & 33. 4. Isa. 42. 5. & 57. 16. Zech. 12. 1.
[s] Deut. 32. 8.
[t] Rom. 1. 20.
[u] ch. 14. 17.
[x] Col. 1. 17. Heb. 1. 3.
[y] Tit. 1. 12.
[z] Isa. 40. 18.
[a] ch. 14. 16. Rom. 3. 25.
[b] Luke 24. 47. Tit. 2. 11, 12. 1 Pet. 1. 14. & 4. 3.
[c] ch. 10. 42. Rom. 2. 16. & 14. 19.
[d] ch. 2. 24.

24 [n]God that made the world and all things therein, seeing that he is [o]Lord of heaven and earth, [p]dwelleth not in temples made with hands;

25 Neither is worshipped with men's hands, [q]as though he needed any thing, seeing [r]he giveth to all life, and breath, and all things;

26 And hath made of one blood all nations of men for to dwell on all the face of the earth, and hath determined the times before appointed, and [s]the bounds of their habitation;

27 [t]That they should seek the Lord, if haply they might feel after him, and find him, [u]though he be not far from every one of us:

28 For [x]in him we live, and move, and have our being; [y]as certain also of your own poets have said, For we are also his offspring.

29 Forasmuch then as we are the offspring of God, [z]we ought not to think that the Godhead is like unto gold, or silver, or stone, graven by art and man's device.

30 And [a]the times of this ignorance God winked at; but [b]now commandeth all men every where to repent:

31 Because he hath appointed a day, in the which [c]he will judge the world in righteousness by *that* man whom he hath ordained; *whereof* he hath ||given assurance unto all *men*, in that [d]he hath raised him from the dead.

‖ Or, *offered faith.*

8 And they troubled the multitude and the rulers of
9 the city, when they heard these things. And when they had taken security from Ja'son and the rest, they let them go.

A. D. 53.

10 And the brethren immediately sent away Paul and Si'las by night unto Be-rœ'a: who when they were come thither went into the synagogue of the
11 Jews. Now these were more noble than those in Thes-sa-lo-ni'ca, in that they received the word with all readiness of mind, examining the scriptures daily,
12 whether these things were so. Many of them therefore believed; also of the Greek women of honour-
13 able estate, and of men, not a few. But when the Jews of Thes-sa-lo-ni'ca had knowledge that the word of God was proclaimed of Paul at Be-rœ'a also, they came thither likewise, stirring up and troubling the
14 multitudes. And then immediately the brethren sent forth Paul to go as far as to the sea: and Si'las and
15 Tim'o-thy abode there still. But they that conducted Paul brought him as far as Ath'ens: and receiving a commandment unto Si'las and Tim'o-thy that they should come to him with all speed, they departed.

16 Now while Paul waited for them at Ath'ens, his spirit was provoked within him, as he beheld the
17 city full of idols. So he reasoned in the synagogue with the Jews and the devout persons, and in the marketplace every day with them that met with him.
18 And certain also of the Ep-i-cu-re'an and Sto'ic philosophers encountered him. And some said, What would this babbler say? other some, He seemeth to be a setter forth of strange [1]gods: because he preached Jesus
19 and the resurrection. And they took hold of him, and brought him [2]unto [3]the A-re-op'a-gus, saying, May we know what this new teaching is, which is spoken
20 by thee? For thou bringest certain strange things to our ears: we would know therefore what these things
21 mean. (Now all the A-the'ni-ans and the strangers sojourning there [4]spent their time in nothing else,
22 but either to tell or to hear some new thing.) And Paul stood in the midst of the A-re-op'a-gus, and said,

Ye men of Ath'ens, in all things I perceive that ye
23 are somewhat [5]superstitious. For as I passed along, and observed the objects of your worship, I found also an altar with this inscription, [6]TO AN UNKNOWN GOD. What therefore ye worship in ignorance, this
24 set I forth unto you. The God that made the world and all things therein, he, being Lord of heaven and earth, dwelleth not in [7]temples made with hands;
25 neither is he served by men's hands, as though he needed any thing, seeing he himself giveth to all life,
26 and breath, and all things; and he made of one every nation of men for to dwell on all the face of the earth, having determined *their* appointed sea-
27 sons, and the bounds of their habitation; that they should seek God, if haply they might feel after him, and find him, though he is not far from each one of
28 us: for in him we live, and move, and have our being; as certain even of your own poets have said,
29 For we are also his offspring. Being then the offspring of God, we ought not to think that [8]the Godhead is like unto gold, or silver, or stone, graven
30 by art and device of man. The times of ignorance therefore God overlooked; but now he [9]commandeth
31 men that they should all everywhere repent: inasmuch as he hath appointed a day, in the which he will judge [10]the world in righteousness [11]by [12]the man whom he hath ordained; whereof he hath given assurance unto all men, in that he hath raised him from the dead.

[1] Gr. *demons.*
[2] Or, *before*
[3] Or, *the hill of Mars*
[4] Or, *had leisure for nothing else*
[5] Or, *religious*
[6] Or, *TO THE UNKNOWN GOD*
[7] Or, *sanctuaries*
[8] Or, *that which is divine.*
[9] Some ancient authorities read *declareth to men.*
[10] Gr. *the inhabited earth.*
[11] Gr. *in*
[12] Or. *a man*

A. D. 54.

32 ¶And when they heard of the resurrection of the dead, some mocked: and others said, We will hear thee again of this *matter*.

33 So Paul departed from among them.

34 Howbeit certain men clave unto him, and believed: among the which *was* Di-o-ny'si-us the A-re-op'a-gite, and a woman named Dam'a-ris, and others with them.

CHAPTER XVIII.

Paul accused before Gallio.

A. D. 55.

AFTER these things Paul departed from Ath'ens, and came to Cor'inth;

[a]Rom. 16. 3. 1Cor. 16. 19. 2 Tim. 4. 19.

2 And found a certain Jew named [a]Aq'ui-la, born in Pon'tus, lately come from It'a-ly, with his wife Pris-cil'la, (because that Clau'di-us had commanded all Jews to depart from Rome,) and came unto them.

[b]ch. 20. 34. 1 Cor. 4. 12. 1 Thess. 2. 9. 2 Thess. 3. 8.

3 And because he was of the same craft, he abode with them, [b]and wrought: (for by their occupation they were tentmakers.)

[c]ch. 17. 2. [d]ch. 17. 14, 15.

4 [c]And he reasoned in the synagogue every sabbath, and persuaded the Jews and the Greeks.

[e]Job. 32. 18. ch. 17. 3. ver. 28. ‖Or, *is the Christ.* [f]ch. 13. 45. 1 Pet. 4. 4. [g]Neh. 5. 13. Matt. 10. 14. ch. 13. 51. [h]Lev. 20. 9, 11, 12. 2 Sam. 1. 16. Ezek. 18. 13. & 33. 4. [i]Ezek. 3. 18, 19. & 33. 9. ch. 20. 26. [k]ch. 13. 46. & 28. 28. [l]1 Cor. 1. 14.

5 And [d]when Si'las and Ti-mo'the-us were come from Mac-e-do'ni-a, Paul was [e]pressed in the spirit, and testified to the Jews *that* Jesus ‖*was* Christ.

6 And [f]when they opposed themselves, and blasphemed, [g]he shook *his* raiment, and said unto them, [h]Your blood *be* upon your own heads; [i]I *am* clean: [k]from henceforth I will go unto the Gentiles.

7 ¶And he departed thence, and entered into a certain *man's* house named Jus'tus, *one* that worshipped God, whose house joined hard to the synagogue.

8 [l]And Cris'pus, the chief ruler of the synagogue believed on the Lord with all his house; and many of the Co-rin'thi-ans hearing believed, and were baptized.

[m]ch. 23.11. [n]Jer. 1. 18, 19. Matt. 28. 20. †Gr. *sat* there.

9 Then [m]spake the Lord to Paul in the night by a vision, Be not afraid, but speak, and hold not thy peace:

10 [n]For I am with thee, and no man shall set on thee, to hurt thee: for I have much people in this city.

11 And he †continued *there* a year and six months, teaching the word of God among them.

[o]ch. 23. 29. & 25.11,19.

12 ¶And when Gal'li-o was the deputy of A-cha'ia, the Jews made insurrection with one accord against Paul, and brought him to the judgment seat,

13 Saying, This *fellow* persuadeth men to worship God contrary to the law.

14 And when Paul was now about to open *his* mouth, Gal'li-o said unto the Jews, [o]If it were a matter of wrong, or wicked lewdness, O *ye* Jews, reason would that I should bear with you:

15 But if it be a question of words and names, and *of* your law, look ye *to it;* for I will be no judge of such *matters.*

[p]1 Cor. 1. 1.

16 And he drave them from the judgment seat.

17 Then all the Greeks took [p]Sos'the-nes, the chief ruler of the synagogue, and beat *him* before the judgment seat. And Gal'li-o cared for none of those things.

[q]Num. 6. 18. ch. 21. 24. [r]Rom. 16. 1.

18 ¶And Paul *after this* tarried *there* yet a good while, and then took his leave of the brethren, and sailed thence into Syr'i-a, and with him Pris-cil'la, and Aq'ui-la; having [q]shorn *his* head in [r]Cen'chre-a: for he had a vow.

[s]ch. 19. 21. & 20. 16. [t]1 Cor. 4. 19. Heb. 6. 3. Jam. 4. 15.

19 And he came to Eph'e-sus, and left them there: but he himself entered into the synagogue, and reasoned with the Jews.

20 When they desired *him* to tarry longer time with them, he consented not;

21 But bade them farewell, saying, [s]I must by all means keep this feast that cometh in Je-ru'sa-lem: but I will return again unto you, [t]if God will. And he sailed from Eph'e-sus.

A. D. 56.

[u]Gal. 1. 2. & 4. 14. [x]ch. 14. 23. & 15. 32, 41.

22 And when he had landed at Ces-a-re'a, and gone up, and saluted the church, he went down to An'ti-och.

23 And after he had spent some time *there,* he departed, and went over *all* the country of [u]Ga-la'ti-a and Phryg'i-a in order, [x]strengthening all the disciples.

32 Now when they heard of the resurrection of the dead, some mocked; but others said, We will hear
33 thee concerning this yet again. Thus Paul went
34 out from among them. But certain men clave unto him, and believed: among whom also was Di-o-ny'si-us the A-re-op'a-gite, and a woman named Dam'a-ris, and others with them.

A. D. 54.

18 After these things he departed from Ath'ens, and
2 came to Cor'inth. And he found a certain Jew named Aq'ui-la, a man of Pon'tus by race, lately come from It'a-ly, with his wife Pris-cil'la, because Clau'di-us had commanded all the Jews to depart from Rome:
3 and he came unto them; and because he was of the same trade, he abode with them, and they wrought;
4 for by their trade they were tentmakers. And he reasoned in the synagogue every sabbath, and [1]persuaded Jews and Greeks.

[1]Gr. *sought to persuade.*

5 But when Si'las and Tim'o-thy came down from Mac-e-do'ni-a, Paul was constrained by the word,
6 testifying to the Jews that Jesus was the Christ. And when they opposed themselves, and [2]blasphemed, he shook out his raiment, and said unto them, Your blood *be* upon your own heads; I am clean: from
7 henceforth I will go unto the Gentiles. And he departed thence, and went into the house of a certain man named Ti'tus Jus'tus, one that worshipped God,
8 whose house joined hard to the synagogue. And Cris'pus, the ruler of the synagogue, [3]believed in the Lord with all his house; and many of the Co-rin'-
9 thi-ans hearing believed, and were baptized. And the Lord said unto Paul in the night by a vision, Be
10 not afraid, but speak, and hold not thy peace: for I am with thee, and no man shall set on thee to harm
11 thee: for I have much people in this city. And he dwelt *there* a year and six months, teaching the word of God among them.

[2]Or, *railed*

[3]Gr. *believed the Lord.*

12 But when Gal'li-o was proconsul of A-cha'ia, the Jews with one accord rose up against Paul, and
13 brought him before the judgement-seat, saying, This man persuadeth men to worship God contrary
14 to the law. But when Paul was about to open his mouth, Gal'li-o said unto the Jews, If indeed it were a matter of wrong or of wicked villany, O ye Jews,
15 reason would that I should bear with you: but if they are questions about words and names and your own law, look to it yourselves; I am not minded
16 to be a judge of these matters. And he drave them
17 from the judgement-seat. And they all laid hold on Sos'the-nes, the ruler of the synagogue, and beat him before the judgement-seat. And Gal'li-o cared for none of these things.
18 And Paul having tarried after this yet many days, took his leave of the brethren, and sailed thence for Syr'i-a, and with him Pris-cil'la and Aq'ui-la; having shorn his head in Cen'chre-æ: for he had a vow.
19 And they came to Eph'e-sus, and he left them there:
20 but he himself entered into the synagogue, and reasoned with the Jews. And when they asked him
21 to abide a longer time, he consented not; but taking his leave of them, and saying, I will return again unto you, if God will, he set sail from Eph'e-sus.
22 And when he had landed at Cæs-a-re'a, he went up and saluted the church, and went down to An'ti-och.
23 And having spent some time *there,* he departed, and went through the region of Ga-la'ti-a and Phryg'i-a in order, stablishing all the disciples.

A. D. 55.

24 ¶ [v]And a certain Jew named Apol'los, born at Al-ex-an'dri-a, an eloquent man, *and* mighty in the Scriptures, came to Eph'e-sus.

25 This man was instructed in the way of the Lord; and being [x]fervent in the spirit, he spake and taught diligently the things of the Lord, [a]knowing only the baptism of John.

26 And he began to speak boldly in the synagogue: whom when Aq'ui-la and Pris-cil'la had heard, they took him unto *them*, and expounded unto him the way of God more perfectly.

27 And when he was disposed to pass into A-cha'ia, the brethren wrote, exhorting the disciples to receive him: who, when he was come, [b]helped them much which had believed through grace:

28 For he mightily convinced the Jews, *and that* publicly, [c]shewing by the Scriptures that Jesus || was Christ.

CHAPTER XIX.

The Holy Ghost given.

AND it came to pass, that, while [a]A-pol'los was at Cor'inth, Paul having passed through the upper coasts came to Eph'e-sus; and finding certain disciples,

2 He said unto them, Have ye received the Holy Ghost since ye believed? And they said unto him, [c]We have not so much as heard whether there be any Holy Ghost.

3 And he said unto them, Unto what then were ye baptized? And they said, [d]Unto John's baptism.

4 Then said Paul, [e]John verily baptized with the baptism of repentance, saying unto the people, that they should believe on him which should come after him, that is, on Christ Jesus.

5 When they heard *this*, they were baptized [f]in the name of the Lord Jesus.

6 And when Paul had [g]laid *his* hands upon them, the Holy Ghost came on them; and [h]they spake with tongues, and prophesied.

7 And all the men were about twelve.

8 [i]And he went into the synagogue, and spake boldly for the space of three months, disputing and persuading the things [k]concerning the kingdom of God.

9 But [l]when divers were hardened, and believed not, but spake evil [m]of that way before the multitude, he departed from them, and separated the disciples, disputing daily in the school of one Ty-ran'nus.

A. D. 57.

10 And [n]this continued by the space of two years; so that all they which dwelt in A'si-a heard the word of the Lord Jesus, both Jews and Greeks.

11 And [o]God wrought special miracles by the hands of Paul:

12 [p]So that from his body were brought unto the sick handkerchiefs or aprons, and the diseases departed from them, and the evil spirits went out of them.

13 ¶ [q]Then certain of the vagabond Jews, exorcists, [r]took upon them to call over them which had evil spirits the name of the Lord Jesus, saying, We adjure you by Jesus whom Paul preacheth.

14 And there were seven sons of *one* Sce'va a Jew, *and* chief of the priests, which did so.

15 And the evil spirit answered and said, Jesus I know, and Paul I know; but who are ye?

16 And the man in whom the evil spirit was leaped on them, and overcame them, and prevailed against them, so that they fled out of that house naked and wounded.

17 And this was known to all the Jews and Greeks also dwelling at Eph'e-sus; and [s]fear fell on them all, and the name of the Lord Jesus was magnified.

18 And many that believed came, and [t]confessed, and shewed their deeds.

19 Many of them also which used curious arts brought their books together, and burned them before all *men;* and they counted the price of them, and found *it* fifty thousand *pieces* of silver.

20 [u]So mightily grew the word of God and prevailed.

24 Now a certain Jew named A-pol'los, an Al-ex-an'dri-an by race, [1]a learned man, came to Eph'e-sus, and he
25 was mighty in the scriptures. This man had been [2]instructed in the way of the Lord; and being fervent in spirit, he spake and taught carefully the things concerning Jesus, knowing only the baptism
26 of John: and he began to speak boldly in the synagogue. But when Pris-cil'la and Aq'ui-la heard him, they took him unto them, and expounded unto him
27 the way of God more carefully. And when he was minded to pass over into A-cha'ia, the brethren encouraged him, and wrote to the disciples to receive him: and when he was come, he [3]helped them
28 much which had believed through grace: for he powerfully confuted the Jews, [4]*and that* publicly, shewing by the scriptures that Jesus was the Christ.

19 And it came to pass, that, while A-pol'los was at Cor'inth, Paul having passed through the upper country came to Eph'e-sus, and found certain disciples:
2 and he said unto them, Did ye receive the Holy Ghost when ye believed? And they *said* unto him, Nay, we did not so much as hear whether [5]the Holy
3 Ghost was *given*. And he said, Into what then were ye baptized? And they said, Into John's baptism.
4 And Paul said, John baptized with the baptism of repentance, saying unto the people, that they should believe on him which should come after him, that is,
5 on Jesus. And when they heard this, they were
6 baptized into the name of the Lord Jesus. And when Paul had laid his hands upon them, the Holy Ghost came on them; and they spake with tongues,
7 and prophesied. And they were in all about twelve men.
8 And he entered into the synagogue, and spake boldly for the space of three months, reasoning and persuading *as to* the things concerning the kingdom
9 of God. But when some were hardened and disobedient, speaking evil of the Way before the multitude, he departed from them, and separated the disciples, reasoning daily in the school of Ty-ran'nus.
10 And this continued for the space of two years; so that all they which dwelt in A'si-a heard the word of
11 the Lord, both Jews and Greeks. And God wrought
12 special [6]miracles by the hands of Paul: insomuch that unto the sick were carried away from his body handkerchiefs or aprons, and the diseases departed
13 from them, and the evil spirits went out. But certain also of the strolling Jews, exorcists, took upon them to name over them which had the evil spirits the name of the Lord Jesus, saying, I adjure you by
14 Jesus whom Paul preacheth. And there were seven sons of one Sce'va, a Jew, a chief priest, which did
15 this. And the evil spirit answered and said unto them, Jesus I [7]know, and Paul I know; but who are
16 ye? And the man in whom the evil spirit was leaped on them, and mastered both of them, and prevailed against them, so that they fled out of that
17 house naked and wounded. And this became known to all, both Jews and Greeks, that dwelt at Eph'e-sus; and fear fell upon them all, and the name of the Lord
18 Jesus was magnified. Many also of them that had believed came, confessing, and declaring their deeds.
19 And not a few of them that practised [8]curious arts brought their books together, and burned them in the sight of all: and they counted the price of them, and found it fifty thousand pieces of silver.
20 So mightily grew the word of the Lord and prevailed.

A. D. 55.

[1] Or, *an eloquent man*
[2] Gr. *taught by word of mouth*
[3] Or, *helped much through grace them which had believed*
[4] Or, *shewing publicly*
[5] Or, *there is a Holy Ghost*
[6] Gr. *powers*
[7] Or, *recognise*
[8] Or, *magical*

[v] 1 Cor. 1. 12. & 3. 5, 6. & 4. 6. Tit. 3. 13.
[x] Rom. 12. 11.
[a] ch. 19. 3.
[b] 1 Cor. 3. 6.
[c] ch. 9. 22. & 17. 3. & ver. 5.
|| Or, *is the Christ.*
[a] 1 Cor. 1. 12. & 3. 5, 6.
[c] ch. 8. 16. See 1 Sam. 3. 7.
[d] ch. 18. 25.
[e] Matt. 3. 11. John 1. 15, 27, 30. ch. 1. 5. & 11. 16. & 13. 24, 25.
[f] ch. 8. 16.
[g] ch. 6. 6. & 8. 17.
[h] ch. 2. 4. & 10. 46.
[i] ch. 17. 2. & 18. 4.
[k] ch. 1. 3. & 28. 23.
[l] 2 Tim. 1. 15. 2 Pet. 2. 2. Jude 10.
[m] See ch. 9. 2. & 22. 4. & 24. 14. ver. 23.
[n] See ch. 20. 31.
[o] Mark 16. 20. ch. 14. 3.
[p] ch. 5. 15. See 2 Kings 4. 29.
[q] Matt. 12. 27.
[r] See Mark 9. 38. Luke 9. 49.
[s] Luke 1. 65. & 7. 16. ch. 2. 43. & 5. 5, 11.
[t] Matt. 3. 6.
[u] ch. 6. 7. & 12. 24.

A. D. 59.

21 ¶ [x]After these things were ended, Paul [y]purposed in the spirit, when he had passed through Mac-e-do'ni-a and A-cha'ia, to go to Je-ru'-sa-lem, saying, After I have been there [z]I must also see Rome.

22 So he sent into Mac-e-do'ni-a two of [a]them that ministered unto him, Ti-mo'the-us and [b]E-ras'tus: *but* he himself stayed in A'si-a for a season.

23 And [c]the same time there arose no small stir about [d]that way.

24 For a certain *man* named De-me'tri-us, a silversmith, which made silver shrines for Di-an'a, brought [e]no small gain unto the craftsmen;

25 Whom he called together with the workmen of like occupation, and said, Sirs, ye know that by this craft we have our wealth.

26 Moreover ye see and hear, that not alone at Eph'e-sus, but almost throughout all A'si-a, this Paul hath persuaded and turned away much people, saying that [f]they be no gods, which are made with hands:

27 So that not only this our craft is in danger to be set at naught; but also that the temple of the great goddess Di-an'a should be despised, and her magnificence should be destroyed, whom all A'si-a and the world worshippeth.

28 And when they heard *these sayings*, they were full of wrath, and cried out, saying, Great *is* Di-an'a of the E-phe'si-ans.

29 And the whole city was filled with confusion: and having caught [g]Ga'ius and [h]Ar-is-tar'chus, men of Mac-e-do'ni-a, Paul's companions in travel, they rushed with one accord into the theatre.

30 And when Paul would have entered in unto the people, the disciples suffered him not.

31 And certain of the chief of A'si-a, which were his friends, sent unto him, desiring *him* that he would not adventure himself into the theatre.

32 Some therefore cried one thing, and some another: for the assembly was confused; and the more part knew not wherefore they were come together.

33 And they drew Al-ex-an'der out of the multitude, the Jews putting him forward. And [i]Al-ex-an'der [k]beckoned with the hand, and would have made his defence unto the people.

34 But when they knew that he was a Jew, all with one voice about the space of two hours cried out, Great *is* Di-an'a of the E-phe'si-ans.

35 And when the townclerk had appeased the people, he said, *Ye* men of Eph'e-sus, what man is there that knoweth not how that the city of the E-phe'si-ans is †a worshipper of the great goddess Di-an'a, and of the *image* which fell down from Ju'pi-ter?

36 Seeing then that these things cannot be spoken against, ye ought to be quiet, and to do nothing rashly.

37 For ye have brought hither these men, which are neither robbers of churches, nor yet blasphemers of your goddess.

38 Wherefore if De-me'tri-us, and the craftsmen which are with him, have a matter against any man, ||the law is open, and there are deputies: let them implead one another.

39 But if ye inquire any thing concerning other matters, it shall be determined in a ||lawful assembly.

40 For we are in danger to be called in question for this day's uproar, there being no cause whereby we may give an account of this concourse.

41 And when he had thus spoken, he dismissed the assembly.

CHAPTER XX.

Paul preacheth at Troas.

AND after the uproar was ceased, Paul called unto *him* the disciples, and embraced *them*, and [a]departed for to go into Mac-e-do'ni-a.

2 And when he had gone over those parts, and had given them much exhortation, he came into Greece,

[x] Rom. 15. 25. Gal. 2. 1.
[y] ch. 20. 22.
[z] ch. 18. 21. & 23. 11. Rom. 15. 24—28.
[a] ch. 13. 5.
[b] Rom. 16. 23. 2 Tim. 4. 20.
[c] 2 Cor. 1. 8.
[d] See ch. 9. 2.
[e] ch. 16. 16, 19.
[f] Ps. 115. 4. Isa. 44. 10—20. Jer. 10. 3.
[g] Rom. 16. 23. 1 Cor. 1. 14.
[h] ch. 20. 4. & 27. 2. Col. 4. 10. Phil. 24.
[i] 1 Tim. 1. 20. 2 Tim. 4. 14.
[k] ch. 12. 17.
† Gr, *the temple-keeper.*
‖ Or, *the court days are kept.*
‖ Or, *ordinary.*
[a] 1 Cor. 16. 5. 1 Tim. 1. 3.

21 Now after these things were ended, Paul purposed in the spirit, when he had passed through Mac-e-do'-ni-a and A-cha'ia, to go to Je-ru'sa-lem, saying, After
22 I have been here, I must also see Rome. And having sent into Mac-e-do'ni-a two of them that ministered unto him, Tim'o-thy and E-ras'tus, he himself stayed in A'si-a for a while.
23 And about that time there arose no small stir
24 concerning the Way. For a certain man named De-me'tri-us, a silversmith, which made silver shrines of [1]Di-an'a, brought no little business unto the crafts-
25 men; whom he gathered together, with the workmen of like occupation, and said, Sirs, ye know that
26 by this business we have our wealth. And ye see and hear, that not alone at Eph'e-sus, but almost throughout all A'si-a, this Paul hath persuaded and turned away much people, saying that they be no
27 gods, which are made with hands: and not only is there danger that this our trade come into disrepute; but also that the temple of the great goddess [1]Di-an'a be made of no account, and that she should even be deposed from her magnificence, whom all A'si-a and
28 [2]the world worshippeth. And when they heard this, they were filled with wrath, and cried out, saying,
29 Great *is* [1]Di-an'a of the E-phe'si-ans. And the city was filled with the confusion: and they rushed with one accord into the theatre, having seized Ga'ius and Ar-is-tar'chus, men of Mac-e-do'ni-a, Paul's companions
30 in travel. And when Paul was minded to enter in
31 unto the people, the disciples suffered him not. And certain also of the [3]chief officers of A'si-a, being his friends, sent unto him, and besought him not to
32 adventure himself into the theatre. Some therefore cried one thing, and some another: for the assembly was in confusion; and the more part knew not
33 wherefore they were come together. [4]And they brought Al-ex-an'der out of the multitude, the Jews putting him forward. And Al-ex-an'der beckoned with the hand, and would have made a defence unto
34 the people. But when they perceived that he was a Jew, all with one voice about the space of two hours
35 cried out, Great *is* [1]Di-an'a of the E-phe'si-ans. And when the townclerk had quieted the multitude, he saith, Ye men of Eph'e-sus, what man is there who knoweth not how that the city of the E-phe'si-ans is temple-keeper of the great [1]Di-an'a, and of the *image*
36 which fell down from [5]Ju'pi-ter? Seeing then that these things cannot be gainsaid, ye ought to be
37 quiet, and to do nothing rash. For ye have brought *hither* these men, which are neither robbers of tem-
38 ples nor blasphemers of our goddess. If therefore De-me'tri-us, and the craftsmen that are with him, have a matter against any man, [6]the courts are open, and there are proconsuls: let them accuse one an-
39 other. But if ye seek anything about other matters,
40 it shall be settled in the regular assembly. For indeed we are in danger to be [7]accused concerning this day's riot, there being no cause *for it:* and as touching it we shall not be able to give account of
41 this concourse. And when he had thus spoken, he dismissed the assembly.

20 And after the uproar was ceased, Paul having sent for the disciples and exhorted them, took leave of
2 them, and departed for to go into Mac-e-do'ni-a. And when he had gone through those parts, and had given them much exhortation, he came into Greece.

A. D. 59.

[1] Gr, *Artemis.*
[2] Gr. *the inhabited earth.*
[3] Gr, *Asiarchs.*
[4] Or, *And some of the multitude instructed Alexander*
[5] Or, *heaven*
[6] Or, *court days are kept*
[7] Or, *accused of riot concerning this day*

A. D. 60.

3 And *there* abode three months. And [b]when the Jews laid wait for him, as he was about to sail into Syr'i-a, he purposed to return through Mac-e-do'ni-a.

4 And there accompanied him into A'si-a, Sop'a-ter of Be-re'a; and of the Thes-sa-lo'ni-ans, [c]Ar-is-tar'chus and Se-cun'dus; and [d]Ga'ius of Der'be, and [e]Ti-mo'the-us; and of A'si-a, [f]Tych'i-cus and [g]Troph'i-mus.

5 These going before tarried for us at Tro'as.

6 And we sailed away from Phi-lip'pi, after [h]the days of unleavened bread, and came unto them [i]to Tro'as in five days; where we abode seven days.

7 And upon [k]the first *day* of the week, when the disciples came together [l]to break bread, Paul preached unto them, ready to depart on the morrow; and continued his speech until midnight.

8 And there were many lights [m]in the upper chamber, where they were gathered together.

9 And there sat in a window a certain young man named Eu'ty-chus, being fallen into a deep sleep: and as Paul was long preaching, he sunk down with sleep, and fell down from the third loft, and was taken up dead.

10 And Paul went down, and [n]fell on him, and embracing *him* said, [o]Trouble not yourselves; for his life is in him.

11 When he therefore was come up again, and had broken bread, and eaten, and talked a long while, even till break of day, so he departed.

12 And they brought the young man alive, and were not a little comforted.

13 ¶And we went before to ship, and sailed unto As'sos, there intending to take in Paul: for so had he appointed, minding himself to go afoot.

14 And when he met with us at As'sos, we took him in, and came to Mit-y-le'ne.

15 And we sailed thence, and came the next *day* over against Chi'os; and the next *day* we arrived at Sa'mos, and tarried at Tro-gyl'li-um; and the next *day* we came to Mi-le'tus.

16 For Paul had determined to sail by Eph'e-sus, because he would not spend the time in A'si-a: [p]for he hasted, if it were possible for him, [q]to be at Je-ru'sa-lem [r]the day of Pentecost.

17 ¶And from Mi-le'tus he sent to Eph'e-sus, and called the elders of the church.

18 And when they were come to him, he said unto them, Ye know, [s]from the first day that I came to A'si-a, after what manner I have been with you at all seasons,

19 Serving the Lord with all humility of mind, and with many tears, and temptations which befell me [t]by the lying in wait of the Jews:

20 *And* how [u]I kept back nothing that was profitable *unto you*, but have shewed you, and have taught you publicly, and from house to house,

21 [x]Testifying both to the Jews, and also to the Greeks, [y]repentance toward God, and faith toward our Lord Jesus Christ.

22 And now, behold, [z]I go bound in the spirit unto Je-ru'sa-lem, not knowing the things that shall befall me there:

23 Save that [a]the Holy Ghost witnesseth in every city, saying, that bonds and afflictions ‖abide me.

24 But [b]none of these things move me, neither count I my life dear unto myself, [c]so that I might finish my course with joy, [d]and the ministry, [e]which I have received of the Lord Jesus, to testify the gospel of the grace of God.

25 And now, behold, [f]I know that ye all, among whom I have gone preaching the kingdom of God, shall see my face no more.

26 Wherefore I take you to record this day, that I *am* [g]pure from the blood of all *men*.

27 For [h]I have not shunned to declare unto you all [i]the counsel of God.

28 ¶[k]Take heed therefore unto yourselves, and to all the flock, over the which the Holy Ghost [l]hath made you overseers, to feed the church of God, [m]which he hath purchased [n]with his own blood.

3 And when he had spent three months *there*, and a plot was laid against him by the Jews, as he was about to set sail for Syr'i-a, he determined to return
4 through Mac-e-do'ni-a. And there accompanied him [1]as far as A'si-a Sop'a-ter of Be-rœ'a, *the son* of Pyr'rhus; and of the Thes-sa-lo'ni-ans, Ar-is-tar'chus and Se-cun'dus; and Ga'ius of Der'be, and Tim'o-thy; and
5 of A'si-a, Tych'i-cus, and Troph'i-mus. But these [2]had gone before, and were waiting for us at Tro'as.
6 And we sailed away from Phi-lip'pi after the days of unleavened bread, and came unto them to Tro'as in five days; where we tarried seven days.
7 And upon the first day of the week, when we were gathered together to break bread, Paul discoursed with them, intending to depart on the morrow; and prolonged his speech until midnight.
8 And there were many lights in the upper chamber,
9 where we were gathered together. And there sat in the window a certain young man named Eu'ty-chus, borne down with deep sleep; and as Paul discoursed yet longer, being borne down by his sleep he fell down from the third story, and was
10 taken up dead. And Paul went down, and fell on him, and embracing him, said, Make ye no ado; for
11 his life is in him. And when he was gone up, and had broken the bread, and eaten, and had talked with them a long while, even till break of day, so
12 he departed. And they brought the lad alive, and were not a little comforted.
13 But we, going before to the ship, set sail for As'sos, there intending to take in Paul: for so had he appointed, intending himself to go [3]by land.
14 And when he met us at As'sos, we took him in, and
15 came to Mit-y-le'ne. And sailing from thence, we came the following day over against Chi'os; and the next day we touched at Sa'mos; and [4]the day after we
16 came to Mi-le'tus. For Paul had determined to sail past Eph'e-sus, that he might not have to spend time in A'si-a; for he was hastening, if it were possible for him, to be at Je-ru'sa-lem the day of Pentecost.
17 And from Mi-le'tus he sent to Eph'e-sus, and called
18 to him the [5]elders of the church. And when they were come to him, he said unto them,

Ye yourselves know, from the first day that I set foot in A'si-a, after what manner I was with you all
19 the time, serving the Lord with all lowliness of mind, and with tears, and with trials which befell
20 me by the plots of the Jews: how that I shrank not from declaring unto you anything that was profitable, and teaching you publicly, and from house to
21 house, testifying both to Jews and to Greeks repentance toward God, and faith toward our Lord
22 Jesus [6]Christ. And now, behold, I go bound in the spirit unto Je-ru'sa-lem, not knowing the things that
23 shall befall me there: save that the Holy Ghost testifieth unto me in every city, saying that bonds
24 and afflictions abide me. But I hold not my life of any account, as dear unto myself, [7]so that I may accomplish my course, and the ministry which I received from the Lord Jesus, to testify the gospel of
25 the grace of God. And now, behold, I know that ye all, among whom I went about preaching the king-
26 dom, shall see my face no more. Wherefore I testify unto you this day, that I am pure from the blood of
27 all men. For I shrank not from declaring unto you
28 the whole counsel of God. Take heed unto yourselves, and to all the flock, in the which the Holy Ghost hath made you [8]bishops, to feed the church of [9]God, which he [10]purchased with his own blood.

A. D. 60.

[1] Many ancient authorities omit *as far as Asia.*
[2] Many ancient authorities read *came, and were waiting.*
[3] Or, *on foot*
[4] Many ancient authorities insert *having tarried at Trogyllium.*
[5] Or, *presbyters*
[6] Many ancient authorities omit *Christ.*
[7] Or, *in comparison of accomplishing my course*
[8] Or, *overseers*
[9] Many ancient authorities read *the Lord.*
[10] Gr. *acquired.*

[b] ch. 9. 23. & 23. 12. & 25. 3. 2 Cor. 11. 26.
[c] ch. 19. 29. & 27. 2. Col. 4. 10.
[d] ch. 19. 29.
[e] ch. 16. 1. [f] Eph. 6.21. Col. 4. 7. 2 Tim.4.12 Tit. 3. 12.
[g] ch. 21. 29. 2 Tim.4.20
[h] Ex. 12.14, 15. & 23.15.
[i] ch. 16. 8. 2 Cor. 2.12. 2 Tim.4.13.
[k] 1 Cor.16.2 Rev. 1. 10.
[l] ch. 2.42,46 1 Cor. 10. 16. & 11. 20, &c.
[m] ch. 1. 13.
[n] 1 Kings 17. 21. 2 Kings 4. 34.
[o] Matt. 9. 24.
[p] ch. 18. 21. & 19. 21. & 21. 4, 12.
[q] ch. 24. 17.
[r] ch. 2. 1. 1 Cor. 16.8.
[s] ch. 18. 19. & 19. 1, 10.
[t] ver. 3.
[u] ver. 27.
[x] ch. 18. 5.
[y] Mark 1.15 Luke 24.47 ch. 2.38.
[z] ch. 19. 21.
[a] ch. 21. 4, 11. 1 Thess. 3. 3.
‖ Or, *wait for me.*
[b] ch. 21. 13. Rom. 8.35. 2 Cor. 4.16.
[c] 2 Tim.4.7.
[d] ch. 1. 17. 2 Cor. 4. 1.
[e] Gal. 1. 1. Tit. 1. 3.
[f] ver. 38. Rom. 15.23
[g] ch. 18. 6. 2 Cor. 7. 2.
[h] ver. 20.
[i] Luke 7.30. John 15.15 Eph. 1. 11.
[k] 1 Tim. 4.16. 1 Pet. 5. 2.
[l] 1 Cor. 12. 28.
[m] Eph. 1. 7, 14. Col. 1.14. Heb. 9. 12. 1 Pet. 1.19. Rev. 5. 9.
[n] See Heb. 9. 14.

A. D. 60.

29 For I know this, that after my departing [o]shall grievous wolves enter in among you, not sparing the flock.
30 Also [p]of your own selves shall men arise, speaking perverse things, to draw away disciples after them.
31 Therefore watch, and remember, that [q]by the space of three years I ceased not to warn every one night and day with tears.
32 And now, brethren, I commend you to God, and [r]to the word of his grace, which is able [s]to build you up, and to give you [t]an inheritance among all them which are sanctified.
33 [u]I have coveted no man's silver, or gold, or apparel.
34 Yea, ye yourselves know, [x]that these hands have ministered unto my necessities, and to them that were with me.
35 I have shewed you all things, [y]how that so labouring ye ought to support the weak, and to remember the words of the Lord Jesus, how he said, It is more blessed to give than to receive.
36 ¶And when he had thus spoken, he [z]kneeled down, and prayed with them all.
37 And they all wept sore, and [a]fell on Paul's neck, and kissed him,
38 Sorrowing most of all for the words [b]which he spake, that they should see his face no more. And they accompanied him unto the ship.

CHAPTER XXI.

Paul goeth to Jerusalem.

AND it came to pass, that after we were gotten from them, and had launched, we came with a straight course unto Co'os, and the *day* following unto Rhodes, and from thence unto Pat'a-ra:
2 And finding a ship sailing over unto Phe-ni'ci-a, we went aboard, and set forth.
3 Now when we had discovered Cy'prus, we left it on the left hand, and sailed into Syr'i-a, and landed at Tyre: for there the ship was to unlade her burden.
4 And finding disciples, we tarried there seven days: [a]who said to Paul through the Spirit, that he should not go up to Je-ru'sa-lem.
5 And when we had accomplished those days, we departed and went our way; and they all brought us on our way, with wives and children, till *we were* out of the city: and [b]we kneeled down on the shore, and prayed.
6 And when we had taken our leave one of another, we took ship; and they returned [c]home again.
7 And when we had finished *our* course from Tyre, we came to Ptol-e-ma'is, and saluted the brethren, and abode with them one day.
8 And the next *day* we that were of Paul's company departed, and came unto Ces-a-re'a; and we entered into the house of Phil'ip [d]the evangelist, [e]which was *one* of the seven; and abode with him.
9 And the same man had four daughters, virgins, [f]which did prophesy.
10 And as we tarried *there* many days, there came down from Ju-de'a a certain prophet, named [g]Ag'a-bus.
11 And when he was come unto us, he took Paul's girdle, and bound his own hands and feet, and said, Thus saith the Holy Ghost, [h]So shall the Jews at Je-ru'sa-lem bind the man that owneth this girdle, and shall deliver *him* into the hands of the Gentiles.
12 And when he heard these things, both we, and they of that place, besought him not to go up to Je-ru'sa-lem.
13 Then Paul answered, [i]What mean ye to weep and to break mine heart? for I am ready not to be bound only, but also to die at Je-ru'sa-lem for the name of the Lord Jesus.
14 And when he would not be persuaded, we ceased, saying, [k]The will of the Lord be done.
15 And after those days we took up our carriages, and went up to Je-ru'sa-lem.
16 There went with us also *certain* of the disciples of Ces-a-re'a,

29 I know that after my departing grievous wolves shall
30 enter in among you, not sparing the flock; and from among your own selves shall men arise, speaking perverse things, to draw away the disciples after them.
31 Wherefore watch ye, remembering that by the space of three years I ceased not to admonish every one
32 night and day with tears. And now I commend you to [1]God, and to the word of his grace, which is able to build *you* up, and to give *you* the inheritance among
33 all them that are sanctified. I coveted no man's sil-
34 ver, or gold, or apparel. Ye yourselves know that these hands ministered unto my necessities, and to
35 them that were with me. In all things I gave you an example, how that so labouring ye ought to help the weak, and to remember the words of the Lord Jesus, how he himself said, It is more blessed to give than to receive.
36 And when he had thus spoken, he kneeled down,
37 and prayed with them all. And they all wept sore,
38 and fell on Paul's neck, and kissed him, sorrowing most of all for the word which he had spoken, that they should behold his face no more. And they brought him on his way unto the ship.

21 And when it came to pass that we were parted from them, and had set sail, we came with a straight course unto Cos, and the next day unto Rhodes, and
2 from thence unto Pat'a-ra: and having found a ship crossing over unto Phœ-ni'ci-a, we went aboard, and
3 set sail. And when we had come in sight of Cy'prus, leaving it on the left hand, we sailed unto Syr'i-a, and landed at Tyre: for there the ship was to unlade her
4 burden. And having found the disciples, we tarried there seven days: and these said to Paul through the Spirit, that he should not set foot in Je-ru'sa-lem.
5 And when it came to pass that we had accomplished the days, we departed and went on our journey; and they all, with wives and children, brought us on our way, till we were out of the city: and kneeling down
6 on the beach, we prayed, and bade each other farewell; and we went on board the ship, but they returned home again.
7 And when we had finished the voyage from Tyre, we arrived at Ptol-e-ma'is; and we saluted the breth-
8 ren, and abode with them one day. And on the morrow we departed, and came unto Cæs-a-re'a: and entering into the house of Phil'ip the evangelist, who
9 was one of the seven, we abode with him. Now this man had four daughters, virgins, which did prophesy.
10 And as we tarried there [2]many days, there came down from Ju-dæ'a a certain prophet, named Ag'a-bus.
11 And coming to us, and taking Paul's girdle, he bound his own feet and hands, and said, Thus saith the Holy Ghost, So shall the Jews at Je-ru'sa-lem bind the man that owneth this girdle, and shall deliver him
12 into the hands of the Gentiles. And when we heard these things, both we and they of that place besought
13 him not to go up to Je-ru'sa-lem. Then Paul answered, What do ye, weeping and breaking my heart? for I am ready not to be bound only, but also to die at
14 Je-ru'sa-lem for the name of the Lord Jesus. And when he would not be persuaded, we ceased, saying, The will of the Lord be done.
15 And after these days we [3]took up our bag-
16 gage, and went up to Je-ru'sa-lem. And there went with us also *certain* of the disciples from Cæs-a-re'a,

A. D. 60.

[1] Some ancient authorities read *the Lord.*

[2] Or, *some*

[3] Or, *made ready*

[o] Matt. 7. 15. 2 Pet. 2. 1. [p] 1 Tim. 1. 20. 1 John 2. 19. [q] ch. 19. 10. [r] Heb. 13. 9. [s] ch. 9. 31. [t] ch. 26. 18. Eph. 1. 18. Col. 1. 12. & 3. 24. Heb. 9. 15. 1 Pet. 1. 4. [u] 1 Sam. 12. 3. 1 Cor. 9. 12. 2 Cor. 7. 2. & 11. 9. & 12. 17. [x] ch. 18. 3. 1 Cor. 4. 12. 1 Thess. 2. 9. 2 Thess. 3. 8. [y] Rom. 15. 1. 1 Cor. 9. 12. 2 Cor. 11. 9, 12. & 12. 13. Eph. 4. 28. 1 Thess. 4. 11. & 5. 14. 2 Thess. 3. 8. [z] ch. 7. 60. & 21. 5. [a] Gen. 45. 14. & 46. 29. [b] ver. 25.

[a] ver. 12. ch. 20. 23.

[b] ch. 20. 36.

[c] John 1. 11.

[d] Eph. 4. 11. 2 Tim. 4. 5. [e] ch. 6. 5. & 8. 26, 40. [f] Joel 2. 28. ch. 2, 17. [g] ch. 11. 28.

[h] ver. 33. ch. 20. 23.

[i] ch. 20. 24.

[k] Matt. 6. 10. & 26. 42. Luke 11. 2. & 22. 42.

A. D. 60.

and brought with them one Mna'son of Cy'prus, an old disciple, with whom we should lodge.

[t]ch. 15. 4.

17 [t]And when we were come to Je-ru'sa-lem, the brethren received us gladly.

18 And the *day* following Paul went in with us unto [m]James; and all the elders were present.

[m]ch. 15. 13. Gal. 1. 19. & 2. 9.

19 And when he had saluted them, [n]he declared particularly what things God had wrought among the Gentiles [o]by his ministry.

[n]ch. 15. 4, 12. Rom. 15. 18, 19.

20 And when they heard *it*, they glorified the Lord, and said unto him, Thou seest, brother, how many thousands of Jews there are which believe; and they are all [p]zealous of the law:

[o]ch. 1. 17. ch. 20. 24.

[p]ch. 22. 3. Rom. 10. 2. Gal. 1. 14.

21 And they are informed of thee, that thou teachest all the Jews which are among the Gentiles to forsake Mo'ses, saying that they ought not to circumcise *their* children, neither to walk after the customs.

22 What is it therefore? the multitude must needs come together: for they will hear that thou art come.

23 Do therefore this that we say to thee: We have four men which have a vow on them;

24 Them take, and purify thyself with them, and be at charges with them, that they may [q]shave *their* heads: and all may know that those things whereof they were informed concerning thee, are nothing; but *that* thou thyself also walkest orderly, and keepest the law.

[q]Num. 6. 2, 18. 18. ch. 18. 18.

[r]ch. 15. 20, 29.

25 As touching the Gentiles which believe, [r]we have written *and* concluded that they observe no such thing, save only that they keep themselves from *things* offered to idols, and from blood, and from strangled, and from fornication.

[s]ch. 24. 18. [t]Num. 6. 13.

26 Then Paul took the men, and the next day purifying himself with them, [s]entered into the temple, [t]to signify the accomplishment of the days of purification, until that an offering should be offered for every one of them.

[u]ch. 24. 18.

27 And when the seven days were almost ended, [u]the Jews, which were of A'si-a, when they saw him in the temple, stirred up all the people, and [x]laid hands on him,

[x]ch. 26. 21.

28 Crying out, Men of Is'ra-el, help: This is the man, [y]that teacheth all *men* every where against the people, and the law, and this place: and further brought Greeks also into the temple, and hath polluted this holy place.

[y]ch. 24. 5, 6.

29 (For they had seen before with him in the city [z]Troph'-i-mus an E-phe'si-an, whom they supposed that Paul had brought into the temple.)

[z]ch. 20. 4.

30 And [a]all the city was moved, and the people ran together: and they took Paul and drew him out of the temple: and forthwith the doors were shut.

[a]ch. 26. 21.

31 And as they went about to kill him, tidings came unto the chief captain of the band, that all Je-ru'sa-lem was in an uproar:

32 [b]Who immediately took soldiers and centurions, and ran down unto them: and when they saw the chief captain and the soldiers, they left beating of Paul.

[b]ch. 23. 27. & 24. 7.

33 Then the chief captain came near, and took him, and [c]commanded *him* to be bound with two chains; and demanded who he was, and what he had done.

[c]ver. 11. ch. 20. 23.

34 And some cried one thing, some another, among the multitude: and when he could not know the certainty for the tumult, he commanded him to be carried into the castle.

35 And when he came upon the stairs, so it was, that he was borne of the soldiers for the violence of the people.

[d]Luke 23. 18. John 19. 15. ch. 22. 22

36 For the multitude of the people followed after, crying, [d]Away with him.

This Egyptian rose. A. D. 55.

37 And as Paul was to be led into the castle, he said unto the chief captain, May I speak unto thee? Who said, Canst thou speak Greek?

38 [e]Art not thou that E-gyp'tian, which before these days madest an uproar, and leddest out into the wilderness four thousand men that were murderers?

[e]See ch. 5. 36. [f]ch. 9. 11. & 22. 3

39 But Paul said, [f]I am a man *which am* a Jew of Tar'sus,

bringing *with them* one Mna'son of Cy'prus, an early disciple, with whom we should lodge.

A. D. 60.

17 And when we were come to Je-ru'sa-lem, the brethren received us gladly. And the day following Paul
18 went in with us unto James; and all the elders were
19 present. And when he had saluted them, he rehearsed one by one the things which God had wrought
20 among the Gentiles by his ministry. And they, when they heard it, glorified God; and they said unto him, Thou seest, brother, how many [1]thousands there are among the Jews of them which have believed; and
21 they are all zealous for the law: and they have been informed concerning thee, that thou teachest all the Jews which are among the Gentiles to forsake Mo'ses, telling them not to circumcise their children, neither
22 to walk after the customs. What is it therefore?
23 they will certainly hear that thou art come. Do therefore this that we say to thee: We have four men
24 which have a vow on them; these take, and purify thyself with them, and be at charges for them, that they may shave their heads: and all shall know that there is no truth in the things whereof they have been informed concerning thee; but that thou thy-
25 self also walkest orderly, keeping the law. But as touching the Gentiles which have believed, we [2]wrote, giving judgement that they should keep themselves from things sacrificed to idols, and from blood, and
26 from what is strangled, and from fornication. Then Paul [3]took the men, and the next day purifying himself with them went into the temple, declaring the fulfilment of the days of purification, until the offering was offered for every one of them.
27 And when the seven days were almost completed, the Jews from A'si-a, when they saw him in the temple, stirred up all the multitude, and laid hands on
28 him, crying out, Men of Is'ra-el, help: This is the man, that teacheth all men everywhere against the people, and the law, and this place: and moreover he brought Greeks also into the temple, and hath
29 defiled this holy place. For they had before seen with him in the city Troph'i-mus the E-phe'si-an, whom they supposed that Paul had brought into the temple.
30 And all the city was moved, and the people ran together: and they laid hold on Paul, and dragged him out of the temple: and straightway the doors
31 were shut. And as they were seeking to kill him, tidings came up to the [4]chief captain of the [5]band,
32 that all Je-ru'sa-lem was in confusion. And forthwith he took soldiers and centurions, and ran down upon them: and they, when they saw the chief captain
33 and the soldiers, left off beating Paul. Then the chief captain came near, and laid hold on him, and commanded him to be bound with two chains; and
34 inquired who he was, and what he had done. And some shouted one thing, some another, among the crowd: and when he could not know the certainty for the uproar, he commanded him to be brought into
35 the castle. And when he came upon the stairs, so it was, that he was borne of the soldiers for the vio-
36 lence of the crowd; for the multitude of the people followed after, crying out, Away with him.
37 And as Paul was about to be brought into the castle, he saith unto the chief captain, May I say something unto thee? And he said, Dost thou know
38 Greek? Art thou not then the E-gyp'tian, which before these days stirred up to sedition and led out into the wilderness the four thousand men of the
39 Assassins? But Paul said, I am a Jew, of Tar'sus

[1]Gr, *myriads*

[2]Or, *enjoined. Many ancient authorities read sent.*

[3]Or, *took the men the next day, and purifying himself &c.*

[4]Or, *military tribune* Gr. *chiliarch:* and so throughout this book.

[5]Or, *cohort*

A. D. 60.

a city in Ci-li'ci-a, a citizen of no mean city: and, I beseech thee, suffer me to speak unto the people.

40 And when he had given him license, Paul stood on the stairs, and [g]beckoned with the hand unto the people. And when there was made a great silence, he spake unto *them* in the He'brew tongue, saying,

CHAPTER XXII.

Paul declareth how he was converted.

MEN, [a]brethren, and fathers, hear ye my defence *which I make* now unto you.

2 (And when they heard that he spake in the He'brew tongue to them, they kept the more silence: and he saith,)

3 [b]I am verily a man *which am* a Jew, born in Tar'sus, *a city* in Ci-li'ci-a, yet brought up in this city [c]at the feet of [d]Ga-ma'li-el, *and* taught [e]according to the perfect manner of the law of the fathers, and [f]was zealous toward God, [g]as ye all are this day.

4 [h]And I persecuted this way unto the death, binding and delivering into prisons both men and women.

5 As also the high priest doth bear me witness, and [i]all the estate of the elders: [k]from whom also I received letters unto the brethren, and went to Da-mas'cus, to bring them, which were there bound unto Je-ru'sa-lem, for to be punished.

6 And [l]it came to pass, that, as I made my journey, and was come nigh unto Da-mas'cus about noon, suddenly there shone from heaven a great light round about me.

7 And I fell unto the ground, and heard a voice saying unto me, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me?

8 And I answered, Who art thou, Lord? And he said unto me, I am Jesus of Naz'a-reth, whom thou persecutest.

9 And [m]they that were with me saw indeed the light, and were afraid; but they heard not the voice of him that spake to me.

10 And I said, What shall I do, Lord? And the Lord said unto me, Arise, and go into Da-mas'cus, and there it shall be told thee of all things which are appointed for thee to do.

11 And when I could not see for the glory of that light, being led by the hand of them that were with me, I came into Da-mas'cus.

12 And [n]one An-a-ni'as, a devout man according to the law, [o]having a good report of all the [p]Jews which dwelt *there*,

13 Came unto me, and stood, and said unto me, Brother Saul, receive thy sight. And the same hour I looked up upon him.

14 And he said, [q]The God of our fathers [r]hath chosen thee, that thou shouldest know his will, and [s]see [t]that Just One, and [u]shouldest hear the voice of his mouth.

15 [x]For thou shalt be his witness unto all men of [y]what thou hast seen and heard.

16 And now why tarriest thou? arise, and be baptized, [z]and wash away thy sins, [a]calling on the name of the Lord.

17 And [b]it came to pass, that, when I was come again to Je-ru'sa-lem, even while I prayed in the temple, I was in a trance;

18 And [c]saw him saying unto me, [d]Make haste, and get thee quickly out of Je-ru'sa-lem; for they will not receive thy testimony concerning me.

19 And I said, Lord, [e]they know that I imprisoned and [f]beat in every synagogue them that believed on thee:

20 [g]And when the blood of thy martyr Ste'phen was shed, I also was standing by, and [h]consenting unto his death, and kept the raiment of them that slew him.

21 And he said unto me, Depart: [i]for I will send thee far hence unto the Gentiles.

22 And they gave him audience unto this word, and *then* lifted up their voices, and said, [k]Away with such a *fellow* from the earth: for it is not fit that [l]he should live.

23 And as they cried out, and cast off *their* clothes, and threw dust into the air,

24 The chief captain commanded him to be brought into the castle, and bade that he should be examined by scourging; that he might know wherefore they cried so against him.

in Ci-li'ci-a, a citizen of no mean city: and I beseech
40 thee, give me leave to speak unto the people. And when he had given him leave, Paul, standing on the stairs, beckoned with the hand unto the people; and when there was made a great silence, he spake unto them in the He'brew language, saying,

22 Brethren and fathers, hear ye the defence which I now make unto you.

2 And when they heard that he spake unto them in the He'brew language, they were the more quiet: and he saith,

3 I am a Jew, born in Tar'sus of Ci-li'ci-a, but brought up in this city, at the feet of Ga-ma'li-el, instructed according to the strict manner of the law of our fathers, being zealous for God, even as ye all are this
4 day: and I persecuted this Way unto the death, binding and delivering into prisons both men and
5 women. As also the high priest doth bear me witness, and all the estate of the elders: from whom also I received letters unto the brethren, and journeyed to Da-mas'cus, to bring them also which were there unto Je-ru'sa-lem in bonds, for to be punished.
6 And it came to pass, that, as I made my journey, and drew nigh unto Da-mas'cus, about noon, suddenly there shone from heaven a great light round
7 about me. And I fell unto the ground, and heard a voice saying unto me, Saul, Saul, why persecutest
8 thou me? And I answered, Who art thou, Lord? And he said unto me, I am Jesus of Naz'a-reth, whom
9 thou persecutest. And they that were with me beheld indeed the light, but they heard not the voice
10 of him that spake to me. And I said, What shall I do, Lord? And the Lord said unto me, Arise, and go into Da-mas'cus; and there it shall be told thee of all things which are appointed for thee to do.
11 And when I could not see for the glory of that light, being led by the hand of them that were with me,
12 I came into Da-mas'cus. And one An-a-ni'as, a devout man according to the law, well reported of by all the
13 Jews that dwelt there, came unto me, and standing by me said unto me, Brother Saul, receive thy sight.
14 And in that very hour I [1]looked up on him. And he said, The God of our fathers hath appointed thee to know his will, and to see the Righteous One, and
15 to hear a voice from his mouth. For thou shalt be a witness for him unto all men of what thou hast
16 seen and heard. And now why tarriest thou? arise, and be baptized, and wash away thy sins, calling on
17 his name. And it came to pass, that, when I had returned to Je-ru'sa-lem, and while I prayed in the
18 temple, I fell into a trance, and saw him saying unto me, Make haste, and get thee quickly out of Je-ru'salem: because they will not receive of thee testimony
19 concerning me. And I said, Lord, they themselves know that I imprisoned and beat in every synagogue
20 them that believed on thee: and when the blood of Ste'phen thy witness was shed, I also was standing by, and consenting, and keeping the garments of
21 them that slew him. And he said unto me, Depart: for I will send thee forth far hence unto the Gentiles.
22 And they gave him audience unto this word; and they lifted up their voice, and said, Away with such a fellow from the earth: for it is not fit that he should
23 live. And as they cried out, and threw off their gar-
24 ments, and cast dust into the air, the chief captain commanded him to be brought into the castle, bidding that he should be examined by scourging, that he might know for what cause they so shouted against him.

[1] Or, *received my sight and looked upon him*

A. D. 60.

25 And as they bound him with thongs, Paul said unto the centurion that stood by, [m]Is it lawful for you to scourge a man that is a Ro'man, and uncondemned?

[m]ch. 16. 37.

26 When the centurion heard *that,* he went and told the chief captain, saying, Take heed what thou doest; for this man is a Ro'man.

27 Then the chief captain came, and said unto him, Tell me, art thou a Ro'man? He said, Yea.

28 And the chief captain answered, With a great sum obtained I this freedom. And Paul said, But I was *free* born.

29 Then straightway they departed from him which should have ||examined him: and the chief captain also was afraid, after he knew that he was a Ro'man, and because he had bound him.

|| Or, *tortured him.*

30 On the morrow, because he would have known the certainty wherefore he was accused of the Jews, he loosed him from *his* bands, and commanded the chief priests and all their council to appear, and brought Paul down, and set him before them.

CHAPTER XXIII.

Paul pleadeth his cause.

AND Paul, earnestly beholding the council, said, Men *and* brethren, [a]I have lived in all good conscience before God until this day.

[a]ch. 24. 16. 1 Cor. 4. 4. 2 Cor. 1.12. & 4. 2. 2 Tim. 1.8. Heb.13.18.

2 And the high priest An-a-ni'as commanded them that stood by him [b]to smite him on the mouth.

[b]1 Kings 22. 24. Jer. 20. 2. John 18. 22.

3 Then said Paul unto him, God shall smite thee, *thou* whited wall: for sittest thou to judge me after the law, and [c]commandest me to be smitten contrary to the law?

[c]Lev. 19. 35. Deut. 25.1, 2. John 7. 51.

4 And they that stood by said, Revilest thou God's high priest?

5 Then said Paul, [d]I wist not, brethren, that he was the high priest: for it is written, [e]Thou shalt not speak evil of the ruler of thy people.

[d]ch. 24. 17. [e]Ex. 22.28. Eccl.10.20. 2 Pet 2.10. Jude 8.

6 But when Paul perceived that the one part were Sad'du-cees, and the other Phar'i-sees, he cried out in the council, Men *and* brethren, [f]I am a Phar'i-see, the son of a Phar'i-see: [g]of the hope and resurrection of the dead I am called in question.

[f]ch. 26. 5. Phil. 3. 5. [g]ch. 24. 15, 21. & 26. 6. & 28. 20.

7 And when he had so said, there arose a dissension between the Phar'i-sees and the Sad'du-cees: and the multitude was divided.

8 [h]For the Sad'du-cees say that there is no resurrection, neither angel, nor spirit: but the Phar'i-sees confess both.

[h]Matt. 22. 23. Mark 12. 18. Luke 20. 27.

9 And there arose a great cry: and the scribes *that were* of the Phar'i-sees' part arose, and strove, saying, [i]We find no evil in this man: but [k]if a spirit or an angel hath spoken to him, [l]let us not fight against God.

[i]ch. 25. 25. & 26. 31. [k]ch. 22. 7, 17, 18. [l]ch. 5. 39.

10 And when there arose a great dissension, the chief captain, fearing lest Paul should have been pulled in pieces of them, commanded the soldiers to go down, and to take him by force from among them, and to bring *him* into the castle.

11 And [m]the night following the Lord stood by him, and said, Be of good cheer, Paul: for as thou hast testified of me in Je-ru'sa-lem, so must thou bear witness also at Rome.

[m]ch. 18. 9. & 27. 23,24.

12 And when it was day, [n]certain of the Jews banded together, and bound themselves ||under a curse, saying, That they would neither eat nor drink till they had killed Paul,

[n]ver. 21, 30. ch. 25. 3.

|| Or, *with an oath of execration.*

13 And they were more than forty which had made this conspiracy.

14 And they came to the chief priests and elders, and said, We have bound ourselves under a great curse, that we will eat nothing until we have slain Paul.

15 Now therefore ye with the council signify to the chief captain that he bring him down unto you to-morrow, as though ye would inquire something more perfectly concerning him: and we, or ever he come near, are ready to kill him.

16 And when Paul's sister's son heard of their lying in wait, he went and entered into the castle, and told Paul.

17 Then Paul called one of the centurions unto *him,* and

25 And when they had tied him up [1]with the thongs, Paul said unto the centurion that stood by, Is it lawful for you to scourge a man that is a Ro'man,

[1]Or, *for*

26 and uncondemned? And when the centurion heard it, he went to the chief captain, and told him, saying, What art thou about to do? for this man is

27 a Ro'man. And the chief captain came, and said unto him, Tell me, art thou a Ro'man? And he

28 said, Yea. And the chief captain answered, With a great sum obtained I this citizenship. And Paul

29 said, But I am *a Ro'man* born. They then which were about to examine him straightway departed from him: and the chief captain also was afraid, when he knew that he was a Ro'man, and because he had bound him.

30 But on the morrow, desiring to know the certainty, wherefore he was accused of the Jews, he loosed him, and commanded the chief priests and all the council to come together, and brought Paul down, and set him before them.

23 And Paul, looking stedfastly on the council, said, Brethren, I have lived before God in all good con-

2 science until this day. And the high priest An-a-ni'as commanded them that stood by him to smite him

3 on the mouth. Then said Paul unto him, God shall smite thee, thou whited wall: and sittest thou to judge me according to the law, and commandest me

4 to be smitten contrary to the law? And they that stood by said, Revilest thou God's high priest?

5 And Paul said, I wist not, brethren, that he was high priest: for it was written, Thou shalt not speak evil

6 of a ruler of thy people. But when Paul perceived that the one part were Sad'du-cees, and the other Phar'i-sees, he cried out in the council, Brethren, I am a Phar'i-see, a son of Phar'i-sees: touching the hope and resurrection of the dead I am called in question.

7 And when he had so said, there arose a dissension between the Phar'i-sees and Sad'du-cees: and the as-

8 sembly was divided. For the Sad'du-cees say that there is no resurrection, neither angel, nor spirit:

9 but the Phar'i-sees confess both. And there arose a great clamor: and some of the scribes of the Phar'i-sees' part stood up, and strove, saying, We find no evil in this man: and what if a spirit hath spoken

10 to him, or an angel? And when there arose a great dissension, the chief captain, fearing lest Paul should be torn in pieces by them, commanded the soldiers to go down and take him by force from among them, and bring him into the castle.

11 And the night following the Lord stood by him, and said, Be of good cheer: for as thou hast testified concerning me at Je-ru'sa-lem, so must thou bear witness also at Rome.

12 And when it was day, the Jews banded together, and bound themselves under a curse, saying that they would neither eat nor drink till they had

13 killed Paul. And they were more than forty which

14 made this conspiracy. And they came to the chief priests and the elders, and said, We have bound ourselves under a great curse, to taste nothing un-

15 til we have killed Paul. Now therefore do ye with the council signify to the chief captain that he bring him down unto you, as though ye would judge of his case more exactly: and we, or ever he

[2]Or, *having come in upon them, and he entered, &c.*

16 come near, are ready to slay him. But Paul's sister's son heard of their lying in wait, [2]and he came

17 and entered into the castle, and told Paul. And Paul called unto him one of the centurions, and

A. D. 60.

said, Bring this young man unto the chief captain: for he hath a certain thing to tell him.

18 So he took him, and brought *him* to the chief captain, and said, Paul the prisoner called me unto *him*, and prayed me to bring this young man unto thee, who hath something to say unto thee.

19 Then the chief captain took him by the hand, and went *with him* aside privately, and asked *him*, What is that thou hast to tell me?

[o]ver. 12. 20 And he said, [o]The Jews have agreed to desire thee that thou wouldest bring down Paul to-morrow into the council, as though they would inquire somewhat of him more perfectly.

21 But do not thou yield unto them: for there lie in wait for him of them more than forty men, which have bound themselves with an oath, that they will neither eat nor drink till they have killed him: and now are they ready, looking for a promise from thee.

22 So the chief captain *then* let the young man depart, and charged *him*, *See thou* tell no man that thou hast shewed these things to me.

23 And he called unto *him* two centurions, saying, Make ready two hundred soldiers to go to Ces-a-re'a, and horsemen threescore and ten, and spearmen two hundred, at the third hour of the night;

24 And provide *them* beasts, that they may set Paul on, and bring *him* safe unto Fe'lix the governor.

25 And he wrote a letter after this manner:

26 Clau'di-us Lys'i-as unto the most excellent governor Fe'lix *sendeth* greeting.

[p]ch. 21. 33. & 24. 7. 27 [p]This man was taken of the Jews, and should have been killed of them: then came I with an army and rescued him, having understood that he was a Ro'man.

[q]ch. 22. 30. 28 [q]And when I would have known the cause wherefore they accused him, I brought him forth into their council:

[r]ch. 18. 15. & 25. 19. [s]ch. 26. 31. 29 Whom I perceived to be accused [r]of questions of their law, [s]but to have nothing laid to his charge worthy of death or of bonds.

[t]ver. 20. [u]ch. 24. 8. & 25. 6. 30 And [t]when it was told me how that the Jews laid wait for the man, I sent straightway to thee, and [u]gave commandment to his accusers also to say before thee what *they had* against him. Farewell.

31 Then the soldiers, as it was commanded them, took Paul, and brought *him* by night to An-tip'a-tris.

32 On the morrow they left the horsemen to go with him, and returned to the castle:

33 Who, when they came to Ces-a-re'a, and delivered the epistle to the governor, presented Paul also before him.

34 And when the governor had read *the letter*, he asked of what province he was. And when he understood that *he was* of [x]Ci-li'ci-a;

[x]ch. 21. 39. [y]ch. 24. 1, 10. & 25. 16. [z]Matt. 27. 27. 35 [y]I will hear thee, said he, when thine accusers are also come. And he commanded him to be kept in [z]Her'od's judgment hall.

CHAPTER XXIV.

Paul accused by Tertullus, and his defence.

[a]ch. 21. 27. [b]ch. 23. 2, 30, 35. & 25. 2. AND after [a]five days [b]An-a-ni'as the high priest descended with the elders, and *with* a certain orator *named* Ter-tul'lus, who informed the governor against Paul.

2 And when he was called forth, Ter-tul'lus began to accuse *him*, saying, Seeing that by thee we enjoy great quietness, and that very worthy deeds are done unto this nation by thy providence,

3 We accept *it* always, and in all places, most noble Fe'lix, with all thankfulness.

4 Notwithstanding, that I be not further tedious unto thee, I pray thee that thou wouldest hear us of thy clemency a few words.

[c]Luke 23. 2. ch. 6. 13. & 16. 20. &17. 6. & 21. 28. 1 Pet. 2. 12, 15. 5 [c]For we have found this man *a* pestilent *fellow*, and a mover of sedition among all the Jews throughout the world, and a ringleader of the sect of the Naz'a-renes:

A. D. 60.

said, Bring this young man unto the chief captain:
18 for he hath something to tell him. So he took him, and brought him to the chief captain, and saith, Paul the prisoner called me unto him, and asked me to bring this young man unto thee, who
19 hath something to say to thee. And the chief captain took him by the hand, and going aside asked him privately, What is that thou hast to tell me?
20 And he said, The Jews have agreed to ask thee to bring down Paul to-morrow unto the council, as though thou wouldest inquire somewhat more
21 exactly concerning him. Do not thou therefore yield unto them: for there lie in wait for him of them more than forty men, which have bound themselves under a curse, neither to eat nor to drink till they have slain him: and now are they ready, look-
22 ing for the promise from thee. So the chief captain let the young man go, charging him, Tell no man
23 that thou hast signified these things to me. And he called unto him two of the centurions, and said, Make ready two hundred soldiers to go as far as Cæs-a-re'a, and horsemen threescore and ten, and spearmen two hundred, at the third hour of the
24 night: and *he bade them* provide beasts, that they might set Paul thereon, and bring him safe unto
25 Fe'lix the governor. And he wrote a letter after this form:
26 Clau'di-us Lys'i-as unto the most excellent governor
27 Fe'lix, greeting. This man was seized by the Jews, and was about to be slain of them, when I came upon them with the soldiers, and rescued him, hav-
28 ing learned that he was a Ro'man. And desiring to know the cause wherefore they accused him, [1]I brought
29 him down unto their council: whom I found to be accused about questions of their law, but to have nothing laid to his charge worthy of death or of
30 bonds. And when it was shewn to me that there would be a plot against the man, I sent him to thee forthwith, charging his accusers also to speak against him before thee.[2]
31 So the soldiers, as it was commanded them, took
32 Paul, and brought him by night to An-tip'a-tris. But on the morrow they left the horsemen to go with
33 him, and returned to the castle: and they, when they came to Cæs-a-re'a, and delivered the letter to
34 the governor, presented Paul also before him. And when he had read it, he asked of what province he was;
35 and when he understood that he was of Ci-li'ci-a, I will hear thy cause, said he, when thine accusers also are come: and he commanded him to be kept in Her'od's [3]palace.

[1]Some ancient authorities omit *I brought him down unto their council.*

[2]Many ancient authorities add *Farewell.*

[3]Gr. *Prætorium.*

24 And after five days the high priest An-a-ni'as came down with certain elders, and *with* an orator, one Ter-tul'lus; and they informed the governor against
2 Paul. And when he was called, Ter-tul'lus began to accuse him, saying,

Seeing that by thee we enjoy much peace, and that by thy providence evils are corrected for this
3 nation, we accept it in all ways and in all places,
4 most excellent Fe'lix with all thankfulness. But, that I be not further tedious unto thee, I intreat thee
5 to hear us of thy clemency a few words. For we have found this man a pestilent fellow, and a mover of insurrections among all the Jews throughout [4]the world, and a ringleader of the sect of the Naz'a-renes:

[4]Gr. *the inhabited earth.*

A. D. 60.

6 [d]Who also hath gone about to profane the temple: whom we took, and would [e]have judged according to our law.
7 [f]But the chief captain Lys'i-as came *upon us*, and with great violence took *him* away out of our hands,
8 [g]Commanding his accusers to come unto thee: by examining of whom thyself mayest take knowledge of all these things, whereof we accuse him.
9 And the Jews also assented, saying that these things were so.

A. D. 53. *Felix made procurator over Judea.*

10 Then Paul, after that the governor had beckoned unto him to speak, answered, Forasmuch as I know that thou hast been of many years a judge unto this nation, I do the more cheerfully answer for myself:
11 Because that thou mayest understand, that there are yet but twelve days since I went up to Je-ru'sa-lem [h]for to worship.
12 [i]And they neither found me in the temple disputing with any man, neither raising up the people, neither in the synagogues, nor in the city:
13 Neither can they prove the things whereof they now accuse me.
14 But this I confess unto thee, that after [k]the way which they call heresy, so worship I the [l]God of my fathers, believing all things which are written in [m]the law and in the prophets:
15 And [n]have hope toward God, which they themselves also allow, [o]that there shall be a resurrection of the dead, both of the just and unjust.
16 And [p]herein do I exercise myself, to have always a conscience void of offence toward God, and *toward* men.
17 Now, after many years [q]I came to bring alms to my nation, and offerings.
18 [r]Whereupon certain Jews from A'si-a found me purified in the temple, neither with multitude, nor with tumult.
19 [s]Who ought to have been here before thee, and object, if they had aught against me.
20 Or else let these same *here* say, if they have found any evil doing in me, while I stood before the council,
21 Except it be for this one voice, that I cried, standing among them, [t]Touching the resurrection of the dead I am called in question by you this day.
22 And when Fe'lix heard these things, having more perfect knowledge of *that* way, he deferred them, and said, When [u]Lys'i-as the chief captain shall come down, I will know the uttermost of your matter.
23 And he commanded a centurion to keep Paul, and to let *him* have liberty, and [x]that he should forbid none of his acquaintance to minister or come unto him.
24 And after certain days, when Fe'lix came with his wife Dru-sil'la, which was a Jew'ess, he sent for Paul, and heard him concerning the faith in Christ.
25 And as he reasoned of righteousness, temperance, and judgment to come, Fe'lix trembled and answered, Go thy way for this time; when I have a convenient season, I will call for thee.
26 He hoped also that [y]money should have been given him of Paul, that he might loose him: wherefore he sent for him the oftener, and communed with him.

A. D. 62.

27 But after two years Por'ci-us Fes'tus came into Fe'lix' room: and Fe'lix, [z]willing to shew the Jews a pleasure, left Paul bound.

CHAPTER XXV.

Paul accused before Festus.

NOW when Fes'tus was come into the province, after three days he ascended from Ces-a-re'a to Je-ru'sa-lem.
2 [a]Then the high priest and the chief of the Jews informed him against Paul, and besought him,
3 And desired favour against him, that he would send for him to Je-ru'sa-lem, [b]laying wait in the way to kill him.
4 But Fes'tus answered, that Paul should be kept at Ces-a-re'a, and that he himself would depart shortly *thither*.

6 who moreover assayed to profane the temple: on
8 whom also we laid hold:[1] from whom thou wilt be
able, by examining him thyself, to take knowledge
9 of all these things, whereof we accuse him. And
the Jews also joined in the charge, affirming that
these things were so.
10 And when the governor had beckoned unto him
to speak, Paul answered,
Forasmuch as I know that thou hast been of many
years a judge unto this nation, I do cheerfully make
11 my defence: seeing that thou canst take knowledge,
that it is not more than twelve days since I went up
12 to worship at Je-ru'sa-lem: and neither in the temple
did they find me disputing with any man or stirring
up a crowd, nor in the synagogues, nor in the city.
13 Neither can they prove to thee the things whereof
14 they now accuse me. But this I confess unto thee,
that after the Way which they call [2]a sect, so serve
I the God of our fathers, believing all things which
are according to the law, and which are written in
15 the prophets: having hope toward God, which these
also themselves [3]look for, that there shall be a resur-
16 rection both of the just and unjust. Herein do
I also exercise myself to have a conscience void of
17 offence toward God and men alway. Now after
[4]many years I came to bring alms to my nation, and
18 offerings: [5]amidst which they found me purified in
the temple, with no crowd, nor yet with tumult: but
19 *there were* certain Jews from A'si-a—who ought to
have been here before thee, and to make accusation,
20 if they had aught against me. Or else let these men
themselves say what wrong-doing they found, when
21 I stood before the council, except it be for this one
voice, that I cried standing among them, Touching
the resurrection of the dead I am called in question
before you this day.
22 But Fe'lix, having more exact knowledge concern-
in the Way, deferred them, saying, When Lys'i-as
the chief captain shall come down, I will determine
23 your matter. And he gave order to the centurion
that he should be kept in charge, and should have
indulgence; and not to forbid any of his friends to
minister unto him.
24 But after certain days, Fe'lix came with Dru-sil'la,
[6]his wife, which was a Jew'ess, and sent for Paul, and
25 heard him concerning the faith in Christ Jesus. And
as he reasoned of righteousness, and [7]temperance,
and the judgement to come, Fe'lix was terrified, and
answered, Go thy way for this time; and when I
have a convenient season, I will call thee unto me.
26 He hoped withal that money would be given him
of Paul: wherefore also he sent for him the oftener,
27 and communed with him. But when two years were
fulfilled, Fe'lix was succeeded by Por'ci-us Fes'tus;
and desiring to gain favour with the Jews, Fe'lix
left Paul in bonds.

25 Fes'tus therefore, [8]having come into the prov-
ince, after three days went up to Je-ru'sa-lem from
2 Cæs-a-re'a. And the chief priests and the principal
men of the Jews informed him against Paul; and
3 they besought him, asking favour against him, that
he would send for him to Je-ru'sa-lem; laying wait
4 to kill him on the way. Howbeit Fes'tus answered,
that Paul was kept in charge at Cæs-a-re'a, and that
he himself was about to depart *thither* shortly.

A. D. 60.

[1] Some ancient authorities insert *and we would have judged him according to our law. 7 But the chief captain Lysias came, and with great violence took him away out of our hands, 8 commanding his accusers to come before thee.*
[2] Or, *heresy*
[3] Or, *accept*
[4] Or, *some*
[5] Or, *in presenting which*
[6] Gr. *his own wife.*
[7] Or, *self-control*
[8] Or, *having entered upon his province*



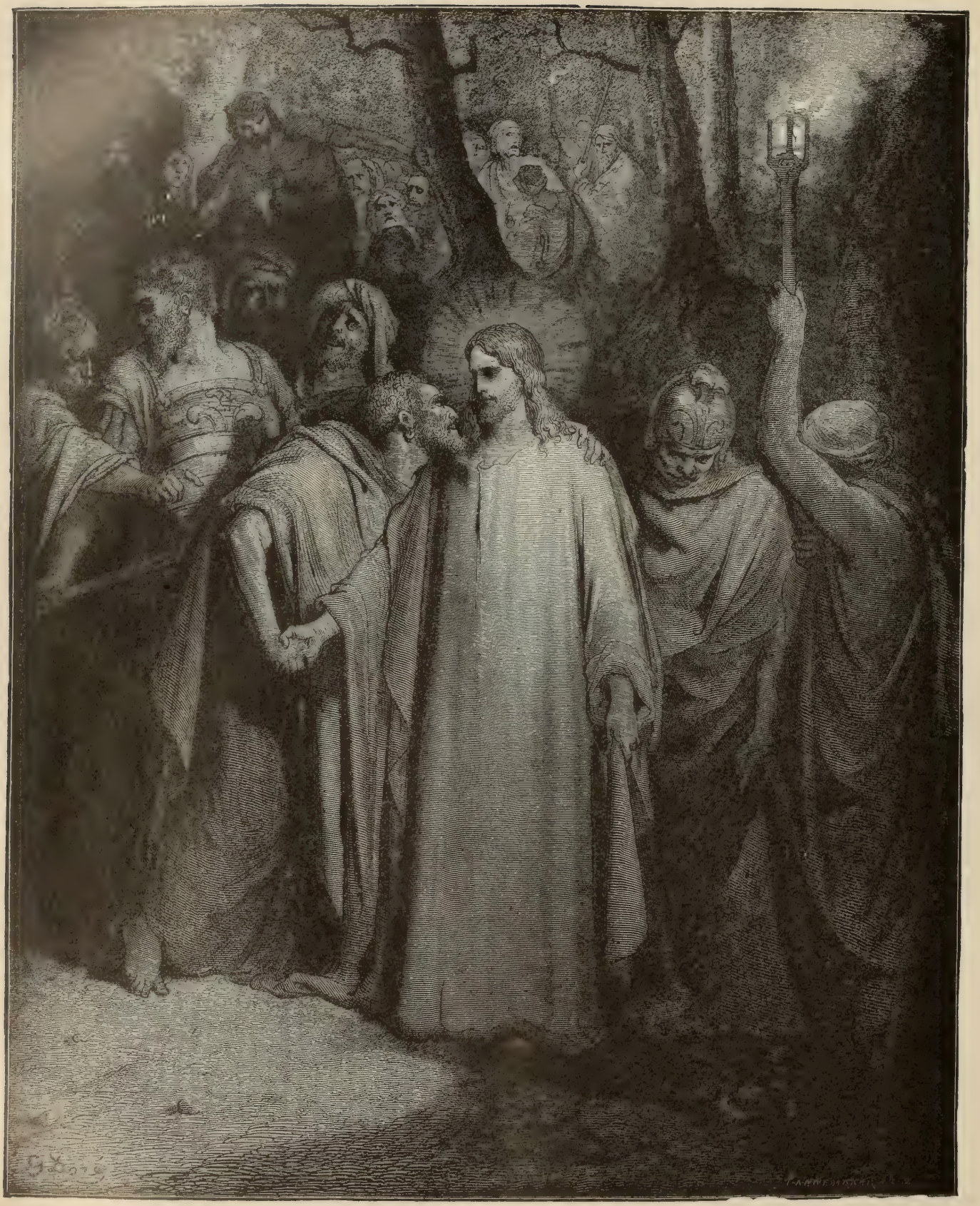
BUYERS AND SELLERS DRIVEN OUT OF THE TEMPLE.—Matt. xxi. 12.



JESUS AND THE TRIBUTE-MONEY.—Mark xii. 14–17.



THE AGONY IN THE GARDEN.—Luke xxii. 44.



THE BETRAYAL.

A. D. 62.

5 Let them therefore, said he, which among you are able, go down with *me*, and accuse this man, [c]if there be any wickedness in him.

6 And when he had tarried among them ||more than ten days, he went down unto Ces-a-re'a; and the next day sitting on the judgment seat commanded Paul to be brought.

7 And when he was come, the Jews which came down from Je-ru'sa-lem stood round about, [d]and laid many and grievous complaints against Paul, which they could not prove.

8 While he answered for himself, [e]Neither against the law of the Jews, neither against the temple, nor yet against Ce'sar have I offended any thing at all.

9 But Fes'tus, [f]willing to do the Jews a pleasure, answered Paul, and said, [g]Wilt thou go up to Je-ru'sa-lem, and there be judged of these things before me?

10 Then said Paul, I stand at Ce'sar's judgment seat, where I ought to be judged: to the Jews have I done no wrong, as thou very well knowest.

11 [h]For if I be an offender, or have committed any thing worthy of death, I refuse not to die: but if there be none of these things whereof these accuse me, no man may deliver me unto them. [i]I appeal unto Ce'sar.

12 Then Fes'tus, when he had conferred with the council, answered, Hast thou appealed unto Ce'sar? unto Ce'sar shalt thou go.

13 And after certain days king A-grip'pa and Ber-ni'ce came unto Ces-a-re'a to salute Fes'tus.

14 And when they had been there many days, Fes'tus declared Paul's cause unto the king, saying, [k]There is a certain man left in bonds by Fe'lix:

15 [l]About whom, when I was at Je-ru'sa-lem, the chief priests and the elders of the Jews informed *me*, desiring *to have* judgment against him.

16 [m]To whom I answered, It is not the manner of the Ro'mans to deliver any man to die, before that he which is accused have the accusers face to face, and have license to answer for himself concerning the crime laid against him.

17 Therefore, when they were come hither, [n]without any delay on the morrow I sat on the judgment seat, and commanded the man to be brought forth.

18 Against whom when the accusers stood up, they brought none accusation of such things as I supposed:

19 [o]But had certain questions against him of their own superstition, and of one Jesus, which was dead, whom Paul affirmed to be alive.

20 And because ||I doubted of such manner of questions, I asked *him* whether he would go to Je-ru'sa-lem, and there be judged of these matters.

21 But when Paul had appealed to be reserved unto the ||hearing of Au-gus'tus, I commanded him to be kept till I might send him to Ce'sar.

22 Then [p]A-grip'pa said unto Fes'tus, I would also hear the man myself. To-morrow, said he, thou shalt hear him.

23 And on the morrow, when A-grip'pa was come, and Ber-ni'ce, with great pomp, and was entered into the place of hearing, with the chief captains and principal men of the city, at Fes'tus' commandment Paul was brought forth.

24 And Fes'tus said, King A-grip'pa, and all men which are here present with us, ye see this man, about whom [q]all the multitude of the Jews have dealt with me, both at Je-ru'sa-lem, and *also* here, crying that he ought [r]not to live any longer.

25 But when I found that [s]he had committed nothing worthy of death, [t]and that he himself hath appealed to Au-gus'tus, I have determined to send him.

26 Of whom I have no certain thing to write unto my lord. Wherefore I have brought him forth before you,

[c] ch. 18. 14. ver. 18.
|| Or, as some copies read, *no more than eight or ten days*
[d] Mark 15. 3. Luke 23. 2, 10. ch. 24. 5, 13.
[e] ch. 6. 13. & 24. 12. & 28. 17.
[f] ch. 24. 27.
[g] ver. 20.
[h] ver. 25. ch. 18. 14. & 23. 29. & 26. 31.
[i] ch. 26. 32. & 28. 19.
[k] ch. 24. 27.
[l] ver. 2, 3.
[m] ver. 4, 5.
[n] ver. 6.
[o] ch. 18. 15. & 23. 29.
|| Or, *I was doubtful how to inquire hereof.*
|| Or, *judgment.*
[p] See ch. 9. 15.
[q] ver. 2, 3, 7.
[r] ch. 22. 22.
[s] ch. 23. 9, 29. & 26. 31.
[t] ver. 11, 12.

A. D. 62.

5 Let them therefore, saith he, which are of power among you, go down with me, and if there is anything amiss in the man, let them accuse him.

6 And when he had tarried among them not more than eight or ten days, he went down unto Cæs-a-re'a; and on the morrow he sat on the judgement-seat, and

7 commanded Paul to be brought. And when he was come, the Jews which had come down from Je-ru'salem stood round about him, bringing against him many and grievous charges, which they could not

8 prove; while Paul said in his defence, Neither against the law of the Jews, nor against the temple, nor

9 against Cæ'sar, have I sinned at all. But Fes'tus, desiring to gain favour with the Jews, answered Paul, and said, Wilt thou go up to Je-ru'sa-lem, and there

10 be judged of these things before me? But Paul said, I am standing before Cæ'sar's judgment-seat, where I ought to be judged: to the Jews have I

11 done no wrong, as thou also very well knowest. If then I am a wrong-doer, and have committed anything worthy of death, I refuse not to die: but if none of those things is *true*, whereof these accuse me, no man can [1]give me up unto them. I appeal

12 unto Cæ'sar. Then Fes'tus, when he had conferred with the council, answered, Thou hast appealed unto Cæ'sar: unto Cæ'sar shalt thou go.

13 Now when certain days were passed, A-grip'pa the king and Ber-ni'ce arrived at Cæs-a-re'a, [2]and saluted

14 Fes'tus. And as they tarried there many days, Fes'tus laid Paul's case before the king, saying, There is

15 a certain man left a prisoner by Fe'lix: about whom, when I was at Je-ru'sa-lem, the chief priests and the elders of the Jews informed *me*, asking for sentence

16 against him. To whom I answered, that it is not the custom of the Ro'mans to give up any man, before that the accused have the accusers face to face, and have had opportunity to make his defence

17 concerning the matter laid against him. When therefore they were come together here, I made no delay, but on the next day sat down on the judgement-seat, and commanded the man to be brought.

18 Concerning whom, when the accusers stood up, they brought no charge of such evil things as I supposed;

19 but had certain questions against him of their own [3]religion, and of one Jesus, who was dead, whom

20 Paul affirmed to be alive. And I, being perplexed how to inquire concerning these things, asked whether he would go to Je-ru'sa-lem, and there be

21 judged of these matters. But when Paul had appealed to be kept for the decision of [4]the emperor, I commanded him to be kept till I should send him

22 to Cæ'sar. And A-grip'pa *said* unto Fes'tus, I also [5]could wish to hear the man myself. To-morrow, saith he, thou shalt hear him.

23 So on the morrow, when A-grip'pa was come, and Ber-ni'ce, with great pomp, and they were entered into the place of hearing, with the chief captains, and the principal men of the city, at the command

24 of Fes'tus Paul was brought in. And Fes'tus saith, King A-grip'pa, and all men which are here present with us, behold ye this man, about whom all the multitude of the Jews made suit to me, both at Je-ru'sa-lem and here, crying that he ought not to live any

25 longer. But I found that he had committed nothing worthy of death: and as he himself appealed to

26 [4]the emperor I determined to send him. Of whom I have no certain thing to write unto my lord. Wherefore I have brought him forth before you,

[1] Gr. *grant me by favour:* and so in ver. 16.
[2] Or, *having saluted*
[3] Or. *superstition*
[4] Gr. *the Augustus.*
[5] Or, *was wishing*

A. D. 62.

and specially before thee, O king A-grip'pa, that, after examination, I might have somewhat to write.

27 For it seemeth to me unreasonable to send a prisoner, and not withal to signify the crimes *laid* against him.

CHAPTER XXVI.

Of Paul's life and conversion.

THEN A-grip'pa said unto Paul, Thou art permitted to speak for thyself. Then Paul stretched forth the hand, and answered for himself:

2 I think myself happy, king A-grip'pa, because I shall answer for myself this day before thee touching all the things whereof I am accused of the Jews:

3 Especially *because I know* thee to be expert in all customs and questions which are among the Jews: wherefore I beseech thee to hear me patiently.

4 My manner of life from my youth, which was at the first among mine own nation at Je-ru'sa-lem, know all the Jews;

5 Which knew me from the beginning, if they would testify, that after [c]the most straitest sect of our religion I lived a Phar'i-see.

6 [b]And now I stand and am judged for the hope of [e]the promise made of God unto our fathers:

7 Unto which *promise* [d]our twelve tribes, instantly serving *God* †[e]day and night, [f]hope to come. For which hope's sake, king A-grip'pa, I am accused of the Jews.

8 Why should it be thought a thing incredible with you, that God should raise the dead?

9 [g]I verily thought with myself, that I ought to do many things contrary to the name of Jesus of Naz'a-reth.

10 [h]Which thing I also did in Je-ru'sa-lem: and many of the saints did I shut up in prison, having received authority [i]from the chief priests; and when they were put to death, I gave my voice against *them*.

11 [k]And I punished them oft in every synagogue, and compelled *them* to blaspheme; and being exceedingly mad against them, I persecuted *them* even unto strange cities.

12 [l]Whereupon as I went to Da-mas'cus with authority and commission from the chief priests,

13 At midday, O king, I saw in the way a light from heaven, above the brightness of the sun, shining round about me and them which journeyed with me.

14 And when we were all fallen to the earth, I heard a voice speaking unto me, and saying in the He'brew tongue, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me? *It is* hard for thee to kick against the pricks.

15 And I said, Who art thou, Lord? And he said, I am Jesus whom thou persecutest.

16 But rise, and stand upon thy feet: for I have appeared unto thee for this purpose, [m]to make thee a minister and a witness both of these things which thou hast seen, and of those things in the which I will appear unto thee;

17 Delivering thee from the people, and *from* the Gentiles, [n]unto whom now I send thee,

18 [o]To open their eyes, *and* [p]to turn *them* from darkness to light, and *from* the power of Sa'tan unto God, [q]that they may receive forgiveness of sins, and [r]inheritance among them which are [s]sanctified by faith that is in me.

19 Whereupon, O king A-grip'pa, I was not disobedient unto the heavenly vision:

20 But [t]shewed first unto them of Da-mas'cus, and at Je-ru'sa-lem, and throughout all the coasts of Ju-de'a, and *then* to the Gentiles, that they should repent and turn to God, and do [u]works meet for repentance.

21 For these causes [x]the Jews caught me in the temple, and went about to kill *me*.

22 Having therefore obtained help of God, I continue unto this day, witnessing both to small and great, saying,

[a]ch. 22. 3. & 23. 6. & 24. 15, 22. Phil. 3. 5.
[b]ch. 23. 6.
[c]Gen. 3.15. & 22. 18. & 26. 4. & 49. 10. Deut. 18. 15. 2Sam.7.12. Ps. 132. 11. Isa. 4. 2. & 7. 14. & 9. 6. & 40. 10. Jer. 23. 5. & 33. 14, 15, 16. Ezek. 34. 23. & 37.24. Dan 9. 24. Mic. 7. 20. ch. 13. 32. Rom. 15.8. Tit. 2. 13.
[d]Jam. 1. 1.
†Gr. *night and day.*
[e]Luke 2. 37. 1 Tim. 5.5. 1 Thess. 3. 10.
[f]Phil. 3.11.
[g]John 16. 2. 1 Tim.1.13
[h]ch. 8. 3. Gal. 1. 13.
[i]ch. 9. 14, 21. & 22. 5.
[k]ch. 22. 19.
[l]ch. 9. 3. & 22. 6.
[m]ch. 22.15.
[n]ch. 22.21.
[o]Isa. 35. 5. & 42. 7. Luke 1.79. John 8.12. 2 Cor. 4. 4. Eph. 1. 18. 1 Thess. 5. 5.
[p]2 Cor. 6. 14. Eph. 4. 18. & 5. 8. Col. 1. 13. 1 Pet. 2. 9, 25.
[q]Luke 1. 77.
[r]Eph. 1.11. Col. 1. 12.
[s]ch. 20. 32.
[t]ch. 9. 20, 22, 29. & 17. 26. & 13. & 14. & 16. & 17. & 18. & 19. & 20. & 21.
[u]Matt. 3.8.
[x]ch. 21. 30, 31.

A. D. 62.

and specially before thee, king A-grip'pa, that, after examination had, I may have somewhat to write.

27 For it seemeth to me unreasonable, in sending a prisoner, not withal to signify the charges against him.

26 And A-grip'pa said unto Paul, Thou art permitted to speak for thyself. Then Paul stretched forth his hand, and made his defence:

2 I think myself happy, king A-grip'pa, that I am to make my defence before thee this day touching all the things whereof I am accused by the Jews:

3 [1]especially because thou art expert in all customs and questions which are among the Jews: wherefore

4 I beseech thee to hear me patiently. My manner of life then from my youth up, which was from the beginning among mine own nation, and at Je-ru'sa-

5 lem, know all the Jews; having knowledge of me from the first, if they be willing to testify, how that after the straitest sect of our religion I lived a Phar'i-

6 see. And now I stand *here* to be judged for the hope of the promise made of God unto our fathers;

7 unto which *promise* our twelve tribes, earnestly serving *God* night and day, hope to attain. And concerning this hope I am accused by the Jews, O

8 king! Why is it judged incredible with you, if God

9 doth raise the dead? I verily thought with myself, that I ought to do many things contrary to the name

10 of Jesus of Naz'a-reth. And this I also did in Je-ru'-sa-lem: and I both shut up many of the saints in prisons, having received authority from the chief priests, and when they were put to death, I gave my

11 vote against them. And punishing them oftentimes in all the synagogues, I strove to make them blaspheme; and being exceedingly mad against them, I

12 persecuted them even unto foreign cities. [2]Whereupon as I journeyed to Da-mas'cus with the authority

13 and commission of the chief priests, at midday, O king, I saw on the way a light from heaven, above the brightness of the sun, shining round about me and

14 them that journeyed with me. And when we were all fallen to the earth, I heard a voice saying unto me in the He'brew language, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me? it is hard for thee to kick against

15 [3]the goad. And I said, Who art thou, Lord? And the Lord said, I am Jesus whom thou persecutest.

16 But arise, and stand upon thy feet: for to this end have I appeared unto thee, to appoint thee a minister and a witness both of the things [4]wherein thou hast seen me, and of the things wherein I will ap-

17 pear unto thee; delivering thee from the people,

18 and from the Gentiles, unto whom I send thee, to open their eyes, [5]that they may turn from darkness to light, and from the power of Sa'tan unto God, that they may receive remission of sins and an inheritance among them that are sanctified by

19 faith in me. Wherefore, O king A-grip'pa, I was

20 not disobedient unto the heavenly vision: but declared both to them of Da-mas'cus first, and at Je-ru'sa-lem, and throughout all the country of Ju-dæ'a, and also to the Gentiles, that they should repent and turn to God, doing works worthy of [6]repent-

21 ance. For this cause the Jews seized me in the

22 temple, and assayed to kill me. Having therefore obtained the help that is from God, I stand unto this day testifying both to small and great, saying

[1]Or, *because thou art especially expert*
[2]Or, *C which errand*
[3]Gr. *goads*
[4]Many ancient authorities read *which thou hast seen.*
[5]Or, *to turn them*
[6]Or, *their repentance*

A. D. 62.

none other things than those [v]which the prophets and [z]Mo'ses did say should come:

23 [a]That Christ should suffer, *and* [b]that he should be the first that should rise from the dead, and [c]should shew light unto the people, and to the Gentiles.

24 And as he thus spake for himself, Fes'tus said with a loud voice, Paul, [d]thou art beside thyself; much learning doth make thee mad.

25 But he said, I am not mad, most noble Fes'tus; but speak forth the words of truth and soberness.

26 For the king knoweth of these things, before whom also I speak freely: for I am persuaded that none of these things are hidden from him; for this thing was not done in a corner.

27 King A-grip'pa, believest thou the prophets? I know that thou believest.

28 Then A-grip'pa said unto Paul, Almost thou persuadest me to be a Christian.

29 And Paul said, [e]I would to God, that not only thou, but also all that hear me this day, were both almost, and altogether such as I am, except these bonds.

30 And when he had thus spoken, the king rose up, and the governor, and Ber-ni'ce, and they that sat with them:

31 And when they were gone aside, they talked between themselves, saying, [f]This man doeth nothing worthy of death or of bonds.

32 Then said A-grip'pa unto Fes'tus, This man might have been set at liberty, [g]if he had not appealed unto Ce'sar.

[v]Luke 24. 27, 44. ch. 24. 14. & 28. 23. Rom. 3.21.
[z]John 5. 46.
[a]Luke 24. 26, 46.
[b]1 Cor. 15. 20. Col. 1. 18. Rev. 1. 5.
[c]Luke 2. 32.
[d]2 Kings 9. 11. John 10. 20. 1 Cor. 1. 23. & 2. 13, 14. & 4. 10.
[e]1 Cor. 7. 7.
[f]ch. 23. 9, 29. & 25. 25.
[g]ch. 25. 11.

CHAPTER XXVII.

Paul shippeth for Rome.

AND when [a]it was determined, that we should sail into It'a-ly, they delivered Paul and certain other prisoners unto *one* named Ju'li-us, a centurion of Au-gus'tus' band.

2 And entering into a ship of Ad-ra-myt'ti-um, we launched, meaning to sail by the coasts of A'si-a; *one* [b]Ar-is-tar'chus, a Mac-e-do'ni-an of Thes-sa-lo-ni'ca, being with us.

3 And the next *day* we touched at Si'don. And Ju'li-us [c]courteously entreated Paul, and gave *him* liberty to go unto his friends to refresh himself.

4 And when we had launched from thence, we sailed under Cy'prus, because the winds were contrary.

5 And when we had sailed over the sea of Ci-li'ci-a and Pam-phyl'i-a, we came to My'ra, *a city* of Ly'ci-a.

6 And there the centurion found a ship of Al-ex-an'dri-a sailing into It'a-ly; and he put us therein.

7 And when we had sailed slowly many days, and scarce were come over against Cni'dus, the wind not suffering us, we sailed under || Crete, over against Sal-mo'ne:

8 And, hardly passing it, came unto a place which is called the Fair Havens; nigh whereunto was the city *of* La-se'a.

9 Now when much time was spent, and when sailing was now dangerous, [d]because the fast was now already past, Paul admonished *them*,

10 And said unto them, Sirs, I perceive that this voyage will be with || hurt and much damage, not only of the lading and ship, but also of our lives.

11 Nevertheless the centurion believed the master and the owner of the ship more than those things which were spoken by Paul.

12 And because the haven was not commodious to winter in, the more part advised to depart thence also, if by any means they might attain to Phe-ni'ce, *and there* to winter; *which is* a haven of Crete, and lieth toward the southwest and northwest.

13 And when the south wind blew softly, supposing that they had obtained *their* purpose, loosing *thence*, they sailed close by Crete.

14 But not long after there || arose against it a tempestuous wind, called Eu-roc'ly-don.

[a]ch. 25. 12. 25.
[b]ch 19. 29.
[c]ch. 24. 23. & 28. 16.
|| Or, *Candy.*
[d]The Fast was on the tenth day of the seventh month, Lev. 23.27, 29.
| Or, *injury.*
| Or, *beat.*

nothing but what the prophets and Mo'ses did say
23 should come; [1]how that the Christ [2]must suffer, *and* [1]how that he first by the resurrection of the dead should proclaim light both to the people and to the Gentiles.
24 And as he thus made his defence, Fes'tus saith with a loud voice, Paul, thou art mad; thy much
25 learning doth turn thee to madness. But Paul saith, I am not mad, most excellent Fes'tus; but speak
26 forth words of truth and soberness. For the king knoweth of these things, unto whom also I speak freely: for I am persuaded that none of these things is hidden from him; for this hath not been done in a
27 corner. King A-grip'pa, believest thou the prophets?
28 I know that thou believest. And A-grip'pa *said* unto Paul, With but little persuasion thou wouldest fain
29 make me a Christian. And Paul *said*, I would to God, that whether with little or with much, not thou only, but also all that hear me this day, might become such as I am, except these bonds.
30 And the king rose up, and the governor, and
31 Ber-ni'ce, and they that sat with them: and when they had withdrawn, they spake one to another, saying, This man doeth nothing worthy of death or of
32 bonds. And A-grip'pa said unto Fes'tus, This man might have been set at liberty, if he had not appealed unto Cæ'sar.

A. D. 62.

[1]Or, *if* Or, *whether*
[2]Or, *is subject to suffering*

27 And when it was determined that we should sail for It'a-ly, they delivered Paul and certain other prisoners to a centurion named Ju'li-us, of the Au-
2 gus'tan [3]band. And embarking in a ship of Ad-ramyt'ti-um, which was about to sail unto the places on the coast of A'si-a, we put to sea, Ar-is-tar'chus, a Mac-e-
3 do'ni-an of Thes-sa-lo-ni'ca, being with us. And the next day we touched at Si'don: and Ju'li-us treated Paul kindly, and gave him leave to go unto his
4 friends and [4]refresh himself. And putting to sea from thence, we sailed under the lee of Cy'prus, be-
5 cause the winds were contrary. And when we had sailed across the sea which is off Ci-li'ci-a and Pam-
6 phyl'i-a, we came to My'ra, *a city* of Ly'ci-a. And there the centurion found a ship of Al-ex-an'dri-a sail-
7 ing for It'a-ly; and he put us therein. And when we had sailed slowly many days, and were come with difficulty over against Cni'dus, the wind not [5]further suffering us, we sailed under the lee of Crete,
8 over against Sal-mo'ne; and with difficulty coasting along it we came unto a certain place called Fair Havens; nigh whereunto was the city of La-se'a.
9 And when much time was spent, and the voyage was now dangerous, because the Fast was now al-
10 ready gone by, Paul admonished them, and said unto them, Sirs, I perceive that the voyage will be with injury and much loss, not only of the lading
11 and the ship, but also of our lives. But the centurion gave more heed to the master and to the owner of the ship, than to those things which were
12 spoken by Paul. And because the haven was not commodious to winter in, the more part advised to put to sea from thence, if by any means they could reach Phœ'nix, and winter *there; which is* a haven
13 of Crete, looking [6]north-east and south-east. And when the south wind blew softly, supposing that they had obtained their purpose, they weighed anchor, and sailed along Crete, close in shore.
14 But after no long time there beat down from it a tempestuous wind, which is called Eu-raq'ui-lo:

[3]Or, *cohort*
[4]Gr. *receive attention.*
[5]Or, *suffering us to get there*
[6]Gr. *down the south-west wind and down the north-west wind.*

A. D. 62.

15 And when the ship was caught, and could not bear up into the wind, we let *her* drive.
16 And running under a certain island which is called Clau'da, we had much work to come by the boat:
17 Which when they had taken up, they used helps, undergirding the ship; and, fearing lest they should fall into the quicksands, strake sail, and so were driven.
18 And we being exceedingly tossed with a tempest, the next *day* they lightened the ship;
[c]Jonah 1. 5. 19 And the third *day* [c]we cast out with our own hands the tackling of the ship.
20 And when neither sun nor stars in many days appeared, and no small tempest lay on *us*, all hope that we should be saved was then taken away.
21 But after long abstinence, Paul stood forth in the midst of them, and said, Sirs, ye should have hearkened unto me, and not have loosed from Crete, and to have gained this harm and loss.
22 And now I exhort you to be of good cheer: for there shall be no loss of *any man's* life among you, but of the ship.
[f]ch. 23. 11. 23 [f]For there stood by me this night the angel of God, [g]Dan. 6. 16. Rom. 1. 9. 2 Tim. 1. 3. whose I am, and [g]whom I serve,
24 Saying, Fear not, Paul; thou must be brought before Ce'sar: and, lo, God hath given thee all them that sail with thee.
[h]Luke 1. 45. Rom. 4. 20, 21. 2 Tim. 1. 12. 25 Wherefore, sirs, be of good cheer: [h]for I believe God, that it shall be even as it was told me.
26 Howbeit [i]we must be cast upon a certain island.
[i]ch. 28. 1. 27 But when the fourteenth night was come, as we were driven up and down in A'dri-a, about midnight the shipmen deemed that they drew near to some country;
28 And sounded, and found *it* twenty fathoms: and when they had gone a little further, they sounded again, and found *it* fifteen fathoms.
29 Then fearing lest they should have fallen upon rocks, they cast four anchors out of the stern, and wished for the day.
30 And as the shipmen were about to flee out of the ship, when they had let down the boat into the sea, under colour as though they would have cast anchors out of the foreship,
31 Paul said to the centurion, and to the soldiers, Except these abide in the ship, ye cannot be saved.
32 Then the soldiers cut off the ropes of the boat, and let her fall off.
33 And while the day was coming on, Paul besought *them* all to take meat, saying, This day is the fourteenth day that ye have tarried and continued fasting, having taken nothing.
34 Wherefore I pray you to take *some* meat; for this is for your health: for [k]there shall not a hair fall from the head of any of you.
[k]1 Kings 1. 52. Matt. 10. 30. Luke 12. 7. & 21. 18. [l]1 Sam. 9. 13. Matt. 15. 36. Mark 8. 6. John 6. 11. 1 Tim. 4. 3, 4. 35 And when he had thus spoken, he took bread, and [l]gave thanks to God in presence of them all; and when he had broken *it*, he began to eat.
36 Then were they all of good cheer, and they also took *some* meat.
[m]ch. 2. 41. & 7. 14. Rom. 13. 1. 1 Pet. 3. 20. 37 And we were in all in the ship two hundred threescore and sixteen [m]souls.
38 And when they had eaten enough, they lightened the ship, and cast out the wheat into the sea.
39 And when it was day, they knew not the land: but they discovered a certain creek with a shore, into the which they were minded, if it were possible, to thrust in the ship.
‖ Or, *cut the anchors, they left them in the sea, &c.* 40 And when they had ‖ taken up the anchors, they committed *themselves* unto the sea, and loosed the rudder bands, and hoisted up the mainsail to the wind, and made toward shore.
[n]2 Cor. 11. 25. 41 And falling into a place where two seas met, [n]they ran the ship aground; and the forepart stuck fast, and remained unmoveable, but the hinder part was broken with the violence of the waves.
42 And the soldiers' counsel was to kill the prisoners, lest any of them should swim out, and escape.

A. D. 62.

15 and when the ship was caught, and could not face
16 the wind, we gave way *to it*, and were driven. And running under the lee of a small island called [1]Cau'da,
17 we were able, with difficulty, to secure the boat: and when they had hoisted it up, they used helps, undergirding the ship; and, fearing lest they should be cast upon the Syr'tis, they lowered the gear, and so
18 were driven. And as we laboured exceedingly with the storm, the next day they began to throw *the*
19 *freight* overboard; and the third day they cast out
20 with their own hands the [2]tackling of the ship. And when neither sun nor stars shone upon *us* for many days, and no small tempest lay on *us*, all hope
21 that we should be saved was now taken away. And when they had been long without food, then Paul stood forth in the midst of them, and said, Sirs, ye should have hearkened unto me, and not have set sail from Crete, and have gotten this injury and
22 loss. And now I exhort you to be of good cheer: for there shall be no loss of life among you, but
23 *only* of the ship. For there stood by me this night an angel of the God whose I am, whom also I serve,
24 saying, Fear not, Paul; thou must stand before Cæ'sar: and lo, God hath granted thee all them that
25 sail with thee. Wherefore, sirs, be of good cheer: for I believe God, that it shall be even so as it hath
26 been spoken unto me. Howbeit we must be cast upon a certain island.
27 But when the fourteenth night was come, as we were driven to and fro in the *sea of* A'dri-a, about midnight the sailors surmised that they were draw-
28 ing near to some country; and they sounded, and found twenty fathoms: and after a little space, they
29 sounded again, and found fifteen fathoms. And fearing lest haply we should be cast ashore on rocky ground, they let go four anchors from the stern, and
30 [3]wished for the day. And as the sailors were seeking to flee out of the ship, and had lowered the boat into the sea, under colour as though they would lay
31 out anchors from the foreship, Paul said to the centurion and to the soldiers, Except these abide in the
32 ship, ye cannot be saved. Then the soldiers cut
33 away the ropes of the boat, and let her fall off. And while the day was coming on, Paul besought them all to take some food, saying, This day is the fourteenth day that ye wait and continue fasting, having
34 taken nothing. Wherefore I beseech you to take some food: for this is for your safety: for there shall not a hair perish from the head of any of you.
35 And when he had said this, and had taken bread, he gave thanks to God in the presence of all: and
36 he brake it, and began to eat. Then were they all
37 of good cheer, and themselves also took food. And we were in all in the ship [4]two hundred threescore
38 and sixteen souls. And when they had eaten enough, they lightened the ship, throwing out the
39 wheat into the sea. And when it was day, they knew not the land: but they perceived a certain bay with a beach, and they took counsel whether they
40 could [5]drive the ship upon it. And casting off the anchors, they left them in the sea, at the same time loosing the bands of the rudders; and hoisting up the foresail to the wind, they made for the
41 beach. But lighting upon a place where two seas met, they ran the vessel aground; and the foreship struck and remained unmoveable, but the stern began to break up by the violence *of the waves*.
42 And the soldiers' counsel was to kill the prisoners, lest any *of them* should swim out, and escape.

[1]Many ancient authorities read *Clauda*

[2]Or, *furniture*

[3]Or, *prayed*

[4]Some ancient authorities read *about threescore and sixteen souls.*

[5]Some ancient authorities read *bring the ship safe to shore.*

A. D. 62.

43 But the centurion, willing to save Paul, kept them from *their* purpose; and commanded that they which could swim should cast *themselves* first *into the sea*, and get to land:
44 And the rest, some on boards, and some on *broken pieces* of the ship. And so it came to pass, [o]that they escaped all safe to land.

[o] ver. 22.

CHAPTER XXVIII.

Paul in the island of Melita.

[a] ch. 27. 26.

AND when they were escaped, then they knew that [a]the island was called Mel'i-ta.
2 And the [b]barbarous people shewed us no little kindness: for they kindled a fire, and received us every one, because of the present rain, and because of the cold.
3 And when Paul had gathered a bundle of sticks, and laid *them* on the fire, there came a viper out of the heat, and fastened on his hand.
4 And when the barbarians saw the *venomous* beast hang on his hand, they said among themselves, No doubt this man is a murderer, whom, though he hath escaped the sea, yet vengeance suffereth not to live.
5 And he shook off the beast into the fire, and [c]felt no harm.
6 Howbeit they looked when he should have swollen or fallen down dead suddenly: but after they had looked a great while, and saw no harm come to him, they changed their minds, and [d]said that he was a god.
7 In the same quarters were possessions of the chief man of the island, whose name was Pub'li-us; who received us, and lodged us three days courteously.
8 And it came to pass that the father of Pub'li-us lay sick of a fever and of a bloody flux: to whom Paul entered in, and [e]prayed, and [f]laid his hands on him, and healed him.
9 So when this was done, others also, which had diseases in the island, came, and were healed:
10 Who also honoured us with many [g]honours; and when we departed, they laded *us* with such things as were necessary.
11 And after three months, we departed in a ship of Al-ex-an'dri-a, which had wintered in the isle, whose sign was Cas'tor and Pol'lux.
12 And landing at Syr'a-cuse, we tarried *there* three days.
13 And from thence we fetched a compass, and came to Rhe'gi-um: and after one day the south wind blew, and we came the next day to Pu-te'o-li:
14 Where we found brethren, and were desired to tarry with them seven days: and so we went toward Rome.
15 And from thence, when the brethren heard of us, they came to meet us as far as Ap'pi-i Fo'rum, and the Three Taverns; whom when Paul saw he thanked God, and took courage.
16 And when we came to Rome, the centurion delivered the prisoners to the captain of the guard: but [h]Paul was suffered to dwell by himself with a soldier that kept him.
17 And it came to pass, that after three days Paul called the chief of the Jews together: and when they were come together, he said unto them, Men *and* brethren, [i]though I have committed nothing against the people, or customs of our fathers, yet [k]was I delivered prisoner from Je-ru'sa-lem into the hands of the Ro'mans:
18 Who, [l]when they had examined me, would have let *me* go, because there was no cause of death in me.
19 But when the Jews spake against *it*, [m]I was constrained to appeal unto Ce'sar; not that I had aught to accuse my nation of.
20 For this cause therefore have I called for you to see *you*, and to speak with *you:* because that [n]for the hope of Is'ra-el I am bound with [o]this chain.
21 And they said unto him, We neither received letters out of Ju-de'a concerning thee, neither any of the brethren that came shewed or spake any harm of thee.
22 But we desire to hear of thee what thou thinkest: for as concerning this sect, we know that every where [p]it is spoken against.

[b] Rom. 1. 14. 1 Cor. 14. 11. Col. 3. 11.
[c] Mark 16. 18. Luke 10. 19.
[d] ch. 14. 11.
[e] Jam. 5. 14, 15.
[f] Mark 6. 5. & 7. 32. & 16. 18. Luke 4. 40. ch. 19. 11, 12. 1 Cor. 12. 9, 28.
[g] Matt. 15. 6. 1 Tim. 5. 17.
[h] ch. 24. 25. & 27. 3.
[i] ch. 24. 12, 18. & 25. 8.
[k] ch. 21. 33.
[l] ch. 22. 24. & 24. 10. & 25. 8. & 26. 31.
[m] ch. 25. 11.
[n] ch. 26. 6, 7.
[o] ch. 26. 29. Eph. 3. 1. & 4. 1. & 6. 20. 2 Tim. 1. 16. & 2. 9. Philem. 10. 13.
[p] Luke 2. 34 ch. 24. 5, 14. 1 Pet. 2. 12. & 4. 14.

A. D. 63.

43 But the centurion, desiring to save Paul, stayed them from their purpose; and commanded that they which could swim should cast themselves overboard, and
44 get first to the land: and the rest, some on planks, and some on *other* things from the ship. And so it came to pass, that they all escaped safe to the land.

A. D. 62.

28 And when we were escaped, then we knew that
2 the island was called [1]Mel'i-ta. And the barbarians shewed us no common kindness: for they kindled a fire, and received us all, because of the present
3 rain, and because of the cold. But when Paul had gathered a bundle of sticks, and laid them on the fire, a viper came out [2]by reason of the heat, and
4 fastened on his hand. And when the barbarians saw the beast hanging from his hand, they said one to another, No doubt this man is a murderer, whom, though he hath escaped from the sea, yet Justice
5 hath not suffered to live. Howbeit he shook off
6 the beast into the fire, and took no harm. But they expected that he would have swollen, or fallen down dead suddenly: but when they were long in expectation, and beheld nothing amiss come to him, they changed their minds, and said that he was a god.
7 Now in the neighbourhood of that place were lands belonging to the chief man of the island, named Pub'li-us; who received us, and entertained
8 us three days courteously. And it was so, that the father of Pub'li-us lay sick of fever and dysentery: unto whom Paul entered in, and prayed, and laying
9 his hands on him healed him. And when this was done, the rest also which had diseases in the island
10 came, and were cured: who also honoured us with many honours; and when we sailed, they put on board such things as we needed.
11 And after three months we set sail in a ship of Al-ex-an'dri-a, which had wintered in the island,
12 whose sign was [3]The Twin Brothers. And touching
13 at Syr'a-cuse, we tarried there three days. And from thence we [4]made a circuit, and arrived at Rhe'gi-um: and after one day a south wind sprang up, and on
14 the second day we came to Pu-te'o-li: where we found brethren, and were intreated to tarry with them
15 seven days: and so we came to Rome. And from thence the brethren, when they heard of us, came to meet us as far as The Market of Ap'pi-us, and The Three Taverns: whom when Paul saw, he thanked God, and took courage.
16 And when we entered into Rome, [5]Paul was suffered to abide by himself with the soldier that guarded him.
17 And it came to pass, that after three days he called together [6]those that were the chief of the Jews: and when they were come together, he said unto them, I, brethren, though I had done nothing against the people, or the customs of our fathers, yet was delivered prisoner from Je-ru'sa-lem into the hands of the
18 Ro'mans: who, when they had examined me, desired to set me at liberty, because there was no cause of
19 death in me. But when the Jews spake against it, I was constrained to appeal unto Cæ'sar; not that I
20 had aught to accuse my nation of. For this cause therefore did I [7]intreat you to see and to speak with *me:* for because of the hope of Is'ra-el I am bound with
21 this chain. And they said unto him, We neither received letters from Ju-dæ'a concerning thee, nor did any of the brethren come hither and report or speak
22 any harm of thee. But we desire to hear of thee what thou thinkest: for as concerning this sect, it is known to us that everywhere it is spoken against.

[1] Some ancient authorities read *Melitene.*
[2] Or, *from the heat*
[3] Gr. *Dioscuri.*
[4] Some ancient authorities read *cast loose.*
[5] Some ancient authorities insert *the centurion delivered the prisoners to the captain of the prætorian guard: but.*
[6] Or, *those that were of the Jews first*
[7] Or, *call for you, to see and to speak with you*

A. D. 63.

23 And when they had appointed him a day, there came many to him into *his* lodging; [q]to whom he expounded and testified the kingdom of God, persuading them concerning Jesus, [r]both out of the law of Mo'ses, and *out of* the prophets, from morning till evening.

24 And [s]some believed the things which were spoken, and some believed not.

25 And when they agreed not among themselves, they departed, after that Paul had spoken one word, Well spake the Holy Ghost by E-sa'ias the prophet unto our fathers,

26 Saying, [t]Go unto this people, and say, Hearing ye shall hear, and shall not understand; and seeing ye shall see, and not perceive:

27 For the heart of this people is waxed gross, and their ears are dull of hearing, and their eyes have they closed; lest they should see with *their* eyes, and hear with *their* ears, and understand with *their* heart, and should be converted, and I should heal them.

28 Be it known therefore unto you, that the salvation of God is sent [u]unto the Gentiles, and *that* they will hear it.

29 And when he had said these words, the Jews departed, and had great reasoning among themselves.

30 And Paul dwelt two whole years in his own hired house, and received all that came in unto him,

A. D. 65.

31 [x]Preaching the kingdom of God, and teaching those things which concern the Lord Jesus Christ, with all confidence, no man forbidding him.

[q] Luke 24. 27. ch. 17. 3. & 19. 8.
[r] See on ch. 26. 6, 22.
[s] ch. 14. 4. & 17. 4. & 19. 9.
[t] Isa. 6. 9. Jer. 5. 21. Ezek. 12. 2. Matt. 13. 14, 15. Mark 4. 12. Luke 8. 10. John 12. 40. Rom. 11. 8.
[u] Matt. 21. 41, 43. ch. 13. 46, 47. & 18. 6. & 22. 21. & 26. 17, 18. Rom. 11. 11.
[x] ch. 4. 31. Eph. 6. 19.

23 And when they had appointed him a day, they came to him into his lodging in great number; to whom he expounded *the matter*, testifying the kingdom of God, and persuading them concerning Jesus, both from the law of Mo'ses and from the prophets, from morn-
24 ing till evening. And some believed the things which
25 were spoken, and some disbelieved. And when they agreed not among themselves, they departed, after that Paul had spoken one word, Well spake the Holy
26 Ghost [1]by I-sa'iah the prophet unto your fathers, saying,

Go thou unto this people, and say,
By hearing ye shall hear, and shall in no wise understand;
And seeing ye shall see, and shall in no wise perceive:
27 For this people's heart is waxed gross,
And their ears are dull of hearing,
And their eyes they have closed;
Lest haply they should perceive with their eyes,
And hear with their ears,
And understand with their heart,
And should turn again,
And I should heal them.

28 Be it known therefore unto you, that this salvation of God is sent unto the Gentiles: they will also hear.[2]
30 And he abode two whole years in his own hired dwelling, and received all that went in unto him,
31 preaching the kingdom of God, and teaching the things concerning the Lord Jesus Christ with all boldness, none forbidding him.

A. D. 63.

[1] Or, *through*

[2] Some ancient authorities insert ver. 29. *And when he had said these words, the Jews departed, having much disputing among themselves.*

A. D. 60.

THE EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE TO THE ROMANS.

CHAPTER I.

Paul commendeth his calling.

[a] Acts 22. 21
[b] Acts 9. 15. & 13. 2.
[c] See on Acts 26. 6.
[d] ch. 3. 21. & 16. 26. Gal. 3. 8.
[e] Matt. 1. 6, 16.
[f] John 1. 14.
† Gr. *determined.*
[g] Acts 13. 33
[h] Heb. 9. 14
[i] ch. 12. 3. & 15. 15. 1 Cor. 15. 10
‖ Or, *to the obedience of faith.*
[k] Acts 6. 7.
[l] Acts 9. 15.
[m] ch. 9. 24. 1 Cor. 1. 2.
[n] 1 Cor. 1. 3.
[o] 1 Cor. 14.
[p] ch. 16. 19. 1 Thess. 1. 8
[q] ch. 9. 1. 2 Cor. 1. 23.
[r] Acts 27. 23
‖ Or, *in my spirit,* John 4. 23, 24.
[s] 1 Thess. 3. 10.
[t] ch. 15. 23, 32. 1 Thess. 3. 10.
[u] Jam. 4. 15.
[x] ch. 15. 29.
‖ Or, *in you.*
[y] Tit. 1. 4.
[z] ch. 15. 23.
[a] See Acts 16. 7.
[b] Phil. 4. 17.
‖ Or, *in you.*

1 Paul, a [1]servant of Jesus Christ, called *to be* an
2 apostle, separated unto the gospel of God, which he promised afore [2]by his prophets in the holy scriptures,
3 concerning his son, who was born of the seed of
4 Da'vid according to the flesh, who was [3]declared *to be* the Son of God [4]with power, according to the spirit of holiness, by the resurrection of the dead;
5 *even* Jesus Christ our Lord, through whom we received grace and apostleship, unto obedience [5]of faith
6 among all the nations, for his name's sake: among
7 whom are ye also, called *to be* Jesus Christ's: to all that are in Rome, beloved of God, called *to be* saints: Grace to you and peace from God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.

8 First, I thank my God through Jesus Christ for you all, [6]that your faith is proclaimed throughout
9 the whole world. For God is my witness, whom I serve in my spirit in the gospel of his Son, how unceasingly I make mention of you, always in my pray-
10 ers making request, if by any means now at length I may be prospered [7]by the will of God to come unto
11 you. For I long to see you, that I may impart unto you some spiritual gift, to the end ye may be estab-
12 lished; that is, that I with you may be comforted in you, each of us by the other's faith, both yours and
13 mine. And I would not have you ignorant, brethren, that oftentimes I purposed to come unto you (and was hindered hitherto), that I might have some fruit in you also, even as in the rest of the Gentiles.

A. D. 60.

[1] Gr. *bond-servant.*
[2] Or, *through*
[3] Gr. *determined.*
[4] Or, *in*
[5] Or, *to the faith*
[6] Or, *because*
[7] Gr. *in.*

A. D. 60.

14 [c]I am debtor both to the Greeks, and to the Barbarians; both to the wise, and to the unwise.

15 So, as much as in me is, I am ready to preach the gospel to you that are at Rome also.

16 For [d]I am not ashamed of the gospel of Christ: for [e]it is the power of God unto salvation to every one that believeth; [f]to the Jew first, and also to the Greek.

17 For [g]therein is the righteousness of God revealed from faith to faith: as it is written, [h]The just shall live by faith.

18 [i]For the wrath of God is revealed from heaven against all ungodliness and unrighteousness of men, who hold the truth in unrighteousness;

19 Because [k]that which may be known of God, is manifest ‖ in them; for [l]God hath shewed *it* unto them.

20 For [m]the invisible things of him from the creation of the world are clearly seen, being understood by the things that are made, *even* his eternal power and Godhead; ‖ so that they are without excuse:

21 Because that, when they knew God, they glorified *him* not as God, neither were thankful; but [n]became vain in their imaginations, and their foolish heart was darkened.

22 [o]Professing themselves to be wise, they became fools,

23 And changed the glory of the uncorruptible [p]God into an image made like to corruptible man, and to birds, and fourfooted beasts, and creeping things.

24 [q]Wherefore God also gave them up to uncleanness, through the lusts of their own hearts, [r]to dishonour their own bodies [s]between themselves:

25 Who changed [t]the truth of God [u]into a lie, and worshipped and served the creature ‖ more than the Creator, who is blessed for ever. Amen.

26 For this cause God gave them up unto [x]vile affections: for even their women did change the natural use into that which is against nature:

27 And likewise also the men, leaving the natural use of the woman, burned in their lust one toward another; men with men working that which is unseemly, and receiving in themselves that recompense of their error which was meet.

28 And even as they did not like ‖ to retain God in *their* knowledge, God gave them over to ‖ a reprobate mind, to do those things [z]which are not convenient;

29 Being filled with all unrighteousness, fornication, wickedness, covetousness, maliciousness; full of envy, murder, debate, deceit, malignity; whisperers,

30 Backbiters, haters of God, despiteful, proud, boasters, inventors of evil things, disobedient to parents,

31 Without understanding, covenant-breakers, ‖ without natural affection, implacable, unmerciful:

32 Who, [a]knowing the judgment of God, that they which commit such things [b]are worthy of death, not only do the same, but ‖ [c]have pleasure in them that do them.

CHAPTER II.

The Jews who sin are inexcusable.

THEREFORE thou art [a]inexcusable, O man, whosoever thou art that judgest: [b]for wherein thou judgest another, thou condemnest thyself; for thou that judgest doest the same things.

2 But we are sure that the judgment of God is according to truth against them which commit such things.

3 And thinkest thou this, O man, that judgest them which do such things, and doest the same, that thou shalt escape the judgment of God?

4 Or despisest thou [c]the riches of his goodness and [d]forbearance and [e]longsuffering; [f]not knowing that the goodness of God leadeth thee to repentance?

5 But, after thy hardness and impenitent heart, [g]treasurest up unto thyself wrath against the day of wrath and revelation of the righteous judgment of God;

6 [h]Who will render to every man according to his deeds:

14 I am debtor both to Greeks and to Barbarians, both
15 to the wise and to the foolish. So, as much as in me is, I am ready to preach the gospel to you also
16 that are in Rome. For I am not ashamed of the gospel: for it is the power of God unto salvation to every one that believeth; to the Jew first, and also
17 to the Greek. For therein is revealed a righteousness of God [1]by faith unto faith: as it is written, But the righteous shall live [1]by faith.

18 For [2]the wrath of God is revealed from heaven against all ungodliness and unrighteousness of men,
19 who [3]hold down the truth in unrighteousness; because that which may be known of God is manifest
20 in them; for God manifested it unto them. For the invisible things of him since the creation of the world are clearly seen, being perceived through the things that are made, *even* his everlasting power and divin-
21 ity; [4]that they may be without excuse: because that, knowing God, they glorified him not as God, neither gave thanks; but became vain in their reasonings,
22 and their senseless heart was darkened. Professing
23 themselves to be wise, they became fools, and changed the glory of the incorruptible God for the likeness of an image of corruptible man, and of birds, and fourfooted beasts, and creeping things.

24 Wherefore God gave them up in the lusts of their hearts unto uncleanness, that their bodies should be
25 dishonoured among themselves: for that they exchanged the truth of God for a lie, and worshipped and served the creature rather than the Creator, who is blessed [5]for ever. Amen.

26 For this cause God gave them up unto [6]vile passions: for their women changed the natural use into
27 that which is against nature: and likewise also the men, leaving the natural use of the woman, burned in their lust one toward another, men with men working unseemliness, and receiving in themselves that recompense of their error which was due.

28 And even as they [7]refused to have God in *their* knowledge, God gave them up unto a reprobate mind,
29 to do those things which are not fitting; being filled with all unrighteousness, wickedness, covetousness, maliciousness; full of envy, murder, strife, deceit,
30 malignity; whisperers, backbiters, [8]hateful to God, insolent, haughty, boastful, inventors of evil things,
31 disobedient to parents, without understanding, covenant-breakers, without natural affection, unmerciful:
32 who, knowing the ordinance of God, that they which practise such things are worthy of death, not only do the same, but also consent with them that practise them.

2 Wherefore thou art without excuse, O man, whosoever thou art that judgest: for wherein thou judgest [9]another, thou condemnest thyself; for thou
2 that judgest dost practise the same things. [10]And we know that the judgement of God is according to truth against them that practise such things.
3 And reckonest thou this, O man, who judgest them that practise such things, and doest the same, that
4 thou shalt escape the judgement of God? Or despisest thou the riches of his goodness and forbearance and longsuffering, not knowing that the
5 goodness of God leadeth thee to repentance? but after thy hardness and impenitent heart treasurest up for thyself wrath in the day of wrath and rev-
6 elation of the righteous judgement of God; who will render to every man according to his works:

---

[c] 1 Cor. 9. 16.
[d] Ps. 40. 9, 10. Mark 8.38. 2 Tim. 1.8.
[e] 1 Cor. 1. 18. & 15. 2.
[f] Luke 2. 30, 31, 32. & 24. 47. Acts 3.26.& 13. 26, 46. ch. 2. 9.
[g] ch. 3. 21.
[h] Hab. 2. 4. John 3.36. Gal. 3. 11. Phil. 3. 9. Heb.10.38.
[i] Acts 17. 30. Eph. 5. 6. Col. 3. 6.
[k] Acts 14. 17. ‖ Or, *to them.*
[l] John 1. 9.
[m] Ps. 19. 1, &c. Acts 14.17. & 17. 27. ‖ Or, *that they may be.*
[n] 2 Kings 17. 15. Jer. 2. 5. Eph. 4. 17. 18.
[o] Jer. 10.14.
[p] Deut. 4. 16, &c. Ps. 106.20. Isa. 40. 18, 26. Jer. 2. 11. Ezek. 8.10. Acts 17.29.
[q] Ps. 81. 12. Acts 7. 42. Eph. 4. 18, 19. 2 Thess. 2. 11, 12.
[r] 1 Cor. 6. 18. 1 Thess. 4. 4. 1 Pet. 4. 3.
[s] Lev. 18. 22.
[t] 1 Thess. 1. 9. 1 John 5. 20.
[u] Isa. 44.20. Jer. 10.14. & 13. 25. Amos 2. 4. ‖ Or, *rather*
[x] Lev. 18. 22, 23. Eph. 5. 12. Jude 10. ‖ Or, *to acknowledge* ‖ Or, *a mind void of judgment.*
[z] Eph. 5. 4. ‖ Or, *unsociable*
[a] ch. 2. 2.
[b] ch. 6. 21. ‖ Or, *consent with them.*
[c] Hos. 7. 3. Ps. 50. 18.

[a] ch. 1. 20.
[b] 2 Sam. 12. 5, 6, 7. Matt.7.1,2. John 8. 9.
[c] ch. 9. 23. Eph. 1. 7. & 2. 4, 7.
[d] ch. 3. 25.
[e] Ex. 34. 6.
[f] Isa. 30.18. 2 Pet. 3. 9, 15.
[g] Deut. 32. 34. Jam. 5. 3.
[h] Job 34. 11. Ps. 62. 12. Prov.24.12 Jer. 17. 10. & 32. 19. Matt.16.27 ch. 14. 12.

A. D. 60.

1 Gr. *from.*
2 Or, *a wrath*
3 Or, *hold the truth*
4 Or, *so that they are*
5 Gr. *unto the ages.*
6 Gr. *passions of dishonour.*
7 Gr. *did not approve.*
8 Or, *haters God*
9 Gr. *the other.*
10 Many ancient authorities read *For.*

A. D. 60.

7 To them who by patient continuance in well doing seek for glory and honour and immortality, eternal life:
8 But unto them that are contentious, and [t]do not obey the truth, but obey unrighteousness, indignation and wrath,
9 Tribulation and anguish, upon every soul of man that doeth evil; of the Jew [k]first, and also of the †Gentile;
10 [l]But glory, honour, and peace, to every man that worketh good; to the Jew first, and also to the †Gentile;
11 For [m]there is no respect of persons with God.
12 For as many as have sinned without law shall also perish without law: and as many as have sinned in the law shall be judged by the law;
13 (For [n]not the hearers of the law *are* just before God, but the doers of the law shall be justified.
14 For when the Gentiles, which have not the law, do by nature the things contained in the law, these, having not the law, are a law unto themselves:
15 Which shew the work of the law written in their hearts, ‖their conscience also bearing witness, and *their* thoughts ‖the mean while accusing, or else excusing one another;)
16 [o]In the day when God shall judge the secrets of men [p]by Jesus Christ [q]according to my gospel.
17 Behold, [r]thou art called a Jew, and [s]restest in the law, [t]and makest thy boast of God,
18 And [u]knowest *his* will, and ‖[x]approvest the things that are more excellent, being instructed out of the law;
19 And [y]art confident that thou thyself art a guide of the blind, a light of them which are in darkness,
20 An instructor of the foolish, a teacher of babes, [z]which hast the form of knowledge and of the truth in the law.
21 [a]Thou therefore which teachest another, teachest thou not thyself? thou that preachest a man should not steal, dost thou steal?
22 Thou that sayest a man should not commit adultery, dost thou commit adultery? thou that abhorrest idols, [b]dost thou commit sacrilege?
23 Thou that [c]makest thy boast of the law, through breaking the law dishonourest thou God?
24 For the name of God is blasphemed among the Gentiles through you, as it is [d]written.
25 [e]For circumcision verily profiteth, if thou keep the law: but if thou be a breaker of the law, thy circumcision is made uncircumcision.
26 Therefore, [f]if the uncircumcision keep the righteousness of the law, shall not his uncircumcision be counted for circumcision?
27 And shall not uncircumcision which is by nature, if it fulfil the law, [g]judge thee, who by the letter and circumcision dost transgress the law?
28 For [h]he is not a Jew, which is one outwardly; neither *is that* circumcision, which is outward in the flesh:
29 But he *is* a Jew, [i]which is one inwardly; and [k]circumcision *is that* of the heart, [l]in the spirit, *and* not in the letter; [m]whose praise *is* not of men, but of God.

CHAPTER III.

The Jews' perogative, &c.

WHAT advantage then hath the Jew? or what profit *is there* of circumcision?
2 Much every way: chiefly, because that [a]unto them were committed the oracles of God.
3 For what if [b]some did not believe? [c]shall their unbelief make the faith of God without effect?
4 [d]God forbid: yea, let [e]God be true, but [f]every man a liar; as it is written, [g]That thou mightest be justified in thy sayings, and mightest overcome when thou art judged.

A. D. 60.

7 to them that by patience in well-doing seek for
8 glory and honour and incorruption, eternal life: but unto them that are factious, and obey not the truth, but obey unrighteousness, *shall be* wrath and in-
9 dignation, tribulation and anguish, upon every soul of man that worketh evil, of the Jew first, and also
10 of the Greek; but glory and honour and peace to every man that worketh good, to the Jew first, and also
11 to the Greek: for there is no respect of persons
12 with God. For as many as have sinned without law shall also perish without law: and as many as have sinned under law shall be judged by law;
13 for not the hearers of a law are [1]just before God,
14 but the doers of a law shall be [2]justified: for when Gentiles which have no law do by nature the things of the law, these, having no law, are a law unto
15 themselves; in that they shew the work of the law written in their hearts, their conscience bearing witness therewith, and their [3]thoughts one with another
16 accusing or else excusing *them;* in the day when God [4]shall judge the secrets of men, according to my gospel, by Jesus Christ.
17 But if thou bearest the name of a Jew, and restest
18 upon [5]the law, and gloriest in God, and knowest [6]his will, and [7]approvest the things that are excellent,
19 being instructed out of the law, and art confident that thou thyself art a guide of the blind, a light
20 of them that are in darkness, [8]a corrector of the foolish, a teacher of babes, having in the law the
21 form of knowledge and of the truth; thou therefore that teachest another, teachest thou not thyself? thou that preachest a man should not steal, dost thou
22 steal? thou that sayest a man should not commit adultery, dost thou commit adultery? thou that ab-
23 horrest idols, dost thou [9]rob temples? thou who gloriest in [5]the law, through thy transgression of the
24 law dishonourest thou God? For the name of God is blasphemed among the Gentiles because of you,
25 even as it is written. For circumcision indeed profiteth, if thou be a doer of the law: but if thou be a transgressor of the law, thy circumcision is
26 become uncircumcision. If therefore the uncircumcision keep the ordinances of the law, shall not his
27 uncircumcision be reckoned for circumcision? and shall not the uncircumcision which is by nature, if it fulfil the law, judge thee, who with the letter and
28 circumcision art a transgressor of the law? For he is not a Jew, which is one outwardly; neither is
29 that circumcision, which is outward in the flesh: but he is a Jew, which is one inwardly; and circumcision is that of the heart, in the spirit, not in the letter; whose praise is not of men, but of God.

3 What advantage then hath the Jew? or what is
2 the profit of circumcision? Much every way: first of all, that they were intrusted with the oracles of
3 God. For what if some were without faith? shall their want of faith make of none effect the faithful-
4 ness of God? [10]God forbid: yea, let God be found true, but every man a liar; as it is written,

That thou mightest be justified in thy words,
And mightest prevail when thou comest into judgement.

[1] Or, *righteous*
[2] Or, *accounted righteous*
[3] Or, *reasonings*
[4] Or, *judgeth*
[5] Or, *a law*
[6] Or, *the Will*
[7] Or, *provest the things that differ*
[8] Or, *an instructor*
[9] Or, *commit sacrilege*
[10] Gr. *Be it not so:* and so elsewhere.

---

[a] Deut. 4. 7, 8. Ps. 147. 19, 20. ch. 2. 18. & 9. 4.
[b] ch. 10. 16. Heb. 4. 2.
[c] Num. 23. 19. ch. 9. 6. & 11. 29.
[d] Job 40. 8.
[e] John 3. 33.
[f] Ps. 62. 9. & 116. 11.
[g] Ps. 51. 4.
[t] Job. 24. 13. ch. 1. 18. 2 Thess. 1. 8.
[k] Amos 3. 2. Luke 12. 47, 48. 1 Pet. 4. 17.
† Gr. *Greek*
[l] 1 Pet. 1. 7.
† Gr. *Greek*
[m] Deut. 10. 17. 2 Chron. 19. 7. Job 34. 19. Acts 10. 34. Gal. 2. 6. Eph. 6. 9. Col. 3. 25. 1 Pet. 1. 17.
[n] Matt. 7. 21. Jam. 1. 22, 23, 25. 1 John 3. 7.
‖ Or, *the conscience witnessing with them.*
‖ Or, *between themselves.*
[o] Eccl. 12. 14. Matt. 25. 31 John 12. 48. ch. 3. 6. 1 Cor. 4. 5.
[p] John 5. 22. Acts 10. 42 & 17. 31.
[q] ch. 16. 25. 1 Tim. 1. 11
[r] Matt. 3. 9. John 8. 33. ch. 9. 6, 7.
[s] Mic. 3. 11. ch. 9. 4.
[t] Isa. 45. 25. & 48. 2. John 8. 41.
[u] Deut. 4. 8. Ps. 147. 19, 20.
‖ Or, *triest the things that differ.*
[x] Phil. 1. 10.
[y] Matt. 15. 14. & 23. 16, 17, 19, 24. John 9. 34, 40, 41.
[z] ch. 6. 17. 2 Tim. 1. 13. & 3. 5.
[a] Ps. 50. 16, &c. Matt. 23. 3, &c.
[b] Mal. 3. 8.
[c] ver. 17.
[d] 2 Sam. 12. 14. Isa. 52. 5.
[e] Gal. 5. 3.
[f] Acts 10. 34, 35.
[g] Matt. 12. 41, 42.
[h] Matt. 3. 9. John 8. 39. ch. 9. 6, 7. Gal. 6. 15.
[i] Pet. 3. 4.
[k] Col. 2. 11. Phil. 3. 3.
[l] ch. 7. 6. 2 Cor. 3. 6.
[m] 1 Cor. 4. 5. 2 Cor. 10. 18.

A. D. 60.

5 But if our unrighteousness commend the righteousness of God, what shall we say? *Is* God unrighteous who taketh vengeance? ([h]I speak as a man.)
6 God forbid: for then [i]how shall God judge the world?
7 For if the truth of God hath more abounded through my lie unto his glory; why yet am I also judged as a sinner?
8 And not *rather*, (as we be slanderously reported, and as some affirm that we say,) [k]Let us do evil, that good may come? whose damnation is just.
9 What then? are we better *than they?* No, in no wise: for we have before †proved both Jews and Gentiles, that [l]they are all under sin:
10 As it is written, [m]There is none righteous, no, not one:
11 There is none that understandeth, there is none that seeketh after God.
12 They are all gone out of the way, they are together become unprofitable; there is none that doeth good, no, not one.
13 [n]Their throat *is* an open sepulchre; with their tongues they have used deceit; [o]the poison of asps *is* under their lips:
14 [p]Whose mouth *is* full of cursing and bitterness:
15 [q]Their feet *are* swift to shed blood:
16 Destruction and misery *are* in their ways:
17 And the way of peace have they not known:
18 [r]There is no fear of God before their eyes.
19 Now we know that what things soever [s]the law saith, it saith to them who are under the law: that [t]every mouth may be stopped, and [u]all the world may become ‖guilty before God.
20 Therefore [x]by the deeds of the law there shall no flesh be justified in his sight: for [y]by the law *is* the knowledge of sin.
21 But [z]now the righteousness of God without the law is manifested, [a]being witnessed by the law [b]and the prophets;
22 Even the righteousness of God *which is* [c]by faith of Jesus Christ unto all and upon all them that believe; for [d]there is no difference:
23 For [e]all have sinned, and come short of the glory of God;
24 Being justified freely [f]by his grace [g]through the redemption that is in Christ Jesus:
25 Whom God hath ‖set forth [h]*to be* a propitiation, through faith [i]in his blood, to declare his righteousness [k]for the ‖remission of [l]sins that are past, through the forbearance of God;
26 To declare, *I say*, at this time his righteousness: that he might be just, and the justifier of him which believeth in Jesus.
27 [m]Where *is* boasting then? It is excluded. By what law? of works? Nay; but by the law of faith.
28 Therefore we conclude [n]that a man is justified by faith without the deeds of the law.
29 *Is he* the God of the Jews only? *is he* not also of the Gentiles? Yes, of the Gentiles also:
30 Seeing [o]*it is* one God, which shall justify the circumcision by faith, and uncircumcision through faith.
31 Do we then make void the law through faith? God forbid: yea, we establish the law.

CHAPTER IV.

Abraham justified by faith.

WHAT shall we then say that [a]A'bra-ham our father, as pertaining to the flesh, hath found?
2 For if A'bra-ham were [b]justified by works, he hath *whereof* to glory; but not before God.
3 For what saith the Scripture? [c]A'bra-ham believed God, and it was counted unto him for righteousness.
4 Now to him that worketh is the reward not reckoned of grace, but of debt.
5 But to him that worketh not, but believeth on him that justifieth [d]the ungodly, his faith is counted for righteousness.

A. D. 60.

5 But if our unrighteousness commendeth the righteousness of God, what shall we say? Is God unrighteous who visiteth with wrath? (I speak after
6 the manner of men.) God forbid: for then how
7 shall God judge the world? [1]But if the truth of God through my lie abounded unto his glory, why
8 am I also still judged as a sinner? and why not (as we be slanderously reported, and as some affirm that we say), Let us do evil, that good may come? whose condemnation is just.
9 What then? [2]are we in worse case than they? No, in no wise: for we before laid to the charge both
10 of Jews and Greeks, that they are all under sin; as it is written,
There is none righteous, no, not one;
11 There is none that understandeth,
There is none that seeketh after God;
12 They have all turned aside, they are together become unprofitable;
There is none that doeth good, no, not so much as one:
13 Their throat is an open sepulchre;
With their tongues they have used deceit:
The poison of asps is under their lips:
14 Whose mouth is full of cursing and bitterness:
15 Their feet are swift to shed blood;
16 Destruction and misery are in their ways;
17 And the way of peace have they not known:
18 There is no fear of God before their eyes.
19 Now we know that what things soever the law saith, it speaketh to them that are under the law; that every mouth may be stopped, and all the world
20 may be brought under the judgment of God: because [3]by [4]the works of the law shall no flesh be [5]justified in his sight: for [6]through the law *cometh*
21 the knowledge of sin. But now apart from the law a righteousness of God hath been manifested, being
22 witnessed by the law and the prophets; even the righteousness of God through faith [7]in Jesus Christ unto all [8]them that believe; for there is no distinc-
23 tion; for all have sinned, and fall short of the glory
24 of God; being justified freely by his grace through
25 the redemption that is in Christ Jesus: whom God [9]set forth [10]*to be* a propitiation, through [11]faith, by his blood, to shew his righteousness, because of the passing over of the sins done aforetime, in the for-
26 bearance of God; for the shewing, *I say*, of his righteousness at this present season: that he might himself be [12]just, and the [12]justifier of him that [13]hath
27 faith [7]in Jesus. Where then is the glorying? It is excluded. By what manner of law? of works? Nay:
28 but by a law of faith. [14]We reckon therefore that a man is justified by faith apart from [4]the works of the
29 law. Or is God *the God* of Jews only? is he not *the*
30 *God* of Gentiles also? Yea, of Gentiles also: if so be that God is one, and he shall justify the circumcision
31 [3]by faith, and the uncircumcision [15]through faith. Do we then make [16]the law of none effect [15]through faith? God forbid: nay, we establish [16]the law.

4 What then shall we say [17]that A'bra-ham, our fore-
2 father according to the flesh, hath found? For if A'bra-ham was justified [3]by works, he hath whereof
3 to glory; but not toward God. For what saith the scripture? And A'bra-ham believed God, and
4 it was reckoned unto him for righteousness. Now to him that worketh, the reward is not reckoned
5 as of grace, but as of debt. But to him that worketh not, but believeth on him that justifieth the ungodly, his faith is reckoned for righteousness.

[a] ch. 6. 19. Gal. 3. 15.
[b] Gen. 18. 25. Job 8. 3. & 34. 17.
[c] ch. 5. 20. & 6. 1, 15.
[†] Gr. *charged*, ch. 1. 28, &c. & 2. 1, &c.
[i] ver. 23. Gal. 3. 22.
[m] Ps. 14. 1, 2, 3. & 53. 1.
[n] Ps. 5. 9. Jer. 5. 16.
[o] Ps. 140. 3.
[p] Ps. 10. 7.
[q] Prov. 1. 16. Isa. 59. 7, 8.
[r] Ps. 36. 1.
[s] John 10. 34. & 15. 25.
[t] Job 5. 16. Ps. 107. 42. Ezek. 16. 63. ch. 1. 20. & 2. 1.
[u] ver. 9. 23. ch. 2. 2.
‖ Or, *subject to the judgment of God.*
[x] Ps. 143. 2. Acts 13. 39. Gal. 2. 16. & 3. 11. Eph. 2. 8, 9. Tit. 3. 5.
[y] ch. 7. 7.
[z] Acts 15. 11. ch. 1. 17. Phil. 3. 9. Heb. 11. 4, &c.
[a] John 5. 46. Acts 26. 22.
[b] ch. 1. 2. 1 Pet. 1. 10.
[c] ch. 4. throughout.
[d] ch. 10. 12. Gal. 3. 28. Col. 3. 11.
[e] ver. 9. ch. 11. 32. Gal. 3. 22.
[f] ch. 4. 16. Eph. 2. 8. Tit. 3. 5, 7.
[g] Matt. 20. 28. Eph. 1. 7. Col. 1. 14. 1 Tim. 2. 6. Heb. 9. 12.
‖ Or, *foreordained.*
[h] Lev. 16. 15. 1 John 2. 2. & 4. 10.
[i] Col. 1. 20.
[k] Acts 13. 38, 39. 1 Tim. 1. 15.
‖ Or, *passing over.*
[l] Acts 17. 30. Heb. 9. 15.
[m] ch. 2. 17, 23. & 4. 2. 1 Cor. 1. 29, 31.
[n] Acts 13. 38, 39. ver. 20. 21, 22. ch. 8. 3. Gal. 2. 16.
[o] ch. 10. 12, 13. Gal. 3. 8, 20, 28. Isa. 51. 2. Matt. 3. 9. John 8. 33, 39.
[a] ch. 3. 20, 27, 28.
[b] Gen. 15. 6. Gal. 3. 6. Jam. 2. 23.
[c] ch. 11. 6.
[d] Josh. 24. 2.

[1] Many ancient authorities read *For.*
[2] Or, *do we excuse ourselves?*
[3] Gr. *out of.*
[4] Or, *works of law*
[5] Or, *accounted righteous*
[6] Or, *through law*
[7] Or, *of*
[8] Some ancient authorities add *and upon all*
[9] Or, *purposed*
[10] Or, to be *propitiatory*
[11] Or, *faith in his blood*
[12] See ch. ii, 13, margin.
[13] Gr. *is of faith.*
[14] Many ancient authorities read *For we reckon.*
[15] Or, *through the faith*
[16] Or, *law*
[17] Some ancient authorities read *of Abraham, our forefather, according to the flesh.*

A. D. 60.

6 Even as Da'vid also describeth the blessedness of the man, unto whom God imputeth righteousness without works,
7 *Saying,* [f]Blessed *are* they whose iniquities are forgiven, and whose sins are covered.
8 Blessed *is* the man to whom the Lord will not impute sin.
9 *Cometh* this blessedness then upon the circumcision *only,* or upon the uncircumcision also? for we say that faith was reckoned to A'bra-ham for righteousness.
10 How was it then reckoned? when he was in circumcision, or in uncircumcision? Not in circumcision, but in uncircumcision.
11 And [g]he received the sign of circumcision, a seal of the righteousness of the faith which *he had yet* being uncircumcised: that [h]he might be the father of all them that believe, though they be not circumcised; that righteousness might be imputed unto them also;
12 And the father of circumcision to them who are not of the circumcision only, but who also walk in the steps of that faith of our father A'bra-ham, which *he had* being *yet* uncircumcised.
13 For the promise, that he should be the [r]heir of the world, *was* not to A'bra-ham, or to his seed, through the law, but through the righteousness of faith.
14 For [k]if they which are of the law *be* heirs, faith is made void, and the promise made of none effect:
15 Because [l]the law worketh wrath: for where no law is, *there is* no transgression.
16 Therefore *it is* of faith, that *it might be* [m]by grace; [n]to the end the promise might be sure to all the seed; not to that only which is of the law, but to that also which is of the faith of A'bra-ham; [o]who is the father of us all,
17 (As it is written, [p]I have made thee a father of many nations,) ‖ before him whom he believed, *even* God, [q]who quickeneth the dead, and calleth those [r]things which be not as though they were:
18 Who against hope believed in hope, that he might become the father of many nations, according to that which was spoken, [s]So shall thy seed be.
19 And being not weak in faith, [t]he considered not his own body now dead, when he was about a hundred years old, neither yet the deadness of Sa'rah's womb;
20 He staggered not at the promise of God through unbelief; but was strong in faith, giving glory to God;
21 And being fully persuaded, that what he had promised, [u]he was able also to perform.
22 And therefore it was imputed to him for righteousness.
23 Now [x]it was not written for his sake alone, that it was imputed to him;
24 But for us also, to whom it shall be imputed, if we believe [y]on him that raised up Jesus our Lord from the dead;
25 [z]Who was delivered for our offences, and [a]was raised again for our justification.

CHAPTER V.

Of justification by faith.

5 THEREFORE [a]being justified by faith, we have [b]peace with God through our Lord Jesus Christ:
2 [c]By whom also we have access by faith into this grace [d]wherein we stand, and [e]rejoice in hope of the glory of God.
3 And not only *so,* but [f]we glory in tribulations also; [g]knowing that tribulation worketh patience;
4 [h]And patience, experience; and experience, hope:
5 [i]And hope maketh not ashamed; [k]because the love of God is shed abroad in our hearts by the Holy Ghost which is given unto us.
6 For when we were yet without strength, ‖ in due time [l]Christ died for the ungodly.
7 For scarcely for a righteous man will one die: yet peradventure for a good man some would even dare to die.

[f] Ps. 32.1,2.
[g] Gen. 17. 10.
[h] Luke 19. 9. ver. 12, 16. Gal. 3. 7.
[i] Gen. 17. 4, &c. Gal. 3. 29.
[k] Gal. 3. 18.
[l] ch. 3.20. & 5. 13, 20. & 7. 8, 10, 11. 1Cor.15.56. 2 Cor.3.7,9. Gal. 3. 10, 19. 1 John 3.4.
[m] ch. 3. 24.
[n] Gal. 3. 22.
[o] Isa. 51. 2. ch. 9. 8.
[p] Gen. 17. 5.
‖ Or, *like unto him.*
[q] ch. 8. 11. Eph. 2.1,5.
[r] ch. 9. 26. 1 Cor. 1.28. 1 Pet. 2.10.
[s] Gen. 15.5.
[t] Gen. 17. 17. & 18.11. Heb.11.11, 12.
[u] Ps. 115. 3. Luke 1. 37, 45. Heb.11.19.
[x] ch. 15. 4. 1 Cor. 10.6, 11.
[y] Acts 2.24. & 13. 30.
[z] Isa. 53.5,6. ch. 3. 25. & 5. 6. &8. 32. 2 Cor. 5.21. Gal. 1. 4. 1 Pet. 2.24. & 3. 18. Heb. 9. 28.
[a] 1 Cor. 15. 17. 1 Pet. 1.21.
[a] Isa. 32.17. John 16. 33. ch. 3.28,30.
[b] Eph. 2.14. Col. 1. 20.
[c] John 10. 9. & 14, 6. Eph. 2. 18. & 3. 12. Heb.10.19.
[d] 1 Cor. 15. 1.
[e] Heb. 3. 6.
[f] Matt. 5. 11, 12. Acts 5. 41. 2 Cor. 12. 10. Phil. 2. 17. Jam. 1. 2, 12. 1 Pet. 3.14.
[g] Jam. 1. 3.
[h] Jam. 1. 12.
[i] Phil. 1.20.
[k] 2 Cor. 1. 22. Gal. 4. 6. Eph. 1. 13, 14.
‖ Or, *according to the time,* Gal. 4. 4.
[l] ver. 8. ch. 4. 25.

A. D. 60.

6 Even as Da'vid also pronounceth blessing upon the man, unto whom God reckoneth righteousness apart
7 from works, *saying,*
Blessed are they whose iniquities are forgiven,
And whose sins are covered.
8 Blessed is the man to whom the Lord will not reckon sin.
9 Is this blessing then pronounced upon the circumcision, or upon the uncircumcision also? for we say, To A'bra-ham his faith was reckoned for righteous-
10 ness. How then was it reckoned? when he was in circumcision, or in uncircumcision? Not in circum-
11 cision, but in uncircumcision: and he received the sign of circumcision, a seal of the righteousness of the faith which he had while he was in uncircumcision: that he might be the father of all them that believe, though they be in uncircumcision, that
12 righteousness might be reckoned unto them; and the father of circumcision to them who not only are of the circumcision, but who also walk in the steps of that faith of our father A'bra-ham which he had
13 in uncircumcision. For not [1]through the law was the promise to A'bra-ham or to his seed, that he should be heir of the world, but through the right-
14 eousness of faith. For if they which are of the law be heirs, faith is made void, and the promise is
15 made of none effect: for the law worketh wrath; but where there is no law, neither is there transgression.
16 For this cause *it is* of faith, that *it may be* according to grace; to the end that the promise may be sure to all the seed; not to that only which is of the law, but to that also which is of the faith of A-bra'ham,
17 who is the father of us all (as it is written, [o]A father of many nations have I made thee) before him whom he believed, *even* God, who quickeneth the dead, and calleth the things that are not, as though they
18 were. Who in hope believed against hope, to the end that he might become a father of many nations, according to that which had been spoken, So shall
19 thy seed be. And without being weakened in faith he considered his own body [2]now as good as dead (he being about a hundred years old), and the dead-
20 ness of Sa'rah's womb: yea, looking unto the promise of God, he wavered not through unbelief, but waxed
21 strong through faith, giving glory to God, and being fully assured that, what he had promised, he was
22 able also to perform. Wherefore also it was reck-
23 oned unto him for righteousness. Now it was not written for his sake alone, that it was reckoned unto
24 him; but for our sake also, unto whom it shall be reckoned, who believe on him that raised Jesus our
25 Lord from the dead, who was delivered up for our trespasses, and was raised for our justification.

5 Being therefore justified [3]by faith, [4]let us have peace
2 with God through our Lord Jesus Christ; through whom also we have had our access [5]by faith into this grace wherein we stand; and [6]let us [7]rejoice in
3 hope of the glory of God. And not only so, but [8]let us also [7]rejoice in our tribulations: knowing that trib-
4 ulation worketh patience; and patience, probation;
5 and probation, hope: and hope putteth not to shame; because the love of God hath been shed abroad in our hearts through the [9]Holy Ghost which was
6 given unto us. For while we were yet weak, in due
7 season Christ died for the ungodly. For scarcely for a righteous man will one die: for peradventure for [10]the good man some one would even dare to die.

[1] Or, *through law*
[2] Many ancient authorities omit *now.*
[3] Gr. *out of.*
[4] Some authorities read *we have.*
[5] Some ancient authorities omit *by faith.*
[6] Or, *we rejoice*
[7] Gr. *glory.*
[8] Or, *we also rejoice*
[9] Or, *Holy Spirit:* and so through out this book.
[10] Or, *that which is good*

A. D. 60.

8 But [m]God commendeth his love toward us, in that, while we were yet sinners, Christ died for us.
9 Much more then, being now justified [n]by his blood, we shall[l] be saved [o]from wrath through him.
10 For [p]if, when we were enemies, [q]we were reconciled to God by the death of his Son; much more, being reconciled, we shall be saved [r]by his life.
11 And not only *so*, but we also [s]joy in God through our Lord Jesus Christ, by whom we have now received the ||atonement.
12 Wherefore, as [t]by one man sin entered into the world, and [u]death by sin; and so death passed upon all men, ||for that all have sinned:
13 (For until the law sin was in the world: but [x]sin is not imputed when there is no law.
14 Nevertheless death reigned from Ad'am to Mo'ses, even over them that had not sinned after the similitude of Ad'am's transgression, [y]who is the figure of him that was to come.
15 But not as the offence, so also *is* the free gift: for if through the offence of one many be dead, much more the grace of God, and the gift by grace, *which is* by one man, Jesus Christ, hath abounded [z]unto many.
16 And not as *it was* by one that sinned, *so is* the gift: for the judgment *was* by one to condemnation, but the free gift *is* of many offences unto justification.
17 For if ||by one man's offence death reigned by one; much more they which receive abundance of grace and of the gift of righteousness shall reign in life by one, Jesus Christ.)
18 Therefore, as ||by the offence of one *judgment came* upon all men to condemnation; even so ||by the righteousness of one *the free gift came* [a]upon all men unto justification of life.
19 For as by one man's disobedience many were made sinners, so by the obedience of one shall many be made righteous.
20 Moreover [b]the law entered, that the offence might abound. But where sin abounded, grace did much [c]more abound:
21 That as sin hath reigned unto death, even so might grace reign through righteousness unto eternal life by Jesus Christ our Lord.

CHAPTER VI.

We may not live in sin, &c.

WHAT shall we say then? [a]Shall we continue in sin, that grace may abound?
2 God forbid. How shall we, that are [b]dead to sin, live any longer therein?
3 Know ye not, that [c]so many of us as ||were baptized into Jesus Christ [d]were baptized into his death?
4 Therefore we are [e]buried with him by baptism into death: that [f]like as Christ was raised up from the dead by [g]the glory of the Father, [h]even so we also should walk in newness of life.
5 [i]For if we have been planted together in the likeness of his death, we shall be also *in the likeness* of *his* resurrection:
6 Knowing this, that [k]our old man is crucified with *him*, that [l]the body of sin might be destroyed, that henceforth we should not serve sin.
7 For [m]he that is dead is †freed from sin.
8 Now [n]if we be dead with Christ, we believe that we shall also live with him:
9 Knowing that [o]Christ, being raised from the dead, dieth no more; death hath no more dominion over him.
10 For in that he died, [p]he died unto sin once: but in that he liveth, [q]he liveth unto God.
11 Likewise reckon ye also yourselves to be [r]dead indeed unto sin, but [s]alive unto God through Jesus Christ our Lord.
12 [t]Let not sin therefore reign in your mortal body, that ye should obey it in the lusts thereof.
13 Neither yield ye your [u]members *as* †instruments of unrighteousness unto sin: but [x]yield yourselves unto God,

A. D. 60.

8 But God commendeth his own love toward us, in that, while we were yet sinners, Christ died for us.
9 Much more then, being now justified [1]by his blood, shall we be saved from the wrath *of God* through
10 him. For if, while we were enemies, we were reconciled to God through the death of his Son, much more, being reconciled, shall we be saved [1]by his
11 life; and not only so, [2]but we also rejoice in God through our Lord Jesus Christ, through whom we have now received the reconciliation.
12 Therefore, as through one man sin entered into the world, and death through sin; and so death
13 passed unto all men, for that all sinned:—for until the law sin was in the world: but sin is not imputed
14 when there is no law. Nevertheless death reigned from Ad'am until Mo'ses, even over them that had not sinned after the likeness of Ad'am's transgression,
15 who is a figure of him that was to come. But not as the trespass, so also *is* the free gift. For if by the trespass of the one the many died, much more did the grace of God, and the gift by the grace of the
16 one man, Jesus Christ, abound unto the many. And not as through one that sinned, *so* is the gift: for the judgement *came* of one unto condemnation, but the free gift *came* of many trespasses unto [3]justification.
17 For if, by the trespass of the one, death reigned through the one; much more shall they that receive the abundance of grace and [4]of the gift of righteousness reign in life through the one, *even* Jesus Christ.
18 So then as through one trespass *the judgement came* unto all men to condemnation; even so through one act of righteousness *the free gift came* unto all men
19 to justification of life. For as through the one man's disobedience the many were made sinners, even so through the obedience of the one shall the many be
20 made righteous. And [5]the law came in beside, that the trespass might abound; but where sin abounded, grace
21 did abound more exceedingly: that, as sin reigned in death, even so might grace reign through righteousness unto eternal life through Jesus Christ our Lord.

6 What shall we say then? Shall we continue in
2 sin, that grace may abound? God forbid. We who died to sin, how shall we any longer live
3 therein? Or are ye ignorant that all we who were baptized into Christ Jesus were baptized into his
4 death? We were buried therefore with him through baptism into death: that like as Christ was raised from the dead through the glory of the Father, so
5 we also might walk in newness of life. For if we have become [6]united with *him* by the likeness of his death, we shall be also *by the likeness* of his resur-
6 rection; knowing this, that our old man was crucified with *him*, that the body of sin might be done away, that so we should no longer be in bondage to
7 sin; for he that hath died is justified from sin.
8 But if we died with Christ, we believe that we shall
9 also live with him; knowing that Christ being raised from the dead dieth no more; death no more
10 hath dominion over him. For [7]the death that he died, he died unto sin [8]once: but [7]the life that he
11 liveth, he liveth unto God. Even so reckon ye also yourselves to be dead unto sin, but alive unto God in Christ Jesus.
12 Let not sin therefore reign in your mortal body,
13 that ye should obey the lusts thereof: neither present your members unto sin *as* [9]instruments of unrighteousness; but present yourselves unto God,

---

[m] John 15. 13. 1 Pet. 3.18. 1 John 3 16.& 4.9,10.
[n] ch. 3. 25. Eph. 2. 13. Heb. 9. 14. 1 John1.7.
[o] ch. 1. 18. 1 Thess. 1. 10.
[p] ch. 8. 32.
[q] 2 Cor. 5. 18, 19. Eph. 2. 16. Col. 1. 20, 21.
[r] John 5. 26. & 14.19. 2 Cor.4.10, 11.
[s] ch. 2. 17. & 3. 29,30. Gal. 4. 9.
‖ Or, *reconciliation*, ver. 10. 2 Cor. 5.18, 19.
[t] Gen. 3. 6. 1 Cor. 15. 21.
[u] Gen. 2.17. ch. 6. 23. 1 Cor.15.21
‖ Or, *in whom.*
[x] ch. 4. 15. 1 John3.4.
[y] 1 Cor. 15. 21, 22, 45.
[z] Isa. 53.11. Matt. 20. 28. & 26.28.
‖ Or, *by one offence.*
‖ Or, *by one offence*
‖ Or, *by one righteousness.*
[a] John 12. 32. Heb. 2. 9.
[b] John 15. 22. ch. 3. 20. & 4. 15. &7.8. Gal. 3. 19, 23.
[c] Luke 7. 47. 1 Tim.1.14

[a] ch. 3. 8. ver. 15.
[b] ver. 11. ch. 7. 4. Gal. 2. 19. & 6. 14.
[c] Col. 3. 3. 1 Pet. 2.24.
‖ Or, *are.*
[d] 1 Cor. 15. 29.
[e] Col. 2. 12.
[f] ch. 8. 11. 1 Cor. 6.14.
[g] John 2. 11. & 11.40.
[h] Gal. 6.15. Eph. 4. 22, 23, 24.
[i] Phil. 3.10, 11.
[k] Gal. 2. 20. & 5. 24. & 6. 14. Eph. 4. 22.
[l] Col. 2. 11.
[m] 1 Pet. 4. 1.
† Gr. *justified.*
[n] 2 Tim. 2. 11
[o] Rev. 1.18.
[p] Heb. 9. 27, 28
[q] Luke 20. 38
[r] ver. 2
[s] Gal. 2. 19.
[t] Ps. 19. 13. & 119. 133.
[u] ch. 7. 5. Col. 3. 5. Jam. 4. 1.
† Gr *arms*, or, *weapons.*
[x] ch. 12. 1. 1 Pet.2.24. & 4. 2.

[1] Gr. *in.*
[2] Gr. *but also glorying.*
[3] Gr. *an act of righteousness.*
[4] Some ancient authorities omit *of the gift.*
[5] Or, *law*
[6] Or, *united with the likeness . . . with the likeness*
[7] Or, *in that*
[8] Gr. *once for all.*
[9] Or, *weapons*

A. D. 60.

as those that are alive from the dead, and your members *as* instruments of righteousness unto God.

14 For [v]sin shall not have dominion over you: for ye are not under the law, but under grace.

15 What then? shall we sin, [z]because we are not under the law, but under grace? God forbid.

16 Know ye not, that [a]to whom ye yield yourselves servants to obey, his servants ye are to whom ye obey; whether of sin unto death, or of obedience unto righteousness?

17 But God be thanked, that ye were the servants of sin; but ye have obeyed from the heart [b]that form of doctrine †which was delivered you.

18 Being then [c]made free from sin, ye became the servants of righteousness.

19 I speak after the manner of men because of the infirmity of your flesh: for as ye have yielded your members servants to uncleanness and to iniquity unto iniquity; even so now yield your members servants to righteousness unto holiness.

20 For when ye were [d]the servants of sin, ye were free †from righteousness.

21 [e]What fruit had ye then in those things whereof ye are now ashamed? for [f]the end of those things *is* death.

22 But now [g]being made free from sin, and become servants to God, ye have your fruit unto holiness, and the end everlasting life.

23 For [h]the wages of sin *is* death; but [i]the gift of God *is* eternal life through Jesus Christ our Lord.

CHAPTER VII.

The law hath power only during life.

KNOW ye not, brethren, (for I speak to them that know the law,) how that the law hath dominion over a man as long as he liveth?

2 For [e]the woman which hath a husband is bound by the law to *her* husband so long as he liveth; but if the husband be dead, she is loosed from the law of *her* husband.

3 So then [k]if, while *her* husband liveth, she be married to another man, she shall be called an adulteress: but if her husband be dead, she is free from that law, so that she is no adulteress, though she be married to another man.

4 Wherefore, my brethren, ye also are become [c]dead to the law by the body of Christ; that ye should be married to another, *even* to him who is raised from the dead, that we should [d]bring forth fruit unto God.

5 For when we were in the flesh, the †motions of sins, which were by the law, [e]did work in our members [f]to bring forth fruit unto death:

6 But now we are delivered from the law, ‖ that being dead wherein we were held: that we should serve [g]in newness of spirit, and not *in* the oldness of the letter.

7 What shall we say then? *Is* the law sin? God forbid. Nay, [h]I had not known sin, but by the law: for I had not known ‖ lust, except the law had said, [i]Thou shalt not covet.

8 But [k]sin, taking occasion by the commandment, wrought in me all manner of concupiscence. For [l]without the law sin *was* dead.

9 For I was alive without the law once: but when the commandment came, sin revived, and I died.

10 And the commandment, [m]which *was ordained* to life, I found *to be* unto death.

11 For sin, taking occasion by the commandment, deceived me, and by it slew *me*.

12 Wherefore [n]the law *is* holy, and the commandment holy, and just, and good.

13 Was then that which is good made death unto me? God forbid. But sin, that it might appear sin, working death in me by that which is good; that sin by the commandment might become exceeding sinful.

A. D. 60.

as alive from the dead, and your members *as* [1]instruments of righteousness unto God. For sin shall not
14 have dominion over you: for ye are not under law, but under grace.
15 What then? shall we sin, because we are not
16 under law, but under grace? God forbid. Know ye not, that to whom ye present yourselves *as* [2]servants unto obedience, his [2]servants ye are whom ye obey; whether of sin unto death, or of obedience
17 unto righteousness? But thanks be to God, [3]that, whereas ye were [2]servants of sin, ye became obedient from the heart to that [4]form of teaching where-
18 unto ye were delivered; and being made free from
19 sin, ye became [2]servants of righteousness. I speak after the manner of men because of the infirmity of your flesh: for as ye presented your members *as* servants to uncleanness and to iniquity unto iniquity, even so now present your members *as* servants
20 to righteousness unto sanctification. For when ye were [2]servants of sin, ye were free in regard of
21 righteousness. What fruit then had ye at that time in the things whereof ye are now ashamed? for the
22 end of those things is death. But now being made free from sin, and become servants to God, ye have your fruit unto sanctification, and the end eternal
23 life. For the wages of sin is death; but the free gift of God is eternal life in Christ Jesus our Lord.

7 Or are ye ignorant, brethren (for I speak to men that know [5]the law), how that the law hath domin-
2 ion over a man for so long time as he liveth? For the woman that hath a husband is bound by law to the husband while he liveth; but if the husband die, she is discharged from the law of the husband.
3 So then if, while the husband liveth, she be joined to another man, she shall be called an adulteress: but if the husband die, she is free from the law, so that she is no adulteress, though she be joined to
4 another man. Wherefore, my brethren, ye also were made dead to the law through the body of Christ; that ye should be joined to another, *even* to him who was raised from the dead, that we might
5 bring forth fruit unto God. For when we were in the flesh, the [6]sinful passions, which were through the law, wrought in our members to bring forth
6 fruit unto death. But now we have been discharged from the law, having died to that wherein we were holden; so that we serve in newness of the spirit, and not in oldness of the letter.
7 What shall we say then? Is the law sin? God forbid. Howbeit, I had not known sin, except through [5]the law: for I had not known [7]coveting, except the law had said, Thou shalt not [7]covet:
8 but sin, finding occasion, wrought in me through the commandment all manner of [7]coveting: for apart
9 from [5]the law sin *is* dead. And I was alive apart from [5]the law once: but when the commandment
10 came, sin revived, and I died; and the commandment, which *was* unto life, this I found *to be* unto
11 death: for sin, finding occasion, through the com-
12 mandment beguiled me, and through it slew me. So that the law is holy, and the commandment holy, and
13 righteous, and good. Did then that which is good become death unto me? God forbid. But sin, that it might be shown to be sin, by working death to me through that which is good;—that through the commandment sin might become exceeding sinful.

---

[v] ch. 7. 4, 6. & 8. 2. Gal. 5. 18.
[z] 1 Cor. 9. 21.
[a] Matt. 6. 24. John 8. 34. 2 Pet. 2. 19.
[b] 2 Tim. 1. 13. †Gr. *whereto ye were delivered.*
[c] John 8. 32. 1 Cor. 7. 22. Gal. 5. 1. 1 Pet. 2. 16.
[d] John 8. 34. †Gr. *to righteousness.*
[e] ch. 7. 5.
[f] ch. 1. 32.
[g] John 8. 32.
[h] Gen. 2. 17. ch. 5. 12. Jam. 1. 15.
[i] ch. 2. 7. & 5. 17, 21. 1 Pet. 1. 4.

[e] 1 Cor. 7. 39.
[k] Matt. 5. 32.
[c] ch. 8. 2. Gal. 2. 19. & 5. 18. Eph. 2. 15. Col. 2. 14.
[d] Gal. 5. 22. †Gr. *passions.*
[e] ch. 6. 13.
[f] ch. 6. 21. Gal. 5. 19. Jam. 1. 15.
‖ Or, *being dead to that.* ch. 6. 2. ver. 4.
[g] ch. 2. 29. 2 Cor. 3. 6.
[h] ch. 3. 20. ‖ Or, *concupiscence.*
[i] Ex. 20. 17. Deut. 5. 21. Acts 20. 33. ch. 13. 9.
[k] ch. 4. 15. & 5. 20
[l] 1 Cor. 15. 56.
[m] Lev. 18. 5. Ezek. 20. 11, 13, 21. 2 Cor. 3. 7.
[n] Ps. 19. 8. & 119. 38, 137. 1 Tim. 1. 8.

[1] Or, *weapons*
[2] Gr, *bond-servants.*
[3] Or, *that ye were... but ye became*
[4] Or, *pattern*
[5] Or, *law*
[6] Gr. *passions of sins.*
[7] Or, *lust*

14 For we know that the law is spiritual: but I am carnal, [o]sold under sin.

15 For that which I do, I †allow not: for [p]what I would, that do I not; but what I hate, that do I.

16 If then I do that which I would not, I consent unto the law that *it is* good.

17 Now then it is no more I that do it, but sin that dwelleth in me.

18 For I know that [q]in me (that is, in my flesh,) dwelleth no good thing: for to will is present with me; but *how* to perform that which is good I find not.

19 For the good that I would, I do not; but the evil which I would not, that I do.

20 Now if I do that I would not, it is no more I that do it, but sin that dwelleth in me.

21 I find then a law, that, when I would do good, evil is present with me.

22 For I [r]delight in the law of God after [s]the inward man:

23 But [t]I see another law in [u]my members, warring against the law of my mind, and bringing me into captivity to the law of sin which is in my members.

24 O wretched man that I am! who shall deliver me from ‖the body of this death?

25[x] I thank God through Jesus Christ our Lord. So then with the mind I myself serve the law of God; but with the flesh the law of sin.

CHAPTER VIII.

Who are free from condemnation.

THERE is therefore now no condemnation to them which are in Christ Jesus, who [a]walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit.

2 For [b]the law of [c]the Spirit of life in Christ Jesus hath made me free from [d]the law of sin and death.

3 For [e]what the law could not do, in that it was weak through the flesh, [f]God sending his own Son in the likeness of sinful flesh, and ‖for sin, condemned sin in the flesh:

4 That the righteousness of the law might be fulfilled in us, [g]who walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit.

5 For [h]they that are after the flesh do mind the things of the flesh; but they that are after the Spirit, [i]the things of the Spirit.

6 For [k]†to be carnally minded *is* death; but †to be spiritually minded *is* life and peace.

7 Because †[l]the carnal mind *is* enmity against God: for it is not subject to the law of God, [m]neither indeed can be.

8 So then they that are in the flesh cannot please God.

9 But ye are not in the flesh, but in the Spirit, if so be that [n]the Spirit of God dwell in you. Now if any man have not [o]the Spirit of Christ, he is none of his.

10 And if Christ *be* in you, the body *is* dead because of sin; but the Spirit *is* life because of righteousness.

11 But if the Spirit of [p]him that raised up Jesus from the dead dwell in you, [q]he that raised up Christ from the dead shall also quicken your mortal bodies ‖by his Spirit that dwelleth in you.

12 [r]Therefore, brethren, we are debtors, not to the flesh, to live after the flesh.

13 For [s]if ye live after the flesh, ye shall die: but if ye through the Spirit do [t]mortify the deeds of the body, ye shall live.

14 For [u]as many as are led by the Spirit of God, they are the sons of God.

15 For [x]ye have not received the spirit of bondage again [y]to fear; but ye have received the [z]Spirit of adoption, whereby we cry, [a]Abba, Father.

16 [b]The Spirit itself beareth witness with our spirit, that we are the children of God:

17 And if children, then heirs: [c]heirs of God, and joint heirs with Christ; [d]if so be that we suffer with *him*, that we may be also glorified together.

18 For I reckon that [e]the sufferings of this present time

A. D. 60.

[o] 1 Kings 21. 20, 25. 2 Kings 17. 17.
†Gr. *know*, Ps. 1. 6.
[p] Gal. 5. 17.
[q] Gen. 6. 5. & 8. 21.
[r] Ps. 1. 2.
[s] 2 Cor. 4. 16. Eph. 3. 16. Col 3. 9, 10.
[t] Gal. 5. 17.
[u] ch. 6. 13, 19.
‖Or, *this body of death.*
[x] 1 Cor. 15. 57.
[a] ver. 4. Gal. 5. 16. 25
[b] John 8. 36 ch. 6. 18, 22. Gal. 2. 19. & 5. 1.
[c] 1 Cor. 15. 45. 2 Cor. 3. 6.
[d] ch. 7. 24, 25.
[e] Acts 13. 39 ch. 3. 20. Heb. 7. 18, 19. & 10. 1, 2, 10, 14.
[f] Gal. 3. 13. 2 Cor. 5. 21.
‖Or, *by a sacrifice for sin.*
[g] ver. 1.
[h] John 3. 6. 1 Cor. 2. 14.
[i] Gal. 5. 22, 25.
[k] ch. 6. 21. ver. 13. Gal. 6. 8.
†Gr. *the minding of the flesh:* So ver. 7.
†Gr. *the minding of the Spirit.*
[l] Gr. *the minding of the flesh.* Jam. 4. 4.
[m] 1 Cor. 2. 14.
[n] 1 Cor. 3. 16. & 6. 19.
[o] John 3. 34 Gal. 4. 6. Phil. 1. 19. 1 Pet. 1. 11.
[p] Acts 2. 24.
[q] ch. 6. 4, 5. 1 Cor. 6. 14. 2 Cor. 4. 14. Eph. 2. 5.
‖Or, *because of his Spirit.*
[r] ch. 6. 7. 14.
[s] ver. 6. Gal. 6. 8.
[t] Eph. 4. 22. Col. 3. 5.
[u] Gal. 5. 18.
[x] 1 Cor. 2. 12 Heb. 2. 15.
[y] 2 Tim. 1. 7. 1 John 4. 18.
[z] Isa. 56. 5. Gal. 4. 5, 6.
[a] Mark 14. 36.
[b] 2 Cor. 1. 22 & 5. 5. Eph. 1. 13. & 4. 30.
[c] Acts 26. 18. Gal. 4. 7.
[d] Acts 14. 22. Phil. 1. 29. 2 Tim. 2. 11, 12.
[e] 2 Cor. 4. 17. 1 Pet. 1. 6, 7. & 4. 13.

14 For we know that the law is spiritual: but I am
15 carnal, sold under sin. For that which I [1]do I know not: for not what I would, that do I prac-
16 tise; but what I hate, that I do. But if what I would not, that I do, I consent unto the law that it
17 is good. So now it is no more I that [1]do it, but
18 sin which dwelleth in me. For I know that in me, that is, in my flesh, dwelleth no good thing: for to will is present with me, but to [1]do that which
19 is good *is* not. For the good which I would I do not: but the evil which I would not, that I practise.
20 But if what I would not, that I do, it is no more
21 I that [1]do it, but sin which dwelleth in me. I find then [2]the law, that, to me who would do good, evil
22 is present. For I delight [3]in the law of God after
23 the inward man: but I see a different law in my members, warring against the law of my mind, and bringing me into captivity [4]under the law of sin
24 which is in my members. O wretched man that I am! who shall deliver me out of [5]the body of this
25 death? [6]I thank God through Jesus Christ our Lord. So then I myself with the mind serve the law of God; but with the flesh the law of sin.

A. D. 60.

[1] Gr. *work*
[2] Or, *in regard of the law*
[3] Gr, *with*
[4] Gr. *in* Many ancient authorities read *to.*
[5] Or, *this body of death*
[6] Many ancient authorities read *But thanks be to God.*

8 There is therefore now no condemnation to them
2 that are in Christ Jesus. For the law of the Spirit of life in Christ Jesus made me free from the law of
3 sin and of death. For what the law could not do, [7]in that it was weak through the flesh, God, sending his own Son in the likeness of [8]sinful flesh [9]and *as*
4 *an offering* for sin, condemned sin in the flesh: that the [10]ordinance of the law might be fulfilled in us, who walk not after the flesh, but after the spirit.
5 For they that are after the flesh do mind the things of the flesh; but they that are after the spirit the
6 things of the spirit. For the mind of the flesh is death; but the mind of the spirit is life and peace:
7 because the mind of the flesh is enmity against God; for it is not subject to the law of God, neither indeed
8 can it be: and they that are in the flesh cannot
9 please God. But ye are not in the flesh, but in the spirit, if so be that the Spirit of God dwelleth in you. But if any man hath not the Spirit of Christ, he is
10 none of his. And if Christ is in you, the body is dead because of sin; but the spirit is life because of
11 righteousness. But if the Spirit of him that raised up Jesus from the dead dwelleth in you, he that raised up Christ Jesus from the dead shall quicken also your mortal bodies [11]through his Spirit that dwelleth in you.

[7] Or, *wherein*
[8] Gr. *flesh of sin.*
[9] Or, *and for sin*
[10] Or, *requirement*
[11] Many ancient authorities read *because of.*

12 So then, brethren, we are debtors, not to the flesh,
13 to live after the flesh: for if ye live after the flesh, ye must die; but if by the spirit ye [12]mortify the
14 [13]deeds of the body, ye shall live. For as many as are led by the Spirit of God, these are sons of God.
15 For ye received not the spirit of bondage again unto fear; but ye received the spirit of adoption, whereby
16 we cry, Abba, Father. The Spirit himself beareth witness with our spirit, that we are children of God:
17 and if children, then heirs; heirs of God, and joint-heirs with Christ; if so be that we suffer with *him*, that we may be also glorified with *him.*
18 For I reckon that the sufferings of this present time

[12] Gr. *make to die.*
[13] Gr. *doings.*

A. D. 60.

are not worthy *to be compared* with the glory which shall be revealed in us.

19 For [f]the earnest expectation of the creature waiteth for the [g]manifestation of the sons of God.

20 For [h]the creature was made subject to vanity, not willingly, but by reason of him who hath subjected *the same* in hope;

21 Because the creature itself also shall be delivered from the bondage of corruption into the glorious liberty of the children of God.

22 For we know that ||the whole creation [i]groaneth and travaileth in pain together until now.

23 And not only *they*, but ourselves also, which have [k]the firstfruits of the Spirit, [l]even we ourselves groan within ourselves, [m]waiting for the adoption, *to wit*, the [n]redemption of our body.

24 For we are saved by hope: but [o]hope that is seen, is not hope: for what a man seeth, why doth he yet hope for?

25 But if we hope for that we see not, *then* do we with patience wait for *it*.

26 Likewise the Spirit also helpeth our infirmities: for [p]we know not what we should pray for as we ought: but [q]the Spirit itself maketh intercession for us with groanings which can not be uttered.

27 And [r]he that searcheth the hearts knoweth what *is* the mind of the Spirit, ||because he maketh intercession for the saints [s]according to *the will of* God.

28 And we know that all things work together for good to them that love God, to them [t]who are the called according to *his* purpose.

29 For whom [u]he did foreknow, [x]he also did predestinate [y]*to be* conformed to the image of his Son, [z]that he might be the firstborn among many brethren.

30 Moreover, whom did he predestinate, them he also [a]called: and whom he called, them he also [b]justified: and whom he justified, them he also [c]glorified.

31 What shall we then say to these things? [d]If God *be* for us, who *can be* against us?

32 [e]He that spared not his own Son, but [f]delivered him up for us all, how shall he not with him also freely give us all things?

33 Who shall lay any thing to the charge of God's elect? [g]*It is* God that justifieth.

34 [h]Who *is* he that condemneth? *It is* Christ that died, yea rather, that is risen again, [i]who is even at the right hand of God, [k]who also maketh intercession for us.

35 Who shall separate us from the love of Christ? *shall* tribulation, or distress, or persecution, or famine, or nakedness, or peril, or sword?

36 As it is written, [l]For thy sake we are killed all the day long; we are accounted as sheep for the slaughter.

37 [m]Nay, in all these things we are more than conquerors through him that loved us.

38 For I am persuaded, that neither death, nor life, nor angels, nor [n]principalities, nor powers, nor things present, nor things to come,

39 Nor height, nor depth, nor any other creature, shall be able to separate us from the love of God, which is in Christ Jesus our Lord.

CHAPTER IX.

The calling of the Gentiles.

I [a]SAY the truth in Christ, I lie not, my conscience also bearing me witness in the Holy Ghost,

2 [b]That I have great heaviness and continual sorrow in my heart.

3 For [c]I could wish that myself were ||accursed from Christ for my brethren, my kinsmen according to the flesh:

4 [d]Who are Is'ra-el-ites; [e]to whom *pertaineth* the adoption, and [f]the glory, and [g]the ||covenants, and [h]the giving of the law, and [i]the service *of God*, and [k]the promises;

5 [l]Whose *are* the fathers, and [m]of whom as concerning the flesh Christ *came*, who is over all, God blessed for ever. Amen.

are not worthy to be compared with the glory which
19 shall be revealed to us-ward. For the earnest expectation of the creation waiteth for the revealing of
20 the sons of God. For the creation was subjected to vanity, not of its own will, but by reason of him who
21 subjected it, [1]in hope that the creation itself also shall be delivered from the bondage of corruption into the liberty of the glory of the children of God.
22 For we know that the whole creation groaneth and
23 travaileth in pain [2]together until now. And not only so, but ourselves also, which have the firstfruits of the Spirit, even we ourselves groan within ourselves, waiting for *our* adoption, *to wit*, the re-
24 demption of our body. For by hope were we saved: but hope that is seen is not hope: [3]for who [4]hopeth
25 for that which he seeth? But if we hope for that which we see not, *then* do we with patience wait for it.
26 And in like manner the Spirit also helpeth our infirmity: for we know not how to pray as we ought; but the Spirit himself maketh intercession
27 for *us* with groanings which cannot be uttered; and he that searcheth the hearts knoweth what is the mind of the Spirit, [5]because he maketh intercession
28 for the saints according to *the will of* God. And we know that to them that love God [6]all things work together for good, *even* to them that are called according to *his* purpose. For whom he foreknew, he
29 also foreordained *to be* conformed to the image of his Son, that he might be the firstborn among many
30 brethren: and whom he foreordained, them he also called: and whom he called, them he also justified: and whom he justified, them he also glorified.
31 What then shall we say to these things? If God
32 *is* for us, who *is* against us? He that spared not his own Son, but delivered him up for us all, how shall
33 he not also with him freely give us all things? Who shall lay anything to the charge of God's elect? [7]It
34 is God that justifieth; who is he that shall condemn? [8]It is Christ Jesus that died, yea rather, that was raised from the dead, who is at the right hand of God, who also maketh intercession for us.
35 Who shall separate us from the love [9]of Christ? shall tribulation, or anguish, or persecution, or
36 famine, or nakedness, or peril, or sword? Even as it is written,

For thy sake we are killed all the day long;
We were accounted as sheep for the slaughter.

37 Nay, in all these things we are more than conquerors
38 through him that loved us. For I am persuaded, that neither death, nor life, nor angels, nor principalities, nor things present, nor things to come, nor
39 powers, nor height, nor depth, nor any other [10]creature, shall be able to separate us from the love of God, which is in Christ Jesus our Lord.

9 I say the truth in Christ, I lie not, my conscience bearing witness with me in the Holy Ghost,
2 that I have great sorrow and unceasing pain in
3 my heart. For I could [11]wish that I myself were anathema from Christ for my brethren's sake, my
4 kinsmen according to the flesh: who are Is'ra-el-ites; whose is the adoption, and the glory, and the covenants, and the giving of the law, and the serv-
5 ice *of God*, and the promises; whose are the fathers, and of whom is Christ as concerning the flesh, [12]who is over all, God blessed [13]for ever. Amen.

A. D. 60.

[1] Or, *in hope; because the creation &c.*
[2] Or, *with us*
[3] Many ancient authorities read *for what a man seeth, why doth he yet hope for?*
[4] Some ancient authorities read *awaiteth.*
[5] Or, *that*
[6] Some ancient authorities read *God worketh all things with them for good.*
[7] Or, *Shall God that justifieth?*
[8] Or, *Shall Christ Jesus that died, ... us?*
[9] Some ancient authorities read *of God.*
[10] Or, *creation*
[11] Or, *pray*
[12] Some modern interpreters place a full stop after *flesh*, and translate, *He who is God over all be (is) blessed for ever:* or, *He who is over all is God, blessed for ever.* Others punctuate, *flesh, who is over all. God be (is) blessed for ever.*
[13] Gr. *unto the ages.*

---

[f] 2 Pet. 3. 13.
[g] 1 John 3. 2.
[h] ver. 22. Gen. 3. 19.
|| Or, *every creature.*
Mark 16. 15.
[i] Jer. 12. 11.
[k] 2 Cor. 5. 5. Eph. 1. 14.
[l] 2 Cor. 5. 2, 4.
[m] Luke 20. 36.
[n] Luke 21. 28. Eph. 4. 30.
[o] 2 Cor. 5. 7. Heb. 11. 1.
[p] Matt. 20. 22. Jam. 4. 3.
[q] Zech. 12. 10. Eph. 6. 18.
[r] 1 Chron. 28. 9. Ps. 7. 9.
|| Or, *that.*
[s] 1 John 5. 14.
[t] ch. 9. 11, 23, 24. 2 Tim. 1. 9.
[u] See Ex. 33. 12, 17. Ps. 1. 6.
[x] Eph. 1. 5, 11.
[y] John 17. 22. 2 Cor. 3. 18.
[z] Col. 1. 15, 18. Heb. 1. 6.
[a] ch. 1. 6. & 9. 25. Eph. 4. 4.
[b] 1 Cor. 6. 11.
[c] John 17. 22. Eph. 2. 6.
[d] Num. 14. 9. Ps. 118. 6.
[e] ch. 5. 6, 10.
[f] ch. 4. 25.
[g] Isa. 50. 8, 9. Rev. 12. 10, 11.
[h] Job. 34. 29.
[i] Mark 16. 19. Col. 3. 1.
[k] Heb. 7. 25. & 9. 24.
[l] Ps. 44. 22. 1 Cor. 15. 30, 31.
[m] 1 Cor. 15. 57. 2 Cor. 2. 14.
[n] Eph. 1. 21. & 6. 12. Col. 1. 16. & 2. 15.

[a] ch. 1. 9. 2 Cor. 1. 23. & 11. 31. & 12. 19. Gal. 1. 20.
[b] ch. 10. 1.
[c] Ex. 32. 32.
|| Or, *separated.*
[d] Deut. 7. 6.
[e] Ex. 4. 22. Deut. 14. 1.
[f] 1 Sam. 4. 21. 1 Kings 3. 11.
[g] Acts 3. 25. Heb. 8. 8, 9, 10.
|| Or, *testaments*
[h] Ps. 147. 19.
[i] Heb. 9. 1.
[k] Acts 13. 32. ch. 3. 2.
[l] Deut. 10. 15. ch. 11. 28.
[m] Luke 3. 23. ch. 1. 3.
[n] Jer. 23. 6. John 1. 1.

A. D. 60.

6 [o]Not as though the word of God hath taken none effect. For [p]they are not all Is'ra-el, which are of Is'ra-el:
7 [q]Neither, because they are the seed of A'bra-ham, *are they* all children: but, In [r]I'saac shall thy seed be called.
8 That is, They which are the children of the flesh, these *are* not the children of God: but [s]the children of the promise are counted for the seed.
9 For this *is* the word of promise, [t]At this time will I come, and Sa'rah shall have a son.
10 And not only *this;* but when [u]Re-bec'ca also had conceived by one, *even* by our father I'saac,
11 (For *the children* being not yet born, neither having done any good or evil, that the purpose of God according to election might stand, not of works, but of [x]him that calleth;)
12 It was said unto her, [y]The ||elder shall serve the ||younger.
13 As it is written, [z]Ja'cob have I loved, but E'sau have I hated.
14 What shall we say then? [a]*Is there* unrighteousness with God? God forbid.
15 For he saith to Mo'ses, [b]I will have mercy on whom I will have mercy, and I will have compassion on whom I will have compassion.
16 So then *it is* not of him that willeth, nor of him that runneth, but of God that sheweth mercy.
17 For [c]the Scripture saith unto Pha'raoh, [d]Even for this same purpose have I raised thee up, that I might shew my power in thee, and that my name might be declared throughout all the earth.
18 Therefore hath he mercy on whom he will *have mercy,* and whom he will he hardeneth.
19 Thou wilt say then unto me, Why doth he yet find fault? For [e]who hath resisted his will?
20 Nay but, O man, who art thou that ||repliest against God? [f]Shall the thing formed say to him that formed *it,* Why hast thou made me thus?
21 Hath not the [g]potter power over the clay, of the same lump to make [h]one vessel unto honour, and another unto dishonour?
22 *What* if God, willing to shew *his* wrath, and to make his power known, endured with much longsuffering [i]the vessels of wrath ||[k]fitted to destruction:
23 And that he might make known [l]the riches of his glory on the vessels of mercy, which he had [m]afore prepared unto glory,
24 Even us, whom he hath called, [n]not of the Jews only, but also of the Gentiles?
25 As he saith also in O-se'e, [o]I will call them my people, which were not my people; and her beloved, which was not beloved.
26 [p]And it shall come to pass, *that* in the place where it was said unto them, Ye *are* not my people; there shall they be called the children of the living God.
27 E-sa'ias also crieth concerning Is'ra-el, [q]Though the number of the children of Is'ra-el be as the sand of the sea, [r]a remnant shall be saved:
28 For he will finish ||the work, and cut *it* short in righteousness: [s]because a short work will the Lord make upon the earth.
29 And as E-sa'ias said before, [t]Except the Lord of Sab'a-oth had left us a seed, [u]we had been as Sod'o-ma, and been made like unto Go-mor'rah.
30 What shall we say then? [x]That the Gentiles which followed not after righteousness, have attained to righteousness, [y]even the righteousness which is of faith:
31 But Is'ra-el, [z]which followed after the law of righteousness, [a]hath not attained to the law of righteousness.
32 Wherefore? Because *they sought it* not by faith, but as it were by the works of the law. For [b]they stumbled at that stumblingstone;
33 As it is written, [c]Behold, I lay in Si'on a stumblingstone, and rock of offence: and [d]whosoever believeth on him shall not be ||ashamed.

6 But *it is* not as though the word of God hath come to nought. For they are not all Is'ra-el, which are of
7 Is'ra-el: neither, because they are A'bra-ham's seed, are they all children: but, In I'saac shall thy seed be
8 called. That is, it is not the children of the flesh that are children of God; but the children of the
9 promise are reckoned for a seed. For this is a word of promise, According to this season will I come,
10 and Sa'rah shall have a son. And not only so; but Re-bec'ca also having conceived by one, *even* by our
11 father I'saac—for *the children* being not yet born, neither having done anything good or bad, that the purpose of God according to election might stand,
12 not of works, but of him that calleth, it was said un-
13 to her, The elder shall serve the younger. Even as it is written, Ja'cob I loved, but E'sau I hated.
14 What shall we say then? Is there unrighteous-
15 ness with God? God forbid. For he saith to Mo'ses, I will have mercy on whom I have mercy, and I will
16 have compassion on whom I have compassion. So then it is not of him that willeth, nor of him that
17 runneth, but of God that hath mercy. For the scripture saith unto Pha'raoh, For this very purpose did I raise thee up, that I might shew in thee my power, and that my name might be published abroad
18 in all the earth. So then he hath mercy on whom he will, and whom he will he hardeneth.
19 Thou wilt say then unto me, Why doth he still find
20 fault? For who withstandeth his will? Nay but, O man, who art thou that repliest against God? Shall the thing formed say to him that formed it,
21 Why didst thou make me thus? Or hath not the potter a right over the clay, from the same lump to make one part a vessel unto honour, and another
22 unto dishonour? What if God, willing to shew his wrath, and to make his power known, endured with much longsuffering vessels of wrath fitted unto de-
23 struction: [1]and that he might make known the riches of his glory upon vessels of mercy, which he afore
24 prepared unto glory, *even* us, whom he also called, not from the Jews only, but also from the Gentiles?
25 As he saith also in Ho-se'a,

I will call that my people, which was not my people;
And her beloved, which was not beloved.

26 And it shall be, *that* in the place where it was said unto them, Ye are not my people,
There shall they be called sons of the living God.
27 And I-sa'iah crieth concerning Is'ra-el, If the number of the children of Is'ra-el be as the sand of the sea,
28 it is the remnant that shall be saved: for the Lord will execute *his* word upon the earth, finishing it
29 and cutting it short. And, as I-sa'iah hath said before,

Except the Lord of Sab'a-oth had left us a seed,
We had become as Sod'om, and had been made like unto Go-mor'rah.

30 What shall we say then? That the Gentiles, which followed not after righteousness, attained to righteousness, even the righteousness which is of
31 faith: but Is'ra-el, following after a law of righteous-
32 ness, did not arrive at *that* law. Wherefore? [2]Because *they sought it* not by faith, but as it were by works. They stumbled at the stone of stumbling;
33 even as it is written,

Behold, I lay in Zi'on a stone of stumbling and a rock of offence:
And he that believeth on [3]him shall not be put to shame.

A. D. 60.

[1] Some ancient authorities omit *and.*

[2] Or, *Because, doing it not by faith, but as it were by works, they stumbled*

[3] Or, *it*

o Num. 23. 19. ch. 3. 3.
p John 8. 39. ch. 2.28,29. & 4. 12, 16. Gal. 6. 16.
q Gal. 4. 23.
r Gen. 21. 12. Heb.11.18.
s Gal. 4. 28.
t Gen. 18. 10, 14.
u Gen. 25. 21.
x ch. 4. 17. & 8. 28.
y Gen. 25. 23.
‖ Or, *greater.*
‖ Or, *lesser.*
z Mal.1,2,3. See Deut. 21. 15. Prov.13.24 Matt. 10. 37. Luke 14. 26. John 12. 25.
a Deut. 32. 4. 2 Chron. 19. 7. Job 8. 3. & 34. 10. Ps. 92. 15.
b Ex. 33. 19. See Gal. 3. 8, 22.
c Ex. 9. 16.
d 2 Chron. 20. 6. Job 9. 12. & 23. 13. Dan. 4. 35.
‖ Or, *answerest again,* or, *disputest with God?* Job 33. 13.
e Isa. 29. 16. & 45. 9. & 64. 8.
f Prov. 16. 4. Jer. 18. 6.
g 2 Tim. 2. 20.
h 1 Thess. 5. 9.
‖ Or, *made up.*
i 1 Pet. 2.8. Jude 4.
k ch. 2. 4. Eph. 1. 7. Col. 1. 27.
l ch. 8. 28, 29, 30.
m ch. 3. 29.
n Hos. 2. 23. 1 Pet. 2.10.
o Hos. 1.10.
p Isa. 10. 22, 23.
q ch. 11. 5.
r Or, *the account.*
s Isa. 28. 22.
t Isa. 1. 9. Lam. 3. 22.
u Isa. 13.19. Jer. 50. 40.
x ch. 4. 11. & 10. 20.
y ch. 1. 17.
z ch. 10. 2. & 11. 7.
a Gal. 5. 4.
b Luke 2. 34. 1 Cor. 1.23.
c Ps. 118. 22. Isa. 8. 14. & 28. 16. Matt. 21. 42. 1 Pet. 2. 6, 7, 8.
d ch. 10. 11.
‖ Or, *confounded.*

A. D. 60.

CHAPTER X.

Righteousness of the law, and of faith.

BRETHREN, my heart's desire and prayer to God for Is'ra-el is, that they might be saved.

2 For I bear them record [a]that they have a zeal of God, but not according to knowledge.

3 For they, being ignorant of [b]God's righteousness, and going about to establish their own [c]righteousness, have not submitted themselves unto the righteousness of God.

4 For [d]Christ *is* the end of the law for righteousness to every one that believeth.

5 For Mo'ses describeth the righteousness which is of the law, [e]That the man which doeth those things shall live by them.

6 But the righteousness which is of faith speaketh on this wise, [f]Say not in thine heart, Who shall ascend into heaven? (that is, to bring Christ down *from above:*)

7 Or, Who shall descend into the deep? (that is, to bring up Christ again from the dead.)

8 But what saith it? [g]The word is nigh thee, *even* in thy mouth, and in thy heart: that is, the word of faith, which we preach:

9 That [h]if thou shalt confess with thy mouth the Lord Jesus, and shalt believe in thine heart that God hath raised him from the dead, thou shalt be saved.

10 For with the heart man believeth unto righteousness; and with the mouth confession is made unto salvation.

11 For the Scripture saith, [i]Whosoever believeth on him shall not be ashamed.

12 For [k]there is no difference between the Jew and the Greek: for [l]the same Lord over all [m]is rich unto all that call upon him.

13 [n]For whosoever shall call [o]upon the name of the Lord shall be saved.

14 How then shall they call on him in whom they have not believed? and how shall they believe in him of whom they have not heard? and how shall they hear [p]without a preacher?

15 And how shall they preach, except they be sent? as it is written, [q]How beautiful are the feet of them that preach the gospel of peace, and bring glad tidings of good things!

16 But [r]they have not all obeyed the gospel. For E-sa'ias saith, [s]Lord, who hath believed †our ‖ report?

17 So then faith *cometh* by hearing, and hearing by the word of God.

18 But I say, Have they not heard? Yes verily, [t]their sound went into all the earth, [u]and their words unto the ends of the world.

19 But I say, Did not Is'ra-el know? First Mo'ses saith, [x]I will provoke you to jealousy by *them that are* no people, *and* by a [y]foolish nation I will anger you.

20 But E-sa'ias is very bold, and saith, [z]I was found of them that sought me not; I was made manifest unto them that asked not after me.

21 But to Is'ra-el he saith, [a]All day long I have stretched forth my hands unto a disobedient and gainsaying people.

[a] Acts 21. 20. & 22. 3. Gal. 1. 14. & 4. 17. See ch. 9. 31.
[b] ch. 1. 17. & 9. 30.
[c] Phil. 3. 9.
[d] Matt. 5. 17. Gal. 3. 24.
[e] Lev. 18. 5. Neh. 9. 29. Ezek. 20. 11, 13, 21. Gal. 3. 12.
[f] Deut. 30. 12, 13.
[g] Deut. 30. 14.
[h] Matt. 10. 32. Luke 12. 8. Acts 8. 37.
[i] Isa. 28. 16. & 49. 23. Jer. 17. 7. ch. 3. 33.
[k] ch. 3. 22. Acts 15. 9. Gal. 3. 28.
[l] Acts 10. 36. ch. 3. 29. 1 Tim. 2. 5.
[m] Eph. 1. 7. & 2. 4, 7.
[n] Joel 2. 32. Acts 2. 21.
[o] Acts 9. 14.
[p] Tit. 1. 3.
[q] Isa. 52. 7. Nah. 1. 15.
[r] ch. 3. 3. Heb. 4. 2.
[s] Isa. 53. 1. John 12. 38.
† Gr. *the hearing of us.*
‖ Or, *preaching?*
[t] Ps. 19. 4. Matt. 24. 14. & 28. 19. Mark 16. 15. Col. 1. 6, 23.
[u] See 1 Kings 18. 10. Matt. 4. 8.
[x] Deut. 32. 21. ch. 11. 11.
[y] Tit. 3. 3.
[z] Isa. 65. 1. ch. 9. 30.
[a] Isa. 65. 2.

CHAPTER XI.

A remnant of Israel saved.

I SAY then, [a]Hath God cast away his people? God forbid. For [b]I also am an Is'ra-el-ite, of the seed of A'bra-ham, *of* the tribe of Ben'ja-min.

2 God hath not cast away his people which [c]he foreknew. Wot ye not what the Scripture saith †of E-li'as? how he maketh intercession to God against Is'ra-el, saying,

3 [d]Lord, they have killed thy prophets, and digged down thine altars; and I am left alone, and they seek my life.

4 But what saith the answer of God unto him? [e]I have reserved to myself seven thousand men, who have not bowed the knee to *the image of* Ba'al.

5 [f]Even so then at this present time also there is a remnant according to the election of grace.

6 And [g]if by grace, then *is it* no more of works: otherwise

[a] 1 Sam. 12. 22. Jer. 31. 37.
[b] 2 Cor. 11. 22. Phil. 3. 5.
[c] ch. 8. 29.
† Gr. *in Elias?*
[d] 1 Kings 19. 10, 14.
[e] 1 Kings 19. 18.
[f] ch. 9. 27.
[g] ch. 4. 4, 5. Gal. 5. 4. See Deut. 9. 4, 5.

A. D. 60.

10 Brethren, my heart's [1]desire and my supplication
2 to God is for them, that they may be saved. For I
bear them witness that they have a zeal for God,
3 but not according to knowledge. For being ignorant of God's righteousness, and seeking to establish
their own, they did not subject themselves to the
4 righteousness of God. For Christ is the end of the
law unto righteousness to every one that believeth.
5 For Mo'ses writeth that the man that doeth the
righteousness which is of the law shall live thereby.
6 But the righteousness which is of faith saith thus,
Say not in thy heart, Who shall ascend into heaven?
7 (that is, to bring Christ down:) or, Who shall descend
into the abyss? (that is, to bring Christ up from the
8 dead.) But what saith it? The word is nigh thee,
in thy mouth, and in thy heart: that is, the word of
9 faith, which we preach: [2]because if thou shalt [3]confess with thy mouth Jesus *as* Lord, and shalt believe
in thy heart that God raised him from the dead, thou
10 shalt be saved: for with the heart man believeth unto
righteousness; and with the mouth confession is
11 made unto salvation. For the scripture saith, Whosoever believeth on him shall not be put to shame.
12 For there is no distinction between Jew and Greek:
for the same *Lord* is Lord of all, and is rich unto all
13 that call upon him: for, Whosoever shall call upon
14 the name of the Lord shall be saved. How then
shall they call on him in whom they have not believed? and how shall they believe in him whom
they have not heard? and how shall they hear with-
15 out a preacher? and how shall they preach, except
they be sent? even as it is written, How beautiful
are the feet of them that bring [4]glad tidings of good
things!
16 But they did not all hearken to the [5]glad tidings.
For I-sa'iah saith, Lord, who hath believed our report?
17 So belief *cometh* of hearing, and hearing by the word
18 of Christ. But I say, Did they not hear? Yea,
verily,

Their sound went out into all the earth,
And their words unto the ends of [6]the world.

19 But I say, Did Is'ra-el not know? First Mo'ses saith,

I will provoke you to jealousy with that which is no nation,
With a nation void of understanding will I anger you.

20 And I-sa'iah is very bold, and saith,

I was found of them that sought me not;
I became manifest unto them that asked not of me.

21 But as to Is'ra-el he saith, All the day long did I
spread out my hands unto a disobedient and gainsaying people.

[1] Gr. *good pleasure.*
[2] Or, *that*
[3] Some ancient authorities read *confess the word with thy mouth, that Jesus is Lord.*
[4] Or, *a gospel*
[5] Or, *gospel*
[6] Gr. *the inhabited earth.*

11 I say then, Did God cast off his people? God
forbid. For I also am an Is'ra-el-ite, of the seed
2 of A'bra-ham, of the tribe of Ben'ja-min. God did
not cast off his people which he foreknew. Or
wot ye not what the scripture saith [7]of E-li'jah?
3 how he pleadeth with God against Is'ra-el, Lord,
they have killed thy prophets, they have digged
down thine altars: and I am left alone, and they
4 seek my life. But what saith the answer of God
unto him? I have left for myself seven thousand
5 men, who have not bowed the knee to Ba'al. Even
so then at this present time also there is a rem-
6 nant according to the election of grace. But if it
is by grace, it is no more of works: otherwise

[7] Or, *in*

A. D. 60.

grace is no more grace. But if *it be* of works, then is it no more grace: otherwise work is no more work.

7 What then? [h]Is'ra-el hath not obtained that which he seeketh for; but the election hath obtained it, and the rest were ||blinded

8 (According as it is written, [i]God hath given them the spirit of ||slumber, [k]eyes that they should not see, and ears that they should not hear;) unto this day.

9 And Da'vid saith, [l]Let their table be made a snare, and a trap, and a stumblingblock, and a recompense unto them:

10 [m]Let their eyes be darkened, that they may not see, and bow down their back alway.

11 I say then, Have they stumbled that they should fall? God forbid: but *rather* [n]through their fall salvation *is come* unto the Gentiles, for to provoke them to jealousy.

12 Now if the fall of them *be* the riches of the world, and the ||diminishing of them the riches of the Gentiles; how much more their fulness?

13 For I speak to you Gentiles, inasmuch as [o]I am the apostle of the Gentiles, I magnify mine office:

14 If by any means I may provoke to emulation *them which are* my flesh, and [p]might save some of them.

15 For if the casting away of them *be* the reconciling of the world, what *shall* the receiving *of them be*, but life from the dead?

16 For if [q]the firstfruit *be* holy, the lump *is* also *holy:* and if the root *be* holy, so *are* the branches.

17 And if [r]some of the branches be broken off, [s]and thou, being a wild olive tree, wert graffed in ||among them, and with them partakest of the root and fatness of the olive tree;

18 [t]Boast not against the branches. But if thou boast, thou bearest not the root, but the root thee.

19 Thou wilt say then, The branches were broken off, that I might be graffed in.

20 Well; because of unbelief they were broken off, and thou standest by faith. [u]Be not highminded, but [x]fear:

21 For if God spared not the natural branches, *take heed* lest he also spare not thee.

22 Behold therefore the goodness and severity of God: on them which fell, severity; but toward thee, goodness, [y]if thou continue in *his* goodness: otherwise [z]thou also shalt be cut off.

23 And they also, [a]if they abide not still in unbelief, shall be graffed in: for God is able to graff them in again.

24 For if thou wert cut out of the olive tree which is wild by nature, and wert graffed contrary to nature into a good olive tree; how much more shall these, which be the natural *branches*, be graffed into their own olive tree?

25 For I would not, brethren, that ye should be ignorant of this mystery, lest ye should be [b]wise in your own conceits, that [c]||blindness in part is happened to Is'ra-el, [d]until the fulness of the Gentiles be come in.

26 And so all Is'ra-el shall be saved: as it is written, [e]There shall come out of Si'on the Deliverer, and shall turn away ungodliness from Ja'cob:

27 [f]For this *is* my covenant unto them, when I shall take away their sins.

28 As concerning the gospel, *they are* enemies for your sakes: but as touching the election, *they are* [g]beloved for the fathers' sakes.

29 For the gifts and calling of God *are* [h]without repentance.

30 For as ye [i]in times past have not ||believed God, yet have now obtained mercy through their unbelief:

31 Even so have these also now not ||believed, that through your mercy they also may obtain mercy.

32 For [k]God hath ||concluded them all in unbelief, that he might have mercy upon all.

33 O the depth of the riches both of the wisdom and knowledge of God! [l]how unsearchable *are* his judgments, and [m]his ways past finding out!

7 grace is no more grace. What then? That which Is'ra-el seeketh for, that he obtained not; but the elec-
8 tion obtained it, and the rest were hardened: according as it is written, God gave them a spirit of stupor, eyes that they should not see, and ears that they
9 should not hear, unto this very day. And Da'vid saith,

Let their table be made a snare, and a trap,
And a stumblingblock, and a recompense unto them:

10 Let their eyes be darkened, that they may not see,
And bow thou down their back alway.

11 I say then, Did they stumble that they might fall? God forbid: but by their [1]fall salvation *is come* unto
12 the Gentiles, for to provoke them to jealousy. Now if their fall is the riches of the world, and their loss the riches of the Gentiles; how much more their fulness?

13 But I speak to you that are Gentiles. Inasmuch then as I am an apostle of Gentiles, I glorify my
14 ministry: if by any means I may provoke to jealousy *them that are* my flesh, and may save some of them.
15 For if the casting away of them *is* the reconciling of the world, what *shall* the receiving *of them be*, but
16 life from the dead? And if the firstfruit is holy, so is the lump: and if the root is holy, so are the
17 branches. But if some of the branches were broken off, and thou, being a wild olive, wast grafted in among them, and didst become partaker with them
18 [2]of the root of the fatness of the olive tree; glory not over the branches: but if thou gloriest, it is not
19 thou that bearest the root, but the root thee. Thou wilt say then, Branches were broken off, that I might
20 be grafted in. Well; by their unbelief they were broken off, and thou standest by thy faith. Be not
21 highminded, but fear: for if God spared not the
22 natural branches, neither will he spare thee. Behold then the goodness and severity of God: toward them that fell, severity; but toward thee, God's goodness, if thou continue in his goodness: otherwise thou
23 also shalt be cut off. And they also, if they continue not in their unbelief, shall be grafted in: for
24 God is able to graft them in again. For if thou wast cut out of that which is by nature a wild olive tree, and wast grafted contrary to nature into a good olive tree: how much more shall these, which are the natural *branches*, be grafted into their own olive tree?

25 For I would not, brethren, have you ignorant of this mystery, lest ye be wise in your own conceits, that a hardening in part hath befallen Is'ra-el, until
26 the fulness of the Gentiles be come in; and so all Is'ra-el shall be saved: even as it is written,

There shall come out of Zi'on the Deliverer;
He shall turn away [3]ungodliness from Ja'cob:
27 And this is [4]my covenant unto them,
When I shall take away their sins.

28 As touching the gospel, they are enemies for your sake: but as touching the election, they are beloved
29 for the fathers' sake. For the gifts and the calling
30 of God are [5]without repentance. For as ye in time past were disobedient to God, but now have obtained
31 mercy by their disobedience, even so have these also now been disobedient, that by the mercy shewn to
32 you they also may now obtain mercy. For God hath shut up all unto disobedience, that he might have mercy upon all.

33 O the depth [6]of the riches [7]both of the wisdom and the knowledge of God! how unsearchable are his judgements, and his ways past tracing out!

A. D. 60.

[1] Or, *trespass*

[2] Many ancient authorities read *of the root and of the fatness.*

[3] Gr. *ungodlinesses.*

[4] Gr. *the covenant from me.*

[5] Gr. *not repented of.*

[6] Or, *of the riches and the wisdom &c.*

[7] Or, *both of wisdom &c.*

[a] ch. 9. 31. & 10. 3.
[b] ch. 12. 16.
[c] ver. 7. 2 Cor. 3. 14.
[d] Luke 21. 24. Rev. 7. 9.
[e] Isa. 59. 20. See Ps. 14. 7.
[f] Isa. 27. 9. Jer. 31. 31, &c. Heb. 8. 8. & 10. 16.
[g] Deut. 7. 8. & 9. 5. & 10. 15.
[h] Num. 23. 19.
[i] Eph. 2. 2. Col. 3. 7.
[k] ch. 3. 9. Gal. 3. 22.
[l] Ps. 36. 6.
[m] Job 11. 7. Ps. 92. 5.
[n] Acts 13. 46. & 18. 6. & 22. 18, 21. & 28. 24, 28.
[o] ch. 10. 19.
[p] Acts 9. 15. & 13. 2. & 22. 21. ch. 15. 16. Gal. 1. 16. & 2. 2, 7, 8, 9. Eph. 3. 8. 1 Tim. 2. 7. 2 Tim. 1. 11
[q] 1 Cor. 7. 16. & 9. 22. 1 Tim. 4. 16 Jam. 5. 20.
[r] Lev. 23. 10. Num. 15. 18, 19, 20, 21.
[s] Jer. 11. 16
[t] Acts 2. 39. Eph. 2. 12, 13.
[u] ch. 12. 16.
[x] Prov. 28. 14. Isa. 66. 2. Phil. 2. 12.
[y] 1 Cor. 15. 2. Heb. 3. 6, 14
[z] John 15. 2.
[a] 2 Cor. 3. 16.

A. D. 60.

34 [n]For who hath known the mind of the Lord? or [o]who hath been his counsellor?

35 Or [p]who hath first given to him, and it shall be recompensed unto him again?

36 For [q]of him, and through him, and to him, *are* all things: [r]to †whom *be* glory for ever. Amen.

CHAPTER XII.

God to be praised for his mercies.

I [a]BESEECH you therefore, brethren, by the mercies of God, [b]that ye [c]present your bodies [d]a living sacrifice, holy, acceptable unto God, *which is* your reasonable service.

2 And [e]be not conformed to this world: but [f]be ye transformed by the renewing of your mind, that ye may [g]prove what *is* that good, and acceptable, and perfect will of God.

3 For I say, [h]through the grace given unto me, to every man that is among you, [i]not to think *of himself* more highly than he ought to think; but to think †soberly, according as God hath dealt [k]to every man the measure of faith.

4 For [l]as we have many members in one body, and all members have not the same office:

5 So [m]we, *being* many, are one body in Christ, and every one members one of another.

6 [n]Having then gifts differing [o]according to the grace that is given to us, whether [p]prophecy, *let us prophesy* according to the proportion of faith;

7 Or ministry, *let us wait* on *our* ministering; or [q]he that teacheth, on teaching;

8 Or [r]he that exhorteth, on exhortation: [s]he that ‖ giveth, *let him do it* ‖ with simplicity; [t]he that ruleth, with diligence; he that sheweth mercy, [u]with cheerfulness.

9 [x]*Let* love be without dissimulation. [y]Abhor that which is evil; cleave to that which is good.

10 [z]*Be* kindly affectioned one to another ‖ with brotherly love; [a]in honour preferring one another;

11 Not slothful in business; fervent in spirit; serving the Lord;

12 [b]Rejoicing in hope; [c]patient in tribulation; [d]continuing instant in prayer;

13 [e]Distributing to the necessity of saints; [f]given to hospitality.

14 [g]Bless them which persecute you; bless, and curse not.

15 [h]Rejoice with them that do rejoice, and weep with them that weep.

16 [i]*Be* of the same mind one toward another. [k]Mind not high things, but ‖ condescend to men of low estate. [l]Be not wise in your own conceits.

17 [m]Recompense to no man evil for evil. [n]Provide things honest in the sight of all men.

18 If it be possible, as much as lieth in you, [o]live peaceably with all men.

19 Dearly beloved, [p]avenge not yourselves, but *rather* give place unto wrath: for it is written, [q]Vengeance *is* mine; I will repay, saith the Lord.

20 [r]Therefore if thine enemy hunger, feed him; if he thirst, give him drink: for in so doing thou shalt heap coals of fire on his head.

21 Be not overcome of evil, but overcome evil with good.

CHAPTER XIII.

Of subjection to magistrates.

LET every soul [a]be subject unto the higher powers. For [b]there is no power but of God: the powers that be are ‖ ordained of God.

2 Whosoever therefore resisteth [c]the power, resisteth the ordinance of God: and they that resist shall receive to themselves damnation.

3 For rulers are not a terror to good works, but to the evil. Wilt thou then not be afraid of the power? [d]do that which is good, and thou shalt have praise of the same:

4 For he is the minister of God to thee for good. But if thou do that which is evil, be afraid; for he beareth not the

34 For who hath known the mind of the Lord? or
35 who hath been his counsellor? or who hath first given to him, and it shall be recompensed unto him
36 again? For of him, and through him, and unto him, are all things. To him *be* the glory [1]for ever. Amen.

A. D. 60.

[1]Gr. *unto the ages.*

12 I beseech you therefore, brethren, by the mercies of God, to present your bodies a living sacrifice, holy, [2]acceptable to God, *which is* your [3]reasonable [4]serv-
2 ice. And be not fashioned according to this [5]world: but be ye transformed by the renewing of your mind, that ye may prove what is [6]the good and [2]acceptable and perfect will of God.

3 For I say, through the grace that was given me, to every man that is among you, not to think of himself more highly than he ought to think; but so to think as to think soberly, according as God hath
4 dealt to each man a measure of faith. For even as we have many members in one body, and all the
5 members have not the same office: so we, who are many, are one body in Christ, and severally members
6 one of another. And having gifts differing according to the grace that was given to us, whether prophecy, *let us prophesy* according to the proportion of [7]our
7 faith; or ministry, *let us give ourselves* to our minis-
8 try; or he that teacheth, to his teaching; or he that exhorteth, to his exhorting: he that giveth, *let him do it* with [8]liberality; he that ruleth, with diligence;
9 he that sheweth mercy, with cheerfulness. Let love be without hypocrisy. Abhor that which is evil;
10 cleave to that which is good. In love of the brethren be tenderly affectioned one to another; in hon-
11 our preferring one another; in diligence not sloth-
12 ful; fervent in spirit, serving [9]the Lord; rejoicing in hope; patient in tribulation; continuing stedfastly
13 in prayer; communicating to the necessities of the
14 saints; [10]given to hospitality. Bless them that persecute you; bless, and curse not. Rejoice with them
15 that rejoice; weep with them that weep. Be of the
16 same mind one toward another. Set not your mind on high things, but [11]condescend to [12]things that are
17 lowly. Be not wise in your own conceits. Render to no man evil for evil. Take thought for things
18 honourable in the sight of all men. If it be possible, as much as in you lieth, be at peace with all men.
19 Avenge not yourselves, beloved, but give place unto [13]wrath: for it is written, Vengeance belongeth unto
20 me; I will recompense, saith the Lord. But if thine enemy hunger, feed him; if he thirst, give him to drink: for in so doing thou shalt heap coals of fire
21 upon his head. Be not overcome of evil, but overcome evil with good.

[7]Or, *the faith*

[8]Gr. *singleness*

[9]Some ancient authorities read *the opportunity.*

[10]Gr. *pursuing.*

[11]Gr. *be carried away with.*

[12]Or, *them*

[13]Or, *the wrath of God*

13 Let every soul be in subjection to the higher powers: for there is no power but of God; and the *powers*
2 that be are ordained of God. Therefore he that resisteth the power, withstandeth the ordinance of God: and they that withstand shall receive to themselves
3 judgement. For rulers are not a terror to the good work, but to the evil. And wouldest thou have no fear of the power? do that which is good, and thou
4 shalt have praise from the same: for [14]he is a minister of God to thee for good. But if thou do that which is evil, be afraid; for [14]he beareth not the

[14]Or, *it*

---

[n]Job 15. 8. Isa. 40. 13.
[o]Job 36. 22.
[p]Job 35. 7. & 41. 11.
[q]1 Cor. 8. 6.
[r]Gal. 1. 5. 1 Tim. 1. 17.
†Gr. *him.*

[a]2 Cor. 10. 1.
[b]1 Pet. 2. 5.
[c]Ps. 50. 13, 14.
[d]Heb. 10. 20.
[e]1 Pet. 1. 14.
[f]Eph. 1. 18. & 4. 23.
[g]Eph. 5. 10, 17.
[h]ch. 1. 5. & 15. 15. 1 Cor. 3. 10. & 15. 10.
[i]Prov. 25. 27.
Lev. 7. 16.
†Gr. *to sobriety.*
[l]1 Cor. 12. 7, 11. Eph. 4. 7.
[m]1 Cor. 12. 12. Eph. 4. 16.
[n]1 Cor. 10. 17. & 12. 20, 27.
[o]1 Cor. 12. 4. 1 Pet. 4. 10, 11.
[p]ver. 3.
[q]Acts 11. 27
[r]Acts 13. 1.
[s]Acts 15. 32
[t]Matt. 6. 1, 2, 3.
‖ Or, *imparteth.*
‖ Or, *liberally,* 2 Cor. 8. 2.
[u]Acts 20. 28
[x]2 Cor. 9. 7.
[y]1 Tim. 1. 5.
[z]Ps. 34. 14. & 36. 4. & 97. 10. Amos 5. 15.
[a]Heb. 13. 1. 1 Pet. 1. 22. & 2. 17. & 3. 8.
‖ Or, *in the love of the brethren.*
[b]Phil. 2. 3. 1 Pet. 5. 5.
[c]Luke 10. 20. ch. 5. 2. & 15. 13. Phil. 3. 1. & 4. 4.
[d]Luke 18. 1 Acts 2. 42. & 12. 5.
[e]1 Cor. 16. 1. 2 Cor. 9. 1, 12.
[f]1 Tim. 3. 2.
[g]Matt. 5. 44
[h]1 Cor. 12. 26.
[i]ch. 15. 5. 1 Cor. 1. 10.
[k]Ps. 131. 1, 2.
‖ Or, *be contented with mean things.*
[l]Prov. 3. 7. & 26. 12.
[m]Prov. 20. 22.
[n]ch. 14. 16.
[o]Mark 9. 50
[p]Lev. 19. 18
[q]Deut. 32. 35.
[r]Ex. 23. 4, 5.

[a]Tit. 3. 1.
[b]Prov. 8. 15, 16.
‖ Or, *ordered.*
[c]Tit 3. 1.
[d]1 Pet. 2. 14. & 3. 13.

A. D. 60.

sword in vain: for he is the minister of God, a revenger to *execute* wrath upon him that doeth evil.

5 Wherefore [e]*ye* must needs be subject, not only for wrath, [f]but also for conscience' sake.

6 For, for this cause pay ye tribute also: for they are God's ministers, attending continually upon this very thing.

7 [g]Render therefore to all their dues: tribute to whom tribute *is due;* custom to whom custom; fear to whom fear; honour to whom honour.

8 Owe no man anything, but to love one another: for [h]he that loveth another hath fulfilled the law.

9 For this, [i]Thou shalt not commit adultery, Thou shalt not kill, Thou shalt not steal, Thou shalt not bear false witness, Thou shalt not covet; and if *there be* any other commandment, it is briefly comprehended in this saying, namely, [k]Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself.

10 Love worketh no ill to his neighbour: therefore [l]love *is* the fulfilling of the law.

11 And that, knowing the time, that now *it is* high time [m]to awake out of sleep: for now *is* our salvation nearer than when we believed.

12 The night is far spent, the day is at hand: [n]let us therefore cast off the works of darkness, and [o]let us put on the armour of light.

13 [p]Let us walk ‖ honestly, as in the day; [q]not in rioting and drunkenness, [r]not in chambering and wantonness, [s]not in strife and envying:

14 But [t]put ye on the Lord Jesus Christ, and [u]make not provision for the flesh, to *fulfil* the lusts *thereof.*

CHAPTER XIV.

Not to censure one another, &c.

HIM that [a]is weak in the faith receive ye, *but* ‖ not to doubtful disputations.

2 For one believeth that he [b]may eat all things; another, who is weak, eateth herbs.

3 Let not him that eateth despise him that eateth not; and [c]let not him which eateth not judge him that eateth: for God hath received him.

4 [d]Who art thou that judgest another man's servant? to his own master he standeth or falleth; yea, he shall be holden up: for God is able to make him stand.

5 [e]One man esteemeth one day above another: another esteemeth every day *alike.* Let every man be ‖ fully persuaded in his own mind.

6 He that [f]‖ regardeth the day, regardeth *it* unto the Lord; and he that regardeth not the day, to the Lord he doth not regard *it.* He that eateth, eateth to the Lord, for [g]he giveth God thanks; and he that eateth not, to the Lord he eateth not, and giveth God thanks.

7 For [h]none of us liveth to himself, and no man dieth to himself.

8 For whether we live, we live unto the Lord; and whether we die, we die unto the Lord: whether we live therefore, or die, we are the Lord's.

9 For [i]to this end Christ both died, and rose, and revived, that he might be [k]Lord both of the dead and living.

10 But why dost thou judge thy brother? or why dost thou set at naught thy brother? for [l]we shall all stand before the judgment seat of Christ.

11 For it is written, [m]*As* I live, saith the Lord, every knee shall bow to me, and every tongue shall confess to God.

12 So then [n]every one of us shall give account of himself to God.

13 Let us not therefore judge one another any more: but judge this rather, that [o]no man put a stumblingblock or an occasion to fall in *his* brother's way.

14 I know, and am persuaded by the Lord Jesus, [p]that *there is* nothing †unclean of itself: but [q]to him that esteemeth any thing to be †unclean, to him *it is* unclean.

---

[e]Eccl. 8. 2. [f]1 Pet. 2. 19.
[g]Matt. 22. 21. Mark 12. 17
[h]ver. 10. Gal. 5. 14. Col. 3. 14. 1 Tim. 1. 5. Jam. 2. 8.
[i]Ex. 20. 13, &c. Deut. 5. 17, &c. Matt. 19. 18
[k]Lev. 19. 18. Matt. 22. 39 Mark 12. 31. Gal. 5. 14. Jam. 2. 8.
[l]Matt. 22. 40. ver. 8.
[m]1 Cor. 15. 34. Eph. 5. 14. 1 Thess. 5. 5, 6.
[n]Eph. 5. 11. Col. 3. 8.
[o]Eph. 6. 13. 1 Thess. 5. 8
[p]Phil. 4. 8. 1 Thess. 4. 12.
[q]1 Pet. 2. 12.
‖ Or, *decently.*
[r]Prov. 23. 20. Luke 21. 34
[s]1 Pet. 4. 3.
[t]1 Cor. 6. 9. Eph. 5. 5.
[u]Jam. 3. 14.
[a]Gal. 3. 27. Eph. 4. 24. Col. 3. 10.
[b]Gal. 5. 16. 1 Pet. 2. 11.

[a]ch. 15. 1, 7. 1 Cor. 8. 9, 11. & 9. 22.
‖ Or, *not to judge his doubtful thoughts.*
[b]ver. 14. 1 Cor. 10. 25. 1 Tim. 4. 4. Tit. 1. 15.
[c]Col. 2. 16.
[d]Jam. 4. 12.
[e]Gal. 4. 10. Col. 2. 16.
‖ Or, *fully assured.*
[f]Gal. 4. 10.
‖ Or, *observeth.*
[g]1 Cor. 10. 31. 1 Tim. 4. 3.
[h]1 Cor. 6. 19, 20. Gal. 2. 20. 1 Thess. 5. 10. 1 Pet. 4. 2.
[i]2 Cor. 5. 15.
[k]Acts 10. 36.
[l]Matt. 26. 31, 32. Acts 10. 42. & 17. 31. 2 Cor. 5. 10. Jude 14, 15.
[m]Isa. 45. 23. Phil. 2. 10.
[n]Matt. 12. 36. Gal. 6. 5. 1 Pet. 4. 5.
[o]1 Cor. 8. 9, 13. & 10. 32.
[p]Acts 10. 15. ver. 2, 20. 1 Cor. 10. 25. 1 Tim. 4. 4. Tit. 1. 15.
†Gr. *common.*
[q]1 Cor. 8. 7, 10.
†Gr. *common.*

A. D. 60.

sword in vain: for [1]he is a minister of God, an
5 avenger for wrath to him that doeth evil. Where-
fore *ye* must needs be in subjection, not only because
6 of the wrath, but also for conscience' sake. For for
this cause ye pay tribute also; for they are ministers
of God's service, attending continually upon this
7 very thing. Render to all their dues: tribute to
whom tribute *is due;* custom to whom custom; fear
to whom fear; honour to whom honour.
8 Owe no man anything, save to love one another:
for he that loveth [2]his neighbour hath fulfilled [3]the
9 law. For this, Thou shalt not commit adultery,
Thou shalt not kill, Thou shalt not steal, Thou shalt
not covet, and if there be any other commandment,
it is summed up in this word, namely, Thou shalt
10 love thy neighbour as thyself. Love worketh no ill
to his neighbour: love therefore is the fulfilment of
[3]the law.
11 And this, knowing the season, that now it is high
time for you to awake out of sleep: for now is [4]salvation nearer to us than when we *first* believed.
12 The night is far spent, and the day is at hand: let
us therefore cast off the works of darkness, and let
13 us put on the armour of light. Let us walk honestly, as in the day; not in revelling and drunkenness, not in chambering and wantonness, not in
14 strife and jealousy. But put ye on the Lord Jesus Christ, and make not provision for the flesh, to *fulfil* the lusts *thereof.*

14 But him that is weak in faith receive ye, *yet* not
2 [5]to doubtful disputations. One man hath faith to
eat all things: but he that is weak eateth herbs.
3 Let not him that eateth set at nought him that
eateth not; and let not him that eateth not judge
4 him that eateth: for God hath received him. Who
art thou that judgest the [6]servant of another? to his
own lord he standeth or falleth. Yea, he shall be
made to stand; for the Lord hath power to make
5 him stand. One man esteemeth one day above another: another esteeemeth every day *alike.* Let
6 each man be fully assured in his own mind. He
that regardeth the day, regardeth it unto the Lord:
and he that eateth, eateth unto the Lord, for he
giveth God thanks; and he that eateth not, unto the
7 Lord he eateth not, and giveth God thanks. For
none of us liveth to himself, and none dieth to him-
8 self. For whether we live, we live unto the Lord;
or whether we die, we die unto the Lord: whether
9 we live therefore, or die, we are the Lord's. For to
this end Christ died, and lived *again,* that he might
10 be Lord of both the dead and the living. But thou,
why dost thou judge thy brother? or thou again,
why dost thou set at nought thy brother? for we
shall all stand before the judgment-seat of God.
11 For it is written,

As I live, saith the Lord, to me every knee shall bow,
And every tongue shall [7]confess to God.

12 So then each one of us shall give account of him-
self to God.
13 Let us not therefore judge one another any more:
but judge ye this rather, that no man put a stumbling-
block in his brother's way, or an occasion of falling.
14 I know, and am persuaded in the Lord Jesus, that
nothing is unclean of itself: save that to him who ac-
counteth anything to be unclean, to him it is unclean.

---

[1]Or, *it*

[2]Gr. *the other.*
[3]Or, *law*

[4]Or, *our salvation nearer than when &c.*

[5]Or, *for decisions of doubts*

[6]Gr. *household servant.*

[7]Or. *give praise*

A. D. 60.

15 But if thy brother be grieved with *thy* meat, now walkest thou not †charitably. [r]Destroy not him with thy meat, for whom Christ died.

16 [s]Let not then your good be evil spoken of:

17 [t]For the kingdom of God is not meat and drink; but righteousness, and peace, and joy in the Holy Ghost.

18 For he that in these things serveth Christ [u]*is* acceptable to God, and approved of men.

19 [x]Let us therefore follow after the things which make for peace, and things wherewith [y]one may edify another.

20 [z]For meat destroy not the work of God. [a]All things indeed *are* pure: [b]but *it is* evil for that man who eateth with offence.

21 *It is* good neither to eat [c]flesh, nor to drink wine, nor *any thing* whereby thy brother stumbleth, or is offended, or is made weak.

22 Hast thou faith? have *it* to thyself before God. [d]Happy *is* he that condemneth not himself in that thing which he alloweth.

23 And he that ‖ doubteth is damned if he eat, because *he eateth* not of faith: for [e]whatsoever *is* not of faith is sin.

CHAPTER XV.

The strong ought to bear with the weak.

WE [a]then that are strong ought to bear the [b]infirmities of the weak, and not to please ourselves.

2 [c]Let every one of us please *his* neighbour for *his* good [d]to edification.

3 [e]For even Christ pleased not himself; but, as it is written, [f]The reproaches of them that reproached thee fell on me.

4 For [g]whatsoever things were written aforetime, were written for our learning, that we through patience and comfort of the Scriptures might have hope.

5 [h]Now the God of patience and consolation grant you to be likeminded one toward another ‖ according to Christ Jesus:

6 That ye may [i]with one mind *and* one mouth glorify God, even the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ.

7 Wherefore [k]receive ye one another, [l]as Christ also received us, to the glory of God.

8 Now I say that [m]Jesus Christ was a minister of the circumcision for the truth of God, [n]to confirm the promises *made* unto the fathers:

9 And [o]that the Gentiles might glorify God for *his* mercy; as it is written, [p]For this cause I will confess to thee among the Gentiles, and sing unto thy name.

10 And again he saith, [q]Rejoice, ye Gentiles, with his people.

11 And again, [r]Praise the Lord, all ye Gentiles; and laud him, all ye people.

12 And again E-sa'ias saith, [s]There shall be a root of Jes'se, and he that shall rise to reign over the Gentiles; in him shall the Gentiles trust.

13 Now the God of hope fill you with all [t]joy and peace in believing, that ye may abound in hope, through the power of the Holy Ghost.

14 And [u]I myself also am persuaded of you, my brethren, that ye also are full of goodness, [x]filled with all knowledge, able also to admonish one another.

15 Nevertheless, brethren, I have written the more boldly unto you in some sort, as putting you in mind, [y]because of the grace that is given to me of God,

16 That [z]I should be the minister of Jesus Christ to the Gentiles, ministering the gospel of God, that the ‖ [a]offering up of the Gentiles might be acceptable, being sanctified by the Holy Ghost.

17 I have therefore whereof I may glory through Jesus Christ [b]in those things which pertain to God.

18 For I will not dare to speak of any of those things [c]which Christ hath not wrought by me, [d]to make the Gentiles obedient, by word and deed,

19 [e]Through mighty signs and wonders, by the power of

15 For if because of meat thy brother is grieved, thou walkest no longer in love. Destroy not with thy
16 meat him for whom Christ died. Let not then
17 your good be evil spoken of: for the kingdom of God is not eating and drinking, but righteousness
18 and peace and joy in the Holy Ghost. For he that herein serveth Christ is well-pleasing to God,
19 and approved of men. So then [1]let us follow after things which make for peace, and things whereby
20 we may edify one another. Overthrow not for meat's sake the work of God. All things indeed are clean; howbeit it is evil for that man who eateth
21 with offence. It is good not to eat flesh, nor to drink wine, nor *to do anything* whereby thy brother
22 stumbleth[2]. The faith which thou hast, have thou to thyself before God. Happy is he that judgeth not
23 himself in that which he [3]approveth. But he that doubteth is condemned if he eat, because *he eateth* not of faith; and whatsoever is not of faith is sin.[4]

15 Now we that are strong ought to bear the infirm-
2 ities of the weak, and not to please ourselves. Let each one of us please his neighbour for that which is
3 good, unto edifying. For Christ also pleased not himself; but, as it is written, The reproaches of them that
4 reproached thee fell upon me. For whatsoever things were written aforetime were written for our learning, that through patience and through comfort of
5 the scriptures we might have hope. Now the God of patience and of comfort grant you to be of the same
6 mind one with another according to Christ Jesus: that with one accord ye may with one mouth glorify the
7 God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ. Wherefore receive ye one another, even as Christ also
8 received [5]you, to the glory of God. For I say that Christ hath been made a minister of the circumcision for the truth of God, that he might confirm the
9 promises *given* unto the fathers, and that the Gentiles might glorify God for his mercy; as it is written,

Therefore will I [6]give praise unto thee among the Gentiles,
And sing unto thy name.

10 And again he saith,
Rejoice, ye Gentiles, with his people.

11 And again,
Praise the Lord, all ye Gentiles;
And let all the peoples praise him.

12 And again, I-sa'iah saith,
There shall be the root of Jes'se,
And he that ariseth to rule over the Gentiles;
On him shall the Gentiles hope.

13 Now the God of hope fill you with all joy and peace in believing, that ye may abound in hope, in the power of the Holy Ghost.

14 And I myself also am persuaded of you, my brethren, that ye yourselves are full of goodness, filled with all knowledge, able also to admonish one an-
15 other. But I write the more boldly unto you in some measure, as putting you again in remembrance, because of the grace that was given me of God,
16 that I should be a minister of Christ Jesus unto the Gentiles, [7]ministering the gospel of God, that the offering up of the Gentiles might be made acceptable,
17 being sanctified by the Holy Ghost. I have therefore my glorifying in Christ Jesus in things per-
18 taining to God. For I will not dare to speak of any [8]things save those which Christ wrought through me, for the obedience of the Gentiles, by word and deed,
19 in the power of signs and wonders, in the power of

†Gr. *according to charity.*
[r] 1 Cor. 8. 11.
[s] ch. 12. 17. [t] 1 Cor. 8. 8.
[u] 2 Cor. 8. 21. [x] Ps. 34. 14. ch. 12. 18. [y] ch. 15. 2. 1 Cor. 14. 12. 1 Thess. 5. 11
[z] ver. 15. [a] Matt. 15. 11. Acts 10. 15. Tit. 1. 15. [b] 1 Cor. 8. 9, 10, 11, 12. [c] 1 Cor. 8. 13. [d] 1 John 3. 21.
‖ Or, *discerneth and putteth a difference between meats.*
[e] Tit. 1. 15.

[a] Gal. 6. 1. [b] ch. 14. 1. [c] 1 Cor. 9. 19, 22. & 10. 24, 33. & 13. 5. Phil. 2. 4, 5. [d] ch. 14. 19. [e] Matt. 26. 39. John 5. 30. & 6. 38. [f] Ps. 69. 9. [g] ch. 4. 23, 24. 1 Cor. 9. 9, 10. & 10. 11. 2 Tim. 3. 16, 17. [h] ch. 12. 16. 1 Cor. 1. 10. Phil. 3. 16.
‖ Or, *after the example of.*
[i] Acts 4. 24, 32. [k] ch. 14. 1, 3. [l] ch. 5. 2. [m] Matt. 15. 24. John 1. 11. Acts 3. 25, 26. & 13. 46. [n] ch. 3. 3. 2 Cor. 1. 20. [o] John 10. 16. ch. 9. 23. [p] Ps. 18. 49. [q] Deut. 32. 43. [r] Ps. 117. 1. [s] Isa. 11. 1, 10. Rev. 5. 5. & 22. 16. [t] ch. 12. 12. & 14. 17. [u] 2 Pet. 1. 12. 1 John 2. 21. [x] 1 Cor. 8. 1, 7, 10. [y] ch. 1. 5. & 12. 3. Gal. 1. 15. Eph. 3. 7, 8. [z] ch. 11. 13. Gal. 2. 7, 8, 9. 1 Tim. 2. 7. 2 Tim. 1. 11. Phil. 2. 17.
‖ Or, *sacrificing.*
[a] Isa. 66. 20. Phil. 2. 17. [b] Heb. 5. 1. [c] Acts 21. 19. Gal. 2. 8. [d] ch. 1. 5. & 16. 26. [e] Acts. 19. 11. 2 Cor. 12. 12.

A. D. 60.

[1] Many ancient authorities read *we. follow.*
[2] Many ancient authorities add *or is offended, or is weak.*
[3] Or, *putteth to the test*
[4] Many authorities, some ancient, insert here ch. xvi. 25—27.

[5] Some ancient authorities read *us.*
[6] Or, *confess*
[7] Gr. *ministering in sacrifice.*
[8] Gr. *of those things which Christ wrought not through me.*

A. D. 60.

the Spirit of God; so that from Je-ru'sa-lem, and round about unto Il-lyr'i-cum, I have fully preached the gospel of Christ.
20 Yea, so have I strived to preach the gospel, not where Christ was named, [f]lest I should build upon another man's foundation:
21 But as it is written, [g]To whom he was not spoken of, they shall see: and they that have not heard shall understand.
22 For which cause also [h]I have been ||much hindered from coming to you.
23 But now having no more place in these parts, and [i]having a great desire these many years to come unto you;
24 Whensoever I take my journey into Spain, I will come to you: for I trust to see you in my journey, [k]and to be brought on my way thitherward by you, if first I be somewhat filled †with your *company*.
25 But now [l]I go unto Je-ru'sa-lem to minister unto the saints.
26 For [m]it hath pleased them of Mac-e-do'ni-a and A-cha'ia to make a certain contribution for the poor saints which are at Je-ru'sa-lem.
27 It hath pleased them verily; and their debtors they are. For [n]if the Gentiles have been made partakers of their spiritual things, [o]their duty is also to minister unto them in carnal things.
28 When therefore I have performed this, and have sealed to them [p]this fruit, I will come by you into Spain.
29 [q]And I am sure that, when I come unto you, I shall come in the fulness of the blessing of the gospel of Christ.
30 Now I beseech you, brethren, for the Lord Jesus Christ's sake, and [r]for the love of the Spirit, [s]that ye strive together with me in *your* prayers to God for me;
31 [t]That I may be delivered from them that ||do not believe in Ju-de'a; and that [u]my service which *I have* for Je-ru'sa-lem may be accepted of the saints;
32 [x]That I may come unto you with joy [y]by the will of God, and may with you [z]be refreshed.
33 Now [a]the God of peace *be* with you all. Amen.

CHAPTER XVI.

Salutations and praise.

I COMMEND unto you Phe'be our sister, which is a servant of the church which is at [a]Cen'chre-a:
2 [b]That ye receive her in the Lord, as becometh saints, and that ye assist her in whatsoever business she hath need of you: for she hath been a succourer of many, and of myself also.
3 Greet [c]Pris-cil'la and Aq'ui-la, my helpers in Christ Jesus:
4 Who have for my life laid down their own necks: unto whom not only I give thanks, but also all the churches of the Gentiles.
5 Likewise *greet* [d]the church that is in their house. Salute my well beloved E-pen'e-tus, who is [e]the firstfruits of A-cha'ia unto Christ.
6 Greet Ma'ry, who bestowed much labour on us.
7 Salute An-dro-ni'cus and Ju'ni-a, my kinsmen, and my fellow prisoners, who are of note among the apostles, who also [f]were in Christ before me.
8 Greet Am'pli-as, my beloved in the Lord.
9 Salute Ur'bane, our helper in Christ, and Sta'chys my beloved.
10 Salute A-pel'les, approved in Christ. Salute them which are of A-ris-to-bu'lus' ||*household*.
11 Salute He-ro'di-on my kinsman. Greet them that be of the ||*household* of Nar-cis'sus, which are in the Lord.
12 Salute Try-phe'na and Try-pho'sa, who labour in the Lord. Salute the beloved Per'sis, which laboured much in the Lord.
13 Saute Ru'fus, [g]chosen in the Lord, and his mother and mine.
14 Salute A-syn'cri-tus, Phle'gon, Her'mas, Pa-tro'bas, Her'mes, and the brethren which are with them.
15 Salute Phi-lol'o-gus, and Ju'li-a, Ne're-us, and his sister, and O-lym'pas, and all the saints which are with them.
16 [h]Salute one another with a holy kiss. The churches of Christ salute you.

[1]the Holy Ghost; so that from Je-ru'sa-lem, and round about even unto Il-lyr'i-cum, I have [2]fully preached
20 the gospel of Christ; yea, [3]making it my aim so to preach the gospel, not where Christ was *already* named, that I might not build upon another man's
21 foundation; but, as it is written,

They shall see, to whom no tidings of him came,
And they who have not heard shall understand.

22 Wherefore also I was hindered these many times
23 from coming to you: but now, having no more any place in these regions, and having these many years
24 a longing to come unto you, whensoever I go unto Spain (for I hope to see you in my journey, and to be brought on my way thitherward by you, if first in some measure I shall have been satisfied with
25 your company)—but now, *I say*, I go unto Je-ru'-
26 sa-lem, ministering unto the saints, for it hath been the good pleasure of Mac-e-do'ni-a and A-cha'ia to make a certain contribution for the poor among the
27 saints that are at Je-ru'sa-lem. Yea, it hath been their good pleasure; and their debtors they are. For if the Gentiles have been made partakers of their spiritual things, they owe it *to them* also to minister
28 unto them in carnal things. When therefore I have accomplished this, and have sealed to them this fruit,
29 I will go on by you unto Spain. And I know that, when I come unto you I shall come in the fulness of the blessing of Christ.
30 Now I beseech you, brethren, by our Lord Jesus Christ, and by the love of the Spirit, that ye strive together with me in your prayers to God for me;
31 that I may be delivered from them that are disobedient in Ju-dæ'a, and *that* my ministration which *I have* for Je-ru'sa-lem may be acceptable to the saints;
32 that I may come unto you in joy through the will
33 of God, and together with you find rest. Now the God of peace be with you all. Amen.

16 I commend unto you Phœ'be our sister, who is a
2 [4]servant of the church that is at Cen'chre-æ: that ye receive her in the Lord worthily of the saints, and that ye assist her in whatsoever matter she may have need of you: for she herself also hath been a succourer of many, and of mine own self.
3 Salute Pris'ca and Aq'ui-la my fellow-workers in
4 Christ Jesus, who for my life laid down their own necks; unto whom not only I give thanks, but also
5 all the churches of the Gentiles: and *salute* the church that is in their house. Salute E-pæn'e-tus my beloved, who is the firstfruits of A'si-a unto Christ.
6 Salute Ma'ry, who bestowed much labour on you.
7 Salute An-dro-ni'cus and [5]Ju'ni-as, my kinsmen, and my fellow-prisoners, who are of note among the apostles, who also have been in Christ before me.
8 9 Salute Am-pli-a'tus my beloved in the Lord. Salute
Ur-ba'nus our fellow-worker in Christ, and Sta'chys
10 my beloved. Salute A-pel'les the approved in Christ. Salute them which are of the *household* of A-ris-to-bu'-
11 lus. Salute He-ro'di-on my kinsman. Salute them of the *household* of Nar-cis'sus, which are in the Lord.
12 Salute Try-phæ'na and Try-pho'sa, who labour in the Lord. Salute Per'sis the beloved, which laboured
13 much in the Lord. Salute Ru'fus the chosen in the
14 Lord, and his mother and mine. Salute A-syn'cri-tus, Phle'gon, Her'mes, Pa-tro'bas, Her'mas, and the breth-
15 ren that are with them. Salute Phi-lol'o-gus and Ju'li-a, Ne're-us and his sister, and O-lym'pas, and all the
16 saints that are with them. Salute one another with a holy kiss. All the churches of Christ salute you.

[1] Many ancient authorities read *the Spirit of God.* One reads *the Spirit.*
[2] Gr. *fulfilled.*
[3] Gr. *being ambitious.*
[4] Or, *deaconess*
[5] Or, *Junia*

[a] Acts 18.18
[b] Phil. 2.29. 3 John 5,6.
[c] Acts 18. 2, 18, 26. 2 Tim. 4.19.
[d] 1 Cor. 16. 19. Col. 4. 15. Philem. 2.
[e] 1 Cor. 16. 15.
[f] Gal. 1. 22.
[g] 2 John 1.
[h] 1 Cor. 16. 20. 2 Cor. 13. 12 1 Thess. 5. 26. 1 Pet. 5. 14.

[f] 2 Cor. 10. 13, 15, 16.
[g] Isa. 52. 15.
[h] ch. 1. 13. 1 Thess. 2. 17, 18.
‖ Or, *many ways*, or, *oftentimes.*
[i] Acts 19. 21. ver. 32. ch. 1. 11.
[k] Acts 15. 3. & 20. 22. & 24. 17.
† Gr. *with you*, ver. 32.
[l] Acts 19. 21. & 20. 22. & 24. 17.
[m] 1 Cor. 16. 1, 2. 2 Cor. 8. 1. & 9. 2, 12.
[n] ch. 11. 17.
[o] 1 Cor. 9. 11 Gal. 6. 6.
[p] Phil. 4. 17
[q] ch. 1. 11.
[r] Phil. 2. 1.
[s] 2 Cor. 1. 11 Col. 4. 12.
[t] 2 Thess. 3. 2.
‖ Or, *are disobedient.*
[u] 2 Cor. 8. 4.
[x] ch. 1. 10.
[y] Acts 18. 21. 1 Cor. 4. 19. Jam. 4. 15.
[z] 1 Cor. 16. 18. 2 Cor. 7. 13. 2 Tim. 1. 16 Philem. 7. 20.
[a] ch. 16. 20. 1 Cor. 14. 33 2 Cor. 13. 11 Phil. 4. 9. 1 Thess. 5. 23. 2 Thess. 3. 16. Heb. 13. 20.

A. D. 60.

17 Now I beseech you, brethren, mark them [t]which cause divisions and offences contrary to the doctrine which ye have learned; and [k]avoid them.

18 For they that are such serve not our Lord Jesus Christ, but [l]their own belly; and [m]by good words and fair speeches deceive the hearts of the simple.

19 For [n]your obedience is come abroad unto all *men.* I am glad therefore on your behalf: but yet I would have you [o]wise unto that which is good, and ||simple concerning evil.

20 And [p]the God of peace [q]shall ||bruise Sa'tan under your feet shortly. [r]The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ *be* with you. Amen.

21 [s]Ti-mo'the-us my workfellow, and [t]Lu'ci-us, and [u]Ja'son, and [x]So-sip'a-ter, my kinsmen salute you.

22 I Ter'ti-us, who wrote *this* epistle, salute you in the Lord.

23 [y]Ga'ius mine host, and of the whole church, saluteth you. [z]E-ras'tus the chamberlain of the city saluteth you, and Quar'tus a brother.

24 [a]The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ *be* with you all. Amen.

25 Now [b]to him that is of power to stablish you [c]according to my gospel, and the preaching of Jesus Christ, [d]according to the revelation of the mystery, [e]which was kept secret since the world began,

26 But [f]now is made manifest, and by the Scriptures of the prophets, according to the commandment of the everlasting God, made known to all nations for [g]the obedience of faith:

27 To [h]God only wise, *be* glory through Jesus Christ for ever. Amen.

¶Written to the Romans from Corinthus, *and sent* by Phebe, servant of the church at Cenchrea.

[t] Acts 15. 1, 5, 24. 1 Tim. 6.3.
[k] 1 Cor. 5. 9, 11. 2 Thess. 3. 6, 14.
[l] Phil. 3.19. 1 Tim. 6.5.
[m] Col. 2. 4. 2 Tim. 3.6.
[n] ch. 1. 8.
[o] Matt. 10. 16. 1 Cor.14.20 ||Or, *harmless.*
[p] ch. 15. 33.
[q] Gen. 3.15. ||Or, *tread.*
[r] ver. 24. 1 Cor.16.23
[s] Acts 16.1. Col. 1. 1.
[t] Acts 13.1.
[u] Acts 17.5.
[x] Acts 20.4.
[y] 1 Cor. 1. 14.
[z] Acts 19. 22.
[a] ver. 20. 1 Thess. 5. 28.
[b] Eph. 3. 20. 1 Thess. 3. 13.
[c] ch. 2. 16.
[d] Eph. 1. 9. & 3. 3, 4, 5.
[e] 1 Cor. 2. 7.
[f] Eph. 1. 9.
[g] Acts 6. 7.
[h] 1 Tim. 1. 17. & 6. 16.

A. D. 60.

17 Now I beseech you, brethren, mark them which are causing the divisions and occasions of stumbling, contray to the [1]doctrine which ye learned: and turn
18 away from them. For they that are such serve not our Lord Christ, but their own belly; and by their smooth and fair speech they beguile the hearts of
19 the innocent. For your obedience is come abroad unto all men. I rejoice therefore over you: but I would have you wise unto that which is good, and
20 simple unto that which is evil. And the God of peace shall bruise Sa'tan under your feet shortly.

The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you.

21 Tim'o-thy my fellow-worker saluteth you; and
22 Lu'ci-us and Ja'son and So-sip'a-ter, my kinsmen. I Ter'ti-us, [2]who write the epistle, salute you in the
23 Lord. Ga'ius my host, and of the whole church, saluteth you. E-ra'stus the treasurer of the city saluteth you, and Quar'tus the brother.[3]

25 [4]Now to him that is able to stablish you according to my gospel and the preaching of Jesus Christ, according to the revelation of the mystery which
26 hath been kept in silence through times eternal, but now is manifested, and [5]by the scriptures of the prophets, according to the commandment of the eternal God, is made known unto all the nations
27 unto obedience [6]of faith; to the only wise God, through Jesus Christ, [7]to whom be the glory [8]for ever. Amen.

[1] Or, *teaching*
[2] Or, *who write the epistle in the Lord, salute you*
[3] Some ancient authorities insert here ver. 24. *The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you all. Amen,* and omit the like words in ver. 20.
[4] Some ancient authorities omit ver. 25—27. Compare the end of ch. xiv.
[5] Gr. *through*
[6] Or, *to the faith*
[7] Some ancient authorities omit *to whom.*
[8] Gr. *unto the ages.*

A. D. 59.

THE
FIRST EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE
TO THE
CORINTHIANS.

CHAPTER I.

Paul exhorteth to unity.

1 PAUL, [a]called *to be* an apostle of Jesus Christ [b]through the will of God, and [c]Sos'the-nes *our* brother,

2 Unto the church of God which is at Cor'inth, [d]to them that [e]are sanctified in Christ Jesus, [f]called *to be* saints, with all that in every place [g]call upon the name of Jesus Christ [h]our Lord, [i]both theirs and ours:

3 [k]Grace *be* unto you, and peace, from God our Father, and *from* the Lord Jesus Christ.

4 [l]I thank my God always on your behalf, for the grace of God which is given you by Jesus Christ;

5 That in every thing ye are enriched by him, [m]in all utterance, and *in* all knowledge;

6 Even as [n]the testimony of Christ was confirmed in you:

7 So that ye come behind in no gift; [o]waiting for the †coming of our Lord Jesus Christ:

8 [p]Who shall also confirm you unto the end, [q]*that ye may be* blameless in the day of our Lord Jesus Christ.

9 [r]God *is* faithful, by whom ye were called unto [s]the fellowship of his Son Jesus Christ our Lord.

10 Now I beseech you, brethren, by the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, [t]that ye all speak the same thing, and *that* there be no †divisions among you; but *that* ye be perfectly joined together in the same mind and in the same judgment.

11 For it hath been declared unto me of you, my brethren, by them *which are of the house* of Chlo'e, that there are contentions among you.

12 Now this I say, [u]that every one of you saith, I am of Paul; and I of [x]A-pol'los; and I of [y]Ce'phas; and I of Christ.

[a] Rom. 1. 1. [b] 2 Cor. 1. 1. Eph. 1. 1.
[c] Acts 18.17
[d] Jude 1.
[e] John 17. 19. Acts 15. 9.
[f] Rom. 1. 7. 2Tim. 1. 9.
[g] Acts 9.14, 21. & 22.16.
[h] ch. 8. 6.
[i] Rom.3.22. & 10. 12.
[k] Rom. 1.7. 2 Cor. 1. 2.
[l] Rom. 1. 8.
[m] ch. 12. 8. 2 Cor. 8. 7.
[n] ch. 2. 1. 2 Tim. 1.8.
[o] Phil. 3.20 Tit. 2. 13. †Gr. *revelation,* Col. 3. 4.
[p] 1 Thess. 3. 13.
[q] Col. 1. 22. 1 Thess. 5. 23.
[r] Isa. 49. 7. ch. 10. 13. 1 Thess. 5. 24.
[s] John 15. 4, & 17. 21.
[t] Rom. 12. 16. & 15. 5. †Gr. *schisms,* ch. 11. 18.
[u] ch. 3. 4.
[x] Acts 18. 24. & 19. 1.
[y] John 1. 42.

A. D. 59.

THE
FIRST EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE
TO THE
CORINTHIANS.

1 Paul, called *to be* an apostle of Jesus Christ through the will of God, and Sos'the-nes [1]our brother,
2 unto the church of God which is at Cor'inth, *even* them that are sanctified in Christ Jesus, called *to be* saints, with all that call upon the name of our Lord Jesus Christ in every place, their *Lord* and ours:
3 Grace to you and peace from God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.
4 I thank [2]my God always concerning you, for the grace of God which was given you in Christ Jesus;
5 that in everything ye were enriched in him, in all
6 [3]utterance and all knowledge; even as the testimony
7 of Christ was confirmed in you: so that ye come behind in no gift; waiting for the revelation of our
8 Lord Jesus Christ; who shall also confirm you unto the end, *that ye be* unreproveable in the day of our
9 Lord Jesus Christ. God is faithful, through whom ye were called into the fellowship of his Son Jesus Christ our Lord.
10 Now I beseech you, brethren, through the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, that ye all speak the same thing, and *that* there be no divisions among you; but *that* ye be perfected together in the same
11 mind and in the same judgement. For it hath been signified unto me concerning you, my brethren, by them *which are of the household* of Chlo'e
12 that there are contentions among you. Now this I mean, that each one of you saith, I am of Paul? and I of A-pol'los; and I of Ce'phas; and I of Christ.

[1] Gr. *the brother.*
[2] Some ancient authorities omit *my.*
[3] Gr. *word.*

A. D. 59.

13 [a]Is Christ divided? was Paul crucified for you? or were ye baptized in the name of Paul?

14 I thank God that I baptized none of you, but [c]Cris'pus and [b]Ga'ius;

15 Lest any should say that I had baptized in mine own name.

16 And I baptized also the household of [c]Steph'a-nas; besides, I know not whether I baptized any other.

17 For Christ sent me not to baptize, but to preach the gospel: [d]not with wisdom of ‖ words, lest the cross of Christ should be made of none effect.

18 For the preaching of the cross is to [e]them that perish, [f]foolishness; but unto us [g]which are saved, it is the [h]power of God.

19 For it is written, [i]I will destroy the wisdom of the wise, and will bring to nothing the understanding of the prudent.

20 [k]Where *is* the wise? where *is* the scribe? where *is* the disputer of this world? [l]hath not God made foolish the wisdom of this world?

21 [m]For after that in the wisdom of God the world by wisdom knew not God, it pleased God by the foolishness of preaching to save them that believe.

22 For the [n]Jews require a sign, and the Greeks seek after wisdom:

23 But we preach Christ crucified, [o]unto the Jews a stumblingblock, and unto the Greeks [p]foolishness;

24 But unto them which are called, both Jews and Greeks, Christ [q]the power of God, and [r]the wisdom of God.

25 Because the foolishness of God is wiser than men; and the weakness of God is stronger than men.

26 For ye see your calling, brethren, how that [s]not many wise men after the flesh, not many mighty, not many noble *are called:*

27 But [t]God hath chosen the foolish things of the world to confound the wise; and God hath chosen the weak things of the world to confound the things which are mighty;

28 And base things of the world, and things which are despised, hath God chosen, *yea*, and [u]things which are not, [z]to bring to nought things that are:

29 [v]That no flesh should glory in his presence.

30 But of him are ye in Christ Jesus, who of God is made unto us [a]wisdom, and [a]righteousness, and [b]sanctification, and [c]redemption:

31 That, according as it is written, [d]He that glorieth, let him glory in the Lord.

CHAPTER II.

How Paul preached the gospel.

AND I, brethren, when I came to you, [a]came not with excellency of speech, or of wisdom, declaring unto you [b]the testimony of God.

2 For I determined not to know any thing among you, [c]save Jesus Christ, and him crucified.

3 And [d]I was with you [e]in weakness, and in fear, and in much trembling.

4 And my speech and my preaching [f]*was* not with ‖ enticing words of man's wisdom, [g]but in demonstration of the Spirit and of power:

5 That your faith should not †stand in the wisdom of men, but [h]in the power of God.

6 Howbeit we speak wisdom among them [i]that are perfect: yet not [k]the wisdom of this world, nor of the princes of this world, [l]that come to nought:

7 But we speak the wisdom of God in a mystery, *even* the hidden *wisdom*, [m]which God ordained before the world unto our glory;

8 [n]Which none of the princes of this world knew: for [o]had they known *it*, they would not have crucified the Lord of glory.

9 But as it is written, [p]Eye hath not seen, nor ear heard, neither have entered into the heart of man, the things which God hath prepared for them that love him.

10 But [q]God hath revealed *them* unto us by his Spirit; for the Spirit searcheth all things, yea, the deep things of God.

11 For what man knoweth the things of a man, [r]save the spirit

13 [1]Is Christ divided? was Paul crucified for you? or
14 were ye baptized into the name of Paul? [2]I thank
God that I baptized none of you, save Cris'pus and
15 Ga'ius; lest any man should say that ye were bap-
16 tized into my name. And I baptized also the house-
hold of Steph'a-nas: besides, I know not whether I
17 baptized any other. For Christ sent me not to bap-
tize, but to preach the gospel: not in wisdom of
words, lest the cross of Christ should be made void.
18 For the word of the cross is to them that are
perishing foolishness; but unto us which are being
19 saved it is the power of God. For it is written,

I will destroy the wisdom of the wise,
And the prudence of the prudent will I reject.

20 Where is the wise? where is the scribe? where is
the disputer of this [3]world? hath not God made
21 foolish the wisdom of the world? For seeing that
in the wisdom of God the world through its wisdom
knew not God, it was God's good pleasure through
the foolishness of the [4]preaching to save them that
22 believe. Seeing that Jews ask for signs, and Greeks
23 seek after wisdom: but we preach [5]Christ crucified,
unto Jews a stumblingblock, and unto Gentiles fool-
24 ishness; but unto [6]them that are called, both Jews and
Greeks, Christ the power of God, and the wisdom of
25 God. Because the foolishness of God is wiser than
men; and the weakness of God is stronger than men.
26 For [7]behold your calling, brethren, how that not
many wise after the flesh, not many mighty, not
27 many noble, [8]*are called:* but God chose the foolish
things of the world, that he might put to shame them
that are wise; and God chose the weak things of the
world, that he might put to shame the things that
28 are strong; and the base things of the world, and
the things that are despised, did God choose, *yea*
[9]and the things that are not, that he might bring to
29 nought the things that are: that no flesh should
30 glory before God. But of him are ye in Christ Jesus,
who was made unto us wisdom from God, [10]and right-
31 eousness and sanctification, and redemption: that,
according as it is written, He that glorieth, let him
glory in the Lord.

2 And I, brethren, when I came unto you, came not
with excellency of [11]speech or of wisdom, proclaim-
2 ing to you the [12]mystery of God. For I determined
not to know anything among you, save Jesus Christ,
3 and him crucified. And I was with you in weak-
4 ness, and in fear, and in much trembling. And my
[11]speech and my [13]preaching were not in persuasive
words of wisdom, but in demonstration of the Spirit
5 and of power: that your faith should not [14]stand in
the wisdom of men, but in the power of God.
6 Howbeit we speak wisdom among the [15]perfect: yet
a wisdom not of this [16]world, nor of the rulers of this
7 [16]world, which are coming to nought: but we speak
God's wisdom in a mystery, *even* the *wisdom* that
hath been hidden, which God foreordained before the
8 worlds unto our glory: which none of the rulers of this
world knoweth: for had they known it, they would not
9 have crucified the Lord of glory: but as it is written,

Things which eye saw not, and ear heard not,
And *which* entered not into the heart of man,
Whatsoever things God prepared for them that
love him.

10 [17]But unto us God revealed [18]*them* through the
Spirit: for the Spirit searcheth all things, yea,
11 the deep things of God. For who among men
knoweth the things of a man, save the spirit

A. D. 59.

[1] Or, *Christ is divided. Was Paul crucified for you?*
[2] Some ancient authorities read *I give thanks thus.*
[3] Or, *age*
[4] Gr. *thing preached.*
[5] Or, *a Messiah*
[6] Gr. *the called themselves.*
[7] Or, *ye behold*
[8] Or, *have part therein*
[9] Many ancient authorities omit *and.*
[10] Or, *both righteousness and sanctification and redemption*
[11] Or, *word*
[12] Many ancient authorities read *testimony.*
[13] Gr. *thing preached.*
[14] Gr. *be.*
[15] Or, *full grown*
[16] Or, *age:* and so in ver. 7, 8; but not in ver. 12.
[17] Some ancient authorities read *For.*
[18] Or, *it*

[a] 2 Cor. 11. 4.
[a] Acts 18.8.
[b] Rom. 16. 23.
[c] ch. 16. 15, 17.
[d] ch. 2. 1, 4, 13.
2 Pet. 1.16.
‖ Or, *speech*
[e] 2 Cor. 2.15
[f] Acts 17. 18.
ch. 2. 14.
[g] ch. 15. 2.
[h] Rom. 1.16 ver. 24.
[i] Job 5. 12, 13.
Isa. 29. 14.
[k] Isa. 33.18.
[l] Job 12.17, 20, 24.
Isa. 44. 25.
[m] Rom. 1. 20, 21, 28.
See Matt. 11. 25.
Luke 10.21
[n] Matt. 12. 38. & 16. 1.
Mark 8.11.
Luke 11.16
[o] Isa. 8. 14.
Matt. 11.6. & 13. 57.
Luke 2.34.
[p] ver. 18.
ch. 2. 14.
[q] Rom. 1. 4, 16.
ver. 18.
[r] Col. 2. 3.
[s] John 7.48.
[t] Matt. 11. 25.
Jam. 2. 5.
See Ps. 8.2.
[u] Rom. 4. 17.
[z] ch. 2. 6.
[v] Rom. 3.27
Eph. 2. 9.
[a] ver. 24.
[a] Jer. 23. 5, 6.
Rom. 4.25.
[b] John 17. 19.
[c] Eph. 1. 7.
[d] Jer. 9. 23, 24.
2 Cor. 10.17

[a] ch. 1. 17.
ver. 4, 13.
2 Cor. 10. 10. & 11. 6.
[b] ch. 1. 6.
[c] Gal. 6. 14.
Phil. 3. 8.
[d] Acts 18. 1, 6, 12.
[e] 2 Cor. 4.7. & 10. 1, 10. & 11. 30. & 12. 5, 9.
[f] ver. 1.
ch. 1. 17.
2 Pet. 1.16.
‖ Or, *persuasible.*
[g] Rom. 15. 19.
1 Thess. 1. 5.
† Gr. *be.*
[h] 2 Cor. 4. 7. & 6. 7.
[i] ch. 14. 20.
Eph. 4. 13.
[k] ch. 1. 20. & 3. 19.
ver. 1, 13.
2 Cor. 1.12.
[l] ch. 1. 28.
[m] Rom. 16. 25, 26.
Eph. 3.5,9.
[n] Matt. 11. 25.
John 7.48.
2 Cor. 3.14.
[o] Luke 23. 34.
Acts 3. 17.
See John 16.3.
[p] Isa. 64. 4.
[q] Matt. 13. 11. & 16.17.
John 14. 26. & 16.13.
[r] Prov. 20. 27. & 27.19.

of man which is in him? [e]even so the things of God knoweth no man, but the Spirit of God.

12 Now we have received, not the spirit of the world, but [f]the Spirit which is of God; that we might know the things that are freely given to us of God.

13 [u]Which things also we speak, not in the words which man's wisdom teacheth, but which the Holy Ghost teacheth; comparing spiritual things with spiritual.

14 [x]But the natural man receiveth not the things of the Spirit of God: [y]for they are foolishness unto him: [z]neither can he know *them*, because they are spiritually discerned.

15 [a]But he that is spiritual ‖judgeth all things, yet he himself is ‖judged of no man.

16 [b]For who hath known the mind of the Lord, that he †may instruct him? [c]But we have the mind of Christ.

CHAPTER III.

How Paul dealt with weak believers.

AND I, brethren, could not speak unto you as unto [a]spiritual, but as unto [b]carnal, *even* as unto [c]babes in Christ.

2 I have fed you with [d]milk, and not with meat: [e]for hitherto ye were not able *to bear it*, neither yet now are ye able.

3 For ye are yet carnal: for [f]whereas *there is* among you envying, and strife, and ‖divisions, are ye not carnal, and walk †as men?

4 For while one saith, [g]I am of Paul; and another, I *am* of A-pol'los; are ye not carnal?

5 Who then is Paul, and who *is* A-pol'los, but [h]ministers by whom ye believed, [i]even as the Lord gave to every man?

6 [k]I have planted, [l]A-pol'los watered; [m]but God gave the increase.

7 So then [n]neither is he that planteth any thing, neither he that watereth; but God that giveth the increase.

8 Now he that planteth and he that watereth are one: [o]and every man shall receive his own reward according to his own labour.

9 For [p]we are labourers together with God: ye are God's ‖husbandry, *ye are* [q]God's building.

10 [r]According to the grace of God which is given unto me, as a wise masterbuilder, I have laid [s]the foundation, and another buildeth thereon. But [t]let every man take heed how he buildeth thereupon.

11 For other foundation can no man lay than [u]that is laid, [x]which is Jesus Christ.

12 Now if any man build upon this foundation gold, silver, precious stones, wood, hay, stubble;

13 [v]Every man's work shall be made manifest: for the day [s]shall declare it, because [a]it †shall be revealed by fire; and the fire shall try every man's work of what sort it is.

14 If any man's work abide which he hath built thereupon, [b]he shall receive a reward.

15 If any man's work shall be burned, he shall suffer loss: but he himself shall be saved; [c]yet so as by fire.

16 [d]Know ye not that ye are the temple of God, and *that* the Spirit of God dwelleth in you?

17 If any man ‖defile the temple of God, him shall God destroy; for the temple of God is holy, which *temple* ye are.

18 [e]Let no man deceive himself. If any man among you seemeth to be wise in this world, let him become a fool, that he may be wise.

19 For [f]the wisdom of this world is foolishness with God: for it is written, [g]He taketh the wise in their own craftiness.

20 And again, [h]The Lord knoweth the thoughts of the wise, that they are vain.

21 Therefore [i]let no man glory in men: for [k]all things are yours;

22 Whether Paul, or A-pol'los, or Ce'phas, or the world, or life, or death, or things present, or things to come; all are yours;

23 And [l]ye are Christ's; and Christ *is* God's.

of the man, which is in him? even so the things of
12 God none knoweth, save the Spirit of God. But we received, not the spirit of the world, but the spirit which is of God; that we might know the things
13 that are freely given to us by God. Which things also we speak, not in words which man's wisdom teacheth, but which the Spirit teacheth; [1] [2]compar-
14 ing spiritual things with spiritual. Now the natural man receiveth not the things of the Spirit of God: for they are foolishness unto him; and he cannot
15 know them, because they are spiritually [3]judged. But he that is spiritual [4]judgeth all things, and he him-
16 self is [3]judged of no man. For who hath known the mind of the Lord, that he should instruct him? But we have the mind of Christ.

3 And I, brethren, could not speak unto you as unto spiritual, but as unto carnal, as unto babes in Christ.
2 I fed you with milk, not with meat; for ye were not
3 yet able *to bear it:* nay, not even now are ye able; for ye are yet carnal: for whereas there is among you jealousy and strife, are ye not carnal, and walk after
4 the manner of men? For when one saith, I am of Paul; and another, I am of A-pol'los; are ye not
5 men? What then is A-pol'los? and what is Paul? Ministers through whom ye believed; and each as
6 the Lord gave to him. I planted, A-pol'los watered:
7 but God gave the increase. So then neither is he that planteth anything, neither he that watereth; but God
8 that giveth the increase. Now he that planteth and he that watereth are one: but each shall receive his
9 own reward according to his own labour. For we are God's fellow-workers: ye are God's [5]husbandry, God's building.

10 According to the grace of God which was given unto me, as a wise masterbuilder I laid a foundation; and another buildeth thereon. But let each man
11 take heed how he buildeth thereon. For other foundation can no man lay than that which is laid, which
12 is Jesus Christ. But if any man buildeth on the foundation gold, silver, costly stones, wood, hay,
13 stubble; each man's work shall be made manifest: for the day shall declare it, because it is revealed in fire; [6]and the fire itself shall prove each man's work
14 of what sort it is. If any man's work shall abide
15 which he built thereon, he shall receive a reward. If any man's work shall be burned, he shall suffer loss: but he himself shall be saved; yet so as through fire.

16 Know ye not that ye are a [7]temple of God, and
17 *that* the Spirit of God dwelleth in you? If any man destroyeth the [7]temple of God, him shall God destroy; for the [7]temple of God is holy, [8]which *temple* ye are.

18 Let no man deceive himself. If any man thinketh that he is wise among you in this [9]world, let him
19 become a fool, that he may become wise. For the wisdom of this world is foolishness with God. For it is written, He that taketh the wise in their crafti-
20 ness: and again, The Lord knoweth the reasonings
21 of the wise, that they are vain. Wherefore let no
22 one glory in men. For all things are yours; whether Paul, or A-pol'los, or Ce'phas, or the world, or life, or death, or things present, or things to come; all
23 are yours; and ye are Christ's; and Christ is God's.

A. D. 59.

[e] Rom. 11. 33, 34.
[f] Rom. 8. 15. [u] 2 Pet. 1. 16. See ch. 1. 17. ver. 4.
[x] Matt. 16. 23.
[y] ch. 1. 18, 23.
[z] Rom. 8. 5, 6, 7. Jude 19.
[a] Prov. 28. 5.
[b] 1 Thess. 5. 21. 1 John 4. 1.
‖ Or, *discerneth.*
‖ Or *discerned.*
[b] Job 15. 8. Isa. 40. 13.
† Gr. *shall.*
[c] John 15. 15.

[a] ch. 2. 15.
[b] ch. 2. 14.
[c] Heb. 6. 18.
[d] Heb. 5. 12, 13. 1 Pet. 2. 2.
[e] John 16. 12.
[f] ch. 1. 11. & 11. 18, Gal. 5. 20, 21.
‖ Or, *factions.*
† Gr. *according to man.*
[g] ch. 1. 12.
[h] ch. 4. 1. 2 Cor. 3. 3.
[i] Rom. 12. 3, 6. 1 Pet. 4. 11.
[k] Acts 18. 4, 8, 11. ch. 4. 15. & 9. 1. & 15. 1.
[l] Acts 18. 24, 27. & 19. 1.
[m] ch. 1. 30. & 15. 10. 2 Cor. 3. 5.
[n] 2 Cor. 12. 11. Gal. 6. 3.
[o] Ps. 62. 12. Rom. 2. 6. ch. 4. 5. Gal. 6. 4, 5.
[p] Acts 15. 4. 2 Cor. 6. 1.
‖ Or, *tillage.*
[q] Eph. 2. 20. Col. 2. 7.
[r] Rom. 1. 5. & 12. 3.
[s] Rom. 15. 20. ver. 6. ch. 4. 15.
[t] 1 Pet. 4. 11.
[u] Isa. 28. 16. Matt. 16. 18 2 Cor. 11. 4.
[x] Eph. 2. 20.
[v] ch. 4. 5.
[a] 1 Pet. 1. 7. & 4. 12.
[b] Luke 2. 35.
† Gr. *is revealed.*
[c] ch. 4. 5.
[c] Jude 23.
[d] ch. 6. 19. 2 Cor. 6. 16. Eph. 2. 21, 22.
‖ Or, *destroy.*
[e] Prov. 5. 7. Isa. 5. 21.
[f] ch. 1. 20. & 2. 6.
[g] Job 5. 13.
[h] Ps. 94. 11.
[i] ch. 1. 12. & 4. 6. ver. 4, 5, 6.
[k] 2 Cor. 4. 5. 15.
[l] Rom. 14. 8. ch. 11. 3. 2 Cor. 10. 7.

A. D. 59.

[1] Or, *combining*
[2] Or, *interpreting spiritual things to spiritual men*
[3] Or. *examined*
[4] Or, *examineth*

[5] Gr. *tilled land.*

[6] Or *and each man's work, of what sort it is, the fire shall prove it.*

[7] Or, *sanctuary*

[8] Or, *and such are ye*

[9] Or, *age*

A. D. 59.

CHAPTER IV.

How to account of ministers, &c.

LET a man so account of us, as of [a]the ministers of Christ, [b]and stewards of the mysteries of God.

2 Moreover it is required in stewards, that a man be found faithful.

3 But with me it is a very small thing that I should be judged of you, or of man's †judgment: yea, I judge not mine own self.

4 For I know nothing by myself; [c]yet am I not hereby justified: but he that judgeth me is the Lord.

5 [d]Therefore judge nothing before the time, until the Lord come, [e]who both will bring to light the hidden things of darkness, and will make manifest the counsels of the hearts: and [f]then shall every man have praise of God.

6 And these things, brethren, [g]I have in a figure transferred to myself, and *to* A-pol'los, for your sakes; [h]that ye might learn in us not to think *of men* above that which is written, that no one of you [i]be puffed up for one against another.

7 For who †maketh thee to differ *from another?* and [k]what hast thou that thou didst not receive? now if thou didst receive *it*, why dost thou glory, as if thou hadst not received *it?*

8 Now ye are full, [l]now ye are rich, ye have reigned as kings without us: and I would to God ye did reign, that we also might reign with you.

9 For I think that God hath set forth || us the apostles last, [m]as it were appointed to death: for [n]we are made a †spectacle unto the world, and to angels, and to men.

10 [o]We *are* [p]fools for Christ's sake, but ye *are* wise in Christ; [q]we *are* weak, but ye *are* strong; ye *are* honourable, but we *are* despised.

11 [r]Even unto this present hour we both hunger, and thirst, and [s]are naked, and [t]are buffeted, and have no certain dwellingplace;

12 [u]And labour, working with our own hands: [x]being reviled, we bless; being persecuted, we suffer it;

13 Being defamed, we entreat: [y]we are made as the filth of the world, *and are* the offscouring of all things unto this day.

14 I write not these things to shame you, but [z]as my beloved sons I warn *you*.

15 For though ye have ten thousand instructors in Christ, yet *have ye* not many fathers: for [a]in Christ Jesus I have begotten you through the gospel.

16 Wherefore I beseech you, [b]be ye followers of me.

17 For this cause have I sent unto you [c]Ti-mo'the-us, [d]who is my beloved son, and faithful in the Lord, who shall bring you [e]into remembrance of my ways which be in Christ, as I [f]teach every where [g]in every church.

18 [h]Now some are puffed up, as though I would not come to you.

19 [i]But I will come to you shortly, [k]if the Lord will, and will know, not the speech of them which are puffed up, but the power.

20 For [l]the kingdom of God *is* not in word, but in power.

21 What will ye? [m]shall I come unto you with a rod, or in love, and *in* the spirit of meekness?

CHAPTER V.

Paul reproveth for sundry sins.

IT is reported commonly *that there is* fornication among you, and such fornication as is not so much as [a]named among the Gentiles, [b]that one should have his [c]father's wife.

2 [d]And ye are puffed up, and have not rather [e]mourned, that he that hath done this deed might be taken away from among you.

3 [f]For I verily, as absent in body, but present in spirit, have ||judged already as though I were present, *concerning* him that hath so done this deed,

4 In the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, when ye are gathered together, and my spirit, [g]with the power of our Lord Jesus Christ,

5 [h]To deliver such a one unto [i]Sa'tan for the destruction of the flesh, that the spirit may be saved in the day of the Lord Jesus.

4 Let a man so account of us, as of ministers of Christ,
2 and stewards of the mysteries of God. Here, moreover, it is required in stewards, that a man be found
3 faithful. But with me it is a very small thing that I should be [1]judged of you, or of man's [2]judgement:
4 yea, I [3]judge not mine own self. For I know nothing against myself; yet am I not hereby justified: but
5 he that [4]judgeth me is the Lord. Wherefore judge nothing before the time, until the Lord come, who will both bring to light the hidden things of darkness, and make manifest the counsels of the hearts; and then shall each man have his praise from God.

6 Now these things, brethren, I have in a figure transferred to myself and A-pol'los for your sakes; that in us ye might learn not *to go* beyond the things which are written; that no one of you be puffed up
7 for the one against the other. For who maketh thee to differ? and what hast thou that thou didst not receive? but if thou didst receive it, why dost
8 thou glory, as if thou hadst not received it? Already are ye filled, already ye are become rich, ye have reigned without us: yea and I would that ye
9 did reign, that we also might reign with you. For, I think, God hath set forth us the apostles last of all, as men doomed to death: for we are made a spectacle unto the world, [5]and to angels, and to
10 men. We are fools for Christ's sake, but ye are wise in Christ; we are weak, but ye are strong; ye
11 have glory, but we have dishonour. Even unto this present hour we both hunger, and thirst, and are naked, and are buffeted, and have no certain dwell-
12 ingplace; and we toil, working with our own hands: being reviled, we bless; being persecuted, we en-
13 dure; being defamed, we intreat: we are made as the [6]filth of the world, the offscouring of all things, even until now.

14 I write not these things to shame you, but to ad-
15 monish you as my beloved children. For though ye should have ten thousand tutors in Christ, yet *have ye* not many fathers: for in Christ Jesus I begat
16 you through the gospel. I beseech you therefore,
17 be ye imitators of me. For this cause have I sent unto you Tim'o-thy, who is my beloved and faithful child in the Lord, who shall put you in remembrance of my ways which be in Christ, even as I
18 teach everywhere in every church. Now some are puffed up, as though I were not coming to you.
19 But I will come to you shortly, if the Lord will; and I will know, not the word of them which are
20 puffed up, but the power. For the kingdom of God
21 is not in word, but in power. What will ye? shall I come unto you with a rod, or in love and a spirit of meekness?

5 It is actually reported that there is fornication among you, and such fornication as is not even among the Gentiles, that one *of you* hath his father's
2 wife. And [7]ye are puffed up, and [8]did not rather mourn, that he that had done this deed might be
3 taken away from among you. For I verily, being absent in body but present in spirit, have already, as though I were present, judged him that hath so
4 wrought this thing, in the name of our Lord Jesus, ye being gathered together, and my spirit, with the
5 power of our Lord Jesus, to deliver such a one unto Sa'tan for the destruction of the flesh, that the spirit may be saved in the day of the Lord [9]Jesus.

---

[a] Matt. 24. 45. ch. 3. 5. & 9. 17. 2 Cor. 6. 4. Col. 1. 25. [b] Luke 12. 42. Tit. 1. 7. †Gr. *day*, ch. 3. 13. [c] Job 9. 2. Ps. 130. 3. & 143. 2. [d] Matt. 7. 1. Rom. 2. 1, 16. & 14. 4, 10, 13. [e] ch. 3. 13. [f] Rom. 2. 29. 2 Cor. 5. 10. [g] ch. 1. 12. & 3. 4. [h] Rom. 12. 3. [i] ch. 3. 21. & 5. 2, 6. †Gr. *distinguisheth thee.* [k] John 3. 27. Jam. 1. 17. [l] Rev. 3. 17. ‖ Or, *us the last apostles, as.* [m] Ps. 44. 22. Rom. 8. 36. [n] Heb. 10. 33. †Gr. *theatre.* [o] ch. 2. 3. [p] Acts 17. 18. & 26. 24. ch. 1. 18, &c. & 2. 14. & 3. 18. See 2 Kings 9. 11. [q] 2 Cor. 13. 9. [r] 2 Cor. 4. 8. & 11. 23—27. Phil. 4. 12. [s] Job 22. 6. Rom. 8. 35. [t] Acts 23. 2. [u] Acts 18. 3. & 20. 34. 1 Thess. 2. 9 [x] Matt. 5. 44. Luke 6. 28. & 23. 34. Acts 7. 60. [y] Lam. 3. 45. [z] 1 Thess. 2. 11. [a] Acts 18. 11. Rom. 15. 20 ch. 3. 6. [b] ch. 11. 1. Phil. 3. 17. [c] Acts 19. 22 ch. 16. 10. Phil. 2. 19. [d] 1 Tim. 1. 2. [e] ch. 11. 2. [f] ch. 7. 17. [g] ch. 14. 33. [h] ch. 5. 2. [i] Acts 19. 21. ch. 16. 5. 2 Cor. 1. 15, 23. [k] Acts 18. 21. [l] ch. 2. 4. 1 Thess. 1. 5. [m] 2 Cor. 10. 2. & 13. 10.

[a] Eph. 5. 3. [b] Lev. 18. 8. [c] 2 Cor. 7. 12. [d] ch. 4. 18. [e] 2 Cor. 7. 7, 10. [f] Col. 2. 5. ‖ Or, *determined.* [g] Matt. 16. 19. & 18. 18. [h] Job 2. 6. Ps. 109. 6. [i] Acts 26. 18

A. D. 59.

[1] Or. *examined* [2] Gr. *day.* [3] Or, *examine* [4] Or, *examineth*

[5] Or, *both to angels and men.*

[6] Or, *refuse*

[7] Or, *are ye puffed up?* [8] Or, *did ye not rather mourn, ... you?*

[9] Some ancient authorities omit *Jesus.*

A. D. 59.

6 [k]Your glorying *is* not good. Know ye not that [l]a little leaven leaveneth the whole lump?

7 Purge out therefore the old leaven, that ye may be a new lump, as ye are unleavened. For even [m]Christ our [n]passover ‖ is sacrificed for us:

8 Therefore [o]let us keep ‖ the feast, [p]not with old leaven, neither [q]with the leaven of malice and wickedness; but with the unleavened *bread* of sincerity and truth.

9 I wrote unto you in an epistle [r]not to company with fornicators:

10 [s]Yet not altogether with the fornicators [t]of this world, or with the covetous, or extortioners, or with idolaters; for then must ye needs go [u]out of the world.

11 But now I have written unto you not to keep company, [z]if any man that is called a brother be a fornicator, or covetous, or an idolater, or a railer, or a drunkard, or an extortioner; with such a one [y]no not to eat.

12 For what have I to do to judge [a]them also that are without? do not ye judge [a]them that are within?

13 But them that are without God judgeth. Therefore [b]put away from among yourselves that wicked person.

CHAPTER VI.

Of controversies before heathen judges.

DARE any of you, having a matter against another, go to law before the unjust, and not before the saints?

2 Do ye not know that [c]the saints shall judge the world? and if the world shall be judged by you, are ye unworthy to judge the smallest matters?

3 Know ye not that we shall [b]judge angels? how much more things that pertain to this life?

4 [c]If then ye have judgments of things pertaining to this life, set them to judge who are least esteemed in the church.

5 I speak to your shame. Is it so, that there is not a wise man among you? no, not one that shall be able to judge between his brethren?

6 But brother goeth to law with brother, and that before the unbelievers.

7 Now therefore there is utterly a fault among you, because ye go to law one with another. [d]Why do ye not rather take wrong? why do ye not rather *suffer yourselves to* be defrauded?

8 Nay, ye do wrong, and defraud, [e]and that *your* brethren.

9 Know ye not that the unrighteous shall not inherit the kingdom of God? Be not deceived; [f]neither fornicators, nor idolaters, nor adulterers, nor effeminate, nor abusers of themselves with mankind,

10 Nor thieves, nor covetous, nor drunkards, nor revilers, nor extortioners, shall inherit the kingdom of God.

11 And such were [g]some of you: [h]but ye are washed, but ye are sanctified, but ye are justified in the name of the Lord Jesus, and by the Spirit of our God.

12 [i]All things are lawful unto me, but all things are not ‖ expedient: all things are lawful for me, but I will not be brought under the power of any.

13 [k]Meats for the belly, and the belly for meats: but God shall destroy both it and them. Now the body *is* not for fornication, but [l]for the Lord; [m]and the Lord for the body.

14 And [n]God hath both raised up the Lord, and will also raise up us [o]by his own power.

15 Know ye not that [p]your bodies are the members of Christ? shall I then take the members of Christ, and make *them* the members of a harlot? God forbid.

16 What! know ye not that he which is joined to a harlot is one body? for [q]two, saith he, shall be one flesh.

17 [r]But he that is joined unto the Lord is one spirit.

18 [s]Flee fornication. Every sin that a man doeth is without the body; but he that committeth fornication sinneth [t]against his own body.

19 What! [u]know ye not that your body is the temple of

A. D. 59.

6 Your glorying is not good. Know ye not that a
7 little leaven leaveneth the whole lump? Purge out the old leaven, that ye may be a new lump, even as ye are unleavened. For our passover also hath been
8 sacrificed, *even* Christ: wherefore let us [1]keep the feast, not with old leaven, neither with the leaven of malice and wickedness, but with the unleavened bread of sincerity and truth.

9 I wrote unto you in my epistle to have no com-
10 pany with fornicators; [2]not altogether with the fornicators of this world, or with the covetous and extortioners, or with idolaters; for then must ye
11 needs go out of the world: but [3]now I write unto you not to keep company, if any man that is named a brother be a fornicator, or covetous, or an idolater, or a reviler, or a drunkard, or an extortioner; with
12 such a one no, not to eat. For what have I to do with judging them that are without? Do not ye
13 judge them that are within, whereas them that are without God judgeth? Put away the wicked man from among yourselves.

6 Dare any of you, having a matter against [4]his neighbour, go to law before the unrighteous, and
2 not before the saints? Or know ye not that the saints shall judge the world? and if the world is judged by you, are ye unworthy [5]to judge the smallest
3 matters? Know ye not that we shall judge angels?
4 how much more, things that pertain to this life? If then ye have [6]to judge things pertaining to this life, [7]do ye set them to judge who are of no account in
5 the church? I say *this* to move you to shame. Is it so, that there cannot be *found* among you one wise man, who shall be able to decide between his
6 brethren, but brother goeth to law with brother, and
7 that before unbelievers? Nay, already it is altogether [8]a defect in you, that ye have lawsuits one with another. Why not rather take wrong? why
8 not rather be defrauded? Nay, but ye yourselves
9 do wrong, and defraud, and that *your* brethren. Or know ye not that the unrighteous shall not inherit the kingdom of God? Be not deceived: neither fornicators, nor idolaters, nor adulterers, nor effemi-
10 nate, nor abusers of themselves with men, nor thieves, nor covetous, nor drunkards, nor revilers, nor ex-
11 tortioners, shall inherit the kingdom of God. And such were some of you: but ye [9]were washed, but ye were sanctified, but ye were justified in the name of the Lord Jesus Christ, and in the Spirit of our God.

12 All things are lawful for me; but not all things are expedient. All things are lawful for me; but I
13 will not be brought under the power of any. Meats for the belly, and the belly for meats: but God shall bring to nought both it and them. But the body is not for fornication, but for the Lord; and the
14 Lord for the body: and God both raised the Lord,
15 and will raise up us through his power. Know ye not that your bodies are members of Christ? shall I then take away the members of Christ, and make them members of a harlot? God for-
16 bid. Or know ye not that he that is joined to a harlot is one body? for, The twain, saith he, shall
17 become one flesh. But he that is joined unto the
18 Lord is one spirit. Flee fornication. Every sin that a man doeth is without the body; but he that committeth fornication sinneth against his own body.
19 Or know ye not that your body is a [10]temple of

---

[k] ver. 2. ch. 3. 21. & 4. 19. Jam. 4. 16.
[l] ch. 15. 33. Gal. 5. 9. 2 Tim. 2. 17.
[m] Isa. 53. 7. John 1. 29. ch. 15. 3. 1 Pet. 1. 19. Rev. 5. 6, 12.
[n] John 19. 14.
‖ Or, *is slain.*
[o] Ex. 12. 15. & 13. 6.
‖ Or, *holy-day.*
[p] Deut. 16. 3.
[q] Matt. 16. 6, 12. Mark 8. 15.
[r] See ver. 2, 7. 2 Cor. 6. 14. Eph. 5. 11.
[s] ch. 10. 27.
[t] ch. 1. 20.
[u] John 17. 15. 1 John 5. 19.
[z] Matt. 18. 17. Rom. 16. 17
[y] Gal. 2. 12.
[a] Mark 4. 11. Col. 4. 5.
[a] ch. 6. 1, 2, 3, 4.
[b] Deut. 13. 5. & 17. 7. & 21. 21. & 22. 21, 22, 24.
[c] Ps. 49. 14. Dan. 7. 22. Matt. 19. 28 Luke 22. 30
[b] 2 Pet. 2. 4. Jude 6.
[c] ch. 5. 12.
[d] Prov. 20. 22. Matt. 5. 39, 40. Luke 6. 29.
[e] 1 Thess. 4. 6.
[f] ch. 15. 50. Gal. 5. 21. Eph. 5. 5. ch. 12. 2. Eph. 2. 2. & 4. 22. & 5. 8. Col. 3. 7. Tit. 3. 3.
[g] ch. 1. 30. Heb. 10. 22.
[h] ch. 10. 23.
‖ Or, *profitable.*
[i] Matt. 15. 17. Rom. 14. 17 Col. 2. 22, 23.
[k] ver. 15, 19, 20. 1 Thess. 4. 3, 7.
[l] Eph. 5. 23.
[m] Rom. 6. 5, 8. & 8. 11. 2 Cor. 4. 14.
[n] Eph. 1. 19, 20.
[o] Rom. 12. 5. ch. 12. 27. Eph. 4. 12, 15, 16. & 5. 30.
[p] Gen. 2. 24. Matt. 19. 5. Eph. 5. 31.
[q] John 17. 21, 22, 23. Eph. 4. 4. & 5. 30.
[r] Rom. 6. 12, 13. Heb. 13. 4.
[s] Rom. 1. 24. 1 Thess. 4. 4.
[t] ch. 3. 16. 2 Cor. 6. 16.

[1] Gr. *keep festival.*
[2] Or, *not at all* meaning *the fornicators, &c.*
[3] Or, *as it is, I wrote*
[4] Gr. *the other.*
[5] Gr. *of the smallest tribunals.*
[6] Gr. *tribunals pertaining to.*
[7] Or, *set them... church*
[8] Or, *a loss to you.*
[9] Gr. *washed yourselves.*
[10] Or, *sanctuary*

A. D. 59.

the Holy Ghost *which is* in you, which ye have of God, [z]and ye are not your own?

20 For [y]ye are bought with a price: therefore glorify God in your body, and in your spirit, which are God's.

CHAPTER VII.

Use of marriage.

NOW concerning the things whereof ye wrote unto me: [a]*It is* good for a man not to touch a woman.

2 Nevertheless, *to avoid* fornication, let every man have his own wife, and let every woman have her own husband.

3 [b]Let the husband render unto the wife due benevolence: and likewise also the wife unto the husband.

4 The wife hath not power of her own body, but the husband: and likewise also the husband hath not power of his own body, but the wife.

5 [c]Defraud ye not one the other, except *it be* with consent for a time, that ye may give yourselves to fasting and prayer; and come together again, that [d]Sa'tan tempt ye not for your incontinency.

6 But I speak this by permission, [e]*and* not of commandment.

7 For [f]I would that all men were [g]even as I myself. But [h]every man hath his proper gift of God, one after this manner, and another after that.

8 I say therefore to the unmarried and widows, [i]It is good for them if they abide even as I.

9 But [k]if they cannot contain, let them marry: for it is better to marry than to burn.

10 And unto the married I command, [l]*yet* not I, but the Lord, [m]Let not the wife depart from *her* husband:

11 But and if she depart, let her remain unmarried, or be reconciled to *her* husband: and let not the husband put away *his* wife.

12 But to the rest speak I, [n]not the Lord: If any brother hath a wife that believeth not, and she be pleased to dwell with him, let him not put her away.

13 And the woman which hath a husband that believeth not, and if he be pleased to dwell with her, let her not leave him.

14 For the unbelieving husband is sanctified by the wife, and the unbelieving wife is sanctified by the husband: else [o]were your children unclean; but now are they holy.

15 But if the unbelieving depart, let him depart. A brother or a sister is not under bondage in such *cases;* but God hath called us [p]†to peace.

16 For what knowest thou, O wife, whether thou shalt [q]save *thy* husband? or †how knowest thou, O man, whether thou shalt save *thy* wife?

17 But as God hath distributed to every man, as the Lord hath called every one, so let him walk. And [r]so ordain I in all churches.

18 Is any man called being circumcised? let him not become uncircumcised. Is any called in uncircumcision? [s]let him not be circumcised.

19 [u]Circumcision is nothing, and uncircumcision is nothing, but [x]the keeping of the commandments of God.

20 Let every man abide in the same calling wherein he was called.

21 Art thou called *being* a servant? care not for it: but if thou mayest be made free, use *it* rather.

22 For he that is called in the Lord, *being* a servant, is [y]the Lord's †freeman: likewise also he that is called, *being* free, is [z]Christ's servant.

23 [a]Ye are bought with a price; be not ye the servants of men.

24 Brethren, [b]let every man, wherein he is called, therein abide with God.

25 Now concerning virgins [c]I have no commandment of the Lord: yet I give my judgment, as one [d]that hath obtained mercy of the Lord [e]to be faithful.

26 I suppose therefore that this is good for the present ‖distress, *I say,* [f]that *it is* good for a man so to be.

the [1]Holy Ghost which is in you, which ye have
20 from God? and ye are not your own; for ye were bought with a price: glorify God therefore in your body.

7 Now concerning the things whereof ye wrote: It
2 is good for a man not to touch a woman. But, because of fornications, let each man have his own wife, and let each woman have her own husband.
3 Let the husband render unto the wife her due: and
4 likewise also the wife unto the husband. The wife hath not power over her own body, but the husband: and likewise also the husband hath not power
5 over his own body, but the wife. Defraud ye not one the other, except it be by consent for a season, that ye may give yourselves unto prayer, and may be together again, that Sa'tan tempt you not because
6 of your incontinency. But this I say by way of
7 permission, not of commandment. [2]Yet I would that all men were even as I myself. Howbeit each man hath his own gift from God, one after this manner, and another after that.
8 But I say to the unmarried and to widows, It is
9 good for them if they abide even as I. But if they have not continency, let them marry: for it is better
10 to marry than to burn. But unto the married I give charge, *yea* not I, but the Lord, That the wife de-
11 part not from her husband (but and if she depart, let her remain unmarried, or else be reconciled to her husband); and that the husband leave not his wife.
12 But to the rest say I, not the Lord: If any brother hath an unbelieving wife, and she is content to dwell
13 with him, let him not leave her. And the woman which hath an unbelieving husband, and he is content to dwell with her, let her not leave her hus-
14 band. For the unbelieving husband is sanctified in the wife, and the unbelieving wife is sanctified in the brother: else were your children unclean; but now
15 are they holy. Yet if the unbelieving departeth, let him depart: the brother or the sister is not under bondage in such *cases:* but God hath called [3]us in
16 peace. For how knowest thou, O wife, whether thou shalt save thy husband? or how knowest thou, O husband, whether thou shalt save thy wife?
17 Only, as the Lord hath distributed to each man, as God hath called each, so let him walk. And so or-
18 dain I in all the churches. Was any man called being circumcised? let him not become uncircumcised. Hath any been called in uncircumcision?
19 let him not be circumcised. Circumcision is nothing, and uncircumcision is nothing; but the keeping
20 of the commandments of God. Let each man abide
21 in that calling wherein he was called. Wast thou called being a bondservant? care not for it: [4]but if
22 thou canst become free, use *it* rather. For he that was called in the Lord, being a bondservant, is the Lord's freedman: likewise he that was called, being
23 free, is Christ's bondservant. Ye were bought with
24 a price; become not bondservants of men. Brethren, let each man, wherein he was called, therein abide with God.
25 Now concerning virgins I have no commandment of the Lord: but I give my judgement, as one that hath
26 obtained mercy of the Lord to be faithful. I think therefore that this is good by reason of the present distress, *namely,* that it is good for a man [5]to be as he is.

A. D. 59.

[1] Or, *Holy Spirit*

[2] Many ancient authorities read *For*

[3] Many ancient authorities read *you.*

[4] Or, *nay even if*

[5] Gr. *so to be.*

A. D. 59.
•Rom. 14. 7, 8.
[y] Acts 20. 28. ch. 7. 23. Gal. 3. 13. Heb. 9. 12. 1 Pet. 1. 18, 19. 2 Pet. 2. 1. Rev. 5. 9.
[z] ver. 8, 26.
[a] Ex. 21. 10. 1 Pet. 3. 7.
[b] Joel 2. 16. Zech. 7. 3. See Ex. 19. 15. 1 Sam. 21. 4, 5.
[c] 1 Thess. 3. 5.
[d] ver. 12. 25. 2 Cor. 8. 8. & 11. 17.
[e] Acts 26. 29.
[f] ch. 9. 5.
[g] Matt. 19. 12. ch. 12. 11.
[h] ver. 1, 26.
[i] 1 Tim. 5. 14.
[k] See ver. 12, 25, 40.
[l] Mal. 2. 14, 16. Matt. 5. 32. & 19, 6, 9. Mark 10. 11, 12. Luke 16. 18.
[m] ver. 6.
[n] Mal. 2. 15.
[o] Rom. 12. 18. & 14. 19. ch. 14. 33. Heb. 12. 14.
†Gr. *in peace.*
[p] 1 Pet. 3. 1.
†Gr. *what.*
[q] ch. 4. 17. 2 Cor. 11. 28.
[r] Acts 15. 1, 5, 19, 24, 28. Gal. 5. 2.
[s] Gal. 5. 6. & 6. 15.
[u] John 15. 14. 1 John 2. 3. & 3. 24.
[x] John 8. 36. Rom. 6. 18, 22. Philem. 16
†Gr. *made free.*
[y] ch. 9. 21. Gal. 5. 13. Eph. 6. 6. 1 Pet. 2. 16.
[z] ch. 6. 20. 1 Pet. 1. 18, 19. See Lev. 25, 42.
[a] ver. 20.
[b] ver. 6, 10, 40. 2 Cor. 8. 8, 10.
[c] 1 Tim. 1. 16.
[d] ch. 4. 2. 1 Tim. 1. 12.
[e] Or, *necessity.*
[f] ver. 1, 8.

A. D. 59.

27 Art thou bound unto a wife? seek not to be loosed. Art thou loosed from a wife? seek not a wife.

28 But and if thou marry, thou hast not sinned; and if a virgin marry, she hath not sinned. Nevertheless such shall have trouble in the flesh: but I spare you.

29 But [o]this I say, brethren, the time *is* short: it remaineth, that both they that have wives be as though they had none;

30 And they that weep, as though they wept not; and they that rejoice, as though they rejoiced not; and they that buy, as though they possessed not;

31 And they that use this world, as not [h]abusing *it:* for [i]the fashion of this world passeth away.

32 But I would have you without carefulness. [k]He that is unmarried careth for the things †that belong to the Lord, how he may please the Lord:

33 But he that is married careth for the things that are of the world, how he may please *his* wife.

34 There is difference *also* between a wife and a virgin. The unmarried woman [l]careth for the things of the Lord, that she may be holy both in body and in spirit: but she that is married careth for the things of the world, how she may please *her* husband.

35 And this I speak for your own profit; not that I may cast a snare upon you, but for that which is comely, and that ye may attend upon the Lord without distraction.

36 But if any man think that he behaveth himself uncomely toward his virgin, if she pass the flower of *her* age, and need so require, let him do what he will, he sinneth not: let them marry.

37 Nevertheless he that standeth steadfast in his heart, having no necessity, but hath power over his own will, and hath so decreed in his heart that he will keep his virgin, doeth well.

38 [m]So then he that giveth *her* in marriage doeth well; but he that giveth *her* not in marriage doeth better.

39 [n]The wife is bound by the law as long as her husband liveth; but if her husband be dead, she is at liberty to be married to whom she will; [o]only in the Lord.

40 But she is happier if she so abide [p]after my judgment: and [q]I think also that I have the Spirit of God.

CHAPTER VIII.

To abstain from forbidden meats.

NOW [a]as touching things offered unto idols, we know that we all have [b]knowledge. [c]Knowledge puffeth up, but charity edifieth.

2 And [d]if any man think that he knoweth any thing, he knoweth nothing yet as he ought to know.

3 But if any man love God, [e]the same is known of him.

4 As concerning therefore the eating of those things that are offered in sacrifice unto idols, we know that [f]an idol *is* nothing in the world, [g]and that *there is* none other God but one.

5 For though there be that are [h]called gods, whether in heaven or in earth, (as there be gods many and lords many,)

6 But [i]to us *there is but* one God, the Father, [k]of whom *are* all things, and we ‖in him; and [l]one Lord Jesus Christ, [m]by whom *are* all things, and we by him.

7 Howbeit *there is* not in every man that knowledge: for some [n]with conscience of the idol unto this hour eat *it* as a thing offered unto an idol; and their conscience being weak is [o]defiled.

8 But [p]meat commendeth us not to God: for neither, if we eat, ‖are we the better; neither, if we eat not, ‖are we the worse.

9 But [q]take heed lest by any means this ‖liberty of yours become [r]a stumblingblock to them that are weak.

10 For if any man see thee which hast knowledge sit at meat in the idol's temple, shall not [t]the conscience of him which is weak be †emboldened to eat those things which are offered to idols;

11 And [u]through thy knowledge shall the weak brother perish, for whom Christ died?

27 Art thou bound unto a wife? seek not to be loosed.
28 Art thou loosed from a wife? seek not a wife. But and if thou marry, thou hast not sinned; and if a virgin marry, she hath not sinned. Yet such shall have tribulation in the flesh: and I would
29 spare you. But this I say, brethren, the time [1]is shortened, that henceforth both those that have
30 wives may be as though they had none; and those that weep, as though they wept not; and those that rejoice, as though they rejoiced not; and those that
31 buy, as though they possessed not; and those that use the world, as not [2]abusing it: for the fashion
32 of this world passeth away. But I would have you to be free from cares. He that is unmarried is careful for the things of the Lord, how he may
33 please the Lord: but he that is married is careful for the things of the world, how he may please his
34 [3]wife. And there is a difference also between the wife and the virgin. She that is unmarried is careful for the things of the Lord, that she may be holy both in body and in spirit: but she that is married is careful for the things of the world, how she may
35 please her husband. And this I say for your own profit; not that I may cast a [4]snare upon you, but for that which is seemly, and that ye may attend
36 upon the Lord without distraction. But if any man thinketh that he behaveth himself unseemly toward his [5]virgin *daughter*, if she be past the flower of her age, and if need so requireth, let him do what he
37 will; he sinneth not; let them marry. But he that standeth stedfast in his heart, having no necessity, but hath power as touching his own will, and hath determined this in his own heart, to keep his own [5]vir-
38 gin *daughter*, shall do well. So then both he that giveth his own [5]virgin *daughter* in marriage doeth well; and he that giveth her not in marriage shall do bet-
39 ter. A wife is bound for so long time as her husband liveth; but if the husband be [6]dead, she is free to be
40 married to whom she will; only in the Lord. But she is happier if she abide as she is, after my judgement: and I think that I also have the Spirit of God.

8 Now concerning things sacrificed to idols: We know that we all have knowledge. Knowledge
2 puffeth up, but love [7]edifieth. If any man thinketh that he knoweth any thing, he knoweth not yet as
3 he ought to know; but if any man loveth God, the
4 same is known of him. Concerning therefore the eating of things sacrificed to idols, we know that no idol is *anything* in the world, and that there is no
5 God but one. For though there be that are called gods, whether in heaven or on earth; as there are
6 gods many, and lords many; yet to us there is one God, the Father, of whom are all things, and we unto him; and one Lord, Jesus Christ, through whom
7 are all things, and we through him. Howbeit in all men there is not that knowledge: but some, being used until now to the idol, eat as *of* a thing sacrificed to an idol: and their conscience being weak is
8 defiled. But meat will not commend us to God: neither, if we eat not, [8]are we the worse; nor if
9 we eat [9]are we the better. But take heed lest by any means this [10]liberty of yours become a stum-
10 blingblock to the weak. For if a man see thee which hast knowledge sitting at meat in an idol's temple, will not his conscience, if he is weak, [11]be emboldened to eat things sacrificed to idols?
11 For [12]through thy knowledge he that is weak perisheth, the brother for whose sake Christ died.

A. D. 59.

[1] Or, *is shortened henceforth, that both those &c*

[2] Or, *using it to the fu*

[3] Or, *wife, and is divided. So also the wife and the virgin: she that is unmarried is careful &c.* Many ancient authorities read *wife, and is divided. So also the woman that is unmarried and the virgin is careful &c.*

[4] Or, *constraint* Gr. *noose.*

[5] Or *virgin* (omitting *daughter*)

[6] Gr. *fallen asleep.*

[7] Gr. *buildeth up.*

[8] Gr. *do we lack.*

[9] Gr. *do we abound.*

[10] Or, *power*

[11] Gr. *be builded up.*

[12] Gr. *in.*

o Rom. 13. 11. 1 Pet. 4. 7. 2 Pet. 3. 8, 9.
h ch. 9. 18.
i Ps. 39. 6. Jam. 1. 10. & 4. 14. 1 Pet. 1. 24 & 4. 7. 1 John 2. 17.
k 1 Tim. 5. 5.
† Gr. *of the Lord,* as ver. 34.
l Luke 10. 40, &c.
m Heb. 13. 4
n Rom. 7. 2.
o 2 Cor. 6. 14
p ver. 25.
q 1 Thess. 4. 8.
a Acts 15. 20, 29. ch. 10. 19.
b Rom. 14. 14, 22.
c Rom. 14. 3, 10.
d ch. 13. 8, 9, 12. Gal. 6. 3. 1 Tim. 6. 4.
e Ex. 33. 12, 17. Nah. 1. 7. Matt. 7. 23. Gal. 4. 9. 2 Tim. 2. 19.
f Isa. 41. 24. ch. 10. 19.
g Deut. 4. 39. & 6. 4. Isa. 44. 8. Mark 12. 29.
ver. 6. Eph. 4. 6. 1 Tim. 2. 5.
h John 10. 34.
i Mal. 2. 10. Eph. 4. 6.
k Acts 17. 28. Rom. 11. 36
‖ Or, *for him.*
l John 13. 13. Acts 2. 36. ch. 12. 3. Eph. 4. 5. Phil. 2. 11.
m John 1. 3. Col. 1. 6. Heb. 1. 2.
n ch. 10. 28, 29.
o Rom. 14. 14, 23.
p Rom. 14. 17.
‖ Or, *have we the more.*
‖ Or, *have we the less.*
q Gal. 5. 13
‖ Or, *power.*
r Rom. 14. 13, 20.
t ch. 10. 28, 32.
† Gr, *edified.*
u Rom. 14. 15, 20.

12 But [z]when ye sin so against the brethren, and wound their weak conscience, ye sin against Christ.
13 Wherefore, [v]if meat make my brother to offend, I will eat no flesh while the world standeth, lest I make my brother to offend.

CHAPTER IX.

Ministers have a right to a maintenance.

AM [a]I not an apostle? am I not free? [b]have I not seen Jesus Christ our Lord? [c]are not ye my work in the Lord?
2 If I be not an apostle unto others, yet doubtless I am to you: for [d]the seal of mine apostleship are ye in the Lord.
3 Mine answer to them that do examine me is this:
4 [e]Have we not power to eat and to drink?
5 Have we not power to lead about a sister, a || wife, as well as other apostles, and *as* [f]the brethren of the Lord, and [g]Ce'phas?
6 Or I only and Bar'na-bas, [h]have not we power to forbear working?
7 Who [i]goeth a warfare any time at his own charges? who [k]planteth a vineyard, and eateth not of the fruit thereof? or who [l]feedeth a flock, and eateth not of the milk of the flock?
8 Say I these things as a man? or saith not the law the same also?
9 For it is written in the law of Mo'ses, [m]Thou shalt not muzzle the mouth of the ox that treadeth out the corn. Doth God take care for oxen?
10 Or saith he *it* altogether for our sakes? For our sakes no doubt, *this* is written: that [n]he that plougheth should plough in hope; and that he that thresheth in hope, should be partaker of his hope.
11 [o]If we have sown unto you spiritual things, *is it* a great thing if we shall reap your carnal things?
12 If others be partakers of *this* power over you, *are* not we rather? [p]Nevertheless we have not used this power; but suffer all things, [q]lest we should hinder the gospel of Christ.
13 [r]Do ye not know that they which minister about holy things || live *of the things* of the temple? and they which wait at the altar are partakers with the altar?
14 Even so [s]hath the Lord ordained [t]that they which preach the gospel should live of the gospel.
15 But [u]I have used none of these things: neither have I written these things, that it should be so done unto me: for [x]*it were* better for me to die, than that any man should make my glorying void.
16 For though I preach the gospel, I have nothing to glory of: for [y]necessity is laid upon me; yea, woe is unto me, if I preach not the gospel!
17 For if I do this thing willingly, [z]I have a reward: but if against my will, [a]a dispensation *of the gospel* is committed unto me.
18 What is my reward then? *Verily* that, [b]when I preach the gospel, I may make the gospel of Christ without charge, that I [c]abuse not my power in the gospel.
19 For though I be [d]free from all *men*, yet have [e]I made myself servant unto all, [f]that I might gain the more.
20 And [g]unto the Jews I became as a Jew, that I might gain the Jews; to them that are under the law, as under the law, that I might gain them that are under the law;
21 [h]To [i]them that are without law, as without law, ([k]being not without law to God, but under the law to Christ,) that I might gain them that are without law.
22 [l]To the weak became I as weak, that I might gain the weak: [m]I am made all things to all *men*, [n]that I might by all means save some.
23 And this I do for the gospel's sake, that I might be partaker thereof with *you*.
24 Know ye not, that they which run in a race run all, but one receiveth the prize? [o]So run that ye may obtain.
25 And every man that [p]striveth for the mastery is temperate in all things. Now they *do it* to obtain a corruptible crown; but we [q]an incorruptible.

12 And thus, sinning against the brethren, and wounding their conscience when it is weak, ye sin against
13 Christ. Wherefore, if meat maketh my brother to stumble, I will eat no flesh for evermore, that I make not my brother stumble.

9 Am I not free? am I not an apostle? have I not seen Jesus our Lord? are not ye my work in the
2 Lord? If to others I am not an apostle, yet at least I am to you: for the seal of mine apostleship are ye
3 in the Lord. My defence to them that examine me
4 is this. Have we no right to eat and to drink?
5 Have we no right to lead about a wife that is a [1]believer, even as the rest of the apostles, and the brethren of the Lord, and Ce'phas?
6 Or I only and Bar'na-bas, have we not a right to forbear working?
7 What soldier ever serveth at his own charges? who planteth a vineyard, and eateth not the fruit thereof? or who feedeth a flock, and eateth not of the milk
8 of the flock? Do I speak these things after the manner of men? or saith not the law also the same?
9 For it is written in the law of Mo'ses, Thou shalt not muzzle the ox when he treadeth out the corn. Is it
10 for the oxen that God careth, or [2]saith he it altogether for our sake? Yea, for our sake it was written: because he that ploweth ought to plow in hope, and he that thresheth, *to thresh* in hope of partaking.
11 If we sowed unto you spiritual things, is it a great
12 matter if we shall reap your carnal things? If others partake of *this* right over you, do not we yet more? Nevertheless we did not use this right; but we bear all things, that we may cause no hindrance to the
13 gospel of Christ. Know ye not that they which minister about sacred things eat *of* the things of the temple, *and* they which wait upon the altar have
14 their portion with the altar? Even so did the Lord ordain that they which proclaim the gospel should
15 live of the gospel. But I have used none of these things: and I write not these things that it may be so done in my case: for *it were* good for me rather to die, than that any man should make my glorying
16 void. For if I preach the gospel, I have nothing to glory of: for necessity is laid upon me; for woe
17 is unto me, if I preach not the gospel. For if I do this of mine own will, I have a reward: but if not of mine own will, I have a stewardship intrusted to
18 me. What then is my reward? That, when I preach the gospel, I may make the gospel without charge, so as not to use to the full my right in the gospel.
19 For though I was free from all *men*, I brought myself under bondage to all, that I might gain the more.
20 And to the Jews I became as a Jew, that I might gain Jews; to them that are under the law, as under the law, not being myself under the law, that I might
21 gain them that are under the law; to them that are without law, as without law, not being without law to God, but under law to Christ, that I might gain
22 them that are without law. To the weak I became weak, that I might gain the weak: I am become all things to all men, that I may by all means save
23 some. And I do all things for the gospel's sake,
24 that I may be a joint partaker thereof. Know ye not that they which run in a [3]race run all, but one receiveth the prize? Even so run, that ye may at-
25 tain. And every man that striveth in the games is temperate in all things. Now they *do it* to receive a corruptible crown; but we an incorruptible.

A. D. 59.

[1] Gr. *sister.*

[2] Or, *saith he it, as he doubtless doth, for our sake?*

[3] Gr. *race-course*

[z] Acts 9. 15. & 13. 2. & 26. 17. 2 Cor. 12. 12 Gal. 2. 7, 8. 1 Tim. 2. 7. 2 Tim. 1. 11
[a] Acts 9. 3, 17. & 18. 9. & 22. 14, 18. & 23. 11.
[b] ch. 15. 8.
[c] ch. 3, 6. & 4. 15. 2 Cor. 3. 2. & 12. 12.
[d] ver. 14. 1 Thess. 2. 6. 2 Thess. 3. 9.
[e] Or, *woman.*
[f] Matt. 13. 55. Mark 6. 3. Luke 6. 15. Gal. 1. 19.
[g] Matt. 8. 14
[h] 2 Thess. 3. 8, 9. 2 Cor. 10. 4. 1 Tim. 1. 18. & 6. 12. 2 Tim. 2. 3. & 4. 7.
[i] Deut. 20. 6 Prov. 27. 18
[k] John 21. 15. 1 Pet. 5. 2.
[l] Deut. 25. 4. 1 Tim. 5. 18
[m] 2 Tim. 2. 6
[n] Rom. 15. 27. Gal. 6. 6.
[o] Acts 20. 33. ver. 15, 18. 2 Cor. 11. 7, 9. & 12. 13.
[p] 2 Cor. 11. 12.
[q] Lev. 6. 16, 26. & 7. 6, &c. Num. 5. 9, 10. & 18. 8—20.
[r] Or, *feed.*
[s] Matt. 10. 10. Luke 10. 7.
[t] Gal. 6. 6. 1 Tim. 5. 17
[u] ver. 12. Acts 18. 3. & 20. 34. ch. 4. 12. 1 Thess. 2. 9
[x] 2 Cor. 11. 10.
[y] Rom. 1. 14
[z] ch. 3. 8, 14.
[a] ch. 4. 1. Gal. 2. 7.
[b] ch. 10. 33. 2 Cor. 4. 5. & 11. 7.
[c] ch. 7. 31.
[d] ver. 1.
[e] Gal. 5. 13.
[f] Matt. 18. 15. 1 Pet. 3. 1.
[g] Acts 16. 3. & 18. 18. & 21. 23, &c
[h] Gal. 3. 2.
[i] Rom. 2. 12, 14.
[k] ch. 7. 22.
[l] Rom. 15. 1. 2 Cor. 11. 29.
[m] ch. 10. 3.
[n] Rom. 11. 14.
[o] Gal. 2. 2. & 5. 7. Phil. 2. 16. & 3. 14. 2 Tim. 4. 7.
[p] Eph. 6. 12 1 Tim. 6. 12 2 Tim. 2. 5. & 4. 7.
[q] 2 Tim. 4. 8. Jam. 1. 12.

26 I therefore so run, [r]not as uncertainly; so fight I, not as one that beateth the air:

27 [s]But I keep under my body, and [t]bring *it* into subjection: lest that by any means, when I have preached to others, I myself should be [u]a castaway.

CHAPTER X.

Of the Jewish sacraments.

MOREOVER, brethren, I would not that ye should be ignorant, how that all our fathers were under [a]the cloud, and all passed through [b]the sea;

2 And were all baptized unto Mo'ses in the cloud and in the sea;

3 And did all eat the same [c]spiritual meat;

4 And did all drink the same [d]spiritual drink: for they drank of that spiritual Rock that ||followed them: and that Rock was Christ.

5 But with many of them God was not well pleased: for they [e]were overthrown in the wilderness.

6 Now these things were †our examples, to the intent we should not lust after evil things, as [f]they also lusted.

7 [g]Neither be ye idolaters, as *were* some of them; as it is written, [h]The people sat down to eat and drink, and rose up to play.

8 [i]Neither let us commit fornication, as some of them committed, and [k]fell in one day three and twenty thousand.

9 Neither let us tempt Christ, as [l]some of them also tempted, and [m]were destroyed of serpents.

10 Neither murmur ye, as [n]some of them also murmured, and [o]were destroyed of [p]the destroyer.

11 Now all these things happened unto them for ||ensamples: and [q]they are written for our admonition, [r]upon whom the ends of the world are come.

12 Wherefore [s]let him that thinketh he standeth take heed lest he fall.

13 There hath no temptation taken you but ||such as is common to man: but [t]God *is* faithful, [u]who will not suffer you to be tempted above that ye are able; but will with the temptation also [x]make a way to escape, that ye may be able to bear *it*.

14 Wherefore, my dearly beloved, [y]flee from idolatry.

15 I speak as to wise [z]men; judge ye what I say.

16 [a]The cup of blessing which we bless, is it not the communion of the blood of Christ? [b]The bread which we break, is it not the communion of the body of Christ?

17 For [c]we *being* many are one bread, *and* one body: for we are all partakers of that one bread.

18 Behold [d]Is'ra-el [e]after the flesh: [f]are not they which eat of the sacrifices partakers of the altar?

19 What say I then? [g]that the idol is any thing, or that which is offered in sacrifice to idols is any thing?

20 But *I say*, that the things which the Gentiles [h]sacrifice, they sacrifice to devils, and not to God: and I would not that ye should have fellowship with devils.

21 [i]Ye cannot drink the cup of the Lord, and [k]the cup of devils: ye cannot be partakers of the Lord's table, and of the table of devils.

22 Do we [l]provoke the Lord to jealousy? [m]are we stronger than he?

23 [n]All things are lawful for me, but all things are not expedient: all things are lawful for me, but all things edify not.

24 [o]Let no man seek his own, but every man another's *wealth*.

25 [p]Whatsoever is sold in the shambles, *that* eat, asking no question for conscience' sake:

26 For [q]the earth *is* the Lord's, and the fulness thereof.

27 If any of them that believe not bid you *to a feast*, and ye be disposed to go; [r]whatsoever is set before you, eat, asking no question for conscience' sake.

28 But if any man say unto you, This is offered in sacrifice unto idols, eat not [s]for his sake that shewed it, and for conscience' sake: for [t]the earth *is* the Lord's, and the fulness thereof:

---

[r] 2 Tim. 2. 5.
[s] Rom. 8. 13. Col. 3. 5.
[t] Rom. 6. 18, 19.
[u] Jer. 6. 30. 2 Cor. 13. 5, 6.

[a] Ex. 13. 21. & 40. 34. Num. 9. 18. & 14. 14. Ps. 78. 14, & 105. 39.
[b] Ex. 14. 22. Num. 33. 8.
[c] Ex. 16. 15, 35. Ps. 78. 24.
[d] Ex. 17. 6. Num. 20. 11.
‖ Or, *went with them*, Deut. 9. 21.
[e] Num. 14. 29, 32, 35. & 26. 64, 65. Ps. 106. 26.
† Gr. *our figures*.
[f] Num. 11. 4, 33, 34. Ps. 106. 14.
[g] ver. 14.
[h] Ex. 32. 6.
[i] ch. 6. 18. Rev. 2. 14.
[k] Num. 25. 1, 9. Ps. 106. 29.
[l] Ex. 17. 2, 7. Num. 21. 5.
[m] Num. 21. 6.
[n] Ex. 16. 2. & 17. 2. Num. 14. 2, 29. & 16. 41.
[o] Num. 14. 37. & 16. 49.
[p] Ex. 12. 23. 2 Sam. 24. 16.
‖ Or, *types*.
[q] Rom. 15. 4. ch. 9. 10.
[r] ch. 7. 29. Phil. 4. 5.
[s] Rom. 11. 20.
‖ Or, *moderate*.
[t] ch. 1. 9.
[u] Ps. 125. 3. 2 Pet. 2. 9.
[x] Jer. 29. 11.
[y] ver. 7. 2 Cor. 6. 17.
[z] ch. 8. 1.
[a] Matt. 26. 26, 27, 28.
[b] Acts 2. 42, 46.
[c] Rom. 12. 5.
[d] Rom. 4. 12. Gal. 6. 16.
[e] Rom. 4. 1. & 9. 3, 5. 2 Cor. 11. 18.
[f] Lev. 3. 3. & 7. 15.
[g] ch. 8. 4.
[h] Lev. 17. 7. Deut. 32. 17 [2] 2 Cor. 6. 15, 16.
[i] Deut. 32. 38.
[k] Deut. 32. 21.
[l] Ezek. 22. 14.
[m] ch. 6. 12.
[n] Rom. 15. 1, 2. ver. 33. ch. 13. 5. Phil. 2. 4, 21.
[o] 1 Tim. 4. 4.
[p] Ex. 19. 5. Deut. 10. 14. Ps. 24. 1. & 50. 12.
[q] Luke 10. 7, [r] ch. 8. 10, 12.
[s] Deut. 10. 14.

26 I therefore so run, as not uncertainly; so [1]fight I,
27 as not beating the air: but I [2]buffet my body, and bring it into bondage: lest by any means, after that I have preached to others, I myself should be rejected.

10 For I would not, brethren, have you ignorant, how that our fathers were all under the cloud, and all
2 passed through the sea; and were all baptized [3]unto
3 Mo'ses in the cloud and in the sea; and did all eat
4 the same spiritual meat; and did all drink the same spiritual drink: for they drank of a spiritual rock
5 that followed them: and the rock was Christ. Howbeit with most of them God was not well pleased:
6 for they were overthrown in the wilderness. Now [4]these things were our examples, to the intent we should not lust after evil things, as they also lusted.
7 Neither be ye idolaters, as were some of them; as it is written, The people sat down to eat and drink,
8 and rose up to play. Neither let us commit fornication, as some of them committed, and fell in one
9 day three and twenty thousand. Neither let us tempt the [5]Lord, as some of them tempted, and
10 perished by the serpents. Neither murmur ye, as some of them murmured, and perished by the de-
11 stroyer. Now these things happened unto them [6]by way of example; and they were written for our admonition, upon whom the ends of the ages are come.
12 Wherefore let him that thinketh he standeth take
13 heed lest he fall. There hath no temptation taken you but such as man can bear: but God is faithful, who will not suffer you to be tempted above that ye are able; but will with the temptation make also the way of escape, that ye may be able to endure it.
14 15 Wherefore, my beloved, flee from idolatry. I speak
16 as to wise men; judge ye what I say. The cup of blessing which we bless, is it not a [7]communion of the blood of Christ? The [8]bread which we break,
17 is it not a [7]communion of the body of Christ? [9]seeing that we, who are many, are one [8]bread, one body:
18 for we all partake [10]of the one [8]bread. Behold Is'ra-el after the flesh: have not they which eat the sacrifices
19 communion with the altar? What say I then? that a thing sacrificed to idols is anything, or that an idol
20 is anything? But *I say*, that the things which the Gentiles sacrifice, they sacrifice to [11]devils, and not to God: and I would not that ye should have com-
21 munion with [11]devils. Ye cannot drink the cup of the Lord, and the cup of [11]devils: ye cannot partake of the table of the Lord, and of the table of [11]devils.
22 Or do we provoke the Lord to jealousy? are we stronger than he?
23 All things are lawful; but all things are not expedient. All things are lawful; but all things
24 [12]edify not. Let no man seek his own, but *each*
25 his neighbour's *good*. Whatsoever is sold in the shambles, eat, asking no question for conscience
26 sake; for the earth is the Lord's, and the fulness
27 thereof. If one of them that believe not biddeth you *to a feast*, and ye are disposed to go; whatsoever is set before you, eat, asking no question for
28 conscience sake. But if any man say unto you, This hath been offered in sacrifice, eat not, for his sake that shewed it, and for conscience sake:

---

[1] Gr. *box*.
[2] Gr. *bruise*.
[3] Gr. *into*.
[4] Or, *in these things they became figures of us*
[5] Some ancient authorities read *Christ*.
[6] Gr. *by way of figure*.
[7] Or, *participation in*
[8] Or, *loaf*
[9] Or, *seeing that there is one bread, we who are many, are one body*
[10] Gr. *from*.
[11] Gr. *demons*.
[12] Gr. *build not up*,

29 Conscience, I say, not thine own, but of the other: for [u]why is my liberty judged of another *man's* conscience?
30 For if I by ‖ grace be a partaker, why am I evil spoken of for that [x]for which I give thanks?
31 [y]Whether therefore ye eat, or drink, or whatsoever ye do, do all to the glory of God.
32 [z]Give none offence, neither to the Jews, nor to the †Gentiles, nor to [a]the church of God:
33 Even as [b]I please all *men* in all *things*, [c]not seeking mine own profit, but the *profit* of many, that they may be saved.

CHAPTER XI.

Of covering heads in prayer.

BE [a]ye followers of me, even as I also *am* of Christ.
2 Now I praise you, brethren, [b]that ye remember me in all things, and [c]keep the ‖ ordinances, as I delivered *them* to you.
3 But I would have you know, that [d]the head of every man is Christ; and [e]the head of the woman *is* the man; and [f]the head of Christ *is* God.
4 Every man praying or [g]prophesying, having *his* head covered, dishonoureth his head.
5 But [h]every woman that prayeth or prophesieth with *her* head uncovered dishonoureth her head: for that is even all one as if she were [i]shaven.
6 For if the woman be not covered, let her also be shorn: but if it be [k]a shame for a woman to be shorn or shaven, let her be covered.
7 For a man indeed ought not to cover *his* head, forasmuch as [l]he is the image and glory of God: but the woman is the glory of the man.
8 For [m]the man is not of the woman; but the woman of the man.
9 [n]Neither was the man created for the woman; but the woman for the man.
10 For this cause ought the woman [o]to have ‖ power on *her* head [p]because of the angels.
11 Nevertheless [q]neither is the man without the woman, neither the woman without the man, in the Lord.
12 For as the woman *is* of the man, even so *is* the man also by the woman; [r]but all things of God.
13 Judge in yourselves: is it comely that a woman pray unto God uncovered?
14 Doth not even nature itself teach you, that if a man have long hair, it is a shame unto him?
15 But if a woman have long hair, it is a glory to her: for *her* hair is given her for a ‖ covering.
16 But [s]if any man seem to be contentious, we have no such custom, [t]neither the churches of God.
17 Now in this that I declare *unto you* I praise *you* not, that ye come together not for the better, but for the worse.
18 For first of all, when ye come together in the church, [u]I hear that there be ‖ divisions among you; and I partly believe it.
19 For [x]there must be also ‖ heresies among you, [v]that they which are approved may be made manifest among you.
20 When ye come together therefore into one place, ‖ *this* is not to eat the Lord's supper.
21 For in eating every one taketh before *other* his own supper: and one is hungry, and [z]another is drunken.
22 What! have ye not houses to eat and to drink in? or despise ye [a]the church of God, and [b]shame ‖ them that have not? What shall I say to you? shall I praise you in this? I praise *you* not.
23 For [c]I have received of the Lord that which also I delivered unto you, [d]That the Lord Jesus, the *same* night in which he was betrayed, took bread:
24 And when he had given thanks, he brake *it*, and said, Take, eat; this is my body, which is broken for you: this do ‖ in remembrance of me.
25 After the same manner also *he took* the cup, when he had supped, saying, This cup is the new testament in my

[u] Rom. 14. 16.
‖ Or, *thanksgiving.*
[x] Rom. 14. 6. 1 Tim. 4. 3, 4.
[y] Col. 3. 17. 1 Pet. 4. 11.
[z] Rom. 14. 13. ch. 8. 13. 2 Cor. 6. 3.
† Gr. *Greeks.*
[a] Acts 20. 28. ch. 11. 22. 1 Tim. 3. 5.
[b] Rom. 15. 2. ch. 9. 19, 22.
[c] ver. 24.

[a] ch. 4. 16. Eph. 5. 1. Phil. 3. 17. 1 Thess. 1. 6. 2 Thess. 3. 9.
[b] ch. 4. 17.
[c] ch. 7. 17.
‖ Or, *traditions.* 2 Thess. 2. 15. & 3. 6.
[d] Eph. 5. 23.
[e] Gen. 3. 16. 1 Tim. 2. 11, 12.
[f] John 14. 28. ch. 3. 23. & 15. 27, 28.
[g] ch. 12. 10, 28. & 14. 1, &c.
[h] Acts 21. 9.
[i] Deut. 21. 12.
[k] Num. 5. 18. Deut. 22. 5.
[l] Gen. 1. 26, 27. & 5. 1. & 9. 6.
[m] Gen. 2. 21. 12.
[n] Gen. 2. 18, 21, 23.
[o] Gen. 24. 65.
‖ That is, *a covering, in sign that she is under the power of her husband.*
[p] Eccl. 5. 6.
[q] Gal. 3. 28.
[r] Rom. 11. 36.
‖ Or, *veil.*
[s] 1 Tim. 6. 4.
[t] ch. 7. 17. & 14. 33.
[u] ch. 1. 10, 11, 12. & 3. 3.
‖ Or, *schisms,*
[x] Matt. 18. 7. Luke 17. 1. Acts 20. 30.
‖ Or, *sects.*
[v] Luke 2. 35. 1 John 2. 19. See Deut. 13, 3.
‖ Or, *ye cannot eat.*
[z] 2 Pet. 2. 13. Jude 12.
[a] ch. 10. 32.
[b] Jam. 2. 6.
‖ Or, *them that are poor.*
[c] ch. 15. 3. Gal. 1. 1, 11, 12.
[d] Matt. 26. 26. Mark 14. 22.
‖ Or, *for a remembrance.*

29 conscience, I say, not thine own, but the other's; for why is my liberty judged by another conscience?
30 [1]If I by grace partake, why am I evil spoken of for
31 that for which I give thanks? Whether therefore ye eat, or drink, or whatsoever ye do, do all to the
32 glory of God. Give no occasion of stumbling, either to Jews, or to Greeks, or to the church of God:
33 even as I also please all men in all things, not seeking mine own profit, but the *profit* of the many, that
11 they may be saved. Be ye imitators of me, even as I also am of Christ.
2 Now I praise you that ye remember me in all things, and hold fast the traditions, even as I delivered them
3 to you. But I would have you know, that the head of every man is Christ; and the head of the woman
4 is the man; and the head of Christ is God. Every man praying or prophesying, having his head cov-
5 ered, dishonoureth his head. But every woman praying or prophesying with her head unveiled dishonoureth her head: for it is one and the same thing as
6 if she were shaven. For if a woman is not veiled, let her also be shorn: but if it is a shame to a woman
7 to be shorn or shaven, let her be veiled. For a man indeed ought not to have his head veiled, forasmuch as he is the image and glory of God: but the woman
8 is the glory of the man. For the man is not of the
9 woman; but the woman of the man: for neither was the man created for the woman; but the woman for
10 the man: for this cause ought the woman to [2]have *a sign of* authority on her head, because of the angels.
11 Howbeit neither is the woman without the man, nor
12 the man without the woman, in the Lord. For as the woman is of the man, so is the man also by the
13 woman; but all things are of God. Judge ye [3]in ye yourselves: is it seemly that a woman pray unto God
14 unveiled? Doth not even nature itself teach you, that, if a man have long hair, it is a dishonour to
15 him? But if a woman have long hair, it is a glory
16 to her: for her hair is given her for a covering. But if any man seemeth to be contentious, we have no such custom, neither the churches of God.
17 But in giving you this charge, I praise you not, that ye come together not for the better but for the
18 worse. For first of all, when ye come together [4]in the church, I hear that [5]divisions exist among you;
19 and I partly believe it. For there must be also [6]heresies among you, that they which are approved
20 may be made manifest among you. When therefore ye assemble yourselves together, it is not possible
21 to eat the Lord's supper: for in your eating each one taketh before *other* his own supper; and one
22 is hungry, and another is drunken. What? have ye not houses to eat and to drink in? or despise ye the [7]church of God, and put them to shame that [8]have not? What shall I say to you? [9]shall
23 I praise you in this? I praise you not. For I received of the Lord that which also I delivered unto you, how that the Lord Jesus in the night in
24 which he was betrayed took bread; and when he had given thanks, he brake it, and said, This is my body, which [10]is for you: this do in remembrance
25 of me. In like manner also the cup, after supper, saying, This cup is the new [11]covenant in my

[1] Or, *If I partake with thankfulness*
[2] Or, *have authority over*
[3] Or, *among*
[4] Or, *in congregation*
[5] Gr. *schisms.*
[6] Or, *factions*
[7] Or, *congregation*
[8] Or, *have nothing*
[9] Or, *shall I praise you? In this I praise you not*
[10] Many ancient authorities read *is broken for you.*
[11] Or, *testament*

A. D. 59.

blood: this do ye, as oft as ye drink *it*, in remembrance of me.

26 For as often as ye eat this bread, and drink this cup, || ye do shew the Lord's death [e]till he come.

27 [f]Wherefore whosoever shall eat this bread, and drink *this* cup of the Lord, unworthily, shall be guilty of the body and blood of the Lord.

28 But [g]let a man examine himself, and so let him eat of *that* bread, and drink of *that* cup.

29 For he that eateth and drinketh unworthily, eateth and drinketh || damnation to himself, not discerning the Lord's body.

30 For this cause many *are* weak and sickly among you, and many sleep.

31 For [h]if we would judge ourselves, we should not be judged.

32 But when we are judged, [i]we are chastened of the Lord, that we should not be condemned with the world.

33 Wherefore, my brethren, when ye come together to eat, tarry one for another.

34 And if any man [k]hunger, let him eat at [l]home: that ye come not together unto || condemnation. And the rest [m]will I set in order when [n]I come.

CHAPTER XII.

Diversity of spiritual gifts.

NOW [a]concerning spiritual *gifts*, brethren, I would not have you ignorant.

2 Ye know [b]that ye were Gentiles, carried away unto these [c]dumb idols, even as ye were led.

3 Wherefore I give you to understand, [d]that no man speaking by the Spirit of God calleth Jesus || accursed: and [e]*that* no man can say that Jesus is the Lord, but by the Holy Ghost.

4 Now [f]there are diversities of gifts, but [g]the same Spirit.

5 [h]And there are differences of || administrations, but the same Lord.

6 And there are diversities of operations, but it is the same God [i]which worketh all in all.

7 [k]But the manifestation of the Spirit is given to every man to profit withal.

8 For to one is given by the Spirit [l]the word of wisdom; to another [m]the word of knowledge by the same Spirit;

9 [n]To another faith by the same Spirit; to another [o]the gifts of healing by the same Spirit;

10 [p]To another the working of miracles; to another [q]prophecy; [r]to another discerning of spirits; to another [s]*divers* kinds of tongues; to another the interpretation of tongues;

11 But all these worketh that one and the selfsame Spirit, [t]dividing to every man severally [u]as he will.

12 For [x]as the body is one, and hath many members, and all the members of that one body, being many, are one body: [y]so also *is* Christ.

13 For [z]by one Spirit are we all baptized into one body, [a]whether *we be* Jews or †Gentiles, whether *we be* bond or free; and [b]have been all made to drink into one Spirit.

14 For the body is not one member, but many.

15 If the foot shall say, Because I am not the hand, I am not of the body; is it therefore not of the body?

16 And if the ear shall say, Because I am not the eye, I am not of the body; is it therefore not of the body?

17 If the whole body *were* an eye, where *were* the hearing? If the whole *were* hearing, where *were* the smelling?

18 But now hath [c]God set the members every one of them in the body, [d]as it hath pleased him.

19 And if they were all one member, where *were* the body?

20 But now *are they* many members, yet but one body.

21 And the eye cannot say unto the hand, I have no need of thee: nor again the head to the feet, I have no need of you.

22 Nay, much more those members of the body, which seem to be more feeble, are necessary:

23 And those *members* of the body, which we think to be less

blood: this do, as oft as ye drink *it*, in remem-
26 brance of me. For as often as ye eat this bread, and drink the cup, ye proclaim the Lord's death
27 till he come. Wherefore whosoever shall eat the bread or drink the cup of the Lord unworthily, shall be guilty of the body and the blood of the
28 Lord. But let a man prove himself, and so let him
29 eat of the bread, and drink of the cup. For he that eateth and drinketh, eateth and drinketh judgement
30 unto himself, if he [1]discern not the body. For this cause many among you are weak and sickly, and
31 not a few sleep. But if we [2]discerned ourselves, we
32 should not be judged. But [3]when we are judged, we are chastened of the Lord, that we may not be
33 condemned with the world. Wherefore, my brethren, when ye come together to eat, wait one for
34 another. If any man is hungry, let him eat at home; that your coming together be not unto judgement. And the rest will I set in order whensoever I come.

[1]Gr. *discriminate.*
[2]Gr. *discriminated.*
[3]Or, *when we are judged of the Lord, we are chastened*

A. D. 59.

12 Now concerning spiritual *gifts*, brethren, I would
2 not have you ignorant. Ye know that when ye were Gentiles *ye were* led away unto those dumb idols,
3 howsoever ye might be led. Wherefore I give you to understand, that no man speaking in the Spirit of God saith, Jesus is anathema; and no man can say, Jesus is Lord, but in the Holy Spirit.
4 Now there are diversities of gifts, but the same
5 Spirit. And there are diversities of ministrations,
6 and the same Lord. And there are diversities of workings, but the same God, who worketh all things
7 in all. But to each one is given the manifestation
8 of the Spirit to profit withal. For to one is given through the Spirit the word of wisdom; and to another the word of knowledge, according to the same
9 Spirit: to another faith, in the same Spirit; and to
10 another gifts of healings, in the one Spirit; and to another workings of [4]miracles; and to another prophecy; and to another discernings of spirits: to another *divers* kinds of tongues; and to another the
11 interpretation of tongues: but all these worketh the one and the same Spirit, dividing to each one severally even as he will.
12 For as the body is one, and hath many members, and all the members of the body, being many, are
13 one body; so also is Christ. For in one Spirit were we all baptized into one body, whether Jews or Greeks, whether bond or free; and were all made to
14 drink of one Spirit. For the body is not one mem-
15 ber, but many. If the foot shall say, Because I am not the hand, I am not of the body; it is not there-
16 fore not of the body. And if the ear shall say, Because I am not the eye, I am not of the body; it
17 is not therefore not of the body. If the whole body were an eye, where were the hearing? If the whole
18 were hearing, where were the smelling? But now hath God set the members each one of them in the
19 body, even as it pleased him. And if they were all
20 one member, where were the body? But now they
21 are many members, but one body. And the eye cannot say to the hand, I have no need of thee: or again the head to the feet, I have no need of you.
22 Nay, much rather, those members of the body
23 which seem to be more feeble are necessary: and those *parts* of the body, which we think to be less

[4]Gr. *powers.*

‖ Or, *shew ye.*
[e]John 14. 3. & 21. 22. Acts 1. 11. ch. 4. 5. & 15. 23. 1 Thess. 4. 16. 2 Thess. 1. 10. Jude 14. Rev. 1. 7.
[f]Num. 9. 10, 13. John 6. 51, 63, 64. & 13. 27. ch. 10. 21.
[g]2 Cor. 13. 5 Gal. 6. 4.
‖ Or, *judgment*, Rom. 13. 2.
[h]Ps. 32. 5. 1 John 1. 9.
[i]Ps. 94. 12, 13. Heb. 12. 5—11.
[k]ver. 21.
[l]ver. 22.
‖ Or, *judgment*,
[m]ch. 7. 17. Tit. 1. 5.
[n]ch. 4. 19.

[a]ch. 14. 1, 37.
[b]ch. 6. 11. Eph. 2. 11, 12. 1 Thess. 1. 9 Tit. 3. 3. 1 Pet. 4. 3.
[c]Ps. 115. 5.
[d]Mark 9. 39. 1 John 4. 2, 3.
‖ Or, *anathema.*
[e]Matt. 16. 17. John 15. 26 2 Cor. 3. 5.
[f]Rom. 12. 4, &c. Heb. 2. 4. 1 Pet 4. 10.
[g]Eph. 4. 4.
[h]Rom. 12. 6, 7, 8. Eph. 4. 11.
‖ Or, *ministeries.*
[i]Eph. 1. 23.
[k]Rom. 12. 6, 7, 8. ch. 14. 26. Eph. 4. 7. 1 Pet. 4. 10, 11.
[l]ch. 2. 6, 7.
[m]ch. 1. 5. & 13. 2. 2 Cor. 8. 7.
[n]Matt. 17. 19, 20. ch. 13. 2. 2 Cor. 4. 13.
[o]Mark 16. 18. Jam. 5. 14.
[p]ver. 28, 29. Mark 16. 17. Gal. 3. 5.
[q]Rom. 12. 6. ch. 13. 2. & 14. 1, &c.
[r]ch. 14. 29. 1 John 4. 1.
[s]Acts 2. 4. & 10. 46. ch. 13. 1.
[t]Rom. 12. 6.
[u]John 3. 8.
[x]Rom. 12. 4, 5.
[y]ver. 27. Gal. 3. 16.
[z]Rom. 6. 5.
[a]Gal. 3. 28.
†Gr. *Greeks.*
[b]John 6. 63. & 7. 37 38, 39.
[c]ver. 28.
[d]Rom. 12. 3.

honourable, upon these we ‖ bestow more abundant honour; and our uncomely *parts* have more abundant comeliness.

24 For our comely *parts* have no heed: but God hath tempered the body together, having given more abundant honour to that *part* which lacked:

25 That there should be no ‖ schism in the body; but *that* the members should have the same care one for another.

26 And whether one member suffer, all the members suffer with it; or one member be honoured, all the members rejoice with it.

27 Now [e]ye are the body of Christ, and [f]members in particular.

28 And [g]God hath set some in the church, first [h]apostles, secondarily [i]prophets, thirdly teachers, after that [k]miracles, then [l]gifts of healings, [m]helps, [n]governments, ‖ diversities of tongues.

29 *Are* all apostles? *are* all prophets? *are* all teachers? *are* all ‖ workers of miracles?

30 Have all the gifts of healing? do all speak with tongues? do all interpret?

31 But [o]covet earnestly the best gifts: and yet shew I unto you a more excellent way.

CHAPTER XIII.

Gifts are nothing without charity.

THOUGH I speak with the tongues of men and of angels, and have not charity, I am become *as* sounding brass, or a tinkling cymbal.

2 And though I have *the gift of* [a]prophecy, and understand all mysteries, and all knowledge; and though I have all faith, [b]so that I could remove mountains, and have not charity, I am nothing.

3 And [c]though I bestow all my goods to feed *the poor*, and though I give my body to be burned, and have not charity, it profiteth me nothing.

4 [d]Charity suffereth long, *and* is kind; charity envieth not; charity ‖ vaunteth not itself, is not puffed up,

5 Doth not behave itself unseemly, [e]seeketh not her own, is not easily provoked, thinketh no evil;

6 [f]Rejoiceth not in iniquity, but [f]rejoiceth ‖ in the truth;

7 [h]Beareth all things, believeth all things, hopeth all things, endureth all things.

8 Charity never faileth: but whether *there be* prophecies, they shall fail; whether *there be* tongues, they shall cease; whether *there be* knowledge, it shall vanish away.

9 [i]For we know in part, and we prophesy in part.

10 But when that which is perfect is come, then that which is in part shall be done away.

11 When I was a child, I spake as a child, I understood as a child, I ‖ thought as a child: but when I became a man, I put away childish things.

12 For [k]now we see through a glass, †darkly; but then [l]face to face: now I know in part; but then shall I know even as also I am known.

13 And now abideth faith, hope, charity, these three; but the greatest of these *is* charity.

CHAPTER XIV.

Prophecy commended, &c.

FOLLOW after charity, and [a]desire spiritual *gifts*, [b]but rather that ye may prophesy.

2 For he that [c]speaketh in an *unknown* tongue speaketh not unto men, but unto God: for no man †understandeth *him;* howbeit in the spirit he speaketh mysteries.

3 But he that prophesieth speaketh unto men *to* edification, and exhortation, and comfort.

4 He that speaketh in an *unknown* tongue edifieth himself; but he that prophesieth edifieth the church.

5 I would that ye all spake with tongues, but rather that ye prophesied: for greater *is* he that prophesieth than he that speaketh with tongues, except he interpret, that the church may receive edifying.

honourable, upon these we [1]bestow more abundant honour; and our uncomely *parts* have more abundant
24 comeliness; whereas our comely *parts* have no need: but God tempered the body together, giving more
25 abundant honour to that *part* which lacked; that there should be no schism in the body; but *that* the members should have the same care one for another.
26 And whether one member suffereth, all the members suffer with it; or *one* member is [2]honoured, all the
27 members rejoice with it. Now ye are the body of
28 Christ, and [3]severally members thereof. And God hath set some in the church, first apostles, secondly prophets, thirdly teachers, then [4]miracles, then gifts of healings, helps, [5]governments, *divers* kinds of
29 tongues. Are all apostles? are all prophets? are
30 all teachers? are all *workers of* [4]miracles? have all gifts of healings? do all speak with tongues? do all
31 interpret? But desire earnestly the greater gifts. And a still more excellent way shew I unto you.

13 If I speak with the tongues of men and of angels, but have not love, I am become sounding brass, or
2 a clanging cymbal. And if I have *the gift of* prophecy, and know all mysteries and all knowledge; and if I have all faith, so as to remove mountains, but
3 have not love, I am nothing. And if I bestow all my goods to feed *the poor*, and if I give my body [6]to be burned, but have not love, it profiteth me nothing.
4 Love suffereth long, *and* is kind; love envieth not;
5 love vaunteth not itself, is not puffed up, doth not behave itself unseemly, seeketh not its own, is not
6 provoked, taketh not account of evil; rejoiceth not in unrighteousness, but rejoiceth with the truth;
7 [7]beareth all things, believeth all things, hopeth all
8 things, endureth all things. Love never faileth: but whether *there be* prophecies, they shall be done away; whether *there be* tongues, they shall cease; whether
9 *there be* knowledge, it shall be done away. For we
10 know in part, and we prophesy in part: but when that which is perfect is come, that which is in part
11 shall be done away. When I was a child, I spake as a child, I felt as a child, I thought as a child: now that I am become a man, I have put away childish
12 things. For now we see in a mirror, [8]darkly; but then face to face: now I know in part; but then shall I [9]know even as also I have been [10]known.
13 But now abideth faith, hope, love, these three; [11]and the [12]greatest of these is love.

14 Follow after love; yet desire earnestly spiritual
2 *gifts*, but rather that ye may prophesy. For he that speaketh in a tongue speaketh not unto men, but unto God; for no man [13]understandeth;
3 but in the spirit he speaketh mysteries. But he that prophesieth speaketh unto men edification,
4 and comfort, and consolation. He that speaketh in a tongue [14]edifieth himself; but he that proph-
5 esieth [14]edifieth the church. Now I would have you all speak with tongues, but rather that ye should prophesy: and greater is he that prophesieth than he that speaketh with tongues, except he interpret, that the church may receive edifying.

A. D. 59.

‖ Or, *put on.*
‖ Or, *division.*
[e] Rom. 12. 5. Eph. 1. 23. & 4. 12. & 5. 23, 30. Col. 1. 24.
[f] Eph. 5. 30.
[g] Eph. 4. 11.
[h] Eph. 2. 20. & 3. 5.
[i] Acts 13. 1. Rom. 12. 6
[k] ver. 10.
[l] ver. 9.
[m] Num. 11. 17.
[n] Rom. 12. 8. 1 Tim. 5. 17. Heb. 13. 17, 24.
‖ Or, *kinds*, ver. 10.
‖ Or, *powers.*
[o] ch. 14. 1, 39.

[a] ch. 12. 8, 9, 10, 28. & 14. 1, &c. See Matt. 7. 22.
[b] Matt. 17. 20. Mark 11. 23. Luke 17. 6.
[c] Matt. 6. 1, 2.
[d] Prov. 10. 12. 1 Pet. 4. 8.
‖ Or, *is not rash.*
[e] ch. 10. 24. Phil. 2. 4.
[f] Ps. 10. 3. Rom. 1. 32. & 2 John 4.
‖ Or, *with the truth.*
[h] Rom. 15. 1. Gal. 6. 2. 2 Tim. 2. 24.
[i] ch. 8. 2.

‖ Or, *reasoned.*
[k] 2 Cor. 3. 18. & 5. 7. Phil. 3. 12.
†Gr. *in a riddle.*
[l] Matt. 18. 10. 1 John 3. 2.

[a] ch. 12. 31.
[b] Num. 11. 25, 29.
[c] Acts 2. 4. & 10. 46.
†Gr. *heareth.* Acts 22. 9.

A. D. 59.

[1] Or, *put on*
[2] Or, *glorified*
[3] Or, *members each in his part*
[4] Gr. *powers.*
[5] Or, *wise counsels*

[6] Many ancient authorities read *that I may glory.*
[7] Or, *covereth.*
[8] Gr. *in a riddle.*
[9] Gr. *know fully.*
[10] Gr. *known fully.*
[11] Or, *but greater than these*
[12] Gr. *greater.*
[13] Gr. *heareth.*
[14] Gr. *buildeth up.*

A. D. 59.

6 Now, brethren, if I come unto you speaking with tongues, what shall I profit you, except I shall speak to you either by [d]revelation, or by knowledge, or by prophesying, or by doctrine?
7 And even things without life giving sound, whether pipe or harp, except they give a distinction in the ||sounds, how
8 shall it be known what is piped or harped? For if the trumpet give an uncertain sound, who shall prepare himself to the battle?
9 So likewise ye, except ye utter by the tongue words †easy to be understood, how shall it be known what is spoken? for ye shall speak into the air.
10 There are, it may be, so many kinds of voices in the world, and none of them *is* without signification.
11 Therefore if I know not the meaning of the voice, I shall be unto him that speaketh a barbarian, and he that speaketh *shall be* a barbarian unto me.
12 Even so ye, forasmuch as ye are zealous †of spiritual *gifts*, seek that ye may excel to the edifying of the church.
13 Wherefore let him that speaketh in an *unknown* tongue, pray that he may interpret.
14 For if I pray in an *unknown* tongue, my spirit prayeth, but my understanding is unfruitful.
15 What is it then? I will pray with the spirit, and I will pray with the understanding also: [e]I will sing with the spirit, and I will sing [f]with the understanding also.
16 Else, when thou shalt bless with the spirit, how shall he that occupieth the room of the unlearned say Amen [g]at thy giving of thanks, seeing he understandeth not what thou sayest?
17 For thou verily givest thanks well, but the other is not edified.
18 I thank my God, I speak with tongues more than ye all:
19 Yet in the church I had rather speak five words with my understanding, that *by my voice* I might teach others also, than ten thousand words in an *unknown* tongue.
20 Brethren, [h]be not children in understanding: howbeit in malice [i]be ye children, but in understanding be †men.
21 [k]In the law it is [l]written, With *men of* other tongues and other lips will I speak unto this people; and yet for all that will they not hear me, saith the Lord.
22 Wherefore tongues are for a sign, not to them that believe, but to them that believe not: but prophesying *serveth* not for them that believe not, but for them which believe.
23 If therefore the whole church be come together into one place, and all speak with tongues, and there come in *those that are* unlearned, or unbelievers, [m]will they not say that ye are mad?
24 But if all prophesy, and there come in one that believeth not, or *one* unlearned, he is convinced of all, he is judged of all:
25 And thus are the secrets of his heart made manifest; and so falling down on *his* face, he will worship God, and report [n]that God is in you of a truth.
26 How is it then, brethren? when ye come together, every one of you hath a psalm, [o]hath a doctrine, hath a tongue, hath a revelation, hath an interpretation. [p]Let all things be done unto edifying.
27 If any man speak in an *unknown* tongue, *let it be* by two, or at the most *by* three, and *that* by course; and let one interpret.
28 But if there be no interpreter, let him keep silence in the church; and let him speak to himself, and to God.
29 Let the prophets speak two or three, and [q]let the other judge.
30 If *any thing* be revealed to another that sitteth by, [r]let the first hold his peace.
31 For ye may all prophesy one by one, that all may learn, and all may be comforted.
32 And [s]the spirits of the prophets are subject to the prophets.
33 For God is not *the author* of †confusion, but of peace, [t]as in all churches of the saints.

[d] ver. 26.
|| Or, *tunes.*
† Gr. *significant.*
† Gr. *of spirits.*
[e] Eph. 5. 19. Col. 3. 16.
[f] Ps. 47. 7.
[g] ch. 11. 24.
[h] Ps. 131. 2. Matt. 11. 25. & 18. 3. & 19. 14. Rom. 16. 19. ch. 3. 1. Eph. 4. 14. Heb. 5. 12, 13.
[i] Matt. 18. 3. 1 Pet. 2. 2.
† Gr. *perfect*, or, *of a ripe age.* ch. 2. 6.
[k] John 10. 34.
[l] Isa. 28. 11, 12.
[m] Acts 2. 13.
[n] Isa. 45. 14. Zech. 8. 23.
[o] ver. 6. ch. 12. 8, 9, 10.
[p] ch. 12. 7. 2 Cor. 12. 19. Eph. 4. 12.
[q] ch. 12. 10.
[r] 1 Thess. 5. 19, 20.
[s] 1 John 4. 1.
† Gr. *tumult*, or, *unquietness.*
[t] ch. 11. 16.

A. D. 59.

6 But now, brethren, if I come unto you speaking with tongues, what shall I profit you, unless I speak to you either by way of revelation, or of knowledge, or of prophesying, or of teaching?
7 Even things without life, giving a voice, whether pipe or harp, if they give not a distinction in the sounds, how shall it be known what is piped or
8 harped? For if the trumpet give an uncertain voice,
9 who shall prepare himself for war? So also ye, unless ye utter by the tongue speech easy to be understood, how shall it be known what is spoken?
10 for ye will be speaking into the air. There are, it may be, so many kinds of voices in the world, and
11 [1]no *kind* is without signification. If then I know not the meaning of the voice, I shall be to him that speaketh a barbarian, and he that speaketh will be a
12 barbarian [2]unto me. So also ye, since ye are zealous of [3]spiritual *gifts*, seek that ye may abound unto the
13 edifying of the church. Wherefore let him that speaketh in a tongue pray that he may interpret.
14 For if I pray in a tongue, my spirit prayeth, but my
15 understanding is unfruitful. What is it then? I will pray with the spirit, and I will pray with the understanding also: I will sing with the spirit, and
16 I will sing with the understanding also. Else if thou bless with the spirit, how shall he that filleth the place of [4]the unlearned say the Amen at thy giving of thanks, seeing he knoweth not what thou
17 sayest? For thou verily givest thanks well, but the
18 other is not [5]edified. I thank God, I speak with
19 tongues more than you all: howbeit in the church I had rather speak five words with my understanding, that I might instruct others also, than ten thousand words in a tongue.
20 Brethren, be not children in mind: howbeit in
21 malice be ye babes, but in mind be [6]men. In the law it is written, By men of strange tongues and by the lips of strangers will I speak unto this people; and not even thus will they hear me, saith the Lord.
22 Wherefore tongues are for a sign, not to them that believe, but to the unbelieving: but prophesying *is for a sign*, not to the unbelieving, but to them that
23 believe. If therefore the whole church be assembled together, and all speak with tongues, and there come in men unlearned or unbelieving, will they not say
24 that ye are mad? But if all prophesy, and there come in one unbelieving or unlearned, he is [7]re-
25 proved by all, he is judged by all; the secrets of his heart are made manifest; and so he will fall down on his face and worship God, declaring that God is [8]among you indeed.
26 What is it then, brethren? When ye come together, each one hath a psalm, hath a teaching, hath a revelation, hath a tongue, hath an interpretation.
27 Let all things be done unto edifying. If any man speaketh in a tongue, *let it be* by two, or at the most
28 three, and *that* in turn; and let one interpret: but if there be no interpreter, let him keep silence in the church; and let him speak to himself, and to God.
29 And let the prophets speak *by* two or three, and let
30 the others [9]discern. But if a revelation be made to
31 another sitting by, let the first keep silence. For ye all can prophesy one by one, that all may learn,
32 and all may be [10]comforted; and the spirits of the
33 prophets are subject to the prophets; for God is not *a God* of confusion, but of peace; as in all the churches of the saints.

[1] Or, *nothing is without voice*
[2] Or, *in my case*
[3] Gr. *spirits.*
[4] Or, *him that is without gifts:* and so in ver. 23, 24.
[5] Gr. *builded up.*
[6] Gr. *of full age.*
[7] Or, *convicted*
[8] Or, *in*
[9] Gr. *discriminate.*
[10] Or, *exhorted*

A. D. 59.

34 [u]Let your women keep silence in the churches; for it is not permitted unto them to speak; but [x]*they are commanded* to be under obedience, as also saith the [y]law.

35 And if they will learn any thing, let them ask their husbands at home: for it is a shame for women to speak in the church.

36 What! came the word of God out from you? or came it unto you only?

37 [z]If any man think himself to be a prophet, or spiritual, let him acknowledge that the things that I write unto you are the commandments of the Lord.

38 But if any man be ignorant, let him be ignorant.

39 Wherefore, brethren, [a]covet to prophesy, and forbid not to speak with tongues.

40 [b]Let all things be done decently and in order.

CHAPTER XV.

Of Christ's resurrection.

MOREOVER, brethren, I declare unto you the gospel [a]which I preached unto you, which also ye have received, and [b]wherein ye stand;

2 [c]By which also ye are saved, if ye || keep in memory †what I preached unto you, unless [d]ye have believed in vain.

3 For [e]I delivered unto you first of all that [f]which I also received, how that Christ died for our sins [g]according to the Scriptures;

4 And that he was buried, and that he rose again the third day [h]according to the Scriptures:

5 [i]And that he was seen of Ce'phas, then [k]of the twelve:

6 After that, he was seen of above five hundred brethren at once; of whom the greater part remain unto this present, but some are fallen asleep.

7 After that, he was seen of James; then [l]of all the apostles.

8 [m]And last of all he was seen of me also, as of || one born out of due time.

9 For I am [n]the least of the apostles, that am not meet to be called an apostle, because [o]I persecuted the church of God.

10 But [p]by the grace of God I am what I am: and his grace which *was bestowed* upon me was not in vain; but [q]I laboured more abundantly than they all: [r]yet not I, but the grace of God which was with me.

11 Therefore whether *it were* I or they, so we preach, and so ye believed.

12 Now if Christ be preached that he rose from the dead, how say some among you that there is no resurrection of the dead?

13 But if there be no resurrection of the dead, [s]then is Christ not risen:

14 And if Christ be not risen, then *is* our preaching vain, and your faith *is* also vain.

15 Yea, and we are found false witnesses of God; because [t]we have testified of God that he raised up Christ: whom he raised not up, if so be that the dead rise not.

16 For if the dead rise not, then is not Christ raised:

17 And if Christ be not raised, your faith *is* vain; [u]ye are yet in your sins.

18 Then they also which are fallen asleep in Christ are perished.

19 [x]If in this life only we have hope in Christ, we are of all men most miserable.

20 But now [y]is Christ risen from the dead, *and* become [z]the firstfruits of them that slept.

21 For [a]since by man *came* death, [b]by man *came* also the resurrection of the dead.

22 For as in Ad'am all die, even so in Christ shall all be made alive.

23 But [c]every man in his own order: Christ the firstfruits; afterward they that are Christ's at his coming.

24 Then *cometh* the end, when he shall have delivered up

[u] 1 Tim. 2. 11, 12.
[x] ch. 11. 3. Eph. 5. 22. Col. 3. 18. Tit. 2. 5. 1 Pet. 3. 1.
[y] Gen. 3. 16.
[z] 2 Cor. 10. 7. 1 John 4. 6.
[a] ch. 12. 31. 1 Thess. 5. 20.
[b] ver. 33.

[1] Gal. 1. 11.
[2] Rom. 5. 2.
[3] Rom. 1. 16. ch. 1. 21.
‖ Or, *hold fast.*
† Gr. *by what speech.*
[4] Gal. 3. 4.
[5] ch. 11. 2, 23.
[6] Gal. 1. 12.
[7] Ps. 22. 15, &c. Isa. 53. 5, 6, &c. Dan. 9. 26. Zech. 13. 7. Luke 24. 26, 46. Acts 3. 18. & 26. 23. 1 Pet. 1. 11. & 2. 24.
[8] Ps. 2. 7. & 16. 10. Isa. 53. 10. Hos. 6. 2. Luke 24. 26, 46. Acts 2. 25—31. & 13. 33, 34, 35. & 26. 22, 23. 1 Pet. 1. 11.
[9] Luke 24. 34.
[k] Matt. 28. 17. Mark 16. 14 Luke 24. 36. John 20. 19, 26.
[l] Acts 10. 41.
[i] Luke 24. 50. Acts 1. 3, 4.
[m] Acts 9. 4, 17. & 22. 14, 18. ch. 9. 1.
¶ Or, *an abortive.*
[n] Eph. 3. 8.
[o] Acts 8. 3. & 9. 1. Gal. 1. 13. Phil. 3. 6. 1 Tim. 1. 13.
[p] Eph. 2. 7, 8.
[q] 2 Cor. 11. 23. & 12. 11.
[r] Matt. 10. 20. Rom. 15. 18, 19. 2 Cor. 3. 5. Gal. 2. 8. Eph. 3. 7. Phil. 2. 13.
[s] 1 Thess. 4. 14.
[t] Acts 2. 24, 32. & 4. 10, 33. & 13. 30.
[u] Rom. 4. 25.
[x] 2 Tim. 3. 12.
[y] 1 Pet. 1. 3.
[z] Acts 26. 23 ver. 23. Col. 1. 18. Rev. 1. 5.
[a] Rom. 5. 12, 17.
[b] John 11. 25. Rom. 6. 23.
[c] ver. 20. 1 Thess. 4. 15, 16, 17.

34 Let the women keep silence in the churches: for it is not permitted unto them to speak: but let them
35 be in subjection, as also saith the law. And if they would learn anything, let them ask their own husbands at home: for it is shameful for a woman to
36 speak in the church. What? was it from you that the word of God went forth? or came it unto you alone?
37 If any man thinketh himself to be a prophet, or spiritual, let him take knowledge of the things which I write unto you, that they are the commandment
38 of the Lord. [1]But if any man is ignorant, let him be ignorant.
39 Wherefore, my brethren, desire earnestly to proph-
40 esy, and forbid not to speak with tongues. But let all things be done decently and in order.

15 Now I make known unto you, brethren, the gospel which I preached unto you, which also ye received,
2 wherein also ye stand, by which also ye are [2]saved; *I make known, I say,* [3]in what words I preached it unto you, if ye hold it fast, except ye believed [4]in
3 vain. For I delivered unto you first of all that which also I received, how that Christ died for our
4 sins according to the scriptures; and that he was buried; and that he hath been raised on the third
5 day according to the scriptures; and that he appeared to Ce'phas; then to the twelve; then he
6 appeared to above five hundred brethren at once, of whom the greater part remain until now, but some
7 are fallen asleep; then he appeared to James; then
8 to all the apostles; and last of all, as unto one born
9 out of due time, he appeared to me also. For I am the least of the apostles, that am not meet to be called an apostle, because I persecuted the church of
10 God. But by the grace of God I am what I am: and his grace which was bestowed upon me was not found [5]vain; but I laboured more abundantly than they all: yet not I, but the grace of God which was
11 with me. Whether then *it be* I or they, so we preach, and so ye believed.
12 Now if Christ is preached that he hath been raised from the dead, how say some among you that there
13 is no resurrection of the dead? But if there is no resurrection of the dead, neither hath Christ been
14 raised: and if Christ hath not been raised, then is our
15 preaching [5]vain, [6]your faith also is [5]vain. Yea, and we are found false witnesses of God; because we witnessed of God that he raised up [7]Christ: whom he raised not up, if so be that the dead are not
16 raised. For if the dead are not raised, neither hath
17 Christ been raised: and if Christ hath not been raised, your faith is vain; ye are yet in your sins.
18 Then they also which are fallen asleep in Christ
19 have perished. [8]If in this life only we have hoped in Christ, we are of all men most pitiable.
20 But now hath Christ been raised from the dead, the
21 firstfruits of them that are asleep. For since by man *came* death, by man *came* also the resurrection of the
22 dead. For as in Ad'am all die, so also in [7]Christ shall
23 all be made alive. But each in his own order: Christ the firstfruits; then they that are Christ's, at his [9]com-
24 ing. Then *cometh* the end, when he shall deliver up

A. D. 59.

[1] Many ancient authorities read *But if any man knoweth not, he is not known.*

[2] Or, *saved, if ye hold fast what I preached unto you, except &c.*

[3] Gr. *with what word.*

[4] Or, *without cause*

[5] Or, *void*

[6] Some ancient authorities read *our.*

[7] Gr. *the Christ.*

[8] Or, *If we have only hoped in Christ in this life*

[9] Gr. *presence*

A. D. 59.

[d] the kingdom to God, even the Father; when he shall have put down all rule, and all authority and power.

25 For he must reign, [e] till he hath put all enemies under his feet.

26 [f] The last enemy *that* shall be destroyed *is* death.

27 For he [g] hath put all things under his feet. But when he saith, All things are put under *him, it is* manifest that he is excepted, which did put all things under him.

28 [h] And when all things shall be subdued unto him, then [i] shall the Son also himself be subject unto him that put all things under him, that God may be all in all.

29 Else what shall they do which are baptized for the dead, if the dead rise not at all? why are they then baptized for the dead?

30 And [k] why stand we in jeopardy every hour?

31 I protest by ‖ [l] your rejoicing which I have in Christ Jesus our Lord, [m] I die daily.

32 If ‖ after the manner of men [n] I have fought with beasts at Eph'e-sus, what advantageth it me, if the dead rise not? [o] let us eat and drink; for to-morrow we die.

33 Be not deceived: [p] evil communications corrupt good manners.

34 [q] Awake to righteousness, and sin not; [r] for some have not the knowledge of God: [s] I speak *this* to your shame.

35 But some *man* will say, [t] How are the dead raised up? and with what body do they come?

36 *Thou* fool, [u] that which thou sowest is not quickened, except it die:

37 And that which thou sowest, thou sowest not that body that shall be, but bare grain, it may chance of wheat, or of some other *grain:*

38 But God giveth it a body as it hath pleased him, and to every seed his own body.

39 All flesh *is* not the same flesh: but *there is* one *kind of* flesh of men, another flesh of beasts, another of fishes, *and* another of birds.

40 *There are* also celestial bodies, and bodies terrestrial: but the glory of the celestial *is* one, and the *glory* of the terrestrial *is* another.

41 *There is* one glory of the sun, and another glory of the moon, and another glory of the stars; for *one* star differeth from *another* star in glory.

42 [x] So also *is* the resurrection of the dead. It is sown in corruption, it is raised in incorruption:

43 [y] It is sown in dishonour, it is raised in glory: it is sown in weakness, it is raised in power:

44 It is sown a natural body, it is raised a spiritual body. There is a natural body, and there is a spiritual body.

45 And so it is written, The first man Ad'am [a] was made a living soul, [a] the last Ad'am *was made* [b] a quickening spirit.

46 Howbeit that *was* not first which is spiritual, but that which is natural; and afterward that which is spiritual.

47 [c] The first man *is* of the earth, [d] earthy: the second man *is* the Lord [e] from heaven.

48 As *is* the earthy, such *are* they also that are earthy: [f] and as *is* the heavenly, such *are* they also that are heavenly.

49 And [g] as we have borne the image of the earthy, [h] we shall also bear the image of the heavenly.

50 Now this I say, brethren, that [i] flesh and blood cannot inherit the kingdom of God; neither doth corruption inherit incorruption.

51 Behold, I shew you a mystery; [k] We shall not all sleep, [l] but we shall all be changed,

52 In a moment, in the twinkling of an eye, at the last trump: [m] for the trumpet shall sound, and the dead shall be raised incorruptible, and we shall be changed.

53 For this corruptible must put on incorruption, and [n] this mortal *must* put on immortality.

[d] Dan. 7. 14, 27.
[e] Ps. 110. 1. Acts 2. 34, 35. Eph. 1. 22. Heb. 1. 13. & 10. 13.
[f] 2 Tim. 1. 10. Rev. 20. 14.
[g] Ps. 8. 6. Matt. 28. 18 Heb. 2. 8. 1 Pet. 3. 22.
[h] Phil. 3. 21.
[i] ch. 3. 23. & 11. 3.
[k] 2 Cor. 11. 26. Gal. 5. 11.
‖ Some read *our.*
[l] 1 Thess. 2. 19.
[m] Rom. 8. 36. ch. 4. 9. 2 Cor. 4. 10, 11. & 11. 23.
‖ Or, to speak *after the manner of men.*
[n] 2 Cor. 1. 8.
[o] Isa. 22. 13. & 56. 12. Eccl. 2. 24. Luke 12. 19.
[p] ch. 5. 6.
[q] Rom. 13. 11. Eph. 5. 14.
[r] 1 Thess. 4. 5.
[s] ch. 6. 5.
[t] Ezek. 37. 3.
[u] John 12. 24.
[x] Dan. 12. 3. Matt. 13. 43.
[y] Phil. 3. 21.
[a] Gen. 2. 7.
[a] Rom. 5. 14.
[b] John 5. 21. & 6. 33, 39, 40, 54, 57. Phil. 3. 21. Col. 3. 4.
[c] John 3. 31.
[d] Gen. 2. 7. & 3. 19.
[e] John 3. 13, 31.
[f] Phil. 3. 20, 21.
[g] Gen. 5. 3.
[h] Rom. 8. 29. 2 Cor. 3. 18. & 4. 11. Phil. 3. 21. 1 John 3. 2.
[i] Matt. 16. 17. John 3. 3, 5.
[k] 1 Thess. 4. 15, 16, 17.
[l] Phil. 3. 21.
[m] Zech. 9. 14. Matt. 24. 31 John 5. 25. 1 Thess. 4. 16.
[n] 2 Cor. 5. 4.

A. D. 59.

the kingdom to [1] God, even the Father; when he shall have abolished all rule and all authority and
25 power. For he must reign, till he hath put all
26 his enemies under his feet. The last enemy that
27 shall be abolished is death. For, He put all things in subjection under his feet. [2] But when he saith, All things are put in subjection, it is evident that he is excepted who did subject all things unto him.
28 And when all things have been subjected unto him, then shall the Son also himself be subjected to him that did subject all things unto him, that God may be all in all.
29 Else what shall they do which are baptized for the dead? If the dead are not raised at all, why
30 then are they baptized for them? why do we also
31 stand in jeopardy every hour? I protest by [3] that glorying in you, brethren, which I have in Christ
32 Jesus our Lord, I die daily. If after the manner of men I fought with beasts at Eph'e-sus, [4] what doth it profit me? If the dead are not raised, let us eat
33 and drink, for to-morrow we die. Be not deceived:
34 Evil company doth corrupt good manners. [5] Awake up righteously, and sin not; for some have no knowledge of God: I speak *this* to move you to shame.
35 But some one will say, How are the dead raised? and with what manner of body do they come?
36 Thou foolish one, that which thou thyself sowest is
37 not quickened, except it die: and that which thou sowest, thou sowest not the body that shall be, but a bare grain, it may chance of wheat, or of some
38 other kind; but God giveth it a body even as it pleased him, and to each seed a body of its own.
39 All flesh is not the same flesh: but there is one *flesh* of men, and another flesh of beasts, and another
40 flesh of birds, and another of fishes. There are also celestial bodies, and bodies terrestrial: but the glory of the celestial is one, and the *glory* of the terres-
41 trial is another. There is one glory of the sun, and another glory of the moon, and another glory of the stars; for one star differeth from another star in
42 glory. So also is the resurrection of the dead. It is
43 sown in corruption; it is raised in incorruption: it is sown in dishonour; it is raised in glory: it is sown
44 in weakness; it is raised in power: it is sown a natural body; it is raised a spiritual body. If there
45 is a natural body, there is also a spiritual *body.* So also it is written, The first man Ad'am became a living soul. The last Ad'am *became* a life-giving spirit.
46 Howbeit that is not first which is spiritual, but that
47 which is natural; then that which is spiritual. The first man is of the earth, earthy: the second man is
48 of heaven. As is the earthy, such are they also that are earthy: and as is the heavenly, such are they
49 also that are heavenly. And as we have borne the image of the earthy, [6] we shall also bear the image of the heavenly.
50 Now this I say, brethren, that flesh and blood cannot inherit the kingdom of God; neither doth
51 corruption inherit incorruption. Behold, I tell you a mystery: We shall not all sleep, but we shall all
52 be changed, in a moment, in the twinkling of an eye, at the last trump: for the trumpet shall sound, and the dead shall be raised incorruptible, and we shall
53 be changed. For this corruptible must put on incorruption, and this mortal must put on immortality.

[1] Gr. *the God and Father.*
[2] Or, *But when he shall have said, All things are put in subjection (evidently excepting him that did subject all things unto him), when, I say, all things &c.*
[3] Or, *your glorying*
[4] Or, *what doth it profit me, if the dead are not raised? Let us eat &c.*
[5] Gr. *Awake out of drunkenness righteously.*
[6] Many ancient authorities read *let us also bear.*

A. D. 59.

54 So when this corruptible shall have put on incorruption, and this mortal shall have put on immortality, then shall be brought to pass the saying that is written, [o]Death is swallowed up in victory.

55 [p]O death, where *is* thy sting? O ‖ grave, where *is* thy victory?

56 The sting of death *is* sin; and [q]the strength of sin *is* the law.

57 [r]But thanks *be* to God, which giveth us [s]the victory through our Lord Jesus Christ.

58 [t]Therefore, my beloved brethren, be ye steadfast, unmoveable, always abounding in the work of the Lord, forasmuch as ye know [u]that your labour is not in vain in the Lord.

CHAPTER XVI.

Exhortations to charity, &c.

NOW concerning [a]the collection for the saints, as I have given order to the churches of Ga-la'ti-a, even so do ye.

2 [b]Upon the first *day* of the week let every one of you lay by him in store, as *God* hath prospered him, that there be no gatherings when I come.

3 And when I come [c]whomsoever ye shall approve by *your* letters, them will I send to bring your †liberality unto Je-ru'sa-lem.

4 [d]And if it be meet that I go also, they shall go with me.

5 Now I will come unto you [e]when I shall pass through Mac-e-do'ni-a: for I do pass through Mac-e-do'ni-a.

6 And it may be that I will abide, yea, and winter with you, that ye may [f]bring me on my journey whithersoever I go.

7 For I will not see you now by the way; but I trust to tarry a while with you, [g]if the Lord permit.

8 But I will tarry at Eph'e-sus until Pentecost.

9 For [h]a great door and effectual is opened unto me, and *[i]there are* many adversaries.

10 Now [k]if Ti-mo'the-us come, see that he may be with you without fear; for [l]he worketh the work of the Lord, as I also *do*.

11 [m]Let no man therefore despise him: but conduct him forth [n]in peace, that he may come unto me: for I look for him with the brethren.

12 As touching *our* brother [o]A-pol'los, I greatly desired him to come unto you with the brethren: but his will was not at all to come at this time; but he will come when he shall have convenient time.

13 [p]Watch ye, [q]stand fast in the faith, quit you like men, [r]be strong.

14 [s]Let all your things be done with charity.

15 I beseech you, brethren, (ye know [t]the house of Steph'a-nas, that it is [u]the firstfruits of A-cha'ia, and *that* they have addicted themselves to [x]the ministry of the saints.)

16 [y]That ye submit yourselves unto such, and to every one that helpeth with *us*, and [z]laboureth.

17 I am glad of the coming of Steph'a-nas, and For-tu-na'tus, and A-cha'i-cus: [a]for that which was lacking on your part, they have supplied.

18 [b]For they have refreshed my spirit and yours: therefore [c]acknowledge ye them that are such.

19 The churches of A'si-a salute you. Aq'ui-la and Pris-cil'la salute you much in the Lord, [d]with the church that is in their house.

20 All the brethren greet you. [e]Greet ye one another with a holy kiss.

21 [f]The salutation of *me* Paul with mine own hand.

22 If any man [g]love not the Lord Jesus Christ, [h]let him be A-nath'e-ma, [i]Ma'ran a'tha.

23 [k]The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ *be* with you.

24 My love *be* with you all in Christ Jesus. Amen.

¶ The first *epistle* to the Corinthians was written from Philippi, by Stephanas, and Fortunatus, and Achaicus, and Timotheus.

o Isa. 25. 8. Heb. 2. 14, 15. Rev. 20. 14.
p Hos. 13. 14
‖ Or, *hell.*
q Rom. 4. 15. & 5. 13. & 7. 5, 13.
r Rom. 7. 25
s 1 John 5. 4, 5.
t 2 Pet. 3. 14.
u ch. 3. 8.

a Acts 11. 29. & 24. 17. Rom. 15. 26 2 Cor. 8. 4. & 9. 1, 12. Gal. 2. 10.
b Acts 20. 7. Rev. 1. 10.
c 2 Cor. 8. 19
† Gr. *gift.*
2 Cor. 8. 4, 6, 19.
d 2 Cor. 8. 4, 19.
e Acts 19. 21. 2 Cor. 1. 16.
f Acts 15. 3. & 17. 15. & 21. 5. Rom. 15. 24 2 Cor. 1. 16.
g Acts 18. 21. ch. 4. 19. Jam. 4. 15.
h Acts 14. 27. 2 Cor. 2. 12 Col. 4. 3. Rev. 3. 8.
i Acts 19. 9.
k Acts 19. 22. ch. 4. 17.
l Rom. 16. 21. Phil. 2. 20, 22. 1 Thess. 3. 2.
m 1 Tim. 4. 12.
n Acts 15. 33.
o ch 1. 12. & 3. 5.
p Matt. 24. 42. & 25. 13. 1 Thess. 5. 6. 1 Pet. 5. 8.
q ch. 15. 1. Phil. 1. 27. & 4. 1. 1 Thess. 3. 8. 2 Thess. 2. 15.
r Eph. 6. 10. Col. 1. 11.
s ch. 14. 1. 1 Pet. 4. 8.
t ch. 1. 16.
u Rom. 16. 5 2 Cor. 8. 4. & 9. 1. Heb. 6. 10.
x Heb. 13. 17.
y Heb. 6. 10. 2 Cor. 9. 13. Phil. 2. 30. Philem. 13
z Col. 4. 8. 1 Thess. 5. 12. Phil. 2. 29.
a Rom. 16. 5, 15. Philem. 2.
b Rom. 16. 16. Col. 4. 18. 2 Thess. 3. 17.
c Eph. 6. 24.
d Gal. 1. 8, 9.
e Jude 14, 15.
f Rom. 16. 20.

A. D. 59.

54 But when [1]this corruptible shall have put on incorruption, and this mortal shall have put on immortality, then shall come to pass the saying that is
55 written, Death is swallowed up in [2]victory. O death, where is thy victory? O death, where is thy sting?
56 The sting of death is sin; and the power of sin is
57 the law: but thanks be to God, which giveth us the
58 victory through our Lord Jesus Christ. Wherefore, my beloved brethren, be ye steadfast, unmoveable, always abounding in the work of the Lord, forasmuch as ye know that your labour is not [3]vain in the Lord.

16 Now concerning the collection for the saints, as I gave order to the churches of Ga-la'ti-a, so also do ye.
2 Upon the first day of the week let each one of you lay by him in store, as he may prosper, that no col-
3 lections be made when I come. And when I arrive, [4]whomsoever ye shall approve by letters, them will I
4 send to carry your bounty unto Je-ru'sa-lem: and if it be meet for me to go also, they shall go with me.
5 But I will come unto you, when I shall have passed through Mac-e-do'ni-a; for I do pass through Mac-
6 e-do'ni-a; but with you it may be that I shall abide, or even winter, that ye may set me forward
7 on my journey whithersoever I go. For I do not wish to see you now by the way; for I hope to
8 tarry a while with you, if the Lord permit. But I
9 will tarry at Eph'e-sus until Pentecost; for a great door and effectual is opened unto me, and there are many adversaries.
10 Now if Tim'o-thy come, see that he be with you without fear; for he worketh the work of the Lord,
11 as I also do: let no man therefore despise him. But set him forward on his journey in peace, that he may come unto me: for I expect him with the
12 brethren. But as touching A-pol'los the brother, I besought him much to come unto you with the brethren: and it was not at all [5]*his* will to come now; but he will come when he shall have opportunity.
13 Watch ye, stand fast in the faith, quit you like
14 men, be strong. Let all that ye do be done in love.
15 Now I beseech you, brethren (ye know the house of Steph'a-nas, that it is the firstfruits of A-cha'ia, and that they have set themselves to minister unto the
16 saints), that ye also be in subjection unto such, and to every one that helpeth in the work and laboureth.
17 And I rejoice at the [6]coming of Steph'a-nas and For-tu-na'tus and A-cha'i-cus: for that which was lacking
18 on your part they supplied. For they refreshed my spirit and yours: acknowledge ye therefore them that are such.
19 The churches of A'si-a salute you. Aq'ui-la and Pris'ca salute you much in the Lord, with the church
20 that is in their house. All the brethren salute you. Salute one another with a holy kiss.
21 The salutation of me Paul with mine own hand.
22 If any man loveth not the Lord, let him be a-nath'-
23 e-ma. [7]Ma'ran a'tha. The grace of the Lord Jesus
24 Christ be with you. My love be with you all in Christ Jesus. Amen.

[1] Many ancient authorities omit *this corruptible shall have put on incorruption, and.*
[2] Or, *victoriously*
[3] Or, *void*
[4] Or, *whomsoever ye shall approve, them will I send with letters*
[5] Or, *God's will that he should come now*
[6] Gr. *presence.*
[7] That is, *Our Lord cometh.*

A. D. 60.

THE

SECOND EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE

TO THE

CORINTHIANS.

CHAPTER I.

The church comforted, &c.

[a] 1 Cor. 1. 1. Eph. 1. 1. Col. 1. 1. 1 Tim. 1. 1. [b] Phil. 1. 1. Col. 1. 2.

PAUL, [a]an apostle of Jesus Christ by the will of God, and Tim'o-thy *our* brother, unto the church of God which is at Cor'inth, [b]with all the saints which are in all A-cha'ia:

[c] Rom. 1. 7. 1 Cor. 1. 3. Gal. 1. 3. Phil. 1. 2. Col. 1. 2. 1 Thess. 1. 1. 2 Thess. 1. 2. Philem. 3.

2 [c]Grace *be* to you, and peace, from God our Father, and *from* the Lord Jesus Christ.

[d] Eph. 1. 3. 1 Pet. 1. 3.

3 [d]Blessed *be* God, even the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Father of mercies, and the God of all comfort;

4 Who comforteth us in all our tribulation, that we may be able to comfort them which are in any trouble, by the comfort wherewith we ourselves are comforted of God.

[e] Acts 9. 4. ch. 4. 10. Col. 1. 24. [f] ch. 4. 15. ‖ Or, *is wrought.*

5 For as [e]the sufferings of Christ abound in us, so our consolation also aboundeth by Christ.

6 And whether we be afflicted, [f]*it is* for your consolation and salvation, which ‖is effectual in the enduring of the same sufferings which we also suffer: or whether we be comforted, *it is* for your consolation and salvation.

[g] Rom. 8. 17. 2 Tim. 2. 12.

7 And our hope of you *is* steadfast, knowing, that [g]as ye are partakers of the sufferings, so *shall ye be* also of the consolation.

[h] Acts 19. 23. 1 Cor. 15. 32. & 16. 9.

8 For we would not, brethren, have you ignorant of [h]our trouble which came to us in A'si-a, that we were pressed out of measure, above strength, insomuch that we despaired even of life:

‖ Or, *answer.* [i] Jer. 17. 5, 7. [k] 2 Pet. 2. 9.

9 But we had the ‖sentence of death in ourselves, that we should [i]not trust in ourselves, but in God which raiseth the dead:

10 [k]Who delivered us from so great a death, and doth deliver: in whom we trust that he will yet deliver *us;*

[l] Rom. 15. 20. Phil. 1. 19. Philem. 22 [m] ch. 4. 15.

11 Ye also [l]helping together by prayer for us, that [m]for the gift *bestowed* upon us by the means of many persons, thanks may be given by many on our behalf.

[n] ch. 2. 17. & 4. 2. [o] 1 Cor. 2. 4, 13.

12 For our rejoicing is this, the testimony of our conscience, that in simplicity and [n]godly sincerity, [o]not with fleshly wisdom, but by the grace of God, we have had our conversation in the world, and more abundantly to you-ward.

13 For we write none other things unto you, than what ye read or acknowledge; and I trust ye shall acknowledge even to the end;

[p] ch. 5. 12. [q] Phil. 2. 16. & 4. 1. 1 Thess. 2. 19, 20.

14 As also ye have acknowledged us in part, [p]that we are your rejoicing, even as [q]ye also *are* ours in the day of the Lord Jesus.

[r] 1 Cor. 4. 19. [s] Rom. 1. 11. ‖ Or, *grace.* [t] 1 Cor. 16. 5, 6. [u] ch. 10. 2.

15 And in this confidence [r]I was minded to come unto you before, that ye might have [s]a second ‖benefit;

16 And to pass by you into Mac-e-do'ni-a, and [t]to come again out of Mac-e-do'ni-a unto you, and of you to be brought on my way toward Ju-de'a.

17 When I therefore was thus minded, did I use lightness? or the things that I purpose, do I purpose [u]according to the flesh, that with me there should be yea, yea, and nay, nay?

‖ Or, *preaching.* [x] Mark. 1. 1. Luke 1. 35. Acts 9. 20. [y] Heb. 13. 8. [z] Rom. 15. 8, 9. [a] 1 John 2. 20, 27. [b] Eph. 1. 13. & 4. 30. 2 Tim. 2. 19. Rev. 2. 17. [c] ch. 5. 5. Eph. 1. 14.

18 But *as* God *is* true, our ‖word toward you was not yea and nay.

19 For [x]the Son of God, Jesus Christ, who was preached among you by us, *even* by me, and Sil-va'nus, and Timo'-the-us, was not yea and nay, [y]but in him was yea.

20 [z]For all the promises of God in him *are* yea, and in him Amen, unto the glory of God by us.

21 Now he which establisheth us with you in Christ, and [a]hath anointed us, *is* God;

22 Who [b]hath also sealed us, and [c]given the earnest of the Spirit in our hearts.

A. D. 60.

THE

SECOND EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE

TO THE

CORINTHIANS.

1 Paul, an apostle of Christ Jesus through the will of God, and Tim'o-thy [1]our brother, unto the church of God which is at Cor'inth, with all the saints
2 which are in the whole of A-cha'ia: Grace to you and peace from God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.

3 Blessed *be* the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Father of mercies and God of all com-
4 fort; who comforteth us in all our affliction, that we may be able to comfort them that are in any affliction, through the comfort wherewith we ourselves are
5 comforted of God. For as the sufferings of Christ abound unto us, even so our comfort also aboundeth
6 through Christ. But whether we be afflicted, it is for your comfort and salvation; or whether we be comforted, it is for your comfort, which worketh in the patient enduring of the same sufferings which
7 we also suffer: and our hope for you is stedfast; knowing that, as ye are partakers of the sufferings,
8 so also are ye of the comfort. For we would not have you ignorant, brethren, concerning our affliction which befell *us* in A'si-a, that we were weighed down exceedingly, beyond our power, insomuch that we
9 despaired even of life: [2]yea, we ourselves have had the [3]answer of death within ourselves, that we should not trust in ourselves, but in God which raiseth the
10 dead: who delivered us out of so great a death, and will deliver: on whom we have [4]set our hope that
11 he will also still deliver us; ye also helping together on our behalf by your supplication; that, for the gift bestowed upon us by means of many, thanks may be given by many persons on our behalf.

12 For our glorying is this, the testimony of our conscience, that in holiness and sincerity of God, not in fleshly wisdom but in the grace of God, we behaved ourselves in the world, and more abundantly to you-
13 ward. For we write none other things unto you, than what ye read or even acknowledge, and I hope
14 ye will acknowledge unto the end: as also ye did acknowledge us in part, that we are your glorying, even as ye also are ours, in the day of our Lord Jesus.

15 And in this confidence I was minded to come before unto you, that ye might have a second [5]benefit;
16 and by you to pass into Mac-e-do'ni-a, and again from Mac-e-do'ni-a to come unto you, and of you to be set
17 forward on my journey unto Ju-dæ'a. When I therefore was thus minded, did I shew fickleness? or the things that I purpose, do I purpose according to the flesh, that with me there should be the yea yea and
18 the nay nay? But as God is faithful, our word to-
19 ward you is not yea and nay. For the Son of God, Jesus Christ, who was preached among you [6]by us, *even* [6]by me and Sil-va'nus and Tim'o-thy, was not yea
20 and nay, but in him is yea. For how many soever be the promises of God, in him is the yea: wherefore also through him is the Amen, unto the glory
21 of God through us. Now he that stablisheth us with
22 you [7]in Christ, and anointed us, is God; [8]who also sealed us, and gave *us* the earnest of the Spirit in our hearts.

[1] Gr. *the brother.*

[2] Or, *but we ourselves* [3] Or, *sentence*

[4] Some ancient authorities read *set our hope; and still will he deliver us.*

[5] Or, *grace* Some ancient authorities read *joy.*

[6] Gr. *through.*

[7] Gr. *into.*

[8] Or, *seeing that he both sealed us*

A. D. 60.

23 Moreover [d]I call God for a record upon my soul, [e]that to spare you I came not as yet unto Cor'inth.

24 Not for [f]that we have dominion over your faith, but are helpers of your joy: for [g]by faith ye stand.

CHAPTER II.

Paul's preaching and success.

BUT I determined this with myself, [a]that I would not come again to you in heaviness.

2 For if I make you sorry, who is he then that maketh me glad, but the same which is made sorry by me?

3 And I wrote this same unto you, lest, when I came, [b]I should have sorrow from them of whom I ought to rejoice; [c]having confidence in you all, that my joy is *the joy* of you all.

4 For out of much affliction and anguish of heart I wrote unto you with many tears; [d]not that ye should be grieved, but that ye might know the love which I have more abundantly unto you.

5 But [e]if any have caused grief, he hath not [f]grieved me, but in part: that I may not overcharge you all.

6 Sufficient to such a man *is* this ‖ punishment, which *was inflicted* [g]of many.

7 [h]So that contrariwise ye *ought* rather to forgive *him*, and comfort *him*, lest perhaps such a one should be swallowed up with overmuch sorrow.

8 Wherefore I beseech you that ye would confirm *your* love toward him.

9 For to this end also did I write, that I might know the proof of you, whether ye be [i]obedient in all things.

10 To whom ye forgive any thing, I *forgive* also: for if I forgave any thing, to whom I forgave *it*, for your sakes *forgave I it* ‖ in the person of Christ;

11 Lest Sa'tan should get an advantage of us: for we are not ignorant of his devices.

12 Furthermore, [k]when I came to Tro'as to *preach* Christ's gospel, and [l]a door was opened unto me of the Lord,

13 [m]I had no rest in my spirit, because I found not Ti'tus my brother; but taking my leave of them, I went from thence into Mac-e-do'ni-a.

14 Now thanks *be* unto God, which always causeth us to triumph in Christ, and maketh manifest [n]the savour of his knowledge by us in every place.

15 For we are unto God a sweet savour of Christ, [o]in them that are saved, and [p]in them that perish:

16 [q]To the one *we are* the savour of death unto death; and to the other the savour of life unto life. And [r]who *is* sufficient for these things?

17 For we are not as many, which ‖ [s]corrupt the word of God: but as [t]of sincerity, but as of God, in the sight of God speak we ‖ in Christ.

CHAPTER III.

Of the law and the gospel.

DO [a]we begin again to commend ourselves? or need we, as some *others*, [b]epistles of commendation to you, or *letters* of commendation from you?

2 [c]Ye are our epistle written in our hearts, known and read of all men:

3 *Forasmuch as ye are* manifestly declared to be the epistle of Christ [d]ministered by us, written not with ink, but with the Spirit of the living God; not [e]in tables of stone, but [f]in fleshly tables of the heart.

4 And such trust have we through Christ to God-ward:

5 [g]Not that we are sufficient of ourselves to think any thing as of ourselves; but [h]our sufficiency *is* of God;

6 Who also hath made us able [i]ministers of [k]the new testament; not [l]of the letter, but of the spirit: for [m]the letter killeth, [n]but the spirit ‖ giveth life.

7 But if [o]the ministration of death, [p]written *and* engraven in stones, was glorious, [q]so that the children of Is'ra-el could

[d] Rom. 1.9. ch. 11. 31. Gal. 1. 20. Phil. 1. 8.
[e] 1 Cor. 4. 21. ch. 2. 3. & 12. 20. & 13. 2, 10.
[f] 1 Cor. 3.5. 1 Pet. 5. 3.
[g] Rom. 11. 20. 1 Cor. 15.1.
[a] ch. 1. 23. & 12.20,21. & 13. 10.
[b] ch. 12. 21.
[c] ch. 7. 16. & 8. 22. Gal. 5. 10.
[d] ch. 7. 8, 9, 12.
[e] 1 Cor. 5.1.
[f] Gal. 4. 12.
‖ Or, *censure.*
[g] 1 Cor. 5. 4, 5. 1 Tim.5.20
[h] Gal. 6. 1.
[i] ch. 7. 15. & 10. 6.
‖ Or, *in the sight.*
[k] Acts 16. 8. & 20. 6.
[l] 1 Cor.16.9.
[m] ch. 7. 5,6.
[n] Sol. Song 1. 3.
[o] 1 Cor. 1. 18.
[p] ch. 4. 3.
[q] Luke 2. 34. John 9.39. 1 Pet.2.7,8.
[r] 1 Cor. 15. 10. ch. 3. 5, 6.
‖ Or, *deal deceitfully with.*
[s] ch. 4. 2. & 11. 13. 2 Pet. 2. 3.
[t] ch. 1. 12. & 4. 2.
‖ Or, *of.*
[a] ch. 5. 12. & 10. 8, 12. & 12. 11.
[b] Acts 18. 27.
[c] 1 Cor. 9.2.
[d] 1 Cor.3.5.
[e] Ex. 24.12. & 34. 1.
[f] Ps. 40. 8. Jer. 31.33. Ezek. 11. 19.& 36.26. Heb. 8. 10.
[g] John 15. 5. ch. 2. 16.
[h] 1 Cor. 15. 10. Phil. 2. 13
[i] 1 Cor. 3. 5. & 15. 10. ch. 5. 18. Eph. 3. 7. Col. 1. 25, 29. 1 Tim. 1. 11, 12.
[k] 2 Tim.1.11 Jer.31.31. Matt. 26. 28. Heb. 8.6,8.
[l] Rom.2.27, 29. & 7. 6.
[m] Rom. 3. 20. & 4. 15. & 7. 9, 10, 11. Gal. 3. 10.
[n] John 6. 63. Rom. 8. 2.
‖ Or, *quickeneth.*
[o] Rom. 7. 10.
[p] Ex. 34. 1, 28. Deut. 10. 1, &c.
[q] Ex. 34.29, 30, 35.

A. D. 60.

23 But I call God for a witness upon my soul, that
24 to spare you I forbare to come unto Co'rinth. Not
2 that we have lordship over your faith, but are helpers of your joy: for by [1]faith ye stand. [2]But I determined this for myself, that I would not come again
2 to you with sorrow. For if I make you sorry, who then is he that maketh me glad, but he that is made
3 sorry by me? And I wrote this very thing, lest, when I came, I should have sorrow from them of whom I ought to rejoice; having confidence in you
4 all, that my joy is *the joy* of you all. For out of much affliction and anguish of heart I wrote unto you with many tears; not that ye should be made sorry, but that ye might know the love which I have more abundantly unto you.
5 But if any hath caused sorrow, he hath caused sorrow, not to me, but in part (that I press not too
6 heavily) to you all. Sufficient to such a one is this
7 punishment which was *inflicted* by [3]the many; so that contrariwise ye should [4]rather forgive him and comfort him, lest by any means such a one should be
8 swallowed up with his overmuch sorrow. Wherefore I beseech you to confirm *your* love toward him.
9 For to this end also did I write, that I might know the proof of you, [5]whether ye are obedient in all
10 things. But to whom ye forgive anything, I *forgive* also: for what I also have forgiven, if I have forgiven anything, for your sakes *have I forgiven it* in the
11 [6]person of Christ; that no advantage may be gained over us by Sa'tan: for we are not ignorant of his devices.
12 Now when I came to Tro'as for the gospel of Christ, and when a door was opened unto me in the Lord,
13 I had no relief for my spirit, because I found not Ti'tus my brother: but taking my leave of them, I
14 went forth into Mac-e-do'ni-a. But thanks be unto God, which always leadeth us in triumph in Christ, and maketh manifest through us the savour of his knowl-
15 edge in every place. For we are a sweet savour of Christ unto God, in them that are being saved, and
16 in them that are perishing; to the one a savour from death unto death; to the other a savour from life unto life. And who is sufficient for these things?
17 For we are not as the many, [7]corrupting the word of God: but as of sincerity, but as of God, in the sight of God, speak we in Christ.

3 Are we beginning again to commend ourselves? or need we, as do some, epistles of commendation
2 to you or from you? Ye are our epistle, written in
3 our hearts, known and read of all men; being made manifest that ye are an epistle of Christ, ministered by us, written not with ink, but with the Spirit of the living God; not in tables of stone, but in tables
4 *that are* hearts of flesh. And such confidence have
5 we through Christ to God-ward: not that we are sufficient of ourselves, to account anything as from
6 ourselves; but our sufficiency is from God; who also made us sufficient as ministers of a new [8]covenant; not of the letter, but of the spirit: for the let-
7 ter killeth, but the spirit giveth life. But if the ministration of death, [9]written, *and* engraven on stones, came [10]with glory, so that the children of Is'ra-el could

[1] Or, *your faith*
[2] Some ancient authorities read *For.*
[3] Gr. *the more.*
[4] Some ancient authorities omit *rather.*
[5] Some ancient authorities read *whereby.*
[6] Or, *presence*
[7] Or, *making merchandise of the word of God*
[8] Or, *testament*
[9] Gr. *in letters.*
[10] Gr. *in.*

not steadfastly behold the face of Mo'ses for the glory of his countenance; which *glory* was to be done away;

8 How shall not [r]the ministration of the spirit be rather glorious?

9 For if the ministration of condemnation *be* glory, much more doth the ministration [s]of righteousness exceed in glory.

10 For even that which was made glorious had no glory in this respect, by reason of the glory that excelleth.

11 For if that which is done away *was* glorious, much more that which remaineth *is* glorious.

12 Seeing then that we have such hope, [t]we use great ‖ plainness of speech:

13 And not as Mo'ses, [u]*which* put a veil over his face, that the children of Is'ra-el could not steadfastly look to [x]the end of that which is abolished:

14 But [y]their minds were blinded: for until this day remaineth the same veil untaken away in the reading of the old testament; which *veil* is done away in Christ.

15 But even unto this day, when Mo'ses is read, the veil is upon their heart.

16 Nevertheless, [z]when it shall turn to the Lord, [a]the veil shall be taken away.

17 Now [b]the Lord is that Spirit: and where the Spirit of the Lord *is*, there *is* liberty.

18 But we all, with open face beholding [c]as in a glass [d]the glory of the Lord, [e]are changed into the same image from glory to glory, *even* as ‖ by the Spirit of the Lord.

CHAPTER IV.

Paul's comfort in distress.

THEREFORE, seeing we have [e]this ministry, [b]as we have received mercy, we faint not;

2 But have renounced the hidden things of †dishonesty, not walking in craftiness, [c]nor handling the word of God deceitfully; but, [d]by manifestation of the truth, [e]commending ourselves to every man's conscience in the sight of God.

3 But if our gospel be hid, [f]it is hid to them that are lost:

4 In whom [g]the god of this world [h]hath blinded the minds of them which believe not, lest [i]the light of the glorious gospel of Christ, [k]who is the image of God, should shine unto them.

5 [l]For we preach not ourselves, but Christ Jesus the Lord; and [m]ourselves your servants for Jesus' sake.

6 For God, [n]who commanded the light to shine out of darkness, †hath [o]shined in our hearts, to *give* [p]the light of the knowledge of the glory of God in the face of Jesus Christ.

7 But we have this treasure in [q]earthen vessels, [r]that the excellency of the power may be of God, and not of us.

8 *We are* [s]troubled on every side, yet not distressed; *we are* perplexed, but ‖ not in despair;

9 Persecuted, but not forsaken; [t]cast down, but not destroyed;

10 [u]Always bearing about in the body the dying of the Lord Jesus, [x]that the life also of Jesus might be made manifest in our body.

11 For we which live [y]are alway delivered unto death for Jesus' sake, that the life also of Jesus might be made manifest in our mortal flesh.

12 So then [z]death worketh in us, but life in you.

13 We having [a]the same spirit of faith, according as it is written, [b]I believed, and therefore have I spoken; we also believe, and therefore speak;

14 Knowing that [c]he which raised up the Lord Jesus, shall raise up us also by Jesus, and shall present *us* with you.

15 For [d]all things *are* for your sakes, that [e]the abundant grace might through the thanksgiving of many redound to the glory of God.

16 For which cause we faint not; but though our outward man perish, yet [f]the inward *man* is renewed day by day.

17 For [g]our light affliction, which is but for a moment, worketh for us a far more exceeding *and* eternal weight of glory;

not look stedfastly upon the face of Mo'ses for the glory of his face; which *glory* [1]was passing away:
8 how shall not rather the ministration of the spirit
9 be with glory? [2]For if the ministration of condemnation is glory, much rather doth the ministra-
10 tion of righteousness exceed in glory. For verily that which hath been made glorious hath not been made glorious in this respect, by reason of the glory
11 that surpasseth. For if that which [3]passeth away *was* [4]with glory, much more that which remaineth *is* in glory.
12 Having therefore such a hope, we use great bold-
13 ness of speech, and *are* not as Mo'ses, *who* put a veil upon his face, that the children of Is'ra-el should not look stedfastly [5]on the end of that which [1]was
14 passing away: but their [6]minds were hardened: for until this very day at the reading of the old [7]covenant the same veil [8]remaineth unlifted; which *veil*
15 is done away in Christ. But unto this day, whensoever Mo'ses is read, a veil lieth upon their heart.
16 But whensoever [9]it shall turn to the Lord, the veil
17 is taken away. Now the Lord is the Spirit: and
18 where the Spirit of the Lord is, *there* is liberty. But we all, with unveiled face [10]reflecting as a mirror the glory of the Lord, are transformed into the same image from glory to glory, even as from [11]the Lord the Spirit.

4 Therefore seeing we have this ministry, even as
2 we obtained mercy, we faint not: but we have renounced the hidden things of shame, not walking in craftiness, nor handling the word of God deceitfully; but by the manifestation of the truth commending ourselves to every man's conscience in the
3 sight of God. But and if our gospel is veiled, it is
4 veiled in them that are perishing: in whom the god of this [12]world hath blinded the [6]minds of the unbelieving, [13]that the [14]light of the gospel of the glory of Christ, who is the image of God, should not
5 dawn *upon them.* For we preach not ourselves, but Christ Jesus as Lord, and ourselves as your [15]serv-
6 ants [16]for Jesus' sake. Seeing it is God, that said, Light shall shine out of darkness, who shined in our hearts, to give the [14]light of the knowledge of the glory of God in the face of Jesus Christ.
7 But we have this treasure in earthen vessels, that the exceeding greatness of the power may be of
8 God, and not from ourselves; *we are* pressed on every side, yet not straitened; perplexed, yet not unto
9 despair; pursued, yet not [17]forsaken; smitten down,
10 yet not destroyed; always bearing about in the body the [18]dying of Jesus, that the life also of Jesus may
11 be manifested in our body. For we which live are alway delivered unto death for Jesus' sake, that the life also of Jesus may be manifested in our mortal
12 flesh. So then death worketh in us, but life in you.
13 But having the same spirit of faith, according to that which is written, I believed, and therefore did I speak; we also believe, and therefore also we speak;
14 knowing that he which raised up [19]the Lord Jesus shall raise up us also with Jesus, and shall present us
15 with you. For all things *are* for your sakes, that the grace, being multiplied through [20]the many, may cause the thanksgiving to abound unto the glory of God.
16 Wherefore we faint not; but though our outward man is decaying, yet our inward man is
17 renewed day by day. For our light affliction, which is for the moment, worketh for us more and more exceedingly an eternal weight of glory;

A. D. 60.

[r] Gal. 3. 5.
[s] Rom. 1. 17. & 3. 21.
[t] ch. 7. 4. Eph. 6. 19.
‖ Or, *boldness.*
[u] Ex. 34. 33, 35.
[x] Rom. 10. 4. Gal. 3. 23.
[y] Isa. 6. 10. Matt. 13. 11, 14. John 12. 40.
[z] Ex. 34. 34. Rom. 11. 23, 26.
[a] Isa. 25. 7.
[b] ver. 6. 1 Cor. 15. 45.
[c] 1 Cor. 13. 12.
[d] ch. 4. 4, 6. 1 Tim. 1. 11.
[e] Rom. 8. 29. 1 Cor. 15. 49.
‖ Or, *of the Lord the Spirit.*

[a] ch. 3. 6.
[b] 1 Cor. 7. 25. 1 Tim. 1. 13.
† Gr. *shame* Rom. 1. 16. & 6. 21.
[c] ch. 2. 17. 1 Thess. 2. 3, 5.
[d] ch. 6. 4, 7. & 7. 14.
[e] ch. 5. 11.
[f] 1 Cor. 1. 18. ch. 2. 15. 2 Thess. 2. 10.
[g] John 12. 31. & 14. 30. & 16. 11. Eph. 6. 12.
[h] Isa. 6. 10. John 12. 40. ch. 3. 14.
[i] ch. 3. 8, 9, 11, 18. ver. 6.
[k] John 1. 18. & 12. 45. & 14. 9. Phil. 2. 6.
[l] 1 Cor. 1. 13, 23. & 10. 33.
[m] 1 Cor. 9. 19. ch. 1. 24.
[n] Gen. 1. 3.
† Gr. *is he who hath.*
[o] 2 Pet. 1. 19.
[p] ver. 4. 1 Pet. 2. 9.
[q] ch. 5. 1.
[r] 1 Cor. 2. 5. ch. 12. 9.
[s] ch. 7. 5.
‖ Or, *not altogether without help*, or, *means.*
[t] Ps. 37. 24.
[u] 1 Cor. 15. 31. ch. 1. 5, 9. Gal. 6. 17.
[x] Rom. 8. 17. 2 Tim. 2. 11, 12.
[y] Ps. 44. 22. Rom. 8. 36.
[z] ch. 13. 9.
[a] Rom. 1. 12. 2 Pet. 1. 1.
[b] Ps. 116. 10.
[c] Rom. 8. 11. 1 Cor. 6. 14.
[d] 1 Cor. 3. 21. ch. 1. 6. Col. 1. 24. 2 Tim. 2. 10.
[e] ch. 1. 11. & 8. 19. & 9. 11, 12.
[f] Rom. 7. 22. Eph. 3. 16. Col. 3. 10. 1 Pet. 3. 4.
[g] Matt. 5. 12. Rom. 8. 18. 1 Pet. 1. 6. & 5. 10.

A. D. 60.

[1] Or, *was being done away*
[2] Many ancient authorities read *For if to the ministration of condemnation there is glory.*
[3] Or, *is being done away*
[4] Gr. *through.*
[5] Or, *unto*
[6] Gr. *thoughts.*
[7] Or, *testament*
[8] Or, *remaineth it not being revealed that it is done away*
[9] Or, a man *shall turn*
[10] Or, *beholding as in a mirror*
[11] Or, *the Spirit* which is *the Lord*

[12] Or, *age*
[13] Or, *that they should not see the light ... image of God*
[14] Gr. *illumination.*
[15] Gr. *bond-servants.*
[16] Some ancient authorities read *through Jesus.*
[17] Or, *left behind*
[18] Gr. *putting to death.*
[19] Some ancient authorities omit *the Lord*
[20] Gr. *the more.*

A. D. 60.

18 [h]While we look not at the things which are seen, but at the things which are not seen: for the things which are seen *are* temporal; but the things which are not seen *are* eternal.

CHAPTER V.

Paul's hope of immortal glory.

FOR we know that, if [c]our earthly house of *this* tabernacle were dissolved, we have a building of God, a house not made with hands, eternal in the heavens.

2 For in this [b]we groan, earnestly desiring to be clothed upon with our house which is from heaven:

3 If so be that [c]being clothed we shall not be found naked.

4 For we that are in *this* tabernacle do groan, being burdened: not for that we would be unclothed, but [d]clothed upon, that mortality might be swallowed up of life.

5 Now [e]he that hath wrought us for the selfsame thing *is* God, who also [f]hath given unto us the earnest of the Spirit.

6 Therefore *we are* always confident, knowing, that whilst we are at home in the body, we are absent from the Lord:

7 (For [g]we walk by faith, not by sight:)

8 We are confident, *I say*, and [h]willing rather to be absent from the body, and to be present with the Lord.

9 Wherefore we ||labour, that, whether present or absent, we may be accepted of him.

10 [i]For we must all appear before the judgment seat of Christ; [k]that every one may receive the things *done* in *his* body, according to that he hath done, whether *it be* good or bad.

11 Knowing therefore [l]the terror of the Lord, we persuade men; but [m]we are made manifest unto God; and I trust also are made manifest in your consciences.

12 For [n]we commend not ourselves again unto you, but give you occasion [o]to glory on our behalf, that ye may have somewhat to *answer* them which glory †in appearance, and not in heart.

13 For [p]whether we be beside ourselves, *it is* to God: or whether we be sober, *it is* for your cause.

14 For the love of Christ constraineth us; because we thus judge, that [q]if one died for all, then were all dead:

15 And *that* he died for all, [r]that they which live should not henceforth live unto themselves, but unto him which died for them, and rose again.

16 [s]Wherefore henceforth know we no man after the flesh: yea, though we have known Christ after the flesh, [t]yet now henceforth know we *him* no more.

17 Therefore if any man [u]*be* in Christ, ||*he is* [x]a new creature: [y]old things are passed away; behold, all things are become new.

18 And all things *are* of God, [z]who hath reconciled us to himself by Jesus Christ, and hath given to us the ministry of reconciliation;

19 To wit, that [a]God was in Christ, reconciling the world unto himself, not imputing their trespasses unto them; and hath †committed unto us the word of reconciliation.

20 Now then we are [b]ambassadors for Christ, as [c]though God did beseech *you* by us: we pray *you* in Christ's stead, be ye reconciled to God.

21 For [d]he hath made him *to be* sin for us, who knew no sin; that we might be made [e]the righteousness of God in him.

CHAPTER VI.

Paul's sufferings and patience in the ministry.

WE then, *as* [a]workers together *with him*, [b]beseech *you* also [c]that ye receive not the grace of God in vain.

2 (For he saith, [d]I have heard thee in a time accepted, and in the day of salvation have I succoured thee: behold, now *is* the accepted time; behold, now *is* the day of salvation.)

3 [e]Giving no offence in any thing, that the ministry be not blamed:

4 But in all *things* †approving ourselves [f]as the ministers

[h]Rom. 8. 24. ch. 5. 7. Heb. 11. 1.
[c]Job 4. 19. ch. 4. 7. 2 Pet. 1. 13, 14.
[b]Rom. 8. 23.
[c]Rev. 3. 18. & 16. 15.
[d]1 Cor. 15. 53, 54.
[e]Isa. 29. 23. Eph. 2. 10.
[f]Rom. 8. 23. ch. 1. 22. Eph. 1. 14. & 4. 30.
[g]Rom. 8. 24, 25. ch. 4. 18. 1 Cor. 13. 12. Heb. 11. 1.
[h]Phil. 1. 23.
‖Or, *endeavour.*
[i]Matt. 25. 31, 32. Rom. 14. 10
[k]Rom. 2. 6. Gal. 6. 7. Eph. 6. 8. Col. 3. 24, 25. Rev. 22. 12.
[l]Job. 31. 23. Heb. 10. 31. Jude 23.
[m]ch. 4. 2.
[n]ch. 3. 1.
[o]ch. 1. 14.
†Gr. *in the face.*
[p]ch. 11. 1, 16, 17. & 12. 6, 11.
[q]Rom. 5. 15.
[r]Rom. 6. 11, 12. & 14. 7. 8. 1 Cor. 6. 19. Gal. 2. 20. 1 Thess. 5. 10. 1 Pet. 4. 2.
[s]Matt. 12. 50. John 15. 14 Gal. 5. 6. Phil. 3. 7, 8. Col. 3. 11.
[t]John 6. 63
[u]Rom. 8. 9. & 16. 7. Gal. 6. 15.
‖Or, let him be
[x]Gal. 5. 6. & 6. 15.
[y]Isa. 43. 18, 19. & 65. 17. Eph. 2. 15. Rev. 21. 5.
[z]Rom. 5. 10. Eph. 2. 16. Col. 1. 20. 1 John 2. 2. & 4. 10.
[a]Rom. 3. 24, 25.
†Gr. *put in us.*
[b]Job 33. 23. Mal. 2. 7. ch. 3. 6. Eph. 6. 20.
[c]ch. 6. 1.
[d]Isa. 53. 6, 9, 12. Gal. 3. 13. 1 Pet. 2. 22, 24. 1 John 3. 5.
[e]Rom. 1. 17. & 5. 19. & 10. 3.

[a]1 Cor. 3. 9.
[b]ch. 5. 20.
[c]Heb. 12. 15.
[d]Isa. 49. 8.
[e]Rom. 14. 13. 1 Cor. 9. 12. & 10. 32.
†Gr. *commending.*
ch. 4. 2.
[f]1 Cor. 4. 1.

18 while we look not at the things which are seen, but at the things which are not seen; for the things which are seen are temporal; but the things which are not seen are eternal.

5 For we know that if the earthly house of our [1]tabernacle be dissolved, we have a building from God, a house not made with hands, eternal, in the 2 heavens. For verily in this we groan, longing to be clothed upon with our habitation which is from 3 heaven: if so be that being clothed we shall not be 4 found naked. For indeed we that are in this [1]tabernacle do groan, [2]being burdened; not for that we would be unclothed, but that we would be clothed upon, that what is mortal may be swallowed up of 5 life. Now he that wrought us for this very thing is God, who gave unto us the earnest of the Spirit. 6 Being therefore always of good courage, and knowing that, whilst we are at home in the body we are 7 absent from the Lord (for we walk by faith, not by 8 [3]sight); we are of good courage, I say, and are willing rather to be absent from the body, and to be at 9 home with the Lord. Wherefore also we [4]make it our aim, whether at home or absent, to be well-10 pleasing unto him. For we must all be made manifest before the judgement-seat of Christ; that each one may receive the things *done* [5]in the body, according to what he hath done, whether *it be* good or bad.

11 Knowing therefore the fear of the Lord, we persuade men, but we are made manifest unto God; and I hope that we are made manifest also in your con-12 sciences. We are not again commending ourselves unto you, but *speak* as giving you occasion of glorying on our behalf, that ye may have wherewith to answer them that glory in appearance, and not in 13 heart. For whether we [6]are beside ourselves, it is unto God; or whether we are of sober mind, it 14 is unto you. For the love of Christ constraineth us; because we thus judge, that one died for all, 15 therefore all died; and he died for all, that they which live should no longer live unto themselves, but unto him who for their sakes died and rose 16 again. Wherefore we henceforth know no man after the flesh: even though we have known Christ after the flesh, yet now we know *him so* no more. 17 Wherefore if any man is in Christ, [7]*he is* a new creature: the old things are passed away; behold, they 18 are become new. But all things are of God, who reconciled us to himself through Christ, and gave 19 unto us the ministry of reconciliation; to wit, that God was in Christ reconciling the world unto himself, not reckoning unto them their trespasses, and having [8]committed unto us the word of reconciliation. 20 We are ambassadors thereof on behalf of Christ, as though God were intreating by us: we beseech *you* on behalf of Christ, be ye reconciled to God. 21 Him who knew no sin he made *to be* sin on our behalf; that we might become the righteousness of 6 God in him. And working together *with him* we intreat also that ye receive not the grace of God in 2 vain (for he saith,

At an acceptable time I hearkened unto thee,
And in a day of salvation did I succour thee:

behold, now is the acceptable time; behold, now is the 3 day of salvation): giving no occasion of stumbling in anything, that our ministration be not blamed; 4 but in everything commending ourselves, as ministers

A. D. 60.

[1]Or, *bodily frame*

[2]Or, *being burdened, in that we would not be unclothed, but would be clothed upon*

[3]Gr. *appearance.*

[4]Gr. *are ambitious.*

[5]Gr. *through.*

[6]Or, *were*

[7]Or, *there is a new creation*

[8]Or, *placed in us*

of God, in much patience, in afflictions, in necessities, in distresses,

5 [o]In stripes, in imprisonments, ‖ in tumults, in labours, in watchings, in fastings;

6 By pureness, by knowledge, by longsuffering, by kindness, by the Holy Ghost, by love unfeigned,

7 [h]By the word of truth, by [i]the power of God, by [k]the armour of righteousness on the right hand and on the left,

8 By honour and dishonour, by evil report and good report: as deceivers, and *yet* true;

9 As unknown, and [l]*yet* well known; [m]as dying, and, behold, we live; [n]as chastened, and not killed;

10 As sorrowful, yet alway rejoicing; as poor, yet making many rich; as having nothing, and *yet* possessing all things.

11 O *ye* Co-rin'thi-ans, our mouth is open unto you, [o]our heart is enlarged.

12 Ye are not straitened in us, but [p]ye are straitened in your own bowels.

13 Now for a recompense in the same, ([q]I speak as unto *my* children,) be ye also enlarged.

14 [r]Be ye not unequally yoked together with unbelievers: for [s]what fellowship hath righteousness with unrighteousness? and what communion hath light with darkness?

15 And what concord hath Christ with Be'li-al? or what part hath he that believeth with an infidel?

16 And what agreement hath the temple of God with idols? for [t]ye are the temple of the living God; as God hath said, [u]I will dwell in them, and walk in *them;* and I will be their God, and they shall be my people.

17 [x]Wherefore come out from among them, and be ye separate, saith the Lord, and touch not the unclean *thing;* and I will receive you,

18 [y]And will be a Father unto you, and ye shall be my sons and daughters, saith the Lord Almighty.

CHAPTER VII.

Paul exhorteth to purity of life.

HAVING [a]therefore these promises, dearly beloved, let us cleanse ourselves from all filthiness of the flesh and spirit, perfecting holiness in the fear of God.

2 Receive us; we have wronged no man, we have corrupted no man, [b]we have defrauded no man.

3 I speak not *this* to condemn *you:* for [c]I have said before, that ye are in our hearts to die and live with *you.*

4 [d]Great *is* my boldness of speech toward you, [e]great *is* my glorying of you: [f]I am filled with comfort, I am exceeding joyful in all our tribulation.

5 For, [g]when we were come into Mac-e-do'ni-a, our flesh had no rest, but [h]we were troubled on every side; [i]without *were* fightings, within *were* fears.

6 Nevertheless [k]God, that comforteth those that are cast down, comforted us by [l]the coming of Ti'tus;

7 And not by his coming only, but by the consolation wherewith he was comforted in you, when he told us your earnest desire, your mourning, your fervent mind toward me; so that I rejoiced the more.

8 For though I made you sorry with a letter, I do not repent, [m]though I did repent: for I perceive that the same epistle hath made you sorry, though *it were* but for a season:

9 Now I rejoice, not that ye were made sorry, but that ye sorrowed to repentance: for ye were made sorry ‖ after a godly manner, that ye might receive damage by us in nothing.

10 For [n]godly sorrow worketh repentance to salvation not to be repented of: [o]but the sorrow of the world worketh death.

11 For behold this selfsame thing, that ye sorrowed after a godly sort, what carefulness it wrought in you, yea, *what* clearing of yourselves, yea, *what* indignation, yea, *what* fear, yea, *what* vehement desire, yea, *what* zeal, yea, *what* revenge! In all *things* ye have approved yourselves to be clear in this matter.

of God, in much patience, in afflictions, in neces-
5 sities, in distresses, in stripes, in imprisonments, in
6 tumults, in labours, in watchings, in fastings; in pureness, in knowledge, in longsuffering, in kind-
7 ness, in the [1]Holy Ghost, in love unfeigned, in the word of truth, in the power of God; [2]by the armour of righteousness on the right hand and on
8 the left, by glory and dishonour, by evil report and
9 good report; as deceivers, and *yet* true; as unknown, and *yet* well known; as dying, and behold, we live;
10 as chastened, and not killed; as sorrowful, yet alway rejoicing; as poor, yet making many rich; as having nothing, and *yet* possessing all things.
11 Our mouth is open unto you, O Co-rin'thi-ans, our
12 heart is enlarged. Ye are not straitened in us, but
13 ye are straitened in your own affections. Now for a recompense in like kind (I speak as unto *my* children), be ye also enlarged.
14 Be not unequally yoked with unbelievers: for what fellowship have righteousness and iniquity?
15 or what communion hath light with darkness? And what concord hath Christ with [3]Be'li-al? or what por-
16 tion hath a believer with an unbeliever? And what agreement hath a [4]temple of God with idols? for we are a [4]temple of the living God; even as God said, I will dwell in them, and walk in them; and I will be their God, and they shall be my people.
17 Wherefore

Come ye out from among them, and be ye separate, saith the Lord,
And touch no unclean thing;
And I will receive you,
18 And will be to you a Father,
And ye shall be to me sons and daughters,
7 saith the Lord Almighty. Having therefore these promises, beloved, let us cleanse ourselves from all defilement of flesh and spirit, perfecting holiness in the fear of God.

2 [5]Open your hearts to us: we wronged no man, we corrupted no man, we took advantage of no man.
3 I say it not to condemn *you:* for I have said before, that ye are in our hearts to die together and live to-
4 gether. Great is my boldness of speech toward you, great is my glorying on your behalf: I am filled with comfort, I overflow with joy in all our affliction.
5 For even when we were come into Mac-e-do'ni-a, our flesh had no relief, but *we were* afflicted on every side; without *were* fightings, within *were* fears.
6 Nevertheless he that comforteth the lowly, *even*
7 God, comforted us by the [6]coming of Ti'tus; and not by his [6]coming only, but also by the comfort wherewith he was comforted in you, while he told us your longing, your mourning, your zeal for me:
8 so that I rejoiced yet more. For though I made you sorry with my epistle, I do not regret it, though I did regret; [7]for I see that that epistle made you
9 sorry, though but for a season. Now I rejoice, not that ye were made sorry, but that ye were made sorry unto repentance: for ye were made sorry after a godly sort, that ye might suffer loss by us in noth-
10 ing. For godly sorrow worketh repentance [8]unto salvation, *a repentance* which bringeth no regret:
11 but the sorrow of the world worketh death. For behold, this selfsame thing, that ye were made sorry after a godly sort, what earnest care it wrought in you, yea, what clearing of yourselves, yea, what indignation, yea, what fear, yea, what longing, yea, what zeal, yea, what avenging! In everything ye approved yourselves to be pure in the matter.

A. D. 60.

[o] ch. 11. 23, &c.
‖ Or, *in tosssings to and fro.*
[h] ch. 4. 2. & 7. 14.
[i] 1 Cor. 2. 4.
[k] ch. 10. 4. Eph. 6. 11, 13. 2 Tim. 4. 7.
[l] ch. 4. 2. & 5. 11. & 11. 6.
[m] 1 Cor. 4. 9. ch. 1. 9. & 4. 10, 11.
[n] Ps. 118. 18.
[o] ch. 7. 3.
[p] ch. 12. 15.
[q] 1 Cor. 4. 14.
[r] Deut. 7. 2, 3. 1 Cor. 5. 9. & 7. 39.
[s] 1 Sam. 5. 2, 3. 1 Kings 18. 21. 1 Cor. 10. 21. Eph. 5. 7, 11.
[t] 1 Cor. 3. 16. & 6. 19. Eph. 2. 21, 22. Heb. 3. 6.
[u] Ex. 29. 45. Lev. 26. 12. Jer. 31. 33. & 32. 38. Ezek. 11. 20. & 36. 28. & 37. 26, &c. Zech. 8. 8. & 13. 9.
[x] Isa. 52. 11. ch. 7. 1. Rev. 18. 4.
[y] Jer. 31. 1, 9. Rev. 21. 7.

[a] ch. 6. 17, 18. 1 John 2. 3.
[b] Acts 20. 33. ch. 12. 17.
[c] ch. 6. 11, 12.
[d] ch. 3. 12.
[e] 1 Cor. 1. 4. ch. 1. 14.
[f] ch. 1. 4. Phil. 2. 17. Col. 1. 24.
[g] ch. 2. 13.
[h] ch. 4. 8.
[i] Deut. 32. 25.
[k] ch. 1. 4.
[l] See ch. 2. 13.
[m] ch. 2. 4
‖ Or, *according to God.*
[n] 2 Sam. 12. 13. Matt. 26. 75.
[o] Prov. 17. 22.

A. D. 60.

[1] Or, *Holy Spirit:* and so throughout this book.
[2] Gr, *through.*
[3] Gr. *Beliar.*
[4] Or, *sanctuary*
[5] Gr. *Make room for us.*
[6] Gr. *presence.*
[7] Some ancient authorities omit *for*
[8] Or, *unto a salvation which bringeth no regret*

A. D. 60.

12 Wherefore, though I wrote unto you, *I did it* not for his cause that had done the wrong, nor for his cause that suffered wrong, [p]but that our care for you in the sight of God might appear unto you.

13 Therefore we were comforted in your comfort: yea, and exceedingly the more joyed we for the joy of Ti'tus, because his spirit [q]was refreshed by you all.

14 For if I have boasted any thing to him of you, I am not ashamed; but as we spake all things to you in truth, even so our boasting, which *I made* before Ti'tus, is found a truth.

15 And his †inward affection is more abundant toward you, whilst he remembereth [r]the obedience of you all, how with fear and trembling ye received him.

16 I rejoice therefore that [s]I have confidence in you in all *things*.

CHAPTER VIII.

Paul exhorteth to liberality.

MOREOVER, brethren, we do you to wit of the grace of God bestowed on the churches of Mac-e-do'ni-a;

2 How that in a great trial of affliction, the abundance of their joy and [a]their deep poverty abounded unto the riches of their †liberality.

3 For to *their* power, I bear record, yea, and beyond *their* power, *they were* willing of themselves;

4 Praying us with much entreaty that we would receive the gift, and *take upon us* [b]the fellowship of the ministering to the saints.

5 And *this they did*, not as we hoped, but first gave their own selves to the Lord, and unto us by the will of God.

6 Insomuch that [c]we desired Ti'tus, that as he had begun, so he would also finish in you the same ‖ grace also.

7 Therefore, as [d]ye abound in every *thing*, *in* faith, and utterance, and knowledge, and *in* all diligence, and *in* your love to us, *see* [e]that ye abound in this grace also.

8 [f]I speak not by commandment, but by occasion of the forwardness of others, and to prove the sincerity of your love.

9 For ye know the grace of our Lord Jesus Christ, [g]that though he was rich, yet for your sakes he became poor, that ye through his poverty might be rich.

10 And herein [h]I give *my* advice: for [i]this is expedient for you, who have begun before, not only to do, but also to be †[k]forward a year ago.

11 Now therefore perform the doing *of it*; that as *there was* a readiness to will, so *there may be* a performance also out of that which ye have.

12 For [l]if there be first a willing mind, *it is* accepted according to that a man hath, *and* not according to that he hath not.

13 For *I mean* not that other men be eased, and you burdened:

14 But by an equality, *that* now at this time your abundance *may be a supply* for their want, that their abundance also may be *a supply* for your want; that there may be equality:

15 As it is written, [m]He that *had gathered* much had nothing over; and he that *had gathered* little had no lack.

16 But thanks *be* to God, which put the same earnest care into the heart of Ti'tus for you.

17 For indeed he accepted [n]the exhortation; but being more forward, of his own accord he went unto you.

18 And we have sent with him [o]the brother, whose praise *is* in the gospel throughout all the churches;

19 And not *that* only, but who was also [p]chosen of the churches to travel with us with this ‖ grace, which is administered by us [q]to the glory of the same Lord, and *declaration of* your ready mind:

20 Avoiding this, that no man should blame us in this abundance which is administered by us:

21 [r]Providing for honest things, not only in the sight of the Lord, but also in the sight of men.

12 So although I wrote unto you, *I wrote* not for his cause that did the wrong, nor for his cause that suffered the wrong, but that your earnest care for us might be made manifest unto you in the sight of God.

13 Therefore we have been comforted: and in our comfort we joyed the more exceedingly for the joy of Ti'tus, because his spirit hath been refreshed by you

14 all. For if in anything I have gloried to him on your behalf, I was not put to shame; but as we spake all things to you in truth, so our glorying also, which I

15 made before Ti'tus, was found to be truth. And his inward affection is more abundantly toward you, whilst he remembereth the obedience of you all,

16 how with fear and trembling you received him. I rejoice that in everything I am of good courage concerning you.

8 Moreover, brethren, we make known to you the grace of God which hath been given in the churches

2 of Mac-e-do'ni-a; how that in much proof of affliction the abundance of their joy and their deep poverty

3 abounded unto the riches of their [1]liberality. For according to their power, I bear witness, yea and beyond their power, *they gave* of their own accord,

4 beseeching us with much intreaty in regard of this grace, and the fellowship in the ministering to the

5 saints: and *this*, not as we had hoped, but first they gave their own selves to the Lord, and to us by the

6 will of God. Insomuch that we exhorted Ti'tus, that as he had made a beginning before, so he would also

7 complete in you this grace also. But as ye abound in everything, *in* faith, and utterance, and knowledge, and *in* all earnestness, and *in* [2]your love to us,

8 *see* that ye abound in this grace also. I speak not by way of commandment, but as proving through the earnestness of others the sincerity also of your

9 love. For ye know the grace of our Lord Jesus Christ, that, though he was rich, yet for your sakes he became poor, that ye through his poverty might

10 become rich. And herein I give *my* judgement: for this is expedient for you, who were the first to make a beginning a year ago, not only to do, but

11 also to will. But now complete the doing also; that as *there was* the readiness to will, so *there may*

12 *be* the completion also out of your ability. For if the readiness is there, *it is* acceptable according as *a*

13 *man* hath, not according as *he* hath not. For *I say* not *this*, that others may be eased, *and* ye distressed:

14 but by equality; your abundance *being a supply* at this present time for their want, that their abundance also may become *a supply* for your want; that there

15 may be equality: as it is written, He that *gathered* much had nothing over; and he that *gathered* little had no lack.

16 But thanks be to God, which putteth the same

17 earnest care for you into the heart of Ti'tus. For indeed he accepted our exhortation; but being himself very earnest, he went forth unto you of his own

18 accord. And we have sent together with him the brother whose praise in the gospel *is spread* through

19 all the churches; and not only so, but who was also appointed by the churches to travel with us in *the matter of* this grace, which is ministered by us to the glory

20 of the Lord, and *to shew* our readiness: avoiding this, that any man should blame us in *the matter*

21 *of* this bounty which is ministered by us: for we take thought for things honourable, not only in the sight of the Lord, but also in the sight of men.

A. D. 60.

[1] Gr. *singleness.*

[2] Some ancient authorities read *our love to you.*

[p] ch. 2. 4.
[q] Rom. 15. 32.
† Gr. *bowels*, ch. 6. 12.
[r] ch. 2. 9. Phil. 2. 12.
[s] 2 Thess. 3. 4. Philem. 8, 21.
[a] Mark 12. 44.
† Gr. *simplicity* ch. 9. 11.
[b] Acts 11. 20. & 24. 17. Rom. 15. 25, 26. 1 Cor. 16. 1, 3, 4. ch. 9. 1.
[c] ver. 17. ch. 12. 18.
‖ Or, *gift*, ver. 4, 19.
[d] 1 Cor. 1. 5. & 12. 8.
[e] ch. 9. 8.
[f] 1 Cor. 7. 6.
[g] Matt. 8. 20. Luke 9. 58. Phil. 2. 6, 7.
[h] 1 Cor. 7. 25.
[i] Prov. 19. 17. Matt. 10. 42. 1 Tim. 6. 18, 19. Heb. 13. 16
† Gr. *willing.*
[k] ch. 9. 2.
[l] Mark 12. 43, 44. Luke 21. 3.
[m] Ex. 16. 18.
[n] ver. 6.
[o] ch. 12. 18.
[p] 1 Cor. 16. 3, 4.
‖ Or, *gift*, ver. 4, 6, 7. ch. 9. 8.
[q] ch. 4. 15.
[r] Rom. 12. 17. Phil. 4. 8. 1 Pet. 2. 12.

A. D. 60.

22 And we have sent with them our brother, whom we have oftentimes proved diligent in many things, but now much more diligent, upon the great confidence which || *I have* in you.

23 Whether *any do inquire* of Ti'tus, *he is* my partner and fellow helper concerning you: or our brethren *be inquired of, they are* [c] the messengers of the churches, *and* the glory of Christ.

24 Wherefore shew ye to them, and before the churches, the proof of your love, and of our [f] boasting on your behalf.

CHAPTER IX.

Bountiful giving recommended.

FOR as touching [a] the ministering to the saints, it is superfluous for me to write to you:

2 For I know [b] the forwardness of your mind, [c] for which I boast of you to them of Mac-e-do'ni-a, that [d] A-cha'ia was ready a year ago; and your zeal hath provoked very many.

3 [e] Yet have I sent the brethren, lest our boasting of you should be in vain in this behalf; that, as I said, ye may be ready:

4 Lest haply if they of Mac-e-do'ni-a come with me, and find you unprepared, we (that we say not, ye) should be ashamed in this same confident boasting.

5 Therefore I thought it necessary to exhort the brethren, that they would go before unto you, and make up beforehand your †bounty, || whereof ye had notice before, that the same might be ready, as *a matter of* bounty, and not as *of* covetousness.

6 [f] But this *I say,* He which soweth sparingly shall reap also sparingly; and he which soweth bountifully shall reap also bountifully.

7 Every man according as he purposeth in his heart, *so let him give; [g]* not grudgingly, or of necessity: for [h] God loveth a cheerful giver.

8 [i] And God *is* able to make all grace abound toward you; that ye, always having all sufficiency in all *things,* may abound to every good work:

9 (As it is written, [k] He hath dispersed abroad; he hath given to the poor: his righteousness remaineth for ever.

10 Now he that [l] ministereth seed to the sower both minister bread for *your* food, and multiply your seed sown, and increase the fruits of your [m] righteousness:)

11 Being enriched in every thing to all || †bountifulness, [n] which causeth through us thanksgiving to God.

12 For the administration of this service not only [o] supplieth the want of the saints, but is abundant also by many thanksgivings unto God;

13 While by the experiment of this ministration they [p] glorify God for your professed subjection unto the gospel of Christ, and for *your* liberal [q] distribution unto them, and unto all *men;*

14 And by their prayer for you, which long after you for the exceeding [r] grace of God in you.

15 Thanks *be* unto God [s] for his unspeakable gift.

CHAPTER X.

Of Paul's spiritual power.

NOW [a] I Paul myself beseech you by the meekness and gentleness of Christ, [b] who || in presence *am* base among you, but being absent am bold toward you:

2 But I beseech *you,* [c] that I may not be bold when I am present with that confidence, wherewith I think to be bold against some, which ||think of us as if we walked according to the flesh.

3 For though we walk in the flesh, we do not war after the flesh:

4 ([d] For the weapons [e] of our warfare *are* not carnal, but [f] mighty ||through God [g] to the pulling down of strong holds;)

5 [h] Casting down || imaginations, and every high thing that exalteth itself against the knowledge of God, and bringing into captivity every thought to the obedience of Christ;

22 And we have sent with them our brother, whom we have many times proved earnest in many things, but now much more earnest, by reason of the great con-
23 fidence which *he hath* in you. Whether *any inquire* about Ti'tus, *he is* my partner and *my* fellow-worker to you-ward; or our brethren, *they are* the [1] messengers
24 of the churches, *they are* the glory of Christ. [2] Shew ye therefore unto them in the face of the churches the proof of your love, and of our glorying on your behalf.

9 For as touching the ministering to the saints, it
2 is superfluous for me to write to you: for I know your readiness, of which I glory on your behalf to them of Mac-e-do'ni-a, that A-cha'ia hath been prepared for a year past; and [3] your zeal hath stirred up [4] very
3 many of them. But I have sent the brethren, that our glorying on your behalf may not be made void in this respect; that, even as I said, ye may be pre-
4 pared: lest by any means, if there come with me any of Mac-e-do'ni-a, and find you unprepared, we (that we say not, ye) should be put to shame in this
5 confidence. I thought it necessary therefore to intreat the brethren, that they would go before unto you, and make up beforehand your aforepromised [5] bounty, that the same might be ready, as a matter of bounty, and not of [6] extortion.

6 But this *I say,* He that soweth sparingly shall reap also sparingly; and he that soweth [7] bountifully
7 shall reap also [7] bountifully. *Let* each man *do* according as he hath purposed in his heart; not [8] grudgingly, or of necessity: for God loveth a
8 cheerful giver. And God is able to make all grace abound unto you; that ye, having always all sufficiency in everything, may abound unto every good
9 work: as it is written,

He hath scattered abroad, he hath given to the poor;
His righteousness abideth for ever.

10 And he that supplieth seed to the sower and bread for food, shall supply and multiply your seed for sowing, and increase the fruits of your righteous-
11 ness: ye being enriched in everything unto all [9] liberality, which worketh through us thanksgiving
12 to God. For the ministration of this service not only filleth up the measure of the wants of the saints, but aboundeth also through many thanks-
13 givings unto God; seeing that through the proving *of you* by this ministration they glorify God for the obedience of your confession unto the gospel of Christ, and for the [9] liberality of *your* contribution
14 unto them and unto all; while they themselves also, with supplication on your behalf, long after you by reason of the exceeding grace of God in you.
15 Thanks be to God for his unspeakable gift.

10 Now I Paul myself intreat you by the meekness and gentleness of Christ, I who in your presence am lowly among you, but being absent am of good
2 courage toward you: yea, I beseech you, that I may not when present shew courage with the confidence wherewith I count to be bold against some, which count of us as if we walked according to the flesh.
3 For though we walk in the flesh, we do not war ac-
4 cording to the flesh (for the weapons of our warfare are not of the flesh, but mighty before God to the
5 casting down of strong holds); casting down [10] imaginations, and every high thing that is exalted against the knowledge of God, and bringing every thought into captivity to the obedience of Christ;

A. D. 60.

[1] Gr. *apostles.*
[2] Or, *Shew ye therefore in the face ... on your behalf unto them.*
[3] Or, *emulation of you*
[4] Gr. *the more part.*
[5] Gr. *blessing.*
[6] Or, *covetousness*
[7] Gr. *with blessings.*
[8] Gr. *of sorrow.*
[9] Gr. *singleness.*
[10] Or, *reasonings*

A. D. 60.

|| Or, he hath.

[c] Phil. 2. 25.

[f] ch. 7. 14. & 9. 2.

[a] Acts 11. 29. Rom. 15. 26. 1 Cor. 16. 1. ch. 8. 4. Gal. 2. 10.
[b] ch. 8. 19.
[c] ch. 8. 24.
[d] ch. 8. 10.
[e] ch. 8. 6, 17, 18, 22.

†Gr. *blessing,* Gen. 33. 11. 1 Sam. 25. 27. 2 Kings 5. 15.
|| Or, *which hath been so much spoken of before.*
[f] Prov. 11. 24. & 19. 17. & 22. 9. Gal. 6. 7, 9.
[g] Deut. 15. 7.
[h] Ex. 25. 2. & 35. 5. Prov. 11. 25. Rom. 12. 8. ch. 8. 12.
[i] Prov. 11. 24, 25. & 28. 27. Phil. 4. 19.
[k] Ps. 112. 9.
[l] Isa. 55. 10.
[m] Hos. 10. 12. Matt. 6. 1.
|| Or, *liberality.*
†Gr. *simplicity*
[n] ch. 8. 2.
[o] ch. 1. 11. & 4. 15.
[p] ch. 8. 14.
[q] Matt. 5. 16.
[r] Heb. 13. 16
[s] ch. 8. 1.
[a] Jam. 1. 17.

[a] Rom. 12. 1.
[b] ver. 10. ch. 12. 5, 7, 9.
|| Or, *in outward appearance.*
[c] 1 Cor. 4. 21. ch. 13. 2, 10.
||Or, *reckon*
[d] Eph. 6. 13, 1 Thess. 5. 8
[e] 1 Tim. 1. 18. 2 Tim. 2. 3.
[f] Acts 7. 22. 1 Cor. 2. 5. ch. 6. 7. & 13. 3, 4.
|| Or, *to God.*
[g] Jer. 1. 10.
[h] 1 Cor. 1 19. & 3. 19.
|| Or, *reasonings.*

6 [k]And having in a readiness to revenge all disobedience, when [l]your obedience is fulfilled.

7 [m]Do ye look on things after the outward appearance? [n]If any man trust to himself that he is Christ's, let him of himself think this again, that, as he *is* Christ's, even so *are* [o]we Christ's.

8 For though I should boast somewhat more [p]of our authority, which the Lord hath given us for edification, and not for your destruction, [q]I should not be ashamed:

9 That I may not seem as if I would terrify you by letters.

10 For *his* letters, †say they, *are* weighty and powerful; but [r]*his* bodily presence *is* weak, and *his* [s]speech contemptible.

11 Let such a one think this, that, such as we are in word by letters when we are absent, such *will we be* also in deed when we are present.

12 [t]For we dare not make ourselves of the number, or compare ourselves with some that commend themselves: but they, measuring themselves by themselves, and comparing themselves among themselves, ||are not wise.

13 [u]But we will not boast of things without *our* measure, but according to the measure of the || rule which God hath distributed to us, a measure to reach even unto you.

14 For we stretch not ourselves beyond *our measure*, as though we reached not unto you; [v]for we are come as far as to you also in *preaching* the gospel of Christ:

15 Not boasting of things without *our* measure, *that is*, [x]of other men's labours; but having hope, when your faith is increased, that we shall be ||enlarged by you according to our rule abundantly.

16 To preach the gospel in the *regions* beyond you, *and* not to boast in another man's || line of things made ready to our hand.

17 [y]But he that glorieth, let him glory in the Lord.

18 For [z]not he that commendeth himself is approved, but [a]whom the Lord commendeth.

CHAPTER XI.

Paul declineth being chargeable.

WOULD to God ye could bear with me a little in [a]*my* folly: and indeed ||bear with me.

2 For I am [b]jealous over you with godly jealousy: for [c]I have espoused you to one husband, [d]that I may present *you* [e]*as* a chaste virgin to Christ.

3 But I fear, lest by any means, as [f]the serpent beguiled Eve through his subtilty, so your minds [g]should be corrupted from the simplicity that is in Christ.

4 For if he that cometh preacheth another Jesus, whom we have not preached, or *if* ye receive another spirit, which ye have not received, or [h]another gospel, which ye have not accepted, ye might well bear ||with *him*.

5 For I suppose [i]I was not a whit behind the very chiefest apostles.

6 But though [k]*I be* rude in speech, yet not [l]in knowledge; but [m]we have been thoroughly made manifest among you in all things.

7 Have I committed an offence [n]in abasing myself that ye might be exalted, because I have preached to you the gospel of God freely?

8 I robbed other churches, taking wages *of them*, to do you service.

9 And when I was present with you, and wanted, [o]I was chargeable to no man: for that which was lacking to me [p]the brethren which came from Mac-e-do'ni-a supplied: and in all *things* I have kept myself [q]from being burdensome unto you, and *so* will I keep *myself*.

10 [r]As the truth of Christ is in me, †[s]no man shall stop me of this boasting in the regions of A-cha'ia.

11 Wherefore? [t]because I love you not? God knoweth.

12 But what I do, that I will do, [u]that I may cut off occasion from them which desire occasion; that wherein they glory, they may be found even as we.

6 and being in readiness to avenge all disobedience,
7 when your obedience shall be fulfilled. [1]Ye look at the things that are before your face. If any man trusteth in himself that he is Christ's, let him consider this again with himself, that, even as he is
8 Christ's, so also are we. For though I should glory somewhat abundantly concerning our authority (which the Lord gave for building you up, and not for casting you down), I shall not be put to shame:
9 that I may not seem as if I would terrify you by my
10 letters. For, His letters, they say, are weighty and strong; but his bodily presence is weak, and his
11 speech of no account. Let such a one reckon this, that, what we are in word by letters when we are absent, such *are we* also in deed when we are present.
12 For we are not bold [2]to number or compare ourselves with certain of them that commend themselves: but they themselves, measuring themselves by themselves, and comparing themselves with them-
13 selves, are without understanding. But we will not glory beyond *our* measure, but according to the measure of the [3]province which God apportioned to
14 us as a measure, to reach even unto you. For we stretch not ourselves overmuch, as though we reached not unto you: for we [4]came even as far as
15 unto you in the gospel of Christ: not glorying beyond *our* measure, *that is*, in other men's labours; but having hope that, as your faith groweth, we shall be magnified in you according to our [3]province unto
16 *further* abundance, so as to preach the gospel even unto the parts beyond you, *and* not to glory in another's [3]province in regard of things ready to our
17 hand. But he that glorieth, let him glory in the
18 Lord. For not he that commendeth himself is approved, but whom the Lord commendeth.

11 Would that ye could bear with me in a little
2 foolishness: [5]nay indeed bear with me. For I am jealous over you with [6]a godly jealousy: for I espoused you to one husband, that I might present
3 you *as* a pure virgin to Christ. But I fear, lest by any means, as the serpent beguiled Eve in his craftiness, your [7]minds should be corrupted from the simplicity and the purity that is toward Christ.
4 For if he that cometh preacheth another Jesus, whom we did not preach, or *if* ye receive a different spirit, which ye did not receive, or a different gospel, which ye did not accept, ye do well to bear with
5 *him*. For I reckon that I am not a whit behind
6 [8]the very chiefest apostles. But though *I be* rude in speech, yet *am I* not in knowledge; nay, in everything we have made *it* manifest among all men to
7 you-ward. Or did I commit a sin in abasing myself that ye might be exalted, because I preached
8 to you the gospel of God for nought? I robbed other churches, taking wages *of them* that I might
9 minister unto you; and when I was present with you and was in want, I was not a burden on any man; for the brethren, when they came from Mac-e-do'ni-a, supplied the measure of my want; and in everything I kept myself from being burdensome
10 unto you, and *so* will I keep *myself*. As the truth of Christ is in me, no man shall stop me of this
11 glorying in the regions of A-cha'ia. Wherefore?
12 because I love you not? God knoweth. But what I do, that I will do, that I may cut off [9]occasion from them which desire an occasion; that wherein they glory, they may be found even as we.

A. D. 60.

[k] ch. 13. 2, 10.
[l] ch. 2. 9. & 7. 15.
[m] John 7. 24. ch. 5. 12. & 11. 18.
[n] 1 Cor. 14. 37. 1 John 4. 6.
[o] 1 Cor. 3. 23. & 9. 1. ch. 11. 23.
[p] ch. 13. 10.
[q] ch. 7. 14. & 12. 6.
† Gr. *saith he.*
[r] 1 Cor. 2. 3, 4. ver. 1.
[s] ch. 12. 5, 7, 9. Gal. 4. 13.
[t] 1 Cor. 1. 17. & 2. 1, 4. ch. 11. 6.
[u] ch. 3. 1. & 5. 12.
‖ Or, *understand it not.*
[v] ver. 15.
‖ Or, *line.*
[x] 1 Cor. 3. 5, 10. & 4. 15. & 9. 1.
[y] Rom. 15. 20.
‖ Or, *magnified in you.*
‖ Or, *rule.*
[z] Isa. 65. 16. Jer. 9. 24. 1 Cor. 1. 31.
[a] Prov. 27. 2. Rom. 2. 29 1 Cor. 4. 5.

[a] ver. 16. ch. 5. 13.
‖ Or, *ye do bear with me.*
[b] Gal. 4. 17, 18.
[c] Hos. 2. 19, 20. 1 Cor. 4. 15.
[d] Col. 1. 28.
[e] Lev. 21. 13.
[f] Gen. 3. 4. John 8. 44.
[g] Eph. 6. 24. Col. 2. 4, 8, 18. 1 Tim. 1. 3. & 4. 1. Heb. 13. 9. 2 Pet. 3. 17.
[h] Gal. 1. 7, 8.
‖ Or, *with me.*
[i] 1 Cor. 15. 10. ch. 12. 11. Gal. 2. 6.
[k] 1 Cor. 1. 17. & 2. 1, 13. ch. 10. 10.
[l] Eph. 3. 4.
[m] ch. 4. 2. & 5. 11. & 12. 12.
[n] Acts 18. 3. 1 Cor. 9. 6, 12. ch. 10. 1.
[o] Acts 20. 33. ch. 12. 13. 1 Thess. 2. 9 2 Thess. 3. 8, 9.
[p] Phil. 4. 10, 15, 16.
[q] ch. 12. 14, 16.
[r] Rom. 9. 1.
† Gr. *this boasting shall not be stopped in me.*
[s] 1 Cor. 9. 15.
[t] ch. 6. 11. & 7. 3. & 12. 15.
[u] 1 Cor. 9. 12.

A. D. 60.

[1] Or, *do ye look . . . face?*
[2] Gr. *to judge ourselves among, or to judge ourselves with*
[3] Or, *limit* Gr. *measuring-rod.*
[4] Or, *were the first to come*
[5] Or, *but indeed ye do bear with me.*
[6] Gr. *a jealousy of God.*
[7] Gr. *thoughts.*
[8] Or, *those pre-eminent apostles*
[9] Gr. *the occasion of them.*

13 For such [z]*are* false apostles, [v]deceitful workers, transforming themselves into the apostles of Christ.

14 And no marvel; for Sa'tan himself is transformed into [r]an angel of light.

15 Therefore *it is* no great thing if his ministers also be transformed as the [a]ministers of righteousness; [b]whose end shall be according to their works.

16 [c]I say again, Let no man think me a fool; if otherwise, yet as a fool ‖receive me, that I may boast myself a little.

17 That which I speak, [d]I speak *it* not after the Lord, but as it were foolishly, [e]in this confidence of boasting.

18 [f]Seeing that many glory after the flesh, I will glory also.

19 For ye suffer fools gladly, [g]seeing ye *yourselves* are wise.

20 For ye suffer, [h]if a man bring you into bondage, if a man devour *you*, if a man take *of you*, if a man exalt himself, if a man smite you on the face.

21 I speak as concerning reproach, [i]as though we had been weak. Howbeit, [k]whereinsoever any is bold, (I speak foolishly,) I am bold also.

22 Are they He'brews? [l]so *am* I. Are they Is'ra-el-ites? so *am* I? Are they the seed of A'bra-ham? So *am* I.

23 Are they ministers of Christ? (I speak as a fool,) I *am* more; [m]in labours more abundant, [n]in stripes above measure, in prisons more frequent, [o]in deaths oft.

24 Of the Jews five times received I [p]forty *stripes* save one.

25 Thrice was I [q]beaten with rods, [r]once was I stoned, thrice I [s]suffered shipwreck, a night and a day I have been in the deep;

26 *In* journeyings often, *in* perils of waters, *in* perils of robbers, [t]*in* perils by *mine own* countrymen, [u]*in* perils by the heathen, *in* perils in the city, *in* perils in the wilderness, *in* perils in the sea, *in* perils among false brethren;

27 In weariness and painfulness, [x]in watchings often, [y]in hunger and thirst, in fastings often, in cold and nakedness.

28 Besides those things that are without, that which cometh upon me daily, [z]the care of all the churches.

29 [a]Who is weak, and I am not weak? who is offended, and I burn not?

30 If I must needs glory, [b]I will glory of the things which concern mine infirmities.

31 [c]The God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, [d]which is blessed for evermore, knoweth that I lie not.

32 [e]In Da-mas'cus the governor under Ar'e-tas the king kept the city of the Dam'as-cenes with a garrison, desirous to apprehend me;

33 And through a window in a basket was I let down by the wall, and escaped his hands.

CHAPTER XII.

Paul's wonderful revelations.

IT is not expedient for me doubtless to glory. †I will come to visions and revelations of the Lord.

2 I knew a man [a]in Christ above fourteen years ago, (whether in the body, I cannot tell; or whether out of the body, I cannot tell: God knoweth;) such a one [b]caught up to the third heaven.

3 And I knew such a man, (whether in the body, or out of the body I can not tell: God knoweth;)

4 How that he was caught up into [c]paradise, and heard unspeakable words, which it is not ‖lawful for a man to utter.

5 Of such a one will I glory: [d]yet of myself I will not glory, but in my infirmities.

6 For [e]though I would desire to glory, I shall not be a fool; for I will say the truth: but *now* I forbear, lest any man should think of me above that which he seeth me *to be*, or *that* he heareth of me.

7 And lest I should be exalted above measure through the abundance of the revelations, there was given me a [f]thorn

13 For such men are false apostles, deceitful workers,
14 fashioning themselves into apostles of Christ. And
no marvel; for even Sa'tan fashioneth himself into
15 an angel of light. It is no great thing therefore if
his ministers also fashion themselves as ministers of
righteousness; whose end shall be according to their
works.
16 I say again, Let no man think me foolish; but if
ye do, yet as foolish receive me, that I also may glory
17 a little. That which I speak, I speak not after the
Lord, but as in foolishness, in this confidence of
18 glorying. Seeing that many glory after the flesh,
19 I will glory also. For ye bear with the foolish
20 gladly, being wise *yourselves*. For ye bear with a
man, if he bringeth you into bondage, if he devour-
eth you, if he taketh you *captive*, if he exalteth him-
21 self, if he smiteth you on the face. I speak by way
of disparagement, as though we had been weak. Yet
whereinsoever any is bold (I speak in foolishness), I
22 am bold also. Are they He'brews? so am I. Are
they Is'ra-el-ites? so am I. Are they the seed of
23 A'bra-ham? so am I. Are they ministers of Christ?
(I speak as one beside himself) I more; in labours
more abundantly, in prisons more abundantly, in
24 stripes above measure, in deaths oft. Of the Jews
25 five times received I forty *stripes* save one. Thrice
was I beaten with rods, once was I stoned, thrice I
suffered shipwreck, a night and a day have I been
26 in the deep; *in* journeyings often, *in* perils of rivers,
in perils of robbers, *in* perils from *my* [1]countrymen,
in perils from the Gentiles, *in* perils in the city, *in*
perils in the wilderness, *in* perils in the sea, *in* perils
27 among false brethren; *in* labour and travail, in
watchings often, in hunger and thirst, in fastings
28 often, in cold and nakedness. [2]Beside those things
that are without, there is that which presseth upon
29 me daily, anxiety for all the churches. Who is
weak, and I am not weak? who is made to stumble,
30 and I burn not? If I must needs glory, I will
31 glory of the things that concern my weakness. The
God and Father of the Lord Jesus, he who is blessed
32 [3]forever more, knoweth that I lie not. In Da-mas'-
cus the governor under Ar'e-tas the king guarded
the city of the Dam'as-cenes, in order to take me:
33 and through a window was I let down in a basket by
the wall, and escaped his hands.

12 [4]I must needs glory, though it is not expedient;
but I will come to visions and revelations of the
2 Lord. I know a man in Christ, fourteen years ago
(whether in the body, I know not; or whether out
of the body, I know not; God knoweth), such a
3 one caught up even to the third heaven. And I
know such a man (whether in the body, or apart
4 from the body, I know not; God knoweth), how
that he was caught up into Paradise, and heard un-
speakable words, which it is not lawful for a man to
5 utter. On behalf of such a one will I glory: but
on mine own behalf I will not glory, save in *my*
6 weaknesses. For if I should desire to glory, I shall
not be foolish; for I shall speak the truth: but I
forbear, lest any man should account of me above
that which he seeth me *to be*, or heareth from me.
7 And by reason of the exceeding greatness of the
revelations—wherefore that I should not be ex-
alted overmuch, there was given to me a [5]thorn

A. D. 60.

[z] Acts 15. 24. Rom. 16. 18 Gal. 1. 7. & 6. 12. Phil. 1. 15. 2 Pet. 2. 1. 1 John 4. 1. Rev. 2. 2.
[v] ch. 2. 17. Phil. 3. 2. Tit. 1. 10, 11
[r] Gal. 1. 8
[a] ch. 3. 9.
[b] Phil. 3. 19.
[c] ver. 1. ch. 12. 6, 11
‖ Or, *suffer*
[d] 1 Cor. 7. 6, 12.
[e] ch. 6. 4.
[f] Phil. 3. 3, 4.
[g] 1 Cor. 4. 10
[h] Gal. 2. 4. & 4. 9.
[i] ch. 10. 10.
[k] Phil. 3. 4.
[l] Acts 22. 3. Rom. 11. 1. Phil. 3. 5.
[m] 1 Cor. 15. 10.
[n] Acts 9. 16. & 20. 23. & 21. 11. ch. 6. 4, 5.
[o] 1 Cor. 15. 30, 31, 32. ch. 1. 9, 10. & 4. 11. & 6. 9.
[p] Deut. 25. 3
[q] Acts 16. 22.
[r] Acts 14. 19.
[s] Acts 27. 41.
[t] Acts 9. 23. & 13. 50. & 14. 5. & 17. 5. & 20. 3. & 21. 31. & 23. 10, 11. & 25. 3.
[u] Acts 14. 5. & 19. 23.
[x] Acts 20. 31. ch. 6. 5.
[y] 1 Cor. 4. 11
[z] See Acts 20. 18, &c. Rom. 1. 14.
[a] 1 Cor. 8. 13. & 9. 22.
[b] ch. 12. 5, 9, 10.
[c] Rom 1. 9. & 9. 1. ch. 1. 23. Gal. 1. 2. 1 Thess. 2. 5.
[d] Rom. 9. 5.
[e] Acts 9. 24, 25.

†Gr. *For I will come*

[a] Rom. 16. 7 ch. 5. 17. Gal. 1. 22.
[b] Acts 22. 17.

A. D. 46. at *Lystra*. Acts 14. 6.
[c] Luke 23. 43.
‖ Or, *possible*.
[d] ch. 11. 30.
[e] ch. 10. 8. & 11. 16.

[f] See Ezek. 18. 24. Gal. 4. 13, 14.

A. D. 60.

[1] Gr, *race*.

[2] Or, *Beside the things which I omit* Or, *Beside the things that come out of course*

[3] Gr. *unto the ages*.

[4] Some ancient authorities read *Now to glory is not expedient, but I will come, &c.*

[5] Or, *stake*

A. D. 60.

in the flesh, [g]the messenger of Sa'tan to buffet me, lest I should be exalted above measure.

8 [h]For this thing I besought the Lord thrice, that it might depart from me.

9 And he said unto me, My grace is sufficient for thee: for my strength is made perfect in weakness. Most gladly therefore [i]will I rather glory in my infirmities, [k]that the power of Christ may rest upon me.

10 Therefore [l]I take pleasure in infirmities, in reproaches, in necessities, in persecutions, in distresses for Christ's sake: [m]for when I am weak, then am I strong.

11 I am become [n]a fool in glorying; ye have compelled me: for I ought to have been commended of you: for [o]in nothing am I behind the very chiefest apostles, though [p]I be nothing.

12 [q]Truly the signs of an apostle were wrought among you in all patience, in signs, and wonders, and mighty deeds.

13 [r]For what is it wherein ye were inferior to other churches, except *it be* that [s]I myself was not burdensome to you? forgive me [t]this wrong.

14 [u]Behold, the third time I am ready to come to you; and I will not be burdensome to you: for [x]I seek not yours, but you: [y]for the children ought not to lay up for the parents, but the parents for the children.

15 And [z]I will very gladly spend and be spent [a]for †you; though [b]the more abundantly I love you, the less I be loved.

16 But be it so, [c]I did not burden you: nevertheless, being crafty, I caught you with guile.

17 [d]Did I make a gain of you by any of them whom I sent unto you?

18 [e]I desired Ti'tus, and with *him* I sent a [f]brother. Did Ti'tus make a gain of you? walked we not in the same spirit? *walked we* not in the same steps?

19 [g]Again, think ye that we excuse ourselves unto you? [h]we speak before God in Christ: [i]but *we do* all things, dearly beloved, for your edifying.

20 For I fear, lest, when I come, I shall not find you such as I would, and *that* [k]I shall be found unto you such as ye would not: lest *there be* debates, envyings, wraths, strifes, backbitings, whisperings, swellings, tumults:

21 *And* lest, when I come again, my God [l]will humble me among you, and *that* I shall bewail many [m]which have sinned already, and have not repented of the uncleanness and [n]fornication and lasciviousness which they have committed.

CHAPTER XIII.

Obstinate sinners threatened.

THIS *is* [a]the third *time* I am coming to you. [b]In the mouth of two or three witnesses shall every word be established.

2 [c]I told you before, and foretell you, as if I were present, the second time; and being absent now I write to them [d]which heretofore have sinned, and to all other, that, if I come again, [e]I will not spare:

3 Since ye seek a proof of Christ [f]speaking in me, which to you-ward is not weak, but is mighty [g]in you.

4 [h]For though he was crucified through weakness, yet [i]he liveth by the power of God. For [k]we also are weak ‖in him, but we shall live with him by the power of God toward you.

5 [l]Examine yourselves, whether ye be in the faith; prove your own selves. Know ye not your own selves, [m]how that Jesus Christ is in you, except ye be [n]reprobates?

6 But I trust that ye shall know that we are not reprobates.

7 Now I pray to God that ye do no evil; not that we should appear approved, but that ye should do that which is honest, though [o]we be as reprobates.

in the flesh, a messenger of Sa'tan to buffet me, that
8 I should not be exalted overmuch. Concerning this thing I besought the Lord thrice, that it might de-
9 part from me. And he hath said unto me, My grace is sufficient for thee: for *my* power is made perfect in weakness. Most gladly therefore will I rather glory in my weaknesses, that the strength
10 of Christ may [1]rest upon me. Wherefore I take pleasure in weaknesses, in injuries, in necessities, in persecutions, in distresses, for Christ's sake: for when I am weak, then am I strong.

11 I am become foolish: ye compelled me; for I ought to have been commended of you: for in nothing was I behind [2]the very chiefest apostles,
12 though I am nothing. Truly the signs of an apostle were wrought among you in all patience, by
13 signs and wonders and [3]mighty works. For what is there wherein ye were made inferior to the rest of the churches, except *it be* that I myself was not a burden to you? forgive me this wrong.

14 Behold, this is the third time I am ready to come to you; and I will not be a burden to you: for I seek not yours, but you: for the children ought not to lay up for the parents, but the parents for the chil-
15 dren. And I will most gladly spend and be [4]spent for your souls. If I love you more abundantly, am
16 I loved the less? But be it so, I did not myself burden you; but, being crafty, I caught you with
17 guile. Did I take advantage of you by any one of
18 them whom I have sent unto you? I exhorted Ti'tus, and I sent the brother with him. Did Ti'tus take any advantage of you? walked we not by the same Spirit? *walked we* not in the same steps?

19 [5]Ye think all this time that we are excusing ourselves unto you. In the sight of God speak we in Christ. But all things, beloved, *are* for your edify-
20 ing. For I fear, lest by any means, when I come, I should find you not such as I would, and should myself be found of you such as ye would not; lest by any means *there should be* strife, jealousy, wraths, factions, backbitings, whisperings, swellings, [6]tu-
21 mults; lest, when I come again, my God should humble me before you, and I should mourn for many of them that have sinned heretofore, and repented not of the uncleanness and fornication and lasciviousness which they committed.

13 This is the third time I am coming to you. At the mouth of two witnesses or three shall every
2 word be established. I have said [7]beforehand, and I do say [7]beforehand, [8]as when I was present the second time, so now, being absent, to them that have sinned heretofore, and to all the rest, that, if I come
3 again, I will not spare; seeing that ye seek a proof of Christ that speaketh in me; who to you-ward is
4 not weak, but is powerful in you: for he was crucified through weakness, yet he liveth through the power of God. For we also are weak [9]in him, but we shall live with him through the power of God
5 toward you. Try your own selves, whether ye be in the faith; prove your own selves. Or know ye not as to your own selves, that Jesus Christ is in
6 you? unless indeed ye be reprobate. But I hope
7 that ye shall know that we are not reprobate. Now we pray to God that ye do no evil; not that we may appear approved, but that ye may do that which is honourable, [10]though we be as reprobate.

A. D. 60.

[1] Or, *cover me* Gr. *spread a tabernacle over me.*

[2] Or, *those pre-eminent apostles*

[3] Gr. *powers.*

[4] Gr. *spent out.*

[5] Or, *Think ye ... you?*

[6] Or, *disorders*

[7] Or, *plainly*

[8] Or, *as if I were present the second time, even though I am now absent*

[9] Many ancient authorities read *with.*

[10] Gr. *and that*

[f] Job 2. 7. Luke 13. 16.
[h] See Deut. 3. 23—27. Matt. 26. 44
[i] ch. 11. 30.
[k] 1 Pet. 4. 14.
[l] Rom. 5. 3. ch. 7. 4.
[m] ch. 13. 4.
[n] ch. 11. 1, 16, 17.
[o] ch. 11. 5. Gal. 2. 6, 7, 8.
[p] 1 Cor. 3. 7. & 15. 8, 9. Eph. 3. 8.
[q] Rom. 15. 18, 19. 1 Cor. 9. 2. ch. 4. 2. & 6. 4. & 11. 6.
[r] 1 Cor. 1. 7.
[s] 1 Cor. 9. 12. ch. 11. 9.
[t] ch. 11. 7.
[u] ch. 13. 1.
[x] Acts 20. 33. 1 Cor. 10. 33.
[y] 1 Cor. 4. 14, 15.
[z] 1 Thess. 2. 8. Phil. 2. 17.
[a] John 10. 11. ch. 1. 6. Col. 1. 24. 2 Tim. 2. 10.
† Gr. *your souls.*
[b] ch. 6. 12, 13.
[c] ch. 11. 9.
[d] ch. 7. 2.
[e] ch. 8. 6, 16, 22.
[f] ch. 8. 18.
[g] ch. 5. 12.
[h] Rom. 9. 1. ch. 11. 31.
[i] 1 Cor. 10. 33.
[k] 1 Cor. 4. 21. ch. 10. 2. & 13. 2, 10.
[l] ch. 2. 1, 4.
[m] ch. 13. 2.
[n] 1 Cor. 5. 1.

[a] ch. 12. 14.
[b] Num. 35. 30. Deut. 17. 6. & 19. 15. Matt. 18. 16. John 8. 17. Heb. 10. 28.
[c] ch. 10. 2.
[d] ch. 12. 21.
[e] ch. 1. 23.
[f] Matt. 10. 20. 1 Cor. 5. 4. ch. 2. 10.
[g] 1 Cor. 9. 2.
[h] Phil. 2. 7, 8. 1 Pet. 3. 18.
[i] Rom. 6. 4.
[k] See ch. 10. 3, 4.
‖ Or, *with him.*
[l] 1 Cor. 11. 28.
[m] Rom. 8. 10. Gal. 4. 19.
[n] 1 Cor. 9. 27.
[o] ch. 6. 9.

A. D. 60.

8 For we can do nothing against the truth, but for the truth.
9 For we are glad, [p]when we are weak, and ye are strong: and this also we wish, [q]*even* your perfection.
10 [r]Therefore I write these things being absent, lest being present [s]I should use sharpness, [t]according to the power which the Lord hath given me to edification, and not to destruction.
11 Finally, brethren, farewell. Be perfect, be of good comfort, [u]be of one mind, live in peace; and the God of love [z]and peace shall be with you.
12 [y]Greet one another with a holy kiss.
13 All the saints salute you.
14 [a]The grace of the Lord Jesus Christ, and the love of God, and [a]the communion of the Holy Ghost, *be* with you all. Amen.

¶ The second *epistle* to the Corinthians was written from Philippi, *a city* of Macedonia, by Titus and Lucas.

[p] 1 Cor. 4. 10. ch. 11. 30. & 12.5,9,10.
[q] 1 Thess. 3. 10.
[r] 1 Cor. 4. 21. ch. 2. 3. & 10. 2. & 12. 20, 21.
[s] Tit. 1. 13.
[t] ch. 10. 8.
[u] Rom. 12. 16, 18. & 15. 5.
[z] Rom. 15. 33.
[y] Rom. 16. 16. 1 Cor. 16. 20.
[a] Rom. 16. 24.
[a] Phil. 2. 1.

8 For we can do nothing against the truth, but for the
9 truth. For we rejoice, when we are weak, and ye are strong: this we also pray for, even your perfect-
10 ing. For this cause I write these things while absent, that I may not when present deal sharply, according to the authority which the Lord gave me for building up, and not for casting down.
11 Finally, brethren, [1]farewell. Be perfected; be comforted; be of the same mind; live in peace: and
12 the God of love and peace shall be with you. Salute one another with a holy kiss.
13 All the saints salute you.
14 The grace of the Lord Jesus Christ, and the love of God, and the communion of the Holy Ghost, be with you all.

A. D. 60.

[1] Or, *rejoice: be perfected*

A. D. 58.

THE EPISTLE OF PAUL TO THE GALATIANS.

CHAPTER I.

Of their leaving the gospel.

PAUL, an apostle, ([a]not of men, neither by man, but [b]by Jesus Christ, and God the Father, [c]who raised him from the dead;)
2 And all the brethren [d]which are with me, [e]unto the churches of Ga-la'ti-a:
3 [f]Grace *be* to you, and peace, from God the Father, and *from* our Lord Jesus Christ,
4 [g]Who gave himself for our sins, that he might deliver us [h]from this present evil world, according to the will of God and our Father:
5 To whom *be* glory for ever and ever. Amen.
6 I marvel that ye are so soon removed [i]from him that called you into the grace of Christ unto another gospel:
7 [k]Which is not another; but there be some [l]that trouble you, and would pervert the gospel of Christ.
8 But though [m]we, or an angel from heaven, preach any other gospel unto you than that which we have preached unto you, let him be accursed.
9 As we said before, so say I now again, If any *man* preach any other gospel unto you [n]than that ye have received, let him be accursed.
10 For [o]do I now [p]persuade men, or God? or [q]do I seek to please men? for if I yet pleased men, I should not be the servant of Christ.
11 [r]But I certify you, brethren, that the gospel which was preached of me is not after man.
12 For [s]I neither received it of man, neither was I taught *it*, but [t]by the revelation of Jesus Christ.
13 For ye have heard of my conversation in time past in the Jews' religion, how that [u]beyond measure I persecuted the church of God, and [z]wasted it:
14 And profited in the Jews' religion above many my †equals in mine own nation, [v]being more exceedingly zealous [z]of the traditions of my fathers.
15 But when it pleased God, [a]who separated me from my mother's womb, and called *me* by his grace,
16 [b]To reveal his Son in me, that [c]I might preach him among the heathen; immediately I conferred not with [d]flesh and blood:
17 Neither went I up to Je-ru'sa-lem to them which were apostles before me: but I went into A-ra'bi-a, and returned again unto Da-mas'cus.

[a] ver. 11, 12.
[b] Acts 9. 6. & 22. 10, 15, 21. & 26. 16. Tit. 1. 3.
[c] Acts 2. 24.
[d] Phil. 2. 22. & 4. 21.
[e] 1 Cor. 16. 1.
[f] Rom. 1. 7. 1 Cor. 1. 3. 2 Cor. 1. 2.
[g] Matt. 20. 28. Rom. 4. 25.
[h] See Isa. 65. 17.
[i] ch. 5. 8.
[k] 2 Cor. 11. 4.
[l] Acts 15. 1, 24. 2 Cor. 2. 17. & 11. 13.
[m] 1 Cor. 16. 22.
[n] Deut. 4. 2. & 12. 32. Prov. 30. 6.
[o] 1 Thess. 2. 4.
[p] 1 Sam. 24. 7. Matt. 28. 14 1 John 3. 9.
[q] 1 Thess. 2. 4. Jam. 4. 4.
[r] 1 Cor. 15. 1.
[s] 1 Cor. 15. 1, 3. ver. 1.
[t] Eph. 3. 3.
[u] Acts 9. 1. & 22. 4. & 26. 11.
[z] Acts 8. 3.
† Gr. *equals in years.*
[v] Acts 22. 3. & 26. 9. Phil. 3. 6.

A. D. 35.

[z] Jer. 9. 14. Matt. 15. 2.
[a] Isa. 49. 1, 5. Jer. 1. 5.
[b] 2 Cor. 4. 6.
[c] Acts 9. 15. & 22. 21. & 26. 17, 18. Rom. 11. 13 Eph. 3. 8.
[d] Matt. 16. 17. 1 Cor. 15. 50. Eph. 6. 12.

A. D. 38.

A. D. 58.

THE EPISTLE OF PAUL TO THE GALATIANS.

1 Paul, an apostle (not from men, neither through [1]man, but through Jesus Christ, and God the Father,
2 who raised him from the dead), and all the brethren which are with me, unto the churches of Ga-la'ti-a:
3 Grace to you and peace [2]from God the Father, and
4 our Lord Jesus Christ, who gave himself for our sins, that he might deliver us out of this present evil [3]world, according to the will of our God and
5 Father: to whom *be* the glory [4]for ever and ever. Amen.
6 I marvel that ye are so quickly removing from him that called you in the grace of Christ unto a
7 different gospel; which is not another *gospel:* only there are some that trouble you, and would pervert
8 the gospel of Christ. But though we, or an angel from heaven, should preach [5]unto you any gospel [6]other than that which we preached unto you, let
9 him be anathema. As we have said before, so say I now again, If any man preacheth unto you any gospel other than that which ye received, let him
10 be anathema. For am I now persuading men, or God? or am I seeking to please men? if I were still pleasing men, I should not be a [7]servant of Christ.
11 For I make known to you, brethren, as touching the gospel which was preached by me, that it is not
12 after man. For neither did I receive it from [1]man, nor was I taught it, but *it came to me* through reve-
13 lation of Jesus Christ. For ye have heard of my manner of life in time past in the Jews' religion, how that beyond measure I persecuted the church of
14 God and make havock of it: and I advanced in the Jews' religion beyond many of mine own age [8]among my countrymen, being more exceedingly
15 zealous for the traditions of my fathers. But when it was the good pleasure of God, who separated me, *even* from my mother's womb, and called me through
16 his grace, to reveal his Son in me, that I might preach him among the Gentiles; immediately I con-
17 ferred not with flesh and blood: neither went I up to Je-ru'sa-lem to them which were apostles before me: but I went away into A-ra'bi-a; and again I returned unto Da-mas'cus.

[1] Or, *a man*
[2] Some ancient authorities read *from God our Father, and the Lord Jesus Christ.*
[3] Or, *age*
[4] Gr. *unto the ages of the ages.*
[5] Some ancient authorities omit *unto you.*
[6] Or, *contrary to that*
[7] Gr. *bond-servant.*
[8] Gr. *in my race.*

A. D. 58.

18 Then after three years, [e]I || went up to Je-ru'sa-lem to see Pe'ter, and abode with him fifteen days.
19 But [f]other of the apostles saw I none, save [g]James the Lord's brother.
20 Now the things which I write unto you, [h]behold, before God, I lie not.
21 [i]Afterwards I came into the regions of Syr'i-a and Ci-li'ci-a;
22 And was unknown by face [k]unto the churches of Ju-de'a which [l]were in Christ:
23 But they had heard only, That he which persecuted us in times past, now preacheth the faith which once he destroyed.
24 And they glorified God in me.

CHAPTER II.

Of justification by faith.

THEN fourteen years after [a]I went up again to Je-ru'sa-lem with Bar'na-bas, and took Ti'tus with me also.
2 And I went up by revelation, [b]and communicated unto them that gospel which I preach among the Gentiles, but ||privately to them which were of reputation, lest by any means [c]I should run, or had run, in vain.
3 But neither Ti'tus, who was with me, being a Greek, was compelled to be circumcised:
4 And that because of [d]false brethren unawares brought in, who came in privily to spy out our [e]liberty which we have in Christ Jesus, [f]that they might bring us into bondage:
5 To whom we gave place by subjection, no, not for an hour; that [g]the truth of the gospel might continue with you.
6 But of those [h]who seemed to be somewhat, whatsoever they were, it maketh no matter to me: [i]God accepteth no man's person: for they who seemed *to be somewhat* [k]in conference added nothing to me:
7 But contrariwise, [l]when they saw that the gospel of the uncircumcision [m]was committed unto me, as *the gospel* of the circumcision *was* unto Pe'ter;
8 (For he that wrought effectually in Pe'ter to the apostleship of the circumcision, [n]the same was [o]mighty in me toward the Gentiles;)
9 And when James, Ce'phas, and John, who seemed to be [p]pillars, perceived [q]the grace that was given unto me, they gave to me and Bar'na-bas the right hands of fellowship; that we *should go* unto the heathen, and they unto the circumcision.
10 Only *they would* that we should remember the poor; [r]the same which I also was forward to do.
11 [s]But when Pe'ter was come to An'ti-och, I withstood him to the face, because he was to be blamed.
12 For before that certain came from James, [t]he did eat with the Gentiles: but when they were come, he withdrew and separated himself, fearing them which were of the circumcision.
13 And the other Jews dissembled likewise with him; insomuch that Bar'na-bas also was carried away with their dissimulation.
14 But when I saw that they walked not uprightly according to [u]the truth of the gospel, I said unto Pe'ter [x]before *them* all, [y]If thou, being a Jew, livest after the manner of Gentiles, and not as do the Jews, why compellest thou the Gentiles to live as do the Jews?
15 [z]We *who are* Jews by nature, and not [a]sinners of the Gentiles,
16 [b]Knowing that a man is not justified by the works of the law, but [c]by the faith of Jesus Christ, even we have believed in Jesus Christ, that we might be justified by the faith of Christ, and not by the works of the law: for [d]by the works of the law shall no flesh be justified.
17 But if, while we seek to be justified by Christ, we ourselves also are found [e]sinners, *is* therefore Christ the minister of sin? God forbid.
18 For if I build again the things which I destroyed, I make myself a transgressor.

[a] Acts 9.26. || Or, *returned.*
[f] 1 Cor. 9.5.
[g] Matt. 13.55. Mark 6.3.
[h] Rom. 9.1.
[i] Acts 9.30.
[k] 1 Thess. 2.14.
[l] Rom. 16.7.

A. D. 52.

[a] Acts 15.2.
[b] Acts 15.12. || Or, *severally.*
[c] Phil. 2.16. 1 Thess. 3.5.
[d] Acts 15.1, 24. 2 Cor. 11.26.
[e] ch. 3.25. ch. 5.1, 13.
[f] 2 Cor. 11.20. ch. 4.3, 9.
[g] ver. 14. ch. 3.1. & 4.16.
[h] ch. 6.3.
[i] Acts 10.34. Rom. 2.11.
[k] 2 Cor. 12.11.
[l] Acts 13.46. Rom. 1.5. & 11.13. 1 Tim. 2.7. 2 Tim. 1.11.
[m] 1 Thess. 2.4.
[n] Acts 9.15. & 13.2. & 22.21. & 26.17, 18. 1 Cor. 15.10. ch. 1.16. Col. 1.29.
[o] ch. 3.5.
[p] Matt. 16.18. Eph. 2.20. Rev. 21.14.
[q] Rom. 1.5. & 12.3, 6. & 15.15. 1 Cor. 15.10. Eph. 3.8.
[r] Acts 11.30. & 24.17. Rom. 15.25. 1 Cor. 16.1. 2 Cor. 8. & 9. chap.
[s] Acts 15.35.
[t] Acts 10.28. & 11.3.
[u] ver. 5.
[x] 1 Tim. 5.20.
[y] Acts 10.28. & 11.3.
[z] Acts 15.10, 11.
[a] Matt. 9.11. Eph. 2.3, 12.
[b] Acts 13.38, 39.
[c] Rom. 1.17. & 3.22, 28. & 8.3. ch. 3.24. Heb. 7.18, 19.
[d] Ps. 143.2. Rom. 3.20. ch. 3.11.
[e] 1 John 3.8, 9.

A. D. 58.

18 Then after three years I went up to Je-ru'sa-lem to [1]visit Ce'phas, and tarried with him fifteen days.
19 But other of the apostles saw I none, [2]save James
20 the Lord's brother. Now touching the things which I write unto you, behold, before God, I lie
21 not. Then I came into the regions of Syr'i-a and
22 Ci-li'ci-a. And I was still unknown by face unto the
23 churches of Ju-dæ'a which were in Christ: but they only heard say, He that once persecuted us now preacheth the faith of which he once made havock;
24 and they glorified God in me.

[1] Or, *become acquainted with*
[2] Or, *but only*

2 Then [3]after the space of fourteen years I went up again to Je-ru'sa-lem with Bar'na-bas, taking Ti'tus also
2 with me. And I went up by revelation; and I laid before them the gospel which I preach among the Gentiles, but privately before them who [4]were of repute, lest by any means I should be running, or
3 had run, in vain. But not even Ti'tus who was with me, being a Greek, was compelled to be circumcised:
4 [5]and that because of the false brethren privily brought in, who came in privily to spy out our liberty which we have in Christ Jesus, that they might bring us
5 into bondage: to whom we gave place in the way of subjection, no, not for an hour; that the truth of
6 the gospel might continue with you. But from those who [4]were reputed to be somewhat ([6]whatsoever they were, it maketh no matter to me: God accepteth not man's person)—they, I say, who were
7 of repute imparted nothing to me: but contrariwise, when they saw that I had been intrusted with the gospel of the uncircumcision, even as Pe'ter with *the*
8 *gospel* of the circumcision (for he that wrought for Pe'ter unto the apostleship of the circumcision
9 wrought for me also unto the Gentiles); and when they perceived the grace that was given unto me, James and Ce'phas and John, they who [4]were reputed to be pillars, gave to me and Bar'na-bas the right hands of fellowship, that we should go unto
10 the Gentiles, and they unto the circumcision; only *they would* that we should remember the poor; which very thing I was also zealous to do.
11 But when Ce'phas came to An'ti-och, I resisted
12 him to the face, because he stood condemned. For before that certain came from James, he did eat with the Gentiles: but when they came, he drew back and separated himself, fearing them that were
13 of the circumcision. And the rest of the Jews dissembled likewise with him; insomuch that even Bar'na-bas was carried away with their dissimulation.
14 But when I saw that they walked not uprightly according to the truth of the gospel, I said unto Ce'phas before *them* all, If thou, being a Jew, livest as do the Gentiles, and not as do the Jews, how compellest
15 thou the Gentiles to live as do the Jews? We being Jews by nature, and not sinners of the Gentiles,
16 yet knowing that a man is not justified by [7]the works of the law, [2]save through faith in Jesus Christ, even we believed on Christ Jesus, that we might be justified by faith in Christ, and not by the works of the law: because by the works of the
17 law shall no flesh be justified. But if, while we sought to be justified in Christ, we ourselves also were found sinners, is Christ a minister of sin?
18 God forbid. For if I build up again those things which I destroyed, I prove myself a transgressor.

[3] Or, *in the course of*
[4] Or, *are*
[5] Or, *but it was because of*
[6] Or, *what they once were*
[7] Or, *works of law*

A. D. 58.

19 For I [f]through the law [g]am dead to the law, that I might [h]live unto God.
20 I am [i]crucified with Christ: nevertheless I live; yet not I, but Christ liveth in me: and the life which I now live in the flesh [k]I live by the faith of the Son of God, [l]who loved me, and gave himself for me.
21 I do not frustrate the grace of God: for [m]if righteousness *come* by the law, then Christ is dead in vain.

CHAPTER III.

Believers are justified by faith.

O FOOLISH Ga-la'ti-ans, [a]who hath bewitched you, that ye should not obey [b]the truth, before whose eyes Jesus Christ hath been evidently set forth, crucified among you?
2 This only would I learn of you, Received ye [c]the Spirit by the works of the law, [d]or by the hearing of faith?
3 Are ye so foolish? [e]having begun in the Spirit, are ye now made perfect by the [f]flesh?
4 [g]Have ye suffered || so many things in vain? if *it be* yet in vain.
5 He therefore [h]that ministereth to you the Spirit, and worketh miracles among you, *doeth he it* by the works of the law, or by the hearing of faith?
6 Even as [i]A'bra-ham believed God, and it was || accounted to him for righteousness.
7 Know ye therefore, that [k]they which are of faith, the same are the children of A'bra-ham.
8 And [l]the Scripture, foreseeing that God would justify the heathen through faith, preached before the gospel unto A'bra-ham, *saying*, [m]In thee shall all nations be blessed.
9 So then they which be of faith are blessed with faithful A'bra-ham.
10 For as many as are of the works of the law, are under the curse: for it is written, [n]Cursed *is* every one that continueth not in all things which are written in the book of the law to do them.
11 But [o]that no man is justified by the law in the sight of God, *it is* evident: for, [p]The just shall live by faith.
12 And [q]the law is not of faith: but, [r]The man that doeth them shall live in them.
13 [s]Christ hath redeemed us from the curse of the law, being made a curse for us: for it is written, [t]Cursed *is* every one that hangeth on a tree:
14 [u]That the blessing of A'bra-ham might come on the Gentiles through Jesus Christ; that we might receive [x]the promise of the Spirit through faith.
15 Brethren, I speak after the manner of men; [y]Though *it be* but a man's || covenant, yet *if it be* confirmed, no man disannulleth, or addeth thereto.
16 Now [z]to A'bra-ham and his seed were the promises made. He saith not, And to seeds, as of many; but as of one, And to thy seed, which is [a]Christ.
17 And this I say, *That* the covenant, that was confirmed before of God in Christ, the law, [b]which was four hundred and thirty years after, cannot disannul, [c]that it should make the promise of none effect.
18 For if [d]the inheritance *be* of the law, [e]*it is* no more of promise: but God gave *it* to A'bra-ham by promise.
19 Wherefore then *serveth* the law? [f]It was added because of transgressions, till [g]the seed should come to whom the promise was made; *and it was* [h]ordained by angels in the hand [i]of a mediator.
20 Now a mediator is not *a mediator* of one, [k]but God is one.
21 *Is* the law then against the promises of God? God forbid: [l]for if there had been a law given which could have given life, verily righteousness should have been by the law.
22 But [m]the Scripture hath concluded [n]all under sin, [o]that the promise by faith of Jesus Christ might be given to them that believe.

[f] Rom. 8.2. [g] Rom. 6. 14. & 7.4, 6. [h] Rom. 6. 11. 2 Cor. 5.15. 1 Thess. 5. 10. Heb. 9. 14. [i] Rom. 6. 6. ch. 5. 24. & 6.14. [k] 2 Cor. 5. 15. 1 Thess. 5. 10. [l] ch. 1. 4. Eph. 5. 2. [m] ch. 3. 21. Heb. 7. 11. See Rom. 11. 6. ch. 5. 4.

[a] ch. 5. 7. [b] ch. 2. 14. & 5. 7. [c] Acts 2.38. & 8. 15. & 10. 47. & 15. 8. ver. 14. Eph. 1. 13. [d] Rom. 10. 16, 17. [e] ch. 4. 9. [f] Heb. 7. 16. & 9. 10. [g] Heb. 10. 35, 36. 2 John 8. ‖ Or, *so great.* [h] 2 Cor. 3.8. [i] Gen. 15.6. Rom. 4. 3, 9, 21, 22. ‖ Or, *imputed.* [k] John8.39. Rom. 4.11, 12, 16. [l] See Rom. 9.17. ver. 22. [m] Gen. 12. 3. & 18. 18. & 22. 18. Acts 3. 35. [n] Deut. 27. 26. Jer. 11. 3. [o] ch. 2. 16. [p] Hab. 2. 4. Rom. 1. 17. [q] Rom. 4. 4, 5. & 10. 5, 6. & 11. 6. [r] Lev. 18. 5. Neh. 9. 29. [s] Rom. 8. 3. 2 Cor. 5.21. ch. 4. 5. [t] Deut. 21. 23. [u] Rom. 4. 9, 16. [x] Isa. 32. 15. & 44. 3. Jer. 31. 33. & 32. 40. [y] Heb. 9.17. ‖ Or, *testament.* [z] Gen. 12. 3, 7. & 17. 7. ver. 8. [a] 1 Cor. 12. 12. [b] Ex. 12. 40, 41. [c] Rom. 4. 13, 14. ver. 21. [d] Rom. 8. 17 [e] Rom. 4.14. [f] John 15. 22. Rom. 4.15. & 5. 20. & 7. 8, 13. [g] ver. 16. [h] Acts 7.53. Heb. 2. 2. [i] Ex. 20. 19, 21, 22. [k] Rom. 3. 29, 30. [l] ch. 2. 21. [m] ver. 8. [n] Rom. 3. 9, 19, 23. & 11. 32. [o] Rom. 4. 11, 12, 16.

19 For I through [1]the law died unto [1]the law, that I
20 might live unto God. I have been crucified with Christ; [2]yet I live; *and yet* no longer I, but Christ liveth in me: and that *life* which I now live in the flesh I live in faith, *the faith* which is in the Son of
21 God, who loved me, and gave himself up for me. I do not make void the grace of God: for if righteousness is through [1]the law, then Christ died for nought.

3 O foolish Ga-la'ti-ans, who did bewitch you, before whose eyes Jesus Christ was openly set forth cruci-
2 fied? This only would I learn from you. Received ye the Spirit by [3]the works of the law, or by the
3 [4]hearing of faith? Are ye so foolish? having begun in the Spirit, [5]are ye now perfected in the flesh?
4 Did ye suffer so many things in vain? if it be indeed
5 in vain. He therefore that supplieth to you the Spirit, and worketh [6]miracles [7]among you, *doeth he it* by [3]the works of the law, or by the [4]hearing of faith?
6 Even as A'bra-ham believed God, and it was reckoned
7 unto him for righteousness. [8]Know therefore that they which be of faith, the same are sons of A'bra-ham.
8 And the scripture, foreseeing that God [9]would justify the [10]Gentiles by faith, preached the gospel beforehand unto A'bra-ham, *saying*, In thee shall all the
9 nations be blessed. So then they which be of faith
10 are blessed with the faithful A'bra-ham. For as many as are of [3]the works of the law are under a curse: for it is written, Cursed is every one which continueth not in all things that are written in the book of the
11 law, to do them. Now that no man is justified [11]by the law in the sight of God, is evident: for, The
12 righteous shall live by faith; and the law is not of faith; but, He that doeth them shall live in them.
13 Christ redeemed us from the curse of the law, having become a curse for us: for it is written, Cursed is
14 every one that hangeth on a tree: that upon the Gentiles might come the blessing of A'bra-ham in Christ Jesus; that we might receive the promise of the Spirit through faith.
15 Brethren, I speak after the manner of men: Though it be but a man's [12]covenant, yet when it hath been confirmed, no one maketh it void, or addeth thereto.
16 Now to A'bra-ham were the promises spoken, and to his seed. He saith not, And to seeds, as of many; but as of one, And to thy seed, which is Christ.
17 Now this I say; A [12]covenant confirmed beforehand by God, the law, which came four hundred and thirty years after, doth not disannul, so as to make the
18 promise of none effect. For if the inheritance is of the law, it is no more of promise: but God hath
19 granted it to A'bra-ham by promise. What then is the law? It was added because of transgressions, till the seed should come to whom the promise hath been made; *and it was* ordained through angels by
20 the hand of a mediator. Now a mediator is not *a*
21 *mediator* of one; but God is one. Is the law then against the promises of God? God forbid: for if there had been a law given which could make alive, verily righteousness would have been of the law.
22 Howbeit the scripture hath shut up all things under sin, that the promise by faith in Jesus Christ might be given to them that believe.

A. D. 58.

[1] Or, *law*
[2] Or, *and it is no longer I that live, but Christ &c.*

[3] Or, *works of law*
[4] Or, *message*
[5] Or, *do ye now make an end in the flesh?*
[6] Gr. *powers.*
[7] Or, *in*
[8] Or, *Ye perceive.*
[9] Gr. *justifieth.*
[10] Gr. *nations.*
[11] Gr, *in.*
[12] Or, *testament*

23 But before faith came, we were kept under the law, shut up unto the faith which should afterwards be revealed.
24 Wherefore [p]the law was our schoolmaster *to bring us* unto Christ, [q]that we might be justified by faith.
25 But after that faith is come, we are no longer under a schoolmaster.
26 For ye [r]are all the children of God by faith in Christ Jesus.
27 For [s]as many of you as have been baptized into Christ [t]have put on Christ.
28 [u]There is neither Jew nor Greek, there is neither bond nor free, there is neither male nor female: for ye are all [z]one in Christ Jesus.
29 And [v]if ye *be* Christ's, then are ye A'bra-ham's seed, and [s]heirs according to the promise.

CHAPTER IV.

Christ freeth us from the law.

NOW I say, *That* the heir, as long as he is a child, differeth nothing from a servant, though he be lord of all;
2 But is under tutors and governors until the time appointed of the father.
3 Even so we, when we were children, [a]were in bondage under the ||elements of the world:
4 But [b]when the fulness of the time was come, God sent forth his Son, [c]made [d]of a woman, [e]made under the law,
5 [f]To redeem them that were under the law, [g]that we might receive the adoption of sons.
6 And because ye are sons, God hath sent forth [h]the Spirit of his Son into your hearts, crying, Abba, Father.
7 Wherefore thou art no more a servant, but a son; [i]and if a son, then an heir of God through Christ.
8 Howbeit then, [k]when ye knew not God, [l]ye did service unto them which by nature are no gods.
9 But now, [m]after that ye have known God, or rather are known of God, [n]how turn ye ||again to [o]the weak and beggarly ||elements, whereunto ye desire again to be in bondage?
10 [p]Ye observe days, and months, and times, and years.
11 I am afraid of you, [q]lest I have bestowed upon you labour in vain.
12 Brethren, I beseech you, be as I *am;* for I *am* as ye *are:* [r]ye have not injured me at all.
13 Ye know how [s]through infirmity of the flesh I preached the gospel unto you [t]at the first.
14 And my temptation which was in my flesh ye despised not, nor rejected; but received me [u]as an angel of God, [z]*even* as Christ Jesus.
15 ||Where is then the blessedness ye spake of? for I bear you record, that, if *it had been* possible, ye would have plucked out your own eyes, and have given them to me.
16 Am I therefore become your enemy [v]because I tell you the truth?
17 They [z]zealously affect you, *but* not well; yea, they would exclude ||you, that ye might affect them.
18 But *it is* good to be zealously affected always in *a* good *thing*, and not only when I am present with you.
19 [a]My little children, of whom I travail in birth again until Christ be formed in you,
20 I desire to be present with you now, and to change my voice; for ||I stand in doubt of you.
21 Tell me, ye that desire to be under the law, do ye not hear the law?
22 For it is written, that A'bra-ham had two sons; [b]the one by a bondmaid, [c]the other by a free woman.
23 But he *who was* of the bondwoman [d]was born after the flesh; [e]but he of the free woman *was* by promise.
24 Which things are an allegory: for these are the two ||covenants; the one from the mount †Si'nai, which gendereth to bondage, which is A'gar.
25 For this A'gar is mount Si'nai in A-ra'bi-a, and ||answereth

[p] Matt. 5. 17. Rom. 10. 4. [q] Acts 13. 39 [r] John 1. 12. Rom. 8. 14, 15, 16. [s] Rom. 6. 3. [t] Rom. 13. 14. [u] Rom. 10. 12. 1 Cor. 12. 13 [z] John 10. 16. & 17. 20, 21. Eph. 2. 14, 15, 16. & 4. 4, 15. [v] Gen. 21. 10, 12. Rom. 9. 7. [s] Rom. 8. 17. ch. 4. 7, 28. Eph. 3. 6.

[a] ver. 9. ch. 2. 23. & 5. 1. Col. 2. 8, 20. ‖ Or, *rudiments* [b] Gen. 49. 10. Dan. 9. 24. [c] John 1. 14. Rom. 1. 3. [d] Gen. 3. 15. Isa. 7. 14. Mic. 5. 3. [e] Matt. 5. 17. Luke 2. 27. [f] Matt. 20. 28. ch. 3. 13. Tit. 2. 14. [g] John 1. 12. ch. 3. 26. Eph. 1. 5. [h] Rom. 5. 5. & 8. 15. [i] Rom. 8. 16, 17. [k] Eph. 2. 12. 1 Thess. 4. 5. [l] Rom. 1. 25 1 Cor. 12. 2. [m] 1 Cor. 8. 3. & 13. 12. [n] ch. 3. 3. Col. 2. 20. ‖ Or, *back.* [o] Rom. 8. 3. Heb. 7. 18. ‖ Or, *rudiments* ver. 3. [p] Rom. 14. 5. [q] ch. 2. 2. & 5. 2, 4. [r] 2 Cor. 2. 5. [s] 1 Cor. 2. 3. 2 Cor. 11. 30. & 12. 7, 9. [t] ch. 1. 6. [u] 2 Sam. 19. 27. Mal. 2. 7. See Zech. 12. 8. [z] Matt. 10. 40. Luke 10. 16. ‖ Or, *What was then?* [v] ch. 2. 5, 14. [z] Rom. 10. 2. ‖ Or, *us.* [a] 1 Cor. 4. 15. ‖ Or, *I am perplexed for you.* [b] Gen. 16. 15. [c] Gen. 21. 2. [d] Rom. 9. 7, 8. [e] Gen. 18. 10, 14. & 21. 1, 2. ‖ Or, *testaments.* †Gr. *Sina* [f] Deut. 33. 2. ‖ Or, *is in the same rank with.*

23 But before [1]faith came, we were kept in ward under the law, shut up unto the faith which should after-
24 wards be revealed. So that the law hath been our tutor *to bring us* unto Christ, that we might be justi-
25 fied by faith. But now that faith is come, we are no
26 longer under a tutor. For ye are all sons of God,
27 through faith, in Christ Jesus. For as many of you
28 as were baptized into Christ did put on Christ. There can be neither Jew nor Greek, there can be neither bond nor free, there can be no male and female: for
29 ye all are one *man* in Christ Jesus. And if ye are Christ's, then are ye A'bra-ham's seed, heirs according to promise.

4 But I say that so long as the heir is a child, he differeth nothing from a bondservant, though he is
2 lord of all; but is under guardians and stewards until
3 the term appointed of the father. So we also, when we were children, were held in bondage under the
4 [2]rudiments of the world: but when the fulness of the time came, God sent forth his Son, born of a
5 woman, born under the law, that he might redeem them which were under the law, that we might re-
6 ceive the adoption of sons. And because ye are sons, God sent forth the Spirit of his Son into our hearts,
7 crying, Abba, Father. So that thou art no longer a bondservant, but a son; and if a son, then an heir through God.
8 Howbeit at that time, not knowing God, ye were in bondage to them which by nature are no gods:
9 but now that ye have come to know God, or rather to be known of God, how turn ye back again to the weak and beggarly [2]rudiments, whereunto ye desire
10 to be in bondage over again? Ye observe days, and
11 months, and seasons, and years. I am afraid of you, lest by any means I have bestowed labour upon you in vain.
12 I beseech you, brethren, be as I *am*, for I *am* as
13 ye *are*. Ye did me no wrong: but ye know that because of an infirmity of the flesh I preached the
14 gospel unto you the [3]first time: and that which was a temptation to you in my flesh ye despised not, nor [4]rejected; but ye received me as an angel of God,
15 *even* as Christ Jesus. Where then is that gratulation [5]of yourselves? for I bear you witness, that, if possible, ye would have plucked out your eyes and given
16 them to me. So then am I become your enemy,
17 because I [6]tell you the truth? They zealously seek you in no good way; nay, they desire to shut you
18 out, that ye may seek them. But it is good to be zealously sought in a good matter at all times, and
19 not only when I am present with you. My little children, of whom I am again in travail until Christ
20 be formed in you, yea, I could wish to be present with you now, and to change my voice; for I am perplexed about you.
21 Tell me, ye that desire to be under the law,
22 do ye not hear the law? For it is written, that A'bra-ham had two sons, one by the handmaid, and
23 one by the freewoman. Howbeit the *son* by the handmaid is born after the flesh; but the *son* by
24 the freewoman *is born* through promise. Which things contain an allegory: for these *women* are two covenants; one from mount Si'nai, bearing chil-
25 dren unto bondage, which is Ha'gar. [7]Now this Ha'gar is mount Si'nai in A-ra'bi-a, and answereth

A. D. 58.

[1] Or, *the faith*

[2] Or, *elements*

[3] Gr. *former.*

[4] Gr. *spat out.*

[5] Or, *of yours*

[6] Or, *deal truly with you*

[7] Many ancient authorities read *For Sinai is a mountain in Arabia.*

A. D. 58.

to Je-ru'sa-lem which now is, and is in bondage with her children.

26 But [o]Je-ru'sa-lem which is above is free, which is the mother of us all.

27 For it is written, [h]Rejoice, *thou* barren that bearest not; break forth and cry, thou that travailest not: for the desolate hath many more children than she which hath a husband.

28 Now we, brethren, as I'saac was, are [i]the children of promise.

29 But as then [k]he that was born after the flesh persecuted him *that was born* after the Spirit, [l]even so *it is* now.

30 Nevertheless what saith [m]the Scripture? [n]Cast out the bondwoman and her son: for [o]the son of the bondwoman shall not be heir with the son of the free woman.

31 So then, brethren, we are not children of the bondwoman, [p]but of the free.

CHAPTER V.

The liberty of the gospel.

5 STAND fast therefore in [a]the liberty wherewith Christ hath made us free, and be not entangled again [b]with the yoke of bondage.

2 Behold, I Paul say unto you, that [c]if ye be circumcised, Christ shall profit you nothing.

3 For I testify again to every man that is circumcised, [d]that he is a debtor to do the whole law.

4 [e]Christ is become of no effect unto you, whosoever of you are justified by the law; [f]ye are fallen from grace.

5 For we through the Spirit [g]wait for the hope of righteousness by faith.

6 For [h]in Jesus Christ neither circumcision availeth any thing, nor uncircumcision; but [i]faith which worketh by love.

7 Ye [k]did run well; [l]|| who did hinder you that ye should not obey the truth?

8 This persuasion *cometh* not of him [m]that calleth you.

9 [n]A little leaven leaveneth the whole lump.

10 [o]I have confidence in you through the Lord, that ye will be none otherwise minded: but [p]he that troubleth you [q]shall bear *his* judgment, whosoever he be.

11 [r]And I, brethren, if I yet preach circumcision, [s]why do I yet suffer persecution? then is [t]the offence of the cross ceased.

12 [u]I would they were even cut off [z]which trouble you.

13 For, brethren, ye have been called unto liberty; only [y]*use* not liberty for an occasion to the flesh, but [z]by love serve one another.

14 For [a]all the law is fulfilled in one word, *even* in this, [b]Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself.

15 But if ye bite and devour one another, take heed that ye be not consumed one of another.

16 *This* I say then, [c]Walk in the Spirit, and || ye shall not fulfil the lust of the flesh.

17 For [d]the flesh lusteth against the Spirit, and the Spirit against the flesh: and these are contrary the one to the other; [e]so that ye cannot do the things that ye would.

18 But [f]if ye be led by the Spirit, ye are not under the law.

19 Now [g]the works of the flesh are manifest, which are *these*, Adultery, fornication, uncleanness, lasciviousness,

20 Idolatry, witchcraft, hatred, variance, emulations, wrath, strife, seditions, heresies,

21 Envyings, murders, drunkenness, revellings, and such like: of the which I tell you before, as I have also told *you* in time past, that [h]they which do such things shall not inherit the kingdom of God.

22 But [i]the fruit of the Spirit is love, joy, peace, longsuffering, [k]gentleness, [l]goodness, [m]faith,

23 Meekness, temperance: [n]against such there is no law.

24 And they that are Christ's [o]have crucified the flesh, with the || affections and lusts.

25 [p]If we live in the Spirit, let us also walk in the Spirit.

26 [q]Let us not be desirous of vainglory, provoking one another, envying one another.

to the Je-ru'sa-lem that now is: for she is in bondage
26 with her children. But the Je-ru'sa-lem that is above
27 is free, which is our mother. For it is written,

Rejoice, thou barren that bearest not;
Break forth and cry, thou that travailest not:
For more are the children of the desolate than of
her which hath the husband.

28 Now [1]we, brethren, as I'saac was, are children of
29 promise. But as then he that was born after the
flesh persecuted him *that was born* after the Spirit,
30 even so it is now. Howbeit what saith the scripture? Cast out the handmaid and her son: for the
son of the handmaid shall not inherit with the son of
31 the freewoman. Wherefore, brethren, we are not
children of a handmaid, but of the freewoman.

5 [2]With freedom did Christ set us free: stand fast
therefore, and be not entangled again in a yoke of
bondage.

2 Behold, I Paul say unto you, that, if ye receive
3 circumcision, Christ will profit you nothing. Yea,
I testify again to every man that receiveth circum-
4 cision, that he is a debtor to do the whole law. Ye
are [3]severed from Christ, ye who would be justified
5 by the law; ye are fallen away from grace. For we
through the Spirit by faith wait for the hope of right-
6 eousness. For in Christ Jesus neither circumcision
availeth anything, nor uncircumcision; but faith
7 [4]working through love. Ye were running well;
who did hinder you that ye should not obey the
8 truth? This persuasion *came* not of him that calleth
9 you. A little leaven leaveneth the whole lump.
10 I have confidence to you-ward in the Lord, that ye
will be none otherwise minded: but he that trou-
bleth you shall bear his judgement, whosoever he be.
11 But I, brethren, if I still preach circumcision, why
am I still persecuted? then hath the stumblingblock
12 of the cross been done away. I would that they
which unsettle you would even [5]cut themselves off.
13 For ye, brethren, were called for freedom; only
use not your freedom for an occasion to the flesh,
14 but through love be servants one to another. For
the whole law is fulfilled in one word, *even* in this;
15 Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself. But if
ye bite and devour one another, take heed that ye
be not consumed one of another.

16 But I say, Walk by the Spirit, and ye shall not
17 fulfil the lust of the flesh. For the flesh lusteth
against the Spirit, and the Spirit against the flesh;
for these are contrary the one to the other; that ye
18 may not do the things that ye would. But if ye
19 are led by the Spirit, ye are not under the law. Now
the works of the flesh are manifest, which are *these*,
20 fornication, uncleanness, lasciviousness, idolatry, sor-
cery, enmities, strife, jealousies, wraths, factions,
21 divisions, [6]heresies, envyings, drunkenness, revel-
lings, and such like: of the which I [7]forewarn you,
even as I did [7]forewarn you, that they which practise
such things shall not inherit the kingdom of God.
22 But the fruit of the Spirit is love, joy, peace, long-
23 suffering, kindness, goodness, faithfulness, meekness,
24 [8]temperance: against such there is no law. And
they that are of Christ Jesus have crucified the flesh
with the passions and the lusts thereof.
25 If we live by the Spirit, by the Spirit let us also
26 walk. Let us not be vainglorious, provoking one
another, envying one another.

A. D. 58.

[1] Many ancient authorities read *ye*.

[2] Or, *For freedom*

[3] Gr. *brought to nought*.

[4] Or, *wrought*

[5] Or, *mutilate themselves*

[6] Or, *parties*

[7] Or, *tell you plainly*

[8] Or, *self-control*

---

[a] Isa. 2. 2. Heb. 12. 22.
[h] Isa. 54. 1.
[i] Acts 3. 25.
[k] Gen. 21. 9.
[l] ch. 5. 11. & 6. 12.
[m] ch. 3. 8, 22.
[n] Gen. 21. 10, 12.
[o] John 8. 35.
[p] John 8. 36.
[a] John 8. 32.
[b] Acts 15. 10.
[c] Acts 15. 1. See Acts 16. 3.
[d] ch. 3. 10.
[e] Rom. 9. 31, 32.
[f] Heb. 12. 15.
[g] Rom. 8. 24, 25. 2 Tim. 4. 8.
[h] 1 Cor. 7. 19.
[i] 1 Thess. 1. 3. Jam. 2. 18, 20, 22.
[k] 1 Cor. 9. 24.
[l] ch. 3. 1. || Or, *who did drive you back?*
[m] ch. 1. 6.
[n] 1 Cor. 5. 6. & 15. 33.
[o] 2 Cor. 2. 3. & 8. 22.
[p] ch. 1. 7.
[q] 2 Cor. 10. 6.
[r] ch. 6. 12.
[s] 1 Cor. 15. 30.
[t] 1 Cor. 1. 23.
[u] Josh. 7. 25. 1 Cor. 5. 13.
[z] Acts 15. 1, 2, 24.
[y] 1 Cor. 8. 9. 1 Pet. 2. 16. 2 Pet. 2. 19.
[z] 1 Cor. 9. 19. ch. 6. 2.
[a] Matt. 7. 12. & 22. 40. Jam. 2. 8.
[b] Lev. 19. 18. Matt. 22. 39 Rom. 13. 8, 9.
[c] Rom. 6. 12. & 8. 1, 4, 12. & 13. 14. ver. 25. 1 Pet. 2. 11. || Or, *fulfil not*.
[d] Rom. 7. 23. & 8. 6, 7.
[e] Rom. 7. 15, 19.
[f] Rom. 6. 14. & 8. 2.
[g] 1 Cor. 3. 3. Eph. 5. 3. Col. 3. 5. Jam. 3. 14, 15.
[h] 1 Cor. 6. 9. Eph. 5. 5. Col. 3. 6. Rev. 22. 15.
[i] John 15. 2.
[k] Col. 3. 12. Jam. 3. 17.
[l] Rom. 15. 14.
[m] 1 Cor. 13. 7.
[n] 1 Tim. 1. 9.
[o] Rom. 6. 6. & 13. 14. ch. 2. 20. 1 Pet. 2. 11. || Or, *passions*.
[p] Rom. 8. 4, 5. ver. 16.
[q] Phil. 2. 3.

A. D. 58.

CHAPTER VI.

To bear one another's burdens.

BRETHREN, [a]||if a man be overtaken in a fault, ye [b]which are spiritual restore such a one [c]in the spirit of meekness; considering thyself,[d] lest thou also be tempted.
2 [e]Bear ye one another's burdens, and so fulfil [f]the law of Christ.
3 For [g]if a man think himself to be something, when [h]he is nothing, he deceiveth himself.
4 But [i]let every man prove his own work, and then shall he have rejoicing in himself alone, and [k]not in another.
5 [l]For every man shall bear his own burden.
6 [m]Let him that is taught in the word communicate unto him that teacheth in all good things.
7 [n]Be not deceived; [o]God is not mocked: for [p]whatsoever a man soweth, that shall he also reap.
8 [q]For he that soweth to his flesh shall of the flesh reap corruption; but he that soweth to the Spirit shall of the Spirit reap life everlasting.
9 And [r]let us not be weary in well doing: for in due season we shall reap, [s]if we faint not.
10 [t]As we have therefore opportunity, [u]let us do good unto all *men*, especially unto them who are of [z]the household of faith.
11 Ye see how large a letter I have written unto you with mine own hand.
12 As many as desire to make a fair shew in the flesh, [v]they constrain you to be circumcised; [x]only lest they should [a]suffer persecution for the cross of Christ.
13 For neither they themselves who are circumcised keep the law; but desire to have you circumcised, that they may glory in your flesh.
14 [b]But God forbid that I should glory, save in the cross of our Lord Jesus Christ, ||by whom the world is [c]crucified unto me, and I unto the world.
15 For [d]in Christ Jesus neither circumcision availeth any thing, nor uncircumcision, but [e]a new creature.
16 [f]And as many as walk [g]according to this rule, peace *be* on them, and mercy, and upon [h]the Is'ra-el of God.
17 From henceforth let no man trouble me: for [i]I bear in my body the marks of the Lord Jesus.
18 Brethren, [k]the grace of our Lord Jesus Christ *be* with your spirit. Amen.

¶ Unto the Galatians, written from Rome.

[a] Rom. 14. 1. & 15. 1. Heb. 12. 13
‖ Or, *although.*
[b] 1 Cor. 2. 15. & 3. 1.
[c] 1 Cor. 4. 21. 2 Thess. 3. 15.
[d] 1 Cor. 7. 5. & 10. 12.
[e] Rom. 15. 1
[f] John 13. 14, 15, 34. & 15. 12.
[g] Rom. 12. 3
[h] 2 Cor. 3. 5. & 12. 11.
[i] 1 Cor. 11. 28.
[k] See Luke 18. 11.
[l] Rom. 2. 6.
[m] Rom. 15. 27.
[n] 1 Cor. 6. 9. & 15. 33.
[o] Job 13. 9.
[p] Luke 16. 25.
[q] Job 4. 8. Prov. 11. 18. & 22. 8.
[r] 2 Thess. 3. 13.
[s] Matt. 24. 13.
[t] John 9. 4. & 12. 35.
[u] 1 Thess. 5. 15.
[z] Eph. 2. 19.
[v] ch. 2. 3, 14.
[x] Phil. 3. 18
[a] ch. 5. 11.
[b] Phil. 3. 3, 7, 8.
‖ Or, *whereby.*
[c] Rom. 6. 6. ch. 2. 20.
[d] 1 Cor. 7. 19.
[e] 2 Cor. 5. 17.
[f] Ps. 125. 5.
[g] Phil. 3. 16
[h] Rom. 2. 29 & 4. 12.
[i] 2 Cor. 1. 5. & 4. 10. & 11. 23.
[k] 2 Tim. 4. 22. Philem. 25

A. D. 58.

6 Brethren, even if a man be overtaken in any trespass, ye which are spiritual, restore such a one in a spirit of meekness; looking to thyself, lest thou also
2 be tempted. Bear ye one another's burdens, and so
3 fulfil the law of Christ. For if a man thinketh himself to be something, when he is nothing, he deceiv-
4 eth himself. But let each man prove his own work, and then shall he have his glorying in regard of
5 himself alone, and not of [1]his neighbour. For each man shall bear his own [2]burden.
6 But let him that is taught in the word communi-
7 cate unto him that teacheth in all good things. Be not deceived; God is not mocked: for whatsoever
8 a man soweth, that shall he also reap. For he that soweth unto his own flesh shall of the flesh reap corruption; but he that soweth unto the Spirit shall
9 of the Spirit reap eternal life. And let us not be weary in well-doing: for in due season we shall reap,
10 if we faint not. So then, as we have opportunity, let us work that which is good toward all men, and especially toward them that are of the household of faith.
11 See with how large letters I [3]have written unto
12 you with mine own hand. As many as desire to make a fair show in the flesh, they compel you to be circumcised; only that they may not be persecuted
13 [4]for the cross of Christ. For not even they who [5]receive circumcision do themselves keep [6]the law; but they desire to have you circumcised, that they
14 may glory in your flesh. But far be it from me to glory, save in the cross of our Lord Jesus Christ, through [7]which the world hath been crucified unto
15 me, and I unto the world. For neither is circumcision anything, nor uncircumcision, but a new [8]crea-
16 ture. And as many as shall walk by this rule, peace *be* upon them, and mercy, and upon the Is'ra-el of God.
17 From henceforth let no man trouble me: for I bear branded on my body the marks of Jesus.
18 The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with your spirit, brethren. Amen.

[1] Gr. *the other.*
[2] Or, *load*
[3] Or, *writs*
[4] Or, *by reason of*
[5] Some ancient authorities read *have been circumcised.*
[6] Or, *law*
[7] Or, *whom*
[8] Or, *creation*

A. D. 64.

THE EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE TO THE EPHESIANS.

CHAPTER I.

Of election and adoption.

PAUL, an apostle of Jesus Christ [a]by the will of God, [b]to the saints which are at Eph'e-sus, [c]and to the faithful in Christ Jesus:
2 [d]Grace *be* to you, and peace from God our Father, and *from* the Lord Jesus Christ.
3 [e]Blessed *be* the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who hath blessed us with all spiritual blessings in heavenly ||*places* in Christ:
4 According as [f]he hath chosen us in him, [g]before the foundation of the world, that we should [h]be holy and without blame before him in love:
5 [i]Having predestinated us unto [k]the adoption of children by Jesus Christ to himself, [l]according to the good pleasure of his will,
6 To the praise of the glory of his grace, [m]wherein he hath made us accepted in [n]the beloved:
7 [o]In whom we have redemption through his blood, the forgiveness of sins, according to [p]the riches of his grace;

[a] 2 Cor. 1. 1.
[b] Rom. 1. 7.
[c] 1 Cor. 4. 17
[d] Gal. 1. 3.
[e] 2 Cor. 1. 3
‖ Or, *things,* ch. 6. 12.
[f] Rom. 8. 28.
[g] 1 Pet. 1. 2, 20.
[h] Luke 1. 75.
[i] Rom. 8. 29, 30.
[k] John 1. 12
[l] Matt. 1. 26 Luke 12. 32
[m] Rom. 3. 24. & 5. 15.
[n] Matt. 3. 17. & 17. 5.
[o] Acts 20. 28
[p] Rom. 2. 4. & 3. 24. & 9. 23.

A. D. 64.

THE EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE TO THE EPHESIANS.

1 Paul, an apostle of Christ Jesus through the will of God, to the saints which are [1]at Eph'e-sus, and
2 the faithful in Christ Jesus: Grace to you, and peace from God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.
3 Blessed *be* the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who hath blessed us with every spiritual
4 blessing in the heavenly *places* in Christ: even as he chose us in him before the foundation of the world, that we should be holy and without blemish before
5 [2]him in love: having foreordained us unto adoption as sons through Jesus Christ unto himself, according
6 to the good pleasure of his will, to the praise of the glory of his grace, [3]which he freely bestowed
7 on us in the Beloved: in whom we have our redemption through his blood, the forgiveness of our trespasses, according to the riches of his grace,

[1] Some very ancient authorities omit *at Ephesus*
[2] Or, *him: having in love foreordained us*
[3] Or, *wherewith he endued us*

8 Wherein he hath abounded toward us in all wisdom and
prudence;
9 [q]Having made known unto us the mystery of his will,
according to his good pleasure [r]which he hath purposed in
himself:
10 That in the dispensation of [s]the fulness of times [t]he
might gather together in one [u]all things in Christ, both
which are in †heaven, and which are on earth; *even* in him:
11 [x]In whom also we have obtained an inheritance, [y]being
predestinated according to [z]the purpose of him who worketh
all things after the counsel of his own will:
12 [a]That we should be to the praise of his glory, [b]who first
‖ trusted in Christ.
13 In whom ye also *trusted*, after that ye heard [c]the word of
truth, the gospel of your salvation: in whom also, after that
ye believed, [d]ye were sealed with that Holy Spirit of promise,
14 [e]Which is the earnest of our inheritance [f]until the redemption of [g]the purchased possession, [h]unto the praise of his glory.
15 Wherefore I also, [i]after I heard of your faith in the
Lord Jesus, and love unto all the saints,
16 [k]Cease not to give thanks for you, making mention of
you in my prayers;
17 That [l]the God of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Father of
glory, [m]may give unto you the spirit of wisdom and revelation ‖ in the knowledge of him:
18 [n]The eyes of your understanding being enlightened;
that ye may know what is [o]the hope of his calling, and
what the riches of the glory of his [p]inheritance in the saints,
19 And what *is* the exceeding greatness of his power to
us-ward who believe, [q]according to the working †of his
mighty power,
20 Which he wrought in Christ, when [r]he raised him from the
dead, and [s]set *him* at his own right hand in the heavenly *places*,
21 [t]Far above all [u]principality, and power, and might, and
dominion, and every name that is named, not only in this
world, but also in that which is to come:
22 And [x]hath put all *things* under his feet, and gave him
[y]*to be* the head over all *things* to the church,
23 [z]Which is his body, [a]the fulness of him [b]that filleth all
in all.

CHAPTER II.

All are created for good works.

AND [a]you *hath he quickened*, [b]who were dead in trespasses and sins;
2 [c]Wherein in time past ye walked according to the course
of this world, according to [d]the prince of the power of the air,
the spirit that now worketh in [e]the children of disobedience:
3 [f]Among whom also we all had our conversation in times
past in [g]the lusts of our flesh, fulfilling †the desires of the
flesh and of the mind; and [h]were by nature the children of
wrath, even as others.
4 But God, [i]who is rich in mercy, for his great love where-
with he loved us,
5 [k]Even when we were dead in sins, hath [l]quickened us
together with Christ, (‖ by grace ye are saved;)
6 And hath raised *us* up together, and made *us* sit together
[m]in heavenly *places* in Christ Jesus:
7 That in the ages to come he might shew the exceeding riches
of his grace, in [n]*his* kindness toward us, through Christ Jesus.
8 [o]For by grace are ye saved [p]through faith; and that not
of yourselves: [q]*it is* the gift of God:
9 [r]Not of works, lest any man should boast.
10 For we are his [s]workmanship, created in Christ Jesus
unto good works, [t]which God hath before ‖ ordained that
we should walk in them.
11 Wherefore [u]remember, that ye *being* in time past Gen-
tiles in the flesh, who are called Uncircumcision by that
which is called [x]the Circumcision in the flesh made by hands;
12 [y]That at that time ye were without Christ, [z]being aliens

8 [1]which he made to abound toward us in all wisdom
9 and prudence, having made known unto us the mys-
tery of his will, according to his good pleasure which
10 he purposed in him unto a dispensation of the ful-
ness of the [2]times, to sum up all things in Christ, the
things [3]in the heavens, and the things upon the earth;
11 in him, *I say*, in whom also we were made a heritage,
having been foreordained according to the purpose of
him who worketh all things after the counsel of his
12 will; to the end that we should be unto the praise of
13 his glory, we who [4]had before hoped in Christ: in
whom ye also, having heard the word of the truth,
the gospel of your salvation,—in whom, having also
believed, ye were sealed with the Holy Spirit of
14 promise, which is an earnest of our inheritance, unto
the redemption of *God's* own possession, unto the
praise of his glory.
15 For this cause I also, having heard of the faith in
the Lord Jesus which is [5]among you, and [6]which *ye*
16 *shew* toward all the saints, cease not to give thanks
for you, making mention *of you* in my prayers;
17 that the God of our Lord Jesus Christ the Father
of glory, may give unto you a spirit of wisdom and
18 revelation in the knowledge of him; having the
eyes of your heart enlightened, that ye may know
what is the hope of his calling, what the riches of
19 the glory of his inheritance in the saints, and what
the exceeding greatness of his power to us-ward
who believe, according to that working of the
20 strength of his might which he wrought in Christ,
when he raised him from the dead, and made him
21 to sit at his right hand in the heavenly *places*, far
above all rule, and authority, and power, and do-
minion, and every name that is named, not only in
22 this [7]world, but also in that which is to come: and
he put all things in subjection under his feet, and
gave him to be head over all things to the church,
23 which is his body, the fulness of him that filleth all
in all.

2 And you *did he quicken*, when ye were dead through
2 your trespasses and sins, wherein aforetime ye
walked according to the [8]course of this world, ac-
cording to the prince of the power of the air, of the
spirit that now worketh in the sons of disobedience;
3 among whom we also all once lived in the lusts of
our flesh, doing the desires of the flesh and of the
[9]mind, and were by nature children of wrath, even
4 as the rest:—but God, being rich in mercy, for his
5 great love wherewith he loved us, even when we
were dead through our trespasses, quickened us to-
gether [10]with Christ (by grace have ye been saved),
6 and raised us up with him, and made us to sit with
7 him in the heavenly *places*, in Christ Jesus: that in
the ages to come he might shew the exceeding
riches of his grace in kindness toward us in Christ
8 Jesus: for by grace have ye been saved through
faith; and that not of yourselves: *it is* the gift of
9 God: not of works, that no man should glory.
10 For we are his workmanship, created in Christ
Jesus for good works, which God afore prepared
that we should walk in them.
11 Wherefore remember, that aforetime ye, the
Gentiles in the flesh, who are called Uncir-
cumcision by that which is called Circumcis-
12 ion, in the flesh, made by hands; that ye
were at that time separate from Christ, alienated

A. D. 64.

[q] Rom. 16. 25.
[r] ch. 3. 11. 2 Tim. 1. 9.
[s] Gal. 4. 4.
[t] 1 Cor. 3. 22, 23. & 11. 3.
[u] Phil. 2. 9, 10.
† Gr. *the heavens.*
[x] Acts 20. 32. & 26. 18.
[y] ver. 5.
[z] Isa. 46. 10, 11.
[a] ver. 6, 14. 2 Thess. 2. 13.
[b] Jam. 1. 18.
‖ Or, *hoped.*
[c] John 1. 17.
[d] 2 Cor. 1. 22.
[e] 2 Cor. 1. 22. & 5. 5.
[f] Luke 21. 28.
[g] Acts 20. 28.
[h] ver. 6, 12. 1 Pet. 2. 9.
[i] Col. 1. 4.
[k] Rom. 1. 9.
[l] John 20. 17.
[m] Col. 1. 9.
‖ Or, *for the acknowledgment.*
Col. 2. 2.
[n] Acts 26. 18.
[o] ch. 2. 12. & 4. 4.
[p] ver. 11.
[q] ch. 3. 7.
† Gr. *of the might of his power.*
[r] Acts 2. 24, 33.
[s] Ps. 110. 1.
[t] Phil. 2. 9, 10.
[u] Rom. 8. 38.
[x] Ps. 8. 6.
[y] ch. 4. 15, 16.
[z] Rom. 12. 5.
[a] Col. 2. 10.
[b] 1 Cor. 12. 6.

[a] John 5. 24.
[b] ver. 5.
[c] 1 Cor. 6. 11.
[d] ch. 6. 12.
[e] ch. 5. 6.
[f] Tit. 3. 3.
[g] Gal. 5. 16.
† Gr. *the wills.*
[h] Ps. 51. 5.
[i] Rom. 10. 12.
ver. 7.
[k] Rom. 5. 6, 8, 10.
ver. 1.
[l] Rom. 6. 4, 5.
‖ Or, *by* whose *grace*: See Acts 15. 11.
ver. 8.
[m] ch. 1. 20.
[n] Tit. 3. 4.
[o] ver. 5. Rom. 3. 24.
[p] Rom. 4. 16.
[q] Matt. 16. 17.
[r] Rom. 3. 20, 27, 28. & 4. 2. & 9. 11. & 11. 6.
[s] Deut. 32. 6
[t] ch. 1. 4.
‖ Or, *prepared.*
[u] 1 Cor. 12. 2.
[x] Rom. 2. 28, 29.
[y] ch. 4. 18.
[z] See Ezek. 13. 9.

A. D. 64.

[1] Or, *wherewith he abounded*
[2] Gr. *seasons.*
[3] Gr. *upon.*
[4] Or, *have*
[5] Or, *in*
[6] Many ancient authorities insert *the love.*
[7] Or, *age*
[8] Gr. *age.*
[9] Gr. *thoughts.*
[10] Some ancient authorities read *in Christ.*

from the commonwealth of Is'ra-el, and strangers from [c]the covenants of promise, [b]having no hope, [c]and without God in the world:

13 [d]But now, in Christ Jesus, ye who sometime were [e]far off, are made nigh by the blood of Christ.

14 For [f]he is our peace, [g]who hath made both one, and hath broken down the middle wall of partition *between us;*

15 [h]Having abolished [i]in his flesh the enmity, *even* the law of commandments *contained* in ordinances; for to make in himself of twain one [k]new man, *so* making peace;

16 And that he might [l]reconcile both unto God in one body by the cross, [m]having slain the enmity ||thereby:

17 And came [n]and preached peace to you which were afar off, and to [o]them that were nigh.

18 For [p]through him we both have access [q]by one Spirit unto the Father.

19 Now therefore ye are no more strangers and foreigners, but [r]fellow citizens with the saints, and of [s]the household of God;

20 And are [t]built [u]upon the foundation of the [z]apostles and prophets, Jesus Christ himself being [v]the chief corner *stone;*

21 [x]In whom all the building fitly framed together groweth unto [a]a holy temple in the Lord:

22 [b]In whom ye also are builded together for a habitation of God through the Spirit.

CHAPTER III.

Salvation for the Gentiles.

FOR this cause I Paul, [a]the prisoner of Jesus Christ [b]for you Gentiles,

2 If ye have heard of [c]the dispensation of the grace of God [d]which is given me to you-ward:

3 [e]How that [f]by revelation [g]he made known unto me the mystery; ([h]as I wrote ||afore in few words;

4 Whereby, when ye read, ye may understand my knowledge [i]in the mystery of Christ,)

5 [k]Which in other ages was not made known unto the sons of men, [l]as it is now revealed unto his holy apostles and prophets by the Spirit;

6 That the Gentiles [m]should be fellow heirs, and [n]of the same body, and [o]partakers of his promise in Christ by the gospel:

7 [p]Wherefore I was made a minister, [q]according to the gift of the grace of God given unto me by [r]the effectual working of his power.

8 Unto me, [s]who am less than the least of all saints, is this grace given, that [t]I should preach among the Gentiles [u]the unsearchable riches of Christ;

9 And to make all *men* see what *is* the fellowship of [z]the mystery, [v]which from the beginning of the world hath been hid in God, [x]who created all things by Jesus Christ:

10 [a]To the intent that now [b]unto the principalities and powers in heavenly *places* [c]might be known by the church the manifold wisdom of God,

11 [d]According to the eternal purpose which he purposed in Christ Jesus our Lord:

12 In whom we have boldness and [e]access [f]with confidence by the faith of him.

13 [g]Wherefore I desire that ye faint not at my tribulations [h]for you, [i]which is your glory.

14 For this cause I bow my knees unto the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ,

15 Of whom [k]the whole family in heaven and earth is named,

16 That he would grant you, [l]according to the riches of his glory, [m]to be strengthened with might by his Spirit in [n]the inner man;

17 [o]That Christ may dwell in your hearts by faith; that ye, [p]being rooted and grounded in love,

18 [q]May be able to comprehend with all saints [r]what *is* the breadth, and length, and depth, and height;

19 And to know the love of Christ, which passeth

A. D. 64.

[a]Rom. 9. 4, 8.
[b]1 Thess. 4. 13.
[c]Gal. 4. 8.
[d]Gal 3. 28.
[e]Acts 2.39. ver. 17.
[f]Mic. 5. 5. John. 16. 33.
[g]John 10. 16.
[h]Col 2 14, 20.
[i]Col 1. 22.
[k]2 Cor. 5. 17. Gal. 6. 15.
[l]Col. 1. 20, 21, 22.
[m]Rom. 6. 6. & 8. 3.
|| Or, *in himself.*
[n]Isa. 57.19. Zech. 9.10.
[o]Ps.148.14.
[p]John 10. 9. & 14. 6. Rom. 5. 2.
[q]1 Cor. 12. 13.
[r]Phil.3.20. Heb. 12. 22, 23.
[s]Gal. 6. 10.
[t]1 Cor. 3. 9, 10.
[u]Matt. 16. 18.
[z]1 Cor. 12. 28.
[v]Ps.118.22.
[x]ch.4.15,16.
[a]1 Cor. 3. 17. & 6. 19.
[b]1 Pet. 2.5.

[a]Acts 21. 33. & 28. 17, 20. 2 Tim. 1. 8. & 2. 9.
[b]Gal. 5. 11
[c]Rom. 1. 5. & 11. 13.
[d]Acts 9. 15. & 13. 2. Rom. 12.3.
[e]Acts 22. 17, 21. & 26. 17, 18.
[f]Gal. 1. 12.
[g]Rom. 16. 25.
[h]ch.1.9,10. || Or, *a little before.*
[i]1 Cor. 4.1.
[k]Acts 10. 28.
[l]ch. 2. 20.
[m]Gal. 3. 28, 29.
[n]ch. 2. 15, 16.
[o]Gal. 3. 14.
[p]Rom. 15, 16.
[q]Rom. 1. 5.
[r]Rom. 15. 18.
[s]1 Cor. 15. 9.
[t]Gal. 1. 16. & 2. 8.
[u]ch. 1. 7. Col. 1. 27.
[v]ver. 3. ch. 1. 9.
[x]Rom. 1. 6, 25.
[a]Ps. 33. 6.
[b]1 Pet. 1.12.
[c]Rom. 8.38. ch. 1. 21.
[d]1 Cor. 2.7.
[e]ch. 1. 9.
[f]ch. 2. 18.
[g]Heb. 4.16.
[h]Acts 14. 22.
[i]ver. 1.
[k]2 Cor. 1.6.
[l]ch. 1. 10.
[m]Rom.9.23.
[n]ch. 6. 10.
[o]Rom.7.22
[p]John 14. 23.
[q]Col. 1. 23. & 2. 7.
[r]ch. 1. 18.
[s]Rom. 10. 3,11, 12.

from the commonwealth of Israel, and strangers from the covenants of the promise, having no hope and
13 without God in the world. But now in Christ Jesus ye that once were far off are made nigh in the blood
14 of Christ. For he is our peace, who made both one,
15 and brake down the middle wall of partition, having abolished in his flesh the enmity, *even* the law of commandments *contained* in ordinances; that he might create in himself of the twain one new man, *so* making
16 peace; and might reconcile them both in one body unto God through the cross, having slain the enmity
17 thereby: and he came and [1]preached peace to you that were far off, and peace to them that were nigh:
18 for through him we both have our access in one
19 Spirit unto the Father. So then ye are no more strangers and sojourners, but ye are fellow-citizens
20 with the saints, and of the household of God, being built upon the foundation of the apostles and prophets, Christ Jesus himself being the chief cor-
21 ner stone; in whom [2]each several building, fitly framed together, groweth into a holy [3]temple in the
22 Lord; in whom ye also are builded together [4]for a habitation of God in the Spirit.

[1]Gr. *preached good tidings of peace.*
[2]Gr. *every building.*
[3]Or, *sanctuary*
[4]Gr. *into.*

3 For this cause I Paul, the prisoner of Christ Jesus
2 in behalf of you Gentiles,—if so be that ye have heard of the [5]dispensation of that grace of God
3 which was given me to you-ward; how that by revelation was made known unto me the mystery, as I
4 wrote afore in few words, whereby, when ye read, ye can perceive my understanding in the mystery of
5 Christ; which in other generations was not made known unto the sons of men, as it hath now been revealed unto his holy apostles and prophets in the
6 Spirit; *to wit,* that the Gentiles are fellow-heirs, and fellow-members of the body, and fellow-partakers of the promise in Christ Jesus through the gospel,
7 whereof I was made a minister, according to the gift of that grace of God which was given me ac-
8 cording to the working of his power. Unto me, who am less than the least of all saints, was this grace given, to preach unto the Gentiles the un-
9 searchable riches of Christ; and to [6]make all men see what is the [5]dispensation of the mystery which from all ages hath been hid in God who created all
10 things; to the intent that now unto the principalities and the powers in the heavenly *places* might be made known through the church the manifold wis-
11 dom of God, according to the [7]eternal purpose
12 which he purposed in Christ Jesus our Lord: in whom we have boldness and access in confidence
13 through [8]our faith in him. Wherefore I ask that [9]ye faint not at my tribulations for you, which [10]are your glory.

[5]Or, *stewardship*
[6]Some ancient authorities read *bring to light what is.*
[7]Gr. *purpose of the ages.*
[8]Or, *the faith of him*
[9]Or, *I*
[10]Or, *is*

14 For this cause I bow my knees unto the Father,
15 from whom every [11]family in heaven and on earth
16 is named, that he would grant you, according to the riches of his glory, that ye may be strengthened with power through his Spirit in the inward man;
17 that Christ may dwell in your hearts through faith; to the end that ye, being rooted and grounded in
18 love, may be strong to apprehend with all the saints what is the breadth and length and height and
19 depth, and to know the love of Christ which passeth

[11]Gr. *fatherhood.*

knowledge, that ye might be filled [s]with all the fulness of God.

20 Now [t]unto him that is able to do exceeding abundantly [u]above all that we ask or think, [x]according to the power that worketh in us,

21 [y]Unto him *be* glory in the church by Christ Jesus throughout all ages, world without end. Amen.

CHAPTER IV.

Exhortation to unity.

I THEREFORE, [h]the prisoner || of the Lord, beseech you that ye [b]walk worthy of the vocation wherewith ye are called,

2 [c]With all lowliness and meekness, with longsuffering, forbearing one another in love;

3 Endeavouring to keep the unity of the Spirit [d]in the bond of peace.

4 [e]*There is* one body, and [f]one Spirit, even as ye are called in one [g]hope of your calling;

5 [h]One Lord, [i]one faith, [k]one baptism,

6 [l]One God and Father of all, who *is* above all, and [m]through all, and in you all.

7 But [n]unto every one of us is given grace according to the measure of the gift of Christ.

8 Wherefore he saith, [o]When he ascended up on high, [p]he led || captivity captive, and gave gifts unto men.

9 ([q]Now that he ascended, what is it but that he also descended first into the lower parts of the earth?

10 He that descended is the same also [r]that ascended up, far above all heavens, [s]that he might || fill all things.)

11 [t]And he gave some, apostles; and some, prophets; and some, [u]evangelists; and some, [x]pastors and [y]teachers;

12 [z]For the perfecting of the saints, for the work of the ministry, [a]for the edifying of [b]the body of Christ:

13 Till we all come || in the unity of the faith, [c]and of the knowledge of the Son of God, unto [d]a perfect man, unto the measure of the || stature of the fulness of Christ:

14 That we *henceforth* be no more [e]children, [f]tossed to and fro, and carried about with every [g]wind of doctrine, by the sleight of men, *and* cunning craftiness, [h]whereby they lie in wait to deceive:

15 But [i]|| speaking the truth in love, [k]may grow up into him in all things, [l]which is the head, *even* Christ:

16 [m]From whom the whole body fitly joined together and compacted by that which every joint supplieth, according to the effectual working in the measure of every part, maketh increase of the body unto the edifying of itself in love.

17 This I say therefore, and testify in the Lord, that [n]ye henceforth walk not as other Gentiles walk, [o]in the vanity of their mind,

18 [p]Having the understanding darkened, [q]being alienated from the life of God through the ignorance that is in them, because of the [r]|| blindness of their heart:

19 [s]Who being past feeling [t]have given themselves over unto lasciviousness, to work all uncleanness with greediness.

20 But ye have not so learned Christ;

21 [u]If so be that ye have heard him, and have been taught by him, as the truth is in Jesus:

22 That ye [x]put off concerning [y]the former conversation [z]the old man, which is corrupt according to the deceitful lusts;

23 And [a]be renewed in the spirit of your mind;

24 And that ye [b]put on the new man, which after God [c]is created in righteousness and || true holiness.

25 Wherefore putting away lying, [d]speak every man truth with his neighbour: for [e]we are members one of another.

26 [f]Be ye angry, and sin not: let not the sun go down upon your wrath:

27 [g]Neither give place to the devil.

28 Let him that stole steal no more: but rather [h]let him

knowledge, that ye may be filled unto all the fulness of God.

20 Now unto him that is able to do exceeding abundantly above all that we ask or think, accord-
21 ing to the power that worketh in us, unto him *be* the glory in the church and in Christ Jesus unto [1]all generations for ever and ever. Amen.

4 I therefore, the prisoner in the Lord, beseech you to walk worthily of the calling wherewith ye were
2 called, with all lowliness and meekness, with long-
3 suffering, forbearing one another in love; giving diligence to keep the unity of the Spirit in the bond
4 of peace. *There is* one body, and one Spirit, even as also ye were called in one hope of your calling;
5 6 one Lord, one faith, one baptism, one God and Father of all, who is over all, and through all, and
7 in all. But unto each one of us was the grace given according to the measure of the gift of Christ.
8 Wherefore he saith,

When he ascended on high, he led captivity captive,
And gave gifts unto men.

9 (Now this, He ascended, what is it but that he also
10 descended [2]into the lower parts of the earth? He that descended is the same also that ascended far above all the heavens, that he might fill all things.)
11 And he gave some *to be* apostles; and some, prophets; and some, evangelists; and some, pastors and
12 teachers; for the perfecting of the saints, unto the work of ministering, unto the building up of the body
13 of Christ: till we all attain unto the unity of the faith, and of the knowledge of the Son of God, unto a fullgrown man, unto the measure of the stature of
14 the fulness of Christ: that we may be no longer children, tossed to and fro and carried about with every wind of doctrine, by the sleight of men, in
15 craftiness, after the wiles of error; but [3]speaking truth in love, may grow up in all things into him, which
16 is the head, *even* Christ; from whom all the body fitly framed and knit together [4]through that which every joint supplieth, according to the working in *due* measure of each several part, maketh the increase of the body unto the building up of itself in love.
17 This I say therefore, and testify in the Lord, that ye no longer walk as the Gentiles also walk, in the
18 vanity of their mind, being darkened in their understanding, alienated from the life of God because of the ignorance that is in them, because of the harden-
19 ing of their heart; who being past feeling gave themselves up to lasciviousness, [5]to work all un-
20 cleanness with [6]greediness. But ye did not so learn
21 Christ; if so be that ye heard him, and were taught
22 in him, even as truth is in Jesus: that ye put away, as concerning your former manner of life, the old man, which waxeth corrupt after the lusts of deceit;
23 and that ye be renewed in the spirit of your mind,
24 and put on the new man, [7]which after God hath been created in righteousness and holiness of truth.
25 Wherefore, putting away falsehood, speak ye truth each one with his neighbour: for we are
26 members one of another. Be ye angry, and sin not: let not the sun go down upon your
27 28 [8]wrath: neither give place to the devil. Let him that stole steal no more: but rather let him

A. D. 64.

[a]John 1. 16. ch. 1. 23.
[c]Rom. 16. 25.
[u]1 Cor. 2. 9.
[x]ver. 7.
[y]Rom. 11. 36. & 16. 27.

[a]ch. 3. 1. Philem. 1, 9.
‖ Or, *in the Lord.*
[b]Phil. 1. 27.
[c]Acts 20. 19. Gal. 5. 22, 23.
[d]Col. 3. 14.
[e]Rom. 12. 5.
[f]1 Cor. 12. 4, 11.
[g]ch. 1. 18.
[h]1 Cor. 1. 13. & 8. 6.
[i]Jude 3.
[k]Gal. 3. 27, 28.
[l]Mal. 2. 10.
[m]Rom. 11. 36.
[n]Rom. 12. 3, 6.
[o]Ps. 68. 18.
[p]Judg. 5. 12.
‖ Or, *a multitude of captives.*
[q]John 3. 13. & 6. 33, 62.
[r]Acts 1. 9, 11.
[s]Acts 2. 33.
‖ Or, *fulfil.*
[t]1 Cor. 12. 28.
[u]Acts 21. 8.
[x]Acts 20. 28.
[y]Rom. 12. 7.
[z]1 Cor. 12. 7.
[a]1 Cor. 14. 26.
[b]ch. 1. 23.
‖ Or, *into the unity.*
[c]Col. 2. 2.
[d]1 Cor. 14. 20.
‖ Or, *age.*
[e]Isa. 28. 9. 1 Cor. 14. 20.
[f]Heb. 13. 9.
[g]Matt. 11. 7
[h]Rom. 16. 18.
[i]Zech. 8. 16. 2 Cor. 4. 2.
‖ Or, *being sincere.*
[k]ch. 1. 22.
[l]Col. 1. 18.
[m]Col. 2. 19.
[n]ch. 2. 1, 2, 3.
[o]Rom. 1. 21.
[p]Acts 26. 18.
[q]ch. 2. 12. Gal. 4. 8.
[r]Rom. 1. 21.
‖ Or, *hardness.*
[s]1 Tim. 4. 2.
[t]Rom. 1. 24, 26.
[u]ch. 1. 13.
[x]Col. 2. 11. & 3. 8, 9.
[y]ch. 2. 2, 3. ver. 17.
[z]Rom. 6. 6.
[a]Rom. 12. 2.
[b]Rom. 6. 4. 2 Cor. 5. 17.
[c]ch. 2. 10.
‖ Or, *holiness of truth.*
[d]Zech. 8. 16. ver. 15.
[e]Rom. 12. 5.
[f]Ps. 4. 4. & 37. 8.
[g]2 Cor. 2. 10, 11.
[h]Acts 20. 35

A. D. 64.

[1]Gr. *all the generations of the age of the ages.*

[2]Some ancient authorities insert *first.*

[3]Or, *dealing truly*

[4]Gr. *through every joint of the supply.*

[5]Or, *to make a trade of*

[6]Or, *covetousness*

[7]Or, *which is after God, created &c.*

[8]Gr. *provocation.*

labour, working with *his* hands the thing which is good, that he may have || to give [t]to him that needeth.

29 [k]Let no corrupt communication proceed out of your mouth, but [l]that which is good || to the use of edifying, [m]that it may minister grace unto the hearers.

30 And [n]grieve not the Holy Spirit of God, [o]whereby ye are sealed unto the day of [p]redemption.

31 [q]Let all bitterness, and wrath, and anger, and clamour, and [r]evil speaking, be put away from you, [s]with all malice:

32 And [t]be ye kind one to another, tenderhearted, [u]forgiving one another, even as God for Christ's sake hath forgiven you.

CHAPTER V.

Exhortation against divers sins.

BE [a]ye therefore followers of God, as dear children;

2 And [b]walk in love, [c]as Christ also hath loved us, and hath given himself for us an offering and a sacrifice to God [d]for a sweetsmelling savour.

3 But [e]fornication, and all uncleanness, or covetousness, [f]let it not be once named among you, as becometh saints;

4 [g]Neither filthiness, nor foolish talking, nor jesting, [h]which are not convenient: but rather giving of thanks.

5 For this ye know, that [i]no whoremonger, nor unclean person, nor covetous man, [k]who is an idolater, [l]hath any inheritance in the kingdom of Christ and of God.

6 [m]Let no man deceive you with vain words: for because of these things [n]cometh the wrath of God [o]upon the children of || disobedience.

7 Be not ye therefore partakers with them.

8 [p]For ye were sometime darkness, but now [q]*are ye* light in the Lord: walk as [r]children of light;

9 (For [s]the fruit of the Spirit *is* in all goodness and righteousness and truth;)

10 [t]Proving what is acceptable unto the Lord.

11 And [u]have no fellowship with [x]the unfruitful works of darkness, but rather [y]reprove *them*.

12 [z]For it is a shame even to speak of those things which are done of them in secret.

13 But [a]all things that are ||reproved are made manifest by the light: for whatsoever doth make manifest is light.

14 Wherefore ||he saith, [b]Awake, thou that sleepest, and [c]arise from the dead, and Christ shall give thee light.

15 [d]See then that ye walk circumspectly, not as fools, but as wise,

16 [e]Redeeming the time, [f]because the days are evil.

17 [g]Wherefore be ye not unwise, but [h]understanding [i]what the will of the Lord *is*.

18 And [k]be not drunk with wine, wherein is excess; but be filled with the Spirit;

19 Speaking to yourselves [l]in psalms and hymns and spiritual songs, singing and making melody in your heart to the Lord;

20 [m]Giving thanks always for all things unto God and the Father, [n]in the name of our Lord Jesus Christ;

21 [o]Submitting yourselves one to another in the fear of God.

22 [p]Wives, submit yourselves unto your own husbands, [q]as unto the Lord.

23 For [r]the husband is the head of the wife, even as [s]Christ is the head of the church: and he is the Saviour of [t]the body.

24 Therefore as the church is subject unto Christ, so *let* the wives *be* to their own husbands [u]in every thing.

25 [x]Husbands, love your wives, even as Christ also loved the church, and [y]gave himself for it;

26 That he might sanctify and cleanse it [z]with the washing of water [a]by the word,

27 [b]That he might present it to himself a glorious church, [c]not having spot or wrinkle, or any such thing; [d]but that it should be holy and without blemish.

labour, working with his hands the thing that is good, that he may have whereof to give to him that
29 hath need. Let no corrupt speech proceed out of your mouth, but such as is good for [1]edifying as the need may be, that it may give grace to them that
30 hear. And grieve not the Holy Spirit of God, in whom ye were sealed unto the day of redemption.
31 Let all bitterness, and wrath, and anger, and clamour, and railing, be put away from you, with all malice:
32 and be ye kind one to another, tenderhearted, forgiving each other, even as God also in Christ forgave [2]you.

5 Be ye therefore imitators of God, as beloved
2 children; and walk in love, even as Christ also loved you, and gave himself up for [3]us, an offering and a sacrifice to God for an odour of a sweet smell.
3 But fornication, and all uncleanness, or covetousness, let it not even be named among you, as becometh
4 saints; nor filthiness, nor foolish talking, or jesting, which are not befitting: but rather giving of thanks.
5 For this ye know of a surety, that no fornicator, nor unclean person, nor covetous man, which is an idolater, hath any inheritance in the kingdom of Christ
6 and God. Let no man deceive you with empty words: for because of these things cometh the
7 wrath of God upon the sons of disobedience. Be
8 not ye therefore partakers with them; for ye were once darkness, but are now light in the Lord: walk
9 as children of light (for the fruit of the light is in all
10 goodness and righteousness and truth), proving
11 what is well-pleasing unto the Lord; and have no fellowship with the unfruitful works of darkness,
12 but rather even [4]reprove them; for the things which are done by them in secret it is a shame even to
13 speak of. But all things when they are [5]reproved are made manifest by the light: for everything that is
14 made manifest is light. Wherefore *he* saith, Awake, thou that sleepest, and arise from the dead, and Christ shall shine upon thee.
15 Look therefore carefully how ye walk, not as un-
16 wise, but as wise; [6]redeeming the time, because the
17 days are evil. Wherefore be ye not foolish, but
18 understand what the will of the Lord is. And be not drunken with wine, wherein is riot, but be
19 filled [7]with the Spirit; speaking [8]one to another in psalms and hymns and spiritual songs, singing and
20 making melody with your heart to the Lord; giving thanks always for all things in the name of our
21 Lord Jesus Christ to [9]God, even the Father; subjecting yourselves one to another in the fear of Christ.
22 Wives, *be in subjection* unto your own husbands, as
23 unto the Lord. For the husband is the head of the wife, as Christ also is the head of the church, *being*
24 himself the saviour of the body. But as the church is subject to Christ, [10]so *let* the wives also *be* to their
25 husbands in everything. Husbands, love your wives, even as Christ also loved the church, and gave him-
26 self up for it; that he might sanctify it, having cleansed it by the [11]washing of water with the word,
27 that he might present the church to himself a glorious *church*, not having spot or wrinkle or any such thing; but that it should be holy and without blemish.

A. D. 64.

Or, *to distribute.* Luke 3. 1. Matt. 12. 6. Col. 4. 6. Thess. 5. 1.
Or, *to edify profitably.*
[l]Col. 3.16. Isa. 7. 13. & 63. 10. Ezek. 16. 3. Ch. 1.13. Luke 21. 8. Col. 3. 8, 9. Tit. 3. 2. Tit. 3. 3. 2 Cor. 2. 0. Matt. 6. 4. Mark 11. 5.

Matt. 5. 5, 48. Luke 6.36. John 13. 4. & 15.12. Gal. 1. 4. & 2. 20. Gen. 8.21. Lev. 1. 9. Rom.6.13. 1 Cor. 6.18. 1 Cor. 5.1. Matt. 12. 5. Rom. 1. 8. 1 Cor. 6. 9. Col. 3. 5. Gal. 5. 21. [s]Jer. 29.8. Rom. 1. 8. Ch. 2. 2.
Or, *unbelief,* Col. 3. 6. Isa. 9. 2. John 8. 2. & 12.46. Luke 16.

Gal. 5. 22. Rom.12.2. 1 Cor. 5. 11. & 1. 20. Rom. 6. 4. & 13.12. Rev. 19.

Rom. 1. 26. John 3. 20, 21.
Or, *discovered.*
Or, *it.* Isa. 60. 1. John5.25. [t]Col. 4. 5. Col. 4. 5. Eccl. 11. 2. & 12. 1. Col. 4. 5. [u]Rom. 12.2 1 Thess. 4.3. & 5.18. [x]Prov.20.1 & 23.29,30. Acts 16. 25. [y]Ps. 34. 1. [z]Heb. 13. 15. [a]Phil. 2. 3. [b]Gen. 3.16. [c]Ch. 6. 5. [d]1 Cor. 11. 3. [e]Ch. 1. 22. & 4. 15. Col. 1. 18. [f]Ch. 1. 23. [g]Col. 3. 20, 22. [h]Col. 3. 19. [i]Acts 20. 28. [k]John 3. 5. [l]John 15. 3. & 17. 17. [m]2 Cor. 11. 2. [n]Sol. Song 4. 7. [o]Ch. 1. 4.

A. D. 64.

[1]Gr. *the building up of the need.*
[2]Many ancient authorities read *us.*
[3]Some ancient authorities read *you.*
[4]Or, *convict*
[5]Or, *convicted*
[6]Gr. *buying up the opportunity.*
[7]Or, *in spirit*
[8]Or, *to yourselves*
[9]Gr. *the God and Father.*
[10]Or, *so are the wives also*
[11]Gr. *laver.*

28 So ought men to love their wives as their own bodies. He that loveth his wife loveth himself.
29 For no man ever yet hated his own flesh; but nourisheth and cherisheth it, even as the Lord the church:
30 For [e]we are members of his body, of his flesh, and of his bones.
31 [f]For this cause shall a man leave his father and mother, and shall be joined unto his wife, and they [g]two shall be one flesh.
32 This is a great mystery: but I speak concerning Christ and the church.
33 Nevertheless, [h]let every one of you in particular so love his wife even as himself; and the wife *see* that she [i]reverence *her* husband.

CHAPTER VI.

Reciprocal duties recommended.

CHILDREN, [a]obey your parents in the Lord: for this is right.
2 [b]Honour thy father and mother, which is the first commandment with promise;
3 That it may be well with thee, and thou mayest live long on the earth.
4 And, [c]ye fathers, provoke not your children to wrath: but [d]bring them up in the nurture and admonition of the Lord.
5 [e]Servants, be obedient to them that are *your* masters according to the flesh, [f]with fear and trembling, [g]in singleness of your heart, as unto Christ;
6 [h]Not with eyeservice, as menpleasers; but as the servants of Christ, doing the will of God from the heart;
7 With good will doing service, as to the Lord, and not to men:
8 [i]Knowing that whatsoever good thing any man doeth, the same shall he receive of the Lord, [k]whether *he be* bond or free.
9 And, ye [l]masters, do the same things unto them, ‖ [m]forbearing threatening: knowing that ‖ [n]your Master also is in heaven; [o]neither is there respect of persons with him.
10 Finally, my brethren, be strong in the Lord, and [p]in the power of his might.
11 [q]Put on the whole armour of God, that ye may be able to stand against the wiles of the devil.
12 For we wrestle not against †[r]flesh and blood, but against [s]principalities, against powers, against [t]the rulers of the darkness of this world, against ‖ spiritual wickedness in ‖ high *places*.
13 [u]Wherefore take unto you the whole armour of God, that ye may be able to withstand [x]in the evil day, and ‖ having done all, to stand.
14 Stand therefore, [y]having your loins girt about with truth, and [z]having on the breastplate of righteousness;
15 [a]And your feet shod with the preparation of the gospel of peace;
16 Above all, taking [b]the shield of faith, wherewith ye shall be able to quench all the fiery darts of the wicked.
17 And [c]take the helmet of salvation, and [d]the sword of the Spirit, which is the word of God:
18 [e]Praying always with all prayer and supplication in the Spirit, and [f]watching thereunto with all perseverance and [g]supplication for all saints;
19 [h]And for me, that utterance may be given unto me, that I may open my mouth [i]boldly, to make known the mystery of the gospel,
20 For which [k]I am an ambassador [l]‖ in bonds; that ‖ therein [m]I may speak boldly, as I ought to speak.
21 But [n]that ye also may know my affairs, *and* how I do, [o]Tych'i-cus, a beloved brother and faithful minister in the Lord, shall make known to you all things:
22 [p]Whom I have sent unto you for the same purpose, that ye might know our affairs, and *that* he might comfort your hearts.
23 [q]Peace *be* to the brethren, and love with faith from God the Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.
24 Grace *be* with all them that love our Lord Jesus Christ [r]‖ in sincerity. Amen.

¶ Written from Rome unto the Ephesians, by Tychicus.

28 Even so ought husbands also to love their own wives as their own bodies. He that loveth his own
29 wife loveth himself: for no man ever hated his own flesh; but nourisheth and cherisheth it, even as
30 Christ also the church; because we are members
31 of his body. For this cause shall a man leave his father and mother, and shall cleave to his wife;
32 and the twain shall become one flesh. This mystery is great: but I speak in regard of Christ and
33 of the church. Nevertheless do ye also severally love each one his own wife even as himself; and *let* the wife *see* that she fear her husband.

6 Children, obey your parents in the Lord: for this
2 is right. Honour thy father and mother (which is
3 the first commandment with promise), that it may be well with thee, and thou [1]mayest live long on the
4 [2]earth. And, ye fathers, provoke not your children to wrath: but nurture them in the chastening and admonition of the Lord.
5 [3]Servants, be obedient unto them that according to the flesh are your [4]masters, with fear and trembling,
6 in singleness of your heart, as unto Christ; not in the way of eyeservice, as men-pleasers; but as [3]servants of Christ, doing the will of God from the
7 [5]heart; with good will doing service, as unto the
8 Lord, and not unto men: knowing that whatsoever good thing each one doeth, the same shall he receive again from the Lord, whether *he be* bond or
9 free. And, ye [4]masters, do the same things unto them, and forbear threatening: knowing that both their Master and yours is in heaven, and there is no respect of persons with him.
10 [6]Finally, [7]be strong in the Lord, and in the strength
11 of his might. Put on the whole armour of God, that ye may be able to stand against the wiles of the devil.
12 For our wrestling is not against flesh and blood, but against the principalities, against the powers, against the world-rulers of this darkness, against the spiritual *hosts* of wickedness in the heavenly *places*.
13 Wherefore take up the whole armour of God, that ye may be able to withstand in the evil day, and,
14 having done all, to stand. Stand therefore, having girded your loins with truth, and having put on the
15 breastplace of righteousness, and having shod your feet with the preparation of the gospel of peace;
16 withal taking up the shield of faith, wherewith ye shall be able to quench all the fiery darts of the evil
17 *one*. And take the helmet of salvation, and the
18 sword of the Spirit, which is the word of God: with all prayer and supplication praying at all seasons in the Spirit, and watching thereunto in all perseverance
19 and supplication for all the saints, and on my behalf, that utterance may be given unto me [8]in opening my mouth, to make known with boldness the mystery of
20 the gospel, for which I am an ambassador in [9]chains; that in it I may speak boldly, as I ought to speak.
21 But that ye also may know my affairs, how I do, Tych'i-cus, the beloved brother and faithful minister in the Lord, shall make known to you all things:
22 whom I have sent unto you for this very purpose, that ye may know our state, and that he may comfort your hearts.
23 Peace be to the brethren, and love with faith, from
24 God the Father and the Lord Jesus Christ. Grace be with all them that love our Lord Jesus Christ in uncorruptness.

A. D. 64.

[a] Gen. 2.23. Rom. 12.5. [f] Gen. 2.24. Matt. 19.5. [g] 1 Cor. 6. 16. [h] ver. 25. Col. 3. 19. [i] 1 Pet. 3.6.
[a] Prov. 23. 22. Col. 3. 20. [b] Ex. 20.12. Deut. 5.16. & 27. 16. [c] Col. 3. 21. [d] Gen. 18. 19. [e] Col. 3. 22. 1 Tim. 6.1. [f] 2 Cor. 7. 15. Phil. 2. 12. [g] 1 Chron. 29. 17. [h] Col. 3. 22, 23. [i] Rom. 2. 6. 2 Cor. 5.10. [k] Gal. 3. 28. Col. 3. 11. [l] Col. 4. 1. ‖ Or, *moderating*. [m] Lev. 25. 43. † Some read, *both your and their Master*. [n] John 13. 13. 1 Cor. 7.22. [o] Rom. 2.11. [p] ch. 1. 19. & 3 16. Col. 1. 11. [q] Rom. 13. 12. 2 Cor. 6. 7. †Gr. *blood and flesh*. [r] Matt. 16. 17. [s] Rom. 8.38. ch. 1. 21. [t] Luke 22. 53. John 12. 31. & 14.30. ‖ Or, *wicked spirits*. ‖ Or, *heavenly*, as ch. 1. 3. [u] 2 Cor. 10. 4. [x] ch. 5. 16. ‖ Or, *having overcome all*. [y] Isa. 11. 5. Luke 12.35 [z] Isa. 59. 17. 2 Cor. 6. 7. [a] Isa. 52. 7. Rom. 10.15 [b] 1 John 5. 4. [c] Isa. 59.17. [d] Heb. 4.12. Rev. 1. 16. & 2. 16. & 19. 15. [e] Luke 18. 1. [f] Matt. 26. 41. [g] ch. 1. 16. Phil. 1. 4. [h] Acts 4.29. Col. 4. 3. [i] 2 Cor. 3.12. [k] 2 Cor. 5. 20. [l] Acts 26. 29. & 28.20. ch. 3. 1. ‖ Or, *in a chain*. ‖ Or, *thereof*. [m] Acts 28. 31. Phil. 1. 20. [n] Col. 4. 7. [o] Acts 20.4. [p] Col. 4. 8. [q] 1 Pet. 5. 14. [r] Tit. 2. 7. ‖ Or, *with incorruption*

A. D. 64.

[1] Or, *shalt*
[2] Or, *land*
[3] Gr. *Bond-servants*.
[4] Gr. *lords*.
[5] Gr. *soul*.
[6] Or, *From henceforth*
[7] Gr. *be made powerful*.
[8] Or, *in opening my mouth with boldness, to make known*
[9] Gr. *a chain*.

A. D. 64.

THE EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE TO THE PHILIPPIANS.

CHAPTER I.

Paul's readiness to suffer.

PAUL and Ti-mo'the-us, the servants of Jesus Christ, to all the saints [c]in Christ Jesus which are at Phi-lip'pi, with the bishops and deacons:

2 [b]Grace *be* unto you, and peace, from God our Father and *from* the Lord Jesus Christ.

3 [c]I thank my God upon every ||remembrance of you,

4 Always in every prayer of mine for you all making request with joy,

5 [d]For your fellowship in the gospel from the first day until now;

6 Being confident of this very thing, that he which hath begun [e]a good work in you ||will perform *it* [f]until the day of Jesus Christ:

7 Even as it is meet for me to think this of you all, because ||I have you [g]in my heart; inasmuch as both in [h]my bonds, and in [i]the defence and confirmation of the gospel, [k]ye all are ||partakers of my grace.

8 For [l]God is my record, [m]how greatly I long after you all in the bowels of Jesus Christ.

9 And this I pray, [n]that your love may abound yet more and more in knowledge and *in* all ||judgment;

10 That [o]ye may ||approve things that ||are excellent; [p]that ye may be sincere and without offence [q]till the day of Christ;

11 Being filled with the fruits of righteousness, [r]which are by Jesus Christ, [s]unto the glory and praise of God.

12 But I would ye should understand, brethren, that the things *which happened* unto me have fallen out rather unto the furtherance of the gospel;

13 So that my bonds ||in Christ are manifest [t]in all ||the palace, and ||in all other *places;*

14 And many of the brethren in the Lord, waxing confident by my bonds, are much more bold to speak the word without fear.

15 Some indeed preach Christ even of envy and [u]strife; and some also of good will:

16 The one preach Christ of contention, not sincerely, supposing to add affliction to my bonds:

17 But the other of love, knowing that I am set for [x]the defence of the gospel.

18 What then? notwithstanding every way, whether in pretence, or in truth, Christ is preached; and I therein do rejoice, yea, and will rejoice.

19 For I know that this shall turn to my salvation [y]through your prayer, and the supply of [z]the Spirit of Jesus Christ,

20 According to my [a]earnest expectation, and *my* hope, that [b]in nothing I shall be ashamed, but *that* [c]with all boldness, as always, *so* now also Christ shall be magnified in my body, whether *it be* by life, or by death.

21 For to me to live *is* Christ, and to die *is* gain.

22 But if I live in the flesh, this *is* the fruit of my labour: yet what I shall choose I wot not.

23 For [d]I am in a strait betwixt two, having a desire to [e]depart, and to be with Christ; which is far better:

24 Nevertheless to abide in the flesh *is* more needful for you.

25 And [f]having this confidence, I know that I shall abide and continue with you all for your furtherance and joy of faith;

Cor. 1.
om. 1. 7. Cor. 1. 2. Pet. 1. 2.
om. 1. 9. Cor. 1. 4. ph. 1. 15,
il. 1. 3. Thess. 1.
Thess. 1.
Or, *ention.*
om. 12. & 15.26. Cor. 8. 1. 4.14,15. ohn 6.
Thess. 1.
Or, *will nish* it. er. 10.
Or, *ye ve me in ur heart*
Cor. 3. & 7. 3.
ph. 3. 1. 6. 20. ol. 4.3,18. er. 17.
h. 4. 14.
Or, *rtakers ith me grace.*
om. 1. 9. 9. 1.
h. 2. 26. 4. 1.
Thess. 12.
Or, *sense.*
om. 2. & 12.2.
Or, *try.* Or, *differ.* Acts 24.
Thess. 3. & 5.23.
Cor. 1.8.
John 15.
, 5.
John 15.
ph. 1. 12, 4.
Or, *r Christ.*
h. 4. 22.
Or, *esar's ourt.*
Or, *to ll others.*
h. 2. 3.
ver. 7.
2 Cor. 1. 1.
Rom. 8. 9.
Rom. 8. 9.
Rom. 5. 5.
Eph. 6. 9, 20.
2 Cor. 5.8.
2 Tim.4.6.
h. 2. 24.

A. D. 64.

THE EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE TO THE PHILIPPIANS.

1 Paul and Tim'o-thy, [1]servants of Christ Jesus, to
all the saints in Christ Jesus which are at Phi-lip'pi,
2 with the [2]bishops and deacons: Grace to you and
peace from God our Father and the Lord Jesus
Christ.
3 I thank my God upon all my remembrance of you,
4 always in every supplication of mine on behalf of
5 you all making my supplication with joy, for your
fellowship in furtherance of the gospel from the first
6 day until now; being confident of this very thing,
that he which began a good work in you will perfect
7 it until the day of Jesus Christ: even as it is right
for me to be thus minded on behalf of you all, be-
cause [3]I have you in my heart, inasmuch as, both in
my bonds and in the defence and confirmation of
the gospel, ye all are partakers with me of grace.
8 For God is my witness, how I long after you all in
9 the tender mercies of Christ Jesus. And this I pray,
that your love may abound yet more and more in
10 knowledge and all discernment; so that ye may
[4]approve the things that are excellent; that ye may
be sincere and void of offence unto the day of Christ;
11 being filled with the [5]fruits of righteousness, which
are through Jesus Christ, unto the glory and praise
of God.
12 Now I would have you know, brethren, that the
things *which happened* unto me have fallen out rather
13 unto the progress of the gospel; so that my bonds
became manifest in Christ [6]throughout the whole
14 prætorian guard, and to all the rest; and that most
of the brethren in the Lord, [7]being confident through
my bonds, are more abundantly bold to speak the
15 word of God without fear. Some indeed preach
Christ even of envy and strife; and some also of
16 good will: the one *do it* of love, knowing that I am
17 set for the defence of the gospel: but the other pro-
claim Christ of faction, not sincerely, thinking to
18 raise up affliction for me in my bonds. What then?
only that in every way, whether in pretence or in
truth, Christ is proclaimed; and therein I rejoice,
19 yea, and will rejoice. For I know that this shall
turn to my salvation, through your supplication
20 and the supply of the Spirit of Jesus Christ, ac-
cording to my earnest expectation and hope, that
in nothing shall I be put to shame, but *that* with
all boldness, as always, *so* now also Christ shall
be magnified in my body, whether by life, or by
21 death. For to me to live is Christ, and to die is
22 gain. [8]But if to live in the flesh,—*if* this is the
fruit of my work, then [9]what I shall choose [10]I wot
23 not. But I am in a strait betwixt the two, hav-
ing the desire to depart and be with Christ; for
24 it is very far better: yet to abide in the flesh is
25 more needful for your sake. And having this con-
fidence, I know that I shall abide, yea, and abide
with you all, for your progress and joy [11]in the faith;

[1]Gr. *bond-servants.*
[2]Or, *overseers*
[3]Or, *ye have me in your heart*
[4]Or, *prove the things that differ*
[5]Gr. *fruit.*
[6]Gr. *in the whole Prætorium.*
[7]Gr. *trusting in my bonds.*
[8]Or, *But if to live in the flesh* be my lot, *this is the fruit of my work: and what I shall choose I wot not.*
[9]Or, *what shall I choose?*
[10]Or, *I do not make known*
[11]Or, *of faith*

26 That [e]your rejoicing may be more abundant in Jesus Christ for me by my coming to you again.

27 Only [h]let your conversation be as it becometh the gospel of Christ: that whether I come and see you, or else be absent, I may hear of your affairs, [i]that ye stand fast in one spirit, [k]with one mind [l]striving together for the faith of the gospel;

28 And in nothing terrified by your adversaries: [m]which is to them an evident token of perdition, [n]but to you of salvation, and that of God.

29 For unto you [o]it is given in the behalf of Christ, [p]not only to believe on him, but also to suffer for his sake;

30 [q]Having the same conflict [r]which you saw in me, *and* now hear *to be* in me.

CHAPTER II.

Love and unity recommended.

IF *there be* therefore any consolation in Christ, if any comfort of love, [s]if any fellowship of the Spirit, if any [t]bowels and mercies,

2 [u]Fulfil ye my joy, [d]that ye be likeminded, having the same love, *being* of one accord, of one mind.

3 [v]*Let* nothing *be done* through strife or vainglory; but [f]in lowliness of mind let each esteem other better than themselves.

4 [g]Look not every man on his own things, but every man also on the things of others.

5 [h]Let this mind be in you, which was also in Christ Jesus:

6 Who [i]being in the form of God, [k]thought it not robbery to be equal with God:

7 [l]But made himself of no reputation, and took upon him the form [m]of a servant, and [n]was made in the ||likeness of men:

8 And being found in fashion as a man, he humbled himself, and [o]became obedient unto death, even the death of the cross.

9 Wherefore God also [p]hath highly exalted him, and [q]given him a name which is above every name:

10 [r]That at the name of Jesus every knee should bow, of *things* in heaven, and *things* in earth, and *things* under the earth;

11 And [s]*that* every tongue should confess that Jesus Christ *is* Lord, to the glory of God the Father.

12 Wherefore, my beloved, [t]as ye have always obeyed, not as in my presence only, but now much more in my absence, work out your own salvation with [u]fear and trembling:

13 For [x]it is God which worketh in you both to will and to do of *his* good pleasure.

14 Do all things [y]without murmurings and [z]disputings:

15 That ye may be blameless and ||harmless, [a]the sons of God, without rebuke, [b]in the midst of [c]a crooked and perverse nation, among whom ||[d]ye shine as lights in the world;

16 Holding forth the word of life; that [e]I may rejoice in the day of Christ, that [f]I have not run in vain, neither laboured in vain.

17 Yea, and if [g]I be †offered upon the sacrifice [h]and service of your faith, [i]I joy and rejoice with you all.

18 For the same cause also do ye joy, and rejoice with me.

19 ||But I trust in the Lord Jesus to send [k]Ti-mo'the-us shortly unto you, that I also may be of good comfort, when I know your state.

20 For I have no man [l]||likeminded, who will naturally care for your state.

21 For all [m]seek their own, not the things which are Jesus Christ's.

22 But ye know the proof of him, [n]that, as a son with the father, he hath served with me in the gospel.

23 Him therefore I hope to send presently, so soon as I shall see how it will go with me.

24 But [o]I trust in the Lord that I also myself shall come shortly.

26 that your glorying may abound in Christ Jesus in
27 me through my presence with you again. Only [1]let your manner of life be worthy of the gospel of Christ: that, whether I come and see you or be absent, I may hear of your state, that ye stand fast in one spirit, with one soul striving [2]for the
28 faith of the gospel; and in nothing affrighted by the adversaries: which is for them an evident token of perdition, but of your salvation, and that
29 from God; because to you it hath been granted in the behalf of Christ, not only to believe on him,
30 but also to suffer in his behalf: having the same conflict which ye saw in me, and now hear to be in me.

2 If there is therefore any comfort in Christ, if any consolation of love, if any fellowship of the Spirit,
2 if any tender mercies and compassions, fulfil ye my joy, that ye be of the same mind, having the same
3 love, being of one accord, [3]of one mind; *doing* nothing through faction or through vainglory, but in lowliness of mind each counting other better than him-
4 self; not looking each of you to his own things, but
5 each of you also to the things of others. Have this
6 mind in you, which was also in Christ Jesus: who [4]being in the form of God, counted it not [5]a prize to
7 be on an equality with God, but emptied himself, taking the form of a [6]servant, [7]being made in the
8 likeness of men; and being found in fashion as a man, he humbled himself, becoming obedient *even*
9 unto death, yea, the death of the cross. Wherefore also God highly exalted him, and gave unto him the
10 name which is above every name; that in the name of Jesus every knee should bow, of *things* in heaven
11 and *things* on earth and [8]*things* under the earth, and that every tongue should confess that Jesus Christ is Lord, to the glory of God the Father.

12 So then, my beloved, even as ye have always obeyed, not [9]as in my presence only, but now much more in my absence, work out your own salvation
13 with fear and trembling; for it is God which worketh in you both to will and to work, for his good pleas-
14 ure. Do all things without murmurings and dis-
15 putings; that ye may be blameless and harmless, children of God without blemish in the midst of a crooked and perverse generation, among whom ye
16 are seen as [10]lights in the world, holding forth the word of life; that I may have whereof to glory in the day of Christ, that I did not run in vain neither
17 labour in vain. Yea, and if I am [11]offered upon the sacrifice and service of your faith, I joy, and rejoice
18 with you all: and in the same manner do ye also joy, and rejoice with me.

19 But I hope in the Lord Jesus to send Tim'o-thy shortly unto you, that I also may be of good com-
20 fort, when I know your state. For I have no man
21 likeminded, who will care [12]truly for your state. For they all seek their own, not the things of Jesus Christ.
22 But ye know the proof of him, that as a child *serveth* a father, *so* he served with me in furtherance of the
23 gospel. Him therefore I hope to send forthwith,
24 so soon as I shall see how it will go with me: but I trust in the Lord that I myself also shall come shortly.

A. D. 64.

[e] 2 Cor. 1. 14. & 5. 12.
[h] Eph. 4. 1. Col. 1. 10.
[i] ch. 4. 1.
[k] 1 Cor. 1. 10
[l] Jude 3.
[m] 2 Thess. 1. 5.
[n] Rom. 8. 17 2 Tim. 2. 11
[o] Acts 5. 41. Rom. 5. 3.
[p] Eph. 2. 8.
[q] Col. 2. 1.
[r] Acts 16. 19, &c. 1 Thess. 2. 2

[s] 2 Cor. 13. 14.
[t] Col. 3. 12.
[u] John 3. 29.
[d] Rom. 12. 16. & 15. 5. 1 Cor. 1. 10
[v] Gal. 5. 26. ch. 1. 15, 16. Jam. 3. 14.
[f] Rom. 12. 10. Eph. 5. 21.
[g] 1 Cor. 10. 24, 33. & 13. 5.
[h] Matt. 11. 29. John 13. 15
[i] John 1. 1, 2. & 17. 5. 2 Cor. 4. 4.
[k] John 5. 18. & 10. 33.
[l] Ps. 22. 6. Isa. 53. 3.
[m] Isa. 42. 1. & 49. 3, 6. & 52. 13. & 53. 11. Ezek. 34. 23, 24.
[n] John 1. 14 Rom. 1. 3. & 8. 3.
‖ Or, *habit*
[o] Matt. 26. 39, 42. John 10. 18
[p] John 17. 1, 2, 5. Acts 2. 33.
[q] Eph. 1. 20, 21. Heb. 1. 4.
[r] Isa. 45. 23. Matt. 28. 18
[s] John 13. 13.
[t] ch. 1. 5.
[u] Eph. 6. 5.
[x] 2 Cor. 3. 5.
[y] 1 Cor. 10. 10. 1 Pet. 4. 9.
[z] Rom. 14. 1.
‖ Or, *sincere.*
[a] Matt. 5. 45.
[b] 1 Pet. 2. 12.
[c] Deut. 32. 5
‖ Or, *shine ye.*
[d] Matt. 5. 14, 16.
[e] 2 Cor. 1. 14.
[f] Gal. 2. 2.
[g] 2 Tim. 4. 6.
†Gr. *poured forth.*
[h] Rom. 15. 16.
[i] 2 Cor. 7. 4.
‖ Or, *Moreover.*
[k] Rom. 16. 21.
[l] Ps. 55. 13.
‖ Or, *so dear unto me.*
[m] 1 Cor. 10. 24, 33. & 13. 5.
[n] 1 Cor. 4. 17. 1 Tim. 1. 2.
[o] ch. 1. 25. Philem. 22

A. D. 64.

[1] Gr. *behave as citizens worthily.*
[2] Gr. *with.*
[3] Some ancient authorities read *of the same mind.*
[4] Gr. *being originally.*
[5] Gr. *a thing to be grasped.*
[6] Gr. *bond-servant.*
[7] Gr. *becoming in.*
[8] Or, *things of the world below*
[9] Some ancient authorities omit *as.*
[10] Gr. *luminaries.*
[11] Gr. *poured out as a drink-offering.*
[12] Gr. *genuinely.*

A. D. 64.

25 Yet I supposed it necessary to send to you [p]E-paph-ro-di'tus, my brother, and companion in labour, and [q]fellow-soldier, [r]but your messenger, and [s]he that ministered to my wants.

26 [t]For he longed after you all, and was full of heaviness, because that ye had heard that he had been sick.

27 For indeed he was sick nigh unto death: but God had mercy on him; and not on him only, but on me also, lest I should have sorrow upon sorrow.

28 I sent him therefore the more carefully, that, when ye see him again, ye may rejoice, and that I may be the less sorrowful.

29 Receive him therefore in the Lord with all gladness; and ‖ [u]hold such in reputation:

30 Because for the work of Christ he was nigh unto death, not regarding his life, to [x]supply your lack of service toward me.

CHAPTER III.

To beware of false teachers.

FINALLY, my brethren, [a]rejoice in the Lord. To write the same things to you, to me indeed *is* not grievous, but for you *it is* safe.

2 [b]Beware of dogs, beware of [c]evil workers, [d]beware of the concision.

3 For we are [e]the circumcision, [f]which worship God in the Spirit, and [g]rejoice in Christ Jesus, and have no confidence in the flesh.

4 Though [h]I might also have confidence in the flesh. If any other man thinketh that he hath whereof he might trust in the flesh, I more:

5 [i]Circumcised the eighth day, [k]of the stock of Is'ra-el, [l]*of* the tribe of Ben'ja-min, [m]a He'brew of the He'brews; as touching the law, [n]a Phar'i-see;

6 [o]Concerning zeal, [p]persecuting the church; [q]touching the righteousness which is in the law, [r]blameless.

7 But [s]what things were gain to me, those I counted loss for Christ.

8 Yea doubtless, and I count all things *but* loss [t]for the excellency of the knowledge of Christ Jesus my Lord: for whom I have suffered the loss of all things, and do count them *but* dung, that I may win Christ,

9 And be found in him, not having [u]mine own righteousness, which is of the law, but [x]that which is through the faith of Christ, the righteousness which is of God by faith:

10 That I may know him, and the power of his resurrection, and [y]the fellowship of his sufferings, being made conformable unto his death;

11 If by any means I might [z]attain unto the resurrection of the dead.

12 Not as though I had already [a]attained, either were already [b]perfect: but I follow after, if that I may apprehend that for which also I am apprehended of Christ Jesus.

13 Brethren, I count not myself to have apprehended: but *this* one thing *I do*, [c]forgetting those things which are behind, and [d]reaching forth unto those things which are before,

14 [e]I press toward the mark for the prize of [f]the high calling of God in Christ Jesus.

15 Let us therefore, as many as be [g]perfect, [h]be thus minded: and if in any thing ye be otherwise minded, God shall reveal even this unto you.

16 Nevertheless, whereto we have already attained, [i]let us walk [k]by the same rule, [l]let us mind the same thing.

17 Brethren, [m]be followers together of me, and mark them which walk so as [n]ye have us for an ensample.

18 (For many walk, of whom I have told you often, and now tell you even weeping, *that they are* [o]the enemies of the cross of Christ:

19 [p]Whose end *is* destruction, [q]whose God *is their* belly, and [r]*whose* glory *is* in their shame, [s]who mind earthly things.)

25 But I counted it necessary to send to you E-paph-ro-di'tus, my brother and fellow-worker and fellow-soldier, and your [1]messenger and minister to my
26 need; since he longed [2]after you all, and was sore troubled, because ye had heard that he was sick:
27 for indeed he was sick nigh unto death: but God had mercy on him; and not on him only, but on me also, that I might not have sorrow upon sor-
28 row. I have sent him therefore the more diligently, that, when ye see him again, ye may rejoice,
29 and that I may be the less sorrowful. Receive him therefore in the Lord with all joy; and hold
30 such in honour: because for the work of [3]Christ he came nigh unto death, hazarding his life to supply that which was lacking in your service toward me.

3 Finally, my brethren, [4]rejoice in the Lord. To write the same things to you, to me indeed is not
2 irksome, but for you it is safe. Beware of the dogs, beware of the evil workers, beware of the concision:
3 for we are the circumcision, who worship by the Spirit of God, and glory in Christ Jesus, and have no con-
4 fidence in the flesh: though I myself might have confidence even in the flesh: if any other man [5]thinketh
5 to have confidence in the flesh, I yet more: circumcised the eighth day, of the stock of Is'ra-el, of the tribe of Ben'ja-min, a He'brew of He'brews; as touch-
6 ing the law, a Phar'i-see; as touching zeal, persecuting the church; as touching the righteousness which is
7 in the law, found blameless. Howbeit what things were [6]gain to me, these have I counted loss for Christ.
8 Yea verily, and I count all things to be loss for the excellency of the knowledge of Christ Jesus my Lord: for whom I suffered the loss of all things, and do count them but [7]dung, that I may gain Christ,
9 and be found in him, [8]not having a righteousness of mine own, *even* that which is of the law, but that which is through faith in Christ, the righteousness
10 which is of God [9]by faith: that I may know him, and the power of his resurrection, and the fellowship of his sufferings, becoming conformed unto his death;
11 if by any means I may attain unto the resurrection
12 from the dead. Not that I have already obtained, or am already made perfect: but I press on, if so be that I may [10]apprehend that for which also I was ap-
13 prehended by Christ Jesus. Brethren, I count not myself [11]yet to have apprehended: but one thing *I do*, forgetting the things which are behind, and stretching
14 forward to the things which are before, I press on toward the goal unto the prize of the [12]high calling
15 of God in Christ Jesus. Let us therefore, as many as be perfect, be thus minded: and if in anything ye are otherwise minded, even this shall God reveal unto
16 you: only, whereunto we have already attained, by that same *rule* let us walk.
17 Brethren, be ye imitators together of me, and mark them which so walk even as ye have us for
18 an ensample. For many walk, of whom I told you often, and now tell you even weeping, *that they*
19 *are* the enemies of the cross of Christ: whose end is perdition, whose god is the belly, and *whose* glory is in their shame, who mind earthly things.

A. D. 64.

[1] Gr. *apostle.*
[2] Many ancient authorities read *to see you all.*
[3] Many ancient authorities read *the Lord.*
[4] Or, *farewell*
[5] Or, *seemeth*
[6] Gr. *gains.*
[7] Or, *refuse*
[8] Or, *not having as my righteousness that which is of the law*
[9] Gr. *upon*
[10] Or, *apprehend, seeing that also I was apprehended*
[11] Many ancient authorities omit *yet.*
[12] Or, *upward*

[p] ch. 4. 18. [q] Philem. 2 [r] 2 Cor. 8. 23 [s] 2 Cor. 11. 9.
[t] ch. 1. 3. ‖ Or, *honour such.* [u] 1 Cor. 16. 18. 1 Thess. 5. 12. 1 Tim. 5. 17. [x] 1 Cor. 16. 17. ch. 4. 10.
[a] 2 Cor. 13. 11. ch. 4. 4. 1 Thess. 5. 16. [b] Isa. 56. 10 Gal. 5. 15. [c] 2 Cor. 11. 13. [d] Rom. 2. 28. Gal. 5. 2. [e] Deut. 10. 16. & 30. 6. Jer. 4. 4. Rom. 2. 29. & 4. 11, 12. Col. 2. 11. [f] John 4. 23, 24. Rom. 7. 6. [g] Gal. 6. 14. [h] 2 Cor. 11. 18, 21. [i] Gen. 17. 12. [k] 2 Cor. 11. 22. [l] Rom. 11. 1. [m] 2 Cor. 11. 22. [n] Acts 23. 6. & 26. 4, 5. [o] Acts 22. 3. Gal. 1. 13, 14. [p] Acts 8. 3. & 9. 1. [q] Rom. 10. 5. [r] Luke 1. 6. [s] Matt. 13. 44. [t] Isa. 53. 11. Jer. 9. 23, 24. John 17. 3. [u] 1 Cor. 2. 2. Col. 2. 2. [x] Rom. 10. 3, 5. [y] Rom. 1. 17. & 2. 21, 22. & 9. 30. & 10. 3, 6. Gal. 2. 16. [z] Rom 6. 3, 4, 5. & 8. 17. 2 Cor. 4. 10, 11. 2 Tim. 2. 11, 12. 1 Pet. 4. 13. [a] Acts 26. 7. [b] 1 Tim. 6. 12. [c] Heb. 12. 23. [d] Ps. 45. 10. Luke 9. 62. 2 Cor. 5. 16. [e] 1 Cor. 9. 24, 26. Heb. 6. 1. [f] 2 Tim. 4. 7, 8. [g] Heb. 3. 1. [h] 1 Cor. 2. 6. & 14. 20. [i] Gal. 5. 10. [k] Rom. 12. 16. & 15. 5. [l] Gal. 6. 16. [m] ch. 2. 2. [n] 1 Cor. 4. 16. & 11. 1. ch. 4. 9. 1 Thess. 1. 6. [o] 1 Pet. 5. 3. [p] Gal. 1. 7. & 2. 21. & 6. 12. [q] 2 Cor. 11. 15. [r] Rom. 16. 18. [s] Hos. 4. 7. [t] Rom. 8. 5.

A. D. 64.

20 For [t]our conversation is in heaven; [u]from whence also we [x]look for the Saviour, the Lord Jesus Christ:
21 [y]Who shall change our vile body, that it may be fashioned like unto his glorious body, [z]according to the working whereby he is able [a]even to subdue all things unto himself.

CHAPTER IV.

General exhortations.

THEREFORE, my brethren dearly beloved and [c]longed for, [b]my joy and crown, so [c]stand fast in the Lord, *my* dearly beloved.
2 I beseech Eu-o'di-as, and beseech Syn'ty-che, [d]that they be of the same mind in the Lord.
3 And I entreat thee also, true yokefellow, help those women which [e]laboured with me in the gospel, with Clem'ent also, and *with* other my fellow labourers, whose names *are* in [f]the book of life.
4 [g]Rejoice in the Lord always: *and* again I say, Rejoice.
5 Let your moderation be known unto all men. [h]The Lord *is* at hand.
6 [i]Be careful for nothing; but in every thing by prayer and supplication with thanksgiving let your requests be made known unto God.
7 And [k]the peace of God, which passeth all understanding, shall keep your hearts and minds through Christ Jesus.
8 Finally, brethren, whatsoever things are true, whatsoever things *are* ‖ honest, whatsoever things *are* just, whatsoever things *are* pure, whatsoever things *are* lovely, [l]whatsoever things *are* of good report; if *there be* any virtue, and if *there be* any praise, think on these things.
9 [m]Those things, which ye have both learned, and received, and heard, and seen in me, do: and [n]the God of peace shall be with you.
10 But I rejoiced in the Lord greatly, that now at the last [o]your care of me ‖ hath flourished again; wherein ye were also careful, but ye lacked opportunity.
11 Not that I speak in respect of want: for I have learned, in whatsoever state I am, [p]*therewith* to be content.
12 [q]I know both how to be abased, and I know how to abound: every where and in all things I am instructed both to be full and to be hungry, both to abound and to suffer need.
13 I can do all things [r]through Christ, which strengtheneth me.
14 Notwithstanding, ye have well done, that [s]ye did communicate with my affliction.
15 Now ye Phi-lip'pi-ans know also, that in the beginning of the gospel, when I departed from Mac-e-do'ni-a, [t]no church communicated with me as concerning giving and receiving, but ye only.
16 For even in Thes-sa-lo-ni'ca ye sent once and again unto my necessity.
17 Not because I desire a gift: but I desire [u]fruit that may abound to your account.
18 But ‖ I have all, and abound: I am full, having received [x]of E-paph-ro-di'tus the things *which were sent* from you, [y]an odour of a sweet smell, [z]a sacrifice acceptable, well pleasing to God.
19 But my God [a]shall supply all your need [b]according to his riches in glory by Christ Jesus.
20 [c]Now unto God and our Father *be* glory for ever and ever. Amen.
21 Salute every saint in Christ Jesus. The brethren [d]which are with me greet you.
22 All the saints salute you, [e]chiefly they that are of Ce'sar's household.
23 [f]The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ *be* with you all. Amen.

¶ It was written to the Philippians from Rome, by Epaphroditus.

[t] Eph. 2. 6, 19. Col. 3. 1, 3.
[u] Acts 1.11.
[x] 1 Cor. 1.7. 1 Thess. 1. 10. Tit. 2. 13.
[y] 1 Cor. 15. 43, 48, 49. Col. 3. 4. 1 John3.2.
[z] Eph. 1. 19.
[a] 1 Cor. 15. 26, 27.
[c] ch. 1. 8.
[b] 2 Cor. 1. 14. ch. 2. 16. 1 Thess. 2. 19, 20.
[c] ch. 1. 27.
[d] ch. 2. 2. & 3. 16.
[e] Rom. 16. 3. ch. 1. 27.
[f] Ex. 32.32. Ps. 69. 28. Dan. 12. 1. Luke 10. 20. Rev. 3. 5.& 13. 8. & 20. 12. & 21.27.
[g] Rom. 12. 12. ch. 3. 1. 1 Thess. 5. 16. 1 Pet. 4.13.
[h] Heb. 10. 25. Jam. 5.8,9. 1 Pet. 4. 7. 2 Pet. 3. 8, 9. See 2 Thess. 2. 2.
[i] Ps. 55. 22. Prov. 16.3. Matt. 6.25. Luke 12. 22. 1 Pet. 5. 7.
[k] John 14. 27. Rom. 5. 1. Col. 3. 15.
[l] Or, *venerable.*
[l] 1 Thess. 5. 22.
[m] ch. 3. 17.
[n] Rom. 15. 33. & 16.20. 1 Cor. 14. 33. 2 Cor. 13. 11. 1 Thess. 5. 23. Heb. 13.20
[o] 2 Cor. 11. 9.
[o] Or, *is revived.*
[p] 1 Tim. 6. 6, 8.
[q] 1 Cor. 4. 11. 2 Cor.6.10. & 11. 27.
[r] John 15. 5. 2 Cor.12.9.
[s] ch. 1. 7.
[t] 2 Cor. 11. 8, 9.
[u] Rom. 15. 28. Tit. 3. 14.
[x] Or, *I have received all.*
[x] ch. 2. 25.
[y] Heb. 13. 16.
[z] 2 Cor. 9. 12.
[a] Ps. 23. 1. 2 Cor. 9. 8.
[b] Eph. 1. 7. & 3. 16.
[c] Rom. 16. 27. Gal. 1. 5.
[d] Gal. 1. 2.
[e] ch. 1. 13.
[f] Rom. 16. 24.

A. D. 64.

20 For our [1]citizenship is in heaven; from whence also
21 we wait for a Saviour, the Lord Jesus Christ: who shall fashion anew the body of our humiliation, *that it may be* conformed to the body of his glory, according to the working whereby he is able even to subject all things unto himself.

4 Wherefore, my brethren beloved and longed for, my joy and crown, so stand fast in the Lord, my beloved.
2 I exhort Eu-o'di-a, and I exhort Syn'ty-che, to be of
3 the same mind in the Lord. Yea, I beseech thee also, true yokefellow, help these women, for they laboured with me in the gospel, with Clem'ent also, and the rest of my fellow-workers, whose names are in the book of life.
4 [2]Rejoice in the Lord alway: again I will say,
5 [2]Rejoice. Let your [3]forbearance be known unto all
6 men. The Lord is at hand. In nothing be anxious; but in everything by prayer and supplication with thanksgiving let your requests be made known
7 unto God. And the peace of God, which passeth all understanding, shall guard your hearts and your thoughts in Christ Jesus.
8 Finally, brethren, whatsoever things are true, whatsoever things are [4]honourable, whatsoever things are just, whatsoever things are pure, whatsoever things are lovely, whatsoever things are [5]of good report; if there be any virtue, and if there be
9 any praise, [6]think on these things. The things which ye both learned and received and heard and saw in me, these things do: and the God of peace shall be with you.
10 But I [7]rejoice in the Lord greatly, that now at length ye have revived your thought for me; [8]wherein ye did indeed take thought, but ye lacked oppor-
11 tunity. Not that I speak in respect of want: for I have learned, in whatsoever state I am, therein to be
12 content. I know how to be abased, and I know also how to abound: in everything and in all things have I learned the secret both to be filled and to be
13 hungry, both to abound and to be in want. I can
14 do all things in him that strengtheneth me. Howbeit ye did well, that ye had fellowship with my
15 affliction. And ye yourselves also know, ye Phi-lip'pi-ans, that in the beginning of the gospel, when I departed from Mac-e-do'ni-a, no church had fellowship with me in the matter of giving and receiving,
16 but ye only; for even in Thes-sa-lo-ni'ca ye sent once
17 and again unto my need. Not that I seek for the gift; but I seek for the fruit that increaseth to your
18 account. But I have all things, and abound: I am filled, having received from E-paph-ro-di'tus the things *that came* from you, an odour of a sweet smell, a
19 sacrifice acceptable, well-pleasing to God. And my God shall fulfil every need of yours according to
20 his riches in glory in Christ Jesus. Now unto our God and Father *be* the glory [9]for ever and ever. Amen.
21 Salute every saint in Christ Jesus. The brethren
22 which are with me salute you. All the saints salute you, especially they that are of Cæ'sar's household.
23 The grace of the Lord Jesus Christ be with your spirit.

[1] Or, *commonwealth*
[2] Or, *Farewell*
[3] Or, *gentleness*
[4] Gr. *reverend.*
[5] Or, *gracious*
[6] Gr. *take account of.*
[7] Gr. *rejoiced.*
[8] Or, *seeing that*
[9] Gr. *unto the ages of the ages.*

A. D. 64.

THE EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE TO THE COLOSSIANS.

CHAPTER I.

Paul describeth the true Christ.

PAUL, [c]an apostle of Jesus Christ by the will of God, and Ti-mo'the-us *our* brother,

2 To the saints [b]and faithful brethren in Christ which are at Co-los'se: [c]Grace *be* unto you, and peace from God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.

3 [d]We give thanks to God, and the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, praying always for you.

4 [e]Since we heard of your faith in Christ Jesus, and of the [f]love *which ye have* to all the saints,

5 For the hope [g]which is laid up for you in heaven, whereof ye heard before in the word of the truth of the gospel;

6 Which is come unto you, [h]as *it is* in all the world; and [i]bringeth forth fruit, as *it doth* also in you, since the day ye heard *of it*, and knew [k]the grace of God in truth:

7 As ye also learned of [l]Ep'a-phras our dear fellow servant, who is for you [m]a faithful minister of Christ;

8 Who also declared unto us your [n]love in the Spirit.

9 [o]For this cause we also, since the day we heard *it*, do not cease to pray for you, and to desire [p]that ye might be filled with [q]the knowledge of his will [r]in all wisdom and spiritual understanding;

10 [s]That ye might walk worthy of the Lord [t]unto all pleasing, [u]being fruitful in every good work, and increasing in the knowledge of God;

11 [x]Strengthened with all might, according to his glorious power, [y]unto all patience and longsuffering [z]with joyfulness;

12 [a]Giving thanks unto the Father, which hath made us meet to be partakers of [b]the inheritance of the saints in light:

13 Who hath delivered us from [c]the power of darkness, [d]and hath translated *us* into the kingdom of †his dear Son:

14 [e]In whom we have redemption through his blood, *even* the forgiveness of sins:

15 Who is [f]the image of the invisible God, [g]the firstborn of every creature:

16 For [h]by him were all things created, that are in heaven, and that are in earth, visible and invisible, whether *they be* thrones, or [i]dominions, or principalities, or powers: all things were created [k]by him, and for him;

17 [l]And he is before all things, and by him all things consist:

18 And [m]he is the head of the body, the church: who is the beginning, [n]the firstborn from the dead; that ‖in all *things* he might have the preeminence.

19 For it pleased *the Father* that [o]in him should all fulness dwell;

20 And, ‖[p]having made peace through the blood of his cross, [q]by him to reconcile [r]all things unto himself; by him, *I say*, whether *they be* things in earth, or things in heaven.

21 And you, [s]that were sometime alienated and enemies ‖in *your* mind [t]by wicked works, yet now hath he reconciled

22 [u]In the body of his flesh through death, [x]to present you holy and unblameable and unreproveable in his sight:

23 If ye continue in the faith [y]grounded and settled, and *be* [z]not moved away from the hope of the gospel, which ye have heard, [a]*and* which was preached [b]to every creature which is under heaven; [c]whereof I Paul am made a minister;

24 [d]Who now rejoice in my sufferings [e]for you, and fill up [f]that which is behind of the afflictions of Christ in my flesh for [g]his body's sake, which is the church:

25 Whereof I am made a minister, according to [h]the dispensation of God which is given to me for you, ‖to fulfil the word of God;

[c] Eph. 1. 1. [1] 1 Cor. 4. 17. [b] Gal. 1. 3. [1] 1 Cor. 1. 4. [c] ver. 9. Eph. 1. 15. [d] Heb. 6. 10. [e] 2 Tim. 4. 8. [f] Matt. 24. 14. [1] Mark 4. 8. [g] 2 Cor. 6. 1. [h] ch. 4. 12. Philem. 23 [i] 2 Cor. 11. 23. [k] Rom. 12. 2. [l] Eph. 1. 8. [m] Eph. 4. 1. [n] 1 Thess. 4. 1. [o] John 15. 16. [p] Eph. 3. 16. & 6. 10. [q] Eph. 4. 2. [r] Acts 5. 41. [s] Eph. 5. 20. [t] Acts 26. 18. [u] Eph. 6. 12. [x] 1 Thess. 2. 12. † Gr. *the Son of his love.* Matt. 3. 17. [y] Eph. 1. 7. [z] 2 Cor. 4. 4. [a] Rev. 3. 14. [b] John 1. 3. [c] Rom. 8. 38. [d] Rom. 11. 36. [e] John 1. 1, 3, & 17. 5. [f] Eph. 1. 10, 22. & 4. 15. & 5. 23. [g] Acts 26. 23 ‖ Or, *among all.* [h] John 1. 16. & 3. 34. ‖ Or, *making peace.* [r] Eph. 2. 14. 15, 16. [s] 2 Cor. 5. 18 [t] Eph. 1. 10. [u] Eph. 2. 1, 2, 12, 19. & 4. 18. ‖ Or, *by your mind in wicked works.* [x] Tit. 1. 15, 16. [y] Eph. 2. 15, 16. [z] Luke 1. 75. [a] Eph. 3. 17. [b] John 15. 6 [c] Rom. 10. 18. [d] ver. 6. [e] Acts 1. 17. [f] Rom. 5. 3. [g] Eph. 3. 1, 13. [h] 2 Cor. 1. 5, 6. [i] Eph. 1. 23. [k] 1 Cor. 9. 17 ‖ Or, *fully to preach the word of God,* Rom. 15. 19.

A. D. 64.

THE EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE TO THE COLOSSIANS.

1 Paul an apostle of Christ Jesus through the will
2 of God, and Tim'o-thy [1]our brother, [2]to the saints and faithful brethren in Christ *which are* at Co-los'sæ: Grace to you and peace from God our Father.

3 We give thanks to God the Father of our Lord
4 Jesus Christ, praying always for you, having heard of your faith in Christ Jesus, and of the love which
5 ye have toward all the saints, because of the hope which is laid up for you in the heavens, whereof ye heard before in the word of the truth of the gospel,
6 which is come unto you; even as it is also in all the world bearing fruit and increasing, as *it doth* in you also, since the day ye heard and knew the grace of
7 God in truth; even as ye learned of Ep'a-phras our beloved fellow-servant, who is a faithful minister of
8 Christ on [3]our behalf, who also declared unto us your love in the Spirit.

9 For this cause we also, since the day we heard *it*, do not cease to pray and make request for you, that ye may be filled with the knowledge of his will in
10 all spiritual wisdom and understanding, to walk worthily of the Lord [4]unto all pleasing, bearing fruit in every good work, and increasing [5]in the knowl-
11 edge of God; [6]strengthened [7]with all power, according to the might of his glory, unto all patience and
12 longsuffering with joy; giving thanks unto the Father, who made [8]us meet to be partakers of the
13 inheritance of the saints in light; who delivered us out of the power of darkness, and translated us into
14 the kingdom of the Son of his love; in whom we have our redemption, the forgiveness of our sins:
15 who is the image of the invisible God, the firstborn
16 of all creation; for in him were all things created, in the heavens and upon the earth, things visible and things invisible, whether thrones or dominions or principalities or powers; all things have been created,
17 through him, and unto him; and he is before all
18 things, and in him all things [9]consist. And he is the head of the body, the church: who is the beginning, the firstborn from the dead; [10]that in all
19 things he might have the preeminence. [11]For it was the good pleasure *of the Father* that in him should
20 all the fulness dwell; and through him to reconcile all things [12]unto [13]himself, having made peace through the blood of his cross; through him, *I say*, whether things upon the earth, or things in the heavens.
21 And you, being in time past alienated and enemies in your mind in your evil works, yet now [14]hath he
22 reconciled in the body of his flesh through death, to present you holy and without blemish and unre-
23 proveable before him: if so be that ye continue in the faith, grounded and stedfast, and not moved away from the hope of the gospel which ye heard, which was preached in all creation under heaven; whereof I Paul was made a minister.

24 Now I rejoice in my sufferings for your sake, and fill up on my part that which is lacking of the afflictions of Christ in my flesh for his body's sake,
25 which is the church; whereof I was made a minister, according to the [15]dispensation of God which was given me to you-ward, to fulfil the word of God,

[1] Gr. *the brother.* [2] Or, *to those that are at Colossæ, holy and faithful brethren in Christ* [3] Many ancient authorities read *your.* [4] Or, *unto all pleasing, in every good work, bearing fruit and increasing &c.* [5] Or, *by* [6] Gr. *made powerful.* [7] Or, *in* [8] Some ancient authorities read *you.* [9] That is, *hold together.* [10] Or, *that among all he might have* [11] Or, *For the whole fulness of God was pleased to dwell in him* [12] Or, *into him* [13] Or, *him* [14] Some ancient authorities read *ye have been reconciled.* [15] Or, *stewardship*

A. D. 64.

26 *Even* [a]the mystery which hath been hid from ages and from generations, [b]but now is made manifest to his saints:
27 [c]To whom God would make known what *is* [m]the riches of the glory of this mystery among the Gentiles; which is Christ ‖ in you, [n]the hope of glory:
28 Whom we preach, [o]warning every man, and teaching every man in all wisdom; [p]that we may present every man perfect in Christ Jesus:
29 [q]Whereunto I also labour, [r]striving [s]according to his working, which worketh in me mightily.

CHAPTER II.

Exhortation to constancy.

FOR I would that ye knew what great ‖ [s]conflict I have for you, and *for* them at La-od-i-ce'a, and *for* as many as have not seen my face in the flesh;
2 [b]That their hearts might be comforted, [c]being knit together in love, and unto all riches of the full assurance of understanding, [d]to the acknowledgement of the mystery of God, and of the Father, and of Christ;
3 ‖ [e]In whom are hid all the treasures of wisdom and knowledge.
4 And this I say, [f]lest any man should beguile you with enticing words.
5 For [g]though I be absent in the flesh, yet am I with you in the spirit, joying and beholding [h]your order, and the [i]steadfastness of your faith in Christ.
6 [k]As ye have therefore received Christ Jesus the Lord, *so* walk ye in him:
7 [l]Rooted and built up in him, and stablished in the faith, as ye have been taught, abounding therein with thanksgiving.
8 [m]Beware lest any man spoil you through philosophy and vain deceit, after [n]the tradition of men, after the ‖ [o]rudiments of the world, and not after Christ.
9 For [p]in him dwelleth all the fulness of the Godhead bodily.
10 [q]And ye are complete in him, [r]which is the head of all [s]principality and power:
11 In whom also ye are [t]circumcised with the circumcision made without hands, in [u]putting off the body of the sins of the flesh by the circumcision of Christ:
12 [x]Buried with him in baptism, wherein also [y]ye are risen with *him* through [z]the faith of the operation of God, [a]who hath raised him from the dead.
13 [b]And you, being dead in your sins and the uncircumcision of your flesh, hath he quickened together with him, having forgiven you all trespasses;
14 [c]Blotting out the handwriting of ordinances that was against us, which was contrary to us, and took it out of the way, nailing it to his cross;
15 *And* [d]having spoiled [e]principalities and powers, he made a shew of them openly, triumphing over them ‖ in it.
16 Let no man therefore [f]judge you ‖ [g]in meat, or in drink, or ‖ in respect [h]of a holyday, or of the new moon, or of the sabbath *days:*
17 [i]Which are a shadow of things to come; but the body *is* of Christ.
18 [k]Let no man ‖ beguile you of your reward †in a voluntary humility and worshipping of angels, intruding into those things [l]which he hath not seen, vainly puffed up by his fleshly mind,
19 And not holding [m]the Head, from which all the body by joints and bands having nourishment ministered, and knit together, increaseth with the increase of God.
20 Wherefore if ye be [n]dead with Christ from [o]the ‖ rudiments of the world, [p]why, as though living in the world, are ye subject to ordinances,
21 (q[Touch not; taste not; handle not;
22 Which all are to perish with the using;) [r]after the commandments and doctrines of men?
23 [s]Which things have indeed a shew of wisdom in

26 *even* the mystery which hath been hid [1]from all ages and generations: but now hath it been manifested
27 to his saints, to whom God was pleased to make known what is the riches of the glory of this mystery among the Gentiles, which is Christ in you, the
28 hope of glory: whom we proclaim, admonishing every man and teaching every man in all wisdom, that we may present every man perfect in Christ;
29 whereunto I labour also, striving according to his working, which worketh in me [2]mightily.

2 For I would have you know how greatly I strive for you, and for them at La-od-i-ce'a, and for as many
2 as have not seen my face in the flesh; that their hearts may be comforted, they being knit together in love, and unto all riches of the [3]full assurance of understanding, that they may know the mystery of
3 God, [4]*even* Christ, in whom are all the treasures of
4 wisdom and knowledge hidden. This I say, that no one may delude you with persuasiveness of
5 speech. For though I am absent in the flesh, yet am I with you in the spirit, joying and beholding your order, and the stedfastness of your faith in Christ.
6 As therefore ye received Christ Jesus the Lord, *so*
7 walk in him, rooted and builded up in him, and stablished [5]in your faith, even as ye were taught, abounding [6]in thanksgiving.
8 [7]Take heed lest there shall be any one that maketh spoil of you through his philosophy and vain deceit, after the tradition of men, after the [8]rudiments of the
9 world, and not after Christ: for in him dwelleth all
10 the fulness of the Godhead bodily, and in him ye are made full, who is the head of all principality and
11 power: in whom ye were also circumcised with a circumcision not made with hands, in the putting off of the body of the flesh, in the circumcision of
12 Christ; having been buried with him in baptism, wherein ye were also raised with him through faith in the working of God, who raised him from the
13 dead. And you, being dead through your trespasses and the uncircumcision of your flesh, you, *I say,* did he quicken together with him, having for-
14 given us all our trespasses; having blotted out [9]the bond written in ordinances that was against us, which was contrary to us: and he hath taken it out
15 of the way, nailing it to the cross; [10]having put off from himself the principalities and the powers, he made a show of them openly, triumphing over them in it.
16 Let no man therefore judge you in meat, or in drink, or in respect of a feast day or a new moon or
17 a sabbath day: which are a shadow of the things to
18 come; but the body is Christ's. Let no man rob you of your prize [11]by a voluntary humility and worshipping of the angels, [12]dwelling in the things which he hath [13]seen, vainly puffed up by his fleshly
19 mind, and not holding fast the Head, from whom all the body, being supplied and knit together through the joints and bands, increaseth with the increase of God.
20 If ye died with Christ from the [8]rudiments of the world, why, as though living in the world, do ye
21 subject yourselves to ordinances, Handle not, nor
22 taste, nor touch (all which things are to perish with the using), after the precepts and doctrines of men?
23 Which things have indeed a show of wisdom in

A. D. 64.

[a] Rom. 16. 25.
[b] Matt. 13. 11.
[c] Col. 2. 14.
[m] Rom. 9. 23.
‖ Or, *among you*
[n] 1 Tim. 1. 1.
[o] Acts 20. 20, 27, 31.
[p] 2 Cor. 11. 2.
[q] 1 Cor. 15. 10.
[r] ch. 2. 1.
[s] Eph. 1. 19. & 3. 7, 20.

‖ Or, *fear,* or, *care.*
[s] ch. 1. 29. Phil. 1. 30.
[b] 2 Cor. 1. 6.
[c] ch. 3. 14.
[d] Phil. 3. 8.
‖ Or, *Wherein.*
[e] 1 Cor. 1. 24. & 2. 6, 7.
[f] Rom. 16. 18.
[g] 1 Cor. 5. 3.
[h] 1 Cor. 14. 40.
[i] 1 Pet. 5. 9.
[k] 1 Thess. 4. 1.
[l] Eph. 2. 21, 22. & 3. 17.
[m] Jer. 29. 8.
[n] Matt. 15. 2
‖ Or, *elements.*
[o] Gal. 4. 3, 9.
[p] John 1. 14.
[q] John 1. 16.
[r] Eph. 1. 20, 21.
1 Pet. 3. 22.
[s] ch. 1. 16.
[t] Deut. 10. 16. & 30. 6. Jer. 4. 4.
[u] Rom. 6. 6. Eph. 4. 22.
[x] ch. 3. 8, 9.
[y] Rom. 6. 4.
[z] ch. 3. 1.
[a] Eph. 1. 19. & 3. 7.
[b] Acts 2. 24.
[c] Eph. 2. 1, 5, 6, 11.
[d] Eph. 2. 15, 16.
[e] Gen. 3. 15. Ps. 68. 18. Isa. 53. 12.
[f] Eph. 6. 12.
‖ Or, *in himself.*
[g] Rom. 14. 3, 10, 13.
‖ Or, *for eating and drinking.*
[h] Rom. 14. 2, 17.
1 Cor. 8. 8.
‖ Or, *in part.*
[i] Rom. 14. 5.
[k] Heb. 8. 5. & 9. 9. & 10. 1.
[l] ver. 4.
‖ Or, *judge against you.*
† Gr. *being a voluntary in humility,* ver. 23.
[m] Ezek. 13. 3.
[n] Eph. 4. 15, 16.
[o] Rom. 6. 3, 5. & 7. 4, 6. Gal. 2. 19.
[p] ver. 8.
‖ Or, *elements.*
[q] Gal. 4. 3, 9.
[r] 1 Tim. 4. 3.
[s] Isa. 29. 13. Matt. 15. 9.
[t] 1 Tim. 4. 8.

A. D. 64.

[1] Gr. *from the ages and from the generations.*
[2] Or, *in power*
[3] Or, *fulness*
[4] The ancient authorities vary much in the text of this passage.
[5] Or, *by*
[6] Some ancient authorities insert *in it.*
[7] Or, *See whether*
[8] Or, *elements*
[9] Or, *the bond that was against us by its ordinances*
[10] Or, *having put off from himself* his body, *he made a show of the principalities &c.*
[11] Or, *of his own mere will, by humility &c.*
[12] Or, *taking his stand upon*
[13] Many authorities, some ancient, insert *not.*

'will-worship, and humility, and ||neglecting of the body; not in any honour to the satisfying of the flesh.

CHAPTER III.

Exhortation to sundry duties.

IF ye then [c]be risen with Christ, seek those things which are above, where [b]Christ sitteth on the right hand of God.

2 Set your ||affection on things above, not on things on the earth.

3 [c]For ye are dead, [d]and your life is hid with Christ in God.

4 [e]When Christ, *who is* [f]our life, shall appear, then shall ye also appear with him [g]in glory.

5 [h]Mortify therefore [i]your members which are upon the earth; [k]fornication, uncleanness, inordinate affection, [l]evil concupiscence, and covetousness, [m]which is idolatry:

6 [n]For which things' sake the wrath of God cometh on [o]the children of disobedience:

7 [p]In the which ye also walked some time, when ye lived in them.

8 [q]But now ye also put off all these; anger, wrath, malice, blasphemy, [r]filthy communication out of your mouth.

9 [s]Lie not one to another, [t]seeing that ye have put off the old man with his deeds;

10 And have put on the new *man*, which [u]is renewed in knowledge [x]after the image of him that [y]created him:

11 Where there is neither [z]Greek nor Jew, circumcision nor uncircumcision, Barbarian, Scyth'i-an, bond *nor* free: [a]but Christ *is* all, and in all.

12 [b]Put on therefore, [c]as the elect of God, holy and beloved, [d]bowels of mercies, kindness, humbleness of mind, meekness, longsuffering;

13 [e]Forbearing one another, and forgiving one another, if any man have a ||quarrel against any: even as Christ forgave you, so also *do* ye.

14 [f]And above all these things [g]*put on* charity, which is the [h]bond of perfectness.

15 And let [i]the peace of God rule in your hearts, [k]to the which also ye are called [l]in one body; [m]and be ye thankful.

16 Let the word of Christ dwell in you richly in all wisdom; teaching and admonishing one another [n]in psalms and hymns and spiritual songs, singing [o]with grace in your hearts to the Lord.

17 And [p]whatsoever ye do in word or deed, *do* all in the name of the Lord Jesus, [q]giving thanks to God and the Father by him.

18 [r]Wives, submit yourselves unto your own husbands, [s]as it is fit in the Lord.

19 [t]Husbands, love *your* wives, and be not [u]bitter against them.

20 [x]Children, obey *your* parents [y]in all things: for this is well pleasing unto the Lord.

21 [z]Fathers, provoke not your children *to anger*, lest they be discouraged.

22 [a]Servants, obey [b]in all things *your* masters [c]according to the flesh; not with eyeservice, as menpleasers; but in singleness of heart, fearing God:

23 [d]And whatsoever ye do, do *it* heartily, as to the Lord, and not unto men;

24 [e]Knowing that of the Lord ye shall receive the reward of the inheritance: [f]for ye serve the Lord Christ.

25 But he that doeth wrong shall receive for the wrong which he hath done: and [g]there is no respect of persons.

CHAPTER IV.

Fervent prayer recommended.

MASTERS, [a]give unto *your* servants that which is just and equal; knowing that ye also have a Master in heaven.

2 [b]Continue in prayer, and watch in the same [c]with thanksgiving;

3 [d]Withal praying also for us, that God would [e]open unto us a door of utterance, to speak [f]the mystery of Christ, [g]for which I am also in bonds:

will-worship, and humility, and severity to the body; *but are* not of any [1]value against the indulgence of the flesh.

3 If then ye were raised together with Christ, seek the things that are above, where Christ is, seated on
2 the right hand of God. Set your mind on the things that are above, not on the things that are upon the
3 earth. For ye died, and your life is hid with Christ
4 in God. When Christ, *who is* [2]our life, shall be manifested, then shall ye also with him be manifested in glory.

5 [3]Mortify therefore your members which are upon the earth; fornication, uncleanness, passion, evil
6 desire, and covetousness, the which is idolatry; for which things' sake cometh the wrath of God [4]upon
7 the sons of disobedience; [5]in the which ye also walked aforetime, when ye lived in these things.
8 But now put ye also away all these; anger, wrath, malice, railing, shameful speaking out of your
9 mouth: lie not one to another; seeing that ye have
10 put off the old man with his doings, and have put on the new man, which is being renewed unto knowledge after the image of him that created
11 him: where there cannot be Greek and Jew, circumcision and uncircumcision, barbarian, Scyth'i-an, bondman, freeman: but Christ is all, and in all.

12 Put on therefore, as God's elect, holy and beloved, a heart of compassion, kindness, humility, meekness,
13 longsuffering; forbearing one another, and forgiving each other, if any man have a complaint against any;
14 even as [6]the Lord forgave you, so also do ye: and above all these things *put on* love, which is the bond
15 of perfectness. And let the peace of Christ [7]rule in your hearts, to the which also ye were called in one
16 body; and be ye thankful. Let the word of [8]Christ dwell in you richly in all wisdom; teaching and admonishing [9]one another with psalms *and* hymns *and* spiritual songs, singing with grace in your
17 hearts unto God. And whatsoever ye do, in word or in deed, *do* all in the name of the Lord Jesus, giving thanks to God the Father through him.

18 Wives, be in subjection to your husbands, as is
19 fitting in the Lord. Husbands, love your wives,
20 and be not bitter against them. Children, obey your parents in all things, for this is well-pleasing in the
21 Lord. Fathers, provoke not your children, that
22 they be not discouraged. [10]Servants, obey in all things them that are your [11]masters according to the flesh; not with eyeservice, as men-pleasers, but in
23 singleness of heart, fearing the Lord: whatsoever ye do, work [12]heartily, as unto the Lord, and not
24 unto men; knowing that from the Lord ye shall receive the recompense of the inheritance: ye serve
25 the Lord Christ. For he that doeth wrong shall [13]receive again for the wrong that he hath done:
4 and there is no respect of persons. [11]Masters, render unto your [10]servants that which is just and [14]equal; knowing that ye also have a Master in heaven.

2 Continue stedfastly in prayer, watching therein
3 with thanksgiving; withal praying for us also, that God may open unto us a door for the word, to speak the mystery of Christ, for which I am also in bonds;

A. D. 64.

[a]ver. 8. ||Or, *punishing* or, *not sparing.*

[c]Rom. 6. 5. Eph. 2. 6.
[b]Rom. 8. 34. Eph. 1. 20.
||Or, *mind.*
[c]Rom. 6. 2. Gal. 2. 20.
[d]2 Cor. 5. 7.
[e]1 John 3. 2.
[f]John 11. 25. & 14. 6.
[g]1 Cor. 15. 43. Phil. 3. 21.
[h]Rom. 8. 13. Gal. 5. 24.
[i]Rom. 6. 13.
[k]Eph. 5. 3.
[l]1 Thess. 4. 5.
[m]Eph. 5. 5.
[n]Rom. 1. 18. Eph. 5. 6.
[o]Eph. 2. 2.
[p]Rom. 6. 19, 20. & 7. 5.
[q]1 Cor. 6. 11. Eph. 4. 22. 1 Pet. 2. 1.
[r]Eph. 4. 29. & 5. 4.
[s]Lev. 19. 11. Eph. 4. 25.
[t]Eph. 4. 22, 24.
[u]Rom. 12. 2.
[x]Eph. 4. 23, 24.
[y]Eph. 2. 10.
[z]Rom. 10. 12. 1 Cor. 12. 13.
[a]Eph. 1. 23.
[b]Eph. 4. 24.
[c]1 Thess. 1. 4.
[d]Gal. 5. 22.
[e]Mark 11. 25.
||Or, *complaint.*
[f]1 Pet. 4. 8.
[g]John 13. 34.
[h]Eph. 4. 3.
[i]Rom. 14. 17.
[k]1 Cor. 7. 15.
[l]Eph. 2. 16, 17. & 4. 4.
[m]ch. 2. 7. ver. 17.
[n]1 Cor. 14. 26.
[o]ch. 4. 6.
[p]1 Cor. 10. 31.
[q]Rom. 1. 8.
[r]Eph. 5. 22.
[s]Eph. 5. 3.
[t]Eph. 5. 25, 28, 33.
[u]Eph. 4. 31.
[x]Eph. 6. 1.
[y]Eph. 5. 24.
[z]Eph. 6. 4.
[a]Eph. 6. 5, &c.
[b]ver. 20.
[c]Philem. 16.
[d]Eph. 6. 6, 7.
[e]Eph. 6. 8.
[f]1 Cor. 7. 22.
[g]Rom. 2. 11 See Deut. 10. 17.

[a]Eph. 6. 9.
[b]Luke 18. 1.
[c]ch. 2. 7. & 3. 15.
[d]Eph. 6. 19.
[e]1 Cor. 16. 9.
[f]Matt. 13. 11.
[g]Eph. 6. 20.

A. D. 64.

[1]Or, *honour*

[2]Many ancient authorities read *your.*
[3]Gr. *Make dead.*
[4]Some ancient authorities omit *upon the sons of disobedience* See Eph. v. 6.
[5]Or, *amongst whom*
[6]Many ancient authorities read *Christ.*
[7]Gr. *arbitrate*
[8]Some ancient authorities read *the Lord:* others *God.*
[9]Or, *yourselves*
[10]Gr. *Bond-servants.*
[11]Gr. *lords.*
[12]Gr. *from the soul.*
[13]Gr. *receive again the wrong.*
[14]Gr. *equality.*

A. D. 64.

4 That I may make it manifest, as I ought to speak.
5 [a]Walk in wisdom toward them that are without, [b]redeeming the time.
6 Let your speech *be* always [c]with grace, [d]seasoned with salt, [e]that ye may know how ye ought to answer every man.
7 [f]All my state shall Tych'i-cus declare unto you, *who is* a beloved brother, and a faithful minister and fellow servant in the Lord:
8 [g]Whom I have sent unto you for the same purpose, that he might know your estate, and comfort your hearts;
9 With [h]O-nes'i-mus, a faithful and beloved brother, who is *one* of you. They shall make known unto you all things which *are done* here.
10 [i]Ar-is-tar'chus my fellow prisoner saluteth you, and [k]Mar'cus, sister's son to Bar'na-bas, (touching whom ye received commandments: if he come unto you, receive him;)
11 And ‖Je'sus, which is called Jus'tus, who are of the circumcision. These only *are my* fellow workers unto the kingdom of God, which have been a comfort unto me.
12 [l]Ep'a-phras, who is *one* of you, a servant of Christ, saluteth you, alway ‖[m]labouring fervently for you in prayers, that ye may stand [n]perfect and ‖complete in all the will of God.
13 For I bear him record, that he hath a great zeal for you, and them *that are* in La-od-i-ce'a, and them in Hi-e-rap'olis.
14 [o]Luke, the beloved physician, and [p]De'mas, greet you.
15 Salute the brethren which are in La-od-i-ce'a, and Nym'phas, and [q]the church which is in his house.
16 And when [r]this epistle is read among you, cause that it be read also in the church of the La-od-i-ce'ans; and that ye likewise read the *epistle* from La-od-i-ce'a.
17 And say to [s]Ar-chip'pus, Take heed to [t]the ministry which thou hast received in the Lord, that thou fulfil it.
18 [u]The salutation by the hand of me Paul. [v]Remember my bonds. [w]Grace *be* with you. Amen.

¶ Written from Rome to the Colossians by Tychicus and Onesimus.

4 that I may make it manifest, as I ought to speak.
5 Walk in wisdom toward them that are without, [1]re-
6 deeming the time. Let your speech be always with grace, seasoned with salt, that ye may know how ye ought to answer each one.
7 All my affairs shall Tych'i-cus make known unto you, the beloved brother and faithful minister and
8 fellow-servant in the Lord: whom I have sent unto you for this very purpose, that ye may know our
9 estate and that he may comfort your hearts; together with O-nes'i-mus, the faithful and beloved brother, who is one of you. They shall make known unto you all things that *are done* here.
10 Ar-is-tar'chus my fellow-prisoner saluteth you, and Mark, the cousin of Bar'na-bas (touching whom ye received commandments; if he come unto you, re-
11 ceive him), and Je'sus, which is called Jus'tus, who are of the circumcision: these only *are my* fellow-workers unto the kingdom of God, men that have
12 been a comfort unto me. Ep'a-phras, who is one of you, a [2]servant of Christ Jesus, saluteth you, always striving for you in his prayers, that ye may stand perfect and fully assured in all the will of God.
13 For I bear him witness, that he hath much labour for you, and for them in La-od-i-ce'a, and for them in
14 Hi-e-rap'o-lis. Luke, the beloved physician, and De'-
15 mas salute you. Salute the brethren that are in La-od-i-ce'a, and [3]Nym'phas, and the church that is in
16 [4]their house. And when [5]this epistle hath been read among you, cause that it be read also in the church of the La-od-i-ce'ans; and that ye also read
17 the epistle from La-od-i-ce'a. And say to Ar-chip'pus, Take heed to the ministry which thou hast received in the Lord, that thou fulfil it.
18 The salutation of me Paul with mine own hand. Remember my bonds. Grace be with you.

A. D. 64.

[1] Gr. *buying up the opportunity*

[2] Gr. *bond-servant.*

[3] The Greek may represent *Nympha*

[4] Some ancient authorities read *her.*

[5] Gr. *the.*

A. D. 64.

THE
FIRST EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE
TO THE

THESSALONIANS.

CHAPTER I.

Paul sheweth his remembrance of them in thanksgiving and prayer.

PAUL, and [a]Sil-va'nus, and Ti-mo'the-us, unto the church of the Thes-sa-lo'ni-ans *which is* in God the Father, and *in* the Lord Jesus Christ: [b]Grace *be* unto you, and peace, from God our Father, and the Lord Jesus Christ.
2 [c]We give thanks to God always for you all, making mention of you in our prayers;
3 [d]Remembering without ceasing [e]your work of faith, [f]and labour of love, and patience of hope in our Lord Jesus Christ, in the sight of God and our Father;
4 Knowing, brethren ‖beloved, [g]your election of God.
5 For [h]our gospel came not unto you in word only, but also in power, and [i]in the Holy Ghost, [k]and in much assurance; as [l]ye know what manner of men we were among you for your sake.
6 And [m]ye became followers of us, and of the Lord, having received the word in much affliction, [n]with joy of the Holy Ghost:
7 So that ye were ensamples to all that believe in Mac-e-do'ni-a and A-cha'ia.
8 For from you [o]sounded out the word of the Lord not only in Mac-e-do'ni-a and A-cha'ia, but also [p]in every place

[a] 2 Cor. 1. 19. 2 Thess. 1. 1.
[b] Eph. 1. 2
[c] Rom. 1. 8 Eph. 1. 16.
[d] ch. 2. 13.
[e] John. 6. 29.
[f] Rom. 16. 6. Heb. 6. 10.
‖ Or. *beloved of God, your election.*
[g] Col. 3. 12. 2 Thess. 2. 13.
[h] Mark 16. 20.
[i] 2 Cor. 6. 6.
[k] Col. 2. 2.
[l] ch. 2. 1, 5, 10, 11. 2 Thess. 3. 7.
[m] 1 Cor. 4. 16. & 11. 1.
[n] Acts 5. 41.
[o] Rom. 10. 18.
[p] Rom. 1. 8.

THE
FIRST EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE
TO THE

THESSALONIANS.

A. D. 64.

CHAPTER I.

1 Paul, and Sil-va'nus, and Tim'o-thy, unto the church of the Thes-sa-lo'ni-ans in God the Father and the Lord Jesus Christ: Grace to you and peace.
2 We give thanks to God always for you all, mak-
3 ing mention *of you* in our prayers; remembering without ceasing your work of faith and labour of love and patience of hope in our Lord Jesus Christ,
4 before our God and Father; knowing, brethren be-
5 loved of God, your election, [1]how that our gospel came not unto you in word only, but also in power, and in the [2]Holy Ghost, and *in* much [3]assurance; even as ye know what manner of men we shewed
6 ourselves toward you for your sake. And ye became imitators of us, and of the Lord, having received the word in much affliction, with joy of the
7 [2]Holy Ghost; so that ye became an ensample to all
8 that believe in Mac-e-do'ni-a and in A-cha'ia. For from you hath sounded forth the word of the Lord, not only in Mac-e-do'ni-a and A-cha'ia, but in every place

[1] Or, *because our gospel &c.*
[2] Or, *Holy Spirit*
[3] Or, *fulness*

your faith to God-ward is spread abroad: so that we need not to speak anything.

9 For they themselves shew of us [c]what manner of entering in we had unto you, [r]and how ye turned to God from idols to serve the living and true God;

10 And [s]to wait for his Son [t]from heaven, [u]whom he raised from the dead, *even* Jesus, which delivered us [x]from the wrath to come.

CHAPTER II.

How they received the gospel.

FOR [y]yourselves, brethren, know our entrance in unto you, that it was not in vain:

2 But even after that we had suffered before, and were shamefully entreated, as ye know, at Phi-lip'pi, [c]we were bold in our God [d]to speak unto you the gospel of God [e]with much contention.

3 [f]For our exhortation *was* not of deceit, nor of uncleanness, nor in guile:

4 But as [g]we were allowed of God [h]to be put in trust with the gospel, even so we speak; [i]not as pleasing men, but God, [k]which trieth our hearts.

5 For [l]neither at any time used we flattering words, as ye know, nor a cloak of covetousness; [m]God *is* witness:

6 [n]Nor of men sought we glory, neither of you, nor *yet* of others, when [o]we might have ‖been [p]burdensome, [q]as the apostles of Christ.

7 But [r]we were gentle among you, even as a nurse cherisheth her children:

8 So being affectionately desirous of you, we were willing [s]to have imparted unto you, not the gospel of God only, but also [t]our own souls, because ye were dear unto us.

9 For ye remember, brethren, our labour and travail: for [u]labouring night and day, [x]because we would not be chargeable unto any of you, we preached unto you the gospel of God.

10 [y]Ye *are* witnesses, and God *also*, [z]how holily and justly and unblameably we behaved ourselves among you that believe:

11 As ye know how we exhorted and comforted and charged every one of you, as a father *doth* his children,

12 [a]That ye would walk worthy of God, [b]who hath called you unto his kingdom and glory.

13 For this cause also thank we God [c]without ceasing, because, when ye received the word of God which ye heard of us, ye received *it*, [d]not *as* the word of men, but, as it is in truth, the word of God, which effectually worketh also in you that believe.

14 For ye, brethren, became followers [e]of the churches of God which in Ju-de'a are in Christ Jesus; for [f]ye also have suffered like things of your own countrymen, [g]even as they *have* of the Jews:

15 [h]Who both killed the Lord Jesus, and [i]their own prophets, and have ‖persecuted us; and they please not God, [k]and are contrary to all men:

16 [l]Forbidding us to speak to the Gentiles that they might be saved, [m]to fill up their sins always: for [n]the wrath is come upon them to the uttermost.

17 But we, brethren, being taken from you for a short time, [o]in presence, not in heart, endeavoured the more abundantly [p]to see your face with great desire.

18 Wherefore we would have come unto you, even I Paul, once and again; but [q]Sa'tan hindered us.

19 For [r]what *is* our hope, or joy, or [s]crown of ‖rejoicing? *Are* not even ye in the presence of our Lord Jesus Christ [t]at his coming?

20 For ye are our glory and joy.

CHAPTER III.

Why Paul sent Timotheus to them.

WHEREFORE, [a]when we could no longer forbear, [b]we thought it good to be left at Ath'ens alone;

your faith to God-ward is gone forth; so that we
9 need not to speak anything. For they themselves
report concerning us what manner of entering in we
had unto you; and how ye turned unto God from
10 idols, to serve a living and true God, and to wait for
his Son from heaven, whom he raised from the dead,
even Jesus, which delivereth us from the wrath to
come.

2 For yourselves, brethren, know our entering in
2 unto you, that it hath not been found vain: but
having suffered before, and been shamefully en-
treated, as ye know, at Phi-lip'pi, we waxed bold in
our God to speak unto you the gospel of God in
3 much conflict. For our exhortation *is* not of error,
4 nor of uncleanness, nor in guile: but even as we
have been approved of God to be intrusted with the
gospel, so we speak; not as pleasing men, but God
5 which proveth our hearts. For neither at any time
were we found using words of flattery, as ye know,
6 nor a cloke of covetousness, God is witness; nor
seeking glory of men, neither from you, nor from
others, when we might have [1]been burdensome, as
7 apostles of Christ. But we were [2]gentle in the
midst of you, as when a nurse cherisheth her own
8 children: even so, being affectionately desirous of
you, we were well pleased to impart unto you, not
the gospel of God only, but also our own souls, be-
9 cause ye were become very dear to us. For ye re-
member, brethren, our labour and travail: working
night and day, that we might not burden any of you,
10 we preached unto you the gospel of God. Ye are
witnesses, and God *also*, how holily and righteously
and unblameably we behaved ourselves toward you
11 that believe: as ye know how we *dealt with* each
one of you, as a father with his own children ex-
horting you, and encouraging *you*, and testifying, to
12 the end that ye should walk worthily of God, who
[3]calleth you into his own kingdom and glory.

13 And for this cause we also thank God without
ceasing, that, when ye received from us [4]the word
of the message, *even the word* of God, ye accepted
it not *as* the word of men, but as it is in truth, the
word of God, which also worketh in you that be-
14 lieve. For ye, brethren, became imitators of the
churches of God which are in Ju-dæ'a in Christ
Jesus: for ye also suffered the same things of your
own countrymen, even as they did of the Jews;
15 who both killed the Lord Jesus and the prophets,
and drove out us, and please not God, and are con-
16 trary to all men; forbidding us to speak to the
Gentiles that they may be saved; to fill up their
sins alway: but the wrath is come upon them to the
uttermost.

17 But we, brethren, being bereaved of you for [5]a
short season, in presence, not in heart, endeavoured
the more exceedingly to see your face with great
18 desire: because we would fain have come unto you,
19 I Paul once and again; and Sa'tan hindered us.
For what is our hope, or joy, or crown of glorying?
Are not even ye, before our Lord Jesus at his [6]com-
20 ing? For ye are our glory and our joy.

3 Wherefore when we could no longer forbear, we
thought it good to be left behind at Ath'ens alone;

A. D. 54.

[c] ch. 2. 1.
[r] 1 Cor. 12. 2.
[s] Rom. 2. 7. Phil. 3. 20.
[t] Acts 1. 11.
[u] Acts 2. 24.
[x] Matt. 3. 7.

[y] ch. 1. 5, 9.
[z] Acts 16. 22.
[a] ch. 1. 5.
[b] Acts 17. 2.
[c] Phil. 1. 30. Col. 2. 1.
[d] 2 Cor. 7. 2.
[e] ver. 5.
[f] 1 Cor. 7. 25. 1 Tim. 1. 11, 12.
[g] 1 Cor. 9. 17. Gal. 2. 7.
[h] Gal. 1. 10.
[i] Prov. 17. 3. Rom. 8. 27.
[k] Acts 20. 33. 2 Cor. 2. 17. & 4. 2. & 7. 2. & 12. 17.
[l] Rom. 1. 9.
[m] John 5. 41, 44. & 12. 43.
[n] 1 Cor. 9. 4, 6, 12, 18. 2 Cor. 10. 1, 2, 10, 11. & 13. 10. 2 Thess. 3. 9.
‖ Or, *used authority.*
[p] 2 Cor. 11. 9. & 12. 13, 14.
[q] 1 Cor. 9. 1, 2, 5. 1 Cor. 2. 3. & 9. 22. 2 Cor. 13. 4.
[r] Rom. 1. 11 & 15. 29.
[s] 2 Cor. 12. 15.
[t] Acts 20. 34. 1 Cor. 4. 12 2 Cor. 12. 13, 14.
[u] ch. 1. 5.
[x] 2 Cor. 7. 2. 2 Thess. 3. 7.
[y] Eph. 4. 1. Phil. 1. 27. 1 Cor. 1. 9.
[z] ch. 1. 3.
[a] Matt. 10. 40.
[b] Gal. 1. 22.
[c] Acts 17. 5, 13.
[d] Heb. 10. 33, 34.
[e] Acts 2. 23. & 3. 15. & 5. 30. & 7. 52.
[f] Matt. 5. 12 & 23. 34, 37.
‖ Or, *chased us out.*
[g] Esth. 3. 8.
[h] Luke 11. 52. Acts 13. 50 & 14. 5, 19. & 17. 5, 13. & 18. 12. & 19. 9. & 22. 21, 22.
[i] Gen. 15. 16.
[k] Matt. 24. 6, 14.
[l] 1 Cor. 5. 3.
[m] ch. 3. 10.
[n] Rom. 1. 13. & 15. 22.
[o] 2 Cor. 1. 14.
[p] Prov. 16. 31.
‖ Or, *glorying.*
[q] 1 Cor. 15. 23.

[a] ver. 5.
[b] Acts 17. 15.

A. D. 54.

1 Or, *claimed honour*
2 Most of the ancient, authorities read *babes*
3 Some ancient authorities read *called.*
4 Gr. *the word of hearing.*
5 Gr. *a season of an hour.*
6 Gr. *presence.*

A. D. 54.

2 And sent [c]Ti-mo'the-us, our brother, and minister of God, and our fellow labourer in the gospel of Christ to establish you and to comfort you concerning your faith:

3 [d]That no man should be moved by these afflictions: for yourselves know that [e]we are appointed thereunto.

4 [f]For verily, when we were with you, we told you before that we should suffer tribulation; even as it came to pass, and ye know.

5 For this cause, [g]when I could no longer forbear, I sent to know your faith, [h]lest by some means the tempter have tempted you, and [i]our labour be in vain.

6 [k]But now when Ti-mo'the-us came from you unto us, and brought us good tidings of your faith and charity, and that ye have good remembrance of us always, desiring greatly to see us, [l]as we also *to see* you:

7 Therefore, brethren, [m]we were comforted over you in all our affliction and distress by your faith:

8 For now we live, if ye [n]stand fast in the Lord.

9 [o]For what thanks can we render to God again for you, for all the joy wherewith we joy for your sakes before our God;

10 [p]Night and day [q]praying exceedingly [r]that we might see your face, [s]and might perfect that which is lacking in your faith?

11 Now God himself and our Father, and our Lord Jesus Christ, ||[t]direct our way unto you.

12 And the Lord [u]make you to increase and abound in love [x]one toward another, and toward all *men*, even as we *do* toward you:

13 To the end he may [y]stablish your hearts unblameable in holiness before God, even our Father, at the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ [z]with all his saints.

CHAPTER IV.

Of the resurrection.

FURTHERMORE then we ||beseech you, brethren, and ||exhort *you* by the Lord Jesus, [a]that as ye have received of us [b]how ye ought to walk [c]and to please God, *so* ye would abound more and more.

2 For ye know what commandments we gave you by the Lord Jesus.

3 For this is [d]the will of God, *even* [e]your sanctification, [f]that ye should abstain from fornication:

4 [g]That every one of you should know how to possess his vessel in sanctification and honour;

5 [h]Not in the lust of concupiscence, [i]even as the Gentiles [k]which know not God:

6 [l]That no *man* go beyond and ||defraud his brother ||in *any* matter: because that the Lord [m]*is* the avenger of all such, as we also have forewarned you and testified.

7 For God hath not called us unto uncleanness, [n]but unto holiness.

8 [o]He therefore that ||despiseth, despiseth not man but God, [p]who hath also given unto us his Holy Spirit.

9 But as touching brotherly love [q]ye need not that I write unto you: for [r]ye yourselves are taught of God [s]to love one another.

10 [t]And indeed ye do it toward all the brethren which are in all Mac-e-do'ni-a: but we beseech you, brethren, [u]that ye increase more and more;

11 And that ye study to be quiet, and [x]to do your own business, and [y]to work with your own hands, as we commanded you;

12 [z]That ye may walk honestly toward them that are without, and *that* ye may have lack ||of nothing.

13 But I would not have you to be ignorant, brethren, concerning them which are asleep, that ye sorrow not, [a]even as others [b]which have no hope.

14 For [c]if we believe that Jesus died and rose again, even

A. D. 54.

2 and sent Tim'o-thy, our brother and [1]God's minister in the gospel of Christ, to establish you, and to com-
3 fort *you* concerning your faith; that no man be moved by these afflictions; for yourselves know that here-
4 unto we are appointed. For verily, when we were with you, we told you [2]beforehand that we are to suffer affliction; even as it came to pass, and ye
5 know. For this cause I also, when I could no longer forbear, sent that I might know your faith, lest by any means the tempter had tempted you, and our
6 labour should be in vain. But when Tim'o-thy came even now unto us from you, and brought us glad tidings of your faith and love, and that ye have good remembrance of us always, longing to see us, even
7 as we also *to see* you; for this cause, brethren, we were comforted over you in all our distress and af-
8 fliction through your faith: for now we live, if ye
9 stand fast in the Lord. For what thanksgiving can we render again unto God for you, for all the joy wherewith we joy for your sakes before our God;
10 night and day praying exceedingly that we may see your face, and may perfect that which is lacking in your faith?
11 Now may our God and Father himself, and our
12 Lord Jesus, direct our way unto you: and the Lord make you to increase and abound in love one toward another, and toward all men, even as we
13 also *do* toward you; to the end he may stablish your hearts unblameable in holiness before our God and Father at the [3]coming of our Lord Jesus with all his saints.[4]

4 Finally then, brethren, we beseech and exhort you in the Lord Jesus, that, as ye received of us how ye ought to walk and to please God, even as
2 ye do walk,—that ye abound more and more. For ye know what [5]charge we gave you through the
3 Lord Jesus. For this is the will of God, *even* your
4 sanctification, that ye abstain from fornication; that each one of you know how to possess himself of
5 his own vessel in sanctification and honour, not in the passion of lust, even as the Gentiles which know
6 not God; that no man [6]transgress, and wrong his brother in the matter: because the Lord is an avenger in all these things, as also we [7]forewarned
7 you and testified. For God called us not for un-
8 cleanness, but in sanctification. Therefore he that rejecteth, rejecteth not man, but God, who giveth his Holy Spirit unto you.
9 But concerning love of the brethren ye have no need that one write unto you: for ye yourselves are
10 taught of God to love one another; for indeed ye do it toward all the brethren which are in all Macedonia. But we exhort you, brethren, that ye abound
11 more and more; and that ye [8]study to be quiet, and to do your own business, and to work with your
12 hands, even as we charged you; that ye may walk honestly toward them that are without, and may have need of nothing.
13 But we would not have you ignorant, brethren, concerning them that fall asleep; that ye sorrow
14 not, even as the rest, which have no hope. For if we believe that Jesus died and rose again, even

---

[a] Rom. 16. 21. 1 Cor. 16. 10. 2 Cor. 1. 19. [d] Eph. 3. 13. [e] Acts 9. 16. & 14. 22. & 20. 23. & 21. 11. 1 Cor. 4. 9. 2 Tim. 3. 12 [f] Acts 20. 24. [g] ver. 1. [h] 1 Cor. 7. 5. 2 Cor. 11. 3. [i] Gal. 2. 2. & 4. 11. Phil. 2. 16. [k] Acts 18. 1, 5. [l] Phil. 1. 8. [m] 2 Cor. 1. 4. & 7. 6, 7, 13. [n] Phil. 4. 1. [o] ch. 1. 2. [p] Acts 26. 7. 2 Tim. 1. 3. [q] Rom. 1. 10, 11. & 15. 32. [r] ch. 2. 17. [s] 2 Cor. 13. 9, 11. ||Or, *guide.* [t] Mark 1. 3. [u] ch. 4. 10. [x] ch. 4. 9. & 5. 15. 2 Pet. 1. 7. [y] 1 Cor. 1. 8. Phil. 1. 10. ch. 5. 23. 2 Thess. 2. 17. [z] Zech. 14. 5. Jude 14.

||Or, *request.* ||Or, *beseech.* [a] Phil. 1. 27. Col. 2. 6. [b] ch. 2. 12. [c] Col. 1. 10. [d] Rom. 12. 2. Eph. 5. 17. [e] Eph. 5. 27. [f] 1 Cor. 6. 15, 18. Eph. 5. 3. [g] Rom. 6. 19. 1 Cor. 6. 15, 18. [h] Col. 3. 5. Rom. 1. 24, 26. [i] Eph. 4. 17, 18. [k] 1 Cor. 15. 34. [l] Lev. 19. 11, 13. ||Or, *oppress*, or, *overreach.* ||Or, *in the matter.* [m] 2 Thess. 1. 8. [n] Lev. 11. 44. & 19. 2. [o] Luke 10. 16. ||Or, *rejecteth.* [p] 1 Cor. 2. 10. & 7. 40. [q] ch. 5. 1. [r] Jer. 31. 34. [s] Matt. 22. 39. [t] ch. 1. 7. [u] ch. 3. 12. [x] 2 Thess. 3. 11. [y] Acts 20. 35. [z] Rom. 13. 13. ||Or, *of no man.* [a] See Lev. 19. 28. [b] Eph. 2. 12. [c] 1 Cor 15. 10.

[1] Some ancient authorities read *fellow worker with God.* [2] Or, *plainly*

[3] Gr. *presence.* [4] Many ancient authorities add *Amen.*

[5] Gr. *charges.*

[6] Or, *overreach* [7] Or, *told you plainly*

[8] Gr. *be ambitious.*

so [d]them also which sleep in Jesus will God bring with him.

15 For this we say unto you [e]by the word of the Lord, [f]that we which are alive *and* remain unto the coming of the Lord shall not prevent them which are asleep.

16 For [g]the Lord himself shall descend from heaven with a shout, with the voice of the archangel, and with [h]the trump of God: [i]and the dead in Christ shall rise first:

17 [k]Then we which are alive *and* remain shall be caught up together with them [l]in the clouds, to meet the Lord in the air: and so [m]shall we ever be with the Lord.

18 [n]Wherefore ‖ comfort one another with these words.

CHAPTER V.

Of Christ's second coming.

BUT of [a]the times and the seasons, brethren, [b]ye have no need that I write unto you.

2 For yourselves know perfectly that [c]the day of the Lord so cometh as a thief in the night.

3 For when they shall say, Peace and safety; then [d]sudden destruction cometh upon them, [e]as travail upon a woman with child; and they shall not escape.

4 [f]But ye, brethren, are not in darkness, that that day should overtake you as a thief.

5 Ye are all [g]the children of light, and the children of the day: we are not of the night, nor of darkness.

6 [h]Therefore let us not sleep, as *do* others; but [i]let us watch and be sober.

7 For [k]they that sleep sleep in the night; and they that be drunken [l]are drunken in the night.

8 But let us, who are of the day, be sober, [m]putting on the breastplate of faith and love; and for a helmet, the hope of salvation.

9 For [n]God hath not appointed us to wrath, [o]but to obtain salvation by our Lord Jesus Christ,

10 [p]Who died for us, that, whether we wake or sleep, we should live together with him.

11 [q]Wherefore ‖ comfort yourselves together, and edify one another, even as also ye do.

12 And we beseech you, brethren, [r]to know them which labour among you, and are over you in the Lord, and admonish you;

13 And to esteem them very highly in love for their work's sake. [s]*And* be at peace among yourselves.

14 Now we ‖ exhort you, brethren, [t]warn them that are ‖ unruly, [u]comfort the feebleminded, [x]support the weak, [y]be patient toward all *men*.

15 [z]See that none render evil for evil unto any *man;* but ever [a]follow that which is good, both among yourselves, and to all *men*.

16 [b]Rejoice evermore.

17 [c]Pray without ceasing.

18 [d]In every thing give thanks: for this is the will of God in Christ Jesus concerning you.

19 [e]Quench not the Spirit.

20 [f]Despise not prophesyings.

21 [g]Prove all things; [h]hold fast that which is good.

22 [i]Abstain from all appearance of evil.

23 And [k]the very God of peace [l]sanctify you wholly; and *I pray God* your whole spirit and soul and body [m]be preserved blameless unto the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ.

24 [n]Faithful *is* he that calleth you, who also will do *it*.

25 Brethren, [o]pray for us.

26 [p]Greet all the brethren with a holy kiss.

27 I ‖ charge you by the Lord that this [q]epistle be read unto all the holy brethren.

28 [r]The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ *be* with you. Amen.

¶ The first *epistle* unto the Thessalonians was written from Athens.

so them also that are fallen asleep [1]in Jesus will God
15 bring with him. For this we say unto you by the word of the Lord, that we that are alive, that are left unto the [2]coming of the Lord, shall in no wise pre-
16 cede them that are fallen asleep. For the Lord himself shall descend from heaven, with a shout, with the voice of the archangel, and with the trump
17 of God: and the dead in Christ shall rise first: then we that are alive, that are left, shall together with them be caught up in the clouds, to meet the Lord in the air: and so shall we ever be with the
18 Lord. Wherefore [3]comfort one another with these words.

5 But concerning the times and the seasons, brethren, ye have no need that aught be written unto you.
2 For yourselves know perfectly that the day of the
3 Lord so cometh as a thief in the night. When they are saying, Peace and safety, then sudden destruction cometh upon them, as travail upon a woman
4 with child; and they shall in no wise escape. But ye, brethren, are not in darkness, that that day should
5 overtake you [4]as a thief: for ye are all sons of light, and sons of the day: we are not of the night, nor
6 of darkness; so then let us not sleep, as do the rest,
7 but let us watch and be sober. For they that sleep sleep in the night; and they that be drunken are
8 drunken in the night. But let us, since we are of the day, be sober, putting on the breastplate of faith and love; and for a helmet, the hope of salvation.
9 For God appointed us not unto wrath, but unto the obtaining of salvation through our Lord Jesus Christ,
10 who died for us, that, whether we [5]wake or sleep, we
11 should live together with him. Wherefore [6]exhort one another, and build each other up, even as also ye do.
12 But we beseech you, brethren, to know them that labour among you, and are over you in the Lord,
13 and admonish you; and to esteem them exceeding highly in love for their work's sake. Be at peace
14 among yourselves. And we exhort you, brethren, admonish the disorderly, encourage the fainthearted,
15 support the weak, be longsuffering toward all. See that none render unto any one evil for evil; but alway follow after that which is good, one toward an-
16 17 other and toward all. Rejoice alway; pray without
18 ceasing; in everything give thanks: for this is the will
19 of God in Christ Jesus to you-ward. Quench not the
20 21 Spirit; despise not prophesyings; [7]prove all things;
22 hold fast that which is good: abstain from every [8]form of evil.
23 And the God of peace himself sanctify you wholly; and may your spirit and soul and body be preserved entire, without blame at the [9]coming of our Lord
24 Jesus Christ. Faithful is he that calleth you, who will also do it.
25 Brethren, pray for us.[10]
26 27 Salute all the brethren with a holy kiss. I adjure you by the Lord that this epistle be read unto all the [11]brethren.
28 The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you.

A. D. 54.

[d] 1 Cor. 15. 18, 23.
[e] 1 Kings 13. 17, 18, & 20. 35.
[f] 1 Cor. 15. 51.
[g] Matt. 24. 30, 31. Acts 1. 11.
[h] 1 Cor. 15. 52.
[i] 1 Cor. 15. 23, 52.
[k] 1 Cor. 15. 51.
[l] Acts 1. 9. Rev. 11. 12.
[m] John 12. 26. & 14. 3. & 17. 24.
[n] ch. 5. 11.
‖ Or, *exhort*

[a] Matt. 24. 3, 36. Acts 1. 7.
[b] ch. 4. 9.
[c] Matt. 24. 43, 44. & 25. 13. Luke 12. 39, 40.
[d] Isa. 13. 6—9. Luke 17. 27, 28, 29. & 21. 34, 35.
[e] Jer. 13. 21. Hos 13. 13.
[f] Rom. 13. 12, 13.
[g] Eph. 5. 8.
[h] Matt. 25. 5.
[i] Matt. 24. 42. & 25. 13. Rom. 13. 11, 12, 13.
[k] Luke 21. 34, 36. Rom. 13. 13
[l] Acts 2. 15.
[m] Isa. 59. 17.
[n] Rom. 9. 22.
[o] ch. 1. 10.
[p] 2 Thess. 2. 13, 14.
[q] Rom. 14. 8, 9.
[r] ch. 4. 18.
‖ Or, *exhort*
[s] 1 Cor. 16. 18. Phil. 2. 29.
[t] Mark 9. 50.
‖ Or, *beseech*.
[u] 2 Thess. 3. 11, 12.
‖ Or, *disorderly*.
[x] Heb. 12. 12.
[y] Rom. 14. 1. & 15. 1.
[z] Gal. 5. 22. Eph. 4. 2.
[a] Lev. 19. 18. Prov. 20. 22. & 24. 29. Matt. 5. 39, 44.
[b] Gal. 6. 10.
[c] 2 Cor. 6. 10.
[d] Luke 18. 1. & 21. 36.
[e] Eph. 5. 20.
[f] Eph. 4. 30.
[g] 1 Tim. 4. 14. See 1 Cor. 14. 30.
[h] 1 Cor. 14. 1, 39.
[i] 1 Cor. 2. 11, 15.
[k] Phil. 4. 8.
[l] ch. 4. 12.
[m] Phil. 4. 9.
[n] ch. 3. 13.
[o] 1 Cor. 1. 8.
[p] 1 Cor. 1. 9. & 10. 13.
[q] Col. 4. 3.
[r] Rom. 16. 16.
‖ Or, *adjure*
[s] Col. 4. 16.
[t] Rom. 16. 20, 24.

A. D. 54.

[1] Gr. *through*. Or, *will God through Jesus*.
[2] Gr. *presence*.
[3] Or, *exhort*
[4] Some ancient authorities read *as thieves*
[5] Or, *watch*
[6] Or, *comfort*
[7] Many ancient authorities insert *but*.
[8] Or, *appearance*.
[9] Gr. *presence*.
[10] Some ancient authorities add *also*.
[11] Many ancient authorities insert *holy*.

A. D. 54.

THE
SECOND EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE
TO THE
THESSALONIANS.

CHAPTER I.

Paul's comfort against persecution.

PAUL, [a]and Sil-va'nus, and Ti-mo'the-us, unto the church of the Thes-sa-lo'ni-ans [b]in God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ:

2 [c]Grace unto you, and peace, from God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.

3 [d]We are bound to thank God always for you, brethren, as it is meet, because that your faith groweth exceedingly, and the charity of every one of you all toward each other aboundeth;

4 So that [e]we ourselves glory in you in the churches of God, [f]for your patience and faith [g]in all your persecutions and tribulations that ye endure:

5 *Which is* [h]a manifest token of the righteous judgment of God, that ye may be counted worthy of the kingdom of God, [i]for which ye also suffer:

6 [k]Seeing *it is* a righteous thing with God to recompense tribulation to them that trouble you;

7 And to you who are troubled [l]rest with us, when [m]the Lord Jesus shall be revealed from heaven with †his mighty angels,

8 [n]In flaming fire ‖taking vengeance on them [o]that know not God, and [p]that obey not the gospel of our Lord Jesus Christ:

9 [q]Who shall be punished with everlasting destruction from the presence of the Lord, and [r]from the glory of his power;

10 [s]When he shall come to be glorified in his saints, [t]and to be admired in all them that believe (because our testimony among you was believed) in that day.

11 Wherefore also we pray always for you, that our God would ‖[u]count you worthy of *this* calling, and fulfil all the good pleasure of *his* goodness, and [z]the work of faith with power:

12 [v]That the name of our Lord Jesus Christ may be glorified in you, and ye in him, according to the grace of our God and the Lord Jesus Christ.

CHAPTER II.

Of steadfastness in the truth.

NOW we beseech you, brethren, [a]by the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ, [b]and *by* our gathering together unto him,

2 [c]That ye be not soon shaken in mind, or be troubled, neither by spirit, nor by word, nor by letter as from us, as that the day of Christ is at hand.

3 [d]Let no man deceive you by any means: for *that day shall not come*, [e]except there come a falling away first, and [f]that man of sin be revealed, [g]the son of perdition;

4 Who opposeth and [h]exalteth himself [i]above all that is called God, or that is worshipped; so that he as God sitteth in the temple of God, shewing himself that he is God.

5 Remember ye not, that, when I was yet with you, I told you these things?

6 And now ye know what ‖withholdeth that he might be revealed in his time.

7 For [k]the mystery of iniquity doth already work: only he who now letteth *will let*, until he be taken out of the way.

8 And then shall that Wicked be revealed, [l]whom the Lord shall consume [m]with the spirit of his mouth, and shall destroy [n]with the brightness of his coming:

[a] 2 Cor. 1. 19.
[b] 1 Thess. 1. 1.
[c] 1 Cor. 1. 3.
[d] 1 Thess. 1. 2, 3. & 3. 6, 9. ch. 2. 13.
[e] 2 Cor. 7. 14. & 9. 2. 1 Thess. 2. 19, 20.
[f] 1 Thess. 1. 3.
[g] 1 Thess. 2. 14.
[h] Phil. 1. 28.
[i] 1 Thess. 2. 14.
[k] Rev. 6. 10.
[l] Rev. 14. 13.
[m] 1 Thess. 4. 16. Jude 14.
† Gr. *the angels of his power.*
[n] Heb. 10. 27. & 12. 29. 2 Pet. 3. 7. Rev. 21. 8.
‖ Or, *yielding.*
[o] Ps. 79. 6. 1 Thess. 4. 5.
[p] Rom. 2. 8.
[q] Phil. 3. 19. 2 Pet. 3. 7.
[r] Deut. 33. 2. Isa. 2. 19. ch. 2. 8.
[s] Ps. 89. 7.
[t] Ps. 68. 35.
‖ Or, *vouchsafe.*
[u] ver. 5.
[z] 1 Thess. 1. 3.
[v] 1 Pet. 1. 7. & 4. 14.

[a] 1 Thess. 4. 16.
[b] Matt. 24. 31. Mark 13. 27. 1 Thess. 4. 17.
[c] Matt. 24. 4. Eph. 5. 6. 1 John 4. 1.
[d] Matt. 24. 4. Eph. 5. 6. 1 Tim. 4. 1.
[e] Dan. 7. 25. 1 John 2. 18. Rev. 13. 11, &c.
[f] John 17. 12.
[g] Isa. 14. 13. Ezek. 28. 2, 6, 9. Dan. 7. 25. & 11. 36. Rev. 13. 6.
[h] 1 Cor. 8. 5.
‖ Or, *holdeth.*
[k] 1 John 2. 18. & 4. 3.
[l] Dan. 7. 10, 11.
[m] Job 4. 9. Isa. 11. 4. Hos. 6. 5. Rev. 2. 16. & 19. 15, 20, 21.
[n] ch. 1. 8, 9. Heb. 10. 27.

A. D. 54.

THE
SECOND EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE
TO THE
THESSALONIANS.

1 Paul, and Sil-va'nus, and Tim'o-thy, unto the church of the Thes-sa-lo'ni-ans in God our Father and the
2 Lord Jesus Christ; Grace to you and peace from God the Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.
3 We are bound to give thanks to God alway for you, brethren, even as it is meet, for that your faith groweth exceedingly, and the love of each one of
4 you all toward one another aboundeth; so that we ourselves glory in you in the churches of God for your patience and faith in all your persecutions and
5 in the afflictions which ye endure; *which is* a manifest token of the righteous judgement of God; to the end that ye may be counted worthy of the king-
6 dom of God, for which ye also suffer: if so be that it is a righteous thing with God to recompense afflic-
7 tion to them that afflict you, and to you that are afflicted rest with us, at the revelation of the Lord
8 Jesus from heaven with the angels of his power in flaming fire, rendering vengeance to them that know not God, and to them that obey not the gospel of
9 our Lord Jesus: who shall suffer punishment, *even* eternal destruction from the face of the Lord and
10 from the glory of his might, when he shall come to be glorified in his saints, and to be marvelled at in all them that believed (because our testimony unto
11 you was believed) in that day. To which end we also pray always for you, that our God may count you worthy of your calling, and fulfil every [1]desire of goodness and *every* work of faith, with power;
12 that the name of our Lord Jesus may be glorified in you, and ye in him, according to the grace of our God and the Lord Jesus Christ.

[1] Gr. *good pleasure of goodness.*

2 Now we beseech you, brethren, [2]touching the [3]coming of our Lord Jesus Christ, and our gathering
2 together unto him; to the end that ye be not quickly shaken from your mind, nor yet be troubled, either by spirit or by word, or by epistle as from us, as that
3 the day of the Lord is *now* present; let no man beguile you in any wise: for *it will not be*, except the falling away come first, and the man of [4]sin be re-
4 vealed, the son of perdition, he that opposeth and exalteth himself against all that is called God or [5]that is worshipped; so that he sitteth in the [6]temple
5 of God, setting himself forth as God. Remember ye not, that, when I was yet with you, I told you
6 these things? And now ye know that which restraineth, to the end that he may be revealed in his
7 own season. For the mystery of lawlessness doth already work: [7]only *there is* one that restraineth now,
8 until he be taken out of the way. And then shall be revealed the lawless one, whom the Lord [8]Jesus shall [9]slay with the breath of his mouth, and bring to nought by the manifestation of his [3]coming;

[2] Gr. *in behalf of*
[3] Gr. *presence.*
[4] Many ancient authorities read *lawlessness.*
[5] Gr. *an object of worship.*
[6] Or, *sanctuary*
[7] Or, *only until he that now restraineth be taken &c.*
[8] Some ancient authorities omit *Jesus.*
[9] Some ancient authorities read *consume.*

A. D. 54.

9 *Even him,* whose coming is [o]after the working of Sa'tan with all power and [p]signs and lying wonders,
10 And with all deceivableness of unrighteousness in [q]them that perish; because they received not the love of the truth that they might be saved.
11 And [r]for this cause God shall send them strong delusion, [s]that they should believe a lie:
12 That they all might be damned who believed not the truth, but [t]had pleasure in unrighteousness.
13 But [u]we are bound to give thanks always to God for you, brethren beloved of the Lord, because God [x]hath [y]from the beginning chosen you to salvation [z]through sanctification of the Spirit and belief of the truth:
14 Whereunto he called you by our gospel, to [a]the obtaining of the glory of our Lord Jesus Christ.
15 Therefore, brethren, [b]stand fast, and hold [c]the traditions which ye have been taught, whether by word, or our epistle.
16 [d]Now our Lord Jesus Christ himself, and God, even our Father, [e]which hath loved us, and hath given *us* everlasting consolation and [f]good hope through grace,
17 Comfort your hearts, [g]and stablish you in every good word and work.

CHAPTER III.

Divers precepts given them.

FINALLY, brethren, [a]pray for us, that the word of the Lord †may have *free* course, and be glorified, even as *it is* with you:
2 And [b]that we may be delivered from †unreasonable and wicked men: [c]for all *men* have not faith.
3 But [d]the Lord is faithful, who shall stablish you, and [e]keep *you* from evil.
4 And [f]we have confidence in the Lord touching you, that ye both do and will do the things which we command you.
5 And [g]the Lord direct your hearts into the love of God, and ‖into the patient waiting for Christ.
6 Now we command you, brethren, in the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, [h]that ye withdraw yourselves [i]from every brother that walketh [k]disorderly, and not after [l]the tradition which he received of us.
7 For yourselves know [m]how ye ought to follow us: for [n]we behaved not ourselves disorderly among you;
8 Neither did we eat any man's bread for nought; but [o]wrought with labour and travail night and day, that we might not be chargeable to any of you:
9 [p]Not because we have not power, but to make [q]ourselves an ensample unto you to follow us.
10 For even when we were with you, this we commanded you, [r]that if any would not work, neither should he eat.
11 For we hear that there are some [s]which walk among you disorderly, [t]working not at all, but are busybodies.
12 [u]Now them that are such we command and exhort by our Lord Jesus Christ, [x]that with quietness they work, and eat their own bread.
13 But ye, brethren, [y]‖ be not weary in well doing.
14 And if any man obey not our word ‖by this epistle, note that man, and [z]have no company with him, that he may be ashamed.
15 [a]Yet count *him* not as an enemy, [b]but admonish *him* as a brother.
16 Now [c]the Lord of peace himself give you peace always by all means. The Lord *be* with you all.
17 [d]The salutation of Paul with mine own hand, which is the token in every epistle: so I write.
18 [e]The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ *be* with you all. Amen.

¶ The second *epistle* to the Thessalonians was written from Athens.

9 *even he,* whose [1]coming is according to the working of Sa'tan with all [2]power and signs and lying wonders,
10 and with all deceit of unrighteousness for them that are perishing; because they received not the love of
11 the truth, that they might be saved. And for this cause God sendeth them a working of error, that
12 they should believe a lie: that they all might be judged who believed not the truth, but had pleasure in unrighteousness.
13 But we are bound to give thanks to God alway for you, brethren beloved of the Lord, for that God chose you [3]from the beginning unto salvation in sanctification of the Spirit and [4]belief of the truth:
14 whereunto he called you through our gospel, to the obtaining of the glory of our Lord Jesus Christ.
15 So then, brethren, stand fast, and hold the traditions which ye were taught, whether by word, or by epistle of ours.
16 Now our Lord Jesus Christ himself, and God our Father which loved us and gave us eternal com-
17 fort and good hope through grace, comfort your hearts and stablish them in every good work and word.

3 Finally, brethren, pray for us, that the word of the Lord may run and be glorified, even as also *it is* with
2 you; and that we may be delivered from unreason-
3 able and evil men; for all have not [5]faith. But the Lord is faithful, who shall stablish you, and guard
4 you from [6]the evil *one.* And we have confidence in the Lord touching you, that ye both do and will do
5 the things which we command. And the Lord direct your hearts into the love of God, and into the patience of Christ.
6 Now we command you, brethren, in the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, that ye withdraw yourselves from every brother that walketh disorderly, and not
7 after the tradition which [7]they received of us. For yourselves know how ye ought to imitate us: for we
8 behaved not ourselves disorderly among you; neither did we eat bread for nought at any man's hand, but in labour and travail, working night and day, that
9 we might not burden any of you: not because we have not the right, but to make ourselves an ensam-
10 ple unto you, that ye should imitate us. For even when we were with you, this we commanded you,
11 If any will not work, neither let him eat. For we hear of some that walk among you disorderly, that
12 work not at all, but are busybodies. Now them that are such we command and exhort in the Lord Jesus Christ, that with quietness they work, and eat their
13 own bread. But ye, brethren, be not weary in well-
14 doing. And if any man obeyeth not our word by this epistle, note that man, that ye have no company
15 with him, to the end that he may be ashamed. And *yet* count him not as an enemy, but admonish him as a brother.
16 Now the Lord of peace himself give you peace at all times in all ways. The Lord be with you all.
17 The salutation of me Paul with mine own hand,
18 which is the token in every epistle: so I write. The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you all.

A. D. 54.

[1] Gr. *presence.*
[2] Gr. *power and signs and wonders of falsehood.*
[3] Many ancient authorities read *as firstfruits.*
[4] Or, *faith*
[5] Or, *the faith*
[6] Or, *evil*
[7] Some ancient authorities read *ye.*

[o] John 8. 41. Eph. 2. 2. [p] See Deut. 13. 1. Matt. 24. 24 / 2 Cor. 2. 15. & 4. 3. [q] Rom. 1. 21, &c. See 1 Kings 22. 22. [r] Matt. 24. 5, 11. [s] Rom. 1. 32. [t] ch. 1. 3. [u] 1 Thess 1. 4. [x] Eph. 1. 4. [y] Luke 1. 75. 1 Pet. 1. 2. [z] John 17. 22. 1 Thess. 2. 12. [a] 1 Cor. 16. 13. [b] 1 Cor. 11. 2. [c] ch. 1. 1, 2. [d] 1 John. 4. 10. [e] 1 Pet. 1. 3. [f] 1 Cor. 1. 8. 1 Thess. 3. 13. 1 Pet. 5. 10.

[a] Eph. 6. 19. Col. 4. 3. † Gr. *may run.* [b] Rom. 15. 31. † Gr. *absurd.* [c] Acts. 28. 24. Rom. 10. 16 [d] 1 Cor. 1. 9. 1 Thess. 5. 24. [e] John 17. 15. 2 Pet. 2. 9. [f] 2 Cor. 7. 16. Gal. 5. 10. [g] 1 Chron. 29. 18. ‖ Or, *the patience of Christ,* 1 Thess. 1. 3. [h] Rom. 16. 17. ver. 14. 1 Tim. 6. 5. [i] 1 Cor. 5. 11, 13. [k] 1 Thess. 4. 11. & 5. 14. ver. 11, 12, 14 [l] ch. 2. 15. [m] 1 Cor. 4. 16. & 11. 1. [n] 1 Thess. 2. 10. [o] Acts 18. 3. & 20. 34. 2 Cor. 11. 9. [p] 1 Cor. 9. 6. 1 Thess. 2. 6. [q] ver. 7. [r] Gen. 3. 19. 1 Thess. 4. 11. [s] ver. 6. [t] 1 Thess. 4. 11. [u] 1 Thess. 4. 11. [x] Eph. 4. 28. [y] Gal. 6. 9. ‖ Or, *faint not.* ‖ Or, *signify that man by an epistle.* [z] Matt. 18. 17. [a] Lev. 19. 17. [b] Tit. 3. 10. [c] Rom. 15. 33. & 16. 20. [d] 1 Cor. 16. 21. [e] Rom. 16. 24.

A. D. 65.

THE

FIRST EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE

TO

TIMOTHY.

CHAPTER I.

Paul remindeth Timothy of his charge.

[a]Acts 9.15. Gal. 1.1,11. [b]ch. 2. 3. & 4. 10. Tit. 1. 3. & 2. 10. & 3.4. Jude 25. [c]Col. 1. 27. [d]Acts 16.1. 1 Cor. 4.17. Phil. 2. 19. [e]Tit. 1. 4. [f]Gal. 1. 3. 2 Tim. 1.2. 1 Pet. 1. 2. [g]Acts 20. 1, 3. Phil. 2. 24. [h]Gal. 1.6,7. ch. 6. 3, 10 [i]ch. 4. 7. & 6. 4, 20. 2 Tim. 2. 14, 16, 23. [k]ch. 6. 4. [l]Rom. 13. 8, 10. Gal. 5. 14. [m]2 Tim. 2. 22. ‖ Or, *not aiming at.* [n]ch. 6.4,20. [o]ch. 6. 4. [p]Rom. 7. 12. [q]Gal. 3. 19. & 5. 23. [r]ch. 6. 3. 2 Tim. 4.3. Tit. 1. 9. & 2. 1. [s]ch. 6. 15. [t]1Cor.9.17. Gal. 2. 7. [u]2 Cor. 12. 9. [v]1 Cor. 7. 25. [w]2 Cor. 3. 5, 6. & 4. 1. [x]Acts 8. 3. & 9. 1. [y]Luke 23. 34. [z]Rom. 5. 20. [a]2 Tim. 1. 13. [b]Luke 7. 47. [c]ch. 3. 1. & 4. 9. [d]Matt. 9. 13. [e]2 Cor. 4.1. [f]Acts 13. 39. [g]Ps. 10. 16. & 145. 13. [h]Rom. 1. 23. [i]John 1.18. [k]Rom. 16. 27. [l]1 Chron. 29. 11. [m]ch. 6. 13, 14, 20. [n]2 Tim. 2.2. [o]ch. 4. 14. [p]ch. 6. 12. 2 Tim. 2. 3. & 4. 7. [q]ch. 3. 9. [r]ch. 6. 9. [s]2 Tim. 2. 17. [t]2 Tim. 2. 14. [u]1 Cor. 5.5. [v]Acts13.45

1 PAUL, an apostle of Jesus Christ [a]by the commandment [b]of God our Saviour, and Lord Jesus Christ, [c]*which is* our hope;
2 Unto [d]Tim'o-thy, [e]*my* own son in the faith: [f]Grace, mercy, *and* peace, from God our Father and Jesus Christ our Lord.
3 As I besought thee to abide still at Eph'e-sus, [g]when I went into Mac-e-do'ni-a, that thou mightest charge some [h]that they teach no other doctrine,
4 [i]Neither give heed to fables and endless genealogies, [k]which minister questions rather than godly edifying which is in faith: *so do.*
5 Now [l]the end of the commandment is charity [m]out of a pure heart, and *of* a good conscience, and *of* faith unfeigned:
6 From which some ‖ having swerved have turned aside unto [n]vain jangling;
7 Desiring to be teachers of the law; [o]understanding neither what they say, nor whereof they affirm.
8 But we know that [p]the law *is* good, if a man use it lawfully;
9 [q]Knowing this, that the law is not made for a righteous man, but for the lawless and disobedient, for the ungodly and for sinners, for unholy and profane, for murderers of fathers, and murderers of mothers, for manslayers,
10 For whoremongers, for them that defile themselves with mankind, for menstealers, for liars, for perjured persons, and if there be any other thing that is contrary [r]to sound doctrine;
11 According to the glorious gospel of [s]the blessed God, [t]which was committed to my trust.
12 And I thank Christ Jesus our Lord, [u]who hath enabled me, [v]for that he counted me faithful, [w]putting me into the ministry;
13 [x]Who was before a blasphemer, and a persecutor, and injurious: but I obtained mercy, because [y]I did *it* ignorantly in unbelief.
14 [z]And the grace of our Lord was exceeding abundant [a]with faith [b]and love which is in Christ Jesus.
15 [c]This *is* a faithful saying, and worthy of all acceptation, that [d]Christ Jesus came into the world to save sinners; of whom I am chief.
16 Howbeit for this cause [e]I obtained mercy, that in me first Jesus Christ might shew forth all longsuffering, [f]for a pattern to them which should hereafter believe on him to life everlasting.
17 Now unto [g]the King eternal, [h]immortal, [i]invisible, [k]the only wise God, [l]*be* honour and glory for ever and ever. Amen.
18 This charge [m]I commit unto thee, son Tim'o-thy, [n]according to the prophecies which went before on thee, that thou by them mightest [o]war a good warfare;
19 [p]Holding faith, and a good conscience; which some having put away, concerning faith [q]have made shipwreck:
20 Of whom is [r]Hy-me-ne'us and [s]Al-ex-an'der; whom I have [t]delivered unto Sa'tan; that they may learn not to [u]blaspheme.

CHAPTER II.

Prayers and thanks to be made for all men.

I ‖ EXHORT therefore, that, first of all, supplications, prayers, intercessions, *and* giving of thanks be made for all men;
2 [a]For kings, and [b]*for* all that are in ‖ authority; that we may lead a quiet and peaceable life in all godliness and honesty.
3 For this *is* [c]good and acceptable in the sight [d]of God our Saviour;

‖ Or, *desire* [a]Ezra 6.10. [b]Rom. 13. 1. ‖ Or, *eminent place.* [c]Rom.12.2. [d]ch. i. 1. 2 Tim. 1.9.

A. D. 65.

THE

FIRST EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE

TO

TIMOTHY.

1 Paul, an apostle of Christ Jesus according to the commandment of God our Saviour, and Christ Jesus
2 our hope; unto Tim'o-thy, my true child in faith: Grace, mercy, peace, from God the Father and Christ Jesus our Lord.
3 As I exhorted thee to tarry at Eph'e-sus, when I was going into Mac-e-do'ni-a, that thou mightest charge
4 certain men not to teach a different doctrine, neither to give heed to fables and endless genealogies, the which minister questionings, rather than a [1]dispen-
5 sation of God which is in faith; *so do I now.* But the end of the charge is love out of a pure heart and
6 a good conscience and faith unfeigned: from which things some having [2]swerved have turned aside unto
7 vain talking; desiring to be teachers of the law, though they understood neither what they say, nor
8 whereof they confidently affirm. But we know that
9 the law is good, if a man use it lawfully, as knowing this, that law is not made for a righteous man, but for the lawless and unruly, for the ungodly and sinners, for the unholy and profane, for [3]murderers of fathers and [3]murderers of mothers, for manslayers,
10 for fornicators, for abusers of themselves with men, for men-stealers, for liars, for false swearers, and if there be any other thing contrary to the [4]sound
11 [5]doctrine; according to the gospel of the glory of the blessed God, which was committed to my trust.
12 I thank him that [6]enabled me, *even* Christ Jesus our Lord, for that he counted me faithful, appoint-
13 ing me to *his* service; though I was before a blasphemer, and a persecutor, and injurious: howbeit I obtained mercy, because I did it ignorantly in un-
14 belief: and the grace of our Lord abounded exceedingly with faith and love which is in Christ Jesus.
15 Faithful is the saying, and worthy of all acceptation, that Christ Jesus came into the world to save
16 sinners; of whom I am chief: howbeit for this cause I obtained mercy, that in me as chief might Jesus Christ shew forth all his longsuffering, for an ensample of them which should hereafter believe on him
17 unto eternal life. Now unto the King [7]eternal, incorruptible, invisible, the only God, *be* honour and glory [8]for ever and ever. Amen.
18 This charge I commit unto thee, my child Tim'o-thy, according to the prophecies which [9]went before on thee, that by them thou mayest war the good
19 warfare; holding faith and a good conscience; which some having thrust from them made shipwreck con-
20 cerning the faith; of whom is Hy-me-næ'us and Al-ex-an'der; whom I delivered unto Sa'tan, that they might be taught not to blaspheme.

2 I exhort therefore, first of all, [10]that supplications, prayers, intercessions, thanksgivings, be made
2 for all men; for kings and all that are in high place; that we may lead a tranquil and quiet
3 life in all godliness and gravity. This is good and acceptable in the sight of God our Saviour;

[1] Or, *stewardship*
[2] Gr. *missed the mark.*
[3] Or, *smiters*
[4] Gr. *healthful.*
[5] Or, *teaching*
[6] Some ancient authorities read *enableth*
[7] Gr, *of the ages.*
[8] Gr. *unto the ages of the ages.*
[9] Or, *led the way to thee*
[10] Gr. *to make supplications, &c.*

4 [e]Who will have all men to be saved, [f]and to come unto the knowledge of the truth.

5 [g]For *there is* one God, and [h]one mediator between God and men, the man Christ Jesus;

6 [i]Who gave himself a ransom for all, [k]||to be testified [l]in due time.

7 [m]Whereunto I am ordained a preacher and an apostle, ([n]I speak the truth in Christ, *and* lie not,) [o]a teacher of the Gentiles in faith and verity.

8 I will therefore that men pray [p]every where, [q]lifting up holy hands, without wrath and doubting.

9 In like manner also, that [r]women adorn themselves in modest apparel, with shamefacedness and sobriety; not with braided hair, or gold, or pearls, or costly array;

10 [s]But (which becometh women professing godliness) with good works.

11 Let the woman learn in silence with all subjection.

12 But [t]I suffer not a woman to teach, [u]nor to usurp authority over the man, but to be in silence.

13 For [z]Ad'am was first formed, then Eve.

14 And [v]Ad'am was not deceived, but the woman being deceived was in the transgression.

15 Notwithstanding she shall be saved in childbearing, if they continue in faith and charity and holiness with sobriety.

CHAPTER III.

The qualifications of bishops, etc.

THIS [a]*is* a true saying, If a man desire the office of a [b]bishop, he desireth a good [c]work.

2 [d]A bishop then must be blameless, [e]the husband of one wife, vigilant, sober, ||of good behaviour, given to hospitality, [f]apt to teach;

3 [g]||Not given to wine, [h]no striker, [i]not greedy of filthy lucre; but [k]patient, not a brawler, not covetous;

4 One that ruleth well his own house, [l]having his children in subjection with all gravity;

5 (For if a man know not how to rule his own house, how shall he take care of the church of God?)

6 Not ||a novice, lest being lifted up with pride [m]he fall into the condemnation of the devil.

7 Moreover he must have a good report [n]of them which are without; lest he fall into reproach [o]and the snare of the devil.

8 Likewise *must* [p]the deacons *be* grave, not double-tongued, [q]not given to much wine, not greedy of filthy lucre;

9 [r]Holding the mystery of the faith in a pure conscience.

10 And let these also first be proved; then let them use the office of a deacon, being *found* blameless.

11 [s]Even so *must their* wives *be* grave, not slanderers, sober, faithful in all things.

12 Let the deacons be the husbands of one wife, ruling their children and their own houses well.

13 For [t]they that have ||used the office of a deacon well, purchase to themselves a good degree, and great boldness in the faith which is in Christ Jesus.

14 These things write I unto thee, hoping to come unto thee shortly:

15 But if I tarry long, that thou mayest know how thou oughtest to behave thyself [u]in the house of God, which is the church of the living God, the pillar and ||ground of the truth.

16 And without controversy great is the mystery of godliness: [z]God was †manifest in the flesh, [v]justified in the Spirit, [s]seen of angels, [a]preached unto the Gentiles, [b]believed on in the world, [c]received up into glory.

CHAPTER IV.

A great apostasy foretold.

NOW the Spirit [c]speaketh expressly, that [b]in the latter times some shall depart from the faith, giving heed [c]to seducing spirits, [d]and doctrines of devils;

4 who willeth that all men should be saved, and come
5 to the knowledge of the truth. For there is one God, one mediator also between God and men, *him-*
6 *self* man, Christ Jesus, who gave himself a ransom for all; the testimony *to be borne* in its own times;
7 whereunto I was appointed a [1]preacher and an apostle (I speak the truth, I lie not), a teacher of the Gentiles in faith and truth.

8 I desire therefore that the men pray in every place, lifting up holy hands, without wrath and [2]dis-
9 puting. In like manner, that women adorn themselves in modest apparel, with shamefastness and sobriety; not with braided hair, and gold or pearls or
10 costly raiment; but (which becometh women pro-
11 fessing godliness) through good works. Let a
12 woman learn in quietness with all subjection. But I permit not a woman to teach, nor to have dominion
13 over a man, but to be in quietness. For Ad'am was
14 first formed, then Eve; and Ad'am was not beguiled, but the woman being beguiled hath fallen into trans-
15 gression: but she shall be saved through [3]the childbearing, if they continue in faith and love and sanctification with sobriety.

3 [4]Faithful is the saying, If a man seeketh the office
2 of a [5]bishop, he desireth a good work. The [5]bishop therefore must be without reproach, the husband of one wife, temperate, soberminded, orderly, given to
3 hospitality, apt to teach; [6]no brawler, no striker;
4 but gentle, not contentious, no lover of money; one that ruleth well his own house, having *his* children
5 in subjection with all gravity; (but if a man knoweth not how to rule his own house, how shall he take
6 care of the church of God?) not a novice, lest being puffed up he fall into the [7]condemnation of the devil.
7 Moreover he must have good testimony from them that are without; lest he fall into reproach and the
8 snare of the devil. Deacons in like manner *must be* grave, not doubletongued, not given to much
9 wine, not greedy of filthy lucre; holding the mys-
10 tery of the faith in a pure conscience. And let these also first be proved; then let them serve as
11 deacons, if they be blameless. Women in like manner *must be* grave, not slanderers, temperate, faithful
12 in all things. Let deacons be husbands of one wife,
13 ruling *their* children and their own houses well. For they that have served well as deacons gain to themselves a good standing, and great boldness in the faith which is in Christ Jesus.

14 These things write I unto thee, hoping to come
15 unto thee shortly; but if I tarry long, that thou mayest know [8]how men ought to behave themselves in the house of God, which is the church of the liv-
16 ing God, the pillar and [9]ground of the truth. And without controversy great is the mystery of godliness; [10]He who was manifested in the flesh, justified in the spirit, seen of angels, preached among the nations, believed on in the world, received up in glory.

4 But the Spirit saith expressly, that in later times some shall fall away from the faith, giving heed to seducing spirits and doctrines of [11]devils,

---

A. D. 65.

[e] Ezek. 18. 23. John 3.16, 17.
[f] John 17. 3.
[g] Rom.3.29 30.& 10.12.
[h] Heb. 8. 6. & 9. 15.
[i] Matt. 20. 28. Mark 10. 45.
[k] 1 Cor.1.6. 2 Thess. 1. 10.
|| Or, *a testimony.*
[l] Rom. 5. 6. Gal. 4. 4.
[m] Eph. 3. 7, 8.
[n] Rom. 9.1.
[o] Rom. 11. 13. & 15.16.
[p] Mal. 1.11.
[q] Ps.134. 2.
[r] 1 Pet. 3.3.
[s] 1 Pet. 3.4.
[t] 1 Cor. 14. 34.
[u] Eph.5.24.
[z] Gen. 1.27. & 2. 18, 22.
[v] Gen. 3. 6.

[a] ch. 1. 15.
[b] Acts 20. 28.
[c] Eph. 4.12.
[d] Tit. 1. 6, &c.
[e] ch. 5. 9.
| Or, *modest.*
[f] 2 Tim. 2. 24.
[g] ver. 8. Tit. 1. 7.
| Or, *not ready to quarrel and offer wrong, as one in wine.*
[h] 2 Tim. 2. 24.
[i] 1 Pet. 5. 2.
[k] 2 Tim. 2. 24.
[l] Tit. 1. 6.
| Or, *one newly come to the faith.*
[m] Isa. 14. 12.
[n] Acts 22. 12.
[o] ch. 6. 9. 2 Tim. 2. 26.
[p] Acts 6. 3.
[q] ver. 3. Lev. 10. 9.
[r] ch. 1. 19.
[s] Tit. 2. 3.
[t] See Matt.25.21
|| Or, *ministered.*
[u] Eph. 2. 21, 22.
|| Or, *stay.*
[z] John 1. 14.
† Gr. *manifested.*
[v] Matt. 3. 16. John 1.32, 33. & 15.26. & 16. 8, 9.
[s] Matt. 28. 2.
[a] Acts 10. 34. & 13. 46, 48.
[b] Col. 1. 6, 23.
[c] Luke 24. 51. Acts 1. 19.

[a] John 16. 13. 2 Thess. 2. 3.
[b] 1 Pet. 1. 20.
[c] 2 Tim. 3. 13. 2 Pet. 2, 1.
[d] Dan. 11. 35, 37, 38.

[1] Gr. *herald.*
[2] Or, *doubting*
[3] Or, *her childbearing*
[4] Some connect the words *Faithful is the saying* with the preceding paragraph.
[5] Or, *overseer*
[6] Or, *not quarrelsome over wine*
[7] Gr. *judgement.*
[8] Or, *how thou oughtest to behave thyself*
[9] Or *stay*
[10] The word *God*, in place of *He who*, rests on no sufficient ancient evidence. Some ancient authorities read *which.*
[11] Gr. *demons.*

A. D. 65.

2 [c]Speaking lies in hypocrisy; [f]having their conscience seared with a hot iron;

3 [g]Forbidding to marry, [h]*and commanding* to abstain from meats, which God hath created [i]to be received [k]with thanksgiving of them which believe and know the truth.

4 For [l]every creature of God *is* good, and nothing to be refused, if it be received with thanksgiving:

5 For it is sanctified by the word of God and prayer.

6 If thou put the brethren in remembrance of these things, thou shalt be a good minister of Jesus Christ, [m]nourished up in the words of faith and of good doctrine, whereunto thou hast attained.

7 But [n]refuse profane and old wives' fables, and [o]exercise thyself *rather* unto godliness.

8 For [p]bodily exercise profiteth ‖ little: [q]but godliness is profitable unto all things, [r]having promise of the life that now is, and of that which is to come.

9 [s]This *is* a faithful saying, and worthy of all acceptation.

10 For therefore [t]we both labour and suffer reproach, because we [u]trust in the living God, [x]who is the Saviour of all men, specially of those that believe.

11 [y]These things command and teach.

12 [z]Let no man despise thy youth; but [a]be thou an example of the believers, in word, in conversation, in charity, in spirit, in faith, in purity.

13 Till I come, give attendance to reading, to exhortation, to doctrine.

14 [b]Neglect not the gift that is in thee, which was given thee [c]by prophecy, [d]with the laying on of the hands of the presbytery.

15 Meditate upon these things; give thyself wholly to them; that thy profiting may appear ‖ to all.

16 [e]Take heed unto thyself, and unto the doctrine; continue in them: for in doing this thou shalt both [f]save thyself, and [g]them that hear thee.

CHAPTER V.

Of widows and elders.

REBUKE [a]not an elder, but entreat *him* as a father; *and* the younger men as brethren;

2 The elder women as mothers; the younger as sisters, with all purity.

3 Honour widows [b]that are widows indeed.

4 But if any widow have children or nephews, let them learn first to shew ‖ piety at home, and [c]to requite their parents: [d]for that is good and acceptable before God.

5 [e]Now she that is a widow indeed, and desolate, trusteth in God, and [f]continueth in supplications and prayers [g]night and day.

6 [h]But she that liveth ‖ in pleasure is dead while she liveth.

7 [i]And these things give in charge, that they may be blameless.

8 But if any provide not for his own, and [k]specially for those of his own ‖ house, [l]he hath denied the faith, [m]and is worse than an infidel.

9 Let not a widow be ‖ taken into the number under threescore years old, [n]having been the wife of one man,

10 Well reported of for good works; if she have brought up children, if she have [o]lodged strangers, if she have [p]washed the saints' feet, if she have relieved the afflicted, if she have diligently followed every good work.

11 But the younger widows refuse: for when they have begun to wax wanton against Christ, they will marry;

12 Having damnation, because they have cast off their first faith.

13 [q]And withal they learn *to be* idle, wandering about from house to house; and not only idle, but tattlers also and busybodies, speaking things which they ought not.

14 [r]I will therefore that the younger women marry, bear children, guide the house, [s]give none occasion to the adversary †to speak reproachfully.

---

[c] Matt. 7. 15. Rom. 16. 18. 2 Pet. 2. 3.
[f] Eph. 4. 19
[g] 1 Cor. 7. 28, 36, 38. Col. 2. 20, 21. Heb. 13. 4.
[h] Rom. 14. 3, 17. 1 Cor. 8. 8.
[i] Gen. 1. 29. & 9. 3.
[k] Rom. 14. 6. 1 Cor. 10. 30.
[l] Rom. 14. 14, 20. 1 Cor. 10. 25. Tit. 1. 15.
[m] 2 Tim. 3. 14, 15.
[n] ch. 1. 4. & 6. 20. 2 Tim. 2. 16, 23 & 4. 4
[o] Heb. 5. 14.
[p] 1 Cor. 8. 8. Col. 2. 23.
‖ Or, *for a little time.*
[q] ch. 6. 6.
[r] Ps. 37. 4. & 84. 11. & 112. 2, 3. & 145. 19. Mark 10. 30. Rom. 8. 28.
[s] ch. 1. 15.
[t] 1 Cor. 4. 11, 12.
[u] ch. 6. 17.
[x] Ps. 36. 6. & 107. 2, 6, &c.
[y] ch. 6. 2.
[z] 1 Cor. 16. 11. Tit. 2. 15.
[a] Tit. 2. 7. 1 Pet. 5. 3.
[b] 2 Tim. 1. 6.
[c] ch. 1. 18.
[d] Acts 6. 6. & 8. 17. & 18. 3. & 19. 6.
ch. 5. 22.
‖ Or, *in all things.*
[e] Acts 20. 28.
[f] Ezek. 33. 9.
[g] Rom. 11. 14. 1 Cor. 9. 22

---

[a] Lev. 19. 32
[b] ver. 5, 16.
‖ Or, *kindness.*
[c] See Gen. 45. 10, 11. Matt. 15. 4.
[d] ch. 2. 3.
[e] 1 Cor. 7. 32.
[f] Luke 2. 37. & 18. 1.
[g] Acts 26. 7.
[h] Jam. 5. 5.
‖ Or, *delicately.*
[i] ch. 1. 3. & 4. 11. & 6. 17.
[k] Isa. 58. 7.
‖ Or, *kindred.*
[l] 2 Tim. 3. 5.
[m] Matt. 18. 17.
‖ Or, *chosen*
[n] Luke 2. 36. ch. 3. 2.
[o] Acts 16. 15.
[p] Gen. 18. 4. & 19. 2.
[q] 2 Thess. 3. 11.
[r] 1 Cor. 7. 9.
[s] ch. 6. 1. Tit. 2. 8
†Gr. *for their railing.*

A. D. 65.

2 through the hypocrisy of men that speak lies, [1]branded in their own conscience as with a hot iron;
3 forbidding to marry, *and commanding* to abstain from meats, which God created to be received with thanksgiving by them that believe and know the
4 truth. For every creature of God is good, and nothing is to be rejected if it be received with
5 thanksgiving: for it is sanctified through the word of God and prayer.
6 If thou put the brethren in mind of these things, thou shalt be a good minister of Christ Jesus, nourished in the words of the faith, and of the good
7 doctrine which thou hast followed *until now:* but refuse profane and old wives' fables. And exercise
8 thyself unto godliness: for bodily exercise is profitable, [2]for a little; but godliness is profitable for all things, having promise of the life which now is, and
9 of that which is to come. Faithful is the saying,
10 and worthy of all acceptation. For to this end we labour and strive, because we have our hope set on the living God, who is the Saviour of all men,
11 specially of them that believe. These things com-
12 mand and teach. Let no man despise thy youth; but be thou an ensample to them that believe, in word, in manner of life, in love, in faith, in purity.
13 Till I come, give heed to reading, to exhortation, to
14 teaching. Neglect not the gift that is in thee, which was given thee by prophecy, with the laying on of
15 the hands of the presbytery. Be diligent in these things; give thyself wholly to them; that thy prog-
16 ress may be manifest unto all. Take heed to thyself, and to thy teaching. Continue in these things; for in doing this thou shalt save both thyself and them that hear thee.

[1] Or, *seared*

[2] Or, *for little*

5 Rebuke not an elder, but exhort him as a father;
2 the younger men as brethren: the elder women as mothers; the younger as sisters, in all purity.
3 Honour widows that are widows indeed. But if any
4 widow hath children or grandchildren, let them learn first to shew piety towards their own family, and to requite their parents; for this is acceptable in
5 the sight of God. Now she that is a widow indeed, and desolate, hath her hope set on God, and continueth in supplications and prayers night and day.
6 But she that giveth herself to pleasure is dead while
7 she liveth. These things also command, that they
8 may be without reproach. But if any provideth not for his own, and specially his own household, he hath denied the faith, and is worse than an unbe-
9 liever. Let none be enrolled as a widow under threescore years old, *having been* the wife of one
10 man, well reported of for good works; if she hath brought up children, if she hath used hospitality to strangers, if she hath washed the saints' feet, if she hath relieved the afflicted, if she hath diligently
11 followed every good work. But younger widows refuse: for when they have waxed wanton against
12 Christ, they desire to marry, having condemnation,
13 because they have rejected their first faith. And withal they learn also *to be* idle, going about from house to house; and not only idle, but tattlers, also, and busybodies, speaking things which they
14 ought not. I desire therefore that the younger [3]*widows* marry, bear children, rule the household, give none occasion to the adversary for reviling:

[3] Or, *women*

A. D. 65.

15 For some are already turned aside after Sa'tan.
16 If any man or woman that believeth have widows, let them relieve them, and let not the church be charged; that it may relieve [t]them that are widows indeed.
17 [u]Let the elders that rule well [x]be counted worthy of double honour, especially they who labour in the word and doctrine.
18 For the Scripture saith, [y]Thou shalt not muzzle the ox that treadeth out the corn. And, [z]The labourer *is* worthy of his reward.
19 Against an elder receive not an accusation, but ‖ [a]before two or three witnesses.
20 [b]Them that sin rebuke before all, [c]that others also may fear.
21 [d]I charge *thee* before God, and the Lord Jesus Christ, and the elect angels, that thou observe these things ‖ without preferring one before another, doing nothing by partiality.
22 [e]Lay hands suddenly on no man, [f]neither be partaker of other men's sins: keep thyself pure.
23 Drink no longer water, but use a little wine [g]for thy stomach's sake and thine often infirmities.
24 [h]Some men's sins are open beforehand, going before to judgment; and some *men* they follow after.
25 Likewise also the good works *of some* are manifest beforehand; and they that are otherwise cannot be hid.

CHAPTER VI.

The gain of godliness.

LET as many [a]servants as are under the yoke count their own masters worthy of all honour, [b]that the name of God and *his* doctrine be not blasphemed.
2 And they that have believing masters, let them not despise *them*, [c]because they are brethren; but rather do *them* service, because they are ‖ faithful and beloved, partakers of the benefit. [d]These things teach and exhort.
3 If any man [e]teach otherwise, and consent [f]not to wholesome words, *even* the words of our Lord Jesus Christ, [g]and to the doctrine which is according to godliness;
4 He is ‖ proud, [h]knowing nothing, but ‖ doting about [i]questions and strifes of words, whereof cometh envy, strife, railings, evil surmisings,
5 [k]‖ Perverse disputings of [l]men of corrupt minds, and destitute of the truth, [m]supposing that gain is godliness: [n]from such withdraw thyself.
6 But [o]godliness with contentment is great gain.
7 For [p]we brought nothing into *this* world, *and it is* certain we can carry nothing out.
8 And [q]having food and raiment, let us be therewith content.
9 But [r]they that will be rich fall into temptation [s]and a snare, and *into* many foolish and hurtful lusts, [t]which drown men in destruction and perdition.
10 [u]For the love of money is the root of all evil: which while some coveted after, they have ‖ erred from the faith, and pierced themselves through with many sorrows.
11 [x]But thou, [y]O man of God, flee these things; and follow after righteousness, godliness, faith, love, patience, meekness.
12 [z]Fight the good fight of faith, [a]lay hold on eternal life, whereunto thou art also called, [b]and hast professed a good profession before many witnesses.
13 [c]I give thee charge in the sight of God, [d]who quickeneth all things, and *before* Christ Jesus, [e]who before Pon'ti-us Pi'late witnessed a good ‖ confession;
14 That thou keep *this* commandment without spot, unrebukable, [f]until the appearing of our Lord Jesus Christ:
15 Which in his times he shall shew, *who is* [g]the blessed and only Potenate, [h]the King of kings, and Lord of lords;
16 [i]Who only hath immortality, dwelling in the light which no man can approach unto; [k]whom no man hath seen, nor can see: [l]to whom *be* honour and power everlasting. Amen.

[t] ver. 3, 5.
[u] Rom. 12. 8. 1 Cor. 9.10, 14.
[x] Acts 28. 10.
[y] Deut. 25. 4. 1 Cor. 9. 9.
[z] Lev. 19. 13. Deut. 24. 14, 15.
‖ Or, *under.*
[a] Deut. 19. 15.
[b] Gal. 2. 11, 14. Tit. 1. 13.
[c] Deut. 13. 11.
[d] ch. 6. 16. 2 Tim. 2. 14. & 4. 1.
‖ Or, *without prejudice.*
[e] Acts 6. 6. & 13. 3. ch. 4. 14.
[f] 2 John 11.
[g] Ps.104. 15.
[h] Gal. 5. 19.
[a] Eph. 6. 5. Col. 3. 22. Isa. 52. 5. Rom. 2. 24.
[b] Col. 4. 1.
‖ Or, *believing.*
[c] ch. 4. 11.
[d] ch. 1. 3.
[e] ch. 1. 10. 2 Tim. 1. 13. & 4. 3. Tit. 1. 9.
[f] Tit. 1. 1.
‖ Or, *a fool.*
[g] 1 Cor. 8. 2. ch. 1. 7.
‖ Or, *sick.*
[h] ch. 1. 1. 2Tim.2.23. Tit. 3. 9.
[i] 1 Cor. 11. 16. ch. 1. 6.
‖ Or, *gallings one of another.*
[k] 2 Tim.3.8.
[l] Tit. 1. 11.
[m] Rom. 16. 17. 2 Tim.3.5.
[n] Ps. 37. 16. Prov. 15. 16. & 16. 8.
[o] Job 1. 21. Ps. 49. 17.
[p] Gen. 28. 20.
[q] Prov. 15. 27. & 20.21. & 28. 20. Jam. 5. 1.
[r] ch. 3. 7.
[s] ch. 1. 19.
[t] Ex. 23. 8. Deut.16.19
‖ Or, *been seduced.*
[u] 2 Tim. 2. 22.
[x] Deut. 33. 1. 2Tim.3.17.
[y] 1 Cor. 9. 25, 26. ch. 1. 18.
[z] Phil. 3. 12, 14. ver. 19.
[a] Heb. 13. 23.
[b] ch. 5. 21.
[c] Deut. 32. 39.
[d] Matt. 27. 11.
‖ Or, *profession.*
[e] Phil. 1. 6, 10. ch. 4. 11.
[f] Rev. 17. 14. & 19.16.
[g] ch. 1. 17.
[h] Ex. 33.20. John 6. 46.
[i] Eph. 3.21. Phil. 4. 20.

A. D. 65.

15 for already some are turned aside after Sa'tan.
16 If any woman that believeth hath widows, let her relieve them, and let not the church be burdened; that it may relieve them that are widows indeed.
17 Let the elders that rule well be counted worthy of double honour, especially those who labour in
18 the word and in teaching. For the scripture saith, Thou shalt not muzzle the ox when he treadeth out the corn. And, The labourer is worthy of his hire.
19 Against an elder receive not an accusation, except
20 at *the mouth of* two or three witnesses. Them that sin reprove in the sight of all, that the rest also may
21 be in fear. I charge *thee* in the sight of God, and Christ Jesus, and the elect angels, that thou observe these things without [1]prejudice, doing nothing by
22 partiality. Lay hands hastily on no man, neither be partaker of other men's sins: keep thyself pure.
23 Be no longer a drinker of water, but use a little wine for thy stomach's sake and thine often infirm-
24 ities. Some men's sins are evident, going before unto judgement; and some men also they follow
25 after. In like manner also [2]there are good works that are evident; and such as are otherwise cannot be hid.

6 Let as many as are [3]servants under the yoke count their own masters worthy of all honour, that the name of God and the doctrine be not blasphemed.
2 And they that have believing masters, let them not despise them, because they are brethren; but let them serve them the rather, because they that [4]partake of the benefit are believing and beloved. These things teach and exhort.
3 If any man teacheth a different doctrine, and consenteth not to [5]sound words, *even* the words of our Lord Jesus Christ, and to the doctrine which is
4 according to godliness; he is puffed up, knowing nothing, but [6]doting about questionings and disputes of words, whereof cometh envy, strife, railings, evil
5 surmisings, wranglings of men corrupted in mind and bereft of the truth, supposing that godliness is
6 a way of gain. But godliness with contentment is
7 great gain: for we brought nothing into the world,
8 for neither can we carry anything out; but having food and covering [7]we shall be therewith content.
9 But they that desire to be rich fall into a temptation and a snare and many foolish and hurtful lusts, such as drown men in destruction and perdition.
10 For the love of money is a root of all [8]kinds of evil: which some reaching after have been led astray from the faith, and have pierced themselves through with many sorrows.
11 But thou, O man of God, flee these things; and follow after righteousness, godliness, faith, love, pa-
12 tience, meekness. Fight the good fight of the faith, lay hold on the life eternal, whereunto thou wast called, and didst confess the good confession in the
13 sight of many witnesses. I charge thee in the sight of God, who [9]quickeneth all things, and of Christ Jesus, who before Pon'ti-us Pi'late witnessed the good
14 confession; that thou keep the commandment, without spot, without reproach, until the appearing of
15 our Lord Jesus Christ: which in [10]its own times he shall shew, who is the blessed and only Potentate,
16 the King of [11]kings, and Lord of [12]lords; who only hath immortality, dwelling in light unapproachable; whom no man hath seen, nor can see: to whom *be* honour and power eternal. Amen.

[1] Or, *preference*
[2] Gr. *the works that are good are evident.*
[3] Gr. *bond-servants.*
[4] Or, *lay hold of*
[5] Gr. *healthful.*
[6] Gr. *sick.*
[7] Or, *in these we shall have enough*
[8] Gr. *evils.*
[9] Or, *preserveth all things alive*
[10] Or, *his*
[11] Gr. *them that reign as kings.*
[12] Gr. *them that rule as lords.*

A. D. 65.

17 Charge them that are rich in this world, that they be not highminded, [m]nor trust in †[n]uncertain riches, but in [o]the living God, [p]who giveth us richly all things to enjoy;

18 That they do good, that [q]they be rich in good works, [r]ready to distribute, ‖ [s]willing to communicate;

19 [t]Laying up in store for themselves a good foundation against the time to come, that they may [u]lay hold on eternal life.

20 O Tim'o-thy, [z]keep that which is committed to thy trust, [v]avoiding profane *and* vain babblings, and oppositions of science falsely so called:

21 Which some professing [z]have erred concerning the faith. Grace *be* with thee. Amen.

¶The first to Timothy was written from Laodicea, which is the chiefest city of Phrygia Pacatiana.

[m] Job 31. 24.
†Gr. *the uncertainty of riches.*
[n] Prov 23. 5.
[o] 1 Thess. 1. 9.
[p] Acts 14. 17. & 17.25.
[q] Luke 12. 21.
[r] Rom. 12. 13.
‖ Or, *sociable.*
[s] Gal. 6. 6.
[t] Matt.6.20. & 19. 21.
[u] ver. 12.
[z] 2 Tim. 1. 14.
[v] ch. 1. 4, 6.
[z] ch. 1. 6,19.

17 Charge them that are rich in this present [1]world, that they be not highminded, nor have their hope set on the uncertainty of riches, but on God, who
18 giveth us richly all things to enjoy; that they do good, that they be rich in good works, that they be
19 ready to distribute, [2]willing to communicate; laying up in store for themselves a good foundation against the time to come, that they may lay hold on the life which is *life* indeed.
20 O Tim'o-thy, guard [3]that which is committed unto *thee*, turning away from the profane babblings and oppositions of the knowledge which is falsely so
21 called; which some professing have [4]erred concerning the faith.

Grace be with you.

[1] Or, *age*
[2] Or, *ready to sympathise*
[3] Gr. *the deposit.*
[4] Gr, *missed the mark.*

A. D. 65.

THE

SECOND EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE

TO

TIMOTHY.

CHAPTER I.

Paul's love to Timothy.

A. D. 66.

PAUL, [a]an apostle of Jesus Christ by the will of God, according to [b]the promise of life which is in Christ Jesus,
2 [c]To Tim'o-thy, *my* dearly beloved son: Grace, mercy, *and* peace, from God the Father and Christ Jesus our Lord.
3 [d]I thank God, [e]whom I serve from *my* forefathers with pure conscience, that [f]without ceasing I have remembrance of thee in my prayers night and day;
4 [g]Greatly desiring to see thee, being mindful of thy tears, that I may be filled with joy;
5 When I call to remembrance [h]the unfeigned faith that is in thee, which dwelt first in thy grandmother Lo'is, and [i]thy mother Eu'nice; and I am persuaded that in thee also.
6 Wherefore I put thee in remembrance, [k]that thou stir up the gift of God, which is in thee by the putting on of my hands.
7 For [l]God hath not given us the spirit of fear; [m]but of power, and of love, and of a sound mind.
8 [n]Be not thou therefore ashamed of [o]the testimony of our Lord, nor of me [p]his prisoner: [q]but be thou partaker of the afflictions of the gospel according to the power of God;
9 [r]Who hath saved us, and [s]called *us* with a holy calling, [t]not according to our works, but [u]according to his own purpose and grace, which was given us in Christ Jesus [z]before the world began;
10 But [v]is now made manifest by the appearing of our Saviour Jesus Christ, [z]who hath abolished death, and hath brought life and immortality to light through the gospel:
11 [a]Whereunto I am appointed a preacher, and an apostle, and a teacher of the Gentiles.
12 [b]For the which cause I also suffer these things: nevertheless I am not ashamed; [c]for I know whom I have ‖ believed, and am persuaded that he is able to [d]keep that which I have committed unto him [e]against that day.
13 [f]Hold fast [g]the form of [h]sound words, [i]which thou hast heard of me, [k]in faith and love which is in Christ Jesus.
14 [l]That good thing which was committed unto thee keep by the Holy Ghost [m]which dwelleth in us.
15 This thou knowest, that [n]all they which are in A'si-a be [o]turned away from me; of whom are Phy-gel'lus and Her-mog'e-nes.
16 The Lord [p]give mercy unto [q]the house of On-e-siph'o-rus; [r]for he oft refreshed me, and [s]was not ashamed of [t]my chain:

[a] 2 Cor. 1.1
[b] Eph. 3. 6
[c] 1 Tim.1.2
[d] Rom. 1. 8.
[e] Acts 22.3. & 23.1.&24. 14. & 27.23.
[f] 1 Thess.1. 2. & 3. 10.
[g] ch. 4. 9,21.
[h] 1 Tim. 1. 5. & 4. 6.
[i] Acts 16. 1.
[k] 1 Thess. 5. 19.
[l] Rom.8.15.
[m] Luke 24. 49.
[n] Rom. 1. 16.
[o] 1 Tim.2.6.
[p] Eph. 3. 1.
[q] Col. 1. 24.
[r] 1 Tim.1.1.
[s] 1 Thess. 4. 7.
[t] Rom.3.20. & 9. 11. Tit. 3. 5.
[u] Rom. 8. 28.
[z] Rom. 16. 25.
[v] Rom. 16. 26.
[z] 1 Cor. 15 54, 55
[a] Acts 9 15.
[b] Eph. 3. 1.
[c] 1 Pet. 4. 19.
‖ Or, *trusted.*
[d] 1 Tim. 6. 20.
[e] ver. 18.
[f] ch. 3. 14. Tit. 1. 9.
[g] Rom. 2. 20. & 6. 17.
[h] 1 Tim. 1. 10 & 6. 3.
[i] ch. 2. 2.
[k] 1 Tim. 1. 14.
[l] 1 Tim. 6. 20.
[m] Rom. 8. 11.
[n] Acts 19. 10.
[o] ch. 4. 10, 16,
[p] Matt. 5. 7.
[q] ch. 4. 19.
[r] Philem.7
[s] ver. 8.
[t] Acts 28. 20. Eph. 6. 20.

THE

SECOND EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE

TO

TIMOTHY.

A. D. 66

1 Paul, an apostle of Christ Jesus [1]by the will of God, according to the promise of the life which is in
2 Christ Jesus, to Tim'o-thy, my beloved child: Grace, mercy, peace, from God the Father and Christ Jesus our Lord.
3 I thank God, whom I serve from my forefathers in a pure conscience, how unceasing is my remembrance of thee in my supplications, night and day
4 longing to see thee, remembering thy tears, that I
5 may be filled with [2]joy; having been reminded of the unfeigned faith that is in thee; which dwelt first in thy grandmother Lo'is, and thy mother Eu'nice; and,
6 I am persuaded, in thee also. For the which cause I put thee in remembrance that thou [3]stir up the gift of God, which is in thee through the laying on of
7 my hands. For God gave us not a spirit of fearfulness; but of power and love and [4]discipline. Be
8 not ashamed therefore of the testimony of our Lord, nor of me his prisoner: but suffer hardship with the
9 gospel according to the power of God; who saved us, and called us with a holy calling, not according to our works, but according to his own purpose and grace, which was given us in Christ Jesus before times
10 eternal, but hath now been manifested by the appearing of our Saviour Christ Jesus, who abolished death, and brought life and incorruption to light
11 through the gospel, whereunto I was appointed a
12 [5]preacher, and an apostle, and a teacher. For the which cause I suffer also these things: yet I am not ashamed; for I know him whom I have believed, and I am persuaded that he is able to guard [6]that which I have committed unto him against that day.
13 Hold the pattern of [7]sound words which thou hast heard from me, in faith and love which is in Christ
14 Jesus. [8]That good thing which was committed unto *thee* guard through the [9]Holy Ghost which dwelleth in us.
15 This thou knowest, that all that are in A'si-a turned away from me; of whom are Phy-ge'lus
16 and Her-mog'e-nes. The Lord grant mercy unto the house of On-e-siph'o-rus: for he oft refreshed me, and was not ashamed of my chain;

[1] Gr. *through*
[2] Or, *joy in being reminded*
[3] Gr. *stir into flame.*
[4] Gr. *sobering*
[5] Gr. *herald.*
[6] Or, *that which he hath committed unto me* Gr. *my deposit.*
[7] Gr. *healthful.*
[8] Gr. *The good deposit.*
[9] Or, *Holy Spirit*

A. D. 68.

17 But, when he was in Rome, he sought me out very diligently, and found *me*.

18 The Lord grant unto him [t]that he may find mercy of the Lord [z]in that day: and in how many things he [v]ministered unto me at Eph'e-sus, thou knowest very well.

CHAPTER II.

Timothy exhorted to constancy.

THOU therefore, [a]my son, [b]be strong in the grace that is in Christ Jesus.

2 [c]And the things that thou hast heard of me ‖among many witnesses, [d]the same commit thou to faithful men, who shall be [e]able to teach others also.

3 [f]Thou therefore endure hardness, [g]as a good soldier of Jesus Christ.

4 [h]No man that warreth entangleth himself with the affairs of *this* life; that he may please him who hath chosen him to be a soldier.

5 And [i]if a man also strive for masteries, *yet* is he not crowned, except he strive lawfully.

6 [k]‖The husbandman that laboureth must be first partaker of the fruits.

7 Consider what I say; and the Lord give thee understanding in all things.

8 Remember that Jesus Christ [l]of the seed of Da'vid [m]was raised from the dead, [n]according to my gospel:

9 [o]Wherein I suffer trouble, as an evil doer, [p]*even* unto bonds; [q]but the word of God is not bound.

10 Therefore [r]I endure all things for the elect's sakes, [s]that they may also obtain the salvation which is in Christ Jesus with eternal glory.

11 [t]*It is* a faithful saying: For [u]if we be dead with *him*, we shall also live with *him:*

12 [z]If we suffer, we shall also reign with *him:* [v]if we deny *him*, he also will deny us:

13 [z]If we believe not, *yet* he abideth faithful: [a]he cannot deny himself.

14 Of these things put *them* in remembrance, [b]charging *them* before the Lord [c]that they strive not about words to no profit, *but* to the subverting of the hearers.

15 Study to shew thyself approved unto God, a workman that needeth not to be ashamed, rightly dividing the word of truth.

16 But [d]shun profane *and* vain babblings: for they will increase unto more ungodliness.

17 And their word will eat as doth a ‖canker: of whom is [e]Hy-me-ne'us and Phi-le'tus;

18 Who [f]concerning the truth have erred, [g]saying that the resurrection is past already; and overthrow the faith of some.

19 Nevertheless [h]the foundation of God standeth ‖sure, having this seal, The Lord [i]knoweth them that are his. And, Let every one that nameth the name of Christ depart from iniquity.

20 [k]But in a great house there are not only vessels of gold and of silver, but also of wood and of earth; [l]and some to honour, and some to dishonour.

21 [m]If a man therefore purge himself from these, he shall be a vessel unto honour, sanctified, and meet for the master's use, *and* [n]prepared unto every good work.

22 Flee also youthful lusts: but [o]follow righteousness, faith, charity, peace, with them that [p]call on the Lord [q]out of a pure heart.

23 But [r]foolish and unlearned questions avoid, knowing that they do gender strifes.

24 And [s]the servant of the Lord must not strive; but be gentle unto all *men*, [t]apt to teach, ‖patient;

25 [u]In meekness instructing those that oppose themselves; [z]if God peradventure will give them repentance [v]to the acknowledging of the truth;

26 And *that* they may †recover themselves [s]out of the snare of the devil, who are †taken captive by him at his will.

17 but, when he was in Rome, he sought me dili-
18 gently, and found me (the Lord grant unto him to find mercy of the Lord in that day); and in how many things he ministered at Eph'e-sus, thou knowest very well.

A. D. 60.

2 Thou therefore, my child, be strengthened in the
2 grace that is in Christ Jesus. And the things which thou hast heard from me among many witnesses, the same commit thou to faithful men, who shall be able
3 to teach others also. [1]Suffer hardship with *me*, as a
4 good soldier of Christ Jesus. No soldier on service entangleth himself in the affairs of *this* life; that he
5 may please him who enrolled him as a soldier. And if also a man contend in the games, he is not crowned,
6 except he have contended lawfully. The husbandman that laboureth must be the first to partake of
7 the fruits. Consider what I say; for the Lord shall
8 give thee understanding in all things. Remember Jesus Christ, risen from the dead, of the seed of
9 Da'vid, according to my gospel: wherein I suffer hardship unto bonds, as a malefactor; but the word
10 of God is not bound. Therefore I endure all things for the elect's sake, that they also may obtain the salvation which is in Christ Jesus with eternal glory.
11 Faithful is the [2]saying: For if we died with him, we
12 shall also live with him: if we endure, we shall also reign with him: if we shall deny him, he also will
13 deny us: if we are faithless, he abideth faithful; for he cannot deny himself.
14 Of these things put them in remembrance, charging *them* in the sight of [3]the Lord, that they strive not about words, to no profit, to the subverting of
15 them that hear. Give diligence to present thyself approved unto God, a workman that needeth not to
16 be ashamed, [4]handling aright the word of truth. But shun profane babblings: for they will proceed fur-
17 ther in ungodliness, and their word will [5]eat as doth a gangrene: of whom is Hy-me-næ'us and Phi-le'tus;
18 men who concerning the truth have [6]erred, saying that [7]the resurrection is past already, and overthrow
19 the faith of some. Howbeit the firm foundation of God standeth, having this seal, The Lord knoweth them that are his: and, Let every one that nameth the name of the Lord depart from unrighteousness.
20 Now in a great house there are not only vessels of gold and of silver, but also of wood and of earth; and some unto honour, and some unto dishonour.
21 If a man therefore purge himself from these, he shall be a vessel unto honour, sanctified, meet for the mas-
22 ter's use, prepared unto every good work. But flee youthful lusts, and follow after righteousness, faith, love, peace, with them that call on the Lord out of
23 a pure heart. But foolish and ignorant questionings
24 refuse, knowing that they gender strifes. And the Lord's [8]servant must not strive, but be gentle to-
25 wards all, apt to teach, forbearing, in meekness [9]correcting them that oppose themselves; if peradventure God may give them repentance unto the
26 knowledge of the truth, and they may [10]recover themselves out of the snare of the devil, having been [11]taken captive [12]by the Lord's servant unto the will of God.

---

[a] Matt. 25. 34—40.
[z] 2 Thess. 1. 10. ver. 12.
[v] Heb. 6. 10.

[a] 1 Tim. 1. 2.
[b] Eph. 6. 10. ch. 1. 13. & 3. 10, 14.
‖ Or, *by.*
[c] 1 Tim. 1. 18.
[d] 1 Tim. 3. 2.
[e] ch. 1. 8. & 4. 5.
[f] 1 Tim. 1. 18.
[g] 1 Cor. 9. 25.
[h] 1 Cor. 9. 25, 26.
[i] 1 Cor. 9. 10.
‖ Or, *The husbandman labouring first, must be partaker of the fruits.*
[k] Rom. 1. 3, 4.
[l] 1 Cor. 15. 1, 4, 20.
[m] Rom. 2. 16.
[n] Acts 9. 16. ch. 1. 12.
[o] Eph. 3. 1. Phil. 1. 7.
[p] Acts 28. 31. Eph. 6. 19, 20.
[q] Eph. 3. 13. Col. 1. 24.
[r] 2 Cor. 1. 6.
[s] 1 Tim. 1. 15.
[t] Rom. 6. 5, 8. 2 Cor. 4. 10.
[u] Rom. 8. 17.
[v] Matt. 10. 33. Mark 8. 38.
[z] Rom. 3. 3. & 9. 6.
[a] Num. 23. 19.
[b] 1 Tim. 5. 21. & 6. 13. ch. 4. 1.
[c] 1 Tim. 1. 4. & 6. 4.
[d] 1 Tim. 4. 7. & 6. 20. Tit. 1. 14.
‖ Or, *gangrene.*
[e] 1 Tim. 1. 20.
[f] 1 Tim. 6. 21.
[g] 1 Cor. 15. 12.
[h] Matt. 24. 24. Rom. 8. 35.
‖ Or, *steady*
[i] Nah. 1. 7. See Num. 16. 5.
[k] 1 Tim. 3. 15.
[l] Rom. 9. 21.
[m] See Isa. 52. 11.
[n] ch. 3. 17.
[o] 1 Tim. 6. 11.
[p] Acts 9. 14.
[q] 1 Tim. 1. 5. & 4. 12.
[r] 1 Tim. 1. 4. & 4. 7. & 6. 4. ver. 16.
[s] Tit. 3. 2.
[t] 1 Tim. 3. 2, 3.
‖ Or, *forbearing.*
[u] Gal. 6. 1.
[z] Acts 8. 22.
[v] 1 Tim. 2. 4.
† Gr. *awake.*
[s] 1 Tim. 3. 7.
† Gr. *taken alive.*

1 Or, *Take thy part in suffering hardship, &c.*
2 Or, *saying; for if &c.*
3 Many ancient authorities read *God.*
4 Or, *holding a straight course in the word of truth* Or, *rightly dividing the word of truth*
5 Or, *spread*
6 Gr. *missed the mark.*
7 Some ancient authorities read *a resurrection.*
8 Gr. *bond-servant.*
9 Or, *instructing*
10 Gr. *return to soberness.*
11 Gr. *taken alive.*
12 Or, *by the devil, unto the will of God* Gr. *by him, unto the will of him.* In the Greek the two pronouns are different.

CHAPTER III.

Enemies of the truth described.

A. D. 66.

THIS know also, that [a]in the last days perilous times shall come.
2 For men shall be [b]lovers of their own selves, [c]covetous, [d]boasters, [e]proud, [f]blasphemers, [g]disobedient to parents, unthankful, unholy,
3 [h]Without natural affection, [i]trucebreakers, ||false accusers, [k]incontinent, fierce, despisers of those that are good,
4 [l]Traitors, heady, highminded, [m]lovers of pleasures more than lovers of God:
5 Having a form of godliness, but [n]denying the power thereof: [o]from such turn away.
6 For [p]of this sort are they which creep into houses, and lead captive silly women laden with sins, led away with divers lusts,
7 Ever learning, and never able [q]to come to the knowledge of the truth.
8 [r]Now as Jan'nes and Jam'bres withstood Mo'ses, so do these also resist the truth: [s]men of corrupt minds, [t]|| reprobate concerning the faith.
9 But they shall proceed no further: for their folly shall be manifest unto all *men*, [u]as theirs also was.
10 [x]But ||thou hast fully known my doctrine, manner of life, purpose, faith, longsuffering, charity, patience,
11 Persecutions, afflictions, which came unto me [y]at An'ti-och, [z]at I-co'ni-um, [a]at Lys'tra; what persecutions I endured: but [b]out of *them* all the Lord delivered me.
12 Yea, and [c]all that will live godly in Christ Jesus shall suffer persecution.
13 [d]But evil men and seducers shall wax worse and worse, deceiving, and being deceived.
14 But [e]continue thou in the things which thou hast learned and hast been assured of, knowing of whom thou hast learned *them;*
15 And that from a child thou hast known [f]the holy Scriptures, which are able to make thee wise unto salvation through faith which is in Christ Jesus.
16 [g]All scripture *is* given by inspiration of God, [h]and *is* profitable for doctrine, for reproof, for correction, for instruction in righteousness:
17 [i]That the man of God may be perfect, ||[k]thoroughly furnished unto all good works.

CHAPTER IV.

Paul's solemn charge to Timothy.

I [a]CHARGE *thee* therefore before God, and the Lord Jesus Christ, [b]who shall judge the quick and the dead at his appearing and his kingdom;
2 Preach the word; be instant in season, out of season; reprove, [c]rebuke, [d]exhort with all longsuffering and doctrine.
3 [e]For the time will come, when they will not endure [f]sound doctrine; [g]but after their own lusts shall they heap to themselves teachers, having itching ears;
4 And they shall turn away *their* ears from the truth, and [h]shall be turned unto fables.
5 But watch thou in all things, [i]endure afflictions, do the work of [k]an evangelist, ||make full proof of thy ministry.
6 For [l]I am now ready to be offered, and the time of [m]my departure is at hand.
7 [n]I have fought a good fight, I have finished *my* course, I have kept the faith:
8 Henceforth there is laid up for me [o]a crown of righteousness, which the Lord, the righteous Judge, shall give me [p]at that day: and not to me only, but unto all them also that love his appearing.
9 Do thy diligence to come shortly unto me:
10 For [q]De'mas hath forsaken me, [r]having loved this present world, and is departed unto Thes-sa-lo-ni'ca; Cres'cens to Ga-la'ti-a, Ti'tus unto Dal-ma'ti-a.
11 [s]Only [t]Luke is with me. Take [u]Mark, and bring him with thee: for he is profitable to me for the ministry.

3 But know this, that in the last days grievous times
2 shall come. For men shall be lovers of self, lovers of money, boastful, haughty, railers, diso-
3 bedient to parents, unthankful, unholy, without natural affection, implacable, slanderers, without
4 self-control, fierce, no lovers of good, traitors, headstrong, puffed up, lovers of pleasure rather than
5 lovers of God; holding a form of godliness, but having denied the power thereof: from these also
6 turn away. For of these are they that creep into houses, and take captive silly women laden with
7 sins, led away by divers lusts, ever learning, and never able to come to the knowledge of the truth.
8 And like as Jan'nes and Jam'bres withstood Mo'ses, so do these also withstand the truth; men cor-
9 rupted in mind, reprobate concerning the faith. But they shall proceed no further: for their folly shall be evident unto all men, as theirs also came to be.
10 But thou didst follow my teaching, conduct, pur-
11 pose, faith, longsuffering, love, patience, persecutions, sufferings; what things befell me at An'ti-och, at I-co'ni-um, at Lys'tra; what persecutions I endured:
12 and out of them all the Lord delivered me. Yea, and all that would live godly in Christ Jesus shall suffer
13 persecution. But evil men and impostors shall wax worse and worse, deceiving and being deceived.
14 But abide thou in the things which thou hast learned and hast been assured of, knowing of [1]whom thou
15 hast learned them; and that from a babe thou hast known the sacred writings which are able to make thee wise unto salvation through faith which is in
16 Christ Jesus. [2]Every scripture inspired of God *is* also profitable for teaching, for reproof, for correc-
17 tion, for [3]instruction which is in righteousness: that the man of God may be complete, furnished completely unto every good work.

4 [4]I charge *thee* in the sight of God, and of Christ Jesus, who shall judge the quick and the dead, and
2 by his appearing and his kingdom; preach the word; be instant in season, out of season; [5]reprove, rebuke, exhort, with all longsuffering and teaching.
3 For the time will come when they will not endure the [6]sound [7]doctrine; but, having itching ears, will heap to themselves teachers after their own lusts;
4 and will turn away their ears from the truth, and
5 turn aside unto fables. But be thou sober in all things, suffer hardship, do the work of an evangelist,
6 fulfil thy ministry. For I am already being [8]offered,
7 and the time of my departure is come. I have fought the good fight, I have finished the course, I
8 have kept the faith: henceforth there is laid up for me the crown of righteousness, which the Lord, the righteous judge, shall give to me at that day: and not only to me, but also to all them that have loved his appearing.
9 10 Do thy diligence to come shortly unto me: for De'mas forsook me, having loved this present [9]world, and went to Thes-sa-lo-ni'ca; Cres'cens
11 to [10]Ga-la'ti-a, Ti'tus to Dal-ma'ti-a. Only Luke is with me. Take Mark, and bring him with thee: for he is useful to me for ministering.

[1] Gr. *what person*
[2] Or, *Every scripture is inspired of God, and profitable*
[3] Or, *discipline*
[4] Or, *I testify, in the sight ... dead, both of his appearing &c.*
[5] Or, *bring to the proof*
[6] Gr. *healthful.*
[7] Or, *teaching*
[8] Gr. *poured out as a drink-offering*
[9] Or, *age*
[10] Or, *Gaul*

---

a 1 Tim. 4. 1. 2 Pet. 3. 3.
b Phil. 2.21.
c 2 Pet. 2. 3.
d Jude 16.
e 1 Tim. 6. 4.
f 1 Tim. 1. 20. 2 Pet. 2.12.
g Rom. 1.30.
h Rom. 1.31
i Rom. 1.31. ||Or, *make-bates.* Tit. 2. 3.
k 2 Pet. 3.3.
l 2 Pet. 2.10.
m Phil. 3. 19. Jude 4, 19.
n 1 Tim. 5. 8. Tit. 1. 16.
o 2 Thess. 3. 6. 1 Tim. 6.5.
p Matt. 23. 14. Tit. 1. 11.
q 1 Tim. 2.4.
r Ex. 7. 11.
s 1 Tim. 6.5. t Rom. 1.28. 2 Cor. 13.5. Tit. 1. 16.
|| Or, *of no judgment.*
u Ex. 7. 12. & 8. 18. & 9. 11.
x Phil. 2.22. 1 Tim. 4.6. || Or, *thou hast been a diligent follower of.*
y Acts 13. 45, 50.
z Acts 14. 2, 5.
a Acts 14. 19, &c.
b Ps. 34. 19. 2 Cor. 1.10. ch. 4. 7.
c Ps. 34. 19. Acts 14.22. Josh. 17.14
d 2 Thess. 2. 11. 1 Tim. 4.1.
e ch. 1. 13. & 2. 2.
f John 5. 39.
g 2 Pet. 1. 20, 21.
h Rom. 15. 4.
i 1 Tim. 6. 11. || Or, *perfected.*
k ch. 2. 21.

a 1 Tim. 5. 21. & 6. 13.
b Acts 10. 42.
c 1 Tim. 5. 20. Tit. 1. 13. & 2. 15.
d 1 Tim. 4. 13.
e ch. 3.1.
f 1 Tim. 1. 10.
g ch. 3. 6.
h 1 Tim. 1. 4. & 4. 7.
i ch. 1. 8. & 2. 3.
k Acts 21.8. Eph. 4. 11. || Or, *fulfil,* Rom. 15.19
l Phil. 2.17.
m Phil. 1. 23. See 2 Pet. 1. 14.
n 1 Cor. 9. 24, 25.
o 1 Cor. 9.25.
p ch. 1. 12.
q Col. 4. 15. Philem. 24
r 1 John 2. 15.
s See ch. 1. 15.
t Col. 4. 14.
u Acts 12. 25. & 15.37.

A. D. 66.

12 And [z]Tych'i-cus have I sent to Eph'e-sus.
13 The cloak that I left at Tro'as with Car'pus, when thou comest, bring *with thee*, and the books, *but* especially the parchments.
14 [v]Al-ex-an'der the coppersmith did me much evil: [x]the Lord reward him according to his works:
15 Of whom be thou ware also; for he hath greatly withstood ‖ our words.
16 At my first answer no man stood with me, [a]but all *men* forsook me: [b]*I pray God* that it may not be laid to their charge.
17 [c]Notwithstanding the Lord stood with me, and strengthened me; [d]that by me the preaching might be fully known, and *that* all the Gentiles might hear: and I was delivered [e]out of the mouth of the lion.
18 [f]And the Lord shall deliver me from every evil work, and will preserve *me* unto his heavenly kingdom: [g]to whom *be* glory for ever and ever. Amen.
19 Salute [h]Pris'ca and Aq'ui-la, and the [i]household of On-e-siph'o-rus.
20 [k]E-ras'tus abode at Cor'inth: but [l]Troph'i-mus have I left at Mi-le'tum sick.
21 [m]Do thy diligence to come before winter. Eu'bu-lus greeteth thee, and Pu'dens, and Li'nus, and Clau'di-a, and all the brethren.
22 [n]The Lord Jesus Christ *be* with thy spirit. Grace *be* with you. Amen.

¶ The second *epistle* unto Timotheus, ordained the first bishop of the church of the Ephesians, was written from Rome, when Paul was brought before †Nero the second time.

12 But Tych'i-cus I sent to Eph'e-sus. The cloke that I
13 left at Tro'as with Car'pus, bring when thou comest,
14 and the books, especially the parchments. Al-ex-an'der the coppersmith [1]did me much evil: the Lord
15 will render to him according to his works: of whom be thou ware also; for he greatly withstood our
16 words. At my first defence no one took my part, but all forsook me: may it not be laid to their ac-
17 count. But the Lord stood by me, and [2]strengthened me; that through me the [3]message might be fully proclaimed, and that all the Gentiles might hear; and I was delivered out of the mouth of
18 the lion. The Lord will deliver me from every evil work, and will save me unto his heavenly kingdom: to whom *be* the glory [4]for ever and ever. Amen.
19 Salute Pris'ca and Aq'ui-la, and the house of
20 On-e-siph'o-rus. E-ras'tus abode at Cor'inth: but
21 Troph'i-mus I left at Mi-le'tus sick. Do thy diligence to come before winter. Eu'bu-lus saluteth thee, and Pu'dens, and Li'nus, and Clau'di-a, and all the brethren.
22 The Lord be with thy spirit. Grace be with you.

A. D. 66.

[1]Gr. *shewed.*
[2]Or, *gave me power*
[3]Or, *proclamation*
[4]Gr. *unto the ages of the ages.*

[a]Acts 20.4. Eph. 6. 12.
[b]Acts 19. 33.
[c]1 Tim.1.20
[d]2 Sam. 3. 39.
[e]Ps. 28. 4.
‖ Or, *our preachings.*
[f]ch. 1. 15.
[g]Acts 7.60.
[h]Matt. 10. 19. Acts 23.11 & 27. 23.
[i]Acts 9. 15. & 26. 17,18 Eph. 3. 8.
[k]Ps. 22. 21.
[l]Ps. 121. 7.
[m]Rom. 11. 36. Gal. 1. 5.
[n]Acts 18.2. Rom. 16.3.
[o]2 Tim. 1. 16.
[p]Acts 19. 22. Rom.16.23
[q]Acts 20.4. & 21. 29.
[r]ver. 9.
[s]Gal. 6.18. Philem 25
† Gr. *Cesar Nero*, or, *the emperor Nero.*

A. D. 65.

THE EPISTLE OF PAUL TO

TITUS.

CHAPTER I.

Qualifications of ministers.

PAUL, a servant of God, and an apostle of Jesus Christ, according to the faith of God's elect, and [a]the acknowledging of the truth [b]which is after godliness;
2 [c]In hope of eternal life, which God, [d]that can not lie, promised [e]before the world began;
3 [f]But hath in due times manifested his word through preaching, [g]which is committed unto me, [h]according to the commandment of God our Saviour;
4 To [i]Ti'tus, [k]*mine* own son after [l]the common faith: [m]Grace, mercy, *and* peace, from God the Father and the Lord Jesus Christ our Saviour.
5 For this cause left I thee in Crete, that thou shouldest [n]set in order the things that are wanting, and [o]ordain elders in every city, as I had appointed thee:
6 [p]If any be blameless, [q]the husband of one wife, [r]having faithful children not accused of riot or unruly.
7 For a bishop must be blameless, as [s]the steward of God: not selfwilled, not soon angry, [t]not given to wine, no striker, [u]not given to filthy lucre;
8 [x]But a lover of hospitality, a lover of ‖good men, sober, just, holy, temperate;
9 [v]Holding fast [z]the faithful word ‖as he hath been taught, that he may be able [a]by sound doctrine both to exhort and to convince the gainsayers.
10 For [b]there are many unruly and vain talkers and [c]deceivers, [d]especially they of the circumcision:
11 Whose mouths must be stopped, [e]who subvert whole houses, teaching things which they ought not, [f]for filthy lucre's sake.
12 [g]One of themselves, *even* a prophet of their own, said, The Cre'ti-ans *are* always liars, evil beasts, slow bellies.

A. D. 65.

THE EPISTLE OF PAUL TO

TITUS.

1 Paul, [1]a servant of God, and an apostle of Jesus Christ, according to the faith of God's elect, and the knowledge of the truth which is according to god-
2 liness, in hope of eternal life, which God, who can
3 not lie, promised before times eternal; but in [2]his own seasons manifested his word in the [3]message, wherewith I was intrusted according to the com-
4 mandment of God our Saviour; to Ti'tus, my true child after a common faith: Grace and peace from God the Father and Christ Jesus our Saviour.
5 For this cause left I thee in Crete, that thou shouldest set in order the things that were wanting, and appoint elders in every city, as I gave thee
6 charge; if any man is blameless, the husband of one wife, having children that believe, who are not
7 accused of riot or unruly. For the [4]bishop must be blameless, as God's steward; not selfwilled, not soon angry, [5]no brawler, no striker, not greedy of
8 filthy lucre; but given to hospitality, a lover of
9 good, soberminded, just, holy, temperate; holding to the faithful word which is according to the teaching, that he may be able both to exhort in the [6]sound [7]doctrine, and to convict the gainsayers.
10 For there are many unruly men, vain talkers and deceivers, specially they of the circumcis-
11 ion, whose mouths must be stopped; men who overthrow whole houses, teaching things which
12 they ought not, for filthy lucre's sake. One of themselves, a prophet of their own, said, Cre'tans are alway liars, evil beasts, idle [8]gluttons.

A. D. 65.

[1]Gr. *bond-servant.*
[2]Or, *its*
[3]Or, *proclamation*
[4]Or, *overseer*
[5]Or, *not quarrelsome over wine*
[6]Gr. *healthful.*
[7]Or, *teaching*
[8]Gr. *bellies.*

[a]2 Tim. 2. 25.
[b]1 Tim. 3. 16. & 6. 3.
[c]2 Tim.1.1
[d]Num. 23. 19.
[e]Rom. 16. 25.
[f]2 Tim. 1. 10.
[g]1 Thess. 2. 4.
[h]1 Tim.1.1
[i]2 Cor.2.13.
[k]1 Tim. 1. 2.
[l]Rom. 1.12
[m]Eph. 1.2.
[n]1 Cor. 11. 34.
[o]Acts 14. 23.
[p]1 Tim.3.2
[q]1 Tim. 3. 12.
[r]1 Tim. 3. 4, 12.
[s]Matt. 24. 45.
[t]Lev. 10. 9.
[u]1 Tim. 3 3, 8.
[x]1 Tim. 3. 2.
‖ Or, *good things.*
[v]2 Thess. 2. 15.
[z]1 Tim.1.15
‖ Or, *in teaching.*
[a]1 Tim. 1. 10. & 6. 3.
[b]1 Tim.1.6
[c]Rom. 16. 18.
[d]Acts 15.1.
[e]Matt. 23. 14.
[f]1 Tim.6.5
[g]Acts 17. 28.

A. D. 65.

13 This witness is true. [h]Wherefore rebuke them sharply, that they may be [i]sound in the faith;
14 [k]Not giving heed to Jew'ish fables, and [l]commandments of men, that turn from the truth.
15 [m]Unto the pure all things *are* pure; but [n]unto them that are defiled and unbelieving *is* nothing pure; but even their mind and conscience is defiled.
16 They profess that they know God; but [o]in works they deny *him*, being abominable, and disobedient, [p]and unto every good work || reprobate.

CHAPTER II.

Directions for doctrine and life.

BUT speak thou the things which become [a]sound doctrine:
2 That the aged men be || sober, grave, temperate, [b]sound in faith, in charity, in patience.
3 [c]The aged women likewise, that *they be* in behaviour as becometh || holiness, not || false accusers, not given to much wine, teachers of good things;
4 That they may teach the young women to be || sober, [d]to love their husbands, to love their children,
5 *To be* discreet, chaste, keepers at home, good, [e]obedient to their own husbands, [f]that the word of God be not blasphemed.
6 Young men likewise exhort to be || soberminded.
7 [g]In all things shewing thyself a pattern of good works: in doctrine *shewing* uncorruptness, gravity, [h]sincerity,
8 [i]Sound speech, that cannot be condemned; [k]that he that is of the contrary part [l]may be ashamed, having no evil thing to say of you.
9 *Exhort* [m]servants to be obedient unto their own masters, *and* to please *them* well [n]in all *things;* not || answering again;
10 Not purloining, but shewing all good fidelity; [o]that they may adorn the doctrine of God our Saviour in all things.
11 For [p]the grace of God || that bringeth salvation [q]hath appeared to all men,
12 Teaching us [r]that, denying ungodliness [s]and worldly lusts, we should live soberly, righteously, and godly, in this present world;
13 [t]Looking for that blessed [u]hope, and the glorious [x]appearing of the great God and our Saviour Jesus Christ;
14 [y]Who gave himself for us, that he might redeem us from all iniquity, [z]and purify unto himself [a]a peculiar people, [b]zealous of good works.
15 These things speak, and [c]exhort, and rebuke with all authority. [d]Let no man despise thee.

CHAPTER III

Titus directed what to teach.

PUT them in mind [a]to be subject to principalities and powers, to obey magistrates, [b]to be ready to every good work,
2 [c]To speak evil of no man, [d]to be no brawlers, *but* [e]gentle, shewing all [f]meekness unto all men.
3 For [g]we ourselves also were sometime foolish, disobedient, deceived, serving divers lusts and pleasures, living in malice and envy, hateful, *and* hating one another.
4 But after that [h]the kindness and || love of [i]God our Saviour toward man appeared,
5 [k]Not by works of righteousness which we have done, but according to his mercy he saved us, by [l]the washing of regeneration, and renewing of the Holy Ghost;
6 [m]Which he shed on us †abundantly through Jesus Christ our Saviour;
7 [n]That being justified by his grace, [o]we should be made heirs [p]according to the hope of eternal life.
8 [q]*This is* a faithful saying, and these things I will that thou affirm constantly, that they which have believed in God might be careful [r]to maintain good works. These things are good and profitable unto men.
9 But [s]avoid foolish questions, and genealogies, and

13 This testimony is true. For which cause reprove them sharply, that they may be [1]sound in the
14 faith, not giving heed to Jew'ish fables, and commandments of men who turn away from the truth.
15 To the pure all things are pure: but to them that are defiled and unbelieving nothing is pure; but both their mind and their conscience are defiled.
16 They profess that they know God; but by their works they deny him, being abominable, and disobedient, and unto every good work reprobate.

2 But speak thou the things which befit the [2]sound
2 [3]doctrine: that aged men be temperate, grave, sober-
3 minded, [1]sound in faith, in love, in patience: that aged women likewise be reverent in demeanour, not slanderers nor enslaved to much wine, teachers of
4 that which is good; that they may train the young women to love their husbands, to love their chil-
5 dren, *to be* soberminded, chaste, workers at home, kind, being in subjection to their own husbands,
6 that the word of God be not blasphemed: the younger men likewise exhort to be soberminded:
7 in all things shewing thyself an ensample of good works; in thy doctrine *shewing* uncorruptness, grav-
8 ity, sound speech, that cannot be condemned; that he that is of the contrary part may be ashamed,
9 having no evil thing to say of us. *Exhort* [4]servants to be in subjection to their own masters, *and* to be well-pleasing *to them* in all things; not gainsaying;
10 not purloining, but shewing all good fidelity; that they may adorn the doctrine of God our Saviour in
11 all things. For the grace of God [5]hath appeared,
12 bringing salvation to all men, instructing us, to the intent that, denying ungodliness and worldly lusts, we should live soberly and righteously and godly
13 in this present [6]world; looking for the blessed hope and appearing of the glory [7]of our great God and
14 Saviour Jesus Christ; who gave himself for us, that he might redeem us from all iniquity, and purify unto himself a people for his own possession, zealous of good works.
15 These things speak and exhort and reprove with all [8]authority. Let no man despise thee.

3 Put them in mind to be in subjection to rulers, to authorities, to be obedient, to be ready unto every
2 good work, to speak evil of no man, not to be contentious, to be gentle, shewing all meekness toward
3 all men. For we also were aforetime foolish, disobedient, deceived, serving divers lusts and pleasures, living in malice and envy, hateful, hating one
4 another. But when the kindness of God our Saviour,
5 and his love toward man, appeared, not by works *done* in righteousness, which we did ourselves, but according to his mercy he saved us, through the [9]washing of regeneration [10]and renewing of the [11]Holy
6 Ghost, which he poured out upon us richly, through
7 Jesus Christ our Saviour; that, being justified by his grace, we might be made [12]heirs according to the
8 hope of eternal life. Faithful is the saying, and concerning these things I will that thou affirm confidently, to the end that they which have believed God may be careful to [13]maintain good works. These things are good and profitable unto men:
9 but shun foolish questionings, and genealogies, and

---

[h] 2 Cor. 13. 10.
[i] ch. 2. 2.
[k] 1 Tim. 1. 4. & 4. 7. 2 Tim. 4. 4.
[l] Isa. 29. 13. Matt. 15. 9.
[m] Luke 11. 39, 40, 41.
[n] Rom. 14. 23.
[o] 2 Tim. 3. 5.
[p] Rom. 1. 28
‖ Or, *void of judgment.*

[a] 1 Tim. 1. 10. & 6. 3.
‖ Or, *vigilant.*
[b] ch. 1. 13.
[c] 1 Tim. 2. 9. 10. & 3. 11.
‖ Or, *holy women.*
‖ Or, *makebates* 2 Tim. 3. 3.
‖ Or, *wise.*
[d] 1 Tim. 5. 14.
[e] 1 Cor. 14. 34.
[f] Rom. 2. 24.
‖ Or, *discreet.*
[g] 1 Tim. 4 12.
[h] Eph. 6. 24.
[i] 1 Tim. 6. 3.
[k] Neh. 5. 9.
[l] 2 Thess. 3. 14.
[m] Eph. 6. 5.
[n] Eph. 5. 24.
‖ Or, *gainsaying.*
[o] Matt. 5. 16.
[p] Rom. 5. 15
‖ Or, *that bringeth salvation to all men, hath appeared.*
[q] Luke 3. 6.
[r] Luke 1. 75. Rom. 6. 19.
[s] 1 Pet. 4. 2.
[t] 1 Cor. 1. 7. Phil. 3. 20.
[u] Acts. 24. 15.
[x] Col. 3. 4. 2 Tim. 4. 1, 8.
[y] Gal. 1. 4. & 2. 20.
[z] Heb. 9. 14.
[a] Ex. 15. 16. & 19. 5.
[b] Eph. 2. 10. ch. 3. 8.
[c] 2 Tim. 4. 2
[d] 1 Tim. 4. 12.

[a] Rom. 13. 1
[b] Col. 1. 10. 2 Tim. 2. 21.
[c] Eph. 4. 31.
[d] 2 Tim. 2. 24, 25.
[e] Phil. 4. 5.
[f] Eph. 4. 2.
[g] 1 Cor. 6. 11. 1 Pet. 4. 3.
[h] ch. 2. 11.
‖ Or, *pity.*
[i] 1 Tim. 2. 3.
[k] Rom. 3. 20. & 9. 11. & 11. 6.
[l] John 3. 3, 5.
[m] Ezek. 36. 25.
† Gr. *richly.*
[n] Rom. 3. 24. Gal. 2. 16.
[o] Rom. 8. 23, 24.
[p] ch. 1. 2.
[q] 1 Tim. 1. 15.
[r] ver. 1, 14. ch. 2. 14.
[s] 1 Tim. 1. 4.

A. D. 65.

[1] Gr. *healthy.*
[2] Gr. *healthful.*
[3] Or, *teaching*
[4] Gr. *bond-servants*
[5] Or, *hath appeared to all men, bringing salvation*
[6] Or, *age*
[7] Or, *of the great God and our Saviour*
[8] Gr. *commandment.*
[9] Or, *laver*
[10] Or, *and through renewing*
[11] Or, *Holy Spirit*
[12] Or, *heirs, according to hope, of eternal life*
[13] Or, *profess honest occupations*

A. D. 65.

contentions, and strivings about the law; [t]for they are unprofitable and vain.

10 A man that is a heretic, [u]after the first and second admonition, [x]reject;

11 Knowing that he that is such is subverted, and sinneth, [y]being condemned of himself.

12 When I shall send Ar'te-mas unto thee, or [z]Tych'i-cus, be diligent to come unto me to Ni-cop'o-lis: for I have determined there to winter.

13 Bring Ze'nas the lawyer, and [a]A-pol'los on their journey diligently, that nothing be wanting unto them.

14 And let ours also learn [b]to ‖maintain good works for necessary uses, that they be [c]not unfruitful.

15 All that are with me salute thee. Greet them that love us in the faith. Grace *be* with you all. Amen.

¶ It was written to Titus, ordained the first bishop of the church of the Cretians, from Nicopolis of Macedonia.

strifes, and fightings about the law; for they are
10 unprofitable and vain. A man that is [1]heretical
11 after a first and second admonition [2]refuse; knowing that such a one is perverted, and sinneth, being self-condemned.

12 When I shall send Ar'te-mas unto thee, or Tych'i-cus, give diligence to come unto me to Ni-cop'o-lis:
13 for there I have determined to winter. Set forward Ze'nas the lawyer and A-pol'los on their journey diligently, that nothing be wanting unto
14 them. And let our *people* also learn to [3]maintain good works for necessary [4]uses, that they be not unfruitful.

15 All that are with me salute thee. Salute them that love us in faith.

Grace be with you all.

[1] Or, *factious*
[2] Or, *avoid*
[3] Or, *profess honest occupations*
[4] Or, *wants*

A. D. 64.

THE EPISTLE OF PAUL TO PHILEMON.

Paul intercedeth for Onesimus.

PAUL, [c]a prisoner of Jesus Christ, and Tim'o-thy *our* brother, unto Phi-le'mon our dearly beloved, [b]and fellow labourer,

2 And to *our* beloved Ap'phi-a, and [c]Ar-chip'pus, [d]our fellow soldier, and to [e]the church in thy house:

3 [f]Grace to you, and peace, from God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.

4 [g]I thank my God, making mention of thee always in my prayers,

5 [h]Hearing of thy love and faith, which thou hast toward the Lord Jesus, and toward all saints;

6 That the communication of thy faith may become effectual [i]by the acknowledging of every good thing which is in you in Christ Jesus.

7 For we have great joy and consolation in thy love, because the bowels of the saints [k]are refreshed by thee, brother.

8 Wherefore, [l]though I might be much bold in Christ to enjoin thee that which is convenient,

9 Yet for love's sake I rather beseech *thee*, being such a one as Paul the aged, [m]and now also a prisoner of Jesus Christ.

10 I beseech thee for my son [n]O-nes'i-mus, [o]whom I have begotten in my bonds:

11 Which in time past was to thee unprofitable, but now profitable to thee and to me:

12 Whom I have sent again: thou therefore receive him, that is, mine own bowels:

13 Whom I would have retained with me, [p]that in thy stead he might have ministered unto me in the bonds of the gospel:

14 But without thy mind would I do nothing; [q]that thy benefit should not be as it were of necessity, but willingly.

15 [r]For perhaps he therefore departed for a season, that thou shouldest receive him for ever;

16 Not now as a servant, but above a servant, [s]a brother beloved, specially to me, but how much more unto thee, [t]both in the flesh, and in the Lord?

17 If thou count me therefore [u]a partner, receive him as myself.

18 If he hath wronged thee, or oweth *thee* aught, put that on mine account;

19 I Paul have written *it* with mine own hand, I will repay *it:* albeit I do not say to thee how thou owest unto me even thine own self besides.

20 Yea, brother, let me have joy of thee in the Lord: [x]refresh my bowels in the Lord.

[c] Eph. 3. 1. & 4. 1. 2 Tim. 1. 8. ver. 9.
[b] Phil. 2. 25.
[c] Col. 4. 17.
[d] Phil. 2. 25
[e] Rom. 16. 5. 1 Cor. 16. 19.
[f] Eph. 1. 2.
[g] Eph. 1. 16. 1 Thess. 1. 2. 2 Thess. 4. 3.
[h] Eph. 1. 15. Col. 1. 4.
[i] Phil. 1. 9, 11.
[k] 2 Cor. 7. 13. 2 Tim. 1. 16 ver. 20.
[l] 1 Thess. 2. 6.
[m] ver. 1.
[n] Col. 4. 9.
[o] 1 Cor. 4. 15. Gal. 4. 19.
[p] 1 Cor. 16. 17. Phil. 2. 30.
[q] 2 Cor. 9. 7.
[r] So Gen. 45. 5, 8.
[s] Matt. 23. 8. 1 Tim. 6. 2.
[t] Col. 3. 22.
[u] 2 Cor. 8. 23.
[x] ver. 7.

A. D. 64.

THE EPISTLE OF PAUL TO PHILEMON.

1 Paul, a prisoner of Christ Jesus, and Tim'o-thy [1]our brother, to Phi-le'mon our beloved and fellow-
2 worker, and to Ap'phi-a [2]our sister, and to Ar-chip'pus our fellow-soldier, and to the church in thy
3 house: Grace to you and peace from God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.

4 I thank my God always, making mention of thee
5 in my prayers, hearing of [3]thy love, and of the faith which thou hast toward the Lord Jesus, and toward
6 all the saints; that the fellowship of thy faith may become effectual, in the knowledge of every good
7 thing which is in [4]you, unto Christ. For I had much joy and comfort in thy love, because the hearts of the saints have been refreshed through thee, brother.

8 Wherefore, though I have all boldness in Christ
9 to enjoin thee that which is befitting, yet for love's sake I rather beseech, being such a one as Paul [5]the
10 aged, and now a prisoner also of Christ Jesus: I beseech thee for my child, whom I have begotten
11 in my bonds, [6]O-nes'i-mus, who was aforetime unprofitable to thee, but now is profitable to thee and
12 to me: whom I have sent back to thee in his own
13 person, that is, my very heart: whom I would fain have kept with me, that in thy behalf he might min-
14 ister unto me in the bonds of the gospel: but without thy mind I would do nothing; that thy goodness
15 should not be as of necessity, but of free will. For perhaps he was therefore parted *from thee* for a sea-
16 son, that thou shouldest have him for ever; no longer as a [7]servant, but more than a [7]servant, a brother beloved, specially to me, but how much rather to thee, both in the flesh and in the Lord.
17 If then thou countest me a partner, receive him as
18 myself. But if he hath wronged thee at all, or
19 oweth *thee* aught, put that to mine account; I Paul write it with mine own hand, I will repay it: that I say not unto thee how that thou owest to me even
20 thine own self besides. Yea, brother, let me have [8]joy of thee in the Lord: refresh my heart in Christ.

[1] Gr. *the brother.*
[2] Gr. *the sister.*
[3] Or, *thy love and faith*
[4] Many ancient authorities read *us.*
[5] Or, *an ambassador, and now, &c.*
[6] The Greek word means *Helpful.*
[7] Gr. *bond-servant.*
[8] Or, *help*

A.D. 64.

21 [v]Having confidence in thy obedience I wrote unto thee, knowing that thou wilt also do more than I say.
22 But withal prepare me also a lodging: for [e]I trust that [a]through your prayers I shall be given unto you.
23 There salute thee [b]Ep'a-phras, my fellow prisoner in Christ Jesus;
24 [c]Mar'cus, [d]Ar-is-tar'chus, [e]De'mas, [f]Lu'cas, my fellow labourers.
25 [g]The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ *be* with your spirit. Amen.

¶Written from Rome to Philemon, by Onesimus a servant.

[v]2Cor.7.16.
[e]Phil. 1.25.
[a]2 Cor. 1. 11.
[b]Col. 1. 7. & 4. 12.
[c]Acts 12. 12, 25.
[d]Acts 19. 29. & 27. 2.
[e]Col. 4. 14.
[f]2 Tim. 4. 11.
[g]2 Tim. 4. 22.

21 Having confidence in thine obedience I write unto thee, knowing that thou wilt do even beyond what
22 I say. But withal prepare me also a lodging: for I hope that through your prayers I shall be granted unto you.
23 Ep'a-phras, my fellow-prisoner in Christ Jesus, sa-
24 luteth thee; *and so do* Mark, Ar-is-tar'chus, De'mas, Luke, my fellow-workers.
25 The grace of [1]our Lord Jesus Christ be with your spirit. [2]Amen.

[1]Some ancient authorities read *the.*
[2]Many ancient authorities omit *Amen.*

A. D. 64.

THE EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE TO THE HEBREWS.

CHAPTER I.

Christ far above the angels.

GOD, who at sundry times and [a]in divers manners spake in time past unto the fathers by the prophets,
2 Hath [b]in these last days [c]spoken unto us by *his* Son, [d]whom he hath appointed heir of all things, [c]by whom also he made the worlds;
3 [f]Who being the brightness of *his* glory, and the express image of his person, and [g]upholding all things by the word of his power, [h]when he had by himself purged our sins, [i]sat down on the right hand of the Majesty on high;
4 Being made so much better than the angels, as [k]he hath by inheritance obtained a more excellent name than they.
5 For unto which of the angels said he at any time, [l]Thou art my Son, this day have I begotten thee? And again, [m]I will be to him a Father, and he shall be to me a Son?
6 ‖ And again, when he bringeth in [n]the firstbegotten into the world, he saith, [o]And let all the angels of God worship him.
7 And †of the angels he saith, [p]Who maketh his angels spirits, and his ministers a flame of fire.
8 But unto the Son *he saith*, [q]Thy throne, O God, *is* for ever and ever: a sceptre of †righteousness *is* the sceptre of thy kingdom;
9 Thou hast loved righteousness, and hated iniquity; therefore God, *even* thy God, [r]hath anointed thee with the oil of gladness above thy fellows.
10 And, [s]Thou, Lord, in the beginning hast laid the foundation of the earth; and the heavens are the works of thine hands.
11 [t]They shall perish, but thou remainest: and they all shall wax old as doth a garment;
12 And as a vesture shalt thou fold them up, and they shall be changed: but thou art the same, and thy years shall not fail.
13 But to which of the angels said he at any time, [u]Sit on my right hand, until I make thine enemies thy footstool?
14 [x]Are they not all ministering spirits, sent forth to minister for them who shall be [y]heirs of salvation?

CHAPTER II.

Obedience due to Christ.

THEREFORE we ought to give the more earnest heed to the things which we have heard, lest at any time we should †let *them* slip.
2 For if the word [a]spoken by angels was steadfast, and [b]every transgression and disobedience received a just recompense of reward;

[a]Num. 12. 6, 8.
[b]Deut. 4. 30. Gal. 4. 4.
[c]John 1. 17. & 15.15. ch. 2. 3.
[d]Ps. 2. 8. Matt.21.38 & 28. 18. John 3.35. Rom. 8.17.
[e]John 1. 3. 1 Cor. 8. 6. Col. 1. 16.
[f]John 1. 14. & 11. 9. 2 Cor. 4. 4. Col. 1. 15.
[g]John 1. 4. Col. 1. 17. Rev. 4. 11.
[h]ch. 7. 27. & 9. 12, 14, 16.
[i]Ps. 110. 1. Eph. 1. 20. ch. 8. 1. & 10. 12. & 12. 2.
[k]Eph. 1.21. Phil. 2. 9, 10.
[l]Ps. 2. 7. Acts13.33. ch. 5. 5.
[m]2 Sam. 7. 14. 1Chron.22 10. & 28. 6. Ps. 89. 26, 27.
‖Or, *When he bringeth again.*
[n]Rom. 8.29 Col. 1. 18.
[o]Deut. 32. 43. LXX. Ps. 97. 7.
†Gr. *unto.*
[p]Ps. 104. 4.
[q]Ps. 45.6,7.
†Gr. *righteousness*, or, *straightness.*
[r]Isa. 61. 1.
[s]Ps. 102.25, &c.
[t]Isa. 34. 4. & 51. 6.
[u]Ps. 110. 1. Matt. 22. 44.
[x]Gen. 19. 16. & 32. 1, 2, 24.
[y]Rom. 8. 17. Tit. 3. 7. Jam. 2. 5.

†Gr. *run out as leaking vessels.*
[a]Deut. 33. 2. Ps. 68. 17.
[b]Num. 15. 30, 31.

A. D. 64.

THE EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE TO THE HEBREWS.

1 God, having of old time spoken unto the fathers in the prophets by divers portions and in divers manners,
2 hath at the end of these days spoken unto us in [1]*his* Son, whom he appointed heir of all things, through
3 whom also he made the [2]worlds; who being the effulgence of his glory, and [3]the very image of his substance, and upholding all things by the word of his power, when he had made purification of sins, sat
4 down on the right hand of the Majesty on high; having become by so much better than the angels, as he
5 hath inherited a more excellent name than they. For unto which of the angels said he at any time,
Thou art my Son,
This day have I begotten thee?
and again,
I will be to him a Father,
And he shall be to me a Son?
6 [4]And when he again [5]bringeth in the firstborn into [6]the world he saith, And let all the angels of God
7 worship him. And of the angels he saith,
Who maketh his angels [7]winds,
And his ministers a flame of fire:
8 but of the Son *he saith*,
Thy throne, O God, is for ever and ever,
And the sceptre of uprightness is the sceptre of [8]thy kingdom.
9 Thou hast loved righteousness, and hated iniquity;
Therefore God, thy God, hath anointed thee
With the oil of gladness above thy fellows.
10 And, [of the earth,
Thou, Lord, in the beginning hast laid the foundation
And the heavens are the works of thy hands:
11 They shall perish; but thou continuest:
And they all shall wax old as doth a garment;
12 And as a mantle shalt thou roll them up,
As a garment, and they shall be changed:
But thou art the same,
And thy years shall not fail.
13 But of which of the angels hath he said at any time,
Sit thou on my right hand,
Till I make thine enemies the footstool of thy feet?
14 Are they not all ministering spirits, sent forth to do service for the sake of them that shall inherit salvation?

2 Therefore we ought to give the more earnest heed to the things that were heard, lest haply we drift
2 away *from them.* For if the word spoken through angels proved stedfast, and every transgression and disobedience received a just recompense of reward;

[1]Gr. *a Son.*
[2]Gr. *ages.*
[3]Or, *the impress of his substance*
[4]Or, *And again, when he bringeth in*
[5]Or, *shall have brought in*
[6]Gr. *the inhabited earth.*
[7]Or, *spirits*
[8]The two oldest Greek manuscripts read *his.*

A. D. 64.

3 [c]How shall we escape, if we neglect so great salvation; [d]which at the first began to be spoken by the Lord, and was [e]confirmed unto us by them that heard *him;*
4 [f]God also bearing *them* witness, [g]both with signs and wonders, and with divers miracles, and ||[h]gifts of the Holy Ghost, [i]according to his own will?
5 For unto the angels hath he not put in subjection [k]the world to come whereof we speak.
6 But one in a certain place testified, saying, [l]What is man, that thou art mindful of him? or the son of man, that thou visitest him?
7 Thou madest him ||a little lower than the angels; thou crownedst him with glory and honour, and didst set him over the works of thy hands:
8 [m]Thou hast put all things in subjection under his feet. For in that he put all in subjection under him, he left nothing *that is* not put under him. But now [n]we see not yet all things put under him.
9 But we see Jesus, [o]who was made a little lower than the angels || for the suffering of death, [p]crowned with glory and honour; that he by the grace of God should taste death [q]for every man.
10 [r]For it became him, [s]for whom *are* all things, and by whom *are* all things, in bringing many sons unto glory, to make [t]the Captain of their salvation [u]perfect through sufferings.
11 For [x]both he that sanctifieth, and they who are sanctified, [y]*are* all of one: for which cause [z]he is not ashamed to call them brethren,
12 Saying, [a]I will declare thy name unto my brethren, in the midst of the church will I sing praise unto thee.
13 And again, [b]I will put my trust in him. And again, [c]Behold I and the children [d]which God hath given me.
14 Forasmuch then as the children are partakers of flesh and blood, he [e]also himself likewise took part of the same; [f]that through death he might destroy him that had the power of death, that is, the devil;
15 And deliver them, who [g]through fear of death were all their lifetime subject to bondage.
16 For verily †he took not on *him the nature of* angels; but he took on *him* the seed of A'bra-ham.
17 Wherefore in all things it behooved him [k]to be made like unto *his* brethren, that he might be [i]a merciful and faithful High Priest in things *pertaining* to God, to make reconciliation for the sins of the people.
18 [k]For in that he himself hath suffered being tempted, he is able to succour them that are tempted.

CHAPTER III.

Christ more worthy than Moses.

WHEREFORE, holy brethren, partakers of [a]the heavenly calling, consider [b]the Apostle and High Priest of our profession, Christ Jesus;
2 Who was faithful to him that †appointed him, as also [c]Mo'ses *was faithful* in all his house.
3 For this *man* was counted worthy of more glory than Mo'ses, inasmuch as [d]he who hath builded the house hath more honour than the house.
4 For every house is builded by some *man;* but [e]he that built all things *is* God.
5 [f]And Mo'ses verily *was* faithful in all his house as [g]a servant, [h]for a testimony of those things which were to be spoken after;
6 But Christ as [i]a son over his own house: [k]whose house are we, [l]if we hold fast the confidence and the rejoicing of the hope firm unto the end.
7 Wherefore (as [m]the Holy Ghost saith, [n]To-day if ye will hear his voice,
8 Harden not your hearts, as in the provocation, in the day of temptation in the wilderness:
9 When your fathers tempted me, proved me, and saw my works forty years.

3 how shall we escape, if we neglect so great salvation? which having at the first been spoken through the Lord, was confirmed unto us by them that
4 heard; God also bearing witness with them, both by signs and wonders, and by manifold powers, and by [1]gifts of the [2]Holy Ghost, according to his own will.
5 For not unto angels did he subject [3]the world to
6 come, whereof we speak. But one hath somewhere testified, saying,
What is man, that thou art mindful of him?
Or the son of man, that thou visitest him?
7 Thou madest him [4]a little lower than the angels;
Thou crownedst him with glory and honour,
[5]And didst set him over the works of thy hands:
8 Thou didst put all things in subjection under his feet.
For in that he subjected all things unto him, he left nothing that is not subject to him. But now we
9 see not yet all things subjected to him. But we behold him who hath been made [4]a little lower than the angels, *even* Jesus, because of the suffering of death crowned with glory and honour, that by the grace of God he should taste death for every *man.*
10 For it became him, for whom are all things, and through whom are all things, [6]in bringing many sons unto glory, to make the [7]author of their salva-
11 tion perfect through sufferings. For both he that sanctifieth and they that are sanctified are all of one: for which cause he is not ashamed to call them
12 brethren, saying,
I will declare thy name unto my brethren,
In the midst of the [8]congregation will I sing thy praise.
13 And again, I will put my trust in him. And again,
Behold, I and the children which God hath given
14 me. Since then the children are sharers in [9]flesh and blood, he also himself in like manner partook of the same; that through death he [10]might bring to nought him that [11]had the power of death, that
15 is, the devil; and [10]might deliver all them who through fear of death were all their lifetime subject
16 to bondage. For verily not of angels doth he take hold, but he taketh hold of the seed of A'bra-ham.
17 Wherefore it behoved him in all things to be made like unto his brethren, that he might be a merciful and faithful high priest in things pertaining to God, to make propitiation for the sins of the people.
18 [12]For [13]in that he himself hath suffered being tempted, he is able to succour them that are tempted.

3 Wherefore, holy brethren, partakers of a heavenly calling, consider the Apostle and High Priest of
2 our confession, *even* Jesus; who was faithful to him that [14]appointed him, as also was Mo'ses in all [15]his
3 house. For he hath been counted worthy of more glory than Mo'ses, by so much as he that [16]built the
4 house hath more honour than the house. For every house is [16]builded by some one; but he that
5 [16]built all things is God. And Mo'ses indeed was faithful in all [15]his house as a servant, for a testimony of those things which were afterward to be spoken;
6 but Christ as a son, over [15]his house; whose house are we, if we hold fast our boldness and the glory-
7 ing of our hope firm unto the end. Wherefore, even as the Holy Ghost saith,
To-day if ye shall hear his voice,
8 Harden not your hearts, as in the provocation,
Like as in the day of the temptation in the wilderness,
9 [17]Wherewith your fathers tempted *me* by proving *me,*
And saw my works forty years.

A. D. 64.

[1]Gr. *distributions.*
[2]Or, *Holy Spirit*: and so throughout this book.
[3]Gr. *the inhabited earth.*
[4]Or, *for a little while lower*
[5]Many authorities omit *And didst... hands.*
[6]Or, *having brought*
[7]Or, *captain*
[8]Or, *church*
[9]Gr. *blood and flesh.*
[10]Or, *may*
[11]Or, *hath*
[12]Or, *For having been himself tempted in that wherein he hath suffered*
[13]Or, *wherein*
[14]Gr. *made.*
[15]That is, *God's house.* See Num. xii. 7.
[16]Or, *established*
[17]Or, *Where*

[a]Heb. 10. 28, 29. & 12.25.
[b]Matt. 4. 1.
[c]Mark 1.14.
[d]Luke 1. 2.
[e]Mark 16. 20.
[f]Acts 2. 4. 43.
[g]Or, *distributions.*
[h]1 Cor. 12. 4, 7, 11.
[i]Eph. 1. 5, 11.
[k]Heb. 6. 5.
[l]1 Pet. 3.13.
[m]Job 7. 17.
[n]Ps. 8. 4,&c.
[o]Ps. 144. 3.
[p]Or, *a little while inferior to.*
[q]Matt. 28. 18.
[r]1 Cor. 15. 27.
[s]Phil. 2. 7, 9.
[t]Or, *by.*
[u]Acts 2.33.
[x]John 3. 6. & 12.32.
[y]Rom. 5.18.
[z]Ps. 8. 32.
[a]Luke 24. 6.
[b]Rom. 11. 6.
[c]Acts 3.16. & 5. 31.
[d]Heb. 12. 2.
[e]Luke 13. 32.
[f]Heb. 5. 9.
[g]Rom. 10. 10, 4.
[h]Acts 17. 26.
[i]Matt. 28. 20.
[k]Ps. 22. 22, 25.
[l]Ps. 18. 2.
[m]Isa. 8.18.
[n]John 20. 29. & 17. 6, 9, 11, 12.
[o]John 1. 4.
[p]1 Cor. 15. 54, 55.
[q]Luke 1. 74.
[r]Gr. *he taketh not hold of angels, but of the seed of Abraham he taketh hold.*
[s]Phil. 2. 7.
[t]Heb. 4. 15. & 5. 1, 2.
[u]Heb. 4. 15, 16. & 5. 2. & 7. 28.

[a]Rom. 1. 7.
[b]Rom. 15. 8.
[c]Heb. 2. 17. & 4. 14. & 5. 5. & 6. 20. & 8. 1. & 9. 11. & 10.21.
†Gr. *made,* 1Sam.12.6.
[d]Num. 12. 7.
[e]Heb. 3. 4.
[f]Exod. 14.31.
[g]Deut. 18. 15, 18, 19.
[h]Heb. 1. 2.
[i]1 Cor. 3. 16. & 6. 19.
[k]Heb. 3. 6.
[l]Ver. 14. Matt.10.22 & 24. 13. Col. 1. 23.
[m]2 Sam. 23. 2.
[n]Heb. 3. 7. Ps. 95. 7.

A. D. 64.

10 Wherefore I was grieved with that generation, and said, They do always err in *their* heart; and they have not known my ways.

11 So I sware in my wrath, †They shall not enter into my rest.)

12 Take heed, brethren, lest there be in any of you an evil heart of unbelief, in departing from the living God.

13 But exhort one another daily, while it is called To-day; lest any of you be hardened through the deceitfulness of sin.

14 For we are made partakers of Christ, °if we hold the beginning of our confidence steadfast unto the end;

15 While it is said, ᵖTo-day if ye will hear his voice, harden not your hearts, as in the provocation.

16 ᵠFor some, when they had heard, did provoke: howbeit not all that came out of E'gypt by Mo'ses.

17 But with whom was he grieved forty years? *was it* not with them that had sinned, ʳwhose carcasses fell in the wilderness?

18 And ˢto whom sware he that they should not enter into his rest, but to them that believed not?

19 ᵗSo we see that they could not enter in because of unbelief.

†Gr. *If they shall enter.*

°ver. 6.

ᵖver. 7.

ᵠNum. 14. 2, 4, 11, 24, 30. Deut. 1.34, 36, 38.

ʳNum. 14. 22, 29, &c. & 26. 65. Ps. 106.26. 1 Cor.10.5. Jude 5.

ˢNum. 14. 30. Deut. 1.34, 35.

ᵗch. 4. 6.

CHAPTER IV.

Rest attained by faith.

LET ᵘus therefore fear, lest, a promise being left *us* of entering into his rest, any of you should seem to come short of it.

2 For unto us was the gospel preached, as well as unto them: but †the word preached did not profit them, ‖ not being mixed with faith in them that heard *it*.

3 ᵇFor we which have believed do enter into rest, as he said, ᶜAs I have sworn in my wrath, if they shall enter into my rest: although the works were finished from the foundation of the world.

4 For he spake in a certain place of the seventh *day* on this wise, ᵈAnd God did rest the seventh day from all his works.

5 And in this *place* again, If they shall enter into my rest.

6 Seeing therefore it remaineth that some must enter therein, ᵉand they to whom ‖ it was first preached entered not in because of unbelief:

7 Again, he limiteth a certain day, saying in Da'vid, To-day, after so long a time; as it is said, ᶠTo-day if ye will hear his voice, harden not your hearts.

8 For if ‖ Je'sus had given them rest, then would he not afterward have spoken of another day.

9 There remaineth therefore a ‖ rest to the people of God.

10 For he that is entered into his rest, he also hath ceased from his own works, as God *did* from his.

11 Let us labour therefore to enter into that rest, lest any man fall ᵍafter the same example of ‖ unbelief.

12 For the word of God *is* ʰquick, and powerful, and ⁱsharper than any ʰtwoedged sword, piercing even to the dividing asunder of soul and spirit, and of the joints and marrow, and *is* ⁱa discerner of the thoughts and intents of the heart.

13 ᵐNeither is there any creature that is not manifest in his sight: but all things *are* naked ⁿand opened unto the eyes of him with whom we have to do.

14 Seeing then that we have °a great High Priest, ᵖthat is passed into the heavens, Jesus the Son of God, ᵠlet us hold fast *our* profession.

15 For ʳwe have not an high priest which can not be touched with the feeling of our infirmities: but ˢwas in all points tempted like as *we are*, ᵗ*yet* without sin.

16 ᵘLet us therefore come boldly unto the throne of grace, that we may obtain mercy and find grace to help in time of need.

ᵘch. 12. 15.

†Gr. *the word of hearing.*

‖ Or, *because they were not united by faith to.*

ᵇch. 3. 14.

ᶜPs. 95. 11. ch. 3. 11.

ᵈGen. 2. 2. Ex. 20. 11. & 31. 17.

ᵉch. 3. 19.

‖ Or, *the gospel was first preached.*

ᶠPs. 95. 7. ch. 3. 7.

‖ That is, *Joshua.*

‖ Or, *keeping of a sabbath.*

ᵍch. 3. 12, 18, 19.

‖ Or, *disobedience.*

ʰIsa. 49. 2. Jer. 23. 29. 2 Cor. 10. 4, 5. 1 Pet. 1.23.

ⁱProv. 5. 4.

ʰEph. 6. 17. Rev. 1. 16. & 2. 16.

ⁱ1 Cor. 14. 24, 25.

ᵐPs. 33.13, 14. & 90. 8. & 139. 11, 12.

ⁿJob 26. 6. & 34. 21. Prov. 15. 11.

°ch. 3. 1.

ᵖch. 7. 26. & 9. 12, 24.

ᵠch. 10. 23.

ʳIsa. 53. 3. ch. 2. 18.

ˢLuke 22. 28.

ᵗ2 Cor. 5. 21. ch. 7. 26. 1 Pet. 2.22 1 John 3.5.

ᵘEph. 2. 18. & 3. 12. ch. 10. 19, 21, 22.

A. D. 64.

10 Wherefore I was displeased with this generation,
And said, They do alway err in their heart:
But they did not know my ways;
11 As I sware in my wrath,
[1]They shall not enter into my rest.
12 Take heed, brethren, lest haply there shall be in any one of you an evil heart of unbelief, in falling away
13 from the living God: but exhort one another day by day, so long as it is called To-day; lest any one of you be hardened by the deceitfulness of sin:
14 for we are become partakers [2]of Christ, if we hold fast the beginning of our confidence firm unto the
15 end: while it is said,
To-day if ye shall hear his voice,
Harden not your hearts, as in the provocation.
16 For who, when they heard, did provoke? nay, did not all they that came out of E'gypt by Mo'ses?
17 And with whom was he displeased forty years? was it not with them that sinned, whose [3]carcases
18 fell in the wilderness? And to whom sware he that they should not enter into his rest, but to them that
19 were disobedient? And we see that they were not able to enter in because of unbelief.

[1]Gr. *If they shall enter.*

[2]Or, *with*

[3]Gr. *limbs.*

4 Let us fear therefore, lest haply, a promise being left of entering into his rest, any one of you should
2 seem to have come short of it. For indeed we have had [4]good tidings preached unto us, even as also they: but the word of hearing did not profit them, because
[5]they were not [6] united by faith with them that heard.
3 [6]For we which have believed do enter into that rest; even as he hath said,
As I sware in my wrath,
[1]They shall not enter into my rest:
although the works were finished from the foundation
4 of the world. For he hath said somewhere of the seventh *day* on this wise, And God rested on the sev-
5 enth day from all his works; and in this *place* again,
[1]They shall not enter into my rest.
6 Seeing therefore it remaineth that some should enter thereinto, and they to whom [7]the good tidings were before preached failed to enter in because of disobedi-
7 ence, he again defineth a certain day, [8]saying in Da'vid, after so long a time, To-day, as it hath been before said,
To-day if ye shall hear his voice,
Harden not your hearts.
8 For if [9]Josh'u-a had given them rest, he would not have
9 spoken afterward of another day. There remaineth
10 therefore a sabbath rest for the people of God. For he that is entered into his rest hath himself also rested
11 from his works, as God did from his. Let us therefore give diligence to enter into that rest, that no man
12 fall [10]after the same example of disobedience. For the word of God is living, and active, and sharper than any two-edged sword, and piercing even to the dividing of soul and spirit, of both joints and marrow, and quick to discern the thoughts and intents of the
13 heart. And there is no creature that is not manifest in his sight: but all things are naked and laid open before the eyes of him with whom we have to do.
14 Having then a great high priest, who hath passed through the heavens, Jesus the Son of God, let us
15 hold fast our confession. For we have not a high priest that cannot be touched with the feeling of our infirmities; but one that hath been in all points
16 tempted like as *we are*, *yet* without sin. Let us therefore draw near with boldness unto the throne of grace, that we may receive mercy, and may find grace to help *us* in time of need.

[4]Or, *a gospel*

[5]Some ancient authorities read *it was.*

[6]Some ancient authorities read *We therefore.*

[7]Or, *the gospel was*

[8]Or, *To-day, saying in David, after so long a time, as it hath been &c.*

[9]Gr. *Jesus.*

[10]Or, *into* Gr. *in.*

CHAPTER V.

Of Christ's priesthood.

A. D. 64.

FOR every high priest taken from among men [a]is ordained for men [b]in things *pertaining* to God, [c]that he may offer both gifts and sacrifices for sins:

2 [d]Who ||can have compassion on the ignorant, and on them that [e]are out of the way; for that [f]he himself also is compassed with infirmity.

3 And [f]by reason hereof he ought, as for the people, so also for himself, to offer for sins.

4 [g]And no man taketh this honour unto himself, but he that is called of God, as [h]*was* Aa'ron:

5 [i]So also Christ glorified not himself to be made a high priest; but he that said unto him, [k]Thou art my Son, to-day have I begotten thee.

6 As he saith also in another *place*, [l]Thou *art* a priest for ever after the order of Mel-chis'e-dec.

7 Who in the days of his flesh, when he had [m]offered up prayers and supplications [n]with strong crying and tears unto him [o]that was able to save him from death, and was heard ||[p]in that he feared;

8 [q]Though he were a Son, yet learned he [r]obedience by the things which he suffered;

9 And [s]being made perfect, he became the author of eternal salvation unto all them that obey him;

10 Called of God a high priest [t]after the order of Mel-chis'e-dec.

11 Of whom [u]we have many things to say, and hard to be uttered, seeing ye are [x]dull of hearing.

12 For when for the time ye ought to be teachers, ye have need that one teach you again which *be* [y]the first principles of the oracles of God; and are become such as have need of [z]milk, and not of strong meat.

13 For every one that useth milk, †*is* unskilful in the word of righteousness: for he is [a]a babe.

14 But strong meat belongeth to them that are ||of full age, *even* those who by reason ||of use have their senses exercised [b]to discern both good and evil.

CHAPTER VI.

The danger of apostasy.

THEREFORE [a]leaving ||the principles of the doctrine of Christ, let us go on unto perfection; not laying again the foundation of repentance [b]from dead works, and of faith toward God,

2 [c]Of the doctrine of baptisms, [d]and of laying on of hands, [e]and of resurrection of the dead, [f]and of eternal judgment.

3 And this will we do, [g]if God permit.

4 For [h]*it is* impossible for those [i]who were once enlightened, and have tasted of [k]the heavenly gift, and [l]were made partakers of the Holy Ghost,

5 And have tasted the good word of God, and the powers of [m]the world to come,

6 If they shall fall away, to renew them again unto repentance; [n]seeing they crucify to themselves the Son of God afresh, and put *him* to an open shame.

7 For the earth which drinketh in the rain that cometh oft upon it, and bringeth forth herbs meet for them ||by whom it is dressed, [o]receiveth blessing from God:

8 [p]But that which beareth thorns and briers *is* rejected, and *is* nigh unto cursing; whose end *is* to be burned.

9 But, beloved, we are persuaded better things of you, and things that accompany salvation, though we thus speak.

10 [q]For [r]God *is* not unrighteous to forget [s]your work and labour of love, which ye have shewed toward his name, in that ye have [t]ministered to the saints, and do minister.

11 And we desire that [u]every one of you do shew the same diligence [x]to the full assurance of hope unto the end:

12 That ye be not slothful, but followers of them who through faith and patience [y]inherit the promises.

5 For every high priest, being taken from among men, is appointed for men in things pertaining to God, that he may offer both gifts and sacrifices for
2 sins: who can bear gently with the ignorant and erring, for that he himself also is compassed with
3 infirmity; and by reason thereof is bound, as for the
4 people, so also for himself, to offer for sins. And no man taketh the honour unto himself, but when he
5 is called of God, even as was Aa'ron. So Christ also glorified not himself to be made a high priest, but he that spake unto him,

Thou art my Son,
This day have I begotten thee:

6 as he saith also in another *place*,

Thou art a priest for ever
After the order of Mel-chiz'e-dek.

7 Who in the days of his flesh, having offered up prayers and supplications with strong crying and tears unto him that was able to save him [1]from death, and having been heard for his godly fear,
8 though he was a Son, yet learned obedience by the
9 things which he suffered; and having been made perfect, he became unto all them that obey him the
10 [2]author of eternal salvation; named of God a high priest after the order of Mel-chiz'e-dek.

11 Of [3]whom we have many things to say, and hard of interpretation, seeing ye are become dull of hear-
12 ing. For when by reason of the time ye ought to be teachers, ye have need again [4]that some one teach you the rudiments of the [5]first principles of the oracles of God; and are become such as have
13 need of milk, and not of solid food. For every one that partaketh of milk is without experience of the
14 word of righteousness; for he is a babe. But solid food is for [6]fullgrown men, *even* those who by reason of use have their senses exercised to discern good and evil.

6 Wherefore let us [7]cease to speak of the first principles of Christ, and press on unto [8]perfection; not laying again a foundation of repentance from dead
2 works, and of faith toward God, [9]of the teaching of [10]baptisms, and of laying on of hands, and of resur-
3 rection of the dead, and of eternal judgement. And
4 this will we do, if God permit. For as touching those who were once enlightened [11]and tasted of the heavenly gift, and were made partakers of the Holy
5 Ghost, and [12]tasted the good word of God, and the
6 powers of the age to come, and *then* fell away, it is impossible to renew them again unto repentance; [13]seeing they crucify to themselves the Son of God
7 afresh, and put him to an open shame. For the land which hath drunk the rain that cometh oft upon it, and bringeth forth herbs meet for them for whose sake it is also tilled, receiveth blessing from God:
8 but if it beareth thorns and thistles, it is rejected and nigh unto a curse; whose end is to be burned.

9 But, beloved, we are persuaded better things of you, and things that [14]accompany salvation, though
10 we thus speak: for God is not unrighteous to forget your work and the love which ye shewed toward his name, in that ye ministered unto the saints, and
11 still do minister. And we desire that each one of you may shew the same diligence unto the [15]fulness
12 of hope even to the end: that ye be not sluggish, but imitators of them who through faith and patience inherit the promises.

---

[a] ch. 8. 3.
[b] ch. 2. 17.
[c] ch. 8. 3, 4. & 9. 9. & 10. 11. & 11. 4.
[d] ch. 2. 18. & 4. 15.
[e] Or, *can reasonably bear with.*
[f] ch. 7. 28.
[f] Lev. 4. 3. & 9. 7. & 16. 6, 15, 16, 17.
[g] 2 Chron. 26. 18.
[h] John 3.27.
[h] Ex. 28. 1. Num. 16. 5, 40.
[i] John 8.54.
[k] Ps. 2. 7.
[l] ch. 1. 5.
[l] Ps. 110. 4.
[m] ch. 7.17,21.
[n] Matt. 26. 39, 42, 44.
[o] Ps. 22. 1.
[p] Matt. 26. 53.
[p] Or, *for his piety.*
[q] Matt. 26. 37. Mark14.33
[r] ch. 3. 6.
[s] Phil. 2. 8.
[t] ch. 2. 10. & 11. 40.
[u] ver. 6.
[x] John 16. 12.
[y] Matt. 13. 15.
[z] ch. 6. 1.
[a] 1 Cor. 3. 1, 2, 3.
[b] Gr. *hath no experience.*
[b] 1 Cor. 13. 11. & 14.20.
[b] Or, *perfect.*
[b] 1 Cor. 2. 6.
[b] Or, *of a habit,* or, *perfection.*
[b] Isa. 7. 15.
[b] 1 Cor. 2. 14, 15.

[a] Phil. 3. 12, 13, 14.
[a] Or, *the word of the beginning of Christ.*
[b] ch. 9. 14.
[c] Acts 19. 4, 5.
[d] Acts 8. 14, 15, 16, 17. & 19. 6.
[e] Acts 17. 31, 32.
[f] Acts 24. 25.
[g] Acts 18. 21.
[h] 1 Cor.4.19.
[i] Matt. 12. 31, 32.
[i] ch. 10. 26.
[k] ch. 10. 32.
[l] John 4. 10. & 6. 32. Eph. 2. 8.
[m] Gal. 3. 2,5.
[m] ch. 2. 4.
[n] ch. 2. 5.
[n] ch. 10. 29.
[n] Or, *for.*
[o] Ps. 65. 10.
[o] Isa. 5. 6.
[o] Prov. 14. 31.
[p] Matt.10.42 & 25. 40.
[q] Rom. 3. 4.
[r] 2 Thess. 1. 6, 7.
[s] 1 Thess. 1. 3.
[t] Rom. 15. 25.
[t] 2 Cor. 8. 4. & 9. 1, 12.
[t] 2 Tim. 1. 18.
[u] ch. 3.6,14.
[x] Col. 2. 2.
[y] ch. 13. 36.

A. D. 64.

[1] Or, *out of*
[2] Gr. *cause.*
[3] Or, *which*
[4] Or, *that one teach you which be the rudiments*
[5] Gr. *beginning.*
[6] Or, *perfect*
[7] Gr. *leave the word of the beginning of Christ.*
[8] Or, *full growth*
[9] Some ancient authorities read even *the teaching of.*
[10] Or, *washings*
[11] Or, *having both tasted of ... and being made ... and having tasted &c.*
[12] Or, *tasted the word of God that it is good*
[13] Or, *the while*
[14] Or, *are near to*
[15] Or, *full assurance*

A. D. 64.

13 For when God made promise to A'bra-ham, because he could swear by no greater, [z]he sware by himself,
14 Saying, Surely blessing I will bless thee, and multiplying I will multiply thee.
15 And so, after he had patiently endured, he obtained the promise.
16 For men verily swear by the greater: and [a]an oath for confirmation *is* to them an end of all strife.
17 Wherein God, willing more abundantly to shew unto [b]the heirs of promise [c]the immutability of his counsel, †confirmed *it* by an oath:
18 That by two immutable things, in which *it was* impossible for God to lie, we might have a strong consolation, who have fled for refuge to lay hold upon the hope [d]set before us:
19 Which *hope* we have as an anchor of the soul, both sure and steadfast, [e]and which entereth into that within the veil;
20 [f]Whither the forerunner is for us entered, *even* Jesus, [g]made a high priest for ever after the order of Mel-chis'e-dec.

CHAPTER VII.

Melchisedec and Christ.

FOR this [a]Mel-chis'e-dec, king of Sa'lem, priest of the most high God, who met A'bra-ham returning from the slaughter of the kings, and blessed him;
2 To whom also A'bra-ham gave a tenth part of all; first being by interpretation King of righteousness, and after that also King of Sa'lem, which is, King of peace;
3 Without father, without mother, †without descent, having neither beginning of days, nor end of life; but made like unto the Son of God; abideth a priest continually.
4 Now consider how great this man *was*, [b]unto whom even the patriarch A'bra-ham gave the tenth of the spoils.
5 And verily [c]they that are of the sons of Le'vi, who receive the office of the priesthood, have a commandment to take tithes of the people according to the law, that is, of their brethren, though they come out of the loins of A'bra-ham:
6 But he whose ‖descent is not counted from them received tithes of A'bra-ham, [d]and blessed [e]him that had the promises.
7 And without all contradiction the less is blessed of the better.
8 And here men that die receive tithes; but there he *receiveth them*, [f]of whom it is witnessed that he liveth.
9 And as I may so say, Le'vi also, who receiveth tithes, payed tithes in A'bra-ham.
10 For he was yet in the loins of his father, when Mel-chis'e-dec met him.
11 [g]If therefore perfection were by the Le-vit'i-cal priesthood, (for under it the people received the law,) what further need *was there* that another priest should rise after the order of Mel-chis'e-dec, and not be called after the order of Aa'ron?
12 For the priesthood being changed, there is made of necessity a change also of the law.
13 For he of whom these things are spoken pertaineth to another tribe, of which no man gave attendance at the altar.
14 For *it is* evident that [h]our Lord sprang out of Ju'da; of which tribe Mo'ses spake nothing concerning priesthood.
15 And it is yet far more evident: for that after the similitude of Mel-chis'e-dec there ariseth another priest,
16 Who is made, not after the law of a carnal commandment, but after the power of an endless life.
17 For he testifieth, [i]Thou *art* a priest for ever after the order of Mel-chis'e-dec.
18 For there is verily a disannulling of the commandment going before for [k]the weakness and unprofitableness thereof.
19 For [l]the law made nothing perfect, ‖but the bringing in of [m]a better hope *did;* by the which we [n]draw nigh unto God.
20 And inasmuch as not without an oath *he was made priest:*
21 (For those priests were made ‖without an oath; but this with an oath by him that said unto him,

13 For when God made promise to A'bra-ham, since he could swear by none greater, he sware by him-
14 self, saying, Surely blessing I will bless thee, and
15 multiplying I will multiply thee. And thus, having
16 patiently endured, he obtained the promise. For men swear by the greater: and in every dispute of
17 theirs the oath is final for confirmation.* Wherein God, being minded to shew more abundantly unto the heirs of the promise the immutability of his
18 counsel, [1]interposed with an oath: that by two immutable things, in which it is impossible for God to lie, we may have a strong encouragement, who have fled for refuge to lay hold of the hope set before us;
19 which we have as an anchor of the soul, *a hope* both sure and stedfast and entering into that which is
20 within the veil; whither as a forerunner Jesus entered for us, having become a high priest for ever after the order of Mel-chiz'e-dek.

7 For this Mel-chiz'e-dek, king of Sa'lem, priest of God Most High, who met A'bra-ham returning from
2 the slaughter of the kings, and blessed him, to whom also A'bra-ham divided a tenth part of all (being first, by interpretation, King of righteousness, and then
3 also King of Sa'lem, which is, King of peace; without father, without mother, without genealogy, having neither beginning of days nor end of life, but made like unto the Son of God), abideth a priest continually.
4 Now consider how great this man was, unto whom A'bra-ham, the patriarch, gave a tenth out of the chief
5 spoils. And they indeed of the sons of Le'vi that receive the priest's office have commandment to take tithes of the people according to the law, that is, of their brethren, though these have come out of the
6 loins of A'bra-ham: but he whose genealogy is not counted from them hath taken tithes of A'bra-ham,
7 and hath blessed him that hath the promises. But without any dispute the less is blessed of the better.
8 And here men that die receive tithes; but there one,
9 of whom it is witnessed that he liveth. And, so to say, through A'bra-ham even Le'vi, who receiveth
10 tithes, hath paid tithes; for he was yet in the loins of his father, when Mel-chiz'e-dek met him.
11 Now if there was perfection through the Le-vit'i-cal priesthood (for under it hath the people received the law), what further need *was there* that another priest should arise after the order of Mel-chiz'e-dek, and not
12 be reckoned after the order of Aa'ron? For the priesthood being changed, there is made of necessity
13 a change also [2]of the law. For he of whom these things are said [3]belongeth to another tribe, from which no man hath given attendance at the altar.
14 For it is evident that our Lord hath sprung out of Ju'dah; as to which tribe Mo'ses spake nothing con-
15 cerning priests. And *what we say* is yet more abundantly evident, if after the likeness of Mel-chiz'e-dek
16 there ariseth another priest, who hath been made, not after the law of a carnal commandment, but after the
17 power of an [4]endless life: for it is witnessed *of him*,
Thou art a priest for ever
After the order of Mel-chiz'e-dek.
18 For there is a disannulling of a foregoing commandment because of its weakness and unprofitableness
19 (for the law made nothing perfect), and a bringing in thereupon of a better hope, through which we
20 draw nigh unto God. And inasmuch as *it is* not
21 without the taking of an oath (for they indeed have been made priests without an oath; but he with an oath [5]by him that saith [6]of him,

---

a Gen. 22. 16, 17. Ps. 105. 9. Luke 1. 73.
a Ex. 22. 11.
b ch. 11. 9. c Rom. 11. 29.
† Gr. *interposed himself by an oath.*
d ch. 12. 1.
e Lev. 16. 15. ch. 9. 7.
f ch. 4. 14. & 8. 1. & 9. 24.
g ch. 3. 1. & 5. 6, 10. & 7. 17.

a Gen. 14. 18, &c.
† Gr. *without pedigree.*
b Gen. 14. 20.
c Num. 18. 21, 26.
‖ Or, *pedigree.*
d Gen. 14. 19.
e Rom. 4. 13. Gal. 3. 16.
f ch. 5. 6. & 6. 20.
g Gal. 2. 21. ver. 18, 19. ch. 8. 7.
h Isa. 11. 1. Matt. 1. 3. Luke 3. 33. Rom. 1. 3. Rev. 5. 5.
i Ps. 110. 4. ch. 5. 6, 10. & 6. 20.
k Rom. 8. 3. Gal. 4. 9.
l Acts 13. 39. Rom. 3. 20, 21, 28. & 8. 3. Gal. 2. 16. ch. 9. 9.
‖ Or, *but it was the bringing in,* Gal. 3. 24.
m ch. 6. 18. & 8. 6.
n Rom. 5. 2. Eph. 2. 18. & 3. 12. ch. 4. 16. & 10. 19.
‖ Or, *without swearing of an oath.*

A. D. 64.

1 Gr. *mediated.*

2 Or, *of law*
3 Gr. *hath partaken of.* See ch. ii. 14.
4 Gr. *indissoluble.*
5 Or. *through*
6 Or. *unto*

A. D. 64.

[o] The Lord sware and will not repent, Thou *art* a priest for ever after the order of Mel-chis'e-dec:)

22 By so much [p] was Jesus made a surety of a better testament.

23 And they truly were many priests, because they were not suffered to continue by reason of death:

24 But this *man*, because he continueth ever, hath || an unchangeable priesthood.

25 Wherefore he is able also to save them || to the uttermost that come unto God by him, seeing he ever liveth [q] to make intercession for them.

26 For such a high priest became us, [r] *who is* holy, harmless, undefiled, separate from sinners, [s] and made higher than the heavens;

27 Who needeth not daily, as those high priests, to offer up sacrifice, [t] first for his own sins, [u] and then for the people's: for [x] this he did once, when he offered up himself.

28 For the law maketh [y] men high priests which have infirmity; but the word of the oath, which was since the law, *maketh* the Son, [z] who is †consecrated for evermore.

CHAPTER VIII.

Excellency of Christ's priesthood.

NOW of the things which we have spoken *this is* the sum: We have such a high priest, [a] who is set on the right hand of the throne of the Majesty in the heavens;

2 A minister || of [b] the sanctuary, and of [c] the true tabernacle, which the Lord pitched, and not man.

3 For [d] every high priest is ordained to offer gifts and sacrifices: wherefore [e] *it is* of necessity that this man have somewhat also to offer.

4 For if he were on earth, he should not be a priest, seeing that || there are priests that offer gifts according to the law:

5 Who serve unto the example and [f] shadow of heavenly things, as Mo'ses was admonished of God when he was about to make the tabernacle: [g] for, See, saith he, *that* thou make all things according to the pattern shewed to thee in the mount.

6 But now [h] hath he obtained a more excellent ministry, by how much also he is the mediator of a better || covenant, which was established upon better promises.

7 [i] For if that first *covenant* had been faultless, then should no place have been sought for the second.

8 For finding fault with them, he saith, [k] Behold, the days come, saith the Lord, when I will make a new covenant with the house of Is'ra-el and with the house of Ju'dah:

9 Not according to the covenant that I made with their fathers, in the day when I took them by the hand to lead them out of the land of E'gypt; because they continued not in my covenant, and I regarded them not, saith the Lord.

10 For [l] this *is* the covenant that I will make with the house of Is'ra-el after those days, saith the Lord; I will †put my laws into their mind, and write them || in their hearts: and [m] I will be to them a God, and they shall be to me a people:

11 And [n] they shall not teach every man his neighbour, and every man his brother, saying, Know the Lord: for all shall know me, from the least to the greatest.

12 For I will be merciful to their unrighteousness, [o] and their sins and their iniquities will I remember no more.

13 [p] In that he saith, A new *covenant*, he hath made the first old. Now that which decayeth and waxeth old *is* ready to vanish away.

CHAPTER IX.

Efficacy of the blood of Christ.

THEN verily the first *covenant* had also || ordinances of divine service, and [a] a worldly sanctuary.

2 [b] For there was a tabernacle made; the first, [c] wherein

The Lord sware and will not repent himself,
Thou art a priest for ever);

22 by so much also hath Jesus become the surety of a
23 better [1] covenant. And they indeed have been made priests many in number, because that by death they
24 are hindered from continuing: but he, because he abideth for ever, [2] hath his priesthood [3] unchangeable.
25 Wherefore also he is able to save [4] to the uttermost them that draw near unto God through him, seeing he ever liveth to make intercession for them.
26 For such a high priest became us, holy, guileless, undefiled, separated from sinners, and made higher
27 than the heavens; who needeth not daily, like those high priests, to offer up sacrifices, first for his own sins, and then for the *sins* of the people: for this he
28 did once for all, when he offered up himself. For the law appointeth men high priests, having infirmity; but the word of the oath, which was after the law, *appointeth* a Son, perfected for evermore.

8 [5] Now [6] in the things which we are saying the chief point *is this:* We have such a high priest, who sat down on the right hand of the throne of the Majesty
2 in the heavens, a minister of [7] the sanctuary, and of the true tabernacle, which the Lord pitched, not
3 man. For every high priest is appointed to offer both gifts and sacrifices: wherefore it is necessary that this *high priest* also have somewhat to offer.
4 Now if he were on earth, he would not be a priest at all, seeing there are those who offer the gifts ac-
5 cording to the law; who serve *that which is* a copy and shadow of the heavenly things, even as Mo'ses is warned *of God* when he is about to [8] make the tabernacle: for, See, saith he, that thou make all things according to the pattern that was shewed thee in the
6 mount. But now hath he obtained a ministry the more excellent, by how much also he is the mediator of a better [1] covenant, which hath been enacted upon
7 better promises. For if that first *covenant* had been faultless, then would no place have been sought for
8 a second. For finding fault with them, he saith,

Behold, the days come, saith the Lord,
That I will [9] make a new [1] covenant with the house of Is'ra-el and with the house of Ju'dah;
9 Not according to the [1] covenant that I made with their fathers
In the day that I took them by the hand to lead them forth out of the land of E'gypt;
For they continued not in my [1] covenant,
And I regarded them not, saith the Lord.
10 For this is the [1] covenant that [10] I will make with the house of Is'ra-el
After those days, saith the Lord;
I will put my laws into their mind,
And on their heart also will I write them:
And I will be to them a God,
And they shall be to me a people:
11 And they shall not teach every man his fellow-citizen,
And every man his brother, saying, Know the Lord:
For all shall know me,
From the least to the greatest of them.
12 For I will be merciful to their iniquities,
And their sins will I remember no more.
13 In that he saith, A new *covenant*, he hath made the first old. But that which is becoming old and waxeth aged is nigh unto vanishing away.

9 Now even the first *covenant* had ordinances of divine service, and its sanctuary, *a sanctuary* of this world.
2 For there was a tabernacle prepared, the first, wherein

A. D. 64.

[1] Or, testament

[2] Or, hath a priesthood that doth not pass to another

[3] Or, inviolable

[4] Gr. completely.

[5] Or, Now to sum up what we are saying: We have &c.

[6] Gr. upon.

[7] Or, holy things

[8] Or, complete

[9] Gr. accomplish.

[10] Gr. I will covenant.

[a] Pa. 110. 4. ch. 8. 6. & 9. 15. & 12. 24.
[b] Or, which passeth not from one to another.
[c] Or, vermore. Rom. 8. 34. 1 Tim. 2 5. ch. 9. 24. 1 John 2.1. ch. 4. 15. Eph. 1.20. & 4. 10.
[d] ch. 8. 1. Lev. 9. 7. & 16. 6, 11. ch. 5. 3. & 7. 27. Lev. 16. 5. Rom. 6. 10. ch. 9. 12, 28. & 10.12. ch. 5. 1, 2. ch. 2. 10. & 5. 9.
[e] Gr. perfected.
[f] Eph. 1. 20. Col. 3. 1. ch. 1. 3. & 10. 12. & 12. 2.
[g] Or, of holy things. ch. 9. 8, 12, 24.
[h] ch. 9. 11.
[i] ch. 5. 1.
[k] Eph. 5. 2. ch. 9. 14.
[l] Or, they are priests
[m] Col. 2. 17. ch. 9. 23. & 10. 1.
[n] Ex. 25.40. & 26. 30. & 27. 8. Num. 8. 4. Acts 7. 44.
[o] 2 Cor. 3. 6, 8, 9. ch. 7. 22.
[p] Or, estament. ch. 7. 11, 14. Jer. 31. 31, 32, 33, 34.

[a] ch. 10. 16.
† Gr. give.
‖ Or, upon.
[m] Zech. 8. 8.
[n] Isa. 54. 13. John 6.45. 1 John 2. 27.
[o] Rom. 11. 27. ch. 10. 17.
[p] 2 Cor. 5. 17.

‖ Or, ceremonies.
[a] Ex. 25. 8.
[b] Ex. 26. 1.
[c] Ex. 26.35. & 40. 4.

was [d]the candlestick, and [e]the table, and the shewbread; which is called ||the sanctuary.

3 [f]And after the second veil, the tabernacle which is called the holiest of all;

4 Which had the golden censer, and [g]the ark of the covenant overlaid round about with gold, wherein *was* [h]the golden pot that had manna, and [i]Aa'ron's rod that budded, and [k]the tables of the covenant;

5 And [l]over it the cherubim of glory shadowing the mercy seat; of which we can not now speak particularly.

6 Now when these things were thus ordained, [m]the priests went always into the first tabernacle, accomplishing the service *of God:*

7 But into the second *went* the high priest alone [n]once every year, not without blood, [o]which he offered for himself, and *for* the errors of the people:

8 [p]The Holy Ghost this signifying, that [q]the way into the holiest of all was not yet made manifest, while as the first tabernacle was yet standing:

9 Which *was* a figure for the time then present, in which were offered both gifts and sacrifices, [r]that could not make him that did the service perfect, as pertaining to the conscience;

10 *Which stood* only in [s]meats and drinks, and [t]divers washings, [u]and carnal ||ordinances, imposed *on them* until the time of reformation.

11 But Christ being come [x]a high priest [y]of good things to come, [z]by a greater and more perfect tabernacle, not made with hands, that is to say, not of this building;

12 Neither [a]by the blood of goats and calves, but [b]by his own blood he entered in [c]once into the holy place, [d]having obtained eternal redemption *for us.*

13 For if [e]the blood of bulls and of goats, and [f]the ashes of a heifer sprinkling the unclean, sanctifieth to the purifying of the flesh;

14 How much more [g]shall the blood of Christ, [h]who through the eternal Spirit [i]offered himself without ||spot to God, [k]purge your conscience from [l]dead works [m]to serve the living God?

15 [n]And for this cause [o]he is the mediator of the new testament, [p]that by means of death, for the redemption of the transgressions *that were* under the first testament, [q]they which are called might receive the promise of eternal inheritance.

16 For where a testament *is,* there must also of necessity ||be the death of the testator.

17 For [r]a testament *is* of force after men are dead: otherwise it is of no strength at all while the testator liveth.

18 [s]Whereupon neither the first *testament* was ||dedicated without blood.

19 For when Mo'ses had spoken every precept to all the people according to the law, [t]he took the blood of calves and of goats, [u]with water, and ||scarlet wool, and hyssop, and sprinkled both the book and all the people,

20 Saying, [x]This *is* the blood of the testament which God hath enjoined unto you.

21 Moreover [y]he sprinkled likewise with blood both the tabernacle, and all the vessels of the ministry.

22 And almost all things are by the law purged with blood; and [z]without shedding of blood is no remission.

23 *It was* therefore necessary that [a]the patterns of things in the heavens should be purified with these; but the heavenly things themselves with better sacrifices than these.

24 For [b]Christ is not entered into the holy places made with hands, *which are* the figures of [c]the true; but into heaven itself, now [d]to appear in the presence of God for us:

25 Nor yet that he should offer himself often, as [e]the high priest entereth into the holy place every year with blood of others;

26 For then must he often have suffered since the foundation of the world: but now [f]once [g]in the end of the world hath he appeared to put away sin by the sacrifice of himself.

[1]*were* the candlestick, and the table, and [2]the shew-
3 bread; which is called the Holy place. And after the second veil, the tabernacle which is called the Holy
4 of holies; having a golden [3]censer, and the ark of the covenant overlaid round about with gold, wherein [4]*was* a golden pot holding the manna, and Aa'ron's
5 rod that budded, and the tables of the covenant; and above it cherubim of glory overshadowing [5]the mercy-seat; of which things we cannot now speak severally.
6 Now these things having been thus prepared, the priests go in continually into the first tabernacle, ac-
7 complishing the services; but into the second the high priest alone, once in the year, not without blood, which he offereth for himself, and for the [6]errors of the
8 people: the Holy Ghost this signifying, that the way into the holy place hath not yet been made manifest,
9 while as the first tabernacle is yet standing; which *is* a parable for the time *now* present; according to which are offered both gifts and sacrifices that cannot, as touching the conscience, make the worshipper per-
10 fect, *being* only (with meats and drinks and divers washings) carnal ordinances, imposed until a time of reformation.

11 But Christ having come a high priest of [7]the good things to come, through the greater and more perfect tabernacle, not made with hands, that is to say, not
12 of this creation, nor yet through the blood of goats and calves, but through his own blood, entered in once for all into the holy place, having obtained eter-
13 nal redemption. For if the blood of goats and bulls, and the ashes of a heifer sprinkling them that have been defiled, sanctify unto the cleanness of the flesh:
14 how much more shall the blood of Christ, who through the eternal Spirit offered himself without blemish unto God, cleanse [8]your conscience from
15 dead works to serve the living God? And for this cause he is the mediator of a new [9]covenant, that a death having taken place for the redemption of the transgressions that were under the first [9]covenant, they that have been called may receive the promise
16 of the eternal inheritance. For where a [9]testament is, there must of necessity [10]be the death of him that
17 made it. For a [9]testament is of force [11]where there hath been death: [12]for doth it ever avail while he that
18 made it liveth? Wherefore even the first *covenant*
19 hath not been dedicated without blood. For when every commandment had been spoken by Mo'ses unto all the people according to the law, he took the blood of the calves and the goats, with water and scarlet wool and hyssop, and sprinkled both the book itself,
20 and all the people, saying, This is the blood of the [9]covenant which God commanded to you-ward.
21 Moreover the tabernacle and all the vessels of the ministry he sprinkled in like manner with the blood.
22 And according to the law, I may almost say, all things are cleansed with blood, and apart from shedding of blood there is no remission.
23 It was necessary therefore that the copies of the things in the heavens should be cleansed with these; but the heavenly things themselves with better sacri-
24 fices than these. For Christ entered not into a holy place made with hands, like in pattern to the true; but into heaven itself, now to appear before the face
25 of God for us: nor yet that he should offer himself often; as the high priest entereth into the holy place
26 year by year with blood not his own; else must he often have suffered since the foundation of the world: but now once at the [13]end of the ages hath he been manifested to put away sin [14]by the sacrifice of himself.

A. D. 64.

[d] Ex. 25.31.
[e] Ex. 25. 23. Lev. 24. 5.
|| Or, *holy.*
[f] Ex. 26.31, 33. & 40. 3, 21.
[g] Ex. 25.10. & 26. 33. & 40. 3, 21.
[h] Ex. 16. 33, 34.
[i] Num. 17. 10.
[k] Ex. 25.16, 21. & 34.29. & 40. 20. 1 Kings 8. 9, 21.
[l] Ex. 25. 18, 22. Lev. 16. 2.
[m] Num. 28. 3. Dan. 8. 11.
[n] Ex. 30.10. Lev. 16. 2, 11, 12, 15, 34.
[o] ch. 5. 3. & 7. 27.
[p] ch. 10. 19, 20.
[q] John 14. 6.
[r] Gal. 3. 21. ch. 7.18,19. & 10. 1, 11.
[s] Lev. 11. 2. Col. 2. 16.
[t] Num. 19. 7, &c.
[u] Eph. 2.15. Col. 2. 20.
|| Or, *rites,* or, *ceremonies*
[x] ch. 3. 1.
[y] ch. 10. 1.
[z] ch. 8. 2.
[a] ch. 10. 4.
[b] Acts 20. 28. Eph. 1. 7. Col. 1. 14.
[c] Zech. 3.9. ver. 26, 28. ch. 10. 10.
[d] Dan. 9.24.
[e] Lev. 16. 14, 16.
[f] Num. 19. 2, 17, &c.
[g] 1 Pet. 1. 19.
[h] 1 John 1.7.
[i] Rom. 1.4.
[k] Eph. 2. 5. Tit. 2. 14.
|| Or, *fault.*
[l] ch. 1. 3. & 10. 22.
[m] ch. 6. 1.
[n] Luke 1. 74.
[o] 1 Tim. 2. 5.
[p] ch. 7. 22. & 8. 6. & 12. 24.
[q] Rom. 3. 25. & 5. 6.
[r] ch. 3. 1.
|| Or, *be brought in*
[s] Gal. 3.15.
[t] Ex. 24. 6, &c.
|| Or, *purified.*
[u] Ex. 24. 5, 6, 8.
[x] Lev. 14. 4, 6, 7, 49, 51, 52.
|| Or, *purple.*
[y] Ex. 24. 8. Matt. 26. 28.
[z] Ex. 29. 12, 36.
[a] Lev. 17. 11.
[b] ch. 8. 5.
[c] ch. 6. 20
[d] ch. 8. 2.
[e] Rom. 8. 34. ch. 7. 25.
[f] ver. 7.
[g] ver. 12. ch. 7. 27. & 10. 10.
[h] 1 Cor. 10. 11.

A. D. 64.

[1] Or, are
[2] Gr, *the setting forth of the loaves.*
[3] Or, *altar of incense*
[4] Or, is
[5] Gr. *the propitiatory.*
[6] Gr. *ignorances.*
[7] Some ancient authorities read *the good things that are come.*
[8] Many ancient authorities read *our.*
[9] The Greek word here used signifies both *covenant* and *testament.*
[10] Gr. *be brought.*
[11] Gr. *over the dead.*
[12] Or, *for it doth never ... liveth.*
[13] Or, *consummation*
[14] Or, *by his sacrifice.*

27 [h]And as it is appointed unto men once to die, [i]but after this the judgment:

28 So [k]Christ was once [l]offered to bear the sins [m]of many; and unto them that [n]look for him shall he appear the second time without sin unto salvation.

CHAPTER X.

Christ's perfect sacrifice.

FOR the law having [a]a shadow [b]of good things to come, *and* not the very image of the things, [c]can never with those sacrifices which they offer year by year continually, make the comers thereunto [d]perfect.

2 For then ||would they not have ceased to be offered? because that the worshippers once purged should have had no more conscience of sins.

3 [e]But in those *sacrifices there is* a remembrance again *made* of sins every year.

4 For [f]*it is* not possible that the blood of bulls and of goats should take away sins.

5 Wherefore, when he cometh into the world, he saith, [g]Sacrifice and offering thou wouldest not, but a body ||hast thou prepared me:

6 In burnt offerings and *sacrifices* for sin thou hast had no pleasure.

7 Then said I, Lo, I come (in the volume of the book it is written of me) to do thy will, O God.

8 Above when he said, Sacrifice and offering and burnt offerings and *offering* for sin thou wouldest not, neither hadst pleasure *therein;* which are offered by the law;

9 Then said he, Lo, I come to do thy will, O God. He taketh away the first, that he may establish the second.

10 [h]By the which will we are sanctified [i]through the offering of the body of Jesus Christ once *for all.*

11 And every priest standeth [k]daily ministering and offering oftentimes the same sacrifices, [l]which can never take away sins:

12 [m]But this man, after he had offered one sacrifice for sins for ever, sat down on the right hand of God;

13 From henceforth expecting [n]till his enemies be made his footstool.

14 For by one offering [o]he hath perfected for ever them that are sanctified.

15 *Whereof* the Holy Ghost also is a witness to us: for after that he had said before,

16 [p]This *is* the covenant that I will make with them after those days, saith the Lord; I will put my laws into their hearts, and in their minds will I write them;

17 †And their sins and iniquities will I remember no more.

18 Now where remission of these *is, there is* no more offering for sin.

19 Having therefore, brethren, [q]||boldness to enter [r]into the holiest by the blood of Jesus,

20 By [s]a new and living way, which he hath ||consecrated for us, [t]through the veil, that is to say, his flesh;

21 And *having* [u]a high priest over [x]the house of God;

22 [y]Let us draw near with a true heart [z]in full assurance of faith, having our hearts sprinkled [a]from an evil conscience, and [b]our bodies washed with pure water.

23 [c]Let us hold fast the profession of *our* faith without wavering; for [d]he *is* faithful that promised;

24 And let us consider one another to provoke unto love and to good works:

25 [e]Not forsaking the assembling of ourselves together, as the manner of some *is;* but exhorting *one another:* and [f]so much the more, as ye see [g]the day approaching.

26 For [h]if we sin wilfully [i]after that we have received the knowledge of the truth, there remaineth no more sacrifice for sins,

27 But a certain fearful looking for of judgment and [k]fiery indignation, which shall devour the adversaries.

27 And inasmuch as it is [1]appointed unto men once to
28 die, and after this *cometh* judgement; so Christ also, having been once offered to bear the sins of many, shall appear a second time, apart from sin, to them that wait for him, unto salvation.

10 For the law having a shadow of the good *things* to come, not the very image of the things, [2]they can never with the same sacrifices year by year, which they offer continually, make perfect them that draw
2 nigh. Else would they not have ceased to be offered, because the worshippers, having been once cleansed,
3 would have had no more conscience of sins? But in those *sacrifices* there is a remembrance made of
4 sins year by year. For it is impossible that the blood of bulls and goats should take away sins.
5 Wherefore when he cometh into the world, he saith,
Sacrifice and offering thou wouldest not,
But a body didst thou prepare for me;
6 In whole burnt offerings and *sacrifices* for sin thou
hadst no pleasure:
7 Then said I, Lo, I am come
(In the roll of the book it is written of me)
To do thy will, O God.
8 Saying above, Sacrifices and offerings and whole burnt offerings and *sacrifices* for sin thou wouldest not, neither hadst pleasure therein (the which are
9 offered according to the law), then hath he said, Lo, I am come to do thy will. He taketh away the first,
10 that he may establish the second. [3]By which will we have been sanctified through the offering of the
11 body of Jesus Christ once for all. And every [4]priest indeed standeth day by day ministering and offering oftentimes the same sacrifices, the which can never
12 take away sins: but he, when he had offered one sacrifice for [5]sins for ever, sat down on the right hand
13 of God; from henceforth expecting till his enemies
14 be made the footstool of his feet. For by one offering he hath perfected for ever them that are sanctified.
15 And the Holy Ghost also beareth witness to us: for after he hath said,
16 This is the [6]covenant that [7]I will make with them
After those days, saith the Lord;
I will put my laws on their heart,
And upon their mind also will I write them;
then saith he,
17 And their sins and their iniquities will I remember
no more.
18 Now where remission of these is, there is no more offering for sin.
19 Having therefore, brethren, boldness to enter into
20 the holy place by the blood of Jesus, by the way which he dedicated for us, a new and living way,
21 through the veil, that is to say, his flesh; and *having*
22 a great priest over the house of God; let us draw near with a true heart in [8]fulness of faith, having our hearts sprinkled from an evil [9]conscience, and our
23 body washed with pure water: let us hold fast the confession of our hope that it waver not; for he is
24 faithful that promised: and let us consider one an-
25 other to provoke unto love and good works; not forsaking the assembling of ourselves together, as the custom of some is, but exhorting *one another;* and so much the more, as ye see the day drawing nigh.
26 For if we sin wilfully after that we have received the knowledge of the truth, there remain-
27 eth no more a sacrifice for sins, but a certain fearful expectation of judgement, and a [10]fierceness of fire which shall devour the adversaries.

A. D. 64.

[1]Gr. *laid up for.*

[2]Some ancient authorities read *it can.*

[3]Or, *In*

[4]Some ancient authorities read *high priest.*

[5]Or, *sins, for ever sat down &c.*

[6]Or, *testament*

[7]Gr. *I will covenant.*

[8]Or, *full assurance*

[9]Or, *conscience: and having our body washed with pure water, let us hold fast*

[10]Or, *jealousy*

[a]Gen. 3.19. Eccl. 3. 20. [b]2 Cor. 5. 10. [c]Rom. 6.10 1 Pet. 3.18. [d]1 Pet.2.24. 1 John 3.5. [m]Matt. 26. 28. Rom. 5. 15 [n]Tit. 2. 13. 2 Pet. 5.12.

[a]Col. 2. 17. ch. 8. 5. & 9. 23. [b]ch. 9. 11. [c]ch. 9. 9. [d]ver. 14. ‖ Or, *they would have ceased to be offered, because, &c.* [e]Lev.16.21. [f]Mic.6.6,7. ch. 19. 13. ver. 11. [g]Ps. 40. 6, &c. & 50. 8, &c. Isa. 1. 11. Jer. 6. 20. ‖ Or, *thou hast fitted me.* [h]John 17. 19. ch. 13. 12. [i]ch. 9. 12. [k]Num. 28. 3. ch. 7.27. [l]ver. 4. [m]ch. 1. 3. Col. 3. 1. [n]Ps. 110. 1. Acts 2. 35. 1 Cor. 15. 25. ch. 1. 13. [o]ver. 1. [p]Jer. 31. 33, 34. ch. 8.10,12. †Some copies have, *Then he said, And their.* [q]Rom. 5. 2. Eph. 2. 18. & 3. 12. ‖Or, *liberty.* [r]ch. 9. 8,12. [s]John 10. 9. & 14. 6. ch. 9. 8. ‖Or, *new made.* [t]ch. 9. 3. [u]ch. 4. 14. [x]1 Tim. 3. 15. [y]ch. 4. 16. [z]Eph. 3.12. Jam. 1. 6. 1 John 3. 21. [a]ch. 9. 14. [b]Ezek. 36. 25. 2 Cor. 7. 1. [c]ch. 4. 14. [d]1 Cor. 1.9. & 10. 13. 1 Thess. 5. 24. 2 Thess. 3. 3. ch. 11. 11. [e]Acts 2. 42 Jude 19. [f]Rom. 13. 11. [g]Phil. 4. 5. 2 Pet. 3. 9, 11, 14. [h]Num. 15. 30. ch. 6. 4. [i]2 Pet. 2. 20, 21. [k]Ezek. 36. 5. Zeph. 1.18. & 3. 8.

A. D. 64.

28 [f]He that despised Mo'ses' law died without mercy [m]under two or three witnesses:

29 [n]Of how much sorer punishment, suppose ye, shall he be thought worthy, who hath trodden under foot the Son of God, and [o]hath counted the blood of the covenant, wherewith he was sanctified, an unholy thing, [p]and hath done despite unto the Spirit of grace?

30 For we know him that hath said, [q]Vengeance *belongeth* unto me, I will recompense, saith the Lord. And again, [r]The Lord shall judge his people.

31 [s]*It is* a fearful thing to fall into the hands of the living God.

32 But [t]call to remembrance the former days, in which, [u]after ye were illuminated, ye endured [x]a great fight of afflictions;

33 Partly, while ye were made [y]a gazingstock both by reproaches and afflictions; and partly, while [z]ye became companions of them that were so used.

34 For ye had compassion of me [a]in my bonds, and [b]took joyfully the spoiling of your goods, knowing ‖ in yourselves that [c]ye have in heaven a better and an enduring substance.

35 Cast not away therefore your confidence, [d]which hath great recompense of reward.

36 [e]For ye have need of patience, that, after ye have done the will of God, [f]ye might receive the promise.

37 For [g]yet a little while, and [h]he that shall come will come, and will not tarry.

38 Now [i]the just shall live by faith: but if *any man* draw back, my soul shall have no pleasure in him.

39 But we are not of them [k]who draw back unto perdition; but of them that [l]believe to the saving of the soul.

[f] ch. 2. 2.
[m] Deut. 17. 2, 6. & 19. 15. Matt. 18. 16.
[n] ch. 2. 3. & 12. 25.
[o] 1 Cor. 11. 20. ch. 13. 20.
[p] Matt. 12. 31, 32. Eph. 4. 30.
[q] Deut. 32. 35. Rom. 12. 19.
[r] Deut. 32. 36. Ps. 50. 4. & 135. 14.
[s] Luke 12. 5.
[t] Gal. 3. 4. 2 John 8.
[u] ch. 6. 4.
[x] Phil. 1. 29, 30. [y] 1 Cor. 4. 9. [z] Phil. 1. 7. & 4. 14. 1 Thess 2. 14.
[a] Phil. 1. 7. 2 Tim. 1. 16.
[b] Matt. 5. 12.
‖ Or, *that ye have in yourselves*, or, *for yourselves.*
[c] Matt. 6. 20. & 19. 21. Luke 12. 33.
[d] Matt. 5. 12. & 10. 32.
[e] Luke 21. 19.
[f] Col. 3. 24. ch. 9. 15.
[g] Luke 18. 8. 2 Pet. 3. 9.
[h] Hab. 2. 3, 4.
[i] Rom. 1. 17. Gal. 3. 11.
[k] 2 Pet. 2. 20, 21.
[l] Acts 16. 30, 31. 1 Thess. 5. 9.

CHAPTER XI.

Of faith and its fruits.

NOW faith is the ‖ substance of things hoped for, the evidence [a]of things not seen.

2 For [b]by it the elders obtained a good report.

3 Through faith we understand that [c]the worlds were framed by the word of God, so that things which are seen were not made of things which do appear.

4 By faith [d]A'bel offered unto God a more excellent sacrifice than Cain, by which he obtained witness that he was righteous, God testifying of his gifts: and by it he being dead [e]‖ yet speaketh.

5 By faith [f]E'noch was translated that he should not see death; and was not found, because God had translated him: for before his translation he had this testimony, that he pleased God.

6 But without faith *it is* impossible to please *him:* for he that cometh to God must believe that he is, and *that* he is a rewarder of them that diligently seek him.

7 By faith, [g]No'ah, being warned of God of things not seen as yet, ‖ moved with fear, [h]prepared an ark to the saving of his house; by the which he condemned the world, and became heir of [i]the righteousness which is by faith.

8 By faith [k]A'bra-ham, when he was called to go out into a place which he should after receive for an inheritance, obeyed; and he went out, not knowing whither he went.

9 By faith he sojourned in the land of promise, as *in* a strange country, [l]dwelling in tabernacles with I'saac and Ja'cob, [m]the heirs with him of the same promise:

10 For he looked for a [n]city which hath foundations, [o]whose builder and maker *is* God.

11 Through faith also [p]Sa'rah herself received strength to conceive seed, and [q]was delivered of a child when she was past age, because she judged him [r]faithful who had promised.

12 Therefore sprang there even of one, and [s]him as good as dead, [t]*so many* as the stars of the sky in multitude, and as the sand which is by the sea shore innumerable.

13 These all died †in faith, [u]not having received the

‖ Or, *ground*, or, *confidence.*
[a] Rom. 8. 24, 25.
[b] ver. 39.
[c] Gen. 1. 1. Ps. 33. 6. John 1. 3.
[d] Gen. 4. 4. 1 John 3. 12
[e] Gen. 4. 10. ‖ Or, *is yet spoken of.*
[f] Gen. 5. 22, 24.
[g] Gen. 6. 13, 22. ‖ Or, *being wary.*
[h] 1 Pet. 3. 20.
[i] Rom. 3. 22. & 4. 13.
[k] Gen. 12. 1, 4.
[l] Gen. 12. 8. & 13. 3, 18.
[m] ch. 6. 17.
[n] ch. 12. 22. & 13. 14.
[o] ch. 3. 4. Rev. 21. 2, 10.
[p] Gen. 17. 19. & 18. 11, 14. & 21. 2.
[q] See Luke 1. 36.
[r] Rom. 4. 21.
[s] Rom. 4. 19.
[t] Gen. 22. 17.
† Gr. *according to faith.*
[u] ver. 39.

A. D. 64.

28 A man that hath set at nought Mo'ses' law dieth without compassion on *the word of* two or three wit-
29 nesses: of how much sorer punishment, think ye, shall he be judged worthy, who hath trodden under foot the Son of God, and hath counted the blood of the covenant, wherewith he was sanctified, [1]an unholy thing, and hath done despite unto the Spirit of
30 grace? For we know him that said, Vengeance belongeth unto me, I will recompense. And again,
31 The Lord shall judge his people. It is a fearful thing to fall into the hands of the living God.

32 But call to remembrance the former days, in which, after ye were enlightened, ye endured a great con-
33 flict of sufferings; partly, being made a gazingstock both by reproaches and afflictions; and partly, be-
34 coming partakers with them that were so used. For ye both had compassion on them that were in bonds, and took joyfully the spoiling of your possessions, knowing [2]that [3]ye yourselves have a better posses-
35 sion and an abiding one. Cast not away therefore your boldness, which hath great recompense of
36 reward. For ye have need of patience, that, having done the will of God, ye may receive the promise.

37 For yet a very little while,
He that cometh shall come, and shall not tarry.
38 But [4]my righteous one shall live by faith:
And if he shrink back, my soul hath no pleasure in him.

39 But we are not [5]of them that shrink back unto perdition; but of them that have faith unto the [6]saving of the soul.

11 Now faith is [7]the assurance of *things* hoped for,
2 the [8]proving of things not seen. For therein the
3 elders had witness borne to them. By faith we understand that the [9]worlds have been framed by the word of God, so that what is seen hath not been
4 made out of things which do appear. By faith A'bel offered unto God a more excellent sacrifice than Cain, through which he had witness borne to him that he was righteous, [10]God bearing witness [11]in respect of his gifts: and through it he being dead yet
5 speaketh. By faith E'noch was translated that he should not see death; and he was not found, because God translated him: for before his translation he hath had witness borne to him that he had been
6 well-pleasing unto God: and without faith it is impossible to be well-pleasing *unto him:* for he that cometh to God must believe that he is, and *that* he
7 is a rewarder of them that seek after him. By faith No'ah, being warned *of God* concerning things not seen as yet, moved with godly fear, prepared an ark to the saving of his house; through which he condemned the world, and became heir of the righteous-
8 ness which is according to faith. By faith A'bra-ham, when he was called, obeyed to go out unto a place which he was to receive for an inheritance; and he
9 went out, not knowing whither he went. By faith he became a sojourner in the land of promise, as in a *land* not his own, [12]dwelling in tents, with I'saac and Ja'cob, the heirs with him of the same promise:
10 for he looked for the city which hath the founda-
11 tions, whose [13]builder and maker is God. By faith even Sa'rah herself received power to conceive seed when she was past age, since she counted him faith-
12 ful who had promised: wherefore also there sprang of one, and him as good as dead, *so many* as the stars of heaven in multitude, and as the sand, which is by the sea shore, innumerable.
13 These all died [14]in faith, not having received the

[1] Gr. *a common thing.*
[2] Or, *that ye have your own selves for a better possession*
[3] Some ancient authorities read *ye have for yourselves a better possession.*
[4] Some ancient authorities read *the righteous one.*
[5] Gr. *of shrinking back ... but of faith.*
[6] Or, *gaining*
[7] Or, *the giving substance to*
[8] Or, *test*
[9] Gr. *ages*
[10] The Greek text in this clause is somewhat uncertain.
[11] Or, *over his gifts*
[12] Or, *having taken up his abode in tents*
[13] Or, *architect*
[14] Gr. *according to.*

A. D. 64.

promises, but [z]having seen them afar off, and were persuaded of *them*, and embraced *them*, and [v]confessed that they were strangers and pilgrims on the earth.

14 For they that say such things [s]declare plainly that they seek a country.

15 And truly, if they had been mindful of that *country* from whence they came out, they might have had opportunity to have returned.

16 But now they desire a better *country*, that is, a heavenly: wherefore God is not ashamed [a]to be called their God: for [b]he hath prepared for them a city.

17 By faith [c]A'bra-ham, when he was tried, offered up I'saac: and he that had received the promises [d]offered up his only begotten *son*,

18 ||Of whom it was said, [e]That in I'saac shall thy seed be called:

19 Accounting that God [f]*was* able to raise *him* up, even from the dead; from whence also he received him in a figure.

20 By faith [g]I'saac blessed Ja'cob and E'sau concerning things to come.

21 By faith Ja'cob, when he was a dying, [h]blessed both the sons of Jo'seph: and [i]worshipped, *leaning* upon the top of his staff.

22 By faith [k]Jo'seph, when he died, ||made mention of the departing of the children of Is'ra-el; and gave commandment concerning his bones.

23 By faith [l]Mo'ses, when he was born, was hid three months of his parents, because they saw *he was* a proper child; and they were not afraid of the king's [m]commandment.

24 By faith [n]Mo'ses, when he was come to years, refused to be called the son of Pha'raoh's daughter;

25 [o]Choosing rather to suffer affliction with the people of God, than to enjoy the pleasures of sin for a season;

26 Esteeming [p]the reproach ||of Christ greater riches than the treasures in E'gypt: for he had respect unto [q]the recompense of the reward.

27 By faith [r]he forsook E'gypt, not fearing the wrath of the king: for he endured, as [s]seeing him who is invisible.

28 Through faith [t]he kept the passover, and the sprinkling of blood, lest he that destroyed the firstborn should touch them.

29 By faith [u]they passed through the Red sea as by dry *land:* which the E-gyp'tians assaying to do were drowned.

30 By faith [x]the walls of Jer'i-cho fell down, after they were compassed about seven days.

31 By faith [y]the harlot Ra'hab perished not with them ||that believed not, when [z]she had received the spies with peace.

32 And what shall I more say? for the time would fail me to tell of [a]Gid'e-on, and *of* [b]Ba'rak, and *of* [c]Sam'son, and *of* [d]Jeph'thah; *of* [e]Da'vid also, and [f]Sam'u-el, and *of* the prophets:

33 Who through faith subdued kingdoms, wrought righteousness, [g]obtained promises, [h]stopped the mouths of lions,

34 [i]Quenched the violence of fire, [k]escaped the edge of the sword, [l]out of weakness were made strong, waxed valiant in fight, [m]turned to flight the armies of the aliens.

35 [n]Women received their dead raised to life again: and others were [o]tortured, not accepting deliverance; that they might obtain a better resurrection:

36 And others had trial of *cruel* mockings and scourgings, yea, moreover [q]of bonds and imprisonment:

37 [r]They were stoned, they were sawn asunder, were tempted, were slain with the sword: [s]they wandered about [t]in sheepskins and goatskins; being destitute, afflicted, tormented;

38 Of whom the world was not worthy: they wandered in deserts, and *in* mountains, and [u]*in* dens and caves of the earth.

39 And these all, [z]having obtained a good report through faith, received not the promise:

40 God having ||provided [y]some better thing for us, that they without us should not be [z]made perfect.

[a] ver. 27. John 8.56.
[b] Gen. 23. 4. & 47. 9. 1 Chron. 29. 15. Ps. 39. 12. & 119. 19.
[c] ch. 13. 14.
[d] Ex. 3. 6, 15. Matt. 22. 32.
[e] Phil. 3. 20.
[f] Gen. 22.1, 9.
[g] Jam. 2. 21.
‖ Or, *To.*
[h] Gen. 21. 12. Rom. 4. 17, 19, 21.
[i] Gen. 27. 27, 39.
[k] Gen. 48. 5, 16, 20.
[l] Gen. 47. 31.
[m] Gen. 50. 24, 25. Ex. 13. 19.
‖ Or, *remembered.*
[n] Ex. 2. 2. Acts 7. 20.
[o] Ex. 1. 16, 22.
[p] Ex. 2. 10, 11.
[q] Ps. 84. 18.
[r] ch. 13. 13.
‖ Or, *for Christ.*
[s] ch. 10. 35.
[t] Ex. 10.38, 29. & 12.37. & 13.17,18.
[u] ver. 13.
[x] Ex. 12.21, &c.
[y] Ex. 14.22, 29.
[z] Josh. 6. 20.
[a] Josh. 6. 23. Jam. 2. 25.
‖ Or, *that were disobedient.*
[b] Josh. 1. 1.
[c] Judg. 6. 11.
[d] Judg. 4. 6.
[e] Judg. 13. 24.
[f] Judg. 11. 1. & 12. 7.
[g] 1 Sam. 16. 1, 13. & 17. 45.
[h] 1 Sam. 1. 20. & 12.20.
[i] 2 Sam. 7. 11, &c.
[k] Judg. 14. 5, 6. 1 Sam. 17. 34, 35.
[l] Dan. 3.25.
[m] 1 Sam. 20. 1.
[n] 2 Kings 20. 7, &c. Job 42. 10.
[o] Judg. 15. 8, 15.
[p] 1 Sam. 14. 13, &c. & 17. 51, 52.
[q] 1 Kings 17. 22. 2 Kings 4. 35.
[r] Acts 22. 25.
[s] Gen. 39. 20. Jer. 20. 2. & 37. 15.
[t] 1 Kings 21. 13.
[u] 2 Kings 1. 8.
[x] Zech.13.4.
[y] 1 Kings 18.4.& 19.9.
[z] ver. 2, 13.
‖ Or, *foreseen.*
[a] ch. 7. 22. & 8. 6.
[b] ch. 5. 9. & 12. 23.

A. D. 64.

promises, but having seen them and greeted them from afar, and having confessed that they were strangers
14 and pilgrims on the earth. For they that say such
things make it manifest that they are seeking after a
15 country of their own. And if indeed they had been
mindful of that *country* from which they went out,
16 they would have had opportunity to return. But
now they desire a better *country*, that is, a heavenly:
wherefore God is not ashamed of them, to be called
their God: for he hath prepared for them a city.
17 By faith A'braham, being tried, [1]offered up I'saac:
yea, he that had gladly received the promises was
18 offering up his only begotten *son;* *even he* [2]to whom
19 it was said, In I'saac shall thy seed be called: accounting that God *is* able to raise up, even from the
dead; from whence he did also in a parable receive
20 him back. By faith I'saac blessed Ja'cob and E'sau,
21 even concerning things to come. By faith Ja'cob,
when he was a dying, blessed each of the sons of
Jo'seph; and worshipped, *leaning* upon the top of
22 his staff. By faith Jo'seph, when his end was nigh,
made mention of the departure of the children of
Is'ra-el; and gave commandment concerning his
23 bones. By faith Mo'ses, when he was born, was hid
three months by his parents, because they saw he
was a goodly child; and they were not afraid of the
24 king's commandment. By faith Mo'ses, when he
was grown up, refused to be called the son of Pha'-
25 raoh's daughter; choosing rather to be evil entreated with the people of God, than to enjoy the
26 pleasures of sin for a season; accounting the reproach of [3]Christ greater riches than the treasures
of E'gypt: for he looked unto the recompense of
27 reward. By faith he forsook E'gypt, not fearing the
wrath of the king: for he endured, as seeing him
28 who is invisible. By faith he [4]kept the passover,
and the sprinkling of the blood, that the destroyer
29 of the firstborn should not touch them. By faith
they passed through the Red sea as by dry land:
which the E-gyp'tians assaying to do were swallowed
30 up. By faith the walls of Jer'i-cho fell down, after
31 they had been compassed about for seven days. By
faith Ra'hab the harlot perished not with them that
were disobedient, having received the spies with
32 peace. And what shall I more say? for the time will
fail me if I tell of Gid'e-on, Ba'rak, Sam'son, Jeph'-
33 thah; of Da'vid and Sam'u-el and the prophets: who
through faith subdued kingdoms, wrought righteousness, obtained promises, stopped the mouths of
34 lions, quenched the power of fire, escaped the edge
of the sword, from weakness were made strong,
waxed mighty in war, turned to flight armies of
35 aliens. Women received their dead by a resurrection: and others were [5]tortured, not accepting [6]their
deliverance; that they might obtain a better resur-
36 rection: and others had trial of mockings and
scourgings, yea, moreover of bonds and imprison-
37 ment: they were stoned, they were sawn asunder,
they were tempted, they were slain with the sword:
they went about in sheepskins, in goatskins; being
38 destitute, afflicted, evil entreated (of whom the
world was not worthy), wandering in deserts and
mountains and caves, and the holes of the earth.
39 And these all, having had witness borne to them
40 through their faith, received not the promise, God
having [7]provided some better thing concerning us,
that apart from us they should not be made perfect.

[1] Gr. *hath offered up.*
[2] Or, *of*
[3] Or, *the Christ*
[4] Or, *instituted* Gr. *hath made.*
[5] Or, *beaten to death*
[6] Gr. *the redemption.*
[7] Or, *foreseen*

CHAPTER XII.

Exhortation to patience and constancy.

A. D. 64.

WHEREFORE, seeing we also are compassed about with so great a cloud of witnesses, [a]let us lay aside every weight, and the sin which doth so easily beset *us*, and [b]let us run [c]with patience the race that is set before us,

2 Looking unto Jesus the ||author and finisher of *our* faith; [d]who, for the joy that was set before him, endured the cross, despising the shame, and [e]is set down at the right hand of the throne of God.

3 [f]For consider him that endured such contradiction of sinners against himself, [g]lest ye be wearied and faint in your minds.

4 [h]Ye have not yet resisted unto blood, striving against sin.

5 And ye have forgotten the exhortation which speaketh unto you as unto children, [i]My son, despise not thou the chastening of the Lord, nor faint when thou art rebuked of him:

6 For [k]whom the Lord loveth he chasteneth, and scourgeth every son whom he receiveth.

7 [l]If ye endure chastening, God dealeth with you as with sons; for what son is he whom the father chasteneth not?

8 But if ye be without chastisement, [m]whereof all are partakers, then are ye bastards, and not sons.

9 Furthermore, we have had fathers of our flesh which corrected *us*, and we gave *them* reverence: shall we not much rather be in subjection unto [n]the Father of spirits, and live?

10 For they verily for a few days chastened *us* ||after their own pleasure; but he for *our* profit, [o]that *we* might be partakers of his holiness.

11 Now no chastening for the present seemeth to be joyous, but grievous: nevertheless, afterward it yieldeth [p]the peaceable fruit of righteousness unto them which are exercised thereby.

12 Wherefore [q]lift up the hands which hang down, and the feeble knees;

13 [r]And make ||straight paths for your feet, lest that which is lame be turned out of the way; [s]but let it rather be healed.

14 [t]Follow peace with all *men*, and holiness, [u]without which no man shall see the Lord:

15 [x]Looking diligently [y]lest any man ||fail of the grace of God; [z]lest any root of bitterness springing up trouble *you*, and thereby many be defiled;

16 [a]Lest there *be* any fornicator, or profane person, as E'sau, [b]who for one morsel of meat sold his birthright.

17 For ye know how that afterward, [c]when he would have inherited the blessing, he was rejected: [d]for he found no ||place of repentance, though he sought it carefully with tears.

18 For ye are not come unto the [e]mount that might be touched, and that burned with fire, nor unto blackness, and darkness, and tempest,

19 And the sound of a trumpet, and the voice of words; which *voice* they that heard [f]entreated that the word should not be spoken to them any more:

20 (For they could not endure that which was commanded, [g]And if so much as a beast touch the mountain, it shall be stoned, or thrust through with a dart:

21 [h]And so terrible was the sight, *that* Mo'ses said, I exceedingly fear and quake:)

22 But ye are come [i]unto mount Si'on, [k]and unto the city of the living God, the heavenly Je-ru'sa-lem, [l]and to an innumerable company of angels,

23 To the general assembly and church of [m]the firstborn, [n]which are ||written in heaven, and to God [o]the Judge of all, and to the spirits of just men [p]made perfect,

24 And to Jesus [q]the Mediator of the new ||covenant, and to [r]the blood of sprinkling, that speaketh better things [s]than *that of* A'bel.

25 See that ye refuse not him that speaketh: for [t]if they escaped not who refused him that spake on earth, much more *shall not* we *escape*, if we turn away from him that *speaketh* from heaven:

12 Therefore let us also, seeing we are compassed about with so great a cloud of witnesses, lay aside [1]every weight, and the sin which [2]doth so easily beset us, and let us run with patience the race that is set before
2 us, looking unto Jesus the [3]author and perfecter of *our* faith, who for the joy that was set before him endured the cross, despising shame, and hath sat down
3 at the right hand of the throne of God. For consider him that hath endured such gainsaying of sinners against [4]themselves, that ye wax not weary, fainting
4 in your souls. Ye have not yet resisted unto blood,
5 striving against sin: and ye have forgotten the exhortation, which reasoneth with you as with sons,

My son, regard not lightly the chastening of the Lord,
Nor faint when thou art reproved of him;

6 For whom the Lord loveth he chasteneth,
And scourgeth every son whom he receiveth.

7 [5]It is for chastening that ye endure; God dealeth with you as with sons; for what son is there whom
8 *his* father chasteneth not? But if ye are without chastening, whereof all have been made partakers,
9 then are ye bastards, and not sons. Furthermore, we had the fathers of our flesh to chasten us, and we gave them reverence: shall we not much rather be in subjection unto the Father of [6]spirits, and
10 live? For they verily for a few days chastened *us* as seemed good to them; but he for *our* profit, that
11 *we* may be partakers of his holiness. All chastening seemeth for the present to be not joyous, but grievous: yet afterward it yieldeth peaceable fruit unto them that have been exercised thereby, *even the*
12 *fruit* of righteousness. Wherefore [7]lift up the hands
13 that hang down, and the palsied knees; and make straight paths for your feet, that that which is lame be not [8]turned out of the way, but rather be healed.
14 Follow after peace with all men, and the sanctification without which no man shall see the Lord:
15 looking carefully [9]lest *there be* any man that [10]falleth short of the grace of God; lest any root of bitterness springing up trouble *you*, and thereby the
16 many be defiled; [9]lest *there be* any fornicator, or profane person, as E'sau, who for one mess of meat
17 sold his own birthright. For ye know that even when he afterward desired to inherit the blessing, he was rejected (for he found no place of repentance), though he sought it diligently with tears.
18 For ye are not come unto [11]*a mount* that might be touched, and that burned with fire, and unto
19 blackness, and darkness, and tempest, and the sound of a trumpet, and the voice of words; which *voice* they that heard intreated that no word more should
20 be spoken unto them: for they could not endure that which was enjoined, If even a beast touch the
21 mountain, it shall be stoned; and so fearful was the appearance, *that* Mo'ses said, I exceedingly fear and
22 quake: but ye are come unto mount Zi'on, and unto the city of the living God, the heavenly Je-ru'sa-lem,
23 [12]and to [13]innumerable hosts of angels, to the general assembly and church of the firstborn who are enrolled in heaven, and to God the Judge of all, and
24 to the spirits of just men made perfect, and to Jesus the mediator of a new [14]covenant, and to the blood of sprinkling that speaketh better [15]than *that of* A'bel.
25 See that ye refuse not him that speaketh. For if they escaped not, when they refused him that warned *them* on earth, much more *shall not* we *escape*, who turn away from him [16]that *warneth* from heaven:

A. D. 64.

[1] Or, *all cumbrance*
[2] Or, *doth closely cling to us*
Or, *is admired of many*
[3] Or, *captain*
[4] Many authorities, some ancient, read *himself.*
[5] Or, *Endure unto chastening*
[6] Or, *our spirits*
[7] Gr. *make straight.*
[8] Or, *put out of joint*
[9] Or, *whether*
[10] Or, *falleth back from*
[11] Or, *a palpable and kindled fire*
[12] Or, *and to innumerable hosts, the general assembly of angels, and the church &c.*
[13] Gr. *myriads of angels.*
[14] Or, *testament*
[15] Or, *than Abel*
[16] Or, *that is from heaven*

[a] Col. 3. 8. 1 Pet. 2. 1.
[b] 1 Cor. 9. 24
[c] Rom. 12. 12.
|| Or, *beginner.*
[d] Luke 24. 26. Phil. 2. 8, &c.
[e] Ps. 110. 1. ch. 1. 3, 13. & 8. 1. 1 Pet. 3.22.
[f] Matt. 10. 24, 25. John 15. 20.
[g] Gal. 6. 9.
[h] 1 Cor. 10. 13. ch. 10. 32, 33, 34.
[i] Job 5. 17. Prov. 3.11.
[k] Ps. 94. 12. & 119. 75. Prov. 3.12.
[l] Deut. 8. 5. 2Sam.7.14. Prov. 13. 24. & 19.18. & 23. 13.
[m] Ps. 73. 1. 1 Pet. 5. 9.
[n] Num. 16. 22. & 27.16. Job 12. 10. Eccl. 12. 7.
|| Or, as seemed *good*, or, *meet* to them.
[o] Lev. 11. 44. & 19. 2.
[p] Jam.3.18.
[q] Job 4. 3, 4. Isa. 35. 3.
[r] Prov. 4. 26, 27.
|| Or, *even.*
[s] Gal. 6. 1.
[t] Ps. 34. 14. Rom. 12. 18 & 14. 9.
[u] Matt. 5.8.
[x] 2 Cor.6.1.
[y] Gal. 5. 4.
|| Or, *fall from.*
[z] Deut. 29. 18. ch. 3. 12.
[a] Eph. 5. 3. Col. 3. 5. 1 Thess. 4. 3.
[b] Gen. 25. 33.
[c] Gen. 27. 34, 36, 38.
[d] ch. 6. 6.
|| Or, *way to change his mind.*
[e] Ex. 19. 12, 18, 19. & 20. 18. Deut. 4.11. & 5. 22.
[f] Ex. 20.19, Deut. 5. 5, 25. & 18 16.
[g] Ex. 19.13.
[h] Ex. 19.16.
[i] Gal. 4. 26. Rev. 3. 12. & 21. 2, 10.
[k] Phil. 3.20.
[l] Deut. 33. 2. Ps. 68. 17.
[m] Ex. 4. 22. Jam. 1. 18.
[n] Luke 10. 20. Phil. 4. 3.
|| Or, *enrolled.*
[o] Gen.18.25
[p] Phil. 3. 12.
[q] ch. 8. 6.
|| Or, *testament.*
[r] Ex. 24. 8. ch. 10. 22.
[s] Gen. 4.10.
[t] ch. 2. 2, 3. & 3. 17. & 10. 28, 29.

A. D. 64.

26 [u]Whose voice then shook the earth: but now he hath promised, saying, [x]Yet once more I shake not the earth only, but also heaven.

27 And this *word*, Yet once more, signifieth [y]the removing of those things that ||are shaken, as of things that are made, that those things which can not be shaken may remain.

28 Wherefore we receiving a kingdom which cannot be moved, ||let us have grace, whereby we may serve God acceptably with reverence and godly fear:

29 For [z]our God *is* a consuming fire.

CHAPTER XIII.

Exhortations to charity, &c.

LET [a]brotherly love continue.

2 [b]Be not forgetful to entertain strangers: for thereby [c]some have entertained angels unawares.

3 [d]Remember them that are in bonds, as bound with them; *and* them which suffer adversity, as being yourselves also in the body.

4 Marriage *is* honourable in all, and the bed undefiled: [e]but whoremongers and adulterers God will judge.

5 *Let your* conversation *be* without covetousness; *and* [f]*be* content with such things as ye have: for he hath said, [g]I will never leave thee, nor forsake thee.

6 So that we may boldly say, [h]The Lord *is* my helper, and I will not fear what man shall do unto me.

7 [i]Remember them which ||have the rule over you, who have spoken unto you the word of God: [k]whose faith follow, considering the end of *their* conversation:

8 Jesus Christ [l]the same yesterday, and to-day, and for ever.

9 [m]Be not carried about with divers and strange doctrines: for *it is* a good thing that the heart be established with grace; [n]not with meats, which have not profited them that have been occupied therein.

10 [o]We have an altar, whereof they have no right to eat which serve the tabernacle.

11 For [p]the bodies of those beasts, whose blood is brought into the sanctuary by the high priest for sin, are burned without the camp.

12 Wherefore Jesus also, that he might sanctify the people with his own blood, [q]suffered without the gate.

13 Let us go forth therefore unto him without the camp, bearing [r]his reproach.

14 [s]For here have we no continuing city, but we seek one to come.

15 [t]By him therefore let us offer"the sacrifice of praise to God continually, that is,[x]the fruit of *our* lips, †giving thanks to his name.

16 [v]But to do good and to communicate forget not: for [z]with such sacrifices God is well pleased.

17 [a]Obey them that ||have the rule over you, and submit yourselves: for [b]they watch for your souls as they that must give account, that they may do it with joy, and not with grief: for that *is* unprofitable for you.

18 [c]Pray for us: for we trust we have [d]a good conscience, in all things willing to live honestly.

19 But I beseech *you* [e]the rather to do this, that I may be restored to you the sooner.

20 Now [f]the God of peace, [g]that brought again from the dead our Lord Jesus, [h]that great Shepherd of the sheep, [i]through the blood of the everlasting ||covenant,

21 [k]Make you perfect in every good work to do his will, ||[l]working in you that which is well pleasing in his sight through Jesus Christ; [m]to whom *be* glory for ever and ever. Amen.

22 And I beseech you, brethren, suffer the word of exhortation: for [n]I have written a letter unto you in few words.

23 Know ye that [o]*our* brother Tim'o-thy [p]is set at liberty; with whom, if he come shortly, I will see you.

24 Salute all them [q]that have the rule over you, and all the saints. They of It'a-ly salute you.

25 [r]Grace *be* with you all. Amen.

¶ Written to the Hebrews from Italy, by Timothy.

[u] Ex. 19.18.
[x] Hag. 2. 6.
[y] Ps. 102.26 Matt.24.35
‖ Or, *may be shaken.*
‖ Or, *let us hold fast.*
[z] Ex. 24.17. Deut. 4.24. & 9. 3.
[a] Rom. 12. 10. 1 Pet. 1.22. & 2. 17. & 3. 8. & 4. 8.
[b] Matt. 25. 35. Rom. 12.13
[c] Gen. 18. 3. & 19. 2.
[d] Matt. 25. 36. Rom.12.15
[e] 1 Cor. 6. 9. Gal. 5. 19, 21.
[f] Matt. 6. 25, 34. Phil. 4. 11, 12.
[g] Gen.28.15 Josh. 1. 5.
[h] Ps. 27. 1. & 56. 4. 11, 12. & 118.6.
[i] ver. 17.
‖ Or, *are the guides.*
[k] ch. 6. 12.
[l] John 8.58.
[m] Eph. 4. 14. & 5. 6.
[n] Rom. 14. 17. Col. 2. 16.
[o] 1 Cor. 9. 13. & 10.18.
[p] Ex. 29.14. Lev. 4. 11, 12, 21. & 6. 30. & 9. 11. & 16. 27.
[q] John 19. 17, 18.
[r] ch. 11. 26. 1 Pet. 4.14.
[s] Mic. 2. 10. Phil. 3. 20.
[t] Eph. 5.20. 1 Pet. 2. 5.
[u] Lev. 7.12.
[x] Hos. 14. 2.
† Gr. *confessing to.*
[v] Rom. 12. 13.
[z] 2 Cor. 9. 12.
[a] Phil. 2.29. 1 Thess. 5. 12.
‖ Or, *guide*
[b] Ezek. 3. 17. & 33. 2, 7.
[c] Rom. 15. 30. Eph. 6. 19.
[d] Acts. 23. 1. & 24. 16. 2 Cor. 1.12.
[e] Philem. 22.
[f] Rom. 15. 33. 1 Thess. 5. 23.
[g] Acts 2. 24, 32. Rom. 4. 24. & 8. 11. 2 Cor. 4.14.
[h] Isa. 40.11. Ezek. 34. 23. & 37.24. John 10. 11,14.
[i] Zech. 9.11
‖ Or, *testament.*
[k] 2 Thess. 2. 17.
‖ Or, *doing*
[l] Phil. 2.13.
[m] Gal. 1. 5.
[n] 1 Pet.5.12
[o] 1 Thess. 3. 2.
[p] 1 Tim. 6. 12.
[q] ver. 7. 17.
[r] Tit. 3. 15.

A. D. 64.

26 whose voice then shook the earth: but now he hath promised, saying, Yet once more will I make to tremble not the earth only, but also the heaven.

27 And this *word*, Yet once more, signifieth the removing of those things that are shaken, as of things that have been made, that those things which are not

28 shaken may remain. Wherefore, receiving a kingdom that cannot be shaken, let us have [1]grace, whereby we may offer service well-pleasing to God with [2]rev-

29 erence and awe: for our God is a consuming fire.

[1] Or, *thankfulness*
[2] Or, *godly fear*

13 [1/2] Let love of the brethren continue. Forget not to shew love unto strangers: for thereby some have

3 entertained angels unawares. Remember them that are in bonds, as bound with them; them that are evil entreated, as being yourselves also in the body.

4 *Let* marriage *be* had in honour among all, and *let* the bed *be* undefiled: for fornicators and adulterers

5 God will judge. [3]Be ye free from the love of money; content with such things as ye have: for himself hath said, I will in no wise fail thee, neither will I

6 in any wise forsake thee. So that with good courage we say,

The Lord is my helper; I will not fear:
What shall man do unto me?

7 Remember them that had the rule over you, which spake unto you the word of God; and considering

8 the issue of their [4]life, imitate their faith. Jesus Christ *is* the same yesterday and to-day, *yea* and

9 [5]for ever. Be not carried away by divers and strange teachings: for it is good that the heart be stablished by grace; not by meats, wherein they that [6]occupied

10 themselves were not profited. We have an altar, whereof they have no right to eat which serve the

11 tabernacle. For the bodies of those beasts, whose blood is brought into the holy place [7]by the high priest *as an offering* for sin, are burned without the

12 camp. Wherefore Jesus also, that he might sanctify the people through his own blood, suffered without

13 the gate. Let us therefore go forth unto him with-

14 out the camp, bearing his reproach. For we have not here an abiding city, but we seek after *the city*

15 which is to come. Through him [8]then let us offer up a sacrifice of praise to God continually, that is, the fruit of lips which make confession to his name.

16 But to do good and to communicate forget not: for

17 with such sacrifices God is well pleased. Obey them that have the rule over you, and submit *to them:* for they watch in behalf of your souls, as they that shall give account; that they may do this with joy, and not with [9]grief: for this *were* unprofitable for you.

18 Pray for us: for we are persuaded that we have a good conscience, desiring to live honestly in all

19 things. And I exhort *you* the more exceedingly to do this, that I may be restored to you the sooner.

20 Now the God of peace, who brought again from the dead the great shepherd of the sheep [10]with the blood of the eternal covenant, *even* our Lord Jesus,

21 make you perfect in every good [11]thing to do his will, working in [12]us that which is well-pleasing in his sight, through Jesus Christ; to whom *be* the glory [13]for ever and ever. Amen.

22 But I exhort you, brethren, bear with the word of exhortation: for I have written unto you in few words.

23 Know ye that our brother Tim'o-thy hath been set at liberty; with whom, if he come shortly, I will see you.

24 Salute all them that have the rule over you, and all the saints. They of It'a-ly salute you.

25 Grace be with you all. Amen.

[3] Gr. Let *your turn* of mind be *free.*
[4] Gr. *manner of life.*
[5] Gr. *unto the ages.*
[6] Gr. *walked.*
[7] Gr. *through.*
[8] Some ancient authorities omit *then.*
[9] Gr. *groaning.*
[10] Or, *by* Gr. *in.*
[11] Many ancient authorities read *work.*
[12] Many ancient authorities read *you.*
[13] Gr. *unto the ages of the ages.*

A. D. about 60.

THE GENERAL EPISTLE OF JAMES.

CHAPTER I.

Wisdom to be sought of God.

[a]JAMES, [b]a servant of God and the Lord Jesus Christ, [c]to the twelve tribes [d]which are scattered abroad, greeting.

2 My brethren, [e]count it all joy [f]when ye fall into divers temptations;

3 [g]Knowing *this*, that the trying of your faith worketh patience.

4 But let patience have *her* perfect work, that ye may be perfect and entire, wanting nothing.

5 [h]If any of you lack wisdom, [i]let him ask of God, that giveth to all *men* liberally, and upbraideth not; and [k]it shall be given him.

6 [l]But let him ask in faith, nothing wavering: for he that wavereth is like a wave of the sea driven with the wind and tossed.

7 For let not that man think that he shall receive anything of the Lord.

8 [m]A doubleminded man *is* unstable in all his ways.

9 Let the brother of low degree ||rejoice in that he is exalted:

10 But the rich, in that he is made low: because [n]as the flower of the grass he shall pass away.

11 For the sun is no sooner risen with a burning heat, but it withereth the grass, and the flower thereof falleth, and the grace of the fashion of it perisheth: so also shall the rich man fade away in his ways.

12 [o]Blessed *is* the man that endureth temptation: for when he is tried, he shall receive [p]the crown of life, [q]which the Lord hath promised to them that love him.

13 Let no man say when he is tempted, I am tempted of God: for God cannot be tempted with ||evil, neither tempteth he any man:

14 But every man is tempted, when he is drawn away of his own lust, and enticed.

15 Then, [r]when lust hath conceived, it bringeth forth sin; and sin, when it is finished, [s]bringeth forth death.

16 Do not err, my beloved brethren.

17 [t]Every good gift and every perfect gift is from above, and cometh down from the Father of lights, [u]with whom is no variableness, neither shadow of turning.

18 [x]Of his own will begat he us with the word of truth, [y]that we should be a kind of [z]firstfruits of his creatures.

19 Wherefore, my beloved brethren, [a]let every man be swift to hear, [b]slow to speak, [c]slow to wrath:

20 For the wrath of man worketh not the righteousness of God.

21 Wherefore [d]lay apart all filthiness, and superfluity of naughtiness, and receive with meekness the ingrafted word, [e]which is able to save your souls.

22 But [f]be ye doers of the word, and not hearers only, deceiving your own selves.

23 For [g]if any be a hearer of the word, and not a doer, he is like unto a man beholding his natural face in a glass:

24 For he beholdeth himself, and goeth his way, and straightway forgetteth what manner of man he was.

25 But [h]whoso looketh into the perfect [i]law of liberty, and continueth *therein*, he being not a forgetful hearer, but a doer of the work, [k]this man shall be blessed in his ||deed.

26 If any man among you seem to be religious, and [l]bridleth not his tongue, but deceiveth his own heart, this man's religion *is* vain.

27 Pure religion and undefiled before God and the Father is this, [m]To visit the fatherless and widows in their affliction, [n]*and* to keep himself unspotted from the world.

[a]Acts 12. 17. & 15.13. Gal. 1.19. & 2. 9. Jude 1.
[b]Tit. 1. 1.
[c]Acts 26. 7.
[d]Deut. 32. 26. John 7. 35.
[e]Matt.5.12. Acts 5. 41. Heb.10.34.
[f]1Pet. 1. 6.
[g]Rom. 5. 3.
[h]1 Kings 3. 9, 11, 12.
[i]Matt. 7. 7. & 21. 22. Mark11.24 Luke 11.9.
[k]Jer. 29.12. 1 John 5. 14, 15.
[l]Mark 11. 24.
[m]ch. 4. 8. ||Or, *glory*.
[n]Job. 14. 2. Ps. 37.2. & 90. 5, 6. & 102. 11. & 103. 15. Isa. 40. 6.
[o]Job. 6. 17. Prov. 3.11, 12. Heb. 12. 5. Rev. 3. 19.
[p]1 Cor. 9. 25. 2 Tim. 4.8.
ch. 2. 5. Rev. 2. 10.
[q]Matt. 10. 22. & 19. 28, 29. ch. 2. 5. ||Or, *evils*.
[r]Job.15.35. Ps. 7. 14.
[s]Rom. 6. 21, 23.
[t]John 3. 27. 1 Cor. 4. 7.
[u]Num. 23. 19. 1 Sam. 15. 29. Mal. 3. 6.
[x]John 1. 13. & 3. 3. 1 Cor. 4.15.
[y]Eph. 1.12.
[z]Jer. 2. 3. Rev. 14. 4.
[a]Eccl. 5. 1.
[b]Prov. 10. 19. & 17.27. Eccl. 5. 2.
[c]Prov. 14. 17. & 16.32. Eccl. 7. 9.
[d]Col. 3. 8. 1 Pet. 2. 1.
[e]Acts 13. 26. Rom. 1.16. 1 Cor. 15.2. Eph. 1.13.
[f]Matt. 7. 21. Luke 6.46. & 11. 28.
[g]Luke 6. 47, &c. See ch. 2. 14, &c.
[h]2 Cor. 3. 18.
[i]ch. 2. 12.
[k]John 13. 17. ||Or, *doing*.
[l]Ps. 34. 13. & 39. 1.
[m]Isa. 1. 16, 17. & 58. 6, 7.
[n]Rom. 12. 2. ch. 4. 4.

A. D. about 60.

THE GENERAL EPISTLE OF JAMES.

1 James, a [1]servant of God and of the Lord Jesus Christ, to the twelve tribes which are of the Dispersion, [2]greeting.

2 Count it all joy, my brethren, when ye fall into
3 manifold [3]temptations; knowing that the proof of
4 your faith worketh patience. And let patience have *its* perfect work, that ye may be perfect and entire, lacking in nothing.

5 But if any of you lacketh wisdom, let him ask of God, who giveth to all liberally and upbraideth not;
6 and it shall be given him. But let him ask in faith, nothing doubting: for he that doubteth is like the
7 surge of the sea driven by the wind and tossed. For let not that man think [4]that he shall receive anything
8 of the Lord; a doubleminded man, unstable in all his ways.

9 But let the brother of low degree glory in his
10 high estate: and the rich, in that he is made low: because as the flower of the grass he shall pass
11 away. For the sun ariseth with the scorching wind, and withereth the grass; and the flower thereof falleth, and the grace of the fashion of it perisheth: so also shall the rich man fade away in his goings.

12 Blessed is the man that endureth temptation: for when he hath been approved, he shall receive the crown of life, which *the Lord* promised to them that
13 love him. Let no man say when he is tempted, I am tempted [5]of God: for God [6]cannot be tempted
14 with [7]evil, and he himself tempteth no man: but each man is [8]tempted, when he is drawn away by
15 his own lust, and enticed. Then the lust, when it hath conceived, beareth sin: and the sin, when it is
16 fullgrown, bringeth forth death. Be not deceived,
17 my beloved brethren. Every good [9]gift and every perfect boon is from above, coming down from the Father of lights, with whom can be no variation,
18 neither shadow that is cast by turning. Of his own will he brought us forth by the word of truth, that we should be a kind of firstfruits of his creatures.

19 [10]Ye know *this*, my beloved brethren. But let every man be swift to hear, slow to speak, slow to
20 wrath: for the wrath of man worketh not the right-
21 eousness of God. Wherefore putting away all filthiness and overflowing of [11]wickedness, receive with meekness the [12]implanted word, which is able to
22 save your souls. But be ye doers of the word, and
23 not hearers only, deluding your own selves. For if any one is a hearer of the word, and not a doer, he is like unto a man beholding [13]his natural face
24 in a mirror: for he beholdeth himself, and goeth away, and straightway forgetteth what manner of
25 man he was. But he that looketh into the perfect law, the *law* of liberty, and *so* continueth, being not a hearer that forgetteth, but a doer that worketh, this man shall be blessed in his doing.
26 If any man [14]thinketh himself to be religious, while he bridleth not his tongue but deceiveth his heart, this man's
27 religion is vain. Pure religion and undefiled before our God and Father is this, to visit the fatherless and widows in their affliction, *and* to keep himself unspotted from the world.

[1]Gr. *bond-servant.*
[2]Gr. *wisheth joy.*
[3]Or, *trials*
[4]Or, *that a double-minded man, unstable in all his ways, shall receive anything of the Lord.*
[5]Gr. *from.*
[6]Or, *is untried in evil*
[7]Gr. *evil things.*
[8]Or, *tempted by his own lust, being drawn away by it, and enticed*
[9]Or, *giving*
[10]Or, *Know ye*
[11]Or, *malice*
[12]Or, *inborn*
[13]Gr. *the face of his birth.*
[14]Or, *seemeth to be*

CHAPTER II.

Of faith and works.

A. D. about 60.

MY brethren, have not the faith of our Lord Jesus Christ, [a]*the Lord* of glory, with [b]respect of persons.

2 For if there come unto your †assembly a man with a gold ring, in goodly apparel, and there come in also a poor man in vile raiment;

3 And ye have respect to him that weareth the gay clothing, and say unto him, Sit thou here ‖ in a good place; and say to the poor, Stand thou there, or sit here under my footstool:

4 Are ye not then partial in yourselves, and are become judges of evil thoughts?

5 Hearken, my beloved brethren, [c]Hath not God chosen the poor of this world [d]rich in faith, and heirs of ‖ the kingdom [e]which he hath promised to them that love him?

6 But [f]ye have despised the poor. Do not rich men oppress you, [g]and draw you before the judgment seats?

7 Do not they blaspheme that worthy name by the which ye are called?

8 If ye fulfil the royal law according to the Scripture, [h]Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself, ye do well:

9 But [i]if ye have respect to persons, ye commit sin, and are convinced of the law as transgressors.

10 For whosoever shall keep the whole law, and yet offend in one *point*, [k]he is guilty of all.

11 For ‖ he that said, [l]Do not commit adultery, said also, Do not kill. Now if thou commit no adultery, yet if thou kill, thou art become a transgressor of the law.

12 So speak ye, and so do, as they that shall be judged by [m]the law of liberty.

13 For [n]he shall have judgment without mercy that hath shewed no mercy; and [o]mercy ‖ rejoiceth against judgment.

14 [p]What *doth it* profit, my brethren, though a man say he hath faith, and have not works? can faith save him?

15 [q]If a brother or sister be naked, and destitute of daily food,

16 And [r]one of you say unto them, Depart in peace, be *ye* warmed and filled; notwithstanding ye give them not those things which are needful to the body; what *doth it* profit?

17 Even so faith, if it hath not works, is dead, being †alone.

18 Yea, a man may say, Thou hast faith, and I have works: shew me thy faith ‖ without thy works, [s]and I will shew thee my faith by my works.

19 Thou believest that there is one God; thou doest well: [t]the devils also believe, and tremble.

20 But wilt thou know, O vain man, that faith without works is dead?

21 Was not A'bra-ham our father justified by works, [u]when he had offered I'saac his son upon the altar?

22 ‖ Seest thou [x]how faith wrought with his works, and by works was faith made perfect?

23 And the Scripture was fulfilled which saith, [y]A'bra-ham believed God, and it was imputed unto him for righteousness: and he was called [z]the Friend of God.

24 Ye see then how that by works a man is justified, and not by faith only.

25 Likewise also [a]was not Ra'hab the harlot justified by works, when she had received the messengers, and had sent *them* out another way?

26 For as the body without the ‖ spirit is dead, so faith without works is dead also.

CHAPTER III.

Of prudence in reproving.

MY brethren, [a]be not many masters, [b]knowing that we shall receive the greater ‖ condemnation.

2 For [c]in many things we offend all. [d]If any man offend not

2 My brethren, [1]hold not the faith of our Lord Jesus Christ, *the Lord* of glory, with respect of persons.
2 For if there come into your [2]synagogue a man with a gold ring, in fine clothing, and there come in also
3 a poor man in vile clothing; and ye have regard to him that weareth the fine clothing, and say, Sit thou here in a good place; and ye say to the poor man,
4 Stand thou there, or sit under my footstool; [3]are ye not divided [4]in your own mind, and become judges
5 with evil thoughts? Hearken, my beloved brethren; did not God choose them that are poor as to the world *to be* rich in faith, and heirs of the kingdom
6 which he promised to them that love him? But ye have dishonoured the poor man. Do not the rich oppress you, and themselves drag you before the
7 judgement-seats? Do not they blaspheme the hon-
8 ourable name [5]by the which ye are called? Howbeit if ye fulfil the royal law, according to the scripture, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself, ye do
9 well: but if ye have respect of persons, ye commit sin, being convicted by the law as transgressors.
10 For whosoever shall keep the whole law, and yet stumble in one *point*, he is become guilty of all.
11 For he that said, Do not commit adultery, said also, Do not kill. Now if thou dost not commit adultery, but killest, thou art become a transgressor of the
12 law. So speak ye, and so do, as men that are to be
13 judged by a law of liberty. For judgement *is* without mercy to him that hath shewed no mercy: mercy glorieth against judgement.
14 What doth it profit, my brethren, if a man say he hath faith, but have not works? can that faith save
15 him? If a brother or sister be naked, and in lack
16 of daily food, and one of you say unto them, Go in peace, be ye warmed and filled; and yet ye give them not the things needful to the body; what doth
17 it profit? Even so faith, if it have not works, is
18 dead in itself. [6]Yea, a man will say, Thou hast faith, and I have works: shew me thy faith apart from *thy* works, and I by my works will shew thee
19 *my* faith. Thou believest that [7]God is one; thou doest well: the [8]devils also believe, and shudder.
20 But wilt thou know, O vain man, that faith apart
21 from works is barren? Was not A'bra-ham our father justified by works, in that he offered up I'saac
22 his son upon the altar? [9]Thou seest that faith wrought with his works, and by works was faith
23 made perfect; and the scripture was fulfilled which saith, And A'bra-ham believed God, and it was reckoned unto him for righteousness; and he was called
24 the friend of God. Ye see that by works a man is
25 justified, and not only by faith. And in like manner was not also Ra'hab the harlot justified by works, in that she received the messengers, and sent them
26 out another way? For as the body apart from the spirit is dead, even so faith apart from works is dead.

3 Be not many teachers, my brethren, knowing
2 that we shall receive [10]heavier judgement. For in many things we all stumble. If any stumbleth not

A. D. about 60.

[1] Or, *do ye, in accepting persons, hold the faith ... glory?*
[2] Or, *assembly*
[3] Or, *do ye not make distinctions*
[4] Or, *among yourselves*
[5] Gr. *which was called upon you.*
[6] Or, *But some one will say*
[7] Some ancient authorities read *there is one God.*
[8] Gr. *demons.*
[9] Or, *Seest thou ... perfect?*
[10] Gr. *greater.*

---

[a] 1 Cor. 2.8. [b] Lev. 19. 15. Deut. 1.17. & 16. 19. Prov. 24. 23. & 28.21. Matt.22.16
† Gr. *synagogue.*
‖ Or, *well*, or, *seemly.*
[c] John 7. 48. 1 Cor. 1.26, 28.
[d] Luke 12. 21. 1 Tim.6.18 Rev. 2. 9.
‖ Or, *that.*
[e] Ex. 20. 6. 1 Sam.2.30 Prov. 8.17. Matt. 5. 3. Luke 6.20. & 12. 32. 1 Cor. 11. 22.
[f] Acts 13. 50. & 17. 6. & 18. 12. ch. 5. 6.
[g] Lev. 19. 18. Matt. 22. 39. Rom. 13.8, 9. Gal. 5. 14. & 6. 2.
[h] ver. 1.
[i] Deut. 27. 26. Matt.5.19.
‖ Or, *that law which said.*
[k] Ex. 20.13, 14.
[l] ch. 1. 25.
[m] Job 22. 6, &c. Prov.21.13
[n] 1 John 4. 17, 18.
‖ Or, *glorieth.*
[o] Matt. 7. 26. ch. 1. 23.
[p] See Job 31. 19, 20. Luke 3.11.
[q] 1 John 3. 18.
† Gr. *by itself.*
‖ Some copies read *by thy works.*
[r] ch. 3. 13.
[s] Matt.8.29. Mark 1.24. & 5. 7. Luke 4.34. Acts 16.17. & 19. 15.
[t] Gen. 22. 9, 12.
‖ Or, *Thou seest.*
[u] Heb. 11. 17.
[x] Gen. 15.6. Rom. 4. 3. Gal. 3. 6.
[y] 2 Chron. 20. 7. Isa. 41. 8.
[z] Josh. 2. 1. Heb.11.31.
‖ Or, *breath.*

---

[a] Matt. 23. 8, 14. Rom. 2.20, 21. 1 Pet. 5. 3.
[b] Luke 6. 37.
‖ Or, *judgment.*
[c] 1 Kings 8. 46. 2 Chron.6. 36. Prov. 20.9. Eccl. 7. 20. 1 John1.8.
[d] Ps. 34. 13. ch. 1. 26. 1 Pet. 3.10.

A. D. about 60.

in word, [t]the same *is* a perfect man, *and* able also to bridle the whole body.

3 Behold, [f]we put bits in the horses' mouths, that they may obey us; and we turn about their whole body.

4 Behold also the ships, which though *they be* so great, and *are* driven of fierce winds, yet are they turned about with a very small helm, whithersoever the governor listeth.

5 Even so [g]the tongue is a little member, and [h]boasteth great things. Behold, how great ||a matter a little fire kindleth!

6 And [i]the tongue *is* a fire, a world of iniquity: so is the tongue among our members, that [k]it defileth the whole body, and setteth on fire the †course of nature; and it is set on fire of hell.

7 For every †kind of beasts, and of birds, and of serpents, and of things in the sea, is tamed, and hath been tamed of †mankind:

8 But the tongue can no man tame; *it is* an unruly evil, [l]full of deadly poison.

9 Therewith bless we God, even the Father; and therewith curse we men, [m]which are made after the similitude of God.

10 Out of the same mouth proceedeth blessing and cursing. My brethren, these things ought not so to be.

11 Doth a fountain send forth at the same || place sweet *water* and bitter?

12 Can the fig tree, my brethren, bear olive berries? either a vine, figs? so *can* no fountain both yield salt water and fresh.

13 [n]Who *is* a wise man and endued with knowledge among you? let him shew out of a good conversation [o]his works [p]with meekness of wisdom.

14 But if ye have [q]bitter envying and strife in your hearts, [r]glory not, and lie not against the truth.

15 [s]This wisdom descendeth not from above, but *is* earthly, || sensual, devilish.

16 For [t]where envying and strife *is*, there *is* †confusion and every evil work.

17 But [u]the wisdom that is from above is first pure, then peaceable, gentle, *and* easy to be entreated, full of mercy and good fruits, || without partiality, [x]and without hypocrisy.

18 [y]And the fruit of righteousness is sown in peace of them that make peace.

CHAPTER IV.

Worldly lusts reproved.

FROM whence *come* wars and ||fightings among you? *come they* not hence, *even* of your || lusts [a]that war in your members?

2 Ye lust, and have not: ye || kill, and desire to have, and cannot obtain: ye fight and war, yet ye have not, because ye ask not.

3 [b]Ye ask, and receive not, [c]because ye ask amiss, that ye may consume *it* upon your || lusts.

4 [d]Ye adulterers and adulteresses, know ye not that [e]the friendship of the world is enmity with God? [f]whosoever therefore will be a friend of the world is the enemy of God.

5 Do ye think that the Scripture saith in vain, [g]The spirit that dwelleth in us lusteth || to envy?

6 But he giveth more grace. Wherefore he saith, [h]God resisteth the proud, but giveth grace unto the humble.

7 Submit yourselves therefore to God. [i]Resist the devil, and he will flee from you.

8 [k]Draw nigh to God, and he will draw nigh to you. [l]Cleanse *your* hands, *ye* sinners; and [m]purify *your* hearts, *ye* [n]doubleminded.

9 [o]Be afflicted, and mourn, and weep: let your laughter be turned to mourning, and *your* joy to heaviness.

10 [p]Humble yourselves in the sight of the Lord, and he shall lift you up.

11 [q]Speak not evil one of another, brethren. He that speaketh evil of *his* brother, [r]and judgeth his brother, speaketh evil of the law, and judgeth the law: but if thou judge the law, thou art not a doer of the law, but a judge.

12 There is one lawgiver, [s]who is able to save and to destroy: [t]who art thou that judgest another?

in word, the same is a perfect man, able to bridle the
3 whole body also. Now if we put the horses' bridles into their mouths, that they may obey us, we turn
4 about their whole body also. Behold, the ships also, though they are so great, and are driven by rough winds, are yet turned about by a very small rudder,
5 whither the impulse of the steersman willeth. So the tongue also is a little member, and boasteth great things. Behold, [1]how much wood is kindled by how
6 small a fire! And the tongue is [2]a fire: [3]the world of iniquity among our members is the tongue, which defileth the whole body, and setteth on fire the wheel
7 of [4]nature, and is set on fire by hell. For every [5]kind of beasts and birds, of creeping things and things in the sea, is tamed, and hath been tamed [6]by
8 [7]mankind: but the tongue can no man tame; *it is*
9 a restless evil, *it is* full of deadly poison. Therewith bless we the Lord and Father; and therewith curse we men, which are made after the likeness of God:
10 out of the same mouth cometh forth blessing and cursing. My brethren, these things ought not so to
11 be. Doth the fountain send forth from the same
12 opening sweet *water* and bitter? can a fig tree, my brethren, yield olives, or a vine figs? neither *can* salt water yield sweet.

13 Who is wise and understanding among you? let him shew by his good life his works in meekness of
14 wisdom. But if ye have bitter jealousy and faction in your heart, glory not and lie not against the truth.
15 This wisdom is not *a wisdom* that cometh down from
16 above, but is earthly, [8]sensual, [9]devilish. For where jealousy and faction are, there is confusion and every
17 vile deed. But the wisdom that is from above is first pure, then peaceable, gentle, easy to be intreated, full of mercy and good fruits, without [10]variance,
18 without hypocrisy. And the fruit of righteousness is sown in peace [11]for them that make peace.

4 Whence *come* wars and whence *come* fightings among you? *come they* not hence, *even* of your
2 pleasures that war in your members? Ye lust, and have not: ye kill, and [12]covet, and cannot obtain: ye fight and war; ye have not, because ye ask not.
3 Ye ask, and receive not, because ye ask amiss, that
4 ye may spend *it* in your pleasures. Ye adulteresses, know ye not that the friendship of the world is enmity with God? Whosoever therefore would be a friend of the world maketh himself an enemy of God.
5 Or think ye that the scripture [13]speaketh in vain? [14]Doth the spirit which [15]he made to dwell in us long
6 unto envying? But he giveth [16]more grace. Wherefore *the scripture* saith, God resisteth the proud, but
7 giveth grace to the humble. Be subject therefore unto God; but resist the devil, and he will flee from
8 you. Draw nigh to God, and he will draw nigh to you. Cleanse your hands, ye sinners; and purify
9 your hearts, ye doubleminded. Be afflicted, and mourn, and weep: let your laughter be turned to
10 mourning, and your joy to heaviness. Humble yourselves in the sight of the Lord, and he shall exalt you.

11 Speak not one against another, brethren. He that speaketh against a brother, or judgeth his brother, speaketh against the law, and judgeth the law: but if thou judgest the law, thou art not a doer of the
12 law, but a judge. One *only* is the lawgiver and judge, *even* he who is able to save and to destroy: but who art thou that judgest thy neighbour?

---

[a] Matt. 12. 37.
[f] Ps. 32. 9.
[g] Prov. 12. 18. & 15. 2.
[h] Ps. 12. 3. & 73. 8, 9.
‖ Or, *wood.*
[i] Prov. 16. 27.
[k] Matt. 15. 11, 18, 19, 20. Mark 7. 15, 20, 23.
† Gr. *wheel.*
† Gr. *nature.*
† Gr. *nature of man.*
[l] Ps. 140. 3.
[m] Gen. 1. 26. & 5. 1. & 9. 6.
‖ Or, *hole.*
[n] Gal. 6. 4.
[o] ch. 2. 18.
[p] ch. 1. 21.
[q] Rom. 13. 13.
[r] Rom. 2. 17, 23.
[s] ch. 1. 17. Phil. 3. 19.
‖ Or, *natural,* Jude 19.
[t] 1 Cor. 3. 3. Gal. 5. 20.
† Gr. *tumult,* or, *unquietness.*
[u] 1 Cor. 2. 6, 7.
‖ Or, *without wrangling*
[x] Rom. 12. 9. 1 Pet. 1. 22. & 2. 1.
[y] Prov. 11. 18. Hos. 10. 12. Matt. 5. 9.

‖ Or, *brawlings.*
‖ Or, *pleasures.* So ver. 3.
[a] Rom. 7. 23. Gal. 5. 17. 1 Pet. 2. 11.
‖ Or, *envy.*
[b] Job 27. 9. & 35. 12. Ps. 18. 41. Prov. 1. 28. Isa. 1. 15.
[c] Ps. 66. 18. 1 John 3. 22. & 5. 14.
‖ Or, *pleasures.*
[d] Ps. 73. 27.
[e] 1 John 2. 15.
[f] John 15. 19. & 17. 14. Gal. 1. 10.
[g] See Gen. 6. 5. & 8. 21. Num. 11. 29.
‖ Or, *enviously.*
[h] Job 22. 29. Ps. 138. 6. Prov. 3. 34 & 29. 23. Matt. 23. 12.
[i] Eph. 4. 27. & 6. 11.
[k] 2 Chron. 15. 2.
[l] Isa. 1. 16.
[m] 1 Pet. 1. 22.
[n] ch. 1. 8.
[o] Matt. 5. 4.
[p] Job 22. 29. Matt. 23. 12.
[q] Eph. 4. 31.
[r] Matt. 7. 1.
[s] Matt. 10. 28.
[t] Rom. 14. 4, 13.

A. D. about 60.

[1] Or, *how great a forest*
[2] Or, *a fire, that world of iniquity: the tongue is among our members that which &c.*
[3] Or, *that world of iniquity, the tongue, is among our members that which &c.*
[4] Or, *birth*
[5] Gr. *nature*
[6] Or, *unto*
[7] Gr. *the human nature.*
[8] Or, *natural* Or, *animal*
[9] Gr. *demoniacal.*
[10] Or, *doubtfulness* Or, *partiality*
[11] Or, *by*

[12] Gr. *are jealous.*

[13] Or, *saith in vain*
[14] Or, *The spirit which he made to dwell in us he yearneth for even unto jealous envy.* Or, *That spirit which he made to dwell in us yearneth* for *us even unto jealous envy.*
[15] Some ancient authorities read *dwelleth in us.*
[16] Gr. *a greater grace.*

A. D. about 60.

13 [a]Go to now, ye that say, To-day or to-morrow we will go into such a city, and continue there a year, and buy and sell, and get gain:

14 Whereas ye know not what *shall be* on the morrow. For what *is* your life? ||[x]It is even a vapour, that appeareth for a little time, and then vanisheth away.

15 For that ye *ought* to say, [y]If the Lord will, we shall live, and do this, or that.

16 But now ye rejoice in your boastings: [z]all such rejoicing is evil.

17 Therefore [a]to him that knoweth to do good, and doeth *it* not, to him it is sin.

CHAPTER V.

Wicked rich men warned.

GO [a]to now, *ye* rich men, and weep and howl for your miseries that shall come upon *you.*

2 Your riches are corrupted, and [b]your garments are motheaten.

3 Your gold and silver is cankered; and the rust of them shall be a witness against you, and shall eat your flesh as it were fire. [c]Ye have heaped treasure together for the last days.

4 Behold, [d]the hire of the labourers who have reaped down your fields, which is of you kept back by fraud, crieth: and [e]the cries of them which have reaped are entered into the ears of the Lord of Sab'a-oth.

5 [f]Ye have lived in pleasure on the earth, and been wanton; ye have nourished your hearts, as in a day of slaughter.

6 [g]Ye have condemned *and* killed the just; *and* he doth not resist you.

7 ||Be patient therefore, brethren, unto the coming of the Lord. Behold, the husbandman waiteth for the precious fruit of the earth, and hath long patience for it, until he receive [h]the early and latter rain.

8 Be ye also patient; stablish your hearts: [i]for the coming of the Lord draweth nigh.

9 [k]||Grudge not one against another, brethren, lest ye be condemned: behold, the judge [l]standeth before the door.

10 [m]Take, my brethren, the prophets, who have spoken in the name of the Lord, for an example of suffering affliction, and of patience.

11 Behold, [n]we count them happy which endure. Ye have heard of [o]the patience of Job, and have seen [p]the end of the Lord; that [q]the Lord is very pitiful, and of tender mercy.

12 But above all things, my brethren, [r]swear not, neither by heaven, neither by the earth, neither by any other oath: but let your yea be yea; and *your* nay, nay; lest ye fall into condemnation.

13 Is any among you afflicted? let him pray. Is any merry? [s]let him sing psalms.

14 Is any sick among you? let him call for the elders of the church; and let them pray over him, [t]anointing him with oil in the name of the Lord:

15 And the prayer of faith shall save the sick, and the Lord shall raise him up; [u]and if he have committed sins, they shall be forgiven him.

16 Confess *your* faults one to another, and pray one for another, that ye may be healed. [x]The effectual fervent prayer of a righteous man availeth much.

17 E-li'as was a man [y]subject to like passions as we are, and [z]he prayed ||earnestly that it might not rain: [a]and it rained not on the earth by the space of three years and six months.

18 And [b]he prayed again, and the heaven gave rain, and the earth brought forth her fruit.

19 Brethren, [c]if any of you do err from the truth, and one convert him;

20 Let him know, that he which converteth the sinner from the error of his way [d]shall save a soul from death, and [e]shall hide a multitude of sins.

[a]Prov. 27. 1. Luke 12. 18, &c. ||Or, *For it is.* [x]Job. 7. 7. Ps. 102. 3. ch. 1. 10. 1 Pet. 1.24. 1 John 2. 17. [y]Acts 18. 21. 1 Cor. 4.19. & 16. 7. Heb. 6. 3. [z]1 Cor. 5. 6. [a]Luke 12. 47. John 9. 41. & 15. 22.

[a]Prov. 11. 28. Luke 6.24. [b]Job. 13. 28. Matt. 6.20. ch. 2. 2. [c]Rom. 2. 5. [d]Lev. 19. 13. Job. 24.10, 11. Jer. 22. 13. [e]Deut. 24. 15. [f]Job. 21. 13. Amos 6. 1, 4. Luke 16. 19, 25. [g]ch. 2. 6. ||Or, *Be long patient*, or, *Suffer with long patience.* [h]Deut. 11. 14. Jer. 5. 24. Hos. 6. 3. Joel 2. 23. Zech.10. 1. [i]Phil. 4. 5. Heb. 10. 25, 37. 1 Pet. 4. 7. [k]ch. 4. 11. ||Or, *Groan*, or, *grieve not.* [l]Matt. 24. 33. 1 Cor. 4. 5. [m]Matt. 5. 12. Heb.11.35, &c. [n]Ps. 94. 12. Matt. 5.10, 11. & 10.22. [o]Job. 1. 21, 22. & 2. 10. [p]Job 42. 10, &c. [q]Num. 14. 18. Ps. 103. 8. [r]Matt. 5. 34, &c. [s]Eph. 5.19. Col. 3. 16. [t]Mark 6. 13. & 16.18. [u]Isa. 33.24. Matt. 9. 2. [x]Gen. 20. 17. Num.11.2. Deut. 9.14, 19, 20. Josh. 10.12 1 Sam. 12. 18. [y]Acts 14. 15. [z]1 Kings 17. 1. ||Or, *in prayer.* [a]Luke 4. 25. [b]1 Kings 18. 42, 45. [c]Matt. 18. 15. [d]Rom. 11. 14. 1 Cor. 9.22. [e]Prov. 10. 12. 1 Pet. 4. 8.

13 Go to now, ye that say, To-day or to-morrow we will go into this city, and spend a year there,
14 and trade, and get gain: whereas ye know not what shall be on the morrow. What is your life? For ye are a vapour, that appeareth for a little time,
15 and then vanisheth away. [1]For that ye ought to say, If the Lord will, we shall both live, and do
16 this or that. But now ye glory in your vauntings:
17 all such glorying is evil. To him therefore that knoweth to do good, and doeth it not, to him it is sin.

5 Go to now, ye rich, weep and howl for your mis-
2 eries that are coming upon you. Your riches are
3 corrupted, and your garments are moth-eaten. Your gold and your silver are rusted; and their rust shall be for a testimony [2]against you, and shall eat your flesh as fire. Ye have laid up your treasure in the
4 last days. Behold, the hire of the labourers who mowed your fields, which is of you kept back by fraud, crieth out: and the cries of them that reaped have entered into the ears of the Lord of Sab'a-oth.
5 Ye have lived delicately on the earth, and taken your pleasure; ye have nourished your hearts in a day of
6 slaughter. Ye have condemned, ye have killed the righteous *one;* he doth not resist you.
7 Be patient therefore, brethren, until the [3]coming of the Lord. Behold, the husbandman waiteth for the precious fruit of the earth, being patient over it,
8 until [4]it receive the early and latter rain. Be ye also patient; stablish your hearts: for the [3]coming of the
9 Lord is at hand. Murmur not, brethren, one against another, that ye be not judged: behold, the judge
10 standeth before the doors. Take, brethren, for an example of suffering and of patience, the prophets
11 who spake in the name of the Lord. Behold, we call them blessed which endured: ye have heard of the [5]patience of Job, and have seen the end of the Lord, how that the Lord is full of pity, and merciful.
12 But above all things, my brethren, swear not, neither by the heaven, nor by the earth, nor by any other oath: but [6]let your yea be yea, and your nay, nay; that ye fall not under judgement.
13 Is any among you suffering? let him pray. Is
14 any cheerful? let him sing praise. Is any among you sick? let him call for the elders of the church; and let them pray over him, [7]anointing him with oil
15 in the name of the Lord: and the prayer of faith shall save him that is sick, and the Lord shall raise him up; and if he have committed sins, it shall be
16 forgiven him. Confess therefore your sins one to another, and pray one for another, that ye may be healed. The supplication of a righteous man availeth
17 much in its working. E-li'jah was a man of like [8]passions with us, and he prayed [9]fervently that it might not rain; and it rained not on the earth for three
18 years and six months. And he prayed again; and the heaven gave rain, and the earth brought forth her fruit.
19 My brethren, if any among you do err from the
20 truth, and one convert him; [10]let him know, that he which converteth a sinner from the error of his way shall save a soul from death, and shall cover a multitude of sins.

A. D. about 60.

[1]Gr. *Instead of your saying.*

[2]Or, *unto*

[3]Gr. *presence.*

[4]Or, *he*

[5]Or, *endurance*

[6]Or, *let yours be the yea, yea, and the nay, nay* Compare Matt. v. 37.

[7]Or, *having anointed*

[8]Or, *nature*

[9]Gr. *with prayer.*

[10]Some ancient authorities read *know ye.*

A. D. about 60.

THE FIRST EPISTLE GENERAL OF PETER.

CHAPTER I.

God's manifold spiritual grace.

PE'TER, an apostle of Jesus Christ, to the strangers [a]scattered throughout Pon'tus, Ga-la'ti-a, Cap-pa-do'ci-a, A'si-a, and Bi-thyn'i-a,

2 [b]Elect [c]according to the foreknowledge of God the Father, [d]through sanctification of the Spirit, unto obedience and [e]sprinkling of the blood of Jesus Christ: [f]Grace unto you, and peace, be multiplied.

3 [g]Blessed *be* the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, which [h]according to his †abundant mercy [i]hath begotten us again unto a lively hope [k]by the resurrection of Jesus Christ from the dead,

4 To an inheritance incorruptible, and undefiled, [l]and that fadeth not away, [m]reserved in heaven || for you,

5 [n]Who are kept by the power of God through faith unto salvation ready to be revealed in the last time.

6 [o]Wherein ye greatly rejoice, though now [p]for a season, if need be, [q]ye are in heaviness through manifold temptations:

7 That [r]the trial of your faith, being much more precious than of gold that perisheth, though [s]it be tried with fire, [t]might be found unto praise and honour and glory at the appearing of Jesus Christ:

8 [u]Whom having not seen, ye love; [x]in whom, though now ye see *him* not, yet believing, ye rejoice with joy unspeakable and full of glory:

9 Receiving [y]the end of your faith, *even* the salvation of *your* souls.

10 [z]Of which salvation the prophets have inquired and searched diligently, who prophesied of the grace *that should come* unto you:

11 Searching what, or what manner of time [a]the Spirit of Christ which was in them did signify, when it testified beforehand [b]the sufferings of Christ, and the glory that should follow.

12 [c]Unto whom it was revealed, that [d]not unto themselves, but unto us they did minister the things, which are now reported unto you by them that have preached the gospel unto you with [e]the Holy Ghost sent down from heaven; [f]which things the angels desire to look into.

13 Wherefore [g]gird up the loins of your mind, [h]be sober, and hope †to the end for the grace that is to be brought unto you [i]at the revelation of Jesus Christ;

14 As obedient children, [k]not fashioning yourselves according to the former lusts [l]in your ignorance:

15 [m]But as he which hath called you is holy, so be ye holy in all manner of conversation;

16 Because it is written, [n]Be ye holy; for I am holy.

17 And if ye call on the Father, [o]who without respect of persons judgeth according to every man's work, [p]pass the time of your [q]sojourning *here* in fear:

18 Forasmuch as ye know [r]that ye were not redeemed with corruptible things, *as* silver and gold, from your vain conversation [s]*received* by tradition from your fathers;

19 But [t]with the precious blood of Christ, [u]as of a lamb without blemish and without spot:

20 [x]Who verily was foreordained before the foundation of the world, but was manifest [y]in these last times for you,

21 Who by him do believe in God, [z]that raised him up from the dead, and [a]gave him glory; that your faith and hope might be in God.

22 Seeing ye [b]have purified your souls in obeying the

[a] John 7. 35. Acts 2. 5, 9, 10.
[b] Eph. 1. 4. ch. 2. 9.
[c] Rom. 8. 29. & 11. 2.
[d] 2 Thess. 2. 13.
[e] Heb. 10. 22. & 12. 24.
[f] Rom. 1. 7. 2 Pet. 1. 2.
[g] 2 Cor. 1. 3. Eph. 1. 3.
[h] Tit. 3. 5.
† Gr. *much.*
[i] John 3. 3, 5. Jam. 1. 18.
[k] 1 Cor. 15. 20.
[l] ch. 5. 4.
[m] Col. 1. 5.
|| Or, *for us*
[n] John 10. 28, 29. & 17. 11, 12, 15.
[o] Matt. 5. 12
[p] 2 Cor. 4. 17.
[q] Jam. 1. 2.
[r] Jam. 1. 3, 12.
[s] Job 23. 10. Ps. 66. 10.
[t] Rom. 2. 7, 10.
[u] 1 John 4. 20.
[x] John 20. 29. 2 Cor. 5. 7.
[y] Rom. 6. 22.
[z] Gen. 49. 10. Matt. 13. 17
[a] ch. 3. 19. 2 Pet. 1. 21.
[b] Ps. 22. 6. Isa. 53. 3, &c.
[c] Dan. 9. 24. & 12. 9, 13.
[d] Heb. 11. 13, 39, 40.
[e] Acts 2. 4.
[f] Ex. 25. 20. Dan. 8. 13. & 12. 5, 6.
[g] Luke 12. 35. Eph. 6. 14.
[h] Luke 21. 34. Rom. 13. 13
† Gr. *perfectly.*
[i] Luke 17. 30. 1 Cor. 1. 7.
[k] Rom. 12. 2 ch. 4. 2.
[l] Acts 17. 30.
[m] Luke 1. 74, 75. 2 Cor. 7. 1.
[n] Lev. 11. 44. & 19. 2. & 20. 7.
[o] Deut. 10. 17.
[p] 2 Cor. 7. 1.
[q] 2 Cor. 5. 6.
[r] 1 Cor. 6. 20. & 7. 23.
[s] Ezek. 20. 18.
[t] Acts 20. 28.
[u] Ex. 12. 5.
[x] Rom. 3. 25. & 16. 25, 26.
[y] Gal. 4. 4.
[z] Acts 2. 24.
[a] Matt. 28. 18.
[b] Acts 15. 9.

A. D. about 60.

THE FIRST EPISTLE GENERAL OF PETER.

1 Pe'ter, an apostle of Jesus Christ, to the elect who
are sojourners of the Dispersion in Pon'tus, Ga-la'ti-a,
2 Cap-pa-do'ci-a, A'si-a, and Bi-thyn'i-a, according to
the foreknowledge of God the Father, in sanctification
of the Spirit, unto obedience and sprinkling of the
blood of Jesus Christ: Grace to you and peace be
multiplied.

3 Blessed *be* the God and Father of our Lord Jesus
Christ, who according to his great mercy begat us
again unto a living hope by the resurrection of Jesus
4 Christ from the dead, unto an inheritance incorrupti-
ble, and undefiled, and that fadeth not away, re-
5 served in heaven for you, who by the power of God
are guarded through faith unto a salvation ready to
6 be revealed in the last time. Wherein ye greatly
rejoice, though now for a little while, if need be, ye
7 have been put to grief in manifold [1]temptations, that
the proof of your faith, *being* more precious than
gold that perisheth though it is proved by fire,
might be found unto praise and glory and honour
8 at the revelation of Jesus Christ: whom not having
seen ye love; on whom, though now ye see him
not, yet believing, ye rejoice greatly with joy un-
9 speakable and [2]full of glory: receiving the end of
10 your faith, *even* the salvation of *your* souls. Con-
cerning which salvation the prophets sought and
searched diligently, who prophesied of the grace
11 that *should come* unto you: searching what *time* or
what manner of time the Spirit of Christ which was
in them did point unto, when it testified beforehand
the sufferings [3]of Christ, and the glories that should
12 follow them. To whom it was revealed, that not
unto themselves, but unto you, did they minister
these things, which now have been announced unto
you through them that preached the gospel unto
you [4]by the [5]Holy Ghost sent forth from heaven;
which things angels desire to look into.

13 Wherefore girding up the loins of your mind, be
sober and set your hope perfectly on the grace that
[6]is to be brought unto you at the revelation of Jesus
14 Christ; as children of obedience, not fashioning
yourselves according to your former lusts in *the time*
15 *of* your ignorance: but [7]like as he which called you
is holy, be ye yourselves also holy in all manner of
16 living; because it is written, Ye shall be holy; for
17 I am holy. And if ye call on him as Father, who
without respect of persons judgeth according to each
man's work, pass the time of your sojourning in fear:
18 knowing that ye were redeemed, not with corrup-
tible things, with silver or gold, from your vain
19 manner of life handed down from your fathers; but
with precious blood, as of a lamb without blemish
20 and without spot, *even the blood* of Christ: who was
foreknown indeed before the foundation of the world,
but was manifested at the end of the times for your
21 sake, who through him are believers in God, which
raised him from the dead, and gave him glory; so
22 that your faith and hope might be in God. Seeing
ye have purified your souls in your obedience to the

[1] Or, *trials*
[2] Gr. *glorified.*
[3] Gr. *unto.*
[4] Gr. *in.*
[5] Or, *Holy Spirit*
[6] Gr. *is being brought.*
[7] Or, *like the Holy One which called you*

truth through the Spirit unto unfeigned [c]love of the brethren, *see that ye* love one another with a pure heart fervently;
23 [d]Being born again, not of corruptible seed, but of incorruptible, [e]by the word of God, which liveth and abideth for ever.
24 ‖For [f]all flesh *is* as grass, and all the glory of man as the flower of grass. The grass withereth, and the flower thereof falleth away:
25 [g]But the word of the Lord endureth for ever. [h]And this is the word which by the gospel is preached unto you.

CHAPTER II.

Christ the corner stone.

WHEREFORE, [a]laying aside all malice, and all guile, and hypocrisies, and envies, and all evil speakings,
2 [b]As newborn babes, desire the sincere [c]milk of the word, that ye may grow thereby:
3 If so be ye have [d]tasted that the Lord *is* gracious,
4 To whom coming, *as unto* a living stone, [e]disallowed indeed of men, but chosen of God, *and* precious,
5 [f]Ye also, as lively stones, ‖are built up [g]a spiritual house, [h]a holy priesthood, to offer up [i]spiritual sacrifices, [k]acceptable to God by Jesus Christ.
6 Wherefore also it is contained in the Scripture, [l]Behold, I lay in Si'on a chief corner stone, elect, precious: and he that believeth on him shall not be confounded.
7 Unto you therefore which believe *he is* ‖precious: but unto them which be disobedient, [m]the stone which the builders disallowed, the same is made the head of the corner,
8 [n]And a stone of stumbling, and a rock of offence, [o]*even to them* which stumble at the word, being disobedient: [p]whereunto also they were appointed.
9 But ye *are* [q]a chosen generation, [r]a royal priesthood, [s]a holy nation, [t]‖a peculiar people; that ye should shew forth the ‖praises of him who hath called you out of [u]darkness into his marvellous light:
10 [x]Which in time past *were* not a people, but *are* now the people of God: which had not obtained mercy, but now have obtained mercy.
11 Dearly beloved, I beseech *you*, [y]as strangers and pilgrims, [z]abstain from fleshly lusts, [a]which war against the soul;
12 [b]Having your conversation honest among the Gentiles: that, ‖whereas they speak against you as evil doers, [c]they may by *your* good works, which they shall behold, glorify God [d]in the day of visitation.
13 [e]Submit yourselves to every ordinance of man for the Lord's sake: whether it be to the king, as supreme;
14 Or unto governors, as unto them that are sent by him [f]for the punishment of evil doers, and [g]for the praise of them that do well.
15 For so is the will of God, that [h]with well doing ye may put to silence the ignorance of foolish men:
16 [i]As free, and not †using *your* liberty for a cloak of maliciousness, but as [k]the servants of God.
17 [l]‖Honour all *men*. [m]Love the brotherhood. [n]Fear God. Honour the king.
18 [o]Servants, *be* subject to *your* masters with all fear; not only to the good and gentle, but also to the froward.
19 For this *is* ‖[p]thankworthy, if a man for conscience toward God endure grief, suffering wrongfully.
20 For [q]what glory *is it* if, when ye be buffeted for your faults, ye shall take it patiently? but if, when ye do well, and suffer *for it*, ye take it patiently, this *is* ‖acceptable with God.
21 For [r]even hereunto were ye called: because [s]Christ also suffered ‖for us, [t]leaving us an example, that ye should follow his steps:
22 [u]Who did no sin, neither was guile found in his mouth:
23 [x]Who, when he was reviled, reviled not again; when he

truth unto unfeigned love of the brethren, love one
23 another [1]from the heart fervently: having been begotten again, not of corruptible seed, but of incorruptible, through the word of [2]God, which liveth and
24 abideth. For,
All flesh is as grass,
And all the glory thereof as the flower of grass.
The grass withereth, and the flower falleth:
25 But the [3]word of the Lord abideth for ever.
And this is the [3]word of good tidings which was preached unto you.

2 Putting away therefore all [4]wickedness, and all guile, and hypocrisies, and envies, and all evil
2 speakings, as newborn babes, long for the [5]spiritual milk which is without guile, that ye may grow
3 thereby unto salvation; if ye have tasted that the
4 Lord is gracious: unto whom coming, a living stone, rejected indeed of men, but with God elect,
5 [6]precious, ye also, as living stones, are built up [7]a spiritual house, to be a holy priesthood, to offer up spiritual sacrifices, acceptable to God through
6 Jesus Christ. Because it is contained in [8]scripture,
Behold, I lay in Zi'on a chief corner stone, elect,
[6]precious:
And he that believeth on [9]him shall not be put to shame.
7 [10]For you therefore which believe is the [11]preciousness: but for such as disbelieve,
The stone which the builders rejected,
The same was made the head of the corner;
8 and,
A stone of stumbling, and a rock of offence;
[12]for they [13]stumble at the word, being disobedient:
9 whereunto also they were appointed. But ye are an elect race, a royal priesthood, a holy nation, a people for *God's* own possession, that ye may shew forth the excellencies of him who called you out of darkness
10 into his marvellous light: which in time past were no people, but now are the people of God: which had not obtained mercy, but now have obtained mercy.
11 Beloved, I beseech you as sojourners and pilgrims, to abstain from fleshly lusts, which war against the
12 soul; having your behaviour seemly among the Gentiles; that, wherein they speak against you as evil-doers, they may by your good works, which they behold, glorify God in the day of visitation.
13 Be subject to every [14]ordinance of man for the Lord's sake: whether it be to the king, as supreme;
14 or unto governors, as sent [15]by him for vengeance on
15 evil-doers and for praise to them that do well. For so is the will of God, that by well-doing ye should
16 put to silence the ignorance of foolish men: as free, and not [16]using your freedom for a cloke of [4]wickedness, but as bondservants of God. Honour all men.
17 Love the brotherhood. Fear God. Honour the king.
18 [17]Servants, *be* in subjection to your masters with all fear; not only to the good and gentle, but also
19 to the froward. For this is [18]acceptable, if for conscience [19]toward God a man endureth griefs, suffering wrongfully.
20 For what glory is it, if, when ye sin, and are buffeted *for it*, ye shall take it patiently? but if, when ye do well, and suffer *for it*, ye shall take it patiently, this is [18]acceptable
21 with God. For hereunto were ye called: because Christ also suffered for you, leaving you an ex-
22 ample, that ye should follow his steps: who did
23 no sin, neither was guile found in his mouth: who, when he was reviled, reviled not again; when he

A. D. about 60.

[1] Many ancient authorities read *from a clean heart.*
[2] Or, *God who liveth*
[3] Gr. *saying.*
[4] Or, *malice*
[5] Gr. *reasonable.*
[6] Or, *honourable*
[7] Or, *a spiritual house for a holy priesthood*
[8] Or, *a scripture*
[9] Or, *it*
[10] Or, *In your sight*
[11] Or, *honour*
[12] Gr. *who.*
[13] Or, *stumble, being disobedient to the word*
[14] Gr. *creation.*
[15] Gr. *through.*
[16] Gr. *having.*
[17] Gr. *Household servants.*
[18] Gr. *grace.*
[19] Gr. *of.*

. D. bout 60.
m. 12. 0. hess. 4.
hn 1. & 3. 5. m. 1.18. ohn 3.9. r, r *that.* s.103.15. . 40. 6. il. 12. . 102. 26. . 40. 8. ohn 1. 14.
oh. 4. 25, 31. att. 18.
Cor. 3.2. s. 34. 8. b. 6. 5. s. 118.22. ph. 2. 22. r, *be ye ill.* eb. 3. 6. a. 61. 6. 56. 21. r. 9. os. 14. 2. hil. 4.
a. 28. 16. r, *an nour.* 's. 118.
sa. 8. 14. Cor. 1.
x. 9. 16. eut. 10.
x. 19. 5, 6. ev. 1. 6. ohn 17.
eut. 4. & 7. 6. cts 20. 28. Or, *a urchased eople.* r, *rtues.* cts 26.
oh. 5. 8. os. 1. 9, & 2. 23. Chron, 15. y 39. 12. om. 13.
am. 4. 1. om. 12.
Or, *herein.* latt. 5. 5. uke 19. 5. latt. 22. 1. om. 13.
om. 13. 3. lt. 2. 8. al. 5. 1, 3. Gr. *aving.* 1 Cor. 7. 2. om. 12. 0. Or, *steem.* Heb. 13.
Prov. 24. 1. Eph. 6. 5. Or, *thank.* Matt. 5. 0. ch. 3. 14. Or, *thank.* Matt. 16. 24. ch. 3. 18. Some read, *for you.* John 13. 15. Isa. 53. 9. Isa. 53. 7.

suffered, he threatened not; but [v]||committed *himself* to him that judgeth righteously:

24 [x]Who his own self bare our sins in his own body ||on the tree, [a]that we, being dead to sins, should live unto righteousness: [b]by whose stripes ye were healed.

25 For [c]ye were as sheep going astray; but are now returned [d]unto the Shepherd and Bishop of your souls.

CHAPTER III.

Duty of wives and husbands.

LIKEWISE, [a]ye wives, *be* in subjection to your own husbands; that, if any obey not the word, [b]they also may without the word [c]be won by the conversation of the wives;

2 [d]While they behold your chaste conversation *coupled* with fear.

3 [e]Whose adorning, let it not be that outward *adorning* of plaiting the hair, and of wearing of gold, or of putting on of apparel;

4 But *let it be* [f]the hidden man of the heart, in that which is not corruptible, *even the ornament* of a meek and quiet spirit, which is in the sight of God of great price.

5 For after this manner in the old time the holy women also, who trusted in God, adorned themselves, being in subjection unto their own husbands:

6 Even as Sa'rah obeyed A'bra-ham, [g]calling him lord: whose †daughters ye are, as long as ye do well, and are not afraid with any amazement.

7 [h]Likewise, ye husbands, dwell with *them* according to knowledge, giving honour unto the wife, [i]as unto the weaker vessel, and as being heirs together of the grace of life; [k]that your prayers be not hindered.

8 Finally, [l]*be ye* all of one mind, having compassion one of another; [m]||love as brethren, [n]*be* pitiful, *be* courteous:

9 [o]Not rendering evil for evil, or railing for railing: but contrariwise, blessing; knowing that ye are thereunto called, [p]that ye should inherit a blessing.

10 For [q]he that will love life, and see good days, [r]let him refrain his tongue from evil, and his lips that they speak no guile:

11 Let him [s]eschew evil and do good; [t]let him seek peace, and ensue it.

12 For the eyes of the Lord *are* over the righteous, [u]and his ears *are open* unto their prayers: but the face of the Lord *is* †against them that do evil.

13 [x]And who *is* he that will harm you, if ye be followers of that which is good?

14 [y]But and if ye suffer for righteousness' sake, happy *are ye;* and [z]be not afraid of their terror, neither be troubled;

15 But sanctify the Lord God in your hearts: and [a]*be* ready always to *give* an answer to every man that asketh you a reason of the hope that is in you, with meekness and ||fear:

16 [b]Having a good conscience; [c]that, whereas they speak evil of you, as of evil doers, they may be ashamed that falsely accuse your good conversation in Christ.

17 For *it is* better, if the will of God be so, that ye suffer for well doing, than for evil doing.

18 For Christ also hath [d]once suffered for sins, the just for the unjust, that he might bring us to God, [e]being put to death [f]in the flesh, but [g]quickened by the Spirit:

19 By which also he went and [h]preached unto the spirits [i]in prison;

20 Which sometime were disobedient, [k]when once the longsuffering of God waited in the days of No'ah, while [l]the ark was a preparing, [m]wherein few, that is, eight souls were saved by water.

21 [n]The like figure whereunto *even* baptism doth also now save us, (not the putting away of [o]the filth of the flesh, [p]but the answer of a good conscience toward God,) [q]by the resurrection of Jesus Christ:

suffered, threatened not; but committed [1]*himself* to
24 him that judgeth righteously: who his own self [2]bare our sins in his body upon the tree, that we, having died unto sins, might live unto righteous-
25 ness; by whose [3]stripes ye were healed. For ye were going astray like sheep; but are now returned unto the Shepherd and [4]Bishop of your souls.

3 In like manner, ye wives, *be* in subjection to your own husbands; that, even if any obey not the word, they may without the word be gained by the [5]beha-
2 viour of their wives; beholding your chaste [5]be-
3 haviour *coupled* with fear. Whose *adorning* let it not be the outward adorning of plaiting the hair, and of wearing jewels of gold, or of putting on
4 apparel; but *let it be* the hidden man of the heart, in the incorruptible *apparel* of a meek and quiet spirit, which is in the sight of God of great price.
5 For after this manner aforetime the holy women also, who hoped in God, adorned themselves, being
6 in subjection to their own [6]husbands: as Sa'rah obeyed A'bra-ham, calling him lord: whose children ye now are, if ye do well, and are not [7]put in fear by any terror.

7 Ye husbands, in like manner, dwell with *your wives* according to knowledge, giving honour [8]unto the woman, as unto the weaker vessel, as being also joint-heirs of the grace of life; to the end that your prayers be not hindered.

8 Finally, *be* ye all likeminded, [9]compassionate, lov-
9 ing as brethren, tenderhearted, humbleminded: not rendering evil for evil, or reviling for reviling; but contrariwise blessing; for hereunto were ye called,
10 that ye should inherit a blessing. For,

He that would love life,
And see good days,
Let him refrain his tongue from evil,
And his lips that they speak no guile:
11 And let him turn away from evil, and do good;
Let him seek peace, and pursue it.
12 For the eyes of the Lord are upon the righteous,
And his ears unto their supplication:
But the face of the Lord is upon them that do evil.

13 And who is he that will harm you, if ye be zeal-
14 ous of that which is good? But and if ye should suffer for righteousness' sake, blessed *are ye:* and
15 fear not their fear, neither be troubled; but sanctify in your hearts Christ as Lord: *being* ready always to give answer to every man that asketh you a reason concerning the hope that is in you, yet with meek-
16 ness and fear: having a good conscience; that, wherein ye are spoken against, they may be put to shame who revile your good manner of life in Christ.
17 For it is better, if the will of God should so will, that ye suffer for well-doing than for evil-doing.
18 Because Christ also [10]suffered for sins once, the righteous for the unrighteous, that he might bring us to God; being put to death in the flesh, but quickened
19 in the spirit; in which also he went and preached
20 unto the spirits in prison, which aforetime were disobedient, when the longsuffering of God waited in the days of No'ah, while the ark was a preparing, [11]wherein few, that is, eight souls, were saved through water:
21 which also [12]after a true likeness doth now save you, *even* baptism, not the putting away of the filth of the flesh, but the [13]interrogation of a good conscience toward God, through the resurrection of Jesus Christ;

A. D. about 60.

[v] Luke 23. 46.
|| Or, *committed* his cause.
[x] Isa. 53. 4, 5, 6, 11. Matt. 8.17.
|| Or, *to.*
[a] Rom. 6.2.
[b] Isa. 53. 5.
[c] Isa. 53. 6. Ezek. 34.6.
[d] Ezek. 34. 23. & 37.24. John 10. 11, 14, 16.

[a] 1 Cor. 14. 34.
[b] 1 Cor. 7. 16.
[c] Matt. 18. 15. 1 Cor. 9. 19 —22.
[d] ch. 2. 12.
[e] 1 Tim. 2. 9. Tit.2.3,&c.
[f] Ps. 45. 13. Rom. 2.29. & 7. 22.
[g] Gen. 18. 12.
†Gr. *children.*
[h] 1 Cor. 7.3. Eph. 5. 25.
[i] 1 Cor. 12. 23. 1 Thess. 4. 4.
[k] See Job 42. 8. Matt. 5.23, 24. & 18.19.
[l] Rom. 12. 16. & 15. 5. Phil. 3. 16.
[m] Rom. 12. 10. Heb. 13. 1.
|| Or, *loving to the brethren.*
[n] Col. 3. 12. Eph. 4. 32.
[o] Prov. 17. 13. & 20.22. Matt. 5.39.
[p] Matt. 25. 34.
[q] Ps. 34. 12, &c.
[r] Jam. 1.26. ch. 2. 1, 22. Rev. 14. 5.
[s] Ps. 37. 27. Isa. 1. 16, 17.
[t] Rom. 12. 18. & 14.19. Heb.12.14.
[u] John 9. 31. Jam. 5. 16.
†Gr. *upon.*
[x] Prov. 16. 7. Rom. 8.28.
[y] Matt. 5. 10, 11, 12.
[z] Isa. 8. 12, 13.
[a] Ps. 119. 46.
|| Or, *reverence.*
[b] Heb. 13. 18.
[c] Tit. 2. 8.
[d] Rom. 5.6. Heb. 9. 26, 28.
[e] 2 Cor. 13. 4.
[f] Col. 1. 21, 22.
[g] Rom. 1.4. & 8. 11.
[h] ch. 1. 12. & 4. 6.
[i] Isa. 42. 7. & 49. 9. & 61. 1.
[k] Gen. 6. 3, 5, 13.
[l] Heb. 11.7.
[m] Gen. 7. 7. & 8. 18.
[n] Eph.5.26.
[o] Tit. 3. 5.
[p] Rom. 10. 10.
[q] ch. 1. 3.

A. D. about 60.

[1] Or, his cause
[2] Or, *carried up . . . to the tree*
[3] Gr. *bruise.*
[4] Or, *Overseer*

[5] Or, *manner of life*

[6] Or, *husbands (as Sarah . . . ye are become), doing well, and not being afraid*
[7] Or, *afraid with*
[8] Gr. *unto the female vessel, as weaker.*
[9] Gr. *sympathetic.*

[10] Many ancient authorities read *died.*
[11] Or, *into which few, that is, eight souls, were brought safely through water*
[12] Or, *in the antitype*
[13] Or, *inquiry* Or, *appeal*

22 Who is gone into heaven, and [r]is on the right hand of God; [s]angels and authorities and powers being made subject unto him.

CHAPTER IV.

Of ceasing from sin.

FORASMUCH then [a]as Christ hath suffered for us in the flesh, arm yourselves likewise with the same mind: for [b]he that hath suffered in the flesh hath ceased from sin;

2 [c]That he no longer [d]should live the rest of *his* time in the flesh to the lusts of men, [e]but to the will of God.

3 [f]For the time past of *our* life may suffice us [g]to have wrought the will of the Gentiles, when we walked in lasciviousness, lusts, excess of wine, revellings, banquetings, and abominable idolatries:

4 Wherein they think it strange that ye run not with *them* to the same excess of riot, [h]speaking evil of *you:*

5 Who shall give account to him that is ready [i]to judge the quick and the dead.

6 For, for this cause [k]was the gospel preached also to them that are dead, that they might be judged according to men in the flesh, but live according to God in the spirit.

7 But [l]the end of all things is at hand: [m]be ye therefore sober, and watch unto prayer.

8 [n]And above all things have fervent charity among yourselves: for [o]charity ‖ shall cover the multitude of sins.

9 [p]Use hospitality one to another [q]without grudging.

10 [r]As every man hath received the gift, *even so* minister the same one to another, [s]as good stewards of [t]the manifold grace of God.

11 [u]If any man speak, *let him speak* as the oracles of God; [x]if any man minister, *let him do it* as of the ability which God giveth; that [y]God in all things may be glorified through Jesus Christ: [z]to whom be praise and dominion for ever and ever. Amen.

12 Beloved, think it not strange concerning [a]the fiery trial which is to try you, as though some strange thing happened unto you:

13 [b]But rejoice, inasmuch as [c]ye are partakers of Christ's sufferings; [d]that, when his glory shall be revealed, ye may be glad also with exceeding joy.

14 [e]If ye be reproached for the name of Christ, happy *are ye;* for the Spirit of glory and of God resteth upon you: [f]on their part he is evil spoken of, but on your part he is glorified.

15 But [g]let none of you suffer as a murderer, or *as* a thief, or *as* an evil doer, [h]or as a busybody in other men's matters.

16 Yet if *any man suffer* as a Christian, let him not be ashamed; [i]but let him glorify God on this behalf.

17 For the time *is come* [k]that judgment must begin at the house of God: and [l]if *it* first *begin* at us, [m]what shall the end *be* of them that obey not the gospel of God?

18 [n]And if the righteous scarcely be saved, where shall the ungodly and the sinner appear?

19 Wherefore, let them that suffer according to the will of God [o]commit the keeping of their souls *to him* in well doing, as unto a faithful Creator.

CHAPTER V.

The duty of elders, &c.

THE elders which are among you I exhort, who am also [a]an elder, and [b]a witness of the sufferings of Christ, and also [c]a partaker of the glory that shall be revealed:

2 [d]Feed the flock of God ‖ which is among you, taking the oversight *thereof,* [e]not by constraint, but willingly; [f]not for filthy lucre, but of a ready mind;

3 Neither as ‖ [g]being lords over [h]*God's* heritage, but [i]being ensamples to the flock.

4 And when [k]the chief Shepherd shall appear, ye shall receive [l]a crown of glory [m]that fadeth not away.

5 Likewise, ye younger, submit yourselves unto the elder.

22 who is on the right hand of God, having gone into heaven; angels and authorities and powers being made subject unto him.

4 Forasmuch then as Christ suffered in the flesh, arm ye yourselves also with the same [1]mind; for he that
2 hath suffered in the flesh hath ceased [2]from sin; that [3]ye no longer should live the rest of your time in the flesh to the lusts of men, but to the will of God.
3 For the time past may suffice to have wrought the desire of the Gentiles, and to have walked in lasciviousness, lusts, winebibbings, revellings, carous-
4 ings, and abominable idolatries: wherein they think it strange that ye run not with *them* into the same
5 [4]excess of riot, speaking evil of *you:* who shall give account to him that is ready to judge the quick and
6 the dead. For unto this end [5]was the gospel preached even to the dead, that they might be judged according to men in the flesh, but live according to God in the spirit.
7 But the end of all things is at hand: be ye therefore of sound mind, and be sober unto [6]prayer:
8 above all things being fervent in your love among yourselves; for love covereth a multitude of sins:
9 using hospitality one to another without murmur-
10 ing: according as each hath received a gift, ministering it among yourselves, as good stewards of the
11 manifold grace of God; if any man speaketh, *speaking* as it were oracles of God; if any man ministereth, *ministering* as of the strength which God supplieth: that in all things God may be glorified through Jesus Christ, whose is the glory and the dominion [7]for ever and ever. Amen.
12 Beloved, think it not strange concerning the fiery trial among you, which cometh upon you to prove you, as though a strange thing happened unto
13 you: but insomuch as ye are partakers of Christ's sufferings, rejoice; that at the revelation of his glory
14 also ye may rejoice with exceeding joy. If ye are reproached [8]for the name of Christ, blessed *are ye;* because the *Spirit* of glory and the Spirit of God
15 resteth upon you. For let none of you suffer as a murderer, or a thief, or an evil-doer, or as a meddler
16 in other men's matters: but if *a man suffer* as a Christian, let him not be ashamed; but let him
17 glorify God in this name. For the time *is come* for judgement to begin at the house of God: and if *it begin* first at us, what *shall be* the end of them that
18 obey not the gospel of God? And if the righteous is scarcely saved, where shall the ungodly and sinner
19 appear? Wherefore let them also that suffer according to the will of God commit their souls in well-doing unto a faithful Creator.

5 The elders therefore among you I exhort, who am a fellow-elder, and a witness of the sufferings of Christ, who am also a partaker of the glory that
2 shall be revealed: Tend the flock of God which is among you, [9]exercising the oversight, not of constraint, but willingly, [10]according unto God; nor yet
3 for filthy lucre, but of a ready mind; neither as lording it over the charge allotted to you, but mak-
4 ing yourselves ensamples to the flock. And when the chief Shepherd shall be manifested, ye shall receive the crown of glory that fadeth not away.
5 [11]Likewise, ye younger, be subject unto the elder.

A. D. about 60.

Ps. 110. 1.
Rom. 8.34.
Eph. 1. 20.
Rom. 8.38.
1 Cor. 15. 1.
Eph. 1. 21.
Heb. 3. 18.
Rom 6. 2, 11.
Gal. 5. 24.
Rom. 14. 7.
Heb. 2. 1.
Gal. 2. 20.
Eph. 1. 14.
John 1. 3.
Rom. 6.11.
Ezek. 44. 7. & 45. 9.
Acts 17.30.
Eph. 2. 2.
1 Thess. 4. 5.
Titus 3. 3.
Acts 13. 15. & 18. 6.
Acts 10. 42. & 17.31.
Rom. 14. 10, 12.
Heb. 3. 19.
Matt. 24. 13, 14.
Rom.13.12
Phil. 4. 5.
Matt. 26. 41.
Luke21.34
Col. 4. 2.
Heb.13.1.
Col. 3. 14.
Prov. 10. 12.
1 Cor. 13.7.
‖ Or, *will.*
Rom. 12. 13.
Heb. 13. 2.
2 Cor. 9.7.
Phil. 2. 14.
Rom. 12. 6.
Matt. 24. 45. & 25. 14, 21.
1 Cor. 12. 4.
Jer. 23. 22.
Rom. 12. 7, 8.
Eph. 5.20.
1 Tim. 6. 16.
1 Cor. 8. 3.
Acts 5.41.
Rom.8.17.
ch. 1. 5, 6.
Matt. 5. 11.
ch. 2. 12. & 3. 16.
ch. 2. 20.
1 Thess. 4. 11.
Acts 5.41.
Isa. 10.12.
Luke 23. 31.
Luke 10. 12, 14.
Prov. 11. 31.
Ps. 31. 5.
Philem. 9.
Luke 24. 48.
Rom. 8. 17, 18.
John 21. 15, 16, 17.
‖ Or, *as much as in you is.*
1 Cor. 9. 17.
1 Tim. 3. 3, 8.
‖ Or, *overruling*
Ezek. 34. 4.
Ps. 33. 12.
Phil. 3.17.
Heb. 13. 20.
1 Cor. 9. 25.
ch. 1. 4.

A. D. about 60.

[1] Or, *thought*
[2] Some ancient authorities read *unto sins.*
[3] Or, *he no longer ...his time*
[4] Or, *flood*
[5] Or, *were the good tidings preached*
[6] Gr. *prayers.*
[7] Gr. *unto the ages of the ages.*
[8] Gr. *in.*
[9] Some ancient authorities omit *exercising the oversight.*
[10] Some ancient authorities omit *according unto God.*
[11] Or, *Likewise ...elder; yea, all of you one to another. Gird yourselves with humility*

A. D. about 60.

Yea, [n]all *of you* be subject one to another, and be clothed with humility: for [o]God resisteth the proud, and [p]giveth grace to the humble.

6 [q]Humble yourselves therefore under the mighty hand of God, that he may exalt you in due time:

7 [r]Casting all your care upon him; for he careth for you.

8 [s]Be sober, be vigilant; because [t]your adversary the devil, as a roaring lion, walketh about, seeking whom he may devour:

9 [u]Whom resist steadfast in the faith, [x]knowing that the same afflictions are accomplished in your brethren that are in the world.

10 But the God of all grace, [y]who hath called us unto his eternal glory by Christ Jesus, after that ye have suffered [z]a while, [a]make you perfect, [b]stablish, strengthen, settle *you.*

11 [c]To him *be* glory and dominion for ever and ever. Amen.

12 [d]By Sil-va'nus, a faithful brother unto you, as I suppose, I have [e]written briefly, exhorting, and testifying [f]that this is the true grace of God wherein ye stand.

13 The *church that is* at Bab'y-lon, elected together with *you,* saluteth you; and *so doth* [g]Mar'cus my son.

14 [h]Greet ye one another with a kiss of charity. [i]Peace *be* with you all that are in Christ Jesus. Amen.

[n] Rom. 12. 10.
[o] Jam. 4. 6.
[p] Isa. 57. 15. & 66. 2.
[q] Jam. 4.10.
[r] Ps. 37. 5.
[s] Luke 21. 34, 36.
[t] Job 1. 7.
[u] Eph. 6. 11, 13.
[x] Acts 14. 22.
[y] 1 Cor. 1. 9.
[z] 2 Cor. 4. 17.
[a] Heb. 13. 21.
[b] 2 Thess. 2. 17. & 3.3.
[c] ch. 4. 11.
[d] 2 Cor. 1. 19.
[e] Heb. 13. 22.
[f] Acts 20. 24.
[g] Acts 12. 12, 25.
[h] Rom. 16. 16.
[i] Eph. 6.23.

Yea, all of you gird yourselves with humility, to serve one another: for God resisteth the proud, but giveth
6 grace to the humble. Humble yourselves therefore under the mighty hand of God, that he may exalt
7 you in due time; casting all your anxiety upon him,
8 because he careth for you. Be sober, be watchful: your adversary the devil, as a roaring lion, walketh
9 about, seeking whom he may devour: whom withstand stedfast in [1]your faith, knowing that the same sufferings are [2]accomplished in your [3]brethren who
10 are in the world. And the God of all grace, who called you unto his eternal glory in Christ, after that ye have suffered a little while, shall himself [4]perfect,
11 stablish, strengthen[5] you. To him *be* the dominion [6]for ever and ever. Amen.

12 By Sil-va'nus, [7]our faithful brother, as I account *him,* I have written unto you briefly, exhorting, and testifying that this is the true grace of God: stand
13 ye fast therein. [8]She that is in Bab'y-lon, elect together with *you,* saluteth you; and *so doth* Mark my
14 son. Salute one another with a kiss of love.

Peace be unto you all that are in Christ.

[1] Or, *the*
[2] Gr. *being accomplished.*
[3] Gr. *brotherhood.*
[4] Or, *restore*
[5] Many ancient authorities add *settle.*
[6] Gr, *unto the ages of the ages.*
[7] Gr. *the.*
[8] That is, The church, or, The sister.

A. D. 66.

THE SECOND EPISTLE GENERAL OF PETER.

CHAPTER I.

Exhortations to sundry duties.

‖SI'MON PE'TER, a servant and an apostle of Jesus Christ, to them that have obtained [a]like precious faith with us through the righteousness †of God and our Saviour Jesus Christ:

2 [b]Grace and peace be multiplied unto you through the knowledge of God, and of Jesus our Lord,

3 According as his divine power hath given unto us all things that *pertain* unto life and godliness, [c]through the knowledge of him [d]that hath called us ‖ to glory and virtue:

4 [e]Whereby are given unto us exceeding great and precious promises; that by these ye might be [f]partakers of the divine nature, [g]having escaped the corruption that is in the world through lust.

5 And besides this, [h]giving all diligence, add to your faith, virtue; and to virtue, [i]knowledge;

6 And to knowledge, temperance; and to temperance, patience; and to patience, godliness;

7 And to godliness, brotherly kindness; and [k]to brotherly kindness, charity.

8 For if these things be in you, and abound, they make *you that ye shall* neither *be* †barren [l]nor unfruitful in the knowledge of our Lord Jesus Christ.

9 But he that lacketh these things [m]is blind, and cannot see afar off, and hath forgotten that he was [n]purged from his old sins.

10 Wherefore the rather, brethren, give diligence [o]to make your calling and election sure: for if ye do these things, [p]ye shall never fall:

11 For so an entrance shall be ministered unto you abundantly into the everlasting kingdom of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ.

12 Wherefore [q]I will not be negligent to put you always in remembrance of these things, [r]though ye know *them,* and be established in the present truth.

13 Yea, I think it meet, as [s]long as I am in this tabernacle, [t]to stir you up by putting *you* in remembrance;

14 [u]Knowing that shortly I must put off *this* my tabernacle, even as [x]our Lord Jesus Christ hath shewed me.

‖ Or, *Simeon,* Acts 15.14.
[a] Rom. 1. 12. 2 Cor.4.13. Eph. 4. 5. Tit. 1. 4.
† Gr. *of our God and Saviour,* Tit. 2. 13.
[b] Dan. 4. 1. & 6. 25. 1 Pet. 1. 2. Jude 2.
[c] John 17. 3.
[d] 1 Thess. 2. 12. & 4.7. 2 Thess. 2. 14. 2 Tim. 1. 9. 1 Pet. 2. 9. & 3. 9.
‖ Or, *by.*
[e] 2 Cor. 7.1.
[f] 2 Cor. 3. 18. Eph. 4. 24. Heb.12.10. 1 John 3.2.
[g] ch. 2. 18, 20.
[h] ch. 3. 18. [i] 1 Pet. 3. 7.
[k] Gal. 6. 10. 1 Thess. 3. 12. & 5. 15. 1 John 4. 21.
† Gr. *idle.*
[l] John 15. 2.
[m] 1 John 2. 9, 11.
[n] Eph. 5. 26.
[o] 1 John 3. 19.
[p] ch. 3. 17.
[q] Rom. 15. 14, 15.
[r] 1 Pet. 5. 12. [s] 2 Cor. 5. 1, 4.
[t] ch. 3. 1.
[u] See Deut. 4. 21, 22. & 31. 14.
[x] John 21. 18, 19.

A. D. 66.

THE SECOND EPISTLE GENERAL OF PETER.

1 [1]Si'mon Pe'ter, a [2]servant and apostle of Jesus Christ, to them that have obtained [3]a like precious faith with us in the righteousness of [4]our God and
2 Saviour Jesus Christ: Grace to you and peace be multiplied in the knowledge of God and of Jesus
3 our Lord; seeing that his divine power hath granted unto us all things that pertain unto life and godliness, through the knowledge of him that called us
4 [5]by his own glory and virtue; whereby he hath granted unto us his precious and exceeding great promises; that through these ye may become partakers of [6]the divine nature, having escaped from the
5 corruption that is in the world by lust. Yea, and for this very cause adding on your part all diligence, in your faith supply virtue; and in *your* virtue
6 knowledge; and in *your* knowledge [7]temperance; and in *your* [7]temperance patience; and in *your* pa-
7 tience godliness; and in *your* godliness love of the brethren; and in *your* love of the brethren love.
8 For if these things are yours and abound, they make you to be not idle nor unfruitful unto the knowledge
9 of our Lord Jesus Christ. For he that lacketh these things is blind, [8]seeing only what is near, hav-
10 ing forgotten the cleansing from his old sins. Wherefore, brethren, give the more diligence to make your calling and election sure: for if ye do these things,
11 ye shall never stumble: for thus shall be richly supplied unto you the entrance into the eternal kingdom of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ.

12 Wherefore I shall be ready always to put you in remembrance of these things, though ye know them, and
13 are established in the truth which is with *you.* And I think it right, as long as I am in this tabernacle, to
14 stir you up by putting you in remembrance; knowing that the putting off of my tabernacle cometh swiftly, even as our Lord Jesus Christ signified unto me.

[1] Many ancient authorities read *Symeon.*
[2] Gr. *bond-servant.*
[3] Gr. *an equally precious.*
[4] Or, *our God and the Saviour*
[5] Some ancient authorities read *through glory and virtue.*
[6] Or, *a*
[7] Or, *self-control*
[8] Or, *closing his eyes*

15 Moreover I will endeavour that ye may be able after my decease to have these things always in remembrance.

16 For we have not followed [v]cunningly devised fables, when we made known unto you the power and coming of our Lord Jesus Christ, but [x]were eyewitnesses of his majesty.

17 For he received from God the Father honour and glory, when there came such a voice to him from the excellent glory, [a]This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased.

18 And this voice which came from heaven we heard, when we were with him in [b]the holy mount.

19 We have also a more sure word of prophecy; whereunto ye do well that ye take heed, as unto [c]a light that shineth in a dark place, until the day dawn, and [d]the daystar arise in your hearts:

20 Knowing this first, that [e]no prophecy of the Scripture is of any private interpretation.

21 For [f]the prophecy came not ‖ in old time by the will of man: [g]but holy men of God spake *as they were* moved by the Holy Ghost.

CHAPTER II.

False teachers foretold.

BUT [a]there were false prophets also among the people, even as [b]there shall be false teachers among you, who privily shall bring in damnable heresies, even [c]denying the Lord [d]that bought them, [e]and bring upon themselves swift destruction.

2 And many shall follow their ‖ pernicious ways; by reason of whom the way of truth shall be evil spoken of.

3 And [f]through covetousness shall they with feigned words [g]make merchandise of you: [h]whose judgment now of a long time lingereth not, and their damnation slumbereth not.

4 For if God spared not [i]the angels [k]that sinned, but [l]cast *them* down to hell, and delivered *them* into chains of darkness, to be reserved unto judgment;

5 And spared not the old world, but saved [m]No'ah the eighth *person*, [n]a preacher of righteousness, [o]bringing in the flood upon the world of the ungodly;

6 And [p]turning the cities of Sod'om and Go-mor'rha into ashes condemned *them* with an overthrow, [q]making *them* an ensample unto those that after should live ungodly;

7 And [r]delivered just Lot, vexed with the filthy conversation of the wicked:

8 (For that righteous man dwelling among them, [s]in seeing and hearing, vexed *his* righteous soul from day to day with *their* unlawful deeds;)

9 [u]The Lord knoweth how to deliver the godly out of temptations, and to reserve the unjust unto the day of judgment to be punished:

10 But chiefly [x]them that walk after the flesh in the lust of uncleanness, and despise ‖ government. [y]Presumptuous *are they*, selfwilled, they are not afraid to speak evil of dignities.

11 Whereas [z]angels, which are greater in power and might, bring not railing accusation ‖ against them before the Lord.

12 But these, [a]as natural brute beasts made to be taken and destroyed, speak evil of the things that they understand not; and shall utterly perish in their own corruption;

13 [b]And shall receive the reward of unrighteousness, *as* they that count it pleasure [c]to riot in the daytime. [d]Spots *they are* and blemishes, sporting themselves with their own deceivings while [e]they feast with you;

14 Having eyes full of †adultery, and that cannot cease from sin; beguiling unstable souls; [f]a heart they have exercised with covetous practices; cursed children:

15 Which have forsaken the right way, and are gone astray, following the way of [g]Ba'laam *the son* of Bo'sor, who loved the wages of unrighteousness;

16 But was rebuked for his iniquity: the dumb ass speaking with man's voice forbade the madness of the prophet.

15 Yea, I will give diligence that at every time ye may be able after my [1]decease to call these things
16 to remembrance. For we did not follow cunningly devised fables, when we made known unto you the power and [2]coming of our Lord Jesus Christ, but we were eyewitnesses of his majesty.
17 For he [3]received from God the Father honour and glory, when there [4]came such a voice to him from the excellent glory, This is my beloved Son, in
18 whom I am well pleased: and this voice we *ourselves* heard [5]come out of heaven, when we were
19 with him in the holy mount. And we have the word of prophecy *made* more sure; whereunto ye do well that ye take heed, as unto a lamp shining in a [6]dark place, until the day dawn, and the day-
20 star arise in your hearts: knowing this first, that no prophecy of scripture is of [7]private interpretation.
21 For no prophecy ever [8]came by the will of man: but men spake from God, being moved by the [9]Holy Ghost.

2 But there arose false prophets also among the people, as among you also there shall be false teachers, who shall privily bring in [10]destructive heresies, denying even the Master that bought them, bringing
2 upon themselves swift destruction. And many shall follow their lascivious doings; by reason of whom the way of the truth shall be evil spoken of.
3 And in covetousness shall they with feigned words make merchandise of you: whose sentence now from of old lingereth not, and their destruction
4 slumbereth not. For if God spared not angels when they sinned, but [11]cast them down to [12]hell, and committed them to [13]pits of darkness, to be reserved
5 unto judgement; and spared not the ancient world, but preserved No'ah with seven others, [14]a preacher of righteousness, when he brought a flood upon the
6 world of the ungodly; and turning the cities of Sod'om and Go-mor'rah into ashes condemned them with an overthrow, having made them an example
7 unto those that should live ungodly; and delivered righteous Lot, sore distressed by the lascivious life
8 of the wicked (for that righteous man dwelling among them, in seeing and hearing, [15]vexed *his* righteous soul from day to day with *their* lawless
9 deeds): the Lord knoweth how to deliver the godly out of temptation, and to keep the unrighteous under
10 punishment unto the day of judgement; but chiefly them that walk after the flesh in the lust of defilement, and despise dominion. Daring, selfwilled,
11 they tremble not to rail at [16]dignities: whereas angels, though greater in might and power, bring not a railing judgement against them before the
12 Lord. But these, as creatures without reason, born [17]mere animals [18]to be taken and destroyed, railing in matters whereof they are ignorant, shall in their
13 [19]destroying surely be destroyed, suffering wrong as the hire of wrong-doing; *men* that count it pleasure to revel in the day-time, spots and blemishes, revelling in their [20]love-feasts while they feast with
14 you; having eyes full of [21]adultery, and that cannot cease from sin; enticing unstedfast souls; having a heart exercised in covetousness; children of cursing;
15 forsaking the right way, they went astray, having followed the way of Ba'laam the *son* of [22]Be'or, who
16 loved the hire of wrong-doing; but he was rebuked for his own transgression: a dumb ass spake with man's voice and stayed the madness of the prophet.

A. D. 66.

[v] 1 Cor. 1. 17. & 2 1, 4. 2 Cor 2. 17. & 4. 2.
[x] Matt. 17. 1, 2. Mark 9. 2 John 1. 14.
[a] Matt. 3. 17 & 17. 5. Mark 1. 11 & 9. 7.
[b] See Ex. 3. 5. Josh. 5. 15 Matt. 17. 6.
[c] Ps. 119. 105. John 5. 35.
[d] Rev. 2. 28. & 22. 16. See 2 Cor. 4. 4, 6.
[e] Rom. 12. 6
[f] 2 Tim. 3 16. 1 Pet. 1. 11
‖ Or, *at any time.*
[g] 2 Sam. 23. 2. Luke 1. 70.

[a] Deut. 18. 1.
[b] Matt. 24. 11. Acts 20. 30. 1 Cor. 11. 19. 1 Tim. 4. 1.
[c] Jude 4. [d] 1 Cor. 6. 20. Gal. 3. 13.
[e] Phil. 3. 19
‖ Or, *lascivious ways*, as some copies read
[f] Rom 16. 18. 2 Cor. 12 17, 18. 1 Tim. 6. 5. Tit. 1. 11.
[g] 2 Cor. 2. 17. ch. 1. 16.
[h] Deut. 32. 35 Jude 4, 15.
[i] Job 4. 18. Jude 6.
[k] John 8 44. 1 John 3. 8
[l] Luke 8. 31.
[m] Gen. 7. 1, 7, 23. Heb. 11. 7 1 Pet. 3. 20.
[n] 1 Pet. 3. 19.
[o] ch. 3 6.
[p] Gen. 19. 24. Deut. 29. 23 Jude 7.
[q] Num. 26. 10.
[r] Gen. 19. 16
[s] Ps. 119. 139, 158. Ezek. 9. 4.
[u] Ps. 34. 17, 19. 1 Cor. 10. 13
[x] Jude 4, 7, 8, 10, 16.
‖ Or, *dominion.*
[y] Jude 8.
[z] Jude 9.
‖ Some read, *Against themselves*
[a] Jer. 12. 3. Jude 10.
[b] Phil. 3. 19.
[c] See Rom. 13. 13.
[d] Jude 12.
[e] 1 Cor. 11. 20, 21.
† Gr. *an adulteress.*
[f] Jude 11
[g] Num. 22. 5, 7, 21, 23, 28. Jude 11.

A. D. 66.

[1] Or, *departure*
[2] Gr. *presence.*
[3] Gr. *having received.*
[4] Gr. *was brought ... by the majestic glory.*
[5] Gr. *brought.*
[6] Gr. *squalid.*
[7] Or, *special*
[8] Gr. *was brought.*
[9] Or, *Holy Spirit*

[10] Or, *sects of perdition*

[11] Or, *cast them into dungeons*
[12] Gr. *Tartarus.*
[13] Some ancient authorities read *chains.*
[14] Gr. *a herald.*

[15] Gr. *tormented.*

[16] Gr. *glories.*

[17] Gr. *natural.*
[18] Or, *to take and to destroy*
[19] Or, *corruption*
[20] Many ancient authorities read *deceivings.*
[21] Gr. *an adulteress.*
[22] Many ancient authorities read *Bosor.*

A. D. 66.

17 [h]These are wells without water, clouds that are carried with a tempest; to whom the mist of darkness is reserved for ever.

18 For when [i]they speak great swelling *words* of vanity, they allure through the lusts of the flesh, *through much* wantonness, those that [k]were ||clean escaped from them who live in error.

19 While they promise them [l]liberty, they themselves are [m]the servants of corruption: for of whom a man is overcome, of the same is he brought in bondage.

20 For [n]if after they [o]have escaped the pollutions of the world [p]through the knowledge of the Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ, they are again entangled therein, and overcome, the latter end is worse with them than the beginning.

21 For [q]it had been better for them not to have known the way of righteousness, than, after they have known *it*, to turn from the holy commandment delivered unto them.

22 But it is happened unto them according to the true proverb, [r]The dog *is* turned to his own vomit again; and, The sow that was washed to her wallowing in the mire.

CHAPTER III.

Coming of the last day.

THIS second epistle, beloved, I now write unto you; in *both* which [a]I stir up your pure minds by way of remembrance:

2 That ye may be mindful of the words which were spoken before by the holy prophets, [b]and of the commandment of us the apostles of the Lord and Saviour:

3 [c]Knowing this first, that there shall come in the last days scoffers, [d]walking after their own lusts,

4 And saying, [e]Where is the promise of his coming? for since the fathers fell asleep, all things continue as *they were* from the beginning of the creation.

5 For this they willingly are ignorant of, that [f]by the word of God the heavens were of old, and the earth †[g]standing out of the water and in the water:

6 [h]Whereby the world that then was, being overflowed with water, perished:

7 But [i]the heavens and the earth, which are now, by the same word are kept in store, reserved unto [k]fire against the day of judgment and perdition of ungodly men.

8 But, beloved, be not ignorant of this one thing, that one day *is* with the Lord as a thousand years, and [l]a thousand years as one day.

9 [m]The Lord is not slack concerning his promise, as some men count slackness; but [n]is longsuffering to us-ward, [o]not willing that any should perish, but [p]that all should come to repentance.

10 But [q]the day of the Lord will come as a thief in the night; in the which [r]the heavens shall pass away with a great noise, and the elements shall melt with fervent heat, the earth also and the works that are therein shall be burned up.

11 *Seeing* then *that* all these things shall be dissolved, what manner *of persons* ought ye to be [s]in *all* holy conversation and godliness,

12 [t]Looking for and ||hasting unto the coming of the day of God, wherein the heavens being on fire shall [u]be dissolved, and the elements shall [x]melt with fervent heat?

13 Nevertheless we, according to his promise, look for [y]new heavens and a new earth, wherein dwelleth righteousness.

14 Wherefore, beloved, seeing that ye look for such things, be diligent [z]that ye may be found of him in peace, without spot, and blameless.

15 And account *that* [a]the longsuffering of our Lord *is* salvation; even as our beloved brother Paul also according to the wisdom given unto him hath written unto you;

17 These are springs without water, and mists driven by a storm; for whom the blackness of darkness
18 hath been reserved. For, uttering great swelling *words* of vanity, they entice in the lusts of the flesh, by lasciviousness, those who are just escaping from
19 them that live in error; promising them liberty, while they themselves are bondservants of corruption; for of [1]whom a man is overcome, of the same is he
20 also brought into bondage. For if, after they have escaped the defilements of the world through the knowledge of [2]the Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ, they are again entangled therein and overcome, the last state is become worse with them than the first.
21 For it were better for them not to have known the way of righteousness, than, after knowing it, to turn back from the holy commandment delivered unto
22 them. It has happened unto them according to the true proverb, The dog turning to his own vomit again, and the sow that had washed to wallowing in the mire.

3 This is now, beloved, the second epistle that I write unto you; and in both of them I stir up your
2 sincere mind by putting you in remembrance; that ye should remember the words which were spoken before by the holy prophets, and the commandment of the Lord and Saviour through your apostles:
3 knowing this first, that [3]in the last days mockers shall come with mockery, walking after their own
4 lusts, and saying, Where is the promise of his [4]coming? for, from the day that the fathers fell asleep, all things continue as they were from the beginning
5 of the creation. For this they wilfully forget, that there were heavens from of old, and an earth compacted out of water and [5]amidst water, by the word
6 of God; by which means the world that then was,
7 being overflowed with water, perished: but the heavens that now are, and the earth, by the same word have been [6]stored up for fire, being reserved against the day of judgement and destruction of ungodly men.
8 But forget not this one thing, beloved, that one day is with the Lord as a thousand years, and a
9 thousand years as one day. The Lord is not slack concerning his promise, as some count slackness; but is longsuffering to you-ward, not wishing that any should perish, but that all should come to re-
10 pentance. But the day of the Lord will come as a thief; in the which the heavens shall pass away with a great noise, and the [7]elements shall be dissolved with fervent heat, and the earth and the works that
11 are therein shall be [8]burned up. Seeing that these things are thus all to be dissolved, what manner of persons ought ye to be in *all* holy living and godli-
12 ness, looking for and [9]earnestly desiring the [4]coming of the day of God, by reason of which the heavens being on fire shall be dissolved, and the [7]elements
13 shall melt with fervent heat? But, according to his promise, we look for new heavens and a new earth, wherein dwelleth righteousness.
14 Wherefore, beloved, seeing that ye look for these things, give diligence that ye may be found in peace,
15 without spot and blameless in his sight. And account that the longsuffering of our Lord is salvation; even as our beloved brother Paul also, according to the wisdom given to him, wrote unto you;

A. D. 66.

[1] Or, *what*

[2] Many ancient authorities read *our*.

[3] Gr. *in the last of the days.*

[4] Gr. *presence.*

[5] Or, *through*

[6] Or, *stored with fire*

[7] Or, *heavenly bodies*

[8] The most ancient manuscripts read *discovered.*

[9] Or, *hastening*

---

[a] ch. 1. 13.
[b] Jude 17.
[c] 1 Tim. 4. 1. 2 Tim. 3. 1. Jude 18.
[d] ch. 2. 10.
[e] Isa. 5. 19. Jer. 17. 15. Ezek. 12. 22, 27. Matt. 24. 48. Luke 12. 45
[f] Gen. 1. 6, 9 Ps. 33. 6. Heb. 11. 3.
† Gr. *consisting.*
[g] Ps. 24. 2. & 136. 6. Col. 1. 17.
[h] Gen. 7. 11, 21, 22, 23. ch. 2. 5.
[i] ver. 10.
[k] Matt. 25. 41. 2 Thess. 1. 8.
[l] Ps. 90. 4.
[m] Hab. 2. 3. Heb. 10. 37.
[n] Isa. 30. 18. 1 Pet. 3. 20. ver. 15.
[o] Ezek. 18. 23, 32. & 33. 11.
[p] Rom. 2. 4. 1 Tim. 2. 4.
[q] Matt. 24. 43. Luke 12. 39. 1 Thess. 5. 2. Rev. 3. 3. & 16. 15.
[r] Ps. 102. 26. Isa. 51. 6. Matt. 24. 35. Mark 13. 31. Rom. 8. 20. Heb 1. 11. Rev. 20. 11. & 21. 1.
[s] 1 Pet. 1. 15. 1 Cor. 1. 7. Tit. 2. 13.
|| Or, *hasting the coming.*
[t] Ps. 50. 3. Isa. 34. 4.
[u] Mic. 1. 4. ver. 10.
[x] Isa. 65. 17. & 66. 22. Rev. 21. 1, 27.
[y] 1 Cor. 1. 8. & 15. 58. Phil. 1. 10. 1 Thess. 3. 13. & 5. 23.
[z] Rom. 2. 4. 1 Pet. 3. 20. ver. 9.

16 As also in all *his* epistles, [b]speaking in them of these things; in which are some things hard to be understood, which they that are unlearned and unstable wrest, as *they do* also the other Scriptures, unto their own destruction.
17 Ye therefore, beloved, [c]seeing ye know *these things* before, [d]beware lest ye also, being led away with the error of the wicked, fall from your own steadfastness.
18 [e]But grow in grace, and *in* the knowledge of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ. [f]To him *be* glory both now and for ever. Amen.

16 as also in all *his* epistles, speaking in them of these things; wherein are some things hard to be understood, which the ignorant and unstedfast wrest, as *they do* also the other scriptures, unto their own
17 destruction. Ye therefore, beloved, knowing *these things* beforehand, beware lest, being carried away with the error of the wicked, ye fall from your own
18 stedfastness. But grow in the grace and knowledge of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ. To him *be* the glory both now and [1]for ever. Amen.

[1] Gr. *unto the day of eternity.*

THE FIRST EPISTLE GENERAL OF JOHN.

CHAPTER I.

The Word of Life.

THAT [a]which was from the beginning, which we have heard, which we have seen with our eyes, [b]which we have looked upon, and [c]our hands have handled, of the Word of life;
2 (For [d]the life [e]was manifested, and we have seen *it*, [f]and bear witness, [g]and shew unto you that eternal life, [h]which was with the Father, and was manifested unto us;)
3 [i]That which we have seen and heard declare we unto you, that ye also may have fellowship with us: and truly [k]our fellowship *is* with the Father, and with his Son Jesus Christ.
4 And these things write we unto you, [l]that your joy may be full.
5 [m]This then is the message which we have heard of him, and declare unto you, that [n]God is light, and in him is no darkness at all.
6 [o]If we say that we have fellowship with him, and walk in darkness, we lie, and do not the truth:
7 But if we walk in the light, as he is in the light, we have fellowship one with another, and [p]the blood of Jesus Christ his Son cleanseth us from all sin.
8 [q]If we say that we have no sin, we deceive ourselves, [r]and the truth is not in us.
9 [s]If we confess our sins, he is faithful and just to forgive us *our* sins, and to [t]cleanse us from all unrighteousness.
10 If we say that we have not sinned, we make him a liar, and his word is not in us.

CHAPTER II.

Christ our advocate.

MY little children, these things write I unto you, that ye sin not. And if any man sin, [a]we have an advocate with the Father, Jesus Christ the righteous;
2 And [b]he is the propitiation for our sins: and not for ours only, but [c]also for *the sins of* the whole world.
3 And hereby we do know that we know him, if we keep his commandments.
4 [d]He that saith, I know him, and keepeth not his commandments, [e]is a liar, and the truth is not in him.
5 But [f]whoso keepeth his word, [g]in him verily is the love of God perfected: [h]hereby know we that we are in him.
6 [i]He that saith he abideth in him [k]ought himself also so to walk, even as he walked.
7 Brethren, [l]I write no new commandment unto you, but an old commandment [m]which ye had from the beginning. The old commandment is the word which ye have heard from the beginning.
8 Again, [n]a new commandment I write unto you, which thing is true in him and in you: [o]because the darkness is past, and [p]the true light now shineth.

THE FIRST EPISTLE GENERAL OF JOHN.

1 That which was from the beginning, that which we have heard, that which we have seen with our eyes, that which we beheld, and our hands handled,
2 concerning the [1]Word of life (and the life was manifested, and we have seen, and bear witness, and declare unto you the life, the eternal *life*, which was
3 with the Father, and was manifested unto us); that which we have seen and heard declare we unto you also, that ye also may have fellowship with us: yea, and our fellowship is with the Father, and with his
4 Son Jesus Christ: and these things we write, that [2]our joy may be fulfilled.
5 And this is the message which we have heard from him, and announce unto you, that God is light,
6 and in him is no darkness at all. If we say that we have fellowship with him, and walk in the darkness,
7 we lie, and do not the truth: but if we walk in the light, as he is in the light, we have fellowship one with another, and the blood of Jesus his son cleans-
8 eth us from all sin. If we say that we have no sin,
9 we deceive ourselves, and the truth is not in us. If we confess our sins, he is faithful and righteous to forgive us our sins, and to cleanse us from all
10 unrighteousness. If we say that we have not sinned, we make him a liar, and his word is not in us.

2 My little children, these things write I unto you, that ye may not sin. And if any man sin, we have an [3]Advocate with the Father, Jesus Christ the
2 righteous: and he is the propitiation for our sins; and not for ours only, but also for the whole world.
3 And hereby know we that we know him, if we keep
4 his commandments. He that saith, I know him, and keepeth not his commandments, is a liar, and
5 the truth is not in him: but whoso keepeth his word, in him verily hath the love of God been per-
6 fected. Hereby know we that we are in him: he that saith he abideth in him ought himself also to walk even as he walked.
7 Beloved, no new commandment write I unto you, but an old commandment which ye had from the beginning: the old commandment is
8 the word which ye heard. Again, a new commandment write I unto you, which thing is true in him and in you; because the darkness is passing away, and the true light already shineth.

[1] Or, *word*
[2] Many ancient authorities read *your*.
[3] Or, *Comforter* Or, *Helper* Gr. *Paraclete.*

After A. D. 90.

9 [q]He that saith he is in the light, and hateth his brother, is in darkness even until now.

10 [r]He that loveth his brother abideth in the light, and [s]there is none †occasion of stumbling in him.

11 But he that hateth his brother is in darkness, and [t]walketh in darkness, and knoweth not whither he goeth, because that darkness hath blinded his eyes.

12 I write unto you, little children, because [u]your sins are forgiven you for his name's sake.

13 I write unto you, fathers, because ye have known him [x]*that is* from the beginning. I write unto you, young men, because ye have overcome the wicked one. I write unto you, little children, because ye have known the Father.

14 I have written unto you, fathers, because ye have known him *that is* from the beginning. I have written unto you, young men, because [y]ye are strong, and the word of God abideth in you, and ye have overcome the wicked one.

15 [z]Love not the world, neither the things *that are* in the world. [a]If any man love the world, the love of the Father is not in him.

16 For all that *is* in the world, the lust of the flesh, [b]and the lust of the eyes, and the pride of life, is not of the Father, but is of the world.

17 And [c]the world passeth away, and the lust thereof: but he that doeth the will of God abideth for ever.

18 [d]Little children, [e]it is the last time: and as ye have heard that [f]antichrist shall come, [g]even now are there many antichrists; whereby we know [h]that it is the last time.

19 [i]They went out from us, but they were not of us; for [k]if they had been of us, they would *no doubt* have continued with us: but *they went out,* [l]that they might be made manifest that they were not all of us.

20 But [m]ye have an [n]unction from the Holy One, and [o]ye know all things.

21 I have not written unto you because ye know not the truth, but because ye know it, and that no lie is of the truth.

22 [p]Who is a liar but he that denieth that Jesus is the Christ? He is antichrist, that denieth the Father and the Son.

23 [q]Whosoever denieth the Son, the same hath not the Father: [*but*] [r]*he that acknowledgeth the Son hath the Father also.*

24 Let that therefore abide in you, [s]which ye have heard from the beginning. If that which ye have heard from the beginning shall remain in you, [t]ye also shall continue in the Son, and in the Father.

25 [u]And this is the promise that he hath promised us, *even* eternal life.

26 These *things* have I written unto you [x]concerning them that seduce you.

27 But [y]the anointing which ye have received of him abideth in you, and [z]ye need not that any man teach you: but as the same anointing [a]teacheth you of all things, and is truth, and is no lie, and even as it hath taught you, ye shall abide in ‖ him.

28 And now, little children, abide in him; that, [b]when he shall appear, we may have confidence, [c]and not be ashamed before him at his coming.

29 [d]If ye know that he is righteous, ‖ ye know that [e]every one that doeth righteousness is born of him.

CHAPTER III.

The singular love of God to us.

BEHOLD, what manner of love the Father hath bestowed upon us, that [a]we should be called the sons of God: therefore the world knoweth us not, [b]because it knew him not.

2 Beloved, [c]now are we the sons of God, and [d]it doth not yet appear what we shall be: but we know that, when he

9 He that saith he is in the light, and hateth his
10 brother, is in the darkness even until now. He that loveth his brother abideth in the light, and there
11 is none occasion of stumbling in him. But he that hateth his brother is in the darkness, and walketh in the darkness, and knoweth not whither he goeth, because the darkness hath blinded his eyes.

12 I write unto you, *my* little children, because your
13 sins are forgiven you for his name's sake. I write unto you, fathers, because ye know him which is from the beginning. I write unto you, young men, because ye have overcome the evil one. [1]I have written unto you, little children, because ye know
14 the Father. [1]I have written unto you, fathers, because ye know him which is from the beginning. [1]I have written unto you, young men, because ye are strong, and the word of God abideth in you, and ye
15 have overcome the evil one. Love not the world, neither the things that are in the world. If any man love the world, the love of the Father is not in him.
16 For all that is in the world, the lust of the flesh, and the lust of the eyes, and the vainglory of life, is not
17 of the Father, but is of the world. And the world passeth away, and the lust thereof: but he that doeth the will of God abideth for ever.

18 Little children, it is the last hour: and as ye heard that antichrist cometh, even now have there arisen many antichrists; whereby we know that it is the
19 last hour. They went out from us, but they were not of us; for if they had been of us, they would have continued with us: but *they went out,* that they might be made manifest [2]how that they all are not
20 of us. And ye have an anointing from the Holy
21 One, [3]and ye know all things. I have not written unto you because ye know not the truth, but because
22 ye know it, and [4]because no lie is of the truth. Who is the liar but he that denieth that Jesus is the Christ? This is the antichrist, *even* he that denieth the Father
23 and the Son. Whosoever denieth the Son, the same hath not the Father: he that confesseth the Son hath
24 the Father also. As for you, let that abide in you which ye heard from the beginning. If that which ye heard from the beginning abide in you, ye also
25 shall abide in the Son, and in the Father. And this is the promise which he promised [5]us, *even* the life
26 eternal. These things have I written unto you con-
27 cerning them that would lead you astray. And as for you, the anointing which ye received of him abideth in you, and ye need not that any one teach you; but as his anointing teacheth you concerning all things, [6]and is true, and is no lie, and even as it
28 taught you, [7]ye abide in him. And now, *my* little children, abide in him; that, if he shall be manifested, we may have boldness, and not be ashamed [8]before
29 him at his [9]coming. If ye know that he is righteous, [10]ye know that every one also that doeth righteousness is begotten of him.

3 Behold what manner of love the Father hath bestowed upon us, that we should be called children of God: and *such* we are. For this cause the world
2 knoweth us not, because it knew him not. Beloved, now are we children of God, and it is not yet made manifest what we shall be. We know that, if [11]he

After A. D. 90.

[1] Or, *I wrote*

[2] Or, *that not all are of us*

[3] Some very ancient authorities read *and ye all know.*

[4] Or, *that*

[5] Some ancient authorities read *you.*

[6] Or, *so it is true, and is no lie; and even as &c.*

[7] Or, *abide ye*

[8] Gr. *from him.*

[9] Gr. *presence.*

[10] Or, *know ye*

[11] Or, *it*

---

[q] 1 Cor. 13. 2. 2 Pet. 1. 9. ch. 3. 14, 15.
[r] ch. 3. 14.
[s] 2 Pet. 1. 10.
† Gr. *scandal.*
[t] John 12. 35.
[u] Luke 24. 47. Acts 4. 12. & 10. 43. & 13. 38. ch. 1. 7.
[x] ch. 1. 1.
[y] Eph. 6. 10.
[z] Rom. 12. 2.
[a] Matt. 6. 24. Gal. 1. 10. Jam. 4. 4.
[b] Eccl. 5. 11.
[c] 1 Cor. 7. 31. Jam. 1. 10. & 4. 14. 1 Pet. 1. 24.
[d] John 21. 5.
[e] Heb. 1. 2.
[f] 2 Thess. 2. 3, &c. 2 Pet. 2. 1. ch. 4. 3.
[g] Matt. 24. 5, 24. 2 John 7.
[h] 1 Tim. 4. 1. 2 Tim. 3. 1.
[i] Deut. 13. 13. Ps. 41. 9. Acts 20. 30.
[k] Matt. 24. 24. John 6. 37. & 10. 28, 29. 2 Tim. 2. 19
[l] 1 Cor. 11. 19.
[m] 2 Cor. 1. 21. Heb. 1. 9. ver. 27.
[n] Mark 1. 24. Acts 3. 14.
[o] John 10. 4, 5. & 14. 26. & 16. 13. ver. 27. ch. 4. 3. 2 John 7.
[p] John 15. 23. 2 John 9.
[q] John 14. 7, 9, 10. ch. 4. 15. 2 John 6.
[r] John 14. 23. ch. 1. 3.
[s] John 17. 3. ch. 1. 2. & 5. 11.
[t] ch. 3. 7. 2 John 7.
[u] ver. 20.
[x] Jer. 31. 33, 34. Heb. 8. 10, 11.
[y] John 14. 26. & 16. 13. ver. 20.
‖ Or, *it.*
[z] ch. 3. 2.
[a] ch. 4. 17.
[b] Acts 22. 14.
‖ Or, *know ye.*
[c] ch. 3. 7, 10.

[a] John 1. 12.
[b] John 15. 18, 19. & 16. 3. & 17. 25.
[c] Isa. 56. 5. Rom. 8. 15. Gal. 3. 26. & 4. 6. ch. 5. 1.
[d] Rom. 8. 18. 2 Cor. 4. 17.

shall appear, [c]we shall be like him; for [d]we shall see him as
he is.
3 [e]And every man that hath this hope in him purifieth him-
self, even as he is pure.
4 Whosoever committeth sin transgresseth also the law;
for [h]sin is the transgression of the law;
5 And ye know [i]that he was manifested [k]to take away our
sins; and [l]in him is no sin.
6 Whosoever abideth in him sinneth not: [m]whosoever sin-
neth hath not seen him, neither known him.
7 Little children, [n]let no man deceive you: [o]he that doeth
righteousness is righteous, even as he is righteous.
8 [p]He that committeth sin is of the devil; for the devil sin-
neth from the beginning. For this purpose the Son of
God was manifested, [q]that he might destroy the works of the
devil.
9 [r]Whosoever is born of God doth not commit sin; for
[s]his seed remaineth in him: and he cannot sin, because he
is born of God.
10 In this the children of God are manifest, and the chil-
dren of the devil: [t]whosoever doeth not righteousness is
not of God, [u]neither he that loveth not his brother.
11 For [z]this is the ||message that ye heard from the be-
ginning, [v]that we should love one another.
12 Not as [x]Cain, *who* was of that wicked one, and slew
his brother. And wherefore slew he him? Because his
own works were evil, and his brother's righteous.
13 Marvel not, my brethren, if [a]the world hate you.
14 [b]We know that we have passed from death unto life,
because we love the brethren. [c]He that loveth not *his*
brother abideth in death.
15 [d]Whosoever hateth his brother is a murderer: and ye
know that [e]no murderer hath eternal life abiding in him.
16 [f]Hereby perceive we the love *of God*, because he laid
down his life for us: and we ought to lay down *our* lives
for the brethren.
17 [g]But whoso hath this world's good, and seeth his
brother have need, and shutteth up his bowels *of compas-
sion* from him, [h]how dwelleth the love of God in him?
18 My little children, [i]let us not love in word, neither in
tongue; but in deed and in truth.
19 And hereby we know [k]that we are of the truth, and
shall †assure our hearts before him.
20 [l]For if our heart condemn us, God is greater than our
heart, and knoweth all things.
21 [m]Beloved, if our heart condemn us not, [n]*then* have we
confidence toward God.
22 And [o]whatsoever we ask, we receive of him, because
we keep his commandments, [p]and do those things that are
pleasing in his sight.
23 [q]And this is his commandment, That we should be-
lieve on the name of his Son Jesus Christ, [r]and love one
another, [s]as he gave us commandment.
24 And [t]he that keepeth his commandments [u]dwelleth in
him, and he in him. And [z]hereby we know that he abideth
in us, by the Spirit which he hath given us.

CHAPTER IV.

Against believing all teachers.

BELOVED, [a]believe not every spirit, but [b]try the spirits
whether they are of God: because [c]many false prophets
are gone out into the world.
2 Hereby know ye the Spirit of God: [d]Every spirit that
confesseth that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh is of God:
3 And [e]every spirit that confesseth not that Jesus Christ is
come in the flesh, is not of God: and this is that *spirit* of
antichrist, whereof ye have heard that it should come; and
[f]even now already is it in the world.
4 [g]Ye are of God, little children, and have overcome them: be-
cause greater is he that is in you, than [h]he that is in the world.

shall be manifested, we shall be like him; for we shall
3 see him even as he is. And every one that hath this
hope *set* on him purifieth himself, even as he is pure.
4 Every one that doeth sin doeth also lawlessness:
5 and sin is lawlessness. And ye know that he was
manifested to [1]take away sins; and in him is no sin.
6 Whosoever abideth in him sinneth not: whosoever
sinneth hath not seen him, neither [2]knoweth him.
7 *My* little children, let no man lead you astray: he
that doeth righteousness is righteous, even as he is
8 righteous: he that doeth sin is of the devil; for the
devil sinneth from the beginning. To this end was
the Son of God manifested, that he might destroy
9 the works of the devil. Whosoever is begotten of
God doeth no sin, because his seed abideth in him:
and he cannot sin, because he is begotten of God.
10 In this the children of God are manifest, and the
children of the devil: whosoever doeth not right-
eousness is not of God, neither he that loveth not his
11 brother. For this is the message which ye heard
from the beginning, that we should love one another:
12 not as Cain was of the evil one, and slew his brother.
And wherefore slew he him? Because his works
were evil, and his brother's righteous.
13 Marvel not, brethren, if the world hateth you.
14 We know that we have passed out of death into life,
because we love the brethren. He that loveth not
15 abideth in death. Whosoever hateth his brother is
a murderer: and ye know that no murderer hath
16 eternal life abiding in him. Hereby know we love,
because he laid down his life for us: and we ought
17 to lay down our lives for the brethren. But whoso
hath the world's goods, and beholdeth his brother
in need, and shutteth up his compassion from him,
18 how doth the love of God abide in him? *My* little
children, let us not love in word, neither with the
19 tongue; but in deed and truth. Hereby shall we
know that we are of the truth, and shall [3]assure our
20 heart before him, whereinsoever our heart condemn
us; because God is greater than our heart, and
21 knoweth all things. Beloved, if our heart condemn
22 us not, we have boldness toward God; and whatso-
ever we ask, we receive of him, because we keep his
commandments, and do the things that are pleasing
23 in his sight. And this is his commandment, that we
should [4]believe in the name of his Son Jesus Christ,
and love one another, even as he gave us command-
24 ment. And he that keepeth his commandments
abideth in him, and he in him. And hereby we
know that he abideth in us, by the Spirit which he
gave us.

4 Beloved, believe not every spirit, but prove the
spirits, whether they are of God: because many
2 false prophets are gone out into the world. Hereby
know ye the Spirit of God: every spirit which con-
fesseth that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh is of
3 God: and every spirit which [5]confesseth not Jesus
is not of God: and this is the *spirit* of the antichrist,
whereof ye have heard that it cometh; and now it
4 is in the world already. Ye are of God, *my* little
children, and have overcome them: because greater
is he that is in you than he that is in the world.

After A. D. 90.

[1] Or, *bear sins*

[2] Or, *hath known*

[3] Gr. *persuade.*

[4] Gr. *believe the name.*

[5] Some ancient authorities read *annulleth Jesus.*

After A. D. 90.

5 [i]They are of the world: therefore speak they of the world, and [k]the world heareth them.

6 We are of God: [l]he that knoweth God, heareth us; he that is not of God heareth not us. Hereby know we [m]the spirit of truth, and the spirit of error.

7 [n]Beloved, let us love one another: for love is of God; and every one that loveth is born of God, and knoweth God.

8 He that loveth not, [o]knoweth not God; for [p]God is love.

9 [q]In this was manifested the love of God toward us, because that God sent his only begotten Son into the world, [r]that we might live through him.

10 Herein is love, [s]not that we loved God, but that he loved us, and sent his Son *[t]to be* the propitiation for our sins.

11 Beloved, [u]if God so loved us, we ought also to love one another.

12 [x]No man hath seen God at any time. If we love one another, God dwelleth in us, and [y]his love is perfected in us.

13 [z]Hereby know we that we dwell in him, and he in us, because he hath given us of his Spirit.

14 And [a]we have seen and do testify that [b]the Father sent the Son *to be* the Saviour of the world.

15 [c]Whosoever shall confess that Jesus is the Son of God, God dwelleth in him, and he in God.

16 And we have known and believed the love that God hath to us. [d]God is love; and [e]he that dwelleth in love, dwelleth in God, and God in him.

17 Herein is †our love made perfect, that [f]we may have boldness in the day of judgment: [g]because as he is, so are we in this world.

18 There is no fear in love; but perfect love casteth out fear: because fear hath torment. He that feareth [h]is not made perfect in love.

19 We love him, because he first loved us.

20 [i]If a man say, I love God, and hateth his brother, he is a liar: for he that loveth not his brother whom he hath seen, how can he love God [k]whom he hath not seen?

21 And [l]this commandment have we from him, That he who loveth God love his brother also.

CHAPTER V.

The three witnesses.

WHOSOEVER [a]believeth that [b]Jesus is the Christ is [c]born of God: [d]and every one that loveth him that begat loveth him also that is begotten of him.

2 By this we know that we love the children of God, when we love God, and keep his commandments.

3 [e]For this is the love of God, that we keep his commandments: and [f]his commandments are not grievous.

4 For [g]whatsoever is born of God, overcometh the world: and this is the victory that overcometh the world, *even* our faith.

5 Who is he that overcometh the world, but [h]he that believeth that Jesus is the Son of God?

6 This is he that came [i]by water and blood, *even* Jesus Christ; not by water only, but by water and blood. [k]And it is the Spirit that beareth witness, because the Spirit is truth.

7 For there are three that bear record in heaven, the Father, [l]the Word, and the Holy Ghost: [m]and these three are one.

8 And there are three that bear witness in earth, the spirit, and the water, and the blood: and these three agree in one.

9 If we receive [n]the witness of men, the witness of God is greater: [o]for this is the witness of God which he hath testified of his Son.

10 He that believeth on the Son of God [p]hath the witness in himself: he that believeth not God [q]hath made him a liar; because he believeth not the record that God gave of his Son.

11 [r]And this is the record, that God hath given to us eternal life, and [s]this life is in his Son.

5 They are of the world: therefore speak they *as* of
6 the world, and the world heareth them. We are of God: he that knoweth God heareth us; he who is not of God heareth us not. By this we know the spirit of truth, and the spirit of error.

7 Beloved, let us love one another: for love is of God: and every one that loveth is begotten of God,
8 and knoweth God. He that loveth not knoweth
9 not God; for God is love. Herein was the love of God manifested [1]in us, that God hath sent his only begotten Son into the world, that we might live
10 through him. Herein is love, not that we loved God, but that he loved us, and sent his Son *to be*
11 the propitiation for our sins. Beloved, if God so
12 loved us, we also ought to love one another. No man hath beheld God at any time: if we love one another, God abideth in us, and his love is per-
13 fected in us: hereby know we that we abide in him, and he in us, because he hath given us of his spirit.
14 And we have beheld and bear witness that the Father hath sent the Son *to be* the Saviour of the world.
15 Whosoever shall confess that Jesus is the Son of
16 God, God abideth in him, and he in God. And we know and have believed the love which God hath [1]in us. God is love; and he that abideth in love abid-
17 eth in God, and God abideth in him. Herein is love made perfect with us, that we may have boldness in the day of judgement; because as he is, even so are
18 we in this world. There is no fear in love: but perfect love casteth out fear, because fear hath punishment; and he that feareth is not made perfect in love.
19 20 We love, because he first loved us. If a man say, I love God, and hateth his brother, he is a liar: for he that loveth not his brother whom he hath seen,
21 [2]cannot love God whom he hath not seen. And this commandment have we from him, that he who loveth God love his brother also.

5 Whosoever believeth that Jesus is the Christ is begotten of God: and whosoever loveth him that begat loveth him also that is begotten of him.
2 Hereby we know that we love the children of God,
3 when we love God, and do his commandments. For this is the love of God, that we keep his commandments: and his commandments are not grievous.
4 For whatsoever is begotten of God overcometh the world: and this is the victory that hath overcome
5 the world, *even* our faith. And who is he that overcometh the world, but he that believeth that Jesus
6 is the Son of God? This is he that came by water and blood, *even* Jesus Christ; not [3]with the water
7 only, but [3]with the water and [3]with the blood. And it is the Spirit that beareth witness, because the
8 Spirit is the truth. For there are three who bear witness, the Spirit, and the water, and the blood: and
9 the three agree in one. If we receive the witness of men, the witness of God is greater: for the witness of God is this, that he hath borne witness con-
10 cerning his Son. He that believeth on the Son of God hath the witness in him: he that believeth not God hath made him a liar; because he hath not believed in the witness that God hath borne con-
11 cerning his Son. And the witness is this, that God gave unto us eternal life, and this life is in his Son.

After A. D. 90.

[1] Or, *in our case*

[2] Many ancient authorities read *how can he love God whom he hath not seen?*

[3] Gr. *in.*

[i] John 3. 31.
[k] John 15. 19. & 17. 14.
[l] John 8. 47. & 10. 27.
[m] Isa. 8. 20.
[n] ch. 3. 10, 11, 23.
[o] ch. 2. 4. & 3. 6.
[p] ver. 16.
[q] John 3. 16. Rom. 5. 8. & 8. 32.
[r] ch. 3. 16.
[s] ch. 5. 11.
[t] John 15. 16. Rom. 5. 8, 10. Tit. 3. 4.
[u] ch. 2. 2.
[x] Matt. 18. 3. John 15. 12, 13. ch. 3. 16.
[y] John 1. 18. 1 Tim. 6. 16
[z] ver. 20. ch. 2. 5.
[a] ver. 18. John 14. 20. ch. 3. 24.
[b] John 1. 14. ch. 1. 1, 2.
[c] John 3. 17. Rom. 10. 9. ch. 5. 1, 5.
[d] ver. 8.
[e] ver. 12. ch. 3. 24.
† Gr. *love with us.*
[f] Jam. 2. 13. ch. 2. 28. & 3. 19, 21.
[g] ch. 3. 3.
[h] ver. 12.
[i] ch. 2. 4. & 3. 17.
[k] ver. 12.
[l] Matt. 22. 37, 39. John 13. 34. & 15. 12. ch. 3. 23.

[a] John 1. 12.
[b] ch. 2. 22, 23. & 4. 2, 15.
[c] John 1. 13.
[d] John 15. 23.
[e] John 14. 15, 21, 23. & 15. 10. 2 John 6.
[f] Mic. 6. 8. Matt. 11. 30.
[g] John 16. 33. ch. 3. 9. & 4. 4.
[h] 1 Cor. 15. 57. ch. 4. 15.
[i] John 19. 34.
[k] John 14. 17. & 15. 26. & 16. 13. 1 Tim. 3. 16.
[l] John 1. 1. Rev. 19. 13.
[m] John 10. 30.
[n] John 8. 17, 18.
[o] Matt. 3. 16, 17. & 17. 5.
[p] Rom. 8. 16. Gal. 4. 6.
[q] John 3. 33. & 5. 38.
[r] ch. 2. 25.
[s] John 1. 4. ch. 4. 9.

12 [f]He that hath the Son hath life, *and* he that hath not the Son of God hath not life.

13 [u]These things have I written unto you that believe on the name of the Son of God; [z]that ye may know that ye have eternal life, and that ye may believe on the name of the Son of God.

14 And this is the confidence that we have ‖ in him, that, [v]if we ask any thing according to his will, he heareth us:

15 And if we know that he hear us, whatsoever we ask, we know that we have the petitions that we desired of him.

16 If any man see his brother sin a sin *which is* not unto death, he shall ask, and [z]he shall give him life for them that sin not unto death. [a]There is a sin unto death: [b]I do not say that he shall pray for it.

17 [c]All unrighteousness is sin: and there is a sin not unto death.

18 We know that [d]whosoever is born of God, sinneth not; but he that is begotten of God [e]keepeth himself, and that wicked one toucheth him not.

19 *And* we know that we are of God, and [f]the whole world lieth in wickedness.

20 And we know that the Son of God is come, and [g]hath given us an understanding, [h]that we may know him that is true; and we are in him that is true, *even* in his Son Jesus Christ. [i]This is the true God, [k]and eternal life.

21 Little children, [l]keep yourselves from idols. Amen.

12 He that hath the Son hath the life; he that hath not the Son of God hath not the life.

13 These things have I written unto you, that ye may know that ye have eternal life, *even* unto you that
14 believe on the name of the Son of God. And this is the boldness which we have toward him, that, if we ask anything according to his will, he heareth
15 us: and if we know that he heareth us whatsoever we ask, we know that we have the petitions which
16 we have asked of him. If any man see his brother sinning a sin not unto death, [1]he shall ask, and *God* will give him life for them that sin not unto death. There is [2]a sin unto death: not concerning
17 this do I say that he should make request. All unrighteousness is sin: and there is [2]a sin not unto death.

18 We know that whatsoever is begotten of God sinneth not; but he that was begotten of God keep-
19 eth [3]him, and the evil one toucheth him not. We know that we are of God, and the whole world lieth
20 in the evil one. And we know that the Son of God is come, and hath given us an understanding, that we know him that is true, and we are in him that is true, *even* in his Son Jesus Christ. This is the true
21 God, and eternal life. *My* little children, guard yourselves from idols.

[1] Or, *he shall ask and shall give him life, even to them &c.*
[2] Or, *sin*
[3] Or, *himself*

After A. D. 90.

[f] 1 John 3. 3.
[u] John 1. 1. & 8. 2.
[z] 1 John 5. 13.
[v] Gal. 2. 5, 14. & 3. 1. & 5. 7. 1 Tim. 1. 2.
[a] Or, *shall be.* Heb. 6. 4. & 10. 26.
[b] 1 John 5. 16.
[c] 1 John 3. 4.
[d] 1 John 2. 29. & 3. 9. & 4. 7. & 5. 1, 4, 18.
[e] John 17. 12. & 18. 9.
[f] 1 John 2. 15. & 4. 4. & 5. 19.
[g] Luke 24. 45.
[h] 1 John 5. 20.
[i] John 17. 3.
[k] 1 John 1. 2. & 2. 25. & 5. 11, 20.
[l] Acts 20. 32. 1 Pet. 1. 5. Jude 20, 21.

After A. D. 90.

[u] 1 John 1. 3.
[z] 1 John 5. 13.
[a] Or, *shall be.* Heb. 6. 4. & 10. 26.
[b] 1 John 5. 16.
[c] 1 John 3. 4.
[d] 1 John 2. 29. & 3. 9. & 4. 7. & 5. 1, 4, 18.
[e] John 17. 12. & 18. 9.
[f] 1 John 2. 15. & 4. 4. & 5. 19.
[g] Luke 24. 45.
[h] 1 John 5. 20.
[i] John 17. 3.
[k] 1 John 1. 2. & 2. 25. & 5. 11, 20.
[l] Acts 20. 32. 1 Pet. 1. 5. Jude 20, 21.

THE SECOND EPISTLE OF

JOHN.

The elect lady exhorted.

THE elder unto the elect lady and her children, [a]whom I love in the truth; and not I only, but also all they that have known [b]the truth;

2 For the truth's sake, which dwelleth in us, and shall be with us for ever.

3 [c]Grace †be with you, mercy, *and* peace, from God the Father, and from the Lord Jesus Christ, the Son of the Father, [d]in truth and love.

4 I rejoiced greatly that I found of thy children [e]walking in truth, as we have received a commandment from the Father.

5 And now I beseech thee, lady, [f]not as though I wrote a new commandment unto thee, but that which we had from the beginning, [g]that we love one another.

6 And [h]this is love, that we walk after his commandments. This is the commandment, That [i]as ye have heard from the beginning, ye should walk in it.

7 For [k]many deceivers are entered into the world, [l]who confess not that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh. [m]This is a deceiver and an antichrist.

8 [n]Look to yourselves, [o]that we lose not those things which we have ‖ wrought, but that we receive a full reward.

9 [p]Whosoever transgresseth, and abideth not in the doctrine of Christ, hath not God. He that abideth in the doctrine of Christ, he hath both the Father and the Son.

10 If there come any unto you, and bring not this doctrine, receive him not into *your* house, [q]neither bid him God speed:

11 For he that biddeth him God speed is a partaker of his evil deeds.

12 [r]Having many things to write unto you, I would not *write* with paper and ink: but I trust to come unto you, and speak †face to face, [s]that ‖ our joy may be full.

13 [t]The children of thy elect sister greet thee. Amen.

[a] Gr. *mouth to mouth.*
[b] John 17. 13.
[c] Or, *your.*
[d] 1 Pet. 5. 13.

THE SECOND EPISTLE OF

JOHN.

1 The elder unto the elect lady and her children, whom I love in truth; and not I only, but also all
2 they that know the truth; for the truth's sake which
3 abideth in us, and it shall be with us for ever: Grace, mercy, peace shall be with us, from God the Father, and from Jesus Christ, the Son of the Father, in truth and love.

4 I rejoice greatly that I have found *certain* of thy children walking in truth, even as we received com-
5 mandment from the Father. And now I beseech thee, lady, not as though I wrote to thee a new commandment, but that which we had from the
6 beginning, that we love one another. And this is love, that we should walk after his commandments. This is the commandment, even as ye heard from
7 beginning, that ye should walk in it. For many deceivers are gone forth into the world, *even* they that confess not that Jesus Christ cometh in the
8 flesh. This is the deceiver and the antichrist. Look to yourselves, that ye [1]lose not the things which [2]we have wrought, but that ye receive a full reward.
9 Whosoever [3]goeth onward and abideth not in the teaching of Christ, hath not God: he that abideth in the teaching, the same hath both the Father and the
10 Son. If any one cometh unto you, and bringeth not this teaching, receive him not into *your* house, and
11 give him no greeting: for he that giveth him greeting partaketh in his evil works.

12 Having many things to write unto you, I would not *write them* with paper and ink: but I hope to come unto you, and to speak face to face, that your
13 joy may be fulfilled. The children of thine elect sister salute thee.

[1] Or, *destroy*
[2] Many ancient authorities read *ye.*
[3] Or, *taketh the lead*

After A. D. 90.

[k] Matt. 24. 5, 11, 24. Mark 13. 6. 1 John 4. 1.
[l] John 1. 14. & 4. 2, 3. 1 John 2. 22. & 4. 3.
[m] Mark 13. 21.
[n] Gal. 3. 4. Heb. 10. 32, 35.
[o] Or, *gained.* Some copies read, *which ye have gained, but that ye receive, &c.*
[p] 1 John 2. 23.
[q] Rom. 1. 17. 1 Cor. 5. 11. & 16. 22. 2 John 10.
[r] Gr. *mouth to mouth.*
[s] John 17. 13.
[t] 1 Pet. 5. 13.

After A. D. 90.

THE THIRD EPISTLE OF

JOHN.

The piety of Gaius commended.

a 2 John 1.
‖ Or, *truly.*
‖ Or, *pray.*

THE elder unto the well beloved Ga'ius, a whom I love ‖ in the truth.

2 Beloved, I ‖ wish above all things that thou mayest prosper and be in health, even as thy soul prospereth.

b 2 John 4.

3 For I rejoiced greatly, when the brethren came and testified of the truth that is in thee, even as b thou walkest in the truth.

c 1 Cor. 4. 15. Philem. 10

4 I have no greater joy than to hear that c my children walk in truth.

5 Beloved, thou doest faithfully whatsoever thou doest to the brethren, and to strangers;

6 Which have borne witness of thy charity before the church: whom if thou bring forward on their journey †after a godly sort, thou shalt do well:

†Gr. *worthy of God.*

d 1 Cor. 9. 12, 15.

7 Because that for his name's sake they went forth, d taking nothing of the Gentiles.

8 We therefore ought to receive such, that we might be fellow helpers to the truth.

9 I wrote unto the church: but Di-ot're-phes, who loveth to have the preeminence among them, receiveth us not.

10 Wherefore, if I come, I will remember his deeds which he doeth, prating against us with malicious words: and not content therewith, neither doth he himself receive the brethren, and forbiddeth them that would, and casteth *them* out of the church.

e Ps. 37. 27. Isa. 1. 16, 17. 1 Pet. 3. 11. f 1 John 2. 29 & 3. 6, 9. g 1 Tim. 3. 7. h John 21. 24. i 2 John 12.

11 Beloved, e follow not that which is evil, but that which is good. f He that doeth good is of God: but he that doeth evil hath not seen God.

12 De-me'tri-us g hath good report of all *men*, and of the truth itself: yea, and we *also* bear record; h and ye know that our record is true.

13 i I had many things to write, but I will not with ink and pen write unto thee:

14 But I trust I shall shortly see thee, and we shall speak †face to face. Peace *be* to thee. *Our* friends salute thee. Greet the friends by name.

†Gr. *mouth to mouth.*

THE THIRD EPISTLE OF

JOHN.

1 The elder unto Ga'ius the beloved, whom I love in the truth.

2 Beloved, I pray that in all things thou mayest prosper and be in health, even as thy soul prosper-

3 eth. For I [1]rejoiced greatly, when brethren came and bare witness unto thy truth, even as thou walk-

4 est in truth. Greater [2]joy have I none than [3]this, to hear of my children walking in the truth.

5 Beloved, thou doest a faithful work in whatsoever thou doest toward them that are brethren and stran-

6 gers withal; who bare witness to thy love before the church: whom thou wilt do well to set forward

7 on their journey worthily of God: because that for the sake of the Name they went forth, taking nothing

8 of the Gentiles. We therefore ought to welcome such, that we may be fellow-workers with the truth.

9 I wrote somewhat unto the church: but Di-ot're-phes, who loveth to have the preeminence among

10 them, receiveth us not. Therefore, if I come, I will bring to remembrance his work which he doeth, prating against us with wicked words: and not content therewith, neither doth he himself receive the brethren, and them that would he forbiddeth, and

11 casteth *them* out of the church. Beloved, imitate not that which is evil, but that which is good. He that doeth good is of God: he that doeth evil hath

12 not seen God. De-me'tri-us hath the witness of all *men*, and of the truth itself: yea, we also bear witness; and thou knowest that our witness is true.

13 I had many things to write unto thee, but I am unwilling to write *them* to thee with ink and pen:

14 but I hope shortly to see thee, and we shall speak face to face. Peace *be* unto thee. The friends salute thee. Salute the friends by name.

[1] Or, *rejoice greatly when brethren come and bear witness*
[2] Some ancient authorities read *grace.*
[3] Or, *these things, that I may hear*

A. D. about 66.

THE GENERAL EPISTLE OF

JUDE.

Of constancy in the faith.

a Mark 6. 3. Acts 1. 13.
b John 17. 11, 12, 15. 1 Pet. 1. 5.
c Rom. 1. 7.
d 1 Pet. 1. 2.
e Tit. 1. 4.
f Phil. 1. 27.

JUDE, the servant of Jesus Christ, and brother of a James, to them that are sanctified by God the Father, and b preserved in Jesus Christ, *and* c called:

2 Mercy unto you, and d peace, and love, be multiplied.

3 Beloved, when I gave all diligence to write unto you e of the common salvation, it was needful for me to write unto you, and exhort *you* that f ye should earnestly contend for the faith which was once delivered unto the saints.

g Gal. 2. 4. 2 Pet. 2. 1.
h Rom. 9. 21, 22. 2 Pet. 2. 10.
i Tit. 2. 11. Heb. 12. 15.
j Tit. 1. 16.

4 g For there are certain men crept in unawares, h who were before of old ordained to this condemnation, ungodly men, i turning k the grace of our God into lasciviousness, and l denying the only Lord God, and our Lord Jesus Christ.

THE GENERAL EPISTLE OF

JUDE.

1 Ju'das, a [1]servant of Jesus Christ, and brother of James, [2]to them that are called, beloved in God the

2 Father, and kept for Jesus Christ: Mercy unto you and peace and love be multiplied.

3 Beloved, while I was giving all diligence to write unto you of our common salvation, I was constrained to write unto you exhorting you to contend earnestly for the faith which was once for

4 all delivered unto the saints. For there are certain men crept in privily, *even* they who were of old set forth unto this condemnation, ungodly men, turning the grace of our God into lasciviousness, and denying [3]our only Master and Lord, Jesus Christ.

[1] Gr. *bond-servant.*
[2] Or, *to them that are beloved in God the Father, and kept for Jesus Christ, being called*
[3] Or, *the only Master, and our Lord Jesus Christ*

5 I will therefore put you in remembrance, though ye once knew this, how that [m]the Lord, having saved the people out of the land of E'gypt, afterward [n]destroyed them that believed not.

6 And [o]the angels which kept not their || first estate, but left their own habitation, [p]he hath reserved in everlasting chains under darkness [q]unto the judgment of the great day.

7 Even as [r]Sod'om and Go-mor'rah, and the cities about them in like manner, giving themselves over to fornication, and going after †strange flesh, are set forth for an example, suffering the vengeance of eternal fire.

8 [s]Likewise also these *filthy* dreamers defile the flesh, despise dominion, and [t]speak evil of dignities.

9 [u]Yet [u]Mi'chael the archangel, when contending with the devil he disputed about the body of Mo'ses, [x]durst not bring against him a railing accusation, but said, [y]The Lord rebuke thee.

10 [z]But these speak evil of those things which they know not: but what they know naturally, as brute beasts, in those things they corrupt themselves.

11 Woe unto them! for they have gone in the way [a]of Cain, and [b]ran greedily after the error of Ba'laam for reward, and perished [c]in the gainsaying of Co're.

12 [d]These are spots in your [e]feasts of charity, when they feast with you, feeding themselves without fear: [f]clouds *they are* without water, [g]carried about of winds; trees whose fruit withereth, without fruit, twice dead, [h]plucked up by the roots;

13 [i]Raging waves of the sea, [k]foaming out their own shame; wandering stars, [l]to whom is reserved the blackness of darkness for ever.

14 And E'noch also, [m]the seventh from Ad'am, prophesied of these, saying, Behold, [n]the Lord cometh with ten thousand of his saints,

15 To execute judgment upon all, and to convince all that are ungodly among them of all their ungodly deeds which they have ungodly committed, and of all their [o]hard *speeches* which ungodly sinners have spoken against him.

16 These are murmurers, complainers, walking after their own lusts; and [p]their mouth speaketh great swelling *words*, [q]having men's persons in admiration because of advantage.

17 [r]But, beloved, remember ye the words which were spoken before of the apostles of our Lord Jesus Christ;

18 How that they told you [s]there should be mockers in the last time, who should walk after their own ungodly lusts.

19 These be they [t]who separate themselves, [u]sensual, having not the Spirit.

20 But ye, beloved, [x]building up yourselves on your most holy faith, [y]praying in the Holy Ghost,

21 Keep yourselves in the love of God, [z]looking for the mercy of our Lord Jesus Christ unto eternal life.

22 And of some have compassion, making a difference:

23 And others [a]save with fear, [b]pulling *them* out of the fire; hating even [c]the garment spotted by the flesh.

24 [d]Now unto him that is able to keep you from falling, and [e]to present *you* faultless before the presence of his glory with exceeding joy,

25 [f]To the only wise God our Saviour, *be* glory and majesty, dominion and power, both now and ever. Amen.

5 Now I desire to put you in remembrance, though ye know all things once for all, how that [1]the Lord, having saved a people out of the land of E'gypt,
6 [2]afterward destroyed them that believed not. And angels which kept not their own principality, but left their proper habitation, he hath kept in everlasting bonds under darkness unto the judgement of the
7 great day. Even as Sod'om and Go-mor'rah, and the cities about them, having in like manner with these given themselves over to fornication, and gone after strange flesh, are set forth [3]as an example, suffering
8 the punishment of eternal fire. Yet in like manner these also in their dreamings defile the flesh, and set at nought dominion, and rail at [4]dignities.
9 But Mi'chael the archangel, when contending with the devil he disputed about the body of Mo'ses, durst not bring against him a railing judgement, but said,
10 The Lord rebuke thee. But these rail at whatsoever things they know not: and what they understand naturally, like the creatures without reason, in these
11 things are they [5]destroyed. Woe unto them! for they went in the way of Cain, and [6]ran riotously in the error of Ba'laam for hire, and perished in the
12 gainsaying of Ko'rah. These are they who are [7]hidden rocks in your love-feasts when they feast with you, shepherds that without fear feed themselves; clouds without water, carried along by winds; autumn trees without fruit, twice dead, plucked up by
13 the roots; wild waves of the sea, foaming out their own [8]shame; wandering stars, for whom the black-
14 ness of darkness hath been reserved for ever. And to these also E'noch, the seventh from Ad'am, prophesied, saying, Behold, the Lord came with [9]ten thou-
15 sands of his holy ones, to execute judgement upon all, and to convict all the ungodly of all their works of ungodliness which they have ungodly wrought, and of all the hard things which ungodly sinners
16 have spoken against him. These are murmurers, complainers, walking after their lusts (and their mouth speaketh great swelling *words*), shewing respect of persons for the sake of advantage.
17 But ye, beloved, remember ye the words which have been spoken before by the apostles of our
18 Lord Jesus Christ; how that they said to you, In the last time there shall be mockers, walking after [10]their
19 own ungodly lusts. These are they who make sep-
20 arations, [11]sensual, having not the Spirit. But ye, beloved, building up yourselves on your most holy
21 faith, praying in the Holy Spirit, keep yourselves in the love of God, looking for the mercy of our Lord
22 Jesus Christ unto eternal life. [12]And on some have
23 mercy, [13]who are in doubt; and some save, snatching them out of the fire; and on some have mercy with fear; hating even the garment spotted by the flesh.
24 Now unto him that is able to guard you from stumbling, and to set you before the presence of his
25 glory without blemish in exceeding joy, to the only God our Saviour, through Jesus Christ our Lord, *be* glory, majesty, dominion and power, before all time, and now, and [14]for evermore. Amen.

A. D. about 66.

[1] Many very ancient authorities read *Jesus.*
[2] Gr. *the second time.*
[3] Or, *as an example of eternal fire, suffering punishment*
[4] Gr. *glories.*
[5] Or, *corrupted*
[6] Or, *cast themselves away through*
[7] Or, *spots*
[8] Gr. *shames.*
[9] Gr. *his holy myriads.*
[10] Gr. *their own lusts of ungodlinesses.*
[11] Or, *natural* Or, *animal*
[12] The Greek text in this passage (*And ... fire*) is somewhat uncertain.
[13] Or, *while they dispute with you*
[14] Gr. *unto all the ages.*

A. D. 96.

THE REVELATION
OF
S. JOHN THE DIVINE.

CHAPTER I.
Of the coming of Christ.

THE Revelation of Jesus Christ, [a]which God gave unto him, to shew unto his servants things which [b]must shortly come to pass; and [c]he sent and signified *it* by his angel unto his servant John:

2 [d]Who bare record of the word of God, and of the testimony of Jesus Christ, and of all things [e]that he saw.

3 [f]Blessed *is* he that readeth, and they that hear the words of this prophecy, and keep those things which are written therein: for [g]the time *is* at hand.

4 JOHN to the seven churches which are in A'si-a: Grace *be* unto you, and peace, from him [h]which is, and [i]which was, and which is to come; [k]and from the seven Spirits which are before his throne;

5 And from Jesus Christ, [l]*who is* the faithful witness, *and* the [m]firstbegotten of the dead, and [n]the prince of the kings of the earth. Unto him [o]that loved us, [p]and washed us from our sins in his own blood,

6 And hath [q]made us kings and priests unto God and his Father; [r]to him *be* glory and dominion for ever and ever. Amen.

7 [s]Behold, he cometh with clouds; and every eye shall see him, and [t]they *also* which pierced him: and all kindreds of the earth shall wail because of him. Even so, Amen.

8 [u]I am Al'pha and O'me-ga, the beginning and the ending, saith the Lord, [x]which is, and which was, and which is to come, the Almighty.

9 I John, who also am your brother, and [y]companion in tribulation, and [z]in the kingdom and patience of Jesus Christ, was in the isle that is called Pat'mos, [a]for the word of God, and for the testimony of Jesus Christ.

10 [b]I was in the Spirit on [c]the Lord's day, and heard behind me [d]a great voice, as of a trumpet,

11 Saying, [e]I am Al'pha and O'me-ga, [f]the first and the last: and, What thou seest write in a book, and send *it* unto the seven churches which are in A'si-a; unto Eph'e-sus, and unto Smyr'na, and unto Per'ga-mos, and unto Thy-a-ti'ra, and unto Sar'dis, and unto Phil-a-del'phi-a, and unto La-od-i-ce'a.

12 And I turned to see the voice that spake with me. And being turned, [g]I saw seven golden candlesticks;

13 [h]And in the midst of the seven candlesticks [i]*one* like unto the Son of man, [k]clothed with a garment down to the foot, and [l]girt about the paps with a golden girdle.

14 His head and [m]*his* hairs *were* white like wool, as white as snow; and [n]his eyes *were* as a flame of fire;

15 [o]And his feet like unto fine brass, as if they burned in a furnace; and [p]his voice as the sound of many waters.

16 [q]And he had in his right hand seven stars: and [r]out of his mouth went a sharp twoedged sword: [s]and his countenance *was* as the sun shineth in his strength.

17 And [t]when I saw him, I fell at his feet as dead. And [u]he laid his right hand upon me, saying unto me, Fear not; [x]I am the first and the last:

18 [y]*I am* he that liveth, and was dead; and, behold, [z]I am alive for evermore, Amen; and [a]have the keys of hell and of death.

19 Write [b]the things which thou hast seen, [c]and the things which are, [d]and the things which shall be hereafter;

20 The mystery [e]of the seven stars which thou sawest in my right hand, [f]and the seven golden candlesticks. The seven stars are [g]the angels of the seven churches: and [h]the seven candlesticks which thou sawest are the seven churches.

[a] John 8. 32. & 8. 26. & 12. 49.
[b] ch. 4. 1. ver. 3.
[c] ch. 22. 16.
[d] 1 Cor. 1. 6. ch. 6. 9.
[e] 1 John 1. 1.
[f] Luke 11. 28.
[g] Rom. 13. 11.
[h] Ex. 3. 14. ver. 8.
[i] John 1. 1.
[k] Zech. 3. 9. & 4. 10.
[l] John 8. 14. 1 Tim. 6. 13.
[m] 1 Cor. 15. 20. Col. 1. 18.
[n] Eph. 1. 20. ch. 17. 14. & 19. 16.
[o] John 13. 34. & 15. 9.
[p] Heb. 9. 14. 1 John 1. 7.
[q] 1 Pet. 2. 5, 9.
[r] 1 Tim. 6. 16. Heb. 13. 21.
[s] Dan. 7. 13. Matt. 24. 30 & 26. 64.
[t] Zech. 12. 10. John 19. 37.
[u] Isa. 41. 4. & 44. 6. & 48. 12. ver. 17.
[x] ver. 4. ch. 4. 8. & 11. 17. & 16. 5.
[y] Phil. 1. 7. & 4. 14. 2 Tim. 1. 8.
[z] Rom. 8. 17.
[a] ch. 6. 9. ver. 2.
[b] Acts 10. 10.
[c] John 20. 26.
[d] ch. 4. 1. & 10. 8.
[e] ver. 8.
[f] ver. 17.
[g] ver. 20. Ex. 25. 37.
[h] ch. 2. 1.
[i] Ezek. 1. 26.
[k] Dan. 10. 5.
[l] ch. 15. 6.
[m] Dan. 7. 9.
[n] Dan. 10. 6.
[o] Ezek. 1. 7.
[p] Ezek. 43. 2.
[q] ver. 20.
[r] Isa. 49. 2.
[s] Acts 26. 13.
[t] Ezek. 1. 28.
[u] Dan. 8. 18. & 10. 10.
[x] Isa. 41. 4. & 44. 6. & 48. 12.
[y] Rom. 6. 9.
[z] ch. 4. 9. & 5. 14.
[a] Ps. 68. 20.
[b] ver. 12, &c.
[c] ch. 2. 1, &c
[d] ch. 4. 1, &c
[e] ver. 16.
[f] ver. 12.
[g] Mal. 2. 7.
[h] Zech. 4. 2.

A. D. 96.

THE REVELATION
OF
S. JOHN THE DIVINE.

1 The Revelation of Jesus Christ, which God [1]gave him to shew unto his [2]servants, *even* the things which must shortly come to pass: and he sent and signified
2 [3]*it* by his angel unto his servant John; who bare witness of the word of God, and of the testimony of Jesus Christ, *even* of all things that he saw.
3 Blessed is he that readeth, and they that hear the words of the prophecy, and keep the things which are written therein: for the time is at hand.

4 John to the seven churches which are in A'si-a: Grace to you and peace, from him which is and which was and [4]which is to come; and from the seven
5 Spirits which are before his throne; and from Jesus Christ, *who is* the faithful witness, the firstborn of the dead, and the ruler of the kings of the earth. Unto him that loveth us, and [5]loosed us from our sins [6]by
6 his blood; and he made us *to be* a kingdom, *to be* priests unto his God and Father; to him *be* the glory
7 and the dominion [7]for ever and ever. Amen. Behold, he cometh with the clouds; and every eye shall see him, and they which pierced him; and all the tribes of the earth shall mourn over him. Even so, Amen.
8 I am the Al'pha and the O'me-ga, saith [8]the Lord God, [9]which is and which was and [4]which is to come, the Almighty.

9 I John, your brother and partaker with you in the tribulation and kingdom and patience *which are* in Jesus, was in the isle that is called Pat'mos, for the
10 word of God and the testimony of Jesus. I was in the Spirit on the Lord's day, and I heard behind me
11 a great voice, as of a trumpet saying, What thou seest, write in a book, and send *it* to the seven churches; unto Eph'e-sus, and unto Smyr'na, and unto Per'ga-mum, and unto Thy-a-ti'ra, and unto Sar'dis, and
12 unto Phil-a-del'phi-a, and unto La-od-i-ce'a. And I turned to see the voice which spake with me. And having
13 turned I saw seven golden [10]candlesticks; and in the midst of the [10]candlesticks one like unto [11]a son of man, clothed with a garment down to the foot, and
14 girt about at the breasts with a golden girdle. And his head and his hair were white as white wool, *white*
15 as snow; and his eyes were as a flame of fire; and his feet like unto burnished brass, as if it had been refined in a furnace; and his voice as the voice
16 of many waters. And he had in his right hand seven stars: and out of his mouth proceeded a sharp two-edged sword: and his countenance was
17 as the sun shineth in his strength. And when I saw him, I fell at his feet as one dead. And he laid his right hand upon me, saying, Fear not; I am the first
18 and the last, and the Living one; and I [12]was dead, and behold, I am alive [7]for evermore, and I have the
19 keys of death and of Ha'des. Write therefore the things which thou sawest, and the things which are, and the things which shall come to pass hereafter;
20 the mystery of the seven stars which thou sawest [13]in my right hand, and the seven golden [10]candlesticks. The seven stars are the angels of the seven churches: and the seven [10]candlesticks are seven churches.

[1] Or, *gave unto him, to shew unto his servants the things &c.*
[2] Gr. *bond-servants* and so throughout this book.
[3] Or, *them*
[4] Or, *which cometh*
[5] Many authorities, some ancient, read *washed.*
[6] Gr. *in.*
[7] Gr. *unto the ages of the ages.* Many ancient authorities omit *of the ages.*
[8] Or, *the Lord, the God*
[9] Or, *he which*
[10] Gr. *lampstands.*
[11] Or, *the Son of man*
[12] Gr. *became.*
[13] Gr. *upon.*

CHAPTER II.

To the churches of Ephesus, &c.

A. D. 96.

UNTO the angel of the church of Eph'e-sus write; These things saith [a]he that holdeth the seven stars in his right hand, [b]who walketh in the midst of the seven golden candlesticks;

2 [c]I know thy works, and thy labour, and thy patience, and how thou canst not bear them which are evil: and [d]thou hast tried them [e]which say they are apostles, and are not, and hast found them liars:

3 And hast borne, and hast patience, and for my name's sake hast laboured, and hast [f]not fainted.

4 Nevertheless I have *somewhat* against thee, because thou hast left thy first love.

5 Remember therefore from whence thou art fallen, and repent, and do the first works; [g]or else I will come unto thee quickly, and will remove thy candlestick out of his place, except thou repent.

6 But this thou hast, that thou hatest the deeds of [h]the Nic-o-la'i-tans, which I also hate.

7 [i]He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches; To him that overcometh will I give [k]to eat of [l]the tree of life, which is in the midst of the paradise of God.

8 And unto the angel of the church in Smyr'na, write; These things saith [m]the first and the last, which was dead, and is alive;

9 [n]I know thy works, and tribulation, and poverty, (but thou art [o]rich) and *I know* the blasphemy of [p]them which say they are Jews, and are not, [q]but *are* the synagogue of Sa'tan.

10 [r]Fear none of those things which thou shalt suffer: behold, the devil shall cast *some* of you into prison, that ye may be tried; and ye shall have tribulation ten days: [s]be thou faithful unto death, and I will give thee [t]a crown of life.

11 [u]He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches; He that overcometh shall not be hurt of [x]the second death.

12 And to the angel of the church in Per'ga-mos write; These things saith [y]he which hath the sharp sword with two edges;

13 [z]I know thy works, and where thou dwellest, *even* [a]where Sa'tan's seat *is:* and thou holdest fast my name, and hast not denied my faith, even in those days wherein An'ti-pas *was* my faithful martyr, who was slain among you, where Sa'tan dwelleth.

14 But I have a few things against thee, because thou hast there them that hold the doctrine of [b]Ba'laam, who taught Ba'lak to cast a stumblingblock before the children of Is'ra-el, [c]to eat things sacrificed unto idols, [d]and to commit fornication.

15 So hast thou also them that hold the doctrine [e]of the Nic-o-la'i-tans, which thing I hate.

16 Repent; or else I will come unto thee quickly, and [f]will fight against them with the sword of my mouth.

17 [g]He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches; To him that overcometh will I give to eat of the hidden manna, and will give him a white stone, and in the stone [h]a new name written, which no man knoweth saving he that receiveth *it.*

18 And unto the angel of the church in Thy-a-ti'ra write; These things saith the Son of God, [i]who hath his eyes like unto a flame of fire, and his feet *are* like fine brass;

19 [k]I know thy works, and charity, and service, and faith, and thy patience, and thy works; and the last *to be* more than the first.

20 Notwithstanding I have a few things against thee, because thou sufferest that woman [l]Jez'e-bel, which calleth herself a prophetess, to teach and to seduce my servants [m]to commit fornication, and to eat things sacrificed unto idols.

21 And I gave her space [n]to repent of her fornication; and she repented not.

22 Behold, I will cast her into a bed, and them that commit adultery with her into great tribulation, except they repent of their deeds.

23 And I will kill her children with death; and all the

2 To the angel of the church in Eph'e-sus write;
These things saith he that holdeth the seven stars in his right hand, he that walketh in the midst of the
2 seven golden [1]candlesticks: I know thy works, and thy toil and patience, and that thou canst not bear evil men, and didst try them which call themselves apostles, and they are not, and didst find them false;
3 and thou hast patience and didst bear for my name's
4 sake, and hast not grown weary. But I have *this* against thee, that thou didst leave thy first love.
5 Remember therefore from whence thou art fallen, and repent, and do the first works; or else I come to thee, and will move thy [2]candlestick out of its
6 place, except thou repent. But this thou hast, that thou hatest the works of the Nic-o-la'i-tans, which I
7 also hate. He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith to the churches. To him that overcometh, to him will I give to eat of the tree of life, which is in the [3]Paradise of God.
8 And to the angel of the church in Smyr'na write;
These things saith the first and the last, which
9 [4]was dead, and lived *again:* I know thy tribulation, and thy poverty (but thou art rich), and the [5]blasphemy of them which say they are Jews, and they
10 are not, but are a synagogue of Sa'tan. Fear not the things which thou art about to suffer: behold, the devil is about to cast some of you into prison, that ye may be tried; [6]and ye shall have [7]tribulation ten days. Be thou faithful unto death, and I will give
11 thee the crown of life. He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith to the churches. He that overcometh shall not be hurt of the second death.
12 And to the angel of the church in Per'ga-mum write;
These things saith he that hath the sharp two-
13 edged sword: I know where thou dwellest, *even* where Sa'tan's throne is: and thou holdest fast my name, and didst not deny my faith, even in the days [8]of An'ti-pas my witness, my faithful one, who was
14 killed among you, where Sa'tan dwelleth. But I have a few things against thee, because thou hast there some that hold the teaching of Ba'laam, who taught Ba'lak to cast a stumblingblock before the children of Is'ra-el, to eat things sacrificed to idols,
15 and to commit fornication. So hast thou also some that hold the teaching of the Nic-o-la'i-tans in like
16 manner. Repent therefore; or else I come to thee quickly, and I will make war against them with the
17 sword of my mouth. He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith to the churches. To him that overcometh, to him will I give of the hidden manna, and I will give him a white stone, and upon the stone a new name written, which no one knoweth but he that receiveth it.
18 And to the angel of the church in Thy-a-ti'ra write;
These things saith the Son of God, who hath his eyes like a flame of fire, and his feet are like unto
19 burnished brass: I know thy works, and thy love and faith and ministry and patience, and that thy
20 last works are more than the first. But I have *this* against thee, that thou sufferest [9]the woman Jez'e-bel, which calleth herself a prophetess; and she teacheth and seduceth my servants to commit fornication, and
21 to eat things sacrificed to idols. And I gave her time that she should repent; and she willeth not to
22 repent of her fornication. Behold, I do cast her into a bed, and them that commit adultery with her into great tribulation, except they repent of [10]her works.
23 And I will kill her children with [11]death; and all the

A. D. 96.

[a] ch. 1. 16, 20.
[b] ch. 1. 13.
[c] Ps. 1. 6. ver. 9, 13, 19. ch. 3. 1, 8, 15.
[d] 1 John 4. 1.
[e] 2 Cor. 11. 13. 2 Pet. 2. 1.
[f] Gal. 6. 9. Heb. 12. 3, 5.
[g] Matt. 21. 41, 43.
[h] ver. 15.
[i] Matt. 11. 15. & 13. 9, 43. ver. 11, 17, 29. ch. 3. 6, 13, 22. & 13. 9.
[k] ch. 22. 2, 14.
[l] Gen. 2. 9.
[m] ch. 1. 8, 17, 18.
[n] ver. 2.
[o] Luke 12. 21. 1 Tim. 6. 18 Jam. 2. 5.
[p] Rom. 2. 17, 28, 29. & 9. 6.
[q] ch. 3. 9.
[r] Matt. 10. 22.
[s] Matt. 24. 13.
[t] Jam. 1. 12. ch. 3. 11.
[u] ver. 7. ch. 13. 9.
[x] ch. 20. 14. & 21. 8.
[y] ch. 1. 16.
[z] ver. 2.
[a] ver. 9.
[b] Num. 24. 14. & 25. 1. & 31. 16. 2 Pet. 2. 15. Jude 11.
[c] ver. 20. Acts 15. 29. 1 Cor. 8. 9, 10. & 10. 19, 20.
[d] 1 Cor. 6. 13, &c.
[e] ver. 6.
[f] Isa. 11. 4. 2 Thess. 2. 8. ch. 1. 16. & 19. 15, 21.
[g] ver. 7. 11.
[h] ch. 3. 12. & 19. 12.
[i] ch. 1. 14, 15.
[k] ver. 2.
[l] 1 Kings 16. 31. & 21. 25. 2 Kings 9. 7.
[m] Ex. 34. 15. Acts 15. 20, 29. 1 Cor. 10. 19, 20. ver. 14.
[n] Rom. 2. 4. ch. 9. 20.

A. D. 96.

[1] Gr. *lamp-stands.*
[2] Gr. *lamp-stand.*
[3] Or, *garden:* as in Gen. ii. 8.
[4] Gr. *became.*
[5] Or, *reviling*
[6] Some ancient authorities read *and may have.*
[7] Gr. *a tribulation of ten days.*
[8] The Greek text here is somewhat uncertain.
[9] Many authorities, some ancient, read *thy wife.*
[10] Many ancient authorities read *their.*
[11] Or, *pestilence*

churches shall know that °I am he which searcheth the reins and hearts: and ᵖI will give unto every one of you according to your works.

24 But unto you I say, and unto the rest in Thy-a-ti'ra, as many as have not this doctrine, and which have not known the depths of Sa'tan, as they speak; ᵍI will put upon you none other burden.

25 But ʳthat which ye have *already*, hold fast till I come.

26 And he that overcometh, and keepeth ˢmy works unto the end, ᵗto him will I give power over the nations:

27 ᵘAnd he shall rule them with a rod of iron; as the vessels of a potter shall they be broken to shivers: even as I received of my Father.

28 And I will give him ˣthe morning star.

29 ʸHe that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches.

CHAPTER III.

To the church of Sardis, &c.

AND unto the angel of the church in Sar'dis write; These things saith he ᵃthat hath the seven Spirits of God, and the seven stars; ᵇI know thy works, that thou hast a name that thou livest, ᶜand art dead.

2 Be watchful, and strengthen the things which remain, that are ready to die: for I have not found thy works perfect before God.

3 ᵈRemember therefore how thou hast received and heard, and hold fast, and ᵉrepent. ᶠIf therefore thou shalt not watch, I will come on thee as a thief, and thou shalt not know what hour I will come upon thee.

4 Thou hast ᵍa few names even in Sar'dis which have not ʰdefiled their garments; and they shall walk with me ⁱin white: for they are worthy.

5 He that overcometh, ᵏthe same shall be clothed in white raiment; and I will not ˡblot out his name out of the ᵐbook of life, but ⁿI will confess his name before my Father, and before his angels.

6 °He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches.

7 And to the angel of the church in Phil-a-del'phi-a write; These things saith ᵖhe that is holy, ᵠhe that is true, he that hath ʳthe key of Da'vid, ˢhe that openeth, and no man shutteth; and ᵗshutteth, and no man openeth;

8 ᵘI know thy works: behold, I have set before thee ˣan open door, and no man can shut it: for thou hast a little strength, and hast kept my word, and hast not denied my name.

9 Behold, I will make ʸthem of the synagogue of Sa'tan, which say they are Jews, and are not, but do lie; behold, ᶻI will make them to come and worship before thy feet, and to know that I have loved thee.

10 Because thou hast kept the word of my patience, ᵃI also will keep thee from the hour of temptation, which shall come upon ᵇall the world, to try them that dwell ᶜupon the earth.

11 Behold, ᵈI come quickly: ᵉhold that fast which thou hast, that no man take ᶠthy crown.

12 Him that overcometh will I make ᵍa pillar in the temple of my God, and he shall go no more out: and ʰI will write upon him the name of my God, and the name of the city of my God, *which is* ⁱnew Je-ru'sa-lem, which cometh down out of heaven from my God: ᵏand *I will write upon him* my new name.

13 ˡHe that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches.

14 And unto the angel of the church ‖of the La-od-i-ce'ans write; ᵐThese things saith the Amen, ⁿthe faithful and true witness, °the beginning of the creation of God;

15 ᵖI know thy works, that thou art neither cold nor hot: I would thou wert cold or hot.

16 So then because thou art lukewarm, and neither cold nor hot, I will spew thee out of my mouth.

17 Because thou sayest, ᵍI am rich, and increased with goods, and have need of nothing; and knowest not that thou art wretched, and miserable, and poor, and blind, and naked:

churches shall know that I am he which searcheth the reins and hearts: and I will give unto each one
24 of you according to your works. But to you I say, to the rest that are in Thy-a-ti'ra, as many as have not this teaching, which know not the deep things of Sa'tan, as they say; I cast upon you none other burden.
25 Howbeit that which ye have, hold fast till I come.
26 And he that overcometh, and he that keepeth my works unto the end, to him will I give authority over
27 the nations: and he shall rule them with a rod of [1]iron, as the vessels of the potter are broken to
28 shivers; as I also have received of my Father: and
29 I will give him the morning star. He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith to the churches.

[1]Or, *iron; as vessels of the potter are they broken*

3 And to the angel of the church in Sar'dis write;
These things saith he that hath the seven Spirits of God, and the seven stars: I know thy works, that thou
2 hast a name that thou livest, and thou art dead. Be thou watchful, and stablish the things that remain, which were ready to die: for I have [2]found no works
3 of thine fulfilled before my God. Remember therefore how thou hast received and didst hear; and keep *it*, and repent. If therefore thou shalt not watch, I will come as a thief, and thou shalt not know what
4 hour I will come upon thee. But thou hast a few names in Sar'dis which did not defile their garments: and they shall walk with me in white; for they are
5 worthy. He that overcometh shall thus be arrayed in white garments; and I will in no wise blot his name out of the book of life, and I will confess his name
6 before my Father, and before his angels. He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith to the churches.

[2]Many ancient authorities read *not found thy works.*

7 And to the angel of the church in Phil-a-del'phi-a write;
These things saith he that is holy, he that is true, he that hath the key of Da'vid, he that openeth, and none shall shut, and that shutteth, and none openeth:
8 I know thy works (behold, I have [3]set before thee a door opened, which none can shut), that thou hast a little power, and didst keep my word, and didst not
9 deny my name. Behold, I give of the synagogue of Sa'tan, of them which say they are Jews, and they are not, but do lie; behold, I will make them to come and worship before thy feet, and to know that I have
10 loved thee. Because thou didst keep the word of my patience, I also will keep thee from the hour of [4]trial, that *hour* which is to come upon the whole
11 [5]world, to [6]try them that dwell upon the earth. I come quickly: hold fast that which thou hast, that
12 no one take thy crown. He that overcometh, I will make him a pillar in the [7]temple of my God, and he shall go out thence no more: and I will write upon him the name of my God, and the name of the city of my God, the new Je-ru'sa-lem, which cometh down out of heaven from my God, and mine own new name.
13 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith to the churches.

[3]Gr. *given.*

[4]Or, *temptation*

[5]Gr. *inhabited earth.*

[6]Or, *tempt*

[7]Or, *sanctuary: and so throughout this book.*

14 And to the angel of the church in La-od-i-ce'a write;
These things saith the Amen, the faithful and true
15 witness, the beginning of the creation of God: I know thy works, that thou art neither cold nor hot:
16 I would thou wert cold or hot. So because thou art lukewarm, and neither hot nor cold, I will spew
17 thee out of my mouth. Because thou sayest, I am rich, and have gotten riches, and have need of nothing; and knowest not that thou art the wretched one and miserable and poor and blind and naked;

A. D. 96.

°1 Sam. 16. 7. 1 Chron. 28. 9. & 29. 17.
ᵖPs. 62. 12. Matt. 16. 27
ᵍActs 15. 28.
ʳch. 3. 11.
ˢJohn 6. 29. 1 John 3. 23.
ᵗMatt. 19. 28. Luke 22. 29, 30. 1 Cor. 6. 3. ch. 3. 21. & 20. 4.
ᵘPs. 2. 8, 9. & 49. 14. Dan. 7. 22. ch. 12. 5. & 19. 15.
ˣ2 Pet. 1. 19. ch. 22. 16.
ʸver. 7.

ᵃch. 1, 4, 16. & 4. 5. & 5. 6.
ᵇch. 2. 2.
ᶜEph. 2. 1, 5. 1 Tim. 5. 6.
ᵈ1 Tim. 6. 20. 2 Tim. 1. 13
ᵉver. 19.
ᶠMatt. 24 42, 43. Matt. 25. 13. Mark 13. 33. Luke 12. 39, 40.
ᵍActs 1. 15.
ʰJude 23.
ⁱch. 4. 4. & 6. 11. & 7. 9, 13.
ᵏch. 19. 8.
ˡEx. 32. 32. Ps. 69. 28.
ᵐPhil. 4. 3. ch. 13. 8. & 17. 8. & 20. 12. & 21. 27.
ⁿMatt. 10. 32. Luke 12. 8.
°ch. 2. 7.
ᵖActs 3. 14.
ᵠ1 John 5. 20. ver. 14.
ʳIsa. 22. 22. Luke 1. 32. ch. 1. 18.
ˢMatt. 16. 19.
ᵗJob. 12. 14
ᵘver. 1.
ˣ1 Cor. 16. 9. 2 Cor. 2. 12.
ʸch. 2. 9.
ᶻIsa. 49. 23. & 60. 14.
ᵃ2 Pet. 2. 9.
ᵇLuke 2. 1.
ᶜIsa. 24. 17.
ᵈPhil. 4. 5. ch. 1. 3. & 22. 7, 12, 20.
ᵉver. 3. ch. 2. 25.
ᶠch. 2. 10.
ᵍ1 Kings 7. 21. Gal. 2. 9.
ʰch. 2. 17. & 14. 1. & 22. 4.
ⁱGal. 4. 26. Heb. 12. 22.
ᵏch. 22. 4.
ˡch. 2. 7.
‖Or, *in Laodicea.*
ᵐIsa. 65. 16.
ⁿch. 1. 5. & 19. 11. & 22. 6. ver. 7.
°Col. 1. 15.
ᵖver. 1.
ᵠHos. 12. 8. 1 Cor. 4. 8.

A. D. 96.

18 I counsel thee [r]to buy of me gold tried in the fire, that thou mayest be rich; and [s]white raiment, that thou mayest be clothed, and *that* the shame of thy nakedness do not appear; and anoint thine eyes with eyesalve, that thou mayest see.

19 [t]As many as I love, I rebuke and chasten: be zealous therefore, and repent.

20 Behold, [u]I stand at the door, and knock: [v]if any man hear my voice, and open the door, [w]I will come in to him, and will sup with him, and he with me.

21 To him that overcometh [x]will I grant to sit with me in my throne, even as I also overcame, and am set down with my Father in his throne.

22 [y]He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches.

CHAPTER IV.

The vision of a throne.

AFTER this I looked, and, behold, a door *was* opened in heaven: and [a]the first voice which I heard *was* as it were of a trumpet talking with me; which said, [b]Come up hither, [c]and I will shew thee things which must be hereafter.

2 And immediately [d]I was in the Spirit: and, behold, [e]a throne was set in heaven, and *one* sat on the throne.

3 And he that sat was to look upon like a jasper and a sardine stone: [f]and *there was* a rainbow round about the throne, in sight like unto an emerald.

4 [g]And round about the throne *were* four and twenty seats; and upon the seats I saw four and twenty elders sitting, [h]clothed in white raiment; [i]and they had on their heads crowns of gold.

5 And out of the throne proceeded [k]lightnings and thunderings and voices: [l]and *there were* seven lamps of fire burning before the throne, which are [m]the seven Spirits of God.

6 And before the throne *there was* [n]a sea of glass like unto crystal: [o]and in the midst of the throne, and round about the throne, *were* four beasts full of eyes before [p]and behind.

7 [q]And the first beast *was* like a lion, and the second beast like a calf, and the third beast had a face as a man, and the fourth beast *was* like a flying eagle.

8 And the four beasts had each of them [r]six wings about *him;* and *they were* full of eyes [s]within: and †they rest not day and night, saying, [t]Holy, holy, holy, [u]Lord God Almighty, [x]which was, and is, and is to come.

9 And when those beasts give glory and honour and thanks to him that sat on the throne, [y]who liveth for ever and ever,

10 [z]The four and twenty elders fall down before him that sat on the throne, [a]and worship him that liveth for ever and ever, [b]and cast their crowns before the throne, saying,

11 [c]Thou art worthy, O Lord, to receive glory, and honour, and power: [d]for thou hast created all things, and for thy pleasure they are and were created.

CHAPTER V.

The book sealed with seven seals.

AND I saw in the right hand of him that sat on the throne a [e]book written within and on the back side, [f]sealed with seven seals.

2 And I saw a strong angel proclaiming with a loud voice, Who is worthy to open the book, and to loose the seals thereof?

3 And no man [g]in heaven, nor in earth, neither under the earth, was able to open the book, neither to look thereon.

4 And I wept much, because no man was found worthy to open and to read the book, neither to look thereon.

5 And one of the elders saith unto me, Weep not: behold, [h]the Lion of the tribe of Ju'da, [i]the Root of Da'vid, hath prevailed to open the book, and [k]to loose the seven seals thereof.

6 And I beheld, and lo, in the midst of the throne, and of the four beasts, and in the midst of the elders, stood [l]a Lamb as it had been slain, having seven horns, and [m]seven eyes, which are [n]the seven Spirits of God sent forth into all the earth.

[r] Isa. 55. 1. Matt. 13. 4. & 25 9. [s] 2 Cor. 5.3. [t] h. 7. 13. [u] 16. 15. [x] 19. 8. Job 5. 17. Prov. 3.11, 2. Heb.12.5,6 am. 1. 12. Sol. Song 2. Luke 12. 7. John 14. 3. Matt. 19. 28. Luke 22. 30. [y] Cor. 6. 2. [z] Tim.2.12. [a] h. 2.26,27. [b] ch. 2. 7.

[a] ch. 1. 10. [b] ch. 11. 12. [c] ch. 1. 19. & 22. 6. [d] ch. 1. 10. & 17. 3. & 21. 10. [e] Isa. 6. 1. Jer. 17. 12. Ezek. 1.26. & 10. 1. Dan. 7. 9. [f] Ezek. 1. 28. [g] ch. 11. 16. [h] ch. 3. 4,5. & 6. 11. & 7. 9, 13, 14. & 19. 14. [i] ver. 10. [k] ch. 8. 5. & 16. 18. [l] Ex. 37. 23. 2 Chron. 4. 20. Ezek. 1.13. Zech. 4. 2. [m] ch. 1. 4. & 3. 1. & 5. 6. [n] Ex. 38. 8. ch. 15. 2. [o] Ezek. 1.5. [p] ver. 8. [q] Num. 2. 2, &c. Ezek. 1.10. & 10. 14. [r] Isa. 6. 2. [s] ver. 6. †Gr. *they have no rest.* [t] Isa. 6. 3 [u] ch. 1. 8. [x] ch. 1. 4. [y] ch. 1. 18. & 5. 14. & 15. 7. [z] ch. 5. 8, 14. [a] ver. 9. [b] ver. 4. [c] ch. 5. 12. [d] Gen. 1. 1. Acts 17.24. Eph. 3. 9. Col. 1. 16. ch. 10. 6.

[e] Ezek. 2. 9, 10. [f] Isa. 29.11. Dan. 12. 4. [g] ver. 13. [h] Gen. 49. 9, 10. Heb. 7. 14. [i] Isa. 11. 1, 10. Rom.15.12 ch. 22. 16. [k] ver. 1. ch. 6. 1. [l] Isa. 53. 7. John 1. 29, 36. 1 Pet. 1.19. ch. 13. 8 ver. 9, 12. [m] Zech. 3. 9. & 4. 10. [n] ch. 4. 5.

A. D. 96.

18 I counsel thee to buy of me gold refined by fire, that thou mayest become rich; and white garments, that thou mayest clothe thyself, and *that* the shame of thy nakedness be not made manifest; and eyesalve to
19 anoint thine eyes, that thou mayest see. As many as I love, I reprove and chasten: be zealous therefore,
20 and repent. Behold, I stand at the door and knock: if any man hear my voice and open the door, I will come in to him, and will sup with him, and he with
21 me. He that overcometh, I will give to him to sit down with me in my throne, as I also overcame, and
22 sat down with my Father in his throne. He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith to the churches.

4 After these things I saw, and behold, a door opened in heaven, and the first voice which I heard, *a voice* as of a trumpet speaking with me, one saying, Come up hither, and I will shew thee the things which must
2 [1]come to pass hereafter. Straightway I was in the Spirit: and behold, there was a throne set in heaven,
3 and one sitting upon the throne; and he that sat *was* to look upon like a jasper stone and a sardius: and *there was* a rainbow round about the throne, like an
4 emerald to look upon. And round about the throne *were* four and twenty thrones: and upon the thrones *I saw* four and twenty elders sitting, arrayed in white
5 garments; and on their heads crown of gold. And out of the throne proceed lightnings and voices and thunders. And *there were* seven lamps of fire burning before the throne, which are the seven Spirits of
6 God; and before the throne, as it were a glassy sea like unto crystal; and in the midst of the throne, and round about the throne, four living creatures full of
7 eyes before and behind. And the first creature *was* like a lion, and the second creature like a calf, and the third creature had a face as of a man, and the
8 fourth creature *was* like a flying eagle. And the four living creatures, having each one of them six wings, are full of eyes round about and within: and they have no rest day and night, saying, Holy, holy, holy, *is* the Lord God, the Almighty, which was and which is and
9 [2]which is to come. And when the living creatures shall give glory and honour and thanks to him that sitteth on the throne, to him that liveth [3]for ever and
10 ever, the four and twenty elders shall fall down before him that sitteth on the throne, and shall worship him that liveth [3]for ever and ever, and shall cast their
11 crowns before the throne, saying, Worthy art thou, our Lord and our God, to receive the glory and the honour and the power: for thou didst create all things, and because of thy will they were, and were created.

5 And I saw [4]in the right hand of him that sat on the throne a book written within and on the back,
2 close sealed with seven seals. And I saw a strong angel proclaiming with a great voice, Who is worthy to open the book, and to loose the seals thereof?
3 And no one in the heaven, or on the earth, or under the earth, was able to open the book, or to look thereon.
4 And I wept much, because no one was found worthy
5 to open the book, or to look thereon: and one of the elders saith unto me, Weep not: behold, the Lion that is of the tribe of Ju'dah, the Root of Da'vid, hath overcome, to open the book and the seven seals there-
6 of. And I saw in the midst of the throne and of the four living creatures, and in the midst of the elders, a Lamb standing, as though it had been slain, having seven horns, and seven eyes, which are the [5]seven Spirits of God, sent forth into all the earth.

[1] Or, *come to pass. After these things straightway &c.*

[2] Or, *which cometh*

[3] Gr. *unto the ages of the ages.*

[4] Gr. *on.*

[5] Some ancient authorities omit *seven.*

A. D. 96.

7 And he came and took the book out of the right hand [k]of him that sat upon the throne.

8 And when he had taken the book, [l]the four beasts and four *and* twenty elders fell down before the Lamb, having every one of them [m]harps, and golden vials full of ‖ odours, [n]which are the prayers of saints.

9 And [o]they sung a new song, saying, [p]Thou art worthy to take the book, and to open the seals thereof: [q]for thou wast slain, and [r]hast redeemed us to God by thy blood [s]out of every kindred, and tongue, and people, and nation;

10 [t]And hast made us unto our God kings and priests: and we shall reign on the earth.

11 And I beheld, and I heard the voice of many angels [u]round about the throne, and the beasts, and the elders: and the number of them was [x]ten thousand times ten thousand, and thousands of thousands;

12 Saying with a loud voice, [y]Worthy is the Lamb that was slain to receive power, and riches, and wisdom, and strength, and honour, and glory, and blessing.

13 And [z]every creature which is in heaven, and on the earth, and under the earth, and such as are in the sea, and all that are in them, heard I saying, [a]Blessing, and honour, and glory, and power, *be* unto him [b]that sitteth upon the throne, and unto the Lamb for ever and ever.

14 [c]And the four beasts said, Amen. And the four *and* twenty elders fell down and worshipped him [d]that liveth for ever and ever.

CHAPTER VI.

The opening of the seals.

AND [a]I saw when the Lamb opened one of the seals, and I heard, as it were the noise of thunder, [b]one of the four beasts, saying, Come and see.

2 And I saw, and behold [c]a white horse: [d]and he that sat on him had a bow; [e]and a crown was given unto him: and he went forth conquering, and to conquer.

3 And when he had opened the second seal, [f]I heard the second beast say, Come and see.

4 [g]And there went out another horse *that was* red: and *power* was given to him that sat thereon to take peace from the earth, and that they should kill one another: and there was given unto him a great sword.

5 And when he had opened the third seal, [h]I heard the third beast say, Come and see. And I beheld, and lo [i]a black horse; and he that sat on him had a pair of balances in his hand.

6 And I heard a voice in the midst of the four beasts say, ‖ A measure of wheat for a penny, and three measures of barley for a penny; and [k]*see* thou hurt not the oil and the wine.

7 And when he had opened the fourth seal, [l]I heard the voice of the fourth beast say, Come and see.

8 [m]And I looked, and behold a pale horse: and his name that sat on him was Death, and hell followed with him. And power was given ‖ unto them over the fourth part of the earth, [n]to kill with sword, and with hunger, and with death, [p]and with the beasts of the earth.

9 And when he had opened the fifth seal, I saw under [q]the altar [r]the souls of them that were slain [s]for the word of God, and for [t]the testimony which they held:

10 And they cried with a loud voice, saying, [u]How long, O Lord, [x]holy and true, [y]dost thou not judge and avenge our blood on them that dwell on the earth?

11 And [z]white robes were given unto every one of them; and it was said unto them, [a]that they should rest yet for a little season, until their fellow servants also and their brethren, that should be killed as they *were*, should be fulfilled.

12 And I beheld when he had opened the sixth seal, [b]and, lo, there was a great earthquake; and [c]the sun became

7 And he came, and he [1]taketh *it* out of the right hand
8 of him that sat on the throne. And when he had taken the book, the four living creatures and the four and twenty elders fell down before the Lamb, having each one a harp, and golden bowls full of incense, which are
9 the prayers of the saints. And they sing a new song, saying, Worthy art thou to take the book, and to open the seals thereof: for thou wast slain, and didst purchase unto God with thy blood *men* of every tribe,
10 and tongue, and people, and nation, and madest them *to be* unto our God a kingdom and priests; and they
11 reign upon the earth. And I saw, and I heard a voice of many angels round about the throne and the living creatures and the elders; and the number of them was ten thousand times ten thousand, and thousands of
12 thousands; saying with a great voice, Worthy is the Lamb that hath been slain to receive the power, and riches, and wisdom, and might, and honour, and glory,
13 and blessing. And every created thing which is in the heaven, and on the earth, and under the earth, and on the sea, and all things that are in them, heard I saying, Unto him that sitteth on the throne, and unto the Lamb, *be* the blessing, and the honour, and the glory, and the dominion, [2]for ever and ever.
14 And the four living creatures said, Amen. And the elders fell down and worshipped.

6 And I saw when the Lamb opened one of the seven seals, and I heard one of the four living crea-
2 tures saying as with a voice of thunder, Come[3]. And I saw, and behold, a white horse, and he that sat thereon had a bow; and there was given unto him a crown: and he came forth conquering, and to conquer.
3 And when he opened the second seal, I heard the
4 second living creature saying, Come[3]. And another *horse* came forth, a red horse: and to him that sat thereon it was given to take [4]peace from the earth, and that they should slay one another: and there was given unto him a great sword.
5 And when he opened the third seal, I heard the third living creature saying, Come[3]. And I saw, and behold, a black horse; and he that sat thereon
6 had a balance in his hand. And I heard as it were a voice in the midst of the four living creatures, saying, A [5]measure of wheat for a [6]penny, and three measures of barley for a [6]penny; and the oil and the wine hurt thou not.
7 And when he opened the fourth seal, I heard the voice of the fourth living creature, saying, Come[3].
8 And I saw, and behold, a pale horse: and he that sat upon him, his name was Death; and Ha'des followed with him. And there was given unto them authority over the fourth part of the earth, to kill with sword, and with famine, and with [7]death, and by the wild beasts of the earth.
9 And when he opened the fifth seal, I saw underneath the altar the souls of them that had been slain for the word of God, and for the testimony which
10 they held: and they cried with a great voice, saying, How long, O Master, the holy and true, dost thou not judge and avenge our blood on them that dwell
11 on the earth? And there was given them to each one a white robe; and it was said unto them, that they should rest yet for a little time, until their fellow-servants also and their brethren, which should be killed even as they were, should [8]be fulfilled.
12 And I saw when he opened the sixth seal, and there was a great earthquake; and the sun became

A. D. 96.

[1] Gr. *hath taken.*

[2] Gr. *unto the ages of the ages.*

[3] Some ancient authorities add *and see.*

[4] Some ancient authorities read *the peace of the earth.*

[5] Gr. *chœnix*, a small measure.

[6] See marginal note on Matt. xviii. 28.

[7] Or, *pestilence*

[8] Some ancient authorities read *have fulfilled* their course.

[a] ch. 4. 2.
[b] ch. 4. 8,10.
[m] ch 14. 2. & 15. 2.
‖ Or, *incense.*
[n] Ps. 141. 2. ch. 8. 3, 4.
[o] Ps. 40. 3 ch. 14. 3
[p] ch. 4. 11.
[q] ver. 6.
[r] Acts 20. 28. Rom. 3.24. 1 Cor. 6.20. & 7. 23. Eph. 1. 7. Col. 1. 14. Heb. 9. 12. 1 Pet. 1 18, 19. 2 Pet. 2. 1. 1 John 1.7. ch. 14. 4.
[s] Dan. 4. 1. & 6. 25. ch. 7. 9. & 11. 9. & 14. 6.
[t] Ex. 19. 6. 1 Pet. 2. 5, 9. ch. 1. 6. & 20. 6. & 22. 5.
[u] ch. 4. 4, 6.
[x] Ps. 68. 17. Dan. 7. 10. Heb.12.22.
[y] ch. 4. 11.
[z] Phil. 2.10. ver. 3.
[a] 1 Chron 29. 11. Rom. 9. 5. & 16. 27. 1Tim.6.16. 1 Pet. 4.11. & 5. 11. ch. 1. 6.
[b] ch. 6. 16. & 7. 10.
[c] ch. 19. 4.
[d] ch. 4. 9, 10.

[a] ch. 5. 5, 6, 7.
[b] ch. 4. 7.
[c] Zech. 6. 3. ch. 19. 11.
[d] Ps. 45. 4, 5. LXX.
[e] Zech.6.11. ch. 14. 14.
[f] ch. 4. 7.
[g] Zech. 6. 2.
[h] ch. 4. 7.
[i] Zech. 6. 2.
‖ The word *chœnix* signifieth a measure containing one wine quart, and the twelfth part of a quart.
[k] ch. 9. 4.
[l] ch. 4. 7.
[m] Zech. 6.3.
‖ Or, *to him.*
[n] Ezek. 14. 21.
[p] Lev. 26. 22.
[q] ch. 8. 3. & 9. 13. & 14. 18.
[r] ch. 20. 4.
[s] ch. 1. 9.
[t] 2 Tim.1.8. ch. 12. 17. & 19. 10.
[u] See Zech. 1. 12.
[x] ch. 3. 7.
[y] ch. 11. 18. & 19. 2.
[z] ch. 3. 4, 5. & 7. 9, 14.
[a] Heb. 11. 40. ch. 14. 13.
[b] ch. 16. 18.
[c] Joel 2. 10, 31. & 3. 15. Matt.24.29 Acts 2. 20.

A. D. 96.

black as sackcloth of hair, and the moon became as blood;
13 [d]And the stars of heaven fell unto the earth, even as a fig tree casteth her ||untimely figs, when she is shaken of a mighty wind.
14 [e]And the heaven departed as a scroll when it is rolled together; and [f]every mountain and island were moved out of their places.
15 And the kings of the earth, and the great men, and the rich men, and the chief captains, and the mighty men, and every bond man, and every free man, [g]hid themselves in the dens and in the rocks of the mountains;
16 [h]And said to the mountains and rocks, Fall on us, and hide us from the face of him that sitteth on the throne, and from the wrath of the Lamb:
17 [i]For the great day of his wrath is come; [k]and who shall be able to stand?

CHAPTER VII.

The number of the sealed.

AND after these things I saw four angels standing on the four corners of the earth, [a]holding the four winds of the earth, [b]that the wind should not blow on the earth, nor on the sea, nor on any tree.
2 And I saw another angel ascending from the east, having the seal of the living God: and he cried with a loud voice to the four angels, to whom it was given to hurt the earth and the sea,
3 Saying, [c]Hurt not the earth, neither the sea, nor the trees, till we have [d]sealed the servants of our God [e]in their foreheads.
4 [f]And I heard the number of them which were sealed: *and there were* sealed [g]a hundred *and* forty *and* four thousand of all the tribes of the children of Is'ra-el.
5 Of the tribe of Ju'da *were* sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Reu'ben *were* sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Gad *were* sealed twelve shousand.
6 Of the tribe of As'er *were* sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Neph'tha-lim *were* sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Ma-nas'ses *were* sealed twelve thousand.
7 Of the tribe of Sim'e-on *were* sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Le'vi *were* sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Is'sa-char *were* sealed twelve thousand.
8 Of the tribe of Zab'u-lon *were* sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Jo'seph *were* sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Ben'ja-min *were* sealed twelve thousand.
9 After this I beheld, and, lo, [h]a great multitude, which no man could number, [i]of all nations, and kindreds, and people, and tongues, stood before the throne, and before the Lamb, [k]clothed with white robes, and palms in their hands;
10 And cried with a loud voice, saying, [l]Salvation to our God [m]which sitteth upon the throne, and unto the Lamb.
11 [n]And all the angels stood round about the throne, and *about* the elders and the four beasts, and fell before the throne on their faces, and worshipped God.
12 [o]Saying, Amen: Blessing, and glory, and wisdom, and thanksgiving, and honour, and power, and might, *be* unto our God for ever and ever. Amen.
13 And one of the elders answered, saying unto me, What are these which are arrayed in [p]white robes? and whence came they?
14 And I said unto him, Sir, thou knowest. And he said to me, [q]These are they which came out of great tribulation, and have [r]washed their robes, and made them white in the blood of the Lamb.
15 Therefore are they before the throne of God, and serve him day and night in his temple: and he that sitteth on the throne shall [s]dwell among them.
16 [t]They shall hunger no more, neither thirst any more; [u]neither shall the sun light on them, nor any heat.

A. D. 96.

black as sackcloth of hair, and the whole moon be-
13 came as blood; and the stars of the heaven fell unto the earth, as a fig tree casteth her unripe figs,
14 when she is shaken of a great wind. And the heaven was removed as a scroll when it is rolled up; and every mountain and island were moved out of
15 their places. And the kings of the earth, and the princes, and the [1]chief captains, and the rich, and the strong, and every bondman and freeman, hid themselves in the caves and in the rocks of the
16 mountains; and they say to the mountains and to the rocks, Fall on us, and hide us from the face of him that sitteth on the throne, and from the wrath
17 of the Lamb: for the great day of their wrath is come; and who is able to stand?

7 After this I saw four angels standing at the four corners of the earth, holding the four winds of the earth, that no wind should blow on the earth or on
2 the sea, or upon any tree. And I saw another angel ascend from the sunrising, having the seal of the living God: and he cried with a great voice to the four angels, to whom it was given to hurt the earth
3 and the sea, saying, Hurt not the earth, neither the sea, nor the trees, till we shall have sealed the servants
4 of our God on their foreheads. And I heard the number of them which were sealed, a hundred and forty and four thousand, sealed out of every tribe of the children of Is'ra-el.
5 Of the tribe of Ju'dah *were* sealed twelve thousand:
Of the tribe of Reu'ben twelve thousand:
Of the tribe of Gad twelve thousand:
6 Of the tribe of Ash'er twelve thousand:
Of the tribe of Naph'ta-li twelve thousand:
Of the tribe of Ma-nas'seh twelve thousand:
7 Of the tribe of Sim'e-on twelve thousand:
Of the tribe of Le'vi twelve thousand:
Of the tribe of Is'sa-char twelve thousand:
8 Of the tribe of Zeb'u-lun twelve thousand:
Of the tribe of Jo'seph twelve thousand:
Of the tribe of Ben'ja-min *were* sealed twelve thousand.
9 After these things I saw, and behold, a great multitude, which no man could number, out of every nation, and of *all* tribes and peoples and tongues, standing before the throne and before the Lamb, arrayed in white robes, and palms in their hands;
10 and they cry with a great voice, saying, Salvation unto our God which sitteth on the throne, and unto
11 the Lamb. And all the angels were standing round about the throne, and *about* the elders and the four living creatures; and they fell before the throne on
12 their faces, and worshipped God, saying, Amen: [2]Blessing, and glory, and wisdom, and thanksgiving, and honour, and power, and might, *be* unto our
13 God [3]for ever and ever. Amen. And one of the elders answered, saying unto me, These which are arrayed in the white robes, who are they, and
14 whence came they? And I [4]say unto him, My lord, thou knowest. And he said to me, These are they which come out of the great tribulation, and they washed their robes, and made them white in
15 the blood of the Lamb. Therefore are they before the throne of God; and they serve him day and night in his temple: and he that sitteth on the
16 throne shall spread his tabernacle over them. They shall hunger no more, neither thirst any more; neither shall the sun strike upon them, nor any heat:

[1] Or, *military tribunes* Gr. *chiliarchs.*
[2] Gr. *The blessing, and the glory, &c.*
[3] Gr. *unto the ages of the ages.*
[4] Gr. *have said.*

[a] Dan. 7. 2. [b] ch. 9. 4. [c] ch. 6. 6. & 9. 4. [d] Ezek. 9. 4. ch. 14. 1. [e] ch. 22. 4. [f] ch. 9. 16. [g] ch. 14. 1. [h] Rom. 11. 25. [i] ch. 5, 9. [k] ch. 3. 5, 18. & 4. 4. & 6. 11. ver. 14. [l] Ps. 3. 8. Isa. 43. 11. Jer. 3. 23. Hos. 13. 4. ch. 19. 1. [m] ch. 5. 13. [n] ch. 4. 6. [o] ch. 5. 13, 14. [p] ver. 9. [q] ch. 6. 9. & 17. 6. [r] Isa. 1. 18. Heb. 9. 14. 1 John 1. 7. ch. 1. 5. See Zech. 3. 3, 4, 5. [s] Isa. 4. 5, 6. ch. 21. 3. [t] Isa. 49. 10. [u] Ps. 121. 6. ch. 21. 4.

17 For the Lamb which is in the midst of the throne [z]shall feed them, and shall lead them unto living fountains of waters: [y]and God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes.

CHAPTER VIII.

Seven angels with seven trumpets.

AND [a]when he had opened the seventh seal, there was silence in heaven about the space of half an hour.

2 [b]And I saw the seven angels which stood before God; [c]and to them were given seven trumpets.

3 And another angel came and stood at the altar, having a golden censer; and there was given unto him much incense, that he should || offer *it* with [d]the prayers of all saints upon [e]the golden altar which was before the throne.

4 And [f]the smoke of the incense, *which came* with the prayers of the saints, ascended up before God out of the angel's hand.

5 And the angel took the censer, and filled it with fire of the altar, and cast *it* || into the earth: and [g]there were voices, and thunderings, and lightnings, [h]and an earthquake.

6 And the seven angels which had the seven trumpets prepared themselves to sound.

7 The first angel sounded, [i]and there followed hail and fire mingled with blood, and they were cast [k]upon the earth: and the third part [l]of trees was burnt up, and all green grass was burnt up.

8 And the second angel sounded, [m]and as it were a great mountain burning with fire was cast into the sea: [n]and the third part of the sea [o]became blood;

9 [p]And the third part of the creatures which were in the sea, and had life, died; and the third part of the ships were destroyed.

10 And the third angel sounded, [q]and there fell a great star from heaven, burning as it were a lamp, [r]and it fell upon the third part of the rivers, and upon the fountains of waters;

11 [s]And the name of the star is called Wormwood: [t]and the third part of the waters became wormwood; and many men died of the waters, because they were made bitter.

12 [u]And the fourth angel sounded, and the third part of the sun was smitten, and the third part of the moon, and the third part of the stars; so as the third part of them was darkened, and the day shone not for a third part of it, and the night likewise.

13 And I beheld, [x]and heard an angel flying through the midst of heaven, saying with a loud voice, [y]Woe, woe, woe, to the inhabiters of the earth, by reason of the other voices of the trumpet of the three angels, which are yet to sound!

CHAPTER IX.

A star falleth from heaven.

AND the fifth angel sounded, [a]and I saw a star fall from heaven unto the earth: and to him was given the key of [b]the bottomless pit.

2 And he opened the bottomless pit; [c]and there arose a smoke out of the pit, as the smoke of a great furnace; and the sun and the air were darkened by reason of the smoke of the pit.

3 And there came out of the smoke [d]locusts upon the earth: and unto them was given power, [e]as the scorpions of the earth have power.

4 And it was commanded them [f]that they should not hurt [g]the grass of the earth, neither any green thing, neither any tree; but only those men which have not [h]the seal of God in their foreheads.

5 And to them it was given that they should not kill them, [i]but that they should be tormented five months: and their torment *was* as the torment of a scorpion, when he striketh a man.

6 And in those days [k]shall men seek death, and shall not find it; and shall desire to die, and death shall flee from them.

17 For the Lamb which is in the midst of the throne shall be their shepherd, and shall guide them unto fountains of waters of life: and God shall wipe away every tear from their eyes.

8 And when he opened the seventh seal, there followed a silence in heaven about the space of half an
2 hour. And I saw the seven angels which stand before God; and there were given unto them seven trumpets.
3 And another angel came and stood [1]over the altar, having a golden censer; and there was given unto him much incense, that he should [2]add it unto the prayers of all the saints upon the golden altar which
4 was before the throne. And the smoke of the incense, [3]with the prayers of the saints, went up before
5 God out of the angel's hand. And the angel [4]taketh the censer; and he filled it with the fire of the altar, and cast it [5]upon the earth: and there followed thunders, and voices, and lightnings, and an earthquake.
6 And the seven angels which had the seven trumpets prepared themselves to sound.
7 And the first sounded, and there followed hail and fire, mingled with blood, and they were cast [5]upon the earth: and the third part of the earth was burnt up, and the third part of the trees was burnt up, and all green grass was burnt up.
8 And the second angel sounded, and as it were a great mountain burning with fire was cast into the sea: and the third part of the sea became blood;
9 and there died the third part of the creatures which were in the sea, *even* they that had life; and the third part of the ships was destroyed.
10 And the third angel sounded, and there fell from heaven a great star, burning as a torch, and it fell upon the third part of the rivers, and upon the
11 fountains of the waters; and the name of the star is called Wormwood: and the third part of the waters became wormwood; and many men died of the waters, because they were made bitter.
12 And the fourth angel sounded, and the third part of the sun was smitten, and the third part of the moon, and the third part of the stars; that the third part of them should be darkened, and the day should not shine for the third part of it, and the night in like manner.
13 And I saw, and I heard [6]an eagle, flying in mid heaven, saying with a great voice, Woe, woe, woe, for them that dwell on the earth, by reason of the other voices of the trumpet of the three angels, who are yet to sound.

9 And the fifth angel sounded, and I saw a star from heaven fallen unto the earth: and there was given to
2 him the key of the pit of the abyss. And he opened the pit of the abyss; and there went up a smoke out of the pit, as the smoke of a great furnace; and the sun and the air were darkened by reason of the smoke of
3 the pit. And out of the smoke came forth locusts upon the earth; and power was given them, as the
4 scorpions of the earth have power. And it was said unto them that they should not hurt the grass of the earth, neither any green thing, neither any tree, but only such men as have not the seal of God on their
5 foreheads. And it was given them that they should not kill them, but that they should be tormented five months: and their torment was as the torment of a
6 scorpion, when it striketh a man. And in those days men shall seek death, and shall in no wise find it; and they shall desire to die, and death fleeth from them.

A. D. 96.

[1] Or, *at*
[2] Gr. *give.*
[3] Or, *for*
[4] Gr. *hath taken.*
[5] Or, *into*
[6] Gr. *one eagle*

A. D. 96.

7 And [l]the shapes of the locusts *were* like unto horses prepared unto battle; [m]and on their heads *were* as it were crowns like gold, [n]and their faces *were* as the faces of men.
8 And they had hair as the hair of women, and [o]their teeth were as *the teeth* of lions.
9 And they had breastplates, as it were breastplates of iron; and the sound of their wings *was* [p]as the sound of chariots of many horses running to battle.
10 And they had tails like unto scorpions, and there were stings in their tails: [q]and their power *was* to hurt men five months.
11 [r]And they had a king over them, *which is* [s]the angel of the bottomless pit, whose name in the Hebrew tongue *is* A-bad'don, but in the Greek tongue hath *his* name ||A-pol'ly-on.
12 [t]One woe is past; *and,* behold, there come two woes more hereafter.
13 And the sixth angel sounded, and I heard a voice from the four horns of the golden altar which is before God,
14 Saying to the sixth angel which had the trumpet, Loose the four angels which are bound [u]in the great river Eu-phra'tes.
15 And the four angels were loosed, which were prepared || for an hour, and a day, and a month, and a year, for to slay the third part of men.
16 And [x]the number of the army [y]of the horsemen *were* two hundred thousand thousand: [z]and I heard the number of them.
17 And thus I saw the horses in the vision, and them that sat on them, having breastplates of fire, and of jacinth, and brimstone: [a]and the heads of the horses *were* as the heads of lions; and out of their mouths issued fire and smoke and brimstone.
18 By these three was the third part of men killed, by the fire, and by the smoke, and by the brimstone, which issued out of their mouths.
19 For their power is in their mouth, and in their tails: [b]for their tails *were* like unto serpents, and had heads, and with them they do hurt.
20 And the rest of the men which were not killed by these plagues [c]yet repented not of the works of their hands, that they should not worship [d]devils, [e]and idols of gold, and silver, and brass, and stone, and of wood: which neither can see, nor hear, nor walk:
21 Neither repented they of their murders, [f]nor of their sorceries, nor of their fornication, nor of their thefts.

CHAPTER X.

A mighty angel with a book.

AND I saw another mighty angel come down from heaven clothed with a cloud: [a]and a rainbow *was* upon his head, and [b]his face *was* as it were the sun, and [c]his feet as pillars of fire:
2 And he had in his hand a little book open: [d]and he set his right foot upon the sea, and *his* left *foot* on the earth,
3 And cried with a loud voice, as *when* a lion roareth: and when he had cried, [e]seven thunders uttered their voices.
4 And when the seven thunders had uttered their voices, I was about to write: and I heard a voice from heaven saying unto me, [f]Seal up those things which the seven thunders uttered, and write them not.
5 And the angel which I saw stand upon the sea and upon the earth [g]lifted up his hand to heaven,
6 And sware by him that liveth for ever and ever, [h]who created heaven, and the things that therein are, and the earth, and the things that therein are, and the sea, and the things which are therein, [i]that there should be time no longer:
7 But [k]in the days of the voice of the seventh angel, when he shall begin to sound, the mystery of God should be finished, as he hath declared to his servants the prophets.
8 And [l]the voice which I heard from heaven spake unto me again, and said, Go, *and* take the little book which is open in the hand of the angel which standeth upon the sea and upon the earth.

A. D. 96.

7 And the [1]shapes of the locusts were like unto horses prepared for war; and upon their heads as it were crowns like unto gold, and their faces were as men's
8 faces. And they had hair as the hair of women, and
9 their teeth were as *the teeth* of lions. And they had breastplates, as it were breastplates of iron; and the sound of their wings was as the sound of chariots, of
10 many horses rushing to war. And they have tails like unto scorpions, and stings; and in their tails is
11 their power to hurt men five months. They have over them as king the angel of the abyss: his name in Hebrew is A-bad'don, and in the Greek *tongue* he hath the name [2]A-pol'ly-on.
12 The first Woe is past: behold, there come yet two Woes hereafter.
13 And the sixth angel sounded, and I heard [3]a voice from the horns of the golden altar which is before
14 God, one saying to the sixth angel, which had the trumpet, Loose the four angels which are bound at
15 the great river Eu-phra'tes. And the four angels were loosed, which had been prepared for the hour and day and month and year, that they should kill the third
16 part of men. And the number of the armies of the horsemen was twice ten thousand times ten thou-
17 sand: I heard the number of them. And thus I saw the horses in the vision, and them that sat on them, having breastplates *as* of fire and of hyacinth and of brimstone: and the heads of the horses are as the heads of lions; and out of their mouths proceedeth
18 fire and smoke and brimstone. By these three plagues was the third part of men killed, by the fire and the smoke and the brimstone, which proceeded out of
19 their mouths. For the power of the horses is in their mouth, and in their tails: for their tails are like unto serpents, and have heads; and with them they do
20 hurt. And the rest of mankind, which were not killed with these plagues, repented not of the works of their hands, that they should not worship [4]devils, and the idols of gold, and of silver, and of brass, and of stone, and of wood; which can neither see, nor
21 hear, nor walk: and they repented not of their murders, nor of their sorceries, nor of their fornication, nor of their thefts.

10 And I saw another strong angel coming down out of heaven, arrayed with a cloud; and the rainbow was upon his head, and his face was as the sun, and
2 his feet as pillars of fire; and he had in his hand a little book open: and he set his right foot upon the
3 sea, and his left upon the earth; and he cried with a great voice, as a lion roareth: and when he cried, the
4 seven thunders uttered their voices. And when the seven thunders uttered *their voices,* I was about to write: and I heard a voice from heaven saying, Seal up the things which the seven thunders uttered, and
5 write them not. And the angel which I saw standing upon the sea and upon the earth lifted up his right
6 hand to heaven, and sware by him that liveth [5]for ever and ever, who created the heaven and the things that are therein, and the earth and the things that are therein, [6]and the sea and the things that are therein,
7 that there shall be [7]time no longer: but in the days of the voice of the seventh angel, when he is about to sound, then is finished the mystery of God, according to the good tidings which he declared to his servants
8 the prophets. And the voice which I heard from heaven, *I heard it* again speaking with me, and saying, Go, take the book which is open in the hand of the angel that standeth upon the sea and upon the earth.

[1] Gr. *likenesses.*
[2] That is, *Destroyer.*
[3] Gr. *one voice.*
[4] Gr. *demons.*
[5] Gr. *unto the ages of the ages.*
[6] Some ancient authorities omit *and the sea and the things that are therein.*
[7] Or, *delay*

A. D. 96.

[m]Jer. 15. 16. Ezek. 2. 8. & 3. 1, 2, 3.
[n]Ezek. 3. 3.
[o]Ezek. 2. 10.

[a]Ezek 40. 3, &c. Zech. 2. 1. ch. 21. 15.
[b]Num. 23. 18.
[c]Ezek. 40. 17, 20.
†Gr. *cast out.*
[d]Ps. 79. 1. Luke 21. 24.
[e]Dan. 8. 10.
[f]ch. 13. 5.
‖Or, *I will give unto my two witnesses that they may prophesy.*
[g]ch. 20. 4.
[h]ch. 19. 10.
[i]ch. 12. 6.
[k]Ps. 52. 8. Jer. 11. 16. Zech. 4. 3, 11, 14.
[l]2 Kings 1. 10, 12. Jer. 1. 10. & 5. 14. Ezek. 43. 3. Hos. 6. 5.
[m]Num. 16. 29.
[n]1 Kings 17. 1. Jam. 5. 16, 17.
[o]Ex. 7. 19.
[p]Luke 13. 32.
[q]ch. 13. 1, 11. & 17. 8.
[r]ch. 9. 2.
[s]Dan. 7. 21. Zech. 14. 2.
[t]ch. 14. 8. & 17. 1, 5. & 18. 10.
[u]Heb. 13. 12. ch. 18. 24.
[v]ch. 17. 15.
[w]Ps. 79. 2, 3.
[x]ch. 12. 12. & 13. 8.
[y]Esth. 9. 19, 22.
[z]ch. 16. 10.
[a]ver. 9.
[b]Ezek. 37. 5, 9, 10, 14.
[c]Isa. 14. 13. ch. 12. 5.
[d]Isa. 60. 8. Acts 1. 9.
[e]2 Kings 2. 1, 5, 7.
[f]ch. 6. 12.
[g]ch. 16. 19.
†Gr. *names of men,* ch. 3. 4.
[h]Josh. 7. 19. ch. 14. 7. & 15. 4.
[i]ch. 8. 13. & 9. 12. & 15. 1.
[k]ch. 10. 7.
[l]Isa. 27. 13. ch. 16. 17. & 19. 6.
[m]ch. 12. 10.
[n]Dan. 2. 44. & 7. 14, 18, 27.
[o]ch. 4. 4. & 5. 8. & 19. 4.
[p]ch. 1. 4, 8. & 4. 8. & 16. 5.
[q]ch. 19. 6.
[r]ver. 2, 9.
[s]Dan. 7. 9, 10. ch. 6. 10.
[t]ch. 19. 5.
[u]ch. 13. 10. & 18. 6.
[v]Or, *corrupt.*

9 And I went unto the angel, and said unto him, Give me the little book. And he said unto me, [m]Take *it,* and eat it up; and it shall make thy belly bitter, but it shall be in thy mouth sweet as honey.

10 And I took the little book out of the angel's hand, and ate it up; [n]and it was in my mouth sweet as honey: and as soon as I had eaten it, [o]my belly was bitter.

11 And he said unto me, Thou must prophesy again before many peoples, and nations, and tongues, and kings.

CHAPTER XI.

The two witnesses prophesy.

AND there was given me [a]a reed like unto a rod: and the angel stood, saying, [b]Rise, and measure the temple of God, and the altar, and them that worship therein.

2 But [c]the court which is without the temple †leave out, and measure it not; [d]for it is given unto the Gentiles: and the holy city shall they [e]tread under foot [f]forty *and* two months.

3 And ‖I will give *power* unto my two [g]witnesses, [h]and they shall prophesy [i]a thousand two hundred *and* threescore days, clothed in sackcloth.

4 These are the [k]two olive trees, and the two candlesticks standing before the God of the earth.

5 And if any man will hurt them, [l]fire proceedeth out of their mouth, and devoureth their enemies: [m]and if any man will hurt them, he must in this manner be killed.

6 These [n]have power to shut heaven, that it rain not in the days of their prophecy: and [o]have power over waters to turn them to blood, and to smite the earth with all plagues, as often as they will.

7 And when they [p]shall have finished their testimony, [q]the beast that ascendeth [r]out of the bottomless pit [s]shall make war against them, and shall overcome them, and kill them.

8 And their dead bodies *shall lie* in the street of [t]the great city, which spiritually is called Sod'om and E'gypt, [u]where also our Lord was crucified.

9 [x]And they of the people and kindreds and tongues and nations shall see their dead bodies three days and a half, [y]and shall not suffer their dead bodies to be put in graves.

10 [z]And they that dwell upon the earth shall rejoice over them, and make merry, [a]and shall send gifts one to another; [b]because these two prophets tormented them that dwelt on the earth.

11 [c]And after three days and a half [d]the Spirit of life from God entered into them, and they stood upon their feet; and great fear fell upon them which saw them.

12 And they heard a great voice from heaven, saying unto them, Come up hither. [e]And they ascended up to heaven [f]in a cloud; [g]and their enemies beheld them.

13 And the same hour [h]was there a great earthquake, [i]and the tenth part of the city fell, and in the earthquake were slain †of men seven thousand: and the remnant were affrighted, [k]and gave glory to the God of heaven.

14 [l]The second woe is past; *and,* behold, the third woe cometh quickly.

15 And [m]the seventh angel sounded; [n]and there were great voices in heaven, saying, [o]The kingdoms of this world are become *the kingdoms* of our Lord, and of his Christ; [p]and he shall reign for ever and ever.

16 And [q]the four and twenty elders, which sat before God on their seats, fell upon their faces, and worshipped God,

17 Saying, We give thee thanks, O Lord God Almighty, [r]which art, and wast, and art to come; because thou hast taken to thee thy great power, [s]and hast reigned.

18 [t]And the nations were angry, and thy wrath is come, [u]and the time of the dead, that they should be judged, and that thou shouldest give reward unto thy servants the prophets, and to the saints, and them that fear thy name, [x]small and great: [y]and shouldest destroy them which ‖destroy the earth.

A. D. 96.

9 And I went unto the angel, saying unto him that he should give me the little book. And he saith unto me, Take it, and eat it up; and it shall make thy belly bitter, but in thy mouth it shall be sweet as
10 honey. And I took the little book out of the angel's hand, and ate it up; and it was in my mouth sweet as honey: and when I had eaten it, my belly was
11 made bitter. And they say unto me, Thou must prophesy again [1]over many peoples and nations and tongues and kings.

[1]Or, *concerning*

11 And there was given me a reed like unto a rod: [2]and one said, Rise, and measure the temple of God,
2 and the altar, and them that worship therein. And the court which is without the temple [3]leave without, and measure it not; for it hath been given unto the nations: and the holy city shall they tread under
3 foot forty and two months. And I will give unto my two witnesses, and they shall prophesy a thousand two hundred and threescore days, clothed in sack-
4 cloth. These are the two olive trees and the two [4]candlesticks, standing before the Lord of the earth.
5 And if any man desireth to hurt them, fire proceedeth out of their mouth, and devoureth their enemies: and if any man shall desire to hurt them, in this manner
6 must he be killed. These have the power to shut the heaven, that it rain not during the days of their prophecy: and they have power over the waters to turn them into blood, and to smite the earth with
7 every plague, as often as they shall desire. And when they shall have finished their testimony, the beast that cometh up out of the abyss shall make war with
8 them, and overcome them, and kill them. And their [5]dead bodies *lie* in the street of the great city, which spiritually is called Sod'om and E'gypt, where also their
9 Lord was crucified. And from among the peoples and tribes and tongues and nations do *men* look upon their [5]dead bodies three days and a half, and suffer
10 not their dead bodies to be laid in a tomb. And they that dwell on the earth rejoice over them, and make merry; and they shall send gifts one to another; because these two prophets tormented them that dwell
11 on the earth. And after the three days and a half the breath of life from God entered into them, and they stood upon their feet; and great fear fell upon them
12 which beheld them. And they heard a great voice from heaven saying unto them, Come up hither. And they went up into heaven in the cloud; and their
13 enemies beheld them. And in that hour there was a great earthquake, and the tenth part of the city fell; and there were killed in the earthquake [6]seven thousand persons: and the rest were affrighted, and gave glory to the God of heaven.
14 The second Woe is past: behold, the third Woe cometh quickly.
15 And the seventh angel sounded; and there followed great voices in heaven, and they said, The kingdom of the world is become *the kingdom* of our Lord, and of his Christ: and he shall reign [7]for ever and ever.
16 And the four and twenty elders, which sit before God on their thrones, fell upon their faces, and worshipped
17 God, saying, We give thee thanks, O Lord God, the Almighty, which art and which wast; because thou
18 hast taken thy great power, and didst reign. And the nations were wroth, and thy wrath came, and the time of the dead to be judged, and *the time* to give their reward to thy servants the prophets, and to the saints, and to them that fear thy name, the small and the great; and to destroy them that destroy the earth.

[2]Gr. *saying.*
[3]Gr. *cast without.*
[4]Gr, *lampstands.*
[5]Gr. *carcase.*
[6]Gr. *names of men, seven thousand.*
[7]Gr. *unto the ages of the ages*

19 And the [s]temple of God was opened in heaven, and there was seen in his temple the ark of his testament: and [a]there were lightnings, and voices, and thunderings, and an earthquake, [b]and great hail.

CHAPTER XII.

The great red dragon.

AND there appeared a great ‖ wonder in heaven; a woman clothed with the sun, and the moon under her feet, and upon her head a crown of twelve stars:

2 And she being with child cried, [a]travailing in birth, and pained to be delivered.

3 And there appeared another ‖ wonder in heaven; and behold [b]a great red dragon, [c]having seven heads and ten horns, [d]and seven crowns upon his heads.

4 And [e]his tail drew the third part [f]of the stars of heaven, [g]and did cast them to the earth: and the dragon stood [h]before the woman which was ready to be delivered [i]for to devour her child as soon as it was born.

5 And she brought forth a man child, [k]who was to rule all nations with a rod of iron: and her child was caught up unto God, and *to* his throne.

6 And [l]the woman fled into the wilderness, where she hath a place prepared of God, that they should feed her there [m]a thousand two hundred *and* threescore days.

7 And there was war in heaven: [n]Michael and his angels fought [o]against the dragon; and the dragon fought and his angels,

8 And prevailed not; neither was their place found any more in heaven.

9 And [p]the great dragon was cast out, [q]that old serpent, called the Devil, and Satan, [r]which deceiveth the whole world: [s]he was cast out into the earth, and his angels were cast out with him.

10 And I heard a loud voice saying in heaven, [t]Now is come salvation, and strength, and the kingdom of our God, and the power of his Christ: for the accuser of our brethren is cast down, [u]which accused them before our God day and night.

11 And [x]they overcame him by the blood of the Lamb, and by the word of their testimony; [y]and they loved not their lives unto the death.

12 Therefore [z]rejoice, *ye* heavens, and ye that dwell in them. [a]Woe to the inhabiters of the earth and of the sea! for the devil is come down unto you, having great wrath, [b]because he knoweth that he hath but a short time.

13 And when the dragon saw that he was cast unto the earth, he persecuted [c]the woman which brought forth the man *child*.

14 [d]And to the woman were given two wings of a great eagle, [e]that she might fly [f]into the wilderness, into her place, where she is nourished [g]for a time, and times, and half a time, from the face of the serpent.

15 And the serpent [h]cast out of his mouth water as a flood, after the woman, that he might cause her to be carried away of the flood.

16 And the earth helped the woman; and the earth opened her mouth, and swallowed up the flood which the dragon cast out of his mouth.

17 And the dragon was wroth with the woman, [i]and went to make war with the remnant of her seed, [k]which keep the commandments of God, and have [l]the testimony of Jesus Christ.

CHAPTER XIII.

The beast with seven heads.

AND I stood upon the sand of the sea, and saw [a]a beast rise up out of the sea, [b]having seven heads and ten horns, and upon his horns ten crowns, and upon his heads the ‖ name of blasphemy.

2 [c]And the beast which I saw was like unto a leopard, [d]and his feet were as *the feet* of a bear, [e]and his mouth as the mouth of a lion: and [f]the dragon gave him his power, [g]and his seat, [h]and great authority.

A. D. 96.

19 And there was opened the temple of God that is in heaven; and there was seen in his temple the ark of his [1]covenant; and there followed lightnings, and voices, and thunders, and an earthquake, and great hail.

[1] Or, *testament*

12 And a great sign was seen in heaven; a woman arrayed with the sun, and the moon under her feet,
2 and upon her head a crown of twelve stars; and she was with child: and she crieth out, travailing in birth,
3 and in pain to be delivered. And there was seen another sign in heaven; and behold, a great red dragon, having seven heads and ten horns, and upon his heads
4 seven diadems. And his tail draweth the third part of the stars of heaven, and did cast them to the earth: and the dragon stood before the woman which was about to be delivered, that when she was delivered,
5 he might devour her child. And she was delivered of a son, a man child, who is to rule all the nations with a rod of iron: and her child was caught up unto
6 God, and unto his throne. And the woman fled into the wilderness, where she hath a place prepared of God, that there they may nourish her a thousand two hundred and threescore days.
7 And there was war in heaven: Michael and his angels *going forth* to war with the dragon: and the
8 dragon warred and his angels; and they prevailed not, neither was their place found any more in heaven.
9 And the great dragon was cast down, the old serpent, he that is called the Devil and Satan, the deceiver of the whole [2]world; he was cast down to the earth,
10 and his angels were cast down with him. And I heard a great voice in heaven, saying, [3]Now is come the salvation, and the power, and the kingdom of our God, and the authority of his Christ: for the accuser of our brethren is cast down, which accuseth them
11 before our God day and night. And they overcame him because of the blood of the Lamb, and because of the word of their testimony; and they loved not
12 their life even unto death. Therefore rejoice, O heavens, and ye that [4]dwell in them. Woe for the earth and for the sea: because the devil is gone down unto you, having great wrath, knowing that he hath but a short time.
13 And when the dragon saw that he was cast down to the earth, he persecuted the woman which brought
14 forth the man *child*. And there were given to the woman the two wings of the great eagle, that she might fly into the wilderness unto her place, where she is nourished for a time, and times, and half a time,
15 from the face of the serpent. And the serpent cast out of his mouth after the woman water as a river, that he might cause her to be carried away by the
16 stream. And the earth helped the woman, and the earth opened her mouth, and swallowed up the river
17 which the dragon cast out of his mouth. And the dragon waxed wroth with the woman, and went away to make war with the rest of her seed, which keep the commandments of God, and hold the testimony
13 of Jesus: and he stood upon the sand of the sea.

And I saw a beast coming up out of the sea, having ten horns and seven heads, and on his horns ten diadems, and upon his heads names of blasphemy.
2 And the beast which I saw was like unto a leopard, and his feet were as *the feet* of a bear, and his mouth as the mouth of a lion: and the dragon gave him his power, and his throne, and great authority.

[2] Gr. *inhabited earth.*
[3] Or, *Now is the salvation, and the power, and the kingdom, become our God's, and the authority is become his Christ's*
[4] Gr. *tabernacle.*

A. D. 96.

3 And I saw one of his heads [t]as it were †wounded to death; and his deadly wound was healed: and [k]all the world wondered after the beast.

4 And they worshipped the dragon which gave power unto the beast; and they worshipped the beast, saying, [l]Who *is* like unto the beast? who is able to make war with him?

5 And there was given unto him [m]a mouth speaking great things and blasphemies; and power was given unto him ‖to continue [n]forty *and* two months.

6 And he opened his mouth in blasphemy against God, to blaspheme his name, [o]and his tabernacle, and them that dwell in heaven.

7 And it was given unto him [p]to make war with the saints, and to overcome them: [q]and power was given him over all kindreds, and tongues, and nations.

8 And all that dwell upon the earth shall worship him, [r]whose names are not written in the book of life of the Lamb slain [s]from the foundation of the world.

9 [t]If any man have an ear, let him hear.

10 [u]He that leadeth into captivity, shall go into captivity: [x]he that killeth with the sword, must be killed with the sword. [y]Here is the patience and the faith of the saints.

11 And I beheld another beast [z]coming up out of the earth; and he had two horns like a lamb, and he spake as a dragon.

12 And he exerciseth all the power of the first beast before him, and causeth the earth and them which dwell therein to worship the first beast, [a]whose deadly wound was healed.

13 And [b]he doeth great wonders, [c]so that he maketh fire come down from heaven on the earth in the sight of men,

14 And [d]deceiveth them that dwell on the earth [e]by *the means of* those miracles which he had power to do in the sight of the beast; saying to them that dwell on the earth, that they should make an image to the beast, which had the wound by a sword, [f]and did live.

15 And he had power to give †life unto the image of the beast, that the image of the beast should both speak, [g]and cause that as many as would not worship the image of the beast should be killed.

16 And he causeth all, both small and great, rich and poor, free and bond, [h]†to receive a mark in their right hand, or in their foreheads:

17 And that no man might buy or sell, save he that had the mark, or [i]the name of the beast, [k]or the number of his name.

18 [l]Here is wisdom. Let him that hath understanding count [m]the number of the beast: [n]for it is the number of a man; and his number *is* Six hundred threescore *and* six.

CHAPTER XIV.

The Lamb and his company.

AND I looked, and, lo, [a]a Lamb stood on the mount Si'on, and with him [b]a hundred forty *and* four thousand [c]having his Father's name written in their foreheads.

2 And I heard a voice from heaven, [d]as the voice of many waters, and as the voice of a great thunder: and I heard the voice of [e]harpers harping with their harps:

3 And [f]they sung as it were a new song before the throne, and before the four beasts, and the elders: and no man could learn that song [g]but the hundred *and* forty *and* four thousand, which were redeemed from the earth.

4 These are they which were not defiled with women; for they are virgins. These are [h]they [i]which follow the Lamb whithersoever he goeth. These †[k]were redeemed from among men, [l]*being* the firstfruits unto God and to the Lamb.

5 And [m]in their mouth was found no guile: for [n]they are without fault before the throne of God.

3 And *I saw* one of his heads as though it had been [1]smitten unto death; and his death-stroke was healed:
4 and the whole earth wondered after the beast; and they worshipped the dragon, because he gave his authority unto the beast; and they worshipped the beast, saying, Who is like unto the beast? and who is
5 able to war with him? and there was given to him a mouth speaking great things and blasphemies; and there was given to him authority [2]to continue forty and
6 two months. And he opened his mouth for blasphemies against God, to blaspheme his name, and his taber-
7 nacle, *even* them that [3]dwell in the heaven. [4]And it was given unto him to make war with the saints, and to overcome them: and there was given to him authority over every tribe and people and tongue and nation.
8 And all that dwell on the earth shall worship him, *every one* whose name hath not been [5]written in the book of life of the Lamb that hath been slain from the
9 foundation of the world. If any man hath an ear,
10 let him hear. [6]If any man [7]*is* for captivity, into captivity he goeth: if any man shall kill with the sword, with the sword must he be killed. Here is the patience and the faith of the saints.
11 And I saw another beast coming up out of the earth; and he had two horns like unto a lamb, and
12 he spake as a dragon. And he exerciseth all the authority of the first beast in his sight. And he maketh the earth and them that dwell therein to worship the first beast, whose death-stroke was
13 healed. And he doeth great signs, that he should even make fire to come down out of heaven upon
14 the earth in the sight of men. And he deceiveth them that dwell on the earth by reason of the signs which it was given him to do in the sight of the beast; saying to them that dwell on the earth, that they should make an image to the beast, who hath the
15 stroke of the sword, and lived. And it was given *unto him* to give breath to it, *even* to the image of the beast, [8]that the image of the beast should both speak, and cause that as many as should not worship the
16 image of the beast should be killed. And he causeth all, the small and the great, and the rich and the poor, and the free and the bond, that there be given them a mark on their right hand, or upon their fore-
17 head; and that no man should be able to buy or to sell, save he that hath the mark, *even* the name of the
18 beast or the number of his name. Here is wisdom. He that hath understanding, let him count the number of the beast; for it is the number of a man: and his number is [9]Six hundred and sixty and six.

14 And I saw, and behold, the Lamb standing on the mount Zi'on, and with him a hundred and forty and four thousand, having his name, and the name of his
2 Father, written on their foreheads. And I heard a voice from heaven, as the voice of many waters, and as the voice of a great thunder: and the voice which I heard *was* as *the voice* of harpers harping with their
3 harps: and they sing as it were a new song before the throne, and before the four living creatures and the elders: and no man could learn the song save the hundred and forty and four thousand, *even* they that
4 had been purchased out of the earth. These are they which were not defiled with women; for they are virgins. These *are* they which follow the Lamb whithersoever he goeth. These were purchased from among men, *to be* the firstfruits unto God and unto the Lamb. And in their mouth was found no
5 lie: they are without blemish.

A. D. 96.

[1] Gr. *slain.*

[2] Or, *to do* his works *during* See Dan. xi. 28.

[3] Gr. *tabernacle.*

[4] Some ancient authorities omit *And it was given . . . overcome them.*

[5] Or, *written from the foundation of the world in the book . . . slain.*

[6] The Greek text in this verse is somewhat uncertain.

[7] Or, leadeth *into captivity*

[8] Some ancient authorities read *that even the image of the beast should speak; and he shall cause &c.*

[9] Some ancient authorities read *Six hundred and sixteen.*

[t] ver. 12,14. †Gr. *slain.* [k] ch. 17. 8.
[l] ch. 18. 18.
[m] Dan. 7. 8, 11, 25. & 11. 36. ‖ Or, *to make war.* [n] ch. 11. 2. & 12. 6.
[o] John 1. 14 Col. 2. 9.
[p] Dan. 7. 21. ch. 11. 7. & 12. 17.
[q] ch. 11. 18. & 17. 15.
[r] Ex. 32. 32. Dan. 12. 1. Phil. 4. 3. ch. 3. 5. & 20. 12, 15. & 21. 27.
[s] ch. 17. 8.
[t] ch. 2. 7.
[u] Isa. 33. 1.
[x] Gen. 9. 6. Matt. 26. 52.
[y] ch. 14. 12.
[z] ch. 11. 7.
[a] ver. 3.
[b] Deut. 13. 1, 2, 3. Matt. 24. 24. 2 Thess. 2. 9 ch. 16. 14.
[c] 1 Kings 18. 38. 2 Kings 1. 10, 12.
[d] ch. 12. 9. & 19. 20.
[e] 2 Thess. 2. 9, 10.
[f] 2 Kings 20. 7. †Gr. *breath.*
[g] ch. 16. 2. & 19. 20. & 20. 4.
[h] ch. 14. 9. & 19. 20. & 20. 4. †Gr. *to give them.*
[i] ch. 14. 11.
[k] ch. 15. 2.
[l] ch. 17. 9.
[m] ch. 15. 2.
[n] ch. 21. 17

[a] ch. 5. 5.
[b] ch. 7. 4.
[c] ch. 7. 3. & 13. 16.
[d] ch. 1. 15. & 19. 6.
[e] ch. 5. 8.
[f] ch. 5. 9. & 15. 3.
[g] ver. 1.
[h] 2 Cor. 11. 2.
[i] ch. 3. 4. & 7. 15, 17. & 17. 14. †Gr. *were bought.*
[k] ch. 5. 9.
[l] Jam. 1. 18.
[m] Ps. 32. 2. Zeph. 3. 13.
[n] Eph. 5. 27 Jude 24.

A. D. 96.

6 And I saw another angel [o]fly in the midst of heaven, [p]having the everlasting gospel to preach unto them that dwell on the earth, [q]and to every nation, and kindred, and tongue, and people,

7 Saying with a loud voice, [r]Fear God, and give glory to him; for the hour of his judgment is come: [s]and worship him that made heaven, and earth, and the sea, and the fountains of waters.

8 And there followed another angel, saying, [t]Babylon is fallen, is fallen, [u]that great city, because she made all nations drink of the wine of the wrath of her fornication.

9 And the third angel followed them, saying with a loud voice, [x]If any man worship the beast and his image, and receive *his* mark in his forehead, or in his hand,

10 The same [y]shall drink of the wine of the wrath of God, which is [z]poured out without mixture into [a]the cup of his indignation; and [b]he shall be tormented with [c]fire and brimstone in the presence of the holy angels, and in the presence of the Lamb:

11 And [d]the smoke of their torment ascendeth up for ever and ever: and they have no rest day nor night, who worship the beast and his image, and whosoever receiveth the mark of his name.

12 [e]Here is the patience of the saints: [f]here *are* they that keep the commandments of God, and the faith of Jesus.

13 And I heard a voice from heaven saying unto me, Write, [g]Blessed *are* the dead [h]which die in the Lord ‖ from henceforth: Yea, saith the Spirit, [i]that they may rest from their labours; and their works do follow them.

14 And I looked, and behold a white cloud, and upon the cloud *one* sat [k]like unto the Son of man, [l]having on his head a golden crown, and in his hand a sharp sickle.

15 And another angel [m]came out of the temple, crying with a loud voice to him that sat on the cloud, [n]Thrust in thy sickle, and reap: for the time is come for thee to reap; for the harvest [o]of the earth is ‖ ripe.

16 And he that sat on the cloud thrust in his sickle on the earth; and the earth was reaped.

17 And another angel came out of the temple which is in heaven, he also having a sharp sickle.

18 And another angel came out from the altar, [p]which had power over fire; and cried with a loud cry to him that had the sharp sickle, saying, [q]Thrust in thy sharp sickle, and gather the clusters of the vine of the earth; for her grapes are fully ripe.

19 And the angel thrust in his sickle into the earth, and gathered the vine of the earth, and cast *it* into [r]the great winepress of the wrath of God.

20 And [s]the winepress was trodden [t]without the city, and blood came out of the winepress, [u]even unto the horse bridles, by the space of a thousand *and* six hundred furlongs.

CHAPTER XV.

The seven last plagues.

AND [a]I saw another sign in heaven, great and marvellous, [b]seven angels having the seven last plagues; [c]for in them is filled up the wrath of God.

2 And I saw as it were [d]a sea of glass [e]mingled with fire: and them that had gotten the victory over the beast, [f]and over his image, and over his mark, *and* over the number of his name, stand on the sea of glass, [g]having the harps of God.

3 And they sing [h]the song of Mo'ses the servant of God, and the song of the Lamb, saying, [i]Great and marvellous *are* thy works, Lord God Almighty; [k]just and true *are* thy ways, thou King of ‖ saints.

4 [l]Who shall not fear thee, O Lord, and glorify thy name? for *thou* only *art* holy: for [m]all nations shall come and worship before thee; for thy judgments are made manifest.

A. D. 96.

6 And I saw another angel flying in mid heaven, having an eternal gospel to proclaim unto them that [1]dwell on the earth, and unto every nation and tribe
7 and tongue and people; and he saith with a great voice, Fear God, and give him glory; for the hour of his judgement is come: and worship him that made the heaven and the earth and sea and fountains of waters.

8 And another, a second angel, followed, saying, Fallen, fallen is Babylon the great, which hath made all the nations to drink of the wine of the wrath of her fornication.

9 And another angel, a third, followed them, saying with a great voice, If any man worshippeth the beast and his image, and receiveth a mark on his forehead,
10 or upon his hand, he also shall drink of the wine of the wrath of God, which is [2]prepared unmixed in the cup of his anger; and he shall be tormented with fire and brimstone in the presence of the holy angels,
11 and in the presence of the Lamb: and the smoke of their torment goeth up [3]for ever and ever; and they have no rest day and night, they that worship the beast and his image, and whoso receiveth the mark
12 of his name. Here is the patience of the saints, they that keep the commandments of God, and the faith of Jesus.

13 And I heard a voice from heaven saying, Write, Blessed are the dead which die [4]in the Lord from henceforth: yea, saith the Spirit, that they may rest from their labours: for their works follow with them.

14 And I saw, and behold, a white cloud; and on the cloud *I saw* one sitting like unto [5]a son of man, having on his head a golden crown, and in his hand a
15 sharp sickle. And another angel came out from the temple, crying with a great voice to him that sat on the cloud, Send forth thy sickle, and reap: for the hour to reap is come; for the harvest of the earth is
16 [6]over-ripe. And he that sat on the cloud cast his sickle upon the earth; and the earth was reaped.

17 And another angel came out from the temple which
18 is in heaven, he also having a sharp sickle. And another angel came out from the altar, he that hath power over fire; and he called with a great voice to him that had the sharp sickle, saying, Send forth thy sharp sickle, and gather the clusters of the vine of the
19 earth; for her grapes are fully ripe. And the angel cast his sickle into the earth, and gathered the [7]vintage of the earth, and cast it into the winepress, the
20 great *winepress*, of the wrath of God. And the winepress was trodden without the city, and there came out blood from the winepress, even unto the bridles of the horses, as far as a thousand and six hundred furlongs.

15 And I saw another sign in heaven, great and marvellous, seven angels having seven plagues, *which are* the last, for in them is finished the wrath of God.

2 And I saw as it were a glassy sea mingled with fire; and them that come victorious from the beast, and from his image, and from the number of his name, standing [8]by the glassy sea, having harps of God.
3 And they sing the song of Mo'ses the servant of God, and the song of the Lamb, saying, Great and marvellous are thy works, O Lord God, the Almighty; righteous and true are thy ways, thou King of the
4 [9]ages. Who shall not fear, O Lord, and glorify thy name? for thou only art holy; for all the nations shall come and worship before thee; for thy righteous acts have been made manifest.

[1] Gr. *sit.*
[2] Gr. *mingled.*
[3] Gr. *unto ages of ages.*
[4] Or, *in the Lord. From henceforth, yea, saith the Spirit*
[5] Or, *the Son*
[6] Gr. *dried up.*
[7] Gr. *vine.*
[8] Or, *upon*
[9] Many ancient authorities read *nations.*

A. D. 96. :h. 8. 13. Eph. 3. 10, 11. 1Tit. 1. 2. :h. 13. 7. :h. 11. 18. 15. 4. Neh. 9. 6. s. 33. 6.& 24. 8. &. 46. 5, 6. cts 14.15. 17. 24. Isa. 21. 9. er. 51. 8. h. 18. 2. Jer. 51. 7. h. 11. 8. 16. 19. & 7. 2, 5. & 8. 3, 10, 8, 21. & 9. 2. ch. 13. 14, 5, 16. Ps. 75. 8. sa. 51. 17. er. 25. 15. ch. 18. 6. ch. 16. 19. ch. 20. 10. ch. 19. 20. Isa. 34. 0. h. 19. 3. ch. 13. 10. ch. 12. 17. Eccl. 4. 1, 2. ch. 20. 6. 1 Cor. 15. 18. 1 Thess. 4. 16. ‖ Or, *from henceforth saith the Spirit, Yea* 2 Thess. 1. 7. Heb. 4. 9, 10. ch. 6. 11. Ezek. 1. 26. Dan. 7. 13. ch. 1. 13. ch. 6. 2. ch. 16.17. Joel 3.13. Matt. 13. 9. Jer. 51. 33. ch. 13. 12. ‖ Or, *dried* ch. 16. 8. Joel 3.13. ch. 19. 15. Isa. 63. 3. Lam. 1.15. ch. 11. 8. Heb. 13.12 ch. 19. 14.

ch. 12. 1, 3. ch. 16. 1. & 21. 9. ch. 14. 10. ch. 4. 6. & 21. 18. Matt. 8. 11. ch. 13. 15, 16, 17. ch. 5. 8. & 14. 2. Ex. 15. 1. Deut.31.30 ch. 14.3. Deut. 32. 4. Ps. 111. 2. & 139. 14. Ps. 145. 17. Hos. 14. 9. ch. 16. 7. ‖ Or, *nations*, or, *ages.* Ex. 15.14, 15, 16. Jer. 10. 7. Isa. 66. 22.

A. D. 96.

5 And after that I looked, and, behold, [a]the temple of the tabernacle of the testimony in heaven was opened:
6 [c]And the seven angels came out of the temple, having the seven plagues, [p]clothed in pure and white linen, and having their breasts girded with golden girdles.
7 [q]And one of the four beasts gave unto the seven angels seven golden vials full of the wrath of God, [r]who liveth for ever and ever.
8 And [s]the temple was filled with smoke [t]from the glory of God, and from his power; and no man was able to enter into the temple, till the seven plagues of the seven angels were fulfilled.

CHAPTER XVI.

Of the vials full of wrath.

AND I heard a great voice out of the temple, saying [a]to the seven angels, Go your ways, and pour out the vials [b]of the wrath of God upon the earth.
2 And the first went, and poured out his vial [c]upon the earth; and [d]there fell a noisome and grievous sore upon the men [e]which had the mark of the beast, and *upon* them [f]which worshipped his image.
3 And the second angel poured out his vial [g]upon the sea; and [h]it became as the blood of a dead *man;* [i]and every living soul died in the sea.
4 And the third angel poured out his vial [k]upon the rivers and fountains of waters; [l]and they became blood.
5 And I heard the angel of the waters say, [m]Thou art righteous, O Lord, [n]which art, and wast, and shalt be, because thou hast judged thus.
6 For [o]they have shed the blood [p]of saints and prophets, [q]and thou hast given them blood to drink; for they are worthy.
7 And I heard another out of the altar say, Even so, [r]Lord God Almighty, [s]true and righteous *are* thy judgments.
8 And the fourth angel poured out his vial [t]upon the sun; [u]and power was given unto him to scorch men with fire.
9 And men were ‖ scorched with great heat, and [x]blasphemed the name of God, which hath power over these plagues: [y]and they repented not [z]to give him glory.
10 And the fifth angel poured out his vial [a]upon the seat of the beast; [b]and his kingdom was full of darkness; [c]and they gnawed their tongues for pain,
11 And [d]blasphemed the God of heaven, because of their pains and [e]their sores, [f]and repented not of their deeds.
12 And the sixth angel poured out his vial [g]upon the great river Eu-phra'tes; [h]and the water thereof was dried up, [i]that the way of the kings of the east might be prepared.
13 And I saw three unclean [k]spirits like frogs *come* out of the mouth of [l]the dragon, and out of the mouth of the beast, and out of the mouth of [m]the false prophet.
14 [n]For they are the spirits of devils, [o]working miracles, *which* go forth unto the kings of the earth, [p]and of the whole world, to gather them to [q]the battle of that great day of God Almighty.
15 [r]Behold, I come as a thief. Blessed *is* he that watcheth, and keepeth his garments, [s]lest he walk naked, and they see his shame.
16 [t]And he gathered them together into a place called in the He'brew tongue Ar-ma-ged'don.
17 And the seventh angel poured out his vial into the air; and there came a great voice out of the temple of heaven, from the throne, saying, [u]It is done.
18 And [x]there were voices, and thunders, and lightnings; [y]and there was a great earthquake, [z]such as was not since men were upon the earth, so mighty an earthquake, *and* so great.
19 And [a]the great city was divided into three parts, and the cities of the nations fell: and great Bab'y-lon [b]came in remembrance before God, [c]to give unto her the cup of the wine of the fierceness of his wrath.

[a] ch. 11. 19. See Num. 1. 50.
[c] ver. 1.
[p] Ex. 28. 6, 8. Ezek. 44. 17, 18. ch. 1. 13.
[q] ch. 4. 6.
[r] 1 Thess. 1. 9. ch. 4. 9. & 10. 6.
[s] Ex. 40. 34. 1 Kings 8. 10. 2 Chron. 5. 14. Isa. 6. 4.
[t] 2 Thess. 1. 9.

[a] ch. 15. 1.
[b] ch. 14. 10. & 15. 7.
[c] ch. 8. 7.
[d] Ex. 9. 9, 10, 11.
[e] ch. 13. 16, 17.
[f] ch. 13. 14.
[g] ch. 8. 8.
[h] Ex. 7. 17, 20.
[i] ch. 8. 9.
[k] ch. 8. 10.
[l] Ex. 7. 20.
[m] ch. 15. 3.
[n] ch. 1. 4, 8 & 4. 8. & 11. 17.
[o] Matt. 23. 34, 35. ch. 3. 15.
[p] ch. 11. 18. & 18. 20.
[q] Isa. 49. 26.
[r] ch. 15. 3.
[s] ch. 13. 10. & 14. 10. & 19. 2.
[t] ch. 8. 12.
[u] ch. 9. 17, 18. & 14. 18.
‖ Or, *burned.*
[x] ver. 11, 21.
[y] Dan. 5. 22, 23. ch. 9. 20.
[z] ch. 11. 13. & 14. 7.
[a] ch. 13. 2.
[b] ch. 9. 2.
[c] ch. 11. 10.
[d] ver. 9. 21.
[e] ver. 2.
[f] ver. 9.
[g] ch. 9. 14.
[h] See Jer 50. 38. & 51. 36.
[i] Isa. 41. 2. 25.
[k] 1 John 4. 1, 2, 3.
[l] ch. 12. 3, 9.
[m] ch. 19. 20. & 20. 10.
[n] 1 Tim. 4. 1. Jam. 3. 15. 2 Thess. 2. 9. ch. 13. 13, 14. & 19. 20.
[o] Luke 2. 1.
[p] ch. 17. 14. & 19. 19. & 20. 8.
[q] Matt. 24. 43. 1 Thess. 5. 2 2 Pet. 3. 10. ch. 3. 3.
[r] 2 Cor. 5. 3. ch. 3. 4, 18.
[s] ch. 19. 19.
[t] ch. 21. 6.
[u] ch. 4. 5. & 8. 5. & 11. 19.
[x] ch. 11. 13.
[y] Dan. 12. 1.
[z] ch. 14. 8. & 17. 18.
[a] ch. 18. 5.
[b] Isa. 51. 17, 23. Jer. 25. 15, 16. ch. 14. 10.

A. D. 96.

5 And after these things I saw, and the temple of the tabernacle of the testimony in heaven was opened:
6 and there came out from the temple the seven angels that had the seven plagues, arrayed [1]with *precious* stone, pure *and* bright, and girt about their breasts
7 with golden girdles. And one of the four living creatures gave unto the seven angels seven golden bowls full of the wrath of God, who liveth [2]for ever
8 and ever. And the temple was filled with smoke from the glory of God, and from his power; and none was able to enter into the temple, till the seven plagues of the seven angels should be finished.

16 And I heard a great voice out of the temple, saying to the seven angels, Go ye, and pour out the seven bowls of the wrath of God into the earth.
2 And the first went, and poured out his bowl into the earth; and [3]it became a noisome and grievous sore upon the men which had the mark of the beast, and which worshipped his image.
3 And the second poured out his bowl into the sea; and [3]it became blood as of a dead man; and every [4]living soul died, *even* the things that were in the sea.
4 And the third poured out his bowl into the rivers and the fountains of the waters; [5]and [3]it became
5 blood. And I heard the angel of the waters saying, Righteous art thou, which art and which wast, thou
6 Holy One, because thou didst thus [6]judge: for they poured out the blood of saints and prophets, and blood hast thou given them to drink: they are worthy.
7 And I heard the altar saying, Yea, O Lord God, the Almighty, true and righteous are thy judgements.
8 And the fourth poured out his bowl upon the sun; and it was given unto [7]it to scorch men with fire.
9 And men were scorched with great heat: and they blasphemed the name of the God which hath the power over these plagues; and they repented not to give him glory.
10 And the fifth poured out his bowl upon the throne of the beast; and his kingdom was darkened; and
11 they gnawed their tongues for pain, and they blasphemed the God of heaven because of their pains and their sores; and they repented not of their works.
12 And the sixth poured out his bowl upon the great river, the *river* Eu-phra'tes; and the water thereof was dried up, that the way might be made ready for the
13 kings that *come* from the sunrising. And I saw *coming* out of the mouth of the dragon, and out of the mouth of the beast, and out of the mouth of the false prophet, three unclean spirits, as it were frogs:
14 for they are spirits of [8]devils, working signs; which go forth [9]unto the kings of the whole [10]world, to gather them together unto the war of the great day
15 of God, the Almighty. (Behold, I come as a thief. Blessed is he that watcheth, and keepeth his garments, lest he walk naked, and they see his shame.)
16 And they gathered them together into the place which is called in He'brew Har-Ma-ge'don.
17 And the seventh poured out his bowl upon the air; and there came forth a great voice out of the temple,
18 from the throne, saying, It is done: and there were lightnings, and voices, and thunders; and there was a great earthquake, such as was not since [11]there were men upon the earth, so great an earthquake, so mighty.
19 And the great city was divided into three parts, and the cities of the nations fell: and Babylon the great was remembered in the sight of God, to give unto her the cup of the wine of the fierceness of his wrath.

[1] Many ancient authorities read *in line.*
[2] Gr. *unto the ages of the age.*
[3] Or, *there came*
[4] Gr. *soul of life.*
[5] Some ancient authorities read *and they became.*
[6] Or, *judge. Because they ... prophets, thou has given them blood also to drink*
[7] Or, *him*
[8] Gr. *demons*
[9] Or, *upon*
[10] Gr, *inhabited earth.*
[11] Some ancient authorities read *there was a man.*

20 And [d]every island fled away, and the mountains were not found.

21 [e]And there fell upon men a great hail out of heaven, *every stone* about the weight of a talent: and [f]men blasphemed God because of [g]the plague of the hail; for the plague thereof was exceeding great.

CHAPTER XVII.

The mystery of Babylon.

AND there came [a]one of the seven angels which had the seven vials, and talked with me, saying unto me, Come hither; [b]I will shew unto thee the judgment of [c]the great whore [d]that sitteth upon many waters;

2 [e]With whom the kings of the earth have committed fornication, and [f]the inhabitants of the earth have been made drunk with the wine of her fornication.

3 So he carried me away in the spirit [g]into the wilderness: and I saw a woman sit [h]upon a scarlet coloured beast, full of [i]names of blasphemy, [k]having seven heads and [l]ten horns.

4 And the woman [m]was arrayed in purple and scarlet colour, [n]and †decked with gold and precious stones and pearls, [o]having a golden cup in her hand [p]full of abominations and filthiness of her fornication:

5 And upon her forehead *was* a name written, [q]MYSTERY, BABYLON [r]THE GREAT, [s]THE MOTHER OF ‖ HARLOTS AND ABOMINATIONS OF THE EARTH.

6 And I saw [t]the woman drunken [u]with the blood of the saints, and with the blood of [x]the martyrs of Jesus: and when I saw her, I wondered with great admiration.

7 And the angel said unto me, Wherefore didst thou marvel? I will tell thee the mystery of the woman, and of the beast that carrieth her, which hath the seven heads and ten horns.

8 The beast that thou sawest was, and is not; and [y]shall ascend out of the bottomless pit, and [z]go into perdition: and they that dwell on the earth [a]shall wonder, [b]whose names were not written in the book of life from the foundation of the world, when they behold the beast that was, and is not, and yet is.

9 And [c]here *is* the mind which hath wisdom. [d]The seven heads are seven mountains, on which the woman sitteth.

10 And there are seven kings: five are fallen, and one is, *and* the other is not yet come; and when he cometh, he must continue a short space.

11 And the beast that was, and is not, even he is the eighth, and is of the seven, and [e]goeth into perdition.

12 And [f]the ten horns which thou sawest are ten kings, which have received no kingdom as yet; but receive power as kings one hour with the beast.

13 These have one mind, and shall give their power and strength unto the beast.

14 [g]These shall make war with the Lamb, and the Lamb shall overcome them: [h]for he is Lord of lords, and King of kings: [i]and they that are with him *are* called, and chosen, and faithful.

15 And he saith unto me, [k]The waters which thou sawest, where the whore sitteth, [l]are peoples, and multitudes, and nations, and tongues.

16 And the ten horns which thou sawest upon the beast, [m]these shall hate the whore, and shall make her desolate [n]and naked, and shall eat her flesh, and [o]burn her with fire.

17 [p]For God hath put in their hearts to fulfil his will, and to agree, and give their kingdom unto the beast, [q]until the words of God shall be fulfilled.

18 And the woman which thou sawest [r]is that great city, [s]which reigneth over the kings of the earth.

CHAPTER XVIII.

The fall of Babylon.

AND [a]after these things I saw another angel come down from heaven, having great power; [b]and the earth was lightened with his glory.

20 And every island fled away, and the mountains were
21 not found. And great hail, *every stone* about the weight of a talent, cometh down out of heaven upon men: and men blasphemed God because of the plague of the hail; for the plague thereof is exceeding great.

17 And there came one of the seven angels that had the seven bowls, and spake with me, saying, Come hither, I will shew thee the judgement of the great
2 harlot that sitteth upon many waters; with whom the kings of the earth committed fornication, and they that dwell in the earth were made drunken with the
3 wine of her fornication. And he carried me away in the Spirit into a wilderness: and I saw a woman sitting upon a scarlet-coloured beast, [1]full of names of blasphemy, having seven heads and ten horns.
4 And the woman was arrayed in purple and scarlet, and [2]decked with gold and precious stone and pearls, having in her hand a golden cup full of abominations,
5 [3]even the unclean things of her fornication, and upon her forehead a name written, [4]MYSTERY, BABYLON THE GREAT, THE MOTHER OF THE HARLOTS AND OF THE
6 ABOMINATIONS OF THE EARTH. And I saw the woman drunken with the blood of the saints, and with the blood of the [5]martyrs of Jesus. And when I saw
7 her, I wondered with a great wonder. And the angel said unto me, Wherefore didst thou wonder? I will tell thee the mystery of the woman, and of the beast that carrieth her, which hath the seven heads and the
8 ten horns. The beast that thou sawest was, and is not; and is about to come up out of the abyss, [6]and to go into perdition. And they that dwell on the earth shall wonder, *they* whose name hath not been written [7]in the book of life from the foundation of the world, when they behold the beast, how that he
9 was, and is not, and [8]shall come. Here is the [9]mind which hath wisdom. The seven heads are seven
10 mountains, on which the woman sitteth: and [10]they are seven kings; the five are fallen, the one is, the other is not yet come; and when he cometh, he must
11 continue a little while. And the beast that was, and is not, is himself also an eighth, and is of the seven;
12 and he goeth into perdition. And the ten horns that thou sawest are ten kings, which have received no kingdom as yet; but they receive authority as kings,
13 with the beast, for one hour. These have one mind, and they give their power and authority unto the
14 beast. These shall war against the Lamb, and the Lamb shall overcome them, for he is Lord of lords, and King of kings; and they *also shall overcome* that
15 are with him, called and chosen and faithful. And he saith unto me, The waters which thou sawest, where the harlot sitteth, are peoples, and multitudes,
16 and nations, and tongues. And the ten horns which thou sawest, and the beast, these shall hate the harlot, and shall make her desolate and naked, and shall eat
17 her flesh, and shall burn her utterly with fire. For God did put in their hearts to do his mind, and to come to one mind, and to give their kingdom unto the beast, until the words of God should be ac-
18 complished. And the woman whom thou sawest is the great city, which [11]reigneth over the kings of the earth.

18 After these things I saw another angel coming down out of heaven, having great authority; and the earth was lightened with his glory.

A. D. 96.

[1] Or, *names full of blasphemy*
[2] Gr. *gilded.*
[3] Or, *and of the unclean things*
[4] Or, *a mystery, BABYLON THE GREAT*
[5] Or, *witnesses*
[6] Some ancient authorities read *and he goeth.*
[7] Gr. *on.*
[8] Gr. *shall be present.*
[9] Or, *meaning*
[10] Or, *there are*
[11] Gr. *hath a kingdom.*

a. D. 96.
h. 6. 14.
h. 11. 19.
er. 9. 11
ee Ex. 9.
, 24, 25.

h. 21. 9.

h. 16. 19.
18. 16,
, 19.
Isah. 3. 4.
i. 19. 2.
er. 51. 13.
r. 15.
h. 18. 3.
er. 51. 7.
i. 14. 8. &
i. 3.
h. 12. 6,
i.
h. 12. 3.
h. 13. 1.
ver. 9.
er. 12.
ch. 18. 12,
5.
Dan. 11.
3.
Gr.
ilded.
Jer. 51. 7.
h. 18. 6.
ch. 14. 8.
2 Thess.
. 7.
ch. 11. 8.
i. 14. 8. &
6. 19. & 18.
, 10, 21.
ch. 18. 9.
i. 19. 2.
Or, *fornications.*
ch. 18. 24.
ch. 13. 15.
i. 16. 6.
ch. 6. 9,
0. & 12 11.
ch. 11. 7.
i. 13. 1.
ch. 13. 10.
er. 11.
ch. 13. 3.
ch. 13. 8.
ch. 13. 18.
ch. 13. 1.

ver. 8.
Dan. 7. 2?.
Zech. 1. 18,
19, 21.
ch. 13. 1.

ch. 16. 14
& 19. 19.
Deut. 10.
17.
1 Tim. 6.
15.
ch. 19. 16.
Jer. 50.
44, 45.
ch. 14. 4.
Isa. 8. 7.
ver. 1.
h. 1. 7.
Jer. 50.
41, 42.
ch. 16. 12.
Ezek. 16.
37—44.
ch. 18. 16.
ch. 18. 8.
2 Thess.
2. 11.
ch. 10. 7.
ch. 16. 19.
ch. 12. 4.

ch. 17. 1.
Ezek. 43.
2.

A. D. 96.

2 And he cried mightily with a strong voice, saying, [c]Bab'y-lon the great is fallen, is fallen, and [d]is become the habitation of devils, and the hold of every foul spirit, and [e]a cage of every unclean and hateful bird.

3 For all nations [f]have drunk of the wine of the wrath of her fornication, and the kings of the earth have committed fornication with her, [g]and the merchants of the earth are waxed rich through the ||abundance of her delicacies.

4 And I heard another voice from heaven, saying, [h]Come out of her, my people, that ye be not partakers of her sins, and that ye receive not of her plagues.

5 [i]For her sins have reached unto heaven, and [k]God hath remembered her iniquities.

6 [l]Reward her even as she rewarded you, and double unto her double according to her works: [m]in the cup which she hath filled, [n]fill to her double.

7 [o]How much she hath glorified herself, and lived deliciously, so much torment and sorrow give her: for she saith in her heart, I sit a [p]queen, and am no widow, and shall see no sorrow.

8 Therefore shall her plagues come [q]in one day, death, and mourning, and famine; and [r]she shall be utterly burned with fire: [s]for strong *is* the Lord God who judgeth her.

9 And [t]the kings of the earth, who have committed fornication and lived deliciously with her, [u]shall bewail her, and lament for her, [x]when they shall see the smoke of her burning,

10 Standing afar off for the fear of her torment, saying, [y]Alas, alas, that great city Bab'y-lon, that mighty city! [z]for in one hour is thy judgment come.

11 And [a]the merchants of the earth shall weep and mourn over her; for no man buyeth their merchandise any more:

12 [b]The merchandise of gold, and silver, and precious stones, and of pearls, and fine linen, and purple, and silk, and scarlet, and all ||thyine wood, and all manner vessels of ivory, and all manner vessels of most precious wood, and of brass, and iron, and marble,

13 And cinnamon, and odours, and ointments, and frankincense, and wine, and oil, and fine flour, and wheat, and beasts, and sheep, and horses, and chariots, and ||slaves, and [c]souls of men.

14 And the fruits that thy soul lusted after are departed from thee, and all things which were dainty and goodly are departed from thee, and thou shalt find them no more at all.

15 [d]The merchants of these things, which were made rich by her, shall stand afar off, for the fear of her torment, weeping and wailing,

16 And saying, Alas, alas, that great city, [e]that was clothed in fine linen, and purple, and scarlet, and decked with gold, and precious stones, and pearls!

17 [f]For in one hour so great riches is come to nought. And [g]every shipmaster, and all the company in ships, and sailors, and as many as trade by sea, stood afar off,

18 [h]And cried when they saw the smoke of her burning, saying, [i]What *city is* like unto this great city!

19 And [k]they cast dust on their heads, and cried, weeping and wailing, saying, Alas, alas, that great city, wherein were made rich all that had ships in the sea by reason of her costliness! [l]for in one hour is she made desolate.

20 [m]Rejoice over her, *thou* heaven, and *ye* holy apostles and prophets; for [n]God hath avenged you on her.

21 And a mighty angel took up a stone like a great millstone, and cast *it* into the sea, saying, [o]Thus with violence shall that great city Bab'y-lon be thrown down, and [p]shall be found no more at all.

22 [q]And the voice of harpers, and musicians, and of pipers, and trumpeters, shall be heard no more at all in thee; and no craftsman, of whatsoever craft *he be*, shall be found

[c] Isa. 13. 19. & 21. 9. Jer. 51. 8. ch. 14. 8.
[d] Isa. 13. 21. & 21. 8. & 34. 14. Jer. 50. 39. & 51. 37.
[e] Isa. 14. 23. & 34. 11. Mark 5. 2, 3.
[f] ch. 14. 8. & 17. 2.
[g] ver. 11, 15. Isa. 47. 15.
|| Or, *power.*
[h] Isa. 48. 20. & 52. 11. Jer. 50. 8. & 51. 6, 45. 2 Cor. 6. 17.
[i] Gen. 18. 20, 21. Jer. 51. 9. Jonah 1. 2.
[k] ch. 16. 19.
[l] Ps. 137. 8. Jer. 50. 15, 29. & 51. 24, 49. 2 Tim. 4. 14 ch. 13. 10.
[m] ch. 14. 10.
[n] ch. 16. 19.
[o] Ezek. 28. 2, &c.
[p] Isa. 47. 7, 8. Zeph. 2. 15.
[q] Isa. 47. 9. ver. 10.
[r] ch. 17. 16.
[s] Jer. 50. 34. ch. 11. 17.
[t] Ezek. 26. 16, 17. ch. 17. 2. ver. 3.
[u] Jer. 50. 46.
[x] ver. 18. ch. 19. 3.
[y] Isa. 21. 9. ch. 14. 8.
[z] ver. 17, 19.
[a] Ezek. 27. 27—36. ver. 3.
[b] ch. 17. 4.
|| Or, *sweet.*
|| Or, *bodies.*
[c] Ezek. 27. 13.
[d] ver. 3, 11.
[e] ch. 17. 4.
[f] ver. 10.
[g] Isa. 23. 14. Ezek. 27. 29.
[h] Ezek. 27. 30, 31. ver. 9.
[i] ch. 13. 4.
[k] Josh. 7. 6. 1 Sam. 4. 12. Job. 2. 12. Ezek. 27. 30.
[l] ver. 8.
[m] Isa. 44. 23. & 49. 13. Jer. 51. 48.
[n] Luke 11. 49, 50. ch. 19. 2.
[o] Jer. 51. 64.
[p] ch. 12. 8. & 16. 20.
[q] Isa. 24. 8. Jer. 7. 34. & 16. 9. & 25. 10. Ezek. 26. 13.

A. D. 96.

2 And he cried with a mighty voice, saying, Fallen, fallen is Bab'y-lon the great, and is become a habitation of [1]devils, and a [2]hold of every unclean spirit,
3 and a [2]hold of every unclean and hateful bird. For [3]by [4]the wine of the wrath of her fornication all the nations are fallen; and the kings of the earth committed fornication with her, and the merchants of the earth waxed rich by the power of her [5]wantonness.
4 And I heard another voice from heaven, saying, Come forth, my people, out of her, that ye have no fellowship with her sins, and that ye receive not of
5 her plagues: for her sins [6]have reached even unto heaven, and God hath remembered her iniquities.
6 Render unto her even as she rendered, and double *unto her* the double according to her works: in the cup which she mingled, mingle unto her double.
7 How much soever she glorified herself, and waxed [7]wanton, so much give her of torment and mourning: for she saith in her heart, I sit a queen, and am no
8 widow, and shall in no wise see mourning. Therefore in one day shall her plagues come, death, and mourning, and famine; and she shall be utterly burned with fire; for strong is [8]the Lord God which judged
9 her. And the kings of the earth, who committed fornication and lived [9]wantonly with her, shall weep and wail over her, when they look upon the smoke
10 of her burning, standing afar off for the fear of her torment, saying, Woe, woe, the great city, Bab'y-lon, the strong city! for in one hour is thy judgement
11 come. And the merchants of the earth weep and mourn over her, for no man buyeth their [10]merchan-
12 dise any more; [10]merchandise of gold, and silver, and precious stone, and pearls, and fine linen, and purple, and silk, and scarlet; and all thyine wood and every vessel of ivory, and every vessel made of most pre-
13 cious wood, and of brass, and iron, and marble; and cinnamon, and [11]spice, and incense, and ointment, and frankincense, and wine, and oil, and fine flour, and wheat, and cattle, and sheep; and *merchandise* of horses and chariots and [12]slaves; and [13]souls of men.
14 And the fruits which thy soul lusted after are gone from thee, and all things that were dainty and sumptuous are perished from thee, and *men* shall find them
15 no more at all. The merchants of these things, who were made rich by her, shall stand afar off for the fear
16 of her torment, weeping and mourning; saying, Woe, woe, the great city, she that was arrayed in fine linen and purple and scarlet, and [14]decked with gold and
17 precious stone and pearl! for in one hour so great riches is made desolate. And every shipmaster, and every one that saileth any whither, and mariners, and as many as [15]gain their living by sea, stood afar off,
18 and cried out as they looked upon the smoke of her burning, saying, What *city* is like the great city?
19 And they cast dust on their heads, and cried, weeping and mourning, saying, Woe, woe, the great city, wherein were made rich all that had their ships in the sea by reason of her costliness! for in one hour
20 is she made desolate. Rejoice over her, thou heaven, and ye saints, and ye apostles, and ye prophets; for God hath judged your judgement on her.
21 And [16]a strong angel took up a stone as it were a great millstone, and cast it into the sea, saying, Thus with a mighty fall shall Bab'y-lon, the great city, be
22 cast down, and shall be found no more at all. And the voice of harpers and minstrels and flute-players and trumpeters shall be heard no more at all in thee; and no craftsman, [17]of whatsoever craft, shall be found

[1] Gr. *demons*
[2] Or, *prison*
[3] Some authorities read *of the wine... have drunk.*
[4] Some ancient authorities omit *the wine of.*
[5] Or, *luxury*
[6] Or, *clave together*
[7] Or, *luxurious*
[8] Some ancient authorities omit *the Lord*
[9] Or, *luxuriously*
[10] Gr. *cargo*
[11] Gr. *amomum.*
[12] Gr. *bodies.*
[13] Or, *lives*
[14] Gr. *gilded.*
[15] Gr. *work the sea.*
[16] Gr. *one.*
[17] Some ancient authorities omit *of whatsoever craft*

any more in thee; and the sound of a millstone shall be heard no more at all in thee;

23 [r]And the light of a candle shall shine no more at all in thee; [s]and the voice of the bridegroom and of the bride shall be heard no more at all in thee: for [t]thy merchants were the great men of the earth; [u]for by thy sorceries were all nations deceived.

24 And [x]in her was found the blood of prophets, and of saints, and of all that [y]were slain upon the earth.

CHAPTER XIX.

The marriage of the lamb.

AND after these things [a]I heard a great voice of much people in heaven, saying, Alleluia: [b]Salvation, and glory, and honour, and power, unto the Lord our God:

2 For [c]true and righteous *are* his judgments; for he hath judged the great whore, which did corrupt the earth with her fornication, and [d]hath avenged the blood of his servants at her hand.

3 And again they said, Alleluia. And [e]her smoke rose up for ever and ever.

4 And [f]the four and twenty elders and the four beasts fell down and worshipped God that sat on the throne, saying, [g]Amen; Alleluia.

5 And a voice came out of the throne, saying, [h]Praise our God, all ye his servants, and ye that fear him, [i]both small and great.

6 [k]And I heard as it were the voice of a great multitude, and as the voice of many waters, and as the voice of mighty thunderings, saying, Alleluia: for [l]the Lord God omnipotent reigneth.

7 Let us be glad and rejoice, and give honour to him: for [m]the marriage of the Lamb is come, and his wife hath made herself ready.

8 And [n]to her was granted that she should be arrayed in fine linen, clean and ‖ white: [o]for the fine linen is the righteousness of saints.

9 And he saith unto me, Write, [p]Blessed *are* they which are called unto the marriage supper of the Lamb. And he saith unto me, [q]These are the true sayings of God.

10 And [r]I fell at his feet to worship him. And he said unto me, [s]See *thou do it* not: I am thy fellow servant, and of thy brethren [t]that have the testimony of Jesus: worship God: for the testimony of Jesus is the spirit of prophecy.

11 [u]And I saw heaven opened, and behold [x]a white horse; and he that sat upon him *was* called [y]Faithful and True, and [z]in righteousness he doth judge and make war.

12 [a]His eyes *were* as a flame of fire, [b]and on his head *were* many crowns; [c]and he had a name written, that no man knew, but he himself.

13 [d]And he *was* clothed with a vesture dipped in blood: and his name is called [e]The Word of God.

14 [f]And the armies *which were* in heaven followed him upon white horses, [g]clothed in fine linen, white and clean.

15 And [h]out of his mouth goeth a sharp sword, that with it he should smite the nations: and [i]he shall rule them with a rod of iron: and [k]he treadeth the winepress of the fierceness and wrath of Almighty God.

16 And [l]he hath on *his* vesture and on his thigh a name written, [m]KING OF KINGS, AND LORD OF LORDS.

17 And I saw an angel standing in the sun; and he cried with a loud voice, saying [n]to all the fowls that fly in the midst of heaven, [o]Come and gather yourselves together unto the supper of the great God;

18 [p]That ye may eat the flesh of kings, and the flesh of captains, and the flesh of mighty men, and the flesh of horses, and of them that sit on them, and the flesh of all *men, both* free and bond, both small and great.

19 [q]And I saw the beast, and the kings of the earth, and

A. D. 96.

[r] Jer. 25. 10.
[s] Jer. 7. 34. & 16. 9. & 25. 10. & 33. 11. Isa. 23. 8. 2 Kings 9. 22.
[t] Nah. 3. 4. Ch. 18. 2, 5. ch. 17. 6. Jer. 51. 49.
[u] ch. 11. 15.
[x] ch. 4. 11. & 7. 10, 12. & 12. 10.
[y] ch. 15. 3. & 16. 7. Deut. 32. 43. Ch. 6. 10. & 18. 20. Isa. 34. 10.
[a] Ch. 14. 11. & 18. 9, 18.
[b] ch. 4. 4, 6, 10. & 5. 14. 1 Chron. 16. 36. Neh. 5. 13. & 8. 6.
[c] ch. 5. 14.
[d] Ps. 134. 1. & 135. 1.
[e] ch. 11. 18. & 20. 12.
[f] Ezek. 1. 24. & 43. 2.
[g] ch. 14. 2.
[h] ch. 11. 15, 17. & 12, 10. & 21. 22.
[i] Matt. 22. 2. & 25. 10. 2 Cor. 1. 2. Eph. 5. 32.
[k] ch. 21. 2. 9.
[l] Ps. 45. 13, 14. Ezek 16. 10.
[m] ch. 3. 18. ‖ Or, *bright.*
[n] Ps. 132. 9.
[o] Matt. 22. 2, 3. Luke 14. 15, 16.
[p] ch. 21. 5. & 22. 6.
[q] ch. 22. 8. Acts 10. 26. & 14. 14, 15.
[r] ch. 22. 9.
[s] 1 John 5. 10.
[t] ch. 12. 17.
[u] ch. 15. 5.
[x] ch. 6. 2.
[y] ch. 3. 14.
[z] Isa. 11. 4.
[a] ch. 1. 14. & 2. 18.
[b] ch. 6. 2.
[c] ch. 2. 17. ver. 16.
[d] Isa. 63. 2, 3.
[e] John 1. 1. 1 John 5. 7.
[f] ch. 14. 20.
[g] Matt. 28. 3. ch. 4. 4. & 7. 9.
[h] Isa. 11. 4. 2 Thess. 2. 8.
[i] ch. 1. 16. ver. 21.
[k] Ps. 2. 9. ch. 2. 27. & 12. 5.
[l] Isa. 63. 3. ch. 14. 19, 20.
[m] ver. 12.
[n] Dan. 2. 47. 1 Tim. 6. 15. ch. 17. 14.
[o] ver. 21.
[p] Ezek. 39. 17.
[q] Ezek. 39. 18, 20.
[r] ch. 16. 16. & 17. 13, 14.

any more at all in thee; and the voice of a millstone
23 shall be heard no more at all in thee; and the light of a lamp shall shine no more at all in thee; and the voice of the bridegroom and of the bride shall be heard no more at all in thee: for thy merchants were the princes of the earth; for with thy sorcery were
24 all the nations deceived. And in her was found the blood of prophets and of saints, and of all that have been slain upon the earth.

19 After these things I heard as it were a great voice of a great multitude in heaven, saying, Hallelujah; Salvation, and glory, and power, belong to our God;
2 for true and righteous are his judgements; for he hath judged the great harlot, which did corrupt the earth with her fornication, and he hath avenged the
3 blood of his servants at her hand. And a second time they [1]say, Hallelujah. And her smoke goeth
4 up [2]for ever and ever. And the four and twenty elders and the four living creatures fell down and worshipped God that sitteth on the throne, saying,
5 Amen; Hallelujah. And a voice came forth from the throne, saying, Give praise to our God, all ye his servants, ye that fear him, the small and the great.
6 And I heard as it were the voice of a great multitude, and as the voice of many waters, and as the voice of mighty thunders, saying, Hallelujah: for
7 the Lord our God, the Almighty, reigneth. Let us rejoice and be exceeding glad, and let us give the glory unto him: for the marriage of the Lamb is
8 come, and his wife hath made herself ready. And it was given unto her that she should array herself in fine linen, bright *and* pure: for the fine linen is
9 the righteous acts of the saints. And he saith unto me, Write, Blessed are they which are bidden to the marriage supper of the Lamb. And he saith unto
10 me, These are true words of God. And I fell down before his feet to worship him. And he saith unto me, See thou do it not: I am a fellow-servant with thee and with thy brethren that hold the testimony of Jesus: worship God: for the testimony of Jesus is the spirit of prophecy.
11 And I saw the heaven opened; and behold, a white horse, and he that sat thereon, [3]called Faithful and True; and in righteousness he doth judge
12 and make war. And his eyes *are* a flame of fire, and upon his head *are* many diadems; and he hath a name written, which no one knoweth but he him-
13 self. And he *is* arrayed in a garment [4]sprinkled with blood: and his name is called The Word of
14 God. And the armies which are in heaven followed him upon white horses, clothed in fine linen, white
15 *and* pure. And out of his mouth proceedeth a sharp sword, that with it he should smite the nations: and he shall rule them with a rod of iron: and he treadeth the [5]winepress of the fierceness of
16 the wrath of Almighty God. And he hath on his garment and on his thigh a name written, KING OF KINGS, AND LORD OF LORDS.
17 And I saw [6]an angel standing in the sun, and he cried with a loud voice, saying to all the birds that fly in mid heaven, Come *and* be gathered together
18 unto the great supper of God; that ye may eat the flesh of kings, and the flesh of [7]captains, and the flesh of mighty men, and the flesh of horses and of them that sit thereon, and the flesh of all men, both free and bond, and small and great.
19 And I saw the beast, and the kings of the earth, and

A. D. 96.

[1] Gr. *have said.*
[2] Gr. *unto the ages of the ages.*
[3] Some ancient authorities omit *called.*
[4] Some ancient authorities read *dipped in.*
[5] Gr. *winepress of the wine of the fierceness.*
[6] Gr. *one.*
[7] Or, *military tribunes* Gr. *chiliarchs.*

their armies, gathered together to make war against him that sat on the horse, and against his army.

20 [r]And the beast was taken, and with him the false prophet that wrought miracles before him, with which he deceived them that had received the mark of the beast, and [s]them that worshipped his image. [t]These both were cast alive into a lake of fire [u]burning with brimstone.

21 And the remnant [x]were slain with the sword of him that sat upon the horse, which *sword* proceeded out of his mouth: [y]and all the fowls [z]were filled with their flesh.

CHAPTER XX.

The first and last resurrection.

AND I saw an angel come down from heaven, [a]having the key of the bottomless pit and a great chain in his hand.

2 And he laid hold on [b]the dragon, that old serpent, which is the Devil, and Sa'tan, and bound him a thousand years,

3 And cast him into the bottomless pit, and shut him up, and [d]set a seal upon him, [e]that he should deceive the nations no more, till the thousand years should be fulfilled; and after that he must be loosed a little season.

4 And I saw [f]thrones, and they sat upon them, and [g]judgment was given unto them: and *I saw* [h]the souls of them that were beheaded for the witness of Jesus, and for the word of God, and [i]which had not worshipped the beast, [k]neither his image, neither had received *his* mark upon their foreheads, or in their hands; and they lived and [l]reigned with Christ a thousand years.

5 But the rest of the dead lived not again until the thousand years were finished. This *is* the first resurrection.

6 Blessed and holy *is* he that hath part in the first resurrection: on such [m]the second death hath no power, but they shall be [n]priests of God and of Christ, [o]and shall reign with him a thousand years.

7 And when the thousand years are expired, [p]Sa'tan shall be loosed out of his prison,

8 And shall go out [q]to deceive the nations which are in the four quarters of the earth, [r]Gog and Ma'gog, [s]to gather them together to battle: the number of whom *is* as the sand of the sea.

9 [t]And they went up on the breadth of the earth, and compassed the camp of the saints about, and the beloved city: and fire came down from God out of heaven, and devoured them.

10 [u]And the devil that deceived them was cast into the lake of fire and brimstone, [x]where the beast and the false prophet *are*, and [y]shall be tormented day and night for ever and ever.

11 And I saw a great white throne, and him that sat on it, from whose face [z]the earth and the heaven fled away; [a]and there was found no place for them.

12 And I saw the dead, [b]small and great, stand before God; [c]and the books were opened: and another [d]book was opened, which is *the book* of life: and the dead were judged out of those things which were written in the books, [e]according to their works.

13 And the sea gave up the dead which were in it; and [f]death and ||hell delivered up the dead which were in them: [g]and they were judged every man according to their works.

14 And [h]death and hell were cast into the lake of fire. [i]This is the second death.

15 And whosoever was not found written in the book of life [k]was cast into the lake of fire.

CHAPTER XXI.

New Jerusalem described.

AND [a]I saw a new heaven and a new earth: [b]for the first heaven and the first earth were passed away; and there was no more sea.

2 And I John saw [c]the holy city, new Je-ru'sa-lem, coming down from God out of heaven, prepared [d]as a bride adorned for her husband.

their armies, gathered together to make war against him that sat upon the horse, and against his army.

20 And the beast was taken, and with him the false prophet that wrought the signs in his sight, wherewith he deceived them that had received the mark of the beast, and them that worshipped his image: they twain were cast alive into the lake of fire that
21 burneth with brimstone: and the rest were killed with the sword of him that sat upon the horse, *even the sword* which came forth out of his mouth: and all the birds were filled with their flesh.

20 And I saw an angel coming down out of heaven, having the key of the abyss and a great chain [1]in
2 his hand. And he laid hold on the dragon, the old serpent, which is the Devil and Sa'tan, and bound
3 him for a thousand years, and cast him into the abyss, and shut *it*, and sealed *it* over him, that he should deceive the nations no more, until the thousand years should be finished: after this he must be loosed for a little time.

4 And I saw thrones, and they sat upon them, and judgement was given unto them: and *I saw* the souls of them that had been beheaded for the testimony of Jesus, and for the word of God, and such as worshipped not the beast, neither his image, and received not the mark upon their forehead and upon their hand; and they lived, and reigned with Christ a thousand
5 years. The rest of the dead lived not until the thousand years should be finished. This is the first
6 resurrection. Blessed and holy is he that hath part in the first resurrection: over these the second death hath no [2]power; but they shall be priests of God and of Christ, and shall reign with him [3]a thousand years.

7 And when the thousand years are finished, Sa'tan
8 shall be loosed out of his prison, and shall come forth to deceive the nations which are in the four corners of the earth, Gog and Ma'gog, to gather them together to the war: the number of whom is
9 as the sand of the sea. And they went up over the breadth of the earth, and compassed the camp of the saints about, and the beloved city: and fire came
10 down [4]out of heaven, and devoured them. And the devil that deceived them was cast into the lake of fire and brimstone, where are also the beast and the false prophet; and they shall be tormented day and night [5]for ever and ever.

11 And I saw a great white throne, and him that sat upon it, from whose face the earth and the heaven fled away; and there was found no place for them.
12 And I saw the dead, the great and the small, standing before the throne; and books were opened: and another book was opened, which is *the book* of life: and the dead were judged out of the things which were written in the books, according to their works.
13 And the sea gave up the dead which were in it; and death and Ha'des gave up the dead which were in them: and they were judged every man according
14 to their works. And death and Ha'des were cast into the lake of fire. This is the second death, *even*
15 the lake of fire. And if any was not found written in the book of life, he was cast into the lake of fire.

21 And I saw a new heaven and a new earth: for the first heaven and the first earth are passed away;
2 and the sea is no more. And I saw [6]the holy city, new Je-ru'sa-lem, coming down out of heaven from God, made ready as a bride adorned for her husband.

A. D. 96.

[1] Gr, *upon.*

[2] Or, *authority*

[3] Some ancient authorities read *the.*

[4] Some ancient authorities insert *from God.*

[5] Gr. *unto the ages of the ages.*

[6] Or, *the holy city Jerusalem coming down new out of heaven*

A. D. 96.

[r] ch. 16. 13. 14.
[s] ch. 13. 12. 15.
[t] ch. 20. 10. See Dan. 7. 11.
[u] ch. 14. 10. & 21. 8.
[x] ver. 15.
[y] ver. 17,18.
[z] ch. 17. 16.

[a] ch. 1. 18. & 9. 1.
[b] ch. 12. 9. See 2 Pet. 2. 4. Jude 6.
[d] Dan. 6.17.
[e] ch. 16. 14, 16. ver. 8.
[f] Dan. 7. 9, 22, 27. Matt. 19. 28. Luke 22. 30.
[g] 1 Cor. 6. 2, 3.
[h] ch. 6. 9.
[i] ch. 13. 12.
[k] ch. 13. 15, 16.
[l] Rom. 8.17 2Tim.2.12. ch. 5. 10.
[m] ch. 2. 11. & 21. 8.
[n] Isa. 61. 6. 1 Pet. 2. 9. ch. 1. 6. & 5. 10.
[o] ver. 4.
[p] ver. 2.
[q] ver. 3, 10.
[r] Ezek. 38. 2. & 39. 1.
[s] ch. 16. 14.
[t] Isa. 8. 8. Ezek. 38. 9, 16.
[u] ver. 8.
[x] ch. 19. 20.
[y] ch. 14. 10, 11.
[z] 2 Pet. 3.7, 10, 11. ch. 21. 1.
[a] Dan. 2.35.
[b] ch. 19. 5.
[c] Dan. 7.10.
[d] Ps. 69. 28. Dan. 12. 1. Phil. 4. 3. ch. 3. 5. & 13. 8. & 21. 27.
[e] Jer. 17.10. & 32. 19. Matt. 16. 27. Rom. 2. 6. ch. 2. 23. & 22. 12. ver. 13.
[f] ch. 6. 8. ||Or, *the grave.*
[g] ver. 12.
[h] 1 Cor. 15. 26, 54, 55.
[i] ver. 6. ch. 21. 8.
[k] ch. 19. 20.

[a] Isa. 65.17. & 66. 22. 2 Pet. 3.13.
[b] ch. 20. 11.
[c] Isa. 52. 1. Gal. 4. 26. Heb.11.10. & 12. 22. & 13. 14. ch. 3. 12. ver. 10.
[d] Isa. 54. 5. & 61. 10. 2 Cor. 11.2.

3 And I heard a great voice out of heaven, saying, Behold, [c]the tabernacle of God *is* with men, and he will dwell with them, and they shall be his people, and God himself shall be with them, *and be* their God.

4 [f]And God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes; [g]and there shall be no more death, [h]neither sorrow, nor crying, neither shall there be any more pain: for the former things are passed away.

5 And [i]he that sat upon the throne said, [k]Behold, I make all things new. And he said unto me, Write: for [l]these words are true and faithful.

6 And he said unto me, [m]It is done. [n]I am Al'pha and O'me-ga, the beginning and the end. [o]I will give unto him that is athirst of the fountain of the water of life freely.

7 He that overcometh shall inherit ‖all things; and [p]I will be his God, and he shall be my son.

8 [q]But the fearful, and unbelieving, and the abominable, and murderers, and whoremongers, and sorcerers, and idolaters, and all liars, shall have their part in [r]the lake which burneth with fire and brimstone: which is the second death.

9 And there came unto me one of [s]the seven angels which had the seven vials full of the seven last plagues, and talked with me, saying, Come hither, I will shew thee [t]the bride, the Lamb's wife.

10 And he carried me away [u]in the spirit to a great and high mountain, and shewed me [x]that great city, the holy Je-ru'sa-lem, descending out of heaven from God,

11 [y]Having the glory of God: and her light *was* like unto a stone most precious, even like a jasper stone, clear as crystal;

12 And had a wall great and high, *and* had [z]twelve gates, and at the gates twelve angels, and names written thereon, which are *the names* of the twelve tribes of the children of Is'ra-el:

13 [a]On the east three gates; on the north three gates; on the south three gates; and on the west three gates.

14 And the wall of the city had twelve foundations, and [b]in them the names of the twelve apostles of the Lamb.

15 And he that talked with me [c]had a golden reed to measure the city, and the gates thereof, and the wall thereof.

16 And the city lieth foursquare, and the length is as large as the breadth; and he measured the city with the reed, twelve thousand furlongs. The length and the breadth and the height of it are equal.

17 And he measured the wall thereof, a hundred *and* forty *and* four cubits, *according to* the measure of a man, that is, of the angel.

18 And the building of the wall of it was *of* jasper: and the city *was* pure gold, like unto clear glass.

19 [d]And the foundations of the wall of the city *were* garnished with all manner of precious stones. The first foundation *was* jasper; the second, sapphire; the third, a chalcedony; the fourth, an emerald;

20 The fifth, sardonyx; the sixth, sardius; the seventh, chrysolyte; the eighth, beryl; the ninth, a topaz; the tenth, a chrysoprasus; the eleventh, a jacinth; the twelfth, an amethyst.

21 And the twelve gates *were* twelve pearls; every several gate was of one pearl; [e]and the street of the city *was* pure gold, as it were transparent glass.

22 [f]And I saw no temple therein: for the Lord God Almighty and the Lamb are the temple of it.

23 [g]And the city had no need of the sun, neither of the moon, to shine in it: for the glory of God did lighten it, and the Lamb *is* the light thereof.

24 [h]And the nations of them which are saved shall walk in the light of it: and the kings of the earth do bring their glory and honour into it.

25 [i]And the gates of it shall not be shut at all by day: for [k]there shall be no night there.

3 And I heard a great voice out of the throne saying, Behold, the tabernacle of God is with men, and he shall [1]dwell with them, and they shall be his peoples, and God himself shall be with them, [2]*and be* their 4 God: and he shall wipe away every tear from their eyes; and death shall be no more; neither shall there be mourning, nor crying, nor pain, any more: the first 5 things are passed away. And he that sitteth on the throne said, Behold, I make all things new. And he saith, [3]Write: for these words are faithful and 6 true. And he said unto me, They are come to pass. I am the Al'pha and the O'me-ga, the beginning and the end. I will give unto him that is athirst of the 7 fountain of the water of life freely. He that overcometh shall inherit these things; and I will be his 8 God, and he shall be my son. But for the fearful, and unbelieving, and abominable, and murderers, and fornicators, and sorcerers, and idolaters, and all liars, their part *shall be* in the lake that burneth with fire and brimstone; which is the second death.

9 And there came one of the seven angels who had the seven bowls, who were laden with the seven last plagues; and he spake with me, saying, Come hither, 10 I will shew thee the bride, the wife of the Lamb. And he carried me away in the Spirit to a mountain great and high, and shewed me the holy city Je-ru'sa-lem, 11 coming down out of heaven from God, having the glory of God: her [4]light was like unto a stone most precious, as it were a jasper stone, clear as crystal: 12 having a wall great and high; having twelve [5]gates, and at the [5]gates twelve angels; and names written thereon which are *the names* of the twelve tribes of 13 the children of Is'ra-el: on the east were three [5]gates; and on the north three [5]gates; and on the south three 14 [5]gates; and on the west three [5]gates. And the wall of the city had twelve foundations, and on them twelve 15 names of the twelve apostles of the Lamb. And he that spake with me had for a measure a golden reed to measure the city, and the [5]gates thereof, and the 16 wall thereof. And the city lieth foursquare, and the length thereof is as great as the breadth: and he measured the city with the reed, twelve thousand furlongs: the length and the breadth and the height 17 thereof are equal. And he measured the wall thereof, a hundred and forty and four cubits, *according to* 18 the measure of a man, that is, of an angel. And the building of the wall thereof was jasper: and the city 19 was pure gold, like unto pure glass. The foundations of the wall of the city were adorned with all manner of precious stones. The first foundation was jasper; the second, [6]sapphire; the third, chalcedony; the 20 fourth, emerald; the fifth, sardonyx; the sixth, sardius; the seventh, chrysolite; the eighth, beryl; the ninth, topaz; the tenth, chrysoprase; the eleventh, 21 [7]jacinth; the twelfth, amethyst. And the twelve [5]gates were twelve pearls; each one of the several [5]gates was of one pearl: and the street of the city 22 was pure gold, [8]as it were transparent glass. And I saw no temple therein: for the Lord God the Almighty, and the Lamb, are the temple thereof. 23 And the city hath no need of the sun, neither of the moon, to shine upon it: for the glory of God did lighten it, [9]and the lamp thereof *is* the Lamb. 24 And the nations shall walk [10]amidst the light thereof: and the kings of the earth do bring their glory 25 into it. And the [5]gates thereof shall in no wise be shut by day (for there shall be no night there):

A. D. 96.

[1]Gr. *tabernacle.*
[2]Some ancient authorities omit, and be *their God.*
[3]Or, *Write, These words are faithful and true.*
[4]Gr. *luminary.*
[5]Gr. *portals.*
[6]Or, *lapis lazuli*
[7]Or, *sapphire*
[8]Or, *transparent as glass*
[9]Or, *and the Lamb, the lamp thereof*
[10]Or, *by*

[c] Lev. 26. 11. Ezek. 43.7. 2 Cor. 6.16. ch. 7. 15.
[f] Isa. 25. 8. ch. 7. 17.
[g] 1 Cor. 15. 54.
[h] ch. 20. 14.
[i] Isa. 35. 10. 51. 3. 65. 19.
[k] ch. 4. 2. 9. 5. 1.
[l] ch. 22. 6.
[m] Isa. 43.19. 2 Cor. 5.17.
[n] ch. 1. 8. 22. 13.
[o] Isa. 12. 3. 55. 1. John 4.10. & 7. 37. ch. 22. 17.
[p] Or, *these things.* Zech. 8. 8. Heb. 8. 10. 2 Cor. 6. 10.
[q] Gal. 5. 19, 21. Eph. 5. 5. 1 Tim. 1.9. Heb. 12.14 ch. 22. 15.
[r] ch. 20. 14, 15.
[s] ch. 15. 1, 7.
[t] ch. 19. 7. Cor. 2.
[u] ch. 1. 10. 17. 3.
[x] Ezek. 48. Cor. 2.
[y] ch. 22. 5. Cor. 23.
[z] Ezek. 48. 1—34.
[a] Ezek. 48. 1—34. Matt. 16. 8. Gal. 2. 9. Eph. 2. 20. Ezek.40.3. Zech. 2. 1. ch. 11. 1.
[b] Isa. 54.11.
[c] ch. 22. 2.
[d] John 4.23
[e] Isa. 24. 23. & 60. 19, 20. ch. 22. 5. ver. 11.
[f] Isa. 60. 3, 5, 11. & 66. 12.
[g] Isa. 60. 11.
[h] Isa. 60.20. Zech. 14.7. ch. 22. 5.

A. D. 96.

26 [1]And they shall bring the glory and honour of the nations into it.

27 And [m]there shall in no wise enter into it any thing that defileth, neither *whatsoever* worketh abomination or *maketh* a lie: but they which are written in the Lamb's [n]book of life.

CHAPTER XXII.

The river and tree of life.

AND he shewed me [a]a pure river of water of life, clear as crystal, proceeding out of the throne of God and of the Lamb.

2 [b]In the midst of the street of it, and on either side of the river, *was there* [c]the tree of life, which bare twelve *manner of* fruits, *and* yielded her fruit every month: and the leaves of the tree *were* [d]for the healing of the nations.

3 And [e]there shall be no more curse: [f]but the throne of God and of the Lamb shall be in it; and his servants shall serve him:

4 And [g]they shall see his face; and [h]his name *shall be* in their foreheads.

5 [i]And there shall be no night there; and they need no candle, neither light of the sun; for [k]the Lord God giveth them light: [l]and they shall reign for ever and ever.

6 And he said unto me, [m]These sayings *are* faithful and true: and the Lord God of the holy prophets [n]sent his angel to shew unto his servants the things which must shortly be done.

7 [o]Behold, I come quickly: [p]blessed *is* he that keepeth the sayings of the prophecy of this book.

8 And I John saw these things, and heard *them*. And when I had heard and seen, [q]I fell down to worship before the feet of the angel which shewed me these things.

9 Then saith he unto me, [r]See *thou do it* not: for I am thy fellow servant, and of thy brethren the prophets, and of them which keep the sayings of this book: worship God.

10 [s]And he saith unto me, Seal not the sayings of the prophecy of this book: [t]for the time is at hand.

11 [u]He that is unjust, let him be unjust still: and he which is filthy, let him be filthy still: and he that is righteous, let him be righteous still: and he that is holy, let him be holy still.

12 [x]And, behold, I come quickly; and [y]my reward *is* with me, [z]to give every man according as his work shall be.

13 [a]I am Al'pha and O'me-ga, the beginning and the end, the first and the last.

14 [b]Blessed *are* they that do his commandments that they may have right [c]to the tree of life, [d]and may enter in through the gates into the city.

15 For [e]without *are* [f]dogs, and sorcerers, and whoremongers, and murderers, and idolaters, and whosoever loveth and maketh a lie.

16 [g]I Jesus have sent mine angel to testify unto you these things in the churches. [h]I am the root and the offspring of Da'vid, *and* [i]the bright and morning star.

17 And the Spirit and [k]the bride say, Come. And let him that heareth say, Come. [l]And let him that is athirst come. And whosoever will, let him take the water of life freely.

18 For I testify unto every man that heareth the words of the prophecy of this book, [m]If any man shall add unto these things, God shall add unto him the plagues that are written in this book:

19 And if any man shall take away from the words of the book of this prophecy, [n]God shall take away his part ‖ out of the book of life, and out of [o]the holy city, and *from* the things which are written in this book.

20 He which testifieth these things saith, [p]Surely I come quickly: [q]Amen. [r]Even so, come, Lord Jesus.

21 [s]The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ *be* with you all. Amen.

[1]ver. 24.
[m]Isa. 35. 8. & 52. 1. & 60. 21. Joel 3. 17. ch. 22. 14, 15.
[n]Phil. 4. 3. ch. 3. 5. & 13. 8. & 20. 12.
[a]Ezek. 47. 1. Zech. 14. 8.
[b]Ezek. 47. 32. ch. 21. 21.
[c]Gen. 2. 9. ch. 2. 7.
[d]ch. 21. 24.
[e]Zech. 14. 11.
[f]Ezek. 48. 35.
[g]Matt. 5. 8. 1 Cor. 13. 12. 1 John 3. 2
[h]ch. 3. 12. & 14. 1.
[i]ch. 21. 23, 25.
[k]Ps. 36. 9. & 84. 11.
[l]Dan. 7. 27. Rom. 5. 17. 2 Tim. 2. 12 ch. 3. 21.
[m]ch. 19. 9. & 21. 5.
[n]ch. 1. 1.
[o]ch. 3. 11. ver. 10, 12, 20.
[p]ch. 1. 3.
[q]ch. 19. 10.
[r]ch. 19. 10.
[s]Dan. 8. 26. & 12. 4, 9. ch. 10. 4.
[t]ch. 1. 3.
[u]Ezek. 3. 27. Dan. 12. 10. 2 Tim. 3. 13
[x]ver. 7.
[y]Isa. 40. 10. & 62. 11.
[z]Rom. 2. 6. & 14. 12. ch. 20. 12.
[a]Isa. 41. 4. & 44. 6. & 48. 12. ch. 1. 8, 11. & 21. 6.
[b]Dan. 12. 12. 1 John 3. 24.
[c]ver. 2. ch. 2. 7.
[d]ch. 21. 27.
[e]1 Cor. 6. 9, 10. Gal. 5. 19, 20, 21. Col. 3. 6. ch. 9. 20, 21. & 21. 8.
[f]Phil. 3. 2.
[g]ch. 1. 1.
[h]ch. 5. 5.
[i]Num. 24. 17. Zech. 6. 12. 2 Pet. 1. 19. ch. 2. 28.
[k]ch. 21. 2, 9.
[l]Isa. 55. 1. John 7. 37. ch. 21. 6.
[m]Deut. 4. 2. & 12. 32. Prov. 30. 6.
[n]Ex. 32. 33. Ps. 69. 28. ch. 3. 5. & 13. 8.
‖ Or, *from the tree of life.*
[o]ch. 21. 2.
[p]ver. 12.
[q]John 21. 25.
[r]2 Tim. 4. 8.
[s]Rom. 16. 20, 24. 2 Thess. 3. 18.

26 and they shall bring the glory and the honour of
27 the nations into it: and there shall in no wise enter into it anything [1]unclean, or he that [2]maketh an abomination and a lie: but only they which are written in the Lamb's book of life.

22 And he shewed me a river of water of life, bright as crystal, proceeding out of the throne of God and
2 of [3]the Lamb, in the midst of the street thereof. And on this side of the river and on that was [4]the tree of life, bearing twelve [5]*manner of* fruits, yielding its fruit every month: and the leaves of the tree were for the
3 healing of the nations. And there shall be [6]no curse any more: and the throne of God and of the Lamb shall be therein: and his servants shall do him serv-
4 ice; and they shall see his face; and his name *shall*
5 *be* on their foreheads. And there shall be night no more; and they need no light of lamp, neither light of sun; for the Lord God shall give them light: and they shall reign [7]for ever and ever.

6 And he said unto me, These words are faithful and true: and the Lord, the God of the spirits of the prophets, sent his angel to shew unto his servants the things which must shortly come to pass.
7 And behold, I come quickly. Blessed is he that keepeth the words of the prophecy of this book.

8 And I John am he that heard and saw these things. And when I heard and saw, I fell down to worship before the feet of the angel which shewed me these
9 things. And he saith unto me, See thou do it not: I am a fellow-servant with thee and with thy brethren the prophets, and with them which keep the words of this book: worship God.
10 And he saith unto me, Seal not up the words of the
11 prophecy of this book; for the time is at hand. He that is unrighteous, let him do unrighteousness [8]still: and he that is filthy, let him be made filthy [8]still: and he that is righteous, let him do righteousness [8]still:
12 and he that is holy, let him be made holy [8]still. Behold, I come quickly; and my [9]reward is with me, to
13 render to each man according as his work is. I am the Al'pha and the O'me-ga, the first and the last, the be-
14 ginning and the end. Blessed are they that wash their robes, that they may have [10]the right *to come* to the tree of life, and may enter in by the [11]gates into the
15 city. Without are the dogs, and the sorcerers, and the fornicators, and the murderers, and the idolaters, and every one that loveth and [12]maketh a lie.

16 I Jesus have sent mine angel to testify unto you these things [13]for the churches. I am the root and the offspring of Da'vid, the bright, the morning star.

17 [14]And the Spirit and the bride say, Come. And he that heareth, let him say, Come. And he that is athirst, let him come: he that will, let him take the water of life freely.

18 I testify unto every man that heareth the words of the prophecy of this book, If any man shall add [15]unto them, God shall add [15]unto him the plagues which are
19 written in this book: and if any man shall take away from the words of the book of this prophecy, God shall take away his part from the tree of life, and out of the holy city, [16]which are written in this book.

20 He which testifieth these things saith, Yea: I come quickly. Amen: come, Lord Jesus.

21 The grace of the Lord Jesus [17]be [18]with the saints. Amen.

A. D. 96.

[1]Gr. *common*
[2]Or, *doeth*
[3]Or, *the Lamb. In the midst of the street thereof, and on either side of the river was the tree of life*
[4]Or, *a tree*
[5]Or, *crops of fruit*
[6]Or, *no more anything accursed*
[7]Gr. *unto the ages of the ages.*
[8]Or, *yet more*
[9]Or, *wages*
[10]Or, *the authority over*
[11]Gr. *portals.*
[12]Or, *doeth*
[13]Gr. *over.*
[14]Or, *Both*
[15]Gr. *upon.*
[16]Or, *even from the things which are written*
[17]Some ancient authorities add *Christ.*
[18]Two ancient, authorities read *with all.*

List of Readings and Renderings Preferred by the American Committee.

RECORDED AT THEIR DESIRE.

SEE PREFACE TO NEW TESTAMENT.

CLASSES OF PASSAGES.

I. Strike out "S." (i. e. saint) from the title of the Gospels and from the heading of the pages.

II. Strike out "the Apostle" from the title of the Pauline Epistles, and "of Paul the Apostle" from the title of the Epistle to the Hebrews; strike out the word "General" from the title of the Epistles of James, Peter, 1 John, and Jude; and let the title of the Revelation run "The Revelation of John."

III. For "Holy Ghost" adopt uniformly the rendering "Holy Spirit."

IV. At the word "worship" in Matt. ii. 2, etc., add the marginal note "The Greek word denotes an act of reverence, whether paid to man (see chap. xviii. 26) or to God (see chap. iv. 10)."

V. Put into the text uniformly the marginal rendering "through" in place of "by" when it relates to prophecy, viz. in Matt. ii. 5, 17, 23; iii. 3; iv. 14; viii. 17; xii. 17; xiii. 35; xxi. 4; xxiv. 15; xxvii. 9; Luke xviii. 31; Acts ii. 16; xxviii. 25.

VI. For "tempt" ("temptation") substitute "try" or "make trial of" ("trial") wherever enticement to what is wrong is not evidently spoken of; viz. in the following instances: Matt. iv. 7; xvi. 1; xix. 3; xxii. 18, 35; Mark viii. 11; x. 2; xii. 15; Luke iv. 12; x. 25; xi. 16; xxii. 28; John viii. 6; Acts v. 9; xv. 10; 1 Cor. x. 9; Heb. iii. 8, 9; 1 Pet. i. 6.

VII. Substitute modern forms of speech for the following archaisms, viz. "who" or "that" for "which" when used of persons; "are" for "be" in the present indicative; "know" "knew" for "wot" "wist"; "drag" or "drag away" for "hale."

VIII. Substitute for "devil" ("devils") the word "demon" ("demons") wherever the latter word is given in the margin (or represents the Greek words *δαίμων, δαιμόνιον*); and for "possessed with a devil" (or "devils") substitute either "demoniac" or "possessed with a demon" (or "demons").

IX. After "baptize" let the marg. "Or, *in*" and the text "with" exchange places.

X. Let the word "testament" be everywhere changed to "covenant" (without an alternate in the margin), except in Heb. ix. 15–17.

XI. Wherever "patience" occurs as the rendering of *ὑπομονή* add "stedfastness" as an alternate in the margin, except in 2 Cor. i. 6; James v. 11; Luke viii. 15; Heb. xii. 1.

XII. Let *ἀσσάριον* (Matt. x. 29; Luke xii. 6) be translated "penny" and *δηνάριον* "shilling," except in Matt. xxii. 19; Mark xii. 15; Luke xx. 24, where the name of the coin, "a denarius," should be given.

XIII. Against the expression "the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ" add the marginal rendering "Or, *God and the Father*" etc.; viz. in Rom. xv. 6; 2 Cor. 1. 3; xi. 31; Eph. 1. 3; Col. i. 3; 1 Pet. i. 3. And against the expression "our God and Father" add the marg. "Or, *God and our Father*"; viz. in Gal. i. 4; Phil. iv. 20; 1 Thess. i. 3; iii. 11, 13; Jas. i. 27. And against the expression "his God and Father" add the marg. "Or, *God and his Father*", viz. in Rev. i. 6.

XIV. Let the use of "fulfil" be confined to those cases in which it denotes "accomplish," "bring to pass," or the like.

MATTHEW.

III. 7 Against "to his baptism" add marg. Or, *for baptism*
10 For "is the axe laid unto" read "the axe lieth at" So in Luke iii. 9.

VI. 11 Let the marg. read Gr. *our bread for the coming day*, or *our needful bread.* So in Luke xi. 3.
27 For "his stature" read "the measure of his life" (with marg. Or, *his stature*) So in Luke xii. 25.

VIII. 4 Here and in Matt. xxvii. 65; Mark i. 44, for "go thy [your] way" read simply "go"

IX. 6, 8 For "power" read "authority" (see marg.) So in Mark ii. 10; Luke v. 24.

X. 39 "life" strike out the marg. So in xvi. 25; Mark viii. 35; Luke ix. 24; xvii. 33; John xii. 25.

XII. 23 For "Is this the son of David?" read "Can this be the son of David" [Comp. John iv. 29.]
31 "unto men" strike out the marg.

XIX. 14 For "of such is" read "to such belongeth" with marg. Or, *of such is* So in Mark x. 14; Luke xviii. 16.

XX. 1 For "that is" read "that was"

XXII. 23 For marg.[6] read "Many ancient authorities read *saying.*"

XXIII. 9 For "Father which is in heaven" read "Father, *even* he who is in heaven."
23 For "judgement" read "justice" So in Luke xi. 42.

XXVI. 29 For "I will not drink" read "I shall not drink" Similarly in Mark xiv. 25; Luke xxii. 16, 18.

XXVII. 27 For "palace" read "Prætorium" with marg. Or, *palace* [as in Mark xv. 16] So in John xviii. 28, 33; xix. 9.

MARK.

II. 4, 9, 11, 12 "bed" add marg. Or, *pallet* So in vi. 55; John v. 8, 9, 10, 11, 12; Acts v. 15; ix. 33.

VII. 4 For "wash" read "bathe" [Comp. Luke xi. 38.]

X. 13 For "brought" read "were bringing" So in Luke xviii. 15.
32 "and they that followed" etc. omit the marg.
45 For "For verily" etc. read "For the Son of man also" etc.

XI. 24 For "have received" read "receive" with marg. Gr. *received.*

XIV. 3 For "spikenard" read "pure nard" (with marg. Or, *liquid nard*), and omit marg.[3] So in John xii. 3.

LUKE.

I. 35 Let the text run "wherefore also the holy thing which is begotten shall be called the Son of God" with the present text in the margin.
70 For "since the world began" read "of old" Similarly Acts iii. 21; xv. 18.

II. 34 For "and rising up" read "and the rising"
37 For "even for" read "even unto"

III. 14 For "Do violence to no man" etc. read "Extort from no man by violence, neither accuse *any one* wrongfully" and omit marg.[4]
20 For "added yet this above all" read "added this also to them all"

IV. 1 For "by the Spirit" read "in the Spirit" and omit the marg.

VI. 16 For "was the traitor" read "became a traitor"

VIII. 3 For "Chuza" read "Chuzas"
29 For "commanded" read "was commanding"
33 For "were choked" read "were drowned"

IX. 12 For "victuals" read "provisions"
18 For "alone" read "apart"
46 For "should be greatest" read "was the greatest"

XI. 38 For "washed" read "bathed himself" [Comp. Mark vii. 4.]

XII. 49 For "what will I" etc. read "what do I desire" (with the marg. Or, *how I would that it were already kindled!*)

XIII. 32 "I am perfected" add marg. Or, *I end my course*

XV. 16 For "have been filled" read "have filled his belly" (with the marg. Many ancient authorities read *have been filled.*)

XVII. 6 Read "If ye had faith" etc. and "it would obey you."
11 For "through the midst of" read "along the borders of" and substitute the present text for marg.[7]
XVIII. 5 "lest she wear me" etc. add marg. Or, *lest at last by her coming she wear me out*
7 For "and he" etc. read "and *yet* he" etc. with the marg. Or, *and is he slow to punish on their behalf?*
XIX. 29 For "*the mount* of Olives" read "Olivet" So in xxi. 37; see Acts i. 12.
42 "day" add marg. some ancient authorities read *thy day.* "peace" add marg. Some ancient authorities read *thy peace.*
XX. 20 "rule" add marg. Or, *ruling power*
XXII. 24 For "is accounted" read "was accounted"
70 For "Ye say that I am" read "Ye say *it*, for I am" and substitute the text for the marg.
XXIII. 2 "Christ a king" omit the marg.
15 "he sent him" etc. add marg. Many ancient authorities read *I sent you to him.*
23 For "instant" read "urgent"
46 Let margin and text exchange places.
XXIV. 30 Read "he took the bread and blessed; and breaking *it* he gave to them"
38 For "reasonings" read "questionings"

JOHN.

I. 3, 10, 17 Substitute the marginal rendering for the text.
II. 17 For "The zeal of thine house" read "Zeal for thy house"
III. 20 For "ill" read "evil" So in v. 29.
29 For "fulfilled" read "made full" [and so xv. 11; xvi. 24; xvi. 13. See "Classes of Passages," xiv.]
V. 27 Substitute the marginal rendering for the text.
VII. 8 For "I go not up yet" read "I go not up" and change the marg. to Many ancient authorities add *yet.*
21, 22 For "marvel. For this cause hath Moses" etc. read "marvel because thereof. Moses hath" etc. and omit the marg.
23 "a man every whit whole" add marg. Gr. *a whole man sound.*
38 For "out of his belly" read "from within him" (with marg. Gr. *out of his belly.*)
VIII. 24, 28 "I am *he*" omit marg.[1] (and the corresponding portion of marg.[4]) So in xiii. 19.
25 Substitute for the present marg.[2] Or, *Altogether that which I also speak unto you*
26 "unto the world" omit marg.[3] "Gr. *into.*"
44 For "stood" read "standeth" and omit marg.[10]
52, 53 For "is dead" and "are dead" read "died" [Compare vi. 49, 58.]
58 For "was" read "was born" and omit marg.[5]
X. 8 "before me" add marg. Some ancient authorities omit *before me.*
XII. 43 For "the glory of men . . . the glory of God" read "the glory *that is* of men . . . the glory *that is* of God"
XIV. 1 Let marg.[1] and the text exchange places.
14 For "shall ask me anything" read "shall ask anything" and let marg.[5] read Many ancient authorities add *me.*
XVI. 25, 29 For "proverbs" read "dark sayings"
XVII. 24 For "I will" read "I desire"
XVIII. 37 For "Thou sayest that" etc. read "Thou sayest *it*, for I am a king" and substitute the present text for the marg. [Comp. Luke xxii. 70.]
XXI. 7 "was naked" add marg. Or, *had on his under garment only*

ACTS OF THE APOSTLES.

II. 47 For "those that were being saved" read "those that were saved" with the text in the marg.
III. 21 For "since the world began" read "from of old"
VIII. 16 For "he was fallen" read "it was fallen"
XIII. 18 For "suffered he their manners" read "as a nursing-father bare he them", and in the marg. read Many ancient authorities read *suffered he their manners.*
XIV. 9 "made whole" omit marg.[3]
XV. 18 For "from the beginning of the world" read "from of old"
XV. 23 For "The apostles and the elder brethren" read "The apostles and the elders, brethren," and put the present text into the marg.
XVII. 22 For "somewhat superstitious" read "very religious" and put the present text in the marg.
XIX. 31 For "chief officers of Asia" read "Asiarchs" (with marg. i. e. officers having charge of festivals in the Roman province of Asia.)
XX. 28 For "God" read "the Lord" (with marg. Some ancient authorities, including the two oldest MSS., read *God.*)
XXI. 10 For "many days" read "some days"
XXIII. 30 "against the man" etc. add marg. Many ancient authorities read *against the man on their part I sent him to thee, charging* etc.
35 For "hear thy cause" read "hear thee fully"
XXIV. 17 For "many years" read "some years"
XXV. 3 For "laying wait" read "laying a plot"
XXVI. 28 "With but" etc. add marg. Or, *In a little* time
29 "whether with little" etc. add marg. Or, *both in little and in great*, i. e. in all respects
XXVII. 37 Omit marg.[4]

ROMANS.

I. 17 For "by faith" read "from faith" and omit the marg.
18 For "hold down" read "hinder"
II. 12 "have sinned" add marg. Gr. *sinned.*
13 For "a law" read "the law"
14 For "which have no" read "that have not the"[20] For "having no" read "not having the"
14, 15 Enclose in a parenthesis.
15 "their thoughts" etc. add marg. Or, *their thoughts accusing, or else excusing* them *one with another*
18 In marg.[7] for "*provest*" read "*dost distinguish*"
22 Omit the marg.
III. 9 For "in worse case" read "better" and omit the marg.
21 Begin a paragraph.
23 "have sinned" add marg. Gr. *sinned.*
25 "set forth" omit marg.[9] ("*purposed*") For "by his blood" read "in his blood" (retaining the comma after "faith") and omit marg.[11]
31 Make a paragraph of verse 31.
IV. 1 For "according to the flesh, hath found" read "hath found according to the flesh" and put the present text into the margin.
V. 1 For "let us have" read "we have" and in marg.[4] read Many ancient authorities read *let us have* So in verses 2, 3 for "let us" read "we" (twice).
7 Omit marg.[10] ("*that which is good*")
VI. 7 "justified" add marg. Or, *released*
VII. 25 For "I myself with the mind serve" read "I of myself with the mind, indeed, serve"
VIII. 3 Let marg.[9] ("*and for sin*") and the text exchange places.
5, 6, 9, 13 For "spirit" read "Spirit"
13 For "mortify" read "put to death" and omit marg.[13]
24 For "by" read "in" (with marg. Or, *by*)
26 For "himself" read "itself"
34 For "shall condemn" read "condemneth"
IX. 5 For marg.[12] read Or, *flesh: he who is over all, God*, be *blessed for ever*
22 "willing" add marg. Or, *although willing*
XI. 11 Begin the paragraph here instead of at ver. 13.
XII. 1 For "reasonable" read "spiritual" with marg. Gr. *belonging to the reason.*
6 Omit marg.[7] ("*the faith*")
19 Let marg.[13] ("*the wrath* of God") and the text exchange places.

I CORINTHIANS.

I. 18 For "are perishing . . . are being saved" read "perish . . . are saved" and put the present text into the marg.
19 For "And . . . reject" read "And the discernment of the discerning will I bring to nought"
26 Omit marg.[8] ("Or, have part therein")
II. 6 For "the perfect" read "them that are fullgrown"
8 For "knoweth" read "hath known"

II. 12 For "is of God" read "is from God"
For "are freely given to us by God" read "were freely given to us of God"
13 For "comparing spiritual things with spiritual" read "combining spiritual things with spiritual *words*" and omit marg.[2]
14 "natural" add marg. Or, *unspiritual* Gr. *psychical.*
IV. 8 For "have reigned" read "have come to reign"
9 For "and to angels" read "both to angels" and substitute the present text for the marg.
21 For "meekness" read "gentleness"
V. 10, 11 Let marg.[2] and [3] and the text exchange places.
VII. 6 For "permission" read "concession"
21 Let marg.[4] ("*nay, even if*") and the text exchange places.
25 For "faithful" read "trustworthy"
26 For "the present distress" read "the distress that is upon us"
31 For "abusing it" read "using it to the full" and omit the margin.
VIII. 3 For "of him" read "by him"
8 "commend" add marg. Gr. *present.*
IX. 10 "altogether" let "assuredly" be the rendering in the text, and substitute "*altogether*" for the marg.
27 "have preached" add marg. Or, *have been a herald*
XI. 10 Omit marg.[3] ("*have authority over*")
19 For "heresies" read "factions" (with marg. Gr. *heresies.*)
27 For "unworthily" read "in an unworthy manner"
XII. 31 Read "And moreover a most excellent way" etc.
XIII. 12 Read "then shall I know fully even as also I was fully known" and omit marg.[9] and [10]
13 Omit marg.[11] ("*but greater than these*")
XIV. 3 For "comfort" read "exhortation"
33, 34 For "of peace; as" etc. read "of peace. As in all the churches of the saints, let" etc. [and begin the paragraph with "As" etc.]
XV. 2 Adopt marg.[2] for the text (substituting "*the word which*" for "*what*").
8 For "as unto . . . time" read "as to the *child* untimely born"
19 Let marg.[8] and the text exchange places.
33 For "Evil company doth corrupt good manners" read "Evil companionships corrupt good morals"
34 For "Awake up" read "Awake to soberness" and omit marg.[8]
44, 46 "natural" add marg. Gr. *psychical.*
51 For "We shall not all" read "We all shall not" and put the present text into the marg.

2 CORINTHIANS.

I. 9 For "answer" read "sentence" (with marg. Gr. *answer.*)
15 For "before" read "first"
24 Read in the text "for in faith ye stand fast"
II. 14 Begin a new paragraph with this verse.
15 For "are being saved . . . are perishing" read "are saved . . . perish" and put the present text into the marg.
III. 9 For "is glory" read "hath glory" and let marg.[2] run Many etc. *For if the ministration of condemnation is glory.*
18 Let marg.[10] and the text exchange places.
Omit marg.[11] ("*the Spirit* which is *the Lord*")
IV. 3 For "are perishing" read "perish" and put the present text into the marg.
VII. 8, 9 For "I do not regret it, though" etc. read "I do not regret it: though I did regret *it* (for I see that that epistle made you sorry, though but for a season), I now rejoice" etc.
XII. 7 Strike out "—wherefore" and add marg. Some ancient authorities read *—wherefore.*

GALATIANS.

I. 7 "which is not another *gospel:* only" etc. add the marg. *which is nothing else save that* etc.
10 Read "For am I now seeking the favour of men or of God" and for "seeking to please" read "striving to please"
II. 1 Strike out marg.[3] ("*in the course of*")
II. 16 For "save" read "but" and omit marg.[3]
20 For "yet I live; *and yet* no longer I" read "and it is no longer I that live" and omit marg.[3]
III. 22 For "hath shut up" read "shut up"
23 Omit marg.[1] ("*the faith*")
24 For "hath been" read "is become"
IV. 12 For "be" read "become"
For "I *am* as" read "I also *am become* as"
16 For "because I tell you" read "by telling you"
19 Substitute a dash for the comma after "you"
V. 1 Substitute marg.[2] ("*For freedom*") for the text.
12 For "cut themselves off" read "go beyond circumcision"
20 Substitute marg.[6] ("*parties*") for the text.
VI. 1 "in any trespass" add marg. Or, *by*
10 "as" add marg. Or, *since*
11 Let the marg. ("*write*") and the text exchange places.

EPHESIANS.

I. 15 For "and which *ye shew*" read "and the love which *ye shew*" and in marg.[6] for "insert" read "omit"
II. 2 For "power" read "powers" (with marg. Gr. *power.*)
III. 13 For "ye faint not" read "I may not faint" (with marg. Or, *ye*)
VI. 9 For "both" read "he who is both"

PHILIPPIANS.

I. 16 To "the one" etc. add marg. Or, *they that are moved by love* do it
17 To "but the other" etc. add the marg. Or, *but they that are factious proclaim Christ*
22 Read in the text "*if* this shall bring fruit from my work" with marg. Gr. *this is for me fruit of work*
Omit marg.[10] ("*I do not make known*")
II. 1 For "comfort" read "exhortation"
6 For "being" read "existing" and omit marg.[4]
Let the text run "counted not the being on an equality with God a thing to be grasped" and omit marg.[5]
14 For "disputings" read "questionings"
15 For "may be" read "may become"
III. 8 Substitute marg.[1] ("*refuse*") for the text.
9 For "of God" read "from God"
12 For "apprehend . . . apprehended" read "lay hold on . . . laid hold on", and in marg.[10] for "*apprehend . . . apprehended*" read "*lay hold . . . laid hold on*"
13 For "apprehended" read "laid hold"
IV. 4 Omit marg.[3] ("*Farewell*")
19 For "fulfil" read "supply" [Comp. "Classes of Passages," xiv.]

COLOSSIANS.

I. 26 For "from all" read "for"
II. 15 For "having put off from himself" read "having despoiled" and substitute the text for marg.[10]
III. 5 For "Mortify" read "Put to death" and omit marg.[8]
16 For "richly" read "richly;" and omit the semicolon after "wisdom" putting the present text into the marg.

1 THESSALONIANS.

II. 6 Let marg.[1] run *claimed authority,* and then let the marg. and the text exchange places.
IV. 12 For "honestly" read "becomingly"
V. 22 Omit marg.[3] ("*appearance*")

2 THESSALONIANS.

II. 2 For "is *now* present" read "is just at hand"
10 For "are perishing" read "perish" with the text in the marg.
III. 2 Omit marg.[5] ("*the faith*")

1 TIMOTHY.

I. 16 For "hereafter" read "thereafter"
18 Substitute marg.[3] ("*led the way to thee*") for the text.
II. 4 Read "who would have all men to be saved"
15 Let marg.[3] and the text exchange places.
V. 12 For "faith" read "pledge" (with marg. Gr. *faith.*)
VI. 9 For "desire" read "are minded"

2 TIMOTHY.

I. 10 For "incorruption" read "immortality" with marg. Gr. *incorruption.*
II. 26 Read "having been taken captive by him unto his will"; and let marg.[12] run Or, *by him, unto the will of God* Gr. *by him* etc.

TITUS.

I. 2 "before times eternal" add marg. Or, *long ages ago*
II. 13 Let the text and marg.[1] exchange places.
III. 10 For "A man . . . heretical" read "a factious man"

HEBREWS.

I. 7 Omit marg.[1] (*"spirits"*)
9 To the first "God" add marg. Or, *O God.*
II. 16 Let the text run "For verily not to angels doth he give help, but he giveth help to" etc. (with marg. Gr. *For verily not of angels doth he take hold, but he taketh hold of* etc.)
17 For "might be" read "might become"
III. 9 Let marg.[17] (*"Where"*) and the text exchange places.
11 "As" add marg. Or, *So* So in iv. 3.
IV. 2 Let the text and marg.[5] exchange places, reading in marg. "Many ancient authorities" etc.
7 Read "a certain day, To-day, saying in David, so long a time afterward (even as hath been said before), To-day if ye" etc.
VI. 1 For "let us cease" etc. read "leaving [1]the doctrine of the first principles of Christ, let us" with marg.[1] Gr. *the word of the beginning of Christ.*
9 In marg.[14] for "*are near to*" read "*belong to*"
VIII. 8 "finding fault" etc. add marg. Some ancient authorities reading *finding fault* with it *he saith unto them*
IX. 4 Let marg.[3] and the text exchange places.
9 For "parable" read "figure" So in xi. 19.
Omit "*now*"
14 "the eternal Spirit" add marg. Or, his *eternal spirit*
17 Let marg.[13] and the text exchange places.
X. 1 For "they can" read "can" (and for marg.[1] read Many ancient authorities read *they can.*)
22, 23 Let the text and marg.[9] exchange places.
25 For "the assembling of ourselves together" read "our own assembling together"
34 For "[3]ye yourselves have" read "[3]ye have for yourselves" (and omit marg.[3], letting marg.[3] read Many ancient authorities read *that ye have your own selves for a* etc.)
XI. 1 Read "faith is assurance of things hoped for, a conviction" etc.
5 Read in the text "for he hath had witness borne to him that before his translation he had been" etc. with the present text in the marg.
XII. 3 For "themselves" read "himself" (and let marg.[4] run Many ancient authorities read *themselves.*)
17 For "rejected (for . . . of repentance)" read "rejected; for he found no place for a change of mind *in his father*" with marg. Or, *rejected (for he found no place of repentance)*, etc. Or, *rejected; for . . . of repentance* etc.
XIII. 18 For "honestly" read "honourably"
20 For "the eternal" read "an eternal"
24 "They of" add marg. Or, *The* brethren *from*

JAMES.

I. 3 For "proof" read "proving"
17 For "boon" read "gift"
III. 1 For "many" read "many *of you*"
IV. 4 "adulteresses" add marg. That is, *who break your marriage vow to God.*

1 PETER.

II. 2 In marg.[5] for "*reasonable*" read "*belonging to the reason.*"
V. 2 For "according unto God" read "according to *the will of* God" (and so in marg.[10]). Comp. Rom. viii. 27.

2 PETER.

I. 1 Let marg.[4] and the text exchange places.
7 For "love of the brethren" read "brotherly kindness" (twice) with marg. Gr. *love of the brethren.*
17 For "came such a voice to him from the excellent glory" read "was borne such a voice to him by the Majestic Glory" and omit marg.[4]
18 For "come" read "borne" and omit marg.[5]
II. 13 For "love-feasts" read "deceivings" and in marg.[10] read Some ancient authorities read *love-feasts.*

1 JOHN.

III. 19, 20 For "him, whereinsoever . . . because God" etc. read "him: because if our heart condemn us, God" etc. (with the present text in the marg.)
V. 18 Substitute marg.[3] for the text, and add marg.[4] Some ancient manuscripts read *him.*

2 JOHN.

1 (and 5) "lady" add marg. Or, *Cyria*

3 JOHN.

4 dele marg.[3]
8 For "with the truth" read "for the truth"

JUDE.

1 For "Judas" read "Jude" and add marg. Gr. *Judas.*
4 For "set forth" read "written of beforehand" putting the present text into the marg.
22 Against "And on some" etc. add the marg. Some ancient authorities read *And some refute while they dispute with you.*

REVELATION.

I. 8 Omit marg.[8] (*"the Lord, the God"*)
13 Omit marg.[11] (*"the Son of man"*)
III. 2 For "fulfilled" read "perfected"
IV. 6 "of the throne" add marg. Or, *before* [Comp. v. 6; vii. 17.]
V. 6 "in the midst of the throne" etc. add marg. Or, *between the throne with the four living creatures, and the elders*
VI. 6 "A measure" etc. add marg. [instead of marg.[3] and[c]] Or, *A chœnix* (i. e. about a quart) *of wheat for a shilling*—implying great scarcity.
11 For "be fulfilled" read "be fulfilled *in number*" and then let the marg. and the text exchange places.
VII. 17 "of the throne" add marg. Or, *before* (See iv. 6.)
X. 6 Substitute marg.[1] (*"delay"*) for the text.
XII. 4 For "stood . . . was . . . was . . . might" read "standeth . . . is . . . is . . . may"
XIII. 1 "he stood" add marg. Some ancient authorities read *I stood* etc., connecting the clause with what follows.
8 Let marg.[5] and the text exchange places. [Comp. xvii. 8.]
XIV. 6 For "an eternal gospel" read "eternal good tidings"
15 For "over-ripe" read "ripe" with marg. Gr. *become dry.*
XV. 2 For "that come" read "that come off"
XVI. 9 For "the God" read "God"
16 "Har-Magedon" add marg. Or, *Ar-Magedon*
XIX. 15 For "of Almighty God" read "of God, the Almighty"
XXII. 3 For "do him service" read "serve him"

A CHRONOLOGICAL INDEX TO THE HOLY BIBLE.

ACCORDING TO REVISIONS OF RECENT CHRISTIAN CHRONOLOGISTS.

POINTING TO THE YEAR OF THE WORLD, AND THE YEAR BEFORE AND AFTER CHRIST, IN WHICH THE MOST REMARKABLE EVENTS RELATED IN THE OLD AND NEW TESTAMENTS OCCURRED, AND WHEREIN RECORDED.

Before *Christ.*		
		PERIOD I.
		Creation of the world to Noah's age, B. C. 2349.
4004	Genesis I. & II.	IN the beginning God created the heaven and the earth, &c., and last of all man after his own image.
	III.	Man falls from his first state, but is promised a Saviour of the seed of the woman.
4003	IV. 1,	The world first peopled after Adam and Eve had left paradise.
3875	8.	About this time Cain and Abel offer sacrifice, and Abel is murdered.
	V. 3,	Seth born.
3874	6,	Enos born.
3679	9,	Cainan born.
3609	12,	Mahalaleel born.
3544	15,	Jared born.
3382	18,	Enoch, the seventh from Adam, born.
3317	21,	Methuselah born.
3130	25,	Lamech, the father of Noah, born.
3074	5,	Adam dieth, aged 930 years.
3017	23, 24,	Enoch, in the 365th year of his age, taken up to God.
2962	8,	Seth dieth, aged 912 years.
2948	28,	Noah, the father and patriarch of the new world after the flood, born.
2864	11,	Enos, the third from Adam, dieth, aged 905 years.
2769	14,	Cainan dieth, aged 910 years.
2714	17,	Mahalaleel, the fifth from Adam, dieth, aged 895 years.
2582	20.	Jared, the sixth from Adam, dieth, aged 962 years.
2448		To Noah, aged 500 years, is born Japheth, and two years after, Shem.
2353	32.	Lamech, the ninth from Adam, dieth, aged 777 years. He is the first man whom the Scriptures mention to have died a natural death before his father.
	X. 21.	
	V. 31, 27.	Methuselah dieth a little before the flood, in the 969th year of his age. He was the oldest man.
2348	VII. 11.	The flood comes upon the earth in the 600th year of Noah's age.
		PERIOD II.
		From Noah's age to Terah's dwelling at Haran, B. C. 1922.
	Genesis VIII. 18,	THE flood ceaseth, and Noah, with his family, and the creatures he carried in with him, comes out of the ark, and offers a burnt-offering.
	20.	At the same time God makes a covenant with Noah and his seed, promising never more to destroy the world by water; as a token whereof he
	IX. 9,	placeth the rainbow in the cloud. The same year Noah begins to plant
	20.	vines, and is drunk.
346	XI. 10,	Arphaxad born.
2311	12,	Salah born.
2281	14,	Eber born.
2247	16.	Peleg born: so called, because in his days the earth was divided.
2234	X. 8,	About this time Nimrod begins to exalt himself, by laying the first foundation of the Assyrian monarchy.
	11.	Nineveh, the metropolis of Assyria, built.
2233	XI. 4, 6, 8, 9,	About this time the posterity of Nimrod begin to build the city and tower of Babel, so called from the confusion of languages which God sent among the workmen.
2217	18.	Reu born.
2188	Ps. CV. 23.	Mizraim, the grandson of Ham, leads colonies into Egypt, and layeth the foundation of a kingdom, which lasted 1663 years: whence Egypt is called the land of Ham, and the Egyptian Pharaohs boasted themselves
	Is. XIX. 11.	to be the sons of ancient kings.
2185	Gen. XI. 20,	Serug born.
2155	22,	Nahor born.
2126	24,	Terah, Abram's father, born.
2008	19,	Peleg, the sixth from Noah, dieth.
2007	25.	Nahor, the ninth from Noah, dieth.
1998	IX. 28, 29.	Noah dieth, aged 950 years, 350 years after the flood.
1996	XI. 32,	Abram born: he was 75 years of age when his father Terah died, aged 205 years; so that Terah begat not Abram in the 70th year of his age, but Nahor
	26,	and Haran, and in the 130th year of his age begat Abram. See *Acts* vii. 4.
1986	29, 30.	Sarai Abram's wife (called also Iscah), Haran, Abram's brother's
	XVII. 17.	daughter, born ten years after her husband.
1978	XI. 21,	Reu, the seventh from Noah, dieth.
1955	23.	Serug, the eighth from Noah, dieth.
1922	XI. 31.	Terah with his family leaveth Ur of the Chaldeans, and dwells at Haran.
		PERIOD III.
		From Abram to the Ten Plagues, B. C. 1491.
1	Genesis XII. 1, 2, 3,	ABRAM, after his father's decease, in the 75th year of his age, is commanded by God to enter upon the land of Canaan, which God promiseth to give unto his seed, and that in his seed (*viz.* Christ Jesus our Lord) all the families of the earth should be blessed.
	10.	In the year following, a famine in the land of Canaan forceth Abram
	Gal. III. 17.	with his family to go into Egypt. From his first coming into Egypt to the departure of the children of Israel out of it, are reckoned 430 years.
	Exodus XII. 40.	Abram and Lot in this same year return into Canaan; but the land not being sufficient for both their flocks, they part asunder. Lot goeth to
	Genesis XIII.	Sodom. God reneweth his promise to Abram; he removeth to Hebron, and there buildeth an altar.
	XV. 2.	Abram complaineth for want of an heir: God promiseth him a son, and a multiplying of his seed. Canaan is promised again, and confirmed by a sign.
1912	XVI. 1, 2,	Sarai, being barren, giveth Hagar her handmaid to Abram.
1910	15.	Ishmael, Hagar's son, born.
1908	XI. 13.	Arphaxad, the third from Noah, dieth.
1897	XVII. 5.	God maketh a covenant with Abram, and in token of a greater blessing changeth his name into Abraham. As a seal of this covenant, circumcision is ordained. Sarai her name is also changed into Sarah, and she is blessed. God promiseth them a son, and commandeth that his name be called Isaac: in him God promiseth to establish his covenant.

Before *Christ.*		
	Genesis XVIII.	Abraham entertaineth three angels, who renew the promise to him of having a son. God revealeth to Abraham the destruction of Sodom,
	XXI.	with whom Abraham intercedes for Lot and his family. See *Gen.* xix. 29. Lot is commanded, for the preservation of himself and his family, to get out of Sodom, and to flee to the mountain; but by much entreaty he obtaineth leave to go into Zoar. Sodom, Gomorrah, and all the cities in the vale of Siddim, with all the inhabitants of them, are, for the most horrible sins, destroyed by fire and brimstone from heaven. The Dead Sea remains a monument thereof unto this day. Lot's wife, for looking back upon Sodom, contrary to God's command, is turned into a pillar of salt; and Lot himself, fearing to continue at Zoar, leaves the plain country, and betakes himself to the mountain, carrying his two daughters with him.
2896	XXI. 2.	Isaac born in the 100th year of Abraham's age. Not long after, to Lot are
	XIX. 36.	born Moab and Ammon, his sons at the same time, and his grandsons.
2892	XXI. 9.	Hagar and Ishmael, at Sarah's request are cast forth.
2878	XI. 15.	Salah, the fourth from Noah, dieth.
2871	XXII.	God tempteth Abraham to offer Isaac. Abraham giveth proof of his faith and obedience.
2859	XXIII.	Sarah dieth at Hebron in Canaan, in the 127th year of her age.
2856	XXIV.	Isaac marrieth Rebekah the daughter of Bethuel, the son of Nahor, in the 40th year of his age.
	XI. 11.	Shem, the son of Noah, dieth.
	XXV. 24.	Jacob and Esau born in the 60th year of their father Isaac's age.
2846	XXV. 7.	Abraham dieth, aged 175 years.
2837	XI. 17.	Heber, the fifth from Noah, dieth: from him Abraham and his posterity
2821		were called Hebrews. *Gen.* xiv. 13.
2817	XXVI. 34.	Esau, aged 40 years, marrieth Judith the daughter of Beeri the Hittite,
2796		and Bashemath the daughter of Elon the Hittite.
2773	XXV. 17.	Ishmael dieth, aged 137 years.
2745	XXX. 23.	Rachel, having been long barren, at length beareth Joseph. Jacob, desiring to depart, is persuaded by Laban to serve six years more for some part of his flock.
2739	XXXI.	Jacob, after he had been twenty years in Mesopotamia, sets forward on his journey homewards, without acquainting his father or his brothers-
	XXXII.	in-law. Rachel stealeth her father's gods, and is pursued by Laban. Jacob by his prudence is reconciled to his brother Esau. He wrestleth with an angel at Peniel, and is called Israel.
	XXXIV.	About this time, Dinah, Jacob's daughter, is defloured by Sichem the son of Hamor. Simeon and Levi, Dinah's brethren, revenge their sister's quarrel by putting all the males of Sichem to the sword; for which thing Jacob reproveth them.
	XXXV. 16.	Rachel is delivered of Benjamin on the way betwixt Beth-el, or Beth-le-hem, and Ephrath, and dies in childbed. Some think that Job lived about this time.
	XXXVIII. 16.	Judah lieth with Tamar his daughter-in-law in disguise.
1729	XXXVII.	Joseph is hated by his brethren, and is sold to merchantmen, Ishmaelites and Midianites, who carry him into Egypt, where he is sold to Potiphar, an officer of Pharaoh, and by him made overseer of his house.
1718	XXXIX.	Joseph resisteth the temptations of his master's wife; he is falsely
	XL.	accused by her, and cast into prison. He interpreteth the dreams of Pharaoh's butler and baker, which come to pass according to his interpretation.
1716	XXXV. 28.	Isaac dieth, aged 180 years, and is buried by his sons, Jacob and Esau.
1715	XLI. 25,	Joseph interpreteth Pharaoh's two dreams; he giveth Pharaoh counsel, and is made governor of the whole land of Egypt.
	47,	Here begin the seven years of plenty in the land of Egypt. About
	50.	this time Manasseh and Ephraim, Joseph's two sons, are born of Asenath, the daughter of Potipherah, priest of On.
1708	54.	Here begin the seven years of famine.
1707	XLII. 1, 2, 3.	Jacob sendeth his ten sons to buy corn in Egypt; they are imprisoned by Joseph for spies; but are set at liberty on condition of bringing Benjamin, and Simeon is kept as a pledge.
	XLIII.	Jacob is with much difficulty persuaded to send Benjamin. Joseph
	XLV.	maketh himself known to his brethren, and sendeth for his father by command from Pharaoh.
1706	XLVI.	Jacob, having offered sacrifice to God for that his son Joseph is yet alive, goes with all his family into Egypt in the third year of the famine, and 130th year of his age. He is seated in the land of Goshen.
1704	XLVII.	Joseph getteth all the money, lands, and cattle of the Egyptians for bread; only the lands belonging to the priests he buyeth not.
1703	XLVIII.	Jacob adopteth Ephraim and Manasseh, and blesseth them, and all his
1689	XLIX.	sons: prophesieth the descent of the Messiah from Judah, and dieth, aged 147 years; seventeen whereof he lived in Egypt. He is, with great pomp, carried into Canaan, and buried in the sepulchre of his father.
1635	L.	Joseph on his death-bed prophesieth unto his brethren their return to Canaan; takes an oath of them to carry his bones out of Egypt, and dieth, aged 110 years.
		The book of Genesis endeth in the death of Joseph, containing the history of 2369 years: next to which in order of time the book of Job follows, written (as it is generally believed) by Moses.
1619	Exodus VI. 16.	Levi dieth in Egypt, aged 137 years; he was grandfather to Moses and Aaron.
1577	I. 8.	Here begins the bondage of the children of Israel, when a king rose up in Egypt, who knew not Joseph.
1574	VII. 7.	Aaron born three years before his brother Moses, 83 years before the departure of the children of Israel out of Egypt.
1573	I. 15, 22.	Pharaoh having in vain commanded the Hebrew midwives to destroy all the males of the Israelites, sets forth an edict, charging that they be all cast into the river.
1571	II. 1, 5, 11.	Moses is born, who, being hid in the flags by the river's side, is found by Pharaoh's daughter, and becomes her adopted son.
1531		Moses, in the 40th year of his age, having slain an Egyptian whom he saw contending with a Hebrew, fleeth into Midian, where he marrieth Zipporah
	Josh. XIV. 7, 10.	the daughter of Reuel, or Jethro, a priest, and liveth with him forty years. Caleb, the son of Jephunneh, born.
1530	Ex. III.	Whilst Moses keeps his father-in-law's sheep at mount Horeb, God
1491	I, 2, &c. V.	appeareth to him in a burning bush, and sendeth him to deliver Israel. Moses and Aaron having declared to Pharaoh the message on which they are sent unto him from God, are charged by him as heads of a mutiny, and sent away with many bad words; and more grievous labours are forthwith laid upon the Israelites.
	VII. 7.	Moses being now 80, and Aaron 83 years of age, urged thereunto by God, return again unto Pharaoh, where the magicians by their sorcery
	Psalm LXXVIII. CV.	imitating the miracles of Aaron's rod turned into a serpent, make Pharaoh more obstinate than he was before. Wherefor God by the hand of Moses lays ten plagues upon the Egyptians.

PERIOD IV.

From the departure of the Israelites, till Pharaoh gives his daughter in marriage to Solomon, B. C. 1014.

1491 — Exodus XII. 11, 29, 41. — UPON the fourteenth day of the first month (which was *May* the 4th, upon *Monday* with us), in the evening, the passover is instituted.

Upon the fifteenth of the same month, at midnight, the first-born of Egypt being all slain, Pharaoh and his servants make haste to send away the Israelites; and they, the self-same day wherein they were let go out of bondage, being the complete term of 430 years from the first pilgrimage of their ancestors, reckoning from Abraham's departure out of Charran, take their journey and march away, being 600,000 men, besides children, and come to Rameses, from whence by several encampings they come to the Red sea, the Lord conducting them in a pillar of a cloud by day, and in a pillar of fire by night. They carry Joseph's bones with them.

Numbers XXXIII. — Exodus XIV. — At the Red sea Pharaoh with his host overtakes them; Moses divides the waters with his rod, and the children of Israel pass through on dry ground unto the desert of Etham; whom, when Pharaoh and his army would needs follow, they are all overwhelmed by the waters coming together at the dawning of the day, whereby the Israelites are wholly freed from the bondage of the Egyptians; whose carcasses when they see floating all the sea over, and cast upon the shore, they sing a song of praise and thanksgiving unto God.

XV. — XVI. — Upon the fifteenth of the second month (our *June* the 4th, being *Thursday*), the Israelites come to the wilderness of Zin, which lieth between Elyma and Sinai, where, for want of food, they murmur against God and their leaders: about the even-tide God sends them quails, and the next morning rains upon them manna from heaven; and upon that kind of bread they lived afterward by the space of forty years, even till they came to the borders of the land of promise. An omer of it is preserved for a memorial.

XX. — God publisheth his Law, contained in the Ten Commandments, with a terrible voice from mount Sinai.

XXI. — XXII., &c. XXIV. — The people being in great fear, God gives them sundry other laws, all which being written in the book of the covenant, Moses proposeth them to the people: which done, rising early in the morning, he builds an altar at the foot of the mountain, and sets up twelve statues, according to the twelve tribes of Israel, and sends twelve young men of the first-born (whom the Lord hath consecrated to himself as ministers of those holy things, before the Levitical priesthood was ordained), which offer sacrifice, first for sin, and then for thanksgiving, to the Lord: and when Moses had read the book of the covenant, he takes the blood of the calves and goats so offered, and with water, scarlet wool, and hyssop, sprinkles the book therewith, and all the people, or those twelve statues representing them; and so performs a solemn covenant between God and his people.

9, 18. — Moses and Aaron, Nadab and Abihu, and seventy men of the elders of Israel, go up into the mount, and there behold the glory of God: the rest returning, Moses with his servant Joshua abides there *still*, and waits six days, and upon the seventh day God speaks unto him, and there he continues forty days and forty nights (reckoning those six days which he waited for the appearance of the Lord), eating no meat all that while, nor drinking water (*Deut.* ix. 6); where he receives God's command touching the

XXV. &c. — frame of the tabernacle, the priests' garments, their consecration, sacrifices, and other things comprised in this and the six following chapters.

XXXI. 18. — At the end of forty days God gives Moses the two tables of the Law in

XXXII. — stone, made by God's own hand, and written with his own finger; bidding him withal quickly to get him down, for that the people had already made to themselves a molten calf to worship. Moses by prayer pacifieth God, and goes down from the mount, and seeing the people keeping a festival in honour of their idol in the camp, he breaks the tables of the law at the foot of the mount: for which the Jews keep a solemn fast unto this day.

20, 28. — Moses having burnt and defaced the idol, puts 3000 of the idolaters to death by the hands of the Levites.

XXXIV. — God commands Moses to frame new tables of stone, and to bring them with him into the mount: Moses brings them the next morning, and while he stands in the cleft of a rock, God passeth by, and showeth him a glimpse of his glory.

10. — God renews his covenant with his people, and upon certain conditions gives them his laws again.

1490 — XXXIX. — In the first six months of this year, the tabernacle, the ark of the covenant, the altar, the table of show-bread, the priests' garments, the holy ointments, the candlestick, and other utensils and vessels belonging to the sacrifices, are finished in the desert at mount Sinai, and are brought unto Moses.

XL. — The tabernacle is set up and anointed with holy oil. Aaron and his sons are consecrated for the priesthood.

Lev. X. — Nadab and Abihu, for offering strange fire, are struck dead in the place by fire from heaven.

Numb. VII. — The princes of the tribes present their offerings towards the dedication of the tabernacle. God speaketh to Moses from the mercy-seat.

IX. — The second passover is instituted.

X. 29. Exodus XVIII. — Jethro, who is also called Hobab, brings his daughter Zipporah, with her two sons, Gershom and Eliezer, which were left with him, to his son-in-law Moses: and having congratulated his and the whole people of Israel's deliverance out of bondage, he openly declares his faith and devotion towards the true God. By his advice Moses imparts the government of the people to some others, and ordains magistrates for the deciding of lesser causes.

Numbers XI. 31. — Moses complains to God of the overgreat burden of his government; God, to ease him of his charge, gives him for assistance the court of seventy elders. The people lust for flesh. God gives them quails in wrath; and sends withal a most grievous plague among them.

XII. — God rebukes the sedition of Miriam and Aaron, and maintains Moses' right.

XIII. — From the wilderness of Paran, near Kadesh-bernea, twelve men are sent (among whom are Caleb and Joshua) to discover the land of Canaan. Returning, they bring with them a branch of a vine, with a cluster of grapes upon it; ten of the twelve so sent speak ill of the country, declare it barren, and magnify the cities for their strength, and the giantly stature of the inhabitants.

XIV. — The people, terrified with this relation, are about to return into Egypt, from which Caleb and Joshua endeavoring to dissuade them are like to be stoned. At this God is so provoked, that he threatens to destroy them; but is prevailed upon by Moses through his prayers to spare them. Nevertheless he denounceth that all who are now twenty years old and upward (except Caleb and Joshua) shall die in the wilderness. The men who raised the evil report are all destroyed by sudden death. Some endeavouring to enter upon the promised land, contrary to the command of God, are smitten by the Amalekites and Canaanites.

1489 — Deut. I. 46. — In this place, *viz.* Kadesh-barnea, the Israelites continue many days; but that in some places they continued many years appeareth, for that in the space of 37 years there are but 17 encampings mentioned.

1471 — Numbers XXXI. XVI. — To their long continuance in Kadesh, and the encampings from thence, all that we find delivered in the xvth and four next ensuing chapters of *Numbers*, seems to refer; as how Korah, Dathan and Abiram, for raising a mutiny against Moses and Aaron, were swallowed alive into the earth, and 250 of their associates; and how the people murmuring against Moses and Aaron for the calamity which had befallen their brethren, were destroyed by God, to the number of 14,700 men; and how twelve rods being brought by twelve princes, and laid in the sanctuary, Aaron's rod only budded, and brought forth almonds, and was laid up before the ark, for memorial to those who should afterwards be given to rebellion.

Before Christ. 1471 — Numbers XVII.

1452 — XX. — In these 37 years the Israelites, by 17 encampings, having compassed the hill country of Seir and Edom, they come to the wilderness of Zin, in the first month of the fortieth year after their departure out of Egypt.

1, — Here Miriam, the sister of Moses and Aaron, dieth.

2, — The people again for want of water murmur against Moses and Aaron, whom when God had commanded to call water out of the rock only by speaking to it, Moses, being moved in his mind through impatience and diffidence of the thing, speaks something, whatever it was, unadvisedly with his lips, and strikes the rock thrice with Aaron's rod, and thereby draws water from it; but for transgressing God's command, they are both debarred from entering into the land of Canaan.

12, — 23, 28. — In the fifth month of this year Aaron dieth at Mosera, on the top of mount Hor, at the age of 123 years, leaving his son Eleazar his successor in the high priesthood.

XXI. 5, 9. John III. 14. 1 Cor. X. 9. Numbers XXI. — The people murmuring are plagued with fiery serpents, whereof many die; upon their repentance God commands that a brazen serpent be made and lifted up upon a pole, that as many as look on it may live.

21, — About the latter end of this year, all those who at Kadesh-barnea mutinied against God being wholly extinct and dead, the Israelites pass over Zared, and come to the borders of Moab at Ar, and at length they arrive at Bamoth, a valley in the country of the Moabites, and pitch at mount Pisgah.

33. — Sihon, king of the Amorites, refusing them passage through his country, is slain, and the Israelites possess his land.

1451 — XXII. 1, 2, — Og, the king of Bashan, coming out against Israel, is destroyed with all his people, not one left alive, and his country possessed by the Israelites.

3. — After these victories the Israelites set forward, and encamp in the plains of Moab.

Joshua XXIV. 9. — Balak, king of Moab, considering what the Israelites had done to the Amorites, fears, lest under pretence of passing through his country, they should possess themselves of his whole kingdom, takes counsel with the princes of the Midianites his neighbours, and sends for Balaam, a sooth-sayer out of Mesopotamia, to come and curse the Israelites, promising him great rewards for his labour; purposing afterward to make war upon them.

Numbers XXII. 7, 35. 2 Pet. II. 15, 16. Numbers XXIII. Deut. XXIII. 5. Joshua XXIV. 10. — Balaam, forewarned of God, refuseth at first to come; but being sent for a second time, he importuneth God to let him go, and goes with a purpose indeed to curse Israel; but God, offended thereat, makes the dumb ass of this wizard, on which he rode, speaking in a man's voice, to reprove his folly.

Balaam twice offers sacrifice, and would fain have cursed Israel, to gratify Balak therein; but being forced thereto by the Spirit of God, instead of cursing, he blesseth them altogether; foretelling what felicity attended them, and what calamities should befall their enemies.

Numbers XXV. 1, 2, 3, &c. Deut. IV. 3. Psalm CVI. 28. Rev. II. 14. 1 Cor. X. 8. — By his advice the women of Moab and Midian are set on work to turn the Israelites away to idolatry. Wherefore God commands Moses first to take all the ringleaders of this disorder, and to hang them up before the sun, and then gives order to the judges to put to death all such as had joined themselves to Baal-peor. Last of all, God sends a plague upon the people, whereof die 23,000 men in one day: which added to them which were hanged and killed with the sword, amount in all to 24,000.

Numbers XXV. Psalm CVI. 30. — Phinehas, the son of Eleazar, by killing Zimri, the chief of his father's family, and Cozbi, the daughter of Zur, a prince of the Midianites, appeaseth the wrath of God, and the plague ceaseth. God therefore settleth the high priesthood for ever upon the house of Phinehas, and commands that war be made upon the Midianites.

Numbers XXV. XXVII. 1, 2, 12, 23. Deut. III. 26, 27, 28. Numbers XXXI. Josh. XIII. 21, 22. — Moses and Eleazar, by God's command, in the plain of Moab, near unto Jordan, over against Jericho, number the people from twenty years old and upwards, and find them to be 601,730 men, besides the Levites, whose number, reckoning them from one month old and upwards, comes to 23,000; and then Moses receives command for the parting the land of promise among the Israelites.

God signifies to Moses that he shall die, and Joshua is thereupon declared to be his successor; upon whom Moses lays his hands, and gives him instructions. Several laws are made.

Twelve thousand of the Israelites under the command of Phinehas, vanquish the Midianites, and put to the sword all the males among them with their five princes, and among them Zur, the father of Cozbi, and Balaam the wizard; but they save the women alive; at which Moses is wroth, and commands that every male child, and all the women, except such as be virgins, be killed.

Deut. III. Josh. XIII. & XXII. — The lands which belonged to Sihon and Og, namely, all from the river Arnon to mount Hermon, Moses divides and gives to the tribes of Reuben and Gad, and the half tribe of Manasseh; so that their possessions lay on this side Jordan; nevertheless, they assist the rest of the tribes in all their wars, till they have subdued the Canaanites, and possessed the promised land.

Deut. XXVII. XXVIII. — Moses commands the people, that in their passage over Jordan they shall set up great stones, and engrave the Ten Commandments on them, with the form of blessing upon mount Gerizim, and of cursing on mount Ebal, exhorting them to observe the law of God, by setting before their eyes the benefits that would ensue thereon.

XXIX. — He also renews the covenant made by God with them and their children on mount Horeb, and again persuades them to keep that covenant by all the blessings and curses which would undoubtedly follow the keepers or breakers of it; yet with a promise of pardon and deliverance, if at any time, having broken it, they shall repent them of their sin; and tells them farther, that God had therefore thus declared his will unto them, to the end that none hereafter offending shall pretend ignorance.

XXX. — Moses, having written this law, delivers it to the priests, the sons of Levi, and the elders of the people, to be kept; the same day also he writes his most excellent song, and teaches the same to the children of Israel to be sung; and having finished the book of the law, he takes order to have it laid up in the side of the ark.

XXXI. XXXII. — Moses now drawing near to his end, blesseth every tribe in particular, by way of prophecy, save only the tribe of Simeon.

XXXIII. — In the 12th month of this year he goes up to mount Nebo, and from thence beholds the land of promise, and there dieth, aged 120 years; the body of Moses God translates out of the place where he died into a valley of the land of Moab, over against Beth-peor, and there buried it; nor doth any man know the place of it unto this day. The Israelites mourn for him 30 days.

XXXIV. — Here ends the Pentateuch, or five books of Moses, containing the history of 2552 years and a half, from the beginning of the world; and the book of Joshua begins with the forty-first year after the departure of the children of Israel out of Egypt.

Josh. II. — Joshua being confirmed in his government by God, sends forth spies from Shittim to the city of Jericho, who, being harboured by Rahab, are privily sent away, when search is made for them.

III. — Upon the tenth day of the first month (*April* 30), to wit, the same day that the Paschal Lamb was to be chosen out of the flock, the Israelites under the conduct of Joshua, a type of Jesus Christ, go up out of the river Jordan into the promised land of Canaan, a type of a more heavenly country. They pass through the river on dry ground, the waters being for the present divided; for a memorial of which miraculous passage, Joshua sets up twelve stones in the very channel of Jordan, and taking twelve other stones out of the midst thereof sets them up at Gilgal, the place where they next encamp.

IV. — V. 10. — Upon the 14th day of the same month, in the evening, the Israelites celebrate their first passover in the land of Canaan.

efore hrist.		
453	Josh. VI.	Jericho, the ark of the Lord having been carried round about it, is taken the seventh day, the walls thereof falling down at the sound of the priests' trumpets; all the inhabitants are put to the sword, except Rahab and her family.
	VII.	The Israelites besiege Ai, and are smitten by their enemies, God having abandoned them for sacrilege committed by Achan: Achan's sin being discovered by the casting of lots, and himself found guilty, he is stoned
	VIII.	to death, and, together with his children and cattle, burned with fire. God being pacified hereby, Ai is taken by ambushment and utterly destroyed.
	30, 35.	On mount Ebal, according to the law made, is an altar erected, and the Ten Commandments engraven on it; the blessings and cursings are repeated on mount Ebal and mount Gerizim, and the book of the law read in the ears of the people.
	IX.	The kings of Canaan combine against Israel: only the Gibeonites craftily find a way to save their own lives by making a league with them; but are afterwards deputed to the servile offices of the house of God.
	X.	Adoni-zedek, king of Jerusalem, with the kings of Hebron, Jarmuth, Lachish, and Eglon, hearing that Gibeon is fallen off from them, join their forces together and besiege it; but Joshua raiseth the siege, pursueth
		those five kings, and smiteth them as far as Azekah, the Lord in the meanwhile killing more with hailstones from heaven, than the Israelites with their swords. Joshua commands the sun to stand still over Gibeon, and the moon over the valley of Ajalon, by the space almost of one whole day, until the Israelites are fully avenged of their enemies. The five kings hide themselves in a cave at Makkedah; from whence they are brought forth, scornfully used, and hanged.
1450	Ex. XXIII. 10, 11.	From the autumn of this year, wherein, after the failing of manna, they began to till the ground, the rise of the sabbatical years is to be taken.
1445	Josh. XXIII.	Joshua, now grown old, is commanded by God to divide all the land on the west of Jordan among the nine tribes remaining, and the other half-tribe of Manasseh. The Lord and his sacrifices are the inheritance of Levi.
	XI.	The rest of the kings, with whom Joshua had waged war for six years, resolve to set upon him with united forces: but Joshua comes upon them unawares, slays them, and possesseth their countries.
	21. XIV.	Joshua now roots out those giants, the Anakims, with their cities, out of the hill-countries, out of Hebron, Debir, and Anab, and generally out of all the mountains of Judah and all Israel. And having gotten the
	XV.	whole land into his hands, he divides it among the children of Israel according to their tribes; and the land rested from war.
1444		The first sabbatical year, or year of rest; from hence the year of Jubilee, or every fifty years' space is to be reckoned.
	XVIII.	The tabernacle is set up at Shiloh (thought to be the same with Salem), where it continued 328 years.
	XXII.	The Reubenites, Gadites, and the half-tribe of Manasseh, with a blessing, are sent home to their possessions on the other side of Jordan.
1443	XXIII. XXIV.	Joshua gathers together all Israel, exhorts them to obedience, briefly recites God's benefits to them, reneweth the covenant between them and God, and dieth, 110 years old.
1413	Judges II. 7.	After the decease of Joshua, and the elders who outlived him, and who remembered the wonders which God had wrought for Israel, there succeeds a generation of men which forget God, and mingle themselves with
	III. 6, 7,	the Canaanites by marriage, and worship their idols. In this time of anarchy and confusion, when every man did that which seemed right in his own eyes, all those disorders were committed, which are reported in
	8,	the last five chapters of the Book of Judges; to wit, the idolatry of Micah and the children of Dan; the war of the Benjamites, and the cause thereof. God, being highly provoked, gives them up into the hands of Cushan, king of Mesopotamia: which first calamity of theirs holds them but eight years.
	9,	Othniel, the son of Kenaz, and son-in-law to Caleb, stirred up by God as a judge and avenger of his people, defeats Cushan, and delivers the
	10,	Israelites out of bondage; and the land rested forty years after the first rest which Joshua procured for them.
343	12,	Othniel dying, the Israelites fell again to sin against God, and are given over into the hands of Eglon, King of Moab, who, joining with the Ammonites and the Amalekites, overthrows the Israelites, and takes Jericho; and this second oppression continueth eighteen years.
1325	15, 30,	Ehud, the son of Gera, is raised up by God to be an avenger of his people; for feigning a message to Eglon, he runs him into the belly with his dagger; then getting away, he gathers all Israel into a body on mount Ephraim, and slays 10,000 of the most valiant men of Moab; and the land resteth forty years after the former rest obtained by Othniel.
	31.	After him, Shamgar, the son of Anath, slayeth 600 Philistines with an ox-goad, and he also avengeth Israel.
1305	IV. 1, 2, 3,	The Israelites, after the death of Ehud, returning to their old sin, are given up by God into the hands of Jabin, king of Canaan; and this thraldom of theirs continueth twenty years.
1285	4.	Deborah, the wife of Lapidoth, a prophetess, who at this time judgeth Israel in mount Ephraim, and Barak of the tribe of Naphtali, being made captain of the host of Israel, in sight of Megiddo, overcomes Sisera, captain of Jabin's army, whom Jael, the wife of Heber the Kenite, afterward kills in her own tent. For a memorial of which victory Deborah composeth a song; and the land resteth forty years after the former rest
	V. 31.	obtained by Ehud.
1252	VI.	The Israelites sinning again, are delivered into the hands of the Midianites; which fourth thraldom lasteth seven years. Hereupon they cry unto
1245		God for help, and are reproved by a prophet. Then Gideon, the son of Joash, of Manasseh, is by an angel from God sent to deliver them. He first overturns the altar of Baal and burns his grove, and is called Jerubbaal. He, out of 32,000 men, which came unto him, chooseth only (God so
	VII.	commanding) 300; but with them he puts to flight all the host of the Midianites, whom the Ephraimites afterward pursue, and slay their princes Oreb
	VIII.	and Zeeb. Gideon having pacified the Ephraimites, who complain that they were not called to the battle at first, passeth the river Jordan, and defeats the remainder of the Midianitish army; he chastiseth also the men of Succoth and Penuel, who had refused him victuals in his journey; and slays the two kings of the Midianites, Zebah and Zalmunna. After which great victories, the Israelites offering to settle the kingdom upon him and his posterity, he refuseth it; but receiving their golden ear-rings, he makes thereof an ephod, which afterwards proves an occasion of idolatry. The Midianites being thus vanquished, the land enjoys rest forty years, after the former rest restored to them by Deborah and Barak.
236	33.	Gideon dieth, and the Israelites, falling back again to idolatry, worship Baal-berith for their god.
	IX. 1, 2, &c.	Abimelech, the son of Gideon (begotten upon his concubine), purposing to get to himself the kingdom which his father had refused, slayeth seventy of his brothers all upon one stone; and having, by the help of the Shechemites, got to be made king, Jotham, the youngest son of Gideon, who only escaped Abimelech's fury, from the top of mount Gerizim expostulates with them the wrong they had done to his father's house; and, by way of a parable, foretells their ruin; which done, he flies, and dwells quietly in Beer.
233	22,	Abimelech, having reigned three years over Israel, Gaal, a Shechemite, conspires against him; which being discovered to him by Zebul, he utterly destroys the city of Shechem, and puts all the inhabitants to the sword,
1232		and burns the temple of their god Berith with fire; from thence he goeth and layeth siege to Thebez, where he is knocked on the head with a piece
	50. 2 Sam. XI. 21.	of a millstone, cast upon him by a woman from the walls, and then killed outright by his armour-bearer.
1210	Judges X. 1,	Tola the son of Puah, after Abimelech, judgeth Israel twenty-three years.
1206	2, 3,	Jair the Gileadite succeeds Tola, and judgeth Israel twenty-two years.
1188	8.	The Israelites, forsaking again the true God, fall to worship the gods of several nations, and are given up into the hands of the Philistines and Ammonites; which fifth thraldom lasteth eighteen years. Upon their repentance, and abandoning their idols, at length they obtain mercy.
Before Christ. 1187	Judges X. 15. XI.	Jephthah the Gileadite, being made captain of the host of Israel, subdues the Ammonites: before the battle he vows his daughter unawares to be offered in sacrifice, and afterward performs it. He puts to the sword
	XII. 6,	42,000 Ephraimites, who had behaved themselves insolently against him, and judgeth Israel six years.
1182	8,	Ibzan the Bethlehemite succeeds Jephthah, and judgeth Israel 7 years.
1175	11,	Elon the Zebulonite succeeds Ibzan, and judgeth Israel ten years.
1164	13,	Abdon the Ephraimite succeeds Elon, and judgeth Israel eight years.
1156	1 Sam. IV. 18.	Eli the high priest (in whom the high priesthood was translated from the family of Eleazar to Ithamar's) succeeds Abdon, and judgeth Israel forty years. The Israelites again provoke the Lord to anger, and he
	Judges XIII. 1, 2,	delivers them into the hands of the Philistines. This sixth thraldom begins seven months after Eli's entering upon the government, and lasteth forty years, even till seven months after his death, when the ark was brought back again.
1155	24.	Samson the Nazarite, as an angel had foretold, is born at Zorah.
1137	XIV. 4.	Whilst Eli the high priest executeth the office of a judge in civil causes under the Philistines, Samson takes an occasion to quarrel with them, by marrying a woman of Timnath; for having on the day of his betrothing propounded a riddle to the Philistines, and laid a wager, his wife tells them the meaning of it: enraged hereat, he goes and slays thirty men of Askelon, and gives them the suits of raiment which he had stripped off their bodies, in performance of the wager which he had lost, and returns home to his father.
1136	XV.	Samson again in harvest-time goes to present his wife with a kid at her father's house, but finds her given away in marriage to another man; Samson resolves to be avenged; he catches 300 foxes, and tying firebrands to their tails, turns them all into the corn-fields of the Philistines, and into their vineyards, and olive-gardens, and sets them all on fire. The Philistines take Samson's wife and father-in-law, and burn them; Samson in revenge slays a great multitude of them, and sits down upon the rock Etam, from whence being taken by 3000 of the Jews, and by them delivered into the hands of the Philistines, he slays of them a thousand men with the jaw-bone of an ass; in which place he is miraculously refreshed, when thirsty and ready to faint.
1117	XVI.	Samson is betrayed by Delilah his concubine, bereaved of the hair of his Nazariteship, and delivered to the Philistines; who put out his eyes, and bind him with chains of brass. The Philistines gather together to offer sacrifice to Dagon their god, and Samson is brought to make them sport; whose hair being grown, and his strength in a great measure restored, he takes hold of the two chief pillars whereon the house stood (wherein were the princes of the Philistines, and a great multitude of people) and pulls down the house, killing more men at his death than he did in all his lifetime. So he died, having judged Israel in the days of the Philistines twenty years.
1116	1 Sam. IV.	The Israelites take up arms against the Philistines, but with very ill success, for they lose 4000 men in one battle. Then they send for the ark of the covenant from Shiloh, and cause it to be brought into the camp. The Philistines, seeing now all lie at stake, encourage one another to behave themselves like men that day; and so falling on, they slay of the Israelites 30,000 men. The ark of God is taken, and Hophni and Phinehas, priests, and sons of Eli, are slain. Of all which when tidings are brought to old Eli, frighted thereat, he falls from his chair and breaks his neck, in the 98th year of his age.
	VI.	The Philistines, having brought the ark into Ashdod, set it in the house of Dagon their god. But when Dagon had been found two several times fallen grovelling before it, and broken in pieces, and the inhabitants of the place sorely plagued, they remove it from thence to Gath, and from thence to Ekron. But the same plagues and judgments following wherever it went, after seven months, by the advice of their priests, they send home
	VII.	the ark again with presents and gifts into the land of the Israelites, and it is brought to Bethshemesh, where 50,070 men are smitten for looking into the ark. From hence it is carried to the house of Abinadab, in Kirjath-jearim, who sanctifieth his son Eleazar to keep it.
1096	13.	After twenty years the Israelites, by Samuel's persuasion, solemnly repent at Mizpeh, and, upon their conversion, God by thunder from heaven delivers them from the invasion of the Philistines, who are subdued, the hand of the Lord being against them all the days of Samuel.
1095	VIII.	Samuel, being grown old, takes for his assistance in the government his sons; by whose ill management of affairs, the Israelites require a king to
	Hosea XIII. 10.	be given them: whereupon God gives them a king in his wrath, to wit,
	1 Sam. XI. 12.	Saul, the son of Kish, after Samuel had judged Israel twenty-one years. Saul is privately anointed by Samuel, and afterward publicly proclaimed king at Mizpeh. About a month after Jabesh-gilead is besieged by Nahash king of the Ammonites, and the siege raised by Saul: whereupon the whole congregation of Israel, coming together at Gilgal, again proclaim Saul king.
1085	XVII. 12.	David the son of Jesse the Ephrathite, born at Beth-lehem-judah 30 years before he succeeded Saul in the kingdom. He was his father's youngest son.
1063	XVI. 11.	God rejects Saul, and sends Samuel to Beth-lehem, there to anoint
	XVIII.	David king, whom Saul ever after extremely persecuteth. Yet Jonathan, Saul's son, loveth him, and oftentimes rescueth him from Saul's cruelty.
	XXIV.	David, having Saul twice in his power, forbears to hurt him.
1060	XXVI.	David, fearing he may some time or other fall into the hands of Saul,
1056	XXVII.	flies to Gath unto king Achish, carrying with him 600 men; and having obtained of him the town of Ziklag to dwell in, he continueth one year and four months in the land of the Philistines: from whence he invadeth the countries of the Geshurites, Gezrites, and Amalekites, and puts to the sword all, both men and women, not leaving one alive to carry the news thereof to king Achish.
1055	XVIII. 1 Chron. XII.	Achish, proposing to make war upon the Israelites, takes David along with him in that expedition, to whom, whilst he is upon his march with his 600 men, repair a great many others of the tribe of Manasseh, and join with him.
	1 Samuel XXVIII.	Saul, seeing the army of the Philistines, is in great fear, and (Samuel being now dead) goes to En-dor to consult with a witch there; the woman raiseth an apparition of Samuel, and Saul receives from it that dreadful doom, The Lord will deliver Israel, together with thyself, into the hands of the Philistines.
	XXIX.	The princes of the Philistines growing jealous of David, he and his company early the next morning leave the army, and return to Ziklag.
	XXXI.	The armies join battle; and the Israelites are defeated; the three sons of Saul are slain, and he himself falls on his own sword.
	2 Samuel I.	Three days after, an Amalekite brings Saul's crown, and the bracelet that was upon his arm, and presents them to David, professing that, finding him fallen upon his sword, he had killed him outright, and taken the crown from off his head: whereupon David causeth him to be put to death for
	II.	stretching forth his hand to slay the Lord's anointed, and lamenteth the death of Saul and Jonathan his son in a funeral song. David, having asked
	1 Chron. XII. 23.	counsel of God, goes up to Hebron with those that are about him, where he is anointed king by the men of Judah, his own tribe, in the 30th year of his age; and there he reigns seven years and six months.
1048	2 Sam. III. 6,	Abner, affronted by Ishbosheth, revolteth to David, and deals with the chief men of Israel to transfer the whole kingdom unto him, and this in
	22.	the hearing of the Benjamites. He comes to David, and is kindly received; returning, he is treacherously murdered by Joab. David much laments his untimely death, and buries him at Hebron.
	IV. 2.	Baanah and Rechab murder their lord and master Ishbosheth, as he lieth resting himself upon his bed. They bring his head to David, who in detestation of their treason, causeth them immediately to be put to death.

Before *Christ.*		
1044	2 Sam. VII. 1 Chron. XVII.	David now dwelling in his house of cedar, which he had built, and living in a full and perfect peace, imparteth to Nathan the prophet his purpose of building a house for God; but is answered from God, that this was a work which should be done, not by him, because he was a man of
	XXII. 2 Sam. VIII. 1 Chron. XVIII. Gen. XV. 18.	blood, and trained up in war; but by his son Solomon, a man of peace, which should be born unto him. The time which passeth from hence till the birth of Solomon is spent in wars; wherein David subdues the Philistines, Edomites, Amalekites, Moabites, Ammonites, and Syrians, and extends his kingdom to the utmost bound of that land which had been promised to the seed of Abraham, and never possessed by any of
1035	Deut. XI. 24. 2 Kings IV. 2 Sam. XI.	them, save only by David and his son Solomon. At the end of this year Joab, going with the army against the Ammonites, besiegeth Rabbah, the metropolis of Ammon, whilst David takes his ease at Jerusalem, and there commits adultery with Bathsheba the wife of Uriah the Hittite, who was then in the army, whom he also procures
1034	1 Chron. XX. 2 Sam.	to be slain. The child so gotten in adultery is born. David is convicted by Nathan the prophet of his sin, and he repents; in testimony whereof he composeth
1033	XII. 25. 1 Chron.	the 51st Psalm. The child dieth. Bathsheba becomes now David's wife, and beareth him a son, unto whom, as unto one who should prove a man of peace, God gives the name
1030	XXII. 9. 2 Sam. XIII. 1, 23.	of Solomon; and, as to one beloved of the Lord, the name of Jedidiah. Absalom avengeth his sister Tamar, and killeth his brother Amnon; for which thing he fleeth to Geshur in Syria, where he continues three years with king Talmai, his grandfather by the mother's side.
1027	XIV.	After three years' exile he returns to Jerusalem, where he continues two
1025		years, before the king his father admits him into his presence, and is reconciled to him.
1024	XV.	This rebel son having got chariots and horses, and a guard to attend him, insinuates himself into the favour of the people, and steals away their hearts from his father David.
1023	7.	The next year following, under pretence of a vow, he obtaineth leave to go to Hebron, where, by Ahithophel's counsel, he breaks out into open rebellion, and forceth his father to fly from Jerusalem.
	XVII.	Ahithophel, because his counsel in all matters is not followed by Absalom, hangs himself.
	XVIII.	Absalom having lost 20,000 men, fleeth, and a bough of an oak catching hold of him, he there hangs, and is run through by Joab.
1017	XXIV.	David, tempted by Satan, commandeth Joab to number the people: God, offended thereat, sends a prophet to put three plagues to his choice, *viz.*, the famine, sword, or pestilence. David chooseth to fall into the hands of a merciful God, rather than into the hands of men. So God sends a
	1 Chron. XXI.	pestilence; whereof 70,000 men die in one day. The angel being about to destroy Jerusalem, God bids him hold his hand: for he beholds David repenting in sackcloth, and entreating him to spare the innocent people, and to turn his hand upon himself, and upon his father's house.
1016	1 Kings	Rehoboam is born unto Solomon by Naamah, an Ammonitish woman.
1015	XIV. 21. 1 Kings I.	David being now 70 years of age, and broken with continual cares and wars, grows so weak and feeble, that clothes can no longer preserve heat in him. Therefore Abishag, a young virgin, is appointed to keep him warm. Adonijah, seeing his father thus declining, by the assistance of Joab and Abiathar, makes himself king: which David understanding, he presently commands Zadok the priest, and Nathan the prophet, with other great men, to anoint Solomon king. Adonijah hearing this, betakes
	II.	himself to the sanctuary, and is pardoned. David, having given instruction to his son Solomon, dieth; after he had reigned in Hebron seven years and six months, and 33 years in Jerusalem over all Israel.
834	III. 1. 2 Chron. VIII. 11.	Pharaoh, king of Egypt, gives his daughter in marriage to Solomon. The Lord appears to Solomon in a dream, and bids him ask what he will, and it shall be given him. Solomon asketh wisdom; God gives him
	1 Kings III. 5.	wisdom from above, and adds thereunto riches and honour. Of this divine wisdom Solomon makes an eminent manifestation in judging between two harlots.

PERIOD V.

From Foundation of First Temple to Obadiah's Denouncement of God's Judgment, B. C. 588.

1012	VI. 1.	SOLOMON layeth the foundation of the temple in the 480th year after the departure of the children of Israel out of Egypt.
1005	2 Chron. III. 1.	Solomon's temple finished in the eleventh year of his reign; having been
1004	1 Kings vi. 38. VIII. 2 Chron. V. VI. VII.	seven years and a half in building. Solomon this year (being the 9th Jubilee, and opening the fourth Millenary of the world) with great magnificence celebrates the dedication of the temple: at which time God giveth a visible sign of his favour.
975	1 Kings XI. 2 Chron. IX.	Solomon having, as it is with reason believed, forsaken his lusts and vanities, to which he had been too intemperately addicted, and written, as a testimony of his repentance, his book called the Preacher, dieth. He reigned 40 years.
	1 Kings XII.	The Israelites assemble at Shechem to crown Rehoboam, Solomon's son, king over all Israel. The people by Jeroboam sue unto him for a removal of some grievances; to whom Rehoboam, by the advice of young men, returning a harsh answer, alienates the hearts of ten tribes from him, who make Jeroboam king over them, and fall at the same time from the house of David, and from the true worship of God.
	25.	Jeroboam, in the beginning of his reign, repairs Shechem, destroyed by Abimelech 258 years before, and there dwells; afterward going over Jordan he builds Penuel, and at length makes Tirzah the seat of his kingdom. But fearing lest his new subjects by going to Jerusalem to worship,
	XIV. 17. XII. 26.	may be induced to revolt from him, he deviseth a new form of religion, setting up two golden calves, the one at Beth-el, the other at Dan, for the seduced people to bow down unto.
	XIV.	From the time of this dismal rent Rehoboam reigneth over Judah and Benjamin 17 years, and Jeroboam over Israel, or the other ten tribes, 22
974	2 Chron. XII. XI. 17.	years. The Priests and Levites, and other Israelites who feared God, stick to Rehoboam, and maintain the kingdom of Judah three years; after which time Rehoboam falls to idolatry, and walketh no more in the ways of David and Solomon.
	1 Kings XII. 32. XIII. 2.	Jeroboam sacrificing to his calf at Beth-el, a prophet is sent unto him from God, who foretells the judgment which should one day be executed upon that altar, and the Priests (*viz.* those whom Jeroboam had made of the lowest of the people) that served at it. Which prophecy then and there is confirmed by signs and wonders upon the king himself, and upon the altar.
971	XIV. 25. 2 Chron. XII.	Shishak king of Egypt spoileth Jerusalem and the temple; but the king and the princes repenting at the preaching of Shemaiah the prophet, God gives them not over to utter destruction.
958	1 Kings XV.	Abijam the son of Rehoboam succeeds his father in the kingdom of Judah, and reigns three years.
957	2 Chron. XIII.	He obtains a great victory over Jeroboam, killeth 500,000 men in one battle, and taketh Beth-el.
955	1 Kings XV. 8,	Asa in the twentieth year of Jeroboam succeeds his father Abijam, and reigns 41 years.
954	25,	Nadab in the second year of Asa succeedeth his father Jeroboam in the kingdom of Israel, and reigneth not full two years.
953	27.	Nadab at the siege of Gibbethon (a town of the Philistines), is slain by Baasha of the tribe of Issachar in the third year of Asa; and the same year having made himself king over Israel, he utterly destroyeth the whole race of Jeroboam, and reigneth 24 years. In this time lived the prophets Jehu, Hanani, and Azarias.
951	2 Chron. XIV.	Asa destroyeth idolatry, and enjoying ten years of peace, strengthens his kingdom with forts and a standing army.
941	9.	Zerah the Ethiopian with an innumerable army invadeth Judah: Asa overcomes him, sacrificeth to God of the spoil, and maketh a solemn covenant with God. He also deposeth Maachah his grandmother, a great patroness of idolatry; bringeth into the temple those things which
	XV.	his father and himself had consecrated unto God, and enjoys a long peace.
930	1 Kings XVI. 6, 8,	Elah the son of Baasha succeeds his father in the kingdom of Israel.
929		In the second year of his reign, and the twenty-seventh of Asa's, Zimri one of his captains, conspires against him, kills him, and reigneth in his stead. As soon as he sits in the throne, he destroyeth the whole family of Baasha; but the army which then lay before Gibbethon makes Omri then king, who presently besiegeth Tirzah, and taketh it; which Zimri seeing he sets on fire the king's palace, and perisheth in the flames.
	21,	The people of Israel are now divided into two factions; one follow Tibni the son of Ginath, and endeavour to make him king; the other adheres
925	22,	Omri; but Tibni dying, Omri reigns alone in the 31st year of Asa.
924	23, 24,	Omri having reigned six years in Tirzah, removes the seat of his kingdom to Samaria, a place which he himself had built.
918	29.	Ahab succeeds his father in the kingdom of Israel, and reigneth 22 years in Samaria. He did evil in the sight of the Lord above all that were before him.
914	1 Kings XXII. 41.	Jehoshaphat succeedeth his father Asa in the fourth year of Ahab king of Israel, and reigneth 25 years in Jerusalem.
912	2 Chron. XX. 31. XVII. 7.	Jehoshaphat being settled in his kingdom, and having demolished the high places and groves, in the third year of his reign he sends Levites with the princes to instruct the people in the law. God in the meantime subdueth his enemies under him.
901	1 Kings XX.	Ben-hadad king of Syria layeth siege to Samaria, who by the direction of a prophet is beaten off, and a vast number of the Syrians slain.
899	XXI.	Ahab not being able to persuade Naboth to sell him his vineyard, falls sick upon it; Jezebel his wife, suborning false witnesses to accuse him of blasphemy, causeth Naboth to be stoned, and puts the king in possession of the vineyard. Whereupon the prophet Elijah denounceth judgments against Ahab and Jezebel; wicked Ahab repenting, God defers the judgment.
898	XXII. 51. 2 Kings III. 1. I. 17.	Ahab in the seventeenth year of the reign of Jehoshaphat maketh his son Ahaziah his associate in the government of his kingdom. Jehoshaphat also maketh Jehoram his son copartner with him; whence it is, that Jehoram the son of Ahab, who succeeded his brother Ahaziah in the kingdom of Israel, in the eighteenth year of Jehoshaphat king of Judah, is said to have begun his reign in the second year of Jehoram the son of Jehoshaphat.
897	1 Kings XXII. 2 Chron. XVIII.	Ahab having got Jehoshaphat to assist him in the siege of Ramoth-gilead, before he goes, he asketh counsel of 400 false prophets, who promise him victory and success; but by Jehoshaphat's advice Micaiah, a true prophet of God, is consulted, who foretells his overthrow, and according to his word Ahab is slain at Ramoth-gilead, and buried at Samaria.
	2 Sam. VIII. 2. 2 Kings I.	Ahaziah king of Israel, lying ill of a fall, sends to consult Baalzebub the god of Ekron concerning his recovery. Elijah the prophet meeteth the messenger, and telleth him Ahaziah shall surely die; whereupon two captains with over fifty men apiece are sent to apprehend him, and bring him before the king; Elijah calleth for fire from heaven, and destroyeth both them and their companies. A third captain with his fifty men being sent, and behaving himself submissively, Elijah goes along with him; the
	1 Kings XXII.	prophet certifies the king that he shall not come down from his bed alive So Ahaziah dieth, having governed (partly by himself, and partly together with his father) two years.
	2 Kings III. 1. II. 11.	Jehoram succeedeth his brother Ahaziah in the kingdom of Israel in t latter end of the eighteenth year of Jehoshaphat, and reigneth twelve ye a Elijah is taken up into heaven in a fiery chariot.
892	2 Chron. XXI. 2, 3.	Jehoshaphat grown old gives to his sons many gifts with fenced cities in Judea; but his eldest son Jehoram he now more absolutely investeth with the throne of the kingdom in the fifth year of Jehoram king of Israel.
	2 Kings VIII. 16.	Jehoram now, by the death of his father, has the kingdom of Judah to
889	2 Chron. XXI. 4, 5. Genesis XXVII. 40. 2 Chron. XXI. 10, 11,	himself, which he holds for years. He is no sooner settled in his throne, but he puts all his brethren to the sword, with many of the princes of Israel. At this time the Edomites, who ever since king David's time had lived in subjection to Judah, revolt, and (as it was foretold by Isaac) they for ever shake off his yoke; Libnah also, a city of the priests in the tribe of Judah, falls off from him about this time.
888		Jehoram following the counsel of his wicked wife Athaliah, the daughter of Ahab king of Israel, sets up in Judah, and even in Jerusalem itself, the idolatrous worship of Baal, and compels his subjects thereto: a letter
	12.	which was left for him by Elijah the prophet comes to his hands, which reproves him, and denounces all those calamities and punishments which afterward befell him.
885	2 Kings VIII. 25,	Ahaziah succeeds his father in the kingdom of Judah (having had part of the government bestowed upon him the year before) in the 12th year of Jehoram king of Israel, and reigneth one year in Jerusalem.
884	28.	Jehoram king of Israel, and Ahaziah king of Judah, lead their armies to Ramoth-gilead against Hazael, who had newly succeeded Ben-hadad in the kingdom of Syria: Jehoram is dangerously wounded, and retires
	IX.	himself to Jezreel to be cured. In the meantime Elisha sendeth a young prophet with instructions to anoint Jehu the son of Jehoshaphat, the son of Nimshi, at Ramoth-gilead, king over Israel, and to open to him the will of God for the rooting out of the house of Ahab; who, being proclaimed king by the soldiers, marcheth straight to Jezreel, killeth Jehoram in the field of Naboth, and causeth Jezebel to be cast out at a window,
	2 Kings X.	where she is eaten by dogs. He despatcheth letters also to Samaria, and causeth seventy of Ahab's children to be beheaded. Then taking with him Jehonadab the son of Rechab, he comes himself to Samaria, and destroys the whole family of Ahab, and all the priests of Baal. Nevertheless, having put down the worship of Baal, he departs not from the worship of Jeroboam's golden calves, but maintains that idolatry all the
	IX.	time of his reign, which was 28 years. Jehu proceeds farther, and executes the divine vengeance upon the idolatrous house of Judah; he pursues Ahaziah, who fled towards Megiddo, and overtaking him at Gur, causeth him to be killed in his chariot.
	X.	Going also to Samaria, he meeteth with 42 of Ahaziah's kinsmen, whom he causeth to be slain.
	XI. 2 Chron. XXII. 10.	Athaliah the daughter of Ahab, seeing her son Ahaziah dead, usurps the kingdom, destroying those that had right to the succession; but Jehosheba the daughter of king Jehoram, and wife to Jehoiada the high priest, takes Jehoash, being then an infant, and son to her brother Ahaziah, and hides him in the temple, and so saves him from that massacre which was made of the rest of the blood royal.
878	2 Kings XI. 2 Chron. XXIII.	Jehoiada the high priest brings out Jehoash, now seven years old, and anoints him king; causeth Athaliah to be slain, and restoreth the worship of the true God, destroying the house of Baal, and commanding the idolatrous priest Mattan to be killed before his altars. Jehoash now beginning his reign in the seventh year of Jehu, reigneth 40 years in Jerusalem.
857	2 Kings XII. 7. XIII. 1.	Jehoash, in the 23d year of his reign, giveth order for the repair of the temple, committing the charge thereof to Jehoiada the high priest. Jehoahaz succeedeth his father Jehu in the kingdom of Israel, and reigneth 17 years: during all which time Hazael king of Syria oppresseth
	VIII. 12.	him, and exerciseth all those cruelties upon the Israelites, which Elisha the prophet had foretold.
841	XIII. 10.	Jehoash, the son of Jehoahaz king of Israel, is taken into the consortship of that kingdom by his father in the 27th year of Jehoash king of Judah, and reigneth 16 years.
840		Zechariah, the son of Jehoiada the high priest, for reproving the people of

Before *Christ.* 840	2 Chron. XXIV. 2 Kings XII. 20.	Judah that fall to idolatry after the decease of Jehoiada, is stoned to death in the court of the house of the Lord by the commandment of king Jehoash, who the next year after is murdered by some of his servants, as he lay in his bed; and Amaziah his son succeedeth him.
838	XIII.	Jehoahaz dieth, and Jehoash his son succeedeth in the kingdom of Israel. Not long after his father's funeral he visits Elisha the prophet then lying sick, and with many tears asketh counsel of him, who promiseth him victory over the Syrians. A dead man is brought to life by being laid in Elisha's grave.
836	XV. 1.	Jeroboam the second in this year taken into the consortship of the kingdom of Israel by his father Jehoash, going to war against the Syrians. This is gathered from Azariah king of Judah's beginning to reign in the 27th year of this Jeroboam.
	XIV. 2 Chron. XXV.	Amaziah king of Judah, growing proud upon a victory obtained against the Edomites this 14th year of his reign, provoketh Jehoash king of Israel to battle. Jehoash overcomes him, and takes him prisoner, breaks down 400 cubits of the wall of Jerusalem, and having spoiled the temple and the king's house of a vast treasure, returns to Samaria.
825	2 Kings XIV. 23	Jehoash dies fifteen years before Amaziah, and Jeroboam the second, his son, reigneth in Samaria 41 years.
810	XIV. 2 Chron. XXV.	Amaziah, finding a conspiracy against him at Jerusalem, flies to Lachish, where he is murdered; after whom comes his son Uzziah, or Azariah, in the 27th year of Jeroboam the second, and reigneth 52 years in Jerusalem.
808	2 Kings XV XV. 25. Isaiah IX. 1. Jonah III. Matt. XII. 41.	Now is held the 13th Jubilee under the two most flourishing kings; in whose times live sundry great prophets in both kingdoms; Isaiah and Joel in Judah; Jonas, Hosea, and Amos, in Israel.
		Jonas of Gath-hepher, a town belonging to the tribe of Zebulon in Galilee of the Gentiles, (observe here the blindness of the Pharisees, *John* vii. 52,) was afterward sent into Nineveh, the metropolis of Assyria, where both king and people at his preaching repented.
784	2 Kings XIV. 29.	Jeroboam king of Israel (under whom that kingdom came to its full height of glory) dieth; after his death all things fall into confusion, and the state is reduced to a plain anarchy, which lasteth 11 years and a half; for such an interregnum or vacancy the synchronism of Kings requires, that the six months of Zachariah the son of Jeroboam may answer the 38 years and one month of Shallum, who murdered him in the 39th year of Azariah, or Uzziah, king of Judah.
773	XV. 8,	Zechariah the son of Jeroboam, the 4th and last of the race of Jehu, (as was foretold,) begins his reign over Israel in the 38th year of Azariah, or Uzziah, king of Judah, and reigneth six months.
772	10.	Shallum the son of Jabesh, at the end of six months, murders him in the sight of the people, and reigns one month, in the 39th year of Uzziah king of Judah. After Zachariah's death follow those direful calamities foretold by Amos the prophet.
	Amos VII. 9. 2 Kings XV. 14,	Menahem the son of Gadi going from Tirzah to Samaria, killeth Shallum, wasteth Tiphsah and the borders thereof, and because the town would not open to him, he takes it, and rips up all the women with child.
771	19,	While Menahem in these broils labours to get the possession of the kingdom, Paul king of Assyria invadeth his country, to whom Menahem giveth 1000 talents of silver, and afterward reigneth quietly 10 years.
761	23,	Pekahiah succeedeth his father Menahem in the 50th year of Uzziah king of Judah, and reigneth 2 years.
759	25, 27,	Pekah, one of his captains, kills him in his own palace at Samaria, and reigneth 20 years.
758	32.	Jotham succeedeth his father Uzziah in the kingdom of Judah at the age of 25 years, and reigneth 16 years in Jerusalem.
	2 Chron. XXVII. 5. Mic. I. 1.	Jotham subdues the Ammonites, and makes them tributary for 3 years. Under him and his two successors the prophets Micah and Hosea execute their prophetical office. About this time lived the prophet Nahum, and prophesied the destruction of Nineveh.
	2 Kings XVI. 1. 2 Chron. XXVII. 1. Isa. VII.	Ahaz succeedeth his father Jotham in the 17th year of Pekah king of Israel, and reigneth 16 years.
741		This year Rezin king of Syria, and Pekah king of Israel are confederate against Judah, which strikes a great terror into that nation; but unto Ahaz, God, by the prophet Isaiah, sends a gracious message, with a promise of deliverance; for a sign whereof (when the incredulous king, being bid to ask a sign, refused to do it) God gives him the promise of Immanuel to be born of a virgin. Rezin and Pekah now lay siege to Jerusalem, and therein to Ahaz, but are beaten off; Ahab is no sooner delivered from his enemies, but he forsakes God his deliverer, and falls to idolatry. Wherefore God gives him over into the hands of the king of Israel, who slays of the men of Judah 120,000 in one day, with a great many of the nobility, and carrieth away 200,000 captives; but these, by the advice of the prophet Obed, are released and sent home.
739	2 Kings XV. 30.	Hoshea the son of Elah murders Pekah king of Israel, and gets the kingdom into his own hands; it is said in the 20th year of Jotham, that is from the time that Jotham first began to reign, which is the same with the 4th of Ahaz his son. Hoshea, by reason of the tumults and disorders which ensued, cannot be said to have reigned till 9 years after, the state continuing all that time in great confusion, without any form of government.
730		
728	XVII. 8.	Shalmaneser, king of Assyria, comes up against Hoshea, and makes him to serve him, and pay him tribute.
726	XVIII. 1. 2 Chron. XXIX. XXX.	Hezekiah succeedeth his father Ahaz in the kingdom of Judah: he destroyeth idolatry, and prospers: he also celebrates a solemn passover, and reigneth 29 years in Jerusalem; his father had made him in the last year of his reign, his assistant in the government.
725	XXXI. 2 Kings	Hoshea king of Israel, having consulted with So king of Egypt, refuseth to pay tribute to Shalmaneser: provoked hereby, and jealous of some farther design in that confederacy of Hoshea with the king of Egypt, Shalmaneser layeth siege to Samaria, and towards the latter end of the third
724	XVII. 4.	year he taketh it, and carrieth away the Israelites captive into his own
721		country. This was the end of the kingdom of Israel, when it had stood divided from the kingdom of Judah 254 years.
713	XVIII. XX. Isaiah XXXVIII.	Sennacherib king of Assyria, coming up against Judah, besiegeth their fenced cities, and taketh many of them, but is pacified by a tribute.
		About this time Hezekiah falls sick, and is told by Isaiah that he shall die, but pouring out his tears and prayers unto God, he recovereth his health, and obtaineth a prolongation of his life and kingdom for 15 years.
710	2 Kings XIX. Isaiah XXXVII.	For a sign whereof the sun goes ten degrees backward.
		Sennacherib, not observing the articles of peace, layeth siege to Jerusalem, and sendeth a blasphemous letter to Hezekiah; which he opening, and spreading before the Lord in the temple with many tears, craves assistance from God against the Assyrians. Whereupon the prophet Isaiah assures him that God will deliver him and defend that city. The self-same night an angel of the Lord slays 185,000 men in the Assyrian army; and the next morning Sennacherib departeth, and returns to Nineveh; where not long after, whilst he is worshipping in the house of Nisroch his god, he is slain by his own sons.
698		
677	2 Kings XXI. 2 Chron. XXXIII.	Manasseh at 12 years of age succeedeth his father Hezekiah, and reigneth 58 years. He setteth up idolatry, and sheddeth much innocent blood. Wherefore God delivers him up into the hands of the Assyrians, who in the 22d year of his reign carry him away captive to Babylon: but upon his repentance God restores him to his liberty and kingdom.
656	Judith XIII.	This year Nebuchodonosor king of Assyria, purposing to make himself universal monarch, sends Holofernes his general against Judea, who layeth siege to Bethulia, and there hath his head taken off by Judith, a woman of the tribe of Simeon.
643	2 Kings XXI. 19. 2 Chron.	Amon, aged 22 years, succeedeth his father Manasseh, and reigneth two years. An idolater indeed, as his father, but no penitent: he is murdered by his own servants.
641	XXXIII 21, 22. 2 Kings XXII. 1.	Josiah, a child of 8 years old, succeedeth his father Amon, and reigneth 31 years. In his time lived Jeremiah and Zephaniah the prophets, and Huldah the prophetess.

Before *Christ.* 630 624	2 Chron. XXXIV.	In the 12th year of his reign, he begins a reformation in Judah and Jerusalem and carries it on successfully.
		This year he giveth order for the repair of the temple. Hilkiah the high priest, having found a book of the law, sends it to the king, who hears it read all over to him; and thereupon asketh counsel of Huldah the prophetess, who prophesieth the destruction of Jerusalem, but not in his days.
	2 Kings XXIII. 2 Chron. XXXIV.	Josiah calling to him the elders of Judah and Jerusalem, with the priests and prophets, causeth the book of the law to be read over before all the people, and reneweth the covenant between God and his people; he burneth also dead men's bones upon the altar at Beth-el, as was foretold; and keepeth a most solemn passover.
610	2 Kings XXXIII. 9.	At this time a war breaks out between the king of Egypt and the king of Assyria. Josiah unadvisedly engageth in this war against Necho king of Egypt, and is slain in the valley of Megiddo. The good king being thus taken out of the world, whose life only kept off the Babylonish captivity from that nation, not only the people then living bewailed his death, but
	Zechar. XII. 11.	even in after time a public mourning for him was kept. The prophet Jeremy also in remembrance thereof composeth his Lamentations; wherein bewailing the calamities which were shortly to befall that people, as present
	2 Chron. XXXV. 25. Lam. IV. 20. 2 Kings XXIII. 2 Chron. XXXVI.	before his eyes, in a most compassionate manner he points, as it were with his finger, at the death of Josiah as the source and original of all those ensuing miseries.
		After the death of Josiah, the people anoint Shallum, one of his younger sons, to be their king. After three months' reign, he is deposed by Pharaoh Necho, who makes Eliakim, his elder brother, king over Judah and Jerusalem, and changes his name into Jehoiakim; but Jehoahaz he carries along with him captive into Egypt, where he ends his days.
609	5. Jerem. XXVI.	Jehoiakim, at 25 years of age, begins to reign, and he reigneth 11 years. Uriah and Jeremiah prophesy against Jerusalem; the former is put to death, the latter is acquitted, and set at liberty. About this time Habbakkuk also prophesieth.
607	XXV. 1.	This year is Nebuchadnezzar the Great made by his father Nebopolazar his associate in the kingdom of Assyria and Babylon; into whose hands
	2 Chron.	God delivers up Jehoiakim, who is put in chains to be carried to Babylon:
606	XXXVI. 6.	but upon his submission and promises of obedience is left in his own house, where he lives a servant to Nebuchadnezzar 3 years.
	Daniel I. 3, 7. Isaiah XXXIX. 7.	Nebuchadnezzar gives order to Ashpenaz, master of the eunuchs, that he shall carry from thence of the children of Israel, both of the blood royal (as was foretold by the prophet Isaiah to Hezekiah) and also of the nobility, the choicest youths both for beauty and wit that he can find; who being educated 3 years in the language and sciences of the Chaldeans, may afterward be fit to serve the king in his palace; among whom, of the tribe of Judah, are Daniel, called Belteshazzar; Hananiah, called Shadrach; Mishael, called Meshach; and Azariah, called Abed-nego.
605		Whilst Nebuchadnezzar pursues his victories over the king of Egypt, his father dies; which coming to his knowledge, he gives order for the bringing away of the captives, and posts with a small company the nearest way to Babylon, where he is received as the lawful successor to his
	Dan. I. 2. 2 Chron. XXXVI. 1.	father's dominions. He brought to Babylon what he thinks fit of the vessels and furniture of the temple, and placeth them in the house of his god, Belus.
603	2 Kings XXIV. 1. Dan. II.	Jehoiakim, having lived 3 years in subjection to the king of Babylon, falls off, and rebels against him.
		This year (being the second of Nebuchadnezzar's reign, taking it as if begun at his father's death,) Daniel recovers Nebuchadnezzar's dream, and interprets it to betoken the four chief monarchies; whereupon he and his companions are highly advanced.
600	2 Kings XXIV. 2.	Nebuchadnezzar sends an army, consisting of Chaldeans, Syrians, Moabites, and Ammonites, against Jehoiakim; these waste the whole
599	Jerem. XXII. 18. XXXVI. 30. 2 Kings XXIV. 8. 2 Chron. XXXVI. 9.	country of Judea, and carry away from thence 3023 captives. Jehoiakim also is taken prisoner, whom they put to death, cause his carcass to be drawn out at the gate of Jerusalem (as was foretold by the prophet Jeremiah) and leave it without the walls unburied.
		Jehoiachin (called also Conias and Jeconias) at 18 years of age succeeds his father Jehoiakim, and reigns three months in Jerusalem.
		Against him Nebuchadnezzar leads an army, and besiegeth Jerusalem; Jehoiachin with all his kindred and courtiers come out to meet him. Nebuchadnezzar makes them all prisoners, enters Jerusalem, and takes all
	Isaiah XXXIX. 6. Jerem. XXIV. 1. Ezekiel XVII. 12. I. 2, 3.	the treasure he can find in the temple and the king's palace, breaking in pieces all the vessels of gold and furniture which Solomon had made for the temple; he carrieth away captive to Babylon the king, his mother, wives, courtiers, magistrates, and 10,000 able men out of Jerusalem, leaving none behind but the poorer sort of people; and out of the country round about he carried also away 8000 artificers; among the captives are Mordecai, and Ezekiel, the priest; Ezekiel therefore in his prophecy reckons the time all along from the beginning of this captivity.
	2 Kings XXIV. 17. 2 Chron. XXXVI.	Nebuchadnezzar before his departure from Jerusalem, makes Mattaniah, Jehoiachin's father's brother, king, changing his name into Zedekiah.
		Zedekiah, beginning his reign at 21 years of age, reigneth 11 years; he, by rebelling against Nebuchadnezzar, or rather by continuing in open rebellion (as his fathers had done) against God, brought upon Jerusalem and the whole nation of the Jews those long-deserved calamities which God had so often forewarned them of by his prophets; for, in the latter end of the year
588	2 Kings XXV. Jerem. I. 3. XXXIX. LII.	of Zedekiah, Jerusalem, after a long siege, is taken by Nebuchadnezzar, and his Chaldeans enter it. Zedekiah flees away by night, but being pursued, is taken, and brought prisoner to Riblah, Nebuchadnezzar's head-quarters; there having first seen his children slaughtered before his eyes, he has afterward those eyes put out, and being loaden with chains, is carried away captive to Babylon. About a month after the taking of the city, Nebuzar-adan, captain of the guard, sent by Nebuchadnezzar, makes his entry into it, sets fire to the temple, the king's palace, and some noblemen's houses, and so layeth the whole city in ashes; the walls of Jerusalem being razed to the ground; all that were left in the city, and those that a little before had fallen to the Chaldeans, with what treasure he can find, doth Nebuzar-adan carry with him into Babylon.
	26. 2 Kings XXV. 21. Jerem. XLIX. 7. Ezekiel XXV. 12.	And thus was Judah carried out of her own land, 468 years after David began to reign over it, 388 years after the falling off of the ten tribes, and 134 years after the destruction of the kingdom of Israel.
		Obadiah the prophet denounceth God's judgments against the Edomites who now insult over the calamity of the Jews. The same do Jeremy and Ezekiel, and the author of the 97th and 137th Psalms, who wrote all about the same time.

PERIOD VI.

From Nebuchadnezzar to Birth of John the Baptist, B. C. 4.

569 The Babylonian Empire. 562	Dan. IV. 29, 33, 34.	NEBUCHADNEZZAR, proud of his victories over Egypt, and his conquest of Judea and other countries, and boasting the magnificence of his buildings, falls distracted, and is driven from the society of men.
		After seven years spent among the beasts of the field, his understanding returning to him, he humbly acknowledgeth the power of God, and his goodness towards him; and is restored to his kingdom. A few days after he dies, having reigned about 20 months together with his father, and 43 years by himself.
	2 Kings XXV. 27. Jer. LII. 31.	Evil-merodach his son succeeds him in the 37th year of the captivity of Jehoiachin or Jeconiah, who presently gives order for the enlargement of Jehoiachin, and two days after changeth his prison-clothes, sets him above all the princes of his court, and causeth him to eat at his own table. Jehoiachin dies about two years after.

Before *Chrtst.* 555	Daniel VII. 1.	Belshazzar, having removed some persons who had murdered his father Evil-merodach, and usurped his throne, succeeds in the kingdom of Babylon. In the first year of this king's reign Daniel has the vision of the four beasts, signifying the four great monarchies of the world, and of God delivering over all power and sovereignty to the Son of Man.
553	VIII. 1.	In the third year of Belshazzar, Daniel receives the vision of the ram and the he-goat, betokening the destruction of the Persian monarchy, and the great misery which Antiochus should bring upon the people of God.
538	V. Jerem. XXVII. 7.	This year Belshazzar makes a great feast for all the nobles, and causeth to be brought forth all the vessels of the house of the Lord, which Nebuchadnezzar his grandfather had brought away from Jerusalem, to the glory of his idols, and dishonour of the true God. In the midst of all this jollity a hand appears writing on the wall of the room in which the king and his numerous guests sit drinking. The king, greatly terrified hereat,
	Dan. V.	sends for his Chaldean astrologers and wizards, and commands them to read the writing, and give him the interpretation of it; but they not being able to do either, Daniel is sent for, who reads the writing, and gives the
	Isa. XIII. Hab. II. Jerem. XXV. 12. L. LI. Dan. V. 31. VI. 6.	king the interpretation of it: whereupon Daniel is publicly proclaimed the third man in the kingdom. This same night Belshazzar is slain, Babylon is taken by Cyrus, and the empire translated to the Medes and Persians, as had been sundry times foretold by the prophets.
		Cyrus having given the kingdom of Babylon to Darius the Mede, reserving some palaces in the city for himself, he returns through Media into Persia.
		Daniel's greatness raising envy in some principal courtiers and officers, these contrive his ruin: but finding nothing in his management of affairs whereof to accuse him, they resolve to order matters so, that Daniel's piety towards God shall become an offence worthy of death. They move the king to make a decree, that for 30 days no petition shall be made to any god or man, but to himself only. Which decree Daniel breaks by making supplication to his God, and is for so doing cast into a den of lions; but being found to have received no hurt there, Darius commands his conspirators to be cast into the same den, who are presently devoured; and the king publisheth a decree, that all persons throughout his dominions shall reverence and fear the God of Daniel.
537	IX. Jerem. XXIX. 10. Dan. IX.	Towards the end of the first year of the reign of Darius the Mede, to be reckoned from the subversion of the Babylonish empire, begins the 70th year of the captivity of the Jews, which, by Jeremiah's prophecy, was to be the last year of their calamity. Upon consideration of which time so near at hand, Daniel pours out his most fervent prayers to God for the remission of his own sins, and those of his people; and for that promised deliverance out of their captivity. To whom the angel Gabriel brings an answer not only of this, but also of the spiritual deliverance of the church by the death of the Messiah; uttering that memorable prophecy of the seventy weeks.
536 The Persian Empire.		Cyrus, his father Cambyses and his father-in-law Cyaxares both dying, Persia falls to him by inheritance, and Media by contract of marriage: and so he is possessed of the whole eastern empire; from which time both Xenophon (*Inst. lib.* 8.) reckons the 7 years of his reign, and the Holy Scripture out of the records of the Medes and Persians, reckons this his
	Ezra I. 2.	first year; for it teacheth us, that in this year came forth that renowned edict of his, Thus saith Cyrus king of Persia, The Lord God of Heaven hath given me all the kingdoms of the earth, and hath charged me to
	Isaiah XLIV. 28. XLIV. 1, 13.	build him a house at Jerusalem which is in Judah, &c. At which time the 70 years of the Babylonish captivity being expired, (as was foretold by Isaiah and Jeremiah, the former making mention of Cyrus by name,) he gives leave to all the Jews, dwelling in all parts of his dominions, to return into their own country, and commands them immediately to fall in hand with rebuilding of the temple.
		He restoreth also all the vessels of the house of God, which Nebuchadnezzar had brought from thence; and contributes towards the building.
	Ezra I. 5, 6. II. Nehem. VII.	The Jews therefore return into their own country; the poorer sort having allowance made them to defray their charges upon the way. The number of the children of the province, or Hebrews born in Chaldea, which with their captain Zerubbabel, and their high priest Jeshua, return out of captivity, is 42,360, besides proselytes, men-servants, and maid-servants, to the number of 7,337. Now the particular sums of Ezra's catalogue being cast up amount only to 29,818; and those in Nehemiah's account make but 31,031, both which come far short of that general sum of 42,360, which at the bottom of each catalogue is said to be the number of the whole congregation. Wherefore the Hebrews in the xxixth chapter of their great chronicle tell us, that to complete the full sum of 42,360, we must cast in
	Acts XXVI. 7. Lam. I. 1. Luke II. 36.	those of the other ten tribes of Israel, who came up out of the captivity with the Jews. For even till the last extirpation of the Jewish state there remained some relics of the other ten tribes, not only in the dispersion, and at Jerusalem, and other cities of Judah; but also of those who kept still in their own seats; for Shalmaneser swept not away all out of the whole ten tribes,
	Ezra III. 8, 13.	but left a remnant of them in their own country, who were afterward, together with the Jews, Benjamites, and Levites, carried away by Nebuchadnezzar into Babylon, and are now dismissed and sent back again by Cyrus.
		In the second year after their return from Babylon, in the second month, they appoint Levites to oversee the work of the house of God, and lay the foundation of the temple; the old men lamenting, who 53 years before had seen the old temple standing, and the younger sort rejoicing to see the new one going up.
	IV. 5,	The Samaritans by the means of certain courtiers about Cyrus, whom they had bribed for that purpose, disturb the Jews in their work of the temple.
	6.	In the beginning of the reign of Artaxerxes (called in profane story Cambyses) the Samaritans, who, whilst Cyrus lived, had secretly undermined the Jews, now openly frame a direct accusation in writing against the inhabitants of Judah and Jerusalem, and present it to the king, who presently forbids the Jews to proceed in the building.
520	V. 1.	In the second year of king Darius Hystaspes (the same with Ahasuerus) Zerubbabel and Jeshua, incited by the prophets Haggai and Zechariah, set forward the building of the temple.
	Hag. II. 1, 9.	Haggai prophesieth that the glory of this second temple shall be greater than that of the former; not as being a more magnificent structure, but in regard the blessed Messiah shall one day honour it with his presence, and from thence propagate peace to all nations.
518	Est. I. II.	Ahasuerus puts away queen Vashti his wife, and not long after espouseth Esther, the niece of Mordecai the Jew.
515	Ezra VI.	In the sixth year of Darius, or Ahasuerus, the temple is finished; the dedication whereof is celebrated with great joy and abundance of sacrifices, the priests and Levites, every one in his place, standing on the ministry of the temple. The passover also is celebrated.
10	Est. III. Deut. XXV. 19.	Haman, an Agagite, of the race of the Amalekites, a great favorite of king Ahasuerus, offended at Mordecai, because he falls not down and adores him, as others do, resolves to be revenged of the whole nation of the Jews, (which was ever averse to his,) and to root it out; for the executing of which purpose, that he may find a successful time, he causeth Pur, that is, the lot, to be cast before him, for to know the day and month wherein the Jews shall be destroyed, and the lot falls on the 12th month Adar.
	Est. IV.	Haman obtains an edict from the king, that all Jews, without respect to sex or age, upon the thirteenth day of the month Adar, be put to death in all the provinces of the king's dominions. Hereupon Mordecai, Esther, and all the Jews, humble themselves before the Lord by fasting and prayer.
	VI.	Ahasuerus, hearing it read in the chronicles that a conspiracy had been discovered to him by Mordecai, commandeth that he be publicly honoured and that by Haman himself, his deadly enemy.
	VII.	Esther, entertaining the king and Haman at a banquet, maketh suit for her own life, and her people's, and accuseth Haman. The king, understanding that Haman had provided a gallows for Mordecai, causeth him to be hanged thereon. In memory of this great deliverance the two days of Purim are made festival.
	IX.	

Before *Christ.* 467	Ezra VII.	Ezra the priest, a man skilled in the law of Moses, obtains a large commission from king Artaxerxes, to settle the Jewish commonwealth, and to reform the church at Jerusalem.
	Neh. II.	In the twentieth year of king Artaxerxes, Nehemiah a Jew, one of his cup-bearers, being made governor of Judea, obtains leave to build the wall of Jerusalem, and finish that great work. Here begins Daniel's 70
	Dan. IX. 24.	weeks to be fulfilled before the passion of our Saviour.
442	Neh. V. 14.	Nehemiah having governed Judea 12 years, returns to the king of Persia.
415	XIII. 6.	This year is the 21st Jubilee, the last that ever the prophets of the Old Testament saw; for that place in Nehemiah, chap. xii. 22, is not to be understood of the last Darius, but of Darius Nothus, who now reigns in Persia; the full history of Nehemiah ending with the time of Artaxerxes Longinus, father of this Darius Nothus.
		Hitherto (saith Eusebius in his chronicle, to the 32d year of Artaxerxes) the Divine Scriptures of the Hebrews contains the annals of the times. But those things which were done among them afterward we must deliv out of the books of the Maccabees, and out of the writings of Joseph who have delivered a general history of the Jewish affairs from thenc down to the times of the Romans.
		That Malachi, the last of the prophets, was contemporary with Nehemiah, appears from hence, that he nowhere exhorts the people to the
	XIII.	building of the temple, as Haggai and Zachary did; but the temple being now built, he reproves those disorders, which Nehemiah at his second return with a new commission from Babylon saith he found in his absence to have crept in among the Jews; as marriage with strange women, withholding of tithes, and abuse in the worship of God. And because a
	Malachi IV. 4. Luke I. 17. Matt. XI. 14. XVII. 12.	succession of prophets was not to be expected, as before, he exhorteth the people constantly to adhere to the law of Moses, till Christ the chief prophet should appear; whose forerunner John the Baptist should come in the spirit and power of Elias, to turn the hearts of the fathers unto their children, and the disobedient to the wisdom of the just. See 1 *Mac.* iv. 46, and ix. 17.
335	Jos. Ant. I. 11. c. 8.	ALEXANDER the Great, king of Macedonia, passeth out of Europe into Asia, and begins to lay waste the Persian empire.
332	Id. Ibid.	Manasses, brother to Jaddus the high priest, refusing to put away his strange wife, is driven from the sacrifice: Sanaballath his father-in-law, governor of Samaria, revolteth from Darius, obtains leave of Alexander to build a temple on mount Gerizim, and makes Manasses high priest thereof, to which resort all such as are entangled in unlawful marriage, with all such offenders as think themselves not safe at Jerusalem. This was the rise of that schismatical conventicle of the Samaritans. See *John* iv. 20.
	Jos. Ant. I. 11. c. 8.	Alexander marcheth toward Jerusalem, intending to besiege it. Jaddus the high priest, hearing of it, putteth on his priestly ornaments, and accompanied with the people all in white, goeth out to meet him. Alexander, seeing his habit, falls prostrate before him, saying that, whilst he was in Macedonia, a man appeared unto him in the very same habit, who invited him to come into Asia, and promised to deliver the Persian empire into his hands. After this he goes to the temple, and offers sacrifice according to the high priest's direction. They show him the prophecy of Daniel, That a Grecian should come and destroy the Persians; whereby
330	Daniel VIII. 7. XI. 13.	he is mightily confirmed in his persuasion that he himself is the man. Lastly he bestoweth on the Jews whatever favours desired, and departeth.
The Macedonian Empire.		The Persians are overcome, Darius slain, and Alexander remains universal monarch of the eastern world.
	Jos. Ant. I. 12. c. 1.	Alexander having reigned six years and ten months dieth; his army and dominions are divided among his captains. Antigonus makes him-
323	1 Mac. I.	self governor of Asia, Seleucus of Babylon and the bordering nations. Lysimachus hath the Hellespont; Cassander, Macedon; and Ptolemeus the son of Lagus, gets Egypt.
320	Jos. Ant. I. 12. c. 1.	Ptolemeus, surnamed Soter, makes himself master of Jerusalem by stratagem; for he enters the city on a sabbath-day under pretence of offering sacrifice; and whilst the Jews suspect nothing, but spend the day in ease and idleness, he surpriseth the city without resistance, and maketh the citizens captives. He sendeth several colonies of Jews into Egypt, and puts great confidence in them.
277	I. 12. c. 2.	Ptolemeus Philadelphus, son of Ptolemeus Soter, being a great favourer of learning, builds a most magnificent library at Alexandria. Demetrius Phalerius, to whom he had committed the care of procuring all sorts of books and out of all countries, persuades him to employ 72 Jews in translating the Holy Scriptures out of the original Hebrew into the Greek tongue, which was done in the seventh year of his reign. The king also dismisseth many captive Jews, and dedicates many presents to the temple of God at Jerusalem.
177	2 Mac. III.	One Simon, a man of the tribe of Benjamin, governor of the temple, falling out with Onias the high priest, goes to Apollonius the governor of Celosyria, and informs him that there is a vast treasure in the temple: Apollonius acquaints king Seleucus his master with it, who presently sends his treasurer Heliodorus to Jerusalem, to bring this money away. Heliodorus entering the temple, is by angels struck down in the very place, and carried from thence half dead; but by the prayers of Onias he is soon after restored to his health. Returning to Seleucus that sent him, he magnifies the holiness of the temple, and the power of God dwelling in it.
176	1 Mac. I. 10.	Antiochus Epiphanes succeeds Seleucus in the kingdom of Syria, and reigneth 11 years and some months.
175	2 Mac. IV. 7,	Jason, by corrupting king Antiochus, obtaineth the office of high priest.
172	3, 24,	Menelaus, brother to Simon the traitor, being employed by Jason to carry the money to the king, promiseth 300 talents of silver above what Jason had sent, and getteth the priesthood to himself.
170	27.	Menelaus, not paying the money he had promised the king at his admission, is summoned to appear before Antiochus; he substituteth Lysimachus his brother in his place.
	1 Mac. I. 21, 22. 2 Mac. IV.	Antiochus taketh Jerusalem, and sacking it, pillageth the temple, destroyeth 40,000 of the inhabitants, and selleth as many more. He endeavoureth also to abolish the worship of God, and forceth many Jews to forsake their religion. The Samaritans now disown their relation to the
	Jos. Ant. I. 12. c. 7. Daniel XI. 28.	Jews, to whom in prosperity they pretended alliance, and consecrate the temple on mount Gerizim to Jupiter.
168	1 Mac. VIII. 5.	Perseus, having made war upon the Romans, is this year overcome by them, and the kingdom of the Macedonians ends, when from Caranus it had stood 626 years. Nevertheless the relics of the Macedonian empire, while that of the Roman was rising, did yet survive in the Ptolemies of Egypt, and the kings of Syria.
167	I. 45.	King Antiochus, by a public edict, commands all nations that are subject unto him to observe the same way of divine worship, and laying aside their peculiar customs, to profess the same religion with the Grecians; the punishment of death being threatened unto such as shall be disobedient; and he appoints overseers over every people and nation who shall compel them hereunto. Of the Jews many choose rather to undergo the most cruel torments, than to offer sacrifice unto idols; all which martyrdoms, with those glorious sufferings of the seven Maccabean brethren,
	1 Mac. II. 2 Mac. VI.	are recorded in the two books of Maccabees.
	Jos. Ant. I. 12. c. 8. 1 Mac. III. 2 Mac. VIII.	Mattathias, a priest, with his five sons, slay those that are sent by king Antiochus to compel them to offer abominable sacrifices, and after betake themselves to the desert. They are followed by many others, of whom a great number are stifled in their caves, because they would not defend themselves on the sabbath-day. Mattathias abolisheth that superstition, and exhorts his sons to assert their privileges, and deliver their country from bondage.
	Jos. Ant.	
166	I. 12. c. 9. 1 Mac. III.	Mattathias dies, and Judas Maccabeus takes upon him the management of this affair. He delivers his country and purgeth it from the abominations which had been committed in it.

Before Christ. 166	Jos. Ant. I. 12. c. 10. 1 Mac. III. 13. Joseph. ut supra.	Apollonius, governor of Samaria, having raised an army among the Gentiles and Samaritans, falls upon the Jews; but is discomfited and slain by Judas Maccabeus.	Before Christ. 88		year becoming a widow, departs not from the temple, but serveth God with fasting and prayer night and day, for 84 years together, until such time as she sees Christ in the temple.
		Seron also, governor of the lower Syria, musters up all the forces under his command, and invades Judea; him Judas Maccabeus encounters, slays 800 of his men on the place, and puts the rest to flight.	63	Jos. Bell. c. 5. Ant. lib. 14. c. 8.	Jerusalem is this year taken by Pompey; who meddles not with any of the treasure which was in the temple, but makes the Jews tributary to the Romans.
165	1 Mac. III. 27. Jos. Ant. I. 12. c. 11.	Judas Maccabeus defeats a great army, which Antiochus sent against the Jews. Lysias returns with a greater power; Judas kills 5000 of his men, and causeth him to retreat. He purifieth the temple, and setteth it in order, after it had lain desolate three years; and buildeth a wall about Sion.	49		*Here begins the empire of the Roman Cesars, when Julius Cesar, having overthrown Pompey at the battle of Pharsalia, was made perpetual dictator.*
164	1 Mac. VI. 2 Mac. IX. 9. Jos. Ant.	Antiochus is taken with a violent pain in his bowels, and such a rottenness seizeth his flesh, that worms breed in it: he confesseth that he is plagued for the wrong done to Jerusalem, and dieth in the 149th year of the kingdom of the Grecians. His son Antiochus Eupator, a child about nine years old, succeeds him. He maketh peace with the Jews, but quickly breaketh it; he puts to death Menelaus the high priest, and confers that honour upon Alcimus, or Jacimus.	The Roman Empire 40 38 37 28	Jos. I. 14. c. 25. Id. Ibid. c. 28. I. 1. Bell. c. 13. Dionys. lib. 52. Jos. Ant. lib. 20.	Herod, the son of Antipas, or Antipater, an Idumean, is this year by the Romans declared king of Judea. Herod, assisted by Sosius the Roman general, lays siege to Jerusalem, and takes it: the soldiers fill all corners of the city with blood, rapine and cruelty. Antigonus, the prince and high priest, is by Sosius carried away prisoner to Rome, and Herod put in full possession of the kingdom. Cesar Octavianus, nephew to Julius Cesar, assumes the title of emperor; at which time the government among the Romans was legally changed from a republic into a monarchy. The next year following he is by the senate surnamed Augustus.
3	I. 12. c. 13.				
162	2 Mac. XIII. Jos. Ant. I. 12. c. 15.	Onias, the son of Onias III., retires into Egypt, where Ptolemeus Philometor, and Cleopatra his wife, permit him to build a temple at Heliopolis in imitation of that at Jerusalem, and they constitute him high priest there.	27		
	1 Mac. VII.	Demetrius Soter, the son of Seleucus, escapes from Rome, and comes into Syria, where he causeth himself to be crowned king, and putteth to death Antiochus and Lysias.	18	John II. 20.	Herod this year begins to enlarge, or rather to rebuild, the temple at Jerusalem, 46 years before the first passover of the ministry of Christ.
161	2 Mac. XIV. Jos. Ant. I. 12. c. 17.	Demetrius, at the instance of Alcimus, sends Nicanor with a great army against Judas Maccabeus, whom he endeavours to surprise. They join battle, and Nicanor is slain.	6	Luke I. 11.	The angel Gabriel appears to Zachary the priest, as he is offering incense in the temple, telling him that a son shall be born unto him, whom he shall call John.
		Here ends the continued history of the second book of Maccabees, being an abstract and breviary of the five books of Jason, a Jew of Cyrene.	5	26,	In the sixth month after John was conceived, the same angel Gabriel is sent by God to Nazareth in Galilee, to the most blessed Virgin Mary (espoused to Joseph, a person of the house and lineage of David); the angel declares unto her, that she shall conceive by the overshadowing of the Holy Ghost, and bring forth a son, and call his name JESUS.
	1 Mac. IX. Jos. Ant. I. 12. c. 18, 19. 1 Mac. VIII. 19. Jos. Ant.	King Demetrius sends Bacchides with a new army, consisting of 20,000 men, against Judas Maccabeus; Judas, having with him but 800 men, ventures to engage him, and is slain. His brother Jonathan is chosen general in his stead.	4	57.	John the Baptist born six months before Christ.
160	I. 18. c. 17. 1 Mac. IX. 55, 70.	Jonathan enters into an alliance with the Romans. Josephus observes, that this was the first league that ever was known to be between the Jews and the Romans.			
158	Jos. Ant. I. 13. c. 2.	Whilst Alcimus commands the wall of the inner court of the temple to be pulled down, God strikes him suddenly with a palsy, so that without speaking a word he dies in great torment.			
153	1 Mac. X. 1. Jos. Ant. I. 13. c. 3. 1 Mac. X. 3, 10. Jos. Ant. I. 13. c. 4.	Jonathan, having wearied Bacchides by war, compelleth him to make a league and draw off his army.			
		Alexander Balas, the son of king Antiochus Epiphanes, enters with an army into Syria: the garrison of Ptolemais set open their gates to him, by reason of their hatred to king Demetrius; who prepares himself for war.			
		Demetrius desireth an alliance with Jonathan, who makes use of this occasion to repair the fortifications of Jerusalem.			
		Alexander Balas is no less careful to obtain the friendship of Jonathan, and, to oblige him, confers on him the high priesthood.	3		
152	1 Mac. X. 15. Jos. Ant. I. 13. c. 5.	Jonathan puts on the holy vestment on the seventh month of the 160th year of the kingdom of the Grecians, at the feast of tabernacles. He was the first high priest of the Hasmonean family.			
150	1 Mac. X. 21. Id. Ibid.	Demetrius and Alexander come to battle, and Demetrius is slain.			
		Alexander Balas, finding himself in the peaceable possession of the kingdom of Syria, espouseth Cleopatra, the daughter of Ptolemeus Philometor king of Egypt. Alexander highly honours Jonathan the high priest at his nuptials.	After Christ. 8	Luke II. 46.	By occasion of the passover our Lord goes up with his parents to Jerusalem, and there disputes with the doctors in the temple.
148	1 Mac. X. 49, 50. Joseph. ubi supra.	Demetrius Nicanor, eldest son of Demetrius Soter, enters into Cilicia with an army. King Alexander Balas gives the command of Syria to Apollonius, who sets upon Jonathan the high priest; Jonathan defeats him, and takes Joppe and Azotus, and burns the temple of Dagon.	14		Augustus dies, and Tiberius succeeds him.
			26	Jos. Ant. I. 18. c. 3.	Josephus, called Caiaphas, is made high priest of the Jews by the favour of Valerius Gratus, the Roman governor.
146	1 Mac. X. 51. Jos. c. 7. 1 Mac. X. 75. Jos. Ant. I. 13. c. 8. 1 Mac. XI. Jos. loc. citat.	Ptolemeus Philometor, king of Egypt, comes to the relief of king Alexander his son-in-law; Alexander ungratefully sets Ammonius to lie in ambush to kill him. The treachery being discovered, Ptolemeus takes away his daughter from Alexander, and marrieth her to Demetrius. Alexander having been driven from Antioch, the inhabitants of that place make offer of the kingdom to Ptolemeus; but he refuseth it, and persuadeth them to accept of Demetrius for their king.			Towards the end of this year Pontius Pilate is sent to be procurator of Judea in the place of Valerius Gratus.
			27	Matt. III. 1. Mark I. 2. Luke III. 3. John I. 7. Isa. XLI. 1.	John the Baptist begins to preach and to baptize in the desert of Judea, thereby preparing the way of the Lord, and doing his endeavour that Christ coming after him may be made known unto Israel. Unto John God gives a sign whereby he may know the Lord's Christ, that upon whom he shall see the Spirit descending and remaining on him, the same is he which shall baptize with the Holy Ghost.
145	1 Mac. XI. XI.	Alexander returns with a great army. Ptolemeus and Demetrius unite their forces, and overcome him in a pitched battle; but Ptolemeus dies of the wounds which he received, after he had seen the head of Alexander sent to him by Zabdiel, an Arabian prince. Jonathan besiegeth the citadel at Jerusalem, held by a garrison of Macedonians. Complaint hereof being made to Demetrius, Jonathan appeaseth him by presents, and obtaineth new favours for the Jews. Demetrius incurreth the hatred of his soldiers by abridging their pay in time of peace.		Matt. III. 13. Mark I. 9. Luke III. 22.	Jesus entering upon the thirtieth year of his age, comes from Galilee to Jordan, and is baptized of John; at which time a most illustrious manifestation is made of the blessed Trinity: for the Son of God ascending out of the water, and praying, the heavens are opened, and the Spirit of God in the shape of a dove descends upon him: and the voice of the Father is heard from heaven, saying, This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased.
	54. Jos. Ant. I. 13. c. 9.	Tryphon, with some soldiers that revolted from Demetrius, undertakes to establish Antiochus, the son of Alexander Balas, in the kingdom of Syria.		John I. 34. Matt. IV. 1. Mark I. 12. Luke IV. John I. 35, 47.	John sees it, and bears record that this is the Son of God. Jesus full of the Holy Ghost returns from Jordan, and is led by the Spirit into the wilderness, where he fasteth forty days and forty nights, and is tempted by the devil. John gives testimony to our Saviour passing by him: Andrew, Peter, Philip, and Nathanael, acknowledge him to be the Messias and become his disciples.
144	1 Mac. XI. 55. XII.	Demetrius is vanquished by young Antiochus, and made to fly into Seleucia. Great honours are by Antiochus conferred on Jonathan, who assists him against Demetrius.		II. 1.	Christ, at a marriage in Cana of Galilee, turneth water into wine.
		Jonathan renews his alliance with the Romans and Lacedemonians, and fortifies Jerusalem.			
143	Jos. Ant. I. 13. c. 9. c. 10.	Tryphon contrives how he may quit himself of Antiochus, and reign in his stead: but fearing Jonathan's opposition, he invites him to come to Ptolemais, and bring with him some few of his soldiers, promising to deliver that city into his hands. Jonathan, suspecting no treachery, comes only with 1000 men to Tryphon at Ptolemais; but as soon as he is entered the city, Tryphon commands the gates to be shut. Jonathan is taken prisoner, and all his men put to the sword.			*The first passover of Christ's public ministry, from which the first year of the seventieth and last of Daniel's week begins.* In which the covenant is confirmed with many, Dan. ix. 27, *compared with* Matt. xxvi. 28
			30	John II. 13.	JESUS cometh to Jerusalem at the time of the passover, and entering into the temple, scourgeth out those that bought and sold there. The Jews require a sign of his authority: Christ bids them destroy that temple (understanding the temple of his body), and in three days he will raise it up.
	1 Mac. XIII. Jos. Ant. lib. 13. c. 10, 11.	The Jews hereupon make choice of Simon Maccabeus for their general in the place of his brother Jonathan. Tryphon leads an army against Simon. He promiseth for 100 talents of silver to release Jonathan; the money being paid him, he breaks his promise, and puts Jonathan to death. Simon erects a stately monument for his father and his brethren.		Matt. XIV. 3. Mark VI. 17. Luke III. 19.	Herod the tetrarch casteth John the baptist into prison for reprehending his incest with his brother Philip's wife, and other evils done by him
	1 Mac. XIII. 31, 32. Jos. Ant. I. 13. c. 12.	Tryphon murders the young king Antiochus, and puts the crown on his own head.	31	John IV. 7, 42. Luke IV. 43.	Christ discovers himself to the woman of Samaria.
		The Romans and Lacedemonians renew their leagues with Simon and write them in tables of brass.			He goes throughout all Galilee, teaching in the synagogues, and working miracles.
142	1 Mac. XIV. 18. Jos. Ant. I. 13. c. 13	Simon has the government and high priesthood settled on him and his heirs: the Jews are by his means discharged from all manner of tribute to any foreign prince. He takes Sion, the fortress of Jerusalem, drives out of the city all idolaters, clears the houses of their idols, and placeth in the city such as are true worshippers of God.			Matthew called to be a disciple.
139	I. 13. c. 12.	Tryphon's vices render him so odious to his soldiers, that they submit themselves to Cleopatra, Demetrius's relict. She marrieth Antiochus Soter, Demetrius's brother, and causeth him to be crowned king. Antiochus drives Tryphon out of Syria, besiegeth him in Dora, whence he flies to Apamea, where he is taken and slain.			*The second passover of Christ's ministry,* John v. 1, *compared with* iv 3, 5, *from which the second year of the seventieth week of Daniel begins.*
138				John V. 1. Luke VI. 13.	JESUS comes up to Jerusalem at the time of the feast, and heals on the sabbath-day a man that had an infirmity 38 years, lying at the pool of Bethesda. He makes a most divine apology to the Jews that sought to kill him, because he said that God was his father.
135	1 Mac. XVI. Jos. Ant. I. 13. c. 14.	Simon the high priest traversing the cities of Judea, and taking care for their orderly government, comes down with his two sons, Mattathias and Judas to Jericho; Ptolemeus the son of Abubus, Simon's son-in-law, invites them to a castle which he had fortified, called Dochus, and there, whilst he entertains them at a banquet, barbarously murders them. John Hircanus succeeds his father in the high priesthood.	32	Matt. V. VI. VII. Luke VI. 20. Mark VI. 7. Matt. X. 1. Mark VI. 35. Luke IX. 12. John VI. 1, 15.	Christ out of the multitude of his disciples chooseth 12, whom he calleth Apostles: namely, Peter, Andrew, James, John, Philip, Bartholomew, Matthew, Thomas, James the son of Alpheus, Simon called Zelotes, Judas the brother of James, and Judas Iscariot. To these our Saviour chiefly directs his discourse in that glorious, full, and admirable sermon on the mount. Jesus sends his 12 apostles by two and two to preach, and heal the sick. John the Baptist is beheaded in prison by Herod's command. Jesus feeds 5000 men, besides women and children, with five barley loaves and two little fishes. He refuses to be made a king.
		Here ends the first book of Maccabees, containing the history of forty years.			
130	Jos. Ant. I. 13. c. 17. Jos. I. 1. Bell. c. 3. Ant. lib. 13. c. 19. & lib. 20. c. 8.	John Hircanus takes Shechem, and demolisheth the temple on mount Gerizim, 200 years after it had been built by Sanballat.			*The third passover of Christ's ministry,* John iv. 4, *from which the third year of the seventieth week of Daniel begins.*
107		Judas, eldest son of Hircanus, otherwise called Aristobulus, and surnamed Philellen, succeeds his father in the government and the high priesthood; he was the first of any, that, after the return from the captivity of Babylon, set a crown upon his head, and changed the state into a monarchy.		Matt. XVII. 1. Mark IX. 1. Luke IX. 28. Matt. XVII. 24.	JESUS is transfigured on the mount; Moses and Elias are seen to talk with him; and a voice from heaven is heard a second time, saying, This is my beloved son; hear him. Christ payeth tribute to Cesar.
88	Luke II. 37.	Anna the prophetess, daughter of Phanuel, of the tribe of Asher, this		Luke IX. 51. X. 1.	A certain village of the Samaritans refuseth our Saviour entertainment in his way to Jerusalem: the disciples, desiring to call fire from heaven to consume them, are severely reprehended. The seventy disciples are sent out by two and two to work miracles and to preach.

PERIOD VII.

From the Birth of Christ to St. John's Return to Ephesus, A. D. 96.

CHRIST our Lord and Saviour in the fulness of time is born of the blessed Virgin Mary at Bethlehem, and laid in a manger. (Luke II. 6, 21.)

On the eighth day after his nativity he is circumcised, and named JESUS. (Matt. II.)

The wise men of the east bring presents to the new-born king of the Jews. (1, 12, 14, 16, 19.)

Joseph flees into Egypt with the child Jesus, and Mary his mother.

Herod commands the infants in and about Bethlehem to be slain. (Jos. Ant.)

Herod dieth, and his son Archelaus is by Cesar made tetrarch of Judea: other dominions, which belonged to Herod, are divided among his sons. (I. 17. c. 17. Matt. II. 21, 23.)

Christ, by God's appointment, is brought back out of Egypt into Nazareth.

The first year of the vulgar Christian Era begins here.

After *Christ.*		
33	Luke XI. 1. John XI. 1.	Christ teacheth his disciples to pray. Christ raiseth Lazarus, that had been buried four days. Caiaphas, high priest of the Jews, prophesieth concerning the death of Christ.
	Luke XIX. 1. Mark X. 46. John XII. 3. Matt. XXI. Mark XI. Luke XIX. John XII. Isa. LII. Zech. IX. 9. Matt. XXI. 19.	Zaccheus a publican converted. Christ restoreth to blind Bartimeus his sight. Mary the sister of Lazarus anoints our Saviour's feet with costly spikenard, and wipeth them with the hair of her head. Christ rideth in triumph into Jerusalem: the multitude spread their garments in the way, and cry, Hosanna to the Son of David. Coming near the city he weeps over it, and foretells its destruction. He enters the temple, and casteth out those that bought and sold there; and heals the blind and lame. He curseth the fruitless fig-tree, and the next morning it is found dried up and withered. Thence he takes occasion to show the power of faith.
		The fourth passover, in which Christ our passover is sacrificed, 1 Cor. v. 7, *and so an end is put to all legal sacrifices prefiguring this great expiation. The fourth or middle year of Daniel's last week begins,* Dan. ix. 27.
	XXVI. Mark XIV. Luke XXII.	ON the first day of unleavened bread, when the passover of the Jews was to be slain (*April* 2), in the evening, Jesus eateth the passover with his disciples, and institutes the sacrament of his body and blood in bread and wine.
	John XIII. XVIII. Matt. XXVII. Mark XV. Luke XXIII. John XIX.	Christ washeth his disciples' feet, and exhorteth them to humility and charity. In the self-same night Christ is betrayed by Judas, mocked, buffeted, and spit upon by the soldiers. Next day he is condemned by Pilate, and crucified; the sun during the crucifixion is darkened, and the vail of the temple rent in the midst. Christ praying for his enemies gives up the Ghost. Joseph of Arimathea begs the body, and lays it in a new sepulchre.
	Ps. XXII. Matt. XXVIII. Mark XVI. Luke XXIV. John XX. Acts I. Matt. XXVIII.	On the third day, the next after the Jewish sabbath (*April* 5), Christ riseth from the dead; his resurrection is declared by angels to the women that came to the sepulchre. Christ first appeareth to Mary Magdalene, and afterward to his disciples, and dineth with them. Christ bringeth his apostles to mount Olivet; commandeth them to expect in Jerusalem the sending down of the Holy Ghost: sends them to teach and baptize all nations, and blesses them; and while they behold, he is taken up, and a cloud receives him out of their sight. After his ascension the disciples are warned by two angels to depart, and to set their minds upon his second coming; they accordingly return, and, giving themselves to prayer, choose Matthias to be an apostle in the place of Judas.
	Acts II.	On the day of Pentecost (*May* 24), the Holy Ghost descendeth on the apostles in the form of cloven tongues, like as of fire, and enableth them to speak all languages. Peter the same day preacheth Christ and the resurrection, and about 3000 believers are added to the church.
	IV.	The rulers of the Jews, offended at Peter's sermon, and his miraculous cure of the lame man, cast both him and John into prison: upon their examination they boldly avouch the lame man to be healed by the name of Jesus, and that by the same Jesus we must be eternally saved. The Jews forbid them to speak any more in that name. The apostles answer, that it is fit they should obey God rather than men. They are threatened and let go.
	V. 1, 17.	Ananias and his wife Sapphira for their hypocrisy are struck dead. The apostles are again cast into prison by the high priest; but an angel sets them at liberty, and bids them preach the gospel to the people without fear: being taken again teaching in the temple, they are brought before the council; where, by the advice of Gamaliel, they are delivered.
4	VI.	The number of believers increasing at Jerusalem, the apostles ordain seven deacons, who should distribute the alms of the whole church to the widows and poorer sort of believers. Stephen, one of these deacons, having confounded some that disputed with him, is by them falsely accused of blasphemy, and brought before the council, where he reprehends their rebellion, and murdering of Christ. Whereupon they cast him out of the city, and stone him; he in the mean time praying for them.
	VII. VIII	A great persecution of the Church at Jerusalem follows after the death of the first martyr Stephen.
	5,	Philip, one of the seven deacons, preacheth at Samaria, and converteth many; worketh miracles, and healeth the sick. Simon the sorcerer, seeing the wonders that are done by Philip, believeth, and is baptized.
	15.	The apostles at Jerusalem, hearing that Samaria had received the faith, send thither Peter and John to confirm and enlarge the Church. The apostles by prayer and imposition of hands confer the Holy Ghost on all believers. Simon Magus offers them money, that he may receive the power of conferring the same, whose impiety is sharply reproved by Peter. Having completed their ministry in those parts, they return to Jerusalem.
35	VIII. 26. IX. 1,	An angel sendeth Philip to teach and baptize the Ethiopian eunuch. Saul, a violent persecutor of all that call on the name of Jesus, and one who consented to the death of Stephen, goes now towards Damascus with commission from the high priest and the council to apprehend all Christians in those parts, and to bring them bound to Jerusalem; on the way he is miraculously converted by a voice from heaven; and three days after baptized by Ananias at Damascus, where he preached the gospel of Christ with great boldness.
38	23.	Saul having preached the gospel at Damascus a long time, the Jews lay wait to kill him, but he escapeth from thence, and comes to Jerusalem; there he sees Peter, and James the brother of our Lord, and abides with them fifteen days. Here he speaks boldly in the name of Jesus, and disputes with the Grecians, or rather Jews that used the Greek tongue. These also consult how they may kill him.
	2 Cor. XI. 32. Gal. I. 18.	
	Acts XXII. 17.	While Saul prays in the temple, he is in a trance, and the Lord appears unto him, and bids him to depart from Jerusalem, because they will not receive his testimony; adding, that he will send him to the Gentiles.
	IX. 30. Gal. I. 21. Acts IX. 32, 36.	Saul leaving Jerusalem goes to his own country Tarsus, and from thence travels into Syria and Cilicia. Peter visits the churches of Judea, Galilee, Samaria, &c. At Lydda he cureth Eneas of the palsy; and at Joppa restoreth Tabitha to life.
41	X.	At Cesarea, Cornelius, a centurion, by prayers and alms finds favour in the sight of God, and is commanded by an angel to send for Peter, now at Joppa. God by a vision teacheth Peter not to despise the Gentiles. Peter being sent for by Cornelius, goes and preacheth Christ to him and a great company that were met at his house: while Peter preacheth, the Holy Ghost falls upon them all; and immediately the apostle baptizeth them.
	XI.	Peter, at his return to Jerusalem, is accused by those of the circumcision for conversing with the Gentiles; but he declares to them his vision, and the whole matter concerning Cornelius; and they glorify God for granting to the Gentiles also repentance unto life.
		The believers, who ever since the martyrdom of Stephen and the persecution thereupon ensuing, had been dispersed throughout all Phenice and Cyprus, come now to Antioch, and preach the gospel to the Greeks there, having before preached to none but the Jews. The church at Jerusalem, understanding this, and that the number of believers increased exceedingly, sends Barnabas thither to confirm them: he goes to Tarsus, and takes Saul along with him to Antioch, where they continue a whole year, converting multitudes to the faith. Here the disciples were first called Christians.
44	VII.	About this time James the brother of John is beheaded by the command of Herod Agrippa. He also imprisoneth Peter, whom an angel delivers upon the prayers of the church. This same Herod, not long after, speaking to the people at Cesarea, some of them cry out, It is the voice of God, and not of man; and immediately an angel of the Lord smites him, because he gave not the glory to God; and he is eaten of worms, and dieth.

After *Christ.*		
45	Acts XIII.	Barnabas and Saul set forward in their preaching of the gospel. They plant the Christian faith in Seleucia, Cyprus, and other places. At Paphos they preach the gospel to Sergius Paulus, governor of that country; Elymas a sorcerer, withstanding them, and endeavouring to turn away Sergius from the faith, is at Saul's rebuke struck blind. From this time Saul is always called by his new name Paul; he preacheth to Antioch the Gentiles believe, but the Jews gainsay and blaspheme. Whereupon he and his assistants turn to the Gentiles, and come to Iconium.
46	XIV.	At Iconium they are persecuted and ready to be stoned. From hence they fly to Lystra and Derbe, cities of Lycaonia. At Lystra, Paul healing a cripple, the multitude cry out, that the gods are come down, and call Barnabas Jupiter; and Paul, Mercurius; and would have sacrificed to them, had not the apostles with clothes rent run in among them, and assured them that they were men like themselves. Soon after there come Jews from Antioch and Iconinm, who excite the people against them. Paul is by the furious multitude stoned, and drawn out of the city as dead; but whilst the disciples stand about him, he riseth up, and the next day departs with Barnabas to Derbe.
	2 Cor. XI. 25.	
	XII. 2.	In this year Paul was caught up into the the third heaven, and heard unspeakable words.
	2 Tim. I. 2, 5.	About this time Timothy, though a child, with his mother Eunice, and his grandmother Lois, embrace the Christian faith preached by Paul.
52	Acts XV.	Certain Judaizing Christians come from Judea to Antioch, and teach that the Gentiles ought to be circumcised, and observe the law of Moses; these Paul and Barnabas oppose, and a council is held by the apostles and others at Jerusalem to determine this controversy.
53	36.	Paul and Barnabas, thinking to visit the churches together, fall at strife, and part asunder: Barnabas and Mark go into Cyprus; Paul and Silas into Syria and Cilicia.
	XVI.	Paul coming to Derbe finds there Timothy, whom (because his mother was a believing Jew, though his father a Gentile,) he causeth to be circumcised, and takes him along with him. He is by a vision admonished to go into Macedonia: coming to Philippi, the chief city of that part of Macedonia, he converts Lydia; casteth out of a certain maid-servant a spirit of divination, whose master losing a considerable gain thereby, brings Paul and Silas before the magistrates: these cause them to be whipped and imprisoned; but at midnight, Paul and Silas praying and singing psalms, the doors of the prison fly open, and their bonds are loosed: the jailer, ready to kill himself, is converted to the faith, and baptized the same night with his whole family. Next day the magistrates come themselves, and pray them to depart the city.
54	XVII.	From Philippi Paul takes his journey through Amphipolis and Apollonia, and comes to Thessalonica, where he finds a synagogue of the Jews; there he preached three sabbath-days; some believe, others persecute him. Leaving Thessalonica he comes to Berea, and soon after arrives at Athens, disputes with the philosophers, and declares unto them that UNKNOWN GOD whom they had ignorantly worshipped. He converts Dionysius the Areopagite, and thence passeth to Corinth.
	XVIII.	Paul at Corinth meets with Aquila and Priscilla, not long before banished from Rome by the decree of Claudius. Here he continues a year and six months, and thence writes to the Thessalonians.
55		Paul is accused by the Jews, and brought before Gallio, proconsul of Achaia, who refuseth to be judge in a controversy about religion, and so drives them away from the judgment-seat.
56	18.	Paul departs from Corinth, and passeth to Ephesus, thence he sets out towards Jerusalem, that he may be at the feast; he lands at Cesarea, goes down to Antioch, and comes into the regions of Galatia and Phrygia, confirming the disciples in all those places.
57	XIX.	Paul returns to Ephesus, disputes daily in the school of Tyrannus, and continues preaching there, and the parts thereabout.
58		He writes his epistle to the Galatians.
60		At Ephesus, Demetrius a silversmith, jealous of his gain, raiseth tumult against Paul, which is appeased by the town-clerk.
	1 Cor. I. 11. XVI. 8. Acts XX. 2 Cor. VIII. 1, 2, 6, 19. 1 Cor. XVI. 5. Acts XX. 3, 4, 6.	About this time a schism ariseth in the church at Corinth, which causeth Paul (now in or about Ephesus) to write his first epistle to the Corinthians. Paul departs from Ephesus, and comes into Macedonia, and gathers a contribution for the relief of the saints at Jerusalem. The apostle, having learnt from Titus the success of his first, writes now his second epistle to the Corinthians. Out of Macedonia he goes into Greece, and comes to Corinth, where he writes his epistle to the Romans. Paul purposing to go thence into Syria, to carry the collections to Jerusalem, the Jews lay wait for him; understanding this, he returns into Macedonia the same way he came, and thence passes into Asia. After the days of unleavened bread Paul sails from Philippi, and comes to Troas: there he restores Eutychus to life. Having passed through several cities of Greece, he arrives at Miletus; from thence he sends to call the elders of the Church of Ephesus, whom he earnestly exhorts to the performance of their duty.
	Acts XXI.	Paul comes to Jerusalem, is apprehended in the temple, and secured in the castle; he claimeth the privilege of a Roman, and escapeth scourging.
	XXII. XXIII.	Paul pleadeth his cause before Ananias the high priest. The chief captain, understanding that above forty Jews had bound themselves under a curse neither to eat nor drink till they have killed him, sends him to Felix the governor of the province, by whom he is imprisoned at Cesarea.
62	XXIV.	Paul is accused before Felix by Tertullus the orator: Felix goes out of his office, and to gratify the Jews, leaves Paul in prison. Portius Festus succeeds him in the government.
	XXV.	The Jews come to Cesarea, and accuse Paul before Festus. He answereth for himself, and appeals unto Cesar. King Agrippa comes to Cesarea, and Festus opens the whole matter to him.
	XXVI.	Paul makes his defence in the presence of Agrippa; who thereby is almost persuaded to be a Christian, and the whole company pronounce him innocent.
63		Paul comes to Rome, is a prisoner at large, and preacheth there two years.
	XXVIII.	*Here ends the History of the Acts of the Apostles, written by St.* Luke, *St.* Paul's *beloved companion in his travels.*
64		St. Paul from Rome writes his epistles, To the Philippians. To Philemon. To the Colossians. To the Ephesians.
65	Heb. XIII. 24. Tit. I. 5.	About the latter end of this year Paul is set at liberty; and a little before his departure out of Italy into Asia he writes his epistle to the Hebrews. He preacheth the gospel in the isle of Crete, and leaves Titus there to set things in order, and ordain elders in every city.
66		St. Paul writes his epistles, To Timothy I. To Titus. To Timothy II.
		About this time the epistles of St. Peter, St. John, and St. Jude seem to be written.
67	Euseb. Hist. Ec.	St. Peter and St. Paul are said to have suffered martyrdom at Rome towards the latter end of Nero's reign.
70	1. 2. c. 24. Luke XIX. 43, 44.	This year Jerusalem (according to Christ's prophecy) is besieged, taken, sacked, and burnt, by Titus, 1,100,000 of the Jews perish, 97,000 are taken prisoners; besides an innumerable company that in other places of Judea kill themselves, or perish through famine, banishment, or other miseries.
96		St. John is banished into the isle of Patmos by Domitian, and there receives and writes his Revelation. After the death of Domitian, St. John returns to Ephesus, and at the request of the Church writes his Gospel.

A NEW
PRACTICAL CONCORDANCE
TO THE
OLD AND NEW TESTAMENTS;
OR,
AN ALPHABETICAL INDEX TO THE BIBLE.

(BASED ON CRUDEN'S, YOUNG'S, AND OXFORD CONCORDANCES.)

AN INVALUABLE WORK, IN A SIMPLIFIED FORM, EMBRACING THE LEADING PASSAGES OF SCRIPTURE WHICH ARE CONTAINED IN THE LARGEST EDITIONS. IT INCLUDES ALL THE NOTEWORTHY FEATURES OF THE MOST MODERN CONCORDANCES, AND COMPRISES NEARLY 1,000 MORE WORDS OR SUBJECTS THAN ARE TO BE FOUND IN ANY CONCORDANCE APPEARING IN OTHER QUARTO FAMILY BIBLES.

A.

ABASE. Ezek. 21. 26, and *a.* him that is high.
Dan. 4. 37, walk in pride, he is able to *a.*
Matt. 23. 12; Luke 14. 11; 18. 14, whosoever exalteth himself shall be *a.*
Phil. 4. 12, I know how to be *a.*
See Job 40. 11; Is. 31. 4; 2 Cor. 11. 7.
ABATED. Gen. 8. 3; Lev. 27. 18; Deut. 34. 7; Judg. 8. 3.
ABHOR. Ex. 5. 21, made our savour to be *a.*
Job 19. 19, my inward friends *a.* me.
Ps. 78. 59, Lord wroth, and *a.* Israel.
89. 38, thou hast cast off and *a.*
107. 18, their soul *a.* all manner of meat.
119. 163, I hate and *a.* lying.
Prov. 22. 14, *a.* of the Lord shall fall therein.
Is. 7. 16, land thou *a.* shall be forsaken.
66. 24, they shall be an *a.* unto all flesh.
Ezek. 16. 25, made thy beauty to be *a.*
Amos 6. 8, I *a.* the excellency of Jacob.
See Lev. 26. 11; Job 42. 6; Rom. 12. 9.
BIDE. Gen. 44. 33, let servant *a.* instead of lad.
Ex. 16. 29, *a.* every man in his place.
Num. 24. 2, he saw Israel *a.* in tents.
31. 19, *a.* without camp seven days.
1 Sam. 5. 7, ark of God shall not *a.* with us.
Job 24. 13, nor *a.* in the paths thereof.
Ps. 15. 1, Lord, who shall *a.* in thy tabernacle?
91. 1, shall *a.* under the shadow.
Prov. 15. 31, ear that heareth reproof *a.* among wise.
Eccles. 1. 4, the earth *a.* for ever.
Jer. 42. 10, if ye will still *a.* in this land.
49. 18, 33; 50. 40, there shall no man *a.*
Hos. 3. 3, thou shalt *a.* many days.
Joel 2. 11, day very terrible, who can *a.* it?
Matt. 10. 11; Mark 6. 10; Luke 9. 4, there *a.* till ye go.
Luke 2. 8, shepherds *a.* in field.
19. 5, to day I must *a.* at thy house.
24. 29, *a.* with us, it is toward evening.
John 3. 36, wrath of God *a.* on him.
5. 38, have not his word *a.* in you.
14. 16, another Comforter, that he may *a.*
15. 4, *a.* in me.
5, he that *a.* in me bringeth forth fruit.
10, *a.* in my love.
Acts 16. 15, come to my house, and *a.*
1 Cor. 3. 14, if any man's work *a.*
13. 13, now *a.* faith, hope, charity.
2 Tim. 2. 13, if we believe not, he *a.*
See Gen. 29. 19; Num. 35. 25; Eccles. 8. 15.
ABILITY. Ezra 2. 69, they gave after their *a.*
Dan. 1. 4, had *a.* to stand in the palace.
Matt. 25. 15, to every man according to *a.*
1 Pet. 4. 11, as of the *a.* God giveth.
See Lev. 27. 8; Neh. 5. 8; Acts 11. 29.
ABJECTS. Ps. 35. 15, the *a.* gathered themselves together.
ABLE. Deut. 16. 17, every man give as he is *a.*
Josh. 23. 9, no man *a.* to stand before you.
1 Sam. 6. 20, who is *a.* to stand before God?
1 Kin. 3. 9, who is *a.* to judge?
2 Chr. 2. 6, who is *a.* to build?
Prov. 27. 4, who is *a.* to stand before envy?
Amos 7. 10, land not *a.* to bear his words.
Matt. 3. 9, God is *a.* of these stones.
9. 28, believe ye that I am *a.*?
20. 22, are ye *a.* to drink of cup?
Luke 12. 26, not *a.* to do least.
Acts 6. 10, not *a.* to resist wisdom.
Rom. 4. 21, what he had promised he was *a.*
8. 39, *a.* to separate us from love of God.
1 Cor. 10. 13, tempted above that ye are *a.*
2 Cor. 3. 6, *a.* ministers of new testament.
Eph. 3. 18, *a.* to comprehend with all saints.
Phil. 3. 21, *a.* to subdue all things.
Heb. 2. 18, *a.* to succour them that are tempted.
James 4. 12, *a.* to save and destroy.
Jude 24, *a.* to keep you from falling.
Rev. 5. 3, no man *a.* to open book.
6. 17, who shall be *a.* to stand?
See Ex. 18. 21.
ABOARD. Acts 21. 2.
ABODE (*n.*). John 14. 23, we will come and make our *a.*
See 2 Kin. 19. 27; Is. 37. 28.
ABODE (*v.*). Gen. 49. 24, his bow *a.* in strength.
Ex. 24. 16, glory of the Lord *a.* on Sinai.
Judg. 21. 2, the people *a.* there before God.
Luke 1. 56, Mary *a.* with her about three months.
John 1. 32, the Spirit, and it *a.* on him.
39, they came and *a.* with him.
8. 44, a murderer, and *a* not in truth.
Acts 14. 3, long time *a.*, speaking boldly.
18. 3, Paul *a.* with them, and wrought.
See 1 Sam. 7. 2; Ezra 8. 15.
ABOLISH. 2 Cor. 3. 13, the end of that which is *a.*
Eph. 2. 15, *a.* in his flesh the enmity.
2 Tim. 1. 10, Christ, who hath *a.* death.
See Is. 2. 18; 51. 6; Ezek. 6. 6.
ABOMINABLE. 1 Kin. 21. 26, Ahab *a.* in following idols.
Job 15. 16, how much more *a.* is man?
Ps. 14. 1; 53. 1, they have done *a.* works.
Is. 14. 19, cast out like *a.* branch.
65. 4; Jer. 16. 18, broth of *a.* things.
Jer. 44. 4, this *a.* thing that I hate.
Tit. 1. 16, in works they deny him, being *a.*
1 Pet. 4. 3, walked in *a.* idolatries.
See Lev. 11. 43; Deut. 14. 3; Rev. 21. 8.
ABOMINATION. Gen. 43. 32; 46. 34, *a.* to Egyptians.
Lev. 18. 26, shall not commit any *a.*
Deut. 7. 26, nor bring *a.* into house.
18. 9, after the *a.* of nations.
12, because of *a.* the Lord doth drive.
25. 16, all that do unrighteously are *a.* to God.
1 Sam. 13. 4, Israel had in *a.* with Philistines.
Prov. 3. 32; 11. 20, the froward *a.* to the Lord.
8. 7, wickedness an *a.* to my lips.
15. 8, 9, 26; 21. 27, sacrifice, etc. of wicked *a.*
28. 9, even his prayer shall be *a.*
Is. 44. 19, the residue thereof an *a.*
Jer. 4. 1, put away thine *a.* out of sight.
6. 15; 8. 12, ashamed when committed *a.*
Ezek. 5. 9, the like, because of all thine *a.*
33. 29, land desolate because of *a.*
Dan. 11. 31; Mat. 24. 15; Mark 13. 14, *a.* of desolation.
Luke 16. 15, esteemed among men *a.* in sight of God.
Rev. 21. 27, in no wise enter that worketh *a.*
See Lev. 7. 18; 11. 41; Mal. 2. 11; Rev. 17. 4.
ABOUND. Prov. 28. 20, faithful shall *a.* with blessings.
Rom. 15. 13, that ye may *a.* in hope.
1 Cor. 15. 58, always *a.* in work of the Lord.
2 Cor. 1. 5, as sufferings *a.*, so consolation *a.*
See Rom. 3. 7; 5. 15; Phil. 4. 12.
ABOVE. Deut. 28. 13, *a.* only, and not beneath.
Job 31. 2, portion of God from *a.*
Prov. 15. 24, way of life *a.* to wise.
Matt. 10. 24; Luke 6. 40, disciple not *a.* master.
John 3. 31, he that cometh from *a.* is *a.* all.
John 8. 23, I am from *a.*
Rom. 14. 5, one day *a.* another.
1 Cor. 4. 6, *a.* that which is written.
Gal. 4. 26, Jerusalem *a.* is free.
See Gen. 48. 22; Ps. 138. 2; James 1. 17.
ABSENT. 1 Cor. 5. 3; Col. 2. 5, *a.* in body.
2 Cor. 5. 6, *a.* from Lord.
See Gen. 31. 49; 2 Cor. 10. 1.
ABSTAIN. Acts 15. 20, 29, *a.* from pollutions of idols.
1 Thess. 5. 22, *a.* from all appearance of evil.
1 Pet. 2. 11, *a.* from fleshly lusts.
See 1 Thess. 4. 3; 1 Tim. 4. 3.
ABSTINENCE. Acts 27. 21, after long *a.* Paul stood forth.
ABUNDANCE. 1 Sam. 1. 16, out of *a.* of my complaint.
1 Kin. 18. 41, sound of *a.* of rain.
1 Chr. 29. 21, offered sacrifices in *a.*
Ps. 52. 7, trusted in *a.* of riches.
72. 7; Jer. 33. 6, *a.* of peace.
Eccles. 5. 10, loveth *a.* with increase.
12, *a.* of rich will not suffer him to sleep.
Matt. 12. 34; Luke 21. 4, out of *a.* of heart.
13. 12; 25. 29, he shall have more *a.*
Luke 12. 15, life consisteth not in *a.*
2 Cor. 8. 2, of affliction the *a.* of their joy.
12. 7, through *a.* of revelations.
See Job 36. 31; Rom. 5. 17; Rev. 18. 3.
ABUNDANT. Job 36. 28, clouds drop and distil *a.*
Ps. 145. 7, *a.* utter the memory.
Is. 56. 12, as this day, and more *a.*
1 Cor. 15. 10; 2 Cor. 11. 23, laboured more *a.* than all.
1 Tim. 1. 14, grace was exceeding *a.*
Tit. 3. 6, shed *a.* through Jesus Christ.
2 Pet. 1. 11, entrance administered *a.*
See Ex. 34. 6; Is. 55. 7; 1 Pet. 1. 3.
ABUSE. 1 Cor. 7. 31, use world as not *a.*
9. 18, that I *a.* not my power.
See 1 Sam. 31. 4; 1 Chr. 10. 4.
ACCEPT. Gen. 4. 7, shalt thou not be *a.*?
Ex. 28. 38; Lev. 10. 19, *a.* before the Lord.
Deut. 33. 11, *a.* the work of his hands.
1 Sam. 18. 5, *a.* in sight of all the people.
2 Sam. 24. 23, the Lord thy God *a.* thee.
Est. 10. 3, *a.* of his brethren.
Job 13. 8; 32. 21, will ye *a.* his person?
42. 8, 9, him will I *a.*
Prov. 18. 5, not good to *a.* wicked.
Jer. 14. 12; Amos 5. 22, I will not *a.* them.
37. 20; 42. 2, supplication be *a.*
Ezek. 20. 40; 43. 27, I will *a.*
Mal. 1. 13, should I *a.* this?
Luke 4. 24, no prophet is *a.*
Acts 10. 35, he that worketh righteousness is *a.*
Rom. 15. 31, my service be *a.* of saints.
2 Cor. 5. 9, present or absent, we may be *a.*
See Ps. 119. 108; Eccles. 12. 10; Mal. 1. 8.
ACCESS. Rom. 5. 2; Eph. 2. 18; 3. 12.
ACCOMPLISH. Job 14. 6, *a.*, as an hireling.
Ps. 64. 6, they *a.* diligent search.
Prov. 13. 19, desire *a.* is sweet.
Is. 40. 2, her warfare is *a.*
Luke 12. 50, straitened till it be *a.*
1 Pet. 5. 9, afflictions are *a.* in brethren.
See Is. 55. 11; Luke 18. 31; 22. 37.
ACCORD. Acts 1. 14; 4. 24; 8. 6; Phil. 2. 2.
ACCORDING. Ex. 12. 25, *a.* as he hath promised.
Deut. 16. 10, *a.* as God hath blessed thee.
Job 34. 11; Jer. 17. 10; 25. 14; 32. 19, *a.* to ways.
Matt. 16. 27; Rom. 2. 6; 2 Tim. 4. 14, *a.* to works.
John 7. 24, *a.* to the appearance.
Rom. 8. 28, the called *a.* to his purpose.
12. 6, gifts differing *a.* to grace.
2 Cor. 8. 12, *a.* to that a man hath.
See Matt. 9. 29; Tit. 3. 5.
ACCOUNT. Matt. 12. 36, give *a.* in day of judgment.
Luke 16. 2, give *a.* of stewardship.
20. 35, *a.* worthy to obtain.
Rom. 14. 12, every one give *a.* to God.
Gal. 3. 6, *a.* to him for righteousness.
Heb. 13. 17, watch as they that give *a.*
See Job 33. 13; Ps. 144. 3; 1 Pet. 4. 5.
ACCURSED. Josh. 6. 18; 7. 1; 22. 20; 1 Chr. 2. 7, *a.* thing.
Rom. 9. 3, wish myself *a.* from Christ.
1 Cor. 12. 3, no man calleth Jesus *a.*
Gal. 1. 8, 9, preach other gospel, let him be *a.*
See Deut. 21. 23; Josh. 6. 17; Is. 65. 20.
ACCUSATION. Luke 19. 8, any thing by false *a.*
1 Tim. 5. 19, against elder receive not *a.*
2 Pet. 2. 11; Jude 9, railing *a.*
See Matt. 27. 37; Mark 15. 26; Luke 6. 7.
ACCUSE. Prov. 30. 10, *a.* not servant to his master.
Matt. 27. 12, when *a.*, he answered nothing.
Luke 16. 1, was *a.* that he had wasted.
John 5. 45, think not I will *a.* you to the Father.
Tit. 1. 6, not *a.* of riot or unruly.
See Matt. 12. 10; Mark 3. 2; Luke 11. 54; Rev. 12. 10.
ACKNOWLEDGE. Ps. 32. 5; 51. 3, I *a.* my sin.
Prov. 3. 6, in all thy ways *a.* him.
Is. 63. 16, though Israel *a.* us not.
1 John 2. 23, he that *a.* the Son.
See Dan. 11. 39; Hos. 5. 15.
ACQUAINT. Job 22. 21; Ps. 139. 3; Ec. 2. 3; Is. 53. 3.
ACQUAINTANCE. Job 19. 13; Ps. 31. 11; 55. 13.
ACQUIT. Job 10. 14; Nah. 1. 3.
ACTIONS. 1 Sam. 2. 3.
ACTIVITY. Gen. 47. 6.
ADDER. Gen. 49. 17; Ps. 58. 4; 91. 13; 140. 3; Prov. 23. 32.
ADDICTED. 1 Cor. 16. 15.
ADDITION. 1 Kin. 7. 29, 30, 36.
ADJURE. Josh. 6. 26; 1 Sam. 14. 24; 1 Kin. 22. 16; 2 Chr. 18. 15; Matt. 26. 63; Mark 5. 7; Acts 19. 13.
ADMINISTER. 1 Cor. 12. 5; 2 Cor. 8. 19, 20; 9. 12.
ADMIRE. 2 Thess. 1. 10; Jude 16; Rev. 17. 6.
ADMONISH. Acts 27. 9, Paul *a.* them.
Rom. 15. 14; Col. 3. 16, *a.* one another.
1 Thess. 5. 12, over you in Lord, and *a.* you.
2 Thess. 3. 15, *a.* him as a brother.
Heb. 8. 5, Moses was *a.* of God.
See Eccles. 4. 13; 12. 12; Jer. 42. 19.
ADMONITION. 1 Cor. 10. 11; Eph. 6. 4; Tit. 3. 10.
ADO. Mark 5. 39.
ADOPTION. Rom. 8. 15, 23; 9. 4; Gal. 4. 5; Eph. 1. 5.
ADORN. Is. 61. 10; Rev. 21. 2, bride *a.* herself.
1 Tim. 2. 9; 1 Pet. 3. 3, 5, women *a.*
Tit. 2. 10, *a.* doctrine of God.
See Jer. 31. 4; Luke 21. 5.
ADVANCED. 1 Sam. 12. 6; Est. 3. 1; 5. 11; 10. 2.
ADVANTAGE. Luke 9. 25, what is a man *a.*?
Rom. 3. 1; 1 Cor. 15. 32, what *a.*?
2 Cor. 2. 11, lest Satan get *a.*
See Job 35. 3; Jude 16.
ADVENTURE. Deut. 28. 56; Judg. 9. 17; Acts 19. 31.
ADVERSARY. Ex. 23. 22, I will be *a.* to thy *a.*
Num. 22. 22, angel stood for *a.*
Deut. 32. 43; Ps. 89. 42; Is. 59. 18; Jer. 46. 10; Nah. 1. 2; Luke 13. 17, his *a.*
1 Kin. 5. 4, neither *a.* nor evil.
11. 14, 23, Lord stirred up *a.*
Job 31. 35, that mine *a.* had written a book.
Ps. 38. 20; 69. 19; 109. 4, 20, 29; Is. 1. 24, my *a.*
74. 10, how long shall *a.* reproach?
Is. 50. 8, who is mine *a.*?
64. 2; Jer. 30. 16; Mic. 5. 9, thy *a.*
Amos 3. 11, *a.* shall be round the land.
Matt. 5. 25; Luke 12. 58, thine *a.*
1 Cor. 16. 9, there are many *a.*
Phil. 1. 28, terrified by your *a.*
1 Tim. 5. 14, give no occasion to *a.*
Heb. 10. 27, indignation shall devour *a.*
See 1 Sam. 2. 10; Is. 9. 11; 11. 13.
ADVERSITY. 1 Sam. 10. 19; 2 Sam. 4. 9; 2 Chr. 15. 6, all *a.*
Ps. 10. 6, I shall never be in *a.*
94. 13; Prov. 24. 10; Eccles. 7. 14, day of *a.*
Prov. 17. 17, brother is born for *a.*
Is. 30. 20, bread of *a.*
Heb. 13. 3, remember them which suffer *a.*
See Ps. 31. 7; 35. 15.
ADVERTISE. Num. 24. 14; Ruth 4. 4.
ADVICE. 1 Sam. 25. 33, blessed be thy *a.*
2 Sam. 19. 43, that our *a.* should not be first.
2 Chr. 10. 9, 14, what *a.* give ye?
Prov. 20. 18, with good *a.* make war.
2 Cor. 8. 10, herein I give my *a.*
See Judg. 19. 30; 20. 7; 2 Chr. 25. 17.
ADVISE. Prov. 13. 10, with the well *a.* is wisdom.
Acts 27. 12, the more part *a.* to depart.
See 2 Sam. 24. 13; 1 Kin. 12. 6; 1 Chr. 21. 12.
ADVISEMENT. 1 Chr. 12. 19.
AFAR OFF. Jer. 23. 23, a God *a.*
30. 10; 46. 27, I will save them from *a.*
Matt. 26. 58; Mark 14. 54; Luke 22. 54, followed *a.*
Acts 2. 39, promise to all *a.*
Eph. 2. 17, preached to you *a.*
Heb. 11. 13, seen the promises *a.*
See Gen. 22. 4; Ezra 3. 13.
AFFAIRS. 1 Chr. 26. 32, pertaining to God, and *a.* of king.
2 Tim. 2. 4, entangleth himself with *a.*
See Dan. 2. 49; 3. 12; Eph. 6. 21, 22.
AFFECTED. Acts 14. 2, minds evil *a.* against brethren.
Gal. 4. 17, 18, zealously *a.*
See Lam. 3. 51.
AFFECTION. 1 Chr. 29. 3, have set *a.* to house of God.
Rom. 1. 26, vile *a.*
31; 2 Tim. 3. 3, without natural *a.*
12. 10, be kindly *a.* one to another.
Gal. 5. 24, crucified flesh with *a.*
Col. 3. 2, set your *a.* on things above.
5, inordinate *a.*
See 2 Cor. 7. 15.
AFFINITY. 1 Kin. 3. 1; 2 Chr. 18. 1; Ezra 9. 14.
AFFIRM. Acts 25. 19, Jesus, whom Paul *a.* to be alive.
See Rom. 3. 8; 1 Tim. 1. 7; Tit. 3. 8.
AFFLICT. Lev. 16. 29, 31; Num. 29. 7; Is. 58. 3, 5, *a.* your souls.
Num. 11. 11, wherefore hast thou *a.*?
Ruth 1. 21, Almighty hath *a.* me.
1 Kin. 11. 39, I will *a.* seed of David.
2 Chr. 6. 26; 1 Kin. 8. 35, turn when thou dost *a.*
Job 6. 14, to *a.* pity should be showed.
Ps. 44. 2, how thou didst *a.* the people.
55. 19, God shall hear, and *a.*
82. 3, do justice to the *a.*
90. 15, the days wherein thou hast *a.*
119. 67, before I was *a.*
140. 12, maintain cause of *a.*
Prov. 15. 15, days of the *a.* evil.
22. 22, neither oppress the *a.*

31. 5, pervert judgment of *a.*
Is. 51. 21, hear, thou *a.* and drunken.
59. 4. 7, smitten of God, and *a.*
54. 11, thou *a.*, tossed with tempest.
63. 9, in all their *a.* he was *a.*
Lam. 1. 5, 12, the Lord hath *a.*
Nah. 1. 12, I will *a.* thee no more.
Zeph. 3. 12, I will leave an *a.* people.
2 Cor. 1. 6, *a.*, it is for consolation.
1 Tim. 5. 10, if she have relieved the *a.*
Heb. 11. 37, destitute, *a.*, tormented.
James 4. 9, be *a.*, and mourn, and weep.
5. 13, is any *a.*? let him pray.
See Ex. 1. 11, 12; 22. 22, 23.

AFFLICTION. Gen. 29. 32; Deut. 26. 7; Ps. 25. 18, looked on *a.*
Ex. 3. 7; Acts 7. 10, 11, 34, have seen *a.* of people.
Deut. 16. 3; 1 Kin. 22. 27; 2 Chr. 18. 26, bread of *a.*
2 Chr. 20. 9, cry to thee in *a.*
33. 12, in *a.* besought the Lord.
Job 5. 6, *a.* cometh not forth of the dust.
30. 16, 27, days of *a.*
36. 8, cords of *a.*
Ps. 34. 19, many are *a.* of righteous.
119. 50, this is my comfort in *a.*
132. 1, remember David, and all his *a.*
Is. 30. 20, water of *a.*
48. 10, furnace of *a.*
Jer. 16. 19, refuge in day of *a.*
Lam. 3. 1, man that hath seen *a.*
Hos. 5. 15, in their *a.* they will seek.
Mark 4. 17, *a.* ariseth for the world's sake.
Acts 20. 23, bonds and *a.* abide me.
2 Cor. 2. 4, out of much *a.* I wrote.
4. 17, light *a.*, but for a moment.
8. 2, great trial of *a.*
Phil. 1. 16, add *a.* to bonds.
Heb. 10. 32, great fight of *a.*
Heb. 11. 25, suffer *a.* with people of God.
James 1. 27, visit fatherless in *a.*
See 2 Kin. 14. 26; Col. 1. 24.

AFFRIGHT. Is. 21. 4, fearfulness *a.* me.
Mark 16. 5; Luke 24. 37, they were *a.*
6, be not *a.*, ye seek Jesus.
See Deut. 7. 21; 2 Chr. 32. 18; Jer. 51. 32.

AFOOT. Mark 6. 33; Acts 20. 13.

AFORETIME. Dan. 6. 10, prayed as *a.*
Rom. 15. 4, things were written *a.*
See Is. 52. 4; Jer. 30. 20.

AFRAID. Gen. 20. 8; Ex. 14. 10; Mark 9. 6; Luke 2. 9, sore *a.*
Lev. 26. 6; Job 11. 19; Is. 17. 2; Ezek. 34. 28; Mic. 4. 4; Zeph. 3. 13, none make *a.*
Judg. 7. 3, whosoever is fearful and *a.*
1 Sam. 18. 29, Saul yet the more *a.*
Neh. 6. 9, they all made us *a.*
Job 3. 25, that which I was *a.* of is come.
9. 28, I am *a.* of sorrows.
Ps. 27. 1, of whom shall I be *a.*?
56. 3, 11, what time I am *a.*
65. 8, *a.* at thy tokens.
91. 5, not be *a.* for terror by night.
112. 7, *a.* of evil tidings.
Is. 51. 12, be *a.* of a man that shall die.
Matt. 14. 27; Mark 5. 36; 6. 50; John 6. 20, be not *a.*
Mark 9. 32; 10. 32, *a.* to ask him.
John 19. 8, Pilate was more *a.*
Gal. 4. 11, I am *a.* of you.
Heb. 11. 23, not *a.* of the king's commandment.
See Deut. 1. 17; Ps. 3. 6.

AFRESH. Heb. 6. 6.

AFTERNOON. Judg. 19. 8.

AFTERWARDS. 1 Sam. 24. 5, *a.* David's heart smote him.
Ps. 73. 24, *a.* receive me to glory.
Prov. 20. 17, deceit sweet, but *a.*
24. 27, prepare work, and *a.* build.
29. 11, wise man keepeth till *a.*
John 13. 36, thou shalt follow me *a.*
1 Cor. 15. 23, *a.* they that are Christ's.
See Ex. 11. 1; Matt. 21. 32; Gal. 3. 23.

AGAINST. Luke 2. 34; Acts 19. 36; 28. 22, spoken *a.*
See Gen. 16. 12; Matt. 12. 30; Luke 11. 23.

AGED. 2 Sam. 19. 32; Job 15. 10; Tit. 2. 2, *a.* men.
Philem. 9, Paul the *a.*
See Job 12. 20; 29. 8; 32. 9.

AGES. Eph. 2. 7; 3. 5, 21; Col. 1. 26.

AGONE. 1 Sam. 30. 13.

AGONY. Luke 22. 44.

AGREE. Amos 3. 3, except they be *a.*
Matt. 5. 25, *a.* with adversary.
18. 19, two of you shall *a.*
Mark 14. 56, 59, witness *a.* not.
Acts 15. 15, to this *a.* words of the prophets.
1 John 5. 8, these three *a.* in one.
See Matt. 20. 2; Luke 5. 36; Acts 5. 9; Rev. 17. 17.

AGREEMENT. Is. 28. 15; 2 Cor. 6. 16.

AGROUND. Acts 27. 41.

AHA. Ps. 35. 21; 40. 15; 70. 3; Is. 44. 16; Ezek. 25. 3; 26. 2; 36. 2.

AILETH. Gen. 21. 17; Judg. 18. 23; 1 Sam. 11. 5; 2 Sam. 14. 5; Ps. 114. 5; Is. 22. 1.

AIR. Job 41. 16, no *a.* can come between.
1 Cor. 9. 26, as one that beateth the *a.*
14. 9, ye shall speak into *a.*
1 Thess. 4. 17, meet Lord in *a.*
See 2 Sam. 21. 10; Eccles. 10. 20; Acts 22. 23; Rev. 9. 2.

ALARM. Jer. 4. 19; 49. 2, *a.* of war.
Joel 2. 1, sound *a.* in holy mountain.
See 2 Chr. 13. 12; Zeph. 1. 16.

ALAS. 2 Kin. 6. 5, 15, *a.* my master.
Ezek. 6. 11, stamp, and say *a.*
See Num. 24. 23; Jer. 30. 7; Rev. 18. 10.

ALBEIT. Ezek. 13. 7; Philem. 19.

ALIEN. Deut. 14. 21, sell it to an *a.*
Ps. 69. 8, an *a.* unto my mother's children.
Eph. 2. 12, *a.* from commonwealth.
Heb. 11. 34, armies of the *a.*
See Ex. 18. 3; Job 19. 15; Is. 61. 5; Lam. 5. 2.

ALIENATED. Ezek. 23. 17; Eph. 4. 18; Col. 1. 21.

ALIKE. Job 21. 26, lie down *a.* in dust.
Ps. 33. 15, fashioneth hearts *a.*
Eccles. 9. 2, all things come *a.* to all.
See Ps. 139. 12; Eccles. 11. 6; Rom. 14. 5.

ALIVE. Lev. 16. 10, scapegoat presented *a.*
Num. 16. 33, went down *a.* into pit.
Deut. 4. 4, are *a.* every one of you.
32. 39; 1 Sam. 2. 6, I kill, and I make *a.*
Ezek. 13. 18; 18. 27, save soul *a.*
Mark 16. 11, heard that he was *a.*
Luke 15. 24, 32, son was dead, and is *a.*
24. 23, angels, who said he was *a.*
Acts 1. 3, showed himself *a.*
Rom. 6. 11, 13, *a.* unto God.
1 Cor. 15. 22, all be made *a.*
1 Thess. 4. 15, we who are *a.* and remain.
Rev. 1. 18, I am *a.* for evermore.
See 2 Kin. 5. 7; Dan. 5. 19; Rev. 2. 8; 19. 20.

ALLEGING. Acts 17. 3.

ALLOW. Luke 11. 48; Acts 24. 25; Rom. 7. 15; 14. 22.

ALLOWANCE. 2 Kin. 25. 30.

ALLURE. Hos. 2. 14; 2 Pet. 2. 18.

ALMIGHTY. Ex. 6. 3, by the name of God *A.*
Job 11. 7, canst thou find out the *A.*?
29. 5, when *A.* was yet with me.
Ezek. 1. 24; 10. 5, I heard as voice of *A.*
Rev. 1. 8; 4. 8; 11. 17, *A.* who was, and is.
See Gen. 17. 1; Job 21. 15; Ps. 91. 1.

ALMS. Matt. 6. 1; Luke 11. 41; 12. 33; Acts 10. 2.

ALONE. Num. 11. 14; Deut. 1. 9, bear all these people *a.*
1 Kin. 11. 29, they two *a.* in field.
Job 1. 15, escaped *a.* to tell.
Ps. 136. 4, *a.* doeth great wonders.
Matt. 4. 4; Luke 4. 4, not live by bread *a.*
Luke 9. 18, 36; John 6. 15, Jesus was *a.*
13. 8, let it *a.* this year also.
See Gen. 2. 18; Matt. 18. 15; James 2. 17.

ALREADY. Eccles. 1. 10; Mal. 2. 2; John 3. 18; Phil. 3. 16.

ALTAR. Matt. 5. 23, bring thy gift to *a.*
23. 18, swear by *a.*
1 Cor. 9. 13; 10. 18, wait at *a.*
Heb. 13. 10, we have an *a.*
See 1 Kin. 13. 2; Is. 19. 19; Acts 17. 23.

ALTER. Ps. 89. 34, nor *a.* thing gone out of my lips.
Luke 9. 29, fashion of countenance *a.*
See Lev. 27. 10; Dan. 6. 8.

ALTOGETHER. Ps. 14. 3; 53. 3, *a.* become filthy.
50. 21, *a.* such an one as thyself.
Cant. 5. 16, he is *a.* lovely.
See Ps. 19. 9; 39. 5; 139. 4.

ALWAYS. Job 7. 16, I would not live *a.*
Ps. 103. 9, not *a.* chide.
Matt. 28. 20, I am with you *a.*
Mark 14. 7; John 12. 8, me ye have not *a.*
Phil. 4. 4, rejoice in Lord *a.*
See Ps. 16. 8; Is. 57. 16; John 11. 42.

AMAZED. Matt. 19. 25, disciples exceedingly *a.*
Mark 2. 12; Luke 5. 26, *a.*, and glorified God.
14. 33, he began to be sore *a.*
Luke 9. 43, *a.* at mighty power of God.
See Ezek. 32. 10; Acts 3. 10; 1 Pet. 3. 6.

AMEND. Jer. 7. 3; 26. 13; 35. 15; John 4. 52.

AMIABLE. Ps. 84. 1.

AMISS. 2 Chr. 6. 37; Dan. 3. 29; Luke 23. 41; James 4. 3.

ANGEL. Gen. 48. 16, the *A.* who redeemed me.
Ps. 34. 7, *a.* of Lord encampeth.
78. 25, man did eat *a.* food.
Eccles. 5. 6, neither say before *a.*, it was error.
Is. 63. 9, *a.* of his presence saved them.
Hos. 12. 4, he had power over the *a.*
Matt. 13. 39, the reapers are the *a.*
Mark 12. 25; Luke 20. 36, are as *a.* in heaven.
Luke 22. 43, an *a.* strengthening him.
John 5. 4, *a.* went down at a certain season.
Acts 12. 15, it is his *a.*
1 Cor. 6. 3, we shall judge *a.*
2 Cor. 11. 14, transformed into *a.* of light.
Heb. 2. 2, word spoken by *a.*
16, not nature of *a.*
13. 2, entertained *a.* unawares.
1 Pet. 1. 12, *a.* desire to look into.
See Gen. 19. 1; Ps. 8. 5; Matt. 25. 41; Heb. 2. 7.

ANGER. Gen. 49. 7, cursed be their *a.*
Neh. 9. 17, slow to *a.*
Ps. 6. 1; Jer. 10. 24, rebuke me not in *a.*
30. 5, *a.* endureth but a moment.
Prov. 15. 1, grievous words stir up *a.*
19. 11, discretion deferreth *a.*
Eccles. 7. 9, *a.* resteth in bosom of fools.
Mark 3. 5, he looked on them with *a.*
Col. 3. 8, put off *a.*, wrath, malice.
See Ps. 37. 8; 85. 3; 90. 7; Prov. 16. 32.

ANGRY. Ps. 7. 11, God is *a.* with the wicked.
Prov. 14. 17, he that is soon *a.*
22. 24, make no friendship with *a.* man.
25. 23, so doth an *a.* countenance.
Jonah 4. 4, doest thou well to be *a.*?
Matt. 5. 22, whosoever is *a.* with brother.
John 7. 23, are ye *a.* at me?
Eph. 4. 26, be ye *a.*, and sin not.
Tit. 1. 7, bishop not soon *a.*
See Gen. 18. 30; Prov. 21. 19; Eccles. 5. 6; 7. 9.

ANGUISH. Ex. 6. 9, hearkened not for *a.*
Job 7. 11, I will speak in *a.* of spirit.
Rom. 2. 9, tribulation and *a.* on every soul.
2 Cor. 2. 4, out of much *a.* of heart.
See Gen. 42. 21; Is. 8. 22; John 16. 21.

ANOINT. Deut. 28. 40; 2 Sam. 14. 2, *a.* not thyself.
Is. 21. 5, arise, and *a.* shield.
61. 1; Luke 4. 18, *a.* to preach.
Mark 14. 8, *a.* my body to burying.
Luke 7. 46, my head thou didst not *a.*
John 9. 6, *a.* eyes of blind man.
12. 3, Mary *a.* feet of Jesus.
2 Cor. 1. 21, he which *a.* us is God.
1 John 2. 27, the same *a.* teacheth.
Rev. 3. 18, *a.* thine eyes with eyesalve.
See Judg. 9. 8; Ps. 2. 2; 84. 9; James 5. 14.

ANOINTED. 1 Sam. 26. 9.

ANON. Matt. 13. 20; Mark 1. 30.

ANOTHER. Prov. 27. 2, let *a.* praise thee.
2 Cor. 11. 4; Gal. 1. 6, 7, *a.* gospel.
James 5. 16, pray one for *a.*
See 1 Sam. 10. 6; Job 19. 27; Is. 42. 8; 48. 11.

ANSWER (*n.*). Job 19. 16; 32. 3; Cant. 5. 6; Mic. 3. 7; John 19. 9, no *a.*
Prov. 15. 1, a soft *a.* turneth.
16. 1, *a.* of tongue from the Lord.
1 Pet. 3. 15, be ready to give *a.*
21, *a.* of good conscience.
See Job 35. 12; Luke 2. 47; 2 Tim. 4. 16.

ANSWER (*v.*). Job 11. 2, multitude of words be *a.*
Ps. 65. 5, by terrible things wilt thou *a.*
Prov. 1. 28, I will not *a.*
18. 13, *a.* a matter before he heareth.
26. 4, 5, *a.* not a fool.
Eccles. 10. 19, money *a.* all things.
Luke 21. 14, not to meditate what ye shall *a.*
2 Cor. 5. 12, somewhat to *a.*
Col. 4. 6, how ye ought to *a.*
Tit. 2. 9, not *a.* again.
See 1 Kin. 18. 29; Ps. 138. 3; Is. 65. 12, 24.

ANTIQUITY. Is. 23. 7.

APART. Matt. 14. 13, desert place *a.*
23; 17. 1; Luke 9. 28, mountain *a.*
Mark 6. 31, come ye yourselves *a.*
See Ps. 4. 3; Zech. 12. 12; James 1. 21.

APPARENTLY. Num. 12. 8.

APPEAR. 1 Sam. 16. 7, man looketh on the outward *a.*
Ps. 42. 2, when shall I *a.* before God?
90. 16, let thy work *a.*
Cant. 2. 12, flowers *a.* on earth.
Matt. 6. 16, *a.* unto men to fast.
23. 28, outwardly *a.* righteous.
Rom. 7. 13, that it might *a.* sin.
2 Cor. 5. 10, we must all *a.* before judgment seat.
12, glory in *a.*
Col. 3. 4; 1 Tim. 6. 14; 2 Tim. 1. 10; 4. 8; Tit. 2. 13; Heb. 9. 28; 1 Pet. 1. 7, *a.* of Christ.
1 Thess. 5. 22, abstain from all *a.* of evil.
1 Tim. 4. 15, profiting may *a.*
See Ex. 23. 15; Matt. 24. 30; Luke 19. 11.

APPEASE. Gen. 32. 20; Prov. 15. 18; Acts 19. 35.

APPERTAIN. Num. 16. 30; Jer. 10. 7; Rom. 4. 1.

APPETITE. Job 38. 39; Prov. 23. 2; Eccles. 6. 7; Is. 29. 8.

APPLY. Ps. 90. 12; Prov. 2. 2; 22. 17; 23. 12; Eccles. 7. 25.

APPOINT. Job 7. 3, wearisome nights are *a.*
14. 5, thou hast *a.* his bounds.
30. 23, house *a.* for all living.
Ps. 79. 11; 102. 20, preserve those *a.* to die.
Matt. 24. 51; Luke 12. 46, *a.* him his portion.
Acts 6. 3, seven men whom we may *a.*
1 Thess. 5. 9, not *a.* to wrath.
See Job 14. 13; Ps. 104. 19; Acts 17. 31.

APPREHEND. Acts 12. 4; 2 Cor. 11. 32; Phil. 3. 12.

APPROACH. Is. 58. 2, take delight in *a.* God.
Luke 12. 33, where no thief *a.*
1 Tim. 6. 16, light no man can *a.*
Heb. 10. 25, as ye see the day *a.*
See Deut. 31. 14; Job 40. 19; Ps. 65. 4.

APPROVE. Acts 2. 22, a man *a.* of God.
Rom. 16. 10, *a.* in Christ.
Phil. 1. 10, *a.* things that are excellent.
2 Tim. 2. 15, show thyself *a.*
See Ps. 49. 13; 1 Cor. 11. 19; Phil. 1. 10.

APT. 2 Kin. 24. 16; 1 Tim. 3. 2; 2 Tim. 2. 24.

ARGUING. Job 6. 25.

ARGUMENTS. Job 23. 4.

ARIGHT. Ps. 50. 23; 78. 8; Prov. 15. 2; 23. 31.

ARISE. 1 Kin. 18. 44, there *a.* a little cloud.
Neh. 2. 20, *a.* and build.
Ps. 68. 1, let God *a.*
83. 10, shall the dead *a.* and praise thee?
112. 4, to upright *a.* light.
Mal. 4. 2, Sun of righteousness *a.*
Mark 2. 11; Luke 7. 14; 8. 54; Acts 9. 40, I say *a.*
Luke 15. 18, I will *a.* and go.
Eph. 5. 14, *a.* from the dead.
2 Pet. 1. 19, till day star *a.*
See Is. 26. 19; Jer. 2. 27.

ARMY. 1 Sam. 17. 10, I defy the *a.* of Israel.
Job 25. 3, is there any number of his *a.*?
Luke 21. 20, Jerusalem compassed with *a.*
Acts 23. 27, then came I with an *a.*
Heb. 11. 34, *a.* of the aliens.
See Cant. 6. 4; Ezek. 37. 10.

ARRAY. Jer. 43. 12, shall *a.* himself with land.
Matt. 6. 29; Luke 12. 27, not *a.* like one of these.
1 Tim. 2. 9, not with costly *a.*
Rev. 7. 13, *a.* in white robes.
See Job 40. 10; Rev. 17. 4; 19. 8.

ARRIVED. Luke 8. 26; Acts 20. 15.

ARROGANCY. 1 Sam. 2. 3; Prov. 8. 13; Is. 13. 11; Jer. 48. 29.

ARROW. Num. 24. 8, pierce through with *a.*
Ps. 38. 2, thine *a.* stick fast.
76. 3, brake he the *a.* of the bow.
91. 5, *a.* that flieth by day.
Prov. 25. 18, false witness a sharp *a.*
26. 18, casteth *a.* and death.
Ezek. 5. 16, evil *a.* of famine.
See Deut. 32. 23; 2 Sam. 22. 15; Job 6. 4, 41. 28.

ARTIFICER. Gen. 4. 22; 1 Chr. 29. 5; 2 Chr. 34. 11; Is. 3. 3.

ARTILLERY. 1 Sam. 20. 40.

ASCEND. Ps. 68. 18; Rom. 10. 6; Eph. 4. 8, *a.* on high.
John 1. 51, angels of God *a.*
3. 13, no man hath *a.* to heaven.
20. 17, I am not yet *a.*
Rev. 8. 4, smoke of incense *a.*
11. 12, they *a.* up to heaven.
See Ps. 24. 3; 139. 8.

ASCRIBE. Deut. 32. 3; Job 36. 3; Ps. 68. 34.

ASHAMED. Job 11. 3, shall no man make thee *a.*?
Ps. 25. 3, let none that wait on thee be *a.*
31. 1, let me never be *a.*
34. 5, their faces were not *a.*
Is. 45. 17, not be *a.* world without end.
65. 13, ye shall be *a.*
Jer. 2. 26, as the thief is *a.*
6. 15; 8. 12, were they *a.*?
12. 13, *a.* of your revenues.
14. 4, plowmen were *a.*
Luke 16. 3, to beg I am *a.*
Rom. 1. 16, not *a.* of gospel.
Rom. 5. 5, hope maketh not *a.*
9. 33; 10. 11, believeth shall not be *a.*
2 Tim. 1. 8, not *a.* of testimony.
2. 15, workman that needeth not to be *a.*
Heb. 2. 11, not *a.* to call them brethren.
11. 16, not *a.* to be called their God.
1 Pet. 4. 16, suffer as Christian, not be *a.*
See Gen. 2. 25; 2 Tim. 1. 12.

ASIDE. 2 Kin. 4. 4; Mark 7. 33; Heb. 12. 1.

ASK. Ps. 2. 8; Is. 45. 11, *a.* of me.
Is. 65. 1, sought of them that *a.* not.
Matt. 7. 7; Luke 11. 9, *a.*, and it shall be given.
21. 22, whatsoever ye *a.*
Mark 6. 22, *a.* what thou wilt.
John 14. 13; 15. 16, *a.* in my name.
James 1. 5, let him *a.* of God.
1 Pet 3. 15, *a.* reason of the hope.
1 John 3. 22; 5. 14, whatsoever we *a.*
See Deut. 32. 7; John 4. 9, 10; 1 Cor. 14. 35.

ASLEEP. Matt. 8. 24; Mark 4. 38, but he was *a.*
26. 40; Mark 14. 40, disciples *a.*
1 Cor. 15. 6, some are fallen *a.*
1 Thess. 4. 13, 15, them that are *a.*
2 Pet. 3. 4, since fathers fell *a.*
See Cant. 7. 9.

ASS. Num. 22. 30, am not I thine *a.*?
Prov. 26. 3, bridle for *a.*
Is. 1. 3, *a.* his master's crib.
Jer. 22. 19, burial of an *a.*
Zech. 9. 9; Matt. 21. 5, riding on *a.*
Luke 14. 5, *a.* fallen into pit.
2 Pet. 2. 16, dumb *a.* speaking.
See Gen. 49. 14; Ex. 23. 4; Deut. 22. 10.

ASSAULT. Est. 8. 11; Acts 14. 5; 17. 5.

ASSAY. Acts 9. 26, Saul *a.* to join disciples, 16. 7 they *a.* to go to Bithynia.

ASSENT. 2 Chr. 18. 12; Acts 24. 9.

ASSIGNED. Gen. 47. 22; Josh. 20. 8; 2 Sam. 11. 16.

ASSIST. Rom. 16. 2.

ASSOCIATE. Is. 8. 9.

ASSURANCE. Is. 32. 17, effect of righteousness *a.*
Col. 2. 2, full *a.* of understanding.
1 Thess. 1. 5, gospel came in much *a.*
Heb. 6. 11; 10. 22, full *a.* of hope.
See Deut. 28. 66; Acts 17. 31.

ASSURE. 2 Tim. 3. 14; 1 John 3. 19.

ASSWAGE. Gen. 8. 1; Job 16. 5.

ASTONIED. Ezra 9. 3; Job 17. 8; Dan. 3. 24; 4. 19.

ASTONISHED. Matt. 7. 28; 22. 33; Mark 1. 22; 6. 2; 11. 18; Luke 4. 32, *a.* at his doctrine.
Luke 2. 47, *a.* at his understanding.
5. 9, *a.* at draught of fishes.
24. 22, women made us *a.*
Acts 9. 6, Saul trembling and *a.*
12. 16, saw Peter, they were *a.*
13. 12, deputy believed, being *a.*
See Job 26. 11; Jer. 2. 12.

ASTONISHMENT. 2 Chr. 29. 8; Jer. 25. 9, 3, and hissing.
Ps. 60. 3, made us drink wine of *a.*
Jer. 8. 21, *a.* hath taken hold.
See Deut. 28. 28, 37; Ezek. 5. 15.

ATHIRST. Matt. 25. 44; Rev. 21. 6; 22. 17.

ATONEMENT. Lev. 23. 28; 25. 9, day of *a.*
2 Sam. 21. 3, wherewith shall I make *a.*?
Rom. 5. 11, by whom we received *a.*
See Lev. 4. 20; 16. 17; Num. 8. 21.

ATTAIN. Ps. 139. 6, I cannot *a.* to it.
2 Sam. 23. 19; 1 Chr. 11. 26, he *a.* not to first three.
Rom. 9. 30, Gentiles *a.* to righteousness.
Phil. 3. 11, 12, 16, that I might *a.*
See Gen. 47. 9; Prov. 1. 5; Ezek. 46. 7; 1 Tim. 4. 6.

ATTEND. Ps. 17. 1; 61. 1; 142. 6, *a.* to my cry.
Prov. 4. 20, my son, *a.* to my words.
See Ps. 55. 2; 86. 6.

ATTENDANCE. 1 Tim. 4. 13; Heb. 7. 13.

ATTENT. 2 Chr. 6. 40; 7. 15.

ATTENTIVE. Neh. 1. 6; Job 37. 2; Ps. 130. 2; Luke 19. 48.

ATTIRE. Jer. 2. 32; Ezek. 23. 15.

AUDIENCE. 1 Chr. 28. 8, in *a.* of our God.
Luke 7. 1; 20. 45, in *a.* of people.
Acts 13. 16, ye that fear God, give *a.*
See Ex. 24. 7; Acts 15. 12.

AUGMENT. Num. 32. 14.

AUSTERE. Luke 19. 21.

AUTHOR. 1 Cor. 14. 33; Heb. 5. 9; 12. 2.

AUTHORITY. Matt. 7. 29; Mark 1. 22, as one having *a.*
8. 9; Luke 7. 8, I am a man under *a.*
21. 23; Luke 4. 36, by what *a.*
Luke 9. 1, power and *a.* over devils.
19. 17, have *a.* over ten cities.
John 5. 27, *a.* to execute judgment.
1 Cor. 15. 24, put down all *a.*
1 Tim. 2. 2, kings, and all in *a.*
12, suffer not a woman to usurp *a.*
Tit. 2. 15, rebuke with all *a.*
1 Pet. 3. 22, angels and *a.* subject.
See Prov. 29. 2; 2 Cor. 10. 8; Rev. 13. 2.

AVAILETH. Est. 5. 13; Gal. 5. 16; James 5.

AVENGE. Deut. 32. 43, he will *a.* blood.
Josh. 10. 13, sun stood still till people *a.*
1 Sam. 24. 12, the Lord judge and *a.*
2 Sam. 22. 48; Ps. 18. 47, it is God that *a.* me.
Est. 8. 13, Jews *a.* themselves.
Is. 1. 24, I will *a.* me of mine enemies.
Luke 18. 3, *a.* me of mine adversary.
See Gen. 4. 24; Lev. 19. 18; Jer. 5. 9; 9. 9.

AVENGER. Ps. 8. 2; 44. 16, enemy and *a.*
1 Thess. 4. 6, the Lord is the *a.*
See Num. 35. 12; Deut. 19. 6; Josh. 20. 5.

AVERSE. Mic. 2. 8.

AVOID. Prov. 4. 15, *a.* it, pass not by it.
1 Tim. 6. 20; 2 Tim. 2. 16, *a.* babblings.
See Rom. 16. 17; 2 Cor. 8. 20.

AVOUCHED. Deut. 26. 17, 18.

AWAKE. Ps. 17. 15, satisfied, when I *a.*, with thy likeness.
73. 20, as a dream when one *a.*
Prov. 23. 35, when shall I *a.*? I will seek it again.
Is. 51. 9; 52. 1, *a.*, *a.*, put on strength.
Joel 1. 5, *a.*, ye drunkards.
Zech. 13. 7, *a.*, O sword.
Luke 9. 32, when *a.*, they saw his glory.
Rom. 13. 11, high time to *a.*
1 Cor. 15. 34, *a.* to righteousness.
Eph. 5. 14, *a.* thou that sleepest.
See Jer. 51. 57; John 11. 11.

AWARE. Cant. 6. 12; Jer. 50. 24; Luke 11. 44.

AWE. Ps. 4. 4; 33. 8; 119. 161.

AWL. Ex. 21. 6; Deut. 15. 17.

AX. Ps. 74. 5, famous as he had lifted up *a.*
Is. 10. 15, shall the *a.* boast?
Matt. 3. 10; Luke 3. 9, the *a.* is laid to root.
See 1 Sam. 13. 20; 1 Kin. 6. 7; 2 Kin. 6. 5.

B.

BABBLER. Eccles. 10. 11; Acts 17. 18.

BABBLING. Prov. 23. 29; 1 Tim. 6. 20; 2 Tim. 2. 16.

BABE. Ps. 8. 2; Matt. 21. 16, out of mouth of *b.*
17. 14, leave their substance to *b.*
Is. 3. 4, *b.* shall rule over them.
Matt. 11. 25; Luke 10. 21, revealed to *b.*
Rom. 2. 20, teacher of *b.*
1 Cor. 3. 1, *b.* in Christ.
1 Pet. 2. 2, newborn *b.*
See Ex. 2. 6; Luke 2. 12, 16; Heb. 5. 13.

BACK. Josh. 8. 26, drew not his hand *b.*
1 Sam. 10. 9, he turned his *b.*
Neh. 9. 26, cast law behind *b.*
Ps. 129. 3, plowers plowed on my *b.*
Prov. 10. 13; 19. 29; 26. 3, rod for *b.*
Is. 38. 17, cast sins behind *b.*
50. 6, gave *b.* to smiters.
See Num. 24. 11; 2 Sam. 19. 10; Job 26. 3.

BACKBITERS. Rom. 1. 30.

BACKBITING. Ps. 15. 3; Prov. 25. 23; 2 Cor. 12. 20.

BACKSLIDER. Prov. 14. 14, *b.* in heart shall be filled with his own ways.
Jer. 3. 6, 8, 11, 12, *b.* Israel.
8. 5, perpetual *b.*
14. 7, our *b.* are many.
Hos. 4. 16, as a *b.* heifer.

11. 7, bent to *b.* from me.
14. 4, will heal their *b.*
See Jer. 2. 19; 5. 6; 31. 22; 49. 4.
BACKWARD. 2 Kin. 20. 10; Is. 38. 8, let shadow return *b.*
Job 23. 8, *b.*, but I cannot perceive.
Ps. 40. 14; 70. 2, driven *b.*
Is. 59. 14, judgment is turned *b.*
Jer. 7. 24, they went *b.*, and not forward.
See Gen. 9. 23; 49. 17; John 18. 6.
BAD. Gen. 24. 50; 31. 24, 29; Lev. 27. 12, 14, 33; Num. 13. 19; 24. 13; 2 Sam. 13. 22; 14. 17; 1 Kin. 3. 9; Matt. 22. 10; 2 Cor. 5. 10, good or *b.*
See Lev. 27. 10; Ezra 4. 12; Jer. 24. 2; Matt. 13. 48.
BADNESS. Gen. 41. 19.
BAG. Deut. 25. 13; Prov. 16. 11; Mic. 6. 11, *b.* of weights.
Job 14. 17, transgression sealed in *b.*
Is. 46. 6, lavish gold out of *b.*
Hag. 1. 6, *b.* with holes.
Luke 12. 33, *b.* that wax not old.
John 12. 6; 13. 29, a thief, and had the *b.*
See 1 Sam. 17. 40; 2 Kin. 5. 23; Prov. 7. 20.
BAKE. Gen. 19. 3; Lev. 26. 26; 1 Sam. 28. 24; Is. 44. 15, *b.* bread.
Ex. 12. 39; Lev. 24. 5, *b.* cakes.
See Gen. 40. 17; Ex. 16. 23; Lev. 2. 4; Num. 11. 8.
BAKER. Gen. 40. 1; 41. 10; 1 Sam. 8. 13; Jer. 37. 21; Hos. 7. 4.
BALANCE. Lev. 19. 36; Prov. 16. 11; Ezek. 45. 10, just *b.*
Job 37. 16, the *b.* of clouds.
Ps. 62. 9, laid in *b.*, lighter than vanity.
Prov. 11. 1; 20. 23; Hos. 12. 7; Amos 8. 5; Mic. 6. 11, false *b.*
Is. 40. 12, 15, weighed hills in *b.*
46. 6, weigh silver in the *b.*
Rev. 6. 5, a pair of *b.*
See Job 6. 2; 31. 6; Jer. 32. 10.
BALD. 2 Kin. 2. 23, go up, thou *b.* head.
Jer. 48. 37; Ezek. 29. 18, every head *b.*
See Lev. 13. 40; Jer. 16. 6; Ezek. 27. 31.
BALDNESS. Is. 3. 24, instead of well set hair *b.*
22. 12, call to weeping and *b.*
Mic. 1. 16, enlarge thy *b.* as eagle.
See Lev. 21. 5; Deut. 14. 1; Ezek. 7. 18; Amos 8. 10.
BALL. Is. 22. 18.
BALM. Jer. 8. 22; 46. 11, *b.* in Gilead.
See Gen. 37. 25; 43. 11; Jer. 51. 8; Ezek. 27. 17.
BANDS. Ps. 2. 3; 107. 14, break their *b.* asunder.
73. 4, there are no *b.* in their death.
Hos. 11. 4, drew them with *b.* of love.
Zech. 11. 7, two staves, Beauty and *B.*
Matt. 27. 27; Mark 15. 16, gathered to him whole *b.*
See Job 38. 31; Eccles. 7. 26; Luke 8. 29; Col. 2. 19.
BANISHED. 2 Sam. 14. 13; Ezra 7. 26; Lam. 2. 14.
BANK. Luke 19. 23, gavest not money into *b.*
See Gen. 41. 17; 2 Sam. 20. 15; Ezek. 47. 7.
BANNER. Ps. 20. 5, in name of God set up *b.*
See Ps. 60. 4; Cant. 2. 4; 6. 4; Is. 13. 2.
BANQUET. Est. 5. 4; Job 41. 6; Cant. 2. 4; Amos 6. 7.
BAPTISM. Matt. 20. 22; Mark 10. 38; Luke 12. 50, to be baptized with *b.*
21. 25; Mark 11. 30; Luke 7. 29; 20. 4; Acts 1. 22; 18. 25; 19. 3, *b.* of John.
Mark 1. 4; Luke 3. 3; Acts 13. 24; 19. 4, *b.* of repentance.
Rom. 6. 4; Col. 2. 12, buried with him by *b.*
Eph. 4. 5, one Lord, one faith, one *b.*
Heb. 6. 2, doctrine of *b.*
See Matt. 3. 7; 1 Pet. 3. 21.
BAPTIZE. Matt. 3. 11; Mark 1. 8; Luke 3. 16; John 1. 26, *b.* with Holy Ghost.
14, I have need to be *b.*
16, Jesus when *b.* went up.
Mark 16. 16, he that believeth and is *b.*
Luke 3. 7, multitude came to be *b.*
12; 7. 29, publicans to be *b.*
21, Jesus being *b.*, and praying.
7. 30, Pharisees and lawyers being not *b.*
John 1. 33, he that sent me to *b.*
3. 22, 23, tarried with them, and *b.*
4. 1, 2, Jesus made and *b.* more.
Acts 2. 38, repent, and be *b.*
41, gladly received word were *b.*
8. 12, *b.*, both men and women.
16, *b.* in name of Jesus.
36, what doth hinder me to be *b.*?
9. 18, Saul arose, and was *b.*
10. 47, can any forbid *b.*?
16. 15, 33, *b.*, and household.
18. 8, many believed, and were *b.*
22. 16, be *b.*, and wash away thy sins.
Rom. 6. 3; Gal. 3. 27, were *b.* into Jesus.
1 Cor. 1. 13, were ye *b.* in name of Paul?
10. 2, were all *b.* in cloud.
12. 13, all *b.* into one body.
15. 29, *b.* for the dead.
See Matt. 28. 19; John 1. 25, 28, 31.
BARBARIANS. Acts 28. 4; Rom. 1. 14; 1 Cor. 14. 11.
BARBAROUS. Acts 28. 2.
BARBED. Job 41. 7.
BARBER. Ezek. 5. 1.
BARE (*v.*). Ex. 19. 4; Deut. 1. 31; Is. 53. 12; 63. 9; Matt. 8. 17; 1 Pet. 2. 24.
BARE (*ad.*). Is. 52. 10; 1 Cor. 15. 37.
BARKED. Joel 1. 7.
BARN. Job 39. 12, gather thy seed into *b.*
Matt. 6. 26; Luke 12. 24, nor gather into *b.*
13. 30, gather wheat into *b.*
Luke 12. 18, pull down my *b.*
See 2 Kin. 6. 27; Joel 1. 17; Hag. 2. 19.
BARREL. 1 Kin. 17. 12, 14; 18. 33.
BARREN. 2 Kin. 2. 19, water naught, and ground *b.*
Ps. 107. 34, turneth fruitful land into *b.*
Is. 54. 1, sing, O *b.*, thou that didst not bear.
2 Pet. 1. 8, neither *b.* nor unfruitful.
See Ex. 23. 26; Job 24. 21; Luke 23. 29.
BARS. Job 17. 16, down to the *b.* of the pit.
Ezek. 38. 11, having neither *b.* nor gates.
See 1 Sam. 23. 7; Job 38. 10; Ps. 107. 16; Is. 45. 2.
BASE. Job 30. 8, children of *b.* man.
Mal. 2. 9, I have made you *b.*
Acts 17. 5, fellows of *b.* sort.
1 Cor. 1. 28, *b.* things of the world.
2 Cor. 10. 1, in presence am *b.*
See 2 Sam. 6. 22; Is. 3. 5; Ezek. 17. 14; Dan. 4. 17.
BASKET. Deut. 28. 5, 17, blessed be thy *b.*
Amos 8. 1, *b.* of summer fruit.
Matt. 14. 20; Mark 8. 43; Luke 9. 17; John 6. 13, twelve *b.*
15. 37; Mark 8. 8, seven *b.*
16. 9; Mark 8. 19, how many *b.*?
See Gen. 40. 16; Ex. 29. 23; Judg. 6. 19; Jer. 24. 2.
BASON. John 13. 5, poureth water into a *b.*
See Ex. 12. 22; 24. 6; 1 Chr. 28. 17; Jer. 52. 19.
BATHE. Lev. 15. 5; 17. 16; Num. 19. 7; Is. 34. 5.
BATS. Lev. 11. 19; Deut. 14. 18; Is. 2. 20.
BATTLE. 1 Sam. 17. 20, host shouted for *b.*
47; 2 Chr. 20. 15, the *b.* is the Lord's.
1 Chr. 5. 20, they cried to God in the *b.*
Ps. 18. 39, strength to *b.*
55. 18, delivered my soul from *b.*
Eccles. 9. 11, nor *b.* to strong.
Jer. 50. 22, sound of *b.* in land.
See Job 39. 25; 41. 8; Ps. 76. 3; 140. 7.
BATTLEMENTS. Deut. 22. 8; Jer. 5. 10.
BAY TREE. Ps. 37. 35.
BEACON. Is. 30. 17.
BEAM. Ps. 104. 3, who layeth *b.* in waters.
Matt. 7. 5; Luke 6. 42, cast out *b.*
See Judg. 16. 14; 2 Kin. 6. 2; Hab. 2. 11.
BEAR (*n.*). Is. 11. 7, cow and *b.* shall feed.
59. 11, we roar all like *b.*
Hos. 13. 8, as a *b.* bereaved.
Amos 5. 19, as if a man did flee from lion, and a *b.*
See 1 Sam. 17. 34; 2 Sam. 17. 8; Prov. 17. 12.
BEAR (*v.*). Gen. 4. 13, greater than I can *b.*
13. 6; 36. 7, land not able to *b.*
43. 9; 44. 32, let me *b.* blame.
Ex. 20. 16; 1 Kin. 21. 10; Luke 11. 48; John 1. 7; 5. 31; 8. 18; 15. 27; Acts 23. 11; Rom. 8. 16; 1 John 1. 2; 5. 8, *b.* witness.
28. 12, Aaron *b.* their names before Lord.
Lev. 24. 15; Ezek. 23. 49; Heb. 9. 28, *b.* sin.
Num. 11. 14; Deut. 1. 9, not able to *b.* people.
Est. 1. 22; Jer. 5. 31; Dan. 2. 39, *b.* rule.
Ps. 91. 12; Matt. 4. 6; Luke 4. 11, they shall *b.* thee up.
Prov. 18. 14, wounded spirit who can *b.*?
Is. 52. 11, clean that *b.* vessels.
Jer. 31. 19, *b.* reproach of youth.
Lam. 3. 27, good to *b.* yoke in youth.
Matt. 3. 11, not worthy to *b.*
27. 32; Mark 15. 21; Luke 23. 26, *b.* cross.
John 16. 12, cannot *b.* them now.
Rom. 13. 4, *b.* not sword in vain.
15. 1, *b.* infirmities of the weak.
1 Cor. 13. 7, charity *b.* all things.
15. 49, shall also *b.* image of the heavenly.
Gal. 6. 2, 5, *b.* burdens.
17, *b.* in my body.
See Ex. 28. 38; Deut. 1. 31; Prov. 12. 24.
BEARD. 2 Sam. 10. 5; 1 Chr. 19. 5, till *b.* be grown.
Ps. 133. 2, even Aaron's *b.*
Ezek. 5. 1, cause razor to pass on *b.*
See Lev. 13. 29; 1 Sam. 21. 13; 2 Sam. 20. 9.
BEARING. Ps. 126. 6, *b.* precious seed.
John 19. 17, *b.* cross.
Rom. 2. 15; 9. 1, conscience *b.* witness.
2 Cor. 4. 10, *b.* about in body the dying of Jesus.
Heb. 13. 13, *b.* his reproach.
See Gen. 1. 29; Num. 10. 17; Mark 14. 13.
BEAST. Job 12. 7, ask *b.*, they shall teach.
18. 3, counted as *b.*
Ps. 49. 12, like *b.* that perish.
73. 22, as a *b.* before thee.
Prov. 12. 10, regardeth life of *b.*
Eccles. 3. 19, no pre-eminence above *b.*
1 Cor. 15. 32, fought with *b.*
James 3. 7, every kind of *b.* is tamed.
2 Pet. 2. 12, as natural brute *b.*
See Lev. 11. 47; Ps. 50. 10; 147. 9; Rom. 1. 23.
BEAT. Is. 2. 4; Joel 3. 10; Mic. 4. 3, *b.* swords.
Luke 12. 47, *b.* with many stripes.
1 Cor. 9. 26, as one that *b.* the air.
See Prov. 23. 14; Mic. 4. 13; Mark 12. 5; 13. 9.
BEAUTY. 1 Chr. 16. 29; 2 Chr. 20. 21; Ps. 29. 2; 96. 9; 110. 3, *b.* of holiness.
Ezra 7. 27, to *b.* the house of the Lord.
Ps. 27. 4, behold *b.* of the Lord.
39. 11, *b.* to consume away.
48. 2, *b.* for situation.
50. 2, perfection of *b.*
Prov. 31. 30, *b.* is vain.
Is. 52. 7; Rom. 10. 15; how *b.* are the feet.
See 2 Sam. 1. 19; Ps. 90. 17; Zech. 9. 17.
BECKON. Luke 1. 22; John 13. 24; Acts 12. 17; 21. 40.
BECOMETH. Ps. 93. 5, holiness *b.* thy house.
Rom. 16. 2; Eph. 5. 3, as *b.* saints.
Phil. 1. 27; 1 Tim. 2. 10; Tit. 2. 3, as *b.* gospel.
See Prov. 17. 7; Matt. 3. 15.
BED. Job 7. 13, when I say, my *b.* shall comfort.
33. 15, in slumberings upon the *b.*
Ps. 63. 6, when I remember thee upon my *b.*
Matt. 9. 6; Mark 2. 9; John 5. 11, take up *b.*
See 2 Kin. 4. 10; Is. 28. 20; Mark 4. 21; Luke 8. 16.
BEES. Deut. 1. 44; Judg. 14. 8; Ps. 118. 12; Is. 7. 18.
BEEVES. Lev 22. 19; Num. 31. 28, 38.
BEFALL. Gen. 42. 4; 44. 29, mischief *b.* him.
49. 1; Deut. 31. 29; Dan. 10. 14, *b.* in last days.
Judg. 6. 13, why is all this *b.* us?
Ps. 91. 10, no evil *b.* thee.
Eccles. 3. 19, *b.* men *b.* beasts; one thing *b.*
See Lev. 10. 19; Deut. 31. 17; Acts 20. 19.
BEG. Ps. 37. 25; 109. 10; Prov. 20. 4; Luke 16. 3.
BEGGARLY. Gal. 4. 9.
BEGIN. Ezek. 9. 6, *b.* at my sanctuary.
1 Pet. 4. 17, judgment *b.* at house of God.
See 1 Sam. 3. 12; 2 Cor. 3. 1.
BEGINNING. Job 8. 7, though thy *b.* was small.
Ps. 111. 10; Prov. 1. 7; 9. 10, *b.* of wisdom.
119. 160, word true from *b.*
Eccles. 7. 8, better end of a thing than *b.*
Matt. 19. 8, from *b.* not so.
Luke 24. 47, *b.* at Jerusalem.
Heb. 3. 14, hold *b.* of our confidence.
See 1 Chr. 17. 9; Prov. 8. 22, 23; Col. 1. 18.
BEGOTTEN. Ps. 2. 7; Acts 13. 33; Heb. 1. 5; 5. 5, this day have I *b.* thee.
1 Pet. 1. 3, *b.* to a lively hope.
See Job 38. 28; 1 Cor. 4. 15; Philem. 10.
BEGUILE. Gen. 29. 25; Josh. 9. 22, wherefore hast thou *b.* me?
2 Pet. 2. 14, *b.* unstable souls.
See Num. 25. 18; 2 Cor. 11. 3.
BEGUN. Gal. 3. 3, having *b.* in the Spirit.
Phil. 1. 6, hath *b.* good work.
See Deut. 3. 24; 2 Cor. 8. 6; 1 Tim. 5. 11.
BEHALF. Job 36. 2, speak on God's *b.*
Phil. 1. 29, in *b.* of Christ.
See 2 Chr. 16. 9; 2 Cor. 5. 11; 5. 12.
BEHAVE. 1 Sam. 18. 5, 14, 15, 30, David *b.* wisely.
1 Chr. 19. 13, *b.* ourselves valiantly.
Ps. 101. 2, I will *b.* wisely.
Is. 3. 5, child shall *b.* proudly.
1 Thess. 2. 10, how unblameably we *b.*
1 Tim. 3. 2, a bishop must be of good *b.*
See Ps. 131. 2; 1 Cor. 13. 5; Tit. 2. 3.
BEHEADED. Matt. 14. 10; Mark 6. 16; Luke 9. 9; Rev. 20. 4.
BEHIND. Ex. 10. 26, not hoof be left *b.*
Phil. 3. 13, things which are *b.*
Col. 1. 24, fill up that which is *b.*
See 1 Kin. 14. 9; Neh. 9. 26; 2 Cor. 11. 5.
BEHOLD. Ps. 37. 37, *b.* the upright.
Matt. 18. 10, their angels do always *b.*
John 17. 24, that they may *b.* my glory.
2 Cor. 3. 18, *b.* as in a glass.
See Num. 24. 17; Ps. 31. 8; 119. 37.
BEHOVED. Luke 24. 46; Heb. 2. 17.
BELIEF. 2 Thess. 2. 13.
BELIEVE. Num. 14. 11, how long ere they *b.* me?
2 Chr. 20. 20, *b.* in Lord, *b.* his prophets.
Ps. 78. 22, they *b.* not in God.
Prov. 14. 15, simple *b.* every word.
Matt. 8. 13, as thou hast *b.*, so be it.
9. 28, *b.* ye that I am able?
21. 25; Mark 11. 31, why then did ye not *b.*?
27. 42, come down from the cross, and we will *b.*
Mark 5. 36; Luke 8. 50, only *b.*
9. 23, if thou canst *b.*, all things possible.
11. 24, *b.* that ye receive.
16. 13, neither *b.* they them.
Luke 1. 1, things most surely *b.*
8. 13, which for a while *b.*
24. 25, slow of heart to *b.*
41, *b.* not for joy.
John 1. 7, all men through him might *b.*
2. 22, they *b.* the scripture.
3. 12, *b.* heavenly things.
5. 44, how can ye *b.* which receive honour?
47, how shall ye *b.* my words?
6. 36, seen me, and *b.* not.
7. 5, neither did his brethren *b.*
48, have any of the rulers *b.*?
10. 38, *b.* the works.
11. 15, to intent ye may *b.*
26, never die. *b.* thou this?
48, all men will *b.*
12. 36, *b.* in the light.
17. 21, the world may *b.*
20. 25, I will not *b.*
29, have not seen, yet have *b.*
Acts 4. 32, multitude of them that *b.*
13. 39, all that *b.* are justified.
48, ordained to eternal life *b.*
16. 34, *b.* with all his house.
Rom. 4. 11, father of all that *b.*
18, against hope *b.* in hope.
9. 33, *b.* on him shall not be ashamed.
10. 14, how shall they *b.*?
1 Cor. 7. 12, wife that *b.* not.
2 Cor. 4. 13, we *b.*, and therefore speak.
Gal. 3. 22, promise to them that *b.*
2 Thess. 1. 10, admired in all that *b.*
Heb. 10. 39, *b.* to saving of soul.
11. 6, must *b.* that he is.
James 2. 19, devils *b.*, and tremble.
1 Pet. 2. 6, he that *b.* shall not be confounded.
See Ex. 4. 5; 19. 9; Is. 43. 10; Matt. 21. 22; John 3. 24; 10. 37; Acts 9. 26.
BELLY. Gen. 3. 14; Job 15. 2; Matt. 15. 17; Mark 7. 19; John 7. 38; Rom. 16. 18; Phil. 3. 19; Tit. 1. 12.
BELONGETH. Deut. 32. 35; Ps. 94. 1; Heb. 10. 30.
BELOVED. Deut. 33. 12, *b.* dwell in safety.
Ps. 127. 2, giveth his *b.* sleep.
Dan. 9. 23; 10. 11, 19, greatly *b.*
Matt. 3. 17; 17. 5; Mark 1. 11; 9. 7; Luke 3. 22; 9. 35; 2 Pet. 1. 17, *b.* son.
Rom. 11. 28, *b.* for fathers' sake.
Eph. 1. 6, accepted in the *b.*
Col. 4. 9; Philem. 16, *b.* brother.
See Neh. 13. 26; Cant. 2. 16; Rom. 16. 9.
BEMOAN. Job 42. 11; Jer. 15. 5; Nah. 3. 7.
BEND. Ps. 11. 2; Is. 60. 14; Ezek. 17. 7.
BENEATH. Prov. 15. 24, depart from hell *b.*
Is. 14. 9, hell from *b.* is moved.
John 8. 23, ye are from *b.*
See Deut. 4. 39; Jer. 31. 37.
BENEFACTORS. Luke 22. 25.
BENEFIT. Ps. 68. 19, loadeth us with *b.*
1 Tim. 6. 2, partakers of the *b.*
See 2 Chr. 32. 25; Ps. 103. 2; 2 Cor. 1. 15; Philem. 14.
BENEVOLENCE. 1 Cor. 7. 3.
BEREAVE. Gen. 42. 36; 43. 14, *b.* of children.
Eccles. 4. 8, *b.* my soul of good.
Jer. 15. 7; 18. 21, I will *b.* thee.
See Ezek. 5. 17; 36. 12; Hos. 13. 8.
BESEECH. Job 42. 4, hear, I *b.* thee.
Matt. 8. 5; Luke 7. 3, centurion *b.* him.
Luke 9. 38, I *b.* thee, look on my son.
2 Cor. 5. 20, as though God did *b.* you.
Eph. 4. 1, *b.* you to walk.
Philem. 9, for love's sake *b.* thee.
See Ex. 33. 18; Jonah 1. 14; Rom. 12. 1.
BESET. Ps. 22. 12; 139. 5; Hos. 7. 2; Heb. 12. 1.
BESIDE. Mark 3. 21; Acts 26. 24; 2 Cor. 5. 13.
BESIEGE. Deut. 28. 52; Eccles. 9. 14; Is. 1. 8.
BESOUGHT. Ex. 32. 11; Deut. 3. 23; 1 Kin. 13. 6; 2 Chr. 33. 12; Jer. 26. 19, *b.* the Lord.
Matt. 8. 31; Mark 5. 10; Luke 8. 31, devils *b.* him.
24; Luke 8. 37, *b.* him to depart.
John 4. 40, *b.* that he would tarry.
2 Cor. 12. 8, I *b.* the Lord thrice.
See Gen. 42. 21; Esth. 8. 3.
BEST. 1 Sam. 15. 9, 15, spared *b.* of sheep.
Ps. 39. 5, at his *b.* state is vanity.
Luke 15. 22, *b.* robe.
1 Cor. 12. 31, *b.* gifts.
See Gen. 43. 11; Deut. 23. 16; 2 Sam. 18. 4.
BESTEAD. Is. 8. 21.
BESTIR. 2 Sam. 5. 24.
BESTOW. Luke 12. 17, no room to *b.* my fruits.
1 Cor. 15. 10, grace he on us not in vain.
Gal. 4. 11, lest I have *b.* labour in vain.
1 John 3. 1, manner of love Father *b.*
See 1 Chr. 29. 25; Is. 63. 7; John 4. 38.
BETHINK. 1 Kin. 8. 47; 2 Chr. 6. 37.
BETIMES. Gen. 26. 31; 2 Chr. 36. 15; Job 8. 5; Prov. 13. 24.
BETRAY. Matt. 26. 16; Mark 14. 11; Luke 22. 21, 22, opportunity to *b.*
27. 4, I *b.* innocent blood.
1 Cor. 11. 23, same night he was *b.*
See Matt. 24. 10; Mark 14. 18; John 4. 44; 21. 20.
BETROTH. Hos. 2. 19, 20.
BETTER. 1 Sam. 15. 22, to obey *b.* than sacrifice.
1 Kin. 19. 4, I am not *b.* than my fathers.
Ps. 63. 3, lovingkindness *b.* than life.
Eccles. 4. 9, two are *b.* than one.
7. 10, former days *b.* than these.
Matt. 12. 12, man *b.* than a sheep.
Luke 5. 39, he saith the old is *b.*
Phil. 2. 3, each esteem other *b.* than himself.
Heb. 1. 4, much *b.* than angels.
11. 16, a *b.* country.
2 Pet. 2. 21, *b.* not have known the way.
See Eccles. 2. 24; Cant. 1. 2; Jonah 4. 3.
BEWAIL. Luke 8. 52, all wept and *b.* her.
23. 27, of women, which also *b.*
2 Cor. 12. 21, *b.* many which have sinned.
See Deut. 21. 13; Judg. 11. 37; Rev. 18. 9.
BEWARE. Judg. 13. 4, *b.*, and drink not wine.
Job 36. 18, *b.* lest he take thee away.
Matt. 16. 6; Mark 8. 15; Luke 12. 1, *b.* of leaven.
Mark 12. 38; Luke 20. 46, *b.* of scribes.
Luke 12. 15, *b.* of covetousness.
Phil. 3. 2, *b.* of dogs, *b.* of evil workers.
See Deut. 6. 12; 8. 11; 15. 9.
BEWITCHED. Acts 8. 9; Gal. 3. 1.
BEWRAY. Is. 16. 3; Prov. 27. 16; 29. 24; Matt. 26. 73.
BEYOND. Num. 22. 18; 2 Cor. 8. 3; Gal. 1. 13; 1 Thess. 4. 6.
BIER. 2 Sam. 3. 31; Luke 7. 14.
BILLOWS. Ps. 42. 7; Jonah 2. 3.
BIND. Prov. 6. 21, *b.* them continually upon thy heart.
Is. 61. 1, *b.* up brokenhearted.
Matt. 12. 29; Mark 3. 27, *b.* strong man.
16. 19; 18. 18, *b.* on earth.
See Num. 30. 2; Job 26. 8; 38. 31.
BIRD. 2 Sam. 21. 10, suffered neither *b.* to rest nor.
Cant. 2. 12, time of the singing of *b.*
Jer. 12. 9, heritage unto me as a speckled *b.*
Matt. 6. 26; Luke 9. 58, *b.* of air have nests.
See Ps. 11. 1; 124. 7; Prov. 1. 17; Eccles. 10. 20.
BIRTH. Matt. 1. 18; Mark 6. 21, Herod's *b.*-day
John 9. 1, blind from *b.*
Gal. 4. 19, of whom I travail in *b.*
See Eccles. 7. 1; Is. 66. 9; Luke 1. 14.
BIRTHRIGHT. Gen. 25. 31; 27. 36; Heb. 12. 16.
BISHOP. 1 Tim. 3. 1, if a man desire office of *b.*
Tit. 1. 7, *b.* must be blameless.
See Acts 1. 20; Phil. 1. 1; 1 Pet. 2. 25.
BIT. Ps. 32. 9; James 3. 3.
BITE. Prov. 23. 32, at last it *b.* like serpent.
Mic. 3. 5, prophets that *b.* with teeth.
Gal. 5. 15, if ye *b.* and devour one another.
See Eccles. 10. 8; Amos 5. 19; 9. 3.
BITTER. Ex. 12. 8; Num. 9. 11, with *b.* herbs.
Deut. 32. 24, devoured with *b.* destruction.
Job 13. 26, writest *b.* things.
Is. 5. 20, that put *b.* for sweet.
24. 9, strong drink *b.* to them that drink it.
Jer. 2. 19, an evil thing and *b.*
Matt. 26. 75; Luke 22. 62, Peter wept *b.*
Col. 3. 19, be not *b.* against them.
See Ex. 1. 14; 15. 23; 2 Kin. 14. 26.
BITTERNESS. Job 10. 1; 21. 25; Is. 38. 15, *b.* of soul.
Prov. 14. 10, heart knoweth own *b.*
Acts 8. 23, in the gall of *b.*
Eph. 4. 31, let all *b.* be put away.
Heb. 12. 15, lest any root of *b.*
See 1 Sam. 15. 32; Prov. 17. 25; Rom. 3. 14.
BLACK. Matt. 5. 36; Jude 13; Rev. 6. 5.
BLADE. Judg. 3. 22; Matt. 13. 26; Mark 4. 28.
BLAME. 2 Cor. 6. 3; 8. 20; Gal. 2. 11; Eph. 1. 4.
BLAMELESS. 1 Cor. 1. 8, be *b.* in day of the Lord.
Phil. 2. 15, that ye may be *b.*
See Matt. 12. 5; Phil. 3. 6; Tit. 1. 6, 7.
BLASPHEME. 2 Sam. 12. 14, occasion to enemies to *b.*
Is. 52. 5, my name continually is *b.*
Matt. 9. 3, scribes said, this man *b.*
Mark 3. 29, *b.* against Holy Ghost.
Acts 26. 11, I compelled them to *b.*
Rom. 2. 24, name of God is *b.* through you.
James 2. 7, *b.* that worthy name.
See 1 Kin. 21. 10; Ps. 74. 10, 18; 1 Tim. 1. 20.
BLASPHEMY. Matt. 12. 31, all manner of *b.*
26. 65; Mark 14. 64, he hath spoken *b.*
Luke 5. 21, who is this which speaketh *b.*?
See 2 Kin. 19. 3; Ezek. 35. 12; Matt. 15. 19.
BLAST. Gen. 41. 6; Deut. 28. 22; 1 Kin. 8. 37.
BLAZE. Mark 1. 45.
BLEATING. Judg. 5. 16; 1 Sam. 15. 14.
BLEMISH. Dan. 1. 4, children in whom was no *b.*
Eph. 5. 27, holy and without *b.*
1 Pet. 1. 19, a lamb without *b.* and spot.
See Lev. 21. 17; Deut. 15. 21; 2 Sam. 14. 25.
BLESS. Deut. 28. 3, *b.* in city, *b.* in field.
1 Chron. 4. 10, Oh that thou wouldest *b.* me.
Prov. 10. 7, memory of just is *b.*
Is. 32. 20, *b.* are ye that sow.
65. 16, *b.* himself in God of truth.
Matt. 5. 44; Luke 6. 28; Rom. 12. 14, *b.* those that curse.
Acts 20. 35, more *b.* to give than receive.
2 Cor. 11. 31, *b.* for evermore.
Tit. 2. 13, looking for that *b.* hope.
Rev. 14. 13, *b.* are dead which die in Lord.
See Gen. 22. 17; Hag. 2. 19; James 3. 9, 10.
BLESSING. Deut. 23. 5; Neh. 13. 2, turned curse into *b.*
Job 29. 13, *b.* of him that was ready to perish.
Prov. 10. 22, *b.* of Lord maketh rich.
28. 20, a faithful man shall abound with *b.*
Is. 65. 8, destroy it not, a *b.* is in it.
Mal. 2. 2, I will curse your *b.*
3. 10, pour you out a *b.*
Rom. 15. 29, fulness of *b.* of gospel.
1 Cor. 10. 16, cup of *b.* which we bless.
James 3. 10, proceed *b.* and cursing.
Rev. 5. 12, worthy to receive honour and *b.*
See Gen. 27. 35; 39. 5; Deut. 11. 26, 29.
BLIND (*v.*). Ex. 23. 8, the gift *b.* the wise.
2 Cor. 3. 14; 4. 4, their minds were *b.*
1 John 2. 11, darkness hath *b.*
See Deut. 16. 19; 1 Sam. 12. 3.
BLINDNESS. Eph. 4. 18, because of *b.* of the heart.
See Deut. 28. 28; 2 Kin. 6. 18; Zech. 12. 4.
BLOOD. Gen. 9. 6, whoso sheddeth man's *b.*
Josh. 2. 19; 1 Kin. 2. 32, *b.* on head.
Ps. 51. 14, deliver me from *b.*-guiltiness.
72. 14, precious shall *b.* be in his sight.
Prov. 28. 10, the *b.*-thirsty hate upright.
Is. 9. 5, garments rolled in *b.*
Jer. 2. 34, the *b.* of poor innocents.
Ezek. 9. 9, land is full of *b.*
18. 13; 33. 5, his *b.* be upon him.
Hab. 2. 12, buildeth a town with *b.*
Matt. 9. 20; Mark 5. 25; Luke 8. 43, issue of *b.*
16. 17, flesh and *b.* hath not revealed.

Matt. 27. 4, I have betrayed innocent *b.*
25, his *b.* be on us and on our children.
Mark 14. 24; Luke 22. 20, my *b.* shed.
Luke 22. 20; 1 Cor. 11. 25, new testament in my *b.*
44, sweat as drops of *b.* falling.
John 1. 13, born not of *b.*
6. 54, 55, 56, drinketh my *b.*
Acts 15. 20; 21. 25, abstain from *b.*
17. 26, made of one *b.*
20. 28, church purchased with his *b.*
Rom. 3. 25, through faith in his *b.*
5. 9, justified by his *b.*
1 Cor. 10. 16, communion of *b.* of Christ.
11. 27, guilty of body and *b.* of the Lord.
15. 50, flesh and *b.* cannot inherit.
Eph. 1. 7; Col. 1. 14, redemption through his *b.*
Heb. 9. 22, without shedding of *b.*
10. 29; 13. 20, *b.* of the covenant.
1 Pet. 1. 19, with precious *b.* of Christ.
Rev. 7. 14; 12. 11, in the *b.* of the Lamb.
See Gen. 9. 4; Ex. 4. 9; 12. 13; Lev. 3. 17; Ps. 55. 23; Rev. 16. 6; 17. 6.

BLOSSOM. Is. 35, 1, desert shall *b.* as the rose.
Hab. 3. 17, fig tree shall not *b.*
See Gen. 40. 10; Num. 17. 5; Is. 27. 6.

BLOT. Ex. 32. 32; Ps. 69. 28; Rev. 3. 5, *b.* out of book.
Is. 44. 22, *b.* out, as thick cloud.
Acts 3. 19, repent, that sins may be *b.* out.
Col. 2. 14, *b.* out handwriting.
See Deut. 9. 14; 2 Kin. 14. 27; Jer. 18. 23.

BLUSH. Ezra 9. 6; Jer. 6. 15; 8. 12.

BOAST (*n.*). Ps. 34. 2; Rom. 2. 17, 23; 3. 27.

BOAST (*v.*). 1 Kin. 20. 11, not *b.* as he that putteth it off.
Ps. 49. 6; 94. 4, *b.* themselves.
Prov. 27. 1, *b.* not of to morrow.
2 Cor. 11. 16, that I may *b.* myself a little.
Eph. 2. 9, lest any man should *b.*
James 3. 5, tongue *b.* great things.
See 2 Chr. 25. 19; Prov. 20. 14; James 4. 16.

BOATS. John 6. 22; Acts 27. 16, 30.

BODY. Job 19. 26, worms destroy this *b.*
Prov. 5. 11, when thy flesh and *b.* are consumed.
Matt. 5. 29, *b.* cast into hell.
6. 22; Luke 11. 34, *b.* full of light.
25; Luke 12. 22, take no thought for *b.*
Mark 5. 29, felt in *b.* that she was healed.
Luke 17. 37, wheresoever the *b.* is.
John 2. 21, the temple of his *b.*
Acts 19. 12, from his *b.* were brought.
Rom. 6. 6, *b.* of sin destroyed.
7. 24, *b.* of this death.
12. 1, present your *b.* a living sacrifice.
4; 1 Cor. 12. 14, many members, one *b.*
1 Cor. 9. 27, I keep under my *b.*
13. 3, though I give my *b.* to be burned.
2 Cor. 5. 8, absent from the *b.*
12. 2, whether in *b.*, or out of the *b.*
Gal. 6. 17, I bear in *b.* marks.
Phil. 3. 21, like to his glorious *b.*
1 Pet. 2. 24, in his own *b.* on tree.
See Gen. 47. 18; Deut. 28. 4; Rom. 12. 5.

BODILY. Luke 3. 22; 2 Cor. 10. 10; Col. 2. 9; 1 Tim. 4. 8.

BOLD. Eccles. 8. 1, the *b.* of face changed.
John 7. 26, he speaketh *b.*
2 Cor. 10. 2, I may not be *b.*
Eph. 3. 12, we have *b.* and access.
Heb. 4. 16, let us come *b.* to throne.
1 John 4. 17, have *b.* in day of judgment.
See Prov. 28. 1; Acts 13. 46; Rom. 10. 20.

BOND. Acts 8. 23, in *b* of iniquity.
Eph. 4. 3, *b.* of peace.
Col. 3. 14, *b.* of perfectness.
See Num. 30. 2; Ezek. 20. 37; Luke 13. 16.

BONDAGE. John 8. 33, never in *b.* to any man.
See Rom. 8. 15; Gal. 5. 1; Heb. 2. 15.

BONDMAN. Deut. 15. 15; 16. 12; 24. 18.

BONDWOMAN. Gen. 21. 10; Gal. 4. 30.

BONE. Ex. 12. 46; Num. 9. 12, neither shall ye break a *b.* thereof.
Job 20. 11, *b.* full of sin.
40. 18, *b.* as brass.
Ps. 51. 8, the *b.* broken may rejoice.
Prov. 12. 4, as rottenness in his *b.*
Matt. 23. 27, full of dead men's *b.*
Luke 24. 39, spirit hath not flesh and *b.*
See Gen. 2. 23; Ezek. 37. 7; John 19. 36.

BOOK. Job 19. 23, printed in a *b.*
31. 35, adversary had written a *b.*
Is. 34. 16, seek out of the *b.* of the Lord.
Mal. 3. 16, *b.* of remembrance.
Luke 4. 17, when he had opened *b.*
John 21. 25, world could not contain *b.*
Phil. 4. 3; Rev. 3. 5; 13. 8; 17. 8; 20. 12; 21. 27, *b.* of life.
Rev. 22. 19, if any man take away from words of *b.*
See Ex. 17. 14; Ezra 4. 15; Acts 19. 19; 2 Tim. 4. 13.

BOOTH. Job 27. 18; Jonah 4. 5.

BOOTY. Num. 31. 32; Jer. 49. 32; Hab. 2. 7; Zeph. 1. 13.

BORN. Job 5. 7, man *b.* to trouble.
14. 1; 15. 14; 25. 4; Matt. 11. 11, *b.* of a woman.
Ps. 87. 4, this man was *b.* there.
Is. 9. 6, unto us a child is *b.*
66. 8, shall a nation be *b.* at once?
John 1. 13; 1 John 4. 7; 5. 1, 4, 18, *b.* of God.
3. 3; 1 Pet. 1. 23, *b.* again.
6. 8, *b.* of Spirit.
See 15. 8, as one *b.* out of due time.
1 Pet. 2. 2, as new-*b.* babes.
See Job 3. 3; Prov. 17. 17; Eccles. 3. 2.

BORNE. Ps. 55. 12, an enemy, then I could have *b.* it.
Is. 53. 4, *b.* our griefs, carried our sorrows.
Matt. 23. 4; Luke 11. 46, grievous to be *b.*
See Job 34. 31; Lam. 5. 7; Matt. 20. 12.

BORROW. Deut. 15. 6; 28. 12, shalt lend, but not *b.*
Ps. 37. 21, wicked *b.* and payeth not.
Prov. 22. 7, the *b.* is servant.
Matt. 5. 42, from him that would *b.* of thee.
See Ex. 3. 22; 11. 2; 22. 14; 2 Kin. 4. 3.

BOSOM. Ps. 35. 13, prayer returned into own *b.*
Prov. 6. 27, take fire in his *b.*
Is. 40. 11, carry lambs in *b.*
Luke 16. 22, carried into Abraham's *b.*
John 1. 18, in the *b.* of the Father.
13. 23, leaning on Jesus' *b.*
See Ex. 4. 6; Deut. 13. 6; Job 31. 33.

BOSSES. Job 15. 26.

BOTCH. Deut. 28. 27, 35.

BOTTLE. Judg. 4. 19, a *b.* of milk.
1 Sam. 1. 24; 10. 3; 16. 20, 2 Sam. 16. 1, a *b.* of wine.
Ps. 56. 8, put tears into *b.*
Ps. 119. 83, like *b.* in smoke.
Matt. 9. 17; Mark 2. 22; Luke 5. 37, new wine in old *b.*
See Gen. 21. 15; Hos. 7. 5; Hab. 2. 15.

BOUGH. Gen. 49. 22; Judg. 9. 48; Deut. 24. 20; Job 14. 9; Ps. 80. 10; Ezek. 31. 30.

BOUGHT. Luke 14. 18; 1 Cor. 6. 20; 7. 23; 2 Pet. 2. 1.

BOUND. Ps. 107. 10, being *b.* in affliction.
Prov. 22. 15, foolishness *b.* in heart of child.
Acts 20. 22, I go *b.* in spirit to Jerusalem.
1 Cor. 7. 27, art thou *b.* to a wife?
2 Tim. 2. 9, word of God is not *b.*
Heb. 13. 3, in bonds, as *b.* with them.
See Gen. 44. 30; Matt. 16. 19; Mark 5. 4.

BOUNTY. 1 Kin. 10. 13; 2 Cor. 9. 5.

BOUNTIFUL. Prov. 22. 9, a *b.* eye shall be blessed.
Is. 32. 5, nor churl said to be *b.*
See Ps. 13. 6; 116. 7; 119. 17; 2 Cor. 9. 6.

BOWELS. 2 Cor. 6. 12, straitened in *b.*
Col. 3. 12, *b.* of mercies.
1 John 3. 17, *b.* of compassion.
See Acts 1. 18; Phil. 1. 8; 2. 1; Philem. 12.

BRACELET. Gen. 24. 30; Ex. 35. 22; Is. 3. 19.

BRAKE. 2 Kin. 23. 14; 2 Chr. 34. 4, Josiah *b.* images.
Matt. 14. 19; 15. 36; 26. 26; Mark 6. 41; 8. 6; 14. 22; Luke 9. 16; 22. 19; 24. 30; 1 Cor. 11. 24, blessed and *b.*
See Ex. 32. 19; 1 Sam. 4. 18; Luke 5. 6; John 19. 32.

BRAMBLE. Judg. 9. 14; Is. 34. 13; Luke 6. 44.

BRANCH. Job 14. 7, tender *b.* will not cease.
Prov. 11. 28, righteous flourish as *b.*
Jer. 23. 5, will raise a righteous *b.*
Matt. 13. 32; Luke 13. 19, birds lodge in *b.*
21. 8; Mark 11. 8; John 12. 13, cut down *b.*
See Zech. 3. 8; 6. 12; John 15. 2, 4, 5, 6; Rom. 11. 16.

BRAND. Judg. 15. 5; Zech. 3. 2.

BRASS. Deut. 8. 9; 28. 23; 1 Cor. 13. 1.

BRAVERY. Is. 3. 18.

BRAWLER. Prov. 25. 24; 1 Tim. 3. 3; Tit. 3. 2.

BRAY. Job 6. 5; 30. 7; Prov. 27. 22.

BREACH. Is. 58. 12, the repairer of the *b.*
Lam. 2. 13, thy *b.* is great like the sea.
See Lev. 24. 20; Ps. 106. 23; Amos 4. 3; 6. 11.

BREAD. Deut. 8. 3; Matt. 4. 4; Luke 4. 4, not live by *b.* alone.
Ruth 1. 6, visited people in giving them *b.*
1 Kin. 17. 6, ravens brought *b.* and flesh.
Job 22. 7, withholden *b.* from hungry.
33. 20, soul abhorreth *b.*
Ps. 132. 15, satisfy poor with *b.*
Prov. 9. 17, *b.* eaten in secret.
12. 11; 20. 13; 28. 19, satisfied with *b.*
31. 27, eateth not *b.* of idleness.
Eccles. 11. 1, cast *b.* on waters.
Is. 33. 16, *b.* given, and waters sure.
55. 2, money for that which is not *b.*
10, seed to sower, *b.* to eater.
Matt. 4. 3; Luke 4. 3, stones be made *b.*
6. 11; Luke 11. 11, give us our daily *b.*
15. 26; Mark 7. 27, not meet to take children's *b.*
Luke 24. 35, known in breaking *b.*
Acts 2. 42; 20. 7; 27. 35, breaking *b.*
2 Thess. 3. 8, neither did eat any man's *b.* for nought.
See Ex. 16. 4; 23. 25; Josh. 9. 5; Judg. 7. 13.

BREAK. Cant. 2. 17; 4. 6, day *b.* and shadows flee.
Is. 42. 3; Matt. 12. 20, bruised reed shall he not *b.*
Jer. 4. 3; Hos. 10. 12, *b.* up your fallow ground.
Acts 21. 13, to weep and *b.* my heart.
See Ps. 2. 3; Matt. 5. 19; 9. 17; 1 Cor. 10. 16.

BREATH. Gen. 2. 7; 6. 17; 7. 15, *b.* of life.
Is. 2. 22, cease from man, whose *b.*
Ezek. 37. 5, 10, I will cause *b.* to enter.
Acts 17. 25, he giveth to all life and *b.*
See Job 12. 10; 33. 4; Ps. 146. 4; 150. 6.

BREATHE. Ps. 27. 12; Ezek. 37. 9; John 20. 22.

BREECHES. Ex. 28. 42; Lev. 6. 10; 16. 4; Ezek. 44. 18.

BRETHREN. Matt. 23. 8, all ye are *b.*
Mark 10. 29; Luke 18. 29, no man left house or *b.*
Col. 1. 2, faithful *b.* in Christ.
1 John 3. 14, because we love the *b.*
See Gen. 42. 8; Prov. 19. 7; John 7. 5.

BRIBE. 1 Sam. 12. 3, have I received any *b.*?
Ps. 26. 10, right hand is full of *b.*
See 1 Sam. 8. 3; Is. 33. 15; Job 15. 34.

BRICK. Gen. 11. 3; Ex. 5. 7; Is. 9. 10; 65. 3.

BRIDE. Is. 61. 10; Jer. 2. 32; Rev. 21. 2; 22. 17.

BRIDEGROOM. Matt. 25. 1, to meet the *b.*
John 3. 29, because of *b.* voice.
See Ps. 19. 5; Is. 62. 5; Matt. 9. 15.

BRIDLE. Prov. 26. 3, a *b.* for the ass.
James 1. 26, *b.* not his tongue.
3. 2, able to *b.* whole body.
See 2 Kin. 19. 28; Ps. 39. 1; Is. 37. 29.

BRIGANDINE. Jer. 46. 4; 51. 3.

BRIGHT. Job 37. 21, *b.* light in the clouds.
Is. 60. 3, to *b.* of thy rising.
62. 1, righteousness go forth as *b.*
Matt. 17. 5, *b.* cloud overshadowed.
2 Thess. 2. 8, *b.* of his coming.
Heb. 1. 3, the *b.* of his glory.
Rev. 22. 16, the *b.* and morning star.
See Lev. 13. 2; Jer. 51. 11; Zech. 10. 1.

BRINK. Gen. 41. 3; Ex. 2. 3; 7. 15; Josh. 3. 8.

BROAD. Ps. 119. 96; Matt. 7. 13; 23. 5.

BRODERED. Ezek. 16. 10, 13; 27. 7, 16, 24, *b.* work.
See Ex. 28. 4; 1 Tim. 2. 9.

BROILED. Luke 24. 42.

BROKEN. Ps. 34. 18; 51. 17; 69. 20, *b.* heart.
John 10. 35, scripture cannot be *b.*
19. 36, bone shall not be *b.*
Eph. 2. 14, *b.* down middle wall.
See Job 17. 11; Prov. 25. 19; Jer. 2. 13.

BROOD. Luke 13. 34.

BROOK. 1 Sam. 17. 40; Ps. 42. 1; 110. 7.

BROTH. Judg. 6. 19; Is. 65. 4.

BROTHER. Prov. 17. 17, *b.* is born for adversity.
18. 9, slothful *b.* to waster.
19, *b.* offended harder to be won.
24, friend closer than *b.*
Eccles. 4. 8, neither child nor *b.*
Matt. 10. 21, *b.* shall deliver up *b.*
1 Cor. 6. 6, *b.* goeth to law with *b.*
2 Thess. 3. 15, admonish as *b.*
See Gen. 4. 9; Matt. 5. 23; 12. 50; Mark 3. 35.

BROTHERLY. Rom. 12. 10; 1 Thess. 4. 9; Heb. 13. 1, *b.* love.
See Amos 1. 9; 2 Pet. 1. 7.

BROW. Is. 48. 4; Luke 4. 29.

BRUISE (*n.*). Is. 1. 6; Jer. 30. 12; Nah. 3. 19.

BRUISE (*v.*). Is. 42. 3; Matt. 12. 20, *b.* reed shall he not break.
53. 5, *b.* for our iniquities.
See Gen. 3. 15; Is. 53. 10; Rom. 16. 20.

BRUIT. Jer. 10. 22; Nah. 3. 19.

BRUTISH. Ps. 92. 6, a *b.* man knoweth not.
Prov. 30. 2, I am more *b.* than any.
Jer. 10. 21, the pastors are become *b.*
See Ps. 49. 10; Jer. 10. 8; Ezek. 21. 31.

BUCKET. Num. 24. 7; Is. 40. 15.

BUCKLER. 2 Sam. 22. 31; Ps. 18. 2; 91. 4; Prov. 2. 7.

BUD. Num. 17. 8; Is. 18. 5; 61. 11; Hos. 8. 7.

BUFFET. Matt. 26. 67; 1 Cor. 4. 11; 2 Cor. 12. 7; 1 Pet. 2. 20.

BUILD. Ps. 127. 1, labour in vain that *b.*
Eccles. 3. 3, a time to *b.* up.
Is. 58. 12, *b.* old waste places.
Matt. 7. 24; Luke 6. 48, wise man *b.* on rock.
Luke 14. 30, began to *b.*, not able to finish.
Acts 20. 32, able to *b.* you up.
Rom. 15. 20, lest I *b.* on another man's foundation.
1 Cor. 3. 12, if any *b.* on this foundation.
Eph. 2. 22, in whom ye are *b.* together.
See 1 Chr. 17. 12; 2 Chr. 6. 9; Eccles. 2. 4.

BUILDER. Ps. 118. 22; Matt. 21. 42; Mark 12. 10; Luke 20. 17; Acts 4. 11; 1 Pet. 2. 7, *b.* refused.
1 Cor. 3. 10, as a wise master-*b.*
Heb. 11. 10, whose *b.* and maker is God.
See 1 Kin. 5. 18; Ezra 3. 10.

BUILDING. 1 Cor. 3. 9; 2 Cor. 5. 1; Eph. 2. 21.

BULRUSH. Ex. 2. 3; Is. 18. 2; 58. 5.

BULWARK. Is. 26. 1, salvation for walls and *b.*
See Deut. 20. 20; Ps. 48. 13; Eccles. 9. 14.

BUNDLE. Gen. 42. 35; Matt. 13. 30; Acts 28. 3.

BURDEN. Ps. 55. 22, cast thy *b.* on the Lord.
Eccles. 12. 5, grasshopper shall be a *b.*
Matt. 11. 30, my *b.* is light.
20. 12, borne *b.* and heat of day.
23. 4; Luke 11. 46, bind heavy *b.*
Gal. 6. 2, 5, bear his own *b.*
See Num. 11. 11; Acts 15. 28; 2 Cor. 12. 16.

BURDENSOME. Zech. 12. 3; 2 Cor. 11. 9; 1 Thess. 2. 6.

BURIAL. Eccles. 6. 3; Jer. 22. 19; Matt. 26. 12; Acts 8. 2.

BURN. Ps. 39. 3, while I was musing the fire *b.*
Prov. 26. 23, *b.* lips and wicked heart.
Is. 9. 18, wickedness *b.* as fire.
33. 14, dwell with everlasting *b.*
Mal. 4. 1, day that shall *b.* as oven.
Matt. 13. 30, bind tares to *b.* them.
Luke 3. 17, chaff *b.* with fire unquenchable.
12. 35, loins girded and lights *b.*
24. 32, did not our heart *b.*?
John 5. 35, he was a *b.* and shining light.
1 Cor. 13. 3, give my body to be *b.*
Heb. 6. 8, whose end is to be *b.*
Rev. 4. 5, lamps *b.* before throne.
19. 20, into a lake *b.*
See Gen. 44. 18; Ex. 3. 2; 21. 25.

BURNT OFFERING. Ps. 40. 6, *b.* thou hast not required.
Is. 61. 8, I hate robbery for *b.*
Jer. 6. 20, your *b.* not acceptable.
Hos. 6. 6, knowledge more than *b.*
Mark 12. 33, to love neighbour is more than *b.*
See Gen. 22. 7; Lev. 1. 4; 6. 9.

BURST. Job 32. 19; Prov. 8. 10; Mark 2. 22; Luke 5. 37.

BURY. Matt. 8. 21; Luke 9. 59, suffer me to *b.* my father.
22, let dead *b.* dead.
Rom. 6. 4; Col. 2. 12, *b.* with him by baptism.
1 Cor. 15. 4, he was *b.*, and rose again.
See Gen. 23. 4; 47. 29; Matt. 14. 12.

BUSHEL. Matt. 5. 15; Mark 4. 21; Luke 11. 33.

BUSINESS. 1 Sam. 21. 8, king's *b.* requireth haste.
Ps. 107. 23, do *b.* in great waters.
Prov. 22. 29, diligent in *b.*
Luke 2. 49, about my Father's *b.*
Rom. 12. 11, not slothful in *b.*
1 Thess. 4. 11, study to do your own *b.*
See Josh. 2. 14; Judg. 18. 7; Neh. 13. 30.

BUTLER. Gen. 40. 1; 41. 9.

BUTTER. Is. 7. 15, 22, *b.* and honey shall he eat.
See Judg. 5. 25; Job 29. 6; Ps. 55. 21; Prov. 30. 33.

BUY. Lev. 22. 11, *b.* any soul with money.
Prov. 23. 23, *b.* the truth.
Is. 55. 1, *b.* and eat, *b.* wine and milk.
Matt. 25. 9, go to them that sell, and *b.*
John 4. 8, disciples were gone to *b.* meat.
James 4. 13, we will *b.* and sell, and get gain.
Rev. 3. 18, *b.* of me gold tried.
13. 17, no man might *b.*, save he that had mark.
18. 11, no man *b.* her merchandise.
See Gen. 42. 2; 47. 19; Ruth 4. 4; Matt. 13. 44.

BUYER. Prov. 20. 14; Is. 24. 2; Ezek. 7. 12.

BY AND BY. Matt. 13. 21; Mark 6. 25; Luke 17. 7; 21. 9.

BYWAYS. Judg. 5. 6.

BYWORD. Job 17. 6; 30. 9, a *b.* of the people.
Ps. 44. 14, a *b.* among the heathen.
See Deut. 28. 37; 1 Kin. 9. 7; 2 Chr. 7. 20.

C.

CABINS. Jer. 37. 16.

CAGE. Jer. 5. 27; Rev. 18. 2.

CAKE. 2 Sam. 6. 19, to every man a *c.* of bread.
1 Kin. 17. 13, make me a little *c.* first.
See Judg. 7. 13; Jer. 7. 18; 44. 19; Hos. 7. 8.

CALAMITY. Deut. 32. 35; 2 Sam. 22. 19; Ps. 18. 18, day of *c.*
Ps. 57. 1, until *c.* be overpast.
Prov. 1. 26, I will laugh at your *c.*
17. 5, he that is glad at *c.*
19. 13, foolish son the *c.* of his father.
27. 10, brother's house in day of *c.*
See Job 6. 2; Prov. 24. 22.

CALF. Ex. 32. 4; Is. 11. 6; Luke 15. 23.

CALKERS. Ezek. 27. 9, 27.

CALLING. Rom. 11. 29, *c.* of God without repentance.
1 Cor. 7. 20, abide in same *c.*
Eph. 1. 18, the hope of his *c.*
Phil. 3. 14, prize of high *c.*
2 Thess. 1. 11, worthy of this *c.*
2 Tim. 1. 9, called us with holy *c.*
Heb. 3. 1, partakers of heavenly *c.*
2 Pet. 1. 10, make *c.* and election sure.
See Acts 7. 59; 22. 16; 1 Cor. 1. 26.

CALM. Ps. 107. 29; Jonah 1. 11; Matt. 8. 26; Mark 4. 39; Luke 8. 24.

CALVES. Hos. 14. 2; Mal. 4. 2.

CAMP (*n.*). Ex. 14. 19, angel, which went before *c.*
Ex. 16. 13, quails covered the *c.*
Num. 1. 52, every man by his own *c.*
Deut. 23. 14, Lord walketh in midst of *c.*
See 1 Sam. 4. 6, 7; Heb. 13. 13.

CAMP (*v.*). Is. 29. 3; Jer. 50. 29; Nah. 3. 1.

CANDLE. Job 29. 3, when his *c.* shined upon my head.
Ps. 18. 28, thou wilt light my *c.*
Prov. 20. 27, spirit of man *c.* of the Lord.
Zeph. 1. 12, search Jerusalem with *c.*
Matt. 5. 15; Mark 4. 21; Luke 8. 16; 11. 33, lighted a *c.*
Rev. 18. 23, *c.* shine no more in thee.
22. 5, need no *c.*, neither light.
See Job 18. 6; 21. 17; Prov. 24. 20.

CANDLESTICK. 2 Kin. 4. 10, let us set for him a *c.*
See Mark 4. 21; Heb. 9. 2; Rev. 2. 5.

CANKERED. 2 Tim. 2. 17; James 5. 3.

CAPTIVE. Ex. 12. 29, firstborn of *c.* in dungeon.
Is. 51. 14, *c.* exile hasteneth.
52. 2, O *c.* daughter of Zion.
2 Tim. 2. 26, taken *c.* at his will.
3. 6, lead *c.* silly women.
See 2 Kin. 5. 2; Is. 14. 2; 61. 1; Luke 4. 18.

CAPTIVITY. Rom. 7. 23, into *c.* to law of sin.
2 Cor. 10. 5, bringing into *c.* every thought.
See Job 42. 10; Ps. 14. 7; 85. 1; 126. 1.

CARCASE. Is. 66. 24; Matt. 24. 28; Heb. 3. 17.

CARE (*n.*). Jer. 49. 31, nation that dwelleth without *c.*
Matt. 13. 22; Mark 4. 19, *c.* of this world.
Luke 8. 14; 21. 34, choked with *c.*
1 Cor. 9. 9, doth God take *c.* for oxen?
12. 25, have same *c.* one for another.
2 Cor. 11. 28, the *c.* of all the churches.
1 Pet. 5. 7, casting all your *c.* on him.
See 1 Sam. 10. 2; 2 Kin. 4. 13; 2 Cor. 7. 12.

CARE (*v.*). Ps. 142. 4, no man *c.* for my soul.
John 12. 6, not that he *c.* for poor.
Acts 18. 17, Gallio *c.* for none of those things.
Phil. 2. 20, naturally *c.* for your state.
See 2 Sam. 18. 3; Luke 10. 40.

CAREFUL. Jer. 17. 8, not be *c.* in year of drought.
Dan. 3. 16, we are not *c.* to answer.
Luke 10. 41, thou art *c.* about many things.
Phil. 4. 6, be *c.* for nothing.
Heb. 12. 17, he sought it *c.* with tears.
See 2 Kin. 4. 13; Phil. 4. 10; Tit. 3. 8.

CAREFULNESS. Ezek. 12. 18; 1 Cor. 7. 32; 1 Cor. 7. 11.

CARELESS. Judg. 18. 7; Is. 32. 9; 47. 8; Ezek. 39. 6.

CARNAL. Rom. 7. 14, *c.*, sold under sin.
8. 7, the *c.* mind is enmity against God.
2 Cor. 10. 4, weapons of our warfare not *c.*
See 1 Cor. 9. 11; Heb. 7. 16; 9. 10.

CARRIAGE. Judg. 18. 21; Is. 10. 28; 46. 1; Acts 1. 15.

CARRY. 1 Kin. 18. 12, Spirit of the Lord shall *c.* thee.
Is. 40. 11, *c.* lambs in his bosom.
53. 4, *c.* our sorrows.
63. 9, *c.* them all days of old.
Ezek. 22. 9, men *c.* tales to shed blood.
Mark 6. 55, began to *c.* about in beds.
John 5. 10, not lawful to *c.* thy bed.
21. 18, and *c.* thee whither thou wouldest not.
Eph. 4. 14, *c.* about with every wind.
1 Tim. 6. 7, we can *c.* nothing out.
Heb. 13. 9, not *c.* about with divers.
2 Pet. 2. 17, clouds *c.* with a tempest.
Jude 12, clouds *c.* about of winds.
See Ex. 33. 15; Num. 11. 12; Deut. 14. 24.

CART. Is. 5. 18, draw sin as with a *c.* rope.
Amos 2. 13, *c.* full of sheaves.
See 1 Sam. 6. 7; 2 Sam. 6. 3; 1 Chr. 13. 7; Is. 28. 28.

CASE. Ps. 144. 15, happy people in such a *c.*
Matt. 5. 20, in no *c.* enter heaven
John 5. 6, long time in that *c.*
See Ex. 5. 19; Deut. 19. 4; 24. 13.

CAST. Prov. 16. 33, lot is *c.* into lap.
Matt. 5. 29; Mark 9. 45, whole body *c.* into hell.
Mark 9. 38; Luke 9. 49, one *c.* out devils.
Luke 21. 1, *c.* gifts into treasury.
John 8. 7, first *c.* stone at her.
2 Cor. 10. 5, *c.* down imaginations.
1 Pet. 5. 7, *c.* all care upon him.
1 John 4. 18, love *c.* out fear.
See Ps. 76. 6; Prov. 26. 18; 3 John 10.

CASTAWAY. 1 Cor. 9. 27, lest I be a *c.*

CASTLE. Num. 31. 10; Prov. 18. 19; Acts 21. 34.

CATCH. Ps. 10. 9, to *c.* the poor.
Matt. 13. 19, devil *c.* away that which was sown.
Luke 5. 10, from henceforth thou shalt *c.* men
John 10. 12, wolf *c.* and scattereth sheep.
See 2 Kin. 7. 12; Ezek. 19. 3; Mark 12. 13.

CATTLE. Gen. 46. 32, their trade to feed *c.*
Ex. 10. 26, our *c.* shall go with us.
Deut. 2. 35; 3. 7; Josh. 8. 2, the *c.* ye shall take for prey.
Ps. 50. 10, *c.* upon a thousand hills.
See Gen. 1. 25; 30. 43; Jonah 4. 11.

CAUGHT. Gen. 22. 13, ram *c.* by horns.
John 21. 3, that night they *c.* nothing.
2 Cor. 12. 2, *c.* up to third heaven.
16, I *c.* you with guile.
1 Thess. 4. 17, be *c.* up together with them.
See 2 Sam. 18. 9; Prov. 7. 13; Rev. 12. 5.

CAUSE (*n.*). Matt. 19. 5; Mark 10. 7; Eph. 5. 31, for this *c.* shall a man leave.
1 Cor. 11. 30, for this *c.* many are sickly.
1 Tim. 1. 16, for this *c.* I obtained mercy.
See Prov. 18. 17; 2 Cor. 4. 16; 5. 13.

CAUSE (*v.*). Ezra 6. 12, God *c.* his name to dwell.
Ps. 67. 1; 80. 3, *c.* his face to shine.
Rom. 16. 17, mark them who *c.* divisions
See Deut. 1. 38; 12. 11; Job 6. 24.

CAUSELESS. 1 Sam. 25. 31; Prov. 26. 2.

CEASE. Deut. 15. 11, poor never *c.* out of land.
Job 3. 17, the wicked *c.* from troubling.
Ps. 46. 9, he maketh wars to *c.*
Prov. 26. 20, strife *c.*
Eccles. 12. 3, grinders *c.* because few.
Acts 20. 31, I *c.* not to warn.
1 Cor. 13. 8, tongues, they shall *c.*
1 Thess. 5. 17, pray without *c.*
1 Pet. 4. 1, hath *c.* from sin.
See Gen. 8. 22; Is. 1. 16; 2. 22.

CELEBRATE. Lev. 23. 32; Is. 38 18.

CELESTIAL. 1 Cor. 15. 40.

CEREMONIES. Num. 9. 3.

CERTAIN. Ex. 3. 12, *c.* I will be with thee.
1 Cor. 4. 11, no *c.* dwellingplace.
Heb. 10. 27, a *c.* looking for of judgment.
See Deut. 13. 14; 1 Kin. 2. 37; Dan. 2. 45.

CERTIFY. 2 Sam. 15. 28; Gal. 1. 11.

CHAFF. Matt. 3. 12; Luke 3. 17, burn up *c.* with fire.
See Jer. 23. 28; Hos. 13. 3; Zeph. 2. 2.
CHAIN. Mark 5. 3, no, not with *c.*
Acts 12. 7, Peter's *c.* fell off.
2 Tim. 1. 16, not ashamed of my *c.*
2 Pet. 2. 4, into *c.* of darkness.
Jude 6, everlasting *c.* under darkness.
See Ps. 73. 6; Lam. 3. 7; Is. 40. 19.
CHALLENGETH. Ex. 22. 9.
CHAMBER. 2 Kin. 4. 10, little *c.* on wall.
Ps. 19. 5, as bridegroom coming out of *c.*
Is. 26. 20, enter into thy *c.*
Ezek. 8. 12, *c.* of imagery.
Matt. 24. 26, in secret *c.*
Acts 9. 37; 20. 8, in upper *c.*
See Dan. 6. 10; Prov. 7. 27; Joel 2. 16.
CHAMPION. 1 Sam. 17. 4, 51.
CHANCE. 1 Sam. 6. 9; 2 Sam. 1. 6; Eccles. 9. 11; Luke 10. 31.
CHANGE (*n.*). Job 14. 14, till my *c.* come.
Prov. 22. 21, meddle not with him given to *c.*
See Judg. 14. 12; Zech. 3. 4; Heb. 7. 12.
CHANGE (*v.*). Ps. 15. 4, sweareth, and *c.* not.
102. 26, as a vesture shalt thou *c.* them.
Lam. 4. 1, fine gold *c.*
Mal. 3. 6, I am the Lord, I *c.* not.
Rom. 1. 23, *c.* glory of uncorruptible God.
1 Cor. 15. 51, we shall all be *c.*
2 Cor. 3. 18, *c.* from glory to glory.
See Job 17. 12; Jer. 2. 36; 13. 23.
CHANT. Amos 6. 5.
CHAPMEN. 2 Chr. 9. 14.
CHAPT. Jer. 14. 4.
CHARGE. Job 1. 22, nor *c.* God foolishly.
4. 18, angels he *c.* with folly.
Matt. 9. 30; Mark 5. 43; Luke 9. 21, Jesus *c.* them.
Acts 7. 60; 2 Tim. 4. 16, lay not sin to their *c.*
Rom. 8. 33, who shall lay any thing to *c.*?
1 Cor. 9. 18, gospel without *c.*
1 Tim. 1. 3, *c.* that they teach no other.
5. 21; 2 Tim. 4. 1, I *c.* thee before God.
6. 17, *c.* them that are rich.
See Ex. 6. 13; Ps. 35. 11; 91. 11; Mark 9. 25.
CHARGEABLE. 2 Sam. 13. 25; 2 Cor. 11. 9; 1 Thess. 2. 9.
CHARITY. Rom. 14. 15, now walkest thou not *c.*
Col. 3. 14, put on *c.*
2 Thess. 1. 3, *c.* aboundeth.
1 Tim. 1. 5, end of commandment is *c.*
2 Tim. 2. 22, follow faith, *c.*, peace.
Tit. 2. 2, sound in faith, in *c.*
1 Pet. 4. 8, *c.* shall cover the multitude of sins.
2 Pet. 1. 7, to brotherly kindness *c.*
Jude 12, spots in feasts of *c.*
See 1 Cor. 8. 1; 13. 1; 14. 1; 16. 14; Rev. 2. 19.
CHARMER. Deut. 18. 11; Ps. 58. 5; Jer. 8. 17.
CHASE. Lev. 26. 8, five *c.* hundred.
Deut. 32. 30; Josh. 23. 10, one *c.* thousand.
See Job. 18. 18; Ps. 35. 5; Lam. 3. 52.
CHASTE. 2 Cor. 11. 2; Tit. 2. 5; 1 Pet. 3. 2.
CHASTEN. Deut. 8. 5, as a man *c.* son.
Ps. 6. 1; 38. 1, nor *c.* me in displeasure.
94. 12, blessed is the man whom thou *c.*
Prov. 19. 18, *c.* thy son while there is hope.
2 Cor. 6. 9, as *c.*, and not killed.
Heb. 12. 6; Rev. 3. 19, whom the Lord loveth he *c.*
11, no *c.* seemeth to be joyous.
See Ps. 60. 10; 73. 14; 118. 18.
CHASTISEMENT. Deut. 11. 2; Job 34. 31; Is. 53. 5.
CHATTER. Is. 38. 14.
CHEEK. Matt. 5. 39; Luke 6. 29, smiteth on right *c.*
See Job 16. 10; Is. 50. 6; Lam. 3. 30.
CHEER. Prov. 15. 13, maketh a *c.* countenance.
Zech. 9. 17, corn shall make young men *c.*
John 16. 33, be of good *c.*, I have overcome.
Acts 23. 11; 27. 22, 25, be of good *c.*
Rom. 12. 8, he that showeth mercy, with *c.*
2 Cor. 9. 7, God loveth a *c.* giver.
See Judg. 9. 13; Matt. 9. 2; 14. 27; Mark 6. 50.
CHERISHETH. Eph. 5. 29; 1 Thess. 2. 7.
CHICKENS. Matt. 23. 37.
CHIDE. Ex. 17. 2; Judg. 8. 1; Ps. 103. 9.
CHIEFEST. Cant. 5. 10; Mark 10. 44; 2 Cor. 11. 5.
CHILD. Gen. 42. 22, do not sin against the *c.*
Ps. 131. 2, quieted myself as a weaned *c.*
Prov. 20. 11, even a *c.* is known by his doings.
22. 6, train up a *c.* in way.
15, foolishness in heart of *c.*
Is. 9. 6, unto us a *c.* is born.
65. 20, *c.* shall die an hundred years old.
Luke 1. 66, what manner of *c.*
John 4. 49, come ere my *c.* die.
1 Cor. 13. 11, when I was a *c.*
2 Tim. 3. 15, from a *c.* hast known.
See Ex. 2. 2; Eccles. 4. 13; 10. 16; Heb. 11. 23.
CHILDREN. 1 Sam. 16. 11, are here all thy *c.*?
Ps. 34. 11, come, ye *c.*, hearken to me.
45. 16, instead of fathers shall be *c.*
128. 3, thy *c.* like olive plants.
Is. 8. 18; Heb. 2. 13, I and *c.* given me.
30. 9, lying *c.*, *c.* that will not hear.
63. 8, *c.* that will not lie.
Jer. 31. 15; Matt. 2. 18, Rachel weeping for her *c.*
Ezek. 18. 2, *c.* teeth are set on edge.
Matt. 15. 26; Mark 7. 27, not take *c.* bread.
17. 26, then are the *c.* free.
19. 14; Mark 10. 14; Luke 18. 16, suffer little *c.*
Luke 16. 8, *c.* of this world wiser than *c.* of light.
20. 36, *c.* of God and the resurrection.
John 12. 36; Eph. 5. 8; 1 Thess. 5. 5, *c.* of light.
Rom. 8. 16; Gal. 3. 26; 1 John 3. 10, witness that we are the *c.* of God.
Eph. 4. 14, be henceforth no more *c.*
5. 6; Col. 3. 6, *c.* of disobedience.
6. 1; Col. 3. 20, *c.*, obey your parents.
1 Tim. 3. 4, having his *c.* in subjection.
See Num. 16. 27; Est. 3. 13; Matt. 14. 21.
CHODE. Gen. 31. 36; Num. 20. 3.
CHOICE. 1 Sam. 9. 2, Saul, a *c.* young man.
Acts 15. 7, God made *c.* among us.
See Gen. 23. 6; 2 Sam. 10. 9; Prov. 8. 10.
CHOKE. Matt. 13. 22; Mark 4. 19; Luke 8. 14.
CHOLER. Dan. 8. 7; 11. 11.
CHOSE. Ps. 33. 12, people *c.* for his inheritance.
89. 19, exalted one *c.* out of people.
Prov. 16. 16; 22. 1, rather to be *c.*
Jer. 8. 3, death shall be *c.* rather than life.
Matt. 20. 16; 22. 14, many called, few *c.*
Luke 10. 42, hath *c.* that good part.
14. 7, they *c.* the chief rooms.
John 15. 16, ye have not *c.* me.
Acts 9. 15, he is a *c.* vessel.
Rom. 16. 13, *c.* in the Lord.
1 Cor. 1. 27, 28, God hath *c.* foolish things
Eph. 1. 4, according as he hath *c.* us.
1 Pet. 2. 4, *c.* of God, and precious.
9, a *c.* generation.
See Ex. 18. 25; 2 Sam. 6. 21; 1 Chr. 16. 13.
CHRIST. Matt. 16 16, thou art the *C.*
24. 5, many shall come, saying, I am *C.*
John 4. 25, the Messias, which is called *C.*
29, is not this the *C.*?
6. 69, we are sure that thou art that *C.*
Phil. 1. 15, 16, some preach *C.* of contention.
1 Pet. 1. 11, the Spirit of *C.* did signify.
1 John 2. 22, denieth that Jesus is the *C.*
5. 1, whoso believeth Jesus is the *C.*
Rev. 20. 4, they reigned with *C.* a thousand years.
6, priests of God and *C.*
See Matt. 1. 16; 2. 4; Luke 2. 26.
CHRISTIAN. Acts 11. 26; 26. 28; 1 Pet. 4. 16.
CHURCH. Matt. 18. 17, tell it to the *c.*
Acts 2. 47, added to *c.* daily.
7. 38, the *c.* in the wilderness.
14. 23, 34, keep silence in the *c.*
19. 37, neither robbers of *c.*
20. 28, feed the *c.* of God.
Rom. 16. 5; 1 Cor. 16. 19; Philem. 2, *c.* in house.
Eph. 5. 24, the *c.* is subject to Christ.
25, as Christ loved the *c.*
Col. 1. 18, 24, head of the body the *c.*
Heb. 12. 23, the *c.* of the firstborn.
See Matt. 16. 18; Rev. 1. 4; 2. 1; 22. 16.
CIELED. 2 Chr. 3. 5; Jer. 22. 14; Hag. 1. 4.
CIRCLE. Is. 40. 22.
CIRCUIT. 1 Sam. 7. 16; Job 22. 14; Ps. 19. 6; Eccles. 1. 6.
CIRCUMCISE. Rom. 4. 11, though not *c.*
Gal. 5. 2, if ye be *c.*, Christ shall profit nothing.
Phil. 3. 5, *c.* the eighth day.
See Deut. 30. 6; John 7. 22; Acts 15. 1.
CIRCUMCISION. Rom. 3. 1, what profit is there of *c.*?
Rom. 15. 8, Jesus Christ minister of *c.*
Gal. 5. 6; 6. 15, in Christ neither *c.* availeth.
Phil. 3. 3, the *c.*, which worship God.
Col. 2. 11, *c.* without hands.
3. 11, neither *c.* nor uncircumcision.
See Ex. 4. 25; John 7. 22; Acts 7. 8.
CIRCUMSPECT. Ex. 23. 13; Eph. 5. 15.
CISTERN. Eccles. 12. 6, the wheel broken at the *c.*
Jer. 2. 13, hewed out *c.*, broken *c.*
See 2 Kin. 18. 31; Prov. 5. 15; Is. 36. 16.
CITIZEN. Luke 15. 15; 19. 14; Acts 21. 39; Eph. 2. 19.
CITY. Num. 35. 6; Josh. 15. 59, *c.* of refuge.
2 Sam. 19. 37, I may die in mine own *c.*
Ps. 46. 4, make glad *c.* of God.
107. 4, found no *c.* to dwell in.
127. 1, except Lord build *c.*
Prov. 8. 3, wisdom crieth in *c.*
16. 32, than he that taketh a *c.*
Eccles. 9. 14, a little *c.*, and few men.
Is. 33. 20, *c.* of our solemnities.
Zech. 8. 3, a *c.* of truth.
Matt. 5. 14, *c.* set on a hill.
21. 10, all the *c.* was moved.
Luke 24. 49, tarry in the *c.*
Acts 8. 8, great joy in that *c.*
Heb. 11. 10, a *c.* that hath foundations.
12. 22, the *c.* of living God.
13. 14, no continuing *c.*
Rev. 16. 19, the *c.* of the nations fell.
20. 9, compassed the beloved *c.*
See Gen. 4. 17; 11. 4; Jonah 1. 2; Rev. 14. 8; 21. 10.
CLAD. 1 Kin. 11. 29; Is. 59. 17.
CLAMOUR. Prov. 9. 19; Eph. 4. 31.
CLAP. Ps. 47. 1, *c.* your hands, all ye people.
98. 8, let the floods *c.* their hands.
Is. 55. 12, the trees shall *c.* their hands.
Lam. 2. 15, all that pass by *c.* their hands.
See 2 Kin. 11. 12; Job 27. 23; 34. 37.
CLAVE. Ruth 1. 14, Ruth *c.* to her mother in law.
2 Sam. 23. 10, his hand *c.* to the sword.
Neh. 10. 29, they *c.* to their brethren.
Acts 17. 34, certain men *c.* to Paul.
See Gen. 22. 3; Num. 16. 31; 1 Sam. 6. 14.
CLAWS. Deut. 14. 6; Dan. 4. 33; Zech. 11. 16.
CLAY. Job 10. 9, thou hast made me as *c.*
13. 12, bodies like to bodies of *c.*
33. 6, I also am formed out of *c.*
Ps. 40. 2, out of the miry *c.*
Dan. 2. 33, part of iron, part of *c.*
John 9. 6, made *c.*, and anointed.
Rom. 9. 21, power over the *c.*
See Is. 29. 16; 41. 25; 45. 9; 64. 8; Jer. 18. 4.
CLEAN. 2 Kin. 5. 12, may I not wash, and be *c.*
Job. 14. 4, who can bring *c.* out of unclean?
15. 15, heavens not *c.* in his sight.
Ps. 24. 4, he that hath *c.* hands.
51. 10, create in me *c.* heart.
77. 8, is his mercy *c.* gone for ever?
Prov. 16. 2, *c.* in his own eyes.
Is. 1. 16, wash you, make you *c.*
52. 11, be *c.* that bear vessels of the Lord.
Ezek. 36. 25, then will I sprinkle *c.* water.
Matt. 8. 2; Mark 1. 40; Luke 5. 12, thou canst make me *c.*
23. 25; Luke 11. 39, make *c.* the outside.
Luke 11. 41, all things *c.* unto you.
John 13. 11, ye are not all *c.*
15. 3, *c.* through word I have spoken.
Acts 18. 6, I am *c.*
Rev. 19. 8, arrayed in fine linen, *c.* and white.
See Lev. 23. 22; Josh. 3. 17; Prov. 14. 4.
CLEANNESS. 2 Sam. 22. 21; Ps. 18. 20; Amos 4. 6.
CLEANSE. Ps. 19. 12, *c.* me from secret faults.
73. 13, I have *c.* my heart in vain.
Prov. 20. 30, blueness of wound *c.* evil.
Matt. 8. 3, immediately his leprosy was *c.*
10. 8; 11. 5; Luke 7. 22, *c.* lepers.
23. 26, *c.* first that which is within.
Luke 4. 27, none was *c.*, saving Naaman.
17. 17, were not ten *c.*?
Acts 10. 15; 11. 9, what God hath *c.*
2 Cor. 7. 1, let us *c.* ourselves.
James 4. 8, *c.* your hands, ye sinners.
1 John 1. 7, 9, *c.* us from all sin.
See Ezek. 36. 25; Mark 1. 44.
CLEAR. Gen. 44. 16, how shall we *c.* ourselves?
Ex. 34. 7, by no means *c.* the guilty.
2 Sam. 23. 4, *c.* shining after rain.
Job 11. 17, thine age shall be *c.* than noonday.
Ps. 51. 4, be *c.* when thou judgest.
Matt. 7. 5; Luke 6. 42, see *c.* to pull out mote.
Mark 8. 25, saw every man *c.*
Rom. 1. 20, things from creation *c.* seen.
Rev. 21. 11; 22. 1, light *c.* as crystal.
See Gen. 24. 8; Cant. 6. 10; Zech. 14. 6.
CLEAVE. Josh. 23. 8, *c.* to the Lord your God.
2 Kin. 5. 27, leprosy shall *c.* to thee.
Job 29. 10; Ps. 137. 6; Ezek. 3. 26, *c.* to roof of mouth.
Ps. 119. 25, my soul *c.* to dust.
Eccles. 10. 9, he that *c.* wood shall be endangered.
Acts 11. 23, with purpose of heart *c.*
Rom. 12. 9, *c.* to that which is good.
See Gen. 2. 24; Matt. 19. 5; Mark 10. 7.
CLEFTS. Cant. 2. 14; Is. 2. 21; Jer. 49. 16; Amos 6. 11; Obad. 3.
CLEMENCY. Acts 24. 4.
CLERK. Acts 19. 35.
CLIMB. John 10. 1, but *c.* up some other way.
See 1 Sam. 14. 13; Amos 9. 2; Luke 19. 4.
CLODS. Job 21. 33, the *c.* of the valley shall be sweet.
See Job 7. 5; Is. 28. 24; Hos. 10. 11; Joel 1. 17.
CLOKE. Matt. 5. 40; Luke 6. 29, let him have thy *c.* also.
1 Thess. 2. 5, a *c.* of covetousness.
1 Pet. 2. 16, a *c.* of maliciousness.
CLOSE (*v.*). Gen. 2. 21; Is. 29. 10; Matt. 13. 15.
CLOSE. Prov. 18. 24, sticketh *c.* than a brother.
Luke 9. 36, they kept it *c.*
See Num. 5. 13; 1 Chr. 12. 1; Job 28. 21.
CLOSET. Matt. 6. 6; Luke 12. 3.
CLOTH. 1 Sam. 19. 13; 21. 9; Matt. 9. 16; Mark 2. 21.
CLOTHE. Ps. 65. 13, pastures *c.* with flocks.
109. 18, *c.* himself with cursing.
132. 9, *c.* with righteousness.
16, *c.* with salvation.
Prov. 23. 21, drowsiness shall *c.* a man.
31. 21, household *c.* with scarlet.
Is. 50. 3, *c.* heavens with blackness.
61. 10, *c.* with garments of salvation.
Matt. 6. 30; Luke 12. 28, *c.* grass of field.
31, wherewithal shall we be *c.*?
11. 8; Luke 7. 25, a man *c.* in soft raiment?
25. 36, 43, naked, and ye *c.* me.
Mark 1. 6, *c.* with camel's hair.
5. 15; Luke 8. 35, *c.*, and in right mind.
15. 17, *c.* Jesus with purple.
Luke 16. 19, *c.* in purple and fine linen.
2 Cor. 5. 2, desiring to be *c.* upon.
1 Pet. 5. 5, be *c.* with humility.
Rev. 3. 18, that thou mayest be *c.*
12. 1, woman *c.* with the sun.
19. 13, *c.* with a vesture dipped in blood.
See Gen. 3. 21; Ex. 40. 14; Est. 4. 4.
CLOTHES. Deut. 29. 5; Neh. 9. 21, *c.* not waxen old.
Mark 5. 28, if I touch but his *c.*
Luke 2. 7, in swaddling *c.*
8. 27, a man that ware no *c.*
19. 36, spread *c.* in the way.
24. 12; John 20. 5, linen *c.* laid.
John 11. 44, bound with grave-*c.*
Acts 7. 58, laid down *c.* at Saul's feet.
Acts 22. 23, cried out, and cast off *c.*
See Gen. 49. 11; 1 Sam. 19. 24; Neh. 4. 23.
CLOTHING. Ps. 45. 13, her *c.* of wrought gold.
Prov. 27. 26, lambs are for thy *c.*
31. 22, her *c.* is silk and purple.
25, strength and honour are her *c.*
Is. 3. 7, in my house is neither bread nor *c.*
23. 18, merchandise for durable *c.*
59. 17, garments of vengeance for *c.*
Matt. 7. 15, in sheep's *c.*
Mark 12. 38, love to go in long *c.*
Acts 10. 30, a man in bright *c.*
James 2. 3, to him that weareth gay *c.*
See Job 22. 6; 24. 7; 31. 19; Ps. 35. 13.
CLOUD. Ex. 13. 21; 14. 24; Neh. 9. 19, a pillar of *c.*
1 Kin. 18. 44, 45, a little *c.*
Ps. 36. 5, faithfulness reacheth to *c.*
97. 2, *c.* and darkness round about him.
99. 7, spake in *c.* pillar.
Prov. 3. 20, *c.* dropped down dew.
Eccles. 11. 4, regardeth the *c.* not reap.
12. 2, nor *c.* return after rain.
Is. 5. 6, command *c.* rain not.
44. 22, blotted out as thick *c.*
60. 8, fly as a *c.*
Dan. 7. 13; Luke 21. 27, Son of man with *c.*
Hos. 6. 4; 13. 3, goodness as morning *c.*
Matt. 17. 5; Mark 9. 7; Luke 9. 34, *c.* overshadowed.
24. 30; 26. 64; Mark 13. 26; 14. 62, in *c.* with power.
1 Cor. 10. 1, fathers under *c.*
1 Thess. 4. 17, caught up in *c.*
2 Pet. 2. 17, *c.* carried with tempest.
Jude 12, *c.* without water.
Rev. 1. 7, he cometh with *c.*
14. 14; 15. 16, white *c.*
See Gen. 9. 13; Ex. 24. 15; 40. 34.
CLOUT. Josh. 9. 5; Jer. 38. 11.
CLOVEN. Lev. 11. 3; Deut. 14. 7; Acts 2. 3.
CLUSTER. Is. 65. 8, new wine in *c.*
See Num. 13. 23; Cant. 1. 14; Rev. 14. 18.
COAL. Prov. 6. 23, hot *c.*, and not be burned.
25. 22; Rom. 12. 20, heap *c.* of fire.
John 18. 18; 21. 9, fire of *c.*
See Job 41. 21; Ps. 18. 8; Is. 6. 6.
COAST. 1 Chr. 4. 10; Matt. 8. 34; Mark 5. 17.
COAT. Matt. 5. 40, take away thy *c.*
10. 10; Mark 6. 9, neither provide two *c.*
Luke 6. 29, thy *c.* also.
John 19. 23, *c.* without seam.
21. 7, fisher's *c.*
Acts 9. 39, the *c.* which Dorcas made.
See Gen. 3. 21; 37. 3; 1 Sam. 2. 19.
COCK. Matt. 26. 34; Mark 13. 35; 14. 30; Luke 22. 34.
COCKATRICE. Is. 11. 8; 14. 29; 59. 5.
COCKLE. Job 31. 40.
COFFER. 1 Sam. 6. 8; 11. 15.
COFFIN. Gen. 50. 26.
COGITATIONS. Dan. 7. 28.
COLD. Prov. 20. 4, by reason of *c.*
25. 13, *c.* of snow in harvest.
20, garment in *c.* weather.
25, *c.* waters to thirsty soul.
Matt. 10. 42, cup of *c.* water.
24. 12, love of many wax *c.*
2 Cor. 11. 27, in *c.* and nakedness.
Rev. 3. 15, neither *c.* nor hot.
See Gen. 8. 22; Job 24. 7; 37. 9; Ps. 147. 17.
COLLECTION. 2 Chr. 24. 6; 1 Cor. 16. 1.
COLLEGE. 2 Kin. 22. 14; 2 Chr. 34. 22.
COLOUR. Prov. 23. 31, *c.* in the cup.
Acts 27. 30, under *c.* as though.
See Gen. 37. 3; Ezek. 1. 4; Dan. 10. 6.
COMELY. Ps. 33. 1, praise is *c.*
1 Cor. 11. 13, is it *c.* that a woman?
See 1 Sam. 16. 18; Prov. 30. 29; Is. 53. 2.
COMFORT (*n.*). Matt. 9. 22; Mark 10. 49; Luke 8. 48; 2 Cor. 13. 11, be of good *c.*
Acts 9. 31, *c.* of Holy Ghost.
Rom. 15. 4, patience and *c.* of scriptures.
2 Cor. 1. 3, God of all *c.*
7. 13, were comforted in your *c.*
Phil. 2. 1, if any *c.* of love.
See Job 10. 20; Ps. 94. 19; 119. 50; Is. 57. 6.
COMFORT (*v.*). Gen. 37. 35; Ps. 77. 2; Jer. 31. 15, refused to be *c.*
Ps. 23. 4, rod and staff *c.*
Is. 40. 1, *c.* ye, *c.* ye, my people.
49. 13; 52. 9, God hath *c.* his people.
61. 2, *c.* all that mourn.
66. 13, as one whom his mother *c.*
Matt. 5. 4, they shall be *c.*
Luke 16. 25, he is *c.*, and thou art tormented.
John 11. 19, to *c.* them concerning their brother.
2 Cor. 1. 4, able to *c.* them.
1 Thess. 4. 18, *c.* one another with these words.
5. 14, *c.* the feebleminded.
See Gen. 5. 29; 18. 5; 37. 35.
COMFORTABLE. Is. 40. 2; Hos. 2. 14; Zech. 1. 13.
COMFORTER. Job 16. 2, miserable *c.* are ye all.
Ps. 69. 20, looked for *c.*, but I found none.
John 14. 16; 15. 26; 16. 7, another *C.*
See 2 Sam. 10. 3; 1 Chr. 19. 3.
COMFORTLESS. John 14. 18.
COMMAND. Ps. 33. 9, he *c.*, and it stood fast.
Luke 8. 25, he *c.* even the winds.
9. 54, *c.* fire from heaven.
John 15. 14, if ye do what I *c.* you.
Acts 17. 30, *c.* all men every where.
See Gen. 18. 19; Deut. 28. 8.
COMMANDER. Is. 55. 4.
COMMANDMENT. Ps. 119. 86, *c.* are faithful.
96. *c.* exceeding broad.
127, I love thy *c.*
143, thy *c.* are my delight.
Matt. 15. 9; Mark 7. 7; Col. 2. 22, the *c.* of men.
Luke 23. 56, rested according to *c.*
John 13. 34; 1 John 2. 7; 2 John 5, a new
Rom. 7. 12, *c.* is holy, just, and good.
1 Cor. 7. 6; 2 Cor. 8. 8, by permission, not by *c.*
Eph. 6. 2, first *c.* with promise.
1 Tim. 1. 5, end of the *c.* is charity.
See Est. 3. 3.
COMMEND. Luke 16. 8, *c.* unjust steward.
23. 46, into thy hands I *c.*
Rom. 3. 5, unrighteousness *c.* righteousness of God.
5. 8, God *c.* his love toward us.
1 Cor. 8. 8, meat *c.* us not.
2 Cor. 3. 1; 5. 12, *c.* ourselves.
4. 2, *c.* to every man's conscience.
10. 18, not he that *c.* himself is approved.
See Prov. 12. 8; Eccles. 8. 15; Acts 20. 32.
COMMISSION. Ezra 8. 36; Acts 26. 12.
COMMIT. Ps. 37. 5, *c.* thy way to the Lord.
Jer. 2. 13, have *c.* two evils.
John 2. 24, Jesus did not *c.* himself to them
5. 22, hath *c.* judgment to Son.
Rom. 3. 2, were *c.* oracles of God.
2 Cor. 5. 19, hath *c.* to us the word of reconciliation.
1 Tim. 6. 20, keep that which is *c.* to thee.
2 Tim. 2. 2, *c.* thou to faithful men.
1 Pet. 2. 23, *c.* himself to him that judgeth.
See Job 5. 8; Ps. 31. 5; 1 Cor. 9. 17.
COMMODIOUS. Acts 27. 12.
COMMON. Eccles. 6. 1, evil, and it is *c.* among men.
Mark 12. 37, the *c.* people heard him gladly.
Acts 2. 44; 4. 32, all things *c.*
10. 14; 11. 8, never eaten any thing *c.*
15; 11. 9, call not thou *c.*
1 Cor. 10. 13, temptation *c.* to men.
Eph. 2. 12, aliens from *c.*-wealth.
See Lev. 4. 27; Num. 16. 29; 1 Sam. 21. 4.
COMMOTION. Jer. 10. 22; Luke 21. 9.
COMMUNE. Job 4. 2, if we *c.* with thee.
Ps. 4. 4; 77. 6; Eccles. 1. 16, *c.* with own heart.
Zech. 1. 14, angel that *c.* with me.
See Ex. 25. 22; 1 Sam. 19. 3; Luke 22. 4.
COMMUNICATE. Gal. 6. 6, let him that is taught *c.*
1 Tim. 6. 18, be willing to *c.*
Heb. 13. 16, do good and *c.*
See Gal. 2. 2; Phil. 4. 14, 15.
COMMUNICATION. Matt. 5. 37, let your *c.* be yea.
Luke 24. 17, what manner of *c.*
1 Cor. 15. 33, evil *c.* corrupt good manners.
Eph. 4. 29, let no corrupt *c.* proceed.
See 2 Kin. 9. 11; Philem. 6.
COMMUNION. 1 Cor. 10. 16; 2 Cor. 6. 14; 13. 14.
COMPACT. Ps. 122. 3; Eph. 4. 16.
COMPANION. Job 30. 29, a *c.* to owls.
Ps. 119. 63, a *c.* to them that fear thee.
Prov. 13. 20, of fools shall be destroyed.
28. 7, *c.* of riotous men.
24, the *c.* of a destroyer.
Acts 19. 29, Paul's *c.* in travel.
Phil. 2. 25; Rev. 1. 9, brother and *c.* in labour.
See Ex. 32. 27; Judg. 11. 38; 14. 20.
COMPANY. 1 Sam. 10. 5; 19. 20, a *c.* of prophets.
Ps. 55. 14, walked to house of God in *c.*
68. 11, great was the *c.* of those.
Mark 6. 39; Luke 9. 14, sit down by *c.*
2 Thess. 3. 14, have no *c.* with him.
Heb. 12. 22, innumerable *c.* of angels.
See Num. 16. 6; Judg. 9. 37; 18. 23.
COMPARE. Prov. 3. 15; 8. 11, not to be *c.* to wisdom.
Is. 40. 18, what likeness will ye *c.* unto him?
46. 5, to whom will ye *c.* me?
Lam. 4. 2, *c.* to fine gold.
Rom. 8. 18, not worthy to be *c.* with the glory.
1 Cor. 2. 13, *c.* spiritual things with spiritual.
See Ps. 89. 6; 2 Cor. 10. 12.
COMPARISON. Judg. 8. 2; Hag. 2. 3; Mark 4. 30.
COMPASS (*n.*). 2 Sam. 5. 23; 2 Kin. 3. 9; Is. 44. 13; Acts 28. 13.
COMPASS (*v.*). 2 Sam. 22. 5; Ps. 18. 4; 116. 3, waves of death *c.* me.
22. 6; Ps. 18. 5, sorrows of hell *c.* me.
Ps. 5. 12, with favour *c.* as with a shield.
32. 7, *c.* with songs of deliverance.
10, mercy shall *c.* him about.
Is. 50. 11, *c.* yourselves with sparks.
Matt. 23. 15, *c.* sea and land.
Luke 21. 20, Jerusalem *c.* with armies.
Heb. 5. 2, he also is *c.* with infirmity.
12. 1, *c.* about with cloud of witnesses.
See Josh. 6. 3; Job 16. 13; Jer. 31. 22.
COMPASSION. Is. 49. 15, that she should not have *c.*
Lam. 3. 22, his *c.* fail not.
Mic. 7. 19, yet will he have *c.*

Matt. 9. 36; 14. 14; Mark 1. 41; 6. 34, Jesus moved with *c.*
18. 33. *c.* on thy fellowservant.
20. 34, had *c.* on them, and touched.
Mark 5. 19, the Lord hath had *c.*
9. 22, have *c.* and help us.
Luke 10. 33, the Samaritan had *c.*
15. 20, father had *c.* and ran.
Rom. 9. 15, I will have *c.* on whom I will.
Heb. 5. 2, have *c.* on ignorant.
1 Pet. 3. 8, of one mind, having *c.*
1 John 3. 17, shutteth up bowels of *c.*
Jude 22, of some have *c.*, making a difference.
See Ps. 78. 38; 86. 15; 111. 4; 112. 4.

COMPEL. Matt. 5. 41, *c.* thee to go a mile.
27. 32; Mark 15. 21, *c.* to bear cross.
Luke 14. 23, *c.* to come in.
Acts 26. 11, I *c.* them to blaspheme.
See Lev. 25. 39; 2 Cor. 12. 11; Gal. 2. 3.

COMPLAIN. Ps. 144. 14, no *c.* in our streets.
Lam. 3. 39, wherefore doth a living man *c.*?
Jude 16, these are murmurers, *c.*
See Num. 11. 1; Judg. 21. 22; Job 7. 11.

COMPLAINT. Job 23. 2, to day is my *c.* bitter.
Ps. 142. 2, I poured out my *c.* before him.
See 1 Sam. 1. 16; Job 7. 13; 9. 27; 10. 1.

COMPLETE. Lev. 23. 15; Col. 2. 10; 4. 12.

COMPREHEND. Job 37. 5; Is. 40. 12; John 1. 5; Eph. 3. 18.

CONCEAL. Prov. 12. 23, prudent man *c.* knowledge.
25. 2, glory of God to *c.* a thing.
Jer. 50. 2, publish, and *c.* not.
See Gen. 37. 26; Deut. 13. 8.

CONCEIT. Prov. 18. 11; 26. 5; 28. 11; Rom. 11. 25; 12. 16.

CONCEIVE. Ps. 7. 14, *c.* mischief, brought forth falsehood.
51. 5, in sin did my mother *c.* me.
Acts 5. 4, why hast thou *c.* this thing?
James 1. 15, when lust hath *c.*, it bringeth forth.
See Job 15. 35; Is. 7. 14; 59. 4.

CONCERN. Luke 24. 27, things *c.* himself.
Rom. 9. 5, as *c.* the flesh Christ came.
16. 19, simple *c.* evil.
Phil. 4. 15, *c.* giving and receiving.
1 Tim. 6. 21, have erred *c.* the faith.
1 Pet. 4. 12, *c.* fiery trial.
See Lev. 6. 3; Num. 10. 29; Ps. 90. 13; 135. 14.

CONCISION. Phil. 3. 2.

CONCLUDE. Rom. 3. 28; 11. 32; Gal. 3. 22.

CONCLUSION. Eccles. 12. 13.

CONCORD. 2 Cor. 6. 15.

CONDEMN. Job 10. 2, I will say to God, do not *c.* me.
Amos 2. 8, drink the wine of the *c.*
Matt. 12. 7, ye would not have *c.* the guiltless
37, by thy words shalt be *c.*
42; Luke 11. 31, rise in judgment and *c.*
20. 18, shall *c.* him to death.
27. 3, Judas, when he saw he was *c.*
Mark 14. 64, all *c.* him to be guilty.
Luke 6. 37, *c.* not, and ye shall not be *c.*
John 3. 17, God sent not his Son to *c.*
18, believe not is *c.*
8. 10, hath no man *c.* thee?
11, neither do I *c.* thee.
Rom. 2. 1, thou *c.* thyself.
8. 3, *c.* sin in the flesh.
34, who is he that *c.*?
14. 22, that *c.* not himself.
Tit. 2. 8, sound speech, that cannot be *c.*
James 5. 6, ye *c.* and killed the just.
9, grudge not, lest ye be *c.*
1 John 3. 21, if our heart *c.* us not.
See Job 9. 20; 15. 6; Matt. 12. 41.

CONDEMNATION. John 3. 19, this is the *c.*, that light.
2 Cor. 3. 9, the ministration of *c.*
1 Tim. 3. 6, the *c.* of the devil.
James 5. 12, lest ye fall into *c.*
Jude 4, of old ordained to this *c.*
See Luke 23. 40; Rom. 5. 16; 8. 1.

CONDESCEND. Rom. 12. 16.

CONDITION. 1 Sam. 11. 2; Luke 14. 32.

CONDUIT. 2 Kin. 18. 17; 20. 20; Is. 7. 3; 36. 2.

CONEY. Lev. 11. 5; Ps. 104. 18; Prov. 30. 26.

CONFECTION. Ex. 30. 35; 1 Sam. 8. 13.

CONFEDERATE. Gen. 14. 13; Is. 7. 2; 8. 12; Obad. 7.

CONFERENCE. Gal. 2. 6.

CONFERRED. Gal. 1. 16.

CONFESS. Prov. 28. 13, whoso *c.* and forsaketh.
Matt. 10. 32; Luke 12. 8, *c.* me before men.
John 9. 22, if any man did *c.*
12. 42, rulers did not *c.* him.
Acts 23. 8, Pharisees *c.* both.
Rom. 10. 9, shall *c.* with thy mouth.
14. 11; Phil. 2. 11, every tongue *c.*
Heb. 11. 13, *c.* they were strangers.
James 5. 16, *c.* your faults one to another.
1 John 1. 9, if we *c.* our sins.
4. 2, every spirit that *c.* Christ.
15, whoso shall *c.* that Jesus is the Christ.
Rev. 3. 5, I will *c.* his name before my Father.
See Lev. 16. 21; 1 Kin. 8. 33; 2 Chr. 6. 24.

CONFESSION. Rom. 10. 10; 1 Tim. 6. 13.

CONFIDENCE. Ps. 65. 5, the *c.* of all the ends of the earth.
118. 8, 9, than to put *c.* in man.
Prov. 14. 26, in fear of the Lord is strong *c.*
Is. 30. 15, in *c.* shall be your strength.
Jer. 2. 37, hath rejected thy *c.*
Eph. 3. 12, access with *c.* by faith.
Phil. 3. 3, 4, no *c.* in flesh.
Heb. 3. 6, 14, hold fast *c.*
10. 35, cast not away *c.*
1 John 3. 21, we have *c.* toward God.
5. 14, this is the *c.* we have in him.
See Job 4. 6; 18. 14; 31. 24; Prov. 25. 19.

CONFIDENT. Ps. 27. 3; Prov. 14. 16; 2 Cor. 5. 6; Phil. 1. 6.

CONFIRM. Is. 35. 3, *c.* the feeble knees.
Mark 16. 20, *c.* the word with signs.
Acts 14. 22, *c.* the souls of the disciples.
15. 32, 41, exhorted brethren, and *c.* them.
Rom. 15. 8, *c.* the promises made unto the fathers.
See 2 Kin. 15. 19.

CONFIRMATION. Phil. 1. 7; Heb. 6. 16.

CONFISCATION. Ezra 7. 26.

CONFLICT. Phil. 1. 30; Col. 2. 1.

CONFORM. Rom. 8. 29; 12. 2; Phil. 3. 10.

CONFOUND. Ps. 22. 5, fathers trusted, and were not *c.*
40. 14; 70. 2, ashamed and *c.*
Acts 2. 6, multitude were *c.*
9. 22, Saul *c.* the Jews.
See Gen. 11. 7; Ps. 71. 13; 129. 5.

CONFUSED. Is. 9. 5; Acts 19. 32.

CONFUSION. Dan. 9. 7, to us belongeth *c.* of faces.
Acts 19. 29, city was filled with *c.*
1 Cor. 14. 33, God not author of *c.*
See Ps. 70. 2; 71. 1; 109. 29; Is. 24. 10.

CONGEALED. Ex. 15. 8.

CONGRATULATE. 1 Chr. 18. 10.

CONGREGATION. Num. 14. 10, all the *c.* bade stone them.
Neh. 5. 13, all the *c.* said, Amen.
Ps. 1. 5, nor sinners in the *c.* of the righteous.
26. 12, in the *c.* will I bless the Lord.
Prov. 21. 16, in the *c.* of the dead.
Joel 2. 16, sanctify the *c.*
Acts 13. 43, when the *c.* was broken up.
See Ex. 12. 6; 16. 2; 39. 32; Lev. 4. 13.

CONQUERORS. Rom. 8. 37; Rev. 6. 2.

CONSCIENCE. Acts 24. 16, *c.* void of offence.
Rom. 2. 15; 9. 1; 2 Cor. 1. 12, *c.* bearing witness.
13. 5; 1 Cor. 10. 25, 27, 28, for *c.* sake.
1 Cor. 8. 10, 12, weak *c.*
1 Tim. 1. 5, 19; Heb. 13. 18; 1 Pet. 3. 16, a good *c.*
3. 9, mystery of faith in pure *c.*
4. 2, *c.* seared with hot iron.
Heb. 9. 14, purge *c.* from dead works.
10. 22, hearts sprinkled from evil *c.*
See John 8. 9; Acts 23. 1; 2 Cor. 4. 2.

CONSECRATE. 1 Chr. 29. 5, to *c.* his service to the Lord.
Mic. 4. 13, I will *c.*
Heb. 7. 28, who is *c.* for evermore.
10. 20, living way, which he hath *c.*
See Ex. 28. 3; 29. 35; 32. 29; Lev. 7. 37.

CONSENT. Ps. 50. 18, a thief, thou *c.* with him.
Prov. 1. 10, if sinners entice thee, *c.* not.
Zeph. 3. 9, to serve with one *c.*
Luke 14. 18, with one *c.* began to make excuse.
See Deut. 13. 8; Acts 8. 1; Rom. 7. 16.

CONSIDER. Ps. 8. 3, when I *c.* thy heavens.
41. 1, blessed is he that *c.* the poor.
48. 13, *c.* her palaces.
50. 22, *c.* this, ye that forget God.
Prov. 6. 6, *c.* her ways, and be wise.
23. 1, *c.* diligently what is before thee.
24. 12, doth not he *c.* it?
28. 22, and *c.* not that poverty.
Eccles. 5. 1, they *c.* not that they do evil.
7. 14, in days of adversity *c.*
Is. 1. 3, my people doth not *c.*
Jer. 23. 20; 30. 24, in latter days ye shall *c.*
Ezek. 12. 3, it may be they will *c.*
Hag. 1. 5, 7, *c.* your ways.
Matt. 6. 28; Luke 12. 27, *c.* lilies of the field.
7. 3, *c.* not the beam.
Luke 12. 24, *c.* the ravens.
Gal. 6. 1, *c.* thyself, lest thou also be tempted.
Heb. 3. 1, *c.* the Apostle and High Priest.
7. 4, now *c.* how great this man was.
10. 21, *c.* one another to provoke.
12. 3, *c.* him that endured.
13. 7, *c.* the end of their conversation.
See Deut. 32. 29; Judg. 18. 14; 1 Sam. 12. 24.

CONSIST. Luke 12. 15; Col. 1. 17.

CONSOLATION. Job 15. 11, are the *c.* of God small?
Luke 6. 24, ye have received your *c.*
Rom. 15. 5, the God of *c.*
Phil. 2. 1, if there be any *c.* in Christ.
2 Thess. 2. 16, everlasting *c.*
Heb. 6. 18, strong *c.*
See Jer. 16. 7; Luke 2. 25; Acts 4. 36.

CONSPIRACY. 2 Sam. 15. 2; Jer. 11. 9; Acts 23. 13.

CONSTANTLY. 1 Chr. 23. 7; Prov. 21. 28; Tit. 3. 8.

CONSTRAIN. Job 32. 18; Luke 24. 29; 2 Cor. 5. 14; 1 Pet. 5. 2.

CONSULT. Ps. 83. 3; Mark 15. 1; Luke 14. 31; John 12. 10.

CONSUME. Ex. 3. 2, bush was not *c.*
Deut. 4. 24; 9. 3; Heb. 12. 29, a *c.* fire.
1 Kin. 18. 38; 2 Chr. 7. 1, fire fell, and *c.* the sacrifice.
Job 20. 26, fire not blown shall *c.* him.
Ps. 39. 11, *c.* away like a moth.
Mal. 3. 6, therefore ye are not *c.*
Luke 9. 54, *c.* them, as Elias did.
Gal. 5. 15, take heed that ye be not *c.*
James 4. 3, that ye may *c.* it on your lusts.
See Ex. 32. 10; 33. 3; Deut. 5. 25; Josh. 24. 20.

CONSUMMATION. Dan. 9. 27.

CONSUMPTION. Lev. 26. 16; Deut. 28. 22; Is. 10. 22.

CONTAIN. 1 Kin. 8. 27; 2 Chr. 2. 6; 6. 18; 1 Cor. 7. 9.

CONTEMN. Ps. 10. 13; 15. 4; 107. 11; Ezek. 21. 10.

CONTEMPT. Prov. 18. 3, wicked cometh, then cometh *c.*
Dan. 12. 2, awake to everlasting *c.*
See Est. 1. 18; Job 31. 34; Ps. 119. 22.

CONTEMPTIBLE. Mal. 1. 7, 12; 2. 9; 2 Cor. 10. 10.

CONTEND. Is. 49. 25, I will *c.* with him that *c.*
50. 8, who will *c.* with me?
Jer. 12. 5, how canst thou *c.* with horses?
See Job 10. 2; 13. 8; Eccles. 6. 10; Jude 3, 9.

CONTENT. Mark 15. 15, willing to *c.* the people.
Luke 3. 14, be *c.* with your wages.
Phil. 4. 11, I have learned to be *c.*
1 Tim. 6. 6, godliness with *c.* is great gain.
6. 8, having food let us be *c.*
Heb. 13. 5, be *c.* with such things as ye have.
See Gen. 37. 27; Josh. 7. 7; Job 6. 28; Prov. 6. 35.

CONTENTION. Prov. 18. 18, lot causeth *c.* to cease.
19. 13; 27. 15, *c.* of a wife.
23. 29, who hath *c.*?
Acts 15. 39, the *c.* was sharp.
1 Cor. 1. 11, there are *c.* among you.
Phil. 1. 16, preach Christ of *c.*
1 Thess. 2. 2, to speak with much *c.*
Tit. 3. 9, avoid *c.* and strivings.
See Prov. 13. 10; 17. 14; 18. 6; 22. 10.

CONTENTIOUS. Prov. 21. 19; 26. 21; 27. 15; Rom. 2. 8; 1 Cor. 11. 16.

CONTINUAL. Ps. 34. 1; 71. 6, praise *c.* in my mouth.
40. 11, let thy truth *c.* preserve me.
73. 23, I am *c.* with thee.
Prov. 6. 21, bind them *c.* on thine heart.
15. 15, merry heart hath a *c.* feast.
Is. 14. 6, smote with a *c.* stroke.
52. 5, my name is *c.* blasphemed.
Luke 18. 5, lest by her *c.* coming.
24. 53, were *c.* in the temple.
Acts 6. 4, give ourselves *c.* to prayer.
Rom. 9. 2, I have *c.* sorrow in my heart.
Heb. 7. 3, abideth a priest *c.*
See Ex. 29. 42; Num. 4. 7; Job 1. 5.

CONTINUANCE. Deut. 28. 59; Ps. 139. 16; Is. 64. 5; Rom. 2. 7.

CONTINUE. Job 14. 2, as a shadow, and *c.* not.
Ps. 72. 17, name shall *c.* as long as the sun.
Is. 5. 11, *c.* till wine inflame them.
Jer. 32. 14, evidences may *c.* many days.
Luke 6. 12, he *c.* all night in prayer.
22. 28, that *c.* with me in my temptation.
John 8. 31, if ye *c.* in my word.
15. 9, *c.* ye in my love.
Acts 1. 14; 2. 46, *c.* with one accord.
12. 16, Peter *c.* knocking.
13. 43, to *c.* in grace of God.
14. 22, exhorting them to *c.* in faith.
26. 22, I *c.* unto this day.
Rom. 6. 1, shall we *c.* in sin?
12. 12; Col. 4. 2, *c.* in prayer.
Gal. 3. 10, that *c.* not in all things.
Col. 1. 23; 1 Tim. 2. 15, if ye *c.* in the faith.
1 Tim. 4. 16; 2 Tim. 3. 14, *c.* in them.
Heb. 7. 23, not suffered to *c.* by reason.
24, this man *c.* ever.
13. 1, let brotherly love *c.*
14, here have we no *c.* city.
James 4. 13, and *c.* there a year.
2 Pet. 3. 4, all things *c.* as they were.
1 John 2. 19, no doubt have *c.* with us.
See 1 Sam. 12. 14; 13. 14; 2 Sam. 7. 29.

CONTRADICTION. Heb. 7. 7; 12. 3.

CONTRARIWISE. 2 Cor. 2. 7; Gal. 2. 7; 1 Pet. 3. 9.

CONTRARY. Acts 18. 13, *c.* to the law.
26. 9, many things *c.* to name of Jesus.
Gal. 5. 17, *c.* the one to the other.
1 Thess. 2. 15, *c.* to all men.
1 Tim. 1. 10, *c.* to sound doctrine.
Tit. 2. 8, he of the *c.* part may be ashamed.
See Lev. 26. 21; Est. 9. 1; Matt. 14. 24; Acts 17. 7.

CONTRIBUTION. Rom. 15. 26.

CONTRITE. Ps. 34. 18; 51. 17; Is. 57. 15; 66. 2.

CONTROVERSY. Jer. 25. 31, a *c.* with the nations.
Mic. 6. 2, hath a *c.* with his people.
1 Tim. 3. 16, without *c.* great is the mystery.
See Deut. 17. 8; 19. 17; 21. 5; 25. 1.

CONVENIENT. Prov. 30. 8, feed me with food *c.*
Acts 24. 25, when I have a *c.* season.
Rom. 1. 28, things which are not *c.*
Eph. 5. 4, foolish talking, jesting, are not *c.*
See Jer. 40. 4; Mark 6. 21; 1 Cor. 16. 12.

CONVERSANT. Josh. 8. 35; 1 Sam. 25. 15.

CONVERSATION. Ps. 37. 14, such as be of upright *c.*
50. 23, that ordereth his *c.* aright.
Phil. 1. 27, *c.* as becometh the gospel.
3. 20, our *c.* is in heaven.
1 Tim. 4. 12, an example in *c.*
Heb. 13. 5, *c.* without covetousness.
13. 7, considering end of their *c.*
1 Pet. 1. 15; 2 Pet. 3. 11, holy *c.*
18, redeemed from vain *c.*
2. 12, your *c.* honest among Gentiles.
3. 1, won by *c.* of wives.
2 Pet. 2. 7, vexed with filthy *c.*
See Gal. 1. 13; Eph. 2. 3; 4. 22; James 3. 13.

CONVERSION. Acts 15. 3.

CONVERT. Ps. 19. 7, perfect, *c.* the soul.
Is. 6. 10; Matt. 13. 15; Mark 4. 12; John 12. 40; Acts 28. 27, lest they *c.*
Matt. 18. 3, except ye be *c.*
Luke 22. 32, when *c.*, strengthen thy brethren.
Acts 3. 19, repent and be *c.*
James 5. 19, 20, and one *c.* him.
See Ps. 51. 13; Is. 1. 27; 60. 5.

CONVICTED. John 8. 9.

CONVINCE. John 8. 46, which of you *c.* me of sin?
Tit. 1. 9, able to *c.* gainsayers.
See Job 32. 12; Acts 18. 28; 1 Cor. 14. 24.

CONVOCATION. Ex. 12. 16; Lev. 23. 2; Num. 28. 26.

COOK. 1 Sam. 8. 13; 9. 23, 24.

COOL. Gen. 3. 8; Luke 16. 24.

COPPER. Ezra 8. 27; 2 Tim. 4. 14.

COPY. Deut. 17. 18; Josh. 8. 32; Prov. 25. 1.

CORD. Prov. 5. 22, holden with the *c.* of sins.
Eccles. 4. 12, a threefold *c.*
12. 6, silver *c.* loosed.
Is. 5. 18, draw iniquity with *c.*
54. 2, lengthen *c.*
Hos. 11. 4, the *c.* of a man.
John 2. 15, scourge of small *c.*
See Judg. 15. 13; Ps. 2. 3; 118. 27; Jer. 38. 6.

CORN. Gen. 42. 2; Acts 7. 12, *c.* in Egypt.
Deut. 25. 4; 1 Cor. 9. 9; 1 Tim. 5. 18, ox treadeth *c.*
Judg. 15. 5, foxes into standing *c.*
Job 5. 26, like as a shock of *c.*
Ps. 4. 9, in time their *c.* increased.
65. 7, prepared them *c.*
13, valleys covered over with *c.*
72. 16, handful of *c.* in the earth.
Prov. 11. 26, he that withholdeth *c.*
Zech. 9. 17, *c.* shall make men cheerful.
Matt. 12. 1; Mark 2. 23; Luke 6. 1, pluck *c.*
Mark 4. 28, full *c.* in the ear.
John 12. 24, a *c.* of wheat fall into ground.
See Gen. 27. 28; 41. 57; Deut. 33. 28; Is. 36. 17.

CORNER. Ps. 118. 22; Eph. 2. 20, head stone of *c.*
144. 12, daughters as *c.* stones.
Is. 28. 16; 1 Pet. 2. 6, a precious *c.* stone.
Matt. 6. 5, pray in *c.* of the streets.
Rev. 7. 1, on four *c.* of the earth.
See Job 1. 19; Prov. 7. 8; 21. 9.

CORNET. 2 Sam. 6. 5; 1 Chr. 15. 28; Dan. 3. 5.

CORPSE. 2 Kin. 19. 35; Is. 37. 36; Nah. 3. 3; Mark 6. 29.

CORRECT. Prov. 3. 12, whom the Lord loveth he *c.*
29. 17, *c.* thy son.
19, servant will not be *c.* by words.
Jer. 10. 24, *c.* me, but with judgment.
30. 11; 46. 28, I will *c.* thee in measure.
Heb. 12. 9, we have had fathers which *c.* us.
See Job 5. 17; Ps. 39. 11; 94. 10.

CORRECTION. Prov. 22. 15, rod of *c.* shall drive it.
Jer. 2. 30; 5. 3; 7. 28; Zeph. 3. 2, receive *c.*
2 Tim. 3. 16, scripture profitable for *c.*
See Job 37. 13; Prov. 3. 11; 7. 22; 15. 10.

CORRUPT. Deut. 4. 16, take heed lest ye *c.*
31. 29, after my death ye will *c.*
Matt. 6. 19; Luke 12. 33, moth *c.*
7. 17; 12. 33; Luke 6. 43, a *c.* tree.
1 Cor. 15. 33, evil communications *c.*
2 Cor. 2. 17, not as many, which *c.* the word.
7. 2, we have *c.* no man.
11. 2, lest your minds be *c.*
Eph. 4. 22, put off old man, which is *c.*
Eph. 4. 29, let no *c.* communication.
1 Tim. 6. 5; 2 Tim. 3. 8, men of *c.* minds.
James 5. 1, your riches are *c.*
See Gen. 6. 11; Job 17. 1; Prov. 25. 26.

CORRUPTERS. Is. 1. 4; Jer. 6. 28.

CORRUPTIBLE. Rom. 1. 23; 1 Cor. 9. 25; 15. 53; 1 Pet. 1. 18; 3. 4.

CORRUPTION. Ps. 16. 10; 49. 9; Acts 2. 27; 13. 35, not see *c.*
Jonah 2. 6, brought up life from *c.*
Rom. 8. 21, from bondage of *c.*
1 Cor. 15. 42, 50, sown in *c.*
Gal. 6. 8, of flesh reap *c.*
2 Pet. 1. 4, the *c.* that is in world.
2. 12, perish in their own *c.*
See Lev. 22. 25; Job 17. 14; Is. 38. 17.

CORRUPTLY. 2 Chr. 27. 2; Neh. 1. 7.

COST. 2 Sam. 24. 24; 1 Chr. 21. 24, offer of that which *c.* nothing.
Luke 14. 28, sitteth not down and counteth *c.*?
See 2 Sam. 19. 42; 1 Kin. 5. 17; John 12. 3; 1 Tim. 2. 9.

COTTAGE. Is. 1. 8; 24. 20; Zeph. 2. 6.

COUCH. Luke 5. 19, let him down with *c.*
5. 24, take up thy *c.*
Acts 5. 15, laid sick on *c.*
See Gen. 49. 11; Job 7. 13; 38. 40; Ps. 6. 6; Amos 6. 4.

COULD. Is. 5. 4; Mark 6. 19; 9. 18; 14. 8.

COULTER. 1 Sam. 13. 20, 21.

COUNCIL. Matt. 5. 22; 10. 17; Acts 5. 27; 6. 12.

COUNSEL. Neh. 4. 15, brought their *c.* to nought.
Job 38. 2; 42. 3, darkeneth *c.* by words.
Ps. 1. 1, *c.* of the ungodly.
33. 11; Prov. 19. 21, *c.* of Lord standeth.
55. 14, took sweet *c.* together.
73. 24, guide me with thy *c.*
Prov. 1. 25, 30, set at nought all my *c.*
11. 14, where no *c.* is, people fall.
15. 22, without *c.* purposes are disappointed.
21. 30, there is no *c.* against the Lord.
Eccles. 8. 2, I *c.* thee keep king's commandment.
Is. 28. 29, wonderful in *c.*
30. 1, that take *c.*, but not of me.
40. 14, with whom took he *c.*?
46. 10, my *c.* shall stand.
Jer. 32. 19, great in *c.*, mighty in working.
Hos. 10. 6, ashamed of his own *c.*
Mark 3. 6; John 11. 53, took *c.* against Jesus.
Acts 2. 23, determinate *c.* of God.
4. 28, what thy *c.* determined before.
5. 38, if this *c.* be of men.
20. 27, declare all the *c.* of God.
1 Cor. 4. 5, make manifest *c.* of the heart.
Eph. 1. 11, after the *c.* of his own will.
Heb. 6. 17, the immutability of his *c.*
Rev. 3. 18, I *c.* thee to buy gold tried in fire.
See Ex. 18. 19; Josh. 9. 14; 2 Sam. 15. 31.

COUNSELLOR. Prov. 11. 14; 15. 22; 24. 6, is multitude of *c.*
12. 20, to *c.* of peace is joy.
Mic. 4. 9, is thy *c.* perished?
Mark 15. 43; Luke 23. 50, an honourable *c.*
Rom. 11. 34, who hath been his *c.*?
See 2 Chr. 22. 3; Job 3. 14; 12. 17.

COUNT. Gen. 15. 6; Ps. 106. 31; Rom. 4. 3; Gal. 3. 6, *c.* for righteousness.
Ps. 44. 22, *c.* as sheep for the slaughter.
Prov. 17. 28, even a fool is *c.* wise.
Is. 32. 15, field be *c.* for a forest.
Matt. 14. 5; Mark 11. 32, they *c.* him as a prophet.
Luke 21. 36; Acts 5. 41; 2 Thess. 1. 5, 11; 1 Tim. 5. 17, *c.* worthy.
Acts 20. 24, neither *c.* I my life dear.
Phil. 3. 7, 8, I *c.* loss for Christ.
13, I *c.* not myself to have apprehended.
Heb. 10. 29, *c.* blood an unholy thing.
James 1. 2, *c.* it all joy.
2 Pet. 3. 9, as some men *c.* slackness.
See Num. 23. 10; Job 31. 4; Ps. 139. 18, 22.

COUNTENANCE. 1 Sam. 16. 7, look not on his *c.* or stature.
16. 12; 17. 42, David of beautiful *c.*
Neh. 2. 2, why is thy *c.* sad?
Job 14. 20, thou changest his *c.*
Ps. 4. 6; 44. 3; 89. 15; 90. 8, light of thy *c.*
Prov. 15. 13, merry heart maketh cheerful *c.*
27. 17, sharpeneth *c.* of his friend.
Eccles. 7. 3, by sadness of *c.* heart made better.
Is. 3. 9, their *c.* doth witness against them.
Matt. 6. 16, hypocrites, of a sad *c.*
28. 3; Luke 9. 29, *c.* like lightning.
Rev. 1. 16, his *c.* as the sun shineth.
See Gen. 4. 5; Num. 6. 26; Judg. 13. 6.

COUNTRY. Prov. 25. 25, good news from a far *c.*
Matt. 13. 57; Mark 6. 4; Luke 4. 24; John 4. 44, in his own *c.*
21. 33; 25. 14; Mark 12. 1, went to far *c.*
Luke 4. 23, do also here in thy *c.*
Acts 12. 20, their *c.* nourished by king's *c.*
Heb. 11. 9, sojourned as in strange *c.*
16, desire a better *c.*
See Gen. 12. 1; 24. 4; Josh. 9. 6; Luke 15. 13.

COUNTRYMEN. 2 Cor. 11. 26; 1 Thess. 2. 14.

COUPLED. 1 Pet. 3. 2.

COURAGE. Deut. 31. 6; 7. 23; Josh. 10. 25; Ps. 27. 14; 31. 24, be of good *c.*
Acts 28. 15, thanked God, and took *c.*
See Num. 13. 20; Josh. 1. 7; 2. 11; 2 Sam. 13. 28.

COURSE. Acts 20. 24; 2 Tim. 4. 7, finished my *c.*
2 Thess. 3. 1, may have free *c.*
James 3. 6, setteth on fire the *c.* of nature.
See Judg. 5. 20; Ps. 82. 5; Acts 13. 25.

COURT. Ps. 65. 4, that he may dwell in thy *c.*
84. 2, fainteth for the *c.* of the Lord.
92. 13, flourish in the *c.* of our God.
100. 4, enter into his *c.* with praise.
Is. 1. 12, who required this, to tread my *c.*?
Luke 7. 25, live delicately are in kings' *c.*
See Is. 34. 13; Jer. 19. 14; Ezek. 9. 7.

COURTEOUS. Acts 27. 3; 28. 7; 1 Pet. 3. 8.

COUSIN. Luke 1. 36, 58.

COVENANT. Num. 18. 19; 2 Chr. 13. 5, *c.* of salt 25. 12, my *c.* of peace.
Ps. 105. 8; 106. 45, he remembereth his *c.* for ever.
111. 5, ever mindful of his *c.*
Is. 28. 18, your *c.* with death disannulled.
Matt. 26. 15; Luke 22. 5, they *c.* with him.
Acts 3. 25, children of the *c.*
Rom. 9. 4, to whom pertaineth the *c.*
Eph. 2. 12, strangers from *c.* of promise.
Heb. 8. 6, mediator of a better *c.*
12. 24, mediator of the new *c.*
13. 20, blood of the everlasting *c.*
See Gen. 9. 15; Ex. 34. 28; Job 31. 1; Jer. 50. 5.

COVER. Ex. 15. 5, depths *c.* them, sank as stone.
33. 22, I will *c.* thee.
1 Sam. 28. 14, an old man *c.* with a mantle.

Est. 7. 8, they *c.* Haman's face.
Ps. 32. 1; Rom. 4. 7, blessed whose sin is *c.*
73. 6, violence *c.* them as a garment.
91. 4, he shall *c.* thee with his feathers.
104. 6, thou *c.* it with the deep.
Prov. 10. 6, 11, violence *c.* mouth of the wicked.
12, love *c.* all sins.
12. 16, a prudent man *c.* shame.
17. 9, he that *c.* transgression, seeketh love.
28. 13, he that *c.* sins shall not prosper.
Is. 26. 21, earth no more *c.* her slain.
Matt. 8. 24, ship *c.* with waves.
10. 26; Luke 12. 2, there is nothing *c.*
1 Cor. 11. 4, having his head *c.*
6, if women be not *c.*
7, a man ought not to *c.* his head.
1 Pet. 4. 8, charity shall *c.* multitude of sins.
See Gen. 7. 19; Ex. 8. 6; 21. 33; Lev. 16. 13.
COVERING. Job 22. 14, thick clouds are a *c.* to him.
24. 7, naked have no *c.* in the cold.
26. 6, destruction hath no *c.*
31. 19, if I have seen any poor without *c.*
Is. 28. 20, *c.* narrower than he can wrap.
See Gen. 8. 13; Lev. 13. 45; 2 Sam. 17. 19.
COVERT. Ps. 61. 4; Is. 4. 6; 16. 4; 32. 2.
COVET. Prov. 21. 26, he *c.* greedily all the day.
Hab. 2. 9, *c.* an evil covetousness.
Acts 20. 33, I have *c.* no man's silver.
1 Cor. 12. 31, *c.* earnestly the best gifts.
1 Tim. 6. 10, while some *c.* after, they erred.
See Ex. 20. 17; Deut. 5. 21; Rom. 7. 7; 13. 9.
COVETOUS. Prov. 28. 16, he that hateth *c.* shall prolong.
Ezek. 33. 31, their heart goeth after *c.*
Mark 7. 22, out of heart proceedeth *c.*
Rom. 1. 29, filled with all *c.*
1 Cor. 6. 10; Eph. 5. 5, nor *c.* inherit kingdom.
Eph. 5. 3, but *c.*, let it not be named.
2 Tim. 3. 2, men shall be *c.*
Heb. 13. 5, conversation without *c.*
2 Pet. 2. 3, through *c.* make merchandise.
14, exercised with *c.* practices.
See Ps. 10. 3; 119. 36; 1 Cor. 5. 10.
COW. Lev. 22. 28; Job 21. 10; Is. 11. 7.
CRACKLING. Eccles. 7. 6.
CRAFT. Job 5. 13; 1 Cor. 3. 19, taketh wise in their *c.*
Luke 20. 23, he perceived their *c.*
Acts 19. 25, by this *c.* we have our wealth.
27, our *c.* is in danger.
2 Cor. 4. 2, not walking in *c.*
12. 16, being *c.*, I caught you.
Eph. 4. 14, carried away with cunning *c.*
See Dan. 8. 25; Acts 18. 3; Rev. 18. 22
CRAG. Job 39. 28.
CRANE. Is. 38. 14; Jer. 8. 7.
CRASHING. Zeph. 1. 10.
CRAVE. Prov. 16. 26; Mark 15. 43.
CREATE. Is. 40. 26, who hath *c.* these things.
43. 7, *c.* him for my glory.
65. 17, I *c.* new heavens and new earth.
Jer. 31. 22, the Lord hath *c.* a new thing.
Amos 4. 13, he that *c.* wind.
Mal. 2. 10, hath not one God *c.* us?
1 Cor. 11. 9, neither was man *c.* for woman.
Eph. 2. 10, *c.* in Christ Jesus.
4. 24, after God is *c.* in righteousness.
Col. 1. 16, by him were all things *c.*
1 Tim. 4. 3, which God *c.* to be received.
See Gen. 1. 1; 6. 7; Deut. 4. 32; Ps. 51. 10.
CREATION. Mark 10. 6; 13. 19; Rom. 1. 20; 8. 22; 2 Pet. 3. 4.
CREATOR. Eccles. 12. 1; Is. 40. 28; Rom. 1. 25; 1 Pet. 4. 19.
CREATURE. Mark 16. 15; Col. 1. 23, preach to every *c.*
Rom. 8. 19, expectation of the *c.*
2 Cor. 5. 17; Gal. 6. 15, new *c.*
Col. 1. 15, firstborn of every *c.*
1 Tim. 4. 4, every *c.* of God is good.
See Gen. 1. 20; 2. 19; Is. 13. 21; Ezek. 1. 20.
CREDITOR. Deut. 15. 2; 2 Kin. 4. 1; Is. 50. 1; Luke 7. 41.
CREEK. Acts 27. 39.
CREEP. Ps. 104. 20, beasts of the forest *c.* forth.
25, in sea are *c.* things.
Ezek. 8. 10, form of *c.* things portrayed.
Acts 10. 12; 11. 6, Peter saw *c.* things.
2 Tim. 3. 6, they *c.* into houses.
Jude 4, certain men *c.* in unawares.
See Gen. 1. 25; 7. 8; Lev. 11. 41; Deut. 4. 18.
CREW. Matt. 26. 74; Mark 14. 68; Luke 22. 60.
CRIB. Job 39. 9; Prov. 14. 4; Is. 1. 3.
CRIMSON. 2 Chr. 2. 7; Is. 1. 18; Jer. 4. 30.
CRIPPLE. Acts 14. 8.
CROOKED. Eccles. 1. 15; 7. 13, *c.* cannot be made straight.
Is. 40. 4; 42. 16; Luke 3. 5, *c.* shall be made straight.
45. 2, make the *c.* places straight.
59. 8; Lam. 3. 9, *c.* paths.
Phil. 2. 15, in midst of a *c.* nation.
See Lev. 21. 20; Deut. 32. 5; Job 26. 13.
CROPS. Lev. 1. 16; Ezek. 17. 22.
CROSS. Matt. 16. 24; Mark 8. 34; 10. 21; Luke 9. 23, take up *c.*
27. 32; Mark 15. 21; Luke 23. 26, compelled to bear *c.*
40; Mark 15. 30, come down from *c.*
John 19. 25, there stood by *c.*
1 Cor. 1. 17; Gal. 6. 12; Phil. 3. 18, *c.* of Christ.
18, preaching of the *c.*
Gal. 5. 11, offence of the *c.*
6. 14, glory save in the *c.*
Eph. 2. 16, reconcile both by the *c.*
Phil. 2. 8, the death of the *c.*
Col. 1. 20, peace through blood of the *c.*
2. 14, nailing it to his *c.*
Heb. 12. 2, for joy endured the *c.*
See Obad. 14; Matt. 10. 38; John 19. 17, 19.
CROUCH. 1 Sam. 2. 36; Ps. 10. 10.
CROWN. Job 19. 9, taken the *c.* from my head.
Ps. 8. 5; Heb. 2. 7, 9, *c.* with glory and honour.
65. 11, thou *c.* the year.
103. 4, *c.* thee with lovingkindness.
Prov. 4. 9, a *c.* of glory shall she deliver.
12. 4, virtuous woman is a *c.*
14. 18, prudent *c.* with knowledge.
16. 31, hoary head a *c.* of glory.
17. 6, children's children are the *c.* of old men.
Is. 28. 1, woe to the *c.* of pride.
Matt. 27. 29; Mark 15. 17; John 19. 2, a *c.* of thorns.
1 Cor. 9. 25, to obtain a corruptible *c.*
Phil. 4. 1, my joy and *c.*
1 Thess. 2. 19, a *c.* of rejoicing.
2 Tim. 2. 5, not *c.* except he strive.
4. 8, a *c.* of righteousness.
James 1. 12; Rev. 2. 10, *c.* of life.
1 Pet. 5. 4, a *c.* of glory.
Rev. 3. 11, hold fast, that no man take thy *c.*
4. 10, cast *c.* before the throne.
19. 12, on his head were many *c.*
See Ex. 25. 25; 29. 6; Job 31. 36.
CRUCIFY. Matt. 27. 22, all said, let him be *c.*
Mark 15. 13; Luke 23. 21; John 19. 6, 15, *c.* him.
Acts 2. 23, by wicked hands ye have *c.*
Rom. 6. 6, old man is *c.* with him.
1 Cor. 1. 13, was Paul *c.* for you?
23, we preach Christ *c.*
2. 2, save Jesus Christ, and him *c.*
2 Cor. 13. 4, though he was *c.* through weakness.
Gal. 2. 20, I am *c.* with Christ.
3. 1, Christ set forth *c.*
5. 24, have *c.* the flesh.
6. 14, the world is *c.* unto me.
Heb. 6. 6, *c.* to themselves afresh.
See Matt. 20. 19; 23. 34; 27. 31; Mark 15. 20.
CRUEL. Ps. 25. 19, with *c.* hatred.
27. 12, breathe out *c.*
74. 20, full of the habitations of *c.*
Prov. 5. 9, lest thou give thy years to the *c.*
11. 17, *c.* troubleth his own flesh.
12. 10, tender mercies of the wicked are *c.*
27. 4, wrath is *c.*
Cant. 8. 6, jealousy is *c.*
Heb. 11. 36, trials of *c.* mockings.
See Gen. 49. 7; Ex. 6. 9; Deut. 32. 33.
CRUMBS. Matt. 15. 27; Mark 7. 28; Luke 16. 21.
CRUSE. 1 Sam. 26. 11; 1 Kin. 14. 3; 17. 12; 19. 6.
CRUSH. Job 5. 4, children are *c.* in the gate.
39. 15, forgetteth that the foot may *c.* them.
See Lev. 22. 24; Num. 22. 25; Deut. 28. 33.
CRY (*n.*). 1 Sam. 5. 12, *c.* of the city went up to heaven.
Job 34. 28, he heareth the *c.* of the afflicted.
Ps. 9. 12, forgetteth not *c.* of the humble.
34. 15, ears are open to their *c.*
Prov. 21. 13, stoppeth his ears at the *c.* of the poor.
Matt. 25. 6, at midnight there was a *c.* made.
See Gen. 18. 20; Ex. 2. 23; Num. 16. 34.
CRY (*v.*). Ex. 14. 15, wherefore *c.* thou unto me?
Lev. 13. 45, cover his upper lip, and *c.* unclean.
Job 29. 12, I delivered the poor that *c.*
Ps. 147. 9, food to young ravens which *c.*
Prov. 8. 1, doth not wisdom *c.*?
Is. 58. 1, *c.* aloud, spare not.
Matt. 12. 19, he shall not strive nor *c.*
20. 31; Mark 10. 48; Luke 18. 39, they *c.* the more.
Luke 18. 7, elect, who *c.* day and night.
John 7. 37, Jesus *c.*, if any man thirst.
Acts 19. 32; 21. 34, some *c.* one thing, and some another.
See Ex. 5. 8; 32. 18; 2 Kin. 8. 3.
CRYING. Prov. 19. 18; Is. 65. 19; Heb. 5. 7; Rev. 21. 4.
CRYSTAL. Job 28. 17; Ezek. 1. 22; Rev. 4. 6; 21. 11; 22. 1.
CUBIT. Matt. 6. 27; Luke 12. 25.
CUCUMBERS. Num. 11. 5; Is. 1. 8.
CUMBER. Deut. 1. 12; Luke 10. 40; 13. 7.
CUNNING. Ps. 137. 5, let my hand forget her *c.*
Jer. 9. 17, send for *c.* women.
Eph. 4. 14, carried about by *c.* craftiness.
2 Pet. 1. 16, not follow *c.* devised fables.
See Gen. 25. 27; Ex. 38. 23; 1 Sam. 16. 16; Dan. 1. 4.
CUP. Ps. 116. 13, take *c.* of salvation.
Matt. 10. 42; Mark 9. 41, *c.* of cold water.
20. 22; Mark 10. 39, drink of my *c.*
23. 25, make clean outside of *c.*
26. 27; Mark 14. 23; Luke 22. 17; 1 Cor. 11. 25, took *c.*
39; Mark 14. 36; Luke 22. 42, let this *c.* pass.
Luke 22. 20; 1 Cor. 11. 25, this *c.* is new testament.
John 18. 11, *c.* which my father hath given.
1 Cor. 10. 16, *c.* of blessing we bless.
11. 26, as often as ye drink this *c.*
27, drink this *c.* unworthily.
See Gen. 40. 11; 44. 2; Prov. 23. 31.
CURDLED. Job 10. 10.
CURE. Luke 7. 21, in that hour he *c.* many.
9. 1, power to *c.* diseases.
13. 32, I do *c.* to day.
See Jer. 33. 6; 46. 11; Hos. 5. 13; Matt. 17. 16.
CURIOUS. Ex. 28. 8; Ps. 139. 15; Acts 19. 19.
CURRENT. Gen. 23. 16.
CURSE (*n.*). Deut. 11. 26, I set before you blessing and *c.*
23. 5, turned *c.* into blessing.
Mal. 3. 9, ye are cursed with a *c.*
Gal. 3. 10, are under the *c.*
Rev. 22. 3, no more *c.*
See Gen. 27. 12; Num. 5. 18.
CURSE (*v.*). Lev. 19. 14, not *c.* the deaf.
Num. 23. 8, how shall I *c.* whom God hath not?
Judg. 5. 23, *c.* ye Meroz, *c.* ye bitterly.
Job 2. 9, *c.* God, and die.
Ps. 62. 4, they bless, but *c.* inwardly.
Mal. 2. 2, I will *c.* your blessings.
Matt. 5. 44; Luke 6. 28; Rom. 12. 14, bless them that *c.* you.
26. 74; Mark 14. 71, he began to *c.*
Mark 11. 21, fig tree thou *c.*
John 7. 49, who knoweth not the law are *c.*
Gal. 3. 10, *c.* is every one that continueth not.
James 3. 9, therewith *c.* we men.
See Gen. 8. 21; 12. 3; Num. 22. 6.
CUSTOM. Matt. 9. 9; Mark 2. 14; Luke 5. 27, receipt of *c.*
17. 25, of whom do kings take *c.*?
Luke 4. 16, as his *c.* was, went into synagogue.
John 18. 39, ye have a *c.*
Acts 16. 21, teach *c.* which are not lawful.
Rom. 13. 7, *c.* to whom *c.*
1 Cor. 11. 16, we have no such *c.*
See Gen. 31. 35; Judg. 11. 39; Jer. 10. 3.
CUTTING. Ex. 31. 35; Is. 38. 10; Mark 5. 5.
CYMBAL. 1 Cor. 13. 1.

D.

DAGGER. Judg. 3. 16, 21, 22.
DAILY. Ps. 13. 2, sorrow in my heart *d.*
68. 19, *d.* loadeth us.
Prov. 8. 30, I was *d.* his delight.
Dan. 8. 11; 11. 31; 12. 11, *d.* sacrifice taken away.
Matt. 6. 11; Luke 11. 3, our *d.* bread.
Luke 9. 23, take up cross *d.*
Acts 2. 47, added to church *d.*
6. 1, the *d.* ministration.
16. 5, churches increased *d.*
17. 11, searched the scriptures *d.*
1 Cor. 15. 31, I die *d.*
James 2. 15, destitute of *d.* food.
See Num. 4. 16; 28. 24; Neh. 5. 18; Dan. 1. 5.
DAINTY. Ps. 141. 4, let me not eat of their *d.*
Prov. 23. 3, be not desirous of his *d.*
See Gen. 49. 20; Job 33. 20; Rev. 18. 14.
DALE. Gen. 14. 17; 2 Sam. 18. 18.
DAM. Ex. 22. 30; Lev. 22. 27; Deut. 22. 6.
DAMAGE. Prov. 26. 6, drinketh *d.*
Acts 27. 10, voyage will be with much *d.*
2 Cor. 7. 9, receive *d.* by us in nothing.
See Ezra 4. 22; Est. 7. 4; Dan. 6. 2.
DAMNABLE. 2 Pet. 2. 1.
DAMNATION. Matt. 23. 33, can ye escape the *d.* of hell?
Mark 3. 29, in danger of eternal *d.*
John 5. 29, the resurrection of *d.*
Rom. 13. 2, receive to themselves *d.*
1 Cor. 11. 29, eateth and drinketh *d.*
2 Pet. 2. 3, their *d.* slumbereth not.
See Matt. 23. 14; Mark 12. 40; Luke 20. 47; Rom. 3. 8.
DAMNED. Mark 16. 16; Rom. 14. 23; 2 Thess. 2. 12.
DAMSEL. Ps. 68. 25, among them were the *d.* playing.
Matt. 14. 11; Mark 6. 28, given to the *d.*
26. 69; John 18. 17, *d.* came to Peter.
Mark 5. 39, the *d.* is not dead.
Acts 12. 13, a *d.* came to hearken.
16. 16, *d.* possessed with a spirit.
See Gen. 24. 55; 34. 3; Judg. 5. 30; Ruth 2. 5.
DANCE. Ex. 32. 19, he saw the calf, and *d.*
1 Sam. 18. 6, came out singing and *d.*
2 Sam. 6. 14, David *d.* before the Lord.
Job 21. 11, their children *d.*
Ps. 30. 11, turned my mourning into *d.*
149. 3; 150. 4, praise him in the *d.*
Eccles. 3. 4, a time to *d.*
Matt. 11. 17; Luke 7. 32, piped, and ye have not *d.*
14. 6; Mark 6. 22, daughter of Herodias *d.*
See Judg. 21. 23; Jer. 31. 13; Lam. 5. 15.
DANDLED. Is. 66. 12.
DANGER. Matt. 3. 29; Mark 5. 21; Acts 19. 27; 27. 9.
DARE. Rom. 5. 7, some would even *d.* to die.
See Job 41. 10; Rom. 15. 18; 1 Cor. 6. 1; 2 Cor. 10. 12.
DARK. Job 12. 25, they grope in the *d.*
22. 13, can he judge through *d.* cloud?
24. 16, in the *d.* they dig.
38. 2, that *d.* counsel by words.
Ps. 49. 4; Prov. 1. 6, *d.* sayings.
69. 23; Rom. 11. 10, let their eyes be *d.*
88. 12, wonders be known in the *d.*
Eccles. 12. 2, stars be not *d.*
3, look out of windows be *d.*
Zech. 14. 6, shall not be clear, nor *d.*
Matt. 24. 29; Mark 13. 24, sun be *d.*
Luke 23. 45, sun *d.*, and veil rent.
John 20. 1, early, when it was yet *d.*
Rom. 1. 21, foolish heart was *d.*
Eph. 4. 18, understanding *d.*
See Gen. 15. 17; Ex. 10. 15; Num. 12. 8; Joel 2. 10.
DARKNESS. Deut. 5. 22, spake out of thick *d.*
28. 29, grope as the blind in *d.*
1 Sam. 2. 9, wicked shall be silent in *d.*
2 Sam. 22. 10; Ps. 18. 9, *d.* under his feet.
29; Ps. 18. 28, Lord will enlighten my *d.*
1 Kin. 8. 12; 2 Chr. 6. 1, dwell in thick *d.*
Job 3. 5; Ps. 10. 10, *d.* and shadow of death.
10. 22, land where the light is as *d.*
30. 26, waited for light, there came *d.*
Ps. 91. 6, pestilence that walketh in *d.*
97. 2, clouds and *d.* are round about him.
112. 4, to upright ariseth light in *d.*
139. 12, *d.* and light alike to thee.
Prov. 20. 20, lamp be put out in *d.*
Eccles. 2. 13, as far as light excelleth *d.*
14, fool walketh in *d.*
Is. 58. 10, thy *d.* as noon day.
60. 2, *d.* cover the earth, gross *d.*
Joel 2. 2, day of clouds and thick *d.*
Matt. 6. 23; Luke 11. 34, body full of *d.*
8. 12; 22. 13; 25. 30, outer *d.*
10. 27; Luke 12. 3, what I tell in *d.* speak.
Luke 1. 79; Rom. 2. 19, light to them that sit in *d.*
22. 53; Col. 1. 13, the power of *d.*
23. 44, *d.* over all the earth.
John 1. 5, *d.* comprehended it not.
3. 19, loved *d.* rather than light.
12. 35, walk while ye have light, lest *d.*
Acts 26. 18, turn from *d.* to light.
Rom. 13. 12; Eph. 5. 11, works of *d.*
1 Cor. 4. 5, hidden things of *d.*
2 Cor. 4. 6, light to shine out of *d.*
6. 14, what communion hath light with *d.*?
Eph. 6. 12, rulers of the *d.* of this world.
1 Thess. 5. 5, not of the night, nor of *d.*
Heb. 12. 18, to blackness and *d.*
1 Pet. 2. 9, out of *d.* into marvellous light.
2 Pet. 2. 4, into chains of *d.*
1 John 1. 5, in him is no *d.* at all.
6, and walk in *d.*, we lie.
2. 8, the *d.* is past.
9, hateth his brother, is in *d.*
11, *d.* hath blinded his eyes.
Rev. 16. 10, kingdom full of *d.*
See Gen. 1. 2; 15. 12; Ex. 10. 21; 20. 21.
DARLING. Ps. 22. 20; 35. 17.
DART. Job 41. 26; Prov. 7. 23; Eph. 6. 16.
DASH. Ps. 2. 9; Is. 13. 16; Hos. 13. 16, *d.* in pieces.
91. 12; Matt. 4. 6; Luke 4. 11, *d.* thy foot.
137. 9, that *d.* thy little ones.
See Ex. 15. 6; 2 Kin. 8. 12; Jer. 13. 14.
DAUB. Ex. 2. 3; Ezek. 13. 10; 22. 28.
DAUGHTER. Gen. 24. 23, 47; Judg. 11. 34, whose *d.* art thou?
27. 46, weary of life because of *d.* of Heth.
Deut. 28. 53, eat flesh of sons and *d.*
2 Sam. 1. 20, lest *d.* of Philistines rejoice.
12. 3, lamb was unto him as a *d.*
Ps. 45. 9, kings' *d.* among honourable women.
144. 12, our *d.* as corner stones.
Prov. 30. 15, horseleach hath two *d.*
31. 29, many *d.* have done virtuously.
Eccles. 12. 4, the *d.* of music.
Is. 22. 4; Jer. 9. 1; Lam. 2. 11; 3. 48, spoiling of the *d.*
Jer. 6. 14, healed hurt of *d.* of my people.
8. 21, for hurt of *d.* am I hurt.
9. 1, weep for slain of *d.* of my people.
Mic. 7. 6; Matt. 10. 35; Luke 12. 53, *d.* riseth against mother.
Matt. 15. 28, her *d.* was made whole.
Luke 8. 42, one only *d.* about twelve years of age.
13. 16, this woman, *d.* of Abraham.
Heb. 11. 24, refused to be called son of Pharaoh's *d.*
See Gen. 6. 1; Ex. 1. 16; 21. 7; Num. 27. 8.
DAWN. Ps. 119. 147, I prevented the *d.* of the morning.
2 Pet. 1. 19, till the day *d.*
See Josh. 6. 15; Judg. 19. 26; Job 3. 9; 7. 4.
DAY. Gen. 41. 9, I do remember my faults this *d.*
Deut. 4. 32, ask of the *d.* that are past.
1 Sam. 25. 8, come in a good *d.*
2 Kin. 7. 9, this *d.* is a *d.* of good tidings.
1 Chr. 23. 1, 28; 2 Chr. 24. 15, full of *d.*
29. 15; Job 8. 9, our *d.* as a shadow.
Neh. 4. 2, will they make an end in a *d.*?
Job 7. 1, *d.* like the *d.* of an hireling.
14. 6, till he accomplish his *d.*
19. 25, stand at latter *d.* upon the earth.
21. 30, reserved to *d.* of destruction.
32. 7, I said, *d.* should speak.
Ps. 2. 7; Acts 13. 33; Heb. 1. 5, this *d.* have I begotten thee.
19. 2, *d.* unto *d.* uttereth speech.
84. 10, a *d.* in thy courts.
Prov. 3. 2, 16, length of *d.*
4. 18, more and more to perfect *d.*
27. 1, what a *d.* may bring forth.
Eccles. 7. 1, *d.* of death better than *d.* of birth.
12. 1, while the evil *d.* come not.
Is. 10. 3, in the *d.* of visitation.
27. 3, the Lord will keep it night and *d.*
58. 5, an acceptable *d.* to the Lord?
65. 20, an infant of *d.*
Zech. 4. 10, despised *d.* of small things.
Mal. 3. 2, who may abide *d.* of his coming?
Matt. 7. 22, many will say in that *d.*
24. 36; Mark 13. 32, that *d.* knoweth no man.
50; Luke 12. 46, in a *d.* looked not for.
25. 13, ye know not the *d.* nor the hour.
Luke 21. 34, that *d.* come upon you unawares.
23. 43, to *d.* shalt thou be with me.
John 6. 39, raise it again at last *d.*
8. 56, Abraham rejoiced to see my *d.*
9. 4, I must work while it is *d.*
Acts 17. 31, he hath appointed a *d.*
Rom. 2. 5, wrath against *d.* of wrath.
14. 5, esteemeth every *d.* alike.
2 Cor. 6. 2, the *d.* of salvation.
Phil. 1. 6, perform it until *d.* of Christ.
1 Thess. 5. 2; 2 Pet. 3. 10, *d.* cometh as a thief.
5, children of the *d.*
Heb. 13. 8, Jesus Christ same to *d.* and for ever.
2 Pet. 3. 8, one *d.* as a thousand years.
See Gen. 1. 5; 27. 2; Job 1. 4; Ps. 77. 5; 113. 3.
DAYSMAN. Job 9. 33.
DEAD. Lev. 19. 28, cuttings for the *d.*
Ruth 1. 8, as ye have dealt with *d.*
1 Sam. 24. 14; 2 Sam. 9. 8; 16. 9, *d.* dog.
Ps. 31. 12, forgotten as a *d.* man.
115. 17, *d.* praise not the Lord.
Prov. 9. 18, knoweth not that the *d.* are there.
Eccles. 4. 2, the *d.* which are already *d.*
9. 4, living dog better than *d.* lion.
5, *d.* know not anything.
10. 1, *d.* flies cause ointment.
Is. 26. 19, thy *d.* men shall live.
Jer. 22. 10, weep not for the *d.*
Matt. 8. 22, let the *d.* bury their *d.*
9. 24; Mark 5. 39; Luke 8. 52, not *d.*, but sleepeth.
11. 5; Luke 7. 22, deaf hear, *d.* raised.
22. 32, not God of the *d.*
23. 27, full of *d.* men's bones.
Mark 9. 10, rising from *d.* should mean.
Luke 15. 24, 32; Rev. 1. 18, *d.*, and is alive again.
16. 31, though one rose from the *d.*
John 5. 25, *d.* shall hear.
6. 49, did eat manna, and are *d.*
11. 25, though *d.*, yet shall he live.
44, he that was *d.* came forth.
Acts 10. 42; 2 Tim. 4. 1, judge of quick and *d.*
26. 23, first that should rise from *d.*
Rom. 6. 2, 11; 1 Pet. 2. 24, *d.* to sin.
7. 4; Gal. 2. 19, *d.* to the law.
14. 9, Lord both of *d.* and living.
1 Cor. 15. 15, if the *d.* rise not.
35, how are the *d.* raised?
2 Cor. 1. 9, trust in God who raiseth *d.*
5. 14, then were all *d.*
Eph. 2. 1; Col. 2. 13, *d.* in trespasses and sins.
5. 14, arise from the *d.*
Col. 1. 18, firstborn from the *d.*
2. 20; 2 Tim. 2. 11, *d.* with Christ.
1 Thess. 4. 16, *d.* in Christ shall rise first.
1 Tim. 5. 6, *d.* while she liveth.
Heb. 6. 1; 9. 14, from *d.* works.
11. 4, being *d.* yet speaketh.
13. 20, brought again from the *d.*
James 2. 17, 20, 26, faith *d.*
1 Pet. 4. 6, preached to them that are *d.*
Jude 12, twice *d.*
Rev. 1. 5, first-begotten of the *d.*
3. 1, a name that thou livest, and art *d.*
14. 13, blessed are the *d.*
20. 5, rest of *d.* lived not again.
12, the *d.*, small and great.
13, sea gave up *d.*
See Gen. 23. 3; Ex. 12. 30; Mark 9. 26; Rev. 1. 18.
DEADLY. Mark 16. 18, drink any *d.* thing.
James 3. 8, tongue full of *d.* poison.
See 1 Sam. 5. 11; Ps. 17. 9; Ezek. 30. 24.
DEAF. Ps. 58. 4, like *d.* adder that stoppeth.
Is. 29. 18, shall the *d.* hear the words.
Matt. 11. 5; Luke 7. 22, the *d.* hear.
Mark 7. 37, he maketh the *d.* to hear.
9. 25, thou *d.* spirit, come out.
See Ex. 4. 11; Lev. 19. 14; Is. 42. 18; 43. 8.
DEAL. Lev. 19. 11, nor *d.* falsely.
Job 42. 8, *d.* with you after folly.
Ps. 75. 4, *d.* not foolishly.
Prov. 12. 22, they that *d.* truly are his delight.
Is. 21. 2; 24. 16, treacherous dealer *d.* treacherously.
26. 10, in land of uprightness *d.* unjustly.
Jer. 6. 13; 8. 10, every one *d.* falsely.
Hos. 5. 7, have *d.* treacherously against the Lord.
Zech. 1. 6, as Lord thought, so hath he *d.*
Mark 7. 36; 10. 48, the more *c.* great *d.*
Luke 2. 48, why hast thou thus *d.* with us?
Rom. 12. 3, according as God hath *d.*
See Gen. 32. 9; Ex. 1. 10; Deut. 7. 5; 2 Chr. 2. 3.
DEALING. 1 Sam. 2. 23; Ps. 7. 16; John 4. 9.
DEAR. Jer. 31. 20, is Ephraim my *d.* son?
Acts 20. 24, neither count I my life *d.*
Rom. 12. 19; 1 Cor. 10. 14; 2 Cor. 7. 1; 12. 19; Phil. 4. 1; 2 Tim. 1. 2; 1 Pet. 2. 11, *d.* beloved
Eph. 5. 1, followers of God, as *d.* children.
Col. 1. 13, into kingdom of his *d.* Son.
1 Thess. 2. 8, because ye were *d.* to us.
See Jer. 12. 7; Luke 7. 2; Philem. 1.

DEARTH. 2 Chr. 6. 28, if there be a *d.* in the land.
Neh 5. 3, buy corn, because of *d.*
Acts 11. 28, Agabus signified there should be great *d.*
See Gen. 41. 54; 2 Kin. 4. 38; Jer. 14. 1; Acts 7. 11.
DEATH. Num. 16. 29, if these men die common *d.*
23. 10, let me die *d.* of righteous.
Judg. 5. 18, jeoparded lives to the *d.*
16. 16, soul was vexed to *d.*
30, which he slew at his *d.* were more.
Ruth 1. 17, if ought but *d.* part thee and me.
1 Sam. 15. 32, the bitterness of *d.* past.
20. 3, but a step between me and *d.*
2 Sam. 1. 23, in *d.* not divided.
22. 5; Ps. 18. 4; 116. 3, waves of *d.* compassed.
Job 3. 21, long for *d.*, but it cometh not.
7. 15, my soul chooseth *d.*
30. 23, thou wilt bring me to *d.*
Ps. 6. 5, in *d.* no remembrance.
13. 3, lest I sleep the sleep of *d.*
23. 4, valley of shadow of *d.*
48. 14, our guide even unto *d.*
68. 20, unto God belong the issues from *d.*
89. 48, what man shall not see *d.*?
102. 20, loose those appointed to *d.*
107. 10, in darkness and shadow of *d.*
116. 15, precious is *d.* of his saints.
Prov. 7. 27, to chambers of *d.*
8. 36, they that hate me love *d.*
14. 32, the righteous hath hope in his *d.*
24. 11, deliver them drawn to *d.*
Cant. 8. 6, love is strong as *d.*
Is. 9. 2; Jer. 2. 6, land of the shadow of *d.*
25. 8; 1 Cor. 15. 56, swallow up *d.* in victory.
38. 18, for *d.* cannot celebrate thee.
Jer. 8. 3, *d.* chosen rather than life.
9. 21, *d.* come up into our windows.
Ezek. 18. 32; 33. 11, no pleasure in *d.*
Hos. 13. 14, O *d.*, I will be thy plagues.
Matt. 15. 4; Mark 7. 10, let him die the *d.*
16. 28; Mark 9. 1; Luke 9. 27, not taste of *d.*
26. 38; Mark 14. 34, my soul is sorrowful to *d.*
Mark 5. 23; John 4. 47, lieth at point of *d.*
Luke 2. 26, should not see *d.* before.
22. 33, will go to prison and *d.*
John 5. 24; 1 John 3. 14, passed from *d.* to life.
8. 51, 52, keep my saying, shall never see *d.*
11. 4, sickness not unto *d.*
12. 33; 18. 32; 21. 19, signifying what *d.*
Acts 2. 24, having loosed the pains of *d.*
Rom. 1. 32, such things are worthy of *d.*
5. 10; Col. 1. 22, reconciled by the *d.*
12, *d.* by sin, and so *d.* passed on all.
14. 17, *d.* reigned from Adam to Moses.
6. 5, planted in likeness of his *d.*
21, end of those things is *d.*
23, wages of sin is *d.*
8. 2, law of sin and *d.*
1 Cor. 3. 22, life or *d.*, all are yours.
11. 26, show the Lord's *d.* till he come.
15. 21, by man came *d.*
55, 56, O *d.*, where is thy sting?
2 Cor. 1. 9, sentence of *d.* in ourselves.
2. 16, savour of *d.* unto *d.*
4. 12, *d.* worketh in us.
11. 23, in *d.* oft.
Phil. 2. 8, *d.*, even *d.* of the cross.
Heb. 2. 9, taste *d.* for every man.
15, through fear of *d.* were.
James 1. 15, sin bringeth forth *d.*
1 John 5. 16, a sin unto *d.*
Rev. 1. 18, keys of hell and of *d.*
2. 10, be faithful unto *d.*
11; 6. 14, second *d.*
6. 8, his name that sat on him was *d.*
9. 6, seek *d.*, and *d.* shall flee.
20. 6, *d.* and hell delivered up.
21. 4, no more *d.*
See Prov. 14. 12; 16. 25; John 18. 31; James 5. 20.
DEBASE. Is. 57. 9.
DEBATE. Prov. 25. 9; Is. 58. 4; Rom. 1. 29; 2 Cor. 12. 20.
DEBT. 2 Kin. 4. 7, go, pay thy *d.*, and live.
Neh. 10. 31, leave the exaction of every *d.*
Prov. 22. 26, be not sureties for *d.*
Matt. 18. 27, forgave him the *d.*
See 1 Sam. 22. 2; Matt. 6. 12; Rom. 4. 4.
DEBTOR. Rom. 1. 14, I am *d.* to the Greeks.
8. 12, we are *d.*, not to the flesh.
15. 27, their *d.* they are.
Gal. 5. 3, *d.* to do the whole law.
See Ezek. 18. 7; Matt. 23. 16; Luke 7. 41; 16. 5.
DECAY. Lev. 25. 35; Neh. 4. 10; Heb. 8. 13.
DECEASE. Is. 26. 14; Matt. 22. 25; Luke 9. 31; 2 Pet. 1. 15.
DECEIT. Ps. 10. 7, mouth full of *d.* and fraud.
36. 3, words are iniquity and *d.*
55. 23, *d.* men shall not live half their days.
Prov. 12. 5, counsels of wicked are *d.*
20. 17, bread of *d.* is sweet.
27. 6, kisses of an enemy are *d.*
31. 30, favour is *d.* and beauty vain.
Jer. 14. 14; 23. 26, prophesy the *d.* of their heart.
17. 9, the heart is *d.* above all things.
48. 10, that doeth work of the Lord *d.*
Hos. 11. 12, compasseth me with *d.*
Amos 8. 5, falsifying balances by *d.*
Zeph. 1. 9, fill their masters' houses with *d.*
Matt. 13. 22; Mark 4. 19, the *d.* of riches.
Mark 7. 22, out of heart proceed *d.*
Rom. 3. 13, they have used *d.*
2 Cor. 4. 2, handling word of God *d.*
11. 13, false apostles, *d.* workers.
Eph. 4. 22, according to *d.* lusts.
Col. 2. 8, vain *d.*, after tradition.
See Ps. 50. 19; Prov. 12. 20; Jer. 5. 27; Mic. 6. 11.
DECEIVE. Deut. 11. 16, take heed that your heart be not *d.*
2 Kin. 19. 10; Is. 37. 10, let not thy God *d.* thee.
Job 12. 16, the *d.* and the *d.* are his.
Jer. 20. 7, thou hast *d.* me, and I was *d.*
37. 9, *d.* not yourselves.
Obad. 3, pride of heart hath *d.* thee.
Matt. 24. 24, if possible *d.* the very elect.
27. 63, remember that *d.* said.
John 7. 12, nay, but he *d.* the people.
47, are ye also *d.*?
1 Cor. 6. 9; 15. 33; Gal. 6. 4, be not *d.*
2 Cor. 6. 8, as *d.*, and yet true.
Eph. 4. 14, whereby they lie in wait to *d.*
5. 6; 2 Thess. 2. 3; 1 John 3. 7, let no man *d.* you.
1 Tim. 2. 14, Adam was not *d.*
2 Tim. 3. 13, worse and worse, *d.*, and being *d.*
1 John 1. 8, no sin, we *d.* ourselves.
2 John 7, many *d.* entered into world.
See Gen. 31. 7; Is. 44. 20; Ezek. 14. 9; Rev. 12. 9; 13. 20.
DECENTLY. 1 Cor. 14. 40.
DECISION. Joel 3. 14.
DECK. Job 40. 10, *d.* thyself with majesty.
Is. 61. 10, as a bridegroom *d.* himself.
Jer. 4. 30, though thou *d.* thee with ornaments.
10. 4, they *d.* it with silver.
See Prov. 7. 16; Ezek. 16. 11; Rev. 17. 4; 18. 16.
DECLARATION. Est. 10. 2; Job 13. 17; Luke 1. 1; 2 Cor. 8. 19.
DECLARE. 1 Chr. 16. 24; Ps. 96. 3, *d.* glory among heathen.
Job 21. 31, who shall *d.* his way to his face?
31. 37, I would *d.* number of my steps.
Ps. 2. 7, I will *d.* decree.
9. 11, *d.* among the people his doings.
19. 1, heavens *d.* glory of God.
30. 9, shall dust *d.* thy truth?
40. 10, I have *d.* thy faithfulness.
66. 16, I will *d.* what he hath done.
75. 9, I will *d.* for ever.
118. 17, live, and *d.* the works of the Lord.
145. 4, one generation shall *d.* thy mighty acts.
Is. 3. 9, they *d.* their sin as Sodom.
41. 26; 45. 21, who hath *d.* from beginning?
45. 19, I *d.* things that are right.
46. 10, *d.* end from the beginning.
53. 8; Acts 8. 33, who shall *d.* his generation?
66. 19, *d.* my glory among Gentiles.
John 17. 26, have *d.* thy name, and will *d.* it.
Acts 13. 32, we *d.* to you glad tidings.
17. 23, him *d.* I unto you.
20. 27, *d.* the counsel of God.
Rom. 1. 4, *d.* to be Son of God with power.
1 Cor. 3. 13, day shall *d.* it.
See Josh. 20. 4; John 1. 18; Heb. 11. 14; 1 John 1. 3.
DECLINE. Deut. 17. 11, thou shalt not *d.* from sentence.
2 Chr. 34. 2, *d.* neither to right nor left.
Ps. 102. 11; 109. 23, days like a shadow that *d.*
119. 51, 157, not *d.* from thy law.
See Ex. 23. 2; Job 23. 11; Prov. 4. 5; 7. 25.
DECREASE. Gen. 8. 5; Ps. 107. 38; John 3. 30.
DECREE. Job 22. 28, thou shalt *d.* a thing, and it shall be.
28. 26, made a *d.* for the rain.
Ps. 148. 6, a *d.* which shall not pass.
Prov. 8. 15, by me princes *d.* justice.
29, he gave to the sea his *d.*
Is. 10. 1, that *d.* unrighteous *d.*
Acts 16. 4, delivered the *d.* to keep.
See Dan. 2. 9; 6. 8; Acts 17. 7; 1 Cor. 7. 37.
DEDICATE. Deut. 20. 5, lest he die and another *d.* it.
Judg. 17. 3, wholly *d.* silver to the Lord.
1 Chr. 26. 27, of spoil they did *d.*
Ezek. 44. 29, every *d.* thing shall be their's.
See 1 Kin. 7. 51; 8. 63; 15. 15; 1 Chr. 18. 11; Heb. 9. 18.
DEED. Ex. 9. 16; 1 Sam. 25. 34; 26. 4, in very *d.*
2 Sam. 12. 14, by this *d.* hast given occasion.
Ezra 9. 13, come upon us for our evil *d.*
Neh. 13. 14, wipe not out my good *d.*
Ps. 28. 4; Is. 59. 18; Jer. 25. 14; Rom. 2. 6, according to their *d.*
Luke 11. 48, ye allow the *d.* of your fathers.
23. 41, due reward of our *d.*
24. 19, a prophet mighty in *d.*
John 3. 19, because their *d.* were evil.
8. 41, ye do the *d.* of your father.
Acts 7. 22, Moses, mighty in word and *d.*
Rom. 3. 20, by *d.* of law no flesh justified.
28, justified without *d.* of the law.
Col. 3. 9, put off old man with his *d.*
17, whatsoever ye do in word or *d.*
James 1. 25, shall be blessed in his *d.*
1 John 3. 18, not love in word, but in *d.*
See Gen. 44. 15; Luke 23. 51; Acts 19. 18.
DEEMED. Acts 27. 27.
DEEP. Gen. 7. 11; 8. 2, fountains of *d.*
Deut. 33. 13, the *d.* that coucheth beneath.
Job 38. 30, face of *d.* is frozen.
41. 31, maketh the *d.* boil like a pot.
Ps. 36. 6, thy judgments are a great *d.*
42. 7, *d.* calleth to *d.*
95. 4, in his hand are the *d.* places.
107. 24, see his wonders in the *d.*
Prov. 22. 14; 23. 27; strange women *d.* pit.
Is. 63. 13, led them through *d.*
Matt. 13. 5, no *d.* of earth.
Luke 5. 4, launch out into *d.*
6. 48, digged *d.*, and laid foundations.
8. 31, command to go into the *d.*
John 4. 11, the well is *d.*
1 Cor. 2. 10, searcheth *d.* things of God.
See Job 4. 13; 33. 15; Prov. 19. 15; Rom. 10. 7.
DEER. Deut. 14. 5; 1 Kin. 4. 23.
DEFAME. Jer. 20. 10; 1 Cor. 4. 13.
DEFEAT. 2 Sam. 15. 34; 17. 14.
DEFENCE. Job 22. 25, the Almighty shall be thy *d.*
Ps. 7. 10, my *d.* is of God.
59. 9, 17; 62. 2, for God is my *d.*
89. 18; 94. 22, Lord is *d.*
Eccles. 7. 12, wisdom a *d.*, money a *d.*
Is. 33. 16, place of *d.* the munitions of rocks.
Phil. 1. 7, 17, in *d.* of the Gospel.
See Num. 14. 9; Acts 19. 33; 22. 1.
DEFEND. Ps. 5. 11, shout for joy, because thou *d.* them.
82. 3, *d.* the poor and fatherless.
Zech. 9. 15, Lord of hosts shall *d.* them.
Acts 7. 24, *d.* him, and avenged the oppressed.
See Ps. 20. 1; 59. 1; Is. 31. 5.
DEFILE. Ex. 31. 14, that *d.* sabbath be put to death.
Num. 35. 33, blood *d.* the land.
2 Kin. 23. 13, high places did king *d.*
Neh. 13. 29, they have *d.* the priesthood.
Ps. 74. 7; 79. 1, *d.* dwelling place of thy name.
106. 39, *d.* with their own works.
Is. 59. 3, your hands are *d.* with blood.
Jer. 2. 7; 16. 18, ye *d.* my land.
Ezek. 4. 13, eat their *d.* bread.
23. 38, they have *d.* my sanctuary.
36. 17, they *d.* it by their own ways.
Dan. 1. 8, would not *d.* himself with meat.
Matt. 15. 11, 18, 20; Mark 7. 15, 20, 23, *d.* a man.
John 18. 28, lest they should be *d.*
1 Cor. 3. 17, if any man *d.* temple of God.
8. 7, conscience being weak is *d.*
1 Tim. 1. 10, law for them that *d.* themselves.
Tit. 1. 15, to *d.* nothing pure, even conscience *d.*
Heb. 12. 15, thereby many be *d.*
Jude 8, filthy dreamers *d.* the flesh.
Rev. 3. 4, few which have not *d.* their garments.
See Ex. 31. 41; Lev. 21. 4; James 3. 6; Rev. 21. 27.
DEFRAUD. 1 Sam. 12. 3, 4, whom have I *d.*?
Mark 10. 19; 1 Cor. 7. 5, *d.* not.
1 Cor. 6. 7, rather suffer yourselves to be *d.*
8, do wrong, and *d.* your brethren.
2 Cor. 7. 2, we have *d.* no man.
See Lev. 19. 13; 1 Thess. 4. 6.
DEGENERATE. Jer. 2. 21.
DEGREE. Ps. 62. 9, men of low *d.*, of high *d.*
1 Tim. 3. 13, purchase to themselves a good *d.*
James 1. 9, brother of low *d.* rejoice.
See 2 Kin. 20. 9; 1 Chr. 17. 17; Is. 38. 8; Luke 1. 52.
DELAY. Matt. 24. 48; Luke 12. 45, my lord *d.* his coming.
Acts 9. 38, that he would not *d.* to come.
See Ex. 22. 29; 32. 1; Acts 25. 17.
DELECTABLE. Is. 44. 9.
DELICACY. Rev. 18. 3.
DELICATE. 1 Sam. 15. 32, Agag came to him *d.*
Prov. 29. 21, he that *d.* bringeth up his servant.
Is. 47. 1, no more called tender and *d.*
Lam. 4. 5, that did feed *d.* are desolate.
Luke 7. 25, that live *d.* are in kings' courts.
See Deut. 28. 54, 56; Jer. 6. 2; Mic. 1. 16.
DELICIOUSLY. Rev. 18. 7.
DELIGHT (*n.*). Deut. 10. 15, Lord had a *d.* in thy fathers.
1 Sam. 15. 22, hath Lord as great *d.* in offerings?
2 Sam. 15. 26, I have no *d.* in thee.
Job 22. 26, shalt thou have *d.* in the Almighty?
Ps. 1. 2, his *d.* is in law of Lord.
16. 3, to the excellent, in whom is my *d.*
119. 24, testimonies my *d.* and counsellors.
77, 92, 174, thy law is my *d.*
143, thy commandments are my *d.*
Prov. 8. 30, I was daily his *d.*
31, my *d.* were with sons of men.
18. 2, fool hath no *d.* in understanding.
19. 10, *d.* not seemly for a fool.
Cant. 2. 3, under his shadow with great *d.*
Is. 58. 13, call sabbath a *d.*
See Prov. 11. 1; 12. 22; 15. 8; 16. 13.
DELIGHT (*v.*). Job 27. 10, will he *d.* himself in the Almighty?
Ps. 37. 4, *d.* also in the Lord.
11, meek shall *d.* in abundance of peace.
51. 16, thou *d.* not in burnt offering.
94. 19, thy comforts *d.* my soul.
Is. 42. 1, elect, in whom my soul *d.*
55. 2, soul *d.* itself in fatness.
62. 4, the Lord *d.* in thee.
Mic. 7. 18, he *d.* in mercy.
Rom. 7. 22, I *d.* after the inward man.
See Num. 14. 8; Prov. 1. 22; 2. 14; Mal. 3. 1.
DELIGHTSOME. Mal. 3. 12.
DELIVER. Ex. 3. 8; Acts 7. 34, I am come down to *d.* them.
Num. 35. 25, congregation shall *d.* the slayer.
Deut. 32. 39; Is. 43. 13, any *d.* out of my hand.
2 Chr. 32. 13, were gods able to *d.* their lands?
Job 5. 19, shall *d.* thee in six troubles.
36. 18, great ransom cannot *d.*
Ps. 33. 17, nor *d.* any by great strength.
56. 13, *d.* my feet from falling.
144. 10, *d.* David from hurtful sword.
Prov. 24. 11, forbear to *d.* them.
Eccles. 9. 15, by wisdom *d.* city.
Is. 50. 2, have I no power to *d.*?
Jer. 1. 8, I am with thee to *d.* thee.
39. 17, I will *d.* in that day.
Dan. 3. 17, for God is able to *d.*, and will *d.*
6. 14, king set heart on Daniel to *d.*
Amos 2. 14, neither shall mighty *d.*
9. 1, be that escapeth shall not be *d.*
Mal. 3. 15, they that tempt God are *d.*
Matt. 6. 13; Luke 11. 4, *d.* us from evil.
11. 27; Luke 10. 22, all things *d.* to me of my Father.
26. 15, I will *d.* him to you.
Acts 2. 23, being *d.* by the counsel of God.
Rom. 4. 25, was *d.* for our offences.
7. 6, we are *d.* from the law.
8. 21, the creature shall be *d.*
2 Cor. 4. 11, *d.* to death for Jesus' sake.
2 Tim. 4. 18, *d.* me from every evil work.
Jude 3, faith once *d.* to saints.
See Rom. 8. 32; 2 Cor. 1. 10; Gal. 1. 4; 2 Pet. 2. 7.
DELIVERANCE. 2 Kin. 5. 1, by him had given *d.* to Syria.
1 Chr. 11. 14, saved by great *d.*
Ps. 32. 7, compass me with songs of *d.*
Luke 4. 18, preach *d.* to the captives.
Heb. 11. 35, not accepting *d.*
See Gen. 45. 7; Joel 2. 32; Obad. 17.
DELUSION. Is. 66. 4; 2 Thess. 2. 11.
DEMAND. Dan. 4. 17; Matt. 2. 4; Luke 3. 14.
DEMONSTRATION. 1 Cor. 2. 4.
DEN. Job 37. 8, then the beasts go into *d.*
Is. 11. 8, put hand on cockatrice' *d.*
Jer. 7. 11, is this house a *d.* of robbers?
Matt. 21. 13; Mark 11. 17, a *d.* of thieves.
Heb. 11. 38, in deserts, and in *d.*
See Judg. 6. 2; Dan. 6. 7; Amos 3. 4.
DENOUNCE. Deut. 30. 18.
DENY. Josh. 24. 27, lest ye *d.* your God.
Prov. 30. 9, lest I be full, and *d.* thee.
Luke 20. 27, which *d.* resurrection.
2 Tim. 2. 13, he cannot *d.* himself.
Tit. 1. 16, in works they *d.* him.
See 1 Tim. 5. 8; 2 Tim. 3. 5; Tit. 2. 12.
DEPART. Gen. 49. 10, sceptre shall not *d.* from Judah.
2 Sam. 22. 22; Ps. 18. 21, have not *d.* from my God.
Job 21. 14; 22. 17, they say to God, *d.*
28. 28, to *d.* from evil is understanding.
Ps. 6. 8; Matt. 7. 23; Luke 13. 27, *d.*, ye workers of iniquity.
34. 14; 37. 27, *d.* from evil, and do good.
105. 38, Egypt was glad when they *d.*
Prov. 15. 24, he may *d.* from hell beneath.
22. 6, when old, he will not *d.* from it.
27. 22, yet will not foolishness *d.*
Matt. 14. 16, they need not *d.*
25. 41, *d.* from me, ye cursed.
Luke 2. 29, lettest thou thy servant *d.* in peace.
4. 13, devil *d.* for a season.
21. 21, let them in midst *d.*
John 13. 1, when Jesus knew he should *d.*
2 Cor. 12. 8, besought that it might *d.* from me.
Phil. 1. 23, desire to *d.*
1 Tim. 4. 1, some shall *d.* from the faith.
2 Tim. 2. 19, nameth Christ *d.* from iniquity.
See Is. 54. 10; Mic. 2. 10; 2 Tim. 4. 6; Heb. 3. 12.
DEPOSED. Dan. 5. 20.
DEPRIVED. Gen. 27. 45; Job 39. 17; Is. 38. 10.
DEPTH. Job 28. 14, *d.* saith, it is not in me.
Ps. 33. 7, he layeth up *d.* in storehouses.
77. 16, waters afraid, *d.* troubled.
106. 9, led through *d.* as through wilderness.
107. 26, they go down again to *d.*
Prov. 8. 24, when no *d.*, I was brought forth.
25. 3, heaven for height, earth for *d.*
Matt. 18. 6, better drowned in *d.* of sea.
Mark 4. 5, no *d.* of earth.
Rom. 11. 33, the *d.* of the riches.
See Is. 7. 11; Mic. 7. 19; Rom. 8. 39.
DEPUTED. 2 Sam. 15. 3.
DEPUTY. 1 Kin. 22. 47; Acts 13. 7; 18. 12; 19. 38.
DERIDE. Hab. 1. 10; Luke 16. 14; 23. 35.
DERISION. Job 30. 1, younger than I have me in *d.*
Ps. 2. 4, the Lord shall have them in *d.*
44. 13; 79. 4, a *d.* to them round us.
Jer. 20. 7, 8, in *d.* daily.
Lam. 3. 14, I was a *d.* to my people.
See Ps. 119. 51; Ezek. 23. 32; 36. 4; Hos. 7. 16.
DESCEND. Ezek. 26. 20; 31. 16, with them that *d.* into pit.
Matt. 7. 25, 27, rain *d.*, and floods came.
Mark 1. 10; John 1. 32, 33, Spirit *d.*
15. 32, let Christ now *d.* from cross.
Rom. 10. 7, who shall *d.* into the deep?
Eph. 4. 10, he that *d.* is same that ascended.
James 3. 15, this wisdom *d.* not.
Rev. 21. 10, great city *d.* out of heaven.
See Gen. 28. 12; Ps. 49. 17; 133. 3; Prov. 30. 4.
DESCENT. Luke 19. 37; Heb. 7. 3, 6.
DESCRIBE. Josh. 18. 4; Judg. 8. 14; Rom. 4. 6; 10. 5.
DESCRY. Judg. 1. 23.
DESERT. Ps. 78. 40, oft did they grieve him in *d.*
102. 6, like an owl of the *d.*
Is. 35. 1, the *d.* shall rejoice.
6; 43. 19, streams in the *d.*
40. 3, in *d.* a highway for our God.
Jer. 2. 6, led us through land of *d.*
17. 6, like the heath in the *d.*
25. 24, people that dwell in *d.* shall drink.
Matt. 24. 26, say, behold, he is in the *d.*
Luke 1. 80, John in *d.* till his showing.
9. 10, aside privately into *d.* place.
John 6. 31, did eat manna in *d.*
See Ex. 5. 3; 19. 2; Is. 51. 3; Mark 6. 31.
DESERTS. Ps. 28. 4; Ezek. 7. 27.
DESERVE. Judg. 9. 16; Ezra 9. 13; Job 11. 6.
DESIRABLE. Ezek. 23. 6, 12, 23.
DESIRE (*n.*). 2 Chr. 15. 15, sought him with their whole *d.*
Job 34. 36, my *d.* is that Job may be tried.
Ps. 10. 3; 21. 2; Rom. 10. 1, heart's *d.*
37. 4, he shall give thee the *d.* of thine heart.
54. 7; 59. 10; 92. 11; 112. 8, *d.* on enemies.
92. 11; 112. 10; 140. 8, *d.* of the wicked.
145. 16, the *d.* of every living thing.
Prov. 10. 24; 11. 23, the *d.* of righteous.
13. 12, when *d.* cometh, it is a tree of life.
19. 22, the *d.* of a man is his kindness.
21. 25, the *d.* of slothful killeth him.
Eccles. 12. 5, *d.* shall fail.
Ezek. 24. 16, 21, 25, the *d.* of thine eyes.
Mic. 7. 3, great man uttereth mischievous *d.*
Hab. 2. 5, enlargeth *d.* as hell.
Hag. 2. 7, the *d.* of all nations.
Luke 22. 15, with *d.* I have *d.* to eat.
Eph. 2. 3, fulfilling *d.* of flesh and mind.
Phil. 1. 23, having a *d.* to depart.
See Gen. 3. 16; Job 14. 15; 31. 16.
DESIRE (*v.*). Deut. 14. 26, bestow for whatsoever thy soul *d.*
1 Sam. 2. 16, take as much as thy soul *d.*
12. 13, behold the king whom ye *d.*
Neh. 1. 11, servants who *d.* to fear thy name
Job 13. 3, I *d.* to reason with God.
Ps. 19. 10, more to be *d.* than gold.
27. 4, one thing I *d.* of the Lord.
34. 12, that *d.* life, and loveth many days.
40. 6, sacrifice and offering thou didst not *d.*
45. 11, king greatly *d.* thy beauty.
73. 25, none on earth I *d.* beside thee.
107. 30, to their *d.* haven.
Prov. 3. 15; 8. 11, all thou canst *d.* not to be compared.
13. 4, soul of sluggard *d.*, and hath nothing.
Eccles. 2. 10, what my eyes *d.* I kept not.
Is. 53. 2, no beauty that we should *d.*
Hos. 6. 6, I *d.* mercy and not sacrifice.
Mic. 7. 1, soul *d.* firstripe fruit.
Zeph. 2. 1, gather together, O nation not *d.*
Matt. 12. 46; Luke 8. 20, his brethren *d.*
13. 17, have *d.* to see those things.
20. 20, *d.* a certain thing of him.
Mark 9. 35, if any *d.* to be first.
10. 35, do for us whatsoever we *d.*
11. 24, what things ye *d.*, when ye pray.
15. 6; Luke 23. 25, prisoner whom they *d.*
Luke 9. 9, who is this, and he *d.* to see him.
10. 24, kings have *d.* to see.
16. 21, *d.* to be fed with crumbs.
20. 46, scribes *d.* to walk in long robes.
22. 15, have *d.* to eat this passover.
31, Satan hath *d.* to have you.
Acts 3. 14, *d.* a murderer to be granted.
1 Cor. 14. 1, and *d.* spiritual gifts.
2 Cor. 5. 2, *d.* to be clothed upon.
Gal. 4. 9, ye *d.* again to be in bondage.
21, ye that *d.* to be under the law.
6. 12, as many as *d.* to make show in the flesh.
Eph. 3. 13, I *d.* that ye faint not.
Phil. 4. 17, not because I *d.* a gift: I *d.* fruit.
1 Tim. 3. 1, he *d.* a good work.
Heb. 11. 16, they *d.* a better country.
James 4. 2, ye *d.* to have, and cannot obtain.
1 Pet. 1. 12, the angels *d.* to look into.
2. 2, as babes, *d.* sincere milk of the word.
1 John 5. 15, we have petitions we *d.*
See Gen. 3. 6; Job 7. 2; Ps. 51. 6; Luke 5. 39.
DESIROUS. Prov. 23. 3; Luke 23. 8; John 16. 19; Gal. 5. 26.
DESOLATE. Ps. 25. 16, have mercy, for I am *d.*
40. 15, let them be *d.* for reward.
143. 4, my heart within me is *d.*
Is. 54. 1; Gal. 4. 27, more are children of *d.*
62. 4, nor shall thy land any more be termed *d.*
Jer. 2. 12, be ye very *d.*, saith the Lord.
32. 43; 33. 12, *d.* without man or beast.
Ezek. 6. 6, your altars may be made *d.*
Dan. 11. 31; 12. 11, abomination that maketh *d.*
Mal. 1. 4, return and build the *d.* places.
Matt. 23. 38; Luke 13. 35, house left to you *d.*
Acts 1. 20, let his habitation be *d.*
1 Tim. 5. 5, widow indeed, and *d.*
Rev. 18. 19, in one hour is she made *d.*
See Ps. 34. 22; Jer. 12. 10; Joel 2. 3; Zech. 7. 14.
DESOLATION. 2 Kin. 22. 19, they should become a *d.* and a curse.
Ps. 46. 8, what *d.* he hath made in the earth.
74. 3; Jer. 25. 9; Ezek. 35. 9, perpetual *d.*
Prov. 1. 27, when your fear cometh as *d.*
3. 25, the *d.* of the wicked.

Is. 61. 4, raise up former *d.*, the *d.* of many generations.
Dan. 9. 26, to end of war *d.* are determined.
Zeph. 1. 15, a day of wrath, wasting, and *d.*
Matt. 12. 25; Luke 11. 17, house divided brought to *d.*
Luke 21. 20, then know *d.* is nigh.
See Lev. 26. 31; Josh. 8. 28; Job 30. 14.
DESPAIR. 1 Sam. 27. 1; Eccles. 2. 20; 2 Cor. 4. 8.
DESPERATE. Job 6. 26; Is. 17. 11; Jer. 17. 9.
DESPISE. Num. 11. 20, ye have *d.* the Lord.
15. 31; Prov. 13. 13; Is. 5. 24; 30. 12, *d.* the word.
1 Sam. 2. 3, that *d.* me shall be lightly esteemed.
Neh. 4. 4, hear, O God, for we are *d.*
Est. 1. 17, so that they *d.* their husbands.
Job 5. 17; Prov. 3. 11; Heb. 12. 5, *d.* not chastening.
19. 18, young children *d.* me.
36. 5, God is mighty and *d.* not any.
Ps. 51. 17, contrite heart thou wilt not *d.*
53. 5, put to shame, because God *d.* them.
73. 20, thou shalt *d.* their image.
102. 17, he will not *d.* their prayer.
Prov. 1. 7, fools *d.* wisdom.
30; 5. 12, *d.* reproof.
6. 30, men do not *d.* a thief.
13. 5, fool *d.* father's instruction.
20, foolish man *d.* his mother.
32, refuseth instruction *d.* own soul.
19. 16, he that *d.* his ways shall die.
30. 17, *d.* to obey his mother, ravens shall.
Eccles. 9. 16, poor man's wisdom is *d.*
Is. 33. 15, he that *d.* gain of oppressions.
49. 7, saith Lord to him whom man *d.*
Jer. 49. 15, I will make thee small and *d.*
Ezek. 20. 13, 16, they *d.* my judgments.
22. 8, thou hast *d.* holy things.
Amos 2. 4, they *d.* the law of the Lord.
Zech. 4. 10, who hath *d.* day of small things?
Mal. 1. 6, wherein have we *d.* thy name?
Matt. 6. 24; Luke 16. 13, hold to one, *d.* the other.
18. 10, *d.* not one of these little ones.
Luke 10. 16, *d.* you, *d.* me; *d.* him that sent me.
18. 9, righteous and *d.* others.
Rom. 2. 4, *d.* thou the riches of his goodness.
1 Cor. 1. 28, things *d.* God hath chosen.
4. 10, ye are honourable, but we are *d.*
11. 22, *d.* ye the church of God.
16. 11, let no man therefore *d.* him.
1 Thess. 4. 8, *d.* not man, but God.
5. 20, *d.* not prophesyings.
1 Tim. 4. 12, let no man *d.* thy youth.
6. 2, not *d.*, because brethren.
Tit. 2. 15, let no man *d.* thee.
Heb. 12. 2, endured cross, *d.* the shame.
James 2. 6, ye have *d.* the poor.
See Gen. 16. 4; 25. 34; 2 Sam. 6. 16; Rom. 14. 3.
DESPISERS. Acts 13. 41; 2 Tim. 3. 3.
DESPITE. Ezek. 25. 6, 15; 36. 5; Rom. 1. 30; Heb. 10. 29.
DESPITEFULLY. Matt. 5. 44; Luke 6. 28; Acts 14. 5.
DESTITUTE. Ps. 102. 17, will regard prayer of *d.*
Prov. 15. 21, folly is joy to him that is *d.* of wisdom.
1 Tim. 6. 5, *d.* of the truth.
Heb. 11. 37, being *d.*, afflicted, tormented.
See Gen. 24. 27; Ezek. 32. 15; James 2. 15.
DESTROY. Gen. 18. 23, *d.* righteous with the wicked.
Ex. 22. 20, he shall be utterly *d.*
Deut. 9. 14, let me alone, that I may *d.* them.
1 Sam. 15. 6, depart, lest I *d.* you with them.
2 Sam. 1. 14, *d.* Lord's anointed.
Job 2. 3, movedst me to *d.* without cause.
10. 8, made me, yet thou dost *d.* me.
19. 10, he hath *d.* me on every side.
26, though worms *d.* this body.
Ps. 40. 14; 63. 9, seek my soul to *d.* it.
145. 20, all the wicked will he *d.*
Prov. 1. 32, prosperity of fools shall *d.* them.
13. 23, is *d.* for want of judgment.
31. 3, that which *d.* kings.
Eccles. 9. 18, one sinner *d.* much good.
Is. 10. 7, it is in his heart to *d.*
11. 9; 65. 25, not *d.* in all my holy mountain.
19. 3, I will *d.* the counsel thereof.
28. 2, as a *d.* storm.
Jer. 13. 14, I will not spare, but *d.* them.
17. 18, *d.* them with double destruction.
23. 1, woe to pastors that *d.* the sheep.
Ezek. 9. 1, with *d.* weapon in his hand.
22. 27, *d.* souls to get dishonest gain.
Dan. 8. 24, he shall *d.* wonderfully.
Hos. 13. 9, thou hast *d.* thyself.
Matt. 5. 17, not to *d.* the law, but to fulfil.
10. 28, fear him that is able to *d.*
12. 14; Mark 3. 6; 11. 18, they might *d.* him.
21. 41, he will miserably *d.* those.
22. 7, and *d.* those murderers.
27. 20, ask Barabbas, and *d.* Jesus.
Mark 1. 24; Luke 4. 34, art thou come to *d.* us?
12. 9; Luke 20. 16, *d.* the husbandmen.
14. 58, say, I will *d.* this temple.
15. 29, thou that *d.* the temple.
Luke 6. 9, is it lawful to save life, or to *d.* it?
9. 56, is not come to *d.* men's lives.
17. 27, flood came, and *d.* them all.
John 2. 19, Jesus said, *d.* this temple.
Rom. 14. 15, *d.* not him with thy meat.
1 Cor. 6. 13, God shall *d.* both it and them.
Gal. 1. 23, preacheth the faith he once *d.*
2. 18, if I build the things which I *d.*
2 Thess. 2. 8, *d.* with brightness of his coming.
Heb. 2. 14, *d.* him that had the power.
James 4. 12, able to save and to *d.*
1 John 3. 8, *d.* the works of the devil.
See Gen. 6. 17; Is. 65. 8; Rom. 6. 6; 2 Pet. 2. 12; Jude 5.
DESTROYER. Ex. 12. 23, not suffer *d.* to come.
Judg. 16. 24, delivered the *d.* of our country.
Job 15. 21, in prosperity the *d.* shall come.
Ps. 17. 4, kept from paths of the *d.*
Prov. 28. 24, the companion of a *d.*
See Job 33. 22; Is. 49. 17; Jer. 22. 7; 50. 11.
DESTRUCTION. 2 Chr. 22. 4, his counsellors to his *d.*
26. 16, heart lifted up to *d.*
Est. 8. 6, endure to see *d.* of my kindred.
Job 5. 21, neither be afraid of *d.*
21. 17, how oft cometh *d.*
26. 6, *d.* hath no covering.
31. 3, is not *d.* to the wicked.
Ps. 9. 6, *d.* are come to a perpetual end.
35. 8, into that very *d.* let him fall.
73. 18, thou castest them down to *d.*
90. 3, turnest man to *d.*
91. 6, the *d.* that wasteth at noonday.
103. 4, redeemeth thy life from *d.*
Prov. 1. 27, your *d.* cometh as a whirlwind
10. 14, mouth of foolish near *d.*
15, *d.* of poor is their poverty.
14. 28, want of people *d.* of the prince.
16. 18, pride goeth before *d.*
17. 19, he that exalteth his gate seeketh *d.*
18. 7, a fool's mouth is his *d.*
27. 20, hell and *d.* are never full.
31. 8, such as are appointed to *d.*
Is. 14. 23, the besom of *d.*
19. 18, the city of *d.*
59. 7, wasting and *d.* in their paths.
60. 18, *d.* be no more heard.
Jer. 17. 18, destroy with double *d.*
46. 20, *d.* cometh out of north.
50. 22, sound of great *d.* in the land.
Lam. 2. 11; 3. 48; 4. 10, *d.* of the daughter of my people.
Hos. 13. 14, O grave, I will be thy *d.*
Matt. 7. 13, broad way leadeth to *d.*
Rom. 3. 16, *d.* and misery are in their ways.
9. 22, vessels fitted to *d.*
Phil. 3. 18, 19, many walk, whose end is *d.*
1 Thess. 5. 3, then sudden *d.* cometh.
2 Thess. 1. 9, punished with everlasting *d.*
1 Tim. 6. 9, lusts, which drown men in *d.*
2 Pet. 2. 1, bring on themselves swift *d.*
3. 16, wrest to their own *d.*
See Job 21. 20; 31. 23; Prov. 10. 29; 21. 15.
DETAIN. Judg. 13. 15, 16; 1 Sam. 21. 7.
DETERMINATE. Acts 2. 23.
DETERMINATION. Zeph. 3. 8.
DETERMINE. Ex. 21. 22, pay as the judges *d.*
1 Sam. 20. 7, be sure evil is *d.* by him.
Job 14. 5, seeing his days are *d.*
Dan. 11. 36, that that is *d.* shall be done.
Luke 22. 22, Son of man goeth, as it was *d.*
Acts 3. 13, Pilate was *d.* to let him go.
17. 26, hath *d.* the times appointed.
1 Cor. 2. 2, I *d.* not to know any thing.
See 2 Chr. 2. 1; 25. 16; Is. 19. 17; Dan. 9. 24.
DETEST. Deut. 7. 26.
DETESTABLE. Jer. 16. 18; Ezek. 5. 11; 7. 20; 11. 18; 37. 23.
DEVICE. Est. 9. 25, *d.* return on his own head.
Ps. 10. 2, let them be taken in the *d.*
33. 10, maketh *d.* of the people of none effect.
37. 7, bringeth wicked *d.* to pass.
Prov. 1. 31, be filled with their own *d.*
12. 2, man of wicked *d.* will he condemn.
19. 21, many *d.* in a man's heart.
Eccles. 9. 10, no work nor *d.* in grave.
Jer. 18. 12, will walk after our own *d.*
Dan. 11. 24, 25, he shall forecast *d.*
Acts 17. 29, like stone graven by man's *d.*
2 Cor. 2. 11, not ignorant of his *d.*
See 2 Chr. 2. 14; Est. 8. 3; Job 5. 12.
DEVILISH. James 3. 15.
DEVISE. Ex. 31. 4; 35. 32, 35, *d.* works in gold.
Ps. 35. 4, to confusion that *d.* my hurt.
36. 4, he *d.* mischief on his bed.
41. 7, against me do they *d.* my hurt.
Prov. 3. 29, *d.* not evil against thy neighbour.
6. 14, he *d.* mischief continually.
18, a heart that *d.* wicked imaginations.
14. 22, err that *d.* evil, *d.* good.
16. 9, man's heart *d.* his way.
Is. 32. 7, *d.* wicked devices to destroy the poor.
8, the liberal *d.* liberal things.
2 Pet. 1. 16, cunningly *d.* fables.
See 2 Sam. 14. 14; Jer. 51. 12; Lam. 2. 17; Mic. 2. 1.
DEVOTE. Lev. 27. 21, 28; Num. 18. 14; Ps. 119. 38.
DEVOTIONS. Acts 17. 23.
DEVOUR. Gen. 37. 20, some evil beast hath *d.* him.
41. 7, 24, seven thin ears *d.* the seven rank.
Ex. 24. 17; Is. 29. 6; 30. 27, 30; 33. 14, *d.* fire.
Lev. 10. 2, fire from Lord *d.* them.
Deut. 32. 24, *d.* with burning heat.
2 Sam. 11. 25, sword *d.* one as well as another.
18. 8, wood *d.* more than sword *d.*
22. 9; Ps. 18. 8, fire out of his mouth *d.*
Job 18. 13, death shall *d.* his strength.
Ps. 80. 13, beasts of field *d.* it.
Prov. 20. 25, man who *d.* that which is holy.
30. 14, jaw teeth as knives, to *d.*
Is. 1. 7, strangers *d.* it in your presence.
20, if ye rebel, ye shall be *d.* with sword.
Jer. 2. 30, your sword hath *d.* prophets.
3. 24, shame *d.* labour of our fathers.
30. 16, that *d.* thee shall be *d.*
Ezek. 15. 7, fire shall *d.* them.
23. 37, pass through fire to *d.* them.
Hos. 8. 14; Amos 1. 14; 2. 2, it shall *d.* palaces.
Joel 2. 3, a fire *d.* before them.
Amos 4. 9, fig trees, palmerworm *d.* them.
Hab. 1. 13, wicked *d.* the man that is more righteous.
Zeph. 1. 18; 3. 8, *d.* by fire of jealousy.
Mal. 3. 11, will rebuke the *d.* for your sakes.
Matt. 13. 4; Mark 4. 4; Luke 8. 5, fowls *d.* them.
23. 14; Mark 12. 40; Luke 20. 47, *d.* widows' houses.
Luke 15. 30, thy son hath *d.* thy living.
2 Cor. 11. 20, if a man *d.* you.
Gal. 5. 15, ye bite and *d.* one another.
Heb. 10. 27, which shall *d.* adversaries.
1 Pet. 5. 8, seeking whom he may *d.*
See Gen. 31. 15; 2 Sam. 2. 26; Ps. 50. 3; 52. 4.
DEVOUT. Luke 2. 25, Simeon was just and *d.*
Acts 2. 5; 8. 2, *d.* men.
See Acts 10. 2; 13. 50; 17. 4, 17; 22. 12.
DEW. 2 Sam. 1. 21, let there be no *d.*
17. 12, we will light on him as *d.* falleth.
1 Kin. 17. 1, there shall not be *d.* nor rain.
Job 38. 28, who hath begotten the drops of *d.*?
Prov. 3. 20, clouds drop down *d.*
Is. 18. 4, like *d.* in heat of harvest.
Dan. 4. 15, 23, 25, 33, wet with *d.* of heaven.
Hos. 6. 4; 13. 3, goodness as early *d.*
Hag. 1. 10, heaven is stayed from *d.*
See Ex. 16. 13; Num. 11. 9; Job 29. 19; Hos. 14. 5.
DIADEM. Job 29. 14; Is. 28. 5; 62. 3; Ezek. 21. 26.
DIAMOND. Jer. 17. 1; Ezek. 28. 13.
DID. Matt. 13. 58, he *d.* not many mighty works.
John 4. 29, all things that ever I *d.*
9. 26, what *d.* he to thee?
15. 24, works which none other man *d.*
See Gen. 6. 22; 1 Sam. 1. 7; Job 1. 5; 1 Pet. 2. 22.
DIE. Gen. 2. 17, 20. 7; 1 Sam. 14. 44; 22. 16; 1 Kin. 2. 37, 42; Jer. 26. 8; Ezek. 3. 18; 33. 8, 14, surely *d.*
Gen. 3. 3; Lev. 10. 6; Num. 18. 32, lest ye *d.*
27. 4; 45. 28; Prov. 30. 7, before I *d.*
Ex. 21. 12, smiteth a man that he *d.*
Lev. 7. 24; 22. 8; Deut. 14. 21; Ezek. 4. 14, that *d.* of itself.
Num. 16. 29, if these *d.* common death.
23. 10, let me *d.* death of righteous.
Deut. 31. 14, days approach that thou must *d.*
Ruth 1. 17, where thou *d.* will I *d.*
2 Sam. 3. 33, *d.* Abner as a fool *d.*?
2 Kin. 20. 1; Is. 38. 1, shalt *d.*, and not live.
2 Chr. 25. 4; Jer. 31. 30, every man *d.* for own sin.
Job 2. 9, his wife said, Curse God, and *d.*
3. 11, why *d.* I not from the womb?
12. 2, wisdom shall *d.* with you.
14. 14, if a man *d.*, shall he live again?
21. 23, one *d.* in full strength.
25, another *d.* in bitterness of soul.
29. 18, I shall *d.* in my nest.
Ps. 41. 5, when shall he *d.*, and his name perish?
49. 10, wise men *d.*, likewise the fool.
17, when he *d.* he shall carry nothing away.
Prov. 5. 23, he shall *d.* without instruction.
10. 21, fools *d.* for want of wisdom.
11. 7, *d.* his expectation shall perish.
Eccles. 2. 16, how *d.* the wise man?
7. 17, why shouldest thou *d.* before thy time?
9. 5, living know they shall *d.*
Is. 66. 24; Mark 9. 44, worm shall not *d.*
Jer. 27. 13; Ezek. 18. 31; 33. 11, why will ye *d.*?
28. 16, this year thou shalt *d.*
34. 5, thou shalt *d.* in peace.
Ezek. 18. 4, 20, soul that sinneth, it shall *d.*
32, no pleasure in death of him that *d.*
33. 8, wicked man shall *d.* in iniquity.
Amos 6. 9, if ten men in one house, they shall *d.*
9. 10, sinners of my people shall *d.*
Jonah 4. 3, 8, it is better to *d.* than live.
Matt. 15. 4; Mark 7. 10, let him *d.* the death.
22. 27; Mark 12. 22; Luke 20. 32, woman *d.* also.
26. 35; Mark 14. 31, though I *d.* with thee.
Luke 7. 2, servant was ready to *d.*
16. 22, beggar *d.*, the rich man also *d.*
20. 36, nor can they *d.* any more.
John 4. 49, come down ere my child *d.*
11. 21, 32, my brother had not *d.*
37, that even this man should not have *d.*
50; 18. 14, that one man *d.* for the people.
51, that Jesus should *d.* for that nation.
12. 24, except a corn of wheat *d.*
19. 7, by our law he ought to *d.*
Acts 9. 37, Dorcas was sick, and *d.*
21. 13, ready also to *d.* at Jerusalem.
25. 11, I refuse not to *d.*
Rom. 5. 7, for righteous man will one *d.*
7. 9, sin revived, and I *d.*
8. 34, it is Christ that *d.*
14. 7, no man *d.* to himself.
9, Christ both *d.*, rose, and revived.
15; 1 Cor. 8. 11, for whom Christ *d.*
1 Cor. 15. 3, Christ *d.* for our sins.
22, as in Adam all *d.*
31, I *d.* daily.
36, not quickened except it *d.*
2 Cor. 5. 14, if one *d.* for all.
Phil. 1. 21, to *d.* is gain.
1 Thess. 4. 14, we believe that Jesus *d.*
5. 10, who *d.* for us that we should live.
Heb. 7. 8, here men that *d.* receive tithes.
9. 27, appointed unto men once to *d.*
11. 13, these all *d.* in faith.
Rev. 3. 2, things that are ready to *d.*
9. 6, men shall desire to *d.*
14. 13, the dead that *d.* in the Lord.
See Job 14. 10; Ps. 118. 17; Rom. 5. 6; 6. 10.
DIET. Jer. 52. 34.
DYED. Ex. 25. 5; Is. 63. 1; Ezek. 23. 15.
DYING. 2 Cor. 4. 10, the *d.* of Lord Jesus.
6. 9, as *d.*, and behold we live.
See Num. 17. 13; Luke 8. 42; Heb. 11. 21.
DIFFER. Rom. 12. 6; 1 Cor. 4. 7; 15. 41; Gal. 4. 1.
DIFFERENCE. Lev. 10. 10; Ezek. 44. 23, a *d.* between holy and unholy.
11. 47; 20. 25, *d.* between clean and unclean.
Ezek. 22. 26, they have put no *d.* between.
Acts 15. 9, put no *d.* between us.
Rom. 3. 22; 10. 12, for there is no *d.*
See Ex. 11. 7; 1 Cor. 12. 5; Jude 22.
DIG. Ex. 21. 33, *d.* a pit, and not cover it.
Deut. 6. 11; Neh. 9. 25, wells *d.*, which thou *d.* not.
8. 9, out of hills mayest *d.* brass.
Job 6. 27, ye *d.* a pit for your friend.
24. 16, in the dark they *d.*
Ps. 7. 15; 57. 6, *d.* a pit, and is fallen.
Is. 51. 1, hole of pit whence ye are *d.*
Matt. 21. 33, and *d.* a winepress.
25. 18, *d.* in the earth, and hid.
Luke 13. 8, till I *d.* about it.
16. 3, I cannot *d.*, to beg I am ashamed.
See Job 3. 21; Ezek. 8. 8; 12. 5; Luke 6. 48.
DIGNITY. Eccles. 10. 6, folly set in great *d.*
2 Pet. 2. 10; Jude 8, these speak evil of *d.*
See Gen. 49. 3; Est. 6. 3; Hab. 1. 7.
DILIGENCE. Prov. 4. 23; 2 Tim. 4. 9; Jude 3.
DILIGENT. Josh. 22. 5, take *d.* heed to do the commandment.
Ps. 64. 6, accomplish a *d.* search.
Luke 15. 8, seek *d.* till she find it.
Acts 18. 25, taught *d.* the things of the Lord.
2 Tim. 1. 17, in Rome sought me *d.*
Heb. 12. 15, looking *d.* lest any man fail.
See Deut. 19. 18; Prov. 11. 27; 23. 1; Matt. 2. 7.
DIM. Deut. 34. 7, eye not *d.*, nor force abated.
Job 17. 7, eye also *d.* by reason of sorrow.
Lam. 4. 1, gold become *d.*
See Gen. 27. 1; 48. 10; 1 Sam. 3. 2; Is. 8. 22.
DIMINISH. Deut. 4. 2; 12. 32, nor *d.* ought from it.
Prov. 13. 11, wealth gotten by vanity shall be *d.*
Rom. 11. 12, *d.* of them be riches of Gentiles.
See Ex. 5. 8; Lev. 25. 16; Jer. 26. 2; Ezek. 16. 27.
DINE. Gen. 43. 16; Luke 11. 37; John 21. 12, 15.
DINNER. Prov. 15. 17; Matt. 22. 4; Luke 11. 38; 14. 12.
DIP. Lev. 4. 6; 9. 9; 17. 14, priest shall *d.* his finger.
Ruth 2. 14, *d.* morsel in vinegar.
1 Sam. 14. 27, *d.* rod in honeycomb.
2 Kin. 5. 14, Naaman *d.* in Jordan.
Matt. 26. 23; Mark 14. 20, *d.* hand in dish.
John 13. 26, when he had *d.* the sop.
Rev. 19. 13, a vesture *d.* in blood.
See Gen. 37. 31; Josh. 3. 15; Luke 16. 24.
DIRECT. Job 32. 14, he hath not *d.* his words.
37. 3, he *d.* it under the whole heaven.
Ps. 5. 3, in morning will I *d.* my prayer.
119. 5, O that my ways were *d.* to keep.
Prov. 3. 6, he shall *d.* thy paths.
11. 5, righteousness shall *d.* his way.
16. 9, the Lord *d.* his steps.
21. 29, as for the upright, he *d.* his way.
Eccles. 10. 10, wisdom profitable to *d.*
Is. 40. 13, who hath *d.* the Spirit of the Lord.
Jer. 10. 23, not in man to *d.* his steps.
2 Thess. 3. 5, *d.* your hearts into love of God.
See Gen. 46. 28; Is. 45. 13; 61. 8; 1 Thess. 3. 11.
DIRECTION. Num. 21. 18.
DIRECTLY. Num. 19. 4; Ezek. 42. 12.
DIRT. Judg. 3. 22; Ps. 18. 42; Is. 57. 20.
DISALLOWED. Num. 30. 5, 8, 11; 1 Pet. 2. 4, 7.
DISANNUL. Is. 14. 27, the Lord hath purposed, who shall *d.* it?
Gal. 3. 15, 17, covenant no man *d.*
See Job 40. 8; Is. 14. 27; Heb. 7. 18.
DISAPPOINT. Job 5. 12; Ps. 17. 13; Prov. 15. 22.
DISCERN. 2 Sam. 19. 35, can I *d.* between good and evil?
1 Kin. 3. 9, that I may *d.* between good and bad
11, understanding to *d.* judgment.
Ezra 3. 13, could not *d.* noise of joy.
Job 4. 16, could not *d.* form thereof.
6. 30, cannot my taste *d.* perverse things.
Prov. 7. 7, I *d.* among the youths.
Eccles. 8. 5, wise man's heart *d.* time.
Jonah 4. 11, cannot *d.* between right and left
Mal. 3. 18, *d.* between righteous and wicked.
Matt. 16. 3; Luke 12. 56, *d.* face of sky.
1 Cor. 2. 14, they are spiritually *d.*
11. 29, not *d.* the Lord's body.
12. 10, to another is given *d.* of spirits.
Heb. 4. 12, the word is a *d.* of the thoughts.
5. 14, exercised to *d.* good and evil.
See Gen. 27. 23; 31. 32; 38. 25; 2 Sam. 14. 17.
DISCHARGE. 1 Kin. 5. 9; Eccles. 8. 8.
DISCIPLE. Is. 8. 16, seal the law among my *d.*
Matt. 10. 1; Luke 6. 13, called his twelve *d.*
24; Luke 6. 40, *d.* not above his master.
42, give cup of water in the name of a *d.*
12. 2, thy *d.* do that which is not lawful.
15. 2, why do thy *d.* transgress tradition?
17. 16, brought to thy *d.*, and they could not cure.
19. 13; Mark 10. 13, the *d.* rebuked them.
20. 17, Jesus took *d.* apart.
22. 16, Pharisees sent their *d.*
26. 18; Mark 14. 14; Luke 22. 11, keep passover with *d.*
35, likewise also said all the *d.*
56, all the *d.* forsook him and fled.
28. 7, tell his *d.* he is risen.
13, say ye, his *d.* came by night.
Mark 2. 18; Luke 5. 33, why do *d.* of John fast?
4. 34, he expounded all things to *d.*
7. 2, *d.* eat with unwashen hands.
5, why walk not *d.* according to tradition?
Luke 5. 30, Pharisees murmured against *d.*
6. 20, lifted up eyes on *d.*
11. 1, as John taught his *d.*
14. 26, 27, 33, cannot be my *d.*
19. 37, *d.* began to rejoice and praise God.
39, Master, rebuke thy *d.*
John 2. 11, his *d.* believed on him.
4. 2, Jesus baptized not, but his *d.*
6. 22, his *d.* were gone away alone.
66, many of his *d.* went back.
7. 3, that thy *d.* may see works.
8. 31; 13. 35, then are ye my *d.* indeed.
9. 27, will ye also be his *d.*?
28, thou art his *d.*, we are Moses' *d.*
13. 5, began to wash *d.* feet.
15. 8, so shall ye be my *d.*
18. 15, 16, that *d.* was known.
17, 25, art not thou one of his *d.*?
19. 26; 20. 2; 21. 7, 20, *d.* whom Jesus loved.
38, a *d.* of Jesus, secretly for fear.
20. 18, told *d.* she had seen the Lord.
21. 23, that that *d.* should not die.
24, this is the *d.* which testifieth.
Acts 9. 1, slaughter against *d.*
26, essayed to join himself to *d.*
11. 26, *d.* called Christians first.
20. 7, *d.* came together to break bread.
30, to draw away *d.* after them.
21. 16, an old *d.* with whom we should lodge.
See Matt. 11. 1; John 3. 25; 18. 1, 2; 20. 26.
DISCIPLINE. Job 36. 10.
DISCLOSE. Is. 26. 21.
DISCOMFITED. Judg. 4. 15, Lord *d.* Sisera.
8. 12, Gideon *d.* all the host.
2 Sam. 22. 15; Ps. 18. 14, lightnings, and *d.* them.
Is. 31. 8, his young men shall be *d.*
See Ex. 17. 13; Num. 14. 45; Josh. 10. 10.
DISCOMFITURE. 1 Sam. 14. 20.
DISCONTENTED. 1 Sam. 22. 2.
DISCONTINUE. Jer. 17. 4.
DISCORD. Prov. 6. 14, 19.
DISCOURAGE. Num. 32. 7, wherefore *d.* ye the heart of the children of Israel?
Deut. 1. 21, fear not, nor be *d.*
28, our brethren have *d.* our heart.
Col. 3. 21, your children, lest they be *d.*
See Num. 21. 4; 32. 9; Is. 42. 4.
DISCOVER. 1 Sam. 14. 8, 11, we will *d.* ourselves to them.
2 Sam. 22. 6; Ps. 18. 15, foundations of the world *d.*
Job 12. 22, he *d.* deep things.
41. 13, who can *d.* face of his garment?
Prov. 25. 9, *d.* not a secret to another.
Ezek. 21. 24, your transgressions are *d.*
See Ps. 29. 9; Hos. 7. 1; Hab. 3. 13; Acts 21. 3.
DISCREET. Gen. 41. 33, 39; Mark 12. 34; Tit. 2. 5.
DISCRETION. Ps. 112. 5; Prov. 11. 22; Is. 28. 26; Jer. 10. 12.
DISDAINED. 1 Sam. 17. 42; Job 30. 1.
DISEASE. Ex. 15. 26; Deut. 7. 15, none of these *d.* on you.
Deut. 28. 60, bring on thee all *d.* of Egypt.
2 Kin. 1. 2; 8. 8, 9, recover of this *d.*
2 Chr. 16. 12, in *d.* sought not the Lord
Job 30. 18, by force of my *d.*
Ps. 103. 3, who healeth all thy *d.*
Eccles. 6. 2, vanity, and it is an evil *d.*
Ezek. 34. 4, *d.* have ye not strengthened, 21, have pushed *d.* with your horns.
See Matt. 4. 23; 14. 35; Luke 9. 1; Acts 28. 9.
DISFIGURE. Matt. 6. 16.
DISGRACE. Jer. 14. 21.
DISGUISE. 1 Sam. 28. 8; 1 Kin. 14. 2; 20. 38; 22. 30; 2 Chr. 18. 29; 35. 22; Job 24. 15.
DISH. Judg. 5. 25; 2 Kin. 21. 13; Matt. 26. 23; Mark 14. 20.
DISHONESTY. 2 Cor. 4. 2.
DISHONOUR. Ps. 35. 26; 71. 13, clothed with shame and *d.*
Prov. 6. 33, a wound and *d.* shall he get.
Mic. 7. 6, son *d.* father.
John 8. 49, I honour my Father, ye do *d.* me
Rom. 9. 21, one vessel to honour, another to *d.*
1 Cor. 15. 43, sown in *d.*
2 Cor. 6. 8, by honour and *d.*
2 Tim. 2. 20, some to honour, some to *d.*
See Ezra 4. 14; Rom. 1. 24; 2. 23; 1 Cor. 11. 4, 5.
DISINHERIT. Num. 14. 12.

DISMAYED. Deut. 31. 8; Josh. 1. 9; 8. 1; 10. 25; 1 Chr. 22. 13; 28. 20; 2 Chr. 20. 15, 17; 32. 7; Is. 41. 10; Jer. 1. 17; 10. 2; 23. 4; 30. 10; 46. 27; Ezek. 2. 6; 3. 9. fear not, nor be *d.*
Jer. 17. 18, let them be *d.*, let not me be *d.*
See 1 Sam. 17. 11; Jer. 8. 9; 46. 5; Obad. 9.
DISMISSED. 2 Chr. 23. 8; Acts 15. 30; 19. 41.
DISOBEDIENCE. Rom. 5. 19; Eph. 2. 2; 5. 6; Heb. 2. 2.
DISOBEDIENT. Luke 1. 17, turn *d.* to wisdom of just.
Acts 26. 19, not *d.* to heavenly vision.
Rom. 1. 30; 2 Tim. 3. 2, *d.* to parents.
1 Tim. 1. 9, law for lawless and *d.*
Tit. 3. 3, we ourselves were sometimes *d.*
1 Pet. 2. 7, to them which be *d.*
3. 20, spirits, which sometime were *d.*
See 1 Kin. 13. 26; Neh. 9. 26; Rom. 10. 21.
DISORDERLY. 1 Thess. 5. 14; 2 Thess. 3. 6, 7, 11.
DISPERSE. Prov. 15. 7, lips of wise *d.* knowledge.
John 7. 35, will he go to the *d.*?
See Ps. 112. 9; Jer. 25. 34; Ezek. 12. 15; 20. 23.
DISPLAYED. Ps. 60. 4.
DISPLEASE. Num. 11. 1, it *d.* the Lord.
22. 34, if it *d.* thee, I will get me back.
2 Sam. 11. 27, thing David had done *d.* the Lord.
1 Kin. 1. 6, father had not *d.* him at any time.
Ps. 60. 1, thou hast been *d.*
Prov. 24. 18, lest the Lord see it, and it *d.* him.
Is. 59. 15, it *d.* him there was no judgment.
Jonah 4. 1, it *d.* Jonah exceedingly.
Matt. 21. 15, scribes saw it, they were *d.*
Mark 10. 14, Jesus was much *d.*
41, much *d.* with James and John.
See Gen. 48. 17; 1 Sam. 8. 6; 18. 8; Zech. 1. 2.
DISPLEASURE. Deut. 9. 19; Judg. 15. 3; Ps. 2. 5; 6. 1; 38. 1.
DISPOSE. Job 34. 13; 37. 15; Prov. 16. 33; 1 Cor. 10. 27.
DISPOSITION. Acts 7. 53.
DISPOSSESS. Num. 33. 53; Deut. 7. 17; Judg. 11. 23.
DISPUTATION. Acts 15. 2; Rom. 14. 1.
DISPUTE. Job 23. 7, the righteous might *d.* with him.
Mark 9. 33, what was it ye *d.* of by the way?
1 Cor. 1. 20, where is the *d.* of this world?
Phil. 2. 14, do all things without *d.*
1 Tim. 6. 5, perverse *d.*
See Acts 9. 29; 15. 7; 17. 17; Jude 9.
DISQUIET. 1 Sam. 28. 15, why *d.* to bring me up?
Ps. 42. 5, 11; 43. 5, why art thou *d.* within me?
See Ps. 38. 8; 39. 6; Jer. 50. 34.
DISSEMBLE. Josh. 7. 11; Ps. 26. 4; Prov. 26. 24; Jer. 42. 20; Gal. 2. 13.
DISSENSION. Acts 15. 2; 23. 7, 10.
DISSIMULATION. Rom. 12. 9; Gal. 2. 13.
DISSOLVE. Is. 34. 4, host of heaven shall be *d.*
Dan. 5. 16, thou canst *d.* doubts.
2 Cor. 5. 1, house of tabernacle *d.*
2 Pet. 3. 11, all these things shall be *d.*
12, heavens being on fire shall be *d.*
See Job 30. 22; Ps. 75. 3; Is. 14. 31; 24. 19; Dan. 5. 12; Nah. 2. 6.
DISTAFF. Prov. 31. 19.
DISTIL. Deut. 32. 2; Job 36. 28.
DISTINCTION. 1 Cor. 14. 7.
DISTINCTLY. Neh. 8. 8.
DISTRACT. Ps. 88. 15; 1 Cor. 7. 35.
DISTRESS. Gen. 42. 21, therefore is this *d.* come upon us.
Judg. 11. 7, why are ye come when ye are in *d.*?
1 Sam. 22. 2, every one in *d.* came to David.
2 Sam. 22. 7; Ps. 18. 6; 118. 5; 120. 1, in *d.* I called.
1 Kin. 1. 29, redeemed my soul out of all *d.*
2 Chr. 28. 22, in *d.* Ahaz trespassed more.
Neh. 2. 17, ye see the *d.* we are in.
Ps. 25. 17; 107. 6, 13, 19, 28, out of *d.*
Prov. 1. 27, mock when *d.* cometh.
Is. 25. 4, a strength to needy in *d.*
Obad. 12, 14; Zeph. 1. 15, day of *d.*
Luke 21. 23, shall be great *d.* in the land.
25, on earth *d.* of nations.
Rom. 8. 35, shall *d.* separate us?
1 Cor. 7. 26, good for present *d.*
2 Cor. 6. 4, approving ourselves in *d.*
12. 10, take pleasure in *d.*
See Gen. 35. 3; Neh. 9. 37; 2 Cor. 4. 8; 1 Thess. 3. 7.
DISTRIBUTE. Neh. 13. 13, office was to *d.* to brethren.
Job 21. 17, God *d.* sorrows in his anger.
Luke 18. 22, sell and *d.* to poor.
John 6. 11, given thanks, he *d.*
Rom. 12. 13, *d.* to necessity of saints.
1 Cor. 7. 17, as God hath *d.* to every man.
2 Cor. 9. 13, your liberal *d.*
See Josh. 13. 32; Acts 4. 35; 2 Cor. 10. 13; 1 Tim. 6. 18.
DITCH. Ps. 7. 15, fallen into *d.* he made.
Matt. 15. 14; Luke 6. 39, both fall into *d.*
See 2 Kin. 3. 16; Job 9. 31; Prov. 23. 27; Is. 22. 11.
DIVERS. Deut. 22. 9, sow vineyard with *d.* kinds.
11, garment of *d.* sorts.
25. 13, not have in bag *d.* weights.
14, *d.* measures, great and small.
Prov. 20. 10, 23, *d.* weights and measures abomination.
Matt. 4. 24; Mark 1. 34; Luke 4. 40, *d.* diseases.
24. 7; Mark 13. 8; Luke 21. 11, in *d.* places.
Mark 8. 3, for *d.* of them came from far.
1 Cor. 12. 10, to another *d.* kinds of tongues.
2 Tim. 3. 6; Tit. 3. 3, led away with *d.* lusts.
James 1. 2, joy in *d.* temptations.
See Eccles. 5. 7; Heb. 1. 1, 2. 4; 9. 10; 13. 9.
DIVERSE. Est. 3. 8, laws *d.* from all people.
1 Cor. 12. 6, *d.* of operations, but same God.
See Est. 1. 7; 1 Cor. 12. 4, 28.
DIVIDE. Lev. 11. 4, 5, 6, 7, 26; Deut. 14. 7, not eat these of them that *d.* the hoof.
Josh. 19. 49, an end of *d.* the land.
1 Kin. 3. 25, *d.* living child in two.
Job 27. 17, innocent shall *d.* silver.
Ps. 68. 12; Prov. 16. 19; Is. 9. 3; 53. 12, *d.* spoil.
Amos 7. 17, thy land shall be *d.* by line.
Matt. 22. 25; Mark 3. 24; Luke 11. 17, kingdom or house *d.*
26; Mark 3. 26; Luke 11. 18, *d.* against himself.
Luke 12. 13, that he *d.* inheritance with me.
14, who made me a *d.*?
52, five in one house *d.*
53, father *d.* against son.
15. 12, he *d.* unto them his living.
Acts 23. 6; 28. 7, multitude *d.*
1 Cor. 1. 13, is Christ *d.*?
12. 11, *d.* to every man severally as he will.
2 Tim. 2. 15, rightly *d.* word of truth.
Heb. 4. 12, piercing to *d.* asunder.
See Dan. 7. 25; Hos. 10. 2; Matt. 25. 32; Luke 22. 17.
DIVINATION. Num. 23. 23, neither is any *d.* against Israel.
Acts 16. 16, damsel with a spirit of *d.*
See Deut. 18. 10; 2 Kin. 17. 17; Ezek. 13. 23.
DIVINE (*v.*). Gen. 44. 15, wot ye not that I can *d.*?
1 Sam. 28. 8, *d.* unto me by the familiar spirit.
Ezek. 13. 9, prophets that *d.* lies.
21. 29, they *d.* lies unto thee.
Mic. 3. 11, prophets *d.* for money.
See Gen. 44. 5; Ezek. 22. 28; Mic. 3. 6.
DIVINE (*ad.*). Prov. 16. 10; Heb. 9. 1; 2 Pet. 1. 3, 4.
DIVINER. 1 Sam. 6. 2; Is. 44. 25; Jer. 27. 9; 29. 8.
DIVISION. Ex. 8. 23, will put a *d.* between my people.
Judg. 5. 15, for *d.* of Reuben great thoughts of heart.
Luke 12. 51, I tell you nay, but rather *d.*
John 7. 43; 9. 16; 10. 19, *d.* because of him.
Rom. 16. 17, mark them which cause *d.*
See 1 Cor. 1. 10; 3. 3; 11. 18.
DO. Ruth 3. 5, all thou sayest I will *d.*
Eccles. 3. 12, for a man to *d.* good.
Is. 46. 11, I will also *d.* it.
Hos. 6. 4, what shall I *d.* unto thee?
Matt. 7. 12, men should *d.* to you, *d.* ye even so.
23. 3, they say, and *d.* not.
Luke 10. 28, this *d.*, and thou shalt live.
22. 19; 1 Cor. 11. 24, this *d.* in remembrance.
John 15. 5, without me ye can *d.* nothing.
Rom. 7. 15, what I would, that *d.* I not.
2 Cor. 11. 12, what I *d.*, that I will *d.*
Gal. 5. 17, ye cannot *d.* the things ye would.
Phil. 4. 13, I can *d.* all things through Christ.
Heb. 4. 13, with whom we have to *d.*
James 1. 23, a hearer, not a *d.* of the word.
See John 6. 38; 10. 37; Rev. 19. 10; 22. 9.
DOCTRINE. Prov. 4. 2, I give you good *d.*
Is. 28. 9, made to understand *d.*
Jer. 10. 8, the stock is a *d.* of vanities.
Matt. 15. 9; Mark 7. 7, teaching for *d.* commandments of men.
16. 12, the *d.* of the Pharisees.
Mark 1. 27; Acts 17. 19, what new *d.* is this?
John 7. 17, do his will shall know of the *d.*
Acts 2. 42, continued in apostles' *d.*
5. 28, filled Jerusalem with your *d.*
Rom. 6. 17, obeyed that form of *d.*
16. 17, contrary to the *d.*
1 Cor. 14. 26, every one hath a *d.*
Eph. 4. 14, every wind of *d.*
1 Tim. 1. 10, contrary to sound *d.*
4. 6, nourished in words of good *d.*
13, give attendance to *d.*
16, take heed to thyself and *d.*
2 Tim. 3. 10, hast fully known my *d.*
16, scripture profitable for *d.*
4. 2, exhort with all longsuffering and *d.*
Tit. 1. 9, by sound *d.* to exhort and convince.
2. 1, things which become sound *d.*
7, in *d.* showing uncorruptness.
10, adorn the *d.* of God our Saviour.
Heb. 6. 1, principles of the *d.*
2, the *d.* of baptisms.
13. 9, not carried about with strange *d.*
2 John 9, abideth in *d.* of Christ.
See Deut. 32. 2; Job 11. 4; John 7. 16; 1 Tim. 5. 17.
DOG. Ex. 11. 7, against Israel shall not a *d.* move.
Deut. 23. 18, not bring price of *d.* into house.
Judg. 7. 5, that lappeth as *d.* lappeth.
1 Sam. 17. 43; 24. 14; 2 Sam. 3. 8, am I a *d.*?
2 Sam. 9. 8, upon such a dead *d.* as I am.
2 Kin. 8. 13, what, is thy servant a *d.*?
Job 30. 1, disdained to set with *d.*
Ps. 22. 20, darling from power of the *d.*
59. 6, they make noise like a *d.*
Prov. 26. 11; 2 Pet. 2. 22, as a *d.* returneth.
17, like one that taketh a *d.* by ears.
Eccles. 9. 4, living *d.* better than dead lion.
Is. 56. 10, they are all dumb *d.*
66. 3, as if he cut off a *d.* neck.
Matt. 7. 6, give not that which is holy to *d.*
15. 27; Mark 7. 28, the *d.* eat of crumbs.
Phil. 3. 2, beware of *d.*
Rev. 22. 15, without are *d.*
See Ex. 22. 31; 1 Kin. 14. 11; 21. 23; 22. 38.
DOING. Ex. 15. 11, fearful in praises, *d.* wonders.
Judg. 2. 19, ceased not from their own *d.*
1 Sam. 25. 3, churlish and evil in his *d.*
1 Chr. 22. 16, arise, and be *d.*
Neh. 6. 3, I am *d.* a great work.
Ps. 9. 11; Is. 12. 4, declare his *d.*
66. 5, terrible in *d.* toward children of men.
77. 12, I will talk of thy *d.*
118. 23; Matt. 21. 42; Mark 12. 11, the Lord's *d.*
Mic. 2. 7, are these his *d.*?
Matt. 24. 46; Luke 12. 43, shall find so *d.*
Acts 10. 38, went about *d.* good.
Rom. 2. 7, patient continuance in well *d.*
2 Cor. 8. 11, perform the *d.* of it.
Gal. 6. 9; 2 Thess. 3. 13, weary in well *d.*
Eph. 6. 6, *d.* will of God from heart.
1 Pet. 2. 15, with well *d.* put to silence.
3. 17, suffer for well *d.*
4. 19, commit souls in well *d.*
See Lev. 18. 3; Prov. 20. 11; Is. 1. 16; Jer. 4. 4.
DOLEFUL. Is. 13. 21; Mic. 2. 4.
DOMINION. Gen. 27. 40, when thou shalt have *d.*
37. 8, shalt thou have *d.* over us?
Num. 24. 19, come he that shall have *d.*
Job 25. 2, *d.* and fear are with him.
38. 33, canst thou set the *d.* thereof?
Ps. 8. 6, *d.* over works of thy hands.
19. 13; 119. 133, let them not have *d.* over me.
72. 8; Zech. 9. 10, *d.* from sea to sea.
Is. 26. 13, other lords have had *d.* over us.
Dan. 4. 34; 7. 14, *d.* is an everlasting *d.*
Matt. 20. 25, princes of Gentiles exercise *d.*
Rom. 6. 9, death hath no more *d.*
14, sin shall not have *d.*
7. 1, law hath *d.* over a man.
2 Cor. 1. 24, not *d.* over your faith.
Eph. 1. 21, above all *d.*
Col. 1. 16, whether they be thrones or *d.*
See Dan. 6. 26; 1 Pet. 4. 11; Jude 25; Rev. 1. 6.
DOOR. Gen. 4. 7, sin lieth at the *d.*
Ex. 12. 7, strike blood on *d.* posts.
33. 8; Num. 11. 10, every man at tent *d.*
Judg. 16. 3, Samson took *d.* of the gate.
Job 31. 9, laid wait at neighbour's *d.*
32, I opened my *d.* to the travellers.
38. 17, the *d.* of the shadow of death.
41. 14, who can open *d.* of his face?
Ps. 24. 7, ye everlasting *d.*
78. 23, opened the *d.* of heaven.
84. 10, rather be *d.*-keeper.
141. 3, keep the *d.* of my lips.
Prov. 5. 8, come not nigh *d.* of her house.
8. 3, wisdom crieth at *d.*
26. 14, as *d.* turneth on hinges.
Eccles. 12. 4, *d.* shall be shut in the streets.
Is. 6. 4, posts of the *d.* moved.
26. 20, enter, and shut thy *d.* about thee.
Hos. 2. 15, for a *d.* of hope.
Mal. 1. 10, who would shut the *d.* for nought?
Matt. 6. 6, when thou hast shut thy *d.*
24. 33; Mark 13. 29, near, even at the *d.*
25. 10, and the *d.* was shut.
27. 60; 28. 2; Mark 15. 46, *d.* of sepulchre.
Mark 1. 33, city gathered at the *d.*
2. 2, not so much as about the *d.*
Luke 13. 25, master hath shut to the *d.*
John 10. 1, 2, entereth not by *d.*
7, 9, I am the *d.*
18. 16, Peter stood at the *d.* without.
17, damsel that kept the *d.*
20. 19, 26, when *d.* were shut, Jesus came.
Acts 5. 9, feet at the *d.* to carry thee out.
14. 27, opened the *d.* of faith.
1 Cor. 16. 9, great *d.* and effectual.
2 Cor. 2. 12, *d.* opened to me of the Lord.
Col. 4. 3, open a *d.* of utterance.
James 5. 9, judge standeth before the *d.*
Rev. 3. 8, set before thee an open *d.*
20, I stand at *d.* and knock.
4. 1, behold, a *d.* opened in heaven.
See Ex. 21. 6; Deut. 11. 20; Is. 57. 8; Acts 5. 19; 16. 26.
DOTE. Jer. 50. 36; Ezek. 23. 5; 1 Tim. 6. 4.
DOUBLE. Gen. 43. 12, 15, take *d.* money in hand.
Ex. 22. 4, 7, 9, he shall restore *d.*
Deut. 15. 18, worth a *d.* hired servant.
2 Kin. 2. 9, a *d.* portion of thy spirit.
1 Chr. 12. 33; Ps. 12. 2, a *d.* heart.
Is. 40. 2, received *d.* for all her sins.
Jer. 16. 18, recompense their sin *d.*
1 Tim. 3. 8, deacons not *d.*-tongued.
5. 17, worthy of *d.* honour.
James 1. 8, a *d.* minded man unstable.
4. 8, purify your hearts, ye *d.* minded.
See Gen. 41. 32; Is. 61. 7; Ezek. 21. 14; Rev. 18. 6.
DOUBT. Deut. 28. 66, thy life shall hang in *d.*
Job 12. 2, no *d.* ye are the people.
Ps. 126. 6, shall *d.* come again, rejoicing.
Dan. 5. 12, 16, dissolving of *d.*
Matt. 14. 31, wherefore didst thou *d.*?
21. 21, if ye have faith, and *d.* not.
Mark 11. 23, shall not *d.* in his heart.
Luke 11. 20, no *d.* kingdom of God is come.
John 10. 24, how long dost thou make us to *d.*?
Acts 5. 24, they *d.* whereunto this would grow.
28, 4, no *d.* this man is a murderer.
Rom. 14. 23, he that *d.* is damned if he eat.
Gal. 4. 20, I stand in *d.* of you.
1 Tim. 2. 8, pray without wrath and *d.*
1 John 2. 19, would no *d.* have continued.
See Luke 12. 29; Acts 2. 12; Phil. 3. 8.
DOVE. Ps. 55. 6, that I had wings like a *d.*
Is. 59. 11, mourn sore like *d.*
60. 8, flee as *d.* to their windows.
Matt. 10. 16, be harmless as *d.*
21. 12; Mark 11. 15; John 2. 14, them that sold *d.*
See Jer. 48. 28; Hos. 7. 11; Matt. 3. 16; Mark 1. 10.
DOWN. 2 Sam. 3. 35, if I taste ought till sun be *d.*
2 Kin. 19. 30; Is. 37. 31, again take root *d.*
Ps. 59. 15, let them wander up and *d.*
109. 23, I am tossed up and *d.*
Eccles. 3. 21, spirit of the beast that goeth *d.*
Zech. 10. 12, walk up and *d.* in his name.
See Josh. 8. 29; Ps. 139. 2; Ezek. 38. 14.
DOWRY. Gen. 30. 20; 34. 12; Ex. 22. 17; 1 Sam. 18. 25.
DRAG. Hab. 1. 15, 16; John 21. 8.
DRAGON. Deut. 32. 33, their wine is the poison of *d.*
Neh. 2. 13, before the *d.* well.
Job 30. 29, I am a brother to *d.*
Ps. 91. 13, the *d.* shalt thou trample.
148. 7, praise the Lord, ye *d.*
Is. 43. 20, the *d.* and owls shall honour me.
Jer. 9. 11, will make Jerusalem a den of *d.*
Rev. 20. 2, the *d.*, that old serpent.
See Rev. 12. 3; 13. 2, 11; 16. 13.
DRANK. 1 Sam. 30. 12, nor *d.* water three days and nights.
2 Sam. 12. 3, and *d.* of his own cup.
1 Kin. 17. 6, and he *d.* of the brook.
Dan. 1. 5, appointed of the wine he *d.*
5. 4, they *d.*, and praised the gods of gold.
Mark 14. 23, and they all *d.* of it.
Luke 17. 27, 28, they *d.*, they married.
John 4. 12, than our father, who *d.* thereof.
1 Cor. 10. 4, for they *d.* of that spiritual Rock.
See Gen. 9. 21; 24. 46; 27. 25; Num. 20. 11.
DRAUGHT. Matt. 15. 17; Mark 7. 19; Luke 5. 4, 9.
DRAVE. Ex. 14. 25; Josh. 24. 12; Judg. 6. 9.
DRAW. Job 40. 23, trusteth he can *d.* up Jordan.
41. 1, canst thou *d.* out leviathan?
Ps. 28. 3, *d.* me not away with wicked.
37. 14, wicked have *d.* out sword.
55. 21, yet were they *d.* swords.
88. 3, my life *d.* nigh unto the grave.
Eccles. 12. 1, nor years *d.* nigh.
Cant. 1. 4, *d.* me, we will run after thee.
Is. 5. 18, *d.* iniquity with cords.
12. 3, *d.* water from wells of salvation.
Jer. 31. 3, with lovingkindness have I *d.* thee.
Matt. 15. 8, people *d.* nigh me with their mouth.
Luke 21. 8, the time *d.* near.
28, your redemption *d.* nigh.
John 4. 11, thou hast nothing to *d.* with.
15, thirst not, neither come hither to *d.*
6. 44, except the Father *d.* him.
12. 32, if lifted up, will *d.* all men.
Heb. 10. 22, *d.* near with true heart.
38, 39, if any *d.* back.
James 4. 8, *d.* nigh to God, he will *d.*
See Acts 11. 10; 20. 30; Heb. 7. 19; James 2. 6.
DRAWER. Deut. 29. 11; Josh. 9. 21.
DREAD. Gen. 28. 17, how *d.* is this place!
Deut. 2. 25; 11. 25, begin to put *d.* of thee.
Is. 8. 13, let him be your *d.*
Mal. 4. 5, the great and *d.* day.
See Gen. 9. 2; Ex. 15. 16; Dan. 9. 4.
DREAM. Job 20. 8, shall fly away as a *d.*
Job 33. 15, 16, in a *d.* he openeth the ears.
Ps. 73. 20, as a *d.* when one awaketh.
126. 1, we were like them that *d.*
Eccles. 5. 3, a *d.* cometh through much business.
Jer. 23. 28, prophet that hath a *d.*
Joel 2. 28; Acts 2. 17, old men *d.* *d.*
Jude 8, filthy *d.* defile the flesh.
See Job 7. 14; Is. 29. 8; Jer. 27. 9.
DREGS. Ps. 75. 8; Is. 51. 17.
DRESS. Gen. 2. 15, put man in garden to *d.* it.
Deut. 28. 39, plant vineyards, and *d.* them.
2 Sam. 12. 4, poor man's lamb, and *d.* it.
See Ex. 30. 7; Luke 13. 7; Heb. 6. 7.
DREW. Gen. 47. 29, time *d.* nigh that Israel must die.
Ex. 2. 10, because I *d.* him out of the water.
Josh. 8. 26, Joshua *d.* not his hand back.
1 Kin. 22. 34; 2 Chr. 18. 33, man *d.* a bow.
2 Kin. 9. 24, Jehu *d.* bow with full strength.
Hos. 11. 4, *d.* them with cords of a man.
Zeph. 3. 2, she *d.* not near to her God.
Matt. 21. 34, when time of fruit *d.* near.
Luke 24. 15, Jesus himself *d.* near.
Acts 5. 37, and *d.* away much people.
See Est. 5. 2; Lam. 3. 57; Acts 7. 17.
DRINK (*n.*). Lev. 10. 9, do not drink strong *d.* when ye go.
Num. 6. 3, separate himself from strong *d.*
Deut. 14. 26, bestow money for strong *d.*
29. 6, strong *d.* these forty years.
Prov. 20. 1, strong *d.* is raging.
31. 4, not for princes to drink strong *d.*
6, give strong *d.* to him that is ready.
Is. 24. 9, strong *d.* shall be bitter.
28. 7, erred through strong *d.*
Mic. 2. 11, prophesy of wine and strong *d.*
Hab. 2. 15, that giveth his neighbour *d.*
Hag. 1. 6, ye are not filled with *d.*
Matt. 25. 35, 37, 42, thirsty, and ye gave me *d.*
John 4. 9, a Jew, askest *d.* of me.
6. 55, my blood is *d.* indeed.
Rom. 12. 20, if thine enemy thirst, give him *d.*
14. 17, the kingdom of God is not meat and *d.*
1 Cor. 10. 4, same spiritual *d.*
Col. 2. 16, judge you in meat or in *d.*
See Gen. 21. 19; Is. 32. 6; 43. 20; Luke 1. 15.
DRINK (*v.*). Ex. 15. 24, what shall we *d.*?
17. 1, no water for people to *d.*
2 Sam. 23. 16; 1 Chr. 11. 18, David would not *d.*
Ps. 36. 8, *d.* of the river of thy pleasures.
60. 3, *d.* the wine of astonishment.
80. 5, gavest them tears to *d.*
110. 7, he shall *d.* of the brook in the way.
Prov. 5. 15, *d.* waters of thine own cistern.
31. 5, lest they *d.*, and forget the law.
7, let him *d.*, and forget his poverty.
Eccles. 9. 7, *d.* wine with merry heart.
Cant. 5. 1, *d.*, yea, *d.* abundantly.
Is. 5. 22, mighty to *d.* wine.
65. 13, my servants shall *d.*, but ye.
Jer. 35. 2, give Rechabites wine to *d.*
6, we will *d.* no wine.
14, to this day they *d.* none.
Ezek. 4. 11, thou shalt *d.* water by measure.
Amos 2. 8, *d.* the wine of the condemned.
Zech. 9. 15, they shall *d.*, and make a noise.
Matt. 10. 42, whoso shall give to *d.*
20. 22; Mark 10. 38, are ye able to *d.*?
26. 27, saying, *d.* ye all of it.
29; Mark 14. 25; Luke 22. 18, when I *d.* it new
42, may not pass except I *d.*
Mark 9. 41, shall give you cup of water to *d.*
16. 18, if they *d.* any deadly thing.
John 4. 10, give me to *d.*
7. 37, let him come to me, and *d.*
13. 11, cup given me, shall I not *d.* it?
Rom. 14. 21, not good to *d.* wine.
1 Cor. 10. 4, did all *d.* same spiritual drink.
11. 25, as oft as ye *d.* it.
12. 13, made to *d.* into one Spirit.
See Mark 2. 16; Luke 7. 33; 10. 7.
DRIVE. Gen. 4. 14, thou hast *d.* me out.
Ex. 23. 28, hornets shall *d.* out Hivite.
Deut. 4. 19, lest thou be *d.* to worship them.
Job 24. 3, they *d.* away ass of the fatherless.
30. 5, they were *d.* forth from among men.
Prov. 14. 32, wicked *d.* away in his wickedness.
22. 15, rod shall *d.* it away.
25. 23, north wind *d.* away rain.
Jer. 46. 15, stood not, because Lord did *d.* them.
Dan. 4. 25; 5. 21, they shall *d.* thee from men.
Hos. 13. 3, as chaff *d.* with whirlwind.
Luke 8. 29, he was *d.* of the devil.
James 1. 6, wave *d.* with the wind.
See 2 Kin. 9. 20; Jer. 8. 3; Ezek. 31. 11.
DROP (*n.*). Job 36. 27, maketh small the *d.* of water.
Is. 40. 15, as the *d.* of a bucket.
See Job 38. 28; Cant. 5. 2; Luke 22. 44.
DROP (*v.*). Deut. 32. 2, doctrine shall *d.* as the rain.
Job 29. 22, my speech *d.* upon them.
Ps. 65. 11, paths *d.* fatness.
68. 8, heavens *d.* at presence of God.
Eccles. 10. 18, through idleness house *d.* through.
Is. 45. 8, *d.* down, ye heavens.
Ezek. 20. 46, *d.* thy word toward the south.
See 2 Sam. 21. 10; Joel 3. 18; Amos 9. 13.
DROSS. Prov. 25. 4; 26. 23; Is. 1. 22, 25; Ezek. 22. 18.
DROUGHT. Is. 58. 11; Jer. 17. 8; Hos. 13. 5; Hag. 1. 11.
DROVE. Gen. 3. 24; 15. 11; 32. 16; 33. 8; John 2. 15.
DROWN. Cant. 8. 7, neither can floods *d.* it.
1 Tim. 6. 9, that *d.* men in perdition.
See Ex. 15. 4; Matt. 18. 6; Heb. 11. 29.
DROWSINESS. Prov. 23. 21.
DRUNK. 2 Sam. 11. 13, David made Uriah *d.*
1 Kin. 20. 16, was drinking himself *d.*
Job 12. 25; Ps. 107. 27, stagger like a *d.* man.
Jer. 23. 9, I am like a *d.* man.
Lam. 5. 4, we have *d.* water for money.
Hab. 2. 15, makest him *d.* also.
Matt. 24. 49; Luke 12. 45, drink with the *d.*
Acts 2. 15, these are not *d.*
1 Cor. 11. 21, one is hungry, and another *d.*
1 Thess. 5. 7, they that be *d.* are *d.* in the night
See Luke 5. 39; John 2. 10; Eph. 5. 18; Rev. 17. 6.
DRUNKARD. Deut. 21. 20, our son is a glutton and a *d.*
Prov. 23. 21, *d.* and glutton come to poverty.
26. 9, as a thorn goeth into hand of *d.*
1 Cor. 5. 10, nor *d.* shall inherit.
See Ps. 69. 12; Is. 24. 20; Joel 1. 5; Nah. 1. 10.
DRUNKENNESS. Deut. 29. 19, to add *d.* to thirst.
Eccles. 10. 17, eat for strength, not for *d.*

Ezek. 23. 33, shalt be filled with *d.*
See Luke 21. 34; Rom. 13. 13; Gal. 5. 21.
DRY. Prov. 17. 22, a broken spirit *d.* the bones.
Is. 44. 3, pour floods on *d.* ground.
Matt. 12. 43; Luke 11. 24, through *d.* places.
Mark 5. 29, fountain of blood *d.* up.
See Ps. 107. 33, 35; Is. 53. 2; Mark 11. 20.
DUE. Lev. 10. 13, 14, it is thy *d.*, and thy sons' *d.*
26. 4; Deut. 11. 14, rain in *d.* season.
Ps. 104. 27; 145. 15; Matt. 24. 45; Luke 14. 42, meat in *d.* season.
Prov. 15. 23, word spoken in *d.* season.
Matt. 18. 34, pay all that was *d.*
Luke 23. 41, the *d.* reward of our deeds.
Rom. 5. 6, in *d.* time Christ died.
Gal. 6. 9, in *d.* season we shall reap.
See Prov. 3. 27; 1 Cor. 15. 8; Tit. 1. 3; 1 Pet. 5. 6.
DULL. Matt. 13. 15; Acts 28. 27; Heb. 5. 11.
DUMB. Ex. 4. 11, who maketh the *d.*?
Prov. 31. 8, open thy mouth for the *d.*
Is. 35. 6, the tongue of the *d.* shall sing.
53. 7; Acts 8. 32, as sheep before shearers is *d.*
56. 10, they are all *d.* dogs.
Ezek. 3. 26, be *d.*, and shalt not be a reprover.
Hab. 2. 19, woe to him that saith to *d.* stone.
Matthew 9. 32; 12. 22; 15. 30; Mark 7. 37; 9. 17, *d.* man.
See Ps. 39. 2; Dan. 10. 15; Luke 1. 20; 11. 14; 2 Pet. 2. 16.
DUNG. 1 Sam. 2. 8; Ps. 113. 7, lifteth beggar from *d.*-hill.
Luke 13. 8, till I dig about it, and *d.* it.
14. 35, neither fit for land nor *d.*-hill.
Phil. 3. 8, count all things but *d.*
See Neh. 2. 13; Lam. 4. 5; Mal. 2. 3.
DUNGEON. Ex. 12. 29; Jer. 38. 6; Lam. 3. 53.
DURABLE. Prov. 8. 18; Is. 23. 18.
DURETH. Matt. 13. 21.
DURST. Matt. 22. 46; Mark 12. 34; Luke 20. 40, nor *d.* ask questions.
John 21. 12, none of disciples *d.* ask.
See Est. 7. 5; Job 32. 6; Acts 5. 13; Jude 9.
DUST. Gen. 2. 7, Lord God formed man of *d.*
3. 14, *d.* shalt thou eat.
19, *d.* thou art.
13. 27, who am but *d.* and ashes.
Job 22. 24; 27. 16, lay up gold as *d.*
42. 6, I repent in *d.* and ashes.
Ps. 30. 9, shall the *d.* praise thee?
102. 14, servants favour *d.* thereof.
103. 14, remembereth that we are *d.*
Eccles. 3. 20, all are of the *d.*, and turn to *d.* again.
Is. 40. 12, comprehended *d.* of the earth.
65. 25, *d.* shall be serpent's meat.
Lam. 3. 29, he putteth his mouth in the *d.*
Dan. 12. 2, many that sleep in *d.* shall awake.
Mic. 7. 17, lick the *d.* like a serpent.
Matt. 10. 14; Mark 6. 11; Luke 9. 5, shake off *d.* from feet.
Luke 10. 11, even *d.* of your city.
Acts 22. 23, as they threw *d.* into the air.
See Ex. 8. 16; Num. 23. 10; Deut. 9. 21; Job 39. 14.
DUTY. Eccles. 12. 13, the whole *d.* of man.
Luke 17. 10, that which was our *d.* to do.
Rom. 15. 27, their *d.* is to minister.
See Ex. 21. 10; Deut. 25. 5; 2 Chr. 8. 14; Ezra 3. 4.
DWELL. Deut. 12. 11, cause his name to *d.* there.
1 Sam. 4. 4; 2 Sam. 6. 2; 1 Chr. 13. 6, *d.* between the cherubims.
1 Kin. 8. 30; 2 Chr. 6. 21, heaven thy *d.* place.
Ps. 23. 6, will *d.* in house of the Lord.
37. 3, so shalt thou *d.* in the land.
84. 10, than to *d.* in tents of wickedness.
132. 14, here will I *d.*
133. 1, good for brethren to *d.* together.
Is. 33. 14, who shall *d.* with devouring fire?
16, he shall *d.* on high.
57. 15, I *d.* in the high and holy place.
John 6. 56, *d.* in me, and I in him.
14. 10, the Father that *d.* in me.
17, for he *d.* with you, and shall be in you.
Rom. 7. 17, sin that *d.* in me.
Col. 2. 9, in him *d.* fulness of Godhead.
3. 16, word of Christ *d.* in you richly.
1 Tim. 6. 16, *d.* in the light.
2 Pet. 3. 13, wherein *d.* righteousness.
1 John 3. 17, how *d.* the love of God in him?
4. 12, God *d.* in us.
See Rom. 8. 9; 2 Cor. 6. 16; James 4. 5.
EACH. Is. 57. 2, *e.* one walking in his uprightness.
Ezek. 4. 6, *e.* day for a year.
Acts 2. 3, cloven tongues sat on *e.*
Phil. 2. 3, let *e.* esteem other.
See Ex. 18. 7; Ps. 85. 10; 2 Thess. 1. 3.
EAGLE. Ex. 19. 4, how I bare you on *e.* wings.
2 Sam. 1. 23, were swifter than *e.*
Ps. 103. 5, youth renewed like *e.*
Is. 40. 31, mount up with wings as *e.*
Matt. 24. 28; Luke 17. 37, *e.* be gathered.
See Dan. 4. 33; Obad. 4; Rev. 4. 7; 12. 14.
EAR (*e.*). Ex. 34. 21; Deut. 21. 4; 1 Sam. 8. 12.
EARLY. Ps. 46. 5, and that right *e.*
63. 1, *e.* will I seek thee.
90. 14, satisfy us *e.* with thy mercy.
Prov. 1. 28; 8. 17, seek me *e.* shall find me.
Cant. 7. 12, get up *e.* to vineyards.
Hos. 6. 4; 13. 3, as *e.* dew.
James 5. 7, the *e.* and latter rain.
See Judg. 7. 3; Luke 24. 22; John 20. 1.
EARNEST. Job 7. 2, as servant *e.* desireth shadow.
Jer. 31. 20, I do *e.* remember him still.
Mic. 7. 3, do evil with both hands *e.*
Luke 22. 44, in agony he prayed more *e.*
Rom. 8. 19, the *e.* expectation of the creature.
1 Cor. 12. 31, covet *e.* best gifts.
2 Cor. 1. 22; 5. 5, the *e.* of the Spirit.
5. 2, *e.* desiring to be clothed.
Eph. 1. 14, the *e.* of our inheritance.
Phil. 1. 20, to my *e.* expectation and hope.
Jude 3, *e.* contend for the faith.
See Acts 3. 12; Heb. 2. 1; James 5. 17.
EARNETH. Hag. 1. 6.
EARS. Ex. 10. 2, tell it in *e.* of thy son.
1 Sam. 3. 11; 2 Kin. 21. 12; Jer. 19. 3, at which *e.* shall tingle.
Neh. 1. 6, let thine *e.* be attentive.
Job 12. 11; 34. 3; doth not *e.* try words?
15. 21, dreadful sound is in his *e.*
28. 22, heard fame with our *e.*
29. 11, when the *e.* heard me, it blessed me.
42. 5, heard of thee by the hearing of the *e.*
Ps. 18. 6, my cry came even into his *e.*
34. 15, his *e.* are open unto their cry.
58. 4, like the deaf adder that stoppeth her *e.*
Ps. 94. 9, he that planted the *e.*, shall he not hear?
115. 6; 135. 17, they have *e.*, but hear not.
Prov. 17. 4, liar giveth *e.* to naughty tongue.
18. 15, *e.* of wise seeketh knowledge.
20. 12, hearing *e.*, seeing eye, Lord made.
21. 13, stoppeth *e.* at cry of the poor.
23. 9, speak not in *e.* of a fool.
25. 12, wise reprover on obedient *e.*
26. 17, one that taketh dog by the *e.*
Eccles. 1. 8, nor his *e.* filled with hearing.
Is. 6. 10; Matt. 13. 15; Acts 28. 27, make *e.* heavy.
48. 8, from that time thine *e.* not opened.
59. 1, nor his *e.* heavy, that it cannot.
Jer. 9. 20, let your *e.* receive word of the Lord.
Amos 3. 12, out of mouth of lion piece of an *e.*
Matt. 10. 27, what ye hear in *e.*, preach.
13. 16, blessed are your *e.*
26. 51; Mark 14. 47, smote off *e.*
Mark 7. 33, put his fingers into *e.*
8. 18, having *e.*, hear ye not?
Acts 7. 51, uncircumcised in heart and *e.*
17. 20, strange things to our *e.*
1 Cor. 2. 9, nor *e.* heard.
12. 16, if *e.* say, because I am not the eye.
2 Tim. 4. 3, having itching *e.*
James 5. 4, entered into *e.* of the Lord.
1 Pet. 3. 12, his *e.* are open to prayer.
See Matt. 11. 15; Mark 4. 9; Rev. 2. 7.
EARS (*of corn*). Deut. 23. 25; Matt. 12. 1.
EARTH. Gen. 8. 22, while *e.* remaineth.
10. 25, in his days was *e.* divided.
18. 25, shall not Judge of all the *e.* do right?
Num. 14. 21, all *e.* filled with glory.
16. 30, if the *e.* open her mouth.
Deut. 32. 1, O *e.*, hear the words of my mouth.
Josh. 3. 11; Zech. 6. 5, Lord of all the *e.*
23. 14, going way of all the *e.*
1 Kin. 8. 27; 2 Chr. 6. 18, will God dwell on the *e.*?
2 Kin. 5. 17, two mules' burden of *e.*
Job 7. 1, appointed time to man upon *e.*
9. 24, *e.* given into hand of wicked.
19. 25, stand at latter day upon *e.*
26. 7, hangeth *e.* upon nothing.
38. 4, when I laid foundations of the *e.*
41. 33, on *e.* there is not his like.
Ps. 2. 8, uttermost parts of *e.*
8. 1, excellent is thy name in *e.*
16. 3, to saints that are in the *e.*
25. 13, his seed shall inherit the *e.*
33. 5, the *e.* is full of the goodness.
34. 16, cut off remembrance from the *e.*
37. 9, 11, 22, wait on Lord shall inherit *e.*
41. 2, shall be blessed upon the *e.*
46. 2, not fear, though *e.* be removed.
6, uttered voice, the *e.* melted.
8, desolations made in the *e.*
10, will be exalted in the *e.*
47. 9, shields of the *e.* belong to God.
48. 2, joy of the whole *e.*
50. 4, call to *e.*, that he may judge.
57. 5; 108. 5, glory above all the *e.*
58. 11, a God that judgeth in the *e.*
60. 2, made the *e.* to tremble.
63. 9, lower parts of the *e.*
65. 8, dwell in uttermost parts of *e.*
9, visitest *e.*, and waterest it.
67. 6; Ezek. 34. 27, *e.* yield increase.
68. 8, *e.* shook, heavens dropped.
71. 20, bring me up from depths of the *e.*
72. 6, showers that water the *e.*
16, handful of corn in the *e.*
73. 9, tongue walketh through *e.*
25, none on *e.* I desire beside thee.
75. 3; Is. 24. 19, *e.* dissolved.
83. 18; 97. 9, most high over all *e.*
90. 2, or ever thou hadst formed the *e.*
97. 1, Lord reigneth, let *e.* rejoice.
99. 1, Lord reigneth, let *e.* be moved.
102. 25; 104. 5; Prov. 8. 29; Is. 48. 13, laid foundation of *e.*
104. 13, the *e.* is satisfied.
24, the *e.* is full of thy riches.
112. 2, seed mighty upon *e.*
115. 16, *e.* given to children of men.
119. 19, stranger in the *e.*
64, the *e.* full of thy mercy.
90, established the *e.*, it abideth.
146. 4, he returneth to the *e.*
147. 8, prepareth rain for the *e.*
148. 13, glory above *e.* and heaven.
Prov. 3. 19; Is. 24. 1, Lord founded the *e.*
8. 23, set up from everlasting, or ever *e.* was.
26, he had not yet made *e.*, nor fields.
11. 31, righteous recompensed in *e.*
25. 3, the *e.* for depth.
30. 14, teeth as knives to devour poor from *e.*
16, the *e.* not filled with water.
21, for three things *e.* is disquieted.
24, four things little upon *e.*
Eccles. 1. 4, the *e.* abideth for ever.
3. 21, spirit of beast goeth to *e.*
5. 9, profit of the *e.* for all.
12. 7, dust return to *e.*
Is. 4. 2, fruit of *e.* excellent.
11. 9, *e.* full of knowledge of the Lord.
13. 13, *e.* shall remove out of her place.
14. 16, is this the man that made *e.* tremble?
26. 9, when thy judgments are in the *e.*
21, *e.* shall disclose her blood.
34. 1, let the *e.* hear.
40. 22, sitteth on circle of the *e.*
28, Creator of ends of *e.* fainteth not.
44. 24, spreadeth abroad *e.* by myself.
45. 22, be saved, all ends of the *e.*
49. 13, be joyful, O *e.*
51. 6, the *e.* shall wax old.
66. 1, the *e.* is my footstool.
8, shall *e.* bring forth in one day?
Jer. 15. 10, man of contention to whole *e.*
22. 29; Mic. 1. 2, O *e.*, *e.*, *e.*, hear word of Lord.
31. 22, hath created new thing in *e.*
51. 15, made the *e.* by his power.
Ezek. 9. 9, the Lord hath forsaken the *e.*
43. 2, the *e.* shined with his glory.
Hos. 2. 22, the *e.* shall hear the corn.
Amos 3. 5, bird fall in snare on *e.*
8. 9, darken *e.* in the clear day.
9. 9, least grain fall upon the *e.*
Jonah 2. 6, *e.* with bars about me.
Mic. 6. 2, ye strong foundations of the *e.*
7. 2, good man perished out of the *e.*
17, move like worms of the *e.*
Nah. 1. 5, *e.* burnt up at his presence.
Hab. 2. 14, *e.* filled with knowledge.
3. 3, the *e.* full of his praise.
Hag. 1. 10, *e.* stayed from her fruit.
Zech. 4. 10, eyes of Lord run through *e.*
Mal. 4. 6, lest I smite *e.* with a curse.
Matt. 5. 5 meek . . . inherit *e.*
Matt. 5. 35, swear not by the *e.*
6. 19, treasures upon *e.*
9. 6; Mark 2. 10; Luke 5. 24, power on *e.* to forgive.
10. 34, to send peace on *e.*
13. 5; Mark 4. 5, not much *e.*
16. 19; 18. 18, shall bind on *e.*
18. 19, shall agree on *e.*
23. 9, call no man father on *e.*
25. 18, 25, digged in the *e.*
Mark 4. 28, *e.* bringeth forth fruit of herself.
31, less than all seeds in the *e.*
9. 3, no fuller on *e.* can white them.
Luke 2. 14, on *e.* peace.
23. 44, darkness over all *e.*
John 3. 12, I have told you *e.* things.
31, of *e.* is *e.*, and speaketh of the *e.*
12. 32, lifted up from the *e.*
17. 4, I have glorified thee on the *e.*
Acts 8. 33, life taken from the *e.*
9. 4, 8; 26. 14, Saul fell to the *e.*
22. 22, away with such a fellow from *e.*
Rom. 10. 18, sound went into all *e.*
1 Cor. 15. 47, first man is of the *e.*, *e.*
48, as is the *e.*, such are they that are *e.*
49, the image of the *e.*
2 Cor. 4. 7, treasure in *e.* vessels.
Col. 3. 2, affection not on things on *e.*
Phil. 3. 19, who mind *e.* things.
Heb. 6. 7, *e.* drinketh in the rain.
8. 4, if he were on *e.*
11. 13, strangers on the *e.*
12. 25, refused him that spake on *e.*
26, voice then shook the *e.*
James 3. 15, this wisdom is *e.*
5. 5, lived in pleasure on *e.*
7, the precious fruit of the *e.*
18, and the *e.* brought forth her fruit.
2 Pet. 3. 10, the *e.* shall be burnt up.
Rev. 5. 10, we shall reign on the *e.*
7. 3, hurt not the *e.*
18. 1, *e.* lightened with his glory.
20. 11, from whose face the *e.* fled.
21. 1, a new *e.*
See Ex. 9. 29; Job 12. 8; Ps. 24. 1; Is. 65. 16.
EARTHQUAKE. 1 Kin. 19. 11; Zech. 14. 5; Matt. 24. 7.
EASE. Ex. 18. 22, so shall it be *e.* for thyself.
Deut. 28. 65, among nations find no *e.*
Job 12. 5, thought of him that is at *e.*
16. 6, though I forbear, what am I *e.*?
21. 23, dieth, being wholly at *e.*
Ps. 25. 13, his soul shall dwell at *e.*
Is. 32. 9, 11, women that are at *e.*
Amos 6. 1, woe to them that are at *e.*
Matt. 9. 5; Mark 2. 9; Luke 5. 23, is *e.* to say.
19. 24; Mark 10. 25; Luke 18. 25, *e.* for camel.
1 Cor. 13. 5, not *e.* provoked.
Heb. 12. 1, sin which doth so *e.* beset.
See Jer. 46. 27; Zech. 1. 15; Luke 12. 19.
EAST. Gen. 41. 6; 23. 27, blasted with *e.* wind.
Ex. 10. 13, Lord brought an *e.* wind.
Job 1. 3, greatest of all men of the *e.*
15. 2, fill his belly with *e.* wind.
27. 21, *e.* wind carrieth him away.
38. 24, scattereth *e.* wind on the earth.
Ps. 48. 7, breakest ships with *e.* wind.
75. 6, promotion cometh not from *e.*
103. 12, as far as *e.* from west.
Is. 27. 8, stayeth rough wind in day of *e.* wind.
Ezek. 19. 12, the *e.* wind drieth up her fruit.
Hos. 12. 1, Ephraim followeth *e.* wind.
13. 15, though fruitful, an *e.* wind shall come.
See Jonah 4. 5, 8; Matt. 2. 1; 8. 11; 24. 27.
EASY. Prov. 14. 6; Matt. 11. 30; 1 Cor. 14. 9; James 3. 17.
EAT. Gen. 2. 17, in day thou *e.* thou shalt die.
9. 4; Lev. 19. 26; Deut. 12. 16, blood not *e.*
24. 33, not *e.* till I have told.
43. 32, Egyptians might not *e.* with Hebrews.
Ex. 12. 16, no work, save that which man must *e.*
23. 11, that the poor may *e.*
29. 34, shall not be *e.*, because holy.
Lev. 25. 20, what shall we *e.* seventh year?
Num. 13. 32, a land that *e.* up inhabitants.
Josh. 5. 11, 12, *e.* of old corn of the land.
1 Sam. 14. 30, if haply people had *e.* freely.
28. 20, had *e.* no bread all day.
22, *e.*, that thou mayest have strength.
2 Sam. 19. 42, have we *e.* of king's cost?
1 Kin. 19. 5; Acts 10. 13; 11. 7, angel said, Arise and *e.*
2 Kin. 4. 43, 44, they shall *e.*, and leave thereof.
6. 28, give thy son, that we may *e.* him.
Neh. 5. 2, corn, that we may *e.*, and live.
Job 3. 24, my sighing cometh before I *e.*
5. 5, whose harvest the hungry *e.* up.
6. 6, *e.* without salt.
21. 25, another never *e.* with pleasure.
31. 17, have *e.* my morsel alone.
Ps. 22. 26, meek shall *e.* and be satisfied.
69. 9; John 2. 17, zeal hath *e.* me up.
102. 9, have *e.* ashes like bread.
Prov. 1. 31; Is. 3. 10, *e.* fruit of their own way.
13. 25, *e.* to satisfying of soul.
18. 21, they that love it shall *e.* the fruit.
23. 1, sittest to *e.* with ruler.
24. 13, *e.* honey, because it is good.
25. 27, not good to *e.* much honey.
Eccles. 2. 25, who can *e.* more than I?
4. 5, fool *e.* his own flesh.
5. 11, goods increase, they increased that *e.*
12, sleep be sweet, whether he *e.* little or much.
17, all his days also he *e.* in darkness.
19; 6. 2, not power to *e.* thereof.
10. 16, thy princes *e.* in the morning.
17, blessed when princes *e.* in due season.
Is. 4. 1, we will *e* our own bread.
7. 15, 22, butter and honey shall he *e.*
11. 7; 65. 25, lion *e.* straw like ox.
29. 8, he *e.*, awaketh, and is hungry.
51. 8, worm shall *e.* them like wool.
55. 1, come ye, buy and *e.*
2, *e.* ye that which is good.
10, give bread to the *e.*
65. 13, my servants shall *e.*, but ye shall be.
Jer. 5. 17, they shall *e.* up thine harvest.
15. 16, words were found, and I did *e.* them.
24. 2; 29. 17, figs could not be *e.*
31. 29; Ezek. 18. 2, the fathers have *e.* sour grapes.
Ezek. 3. 1, 2, 3, *e.* this roll.
4. 10, *e.* by weight.
Dan. 4. 33, *e.* grass as oxen.
Hos. 4. 10; Mic. 6. 14; Hag. 1. 6, *e.*, and not have enough.
10. 13, have *e.* the fruit of lies.
Mic. 7. 1, there is no cluster to *e.*
Matt. 6. 25; Luke 12. 22, what ye shall *e.*
Matt. 9. 11; Mark 2. 16; Luke 15. 2, why *e.* with publicans?
12. 1, ears of corn, and *e.*
4, *e.* shewbread, which was not lawful to *e.*
14. 16; Mark 6. 37; Luke 9. 13, give ye them to *e.*
15. 20, to *e.* with unwashen hands.
27; Mark 7. 28, dogs *e.* of crumbs.
32; Mark 8. 1, multitude have nothing to *e.*
24. 49, to *e.* and drink with the drunken.
Mark 2. 16, when they saw him *e.* with.
6. 31, no leisure so much as to *e.*
11. 14, no man *e.* fruit of thee.
Luke 5. 33, but thy disciples *e.* and drink.
10. 8, *e.* such things as are set before you.
12. 19, take thine ease, *e.*, drink.
13. 26, we have *e.* and drunk in thy presence.
15. 23, let us *e.* and be merry.
22. 30, that ye may *e.* at my table.
24. 43, he took it, and did *e.* before them.
John 4. 31, Master, *e.*
32, meat to *e.* ye know not of.
6. 26, because ye did *e.* of loaves.
52, can this man give us his flesh to *e.*?
53, except ye *e.* the flesh.
Acts 2. 46, did *e.* their meat with gladness.
9. 9, Saul did neither *e.* nor drink.
11. 3, thou didst *e.* with them.
23. 14, will *e.* nothing until we have slain Paul.
Rom. 14. 2, one believeth he may *e.* all things
weak *e.* herbs.
6, *e.* to the Lord.
20, who *e.* with offence.
21, neither to *e.* flesh nor drink wine.
1 Cor. 5. 11, with such an one no not to *e.*
8. 7, *e.* it as a thing offered to idol.
8, neither if we *e.* are we better.
13, I will *e.* no flesh while world.
9. 4, have we not power to *e.*?
10. 3, all *e.* same spiritual meat.
27, *e.*, asking no question.
31, whether ye *e.* or drink.
11. 29, he that *e.* unworthily.
2 Thess. 3. 10, work not, neither should he *e.*
Heb. 13. 10, whereof they have no right to *e.*
Rev. 2. 7, *e.* of the tree of life.
17, will give to *e.* of hidden manna.
19. 18, *e.* flesh of kings.
See Judg. 14. 14; Prov. 31. 27; Is. 1. 19; 65. 4.
EDGE. Prov. 5. 4; Heb. 4. 12; Eccles. 10. 10.
EDIFY. Rom. 14. 19, wherewith one may *e.*
15. 2, please his neighbour to *e.*
1 Cor. 8. 1, charity *e.*
14. 3, he that prophesieth speaketh to *e.*
4, *e.* himself, *e.* the church.
10. 23, all things lawful, but *e.* not.
Eph. 4. 12, for *e.* of the body of Christ.
See 2 Cor. 10. 8; 13. 10; 1 Tim. 1. 4.
EFFECT. Num. 30. 8, make vow of none *e.*
2 Chr. 7. 11, Solomon prosperously *e.* all.
Ps. 33. 10, devices of the people of none *e.*
Is. 32. 17, the *e.* of righteousness quietness.
Matt. 15. 6; Mark 7. 13, command of God of none *e.*
1 Cor. 1. 17, lest cross be of none *e.*
Gal. 5. 4, Christ is become of none *e.*
See Rom. 3. 3; 4. 14; 9. 6; Gal. 3. 17.
EFFECTUAL. 1 Cor. 16. 9, a great door and *e.* is opened.
Eph. 3. 7; 4. 16, the *e.* working.
James 5. 16, *e.* prayer of righteous man.
See 2 Cor. 1. 6; Gal. 2. 8; 1 Thess. 2. 13.
EFFEMINATE. 1 Cor. 6. 9.
EGG. Job 6. 6, taste in the white of an *e.*
39. 14, ostrich leaveth *e.* in earth.
Luke 11. 12, if he ask an *e.*
See Deut. 22. 6; Is. 10. 14; 59. 5; Jer. 17. 11.
EITHER. Gen. 31. 24, speak not *e.* good or bad.
Eccles. 11. 6, prosper, *e.* this or that.
Matt. 6. 24; Luke 16. 13, *e.* hate the one.
John 19. 18, on *e.* side one.
Rev. 22. 2, on *e.* side the river.
See Deut. 17. 3; 23. 21; Is. 7. 11; Matt. 12. 33.
ELDER. 1 Sam. 15. 30, honour me before *e.* of people.
Job 15. 10, aged men, much *e.* than thy father.
32. 4, waited, because they were *e.* than he.
Prov. 31. 23, husband known among *e.*
Matt. 15. 2; Mark 7. 3, tradition of the *e.*
1 Tim. 5. 17, let *e.* that rule be worthy.
Tit. 1. 5, ordain *e.* in every city.
Heb. 11. 2, the *e.* obtained good report.
James 5. 14, call for *e.* of the church.
1 Pet. 5. 1, the *e.* I exhort, who am an *e.*
5, younger submit to the *e.*
See John 8. 9; 1 Tim. 5. 2; 2 John 1; 3 John 1.
ELECT. Is. 42. 1, mine *e.*, in whom my soul delighteth.
45. 4, mine *e.* I have called by name.
65. 9, 22, mine *e.* shall inherit.
Matt. 24. 22; Mark 13. 20, for *e.* sake shortened.
24; Mark 13. 22, deceive very *e.*
31; Mark 13. 27, gather together his *e.*
Luke 18. 7, avenge his own *e.*
Rom. 8. 33, to charge of God's *e.*
Col. 3. 12, put on as the *e.* of God.
1 Tim. 5. 21, charge thee before *e.* angels.
1 Pet. 1. 2, *e.* according to foreknowledge.
2. 6, corner stone, *e.*, precious.
See 2 Tim. 2. 10; Tit. 1. 1; 1 Pet. 5. 13; 2 John 1.
ELECTION. Rom. 9. 11; 11. 5; 1 Thess. 1. 4; 2 Pet. 1. 10.
ELEMENTS. Gal. 4. 3, 9; 2 Pet. 3. 10.
ELEVEN. Gen. 32. 22, Jacob took his *e.* sons.
37. 9, and *e.* stars made obeisance.
Acts 1. 26, he was numbered with the *e.*
See Matt. 28. 16; Mark 16. 14; Luke 24. 9.
ELOQUENT. Ex. 4. 10; Is. 3. 3; Acts 18. 24.
EMBOLDEN. Job 16. 3; 1 Cor. 8. 10.
EMBRACE. Job 24. 8, *e.* rock for want of shelter.
Eccles. 3. 5, a time to *e.*
Heb. 11. 13, seen and *e.* promises.
See Prov. 4. 8; 5. 20; Lam. 4. 5; Acts 20. 1.
EMBROIDER. Ex. 28. 39; 35. 35; 38. 23.
EMINENT. Ezek. 16. 24, 31, 39; 17. 22.
EMPIRE. Est. 1. 20.
EMPLOY. Deut. 20. 19; 1 Chr. 9. 3; Ezra 10. 15; Ezek. 39. 14.
EMPTY. Gen. 31. 42; Mark 12. 3; Luke 1. 53; 20. 10, sent *e.* away.
Ex. 3. 21, ye shall not go *e.*
23. 15; 34. 20; Deut. 16. 16, appear before me *e.*
Deut. 15. 13, not let him go away *e.*
Job. 22. 9, thou hast sent widows away *e.*
Eccles. 11. 3, clouds *e.* themselves on the earth.
Is. 29. 8, awaketh, and his soul is *e.*
Jer. 48. 11, Moab *e.* from vessel to vessel.
Nah. 2. 2, the emptiers have *e.* them out.
Matt. 12. 44, come, he findeth it *e.*
See 2 Sam. 1. 22; 2 Kin. 4. 3; Hos. 10. 1.
EMULATION. Rom. 11. 14; Gal. 5. 20.

ENABLED. 1 Tim. 1. 12.
ENCAMP. Ps. 27. 3, though host e. against me.
34. 7, angel of Lord e. round.
See Num. 10. 31; Job 19. 12; Ps. 53. 5.
ENCOUNTERED. Acts 17. 18.
ENCOURAGE. Deut. 1. 38; 3. 28; 2 Sam. 11. 25, e. him.
Ps. 64. 5, they e. themselves in an evil matter.
See 1 Sam. 30. 6; 2 Chr. 31. 4; 35. 2; Is. 41. 7.
END. Gen. 6. 13, the e. of all flesh before me.
Ex. 23. 16; Deut. 11. 12, in the e. of the year.
Num. 23. 10, let my last e. be like his.
Deut. 8. 16, do thee good at thy latter e.
32. 29, consider their latter e.
Job 6. 11, what is mine e., that I should prolong?
8. 7; 42. 12, thy latter e. shall increase.
16. 3, shall vain words have an e.?
26. 10, till day and night come to an e.
Ps. 7. 9, wickedness of wicked come to an e.
9. 6, destructions come to perpetual e.
37. 37, the e. of that man is peace.
39. 4, make me to know my e.
73. 17, then understood I their e.
102. 27, the same, thy years have no e.
107. 27, are at their wit's e.
119. 96, an e. of all perfection.
Prov. 14. 12, the e. thereof are ways of death.
17. 24, eyes of fool in e. of earth.
19. 20, be wise in thy latter e.
25. 8, lest thou know not what to do in e.
Eccles. 3. 11, find out from beginning to the e.
4. 8, no e. of all his labour.
16, no e. of all the people.
7. 2, that is the e. of all men.
8, better the e. of a thing.
10. 13, the e. of his talk is madness.
12. 12, of making books there is no e.
Is. 9. 7, of his government shall be no e.
46. 10, declaring e. from beginning.
Jer. 5. 31, what will ye do in e. thereof?
8. 20, harvest past, summer e.
17. 11, at his e. shall be a fool.
29. 11, to give you an expected e.
31. 17, there is hope in thine e.
Lam. 1. 9, remembereth not her last e.
4. 18; Ezek. 7. 2, our e. is near, e. is come.
Ezek. 21. 25; 35. 5, iniquity shall have an e.
Dan. 8. 17, 19; 11. 27, at the time of e.
11. 45, he shall come to his e., and none shall help him.
12. 8, what shall be the e.?
13, go thy way till the e. be.
Hab. 2. 3, at the e. it shall speak.
Matt. 10. 22; 24. 13; Mark 13. 13, endureth to e.
13. 39, harvest is e. of the world.
24. 3, what sign of the e. of the world?
6; Mark 13. 7; Luke 21. 9, the e. is not yet.
14, then shall the e. come.
31, gather from one e. of heaven.
26. 58, Peter sat to see the e.
28. 20, I am with you, even unto the e.
Mark 3. 26, cannot stand, but hath an e.
Luke 1. 33, of his kingdom there shall be no e.
22. 37, things concerning me have an e.
John 13. 1, he loved them unto the e.
18. 37, to this e. was I born.
Rom. 6. 21, the e. of those things is death.
22, the e. everlasting life.
10. 4, the e. of the law for righteousness.
1 Cor. 10. 11, on whom e. of world are come.
Phil. 3. 19, whose e. is destruction.
1 Tim. 1. 5, the e. of the commandment.
Heb. 6. 8, whose e. is to be burned.
16, an oath an e. of strife.
7. 3, neither beginning nor e. of life.
9. 26, once in the e. hath he appeared.
13. 7, considering e. of their conversation.
James 5. 11, ye have seen e. of the Lord.
1 Pet. 1. 9, receiving the e. of your faith.
13, be sober, and hope to the e.
4. 7, the e. of all things is at hand.
17, what shall the e. be of them that obey not?
Rev. 2. 26, keepeth my works unto e.
21. 6; 22. 13, the beginning and the e.
See Ps. 19. 6; 65. 5; Is. 45. 22; 52. 10; Jer. 4. 27.
ENDAMAGE. Ezra 4. 13.
ENDANGER. Eccles. 10. 9; Dan. 1. 10.
ENDEAVOUR. Ps. 28. 4; Eph. 4. 3; 2 Pet. 1. 15.
ENDLESS. 1 Tim. 1. 4; Heb. 7. 16.
ENDUE. Gen. 30. 20; 2 Chr. 2. 12; Luke 24. 49; James 3. 13.
ENDURE. Gen. 33. 14, as the children be able to e.
Est. 8. 6, how can I e. to see evil?
Job 8. 15, hold it fast, but it shall not e.
31. 23, I could not e.
Ps. 9. 7; 102. 12; 104. 31, Lord shall e. for ever.
30. 5, his anger e. a moment, weeping e. for a night.
52. 1, goodness of God e. continually.
72. 5, as long as sun and moon e.
17, his name shall e. for ever.
100. 5, his truth e. to all generations.
106. 1; 107. 1; 118. 1; 136. 1; 138. 8; Jer. 33. 11, his mercy e. for ever.
111. 3; 112. 3, 9, his righteousness e. for ever.
119. 160, every one of thy judgments e.
135. 13, thy name, O Lord, e. for ever.
145. 13, thy dominion e.
Prov. 27. 24, doth e. to every generation.
Ezek. 22. 14, can thy heart e.?
Matt. 10. 22; 24. 13; Mark 13. 13, e. to the end.
Mark 4. 17, so e. but for a time.
John 6. 27, meat that e. unto life.
Rom. 9. 22, God e. with much longsuffering.
1 Cor. 13. 7, charity e. all things.
2 Tim. 2. 3, e. hardness as good soldier.
4. 3, they will not e. sound doctrine.
5, watch, e. afflictions.
Heb. 10. 34, in heaven a better and e. substance.
12. 7, if ye e. chastening.
James 1. 12, blessed is man that e. temptation.
5. 11, we count them happy who e.
1 Pet. 1. 25, the word of the Lord e. for ever.
2. 19, if a man for conscience e. grief.
See Heb. 10. 32; 11. 27; 12. 2, 3.
ENEMY. Ex. 23. 22, I will be e. to thine e.
Deut. 32. 31, our e. themselves being judges.
Josh. 7. 12, Israel turned backs before e.
Judg. 5. 31, so let all thy e. perish.
1 Sam. 24. 19, if man find e., will he let him go?
1 Kin. 21. 20, hast thou found me, O mine e.?
Job 13. 24, wherefore holdest thou me for e.?
Ps. 8. 2, still the e. and avenger.
23. 5, in presence of mine e.
38. 19, mine e. are lively.
61. 3, a strong tower from the e.
72. 9, his e. shall lick the dust.
119. 98, wiser than mine e.
127. 5, speak with e. in the gate.
Ps. 139. 22, I count them mine e.
Prov. 16. 7, maketh his e. at peace.
24. 17, rejoice not when e. falleth.
25. 21; Rom. 12. 20, if e. hunger, give bread.
27. 6, kisses of e. deceitful.
Is. 9. 11, Lord shall join e. together.
59. 19, when e. shall come in like a flood.
63. 10, he was turned to be their e.
Jer. 15. 11, will cause e. to entreat thee well.
30. 14, wounded thee with wound of e.
Mic. 7. 6, man's e. men of his own house.
Matt. 5. 43, said, thou shalt hate thine e.
44; Luke 6. 27, 35, I say, love your e.
13. 25, 28, 39, his e. sowed tares.
Luke 19. 43, thine e. shall cast a trench.
Acts 13. 10, thou e. of all righteousness.
Rom. 5. 10, if when e. we were reconciled.
11. 28, concerning the gospel they are e.
Gal. 4. 16, am I become your e.?
Phil. 3. 18, the e. of the cross.
Col. 1. 21, were e. in your mind.
2 Thess. 3. 15, count him not as an e.
James 4. 4, friend of the world is the e. of God.
See Ps. 110. 1; Is. 62. 8; Jer. 15. 14; Heb. 10. 13.
ENGAGED. Jer. 30. 21.
ENGRAFTED. James 1. 21.
ENGRAVE. Ex. 28. 11; 35. 35; 38. 23; Zech. 3. 9; 2 Cor. 3. 7.
ENJOIN. Job 36. 23; Philem. 8; Heb. 9. 20.
ENJOY. Lev. 26. 34; 2 Chr. 36. 21, land shall e. her sabbaths.
Eccles. 2. 1, e. pleasure, this also is vanity.
24; 3. 13; 5. 18, soul e. good.
1 Tim. 6. 17, giveth us all things to e.
See Num. 36. 8; Is. 65. 22; Heb. 11. 25.
ENLARGE. Deut. 12. 20, when the Lord shall e. thy border.
Ps. 4. 1, thou hast e. me in distress.
25. 17, troubles of heart e.
119. 32, when thou shalt e. my heart.
Is. 5. 14, hell hath e. herself.
2 Cor. 6. 11, 13; 10. 15, our heart is e.
See Is. 54. 2; Hab. 2. 5; Matt. 23. 5.
ENLIGHTEN. Ps. 19. 8; Eph. 1. 18; Heb. 6. 4.
ENMITY. Rom. 8. 7, carnal mind is e.
Eph. 2. 15, 16, having abolished the e.
James 4. 4, friendship of world e. with God.
See Gen. 3. 15; Num. 35. 21; Luke 23. 12.
ENOUGH. Gen. 33. 9, 11, I have e., my brother.
45. 28, it is e., Joseph is alive.
Ex. 36. 5, people bring more than e.
2 Sam. 24. 16; 1 Kin. 19. 4; 1 Chr. 21. 15; Mark 14. 41; Luke 22. 38, it is e., stay thine hand.
Prov. 28. 19, shall have poverty e.
30. 15, four things say not, it is e.
16, fire saith not, it is e.
Is. 56. 11, dogs which can never have e.
Jer. 49. 9, will destroy till they have e.
Hos. 4. 10, eat, and not have e.
Obad. 5, stolen till they had e.
Mal. 3. 10, room e. to receive it.
Matt. 10. 25, e. for disciple.
25. 9, lest there be not e.
See Deut. 1. 6; 2 Chr. 31. 10; Hag. 1. 6; Luke 15. 17.
ENQUIRE. Ex. 18. 15, people come to me to e. of God.
2 Sam. 16. 23, as if a man had e. of oracle.
2 Kin. 3. 11, is there not a prophet to e.?
Ps. 78. 34, returned and e. early after God.
Ezek. 14. 3, should I be e. of at all by them?
20. 3, 31, I will not be e.
36. 37, I will yet for this be e. of.
Zeph. 1. 6, those that have not e. for.
Matt. 10. 11, e. who in it is worthy.
1 Pet. 1. 10, of which salvation the prophets e.
See Deut. 12. 30; Is. 21. 12; John 4. 52.
ENRICH. 1 Sam. 17. 25; Ps. 65. 9; Ezek. 27. 33; 1 Cor. 1. 5; 2 Cor. 9. 11.
ENSAMPLE. 1 Cor. 10. 11, happened to them for e.
Phil. 3. 17, as ye have us for an e.
2 Thess. 3. 9, to make ourselves an e.
See 1 Thess. 1. 7; 1 Pet. 5. 3; 2 Pet. 2. 6.
ENSIGN. Ps. 74. 4; Is. 5. 26; 11. 10; 18. 3; 30. 17.
ENSNARED. Job 34. 30.
ENSUE. 1 Pet. 3. 11.
ENTANGLE. Ex. 14. 3; Matt. 22. 15; Gal. 5. 1.
ENTER. Ps. 100. 4, e. his gates with thanksgiving.
119. 130, the e. of thy word giveth light.
Is. 26. 2, righteous nation may e. in.
20, e. thou into thy chambers.
Ezek. 44. 5, mark well e. in of the house.
Matt. 6. 6, prayest, e. into thy closet.
7. 13; Luke 13. 24, e. in at strait gate.
10. 11; Luke 10. 8, 10, what city ye e.
18. 8; Mark 9. 43, better to e. into life.
19. 17, if thou wilt e. into life, keep.
25. 21, well done, e. into joy.
Mark 5. 12; Luke 8. 32, we may e. into swine.
14. 38; Luke 22. 46, lest ye e. into temptation.
Luke 9. 34, feared as they e. cloud.
13. 24, many will seek to e.
John 3. 4, can he e.?
4. 38, ye are e. into their labours.
10. 1, 2, e. not by the door.
Rom. 5. 12, sin e. into world.
1 Cor. 2. 9, neither have e. into heart of man.
Heb. 3. 11, 18, shall not e. into rest.
4. 16, he that is e. into rest.
6. 20, forerunner is for us e.
2 Pet. 1. 11, so an e. shall be ministered.
See Ps. 143. 2; Prov. 17. 10; Matt. 15. 17.
ENTICE. Judg. 14. 15; 16. 5, e. husband, that he may declare.
2 Chr. 18. 19, Lord said, who shall e. Ahab?
Prov. 1. 10, if sinners e. thee.
1 Cor. 2. 4; Col. 2. 4, with e. words.
See Job 31. 27; Prov. 16. 29; James 1. 14.
ENTIRE. James 1. 4.
ENTREAT. Matt. 22. 6; Luke 18. 32, e. them spitefully.
ENTRY. 1 Chr. 9. 19; Prov. 8. 3; Ezek. 8. 5; 40. 38.
ENVIRON. Josh. 7. 9.
ENVY. Job 5. 2, e. slayeth the silly one.
Ps. 73. 3, I was e. at the foolish.
Prov. 3. 31, e. not the oppressor.
14. 30, e. is rottenness of the bones.
23. 17, let not heart e. sinners.
24. 1, 19, be not e. against evil men.
27. 4, who is able to stand before e.?
Eccles. 4. 4, for this a man is e.
9. 6, their love, hatred, and e. is perished.
Matt. 27. 18; Mark 15. 10, for e. they delivered.
Acts 7. 9, patriarchs moved with e.
13. 45; 17. 5, Jews filled with e.
Rom. 1. 29, full of e., murder.
13. 13, walk honestly, not in e.
1 Cor. 3. 3, among you e. and strife.
13. 4, charity e. not.
2 Cor. 12. 20, I fear lest there be e.
Gal. 5. 21, works of flesh are e., murders.
26, e. one another.
Phil. 1. 15, preach Christ even of e.
1 Tim. 6. 4, whereof cometh e.
Tit. 3. 3, living in malice and e.
James 4. 5, spirit in us lusteth to e.
See Gen. 37. 11; Ps. 106. 16; Ezek. 31. 9; 35. 11.
EPISTLE. 2 Cor. 3. 1, nor need e. of commendation.
2, ye are our e.
3, to be the e. of Christ.
2 Thess. 2. 15; 3. 14, by word or e.
2 Pet. 3. 16, as also in all his e.
See Acts 15. 30; 23. 33; 2 Cor. 7. 8; 2 Thess. 3. 17.
EQUAL. Ps. 17. 2, eyes behold things that are e.
55. 13, a man mine e., my guide.
Prov. 26. 7, legs of lame not e.
Is. 40. 25; 46. 5, to whom shall I be e.?
Ezek. 18. 25, 29; 33. 17, 20, is not my way e.?
Matt. 20. 12, hast made them e. to us.
Luke 20. 36, are e. to angels.
John 5. 18; Phil. 2. 6, e. with God.
Col. 4. 1, give servants what is e.
See Ex. 36. 22; 2 Cor. 8. 14; Gal. 1. 14.
EQUITY. Ps. 98. 9, judge the people with e.
Prov. 1. 3, receive instruction of e.
2. 9, understand judgment and e.
17. 26, not good to strike princes for e.
Eccles. 2. 21, a man whose labour is in e.
See Is. 11. 4; 59. 14; Mic. 3. 9; Mal. 2. 6.
ERECTED. Gen. 33. 20.
ERR. Ps. 95. 10, people that do e. in their heart.
119. 21, do e. from thy commandments.
Is. 3. 12; 9. 16, lead thee cause to e.
28. 7, they e. in vision.
35. 8, wayfaring men shall not e.
Matt. 22. 29; Mark 12. 24, e., not knowing scriptures.
1 Tim. 6. 10, have e. from the faith.
21, have e. concerning the faith.
James 1. 16, do not e., beloved brethren.
5. 19, if any do e. from truth.
See Is. 28. 7; 29. 24; Ezek. 45. 20.
ERRAND. Gen. 24. 33; Judg. 3. 19; 2 Kin. 9. 5.
ERROR. Ps. 19. 12, who can understand his e.?
Eccles. 5. 6, neither say thou, it was an e.
10. 5, evil which I have seen as an e.
Matt. 27. 64, last e. worse than first.
James 5. 20, converteth sinner from e.
2 Pet. 3. 17, led away with e. of wicked.
1 John 4. 6, the spirit of e.
See Job 19. 4; Rom. 1. 27; Heb. 9. 7; Jude 11.
ESCAPE. Gen. 19. 17, e. for thy life, e. to mountain.
1 Kin. 18. 40; 2 Kin. 9. 15, let none of them e.
Est. 4. 13, think not thou shalt e. in king's house.
Job 11. 20, wicked shall not e.
19. 20, e. with skin of my teeth.
Ps. 55. 8, I would hasten my e.
Prov. 19. 5, speaketh lies shall not e.
Eccles. 7. 26, whoso pleaseth God shall e.
Is. 20. 6; Heb. 2. 3, how shall we e.?
Ezek. 33. 21, one that had e. came to me.
Amos 9. 1, he that e. shall not be delivered.
Matt. 23. 33, how can ye e. damnation?
Luke 21. 36, worthy to e.
John 10. 39, he e. out of their hands.
Acts 27. 44, they e. all safe to land.
28. 4, he e. sea, yet vengeance.
Heb. 11. 34, through faith e. edge of sword.
12. 25, if they e. not who refused.
2 Pet. 1. 4, e. corruption in the world.
20, after they e. pollutions.
See Deut. 23. 15; Ps. 124. 7; 1 Cor. 10. 13.
ESCHEW. Job 1. 1; 2. 3; 1 Pet. 3. 11.
ESPECIALLY. Gal. 6. 10; 1 Tim. 4. 10; 5. 8; Philem. 16.
ESPOUSE. Cant. 3. 11; Jer. 2. 2; 2 Cor. 11. 2.
ESPY. Gen. 42. 27; Josh. 14. 7; Jer. 48. 19; Ezek. 20. 6.
ESTABLISH. Ps. 40. 2, and e. my goings.
90. 17, e. work of our hands.
Prov. 4. 26, let thy ways be e.
12. 19, lip of truth e. for ever.
16. 12, throne e. by righteousness.
20. 18, every purpose e. by counsel.
24. 3, by understanding is house e.
29. 4, king by judgment e. the land.
Is. 7. 9, if ye will not believe, ye shall not be e.
16. 5, in mercy shall the throne be e.
Jer. 10. 12; 51. 15, he e. world by wisdom.
Matt. 18. 16, two witnesses every word e.
Rom. 3. 31, yea, we e. the law.
10. 3, to e. their own righteousness.
Heb. 13. 9, the heart be e. with grace.
2 Pet. 1. 12, be e. in the present truth.
See Amos 5. 15; Hab. 2. 12; Acts 16. 5.
ESTATE. Ps. 136. 23, remembered us in low e.
Eccles. 1. 16, lo, I am come to great e.
Mark 6. 21, Herod made supper to chief e.
Rom. 12. 16, condescend to men of low e.
Jude 6, angels kept not first e.
See Ezek. 36. 11; Dan. 11. 7; Luke 1. 48.
ESTEEM. Deut. 32. 15, lightly e. rock of salvation.
1 Sam. 2. 30, despise me shall be lightly e.
18. 23, I am a poor man, and lightly e.
Job 23. 12, I have e. the words of his mouth.
36. 19, will he e. thy riches?
41. 27, he e. iron as straw.
Ps. 119. 128, I e. all thy precepts.
Is. 53. 4, did e. him smitten.
Lam. 4. 2, e. as earthen pitchers.
Luke 16. 15, highly e. among men.
Rom. 14. 5, one man e. one day above another.
14, that e. any thing unclean.
Phil. 2. 3, let each e. other better.
1 Thess. 5. 13, e. highly for work's sake.
Heb. 11. 26, e. reproach greater riches.
See Prov. 17. 28; Is. 29. 17; 1 Cor. 6. 4.
ESTIMATE. Lev. 27. 14; 27. 2; Num. 18. 16.
ESTRANGED. Job 19. 13; Ps. 78. 30; Jer. 19. 4; Ezek. 14. 5.
ETERNAL. Deut. 33. 27, the e. God is thy refuge.
Is. 60. 15, will make thee an e. excellency.
Matt. 19. 16; Mark 10. 17; Luke 10. 25; 18. 18, what shall I do that I may have e. life?
25. 46, righteous into life e.
Mark 3. 29, is in danger of e. damnation.
10. 30, receive in world to come e. life.
John 3. 15, believeth in him have e. life.
4. 36, gathereth fruit unto life e.
5. 39, scriptures, in them e. life.
6. 54, drinketh my blood hath e. life.
68, thou hast words of e. life.
John 10. 28, give sheep e. life.
12. 25, hateth life, shall keep it to life e.
17. 2, give e. life to as many.
3, this is life e., that they might know thee.
Acts 13. 48, many as were ordained to e. life.
Rom. 2. 7, who seek for glory, e. life.
5. 21, grace reign to e. life.
6. 23, gift of God is e. life.
2 Cor. 4. 17, an e. weight of glory.
18, things not seen are e.
5. 1, house e. in the heavens.
Eph. 3. 11, according to e. purpose.
1 Tim. 6. 12, 19, lay hold on e. life.
Tit. 1. 2; 3. 7, in hope of e. life.
Heb. 5. 9, author of e. salvation.
6. 2, doctrine of e. judgment.
9. 15, promise of e. inheritance.
1 Pet. 5. 10, called to e. glory by Christ.
1 John 1. 2, e. life, which was with the Father.
2. 25, this is the promise, even e. life.
3. 15, no murderer hath e. life.
5. 11, record, that God hath given to us e. life.
13, know that ye have e. life.
20, this is true God, and e. life.
Jude 7, vengeance of e. fire.
See Rom. 1. 20; 1 Tim. 1. 17; 2 Tim. 2. 10; Jude 21.
ETERNITY. Is. 57. 15.
EVANGELIST. Acts 21. 8; Eph. 4. 11; 2 Tim. 4. 5.
EVENING. 1 Sam. 14. 24, cursed that eateth till e.
1 Kin. 17. 6, brought bread morning and e.
Ps. 90. 6, in e. cut down and withereth.
104. 23, goeth to his labour until the e.
141. 2, prayer as the e. sacrifice.
Eccles. 11. 6, in e. withhold not thine hand.
Jer. 6. 4, shadows of e. stretched out.
Hab. 1. 8; Zeph. 3. 3, e. wolves.
Zech. 14. 7, at e. time shall be light.
Matt. 14. 23, when e. was come, he was there alone.
Luke 24. 29, abide, for it is toward e.
See Gen. 30. 16; Ps. 65. 8; Matt. 16. 2; Mark 14. 17.
EVENT. Eccles. 2. 14; 9. 2, 3.
EVER. Gen. 3. 22, lest he eat, and live for e.
43. 9; 44. 32, let me bear blame for e.
Ex. 14. 13, ye shall see them no more for e.
Lev. 6. 13, fire e. burning on altar.
Deut. 5. 29; 12. 28, be well with them for e.
13. 16, a heap for e.
32. 40, lift up hand and say, I live for e.
Job 4. 7, who e. perished?
Ps. 9. 7, Lord shall endure for e.
12. 7, thou wilt preserve them for e.
22. 26, your heart shall live for e.
23. 6, dwell in house of the Lord for e.
29. 10, Lord sitteth king for e.
33. 11, counsel of Lord standeth for e.
37. 26, he is e. merciful, and lendeth.
48. 14, our God for e. and e.
49. 9, that he should still live for e.
51. 3, my sin is e. before me.
52. 8, trust in mercy of God for e. and e.
61. 4, will abide in tabernacle for e.
73. 26, my strength and portion for e.
74. 19, forget not congregation of poor for e.
81. 15, their time should have endured for e.
92. 7, they shall be destroyed for e.
93. 5, holiness becometh thine house for e.
102. 12, thou shalt endure for e.
103. 9, not keep his anger for e.
105. 8, remember his covenant for e.
119. 89, for e. thy word is settled.
132. 14, this is my rest for e.
146. 6, Lord keepeth truth for e.
10, Lord shall reign for e.
Prov. 27. 24, riches not for e.
Eccles. 3. 14, whatsoever God doeth shall be for e.
Is. 26. 4 trust in Lord for e.
32. 17, assurance for e.
34. 10; Rev. 14. 11; 19. 3, smoke shall go up for e.
40. 8, word of God shall stand for e.
57. 16, will not contend for e.
Lam. 3. 31, Lord will not cast off for e.
Matt. 6. 13, thine is the glory for e.
21. 19; Mark 11. 14, no fruit grow on thee for e.
John 8. 35, servant abideth not for e.
12. 34, heard that Christ abideth for e.
14. 16, Comforter abide for e.
Rom. 9. 5, God blessed for e.
1 Thess. 4. 17, so shall we e. be with the Lord.
5. 15, e. follow good.
2 Tim. 3. 7, e. learning.
Heb. 7. 25, he e. liveth to make.
13. 8, same yesterday, to day, and for e.
See Matt. 24. 21; Luke 15. 31; John 10. 8.
EVERLASTING. Ex. 40. 15; Num. 25. 13, an priesthood.
Ps. 90. 2, from e. to e. thou art God.
139. 24, lead me in way e.
Prov. 8. 23, I was set up from e.
10. 25, righteous is an e. foundation.
Is. 9. 6, called thee e. Father.
26. 4, in the Lord is e. strength.
33. 14, with e. burnings.
35. 10; 51. 11; 61. 7, e. joy.
45. 17, with e. salvation.
54. 8, with e. kindness.
55. 13, for an e. sign.
56. 5; 63. 12, an e. name.
60. 19, 20, an e. light.
Jer. 31. 3, with an e. love.
Hab. 3. 6, the e. mountains.
Matt. 18. 8; 25. 41, into e. fire.
19. 29, inherit e. life.
25. 46, into e. punishment.
Luke 16. 9, into e. habitations.
18. 30, in world to come e. life.
John 3. 16, 36, believeth shall have e. life.
4. 14, water springing up into e. life.
5. 24, heareth my word hath e. life.
6. 27, meat which endureth to e. life.
40, seeth Son may have e. life.
12. 50, his commandment is life e.
Acts 13. 46, unworthy of e. life.
Rom. 6. 22, free from sin, the end e. life.
2 Thess. 1. 9, punished with e. destruction.
2. 16, given us e. consolation.
Jude 6, reserved in e. chains.
Rev. 14. 6, having the e. gospel.
See Dan. 4. 3; 7. 27; 2 Pet. 1. 11.
EVERMORE. Ps. 16. 11, pleasures for e.
37. 27, do good and dwell for e.
121. 8, preserve thy going out for e.
133. 3, the blessing, life for e.
John 6. 34, e. give us this bread.

1 Thess. 5. 16, rejoice *e.*
Heb. 7. 28, consecrated for *e.*
Rev. 1. 18, I am alive for *e.*
See 2 Kin. 17. 37; Ps. 77. 8; 106. 31.
EVERY. Gen. 4. 14, *e.* one that findeth me shall slay me.
6. 5, *e.* imagination of heart evil.
Lev. 19. 10, neither shalt gather *e.* grape.
Deut. 4. 4, alive *e.* one of you this day.
2 Kin. 18. 31, eat *e.* one of his fig tree.
2 Chr. 30. 18, pardon *e.* one.
Ps. 29. 9, *e.* one doth speak of glory.
32. 6, for this shall *e.* one that is godly.
68. 30, till *e.* one submit himself.
119. 101, refrained from *e.* evil way.
Prov. 2. 9, *e.* good path.
7. 12, in *e.* corner.
14. 15, simple believeth *e.* word.
20. 3, *e.* fool will be meddling.
30. 5, *e.* word of God is pure.
Eccles. 10. 3, saith to *e.* one he is a fool.
Jer. 51. 29, *e.* purpose of the Lord.
Matt. 4. 4, by *e.* word that proceedeth.
7. 8; Luke 11. 10, *e.* one that asketh.
Mark 1. 45, came from *e.* quarter.
Luke 19. 26, to *e.* one which hath shall be given.
Rom. 14. 11, *e.* knee bow, *e.* tongue confess.
2 Cor. 10. 5, *e.* thought.
Eph. 1. 21; Phil. 2. 9, far above *e.* name.
1 Tim. 4. 4, *e.* creature of God.
2 Tim. 2. 19, *e.* one that nameth.
21. *e.* good work.
Heb. 12. 1, *e.* weight.
James 1. 17, *e.* good and perfect gift.
1 Pet. 2. 13, *e.* ordinance of man.
1 John 4. 1, believe not *e.* spirit.
7, *e.* one that loveth.
Rev. 6. 11, robes given to *e.* one.
See Gen. 27. 29; Acts 2. 38; 17. 27; 20. 31.
EVIDENCE. Jer. 32. 10; Heb. 11. 1.
EVIDENT. Gal. 3. 1, Christ hath been *e.* set forth.
11, that no man is justified is *e.*
Phil. 1. 28, an *e.* token of perdition.
See Job 6. 28; Heb. 7. 14, 15.
EVIL. Gen. 6. 5; 8. 21, thoughts of heart only *e.*
47. 9, few and *e.* have the days.
Ex. 32. 14; 2 Sam. 24. 16; 1 Chr. 21. 15, repented of the *e.*
Deut. 28. 54, eye *e.* towards his brother.
56, her eye *e.* towards husband.
Job 2. 10, receive good, and not *e.*
30. 26, looked for good, then *e.* came.
Ps. 34. 14; 37. 27; Prov. 3. 7, depart from *e.*
35. 12; 109. 5, they rewarded me *e.*
40. 12, innumerable *e.* have compassed.
Prov. 14. 19, *e.* bow before the good.
15. 3, beholding the *e.* and good.
17. 13, whoso rewardeth *e.* for good.
Is. 1. 4, a seed of *e.*-doers.
5. 20, that call *e.* good, and good *e.*
7. 15, 16, refuse the *e.* and choose the good.
Jer. 2. 13, have committed two *e.*
19, know it is an *e.* thing and bitter.
24. 3; 29. 17, *e.* figs, very *e.*
42. 6, whether good or *e.*, we will obey.
Matt. 5. 45, rise on *e.* and good.
6. 34, sufficient unto the day is the *e.* thereof.
7. 11; Luke 11. 13, if ye, being *e.*
18, good tree cannot bring forth *e.*
9. 4, wherefore think *e.* in your hearts?
Mark 9. 39, lightly speak *e.* of me.
Luke 6. 22, cast out your name as *e.*
35, he is kind to the *e.*
45, *e.* man bringeth forth *e.*
John 3. 20, doeth *e.* hateth light.
18. 23, if I have spoken *e.*
Acts 23. 5, not speak *e.* of ruler.
Rom. 7. 19, the *e.* I would not.
12. 9, abhor that which is *e.*
17, recompense to no man *e.* for *e.*
21, overcome *e.* with good.
1 Thess. 5. 22, appearance of *e.*
1 Tim. 6. 10, the root of all *e.*
2 Tim. 4. 18; James 3. 16, every *e.* work.
Tit. 3. 2, speak *e.* of no man.
James 3. 8, tongue an unruly *e.*
1 Pet. 3. 9, not rendering *e.* for *e.*
See Prov. 13. 21; Is. 45. 7; Eccles. 12. 1; Eph. 5. 16; 6. 13.
EXACT. Deut. 15. 2, shall not *e.* it of neighbour.
Neh. 5. 7, 10, 11, you *e.* usury.
10. 31, leave the *e.* of every debt.
Job 11. 6, God *e.* of thee less.
Luke 3. 13, *e.* no more than what is.
See Ps. 89. 22; Is. 58. 3; 60. 17.
EXALT. 1 Chr. 29. 11, *e.* as head above all.
Ps. 12. 8, when vilest men are *e.*
34. 3, let us *e.* his name together.
92. 10, my horn shalt thou *e.*
97. 9, *e.* far above all gods.
Prov. 4. 8, *e.* her, and she shall promote thee.
11. 11, by blessing of upright the city is *e.*
14. 29, he that is hasty of spirit *e.* folly.
34, righteousness *e.* a nation.
17. 19, he that *e.* his gate.
Is. 2. 2; Mic. 4. 1, mountain of Lord's house *e.*
40. 4, every valley shall be *e.*
Ezek. 21. 26, *e.* him that is low.
Matt. 11. 23; Luke 10. 15, *e.* to heaven.
23. 12; Luke 14. 11; 18. 14, *e.* himself shall be abased.
2 Cor. 11. 20, if a man *e.* himself.
12. 7, *e.* above measure.
Phil. 2. 9, God hath highly *e.* him.
2 Thess. 2. 4, *e.* himself above all that is called.
1 Pet. 5. 6, he may *e.* in due time.
See Ex. 15. 2; Job 24. 24; Luke 1. 52; James 1. 9.
EXAMINE. Ps. 26. 2, *e.* me, O Lord.
Acts 4. 9, if we this day be *e.*
22. 24, 29, *e.* by scourging.
1 Cor. 11. 28, let a man *e.* himself.
2 Cor. 13. 5, *e.* yourselves.
See Ezra 10. 16; Acts 24. 8; 25. 26; 1 Cor. 9. 3.
EXAMPLE. John 13. 15, I have given you an *e.*
1 Tim. 4. 12, be thou an *e.* of believers.
1 Pet. 2. 21, Christ suffered, leaving an *e.*
Jude 7, an *e.*, suffering vengeance.
See Matt. 1. 19; 1 Cor. 10. 6; Heb. 4. 11; 8. 5.
EXCEED. Matt. 5. 20, except righteousness *e.*
2 Cor. 3. 9, ministration doth *e.* in glory.
See 1 Sam. 20. 41; 2 Chr. 9. 6; Job 36. 9.
EXCEEDING. Gen. 15. 1, thy *e.* great reward.
27. 34, an *e.* bitter cry.
Num. 14. 7, land is *e.* good.
1 Sam. 2. 3, so *e.* proud.
Ps. 21. 6, *e.* glad with thy countenance.
43. 4, God my *e.* joy.
119. 96, commandment *e.* broad.
Prov. 30. 24, four things *e.* wise.
Jonah 1. 16, men feared the Lord *e.*
4. 6, *e.* glad of the gourd.
Matt. 2. 10, with *e.* great joy.
4. 8, an *e.* high mountain.
5. 12, rejoice and be *e.* glad.
8. 28, possessed with devils, *e.* fierce.
17. 23; 26. 22, they were *e.* sorry.
19. 25, they were *e.* amazed.
26. 38; Mark 14. 34, my soul is *e.* sorrowful.
Mark 6. 26, king *e.* sorry.
9. 3, raiment *e.* white.
Luke 23. 8, Herod was *e.* glad.
Acts 7. 20, Moses was *e.* fair.
26. 11, being *e.* mad against them.
Rom. 7. 13, sin might become *e.* sinful.
2 Cor. 4. 17, *e.* weight of glory.
7. 4, *e.* joyful in our tribulation.
Gal. 1. 14, *e.* zealous of traditions.
Eph. 1. 19, the *e.* greatness of his power.
2. 7, the *e.* riches of his grace.
3. 20, able to do *e.* abundantly.
2 Thess. 1. 3, your faith groweth *e.*
2 Pet. 1. 4, *e.* great and precious promises.
Jude 24, present you faultless with *e.* joy.
See 1 Sam. 26. 21; Jonah 3. 3; Heb. 12. 21.
EXCEL. Gen. 49. 4, thou shalt not *e.*
Prov. 31. 29, thou *e.* them all.
Eccles. 2. 13, wisdom *e.* folly.
2 Cor. 3. 10, the glory that *e.*
See Ps. 103. 20; 1 Cor. 14. 12.
EXCELLENCY. Ex. 15. 7, the greatness of thine *e.*
Job 4. 21, doth not their *e.* go away?
13. 11, shall not his *e.* make you afraid?
Is. 60. 15, will make thee an eternal *e.*
1 Cor. 2. 1, not with *e.* of speech.
2 Cor. 4. 7, that the *e.* of the power.
Phil. 3. 8, less for the *e.* of Christ.
See Gen. 49. 3; Ex. 15. 7; Eccles. 7. 12; Ezek. 24. 21.
EXCELLENT. Job 37. 23, *e.* in power.
Ps. 8. 1, 9, how *e.* is thy name!
16. 3, to the *e.*, in whom is my delight.
36. 7, how *e.* thy lovingkindness!
Prov. 8. 6; 22. 20, I will speak of *e.* things.
12. 26, righteous more *e.* than neighbour.
17. 7, *e.* speech becometh not a fool.
27, of an *e.* spirit.
Is. 12. 5, he hath done *e.* things.
28. 29, is *e.* in working.
Dan. 5. 12; 6. 3, *e.* spirit found in Daniel.
Rom. 2. 18; Phil. 1. 10, things more *e.*
1 Cor. 12. 31, a more *e.* way.
2 Pet. 1. 17, voice from the *e.* glory.
See Cant. 5. 15; Luke 1. 3; Heb. 1. 4; 8. 6; 11. 4.
EXCEPT. Gen. 32. 26, *e.* thou bless me.
Deut. 32. 30, *e.* their Rock had sold them.
Ps. 127. 1, *e.* Lord build house.
Amos 3. 3, *e.* they be agreed.
Matt. 5. 20, *e.* your righteousness exceed.
18. 3, *e.* ye be converted.
24. 22; Mark 13. 20, *e.* days be shortened.
Mark 7. 3, Pharisees *e.* they wash oft.
Luke 13. 3; Rev. 2. 5, 22, *e.* ye repent.
John 3. 2, *e.* God be with him.
3, 5, *e.* a man be born again.
4, 48, *e.* ye see signs and wonders.
20. 25, *e.* I see print of nails.
Acts 26. 29, *e.* these bonds.
Rom. 10. 15, how preach, *e.* they be sent?
1 Cor. 15. 36, *e.* it die.
2 Tim. 2. 5, *e.* he strive lawfully.
See Rom. 7. 7; 1 Cor. 14. 5; 15. 27; 2 Thess. 2. 3.
EXCESS. Matt. 23. 25; Eph. 5. 18; 1 Pet. 4. 3, 4.
EXCHANGE. Matt. 16. 26; Mark 8. 37, in *e.* for his soul.
25. 27, put money to *e.*
See Gen. 47. 17; Lev. 27. 10; Ezek. 48. 14.
EXCLUDE. Rom. 3. 27; Gal. 4. 17.
EXCUSE. Luke 14. 18; Rom. 1. 20; 2. 15; 2 Cor. 12. 19.
EXECRATION. Jer. 42. 18; 44. 12.
EXECUTE. Deut. 33. 21, he *e.* the justice of the Lord.
1 Chr. 6. 10; 24. 2; Luke 1. 8, *e.* priest's office.
Ps. 9. 16, Lord known by the judgment he *e.*
103. 6, Lord *e.* righteousness and judgment.
Jer. 5. 1, if any *e.* judgment, I will pardon.
John 5. 27, authority to *e.* judgment.
Rom. 13. 4, minister of God to *e.* wrath.
See Hos. 11. 9; Mic. 5. 15; Joel 2. 11.
EXERCISE. Ps. 131. 1, *e.* myself in things too high.
Jer. 9. 24, *e.* lovingkindness.
Matt. 20. 25; Mark 10. 42; Luke 22. 25, *e.* dominion.
Acts 24. 16, I *e.* myself, to have a conscience.
1 Tim. 4. 7, *e.* myself unto godliness.
Heb. 5. 14, *e.* to discern good and evil.
12. 11, to them which are *e.* thereby.
2 Pet. 2. 14, heart *e.* with covetous practices.
See Eccles. 1. 13; 3. 10; Ezek. 22. 29; Rev. 13. 12.
EXHORT. Luke 3. 18, many things in his *e.*
Acts 13. 15, any words of *e.*
Rom. 12. 8, he that *e.*, on *e.*
1 Tim. 6. 2, these things *e.* and teach.
Tit. 1. 9, may be able to *e.*
2. 15, *e.* and rebuke with authority.
Heb. 3. 13; 10. 25, *e.* one another daily.
13. 22, suffer word of *e.*
See Acts 11. 23; 2 Cor. 9. 5; Tit. 2. 6, 9.
EXILE. 2 Sam. 15. 19; Is. 51. 14.
EXPECTATION. Ps. 9. 18, the *e.* of the poor.
62. 5, my *e.* is from him.
Prov. 10. 28; 11. 7, 23, *e.* of the wicked.
Is. 20. 5, ashamed of their *e.*
6, such is our *e.*
Rom. 8. 19, the *e.* of the creature.
Phil. 1. 20, my earnest *e.* and hope.
See Jer. 29. 11; Acts 3. 5; Heb. 10. 13.
EXPEL. Josh. 23. 5; Judg. 11. 7; 2 Sam. 14. 14.
EXPENSES. Ezra 6. 4, 8.
EXPERIENCE. Gen. 30. 27; Eccles. 1. 16; Rom. 5. 4.
EXPLOITS. Dan. 11. 28, 32.
EXPOUND. Judg. 14. 14, 19, could not *e.* riddle.
Mark 4. 34, when they were alone, he *e.* all things.
Luke 24. 27, *e.* the scriptures.
See Acts 11. 4; 18. 26; 28. 23.
EXPRESS. Heb. 1. 3.
EXPRESSLY. 1 Sam. 20. 21; Ezek. 1. 3; 1 Tim. 4. 1.
EXTEND. Ps. 16. 2; 109. 12; Is. 66. 12.
EXTINCT. Job 17. 1; Is. 43. 17.
EXTOL. Ps. 30. 1; 145. 1, I will *e.* thee.
68. 4, *e.* him that rideth.
See Ps. 66. 17; Is. 52. 13; Dan. 4. 37.
EXTORTION. Ezek. 22. 12; Matt. 23. 25.
EXTORTIONER. Ps. 109. 11, let *e.* catch all he hath.
Is. 16. 4, the *e.* is at an end.
1 Cor. 5. 11, if any man be an *e.*
See Luke 18. 11; 1 Cor. 5. 10; 6. 10.
EXTREME. Deut. 28. 22; Job 35. 15.
EYE. Gen. 3. 6, pleasant to the *e.*
7, *e.* of both were opened.
27. 1, his *e.* were dim.
49. 12, his *e.* shall be red with wine.
Num. 10. 31, be to us instead of *e.*
16. 14, wilt thou put out *e.*?
24. 3, 15, man whose *e.* are open said.
Deut. 3. 27, lift up *e.*, behold with thine *e.*
12. 8; Judg. 17. 6; 21. 25, right in own *e.*
16. 19, gift blind *e.* of wise.
28. 32, *e.* look, and fail with longing.
32. 10, kept him as apple of *e.*
34. 7, his *e.* was not dim.
1 Kin. 1. 20, *e.* of all Israel upon thee.
8. 29, 52; 2 Chr. 6. 20, 40, *e.* open towards this house.
20. 6, whatsoever is pleasant in thine *e.*
2 Kin. 6. 17, Lord opened *e.* of young man.
20, open the *e.* of these men.
2 Chr. 16. 9; Zech. 4. 10; *e.* of Lord run to and fro.
34. 28, nor thine *e.* see all the evil.
Job 7. 8; 20. 9, *e.* that hath seen me.
11. 20, the *e.* of wicked shall fail.
15. 12, what do thine *e.* wink at?
19. 27, mine *e.* shall behold, and not another.
28. 7, path vulture's *e.* hath not seen.
10, his *e.* seeth every precious thing.
29. 11, when the *e.* saw me.
15, I was *e.* to the blind.
31. 16, caused *e.* of widow to fail.
Ps. 11. 4, his *e.* try children of men.
15. 4, in whose *e.* a vile person.
19. 8, enlightening the *e.*
33. 18, *e.* of Lord on them that fear him.
34. 15; 1 Pet. 3. 12, *e.* of Lord on the righteous.
36. 1, no fear of God before his *e.*
69. 3; 119. 82, 123; Lam. 2. 11, mine *e.* fail.
77. 4, holdest mine *e.* waking.
116. 8, delivered mine *e.* from tears.
119. 18, open mine *e.*
132. 4, not give sleep to mine *e.*
Prov. 10. 26, as smoke to the *e.*
20. 12, the seeing *e.*
22. 9, a bountiful *e.*
23. 29, redness of *e.*
27. 20, the *e.* of man never satisfied.
30. 17, the *e.* that mocketh.
Eccles. 1. 8, *e.* is not satisfied with seeing.
2. 14, wise man's *e.* are in his head.
6. 9, better sight of *e.* than wandering of desire.
11. 7, for the *e.* to behold the sun.
Is. 1. 16, I will hide mine *e.* from you.
29. 10, the Lord hath closed *e.*
33. 17, thine *e.* shall see the king in his beauty.
40. 26; Jer. 13. 20, lift up your *e.* on high.
Jer. 5. 21; Ezek. 12. 2, have *e.* and see not.
9. 1, mine *e.* a fountain of tears.
13. 17, mine *e.* shall weep sore.
14. 17, let mine *e.* run down with tears.
24. 6, set mine *e.* upon them for good.
Lam. 2. 18, let not apple of *e.* cease.
Ezek. 24. 16, 25, the desire of thine *e.*
Hab. 1. 13, of purer *e.* than to behold evil.
Matt. 5. 29, if right *e.* offend thee.
13. 16, blessed are your *e.*
18. 9; Mark 9. 47, to enter with one *e.*
Mark 8. 18, having *e.*, see ye not?
Luke 1. 2, from beginning were *e.*-witnesses.
24. 16, their *e.* were holden.
John 11. 37, could not this man, which opened *e.*
Gal. 4. 15, have plucked out your *e.*
Eph. 1. 18, the *e.* of your understanding
2 Pet. 2. 14, having *e.* full of adultery.
1 John 2. 16, the lust of the *e.*
See Prov. 3. 7; 12. 15; 16. 2; 21. 2; Matt. 20. 33.

F.

FABLES. 1 Tim. 1. 4; 4. 7, 2 Tim. 4. 4; Tit. 1. 14; 2 Pet. 1. 16.
FACE. Gen. 4. 14, from thy *f.* shall I be hid.
32. 30, I have seen God *f.* to *f.*
Ex. 33. 11, Lord spake to Moses *f.* to *f.*
34. 29, skin of *f.* shone.
33; 2 Cor. 3. 13, put vail on *f.*
Lev. 19. 32, shall honour the *f.* of the old man.
Deut. 25. 9, spit in his *f.*, saying.
1 Sam. 5. 3, Dagon was fallen on his *f.*
2 Kin. 4. 29, 31, lay staff on *f.* of child.
14. 8, let us look one another in *f.*
Ezra 9. 7; Dan. 9. 8, confusion of *f.*
Neh. 8. 6, worshipped with *f.* to ground.
Job 1. 11; 2. 5, curse thee to thy *f.*
4. 15, spirit passed before my *f.*
13. 24; Ps. 44. 24; 88. 14, wherefore hidest thou thy *f.*?
Ps. 13. 1, how long wilt thou hide thy *f.*?
27. 9; 69. 17; 102. 2; 143. 7, hide not thy *f.*
34. 5, *f.* not ashamed.
59. 2, sins have hid his *f.* from you.
84. 9, look upon *f.* of anointed.
Prov. 27. 19, in water *f.* answereth to *f.*
Eccles. 8. 1, wisdom maketh *f.* to shine.
Is. 3. 15, ye grind *f.* of the poor.
25. 8, wipe tears from off all *f.*
50. 7, set my *f.* like flint.
Jer. 2. 27, turned their back, and not *f.*
5. 3, their *f.* harder than a rock.
30. 6, all *f.* turned into paleness.
Dan. 10. 6, *f.* as appearance of lightning.
Hos. 5. 5, testifieth to his *f.*
Matt. 6. 17, wash thy *f.*
11. 10; Mark 1. 2; Luke 7. 27, messenger before *f.*
16. 3; Luke 12. 56, discern *f.* of sky.
17. 2, his *f.* did shine as sun.
18. 10, angels behold *f.* of my Father.
Luke 2. 31, before *f.* of all people.
9. 51, 53, set his *f.* to Jerusalem.
22. 64, struck him on *f.*
1 Cor. 13. 12, then *f.* to *f.*
2 Cor. 3. 18, all, with open *f.*
Gal. 1. 22, I was unknown by *f.*
2. 11, withstood him to the *f.*
James 1. 23, beholding *f.* in glass.
Rev. 20. 11, from whose *f.* earth fled away.
See 1 Kin. 19. 13; Dan. 1. 10; Acts 6. 15; 20. 25.
FADE. Is. 1. 30, whose leaf *f.*
24. 4, earth mourneth and *f.*, the world *f.*
40. 7, the flower *f.*
64. 6, all *f.* as a leaf.
Jer. 8. 13, and the leaf shall *f.*
Ezek. 47. 12, whose leaf shall not *f.*
1 Pet. 1. 4; 5. 4, inheritance that *f.* not away.
James 1. 11, rich man shall *f.* away.
See 2 Sam. 22. 46; Ps. 18. 45; Is. 28. 1.
FAIL. Gen. 47. 16, if money *f.*
Deut. 28. 32, thine eyes shall *f.* with longing.
Josh. 21. 45; 23. 14; 1 Kin. 8. 56, there *f.* not any good thing.
1 Sam. 17. 32, let no man's heart *f.* him.
1 Kin. 2. 4; 8. 25, shall not *f.* a man on throne.
17. 14, neither shall cruse of oil *f.*
Ezra 4. 22, take heed that ye *f.* not.
Job 14. 11, as waters *f.* from sea.
19. 14, my kinsfolk have *f.*
Ps. 12. 1, the faithful *f.* among men.
31. 10; 38. 10, my strength *f.* me.
77. 8, doth his promise *f.*
89. 33, nor suffer my faithfulness to *f.*
142. 4, refuge *f.* me.
Eccles. 10. 3, his wisdom *f.* him.
12. 5, desire shall *f.*
Is. 15. 6, the grass *f.*
19. 5, waters shall *f.*
31. 3, they shall all *f.* together.
32. 6, cause drink of thirsty to *f.*
10, the vintage shall *f.*
34. 16, no one of these shall *f.*
38. 14, eyes *f.* with looking upward.
41. 17, tongue *f.* for thirst.
59. 15, truth *f.*
Jer. 14. 6, their eyes did *f.*
15. 18, as waters that *f.*
48. 33, I caused wine to *f.*
Lam. 3. 22, his compassions *f.* not.
4. 17, our eyes as yet *f.*
Ezek. 12. 22, every vision *f.*
Amos 8. 4, make poor of land to *f.*
Hab. 3. 17, labour of olive shall *f.*
Luke 12. 33, treasure that *f.* not.
16. 9, when ye *f.* they may receive you.
17, one tittle of law *f.*
21. 26, hearts *f.* them for fear.
22. 32, that thy faith *f.* not.
1 Cor. 13. 8, charity never *f.*
Heb. 1. 12, thy years shall not *f.*
11. 32, time would *f.* me to tell.
12. 15, lest any man *f.* of grace of God.
See Deut. 31. 6; Ps. 40. 12; 143. 7; Is. 44. 12.
FAIN. Job 27. 22; Luke 15. 16.
FAINT. Gen. 25. 29, 30, came from field, and he was *f.*
45. 26, Jacob's heart *f.*
Judg. 8. 4, *f.*, yet pursuing.
Job 4. 5, now it is come, and thou *f.*
Ps. 27. 13, I had *f.*, unless I had believed.
107. 5, their soul *f.* in them.
Prov. 24. 10, if thou *f.* in day of adversity.
Is. 1. 5, whole heart *f.*
10. 18, as when a standardbearer *f.*
40. 28, Creator of earth *f.* not.
29, giveth power to the *f.*
30; Amos 8. 13, even youths shall *f.*
31, walk, and not *f.*
44. 12, he drinketh no water, and is *f.*
Jer. 8. 18; Lam. 1. 22; 5. 17, my heart is *f.*
Matt. 15. 32; Mark 8. 3, lest they *f.* by the way.
Luke 18. 1, pray, and not to *f.*
2 Cor. 4. 1, 16, as we have received mercy, we *f.* not.
Gal. 6. 9; reap, if we *f.* not.
Heb. 12. 3, wearied and *f.* in your minds.
5, nor *f.* when thou art rebuked.
See Deut. 20. 3; Ps. 84. 2; 119. 81; Matt. 9. 36.
FAIR. Job 37. 22, *f.* weather out of the north.
Ps. 45. 2, *f.* than children of men.
Prov. 11. 22, a *f.* woman without discretion.
26. 25, when he speaketh *f.*, believe not.
Cant. 1. 8; 5. 9; 6. 1, thou *f.* among women.
6. 10, *f.* as the moon.
Is. 5. 9, houses great and *f.*
Jer. 4. 30, in vain shalt thou make thyself *f.*
12. 6, though they speak *f.* words.
Dan. 1. 15, their countenances appeared *f.*
Matt. 16. 2, it will be *f.* weather.
Acts 7. 20, Moses was exceeding *f.*
Rom. 16. 18, by *f.* speeches deceive.
See Gen. 6. 2; Is. 54. 11; Ezek. 27. 12.
FAITH. Deut. 32. 20, children in whom is no *f.*
Matt. 6. 30; 8. 26; 14. 31; 16. 8; Luke 12. 28, ye of little *f.*
8. 10; Luke 7. 9, so great *f.*
9. 2; Mark 2. 5; Luke 5. 20, seeing their *f.*
22; Mark 5. 34; 10. 52; Luke 8. 48; 17. 19, thy *f.* hath made thee whole.
29, according to your *f.*
15. 28, great is thy *f.*
17. 20, *f.* as a grain of mustard seed.
21. 21, if ye have *f.*, ye shall not only do this.
23. 23, omitted judgment, mercy, and *f.*
Mark 4. 40, how is it ye have no *f.*?
11. 22, have *f.* in God.
Luke 7. 50, thy *f.* hath saved thee.
8. 25, where is your *f.*?
17. 5, increase our *f.*
18. 8, shall he find *f.* on the earth?
22. 32, that thy *f.* fail not.
Acts 3. 16, the *f.* which is by him.
6. 5; 11. 24, a man full of *f.*
14. 9, perceiving he had *f.* to be healed.
27, opened the door of *f.*
15. 9, purifying their hearts by *f.*
16. 5, established in the *f.*
26. 18, sanctified by *f.*
Rom. 1. 5, grace for obedience to *f.*
3. 27, boasting excluded by *f.*
28; 5. 1; Gal. 2. 16; 3. 24, justified by *f.*
4. 5, *f.* counted for righteousness.
16, it is of *f.*, which is of the *f.* of Abraham.
19. 20, being not weak in *f.*
5. 2, we have access by *f.*
10. 8, the word of *f.*, which we preach.
17, *f.* cometh by hearing.
12. 3, the measure of *f.*
6, prophesy according to proportion of *f.*
14. 1, weak in *f.* receive ye.
22, hast thou *f.*?
23, what is not of *f.* is sin.
1 Cor. 2. 5, your *f.* should not stand in wisdom
13. 2, though I have all *f.*
13, now abideth *f.*
15. 14, and your *f.* is also vain.
16. 13, stand fast in the *f.*
2 Cor. 1. 24, not have dominion over *f.*
4. 13, same spirit of *f.*
5. 7, we walk by *f.*
13. 5, examine whether ye be in the *f.*
Gal. 2. 20, I live by the *f.* of Son of God.
3. 2, by the hearing of *f.*
12, law is not of *f.*
23, before *f.* came.
5. 6, *f.* which worketh by love.

Gal. 6. 10, the household of *f.*
Eph. 3. 12, access by *f.* of him.
17, dwell in your hearts by *f.*
4. 5, one Lord, one *f.*
13, in the unity of the *f.*
6. 16, the shield of *f.*
Phil. 1. 27, striving together for the *f.* of the gospel.
Col. 1. 23, if ye continue in the *f.*
2. 5, the stedfastness of your *f.*
1 Thess. 1. 3; 2 Thess. 1. 11, your work of *f.*
5. 8, the breastplate of *f.*
2 Thess. 3. 2, all men have not *f.*
1 Tim. 1. 2; Tit. 1. 4, my own son in the *f.*
5; 2 Tim. 1. 5, *f.* unfeigned.
2. 15, if they continue in *f.*
3. 13, great boldness in the *f.*
4. 1, shall depart from the *f.*
5. 8, he hath denied the *f.*
6. 10, 21, erred from the *f.*
12, fight the good fight of *f.*
2 Tim. 3. 8, reprobate concerning the *f.*
4. 7, I have kept the *f.*
Tit. 1. 1, the *f.* of God's elect.
Heb. 4. 2, not being mixed with *f.*
6. 1, not laying again the foundation of *f.*
12, through *f.* inherit the promises.
10. 22, in full assurance of *f.*
11. 1, *f.* is substance of things hoped for.
4, 5, 7, 8, 9, etc., by *f.* Abel, etc.
6, without *f.* it is impossible.
13, these all died in *f.*
33, through *f.* subdued kingdoms.
39, a good report through *f.*
12. 2, author and finisher of our *f.*
13. 7, whose *f.* follow.
James 1. 3; 1 Pet. 1. 7, the trying of your *f.*
6, let them ask in *f.*
2. 1, have not *f.* with respect of persons.
5, rich in *f.*
14, man say he hath *f.*, can *f.* save him?
17, *f.* without works is dead.
18, thou hast *f.*, and I have works.
22, *f.* wrought with his works.
5. 15, the prayer of *f.* shall save.
1 Pet. 1. 9, the end of your *f.*
5. 9, resist stedfast in the *f.*
2 Pet. 1. 1, like precious *f.*
5, add to your *f.* virtue.
1 John 5. 4, overcometh the world, even our *f.*
Jude 3, earnestly contend for the *f.*
20, your most holy *f.*
Rev. 2. 13, hast not denied my *f.*
19, I know thy works and *f.*
13. 10, patience and *f.* of the saints.
14. 12, they that keep the *f.* of Jesus.
See Hab. 2. 4; Rom. 1. 12; 1 Tim. 4. 6.

FAITHFUL. 2 Sam. 20. 19, one of them that are *f.* in Israel.
Neh. 7. 2, a *f.* man, and feared God.
9. 8, his heart *f.* before thee.
13. 13, counted *f.* to distribute.
Ps. 12. 1, the *f.* fail among men.
89. 37, a *f.* witness in heaven.
101. 6, the *f.* of the land.
119. 6, commandments *f.*
138, testimonies *f.*
Prov. 11. 13, *f.* spirit concealeth.
13. 17, *f.* ambassador is health.
14. 5; Is. 8. 2; Jer. 42. 5, a *f.* witness.
20. 6, a *f.* man who can find?
25. 13, as snow in harveet, so is a *f.* messenger.
27. 6, *f.* are wounds of a friend.
28. 20, *f.* man shall abound.
Is. 1. 21, 26, *f.* city.
Matt. 24. 45; Luke 12. 42, who is a *f.* and wise servant?
25. 21, good and *f.* servant.
23; Luke 19. 17, *f.* in a few things.
Luke 16. 10, *f.* in least *f.* in much.
Acts 16. 15, if ye have judged me *f.*
1 Cor. 4. 2, required in stewards that a man be *f.*
17, Timothy *f.* in the Lord.
Gal. 3. 9, blessed with *f.* Abraham.
Eph. 6. 21; Col. 1. 7; 4. 7, a *f.* minister.
1 Thess. 5. 24, *f.* is he that calleth you.
2 Thess. 3. 3, Lord is *f.*, who shall stablish you.
1 Tim. 1. 15; 4. 9; 2 Tim. 2. 11; Tit. 3. 8, a *f.* saying.
3. 11, wives *f.* in all things.
2 Tim. 2. 2, commit to *f.* men.
13, yet he abideth *f.*
Heb. 2. 17, a *f.* high priest.
3. 2, *f.* to him that appointed him.
10. 23; 11. 11, he is *f.* that promised.
1 Pet. 4. 19, as unto a *f.* Creator.
1 John 1. 9, he is *f.* and just to forgive.
Rev. 2. 10, be thou *f.* unto death.
13, my *f.* martyr.
17. 14, called, and chosen, and *f.*
21. 5; 22. 6, these words are true and *f.*
See Deut. 7. 9; Dan. 6. 4; Rev. 1. 5; 3. 14; 19. 11.

FAITHFULLY. 2 Chr. 19. 9; 34. 12; Jer. 23. 28; 3 John 5.

FAITHFULNESS. Ps. 5. 9, no *f.* in their mouths.
36. 5, thy *f.* reacheth unto the clouds.
40. 10; 88. 11, declared thy *f.*
89. 33, nor suffer my *f.* to fail.
92. 2, show forth thy *f.* every night.
Is. 11. 5, *f.* the girdle of his reins.
Lam. 3. 23, great is thy *f.*
See 1 Sam. 26. 23; Ps. 119. 75; 143. 1.

FAITHLESS. Matt. 17. 17; Mark 9. 19; Luke 9. 41; John 20. 27.

FALL (*n.*). Prov. 16. 18, haughty spirit before a *f.*
Matt. 7. 27, great was the *f.* of it.
Luke 2. 34, set for the rise and *f.* of many.
Rom. 11. 12, if the *f.* of them be the riches.
See Jer. 49. 21; Ezek. 26. 15; 31. 16; 32. 10.

FALL (*v.*). Gen. 45. 24, see ye *f.* not out by the way.
Lev. 26. 25, thy brother be *f.* in decay.
1 Sam. 3. 19, let none of his words *f.*
2 Sam. 1. 19, 25, 27, how are the mighty *f.*!
3. 38, great man *f.* this day.
24. 14; 1 Chr. 21. 13, *f.* into hands of God.
2 Kin. 14. 10, why meddle that thou shouldest *f.*?
Job 4. 13; 33. 15, deep sleep *f.* on men.
Ps. 5. 10, let them *f.* by their own counsels.
7. 15, is *f.* into ditch.
16. 6, lines *f.* in pleasant places.
37. 24, though he *f.*, not utterly cast down.
56. 13; 116. 8, deliver my feet from *f.*
72. 11, kings shall *f.* down before him.
91. 7, a thousand shall *f.* at thy side.
Prov. 10. 8, 10, a prating fool shall *f.*
11. 14, where no counsel is, the people *f.*
Prov. 11. 28, he that trusteth in riches shall *f.*
13. 17; 17. 20; 24. 16, *f.* into mischief.
24. 16, just man *f.* seven times.
17, rejoice not when thine enemy *f.*
26. 27; Eccles. 10. 8, diggeth a pit shall *f.* therein.
Eccles. 4. 10, woe to him that is alone when he *f.*
11. 3, where the tree *f.*, there it shall be.
Is. 14. 12, how art thou *f.*!
34. 4, as the leaf *f.* from the vine.
40. 30, the young men shall utterly *f.*
Jer. 49. 26; 50. 30, young men *f.* in her streets.
Ezek. 24. 6, let no lot *f.* on it.
Dan. 3. 5; 11. 26; Matt. 4. 9, *f.* down and worship.
Hos. 10. 8; Luke 23. 30; Rev. 6. 16, say to hills, *f.* on us.
Mic. 7. 8, when I *f.*
Zech. 11. 2, the cedar is *f.*
Matt. 10. 29, sparrow *f.* to ground.
12. 11, *f.* into pit on sabbath day.
15. 14; Luke 6. 39, both *f.* into the ditch.
21. 44; Luke 20. 18, *f.* on this stone.
24. 29; Mark 13. 25, stars *f.* from heaven.
Luke 8. 13, in time of temptation *f.* away.
10. 18, Satan as lightning *f.* from heaven.
Rom. 14. 4, to his master he standeth or *f.*
13, occasion to *f.*
1 Cor. 10. 12, take heed lest he *f.*
15. 6, 18, some are *f.* asleep.
Gal. 5. 4, ye are *f.* from grace.
1 Tim. 3. 6, *f.* into the condemnation.
7, lest he *f.* into reproach.
6. 9, rich *f.* into temptation.
Heb. 4. 11, lest any *f.* after same example.
6. 6, if they *f.* away.
10. 31, to *f.* into hands of living God.
James 1. 2, joy when ye *f.* into temptation.
11; 1 Pet. 1. 24, flower thereof *f.*
5. 12, lest ye *f.* into condemnation.
2 Pet. 1. 10, ye shall never *f.*
3. 17, lest ye *f.* from stedfastness.
See Is. 21. 9; Lam. 5. 16; Rev. 14. 8; 18. 2.

FALLING. Job 4. 4; 2 Thess. 2. 3; Jude 24.

FALLOW. Jer. 4. 3; Hos. 10. 12.

FALSE. Ex. 20. 16; Deut. 5. 20; Matt. 19. 18, shalt not bear *f.* witness.
23. 1, shalt not raise a *f.* report.
2 Kin. 9. 12, it is *f.* tell us now.
Ps. 119. 104, 128, I hate every *f.* way.
120. 3, thou *f.* tongue.
Prov. 6. 19; 12. 17; 14. 5; 19. 5; 21. 28; 25. 18, a *f.* witness.
11. 1; 20. 23, a *f.* balance.
Matt. 15. 19, out of heart proceed *f.* witness.
24, 24; Mark 13. 22, *f.* Christs and *f.* prophets.
26. 59, 60; Mark 14. 56, 57, *f.* witness against Christ.
Mark 13. 22, *f.* prophets shall rise.
Luke 19. 8, any thing by *f.* accusation.
1 Cor. 15. 15, found *f.* witnesses of God.
2 Cor. 11. 13, such are *f.* apostles.
26, perils among *f.* brethren.
2 Tim. 3. 3; Tit. 2. 3, *f.* accusers.
See Gal. 2. 4; 2 Pet. 2. 1; 1 John 4. 1.

FALSEHOOD. Job 21. 34, in answers remaineth *f.*
Ps. 7. 14, hath brought forth *f.*
144. 8, 11, right hand of *f.*
Is. 28. 15, under *f.* have we hid ourselves.
57. 4, a seed of *f.*
59. 13, words of *f.*
Mic. 2. 11, walking in the spirit and *f.*
See 2 Sam. 18. 13; Jer. 13. 25; Hos. 7. 1.

FALSELY. Lev. 6. 3, 5; 19. 12; Jer. 5. 2; 7. 9; Zech. 5. 4, swear *f.*
Jer. 5. 31; 29. 9, prophets prophesy *f.*
Matt. 5. 11, evil *f.*, for my sake.
1 Tim. 6. 20, science *f.* so called.
See Jer. 43. 2; Luke 3. 14; 1 Pet. 3. 16.

FAME. Josh. 9. 9, we heard the *f.* of God.
1 Kin. 10. 1; 2 Chr. 9. 1, *f.* of Solomon.
Zeph. 3. 19, get them *f.* in every land.
Matt. 4. 24; Mark 1. 28; Luke 4. 14, 37; 5. 15, *f.* of Jesus.
9. 31, spread abroad his *f.*
14. 1, Herod heard of the *f.*
See Gen. 45. 16; Num. 14. 15; Job 28. 22; Is. 66. 19.

FAMILIAR. Job 19. 14; Ps. 41. 9; Jer. 20. 10.

FAMILY. Gen. 12. 3; 28. 14, in thee all *f.* be blessed.
25. 10, return every man to his *f.*
Deut. 29. 18, lest a *f.* turn away from God.
1 Sam. 9. 21, my *f.* the least.
18. 18, what is my father's *f.*?
1 Chr. 4. 38, princes in their *f.*
Ps. 68. 6, setteth the solitary in *f.*
Jer. 3. 14, one of a city, and two of a *f.*
10. 25, on *f.* that call not.
31. 1, God of all the *f.* of Israel.
Zech. 12. 12, every *f.* apart.
Eph. 3. 15, whole *f.* in heaven and earth.
See Num. 27. 4; Judg. 1. 25; Amos 3. 2.

FAMINE. 2 Sam. 21. 1, a *f.* in days of David.
1 Kin. 8. 37; 2 Chr. 20. 9, if there be *f.*
18. 2; 2 Kin. 6. 25, sore *f.* in Samaria.
2 Kin. 8. 1, the Lord hath called for a *f.*
Job 5. 20, in *f.* he shall redeem thee.
22, at *f.* thou shalt laugh.
Ps. 33. 19, to keep them alive in *f.*
37. 19, in the days of *f.* shall be satisfied.
Jer. 24. 10; 29. 17, will send *f.* among them.
42. 16, *f.* shall follow close.
Lam. 5. 10, black because of *f.*
Ezek. 5. 16, evil arrows of *f.*
36. 29, I will lay no *f.* upon you.
Amos 8. 11, a *f.*, not of bread.
Matt. 24. 7; Mark 13. 8; Luke 21. 11, *f.* in divers places.
See Gen. 12. 10; 41. 27; 47. 13; Luke 15. 14; Rom. 8. 35.

FAMISH. Gen. 41. 55; Prov. 10. 3; Is. 5. 13; Zeph. 2. 11.

FAMOUS. Ruth 4. 11, 14; 1 Chr. 5. 24; Ps. 74. 5; Ezek. 23. 10.

FAN. Is. 30. 24; Jer. 15. 7; 51. 2; Matt. 3. 12.

FAR. Gen. 18. 25; 1 Sam. 20. 9, that be *f.* from thee.
Deut. 12. 21; 14. 24, if place too *f.* from thee.
Judg. 19. 11; Mark 6. 35; Luke 24. 29, day *f.* spent.
1 Sam. 2. 30; 22. 15; 2 Sam. 20. 20; 23. 17, be it *f.* from me.
Job 5. 4, children *f.* from safety.
11. 14; 22. 23, put iniquity *f.* away.
19. 13, put my brethren *f.* from me.
34. 10, *f.* be it from God to do wickedness.
Ps. 10. 5, thy judgments are *f.* out of sight.
22. 11; 35. 22; 38. 21; 71. 12, be not *f.* from me.
97. 9, *f.* above all gods.
Ps. 103. 12, *f.* as east from west.
Prov. 31. 10, *f.* above rubies.
Is. 43. 6; 60. 4, 9, sons from *f.*
46. 12, *f.* from righteousness.
57. 19, peace to him that is *f.* off.
Amos 6. 3, put *f.* away evil day.
Matt. 16. 22, be it *f.* from thee, Lord.
Mark 12. 34, not *f.* from the kingdom.
13. 34, as a man taking a *f.* journey.
John 21. 8, they were not *f.* from land.
Acts 17. 27, not *f.* from every one of us.
Rom. 13. 12, the night is *f.* spent.
2 Cor. 4. 17, a *f.* more exceeding.
Eph. 1. 21, *f.* above all principality.
2. 13, *f.* off made nigh.
4. 10, *f.* above all heavens.
Phil. 1. 23, which is *f.* better.
Heb. 7. 15, it is yet *f.* more evident.
See Is. 33. 17; Matt. 15. 8; Mark 8. 3.

FARE. 1 Sam. 17. 18; Jonah 1. 3; Luke 16. 19.

FAREWELL. Luke 9. 61; Acts 18. 21; 2 Cor. 13. 11.

FARM. Matt. 22. 5.

FARTHING. Matt. 5. 26; 10. 29; Mark 12. 42; Luke 12. 6.

FASHION. Job 10. 8; Ps. 119. 73, thine hands have *f.* me.
31. 15, did not one *f.* us?
Ps. 33. 15, he *f.* hearts alike.
139. 16, in continuance were *f.*
Is. 45. 9, say to him that *f.* it.
Mark 2. 12, never saw it on this *f.*
Luke 9. 29, the *f.* of his countenance.
1 Cor. 7. 31, the *f.* of this world passeth.
Phil. 2. 8, found in *f.* as a man.
See Gen. 6. 15; Ex. 32. 4; Ezek. 42. 11; James 1. 11.

FAST. 2 Sam. 12. 23, he is dead, wherefore should I *f.*?
Ps. 33. 9, he commanded, and it stood *f.*
65. 6, setteth *f.* the mountains.
Is. 58. 3, why have we *f.*, and thou seest not?
4, ye *f.* for strife.
5, wilt thou call this a *f.*?
6, is not this the *f.* that I have chosen?
Joel 1. 14, sanctify a *f.*
Zech. 7. 5, did ye at all *f.* unto me?
Matt. 6. 16, when ye *f.*, be not.
18, appear not to *f.*
Mark 2. 19, can children of bridechamber *f.*?
Luke 18. 12, I *f.* twice in the week.
See Jer. 14. 12; Matt. 4. 2; Acts 13. 2.

FASTEN. Eccles. 12. 11, as nails *f.* by the masters.
Is. 22. 23, 25, I will *f.* him as a nail.
Luke 4. 20, eyes of all were *f.* on him.
Acts 11. 6, when I had *f.* mine eyes.
See 1 Sam. 31. 10; Job 38. 6; Acts 3. 4; 28. 3.

FASTING. Ps. 35. 13, I humbled myself with *f.*
109. 24, knees weak through *f.*
Jer. 36. 6, upon the *f.* day.
Mark 8. 3, send them away *f.*
1 Cor. 7. 5, give yourselves to *f.* and prayer.
2 Cor. 6. 5, in stripes, in *f.*
11. 27, in *f.* oft.
See Dan. 6. 18; 9. 3; Matt. 17. 21; Mark 9. 29.

FAT. Gen. 45. 18, shall eat the *f.* of the land.
49. 20, his bread shall be *f.*
Deut. 32. 15, Jeshurun waxed *f.*, and kicked.
Neh. 8. 10, eat the *f.*, and drink the sweet.
9. 25, 35, took a *f.* land, and became *f.*
Ps. 17. 10, inclosed in their own *f.*
92. 14, shall be *f.* and flourishing.
119. 70, heart *f.* as grease.
Prov. 11. 25, liberal soul made *f.*
13. 4, soul of diligent made *f.*
15. 30, good report maketh the bones *f.*
Is. 10. 16, among his *f.* ones leanness.
25. 6, feast of *f.* things.
Hab. 1. 16, by them their portion is *f.*
See Gen. 41. 2; Num. 13. 20; Judg. 3. 17.

FATHER. Gen. 15. 15, go to thy *f.* in peace.
17. 4; Rom. 4. 17, a *f.* of nations.
Ex. 15. 2, he is my *f.* God, I will exalt him.
20. 5; Num. 14. 18, iniquity of *f.* upon children.
21. 15, he that smiteth his *f.*
17; Lev. 20. 9, he that curseth his *f.*
Judg. 17. 10; 18. 19, be to me a *f.* and a priest.
1 Sam. 10. 12, who is their *f.*?
2 Sam. 10. 2; 1 Chr. 19. 2, as his *f.* shewed kindness.
1 Kin. 19. 4, no better than my *f.*
2 Kin. 2. 12; 13. 14, Elisha cried, my *f.*, my *f.*
6. 21, my *f.*, shall I smite them?
1 Chr. 28. 9, know thou the God of thy *f.*
2 Chr. 32. 13, what I and my *f.* have done.
Ezra 7. 27, blessed be the Lord God of our *f.*
Job 29. 16, I was a *f.* to the poor.
31. 18, brought up with me as with a *f.*
38, 28, hath the rain a *f.*?
Ps. 27. 10, when my *f.* and mother forsake me.
39. 12, as all my *f.* were.
68. 5, *f.* of fatherless.
95. 9; Heb. 3. 9, your *f.* tempted me.
103. 13, as a *f.* pitieth his children.
Prov. 4. 1, the instruction of a *f.*
3, I was my *f.* son.
10. 1; 15. 20, wise son maketh a glad *f.*
17. 21, the *f.* of a fool hath no joy.
25; 19. 13, foolish son grief to his *f.*
Is. 9. 6, the everlasting *F.*
49. 23, kings shall be thy nursing *f.*
63. 16; 64. 8, doubtless thou art our *f.*
Jer. 3. 4, wilt thou not cry, my *f.*?
31. 9, I am a *f.* to Israel.
29; Ezek. 18. 2, *f.* have eaten sour grapes.
Ezek. 18. 4, as the soul of the *f.*
22. 7, set light by *f.* and mother.
Mal. 1. 6, if I be a *f.*, where is mine honour?
2. 10, have we not all one *f.*?
Matt. 5. 16, 45, 48, your *F.* in heaven.
6. 8, 32; Luke 12. 30, your *F.* knoweth.
9; Luke 11. 2, our *F.* which art in heaven.
7. 21; 12. 50, the will of my *F.*
8. 21; Luke 9. 59, to go and bury my *f.*
10. 21, *f.* deliver up the child.
37, he that loveth *f.* or mother.
18. 10, behold the face of my *F.*
14, not the will of your *F.*
23. 9, call no man *f.* on earth.
25. 34, ye blessed of my *F.*
Mark 14. 36; Rom. 8. 15; Gal. 4. 6, Abba, *F.*
Luke 2. 49, about my *F.* business.
6. 36, as your *F.* is merciful.
11. 11, of any that is a *f.*
12. 32, it is your *F.* good pleasure.
15. 21, *f.*, I have sinned.
16. 27, send him to my *f.* house.
22. 42, *F.*, if thou be willing.
23. 34, *F.*, forgive them.
Luke 23. 46, *F.*, into thy hands.
John 1. 14, as of the only begotten of the *F.*
5. 21, as the *F.* raiseth up the dead.
22, the *F.* judgeth no man.
23, even as they honour the *F.*
37; 8. 16; 12. 49; 14. 24, the *F.* which hath me.
6. 37, all the *F.* giveth me.
46; 14. 8, 9, hath seen the *F.*
8. 41, we have one *F.*, even God.
44, devil is a liar, and the *f.* of it.
49, I honour my *F.*
10. 15, as the *F.* knoweth me.
29, my *F.* is greater than all.
12. 27, *F.*, save me from this hour.
28, *F.*, glorify thy name.
13. 1, should depart unto the *F.*
14. 6, no man cometh to the *F.*, but by me
16; 16. 26, I will pray the *F.*
28, I am come from the *F.*
15. 1, my *F.* is the husbandman.
16, whatsoever ye ask of the *F.*
16. 16, because I go to the *F.*
32, the *F.* is with me.
17. 1, *F.*, the hour is come.
20. 17, I ascend to my *F.* and your *F.*
Acts 24. 14, so worship I the God of my *f.*
Rom. 4. 11, the *f.* of all that believe.
1 Cor. 4. 15, yet have we not many *f.*
2 Cor. 1. 3, *F.* of mercies, God of all comfort
Gal. 1. 14, zealous of the traditions of my *f.*
4. 2, the time appointed of the *f.*
Eph. 4. 6, one God and *F.* of all.
6. 4, *f.*, provoke not your children.
Phil. 2. 11, to the glory of the *F.*
22, as a son with the *f.*
Col. 1. 19, it pleased the *F.* that in him.
1 Tim. 5. 1, entreat him as a *f.*
Heb. 1. 5, I will be to him a *F.*
7. 3, without *f.*, without mother.
12. 9, the *F.* of spirits.
James 1. 17, the *F.* of lights.
2 Pet. 3. 4, since the *f.* fell asleep.
1 John 1. 3, fellowship with the *F.*
2. 1, an advocate with the *F.*
13, I write unto you, *f.*
15, the love of the *F.* is not in him.
23, hath not the *F.*
3. 1, what manner of love the *F.* hath.
5. 7, the *F.*, the Word, and Holy Ghost.
See John 5. 26; Acts 1. 4; 15. 10; Rom. 4. 16.

FATHERLESS. Ps. 10. 14, the helper of the *f.*
Prov. 23. 10, the fields of the *f.*
Is. 1. 23, they judge not the *f.*
10. 2, that they may rob the *f.*
Jer. 49. 11, leave thy *f.* children.
Hos. 14. 3, in thee the *f.* findeth mercy.
Mal. 3. 5, against those that oppress *f.*
James 1. 27, to visit the *f.* and widows.
See Ex. 22. 22; Deut. 10. 18; 14. 29; 24. 17; Job 31. 17.

FATNESS. Ps. 36. 8, the *f.* of thine house.
63. 5, as with marrow and *f.*
65. 11, thy paths drop *f.*
73. 7, eyes stand out with *f.*
Is. 55. 2, soul delight itself in *f.*
See Gen. 27. 28; Judg. 9. 9; Rom. 11. 17.

FAULT. Gen. 41. 9, I remember my *f.* this day.
Ps. 19. 12, cleanse me from secret *f.*
Dan. 6. 4, find no occasion or *f.* in him.
Matt. 18. 15, tell him his *f.*
Luke 23. 4; John 18. 38; 19. 4, 6, I find no *f.*
Rom. 9. 19, why doth he yet find *f.*?
Gal. 6. 1, overtaken in a *f.*
James 5. 16, confess your *f.*
Rev. 14. 5, are without *f.* before throne.
See Deut. 25. 2; 1 Sam. 29. 3; 2 Sam. 3. 8.

FAULTLESS. Heb. 8. 7; Jude 24.

FAULTY. 2 Sam. 14. 13; Hos. 10. 2.

FAVOUR. Gen. 39. 21, *f.* in the sight of the keeper.
Ex. 3. 21; 11. 3; 12. 36, *f.* in sight of Egyptians.
Deut. 33. 23, satisfied with *f.*
Ps. 5. 12, with *f.* wilt thou compass him.
30. 5, his *f.* is life.
102. 13, the set time to *f.* her.
14, *f.* the dust thereof.
112. 5, a good man sheweth *f.*
Prov. 13. 15, good understanding giveth *f.*
14. 35; 19. 12, the king's *f.*
18. 22, obtaineth *f.* of the Lord.
31. 30, *f.* is deceitful.
Luke 2. 52, increased in *f.* with God and man.
Acts 2. 47, having *f.* with all people.
See Prov. 8. 35; 12. 2; Eccles. 9. 11; Dan. 1. 9.

FAVOURABLE. Judg. 21. 22; Job 33. 26; Ps. 77. 7; 85. 1.

FEAR (*n.*). Gen. 9. 2, the *f.* of you on every beast.
20. 11, *f.* of God not in this place.
Deut. 2. 25; 11. 25; 1 Chr. 14. 17, *f.* of thee on nations.
Job 4. 6, is not this thy *f.*?
15. 4, thou castest off *f.*
39. 22, he mocketh at *f.*
Ps. 5. 7, in thy *f.* will I worship.
14. 5, there were they in great *f.*
19. 9, *f.* of the Lord is clean.
34. 11, I will teach you the *f.* of the Lord.
36. 1, Rom. 3. 18, no *f.* of God before his eyes
53. 5, in *f.*, where no *f.* was.
111. 10; Prov. 1. 7; 9. 10, *f.* beginning of wisdom
Prov. 1. 26, 27, mock when your *f.* cometh.
3. 25, not afraid of sudden *f.*
10. 27, *f.* of Lord prolongeth days.
14. 26, in *f.* of Lord is strong confidence.
27, *f.* of Lord a fountain of life.
15. 16, better little with *f.* of Lord.
19. 23, *f.* of Lord tendeth to life.
29. 25, *f.* of man bringeth a snare.
Eccles. 12. 5, when *f.* shall be in the way.
Is. 8. 12, neither fear ye their *f.*
14. 3, Lord give thee rest from *f.*
29. 13, *f.* toward me taught by men.
Jer. 30. 5, a voice of *f.*, not of peace.
32. 40, I will put my *f.* in their hearts.
Mal. 1. 6, where is my *f.*?
Matt. 14. 26, disciples cried for *f.*
Luke 21. 26, hearts failing them for *f.*
John 7. 13; 19. 38; 20. 19, for *f.* of the Jews.
1 Cor. 2. 3, with you in weakness and *f.*
2 Cor. 7. 11, what *f.*, what desire.
Eph. 6. 5; Phil. 2. 12, with *f.* and trembling.
Heb. 2. 15, *f.* of death.
11. 7, Noah moved with *f.*
12. 28, with reverence and godly *f.*
Jude 12, feeding themselves without *f.*
23, others save with *f.*
See Ps. 2. 11; 2 Cor. 7. 5, 15; 1 Pet. 2. 18; 3. 2.

FEAR (*v.*). Gen. 22. 12, I know that thou *f.* God

Gen. 42. 18, this do, and live, for I *f.* God.
Ex. 1. 21, because they *f.* God.
14. 13, *f.* not, stand still, and see.
18. 21, able men, such as *f.* God.
20. 20, *f.* not, God is come to prove.
Deut. 4. 10, that they may learn to *f.*
5. 29, O that they would *f.* me.
28. 58, *f.* this glorious name.
28. thou shalt *f.* day and night.
1 Chr. 16. 30; Ps. 96. 9, *f.* before him all earth.
Neh. 7. 2, he *f.* God above many.
Job 1. 9, doth Job *f.* God for nought?
11. 15, put iniquity away, thou shalt not *f.*
Ps. 27. 1, whom shall I *f.*?
3. my heart shall not *f.*
31. 19, laid up for them that *f.* thee.
34. 9, *f.* the Lord, ye his saints.
56. 4; 118. 6, will not *f.* what flesh can do.
66. 16, come, all ye that *f.* God.
76. 7, thou art to be *f.*
86. 11, unite my heart to *f.* thy name.
115. 11, ye that *f.* the Lord, trust.
119. 74, they that *f.* thee will be glad.
Prov. 3. 7; 24. 21, *f.* the Lord, and depart.
28. 14, happy is the man that *f.* always.
31. 30, woman that *f.* the Lord.
Eccles. 3. 14, that men should *f.* before him.
5. 7, but *f.* thou God.
9. 2, as he that *f.* an oath.
12. 13, *f.* God, and keep his commandments.
Is. 8. 12, neither *f.* ye their fear.
35. 4, to them of fearful heart, *f.* not.
41. 10; 43. 5, *f.* thou not, I am with thee.
14, *f.* not, thou worm Jacob.
Jer. 5. 24, neither say they, let us *f.* the Lord.
10. 7, who would not *f.* thee, King of nations?
33. 9, they shall *f.* and tremble.
Dan. 6. 26, that men *f.* before the God of Daniel.
Zeph. 3. 7, I said, surely thou wilt *f.* me.
Mal. 3. 16, they that *f.* the Lord spake.
4. 2, to you that *f.* my name.
Matt. 1. 20, *f.* not to take to thee.
10. 28; Luke 12. 5, *f.* him who is able.
14. 5; 21. 46, Herod *f.* the multitude.
21. 26; Mark 11. 32; Luke 20. 19, we *f.* the people.
Mark 4. 41, they *f.* exceedingly.
5. 33, woman *f.* and trembling came.
11. 18, scribes *f.* Jesus.
Luke 3. 34, *f.* as they entered cloud.
12. 32, *f.* not, little flock.
18. 2, judge which *f.* not God.
19. 21, I *f.* thee, because thou art.
23. 40, dost not thou *f.* God?
John 9. 22, because they *f.* the Jews.
Acts 10. 22, just, and one that *f.* God.
35, he that *f.* is accepted.
13. 26, whosoever among you *f.* God.
Rom. 8. 15, bondage again to *f.*
11. 20, not highminded, but *f.*
2 Cor. 11. 3; 12. 20, I *f.* lest.
1 Tim. 5. 20, rebuke, that others may *f.*
Heb. 5. 7, heard in that he *f.*
13. 6, I will not *f.* what man.
1 John 4. 18, that *f.* not perfect in love.
See 1 Kin. 18. 12; Col. 3. 22; Heb. 4. 1.

FEARFUL. Ex. 15. 11, *f.* in praises.
Ps. 139. 14, *f.* and wonderfully made.
Is. 35. 4, to them of a *f.* heart.
Matt. 8. 26; Mark 4. 40, why are ye *f.*?
Heb. 10. 27, *f.* looking for of judgment.
31, *f.* thing to fall into the hands.
See Deut. 20. 8; Judg. 7. 3; Luke 21. 11; Rev. 21. 8.

FEARFULNESS. Ps. 55. 5; Is. 21. 4; 33. 14.

FEAST. Job 1. 4, his sons went and *f.* in their houses.
Ps. 35. 16, hypocritical mockers in *f.*
Prov. 15. 15, merry heart continual *f.*
Eccles. 7. 2; Jer. 16. 8, the house of *f.*
10. 19, *f.* is made for laughter.
Is. 1. 14, your appointed *f.* my soul hateth.
Amos 5. 21, I despise your *f.* days.
8. 10, turn your *f.* into mourning.
Matt. 23. 6; Mark 12. 39; Luke 20. 46, uppermost rooms at *f.*
26. 5; Mark 14. 2, not on the *f.* day.
Luke 2. 42, after the custom of the *f.*
14. 13, when thou makest a *f.*
John 7. 8, go ye up to this *f.*
14, about the midst of the *f.*
37, that great day of the *f.*
13. 29, buy what we need against the *f.*
Acts 18. 21, I must by all means keep this *f.*
1 Cor. 5. 8, let us keep the *f.*
10. 27, if any bid you to a *f.*
See Judg. 14. 10; Est. 9. 17; Mal. 2. 3; Jude 12.

FEATHERS. Job 39. 13; Ps. 91. 4; Dan. 4. 33.

FED. Gen. 48. 15, who *f.* me all my life long.
Ps. 37. 3, verily thou shalt be *f.*
Ezek. 34. 8, shepherds *f.* themselves, not flock.
Matt. 25. 37, hungred, and *f.* thee.
1 Cor. 3. 2, I have *f.* you with milk.
See Deut. 8. 3; Ps. 78. 72; 81. 16; Luke 16. 21.

FEEBLE. Neh. 4. 2, what do these *f.* Jews?
Job 4. 4; Is. 35. 3; Heb. 12. 12, strengthened the *f.* knees.
Ps. 105. 37, not one *f.* person.
Prov. 30. 26, conies a *f.* folk.
Ezek. 7. 17; 21. 7, all hands shall be *f.*
1 Thess. 5. 14, comfort the *f.*-minded.
See Gen. 30. 42; Jer. 47. 3; 1 Cor. 12. 22.

FEED. Gen. 46. 32, trade hath been to *f.* cattle.
1 Kin. 17. 4, commanded ravens to *f.* thee.
22. 27, *f.* him with bread of affliction.
Ps. 28. 9, *f.* them, and lift them up for ever.
Prov. 15. 14, mouth *f.* on foolishness.
30. 8, *f.* me with food convenient.
Is. 5. 17, lambs shall *f.* after their manner.
11. 7; 27. 10, cow and bear shall *f.*
44. 20, he *f.* on ashes.
61. 5, strangers shall *f.* your flocks.
65. 25, the wolf and lamb shall *f.*
Jer. 3. 15, pastors *f.* you with knowledge.
6. 3, *f.* every one in his place.
Hos. 12. 1, Ephraim *f.* on wind.
Zech. 11. 4, *f.* the flock of the slaughter.
Matt. 6. 26, your heavenly Father *f.* them.
Luke 12. 24, sow not, yet God *f.* them.
John 21. 15, 16, 17, *f.* my lambs.
Rom. 12. 20, if enemy hunger, *f.* him.
1 Pet. 5. 2, *f.* the flock of God.
See Cant. 1. 7; Acts 20. 28; Rev. 7. 17.

FEEL. Gen. 27. 12, 21, my father will *f.* me.
Acts 17. 27, if haply they might *f.* after.
See Judg. 16. 26; Job 20. 20; Eccles. 8. 5.

FEELING. Eph. 4. 19, being past *f.*
Heb. 4. 15, touched with *f.* of infirmities.

FEET. Gen. 49. 10, lawgiver from between his *f.*
Deut. 2. 28, I will pass through on my *f.*
Josh. 3. 15, *f.* of priests dipped in Jordan.
14. 9, land whereon *f.* have trodden.
Ruth 3. 14, she lay at his *f.*
1 Sam. 2. 9, keep *f.* of his saints.
2 Sam. 22. 37; Ps. 18. 36, my *f.* did not slip.
2 Kin. 6. 32, sound of his master's *f.*
13. 21, dead man stood on his *f.*
Neh. 9. 21, their *f.* swelled not.
Job 29. 15, *f.* was I to the lame.
Ps. 8. 6; 1 Cor. 15. 27; Eph. 1. 22, all things under his *f.*
22. 16, pierced my hands and my *f.*
31. 8, set my *f.* in a large room.
40. 2, my *f.* on a rock.
56. 13; 116. 8, deliver my *f.* from falling.
66. 9, suffered not our *f.* to be moved.
73. 2, my *f.* were almost gone.
115. 7, *f.* have they, but walk not.
119. 105, a lamp to my *f.*
122. 2, our *f.* shall stand within thy gates.
Prov. 1. 16; 6. 18; Is. 59. 7, *f.* run to evil.
4. 26, ponder path of thy *f.*
5. 5, her *f.* go down to death.
6. 13, speaketh with his *f.*
28, and his *f.* not be burnt.
7. 11, her *f.* abide not in house.
19. 2, he that hasteth with his *f.*
Cant. 5. 3, washed my *f.*, how shall I defile?
7. 1; Is. 52. 7, how beautiful are *f.*
Is. 3. 16, tinkling with *f.*
6. 2, with twain he covered his *f.*
23. 7, her own *f.* shall carry her.
26. 6, the *f.* of the poor.
49. 23; Matt. 10. 14; Mark 6. 11; Luke 9. 5; Acts 13. 51, dust of *f.*
52. 7; Nah. 1. 15, the *f.* of him that bringeth.
60. 13, place of my *f.* glorious.
Lam. 3. 34, crush under *f.* prisoners.
Ezek. 2. 1, 2; 3. 24, stand upon thy *f.*
24. 17, 23, shoes upon thy *f.*
25. 6, stamped with thy *f.*
32. 2, troublest waters with thy *f.*
34. 18, 19, foul residue with *f.*
Dan. 2. 33, 42, *f.* part iron and part clay.
10. 6; Rev. 1. 15; 2. 18, *f.* like polished brass.
Nah. 1. 3, clouds are the dust of his *f.*
Zech. 14. 4, *f.* shall stand on Zion.
Matt. 7. 6, trample them under *f.*
18. 8, rather than having two *f.*
28. 9, they held him by the *f.*
Luke 1. 79, guide our *f.* into way of peace.
7. 38, she kissed his *f.*, and anointed them.
8. 35, sitting at the *f.* of Jesus.
10. 39, Mary sat at Jesus' *f.*
24. 39, 40, behold my hands and my *f.*
John 11. 2; 12. 3, wiped *f.* with her hair.
12. 3, anointed the *f.* of Jesus.
13. 5, began to wash disciples' *f.*
6, dost thou wash my *f.*?
8, thou shalt never wash my *f.*
10, needeth not save to wash his *f.*
20. 12, one angel at head, other at *f.*
Acts 3. 7, his *f.* received strength.
4. 35, 37; 5. 2, laid at apostles' *f.*
5. 9, *f.* of them that buried thy husband.
14. 8, a man impotent in his *f.*
21. 11, Agabus bound his own hands and *f.*
22. 3, at *f.* of Gamaliel.
Rom. 3. 15, *f.* swift to shed blood.
10. 15, the *f.* of them that preach.
16. 20, bruise Satan under your *f.*
1 Cor. 12. 21, nor head to the *f.*, I have no need.
Eph. 6. 15, your *f.* shod with preparation.
Rev. 1. 17, I fell at his *f.* as dead.
13. 2, *f.* as *f.* of a bear.
19. 10; 22. 8, at his *f.* to worship.
See 2 Sam. 4. 4; 2 Kin. 9. 35; 1 Tim. 5. 10.

FEIGN. 1 Sam. 21. 13, David *f.* himself mad.
Ps. 17. 1, prayer not out of *f.* lips.
Jer. 3. 10, turned to me *f.*
Luke 20. 20, *f.* themselves just men.
See 2 Sam. 14. 2; 1 Kin. 14. 5, 6; Neh. 6. 8.

FELL. Gen. 4. 5, his countenance *f.*
Josh. 6. 20, the wall *f.* flat.
1 Kin. 18. 38, fire of Lord *f.*, and consumed.
2 Kin. 6. 5, as one was *f.* a beam.
Dan. 4. 31, then *f.* a voice from heaven.
Jonah 1. 7, lot *f.* on Jonah.
Matt. 7. 25; Luke 6. 49, house *f.* not.
Luke 8. 23, Jesus *f.* asleep.
10. 30, 36, *f.* among thieves.
13. 4, upon whom tower *f.*
Acts 1. 25, from which Judas *f.*
26, lot *f.* on Matthias.
13. 36, *f.* on sleep.
2 Pet. 3. 4, since fathers *f.* asleep.
Rev. 16. 19, cities of the nations *f.*
See Matt. 13. 4; Acts 10. 44; 19. 35; 20. 9.

FELLOW. Ex. 2. 13, wherefore smitest thou thy *f.*?
1 Sam. 21. 15, this *f.* to play the madman.
2 Sam. 6. 20, as one of the vain *f.*
2 Kin. 9. 11, wherefore came this mad *f.*?
Ps. 45. 7; Heb. 1. 9, oil of gladness above thy *f.*
Eccles. 4. 10, one shall lift up his *f.*
Zech. 13. 7, the man that is my *f.*
Matt. 11. 16, like children calling to their *f.*
24. 49, begin to smite his *f.*-servants.
25. 61, this *f.* said, I am able to destroy.
71; Luke 22. 59, this *f.* was also with Jesus.
Luke 23. 2, found this *f.* perverting.
John 9. 29, as for this *f.*
Acts 17. 5, lewd *f.* of the baser sort.
22. 22, away with such a *f.*
24. 5, this man a pestilent *f.*
Eph. 2. 19, *f.*-citizens with the saints.
3. 6, Gentiles *f.*-heirs.
Phil. 4. 3; 1 Thess. 3. 2; Philem. 24, *f.*-labourers.
3 John 8, *f.*-helpers to the truth.
See Col. 4. 11; Philem. 2; Rev. 19. 10; 22. 9.

FELLOWSHIP. Acts 2. 42, in doctrine and *f.*
1 Cor. 1. 9, called to the *f.* of his Son.
10. 20, not have *f.* with devils.
2 Cor. 6. 14, what *f.* hath righteousness?
Eph. 3. 9, the *f.* of mystery.
5. 11, have no *f.* with.
Phil. 1. 5, your *f.* in the gospel.
2. 1, if any *f.* of the Spirit.
3. 10, the *f.* of his sufferings.
1 John 1. 3, our *f.* is with the Father.
7, we have *f.* one with another.
See Lev. 6. 2; Ps. 94. 20; 2 Cor. 8. 4, 13, 14; Gal. 2. 9.

FELT. Ex. 10. 21; Prov. 23. 35; Mark 5. 29; Acts 28. 5.

FEMALE. Matt. 19. 4; Mark 10. 6, made them male and *f.*
Gal. 3. 28, in Christ neither male nor *f.*
See Gen. 7. 16; Lev. 3. 1; 27. 4; Deut. 4. 16.

FENCE. Job 10. 11; 19. 8; Ps. 62. 3; Is. 5. 2.

FERVENT. Acts 18. 25; Rom. 12. 11, *f.* in spirit.
James 5. 16, *f.* prayer availeth much.
1 Pet. 1. 22, with a pure heart *f.*
2 Pet. 3. 10, 12, melt with *f.* heat.
See 2 Cor. 7. 7; Col. 4. 12; 1 Pet. 4. 8.

FETCH. Num. 20. 10, must we *f.* water?
Job 36. 3, I will *f.* my knowledge from far.
Is. 56. 12, I will *f.* wine.
Acts 16. 37, come themselves and *f.* us out.
See Deut. 19. 5; 2 Sam. 14. 3; Acts 28. 13.

FETTERS. Judg. 16. 21; Ps. 105. 18; 149. 8; Mark 5. 4; Luke 8. 29.

FEW. Gen. 29. 20, they seemed but a *f.* days.
47. 9, *f.* and evil have the days of my life.
1 Sam. 14. 6, to save by many or *f.*
17. 28, with whom left those *f.* sheep?
2 Kin. 4. 3, borrow not a *f.*
Neh. 7. 4, city large, people *f.*
Job 14. 1, man is of *f.* days.
16. 22, when a *f.* years are come.
Eccles. 5. 2, let thy words be *f.*
Matt. 7. 14, *f.* there be that find it.
9. 37; Luke 10. 2, the labourers are *f.*
15. 34; Mark 8. 7, a *f.* little fishes.
20. 16; 22. 14, many called, *f.* chosen.
25. 21, faithful in a *f.* things.
Mark 6. 5, laid hands on a *f.* sick folk.
Luke 12. 48, beaten with *f.* stripes.
13. 23, are there *f.* that be saved?
Rev. 3. 4, a *f.* names even in Sardis.
See Deut. 7. 7; Ps. 109. 8; Heb. 12. 10.

FIELD. Deut. 21. 1, if one be found slain in *f.*
1 Sam. 22. 7, will he give every one of you *f.*?
Prov. 24. 30, the *f.* of the slothful.
Is. 5. 8, that lay *f.* to *f.*
Matt. 13. 38, the *f.* is the world.
44, treasure hid in a *f.*
John 4. 35, look on the *f.*
James 5. 4, labourers which reaped your *f.*
See Matt. 6. 28; 27. 7; Acts 1. 19.

FIERCE. Gen. 49. 7, anger, for it was *f.*
Deut. 28. 50, a nation of a *f.* countenance.
Matt. 8. 28, exceeding *f.*
Luke 23. 5, and they were more *f.*
2 Tim. 3. 3, men shall be incontinent, *f.*
James 3. 4, driven of *f.* winds.
See 2 Sam. 19. 43; Is. 33. 19; Dan. 8. 23.

FIERY. Deut. 33. 2, a *f.* law for them.
Dan. 3. 6, a *f.* furnace.
Eph. 6. 16, the *f.* darts of the wicked.
Heb. 10. 27, judgment and *f.* indignation.
1 Pet. 4. 12, concerning the *f.* trial.
See Num. 21. 6; Deut. 8. 15; Is. 14. 29.

FIG. 1 Kin. 4. 25; Mic. 4. 4, dwelt under his *f.* tree.
2 Kin. 18. 31; Is. 36. 16, eat every one of his *f.* tree.
Hab. 3. 17, although *f.* tree shall not blossom.
Matt. 7. 16; Luke 6. 44, do men gather *f.* of thistles?
Luke 21. 29, behold the *f.* tree.
James 3. 12, can the *f.* tree bear olive berries?
Rev. 6. 13, casteth untimely *f.*
See Judg. 9. 10; Jer. 8. 13; Luke 13. 6; John 1. 48.

FIGHT. Ex. 14. 14; Deut. 1. 30; 3. 22; 20. 4, Lord *f.* for you.
Josh. 23. 10, he it is that *f.* for you.
1 Sam. 25. 28, *f.* the battles of the Lord.
2 Kin. 10. 3, *f.* for your master's house.
Neh. 4. 14, *f.* for your brethren, sons, and wives.
Ps. 144. 1, teacheth my fingers to *f.*
John 18. 36, then would my servants *f.*
Acts 5. 39; 23. 9, *f.* against God.
1 Cor. 9. 26, so *f.* I.
2 Cor. 7. 5, without were *f.*
1 Tim. 6. 12; 2 Tim. 4. 7, the good *f.*
Heb. 10. 32, great *f.* of afflictions.
11. 34, valiant in *f.*
James 4. 1, wars and *f.* among you.
2, ye *f.* and war.
See Zech. 10. 5; 14. 14; Rev. 2. 16.

FIGURE. Deut. 4. 16; Rom. 5. 14; Heb. 9. 9; 1 Pet. 3. 21.

FILL. Num. 14. 21; Ps. 72. 19; Hab. 2. 14, earth *f.* with glory.
Job 23. 4, *f.* my mouth with arguments.
Ps. 81. 10, open mouth, I will *f.* it.
104. 28, they are *f.* with good.
Prov. 3. 10, barns *f.* with plenty.
14. 14, *f.* with his own ways.
30. 22, a fool when *f.* with meat.
Is. 65. 20, who hath not *f.* his days.
Matt. 5. 6; Luke 6. 21, they shall be *f.*
Mark 7. 27, let the children first be *f.*
Luke 1. 15; Acts 4. 8; 9. 17; 13. 9, *f.* with Holy Ghost.
14. 23, that my house may be *f.*
John 16. 6, sorrow hath *f.* your heart.
Acts 5. 28, ye have *f.* Jerusalem with your doctrine.
14. 17, *f.* our hearts with food and gladness.
Rom. 1. 29, *f.* with all unrighteousness.
15. 14, *f.* with all knowledge.
Eph. 1. 23, him that *f.* all in all.
3. 19, *f.* with fulness of God.
5. 18, be *f.* with the Spirit.
Phil. 1. 11, *f.* with fruits of righteousness.
Col. 1. 24, *f.* up what is behind.
James 2. 16, be ye warmed and *f.*
Rev. 15. 1, in them is *f.* up wrath of God.
See Dan. 2. 35; Luke 2. 40; 15. 16; John 2. 7.

FILTH. Is. 4. 4, washed away the *f.* of Zion.
1 Cor. 4. 13, as the *f.* of the world.

FILTHINESS. 2 Cor. 7. 1, cleanse from all *f.* of flesh.
Eph. 5. 4, nor let *f.* be named.
James 1. 21, lay apart all *f.*
See Ezek. 22. 15; 36. 25.

FILTHY. Job 15. 16, how much more *f.* is man?
Ps. 14. 3; 53. 3, altogether become *f.*
Is. 64. 6, as *f.* rags.
Zech. 3. 3, clothed with *f.* garments.
Col. 3. 8, put off *f.* communication.
1 Tim. 3. 3; Tit. 1. 7; 1 Pet. 5. 2, *f.* lucre.
2 Pet. 2. 7, vexed with *f.* conversation.
Jude 8, *f.* dreamers.
Rev. 22. 11, he that is *f.*, let him be *f.*

FINALLY. 2 Cor. 13. 11; Eph. 6. 10; Phil. 3. 1; 4. 8; 2 Thess. 3. 1; 1 Pet. 3. 8.

FIND. Num. 32. 23, be sure your sin will *f.* you out.
Job 9. 10; Rom. 11. 33, things past *f.* out.
23. 3, where I might *f.* him.
Prov. 4. 22, life to those that *f.* them.
8. 17; Jer. 29. 13, seek me early shall *f.*
35, whoso *f.* me, *f.* life.
18. 22, *f.* a wife, *f.* a good thing.
Eccles. 9. 10, thy hand *f.* to do, do it.
Eccles. 11. 1, *f.* it after many days.
Is. 58. 13, *f.* thine own pleasure.
Jer. 6. 16; Matt. 11. 29, *f.* rest to your souls.
Matt. 7. 7; Luke 11. 9, seek, and ye shall *f.*
14, few there be that *f.* it.
10. 39, loseth his life shall *f.* it.
22. 9, as many as ye shall *f.*
Mark 11. 13, he might *f.* any thing thereon.
13. 36, he *f.* you sleeping.
Luke 15. 4, 8, till he *f.* it.
18. 8, shall he *f.* faith on earth?
John 1. 41, first *f.* his brother.
Rom. 7. 21, I *f.* a law that when I would.
Heb. 4. 16, *f.* grace to help.
See John 7. 34; 2 Tim. 1. 18; Rev. 9. 6.

FINE. Ps. 19. 10, more to be desired than *f.* gold
81. 16; 147. 14, the *f.* of the wheat.
Prov. 25. 12, as an ornament of *f.* gold.
Lam. 4. 1, how is the *f.* gold changed!
Mark 15. 46, Joseph brought *f.* linen.
See Job 28. 1, 17; Luke 16. 19; Rev. 18. 12; 19. 8.

FINGER. Ex. 8. 19, this is the *f.* of God.
31. 18; Deut. 9. 10, written with the *f.* of God.
1 Kin. 12. 10; 2 Chr. 10. 10, little *f.* thicker.
Prov. 7. 3, bind them on thy *f.*
Is. 58. 9, the putting forth of the *f.*
Dan. 5. 5, the *f.* of a man's hand.
Matt. 23. 4; Luke 11. 46, not move with *f.*
Luke 16. 24, the tip of his *f.*
John 8. 6, with his *f.* wrote on ground.
20. 25, put my *f.* into print of nails.
27, reach hither thy *f.*
See Ps. 8. 3; Prov. 6. 13; Is. 2. 8; 59. 3.

FINISH. 1 Chr. 28. 20, till thou hast *f.*
Neh. 6. 15, so the wall was *f.*
Luke 14. 28, 29, 30, whether sufficient to *f.*
John 4. 34, to do his will, and *f.* his work.
5. 36, which the Father hath given me to *f.*
17. 4, I have *f.* the work.
19. 30, it is *f.*
Acts 20. 24; 2 Tim. 4. 7, that I might *f.* my course.
2 Cor. 8. 6, *f.* in you the same grace.
Heb. 12. 2, Jesus, author and *f.* of our faith.
James 1. 15, sin, when it is *f.*
See Dan. 9. 24; Rev. 10. 7; 11. 7; 20. 5.

FIRE. Gen. 22. 7, behold the *f.* and the wood.
Ex. 3. 2, bush burned with *f.*
22. 6, he that kindled *f.* shall make restitution.
Lev. 10. 2, *f.* from the Lord.
18. 21; Deut. 18. 10; 2 Kin. 17. 17; 23. 10, pass through *f.*
Judg. 15. 5, brands on *f.*, and burnt corn.
1 Kin. 18. 24, that answereth by *f.*
19. 12, the Lord was not in the *f.*
1 Chr. 21. 26, Lord answered him by *f.*
Ps. 39. 3, musing, the *f.* burned.
74. 7, they have cast *f.* into thy sanctuary.
Prov. 6. 27, can a man take *f.*?
26. 18, mad man who casteth *f.*-brands.
20, no wood, the *f.* goeth out.
21, as wood is to *f.*, so is a contentious man.
Is. 9. 19, as the fuel of the *f.*
24. 15, glorify the Lord in the *f.*
43. 2, walkest through *f.* not be burned.
44. 16, I have seen the *f.*
64. 2, the melting *f.* burneth.
66. 15, the Lord will come with *f.*
16, by *f.* will the Lord plead.
24; Mark 9. 44, neither their *f.* quenched.
Jer. 20. 9, word as a *f.* in my bones.
Ezek. 36. 5, in the *f.* of my jealousy.
Dan. 3. 27, the *f.* had no power.
Amos 4. 11, as a *f.*-brand plucked out.
Nah. 1. 6, fury poured out like *f.*
Zech. 2. 5, a wall of *f.* round about.
3. 2, a brand plucked out of the *f.*
Mal. 3. 2, like a refiner's *f.*
Matt. 3. 10; 7. 19; Luke 3. 9; John 15. 6, tree cast into *f.*
11; Luke 3. 16, baptize with *f.*
13. 42, cast them into furnace of *f.*
18. 8; 25. 41; Mark 9. 43, 46, everlasting *f.*
Luke 9. 54, wilt thou that we command *f.*?
12. 49, come to send *f.* on earth.
17. 29, same day it rained *f.* and brimstone.
Acts 2. 3, cloven tongues like as of *f.*
1 Cor. 3. 13, revealed by *f.*, and the *f.* shall try.
15, saved, yet so as by *f.*
2 Thess. 1. 8, in flaming *f.* taking vengeance.
Heb. 1. 7, his ministers a flame of *f.*
11. 34, quenched violence of *f.*
James 3. 5, a little *f.* kindleth.
6, the tongue is a *f.*
1 Pet. 1. 7, gold tried with *f.*
2 Pet. 3. 7, reserved unto *f.*
12, heavens being on *f.*
Jude 7, vengeance of eternal *f.*
23, pulling them out of the *f.*
Rev. 3. 18, buy gold tried in the *f.*
20. 9, *f.* came down from God.
10, devil cast into lake of *f.*
14, death and hell cast into *f.*
21. 8, the lake that burneth with *f.*
See Is. 33. 14; Jer. 23. 29; Heb. 12. 29.

FIRM. Josh. 3. 17; Job 41. 24; Ps. 33. 4; Heb. 3. 6

FIRST. 1 Kin. 17. 13, make a little cake *f.*
Ezra 3. 12; Hag. 2. 3, the glory of the *f.* house
Job 15. 7, art thou the *f.* man born?
Prov. 3. 9, honour the Lord with *f.*-fruits.
18. 17, *f.* in his own cause.
Is. 43. 27, thy *f.* father hath sinned.
Matt. 5. 24, *f.* be reconciled.
6. 33, seek ye *f.* the kingdom.
7. 5, *f.* cast out the beam.
12. 29; Mark 3. 27, except he *f.* bind strong man.
45, last state of that man worse than *f.*
17. 10, 11; Mark 9. 12, Elias must *f.* come.
20. 10, when the *f.* came, they supposed.
22. 38; Mark 12. 28, 29, 30, the *f.* commandment.
Mark 4. 28, *f.* the blade.
9. 35, if any desire to be *f.*, same shall be last.
13. 10, gospel must *f.* be published.
Luke 14. 28, sitteth not down *f.*
17. 25, but *f.* must he suffer many things.
John 1. 41, *f.* findeth his brother Simon.
5. 4, whosoever *f.* stepped in.
8. 7, let him *f.* cast a stone.
Acts 11. 26, called Christians *f.* at Antioch.
Rom. 2. 9, 10, of the Jew *f.*
8. 23, the *f.*-fruits of the Spirit.
29, *f.*-born among many brethren.
11. 16, if the *f.*-fruit be holy.
1 Cor. 12. 28, *f.* apostles, secondarily prophets
14. 30, let the *f.* hold peace.
15. 20, 23, Christ the *f.*-fruits.
45, the *f.* man was made a living soul.
46, not *f.* which is spiritual.
47, *f.* man is of the earth.
2 Cor. 8. 5, *f.* gave their own selves.
12, if there be *f.* a willing mind.

Eph. 6. 2, the *f.* commandment with promise.
Col. 1. 15, 18, the *f.*-born of every creature.
1 Thess. 4. 16, dead in Christ shall rise *f.*
2 Thess. 2. 3, a falling away *f.*
1 Tim. 1. 16, that in me *f.*
2. 13, Adam was *f.* formed.
3. 10, let these *f.* be proved.
5. 4, learn *f.* to show piety at home.
12, cast off their *f.* faith.
2 Tim. 4. 16, at my *f.* answer no man.
Tit. 3. 10, after *f.* and second admonition.
Heb. 5. 12, which be the *f.* principles.
7. 27, *f.* for his own sins.
10. 9, taketh away the *f.*
James 3. 17, *f.* pure, then peaceable.
1 Pet. 4. 17, if judgment *f.* begin at us.
1 John 4. 19, because he *f.* loved us.
Jude 6, kept not their *f.* estate.
Rev. 2. 4, left thy *f.* love.
5, do thy *f.* works.
20. 5, this is the *f.* resurrection.
21. 1, *f.* heaven and *f.* earth passed away.
See Ex. 4. 8; Num. 13. 13; John 12. 16.

FISH. Eccles. 9. 12, *f.* taken in an evil net.
Hab. 1. 14, men as the *f.* of the sea.
Matt. 7. 10, if he ask a *f.*
14. 17; Mark 6. 38; Luke 9. 13, five loaves and two *f.*
John 21. 3, Peter saith, I go a *f.*
1 Cor. 15. 39, one flesh of beasts, another of *f.*
See Jer. 16. 16; Matt. 4. 19; Mark 1. 17; Luke 24. 42.

FIT. Job 34. 18, is it *f.* to say to a king?
Luke 9. 62, is *f.* for the kingdom.
14. 35, it is not *f.* for the dunghill.
Col. 3. 18, submit, as it is *f.* in the Lord.
See Lev. 16. 21; Prov. 24. 27; Ezek. 15. 5; Rom. 9. 22.

FITLY. Prov. 25. 11; Eph. 2. 21; 4. 16.

FIXED. Ps. 57. 7; 108. 1; 112. 7; Luke 16. 26.

FLAME. Gen. 3. 24, at garden of Eden a *f.* sword.
Judg. 13. 20, angel ascended in *f.*
Is. 5. 24, as the *f.* consumeth chaff.
29. 6, a *f.* of devouring fire.
43. 2, neither shall *f.* kindle.
66. 15, rebuke with *f.* of fire.
Ezek. 20. 47, the *f.* *f.* shall not be quenched.
Luke 16. 24, tormented in this *f.*
See Ps. 29. 7; Heb. 1. 7; Rev. 1. 14; 2. 18.

FLATTER. Job 17. 5, he speaketh *f.* to his friends.
32. 21, 22, give *f.* titles to man.
Ps. 5. 9, they *f.* with their tongue.
12. 2, *f.* lips and double heart.
Prov. 20. 19, meddle not with him that *f.*
26. 28, a *f.* mouth worketh ruin.
1 Thess. 2. 5, neither used we *f.* words.
See Prov. 28. 23; 29. 5; Dan. 11. 21, 32, 34.

FLEE. Lev. 26. 17, 36, ye shall *f.* when none pursueth.
Num. 10. 35, them that hate thee *f.* before thee.
Neh. 6. 11, should such a man as I *f.*?
Job 14. 2, he *f.* as a shadow.
Ps. 139. 7, whither shall I *f.*?
Prov. 28. 1, the wicked *f.* when no man pursueth.
17, he shall *f.* to the pit.
Cant. 2. 17; 4. 6, till shadows *f.* away.
Is. 35. 10; 51. 11, sighing shall *f.* away.
Matt. 3. 7; Luke 3. 7, to *f.* from wrath to come.
10. 23, in one city, *f.* to another.
24. 16; Mark 13. 14; Luke 21. 21, *f.* to mountains.
26. 56; Mark 14. 50, forsook him and *f.*
John 10. 5, not follow, but will *f.* from him.
12. 13, the hireling *f.*
1 Tim. 6. 11, *f.* these things.
2 Tim. 2. 22, *f.* youthful lusts.
James 4. 7, he will *f.* from you.
See 1 Cor. 6. 18; 10. 14; Rev. 12. 6, 14.

FLESH. Gen. 2. 24; Matt. 19. 5; Mark 10. 8; 1 Cor. 6. 16; Eph. 5. 31, one *f.*
6. 12, all *f.* had corrupted his way.
13, end of all *f.* is come.
7. 21, all *f.* died.
Ex. 16. 3, when we sat by the *f.* pots.
Lev. 17. 14, the life of all *f.* is the blood.
19. 28, cuttings in your *f.*
Num. 11. 33, while *f.* was between their teeth.
16. 22; 27. 16, God of spirits of all *f.*
1 Kin. 17. 6, bread and *f.* in morning and evening.
2 Chr. 32. 8, with him is an arm of *f.*
Neh. 5. 5, our *f.* is as the *f.* of our brethren.
Job 19. 26, in my *f.* shall I see God.
33. 21, his *f.* is consumed away.
Ps. 16. 9; Acts 2. 26, my *f.* shall rest in hope.
65. 2, to thee shall all *f.* come.
78. 20, can he provide *f.*?
Prov. 5. 11, mourn, when *f.* consumed.
11. 17, the cruel troubleth his own *f.*
23. 20, among riotous eaters of *f.*
Eccles. 4. 5, the fool eateth his own *f.*
12. 12, weakness of the *f.*
Is. 40. 5, all *f.* shall see it.
6; 1 Pet. 1. 24, all *f.* is grass.
Ezek. 11. 19; 36. 26, a heart of *f.*
Joel 2. 28; Acts 2. 17, pour Spirit on all *f.*
Matt. 16. 17, *f.* and blood hath not revealed it.
24. 22; Mark 13. 20, there should no *f.* be saved.
26. 41; Mark 14. 38, spirit willing, *f.* weak.
Luke 24. 39, spirit hath not *f.* and bones.
John 1. 14, word made *f.*, and dwelt.
6. 51, 54, 55, bread I give is my *f.*
52, can this man give us his *f.*?
63, the *f.* profiteth nothing.
8. 15, ye judge after the *f.*
17. 2, power over all *f.*
Rom. 6. 19, because of the infirmity of your *f.*
8. 3, condemned sin in the *f.*
8, they that are in *f.* cannot please God.
9, not in the *f.* but the Spirit.
12, 13, to live after the *f.*
3, kinsmen according to the *f.*
5, of whom as concerning the *f.*
13, make not provision for the *f.*
2 Cor. 1. 29, that no *f.* should glory.
15. 39, all *f.* not the same *f.*
50, *f.* and blood cannot inherit.
12. 7, a thorn in the *f.*
Gal. 1. 16, I conferred not with *f.* and blood.
2. 20, life I now live in the *f.*
5. 17, *f.* lusteth against the Spirit.
Eph. 2. 3, lusts of *f.*, desires of *f.*
Phil. 3. 3, 4, no confidence in the *f.*
1 Tim. 3. 16, manifest in the *f.*
1 Pet. 3. 18, Christ put to death in *f.*
1 John 4. 2; 2 John 7, denieth that Christ is come in *f.*
Jude 8, dreamers defile the *f.*
Jude 23, hating garments spotted by *f.*
See John 1. 13; 3. 6; Gal. 5. 19; Heb. 2. 14.

FLESHLY. 2 Cor. 1. 12; 3. 3; Col. 2. 18; 1 Pet. 2. 11.

FLIGHT. Is. 52. 12; Amos 2. 14; Matt. 24. 20; Heb. 11. 34.

FLINT. Deut. 32. 13; Is. 5. 28; 50. 7; Ezek. 3. 9.

FLOCK. Jer. 13. 20, where is the *f.*, thy beautiful *f.*?
Ezek. 34. 31, the *f.* of my pasture are men.
Zech. 11. 7, the poor of the *f.*
Luke 12. 32, fear not, little *f.*
Acts 20. 28, take heed to the *f.*
29, not sparing the *f.*
1 Pet. 5. 2, feed the *f.* of God.
3, being ensamples to the *f.*
See Ezek. 36. 37; Mal. 1. 14; Matt. 26. 31.

FLOOD. Josh. 24. 2, on other side of the *f.*
Job 28. 11, he bindeth *f.* from overflowing.
Ps. 32. 6, in *f.* of great waters.
Cant. 8. 7, neither can *f.* drown love.
Is. 44. 3, *f.* upon the dry ground.
59. 19, enemy come in like a *f.*
Matt. 7. 25, the *f.* came, and the winds blew.
24. 38, in days before the *f.*
39; Luke 17. 27, knew not till *f.* came.
See Gen. 9. 11; Ps. 90. 5; 2 Pet. 2. 5; Rev. 12. 15.

FLOOR. 1 Sam. 23. 1, they rob the threshing-*f.*
2 Sam. 24. 21, to buy the threshing-*f.* of thee.
Hos. 9. 1, loved a reward on every corn-*f.*
Mic. 4. 12, gather as sheaves into the *f.*
Matt. 3. 12; Luke 3. 17, purge his *f.*
See Deut. 15. 14; Dan. 2. 35; Joel 2. 24.

FLOURISH. Ps. 72. 7, in his days shall the righteous *f.*
90. 6, in the morning it *f.*
92. 12, righteous shall *f.* like a palm tree.
103. 15, as flower so he *f.*
Prov. 11. 28, righteous shall *f.* as branch.
14. 11, tabernacle of upright *f.*
Eccles. 12. 5, when the almond tree shall *f.*
Cant. 6. 11; 7. 12, whether the vine *f.*
Ezek. 17. 24, have made dry tree to *f.*
Phil. 4. 10, your care of me hath *f.*
See Ps. 92. 14; Dan. 4. 4.

FLOW. Ps. 147. 18, wind to blow, and waters *f.*
Cant. 4. 16, that the spices may *f.* out.
Is. 2. 2, all nations shall *f.* unto it.
64. 1, 3, mountains *f.* at thy presence.
Jer. 31. 12, shall *f.* to the goodness of the Lord.
John 7. 38, shall *f.* living water.
See Job 20. 28; Is. 60. 5; Joel 3. 18; Mic. 4. 1.

FLOWER. 1 Sam. 2. 33, shall die in *f.* of age.
Job 14. 2, cometh forth as a *f.*
Cant. 2. 12, the *f.* appear on earth.
Is. 28. 1, 4, glorious beauty is a fading *f.*
40. 6, as the *f.* of the field.
7; Nah. 1. 4; James 1. 10; 1 Pet. 1. 24, *f.* fadeth.
See Job 15. 33; Is. 18. 5; 1 Cor. 7. 36.

FLY. Job 5. 7, as sparks *f.* upward.
Ps. 55. 6, then would I *f.* away.
90. 10, and we *f.* away.
Prov. 23. 5, riches *f.* away.
Is. 60. 8, that *f.* as a cloud.
See Dan. 9. 21; Rev. 14. 6; 19. 17.

FOAM. Hos. 10. 7; Mark 9. 18; Luke 9. 39; Jude 13.

FOES. Ps. 27. 2; 30. 1; 89. 23; Matt. 10. 36; Acts 2. 35.

FOLD. Prov. 6. 10; 24. 33, *f.* of the hands to sleep.
Eccles. 4. 5, fool *f.* his hands and eateth.
Hab. 3. 17, flock cut off from the *f.*
John 10. 16, one *f.*, and one shepherd.
See Is. 13. 20; 65. 10; Nah. 1. 10.

FOLK. Prov. 30. 26; Jer. 51. 58; Mark 6. 5; John 5. 3.

FOLLOW. Num. 14. 24, Caleb hath *f.* me fully.
1 Kin. 18. 21, God, *f.* him.
Ps. 23. 6, goodness and mercy shall *f.* me.
63. 8, my soul *f.* hard after thee.
68. 25, the players *f.* after.
Prov. 12. 11, 28. 19, that *f.* vain persons.
Is. 5. 11, that they may *f.* strong drink.
Hos. 6. 3, if we *f.* on to know the Lord.
Amos 7. 15, took me as I *f.* the flock.
Matt. 4. 19; 8. 22; 9. 9; 16. 24; 19. 21; Mark 2. 14; 8. 34; 10. 21; Luke 5. 27; 9. 23, 59; John 1. 43; 21. 22, Jesus said, *f.* me.
8. 19; Luke 9. 57, 61, Master, I will *f.* thee.
Mark 10. 28; Luke 18. 28, we left all, and *f.* thee.
32, as they *f.*, they were afraid.
Luke 22. 54, Peter *f.* afar off.
John 10. 27, my sheep hear my voice, and *f.* me.
13. 36 thou canst not *f.* me now.
Rom. 14. 19, *f.* things that make for peace.
1 Cor. 10. 4, the rock that *f.* them.
14. 1, *f.* after charity.
Phil. 3. 12, I *f.* after.
1 Thess. 5. 15, ever *f.* that which is good.
1 Tim. 5. 24, some men they *f.* after.
6. 11; 2 Tim. 2. 22, *f.* righteousness.
Heb. 12. 14, *f.* peace with all men.
13. 7, whose faith *f.*
1 Pet. 1. 11, the glory that should *f.*
2. 21, that ye should *f.* his steps.
2 Pet. 2. 15, *f.* the way of Balaam.
Rev. 14. 4, they that *f.* the Lamb.
13, their works do *f.* them.
See Mark 9. 38; 1 Pet. 3. 13; 2 Pet. 1. 16; Rev. 6. 8.

FOLLOWER. Eph. 5. 1, *f.* of God, as dear children.
Heb. 6. 12, *f.* of them who through faith.

FOLLY. 1 Sam. 25. 25, and *f.* is with him.
Job 4. 18, his angels he charged with *f.*
24. 12, yet God layeth not *f.* to them.
42. 8, lest I deal with you after your *f.*
Ps. 49. 13, this their way is their *f.*
85. 8, let them not turn again to *f.*
Prov. 13. 16, a fool layeth open his *f.*
14. 8, the *f.* of fools is deceitful.
18, the simple inherit *f.*
16. 22, instruction of fools is *f.*
17. 12, rather than a fool in his *f.*
26. 4, answer not a fool according to his *f.*
5, answer fool according to his *f.*
Eccles. 1. 17, to know wisdom and *f.*
2. 13, wisdom excelleth *f.*
7. 25, the wickedness of *f.*
10. 6, *f.* is set in great dignity.
2 Cor. 11. 1, bear with me a little in my *f.*
2 Tim. 3. 9, their *f.* shall be manifest.
See Josh. 7. 15; Prov. 14. 24; Is. 9. 17.

FOOD. Gen. 3. 6, tree good for *f.*
Ex. 21. 10, her *f.* shall not be diminished.
Deut. 10. 18, in giving him *f.* and raiment.
Job 23. 12, more than my necessary *f.*
24. 5, wilderness yieldeth *f.*
Ps. 78. 25, did eat angels' *f.*
104. 14, bring forth *f.* out of the earth.
Ps. 136. 25, giveth *f.* to all flesh.
Prov. 6. 8, gathereth her *f.* in harvest.
13. 23, much *f.* in tillage of poor.
30. 8, with *f.* convenient for me.
31. 14, she bringeth her *f.* from far.
2 Cor. 9. 10, minister bread for your *f.*
1 Tim. 6. 8, having *f.* and raiment.
James 2. 15, destitute of daily *f.*
See Gen. 2. 9; 6. 21; 41. 35; Lev. 22. 7.

FOOL. 2 Sam. 3. 33, died Abner as a *f.* dieth?
Ps. 14. 1; 53. 1, *f.* said in his heart.
75. 4, to *f.*, deal not foolishly.
Prov. 1. 7, *f.* despise wisdom.
3. 35, shame the promotion of *f.*
10. 8, 10, a prating *f.* shall fall.
21, *f.* die for want of wisdom.
23, sport to a *f.* to do mischief.
11. 29, the *f.* shall be servant to the wise.
12. 15, way of *f.* right in own eyes.
16, *f.* wrath presently known.
13. 16, *f.* layeth open his folly.
20, companion of *f.* shall be destroyed.
14. 8, folly of *f.* is deceit.
9, *f.* make a mock at sin.
16, the *f.* rageth, and is confident.
15. 2, mouth of *f.* poureth out foolishness.
5, a *f.* despiseth his father's instruction.
16. 22, the instruction of *f.* is folly.
17. 23, a *f.*, when he holdeth his peace, counted wise.
20. 3, every *f.* will be meddling.
29. 11, a *f.* uttereth all his mind.
Eccles. 2. 14, *f.* walketh in darkness.
16, how dieth wise man? as the *f.*
19, who knoweth whether wise or a *f.*?
5. 3, a *f.* voice is known by multitude of words.
10. 14, a *f.* is full of words.
Is. 35. 8, wayfaring men, though *f.*
Jer. 17. 11, at his end he shall be a *f.*
Hos. 9. 7, the prophet is a *f.*
Matt. 5. 22, shall say, thou *f.*
23. 17, ye *f.* and blind.
Luke 12. 20, thou *f.*, this night.
24. 25, O *f.*, and slow of heart.
1 Cor. 3. 18, let him become a *f.*
2 Cor. 11. 16, let no man think me a *f.*
12. 11, I am a *f.* in glorying.
Eph. 5. 15, walk not as *f.*, but as wise.
See Prov. 10. 18; 19. 1; 28. 26; Eccles. 10. 3.

FOOLISH. Deut. 32. 6, O *f.* people.
2 Sam. 24. 10; 1 Chr. 21. 8, I have done very *f.*
Job 2. 10, as one of the *f.* women.
Ps. 73. 3, I was envious at the *f.*
Prov. 9. 6, forsake the *f.*, and live.
13, a *f.* woman is clamorous.
14. 1, the *f.* plucketh it down.
17. 25; 19. 13, a *f.* son is grief.
Eccles. 7. 17, neither be thou *f.*
Jer. 4. 22, my people are *f.*
Matt. 7. 26, unto a *f.* man.
Rom. 1. 21, their *f.* heart was darkened.
1 Cor. 1. 20, hath not God made *f.*
Gal. 3. 1, O *f.* Galatians.
3. 3, are ye so *f.*?
Eph. 5. 4, nor *f.* talking.
1 Tim. 6. 9, rich fall into *f.* lusts.
2 Tim. 2. 23; Tit. 3. 9, *f.* questions avoid.
Tit. 3. 3, we were sometimes *f.*
1 Pet. 2. 15, ignorance of *f.* men.
See Job 5. 3; Lam. 2. 14; Ezek. 13. 3.

FOOLISHNESS. Ps. 69. 5, thou knowest my *f.*
Prov. 22. 15, *f.* is bound in heart of child.
24. 9, thought of *f.* is sin.
1 Cor. 1. 18, to them that perish *f.*
21, by the *f.* of preaching.
23, Christ crucified, to Greeks *f.*
25, the *f.* of God is wiser than men.
2. 14, things of Spirit are *f.* to him.
3. 19, wisdom of world *f.* with God.
See 2 Sam. 15. 31; Prov. 27. 22.

FOOT. Gen. 41. 44, without thee no man lift *f.*
Deut. 2. 5, not so much as *f.* breadth.
11. 10, watereds it with thy *f.*
Ps. 38. 16, when my *f.* slippeth.
91. 12; Matt. 4. 6; Luke 4. 11, dash *f.* against stone.
94. 18, my *f.* slippeth, thy mercy.
121. 3, not suffer *f.* to be moved.
Prov. 3. 23, thy *f.* shall not stumble.
25. 17, withdraw *f.* from neighbour's house.
Eccles. 5. 1, keep thy *f.* when thou goest.
Is. 1. 6, from sole of *f.* to head no soundness.
Matt. 14. 13, people followed on *f.*
18. 8; Mark 9. 45, if thy *f.* offend thee.
1 Cor. 12. 15, if the *f.* say, because I am not.
Heb. 10. 29, trodden under *f.* the Son of God.
See Jer. 12. 5; Matt. 5. 35; James 2. 3.

FORBADE. Matt. 3. 14; Mark 9. 38; Luke 9. 49.

FORBEAR. Ex. 23. 5, wouldest *f.* to help.
2 Chr. 35. 21, *f.* from meddling with God.
Neh. 9. 30, many years didst thou *f.* them.
Ezek. 2. 5; 3. 11, whether hear or *f.*
1 Cor. 9. 6, power to *f.* working.
Eph. 4. 2; Col. 3. 13, *f.* one another in love.
6. 9, *f.* threatening.
See Prov. 24. 11; Ezek. 3. 27; Zech. 11. 12.

FORBID. Num. 11. 28, Joshua said, *f.* them.
Mark 9. 39; Luke 9. 50, *f.* him not.
10. 14; Luke 18. 16, children, *f.* them not.
Luke 6. 29, *f.* not to take coat.
23. 2, *f.* to give tribute.
Acts 10. 47, can any *f.* water?
1 Cor. 14. 39, *f.* not to speak with tongues.
1 Tim. 4. 3, *f.* to marry.
See Acts 16. 6; 28. 31; 1 Thess. 2. 16.

FORCE. Deut. 34. 7, nor natural *f.* abated.
Ezra 4. 23, made them cease by *f.*
Matt. 11. 12, violent take it by *f.*
John 6. 15, perceived they would take him by *f.*
Heb. 9. 17, a testament is of *f.* after.
See Deut. 20. 19; Prov. 30. 33; Amos 2. 14.

FORCIBLE. Job 6. 25.

FOREFATHERS. Jer. 11. 10; 2 Tim. 1. 3.

FOREHEAD. Ex. 28. 38, it shall always be on his *f.*
1 Sam. 17. 49, smote Philistine in his *f.*
Ezek. 3. 8, made thy *f.* strong.
9. 4, set a mark on *f.* of them that sigh.
Rev. 7. 3; 9. 4, sealed in their *f.*
22. 4, his name shall be in their *f.*
See Rev. 13. 16; 14. 1; 17. 5; 20. 4.

FOREIGNER. Ex. 12. 45; Deut. 15. 3; Eph. 2. 19.

FOREKNOW. Rom. 8. 29; 11. 2; 1 Pet. 1. 2.

FOREMOST. Gen. 32. 17; 33. 2; 2 Sam. 18. 27.

FOREORDAINED. 1 Pet. 1. 20.

FORERUNNER. Heb. 6. 20.

FORESEE. Prov. 22. 3; 27. 12; Gal. 3. 8.

FOREST. Ps. 50. 10, every beast of *f.* is mine.
Is. 29. 17; 32. 15, field esteemed as *f.*
Jer. 5. 6, lion out of *f.* shall slay them.
Jer. 26. 18; Mic. 3. 12, high places of the *f.*
46. 23, they shall cut down her *f.*
Amos 3. 4, will lion roar in the *f.*?
See Ezek. 15. 6; 20. 46; Hos. 2. 12.

FORETELL. Mark 13. 23; Acts 3. 24; 1 Cor. 13. 2.

FOREWARN. Luke 12. 5; 1 Thess. 4. 6.

FORGAT. Judg. 3. 7, they *f.* the Lord.
Ps. 78. 11, they *f.* his works.
106. 13, soon *f.* his works.
Lam. 3. 17, I *f.* prosperity.
See Gen. 40. 23; Hos. 2. 13.

FORGAVE. Matt. 18. 27, 32, and *f.* him the debt.
Luke 7. 42, he frankly *f.* them both.
43, he to whom he *f.* most.
2 Cor. 2. 10, if I *f.* any thing.
Col. 3. 13, even as Christ *f.* you.
See Ps. 32. 5; 78. 38; 99. 8.

FORGE. Job 13. 4; Ps. 119. 69.

FORGET. Deut. 4. 9, lest thou *f.* things thine eyes have seen.
23, lest ye *f.* the covenant.
6. 12; 8. 11, beware lest thou *f.* the Lord.
Job 8. 13, so are the paths of all that *f.* God.
Ps. 9. 17, all nations that *f.* God.
10. 12, *f.* not the humble.
45. 10, *f.* thine own people.
50. 22, consider, ye that *f.* God.
78. 7, that they might not *f.* works of God.
88. 12, in the land of *f.*
102. 4, I *f.* to eat my bread.
103. 2, *f.* not all his benefits.
119. 16, I will not *f.* thy word.
137. 5, if I *f.* thee, O Jerusalem.
Prov. 2. 17, *f.* the covenant of her God.
3. 1, *f.* not my law.
31. 5, lest they drink, and *f.*
7, let him drink and *f.* his poverty.
Is. 49. 15, can a woman *f.*?
51. 13, and *f.* the Lord thy Maker.
65. 11, *f.* my holy mountain.
Jer. 2. 32, maid *f.* her ornaments.
23. 27, cause my people to *f.* my name.
Amos 8. 7, I will never *f.* their works.
Phil. 3. 13, *f.* those things which are behind.
Heb. 6. 10, not unrighteous to *f.*
13. 2, not *f.* to entertain.
16, to communicate *f.* not.
James 1. 24, *f.* what manner of man.
See Gen. 41. 51; Lam. 5. 20; Hos. 4. 6.

FORGIVE. Ex. 32. 32, if thou wilt *f.* their sin
34. 7; Num. 14. 18, *f.* iniquity, transgression
1 Kin. 8. 30, 39; 2 Chr. 6. 21, 30, hearest, *f.*
2 Chr. 7. 14, then will I hear and *f.*
Ps. 32. 1; Rom. 4. 7, whose transgression is *f.*
86. 5, good, and ready to *f.*
103. 3, who *f.* all thine iniquities.
Matt. 6. 12; Luke 11. 4, *f.* us, as we *f.*
14, if ye *f.*
15, if ye *f.* not.
9. 6; Mark 2. 10; Luke 5. 24, power to *f.* sin.
18. 21, how oft, and I *f.* him?
35, if ye from your hearts *f.*
Mark 2. 7, who can *f.* sins?
11. 25, *f.* that your Father may *f.*
26, not *f.*, Father will not *f.*
Luke 6. 37, *f.*, and ye shall be *f.*
7. 47, her sins, which are many, are *f.*
49, who is this *f.* sins also?
17. 3, 4, if brother repent, *f.* him.
23. 34, Father *f.* them, they know not.
Acts 8. 22, thought of heart *f.*
2 Cor. 2. 7, ye ought rather to *f.*
10, to whom ye *f.*, I *f.* also.
12. 13, *f.* me this wrong.
Eph. 4. 32, as God for Christ's sake hath *f.*
Col. 2. 13, quickened, having *f.*
1 John 1. 9, faithful and just to *f.*
See Matt. 9. 2; 12. 31; Mark 3. 28; Luke 12. 10.

FORGIVENESS. Ps. 130. 4, *f.* with thee, that thou mayest be feared.
Mark 3. 29, hath never *f.*
Acts 5. 31, exalted to give *f.*
Eph. 1. 7; Col. 1. 14, in whom we have *f.*
See Dan. 9. 9; Acts 13. 38; 26. 18.

FORGOTTEN. Deut. 24. 19, and hast *f.* a sheaf.
32. 18, *f.* God that formed thee.
Ps. 9. 18, needy not always *f.*
10. 11, said, God hath *f.*
31. 12, *f.* as a dead man.
42. 9, why hast thou *f.* me?
44. 20, if we have *f.* name of our God.
77. 9, hath God *f.* to be gracious?
Eccles. 2. 16, in days to come all *f.*
8. 10, wicked were *f.* in city.
9. 5, the memory of them is *f.*
Is. 17. 10, *f.* the God of thy salvation.
44. 21, thou shalt not be *f.* of me.
49. 14, my Lord hath *f.* me.
65. 16, former troubles are *f.*
Jer. 2. 32; 13. 25; 18. 15, my people have *f.*
3. 21, *f.* the Lord their God.
44. 9, *f.* the wickedness of your fathers.
50. 6, *f.* their restingplace.
Ezek. 22. 12; 23. 35, thou hast *f.* me.
Matt. 16. 5; Mark 8. 14, *f.* to take bread.
Luke 12. 6, not one *f.* before God.
2 Pet. 1. 9, *f.* that he was purged.
See Lam. 2. 6; Hos. 4. 6; 8. 14; 13. 6.

FORM (*n.*). Gen. 1. 2; Jer. 4. 23, without *f.*, and void.
Job 4. 16, could not discern the *f.*
Is. 52. 14, *f.* more than sons of men.
Ezek. 10. 8, the *f.* of a man's hand.
Dan. 3. 19, *f.* of visage changed.
25, *f.* of fourth like Son of God.
Mark 16. 12, appeared in another *f.*
Rom. 2. 20, hast *f.* of knowledge and truth.
Phil. 2. 6, being in the *f.* of God.
7, the *f.* of a servant.
2 Tim. 1. 13, *f.* of sound words.
3. 5, having *f.* of godliness.
See 1 Sam. 28. 14; Ezek. 43. 11; Rom. 6. 17.

FORM (*v.*). Deut. 32. 18, forgotten God that *f.* thee.
2 Kin. 19. 25; Is. 37. 26, that I have *f.* it.
Job 26. 5, dead things are *f.*
13, hath *f.* crooked serpent.
33. 6, I also am *f.* of clay.
Ps. 90. 2, or ever thou hadst *f.*
94. 9, he that *f.* the eye.
Prov. 26. 10, great God that *f.* all things.
Is. 43. 1, he that *f.* thee, O Israel.
7; 44. 21, I have *f.* him.
10, before me was no God *f.*
21, people have I *f.* for myself.
44. 10, who hath *f.* a god?
54. 17, no weapon *f.* against thee.
Amos 7. 1, he *f.* grasshoppers.
Rom. 9. 20, shall thing *f.* say.

Gal. 4. 19, till Christ be *f.* in you.
See Gen. 2. , 19; Ps. 95. 5; Jer. 1. 5.
FORMER. Ruth 4. 7, manner in *f.* time.
Job 8. 8, enquire of the *f.* age.
Ps. 89. 49, where are thy *f.* lovingkindnesses?
Eccles. 1. 11, no remembrance of *f.* things.
7. 10, *f.* days better than these.
Is. 43. 18, remember not the *f.* things.
46. 9, remember the *f.* things of old.
48. 3, declared *f.* things from beginning.
65. 7, measure their *f.* work.
16, *f.* troubles are forgotten.
Jer. 5. 24; Hos. 6. 3; Joel 2. 23, *f.* and latter rain.
10. 16; 51. 19, the *f.* of all things.
Hag. 2. 9, glory of *f.* house.
Zech. 1. 4; 7. 7, 12, *f.* prophets have cried.
8. 11, I will not be as in *f.* days.
14. 8, half of them toward *f.* sea.
Mal. 3. 4, pleasant as in *f.* years.
Eph. 4. 22, concerning the *f.* conversation.
Rev. 21. 4, for the *f.* things are passed away.
See Gen. 40. 13; Dan. 11. 13; Acts 1. 1.
FORSAKE. Deut. 4. 31; 31. 6; 1 Chr. 28. 20, he will not *f.*
12. 19, *f.* not the Levite.
32. 15, he *f.* God which made him.
Josh. 1. 5; Heb. 13. 5, I will not fail nor *f.*
Judg. 9. 11, *f.* my sweetness and fruit.
1 Chr. 28. 9, if thou *f.* him, he will cast thee off.
2 Chr. 15. 2, if ye *f.* him, he will *f.* you.
Neh. 10. 39, we will not *f.* house of our God.
13. 11, why is house of God *f.*?
Job 6. 14, he *f.* the fear of the Almighty.
20. 19, oppressed and *f.* the poor.
Ps. 22. 1; Matt. 27. 46; Mark 15. 34, why hast thou *f.* me?
37. 25, yet have I not seen the righteous *f.*
28, the Lord *f.* not his saints.
119. 8, *f.* me not utterly.
138. 8, *f.* not work of thine own hands.
Prov. 1. 8; 6. 20, *f.* not law of thy mother.
2. 17, *f.* the guide of her youth.
4. 6, *f.* her not, and she shall preserve thee.
27. 10, thy friend, and father's friend, *f.* not.
Is. 6. 12, a great *f.* in the land.
17. 9, as a *f.* bough.
32. 14; Jer. 4. 29; Ezek. 36. 4, a *f.* city.
54. 6, as a woman *f.*
7, for a small moment *f.*
62. 4, no more be termed *f.*
12, a city not *f.*
Jer. 2. 13; 17. 13, *f.* fountain of living waters.
Matt. 19. 27; Luke 5. 11, we have *f.* all.
29, that hath *f.* houses.
26. 56; Mark 14. 50, disciples *f.* him, and fled.
Mark 1. 18, they *f.* their nets.
Luke 14. 33, whoso *f.* not all.
2 Cor. 4. 9, persecuted, but not *f.*
2 Tim. 4. 10, Demas hath *f.* me.
16, all men *f.* me.
Heb. 10. 25, not *f.* assembling of ourselves.
11. 27, by faith Moses *f.* Egypt.
See Ps. 71. 11; Jer. 5. 7; 22. 9; Ezek. 8. 12.
FORSWEAR. Matt. 5. 33.
FORWARD. Jer. 7. 24, backward, and not *f.*
Zech. 1. 15, helped *f.* the affliction.
See 2 Cor. 8. 8; 9. 2; 3 John 6.
FOUL. Job 16. 16; Matt. 16. 3; Mark 9. 25; Rev. 18. 2.
FOUND. Gen. 27. 20, *f.* it so quickly.
37. 32, this have we *f.*
44. 16, hath *f.* out iniquity.
1 Kin. 20. 36, a lion *f.* him.
21. 20, hast thou *f.* me?
2 Kin. 22. 8, I *f.* book of the law.
2 Chr. 19. 3, good things *f.* in thee.
Job 28. 12, 13, where shall wisdom be *f.*?
33. 24, I have *f.* a ransom.
Ps. 32. 6, when thou mayest be *f.*
36. 2, iniquity *f.* to be hateful.
84. 3, sparrow hath *f.* an house.
Prov. 25. 16, hast thou *f.* honey?
Eccles. 7. 28, one among a thousand have I *f.*
29, this only have I *f.*
Cant. 3. 4, but I *f.* him whom my soul loveth.
Is. 65. 1; Rom. 10. 20, *f.* of them that sought me not.
Jer. 2. 26, thief ashamed when he is *f.*
34, in thy skirts is *f.*
41. 8, ten men were *f.*
Ezek. 22. 30, I sought for a man, but *f.* none.
Dan. 5. 27, weighed, and *f.* wanting.
Mal. 2. 6, iniquity not *f.* in his lips.
Matt. 7. 25; Luke 6. 48, it was *f.* on a rock.
8. 10; Luke 7. 9, have not *f.* so great faith.
13. 46, *f.* one pearl of great price.
20. 6, *f.* others standing idle.
21. 19; Mark 14. 40; Luke 22. 45, *f.* nothing thereon.
Mark 7. 2, they *f.* fault.
30, she *f.* the devil gone out.
Luke 2. 46, they *f.* him in the temple.
8. 35, they *f.* the man clothed.
15. 5, 6, *f.* the sheep.
9, *f.* the piece of money.
24, 32, was lost, and is *f.*
23. 14, I have *f.* no fault.
24. 2, *f.* the stone rolled away.
3, 23, *f.* not the body.
John 1. 41, 45, we have *f.* the Messias.
Acts 7. 11, our fathers *f.* no sustenance.
9. 2, if he *f.* any of this way.
17. 23, I *f.* an altar.
Rom. 7. 10, I *f.* to be unto death.
Gal. 2. 17, we ourselves also are *f.* sinners.
Phil. 2. 8, *f.* in fashion as a man.
Heb. 11. 5, Enoch was not *f.*
12. 17, he *f.* no place of repentance.
Rev. 3. 2, not *f.* thy works perfect.
12. 8, nor was their place *f.* any more.
16. 20, mountains were not *f.*
See Gen. 6. 8; 2 Chr. 15. 4; 2 Cor. 5. 3; Phil. 3. 9.
FOUNDATION. Josh. 6. 26; 1 Kin. 16. 34, lay the *f.* in his firstborn.
Job 4. 19, them whose *f.* is in dust.
Ps. 11. 3, if *f.* be destroyed.
82. 5, all the *f.* of earth out of course.
102. 25, of old laid *f.* of earth.
137. 7, rase it even to the *f.*
Prov. 10. 25, righteous an everlasting *f.*
Is. 28. 16, I lay in Zion a *f.*
53. 12, the *f.* of many generations.
Luke 6. 48, laid the *f.* on a rock.
49, without a *f.*
Rom. 15. 20, on another man's *f.*
1 Cor. 3. 10, I laid the *f.*
11, other *f.* can no man lay.
12, if any man build on this *f.*
Eph. 2. 20, on the *f.* of the apostles and prophets.

1 Tim. 6. 19, laying up for themselves a good *f.*
2 Tim. 2. 19, the *f.* of God standeth sure.
Heb. 6. 1, not laying the *f.* of repentance.
11. 10, a city that hath *f.*
Rev. 21. 14, the wall had twelve *f.*
See Matt. 13. 35; John 17. 24; Acts 16. 26.
FOUNTAIN. Gen. 7. 11; 8. 2, *f.* of great deep.
Deut. 8. 7, a land of *f.*
2 Chr. 32. 3, took counsel to stop *f.* of water.
Ps. 36. 9, the *f.* of life.
Prov. 5. 16, let thy *f.* be dispersed.
8. 24, no *f.* abounding with water.
13. 14, law of the wise a *f.* of life.
14. 27, fear of the Lord a *f.* of life.
25. 26, a troubled *f.* and corrupt spring.
Eccles. 12. 6, pitcher broken at the *f.*
Cant. 4. 12, a *f.* sealed.
15, a *f.* of gardens.
Jer. 2. 13; 17. 13, forsaken *f.* of living waters.
9. 1, eyes a *f.* of tears.
Hos. 13. 15, his *f.* shall be dried up.
Zech. 13. 1, in that day shall be a *f.* opened.
James 3. 11, 12, doth a *f.* send forth.
Rev. 7. 17, lead them to living *f.*
14. 7, worship him that made *f.* of waters.
21. 6, of the *f.* of life freely.
See Jer. 6. 7; Joel 3. 18; Mark 5. 29.
FRAGMENTS. John 6. 12, 13, gather up *f.* that remain.
See Matt. 14. 20; Mark 6. 43; 8. 19; Luke 9. 17.
FRAIL. Ps. 39. 4.
FRAME. Judg. 12. 6, he could not *f.* to pronounce.
Ps. 94. 20, *f.* mischief by a law.
103. 14, he knoweth our *f.*
Is. 29. 16, shall thing *f.* say of him that *f.* it.
Eph. 2. 21, building fitly *f.* together.
See Ezek. 40. 2; Hos. 5. 4; Heb. 11. 3.
FRANKLY. Luke 7. 42.
FRAUD. Ps. 10. 7; James 5. 4.
FRAY. Deut. 28. 26; Jer. 7. 33; Zech. 1. 21.
FREE. Gen. 2. 16, of every tree thou mayest *f.* eat.
Deut. 24. 5, shall be *f.* at home one year.
Josh. 9. 23, there shall none of you be *f.*
1 Sam. 14. 30, if people had eaten *f.*
2 Chr. 29. 31, of *f.* heart offered.
Ezra 2. 68, chief fathers offered *f.*
7. 15, king and counsellors offered *f.* to God.
Ps. 51. 12, with thy *f.* spirit.
88. 5, *f.* among the dead.
Is. 58. 6, let the oppressed go *f.*
Hos. 14. 4, I will love them *f.*
Matt. 10. 8, *f.* ye have received, *f.* give.
17. 26, then are the children *f.*
Mark 7. 11, if a man say Corban, he shall be *f.*
John 8. 32, the truth shall make you *f.*
33, how sayest thou, ye shall be *f.*?
36, Son make you *f.*, ye shall be *f.* indeed.
Acts 22. 28, I was *f.* born.
Rom. 3. 24, justified *f.* by his grace.
5. 15, the *f.* gift.
6. 18, 22, being made *f.* from sin.
20, servants of sin, *f.* from righteousness.
8. 2, *f.* from the law of sin and death.
32, with him *f.* give us all things.
1 Cor. 9. 1, am I not *f.*?
19, though *f.* from all men.
12. 13; Eph. 6. 8, whether bond or *f.*
Gal. 3. 28; Col. 3. 11, there is neither bond nor *f.*
5. 1, wherewith Christ hath made us *f.*
2 Thess. 3. 1, word have *f.* course.
1 Pet. 2. 16, as *f.*, and not using liberty.
Rev. 21. 6, give of fountain of life *f.*
22. 17, let him take water of life *f.*
See Ex. 21. 2; Deut. 15. 13; Jer. 34. 9; Gal. 4. 22.
FRESH. Num. 11. 8; Job 29. 20; 33. 25; James 3. 12.
FRET. Ps. 37. 1, 7, 8; Prov. 24. 19, *f.* not thyself.
Prov. 19. 3, his heart *f.* against the Lord.
See 1 Sam. 1. 6; Is. 8. 21; Ezek. 16. 43.
FRIEND. Ex. 33. 11, as a man to his *f.*
2 Sam. 19. 6, lovest thine enemies, and hatest *f.*
Job 6. 27, ye dig a pit for your *f.*
42. 10, when he prayed for his *f.*
Ps. 35. 14, as though he had been my *f.*
41. 9, my familiar *f.* hath lifted.
88. 18, lover and *f.* hast thou put far from me.
Prov. 6. 1, if thou be surety for thy *f.*
3, make sure thy *f.*
14. 20, the rich hath many *f.*
16. 28; 17. 9, whisperer separateth chief *f.*
17. 17, *f.* loveth at all times.
18. 24, a *f.* that sticketh closer than a brother.
19. 4, wealth maketh many *f.*
27. 6, faithful are wounds of a *f.*
10, thine own *f.* and father's *f.* forsake not.
17, man sharpeneth countenance of his *f.*
Cant. 5. 16, this is my *f.*
Is. 41. 8, seed of Abraham my *f.*
Jer. 20. 4, a terror to thy *f.*
Mic. 7. 5, trust not in a *f.*
Zech. 13. 6, wounded in house of my *f.*
Matt. 11. 19; Luke 7. 34, a *f.* of publicans.
20. 13, *f.*, I do thee no wrong.
22. 12, *f.*, how camest thou hither?
26. 50, *f.*, wherefore art thou come?
Mark 5. 19, go home to thy *f.*
Luke 11. 5, which of you shall have a *f.*
8, though he give not because he is his *f.*
14. 12, call not thy *f.*
15. 6, 9, calleth his *f.* and neighbours.
16. 9, *f.* of the mammon.
John 11. 11, our *f.* Lazarus sleepeth.
15. 13, lay down his life for his *f.*
14, ye are my *f.*, if ye do whatsoever I command.
15, not servants, but *f.*
19. 12, thou art not Cæsar's *f.*
James 2. 23, Abraham was called the *f.* of God.
4. 4, a *f.* of the world.
See Prov. 22. 24; Luke 14. 10; 3 John 14.
FROWARD. Deut. 32. 20, a very *f.* generation.
Prov. 2. 12, man that speaketh *f.* things.
3. 32, the *f.* is abomination.
4. 24, put away *f.* mouth.
11. 20; 17. 20, of a *f.* heart.
16. 28, a *f.* man soweth strife.
21. 8, the way of man is *f.*
22. 5, snares are in way of the *f.*
See Prov. 10. 32; Is. 57. 17; 1 Pet. 2. 18.
FRUIT. Num. 13. 26, showed them the *f.* of the land.
Deut. 26. 2, take the first of all *f.*
33. 14, precious *f.* brought forth.
Ps. 107. 37, yield *f.* of increase.
127. 3, the *f.* of the womb is his reward.
Prov. 8. 19, my *f.* is better than gold.
11. 30, *f.* of the righteous a tree of life.
12. 14; 18. 20, satisfied by the *f.* of his mouth.

Cant. 2. 3, his *f.* was sweet to my taste.
4. 13, 16, orchard with pleasant *f.*
Is. 3. 10; Mic. 7. 13, the *f.* of their doings.
27. 6, fill face of the world with *f.*
28. 4, the hasty *f.* before summer.
57. 19, I create the *f.* of the lips.
Jer. 17. 10; 21. 14; 32. 19, according to *f.* of doings.
Hos. 10. 13, eaten the *f.* of lies.
Amos 8. 1, basket of summer *f.*
Mic. 6. 7, *f.* of body for sin of soul.
Hab. 3. 17, neither shall *f.* be in vines.
Hag. 1. 10, earth is stayed from her *f.*
Matt. 3. 8; Luke 3. 8, *f.* meet for repentance.
7. 16, 20, by their *f.* ye shall know them.
12. 33, make tree good, and his *f.* good.
13. 23, is he who beareth *f.*
21. 19, let no *f.* grow on thee.
34, when time of *f.* drew near.
26. 29; Mark 14. 25, drink of *f.* of vine.
Mark 4. 28, earth bringeth forth *f.* of herself.
12. 2, receive the *f.* of the vineyard.
Luke 13. 6, he sought *f.* thereon.
7, I come seeking *f.* on this fig tree.
9, if it bear *f.*, well.
John 4. 36, *f.* to life eternal.
15. 2, branch that beareth *f.*
4, branch cannot bear *f.* of itself.
8, that ye bear much *f.*
16, ordained that ye should bring forth *f.*
Rom. 1. 13, have some *f.* among you.
6. 21, what *f.* had ye then.
7. 4, bring forth *f.* unto God.
2 Cor. 9. 10; Phil. 1. 11, the *f.* of righteousness.
Gal. 5. 22; Eph. 5. 9, the *f.* of the Spirit.
Phil. 1. 22, this is the *f.* of my labour.
4. 17, I desire *f.* that may abound.
Col. 1. 6, the gospel bringeth forth *f.* in you.
2 Tim. 2. 6, first partaker of the *f.*
Heb. 12. 11, peaceable *f.* of righteousness.
13. 15, the *f.* of our lips.
James 3. 17, wisdom full of good *f.*
5. 7, waiteth for the precious *f.*
Jude 12, trees whose *f.* withereth, without *f.*
Rev. 22. 2, yielded her *f.* every month.
See Gen. 30. 2; Ps. 92. 14; Jer. 12. 2; Col. 1. 10.
FRUSTRATE. Ezra 4. 5; Is. 44. 25; Gal. 2. 21.
FUEL. Is. 9. 5; Ezek. 15. 4; 21. 32.
FULFIL. Ps. 20. 4, the Lord *f.* all thy counsel.
5, *f.* all thy petitions.
145. 19, he will *f.* the desire of them.
Matt. 3. 15, to *f.* all righteousness.
5. 17, not to destroy, but to *f.*
18; 24. 34, till all be *f.*
Mark 13. 4, what the sign when these shall be *f.*?
Luke 1. 20, my words shall be *f.* in season.
21. 24, times of the Gentiles be *f.*
22. 16, till it be *f.* in kingdom of God.
John 3. 29; 17. 13, this my joy is *f.*
Acts 13. 25, and as John *f.* his course.
33, God hath *f.* the same unto us.
Rom. 13. 10, love is the *f.* of the law.
Gal. 5. 14, all the law is *f.* in one word.
6. 2, so *f.* the law of Christ.
Eph. 2. 3, *f.* the desires of the flesh.
Phil. 2. 2, *f.* ye my joy.
Col. 4. 17, take heed thou *f.* the ministry.
2 Thess. 1. 11, *f.* good pleasure of his will.
James 2. 8, if ye *f.* the royal law.
See Ex. 5. 13; 23. 26; Gal. 5. 16; Rev. 17. 17.
FULL. Lev. 19. 29, land became *f.* of wickedness.
Deut. 6. 11, houses *f.* of good things.
34. 9, Joshua was *f.* of spirit of wisdom.
Ruth 1. 21, I went out *f.*
2 Kin. 6. 17, mountain was *f.* of horses.
1 Chr. 21. 22, 24, for the *f.* price.
Job 5. 26, come to grave in *f.* age.
11. 2, a man *f.* of talk.
14. 1, *f.* of trouble.
20. 11, *f.* of the sins of youth.
21. 23, dieth in his *f.* strength.
32. 18, I am *f.* of matter.
Ps. 10. 7; Rom. 3. 14, mouth *f.* of cursing.
65. 9, which is *f.* of water.
74. 20, *f.* of habitations of cruelty.
88. 3, soul *f.* of troubles.
119. 64, earth is *f.* of thy mercy.
127. 5, happy the man that hath his quiver *f.*
Prov. 27. 7, the *f.* soul loatheth an honeycomb.
20, hell and destruction are never *f.*
30. 9, lest I be *f.*, and deny thee.
Eccles. 1. 7, yet the sea is not *f.*
Hab. 3. 3, earth *f.* of his praise.
Zech. 8. 5, streets *f.* of boys and girls.
Matt. 6. 22; Luke 11. 36, *f.* of light.
Luke 6. 25, woe unto you that are *f.*!
11. 39, *f.* of ravening.
John 1. 14, *f.* of grace and truth.
15. 11; 16. 24, that your joy might be *f.*
Acts 6. 3; 7. 55; 11. 24, men *f.* of the Holy Ghost.
9. 36, *f.* of good works.
Rom. 15. 14, ye also are *f.* of goodness.
1 Cor. 4. 8, now ye are *f.*
Phil. 4. 12, I am instructed to be *f.*
18, I am *f.*
2 Tim. 4. 5, make *f.* proof of thy ministry.
Heb. 5. 14, meat to them of *f.* age.
1 Pet. 1. 8, with joy unspeakable and *f.* of glory.
Rev. 15. 7, *f.* of the wrath of God.
See Lev. 2. 14; 2 Kin. 4. 6; 10. 21; Amos 2. 13.
FULLY. Num. 14. 24, Caleb hath followed me *f.*
Eccles. 8. 11, heart is *f.* set to do evil.
Rom. 14. 5, let every man be *f.* persuaded.
15. 19, I have *f.* preached the gospel.
Rev. 14. 18, her grapes are *f.* ripe.
See 1 Kin. 11. 6; Acts 2. 1; Rom. 4. 21.
FULNESS. Ps. 16. 11, *f.* of joy.
John 1. 16, of his *f.* have we received.
Rom. 11. 25, the *f.* of the Gentiles.
Eph. 1. 23, the *f.* of him that filleth all in all.
3. 19, filled with the *f.* of God.
4. 13, the stature of the *f.* of Christ.
Col. 1. 19, in him should all *f.* dwell.
2. 9, the *f.* of the Godhead bodily.
See Num. 18. 27; Ps. 96. 11; Rom. 11. 12.
FURNACE. Deut. 4. 20, Lord hath taken you out of *f.*
Ps. 12. 6, as silver tried in a *f.*
Is. 48. 10, in the *f.* of affliction.
Matt. 13. 42, into a *f.* of fire.
See Gen. 15. 17; 19. 28; 1 Kin. 8. 51.
FURNISH. Ps. 78. 19; Matt. 22. 10; 2 Tim. 3. 17.
FURROWS. Ps. 65. 10; 129. 3; Hos. 10. 4; 12. 11.
FURTHER. Ezra 8. 36, they *f.* the people.
Job 38. 11, hitherto shalt thou come, but no *f.*
Luke 24. 28, as though he would have gone *f.*
Acts 4. 17, that it spread no *f.*
2 Tim. 3. 9, they shall proceed no *f.*
See Mark 5. 35; Phil. 1. 12, 25.

FURY. Gen. 27. 44, till thy brother's *f.* turn.
Is. 27. 4, *f.* is not in me.
63. 5, my *f.* upheld me.
Jer. 21. 5, I will fight against thee in *f.*
25. 15, the wine cup of this *f.*
Ezek. 21. 17, I will cause my *f.* to rest.
See Dan. 3. 13, 19; 8. 6; 9. 16; 11. 44.
FURIOUS. Prov. 22. 24, with a *f.* man thou shalt not go.
29. 22, a *f.* man aboundeth in transgression.
Nah. 1. 2, the Lord is *f.*
See 2 Kin. 9. 20; Ezek. 5. 15; 23. 25.

G.

GAIN. Job 22. 3, is it *g.* to him that thou makest.
Prov. 1. 19; 15. 27; Ezek. 22. 12, greedy of *g.*
3. 14, the *g.* thereof better than gold.
28. 8, by usury and unjust *g.*
Ezek. 22. 13, 27, at thy dishonest *g.*
Dan. 11. 39, he shall divide the land for *g.*
Mic. 4. 13, consecrate their *g.* to the Lord.
Matt. 16. 26; Mark 8. 36; Luke 9. 25, if he *g.* the world.
18. 15, thou hast *g.* thy brother.
25. 17, 22, had also *g.* other two.
Luke 19. 15, 16, 18, had *g.* by trading.
Acts 16. 19, hope of their *g.* was gone.
19. 24, no small *g.* to the craftsmen.
1 Cor. 9. 19, that I might *g.* the more.
20, that I might *g.* the Jews.
2 Cor. 12. 17, 18, did I make a *g.* of you?
Phil. 1. 21, to die is *g.*
3. 7, *g.* to me, I counted loss.
1 Tim. 6. 5, supposing that *g.* is godliness.
6, godliness with contentment is great *g.*
See Judg. 5. 19; Job 27. 8; James 4. 13.
GAINSAY. Luke 21. 15; Tit. 1. 9; Jude 11.
GALL. Ps. 69. 21; Lam. 3. 19; Matt. 27. 34; Acts 8. 23.
GAP. Ezek. 13. 5; 22. 30.
GARDEN. Gen. 13. 10, as the *g.* of the Lord.
Deut. 11. 10; 1 Kin. 21. 2, as a *g.* of herbs.
Cant. 4. 12, a *g.* inclosed.
16, blow upon my *g.*
5. 1, I am come into my *g.*
6. 2, 11, gone down into his *g.*
Is. 1. 8, as a lodge in a *g.*
30, as a *g.* that hath no water.
51. 3, her desert like the *g.* of the Lord.
58. 11; Jer. 31. 12, like a watered *g.*
61. 11, as the *g.* causeth things sown to spring forth.
Jer. 29. 5, plant *g.*, and eat the fruit.
Ezek. 28. 13, in Eden the *g.* of God.
31. 8, 9, cedars in *g.* of God.
36. 35, is become like the *g.* of Eden.
Joel 2. 3, land as the *g.* of Eden before them.
John 18. 26, did not I see thee in the *g.*?
19. 41, there was a *g.*, and in the *g.*
See Gen. 2. 15; Amos 4. 9; 9. 14; John 20. 15.
GARMENT. Gen. 39. 12, he left his *g.*, and fled.
49. 11, washed his *g.* in wine.
Josh. 7. 21, a goodly Babylonish *g.*
9. 5, Gibeonites took old *g.*
2 Kin. 5. 26, is it a time to receive *g.*?
7. 15, all the way was full of *g.*
Job 37. 17, how thy *g.* are warm.
Ps. 22. 18, they part my *g.* among them.
102. 26; Is. 50. 9; 51. 6; Heb. 1. 11, wax old as a *g.*
104. 2, with light as with a *g.*
6, coveredst it with the deep as with a *g.*
109. 18, clothed himself with cursing as with his *g.*
Prov. 20. 16, take his *g.* that is surety.
25. 20, a *g.* in cold weather.
30. 4, who hath bound the waters in a *g.*?
Eccles. 9. 8, let thy *g.* be always white.
Is. 52. 1, put on thy beautiful *g.*
61. 3, *g.* of praise for spirit of heaviness.
10, the *g.* of salvation.
Joel 2. 13, rend your heart and not your *g.*
Zech. 13. 4, a rough *g.* to deceive.
Matt. 9. 16; Mark 2. 21; Luke 5. 36, new cloth, old *g.*
20. 14, 36; Mark 5. 27; Luke 8. 44, hem of *g.*
21. 8; Mark 11. 8, spread *g.* in way.
22. 11, 12, wedding *g.*
23. 5, enlarge borders of *g.*
27. 35; Mark 15. 24, parted *g.*, casting lots.
Mark 11. 7; Luke 19. 35, cast *g.* on colt.
13. 16, not turn back again to take *g.*
Luke 22. 36, let him sell his *g.*
24. , in shining *g.*
Acts 9. 39, showing the coats and *g.*
James 5. 2, your *g.* are moth eaten.
Jude 23, the *g.* spotted by the flesh.
Rev. 3. 4, not defiled their *g.*
16. 15, that watcheth, and keepeth his *g.*
GARNER. Ps. 144. 13; Joel 1. 17; Matt. 3. 12.
GARNISH. Job 26. 13; Matt. 12. 44; 23. 29.
GATE. Gen. 28. 17, the *g.* of heaven.
Deut. 6. 9; 11. 20, write them on thy *g.*
Ps. 118. 19, the *g.* of righteousness.
Prov. 17. 19, exalteth *g.* seeketh destruction.
31. 23, her husband known in the *g.*
Is. 26. 2, open the *g.*, that righteous may enter.
38. 10, the *g.* of the grave.
45. 1, open the two-leaved *g.*
60. 11, thy *g.* shall be open continually.
18, walls Salvation, and *g.* Praise.
Matt. 7. 13; Luke 13. 24, strait *g.*, wide *g.*
16. 18, *g.* of hell shall not prevail.
Heb. 13. 12, also suffered without the *g.*
Rev. 21. 25, *g.* not shut at all by day.
See Ps. 24. 7; Is. 28. 6; Nah. 2. 6.
GATHER. Gen. 41. 35, let them *g.* all the food.
49. 10, to him shall *g.* of the people be.
Ex. 16. 17, *g.*, some more, some less.
Deut. 28. 38, carry much out, and *g.* little in.
30. 3; Ezek. 36. 24, will *g.* thee from all nations.
2 Sam. 14. 14, spilt, which cannot be *g.* up.
Job 11. 10, if he *g.* together, who can hinder?
Ps. 26. 9, *g.* not my soul with sinners.
39. 6, knoweth not who shall *g.* them.
Prov. 6. 8, the ant *g.* her food.
10. 5, he that *g.* in summer.
13. 11, he that *g.* by labour shall increase.
Is. 27. 12, ye shall be *g.* one by one.
40. 11, he shall *g.* the lambs.
56. 8, yet will I *g.* others.
62. 10, *g.* out the stones.
Matt. 3. 12; Luke 3. 17, *g.* wheat into garner.
6. 26, nor *g.* into barns.
7. 16; Luke 6. 44, do men *g.* grapes of thorns?
12. 30; Luke 11. 23, he that *g.* not scattereth.
13. 28, wilt thou we *g.* them up?
29, lest while ye *g.* up the tares.

Matt. 13. 41, shall *g.* out of his kingdom.
25. 32, before him shall be *g.* all nations.
John 6. 12, *g.* up fragments.
15. 6, men *g.* them, and cast.
1 Cor. 16. 2, that there be no *g.* when I come.
2 Thess. 2. 1, by our *g.* together unto him.
See Matt. 23. 37; John 4. 36; 11. 52.
GAVE. Gen. 3. 12, the woman *g.* me.
Josh. 21. 44; 2 Chr. 15. 15; 20. 30, Lord *g.* them rest.
1 Sam. 10. 9, *g.* to Saul another heart.
Neh. 8. 8, they read, and *g.* the sense.
Job 1. 21, the Lord *g.*
Ps. 21. 4, he asked life, and thou *g.* it.
68. 11, the Lord *g.* the word.
Eccles. 12. 7, to God who *g.* it.
Amos 2. 12, ye *g.* the Nazarites wine.
Matt. 21. 23; Mark 11. 28; Luke 20. 2, who *g.* thee this authority?
25. 35, 42, ye *g.* me meat.
Luke 15. 16, no man *g.* unto him.
John 10. 29, my Father, who *g.* them.
Acts 2. 4, as the Spirit *g.* them utterance.
26. 10, I *g.* my voice against them.
Rom. 2. 28, God *g.* them over.
1 Cor. 3. 6, God *g.* the increase.
Eph. 4. 8, *g.* gifts to men.
11, he *g.* some apostles.
See 2 Cor. 8. 5; Gal. 1. 4; Tit. 2. 14.
GAY. James 2. 3.
GAZE. Ex. 19. 21; Nah. 3. 6; Acts 1. 11; Heb. 10. 33.
GENERATION. Deut. 1. 35, not one of this evil *g.*
32. 5, 20, a perverse and crooked *g.*
Ps. 14. 5, God is in the *g.* of the righteous.
22. 30, it shall be accounted for a *g.*
102. 18, written for the *g.* to come.
145. 4, one *g.* shall praise thy works.
Prov. 27. 24, crown endure to every *g.*
30. 11, there is a *g.* that curseth.
Eccles. 1. 4, one *g.* passeth away.
Is. 34. 10, from *g.* to *g.* it shall lie waste.
Joel 1. 3, children tell another *g.*
Matt. 3. 7; 12. 34; 23. 33; Luke 3. 7, *g.* of vipers.
12. 41, in judgment with this *g.*
17. 17; Mark 9. 19; Luke 21. 32, perverse *g.*
23. 36, shall come on this *g.*
24. 34; Mark 13. 30; Luke 21. 32, this *g.* shall not pass.
Luke 16. 8, are in their *g.* wiser.
17. 25, rejected of this *g.*
1 Pet. 2. 9, a chosen *g.*
See Is. 53. 8; Dan. 4. 3; Matt. 1. 1; Luke 11. 30.
GENTILES. Matt. 10. 5, go not in way of the *G.*
John 7. 35, to the dispersed among *G.*
Acts 9. 15, bear my name before the *G.*
13. 42, *G.* besought that these words.
46, we turn to the *G.*
15. 3, declaring conversion of the *G.*
18. 6, from henceforth I will go to the *G.*
Rom. 3. 29, is he not also of the *G.*?
11. 11, salvation is come to the *G.*
13, as the apostle of the *G.*
1 Cor. 5. 1, not so much as named among *G.*
Eph. 4. 17, walk not as other *G.*
2 Tim. 1. 11, I am ordained a teacher of *G.*
3 John 7, taking nothing of the *G.*
See Rom. 2. 9; 1 Pet. 2. 12; Rev. 11. 2.
GENTLE. 1 Thess. 2. 7, we were *g.* among you.
2 Tim. 2. 24, servant of Lord be *g.*
Tit. 3. 2, *g.*, showing all meekness.
James 3. 17, wisdom is pure and *g.*
1 Pet. 2. 18, not only to the good and *g.*
See 2 Sam. 13. 5; 22. 36; Gal. 5. 22.
GETTETH. Prov. 3. 13; 4. 7; 19. 8; Jer. 17. 11.
GIFT. Ex. 23. 8; Deut. 16. 19, a *g.* blindeth.
2 Sam. 19. 42, hath he given us any *g.*?
2 Chr. 19. 7, with the Lord no taking of *g.*
Ps. 68. 18; Eph. 4. 8, *g.* for men.
72. 10, kings of Sheba and Seba offer *g.*
Prov. 6. 35, not content, though many *g.*
15. 27, he that hateth *g.* shall live.
17. 8, a *g.* is as a precious stone.
18. 16, man's *g.* maketh room for him.
21. 14, a *g.* in secret pacifieth anger.
Eccles. 3. 13; 5. 19, enjoy good, it is God's *g.*
7. 7, a *g.* destroyeth the heart.
Is. 1. 23, every one loveth *g.*
Matt. 5. 23, bring thy *g.* to the altar.
24, leave thy *g.* before the altar.
7. 11; Luke 11. 13, know how to give good *g.*
Luke 21. 1, casting *g.* into treasury.
John 4. 10, if thou knewest the *g.* of God.
Acts 8. 20, thought the *g.* of God may be purchased.
Rom. 1. 11, some spiritual *g.*
5. 15, free *g.*, by grace.
6. 23, the *g.* of God is eternal life.
11. 29, *g.* of God without repentance.
12. 6, *g.* differing according to grace.
1 Cor. 7. 7, his proper *g.* of God.
12. 4, diversities of *g.*
31, covet best *g.*
14. 1, 12, desire spiritual *g.*
2 Cor. 9. 15, unspeakable *g.*
Eph. 2. 8, faith the *g.* of God.
Phil. 4. 17, not because I desire a *g.*
1 Tim. 4. 14, neglect not the *g.*
2 Tim. 1. 6, stir up the *g.*
James 1. 17, good and perfect *g.*
See Num. 18. 29; Matt. 15. 5; Acts 2. 38; 1 Cor. 13. 2.
GIRD. 2 Sam. 22. 40; Ps. 18. 39, hast *g.* me with strength.
Is. 45. 5, I *g.* thee, though thou hast not.
Joel 1. 13, *g.* yourselves, and lament.
Eph. 6. 14, having your loins *g.*
See Prov. 31. 17; John 13. 4; 21. 18; Rev. 15. 6.
GIRDLE. Is. 11. 5; Matt. 3. 4; Mark 1. 6.
GIRL. Joel 3. 3; Zech. 8. 5.
GIVE. Gen. 28. 22, I will *g.* the tenth.
Ex. 30. 15, rich shall not *g.* more, poor not *g.* less.
Deut. 15. 10, thou shalt *g.* him thine heart.
16. 17; Ezek. 46. 5, *g.* as he is able.
1 Chr. 29. 14, of thine own have we *g.* thee.
Ezra 9. 9, to *g.* us a reviving.
Ps. 2. 8, I shall *g.* thee the heathen.
6. 5, in the grave who shall *g.* thanks?
29. 11, Lord will *g.* strength.
37. 4, *g.* thee the desires of thy heart.
91, the righteous sheweth mercy and *g.*
84. 11, Lord will *g.* grace and glory.
109. 4, I *g.* myself unto prayer.
Prov. 23. 26, *g.* me thine heart.
Is. 55. 10, *g.* seed to the sower.
Matt. 5. 42, *g.* to him that asketh.
6. 11; Luke 11. 3, *g.* daily bread.
7. 9, will he *g.* him a stone?
20. 9, freely *g.*
Matt. 13. 11; Mark 4. 11, it is *g.* to you to know.
16. 26; Mark 8. 37, *g.* in exchange.
19. 21; Mark 10. 21, go sell, and *g.* to the poor.
20. 23; Mark 10. 40, not mine to *g.*
26. 9; Mark 14. 5, sold, and *g.* to the poor.
Luke 6. 38, *g.*, and it shall be *g.*
John 4. 7, 10, *g.* me to drink.
6. 37, all that the Father *g.* me.
65, no man can come, except it were *g.* him.
10. 28, I *g.* to them eternal life.
13. 29, that he should *g.* something to poor.
14. 27, not as the world *g.*, *g.* I.
Acts 3. 6, such as I have *g.* I thee.
6. 4, we will *g.* ourselves to prayer.
20. 35, more blessed to *g.*
Rom. 12. 8, he that *g.*, let him do it.
19, rather *g.* place to wrath.
1 Cor. 3. 7, God *g.* the increase.
2 Cor. 9. 7, *g.* not grudgingly, a cheerful *g.*
Phil. 4. 15, concerning *g.* and receiving.
1 Tim. 4. 13, *g.* attendance to reading.
15, *g.* thyself wholly to them.
6. 17, who *g.* us richly.
James 1. 5, that *g.* to all men liberally.
4. 6, *g.* more grace, *g.* grace to humble.
2 Pet. 1. 5, *g.* all diligence.
See Mark 12. 15; Luke 12. 48; John 3. 34.
GLAD. Ex. 4. 14, he will be *g.* in heart.
Job 3. 22, *g.* when they can find the grave.
Ps. 16. 9, therefore my heart is *g.*
34. 2; 69. 32, humble shall hear, and be *g.*
46. 4, make *g.* the city of God.
104. 15, maketh *g.* the heart of man.
122. 1, I was *g.* when they said.
126. 3, whereof we are *g.*
Prov. 10. 1; 15. 20, a wise son maketh a *g.* father.
24. 17, let not thine heart be *g.*
Lam. 1. 21, they are *g.* that thou hast done it.
Luke 15. 32, make merry, and be *g.*
John 8. 56, saw my day, and was *g.*
11. 15, I am *g.* for your sakes.
Acts 11. 23, when he had seen grace of God, was *g.*
See Mark 6. 20; 12. 37; Luke 1. 19; 8. 1.
GLADNESS. Num. 10. 10, in day of your *g.*
Deut. 28. 47, servedst not with *g.* of heart.
Neh. 8. 17, there was very great *g.*
Ps. 4. 7, thou hast put *g.* in my heart.
45. 7; Heb. 1. 9, the oil of *g.*
97. 11, *g.* is sown for the upright.
Is. 35. 10; 51. 11, they shall obtain joy, and *g.*
Acts 2. 46, did eat with *g.* of heart.
12. 14, opened not for *g.*
14. 17, filling our hearts with food and *g.*
See Ps. 100. 2; Prov. 10. 28; Is. 51. 3.
GLEAN. Lev. 19. 10; Jer. 6. 9; 49. 9.
GLISTERING. 1 Chr. 29. 2; Luke 9. 29.
GLITTERING. Deut. 32. 41; Job 20. 25; 39. 23; Nah. 3. 3.
GLOOMINESS. Joel 2. 2; Zeph. 1. 15.
GLORIFY. Lev. 10. 3, before all people I will be *g.*
Ps. 50. 23, whoso offereth praise *g.* me.
86. 9, all nations shall *g.* thy name.
12, I will *g.* thy name for evermore.
Is. 24. 15, *g.* the Lord in the fires.
60. 7, I will *g.* house of my glory.
Ezek. 28. 22, I will be *g.* in midst of thee.
Dan. 5. 23, God hast thou not *g.*
Matt. 5. 16, *g.* your Father in heaven.
15. 31, they *g.* God of Israel.
Luke 4. 15, being *g.* of all.
John 7. 39, because Jesus was not yet *g.*
11. 4, that the Son of God might be *g.*
12. 16, but when Jesus was *g.*, they remembered.
28, Father, *g.* thy name: I have both *g.*
13. 32, God shall also *g.* him.
15. 8, herein is my Father *g.*
17. 1, *g.* thy Son.
4, I have *g.* thee on earth.
21. 19, by what death he should *g.* God.
Rom. 1. 21, they *g.* him not as God.
8. 17, suffer with him, that we may be *g.*
30, them he also *g.*
1 Cor. 6. 20, *g.* God in body and spirit.
Gal. 1. 24, they *g.* God in me.
2 Thess. 1. 10, to be *g.* in his saints.
Heb. 5. 5, so Christ *g.* not himself.
See Is. 25. 3; Matt. 9. 8; 15. 31; Luke 7. 16.
GLORIOUS. Ex. 15. 11, *g.* in holiness.
Deut. 28. 58; 1 Chr. 29. 13, this *g.* name.
Ps. 45. 13, all *g.* within.
66. 2, make his praise *g.*
72. 19, blessed be his *g.* name.
87. 3, *g.* things are spoken.
Is. 11. 10, his rest shall be *g.*
28. 1, whose *g.* beauty is a fading flower.
60. 13, place of my feet *g.*
63. 1, *g.* in his apparel.
14, to make thyself a *g.* name.
Jer. 17. 12, a *g.* high throne.
Dan. 11. 16, 41, stand in the *g.* land.
45, in the *g.* holy mountain.
Luke 13. 17, rejoiced for *g.* things done.
Rom. 8. 21, *g.* liberty of children of God.
2 Cor. 3. 7, 8, ministration *g.*
4. 4, light of *g.* gospel.
Eph. 5. 27, a *g.* church.
Phil. 3. 21, like to his *g.* body.
1 Tim. 1. 11, the *g.* gospel of the blessed God.
Tit. 2. 13, the *g.* appearing of the great God.
See Ex. 15. 1; 2 Sam. 6. 20; Is. 24. 23.
GLORY. Ex. 33. 18, shew me thy *g.*
Num. 14. 21; Ps. 72. 19; Is. 6. 3, earth filled with *g.*
Ps. 8. 1, thy *g.* above the heavens.
16. 9, my *g.* rejoiceth.
24. 7, 10, the King of *g.*
73. 24, afterward receive me to *g.*
84. 11, will give grace and *g.*
108. 1, will give praise with my *g.*
145. 11, the *g.* of thy kingdom.
Prov. 3. 35, the wise shall inherit *g.*
17. 6, the *g.* of children are their fathers.
20. 29, the *g.* of young men is their strength.
25. 2, *g.* of God to conceal.
27, for men to search their own *g.* is not *g.*
Is. 10. 3, where will ye leave your *g.*?
24. 16, even *g.* to the righteous.
42. 8, my *g.* will I not give to another.
43. 7, have created him for my *g.*
60. 7, will glorify house of my *g.*
Jer. 2. 11, my people have changed their *g.*
Ezek. 20. 6, 15, the *g.* of all lands.
31. 18, to whom art thou thus like in *g.*?
Dan. 2. 37; 7. 14, God hath given power and *g.*
Hos. 4. 7, change *g.* into shame
Hag. 2. 7, I will fill this house with *g.*
Matt. 5. 16, that ye may have *g.* of men.
Matt. 6. 29; Luke 12. 27, Solomon in all his *g.*
16. 27; Mark 8. 38, in *g.* of his Father.
19. 28; Luke 9. 26, Son of man sit in his *g.*
24. 30; Mark 13. 26; Luke 21. 27, power and great *g.*
Luke 2. 14; 19. 38, *g.* to God in the highest.
9. 31, appeared in *g.*, and spake of his decease.
32, they saw his *g.*
24. 26, to enter into his *g.*
John 1. 14, we beheld his *g.*
2. 11, thus did Jesus, and manifested his *g.*
5. 50, I seek not mine own *g.*
17. 5, the *g.* I had with thee.
24, that they may behold my *g.*
Acts 12. 23, he gave not God the *g.*
Rom. 3. 23, come short of *g.* of God.
8. 18, not worthy to be compared with *g.*
11. 36; Gal. 1. 5; 2 Tim. 4. 18; Heb. 13. 21; 1 Pet. 5. 11, to whom be *g.*
1 Cor. 2. 8, crucified the Lord of *g.*
10. 31, do all to *g.* of God.
11. 7, woman is the *g.* of the man.
15, long hair, it is a *g.* to her.
15. 40, *g.* of celestial, *g.* of terrestrial.
43, raised in *g.*
2 Cor. 3. 18, beholding as in a glass the *g.*
4. 17, eternal weight of *g.*
Eph. 1. 17, the Father of *g.*
3. 21, to him be *g.* in the church.
Phil. 3. 19, whose *g.* is their shame.
4. 19, according to his riches in *g.*
Col. 1. 27, Christ in you, the hope of *g.*
3. 4, appear with him in *g.*
2 Thess. 1. 9, the *g.* of his power.
1 Tim. 3. 16, received up into *g.*
Heb. 1. 3, the brightness of his *g.*
2. 10, in bringing many sons to *g.*
3. 3, this man was counted worthy of more *g.*
1 Pet. 1. 8, joy unspeakable and full of *g.*
11, the *g.* that should follow.
24, the *g.* of man as flower of grass.
4. 14, the spirit of *g.* and of God.
5. 10, called to eternal *g.*
2 Pet. 1. 17, voice from the excellent *g.*
Rev. 4. 11; 5. 12, worthy to receive *g.*
7. 12, blessing, and *g.*, and wisdom.
18. 1, earth lightened with his *g.*
21. 23, *g.* of God did lighten it.
See Luke 17. 18; 2 Cor. 3. 18; James 2. 1; Jude 25.
GLORYING. 1 Cor. 5. 6; 9. 15; 2 Cor. 7. 4; 12. 11.
GNASH. Matt. 8. 12; 13. 42; 22. 13; 24. 51; 25. 30; Luke 13. 28, *g.* of teeth.
Mark 9. 18, he foameth, and *g.* with his teeth.
See Job 16. 9; Ps. 35. 16; Acts 7. 54.
GNAT. Matt. 23. 24.
GO. Gen. 32. 26, let me *g.*, for the day breaketh.
Ex. 14. 15; Josh 23. 8, *g.* forward.
23. 23; 32. 34, angel shall *g.* before thee.
33. 15, presence *g.* not with me.
Ruth 1. 16, whither thou *g.*, I will *g.*
Ps. 139. 7, whither shall I *g.*?
Prov. 22. 6, the way he should *g.*
30. 29, three things which *g.* well.
Matt. 5. 41, to *g.* a mile, *g.* twain.
21. 30, I *g.*, sir, and went not.
Luke 10. 37, *g.* and do likewise.
John 14. 12, I *g.* to the Father.
See Matt. 8. 9; Luke 7. 8; 1 Cor. 9. 7; Rev. 14. 4
GOD. Gen. 5. 22; 6. 9, walked with *G.*
16. 13, thou *G.* seest me.
32. 28, hath power with *G.*
48. 21, I die, but *G.* shall be with you.
Num. 23. 19, *G.* is not a man, that he should lie.
23, what hath *G.* wrought?
Deut. 3. 24, what *G.* is there that can do.
33. 27, the eternal *G.* is thy refuge.
1 Sam. 17. 46, may know there is a *G.* in Israel.
1 Kin. 18. 21, if the Lord be *G.*, follow him.
39, he is the *G.*, he is the *G.*
Job 22. 13; Ps. 73. 11, how doth *G.* know?
Ps. 14. 1; 53. 1, hath said, there is no *G.*
22. 1; Matt. 27. 46, my *G.*, my *G.*, why hast.
56. 9, this I know, for *G.* is for me.
86. 10; Is. 37. 16, thou art *G.* alone.
Eccles. 5. 2, *G.* is in heaven.
Is. 44. 8, is there a *G.* beside me?
45. 22; 46. 9, I am *G.*, there is none else.
Hos. 11. 9, I am *G.*, and not man.
Amos 5. 27, whose name is the *G.* of hosts.
Jonah 1. 6, arise, call upon thy *G.*
Mic. 6. 8, walk humbly with thy *G.*
Matt. 1. 23, *G.* with us.
22. 32, *G.* is not *G.* of dead.
Mark 12. 32, one *G.*, and none other.
John 3. 33, that *G.* is true.
4. 24, *G.* is a spirit.
13. 3, come from *G.*, and went to *G.*
20. 17, ascend to my *G.* and your *G.*
Rom. 3. 4, let *G.* be true.
8. 31, if *G.* be for us.
1 Cor. 1. 9; 10. 13, *G.* is faithful.
14. 25, that *G.* is in you.
33, *G.* is not author of confusion.
Gal. 3. 20, but *G.* is one.
6. 7, *G.* is not mocked.
2 Thess. 2. 4, above all that is called *G.*
1 Tim. 3. 16, *G.* manifest in the flesh.
Heb. 8. 10, I will be to them a *G.*
11. 16, not ashamed to be called their *G.*
12. 23, but ye are come to *G.*
1 John 1. 5, *G.* is light.
4. 8, 16, *G.* is love.
12, no man hath seen *G.*
5. 19, we know that we are of *G.*
Rev. 21. 3, *G.* himself shall be with them.
4, *G.* shall wipe away all tears.
7, I will be his *G.*
See Job 33. 12; 36. 5; Ps. 10. 4; 33. 12.
GOD (*an idol*). Gen. 31. 30, stolen my *g.*
Ex. 32. 1, make us *g.*, which shall go before us.
4, these be thy *g.*
Judg. 5. 8, they chose new *g.*
6. 31, if he be a *g.*, let him plead.
10. 14, go and cry to the *g.* ye have chosen.
17. 5, Micah had a house of *g.*
18. 24, ye have taken away my *g.*
2 Kin. 17. 29, every nation made *g.*
33, they feared the Lord, and served own *g.*
Is. 44. 15, maketh a *g.* and worshippeth it.
45. 20, pray to a *g.* that cannot save.
Jonah 1. 5, cried every man to his *g.*
Acts 12. 22, the voice of a *g.*, not a man.
14. 11, the *g.* are come down.
1 Cor. 8. 5, there be *g.* many.
See Ex. 12. 12; 20. 23; Jer. 2. 11; Dan. 3. 28.
GODDESS. 1 Kin. 11. 5; Acts 19. 27, 35, 37.
GODHEAD. Acts 17. 29; Rom. 1. 20; Col. 2. 9.
GODLINESS. 1 Tim. 3. 16, the mystery of *g.*
4. 7, exercise thyself to *g.*
6, is profitable.
1 Tim. 6. 3, doctrine according to *g.*
5, supposing that gain is *g.*
2 Tim. 3. 5, a form of *g.*
Tit. 1. 1, the truth which is after *g.*
2 Pet. 1. 3, pertain to life and *g.*
6, and to patience *g.*
3. 11, in all holy conversation and *g.*
See 1 Tim. 2. 2, 10; 6. 6, 11.
GODLY. Ps. 12. 1, the *g.* man ceaseth.
Mal. 2. 15, seek a *g.* seed.
2 Cor. 1. 12, in *g.* sincerity.
7. 9, 10, *g.* sorrow worketh repentance.
2 Tim. 3. 12, all that will live *g.* in Christ.
Tit. 2. 12, live *g.* in this world.
Heb. 12. 28, reverence and *g.* fear.
2 Pet. 2. 9, how to deliver the *g.*
3 John 6, bring forward after a *g.* sort.
See Ps. 4. 3; 32. 6; 2 Cor. 7. 9; 11. 2.
GOING. Josh. 23. 14, I am *g.* the way of all the earth.
2 Sam. 5. 24; 1 Chr. 14. 15, sound of *g.* in trees
Job 33. 24, 28, from *g.* down to pit.
Ps. 17. 5, hold up my *g.*
40. 2, established my *g.*
Prov. 5. 21, pondereth all his *g.*
20. 24, man's *g.* are of the Lord.
Dan. 6. 14, laboured till *g.* down of the sun.
Mic. 5. 2, whose *g.* forth have been from of old.
Matt. 26. 46, rise, let us be *g.*
Rom. 10. 3, *g.* about to establish.
1 Tim. 5. 24, *g.* before to judgment.
See Prov. 7. 27; 14. 15; Is. 59. 8; Hos. 6. 3.
GOLD. Num. 31. 22, only *g.*, etc., that may abide fire.
Deut. 8. 13, when thy *g.* is multiplied.
17, 17, nor shall he greatly multiply *g.*
1 Kin. 20. 3, silver and *g.* is mine.
Job 28. 1, a vein for silver, a place for *g.*
19, wisdom not valued with *g.*
31. 24, if I made *g.* my hope.
Ps. 19. 10, more to be desired than *g.*
Prov. 25. 11, like apples of *g.*
Is. 46. 6, they lavish *g.* out of the bag.
60. 17, for brass I will bring *g.*
Hag. 2. 8, the silver is mine, and the *g.* is mine.
Zech. 13. 9, try them as *g.* is tried.
Matt. 10. 9, provide neither *g.* nor silver.
Acts 3. 6, silver and *g.* have I none.
17. 29, not think Godhead like to *g.*
20. 33, coveted no man's *g.*
2 Tim. 2. 20, in great house not only vessels of *g.*
James 2. 2, man with a *g.* ring.
5. 3, your *g.* is cankered.
1 Pet. 1. 7, trial more precious than of *g.*
18, not redeemed with *g.*
Rev. 21. 18, city was pure *g.*
See Gen. 2. 11; Eccles. 12. 6; Is. 13. 12.
GONE. Deut. 23. 23, that which is *g.* out of thy lips.
1 Kin. 20. 40, busy here and there, he was *g.*
Ps. 42. 4, I had *g.* with the multitude.
73. 2, my feet were almost *g.*
77. 8, mercy clean *g.* for ever.
103. 16, wind passeth, and it is *g.*
109. 23, I am *g.* like the shadow.
119. 176; Is. 53. 6, *g.* astray like sheep.
Eccles. 8. 10, come and *g.* from place of the holy
Jer. 15. 9, sun *g.* down while yet day.
Matt. 12. 43; Luke 11. 24, spirit *g.* out.
25. 8, lamps are *g.* out.
Mark 5. 30; Luke 8. 46, virtue had *g.* out of him
John 12. 19, the world is *g.* after him.
Acts 16. 19, hope of their gains *g.*
Rom. 3. 12, they are all *g.* out of the way.
Jude 11, *g.* in the way of Cain.
See Ps. 89. 34; Cant. 2. 11; Is. 45. 23.
GOOD (*n.*). Gen. 14. 21, take the *g.* to thyself.
24. 10, the *g.* of his master in his hand.
50. 20, God meant it unto *g.*
Neh. 5. 19; 13. 31, think upon me for *g.*
Job 2. 10, shall we receive *g.*
22. 21, thereby *g.* shall come.
Ps. 4. 6, who will shew us any *g.*?
14. 1; 53. 1; Rom. 3. 12, none doeth *g.*
34. 12, loveth days that he may see *g.*
39. 2, held my peace even from *g.*
86. 17, a token for *g.*
Prov. 3. 27, withhold not *g.*
Eccles. 3. 12, I know there is no *g.* in them.
5. 11, when *g.* increase.
9. 18, destroyeth much *g.*
Matt. 12. 29; Mark 3. 27, spoil his *g.*
24. 47, ruler over all his *g.*
26. 24, been *g.* for that man.
Luke 6. 30, of him that taketh away thy *g.*
12. 19, much *g.* laid up.
15. 12, the portion of *g.*
16. 1, accused that he had wasted his *g.*
19. 8, half of my *g.* I give.
Acts 10. 38, went about doing *g.*
Rom. 8. 28, work together for *g.*
13. 4, minister of God for *g.*
1 Cor. 13. 3, bestow all my *g.* to feed.
Heb. 10. 34, joyfully the spoiling of your *g.*
1 John 3. 17, this world's *g.*
Rev. 3. 17, rich, and increased with *g.*
See Job 5. 27; 7. 7; Prov. 11. 17; 13. 21.
GOOD (*adj.*). Gen. 1. 4, 10, 12, 18, 21, 25, 31, God saw it was *g.*
2. 18, not *g.* that man should be alone.
27. 46, what *g.* shall my life do me?
Deut. 2. 4; Josh. 23. 11, take *g.* heed.
1 Sam. 2. 24, no *g.* report I hear.
12. 23, I will teach you the *g.* way.
25. 15, men were very *g.* to us.
Ezra 7. 9; Neh. 2. 8, the *g.* hand of God on him
Neh. 9. 20, thy *g.* spirit to instruct.
Ps. 34. 8, taste and see that the Lord is *g.*
41. 5, my heart is inditing a *g.* matter.
112. 5, a *g.* man sheweth favour.
119. 68, thou art *g.*, and doest *g.*
145. 9, the Lord is *g.* to all.
Prov. 12. 25, a *g.* word maketh the heart
15. 23, in season, how *g.* is it!
20. 18, with *g.* advice make war.
22. 1, a *g.* name rather to be chosen.
25. 25, *g.* news from a far country.
Eccles. 6. 12, who knoweth what is *g.*?
Is. 55. 2, eat ye that which is *g.*
Lam. 3. 26, it is *g.* that a man hope.
27, *g.* that a man bear yoke.
Zech. 1. 13, answered with *g.* words.
Matt. 5. 13, it is *g.* for nothing.
7. 11; Luke 11. 13, how to give *g.* gifts
9. 22; Luke 8. 48, be of *g.* comfort.
19. 16, what *g.* thing shall I do?
17; Luke 18. 19, none *g.*, save one.
20. 15, is thine eye evil because I am *g.*
25. 21, *g.* and faithful servant.
Mark 9. 50; Luke 14. 34, salt is *g.*, but

Luke 1. 53, filled the hungry with *g.* things.
6. 38, *g.* measure, pressed down.
10. 42, chosen that *g.* part.
12. 32, your Father's *g.* pleasure.
16. 25, thou in thy lifetime receivedst *g.* things.
23. 50, Joseph was a *g.* man, and a just.
John 1. 46, can any *g.* thing come out of Nazareth?
2. 10, kept *g.* wine until now.
7. 12, some said, he is a *g.* man.
10. 11, I am the *g.* shepherd.
33, for a *g.* work we stone thee not.
Rom. 7. 12, the commandment holy, just, and *g.*
18, in my flesh dwelleth no *g.* thing.
12. 2, that *g.* and perfect will of God.
14. 21, it is *g.* neither to eat.
1 Cor. 7. 26, this is *g.* for the present.
15. 33, corrupt *g.* manners.
2 Cor. 9. 8, abound in every *g.* work.
Gal. 6. 6, communicate in all *g.* things.
Phil. 1. 6, hath begun a *g.* work.
Col. 1. 10, fruitful in every *g.* work.
1 Thess. 5. 15; 3 John 11, follow that which is *g.*
21, hold fast that which is *g.*
1 Tim. 1. 8, the law is *g.*
3. 1, desireth a *g.* work.
4. 4, every creature of God is *g.*
2 Tim. 3. 3, despisers of *g.*
Tit. 2. 7, a pattern in *g.* works.
14, zealous of *g.* works.
Heb. 6. 5, tasted the *g.* word of God.
13. 9, *g.* thing that the heart be established.
James 1. 17, every *g.* gift.
See 2 Thess. 2. 17; Tit. 1. 16; 3. 8.

GOODLINESS. Is. 40. 6.

GOODLY. Gen. 49. 21, giveth *g.* words.
Ex. 2. 2, a *g.* child.
Deut. 8. 12, when thou hast built *g.* houses.
1 Sam. 9. 2, a choice young man, and a *g.*
16. 12, ruddy, and *g.* to look to.
Ps. 16. 6; Jer. 3. 19, a *g.* heritage.
Zech. 11. 13, a *g.* price I was prized at.
Matt. 13. 45, *g.* pearls.
James 2. 2, a man in *g.* apparel.
See 1 Sam. 8. 16; 1 Kin. 20. 3; Luke 21. 5.

GOODNESS. Ex. 33. 19, make all my *g.* pass.
34. 6, abundant in *g.* and truth.
Ps. 16. 2, my *g.* extendeth not to thee.
23. 6, *g.* and mercy shall follow.
27. 13, believed to see the *g.* of the Lord.
31. 19; Zech. 9. 17, how great is thy *g.*
33. 5, earth full of thy *g.*
65. 11, crownest the year with thy *g.*
145. 7, the memory of thy *g.*
Prov. 20. 6, proclaim every one his *g.*
Hos. 6. 4, your *g.* is as a morning cloud.
Rom. 2. 4, the riches of his *g.*
11. 22, the *g.* and severity of God.
See Neh. 9. 25; Is. 63. 7; Gal. 5. 22; Eph. 5. 9.

GOSPEL. Rom. 2. 16, according to my *g.*
2 Cor. 4. 3, if our *g.* be hid.
Gal. 1. 8, 9, any other *g.*
2. 7, the *g.* of uncircumcision, *g* of circumcision.
Col. 1. 23, the hope of the *g.*
1 Tim. 1. 11, *g.* of the blessed God.
Rev. 14. 6, everlasting *g.*
See Matt. 4. 23; Mark 16. 15; Acts 20. 24.

GOVERNMENT. Is. 9. 6; 1 Cor. 12. 28; 2 Pet. 2. 10.

GRACE. Ps. 45. 2, *g.* is poured into thy lips.
Prov. 1. 9, an ornament of *g.*
3. 22, life to thy soul, and *g.* to thy neck.
34; James 4. 6, giveth *g.* to the lowly.
Zech. 4. 7, crying, *g.*, *g.* unto it.
12. 10, spirit of *g.* and supplications.
John 1. 14, full of *g.* and truth.
16, all received, and *g.* for *g.*
17, *g.* and truth came by Jesus Christ.
Acts 4. 33, great *g.* was upon them all.
11. 23, when he had seen the *g.*
14. 3, the word of his *g.*
Rom. 1. 7; 1 Cor. 1. 3; 2 Cor. 1. 2; Gal. 1. 3; Eph. 1. 2; Phil. 1. 2; Col. 1. 2; 1 Thess. 1. 1; 2 Thess. 1. 2; Philem. 3; 1 Pet. 1. 2; 2 Pet. 1. 2; Rev. 1. 4, *g.* and peace.
3. 24, justified freely by his *g.*
4. 4, not reckoned of *g.*, but of debt.
5. 2, access into this *g.*
17, abundance of *g.*
20, where sin abounded, *g.* did much more abound.
6. 14, 15, under *g.*
11. 5, the election of *g.*
2 Cor. 8. 9, know the *g.* of our Lord.
9. 8, able to make all *g.* abound.
12. 9, my *g.* is sufficient.
Gal. 1. 6, 15, who called you by his *g.*
5. 4, ye are fallen from *g.*
Eph. 2. 5, 8, by *g.* ye are saved.
3. 8, to me is this *g.* given.
4. 29, minister *g.* to hearers.
6. 24, *g.* be with all that love our Lord.
Col. 4. 6, let your speech be alway with *g.*
2 Thess. 2. 16, good hope through *g.*
1 Tim. 1. 2; 2 Tim. 1. 2; Tit. 1. 4; 2 John 3, *g.*, mercy, and peace.
Heb. 4. 16, the throne of *g.*
10. 29, despite to the Spirit of *g.*
12. 28, *g.* to serve God acceptably.
13. 9, heart established with *g.*
James 1. 11, the *g.* of the fashion of it.
4. 6, he giveth more *g.*
1 Pet. 3. 7, heirs of *g.*
5. 5, giveth *g.* to the humble.
2 Pet. 3. 18, grow in *g.*
Jude 4, turning *g.* of God into lasciviousness.
See Acts 20. 24; 2 Cor. 6. 1; Gal. 2. 21.

GRACIOUS. Gen. 43. 29, God be *g.* to thee.
Ex. 22. 27, I will hear, for I am *g.*
33. 19, I will be *g.* to whom I will be *g.*
Neh. 9. 17, 31, ready to pardon, *g.*, merciful.
Ps. 77. 9, hath God forgotten to be *g.*?
Prov. 11. 16, a *g.* woman retaineth honour.
Is. 30. 18, wait, that he may be *g.*
Amos 5. 15, may be the Lord will be *g.*
Jonah 4. 2, I know thou art a *g.* God.
Luke 4. 22, wondered at the *g.* words.
1 Pet. 2. 3, tasted that the Lord is *g.*
See Ex. 34. 6; 2 Chr. 30. 9; Hos. 14. 2.

GRAFT. Rom. 11. 17, 19, 23, 24.

GRAIN. Matt. 13. 31; 17. 20; Mark 4. 31; Luke 13. 19; 17. 6, *g.* of mustard seed.
See Amos 9. 9; 1 Cor. 15. 37.

GRANT. Ruth 1. 9, *g.* that you may find rest.
1 Chr. 4. 10, God *g.* him that which he requested.
Job 6. 8, *g.* the thing I long for.
Matt. 20. 21; Mark 10. 37, *g.* that my two sons.
Rev. 3. 21, will I *g.* to sit with me.
See Ps. 20. 4; 85. 7; Acts 4. 29.

GRAPE. Gen. 49. 11, washed clothes in the blood of *g.*
Deut. 32. 14, drink the blood of the *g.*
Cant. 2. 13, 15, vines with tender *g.*
Is. 5. 2, looked it should bring forth *g.*
17. 6; 24. 13, yet gleaning *g.*
Jer. 8. 13, there shall be no *g.*
31. 29, 30; Ezek. 18. 2, have eaten a sour *g.*
Amos 9. 13, treader of *g.* shall overtake.
See Lev. 19. 10; 25. 5; Luke 6. 44; Rev. 14. 18.

GRASS. Deut. 32. 2, as showers upon the *g.*
2 Kin. 19. 26; Ps. 129. 6, as *g.* on housetops.
72. 6, like rain upon mown *g.*
90. 5, like *g.* which groweth up.
102. 4, 11, withered like *g.*
103. 15, days are as *g.*
Is. 40. 6; 1 Pet. 1. 24, all flesh is *g.*
Matt. 6. 30; Luke 12. 28, if God so clothe the *g.*
See Prov. 27. 25; John 6. 10; Rev. 8. 7; 9. 4.

GRAVE (*n.*). Gen. 42. 38; 44. 31, with sorrow to the *g.*
Ex. 14. 11, no *g.* in Egypt.
Job 5. 26, come to *g.* in full age.
7. 9, he that goeth to the *g.*
14. 13, hide me in the *g.*
17. 1, the *g.* are ready for me.
13, if I wait, the *g.* is mine house.
33. 22, his soul draweth near to the *g.*
Ps. 6. 5, in *g.* who shall give thanks?
31. 17, let wicked be silent in the *g.*
49. 14, like sheep laid in the *g.*
15; Hos. 13. 14, the power of the *g.*
Eccles. 9. 10, no wisdom in the *g.*
Is. 38. 18, the *g.* cannot praise thee.
53. 9, made his *g.* with wicked.
Hos. 13. 14, O *g.*, I will be thy destruction.
John 5. 28, all in the *g.* shall hear.
11. 31, she goeth to the *g.*
1 Cor. 15. 55, O *g.*, where is thy victory?
See Matt. 27. 52; Luke 11. 44; Rev. 11. 9.

GRAVE (*v.*). Is. 49. 16, I have *g.* thee upon the palms.
Hab. 2. 18, that the maker hath *g.* it.
See Ex. 28. 9; 2 Chr. 2. 7; 3. 7.

GRAVE (*adj.*). 1 Tim. 3. 8; Tit. 2. 2.

GRAVEL. Prov. 20. 17; Is. 48. 19; Lam. 3. 16.

GRAVITY. 1 Tim. 3. 4; Tit. 2. 7.

GRAY. Ps. 71. 18; Prov. 20. 29; Hos. 7. 9.

GREAT. Gen. 12. 2; 18. 18; 46. 3, make a *g.* nation.
48. 19, he also shall be *g.*
Deut. 29. 24, the heat of his *g.* anger.
1 Sam. 12. 24, consider how *g.* things.
2 Kin. 5. 13, bid thee do some *g.* thing.
2 Chr. 2. 5, the house is *g.*, for *g.* is our God.
Neh. 6. 3, I am doing a *g.* work.
Job 32. 9, *g.* men are not always wise.
36. 18, a *g.* ransom.
Ps. 14. 5; 53. 5, there were they in *g.* fear.
19. 11, there is *g.* reward.
31. 19, how *g.* is thy goodness!
92. 5, how *g.* are thy works!
139. 17, how *g.* is the sum of them!
Prov. 18. 16, gift bringeth before *g.* men.
25. 6, stand not in place of *g.* men.
Matt. 5. 12, *g.* is your reward.
19, called *g.* in kingdom of heaven.
13. 46, pearl of *g.* price.
15. 28, *g.* is thy faith.
20. 26, whosoever will be *g.* among you.
22. 36, 38, the *g.* commandment.
Luke 10. 2, the harvest is *g.*
16. 26, a *g.* gulf fixed.
Acts 8. 9, giving out he was some *g.* one.
19. 28, 34, *g.* is Diana.
1 Tim. 3. 16, *g.* is the mystery.
Heb. 2. 3, so *g.* salvation.
12. 1, so *g.* a cloud of witnesses.
James 3. 5, how *g.* a matter a little fire kindleth!
See Deut. 9. 2; Eccles. 2. 9; Rev. 7. 9.

GREATER. Gen. 4. 13, punishment *g.* than I can bear.
1 Chr. 11. 9; Est. 9. 4, waxed *g.* and *g.*
Hag. 2. 9, glory of latter house *g.*
Matt. 11. 11; Luke 7. 28, *g.* than he.
12. 6, one *g.* than the temple.
Mark 12. 31, no commandment *g.* than these.
John 1. 50; 5. 20; 14. 12, shalt see *g.* things.
4. 12; 8. 53, art thou *g.* than our father?
10. 29; 14. 28, my Father is *g.* than all.
13. 16; 15. 20, servant not *g.* than his lord.
15. 13, *g.* love hath no man.
1 Cor. 15. 6, the *g.* part remain.
Heb. 6. 13, he could swear by no *g.*
1 John 3. 20, God is *g.* than our hearts.
4. 4, *g.* is he in you than he in world.
3 John 4, no *g.* joy.
See Gen. 41. 40; 48. 19; Heb. 9. 11.

GREATEST. Matt. 13. 32, it is *g.* among herbs.
18. 1, 4, who is *g.* in kingdom?
Mark 9. 34; Luke 9. 46, disputed who should be *g.*
1 Cor. 13. 13, the *g.* of these is charity.
See Job 1. 3; Jer. 31. 34; Luke 22. 24.

GREATLY. 2 Sam. 24. 10; 1 Chr. 21. 8, I have sinned *g.*
1 Kin. 18. 3, Obadiah feared the Lord *g.*
Ps. 28. 7, my heart *g.* rejoiceth.
47. 9, God is *g.* exalted.
89. 7, *g.* to be feared in the assembly.
116. 10, I was *g.* afflicted.
Dan. 9. 23; 10. 11, thou art *g.* beloved.
Obad. 2, thou art *g.* despised.
Mark 12. 27, ye do *g.* err.
See Ps. 62. 2; Mark 9. 15; Acts 3. 11; 6. 7.

GREATNESS. 1 Chr. 29. 11, thine is the *g.*, power, and glory.
Ps. 145. 3, his *g.* is unsearchable.
Prov. 5. 23, in the *g.* of his folly.
Is. 63. 1, travelling in *g.* of strength.
Eph. 1. 19, the exceeding *g.* of his power.
See 2 Chr. 9. 6; Ps. 66. 3; 79. 11; 150. 2.

GREEDILY. Prov. 21. 26; Ezek. 22. 12.

GREEDINESS. Eph. 4. 19.

GREEDY. Prov. 1. 19; 15. 27, *g.* of gain.
Is. 56. 11, they are *g.* dogs.
See Ps. 17. 12; 1 Tim. 3. 3.

GREEN. Lev. 23. 14; Judg. 16. 7; Luke 23. 31.

GRIEF. 2 Chr. 6. 29, every one shall know his own *g.*
Job 6. 2, Oh that my *g.* were weighed!
Ps. 31. 10, life spent with *g.*
Eccles. 1. 18, in much wisdom is much *g.*
Is. 53. 3, acquainted with *g.*
Jer. 10. 19, this is a *g.*, and I must bear it.
See Jonah 4. 6; Heb. 13. 17; 1 Pet. 2. 19.

GRIEVE. Gen. 6. 6, it *g.* him at his heart.
45. 5, be not *g.* that ye sold me.
1 Sam. 2. 33, the man shall be to *g.* thine heart.
Ps. 78. 40, they *g.* him in the deser*
95. 10, forty years was I *g.*
Lam. 3. 33, doth not willingly *g.*
Mark 3. 5, being *g.* for the hardness.
10. 22, he went away *g.*
John 21. 17, Peter was *g.*
Rom. 14. 15, brother *g.* with meat.
Eph. 4. 30, *g.* not the holy Spirit of God.
See Neh. 2. 10; 13. 8; Ps. 119. 158; 139. 21.

GRIEVOUS. Gen. 21. 11, thing was *g.* in Abraham's sight.
50. 11, a *g.* mourning.
Ps. 10. 5, his ways are always *g.*
Prov. 15. 1, *g.* words stir up anger.
Is. 15. 4, his life shall be *g.*
Jer. 30. 12; Nah. 3. 19, thy wound is *g.*
Matt. 23. 4; Luke 11. 46, burdens *g.* to be borne.
Phil. 3. 1, to me is not *g.*
Heb. 12. 11, chastening *g.*
1 John 5. 3, commandments not *g.*
See Eccles. 2. 17; Jer. 16. 4; Acts 20. 29.

GRIND. Is. 3. 15, *g.* faces of the poor.
Lam. 5. 13, took young men to *g.*
Matt. 24. 44; Luke 20. 18, it will *g.* him to powder.
See Eccles. 12. 3; Matt. 24. 41; Luke 17. 35.

GROAN. Ex. 2. 24, God heard their *g.*
Job 24. 12, men *g.* from out the city.
Joel 1. 18, how do the beasts *g.*!
Rom. 8. 23, we ourselves *g.*
2 Cor. 5. 2, 4, in this we *g.*
See Job 23. 2; Ps. 6. 6; John 11. 33, 38.

GROPE. Deut. 28. 29; Job 5. 14; 12. 25; Is. 59. 10.

GROSS. Is. 60. 2; Jer. 13. 16; Matt. 13. 15; Acts 28. 27.

GROUND. Ex. 3. 5; Acts 7. 33, holy *g.*
Job 5. 6, nor trouble spring out of the *g.*
Is. 35. 7, parched *g.* become a pool.
Jer. 4. 3; Hos. 10. 12, break up fallow *g.*
Matt. 13. 8; Luke 8. 8, good *g.*
Mark 4. 16, stony *g.*
Luke 13. 7, why cumbereth it the *g.*?
14. 18, bought a piece of *g.*
19. 44, lay thee even with the *g.*
John 8. 6, he wrote on the *g.*
See Zech. 8. 12; Mal. 3. 11; John 12. 24.

GROUNDED. Eph. 3. 17; Col. 1. 23.

GROW. Gen. 48. 16, let them *g.* into a multitude.
2 Sam. 23. 5, though he make it not to *g.*
Ps. 92. 12, *g.* like a cedar.
Is. 53. 2, he shall *g.* up before him.
Hos. 14. 5, he shall *g.* as the lily.
Mal. 4. 2, *g.* up as calves of the stall.
Matt. 13. 30, let both *g.* together.
Mark 4. 27, seed should *g.* up, he knoweth not.
Acts 5. 24, whereunto this would *g.*
Eph. 2. 21, *g.* unto an holy temple.
4. 15, may *g.* up unto him.
2 Thess. 1. 3, your faith *g.* exceedingly.
1 Pet. 2. 2, that ye may *g.* thereby.
2 Pet. 3. 18, *g.* in grace.
See 2 Kin. 19. 26; Jer. 12. 2; Zech. 6. 12.

GRUDGE. Lev. 19. 18; 2 Cor. 9. 7; James 5. 9; 1 Pet. 4. 9.

GUESTS. Zeph. 1. 7; Matt. 22. 10; Luke 19. 7.

GUIDE. Ps. 25. 9, meek will he *g.* in judgment.
32. 8, I will *g.* thee with mine eye.
48. 14, our *g.* even unto death.
73. 24, *g.* me with thy counsel.
Prov. 6. 7, having no *g.*, overseer, or ruler.
Is. 58. 11, the Lord shall *g.* thee.
Jer. 3. 4, the *g.* of my youth.
Matt. 23. 16, 24, ye blind *g.*
Luke 1. 79, *g.* our feet into the way of peace.
John 16, 13, *g.* you into all truth.
See Gen. 48. 14; Prov. 11. 3; 23. 19.

GUILE. Ps. 32. 2, in whose spirit is no *g.*
34. 13; 1 Pet. 3. 10, keep lips from speaking *g.*
John 1. 47, in whom is no *g.*
2 Cor. 12. 16, I caught you with *g.*
1 Pet. 2. 1, laying aside *g.*
22, nor was *g.* found in his mouth.
See Ex. 21. 14; 1 Thess. 2. 3; Rev. 14. 5.

GUILTLESS. Ex. 20. 7; Deut. 5. 11, will not hold him *g.*
Josh. 2. 19, we will be *g.*
2 Sam. 3. 28, are *g.* of blood.
Matt. 12. 7, ye would not have condemned the *g.*
See Num. 5. 31; 1 Sam. 26. 9; 1 Kin. 2. 9.

GUILTY. Gen. 42. 21, verily *g.* concerning our brother.
Ex. 34. 7; Num 14. 18, by no means clear the *g.*
Lev. 5. 3, when he knoweth of it, he shall be *g.*
Rom. 3. 19, all the world *g.* before God.
1 Cor. 11. 27, *g.* of the body and blood.
James 2. 11, he is *g.* of all.
See Num. 35. 27; Prov. 30. 10; Matt. 26. 66.

GULF. Luke 16. 26.

GUSH. 1 Kin. 18. 28; Ps. 78. 20; 105. 41; Jer. 9. 18.

H.

HABITATION. Ex. 15. 13, guided them to thy holy *h.*
2 Chr. 6. 2, have built an house of *h.*
Ps. 26. 8, have loved the *h.*
33. 14, from the place of his *h.*
69. 25, let their *h.* be desolate.
74. 20, full of *h.* of cruelty.
89.14, justice and judgment the *h.* of thy throne.
107. 7, 36, a city of *h.*
132. 13, the Lord desired it for his *h.*
Prov. 3. 33, he blesseth the *h.* of the just.
Is. 32. 18, dwell in a peaceable *h.*
Jer. 21. 13, who shall enter into our *h.*?
25. 37, the peaceable *h.* are cut down.
Luke 16. 9, into everlasting *h.*
Eph. 2. 22, an *h.* of God through the Spirit.
Jude 6, angels which left their own *h.*
See Prov. 8. 31; Acts 1. 20; 17. 26; Rev. 18. 2.

HAIL. Job 38. 22, the treasures of the *h.*
Is. 28. 17, *h.* sweep away refuge of lies.
See Ex. 9. 18; Josh 10. 11; Rev. 8. 7; 11. 19; 16. 21.

HAIR. Gen. 42. 38; 44. 29, bring down gray *h.* with sorrow.
Judg. 20. 16, sling stones at *h.* breadth.
Job 4. 15, the *h.* of my flesh stood up.
Ps. 40. 12, more than the *h.* of my head.
Matt. 3. 4; Mark 1. 6, raiment of camel's *h.*
5. 36, make one *h.* white or black.
10. 30, *h.* of head numbered.
1 Cor. 11. 14, 15, long *h.*, it is a shame.
1 Tim. 2. 9, broided *h.*
1 Pet. 3. 3, plaiting the *h.*
See 2 Sam. 14. 26; Hos. 7. 9; John 11. 2; Rev. 1. 14.

HALE. Luke 12. 58; Acts 8. 3.

HALLOW. Lev. 22. 32, I am the Lord which *h.* you.
25. 10, shall *h.* the fiftieth year
Num. 5. 10, every man's *h.* things.
1 Kin. 9. 3, I have *h.* this house.
Jer. 17. 22, but *h.* ye the sabbath day.
Ezek. 20. 20; 44. 24, and *h.* my sabbaths.
Matt. 6. 9; Luke 11. 2, *h.* be thy name.

HALT. 1 Kin. 18. 21, how long *h.* ye?
Ps. 38. 17, I am ready to *h.*
Jer. 20. 10, my [illegible] watched for my *h.*
See Gen. 32. 31; [illegible] 4. 6; Zeph. 3. 19.

HAND. Gen. 16. 12, [illegible] every man.
24. 2; 47. 29, put thy *h.* under my thigh.
27. 22, the *h.* are the *h.* of Esau.
31. 29, in the power of my *h.* to do you hurt.
Ex. 21. 24; Deut. 19. 21, *h.* for *h.*, foot for foot.
33. 22, cover with my *h.* while I pass.
Num. 11. 23; Is. 59. 1, Lord's *h.* waxed short.
22. 29, would there were sword in mine *h.*
Deut. 8. 17, my *h.* hath gotten this wealth.
33. 2, from right *h.* went fiery law.
Judg. 7. 2, [illegible] my own *h.* hath saved me.
1 Sam. 5. 11, *h.* of God was heavy.
6. 9, not his [illegible] but a chance
12. 3, of whose *h.* have I received any bribe?
[illegible]
23. 16, Jonathan strengthened his *h.* in God.
26. 18, what evil is in mine *h.*?
2 Sam. 14. 19, is not *h.* of Joab in this?
24. 14; 1 Chr. 21. 13, let us fall into *h.* of Lord.
1 Kin. 18. 44, cloud like a man's *h.*
2 Kin. 5. 11, strike his *h.* over the place.
1 Chr. 12. 2, could use right *h.* and left.
Ezra 7. 9, 28; Neh. 2. 8, good *h.* of God.
10. 19, they gave their *h.* that they would.
Neh. 2. 18, strengthened their *h.* for work.
6. 5, with open letter in his *h.*
Job 12. 10, in whose *h.* is the soul.
19. 21, the *h.* of God hath touched me.
40. 14, that thine own *h.* can save.
Ps. 16. 11, at right *h.* pleasures for evermore.
24. 4, clean *h.* and pure heart.
68. 31, stretch out her *h.* unto God.
90. 17, establish thou the work of our *h.*
137. 5, let my right *h.* forget her cunning.
Prov. 3. 16, in left *h.* riches and honour.
6. 10; 24. 33, folding of *h.* to sleep.
10. 4, that dealeth with slack *h.*
11. 21; 16. 5, though *h.* join *h.*
12. 24, *h.* of diligent shall bear rule.
19. 24; 26. 15, slothful man hideth his *h.*
22. 26, be not of them that strike *h.*
Eccles. 2. 24, this I saw was from *h.* of God.
9. 10, whatsoever thy *h.* findeth.
11. 6, in evening withhold not thine *h.*
Is. 1. 12, who hath required this at your *h.*?
5. 25; 9. 12; 10. 4; 14. 27, his *h.* stretched out still.
14. 26, this is the *h.* that is stretched out.
40. 12, measured waters in hollow of *h.*
44. 5, subscribe with his *h.* to the Lord.
53. 10, pleasure of Lord shall prosper in his *h.*
56. 2, keepeth his *h.* from evil.
Jer. 23. 14, strengthen *h.* of evil doers.
33. 13, shall pass under *h.* of him that telleth.
Lam. 2. 4, with his right *h.* as adversary.
4. 10, *h.* of pitiful women have sodden.
Ezek. 7. 17; 21. 7, all *h.* shall be feeble.
10. 2, fill *h.* with coals of fire.
17. 18, lo, he had given his *h.*
Dan. 4. 35, none can stay his *h.*
Hos. 7. 5, stretched out *h.* with scorners.
Mic. 7. 3, do evil with both *h.* earnestly.
Zeph. 3. 16, let not thine *h.* be slack.
Zech. 13. 6, what are these wounds in thine *h.*
Matt. 3. 2; 4. 17; 10. 7, kingdom of heaven at 12; Luke 3. 17, whose fan is in his *h.*
6. 3, let not left *h.* know.
18. 8; Mark 9. 43, if thy *h.* or foot offend.
26. 18, my time is at *h.*
46; Mark 14. 42, he is at *h.* that doth betray.
Mark 14. 62, sitting on right *h.* of power.
16. 19, sat on right *h.* of God.
Luke 9. 44, delivered into *h.* of men.
John 10. 28, nor pluck out of my *h.*
29, my Father's *h.*
20. 27, reach hither thy *h.*
Acts 20. 34, these *h.* have ministered.
2 Cor. 5. 1, house not made with *h.*
Phil. 4. 5, moderation be known, the Lord is at *h.*
1 Thess. 4. 11, work with your own *h.*
2 Thess. 2. 2, the day of Christ is at *h.*
1 Tim. 2. 8, lifting up holy *h.*
Heb. 10. 31, the *h.* of living God.
James 4. 8, cleanse your *h.*
1 Pet. 4. 7, end of all things is at *h.*
1 John 1. 1, our *h.* have handled of Word.
See Is. 49. 16; Luke 9. 62; John 18. 22; Col. 2. 14

HANDLE. Judg. 5. 14, that *h.* pen of the writer.
Ps. 115. 7, hands, but they *h.* not.
Prov. 16. 20, that *h.* a matter wisely.
Jer. 2. 8, they that *h.* the law.
Mark 12. 4, sent away shamefully *h.*
Luke 24. 39, *h.* me, and see.
2 Cor. 4. 2, not *h.* word deceitfully.
Col. 2. 21, taste not, *h.* not.
1 John 1. 1, have *h.* of Word of life.
See Gen. 4. 21; 1 Chr. 12. 8; Ezek. 27. 29.

HANDMAID. Ps. 86. 16; 116. 16; Prov. 30. 23; Luke 1. 38.

HANG. Deut. 21. 23; Gal. 3. 13, he that is *h.* is accursed.
Job 26. 7, *h.* the earth on nothing.
Ps. 137. 2, we *h.* our harps upon the willows.
Matt. 18. 6; Mark 9. 42; Luke 17. 2, millstone *h.* about neck.
22. 40, on these *h.* the law and the prophets.
27. 5, went and *h.* himself.
Heb. 12. 12, lift up the hands which *h.* down.
See Gen. 40. 22; Est. 7. 10; Luke 23. 39.

HAPLY. 1 Sam. 14. 30; Mark 11. 13; Acts 5. 39; 17. 27.

HAPPEN. 1 Sam. 6. 9, it was a chance that *h.*
Prov. 12. 21, there shall no evil *h.* to the just.
Is. 41. 22, let them shew us what shall *h.*
Jer. 44. 23, therefore this evil is *h.*
Mark 10. 32, to tell what should *h.*
Luke 24. 14, talked of [illegible]
Rom. 11. 25, [illegible]
1 Cor. 10. 11, things *h.* for ensamples.
Phil. 1. 12, thing[illegible]
1 Pet. 4. 12, as though [illegible]
2 Pet. 2. 22, [illegible]
See Eccles. 2. 14; 9. 11; Acts 3. 10.

HAPPY. Gen. 30. 13, [illegible]
Deut. 33. 29, *h.* art thou.
Job 5. 17, *h.* is the man whom God correcteth.
Ps. 127. 5, *h.* is the man that hath quiver full.
128. 2, *h.* shalt thou be.
144. 15, *h.* is that people.
Prov. 3. 13, 18, *h.* that findeth wisdom.
14. 21, he that hath mercy, *h.* is he.
28. 14, *h.* is the man that feareth alway.

Jer. 12. 1, why are they *h.* that deal treacherously?
Mal. 3. 15, now we call proud *h.*
John 13. 17, if ye know, *h.* if ye do them.
Rom. 14. 22, *h.* is he that condemneth not.
James 5. 11, we count them *h.* that endure.
1 Pet. 3. 14; 4. 14, *h.* are ye.
See Ps. 146. 5; Prov. 29. 18; 1 Cor. 7. 40.

HARD. Gen. 18. 14, is any thing too *h.* for the Lord?
Deut. 1. 17; 17. 8, cause that is too *h.*
15. 18, it shall not seem *h.* to thee.
1 Kin. 10. 1; 2 Chr. 9. 1, prove with *h.* questions.
Job 41. 24, *h.* as piece of nether millstone.
Prov. 13. 15, the way of transgressors is *h.*
18. 19, brother offended *h.* to be won.
Jer. 32. 17, 27, there is nothing too *h.* for thee.
Ezek. 3. 5, 6, to a people of *h.* language.
Matt. 25. 24, thou art an *h.* man.
John 6. 60, this is an *h.* saying.
Acts 9. 5; 26. 14, *h.* to kick against the pricks.
Heb. 5. 11, many things *h.* to be uttered.
2 Pet. 3. 16, things *h.* to be understood.
See Deut. 15. 18; 2 Kin. 2. 10; Mark 10. 24.

HARDEN. Ex. 4. 21; 7. 3; 14. 4, I will *h.* Pharaoh's heart.
14. 17, *h.* hearts of Egyptians.
Job 6. 10, I would *h.* myself in sorrow.
9. 4, who hath *h.* himself against him?
Prov. 21. 29, a wicked man *h.* his face.
28. 14, he that *h.* his heart.
29. 1, he, that being often reproved *h.* his neck.
Is. 63. 17, why hast thou *h.* our heart?
Mark 6. 52; 8. 17, their heart was *h.*
John 12. 40, he hath *h.* their heart.
Acts 19. 9, when divers were *h.*
Rom. 9. 18, whom he will he *h.*
Heb. 3. 13, lest any of you be *h.*
See Deut. 15. 7; 2 Kin. 17. 14; Job 39. 16.

HARDLY. Gen. 26. 6; Matt. 19. 23; Mark 10. 23; Luke 18. 24.

HARDNESS. Mark 3. 5, grieved for *h.* of their hearts.
16. 14, upbraided them for *h.* of heart.
2 Tim. 2. 3, endure *h.*, as good soldier.
See Job 38. 38; Matt. 19. 8; Mark 10. 5; Rom. 2. 5.

HARM. Lev. 5. 16, make amends for *h.*
Num. 35. 23, nor sought his *h.*
1 Sam. 26. 21, I will no more do thee *h.*
2 Kin. 4. 41, no *h.* in the pot.
1 Chr. 16. 22; Ps. 105. 15, do prophets no *h.*
Prov. 3. 30, if he have done thee no *h.*
Acts 16. 28, do thyself no *h.*
28. 5, he felt no *h.*
1 Pet. 3. 13, who will *h.* you?
See Gen. 31. 52; Jer. 39. 12; Acts 27. 21.

HARMLESS. Matt. 10. 16; Phil. 2. 15; Heb. 7. 26.

HARP. 1 Sam. 16. 16, cunning player on an *h.*
Ps. 49. 4, dark sayings on the *h.*
137. 2, hanged *h.* on the willows.
Is. 5. 12, *h.* and viol are in their feasts.
24. 8, joy of the *h.* ceaseth.
1 Cor. 14. 7, whether pipe or *h.*, except they give.
Rev. 14. 2, harping with their *h.*
See Gen. 4. 21; Ezek. 26. 13; Dan. 3. 5.

HARROW. 2 Sam. 12. 31; 1 Chr. 20. 3; Job 39. 10.

HART. Ps. 42. 1; Is. 35. 6.

HARVEST. Gen. 8. 22, *h.* shall not cease.
Ex. 23. 16; 34. 22, the feast of *h.*
Lev. 19. 19; 23. 10; Deut. 24. 19, when ye reap *h.*
1 Sam. 12. 17, is it not wheat *h.* to day?
Job 5. 5, whose *h.* the hungry eateth up.
Prov. 6. 8, the ant gathereth food in *h.*
10. 5, he that sleepeth in *h.*
25. 13, cold of snow in time of *h.*
26. 1, as rain in *h.*
Is. 9. 3, according to joy in *h.*
16. 9, thy *h.* is fallen.
18. 4, dew in heat of *h.*
Jer. 5. 17, they shall eat up thine *h.*
24, appointed weeks of *h.*
8. 20, the *h.* is past, the summer ended.
51. 33, the time of her *h.* shall come.
Joel 3. 13; Rev. 14. 15, the *h.* is ripe.
Matt. 9. 37, the *h.* is plenteous.
38; Luke 10. 2, the Lord of the *h.*
13. 30, in the time of *h.* I will say.
Mark 4. 29, he putteth in sickle, because *h.* is come.
Luke 10. 2, the *h.* truly is great.
John 4. 35, the fields are white to *h.*
See Josh. 3. 15; Is. 23. 3; Matt. 13. 39.

HASTE. Ex. 12. 11, shall eat it in *h.*
1 Sam. 21. 8, king's business required *h.*
Ps. 31. 22; 116. 11, I said in my *h.*
Prov. 19. 2, he that *h.* with feet sinneth.
28. 22, he that *h.* to be rich.
Is. 51. 14, captive exile *h.*
60. 22, will *h.* it in his time.
Jer. 1. 12, I will *h.* my word.
Zeph. 1. 14, day of the Lord *h.* greatly.
See 2 Kin. 7. 15; Ps. 16. 4; 55. 8; Eccles. 1. 5.

HASTILY. Prov. 20. 21; 25. 8.

HASTY. Prov. 14. 29; 21. 5; 29. 20; Eccles. 5. 2; 7. 9.

HATE. Gen. 37. 4, 5, 8, *h.* Joseph yet tne more.
Lev. 19. 17, shall not *h.* thy brother.
1 Kin. 22. 8; 2 Chr. 18. 7, yet one man, but I *h.* him.
2 Chr. 19. 2, and love them that *h.* the Lord.
Ps. 34. 21, they that *h.* righteous shall be desolate.
97. 10, ye that love the Lord, *h.* evil.
139. 21, do not I *h.* them that *h.* thee?
Prov. 1. 22, how long will ye *h.* knowledge?
13. 24, he that spareth his rod *h.* his son.
14. 20, the poor is *h.* of his neighbour.
15. 10, he that *h.* reproof shall die.
27, he that *h.* gifts shall live.
Eccles. 2. 17, I *h.* life.
3. 8, a time to *h.*
Is. 1. 14, your feasts my soul *h.*
61. 8, I *h.* robbery for burnt offering.
Amos 5. 15, *h.* the evil, and love the good.
Mic. 3. 2, who *h.* the good, and love the evil.
Zech. 8. 17, these are things that I *h.*
Mal. 1. 3; Rom. 9. 13, I loved Jacob, and *h.* Esau.
Matt. 5. 44; Luke 6. 27, do good to them that *h.* you.
6. 24, either he will *h.* the one.
10. 22; Mark 13. 13; Luke 21. 17, ye shall be *h.*
24. 10, and shall *h.* one another.
Luke 6. 22, blessed are ye when men shall *h.* you.
14. 26, and *h.* not his father.
John 3. 20, *h.* the light.
7. 7, the world cannot *h.* you.
12. 25, he that *h.* his life.
15. 18; 1 John 3. 13, marvel not if world *h.* you.
24, they have both seen and *h.*
Eph. 5. 29, no man ever yet *h.* his own flesh.
1 John 2. 9, 11; 3. 15; 4. 20, *h.* his brother.
See Gen. 27. 41; Deut. 1. 27; Prov. 6. 16; Rev. 2. 6.

HATEFUL. Ps. 36. 2; Ezek. 23. 29; Tit. 3. 3.

HATERS. Ps. 81. 15; Rom. 1. 30.

HAUGHTY. 2 Sam. 22. 28, thine eyes are upon the *h.*
Ps. 131. 1, my heart is not *h.*
Prov. 16. 18, a *h.* spirit before a fall.
21. 24, proud and *h.* scorner.
Is. 10. 33, the *h.* shall be humbled.
Zeph. 3. 11, no more be *h.* because.
See Is. 2. 11; 13. 11; 24. 4; Ezek. 16. 50.

HEAD. Gen. 3. 15, it shall bruise thy *h.*
Josh. 2. 19, blood be on his *h.*
Judg. 11. 9, shall I be your *h.*?
2 Kin. 2. 3, take thy master from thy *h.* to day.
4. 19, he said, My *h.*, my *h.*
Ps. 24. 7, 9, lift up your *h.*
66. 12, caused men to ride over our *h.*
110. 7, therefore shall he lift up the *h.*
141. 5, oil, which shall not break my *h.*
Prov. 10. 6, blessings on *h.* of the just.
11. 26, on *h.* of him that selleth corn.
25. 22; Rom. 12. 20, coals of fire on his *h.*
Eccles. 2. 14, a wise man's eyes are in his *h.*
Is. 1. 5, the whole *h.* is sick.
35. 10; 51. 11, everlasting joy upon their *h.*
58. 5, to bow down *h.* as bulrush.
59. 17; Eph. 6. 17, helmet of salvation on *h.*
Jer. 9. 1, Oh that my *h.* were waters.
14. 3, 4, ashamed, and covered their *h.*
Dan. 2. 38, thou art this *h.* of gold.
Amos 2. 7, that pant after dust on *h.*
9. 1, cut them in the *h.*
Zech. 1. 21, no man did lift up his *h.*
4. 7, the *h.*-stone with shoutings.
Matt. 5. 36, neither swear by *h.*
27. 39; Mark 15. 29, reviled, wagging their *h.*
Luke 7. 46, my *h.* thou didst not anoint.
21. 18, not hair of *h.* perish.
28, then look up, and lift up your *h.*
John 13. 9, also my hands and my *h.*
1 Cor. 11. 3, the *h.* of every man is Christ.
4, dishonoureth his *h.*
10, woman to have power on her *h.*
Eph. 1. 22; 4. 15; Col. 1. 18, the *h.* of the church.
5. 23, husband is *h.* of the wife.
Col. 2. 19, not holding the *h.*
See Num. 6. 5; Josh. 7. 6; Acts 18. 6; Rev. 13. 1.

HEAL. Ex. 15. 26, I am the Lord that *h.* thee.
Deut. 32. 39, I wound, I *h.*
2 Kin. 2. 22, waters were *h.*
20. 5, 8, I will *h.* thee.
Ps. 6. 2, O Lord, *h.* me.
41. 4, *h.* my soul, for I have sinned.
103. 3, who *h.* all thy diseases.
107. 20, sent his word, and *h.* them.
Is. 6. 10, lest they convert and be *h.*
53. 5, with his stripes we are *h.*
Jer. 6. 14; 8. 11, they have *h.* the hurt slightly.
15. 18, wound refuseth to be *h.*
17. 14, *h.* me, and I shall be *h.*
Lam. 2. 13, who can *h.* thee?
Hos. 5. 13, yet could he not *h.* thee.
6. 1, he hath torn, and he will *h.* us.
14. 4, I will *h.* their backslidings.
Matt. 8. 7, I will come and *h.* him.
8, speak, and my servant shall be *h.*
10. 1, to *h.* all manner of sickness.
8; Luke 9. 2; 10. 9, *h.* the sick.
12. 10; Luke 14. 3, is it lawful to *h.* on sabbath?
Mark 3. 2; Luke 6. 7, whether he would *h.* on sabbath day.
Luke 4. 18, to *h.* brokenhearted.
23, physician, *h.* thyself.
5. 17, power of the Lord present to *h.*
John 4. 47, that he would come and *h.*
5. 13, he that was *h.* wist not.
Acts 4. 14, beholding the man who was *h.*
5. 16, they were *h.* every one.
14. 9, he had faith to be *h.*
Heb. 12. 13, let it rather be *h.*
James 5. 16, pray that ye may be *h.*
1 Pet. 2. 24, by whose stripes ye were *h.*
Rev. 13. 3, his deadly wound was *h.*
See Eccles. 3. 3; Is. 3. 7; Matt. 4. 24; 14. 14.

HEALING. Jer. 14. 19, there is no *h.* for us.
Nah. 3. 19, no *h.* of thy bruise.
Mal. 4. 2, with *h.* in his wings.
Matt. 4. 23, went about *h.* all.
Luke 9. 11, that had need of *h.*
1 Cor. 12. 9, 28, 30, the gift of *h.*
Rev. 22. 2, for the *h.* of the nations.
See Jer. 30. 13; Luke 9. 6; Acts 4. 22; 10. 38.

HEALTH. 2 Sam. 20. 9, art thou in *h.*, my brother?
Ps. 42. 11; 43. 5, the *h.* of my countenance.
67. 2, thy saving *h.*
Prov. 3. 8, *h.* to thy navel.
4. 22, they are *h.* to all their flesh.
16. 24, *h.* to the bones.
Is. 58. 8, thy *h.* shall spring forth.
Jer. 8. 15, looked for a time of *h.*
22, why is not *h.* recovered?
3 John 2, mayest be in *h.*
See Gen. 43. 28; Jer. 30. 17; Acts 27. 34.

HEAP. Deut. 32. 23, *h.* mischiefs upon them.
Job 16. 4, I could *h.* up words.
27. 16, though he *h.* up silver.
Ps. 39. 6, he *h.* up riches.
Prov. 25. 22; Rom. 12. 20, *h.* coals of fire.
Ezek. 24. 10, *h.* on wood.
Hab. 1. 10, they shall *h.* dust.
Mic. 3. 12, Jerusalem shall become *h.*
2 Tim. 4. 3, *h.* to themselves teachers.
James 5. 3, ye have *h.* treasure for last days.
See Judg. 15. 16; Neh. 4. 2; Eccles. 2. 26.

HEAR. Ex. 6. 12, how shall Pharaoh *h.* me?
1 Sam. 15. 14, lowing of oxen which I *h.*
1 Kin. 8. 42, they shall *h.* of thy great name.
18. 26, O Baal, *h.* us.
2 Kin. 18. 28; Is. 36. 13, *h.* words of the great king.
1 Chr. 14. 15, when thou *h.* a sound of going.
Neh. 8. 2, all that could *h.* with understanding.
Job 31. 35, Oh that one would *h.* me!
Ps. 4. 1; 39. 12; 54. 2; 84. 8; 102. 1; 143. 1; Dan. 9. 17, *h.* my prayer.
3; 17. 6; Zech. 10. 6, the Lord will *h.*
10. 17, cause thine ear to *h.*
49. 1, *h.* this, all ye people.
59. 7, who, say they, doth *h.*?
66. 18, if I regard iniquity, the Lord will not *h.* me.
85. 8, I will *h.* what God the Lord will speak.
102. 20, *h.* groaning of the prisoner.
Prov. 13. 8, the poor *h.* not rebuke.
18. 15, answereth a matter before he *h.*
Prov. 22. 17, *h.* the words of the wise.
Eccles. 5. 1, more ready to *h.* than give.
7. 5, better to *h.* rebuke of wise.
12. 13, *h.* conclusion of the whole matter.
Is. 1. 2, *h.*, O heavens, and give ear.
15; Jer. 7. 16; 11. 14; 14. 12; Ezek. 8. 18, make many prayers, I will not *h.*
6. 9; Mark 4. 12, *h.*, but understand not.
29. 18, shall deaf *h.* words of the book.
33. 13, *h.*, ye that are afar off.
34. 1, let the earth *h.*
42. 20, opening ears, but he *h.* not.
55. 3; John 5. 25, *h.*, and your soul shall live.
Ezek. 3. 27, he that *h.*, let him *h.*
33. 31, they *h.* words, but will not do them.
Matt. 7. 24; Luke 6. 47, whoso *h.* these sayings.
11. 4, shew things ye do *h.* and see.
5; Mark 7. 37; Luke 7. 22, the deaf *h.*
13. 17; Luke 10. 24, *h.* those things which ye *h.*
17. 5; Mark 9. 7, my beloved Son, *h.* him.
18. 16, if he will not *h.* thee.
Mark 4. 24; Luke 8. 18, take heed what ye *h.*
Luke 9. 9, of whom I *h.* such things.
10. 16, he that *h.* you, *h.* me.
John 5. 25, dead shall *h.* voice of Son of God.
30, as I *h.*, I judge.
6. 60, who can *h.* it?
8. 47, he that is of God *h.* God's words.
9. 31, God *h.* not sinners.
11. 42, I know thou *h.* me always.
12. 47, if any man *h.* my words.
14. 24, the word ye *h.* is not mine.
Acts 2. 8, how *h.* we every man?
13. 44, whole city came to *h.*
Rom. 10. 14, *h.* without a preacher.
1 Cor. 11. 18, I *h.* there be divisions.
1 Tim. 4. 16, save thyself, and them that *h.*
James 1. 19, swift to *h.*
1 John 4. 5, the world *h.* them.
6, he that knoweth God *h.* us.
5. 15, we know that he *h.* us.
Rev. 2. 7; 3. 6, 13, 22, let him *h.*
3. 20, if any man *h.* my voice.
See Deut. 30. 17; 2 Kin. 19. 16; 2 Chr. 6. 21.

HEARD. Gen. 3. 8, they *h.* voice of the Lord.
21. 17, God *h.* voice of the lad.
45. 2, Joseph wept, and the Egyptians *h.*
Ex. 3. 7, I have *h.* their cry.
Num. 11. 1; 12. 2, the Lord *h.* it.
Deut. 4. 12, only he *h.* a voice.
1 Kin. 6. 7, nor any tool of iron *h.*
10. 7; 2 Chr. 9. 6, exceedeth the fame I *h.*
2 Kin. 19. 25; Is. 37. 26, hast thou not *h.* long ago?
Ezra 3. 13; Neh. 12. 43, the noise was *h.* afar off.
Job 15. 8, hast thou *h.* the secret of God?
16. 2, I have *h.* many such things.
19. 7, but I am not *h.*
26. 14, how little a portion is *h.*?
29. 11, when the ear *h.* me, it blessed me.
Ps. 6. 9, the Lord hath *h.* my supplication.
10. 17, hast *h.* the desire of the humble.
34. 4, I sought the Lord, and he *h.*
38. 13, I was as a deaf man, and *h.* not.
61. 5, thou hast *h.* my vows.
81. 5, I *h.* language I understood not.
116. 1, I love the Lord, because he hath *h.*
Cant. 2. 12, voice of turtle is *h.*
Is. 40. 21, 28, have ye not *h.*?
64. 4, not *h.* what he hath prepared.
65. 19, weeping no more be *h.*
66. 8, who hath *h.* such a thing?
Jer. 7. 13, rising early, but ye *h.* not.
8. 6, I *h.*, but they spake not aright.
51. 46; Obad. 1, a rumour that shall be *h.*
Dan. 12. 8, I *h.*, but understood not.
Zech. 8. 23, we have *h.* God is with you.
Mal. 3. 16, the Lord hearkened, and *h.* it.
Matt. 6. 7, *h.* for much speaking.
26. 65; Mark 14. 64, ye have *h.* the blasphemy.
Luke 12. 3, shall be *h.* in the light.
John 4. 42, we have *h.* him ourselves.
8. 6, as though he *h.* them not.
11. 41, I thank thee thou hast *h.* me.
Acts 4. 4, many which *h.* believed.
20, cannot but speak things we have *h.*
16. 25, the prisoners *h.* them.
22. 15, witness of what thou hast seen and *h.*
Rom. 10. 14, of whom they have not *h.*
18, have they not *h.*?
1 Cor. 2. 9, eye hath not seen, nor ear *h.*
2 Cor. 12. 4, *h.* unspeakable words.
Eph. 4. 21, if so be ye have *h.* him.
Phil. 4. 9, things ye have *h.* and seen in me.
2 Tim. 2. 2, things thou hast *h.* of me.
Heb. 2. 3, confirmed by them that *h.*
4. 2, with faith in them that *h.*
5. 7, was *h.* in that he feared.
1 John 1. 1, 3, that which we have *h.* and seen.
Rev. 3. 3, remember how thou hast *h.*
10. 4; 14. 2; 18. 4, *h.* a voice from heaven.
See Jer. 31. 18; John 5. 37; Rev. 19. 6; 22. 8.

HEARER. Rom. 2. 13; Eph. 4. 29; James 1. 23.

HEARING. Deut. 31. 11, read this law in their *h.*
2 Kin. 4. 31, neither voice nor *h.*
Job 42. 5, by the *h.* of the ear.
Prov. 20. 12, the *h.* ear.
Eccles. 1. 8, nor ear filled with *h.*
Amos 8. 11, a famine of *h.* the word.
Matt. 13. 13, *h.*, they hear not.
Acts 9. 7, *h.* a voice, but seeing no man.
Rom. 10. 17, faith cometh by *h.*
1 Cor. 12. 17, where were the *h.*?
Heb. 5. 11, ye are dull of *h.*
See Acts 28. 27; Gal. 3. 2; 2 Pet. 2. 8.

HEARKEN. Deut. 13. 15, unto him ye shall *h.*
Josh. 1. 17, so will we *h.* unto thee.
1 Sam. 15. 22, to *h.* than the fat of rams.
Prov. 29. 12, if a ruler *h.* to lies.
Is. 55. 2, *h.* diligently unto me.
Dan. 9. 19, O Lord, *h.* and do.
Mark 7. 14, *h.* to me, every one of you.
See Ps. 103. 20; Prov. 1. 33; 12. 15; Acts 4. 19.

HEART. Ex. 23. 9, ye know the *h.* of a stranger.
Deut. 11. 13; Josh. 22. 5; 1 Sam. 12. 20, 24, serve him with all your *h.*
13. 3; 30. 6; Matt. 22. 37; Mark 12. 30, 33; Luke 10. 27, love the Lord with all your *h.*
Judg. 5. 16, great searchings of *h.*
1 Sam. 10. 9, God gave him another *h.*
16. 7, the Lord looketh on the *h.*
1 Kin. 3. 9, 12, give an understanding *h.*
4. 29, gave Solomon largeness of *h.*
8. 17; 2 Chr. 6. 7, it was in the *h.* of David.
11. 4, not perfect, as was *h.* of David.
14. 8, followed me with all his *h.*
1 Chr. 12. 33, not of double *h.*
29. 17; Jer. 11. 20, I know thou triest the *h.*
2 Chr. 31. 21, he did it with all his *h.*
32. 25, his *h.* was lifted up.
Neh. 2. 2, nothing else but sorrow of *h.*
Job 23. 16, maketh my *h.* soft.
29. 13, caused the widow's *h.* to sing.
Ps. 10. 6; 11. 13; 14. 1; 53. 1, said in his *h.*
19. 8, rejoicing the *h.*
27. 3, my *h.* shall not fear.
28. 7, my *h.* trusted in him.
64. 6, the *h.* is deep.
73. 7, more than *h.* could wish.
78. 37, their *h.* was not right.
97. 11, gladness sown for upright in *h.*
119. 11, thy word have I hid in my *h.*
80, let my *h.* be sound.
139. 23, search me, and know my *h.*
Prov. 4. 23, keep thy *h.* with all diligence.
14. 10, the *h.* knoweth his own bitterness.
21. 1, king's *h.* is in the hand of the Lord.
23. 7, as he thinketh in his *h.*, so is he.
25. 3, king's *h.* is unsearchable.
20, songs to a heavy *h.*
31. 11, *h.* of her husband doth trust.
Eccles. 8. 5, wise man's *h.* discerneth.
Is. 35. 4, say to them of fearful *h.*
44. 20, a deceived *h.*
57. 1; Jer. 12. 11, no man layeth it to *h.*
15, revive *h.* of contrite.
65. 14, sing for joy of *h.*
Jer. 11. 20; 20. 12, thou triest the *h.*
17. 9, the *h.* is deceitful above all things.
20. 9, in mine *h.* as a burning fire.
24. 7, I will give them a *h.* to know me.
30. 21, that engaged his *h.* to approach.
49. 16; Obad. 3, pride of *h.* deceived thee.
Ezek. 11. 19, take stony *h.*
18. 31, make you a new *h.*
36. 26, will give you a *h.* of flesh.
44. 7; Acts 7. 51, uncircumcised in *h.*
Dan. 1. 8, Daniel purposed in his *h.*
Joel 2. 13, rend your *h.*
Zech. 7. 12, made *h.* as adamant.
Mal. 2. 2, if ye will not lay it to *h.*
4. 6, turn *h.* of fathers to children.
Matt. 5. 8, blessed are the pure in *h.*
6. 21; Luke 12. 34, there will your *h.* be also.
11. 29, meek and lowly in *h.*
12. 34; Luke 6. 45, out of the abundance of the *h.*
15. 19, out of the *h.* proceed evil thoughts.
18. 35, if ye from your *h.* forgive not.
Mark 2. 8, why reason ye in your *h.*?
8. 17, have ye your *h.* yet hardened?
10. 5; 16. 14, hardness of *h.*
Luke 2. 19, 51, kept them in her *h.*
21. 14, settle it in your *h.*
24. 25, slow of *h.* to believe.
32, did not our *h.* burn within us?
John 14. 1, 27, let not your *h.* be troubled.
Acts 5. 23; 7. 54, were cut to the *h.*
11. 23, with purpose of *h.*
Rom. 10. 10, with the *h.* man believeth.
1 Cor. 2. 9, neither have entered into *h.*
2 Cor. 3. 3, in fleshy tables of the *h.*
5. 12, glory in appearance, not in *h.*
Eph. 3. 17, that Christ dwell in your *h.* by faith
5. 19, singing and making melody in your *h.*
6. 6, doing will of God from the *h.*
Phil. 4. 7, keep your *h.* and minds.
Col. 3. 22, in singleness of *h.*
2 Thess. 3. 5, direct your *h.* into love of God.
Heb. 4. 12, discerner of intents of the *h.*
10. 22, draw near with true *h.*
13. 9, good that the *h.* be established.
James 3. 14, if ye have strife in your *h.*
4. 8, purify your *h.*
1 Pet. 3. 4, the hidden man of the *h.*
15, sanctify the Lord in your *h.*
See Ps. 57. 7; 108. 1; Col. 3. 15; 2 Pet. 1. 19.

HEARTH. Gen. 18. 6; Ps. 102. 3; Is. 30. 14; Jer. 36. 22.

HEARTILY. Col. 3. 23.

HEAT. Deut. 29. 24, the *h.* of this great anger.
Ps. 19. 6, nothing hid from *h.* thereof.
Eccles. 4. 11, two together, then they have *h.*
Is. 4. 6; 25. 4, a shadow from the *h.*
18. 4, *h.* upon herbs, dew in *h.* of harvest.
49. 10, neither shall *h.* smite them.
Hos. 7. 4, as oven *h.* by the baker.
Matt. 20. 12, burden and *h.* of the day.
James 1. 11, sun no sooner risen with burning *h.*
2 Pet. 3. 10, melt with fervent *h.*
See Dan. 3. 19; Luke 12. 55; Acts 28. 3.

HEATH. Jer. 17. 6; 48. 6.

HEATHEN. Ps. 2. 1; Acts 4. 25, why do the *h.* rage?
8, give *h.* for inheritance.
102. 15, the *h.* shall fear name of the Lord.
Ezek. 36. 24, I will take you from among *h.*
Zech. 8. 13, ye were a curse among the *h.*
Matt. 6. 7, repetitions, as the *h.*
18. 17, let him be as *h.* man.
See Lev. 25. 44; Deut. 4. 27; Neh. 5. 8.

HEAVEN. Gen. 28. 17, the gate of *h.*
Ex. 20. 22, have talked with you from *h.*
Lev. 26. 19, make your *h.* as iron.
Deut. 10. 14; 1 Kin. 8. 27; Ps. 115. 16, the *h.* and *h.* of heavens.
33. 13, the precious things of *h.*
2 Kin. 7. 2, if the Lord make windows in *h.*
Job 15. 15, the *h.* are not clean in his sight.
22. 12, is not God in the height of *h.*?
Ps. 8. 3, when I consider thy *h.*
14. 2; 53. 2, had looked down from *h.*
73. 25, whom have I in *h.*?
89. 6, who in *h.* can be compared to the Lord?
119. 89, thy word is settled in *h.*
Prov. 8. 27, when he prepared the *h.* I was there.
25. 3, the *h.* for height.
Eccles. 5. 2, for God is in *h.*
Is. 13. 13; Hag. 2. 6, will shake the *h.*
40. 12, meted out *h.* with the span.
65. 17; Rev. 21. 1, new *h.* and new earth.
Jer. 7. 18, make cakes to queen of *h.*
23. 24, do not I fill *h.* and earth?
31. 37, if *h.* can be measured.
Ezek. 1. 1; Matt. 3. 16; Mark 1. 10, the *h.* were opened.
32. 7, I will cover the *h.*
Dan. 7. 13, with clouds of *h.*
Hag. 1. 10, *h.* over you is stayed from dew.
Mal. 3. 10, if I will not open windows of *h.*
Matt. 5. 18, till *h.* and earth pass.
11. 23, exalted to *h.*
24. 29; Mark 13. 25, the powers of *h.*
Mark 13. 32, no, not the angels in *h.*
Luke 15. 18, I have sinned against *h.*
John 1. 51, ye shall see *h.* open.
6. 31, 32, bread from *h.*
Acts 4. 12, none other name under *h.*
Rom. 1. 18, wrath of God revealed from *h.*
2 Cor. 5. 1, eternal in the *h.*
2, our house that is from *h.*

Gal. 1. 8, though an angel from *h.* preach.
Eph. 1. 10, gather in one, things in *h.*
3. 15, whole family in *h.*
6. 9; Col. 4. 1, your master is in *h.*
Phil. 3. 20, our conversation is in *h.*
Heb. 12. 23, written in *h.*
1 John 5. 7, three that bear record in *h.*
Rev. 4. 1, door opened in *h.*
2, throne set in *h.*
8. 1, silence in *h.*
12. 1, 3, a great wonder in *h.*
See 2 Cor. 12. 2; 1 Thess. 4. 16; 2 Thess. 1. 7.
HEAVENLY. Luke 2. 13, multitude of the *h.* host.
John 3. 12, I tell you of *h.* things.
Acts 26. 19, the *h.* vision.
1 Cor. 15. 48, as is the *h.*, such are they.
Eph. 1. 3; 2. 6; 3. 10, in *h.* places.
Heb. 3. 1, partakers of the *h.* calling.
8. 5; 9. 23, shadow of *h.* things.
11. 16, an *h.* country.
See 2 Tim. 4. 18; Heb. 6. 4; 12. 22.
HEAVINESS. Ps. 69. 20, I am full of *h.*
Prov. 12. 25, *h.* in the heart maketh it stoop.
14. 13, the end of that mirth is *h.*
Is. 61. 3, garment of praise for spirit of *h.*
James 4. 9, let your joy be turned to *h.*
See Ezra 9. 5; Prov. 10. 1; Rom. 9. 2.
HEAVY. Ex. 17. 12, Moses' hands were *h.*
1 Kin. 14. 6, sent with *h.* tidings.
Neh. 5. 18, the bondage was *h.*
Job 33. 7; Ps. 32. 4, hand *h.*
Prov. 25. 20, songs to a *h.* heart.
31. 6, wine to those of *h.* hearts.
Is. 58. 6, to undo the *h.* burdens.
Matt. 11. 28, all ye that are *h.* laden.
23. 4, they bind *h.* burdens.
26. 37, he began to be very *h.*
43; Mark 14. 33, their eyes were *h.*
See Prov. 27. 3; Is. 59. 1; Luke 9. 32.
HEDGE. Job 3. 23, whom God hath *h.* in.
Prov. 15. 19, way of slothful as an *h.* of thorns.
Eccles. 10. 8, whoso breaketh an *h.*
Lam. 3. 7, he hath *h.* me about.
Hos. 2. 6, I will *h.* up thy way.
Mark 12. 1, he set a *h.* about it.
Luke 14. 23, the highways and *h.*
See Is. 5. 5; Ezek. 13. 5; 22. 30; Nah. 3. 17.
HEED. 2 Sam. 20. 10, took no *h.* to the sword.
Ps. 119. 9, by taking *h.* thereto.
Eccles. 12. 9, preacher gave good *h.*
Is. 21. 7, hearkened diligently with much *h.*
Jer. 18. 18, let us not give *h.*
1 Tim. 1. 4; Tit. 1. 14, neither give *h.* to fables.
4. 1, giving *h.* to seducing spirits.
Heb. 2. 1, give more earnest *h.*
See Prov. 17. 4; Acts 3. 5; 8. 6.
HEIGHT. Ps. 102. 19, from *h.* of his sanctuary.
Prov. 25. 3, the heaven for *h.*
Is. 7. 11, ask it either in the depth, or in the *h.* above.
Eph. 3. 18, 19, the *h.* of the love of Christ.
See Job 22. 12; Ps. 148. 1; Amos 2. 9.
HEIR. 2 Sam. 14. 7, we will destroy the *h.*
Prov. 30. 23, handmaid that is *h.* to her mistress.
Matt. 21. 38; Mark 12. 7; Luke 20. 14, this is the *h.*
Rom. 8. 17, *h.* of God, joint-*h.* with Christ.
Gal. 3. 29, *h.* according to the promise.
4. 7, an *h.* of God through Christ.
Eph. 3. 6, Gentiles fellow-*h.*
Tit. 3. 7, *h.* according to hope of eternal life.
Heb. 1. 14, who shall be *h.* of salvation.
6. 17, the *h.* of promise.
11. 7, *h.* of the righteousness.
James 2. 5, *h.* of the kingdom.
1 Pet. 3. 7, as *h.* together of the grace.
See Jer. 49. 1; Mic. 1. 15; Rom. 4. 13.
HELL. Deut. 32. 22, fire shall burn to lowest *h.*
2 Sam. 22. 6; Ps. 18. 5, sorrows of *h.* compassed me.
Job 11. 8, deeper than *h.*
26. 6, *h.* is naked before him.
Ps. 9. 17, wicked turned into *h.*
16. 10; Acts 2. 27, not leave soul in *h.*
55. 15, let them go down quick into *h.*
139. 8, if I make my bed in *h.*
Prov. 5. 5, her steps take hold on *h.*
7. 27, house is the way to *h.*
9. 18, her guests are in the depths of *h.*
15. 11, *h.* and destruction before the Lord.
24, that he may depart from *h.* beneath.
23. 14, deliver his soul from *h.*
27. 20, *h.* and destruction are never full.
Is. 14. 9, *h.* from beneath is moved.
28. 15, 18, with *h.* are we at agreement.
Ezek. 31. 16, when I cast him down to *h.*
32. 21, shall speak out of the midst of *h.*
Amos 9. 2, though they dig into *h.*
Jonah 2. 2, out of the belly of *h.*
Hab. 2. 5, enlargeth his desire as *h.*
Matt. 5. 22, in danger of *h.* fire.
29, 30, whole body cast into *h.*
10. 28; Luke 12. 5, destroy soul and body in *h.*
11. 23; Luke 10. 15, brought down to *h.*
16. 18, gates of *h.* shall not prevail.
18. 9; Mark 9. 47, having two eyes to be cast into *h.*
23. 15, more the child of *h.*
33, how can ye escape the damnation of *h.*?
Luke 16. 23, in *h.* he lift up.
Acts 2. 31, soul not left in *h.*
James 3. 6, tongue set on fire of *h.*
2 Pet. 2. 4, cast angels down to *h.*
See Is. 5. 14; Rev. 1. 18; 6. 8; 20. 13.
HELP. Gen. 2. 18, 20, an *h.* meet for him.
Deut. 33. 29, the shield of thy *h.*
2 Chr. 26. 15, he was marvellously *h.*
Job 6. 13, is not my *h.* in me?
Ps. 22. 11, for there is none to *h.*
33. 20, he is our *h.* and our shield.
42. 5, the *h.* of his countenance.
46. 1, a very present *h.* in trouble.
60. 11; 108. 12, vain is the *h.* of man.
89. 19, laid *h.* on one that is mighty.
121. 1, the hills, from whence cometh my *h.*
124. 8, our *h.* is in the name of the Lord.
Is. 10. 3, to whom will ye flee for *h.*?
41. 6, they *h.* every one his neighbour.
Hos. 13. 9, in me is thine *h.*
Matt. 15. 25, Lord, *h.* me.
Mark 9. 24, *h.* thou mine unbelief.
Acts 21. 28, men of Israel, *h.*
26. 22, having obtained *h.* of God.
Heb. 4. 16, grace to *h.* in time of need.
See Is. 31. 3; Rom. 8. 26; 2 Cor. 1. 24.
HELPER. Heb. 13. 6.
HEN. Matt. 23. 37; Luke 13. 34.
HENCEFORTH. 2 Cor. 5. 15; Gal. 6. 17; 2 Tim. 4. 8.
HERITAGE. Job 20. 29, *h.* appointed by God.
Ps. 16. 6; Jer. 3. 19, a goodly *h.*
61. 5, the *h.* of those that fear.
127. 3, children are an *h.* of the Lord.
Is. 54. 17, this is the *h.* of the servants.
Mic. 7. 14, feed flock of thine *h.*
1 Pet. 5. 3, lords over God's *h.*
See Joel 2. 17; 3. 2; Mal. 1. 3.
HID. 2 Kin. 4. 27, the Lord hath *h.* it from me.
Job 3. 21, more than for *h.* treasures.
Ps. 32. 5, mine iniquity have I not *h.*
69. 5, my sins are not *h.*
119. 11, thy word have I *h.* in mine heart.
Zeph. 2. 3, it may be ye shall be *h.*
Matt. 10. 26; Mark 4. 22, there is nothing *h.*
Luke 19. 42, now they are *h.* from thine eyes.
1 Cor. 2. 7, even the *h.* wisdom.
2 Cor. 4. 3, if our gospel be *h.*
Col. 3. 3, your life is *h.* with Christ.
1 Pet. 3. 4, the *h.* man of the heart.
Rev. 2. 17, to eat of the *h.* manna.
See Gen. 3. 8; Matt. 5. 14; Mark 7. 24.
HIDE. Gen. 18. 17, shall I *h.* from Abraham.
Job 14. 13, *h.* me in the grave.
34. 29, when he *h.* his face.
Ps. 10. 11, he *h.* his face.
17. 8, *h.* me under the shadow of thy wings.
27. 5, *h.* me in pavilion.
31. 20, *h.* them in secret of thy presence.
89. 46, how long wilt thou *h.* thyself.
139. 12, darkness *h.* not from thee.
Is. 1. 15, I will *h.* mine eyes from you.
3. 9, they *h.* not their sin.
26. 20, *h.* thyself for a little moment.
32. 2, a man shall be as an *h.* place.
45. 15, thou art a God that *h.* thyself.
Ezek. 28. 3, no secret they can *h.* from thee.
James 5. 20, *h.* a multitude of sins.
Rev. 6. 16, *h.* us from the face of him.
See Job 13. 24; Prov. 28. 28; Amos 9. 3.
HIGH. Job 11. 8, it is as *h.* as heaven.
22. 12, behold stars, how *h.* they are!
41. 34, he beholdeth all *h.* things.
Ps. 62. 9, men of *h.* degree are a lie.
68. 18, thou hast ascended on *h.*
103. 11, as the heaven is *h.* above the earth.
131. 1, in things too *h.* for me.
138. 6, though the Lord be *h.*
139. 6, it is *h.*, I cannot attain unto it.
Eccles. 12. 5, afraid of that which is *h.*
Is. 32. 15, spirit poured on us from on *h.*
33. 16, he shall dwell on *h.*
35. 8, an *h.*-way shall be there.
62. 10, cast up the *h.*-way.
Jer. 49. 16, though thou make thy nest *h.*
Matt. 22. 9, last go into the *h.*-ways.
Luke 1. 78, dayspring from on *h.*
24. 49, power from on *h.*
Rom. 12. 16, mind not *h.* things.
13. 11, it is *h.* time.
Phil. 3. 14, for prize of the *h.* calling.
See Is. 57. 15; 2 Cor. 10. 5.
HIGHER. Is. 55. 9, heavens *h.* than the earth.
Luke 14. 10, friend, go up *h.*
Heb. 7. 26, made *h.* than the heavens.
HILL. Gen. 49. 26, the everlasting *h.*
Deut. 11. 11, a land of *h.* and valleys.
Ps. 2. 6, set my king on holy *h.*
15. 1, who shall dwell in thy holy *h.*?
24. 3, who shall ascend the *h.* of the Lord?
43. 3, bring me to thy holy *h.*
50. 10, cattle on a thousand *h.*
95. 4, strength of the *h.* is his.
121. 1, I will lift up mine eyes to the *h.*
Prov. 8. 25, before the *h.* was I brought forth.
Is. 40. 12, weighed the *h.* in balance.
Jer. 3. 23, salvation hoped for from the *h.*
Hos. 10. 8; Luke 23. 30, to the *h.*, fall on us.
Matt. 5. 14, city set on an *h.*
See Luke 4. 29; 9. 37; Acts 17. 22.
HINDER. Gen. 24. 56, *h.* me not.
Job 9. 12; 11. 10, who can *h.* him?
Luke 11. 52, them that were entering ye *h.*
Acts 8. 36, what doth *h.* me to be baptized?
1 Cor. 9. 12, lest we *h.* the gospel.
Gal. 5. 7, who did *h.* you?
1 Thess. 2. 18, but Satan *h.* us.
1 Pet. 3. 7, that your prayers be not *h.*
See Num. 22. 16; Neh. 4. 8; Is. 14. 6.
HIRE. Deut. 24. 15, thou shalt give him his *h.*
Mic. 3. 11, priests teach for *h.*
Matt. 20. 7, no man hath *h.* us.
8, 9, give them their *h.*
Mark 1. 20, in ship with *h.* servants.
Luke 10. 7, labourer worthy of his *h.*
15. 17, how many *h.* servants.
James 5. 4, *h.* of labourers which is kept back.
See Ex. 12. 45; Lev. 25. 40; Deut. 15. 18.
HIRELING. Job 7. 1, like the days of an *h.*
2, as *h.* looketh for reward.
14. 6, accomplish, as an *h.*, his day.
Mal. 3. 5, that oppress the *h.*
See Is. 16. 14; 21. 16; John 10. 12.
HITHERTO. Josh. 17. 14, the Lord hath blessed me *h.*
1 Sam. 7. 12, *h.* hath the Lord helped us.
Job 38. 11, *h.* shalt thou come.
John 5. 17, my Father worketh *h.*
16. 24, *h.* have ye asked nothing in my name.
1 Cor. 3. 2, *h.* ye were not able to bear it.
See Judg. 16. 13; 2 Sam. 15. 34; Is. 18. 2.
HOARY. Job 41. 32.
HOLD. Gen. 21. 18, *h.* him in thine hand.
Ex. 20. 7; Deut. 5. 11, will not *h.* him guiltless.
2 Kin. 7. 9, good tidings, and we *h.* our peace.
Est. 4. 14, if thou altogether *h.* thy peace.
Job 36. 8, *h.* in cords of affliction.
Ps. 18. 35, thy right hand hath *h.* me up.
71. 6, by thee have I been *h.*
73. 23, thou hast *h.* me by my right hand.
119. 117, *h.* me up, and I shall be safe.
Prov. 11. 12, man of understanding *h.* his peace.
17. 28, a fool, when he *h.* his peace.
Is. 41. 13, the Lord will *h.* thy hand.
62. 1, for Zion's sake will I not *h.* my peace.
Jer. 4. 19, I cannot *h.* my peace.
Amos 6. 10, *h.* thy tongue.
Matt. 6. 24; Luke 16. 13, he will *h.* to the one.
Mark 1. 25; Luke 4. 35, *h.* thy peace, come out.
Rom. 1. 18, *h.* the truth in unrighteousness.
1 Cor. 14. 30, let the first *h.* his peace.
Phil. 2. 16, *h.* forth the word of life.
29, *h.* such in reputation.
Col. 2. 19, not *h.* the Head.
1 Thess. 5. 21, *h.* fast that which is good.
1 Tim. 1. 19, *h.* faith and good conscience.
3. 9, *h.* the mystery of faith.
2 Tim. 1. 13, *h.* fast form of sound words.
Tit. 1. 9, *h.* fast the faithful word.
Heb. 3. 14, *h.* beginning of confidence.
4. 14; 10. 23, *h.* fast our profession.
Rev. 2. 13, thou *h.* fast my name.
25, *h.* fast till I come.
3. 3, *h.* fast, and repent.
11, *h.* that fast which thou hast.
See Job 2. 3; Jer. 2. 13; 51. 30; Ezek. 19. 9.
HOLE. Is. 11. 8, child shall play on *h.* of the asp.
51. 1, *h.* of pit whence ye are digged.
Jer. 13. 4, hide in a *h.* of the rock.
Ezek. 8. 7, a *h.* in the wall.
Hag. 1. 6, a bag with *h.*
Matt. 8. 20; Luke 9. 58, foxes have *h.*
See Cant. 5. 4; Mic. 7. 17; Nah. 2. 12.
HOLIER. Is. 65. 5.
HOLIEST. Heb. 9. 3; 10. 19.
HOLILY. 1 Thess. 2. 10.
HOLINESS. Ex. 15. 11, glorious in *h.*
28. 36; 39. 30; Zech. 14. 20, *h.* to the Lord.
1 Chr. 16. 29; 2 Chr. 20. 21; Ps. 29. 2; 96. 9; 110. 3, beauty of *h.*
Ps. 30. 4; 97. 12, at remembrance of his *h.*
47. 8, the throne of his *h.*
60. 6; 108. 7, God hath spoken in his *h.*
93. 5, *h.* becometh thine house.
Is. 35. 8, the way of *h.*
63. 15, habitation of thy *h.*
Jer. 23. 9, the words of his *h.*
Obad. 17, upon mount Zion there shall be *h.*
Luke 1. 75, might serve him in *h.*
Acts 3. 12, as though by our *h.*
Rom. 1. 4, according to the spirit of *h.*
6. 22, fruit unto *h.*
2 Cor. 7. 1, perfecting *h.* in fear of God.
Eph. 4. 24, created in righteousness and *h.*
1 Thess. 3. 13, unblameable in *h.*
4. 7, not called to uncleanness, but *h.*
1 Tim. 2. 15, continue in faith and *h.*
Tit. 2. 3, in behaviour as becometh *h.*
Heb. 12. 10, partakers of his *h.*
14, *h.*, without which no man.
See Ps. 89. 35; Is. 23. 18; Jer. 2. 3.
HOLLOW. Gen. 32. 25; Judg. 15. 19; Is. 40. 12.
HOLPEN. Ps. 86. 17; Is. 31. 3; Dan. 11. 34; Luke 1. 54.
HOLY. Ex. 3. 5; Josh. 5. 15, is *h.* ground.
19. 6; 1 Pet. 2. 9, an *h.* nation.
20. 8; 31. 14, sabbath day, to keep it *h.*
Lev. 10. 10, difference between *h.* and unholy.
20. 7, be ye *h.*
Num. 16. 5, Lord will shew who is *h.*
2 Kin. 4. 9, this is an *h.* man of God.
Ezra 9. 2; Is. 6. 13, the *h.* seed.
Ps. 20. 6, hear from his *h.* heaven.
22. 3, thou art *h.* that inhabitest.
86. 2, preserve my soul, for I am *h.*
98. 1, his *h.* arm hath gotten victory.
99. 9, worship at his *h.* hill.
145. 17, the Lord is *h.* in all his works.
Prov. 20. 25, who devoureth that which is *h.*
Is. 6. 3; Rev. 4. 8, *h.*, *h.*, *h.* is the Lord.
52. 10, make bare his *h.* arm.
64. 10, thy *h.* cities are a wilderness.
11, our *h.* and beautiful house.
Ezek. 22. 26, put no difference between *h.* and profane.
Matt. 1. 18, 20, with child of the *H.* Ghost.
3. 11; Mark 1. 8; Luke 3. 16; John 1. 33; Acts 1. 5, baptize with *H.* Ghost.
7. 6, give not that which is *h.*
12. 31; Mark 3. 29, blasphemy againt *H.* Ghost.
Mark 13. 11, not ye that speak, but *H.* Ghost.
Luke 1. 15, shall be filled with the *H.* Ghost.
35, that *h.* thing which shall be born of thee.
3. 22, *H.* Ghost descended in bodily shape.
4. 1, Jesus being full of the *H.* Ghost.
12. 12, *H.* Ghost shall teach you.
John 7. 39, the *H.* Ghost was not yet given.
14. 26, the Comforter, which is the *H.* Ghost.
17. 11, *h.* Father, keep those.
20. 22, receive ye the *H.* Ghost.
Acts 1. 8, after the *H.* Ghost is come.
2. 4; 4. 31, all filled with *H.* Ghost.
4. 27, 30, against thy *h.* child Jesus.
5. 3, to lie to the *H.* Ghost.
6. 3, look out men full of the *H.* Ghost.
7. 51, ye do always resist the *H.* Ghost.
8. 15, prayed that they might receive *H.* Ghost.
9. 31, in comfort of the *H.* Ghost.
10. 44, *H.* Ghost fell on all which heard.
47, received *H.* Ghost as well as we.
15. 8, giving them *H.* Ghost, as he did unto us.
28, seemed good to the *H.* Ghost.
16. 6, forbidden of the *H.* Ghost.
19. 2, have ye received the *H.* Ghost?
20. 28, *H.* Ghost hath made you overseers.
Rom. 1. 2, promised in the *h.* scriptures.
7. 12, commandment is *h.*, just, and good.
9. 1, bearing witness in *H.* Ghost.
11. 16, if firstfruit be *h.*, if root be *h.*
12. 1, a living sacrifice, *h.*, acceptable to God.
14. 17, joy in the *H.* Ghost.
16. 16; 1 Cor. 16. 20; 2 Cor. 13. 12; 1 Thess. 5. 26.
1 Pet. 5. 14, with an *h.* kiss.
1 Cor. 2. 13, words which the *H.* Ghost teacheth.
3. 17, the temple of God is *h.*
7. 14, now are they *h.*
2 Cor. 13. 14, communion of the *H.* Ghost.
Eph. 1. 4; 5. 27, be *h.* and without blame.
2. 21, groweth to an *h.* temple in the Lord.
Col. 1. 22, present you *h.* and unblameable.
3. 12, elect of God, *h.* and beloved.
1 Thess. 5. 27, all the *h.* brethren.
1 Tim. 2. 8, lifting up *h.* hands.
2 Tim. 1. 9, called us with an *h.* calling.
Tit. 1. 8, bishop must be *h.*
3. 5, the renewing of the *H.* Ghost.
Heb. 3. 1, *h.* brethren, partakers.
1 Pet. 1. 12, *H.* Ghost sent down from heaven.
15, 16; 2 Pet. 3. 11, *h.* in all conversation.
2. 5, an *h.* priesthood.
3. 5, the *h.* women, who trusted.
2 Pet. 1. 18, with him in the *h.* mount.
21, *h.* men moved by *H.* Ghost.
Rev. 3. 7, saith he that is *h.*
6. 10, O Lord, *h.* and true.
20. 6, *h.* is he that hath part.
21. 10, the *h.* Jerusalem.
22. 11, he that is *h.*, let him be *h.*
See 2 Tim. 3. 15; Heb. 2. 4; 2 Pet. 3. 2; Jude 20.
HOME. Ex. 9. 19, and shall not be brought *h.*
Lev. 18. 9, whether born at *h.* or abroad.
Deut. 24. 5, free at *h.* one year.
Ruth 1. 21, the Lord hath brought me *h.* empty.
2 Sam. 14. 13, fetch *h.* his banished.
1 Kin. 13. 7, come *h.* with me.
2 Kin. 14. 10; 2 Chr. 25. 19, tarry at *h.*
1 Chr. 13. 12, bring ark of God *h.*
Job 39. 12, he will bring *h.* thy seed.
Ps. 68. 12, she that tarried at *h.*
Eccles. 12. 5, man goeth to his long *h.*
Lam. 1. 20, at *h.* there is as death.
Hag. 1. 9, when ye brought it *h.*
Mark 5. 19, go *h.* to thy friends.
John 19. 27, took her to his own *h.*
20. 10, went away to their own *h.*
1 Cor. 11. 34, let him eat at *h.*
14. 35, ask their husbands at *h.*
2 Cor. 5. 6, at *h.* in the body.
1 Tim. 5. 4, shew piety at *h.*
Tit. 2. 5, keepers at *h.*
See Jer. 2. 14; Luke 9. 61; 15. 6.
HONEST. Luke 8. 15, an *h.* and good heart.
Acts 6. 3, men of *h.* report.
Rom. 12. 17; 2 Cor. 8. 21, provide things *h.*
13. 13, let us walk *h.*, as in the day.
Phil. 4. 8, whatsoever things are *h.*
1 Pet. 2. 12, conversation *h.* among Gentiles.
See 1 Thess. 4. 12; 1 Tim. 2. 2; Heb. 13. 18.
HONOUR (*n.*). Num. 22. 17, I will promote thee to *h.*
24. 11, hath kept thee back from *h.*
2 Sam. 6. 22, of them shall I be had in *h.*
1 Kin. 3. 13, also given thee riches and *h.*
1 Chr. 29. 28, died full of riches and *h.*
2 Chr. 1. 11, 12, thou hast not asked *h.*
26. 18, neither shall it be for thy *h.*
Est. 1. 20, the wives shall give their husbands *h.*
Job 14. 21, his sons come to *h.*
Ps. 7. 5, lay mine *h.* in the dust.
8. 5; Heb. 2. 7, crowned him with *h.*
26. 8, place where thine *h.* dwelleth.
49. 12, man being in *h.* abideth not.
96. 6, *h.* and majesty are before him.
149. 9, this *h.* have all his saints.
Prov. 3. 16, in left hand riches and *h.*
4. 8, she shall bring thee to *h.*
5. 9, lest thou give their *h.* to others.
14. 28, in multitude of people is king's *h.*
20. 3, an *h.* to cease from strife.
25. 2, the *h.* of kings to search out.
26. 1, 8, *h.* is not seemly for a fool.
31. 25, strength and *h.* are her clothing.
Eccles. 6. 2, to whom God hath given *h.*
Mal. 1. 6, where is mine *h.*?
Matt. 13. 57; Mark 6. 4; John 4. 44, not without *h.*
John 5. 41, I receive not *h.* from men.
44, who receive *h.* one of another.
Rom. 2. 7, in well doing seek for *h.*
10, *h.* to every man that worketh good.
12. 10, in *h.* preferring one another.
13. 7, *h.* to whom *h.*
2 Cor. 6. 8, by *h.* and dishonour.
Col. 2. 23, not in any *h.* to satisfying.
1 Thess. 4. 4, possess his vessel in *h.*
1 Tim. 5. 17, elders worthy of double *h.*
6. 1, count masters worthy of *h.*
16, to whom be *h.* and power everlasting.
2 Tim. 2. 20, 21, some to *h.*, some to dishonour.
Heb. 3. 3, more *h.* than the house.
5. 4, no man taketh this *h.* unto himself.
1 Pet. 3. 7, giving *h.* to the wife.
Rev. 4. 11; 5. 12, thou art worthy to receive *h.*
See Rev. 5. 13; 7. 12; 19. 1; 21. 24.
HONOUR (*v.*). Ex. 14. 4, I will be *h.* upon Pharaoh.
20. 12; Deut. 5. 16; Matt. 15. 4; 19. 19; Mark 7. 10; 10. 19; Luke 18. 20; Eph. 6. 2, *h.* thy father and mother.
Lev. 19. 32, thou shalt *h.* the face of the old man.
1 Sam. 2. 30, them that *h.* me I will *h.*
15. 30, *h.* me now before elders.
Est. 6. 6, the king delighteth to *h.*
Ps. 15. 4, he *h.* them that fear the Lord.
Prov. 3. 9, *h.* the Lord with thy substance.
12. 9, better than he that *h.* himself.
Mal. 1. 6, a son *h.* his father.
Matt. 15. 8; Mark 7. 6, *h.* me with their lips.
John 5. 23, *h.* the Son as they *h.* the Father.
1 Tim. 5. 3, *h.* widows that are widows indeed.
1 Pet. 2. 17, *h.* all men, *h.* the king.
See Is. 29. 13; 58. 13; Acts 28. 10.
HONOURABLE. Ps. 45. 9, among thy *h.* women.
Is. 3. 3, take away the *h.* man.
9. 15, ancient and *h.*, he is the head.
42. 21, magnify the law, and make it *h.*
See Luke 14. 8; 1 Cor. 4. 10; 12. 23; Heb. 13. 4.
HOPE (*n.*). Job 7. 6, my days are spent without *h.*
8. 13, the hypocrite's *h.* shall perish.
17. 15, where is now my *h.*?
19. 10, my *h.* hath he removed.
Ps. 16. 9; Acts 2. 26, my flesh also shall rest in *h.*
39. 7, my *h.* is in thee.
119. 116, let me not be ashamed of my *h.*
Prov. 13. 12, *h.* deferred maketh the heart sick.
14. 32, hath *h.* in his death.
26. 12; 29. 20, more *h.* of a fool.
Eccles. 9. 4, to all the living there is *h.*
Jer. 17. 7, the man whose *h.* the Lord is.
31. 17, there is *h.* in thine end.
Hos. 2. 15, for a door of *h.*
Zech. 9. 12, ye prisoners of *h.*
Acts 28. 20, for the *h.* of Israel I am bound.
Rom. 4. 18, who against *h.* believed in *h.*
8. 24, we are saved by *h.*
12. 12, rejoicing in *h.*
1 Cor. 13. 13, faith, *h.*, charity.
15. 19, if in this life only we have *h.*
Eph. 1. 18, the *h.* of his calling.
2. 12, having no *h.*, and without God.
Col. 1. 27, Christ in you, the *h.* of glory.
1 Thess. 4. 13, even as others who have no *h.*
5. 8, for an helmet, the *h.* of salvation.
2 Thess. 2. 16, good *h.* through grace.
Tit. 3. 7, the *h.* of eternal life.
Heb. 6. 18, lay hold on *h.* set before us.
19, *h.* as an anchor of the soul.
1 Pet. 1. 3, begotten to a lively *h.*
3. 15, a reason of the *h.* that is in you.
See Lam. 3. 18; Col. 1. 5; 1 John 3. 3.
HOPE (*v.*). Ps. 22. 9, thou didst make me *h.*
31. 24, all ye that *h.* in the Lord.
42. 5, 11; 43. 5, *h.* thou in God.
71. 14, I will *h.* continually.
Lam. 3. 26, good that a man both *h.* and wait
Rom. 8. 25, if we *h.* for that we see not.
1 Pet. 1. 13, *h.* to the end.
See Jer. 3. 23; Acts 24. 26; Heb. 11. 1.
HORRIBLE. Ps. 11. 6; 40. 2; Jer. 2. 12; Ezek. 32. 10.
HOSPITALITY. Rom. 12. 13; 1 Tim. 3. 2; Tit. 1. 8; 1 Pet. 4. 9.
HOT. Ps. 39. 3; Prov. 6. 28; 1 Tim. 4. 2; Rev. 3. 15.
HOUR. Matt. 10. 19; Luke 12. 12, shall be given you in that same *h.*
20. 12, have wrought but one *h.*
24. 36; Mark 13. 32, that *h.* knoweth no man.
26. 40; Mark 14. 37, could ye not watch one *h.*?
Luke 12. 39, what *h.* the thief would come.
22. 53, but this is your *h.*
John 5. 25; 16. 32, the *h.* is coming, and now is.
11. 9, are there not twelve *h.* in the day?

John 12. 27, save me from this *h.*
Acts 3. 1, at the *h.* of prayer.
Gal. 2. 5, give place, no, not for an *h.*
Rev. 3. 10, the *h.* of temptation.
See Acts 2. 15; 1 Cor. 4. 11; 15. 30; Rev. 3. 3.
HOUSE. Gen. 28. 17, none other but the *h.* of God.
Deut. 8. 12, when thou hast built goodly *h.*
2 Kin. 20. 1; Is. 38. 1, set thine *h.* in order.
15, what have they seen in thine *h.*?
Neh. 13. 11, why is the *h.* of God forsaken?
Job 30. 23, *h.* appointed for all living.
Ps. 26. 8, have loved the habitation of thy *h.*
65. 4, satisfied with goodness of thy *h.*
69. 9; John 2. 17, the zeal of thine *h.*
84. 3, the sparrow hath found an *h.*
92. 13, planted in the *h.* of the Lord.
118. 26, blessed you out of the *h.* of the Lord.
Prov. 2. 18, her *h.* inclineth to death.
9. 1, wisdom hath builded her *h.*
12. 7, the *h.* of the righteous shall stand.
19. 14, *h.* and riches are inheritance.
Eccles. 7. 2, *h.* of mourning, *h.* of feasting.
12. 3, when the keepers of the *h.* shall tremble.
Is. 3. 14, spoil of poor in your *h.*
5. 8, woe unto them that join *h.* to *h.*
64. 11, our holy and beautiful *h.* is burned.
Hos. 9. 15, I will drive them out of mine *h.*
Hag. 1. 4, and this *h.* lie waste.
9, because of mine *h.* that is waste.
Mal. 3. 10, that there may be meat in mine *h.*
Matt. 7. 25; Luke 6. 48, beat upon that *h.*
10. 12, when ye come into an *h.*
12. 25; Mark 3. 25, *h.* divided cannot stand.
23. 38, your *h.* is left desolate.
24. 17; Mark 13. 15, to take any thing out of *h.*
Luke 10. 7, go not from *h.* to *h.*
14. 23, that my *h.* may be filled.
18. 14, went down to his *h.* justified.
John 12. 3, *h.* filled with odour.
14. 2, in my Father's *h.* are many mansions.
Acts 2. 46, breaking bread from *h.* to *h.*
5. 42, in every *h.* ceased not to preach.
10. 2; 16. 34; 18. 8, with all his *h.*
20. 20, I taught you from *h.* to *h.*
1 Cor. 11. 22, have ye not *h.* to eat in?
2 Cor. 5. 1, *h.* not made with hands.
Col. 4. 15, church in his *h.*
1 Tim. 3. 4, 5, 12, ruleth well his own *h.*
5. 8, especially for those of his own *h.*
2 Tim. 3. 6, which creep into *h.*
Tit. 1. 11, subvert whole *h.*
See Matt. 9. 6; Luke 7. 44; 19. 5; Acts 4. 34.
HOUSEHOLD. Gen. 18. 19, command his *h.* after him.
1 Sam. 27. 3; 2 Sam. 2. 3, every man with his *h.*
2 Sam. 6. 20, returned to bless his *h.*
Prov. 31. 27, looketh well to her *h.*
Matt. 10. 36, a man's foes shall be of his own *h.*
Gal. 6. 10, the *h.* of faith.
Eph. 2. 19, of the *h.* of God.
See Gen. 31. 37; 47. 12; 2 Sam. 17. 23.
HUMBLE. Deut. 8. 2, to *h.* thee and prove thee.
2 Chr. 33. 12, *h.* himself greatly.
Ps. 9. 12; 10. 12, forgetteth not cry of the *h.*
34. 2, the *h.* shall hear thereof.
35. 13, I *h.* my soul with fasting.
113. 6, *h.* himself to behold things in heaven.
Prov. 16. 19, better be of *h.* spirit.
Is. 57. 15, of contrite and *h.* spirit.
Matt. 18. 4; 23. 12; Luke 14. 11; 18. 14, *h.* himself.
Phil. 2. 8, he *h.* himself.
James 4. 6; 1 Pet. 5. 5, God giveth grace to the *h.*
1 Pet. 5. 6, *h.* yourselves under mighty hand of God.
See Is. 2. 11; 5. 15; Lam. 3. 20.
HUMBLY. 2 Sam. 16. 4; Mic. 6. 8.
HUMILITY. Prov. 15. 33; 18. 12, before honour is *h.*
22. 4, by *h.* are riches.
See Acts 20. 19; Col. 2. 18, 23; 1 Pet. 5. 5.
HUNGER. Deut. 8. 3, he suffered thee to *h.*
Job 18. 12, his strength shall be *h.*-bitten.
Ps. 34. 10, young lions do lack, and suffer *h.*
Prov. 19. 15, an idle soul shall suffer *h.*
Is. 49. 10, shall not *h.* nor thirst.
Jer. 38. 9, he is like to die for *h.*
Matt. 5. 6; Luke 6. 21, blessed are ye that *h.*
Luke 6. 25, woe unto you that are full! for ye shall *h.*
John 6. 35, he that cometh to me shall never *h.*
Rom. 12. 20, if thine enemy *h.*
1 Cor. 4. 11, we both *h.* and thirst.
11. 34, if any man *h.*, let him eat at home.
Rev. 7. 16, they shall *h.* no more.
See Matt. 4. 2; 12. 1; 25. 35; Luke 15. 17.
HUNGRY. Job 22. 7, withholden bread from *h.*
24. 10, they take away the sheaf from the *h.*
Ps. 50. 12, if I were *h.*, I would not tell thee.
107. 5, *h.* and thirsty, their soul fainted.
9, he filleth the *h.* soul with goodness.
Prov. 27. 7, to the *h.* every bitter thing is sweet.
Is. 29. 8, when a *h.* man dreameth.
65. 13, my servants eat, but ye shall be *h.*
Ezek. 18. 7, given his bread to the *h.*
1 Cor. 11. 21, one is *h.*, and another drunken.
Phil. 4. 12, I am instructed both to be full and to be *h.*
See Prov. 6. 30; Is. 8. 21; 9. 20; Mark 11. 12.
HUNT. 1 Sam. 26. 20, as when one doth *h.* a partridge.
Jer. 16. 16, *h.* them from every mountain.
Ezek. 13. 18, *h.* souls of my people.
Mic. 7. 2, they *h.* every man his brother.
See Gen. 10. 9; 27. 5; 1 Sam. 24. 11.
HUNTING. Prov. 12. 27.
HURL. Num. 35. 20; 1 Chr. 12. 2; Job 27. 21.
HURT. Ps. 15. 4, that sweareth to his own *h.*
Eccles. 8. 9, ruleth over another to his own *h.*
Is. 11. 9, shall not *h.* nor destroy.
Jer. 6. 14; 8. 11, have healed *h.* slightly.
8. 21, for the *h.* of my people.
25. 6, provoke not, I will do no *h.*
Dan. 3. 25, they have no *h.*
6. 23, no manner of *h.* found upon him.
Mark 16. 18, deadly thing, it shall not *h.*
Luke 10. 19, nothing shall by any means *h.* you.
Acts 18. 10, no man shall set on thee to *h.* thee.
Rev. 6. 6, *h.* not the oil and the wine.
See Rev. 7. 2; 9. 4; 11. 5.
HURTFUL. Ezra 4. 15; Ps. 144. 10; 1 Tim. 6. 9.
HUSBAND. Ex. 4. 25, a bloody *h.* art thou.
Prov. 12. 4, virtuous wife a crown to her *h.*
31. 11, 23, 28, her *h.* doth safely trust.
Is. 54. 5, thy Maker is thy *h.*
John 4. 16, go, call thy *h.*
1 Cor. 7. 16, whether thou shalt save thy *h.*
14. 35, let them ask their *h.* at home.
Eph. 5. 22, wives, submit yourselves to your *h.*
25; Col. 3. 19, *h.*, love your wives.

1 Tim. 3. 12, the *h.* of one wife.
Tit. 2. 4, teach young women to love their *h.*
5, obedient to their own *h.*
1 Pet. 3. 1, be in subjection to your *h.*
7, ye *h.*, dwell with them.
See Gen. 3. 6; Ruth 1. 11; Est. 1. 17, 20.
HYMN. Matt. 26. 30; Mark 14. 26; Eph. 5. 19; Col. 3. 16.
HYPOCRISY. Matt. 23. 28, within ye are full of *h.*
Mark 12. 15, he, knowing their *h.*
Luke 12. 1, leaven of Pharisees, which is *h.*
James 3. 17, wisdom is pure, and without *h.*
See Is. 32. 6; 1 Tim. 4. 2.
HYPOCRITE. Job 8. 13, the *h.* hope shall perish.
20. 5, the joy of the *h.* but for a moment.
36. 13, the *h.* in heart.
Is. 9. 17, every one is an *h.*
Matt. 6. 2, 5, 16, as the *h.* do.
7. 5; Luke 6. 42; 13. 15, thou *h.*
15. 7; 16. 3; 22. 18; Mark 7. 6; Luke 12. 56, ye *h.*
23. 13 Luke 11. 44, woe unto you, *h.*
24. 51, appoint his portion with the *h.*
See Job 13. 16; 27. 8; Prov. 11. 9.
HYPOCRITICAL. Ps. 35. 16; Is. 10. 6.

I.

IDLE. Ex. 5. 8, 17, they be *i.*
Prov. 19. 15, an *i.* soul shall hunger.
31. 27, she eateth not bread of *i.*
Matt. 12. 36, every *i.* word men speak.
20. 3, 6, others standing *i.*
See Eccles. 10. 18; Ezek. 16. 49; 1 Tim. 5. 13.
IDOL. 1 Chr. 16. 26; Ps. 96. 5, all gods of the people are *i.*
Is. 66. 3, as if he blessed an *i.*
Jer. 50. 38, they are mad upon their *i.*
Hos. 4. 17, Ephraim is joined to *i.*
Acts 15. 20, abstain from pollutions of *i.*
1 Cor. 8. 4, we know an *i.* is nothing.
7, with conscience of the *i.*
1 Thess. 1. 9, ye turned to God from *i.*
1 John 5. 21, keep yourselves from *i.*
See Acts 17. 16; Gal. 5. 20; Col. 3. 5.
IGNORANCE. Acts 3. 17, through *i.* ye did it.
17. 30, the times of *i.* God winked at.
Eph. 4. 18, alienated through *i.*
1 Pet. 2. 15, put to silence *i.* of foolish men.
See Lev. 4. 2, 13, 22, 27; 5. 15; Num. 15. 24.
IGNORANT. Ps. 73. 22, so foolish was I, and *i.*
Is. 63. 16, though Abraham be *i.* of us.
Acts 4. 13, perceived they were *i.* men.
Rom. 10. 3, being *i.* of God's righteousness.
1 Cor. 14. 38, if any man be *i.*, let him be *i.*
2 Cor. 2. 11, not *i.* of his devices.
Heb. 5. 2, can have compassion on the *i.*
2 Pet. 3. 5, they willingly are *i.*
See Num. 15. 28; Acts 17. 23; 1 Tim. 1. 13.
IMAGINATION. Gen. 6. 5; 8. 21, *i.* of heart evil.
Deut. 29. 19; Jer. 23. 17, walk in *i.* of heart.
1 Chr. 28. 9, understandeth all the *i.* of thoughts.
Rom. 1. 21, vain in their *i.*
2 Cor. 10. 5, casting down *i.*
See Deut. 31. 21; Prov. 6. 18; Lam. 3. 60.
IMAGINE. Ps. 62. 3, how long will ye *i.* mischief?
Nah. 1. 9, what do ye *i.* against the Lord?
11, there is one that *i.* evil.
Zech. 7. 10; 8. 17, let none *i.* evil.
See Job 21. 27; Ps. 10. 2; 21. 11; Acts 4. 25.
IMMORTAL. 1 Tim. 1. 17.
IMMORTALITY. Rom. 2. 7; 1 Cor. 15. 53; 1 Tim. 6. 16; 2 Tim. 1. 10.
IMPART. Job 39. 17; Luke 3. 11; Rom. 1. 11; 1 Thess. 2. 8.
IMPEDIMENT. Mark 7. 32.
IMPENITENT. Rom. 2. 5.
IMPLACABLE. Rom. 1. 31.
IMPOSE. Ezra 7. 24; Heb. 9. 10.
IMPOSSIBLE. Matt. 19. 26; Mark 10. 27; Luke 18. 27, with men it is *i.*
Luke 1. 37; 18. 27, with God nothing *i.*
See Matt. 17. 20; Luke 17. 1; Heb. 6. 4, 18; 11. 6.
IMPOTENT. John 5. 3; Acts 4. 9; 14. 8.
IMPOVERISH. Judg. 6. 6; Is. 40. 20; Jer. 5. 17.
IMPRISONMENT. Ezra 7. 26; 2 Cor. 6. 5; Heb. 11. 36.
IMPUDENT. Prov. 7. 13; Ezek. 2. 4; 3. 7.
IMPUTE. Lev. 17. 4, blood shall be *i.* to that man.
Ps. 32. 2; Rom. 4. 8, to whom Lord *i.* not iniquity.
Hab. 1. 11, *i.* his power to his god.
Rom. 5. 13, sin is not *i.* when there is no law.
See 1 Sam. 22. 15; 2 Sam. 19. 19; 2 Cor. 5. 19.
INCLINE. Josh. 24. 23, *i.* your hearts to the Lord.
1 Kin. 8. 58, that he may *i.* hearts to keep law.
Ps. 40. 1; 116. 2, he *i.* unto me, and heard my cry.
119. 36, *i.* my heart to thy testimonies.
Jer. 7. 24; 11. 8; 17. 23; 34. 14, nor *i.* ear.
See Prov. 2. 18; Jer. 25. 4; 44. 5.
INCLOSED. Ps. 17. 10; 22. 16; Luke 5. 6.
INCONTINENT. 1 Cor. 7. 5; 2 Tim. 3. 3.
INCORRUPTIBLE. 1 Cor. 9. 23, an *i.* crown.
1 Pet. 1. 4, inheritance *i.*
23, born of *i.* seed.
See Rom. 1. 23; 1 Cor. 15. 42, 50, 52, 53, 54.
INCREASE (*n.*). Lev. 25. 36, take no usury or *i.*
26. 4, the land shall yield her *i.*
Deut. 14. 22, 28, tithe all *i.*
Ps. 67. 6; Ezek. 34. 27, earth shall yield her *i.*
Prov. 18. 20, with the *i.* of his lips.
Eccles. 5. 10, not satisfied with *i.*
Is. 9. 7, *i.* of his government.
1 Cor. 3. 6, 7, God gave the *i.*
See Jer. 2. 3; Eph. 4. 16; Col. 2. 19.
INCREASE (*v.*). Job 8. 7, thy latter end shall greatly *i.*
Ps. 4. 7, that their corn and wine *i.*
62. 10, if riches *i.*, set not your heart upon them.
115. 14, Lord shall *i.* you more and more.
Prov. 1. 5; 9. 9, a wise man will *i.* learning.
11. 24, there is that scattereth, and yet *i.*
Eccles. 1. 18, he that *i.* knowledge *i.* sorrow.
Is. 9. 3, multiplied the nation, and not *i.* the joy.
40. 29, he *i.* strength.
Ezek. 36. 37, *i.* them with men like a flock.
Dan. 12. 4, knowledge shall be *i.*
Hos. 12. 1, he daily *i.* lies.
Hab. 2. 6, that *i.* that which is not his.
Luke 2. 52, Jesus *i.* in wisdom.
Acts 6. 7, word of God *i.*
16. 5, churches *i.* daily.
Rev. 3. 17, I am rich, and *i.* with goods.
See Eccles. 2. 9; 5. 11; Mark 4. 8; Col. 2. 19.
INCREDIBLE. Acts 26. 8.
INCURABLE. 2 Chr. 21. 18; Jer. 15. 18; Mic. 1. 9.
INDEED. 1 Kin. 8. 27; 2 Chr. 6. 18, will God *i.* dwell on the earth?
1 Chr. 4. 10, bless me *i.*
Mark 11. 32, a prophet *i.*
Luke 24. 34, the Lord is risen *i.*
John 1. 47, an Israelite *i.*
6. 55, my flesh is meat *i.*, and my blood is drink *i.*
8. 36, ye shall be free *i.*
1 Tim. 5. 3, that are widows *i.*
See Gen. 37. 8; Is. 6. 9; Rom. 8. 7.
INDIGNATION. Ps. 78. 49, wrath, *i.*, and trouble.
Is. 26. 20, till the *i.* be overpast.
Nah. 1. 6, who can stand before his *i.*?
Matt. 20. 24, moved with *i.*
26. 8, they had *i.*
2 Cor. 7. 11, yea, what *i.*
Heb. 10. 27, fearful looking for of fiery *i.*
Rev. 14. 10, the cup of his *i.*
See Zech. 1. 12; Acts 5. 17; Rom. 2. 8.
INDITING. Ps. 45. 1.
INDUSTRIOUS. 1 Kin. 11. 28.
INEXCUSABLE. Rom. 2. 1.
INFANT. Job 3. 16; Is. 65. 20; Luke 18. 15.
INFIDEL. 2 Cor. 6. 15; 1 Tim. 5. 8.
INFIRMITY. Ps. 77. 10, this is mine *i.*
Prov. 18. 14, spirit of man will sustain his *i.*
Matt. 8. 17, himself took our *i.*
Rom. 6. 19, the *i.* of your flesh.
8. 26, the Spirit also helpeth our *i.*
15. 1, bear the *i.* of the weak.
2 Cor. 12. 5, 10, glory in mine *i.*
1 Tim. 5. 23, wine for thine often *i.*
Heb. 4. 15, touched with the feeling of our *i.*
See Luke 5. 15; 7. 21; John 5. 5; Heb. 5. 2.
INFLAME. Is. 5. 11; 57. 5.
INFLICTED. 2 Cor. 2. 6.
INFLUENCES. Job 38. 31.
INGRAFTED. James 1. 21.
INHABIT. Is. 57. 15; 65. 21; Amos 9. 14.
INHABITANT. Num. 13. 32, land eateth up *i.*
Judg. 5. 23, curse bitterly the *i.*
Is. 6. 11, cities wasted without *i.*
33. 24, *i.* shall not say, I am sick.
40. 22, the *i.* thereof are as grasshoppers.
Jer. 44. 22, land without an *i.*
See Jer. 2. 15; 4. 7; Zech. 8. 21.
INHERIT. Ex. 32. 13, they shall *i.* it for ever.
Ps. 25. 13, shall *i.* the earth.
37. 11, the meek shall *i.* the earth.
Prov. 14. 18, the simple *i.* folly.
Matt. 19. 29, shall *i.* everlasting life.
25. 34, *i.* kingdom prepared.
Mark 10. 17; Luke 10. 25; 18. 18, *i.* eternal life.
1 Cor. 6. 9; 15. 50; Gal. 5. 21, not *i.* the kingdom.
Heb. 12. 17, when he would have *i.* the blessing.
See Heb. 6. 12; 1 Pet. 3. 9; Rev. 21. 7.
INHERITANCE. Ps. 16. 5, Lord is portion of mine *i.*
47. 4, shall choose our *i.* for us.
Prov. 20. 21, an *i.* may be gotten hastily.
Eccles. 7. 11, wisdom good with an *i.*
Mark 12. 7; Luke 20. 14, the *i.* shall be ours.
Luke 12. 13, that he divide the *i.* with me.
Acts 20. 32; 26. 18, an *i.* among the sanctified.
Eph. 1. 14, earnest of our *i.*
Heb. 9. 15, promise of eternal *i.*
See Eph. 5. 5; Col. 1. 12; Heb. 1. 4.
INIQUITY. Ex. 20. 5; 34. 7; Num. 14. 18; Deut. 5. 9, visiting the *i.* of the fathers.
34. 7; Num. 14. 18, forgiving *i.* and transgression.
Job 4. 8, they that plow *i.* reap the same.
13. 26, to possess the *i.* of my youth.
34. 32, if I have done *i.*, I will do no more.
Ps. 25. 11, pardon mine *i.*, for it is great.
32. 5, mine *i.* have I not hid.
39. 11, when thou dost correct man for *i.*
51. 5, I was shapen in *i.*
66. 18, if I regard *i.* in my heart.
69. 27, add *i.* to their *i.*
79. 8, remember not former *i.*
90. 8, thou hast set our *i.*
103. 3, who forgiveth all thine *i.*
10, not rewarded according to *i.*
107. 17, fools, because of *i.*, are afflicted.
119. 3, they also do no *i.*
130. 3, if thou shouldest mark *i.*
Prov. 22. 8, he that soweth *i.* shall reap vanity.
Is. 1. 4, a people laden with *i.*
6. 7, thine *i.* is taken away.
40. 2, her *i.* is pardoned.
53. 5, he was bruised for our *i.*
59. 2, your *i.* separated between you and God.
Jer. 5. 25, your *i.* turned away these things.
Ezek. 18. 30, repent, so *i.* shall not be your ruin.
Hab. 1. 13, canst not look on *i.*
Matt. 24. 12, because *i.* shall abound.
Acts 1. 18, purchased with reward of *i.*
8. 23, in the bond of *i.*
Rom. 6. 19, servants to *i.* unto *i.*
2 Thess. 2. 7, the mystery of *i.*
2 Tim. 2. 19, depart from *i.*
James 3. 6, a world of *i.*
See Ps. 36. 2; Jer. 31. 30; Ezek. 3. 18; 18. 26.
INJURIOUS. 1 Tim. 1. 13.
INK. Jer. 36. 18; 2 Cor. 3. 3; 2 John 12; 3 John 13.
INN. Gen. 42. 27; Ex. 4. 24; Luke 2. 7; 10. 34.
INNOCENT. Job 4. 7, who ever perished, being *i.*?
9. 23, laugh at trial of *i.*
27. 17, the *i.* shall divide the silver.
Ps. 19. 13, *i.* from the great transgression.
Prov. 28. 20, he that maketh haste to be rich shall not be *i.*
Jer. 2. 34; 19. 4, blood of the *i.*
See Gen. 20. 5; Ex. 23. 7; Matt. 27. 24.
INNUMERABLE. Job 21. 33; Ps. 40. 12; Heb. 12. 22.
INORDINATE. Ezek. 23. 11; Col. 3. 5.
INQUISITION. Deut. 19. 18; Est. 2. 23; Ps. 9. 12.
INSCRIPTION. Acts 17. 23.
INSPIRATION. Job 32. 8; 2 Tim. 3. 16.
INSTANT. Rom. 12. 12; 2 Tim. 4. 2.
INSTRUCT. Neh. 9. 20, thy good spirit to *i.* them.
Ps. 16. 7, my reins *i.* me in night season.
32. 8, I will *i.* thee and teach thee.
Is. 40. 14, who *i.* him?
Matt. 13. 52, every scribe *i.* unto the kingdom.
Phil. 4. 12, in all things I am *i.*
See Prov. 21. 11; Acts 18. 25; 2 Tim. 2. 25.
INSTRUCTION. Ps. 50. 17, thou hatest *i.*
Prov. 1. 7; 15. 5, fools despise *i.*
4. 13, take fast hold of *i.*
8. 33, hear *i.*, and be wise.
12. 1, whoso loveth *i.* loveth knowledge.
15. 22, the *i.* of fools is folly.
24. 32, I looked upon it, and received *i.*
2 Tim. 3. 16, profitable for *i.*
See Jer. 17. 23; 35. 15; Zeph. 3. 7.
INSTRUMENT. Ps. 7. 13, hath prepared *i.* of death.
Is. 41. 15, a new sharp threshing *i.*
Ezek. 33. 32, of one that can play on an *i.*
Rom. 6. 13, members *i.* of unrighteousness.
See Num. 35. 16; Ps. 63. 25; 150. 4.
INTEGRITY. Job 2. 3, he holdeth fast his *i.*
31. 6, that God may know my *i.*
Ps. 25. 21, let *i.* preserve me.
26. 1, I walked in *i.*
Prov. 11. 3, the *i.* of the upright.
19. 1; 20. 7, that walketh in his *i.*
See Gen. 20. 5; Ps. 7. 8; 41. 12; 78. 72.
INTENTS. Jer. 30. 24; Heb. 4. 12.
INTERCESSION. Is. 53. 12, made *i.* for transgressors.
Rom. 8. 26, the Spirit itself maketh *i.*
Heb. 7. 25, ever liveth to make *i.*
See Jer. 7. 16; 27. 18; 1 Tim. 2. 1.
INTERCESSOR. Is. 59. 16.
INTERMEDDLE. Prov. 14. 10; 18. 1.
INTREAT. Ruth 1. 16, *i.* me not to leave thee.
1 Sam. 2. 25, if a man sin, who shall *i.* for him?
Ps. 119. 58, I *i.* thy favour.
Is. 19. 22, he shall be *i.* of them.
1 Tim. 5. 1, but *i.* him as a father.
James 3. 17, wisdom is easy to be *i.*
See Prov. 18. 23; Luke 15. 28.
INTRUDING. Col. 2. 18.
INVENTIONS. Ps. 106. 29; Prov. 8. 12; Eccles. 7. 29.
INVISIBLE. Col. 1. 15; 1 Tim. 1. 17; Heb. 11. 27.
INWARD. Job 38. 36, wisdom in the *i.* parts.
Ps. 51. 6, truth in the *i.* parts.
64. 6, *i.* thought of every one is deep.
Jer. 31. 33, I will put my law in their *i.* parts.
Rom. 7. 22, delight in law of God after the *i.* man.
2 Cor. 4. 16, the *i.* man is renewed.
See Ps. 62. 4; Matt. 7. 15; Rom. 2. 29.
ISSUES. Ps. 68. 20; Prov. 4. 23.
ITCHING. 2 Tim. 4. 3.

J.

JANGLING. 1 Tim. 1. 6.
JEALOUS. Ex. 20. 5; 34. 14; Deut. 4. 24; 5. 9; 6. 15; Josh. 24. 19, I am a *j.* God.
1 Kin. 19. 10, 14, I have been *j.* for the Lord.
Ezek. 39. 25, will be *j.* for my holy name.
2 Cor. 11. 2, I am *j.* over you.
See Num. 5. 14; Joel 2. 18; Zech. 1. 14; 8. 2.
JEALOUSY. Deut. 32. 16; 1 Kin. 14. 22, they provoked him to *j.*
Prov. 6. 34, *j.* is the rage of a man.
Cant. 8. 6, *j.* is cruel as the grave.
Ezek. 36. 5, in fire of *j.* have I spoken.
1 Cor. 10. 22, do we provoke the Lord to *j.*?
See Ps. 78. 58; 79. 5; Is. 42. 13.
JESTING. Eph. 5. 4.
JEWELS. Is. 61. 10; Mal. 3. 17.
JOIN. Prov. 11. 21; 16. 5, hand *j.* in hand.
Eccles. 9. 4, to him *j.* to living there is hope.
Is. 5. 8, that *j.* house to house.
Jer. 50. 5, let us *j.* ourselves to the Lord.
Hos. 4. 17, Ephraim is *j.* to idols.
Matt. 19. 6; Mark 10. 9, what God hath *j.*
Acts 5. 13, durst no man *j.* himself.
1 Cor. 1. 10, perfectly *j.* in same mind.
6. 17, *j.* to the Lord.
Eph. 4. 16, whole body *j.* together.
See Acts 8. 29; 9. 26; 18. 7; Eph. 5. 31.
JOINT. Gen. 32. 25; Ps. 22. 14; Prov. 25. 19, out of *j.*
Eph. 4. 16, which every *j.* supplieth.
Heb. 4. 12, dividing asunder of *j.* and marrow.
See 1 Kin. 22. 34; Rom. 8. 17; Col. 2. 19.
JOURNEY (*n.*). 1 Kin. 18. 27, or he is in a *j.*
Neh. 2. 6, for how long shall thy *j.* be?
Matt. 10. 10; Mark 6. 8; Luke 9. 3, nor scrip for your *j.*
John 4. 6, Jesus, wearied with his *j.*
JOURNEY (*v.*). Num. 10. 29, we are *j.* to the place.
See Gen. 12. 9; 13. 11.
JOURNEYINGS. Num. 10. 28, thus were the *j.*
2 Cor. 11. 26, in *j.* often.
JOY. Ezra 3. 13, not discern noise of *j.*
Neh. 8. 10, *j.* of the Lord is your strength.
Job 20. 5, the *j.* of the hypocrite is but a moment.
29. 13, widow's heart sing for *j.*
33. 26, he will see his face with *j.*
41. 22, sorrow is turned into *j.*
Ps. 16. 11, fulness of *j.*
30. 5, *j.* cometh in the morning.
43. 2, the *j.* of the whole earth.
51. 12, restore the *j.* of thy salvation.
126. 5, they that sow in tears shall reap in *j.*
137. 6, prefer Jerusalem above my chief *j.*
Prov. 14. 10, not intermeddle with his *j.*
21. 15, it is *j.* to the just to do judgment.
Eccles. 2. 10, I withheld not my heart from *j.*
9. 7, eat thy bread with *j.*
Is. 9. 3, not increased the *j.*
12. 3, with *j.* draw water.
24. 8, *j.* of the harp ceaseth.
29. 19, meek shall increase their *j.*
35. 2; 51. 11, with everlasting *j.*
65. 14, my servants sing for *j.* of heart.
Jer. 15. 16, thy word was the *j.* of my heart.
31. 13, will turn their mourning into *j.*
49. 25, the city of my *j.*
Lam. 2. 15, the *j.* of the whole earth.
Matt. 13. 20; Luke 8. 13, with *j.* receiveth it.
44, for *j.* goeth and selleth.
25. 21, 23, the *j.* of thy Lord.
Luke 15. 7, *j.* in heaven over one sinner.
10, there is *j.* in presence of angels.
24. 41, they believed not for *j.*
John 3. 29, this my *j.* is fulfilled.
15. 11; 16. 24, that your *j.* might be full.
Acts 8. 8, great *j.* in that city.
20. 24, finish my course with *j.*
2 Cor. 1. 24, helpers of your *j.*
Phil. 2. 2, fulfil ye my *j.*
Heb. 12. 2, for the *j.* that was set before him
James 1. 2, count it all *j.* when ye fall.
1 Pet. 1. 8, with *j.* unspeakable.
4. 13, glad also with exceeding *j.*
2 John 12, that our *j.* may be full.
Jude 24, faultless, with exceeding *j.*
See Rom. 14. 17; Gal. 5. 22; Phil. 1. 4.
JOYFUL. Ps. 35. 9, my soul shall be *j.* in the Lord.
63. 5, praise thee with *j.* lips.
66. 1; 81. 1; 95. 1; 98. 6, make a *j.* noise

Eccles. 7. 14, in day of prosperity be *j.*
Is. 56. 7, *j.* in my house of prayer.
See 2 Cor. 7. 4; Col. 1. 11; Heb. 10. 34.
JUDGE (*n.*). Gen. 18. 25; Ps. 94. 2, the *j.* of all the earth.
Ps. 50. 6, God is *j.* himself.
68. 5, a *j.* of the widows.
Mic. 7. 3, the *j.* asketh a reward.
Luke 12. 14, who made me a *j.* over you?
18. 6, the unjust *j.*
Acts 10. 42, the *J.* of quick and dead.
2 Tim. 4. 8, the Lord, the righteous *j.*
Heb. 12. 23, to God the *J.* of all.
James 5. 9, the *j.* standeth before the door.
See 2 Sam. 15. 4; Matt. 5. 25; James 4. 11.
JUDGE (*v.*). Gen. 16. 5, Lord *j.* between me and thee.
Deut. 32. 36; Ps. 7. 8, Lord *j.* the people.
Ps. 58. 11, he is a God that *j.* in the earth.
Is. 1. 17, *j.* the fatherless.
Matt. 7. 1, *j.* not, that ye be not *j.*
Luke 7. 43, thou hast rightly *j.*
John 7. 24, *j.* righteous judgment.
Rom. 14. 4, who art thou that *j.*?
See John 16. 11; Rom. 2. 16; 3. 6; 2 Tim. 4. 1.
JUDGMENT. Deut. 1. 17, the *j.* is God's.
Ps. 1. 5, shall not stand in the *j.*
101. 1, I will sing of mercy and *j.*
Prov. 29. 26, *j.* cometh from the Lord.
Eccles. 11. 9; 12. 14, God will bring into *j.*
Is. 28. 17, *j.* will I lay to the line.
53. 8, taken from prison and from *j.*
Jer. 5. 1, if there be any that executeth *j.*
10. 24, correct with *j.*, not in anger.
Hos. 12. 6, keep mercy and *j.*
Matt. 5. 21, in danger of the *j.*
John 5. 22, Father committed all *j.* to the Son.
9. 39, for *j.* I am come.
16. 8, reprove the world of *j.*
Acts 24. 25, reasoned of *j.* to come.
Rom. 14. 10, we shall all stand before the *j.* seat.
Heb. 9. 27, after this the *j.*
1 Pet. 4. 17, *j.* must begin at house of God.
See Matt. 12. 41; Heb. 10. 27; James 2. 13.
JUST. Job 9. 2, how should man be *j.* with God?
Prov. 3. 33, God blesseth the habitation of the *j.*
4. 18, path of *j.* as shining light.
10. 7, memory of *j.* is blessed.
Is. 26. 7, way of the *j.* is uprightness.
Hab. 2. 4; Rom. 1. 17; Gal. 3. 11; Heb. 10. 38, the *j.* shall live by faith.
Matt. 5. 45, sendeth rain on *j.* and unjust.
Luke 14. 14, recompensed at resurrection of *j.*
15. 7, ninety and nine *j.* persons.
Acts 24. 15, resurrection both of *j.* and unjust.
Rom. 3. 26, that he might be *j.*
Phil. 4. 8, whatsoever things are *j.*
Heb. 2. 2, a *j.* recompence of reward.
12. 23, spirits of *j.* men made perfect.
1 Pet. 3. 18, the *j.* for the unjust.
See Job 34. 17; Acts 3. 14; Col. 4. 1.
JUSTICE. 2 Sam. 15. 4, I would do *j.*
Ps. 89. 14, *j.* and judgment are the habitation.
Prov. 8. 15, by me princes decree *j.*
Is. 59. 4, none calleth for *j.*
Jer. 23. 5, execute judgment and *j.* in the earth.
50. 7, the habitation of *j.*
See Job 8. 3; 36. 17; Is. 9. 7; 56. 1.
JUSTIFICATION. Rom. 4. 25; 5. 16, 18.
JUSTIFY. Job 11. 2, should a man full of talk be *j.*?
25. 4, how then can man be *j.* with God?
Ps. 51. 4, be *j.* when thou speakest.
143. 2, in thy sight shall no man living be *j.*
Is. 5. 23, which *j.* the wicked for reward.
Matt. 11. 19; Luke 7. 35, wisdom is *j.* of her children.
12. 37, by thy words thou shalt be *j.*
Luke 10. 29, willing to *j.* himself.
18. 14, *j.* rather than the other.
Acts 13. 39, all that believe are *j.*
Rom. 3. 24; Tit. 3. 7, *j.* freely by his grace.
5. 1, being *j.* by faith.
9, being now *j.* by his blood.
Gal. 2. 16, man is not *j.* by works of the law.
1 Tim. 3. 16, *j.* in the Spirit.
See Is. 50. 8; Rom. 4. 5; 8. 33.
JUSTLY. Mic. 6. 8; Luke 23. 41; 1 Thess. 2. 10.

K.

KEEP. Gen. 18. 19, they shall *k.* the way of the Lord.
Num. 6. 24, the Lord bless thee, and *k.* thee.
1 Sam. 2. 9, he will *k.* the feet of his saints.
25. 34, the Lord God hath *k.* me from hurting thee.
Ps. 17. 8, *k.* me as the apple of the eye.
34. 13, *k.* thy tongue from evil.
91. 11, angels charge to *k.* thee in all thy ways.
121. 3, he that *k.* thee will not slumber.
127. 1, except the Lord *k.* the city.
141. 3, *k.* the door of my lips.
Prov. 4. 6, love wisdom, she shall *k.* thee.
21, *k.* my sayings in midst of thine heart.
23, *k.* thy heart with all diligence.
6. 20, my son, *k.* thy father's commandment.
Eccles. 3. 6, a time to *k.*
5. 1, *k.* thy foot when thou goest.
12. 13, fear God, and *k.* his commandments.
Is. 26. 3, thou wilt *k.* him in perfect peace.
27. 3, I the Lord do *k.* it, I will *k.* it.
Jer. 3. 5, 12, will he *k.* his anger?
Hab. 2. 20, let the earth *k.* silence.
Mal. 3. 14, what profit that we have *k.*
Matt. 19. 17, if thou wilt enter life, *k.* the commandments.
Luke 11. 28, blessed are they that *k.*
19. 43, enemies shall *k.* thee in on every side.
John 8. 51, 52, *k.* my sayings.
12. 25, he that hateth his life shall *k.* it.
14. 23, if a man love me, he will *k.* my words.
17. 11, holy Father, *k.* through thine own name.
15, that thou shouldest *k.* them from the evil.
Acts 16. 4, delivered the decrees to *k.*
21. 25, *k.* from things offered to idols.
1 Cor. 5. 8, let us *k.* the feast.
9. 27, I *k.* under my body.
Eph. 4. 3, *k.* the unity of the Spirit.
Phil. 4. 7, the peace of God shall *k.* your hearts.
1 Tim. 5. 22, *k.* thyself pure.
6. 20, *k.* that which is committed.
James 1. 27, *k.* himself unspotted.
1 John 5. 21, *k.* yourselves from idols.
Jude 21, *k.* yourselves in the love of God.
24, him that is able to *k.* you from falling.
Rev. 3. 10, I will *k.* thee from hour of temptation.
22. 9, which *k.* the sayings of this book.
See 1 Pet. 1. 5; 4. 19; Jude 6; Rev. 3. 8.

KEEPER. Ps. 121. 5, the Lord is thy *k.*
Eccles. 12. 3, when *k.* of the house shall tremble.
Cant. 1. 6, they made me *k.* of the vineyards.
Tit. 2. 5, chaste, *k.* at home.
See Gen. 4. 2, 9; Matt. 28. 4; Acts 5. 23; 16. 27.
KEY. Matt. 16. 19, the *k.* of kingdom of heaven.
Luke 11. 52, ye have taken away *k.* of knowledge.
Rev. 1. 18, the *k.* of hell and of death.
See Is. 22. 22; Rev. 3. 7; 9. 1.
KICK. Deut. 32. 15; 1 Sam. 2. 29; Acts 9. 5.
KILL. Num. 16. 13, to *k.* us in the wilderness.
2 Kin. 5. 7, am I a God, to *k.*?
7. 4, if they *k.* us, we shall but die.
Eccles. 3. 3, a time to *k.*
Matt. 10. 28; Luke 12. 4, fear not them that *k.* the body.
Mark 3. 4, is it lawful to save life, or to *k.*?
John 5. 18, the Jews sought the more to *k.* him.
7. 19, why go ye about to *k.* me?
8. 22, will he *k.* himself?
Rom. 8. 36, for thy sake we are *k.* all the day.
2 Cor. 3. 6, the letter *k.*
6. 9, chastened, and not *k.*
James 4. 2, ye *k.*, and desire to have.
5. 6, ye condemned and *k.* the just.
See Matt. 23. 37; Mark 12. 5; Luke 22. 2.
KIND. 2 Chr. 10. 7, if thou be *k.* to this people.
Matt. 17. 21; Mark 9. 29, this *k.* goeth not out.
Luke 6. 35, *k.* to unthankful and evil.
1 Cor. 13. 4, charity suffereth long, and is *k.*
See Matt. 13. 47; Eph. 4. 32; James 3. 7.
KINDLE. Ps. 2. 12, his wrath is *k.* but a little.
Prov. 26. 21, a contentious man to *k.* strife.
Is. 50. 11, walk in sparks that ye have *k.*
Hos. 11. 8, my repentings are *k.* together.
Luke 12. 49, what will I, if it be already *k.*?
James 3. 5, how great a matter a little fire *k.*
See Job 19. 11; 32. 2; Ezek. 20. 48.
KINDLY. Gen. 24. 49; 50. 21; Ruth 1. 8; Rom. 12. 10.
KINDNESS. Ruth 3.10, thou hast shewed more *k.*
2 Sam. 2. 6, I will requite you this *k.*
9. 1, 7, shew him *k.* for Jonathan's sake.
Ps. 17. 7; 92. 2, thy marvellous loving-*k.*
36. 7, how excellent is thy loving-*k.*!
63. 3, thy loving-*k.* is better than life.
117. 2; 119. 76, his merciful *k.*
141. 5, let the righteous smite me, it shall be a *k.*
Prov. 31. 26, in her tongue is the law of *k.*
Is. 54. 8, with everlasting *k.*
Jer. 2. 2, I remember the *k.* of thy youth.
31. 3, with loving-*k.* have I drawn thee.
Col. 3. 12, put on *k.*, meekness.
2 Pet. 1. 7, to godliness brotherly *k.*
See Josh. 2. 12; Neh. 9. 17; Joel 2. 13; Jonah 4. 2.
KINDRED. Acts 3. 25; Rev. 1. 7; 5. 9; 7. 9.
KING. Num. 23. 21, the shout of a *k.* is among them.
Judg. 9. 8, the trees went forth to anoint a *k.*
17. 6, no *k.* in Israel.
1 Sam. 8. 5, now make us a *k.*
19, we will have a *k.*
10. 24; 2 Sam. 16. 16, God save the *k.*
Job 18. 14, bring him to the *k.* of terrors.
34. 18, is it fit to say to a *k.*?
Ps. 5. 2; 84. 3, my *K.* and my God.
10. 16, the Lord is *K.* for ever.
20. 9, let the *k.* hear us when we call.
74. 12, God is my *K.* of old.
102. 15, the *k.* of the earth shall fear.
Prov. 8. 15, by me *k.* reign.
22. 29, the diligent shall stand before *k.*
31. 3, that which destroyeth *k.*
4, it is not for *k.* to drink wine.
Eccles. 2. 12, what can the man do that cometh after the *k.*?
10. 16, woe to thee when thy *k.* is a child!
20, curse not the *k.*
Is. 32. 1, a *k.* shall reign in righteousness.
33. 17, thine eyes shall see the *k.* in his beauty.
49. 23, *k.* shall be thy nursing fathers.
Jer. 10. 10, the Lord is an everlasting *k.*
Matt. 22. 11, when the *k.* came in to see the guests.
Luke 19. 38, blessed be the *K.* that cometh.
22. 2, saying that he himself is Christ a *k.*
John 6. 15, by force, to make him a *k.*
19. 14, behold your *K.*!
15, we have no *k.* but Cæsar.
1 Tim. 1. 17, now to the *K.* eternal.
6. 15, the *K.* of *k.*, and Lord of lords.
Rev. 1. 6; 5. 10, made us *k.* and priests unto God.
15. 3, thou *K.* of saints.
See Luke 10. 24; 1 Tim. 2. 2; 1 Pet. 2. 17.
KINGDOM. Ex. 19. 6, a *k.* of priests.
1 Chr. 29. 11; Matt. 6. 13, thine is the *k.*
Ps. 22. 28, the *k.* is the Lord's.
103. 19, his *k.* ruleth over all.
145. 12, the glorious majesty of his *k.*
Is. 14. 16, is this the man that did shake *k.*?
Dan. 4. 3, his *k.* is an everlasting *k.*
Matt. 4. 23; 9. 35; 24. 14, gospel of the *k.*
8. 12, children of the *k.* cast out.
12. 25; Mark 3. 24; Luke 11. 17, *k.* divided against itself.
13. 38, the good seed are the children of the *k.*
25. 34, inherit the *k.*
Luke 12. 32, Father's good pleasure to give you the *k.*
22. 29, I appoint unto you a *k.*
John 18. 36, my *k.* is not of this world.
Acts 1. 6, wilt thou restore the *k.* to Israel?
1 Cor. 15. 24, when he shall have delivered up the *k.*
Col. 1. 13, into the *k.* of his dear Son.
2 Tim. 4. 18, to his heavenly *k.*
James 2. 5, heirs of the *k.* he hath promised.
2 Pet 1. 11, entrance into everlasting *k.*
See Rev. 1. 9; 11. 15; 16. 10; 17. 17.
KISS. Ps. 85. 10; Prov. 27. 6; Luke 7. 38; Rom. 16. 16.
KNEW. Gen. 28. 16, the Lord is in this place, and I *k.* it not.
Jer. 1. 5, before I formed thee I *k.* thee.
Matt. 7. 23, I never *k.* you, depart.
John 4. 10, if thou *k.* the gift of God.
2 Cor. 5. 21, who *k.* no sin.
See Gen. 3. 7; Deut. 34. 10; John 1. 10; Rom. 1. 21.
KNOW. 1 Sam. 3. 7, Samuel did not yet *k.* the Lord.
1 Chr. 28. 9, *k.* thou the God of thy father.
Job 5. 27, *k.* thou it for thy good.
8. 9, we are but of yesterday, and *k.* nothing.
13. 23, make me to *k.* my transgression.
19. 25, I *k.* that my redeemer liveth.
22. 13; Ps. 73. 11, how doth God *k.*?
Ps. 39. 4, make me to *k.* mine end
Ps. 46. 10, be still, and *k.* that I am God.
56. 9, this I *k.*, for God is for me.
103. 14, he *k.* our frame.
139. 23, *k.* my heart.
Eccles. 9. 5, the living *k.* they shall die.
11. 9, *k.* that for all these things.
Is. 1. 3, the ox *k.* his owner.
Jer. 17. 9, the heart is deceitful, who can *k.* it?
31. 34; Heb. 8. 11, *k.* the Lord, for all shall *k.* me.
Ezek. 2. 5; 33. 33, *k.* there hath been a prophet.
Hos. 2. 20, thou shalt *k.* the Lord.
7. 9, yet he *k.* it not.
Matt. 6. 3, let not thy left hand *k.*
13. 11; Mark 4. 11; Luke 8. 10, given to you to *k.*
25. 12, I *k.* you not.
Mark 1. 24; Luke 4. 34, I *k.* thee, who thou art.
Luke 19. 42, if thou hadst *k.*
22. 57, 60, I *k.* him not.
John 7. 17, he shall *k.* of the doctrine.
10. 14, I *k.* my sheep, and am *k.* of mine.
13. 7, *k.* not now, but shalt *k.* hereafter.
17, if ye *k.* these things.
35, by this shall all men *k.* ye are my disciples.
Acts 1. 7, it is not for you to *k.*
Rom. 8. 28, we *k.* that all things work.
1 Cor. 2. 14, neither can he *k.* them.
13. 9, 12, we *k.* in part.
Eph. 3. 19, and to *k.* the love of Christ.
2 Tim. 1. 12, I *k.* whom I have believed.
3. 15, thou hast *k.* the scriptures.
1 John 2. 4, he that saith, I *k.* him.
3. 2, we *k.* that when he shall appear.
Rev. 2. 2, 9, 13, 19; 3. 1, 8, I *k.* thy works.
See Matt. 6. 8; 2 Tim. 2. 19; 2 Pet. 2. 9; Rev. 2. 17.
KNOWLEDGE. 2 Chr. 1. 10, 11, 12, give me *k.*
Job. 21. 14, we desire not *k.* of thy ways.
Ps. 94. 10, he that teacheth man *k.*
139. 6, such *k.* is too wonderful.
144. 3, that thou takest *k.* of him.
Prov. 10. 14, wise men lay up *k.*
14. 6, *k.* is easy to him that understandeth.
17. 27, he that hath *k.* spareth words.
24. 5, a man of *k.* increaseth strength
30. 3, nor have the *k.* of the holy.
Eccles. 1. 18, increaseth *k.* increaseth sorrow.
9. 10, nor *k.* in the grave.
Is. 11. 2, the spirit of *k.*
40. 14, who taught him *k.*?
53. 11, by his *k.* justify many.
Dan. 1. 17, God gave them *k.*
12. 4, *k.* shall be increased.
Hos. 4. 6, destroyed for lack of *k.*
Hab. 2. 14, the earth shall be filled with the *k.*
Luke 11. 52, taken away key of *k.*
Acts 4. 13, took *k.* of them.
24. 22, more perfect *k.* of that way.
Rom. 10. 2, zeal of God, but not according to *k.*
1 Cor. 8. 1, *k.* puffeth up.
13. 8, *k.* shall vanish away.
15. 34, some have not the *k.* of God.
Eph. 3. 19, love of Christ, which passeth *k.*
Phil. 3. 8, but loss for the *k.* of Christ.
Col. 2. 3, treasures of wisdom and *k.*
1 Tim. 2. 4; 2 Tim. 3. 7, the *k.* of the truth.
Heb. 10. 26, sin after we have received *k.*
2 Pet. 1. 5, 6, to virtue *k.*, and to *k.* temperance.
3. 18, grow in grace and *k.*
See Gen. 2. 9; 1 Sam. 2. 3; Prov. 19. 2; Hos. 4. 1.

L.

LABOUR (*n.*). Ps. 90. 10, yet is their strength *l.* and sorrow.
104. 23, goeth to his *l.* till evening.
Prov. 13. 11, he that gathereth by *l.* shall increase.
14. 23, in all *l.* there is profit.
Eccles. 1. 3, all things are full of *l.*
2. 22, what hath man of all his *l.*?
6. 7, all the *l.* of man is for his mouth.
John 4. 38, are entered into their *l.*
1 Cor. 15. 58, your *l.* is not in vain.
1 Thess. 1. 3; Heb. 6. 10, your *l.* of love.
Rev. 2. 2, I know thy *l.* and patience.
14. 13, rest from their *l.*
See Gen. 31. 42; Is. 58. 3; 2 Cor. 6. 5; 11. 23.
LABOUR (*v.*). Ex. 20. 9; Deut. 5. 13, six days shalt thou *l.*
Neh. 4. 21, so we *l.* in the work.
Ps. 127. 1, they *l.* in vain.
144. 14, our oxen may be strong to *l.*
Prov. 16. 26, he that *l.* *l.* for himself.
23. 4, *l.* not to be rich.
Eccles. 4. 8, for whom do I *l.*?
5. 12, the sleep of a *l.* man is sweet.
Matt. 11. 28, all ye that *l.*
John 6. 27, *l.* not for meat that perisheth.
1 Cor. 3. 9, we are *l.* together with God.
Eph. 4. 28, but rather *l.*, working with his hands.
1 Thess. 5. 12, which *l.* among you.
1 Tim. 5. 17, they who *l.* in word and doctrine.
See Matt. 9. 37; 20. 1; Luke 10. 2.
LACK. Matt. 19. 20; Luke 22. 35; Acts 4. 34.
LADEN. Is. 1. 4; Matt. 11. 28; 2 Tim. 3. 6.
LAMB. Is. 5. 17, the *l.* feed after their manner.
11. 6, the wolf shall dwell with the *l.*
53. 7; Jer. 11. 19, as *l.* to the slaughter.
John 1. 29, 36, behold the *L.* of God.
1 Pet. 1. 19, as of a *l.* without blemish.
Rev. 5. 6; 13. 8, stood a *L.* slain.
12. 11, by the blood of the *L.*
22. 1, the throne of God and of the *L.*
See Is. 40. 11; Luke 10. 3; John 21. 15.
LAME. Job 29. 15; Prov. 26. 7; Is. 35. 6; Heb. 12. 13.
LAMENT. Matt. 11. 17; John 16. 20; Acts 8. 2.
LAMP. Ps. 119. 105; Prov. 13. 9; Is. 62. 1; Matt. 25. 1.
LAP. Judg. 7. 6; Prov. 16. 33.
LAST. Num. 23. 10, let my *l.* end be like his.
Prov. 23. 32, at the *l.* it biteth like a serpent.
Matt. 12. 45; Luke 11. 26, *l.* state of that man.
19. 30; 20. 16; Mark 10. 31; Luke 13. 30, first shall be *l.*
John 6. 39; 11. 24; 12. 48, the *l.* day.
See Lam. 1. 9; 2 Tim. 3. 1; 1 Pet. 1. 5; 1 John 2. 18.
LATTER. Job 19. 25; Prov. 19. 20; Hag. 2. 9.
LAUGH. Prov. 1. 26; Eccles. 3. 4; Luke 6. 21; James 4. 9.
LAW. Josh. 8. 34, all the words of the *l.*
Ps. 37. 31, the *l.* of his God is in his heart.
40. 8, thy *l.* is within my heart.
119. 70, 77, 92, 174, I delight in thy *l.*
97, 113, 163, 165, how I love thy *l.*
Prov. 13. 14, the *l.* of the wise is a fountain of life.
Is. 8. 20, to the *l.* and to the testimony.
Mal. 2. 6, the *l.* of truth was in his mouth.
Matt. 5. 17, not come to destroy the *l.*
23. 23, the weightier matters of the *l.*
John 7. 51, doth our *l.* judge any man.
19. 7, we have a *l.*, and by our *l.*
Rom. 2. 14, are a *l.* unto themselves.
3. 20, by the deeds of the *l.*
7. 12, the *l.* is holy.
14, the *l.* is spiritual.
16; 1 Tim. 1. 8, the *l.* is good.
8. 3, what the *l.* could not do.
Gal. 3. 24, the *l.* was our schoolmaster.
5. 14, all the *l.* is fulfilled in one word.
23, against such there is no *l.*
6. 2, so fulfil the *l.* of Christ.
1 Tim. 1. 9, the *l.* is not made for a righteous man.
Heb. 7. 16, the *l.* of a carnal commandment.
James 1. 25; 2. 12, perfect *l.* of liberty.
2. 8, the royal *l.*
See Ps. 1. 2; 19. 7; Matt. 7. 12; Rom. 10. 4.
LAWFUL. Matt. 12. 2; John 5. 10; 1 Cor. 6. 12.
LAWLESS. 1 Tim. 1. 9.
LEAD. Deut. 4. 27; 28. 37, whither the Lord shall *l.* you.
Ps. 23. 2, he *l.* me beside still waters.
27. 11, *l.* me in a plain path.
31. 3, *l.* me, and guide me.
61. 2, *l.* me to the rock that is higher than I.
139. 10, there shall thy hand *l.* me.
24, *l.* me in the way everlasting.
Prov. 6. 22, when thou goest, it shall *l.* thee.
Is. 11. 6, a little child shall *l.* them.
42. 16, I will *l.* them in paths not known.
48. 17, I am the Lord which *l.* thee.
Matt. 6. 13; Luke 11. 4, *l.* us not into temptation
15. 14; Luke 6. 39, if the blind *l.* the blind.
Acts 13. 11, seeking some to *l.* him.
1 Tim. 2. 2, we may *l.* a quiet life.
See John 10. 3; 1 Cor. 9. 5; 2 Tim. 3. 6; Rev. 7. 17.
LEAF. Lev. 26. 36; Ps. 1. 3; Is. 64. 6; Matt. 21. 19.
LEAN. Prov. 3. 5; Amos 5. 19; Mic. 3. 11; John 13. 23; 21. 20.
LEARN. Deut. 31. 13, *l.* to fear the Lord.
Prov. 1. 5; 9. 9; 16. 21, will increase *l.*
22. 25, lest thou *l.* his ways.
Is. 1. 17, *l.* to do well.
2. 4; Mic. 4. 3, neither shall they *l.* war.
29. 11, 12, deliver to one that is *l.*
John 6. 45, every one that hath *l.* of the Father.
7. 15, having never *l.*
Acts 7. 22, *l.* in all the wisdom of the Egyptians.
26. 24, much *l.* doth make thee mad.
Rom. 15. 4, written for our *l.*
Eph. 4. 20, ye have not so *l.* Christ.
2 Tim. 3. 14, in the things thou hast *l.*
Heb. 5. 8, though a Son, yet *l.* he obedience.
See Matt. 9. 13; 11. 29; Phil. 4. 11; Rev. 14. 3.
LEAST. Matt. 5. 19, one of these *l.* commandments.
11. 11; Luke 7. 28, he that is *l.* in kingdom of heaven.
25. 40, 45, done it to the *l.* of these.
Luke 12. 26, not able to do that which is *l.*
16. 10, faithful in that which is *l.*
Eph. 3. 8, less than the *l.* of all saints.
See Gen. 32. 10; Jer. 31. 34; 1 Cor. 6. 4.
LEAVE. Gen. 2. 24; Matt. 19. 5; Mark 10. 7; Eph. 5. 31, *l.* father and mother, and shall cleave.
Ps. 16. 10; Acts 2. 27, not *l.* my soul in hell.
27. 9; 119. 121, *l.* me not.
Matt. 23. 23, and not to *l.* the other undone.
John 14. 27, peace I *l.* with you.
Heb. 13. 5, I will never *l.* thee.
See Ruth 1. 16; Matt. 5. 24; John 16. 28.
LEES. Is. 25. 6; Jer. 48. 11; Zeph. 1. 12.
LEND. Deut. 15. 6, thou shalt *l.* to many nations.
Ps. 37. 26; 112. 5, ever merciful, and *l.*
Prov. 19. 17, he that hath pity on poor *l.* to the Lord.
22. 7, the borrower is servant to the *l.*
Luke 6. 34, if ye *l.* to them of whom.
See 1 Sam. 1. 28; Is. 24. 2; Luke 11. 5.
LESS. Ex. 30. 15; Job 11. 6; Is. 40. 17.
LIARS. Ps. 116. 11; John 8. 44; Tit. 1. 12; Rev. 2. 2; 21. 8.
LIBERAL. Prov. 11. 25; Is. 32. 5, 8; James 1. 5.
LIBERTY. Ps. 119. 45, I will walk at *l.*
Is. 61. 1; Jer. 34. 8; Luke 4. 18, to proclaim *l.*
Rom. 8. 21, the glorious *l.* of the children of God.
1 Cor. 8. 9, take heed lest this *l.* of yours.
2 Cor. 3. 17, where the Spirit is, there is *l.*
Gal. 5. 1, stand fast in the *l.*
James 1. 25; 2. 12, the law of *l.*
See Lev. 25. 10; Gal. 5. 13; 1 Pet. 2. 16.
LIFE. Gen. 2. 7; 6. 17; 7. 22, the breath of *l.*
9; 3. 24; Rev. 2. 7, the tree of *l.*
Deut. 30. 15; Jer. 21. 8, I have set before thee *l.*
Josh. 2. 14, our *l.* for yours.
1 Sam. 25. 29, bound up in the bundle of *l.*
Ps. 16. 11, shew me the path of *l.*
17. 14; Eccles. 9. 9, their portion in this *l.*
26. 9, gather not my *l.* with bloody men.
27. 1, the strength of my *l.*
30. 5, in his favour is *l.*
34. 12, what man is he that desireth *l.*?
36. 9, the fountain of *l.*
91. 16, with long *l.* will I satisfy him.
133. 3, even *l.* for evermore.
Prov. 3. 22, so shall they be *l.* to thy soul.
8. 35, whoso findeth me findeth *l.*
15. 24, the way of *l.* is above to the wise.
Matt. 6. 25; Luke 12. 22, take no thought for your *l.*
18. 8; 19. 17; Mark 9. 43, to enter into *l.*
Luke 12. 15, a man's *l.* consisteth not.
23, the *l.* is more than meat.
John 1. 4, in him was *l.*
5. 24; 1 John 3. 14, passed from death to *l.*
26, as the Father hath *l.* in himself.
40; 10. 10, will not come that ye might have *l.*
6. 33, 47, 48, 54, the bread of *l.*
10. 15, 17; 13. 37, I lay down my *l.*
11. 25; 14. 6, the resurrection and the *l.*
Rom. 6. 4, in newness of *l.*
11. 15, *l.* from the dead.
2 Cor. 2. 16, the savour of *l.* unto *l.*
Gal. 2. 20, the *l.* that I now live.
Eph. 4. 18, alienated from the *l.* of God.
Col. 3. 3, your *l.* is hid.
1 Tim. 4. 8; 2 Tim. 1. 1, the promise of the *l.*
2 Tim. 1. 10, brought *l.* to light by gospel.
James 4. 14, what is your *l.*?
1 John 1. 2, the *l.* was manifested.
2. 16, the pride of *l.*
5. 11, this *l.* is in his Son.

Rev. 22. 1, 17, river of water of *l.*
See Matt. 10. 39; 20. 28; Acts 5. 20.
LIGHT. Ex. 10. 23. Israel had *l.* in their dwellings.
Job 18. 5, the *l.* of the wicked.
37. 21, men see not bright *l.* in clouds.
Ps. 4. 6; 90. 8, the *l.* of thy countenance.
27. 1, the Lord is my *l.*
36. 9, in thy *l.* shall we see *l.*
97. 11, *l.* is sown for the righteous.
119. 105, a *l.* to my path.
Eccles. 11. 7, the *l.* is sweet.
Is. 5. 20, darkness for *l.*, and *l.* for darkness.
30. 26, the *l.* of the moon as *l.* of sun.
59. 9, we wait for *l.*
60. 1, arise, shine, for thy *l.* is come.
Zech. 14. 6, the *l.* shall not be clear.
Matt. 5. 14; John 8. 12; 9. 5, the *l.* of the world.
16, let your *l.* so shine.
6. 22, the *l.* of the body is the eye.
Luke 12. 35, your loins girded, and *l.* burning.
16. 8, wiser than children of *l.*
John 1. 9, that was the true *L.*
3. 19, *l.* is come into the world.
20, hateth the *l.*
5. 35, burning and shining *l.*
12. 35, yet a little while is the *l.* with you.
36, while ye have *l.*, believe in the *l.*
Acts 26. 18, turn from darkness to *l.*
1 Cor. 4. 5, bring to *l.* hidden things.
2 Cor. 4. 4, *l.* of the gospel.
6, commanded *l.* to shine out of darkness.
11. 14, an angel of *l.*
Eph. 5. 8, now are ye *l.*, walk as children of *l.*
14, Christ shall give thee *l.*
1 Tim. 6. 16, in *l.* which no man can approach.
2 Pet. 1. 19, a *l.* shining in a dark place.
1 John 1. 5, God is *l.*
7, walk in the *l.*, as he is in the *l.*
Rev. 22. 5, they need no candle, neither *l.* of the sun.
See 2 Tim. 1. 10; Rev. 7. 16; 18. 23; 21. 23.
LIGHTNING. Ex. 19. 16; Matt. 24. 27; Luke 10. 18.
LIKENESS. Ps. 17. 15, when I awake, with thy *l.*
Is. 40. 18, what *l.* will ye compare?
Acts 14. 11, gods are come down in *l.* of men.
Rom. 6. 5, *l.* of his death, *l.* of his resurrection.
8. 3, in the *l.* of sinful flesh.
Phil. 2. 7, was made in the *l.* of men.
See Gen. 1. 26; 5. 1; Ex. 20. 4; Deut. 4. 16.
LIMIT. Ps. 78. 41; Ezek. 43. 12; Heb. 4. 7.
LINE. Ps. 16. 6; Is. 28. 10, 17; 34. 11; 2 Cor. 10. 16.
LINGER. Gen. 19. 16; 43. 10; 2 Pet. 2. 3.
LIP. 1 Sam. 1. 13, only her *l.* moved.
Job 27. 4, my *l.* shall not speak wickedness.
33. 3, my *l.* shall utter knowledge.
Ps. 12. 2, 3, flattering *l.*
4, our *l.* are our own.
17. 1, goeth not out of feigned *l.*
31. 18; 120. 2; Prov. 10. 18; 12. 22; 17. 7, lying *l.*
Prov. 15. 7, the *l.* of the wise disperse knowledge.
Eccles. 10. 12, the *l.* of a fool will swallow himself.
Cant. 7. 9, causing *l.* of those asleep to speak.
Is. 6. 5, a man of unclean *l.*
Matt. 15. 8, this people honoureth me with their *l.*
See Ps. 51. 15; 141. 3; Dan. 10. 16; Hab. 3. 16.
LITTLE. Ezra 9. 8, for a *l.* space, a *l.* reviving.
Job 26. 14, how *l.* a portion is heard?
Ps. 8. 5; Heb. 2. 7, a *l.* lower than angels.
37. 16, a *l.* that a righteous man hath.
Prov. 6. 10; 24. 33, a *l.* sleep.
15. 16; 16. 8, better is a *l.* with fear of Lord.
30. 24, four things *l.* on earth.
Is. 28. 10, here a *l.*, and there a *l.*
40. 15; Ezek. 16. 47, as a very *l.* thing.
Hag. 1. 6, bring in *l.*
Matt. 6. 30; 8. 26; 14. 31; 16. 8; Luke 12. 28, *l.* faith.
10. 42; 18. 6; Mark 9. 42; Luke 17. 2, *l.* ones.
Luke 7. 47, to whom *l.* is forgiven.
19. 3, *l.* of stature.
1 Cor. 5. 6; Gal. 5. 9, a *l.* leaven.
1 Tim. 4. 8, bodily exercise profiteth *l.*
5. 23, use a *l.* wine.
See John 7. 33; 14. 19; 16. 16; Rev. 3. 8; 6. 11.
LIVE. Gen. 17. 18, O that Ishmael might *l.* before thee!
45. 3, doth my father yet *l.*?
Lev. 18. 5; Neh. 9. 29; Ezek. 20. 11, if a man do, he shall *l.*
Deut. 8. 3; Matt. 4. 4; Luke 4. 4, not *l.* by bread alone.
Job 7. 16, I would not *l.* alway.
14. 14, shall he *l.* again?
Ps. 118. 17, I shall not die, but *l.*
Is. 38. 16, make me to *l.*
55. 3, hear, and your soul shall *l.*
Ezek. 3. 21; 18. 9; 33. 13, he shall surely *l.*
16. 6, when thou wast in thy blood, *l.*
Hos. 6. 2, we shall *l.* in his sight.
Hab. 2. 4, the just shall *l.* by faith.
Luke 10. 28, this do, and thou shalt *l.*
John 11. 25, though he were dead, yet shall he *l.*
14. 19, because I *l.*, ye shall *l.* also.
Acts 17. 28, in him we *l.* and move.
Rom. 8. 12, *l.* after the flesh.
14. 8, whether we *l.*, we *l.* unto the Lord.
1 Cor. 9. 14, should *l.* of the gospel.
2 Cor. 6. 9, as dying, and, behold, we *l.*
Gal. 2. 19, that I might *l.* unto God.
5. 25, if we *l.* in the Spirit.
Phil. 1. 21, for me to *l.* is Christ.
2 Tim. 3. 12, all that will *l.* godly.
James 4. 15, if the Lord will, we shall *l.*
Rev. 1. 18, I am he that *l.*, and was dead.
3. 1, a name that thou *l.*
See Rom. 6. 10; 1 Tim. 5. 6; Rev. 20. 4.
LIVELY. Ex. 1. 19; Acts 7. 38; 1 Pet. 1. 3; 2. 5.
LIVING. Gen. 2. 7, a *l.* soul.
Job 28. 13; Ps. 27. 13; 52. 5; 116. 9, the land of the *l.*
33. 30; Ps. 56. 13, light of *l.*
Ps. 69. 28, the book of the *l.*
Eccles 7. 2, the *l.* will lay it to heart.
9. 5, the *l.* know they shall die.
Cant. 4. 15; Jer. 2. 13; 17. 13; Zech. 14. 8; John 4. 10, *l.* water
Is. 38. 19, the *l.* shall praise thee.
Lam. 3. 39, wherefore doth a *l.* man complain?
Mark 12. 44, even all her *l.*
Luke 8. 43, spent all her *l.*
John 6. 51, I am the *l.* bread.
Heb. 10. 20, a new and *l.* way.
See Matt. 22. 32; Mark 12. 27; 1 Cor. 15. 43.
LOADETH. Ps. 68. 19.
LOAN. 1 Sam. 2. 20.
LOATHE. Num. 21. 5; Job 7. 16; Ezek. 6. 9; 20. 43; 36. 31.
LODGE. Ruth 1. 16; Is. 1. 21; 1 Tim. 5. 10.
LOFTY. Ps. 131. 1; Is. 2. 11; 57. 15.
LONG. Job 3. 21, which *l.* for death.
6. 8, that God would grant the thing I *l.* for!
Ps. 63. 1, my flesh *l.* for thee in a dry land.
84. 2, my soul *l.* for courts of the Lord.
119. 174, I have *l.* for thy salvation.
See Deut. 12. 20; 28. 32; 2 Sam. 23. 15; Phil. 1. 8.
LOOK. Gen. 19. 17, *l.* not behind thee.
Num. 21. 8, when he *l.* on the serpent.
Job 33. 27, he *l.* on men.
Ps. 5. 3, and will *l.* up.
34. 5, they *l.* to him, and were lightened.
84. 9, *l.* upon the face of thine anointed.
Is. 5. 7; 59. 11, he *l.* for judgment.
17. 7, at that day shall a man *l.* to his Maker.
45. 22, *l.* unto me, and be saved.
63. 5, I *l.*, and there was none to help.
66. 2, to this man will I *l.*
Jer. 8. 15; 14. 19, we *l.* for peace.
39. 12, *l.* well to him.
40. 4, come with me, and I will *l.* well to thee.
Hag. 1. 9, ye *l.* for much.
Matt. 11. 3; Luke 7. 19, do we *l.* for another?
24. 50, in a day he *l.* not for.
Luke 9. 62, no man *l.* back is fit for the kingdom.
10. 32, a Levite came and *l.* on him.
22. 61, the Lord turned, and *l.* on Peter.
John 13. 22, disciples *l.* one on another.
Acts 3. 4, 12, said, *l.* on us.
6. 3, *l.* ye out seven men.
2 Cor. 4. 18, we *l.* not at things seen.
10. 7, *l.* upon things after outward appearance.
Phil. 2. 4, *l.* not every man on his own things.
Tit. 2. 13, *l.* for that blessed hope.
Heb. 11. 10, he *l.* for a city.
12. 2, *l.* unto Jesus.
1 Pet. 1. 12, angels desire to *l.* into.
2 John 8, *l.* to yourselves.
See Prov. 14. 15; Matt. 5. 28; 2 Pet. 3. 12.
LOOSE. Job 38. 31, canst thou *l.* the bands of Orion?
Ps. 102. 20, *l.* those appointed to death.
116. 16, thou hast *l.* my bonds.
Eccles. 12. 6, or ever the silver cord be *l.*
Matt. 16. 19; 18. 18, *l.* on earth, be *l.* in heaven.
John 11. 44, *l.* him, and let him go.
Acts 2. 24, having *l.* the pains of death.
1 Cor. 7. 27, art thou *l.* from a wife?
See Deut. 25. 9; Is. 45. 1; 51. 14; Luke 13. 12.
LORD. Ex. 34. 6, the *L.*, the *L.* God, merciful.
Deut. 4. 35; 1 Kin. 18. 39, the *L.* is God.
6. 4, the *L.* our God is one *L.*
Ruth 2. 4; 2 Chr. 20. 17; 2 Thess. 3. 16, the *L.* be with you.
1 Sam. 3. 18; John 21. 7, it is the *L.*
Neh. 9. 6; Is. 37. 20, thou art *L.* alone.
Ps. 33. 12, whose God is the *L.*
100. 3, know that the *L.* he is God.
118. 23, this is the *L.* doing.
Zech. 14. 9, one *L.*, and his name one.
Matt. 7. 21, not every one that saith *L.*, *L.*
26. 22, *L.*, is it I?
Mark 2. 28; Luke 6. 5, the *L.* of the sabbath.
Luke 6. 46, why call ye me *L.*, *L.*?
John 9. 36, who is he, *L.*?
20. 25, we have seen the *L.*
Acts 2. 36, both *L.* and Christ.
9. 5; 26. 15, who art thou, *L.*?
Eph. 4. 5, one *L.*
See Rom. 10. 12; 1 Cor. 2. 8; 15. 47; Rev. 11. 15.
LORDSHIP. Mark 10. 42; Luke 22. 25.
LOSE. Matt. 10. 39; 16. 25; Mark 8. 35; Luke 9. 24, shall *l.* it.
16. 26; Mark 8. 36; Luke 9. 25, *l.* his own soul.
John 6. 39, Father's will I should *l.* nothing.
See Judg. 18. 25; Eccles. 3. 6; Luke 15. 4, 8.
LOSS. 1 Cor. 3. 15; Phil. 3. 7, 8.
LOST. Ps. 119. 176; Jer. 50. 6, like *l.* sheep.
Ezek. 37. 11, our hope is *l.*
Matt. 10. 6; 15. 24, go to *l.* sheep of Israel.
18. 11; Luke 19. 10, to save that which was *l.*
John 6. 12, that nothing be *l.*
17. 12, none of them is *l.*
18. 9, have I *l.* none.
See Lev. 6. 3; Deut. 22. 3; 2 Cor. 4. 3.
LOT. Ps. 16. 5, thou maintainest my *l.*
125. 3, not rest on the *l.* of the righteous.
Prov. 1. 14, cast in thy *l.* among us.
16. 33, *l.* is cast into the lap.
18. 18, *l.* causeth contention to cease.
Dan. 12. 13, stand in thy *l.*
Acts 8. 21, neither part nor *l.* in this matter.
See Num. 26. 55; Matt. 27. 35; Acts 1. 26.
LOUD. Ezra 3. 13; Prov. 7. 11; 27. 14; Luke 23. 23.
LOVE (*n.*). 2 Sam. 1. 26, wonderful, passing the *l.* of women.
Prov. 10. 12, *l.* covereth all sins.
15. 17, better a dinner of herbs where *l.* is.
Cant. 2. 4, his banner over me was *l.*
8. 6, *l.* is strong as death.
Jer. 31. 3, loved thee with everlasting *l.*
Hos. 11. 4, the bands of *l.*
Matt. 24. 12, *l.* of many shall wax cold.
John 5. 42, ye have not the *l.* of God in you.
13. 35, if ye have *l.* one to another.
15. 13, greater *l.* hath no man than this.
Rom. 13. 10, *l.* worketh no ill.
2 Cor. 5. 14, the *l.* of Christ constraineth us.
13. 11, the God of *l.* shall be with you.
Eph. 3. 19, the *l.* of Christ, which passeth.
1 Tim. 6. 10, the *l.* of money is the root of all evil.
Heb. 13. 1, let brotherly *l.* continue.
1 John 4. 7, *l.* is of God.
8, 16, God is *l.*
10, herein is *l.*, not that we loved God.
18, there is no fear in *l.*
Rev. 2. 4, thou hast left thy first *l.*
See Gen. 29. 20; Gal. 5. 22; 1 Thess. 1. 3.
LOVE (*v.*). Lev. 19. 18; Matt. 19. 19; 22. 39; Mark 12. 31, thou shalt *l.* thy neighbour.
Deut. 6. 5; 10. 12; 11. 1; 19. 9; 30. 6; Matt. 22. 37; Mark 12. 30; Luke 10. 27, *l.* the Lord thy God.
Ps. 18. 1, I will *l.* thee, O Lord, my strength.
26. 8, I have *l.* the habitation of thy house.
34. 12, what man is he that *l.* many days?
69. 36, they that *l.* his name.
97. 10, ye that *l.* the Lord.
109. 17, as he *l.* cursing.
122. 6, they shall prosper that *l.* thee.
Prov. 8. 17, I *l.* them that *l.* me.
17. 17, a friend *l.* at all times.
Eccles. 3. 8, a time to *l.*
Jer. 5. 31, my people *l.* to have it so.
31. 3, I have *l.* thee with an everlasting love.
Hos. 14. 4, I will *l.* them freely.
Amos 5. 15, hate the evil, and *l.* the good.
Mic. 6. 8, but to *l.* mercy, and walk humbly.
Matt. 5. 44; Luke 6. 27, I say, *l.* your enemies.
46, if ye *l.* them which *l.* you.
Luke 7. 42, which will *l.* him most?
John 11. 3, he whom thou *l.* is sick.
15. 12, 17, that ye *l.* one another.
21. 15, 16, 17, *l.* thou me?
Rom. 13. 8, owe no man any thing, but to *l.*
Eph. 6. 24, grace be with all them that *l.* our Lord.
1 Pet. 1. 8, whom having not seen, ye *l.*
2. 17, *l.* the brotherhood.
1 John 4. 19, we *l.* him, because he first *l.* us.
Rev. 3. 19, as many as I *l.*, I rebuke.
See Gen. 22. 2; John 14. 31; 1 John 4. 20, 21.
LOVELY. 2 Sam. 1. 23; Cant. 5. 16; Ezek. 33. 32; Phil. 4. 8.
LOVER. 1 Kin. 5. 1; Ps. 88. 18; 2 Tim. 3, 4; Tit. 1. 8.
LOW. Ps. 136. 23; Rom. 12. 16; James 1. 9, 10.
LOWER. Ps. 8. 5; 63. 9; Eph. 4. 9; Heb. 2. 7.
LOWEST. Deut. 32. 22; Ps. 86. 13; Luke 14. 9.
LOWLINESS. Eph. 4. 2; Phil. 2. 3.
LOWLY. Prov. 11. 2, with the *l.* is wisdom.
Matt. 11. 29, I am meek and *l.*
See Ps. 138. 6; Prov. 3. 34; 16. 19; Zech. 9. 9.
LUST. Deut. 12. 15, 20, 21; 14. 26, whatsoever thy soul *l.* after.
Ps. 81. 12, gave them up to their own *l.*
Rom. 7. 7, I had not known *l.*
Gal. 5. 24, Christ's have crucified flesh with *l.*
1 Tim. 6. 9, rich fall into hurtful *l.*
Tit. 2. 12, denying worldly *l.*
James 1. 14, when he is drawn of his own *l.*
1 Pet. 2. 11, abstain from fleshly *l.*
1 John 2. 16, the *l.* of the flesh.
17, the world passeth away, and the *l.* thereof.
Jude 16, 18, walking after *l.*
See Matt. 5. 28; 1 Cor. 10. 6; Rev. 18. 14.
LYING. Ps. 31. 18, let the *l.* lips be put to silence.
119. 163, I abhor *l.*, but thy law I love.
Prov. 6. 17, the Lord hateth a *l.* tongue.
12. 19, a *l.* tongue is but for a moment.
Jer. 7. 4, trust not in *l.* words.
Eph. 4. 25, putting away *l.*
See 1 Kin. 22. 22; 2 Chr. 18. 21; Dan. 2. 9.

M.

MAD. John 10. 20; Acts 26. 11, 24; 1 Cor. 14. 23.
MADE. Ex. 2. 14, who *m.* thee a prince over us?
Ps. 118. 24, this is the day the Lord hath *m.*
Prov. 16. 4, the Lord *m.* all things for himself.
Eccles. 3. 11, he hath *m.* every thing beautiful.
7. 29, God hath *m.* man upright.
Is. 66. 2, all these things hath mine hand *m.*
John 1. 3, all things were *m.* by him.
5. 6, wilt thou be *m.* whole?
2 Cor. 5. 21, he hath *m.* him to be sin for us.
Eph. 2. 13, *m.* nigh by the blood of Christ.
3. 7; Col. 1. 23, I was *m.* a minister.
Col. 1. 20, having *m.* peace.
Heb. 2. 17, to be *m.* like his brethren.
See Ps. 95. 5; 149. 2; John 19. 7; Acts 17. 24.
MAGNIFY. Josh. 3. 7, this day will I begin to *m.* thee.
Job 7. 17, what is man, that thou shouldest *m.* him?
Ps. 34. 3; 40. 16; Luke 1. 46, *m.* the Lord.
35. 26; 38. 16, that *m.* themselves.
138. 2, thou hast *m.* thy word above all.
Is. 42. 21, *m.* the law.
Acts. 19. 17, the name of Jesus was *m.*
Rom. 11. 13, I *m.* mine office.
See Dan. 8. 25; 11. 36; Acts 5. 13; Phil. 1. 20.
MAIL. 1 Sam. 17. 5.
MAINTAIN. 1 Kin. 8. 45; 49. 59; 2 Chr. 35. 39, *m.* their cause.
Ps. 16. 5, thou *m.* my lot.
Tit. 3. 8, 14, careful to *m.* good works.
See Job 13. 15; Ps. 9. 4; 140. 12.
MAINTENANCE. Ezra 4. 14; Prov. 27. 27.
MAKER. Job 4. 17, shall a man be more pure than his *m.*?
32. 22, my *m.* would soon take me away.
35. 10, none saith, where is God my *m.*?
36. 3, ascribe righteousness to my *m.*
Ps. 95. 6, kneel before the Lord our *m.*
Prov. 14. 31; 17. 5, reproacheth his *m.*
22. 2, the Lord is *m.* of them all.
Is. 45. 9, that striveth with his *m.*
51. 13, forgettest the Lord thy *m.*
54. 5, thy *m.* is thine husband.
Heb. 11. 10, whose builder and *m.* is God.
See Is. 1. 31; 17. 7; 22. 11; Hab. 2. 18.
MALICIOUSNESS. Rom. 1. 29; 1 Pet. 2. 16.
MAN. Gen. 3. 22, the *m.* is become as one of us.
8. 21, for *m.* sake.
Num. 23. 19, God is not a *m.*
Neh. 6. 11, should such a *m.* as I flee?
Job 5. 7, *m.* is born to trouble.
10. 4, seest thou as *m.* seeth?
11. 12, vain *m.* would be wise.
14. 1, *m.* that is born of a woman.
15. 7, art thou the first *m.* that was born?
25. 6, *m.* that is a worm.
33. 12, God is greater than *m.*
Ps. 10. 18, the *m.* of earth.
49. 12, *m.* being in honour abideth not.
89. 48, what *m.* is he that liveth.
90. 3, thou turnest *m.* to destruction.
104. 23, *m.* goeth forth to his labour.
118. 6, I will not fear, what can *m.* do?
Prov. 12. 2, a good *m.* obtaineth favour.
Eccles. 6. 12, who knoweth what is good for *m.*?
Is. 2. 22, cease ye from *m.*
Jer. 10. 23, it is not in *m.* to direct his steps.
Lam. 3. 1, I am the *m.* that hath seen affliction.
Hos. 11. 9, I am God, and not *m.*
Matt. 6. 24; Luke 16. 13, no *m.* can serve.
8. 4; Mark 8. 26, 30; Luke 5. 14; 9. 21, tell no *m.*
17. 8, they saw no *m.*
John 1. 18; 1 John 4. 12, no *m.* hath seen God.
19. 5, behold the *m.*!
1 Cor. 2. 11, what *m.* knoweth things of a *m.*?
11. 8, *m.* is not of the woman.
2 Cor. 4. 16, though our outward *m.* perish.
Phil. 2. 8, in fashion as a *m.*
1 Tim. 2. 5, the *m.* Christ Jesus.
See John 7. 46; 1 Cor. 15. 47; Eph. 4. 24.
MANIFEST. Mark 4. 22, nothing hid that shall not be *m.*
John 2. 11, and *m.* forth his glory.
14. 22, how is it thou wilt *m.* thyself?
1 Cor. 4. 5, who will make *m.* the counsels of the hearts.
2 Cor. 2. 14, maketh *m.* savour of knowledge.
Gal. 5. 19, the works of the flesh are *m.*
2 Thess. 1. 5, a *m.* token of righteous judgment.
1 Tim. 3. 16, God was *m.* in the flesh.
1 Tim. 5. 25, good works of some are *m.* beforehand.
Heb. 4. 13, no creature that is not *m.*
1 John 1. 2, the life was *m.*
3. 5, he was *m.* to take away our sins.
4. 9, in this was *m.* the love of God.
See Rom. 8. 19; John 17. 6; 1 John 3. 10.
MANIFOLD. Ps. 104. 24, how *m.* are thy works!
Eph. 3. 10, the *m.* wisdom of God.
1 Pet. 1. 6, through *m.* temptations.
4. 10, stewards of the *m.* grace of God.
See Neh. 9. 19, 27; Amos 5. 12; Luke 18. 30.
MANNER. 2 Sam. 7. 19, is this the *m.* of man?
Ps. 144. 13, all *m.* of store.
Is. 5. 17, lambs shall feed after their *m.*
Matt. 5. 27; Mark 4. 41; Luke 8. 25, what *m.* of man is this!
12. 31, all *m.* of sin shall be forgiven.
Acts 26. 4, my *m.* of life from my youth.
1 Cor. 15. 33, evil communications corrupt good *m.*
Heb. 10. 25, as the *m.* of some is.
James 1. 24, forgetteth what *m.* of man.
1 Pet. 1. 15, holy in all *m.* of conversation.
2 Pet. 3. 11, what *m.* of persons ought ye to be?
See Matt. 4. 23; 5. 11; Luke 9. 55; Rev. 22. 2.
MANTLE. 2 Kin. 2. 8; Job 1. 20; Ps. 109. 29.
MAR. Lev. 19. 27, nor *m.* the corners of thy beard.
1 Sam. 6. 5, images that *m.* the land.
Job 30. 13, they *m.* my path.
Is. 52. 14, visage *m.* more than any man.
Mark 2. 22, wine spilled, and bottles *m.*
See Ruth 4. 6; 2 Kin. 3. 19; Jer. 13. 7; 18. 4.
MARK. Gen. 4. 15, the Lord set a *m.* on Cain.
Job 22. 15, hast thou *m.* the old way?
Ps. 37. 37, *m.* the perfect man.
48. 13, *m.* well her bulwarks.
130. 3, if thou shouldest *m.* iniquities.
Jer. 2. 22, thine iniquity is *m.* before me.
23. 18, who hath *m.* his word?
Phil. 3. 14, I press toward the *m.* for the prize.
17, *m.* them which walk so.
See Luke 14. 7; Rom. 16. 17; Rev. 13. 16; 20. 4.
MARROW. Job 21. 24; Ps. 63. 5; Prov. 3. 8; Heb. 4. 12.
MARVEL. Matt. 8. 10; Mark. 6. 16; Luke 7. 9, Jesus *m.*
Mark 5. 20, all men did *m.*
John 3. 7; 5. 28; 1 John 3. 13, *m.* not.
See Eccles. 5. 8; John 7. 21; Gal. 1. 6.
MARVELLOUS. Job 5. 9, *m.* things without number.
Ps. 17. 7, *m.* lovingkindness.
118. 23; Matt. 21. 42; Mark 12. 11, *m.* in our eyes.
John 9. 30, herein is a *m.* thing.
1 Pet. 2. 9, into his *m.* light.
See Ps. 105. 5; 139. 14; Dan. 11. 36; Mic. 7. 15.
MASTER. 2 Kin. 6. 32, sound of his *m.* feet behind him.
Mal. 1. 6, if I be a *m.*, where is my fear?
2. 12, the Lord will cut off the *m.* and the scholar.
Matt. 6. 24; Luke 16. 13, no man can serve two *m.*
10. 24; Luke 6. 40, disciple not above his *m.*
25, enough for the disciple that he be as his *m.*
17. 24, doth not your *m.* pay tribute?
23. 8, 10, one is your *M.*, even Christ.
26. 25, *M.*, is it I?
Mark 5. 35; Luke 8. 49, why troublest thou the *M.*?
9. 5; Luke 9. 33, *M.*, it is good for us to be here.
10. 17; Luke 10. 25, good *M.*, what shall I do?
Luke 13. 25, when once the *m.* of the house is risen.
John 3. 10, art thou a *m.* of Israel?
11. 28, the *M.* is come, and calleth.
13. 13, ye call me *M.*, and ye say well.
Rom. 14. 4, to his own *m.* he standeth or falleth
1 Cor. 3. 10, as a wise *m.*-builder.
Eph. 6. 5; Col. 3. 22; Tit. 2. 9; 1 Pet. 2. 18, be obedient to *m.*
9; Col. 4. 1, *m.*, do the same things to them.
1 Tim. 6. 1, count their *m.* worthy of honour.
2, that have believing *m.*
James 3. 1, be not many *m.*
See Gen. 24. 12; 39. 8; Prov. 25. 13; Eccles. 12. 11.
MASTERY. Ex. 32. 18; 1 Cor. 9. 25; 2 Tim. 2. 5.
MATTER. Ezra 10. 4, arise, for this *m.* belongeth to thee.
Job 19. 28, the root of the *m.* is found in me.
32. 18, I am full of *m.*
Ps. 45. 1, my heart is inditing a good *m.*
Prov. 16. 20, handleth a *m.* wisely.
18. 13, answereth a *m.* before he heareth it.
Eccles. 10. 20, that which hath wings shall tell the *m.*
12. 13, conclusion of the whole *m.*
Matt. 23. 23, the weightier *m.*
Acts 18. 14, if it were a *m.* of wrong.
1 Cor. 6. 2, to judge the smallest *m.*
2 Cor. 9. 5, as a *m.* of bounty.
James 3. 5, how great a *m.* a little fire kindleth!
See Gen. 30. 15; Dan. 3. 16; Acts. 8. 21; 17. 32.
MAY. Matt. 9. 21; 26. 42; Acts 8. 37.
MEAN. Ex. 12. 26; Josh. 4. 6, what *m.* ye by this service?
Deut. 6. 20, what *m.* the testimonies?
Prov. 22. 29, not stand before *m.* men.
Is. 2. 9; 5. 15; 31. 8, the *m.* man.
Ezek. 17. 12, know ye not what these things *m.*?
Mark 9. 10, what the rising from the dead should *m.*
Acts 21. 39, citizen of no *m.* city.
See Acts 10. 17; 17. 20; 21. 13.
MEANS. Ex. 34. 7; Num. 14. 18, by no *m.* clear guilty.
Ps. 49. 7, none can by any *m.* redeem.
Mal. 1. 9, this hath been by your *m.*
Matt. 5. 26, shalt by no *m.* come out.
Luke 10. 19, nothing shall by any *m.* hurt you.
John 9. 21, by what *m.* he now seeth.
1 Cor. 8. 9, lest by any *m.* this liberty.
9. 22, that I might by all *m.* save some.
Phil. 3. 11, by any *m.* attain.
2 Thess. 3. 16, give you peace always by all *m.*
See Jer. 5. 31; 1 Cor. 9. 27; Gal. 2. 2.
MEASURE (*n.*). Deut. 25. 14; Prov. 20. 10, thou shalt not have divers *m.*
Job 11. 9, the *m.* is longer than the earth.
28. 25, he weigheth the waters by *m.*
Ps. 39. 4, the *m.* of my days.
Is. 40. 12, the dust of the earth in a *m.*
Jer. 30. 11; 46. 28, I will correct thee in *m.*
Ezek. 4. 11, thou shalt drink water by *m.*
Matt. 7. 2; Mark 4. 24; Luke 6. 38, with what *m.* ye mete.
13. 33; Luke 13. 21, three *m.* of meal.

Matt. 23. 32, fill up *m.* of your fathers.
Luke 6. 38, good *m.*, pressed down.
John 3. 34, giveth not the Spirit by *m.*
Rom. 12. 3, to every man the *m.* of faith.
2 Cor. 12. 7, exalted above *m.*
Eph. 4. 7, the *m.* of the gift of Christ.
13, to the *m.* of the stature.
16, in the *m.* of every part.
Rev. 6. 6, a *m.* of wheat for a penny.
21. 17, according to the *m.* of a man.
See Ps. 80. 5; Is. 5. 14; Mic. 6. 10.

MEASURE (*v.*). Is. 40. 12, who hath *m.* the waters?
65. 7, I will *m.* former work into bosom.
Jer. 31. 37, if heaven can be *m.*
33. 22; Hos. 1. 10, as the sand cannot be *m.*
2 Cor. 10. 12, *m.* themselves by themselves.
See Ezek. 40. 3; 42. 15; Zech. 2. 1.

MEAT. Gen. 27. 4, make me savoury *m.*
1 Kin. 19. 8, went in strength of that *m.*
Ps. 59. 15, wander up and down for *m.*
69. 21, they gave me also gall for my *m.*
78. 25, he sent them *m.* to the full.
145. 15, *m.* in due season.
Prov. 23. 3, dainties, for they are deceitful *m.*
30. 22, a fool when filled with *m.*
31. 15, she giveth *m.* to her household.
Is. 65. 25, dust shall be the serpent's *m.*
Ezek. 4. 10, thy *m.* shall be by weight.
47. 12, fruit for *m.*
Dan. 1. 8, not defile himself with king's *m.*
Hab. 1. 16, because their *m.* is plenteous.
3. 17, fields yield no *m.*
Mal. 3. 10, bring tithes, that there may be *m.*
Matt. 6. 25; Luke 12. 23, life more than *m.*
10. 10, workman worthy of his *m.*
15. 37; Mark 8. 8, of broken *m.*
25. 35, ye gave me *m.*
Luke 3. 11, he that hath *m.* let him do likewise.
24. 41; John 21. 5, have ye any *m.*?
John 4. 32, I have *m.* to eat.
34, my *m.* is to do the will of him that sent me.
6. 27, labour not for the *m.* that perisheth.
Acts 2. 46, did eat *m.* with gladness.
15. 29, abstain from *m.* offered to idols.
Rom. 14. 15, destroy not him with thy *m.*
17, kingdom of God is not *m.* and drink.
20, for *m.* destroy not the work of God.
1 Cor. 6. 13, *m.* for the belly.
8. 13, if *m.* make my brother to offend.
10. 3, the same spiritual *m.*
1 Tim. 4. 3, to abstain from *m.*
Heb. 5. 12, 14, not of strong *m.*
12. 16, who for one morsel of *m.*
See Gen. 1. 29; 9. 3; Matt. 3. 4; Col. 2. 16.

MEDDLE. 2 Kin. 14. 10; 2 Chr. 25. 19, why *m.* to thy hurt?
Prov. 20. 3, every fool will be *m.*
19, *m.* not with him that flattereth.
26. 17, that *m.* with strife.
See 2 Chr. 35. 21; Prov. 17. 14; 24. 21.

MEDITATE. Gen. 24. 63, Isaac went out to *m.*
Josh. 1. 8, thou shalt *m.* therein.
Ps. 1. 2, in his law doth he *m.*
63. 6; 119. 148, *m.* in the night watches.
77. 12; 143. 5, I will *m.* of thy works.
Is. 33. 18, thine heart shall *m.* terror.
Luke 21. 14, not to *m.* before.
1 Tim. 4. 15, *m.* upon these things.
See Ps. 19. 14; 104. 34; 119. 97, 99.

MEEK. Num. 12. 3, Moses was very *m.*
Ps. 22. 26, the *m.* shall eat and be satisfied.
25. 9, the *m.* will he guide.
37. 11; Matt. 5. 5, the *m.* shall inherit the earth.
149. 4, will beautify the *m.*
Is. 29. 19, the *m.* shall increase their joy.
61. 1, good tidings to the *m.*
Matt. 11. 29, for I am *m.*
1 Pet. 3. 4, a *m.* and quiet spirit.
See Ps. 76. 9; 147. 6; Is. 11. 4; Matt. 21. 5.

MEEKNESS. 2 Cor. 10. 1, by the *m.* of Christ.
Gal. 6. 1, restore in the spirit of *m.*
1 Tim. 6. 11, follow after *m.*
2 Tim. 2. 25, in *m.* instructing.
Tit. 3. 2, shewing *m.* to all men.
1 Pet. 3. 15, give reason of hope in you with *m.*
See Zeph. 2. 3; Gal. 5. 23; Eph. 4. 2.

MEET. Prov. 11. 24, withholdeth more than is *m.*
Matt. 15. 26, not *m.* to take the children's bread.
25. 1, 6, to *m.* the bridegroom.
1 Cor. 15. 9, not *m.* to be called an apostle.
1 Thess. 4. 17, to *m.* the Lord in the air.
See Prov. 22. 2; Amos 4. 12; Matt. 8. 34.

MELODY. Is. 23. 16; 51. 3; Amos 5. 23; Eph. 5. 19.

MELT. Ps. 46. 6, the earth *m.*
97. 5, the hills *m.*
107. 26, their soul *m.*
147. 18, he sendeth out his word, and *m.* them.
Is. 13. 7, every man's heart shall *m.*
64. 2, as when the *m.* fire burneth.
See Ex. 15. 15; Josh. 14. 8; Jer. 9. 7.

MEMBER. Ps. 139. 16, all my *m.* were written.
Rom. 6. 13, 19, neither yield your *m.*
12. 4, as we have many *m.*
1 Cor. 6. 15, bodies *m.* of Christ.
James 3. 5, the tongue is a little *m.*
4. 1, lusts which war in your *m.*
See Job 17. 7; Matt. 5. 29; Eph. 4. 25; 5. 30.

MEMORY. Ps. 109. 15; 145. 7; Prov. 10. 7; Eccles. 9. 5.

MEN. 2 Chr. 6. 18, will God dwell with *m.*?
1 Sam. 4. 9; 1 Cor. 16. 13, quit yourselves like *m.*
Ps. 9. 20, know themselves to be but *m.*
82. 7, but ye shall die like *m.*
Eccles. 12. 3, the strong *m.* shall bow themselves.
Is. 31. 3, the Egyptians are *m.*, and not God.
46. 8, shew yourselves *m.*
Gal. 1. 10, do I now persuade *m.*?
1 Thess. 2. 4, not as pleasing *m.*, but God.
See Ps. 116. 11; 1 Tim. 2. 4; 1 Pet. 2. 17.

MEND. 2 Chr. 24. 12; 34. 10; Matt. 4. 21; Mark 1. 19.

MENTION. Gen. 40. 14, make *m.* of me to Pharaoh.
Ps. 71. 16, I will make *m.* of thy righteousness.
Is. 12. 4, make *m.* that his name is exalted.
63. 7, I will *m.* the lovingkindnesses of the Lord.
Rom. 1. 9; Eph. 1. 16; 1 Thess. 1. 2, *m.* of you in my prayers.
See Is. 62. 6; Ezek. 18. 22; 33. 16.

MERCHANDISE. Prov. 3. 14, *m.* of it better than *m.* of silver.
Is. 23. 18, *m.* shall be holiness to the Lord.
Matt. 22. 5, one to his farm, another to his *m.*
John 2. 16, my father's house an house of *m.*
2 Pet. 2. 3, make *m.* of you.
See Deut. 21. 14; 24. 7; Ezek. 26. 12; Rev. 18. 11.

MERCHANT. Gen. 23. 16, current money with the *m.*
Is. 23. 8, whose *m.* are princes.
47. 15, even thy *m.* shall wander.
Rev. 18. 3, 11, the *m.* of the earth.
23, thy *m.* were great men of the earth.
See Prov. 31. 24; Is. 23. 11; Matt. 13. 45.

MERCIFUL. Ps. 37. 26, ever *m.*, and lendeth.
67. 1, God be *m.* to us, and bless us.
Prov. 11. 17, the *m.* doeth good to his own soul.
Is. 57. 1, *m.* men are taken away.
Jer. 3. 12, return, for I am *m.*
Luke 6. 36, be ye *m.*, as your Father is *m.*
18. 13, God be *m.* to me a sinner.
Heb. 2. 17, a *m.* High Priest.
See Ex. 34. 6; 2 Sam. 22. 26; 1 Kin. 20. 31.

MERCY. Gen. 32. 10, not worthy the least of the *m.*
Ex. 33. 19, will shew *m.* on whom I will shew *m.*
34. 7; Dan. 9. 4, keeping *m.* for thousands.
Num. 14. 18; Ps. 103. 11; 145. 8, longsuffering, and of great *m.*
1 Chr. 16. 34, 41; 2 Chr. 5. 13; 7. 3, 6; Ezra 3. 11; Ps. 106. 1; 107. 1; 118. 1; 136. 1; Jer. 33. 11, his *m.* endureth for ever.
Ps. 23. 6, surely goodness and *m.* shall follow.
25. 7, according to thy *m.* remember me.
33. 22, let thy *m.* be upon us.
52. 8, I trust in the *m.* of God.
59. 10, the God of my *m.*
66. 20, not turned his *m.* from me.
77. 8, is his *m.* clean gone for ever?
85. 10, *m.* and truth are met together.
89. 2, *m.* shall be built up for ever.
90. 14, satisfy us early with thy *m.*
101. 1, I will sing of *m.*
108. 4, thy *m.* is great above the heavens.
115. 1, for thy *m.*, and for thy truth's sake.
119. 64, the earth is full of thy *m.*
130. 7, with the Lord there is *m.*
Prov. 3. 3, let not *m.* and truth forsake thee.
14. 21, 31, he that hath *m.* on the poor.
16. 6; 20. 28, *m.* and truth.
Is. 54. 7, with great *m.* will I gather thee.
Jer. 6. 23, they are cruel, and have no *m.*
Lam. 3. 22, it is of the Lord's *m.*
Hos. 4. 1, because there is no *m.* in the land.
6. 6; Matt. 9. 13, I desired *m.*, and not sacrifice.
10. 12, sow in righteousness, reap in *m.*
14. 3, in thee the fatherless find *m.*
Mic. 6. 8, but to do justly, and love *m.*
7. 18, he delighteth in *m.*
Hab. 3. 2, in wrath remember *m.*
Matt. 5. 7, the merciful shall obtain *m.*
9. 27; 15. 22; 20. 30; Mark 10. 47, 48; 18. 38, 39, thou son of David have *m.* on me.
Luke 10. 37, he that shewed *m.*
Rom. 9. 15, 18, *m.* on whom I will have *m.*
16, of God that sheweth *m.*
12. 1, beseech you by the *m.* of God.
8, he that sheweth *m.*, with cheerfulness.
2 Cor. 1. 3, the Father of *m.*
Eph. 2. 4, God, who is rich in *m.*
1 Tim. 1. 13, 16, I obtained *m.*, because.
2 Tim. 1. 18, that he may find *m.* in that day.
Heb. 4. 16, obtain *m.*, and find grace.
James 2. 13, without *m.*, that shewed no *m.*
1 Pet. 1. 3, according to his abundant *m.*
See Prov. 12. 10; Dan. 4. 27; 1 Tim. 1. 2.

MERRY. Gen. 43. 34, were *m.* with him.
Judg. 16. 25, their hearts were *m.*
Prov. 15. 13, *m.* heart maketh cheerful countenance.
15, *m.* heart hath a continual feast.
17. 22, *m.* heart doeth good like a medicine.
Eccles. 8. 15, nothing better than to eat and be *m.*
9. 7, drink thy wine with a *m.* heart.
10. 19, wine maketh *m.*
James 5. 13, is any *m.*?
See Luke 12. 19; 15. 23; Rev. 11. 10.

MESSENGER. Job 33. 23; Prov. 25. 13; Is. 42. 19.

METE. Is. 40. 12; Matt. 7. 2; Mark 4. 24; Luke 6. 38.

MIDDLE. Ezek. 1. 16; Eph. 2. 14.

MIDST. Ps. 102. 24, in the *m.* of my days.
Prov. 23. 34, lieth down in *m.* of the sea.
Dan. 9. 27, in the *m.* of the week.
Matt. 18. 2; Mark 9. 36, a little child in the *m.*
20, there am I in the *m.*
Luke 24. 36; John 20. 19, Jesus himself in the *m.*
Phil. 2. 15, in the *m.* of a crooked nation.
Rev. 2. 7, in the *m.* of the paradise of God.
4. 6; 5. 6; 7. 17, in the *m.* of the throne.
See Gen. 2. 9; Is. 12. 6; Hos. 11. 9.

MIGHT. Deut. 6. 5, love God with all thy *m.*
8. 17, the *m.* of mine hand hath gotten
2 Sam. 6. 14, David danced with all his *m.*
Eccles. 9. 10, do it with thy *m.*
Is. 40. 29, to them that have no *m.*
Jer. 9. 23, mighty man glory in his *m.*
51. 30, their *m.* hath failed.
Zech. 4. 6, not by *m.*, nor by power.
Eph. 3. 16; Col. 1. 11, strengthened with *m.*
See Eph. 6. 10; 2 Pet. 2. 11; Rev. 7. 12.

MIGHTILY. Jonah 3. 8; Acts 18. 28; 19. 20; Col. 1. 29.

MIGHTY. Gen. 10. 9, he was a *m.* hunter.
Judg. 5. 23, to the help of the Lord against the *m.*
2 Sam. 1. 19, 25, how are the *m.* fallen!
Job 9. 4, wise in heart and *m.* in strength
Ps. 24. 8, strong and *m.*, *m.* in battle.
89. 13, thou hast a *m.* arm.
19, help upon one that is *m.*
93. 4, the *m.* waves of the sea.
Is. 1. 24; 30. 29; 49. 26; 60. 16, the *m.* One of Israel.
5. 15, *m.* to drink wine.
63. 1, *m.* to save.
Jer. 32. 19, *m.* in work.
Amos 2. 14, neither shall *m.* deliver himself.
Matt. 11. 20; 13. 54; 14. 2; Mark 6. 2, *m.* works.
Luke 9. 43, the *m.* power of God.
24. 19, prophet *m.* in deed and word.
Acts 18. 24, *m.* in the scriptures.
1 Cor. 1. 26, not many *m.*
2 Cor. 10. 4, weapons *m.* through God.
Eph. 1. 19, the working of his *m.* power.
See Num. 14. 12; Eccles. 6. 10; Matt. 3. 11.

MILK. Gen. 49. 12, teeth white with *m.*
Prov. 30. 33, churning of *m.*
Is. 55. 1, buy wine and *m.*
Lam. 4. 7, Nazarites were whiter than *m.*
Ezek. 25. 4, shall eat thy fruit and drink thy *m.*
Heb. 5. 12, 13, such as have need of *m.*
1 Pet. 2. 2, the sincere *m.* of the word.
See Judg. 4. 19; 5. 25; Job 21. 24; Joel 3. 18.

MIND (*n.*). Neh. 4. 6, the people had a *m.* to work.
Job 23. 13, he is in one *m.*, who can turn him?
34. 33, should it be according to thy *m.*?
Ps. 31. 12, as a dead man out of *m.*
Prov. 29. 11, a fool uttereth all his *m.*
Is. 26. 3, whose *m.* is stayed on thee.
Mark 5. 15; Luke 8. 35, sitting, in his right *m.*
Luke 12. 29, neither be of doubtful *m.*
Rom. 8. 7, the carnal *m.* is enmity against God.
12. 16, be of the same *m.*
14. 5, fully persuaded in his own *m.*
2 Cor. 8. 12, if there be first a willing *m.*
13. 11; Phil. 1. 27; 2. 2, be of one *m.*
Phil. 2. 3, in lowliness of *m.*
5, let this *m.* be in you.
4. 7, peace of God keep your *m.*
1 Tim. 6. 5; 2 Tim. 3. 8, men of corrupt *m.*
2 Tim. 1. 7, spirit of sound *m.*
Tit. 3. 1, put them in *m.* to be subject.
1 Pet. 1. 13, the loins of your *m.*
2 Pet. 3. 1, stir up your pure *m.*
See Rom. 8. 6; 11. 20; 1 Thess. 5. 14; James 1. 8.

MIND (*v.*). Rom. 8. 5; 12. 16; Phil. 3. 16, 19.

MINDFUL. Ps. 8. 4; 111. 5; Is. 17. 10; 2 Pet. 3. 2.

MINGLE. Lev. 19. 19; Is. 5. 22; Matt. 27. 34; Luke 13. 1.

MINISTER (*n.*). Ps. 103. 21, ye *m.* of his.
104. 4; Heb. 1. 7, his *m.* a flame of fire.
Is. 61. 6, men shall call you the *m.* of God.
Joel 1. 9, the Lord's *m.* mourn.
Matt. 20. 26; Mark 10. 43, let him be your *m.*
Rom. 13. 4, he is the *m.* of God to thee.
2 Cor. 3. 6, able *m.* of new testament.
Gal. 2. 17, is Christ the *m.* of sin?
Eph. 3. 7; Col. 1. 23, whereof I was made a *m.*
6. 21; Col. 1. 7; 4. 7, a faithful *m.*
1 Tim. 4. 6, a good *m.*
See 2 Cor. 6. 4; 11. 23; 1 Thess. 3. 2.

MINISTER (*v.*). 1 Sam. 2. 11, the child did *m.* unto the Lord.
1 Chr. 15. 2, chosen to *m.* for ever.
Dan. 7. 10, thousand thousands *m.* to him.
Matt. 4. 11; Mark 1. 13, angels *m.* to him.
20. 28; Mark 10. 45, not to be *m.* unto, but to *m.*
Luke 8. 3, which *m.* to him of their substance.
Acts 20. 34, these hands have *m.*
See 2 Cor. 9. 10; Heb. 1. 14; 2 Pet. 1. 11.

MINISTRATION. Luke 1. 23; Acts 6. 1; 2 Cor. 3. 7; 9. 13.

MINISTRY. Acts 6. 4, give ourselves to the *m.*
2 Cor. 4. 1, seeing we have this *m.*
5. 18, the *m.* of reconciliation.
6. 3, that the *m.* be not blamed.
Eph. 4. 12, for the work of the *m.*
Col. 4. 17, take heed to the *m.*
2 Tim. 4. 5, make full proof of thy *m.*
See Acts 1. 17; 12. 25; Rom. 12. 7; Heb. 8. 6.

MINSTREL. 2 Kin. 3. 15; Matt. 9. 23.

MIRACLE. Judg. 6. 13, where be all his *m.*?
Mark 9. 39, no man which shall do a *m.* in my name.
Luke 23. 8, hoped to have seen some *m.*
John 2. 11, this beginning of *m.*
4. 54, this is the second *m.*
10. 41, said, John did no *m.*
Acts 2. 22, approved of God by *m.* and signs.
1 Cor. 12. 10, to another, the working of *m.*
See Gal. 3. 5; Heb. 2. 4; Rev. 13. 14; 16. 14; 19. 20.

MIRTH. Ps. 137. 3; Prov. 14. 13; Eccles. 2. 1; 7. 4; 8. 15.

MIRY. Ps. 40. 2; Ezek. 47. 11; Dan. 2. 41.

MISCHIEF. Job 15. 35; Ps. 7. 14; Is. 59. 4, they conceive *m.*
Ps. 28. 3, *m.* is in their hearts.
94. 20, frameth *m.* by a law.
Prov. 10. 23, it is as sport to a fool to do *m.*
11. 27, he that seeketh *m.*
24. 2, lips talk of *m.*
Ezek. 7. 26, *m.* shall come upon *m.*
Acts 13. 10, O full of all subtilty and all *m.*
See Prov. 24. 8; Eccles. 10. 13; Mic. 7. 3.

MISERABLE. Job 16. 2; Matt. 21. 41; 1 Cor. 15. 19; Rev. 3. 17.

MISERY. Prov. 31. 7, drink, and remember his *m.* no more.
Eccles. 8. 6, the *m.* of man is great upon him.
Lam. 1. 7, remembered in days of her *m.*
James 5. 1, howl for your *m.* that shall come.
See Judg. 10. 16; Job 3. 20; 11. 16; Rom. 3. 16.

MIXED. Prov. 23. 30, they that seek *m.* wine.
Is. 1. 22, thy wine *m.* with water.
Heb. 4. 2, not being *m.* with faith.
See Ex. 12. 38; Num. 11. 4; Neh. 13. 3.

MOCK. Gen. 19. 14, he seemed as one that *m.*
Num. 22. 29; Judg. 16. 10, 13, 15, thou hast *m.* me.
1 Kin. 18. 27, at noon Elijah *m.* them.
2 Chr. 36. 16, they *m.* the messengers of God.
Prov. 1. 26, I will *m.* when your fear cometh.
17. 5, whoso *m.* the poor.
30. 17, the eye that *m.* at his father.
Gal. 6. 7, God is not *m.*
See 2 Kin. 2. 23; Matt. 2. 16; 27. 29; Mark 15. 20.

MOCKER. Ps. 35. 16; Prov. 20. 1; Is. 28. 22; Jude 18.

MODERATION. Phil. 4. 5.

MOISTURE. Ps. 32. 4; Luke 8. 6.

MOLLIFIED. Is. 1. 6.

MOMENT. Num. 16. 21, 45, consume them in a *m.*
Job 7. 18, try him every *m.*
21. 13, and in a *m.* they go down.
Ps. 30. 5, his anger endureth but a *m.*
Is. 26. 20, hide thyself as it were a *m.*
27. 3, I will water it every *m.*
54. 7, for a small *m.* have I forsaken thee.
1 Cor. 15. 51, 52, we shall all be changed, in a *m.*
2 Cor. 4. 17, affliction, which is but for a *m.*
See Ex. 33. 5; Ezek. 26. 16; 32. 10; Luke 4. 5.

MONEY. 2 Kin. 5. 26, is it a time to receive *m.*?
Eccles. 7. 12, *m.* is a defence.
10. 19, *m.* answereth all things.
Is. 52. 3, redeemed without *m.*
55. 1, he that hath no *m.*
2, wherefore do ye spend *m.*
Matt. 17. 24; 22. 19, the tribute *m.*
25. 18, hid his lord's *m.*
Acts 8. 20, thy *m.* perish with thee.
1 Tim. 6. 10, the love of *m.*
See Gen. 23. 9; Mark 6. 8; Luke 9. 3; Acts 4. 37.

MORROW. Prov. 27. 1, boast not thyself of to *m.*
Is. 22. 13; 1 Cor. 15. 32, for to *m.* we die.
56. 12, to *m.* shall be as this day.
Matt. 6. 34, take no thought for the *m.*
James 4. 14, ye know not what shall be on the *m.*
See Josh. 5. 12; 2 Kin. 7. 1; Prov. 3. 28.

MORSEL. Job 31. 17; Ps. 147. 17; Prov. 17. 1; Heb. 12. 16.

MORTAL. Job 4. 17, shall *m.* man be more just?
Rom. 6. 12; 8. 11, in your *m.* body.
1 Cor. 15. 53, 54, this *m.* must put on immortality.
See Deut. 19. 11; 2 Cor. 4. 11; 5. 4.

MORTAR. Prov. 27. 22; Ezek. 13. 11, 22, 28.

MORTIFY. Rom. 8. 13; Col. 3. 5.

MOTE. Matt. 7. 3; Luke 6. 41.

MOTHER. Judg. 5. 7; 2 Sam. 20. 19, a *m.* in Israel.
1 Kin. 22. 52, Ahaziah walked in the way of his *m.*
2 Chr. 22. 3, his *m.* was his counsellor.
Job 17. 14, to the worm, thou art my *m.*
Ps. 113. 9, a joyful *m.* of children.
Is. 66. 13, as one whom his *m.* comforteth.
Ezek. 16. 44, as is the *m.*, so is her daughter.
Matt. 12. 48; Mark 3. 33, who is my *m.*?
John 2. 1; Acts 1. 14, the *m.* of Jesus.
See Gen. 3. 20; 17. 16; Gal. 4. 26; 1 Tim. 1. 9; 5. 2.

MOULDY. Josh. 9. 5, 12.

MOUNT. Ex. 18. 5, the *m.* of God.
Ps. 107. 26, they *m.* up to heaven.
Is. 40. 31, *m.* with wings, as eagles.
See Job 20. 6; 39. 27; Is. 27. 13.

MOURN. Gen. 37. 35, down to the grave *m.*
Prov. 5. 11, and thou *m.* at the last.
Is. 61. 2, to comfort all that *m.*
Jer. 31. 13, I will turn their *m.* into joy.
Matt. 5. 4, blessed are they that *m.*
24. 30, then shall all the tribes of the earth *m.*
Luke 6. 25, woe to you that laugh, for ye shall *m.*
See Neh. 8. 9; Zech. 7. 5; James 4. 9.

MOURNER. 2 Sam. 14. 2; Eccles. 12. 5; Hos. 9. 4.

MOURNFULLY. Mal. 3. 14.

MOUTH. Job 9. 20, mine own *m.* shall condemn me.
40. 4, I will lay my hand on my *m.*
Ps. 8. 2; Matt. 21. 16, out of the *m.* of babes.
39. 1, I will keep my *m.* with a bridle.
49. 3, my *m.* shall speak of wisdom.
55. 21, words of his *m.* smoother than butter.
81. 10, open thy *m.* wide.
Prov. 10. 14; 14. 3; 15. 2, the *m.* of the foolish.
13. 2, good by the fruit of his *m.*
3; 21. 23, he that keepeth his *m.*
Eccles. 6. 7, all labour of a man is for his *m.*
Is. 29. 13; Matt. 15. 8, this people draw near with *m.*
Ezek. 33. 31, with their *m.* they shew much love.
Mal. 2. 6, the law of truth was in his *m.*
Matt. 12. 34; Luke 6. 45, the *m.* speaketh.
13. 35, I will open my *m.* in parables.
Luke 21. 15, I will give you a *m.* and wisdom.
Rom. 10. 10, with the *m.* confession is made.
Tit. 1. 11, whose *m.* must be stopped.
James 3. 10, out of the same *m.* proceedeth.
See Lam. 3. 29; John 19. 29; 1 Pet. 2. 22.

MOVE. Ps. 10. 6; 16. 8; 30. 6; 62. 2, I shall not be *m.*
Matt. 21. 10; Acts 21. 30, all the city was *m.*
John 5. 3, waiting for the *m.* of the water.
Acts 17. 28, in him we live, and *m.*
20. 24, none of these things *m.* me.
See Prov. 23. 31; Is. 7. 2; 2 Pet. 1. 21.

MUCH. Ex. 16. 18; 2 Cor. 8. 15, he that gathered *m.*
Num. 16. 3, ye take too *m.* upon you.
Luke 7. 47, for she loved *m.*
12. 48, to whom *m.* is given.
16. 10, faithful in *m.*
See Prov. 25. 16; Eccles. 5. 12; Jer. 2. 22.

MULTIPLY. Is. 9. 3, thou hast *m.* the nation, and not increased the joy.
Jer. 3. 16, when ye be *m.* they shall say.
Dan. 4. 1; 6. 25; 1 Pet. 1. 2; 2 Pet. 1. 2; Jude 2, peace be *m.*
Nah. 3. 16, thou hast *m.* thy merchants.
See Acts 6. 1; 7. 17; 9. 31; 12. 24.

MULTITUDE. Ex. 23. 2, a *m.* to do evil.
Job 32. 7, *m.* of years should teach wisdom.
Ps. 5. 7; 51. 1; 69. 13; 106. 7, in the *m.* of thy mercy.
33. 16, no king saved by the *m.* of an host.
94. 19, in the *m.* of my thoughts.
Prov. 10. 19, in *m.* of words there wanteth not sin.
11. 14; 15. 22; 24. 6, in the *m.* of counsellors.
Eccles. 5. 3, through the *m.* of business.
James 5. 20; 1 Pet. 4. 8, hide a *m.* of sins.
See Deut. 1. 10; Josh. 11. 4; Luke 2. 13.

MURMURINGS. Ex. 16. 7; Num. 14. 27; Phil. 2. 14.

MUSE. Ps. 39. 3; 143. 5; Luke 3. 15.

MUTTER. Is. 8. 19; 59. 3.

MUTUAL. Rom. 1. 12.

MYSTERY. Matt. 13. 11; 1 Cor. 2. 7; 15. 51; Eph. 5. 32.

N.

NAIL. Ezra 9. 8, give us a *n.* in his holy place.
Is. 22. 23, fasten as a *n.* in sure place.
John 20. 25, put finger into print of *n.*
Col. 2. 14, *n.* it to his cross.
See Judg. 4. 21; Eccles. 12. 11; Dan. 4. 33.

NAKED. Ex. 32. 25, made *n.* to their shame.
Job 1. 21, *n.* came I out, and *n.* shall I return.
Matt. 25. 36, *n.*, and ye clothed me.
1 Cor. 4. 11, to this present hour we are *n.*
2 Cor. 5. 3, we shall not be found *n.*
Heb. 4. 13, all things are *n.* to eyes of him.
See John 21. 7; James 2. 15; Rev. 3. 17; 16. 15.

NAKEDNESS. Rom. 8. 35; 2 Cor. 11. 27; Rev. 3. 18.

NAME (*n.*). Gen. 32. 29; Judg. 13. 18, wherefore dost thou ask after my *n.*?
Ex. 3. 15, this is my *n.* for ever.
23. 21, my *n.* is in him.
Josh. 7. 9, what wilt thou do to thy great *n.*?
2 Chr. 14. 11, in thy *n.* we go.
Neh. 9. 10, so didst thou get thee a *n.*
Job 18. 17, he shall have no *n.* in the street.
Ps. 20. 1, the *n.* of God defend thee.
5, in the *n.* of God set up banners.
22. 22; Heb. 2. 12, I will declare thy *n.*
48. 10, according to thy *n.* so is thy praise.
69. 36, they that love his *n.*
111. 9, holy and reverend is his *n.*
115. 1, unto thy *n.* give glory.
138. 2, thy word above all thy *n.*
Prov. 10. 7, the *n.* of the wicked shall rot.
18. 10, the *n.* of the Lord a strong tower.
22. 1; Eccles. 7. 1, good *n.* rather to be chosen.
Cant. 1. 3, thy *n.* is as ointment poured forth.
Is. 42. 8, I am the Lord, that is my *n.*
55. 13, it shall be to the Lord for a *n.*
56. 5; 63. 12, an everlasting *n.*
57. 15, whose *n.* is Holy.
62. 2, called by a new *n.*
64. 7, there is none that calleth on thy *n.*
Jer. 10. 6, thou art great, and thy *n.* is great
14. 14; 23. 25; 27. 15, prophesy lies in my *n.*
44. 26, sworn by my great *n.*
Zech. 10. 12, walk up and down in his *n.*

Zech. 14. 9, one Lord, and his *n.* one.
Mal. 1. 6, wherein have we despised thy *n.*?
4. 2, to you that fear my *n.*
Matt. 6. 9; Luke 11. 2, hallowed be thy *n.*
10. 22; 19, 29; Mark 13. 13; Luke 21. 2; John 15. 21; Acts 9. 16, for my *n.* sake.
12. 21, in his *n.* shall the Gentiles trust.
18. 5; Mark 9. 37; Luke 9. 48, receive in my *n.*
20, gathered together in my *n.*
24. 5; Mark 13. 6; Luke 21. 8, many shall come in my *n.*
Mark 9. 9; Luke 8. 30, what is thy *n.*?
9. 39, do a miracle in my *n.*
Luke 10. 20, *n.* written in heaven.
John 5. 43, if another shall come in his own *n.*
14. 13; 15. 16; 16. 23, 24, 26, whatsoever ye ask in my *n.*
Acts 3. 16, his *n.* through faith in his *n.*
4. 12, none other *n.* under heaven.
5. 28, that ye should not teach in this *n.*
41, worthy to suffer for his *n.*
Eph. 1. 21, far above every *n.*
Phil. 2. 9, 10, a *n.* above every *n.*
4. 3, whose *n.* are in the book of life.
Col. 3. 17, do all in the *n.* of the Lord Jesus.
Heb. 1. 4, obtained a more excellent *n.*
James 2. 7, that worthy *n.*
Rev. 2. 13, holdest fast my *n.*
17, a *n.* written, which no man knoweth.
3. 1, thou hast a *n.* that thou livest.
4, a few *n.* in Sardis.
13. 1, the *n.* of blasphemy.
14. 1; 22. 4, Father's *n.* in their foreheads.
See Gen. 2. 20; Ex. 28. 9; Is. 45. 3; John 10. 3.

NAME (*v.*). Eccles. 6. 10, that which hath been is *n.* already.
Is. 61. 6, ye shall be *n.* Priests of the Lord.
Rom. 15. 20, not where Christ was *n.*
2 Tim. 2. 19, every one that *n.* the name of Christ.
See 1 Sam. 16. 3; Is. 62. 2; Luke 2. 21; 6. 13.

NARROW. Is. 28. 20; 49. 19; Matt. 7. 14.

NATION. Gen. 10. 32, by these were the *n.* divided.
20. 4, wilt thou slay a righteous *n.*?
Num. 14. 12; Deut. 9. 14, I will make thee a greater *n.*
2 Sam. 7. 23; 1 Chr. 17. 21, what *n.* like thy people?
Ps. 33. 12, blessed is the *n.* whose God is the Lord.
147. 20, he hath not dealt so with any *n.*
Prov. 14. 34, righteousness exalteth a *n.*
Is. 2. 4; Mic. 4. 3, *n.* shall not lift sword against *n.*
18. 2, a *n.* scattered and peeled.
26. 2, that the righteous *n.* may enter in.
34. 1, come near, ye *n.*, to hear.
52. 15, so shall he sprinkle many *n.*
Jer. 10. 7, O King of *n.*
Zech. 2. 11, many *n.* shall be joined to the Lord.
8. 22, strong *n.* shall seek the Lord.
Matt. 24. 7; Mark 13. 8; Luke 21. 10, *n.* against *n.*
Luke 7. 5, he loveth our *n.*
21. 25, distress of *n.*
John 11. 50, that the whole *n.* perish not.
Acts 2. 5, devout men of every *n.*
10. 35, in every *n.* he that feareth.
Phil. 2. 15, crooked and perverse *n.*
Rev. 5. 9, redeemed out of every *n.*
See Deut. 4. 27; 15. 6; Jer. 2. 11; 4. 2; 31. 10.

NATIVITY. Gen. 11. 28; Jer. 46. 16; Ezek. 21. 30; 23. 15.

NATURAL. Deut. 34. 7, nor his *n.* force abated.
Rom. 1. 31; 2 Tim. 3. 3, without *n.* affection.
1 Cor. 2. 14, the *n.* man receiveth not.
See 1 Cor. 15. 44; Phil. 2. 20; James 1. 23.

NATURE. 1 Cor. 11. 14, doth not even *n.* itself teach?
Eph. 2. 3, by *n.* children of wrath.
Heb. 2. 16, the *n.* of angels.
2 Pet. 1. 4, partakers of the divine *n.*
See Rom. 1. 26; 2. 14, 27; Gal. 2. 15; 4. 8.

NAUGHT. Prov. 20. 14, it is *n.*, saith the buyer.
Is. 49. 4, spent strength for *n.*
52. 3, ye have sold yourselves for *n.*
Mal. 1. 10, shut the doors for *n.*
Acts. 5. 38, if of men, it will come to *n.*
See Deut. 15. 9; Job 1. 9; Rom. 14. 10; 1 Cor. 1. 28.

NAUGHTINESS. 1 Sam. 17. 28; Prov. 11. 6; James 1. 21.

NAUGHTY. Prov. 6. 12; 17. 4; Jer. 24. 2.

NAY. Matt. 5. 37; 2 Cor. 1. 17, 18, 19; James 5. 12.

NEAR. Judg. 20. 34, knew not evil was *n.*
Ps. 22. 11, trouble is *n.*
148. 14, a people *n.* to him.
Prov. 27. 10, better a neighbour that is *n.*
Is. 50. 8, he is *n.* that justifieth.
55. 6, call upon the Lord while he is *n.*
Obad. 15; Zeph. 1. 14, the day of the Lord is *n.*
Matt. 24. 33, it is *n.*, even at the doors.
Mark 13. 28, ye know that summer is *n.*
See Ezek. 11. 3; 22. 5; Rom. 13. 11.

NECESSARY. Job 23. 12; Acts 15. 28; 28. 10; Tit. 3. 14.

NECESSITY. Rom. 12. 13, distributing to the *n.* of saints.
1 Cor. 9. 16, *n.* is laid upon me.
2 Cor. 9. 7; Philem. 14, give, not grudgingly, or of *n.*
See Acts 20. 34; 2 Cor. 12. 10; Phil. 4. 16.

NECK. Prov. 3. 3; 6. 21, bind them about thy *n.*
Matt. 18. 6; Mark 9. 42; Luke 17. 2, millstone about his *n.*
Luke 15. 20; Acts 20. 37, fell on his *n.*
Acts 15. 10, yoke on the *n.* of disciples.
See Neh. 9. 29; Is. 3. 16; Lam. 5. 5; Rom. 16. 4.

NEED. 2 Chr. 20. 17, ye shall not *n.* to fight.
Prov. 31. 11, he shall have no *n.* of spoil.
Matt. 6. 8; Luke 12. 30, what things ye have *n.* of.
9. 12; Mark 2. 17; Luke 5. 31, *n.* not a physician.
14. 16, they *n.* not depart.
21. 3; Mark 11. 3; Luke 19. 31, 34, the Lord hath *n.* of them.
Luke 11. 8, as many as he *n.*
Acts 2. 45; 4. 35, as every man had *n.*
1 Cor. 12. 21, cannot say, I have no *n.* of thee.
Phil. 4. 12, to abound and to suffer *n.*
19, God shall supply all your *n.*
2 Tim. 2. 15, that *n.* not to be ashamed.
Heb. 4. 16, grace to help in time of *n.*
5. 12, ye have *n.* that one teach you.
1 John 3. 17, seeth his brother have *n.*
Rev. 3. 17, rich, and have *n.* of nothing.
21. 23; 22. 5, city had no *n.* of the sun.
See Deut. 15. 8; Luke 9. 11; John 2. 25; Acts 17. 25.

NEEDFUL. Luke 10. 42; Phil. 1. 24; James 2. 16.

NEEDY. Deut. 15. 11, thou shalt open thine hand to thy *n.*
Job 24. 4, they turn the *n.* out of the way.
Ps. 9. 18, the *n.* shall not alway be forgotten.
40. 17; 70. 5; 86. 1; 109. 22, I am poor and *n.*
74. 21, let the poor and *n.* praise thy name.
Prov. 31. 9, plead the cause of the poor and *n.*
Is. 41. 17, when the *n.* seek water.
See Ezek. 16. 49; 18. 12; 22. 29; Amos 8. 4, 6.

NEGLECT. Matt. 18. 17; Acts 6. 1; 1 Tim. 4. 14; Heb. 2. 3.

NEGLIGENT. 2 Chr. 29. 11; 2 Pet. 1. 12.

NEIGHBOUR. Prov. 3. 28, say not to thy *n.*, go and come again.
14. 20, the poor is hated even of his *n.*
21. 10, his *n.* findeth no favour.
Eccles. 4. 4, envied of his *n.*
Jer. 22. 13, that useth his *n.* service without wages.
Hab. 2. 15, that giveth his *n.* drink.
Zech. 8. 16; Eph. 4. 25, speak every man truth to his *n.*
Luke 10. 29, who is my *n.*?
14. 12, call not thy rich *n.*
See Ex. 20. 16; Lev. 19. 13; Matt. 5. 43; Rom. 13. 10.

NEST. Num. 24. 21, thou puttest thy *n.* in a rock.
Deut. 32. 11, as an eagle stirreth up her *n.*
Job 29. 18, I shall die in my *n.*
Ps. 84. 3, the swallow hath found a *n.*
Matt. 8. 20; Luke 9. 58, birds of the air have *n.*
See Prov. 27. 8; Is. 16. 2; Jer. 49. 16; Obad. 4; Hab. 2. 9.

NET. Ps. 141. 10, let the wicked fall into their own *n.*
Prov. 1. 17, in vain the *n.* is spread.
Eccles. 9. 12, as fishes taken in an evil *n.*
Hab. 1. 16, they sacrifice unto their *n.*
Matt. 13. 47, kingdom of heaven like a *n.*
Mark 1. 18, they forsook their *n.*
Luke 5. 5, at thy word I will let down the *n.*
See Matt. 4. 21; Mark 1. 16; John 21. 6.

NETHER. Deut. 24. 6; Job 41. 24.

NEVER. Lev. 6. 13, the fire shall *n.* go out.
Job 3. 16, as infants which *n.* saw light.
Ps. 10. 11, he will *n.* see it.
15. 5; 30. 6, shall *n.* be moved.
Prov. 27. 20; 30. 15, *n.* satisfied.
Is. 56. 11, which can *n.* have enough.
Matt. 7. 23, I *n.* knew you.
9. 33, it was *n.* so seen in Israel.
26. 33, yet will I *n.* be offended.
Mark 2. 12, we *n.* saw it on this fashion.
3. 29, hath *n.* forgiveness.
14. 21, if he had *n.* been born.
John 4. 14; 6. 35, shall *n.* thirst.
7. 46, *n.* man spake like this man.
8. 51; 10. 28; 11. 26, shall *n.* see death.
1 Cor. 13. 8, charity *n.* faileth.
Heb. 13. 5, I will *n.* leave thee.
2 Pet. 1. 10, ye shall *n.* fall.
See Judg. 2. 1; Ps. 58. 5; Jer. 33. 17; Dan. 2. 44.

NEW. Num. 16. 30, if the Lord make a *n.* thing.
Ps. 33. 3; 40. 3; 96. 1; 98. 1; 144. 9; 149. 1; Is. 42. 10; Rev. 5. 9; 14. 3, a *n.* song.
Eccles. 1. 9, no *n.* thing under the sun.
Is. 65. 17; 66. 22; Rev. 21. 1, *n.* heavens and *n.* earth.
Lam. 3. 23, *n.* every morning.
Matt. 9. 16; Mark 2. 21; Luke 5. 36, *n.* cloth to old garment.
15. 52, things *n.* and old.
Mark 1. 27; Acts 17. 19, what *n.* doctrine is this?
John 13. 34; 1 John 2. 7, 8, a *n.* commandment.
Acts 17. 21, to tell or hear some *n.* thing.
2 Cor. 5. 17; Gal. 6. 15, a *n.* creature.
Eph. 2. 15; 4. 24; Col. 3. 10, *n.* man.
Heb. 10. 20, *n.* and living way.
Rev. 2. 17; 3. 12, a *n.* name.
21. 5, I make all things *n.*
See Is. 24. 7; 43. 19; 65. 8; Acts 2. 13.

NEWLY. Deut. 32. 17; Judg. 7. 19.

NEWNESS. Rom. 6. 4; 7. 6.

NEWS. Prov. 25. 25.

NIGH. Num. 24. 17, but not *n.*
Deut. 30. 14; Rom. 10. 8, the word is *n.* unto thee.
Ps. 34. 18, *n.* to them of broken heart.
145. 18, *n.* to all that call upon him.
Eph. 2. 13, made *n.* by the blood of Christ.
See Joel 2. 1; Luke 21. 20; Heb. 6. 8.

NIGHT. Ex. 12. 42, a *n.* to be much observed.
Job 7. 4, when shall I arise, and the *n.* be gone?
35. 10; Ps. 77. 6, songs in the *n.*
Ps. 30. 5, weeping may endure for a *n.*
91. 5, the terror by *n.*
136. 9; Jer. 31. 35, moon and stars to rule by *n.*
139. 11, the *n.* shall be light about me.
Is. 21. 4, the *n.* of my pleasure.
11, watchman, what of the *n.*?
Luke 6. 12, he continued all *n.* in prayer.
John 9. 4, the *n.* cometh, when no man can work.
11. 10, walk in the *n.*, he stumbleth.
Rom. 13. 12, the *n.* is far spent.
1 Thess. 5. 2; 2 Pet. 3. 10, cometh as a thief in the *n.*
Rev. 21. 25; 22. 5, no *n.* there.
See Job 7. 3; Ps. 121. 6; Matt. 27. 64; John 3. 2.

NOBLE. Neh. 3. 5, the *n.* put not their neck.
Job 29. 10, the *n.* held their peace.
Jer. 2. 21, planted thee a *n.* vine.
14. 3, their *n.* sent their little ones to the waters.
Acts 17. 11, Bereans were more *n.*
1 Cor. 1. 26, not many *n.*
See Num. 21. 18; Ps. 149. 8; Eccles. 10. 17.

NOISE. Ezra 3. 13, not discern *n.* of joy.
Ps. 66. 1; 81. 1; 95. 1; 98. 4; 100. 1, joyful *n.*
Ezek. 1. 24; 43. 2, *n.* of great waters.
2 Pet. 3. 10, pass away with great *n.*
See Josh. 6. 27; Matt. 9. 23; Mark 2. 1; Acts 2. 6.

NOISOME. Ps. 91. 3; Ezek. 14. 21; Rev. 16. 2.

NOTHING. Deut. 2. 7; Neh. 9. 21, thou hast lacked *n.*
2 Sam. 24. 24, neither offer of that which doth cost *n.*
2 Chr. 14. 11, it is *n.* with thee to help.
Neh. 8. 10, portions to them for whom *n.* is prepared.
Job 8. 9, but of yesterday, and know *n.*
Ps. 49. 17, he shall carry *n.* away.
119. 165, *n.* shall offend them.
Prov. 13. 4, the sluggard desireth, and hath *n.*
7, there is that maketh himself rich, yet hath *n.*
Lam. 1. 12, is it *n.* to you?
Matt. 17. 20; Luke 1. 37, *n.* shall be impossible.
21. 19; Mark 11. 13, *n.* but leaves.
Luke 6. 35, hoping for *n.* again.
7. 42, they had *n.* to pay.
John 15. 5, without me ye can do *n.*
1 Cor. 4. 4, I know *n.* by myself.
2 Cor. 6. 10, as having *n.*
13. 8, we can do *n.* against the truth.
1 Tim. 4. 4, *n.* to be refused.
6. 7, brought *n.* into this world, can carry *n.* out.
See Phil. 4. 6; James 1. 4; 3 John 7.

NOUGHT. See NAUGHT.

NOURISH. Is. 1. 2, I have *n.* and brought up children.
1 Tim. 4. 6, *n.* in words of faith.
James 5. 5, have *n.* your hearts.
See Gen. 45. 11; 50. 21; Acts 12. 20; Col. 2. 19.

NOW. Job 4. 5, *n.* it is come upon thee.
Ps. 119. 67, but *n.* have I kept thy word.
Hos. 2. 7, then was it better than *n.*
Luke 14. 17, all things are *n.* ready.
John 13. 7, thou knowest not *n.*
16. 12, ye cannot bear them *n.*
1 Cor. 13. 12, *n.* I know in part.
Gal. 2. 20, the life I *n.* live.
1 Tim. 4. 8, the life that *n.* is.
1 Pet. 1. 8, though *n.* ye see him not.
1 John 3. 2, *n.* are we sons of God.
See Rom. 6. 22; Gal. 3. 3; Heb. 2. 8.

NUMBER (*n.*). Job 5. 9; 9. 10, marvellous things without *n.*
25. 3, is there any *n.* of his armies?
Ps. 139. 18, more in *n.* than the sand.
147. 4, he telleth the *n.* of the stars.
Acts 11. 21, a great *n.* believed.
16. 5, the churches increased in *n.* daily.
Rev. 13. 17, 18, the *n.* of his name.
See Deut. 7. 7; Hos. 1. 10; Rom. 9. 27.

NUMBER (*v.*). Gen. 41. 49, gathered corn till he left *n.*
2 Sam. 24. 2; 1 Chr. 21. 2, *n.* the people.
Ps. 90. 12, so teach us to *n.* our days.
Eccles. 1. 15, that which is wanting cannot be *n.*
Is. 53. 12; Mark 15. 28, he was *n.* with transgressors.
Matt. 10. 30; Luke 12. 7, hairs are all *n.*
Rev. 7. 9, multitude which no man could *n.*
See Ex. 30. 12; Job 14. 16; Ps. 40. 5; Acts 1. 17.

NURSE. Ex. 2. 7, 9; Is. 60. 4.

NURTURE. Eph. 6. 4.

O.

OBEDIENCE. Rom. 5. 19, by the *o.* of one.
16. 26, the *o.* of faith.
Heb. 5. 8, yet learned he *o.*
See Rom. 16. 19; 2 Cor. 10. 5; 1 Pet. 1. 2.

OBEDIENT. Ex. 24. 7, all will we do, and be *o.*
Prov. 25. 12, wise reprover upon an *o.* ear.
Is. 1. 19, if *o.* ye shall eat.
2 Cor. 2. 9, *o.* in all things.
Eph. 6. 5; Tit. 2. 9, be *o.* to your masters.
Phil. 2. 8, *o.* unto death.
1 Pet. 1. 14, as *o.* children.
See Num. 27. 20; 2 Sam. 22. 45; Tit. 2. 5.

OBEISANCE. Gen. 37. 7; 43. 28; 2 Sam. 15. 5.

OBEY. Deut. 11. 27, a blessing if ye *o.*
Josh. 24. 24, his voice will we *o.*
1 Sam. 15. 22, to *o.* is better than sacrifice.
Jer. 7. 23, *o.* my voice, and I will be your God.
Acts 5. 29, we ought to *o.* God rather than men.
Rom. 6. 16, his servants ye are to whom ye *o.*
Eph. 6. 1; Col. 3. 20; *o.* your parents in the Lord.
2 Thess. 1. 8; 1 Pet. 4. 17, that *o.* not the gospel.
Heb. 13. 17, *o.* them that have rule over you.
1 Pet. 1. 22, purified your souls in *o.* the truth.
See Ex. 5. 2; 23. 21; Dan. 9. 10; Matt. 8. 27.

OBJECT. Acts 24. 19.

OBSCURE. Prov. 20. 20.

OBSCURITY. Is. 29. 18; 58. 10; 59. 9.

OBSERVATION. Luke 17. 20.

OBSERVE. Gen. 37. 11, his father *o.* the saying.
Ps. 107. 43, whoso is wise, and will *o.* these things.
Prov. 23. 26, let thine eyes *o.* my ways.
Eccles. 11. 4, he that *o.* the wind.
Jonah 2. 8, that *o.* lying vanities.
Matt. 28. 20, teaching them to *o.* all things.
Mark 6. 20, Herod feared John, and *o.* him.
10. 20, all these have I *o.*
See Ex. 12. 42; 31. 16; Ezek. 20. 18; Gal. 4. 10.

OBSERVER. Deut. 18. 10.

OBSTINATE. Deut. 2. 30; Is. 48. 4.

OBTAIN. Prov. 8. 35, shall *o.* favour of the Lord.
Is. 35. 10; 51. 11, shall *o.* joy and gladness.
Luke 20. 35, worthy to *o.* that world.
Acts 26. 22, having *o.* help of God.
1 Cor. 9. 24, so run that ye may *o.*
1 Thess. 5. 9; 2 Tim. 2. 10, to *o.* salvation.
1 Tim. 1. 13, I *o.* mercy.
Heb. 4. 16, *o.* mercy, and find grace to help.
9. 12, having *o.* eternal redemption.
1 Pet. 2. 10, which had not *o.* mercy, but now have *o.*
2 Pet. 1. 1, *o.* like precious faith.
See Dan. 11. 21; Hos. 2. 23; Acts 1. 17; 22. 28.

OCCASION. 2 Sam. 12. 14, great *o.* to enemies to blaspheme.
Dan. 6. 4, sought to find *o.*
Rom. 7. 8, sin, taking *o.* by the commandment.
14. 13, an *o.* to fall in his brother's way.
1 Tim. 5. 14, give none *o.* to the adversary.
See Gen. 43. 18; Ezra 7. 20; Ezek. 18. 3.

OCCUPATION. Gen. 46. 33; Jonah 1. 8; Acts 18. 19, 25.

OCCUPY. Ezek. 27. 9; Luke 19. 13.

ODOUR. John 12. 3; Phil. 4. 18; Rev. 5. 8.

OFFENCE. Eccles. 10. 4, yielding pacifieth great *o.*
Is. 8. 14; Rom. 9. 33; 1 Pet. 2. 8, a rock of *o.*
Matt. 16. 23, thou art an *o.* to me.
18. 7; Luke 17. 1, woe to the world because of *o.*!
Acts 24. 16, conscience void of *o.*
Rom. 14. 20, that man who eateth with *o.*
1 Cor. 10. 32; 2 Cor. 6. 3, give none *o.*
Phil. 1. 10; without *o.* till the day of Christ.
See 1 Sam. 25. 31; Rom. 5. 15; 16. 17; Gal. 5. 11.

OFFEND. Job 34. 31, I will not *o.* any more.
Ps. 119. 165, nothing shall *o.* them.
Prov. 18. 19, brother *o.* is harder to be won.
Matt. 5. 29; 18. 9; Mark 9. 47, if thine eye *o.* thee.
13. 41, gather all things that *o.*
57; Mark 6. 3, they were *o.* in him.
26. 33, though all shall be *o.*, yet will I never be.
Rom. 14. 21, whereby thy brother is *o.*
James 2. 10, yet *o.* in one point.
See Gen. 20. 9; Jer. 37. 18; 2 Cor. 11. 29.

OFFENDER. 1 Kin. 1. 21; Is. 29. 21; Acts 25. 11.

OFFER. Judg. 5. 2, people willingly *o.* themselves.
Ps. 50. 23, whoso *o.* praise.
Matt. 5. 24, then come and *o.* thy gift.
Luke 6. 29, one cheek, *o.* also the other.
1 Cor. 8. 1, 4, 7; 10. 19, things *o.* to idols.
Phil. 2. 17, *o.* in the service of your faith.
2 Tim. 4. 6, now ready to be *o.*
Heb. 9. 28, Christ once *o.* to bear the sins of many.
See 2 Chr. 17. 16; Ezra 1. 6; 2. 68; Mal. 1. 8.

OFFICE. 1 Sam. 2. 36, put me into one of the priests' *o.*
Rom. 11. 13, I magnify mine *o.*
1 Tim. 3. 1, the *o.* of a bishop.
Heb. 7. 5, the *o.* of the priesthood.
See Gen. 41. 13; Ps. 109. 8; Rom. 12. 4.

OFFSCOURING. Lam. 3. 45; 1 Cor. 4. 13.

OFFSPRING. Job 27. 14; Acts 17. 28; Rev. 22. 16.

OFTEN. Prov. 29. 1, being *o.* reproved.
Mal. 3. 16, spake *o.* one to another.
Matt. 23. 37; Luke 13. 34, how *o.* would I have gathered.
1 Cor. 11. 26, as *o.* as ye eat.
1 Tim. 5. 23, thine *o.* infirmities.
See 2 Cor. 11. 26; Heb. 9. 25; 10. 11.

OIL. Ps. 45. 7; Heb. 1. 9, with *o.* of gladness.
92. 10, be anointed with fresh *o.*
104. 15, *o.* to make his face to shine.
Is. 61. 3, *o.* of joy for mourning.
Matt. 25. 3, took no *o.* with them.
Luke 10. 34, pouring in *o.* and wine.
See Ex. 27. 20; Mic. 6. 7; Luke 7. 46.

OLD. Deut. 8. 4; 29. 5; Neh. 9. 21, waxed not *o.*
Josh. 5. 11, did eat of the *o.* corn.
Ps. 37. 25, I have been young, and now am *o.*
71. 18, when I am *o.* forsake me not.
Prov. 22. 6, when he is *o.* he will not.
Is. 58. 12, build the *o.* waste places.
Jer. 6. 16, ask for the *o.* paths.
Luke 5. 39, he saith, the *o.* is better.
2 Cor. 5. 17, *o.* things are passed away.
2 Pet. 2. 5, God spared not the *o.* world.
1 John 2. 7, the *o.* commandment is the word.
Rev. 12. 9; 20. 2, that *o.* serpent.
See Job 22. 15; Ps. 77. 5; Matt. 5. 21; Rom. 7. 6.

OMITTED. Matt. 23. 23.

ONCE. Gen. 18. 32, yet but this *o.*
Num. 13. 30, let us go up at *o.*
Job 33. 14; Ps. 62. 11, speaketh *o.*, yea twice.
Is. 66. 8, shall a nation be born at *o.*?
Heb. 6. 4, *o.* enlightened.
9. 27, *o.* to die.
See Rom. 6. 10; Heb. 10. 10; 1 Pet. 3. 18.

ONE. Job 9. 3, *o.* of a thousand.
Eccles. 7. 27; Is. 27. 12, *o.* by *o.*
Mark 10. 21; Luke 18. 22, *o.* thing thou lackest
Luke 10. 42, *o.* thing is needful.
John 9. 25, *o.* thing I know.
17. 11, 21, 22, that they may be *o.*
Gal. 3. 28, all *o.* in Christ.
Eph. 4. 5, *o.* Lord, *o.* faith, *o.* baptism.
See Deut. 6. 4; Mark 12. 32; 1 Tim. 2. 5.

OPEN. Num. 16. 30, if the earth *o.* her mouth.
Ps. 49. 4, I will *o.* my dark saying.
51. 15, *o.* thou my lips.
81. 10, *o.* thy mouth wide.
104. 28; 145. 16, thou *o.* thine hand.
119. 18, *o.* thou mine eyes.
Prov. 31. 8, *o.* thy mouth for the dumb.
Is. 22. 22, he shall *o.*, and none shall shut.
42. 7, to *o.* the blind eyes.
60. 11, thy gates shall be *o.* continually.
Ezek. 16. 63, never *o.* thy mouth.
Mal. 3. 10, *o.* windows of heaven.
Matt. 25. 11; Luke 13. 25, Lord *o.* to us.
27. 52, graves were *o.*
Mark 7. 34, that is, be *o.*
Luke 24. 32, while he *o.* to us the scriptures.
45, then *o.* he their understanding.
Acts 26. 18, to *o.* their eyes, and turn them.
1 Cor. 16. 9, great door and effectual is *o.*
Col. 4. 3, *o.* to us a door of utterance.
See Acts 16. 14; 2 Cor. 2. 12; Heb. 4. 13; Rev. 5. 2.

OPERATION. Ps. 28. 5; Is. 5. 12; 1 Cor. 12. 6; Col. 2. 12.

OPINION. 1 Kin. 18. 21; Job 32. 6.

OPPORTUNITY. Gal. 6. 10; Phil. 4. 10; Heb. 11. 15.

OPPOSE. Job 30. 21; 2 Thess. 2. 4; 2 Tim. 2. 25.

OPPOSITIONS. 1 Tim. 6. 20.

OPPRESS. Ex. 22. 21; 23. 9, *o.* a stranger.
Lev. 25. 14, 17, ye shall not *o.* one another.
1 Sam. 12. 3, whom have I *o.*?
Ps. 10. 18, that the man of earth may no more *o.*
Prov. 14. 31; 22. 16, he that *o.* the poor.
28. 3, a poor man that *o.* the poor.
Jer. 7. 6, if ye *o.* not the stranger.
Hos. 12. 7, he loveth to *o.*
Zech. 7. 10, *o.* not the widow.
See Mal. 3. 5; Acts 7. 24; 10. 38; James 2. 6.

OPPRESSION. Deut. 26. 7, the Lord looked on our *o.*
Ps. 62. 10, trust not in *o.*
119. 134, deliver me from the *o.* of man.
Eccles. 4. 1, I considered the *o.*
7. 7, *o.* maketh a wise man mad.
Is. 30. 12, ye trust in *o.*
See Is. 33. 15; Zech. 9. 8; 10. 4.

ORATOR. Is. 3. 3; Acts 24. 1.

ORDAIN. 1 Chr. 17. 9, I will *o.* a place for my people.
Ps. 8. 2, hast thou *o.* strength.
61. 5, this he *o.* in Joseph.
132. 17, I have *o.* a lamp for mine anointed.
Is. 26. 12, thou wilt *o.* peace for us.
30. 33, Tophet is *o.* of old.
Jer. 1. 5, I *o.* thee a prophet.
Mark 3. 14, Jesus *o.* twelve.
John 15. 16, have *o.* you, that ye should bring forth.
Acts 1. 22, one be *o.* to be a witness.
10. 42, *o.* of God to be the Judge.
13. 48, *o.* to eternal life.
14. 23; Tit. 1. 5, *o.* elders.
16. 4, decrees that were *o.*
17. 31, by that man whom he hath *o.*
Rom. 13. 1, the powers that be are *o.* of God.
Gal. 3. 19, the law was *o.* by angels.
Eph. 2. 10, good works which God hath before *o.*
Jude 4, of old *o.* to this condemnation.
See 1 Cor. 2. 7; 9. 14; 1 Tim. 2. 7; Heb. 5. 1.

ORDER. Judg. 13. 12, how shall we *o.* the child?
2 Kin. 20. 1; Is. 38. 1, set thine house in *o.*
Job 10. 22, land without any *o.*
23. 4, I would *o.* my cause.
37. 19, we cannot *o.* our speech.
Ps. 40. 5, they cannot be reckoned in *o.*
50. 21, I will set them in *o.*
23, to him that *o.* his conversation aright.
110. 4; Heb. 5. 6; 6. 20; 7. 11, the *o.* of Melchisedec.
1 Cor. 14. 40, decently and in *o.*
See Ps. 37. 23; Acts 21. 24; 1 Cor. 15. 23.

ORDINANCE. Is. 58. 2; Rom. 13. 2, the *o.* of their God.
Mal. 3. 14, what profit that we have kept *o.*?
Eph. 2. 15, commandments contained in *o.*

Col. 2. 14, handwriting of *o.*
Heb. 9. 10, in carnal *o.*
See Jer. 31. 36; Luke 1. 6; 1 Pet. 2. 13.
ORPHANS. Lam. 5. 3.
OUGHT. 1 Chr. 12. 32, to know what Israel *o.* to do.
Matt. 23. 23; Luke 11. 42, these *o.* ye to have done.
Luke 24. 26, *o.* not Christ to have suffered?
John 4. 20, the place where men *o.* to worship.
Acts 5. 29, we *o.* to obey God.
Rom. 8. 26, what we should pray for as we *o.*
Heb. 5. 12, when ye *o.* to be teachers.
James 3. 10, these things *o.* not so to be.
2 Pet. 3. 11, what manner of persons *o.* ye to be?
See Rom. 12. 3; 15. 1; 1 Tim. 3. 15.
OURS. Mark 12. 7; Luke 20. 14; 1 Cor. 1. 2; 2 Cor. 1. 14.
OUT. Num. 32. 23, be sure your sin will find you *o.*
Ps. 82. 5, are *o.* of course.
Prov. 4. 23, *o.* of it are the issues of life.
Matt. 12. 34; 15. 19, *o.* of abundance of heart the mouth speaketh.
2 Tim. 3. 11, *o.* of them all the Lord delivered me.
4. 2, instant in season, *o.* of season.
See Gen. 2. 9, 23; 3. 19; John 15. 19; Acts 2. 5.
OUTCAST. Ps. 147. 2; Is. 11. 12; 27. 13; Jer. 30. 17.
OUTGOINGS. Josh. 17. 18; Ps. 65. 8.
OUTRAGEOUS. Prov. 27. 4.
OUTRUN. John 20. 4.
OUTSIDE. Judg. 7. 11; Matt. 23. 25; Luke 11. 39.
OUTSTRETCHED. Deut. 26. 8; Jer. 21. 5; 27. 5.
OUTWARD. 1 Sam. 16. 7, looketh on *o.* appearance.
Matt. 23. 27, appear beautiful *o.*
Rom. 2. 28, not a Jew, which is one *o.*
2 Cor. 4. 16, though our *o.* man perish.
See Matt. 23. 28; Rom. 2. 28; 1 Pet. 3. 3.
OVERCHARGE. Luke 21. 34; 2 Cor. 2. 5.
OVERCOME. Gen. 49. 19, he shall *o.* at last.
Jer. 23. 9, like a man whom wine hath *o.*
John 16. 33, I have *o.* the world.
Rom. 12. 21, be not *o.* of evil, but *o.* evil.
1 John 5. 4, 5, victory that *o.* the world.
Rev. 2. 7, 17, 26; 3. 12, 21, to him that *o.*
See Cant. 6. 5; 2 Pet. 2. 19; Rev. 12. 11.
OVERMUCH. Eccles. 7. 16; 2 Cor. 2. 7.
OVERPAST. Ps. 57. 1; Is. 26. 20.
OVERPLUS. Lev. 25. 27.
OVERSEER. Gen. 41. 34; Prov. 6. 7; Acts 20. 28.
OVERSHADOW. Matt. 17. 5; Mark 9. 7; Luke 1. 35; Acts 5. 15.
OVERSIGHT. Gen. 43. 12; Neh. 11. 16; 1 Pet. 5. 2.
OVERSPREAD. Gen. 9. 19; Dan. 9. 27.
OVERTAKE. Amos 9. 13, plowman shall *o.* the reaper.
Gal. 6. 1, if a man be *o.* in a fault.
1 Thess. 5. 4, day should *o.* you as a thief.
See Deut. 19. 6; Is. 59. 9; Jer. 42. 16.
OVERTHROW. Ex. 23. 24, utterly *o.* their gods.
Job 19. 6, God hath *o.* me.
Ps. 140. 4, purposed to *o.* my goings.
Prov. 13. 6, wickedness *o.* the sinner.
Jonah 3. 4, yet forty days, and Nineveh shall be *o.*
Acts 5. 39, if it be of God, ye cannot *o.* it.
See Gen. 19. 21; Prov. 29. 4; 2 Tim. 2. 18.
OVERTURN. Job 9. 5; 12. 15; 28. 9; Ezek. 21. 27.
OVERWHELM. Job 6. 27, ye *o.* the fatherless.
Ps. 61. 2, when my heart is *o.*
77. 3; 142. 3; 143. 4, my spirit was *o.*
See Ps. 55. 5; 78. 53; 124. 4.
OVERWISE. Eccles. 7. 16.
OWE. Luke 16. 5, 7, how much *o.* thou?
Rom. 13. 8, *o.* no man any thing.
See Matt. 18. 24, 28; Luke 7. 41; Philem. 18.
OWN. Num. 32. 42, called it after his *o.* name.
1 Chr. 29. 14, of thine *o.* have we given thee.
Ps. 12. 4, our lips are our *o.*
67. 6, even our *o.* God shall bless us.
Matt. 20. 15, do what I will with mine *o.*
John 1. 11, to his *o.*, and his *o.* received him not.
13. 1, having loved his *o.*
1 Cor. 6. 19, ye are not your *o.*
See Acts 5. 4; Phil. 3. 9; 1 Tim. 5. 8; Rev. 1. 5.
OWNER. Ex. 21. 28; 22. 11; Eccles. 5. 13; Is. 1. 3.

P.

PACIFY. Prov. 16. 14; 21. 14; Eccles. 10. 4; Ezek. 16. 63.
PAIN. Ps. 55. 4, my heart is sore *p.*
116. 3, the *p.* of hell gat hold upon me.
Acts 2. 24, having loosed the *p.* of death.
Rom. 8. 22, creation travaileth in *p.*
Rev. 21. 4, neither shall there be any more *p.*
See Ps. 73. 16; Jer. 4. 19; 2 Cor. 11. 27.
PAINTED. 2 Kin. 9. 30; Jer. 4. 30; 22. 14; Ezek. 23. 40.
PALACE. Ps. 48. 13, consider her *p.*
122. 7, prosperity within thy *p.*
144. 12, the similitude of a *p.*
Jer. 9. 21, death is entered into our *p.*
Luke 11. 21, a strong man keepeth his *p.*
Phil. 1. 13, manifest in all the *p.*
See 1 Chr. 29. 1; Neh. 1. 1; 2. 8; Is. 25. 2.
PALE. Is. 29. 22; Jer. 30. 6; Rev. 6. 8.
PALM. Is. 49. 16; Matt. 26. 67; Mark 14. 65; Rev. 7. 9.
PANT. Ps. 38. 10; 42. 1; 119. 131; Amos 2. 7.
PARDON. Ex. 23. 21, he will not *p.*
2 Kin. 5. 18, the Lord *p.* thy servant.
2 Chr. 30. 18, the good Lord *p.* every one.
Neh. 9. 17, a God ready to *p.*
Is. 55. 7, he will abundantly *p.*
See Jer. 33. 8; 50. 20; Lam. 3. 42; Mic. 7. 18.
PARENTS. Matt. 10. 21; Mark 13. 12, children rise up against *p.*
Luke 18. 29, no man that hath left *p.*
21. 16, ye shall be betrayed by *p.*
John 9. 2, who did sin, this man, or his *p.*?
Rom. 1. 30; 2 Tim. 3. 2, disobedient to *p.*
2 Cor. 12. 14, not to lay up for *p.*, but *p.* for children.
Eph. 6. 1; Col. 3. 20, children, obey your *p.*
See Luke 2. 27; 8. 56; 1 Tim. 5. 4; Heb. 11. 23.
PART (*n.*). Josh. 22. 25, 27, ye have no *p.* in the Lord.
Ps. 5. 9, their inward *p.* is very wickedness.
51. 6, in hidden *p.* make me to know.
118. 7, the Lord taketh my *p.*
139. 9, dwell in the uttermost *p.*
Mark 9. 40, he that is not against us is on our *p.*
Luke 10. 42, that good *p.*
John 13. 8, thou hast no *p.* with me.
Acts 8. 21, neither *p.* nor lot.
2 Cor. 6. 15, what *p.* hath he that believeth?
See Tit. 2. 8; Rev. 20. 6; 21. 8; 22. 19.
PART (*v.*). Ruth 1. 17, if ought but death *p.* thee and me.
2 Sam. 14. 6, there was none to *p.* them.
Ps. 22. 18, they *p.* my garments.
Luke 24. 51, while he blessed them he was *p.*
Acts 2. 45, *p.* them to all men.
See Matt. 27. 35; Mark 15. 24; Luke 23. 34; John 19. 24.
PARTAKE. Ps. 50. 18, hast been *p.* with adulterers.
Rom. 15. 27, *p.* of their spiritual things.
1 Cor. 9. 10, *p.* of his hope.
13; 10. 18, *p.* with the altar.
10. 17, *p.* of that one bread.
21, *p.* of the Lord's table.
1 Tim. 5. 22, neither be *p.* of other men's sins.
Heb. 3. 1, *p.* of the heavenly calling.
1 Pet. 4. 13, *p.* of Christ's sufferings.
5. 1, a *p.* of the glory.
2 Pet. 1. 4, *p.* of the divine nature.
See Eph. 3. 6; Phil. 1. 7; Col. 1. 12; Rev. 18. 4.
PARTIAL. Mal. 2. 9; 1 Tim. 5. 21; James 2. 4; 3. 17.
PARTICULAR. 1 Cor. 12. 27; Eph. 5. 33.
PARTITION. 1 Kin. 6. 21; Eph. 2. 14.
PARTNER. Prov. 29. 24; Luke 5. 7; 2 Cor. 8. 23.
PASS. Ex. 12. 13, when I see the blood I will *p.* over.
Is. 43. 2, when thou *p.* through waters.
Matt. 26. 39; Mark 14. 36, let this cup *p.*
Luke 16. 26, neither can they *p.* to us.
1 Cor. 7. 31; 1 John 2. 17, fashion of this world *p.*
Eph. 3. 19, love of Christ, which *p.* knowledge.
Phil. 4. 7, which *p.* all understanding.
See Jer. 2. 6; Luke 18. 37; Rom. 5. 12; Rev. 21. 1.
PASSION. Acts 1. 3; 14. 15; James 5. 17.
PAST. Job 29. 2, as in months *p.*
Eccles. 3. 15, God requireth that which is *p.*
Cant. 2. 11, the winter is *p.*
Jer. 8. 20, the harvest is *p.*
Rom. 3. 25, of sins that are *p.*
11. 33, ways *p.* finding out.
2 Cor. 5. 17, old things *p.* away.
Eph. 4. 19, being *p.* feeling.
See Eph. 2. 2; 2 Tim. 2. 18; 1 Pet. 2. 10.
PASTOR. Jer. 3. 15; 17. 16; 23. 1; Eph. 4. 11.
PASTURE. Ps. 95. 7; 100. 3; Ezek. 34. 14; John 10. 9.
PATE. Ps. 7. 16.
PATH. Job 28. 7, there is a *p.* which no fowl knoweth.
Ps. 16. 11, shew me the *p.* of life.
27. 11, lead me in a plain *p.*
65. 11, thy *p.* drop fatness.
77. 19, thy *p.* is in the great waters
119. 105, a light to my *p.*
Prov. 4. 18, the *p.* of the just.
Is. 2. 3; Mic. 4. 2, we will walk in his *p.*
42. 16, in *p.* they have not known.
58. 12, restorer of *p.* to dwell in.
Jer. 6. 16, ask for the old *p.*
Matt. 3. 3; Mark 1. 3; Luke 3. 4, make his *p.* straight.
See Ps. 139. 3; Prov. 3. 17; Lam. 3. 9; Heb. 12. 13.
PATIENCE. Matt. 18. 26, 29, have *p.* with me.
Luke 8. 15, bring forth fruit with *p.*
21. 19, in your *p.* possess ye your souls.
Rom. 5. 3, tribulation worketh *p.*
8. 25, with *p.* wait for it.
15. 4, through *p.* and comfort.
5, the God of *p.*
2 Cor. 6. 4, as ministers of God in much *p.*
Col. 1. 11, strengthened with all might to all *p.*
1 Thess. 1. 3, your *p.* of hope.
2 Thess. 1. 4, glory in you for your *p.*
1 Tim. 6. 11, follow after *p.*
Tit. 2. 2, sound in faith, charity, *p.*
Heb. 10. 36, ye have need of *p.*
12. 1, run with *p.*
James 1. 3, trying of your faith worketh *p.*
4, let *p.* have her perfect work.
5. 7, the husbandman hath long *p.*
10, for an example of *p.*
11, ye have heard of the *p.* of Job.
2 Pet. 1. 6, add to temperance *p.*
Rev. 2. 2, 19, I know thy *p.*
3. 10, thou hast kept word of *p.*
13. 10; 14. 12, here is the *p.* of saints.
See Eccles. 7. 8; Rom. 12. 12; 1 Thess. 5. 14.
PATIENTLY. Ps. 37. 7; 40. 1; Heb. 6. 15; 1 Pet. 2. 20.
PATTERN. 1 Tim. 1. 16; Tit. 2. 7; Heb. 8. 5; 9. 23.
PAVILION. Ps. 18. 11; 27. 5; 31. 20; Jer. 43. 10.
PAY. Ex. 22. 7, let him *p.* double.
Num. 20. 19, water, I will *p.* for it.
2 Kin. 4. 7, sell the oil, and *p.* thy debt.
Ps. 22. 25; 66. 13; 116. 14, will *p.* my vows.
Prov. 22. 27, if thou hast nothing to *p.*
Eccles. 5. 4, defer not to *p.* it.
Matt. 18. 26, I will *p.* thee all.
28, *p.* that thou owest.
23. 23, ye *p.* tithe of mint.
See Ex. 21. 19; Matt. 17. 24; Rom. 13. 6; Heb. 7. 9.
PEACE. Gen. 41. 16, an answer of *p.*
Num. 6. 26, the Lord give thee *p.*
25. 12, my covenant of *p.*
Deut. 20. 10, proclaim *p.* to it.
23. 6, thou shalt not seek their *p.*
1 Sam. 25. 6; Luke 10. 5, *p.* be to this house.
2 Kin. 9. 19, what hast thou to do with *p.*?
31, had Zimri *p.*, who slew his master?
Job 5. 23, beasts shall be at *p.* with thee.
22. 21, acquaint thyself with him, and be at *p.*
Ps. 4. 8, I will lay me down in *p.*
29. 11, the Lord will bless his people with *p.*
34. 14; 1 Pet. 3. 11, seek *p.*, and pursue it.
37. 37, the end of that man is *p.*
85. 8, will speak *p.* to his people.
122. 6, pray for *p.* of Jerusalem.
Eccles. 3. 8, a time of *p.*
Is. 26. 3, keep him in perfect *p.*
32. 17, work of righteousness shall be *p.*
45. 7, I make *p.*, and create evil.
48. 18, thy *p.* as a river.
22; 57. 21, no *p.* to the wicked.
52. 7; Nah. 1. 15, that publisheth *p.*
59. 8; Rom. 3. 17, the way of *p.* they know not.
Jer. 6. 14; 8. 11, saying *p.*, *p.*, when there is no *p.*
8. 15; 14. 19, we looked for *p.*
34. 5, thou shalt die in *p.*
Ezek. 7. 25, they shall seek *p.*
Dan. 4. 1; 6. 25; 1 Pet. 1. 2; 2 Pet. 1. 2; Jude 2, *p.* be multiplied.
Hag. 2. 9, in this place will I give *p.*
Matt. 10. 13, let your *p.* come upon it.
34; Luke 12. 51, to send *p.* on earth.
Mark 9. 50, have *p.* one with another.
Luke 1. 79, to guide our feet in way of *p.*
2. 14, on earth *p.*
19. 42, things which belong to thy *p.*
John 14. 27, *p.* I leave, my *p.* I give you.
16. 33, that in me ye might have *p.*
Rom. 1. 7; 1 Cor. 1. 3; 2 Cor. 1. 2; Gal. 1. 3; Eph. 1.
2; Phil. 1. 2, *p.* from God our Father.
5. 1, we have *p.* with God.
10. 15; Eph. 6. 15, the gospel of *p.*
14. 19, follow after the things which make for *p.*
15. 33; 16. 20; 2 Cor. 13. 11; Phil. 4. 9; 1 Thess. 5. 23; Heb. 13. 20, the God of *p.*
1 Cor. 14. 33, author of *p.*
2 Cor. 13. 11, live in *p.*
Eph. 2. 14, he is our *p.*
17, *p.* to you which were afar off.
4. 3, in the bond of *p.*
Phil. 4. 7, *p.* of God which passeth all understanding.
Col. 1. 2; 1 Thess. 1. 1; 2 Thess. 1. 2; 1 Tim. 1. 2; 2 Tim. 1. 2; Tit. 1. 4; Philem. 3; 2 John 3, grace and *p.* from God.
3. 15, let the *p.* of God rule in your hearts.
1 Thess. 5. 13, be at *p.* among yourselves.
2 Thess. 3. 16, Lord of *p.* give you *p.* always.
2 Tim. 2. 22; Heb. 12. 14, follow *p.* with all men.
Heb. 7. 2, king of *p.*
James 2. 16, depart in *p.*
3. 18, fruit of righteousness is sown in *p.*
2 Pet. 3. 14, found of him in *p.*
See Matt. 5. 9; Luke 24. 36; John 20. 19; Gal. 6. 16.
PEACEABLE. Is. 32. 18; 1 Tim. 2. 2; Heb. 12. 11; James 3. 17.
PEACEABLY. Gen. 37. 4; 1 Sam. 16. 4; Jer. 9. 8; Rom. 12. 18.
PEELED. Is. 18. 2; Ezek. 29. 18.
PEEP. Is. 8. 19; 10. 14.
PEN. Job 19. 24; Ps. 45. 1; Jer. 17. 1; 3 John 13.
PENCE. Matt. 18. 28; Mark 14. 5; Luke 7. 41; 10. 35.
PENURY. Prov. 14. 23; Luke 21. 4.
PEOPLE. Ex. 6. 7; Deut. 4. 20; 2 Sam. 7. 24; Jer. 13. 11, I will take you to me for a *p.*
Lev. 20. 24, 26, separated from other *p.*
Deut. 4. 33, did ever *p.* hear voice of God and live?
33. 29, O *p.* saved by the Lord.
2 Sam. 22. 44; Ps. 18. 43, a *p.* I knew not.
Ps. 81. 11, my *p.* would not hearken.
144. 15, happy is that *p.*
Prov. 30. 25, the ants are a *p.* not strong.
Is. 1. 4, a *p.* laden with iniquity.
27. 11, a *p.* of no understanding.
43. 4, I will give *p.* for thy life.
8, blind *p.* that have eyes.
Jer. 6. 22; 50. 41, a *p.* cometh from the north.
Jonah 1. 8, of what *p.* art thou?
Luke 1. 17, a *p.* prepared for the Lord.
Tit. 2. 14, purify unto himself a peculiar *p.*
See Matt. 1. 21; Rom. 11. 2; Heb. 11. 25.
PERCEIVE. Deut. 29. 4, a heart to *p.*
Josh. 22. 31, we *p.* the Lord is among us.
Job 9. 11, I *p.* him not.
23. 8, I cannot *p.* him.
Is. 6. 9, see indeed, but *p.* not.
33. 19, deeper speech than thou canst *p.*
64. 4, nor *p.* by the ear what God hath.
Matt. 22. 18, Jesus *p.* their wickedness.
Mark 8. 17, *p.* ye not yet?
Luke 8. 46, I *p.* that virtue is gone out.
John 4. 19, I *p.* thou art a prophet.
Acts 10. 34, I *p.* God is no respecter of persons.
1 John 3. 16, hereby *p.* we the love of God.
See 1 Sam. 3. 8; Neh. 6. 12; Job 33. 14; Mark 12. 28.
PERFECT. Gen. 6. 9, Noah was *p.*
17. 1, walk before me, and be thou *p.*
Deut. 18. 13, thou shalt be *p.* with the Lord.
32. 4, his work is *p.*
2 Sam. 22. 31; Ps. 18. 30, his way is *p.*
Ps. 19. 7, law of the Lord is *p.*
37. 37, mark the *p.* man.
Prov. 4. 18, more and more to *p.* day.
Ezek. 28. 15, thou wast *p.* in thy ways.
Matt. 5. 48; 2 Cor. 13. 11, be ye *p.*
19. 21, if thou wilt be *p.*
John 17. 23, be made *p.* in one.
Rom. 12. 2, that *p.* will of God.
1 Cor. 2. 6, wisdom among them that are *p.*
2 Cor. 12. 9, strength made *p.* in weakness.
Eph. 4. 13, unto a *p.* man.
Phil. 3. 12, not as though I were already *p.*
15, let us, as many as be *p.*
Col. 1. 28, present every man *p.*
4. 12, may stand *p.* and complete.
2 Tim. 3. 17, that the man of God may be *p.*
Heb. 2. 10, make *p.* through sufferings.
11. 40, without us should not be made *p.*
12. 23, spirits of just men made *p.*
13. 21, make you *p.* in every good work.
James 1. 4, patience have her *p.* work.
17, every good and *p.* gift.
25, *p.* law of liberty.
3. 2, the same is a *p.* man.
1 John 4. 18, *p.* love casteth out fear.
See 2 Chr. 8. 16; Luke 6. 40; 2 Cor. 7. 1; Eph. 4. 12.
PERFECTION. Job 11. 7; Ps. 119. 96; 2 Cor. 13. 9; Heb. 6. 1.
PERFECTLY. Jer. 23. 20; Acts 18. 26; 1 Cor. 1. 10.
PERFECTNESS. Col. 3. 14.
PERFORM. Ex. 18. 18, not able to *p.* it thyself alone.
Est. 5. 6; 7. 2, to half of kingdom it shall be *p.*
Job 5. 12, cannot *p.* their enterprise.
Ps. 65. 1, unto thee shall the vow be *p.*
119. 106, I have sworn, and I will *p.* it.
Is. 9. 7, zeal of the Lord will *p.* this.
44. 28, shall *p.* all my pleasure.
Jer. 23. 16; 33. 14, I will *p.* my good word
Rom. 4. 21, able also to *p.*
7. 18, how to *p.* that which is good I find not.
Phil. 1. 6, *p.* it until day of Christ.
See Job 23. 14; Ps. 57. 2; Jer. 33. 14; Matt. 5. 33.
PERFORMANCE. Luke 1. 45; 2 Cor. 8. 11.
PERIL. Lam. 5. 9; Rom. 8. 35; 2 Cor. 11. 26.
PERILOUS. 2 Tim. 3. 1.
PERISH. Num. 17. 12, we die, we *p.*, we all *p.*
Deut. 26. 5, a Syrian ready to *p.*
Job 4. 7, who ever *p.*, being innocent?
29. 13, blessing of him that was ready to *p.*
34. 15, all flesh shall *p.* together.
Ps. 1. 6, way of ungodly shall *p.*
37. 20, the wicked shall *p.*
49. 12, like the beasts that *p.*
80. 16, they *p.* at rebuke of thy countenance.
102. 26, they shall *p.*, but thou shalt endure.
Prov. 11. 10; 28. 28, when the wicked *p.*
29. 18, no vision, the people *p.*
31. 6, strong drink to him that is ready to *p.*
Is. 27. 13, they shall come that were ready to *p.*
Jer. 7. 28, truth is *p.*
Jonah 1. 6; 3. 9, God will think on us, that we *p.* not.
14, let us not *p.* for this man's life.
Matt. 8. 25; Luke 8. 24, save us, we *p.*
18. 14, that one of these little ones should *p.*
26. 52, shall *p.* with the sword.
Mark 4. 38, carest thou not that we *p.*?
Luke 13. 3, 5, ye shall all likewise *p.*
15. 17, I *p.* with hunger.
21. 18, there shall not an hair of your head *p.*
John 6. 27, labour not for the meat which *p.*
Acts 8. 20, thy money *p.* with thee.
Col. 2. 22, which are to *p.* with the using.
2 Pet. 3. 9, not willing that any should *p.*
See Ps. 2. 12; Jer. 6. 21; John 10. 28; Rom. 2. 12.
PERMISSION. 1 Cor. 7. 6.
PERMIT. 1 Cor. 14. 34; 16. 7; Heb. 6. 3.
PERNICIOUS. 2 Pet. 2. 2.
PERPETUAL. Ex. 31. 16, sabbath for a *p.* covenant.
Lev. 25. 34, their *p.* possession.
Ps. 9. 6, destructions are come to a *p.* end.
74. 3; Jer. 25. 9; Ezek. 35. 9, the *p.* desolations.
Jer. 8. 5, a *p.* backsliding.
15. 18, why is my pain *p.*?
Hab. 3. 6, the *p.* hills.
See Gen. 9. 12; Jer. 5. 22; 50. 5; 51. 39; Ezek. 46. 14.
PERPETUALLY. 1 Kin. 9. 3; 2 Chr. 7. 16; Amos 1. 11.
PERPLEXED. Luke 9. 7; 24. 4; 2 Cor. 4. 8.
PERPLEXITY. Is. 22. 5; Mic. 7. 4; Luke 21. 25.
PERSECUTE. Job 19. 22, why do ye *p.* me?
Ps. 7. 1, save me from them that *p.* me.
10. 2, the wicked doth *p.* the poor.
71. 11, *p.* and take him, there is none to deliver.
143. 3, the enemy hath *p.* my soul.
Matt. 5. 11, 12, blessed are ye when men *p.* you.
44, pray for them that *p.* you.
John 15. 20, if they have *p.* me.
Acts 9. 4; 22. 7; 26. 14, why *p.* thou me?
22. 4, I *p.* this way unto death.
26. 11, I *p.* them even to strange cities.
1 Cor. 4. 12, being *p.*, we suffer it.
15. 9; Gal. 1. 13, I *p.* the church of God.
2 Cor. 4. 9, *p.*, but not forsaken.
Phil. 3. 6, concerning zeal, *p.* the church.
See John 5. 16; Acts 7. 52; Rom. 12. 14; Gal. 1. 23; 4. 29.
PERSECUTION. Matt. 13. 21; Mark 4. 17, when *p.* ariseth.
2 Cor. 12. 10, take pleasure in *p.*
2 Tim. 3. 12, all that will live godly shall suffer *p.*
See Lam. 5. 5; Acts 8. 1; Gal. 6. 12; 1 Tim 1. 13.
PERSEVERANCE. Eph. 6. 18.
PERSON. Deut. 10. 17; 2 Sam. 14. 14, God, which regardeth not *p.*
2 Sam. 17. 11, go to battle in thine own *p.*
Ps. 15. 4; Is. 32. 5, 6, vile *p.*
26. 4; Prov. 12. 11; 28. 19, with vain *p.*
105. 37, not one feeble *p.*
Matt. 22. 16; Mark 12. 14, regardest not *p.* of men.
2 Cor. 2. 10, forgave I it in the *p.* of Christ.
Heb. 1. 3, the express image of his *p.*
2 Pet. 3. 11, what manner of *p.* ought ye to be?
See Mal. 1. 8; Luke 15. 7; Heb. 12. 16; Jude 16.
PERSUADE. 1 Kin. 22. 20, who shall *p.* Ahab?
Prov. 25. 15, by long forbearing is a prince *p.*
Matt. 28. 14, we will *p.* him, and secure you.
Acts 26. 28, almost thou *p.* me.
Rom. 14. 5, let every man be fully *p.*
2 Cor. 5. 11, we *p.* men.
Gal. 1. 10, do I now *p.* men or God?
Heb. 6. 9, we are *p.* better things of you.
See 2 Kin. 18. 32; 2 Chr. 18. 2; 2 Tim. 1. 12.
PERTAIN. Rom. 15. 17; 1 Cor. 6. 3; 2 Pet. 1. 3.
PERVERSE. Deut. 32. 5, a *p.* and crooked generation.
Job 6. 30, cannot my taste discern *p.* things?
Prov. 4. 24, *p.* lips put far from thee.
12. 8, *p.* heart shall be despised.
17. 20, *p.* tongue falleth into mischief.
23. 33, thine heart shall utter *p.* things.
Phil. 2. 15, in the midst of a *p.* nation.
See Num. 23. 21; Is. 30. 12; 1 Tim. 6. 5.
PERVERT. Deut. 16. 19, a gift doth *p.* words.
Job 8. 3, doth God *p.* judgment?
Prov. 10. 9, he that *p.* his ways shall be known
19. 3, the foolishness of man *p.* his way.
Jer. 3. 21, they have *p.* their way.
23. 36, ye have *p.* the words of God.
Acts 13. 10, wilt thou not cease to *p.* right ways?
Gal. 1. 7, would *p.* the gospel.
See Eccles. 5. 8; Mic. 3. 9; Luke 23. 2.
PESTILENCE. Ex. 5. 3; 9. 15; Jer. 32. 17; 44. 13.
PESTILENT. Acts 24. 5.
PETITION. 1 Sam. 1. 17, the God of Israel grant thee thy *p.*
1 Kin. 2. 20, one small *p.*
Est. 5. 6; 7. 2; 9. 12, what is thy *p.*?
Dan. 6. 7, whosoever shall ask a *p.*
13, maketh his *p.* three times a day.
See Est. 7. 3; Ps. 20. 5; 1 John 5. 15.
PHILOSOPHY. Col. 2. 8.
PICK. Prov. 30. 17.
PICTURES. Num. 33. 52; Prov. 25. 11; Is. 2. 16.
PIECE. 1 Sam. 2. 36; Prov. 6. 26; 28. 21, a *p.* of bread.
15. 33, Samuel hewed Agag in *p.*
Ps. 7. 2, rending in *p.* while none to deliver.
50. 22, consider, lest I tear you in *p.*
Jer. 23. 29, hammer that breaketh rock in *p.*
Amos 4. 7, one *p.* was rained on.
Zech. 11. 12, weighed for my price thirty *p.*
13; Matt. 27. 6, 9, took thirty *p.* of silver.
See Luke 14. 18; Acts 19. 19; 23. 10; 27. 44.
PIERCE. 2 Kin. 18. 21; Is. 36. 6, into his hand and *p.* it.
Zech. 12. 10; John 19. 37, they shall look on me whom they have *p.*
1 Tim. 6. 10, *p.* themselves with many sorrows.
See Is. 27. 1; Luke 2. 35; Heb. 4. 12; Rev 1. 7.
PILE. Is. 30. 33; Ezek. 24. 9.
PILLAR. Job 9. 6; 26. 11, the *p.* thereof tremble
Prov. 9. 1, she hath hewn out her seven *p.*
Gal. 2. 9, Cephas and John, who seemed to be *p.*
1 Tim. 3. 15, the *p.* and ground of the truth.

Rev. 3. 12, him that overcometh will I make a *p.*
See Is. 19. 19; Jer. 1. 18; Joel 2. 30; Rev. 10. 1.
PILLOW. Gen. 28. 11; 1 Sam. 19. 13; Ezek. 13. 18; Mark 4. 38.
PILOTS. Ezek. 27. 8.
PIN. Judg. 16. 14; Ezek. 15. 3.
PINE. Lev. 26. 39; Lam. 4. 9; Is. 38. 12; Ezek. 24. 23.
PIPE. Is. 5. 12, the harp and *p.* are in their feasts.
Matt. 11. 17; Luke 7. 32, we have *p.* unto you.
1 Cor. 14. 7, how shall it be known what is *p.*?
Rev. 18. 22, voice of *p.* shall be heard no more.
See 1 Sam. 10. 5; 1 Kin. 1. 40; Is. 30. 29.
PIT. Gen. 37. 20, cast him into some *p.*
Ex. 21. 33, 34, if a man dig a *p.*
Num. 16. 30, 33, go down quick into the *p.*
Job 33. 24, deliver him from going down to the *p.*
Ps. 28. 1; 143. 7, like them that go down into the *p.*
40. 2, out of an horrible *p.*
Prov. 22. 14; 23. 27, a deep *p.*
28. 10, shall fall into his own *p.*
Is. 38. 17, the *p.* of corruption.
Matt. 12. 11; Luke 14. 5, fall into a *p.* on sabbath.
PITCHER. Gen. 24. 14; Judg. 7. 16; Eccles. 12. 6; Lam. 4. 2.
PITIFUL. Lam. 4. 10; James 5. 11; 1 Pet. 3. 8.
PITY. Deut. 7. 16; 13. 8; 19. 13, thine eye shall have no *p.*
Job 19. 21, have *p.* on me, my friends.
Ps. 69. 20, I looked for some to take *p.*
Prov. 19. 17, he that hath *p.* on poor lendeth.
28. 8, gather for him that will *p.* the poor.
Is. 13. 18, they shall have no *p.* on fruit.
63. 9, in his *p.* he redeemed them.
Jer. 13. 14, I will not *p.* nor spare.
Ezek. 16. 5, none eye *p.* thee.
24. 21, I will profane what your soul *p.*
Joel 2. 18, the Lord will *p.* his people.
Zech. 11. 5, their own shepherds *p.* them not.
Matt. 18. 33, as I had *p.* on thee.
See Ps. 103. 13; Jer. 15. 5; Lam. 2. 2; Jonah 4. 10.
PLACE. Ex. 3. 5; Josh. 5. 15, the *p.* whereon thou standest is holy.
Judg. 18. 10, a *p.* where there is no want.
2 Kin. 5. 11, strike his hand over the *p.*
6. 1; Is. 49. 20, the *p.* is too strait for us.
Ps. 26. 8, the *p.* where thine honour dwelleth.
32. 7; 119. 114, thou art my hiding *p.*
37. 10, thou shalt diligently consider his *p.*
74. 20, the dark *p.* of the earth.
90. 1, our dwelling *p.*
Prov. 14. 26, his children have a *p.* of refuge.
15. 3, the eyes of the Lord are in every *p.*
Eccles. 3. 20, all go to one *p.*
Is. 5. 8, lay field to field, till there be no *p.*
60. 13, the *p.* of my feet.
66. 1, where is the *p.* of my rest?
Jer. 6. 3, they shall feed every one in his *p.*
Mic. 1. 3, the Lord cometh out of his *p.*
Zech. 10. 10, *p.* shall not be found for them.
Mal. 1. 11, in every *p.* incense shall be offered.
Matt. 28. 6; Mark 16. 6, see the *p.* where the Lord lay.
Luke 10. 1, two and two into every *p.*
14. 9, give this man *p.*
John 8. 37, my word hath no *p.* in you.
18. 2, Judas knew the *p.*
Acts 2. 1, with one accord in one *p.*
4. 31, the *p.* was shaken.
Rom. 12. 19, rather give *p.* to wrath.
Eph. 4. 27, neither give *p.* to the devil.
Heb. 12. 17, found no *p.* of repentance.
Rev. 20. 11, there was found no *p.* for them.
See Ps. 16. 6; Is. 40. 4; Eph. 1. 3; 2. 6; 3. 10.
PLAGUE. Lev. 26. 21, I will bring seven times more *p.*
Deut. 28. 59, will make thy *p.* wonderful.
29. 22, when they see the *p.* of that land.
1 Kin. 8. 38, every man the *p.* of his own heart.
Ps. 73. 5, neither are they *p.* like other men.
91. 10, neither any *p.* come nigh thy dwelling.
Hos. 13. 14, O death, I will be thy *p.*
Rev. 18. 4, that ye receive not of her *p.*
22. 18, shall add to him the *p.* written.
See Lev. 14. 35; Num. 8. 19; 16. 46; Mark 3. 10.
PLAIN. Gen. 25. 27, Jacob was a *p.* man.
Ps. 27. 11, lead me in a *p.* path.
Prov. 8. 9, they are *p.* to him that understandeth.
15. 19, the way of the righteous is made *p.*
Is. 40. 4, rough places *p.*
Hab. 2. 2, write the vision, make it *p.*
See Gen. 13. 10; 19. 17; Is. 28. 25; Mark 7. 35.
PLAINLY. Deut. 27. 8, write the words very *p.*
Is. 32. 4, stammerers shall speak *p.*
John 10. 24, tell us *p.*
16. 25, I shall shew you *p.* of the Father.
29, now speakest thou *p.*
See Ex. 21. 5; Ezra 4. 18; John 11. 14; 2 Cor. 3. 12.
PLAITING. 1 Pet. 3. 3.
PLANES. Is. 44. 13.
PLANT (*n.*). Job 14. 9, bring forth boughs like a *p.*
Ps. 128. 3, children like olive *p.*
144. 12, sons as *p.* grown up.
Is. 5. 7; 17. 10, his pleasant *p.*
16. 8, broken down principal *p.*
53. 2, as a tender *p.*
Ezek. 34. 29, a *p.* of renown.
Matt. 15. 13, every *p.* my Father hath not planted.
See Gen. 2, 5; 1 Chr. 4. 23; Jer. 48. 32.
PLANT (*v.*). Num. 24. 6, as trees which the Lord hath *p.*
2 Sam. 7. 10; 1 Chr. 17. 9, I will *p.* them.
Ps. 1. 3; Jer. 17. 8, like a tree *p.*
80. 15, the vineyard thy right hand hath *p.*
92. 13, *p.* in the house of the Lord.
94. 9, he that *p.* the ear.
Jer. 2. 21, I had *p.* thee a noble vine.
Ezek. 17. 10, being *p.*, shall it prosper?
Luke 17. 6, be thou *p.* in the sea.
Rom. 6. 5, if we have been *p.* together.
1 Cor. 3. 6, I have *p.*
See Matt. 21. 33; Mark 12. 1; Luke 20. 9.
PLATE. Ex. 28. 36; 39. 30; Jer. 10. 9.
PLATTED. Matt. 27. 29; Mark 15. 17; John 19. 2.
PLATTER. Matt. 23. 25; Luke 11. 39.
PLAY. Ex. 32. 6; 1 Cor. 10. 7, people rose up to *p.*
1 Sam. 16. 17, a man that can *p.* well.
2 Sam. 6. 21, I will *p.* before the Lord.
16. 12, let us *p.* the men.
Job 41. 5, wilt thou *p.* with him?
Ps. 33. 3, *p.* skilfully with a loud noise.
Is. 11. 8, the sucking child shall *p.*
Ezek. 33. 32, can *p.* well on an instrument.
See 2 Sam. 2. 14; 1 Chr. 15. 29; Ps. 68. 25; Zech. 8. 5.
PLEA. Deut. 17. 8.
PLEAD. Judg. 6. 31, 32, will ye *p.* for Baal?
Job 9. 19, who shall set me a time to *p.*?
13. 19, who will *p.* with me?
16. 21, that one might *p.* for a man.
23. 6, will he *p.* against me with his great power?
Is. 1. 17, *p.* for the widow.
3. 13, the Lord standeth up to *p.*
43. 26, let us *p.* together.
59. 4, none *p.* for truth.
Jer. 2. 9, I will yet *p.* with you.
Lam. 3. 58, thou hast *p.* the causes of my soul.
Joel 3. 2, I will *p.* with them for my people.
See 1 Sam. 25. 39; Job 13. 6; Is. 66. 16; Hos. 2. 2.
PLEASANT. Gen. 3. 6, *p.* to the eyes.
2 Sam. 1. 23, were *p.* in their lives.
26, very *p.* hast thou been to me.
Ps. 16. 6, lines fallen in *p.* places.
106. 24, they despised the *p.* land.
133. 1, how *p.* for brethren to dwell together.
Prov. 2. 10, knowledge is *p.* to thy soul.
15. 26, the words of the pure are *p.* words.
16. 24, *p.* words are as honeycomb.
Eccles. 11. 7, it is *p.* to behold the sun.
Cant. 4. 13, 16; 7. 13, with *p.* fruits.
Is. 64. 11, our *p.* things are laid waste.
Jer. 31. 20, is Ephraim a *p.* child?
Ezek. 33. 32, of one that hath a *p.* voice.
Dan. 10. 3, I ate no *p.* bread.
See Amos 5. 11; Mic. 2. 9; Nah. 2. 9; Zech. 7. 14.
PLEASANTNESS. Prov. 3. 17.
PLEASE. 1 Kin. 3. 10, the speech *p.* the Lord.
Ps. 51. 19, then shalt thou be *p.* with sacrifices.
115. 3; 135. 6; Jonah 1. 14, he hath done whatsoever he *p.*
Prov. 16. 7, when a man's ways *p.* the Lord.
Is. 2. 6, they *p.* themselves in children of strangers.
53. 10, it *p.* the Lord to bruise him.
55. 11, accomplish that which I *p.*
Mic. 6. 7, will the Lord be *p.* with rams?
Mal. 1. 8, offer it, will he be *p.* with thee?
John 8. 29, I do always those things that *p.* him.
Rom. 8. 8, they that are in the flesh cannot *p.* God.
15. 1, to bear, and not to *p.* ourselves.
3, even Christ *p.* not himself.
1 Cor. 1. 21, it *p.* God by the foolishness of preaching.
10. 33, as I *p.* men in all things.
Gal. 1. 10, do I seek to *p.* men?
Eph. 6. 6; Col. 3. 22, as men-*p.*
Heb. 11. 6, without faith it is impossible to *p.* God.
See 1 Cor. 7. 32; Col. 1. 10; 1 Thess. 2. 4; 1 John 3. 22.
PLEASURE. 1 Chr. 29. 17, hast *p.* in uprightness.
Est. 1. 8, should do according to every man's *p.*
Job 21. 21, what *p.* hath he in his house?
25, another never eateth with *p.*
22. 3, is it any *p.* to the Almighty?
Ps. 16. 11, *p.* for evermore.
35. 27, hath *p.* in the prosperity of his servants.
51. 18, do good in thy good *p.*
102. 14, thy servants take *p.* in her stones.
103. 21, ye ministers of his, that do his *p.*
111. 2, of all them that have *p.* therein.
147. 11, taketh *p.* in them that fear him.
149. 4, the Lord taketh *p.* in his people.
Prov. 21. 17, he that loveth *p.* shall be a poor man.
Eccles. 5. 4, he hath no *p.* in fools.
12. 1, I have no *p.* in them.
Is. 44. 28, Cyrus shall perform all my *p.*
53. 10, the *p.* of the Lord shall prosper.
58. 3, in the day of your fast ye find *p.*
13, doing thy *p.* on my holy day.
Jer. 22. 28; 48. 38; Hos. 8. 8, a vessel wherein is no *p.*
Ezek. 18. 23; 33. 11, have I any *p.*?
Mal. 1. 10, I have no *p.* in you, saith the Lord.
Luke 8. 14, choked with *p.* of this life.
12. 32, Father's good *p.*
Eph. 1. 5, the good *p.* of his will.
Phil. 2. 13, both to will and to do of his good *p.*
1 Tim. 5. 6, she that liveth in *p.*
2 Tim. 3. 4, lovers of *p.*
Heb. 10. 38, my soul shall have no *p.* in him.
11. 25, the *p.* of sin for a season.
12. 10, chastened us after their own *p.*
James 5. 5, ye have lived in *p.* on earth.
Rev. 4. 11, for thy *p.* they were created.
See Gen. 18. 12; Ps. 5. 4; Eccles. 2. 1; Tit. 2. 3; 2 Pet. 2. 13.
PLENTEOUS. Ps. 86. 5; 103. 8, *p.* in mercy.
130. 7, *p.* redemption.
Hab. 1. 16, their portion is fat, and meat *p.*
Matt. 9. 37, the harvest truly is *p.*
See Gen. 41. 34; Deut. 28. 11; 30. 9; Prov. 21. 5; Is. 30. 23.
PLENTIFUL. Ps. 31. 23; 68. 9; Jer. 2. 7; 48. 33; Luke 12. 16.
PLENTY. Gen. 27. 28, *p.* of corn and wine.
Job 22. 25, *p.* of silver.
37. 23, *p.* of justice.
Prov. 3. 10, barns filled with *p.*
See 2 Chr. 31. 10; Prov. 28. 19; Jer. 44. 17; Joel 2. 26.
PLOW. Job 4. 8, they that *p.* iniquity reap the same.
Prov. 20. 4, not *p.* by reason of cold.
21. 4, the *p.* of the wicked is sin.
Is. 2. 4; Mic. 4. 3, beat swords into *p.*-shares.
28. 24, doth plowman *p.* all day to sow?
Joel 3. 10, beat your *p.*-shares into swords.
Amos 9. 13, the *p.*-man shall overtake the reaper.
See Deut. 22. 10; 1 Sam. 14. 14; Job 1. 14; 1 Cor. 9. 10.
PLUCK. Deut. 23. 25, mayest *p.* the ears with thy hand.
2 Chr. 7. 20, then will I *p.* them up.
Job 24. 9, they *p.* the fatherless from the breast.
Ps. 25. 15, he shall *p.* my feet out of the net.
74. 11, *p.* it out of thy bosom.
Prov. 14. 1, the foolish *p.* it down with her hands.
Eccles. 3. 2, a time to *p.* up.
Is. 50. 6, my cheeks to them that *p.*
Jer. 22. 24, yet would I *p.* thee thence.
Amos 4. 11; Zech. 3. 2, a firebrand *p.* out.
Matt. 5. 29; 18. 9; Mark 9. 47, offend thee, *p.* it out.
12. 1; Mark 2. 23; Luke 6. 1, began to *p.* ears.
John 10. 28, nor shall any *p.* out of my hand.
See Gen. 8. 11; Luke 17. 6; Gal. 4. 15; Jude 12.
POINT. Jer. 17. 1, written with the *p.* of a diamond.
Heb. 4. 15, in all *p.* tempted.
James 2. 10, yet offend in one *p.*
See Gen. 25. 32; Eccles. 5. 16; Mark 5. 23; John 4. 47.
POLE. Num. 21. 8.
POLICY. Dan. 8. 25.
POLISHED. Ps. 144. 12; Is. 49. 2; Lam. 4. 7; Dan. 10. 6.
POLL. 2 Sam. 14. 26; Ezek. 44. 20; Mic. 1. 16.
POMP. Is. 5. 14; 14. 11; Ezek. 7. 24; 30. 18; Acts 25. 23.
PONDER. Prov. 4. 26, *p.* the path of thy feet.
5. 6, lest thou shouldest *p.*
21, the Lord *p.* all his goings.
See Prov. 21. 2; 24. 12; Luke 2. 19.
POOL. Ps. 84. 6; Is. 35. 7; 41. 18; John 5. 2; 9. 7.
POOR. Ex. 30. 15, the *p.* shall not give less.
Deut. 15. 11, the *p.* shall never cease.
2 Kin. 24. 14, none remained, save *p.* sort.
Job 24. 4, the *p.* of the earth hide.
29. 16, I was a father to the *p.*
Ps. 10. 14, the *p.* committeth himself to thee.
34. 6, this *p.* man cried.
40. 17; 69. 29; 70. 5; 86. 1; 109. 22, I am *p.*
49. 2, rich and *p.* together.
Prov. 10. 4, becometh *p.* that dealeth with slack hand.
13. 23, much food is in the tillage of the *p.*
18. 23, the *p.* useth entreaties.
22. 2, rich and *p.* meet together.
30. 9, lest I be *p.*, and steal.
Is. 41. 17, when *p.* and needy seek water.
Amos 2. 6, they sold the *p.*
Zech. 11. 7, 11, I will feed even you, O *p.* of the flock.
Matt. 5. 3, blessed are the *p.* in spirit.
2 Cor. 6. 10, as *p.*, yet making many rich.
8. 9, for your sakes he became *p.*
See Lev. 27. 8; James 2. 2; Rev. 3. 17; 13. 16.
POPULOUS. Deut. 26. 5; Nah. 3. 8.
PORTION. Gen. 31. 14, is there yet any *p.* for us?
48. 22, one *p.* above thy brethren.
Deut. 32. 9, the Lord's *p.* is his people.
2 Kin. 2. 9, a double *p.* of thy spirit.
Neh. 8. 10; Est. 9. 19, send *p.* to them.
Job 20. 29, this is the *p.* of a wicked man.
24. 18, their *p.* is cursed.
26. 14; 27. 13, how little a *p.* is heard of him?
31. 2, what *p.* of God is there from above?
Ps. 11. 6, this shall be the *p.* of their cup.
16. 5, the Lord is the *p.* of mine inheritance.
17. 14, have their *p.* in this life.
73. 26, God is my *p.*
119. 57; 142. 5, thou art my *p.*, O Lord.
Prov. 31. 15, giveth a *p.* to her maidens.
Eccles. 2. 10, this was my *p.* of all my labour.
3. 22; 5. 18; 9. 9, rejoice, for that is his *p.*
5. 19, God hath given power to take *p.*
9. 6, neither have they any more *p.* for ever.
11. 2, give a *p.* to seven.
Is. 53. 12, divide a *p.* with the great.
61. 7, they shall rejoice in their *p.*
Jer. 10. 16; 51. 19, *p.* of Jacob not like them.
12. 10, my pleasant *p.* a wilderness.
52. 34, every day a *p.*
Dan. 1. 8, with *p.* of king's meat.
Mic. 2. 4, he hath changed the *p.* of my people.
Matt. 24. 51, appoint him *p.* with hypocrites.
Luke 12. 42, their *p.* in due season.
46, his *p.* with unbelievers.
15. 12, the *p.* of goods that falleth.
See Gen. 47. 22; Josh. 17. 14; Dan. 4. 15; 11. 26.
POSSESS. Gen. 22. 17; 24. 60, thy seed shall *p.* the gate.
Job 7. 3, made to *p.* months of vanity.
13. 26, *p.* iniquities of my youth.
Prov. 8. 22, the Lord *p.* me in beginning.
Luke 18. 12, I give tithes of all I *p.*
21. 19, in patience *p.* your souls.
See Luke 12. 15; Acts 4. 32; 1 Cor. 7. 30; 2 Cor. 6. 10.
POSSESSION. Gen. 17. 8; 48. 4, an everlasting *p.*
Prov. 28. 10, good things in *p.*
Eccles. 2. 7; Matt. 19. 22; Mark 10. 22, great *p.*
Acts 2. 45, and sold their *p.*
Eph. 1. 14, redemption of purchased *p.*
See Lev. 25. 10; 27. 16; 1 Kin. 21. 15.
POSSIBLE. Matt. 19. 26; Mark 10. 27, with God all things are *p.*
24. 24; Mark 13. 22, if *p.* deceive the very elect.
26. 39; Mark 14. 35, if *p.*, let this cup pass from me.
Mark 9. 23, all things are *p.* to him that believeth.
14. 36; Luke 18. 27, all things are *p.* to thee.
Rom. 12. 18, if *p.*, live peaceably.
See Acts 2. 24; 20. 16; Gal. 4. 15; Heb. 10. 4.
POST. Deut. 6. 9; Job 9. 25; Jer. 51. 31; Amos 9. 1.
POSTERITY. Gen. 45. 7; Ps. 49. 13; 109. 13; Dan. 11. 4.
POT. 2 Kin. 4. 2, not any thing save a *p.* of oil.
40, there is death in the *p.*
Job 41. 31, maketh the deep boil like a *p.*
Zech. 14. 21, every *p.* shall be holiness.
Mark 7. 4, the washing of cups and *p.*
John 2. 6, six water-*p.*
See Ex. 16. 33; Jer. 1. 13; John 4. 28; Heb. 9. 4.
POTENTATE. 1 Tim. 6. 15.
POUND. Luke 19. 13; John 12. 13.
POUR. Job 10. 10, hast thou not *p.* me out as milk?
29. 6, rock *p.* out rivers of oil.
30. 16, my soul is *p.* out upon me.
Ps. 45. 2, grace is *p.* into thy lips.
62. 8, *p.* out your heart before him.
Prov. 1. 23; Is. 44. 3; Joel 2. 28, 29; Acts 2. 17, 18, I will *p.* out my spirit.
Cant. 1. 3, as ointment *p.* forth.
Is. 26. 16, *p.* out prayer when chastening.
32. 15, till the spirit be *p.* on us.
44. 3, I will *p.* water on him that is thirsty.
53. 12, *p.* out his soul unto death.
Jer. 7. 20; 42. 18, my fury shall be *p.* out.
Lam. 2. 19, *p.* out thine heart like water.
Nah. 1. 6, fury is *p.* out like fire.
Mal. 3. 10, if I will not *p.* out a blessing.
Matt. 26. 7; Mark 14. 3, *p.* ointment on his head.
John 2. 15, he *p.* out the changers' money.
See 2 Sam. 23. 16; 2 Kin. 3. 11; Rev. 14. 10; 16. 1.
POURTRAY. Ezek. 4. 1; 8. 10; 23. 14.
POVERTY. Gen. 45. 11; Prov. 20. 13, lest thou come to *p.*
Prov. 6. 11; 24. 34, thy *p.* come as one that traveleth.
10. 15, destruction of poor is *p.*
Prov. 11. 24, it tendeth to *p.*
13. 18, *p.* to him that refuseth instruction.
28. 19, shall have *p.* enough.
30. 8, give me neither *p.* nor riches.
31. 7, let him drink, and forget his *p.*
See Prov. 23. 21; 2 Cor. 8. 2; Rev. 2. 9.
POWDER. Ex. 32. 20; 2 Kin. 23. 6; Matt. 21. 44.
POWER. Gen. 32. 28; Hos. 12. 3, hast thou *p.* with God?
Ex. 15. 6, glorious in *p.*
Lev. 26. 19, the pride of your *p.*
Deut. 8. 18, he giveth thee *p.* to get wealth.
2 Sam. 22. 33, God is my strength and *p.*
1 Chr. 29. 11; Matt. 6. 13, thine is the *p.* glory.
2 Chr. 25. 8, God hath *p.* to help.
Job 26. 2, him that is without *p.*
Ps. 49. 15, from the *p.* of the grave.
65. 6, being girded with *p.*
90. 11, who knoweth *p.* of thine anger
Prov. 3. 27, when it is in *p.* to do it.
18. 21, in the *p.* of the tongue.
Eccles. 5. 19; 6. 2, *p.* to eat thereof.
8. 4, where word of king is, there is *p.*
Is. 40. 29, he giveth *p.* to the faint.
Mic. 3. 8, full of *p.* by the spirit.
Hab. 3. 4, the hiding of his *p.*
Zech. 4. 6, not by might, nor by *p.*
Matt. 9. 6; Mark 2. 10; Luke 5. 24, *p.* on earth to forgive.
8, who had given such *p.* to men.
24. 30; Luke 21. 27, coming in clouds with *p.*
28. 18, all *p.* is given to me.
Luke 1. 35, the *p.* of the Highest.
4. 6, all this *p.* will I give thee.
14, Jesus returned in the *p.* of the Spirit.
32, his word was with *p.*
5. 17, the *p.* of the Lord was present.
9. 43, amazed at the mighty *p.* of God.
12. 5, that hath *p.* to cast into hell.
11, when they bring you unto magistrates and *p.*
22. 53, your hour, and the *p.* of darkness.
24. 49, with *p.* from on high.
John 1. 12, *p.* to become sons of God.
10. 18, I have *p.* to lay it down.
17. 2, *p.* over all flesh.
19. 10, I have *p.* to crucify thee.
Acts 1. 8, *p.* after the Holy Ghost is come.
3. 12, as though by our own *p.*
5. 4, was it not in thine own *p.*?
8. 10, this man is the great *p.* of God.
19, give me also this *p.*
26. 18, from the *p.* of Satan unto God.
Rom. 1. 20, his eternal *p.* and Godhead
9. 17, that I might shew my *p.* in thee.
13. 2, whosoever resisteth the *p.*
1 Cor. 15. 43, it is raised in *p.*
Eph. 2. 2, prince of the *p.* of the air.
3. 7, the effectual working of his *p.*
Phil. 3. 10, the *p.* of his resurrection.
2 Thess. 1. 9, from the glory of his *p.*
2 Tim. 1. 7, spirit of *p.* and love.
3. 5, form of godliness, but denying the *p.*
Heb. 2. 14, might destroy him that had *p.* of death.
6. 5, the *p.* of the world to come.
7. 16, the *p.* of an endless life.
Rev. 2. 26, to him will I give *p.*
4. 11, worthy to receive *p.*
See Matt. 22. 29; Luke 22. 69; Rom. 1. 16.
POWERFUL. Ps. 29. 4; 2 Cor. 10. 10; Heb. 4. 12.
PRAISE (*n.*). Ex. 15. 11, fearful in *p.*
Deut. 10. 21, he is thy *p.* and thy God.
Judg. 5. 3; Ps. 7. 17; 9. 2; 57. 7; 61. 8; 104. 33, I will sing *p.*
Neh. 9. 5, above all blessing and *p.*
Ps. 22. 3, O thou that inhabitest the *p.* of Israel.
25, my *p.* shall be of thee.
33. 1; 147. 1, *p.* is comely for the upright.
34. 1, his *p.* shall continually be in my mouth.
50. 23, whoso offereth *p.* glorifieth me.
65. 1, *p.* waiteth for thee.
66. 2, make his *p.* glorious.
109. 1, O God of my *p.*
148. 14, the *p.* of all his saints.
Prov. 27. 21, so is a man to his *p.*
Is. 60. 18, call thy gates *P.*
61. 3, garment of *p.*
62. 7, a *p.* in the earth.
Jer. 13. 11, that they might be to me for a *p.*
49. 25, how is the city of *p.*
Hab. 3. 3, the earth was full of his *p.*
Zeph. 3. 20, a *p.* among all people.
John 9. 24, give God the *p.*
12. 43, the *p.* of men.
Rom. 2. 29, whose *p.* is not of men.
13. 3, thou shalt have *p.*
1 Cor. 4. 5, every man have *p.* of God.
2 Cor. 8. 18, whose *p.* is in the gospel.
Eph. 1. 6, 12, *p.* of glory of his grace.
Phil. 4. 8, if there be any *p.*
Heb. 13. 15, offer sacrifice of *p.*
1 Pet. 2. 14, *p.* of them that do well.
4. 11, to whom be *p.* and dominion.
See 2 Chr. 29. 30; Acts 16. 25; 1 Pet. 2. 9.
PRAISE (*v.*). Gen. 49. 8, whom thy brethren shall *p.*
2 Sam. 14. 25, none to be so much *p.*
Ps. 30. 9, shall the dust *p.* thee?
42. 5, 11; 43. 5, I shall yet *p.* him.
45. 17, therefore shall the people *p.* thee.
49. 18, men will *p.* thee when thou doest well.
63. 3, my lips shall *p.* thee.
67. 3, 5, let the people *p.* thee.
71. 14, I will yet *p.* thee more and more.
72. 15, daily shall he be *p.*
76. 10, the wrath of man shall *p.* thee.
88. 10, shall the dead arise and *p.* thee?
107. 32, *p.* him in the assembly.
115. 17, the dead *p.* not.
119. 164, seven times a day do I *p.* thee.
145. 4, one generation shall *p.* thy works.
10, all thy works shall *p.* thee.
Prov. 27. 2, let another *p.* thee.
31. 31, her own works *p.* her in the gates.
Is. 38. 19, the living shall *p.* thee.
See Luke 2. 13; 24. 53; Acts 2. 47; 3. 8.
PRANCING. Judg. 5. 22; Nah. 3. 2.
PRATING. Prov. 10. 8; 3 John 10.
PRAY. Gen. 20. 7, a prophet, and shall *p.* for thee.
1 Sam. 7. 5, I will *p.* for you to the Lord.
12. 23, sin in ceasing to *p.* for you.
2 Chr. 7. 14, if my people shall *p.*
Ezra 6. 10, *p.* for the life of the king.
Job 21. 15, what profit, if we *p.* to him?
Ps. 5. 2, to thee will I *p.*
55. 17, evening, morning, and at noon will I *p.*

Ps. 122. 6, *p.* for the peace of Jerusalem.
Is. 45. 20, *p.* to a god that cannot save.
Jer. 7. 16; 11. 14; 14. 11, *p.* not for this people.
37. 3; 42. 2, 20, *p.* now to the Lord for us.
Zech. 7. 2, they sent men to *p.*
Matt. 5. 44, *p.* for them which despitefully use you.
6. 5, they love to *p.* standing in the synagogues.
14. 23; Mark 6. 46; Luke 6. 12; 9. 28, apart to *p.*
26. 36; Mark 14. 32, while I *p.* yonder.
Mark 11. 25, and when ye stand *p.*, forgive.
Luke 11. 1, Lord, teach us to *p.*
18. 1, men ought always to *p.*
John 14. 16; 16. 26, I will *p.* the Father.
17. 9, I *p.* for them, I *p.* not for the world.
20, neither *p.* I for these alone.
Acts 9. 11, behold he *p.*
Rom. 8. 26, know not what we should *p.* for.
1 Cor. 14. 15, I will *p.* with the spirit, and *p.* with understanding also.
Eph. 6. 18, *p.* always with all prayer.
1 Thess. 5. 17, *p.* without ceasing.
1 Tim. 2. 8, that men *p.* every where.
James 5. 13, is any afflicted? let him *p.*
16, *p.* one for another.
1 John 5. 16, I do not say he shall *p.* for it.
See Luke 3. 29; 1 Cor. 11. 4; 14. 14; 1 Thess. 5. 25.
PRAYER. 2 Chr. 7. 15, ears shall be attent to the *p.*
Job 15. 4, thou restrainest *p.*
16. 17; Ps. 4. 1; 5. 3; 6. 9; 17. 1; 35. 13; 39. 12; 66. 19; Lam. 3. 8, my *p.*
Ps. 65. 2, thou that hearest *p.*
72. 15, *p.* shall be made continually.
109. 4, I give myself to *p.*
Prov. 15. 8, the *p.* of the upright.
Is. 1. 15, when ye make many *p.*
56. 7; Matt. 21. 13; Mark 11. 17; Luke 19. 46, house of *p.*
Matt. 21. 22, whatsoever ye ask in *p.*, believing.
23. 14; Mark 12. 40; Luke 20. 47, long *p.*
Luke 6. 12, all night in *p.* to God.
Acts 3. 1, the hour of *p.*
6. 4, give ourselves continually to *p.*
12. 5, *p.* was made without ceasing.
16. 13, where *p.* was wont to be made.
Phil. 4. 6, in every thing by *p.* and supplication.
James 5. 15, the *p.* of faith shall save the sick.
16, the effectual fervent *p.* of a righteous man.
1 Pet. 4. 7, watch unto *p.*
Rev. 5. 8; 8. 3, the *p.* of the saints.
See Ps. 72. 20; Dan. 9. 21; Rom. 12. 12; Col. 4. 2.
PREACH. Neh. 6. 7, appointed prophets to *p.* of thee.
Is. 61. 1, to *p.* good tidings.
Jonah 3. 2, *p.* the preaching I bid thee.
Matt. 4. 17; 10. 7, Jesus began to *p.*
11. 1, to *p.* in their cities.
5, the poor have the gospel *p.*
Mark 2. 2, he *p.* the word to them.
16. 20, and *p.* every where.
Luke 9. 60, go thou and *p.* the kingdom of God.
Acts 8. 5, and *p.* Christ unto them.
10. 36, *p.* peace by Jesus Christ.
13. 38, through this man is *p.* forgiveness.
17. 18, he *p.* Jesus and the resurrection.
Rom. 2. 21, thou that *p.* a man should not steal.
10. 15, how shall they *p.*, except they be sent?
1 Cor. 1. 18, the *p.* of the cross is to them foolishness.
21, by the foolishness of *p.*
23, but we *p.* Christ crucified.
2. 27, lest when I have *p.* to others.
15. 11, so we *p.*, and so ye believed.
14, then is our *p.* vain.
2 Cor. 4. 5, we *p.* not ourselves.
Phil. 1. 15, some *p.* Christ of envy and strife.
2 Tim. 4. 2, *p.* the word; be instant.
Heb. 4. 2, word *p.* did not profit.
1 Pet. 3. 19, *p.* to spirits in prison.
See Ps. 40. 9; 2 Cor. 11. 4; Gal. 1. 8; Eph. 2. 17.
PREACHER. Rom. 10. 14, how shall they hear without a *p.*?
1 Tim. 2. 7, whereunto I am ordained a *p.*
2 Pet. 2. 5, Noah, a *p.* of righteousness.
See Eccles. 1. 1; 7. 27; 12. 8; 2 Tim. 1. 11.
PRECEPT. Neh. 9. 14, commandedst them *p.*
Is. 28. 10, 13, *p.* must be upon *p.*
29. 13, taught by *p.* of men.
Jer. 35. 18, ye have kept Jonadab's *p.*
See Ps. 119. 4, etc.; Dan. 9. 5; Mk. 10. 5; Heb. 9. 19.
PRECIOUS. Deut. 33. 13, 14, 15, 16, *p.* things.
1 Sam. 3. 1, the word was *p.* in those days.
26. 21, my soul was *p.* in thine eyes.
2 Kin. 1. 13, let my life be *p.*
Ezra 8. 27, fine copper, *p.* as gold.
Ps. 49. 8, the redemption of their soul is *p.*
72. 14, *p.* shall their blood be in his sight.
116. 15, *p.* in sight of the Lord is death of saints.
126. 6, bearing *p.* seed.
133. 2, like *p.* ointment upon the head.
139. 17, how *p.* are thy thoughts!
Prov. 3. 15, wisdom more *p.* than rubies.
Eccles. 7. 1, good name better than *p.* ointment.
Is. 13. 12, I will make a man more *p.*
28. 16; 1 Pet. 2. 6, a *p.* corner stone.
43. 4, since thou wast *p.* in my sight.
Jer. 15. 19, take the *p.* from the vile.
Lam. 4. 2, the *p.* sons of Zion.
1 Pet. 1. 7, trial of faith more *p.* than gold.
19, the *p.* blood of Christ.
2. 7, to you which believe he is *p.*
2 Pet. 1. 1, like *p.* faith.
4, great and *p.* promises.
See Matt. 26. 7; Mark 14. 3; James 5. 7; Rev. 21. 11.
PREEMINENCE. Eccles. 3. 19; Col. 1. 18; 3 John 9.
PREFER. Ps. 137. 6; John 1. 15; Rom. 12. 10; 1 Tim. 5. 21.
PREMEDITATE. Mark 13. 11.
PREPARATION. Prov. 16. 1, *p.* of the heart.
Eph. 6. 15, feet shod with *p.* of gospel of peace.
See Matt. 27. 62; Mark 15. 42; Luke 23. 54; John 19. 14.
PREPARE. 1 Sam. 7. 3, *p.* your hearts to the Lord.
2 Chr. 20. 33, as yet the people had not *p.*
Ps. 68. 10, thou hast *p.* of thy goodness.
107. 36, that they may *p.* a city.
Prov. 8. 27, when he *p.* the heavens I was there.
28. 40. 3; Mal. 3. 1; Matt. 3. 3; Mark 1. 2; Luke 1. 76, *p.* way of the Lord.
62. 10, *p.* the way of the people.
Amos 4. 12, *p.* to meet thy God.
Jonah 1. 17, Lord had *p.* a great fish.
Matt. 20. 23; Mark 10. 40, to them for whom it is *p.*
John 14. 2, I go to *p.* a place for you.
Rom. 9. 22, afore *p.* to glory.
1 Cor. 2. 9, things God hath *p.*
Heb. 10. 5, a body hast thou *p.* me.
See 1 Chr. 22. 5; Ps. 23. 5; Rev. 21. 2.
PRESCRIBE. Ezra 7. 22; Is. 10. 1.
PRESENCE. Gen. 4. 16, Cain went out from the *p.* of the Lord.
47. 15, why should we die in thy *p.*?
Ex. 33. 15, if thy *p.* go not with me.
Job 23. 15, I am troubled at his *p.*
Ps. 16. 11, in thy *p.* is fulness of joy.
17. 2, let my sentence come forth from thy *p.*
31. 20, in the secret of thy *p.*
51. 11, cast me not away from thy *p.*
139. 7, whither shall I flee from thy *p.*?
Prov. 14. 7, go from *p.* of a foolish man.
Is. 63. 9, angel of his *p.* saved them.
Jer. 23. 39; 52. 3, I will cast you out of my *p.*
Jonah 1. 3, to flee from *p.* of the Lord.
Zeph. 1. 7, hold thy peace at *p.* of the Lord.
Luke 13. 26, we have eaten and drunk in thy *p.*
Acts 3. 19, times of refreshing from the *p.*
2 Cor. 10. 1, 10, who in *p.* am base.
2 Thess. 1. 9, destruction from the *p.* of the Lord.
See Gen. 16. 12; Ps. 23. 5; Prov. 25. 6; Luke 15. 10.
PRESENT. 1 Sam. 10. 27, they brought him no *p.*
Ps. 46. 1, a very *p.* help in trouble.
John 14. 25, being yet *p.* with you.
Acts 10. 33, all here *p.* before God.
Rom. 7. 18, to will is *p.* with me.
21, evil is *p.* with me.
8. 18, sufferings of this *p.* time.
12. 1, your bodies a living sacrifice.
1 Cor. 7. 26, good for the *p.* distress.
2 Cor. 5. 8, to be *p.* with the Lord.
9, whether *p.* or absent.
Gal. 1. 4, deliver us from this *p.* world.
Col. 1. 28, *p.* every man perfect.
2 Tim. 4. 10, having loved this *p.* world.
Tit. 2. 12, live godly in this *p.* world:
Heb. 12. 11, no chastening for *p.* seemeth joyous.
2 Pet. 1. 12, established in the *p.* truth.
Jude 24, able to *p.* you faultless.
See Ps. 72. 10; Matt. 2. 11; Luke 2. 22.
PRESENTLY. Prov. 12. 16; Matt. 21. 19; 26. 53.
PRESERVE. Gen. 32. 30, I have seen God, and my life is *p.*
45. 5, did send me before you to *p.* life.
Job 29. 2, as in days when God *p.* me.
Ps. 36. 6, thou *p.* man and beast.
121. 7, the Lord shall *p.* thee from evil.
8, shall *p.* thy going out and coming in.
Prov. 2. 8, he *p.* the way of his saints.
11, discretion shall *p.* thee.
20. 28, mercy and truth *p.* the king.
Jer. 49. 11, I will *p.* them alive.
Luke 17. 33, whosoever shall lose his life shall *p.* it.
See Neh. 9. 6; Is. 49. 6; Hos. 12. 13; Jude 1.
PRESS. Prov. 3. 10, *p.* burst with new wine.
Amos 2. 13, I am *p.* under you, as a cart is *p.*
Mark 3. 10, they *p.* on him to touch him.
Luke 6. 38, good measure, *p.* down.
16. 16, every man *p.* into it.
Phil. 3. 14, *p.* toward the mark.
See Mark 2. 4; 5. 27; Luke 8. 19; 19. 3.
PRESUME. Deut. 18. 20; Est. 7. 5.
PRESUMPTUOUS. Num. 15. 30; Ps. 19. 13; 2 Pet. 2. 10.
PRETENCE. Matt. 23. 14; Mark 12. 40; Phil. 1. 18.
PREVAIL. Gen. 32. 28; Hos. 12. 4, power with God, and hast *p.*
Ex. 17. 11, when Moses held up his hand Israel *p.*
1 Sam. 2. 9, by strength shall no man *p.*
Ps. 9. 19, let not man *p.*
65. 3, iniquities *p.* against me.
Eccles. 4. 12, if one *p.* against him.
Matt. 16. 18, gates of hell shall not *p.*
Acts 19. 20, mightily grew the word of God and *p.*
See Job 14. 20; Jer. 20. 7; Lam. 1. 16; John 12. 19.
PREVENT. 2 Sam. 22. 6; Ps. 18. 5, snares of death *p.* me.
Ps. 59. 10, God of my mercy shall *p.* me.
88. 13, in the morning shall my prayer *p.* thee.
119. 147, I *p.* the dawning of the morning.
See Ps. 21. 3; 79. 8; Is. 21. 14; 1 Thess. 4. 15.
PREY. Is. 49. 24, shall the *p.* be taken from the mighty?
Jer. 21. 9; 38. 2; 39. 18; 45. 5, his life shall be for a *p.*
Ezek. 34. 22, my flock shall no more be a *p.*
See Gen. 49. 9; Num. 14. 3; Neh. 4. 4; Amos 3. 4.
PRICE. Lev. 25. 52, the *p.* of his redemption.
2 Sam. 24. 24; 1 Chr. 21. 22, I will buy it at a *p.*
Acts 5. 2, kept back part of the *p.*
1 Cor. 6. 20; 7. 23, bought with a *p.*
1 Pet. 3. 4, meek spirit of great *p.*
See Deut. 23. 18; Prov. 31. 10; Zech. 11. 12.
PRICKS. Num. 33. 55; Acts 9. 5; 26. 14.
PRIDE. Ps. 31. 20, hide them from *p.* of man.
Prov. 8. 13, *p.* do I hate.
14. 3, in mouth of foolish is rod of *p.*
Is. 28. 1, woe to the crown of *p.*
Jer. 49. 16, the *p.* of thine heart hath deceived thee.
See Mark 7. 22; 1 Tim. 3. 6; 1 John 2. 16.
PRIEST. Gen. 14. 18; Heb. 7. 1, *p.* of most high God.
Ex. 19. 6, a kingdom of *p.*
1 Sam. 2. 35, I will raise up a faithful *p.*
2 Chr. 6. 41; Ps. 132. 16, *p.* clothed with salvation.
13. 9, *p.* of them that are no gods.
15. 3, without a teaching *p.*
Is. 24. 2, as with the people, so with the *p.*
28. 7, *p.* and prophet have erred.
61. 6, shall be named the *p.* of the Lord.
Jer. 13. 13, will fill *p.* with drunkenness.
Mic. 3. 11, the *p.* teach for hire.
Mal. 2. 7, the *p.* lips should keep knowledge.
Luke 17. 14, shew yourselves to the *p.*
Acts 6. 7, *p.* were obedient to the faith.
Rev. 1. 6; 5. 10; 20. 6, kings and *p.* to God.
See Heb. 2. 17; 3. 1; 4. 15; 7. 26.
PRIESTHOOD. Ex. 40. 15; Num. 25. 13, an everlasting *p.*
Num. 16. 10, seek ye the *p.* also.
Heb. 7. 24, an unchangeable *p.*
1 Pet. 2. 5, an holy *p.*
9, ye are a royal *p.*
See Num. 18. 1; Josh. 18. 7; Neh. 13. 29.
PRINCE. Gen. 32. 28, as a *p.* hast thou power.
Ex. 2. 14; Num. 16. 13, who made thee a *p.* over us?
1 Sam. 2. 8; Ps. 113. 8, to set them among *p.*
2 Sam. 3. 38, a *p.* fallen in Israel.
Job 12. 21; Ps. 107. 40, poureth contempt on *p.*
Job 21. 28, where is the house of the *p.*?
31. 37, as a *p.* would I go near him.
Ps. 45. 16, make *p.* in all the earth.
118. 9, than to put confidence in *p.*
146. 3, put not your trust in *p.*
Prov. 8. 15, by me *p.* decree justice.
31. 4, nor for *p.* strong drink.
Eccles. 10. 7, *p.* walking as servants.
16, woe to thee when thy *p.* eat in the morning!
17, blessed art thou when thy *p.* eat in due season.
Is. 34. 12; 40. 23, all her *p.* shall be nothing.
Hos. 3. 4, abide many days without a *p.*
Matt. 9. 34; 12. 24; Mark 3. 22, by *p.* of devils.
John 12. 31; 14. 30; 16. 11, the *p.* of this world.
Acts 3. 15, and killed the *P.* of life.
5. 31, exalted to be a *P.* and Saviour.
1 Cor. 2. 6, wisdom of the *p.* of this world.
8, which none of the *p.* of this world knew.
Eph. 2. 2, the *p.* of the power of the air.
See Is. 3. 4; Hos. 7. 5; Matt. 20. 25.
PRINCIPAL. Prov. 4. 7; Is. 28. 25; Acts 25. 23.
PRINCIPALITY. Eph. 6. 12, we wrestle against *p.* and powers.
Tit. 3. 1, to be subject to *p.*
See Rom. 8. 38; Eph. 1. 21; 3. 10; Col. 1. 16.
PRINCIPLES. Heb. 5. 12; 6. 1.
PRINT. Lev. 19. 28; Job 13. 27; 19. 23; John 20. 25.
PRISON. Ps. 142. 7, bring my soul out of *p.*
Eccles. 4. 14, out of *p.* he cometh to reign.
Is. 53. 8, taken from *p.* and from judgment.
61. 1, opening of the *p.*
Matt. 5. 25; Luke 12. 58, thou be cast into *p.*
11. 2, John heard in the *p.*
25. 36, 39, in *p.*, and ye came unto me.
Luke 22. 33, to go with thee to *p.* and to death.
2 Cor. 11. 23, in *p.* more frequent.
1 Pet. 3. 19, spirits in *p.*
See Jer. 32. 2; 39. 14; Luke 3. 20; Acts 5. 18.
PRISONER. Ps. 79. 11; Zech. 9. 12; Matt. 27. 16; Eph. 3. 1.
PRIVATE. 2 Pet. 1. 20.
PRIVATELY. Matt. 24. 3; Mark 9. 28; Luke 10. 23; Gal. 2. 2.
PRIVILY. Matt. 1. 19; 2. 7; Acts 16. 37; Gal. 2. 4; 2 Pet. 2. 1.
PRIZE. 1 Cor. 9. 24; Phil. 3. 14.
PROCEED. Gen. 24. 50, the thing *p.* from the Lord.
Deut. 8. 3; Matt. 4. 4, that *p.* out of mouth of God.
Job 40. 5, I will *p.* no further.
Is. 29. 14, I will *p.* to do a marvellous work.
51. 4, a law shall *p.* from me.
Jer. 9. 3, they *p.* from evil to evil.
Matt. 15. 18; Mark 7. 21, *p.* out of the mouth.
John 8. 42, I *p.* forth from God.
James 3. 10, *p.* blessing and cursing.
See Luke 4. 22; John 15. 26; Eph. 4. 29; Rev. 22. 1.
PROCLAIM. Ex. 33. 19; 34. 5, I will *p.* the name of the Lord.
Is. 61. 1, to *p.* liberty to captives.
2, to *p.* acceptable year.
62. 11, the Lord hath *p.*, thy salvation cometh.
Jer. 34. 15, in *p.* liberty every man to his neighbour.
Luke 12. 3, *p.* upon the housetops.
See Deut. 20. 10; Prov. 20. 6; Jer. 3. 12; Joel 3. 9.
PROCURE. Prov. 11. 27; Jer. 2. 17; 4. 18; 26. 19; 33. 9.
PRODUCE. Is. 41. 21.
PROFANE. Lev. 18. 21; 19. 12; 20. 3; 21. 6; 22. 2, *p.* name of God.
Jer. 23. 11, prophet and priest are *p.*
Ezek. 22. 26, put no difference between holy and *p.*
Matt. 12. 5, priests in temple *p.* sabbath.
Acts 24. 6, hath gone about to *p.* temple.
1 Tim. 1. 9, law for unholy and *p.*
4. 7, refuse *p.* and old wives' fables.
6. 20; 2 Tim. 2. 16, avoiding *p.* babblings.
Heb. 12. 16, any *p.* person.
See Ps. 89. 39; Jer. 23. 15; Mal. 1. 12; 2. 10.
PROFESS. Rom. 1. 22; 2 Cor. 9. 13; 1 Tim. 2. 10; 6. 12.
PROFIT (*n.*). Gen. 25. 32, what *p.* shall birthright do to me?
37. 26, what *p.* if we slay?
Job 21. 15, what *p.* if we pray?
Prov. 14. 23, in all labour there is *p.*
Eccles. 1. 3; 3. 9; 5. 16, what *p.* of labour?
2. 11, there was no *p.* under the sun.
5. 9, *p.* of the earth for all.
7. 11, by wisdom there is *p.*
Jer. 16. 19, things wherein is no *p.*
Mal. 3. 14, what *p.* that we have kept?
1 Cor. 10. 33, not seeking own *p.*, but *p.* of many.
2 Tim. 2. 14, about words to no *p.*
Heb. 12. 10, he chasteneth us for our *p.*
See Est. 3. 8; Ps. 30. 9; Is. 30. 5; 1 Tim. 4. 15.
PROFIT (*v.*). 1 Sam. 12. 21, vain things, which cannot *p.*
Job 33. 27, I have sinned, and it *p.* not.
34. 9, *p.* nothing to delight in God.
Prov. 10. 2, treasures of wickedness *p.* nothing.
11. 4, riches *p.* not in the day of wrath.
Is. 30. 5, 6, people that could not *p.*
48. 17, the Lord which teacheth thee to *p.*
Jer. 2. 11, changed their glory for that which doth not *p.*
23. 32, they shall not *p.* this people.
Matt. 16. 26; Mark 8. 36, what is a man *p.*?
1 Cor. 12. 7, given to every man to *p.* withal.
Gal. 5. 2, Christ shall *p.* you nothing.
1 Tim. 4. 8, bodily exercise *p.* little.
Heb. 4. 2, the word preached did not *p.*
See Matt. 15. 5; Rom. 2. 25; 1 Cor. 13. 3; James 2. 14.
PROFITABLE. Job 22. 2, can a man be *p.* to God?
Eccles. 10. 10, wisdom is *p.* to direct.
Acts 20. 20, I kept back nothing *p.*
1 Tim. 4. 8, godliness is *p.* to all things.
2 Tim. 3. 16, scripture is *p.* for doctrine.
See Matt. 5. 29; 2 Tim. 4. 11; Tit. 3. 8; Philem. 11.
PROLONG. Deut. 4. 26; 30. 18, ye shall not *p.* your days.
Job 6. 11, what is mine end, that I should *p.* my life?
Prov. 10. 27, the fear of the Lord *p.* days.
Eccles. 8. 12, though a sinner's days be *p.*
See Ps. 61. 6; Prov. 28. 2; Is. 13. 22; 53. 10.
PROMISE (*n.*). Num. 14. 34, ye shall know my breach of *p.*
1 Kin. 8. 56, hath not failed one word of his *p.*
Ps. 77. 8, doth his *p.* fail?
Luke 24. 49; Acts 1. 4, *p.* of Father.
Acts 2. 39, the *p.* is to you and your children.
Acts 26. 6, for hope of the *p.*
Rom. 4. 14, the *p.* made of none effect.
20, staggered not at the *p.*
9. 4, to whom pertain the *p.*
9; Gal. 4. 28, the children of the *p.*
2 Cor. 1. 20, *p.* of God in him are yea and Amen.
Gal. 3. 21, is the law against the *p.* of God?
1 Tim. 4. 8; 2 Tim. 1. 1, *p.* of the life that now is.
Heb. 6. 12, through faith and patience inherit the *p.*
9. 15; 10. 36, the *p.* of eternal inheritance.
11. 13, died, not having received the *p.*
2 Pet. 1. 4, great and precious *p.*
3. 4, where is the *p.* of his coming?
9, not slack concerning his *p.*
See Eph. 1. 13; 2. 12; 6. 2; Heb. 4. 1; 11. 9.
PROMISE (*v.*). Ex. 12. 25, will give you as he hath *p.*
Num. 14. 40, will go to the place the Lord *p.*
Deut. 1. 11; 15. 6, the Lord bless you, as he hath *p.*
9. 28, not able to bring to the land which he *p.*
19. 8; 27. 3, give the land he *p.* to give.
Josh. 23. 15, all good things come which the Lord *p.*
2 Kin. 8. 19; 2 Chr. 21. 7, he *p.* to give him a light.
Mark 14. 11, they *p.* to give him money.
Rom. 4. 21, what he *p.* he was able to perform.
Heb. 10. 23; 11. 11, he is faithful that *p.*
1 John 2. 25, he hath *p.* eternal life.
See 1 Kin. 8. 24; Neh. 9. 15; Ezek. 15. 22.
PROMOTE. Num. 22. 17; 24. 11; Prov. 4. 8.
PROMOTION. Ps. 75. 6; Prov. 3. 35.
PRONOUNCE. Judg. 12. 6; Jer. 34. 5.
PROOF. 2 Cor. 2. 9; 8. 24; 13. 3; Phil. 2. 22; 2 Tim. 4. 5.
PROPER. 1 Chr. 29. 3; 1 Cor. 7. 7; Heb. 11. 23.
PROPHECY. 1 Cor. 13. 8, whether *p.*, they shall fail.
1 Thess. 5. 20, despise not *p.*
2 Pet. 1. 19, sure word of *p.*
21, *p.* came not in old time.
Rev. 1. 3; 22. 7, the words of this *p.*
See Neh. 6. 12; Prov. 31. 1; 1 Tim. 4. 14.
PROPHESY. Num. 11. 25, they *p.*, and did not cease.
2 Chr. 18. 7, he never *p.* good to me.
Is. 30. 10, *p.* not to us right things.
Jer. 5. 31, prophets *p.* falsely.
14. 14; 23. 25, prophets *p.* lies.
23. 9, the prophet which *p.* of peace.
Ezek. 37. 9, *p.* to the wind.
Joel 2. 28; Acts 2. 17, your sons shall *p.*
Amos 3. 8, who can but *p.*?
7. 13, *p.* not again any more.
Mic. 2. 11, I will *p.* of wine.
Matt. 26. 68; Mark 14. 65; Luke 22. 64, *p.*, thou Christ.
Rom. 12. 6, let us *p.* according to the proportion.
1 Cor. 13. 9, we *p.* in part.
14. 39, covet to *p.*
See Amos 2. 12; 1 Cor. 11. 5; Rev. 10. 11; 11. 3.
PROPHET. Ex. 7. 1, Aaron shall be thy *p.*
Num. 11. 29, would all the Lord's people were *p.*!
12. 6, if there be a *p.* among you.
Deut. 13. 1, if there arise a *p.* or dreamer.
18. 15; Acts 3. 22; 7. 37, the Lord will raise up a *P.*
34. 10, there arose not a *p.* like Moses.
1 Sam. 10. 12; 19. 24, is Saul also among the *p.*?
1 Kin. 13. 11, there dwelt an old *p.* in Beth-el.
18. 22, I only remain a *p.*
22. 7; 2 Kin. 3. 11, is there not here a *p.* besides?
2 Kin. 5. 8, he shall know there is a *p.*
1 Chr. 16. 22; Ps. 105. 15, do my *p.* no harm.
2 Chr. 20. 20, believe his *p.*, so shall ye prosper.
Ps. 74. 9, there is no more any *p.*
Is. 3. 2, the Lord taketh away the *p.*
Jer. 29. 26, mad, and maketh himself a *p.*
37. 19, where are now your *p.*?
Ezek. 2. 5; 33. 33, there hath been a *p.* among them.
Hos. 9. 7, the *p.* is a fool.
Amos 7. 14, I was no *p.*, nor *p.* son.
Zech. 1. 5, the *p.*, do they live for ever?
Matt. 7. 15, beware of false *p.*
10. 41, he that receiveth a *p.* in name of a *p.*
13. 57; Mark 6. 4; Luke 4. 24; John 4. 44, a *p.* not without honour.
23. 29; Luke 11. 47, ye build the tombs of the *p.*
Luke 1. 76, be called the *p.* of the Highest.
7. 16, a great *p.* is risen.
28, not a greater *p.* than John.
39, this man, if he were a *p.*, would have known.
13. 33, it cannot be that a *p.* perish out of Jerusalem.
24. 19, Jesus, who was a *p.* mighty.
John 4. 19, I perceive thou art a *p.*
7. 40, of a truth this is the *P.*
52, out of Galilee ariseth no *p.*
Acts 26. 27, believest thou the *p.*?
1 Cor. 12. 29, are all *p.*?
14. 37, if any man think himself a *p.*
Eph. 2. 20, built on foundation of *p.*
4. 11, he gave some *p.*
1 Pet. 1. 10, of which salvation the *p.* enquired.
Rev. 22. 9, I am of thy brethren the *p.*
See 1 Kin. 20. 35; Neh. 6. 14; 1 Cor. 14. 32.
PROPORTION. 1 Kin. 7. 36; Job 41. 12; Rom. 12. 6.
PROSPER. Gen. 24. 56, the Lord hath *p.* my way.
39. 3, the Lord made all Joseph did to *p.*
Num. 14. 41, transgress, but it shall not *p.*
Deut. 23. 29, thou shalt not *p.* in thy ways.
1 Chr. 22. 11, *p.* thou, and build the house.
2 Chr. 20. 20, believe his prophets, so shall ye *p.*
26. 5, God made him to *p.*
Ezra 5. 8, this work *p.* in their hands.
Neh. 2. 20, the God of heaven will *p.* us.
Job 9. 4, who hardened himself, and *p.*
Ps. 1. 3, whatsoever he doeth shall *p.*
37. 7, fret not because of him who *p.*
73. 12, the ungodly, who *p.* in the world.
122. 6, they shall *p.* that love thee.
Prov. 28. 13, he that covereth sins shall not *p.*
Eccles. 11. 6, knowest not whether shall *p.*
Is. 53. 10, pleasure of the Lord shall *p.*
54. 17, no weapon against thee shall *p.*
55. 11, it shall *p.* in the thing.
Jer. 2. 37, thou shalt not *p.* in them.
12. 1, wherefore doth way of wicked *p.*?
22. 30, no man of his seed shall *p.*
Ezek. 17. 9, 10, shall it *p.*?
15, shall he *p.*, shall he escape?
1 Cor. 16. 2, lay by, as God hath *p.* him.
3 John 2, in health, even as thy soul *p.*
See Prov. 17. 8; Dan. 6. 28; 8. 12.

PROSPERITY. Deut. 23. 6, thou shalt not seek their *p.*
1 Sam. 25. 6, say to him that liveth in *p.*
Job 11. 21, in *p.* the destroyer shall come.
Ps. 30. 6, in my *p.* I said, I shall never be moved.
73. 3, when I saw the *p.* of the wicked.
Prov. 1. 32, the *p.* of fools shall destroy them.
Eccles. 7. 14, in day of *p.* be joyful.
Jer. 22. 21, I spake to thee in thy *p.*
See 1 Kin. 10. 7; Job 36. 11; Ps. 35. 17; 122. 7.
PROSPEROUS. Gen. 39. 2, he was a *p.* man.
Josh. 1. 8, then thou shalt make thy way *p.*
Job 8. 6, make habitation of thy righteousness *p.*
Zech. 8. 12, the seed shall be *p.*
See Gen. 24. 21; Judg. 18. 5; 2 Chr. 7. 11; Rom. 1. 10.
PROTECTION. Deut. 32. 38.
PROTEST. Gen. 43. 3; Jer. 11. 7; Zech. 3. 6; 1 Cor. 15. 31.
PROUD. Job 38. 11, here shall thy *p.* waves be stayed.
40. 11, every one that is *p.*, and abase him.
Ps. 31. 23, rewardeth the *p.* doer.
40. 4, man that respecteth not the *p.*
94. 2, render a reward to the *p.*
101. 5, him that hath a *p.* heart will not I suffer.
123. 4, soul filled with contempt of the *p.*
138. 6, the *p.* he knoweth afar off.
Prov. 6. 17, the Lord hateth a *p.* look.
15. 25, the Lord will destroy the house of the *p.*
16. 5, *p.* in heart is abomination.
21. 4, a *p.* heart is sin.
Eccles. 7. 8, patient better than *p.* in spirit.
Hab. 2. 5, he is a *p.* man.
Mal. 3. 15, we call the *p.* happy.
Luke 1. 51, scattered the *p.*
1 Tim. 6. 4, he is *p.*, knowing nothing.
James 4. 6; 1 Pet. 5. 5, God resisteth the *p.*
See Job 9. 13; 26. 12; Rom. 1. 30; 2 Tim. 3. 2.
PROUDLY. Ex. 18. 11; 1 Sam. 2. 3; Neh. 9. 10; Is. 3. 5; Obad. 12.
PROVE. Ex. 15. 25, there he *p.* them.
Judg. 6. 39, let me *p.* thee but this once.
1 Sam. 17. 39, I have not *p.* them.
1 Kin. 10. 1; 2 Chr. 9. 1, she came to *p.* Solomon.
Ps. 17. 3, thou hast *p.* mine heart.
81. 7, I *p.* thee at the waters.
95. 9; Heb. 3. 9, when your fathers *p.* me.
Mal. 3. 10, *p.* me now herewith.
Luke 14. 19, I go to *p.* them.
2 Cor. 8. 22, whom we have oftentimes *p.* diligent.
13. 5, *p.* your own selves.
1 Thess. 5. 21, *p.* all things.
See Eccles. 2. 1; 7. 23; Dan. 1. 14; John 6. 6.
PROVERB. Deut. 28. 37, a *p.* and a byword.
Ps. 69. 11, I became a *p.* to them.
Eccles. 12. 9, set in order many *p.*
Ezek. 16. 44, every one that useth *p.*
Luke 4. 23, will surely say this *p.*
John 16. 29, speakest plainly, and speakest no *p.*
See Num. 21. 27; 1 Sam. 10. 12; Prov. 1. 6.
PROVIDE. Gen. 22. 8, God will *p.* himself a lamb.
30. 30, when shall I *p.* for mine own house?
Ps. 78. 20, can he *p.* flesh?
Matt. 10. 9, *p.* neither gold nor silver.
Luke 12. 20, whose shall those things be thou hast *p.*?
33, *p.* bags that wax not old.
Rom. 12. 17; 2 Cor. 8. 21, *p.* things honest.
1 Tim. 5. 8, if any *p.* not for his own.
Heb. 11. 40, having *p.* some better thing for us.
See Job 38. 41; Prov. 6. 8; Acts 23. 24.
PROVIDENCE. Acts 24. 2.
PROVISION. Gen. 42. 25; 45. 21, *p.* for the way.
Ps. 132. 15, I will abundantly bless her *p.*
Rom. 13. 14, make not *p.* for the flesh.
See Josh. 9. 5; 1 Kin. 4. 7; 2 Kin. 6. 23.
PROVOCATION. Job 17. 2; Ps. 95. 8; Ezek. 20. 28.
PROVOKE. Ex. 23. 21, obey his voice, and *p.* him not.
Num. 14. 11, how long will this people *p.* me?
Deut. 31. 20, they *p.* me, and break my covenant.
Job 12. 6, they that *p.* God are secure.
Ps. 106. 7, they *p.* him at the sea.
29, they *p.* him with their inventions.
Luke 11. 53, began to urge, and *p.* him to speak.
Rom. 10. 19; 11. 11, I will *p.* to jealousy.
1 Cor. 13. 5, is not easily *p.*
Gal. 5. 26, *p.* one another.
Eph. 6. 4, *p.* not your children to wrath.
Heb. 10. 24, to *p.* to love and good works.
See Prov. 20. 2; Is. 65. 3; Jer. 7. 19; 44. 8.
PRUDENCE. 2 Chr. 2. 12; Prov. 8. 12; Eph. 1. 8.
PRUDENT. Prov. 12. 16, a *p.* man covereth shame.
23, a *p.* man concealeth knowledge.
14. 15, the *p.* man looketh well to his going.
16. 21, wise in heart called *p.*
19. 14, *p.* wife is from the Lord.
22. 3; 27. 12, *p.* man foreseeth evil.
Is. 5. 21, are *p.* in their own sight.
Jer. 49. 7, is counsel perished from *p.*?
Hos. 14. 9, who is *p.*
Matt. 11. 25; Luke 10. 21, hast hid things from *p.*
See Is. 52. 13; Amos 5. 13; Acts 13. 7.
PRUNE. Lev. 25. 3; Is. 2. 4; Joel 3. 10; Mic. 4. 3.
PUBLIC. Matt. 1. 19; Acts 18. 28; 20. 20.
PUBLISH. Deut. 32. 3, I will *p.* the name of the Lord.
2 Sam. 1. 20, *p.* it not in Askelon.
Ps. 68. 11, great was company that *p.* it.
Is. 52. 7; Nah. 1. 15, that *p.* peace.
Mark 1. 45; 5. 20, he began to *p.* it much.
Luke 8. 39, *p.* throughout the whole city.
See Est. 1. 20; 3. 14; Jonah 3. 7; Mark 13. 10.
PUFFED. 1 Cor. 4. 6; 5. 2; 13. 4; Col. 2. 18.
PUFFETH. Ps. 10. 5; 12. 5; 1 Cor. 8. 1.
PULL. Lam. 3. 11, *p.* me in pieces.
Amos 9. 15, shall no more be *p.* up.
Zech. 7. 11, they *p.* away the shoulder.
Matt. 7. 4; Luke 6. 42, *p.* mote out of thine eye.
Luke 12. 18, will *p.* down barns.
14. 5, will not *p.* him out on sabbath.
2 Cor. 10. 4, to the *p.* down of strong holds.
Jude 23, *p.* them out of the fire.
See Gen. 8. 9; Ezra 6. 11; Ps. 31. 4; Is. 22. 19.
PULPIT. Neh. 8. 4.
PULSE. 2 Sam. 17. 28; Dan. 1. 12.
PUNISH. Ezra 9. 13, *p.* less than iniquities deserve.
Prov. 17. 26, to *p.* the just is not good.
Is. 13. 11, I will *p.* the world for their evil.
26. 21, Lord cometh to *p.* inhabitants.
Jer. 13. 21, what wilt thou say when he *p.*?
Acts 26. 11, I *p.* them in every synagogue.
2 Thess. 1. 9, *p.* with everlasting destruction.
2 Pet. 2. 9, unto the day of judgment to be *p.*
See Lev. 26. 18; Prov. 21. 11; 22. 3; 27. 12.
PUNISHMENT. Gen. 4. 13, my *p.* is greater than I can bear.
Lev. 26. 41, accept the *p.* of their iniquity.
1 Sam. 28. 10, no *p.* shall happen to thee.
Lam. 3. 39, a man for the *p.* of his sins.
4. 6, *p.* greater than *p.* of Sodom.
22, the *p.* is accomplished.
Ezek. 14. 10, shall bear *p.* of their iniquity.
Matt. 25. 46, everlasting *p.*
Heb. 10. 29, of how much sorer *p.*
1 Pet. 2. 14, the *p.* of evildoers.
See Prov. 19. 19; Amos 1. 3; 2. 1; 2 Cor. 2. 6.
PURCHASE. Ruth 4. 10, have I *p.* to be my wife.
Ps. 74. 2, thy congregation, which thou hast *p.*
Acts 1. 18, *p.* a field with reward of iniquity.
8. 20, gift of God *p.* by money.
20. 28, he hath *p.* with his own blood.
Eph. 1. 14, redemption of *p.* possession.
1 Tim. 3. 13, *p.* to themselves a good degree.
See Gen. 49. 32; Ex. 15. 16; Lev. 25. 33; Jer. 32. 11.
PURE. Deut. 32. 14, the *p.* blood of the grape.
2 Sam. 22. 27; Ps. 18. 26, with *p.* shew thyself *p.*
Job 4. 17, shall man be more *p.* than his maker?
8. 6, if thou wert *p.* and upright.
11. 4, my doctrine is *p.*
16. 17, my prayer is *p.*
25. 5, stars are not *p.* in his sight.
Ps. 12. 6, the words of the Lord are *p.*
19. 8, commandment of the Lord is *p.*
119. 140, thy word is very *p.*
Prov. 15. 26, words of the *p.* are pleasant.
20. 9, who can say, I am *p.*?
Mic. 6. 11, shall I count them *p.*?
Zeph. 3. 9, I will turn to the people a *p.* language.
Acts 20. 26, *p.* from blood of all men.
Rom. 14. 20, all things indeed are *p.*
Phil. 4. 8, whatsoever things are *p.*
1 Tim. 3. 9; 2 Tim. 1. 3, in a *p.* conscience
5. 22, keep thyself *p.*
Tit. 1. 15, to the *p.* all things are *p.*
James 1. 27, *p.* religion.
3. 17, first *p.*, then peaceable.
2 Pet. 3. 1, stir up your *p.* minds.
1 John 3. 3, even as he is *p.*
Rev. 22. 1, a *p.* river of water of life.
See Ex. 27. 20; Ezra 6. 20; Mal. 1. 11.
PURELY. Is. 1. 25.
PURENESS. Job 22. 30; Prov. 22. 11; 2 Cor. 6. 6.
PURER. Lam. 4. 7; Hab. 1. 13.
PURGE. 2 Chr. 34. 8, when he had *p.* the land.
Ps. 51. 7, *p.* me with hyssop.
65. 3, transgressions, thou shalt *p.* them.
Is. 1. 25, and purely *p.* away thy dross.
6. 7, thy sin is *p.*
22. 14, this iniquity shall not be *p.*
Ezek. 24. 13, I have *p.* thee, and thou wast not *p.*
Mal. 3. 3, *p.* them as gold.
Matt. 3. 12; Luke 3. 17, *p.* his floor.
John 15. 2, he *p.* it, that it may bring forth.
1 Cor. 5. 7, *p.* out the old leaven.
2 Tim. 2. 21, if a man *p.* himself from these.
Heb. 9. 14, *p.* your conscience.
22, all things are *p.* with blood.
See Prov. 16. 6; Heb. 1. 3; 10. 2; 2 Pet. 1. 9.
PURIFY. Tit. 2. 14; James 4. 8; 1 Pet. 1. 22.
PURITY. 1 Tim. 4. 12; 5. 2.
PURLOINING. Tit. 2. 10.
PURPOSE. Job 17. 11, my *p.* are broken off.
Prov. 20. 18, every *p.* established by counsel.
Is. 14. 27, the Lord hath *p.*, who shall disannul?
46. 11, I have *p.* it, I will also do it.
Matt. 26. 8, to what *p.* is this waste?
Acts 11. 23, with *p.* of heart.
Rom. 8. 28, the called according to his *p.*
9. 11, that the *p.* of God might stand.
Eph. 1. 11, according to the *p.*
3. 11, eternal *p.* in Christ.
See 2 Cor. 1. 17; 2 Tim. 1. 9; 1 John 3. 8.
PURSE. Prov. 1. 14; Matt. 10. 9; Mark 6. 8; Luke 10. 4.
PURSUE. Lev. 26. 17; Prov. 28. 1, shall flee when none *p.*
Deut. 19. 6; Josh. 20. 5, lest avenger *p.*
Job 13. 25, wilt thou *p.* the stubble?
30. 15, terrors *p.* my soul.
Ps. 34. 14, seek peace, and *p.* it.
Prov. 11. 19, he that *p.* evil *p.* it to his own death.
13. 21, evil *p.* sinners.
Jer. 48. 2, the sword shall *p.* thee.
See Ex. 15. 9; 2 Sam. 24. 13; 1 Kin. 18. 27.
PUSH. Ex. 21. 29; 1 Kin. 22. 11; Job 30. 12.
PUT. Ex. 23. 1, *p.* not thine hand with the wicked.
Lev. 26. 8; Deut. 32. 30, *p.* ten thousand to flight.
Judg. 12. 3; 1 Sam. 28. 21, I *p.* my life in my hands.
1 Sam. 2. 36, *p.* me into one of the priests' offices.
1 Kin. 9. 3; 14. 21, to *p.* my name there.
Eccles. 10. 10, must he *p.* to more strength.
Is. 43. 26, *p.* me in remembrance.
Matt. 19. 6; Mark 10. 9, let not man *p.* asunder.
Mark 10. 16, *p.* his hands on them, and blessed.
Philem. 18, *p.* that on mine account.
2 Pet. 1. 14, I must *p.* off this my tabernacle.
See Luke 9. 62; John 13. 2; 1 Thess. 5. 8.
PUTRIFYING. Is. 1. 6.

Q.

QUAKE. Joel 2. 10; Nah. 1. 5; Matt. 27. 51; Heb. 12. 21.
QUANTITY. Is. 22. 24.
QUARREL. Lev. 26. 25; 2 Kin. 5. 7; Mark 6. 19; Col. 3. 13.
QUARTER. Ex. 13. 7; Mark 1. 45; Rev. 20. 8.
QUENCH. Num. 11. 2, the fire was *q.*
2 Sam. 21. 17, *q.* not the light of Israel.
Cant. 8. 7, many waters cannot *q.* love.
Is. 34. 10, shall not be *q.* night nor day.
42. 3; Matt. 12. 20, smoking flax shall he not *q.*
66. 24, neither shall their fire be *q.*
Mark 9. 43, 48, fire that never shall be *q.*
Eph. 6. 16, able to *q.* fiery darts.
1 Thess. 5. 19, *q.* not the Spirit.
Heb. 11. 34, *q.* violence of fire.
See Ps. 104. 11; 118. 12; Ezek. 20. 47; Amos 5. 6.
QUESTION. 1 Kin. 10. 1; 2 Chr. 9. 1, to prove him with *q.*
Matt. 22. 46, neither durst ask him any more *q.*
Mark 9. 16, what *q.* ye with them?
11. 29, I will ask you one *q.*
1 Cor. 10. 25, asking no *q.* for conscience sake.
1 Tim. 1. 4, which minister *q.* rather.
6. 4, doting about *q.*
2 Tim. 2. 23; Tit. 3. 9, unlearned *q.* avoid.
See Matt. 1. 27; 9. 10; Acts 18. 15; 19. 40.
QUICK. Num. 16. 30; Ps. 55. 15, go down *q.*
Is. 11. 3, of *q.* understanding.
Acts 10. 42; 2 Tim. 4. 1; 1 Pet. 4. 5, Judge of *q.* and dead.
Heb. 4. 12, the word of God is *q.* and powerful.
See Lev. 13. 10, 24; Ps. 124. 3.
QUICKEN. Ps. 71. 20, thou shalt *q.* me again.
80. 18, *q.* us, and we will call.
119. 25, *q.* me according to thy word.
37, *q.* me in thy way.
50, thy word hath *q.* me.
Rom. 8. 11, shall also *q.* your bodies.
1 Cor. 15. 36, that which thou sowest is not *q.*
Eph. 2. 1, you hath he *q.*
5; Col. 2. 13, *q.* us together with Christ.
1 Pet. 3. 18, put to death in flesh, but *q.* by Spirit.
See John 5. 21; 6. 63; Rom. 4. 17; 1 Tim. 6. 13.
QUICKLY. Ex. 32. 8; Deut. 9. 12, have turned aside *q.*
Num. 16. 46, go *q.* to congregation.
Josh. 10. 6, come *q.* and save us.
Eccles. 4. 12, threefold cord not *q.* broken.
Matt. 5. 25, agree with thine adversary *q.*
Luke 14. 21, go *q.* into streets and lanes.
John 13. 27, that thou doest, do *q.*
Rev. 2. 5, 16, repent, else I will come *q.*
3. 11; 22. 7, 12, I come *q.*
22. 20, surely I come *q.*
See Gen. 18. 6; 27. 20; Luke 16. 6; Acts 22. 18.
QUIET. Ps. 107. 30, then are they glad because *q.*
131. 2, I have *q.* myself as a child.
Eccles. 9. 17, words of wise men are heard in *q.*
Is. 7. 4, be *q.*, fear not.
14. 7, the earth is at rest, and is *q.*
32. 18, in *q.* resting places.
33. 20, a *q.* habitation.
Jer. 49. 23, sorrow on the sea, it cannot be *q.*
Ezek. 16. 42, I will be *q.*
Acts 19. 36, ye ought to be *q.*
1 Thess. 4. 11, study to be *q.*
1 Tim. 2. 2, a *q.* and peaceable life.
1 Pet. 3. 4, ornament of a meek and *q.* spirit.
See 2 Kin. 11. 20; 2 Chr. 14. 1; Job 3. 13; 21. 23.
QUIETLY. 2 Sam. 3. 27; Lam. 3. 26.
QUIETNESS. Job 34. 29, when he giveth *q.*
Prov. 17. 1, better a dry morsel and *q.*
Eccles. 4. 6, better handful with *q.* than both.
Is. 30. 15 in *q.* and confidence strength.
32. 17, effect of righteousness *q.*
See Judg. 8. 28; 1 Chr. 22. 9; 2 Thess. 3. 12.
QUIT. Ex. 21. 19; Josh. 2. 20; 1 Sam. 4. 9; 1 Cor. 16. 13.
QUITE. Gen. 31. 15; Job 6. 13; Hab. 3. 9.
QUIVER. Ps. 127. 5; Jer. 5. 16; Lam. 3. 13.

R.

RACE. Ps. 19. 5; Eccles. 9. 11; 1 Cor. 9. 24; Heb. 12. 1.
RAGE. 2 Kin. 5. 12, turned away in a *r.*
Ps. 2. 1; Acts 4. 25, why do the heathen *r.*?
Prov. 14. 16, the fool *r.*, and is confident.
See Prov. 6. 34; 29. 9; Dan. 3. 13; Hos. 7. 16.
RAGGED. Is. 2. 21.
RAGING. Ps. 89. 9; Prov. 20. 1; Luke 8. 24; Jude 13.
RAGS. Prov. 23. 21; Is. 64. 6; Jer. 38. 11.
RAIMENT. Gen. 28. 20, if the Lord will give me *r.*
Deut. 8. 4, thy *r.* waxed not old.
24. 13, that he may sleep in his *r.*
17, nor take a widow's *r.* to pledge.
Job 27. 16, though he prepare *r.* as the clay.
Is. 63. 3, I will stain all my *r.*
Zech. 3. 4, I will clothe thee with *r.*
Matt. 6. 25; Luke 12. 23, the body more than *r.*
28, why take ye thought for *r.*?
11. 8; Luke 7. 25, man clothed in soft *r.*
17. 2; Mark 9. 3; Luke 9. 29, his *r.* was white as light.
1 Tim. 6. 8, having food and *r.* let us be content.
James 2. 2, poor man in vile *r.*
Rev. 3. 18, buy white *r.*
See Matt. 3. 4; Luke 10. 30; 23. 34; Acts 22. 20.
RAIN (*n.*). Lev. 26. 4; Deut. 11. 14, 28. 12, *r.* in due season.
Deut. 11. 11, drinketh water of the *r.* of heaven.
32. 2, my doctrine shall drop as the *r.*
2 Sam. 23. 4, clear shining after *r.*
1 Kin. 18. 41, sound of abundance of *r.*
Ezra 10. 13, a time of much *r.*
Job 5. 10, who giveth *r.* on earth.
37. 6, to small *r.* and to great *r.*
38. 28, hath the *r.* a father?
Ps. 72. 6, like *r.* on mown grass.
Prov. 25. 14, like clouds and wind without *r.*
23, north wind driveth away *r.*
26. 1, as *r.* in harvest.
28. 3, that oppresseth the poor is like sweeping *r.*
Eccles. 11. 3, if clouds be full of *r.*
12. 2, nor clouds return after *r.*
Cant. 2. 11, the *r.* is over and gone.
Is. 4. 6, covert from storm and *r.*
55. 10, as the *r.* cometh down.
Ezek. 38. 22, I will *r.* an overflowing *r.*
Hos. 6. 3, he shall come unto us as the *r.*
Matt. 5. 45, he sendeth *r.* on the just and unjust.
7. 25, the *r.* descended, and floods came.
See Jer. 5. 24; Acts 14. 17; 28. 2; Heb. 6. 7.
RAIN (*v.*). Ex. 16. 4, I will *r.* bread from heaven.
Job 20. 23, God shall *r.* his fury on him.
Ps. 11. 6, upon the wicked he shall *r.* snares.
78. 24, 27, and *r.* down manna.
Ezek. 22. 24, thou art the land not *r.* upon.
Hos. 10. 12, till he come and *r.* righteousness.
See Gen. 2. 5; 7. 4; Amos 4. 7; Rev. 11. 6.
RAINY. Prov. 27. 15.
RAISE. Deut. 18. 15; Acts 3. 22, will *r.* up a Prophet.
Judg. 2. 16, 18, the Lord *r.* up judges.
1 Sam. 2. 8; Ps. 113. 7, he *r.* poor out of dust.
Job 41. 25, when he *r.* himself, mighty are afraid.
Ps. 145. 14; 146. 8, he *r.* those that be bowed down.
Is. 45. 13, I have *r.* him in righteousness.
Hos. 6. 2, in third day he will *r.* us up.
Matt. 10. 8; 11. 5; Luke 7. 22, *r.* the dead.
16. 21; 17. 23; Luke 9. 22, be *r.* the third day.
John 2. 19, in three days I will *r.* it up.
6. 39, 40, 44, 54, I will *r.* him up at last day.
Acts 2. 24, 32; 3. 15; 4. 10; 5. 30; 10. 40; 13. 30, 33, 34; 17. 31; Rom. 10. 9; 1 Cor. 6. 14; 2 Cor. 4. 14; Gal. 1. 1; Eph. 1. 20, whom God hath *r.* up.
26. 8, why incredible that God should *r.* the dead?
Rom. 4. 25, *r.* again for our justification.
6. 4, like as Christ was *r.* from the dead.
8. 11, Spirit of him that *r.* up Jesus.
1 Cor. 6. 14, and will also *r.* up us by his power.
15. 15, *r.* up Christ, whom he *r.* not up.
16, then is not Christ *r.*
17, if Christ be not *r.*
35, how are the dead *r.*?
43, it is *r.* in glory, it is *r.* in power.
2 Cor. 1. 9, trust in God which *r.* the dead.
4. 14, he shall *r.* up us also.
Eph. 2. 6, and hath *r.* us up together.
Heb. 11. 19, accounting God was able to *r.*
35, women received dead *r.* to life.
James 5. 15, and the Lord shall *r.* him up.
See Luke 20. 37; John 5. 21; 2 Tim. 2. 8.
RAN. Ex. 9. 23; Num. 16. 47; Jer. 23. 21.
RANG. 1 Sam. 4. 5; 1 Kin. 1. 45.
RANKS. 1 Kin. 7. 4; Joel 2. 7; Mark 6. 40.
RANSOM. Ex. 21. 30, give for the *r.* of his life.
30. 12, every man a *r.* for his soul.
Job 33. 24, I have found a *r.*
36. 18, a great *r.* cannot deliver.
Ps. 49. 7, nor give a *r.* for him.
Prov. 13. 8, the *r.* of a man's life are his riches.
Is. 35. 10, the *r.* of the Lord shall return.
43. 3, I gave Egypt for thy *r.*
Hos. 13. 14, I will *r.* them from the grave.
Matt. 20. 28; Mark 10. 45, to give his life a *r.*
1 Tim. 2. 6, gave himself a *r.* for all.
See Prov. 6. 35; Is. 51. 10; Jer. 31. 11.
RARE. Dan. 2. 11.
RASE. Ps. 137. 7.
RASH. Eccles. 5. 2; Acts 19. 36.
RATHER. Job 7. 15; Jer. 8. 3, death *r.* than life.
Ps. 84. 10, *r.* be a doorkeeper.
Matt. 10. 6, go *r.* to lost sheep.
28, *r.* fear him that is able.
25. 9, go *r.* to them that sell.
Mark 5. 26, but *r.* grew worse.
Luke 18. 14, justified *r.* than the other.
John 3. 19, loved darkness *r.* than light.
Acts 5. 29, obey God *r.* than men.
Rom. 8. 34, that died, yea *r.*, that is risen.
12. 19, *r.* give place to wrath.
1 Cor. 6. 7, why do ye not *r.* take wrong?
Heb. 11. 25, choosing *r.* to suffer.
12. 13, let it *r.* be healed.
See Josh. 22. 24; 2 Kin. 5. 13; Phil. 1. 12.
RAVENING. Ps. 22. 13; Ezek. 22. 25; Matt. 7. 15.
RAVENOUS. Is. 35. 9; 46. 11; Ezek. 39. 4.
REACH. Gen. 11. 4; John 20. 27; 2 Cor. 10. 13.
READ. Deut. 17. 19, king shall *r.* therein all his life.
Is. 34. 16, seek out of book of the Lord, and *r.*
Matt. 12. 3; 19. 4; 21. 16; 22. 31; Mark 2. 25; 12. 10; Luke 6. 3, have ye not *r.*?
Luke 4. 16, Jesus stood up to *r.*
2 Cor. 3. 2, our epistle, known and *r.* of all men.
1 Tim. 4. 13, give attendance to *r.*
See Hab. 2. 2; 2 Cor. 3. 14; Rev. 1. 3; 5. 4.
READINESS. Acts 17. 11; 2 Cor. 8. 11; 10. 6.
READY. Num. 32. 17, we will go *r.* armed.
Deut. 26. 5, a Syrian *r.* to perish.
2 Sam. 18. 22, wherefore run, no tidings *r.*?
Neh. 9. 17, thou art a God *r.* to pardon.
Job 12. 5, *r.* to slip with his feet.
17. 1, the graves are *r.* for me.
29. 13, blessing of him *r.* to perish
Ps. 38. 17, I am *r.* to halt.
45. 1, pen of a *r.* writer.
86. 5, good, and *r.* to forgive.
88. 15, *r.* to die from my youth.
Prov. 24. 11, deliver those *r.* to be slain.
31. 6, give strong drink to him *r.* to perish.
Eccles. 5. 1, be more *r.* to hear.
Is. 27. 13, shall come that were *r.* to perish.
32. 4, stammerers *r.* to speak plainly.
38. 20, the Lord was *r.* to save me.
Dan. 3. 15, if ye be *r.* to fall down.
Matt. 22. 4; Luke 14. 17, all things are *r.*
8, the wedding is *r.*
24. 44; Luke 12. 40, be ye also *r.*
25. 10, they that were *r.* went in.
Mark 14. 38, the spirit is *r.*
Luke 22. 33, I am *r.* to go with thee.
John 7. 6, your time is always *r.*
Acts 21. 13, *r.* not to be bound only, but to die.
Rom. 1. 15, I am *r.* to preach at Rome.
2 Cor. 8. 19, declaration of your *r.* mind.
9. 2, Achaia was *r.* a year ago.
1 Tim. 6. 18, *r.* to distribute.
2 Tim. 4. 6, *r.* to be offered.
Tit. 3. 1, *r.* to every good work.
1 Pet. 1. 5, *r.* to be revealed.
3. 15, *r.* always to give an answer.
5. 2, but of a *r.* mind.
Rev. 3. 2, things that are *r.* to die.
See Ex. 17. 4; 19. 11; Ezra 7. 6; Job 15. 23.
REAP. Lev. 25. 11, in jubile neither sow nor *r.*
Eccles. 11. 4, he that regardeth clouds shall not *r.*
Jer. 12. 13, sown wheat, but shall *r.* thorns.
Hos. 8. 7, shall *r.* the whirlwind.
10. 12, sow in righteousness, *r.* in mercy.
Mic. 6. 15, shalt sow, but not *r.*
Matt. 6. 26; Luke 12. 24, they sow not, neither *r.*
25. 26; Luke 19. 21, where I sowed not.
John 4. 38, *r.* whereon ye bestowed no labour.
1 Cor. 9. 11, if we shall *r.* your carnal things.
2 Cor. 9. 6, shall *r.* sparingly.
Gal. 6. 7, that shall he also *r.*
James 5. 4, cries of them which *r.*
See Is. 17. 5; John 4. 36, 37; Rev. 14. 15.
REASON (*n.*). Job 32. 11, I gave ear to your *r.*
Prov. 26. 16, seven men that can render a *r.*
Eccles. 7. 25, to search out the *r.* of things.
Is. 41. 21, bring forth your strong *r.*
1 Pet. 3. 15, a *r.* of the hope that is in you.
See 1 Kin. 9. 15; Dan. 4. 36; Acts 6. 2.
REASON (*v.*). Job 9. 14, choose words to *r.* with you.
13. 3, I desire to *r.* with God.
15. 3, should he *r.* with unprofitable talk?
Is. 1. 18, let us *r.* together.
Matt. 16. 7; 21. 25; Mark 8. 16; 11. 31; Luke 20. 5, they *r.* among themselves.
Luke 5. 22, what *r.* ye in your hearts?
24. 15, while they *r.* Jesus drew near.
Acts 24. 25, as he *r.* of righteousness.
See 1 Sam. 12. 7; Mark 2. 6; 12. 28; Acts 28. 29.
REASONABLE. Rom. 12. 1.
REBEL. Num. 14. 9, only *r.* not against the Lord.
Josh 1. 18, whosoever doth *r.* he shall die.
Neh. 2. 19, will ye *r.* against the king?
Job 24. 13, that they *r.* not against his word.
Ps. 105. 28, they *r.* not against his word.
Is. 1. 2, have nourished children, and they *r.*
63. 10, they *r.*, and vexed his holy Spirit.
Lam. 3. 42, we have *r.*, thou hast not pardoned.

Dan. 9. 9, though we have r. against him.
See 1 Sam. 12. 14; Ezek. 2. 3; Hos. 7. 14; 13. 16.
REBELLION. 1 Sam. 15. 23, r. is as the sin of witchcraft.
Job 34. 37, he addeth r. to his sin.
Prov. 17. 11, an evil man seeketh r.
Jer. 28. 16, thou hast taught r.
See Deut. 31. 27; Ezra 4. 19; Neh. 9. 17.
REBELLIOUS. Deut. 21. 18, 20, a stubborn and r. son.
1 Sam. 20. 30, son of perverse r. woman.
Ps. 66. 7, let not the r. exalt themselves.
68. 6, the r. dwell in a dry land.
Is. 1. 23, r., companions of thieves.
Jer. 5. 23, this people hath a r. heart.
See Ezek. 2. 3; 3. 9; 12. 2; 17. 12; 24. 3.
REBELS. Num. 17. 10; 20. 10; Ezek. 20. 38.
REBUKE (*n.*). 2 Kin. 19. 3; Is. 37. 3, this is a day of r.
Ps. 39. 11, when thou with r. dost correct.
80. 16, perish at r. of thy countenance.
104. 7, at thy r. they fled.
Prov. 13. 8, the poor heareth not r.
27. 5, open r. is better than secret love.
Eccles. 7. 5, better to hear r. of wise.
Is. 30. 17, thousand flee at r. of one.
Jer. 15. 15, for thy sake I suffered r.
Phil. 2. 15, without r.
See Deut. 28. 20; Is. 25. 8; 50. 2.
REBUKE (*v.*). Ps. 6. 1; 38. 1, r. me not in anger.
Prov. 9. 7, he that r. a wicked man getteth a blot.
8, r. a wise man, and he will love thee.
28. 23, he that r. a man shall find favour.
Is. 2. 4; Mic. 4. 3, he shall r. many nations.
Zech. 3. 2; Jude 9, the Lord r. thee.
Mal. 3. 11, I will r. the devourer for your sakes.
Matt. 8. 26; Mark 4. 39; Luke 8. 24, he r. the wind.
16. 22; Mark 8. 32, Peter began to r. him.
Luke 4. 39, he r. the fever.
17. 3, if thy brother trespass, r. him.
19. 39, Master, r. thy disciples.
1 Tim. 5. 1, r. not an elder.
20, them that sin, r. before all.
2 Tim. 4. 2, r., exhort, with longsuffering.
Tit. 1. 13; 2. 15, r. them sharply.
Heb. 12. 5, nor faint when thou art r.
See Ruth 2. 16; Neh. 5. 7; Amos 5. 10.
RECALL. Lam. 3. 21.
RECEIPT. Matt. 9. 9; Mark 2. 14; Luke 5. 27.
RECEIVE. 2 Kin. 5. 26, is it a time to r. money?
Job 4. 12, mine ear r. a little.
22. 22, r. the law from his mouth.
Ps. 6. 9, the Lord will r. my prayer.
45. 15, he shall r. me.
68. 18, hast r. gifts for men.
73. 24, afterwards r. me to glory.
Prov. 2. 1, if thou wilt r. my words.
Is. 40. 2, she hath r. double.
Jer. 2. 30, your children r. no correction.
Hos. 10. 6, Ephraim shall r. shame.
14. 2, r. us graciously.
Matt. 11. 5, the blind r. their sight.
14, if ye will r. it, this is Elias.
18. 5, whoso shall r. one such little child.
19. 12, he that is able to r. it, let him r. it.
21. 22, ask, believing, ye shall r.
Mark 15. 23, but he r. it not.
16. 19; Acts 1. 9, he was r. up into heaven.
Luke 16. 9, r. you into everlasting habitations.
18. 42; Acts 22. 13, r. thy sight.
John 1. 11, his own r. him not.
12, to as many as r. him.
3. 27, can r. nothing, except.
5. 43, in his own name, him ye will r.
44, which r. honour one of another.
16. 24, ask, and ye shall r.
20. 22, r. ye the Holy Ghost.
Acts 7. 59, r. my spirit.
8. 17, they r. the Holy Ghost.
10. 43, shall r. remission of sins.
19. 2, have ye r. the Holy Ghost?
20. 24, which I have r. of the Lord.
Rom. 5. 11, by whom we have r. atonement.
14. 3, for God hath r. him.
15. 7, r. ye one another.
1 Cor. 3. 8, every man shall r. his own reward.
11. 23, I r. of the Lord that which I delivered.
2 Cor. 4. 1, as we have r. mercy, we faint not.
5. 10, every one may r. things done in his body.
7. 2, r. us; we have wronged no man.
Phil. 2. 29, r. him in the Lord.
4. 15, as concerning giving and r.
Col. 2. 6, as ye have r. Christ.
1 Tim. 3. 16, r. up into glory.
4. 4, if it be r. with thanksgiving.
1 John 3. 22, whatsoever we ask, we r.
See Ezek. 3. 10; Acts 20. 35; James 4. 3.
RECKON. Lev. 25. 50, he shall r. with him that bought him.
Ps. 40. 5, thy thoughts cannot be r. up.
Matt. 18. 24, when he had begun to r.
25. 19, lord of servants cometh, and r. with them.
Rom. 4. 4, reward is not r. of grace.
6. 11, r. yourselves dead to sin.
8. 18, I r. the sufferings of this present time.
See 2 Kin. 22. 7; Is. 33. 13; Luke 22. 37.
RECOMMENDED. Acts 14. 26; 15. 40.
RECOMPENCE. Deut. 32. 35, to me belongeth r.
Job 15. 31, vanity shall be his r.
Is. 35. 4, God will come with a r.
Hos. 9. 7, days of r. are come.
Joel 3. 4, will ye render me a r.?
Luke 14. 12, and a r. be made thee.
2 Cor. 6. 13, for a r., be ye also enlarged.
Heb. 2. 2; 10. 35; 11. 26, just r. of reward.
See Prov. 12. 14; Is. 34. 8; Jer. 51. 56.
RECOMPENSE. Num. 5. 7, he shall r. his trespass.
Ruth 2. 12, the Lord r. thy work.
2 Sam. 19. 36, why should the king r. me?
Job 34. 33, he will r. it, whether.
Prov. 20. 22, say not, I will r. evil.
Is. 65. 6, will r., even r. into their bosom.
Jer. 25. 14; Hos. 12. 2, will r. according to deeds.
Luke 14. 14, for they cannot r. thee.
Rom. 12. 17, r. to no man evil for evil.
11. 35, it shall be r. to him again.
See 2 Chr. 6. 23; Jer. 32. 18; Heb. 10. 30.
RECONCILE. 1 Sam. 29. 4, wherewith should he r. himself?
Ezek. 45. 20, so shall ye r. the house.
Matt. 5. 24, first be r. to thy brother.
Rom. 5. 10, if when enemies we were r.
Eph. 2. 16, that he might r. both.
See Lev. 16. 20; Rom. 11. 15; 2 Cor. 5. 19.
RECORD. Ex. 20. 24, in places where I r. my name.
Deut. 30. 19; 31. 28, I call heaven to r.
Job 16. 19, my r. is on high.
John 8. 13, thou bearest r. of thyself.
Rom. 10. 2, I bear them r.
Phil. 1. 8, God is my r. how greatly I long.
1 John 5. 7, three that bear r.
10, he believeth not the r.
11, this is the r., that God hath given.
3 John 12, we bear r., and our r. is true.
See Acts 20. 26; John 1. 19; Rev. 1. 2.
RECOUNT. Nah. 2. 5, r. his worthies.
RECOVER. 2 Kin. 5. 3, the prophet would r. him.
Ps. 39. 13, that I may r. strength.
Is. 11. 11, to r. the remnant of his people.
Hos. 2. 9, and I will r. my wool and flax.
Mark 16. 18, lay hands on sick, and they shall r.
Luke 4. 18, preach r. of sight to blind.
See Is. 38. 16; Jer. 8. 22; 41. 16; 2 Tim. 2. 16.
RED. Gen. 25. 30, r. pottage.
49. 12, eyes r. with wine.
2 Kin. 3. 22, water r. as blood.
Ps. 75. 8, the wine is r., it is full of mixture.
Prov. 23. 31, look not on wine when it is r.
Is. 1. 18, though your sins be r. like crimson.
27. 2, a vineyard of r. wine.
63. 2, r. in thine apparel.
Matt. 16. 2, fair weather, for the sky is r.
See Lev. 13. 19; Num. 19. 2; Nah. 2. 3; Rev. 6. 4.
REDEEM. Gen. 48. 16, angel which r. me.
Ex. 6. 6, I will r. you.
15. 13, people whom thou hast r.
Lev. 27. 28, no devoted thing shall be r.
2 Sam. 4. 9, the Lord hath r. my soul.
Neh. 5. 5, nor is it in our power to r. them.
8, after our ability have r. Jews.
Job 5. 20, in famine he shall r. thee.
6. 23, to r. me from hand of mighty.
Ps. 25. 22, r. Israel out of all his troubles.
34. 22, the Lord r. the soul of his servants.
44. 26, r. us for thy mercies' sake.
49. 7, none can r. his brother.
15, God will r. my soul from the grave.
72. 14, he shall r. their soul from deceit.
107. 2, let the r. of the Lord say so.
130. 8, he shall r. Israel.
Is. 1. 27, Zion shall be r. with judgment.
35. 9, the r. shall walk there.
44. 22, return, for I have r. thee.
50. 2, is my hand shortened that it cannot r.?
51. 11, the r. of the Lord shall return.
52. 3, r. without money.
63. 4, the year of my r. is come.
Hos. 7. 13, though I r. them, they have spoken lies.
13. 14, I will r. them from death.
Luke 1. 68, hath visited and r. his people.
24. 21, he who should have r. Israel.
Gal. 3. 13, r. us from the curse of the law.
4. 5, r. them that were under the law.
Tit. 2. 14, that he might r. us from all iniquity.
1 Pet. 1. 18, not r. with corruptible things.
Rev. 5. 9, thou hast r. us by thy blood.
See Num. 18. 15; 2 Sam. 7. 23; Eph. 5. 16; Col. 4. 5.
REDEEMER. Job 19. 25, I know that my r. liveth.
Ps. 19. 14, O Lord, my strength, and my r.
78. 35, God was their r.
Prov. 23. 11, their r. is mighty.
Is. 47. 4, as for our r., the Lord of hosts is his name.
49. 26; 60. 16, know that I am thy *R.*
59. 20, the *R.* shall come to Zion.
63. 16, thou art our r.
See Is. 41. 14; 44. 6; 48. 17; 54. 5; Jer. 50. 34.
REDEMPTION. Lev. 25. 24, grant a r. for the land.
Ps. 49. 8, the r. of their soul is precious.
111. 9, he sent r. to his people.
130. 7, plenteous r.
Jer. 32. 7, the right of r. is thine.
Luke 2. 38, that looked for r. in Jerusalem.
21. 28, your r. draweth nigh.
Rom. 8. 23, the r. of our body.
Eph. 4. 30, sealed unto the day of r.
See Num. 3. 49; Rom. 3. 24; 1 Cor. 1. 30; Heb. 9. 12.
REDOUND. 2 Cor. 4. 15, grace might r.
REFORMATION. Heb. 9. 10, until the time of r.
REFORMED. Lev. 26. 23, if ye will not be r.
REFRAIN. Gen. 45. 1, Joseph could not r. himself.
Job 7. 11, I will not r. my mouth.
29. 9, princes r. talking.
Ps. 40. 9, I have not r. my lips.
119. 101, r. my feet from every evil way.
Prov. 1. 15, r. thy foot from their path.
10. 19, he that r. his lips is wise.
Acts 5. 38, r. from these men.
See Gen. 43. 31; Is. 64. 12; Jer. 31. 16; 1 Pet. 3. 10.
REFRESH. Ex. 31. 17, he rested, and was r.
Job 32. 20, I will speak that I may be r.
Prov. 25. 13, he r. the soul of his masters.
Acts 3. 19, times of r. shall come.
1 Cor. 16. 18, they r. my spirit.
See 1 Kin. 13. 7; Is. 28. 12; Rom. 15. 32; 2 Cor. 7. 13.
REFUSE (*n.*). 1 Sam. 15. 9; Lam. 3. 45; Amos 8. 6.
REFUSE (*v.*). Gen. 37. 35, Jacob r. to be comforted.
Num. 22. 13, the Lord r. to give me leave.
1 Sam. 16. 7, look not on him, for I have r. him.
Job 6. 7, things my soul r. to touch.
Ps. 77. 2, my soul r. to be comforted.
78. 10, they r. to walk in his law.
118. 22, the stone which the builders r.
Prov. 1. 24, I have called, and ye r.
8. 33, be wise, and r. it not.
10. 17, he that r. reproof.
13. 18, shame to him that r. instruction.
15. 32, he that r. instruction despiseth his soul.
21. 25, his hands r. to labour.
Is. 7. 15, 16, may know to r. the evil.
Jer. 8. 5, they r. to return.
9. 6, they r. to know me.
15. 18, my wound r. to be healed.
25. 28, if they r. to take the cup.
38. 21, if thou r. to go forth.
Zech. 7. 11, they r. to hearken.
Acts 7. 35, this Moses whom they r.
1 Tim. 4. 4, nothing to be r.
7, r. profane and old wives' fables
5. 11, the younger widows r.
Heb. 11. 24, Moses r. to be called.
12. 25, r. not him that speaketh.
See Ex. 4. 23; 10. 3; 1 Kin. 20. 35; 2 Kin. 5. 16.
REGARD. Gen. 45. 20, r. not your stuff.
Ex. 5. 9, let them not r. vain words.
Deut. 10. 17, that r. not persons.
1 Kin. 18. 29, neither voice, nor any that r.
Job 4. 20, they perish without any r. it.
34. 19, nor r. rich more than poor.
39. 7, neither r. crying of the driver.
Ps. 28. 5; Is. 5. 12, they r. not works of the Lord.
66. 18, if I r. iniquity in my heart.
102. 17, he will r. the prayer of the destitute.
106. 44, he r. their affliction.
Prov. 1. 24, and no man r.
5. 2, that thou mayest r. discretion.
6. 35, he will not r. any ransom.
12. 10, r. the life of his beast.
13. 18; 15. 5, he that r. reproof.
Eccles. 11. 4, he that r. the clouds.
Lam. 4. 16, the Lord will no more r. them.
Dan. 11. 37, r. God of his fathers, nor r. any god.
Mal. 1. 9, will he r. your persons?
Matt. 22. 16; Mark 12. 14, r. not the person of men.
Luke 18. 2, neither r. man.
Rom. 14. 6, he that r. the day, r. it to the Lord.
See Deut. 28. 50; 2 Kin. 3. 14; Amos 5. 22; Phil. 2. 30.
REGISTER. Ezra 2. 62; Neh. 7. 5, 64.
REHEARSE. Judg. 5. 11, r. the righteous acts.
Acts 14. 27, they r. all God had done.
See Ex. 17. 14; 1 Sam. 8. 21; 17. 31; Acts 11. 4.
REIGN. Gen. 37. 8, shalt thou indeed r. over us?
Ex. 15. 18; Ps. 146. 10, the Lord shall r. for ever.
Lev. 26. 17, they that hate you shall r. over you.
Deut. 15. 6, thou shalt r. over many nations.
Judg. 9. 8, the trees said, r. thou over us.
1 Sam. 11. 12, shall Saul r. over us?
12. 12, nay, but a king shall r. over us.
2 Sam. 16. 8, in whose stead thou hast r.
Job 34. 30, that the hypocrite r. not.
Ps. 47. 8, God r. over the heathen.
93. 1; 96. 10; 97. 1; 99. 1, the Lord r.
Prov. 8. 15, by me kings r.
30. 22, for a servant when he r.
Eccles. 4. 14, out of prison he cometh to r.
Is. 32. 1, a king shall r. in righteousness.
52. 7, that saith unto Zion, Thy God r.
Jer. 22. 15, shalt thou r. because thou closest thyself in cedar?
23. 5, a king shall r. and prosper.
Mic. 4. 7, the Lord shall r. over them.
Luke 19. 14, we will not have this man to r. over us.
27, that would not I should r. over them.
Rom. 5. 14, death r. from Adam to Moses.
17, death r. by one.
21, as sin hath r., so might grace r.
6. 12, let not sin r. in your bodies.
1 Cor. 4. 8, ye have r. as kings without us.
15. 25, for he must r.
2 Tim. 2. 12, if we suffer, we shall also r. with him.
Rev. 5. 10, we also shall r. on the earth.
11. 15, he shall r. for ever and ever.
19. 6, the Lord God omnipotent r.
See Is. 24. 23; Luke 1. 33; Rev. 20. 4; 22. 5.
REINS. Job 16. 13, he cleaveth my r. asunder.
19. 27, though my r. be consumed.
Ps. 7. 9, God trieth the r.
16. 7, my r. instruct me.
26. 2, examine me, try my r.
73. 21, thus I was pricked in my r.
139. 13, thou hast possessed my r.
Prov. 23. 16, my r. shall rejoice
Is. 11. 5, faithfulness the girdle of his r.
Rev. 2. 23, I am he who searcheth the r.
See Jer. 11. 20; 12. 2; 17. 10; 20. 12; Lam. 3. 13.
REJECT. 1 Sam. 8. 7, they have not r. thee, but they have r. me.
10. 19, ye have r. God who saved you.
15. 23, because thou hast r. the word of the Lord.
16. 1, I have r. him from being king.
Is. 53. 3, despised and r. of men.
Jer. 2. 37, the Lord hath r. thy confidence.
7. 29, the Lord hath r. the generation.
8. 9, they have r. the word of the Lord.
14. 19, hast thou utterly r. Judah?
Lam. 5. 22, thou hast utterly r. us.
Hos. 4. 6, because thou hast r. knowledge, I will r. thee.
Matt. 21. 42; Mark 12. 10; Luke 20. 17, the stone which the builders r.
Mark 7. 9, full well ye r. the commandment.
Luke 7. 30, the lawyers r. the counsel of God.
17. 25, must first be r. of this generation.
Tit. 3. 10, after admonition r.
Heb. 12. 17, when he would have inherited, he was r.
See Jer. 6. 19; Mark 6. 26; 8. 31; Luke 9. 22; John 12. 48.
REJOICE. Deut. 12. 7, shall r. in all ye put your hand to.
16. 14, thou shalt r. in thy feast.
26. 11, thou shalt r. in every good thing.
28. 63; 30. 9, the Lord will r. over you.
30. 9, r. over thee for good, as he r. over thy fathers.
1 Sam. 2. 1, because I r. in thy salvation.
1 Chr. 16. 10, let the heart of them r. that seek the Lord.
2 Chr. 6. 41, let thy saints r. in goodness.
Job 21. 12, they r. at sound of the organ.
31. 25, if I r. because my wealth was great.
29, if I r. at destruction of him that hated me.
39. 21, the horse r. in his strength.
Ps. 2. 11, r. with trembling.
5. 11, let all that trust in thee r.
9. 14, I will r. in thy salvation.
19. 5, r. as a strong man to run a race.
33. 21, our heart shall r. in him.
35. 15, in mine adversity they r.
26, let them be ashamed that r. at my hurt.
38. 16, hear me, lest they should r. over me.
51. 8, that the bones thou hast broken may r.
58. 10, the righteous shall r. when he seeth.
63. 7, in the shadow of thy wings will I r.
68. 3, let the righteous r., yea, exceedingly r.
85. 6, that thy people may r. in thee.
89. 16, in thy name shall they r. all the day.
96. 11, let the heavens r.
97. 11, the Lord reigneth, let the earth r.
104. 31, the Lord shall r. in his works.
107. 42, the righteous shall see it and r.
109. 28, let thy servant r.
149. 2, let Israel r. in him that made him.
Prov. 2. 14, who r. to do evil.
5. 18, r. with the wife of thy youth.
23. 15, if thine heart be wise, my heart shall r.
24, the father of the righteous shall greatly r.
25, she that bare thee shall r.
24. 17, r. not when thine enemy falleth.
Prov. 29. 2, when the righteous are in authority, people r.
31. 25, she shall r. in time to come.
Eccles. 2. 10, my heart r. in all my labour.
3. 12, for a man to r. and do good.
22; 5. 19, that a man should r. in his works.
11. 9, r., O young man, in thy youth.
Is. 9. 3, as men r. when they divide the spoil.
24. 8, noise of them that r. endeth.
29. 19, poor among men shall r.
35. 1, the desert shall r.
62. 5, as the bridegroom r. over the bride.
64. 5, him that r. and worketh righteousness.
65. 13, my servants shall r., but ye.
66. 14, when ye see this, your heart shall r.
Jer. 11. 15, when thou doest evil, then thou r.
32. 41, I will r. over them to do them good.
51. 39, that they may r. and sleep.
Ezek. 7. 12, let not buyer r.
Amos 6. 13, which r. in a thing of nought.
Mic. 7. 8, r. not against me.
Hab. 3. 18, yet I will r. in the Lord.
Matt. 18. 13, he r. more of that sheep.
Luke 1. 14, many shall r. at his birth.
6. 23, r. ye in that day, and leap for joy.
10. 20, in this r. not, but rather r. because.
21, in that hour Jesus r. in spirit.
15. 6, 9, r. with me.
John 5. 35, willing for a season to r. in his light.
8. 56, Abraham r. to see my day.
14. 28, if ye loved me, ye would r.
16. 20, ye shall weep, but the world shall r.
22, I will see you again, and your heart shall r.
Rom. 5. 2, and r. in hope.
12. 15, r. with them that do r.
1 Cor. 7. 30, they that r. as though they r. not.
13. 6, r. not in iniquity, but r. in the truth.
Phil. 1. 18, I therein do r., yea, and will r.
2. 16, that I may r. in the day of Christ.
3. 1, finally, brethren, r. in the Lord.
4. 4, r. in the Lord alway, and again I say, r.
1 Thess. 5. 16, r. evermore.
James 1. 9, let the brother of low degree r.
2. 13, mercy r. against judgment.
1 Pet. 1. 8, r. with joy unspeakable.
See 1 Kin 1. 40; 5. 7; 2 Kin. 11. 14; 1 Chr. 29. 9.
REJOICING. Job 8. 21, till he fill thy lips with r.
Ps. 107. 22, declare his works with r.
118. 15, voice of r. is in tabernacles of the righteous.
119. 111, they are the r. of my heart.
126. 6, shall doubtless come again r.
Prov. 8. 31, r. in the habitable part of his earth.
Is. 65. 18, I create Jerusalem a r.
Jer. 15. 16, thy word was to me the r. of my heart.
Zeph. 2. 15, this is the r. city.
Acts 5. 41, r. that they were counted worthy.
Rom. 12. 12, r. in hope.
2 Cor. 6. 10, as sorrowful, yet alway r.
1 Thess. 2. 19, what is our crown of r.?
See Hab. 3. 14; Acts 8. 39; Gal. 6. 4; James 4. 16.
RELEASE. Est. 2. 18; Matt. 27. 17; Mark 15. 11; John 19. 10.
RELIEVE. Lev. 25. 35, then thou shalt r. him.
Ps. 146. 9, he r. the fatherless and widow.
Is. 1. 17, r. the oppressed.
Lam. 1. 16, comforter that should r. my soul is far from me.
See Acts 11. 29; 1 Tim. 5. 10, 16.
RELIGION. Acts 26. 5; Gal. 1. 13; James 1. 26, 27.
RELIGIOUS. Acts 13. 43; James 1. 26.
RELY. 2 Chr. 13. 18; 16. 7, 8.
REMAIN. Gen. 8. 22, while earth r.
14. 10, they that r. fled to the mountain.
Ex. 12. 10, let nothing of it r. until the morning.
Josh. 13. 1, there r. yet much land to be possessed.
1 Kin. 18. 22, I, even I only, r. a prophet.
Job 21. 32, yet shall he r. in the tomb.
Prov. 2. 21, the perfect shall r. in the land.
Eccles. 2. 9, my wisdom r. with me.
Jer. 17. 25, this city shall r. for ever.
37. 10, there r. but wounded men.
Lam. 2. 22, in day of anger none r.
Matt. 11. 23, would have r. until this day.
John 6. 12, gather up the fragments that r.
9. 41, ye say, we see, therefore your sin r.
Acts 5. 4, whiles it r., was it not thine own?
1 Cor. 15. 6, the greater part r. to this present.
1 Thess. 4. 15, we alive r. unto coming of the Lord.
Heb. 4. 9, there r. a rest to the people of God.
10. 26, there r. no more sacrifice for sins.
Rev. 3. 2, things which r. that are ready to die.
See Ps. 76. 10; Lam. 5. 19; John 1. 33; 1 John 3. 9.
REMEDY. 2 Chr. 36. 16; Prov. 6. 15; 29. 1.
REMEMBER. Gen. 40. 23, yet did not the butler r.
41. 9, I do r. my faults this day.
Ex. 13. 3, r. this day ye came out of Egypt.
20. 8, r. the sabbath day.
Num. 15. 39, r. all the commandments.
Deut. 5. 15; 15. 15; 16. 12; 24. 18, 22, r. thou wast a servant.
8. 2, r. all the way the Lord led thee.
32. 7, r. the days of old.
1 Chr. 16. 12, r. his marvellous works.
Neh. 13. 14, r. me, O God, concerning this.
Job 7. 7, O r. my life is wind.
11. 16, r. it as waters that pass away.
14. 13, appoint me a set time, and r. me.
24. 20, the sinner shall be no more r.
Ps. 9. 12, when he maketh inquisition he r.
20. 7, we will r. the name of the Lord.
25. 6, r. thy mercies, they have been ever of old.
7, r. not sins of my youth, r. me.
63. 6, when I r. thee upon my bed.
77. 3, I r. God, and was troubled.
78. 39, he r. that they were but flesh.
79. 8, r. not against us former iniquities.
89. 47, r. how short my time is.
105. 8, he hath r. his covenant for ever.
119. 55, I have r. thy name in the night.
136. 23, who r. us in our low estate.
137. 1, we wept, when we r. Zion.
Prov. 31. 7, drink, and r. his misery no more.
Eccles. 5. 20, shall not much r. the days of his life.
11. 8, let him r. the days of darkness.
12. 1, r. now thy Creator.
Cant. 1. 4, we will r. thy love.
Is. 23. 16, sing many songs, that thou mayest be r.
43. 18; 46. 9, r. ye not the former things.
57. 11, thou hast not r. me.
65. 17, the former heavens shall not be r.
Jer. 31. 20, I do earnestly r. him still.
51. 50, ye that have escaped r. the Lord.

Lun. 1. 9, she *r.* not her last end.
Ezek. 16. 61; 20. 43; 36. 31, then shalt thou *r.* thy ways.
Amos 1. 9, and *r.* not the brotherly covenant.
Hab. 3. 2, in wrath *r.* mercy.
Zech. 10. 9, they shall *r.* me in far countries.
Matt. 26. 75, Peter *r.* the word of Jesus.
Luke 16. 25, son, *r.* that thou in thy lifetime.
17. 32, *r.* Lot's wife.
23. 42, Lord, *r.* me when thou comest.
24. 8, and they *r.* his words.
John 2. 22, when he was risen, they *r.*
15. 20, *r.* the word that I said unto you.
Acts 11. 16, then *r.* I the word of the Lord.
20. 35, *r.* the words of the Lord Jesus.
Gal. 2. 10, that we should *r.* the poor.
Col. 4. 18, *r.* my bonds.
1 Thess. 1. 3, *r.* your work of faith.
Heb. 13. 3, *r.* them that are in bonds.
7, *r.* them that have the rule over you.
Rev. 2. 5, *r.* from whence thou art fallen.
3. 3, *r.* how thou hast received.
See Ps. 88. 5; 103. 14; Matt. 5. 23; John 16. 21.

REMEMBRANCE. Num. 5. 15, bringing iniquity to *r.*
2 Sam. 18. 18, no son to keep my name in *r.*
1 Kin. 17. 18, art thou come to call my sin to *r.*?
Job 18. 17, his *r.* shall perish.
Ps. 6. 5, in death there is no *r.* of thee.
30. 4; 97. 12, give thanks at *r.* of his holiness.
77. 6, I call to *r.* my song in the night.
112. 6, the righteous shall be in everlasting *r.*
Eccles. 1. 11, there is no *r.* of former things.
2. 16, no *r.* of wise more than the fool.
Is. 43. 26, put me in *r.*
57. 8, behind doors hast thou set up thy *r.*
Lam. 3. 20, my soul hath them still in *r.*
Ezek. 23. 19, calling to *r.* days of youth.
Mal. 3. 16, a book of *r.*
Luke 22. 19; 1 Cor. 11. 24, this do in *r.* of me.
John 14. 26, bring all things to your *r.*
Acts 10. 31, thine alms are had in *r.*
2 Tim. 1. 3, I have *r.* of thee in my prayers.
2. 14, of these things put them in *r.*
See Heb. 10. 3; 2 Pet. 1. 12; 3. 1; Jude 5; Rev. 16. 19.

REMIT. John 20. 23, whose soever sins ye *r.*

REMNANT. Lev. 5. 13, the *r.* shall be the priest's.
2 Kin. 19. 4; Is. 37. 4, lift up thy prayer for the *r.*
Ezra 9. 8, grace shewed to leave us a *r.*
Is. 1. 9, unless the Lord had left a *r.*
11. 11, to recover the *r.* of his people.
16. 14, the *r.* shall be very small and feeble.
Jer. 44. 28, *r.* shall know whose words shall stand.
Ezek. 6. 8, yet will I leave a *r.*
Joel 2. 32, the *r.* whom the Lord shall call.
See Mic. 2. 12; Hag. 1. 12; Rom. 11. 5; Rev. 11. 13.

REMOVE. Deut. 19. 14, shall not *r.* landmark.
Job 9. 5, *r.* the mountains, and they know not.
14. 18, the rock is *r.* out of his place.
Ps. 36. 11, let not the hand of the wicked *r.* me.
39. 10, *r.* thy stroke away from me.
46. 2, not fear, though the earth be *r.*
61. 6, I *r.* his shoulder from burden.
103. 12, so far hath he *r.* our transgressions.
119. 22, *r.* from me reproach.
125. 1, as mount Zion, which cannot be *r.*
Prov. 4. 27, *r.* thy foot from evil.
10. 30, the righteous shall never be *r.*
Eccles. 11. 10, *r.* sorow from thy heart.
Is. 13. 13, earth shall *r.* out of her place.
24. 20, earth shall be *r.* like a cottage.
29. 13, have *r.* their heart far from me.
54. 10, the hills shall be *r.*
Jer. 4. 1, return unto me, then shalt thou not *r.*
Lam. 3. 17, thou hast *r.* my soul from peace.
Matt. 17. 20, ye shall say, *r.* hence, and it shall *r.*
Luke 22. 42, *r.* this cup from me.
Gal. 1. 6, I marvel ye are so soon *r.*
Rev. 2. 5, or else I will *r.* thy candlestick.
See Job 19. 10; Eccles. 10. 9; Ezek. 12. 3; Heb. 12. 27.

REND. 1 Kin. 11. 11, I will *r.* the kingdom.
Is. 64. 1, that thou wouldest *r.* the heavens.
Hos. 13. 8, I will *r.* the caul of their heart.
Joel 2. 13, *r.* your heart.
Matt. 7. 6, lest they turn again and *r.* you.
See Ps. 7. 2; Eccles. 3. 7; Jer. 4. 30; John 19. 24.

RENDER. Deut. 32. 41, *r.* vengeance.
1 Sam. 26. 23, *r.* to every man his faithfulness.
Job 33. 26, he will *r.* to man his righteousness.
34. 11, the work of a man shall be *r.* to him.
Ps. 28. 4, *r.* to them their desert.
38. 20, they also that *r.* evil for good.
79. 12, and *r.* to our neighbour sevenfold.
94. 2, *r.* a reward to the proud.
116. 12, what shall I *r.* to the Lord?
Prov. 24. 12; Rom. 2. 6, *r.* to every man according.
26. 16, wiser than seven men who can *r.* a reason.
Hos. 14. 2, so will we *r.* the calves of our lips.
Joel 3. 4, will ye *r.* me a recompence?
Zech. 9. 12, I will *r.* double.
Matt. 21. 41, *r.* him the fruits in their seasons.
22. 21; Mark 12. 17; Luke 20. 25, *r.* unto Cæsar.
Rom. 13. 7, *r.* to all their dues.
1 Thess. 3. 9, what thanks can we *r.*?
5. 15, see that none *r.* evil for evil.
1 Pet. 3. 9, not *r.* evil for evil, or railing.
See Num. 18. 9; Judg. 9. 56; Ps. 62. 12; Is. 66. 6.

RENEW. Job 10. 17, thou *r.* thy witnesses.
29. 20, my bow was *r.* in my hand.
Ps. 51. 10, and *r.* a right spirit within me.
103. 5, thy youth is *r.* like the eagle's.
104. 30, thou *r.* the face of the earth.
Is. 40. 31, they that wait on Lord shall *r.* strength.
41. 1, let the people *r.* their strength.
Lam. 5. 21, *r.* our days as of old.
2 Cor. 4. 16, the inward man is *r.* day by day.
Eph. 4. 23, be *r.* in the spirit of your mind.
Col. 3. 10, new man, which is *r.* in knowledge.
Heb. 6. 6, if they fall away, to *r.* them again.
See 2 Chr. 15. 8; Rom. 12. 2; Tit. 3. 5.

RENOUNCED. 2 Cor. 4. 2, have *r.* hidden things.

RENOWN. Gen. 6. 4; Num. 16. 2, men of *r.*
Num. 1. 16, the *r.* of the congregation.
Is. 14. 20, evildoers shall never be *r.*
Ezek. 16. 14, thy *r.* went forth among the heathen.
34. 29, a plant of *r.*
See Ezek. 23. 23; 26. 17; 39. 13; Dan. 9. 15.

RENT. Gen. 37. 33, Joseph is *r.* in pieces.
Josh. 9. 4, bottles old and *r.*
Judg. 14. 5, 6; *r.* lion as he would have *r.* a kid.
1 Kin. 13. 3, the altar shall be *r.*
Job 26. 8, the cloud is not *r.* under them.
Matt. 9. 16; Mark 2. 21, the *r.* is made worse.
27. 51; Mark 15. 38; Luke 23. 45, the vail was *r.* in twain.
See 1 Sam. 15. 27; Job 1. 20; 2. 12; Jer. 36. 24.

REPAID. Prov. 13. 21, to righteous good shall be *r.*

REPAIR. 2 Chr. 24. 5, gather money to *r.* the house.
Is. 61. 4, they shall *r.* the waste cities.
See 2 Kin. 12. 5; Ezra 9. 9; Neh. 3. 4; Is. 58. 12.

REPAY. Deut. 7. 10, he will *r.* him to his face.
Luke 10. 35, when I come again, I will *r.* thee.
Rom. 12. 19, vengeance is mine, I will *r.*
Philem. 19, I have written it, I will *r.* it.
See Job 21. 31; 41. 11; Is. 59. 18.

REPEATETH. Prov. 17. 9, he that *r.* a matter.

REPENT. Gen. 6. 6, it *r.* the Lord.
Ex. 13. 17, lest the people *r.*
32. 14; 2 Sam. 24. 16; 1 Chr. 21. 15; Jer. 26. 19, the Lord *r.* of the evil he thought to do.
Num. 23. 19, neither son of man, that he should *r.*
Deut. 32. 36, the Lord shall *r.* for his servants.
1 Sam. 15. 29, will not *r.*, for he is not a man that he should *r.*
Job 42. 6, I *r.* in dust and ashes.
Ps. 90. 13, let it *r.* thee concerning thy servants.
106. 45, the Lord *r.* according to his mercies.
110. 4; Heb. 7. 21, Lord hath sworn, and will not *r.*
Jer. 8. 6, no man *r.* of his wickedness.
18. 8; 26. 13, if that nation turn, I will *r.*
31. 19, after that I was turned, I *r.*
Joel 2. 13, he is slow to anger, and *r.* him.
Matt. 12. 41; Luke 11. 32, they *r.* at the preaching.
21. 29, afterward he *r.* and went.
27. 3, Judas *r.* himself.
Luke 13. 3, except ye *r.*
15. 7, joy over one sinner that *r.*
17. 3, if thy brother *r.*, forgive him.
Acts 8. 22, *r.* of this thy wickedness.
Rev. 2. 21, space to *r.*, and she *r.* not.
See Acts 2. 38; 17. 30; Rev. 2. 5; 3. 3; 16. 9.

REPENTANCE. Hos. 13. 14, *r.* shall be hid.
Matt. 3. 8; Luke 3. 8; Acts 26. 20, fruits meet for *r.*
Rom. 2. 4, the goodness of God leadeth thee to *r.*
11. 29, gifts of God are without *r.*
2 Cor. 7. 10, *r.* not to be repented of.
Heb. 6. 1, not laying again the foundation of *r.*
6, to renew them again to *r.*
12. 17, found no place of *r.*, though he sought it.
See Luke 15. 7; Acts 20. 21; 2 Tim. 2. 25; 2 Pet. 3. 9.

REPLENISH. Gen. 1. 28; 9. 1; Jer. 31. 25; Ezek. 26. 2.

REPLIEST. Rom. 9. 20, that *r.* against God.

REPORT (*n.*). Gen. 37. 2, their evil *r.*
Ex. 23. 1, thou shalt not raise a false *r.*
Num. 13. 32, an evil *r.* of the land.
1 Sam. 2. 24, it is no good *r.* I hear.
1 Kin. 10. 6; 2 Chr. 9. 5, it was a true *r.* I heard.
Prov. 15. 30, a good *r.* maketh the bones fat.
Is. 28. 19, a vexation only to understand the *r.*
53. 1, who hath believed our *r.*?
Acts 6. 3, men of honest *r.*
10. 22, of good *r.* among the Jews.
2 Cor. 6. 8, by evil *r.* and good *r.*
Phil. 4. 8, whatsoever things are of good *r.*
1 Tim. 3. 7, a bishop must have a good *r.*
See Deut. 2. 25; Heb. 11. 2, 39; 3 John 12.

REPORT (*v.*). Neh. 6. 6, it is *r.* among the heathen.
Jer. 20. 10, *r.*, say they, and we will *r.* it.
Matt. 28. 15, this saying is commonly *r.*
Acts 16. 2, well *r.* of by the brethren.
1 Cor. 14. 25, he will *r.* that God is in you.
See Ezek. 9. 11; Rom. 3. 8; 1 Tim. 5. 10; 1 Pet. 1. 12.

REPROACH (*n.*). Gen. 30. 23, hath taken away my *r.*
34. 14, that were a *r.* to us.
1 Sam. 11. 2, lay it for a *r.* upon all Israel.
Neh. 2. 17, build, that we be no more a *r.*
Ps. 15. 3, that taketh not up a *r.*
22. 6, a *r.* of men.
31. 11, I was a *r.* among mine enemies.
44. 13; 79. 4; 89. 41, a *r.* to our neighbours.
69. 9; Rom. 15. 3, the *r.* of them that reproached thee.
78. 66, put them to a perpetual *r.*
Prov. 6. 33, his *r.* shall not be wiped away
14. 34, sin is a *r.* to any people.
18. 3, with ignominy cometh *r.*
Is. 43. 28, I have given Israel to *r.*
51. 7, fear not the *r.* of men.
Jer. 23. 40, I will bring an everlasting *r.*
31. 19, I did bear the *r.* of my youth.
Lam. 3. 30, he is filled full with *r.*
Ezek. 5. 14, I will make thee a *r.* among nations.
15, Jerusalem shall be a *r.* and a taunt.
Mic. 6. 16, ye shall bear the *r.* of my people.
2 Cor. 11. 21, I speak as concerning *r.*
12. 10, pleasure in *r.* for Christ's sake.
1 Tim. 3. 7, good report, lest he fall into *r.*
4. 10, we labour and suffer *r.*
Heb. 11. 26, the *r.* of Christ greater riches.
13. 13, without the camp, bearing his *r.*
See Ps. 69. 10; 119. 39; Jer. 6. 10; 20. 8; 24. 9.

REPROACH (*v.*). Num. 15. 30, *r.* the Lord.
Ruth 2. 15, *r.* her not.
2 Kin. 19. 22; Is. 37. 23, whom hast thou *r.*?
Job 19. 3, these ten times have ye *r.* me.
27. 6, my heart shall not *r.* me.
Ps. 42. 10, as with a sword mine enemies *r.* me.
44. 16, the voice of him that *r.*
74. 22, how the foolish man *r.* thee.
119. 42; Prov. 27. 11, to answer him that *r.* me.
Prov. 14. 31; 17. 5, oppresseth poor *r.* his Maker.
Luke 6. 22, men shall *r.* you for my sake.
1 Pet. 4. 14, if ye be *r.* for Christ's sake.
See Ps. 55. 12; 74. 18; 79. 12; 89. 51; Zeph. 2. 8.

REPROACHFULLY. Job 16. 10; 1 Tim. 5. 14.

REPROVE. 1 Chr. 16. 21, *r.* kings for their sakes.
Job 6. 25, what doth your arguing *r.*?
13. 10, he will *r.* you if ye accept.
22. 4, will he *r.* thee for fear?
40. 2, he that *r.* God, let him answer it.
Ps. 50. 8, I will not *r.* thee for thy burnt offerings.
141. 5, let him *r.* me, it shall be excellent oil.
Prov. 9. 8, *r.* not a scorner, lest he hate thee.
15. 12, a scorner loveth not one that *r.*
19. 25, *r.* one that hath understanding.
29. 1, he that being often *r.*
30. 6, lest he *r.* thee, and thou be found a liar.
Is. 11. 4, *r.* with equity for the meek.
Jer. 2. 19, thy backslidings shall *r.* thee.
John 3. 20, lest his deeds should be *r.*
16. 8, he will *r.* the world of sin.
See Luke 3. 19; Eph. 5. 11, 13; 2 Tim. 4. 2.

REPROVER. Prov. 25. 12; Ezek. 3. 26.

REPUTATION. Eccles. 10. 1, him that is in *r.* for wisdom.
Acts 5. 34, had in *r.* among the people.
Phil. 2. 7, made himself of no *r.*
29, hold such in *r.*
See Job 18. 3; Dan. 4. 35; Gal. 2. 2.

REQUEST. Judg. 8. 24, I would desire a *r.* of thee.
Ezra 7. 6, the king granted all his *r.*
Job 6. 8, oh that I might have my *r.*
Ps. 21. 2, hast not withholden the *r.* of his lips.
106. 15, he gave them their *r.*
Phil. 1. 4, in every prayer making *r.* with joy.
4. 6, let your *r.* be made known.
See 2 Sam. 14. 15; Neh. 2. 4; Est. 4. 8; 5. 3.

REQUESTED. 1 Kin. 19. 4, Elijah *r.* that he might die.

REQUIRE. Gen. 9. 5, your blood of your lives will I *r.*
31. 39, of my hand didst thou *r.* it.
Deut. 10. 12; Mic. 6. 8, what doth the Lord *r.*?
Josh. 22. 23; 1 Sam. 20. 16, let the Lord himself *r.* it.
Ruth 3. 11, I will do all thou *r.*
1 Sam. 21. 8, the king's business *r.* haste.
2 Sam. 3. 13, one thing I *r.* of thee.
19. 38, whatsoever thou shalt *r.* I will do.
2 Chr. 24. 22, the Lord look upon it, and *r.* it.
Neh. 5. 12, we will restore, and *r.* nothing of them.
Ps. 10. 13, he hath said, thou wilt not *r.* it.
40. 6, sin offering hast thou not *r.*
137. 3, they that wasted us *r.* of us mirth.
Prov. 30. 7, two things have I *r.* of thee.
Eccles. 3. 15, God *r.* that which is past.
Is. 1. 12, who hath *r.* this at your hand?
Ezek. 3. 18; 33. 6, his blood will I *r.* at thine hand.
34. 10, I will *r.* my flock at their hand.
Luke 11. 50, may be *r.* of this generation.
12. 20, this night thy soul shall be *r.*
48, of him shall much be *r.*
19. 23, I might have *r.* mine own with usury.
1 Cor. 1. 22, the Jews *r.* a sign.
4. 2, it is *r.* in stewards.
See 2 Chr. 8. 14; Ezra 3. 4; Neh. 5. 18; Est. 2. 15.

REQUITE. Gen. 50. 15, Joseph will certainly *r.* us.
Deut. 32. 6, do ye thus *r.* the Lord?
Judg. 1. 7, as I have done, so God hath *r.* me.
2 Sam. 2. 6, I also will *r.* you this kindness.
16. 12, it may be the Lord will *r.* good for this.
1 Tim. 5. 4, learn to *r.* their parents.
See Ps. 10. 14; 41. 10; Jer. 51. 56.

REREWARD. Josh. 6. 9; Is. 52. 12; 58. 8.

RESCUE. Ps. 35. 17, *r.* my soul.
Hos. 5. 14, none shall *r.* him.
See Deut. 28. 31; 1 Sam. 14. 45; Dan. 6. 27; Acts 23. 27.

RESEMBLANCE. Zech. 5. 6, this is their *r.*

RESEMBLE. Judg. 8. 18; Luke 13. 18.

RESERVE. Gen. 27. 36, hast thou not *r.* a blessing.
Ruth 2. 18, gave her mother in law that she had *r.*
Job 21. 30, the wicked is *r.* to day of destruction.
38. 23, which I have *r.* against time of trouble.
Jer. 3. 5, will he *r.* his anger for ever?
5. 24, he *r.* the appointed weeks of harvest.
50. 20, I will pardon them whom I *r.*
Nah. 1. 2, the Lord *r.* wrath for his enemies.
1 Pet. 1. 4, an inheritance *r.* in heaven.
2 Pet. 2. 4, to be *r.* unto judgment.
3. 7, the heavens and earth are *r.* unto fire.
See Num. 18. 9; Rom. 11. 4; 2 Pet. 2. 9; Jude 6, 13.

RESIDUE. Ex. 10. 5, locusts shall eat the *r.*
Is. 38. 10, I am deprived of the *r.* of my years.
Jer. 15. 9, the *r.* of them will I deliver to the sword.
Ezek. 9. 8, wilt thou destroy all the *r.*?
Zech. 8. 11, I will not be to the *r.* as in former days.
Mal. 2. 15, yet had he the *r.* of the spirit.
Acts 15. 17, that the *r.* might seek the Lord.
See Neh. 11. 20; Jer. 8. 3; 29. 1; 39. 3.

RESIST. Zech. 3. 1, at his right hand to *r.*
Matt. 5. 39, *r.* not evil.
Luke 21. 15, your adversaries shall not be able to *r.*
Rom. 9. 19, who hath *r.* his will?
13. 2, whoso *r.* the power, *r.* the ordinance of God.
James 4. 6; 1 Pet. 5. 5, God *r.* the proud.
7, *r.* the devil, and he will flee from you.
1 Pet. 5. 9, whom *r.* stedfast in the faith.
See Acts 6. 10; 7. 51; 2 Tim. 3. 8; Heb. 12. 4.

RESORT. Neh. 4. 20, *r.* hither to us.
Ps. 71. 3, whereunto I may continually *r.*
John 18. 2, Jesus ofttimes *r.* thither.
See Mark 2. 13; 10. 1; John 18. 20; Acts 16. 13.

RESPECT (*n.*). Gen. 4. 4, the Lord had *r.* to Abel.
Ex. 2. 25, God had *r.* unto them.
1 Kin. 8. 28; 2 Chr. 6. 19, have *r.* unto their prayer.
2 Chr. 19. 7; Rom. 2. 11; Eph. 6. 9; Col. 3. 25, there is no *r.* of persons with God.
Ps. 74. 20, have *r.* unto thy covenant.
119. 15, I will have *r.* unto thy ways.
138. 6, yet hath he *r.* unto the lowly.
Prov. 24. 23; 28. 31, not good to have *r.* of persons.
Is. 17. 7, his eyes shall have *r.* to the Holy One.
22. 11, nor had *r.* to him that fashioned it.
Phil. 4. 11, not that I speak in *r.* of want.
See Heb. 11. 26; James 2. 1, 3, 9; 1 Pet. 1. 17.

RESPECT (*v.*). Lev. 19. 15, shalt not *r.* person of poor.
Deut. 1. 17, ye shall not *r.* persons in judgment.
Job 37. 24, he *r.* not any that are wise of heart.
See Num. 16. 15; 2 Sam. 14. 14; Ps. 40. 4; Lam. 4. 16.

RESPITE. Ex. 8. 15; 1 Sam. 11. 3.

REST (*n.*). Gen. 49. 15, Issachar saw that *r.* was good.
Ex. 31. 15; 35. 2; Lev. 16. 31; 23. 3, 32; 25. 4, the sabbath of *r.*
33. 14, my presence shall go with thee, and I will give thee *r.*
Lev. 25. 5, a year of *r.* to the land.
Deut. 12. 10, when he giveth you *r.* from enemies.
Judg. 3. 30, the land had *r.* fourscore years.
Ruth 3. 1, shall not I seek *r.* for thee?
1 Chr. 22. 9, a man of *r.*, and I will give him *r.*
18, hath he not given you *r.* on every side?
28. 2, to build a house of *r.*
Neh. 9. 28, after they had *r.* they did evil.
Est. 9. 16, the Jews had *r.* from their enemies.
Job 3. 17, there the weary be at *r.*
11. 18, thou shalt take thy *r.* in safety.
Job 17. 16, when our *r.* together is in the dust.
Ps. 55. 6, then would I fly away, and be at *r.*
95. 11; Heb. 3. 11, not enter into my *r.*
116. 7, return to thy *r.*, O my soul.
132. 8, arise into thy *r.*
14, this is my *r.* for ever.
Eccles. 2. 23, his heart taketh not *r.* in the night
Is. 11. 10, his *r.* shall be glorious.
14. 7; Zech. 1. 11, earth is at *r.* and quiet.
18. 4, I will take my *r.*
30. 15, in returning and *r.* shall ye be saved.
66. 1, where is the place of my *r.*?
Jer. 6. 16, ye shall find *r.* for your souls.
Ezek. 38. 11, I will go to them that are at *r.*
Mic. 2. 10, depart, this is not your *r.*
Matt. 11. 28, I will give you *r.*
29, ye shall find *r.* to your souls.
12. 43; Luke 11. 24, seeking *r.*, and finding none.
26. 45; Mark 14. 41, sleep on now, and take your *r.*
John 11. 13, of taking *r.* in sleep.
Acts 9. 31, then had the churches *r.*
See Prov. 29. 17; Eccles. 6. 5; Dan. 4. 4; 2 Thess. 1. 7.

REST (*v.*). Gen. 2. 2, he *r.* on the seventh day.
Num. 11. 25, when the spirit *r.* upon them.
2 Chr. 32. 8, people *r.* on the words.
Job 3. 18, there the prisoners *r.* together.
Ps. 16. 9; Acts 2. 26, my flesh shall *r.* in hope.
37. 7, *r.* in the Lord.
Eccles. 7. 9, anger *r.* in bosom of fools.
Is. 11. 2, the spirit of the Lord shall *r.* upon him.
28. 12, ye may cause the weary to *r.*
57. 20, like the sea when it cannot *r.*
62. 1, for Jerusalem's sake I will not *r.*
63. 14, the Spirit of the Lord caused him to *r.*
Jer. 47. 6, *r.*, and be still.
Dan. 12. 13, thou shalt *r.*, and stand in thy lot.
Mark 6. 31, come, and *r.* a while.
2 Cor. 12. 9, that the power of Christ may *r.* on me.
Rev. 4. 8, they *r.* not day and night.
6. 11, *r.* yet for a little season.
14. 13, that they may *r.* from their labours.
See Prov. 14. 33; Cant. 1. 7; Is. 32. 18; Luke 10. 6.

RESTORE. Ex. 22. 4, he shall *r.* double.
Lev. 6. 4, he shall *r.* that he took away.
Deut. 22. 2, things strayed thou shalt *r.* again.
Ps. 23. 3, he *r.* my soul.
51. 12, *r.* to me the joy of thy salvation.
69. 4, I *r.* that which I took not away.
Is. 1. 26, I will *r.* thy judges as at the first.
Jer. 27. 22, I will *r.* them to this place.
30. 17, I will *r.* health to thee.
Ezek. 33. 15, if the wicked *r.* the pledge.
Matt. 17. 11; Mark 9. 12, Elias shall *r.* all things.
Luke 19. 8, I *r.* him fourfold.
Acts 1. 6, wilt thou at this time *r.* the kingdom?
Gal. 6. 1, *r.* such an one in meekness.
See Ruth 4. 15; Is. 58. 12; Joel 2. 25; Mark 8. 25.

RESTRAIN. Gen. 11. 6, nothing will be *r.*
Ex. 36. 6, people were *r.* from bringing.
1 Sam. 3. 13, his sons made themselves vile, and he *r.* them not.
Job 15. 4, thou *r.* prayer before God.
8, dost thou *r.* wisdom to thyself?
Ps. 76. 10, the remainder of wrath shalt thou *r.*
See Gen. 8. 2; Is. 63. 15; Ezek. 31. 15; Acts 14. 18.

RETAIN. Job 2. 9, dost thou still *r.* thine integrity?
Prov. 3. 18, happy is every one that *r.* her.
4. 4, let thine heart *r.* my words.
11. 16, a gracious woman *r.* honour.
Eccles. 8. 8, no man hath power to *r.* the spirit.
John 20. 23, whose soever sins ye *r.*, they are *r.*
See Mic. 7. 18; Rom. 1. 28; Philem. 13.

RETIRE. Judg. 20. 39; 2 Sam. 11. 15; Jer. 4. 6.

RETURN. Gen. 3. 19, to dust shalt thou *r.*
Ex. 14. 27, the sea *r.* to his strength.
Judg. 7. 3, whosoever is fearful, let him *r.*
Ruth 1. 16, entreat me not to leave thee, or to *r.*
2 Sam. 12. 23, he shall not *r.* to me.
2 Kin. 20. 10, let the shadow *r.* backward.
Job 1. 21, naked shall I *r.* thither.
7. 10, he shall *r.* no more.
10. 21; 16. 22, I go whence I shall not *r.*
15. 22, he believeth not he shall *r.* out of darkness.
33. 25, he shall *r.* to the days of his youth.
Ps. 35. 13, my prayer *r.* into mine own bosom.
73. 10, his people *r.* hither.
90. 3, thou sayest, *r.*, ye children of men.
104. 29, they die, and *r.* to their dust.
116. 7, *r.* to thy rest, O my soul.
Prov. 2. 19, none that go to her *r.* again.
26. 11, as a dog *r.* to his vomit.
27, he that rolleth a stone, it will *r.* upon him.
Eccles. 1. 7, whence rivers come, thither they *r.*
5. 15, naked shall he *r.* to go as he came.
12. 2, nor the clouds *r.* after the rain.
7, dust *r.* to earth, and spirit *r.* to God.
Is. 21. 12, if ye will enquire, enquire ye; *r.*, come.
35. 10; 51. 11, the ransomed of the Lord shall *r.*
44. 22, *r.* unto me, for I have redeemed thee.
45. 23, the word is gone out, and shall not *r.*
55. 11, it shall not *r.* to me void.
Jer. 4. 1, if thou wilt *r.*, saith the Lord, *r.* unto me.
15. 19, let them *r.* unto thee, but *r.* not thou.
24. 7, they shall *r.* with their whole heart.
31. 8, a great company shall *r.* thither.
36. 3, *r.* every man from his evil way.
Ezek. 46. 9, he shall not *r.* by the way he came.
Hos. 2. 7, I will *r.* to my first husband.
5. 15, I will *r.* to my place.
7. 16, they *r.*, but not to the most High.
14. 7, they that dwell under his shadow shall *r.*
Amos 4. 6, yet have ye not *r.* to me.
Joel 2. 14, who knoweth if he will *r.* and repent?
Zech. 1. 16, I am *r.* to Jerusalem with mercies
8. 3, I am *r.* to Zion, and will dwell.
Mal. 3. 7, *r.* to me, and I will *r.* to you.
18, then shall ye *r.*, and discern.
Matt. 12. 44; Luke 11. 24, I will *r.* into my hous
24. 18, neither let him in the field *r.* back.
Luke 9. 10, the apostles *r.* and told him all.
10. 17, the seventy *r.* with joy.
12. 36, when he will *r.* from the wedding.
17. 18, not found that *r.* to give glory.
Acts 13. 34, now no more to *r.* to corruption.
Heb. 11. 15, might have had opportunity to have *r.*
1 Pet. 2. 25, now *r.* to the Shepherd of your souls.
See Gen. 31. 3; Ex. 4. 18; Lev. 25. 10; Is. 55. 7.

REVEAL. Deut. 29. 29, things *r.* belong to us and to our children.
1 Sam. 3. 7, nor was the word of the Lord *r.* to him.

Job 20. 27, the heaven shall *r.* his iniquity.
Prov. 11. 13; 20. 10, a talebearer *r.* secrets.
Is. 22. 14, it was *r.* in mine ears.
40. 5, the glory of the Lord shall be *r.*
53. 1; John 12. 38, to whom is arm of the Lord *r.*?
56. 1, my righteousness is near to be *r.*
Jer. 11. 20, unto thee have I *r.* my cause.
33. 6, I will *r.* abundance of peace.
Dan. 2. 22, he *r.* deep and secret things.
28, there is a God that *r.* secrets.
Amos 3. 7, he *r.* his secrets to the prophets.
Matt. 10. 26; Luke 12. 2, nothing covered that shall not be *r.*
11. 25, hast *r.* them unto babes.
16. 17, flesh and blood hath not *r.* it.
Luke 2. 35, that thoughts of many hearts may be *r.*
17. 30, in day when Son of man is *r.*
Rom. 1. 17, righteousness of God is *r.*
18, wrath of God is *r.* from heaven.
8. 18, glory which shall be *r.* in us.
1 Cor. 2. 10, God hath *r.* them by his Spirit.
3. 13, it shall be *r.* by fire.
14. 30, if any thing be *r.* to another.
Gal. 1. 16, to *r.* his Son in me.
2 Thess. 1. 7, when the Lord Jesus shall be *r.*
2. 3, man of sin be *r.*
8, that wicked one be *r.*
1 Pet. 1. 5, ready to be *r.* in the last time.
4. 13, when his glory shall be *r.*
5. 1, partaker of the glory that shall be *r.*
See Eph. 3. 5; Phil. 3. 15; 2 Thess. 2. 6.

REVELATION. Rom. 2. 5, *r.* of righteous judgment.
16. 25, *r.* of the mystery.
1 Cor. 14. 26, every one hath a *r.*
2 Cor. 12. 1, to visions and *r.*
See Gal. 2. 2; Eph. 1. 17; 3. 3; 1 Pet. 1. 13; Rev. 1. 1.

REVELLINGS. Gal. 5. 21; 1 Pet. 4. 3.

REVENGE. Jer. 15. 15, O Lord, *r.* me.
20. 10, we shall take our *r.* on him.
Nah. 1. 2, the Lord *r.*, and is furious.
2 Cor. 7. 11, what *r.* it wrought in you.
10. 6, in readiness to *r.* all disobedience.
See Ps. 79. 10; Ezek. 25. 12; Rom. 13. 4.

REVENUE. Prov. 8. 19, my *r.* better than silver.
16. 8, better than great *r.* without right.
Jer. 12. 13, ashamed of your *r.*
See Ezra 4. 13; Prov. 15. 6; Is. 23. 3; Jer. 12. 13.

REVERENCE. Ps. 89. 7; Matt. 21. 37; Mark 12. 6; Heb. 12. 9.

REVEREND. Ps. 111. 9, holy and *r.* is his name.

REVERSE. Num. 23. 20; Est. 8. 5, 8.

REVILE. Is. 51. 7, neither be afraid of their *r.*
Matt. 27. 39, they that passed by *r.* him.
Mark 15. 32, they that were crucified *r.* him.
1 Cor. 4. 12, being *r.*, we bless.
1 Pet. 2. 23, when he was *r.*, *r.* not again.
See Ex. 22. 28; Matt. 5. 11; John 9. 28; Acts 23. 4.

REVIVE. Neh. 4. 2, will they *r.* the stones?
Ps. 85. 6, wilt thou not *r.* us?
138. 7, thou wilt *r.* me.
Is. 57. 15, to *r.* the spirit of the humble.
Hos. 6. 2, after two days will he *r.* us.
14. 7, they shall *r.* as corn.
Hab. 3. 2, *r.* thy work in midst of years.'
Rom. 7. 9, when the commandment came, sin *r.*
14. 9, Christ both died, rose, and *r.*
See Gen. 45. 27; 2 Kin. 13. 21; Ezra 9. 8.

REVOLT. Is. 1. 5; 31. 6; 59. 13; Jer. 5. 23.

REWARD (*n.*). Gen. 15. 1, thy exceeding great *r.*
Num. 22. 7, *r.* of divination in their hand.
Deut. 10. 17, God who taketh not *r.*
Ruth 2. 12, full *r.* be given thee of the Lord.
2 Sam. 4. 10, thought I would have given him a *r.*
Job 6. 22, did I say, give a *r.*?
7. 2, as an hireling looketh for *r.*
Ps. 19. 11, in keeping them there is great *r.*
58. 11, there is a *r.* for the righteous.
91. 8, thou shalt see the *r.* of the wicked.
127. 3, the fruit of the womb is his *r.*
Prov. 11. 18, to him that soweth righteousness a sure *r.*
21. 14, a *r.* in the bosom.
24. 20, no *r.* to the evil man.
Eccles. 4. 9, they have a good *r.* for labour.
9. 5, neither have they any more a *r.*
Is. 1. 23, every one followeth after *r.*
5. 23, justify the wicked for *r.*
40. 10; 62. 11, his *r.* is with him.
Ezek. 16. 34, thou givest *r.*, and no *r.* is given thee.
Dan. 5. 17, give thy *r.* to another.
Hos. 9. 1, thou hast loved a *r.*
Mic. 3. 11, the heads thereof judge for *r.*
7. 3, the judge asketh for a *r.*
Matt. 5. 12; Luke 6. 23, great is your *r.* in heaven.
46, what *r.* have ye?
6. 1, ye have no *r.* of your father.
2, 5, 16, they have their *r.*
10. 41, a prophet's *r.*, a righteous man's *r.*
42; Mark 9. 41, in no wise lose his *r.*
Luke 6. 35, do good, and your *r.* shall be great.
23. 41, we receive the due *r.* of our deeds.
Acts 1. 18, purchased with the *r.* of iniquity.
Rom. 4. 4, the *r.* is not reckoned.
1 Cor. 3. 8, every man shall receive his own *r.*
9. 18, what is my *r.* then?
Col. 2. 18, let no man beguile you of your *r.*
3. 24, the *r.* of the inheritance.
1 Tim. 5. 18, the labourer is worthy of his *r.*
Heb. 2. 2; 10. 35; 11. 26, recompence of *r.*
2 Pet. 2. 13, the *r.* of unrighteousness.
See 2 John 8; Jude 11; Rev. 11. 18; 22. 12.

REWARD (*v.*). Gen. 44. 4, wherefore have ye *r.*?
Deut. 32. 41, I will *r.* them that hate me.
1 Sam. 24. 17, thou hast *r.* me good.
2 Chr. 15. 7, be strong, and your work shall be *r.*
20. 11, behold how they *r.* us.
Job 21. 19, he *r.* him, and he shall know it.
Ps. 31. 23, plentifully *r.* the proud doer.
35. 12; 109. 5, they *r.* me evil for good.
103. 10, nor *r.* us according to our iniquities.
137. 8, happy is he that *r.* thee.
Prov. 17. 13, whoso *r.* evil, evil shall not depart.
25. 22, heap coals, and the Lord shall *r.* thee.
26. 10, both *r.* the fool and *r.* transgressors.
Jer. 31. 16, thy work shall be *r.*
See 2 Sam. 22. 21; Matt. 6. 4; 16. 27; 2 Tim. 4. 14.

RICH. Gen. 13. 2, Abram was very *r.*
14. 23, lest thou shouldest say, I have made Abram *r.*
Ex. 30. 15, the *r.* shall not give more.
Josh. 22. 8, return with much *r.* to your tents.
Ruth 3. 10, followedst not poor or *r.*
1 Sam. 2. 7, the Lord maketh poor and maketh *r.*
1 Kin. 3. 11; 2 Chr. 1. 11, neither hast asked *r.*
1 Kin. 13, I have given thee both *r.* and honour.
19. 23; 2 Chr. 9. 22, Solomon exceeded all for *r.*
1 Chr. 29. 12, both *r.* and honour come of thee.
Job 15. 29, he shall not be *r.*
20. 15, he swallowed down *r.*
27. 19, the *r.* man shall lie down, but not be gathered.
36. 19, will he esteem thy *r.*?
Ps. 37. 16, better than *r.* of many wicked.
39. 6, he heapeth up *r.*
45. 12, the *r.* shall entreat thy favour.
49. 16, be not afraid when one is made *r.*
52. 7, trusted in abundance of *r.*
62. 10, if *r.* increase, set not your heart upon them.
73. 12, the ungodly increase in *r.*
104. 24, the earth is full of thy *r.*
112. 3, wealth and *r.* shall be in his house.
Prov. 3. 16, in her left hand *r.* and honour.
8. 18, *r.* and honour are with me.
10. 4, hand of diligent maketh *r.*
22, blessing of the Lord maketh *r.*
11. 4, *r.* profit not in day of wrath.
13. 7, poor, yet hath great *r.*
18. 23, the *r.* answereth roughly.
21. 17, he that loveth wine shall not be *r.*
23. 5, *r.* make themselves wings.
28. 11, the *r.* man is wise in his own conceit.
30. 8, give me neither poverty nor *r.*
Eccles. 5. 13, *r.* kept for owners to their hurt.
10. 20, curse not *r.* in thy bedchamber.
Is. 45. 3, I will give thee hidden *r.*
53. 9, with the *r.* in his death.
Jer. 9. 23, let not the *r.* man glory in his *r.*
17. 11, getteth *r.*, and not by right.
Ezek. 28. 5, heart lifted up because of *r.*
Hos. 12. 8, Ephraim said, I am become *r.*
Zech. 11. 5, blessed be the Lord, for I am *r.*
Matt. 13. 22; Mark 4. 19; Luke 8. 14, deceitfulness of *r.*
Mark 10. 23, hardly shall they that have *r.*
12. 41, *r.* cast in much.
Luke 1. 53, the *r.* he hath sent empty away.
6. 24, woe to you *r.*, for ye have received.
12. 21, not *r.* toward God.
14. 12, call not thy *r.* neighbours.
18. 23, sorrowful, for he was very *r.*
Rom. 2. 4, the *r.* of his goodness.
9. 23, make known the *r.* of his glory.
10. 12, the Lord is *r.* to all that call.
11. 12, fall of them the *r.* of the world.
33, the depth of the *r.* of the wisdom.
1 Cor. 4. 8, now ye are full, now ye are *r.*
2 Cor. 6. 10, poor, yet making many *r.*
8. 9, *r.*, yet for your sakes.
Eph. 1. 7, redemption according to the *r.* of grace.
2. 4, God, who is *r.* in mercy.
7, that he might show the exceeding *r.* of grace.
3. 8, unsearchable *r.* of Christ.
Phil. 4. 19, according to his *r.* in glory by Christ.
Col. 1. 27, *r.* of the glory of this mystery.
2. 2, the *r.* of the full assurance.
1 Tim. 6. 9, they that will be *r.* fall into temptation.
17, nor trust in uncertain *r.*
18, do good, and be *r.* in good works.
Heb. 11. 26, reproach of Christ greater *r.*
James 1. 10, let *r.* rejoice in that he is made low.
2. 5, hath not God chosen the poor *r.* in faith?
5. 2, your *r.* are corrupted.
Rev. 2. 9, but thou art *r.*
3. 17, because thou sayest, I am *r.*
18, buy of me gold, that thou mayest be *r.*
5. 12, worthy is the Lamb to receive *r.*
See Lev. 25. 47; James 1. 11; 2. 6; 5. 1; Rev. 6. 15.

RICHLY. Col. 3. 16; 1 Tim. 6. 17.

RIDDANCE. Lev. 23. 22; Zeph. 1. 18.

RIDDLE. Judg. 14. 12; Ezek. 17. 2.

RIDE. Deut. 32. 13, *r.* on high places of the earth.
33. 26, who *r.* upon the heaven.
Judg. 5. 10, ye that *r.* on white asses.
2 Kin. 4. 24, slack not thy *r.* for me.
Job 30. 22, causest me to *r.* upon the wind.
Ps. 45. 4, in thy majesty *r.* prosperously.
66. 12, hast caused men to *r.* over our heads.
68. 4, 33, extol him that *r.* on the heavens.
Is. 19. 1, the Lord *r.* on a swift cloud.
See Hos. 14. 3; Amos 2. 15; Hab. 3. 8; Hag. 2. 22.

RIDER. Gen. 49. 17; Ex. 15. 1; Job 39. 18; Zech. 10. 5.

RIDGES. Ps. 65. 10, waterest the *r.* thereof.

RIGHT (*n.*). Gen. 18. 25, shall not Judge of all do *r.*?
Deut. 6. 18; 12. 25; 21. 9, shalt do that is *r.*
21. 17, the *r.* of the firstborn is his.
2 Sam. 19. 28, what *r.* have I to cry to the king?
Neh. 2. 20, ye have no *r.* in Jerusalem.
Job 34. 6, should I lie against my *r.*?
36. 6, he giveth *r.* to the poor.
Ps. 9. 4, thou maintainest my *r.*
17. 1, hear the *r.*, O Lord.
140. 12, the Lord will maintain the *r.* of the poor.
Prov. 16. 8, great revenues without *r.*
Jer. 17. 11, that getteth riches, and not by *r.*
Ezek. 21. 27, till he come whose *r.* it is.
See Amos 5. 12; Mal. 3. 5; Heb. 13. 10.

RIGHT (*adj.*). Gen. 24. 48, the Lord led me in *r.* way.
Deut. 32. 4, God of truth, just and *r.* is he.
1 Sam. 12. 23, I will teach you the good and *r.* way.
2 Sam. 15. 3, thy matters are good and *r.*
Neh. 9. 13, thou gavest them *r.* judgments.
Job 6. 25, how forcible are *r.* words!
34. 23, he will not lay on man more than *r.*
Ps. 19. 8, the statutes of the Lord are *r.*
45. 6, the sceptre of thy kingdom is a *r.* sceptre.
51. 10, renew a *r.* spirit within me.
107. 7, he led them forth by the *r.* way.
119. 75, thy judgments are *r.*
Prov. 4. 11, I have led thee in *r.* paths.
8. 6, the opening of my lips shall be *r.* things.
12. 5, the thoughts of the righteous are *r.*
15, the way of a fool is *r.* in his own eyes.
14. 12; 16. 25, there is a way that seemeth *r.*
21. 2, every way of man is *r.* in his own eyes.
24. 26, kiss his lips that giveth a *r.* answer.
Is. 30. 10, prophesy not *r.* things.
Jer. 2. 21, planted wholly a *r.* seed.
Ezek. 18. 5, if a man do that which is *r.*
19; 21. 27; 33. 14, that which is lawful and *r.*
Hos. 14. 9, the ways of the Lord are *r.*
Amos 3. 10, they know not how to do *r.*
Matt. 20. 4, whatsoever is *r.* I will give you.
Mark 5. 15; Luke 8. 35, in his *r.* mind.
Luke 10. 28, thou hast answered *r.*
Eph. 6. 1, obey your parents, this is *r.*
See Judg. 17. 6; Luke 12. 57; Acts 8. 21; 2 Pet. 2. 15.

RIGHTEOUS. Gen. 7. 1, thee have I seen *r.* before me.
18. 23, wilt thou destroy *r.* with wicked?
20. 4, wilt thou slay a *r.* nation?
38. 26, she hath been more *r.* than I.
Ex. 23. 8, the gift perverteth the words of the *r.*
Num. 23. 10, let me die the death of the *r.*
Deut. 25. 1; 2 Chr. 6. 23, they shall justify the *r.*
1 Sam. 24. 17, thou art more *r.* than I.
1 Kin. 2. 32, two men more *r.* than he.
Job 4. 7, where were the *r.* cut off?
9. 15, though I were *r.*, yet would I not answer.
15. 14, what is man, that he should be *r.*?
17. 9, the *r.* shall hold on his way.
22. 3, is it any pleasure that thou art *r.*?
23. 7, there the *r.* might dispute with him.
34. 5, Job hath said, I am *r.*
Ps. 1. 5, the congregation of the *r.*
6, the Lord knoweth the way of the *r.*
7. 9, the *r.* God trieth the hearts.
11. 3, what can the *r.* do?
34. 17, the *r.* cry, and the Lord heareth them.
19, many are the afflictions of the *r.*
37. 16, a little that a *r.* man hath.
21, the *r.* sheweth mercy, and giveth.
25, have not seen the *r.* forsaken.
29, the *r.* shall inherit the land.
30, the mouth of the *r.* speaketh wisdom.
39, salvation of the *r.* is of the Lord.
55. 22, never suffer the *r.* to be moved.
58. 11, there is a reward for the *r.*
69. 28, let them not be written with the *r.*
92. 12, the *r.* shall flourish like the palm tree.
97. 11, light is sown for the *r.*
112. 6, the *r.* shall be in everlasting remembrance.
125. 3, rod of wicked shall not rest on lot of *r.*
140. 13, the *r.* shall give thanks.
141. 5, let the *r.* smite me.
146. 8, the Lord loveth the *r.*
Prov. 2. 7, he layeth up wisdom for the *r.*
3. 32, his secret is with the *r.*
10. 3, the Lord will not suffer the *r.* to famish.
11, the mouth of *r.* is a well of life.
16, labour of *r.* tendeth to life.
21, lips of *r.* feed many.
24, desire of the *r.* shall be granted.
25, the *r.* is an everlasting foundation.
28, hope of the *r.* shall be gladness.
30, the *r.* shall never be removed.
11. 8, the *r.* is delivered out of trouble.
10, when it goeth well with the *r.*
21, seed of the *r.* shall be delivered.
12. 3, the root of the *r.* shall not be moved.
5, thoughts of the *r.* are right.
7, house of the *r.* shall stand.
10, *r.* man regardeth the life of his beast.
26, the *r.* is more excellent than his neighbour.
13. 9, the light of the *r.* rejoiceth.
21, to the *r.* good shall be repaid.
25, the *r.* eateth to the satisfying of his soul.
14. 9, among the *r.* there is favour.
32, the *r.* hath hope in his death.
15. 6, in the house of the *r.* is much treasure.
19, the way of the *r.* is made plain.
28, the heart of the *r.* studieth to answer.
29, he heareth the prayer of the *r.*
16. 13, *r.* lips are the delight of kings.
18. 10, the *r.* runneth into it, and is safe.
28. 1, the *r.* are bold as a lion.
29. 2, when the *r.* are in authority people rejoice.
Eccles. 7. 16, be not *r.* overmuch.
9. 1, the *r.* and the wise are in the hand of God.
2, one event to *r.* and wicked.
Is. 3. 10, say to *r.*, it shall be well.
24. 16, songs, even glory to the *r.*
26. 2, that the *r.* nation may enter.
41. 2, raised up a *r.* man from the east.
53. 11, shall my *r.* servant justify.
57. 1, *r.* perisheth, and no man layeth it to heart.
60. 21, thy people shall be all *r.*
Jer. 23. 5, raise unto David a *r.* branch.
Ezek. 13. 22, with lies ye have made *r.* sad.
16. 52, thy sisters are more *r.* than thou.
33. 12, the righteousness of the *r.* shall not.
Amos 2. 6, they sold the *r.* for silver.
Mal. 3. 18, discern between the *r.* and wicked.
Matt. 9. 13; Mark 2. 17; Luke 5. 32, not come to call *r.*
13. 17, many *r.* men have desired.
43, then shall the *r.* shine forth.
23. 28, outwardly appear *r.* to men.
29, garnish the sepulchres of the *r.*
25. 46, the *r.* into life eternal.
Luke 1. 6, they were both *r.* before God.
18. 9, trusted they were *r.*, and despised others.
23. 47, certainly this was a *r.* man.
John 7. 24, judge righteous judgment.
Rom. 3. 10, there is none *r.*, no not one.
5. 7, scarcely for a *r.* man will one die.
19, many be made *r.*
2 Thess. 1. 6, it is a *r.* thing with God.
2 Tim. 4. 8, the Lord, the *r.* Judge.
Heb. 11. 4, obtained witness that he was *r.*
1 Pet. 3. 12, the eyes of the Lord are over the *r.*
4. 18, if the *r.* scarcely be saved.
2 Pet. 2. 8, Lot vexed his *r.* soul.
1 John 2. 1, Jesus Christ the *r.*
3. 7, *r.*, as he is *r.*
Rev. 22. 11, he that is *r.*, let him be *r.* still.
See Ezek. 3. 20; Matt. 10. 41; 1 Tim. 1. 9; James 5. 16.

RIGHTEOUSLY. Deut. 1.16; Prov. 31. 9, judge *r.*
Ps. 67. 4; 96. 10, thou shalt judge the people *r.*
Is. 33. 15, he that walketh *r.* shall dwell on high.
See Jer. 11. 20; Tit. 2. 12; 1 Pet. 2. 23.

RIGHTEOUSNESS. Gen. 30. 33, so shall my *r.* answer for me.
Deut. 33. 19, offer sacrifices of *r.*
1 Sam. 26. 23; Job 33. 26, render to every man his *r.*
Job 6. 29, return again, my *r.* is in it.
27. 6, my *r.* I hold fast.
29. 14, I put on *r.*, and it clothed me.
35. 2, thou saidst, my *r.* is more than God's.
36. 3, I will ascribe *r.* to my Maker.
Ps. 4. 1, hear me, O God of my *r.*
5, offer the sacrifices of *r.*
9. 8, he shall judge the world in *r.*
15. 2, he that worketh *r.* shall never be moved.
17. 15, as for me, I will behold thy face in *r.*
23. 3, leadeth me in paths of *r.*
24. 5, and *r.* from the God of his salvation.
40. 9, I have preached *r.*
Ps. 45. 7; Heb. 1. 9, thou lovest *r.*
50. 6; 97. 6, heavens shall declare his *r.*
72. 2, he shall judge thy people with *r.*
85. 10, *r.* and peace have kissed each other.
94. 15, judgment shall return unto *r.*
97. 2, *r.* is the habitation of his throne.
111. 3; 112. 3, 9, his *r.* endureth for ever.
118. 19, open to me the gates of *r.*
132. 9, let thy priests be clothed with *r.*
Prov. 8. 18, durable riches and *r.* are with me.
10. 2; 11. 4, but *r.* delivereth from death.
11. 5, *r.* of the perfect shall direct his way.
6, *r.* of the upright shall deliver.
19, *r.* tendeth to life.
12. 28, in the way of *r.* is life.
14. 34, *r.* exalteth a nation.
16. 8, better is a little with *r.*
12, the throne is established by *r.*
31, crown of glory, if found in way of *r.*
Eccles. 7. 15, a just man that perisheth in his *r.*
Is. 11. 5, *r.* the girdle of his loins.
26. 10, yet will he not learn *r.*
32. 1, a king shall reign in *r.*
17, the work of *r.* shall be peace, and the effect of *r.*
41. 10, uphold thee with the right hand of my *r.*
46. 12, ye that are far from *r.*
59. 16, his *r.* sustained him.
62. 2, the Gentiles shall see thy *r.*
64. 6, our *r.* are as filthy rags.
Jer. 23. 6; 33. 16, this is his name, the Lord our *r.*
33. 15, cause the branch of *r.* to grow.
51. 10, the Lord hath brought forth our *r.*
Ezek. 3. 20; 18. 24, when righteous turneth from *r.*
14. 14, deliver but their own souls by their *r.*
18. 20, the *r.* of the righteous shall be upon him.
33. 13, if he trust to his own *r.*
Dan. 4. 27, break off thy sins by *r.*
9. 7, *r.* belongeth to thee.
24, to bring in everlasting *r.*
12. 3, they that turn many to *r.*
Hos. 10. 12, till he rain *r.* upon you.
Amos 5. 24, let *r.* run down as a stream.
6. 12, turned fruit of *r.* into hemlock.
Zeph. 2. 3, ye meek of the earth, seek *r.*
Mal. 4. 2, shall the Sun of *r.* arise.
Matt. 3. 15, to fulfil all *r.*
5. 6, hunger and thirst after *r.*
10, persecuted for *r.* sake.
20, except your *r.* exceed the *r.*
21. 32, John came to you in the way of *r.*
Luke 1. 75, in *r.* before him.
John 16. 8, reprove the world of *r.*
Acts 10. 35, he that worketh *r.*
13. 10, thou enemy of all *r.*
24. 25, as he reasoned of *r.*
Rom. 1. 17; 3. 5; 10. 3, the *r.* of God.
4. 6, to whom God imputeth *r.*
11, seal of the *r.* of faith.
5. 17, which receive the gift of *r.*
18, by the *r.* of one.
21, so might grace reign through *r.*
6. 13, yield your members as instruments of *r.*
20, ye were free from *r.*
8. 10, the Spirit is life, because of *r.*
9. 30, the *r.* which is of faith.
10. 3, going about to establish their own *r.*
4, Christ is the end of the law for *r.*
10, with the heart man believeth unto *r.*
14. 17, kingdom of God not meat and drink, but *r.*
1 Cor. 1. 30, Christ is made unto us *r.*
15. 34, awake to *r.*
2 Cor. 5. 21, that we might be made the *r.*
6. 7, the armour of *r.*
14, what fellowship hath *r.* with unrighteousness?
Gal. 2. 21, if *r.* come by the law.
5. 5, we wait for the hope of *r.*
Eph. 6. 14, the breastplate of *r.*
Phil. 1. 11, filled with the fruits of *r.*
3. 6, touching the *r.* in the law, blameless.
9, not having mine own *r.*, but the *r.* of God.
1 Tim. 6. 11, follow after *r.*
2 Tim. 3. 16, for instruction in *r.*
4. 8, laid up for me a crown of *r.*
Tit. 3. 5, not by works of *r.*
Heb. 1. 8, a sceptre of *r.*
5. 13, unskilful in the word of *r.*
7. 2, by interpretation, King of *r.*
11. 7, heir of the *r.* which is by faith.
33, through faith wrought *r.*
12. 11, the peaceable fruit of *r.*
James 1. 20, wrath of man worketh not *r.* of God.
3. 18, the fruit of *r.* is sown in peace.
1 Pet. 2. 24, being dead to sins, should live unto *r.*
2 Pet. 2. 5, a preacher of *r.*
21, better not to have known way of *r.*
3. 13, new earth, wherein dwelleth *r.*
1 John 2. 29, every one that doeth *r.*
See Is. 54. 14; 63. 1; Zech. 8. 8; Rev. 19. 8.

RIGHTLY. Gen. 27. 36; Luke 7. 43; 20. 21; 2 Tim. 2. 15.

RIGOUR. Ex. 1. 13, 14; Lev. 25. 43, 46, 53.

RINGLEADER. Acts 24. 5, a *r.* of the sect of the Nazarenes.

RIOT. Rom. 13. 13; Tit. 1. 6; 1 Pet. 4. 4; 2 Pet. 2. 13.

RIPE. Gen. 40. 10, brought forth *r.* grapes
Ex. 22. 29, offer the first of thy *r.* fruits.
Num. 18. 13, whatsoever is first *r.*, shall be thine.
Joel 3. 13, put in the sickle, for the harvest is *r.*
Mic. 7. 1, my soul desired the first-*r.* fruit.
Rev. 14. 5, time to reap, for harvest of earth is *r.*
See Num. 13. 20; Jer. 24. 2; Hos. 9. 10; Nah. 3. 12.

RISE. Gen. 19. 2, ye shall *r.* up early.
23, the sun was *r.* when Lot entered into Zoar.
Num. 24. 17, a sceptre shall *r.* out of Israel.
32. 14, ye are *r.* up in your fathers' stead.
Job 9. 7, commandeth the sun, and it *r.* not.
14. 12, man lieth down, and *r.* not.
24. 22, he *r.* up, and no man is sure of life.
31. 14, what shall I do when God *r.* up?
Ps. 27. 3, though war should *r.* against me.
119. 62, at midnight I will *r.* to give thanks.
127. 2, it is vain to *r.* up early.
Prov. 31. 15, she *r.* up while it is yet night.
28, her children *r.* up and call her blessed.
Eccles. 12. 4, he shall *r.* at the voice of the bird.
Is. 33. 10, now will I *r.*, saith the Lord.
58. 10, then shall thy light *r.* in obscurity.
60. 1, the glory of the Lord is *r.* upon thee.
Jer. 7. 13; 25. 3; 35. 14, I spake unto you, *r.* early.
25; 25. 4; 26. 5; 29. 19; 35. 15; 44. 4, I sent my servants, *r.* early.

Jer. 11. 7, *r.* early and protesting.
25. 27, fall and *r.* no more.
Lam. 3. 63, sitting down and *r.* up; I am their music.
Matt. 5. 45, maketh sun to *r.* on evil and good.
17. 9; Mark 9. 9; until Son of man be *r.*
20. 19; Mark 9. 31; 10. 34; Luke 18. 33; 24. 7, the third day he shall *r.* again.
26. 32; Mark 14. 28, after I am *r.* I will go before you.
46, *r.*, let us be going.
Mark 4. 27, should sleep, and *r.* night and day.
9. 10, what the *r.* from the dead should mean.
10. 49, *r.*, he calleth thee.
Luke 2. 34, this child is set for the fall and *r.*
11. 7, I cannot *r.* and give thee.
22. 46, why sleep ye? *r.* and pray.
24. 34, the Lord is *r.* indeed.
John 11. 23, thy brother shall *r.* again.
Acts 10. 13, *r.*, Peter, kill and eat.
26. 16, *r.*, and stand upon thy feet.
23, the first that should *r.* from the dead.
Rom. 8. 34, Christ that died, yea rather, that is *r.*
1 Cor. 15. 15, if so be the dead *r.* not.
20, but now is Christ *r.*
Col. 3. 1, if ye then be *r.* with Christ.
1 Thess. 4. 16, the dead in Christ shall *r.* first.
See Prov. 30. 31; Is. 60. 3; Mark 16. 2; Col. 2. 12.

RITES. Num. 9. 3, according to all the *r.* of it.

RIVER. Ex. 7. 19; 8. 5, stretch out hand on their *r.*
2 Sam. 17. 13, that city, and we will draw it into the *r.*
2 Kin. 5. 12, are not *r.* of Damascus better?
Job 20. 17, ye shall not see the *r.* of honey.
28. 10, he cutteth out *r.* among rocks.
29. 6, the rock poured out *r.* of oil.
40. 23, he drinketh up a *r.*, and hasteth not.
Ps. 1. 3, a tree planted by the *r.*
36. 8, the *r.* of thy pleasures.
46. 4, there is a *r.*, the streams whereof make glad.
65. 9, enrichest it with *r.* of God.
107. 33, turneth *r.* into a wilderness.
119. 136, *r.* of waters run down mine eyes.
137. 1, by the *r.* of Babylon we sat.
Eccles. 1. 7, all the *r.* run into the sea.
Is. 32. 2, shall be as *r.* of water in a dry place.
43. 2, through the *r.*, they shall not overflow.
19, I will make *r.* in the desert.
48. 18, then had thy peace been as a *r.*
66. 12, I will extend peace like a *r.*
Lam. 2. 18, let tears run down like *r.*
Mic. 6. 7, be pleased with *r.* of oil.
John 7. 38, shall flow *r.* of living water.
Rev. 22. 1, a pure *r.* of water of life.
See Gen. 41. 1; Ex. 1. 22; Ezek. 47. 9; Mark 1. 5.

ROAD. 1 Sam. 27. 10, whither have ye made a *r.*?

ROAR. 1 Chr. 16. 32; Ps. 96. 11; 98. 7, let the sea *r.*
Job 3. 24, my *r.* are poured out.
Ps. 46. 3, will not fear, though waters *r.*
104. 21, young lions *r.* after their prey.
Prov. 19. 12; 20. 2, king's wrath is as the *r.* of a lion.
Is. 59. 11, we *r.* all like bears.
Jer. 6. 23, their voice *r.* like the sea.
25. 30, the Lord shall *r.* from on high.
Hos. 11. 10, he shall *r.* like a lion.
Joel 3. 16; Amos 1. 2, the Lord shall *r.* out of Zion.
Amos 3. 4, will a lion *r.* when he hath no prey?
See Ps. 22. 1; 32. 3; Zech. 11. 3; Rev. 10. 3.

ROARING. Prov. 28. 15, as a *r.* lion, so is a wicked ruler.
Luke 21. 25, distress, the sea and waves *r.*
1 Pet. 5. 8, the devil as a *r.* lion.
See Ps. 22. 13; Is. 31. 4; Ezek. 22. 25; Zeph. 3. 3.

ROAST. Ex. 12. 9, eat not raw, but *r.* with fire.
Prov. 12. 27, slothful man *r.* not that he took.
Is. 44. 16, he *r.*, and is satisfied.
See Deut. 16. 7; 1 Sam. 2. 15; 2 Chr. 35. 13.

ROB. Prov. 22. 22, *r.* not the poor.
Is. 10. 2, that they may *r.* the fatherless.
13, I have *r.* their treasures.
42. 22, this is a people *r.* and spoiled.
Ezek. 33. 15, if he give again that he had *r.*
Mal. 3. 8, ye have *r.* me.
2 Cor. 11. 8, I *r.* other churches.
See Judg. 9. 25; 2 Sam. 17. 3; Ps. 119. 61; Prov. 17. 12.

ROBBER. Job 12. 6, tabernacles of *r.* prosper.
Is. 42. 24, who gave Israel to the *r.*?
Jer. 7. 11, is this house become a den of *r.*?
John 10. 1, the same is a thief and a *r.*
8, all that came before me are *r.*
Acts 19. 37, these men are neither *r.* of churches.
2 Cor. 11. 26, in perils of *r.*
See Ezek. 7. 22; 18. 10; Dan. 11. 14; Hos. 6. 9.

ROBBERY. Phil. 2. 6, thought it not *r.* to be equal.

ROBE. 1 Sam. 24. 4, cut off skirt of Saul's *r.*
Job 29. 14, my judgment was as a *r.*
Is. 61. 10, covered me with the *r.* of righteousness.
Luke 15. 22, bring forth the best *r.*
20. 46, which desire to walk in long *r.*
See Ex. 28. 4; Mic. 2. 8; Matt. 27. 28; Rev. 6. 11.

ROCK. Ex. 33. 22, I will put thee in a clift of the *r.*
Num. 20. 8, speak to the *r.* before their eyes.
10, must we fetch you water out of this *r.*?
23. 9, from the top of the *r.* I see him.
24. 21, thou puttest thy nest in a *r.*
Deut. 8. 15, who brought thee water out of the *r.*
32. 4, he is the *R.*
15, lightly esteemed the *R.* of his salvation.
18, of the *R.* that begat thee.
30, except their *R.* had sold them.
31, their *r.* is not as our *R.*
37, where is their *r.* in whom they trusted?
1 Sam. 2. 2, neither is there any *r.* like our God.
2 Sam. 22. 2; Ps. 18. 2; 92. 15, the Lord is my *r.*
3, the God of my *r.*
32; Ps. 18. 31, who is a *r.* save our God?
23. 3, the *R.* of Israel spake.
1 Kin. 19. 11, strong wind brake in pieces the *r.*
Job 14. 18, the *r.* is removed out of his place.
19. 24, graven in the *r.* for ever.
24. 8, embrace the *r.* for want of shelter.
Ps. 27. 5; 40. 2, shall set me up upon a *r.*
31. 3; 71. 3, thou art my *r.* and my fortress.
61. 2, lead me to the *r.* that is higher than I
81. 16, with honey out of the *r.*
Prov. 30. 26, yet make their houses in the *r.*
Cant. 2. 14, thou art in the clefts of the *r.*
Is. 8. 14, for a *r.* of offence.
17. 10, not mindful of the *r.* of thy strength.
32. 2, as the shadow of a great *r.*
33. 16, defence shall be munitions of *r.*
Jer. 5. 3, they made their faces harder than *r.*
23. 29, hammer that breaketh the *r.* in pieces.
Nah. 1. 6, the *r.* are thrown down by him.
Matt. 7. 25; Luke 6. 48, it was founded upon a *r.*
16. 18, upon this *r.* I will build my church.
27. 51, and the *r.* rent.
Luke 8. 6, some fell upon a *r.*
Rom. 9. 33; 1 Pet. 2. 8, I lay in Sion a *r.* of offence.
1 Cor. 10. 4, spiritual *R.*, and that *R.* was Christ.
Rev. 6. 16, said to the *r.*, fall on us.
See Judg. 6. 20; 13. 19; 1 Sam. 14. 4; Prov. 30. 19.

ROD. Job 9. 34, let him take his *r.* from me.
21. 9, neither is the *r.* of God upon them.
Ps. 2. 9, break them with a *r.* of iron.
23. 4, thy *r.* and thy staff comfort me.
Prov. 10. 13; 26. 3, *r.* for the back of fools.
13. 24, he that spareth his *r.*
22. 8, the *r.* of his anger shall fail.
23. 13, thou shalt beat him with thy *r.*
29. 15, the *r.* and reproof give wisdom.
Is. 10. 15, as if the *r.* should shake itself.
11. 1, shall come forth a *r.*
Jer. 48. 17, how is the beautiful *r.* broken?
Ezek. 20. 37, cause you to pass under the *r.*
Mic. 6. 9, hear ye the *r.*, and who hath appointed it.
2 Cor. 11. 25, thrice was I beaten with *r.*
See Gen. 30. 37; 1 Sam. 14. 27; Rev. 2. 27; 11. 1.

RODE. 2 Sam. 18. 9; 2 Kin. 9. 25; Neh. 2. 12; Ps. 18. 10.

ROLL. Josh. 5. 9, I have *r.* away the reproach.
Job 30. 14, they *r.* themselves on me.
Is. 9. 5, with garments *r.* in blood.
34. 4; Rev. 6. 14, the heavens shall be *r.* together.
Mark 16. 3, who shall *r.* us away the stone?
Luke 24. 2, they found the stone *r.* away.
See Gen. 29. 8; Prov. 26. 27; Is. 17. 13; Matt. 27. 60.

ROOF. Gen. 19. 8, under the shadow of my *r.*
Deut. 22. 8, make a battlement for thy *r.*
Job 29. 10; Ps. 137. 6; Lam. 4. 4; Ezek. 3. 26, tongue cleaveth to *r.* of mouth.
Matt. 8. 8; Luke 7. 6, I am not worthy that thou shouldest come under my *r.*
Mark 2. 4, they uncovered the *r.*
See Josh. 2. 6; Judg. 16. 27; 2 Sam. 11. 2; Jer. 19. 13.

ROOM. Gen. 24. 23, is there *r.* for us?
26, 22, the Lord hath made *r.* for us.
Ps. 31. 8, thou hast set my feet in a large *r.*
80. 9, thou preparedst *r.* before it.
Prov. 18. 16, a man's gift maketh *r.* for him.
Mal. 3. 10, there shall not be *r.* enough.
Matt. 23. 6; Mark 12. 39; Luke 20. 46, love uppermost *r.*
Mark 2. 2, there was no *r.* to receive them.
Luke 2. 7, no *r.* for them in the inn.
12. 17, no *r.* to bestow my goods.
14. 7, how they chose out the chief *r.*
9, begin with shame to take the lowest *r.*
22, it is done, and yet there is *r.*
See Gen. 6. 14; 1 Kin. 8. 20; 19. 16; Mark 14. 15.

ROOT (*n.*). Deut. 29. 18, a *r.* that beareth gall.
2 Kin. 19. 30, shall again take *r.* downward.
Job 5. 3, I have seen the foolish taking *r.*
8. 17, his *r.* are wrapped about the heap.
14. 8, the *r.* thereof wax old in the earth.
18. 16, his *r.* shall be dried up.
19. 28, the *r.* of the matter.
29. 19, my *r.* was spread out by the waters.
Prov. 12. 3, *r.* of righteous shall not be moved.
12, *r.* of righteous yieldeth fruit.
Is. 5. 24, their *r.* shall be rottenness.
11. 1, a Branch shall grow out of his *r.*
10; Rom. 15. 12, there shall be a *r.* of Jesse.
27. 6; 37. 31, them that come of Jacob to take *r.*
53. 2, as a *r.* out of a dry ground.
Ezek. 31. 7, his *r.* was by great waters.
Hos. 14. 5, cast forth his *r.* as Lebanon.
Mal. 4. 1, shall leave them neither *r.* nor branch.
Matt. 3. 10; Luke 3. 9, ax laid to *r.* of trees.
13. 6; Mark 4. 6; Luke 8. 13, because they had no *r.*
Mark 11. 20, fig tree dried up from the *r.*
Rom. 11. 16, if the *r.* be holy.
1 Tim. 6. 10, love of money is the *r.* of all evil.
Heb. 12. 15, lest any *r.* of bitterness.
Jude 12, twice dead, plucked up by the *r.*
Rev. 22. 16, *r.* and offspring of David.
See 2 Chr. 7. 20; Dan. 4. 15; 7. 8; 11. 7.

ROOT (*v.*). Deut. 29. 28, Lord *r.* them out.
1 Kin. 14. 15, he shall *r.* up Israel.
Job 18. 14, confidence shall be *r.* out.
31. 8, let my offspring be *r.* out.
12, *r.* out all mine increase.
Ps. 52. 5, *r.* thee out of the land of the living.
Matt. 13. 29, lest ye *r.* up also the wheat.
15. 13, hath not planted, shall be *r.* up.
Eph. 3. 17, being *r.* and grounded in love.
Col. 2. 7, *r.* and built up in him.
See Prov. 2. 22; Jer. 1. 10; Zeph. 2. 4.

ROSE (*n.*). Cant. 2. 1; Is. 35. 1.

ROSE (*v.*). Gen. 32. 31, the sun *r.* upon him as he passed.
Josh. 3. 16, waters *r.* up on an heap.
Luke 16. 31, though one *r.* from the dead.
Rom. 14. 9, to this end Christ both died and *r.*
1 Cor. 15. 4, buried, and *r.* the third day.
2 Cor. 5. 15, live to him who died and *r.*
See Luke 24. 33; Acts 10. 41; 1 Thess. 4. 14; Rev. 19. 3.

ROT. Num. 5. 21; Prov. 10. 7; Is. 40. 20.

ROTTEN. Job 41. 27; Jer. 38. 11; Joel 1. 17.

ROTTENNESS. Prov. 12. 4; 14. 30; Is. 5. 24.

ROUGH. Is. 27. 8, stayeth his *r.* wind.
40. 4; Luke 3. 5, *r.* places made plain.
Zech. 13. 4, wear a *r.* garment to deceive.
See Deut. 21. 4; Jer. 51. 27; Dan. 8. 21.

ROUGHLY. Gen. 42. 7, Joseph spake *r.*
Prov. 18. 23, the rich answereth *r.*
See 1 Sam. 20. 10; 1 Kin. 12. 13; 2 Chr. 10. 13.

ROUND. Ex. 16. 14; Is. 3. 18; Luke 19. 43.

ROWED. Jonah 1. 13; Mark 6. 48; John 6. 19.

ROYAL. Gen. 49. 20, yield *r.* dainties.
Est. 1. 7, *r.* wine in abundance.
5. 1; 6. 8; 8. 15; Acts 12. 21, *r.* apparel.
James 2. 8, fulfil the *r.* law.
1 Pet. 2. 9, a *r.* priesthood.
See 1 Chr. 29. 25; Is. 62. 3; Jer. 43. 10.

RUBIES. Job 28. 18; Prov. 8. 11; 31. 10.

RUDDY. 1 Sam. 16. 12; Cant. 5. 10; Lam. 4. 7.

RUDE. 2 Cor. 11. 6, *r.* in speech.

RUDIMENTS. Col. 2. 8, 20, *r.* of the world.

RUIN. 2 Chr. 28. 23, they were the *r.* of him.
Ps. 89. 40, hast brought his strong holds to *r.*
Prov. 24. 22, who knoweth the *r.* of them both?
26. 28, a flattering mouth worketh *r.*
Ezek. 18. 30, so iniquity shall not be your *r.*
Ezek. 21. 15, that their *r.* may be multiplied.
Luke 6. 49, the *r.* of that house was great.
See Is. 3. 8; Ezek. 36. 35; Amos 9. 11; Acts 15. 16.

RULE (*n.*). Est. 9. 1, Jews had *r.* over them.
Prov. 17. 2, a wise servant shall have *r.*
19. 10, servant to have *r.* over princes.
25. 28, no *r.* over his own spirit.
Is. 65. 19, thou never barest *r.* over them.
1 Cor. 15. 24, when he shall have put down all *r.*
Gal. 6. 16, as many as walk according to this *r.*
Heb. 13. 7, 17, them that have the *r.* over you.
See Eccles. 2. 19; Is. 44. 13; 2 Cor. 10. 13.

RULE (*v.*). Gen. 1. 16, to *r.* the day.
3. 16, thy husband shall *r.* over thee.
Judg. 8. 23, I will not *r.* over you.
2 Sam. 23. 3, he that *r.* over men must be just.
Ps. 66. 7, he *r.* by his power for ever.
89. 9, thou *r.* the raging of the sea.
103. 19, his kingdom *r.* over all.
Prov. 16. 32, that *r.* his spirit.
22. 7, rich *r.* over the poor.
Eccles. 9. 17, him that *r.* among fools.
Is. 3. 4, babes *r.* over them.
32. 1, princes shall *r.* in judgment.
40. 10, his arm shall *r.* for him.
Ezek. 29. 15, shall no more *r.* over nations.
Rom. 12. 8, he that *r.* with diligence.
Col. 3. 15, peace of God *r.* in your hearts.
1 Tim. 3. 4, one that *r.* well his own house.
5. 17, elders that *r.* well.
See Dan. 5. 21; Zech. 6. 13; Rev. 2. 27; 12. 5.

RULER. Num. 13. 2, every one a *r.* among them.
Prov. 6. 7, the ant having no guide, overseer, or *r.*
23. 1, when thou sittest to eat with a *r.*
28. 15, a wicked *r.* over the poor.
Is. 3. 6, be thou our *r.*
Mic. 5. 2, out of thee shall he come that is to be *r.*
Matt. 25. 21, I will make thee *r.*
John 7. 26, do the *r.* know that this is Christ?
48, have any of the *r.* believed?
Rom. 13. 3, *r.* are not a terror to good works.
See Gen. 41. 43; Neh. 5. 7; Ps. 2. 2; Is. 1. 10.

RUMOUR. Jer. 49. 14, I have heard a *r.*
Ezek. 7. 26, *r.* shall be upon *r.*
Matt. 24. 6; Mark 13. 7, wars and *r.* of wars.
See 2 Kin. 19. 7; Obad. 1; Luke 7. 17.

RUN. 2 Sam. 18. 27, the *r.* of the foremost is like.
2 Chr. 16. 9, the eyes of the Lord *r.* to and fro.
Ps. 19. 5, as a strong man to *r.* a race.
23. 5, my cup *r.* over.
147. 15, his word *r.* very swiftly.
Cant. 1. 4, draw me, we will *r.* after thee.
Is. 40. 31, they shall *r.*, and not be weary.
55. 5, nations shall *r.* to thee.
Jer. 12. 5, if thou hast *r.* with the footmen.
51. 31, one post shall *r.* to meet another.
Dan. 12. 4, many shall *r.* to and fro.
Hab. 2. 2, that he may *r.* that readeth.
Zech. 2. 4, *r.*, speak to this young man.
Luke 6. 38, good measure, *r.* over.
Rom. 9. 16, nor of him that *r.*
1 Cor. 9. 24, they which *r.* in a race *r.* all.
26, I therefore so *r.*
Gal. 2. 2, lest I should *r.* or had *r.* in vain.
5. 7, ye did *r.* well.
Heb. 12. 1, let us *r.* with patience.
1 Pet. 4. 4, that ye *r.* not to same excess.
See Prov. 4. 12; Jer. 5. 1; Lam. 2. 18; Amos 8. 12.

RUSH (*n.*). Job 8. 11; Is. 9. 14; 19. 15; 35. 7.

RUSH (*v.*). Is. 17. 13; Jer. 8. 6; Ezek. 3. 12; Acts 2. 2.

RUST. Matt. 6. 19, 20; James 5. 3.

S.

SABBATH. Lev. 25. 8, number seven *s.* of years.
2 Kin. 4. 23, it is neither new moon nor *s.*
2 Chr. 36. 21, as long as she lay desolate she kept *s.*
Ezek. 46. 1, on the *s.* it shall be opened.
Amos 8. 5, when will the *s.* be gone?
Mark 2. 27, the *s.* was made for man.
28; Luke 6. 5, the Son of man is Lord of the *s.*
Luke 13. 15, doth not each one of you on *s.* loose?
See Is. 1. 13; Lam. 1. 7; 2. 6; Matt. 28. 1; John 5. 18.

SACK. Gen. 42. 25; 43. 21; 44. 1, 11, 12; Josh. 9. 4.

SACRIFICE (*n.*). Gen. 31. 54, Jacob offered *s.*
Ex. 5. 17, let us go and do *s.* to the Lord.
Num. 25. 2, called people to the *s.* of their gods.
1 Sam. 2. 29, wherefore kick ye at my *s.*?
9. 13, he doth bless the *s.*
15. 22, to obey is better than *s.*
Ps. 4. 5, offer the *s.* of righteousness.
27. 6, will I offer *s.* of joy.
40. 6; 51. 16, *s.* thou didst not desire.
51. 17, the *s.* of God are a broken spirit.
118. 27, bind the *s.* with cords.
Prov. 15. 8, *s.* of wicked an abomination.
17. 1, than a house full of *s.* with strife.
21. 3, to do justice is more acceptable than *s.*
Eccles. 5. 1, the *s.* of fools.
Is. 1. 11, to what purpose is the multitude of *s.*?
Jer. 6. 20, nor are your *s.* sweet unto me.
33. 18, nor want a man to do *s.*
Dan. 8. 11; 9. 27; 11. 31, daily *s.* taken away.
Hos. 3. 4, many days without a *s.*
6. 6; Matt. 9. 13; 12. 7, I desired mercy, and not *s.*
Amos 4. 4, bring your *s.* every morning.
Zeph. 1. 7, the Lord hath prepared a *s.*
Mal. 1. 8, ye offer the blind for a *s.*
Mark 9. 49, every *s.* shall be salted.
12. 33, to love the Lord is more than *s.*
Luke 13. 1, whose blood Pilate mingled with their *s.*
Acts 7. 42, have ye offered *s.* forty years?
14. 13, and would have done *s.*
Rom. 12. 1, present your bodies a living *s.*
1 Cor. 8. 4; 10. 19, 28, offered in *s.* to idols.
Eph. 5. 2, a *s.* to God for a sweetsmelling savour.
Phil. 2. 17, upon the *s.* of your faith.
4. 18, a *s.* acceptable, well pleasing.
Heb. 9. 26, put away sin by *s.* of himself.
10. 12, offered one *s.* for sins.
26, there remaineth no more *s.* for sin.
11. 4, a more excellent *s.*
13. 15, let us offer the *s.* of praise.
16, with such *s.* God is well pleased.
1 Pet. 2. 5, to offer up spiritual *s.*
See 2 Chr. 7. 1; Ezra 6. 10; Neh. 12. 43; Jonah 1. 16.

SACRIFICE (*v.*). Ex. 22. 20, he that *s.* to any god.
Ezra 4. 2, we seek your God, and do *s.* to him.
Neh. 4. 2, will they *s.*?
Ps. 54. 6, I will freely *s.* to thee.
106. 37, they *s.* their sons to devils.
Ps. 107. 22, let them *s.* sacrifices of thanksgiving.
Eccles. 9. 2, to him that *s.* and that *s.* not.
Is. 65. 3, people that *s.* in gardens.
Hos. 8. 13, they *s.*, but the Lord accepteth not.
Hab. 1. 16, they *s.* unto their net.
1 Cor. 5. 7, Christ our passover is *s.* for us.
10. 20, things the Gentiles *s.*, they *s.* to devils.
See Ex. 8. 26; Deut. 15. 21; 1 Sam. 1. 3; 15. 15.

SAD. 1 Kin. 21. 5, why is thy spirit so *s.*?
Eccles. 7. 3, by the *s.* of the countenance the heart is made better.
Matt. 6. 16, be not of a *s.* countenance.
Mark 10. 22, he was *s.* at that saying.
Luke 24. 17, as ye walk, and are *s.*
See Gen. 40. 6; 1 Sam. 1. 18; Neh. 2. 1; Ezek. 13. 22.

SADDLE. 2 Sam. 19. 26; 1 Kin. 13. 13.

SAFE. 2 Sam. 18. 29, is the young man Absalom *s.*?
Job 21. 9, their houses are *s.* from fear.
Ps. 119. 117, hold me up, and I shall be *s.*
Prov. 18. 10, the righteous runneth into it, and is *s.*
29. 25, whoso trusteth in the Lord shall be *s.*
Ezek. 34. 27, they shall be *s.* in their land.
Acts 27. 44, so they escaped all *s.* to land.
See 1 Sam. 12. 11; Is. 5. 29; Luke 15. 27; Phil. 3. 1.

SAFEGUARD. 1 Sam. 22. 23, thou shalt be in *s.*

SAFELY. Ps. 78. 53, he led them on *s.*
Prov. 1. 33, shall dwell *s.*
3. 23, shalt thou walk *s.*
31. 11, doth *s.* trust in her.
Hos. 2. 18, I will make them to lie down *s.*
See Is. 41. 3; Zech. 14. 11; Mark 14. 44; Acts 16. 23.

SAFETY. Job 3. 26, I was not in *s.*
5. 4, his children are far from *s.*
11. 18, thou shalt take thy rest in *s.*
Prov. 11. 14; 24. 6, in the multitude of counsellors is *s.*
21. 31, *s.* is of the Lord.
1 Thess. 5. 3, when they say peace and *s.*
See Job 24. 23; Ps. 12. 5; 33. 17; Is. 14. 30.

SAIL. Is. 33. 23; Ezek. 27. 7; Luke 8. 23; Acts 27. 9.

SAINTS. 1 Sam. 2. 9, he will keep the feet of his *s.*
Job 5. 1, to which of the *s.* wilt thou turn?
15. 15, he putteth no trust in his *s.*
Ps. 16. 3, but to the *s.* that are in the earth.
30. 4, sing to the Lord, O ye *s.* of his.
37. 28, the Lord forsaketh not his *s.*
50. 5, gather my *s.* together.
89. 5, the congregation of the *s.*
7, to be feared in assembly of *s.*
97. 10, preserveth the souls of his *s.*
116. 15, precious is the death of his *s.*
132. 9, let thy *s.* shout for joy.
149. 9, this honour have all his *s.*
Dan. 7. 18, but the *s.* shall take the kingdom.
8. 13, then I heard one *s.* speaking.
Matt. 27. 52, many bodies of *s.* arose.
Acts 9. 13, how much evil he hath done to thy *s.*
Rom. 1. 7; 1 Cor. 1. 2, called to be *s.*
8. 27, he maketh intercession for the *s.*
12. 13, distributing to the necessity of *s.*
16. 2, receive her as becometh *s.*
1 Cor. 6. 1, dare any go to law, and not before *s.*
2, the *s.* shall judge the world.
16. 1, concerning collection for *s.*
15, the ministry of *s.*
Eph. 1. 18, his inheritance in the *s.*
2. 19, fellowcitizens with the *s.*
3. 8, less than the least of all *s.*
4. 12, perfecting of the *s.*
5. 3, not named among you, as becometh *s.*
Col. 1. 12, the *s.* in light.
1 Thess. 3. 13, at coming of our Lord with *s.*
2 Thess. 1. 10, to be glorified in his *s.*
1 Tim. 5. 10, if she have washed the *s.* feet.
Jude 3, faith once delivered to the *s.*
Rev. 5. 8; 8. 3, 4, the prayers of the *s.*
See Phil. 4. 21; Rev. 11. 18; 13. 7; 14. 12; 15. 3.

SAKE. Gen. 3. 17, cursed is the ground for thy *s.*
8. 21, not curse ground any more for man's *s.*
12. 13, be well with me for thy *s.*
18. 26, I will spare for their *s.*
30. 27, the Lord hath blessed me for thy *s.*
Num. 11. 29, enviest thou for my *s.*?
Deut. 1. 37; 3. 26; 4. 21, angry with me for your *s.*
2 Sam. 9. 1, shew kindness for Jonathan's *s.*
18. 5, deal gently for my *s.*
Neh. 9. 31, for thy great mercies' *s.*
Ps. 6. 4; 31. 16, save me for thy mercies' *s.*
23. 3, he leadeth me for his name's *s.*
44. 22, for thy *s.* are we killed.
106. 8, he saved them for his name's *s.*
Matt. 5. 10, persecuted for righteousness' *s.*
10. 18; Mark 13. 9; Luke 21. 12, for my *s.*
24. 22; Mark 13. 20, for the elect's *s.*
John 11. 15, I am glad for your *s.*
13. 38, wilt thou lay down thy life for my *s.*?
Rom. 13. 5; 1 Cor. 10. 25, for conscience *s.*
Col. 1. 24, for his body's *s.*, which is the church's.
1 Thess. 5. 13, for their work's *s.*
1 Tim. 5. 23, for thy stomach's *s.*
Tit. 1. 11, for lucre's *s.*
2 John 2, for the truth's *s.*
See Rom. 11. 28; 2 Cor. 8. 9; 1 Thess. 1. 5.

SALUTATION. Mark 12. 38; Luke 1. 29; Col. 4. 18; 2 Thess. 3. 17.

SALUTE. 1 Sam. 10. 4; 2 Kin. 4. 29; Mark 15. 18.

SALVATION. Gen. 49. 18, I have waited for thy *s.*
Ex. 14. 13; 2 Chr. 20. 17, see the *s.* of the Lord.
15. 2, he is become my *s.*
Deut. 32. 15, lightly esteemed the rock of his *s.*
1 Sam. 11. 13; 19. 5, the Lord wrought *s.* in Israel.
14. 45, Jonathan, who hath wrought this *s.*
2 Sam. 22. 51, he is the tower of *s.* for his king.
1 Chr. 16. 23, shew forth from day to day his *s.*
2 Chr. 6. 41, let thy priests be clothed with *s.*
Ps. 3. 8, *s.* belongeth to the Lord.
9. 14, I will rejoice in thy *s.*
14. 7, Oh that the *s.* of Israel were come!
25. 5, thou art the God of my *s.*
27. 1; 62. 6; Is. 12. 2, my light and my *s.*
35. 3, say unto my soul, I am thy *s.*
37. 39, the *s.* of the righteous is of the Lord.
40. 10, I have declared thy faithfulness and thy *s.*
50. 23, to him will I shew the *s.* of God.
51. 12; 70. 4, restore the joy of thy *s.*
68. 20, he that is our God, is the God of *s.*
69. 13, hear me in the truth of thy *s.*
29, let thy *s.* set me up on high.
71. 15, my mouth shall shew forth thy *s.*
74. 12, working *s.* in the midst of the earth.

Ps. 78. 22, they trusted not in his *s.*
85. 9, his *s.* is nigh them that fear him.
91. 16, will satisfy him, and shew him my *s.*
96. 2, shew forth his *s.* from day to day.
98. 3, all the ends of the earth have seen the *s.*
116. 13, the cup of *s.*
118. 14; Is. 12. 2, the Lord is become my *s.*
119. 41, let thy *s.* come.
81, my soul fainteth for thy *s.*
123, mine eyes fail for thy *s.*
155, *s.* is far from the wicked.
174, I have longed for thy *s.*
132. 16, I will clothe her priests with *s.*
144. 10, that giveth *s.* unto kings.
149. 4, beautify the meek with *s.*
Is. 12. 3, the wells of *s.*
26. 1, *s.* will God appoint for walls.
33. 2, be thou our *s.* in time of trouble.
45. 8, earth open, and let them bring forth *s.*
17, saved with an everlasting *s.*
49. 8, in a day of *s.* have I helped thee.
51. 5, my *s.* is gone forth.
52. 7, feet of him that publisheth *s.*
10, ends of the earth shall see *s.*
56. 1, my *s.* is near to come.
59. 11, we look for *s.*, but it is far off.
16, his arm brought *s.*
17, an helmet of *s.* on his head.
60. 18, call thy walls *S.*
61. 10, the garments of *s.*
62. 1, the *s.* thereof as a lamp.
63. 5, mine own arm brought *s.*
Jer. 3. 23, in vain is *s.* hoped for.
Lam. 3. 26, wait for the *s.* of the Lord.
Jonah 2. 9, *s.* is of the Lord.
Hab. 3. 8, ride on thy chariots of *s.*
18, I will joy in the God of my *s.*
Zech. 9. 9, thy King, just, and having *s.*
Luke 1. 69, an horn of *s.* for us.
77, give knowledge of *s.* to his people.
2. 30, mine eyes have seen thy *s.*
3. 6, all flesh shall see the *s.* of God.
19. 9, this day is *s.* come to this house.
John 4. 22, *s.* is of the Jews.
Acts 4. 12, neither is there *s.* in any other.
13. 26, to you is the word of *s.* sent.
16. 17, these men shew to us the way of *s.*
Rom. 1. 16, the power of God unto *s.*
10. 10, confession is made to *s.*
13. 11, now is our *s.* nearer.
2 Cor. 1. 6, comforted, it is for your *s.*
6. 2, the day of *s.*
7. 10, sorrow worketh repentance to *s.*
Eph. 1. 13, the gospel of your *s.*
6. 17; 1 Thess. 5. 8, the helmet of *s.*
Phil. 1. 19, this shall turn to my *s.*
28, an evident token of *s.*
2. 12, work out your own *s.*
1 Thess. 5. 9, hath appointed us to obtain *s.*
2 Thess. 2. 13, God hath chosen you to *s.*
2 Tim. 3. 15, wise unto *s.*
Tit. 2. 11, grace of God that bringeth *s.*
Heb. 1. 14, for them who shall be heirs of *s.*
2. 3, if we neglect so great *s.*
10, the captain of their *s.*
5. 9, author of eternal *s.*
6. 9, things that accompany *s.*
9. 28, without sin unto *s.*
1 Pet. 1. 5, kept through faith unto *s.*
9, end of faith, the *s.* of your souls.
10, of which *s.* the prophets have enquired.
2 Pet. 3. 15, longsuffering of the Lord is *s.*
Jude 3, of the common *s.*
Rev. 7. 10, saying, *s.* to our God.
See Job 13. 16; 1 Sam. 2. 1; 2 Sam. 22. 36.
SAME. Job 4. 8, sow wickedness, reap the *s.*
Ps. 102. 27; Heb. 1. 12, thou art the *s.*
Matt. 5. 46, do not the publicans the *s.*?
Acts 1. 11, this *s.* Jesus shall come.
Rom. 10. 12, the *s.* Lord over all.
12. 16; 1 Cor. 1. 10; Phil. 4. 2, be of *s.* mind.
Heb. 13. 8, *s.* yesterday, to day, and for ever.
See 1 Cor. 10. 3; 12. 4; 15. 39; Eph. 4. 10.
SANCTIFY. Lev. 11. 44; 20. 7; Num. 11. 18; Josh. 3. 5; 7. 13; 1 Sam. 16. 5, *s.* yourselves.
Is. 5. 16, God shall be *s.* in righteousness.
13. 3, I have commanded my *s.* ones.
29. 23, they shall *s.* the Holy One.
66. 17, *s.* themselves in gardens.
Jer. 1. 5, I *s.* and ordained thee a prophet.
Ezek. 20. 41; 36. 23, I will be *s.* in you.
28. 25; 39. 27; *s.* in them in sight of heathen.
Joel 1. 14; 2. 15, *s.* ye a fast.
John 10. 36, him whom the Father hath *s.*
17. 17, *s.* them through thy truth.
19, for their sakes I *s.* myself.
Acts 20. 32; 26. 18, inheritance among *s.*
Rom. 15. 16, being *s.* by the Holy Ghost.
1 Cor. 1. 2, to them that are *s.*
6. 11, but now ye are *s.*
7. 14, husband is *s.* by the wife, and the wife is *s.*
Eph. 5. 26, *s.* and cleanse the church.
1 Thess. 5. 23, the very God of peace *s.* you.
1 Tim. 4. 5, it is *s.* by the word of God.
2 Tim. 2. 21, a vessel *s.* for the Master's use.
Heb. 2. 11, he that *s.* and they who are *s.*
10. 10, by the which will we are *s.*
14, perfected for ever them that are *s.*
13. 12, that he might *s.* the people.
1 Pet. 3. 15, *s.* the Lord God in your hearts.
Jude 1, to them that are *s.* by God the Father.
See Gen. 2. 3; Ex. 13. 2; Job 1. 5; Matt. 23. 17.
SANCTUARY. Ex. 15. 17, plant them in the *s.*
25. 8, let them make me a *s.*
36. 1, 3, 4, work for the *s.*
Num. 7. 9, service of *s.* belongeth to them.
Neh. 10. 39, where are the vessels of the *s.*?
Ps. 74. 7, they have cast fire into thy *s.*
Is. 60. 13, beautify the place of my *s.*
Lam. 2. 7, the Lord hath abhorred his *s.*
See Dan. 8. 11; 9. 17; Heb. 8. 2; 9. 1.
SAND. Job 6. 3; Prov. 27. 3; Matt. 7. 26.
SANG. Ex. 15. 1; Neh. 12. 42; Job 38. 7.
SANK. Ex. 15. 5, they *s.* into the bottom.
SAP. Ps. 104. 16, trees full of *s.*
SAT. Judg. 20. 26, they *s.* before the Lord.
Job 29. 25, I *s.* chief.
Ps. 26. 4, have not *s.* with vain persons.
Jer. 15. 17, I *s.* alone because of thy hand.
Ezek. 3. 15, I *s.* where they *s.*
Matt. 4. 16, the people who *s.* in darkness.
Mark 16. 19, he *s.* on the right hand of God.
Luke 7. 15, he that was dead *s.* up.
10. 39, Mary *s.* at Jesus' feet.
John 4. 6, *s.* thus on the well.
Acts 2. 3, cloven tongues *s.* upon each.
See Ezra 10. 16; Neh. 1. 4; Ps. 137. 1; Rev. 4. 3.
SATAN. 1 Chr. 21. 1, *S.* provoked David.
Ps. 109. 6, let *S.* stand at his right hand.
Matt. 12. 26; Mark 3. 23; Luke 11. 18, if *S.* cast out *S.*
16. 23; Mark 8. 33; Luke 4. 8, get behind me, *S.*
Luke 10. 18, I beheld *S.* as lightning fall.
Acts 5. 3, why hath *S.* filled thine heart?
26. 18, turn them from the power of *S.*
2 Cor. 12. 7, the messenger of *S.* to buffet me.
2 Thess. 2. 9, after the working of *S.*
1 Tim. 1. 20, whom I have delivered unto *S.*
5. 15, already turned aside after *S.*
See Rom. 16. 20; 1 Cor. 5. 5; 2 Cor. 2. 11; 11. 14.
SATIATE. Jer. 31. 14, 25; 46. 10.
SATISFY. Job 38. 27, to *s.* the desolate.
Ps. 17. 15, I shall be *s.* when I awake.
22. 26, the meek shall eat and be *s.*
36. 8, they shall be *s.* with fatness.
37. 19, in days of famine be *s.*
59. 15, and grudge if they be not *s.*
63. 5, my soul shall be *s.*
81. 16, with honey should I have *s.* thee.
90. 14, *s.* us early with thy mercy.
91. 16, with long life will I *s.* him.
103. 5, who *s.* thy mouth with good.
104. 13, the earth is *s.*
105. 40, he *s.* them with bread from heaven.
107. 9, he *s.* the longing soul.
132. 15, I will *s.* her poor with bread.
Prov. 6. 30, if he steal to *s.* his soul.
12. 11, he that tilleth his land shall be *s.*
14. 14, a good man shall be *s.* from himself.
19. 23, he that hath it shall abide *s.*
20. 13, open thine eyes, and thou shalt be *s.*
30. 15, three things are never *s.*
Eccles. 1. 8, the eye is not *s.* with seeing.
4. 8, neither is his eye *s.* with riches.
5. 10, shall not be *s.* with silver.
Is. 9. 20; Mic. 6. 14, shall eat and not be *s.*
53. 11, travail of his soul, and be *s.*
58. 10, if thou *s.* the afflicted soul.
11, the Lord shall *s.* thy soul in drought.
Jer. 31. 14, shall be *s.* with my goodness.
Ezek. 16. 28, yet thou couldest not be *s.*
Amos 4. 8, wandered to drink, but were not *s.*
Hab. 2. 5, is as death, and cannot be *s.*
See Ex. 15. 9; Deut. 14. 29; Job 19. 22; 27. 14.
SAVE. Gen. 45. 7, to *s.* your lives.
47. 25, thou hast *s.* our lives.
Deut. 28. 29, spoiled, and no man shall *s.* thee.
33. 29, O people, *s.* by the Lord.
Josh. 10. 6, come up quickly, and *s.* us.
Judg. 6. 15, wherewith shall I *s.* Israel?
1 Sam. 4. 3, the ark may *s.* us.
10. 27, how shall this man *s.* us?
11. 3, if there be no man to *s.* us, we will come.
14. 6, no restraint to *s.* by many or by few.
2 Sam. 19. 9, the king *s.* us, and now he is fled.
2 Kin. 6. 10, *s.* himself there, not once nor twice.
Job 2. 6, in thine hand, but *s.* his life.
22. 29, he shall *s.* the humble.
26. 2, how *s.* thou?
Ps. 7. 10, God, who *s.* the upright.
20. 6, the Lord *s.* his anointed.
34. 18, he *s.* such as be of a contrite spirit.
44. 3, neither did their own arm *s.* them.
60. 5, *s.* with thy right hand.
72. 4, he shall *s.* the children of the needy.
80. 3; Prov. 28. 18; Jer. 17. 14; Matt. 10. 22; 24. 13; Mark 13. 13; 16. 16; John 10. 9; Acts 2. 21; 16. 31; Rom. 5. 9; 9. 27; 10. 9; 11. 26, shall be *s.*
86. 2, *s.* thy servant that trusteth in thee.
109. 31, *s.* him from those that condemn.
118. 25, *s.* now, I beseech thee; send now prosperity.
119. 94, *s.* me, for I have sought thy precepts.
146, *s.* me, and I shall keep thy testimonies.
138. 7, thy right hand shall *s.* me.
Prov. 20. 22, wait on the Lord, and he shall *s.* thee.
Is. 35. 4, your God will come and *s.* you.
43. 12, I have declared, and have *s.*
45. 20, pray to a god that cannot *s.*
22, look unto me, and be ye *s.*
47. 15, they shall wander, none shall *s.*
49. 25, I will *s.* thy children.
59. 1, Lord's hand not shortened, that it cannot *s.*
63. 1, mighty to *s.*
Jer. 2. 28, let them arise, if they can *s.*
8. 20, the summer is ended, and we are not *s.*
11. 12, but they shall not *s.*
14. 9, as a mighty man that cannot *s.*
15. 20; 30. 11; 42. 11; 46. 27, I am with thee to *s.* thee.
17. 14, *s.* me, and I shall be *s.*
30. 10, I will *s.* thee from afar.
48. 6, flee, *s.* your lives.
Lam. 4. 17, a nation that could not *s.* us.
Ezek. 3. 18, to warn wicked, to *s.* his life.
34. 22, therefore will I *s.* my flock.
Hos. 1. 7, I will *s.* them by the Lord.
13. 10, is there any other that may *s.* thee?
Hab. 1. 2, cry to thee, and thou wilt not *s.*
Zeph. 3. 17, he will *s.*
Matt. 1. 21, *s.* his people from their sins.
16. 25; Mark 8. 35; Luke 9. 24, will *s.* his life.
18. 11; Luke 19. 10, to seek and to *s.* that which was lost.
19. 25; Mark 10. 26; Luke 18. 26, who then can be *s.*?
27. 40; Mark 15. 30, *s.* thyself.
42; Mark 15. 31, he *s.* others, himself he cannot *s.*
Mark 3. 4; Luke 6. 9, is it lawful to *s.*?
Luke 7. 50; 18. 42, thy faith hath *s.* thee.
8. 12, lest they should believe and be *s.*
9. 56, not to destroy, but to *s.*
13. 23, are there few that be *s.*?
23. 35, let him *s.* himself.
39, if thou be Christ, *s.* thyself and us.
John 3. 17, that the world might be *s.*
5. 34, these things I say that ye might be *s.*
12. 47, I came not to judge, but to *s.*
Acts 2. 47, such as should be *s.*
4. 12, none other name whereby we must be *s.*
15. 1, except ye be circumcised ye cannot be *s.*
16. 30, what must I do to be *s.*?
27. 43, the centurion, willing to *s.* Paul.
Rom. 8. 24, we are *s.* by hope.
10. 1, my prayer is that they might be *s.*
11. 14; 1 Cor. 9. 22, if I might *s.* some.
1 Cor. 1. 18, to us who are *s.*
21, by foolishness of preaching to *s.* some.
3. 15, *s.*, yet so as by fire.
5. 5, that the spirit may be *s.*
7. 16, shalt *s.* thy husband.
2 Cor. 2. 15, savour in them that are *s.*
Eph. 2. 5, 8, by grace ye are *s.*
1 Tim. 1. 15, came to *s.* sinners.
2. 4, who will have all men to be *s.*
1 Tim. 4. 16, thou shalt *s.* thyself and them.
Heb. 5. 7, able to *s.* him from death.
7. 25, able to *s.* to the uttermost.
10. 39, believe to the *s.* of the soul.
11. 7, an ark to the *s.* of his house.
James 1. 21, word which is able to *s.* your souls.
2. 14, can faith *s.* him?
4. 12, able to *s.* and destroy.
5. 15, the prayer of faith shall *s.* the sick.
20, shall *s.* a soul from death.
1 Pet. 3. 20, souls were *s.* by water.
4. 18, if the righteous scarcely be *s.*
Jude 23, others *s.* with fear.
See Matt. 14. 30; John 12. 27; 1 Pet. 3. 21.
SAVE (*except*). 2 Sam. 22. 32, who is God *s.* the Lord?
Matt. 11. 27, nor knoweth any *s.* the Son.
13. 57, *s.* in his own country.
17. 8; Mark 9. 8, *s.* Jesus only.
Luke 17. 18, *s.* this stranger.
18. 19, none good *s.* one.
2 Cor. 11. 24, forty stripes *s.* one.
Gal. 6. 14, glory *s.* in the cross.
See Mark 5. 37; Luke 4. 26; Rev. 2. 17; 13. 17.
SAVIOUR. 2 Sam. 22. 3, my refuge, my *s.*
2 Kin. 13. 5, the Lord gave Israel a *s.*
Ps. 106. 21, they forgat God their *s.*
Is. 19. 20, he shall send them a *s.*
45. 21, a just God and a *S.*
49. 26, all shall know I am thy *S.*
63. 8, so he was their *S.*
Eph. 5. 23, Christ is the *s.* of the body.
1 Tim. 4. 10, who is the *S.* of all men.
Tit. 2. 10, adorn doctrine of God our *S.*
13, glorious appearing of our *S.*
Jude 25, the only wise God our *S.*
See Neh. 9. 27; Obad. 21; John 4. 42; Acts 5. 31.
SAVOUR. Gen. 8. 21, the Lord smelled a sweet *s.*
Ex. 5. 21, have made our *s.* to be abhorred.
Cant. 1. 3, *s.* of thy good ointment.
Joel 2. 20, his ill *s.* shall come up.
Matt. 5. 13; Luke 14. 34, if salt have lost his *s.*
See Eccles. 10. 1; Ezek. 6. 13; 20. 41; Eph. 5. 2.
SAVOUREST. Matt. 16. 23; Mark 8. 36.
SAVOURY. Gen. 27. 4, 7, 14, 31.
SAW. Gen. 22. 4, Abraham *s.* the place.
26. 28, we *s.* the Lord was with thee.
Ex. 10. 23, they *s.* not one another.
24. 10, they *s.* the God of Israel.
2 Chr. 25. 21, they *s.* one another in the face.
Job 29. 11, when the eye *s.* me.
Ps. 77. 16, the waters *s.* thee.
Eccles. 2. 24, this I *s.*, it was from hand of God.
Cant. 3. 3, *s.* ye him whom my soul loveth?
Matt. 12. 22, both spake and *s.*
17. 8, they *s.* no man.
Mark 8. 23, if he *s.* ought.
John 1. 48, under the fig tree I *s.* thee.
8. 56, Abraham *s.* my day.
20. 20, glad when they *s.* the Lord.
See 1 Sam. 19. 5; Ps. 50. 18; Is. 59. 16.
SAY. Ex. 3. 13, what shall I *s.* to them?
4. 12, teach thee what thou shalt *s.*
Num. 22. 19, know what the Lord will *s.*
Judg. 18. 24, what is this ye *s.* to me?
Ezra 9. 10, what shall we *s.* after this?
Matt. 3. 9, think not to *s.* within yourselves.
7. 22, many will *s.* in that day.
16. 13; Mark 8. 27, whom do men *s.* that I am?
23. 3, they *s.*, and do not.
Luke 7. 40, I have somewhat to *s.* to thee.
1 Cor. 12. 3, no man can *s.* that Jesus.
See Luke 7. 7; John 4. 20; 8. 26; 16. 12.
SAYING. Deut. 1. 23, the *s.* pleased me well.
1 Kin. 2. 38, the *s.* is good.
Ps. 49. 4, my dark *s.* upon the harp.
78. 2, utter dark *s.* of old.
Prov. 1. 6, the dark *s.* of the wise.
Matt. 28. 15, this *s.* is commonly reported.
Luke 2. 51, kept all these *s.* in her heart.
John 4. 37, herein is that *s.* true.
6. 60, an hard *s.*, who can hear it?
See John 21. 23; Rom. 13. 9; 1 Tim. 1. 15.
SCANT. Mic. 6. 10, *s.* measure.
SCARCE. Gen. 27. 30; Acts 14. 18.
SCARCELY. Rom. 5. 7; 1 Pet. 4. 18.
SCARCENESS. Deut. 8. 9, bread without *s.*
SCAREST. Job 7. 14, thou *s.* me with dreams.
SCATTER. Gen. 11. 4, lest we be *s.* abroad.
Lev. 26. 33, I will *s.* you among the heathen.
Num. 10. 35; Ps. 68. 1, let thine enemies be *s.*
Job 18. 15, brimstone shall be *s.* on his habitation.
37. 11, he *s.* his bright cloud.
38. 24, which *s.* the east wind.
Ps. 68. 30, *s.* thou the people that delight in war.
92. 9, the workers of iniquity shall be *s.*
147. 16, he *s.* the hoar frost.
Prov. 11. 24, there is that *s.*, and yet increaseth.
20. 8, a king *s.* evil with his eyes.
26, a wise king *s.* the wicked.
Jer. 10. 21, all their flocks shall be *s.*
23. 1, woe to pastors that *s.* the sheep.
50. 17, Israel is a *s.* sheep.
Zech. 13. 7; Matt. 26. 31; Mark 14. 27, sheep shall be *s.*
Matt. 9. 36, *s.* as sheep having no shepherd.
12. 30; Luke 11. 23, he that gathereth not *s.*
See John 11. 52; 16. 32; Acts 8. 1; James 1. 1.
SCENT. Job 14. 9; Jer. 48. 11; Hos. 14. 7.
SCHOLAR. 1 Chr. 25. 8; Mal. 2. 12.
SCIENCE. Dan. 1. 4; 1 Tim. 6. 20.
SCOFF. Hab. 1. 10; 2 Pet. 3. 3.
SCORCH. Matt. 13. 6; Mark 4. 6; Rev. 16. 8.
SCORN. Est. 3. 6; Job 16. 20; Ps. 44. 13; 79. 4.
SCORNER. Prov. 9. 8, reprove not a *s.*
13. 1, a *s.* heareth not rebuke.
19. 25, smite a *s.*
28, an ungodly witness *s.* judgment.
29, judgments are prepared for *s.*
21. 11, when *s.* is punished, the simple is made wise.
24. 9, the *s.* is an abomination.
Is. 29. 20, the *s.* is consumed.
Hos. 7. 5, he stretched out his hands with *s.*
See Ps. 1. 1; Prov. 1. 22; 3. 34; 9. 12.
SCOURGE. Job 5. 21, the *s.* of the tongue.
9. 23, if the *s.* slay suddenly.
Is. 28. 15, the overflowing *s.*
Matt. 10. 17; 23. 34, they will *s.* you.
John 2. 15, a *s.* of small cords.
Acts 22. 25, is it lawful to *s.* a Roman?
Heb. 12. 6, the Lord *s.* every son whom he receiveth.
See Josh. 23. 13; Is. 10. 26; Matt. 27. 26; John 19. 1.
SCRAPE. Lev. 14. 41; Job 2. 8; Ezek. 26. 4.
SCRIBE. 1 Chr. 27. 32, a wise man and a *s.*
Is. 33. 18, where is the *s.*?
Jer. 8. 8, the pen of the *s.* is in vain.
Matt. 5. 20, exceed the righteousness of the *s.*
7. 29, as having authority, and not as the *s.*
13. 52, every *s.* instructed unto the kingdom.
Mark 12. 38; Luke 20. 46, beware of the *s.*
See Ezra 4. 8; 7. 6; Neh. 8. 4; Matt. 8. 19.
SCRIP. 1 Sam. 17. 40; Matt. 10. 10; Luke 10. 4; 22. 35.
SEARCH (*n.*). Ps. 64. 6; 77. 6; Jer. 2. 34.
SEARCH (*v.*). Num. 13. 2, that they may *s.* the land.
1 Chr. 28. 9, the Lord *s.* all hearts.
Job 11. 7, canst thou by *s.* find out God?
13. 9, is it good that he should *s.* you out?
28. 27, he prepared it, and *s.* it out.
29. 16, the cause I knew not I *s.* out.
32. 11, I waited whilst ye *s.* out what to say.
36. 26, can the number of his years be *s.* out?
Ps. 44. 21, shall not God *s.* this out?
139. 1, thou hast *s.* me and known me.
23, *s.* me and know my heart.
Prov. 25. 2, the honour of kings to *s.* out a matter.
27, for men to *s.* out their own glory.
Eccles. 1. 13; 7. 25, I gave my heart to *s.* wisdom.
Is. 40. 28, there is no *s.* of his understanding.
Jer. 17. 10, I the Lord *s.* the heart.
29. 13, when ye *s.* for me with all your heart.
31. 37, the foundations of the earth *s.* out.
Lam. 3. 40, let us *s.* our ways, and turn.
Ezek. 34. 6, none did *s.* or seek after them.
8, neither did my shepherds *s.* for my flock.
11, I will *s.* my sheep.
Amos 9. 3, I will *s.* and take them out thence.
Zeph. 1. 12, I will *s.* Jerusalem with candles.
John 5. 39; Acts 17. 11, *s.* the scriptures.
Rom. 8. 27, he that *s.* hearts knoweth my mind.
1 Cor. 2. 10, the Spirit *s.* all things.
1 Pet. 1. 10, which salvation prophets *s.* diligently.
See Job 10. 6; 28. 3; Prov. 2. 4; 1 Pet. 1. 11.
SEARED. 1 Tim. 4. 2, conscience *s.*
SEASON. Gen. 1. 14, for signs, and *s.*, and days
Deut. 28. 12, give rain in his *s.*
2 Chr. 15. 3, for a long *s.* without the true God.
Job 5. 26, as a shock of corn in his *s.*
Ps. 1. 3, that bringeth forth fruit in his *s.*
22. 2, I cry in the night *s.*
104. 19, appointed the moon for *s.*
Prov. 15. 23, word spoken in due *s.*
Eccles. 3. 1, to every thing a *s.* and a time.
Is. 50. 4, know how to speak a word in *s.*
Jer. 5. 24, former and latter rain in his *s.*
33. 20, day and night in their *s.*
Ezek. 34. 26, cause shower to come down in their *s.*
Dan. 2. 21, changeth the times and *s.*
7. 12, lives prolonged for a *s.*
Hos. 2. 9, take away my wine in *s.*
Matt. 21. 41, render the fruits in their *s.*
Luke 1. 20, my words shall be fulfilled in their 20. 10, at the *s.* he sent servant.
23. 8, desirous to see him of a long *s.*
John 5. 4, angel went down at certain *s.*
35, willing for a *s.* to rejoice.
Acts 1. 7, not for you to know times and *s.*
13. 11, not seeing the sun for a *s.*
24. 25, a convenient *s.*
2 Tim. 4. 2, be instant in *s.*
Heb. 11. 25, pleasures of sin for a *s.*
See 1 Thess. 5. 1; 1 Pet. 1. 6; Rev. 6. 11; 20. 3.
SEAT. 1 Sam. 20. 18, thy *s.* will be empty.
Job 23. 3, that I might come even to his *s.*
29. 7, when I prepared my *s.* in the street.
Ps. 1. 1, the *s.* of the scornful.
Amos 6. 3, cause *s.* of violence to come near.
Matt. 21. 12, *s.* of them that sold doves.
23. 2, scribes sit in Moses' *s.*
6; Mark 12. 39, chief *s.* in synagogues.
See Ezek. 8. 3; 28. 2; Luke 1. 52; Rev. 2. 13; 4. 4.
SECRET (*n.*). Gen. 49. 6, come not into their *s.*
Job 11. 6, the *s.* of wisdom.
15. 8, hast thou heard the *s.* of God?
29. 4, the *s.* of God was upon my tabernacle.
Ps. 25. 14, *s.* of Lord is with them that fear him.
27. 5, in *s.* of his tabernacle will he hide.
139. 15, when I was made in *s.*
Prov. 3. 32, his *s.* is with the righteous.
9. 17, bread eaten in *s.*
21. 14, a gift in *s.* pacifieth anger.
Is. 45. 19; 48. 16, I have not spoken in *s.*
Matt. 6. 4, thy Father who seeth in *s.*
6, pray to thy Father who is in *s.*
24. 26, he is in the *s.* chambers.
John 18. 20, in *s.* have I said nothing.
See Prov. 11. 13; 20. 19; Dan. 2. 18; 4. 9.
SECRET (*adj.*). Deut. 29. 29, *s.* things belong to God.
Judg. 3. 19, I have a *s.* errand.
13. 18, my name, seeing it is *s.*
Ps. 19. 12, cleanse me from *s.* faults.
90. 8, our *s.* sins.
Prov. 27. 5, open rebuke better than *s.* love.
See Cant. 2. 14; Is. 45. 3; Jer. 13. 17.
SECRETLY. Gen. 31. 27, flee away *s.*
Deut. 13. 6, entice thee *s.*, saying.
1 Sam. 18. 22, commune with David *s.*
23. 9, Saul *s.* practised mischief.
2 Sam. 12. 12, for thou didst it *s.*
Job 4. 12, a thing was *s.* brought to me.
13. 10, if you *s.* accept persons.
31. 27, my heart hath been *s.* enticed.
Ps. 10. 9, he lieth in wait *s.*
31. 20, keep them *s.* from the strife.
John 11. 28, she called her sister *s.*
19. 38, *s.* for fear of the Jews.
See Deut. 27. 24; Lev. 28. 57; 2 Kin. 17. 9.
SECT. Acts 5. 17; 15. 5; 24. 5; 26. 5; 28. 22.
SECURE. Job 11. 18; 12. 6; Matt. 28. 14.
SECURELY. Prov. 3. 29; Mic. 2. 8.
SEDUCE. Mark 13. 22, shew signs, to *s.*
1 John 2. 26, concerning them that *s.* you.
Rev. 2. 20, to *s.* my servants.
See Prov. 12. 26; 1 Tim. 4. 1; 2 Tim. 3. 13.
SEE. Gen. 11. 5, came down to *s.* the city.
44. 23, you shall *s.* my face no more.
45. 28, I will go and *s.* him before I die.
Ex. 12. 13, when I *s.* the blood.
14. 13, *s.* the salvation of the Lord.
33. 20, there shall no man *s.* me, and live.
Deut. 3. 25, let me *s.* the good land.
34. 4, I have caused thee to *s.* it.
2 Kin. 6. 17, open his eyes, that he may *s.*
10. 16, *s.* my zeal for the Lord.
Job 7. 7, mine eye shall no more *s.* good.
19. 26, yet in my flesh shall I *s.* God.
Ps. 27. 13, believed to *s.* the goodness.
66. 5, come and *s.* the works of God.
94. 9, he that formed the eye, shall he not *s.*
Is. 6. 10, lest they *s.* with their eyes.

Is. 32. 3. eyes of them that *s.* not be dim.
33. 17, shall *s.* the king in his beauty.
40. 5, all flesh shall *s.* it together.
52. 8, they shall *s.* eye to eye.
Jer. 5. 21; Ezek. 12. 12, eyes, and *s.* not.
Matt. 5. 8, they shall *s.* God.
12. 38, we would *s.* a sign.
13. 14; Mark 4. 12; Acts 28. 26, *s.* ye shall *s.*
27. 4, *s.* thou to that.
28. 6, *s.* the place where the Lord lay.
Mark 8. 18, having eyes, *s.* ye not?
Luke 17. 23, *s.* here, or *s.* there.
John 1. 39; 11. 34; Rev. 6. 1, come and *s.*
50, thou shalt *s.* greater things.
9. 25, I was blind, now I *s.*
39, that they who *s.* not might *s.*
Heb. 2. 9, but we *s.* Jesus.
1 Pet. 1. 8, though now we *s.* him not.
1 John 3. 2, we shall *s.* him as he is.
See Matt. 27. 24; John 1. 51.

SEED. Gen. 3. 15, enmity between thy *s.*
47. 19, give us *s.*
Ex. 16. 31, manna like coriander *s.*
Lev. 19. 19, thou shalt not sow mingled *s.*
26. 16, ye shall sow your *s.* in vain.
Num. 20. 5, it is no place of *s.*
Deut. 1. 8, to give it to their *s.* after them.
11. 10, not as Egypt, where thou sowedst *s.*
14. 22, tithe all the increase of your *s.*
28. 38, thou shalt carry much *s.* into field.
Ps. 126. 6, bearing precious *s.*
Eccles. 11. 6, in the morning sow thy *s.*
Is. 5. 10, the *s.* of an homer shall yield.
17. 11, in morning make thy *s.* to flourish.
55. 10, give *s.* to the sower.
61. 9, the *s.* which the Lord hath blessed.
Jer. 2. 21, I had planted thee wholly a right *s.*
Joel 1. 17, the *s.* is rotten.
Amos 9. 13, overtake him that soweth *s.*
Hag. 2. 19, is the *s.* yet in the barn?
Zech. 8. 12, the *s.* shall be prosperous.
Mal. 2. 15, that he might seek a godly *s.*
See Matt. 13. 19; Luke 8. 5; 1 Cor. 15. 38; 1 Pet. 1. 23.

SEEK. Gen. 37. 15, what *s.* thou?
Num. 15. 39, that ye *s.* not after your own heart.
16. 10, *s.* ye the priesthood also?
Deut. 4. 29, if thou *s.* him with all thy heart.
12. 5, even to his habitation shall ye *s.* and come.
23. 6; Ezra 9. 12, thou shalt not *s.* their peace.
Ruth 3. 1, shall I not *s.* rest for thee?
1 Chr. 28. 9; 2 Chr. 15. 2, if thou *s.* him, he will be found.
2 Chr. 19. 3, hast prepared thine heart to *s.* God.
34. 3, Josiah began to *s.* after God.
Ezra 4. 2, we *s.* your God, as ye do.
Neh. 2. 10, to *s.* the welfare of Israel.
Job 5. 8, I would *s.* unto God.
8. 5, *s.* unto God betimes.
20. 10, children shall *s.* to please the poor.
39. 29, from thence she *s.* the prey.
Ps. 9. 10, hast not forsaken them that *s.* thee.
10. 4, the wicked will not *s.* after God.
15, *s.* out his wickedness till thou find none.
14. 2; 53. 2, if there were any that did *s.* God.
24. 6, generation of them that *s.* him.
27. 4, one thing have I desired, that will I *s.* after.
8, *s.* ye my face; thy face will I *s.*
34. 14; 1 Pet. 3. 11, *s.* peace and pursue it.
63. 1, early will I *s.* thee.
69. 32, your heart shall live that *s.* God.
83. 16, that they may *s.* thy name.
122. 9, I will *s.* thy good.
Prov. 1. 28, they shall *s.* me, but not find me.
8. 17, those that *s.* me early shall find me.
11. 27, that diligently *s.* good.
21. 6, of them that *s.* death.
23. 30, they that go to *s.* mixed wine.
35, I will *s.* it yet again.
Eccles. 1. 13; 7. 25, gave my heart to *s.* wisdom.
Cant. 3. 2, I will *s.* him whom my soul loveth.
Is. 1. 17, learn to do well, *s.* judgment.
8. 19, should not a people *s.* unto their God?
19. 3, they shall *s.* to charmers.
34. 16, *s.* ye out of the book of the Lord.
41. 17, when the needy *s.* water.
45. 19, I said not, *s.* ye my face in vain.
Jer. 5. 1, any that *s.* the truth.
29. 13, ye shall *s.* me, and find when ye search.
30. 17, Zion, whom no man *s.* after.
38. 4, this man *s.* not welfare of people.
Lam. 3. 25, the Lord is good to the soul that *s.* him.
Ezek. 7. 25, they shall *s.* peace.
34. 16, I will *s.* that which was lost.
Dan. 9. 3, I set my face to *s.* by prayer.
Amos 5. 4, *s.* ye me, and ye shall live.
Zeph. 2. 3, *s.* ye the Lord, all ye meek.
Mal. 2. 7, they should *s.* the law at his mouth.
Matt. 6. 32, after these things do the Gentiles *s.*
33; Luke 12. 31, *s.* ye first the kingdom of God.
7. 7; Luke 11. 9, *s.*, and ye shall find.
12. 39; 16. 4, adulterous generation *s.* a sign.
28. 5; Mark 16. 6, I know that ye *s.* Jesus.
Mark 1. 37, all men *s.* for thee.
8. 11, *s.* of him a sign from heaven.
Luke 13. 7, I come *s.* fruit.
24, many will *s.* to enter in.
15. 8, doth she not *s.* diligently?
19. 10, is come to *s.* and to save.
24. 5, why *s.* ye the living among the dead?
John 1. 38, what *s.* ye?
4. 23, the Father *s.* such to worship him.
7. 25, is not this he whom they *s.* to kill?
34, ye shall *s.* me, and shall not find me.
18. 8, if ye *s.* me, let these go their way.
20. 15, woman, whom *s.* thou?
Rom. 3. 11, there is none that *s.* after God.
1 Cor. 1. 22, the Greeks *s.* after wisdom.
10. 24, let no man *s.* his own.
13. 5, charity *s.* not her own.
2 Cor. 12. 14, I *s.* not your's, but you.
Phil. 2. 21, all *s.* their own things.
Col. 3. 1, *s.* those things which are above.
Heb. 11. 6, a rewarder of them that *s.* him.
14, declare plainly that they *s.* a country.
13. 14, but we *s.* one to come.
1 Pet. 5. 8, *s.* whom he may devour.
Rev. 9. 6, in those days shall men *s.* death.
See Jer. 45. 5; Matt. 13. 45; John 6. 24; 1 Cor. 10. 33.

SEEM. Gen. 19. 14, he *s.* as one that mocked.
29. 20, they *s.* to him but a few days.
Num. 16. 9, *s.* it but a small thing?
Prov. 14. 12, there is a way that *s.* right.
Luke 8. 18, taken that which he *s.* to have.
24. 11, words *s.* as idle tales.
1 Cor. 3. 18, if any *s.* to be wise.
11. 16, if any man *s.* to be contentious.
Heb. 4. 1, lest any *s.* to come short.
12. 11, now no chastening *s.* to be joyous.
See Gen. 27. 12; Eccles. 9. 13; Acts 17. 18; Gal. 2. 6.

SEEMLY. Prov. 19. 10; 26. 1.

SEEN. Gen. 32. 30, I have *s.* God face to face.
Ex. 14. 13, Egyptians whom ye have *s.* to day.
Judg. 6. 22, because I have *s.* an angel.
2 Kin. 20. 15, what have they *s.*?
Job 13. 1, mine eye hath *s.* all this.
28. 7, a path the vulture's eye hath not *s.*
Ps. 37. 25, yet have I not *s.* the righteous forsaken.
90. 15, years wherein we have *s.* evil.
Eccles. 6. 5, he hath not *s.* the sun.
Is. 9. 2, have *s.* a great light.
64. 4; 1 Cor. 2. 9, neither hath eye *s.*
66. 8, who hath *s.* such things?
Matt. 6. 1; 23. 5, to be *s.* of men.
9. 33, never so *s.* in Israel.
Mark 9. 1, till they have *s.* the kingdom of God.
Luke 5. 26, we have *s.* strange things to day.
John 1. 18, no man hath *s.* God.
8. 57, hast thou *s.* Abraham?
14. 9, he that hath *s.* me, hath *s.* the Father.
Acts 11. 23, when he had *s.* the grace of God.
1 Cor. 9. 1, have I not *s.* Jesus Christ?
1 Tim. 6. 16, whom no man hath *s.*, nor can see.
Heb. 11. 1, evidence of things not *s.*
1 Pet. 1. 8, whom having not *s.*, ye love.
See John 5. 37; 9. 37; 15. 24; 20. 29; Rom. 1. 20.

SEETHE. Ex. 23. 19; 2 Kin. 4. 38; Ezek. 24. 5.

SEIZE. Job 3. 6; Ps. 55. 15; Jer. 49. 24; Matt. 21. 38.

SELF. Tit. 1. 7; 2 Pet. 2. 10.

SELL. Gen. 25. 31, *s.* me thy birthright.
37. 27, come, let us *s.* him.
1 Kin. 21. 25, Ahab did *s.* himself to work wickedness.
Neh. 5. 8, will ye even *s.* your brethren?
Prov. 23. 23, buy the truth, and *s.* it not.
Joel 3. 8, I will *s.* your sons and daughters.
Amos 8. 5, that we may *s.* corn.
6, and *s.* the refuse of the wheat.
Matt. 19. 21; Mark 10. 21; Luke 12. 33; 18. 22, *s.* that thou hast.
Luke 22. 36, let him *s.* his garment.
James 4. 13, we will buy and *s.*, and get gain.
See Ps. 44. 12; Prov. 11. 26; 31. 24; Matt. 13. 44.

SELLER. Is. 24. 2; Ezek. 7. 12, 13; Acts 16. 14.

SEND. Gen. 24. 7, God shall *s.* his angel.
12, *s.* me good speed this day.
Ex. 4. 13, *s.* by hand of him whom thou wilt *s.*
2 Chr. 7. 13; Ezek. 14. 9, if I *s.* pestilence.
Ps. 20. 2, *s.* thee help from the sanctuary.
43. 3, *s.* out thy light and truth.
118. 25, *s.* now prosperity.
Is. 6. 8, whom shall I *s.*? *s.* me.
Matt. 9. 38; Luke 10. 2, *s.* labourers.
12. 20, till he *s.* forth judgment.
15. 23, *s.* her away, for she crieth after us.
Mark 3. 14, that he might *s.* them to preach.
John 14. 26, whom the Father will *s.* in my name.
17. 3, believed that thou didst *s.* me.
Rom. 8. 3, God *s.* his Son in likeness.
See Luke 10. 3; 24. 49; John 20. 21; 2 Thess. 2. 11.

SENSUAL. James 3. 15; Jude 19.

SENT. Gen. 45. 5, God *s.* me.
Judg. 6. 14, have not I *s.* thee?
Ps. 77. 17, the skies *s.* out a sound.
106. 15, he *s.* leanness into their soul.
107. 20, he *s.* his word, and healed them.
Jer. 23. 21, I have not *s.* these prophets.
Matt. 15. 24, I am not *s.* but to lost sheep.
John 4. 34, the will of him that *s.* me.
9. 4, work the works of him that *s.* me.
17. 3, life to know him whom thou hast *s.*
Acts 10. 29, as soon as I was *s.* for.
Rom. 10. 15, how shall they preach, except they be *s.*?
See Is. 61. 1; John 1. 6; 3. 28; 1 Pet. 1. 12.

SENTENCE. Ps. 17. 2, let my *s.* come forth.
Prov. 16. 10, a divine *s.* in the lips of the king.
Eccles. 8. 11, because *s.* is not executed speedily.
2 Cor. 1. 9, *s.* of death in ourselves.
See Deut. 17. 9; Jer. 4. 12; Dan. 5. 12; 8. 23.

SEPARATE. Gen. 13. 9, *s.* thyself from me.
Deut. 19. 2, thou shalt *s.* three cities.
Prov. 16. 28; 17. 9, a whisperer *s.* chief friends.
19. 4, the poor is *s.* from his neighbour.
Matt. 25. 32, he shall *s.* them.
Rom. 8. 35, who shall *s.* us from love of God?
2 Cor. 6. 17, be ye *s.*
Heb. 7. 26, *s.* from sinners.
See Num. 6. 2; Ezra 10. 11; Is. 56. 3; 59. 2.

SEPARATION. Num. 6. 8; 19. 9; 31. 23; Ezek. 42. 20.

SERPENT. Gen. 3. 1, the *s.* was more subtil.
49. 17, Dan shall be a *s.* by the way.
Job 26. 13, his hand formed the crooked *s.*
Ps. 58. 4, like the poison of a *s.*
140. 3, sharpened their tongues like a *s.*
Prov. 23. 32, at last it biteth like a *s.*
Eccles. 10. 8, breaketh a hedge, a *s.* shall bite him.
11, *s.* will bite without enchantment.
Is. 27. 1, the Lord shall punish the *s.*
65. 25, dust shall be the *s.* meat.
Jer. 8. 17, I will send *s.* among you.
Amos 9. 3, I will command the *s.*
Mic. 7. 17, they shall lick dust like a *s.*
Matt. 7. 10; Luke 11. 11, will he give him a *s.*
10. 16, be ye wise as *s.*
23. 33, ye *s.*, how can ye escape?
Mark 16. 18, they shall take up *s.*
John 3. 14, as Moses lifted up the *s.*
Rev. 12. 9; 20. 2, that old *s.*, called the Devil.
See Ex. 4. 3; Num. 21. 8; 2 Kin. 18. 4; James 3. 7.

SERVANT. Gen. 9. 25, a *s.* of *s.* shall he be.
Job 3. 19, the *s.* is free.
7. 2, as a *s.* desireth the shadow.
Ps. 116. 16; 119. 125; 143. 12, I am thy *s.*
Prov. 22. 7, the borrower is *s.* to the lender.
22. 19, a *s.* will not be corrected with words.
Is. 24. 2, as with *s.*, so with master.
Matt. 10. 25, enough for *s.* to be as his lord.
25. 21, good and faithful *s.*
Luke 12. 47, that *s.* which knew his lord's will.
17. 10, unprofitable *s.*
John 8. 35, the *s.* abideth not in house for ever.
15. 15, the *s.* knoweth not what his lord doeth.
1 Cor. 7. 21, art thou called, being a *s.*?
23, be not ye the *s.* of men.
Eph. 6. 5; Col. 3. 22; Tit. 2. 9; 1 Pet. 2. 18, *s.*, be obedient.
See Rom. 6. 16; Col. 4. 1; 1 Tim. 6. 1; Rev. 22. 3.

SERVE. Gen. 25. 23, elder shall *s.* the younger.
Deut. 6. 13; 10. 12, 20; 11. 13; 13. 4; Josh. 22. 5; 24. 14; 1 Sam. 7. 3; 12. 14, thou shalt fear the Lord, and *s.* him.
Josh. 24. 15, choose ye whom ye will *s.*
1 Chr. 28. 9, *s.* him with a perfect heart.
Job 21. 15, what is the Almighty, that we should *s.* him?
Ps. 22. 30, a seed shall *s.* him.
72. 11, all nations shall *s.* him.
Is. 43. 23, I have not caused thee to *s.*
24, thou hast made me to *s.* with thy sins.
Jer. 5. 19, so shall ye *s.* strangers.
Dan. 6. 16, thy God whom thou *s.* will deliver.
Zeph. 3. 9, to *s.* him with one consent.
Mal. 3. 17, spareth his son that *s.* him.
18, between him that *s.* God and him that.
Matt. 6. 24; Luke 16. 13, no man can *s.* two masters.
Luke 10. 40, hath left me to *s.* alone.
15. 29, these many years do I *s.* thee.
John 12. 26, if any man *s.* me, let him follow me.
Acts 6. 2, leave word of God, and *s.* tables.
Rom. 6. 6, henceforth we should not *s.* sin.
Gal. 5. 13, by love *s.* one another.
Col. 3. 24, for ye *s.* the Lord Christ.
1 Thess. 1. 9, turned from idols to *s.* living God.
Rev. 7. 15, they *s.* him day and night.
See Luke 22. 27; Acts 13. 36; Heb. 9. 14; 12. 28.

SERVICE. Ex. 12. 26, what mean ye by this *s.*?
1 Chr. 29. 5, who is willing to consecrate his *s.*?
John 16. 2, will think he doeth God *s.*
Rom. 12. 1, your reasonable *s.*
Eph. 6. 7, doing *s.* as to the Lord.
Phil. 2. 30, to supply your lack of *s.*
See Ezra 6. 18; Ps. 104. 14; Jer. 22. 13.

SET. Gen. 4. 15, the Lord *s.* a mark on Cain.
9. 13, I do *s.* my bow in the cloud.
Deut. 1. 8, I have *s.* the land before thee.
Job 33. 5, *s.* thy words in order.
Ps. 16. 8, I have *s.* the Lord before me.
20. 5, we will *s.* up our banners.
91. 14, he hath *s.* his love upon me.
Eccles. 7. 14, hath *s.* the one against the other.
Cant. 8. 6, *s.* me as a seal upon thine heart.
Matt. 5. 14, a city *s.* on a hill.
Acts 18. 10, no man shall *s.* on thee.
Heb. 6. 18, the hope *s.* before us.
See Ps. 75. 7; 107. 41; Eph. 1. 20; Col. 3. 2.

SETTLE. Zeph. 1. 12; Luke 21. 14; Col. 1. 23.

SEVER. Lev. 20. 26; Ezek. 39. 14; Matt. 13. 49.

SEW. Gen. 3. 7; Job 14. 17; Eccles. 3. 7; Mark 2. 21.

SHADE. Ps. 121. 5, the Lord is thy *s.*

SHADOW. Gen. 19. 8, the *s.* of my roof.
Job 7. 2, as a servant earnestly desireth the *s.*
14. 2, he fleeth as a *s.*, and continueth not.
17. 7, all my members are as a *s.*
Ps. 91. 1, under the *s.* of the Almighty.
102. 11, my days are like a *s.*
144. 4; Eccles. 8. 13, his days are as a *s.*
Eccles. 6. 12, his vain life which he spendeth as a *s.*
Cant. 2. 3, under his *s.* with great delight.
17; 4. 6, till the *s.* flee away.
Is. 4. 6, for a *s.* in the daytime.
25. 4, a *s.* from the heat.
32. 2, as the *s.* of a great rock.
49. 2; 51. 16, in the *s.* of his hand.
Jer. 6. 4, the *s.* of evening are stretched out.
Lam. 4. 20, under his *s.* we shall live.
Hos. 14. 7, they that dwell under his *s.* shall return.
Acts 5. 15, the *s.* of Peter might overshadow.
James 1. 17, with whom is no *s.* of turning.
See Judg. 9. 15, 36; Is. 38. 8; Jonah 4. 5.

SHAFT. Ex. 25. 31; 37. 17; Is. 49. 2.

SHAKE. Judg. 16. 20, I will *s.* myself.
Ps. 29. 8, the voice of the Lord *s.* the wilderness.
72. 16, the fruit thereof shall *s.* like Lebanon.
Is. 2. 19, when he ariseth to *s.* the earth.
13. 13; Joel 3. 16; Hag. 2. 6, 21, I will *s.* the heavens.
52. 2, *s.* thyself from the dust.
Hag. 2. 7, I will *s.* all nations.
Matt. 11. 7; Luke 7. 24, a reed *s.* with the wind.
Luke 6. 38, good measure, *s.* together.
2 Thess. 2. 2, be not soon *s.* in mind.
Heb. 12. 26, I *s.* not the earth only.
27, things which cannot be *s.*
See Job 9. 6; Ezek. 37. 7; Matt. 24. 29.

SHAME. Ps. 4. 2, turn my glory into *s.*
40. 14; 83. 17, let them be put to *s.*
Prov. 10. 5; 17. 2, a son that causeth *s.*
Is. 61. 7, for your *s.* ye shall have double.
Jer. 51. 51, *s.* hath covered our faces.
Ezek. 16. 52, bear thine own *s.*
Dan. 12. 2, awake, some to *s.*
Zeph. 3. 5, the unjust knoweth no *s.*
Luke 14. 9, with *s.* to take lowest room.
Acts 5. 41, worthy to suffer *s.*
1 Cor. 6. 5; 15. 34, I speak this to your *s.*
Eph. 5. 12, a *s.* even to speak of those things.
Phil. 3. 19, whose glory is in their *s.*
Heb. 6. 6, put him to an open *s.*
12. 2, despising the *s.*
See 1 Cor. 11. 6; 14. 35; 1 Thess. 2. 2; 1 Tim. 2. 9.

SHAPE. Luke 3. 22; John 5. 37; Rev. 9. 7.

SHARP. 1 Sam. 13. 20, to *s.* every man his share.
21, a file to *s.* the goads.
Ps. 52. 2, tongue like a *s.* razor.
140. 3, they *s.* their tongues like a serpent.
Prov. 25. 18, false witness is *s.* arrow.
27. 17, iron *s.* iron, so a man *s.* his friend.
Is. 41. 15, a *s.* threshing instrument.
Acts 15. 39, the contention was so *s.*
Heb. 4. 12, *s.* than any sword.
See Mic. 7. 4; 2 Cor. 13. 10; Rev. 1. 16; 14. 14.

SHEAF. Deut. 24. 19; Ruth 2. 7; Ps. 126. 6; 129. 7.

SHEARERS. Gen. 38. 12; 1 Sam. 25. 7; Is. 53. 7.

SHEATH. 1 Sam. 17. 51; 1 Chr. 21. 27; Ezek. 21. 3.

SHED. Gen. 9. 6, by man shall his blood be *s.*
Matt. 26. 28, is *s.* for many for remission of sins.
Rom. 5. 5, love of God *s.* in our hearts.
Tit. 3. 6, which he *s.* on us abundantly.
Heb. 9. 22, without *s.* of blood is no remission.
See Ezek. 18. 10; 22. 3; Acts 2. 33.

SHEEP. Gen. 4. 2, Abel was a keeper of *s.*
Num. 27. 17; 1 Kin. 22. 17; 2 Chr. 18. 16; Matt. 9. 36; Mark 6. 34, as *s.* which have no shepherd.
1 Sam. 15. 14, what meaneth this bleating of *s.*?
Ps. 49. 14, like *s.* they are laid in the grave.
95. 7; 100. 3, we are the *s.* of his hand.
Is. 53. 6, all we like *s.* have gone astray.
Jer. 12. 3, pull them out like *s.* for slaughter.
Ezek. 34. 6, my *s.* wandered.
Matt. 7. 15, false prophets in *s.* clothing.
10. 6, go rather to lost *s.*
12. 12, how much is a man better than a *s.*?
John 10. 2, that entereth by door is shepherd of *s.*
11, the good shepherd giveth his life for the *s.*
John 21. 16, feed my *s.*
See Matt. 10. 16; 12. 11; 18. 12; 25. 32; Heb. 13. 20.

SHEET. Judg. 14. 12; Acts 10. 11; 11. 5.

SHELTER. Job 24. 8; Ps. 61. 3.

SHEPHERD. Gen. 46. 34, *s.* abomination to Egyptians.
Ps. 23. 1, the Lord is my *s.*
Is. 13. 20, nor shall *s.* make their fold there.
40. 11, he shall feed his flock like a *s.*
56. 11, they are *s.* that cannot understand.
Jer. 23. 4, I will set *s.* over them who shall feed
50. 6, their *s.* have caused them to go astray.
Amos 3. 12, as the *s.* taketh out of the mouth.
Zech. 11. 17, woe to the idol *s.*
John 10. 14, I am the good *s.*
See Zech. 11. 3; Luke 2. 8; 1 Pet. 2. 25; 5. 4.

SHIELD. Judg. 5. 8, was there a *s.* seen?
Ps. 5. 12, compass him as with a *s.*
33. 20; 59. 11; 84. 9, the Lord is our *s.*
84. 11, a sun and *s.*
91. 4, truth shall be thy *s.*
115. 9, anoint the *s.*
Eph. 6. 16, taking the *s.* of faith.
See Prov. 30. 5; Jer. 51. 11; Ezek. 23. 24; 39. 9.

SHINE. Job 22. 28, the light shall *s.* upon thy ways.
29. 3, when his candle *s.* upon my head.
Ps. 104. 15, oil to make his face *s.*
139. 12, the night *s.* as the day.
Prov. 4. 18, light that *s.* more and more.
Is. 9. 2, upon them hath the light *s.*
60. 1, arise, *s.*, for thy light is come.
Dan. 12. 3, wise shall *s.* as the brightness.
Matt. 5. 16, let your light so *s.*
13. 43, the righteous *s.* as the sun.
2 Cor. 4. 6, God, who commanded the light to *s.*
See John 1. 5; 2 Pet. 1. 19; 1 John 2. 8; Rev. 1. 16.

SHOCK. Judg. 15. 5; Job 5. 26.

SHOD. Mark 6. 9; Eph. 6. 15.

SHOOT. Ps. 22. 7, they *s.* out the lip.
64. 3, to *s.* their arrows, even bitter words.
144. 6, *s.* out thine arrows, and destroy them.
See 1 Chr. 12. 2; Mark 4. 32; Luke 21. 30.

SHORT. Job 17. 12, the light is *s.*
20. 5, triumphing of wicked is *s.*
Ps. 89. 47, remember how *s.* my time is.
Rom. 3. 23, come *s.* of the glory of God.
1 Cor. 7. 29, the time is *s.*
See Num. 11. 23; Is. 50. 2; 59. 1; Matt. 24. 22.

SHORTER. Is. 28. 20, the bed is *s.*

SHORTLY. Gen. 41. 32; Ezek. 7. 8; Rom. 16. 20.

SHOUT. Ps. 47. 5, God is gone up with a *s.*
Lam. 3. 8, when I *s.* he shutteth out my prayer.
1 Thess. 4. 16, shall descend with a *s.*
See Num. 23. 21; 1 Sam. 4. 5; Is. 12. 6.

SHOWER. Ps. 65. 10, makest it soft with *s.*
72. 6, like *s.* that water the earth.
Ezek. 34. 26, will cause *s.* to come in season.
See Deut. 32. 2; Job 24. 8; Jer. 3. 3; 14. 22.

SHUN. Acts 20. 27; 2 Tim. 2. 16.

SHUT. Gen. 7. 16, the Lord *s.* him in.
Is. 22. 22, he shall open, and none shall *s.*
60. 11, thy gates shall not be *s.* day nor night.
Jer. 36. 5, I am *s.* up, I cannot go to house of the Lord.
Lam. 3. 8, he *s.* out my prayer.
See Gal. 3. 23; 1 John 3. 17; Rev. 3. 7; 20. 3.

SICK. Prov. 13. 12, maketh the heart *s.*
23. 35, stricken me, and I was not *s.*
Cant. 2. 5, I am *s.* of love.
Is. 1. 5, the whole head is *s.*
Hos. 7. 5, made him *s.* with bottles of wine.
Matt. 8. 14, wife's mother was *s.*
James 5. 14, is any *s.*? call elders of the church.
15, prayer of faith shall save the *s.*

SICKNESS. Ps. 41. 3; Eccles. 5. 17; Matt. 8. 17.

SIFT. Is. 30. 28; Amos 9. 9; Luke 22. 31.

SIGHT. Ex. 3. 3, this great *s.*
Deut. 28. 34, for *s.* of thine eyes.
Eccles. 6. 9, better is *s.* of eyes.
Matt. 11. 5; 20. 34; Luke 7. 21, blind receive *s.*
26; Luke 10. 21, it seemed good in thy *s.*
Luke 18. 42; Acts 22. 13, receive thy *s.*
21. 11, fearful *s.* and signs from heaven.
Rom. 12. 17, things honest in *s.* of all men.
2 Cor. 5. 7, walk by faith, not by *s.*
See Eccles. 11. 9; Is. 43. 4; Dan. 4. 11; Heb. 4. 13.

SIGN. Is. 7. 11, ask thee a *s.* of the Lord.
55. 13, for an everlasting *s.*
Ezek. 12. 6, I have set thee for a *s.*
Dan. 4. 3, how great are his *s.*?
Matt. 16. 3, *s.* of the times.
Mark 16. 20, with *s.* following.
Luke 2. 34, for a *s.* which shall be spoken against.
John 4. 48, except ye see *s.*
Acts 2. 22, man approved of God by *s.*
4. 30, that *s.* may be done by the name.
See Rom. 4. 11; 15. 19; 1 Cor. 1. 22; Rev. 15. 1.

SIGNIFY. John 12. 33; Heb. 9. 8; 1 Pet. 1. 11.

SILENCE. Matt. 22. 34; 1 Tim. 2. 11; 1 Pet. 2. 15.

SILENT. 1 Sam. 2. 9, *s.* in darkness.
Ps. 28. 1, be not *s.* to me.
31. 17, let the wicked be *s.* in the grave.
Zech. 2. 13, be *s.*, all flesh, before the Lord.
See Ps. 22. 2; 30. 12; Is. 47. 5; Jer. 8. 14.

SILLY. Job 5. 2; Hos. 7. 11; 2 Tim. 3. 6.

SILVER. 1 Kin. 10. 27, king made *s.* as stones.
Job 22. 25, thou shalt have plenty of *s.*
Ps. 12. 6; 66. 10, as *s.* is tried.
Prov. 8. 10, receive instruction, and not *s.*
Eccles. 5. 10, he that loveth *s.* shall not be satisfied.
Is. 1. 22, thy *s.* is become dross.
Jer. 6. 30, reprobate *s.* shall men call them.
Mal. 3. 3, sit as a refiner and purifier of *s.*
See Gen. 44. 2; Eccles. 12. 6; Matt. 27. 6; Acts 19. 24.

SIMILITUDE. Num. 12. 8, the *s.* of the Lord.
Deut. 4. 12, saw no *s.*
Ps. 144. 12, after the *s.* of a palace.
Rom. 5. 14, after the *s.* of Adam's transgression.
James 3. 9, made after the *s.* of God.
See Hos. 12. 10; Dan. 10. 16; Heb. 7. 15.

SIMPLE. Ps. 19. 7, making wise the *s.*
116. 6, the Lord preserveth the *s.*
119. 130, it giveth understanding to the *s.*
Prov. 22. 3; 27. 12, the *s.* pass on, and are punished.
Rom. 16. 18, deceive the hearts of the *s.*
See Prov. 7. 7; 8. 5; 9. 4; 14. 15; 19. 25.

SIN (*n.*). Gen. 4. 7, *s.* lieth at the door.
Num. 27. 3, died in his own *s.*
Deut. 24. 16; 2 Kin. 14. 6; 2 Chr. 25. 4, put to death for his own *s.*
Job 10. 6, thou searchest after my *s.*
Ps. 19. 13, from presumptuous *s.*
25. 7, remember not *s.* of my youth.
32. 1, blessed is he whose *s.* is covered.
38. 18, I will be sorry for my *s.*

Ps. 51. 3, my *s.* is ever before me.
90. 8, our secret *s.*
103. 10, hath not dealt with us according to our *s.*
Prov. 5. 22, holden with cords of *s.*
10. 19, in multitude of words there wanteth not *s.*
14. 9, fools make a mock at *s.*
34, *s.* is a reproach to any people.
Is. 30. 1, to add *s.* to *s.*
43. 25 ; 44. 22, not remember *s.*
53. 10, offering for *s.*
12, bare the *s.* of many.
Jer. 51. 5, land filled with *s.*
Ezek. 33. 16, none of his *s.* shall be mentioned.
Hos. 4. 8, they eat up *s.* of my people.
Mic. 6. 7, fruit of my body for *s.* of my soul.
Matt. 12. 31, all manner of *s.* shall be forgiven.
John 1. 29, the *s.* of the world.
8. 7, he that is without *s.*
16. 8, will reprove the world of *s.*
19. 11, hath the greater *s.*
Acts 7. 60, lay not this *s.* to their charge.
22. 16, wash away thy *s.*
Rom. 5. 20, where *s.* abounded.
6. 1, shall we continue in *s.* ?
7. 7, I had not known *s.*
14. 23, whatsoever is not of faith is *s.*
2 Cor. 5. 21, made him to be *s.* for us.
2 Thess. 2. 3, that man of *s.*
1 Pet. 2. 24, his own self bare our *s.*
See 1 John 1. 8 ; 3. 4 ; 4. 10 ; 5. 16 ; Rev. 1. 5.

SIN (*v.*). Gen. 42. 22, do not *s.* against the child.
Ex. 9. 27 ; 10. 16 ; Num. 22. 34 ; Josh. 7. 20 ; 1 Sam. 15. 24 ; 26. 21 ; 2 Sam. 12. 13 ; Job 7. 20 ; Ps. 41. 4 ; Matt. 27. 4 ; Luke 15. 18, I have *s.*
Job 10. 14, if I *s.*, thou markest me.
Ps. 4. 4, stand in awe, and *s.* not.
39. 1, that I *s.* not with my tongue.
Prov. 8. 36, he that *s.* against me.
Is. 43. 27, thy first father hath *s.*
Ezek. 18. 4, the soul that *s.*, it shall die.
Hos. 13. 2, now they *s.* more and more.
Matt. 18. 21, how oft shall my brother *s.* ?
John 5. 14 ; 8. 11, *s.* no more.
Rom. 6. 15, shall we *s.*, because.
1 Cor. 15. 34, awake to righteousness, and *s.* not.
Eph. 4. 26, be ye angry, and *s.* not.
1 John 3. 9, he cannot *s.*, because born of God.
See Num. 15. 28 ; Job 1. 5, 22 ; Rom. 3. 23.

SINCERE. Phil. 1. 10 ; 1 Pet. 2. 2.
SINCERITY. Josh. 24. 14 ; 1 Cor. 5. 8 ; Eph. 6. 24.
SINFUL. Luke 5. 8 ; 24. 7 ; Rom. 7. 13 ; 8. 3.
SINGING. Ps. 100. 2 ; 126. 2 ; Cant. 2. 12 ; Eph. 5. 19.
SINGLE. Matt. 6. 22 ; Luke 11. 34.
SINGLENESS. Acts 2. 46 ; Eph. 6. 5 ; Col. 3. 22.
SINNER. Gen. 13. 13, men of Sodom *s.* exceedingly.
Ps. 1. 1, standeth not in way of *s.*
25. 8, teach *s.* in the way.
26. 9, gather not my soul with *s.*
51. 13, *s.* shall be converted.
Prov. 1. 10, if *s.* entice thee.
13. 21, evil pursueth *s.*
Eccles. 9. 18, one *s.* destroyeth much good.
Is. 33. 14, the *s.* in Zion are afraid.
Matt. 9. 11 ; Mark 2. 16 ; Luke 5. 30 ; 15. 2, eat with *s.*
13 ; Mark 2. 17 ; Luke 5. 32, call *s.* to repentance.
11. 19 ; Luke 7. 34, a friend of *s.*
Luke 7. 37, woman who was a *s.*
13. 2, suppose ye these were *s.* above all ?
15. 7, 10, joy over one *s.*
18. 13, be merciful to me a *s.*
John 9. 16, how can a man that is a *s.* do such ?
25, whether he be a *s.*, I know not.
Rom. 5. 8, while we were yet *s.*
19, many were made *s.*
Heb. 7. 26, separate from *s.*
See James 4. 8 ; 5. 20 ; 1 Pet. 4. 18 ; Jude 15.

SISTER. Job 17. 14 ; Prov. 7. 4 ; Matt. 12. 50 ; 1 Tim. 5. 2.
SIT. 2 Kin. 7. 3, why *s.* we here till we die ?
Ps. 69. 12, they that *s.* in the gate.
107. 10, such as *s.* in darkness.
Is. 30. 7, their strength is to *s.* still.
Jer. 8. 14, why do we *s.* still ?
Ezek. 33. 31, they *s.* before thee as thy people.
Mic. 4. 4, they *s.* every man under his vine.
Mal. 3. 3, he shall *s.* as a refiner.
Matt. 20. 23 ; Mark 10. 37, to *s.* on my right hand.
See Prov. 23. 1 ; Lam. 3. 63 ; Acts 2. 2.

SITUATION. 2 Kin. 2. 19 ; Ps. 48. 2.
SKILFUL. 1 Chr. 28. 21 ; Ps. 33. 3 ; Ezek. 21. 31 ; Dan. 1. 4.
SKILL. 2 Chr. 2. 7 ; Eccles. 9. 11 ; Dan. 1. 17 ; 9. 22.
SKIN. Ex. 34. 29, wist not that *s.* of his face shone.
Job 2. 4, *s.* for *s.*
10. 11, thou hast clothed me with *s.* and flesh.
19. 26, though after my *s.* worms destroy.
Jer. 13. 23, can the Ethiopian change his *s.* ?
Ezek. 37. 6, I will cover you with *s.*
Heb. 11. 37, wandered in sheep-*s.*
See Gen. 3. 21 ; 27. 16 ; Ps. 102. 5 ; Mic. 3. 2 ; Mark 1. 6.

SKIP. Ps. 29. 6 ; 114. 4 ; Jer. 48. 27.
SKIRT. Ps. 133. 2 ; Jer. 2. 34 ; Zech. 8. 23.
SLACK. Deut. 7. 10 ; Prov. 10. 4 ; Zeph. 3. 16 ; 2 Pet. 3. 9.
SLAIN. Gen. 4. 23, I have *s.* a man.
Prov. 7. 26, strong men have been *s.* by her.
22. 13, the slothful man saith, I shall be *s.*
24. 11, deliver those ready to be *s.*
Is. 22. 2, thy *s.* men are not *s.* with sword.
26. 21, earth shall no more cover her *s.*
66. 16, the *s.* of the Lord shall be many.
Jer. 9. 1, weep for the *s.* of my people.
Lam. 4. 9, *s.* with sword better than *s.* with hunger.
Ezek. 37. 9, breathe upon these *s.*
Eph. 2. 16, having *s.* the enmity.
Rev. 5. 6, a Lamb as it had been *s.*
See 1 Sam. 18. 7 ; 22. 21 ; Luke 9. 22 ; Heb. 11. 37.

SLAUGHTER. Ps. 44. 22, as sheep for the *s.*
Is. 53. 7 ; Jer. 11. 19, brought as a lamb to the *s.*
Jer. 7. 32 ; 19. 6, valley of *s.*
Ezek. 9. 2, every man a *s.* weapon.
See Hos. 5. 2 ; Zech. 11. 4 ; Acts 9. 1 ; James 5. 5.

SLAVE. Jer. 2. 14 ; Rev. 18. 13.
SLAY. Gen. 18. 25, far from thee to *s.* the righteous.
Job 8. 23, if the scourge *s.* suddenly.
13. 15, though he *s.* me.
See Gen. 4. 15 ; Ex. 21. 14 ; Neh. 4. 11 ; Luke 11. 49 ; 19. 27.

SLEEP (*s.*). 1 Sam. 26. 12, deep *s.* from God.
Job 4. 13 ; 33. 15, when deep *s.* falleth.
Ps. 13. 3, lest I sleep the *s.* of death.
127. 2, giveth his beloved *s.*
Prov. 3. 24, thy *s.* shall be sweet.
6. 10 ; 24. 33, yet a little *s.*
20. 13, love not *s.*, lest thou come to poverty.
Eccles. 5. 12, the *s.* of a labouring man is sweet.
Jer. 51. 39, sleep a perpetual *s.*
Luke 9. 32, heavy with *s.*
John 11. 13, of taking rest in *s.*
Rom. 13. 11, high time to awake out of *s.*
See Dan. 2. 1 ; 6. 18 ; 8. 18 ; Acts 16. 27 ; 20. 9.

SLEEP (*v.*). Ex. 22. 27, raiment, wherein shall he *s.* ?
Job 7. 21, now shall I *s.* in the dust.
Ps. 4. 8, I will lay me down and *s.*
121. 4, shall neither slumber nor *s.*
Prov. 4. 16, they *s.* not, except they have done.
6. 22, when thou *s.*, it shall keep thee.
10. 5, he that *s.* in harvest is a son that causeth shame.
Cant. 5. 2, I *s.*, but my heart waketh.
Dan. 12. 2, many that *s.* in the dust.
Matt. 9. 24 ; Mark 5. 39 ; Luke 8. 52, not dead, but *s.*
13. 25, while men *s.*, the enemy sowed.
26. 45 ; Mark 14. 41, *s.* on now.
Mark 13. 36, coming suddenly he find you *s.*
Luke 22. 46, why *s.* ye ? rise and pray.
John 11. 11, our friend Lazarus *s.*
1 Cor. 11. 30, for this cause many *s.*
15. 51, we shall not all *s.*
Eph. 5. 14, awake thou that *s.*
1 Thess. 4. 14, them which *s.* in Jesus.
5. 6, let us not *s.*, as do others.
7, they that *s. s.* in the night.
10, that whether we wake or *s.*
See Gen. 28. 11 ; 1 Kin. 18. 27 ; Acts 12. 6 ; 1 Cor. 15. 20.

SLEIGHT. Eph. 4. 14, the *s.* of men.
SLEW. Judg. 9. 54, a woman *s.* him.
1 Sam. 17. 36, both the lion and the bear.
29. 5, Saul hath *s.* his thousands.
2 Kin. 10. 9, who *s.* all these ?
Ps. 78. 34, when he *s.* them, then they sought him.
Is. 66. 3, he that killeth an ox is as if he *s.* a man.
Dan. 5. 19, whom he would he *s.*
Matt. 23. 35, whom ye *s.* between temple and altar.
Acts 5. 30 ; 10. 39, whom ye *s.* and hanged on a tree.
22. 20, kept the raiment of them that *s.* him.
Rom. 7. 11, sin, by the commandment, *s.* me.
See Gen. 4. 8 ; Ex. 2. 12 ; 13. 15 ; Neh. 9. 26 ; Lam. 2. 4.

SLIDE. Deut. 32. 35 ; Ps. 26. 1 ; 37. 31 ; Hos. 4. 16.
SLIGHTLY. Jer. 6. 14 ; 8. 11, healed hurt *s.*
SLIME. Gen. 11. 3 ; 14. 10 ; Ex. 2. 3.
SLIP. 2 Sam. 22. 37 ; Ps. 18. 36, my feet did not *s.*
Job 12. 5, he that is ready to *s.*
Ps. 17. 5, that my footsteps *s.* not.
38. 16, when my foot *s.*, they magnify themselves.
73. 2, my steps had well nigh *s.*
Heb. 2. 1, lest we should let them *s.*
See Deut. 19. 5 ; 1 Sam. 13. 10 ; Ps. 94. 18.

SLIPPERY. Ps. 35. 6 ; 73. 18 ; Jer. 23. 12.
SLOTHFUL. Judg. 18. 9, be not *s.* to possess.
Matt. 25. 26, thou *s.* servant.
Rom. 12. 11, not *s.* in business.
Heb. 6. 12, that ye be not *s.*
See Prov. 18. 9 ; 19. 24 ; 24. 30 ; Eccles. 10. 18.

SLOW. Ex. 4. 10, I am *s.* of speech.
Neh. 9. 17, a God *s.* to anger.
Prov. 14. 29, *s.* to wrath is of great understanding.
Luke 24. 25, *s.* of heart.
See Acts 27. 7 ; Tit. 1. 12 ; James 1. 19.

SLUMBER. Ps. 121. 3, that keepeth thee will not *s.*
Prov. 6. 4, give not *s.* to thine eyelids.
10 ; 24. 33, a little more *s.*
Is. 5. 27, none shall *s.* among them.
56 10, loving to *s.*
Nah. 3. 18, thy shepherds *s.*
Rom. 11. 8, hath given them the spirit of *s.*
See Job 33. 15 ; Matt. 25. 5 ; 2 Pet. 2. 3.

SMALL. Ex. 16. 14, *s.* round thing, *s.* as hoar frost.
18. 22, every *s.* matter they shall judge.
Num. 16. 9, a *s.* thing that God hath separated.
13, a *s.* thing that thou hast brought us.
Deut. 9. 21, I ground the calf *s.*, even as *s.* as dust.
32. 2, doctrine distil as *s.* rain.
2 Sam. 7. 19 ; 1 Chr. 17. 17, yet a *s.* thing in thy sight.
1 Kin. 2. 20, one *s.* petition of thee.
2 Kin. 19. 26, inhabitants of *s.* power.
Job 8. 7, thy beginning was *s.*
15. 11, are consolations of God *s.* ?
36. 27, he maketh *s.* the drops of water.
Ps. 119. 141, I am *s.*
Prov. 24. 10, thy strength is *s.*
Is. 7. 13, is it a *s.* thing to weary men ?
16. 14, remnant very *s.* and feeble.
40. 15, nations as the *s.* dust.
54. 7, for a *s.* moment.
60. 22, a *s.* one shall become a strong nation.
Jer. 49. 15, I will make thee *s.* among the heathen.
Dan. 11. 23, strong with a *s.* people.
Amos 7. 2, by whom shall Jacob arise ? for he is *s.*
Zech. 4. 10, the day of *s.* things.
Mark 8. 7 ; John 6. 9, a few *s.* fishes.
Acts 12. 18 ; 19. 23, no *s.* stir.
15. 2, had no *s.* dissension.
James 3. 4, turned with very *s.* helm.
See Jer. 44. 28 ; Ezek. 34. 18 ; 1 Cor. 6. 2.

SMART. Prov. 11. 15, shall *s.* for it.
SMELL. Gen. 27. 27, as *s.* of field which the Lord hath blessed.
Deut. 4. 28, gods that neither see nor *s.*
Job 39. 25, he *s.* the battle.
Ps. 45. 8, thy garments *s.* of myrrh.
115. 6, noses have they, but they *s.* not.
Is. 3. 24, instead of sweet *s.*
Dan. 3. 27, nor the *s.* of fire.
1 Cor. 12. 17, hearing, where were the *s.* ?
Eph. 5. 2, sacrifice for sweet-*s.* savour.
Phil. 4. 18, an odour of a sweet *s.*
See Cant. 1. 12 ; 2. 13 ; 4. 10 ; 7. 8 ; Amos 5. 21.

SMITE. Ex. 2. 13, wherefore *s.* thou ?
21. 12, he that *s.* a man.
1 Sam. 26. 8, I will not *s.* him the second time.
2 Kin. 6. 18, *s.* this people with blindness.
21, shall I *s.* them ?
Ps. 121. 6, the sun shall not *s.* thee by day
141. 5, let the righteous *s.* me.
Prov. 19. 25, *s.* a scorner.
Is. 10. 24, he shall *s.* thee with a rod.
49. 10, neither shall heat *s.* thee.
50. 6, gave my back to the *s.*
58. 4, to *s.* with the fist of wickedness.
Jer. 18. 18, let us *s.* him with the tongue.
Lam. 3. 30, giveth his cheek to him that *s.*
Ezek. 7. 9, know that I am the Lord that *s.*
21. 14, prophesy, and *s.* thine hands together.
Nah. 2. 10, the knees *s.* together.
Zech. 13. 7, awake, O sword, and *s.* the shepherd.
Mal. 4. 6, lest I *s.* the earth with a curse.
Matt. 5. 39, *s.* thee on the right cheek.
24. 49, shall begin to *s.* his fellowservants.
Luke 22. 49, shall we *s.* with sword ?
John 18. 23, why *s.* thou me ?
See Luke 6. 29 ; Acts 23. 2 ; 2 Cor. 11. 20 ; Rev. 11. 6.

SMITH. 1 Sam. 13. 19 ; Is. 44. 12 ; Jer. 24. 1.
SMITTEN. Num. 22. 28, that thou hast *s.*
Deut. 28. 25, cause thee to be *s.*
1 Sam. 4. 3, why hath the Lord *s.* us ?
2 Kin. 13. 19, thou shouldest have *s.* five or six times.
Ps. 3. 7, thou hast *s.* all mine enemies.
102. 4, my heart is *s.*
Is. 24. 12, the gate is *s.* with destruction.
53. 4, *s.* of God.
Jer. 2. 30, in vain have I *s.* your children.
Hos. 6. 1, he hath *s.*, and he will bind.
Amos 4. 9, I have *s.* you.
See Job 16. 10 ; Ezek. 22. 13 ; Acts 23. 3.

SMOKE. Gen. 19. 28, as the *s.* of a furnace.
Deut. 29. 20, the anger of the Lord shall *s.*
Ps. 37. 20, wicked consume into *s.*
68. 2, as *s.* is driven away.
74. 1, why doth thy anger *s.* ?
102. 3, my days are consumed like *s.*
104. 32 ; 144. 5, he toucheth the hills, and they *s.*
119. 83, like a bottle in the *s.*
Prov. 10. 26, as *s.* to the eyes.
Is. 6. 4, the house was filled with *s.*
34. 10, the *s.* thereof shall go up for ever.
51. 6, the heavens shall vanish like *s.*
65. 5, these are a *s.* in my nose.
Hos. 13. 3, as the *s.* out of a chimney.
See Rev. 9. 2 ; 14. 11 ; 15. 8 ; 18. 9 ; 19. 3.

SMOKING. Gen. 15. 17 ; Ex. 20. 18 ; Is. 42. 3 ; Matt. 12. 20.
SMOOTH. Gen. 27. 11, I am a *s.* man.
1 Sam. 17. 40 ; Is. 57. 6, five *s.* stones.
Is. 30. 10, speak unto us *s.* things.
Luke 3. 5, rough ways shall be made *s.*
See Ps. 55. 21 ; Prov. 5. 3 ; Is. 41. 7.

SMOTE. Num. 29. 11, Moses *s.* the rock twice.
Judg. 15. 8, Samson *s.* them hip and thigh.
1 Sam. 24. 5, David's heart *s.* him.
Is. 60. 10, in my wrath I *s.* thee.
Jer. 31. 19, I *s.* upon my thigh.
Hag. 2. 17, I *s.* you with blasting and mildew.
Matt. 26. 68 ; Luke 22. 64, who is he that *s.* thee ?
Luke 18. 13, *s.* upon his breast.
Acts 12. 23, immediately angel *s.* him.
See 2 Sam. 14. 7 ; Dan. 2. 34 ; Matt. 27. 30.

SNARE. Ex. 10. 7, this man be a *s.* unto us.
Deut. 7. 25, nor take silver of idols, lest thou be *s.*
12. 30, take heed that thou be not *s.* by them.
Josh. 23. 13, they shall be *s.* unto you.
Judg. 8. 27, which thing became a *s.* to Gideon.
1 Sam. 18. 21, that she may be a *s.*
28. 9, wherefore layest thou a *s.* for my life ?
2 Sam. 22. 6 ; Ps. 18. 5, the *s.* of death prevented me.
Job 18. 8, he walketh on a *s.*
22. 10, *s.* are round about thee.
Ps. 11. 6, on the wicked he shall rain *s.*
38. 12, they lay *s.* for me.
64. 5, commune of laying *s.* privily.
69. 22, let their table become a *s.*
91. 3, deliver thee from *s.* of fowler.
124. 7, the *s.* is broken.
Prov. 6. 2 ; 12. 13, *s.* with words of thy mouth.
7. 23, as a bird hasteth to the *s.*
13. 14 ; 14. 27, the *s.* of death.
18. 7, a fool's lips are the *s.* of his soul.
22. 25, learn his ways, and get a *s.* to thy soul.
29. 8, bring city into *s.*
25, fear of man bringeth a *s.*
Eccles. 9. 12, *s.* in an evil time.
Is. 24. 17 ; Jer. 48. 43, the *s.* are upon thee.
Lam. 3. 47, fear and a *s.* is come upon us.
Ezek. 12. 13, he shall be taken in my *s.*
Hos. 9. 8, the prophet is a *s.*
Amos 3. 5, can a bird fall in a *s.* ?
Luke 21. 35, as a *s.* shall it come.
1 Tim. 3. 7, lest he fall into the *s.*
6. 9, they that will be rich fall into a *s.*
2 Tim. 2. 26, recover out of the *s.* of the devil.
See Ex. 23. 33 ; Deut. 7. 16 ; Judg. 2. 3 ; Eccles. 7. 26.

SNATCH. Is. 9. 20, shall *s.* and be hungry.
SNOW. Ex. 4. 6 ; Num. 12. 10 ; 2 Kin. 5. 27, leprous as *s.*
2 Sam. 23. 20, slew lion in time of *s.*
Job 6. 16, wherein the *s.* is hid.
9. 30, wash myself in *s.* water.
24. 19, drought and heat consume the *s.* waters.
37. 6, saith to *s.*, be thou on the earth.
38. 22, the treasures of the *s.*
Ps. 51. 7, I shall be whiter than *s.*
147. 16, he giveth *s.* like wool.
Prov. 25. 13, cold of *s.* in harvest.
26. 1, as *s.* in summer.
31. 21, she is not afraid of the *s.*
Is. 1. 18, your sins shall be white as *s.*
55. 10, as the *s.* from heaven returneth not.
Jer. 18. 14, will a man leave the *s.* of Lebanon ?
Lam. 4. 7, Nazarites purer than *s.*
Dan. 7. 9 ; Matt. 28. 3 ; Mark 9. 3, garment white as *s.*
See Ps. 68. 14 ; 148. 8 ; Rev. 1. 14.

SNUFFED. Jer. 14. 6 ; Mal. 1. 13.
SOAKED. Is. 34. 7, land *s.* with blood.
SOAP. Jer. 2. 22 ; Mal. 3. 2.
SOBER. 2 Cor. 5. 13, *s.* for your cause.
1 Thess. 5. 6, let us watch and be *s.*
1 Tim. 3. 2 ; Tit. 1. 8, a bishop must be *s.*
Tit. 2. 2, aged men be *s.*
4, teach young women to be *s.*
1 Pet. 4. 7, be ye therefore *s.*, and watch.
See Acts 26. 25 ; Rom. 12. 3 ; Tit. 2. 6.

SODDEN. Ex. 12. 9 ; 1 Sam. 2. 15 ; Lam. 4. 10.
SOFT. Job 23. 16, God maketh my heart *s.*
41. 3, will he speak *s.* words ?
Ps. 65. 10, thou makest it *s.* with showers.
Prov. 15. 1, a *s.* answer turneth away wrath.
25. 15, a *s.* tongue breaketh the bone.
See Is. 55. 21 ; Matt. 11. 8 ; Luke 7 25.

SOFTLY. Gen. 33. 14 ; Judg. 4. 21 ; 1 Kin. 21. 27 ; Is. 38. 15.
SOIL. Ezek. 17. 8, planted in a good *s.*
SOJOURN. Gen. 19. 9, this fellow came in to *s.*
26. 3, *s.* in this land, and I will be with thee.
47. 4, to *s.* in the land are we come.
Deut. 26. 5, *s.* with a few, and became a nation.
Judg. 17. 9, I go to *s.* where I may find place.
2 Kin. 8. 1, *s.* wheresoever thou canst *s.*
Ps. 120. 5, woe is me, that I *s.*
Is. 23. 7, feet carry her afar off to *s.*
Jer. 42. 22, die in place whither ye desire to *s.*
Lam. 4. 15, they shall no more *s.* there.
Heb. 11. 9, by faith he *s.* in land of promise.
1 Pet. 1. 17, pass the time of your *s.* here in fear.

SOJOURNER. Gen. 23. 4 ; Ps. 39. 12.
SOLD. Gen. 31. 15, our father hath *s.* us.
45. 4, whom ye *s.* into Egypt.
Lev. 25. 23, the land shall not be *s.* for ever.
42, shall not be *s.* as bondmen.
27. 28, no devoted thing shall be *s.*
Deut. 15. 12, if thy brother be *s.* unto thee.
32. 30, except their Rock had *s.* them.
1 Kin. 21. 20, thou hast *s.* thyself to work evil.
Neh. 5. 8, or shall they be *s.* unto us ?
Est. 7. 4, for we are *s.* to be slain.
Is. 50. 1, have ye *s.* yourselves ?
52. 3, ye have *s.* yourselves for nought.
Lam. 5. 4, our wood is *s.* unto us.
Joel 3. 3, they have *s.* a girl for wine.
Amos 2. 6, they *s.* the righteous for silver.
Matt. 10. 29, are not two sparrows *s.* for a farthing ?
13. 46, went and *s.* all that he had.
18. 25, his lord commanded him to be *s.*
21. 12 ; Mark 11. 15, cast out them that *s.*
26. 9 ; Mark 14. 5, might have been *s.* for much.
Luke 17. 28, they bought, they *s.*, they planted.
Acts 2. 45, and *s.* their possessions.
Rom. 7. 14, *s.* under sin.
1 Cor. 10. 25, whatsoever is *s.* in the shambles.
See Luke 19. 45 ; John 12. 5 ; Acts 5. 1 ; Heb. 12. 16.

SOLDIER. Ezra 8. 22, ashamed to require *s.*
Matt. 8. 9 ; Luke 7. 8, having *s.* under me.
Luke 3. 14, *s.* demanded, what shall we do ?
Acts 10. 7, a devout *s.*
2 Tim. 2. 3, as a good *s.* of Jesus Christ.
See 2 Chr. 25. 13 ; Is. 15. 4 ; Acts 27. 31.

SOLE. Gen. 8. 9, dove found no rest for *s.* of her foot.
2 Sam. 14. 25 ; Is. 1. 6, from *s.* of foot to crown.
See Deut. 28. 35, 56, 65 ; Josh. 1. 3 ; Job 2. 7.

SOLEMN. Ps. 92. 3, sing praise with a *s.* sound.
See Num. 10. 10 ; Is. 1. 13 ; Lam. 2. 22 ; Hos. 9. 5.

SOLEMNITY. Is. 30. 29, when a holy *s.* is kept.
See Deut. 31. 10 ; Is. 33. 20 ; Ezek. 45. 17 ; 46. 11.

SOLEMNLY. Gen. 43. 3 ; 1 Sam. 8. 9.
SOLITARY. Ps. 68. 6, God setteth the *s.* in families.
107. 4, wandered in a *s.* way.
Is. 35. 1, the wilderness and *s.* place shall be glad.
See Job 3. 7 ; 30. 3 ; Lam. 1. 1 ; Mic. 7. 14 ; Mark 1. 35.

SOME. Gen. 37. 20, *s.* evil beast.
Ex. 16. 17, and gathered, *s.* more, *s.* less.
1 Kin. 14. 13, found *s.* good thing.
Ps. 20. 7, *s.* trust in chariots.
69. 20, I looked for *s.* to take pity.
Dan. 12. 2, *s.* to life, and *s.* to shame.
Matt. 16. 14 ; Mark 8. 28 ; Luke 9. 19, *s.* say thou art John the Baptist.
23. 17, *s.* doubted.
John 6. 64, *s.* of you that believe not.
Acts 19. 32 ; 21. 34, *s.* cried one thing, *s.* another
Rom. 3. 3, what if *s.* did not believe ?
5. 7, *s.* would even dare to die.
1 Cor. 6. 11, such were *s.* of you.
15. 34, *s.* have not knowledge.
Eph. 4. 11, *s.* prophets, *s.* evangelists.
1 Tim. 5. 24, *s.* men's sins are open.
Heb. 10. 25, as the manner of *s.* is.
2 Pet. 3. 9, as *s.* men count slackness.
See 1 Tim. 1. 19 ; 2 Tim. 2. 18 ; Jude 22.

SOMEBODY. Luke 8. 46 ; Acts 5. 36.
SOMETIMES. Eph. 2. 13, *s.* far off.
5. 8, ye were *s.* darkness.
Col. 1. 21, *s.* alienated.
See Col. 3. 7 ; Tit. 3. 3 ; 1 Pet. 3. 20.

SOMEWHAT. 1 Kin. 2. 14 ; Gal. 2. 6 ; Rev. 2. 4.
SON. Gen. 6. 2 ; Job 1. 6 ; 2. 1 ; 38. 7 ; John 1. 13 ; Phil. 2. 15 ; 1 John 3. 1, *s.* of God.
Job 14. 21, his *s.* come to honour.
Ps. 2. 12, kiss the *S.*, lest he be angry.
86. 16, save *s.* of thine handmaid.
116. 16, I am the *s.* of thine handmaid.
Prov. 10. 1 ; 13. 1 ; 15. 20 ; 17. 2 ; 19. 26, a wise *s.*
17. 25 ; 19. 13, a foolish *s.*
31. 2, *s.* of my womb, *s.* of my vows.
Is. 9. 6, unto us a *s.* is given.
14. 12, *s.* of the morning.
Jer. 35. 5, *s.* of the Rechabites.
Ezek. 20. 31 ; 23. 37, *s.* pass through fire.
Hos. 1. 10, the *s.* of the living God.
Mal. 3. 17, as a man spareth his *s.*
Matt. 11. 27, no man knoweth the *S.*
13. 55 ; Mark 6. 3 ; Luke 4. 22, the carpenter's *s.*
17. 5, this is my beloved *S.*
22. 42, Christ, whose *s.* is he ?
Luke 7. 12, only *s.* of his mother.
10. 6, if the *s.* of peace.
19. 9, he also is a *s.* of Abraham.
John 1. 18 ; 3. 16, only begotten *S.*
5. 21, the *S.* quickeneth whom he will.
8. 35, the *S.* abideth ever.
36, if the *S.* make you free.
17. 12 ; 2 Thess. 2. 3, the *s.* of perdition.
Acts 4. 36, *s.* of consolation.
Rom. 1. 9, serve in the gospel of his *S.*
8. 3, God sending his own *S.*
29, conformed to the image of his *S.*
32, spared not his own *S.*
1 Cor. 4. 14, as my beloved *s.* I warn you.
Gal. 4. 5, the adoption of *s.*
7, if a *s.*, then an heir.
Col. 1. 13, the kingdom of his dear *S.*
Heb. 2. 10, bringing many *s.* to glory.
5. 8, though he were a *S.*, yet learned he obedience.
11. 24, refused to be called *s.*
12. 6, scourgeth every *s.*
1 John 2. 22, antichrist denieth the *S.*
5. 12, he that hath the *S.* hath life.
See 1 John 1. 7 ; 4. 9 ; 5. 10, 11 ; Rev. 21. 7.

SONGS. Job 30. 9, now I am their *s.*
35. 10 ; Ps. 77. 6, who giveth *s.* in the night.
Ps. 32. 7, with *s.* of deliverance.
33. 3 ; Is. 42. 10, sing unto him a new *s.*
40. 3, he hath put a new *s.* in my mouth.
69. 12, I was the *s.* of drunkards.
119 54, my *s.* in house of my pilgrimage.

Ps. 137. 4, the Lord's *s.* in a strange land.
Prov. 25. 20, that singeth *s.* to an heavy heart.
Is. 23. 16, sing many *s.*
35. 10, the ransomed shall come with *s.*
Ezek. 33. 32, as a very lovely *s.*
Amos 8. 3, *s.* of the temple.
Eph. 5. 19; Col. 3. 16, in psalms and spiritual *s.*?
See Cant. 1. 1; Rev. 5. 9; 14. 3; 15. 3.
SOON. Ex. 2. 18, how is it ye are come so *s.*?
Job 32. 22, my Maker would *s.* take me away.
Ps. 37. 2, shall *s.* be cut down.
58. 3, go astray as *s.* as born.
68. 31, Ethiopia shall *s.* stretch out her hands.
90. 10, it is *s.* cut off.
106. 13, they *s.* forgat his works.
Prov. 14. 17, he that is *s.* angry.
See Matt. 21. 20; Gal. 1. 6; 2 Thess. 2. 2; Tit. 1. 7.
SORE. 2 Chr. 6. 29; Is. 1. 6; Luke 16. 20.
SORROW. Gen. 3. 16, multiply thy *s.*
42. 38, with *s.* to the grave.
Job 6. 10, I would harden myself in *s.*
21. 17, God distributeth *s.* in his anger.
41. 22, *s.* is turned into joy.
Ps. 13. 2, having *s.* in my heart daily.
90. 10, yet is their strength labour and *s.*
116. 3, I found trouble and *s.*
127. 2, to eat the bread of *s.*
Prov. 10. 22, maketh rich, addeth no *s.*
23. 29, who hath *s.*?
Eccles. 2. 23, all his days are *s.*
7. 3, *s.* is better than laughter.
11. 10, remove *s.* from thy heart.
Is. 17. 11, day of desperate *s.*
35. 10; 51. 11, *s.* and sighing shall flee away.
53. 3, a man of *s.*
Jer. 30. 15, thy *s.* is incurable.
49. 23, there is *s.* on the sea.
Lam. 1. 12, any *s.* like unto my *s.*
Matt. 24. 8; Mark 13. 8, beginning of *s.*
Luke 22. 45, sleeping for *s.*
John 16. 6, *s.* hath filled your heart.
2 Cor. 2. 7, with overmuch *s.*
7. 10, godly *s.* worketh repentance.
1 Thess. 4. 13, *s.* not as others.
1 Tim. 6. 10, pierced with many *s.*
See Prov. 15. 13; Hos. 8. 10; Rev. 21. 4.
SORROWFUL. 1 Sam. 1. 15, woman of a *s.* spirit.
Ps. 69. 29, I am poor and *s.*
Prov. 14. 13, even in laughter the heart is *s.*
Jer. 31. 25, replenished every *s.* soul.
Zeph. 3. 18, I will gather them that are *s.*
Matt. 19. 22; Luke 18. 23, went away *s.*
26. 37, he began to be *s.*
38; Mark 14. 34, my soul is exceeding *s.*
John 16. 20, ye shall be *s.*
See Job 6. 7; 2 Cor. 6. 10; Phil. 2. 28.
SORRY. Ps. 38. 18, I will be *s.* for my sin.
Is. 51. 19, who shall be *s.* for thee?
See 1 Sam. 22. 8; Neh. 8. 10; Matt. 14. 9.
SORT. Gen. 6. 19, two of every *s.*
1 Chr. 29. 14, to offer after this *s.*
Dan. 3. 29, deliver after this *s.*
Acts 17. 5, fellows of the baser *s.*
2 Cor. 7. 11; 3 John 6, after a godly *s.*
2 Tim. 3. 6, of this *s.* are they.
See Deut. 22. 11; Eccles. 2. 8; Ezek. 27. 24; 38. 4.
SOTTISH. Jer. 4. 22, they are *s.* children.
SOUGHT. Gen. 43. 30, he *s.* where to weep.
Ex. 4. 24, the Lord *s.* to kill him.
1 Sam. 13. 14, the Lord hath *s.* him a man.
1 Chr. 15. 13, we *s.* him not after due order.
2 Chr. 15. 4, when they *s.* him he was found.
15, they *s.* him with their whole desire.
16. 12, in his disease he *s.* not the Lord.
26. 5, as long as he *s.* the Lord.
Ps. 34. 4; 77. 2, I *s.* the Lord, and he heard me.
111. 2, *s.* out of all that have pleasure.
Eccles. 7. 29, *s.* out many inventions.
12. 10, the preacher *s.* to find acceptable words.
Is. 62. 12, shalt be called, *S.* out.
65. 1, *s.* of them that asked not.
Jer. 10. 21, pastors have not *s.* the Lord.
Lam. 1. 19, they *s.* meat to relieve their souls.
Ezek. 22. 30, I *s.* for a man among them.
34. 4, neither have ye *s.* that which was lost.
Luke 11. 16, *s.* of him a sign.
13. 6, he *s.* fruit thereon.
19. 3, *s.* to see Jesus.
Rom. 9. 32, *s.* it not by faith.
Heb. 12. 17, though he *s.* it carefully with tears.
See Cant. 3. 1; Luke 2. 44; 1 Thess. 2. 6.
SOUL. Gen. 2. 7, a living *s.*
Ex. 30. 12, a ransom for his *s.*
Deut. 11. 13, serve with all your *s.*
13. 6, thy friend, which is as thine own *s.*
30. 2; Matt. 22. 37, obey with all thy *s.*
Judg. 10. 16, his *s.* was grieved.
1 Sam. 18. 1; 20. 17, loved him as his own *s.*
1 Kin. 8. 48, return with all their *s.*
1 Chr. 22. 19, set your *s.* to seek the Lord.
Job 3. 20, life to the bitter in *s.*
12. 10, in whose hand is the *s.*
16. 4, if your *s.* were in my *s.* stead.
23. 13, what his *s.* desireth, even that he doeth.
31. 30, wishing a curse to his *s.*
33. 22, his *s.* draweth near to the grave.
Ps. 33. 19, to deliver their *s.* from death.
34. 22, redeemeth the *s.* of his servants.
49. 8, the redemption of their *s.* is precious.
62. 1, my *s.* waiteth upon God.
63. 1, my *s.* thirsteth for thee.
74. 19, the *s.* of thy turtledove.
103. 1; 104. 1, bless the Lord, O my *s.*
116. 7, return to thy rest, O my *s.*
9, thou hast delivered my *s.* from death.
119. 175, let my *s.* live.
142. 4, no man cared for my *s.*
Prov. 11. 25, the liberal *s.* shall be made fat.
19. 2, *s.* without knowledge.
25. 25, cold waters to thirsty *s.*
Is. 55. 3, hear, and your *s.* shall live.
58. 10, if thou wilt satisfy the afflicted *s.*
Jer. 20. 13, he hath delivered the *s.* of the poor.
31. 12, their *s.* shall be as a watered garden.
Ezek. 18. 4, all *s.* are mine.
22. 25, they have devoured *s.*
Hab. 2. 10, thou hast sinned against thy *s.*
Matt. 10. 28, to destroy both *s.* and body.
16. 26; Mark 8. 36, lose his own *s.*
26. 38; Mark 14. 34, my *s.* is exceeding sorrowful.
Luke 21. 19, in your patience possess ye your *s.*
Acts 4. 32, of one heart and *s.*
Rom. 13. 1, let every *s.* be subject.
1 Thess. 5. 23, that your *s.* and body be preserved.
Heb. 6. 19, an anchor of the *s.*
13. 17, they watch for your *s.*
James 5. 20, shall save a *s.* from death.
1 Pet. 2. 11, which war against the *s.*
1 Pet. 4. 19, commit keeping of *s.* to him.
2 Pet. 2. 14, beguiling unstable *s.*
3 John 2, even as thy *s.* prospereth.
See Prov. 3. 22; Ezek. 3. 19; Acts 15. 24.
SOUND (*n.*). Lev. 26. 36, the *s.* of a shaken leaf.
1 Kin. 18. 41, *s.* of abundance of rain.
Job 15. 21, a dreadful *s.* in his ears.
Ps. 89. 15, that know the joyful *s.*
92. 3, harp with a solemn *s.*
Eccles. 12. 4, *s.* of grinding is low.
Jer. 50. 22, *s.* of battle in the land.
51. 54, *s.* of a cry cometh.
Ezek. 33. 5, he heard *s.*, and took not warning.
John 3. 8, thou hearest the *s.*, but canst not tell.
Acts 2. 2, suddenly a *s.* from heaven.
Rom. 10. 18, their *s.* went into all the earth.
1 Cor. 14. 8, an uncertain *s.*
See 2 Kin. 6. 32; Rev. 1. 15; 9. 9; 18. 22.
SOUND (*adj.*). Prov. 2. 7; 3. 21; 8. 14, *s.* wisdom.
14. 30, a *s.* heart is life of the flesh.
1 Tim. 1. 10; 2 Tim. 4. 3; Tit. 1. 9; 2. 1, *s.* doctrine.
2 Tim. 1. 7, spirit of a *s.* mind.
13, form of *s.* words.
See Ps. 119. 80; Luke 15. 27; Tit. 2. 2, 8.
SOUND (*v.*). Ex. 19. 19, trumpet *s.* long.
Joel 2. 1, *s.* an alarm in holy mountain.
Matt. 6. 2, do not *s.* a trumpet before thee.
1 Thess. 1. 8, from you *s.* out word of the Lord.
See Neh. 4. 18; 1 Cor. 13. 1; 15. 52; Rev. 8. 7.
SOUR. Is. 18. 5; Jer. 31. 29; Ezek. 18. 2; Hos. 4. 18.
SOW. Job 4. 8, they that *s.* wickedness.
Ps. 97. 11, light is *s.* for the righteous.
126. 5, *s.* in tears.
Prov. 6. 19, he that *s.* discord.
Eccles. 11. 4, he that observeth the wind shall not *s.*
6, in morning *s.* thy seed.
Is. 32. 20, that *s.* beside all waters.
Jer. 4. 3, *s.* not among thorns.
12. 13, they have *s.* wheat, but shall reap thorns.
Hos. 10. 12, *s.* in righteousness, reap in mercy.
Nah. 1. 14, that no more of thy name be *s.*
Hag. 1. 6, ye have *s.* much, and bring in little.
Matt. 6. 26, they *s.* not.
13. 3; Mark 4. 3; Luke 8. 5, sower went forth to *s.*
37, he that *s.* good seed.
John 4. 36, both he that *s.* and he that reapeth.
1 Cor. 15. 36, that which thou *s.* is not quickened.
2 Cor. 9. 6, he which *s.* sparingly.
Gal. 6. 7, whatsoever a man *s.*, that shall he reap.
See Lev. 26. 5; Deut. 11. 10; Jer. 2. 2; James 3. 18.
SOWER. Is. 55. 10; Jer. 50. 16; 2 Cor. 9. 10.
SPAKE. Ps. 39. 3, then *s.* I with my tongue.
106. 33, he *s.* unadvisedly with his lips.
Mal. 3. 16, *s.* often one to another.
John 7. 46, never man *s.* like this man.
1 Cor. 13. 11, I *s.* as a child.
Heb. 12. 25, refused him that *s.* on earth.
2 Pet. 1. 21, holy men *s.* as they were moved.
See Gen. 35. 15; John 9. 29; Heb. 1. 1.
SPAN. Is. 40. 12; 48. 13; Lam. 2. 20.
SPARE. Gen. 18. 26, I will *s.* for their sakes.
Neh. 13. 22, *s.* me according to thy mercy.
Ps. 39. 13, *s.* me, that I may recover strength.
Prov. 13. 24, he that *s.* the rod.
19. 18, let not thy soul *s.* for his crying.
Joel 2. 17, *s.* thy people.
Mal. 3. 17, I will *s.* them as a man *s.*
Luke 15. 17, bread enough and to *s.*
Rom. 8. 32, *s.* not his own Son.
11. 21, if God *s.* not the natural branches.
2 Pet. 2. 4, if God *s.* not the angels.
See Prov. 17. 27; 21. 26; Is. 54. 2; 58. 1.
SPARK. Job 5. 7; 18. 5; Is. 1. 31; 50. 11.
SPEAK. Gen. 18. 37, to *s.* to God.
Ex. 4. 14, I know he can *s.* well.
33. 11, spake to Moses as a man *s.* to his friend.
Num. 20. 8, *s.* to the rock.
1 Sam. 25. 17, a man cannot *s.* to him.
Job 11. 5, oh that God would *s.* against thee.
13. 7, will ye *s.* wickedly for God?
32. 7, days should *s.*
33. 14, God *s.* once, yea, twice.
37. 20, if a man *s.* he shall be swallowed up.
Ps. 85. 8, I will hear what the Lord will *s.*
Prov. 23. 9, *s.* not in the ears of a fool.
Cant. 7. 9, causing lips of those asleep to *s.*
Is. 19. 18, shall *s.* language of Canaan.
63. 1, I that *s.* in righteousness.
65. 24, while they are yet *s.*, I will hear.
Jer. 20. 9, I will not *s.* any more in his name.
Hab. 2. 3, at the end it shall *s.*
Zech. 8. 16; Eph. 4. 25, *s.* every man the truth.
Matt. 8. 8, *s.* the word only, and my servant.
10. 19; Mark 13. 11, how or what ye shall *s.*
12. 34; Luke 6. 45, of abundance of heart mouth *s.*
36, every idle word that men shall *s.*
Mark 9. 39, can lightly *s.* evil of me.
Luke 6. 26, when all men *s.* well of you.
John 3. 11, we *s.* that we do know.
Acts 4. 17, that they *s.* to no man in this name.
20, we cannot but *s.*
26. 25, I *s.* words of truth and soberness.
1 Cor. 1. 10, that ye all *s.* the same thing.
14. 28, let him *s.* to himself and to God.
2 Cor. 4. 13, we believe, and therefore *s.*
Eph. 4. 15, *s.* the truth in love.
Heb. 11. 4, he being dead yet *s.*
12. 24, that *s.* better things than that of Abel.
James 1. 19, slow to *s.*
See 1 Cor. 14. 2; 1 Pet. 2. 1; 2 Pet. 2. 12.
SPEAR. 1 Sam. 13. 22, nor *s.* with any but Saul.
17. 45, thou comest to me with a *s.*
Ps. 46. 9, he cutteth the *s.* in sunder.
Is. 2. 4; Mic. 4. 3, beat *s.* into pruninghooks.
See Job 41. 29; Jer. 6. 23; Hab. 3. 11; John 19. 34.
SPECIAL. Deut. 7. 6; Acts 19. 11.
SPECTACLE. 1 Cor. 4. 9, made a *s.* to the world.
SPEECH. Gen. 11. 1, earth was of one *s.*
Ex. 4. 10, I am slow of *s.*
Num. 12. 8, not in dark *s.*
Deut. 32. 2, my *s.* shall distil as dew.
1 Kin. 3. 10, Solomon's *s.* pleased the Lord.
Job 6. 26, the *s.* of one that is desperate.
15. 3, or with *s.* wherewith he can do no good.
Ps. 19. 2, day unto day uttereth *s.*
3, there is no *s.* where their voice is not heard.
Prov. 17. 7, excellent *s.* becometh not a fool.
Cant. 4. 3, thy *s.* is comely.
Is. 33. 19, of deeper *s.* than thou canst perceive.
Matt. 26. 73, thy *s.* bewrayeth thee.
1 Cor. 2. 1, not with excellency of *s.*
4. 19, not the *s.*, but the power.
2 Cor. 3. 12, we use great plainness of *s.*
10. 10, his *s.* is contemptible.
Col. 4. 6, let your *s.* be alway with grace.
Tit. 2. 8, sound *s.*, that cannot be condemned.
See Ezek. 3. 5; Rom. 16. 18; 2 Cor. 11. 6.
SPEECHLESS. Matt. 22. 12; Luke 1. 22; Acts 9. 7.
SPEED. Gen. 24. 12, send me good *s.*
2 John 10, receive him not, neither bid him God *s.*
See Ezra 6. 12; Is. 5. 26; Acts 17. 15.
SPEEDILY. Ps. 31. 2, deliver me *s.*
69. 17; 143. 7, hear me *s.*
79. 8, let thy mercies *s.* prevent us.
102. 2, when I call, answer me *s.*
Eccles. 8. 11, because sentence is not executed *s.*
Is. 58. 8, thy health shall spring forth *s.*
Zech. 8. 21, let us go *s.* to pray.
Luke 18. 8, he will avenge them *s.*
See 1 Sam. 27. 1; Ezra 6. 13; 7. 17; Joel 3. 4.
SPEND. Job 21. 13, they *s.* their days in wealth.
36. 11, they *s.* their days in prosperity.
Ps. 90. 9, we *s.* our years as a tale that is told.
Is. 55. 2, why *s.* money for that which is not bread?
2 Cor. 12. 15, very gladly *s.* and be spent for you.
See Prov. 21. 20; Eccles. 6. 12; Luke 10. 35.
SPENT. Gen. 21. 15, water was *s.* in the bottle.
Job 7. 6, days *s.* without hope.
Ps. 31. 10, my life is *s.* with grief.
Is. 49. 4, I have *s.* my strength for nought.
Acts 17. 21, *s.* their time to tell some new thing.
See Mark 6. 35; Luke 15. 14; 24. 29; Rom. 13. 12.
SPILT. 2 Sam. 14. 14, as water *s.*
SPIN. Ex. 35. 25; Matt. 6. 28; Luke 12. 27.
SPIRIT. Gen. 6. 3, my *s.* shall not always strive.
Ex. 35. 21, every one whom his *s.* made willing.
Num. 11. 17, take of the *s.* that is on thee.
14. 24, he had another *s.* with him.
16. 22; 27. 16, the God of the *s.* of all flesh.
27. 18, a man in whom is the *s.*
Josh. 5. 1, nor was there any more *s.* in them.
1 Kin. 22. 21; 2 Chr. 18. 20, there came forth a *s.*
2 Kin. 2. 9, let a double portion of thy *s.* be upon me.
Neh. 9. 20, thou gavest thy good *s.* to instruct.
Job 4. 15, a *s.* passed before my face.
15. 13, thou turnest thy *s.* against God.
26. 4, whose *s.* came from thee?
32. 8, there is a *s.* in man.
Ps. 31. 5; Luke 23. 46, into thine hand I commit my *s.*
32. 2, in whose *s.* there is no guile.
51. 10, renew a right *s.* within me.
78. 8, whose *s.* was not stedfast.
104. 4; Heb. 1. 7, who maketh his angels *s.*
106. 33, they provoked his *s.*
139. 7, whither shall I go from thy *s.*?
Prov. 16. 2, the Lord weigheth the *s.*
18, an haughty *s.* goeth before a fall.
19; 29. 23; Is. 57. 15, an humble *s.*
32, he that ruleth his *s.* better than he.
Eccles. 3. 21, who knoweth *s.* of man, and *s.* of beast?
7. 8, the patient in *s.* better than the proud.
8. 8, no man hath power over *s.* to retain *s.*
11. 5, the way of the *s.*
12. 7, the *s.* shall return to God.
Is. 4. 4; 28. 6, *s.* of judgment.
11. 2; Eph. 1. 17, the *s.* of wisdom.
34. 16, his *s.* it hath gathered them.
42. 1, I have put my *s.* upon him.
57. 16, the *s.* should fail before me.
61. 1; Luke 4. 18, the *S.* of the Lord is upon me.
Ezek. 3. 14; 8. 3; 11. 1, I went in the heat of my *s.*
11. 19; 18. 31; 36. 26, a new *s.*
Mic. 2. 11, a man walking in the *s.* and falsehood.
Matt. 14. 26; Mark 6. 49, it is a *s.*
26. 41; Mark 14. 38, the *s.* is willing.
Mark 1. 10; John 1. 32, the *S.* descending on him.
8. 12, sighed deeply in his *s.*
Luke 1. 17, go before him in *s.* and power of Elias.
2. 27, came by the *S.* into the temple.
8. 55, her *s.* came again.
9. 55, ye know not what manner of *s.*
10. 21, Jesus rejoiced in *s.*
24. 39, a *s.* hath not flesh and bones.
John 3. 34, God giveth not the *S.* by measure.
4. 24, God is a *S.*, worship him in *s.* and in truth.
6. 63, it is the *s.* that quickeneth.
14. 17; 15. 26; 16. 13; 1 John 4. 6, *S.* of truth.
Acts 2. 4, began to speak as the *S.* gave utterance.
6. 10, not able to resist the wisdom and *s.*
17. 16, his *s.* was stirred within him.
23. 8, say that there is neither angel nor *s.*
Rom. 8. 1, walk not after the flesh, but after the *S.*
2, the law of the *S.* of life.
11, the *S.* of him that raised up Jesus.
16, the *S.* itself beareth witness.
26, the *S.* maketh intercession.
12. 11, fervent in *s.*
1 Cor. 2. 4, in demonstration of the *S.*
10, the *S.* searcheth all things.
4. 21; Gal. 6. 1, in the *s.* of meekness.
6. 17, he that is joined to the Lord is one *s.*
20, glorify God in body and *s.*
12. 4, diversities of gifts, but the same *S.*
10, to another discerning of *s.*
14. 2, in the *s.* he speaketh mysteries.
15. 45, the last Adam a quickening *s.*
2 Cor. 3. 6, the letter killeth, but the *s.* giveth life.
17, where the *S.* of the Lord is, there is liberty.
Gal. 3. 3, having begun in the *S.*
5. 16, walk in the *S.*
22; Eph. 5. 9, the fruit of the *S.*
25, if we live in the *S.*, let us walk in the *S.*
6. 8, he that soweth to the *S.* shall of the *S.* reap.
Eph. 2. 2, the *s.* that worketh in children of disobedience.
18, access by one *S.*
22, habitation of God through the *S.*
3. 16, strengthened by his *S.* in inner man.
4. 3, the unity of the *S.*
4, one body and one *S.*
23, renewed in *s.* of your mind.
30, grieve not the holy *S.* of God.
5. 18, be filled with the *S.*
6. 17, take sword of the *S.*
Phil. 1. 27, stand fast in one *s.*
2. 1, if any fellowship of the *S.*
Col. 1. 8, your love in the *s.*
2. 5, absent in flesh, yet with you in the *s.*
1 Thess. 5. 19, quench not the *S.*
2 Thess. 2. 13, chosen through sanctification of the *S.*
1 Tim. 3. 16, justified in the *S.*
4. 1, giving heed to seducing *s.*
12, be thou an example in *s.*
2 Tim. 4. 22, the Lord Jesus be with thy *s.*
Heb. 1. 14, ministering *s.*
4. 12, dividing asunder of soul and *s.*
9. 14, who through the eternal *S.*
12. 9, in subjection to the Father of *s.*
23, to *s.* of just men made perfect.
James 2. 26, the body without the *s.* is dead.
4. 5, the *s.* lusteth to envy.
1 Pet. 1. 2, through sanctification of the *S.*
3. 4, ornament of a meek and quiet *s.*
18, but quickened by the *S.*
19, preached to *s.* in prison.
4. 6, live according to God in the *s.*
1 John 3. 24, by the *S.* he hath given us.
4. 1, believe not every *s.*, but try the *s.*
2, hereby know ye the *S.* of God.
3, every *s.* that confesseth not.
5, 6, it is the *S.* that heareth witness.
8, the *s.*, the water, and the blood.
Jude 19, sensual, having not the *S.*
Rev. 1. 10, I was in the *S.* on the Lord's day.
2. 7, 11, 17, 29; 3. 6, 13, 22, hear what the *S.* saith.
4. 2, I was in the *s.*, and, behold.
11. 11, the *S.* of life from God entered.
14. 13, blessed are the dead: yea, saith the *S.*
22. 17, the *S.* and the bride say, Come.
See Matt. 8. 16; John 3. 5; Acts 7. 59; Rom. 7. 6.
SPIRITUAL. Hos. 9. 7, the *s.* man is mad.
Rom. 1. 11, impart some *s.* gift.
7. 14, the law is *s.*
15. 27, partakers of their *s.* things.
1 Cor. 2. 13, comparing *s.* things with *s.*
15, he that is *s.* judgeth all things.
3. 1, not speak unto you as unto *s.*
10. 3, all eat the same *s.* meat.
12. 1; 14. 1, concerning *s.* gifts.
15. 44, it is raised a *s.* body.
46, that was not first which is *s.*
Gal. 6. 1, ye which are *s.*, restore such an one.
Eph. 5. 19, in psalms and hymns and *s.* songs.
6. 12, *s.* wickedness in high places.
1 Pet. 2. 5, a *s.* house to offer *s.* sacrifices.
See 1 Cor. 9. 11; Col. 1. 9; 3. 16.
SPIRITUALLY. Rom. 8. 6; 1 Cor. 2. 14; Rev. 11. 8.
SPITE. Ps. 10. 14, thou beholdest mischief and *s.*
SPOIL (*n.*). Judg. 5. 30, necks of them that take *s.*
1 Sam. 14. 32, people flew upon the *s.*
2 Chr. 15. 11, offered to the Lord of the *s.*
20. 25, three days gathering the *s.*
28. 15, with the *s.* they clothed the naked.
Est. 3. 13; 8. 11, take the *s.* of them for a prey.
9. 10, on the *s.* laid they not their hand.
Job 29. 17, I plucked the *s.* out of his teeth.
Ps. 119. 162, rejoice as one that findeth great *s.*
Prov. 16. 19, than to divide *s.* with the proud.
31. 11, he shall have no need of *s.*
Is. 3. 14, the *s.* of the poor is in your houses.
42. 24, who gave Jacob for a *s.*?
53. 12, divide the *s.* with the strong.
See Is. 9. 3; Ezek. 7. 21; 38. 13; Nah. 2. 9; Zech. 14. 1.
SPOIL (*v.*). Ex. 3. 22, ye shall *s.* the Egyptians.
Ps. 76. 5, the stouthearted are *s.*
Cant. 2. 15, the little foxes that *s.* the vines.
Is. 33. 1, woe to thee that *s.*, and thou wast not *s.*!
42. 22, this is a people robbed and *s.*
Jer. 4. 30, when *s.*, what wilt thou do?
Hab. 2. 8, thou hast *s.* many nations.
Zech. 11. 2, howl because the mighty are *s.*
Col. 2. 15, having *s.* principalities.
See Ps. 35. 10; Is. 22. 4; Col. 2. 8; Heb. 10. 34.
SPOKEN. Num. 23. 19, hath he *s.*, and shall he not make it good?
1 Sam. 1. 16, out of my grief have I *s.*
1 Kin. 18. 24, the people said, It is well *s.*
2 Kin. 4. 13, wouldest thou be *s.* for to the king?
Ps. 62. 11, God hath *s.* once.
66. 14, my mouth hath *s.* when in trouble.
87. 3, glorious things are *s.* of thee.
Prov. 15. 23, a word *s.* in due season.
25. 11, a word fitly *s.* is like.
Eccles. 7. 21, take no heed to all words *s.*
Is. 48. 15, I, even I, have *s.*
Mal. 3. 13, what have we *s.* so much against?
Mark 14. 9, shall be *s.* of for a memorial.
Luke 2. 34, for a sign which shall be *s.* against.
Acts 19. 36, these things cannot be *s.* against.
Rom. 1. 8, your faith is *s.* of.
14. 16, let not your good be evil *s.* of.
Heb. 2. 2, the word *s.* by angels.
See Heb. 13. 7; 1 Pet. 4. 14; 2 Pet. 3. 2.
SPOKESMAN. Ex. 4. 16, he shall be thy *s.*
SPORT. Gen. 26. 8; Is. 57. 4; 2 Pet. 2. 13.
SPOT. Num. 28. 3; 9. 11; 29. 17, lambs without *s.*
Deut. 32. 5, their *s.* is not the *s.* of his children.
Job 11. 15, lift up thy face without *s.*
Jer. 13. 23, or the leopard his *s.*?
Eph. 5. 27, glorious church, not having *s.*
1 Tim. 6. 14, commandment without *s.*
Heb. 9. 14, offered himself without *s.*
1 Pet. 1. 19, lamb without blemish or *s.*
2 Pet. 3. 14, that ye may be found without *s.*
Jude 12, these are *s.* in your feasts.
See Cant. 4. 7; 2 Pet. 2. 13; Jude 23.
SPOUSE. Cant. 4. 8; 5. 1; Hos. 4. 13.
SPRANG. Mark 4. 8; Acts 16. 29; Heb. 7. 14; 11. 12.
SPREAD. Deut. 32. 11, eagle *s.* abroad her wings.
2 Kin. 19. 14; Is. 37. 14, *s.* letter before the Lord.
Job 9. 8, God who alone *s.* out the heavens.
26. 9, he *s.* his cloud upon it.
29. 19, my root was *s.* out by waters.
36. 30, he *s.* his light upon it.
37. 18, hast thou with him *s.* out the sky?
Ps. 105. 39, he *s.* a cloud for a covering.
140. 5, they have *s.* a net by the wayside.
Is. 1. 15, when ye *s.* forth your hands I will hide.
33. 23, they could not *s.* the sail.
65. 2, *s.* out hands to a rebellious people.
Jer. 8. 2, they shall *s.* them before the sun.
Ezek. 26. 14, a place to *s.* nets upon.
Matt. 21. 8; Mark 11. 8; Luke 19. 36, *s.* garments.
Acts 4. 17, but that it *s.* no further.
See Judg. 8. 25; 1 Kin. 8. 54; Ezra 9. 5.
SPRIGS. Is. 18. 5; Ezek. 17. 6.
SPRING. Num. 21. 17, *s.* up, O well.
1 Sam. 9. 26, about the *s.* of the day.
Job 5. 6, neither doth trouble *s.* out of the ground.
38. 16, hast thou entered into the *s.* of the sea?
Ps. 87. 7, all my *s.* are in thee.
104. 10, he sendeth the *s.* into valleys.
107. 33, he turneth water-*s.* into dry ground.

Ps. 107. 35, turneth dry ground into water-*s.*
Prov. 25. 25, a troubled fountain, and a corrupt *s.*
Is. 42. 9, before they *s.* forth I tell you.
43. 19, a new thing, now it shall *s.* forth.
45. 8, let righteousness *s.* up together.
58. 8, thine health shall *s.* forth.
11, shalt be like a *s.* of water.
Mark 4. 27, seed should *s.* he knoweth not how.
See Joel 2. 22; John 4. 14; Heb. 12. 15.
SPRINKLE. Job 2. 12; Is. 52. 15; Ezek. 36. 25.
SPROUT. Job 14. 7, a tree will *s.* again.
SPUNGE. Matt. 27. 48; Mark 15. 36; John 19. 29.
SPY. Num. 13. 16; Josh. 2. 1; Gal. 2. 4.
STABILITY. Is. 33. 6, the *s.* of thy times.
STABLE. 1 Chr. 16. 30; Ezek. 25. 5.
STAFF. Gen. 32. 10, with my *s.* I passed over.
Ex. 12. 11, eat it with *s.* in hand.
Num. 13. 23, bare grapes between two on a *s.*
Judg. 6. 21, the angel put forth end of his *s.*
2 Sam. 3. 29, not fail one that leaneth on a *s.*
2 Kin. 4. 29, lay my *s.* on face of the child.
18. 21; Is. 36. 6, thou trustest on *s.*
Ps. 23. 4, thy rod and *s.* comfort me.
Is. 3. 1, the stay and *s.*, the whole stay of bread.
9. 4, thou hast broken the *s.* of his shoulder.
10. 5, the *s.* in their hand is mine indignation.
15, as if the *s.* should lift up itself.
14. 5, the Lord hath broken the *s.* of the wicked.
Jer. 48. 17, how is the strong *s.* broken?
Zech. 11. 10, took my *s.*, even Beauty.
Mark 6. 8, take nothing, save *s.* only.
Heb. 11. 21, leaning on the top of his *s.*
See Ex. 21. 19; Num. 22. 27; Is. 28. 27.
STAGGER. Job 12. 25; Ps. 107. 27, *s.* like a drunken man.
Is. 29. 9, they *s.*, but not with strong drink.
See Is. 19. 14; Rom. 4. 20.
STAIN. Job 3. 5; Is. 23. 9; 63. 3.
STAIRS. 1 Kin. 6. 8; Neh. 9. 4; Cant. 2. 14.
STAKES. Is. 33. 20; 54. 2.
STALK. Gen. 41. 5; Josh. 2. 6; Hos. 8. 7.
STALL. Prov. 15. 17; Hab. 3. 17; Mal. 4. 2.
STAMMERING. Is. 28. 11; 32. 4; 33. 19.
STAMP. Deut. 9. 21; 2 Sam. 22. 43; Jer. 47. 3.
STAND. Ex. 14. 13; 2 Chr. 20. 17, *s.* still, and see.
Deut. 29. 10, ye *s.* this day all of you before the Lord.
1 Sam. 9. 27, *s.* thou still a while.
1 Kin. 8. 11; 2 Chr. 5. 14, priests could not *s.* to minister.
17. 1; 18. 15; 2 Kin. 3. 14; 5. 16, the Lord before whom I *s.*
2 Kin. 10. 4, two kings stood not, how then shall we *s.*?
2 Chr. 34. 32, caused all present to *s.* to it.
Est. 8. 11, to *s.* for their life.
Job 8. 15, he shall lean on his house, but it shall not *s.*
19. 25, he shall *s.* at the latter day.
Ps. 1. 1, nor *s.* in the way of sinners.
5, the ungodly shall not *s.* in judgment.
4. 4, *s.* in awe, and sin not.
10. 1, why *s.* thou afar off?
24. 3, who shall *s.* in his holy place?
33. 11, the counsel of the Lord *s.* for ever.
35. 2, *s.* up for my help.
76. 7, who may *s.* in thy sight?
94. 16, who will *s.* up for me?
109. 31, shall *s.* at right hand of the poor.
122. 2, our feet shall *s.* within thy gates.
130. 3, if thou, Lord, mark iniquities, who shall *s.*?
147. 17, who can *s.* before his cold?
Prov. 22. 29, shall *s.* before kings.
27. 4, who is able to *s.* before envy?
Eccles. 8. 3, *s.* not in an evil thing.
Is. 7. 7; 8. 10, thus saith the Lord, It shall not *s.*
21. 8, I *s.* continually on watchtower.
28. 18, your agreement with hell shall not *s.*
40. 8, the word of God shall *s.* for ever.
65. 5, *s.* by thyself, I am holier than thou.
Jer. 6. 16, *s.* ye in the ways, ask for the old paths.
35. 19, shall not want a man to *s.* before me.
Dan. 11. 16, he shall *s.* in the glorious land.
12. 13, and shall *s.* in thy lot.
Mic. 5. 4, he shall *s.* and feed in strength.
Nah. 2. 8, *s.*, *s.*, shall they cry.
Zech. 3. 1, Satan *s.* at his right hand.
Mal. 3. 2, who shall *s.* when he appeareth?
Matt. 12. 25; Mark 3. 24, 25; Luke 11. 18, house divided shall not *s.*
16. 28; Luke 9. 27, there be some *s.* here.
20. 3, others *s.* idle in the marketplace.
Rom. 5. 2, this grace wherein we *s.*
14. 4, God is able to make him *s.*
1 Cor. 2. 5, faith should not *s.* in wisdom.
16. 13, *s.* fast in the faith.
Gal. 4. 20, I *s.* in doubt of you.
5. 1, *s.* fast in the liberty.
Eph. 6. 13, having done all, to *s.*
Phil. 1. 27, *s.* fast in one spirit.
4. 1; 1 Thess. 3. 8, *s.* fast in the Lord.
1 Thess. 3. 8, we live, if ye *s.* fast.
2 Tim. 2. 19, the foundation of God *s.* sure.
James 5. 9, the judge *s.* before the door.
Rev. 3. 20, I *s.* at the door, and knock.
6. 17, is come, and who shall be able to *s.*?
20. 12, the dead, small and great, *s.* before God.
See Rom. 14. 4; 1 Cor. 10. 12; Rev. 15. 2.
STANDARD. Is. 10. 18, as when *s.*-bearer fainteth.
49. 22, I will set up my *s.* to the people.
59. 19, Spirit of the Lord shall lift up *s.* against.
62. 10, go through, lift up a *s.*
Jer. 4. 6; 50. 2; 51. 12, set up a *s.*
See Num. 1. 52; 2. 3; 10. 14.
STATE. Ps. 39. 5; Matt. 12. 45; Luke 11. 26.
STATURE. Num. 13. 32, men of great *s.*
1 Sam. 16. 7, look not on height of his *s.*
Is. 10. 33, high ones of *s.* hewn down.
45. 14, men of *s.* shall come.
Matt. 6. 27; Luke 12. 25, not add to *s.*
Luke 2. 52, Jesus increased in *s.*
19. 3, little of *s.*
Eph. 4. 13, *s.* of the fulness of Christ.
See 2 Sam. 21. 20; Cant. 7. 7; Ezek. 17. 6; 31. 3.
STATUTE. Ex. 18. 16, the *s.* of God.
Lev. 3. 17; 16. 34; 24. 9, a perpetual *s.*
2 Kin. 17. 8, *s.* of the heathen.
Neh. 9. 14, *s.* and laws.
Ps. 19. 8, the *s.* of the Lord are right.
50. 16, to declare my *s.*
Ezek. 5. 6, hath changed my *s.*
20. 25, *s.* that were not good.
33. 15, walk in the *s.* of life.
Zech. 1. 6, my *s.*, did they not take hold?
See Ps. 18. 22; 105. 45; 119. 12, etc.; Ezek. 18. 19.
STAVES. Num. 21. 18, nobles digged with *s.*
1 Sam. 17. 43, am I a dog, that thou comest with *s.*?
Hab. 3. 14, strike through with his *s.*
Zech. 11. 7, took unto me two *s.*
Matt. 10. 10; Luke 9. 3, neither two coats, nor *s.*
See Matt. 26. 47; Mark 14. 43; Luke 22. 52.
STAY (*n.*). 2 Sam. 22. 19; Ps. 18. 18, the Lord was my *s.*
Is. 3. 1, take away the *s.* and staff.
See Lev. 13. 5; 1 Kin. 10. 19; Is. 19. 13.
STAY (*v.*). Gen. 19. 17, neither *s.* in plain.
Ex. 9. 28, ye shall *s.* no longer.
Num. 16. 48; 25. 8; 2 Sam. 24. 35; 1 Chr. 21. 22; Ps. 106. 30, the plague was *s.*
2 Sam. 24. 16; 1 Chr. 21. 15, *s.* now thine hand.
Job 37. 4, he will not *s.* them.
38. 11, here shall thy proud waves be *s.*
37, who can *s.* the bottles of heaven?
Prov. 23. 17, let no man *s.* him.
Is. 26. 3, whose mind is *s.* on thee.
27. 8, he *s.* his rough wind.
29. 9, *s.* yourselves, and wonder.
30. 12, ye trust in oppression, and *s.* thereon.
50. 10, trust in name of the Lord, and *s.* on his God.
Dan. 4. 35, none can *s.* his hand.
Hag. 1. 10, heaven is *s.*, earth is *s.*
See Josh. 10. 13; 1 Sam. 24. 7; Jer. 4. 6; 20. 9.
STEAD. Ex. 4. 16, be to him in *s.* of God.
Num. 10. 31, be to us in *s.* of eyes.
32. 14, risen in your fathers' *s.*
Job 16. 4, if your soul were in my soul's *s.*
31. 40, thistles grow in *s.* of wheat.
34. 24, he shall set others in their *s.*
Ps. 45. 16, in *s.* of fathers shall be children.
Prov. 11. 8, the wicked cometh in his *s.*
Is. 3. 24, in *s.* of girdle a rent.
55. 13, in *s.* of the thorn shall come up the fir tree.
2 Cor. 5. 20, we pray you in Christ's *s.*
See Gen. 30. 2; 2 Kin. 17. 24; 1 Chr. 5. 22.
STEADY. Ex. 17. 12, Moses' hands were *s.*
STEAL. Gen. 31. 27, wherefore didst thou *s.* away?
44. 8, how then should we *s.* silver or gold?
Prov. 6. 30, if he *s.* to satisfy his soul.
30. 9, lest I be poor, and *s.*
Jer. 23. 30, prophets that *s.* my words.
Matt. 6. 19, thieves break through and *s.*
John 10. 10, thief cometh not, but to *s.*
See Hos. 4. 2; Matt. 27. 64; Rom. 2. 21.
STEALTH. 2 Sam. 19. 3, by *s.* into city.
STEDFAST. Ps. 78. 8, not *s.* with God.
Dan. 6. 26, living God, and *s.* for ever.
Heb. 2. 2, word spoken by angels was *s.*
3. 14, hold our confidence *s.* to end.
6. 19, hope as anchor, sure and *s.*
1 Pet. 5. 9, resist *s.* in the faith.
See Acts 2. 42; Col. 2. 5; 2 Pet. 3. 17.
STEEL. 2 Sam. 22. 35; Job 20. 24; Jer. 15. 12.
STEEP. Ezek. 38. 20; Mic. 1. 4; Matt. 8. 32.
STEP. 1 Sam. 20. 3, but a *s.* between me and death.
Job 14. 16, thou numberest my *s.*
23. 11, my foot hath held his *s.*
29. 6, I washed my *s.* with butter.
31. 4, doth not he count my *s.*?
7, if my *s.* hath turned out of the way.
Ps. 37. 23, the *s.* of a good man are ordered.
31, none of his *s.* shall slide.
44. 18, nor have our *s.* declined.
56. 6, they mark my *s.*
73. 2, my *s.* had well nigh slipped.
85. 13, set us in the way of his *s.*
119. 133, order my *s.* in thy word.
Prov. 4. 12, thy *s.* shall not be straitened.
5. 5, her *s.* take hold on hell.
16. 9, the Lord directeth his *s.*
Is. 26. 6, the *s.* of the needy shall tread it down.
Jer. 10. 23, not in man to direct his *s.*
Rom. 4. 12, walk in *s.* of that faith.
2 Cor. 12. 18, walked we not in same *s.*?
1 Pet. 2. 21, that ye should follow his *s.*
See Ex. 20. 26; 2 Sam. 22. 37; Lam. 4. 18; Ezek. 40. 22.
STEWARD. 1 Kin. 16. 9, drunk in house of his *s.*
Luke 12. 42, that faithful and wise *s.*
See Gen. 15. 2; Luke 8. 3; 1 Cor. 4. 1; 1 Pet. 4. 10.
STICK. Num. 15. 32, gathered *s.* on sabbath.
1 Kin. 17. 12, I am gathering two *s.*
Job 33. 21, his bones *s.* out.
Ps. 38. 2, thine arrows *s.* fast in me.
Prov. 18. 24, a friend that *s.* closer than a brother.
Ezek. 37. 16, take *s.*, and write on it.
See 2 Kin. 6. 6; Lam. 4. 8; Ezek. 29. 4.
STIFF. Ex. 32. 9; 33. 3; 34. 9; Deut. 9. 6, 13; 10. 16, *s.*-necked people.
Ps. 75. 5, speak not with *s.* neck.
Jer. 17. 23, obeyed not, but made their neck *s.*
Ezek. 2. 4, impudent and *s.*-hearted.
Acts 7. 51, ye *s.*-necked, ye do always resist.
See Deut. 31. 27; 2 Chr. 30. 8; 36. 13.
STILL. Ex. 15. 16, as *s.* as a stone.
Num. 14. 38, Joshua and Caleb lived *s.*
Josh. 24. 19, Balaam blessed you *s.*
Judg. 18. 9, the land is good, and are ye *s.*?
2 Sam. 14. 32, good to have been there *s.*
2 Kin. 7. 4, if we sit *s.* here, we die also.
2 Chr. 22. 9, no power to keep *s.* the kingdom.
Job 2. 9, dost thou *s.* retain thine integrity?
Ps. 4. 4, commune with thine heart, and be *s.*
8. 2, *s.* the enemy and avenger.
23. 2, beside the *s.* waters.
46. 10, be *s.*, and know that I am God.
76. 8, earth feared, and was *s.*
83. 1, hold not thy peace, and be not *s.*, O God.
84. 4, they will be *s.* praising thee.
107. 29, so that the waves thereof are *s.*
139. 18, when I awake, I am *s.* with thee.
Eccles. 12. 9, he *s.* taught knowledge.
Is. 5. 25; 9. 12; 10. 4, his hand is stretched out *s.*
30. 7, their strength is to sit *s.*
42. 14, I have been *s.*, and refrained.
Jer. 8. 14, why do we sit *s.*?
31. 20, I do earnestly remember him *s.*
Zech. 11. 16, nor feed that that standeth *s.*
Mark 4. 39, arose, and said, Peace, be *s.*
Rev. 22. 11, unjust *s.*, filthy *s.*, holy *s.*
See Num. 13. 30; Ps. 65. 7; 89. 9; 92. 14.
STING. Prov. 23. 32; 1 Cor. 15. 55; Rev. 9. 10.
STIR. Num. 24. 9, who shall *s.* him up?
Deut. 32. 11, as an eagle *s.* up her nest.
1 Sam. 22. 8, my son hath *s.* up my servant.
26. 19, if the Lord have *s.* thee up.
1 Kin. 11. 14, the Lord *s.* up an adversary.
1 Chr. 5. 26; 2 Chr. 36. 22; Hag. 1. 14, God *s.* up the spirit.
Job 17. 8, the innocent shall *s.* up himself.
41. 10, none dare *s.* him up.
Ps. 35. 23, *s.* up thyself.
39. 2, my sorrow was *s.*
Prov. 10. 12, hatred *s.* up strifes.
Prov. 15. 18; 29. 22, a wrathful man *s.* up strife.
Is. 10. 26, the Lord shall *s.* up a scourge.
14. 9, hell from beneath *s.* up the dead.
64. 7, none *s.* up himself to take hold.
Luke 23. 5, he *s.* up the people.
Acts 17. 16, his spirit was *s.* in him.
19. 23, no small *s.* about that way.
2 Tim. 1. 6, *s.* up gift of God in thee.
2 Pet. 1. 13, I think it meet to *s.* you up.
See Cant. 2. 7; 3. 5; 8. 4; Is. 22. 2; Acts 12. 18.
STOCK. Job 14. 8, though the *s.* thereof die.
Is. 40. 24, their *s.* shall not take root.
44. 19, shall I fall down to the *s.* of a tree?
Hos. 4. 12, my people ask counsel at their *s.*
Nah. 3. 6; Heb. 10. 33, a gazing-*s.*
Acts 13. 26, children of the *s.* of Abraham.
See Jer. 2. 27; 10. 8; 20. 2; Phil. 3. 5.
STOLE. 2 Sam. 15. 6, Absalom *s.* the hearts.
Eph. 4. 28, let him that *s.* steal no more.
See Gen. 31. 20; 2 Kin. 11. 2; 2 Chr. 22. 11; Matt. 28. 13.
STOLEN. Josh. 7. 11, they have *s.*, and dissembled.
2 Sam. 21. 12, men had *s.* the bones of Saul.
Prov. 9. 17, *s.* waters are sweet.
Obad. 5, *s.* till they had enough.
See Gen. 30. 33; 31. 19; Ex. 22. 7; 2 Sam. 19. 41.
STOMACH. 1 Tim. 5. 23, for thy *s.* sake.
STONE. Gen. 11. 3, they had brick for *s.*
28. 18, 22; 31. 45; 35. 14, set up a *s.* for a pillar.
Deut. 8. 9, a land whose *s.* are iron.
Josh. 24. 27, this *s.* shall be a witness.
2 Sam. 17. 13, till there be not one small *s.* found there.
2 Kin. 3. 25, cast every man his *s.*
Job 5. 23, in league with *s.* of the field.
6. 12, is my strength the strength of *s.*?
14. 19, the waters wear the *s.*
28. 3, he searcheth out the *s.* of darkness.
41. 24, his heart is as firm as a *s.*
Ps. 91. 12; Mark 4. 6; Luke 4. 11, lest thou dash thy foot against a *s.*
118. 22; Matt. 21. 42; Mark 12. 10, the *s.* which the builders refused is become the head *s.*
Prov. 27. 3, a *s.* is heavy, a fool's wrath heavier.
Is. 54. 11, I will lay thy *s.* with fair colours.
60. 17, bring for *s.* iron.
62. 10, gather out the *s.*
Jer. 2. 27, and to a *s.*, thou hast brought me forth.
Dan. 2. 34, a *s.* was cut out of the mountain.
Hab. 2. 11, the *s.* shall cry out of the wall.
19, that saith to the dumb *s.*, arise.
Hag. 2. 15, before *s.* was laid upon *s.*
Zech. 3. 9, upon one *s.* shall be seven eyes.
4. 7, bring forth the head-*s.* thereof.
7. 12, they made their hearts as *s.*
Matt. 7. 9; Luke 11. 11, will he give him a *s.*?
21. 44; Luke 20. 18, whosoever shall fall on this *s.*
24. 2; Mark 13. 2; Luke 19. 44; 21. 6, not one *s.* upon another.
Mark 16. 1, see what manner of *s.* are here!
16. 4; Luke 24. 2, found *s.* rolled away.
Luke 4. 3, command this *s.* that it be made bread.
John 1. 42, Cephas, by interpretation a *s.*
8. 7, first cast a *s.*
11. 39, take ye away the *s.*
Acts 17. 29, that the Godhead is like to *s.*
1 Pet. 2. 5, as lively *s.*, are built up.
See 1 Sam. 30. 6; 1 Cor. 3. 12; 2 Cor. 3. 3; Rev. 2. 17.
STONY. Ps. 141. 6; Ezek. 11. 19; 36. 26; Matt. 13. 5.
STOOD. Gen. 18. 22, *s.* yet before the Lord.
Num. 14. 19, *s.* behind them.
Josh. 3. 16, waters *s.* up on an heap.
2 Kin. 23. 3, all the people *s.* to the covenant.
Est. 9. 16, Jews *s.* for their lives.
Ps. 33. 9, he commanded, and it *s.* fast.
Luke 24. 36, Jesus himself *s.* in the midst.
2 Tim. 4. 16, no man *s.* with me.
See Gen. 23. 3; Job 29. 8; Ezek. 37. 10; Rev. 7. 11.
STOOP. Gen. 49. 9, Judah *s.* down.
Prov. 12. 25, heaviness maketh the heart *s.*
John 8. 6, *s.* down, and wrote on the ground.
See 2 Chr. 36. 17; Job 9. 13; Mark 1. 7; John 20. 11.
STOP. Gen. 8. 2, windows of heaven were *s.*
1 Kin. 18. 44, that the rain *s.* thee not.
Ps. 107. 42, iniquity shall *s.* her mouth.
Zech. 7. 11, refused, and *s.* their ears.
Acts 7. 57, *s.* their ears, and ran upon him.
Rom. 3. 19, that every mouth may be *s.*
Tit. 1. 11, whose mouths must be *s.*
Heb. 11. 33, through faith *s.* mouths of lions.
See Gen. 26. 15; Job 5. 16; Ps. 58. 4; Prov. 21. 13.
STORE. Lev. 25. 22; 26. 10, eat of the old *s.*
Deut. 28. 5, blessed be thy basket and *s.*
2 Kin. 20. 17, thy fathers have laid up in *s.*
Ps. 144. 13, affording all manner of *s.*
Nah. 2. 9, none end of the *s.* and glory.
Mal. 3. 10, bring tithes into *s.*-house.
Luke 12. 24, neither have *s.*-house nor barn.
1 Cor. 16. 2, every one lay by him in *s.*
1 Tim. 6. 19, laying up in *s.* a good foundation.
2 Pet. 3. 7, by same word are kept in *s.*
See 1 Kin. 10. 10; 1 Chr. 29. 16; Ps. 33. 7.
STORM. Ps. 55. 8, escape from windy *s.*
83. 15, make them afraid with thy *s.*
107. 29, he maketh the *s.* a calm.
Is. 4. 6; 25. 4, a covert from *s.*
28. 2, as a destroying *s.*
Ezek. 38. 9, shalt ascend and come like a *s.*
Nah. 1. 3, the Lord hath his way in the *s.*
See Job 21. 18; 27. 21; Mark 4. 37; Luke 8. 23.
STORMY. Ps. 107. 25; 148. 8; Ezek. 13. 11.
STORY. 2 Chr. 13. 22; 24. 27.
STOUT. Dan. 7. 20, whose look was more *s.*
Mal. 3. 13, words have been *s.* against me.
See Ps. 76. 5; Is. 9. 9; 10. 12; 46. 12.
STRAIGHT. Ps. 5. 8, make thy way *s.*
Prov. 4. 25, let thine eyelids look *s.* before thee.
Eccles. 1. 15; 7. 13, crooked cannot be made *s.*
Is. 40. 3, make *s.* a highway.
4; 42. 16; 45. 2; Luke 3. 5, crooked shall be made *s.*
Jer. 31. 9, cause them to walk in a *s.* way.
Matt. 3. 3; Mark 1. 3; Luke 3. 4; John 1. 23, make his paths *s.*
Luke 13. 13, she was made *s.*
Acts 9. 11, street which is called *S.*
Heb. 12. 13, make *s.* paths for your feet.
See Josh. 6. 5; 1 Sam. 6. 12; Ezek. 1. 7; 10. 22.
STRAIGHTWAY. Prov. 7. 22, he goeth after her *s.*
Matt. 4. 20; Mark 1. 18, they *s.* left their nets.
James 1. 24, *s.* forgetteth what manner of man.
See Luke 14. 5; John 13. 32; Acts 9. 20; 16. 33.
STRAIN. Matt. 23. 24, *s.* at a gnat.
STRAIT. 2 Sam. 24. 14, I am in a great *s.*
Job 20. 22, he shall be in *s.*
Is. 49. 20, the place is too *s.* for me, give place
Mic. 2. 7, is spirit of the Lord *s.*?
Matt. 7. 13; Luke 13. 24, enter in at the *s.* gate.
Luke 12. 50, now am I *s.* till it be accomplished
2 Cor. 6. 12, ye are not *s.* in us.
Phil. 1. 23, I am in a *s.* betwixt two.
See 2 Kin. 6. 1; Job 18. 7; 37. 10; Jer. 19. 9.
STRAITLY. Gen. 43. 7; Josh. 6. 1; Acts 4. 17.
STRAITNESS. Deut. 28. 53; Job 36. 16.
STRANGE. Gen. 42. 7, Joseph made himself *s.*
Ex. 2. 22; 18. 3; Ps. 137. 4, in a *s.* land.
Lev. 10. 1; Num. 3. 4; 26. 61, offered *s.* fire.
Job 19. 17, my breath is *s.* to my wife.
31. 3, a *s.* punishment to workers.
Prov. 21. 8, the way of man is froward and *s.*
Is. 28. 21, his *s.* work, his *s.* act.
Ezek. 3. 5, not sent to people of a *s.* speech.
Zeph. 1. 8, clothed with *s.* apparel.
Luke 5. 26, we have seen *s.* things to day.
Acts 17. 20, thou bringest *s.* things to our ears.
26. 11, persecuted them even to *s.* cities.
Heb. 13. 9, carried about with *s.* doctrines.
1 Pet. 4. 4, they think it *s.* ye run not.
12, not *s* concerning the fiery trial.
See Judg. 11. 2; Ezra 10. 2; Prov. 2. 16; Jer. 8. 19.
STRANGER. Gen. 23. 4; Ps. 39. 12, I am a *s.* with you.
Ex. 23. 9, ye know the heart of a *s.*
1 Chr. 29. 15, we are *s.*, as were all our fathers.
Job 15. 19, no *s.* passed among them.
31. 32, the *s.* did not lodge in the street.
Ps. 54. 3, for *s.* are risen up against me.
109. 11, let the *s.* spoil his labour.
146. 9, the Lord preserveth the *s.*
Prov. 2. 16, to deliver thee even from the *s.*
5. 10, lest *s.* be filled with thy wealth.
17, let them be thine own, not *s.* with thee.
6. 1, stricken thy hand with a *s.*
7. 5, from the *s.* which flattereth.
11. 15, he that is surety for a *s.* shall smart.
14. 10, a *s.* doth not intermeddle.
20. 16; 27. 13, garment that is surety for a *s.*
27. 2, let a *s.* praise thee.
Is. 1. 7, your land, *s.* devour it.
2. 6, please themselves in children of *s.*
14. 1, the *s.* shall be joined with them.
56. 3, neither let the son of the *s.* speak.
Jer. 14. 8, why be as a *s.* in the land?
Ezek. 28. 10, thou shalt die by the hand of *s.*
Hos. 7. 9, *s.* have devoured his strength.
Matt. 25. 35, I was a *s.*, and ye took me in
Luke 17. 18, that returned, save this *s.*
Eph. 2. 12, *s.* from the covenant.
19, no more *s.*, but fellowcitizens.
Heb. 11. 13, confessed they were *s.*
13. 2, be not forgetful to entertain *s.*
See Matt. 17. 25; John 10. 5; 1 Pet. 2. 11.
STRANGLED. Nah. 2. 12; Acts 15. 20; 21. 25.
STREAM. Ps. 124. 4; Is. 35. 6; 66. 12; Amos 5. 24.
STREET. Prov. 1. 20; Luke 14. 21; Rev. 21. 21; 22. 2
STRENGTH. Ex. 15. 2; 2 Sam. 22. 33; Ps. 18. 2, 28. 7; 118. 14; Is. 12. 2, the Lord is my *s.*
Judg. 5. 21, thou hast trodden down *s.*
1 Sam. 2. 9, by *s.* shall no man prevail.
15. 29, the *S.* of Israel will not lie.
Job 9. 19, if I speak of *s.*, lo, he is strong.
12. 13, with him is wisdom and *s.*
Ps. 18. 32, girded me with *s.*
27. 1, the Lord is the *s.* of my life.
29. 11, the Lord will give *s.* to his people
33. 16, mighty not delivered by much *s.*
39. 13, spare me, that I may recover *s.*
46. 1; 61. 1, God is our refuge and *s.*
68. 34, ascribe *s.* to God, his *s.* is in the clouds
35, God giveth *s.* and power.
73. 26, God is the *s.* of my heart.
84. 5, the man whose *s.* is in thee.
7, they go from *s.* to *s.*
96. 6, *s.* and beauty are in his sanctuary.
138. 3, strengthenedst me with *s.* in my soul.
Prov. 10. 29, the way of the Lord is *s.*
Eccles. 9. 16, wisdom is better than *s.*
10. 17, princes eat for *s.*
Is. 25. 4, a *s.* to the poor, a *s.* to the needy.
40. 29, he increaseth *s.*
51. 9, awake, put on *s.*
Hag. 2. 22, I will destroy the *s.* of the kingdoms.
Luke 1. 51, he hath shewed *s.* with his arm.
Rom. 5. 6, when ye were without *s.*
1 Cor. 15. 56, the *s.* of sin is the law.
Rev. 3. 8, thou hast a little *s.*
See Job 21. 23; Prov. 20. 29; 2 Cor. 12. 9.
STRENGTHEN. Job 15. 25, he *s.* himself against.
Ps. 20. 2, *s.* thee out of Zion.
104. 15, bread which *s.* man's heart.
Eccles. 7. 19, wisdom *s.* the wise.
Is. 35. 3, *s.* ye the weak hands.
Luke 22. 32, when converted, *s.* thy brethren.
Eph. 3. 16; Col. 1. 11, to be *s.* with might.
Phil. 4. 13, all things through Christ who *s.* me.
See Luke 22. 43; 1 Pet. 5. 10; Rev. 3. 2.
STRETCH. Ps. 68. 31, *s.* out her hands to God.
Is. 28. 20, shorter than a man can *s.* himself.
Jer. 10. 12; 51. 15, he *s.* out the heavens.
Ezek. 16. 27, I have *s.* out my hand over thee.
Matt. 12. 13, *s.* forth thine hand.
See Ps. 104. 2; Prov. 1. 24; Rom. 10. 21; 2 Cor. 10. 14.
STRIKE. Job 17. 3; Prov. 22. 26, *s.* hands.
Ps. 110. 5, shall *s.* through kings.
Prov. 7. 23, till a dart *s.* through his liver.
See Prov. 23. 35; Is. 1. 5; 1 Tim. 3. 3; Tit. 1. 7.
STRIVE. Gen. 6. 3, shall not always *s.*
Prov. 3. 30, *s.* not without cause.
Luke 13. 24, *s.* to enter in at strait gate
2 Tim. 2. 5, if a man *s.* for mastery.
24, the servant of the Lord must not *s.*
See Is. 45. 9; Jer. 50. 24; Matt. 12. 19; Heb. 12. 4.
STRONG. 1 Sam. 4. 9; 1 Kin. 2. 2; 2 Chr. 15. 7
Is. 35. 4; Dan. 10. 19, be *s.*
Job 9. 19, if I speak of strength, lo, he is *s.*
Ps. 19. 5, as a *s.* man to run a race.
24. 8, the Lord is *s.*
31. 2, be thou my *s.* rock.
71. 7, thou art my *s.* refuge.
Prov. 10. 15, the rich man's wealth is his *s.* city
18. 10, the name of the Lord is a *s.* tower.
Eccles. 9. 11, the battle is not to the *s.*
Is. 40. 26, for that he is *s.* in power.
Matt. 12. 29, first bind the *s.* man.
Rom. 4. 20, *s.* in faith.
1 Cor. 4. 10, we are weak, ye are *s.*
2 Thess. 2. 11, *s.* delusion.
Heb. 5. 12, of milk, and not of *s.* meat.

Heb. 6. 18, we have a *s.* consolation.
See Prov. 14. 26; Joel 3. 10; Rom. 15. 1; Rev. 5. 2.
STUBBLE. Ps. 83. 13, make them as *s.*
Is. 33. 11, conceive chaff, bring forth *s.*
41. 2, as driven *s.*
Jer. 13. 24, I will scatter them as *s.*
See Joel 2. 5; Nah. 1. 10; Mal. 4. 1; 1 Cor. 3. 12.
STUDY. 1 Thess. 4. 11; 2 Tim. 2. 15.
STUMBLE. Prov. 4. 19, know not at what they *s.*
Is. 28. 7, they *s.* in judgment.
59. 10, we *s.* at noonday.
Jer. 46. 6; Dan. 11. 19, *s.* and fall.
Mal. 2. 8, have caused many to *s.*
1 Pet. 2. 8, that *s.* at the word.
See John 11. 9; Rom. 9. 32; 11. 11; 14. 21.
SUBDUE. Ps. 47. 3, he shall *s.* the people.
Mic. 7. 19, he will *s.* our iniquities.
Phil. 3. 21, able to *s.* all things.
Heb. 11. 33, through faith *s.* kingdoms.
See Dan. 2. 40; Zech. 9. 15; 1 Cor. 15. 28.
SUBJECT. Luke 10. 17, devils are *s.* unto us.
Rom. 8. 7, not *s.* to law of God.
20, creature *s.* to vanity.
13. 1, *s.* to the higher powers.
1 Cor. 14. 32, spirits of prophets *s.* to prophets.
15. 28, then shall the Son also be *s.* to him.
Eph. 5. 24, as the church is *s.* to Christ.
Heb. 2. 15, all their lifetime *s.* to bondage.
James 5. 17, a man *s.* to like passions.
1 Pet. 2. 18, servants, be *s.* to your masters.
3. 22, angels and powers *s.* to him.
5. 5, all of you be *s.* one to another.
See Luke 2. 51; Col. 2. 20; Tit. 3. 1.
SUBMIT. 2 Sam. 22. 45, *s.* themselves.
Ps. 68. 30, till every one *s.* himself.
Eph. 5. 22, wives, *s.* yourselves.
James 4. 7, *s.* yourselves to God.
1 Pet. 2. 13, *s.* yourselves to every ordinance of man.
See Rom. 10. 3; Eph. 5. 21; Heb. 13. 17.
SUBSCRIBE. Is. 44. 5; Jer. 32. 44.
SUBSTANCE. Gen. 13. 6, their *s.* was great.
Deut. 33. 11, bless his *s.*
Job 30. 22, thou dissolvest my *s.*
Ps. 17. 14, they leave their *s.* to babes.
139. 15, my *s.* was not hid from thee.
Prov. 3. 9, honour the Lord with thy *s.*
28. 8, he that by usury increaseth his *s.*
Cant. 8. 7, give all his *s.* for love.
Jer. 15. 13; 17. 3, thy *s.* will I give to spoil.
Hos. 12. 8, I have found me out *s.*
Mic. 4. 13, I will consecrate their *s.*
Luke 8. 3, ministered to him of their *s.*
15. 13, wasted his *s.*
Heb. 10. 34, a better *s.*
11. 1, the *s.* of things hoped for.
See Prov. 1. 13; 6. 31; 8. 21; 12. 27; 29. 3.
SUBTIL. Gen. 3. 1; 2 Sam. 13. 3; Prov. 7. 10.
SUBTILTY. Gen. 27. 35; Matt. 26. 4; Acts 13. 10.
SUBVERT. Lam. 3. 36; 2 Tim. 2. 14; Tit. 1. 11; 3. 11.
SUCCESS. Josh. 1. 8, have good *s.*
SUCK. Deut. 32. 13, *s.* honey out of rock.
33. 19, *s.* abundance of the seas.
Job 20. 16, *s.* poison of asps.
Is. 60. 16, *s.* the milk of the Gentiles.
See Matt. 24. 19; Mark 13. 17; Luke 21. 23; 23. 29.
SUDDEN. Job 22. 10; Prov. 3. 25; 1 Thess. 5. 3.
SUDDENLY. Prov. 29. 1, be *s.* destroyed.
Eccles. 9. 12, when it falleth *s.*
Mal. 3. 1, shall *s.* come to his temple.
Mark 13. 36, lest coming *s.* he find you sleeping.
1 Tim. 5. 22, lay hands *s.* on no man.
SUFFER. Job 21. 3, *s.* me that I may speak.
Ps. 55. 22, never *s.* righteous to be moved.
89. 33, nor *s.* my faithfulness to fail.
Prov. 19. 15, the idle soul shall *s.* hunger.
Eccles. 5. 12, not *s.* him to sleep.
Matt. 3. 15, *s.* it to be so now.
8. 21; Luke 9. 59, *s.* me first to bury my father.
16. 21; 17. 12; Mark 8. 31; Luke 9. 22, *s.* many things.
19. 14; Mark 10. 14; Luke 18. 16, *s.* little children.
23. 13, neither *s.* ye them that are entering to go in.
Luke 24. 46; Acts 3. 18, behoved Christ to *s.*
Rom. 8. 17, if we *s.* with him.
1 Cor. 3. 15, he shall *s.* loss.
10. 13, will not *s.* you to be tempted.
12. 26, whether one member *s.*, all *s.* with it.
Gal. 6. 12, lest they should *s.* persecution.
2 Tim. 2. 12, if we *s.*, we shall also reign.
3. 12, shall *s.* persecution.
Heb. 13. 3, remember them who *s.*
1 Pet. 2. 21, *s.* for us, leaving an example.
4. 1, he that hath *s.* in the flesh.
See Gal. 3. 4; Phil. 3. 8; Heb. 2. 18; 5. 8.
SUFFICIENCY. Job 20. 22; 2 Cor. 3. 5; 9. 8.
SUFFICIENT. Is. 40. 16, not *s.* to burn.
Matt. 6. 34, *s.* for the day is the evil.
2 Cor. 2. 16, who is *s.* for these things?
See Deut. 15. 8; John 6. 7; 2 Cor. 3. 5; 12. 9.
SUM. Ps. 139. 17; Acts 22. 28; Heb. 8. 1.
SUMMER. Gen. 8. 22; Ps. 74. 17, *s.* and winter.
Prov. 6. 8; 30. 25, provideth meat in *s.*
10. 5, he that gathereth in *s.* is a wise son.
26. 1, as snow in *s.*
Jer. 8. 20, the *s.* is ended.
Matt. 24. 32; Mark 13. 28, ye know *s.* is nigh.
See Dan. 2. 35; Zech. 14. 8; Luke 21. 30.
SUMPTUOUSLY. Luke 16. 19, fared *s.* every day.
SUN. Josh. 10. 12, *s.*, stand thou still.
Judg. 5. 31, as the *s.* in his might.
Job 8. 16, hypocrite is green before the *s.*
Ps. 58. 8, that they may not see the *s.*
84. 11, a *s.* and shield.
121. 6, the *s.* shall not smite thee.
Eccles. 1. 9, no new thing under the *s.*
11. 7, a pleasant thing it is to behold the *s.*
12. 2, while the *s.* or stars be not darkened.
Cant. 1. 6, because the *s.* hath looked upon me.
6. 10, clear as the *s.*
Jer. 15. 9, her *s.* is gone down while yet day.
Joel 2. 10; 3. 15, the *s.* be darkened.
Mal. 4. 2, the *S.* of righteousness.
Matt. 5. 45, maketh his *s.* to rise on evil.
13. 43, then shall righteous shine as *s.*
Eph. 4. 26, let not *s.* go down on your wrath.
See 1 Cor. 15. 41; James 1. 11; Rev. 7. 16; 21. 23.
SUPERFLUITY. James 1. 21, *s.* of naughtiness.
SUPPLICATION. 1 Kin. 9. 3, I have heard thy *s.*
Job 9. 15, I would make *s.* to my judge.
Ps. 6. 9, the Lord hath heard my *s.*
Dan. 9. 3, to seek by prayer and *s.*
Zech. 12. 10, spirit of grace and *s.*
Eph. 6. 18, with all prayer and *s.*
1 Tim. 2. 1, that *s.* be made for all men.
See Ps. 28. 6; 31. 22; Phil. 4. 6; Heb. 5. 7.
SUPPLY. Phil. 1. 19; 2. 30; 4. 19.
SUPPORT. Acts 20. 35; 1 Thess. 5. 14.
SUPREME. 1 Pet. 2. 13, to the king as *s.*
SURE. Num. 32. 23, be *s.* your sin will find you out.
Job 24. 22, no man is *s.* of life.
Prov. 6. 3, make *s.* thy friend.
Is. 55. 3; Acts 13. 34, the *s.* mercies of David.
2 Tim. 2. 19, the foundation of God standeth *s.*
See Is. 33. 16; Heb. 6. 19; 2 Pet. 1. 10, 19.
SURFEITING. Luke 21. 34, overcharged with *s.*
SURPRISED. Is. 33. 14; Jer. 48. 41; 51. 41.
SUSTAIN. Ps. 3. 5; 55. 22; Prov. 18. 14; Is. 59. 16.
SWEAR. Ps. 15. 4, that *s.* to his hurt.
Eccles. 9. 2, he that *s.*, as he that feareth an oath.
Is. 45. 23, to me every tongue shall *s.*
65. 16, shall *s.* by the God of truth.
Jer. 4. 2, *s.*, the Lord liveth, in truth.
23. 10, because of *s.* the land mourneth.
Hos. 4. 2, by *s.*, and lying, they break out.
10. 4, *s.* falsely in making a covenant.
Zech. 5. 3, every one that *s.* shall be cut off.
Mal. 3. 5, a witness against false *s.*
See Zeph. 1. 5; Matt. 26. 74; Heb. 6. 15.
SWEAT. Gen. 3. 19; Ezek. 44. 18; Luke 22. 44.
SWEET. Job 20. 12, though wickedness be *s.*
Ps. 55. 14, we took *s.* counsel together.
104. 34, my meditation of him shall be *s.*
Prov. 3. 24, thy sleep shall be *s.*
9. 17, stolen waters are *s.*
13. 19, desire accomplished is *s.*
16. 24, pleasant words are *s.*
27. 7, to the hungry every bitter thing is *s.*
Eccles. 5. 12, sleep of labouring man is *s.*
11. 7, truly the light is *s.*
Cant. 2. 3, his fruit was *s.* to my taste.
Is. 5. 20, put bitter for *s.*, and *s.* for bitter.
23. 16, make *s.* melody.
James 3. 11, at same place *s.* water and bitter.
See Judg. 14. 18; Mic. 6. 15; Mark 16. 1.
SWELLING. Jer. 12. 5; 2 Pet. 2. 18; Jude 16.
SWIFT. Eccles. 9. 11, the race is not to the *s.*
Amos 2. 15, the *s.* of foot shall not deliver.
Rom. 3. 15, feet *s.* to shed blood.
See Job 7. 6; 9. 25; Jer. 46. 6; Mal. 3. 5.
SWIM. 2 Kin. 6. 6, iron did *s.*
Ezek. 47. 5, waters to *s.* in.
See Ps. 6. 6; Is. 25. 11; Ezek. 32. 6; Acts 27. 42.
SWOLLEN. Acts 28. 6, when he should have *s.*
SWOON. Lam. 2. 11, children *s.* in the streets.
SWORD. Ps. 57. 4, their tongue a sharp *s.*
Is. 2. 4, nation shall not lift up *s.*
Ezek. 7. 15, the *s.* is without, pestilence within.
Matt. 10. 34, not to send peace, but a *s.*
Luke 2. 35, a *s.* shall pierce thy own soul.
Rom. 13. 4, he beareth not the *s.* in vain.
Eph. 6. 17, the *s.* of the Spirit.
Heb. 4. 12, sharper than twoedged *s.*
Rev. 1. 16; 19. 15, out of his mouth a sharp *s.*
13. 10, that killeth with *s.* must be killed with *s.*
See Is. 2. 4; Joel 3. 10; Mic. 4. 3; Luke 22. 38.

T.

TABERNACLE. Ps. 15. 1, abide in thy *t.*
27. 5, in secret of his *t.* shall he hide me.
84. 1, how amiable are thy *t.*!
Is. 33. 20, a *t.* that shall not be taken down.
See Job 5. 24; Prov. 14. 11; 2 Cor. 5. 1.
TABLE. Ps. 23. 5, thou preparest a *t.*
69. 22, let their *t.* become a snare.
78. 19, can God furnish a *t.* in the wilderness?
128. 3, like olive plants about thy *t.*
Prov. 9. 2, wisdom hath furnished her *t.*
Matt. 15. 27; Mark 7. 28, from their masters' *t.*
Acts 6. 2, leave word of God, and serve *t.*
2 Cor. 3. 3, fleshy *t.* of the heart.
See Prov. 3. 3; Jer. 17. 1; Mal. 1. 7; 1 Cor. 10. 21.
TAKE. Ex. 6. 7, I will *t.* you to me for a people.
34. 9, *t.* us for thine inheritance.
Judg. 19. 30, *t.* advice, and speak your minds.
2 Kin. 19. 30; Is. 37. 31, shall yet *t.* root.
Job 23. 10, he knoweth the way that I *t.*
Ps. 51. 11, *t.* not thy holy spirit from me.
116. 13, I will *t.* the cup of salvation.
Cant. 2. 15, *t.* us the foxes, the little foxes.
Is. 33. 23, the lame *t.* the prey.
Hos. 14. 2, *t.* with you words.
Amos 9. 2, thence shall mine hand *t.* them.
Matt. 6. 25, 28, 31, 34; 10. 19; Mark 13. 11; Luke 12. 11, 22, 26, *t.* no thought.
11. 29, *t.* my yoke.
16. 5; Mark 8. 14, forgotten to *t.* bread.
18. 16, then *t.* with thee one or two more.
20. 14, *t.* that thine is, and go thy way.
26. 26; Mark 14. 22; 1 Cor. 11. 24, *t.*, eat; this is my body.
Luke 6. 29, forbid him not to *t.* thy coat also.
12. 19, soul, *t.* thine ease.
John 16. 15, he shall *t.* of mine.
1 Cor. 6. 7, why do ye not rather *t.* wrong?
1 Tim. 3. 5, how shall he *t.* care of the church?
1 Pet. 2. 20, if ye *t.* it patiently.
Rev. 3. 11, that no man *t.* thy crown.
See John 1. 29; 10. 18; 1 Cor. 10. 13; Rev. 22. 19.
TALE. Ps. 90. 9; Luke 24. 11.
TALK. Deut. 5. 24, God doth *t.* with man.
6. 7, *t.* of them when thou sittest.
Job 11. 2, a man full of *t.*
13. 7, will ye *t.* deceitfully for him?
15. 3, reason with unprofitable *t.*
Ps. 71. 24, *t.* of thy righteousness.
145. 11, *t.* of thy power.
Prov. 6. 22, it shall *t.* with thee.
Jer. 12. 1, let me *t.* with thee of thy judgments.
Ezek. 3. 22, arise, and I will *t.* with thee there.
Matt. 22. 15, they might entangle him in his *t.*
Luke 24. 32, while he *t.* with us by the way.
John 9. 37, it is he that *t.* with thee
See Prov. 14. 23; John 14. 30; Eph. 5. 4.
TALL. Deut. 1. 28; 2. 10; 2 Kin. 19. 23.
TAME. Mark 5. 4; James 3. 7, 8.
TARE. 2 Sam. 13. 31; 2 Kin. 2. 24; Mark 9. 26.
TARRY. Gen. 27. 44, and *t.* a few days.
Ex. 12. 39, were thrust out, and could not *t.*
2 Kin. 7. 9, if we *t.* till morning light.
9. 3, flee, and *t.* not.
Ps. 63. 12, she that *t.* at home divided the spoil.
101. 7, he that telleth lies shall not *t.* in my sight.
Prov. 23. 30, they that *t.* long at the wine.
Is. 46. 13, my salvation shall not *t.*
Jer. 14. 8, that turneth aside to *t.* for a night.
Hab. 2. 3, though it *t.*, wait for it.
Matt. 25. 5, while the bridegroom *t.*
26. 38; Mark 14. 34, *t.* here and watch.
Luke 24. 29, he went in to *t.* with them.
49, *t.* ye in city of Jerusalem till endued.
John 21. 22, if I will that he *t.*
Acts 22. 16, why *t.* thou? arise, and be baptized.
1 Cor. 11. 33, *t.* one for another.
Heb. 10. 37, will come, and will not *t.*
See 1 Sam. 30. 24; Mic. 5. 7; John 3. 22.
TASTE. Num. 11. 8, the *t.* of it as *t.* of fresh oil.
Job 6. 6, is any *t.* in white of egg?
12. 11, doth not the mouth *t.* his meat?
34. 3, trieth words as mouth *t.* meat.
Ps. 34. 8, *t.* and see that the Lord is good.
119. 103, how sweet are thy words to my *t.*!
Jer. 48. 11, his *t.* remained in him.
Matt. 16. 28; Mark 9. 1; Luke 9. 27, some, which shall not *t.* death.
Luke 14. 24, none bidden shall *t.* of my supper.
John 8. 52, keep my saying, shall never *t.* of death.
Col. 2. 21, touch not, *t.* not.
Heb. 2. 9, *t.* death for every man.
6. 4, and have *t.* of the heavenly gift.
1 Pet. 2. 3, have *t.* that the Lord is gracious.
See 1 Sam. 14. 43; 2 Sam. 19. 35; Matt. 27. 34.
TATTLERS. 1 Tim. 5. 13, *t.* and busybodies.
TAUGHT. Judg. 8. 16, he *t.* the men of Succoth.
2 Chr. 6. 27, thou hast *t.* them the good way.
23. 13, such as *t.* to sing praise.
Ps. 71. 17; 119. 102, thou hast *t.* me.
Prov. 4. 4, he *t.* me also, and said.
11, I have *t.* thee in way of wisdom.
Eccles. 12. 9, he still *t.* the people knowledge.
Is. 29. 13, their fear is *t.* by precept of men.
54. 13, all thy children shall be *t.* of God.
Jer. 12. 16, as they *t.* my people to swear by Baal.
32. 33, *t.* them, rising up early.
Zech. 13. 5, *t.* me to keep cattle.
Matt. 7. 29; Mark 1. 22, *t.* as one having authority.
28. 15, and did as they were *t.*
Luke 13. 26, thou hast *t.* in our streets.
John 6. 45, they shall be all *t.* of God.
8. 28, as my Father hath *t.* me.
Gal. 1. 12, nor was I *t.* it, except by revelation.
6. 6, let him that is *t.* in the word.
Eph. 4. 21, if so be ye have been *t.* by him.
2 Thess. 2. 15, the traditions ye have been *t.*
See Col. 2. 7; 1 Thess. 4. 9; Tit. 1. 9; 1 John 2. 27.
TAUNT. Jer. 24. 9; Ezek. 5. 15; Hab. 2. 6.
TEACH. Ex. 4. 15, I will *t.* you.
Deut. 4. 10, that they may *t.* their children.
6. 7; 11. 19, *t.* them diligently.
Judg. 13. 8, *t.* us what we shall do to the child.
1 Sam. 12. 23, I will *t.* you the good way.
2 Sam. 1. 18, bade them *t.* use of the bow.
2 Chr. 15. 3, without a *t.* priest.
Job 6. 24, *t.* me, and I will hold my tongue.
8. 10, thy fathers, shall not they *t.* thee?
12. 7, ask the beasts, and they shall *t.* thee.
34. 32, that which I see not *t.* thou me.
36. 22, God exalteth, who *t.* like him?
Ps. 25. 4, *t.* me thy paths.
8, he will *t.* sinners in the way.
27. 11; 86. 11, *t.* me thy way, and lead me.
34. 11, I will *t.* you the fear of the Lord.
51. 13, then will I *t.* transgressors.
90. 12, so *t.* us to number our days.
94. 12, blessed is the man whom thou *t.*
Prov. 6. 13, the wicked man *t.* with his fingers.
Is. 2. 3; Mic. 4. 2, he will *t.* us of his ways.
28. 9, whom shall he *t.* knowledge?
26, God doth *t.* him discretion.
48. 17, I am thy God which *t.* thee to profit.
Jer. 9. 20, and *t.* your daughters wailing.
Ezek. 44. 23, *t.* my people the difference.
Mic. 3. 11, priests *t.* for hire.
Matt. 28. 19, *t.* all nations.
Luke 11. 1, *t.* us to pray.
12. 12, the Holy Ghost shall *t.* you.
John 9. 34, dost thou *t.* us?
14. 26, shall *t.* you all things.
Acts 5. 42, they ceased not to *t.* and preach.
Rom. 12. 7, he that *t.*, on *t.*
1 Cor. 4. 17, as I *t.* every where.
11. 14, doth not even nature *t.* you?
14. 19, that by my voice I might *t.* others.
Col. 1. 28, *t.* every man in all wisdom.
3. 16, *t.* and admonishing one another.
1 Tim. 1. 3, charge some that they *t.* no other.
2. 12, I suffer not a woman to *t.*
3. 2; 2 Tim. 2. 24, apt to *t.*
4. 11, these things command and *t.*
6. 2, these things *t.* and exhort.
2 Tim. 2. 2, faithful men, able to *t.*
Tit. 1. 11, *t.* things they ought not.
2. 4, *t.* young women to be sober.
12, *t.* us, that denying ungodliness.
Heb. 5. 12, ye have need that one *t.* you again.
See Matt. 22. 16; Mark 6. 34; 12. 14; Rev. 2. 20.
TEACHER. 1 Chr. 25. 8, as well *t.* as scholar.
Ps. 119. 99, more understanding than all my *t.*
Prov. 5. 13, have not obeyed the voice of my *t.*
Is. 30. 20, thine eyes shall see thy *t.*
Hab. 2. 18, a *t.* of lies.
John 3. 2, a *t.* come from God.
Rom. 2. 20, thou art a *t.* of babes.
1 Cor. 12. 29, are all *t.*?
Eph. 4. 11, evangelists, pastors, and *t.*
1 Tim. 1. 7, desiring to be *t.* of the law.
Tit. 2. 3, aged women, *t.* of good things.
See 1 Tim. 2. 7; 2 Tim. 1. 11; Heb. 5. 12; 2 Pet. 2. 1.
TEAR. Job 16. 9, he *t.* me in his wrath.
18. 4, he *t.* himself in his anger.
Ps. 7. 2, lest he *t.* my soul.
35. 15, they did *t.* me, and ceased not.
50. 22, lest I *t.* you in pieces.
Hos. 5. 14, I will *t.* and go away.
See Mic. 5. 8; Zech. 11. 16; Mark 9. 18; Luke 9. 39.
TEARS. 2 Kin. 20. 5; Is. 38. 5, I have seen thy *t.*
Job 16. 20, mine eye poureth out *t.*
Ps. 6. 6, I water my couch with *t.*
39. 12, hold not thy peace at my *t.*
42. 3, *t.* have been my meat.
56. 8, put thou my *t.* into thy bottle.
80. 5, the bread of *t.*, and *t.* to drink.
116. 8, thou hast delivered mine eyes from *t.*
126. 5, they that sow in *t.*
Is. 16. 9, I will water thee with my *t.*
25. 8, will wipe away *t.*
Jer. 9. 1, oh that mine eyes were a fountain of *t.*!
13. 17; 14. 17, mine eyes run down with *t.*
31. 16, refrain thine eyes from *t.*
Lam. 1. 2, her *t.* are on her cheeks.
2. 11, mine eyes do fail with *t.*
Ezek. 24. 16, neither shall thy *t.* run down.
Mal. 2. 13, covering the altar with *t.*
Luke 7. 38, to wash his feet with her *t.*
Acts 20. 19, serving the Lord with many *t.*
31, ceased not to warn with *t.*
2 Tim. 1. 4, being mindful of thy *t.*
See 2 Cor. 2. 4; Heb. 5. 7; 12. 17; Rev. 7. 17.
TEDIOUS. Acts 24. 4, that I be not further *t.*
TEETH. Gen. 49. 12, *t.* white with milk.
Num. 11. 33, flesh yet between their *t.*
Job 19. 20, escaped with the skin of my *t.*
Prov. 10. 26, as vinegar to the *t.*
Is. 41. 15, an instrument having *t.*
Jer. 31. 29; Ezek. 18. 2, *t.* set on edge.
Amos 4. 6, cleanness of *t.*
See Mic. 3. 5; Zech. 9. 7; Matt. 27. 44; Rev. 9. 8.
TELL. Gen. 15. 5, *t.* the stars.
32. 29, *t.* me thy name.
2 Sam. 1. 20, *t.* it not in Gath.
Ps. 48. 12, *t.* the towers thereof.
50. 12, if I were hungry, I would not *t.* thee.
Eccles. 6. 12; 10. 14, who can *t.* what shall be after?
10. 20, that which hath wings shall *t.*
Jonah 3. 9, who can *t.* if God will turn?
Matt. 13. 15, *t.* him his fault.
17, *t.* it unto the church.
21. 27; Mark 11. 33; Luke 20. 8, neither *t.* I you
Mark 5. 19, *t.* how great things.
11. 33; Luke 20. 7, we cannot *t.*
Luke 13. 32, *t.* that fox.
John 3. 8, canst not *t.* whence.
12, if I *t.* you of heavenly things.
4. 25, he will *t.* us all things.
18. 34, did others *t.* it thee of me?
Acts 17. 21, either to *t.* or hear some new thing.
See Ps. 56. 8; Is. 19. 12; Matt. 28. 7; 2 Cor. 12. 2.
TEMPER. Ex. 29. 2; 30. 35; Ezek. 46. 14; 1 Cor. 12. 24.
TEMPEST. Job 9. 17, breaketh me with a *t.*
Ps. 11. 6, on wicked he shall rain a *t.*
55. 8, hasten from windy storm and *t.*
Is. 32. 2, a covert from the *t.*
Heb. 12. 18, not come to darkness and *t.*
2 Pet. 2. 17, clouds carried with a *t.*
TEMPESTUOUS. Ps. 50. 3; Jonah 1. 11; Acts 27. 14.
TEMPLE. 2 Sam. 22. 7, hear my voice out of his *t.*
Neh. 6. 10, hid ourselves in the *t.*
Ps. 27. 4, to enquire in his *t.*
29. 9, in his *t.* doth every one speak of his glory
Is. 6. 1, his train filled the *t.*
Amos 8. 3, songs of the *t.* shall be howlings.
Mal. 3. 1, the Lord shall suddenly come to his *t.*
Matt. 12. 6, one greater than the *t.*
John 2. 19, destroy this *t.*
1 Cor. 3. 16; 6. 19; 2 Cor. 6. 16, ye are the *t.* of God.
See Hos. 8. 14; Rev. 7. 15; 11. 19; 21. 22.
TEMPORAL. 2 Cor. 4. 18, things seen are *t.*
TEMPT. Gen. 22. 1, God did *t.* Abraham.
Ex. 17. 2, wherefore do ye *t.* the Lord?
Num. 14. 22, have *t.* me these ten times.
Deut. 6. 16; Matt. 4. 7; Luke 4. 12, ye shall not *t.* the Lord your God.
Ps. 78. 18, they *t.* God in their heart.
Is. 7. 12, I will not ask, neither *t.* the Lord.
Mal. 3. 15, they that *t.* God are delivered.
Matt. 22. 18; Mark 12. 15; Luke 20. 23, why *t.* ye me?
Luke 10. 25, a lawyer, *t.* him.
Acts 5. 9, agreed together to *t.* the Spirit.
15. 10, why *t.* ye God to put a yoke?
1 Cor. 10. 13, will not suffer you to be *t.*
Gal. 6. 1, considering thyself, lest thou be *t.*
Heb. 2. 18, hath suffered, being *t.*
4. 15, in all points *t.* like as we are.
James 1. 13, cannot be *t.*, neither *t.* he any man
See Matt. 4. 1; Mark 1. 13; Luke 4. 2; John 8. 6.
TEMPTATION. Matt. 6. 13, lead us not into *t.*
26. 41; Mark 14. 38; Luke 22. 46, lest ye enter into *t.*
Luke 8. 13, in time of *t.* fall away.
1 Cor. 10. 13, there hath no *t.* taken you.
Gal. 4. 14, my *t.* in flesh ye despised not.
1 Tim. 6. 9, they that will be rich fall into *t.*
James 1. 2, when ye fall into divers *t.*
2 Pet. 2. 9, how to deliver out of *t.*
See Luke 11. 4; Acts 20. 19; 1 Pet. 1. 6; Rev. 3. 10.
TEND. Prov. 11. 19; 14. 23; 19. 23; 21. 5.
TENDER. Deut. 28. 54, man that is *t.*
32. 2, distils as small rain on *t.* herb.
2 Kin. 22. 19; 2 Chr. 34. 27, thy heart was *t.*
Job 14. 7, the *t.* branch will not cease.
Prov. 4. 3, *t.* in sight of my mother.
Cant. 2. 13, 15; 7. 12, vines with *t.* grapes.
Is. 47. 1, no more be called *t.*
53. 2, grow up before him as a *t.* plant.
Dan. 1. 9, God brought Daniel into *t.* love.
Luke 1. 78, through the *t.* mercy of our God.
Eph. 4. 32, be kind and *t.*-hearted.
James 5. 11, the Lord is pitiful, and of *t.* mercy
See 1 Chr. 22. 5; Ezek. 17. 22; Mark 13. 28.
TENOR. Gen. 43. 7; Ex. 34. 27.
TENT. Num. 24. 5, how goodly are thy *t.*!
1 Sam. 4. 10; 2 Sam. 18. 17, fled every man to his *t.*
1 Kin. 12. 16, to your *t.*, O Israel.
Ps. 84. 10, than to dwell in *t.* of wickedness.
Is. 38. 12, removed as a shepherd's *t.*
54. 2, enlarge the place of thy *t.*
Jer. 10. 20, there is none to stretch forth my *t.*
Acts 18. 3, by occupation they were *t.*-makers.
See Is. 40. 22; Jer. 4. 20; 35. 7; Zech. 12. 7.
TENTH. Gen. 28. 22; Lev. 27. 32; Is. 6. 13.
TERRIBLE. Ex. 34. 10, a *t.* thing I will do.
Deut. 1. 19; 8. 15, that *t.* wilderness.
7. 21; 10. 17; Neh. 1. 5; 4. 14; 9. 32, a mighty God and *t.*
10. 21, hath done for thee *t.* things.
Judg. 13. 6, like an angel of God, very *t.*
Job 37. 22, with God is *t.* majesty.
39. 20, the glory of his nostrils is *t.*
Ps. 45. 4, thy right hand shall teach thee things.
65. 5, by *t.* things in righteousness.
66. 3, say unto God, How *t.* art thou!
5, *t.* in his doing.
68. 35, *t.* out of thy holy places.
76. 12, he is *t.* to the kings of the earth.
99. 3, thy great and *t.* name.
145. 6, the might of thy *t.* acts.
Cant. 6. 4, *t.* as an army with banners.
Is. 25. 4, blast of the *t.* ones.
64. 3, when thou didst *t.* things.
Jer. 15. 21, redeem thee out of hand of the *t.*
Joel 2. 11, the day of the Lord is very *t.*
Heb. 12. 21, so *t.* was the sight.
See Lam. 5. 10; Ezek. 1. 22; 28. 7; Dan. 7. 7.
TERRIBLENESS. Deut. 26. 8; 1 Chr. 17. 21; Jer. 49. 16.
TERRIBLY. Is. 2. 19, 21; Nah. 2. 3.
TERRIFY. Job 9. 34, let not his fear *t.*
Luke 21. 9, when ye shall hear of wars, be not *t.*
24. 37, they were *t.* and affrighted.
Phil. 1. 28, in nothing *t.* by adversaries.
See Job 7. 14; 2 Cor. 10. 9.
TERROR. Gen. 35. 5; Job 6. 4, the *t.* of God.

Deut. 32. 25, the sword without and *t.* within.
Josh. 2. 9, your *t.* is fallen upon us.
Job 18. 11, *t.* shall make him afraid.
24. 17, in the *t.* of the shadow of death.
31. 23, destruction was a *t.* to me.
33. 7, my *t.* shall not make thee afraid.
Ps. 55. 4, the *t.* of death are fallen upon me.
73. 19, utterly consumed with *t.*
91. 5, afraid for the *t.* by night.
Jer. 17. 17, be not a *t.* to me.
20. 4, a *t.* to thyself.
Ezek. 26. 21; 27. 36; 28. 19, I will make thee a *t.*
Rom. 13. 3, rulers are not *t.* to good works.
2 Cor. 5. 11, knowing the *t.* of the Lord.
See Jer. 15. 8; Lam. 2. 22; Ezek 21. 12; 1 Pet. 3. 14.

TESTIFY. Num. 35. 30, one witness shall not *t.*
Deut. 31. 21, this song shall *t.* against them.
Ruth 1. 21, seeing the Lord hath *t.* against me.
2 Sam. 1. 16, thy mouth hath *t.* against thee.
Neh. 9. 30, *t.* against them by thy spirit.
Job 15. 6, thine own lips *t.* against thee.
Is. 59. 12, our sins *t.* against us.
Hos. 5. 5; 7. 10, the pride of Israel doth *t.*
Mic. 6. 3, what have I done? *t.* against me.
Luke 16. 28, send Lazarus, that he may *t.*
John 2. 25, needed not that any should *t.*
3. 32, seen and heard, that he *t.*
5. 39, they *t.* of me.
7. 7, because I *t.* of it.
15. 26, he shall *t.* of me.
21. 24, the disciple which *t.* of these things.
Acts 23. 11, as thou hast *t.* in Jerusalem.
1 Tim. 2. 6, gave himself to be *t.* in due time.
1 Pet. 1. 11, it *t.* beforehand the sufferings.
1 John 4. 14, we have seen and do *t.*
See 1 Cor. 15. 15; 1 Thess. 4. 6; Rev. 22. 16.

TESTIMONY. 2 Kin. 17. 15, rejected his *t.*
Ps. 93. 5, thy *t.* are sure.
119. 22, I have kept thy *t.*
24, thy *t.* are my delight.
46, I will speak of thy *t.*
59, I turned my feet to thy *t.*
119, I love thy *t.*
129, thy *t.* are wonderful.
Is. 8. 16, bind up the *t.*
20, to the law and to the *t.*
Matt. 10. 18; Mark 13. 9, for a *t.* against them.
Luke 21. 13, it shall turn to you for a *t.*
John 3. 32, no man receiveth his *t.*
21. 24, we know that his *t.* is true.
Acts 14. 3, *t.* to the word of his grace.
1 Cor. 2. 1, declaring the *t.* of God.
2 Cor. 1. 12, the *t.* of our conscience.
2 Tim. 1. 8, be not ashamed of the *t.*
Heb. 11. 5, Enoch had this *t.*
See Rev. 1. 2; 6. 9; 11. 7; 12. 11; 19. 10.

THANK. Matt. 11. 25; Luke 10. 21; 18. 11; John 11. 41, I *t.* thee.
Acts 28. 15, *t.* God, and took courage.
1 Cor. 1. 4, I *t.* God on your behalf.
2 Thess. 1. 3, we are bound to *t.* God.
1 Tim. 1. 12, I *t.* Jesus Christ.
See 1 Chr. 23. 30; Dan. 2. 23; Rom. 6. 17.

THANKS. Neh. 12. 31, companies that gave *t.*
Matt. 26. 27; Luke 22. 17, took the cup, and gave *t.*
Luke 2. 38, Anna gave *t.* to the Lord.
Rom. 14. 6, eateth to the Lord, for he giveth *t.*
1 Cor. 15. 57, *t.* be to God, who giveth us the victory.
Eph. 5. 20, giving *t.* always for all things.
1 Thess. 3. 9, what *t.* can we render?
Rev. 4. 9, give *t.* to him that sat on the throne.
See 2 Cor. 1. 11; 2. 14; 8. 16; 9. 15; Heb. 13. 15.

THANKSGIVING. Ps. 26. 7, the voice of *t.*
95. 2, come before his face with *t.*
Is. 51. 3, *t.* and melody shall be found therein.
Amos 4. 5, offer a sacrifice of *t.*
Phil. 4. 6, with *t.* let your requests be made.
Col. 4. 2, watch in the same with *t.*
1 Tim. 4. 3, to be received with *t.*
See Neh. 11. 17; 12. 8; 2 Cor. 4. 15; 9. 11.

THAT. Gen. 18. 25, *t.* be far from thee.
Num. 24. 13; 1 Kin. 22. 14, *t.* will I speak.
Job 23. 13, even *t.* he doeth.
Ps. 27. 4, *t.* will I seek after.
Zech. 11. 9, *t. t.* dieth, let it die.
Matt. 10. 15; Mark 6. 11, than for *t.* city.
13. 12; 25. 29; Mark 4. 25, *t.* he hath.
John 1. 8, he was not *t.* light.
5. 12, what man is *t.* which said?
13. 27, *t.* thou doest, do quickly.
21. 22, what is *t.* to thee?
Rom. 7. 19, the evil which I would not, *t.* I do.
James 4. 15, we shall live, and do this or *t.*
See Mark 13. 11; 1 Cor. 11. 23; 2 Cor. 8. 12; Philem. 18.

THEN. Gen. 4. 26, *t.* began men to call.
Josh. 14. 12, if the Lord be with me, *t.* I shall be able.
Ps. 27. 10, *t.* the Lord will take me up.
55. 12, *t.* I could have borne it.
Is. 58. 8, *t.* shall thy light break forth.
Ezek. 39. 28, *t.* shall they know.
Matt. 5. 24, *t.* come and offer thy gift.
19. 25; Mark 10. 26, who *t.* can be saved?
24. 14, *t.* shall the end come.
2 Cor. 12. 10, *t.* am I strong.
See 1 Cor. 4. 5; 13. 12; 1 Thess. 5. 3; 2 Thess. 2. 8.

THESE. Ex. 32. 4, be thy gods, O Israel.
Eccles. 7. 10, former days better than *t.*
Is. 60. 8, who are *t.* that fly?
Matt. 5. 37, whatsoever is more than *t.*
23. 23, *t.* ought ye to have done.
25. 40, one of the least of *t.*
John 17. 20, neither pray I for *t.* alone.
21. 15, lovest thou me more than *t.*?
See Job 26. 14; Ps. 73. 12; Jer. 7. 4.

THICK. Deut. 32. 15, thou art grown *t.*
2 Sam. 18. 9, the mule went under the *t.* boughs.
Ps. 74. 5, lifted up axes on the *t.* trees.
Ezek. 31. 3, top was among *t.* boughs.
Hab. 2. 6, ladeth himself with *t.* clay.
See 1 Kin. 12. 10; 2 Chr. 10. 10; Neh. 8. 15; Job 15. 26.

THICKET. Gen. 22. 13; Is. 9. 18; Jer. 4. 7, 29.

THIEF. Ps. 50. 18, when thou sawest a *t.*
Jer. 2. 26, as the *t.* is ashamed.
Joel 2. 9, enter at windows like a *t.*
Luke 12. 33, where no *t.* approacheth.
John 10. 1, the same is a *t.* and a robber.
1 Pet. 4. 15, let none suffer as a *t.*
See Prov. 6. 30; 29. 24; Matt. 24. 43.

THIEVES. Is. 1. 23; Luke 10. 30; John 10. 8; 1 Cor. 6. 10.

THIGH. Gen. 24. 2; 47. 29, put hand under *t.*
32. 25, touched hollow of Jacob's *t.*
Judg. 15. 8, smote them hip and *t.*
Cant. 3. 8, every man hath sword on his *t.*
See Ps. 45. 3; Jer. 31. 19; Ezek. 21. 12; Rev. 19. 16.

THINE. Gen. 31. 32, discern what is *t.*
1 Sam. 15. 28, to a neighbour of *t.*
1 Kin. 20. 4, I am *t.*, and all I have.
1 Chr. 29. 11, *t.* is the greatness.
Ps. 74. 16, the day is *t.*, the night also is *t.*
119. 94, I am *t.*, save me.
Is. 63. 19, we are *t.*
Matt. 20. 14, take that is *t.*
Luke 4. 7, worship me, all shall be *t.*
22. 42, not my will, but *t.* be done.
John 17. 6, *t.* they were, and thou gavest them me.
10, all mine are *t.*, and *t.* are mine.
See Gen. 14. 23; Josh. 17. 18; 1 Chr. 12. 18; Luke 15. 31.

THING. Gen. 21. 11, the *t.* was very grievous.
Ex. 18. 17, the *t.* thou doest is not good.
2 Sam. 13. 33, let not my lord take the *t.* to heart.
2 Kin. 2. 10, thou hast asked a hard *t.*
Eccles. 1. 9, the *t.* that hath been.
Is. 7. 13, is it a small *t.* to weary?
41. 12, as a *t.* of nought.
43. 19; Jer. 31. 22, a new *t.*
Mark 1. 27, what *t.* is this?
John 5. 14, lest a worse *t.* come unto thee.
Phil. 3. 16, let us mind the same *t.*
See Heb. 10. 29; 1 Pet. 4. 12; 1 John 2. 8.

THINK. Gen. 40. 14, but *t.* on me when it shall be well.
Neh. 5. 19, *t.* on me, O my God, for good.
Ps. 40. 17, I am poor, yet the Lord *t.* on me.
Prov. 23. 7, as he *t.* in his heart, so is he.
Is. 10. 7, nor doth his heart *t.* so.
Jonah 1. 6, if God will *t.* upon us.
Matt. 3. 9, *t.* not to say within yourselves.
6. 7, *t.* they shall be heard.
9. 4, why *t.* ye evil in your hearts?
17. 25; 22. 17, what *t.* thou?
22. 42; 26. 66; Mark 14. 64, what *t.* ye of Christ?
Rom. 12. 3, more highly than he ought to *t.*
1 Cor. 10. 12, that *t.* he standeth.
2 Cor. 3. 5, to *t.* any thing as of ourselves.
Gal. 6. 3, if a man *t.* himself to be something.
Eph. 3. 20, able to do above all we ask or *t.*
Phil. 4. 8, *t.* on these things.
James 1. 7, let not that man *t.* he shall receive.
1 Pet. 4. 12, *t.* it not strange.
See Job 35. 2; Jer. 29. 11; Ezek. 38. 10; Luke 10. 36.

THIRST (*n.*). Ex. 17. 3, to kill us with *t.*
Deut. 29. 19, to add drunkenness to *t.*
Judg. 15. 18, now I shall die for *t.*
2 Chr. 32. 11, doth persuade you to die by *t.*
Ps. 69. 21, in my *t.* they gave me vinegar.
Is. 41. 17, when their tongue faileth for *t.*
Amos 8. 11, not a *t.* for water, but of hearing.
2 Cor. 11. 27, in hunger and *t.* often.
See Deut. 28. 48; Job 24. 11; Ps. 104. 11.

THIRST (*v.*). Ps. 42. 2; 63. 1; 143. 6, my soul *t.* for God.
Is. 49. 10; Rev. 7. 16, shall not hunger nor *t.*
55. 1, every one that *t.*
Matt. 5. 6, *t.* after righteousness.
John 4. 14; 6. 35, shall never *t.*
7. 37, if any man *t.*, let him come unto me.
19. 28, I *t.*
See Ex. 17. 3; Is. 48. 21; Rom. 12. 20; 1 Cor. 4. 11.

THIRSTY. Ps. 63. 1; 143. 6, in a *t.* land.
107. 5, hungry and *t.*, their soul fainted.
Prov. 25. 25, as cold waters to a *t.* soul.
Is. 21. 14, brought water to him that was *t.*
29. 8, as when a *t.* man dreameth.
44. 3, pour water on him that is *t.*
65. 13, but ye shall be *t.*
See Judg. 4. 19; Is. 32. 6; Ezek. 19. 13; Matt. 25. 35.

THISTLE. Gen. 3. 18, thorns and *t.* shall it bring forth.
Job 31. 40, let *t.* grow instead of wheat.
Matt. 7. 16, do men gather figs of *t.*?
See 2 Kin. 14. 9; 2 Chr. 25. 18; Hos. 10. 8.

THORN. Num. 33. 55; Judg. 2. 3, *t.* in your sides.
Ps. 118. 12, quenched as the fire of *t.*
Prov. 15. 19, way of slothful man is as an hedge of *t.*
24. 31, it was all grown over with *t.*
26. 9, as a *t.* goeth into hand of drunkard.
Eccles. 7. 6, crackling of *t.* under a pot.
Cant. 2. 2, as the lily among *t.*
Is. 33. 12, as *t.* cut up shall they be burned.
34. 13, and *t.* shall come up in her palaces.
55. 13, instead of the *t.* shall come up the fir tree.
Jer. 4. 3, sow not among *t.*
12. 13, but shall reap *t.*
Hos. 2. 6, I will hedge up thy way with *t.*
9. 6, *t.* shall be in their tabernacles.
10. 8, the *t.* shall come up on their altars.
Mic. 7. 4, the most upright is sharper than *t.* hedge.
2 Cor. 12. 7, a *t.* in the flesh.
See Matt. 13. 7; 27. 29; Mark 15. 17; John 19. 2.

THOUGHT (*n.*). 1 Chr. 28. 9, the Lord understandeth the *t.*
Job 4. 13, in *t.* from the visions of the night.
12. 5, despised in *t.* of him that is at ease.
42. 2, no *t.* can be withholden from thee.
Ps. 10. 4, God is not in all his *t.*
40. 5, thy *t.* cannot be reckoned.
92. 5, thy *t.* are very deep.
94. 11, the Lord knoweth the *t.* of man.
19, in the multitude of my *t.*
139. 2, thou understandest my *t.* afar off.
17, how precious are thy *t.* to me!
23, try me, and know my *t.*
Prov. 12. 5, the *t.* of the righteous are right.
16. 3, thy *t.* shall be established.
24. 9, the *t.* of foolishness is sin.
Is. 55. 7, and the unrighteous man his *t.*
8, my *t.* are not your *t.*
9, so are my *t.* higher than your *t.*
Mic. 4. 12, they know not the *t.* of the Lord.
Matt. 6. 25, 31, 34; 10. 19; Mark 13. 11; Luke 12. 11, 22, take no *t.*
9. 4; 12. 25; Luke 5. 22; 6. 8; 9. 47; 11. 17, Jesus knowing their *t.*
15. 19; Mark 7. 21, out of the heart proceed evil *t.*
Luke 2. 35, the *t.* of many hearts may be revealed.
24. 38, why do *t.* arise in your hearts?
Acts 8. 22, if the *t.* of thine heart may be forgiven.
1 Cor. 3. 20, the Lord knoweth the *t.* of the wise.
2 Cor. 10. 5, bringing into captivity every *t.*
Heb. 4. 12, the word of God is a discerner of the *t.*
James 2. 4, ye are become judges of evil *t.*
See Gen. 6. 5; Jer. 4. 14; 23. 20; Amos 4. 13.

THOUGHT (*v.*). Gen. 48. 11, I had not *t.* to see thy face.
Num. 24. 11, I *t.* to promote thee.
Deut. 19. 19, do to him as he *t.* to have done.
2 Kin. 5. 11, I *t.*, he will surely come out.
Neh. 6. 2, they *t.* to do me mischief.
Ps. 48. 9, we have *t.* of thy lovingkindness.
50. 21, thou *t.* I was such an one as thyself.
73. 16, when I *t.* to know this.
119. 59, I *t.* on my ways.
Prov. 30. 32, if thou hast *t.* evil.
Is. 14. 24, as I have *t.*, so shall it come.
Jer. 18. 8, I will repent of the evil I *t.* to do.
Zech. 8. 14, as I *t.* to punish you.
15, I *t.* to do well.
Mal. 3. 16, for them that *t.* on his name.
Matt. 1. 20, but while he *t.* on these things.
Mark 14. 72, when he *t.* thereon, he wept.
Luke 12. 17, he *t.* within himself, what shall I do?
19. 11, *t.* the kingdom of God should appear.
John 11. 13, they *t.* he had spoken of taking of rest.
Acts 10. 19, while Peter *t.* on the vision.
26. 8, why should it be *t.* a thing incredible?
1 Cor. 13. 11, I *t.* as a child.
Phil. 2. 6, *t.* it not robbery to be equal with God.
See Gen. 20. 11; 50. 20; 1 Sam. 1. 13; Heb. 10. 29.

THREAD. Gen. 14. 23; Josh. 2. 18; Judg. 16. 9.

THREATEN. Acts 4. 17; 9. 1; Eph. 6. 9; 1 Pet. 2. 23.

THREEFOLD. Eccles. 4. 12, a *t.* cord.

THRESH. Is. 41. 15, thou shalt *t.* the mountains.
Jer. 51. 33, it is time to *t.* her.
Mic. 4. 13, arise and *t.*
Hab. 3. 12, thou didst *t.* the heathen.
1 Cor. 9. 10, *t.* in hope.
See Lev. 26. 5; 1 Chr. 21. 20; Is. 21. 10; 28. 28.

THREW. 2 Kin. 9. 33; Mark 12. 42; Luke 9. 42; Acts 22. 23.

THROAT. Ps. 5. 9; 115. 7; Prov. 23. 2; Matt. 18. 28.

THRONE. Ps. 11. 4, the Lord's *t.* is in heaven.
94. 20, shall *t.* of iniquity have fellowship with thee?
122. 5, there are set *t.* of judgment.
Prov. 20. 28, his *t.* is upholden by mercy.
Is. 66. 1; Acts 7. 49, heaven is my *t.*
Jer. 17. 12, a glorious high *t.* from the beginning.
Dan. 7. 9, his *t.* was like the fiery flame.
Matt. 19. 28; 25. 31, the Son of man shall sit in the *t.*
Col. 1. 16, whether they be *t.*
Heb. 4. 16, the *t.* of grace.
Rev. 3. 21, to him will I grant to sit on my *t.*
4. 2, a *t.* was set in heaven.
See Rev. 6. 16; 7. 9; 14. 3; 19. 4; 20. 11; 22. 1.

THRONG. Mark 3. 9; 5. 31; Luke 8. 42, 45.

THROW. Mic. 5. 11; Mal. 1. 4; Matt. 24. 2.

THRUST. Job 32. 13, God *t.* him down, not man.
Joel 2. 8, neither shall one *t.* another.
Luke 10. 15, shall be *t.* down to hell.
13. 28, and you yourselves *t.* out.
John 20. 25, and *t.* my hand into his side.
Rev. 14. 15, *t.* in thy sickle.
See Ex. 11. 1; 1 Sam. 31. 4; Ezek. 34. 21.

TIDINGS. Ps. 112. 7, afraid of evil *t.*
Jer. 20. 15, cursed be the man who brought *t.*
Dan. 11. 44, *t.* out of the east.
Luke 1. 19; 2. 10; 8. 1; Acts 13. 32; Rom. 10. 15, glad *t.*
See Ex. 33. 4; 1 Kin. 14. 6; Jer. 49. 23.

TILL. Gen. 2. 5; Prov. 12. 11; 28. 19; Ezek. 36. 9.

TILLAGE. 1 Chr. 27. 26; Neh. 10. 37; Prov. 13. 23.

TIME. Gen. 47. 29, the *t.* drew nigh.
Job 22. 16, cut down out of *t.*
38. 23, reserved against the *t.* of trouble.
Ps. 32. 6, in a *t.* when thou mayest be found.
37. 19, not ashamed in the evil *t.*
41. 1, deliver him in *t.* of trouble.
56. 3, what *t.* I am afraid.
69. 13; Is. 49. 8; 2 Cor. 6. 2, acceptable *t.*
89. 47, remember how short my *t.* is.
Eccles. 3. 1, there is a *t.* to every purpose.
9. 11, *t.* and chance happeneth to all.
Is. 60. 22, I will hasten it in his *t.*
Jer. 46. 21, the *t.* of their visitation.
Ezek. 16. 8, thy *t.* was the *t.* of love.
Dan. 7. 25, a *t.* and *t.* and the dividing of *t.*
Hos. 10. 12, it is *t.* to seek the Lord.
Mal. 3. 11, neither shall vine cast fruit before the *t.*
Matt. 16. 3, the signs of the *t.*
Luke 19. 44, the *t.* of thy visitation.
Acts 3. 19, the *t.* of refreshing.
21, the *t.* of restitution.
Rom. 13. 11, it is high *t.* to awake.
1 Cor. 7. 29, the *t.* is short.
Eph. 5. 16; Col. 4. 5, redeeming the *t.*
Heb. 4. 16, help in *t.* of need.
1 Pet. 1. 11, what manner of *t.*
Rev. 1. 3, the *t.* is at hand.
10. 6, *t.* no longer.
See Prov. 17. 17; Eph. 1. 10; 1 Tim. 4. 1.

TINGLE. 1 Sam. 3. 11; 2 Kin. 21. 12; Jer. 19. 3.

TINKLING. Is. 3. 16, 18; 1 Cor. 13. 1.

TOGETHER. Prov. 22. 2, meet *t.*
Amos 3. 3, can two walk *t.*?
Matt. 18. 20, where two or three are gathered *t.*
Rom. 8. 28, work *t.* for good.
1 Thess. 4. 17, caught up *t.*
See Matt. 19. 6; Eph. 2. 21; 2 Thess. 2. 1.

TOIL. Gen. 5. 29; 41. 51; Matt. 6. 28; Luke 12. 27.

TOLERABLE. Matt. 10. 15; 11. 24; Mark 6. 11; Luke 10. 12.

TONGUE. Job 5. 21, hid from scourge of the *t.*
20. 12, hide wickedness under his *t.*
Ps. 34. 13; 1 Pet. 3. 10, keep thy *t.* from evil.
Prov. 10. 20, *t.* of the just as choice silver.
12. 18; 31. 26, of the wise is health.
19, the lying *t.* is but for a moment.
15. 4, a wholesome *t.* is a tree of life.
18. 21, death and life are in the power of the *t.*
21. 23, whoso keepeth his *t.* keepeth his soul.
25. 15, a soft *t.* breaketh the bone.
Is. 30. 27, his *t.* as a devouring fire.
50. 4, hath given me the *t.* of the learned.
Jer. 9. 5, taught their *t.* to speak lies.
18. 18, let us smite him with the *t.*
Mark 7. 35, his *t.* was loosed.
James 1. 26, and bridleth not his *t.*
3. 5, the *t.* is a little member.
6, the *t.* is a fire.
8, the *t.* can no man tame.
1 John 3. 18, nor let us love in *t.*
See Ps. 45. 1; Luke 16. 24; Rom. 14. 11; Phil. 2. 11.

TOOL. Ex. 20. 25; 32. 4; Deut. 27. 5; 1 Kin. 6. 7.

TOOTH. Ex. 21. 24; Prov. 25. 19; Matt. 5. 38.

TORCHES. Nah. 2. 3; Zech. 12. 6; John 18. 3.

TORMENT. Matt. 8. 29, to *t.* us before the time
Luke 16. 23, being in *t.*
Heb. 11. 37, destitute, afflicted, *t.*
1 John 4. 18, fear hath *t.*
Rev. 9. 5, *t.* as *t.* of a scorpion.
14. 11, the smoke of their *t.*
See Matt. 4. 24; Mark 5. 7; Luke 8. 28.

TORN. Gen. 44. 28, surely he is *t.* in pieces.
Ezek. 4. 14, have not eaten of that which is *t.*
Hos. 6. 1, he hath *t.*, and he will heal us.
See Is. 5. 25; Mal. 1. 13; Mark 1. 26.

TOSS. Ps. 109. 23, I am *t.* up and down.
Is. 22. 18, he will *t.* thee like a ball.
54. 11, afflicted, *t.* with tempest.
Eph. 4. 14, no more children, *t.* to and fro.
See Matt. 14. 24; Acts 27. 18; James 1. 6.

TOUCH. Gen. 3. 3, nor *t.* it, lest ye die.
1 Sam. 10. 26, a band whose hearts God had *t.*
1 Chr. 16. 22; Ps. 105. 15, *t.* not mine anointed.
Job 5. 19, there shall no evil *t.* thee.
6. 7, things my soul refused to *t.*
Is. 6. 7, lo, this hath *t.* thy lips.
Jer. 1. 9, the Lord *t.* my mouth.
Zech. 2. 8, he that *t.* you *t.* the apple of his eye.
Matt. 9. 21; Mark 5. 28, if I may but *t.* his garment.
Mark 10. 13; Luke 18. 15, children, that he should *t.* them.
John 20. 17, *t.* me not.
2 Cor. 6. 17, *t.* not the unclean thing.
Col. 2. 21, *t.* not, taste not.
See Job 19. 21; Luke 7. 14; 11. 46; 1 Cor. 7. 1.

TOWER. 2 Sam. 22. 3; Ps. 18. 2; 144. 2, my high *t.*
Ps. 61. 3, a strong *t.* from the enemy.
Prov. 18. 10, the name of the Lord is a strong *t.*
Is. 33. 18, where is he that counted the *t.*?
See Is. 2. 15; 5. 2; Mic. 4. 8; Matt. 21. 33.

TRAFFICK. Gen. 42. 34; 1 Kin. 10. 15; Ezek. 17. 4.

TRAIN. 1 Kin. 10. 2; Prov. 22. 6; Is. 6. 1.

TRAITOR. Luke 6. 16; 2 Tim. 3. 4.

TRAMPLE. Ps. 91. 13; Is. 63. 3; Matt. 7. 6.

TRANQUILLITY. Dan. 4. 27, lengthening of thy *t.*

TRANSFORM. Rom. 12. 2; 2 Cor. 11. 13, 14, 15.

TRANSGRESS. Num. 14. 41, wherefore do ye *t.*?
1 Sam. 2. 24, make the Lord's people to *t.*
Neh. 1. 8, if ye *t.*, I will scatter you abroad.
Ps. 17. 3, my mouth shall not *t.*
Prov. 28. 21, for a piece of bread that man will *t.*
Jer. 2. 8, the pastors *t.*
3. 13, only acknowledge that thou hast *t.*
Hab. 2. 5, he *t.* by wine.
See Matt. 15. 2; Rom. 2. 27; 1 John 3. 4; 2 John 9.

TRANSGRESSION. Ex. 34. 7; Num. 14. 18, forgiving *t.*
1 Chr. 10. 13, Saul died for his *t.*
Ezra 10. 6, he mourned because of their *t.*
Job 7. 21, why dost thou not pardon my *t.*?
13. 23, make me to know my *t.*
14. 17, my *t.* is sealed up.
31. 33, if I covered my *t.*
Ps. 19. 13, innocent from the great *t.*
25. 7, remember not my *t.*
32. 1, blessed is he whose *t.* is forgiven.
51. 1, blot out all my *t.*
65. 3, as for our *t.*, thou shalt purge them.
107. 17, fools because of their *t.* are afflicted.
Prov. 17. 9, he that covereth a *t.*
Is. 43. 25; 44. 22, blotteth out thy *t.*
53. 5, he was wounded for our *t.*
8, for the *t.* of my people was he smitten.
58. 1, shew my people their *t.*
Ezek. 18. 22, his *t.* shall not be mentioned.
Mic. 1. 5, what is the *t.* of Jacob?
See Rom. 4. 15; 5. 14; 1 Tim. 2. 14; Heb. 2. 2.

TRANSGRESSOR. Ps. 51. 13, teach *t.* thy ways.
59. 5, be not merciful to any wicked *t.*
Prov. 13. 15, the way of *t.* is hard.
21. 18, the *t.* shall be ransom for the upright.
Is. 48. 8, thou wast called a *t.* from the womb.
53. 12; Mark 15. 28; Luke 22. 37, numbered with the *t.*
See Dan. 8. 23; Hos. 14. 9; Gal. 2. 18.

TRANSLATE. 2 Sam. 3. 10; Col. 1. 13; Heb. 11. 5.

TRAP. Job 18. 10; Ps. 69. 22; Jer. 5. 26; Rom. 11. 9.

TRAVAIL. Ps. 7. 14, he *t.* with iniquity.
Is. 23. 4, I *t.* not.
53. 11, the *t.* of his soul.
Rom. 8. 22, the whole creation *t.* in pain.
Gal. 4. 19, my children, of whom I *t.*
See Job 15. 20; Is. 13. 8; Mic. 5. 3; Rev. 12. 2.

TRAVEL. Eccles. 1. 13; 2. 23; 1 Thess. 2. 9; 2 Thess. 3. 8.

TRAVELLER. Judg. 5. 6; 2 Sam. 12. 4; Job 31. 32.

TREACHEROUS. Is. 21. 2; Jer. 9. 2; Zeph. 3. 4.

TREACHEROUSLY. Is. 33. 1, thou dealest *t.*
Jer. 12. 1, why are they happy that deal *t.*?
Lam. 1. 2, her friends have dealt *t.* with her.
See Hos. 5. 7; 6. 7; Mal. 2. 10, 15.

TREAD. Deut. 11. 24, whereon soles of feet *t.*
25. 4; 1 Cor. 9. 9; 1 Tim. 5. 18, not muzzle the ox when he *t.*
Ps. 7. 5, let him *t.* down my life.
44. 5, through thy name will we *t.* them under.
60. 12; 108. 13, shall *t.* down our enemies.
91. 13, thou shalt *t.* upon lion and adder.
Is. 10. 6, to *t.* them down like mire.
16. 10, shall *t.* out no wine.
63. 3, I will *t.* them in mine anger.
Jer. 48. 33, none shall *t.* with shouting.
Ezek. 34. 18, but ye must *t.* the residue.
Hos. 10. 11, loveth to *t.* out corn.
Mal. 4. 3, ye shall *t.* down the wicked.
See Job 9. 8; Is. 41. 25; 63. 2; Rev. 19. 15.

TREASURE. Gen. 43. 23, God hath given you *t.*
Ex. 19. 5; Ps. 135. 4, a peculiar *t.* to me.
Deut. 28. 12, open to thee his good *t.*
Job 3. 21; Ps. 17. 14; Prov. 2. 4, for hid *t.*
38. 22, the *t.* of the snow.
Prov. 8. 21, I will fill *t.* of those that love me.
10. 2, *t.* of wickedness profiteth nothing.
15. 16, than great *t.* and trouble therewith.
21. 20, there is a *t.* to be desired.
Eccles. 2. 8, I gathered the peculiar *t.* of kings.
Is. 2. 7, neither is there any end of their *t.*
45. 3, I will give thee the *t.* of darkness.
Jer. 41. 8, slay us not, for we have *t.*
51. 13, waters abundant in *t.*
Dan. 11. 43, power over the *t.* of gold.
Mic. 6. 10, the *t.* of wickedness.
Matt. 6. 21; Luke 12. 34, where your *t.* is.
12. 35, out of the good *t.* of the heart.
13. 44, like unto *t.* hid in a field.
52, out of his *t.* things new and old.
19. 21; Mark 10. 21; Luke 18. 22, *t.* in heaven.
Luke 12. 21, that layeth up *t.* for himself.
Col. 2. 3, in whom are hid *t.* of wisdom.

2 Cor. 4. 7, we have this *t.* in earthen vessels.
Heb. 11. 26, greater riches than the *t.* in Egypt.
James 5. 3, ye have heaped *t.*
See Deut. 32. 34; 33. 19; Is. 33. 6; Matt. 2. 11.
TREASURER. Neh. 13. 13; Is. 22. 15; Dan. 3. 2.
TREASURY. Josh. 6. 19; Jer. 38. 11; Matt. 27. 6.
TREE. Deut. 20. 19, the *t.* is man's life.
Job 14. 7, there is hope of a *t.*
24. 20, wickedness shall be broken as a *t.*
Ps. 1. 3; Jer. 17. 8, like a *t.* planted.
104. 16, the *t.* of the Lord are full of sap.
Eccles. 11. 3, where the *t.* falleth.
Is. 56. 3, I am a dry *t.*
61. 3, called *t.* of righteousness.
Ezek. 15. 2, what is the vine *t.* more than any *t.*?
31. 9, all the *t.* of Eden envied him.
See Mark 8. 24; Luke 21. 29; Jude 12; Rev. 7. 3.
TREMBLE. Deut. 2. 25, the nations shall *t.*
Judg. 5. 4; 2 Sam. 22. 8; Ps. 18. 7; 77. 18; 97. 4, the earth *t.*
Ezra 9. 4, then assembled to me every one that *t.*
Job 9. 6, the pillars thereof *t.*
26. 11, the pillars of heaven *t.*
Ps. 2. 11, rejoice with *t.*
60. 2, thou hast made earth to *t.*
99. 1, the Lord reigneth, let the people *t.*
104. 32, he looketh on the earth, and it *t.*
Eccles. 12. 3, the keepers of the house shall *t.*
Is. 14. 16, is this the man that made earth *t.*?
64. 2, that the nations may *t.* at thy presence.
66. 5, ye that *t.* at his word.
Jer. 5. 22, will ye not *t.* at my presence?
33. 9, they shall *t.* for all the goodness.
Amos 8. 8, shall not the land *t.* for this?
Acts 24. 25, Felix *t.*
James 2. 19, devils also believe, and *t.*
See Acts 9. 6; 16. 29; 1 Cor. 2. 3; Eph. 6. 5; Phil. 2. 12.
TRENCH. 1 Sam. 17. 20; 26. 5; 1 Kin. 18. 32; Luke 19. 43.
TRESPASS. Gen. 31. 36, what is my *t.*?
50. 17, we pray thee forgive the *t.*
Ezra 9. 2, rulers have been chief in this *t.*
Ps. 68. 21, goeth on still in his *t.*
Matt. 6. 14, if ye forgive men their *t.*
18. 15, if thy brother *t.*, tell him his fault.
Luke 17. 3, if thy brother *t.* against thee.
2 Cor. 5. 19, not imputing their *t.*
Eph. 2. 1, dead in *t.* and sins.
Col. 2. 13, having forgiven you all *t.*
See Num. 5. 6; 1 Kin. 8. 31; Ezek. 17. 20; 18. 24.
TRIAL. Job 9. 23, the *t.* of the innocent.
2 Cor. 8. 2, a great *t.* of affliction.
See Ezek. 21. 13; Heb. 11. 36; 1 Pet. 1. 7; 4. 12.
TRIBES. Ps. 105. 37, not one feeble among their *t.*
122. 4, whither the *t.* go up.
Is. 19. 13, they that are the stay of the *t.*
49. 6, my servant to raise up the *t.*
Hab. 3. 9, according to oaths of the *t.*
Matt. 24. 30, then shall all *t.* of the earth mourn.
See Num. 24. 2; Deut. 1. 13; 12. 5; 18. 5.
TRIBULATION. Deut. 4. 30, when thou art in *t.*
Judg. 10. 14, let them deliver you in *t.*
Matt. 13. 21, when *t.* ariseth.
24. 21, then shall be great *t.*
John 16. 33, in the world ye shall have *t.*
Acts 14. 22, through much *t.*
Rom. 5. 3, we glory in *t.* also.
12. 12, patient in *t.*
See 2 Cor. 1. 4; 7. 4; Eph. 3. 13; Rev. 7. 14.
TRIBUTARY. Deut. 20. 11; Judg. 1. 30; Lam. 1. 1.
TRIBUTE. Gen. 49. 15, a servant to *t.*
Num. 31. 37, the Lord's *t.*
Deut. 16. 10, *t.* of freewill offering.
Ezra 7. 24, not lawful to impose *t.*
Neh. 5. 4, borrowed money for king's *t.*
Prov. 12. 24, the slothful shall be under *t.*
See Matt. 17. 24; 22. 17; Luke 23. 2.
TRIM. 2 Sam. 19. 24; Jer. 2. 33; Matt. 25. 7.
TRIUMPH. Ex. 15. 1, he hath *t.* gloriously.
Ps. 25. 2, let not mine enemies *t.*
92. 4, I will *t.* in the works of thy hands.
2 Cor. 2. 14, which always causeth us to *t.*
Col. 2. 15, a show of them openly, *t.* over them.
See 2 Sam. 1. 20; Job 20. 5; Ps. 47. 1.
TRODDEN. Job 22. 15, the old way which wicked men have *t.*
Ps. 119. 118, thou hast *t.* down all that err.
Is. 5. 5, the vineyard shall be *t.* down.
63. 3, I have *t.* the winepress alone.
Mic. 7. 10, now shall she be *t.* as mire.
Matt. 5. 13, salt to be *t.* under foot.
Luke 21. 24, Jerusalem shall be *t.* down.
Heb. 10. 29, hath *t.* under foot the Son of God.
See Deut. 1. 36; Judg. 5. 21; Is. 18. 2.
TRODE. 2 Kin. 14. 9; 2 Chr. 25. 18; Luke 12. 1.
TROOP. 2 Sam. 22. 30; Ps. 18. 29; Hos. 7. 1.
TROUBLE (*n.*). Deut. 31.17, many *t.* shall befall.
1 Chr. 22. 14, in my *t.* I prepared for the house.
Neh. 9. 32, let not the *t.* seem little.
Job 3. 26, yet *t.* came.
5. 6, neither doth *t.* spring out of the ground.
7, man is born to *t.*
19, shall deliver thee in six *t.*
14. 1, of few days, and full of *t.*
30. 25, weep for him that was in *t.*
34. 29, he giveth quietness, who can make *t.*?
38. 23, I have reserved against the time of *t.*
Ps. 9. 9, a refuge in time of *t.*
22. 11, for *t.* is near.
25. 17, the *t.* of mine heart are enlarged.
22, redeem Israel out of all his *t.*
27. 5, in time of *t.* he shall hide me.
46. 1, a very present help in *t.*
73. 5, they are not in *t.* as other men.
88. 3, my soul is full of *t.*
119. 143, *t.* and anguish have taken hold on me.
138. 7, though I walk in the midst of *t.*
Is. 17. 14, at eveningtide *t.*
30. 6, into the land of *t.* they will carry riches.
65. 16, because former *t.* are forgotten.
23, they shall not bring forth for *t.*
Jer. 2. 27, in time of *t.* they will say, save us.
8. 15, we looked for health, and behold *t.*
1 Cor. 7. 28, such shall have *t.* in the flesh.
2 Cor. 1. 4, able to comfort them in *t.*
See Prov. 15. 6; 25. 19; Jer. 11. 12; 30. 7; Lam. 1. 21.
TROUBLE (*v.*). Josh. 7. 25, why hast thou *t.* us?
1 Kin. 18. 17, art thou he that *t.* Israel?
18, I have not *t.* Israel, but thou.
Job 4. 5, now it toucheth thee, and thou art *t.*
Ps. 3. 1, how are they increased that *t.* me!
77. 4, I am so *t.* that I cannot speak.
Prov. 25. 26, is as a *t.* fountain.
Is. 57. 20, the wicked are like the *t.* sea
Dan. 5. 10, let not thy thoughts *t.* thee.
11. 44, tidings out of the north shall *t.* him.
Matt. 24. 6, see that ye be not *t.*
Matt. 26. 10; Mark 14. 6, why *t.* ye the woman?
John 5. 4, an angel *t.* the water.
11. 33; 12. 27; 13. 21, Jesus groaned, and was *t.*
2 Cor. 4. 8; 7. 5, we are *t.* on every side.
Gal. 1. 7, there be some that *t.* you.
6. 17, let no man *t.* me.
See 2 Thess. 1. 7; 2. 2; Heb. 12. 15; 1 Pet. 3. 14.
TROUBLING. Job 3. 17; John 5. 4.
TRUCE. 2 Tim. 3. 3, men shall be *t.*-breakers.
TRUE. Gen. 42. 11, we are *t.* men.
1 Kin. 22. 16, tell me nothing but that which is *t.*
2 Chr. 15. 3, Israel hath been without the *t.* God.
Neh. 9. 13, thou gavest them *t.* laws.
Ps. 119. 160, thy word is *t.* from the beginning.
Prov. 14. 25, a *t.* witness delivereth souls.
Jer. 10. 10, the Lord is the *t.* God.
Matt. 22. 16; Mark 12. 14, we know that thou art *t.*
Luke 16. 11, the *t.* riches.
John 1. 9, that was the *t.* light.
4. 23, when the *t.* worshippers.
5. 31, if I bear witness of myself, my witness is not *t.*
6. 32, the *t.* bread.
10. 41, all things that John spake were *t.*
15. 1, I am the *t.* vine.
17. 3; 1 John 5. 20, to know thee the only *t.* God.
2 Cor. 6. 8, as deceivers, and yet *t.*
Eph. 4. 24, created in *t.* holiness.
Phil. 4. 8, whatsoever things are *t.*
Heb. 10. 22, draw near with a *t.* heart.
See Rev. 3. 7; 6. 10; 15. 3; 16. 7; 19. 9, 11; 21. 5.
TRUST. Job 13. 15, though he slay me, yet will I *t.*
39. 11, wilt thou *t.* him, because his strength is great?
Ps. 25. 2; 31. 6; 55. 23; 56. 3; 143. 8, I *t.* in thee.
37. 3; 40. 3; 62. 8; 115. 9; Prov. 3. 5; Is. 26. 4, *t.* in the Lord.
118. 8, better to *t.* in the Lord.
144. 2, he in whom I *t.*
Prov. 28. 26, he that *t.* in his own heart is a fool.
Is. 50. 10, let him *t.* in the name of the Lord.
Jer. 49. 11, let thy widows *t.* in me.
Mic. 7. 5, *t.* ye not in a friend.
Nah. 1. 7, the Lord knoweth them that *t.* in him.
Matt. 27. 43, he *t.* in God, let him deliver him.
Luke 18. 9, certain which *t.* in themselves.
See Jer. 17. 5; 2 Cor. 1. 9; 1 Tim. 4. 10.
TRUTH. Deut. 32. 4, a God of *t.*
Ps. 15. 2, speaketh the *t.* in his heart.
51. 6, desirest *t.* in the inward parts.
91. 4, his *t.* shall be thy shield.
117. 2, his *t.* endureth for ever.
119. 30, I have chosen the way of *t.*
Prov. 23. 23, buy the *t.*
Is. 59. 14, *t.* is fallen in the streets.
Jer. 9. 3, they are not valiant for the *t.*
Zech. 8. 16, speak every man *t.* to his neighbour.
Mal. 2. 6, the law of *t.* was in his mouth.
John 1. 14, full of grace and *t.*
8. 32, know the *t.*, and the *t.* shall make you free.
14. 6, I am the way, the *t.*, and the life.
16. 13, Spirit of *t.*, will guide you into all *t.*
18. 38, what is *t.*?
Rom. 1. 18, who hold the *t.* in unrighteousness.
1 Cor. 5. 8, unleavened bread of sincerity and *t.*
2 Cor. 13. 8, can do nothing against *t.*, but for the *t.*
Eph. 4. 15, speaking the *t.* in love.
1 Tim. 3. 15, the pillar and ground of *t.*
2 Tim. 2. 15, rightly dividing the word of *t.*
James 5. 19, if any err from the *t.*
See 1 Cor. 13. 6; 2 Tim. 3. 7; 1 John 3. 19; 5. 6.
TRY. 2 Chr. 32. 31, God left him, to *t.* him.
Job 23. 10, when he hath *t.* me.
Ps. 26. 2, *t.* my reins and my heart.
Jer. 9. 7; Zech. 13. 9, I will melt them and *t.* them.
1 Cor. 3. 13, shall *t.* every man's work.
James 1. 12, when *t.* he shall receive the crown.
1 John 4. 1, *t.* the spirits.
See Prov. 17. 3; Is. 28. 16; 1 Pet. 4. 12; Rev. 3. 18.
TURN. Job 23. 13, who can *t.* him?
Ps. 7. 12, if he *t.* not, he will whet his sword.
Prov. 1. 23, *t.* at my reproof.
Jer. 31. 18; Lam. 5. 21, *t.* thou me, and I shall be *t.*
Ezek. 14. 6; 18. 30; 33. 9; Hos. 12. 6; Joel 2. 12, repent, and *t.*
Zech. 9. 12, *t.* you to the strong hold, ye prisoners.
Matt. 5. 39, *t.* the other also.
Acts 26. 18, to *t.* them from darkness to light.
2 Tim. 3. 5, from such *t.* away.
See Prov. 21. 1; 26. 14; Hos. 7. 8; Luke 22. 61; James 1. 17.
TWAIN. Is. 6. 2; Matt. 5. 41; 19. 5; Eph. 2. 15.
TWICE. Job 33. 14; Mark 14. 30; Luke 18. 12; Jude 12.
TWINKLING. 1 Cor. 15. 52, in the *t.* of an eye.

U.

UNADVISEDLY. Ps. 106. 33, he spake *u.*
UNAWARES. Luke 21. 34; Gal. 2. 4; Heb. 13. 2; Jude 4.
UNBELIEF. Mark 9. 24, help thou mine *u.*
Rom. 3. 3, shall *u.* make faith without effect?
11. 32, concluded all in *u.*
Heb. 3. 12, evil heart of *u.*
See Matt. 13. 58; Mark 6. 6; 1 Tim. 1. 13; Heb. 4. 11.
UNBLAMEABLE. Col. 1. 22; 1 Thess. 3. 13.
UNCERTAIN. 1 Cor. 9. 26; 14. 8; 1 Tim. 6. 17.
UNCLEAN. Acts 10. 28; Rom. 14. 14; 2 Cor. 6. 17.
UNCLOTHED. 2 Cor. 5. 4, not that we would be *u.*
UNCORRUPTNESS. Tit. 2. 7, in doctrine shewing *u.*
UNCTION. 1 John 2. 20, an *u.* from the Holy One.
UNDEFILED. Ps. 119. 1, blessed are the *u.*
James 1. 27, pure religion and *u.*
1 Pet. 1. 4, an inheritance *u.*
See Cant. 5. 2; 6. 9; Heb. 7. 26; 13. 4.
UNDER. Rom. 3. 9; 1 Cor. 9. 27; Gal. 3. 10.
UNDERSTAND. Ps. 19. 12, who can *u.* his errors?
73. 17, then *u.* I their end.
119. 100, I *u.* more than the ancients.
139. 2, thou *u.* my thought afar off.
Prov. 8. 9, all plain to him that *u.*
20. 24, how can a man *u.* his own way?
29. 19, though he *u.* he will not answer.
Is. 6. 9, hear ye indeed, but *u.* not.
28. 19, a vexation only to *u.* the report.
Jer. 9. 24, let him glory in this, that he *u.* me.
Dan. 10. 12, thou didst set thine heart to *u.*
12. 10, the wicked shall not *u.*, the wise shall *u.*
Hos. 14. 9, who is wise, and he shall *u.* these things?
Matt. 13. 51, have ye *u.* all these things?
24. 15, whoso readeth, let him *u.*
Luke 24. 45, that they might *u.* the scriptures.
John 8. 43, why do ye not *u.* my speech?
Rom. 3. 11, there is none that *u.*
15. 21, they that have not heard shall *u.*
1 Cor. 13. 2, though I *u.* all mysteries.
11, I *u.* as a child.
See 1 Cor. 14. 2; Heb. 11. 3; 2 Pet. 2. 12; 3. 16.
UNDERSTANDING. Ex. 31. 3; Deut. 4. 6, wisdom and *u.*
1 Kin. 3. 11, hast asked for thyself *u.*
4. 29, gave Solomon wisdom and *u.*
7. 14, filled with wisdom and *u.*
1 Chr. 12. 32, men that had *u.* of the times.
2 Chr. 26. 5, had *u.* in visions.
Job 12. 13, he hath counsel and *u.*
20, he taketh away the *u.* of the aged.
17. 4, thou hast hid their heart from *u.*
28. 12, where is the place of *u.*?
32. 8, the Almighty giveth them *u.*
38. 36, who hath given *u.* to the heart?
39. 17, neither imparted to her *u.*
Ps. 47. 7, sing ye praises with *u.*
49. 3, the meditation of my heart shall be of *u.*
119. 34, 73, 125, 144, 169, give me *u.*
99, I have more *u.* than my teachers.
104, through thy precepts I get *u.*
147. 5, his *u.* is infinite.
Prov. 2. 2, apply thine heart to *u.*
11, *u.* shall keep thee.
3. 5, lean not to thine own *u.*
19, by *u.* hath he established the heavens.
4. 5, 7, get wisdom, get *u.*
8. 1, doth not *u.* put forth her voice?
9. 6, go in the way of *u.*
10, the knowledge of the holy is *u.*
14. 29, he that is slow to wrath is of great *u.*
16. 22, *u.* is a wellspring of life.
17. 24, wisdom is before him that hath *u.*
19. 8, he that keepeth *u.* shall find good.
21. 30, there is no *u.* against the Lord.
24. 3, by *u.* an house is established.
30. 2, have not the *u.* of a man.
Eccles. 9. 11, nor yet riches to men of *u.*
Is. 11. 2, the spirit of *u.* shall rest on him.
27. 11, it is a people of no *u.*
29. 14, the *u.* of prudent men shall be hid.
40. 14, who shewed him the way of *u.*?
28, there is no searching of his *u.*
Jer. 3. 15, pastors shall feed you with *u.*
Ezek. 28. 4, with thy *u.* thou hast gotten riches.
Dan. 4. 34, mine *u.* returned.
Matt. 15. 16; Mark 7. 18, are ye also without *u.*?
Mark 12. 33, to love him with all the *u.*
Luke 2. 47, astonished at his *u.*
24. 45, then opened he their *u.*
1 Cor. 1. 19, bring to nothing *u.* of prudent.
14. 15, I will pray with the *u.* also.
20, be not children in *u.*
Eph. 4. 18, having the *u.* darkened.
Phil. 4. 7, the peace of God, which passeth all *u.*
See Col. 1. 9; 2. 2; 2 Tim. 2. 7; 1 John 5. 20.
UNDERTAKE. Is. 38. 14, *u.* for me.
UNDONE. Josh. 11. 15; Is. 6. 5; Matt. 23. 23; Luke 11. 42.
UNEQUAL. Ezek. 18. 25, 29; 2 Cor. 6. 14.
UNFAITHFUL. Ps. 78. 57; Prov. 25. 19.
UNFEIGNED. 2 Cor. 6. 6; 1 Tim. 1. 5; 2 Tim. 1. 5; 1 Pet. 1. 22.
UNFRUITFUL. Matt. 13. 22; Eph. 5. 11; Tit. 3. 14; 2 Pet. 1. 8.
UNGODLINESS. Rom. 1. 18; 11. 26; 2 Tim. 2. 16; Tit. 2. 12.
UNGODLY. 2 Chr. 19. 2, shouldest thou help the *u.*?
Job 16. 11, God hath delivered me to the *u.*
Ps. 1. 1, the counsel of the *u.*
6, the way of the *u.* shall perish.
43. 1, plead my cause against an *u.* nation.
Prov. 16. 27, an *u.* man diggeth up evil.
Rom. 5. 6, Christ died for the *u.*
1 Pet. 4. 18, where shall the *u.* appear?
2 Pet. 3. 7, perdition of *u.* men.
See Rom. 4. 5; 1 Tim. 1. 9; 2 Pet. 2. 5; Jude 15.
UNHOLY. Lev. 10. 10; 1 Tim. 1. 9; 2 Tim. 3. 2; Heb. 10. 29.
UNITE. Gen. 49. 6; Ps. 86. 11.
UNITY. Ps. 133. 1; Eph. 4. 3, 13.
UNJUST. Ps. 43. 1; Prov. 11. 7; 29. 27, *u.* man.
Prov. 28. 8, he that by *u.* gain.
Zeph. 3. 5, the *u.* knoweth no shame.
Matt. 5. 45, he sendeth rain on the just and *u.*
Luke 18. 6, hear what the *u.* judge saith.
11, not as other men, *u.*
Acts 24. 15, a resurrection both of the just and *u.*
1 Cor. 6. 1, go to law before the *u.*
1 Pet. 3. 18, suffered, the just for the *u.*
Rev. 22. 11, he that is *u.*, let him be *u.* still.
See Ps. 82. 2; Is. 26. 10; Luke 16. 8; 2 Pet. 2. 9.
UNKNOWN. Acts 17. 23; 1 Cor. 14. 2; 2 Cor. 6. 9; Gal. 1. 22.
UNLAWFUL. Acts 10. 28; 2 Pet. 2. 8.
UNLEARNED. Acts 4. 13; 1 Cor. 14. 16; 2 Tim. 2. 23; 2 Pet. 3. 16.
UNMINDFUL. Deut. 32. 18, thou art *u.*
UNMOVEABLE. Acts 27. 41; 1 Cor. 15. 58.
UNPERFECT. Ps. 139. 16, yet being *u.*
UNPREPARED. 2 Cor. 9. 4, find you *u.*
UNPROFITABLE. Job 15. 3, *u.* talk.
Matt. 25. 30; Luke 17. 10, *u.* servant.
See Rom. 3. 12; Tit. 3. 9; Philem. 11; Heb. 7. 18; 13. 17.
UNPUNISHED. Prov. 11. 21; 16. 5; 17. 5; 19. 5; Jer. 25. 29; 49. 12, shall not be *u.*
See Jer. 30. 11; 46. 28.
UNQUENCHABLE. Matt. 3. 12; Luke 3. 17.
UNREASONABLE. Acts 25. 27; 2 Thess. 3. 2.
UNREPROVEABLE. Col. 1. 22, *u.* in his sight.
UNRIGHTEOUS. Ex. 23. 1, an *u.* witness.
Is. 10. 1, decree *u.* decrees.
55. 7, let the *u.* man forsake his thoughts.
Rom. 3. 5, is God *u.*?
Heb. 6. 10, God is not *u.* to forget your work.
See Deut. 25. 16; Ps. 71. 4; Luke 16. 11; 1 Cor. 6. 9.
UNRIGHTEOUSNESS. Luke 16. 9, mammon of *u.*
Rom. 1. 18, hold the truth in *u.*
2. 8, to them that obey *u.*
3. 5, if our *u.* commend righteousness.
6. 13, instruments of *u.*
9. 14, is there *u.* with God?
2 Cor. 6. 14, what fellowship with *u.*?
2 Thess. 2. 12, had pleasure in *u.*
2 Pet. 2. 13, receive the reward of *u.*
1 John 1. 9, cleanse us from all *u.*
5. 17, all *u.* is sin.
See Lev. 19. 15; Ps. 92. 15; Jer. 22. 13; John 7. 18.
UNRULY. 1 Thess. 5. 14; Tit. 1. 6; James 3. 8.
UNSAVOURY. Job 6. 6, can that which is *u.* be eaten?
UNSEARCHABLE. Job 5. 9; Ps. 145. 3; Rom 11. 33; Eph. 3. 8.
UNSEEMLY. Rom. 1. 27; 1 Cor. 13. 5.
UNSKILFUL. Heb. 5. 13, is *u.* in the word.
UNSPEAKABLE. 2 Cor. 9. 15; 12. 4; 1 Pet. 1. 8.
UNSPOTTED. James 1. 27, *u.* from the world.
UNSTABLE. Gen. 49. 4; James 1. 8; 2 Pet. 2. 14.
UNTHANKFUL. Luke 6. 35; 2 Tim. 3. 2.
UNWASHEN. Matt. 15. 20; Mark 7. 2, 5.
UNWISE. Deut. 32. 6; Hos. 13. 13; Rom. 1. 14; Eph. 5. 17.
UNWORTHY. Acts 13. 46; 1 Cor. 6. 2; 11. 27.
UPBRAID. Matt. 11. 20; Mark 16. 14; James 1. 5
UPHOLD. Ps. 51. 12, *u.* me with thy free spirit.
54. 4, with them that *u.* my soul.
119. 116, *u.* me according to thy word.
145. 14, the Lord *u.* all that fall.
Is. 41. 10, I will *u.* thee with right hand.
42. 1, my servant, whom I *u.*
63. 5, wondered there was none to *u.*
Heb. 1. 3, *u.* all things by the word of his power.
See Ps. 37. 17; 41. 12; 63. 8; Prov. 20. 28.
UPPERMOST. Matt. 23. 6; Mark 12. 39; Luke 11. 43.
UPRIGHT. Job 12. 4, the *u.* man is laughed to scorn.
17. 8, *u.* men shall be astonied.
Ps. 19. 13, then shall I be *u.*
25. 8; 92. 15, good and *u.* is the Lord.
37. 14, such as be of *u.* conversation.
49. 14, the *u.* shall have dominion.
111. 1, the assembly of the *u.*
112. 4, to the *u.* ariseth light.
125. 4, that are *u.* in their hearts.
Prov. 2. 21, the *u.* shall dwell in the land.
11. 3, the integrity of the *u.*
20, such as are *u.* in their way.
14. 11, the tabernacle of the *u.*
15. 8, the prayer of the *u.* is his delight.
28. 10, the *u.* shall have good things.
Eccles. 7. 29, God hath made man *u.*
Cant. 1. 4, the *u.* love thee.
See Is. 26. 7; Jer. 10. 5; Mic. 7. 2; Hab. 2. 4.
UPRIGHTLY. Ps. 58. 1; 75. 2, do ye judge *u.*?
84. 11, withhold no good from them that walk *u.*
Prov. 10. 9; 15. 21; 28. 18, he that walketh *u.*
Is. 33. 15, he that speaketh *u.*
See Ps. 15. 2; Amos 5. 10; Mic. 2. 7; Gal. 2. 14.
UPRIGHTNESS. 1 Kin. 3. 6, in *u.* of heart.
1 Chr. 29. 17, thou hast pleasure in *u.*
Job 4. 6, the *u.* of thy ways.
33. 23, to shew unto man his *u.*
Ps. 25. 21, let *u.* preserve me.
143. 10, lead me into the land of *u.*
Prov. 2. 13, who leave the paths of *u.*
See Ps. 111. 8; Prov. 14. 2; 28. 6; Is. 26. 7, 10.
UPROAR. Matt. 26. 5; Mark 14. 2; Acts 17. 5; 21. 31.
UPWARD. Job 5. 7; Eccles. 3. 21; Is. 38. 14.
URGE. Gen. 33. 11; 2 Kin. 2. 17; Luke 11. 53.
URGENT. Ex. 12. 33; Dan. 3. 22.
USE. Matt. 6. 7, *u.* not vain repetitions.
1 Cor. 7. 31, they that *u.* this world.
Gal. 5. 13, *u.* not liberty for an occasion.
1 Tim 1. 8, if a man *u.* it lawfully.
See Ps. 119. 132; 1 Cor. 9. 12; 1 Tim. 5. 23.
USURP. 1 Tim. 2. 12, I suffer not a woman to *u.*
UTTER. Ps. 78. 2, I will *u.* dark sayings.
106. 2, who can *u.* the mighty acts?
119. 171, my lips shall *u.* praise.
Prov. 1. 20, wisdom *u.* her voice.
23. 33, thine heart shall *u.* perverse things.
29. 11, a fool *u.* all his mind.
Eccles. 5. 2, let not thine heart be hasty to *u.*
Rom. 8. 26, which cannot be *u.*
2 Cor. 12. 4, not lawful for a man to *u.*
Heb. 5. 11, many things hard to be *u.*
See Job 33. 3; Is. 48. 20; Joel 2. 11; Matt. 13. 35.
UTTERANCE. Acts 2. 4, as the Spirit gave *u.*
See 1 Cor. 1. 5; 2 Cor. 8. 7; Eph. 6. 19; Col. 4. 3.
UTTERLY. Ps. 119. 8, forsake me not *u.*
Jer. 23. 39, I will *u.* forget you.
Zeph. 1. 2, I will *u.* consume all things.
2 Pet. 2. 12, these shall *u.* perish.
See Deut. 7. 2; Neh. 9. 31; Is. 40. 30; Rev. 18. 8.
UTTERMOST. Matt. 5. 26; 1 Thess. 2. 16; Heb. 7. 25.

V.

VAGABOND. Ps. 109. 10; Acts 19. 13.
VAIL. Matt. 27. 51; 2 Cor. 3. 14; Heb. 6. 19.
VAIN. Ex. 5. 9, not regard *v.* words.
20. 7; Deut. 5. 11, not take name of the Lord in *v.*
Deut. 32. 47, it is not a *v.* thing for you.
2 Sam. 6. 20, as one of the *v.* fellows.
2 Kin. 18. 20; Is. 36. 5, they are but *v.* words.
Job 11. 12, *v.* man would be wise.
16. 3, shall *v.* words have an end?
21. 34, how then comfort ye me in *v.*?
Ps. 2. 1; Acts 4. 25, the people imagine a *v.* thing.
26. 4, I have not sat with *v.* persons.
33. 17, an horse is a *v.* thing for safety.
39. 6, every man walketh in a *v.* shew.
60. 11; 108. 12, *v.* is the help of man.
89. 47, wherefore hast thou made men in *v.*?
127. 1, labour in *v.*, the watchman waketh in *v.*
Prov. 12. 11; 28. 19, followeth *v.* persons.
31. 30, beauty is *v.*
Eccles. 6. 12, all the days of his *v.* life.
Is. 1. 13, bring no more *v.* oblations.
45. 18, he created it not in *v.*
19, I said not, seek ye me in *v.*
49. 4; 65. 23, laboured in *v.*
Jer. 3. 23, in *v.* is salvation hoped for.
10. 3, the customs of the people are *v.*
46. 11, in *v.* shalt thou use medicines.
Mal. 3. 14, ye have said, it is *v.* to serve God.
Matt. 6. 7, use not *v.* repetitions.
15. 9; Mark 7. 7, in *v.* do they worship me.
Rom. 13. 4, he beareth not the sword in *v.*
1 Cor. 15. 2, unless ye have believed in *v.*
2 Cor. 6. 1, receive not the grace of God in *v.*
Gal. 2. 2, lest I should run in *v.*
Tit. 1. 10, unruly and *v.* talkers.
James 1. 26, this man's religion is *v.*
1 Pet. 1. 18, redeemed from *v.* conversation.
See Prov. 1. 17; Rom. 1. 21; Gal. 5. 26; Phil. 2. 3.
VALIANT. 1 Sam. 18. 17, be *v.* for me.
1 Kin. 1. 42, for thou art a *v.* man.
Is. 10. 13, put down the inhabitants like a *v.* man.

Jer. 9. 3, they are not *v.* for truth.
Heb. 11. 34, waxed *v.* in fight.
See Ps. 60. 12; 118. 15; Is. 33. 7; Nah. 2. 3.
VALUE. Job 13. 4, physicians of no *v.*
Matt. 10. 31; Luke 12. 7, of more *v.*
See Lev. 27. 16; Job 28. 16; Matt. 27. 9.
VANISH. Is. 51. 6; 1 Cor. 13. 8; Heb. 8. 13.
VANITY. Job 7. 3, to possess months of *v.*
15. 31, *v.* shall be his recompence.
35. 13, God will not hear *v.*
Ps. 12. 2, speak *v.* every one with his neighbour.
39. 5, every man at his best state is *v.*
62. 9, are *v.*, lighter than *v.*
144. 4, man is like to *v.*
Prov. 13. 11, wealth gotten by *v.*
30. 8, remove from me *v.*
Eccles. 6. 11, many things increase *v.*
11. 10, childhood and youth are *v.*
Is. 30. 28, with the sieve of *v.*
Jer. 18. 15, they have burned incense to *v.*
Hab. 2. 13, the people shall weary themselves for *v.*
Rom. 8. 20, the creature was made subject to *v.*
Eph. 4. 17, walk in *v.* of mind.
2 Pet. 2. 18, great swelling words of *v.*
See Eccles. 1. 2; Jer. 10. 8; 14. 22; Acts 14. 15.
VARIABLENESS. James 1. 17, with whom is no *v.*
VARIANCE. Matt. 10. 35; Gal. 5. 20.
VAUNT. Judg. 7. 2; 1 Cor. 13. 4.
VEHEMENT. Cant. 8. 6; Mark 14. 31; 2 Cor. 7. 11.
VENGEANCE. Deut. 32. 35, to me belongeth *v.*
Prov. 6. 34; Is. 34. 8; 61. 2; Jer. 51. 6, the day of *v.*
Is. 59. 17, garments of *v.* for clothing.
Acts 28. 4, whom *v.* suffereth not to live.
Jude 7, the *v.* of eternal fire.
See Mic. 5.15; Nah. 1.2; Luke 21.22; Rom. 12.19.
VERILY. Gen. 42. 21; Ps. 58. 11; 73. 13; Mark 9. 12.
VERITY. Ps. 111. 7; 1 Tim. 2. 7.
VESSEL. 2 Kin. 4. 6, there is not a *v.* more.
Ps. 31. 12, I am like a potter's *v.*
Is. 66. 20, bring an offering in a clean *v.*
Jer. 22. 28, a *v.* wherein is no pleasure.
25. 34, fall like a pleasant *v.*
Matt. 13. 48, gathered the good into *v.*
25. 4, the wise took oil in their *v.*
Acts 9. 15, he is a chosen *v.* unto me.
Rom. 9. 22, the *v.* of wrath.
23, the *v.* of mercy.
1 Thess. 4. 4, to possess his *v.* in sanctification.
2 Tim. 2. 21, he shall be a *v.* to honour.
1 Pet. 3. 7, giving honour to the wife, as to weaker *v.*
See Is. 52. 11; 65. 4; Jer. 14. 3; Mark 11. 16.
VESTRY. 2 Kin. 10. 22, him that was over the *v.*
VESTURE. Gen. 41. 42; Ps. 22. 18; 102. 26; Matt. 27. 35; Heb. 1. 12; Rev. 19. 13.
VEX. Ex. 22. 21; Lev. 19. 33, not *v.* a stranger.
Num. 33. 55, those ye let remain shall *v.* you.
2 Sam. 12. 18, how will he *v.* himself?
Job 19. 2, how long will ye *v.* my soul?
Is. 11. 13, Judah shall not *v.* Ephraim.
Ezek. 32. 9, I will *v.* the hearts of many.
Matt. 15. 22, my daughter is grievously *v.*
2 Pet. 2. 8, *v.* his righteous soul.
See Lev. 18. 18; Judg. 16. 16; Is. 63. 10; Hab. 2. 7.
VEXATION. Eccles. 1. 14; 2. 22; Is. 9. 1; 28. 19; 65. 14.
VICTORY. 2 Sam. 19. 2, *v.* was turned to mourning.
1 Chr. 29. 11, thine is the *v.*
Ps. 98. 1, hath gotten him the *v.*
Matt. 12. 20, send forth judgment unto *v.*
1 John 5. 4, this is the *v.*, even our faith.
See Is. 25. 8; 1 Cor. 15. 54, 55, 57.
VICTUALS. Ex. 12. 39, neither had they prepared *v.*
Josh. 9. 14, the men took of their *v.*
Neh. 10. 31, bring *v.* on the sabbath.
13. 15, in the day wherein they sold *v.*
Matt. 14. 15; Luke 9. 12, into villages to buy *v.*
See Gen. 14. 11; Judg. 17. 10; 1 Sam. 22. 10.
VIEW. Josh. 2. 7; 2. 2 Kin. 2. 7; Neh. 2. 13.
VIGILANT. 1 Tim. 3. 2; 1 Pet. 5. 8.
VILE. 1 Sam. 3. 13, made themselves *v.*
Job 18. 3, wherefore are we reputed *v.*?
40. 4, I am *v.*, what shall I answer thee?
Ps. 15. 4; Is. 32. 5; Dan. 11. 21, a *v.* person.
Jer. 15. 19, take the precious from the *v.*
Lam. 1. 11, see, O Lord, for I am become *v.*
Nah. 3. 6, I will make thee *v.*
Rom. 1. 26, gave them up to *v.* affections.
Phil. 3. 21, shall change our *v.* body.
James 2. 2, a poor man in *v.* raiment.
See 2 Sam. 1. 21; Job 30. 8; Ps. 12. 8; Nah. 1. 14.
VILLANY. Is. 32. 6; Jer. 29. 23.
VINE. Deut. 32. 32, their *v.* is of the *v.* of Sodom.
Judg. 13. 14, not eat any thing that cometh of the *v.*
1 Kin. 4. 25, dwelt every man under his *v.*
2 Kin. 18. 31; Is. 36. 16, eat every man of his own *v.*
Ps. 80. 8, a *v.* out of Egypt.
128. 3, thy wife as a fruitful *v.*
Is. 24. 7, the new wine mourneth, the *v.* languisheth.
Hos. 10. 1, Israel is an empty *v.*
Mic. 4. 4, they shall sit every man under his *v.*
Matt. 26. 29; Mark 14. 25; Luke 22. 18, this fruit of the *v.*
John 15. 1, I am the true *v.*
See Deut. 8. 8; Cant. 2. 15; Joel 1. 7; Hab. 3. 17.
VINTAGE. Job 24. 6; Is. 16. 10; 32. 10; Mic. 7. 1.
VIOL. Is. 5. 12; 14. 11; Amos 5. 23; 6. 5.
VIOLENCE. Gen. 6. 11, earth was filled with *v.*
Ps. 11. 5, him that loveth *v.*
55. 9, I have seen *v.* in the city.
58. 2, weigh the *v.* of your hands.
72. 14, redeem their soul from *v.*
73. 6, *v.* covereth them as a garment.
Prov. 4. 17, they drink the wine of *v.*
10. 6, *v.* covereth the mouth of the wicked.
Is. 53. 9, because he had done no *v.*
60. 18, *v.* shall no more be heard.
Ezek. 8. 17; 28. 16, they have filled the land with *v.*
Amos 3. 10, store up *v.* in their palaces.
Hab. 1. 3, *v.* is before me.
Mal. 2. 16, one covereth *v.* with his garment.
Matt. 11. 12, the kingdom of heaven suffereth *v.*
Luke 3. 14, do *v.* to no man.
See Mic. 2. 2; 6. 12; Zeph. 1. 9; Heb. 11. 34.
VIOLENT. Ps. 7. 16, his *v.* dealing.
18. 48; 140. 1; Prov. 16. 29, the *v.* man.
See 2 Sam. 22. 49; Eccles. 5. 8; Matt. 11. 12.
VIOLENTLY. Is. 22. 18; Matt. 8. 32; Mark 5. 13.
VIRGIN. Is. 23. 12; 47. 1; 62. 5; Jer. 14. 17.
VIRTUE. Mark 5. 30; Luke 6. 19; 8. 46; Phil. 4. 8.
VIRTUOUS. Ruth 3. 11; Prov. 12. 4; 31. 10, 29.
VISAGE. Is. 52. 14; Lam. 4. 8; Dan. 3. 19.
VISION. Job 20. 8, as a *v.* of the night.
Prov. 29. 18, where there is no *v.*, the people perish.
Is. 22. 1, the valley of *v.*
28. 7, they err in *v.*
Lam. 2. 9, prophets find no *v.* from the Lord.
Hos. 12. 10, I have multiplied *v.*
Joel 2. 28; Acts 2. 17, young men shall see *v.*
Zech. 13. 4, ashamed every one of his *v.*
Matt. 17. 9, tell the *v.* to no man.
Luke 24. 23, they had seen a *v.* of angels.
Acts 26. 19, not disobedient to heavenly *v.*
See Job 4. 13; Ezek. 1. 1; 8. 3; Mic. 3. 6.
VISIT. Gen. 50. 24; Ex. 13. 19, God will *v.* you.
Ex. 20. 5; 34. 7; Num. 14. 18; Deut. 5. 9, *v.* the iniquity of the fathers.
32. 34, when I *v.*, I will *v.* their sin upon them.
Ruth 1. 6, how the Lord had *v.* his people.
Job 5. 24, thou shalt *v.* thy habitation.
7. 18, shouldest *v.* him every morning.
Ps. 8. 4; Heb. 2. 6, the son of man, that thou *v.* him.
106. 4, *v.* me with thy salvation.
Jer. 5. 9; 19. 9, shall I not *v.* for these things?
29. 10, I will *v.*, and perform my good word.
Ezek. 38. 8, after many days thou shalt be *v.*
Matt. 25. 36, I was sick, and ye *v.* me.
Acts 15. 14, how God did *v.* the Gentiles.
James 1. 27, to *v.* the fatherless and widows.
See Job 31. 14; Luke 1. 68, 78; 7. 16.
VISITATION. Job 10. 12, thy *v.* hath preserved.
Is. 10. 3; 1 Pet. 2. 12, in the day of *v.*
Jer. 8. 12; 10. 15; 46. 21; 50. 27; Luke 19. 44, in the time of *v.*
See Num. 16. 29; Jer. 11. 23; Hos. 9. 7.
VOCATION. Eph. 4. 1, worthy of the *v.*
VOICE. Gen. 4. 10, *v.* of thy brother's blood.
27. 22, the *v.* is Jacob's *v.*
Ex. 23. 21, obey his *v.*, provoke him not.
24. 3, all the people answered with one *v.*
32. 18, it is not the *v.* of them that shout.
Deut. 4. 33, did ever people hear *v.* of God, and live?
Josh. 6. 10, nor make any noise with thy *v.*
1 Sam. 24. 16; 26. 17, is this thy *v.*?
1 Kin. 19. 12, after the fire, a still small *v.*
2 Kin. 4. 31, there was neither *v.* nor hearing.
Job 3. 7, let no joyful *v.* come therein.
30. 31, into the *v.* of them that weep.
37. 4, a *v.* roareth.
40. 9, canst thou thunder with a *v.* like him?
Ps. 5. 3, my *v.* shalt thou hear in the morning.
31. 22; 86. 6, the *v.* of my supplications.
42. 4, with the *v.* of joy.
95. 7, to day, if ye will hear his *v.*
103. 20, the *v.* of his word.
Prov. 1. 20, wisdom uttereth her *v.* in the streets.
5. 13, not obeyed the *v.* of my teachers.
8. 1, doth not understanding put forth her *v.*?
4, my *v.* is to the sons of man.
Eccles. 5. 3, a fool's *v.* is known.
12. 4, rise up at the *v.* of the bird.
Cant. 2. 8; 5. 2, the *v.* of my beloved.
12, the *v.* of the turtle is heard.
14, sweet is thy *v.*
Is. 13. 2, exalt the *v.* unto them.
40. 3; Matt. 3. 3; Mark 1. 3; Luke 3. 4, *v.* of him that crieth.
6, the *v.* said, cry.
48. 20, with a *v.* of singing.
52. 8, with the *v.* together shall they sing.
65. 19, the *v.* of weeping shall be no more heard.
66. 6, a *v.* of noise, a *v.* from the temple.
Jer. 7. 34, the *v.* of mirth, and the *v.* of gladness.
30. 19, the *v.* of them that make merry.
48. 3, a *v.* of crying shall be.
Ezek. 23. 42, a *v.* of a multitude at ease.
33. 32, one that hath a pleasant *v.*
43. 2, *v.* like a noise of many waters.
Nah. 2. 7, lead her as with the *v.* of doves.
Matt. 12. 19, neither shall any man hear his *v.*
Luke 23. 23, *v.* of them and chief priests prevailed.
John 5. 25, the dead shall hear the *v.* of Son of God.
10. 4, the sheep follow, for they know his *v.*
5, they know not the *v.* of strangers.
12. 30, this *v.* came not because of me.
18. 37, every one that is of the truth heareth my *v.*
Acts 12. 14, and when she knew Peter's *v.*
26. 10, I gave my *v.* against them.
1 Cor. 14. 10, there are so many *v.* in the world.
19, that by my *v.* I might teach others.
Gal. 4. 20, I desire now to change my *v.*
1 Thess. 4. 16, descend with *v.* of archangel.
2 Pet. 2. 16, the dumb ass speaking with man's *v.*
Rev. 3. 20, if any man hear my *v.*
4. 5, out of the throne proceeded *v.*
See Gen. 3. 17; Ps. 58. 5; John 3. 29; Acts 12. 22.
VOID. Gen. 1. 2; Jer. 4. 23, without form, and *v.*
Deut. 32. 28, a people *v.* of counsel.
Ps. 89. 39, made *v.* the covenant.
119. 126, they have made *v.* thy law.
Prov. 11. 12, *v.* of wisdom.
Is. 55. 11, my word shall not return to me *v.*
Jer. 19. 7, make *v.* the counsel of Judah.
Nah. 2. 10, empty, *v.*, and waste.
Acts 24. 16, a conscience *v.* of offence.
See Num. 30. 12; Rom. 3. 31; 4. 14.
VOLUME. Ps. 40. 7; Heb. 10. 7.
VOLUNTARY. Lev. 1. 3; 7. 16; Ezek. 46. 12; Col. 2. 18.
VOMIT. Job 20. 15; Prov. 26. 11; 2 Pet. 2. 22.
VOW (*n.*). Gen. 28. 20; 31. 13, Jacob vowed a *v.*
Num. 29. 39, these ye shall do beside your *v.*
Deut. 12. 6, thither bring your *v.*
Judg. 11. 30, Jephthah vowed a *v.*, and said.
39, her father did with her according to his *v.*
1 Sam. 1. 21, Elkanah went up to offer his *v.*
Job 22. 27, thou shalt pay thy *v.*
Ps. 22. 25; 66. 13; 116. 14, I will pay my *v.*
50. 14, pay thy *v.* unto the most High.
56. 12, thy *v.* are upon me, O God.
61. 5, for thou hast heard my *v.*
8, that I may daily perform my *v.*
65. 1, to thee shall the *v.* be performed.
Prov. 7. 14, this day have I paid my *v.*
20. 25, after *v.* to make enquiry.
31. 2, the son of my *v.*
Eccles. 5. 4, when thou vowest a *v.*, defer not to pay.
Is. 19. 21, they shall vow a *v.* unto the Lord.
Jonah 1. 16, feared the Lord, and made *v.*
Acts 18. 18, shorn his head, for he had a *v.*
Acts 21. 23, four men which have a *v.* on them.
See 2 Sam. 15. 7; Jer. 44. 25; Nah. 1. 15.
VOW (*v.*). Deut. 23. 22, if thou forbear to *v.*, no sin.
Ps. 76. 11, *v.*, and pay to the Lord your God.
132. 2, and *v.* to the mighty God.
See Num. 21. 2; Eccles. 5. 5; Jonah 2. 9.

W.

WAG. Jer. 18. 16; Lam. 2. 15; Zeph. 2. 15.
WAGES. Gen. 29. 15, what shall thy *w.* be?
30. 28, appoint me thy *w.*
31. 7, changed my *w.* ten times.
Ex. 2. 9, nurse this child, I will give *w.*
Jer. 22. 13, useth service without *w.*
Hag. 1. 6, earneth *w.* to put in bag with holes.
Luke 3. 14, be content with your *w.*
John 4. 36, he that reapeth receiveth *w.*
Rom. 6. 23, the *w.* of sin is death.
2 Pet. 2. 15, the *w.* of unrighteousness.
See Ezek. 29. 18; Mal. 3. 5; 2 Cor. 11. 8.
WAGONS. Gen. 45. 19; Num. 7. 7; Ezek. 23. 24.
WAIL. Ezek. 32. 18, *w.* for the multitude.
Amos 5. 16, *w.* shall be in all streets.
Mic. 1. 8, therefore I will *w.* and howl.
Matt. 13. 42, there shall be *w.* and gnashing.
Mark 5. 38, he seeth them that *w.* greatly.
Rev. 1. 7, all kindreds of the earth shall *w.*
18. 15, the merchants shall stand afar off *w.*
See Est. 4. 3; Jer. 9. 10, 19, 20; Ezek. 7. 11.
WAIT. Gen. 49. 18, I have *w.* for thy salvation.
Num. 35. 20; Jer. 9. 8, by laying of *w.*
2 Kin. 6. 33, should I *w.* for the Lord any longer.
Job 14. 14, I will *w.* till my change come.
15. 22, he is *w.* for of the sword.
17. 13, if I *w.*, the grave is my house.
29. 21, to me men *w.*, and kept silence.
23, they *w.* for me as for rain.
30. 26, when I *w.* for light, darkness came.
Ps. 25. 3; 69. 6, let none that *w.* be ashamed.
27. 14; 37. 34; Prov. 20. 22, *w.* on the Lord.
33. 20, our soul *w.* for the Lord.
37. 7, *w.* patiently.
52. 9, I will *w.* on thy name.
62. 1; 130. 6, my soul *w.* upon God.
5, *w.* only on God.
65. 1, praise *w.* for thee in Zion.
69. 3, mine eyes fail while I *w.* for God.
104. 27, these all *w.* upon thee.
106. 13, they *w.* not for counsel.
123. 2, so our eyes *w.* on the Lord.
Prov. 27. 18, he that *w.* on his master.
Is. 30. 18, the Lord *w.* to be gracious.
40. 31, they that *w.* on the Lord shall renew.
42. 4, the isles shall *w.* for his law.
59. 9, we *w.* for light.
64. 4, prepared for him that *w.* for him.
Lam. 3. 26, good that a man hope and quietly *w.*
Dan. 12. 12, blessed is he that *w.*, and cometh to the days.
Hab. 2. 3, though the vision tarry, *w.* for it.
Zech. 11. 11, the poor of the flock that *w.* upon me.
Mark 15. 43, who also *w.* for the kingdom of God.
Luke 2. 25, *w.* for the consolation of Israel.
12. 36, like unto men that *w.* for their lord.
Acts 1. 4, but *w.* for promise of the Father.
Rom. 8. 23, groan, *w.* for the adoption.
25, then do we with patience *w.* for it.
12. 7, let us *w.* on our ministering.
1 Cor. 9. 13, they which *w.* at the altar are partakers.
Gal. 5. 5, we *w.* for the hope.
1 Thess. 1. 10, to *w.* for his Son from heaven.
See Num. 3. 10; Neh. 12. 44; Is. 8. 17.
WAKE. Ps. 139. 18, when I *w.* I am still with thee.
Jer. 51. 39, sleep a perpetual sleep, and not *w.*
Joel 3. 9, prepare war, *w.* up the mighty men.
Zech. 4. 1, the angel came again, and *w.* me.
1 Thess. 5. 10, whether we *w.* or sleep.
See Ps. 77. 4; 127. 1; Cant. 5. 2; Is. 50. 4.
WALK. Gen. 17. 1, *w.* before me, and be perfect.
24. 40, the Lord before whom I *w.*
48. 15, before whom my fathers did *w.*
Ex. 16. 4, whether they will *w.* in my law.
18. 20, the way wherein they must *w.*
Lev. 26. 12, I will *w.* among you.
Deut. 23. 14, God *w.* in midst of the camp.
Judg. 5. 10, speak, ye that *w.* by the way.
2 Sam. 2. 29, Abner and his men *w.* all that night.
Job 18. 8, he *w.* on a snare.
22. 14, he *w.* in the circuit of heaven.
29. 3, when by his light I *w.* through darkness.
Ps. 23. 4, though I *w.* through the valley of the shadow of death.
26. 11, as for me, I will *w.* in mine integrity.
48. 12, *w.* about Zion, and go round about her.
55. 14, we *w.* to house of God in company.
56. 13, that I may *w.* before God in the light of the living.
84. 11, from them that *w.* uprightly.
91. 6, the pestilence that *w.* in darkness.
104. 3, who *w.* upon wings of the wind.
116. 9, I will *w.* before the Lord.
119. 45, I will *w.* at liberty.
138. 7, though I *w.* in the midst of trouble.
Prov. 10. 9; 28. 18, he that *w.* uprightly *w.* surely.
13. 20, he that *w.* with wise men shall be wise.
19. 1; 28. 6, better is the poor that *w.* in integrity.
28. 26, whoso *w.* wisely shall be delivered.
Eccles. 2. 14, the fool *w.* in darkness.
Is. 2. 5, let us *w.* in the light of the Lord.
9. 2, the people that *w.* in darkness.
20. 3, as my servant hath *w.* naked and barefoot.
30. 21, a voice saying, This is the way, *w.* in it.
35. 9, the redeemed shall *w.* there.
50. 10, that *w.* in darkness, and hath no light.
11, *w.* in the light of your fire.
Jer. 6. 16, ask where is the good way, and *w.* therein.
10. 23, it is not in man that *w.* to direct his steps.
Ezek. 28. 14, hast *w.* in midst of stones of fire.
Dan. 4. 37, those that *w.* in pride.
Hos. 14. 9, the just shall *w.* in them.
Amos 3. 3, can two *w.* together?
Mic. 6. 8, to *w.* humbly with thy God.
Nah. 2. 11, where the lion *w.*
Zech. 1. 11, we have *w.* to and fro through the earth.
Mal. 3. 14, what profit that we have *w.* mournfully?
Matt. 9. 5; Mark 2. 9; Luke 5. 23; John 5. 8, 11, 12; Acts 3. 6, arise, and *w.*
Matt. 12. 43; Luke 11. 24, *w.* through dry places
14. 29, he *w.* on the water.
Mark 16. 12, he appeared to two of them, as they *w.*
Luke 13. 33, I must *w.* to day and to morrow.
John 8. 12, shall not *w.* in darkness.
11. 9, if any man *w.* in the day.
Rom. 4. 12, who *w.* in steps of that faith.
6. 4, *w.* in newness of life.
8. 1, who *w.* not after the flesh, but after the Spirit.
2 Cor. 5. 7, we *w.* by faith.
Gal. 6. 16, as many as *w.* according to this rule.
Eph. 2. 2; Col. 3. 7, in time past ye *w.*
10, ordained that we should *w.* in them.
4. 1, *w.* worthy of the vocation.
17, that ye *w.* not as other Gentiles.
5. 15, *w.* circumspectly.
Phil. 3. 17, mark them which *w.*
18, many *w.*, of whom I told you.
Col. 1. 10; 1 Thess. 2. 12, that ye might *w.* worthy of the Lord.
1 Thess. 4. 1, how ye ought to *w.*
12, ye may *w.* honestly.
2 Thess. 3. 6, from every brother that *w.* disorderly.
1 Pet. 4. 3, when we *w.* in lasciviousness.
5. 8, *w.* about, seeking whom he may devour.
1 John 1. 7, if we *w.* in the light.
2. 6, to *w.*, even as he *w.*
See Gal. 5. 16; Eph. 5. 2; Phil. 3. 16
WALKING. Deut. 2. 7, the Lord knoweth thy *w.*
Job 31. 26, the moon *w.* in brightness.
Dan. 3. 25, four men loose, *w.* in the fire.
Matt. 14. 25, Jesus went to them, *w.* on the sea.
Mark 8. 24, I see men as trees, *w.*
Acts 9. 31, *w.* in the fear of the Lord.
See Is. 3. 16; 2 Cor. 4. 2; 2 Pet. 3. 3; Jude 16.
WALL. Gen. 49. 22, branches run over the *w.*
Ex. 14. 22, the waters were a *w.* to them.
Num. 22. 24, a *w.* being on this side, a *w.* on that.
2 Sam. 22. 30; Ps. 18. 29, have I leaped over a *w.*
2 Kin. 20. 2; Is. 38. 11, turned his face to the *w.*
Ezra 5. 3, who commanded you to make this *w.*?
Neh. 4. 6, so built we the *w.*
Ps. 62. 3, a bowing *w.* shall ye be.
122. 7, peace be within thy *w.*
Prov. 24. 31, the *w.* whereof was broken down.
25. 28, like a city without *w.*
Is. 26. 1, salvation will God appoint for *w.*
59. 10, we grope for the *w.*
60. 18, thou shalt call thy *w.* Salvation.
Ezek. 8. 7, a hole in the *w.*
Dan. 5. 5, fingers wrote on the *w.*
Amos 5. 19, leaned hand on *w.*, and serpent bit him.
Hab. 2. 11, the stone shall cry out of the *w.*
Acts 23. 3, thou whited *w.*
Eph. 2. 14, the middle *w.* of partition.
See Ezek. 33. 11; Zech. 2. 4; Acts 9. 25; Rev 21. 14.
WALLOW. Jer. 6. 26; 25. 34, *w.* in ashes.
2 Pet. 2. 22, washed, to her *w.* in the mire.
See 2 Sam. 20. 12; Ezek. 27. 30.
WANDER. Num. 14. 33, your children shall *w.*
Deut. 27. 18, cursed be he that maketh blind to *w.*
Job 12. 24, he causeth them to *w.*
15. 23, he *w.* abroad for bread.
38. 41, young ravens *w.* for lack of meat.
Ps. 55. 7, then would I *w.* far off.
59. 15, let them *w.* up and down.
119. 10, let me not *w.* from thy commandments.
Prov. 27. 8, as a bird that *w.* from nest.
Is. 16. 3, bewray not him that *w.*
47. 15, *w.* every one to his quarter.
Jer. 14. 10, thus have they loved to *w.*
Lam. 4. 14, they have *w.* as blind men.
Ezek. 34. 6, my sheep *w.* through mountains.
Amos 4. 8, two cities *w.* to one city to drink.
See Hos. 9. 17; 1 Tim. 5. 13; Heb. 11. 37; Jude 13.
WANT (*n.*). Deut. 28. 48, thou shalt serve in *w.*
Judg. 18. 10, a place where there is no *w.*
19. 20, let all thy *w.* lie on me.
Job 24. 8, they embrace the rock for *w.*
31. 19, if I have seen any perish for *w.*
Ps. 34. 9, there is no *w.* to them that fear him.
Amos 4. 6, I have given you *w.* of bread.
Mark 12. 44, she of her *w.* cast in all.
Luke 15. 14, he began to be in *w.*
Phil. 2. 25, that ministered to my *w.*
See Prov. 6. 11; Lam. 4. 9; 2 Cor. 8. 14; Phil. 4. 11.
WANT (*v.*). Ps. 23. 1, I shall not *w.*
34. 10, shall not *w.* any good thing.
Prov. 9. 4, for him that *w.* understanding.
10. 19, in multitude of words there *w.* not sin.
13. 25, the belly of the wicked shall *w.*
Eccles. 6. 2, he *w.* nothing for his soul.
Is. 34. 16, none shall *w.* her mate.
Jer. 44. 18, we have *w.* all things.
Ezek. 4. 17, that they may *w.* bread and water.
John 2. 3, when they *w.* wine.
2 Cor. 11. 9, when I *w.*, I was chargeable to no man.
See Eccles. 1. 15; Dan. 5. 27; Tit. 1. 5; James 1. 4.
WANTON. Is. 3. 16; Rom. 13. 13; 1 Tim. 5. 11 James 5. 5.
WAR (*n.*). Ex. 32. 17, there is a noise of *w.*
Num. 32. 6, shall your brethren go to *w.*, and shall ye sit here?
Deut. 24. 5, taken a wife, he shall not go out to *w.*
Judg. 5. 8, then was *w.* in the gates.
1 Chr. 5. 22, many slain, because the *w.* was of God.
Job 10. 17, changes and *w.* are against me.
38. 23, reserved against the day of *w.*
Ps. 27. 3, though *w.* should rise against me.
46. 9, he maketh *w.* to cease.
55. 21, *w.* was in his heart.
68. 30, scatter the people that delight in *w.*
Prov. 20. 18, with good advice make *w.*
Eccles. 3. 8, a time of *w.*
8. 8, no discharge in that *w.*
Is. 2. 4; Mic. 4. 3, nor learn *w.* any more.
Jer. 42. 14, to Egypt, where we shall see no *w.*
Mic. 2. 8, as men averse from *w.*
Matt. 24. 6; Mark 13. 7; Luke 21. 9, *w.* and rumours of *w.*
Luke 14. 31, what king, going to make *w.*
James 4. 1, from whence come *w.*?
Rev. 12. 7, there was *w.* in heaven.
See Eccles. 9. 18; Ezek. 32. 27, Dan. 7. 21; 9. 26.
WAR (*v.*). 2 Sam. 22. 35; Ps. 18. 34; 144. 1, teacheth my hands to *w.*
2 Chr. 6. 34, if thy people go to *w.*
Is. 41. 12, they that *w.* against thee.
2 Cor. 10. 3, we do not *w.* after the flesh.

1 Tim. 1. 18, *w.* a good warfare.
2 Tim. 2. 4, no man that *w.* entangleth himself.
James 4. 1, lusts that *w.* in your members.
2, ye fight and *w.*, yet ye have not.
1 Pet. 2. 11, from lusts which *w.* against the soul.
See 1 Kin. 14. 19; Is. 37. 8; Rom. 7. 23.
WARDROBE. 2 Kin. 22. 14; 2 Chr. 34. 22.
WARE. Matt. 24. 50; Luke 8. 27; 2 Tim. 4. 15.
WARFARE. Is. 40. 2, that her *w.* is accomplished.
2 Cor. 10. 4, the weapons of our *w.* are not carnal.
See 1 Sam. 23. 1; 1 Cor. 9. 7; 1 Tim. 1. 18.
WARM. Eccles. 4. 11, how can one be *w.* alone?
Is. 47. 14, there shall not be a coal to *w.* at.
Hag. 1. 6, ye clothe you, but there is none *w.*
Mark 14. 54; John 18. 18, Peter *w.* himself.
James 2. 16, be ye *w.* and filled.
See 2 Kin. 4. 34; Job 37. 17; 39. 14; Is. 44. 15.
WARN. Ezek. 3. 18; Acts 20. 31; 1 Thess. 5. 14.
WASH. 2 Kin. 5. 10, go, *w.* in Jordan.
12, may I not *w.* in them, and be clean?
Job 9. 30, if I *w.* myself with snow water.
14. 19, thou *w.* away things which grow.
29. 6, when I *w.* my steps with butter.
Ps. 26. 6; 73. 13, I will *w.* my hands in innocency.
51. 2, *w.* me throughly from mine iniquity.
7, *w.* me, and I shall be whiter than snow.
Prov. 30. 12, a generation not *w.*
Cant. 5. 12, his eyes are *w.* with milk.
Is. 1. 16, *w.* you, make you clean.
Jer. 2. 22, though thou *w.* thee with nitre.
4. 14, *w.* thy heart.
Ezek. 16. 4, nor wast *w.* in water to supple thee.
Matt. 6. 17, when thou fastest, *w.* thy face.
27. 24, took water, and *w.* his hands.
Mark 7. 3, except they *w.* oft, eat not.
Luke 7. 38, began to *w.* his feet with tears,
44, she hath *w.* my feet with her tears.
John 9. 7, go, *w.* in the pool of Siloam.
Acts 16. 33, he *w.* their stripes.
22. 16, *w.* away thy sins.
1 Cor. 6. 11, but ye are *w.*
Heb. 10. 22, having our bodies *w.* with pure water.
2 Pet. 2. 22, the sow that was *w.*
Rev. 1. 5, that *w.* us from our sins.
7. 14, have *w.* their robes.
See Neh. 4. 23; Eph. 5. 26; Tit. 3. 5; Heb. 9. 10.
WASTE. Deut. 32. 10; Job 30. 3, in the *w.* wilderness.
1 Kin. 17. 14, the barrel of meal shall not *w.*
Ps. 80. 13, the boar out of the wood doth *w.* it.
91. 6, nor for the destruction that *w.* at noonday.
Is. 24. 1, the Lord maketh the earth *w.*
61. 4, they shall build the old *w.*
Joel 1. 10, the field is *w.*, the corn is *w.*
See Prov. 18. 9; Is. 59. 7; Matt. 26. 8; Mark 14. 4.
WATCH (*n.*). Ps. 90. 4, as a *w.* in the night.
119. 148, mine eyes prevent the night *w.*
Jer. 51. 12, make the *w.* strong.
Hab. 2. 1, I will stand upon my *w.*
See Matt. 14. 25; 24. 43; 27. 65; Luke 2. 8.
WATCH (*v.*). Gen. 31. 49, the Lord *w.* between me and thee.
Job 14. 16, dost thou not *w.* over my sin?
Ps. 37. 32, the wicked *w.* the righteous.
102. 7, I *w.*, and am as a sparrow.
130. 6, more than they that *w.* for morning.
Is. 29. 20, all that *w.* for iniquity are cut off.
Jer. 20. 10, my familiars *w.* for my halting.
31. 28, so will I *w.* over them, to build.
44. 27, I will *w.* over them for evil.
Ezek. 7. 6, the end is come, it *w.* for thee.
Hab. 2. 1, I will *w.* to see what he will say.
Matt. 24. 42; 25. 13; Mark 13. 35; Luke 21. 36; Acts 20. 31, *w.* therefore.
26. 41; Mark 13. 33; 14. 38, *w.* and pray.
1 Thess. 5. 6; 1 Pet. 4. 7, let us *w.* and be sober.
Heb. 13. 17, for they *w.* for your souls.
See 1 Cor. 16. 13; 2 Tim. 4. 5; Rev. 3. 2; 16. 15.
WATER (*n.*). Gen. 26. 20, the *w.* is ours.
49. 4, unstable as *w.*
Deut. 8. 7, a land of brooks of *w.*
11. 11, the land drinketh *w.* of rain of heaven.
Josh. 7. 5, their hearts melted, and became as *w.*
2 Sam. 14. 14, as *w.* spilt on the ground.
1 Kin. 13. 22, eat no bread, and drink no *w.*
22. 27; 2 Chr. 18. 26, *w.* of affliction.
2 Kin. 3. 11, who poured *w.* on Elijah's hands.
20. 20, brought *w.* into the city.
Neh. 9. 11, threwest, as a stone into mighty *w.*
Job 8. 11, can the flag grow without *w.*?
14. 9, through the scent of *w.* it will bud.
19, the *w.* wear the stones.
15. 16, who drinketh iniquity like *w.*
22. 7, thou hast not given *w.* to the weary to drink.
26. 8, he bindeth up the *w.* in his thick clouds.
38. 30, the *w.* are hid as with a stone.
Ps. 22. 14, I am poured out like *w.*
23. 2, beside the still *w.*
33. 7, he gathereth the *w.* of the sea.
46. 3, though the *w.* roar and be troubled.
63. 1, a dry and thirsty land, where no *w.* is.
73. 10, *w.* of a full cup are wrung out to them.
77. 16, the *w.* saw thee.
79. 3, their blood have they shed like *w.*
124. 4, then the *w.* had overwhelmed us.
148. 4, praise him, ye *w.* above the heavens.
Prov. 5. 15, drink *w.* out of thine own cistern.
9. 17, stolen *w.* are sweet.
20. 5, counsel is like deep *w.*
25. 25, as cold *w.* to a thirsty soul.
27. 19, as in *w.* face answereth to face.
30. 4, who hath bound the *w.* in a garment?
Eccles. 11. 1, cast thy bread upon the *w.*
Cant. 4. 15; John 7. 38, well of living *w.*
8. 7, many *w.* cannot quench love.
Is. 1. 22, thy wine is mixed with *w.*
3. 1, take away the whole stay of *w.*
11. 9; Hab. 2. 14, as the *w.* cover the seas.
19. 5, the *w.* shall fail from the sea.
28. 17, *w.* shall overflow the hiding place.
32. 20, blessed are ye that sow beside all *w.*
33. 16, his *w.* shall be sure.
35. 6, in the wilderness shall *w.* break out.
41. 17, when the poor seek *w.*
43. 2, when thou passest through the *w.*
16, a path in the mighty *w.*
20, I give *w.* in the wilderness.
44. 3, I will pour *w.* on him that is thirsty.
55. 1, come ye to the *w.*
57. 20, whose *w.* cast up mire and dirt.
Jer. 2. 13; 17. 13, the fountain of living *w.*
9. 1, Oh that my head were *w.*!
14. 3, their nobles sent little ones to the *w.*
47. 2, behold, *w.* rise up out of the north.
Ezek. 4. 17, that they may want bread and *w.*
7. 17; 21. 7, be weak as *w.*
31. 4, the *w.* made him great.
36. 25, then will I sprinkle clean *w.* upon you.
Amos 8. 11, not a famine of bread, nor a thirst for *w.*
Matt. 3. 11; Mark 1. 8; Luke 3. 16; John 1. 26; Acts 1. 5; 11. 16, baptize you with *w.*
10. 42; Mark 9. 41, whoso giveth a cup of cold *w.*
14. 28, bid me come to thee on the *w.*
27. 24, Pilate took *w.*, and washed.
Luke 8. 23, ship filled with *w.*
24, and rebuked the raging of the *w.*
16. 24, dip the tip of his finger in *w.*
John 3. 5, except a man be born of *w.*
23, there was much *w.* there.
4. 15, give me this *w.*
5. 3, waiting for moving of the *w.*
19. 34, forthwith came out blood and *w.*
Acts 10. 47, can any forbid *w.*?
2 Cor. 11. 26, in perils of *w.*
Eph. 5. 26, cleanse it with washing of *w.*
1 Pet. 3. 20, eight souls were saved by *w.*
2 Pet. 2. 17, wells without *w.*
1 John 5. 6, this is he that came by *w.*
Rev. 22. 17, let him take the *w.* of life freely.
See Ps. 29. 3; Jer. 51. 13; Ezek. 32. 2; 47. 1.
WATER (*v.*). Gen. 2. 6, mist that *w.* face of ground.
13. 10, the plain was well *w.*
Deut. 11. 10, *w.* it with thy foot, as a garden.
Ps. 6. 6, I *w.* my couch with tears.
72. 6, as showers that *w.* the earth.
104. 13, he *w.* the hills from his chambers.
Prov. 11. 25, he that *w.*, shall be *w.*
Is. 16. 9, I will *w.* thee with my tears.
27. 3, I will *w.* it every moment.
55. 10, returneth not, but *w.* the earth.
58. 11; Jer. 31. 12, thou shalt be like a *w.* garden.
Ezek. 32. 6, I will also *w.* with thy blood.
1 Cor. 3. 6, Apollos *w.*, but God gave the increase.
See Ps. 65. 9; Ezek. 17. 7; Joel 3. 18.
WAVES. Ps. 42. 7, all thy *w.* are gone over me.
65. 7; 89. 9; 107. 29, stilleth noise of *w.*
93. 4, the Lord is mightier than mighty *w.*
Is. 43. 18, thy righteousness as the *w.* of the sea.
Jer. 5. 22, though the *w.* toss.
Zech. 10. 11, shall smite the *w.* in the sea.
Jude 13, raging *w.* of the sea.
See Matt. 8. 24; 14. 24; Mark 4. 37; Acts 27. 41.
WAX (*n.*). Ps. 22. 14; 68. 2; 97. 5; Mic. 1. 4.
WAX (*v.*). Ex. 22. 24; 32. 10, my wrath shall *w.* hot.
Num. 11. 23, is the Lord's hand *w.* short?
Deut. 8. 4; 29. 5; Neh. 9. 21, raiment *w.* not old.
32. 15, Jeshurun *w.* fat, and kicked.
Ps. 102. 26; Is. 50. 9; 51. 6; Heb. 1. 11, shall *w.* old as doth a garment.
Matt. 24. 12, the love of many shall *w.* cold.
Luke 12. 33, bags which *w.* not old.
See Matt. 13. 15; 1 Tim. 5. 11; 2 Tim. 3. 13.
WAY. Gen. 6. 12, all flesh had corrupted his *w.*
24. 20, if God will keep me in this *w.*
56, seeing the Lord hath prospered my *w.*
Num. 22. 32, thy *w.* is perverse.
Deut. 8. 6; 26. 17; 28. 9; 30. 16; 1 Kin. 2. 3; Ps. 119. 3; 128. 1; Is. 42. 24, walk in his *w.*
Josh. 23. 14; 1 Kin. 2. 2, the *w.* of all the earth.
1 Sam. 12. 23, teach you the good and right *w.*
2 Sam. 22. 31; Ps. 18. 30, as for God, his *w.* is perfect.
2 Kin. 7. 15, all the *w.* was full of garments.
2 Chr. 6. 27, when thou hast taught them the good *w.*
Ezra 8. 21, to seek of him a right *w.*
Job 3. 23, to a man whose *w.* is hid.
12. 24; Ps. 107. 40, to wander where there is no *w.*
16. 22, I go the *w.* whence I shall not return.
19. 8, fenced up my *w.*
22. 15, hast thou marked the old *w.*?
23. 10, he knoweth the *w.* that I take.
24. 13, they know not the *w.* of the light.
31. 4, doth not he see my *w.*?
38. 19, where is the *w.* where light dwelleth?
Ps. 1. 6, the Lord knoweth the *w.* of the righteous.
2. 12, lest ye perish from the *w.*
25. 9, the meek will he teach his *w.*
27. 11; 86. 11, teach me thy *w.*
36. 4, in a *w.* that is not good.
37. 5, commit thy *w.* unto the Lord.
39. 1, I will take heed to my *w.*
49. 13, this their *w.* is their folly.
67. 2, that thy *w.* may be known.
78. 50, he made a *w.* to his anger.
95. 10; Heb. 3. 10, they have not known my *w.*
101. 2, behave wisely in a perfect *w.*
119. 5, O that my *w.* were directed.
30, I have chosen the *w.* of truth.
59, I thought on my *w.*
168, all my *w.* are before thee.
139. 24, lead me in the *w.* everlasting.
Prov. 2. 8, he preserveth the *w.* of his saints.
3. 6, in all thy *w.* acknowledge him.
17, her *w.* are *w.* of pleasantness.
5. 21, the *w.* of man are before the Lord.
6. 6, consider her *w.*, and be wise.
23; 15. 24; Jer. 21. 8, the *w.* of life.
12. 15, the *w.* of a fool is right in his own eyes.
15. 19, the *w.* of the slothful man.
16. 7, when a man's *w.* please the Lord.
22. 6, train up a child in the *w.*
23. 19, guide thy heart in the *w.*
26, let thine eyes observe my *w.*
26. 13, there is a lion in the *w.*
Eccles. 11. 5, the *w.* of the spirit.
12. 5, fears shall be in the *w.*
Is. 2. 3; Mic. 4. 2, he will teach us of his *w.*
30. 21, this is the *w.*, walk ye in it.
35. 8, and a *w.*, called the *w.* of holiness.
40. 27, my *w.* is hid from the Lord.
42. 16, the blind by a *w.* they knew not.
24, they would not walk in his *w.*
45. 13, I will direct all his *w.*
55. 8, neither are your *w.* my *w.*
58. 2, they delight to know my *w.*
Jer. 6. 16, where is the good *w.*?
17. 10; 32. 19, every man according to his *w.*
18. 11, make your *w.* and doings good.
32. 39, I will give them one heart and one *w.*
50. 5, they shall ask the *w.* to Zion.
Ezek. 3. 18, to warn the wicked from his *w.*
18. 29, are not my *w.* equal? are not your *w.* unequal?
Joel 2. 7, march every one on his *w.*
Nah. 1. 3, the Lord hath his *w.* in the whirlwind.
Hag. 1. 5, consider your *w.*
Mal. 3. 1, he shall prepare the *w.* before me.
Matt. 7. 13, broad is the *w.* that leadeth.
10. 5, go not into *w.* of Gentiles.
22. 16; Mark 12. 14; Luke 20. 21, teachest the *w.* of God.
Mark 8. 3, they will faint by the *w.*
11. 8; Matt. 21. 8; Luke 19. 36, spread garments in the *w.*
Luke 15. 20, when he was yet a great *w.* off.
19. 4, he was to pass that *w.*
John 10. 1, but climbeth up some other *w.*
14. 4, and the *w.* ye know.
6, I am the *w.*, the truth, and the life.
Acts 9. 2, if he found any of this *w.*
27, how he had seen the Lord in the *w.*
16. 17, which shew unto us the *w.* of salvation.
18. 26, expounded the *w.* of God more perfectly.
19. 23, no small stir about that *w.*
24. 14, after the *w.* which they call heresy.
Rom. 3. 12, they are all gone out of the *w.*
11. 33, his *w.* are past finding out.
1 Cor. 10. 13, will make a *w.* to escape.
12. 31, a more excellent *w.*
Col. 2. 14, took handwriting out of the *w.*
Heb. 5. 2, compassion on them out of the *w.*
9. 8, the *w.* into the holiest.
10. 20, by a new and living *w.*
James 1. 8, unstable in all his *w.*
5. 20, the sinner from error of his *w.*
2 Pet. 2. 2, many shall follow their pernicious *w.*
15, which have forsaken the right *w.*
21, better not to have known *w.* of righteousness.
Jude 11, they have gone in the *w.* of Cain.
See Hos. 2. 6; Luke 10. 31; Rev. 15. 3.
WEAK. Judg. 16. 7, *w.* as other men.
2 Sam. 3. 1, Saul's house waxed *w.* and *w.*
2 Chr. 15. 7, let not your hands be *w.*
Job 4. 3, thou hast strengthened the *w.* hands.
Ps. 6. 2, I am *w.*
Is. 14. 10, art thou also become *w.* as we?
35. 3, strengthen ye the *w.* hands.
Ezek. 7. 17; 21. 7, shall be *w.* as water.
16. 30, how *w.* is thy heart!
Joel 3. 10, let the *w.* say, I am strong.
Matt. 26. 41; Mark 14. 38, but the flesh is *w.*
Acts 20. 35, ye ought to support the *w.*
Rom. 4. 19, being not *w.* in faith.
8. 3, for the law was *w.*
1 Cor. 1. 27, *w.* things to confound the mighty.
11. 30, for this cause many are *w.*
2 Cor. 10. 10, his bodily presence is *w.*
11. 29, who is *w.*, and I am not *w.*?
12. 10, when I am *w.*, then am I strong.
Gal. 4. 9, turn again to *w.* elements.
1 Pet. 3. 7, giving honour to the wife, as *w.* vessel.
See Job 12. 21; Jer. 38. 4; Rom. 15. 1; 1 Thess. 5. 14.
WEAKNESS. 1 Cor. 1. 25, the *w.* of God.
2. 3, I was with you in *w.*
15. 43, it is sown in *w.*, raised in power.
See 2 Cor. 12. 9; 13. 4; Heb. 7. 18; 11. 34.
WEALTH. Deut. 8. 18, Lord giveth power to get *w.*
1 Sam. 2. 32, thou shalt see an enemy in all the *w.*
2 Chr. 1. 11, thou hast not asked *w.*
Est. 10. 3, seeking the *w.* of his people.
Job 21. 13, they spend their days in *w.*
31. 25, if I rejoiced because my *w.* was great.
Ps. 44. 12, dost not increase *w.* by price.
49. 6, they that trust in *w.*
10, wise men die, and leave *w.* to others.
112. 3, *w.* and riches shall be in his house.
Prov. 5. 10, lest strangers be filled with thy *w.*
10. 15; 18. 11, the rich man's *w.* is his strong city.
13. 11, *w.* gotten by vanity.
19. 4, *w.* maketh many friends.
Acts 19. 25, by this craft we have our *w.*
1 Cor. 10. 24, seek every man another's *w.*
See Deut. 8. 17; Ruth 2. 1; Ezra 9. 12; Zech. 14. 14.
WEALTHY. Ps. 66. 12; Jer. 49. 31.
WEANED. 1 Sam. 1. 22; Ps. 131. 2; Is. 11. 8; 28. 9.
WEAPON. Neh. 4. 17, with the other hand held a *w.*
Is. 13. 5; Jer. 50. 25, the *w.* of his indignation.
54. 17, no *w.* formed against thee shall prosper.
Jer. 22. 7, every one with his *w.*
Ezek. 9. 1, with destroying *w.* in his hand.
2 Cor. 10. 4, the *w.* of our warfare.
See Job 20. 24; Ezek. 39. 9; John 18. 3.
WEAR. Job 14. 19, the waters *w.* the stones.
Is. 4. 1, we will *w.* our own apparel.
Zech. 13. 4, nor shall they *w.* a rough garment.
Matt. 11. 8, that *w.* soft clothing.
See Deut. 22. 5; Est. 6. 8; Luke 9. 12; 1 Pet. 3. 3.
WEARINESS. Eccles. 12. 12; Mal. 1. 13; 2 Cor. 11. 27.
WEARY. Gen. 27. 46, I am *w.* of my life.
2 Sam. 23. 10, he smote till his hand was *w.*
Job 3. 17, and the *w.* be at rest.
10. 1, my soul is *w.*
16. 7, now he hath made me *w.*
22. 7, thou hast not given water to the *w.*
Ps. 6. 6, I am *w.* with groaning.
Prov. 3. 11, be not *w.* of the Lord's correction.
25. 17, lest he be *w.* of thee.
Is. 5. 27, none shall be *w.* among them.
7. 13, will ye *w.* my God also?
28. 12, cause the *w.* to rest.
32. 2, as the shadow of a great rock in *w.* land.
40. 28, God fainteth not, neither is *w.*
31, they shall run, and not be *w.*
43. 22, thou hast been *w.* of me.
46. 1, a burden to the *w.* beast.
50. 4, a word in season to him that is *w.*
Jer. 6. 11, I am *w.* with holding in.
15. 6, I am *w.* with repenting.
20. 9, I was *w.* with forbearing.
31. 25, I have satiated the *w.* soul.
Luke 18. 5, lest she *w.* me.
Gal. 6. 9; 2 Thess. 3. 13, be not *w.* in well doing.
See Judg. 4. 21; Ps. 68. 9; 69. 3; Hab. 2. 13.
WEARY (*v.*). Is. 43. 24, thou hast *w.* me.
47. 13, *w.* in the multitude of counsels.
57. 10, *w.* in the greatness of thy way.
Jer. 12. 5, with footmen, and they *w.* thee.
Ezek. 24. 12, she hath *w.* herself with lies.
Mic. 6. 3, wherein have I *w.* thee?
John 4. 6, being *w.*, sat thus on the well.
Heb. 12. 3, lest ye be *w.* and faint.
See Eccles. 10. 15; Jer. 4. 31; Mal. 2. 17.
WEATHER. Job 37. 22; Prov. 25. 20; Matt. 16. 2.
WEB. Judg. 16. 13; Job 8. 14; Is. 59. 5.
WEDGE. Josh. 7. 21; Is. 13. 12.
WEEK. Gen. 29. 27, fulfil her *w.*
Jer. 5. 24, the appointed *w.* of harvest.
Dan. 9. 27, in the midst of the *w.*
Matt. 28. 1; Mark 16. 2, 9; Luke 24. 1; John 20. 1, 19; Acts 20. 7; 1 Cor. 16. 2, the first day of the *w.*
See Num. 23. 26; Dan. 10. 2; Luke 18. 12.
WEEP. Gen. 43. 30, he sought where to *w.*
1 Sam. 1. 8; John 20. 13, why *w.* thou?
11. 5, what aileth the people that they *w.*?
30. 4, no more power to *w.*
Neh. 8. 9, mourn not, nor *w.*
Job 27. 15, his widows shall not *w.*
30. 25, did not I *w.* for him?
Eccles. 3. 4, a time to *w.*
Is. 15. 2, he is gone up to *w.*
22. 4, I will *w.* bitterly.
30. 19, thou shalt *w.* no more.
Jer. 9. 1, that I might *w.* day and night.
22. 10, *w.* ye not for the dead.
Joel 1. 5, awake, ye drunkards, and *w.*
Mark 5. 39, why make ye this ado, and *w.*?
Luke 6. 21, blessed are ye that *w.* now.
7. 13; 8. 52; Rev. 5. 5, *w.* not.
23. 28, *w.* not for me, but *w.* for yourselves.
John 11. 31, she goeth to the grave to *w.* there.
Acts 21. 13, what mean ye to *w.*?
Rom. 12. 15, and *w.* with them that *w.*
See John 16. 20; 1 Cor. 7. 30; James 4. 9; 5. 1.
WEEPING. 2 Sam. 15. 30, *w.* as they went.
Ezra 3. 13, could not discern noise of joy from *w.*
Job 16. 16, my face is foul with *w.*
Ps. 6. 8, the Lord hath heard the voice of my *w.*
30. 5, *w.* may endure for a night.
102. 9, I have mingled my drink with *w.*
Is. 65. 19, the voice of *w.* be no more heard.
Jer. 31. 16, restrain thy voice from *w.*
48. 5, continual *w.* shall go up.
Joel 2. 12, turn to me with fasting and *w.*
Matt. 8. 12; 22. 13; 24. 51; 25. 30; Luke 13. 28, *w.* and gnashing of teeth.
Luke 7. 38, stood at his feet behind him *w.*
John 11. 33, when Jesus saw her *w.*
20. 11, Mary stood without at sepulchre *w.*
Phil. 3. 18, now tell you even *w.*
See Num. 25. 6; Jer. 31. 15; Mal. 2. 13; Matt. 2. 18; Acts 9. 39.
WEIGH. 2 Sam. 14. 26, *w.* the hair of his head.
Job 6. 2, oh that my grief were *w.*!
31. 6, let me be *w.* in an even balance.
Is. 26. 7, thou dost *w.* the path of the just.
40. 12, who hath *w.* the mountains?
Dan. 5. 27, thou art *w.* in the balances.
See Job 28. 25; Prov. 16. 2; Zech. 11. 12.
WEIGHT. Lev. 26. 26, deliver your bread by *w.*
Job 28. 25, to make the *w.* for the winds.
Ezek. 4. 10, thy meat shall be by *w.*
16, they shall eat bread by *w.*
2 Cor. 4. 17, a more exceeding *w.* of glory.
Heb. 12. 1, lay aside every *w.*
See Deut. 25. 13; Prov. 16. 11; Mic. 6. 11.
WEIGHTY. Prov. 27. 3; Matt. 23. 23; 2 Cor 10. 10.
WELFARE. Neh. 2. 10, to seek *w.* of Israel.
Job 30. 15, my *w.* passeth away.
Ps. 69. 22, which should have been for their *w.*
Jer. 38. 4, seeketh not the *w.* of this people.
See Gen. 43. 27; Ex. 18. 7; 1 Chr. 18. 10.
WELL (*n.*). Num. 21. 17, spring up, O *w.*
Deut. 6. 11, and which thou diggedst not.
2 Sam. 23. 15; 1 Chr. 11. 17, water of the *w.* of Bethlehem.
Ps. 84. 6, through valley of Baca make it a *w.*
Prov. 5. 15, waters out of thine own *w.*
10, 11, a *w.* of life.
Cant. 4. 15; John 4. 14, *w.* of living waters.
Is. 12. 3, the *w.* of salvation.
John 4. 6, sat thus on the *w.*
2 Pet. 2. 17, *w.* without water.
See Gen. 21. 19; 49. 22; 2 Sam. 17. 18.
WELL (*adv.*). Gen. 4. 7, if thou doest *w.*
12. 13, *w.* with me for thy sake.
29. 6, is he *w.*? And they said, he is *w.*
40. 14, think on me when it shall be *w.* with thee.
Ex. 4. 14, I know he can speak *w.*
Num. 11. 18, it was *w.* with us in Egypt.
Deut. 4. 40; 5. 16; 6. 3; 12. 25; 19. 13; 22. 7; Ruth 3. 1; Eph. 6. 3, that it may go *w.* with thee.
1 Sam. 20. 7, if he say thus, It is *w.*
2 Kin. 4. 26, is it *w.* with thee? is it *w.*?
2 Chr. 12. 12, in Judah things went *w.*
Ps. 49. 18, when thou doest *w.* to thyself.
Prov. 11. 10, when it goeth *w.* with the righteous.
14. 15, looketh *w.* with the righteous.
30. 29, three things which go *w.*
Eccles. 8. 12, it shall be *w.* with them that fear God.
Is. 3. 10, say to the righteous, that it shall be *w.*
Ezek. 33. 32, one that can play *w.*
Jonah 4. 4, dost thou *w.* to be angry?
Matt. 25. 21; Luke 19. 17, *w.* done.
Mark 7. 37, he hath done all things *w.*
Luke 6. 26, when all men speak *w.* of you.
Gal. 5. 7, ye did run *w.*
See Phil. 4. 14; 1 Tim. 3. 5; 5. 17; Tit. 2. 9.
WENT. Gen. 4. 16, Cain *w.* out from the presence.
Deut. 1. 31, in all the way ye *w.*
2 Kin. 5. 26, *w.* not my heart with thee?
Ps. 42. 4, I *w.* with them to the house of God.
106. 32, it *w.* ill with Moses.
Matt. 21. 30, I go, sir, and *w.* not.
Luke 17. 14, as they *w.* they were cleansed.
18. 10, two men *w.* up into the temple to pray.
See Matt. 11. 7; 20. 1; Luke 6. 19; John 8. 9.
WEPT. 2 Kin. 8. 11, the man of God *w.*
Ezra 10. 1; Neh. 8. 9, the people *w.* very sore
Neh. 1. 4, I *w.* before God.
Luke 7. 32, we mourned, and ye have not *w.*
19. 41, beheld the city, and *w.* over it.
John 11. 35, Jesus *w.*
1 Cor. 7. 30, that weep as though they *w.* not.
See 2 Sam. 12. 22; Ps. 69. 10; 137. 1; Rev. 5. 4.
WET. Job 24. 8; Dan. 4. 15; 5. 21.
WHAT. Ex. 16. 15, they wist not *w.* it was.
2 Sam. 16. 10, *w.* have I to do with you?
Ezra 9. 10, *w.* shall we say after this?
Job 7. 17; 15. 14; Ps. 8. 4; 144. 3, *w.* is man?
Is. 35. 15; John 12. 27, *w.* shall I say?
Hos. 6. 4, *w.* shall I do unto thee?
Matt. 5. 47, *w.* do ye more than others?
Mark 14. 36, not *w.* I will, but *w.* thou wilt.
John 21. 22, *w.* is that to thee?
See Acts 9. 6; 10. 4; 16. 30; 1 Pet. 1. 11.
WHATSOEVER. Ps. 1. 3, *w.* he doeth shall prosper.
Eccles. 3. 14, *w.* God doeth shall be for ever.
Matt. 5. 37, *w.* is more than these cometh of evil.
7. 12, *w.* ye would that men should do to you.
20. 4, *w.* is right I will give you.
Phil. 4. 8, *w.* things are true.
See John 15. 16; Rom. 14. 23; 1 Cor. 10. 31.

WHEAT. 1 Sam. 12. 17, is it not *w.* harvest to day?
Job 31. 40, let thistles grow instead of *w.*
Ps. 81. 16; 147. 14, the finest of the *w.*
Jer. 12. 13, they have sown *w.*, but reap thorns.
23. 28, what is the chaff to the *w.*?
Matt. 3. 12, gather his *w.* into the garner.
Luke 22. 31, that he may sift you as *w.*
See John 12. 24; Acts 27. 38; 1 Cor. 15. 37.
WHEEL. Ex. 14. 25, took off their chariot *w.*
Judg. 5. 28, why tarry the *w.*?
Ps. 83. 13, make them like a *w.*
Prov. 20. 26, a wise king bringeth the *w.* over them.
Eccles. 12. 6, or the *w.* broken at the cistern.
Is. 28. 28, nor break it with the *w.* of his cart.
Nah. 3. 2, the noise of the rattling of the *w.*
See Is. 5. 28; Jer. 18. 3; 47. 3; Ezek. 1. 16.
WHELP. 2 Sam. 17. 8; Prov. 17. 12; Hos. 13. 8.
WHEN. 1 Sam. 3. 12, *w.* I begin, I will also.
1 Kin. 8. 30, *w.* thou hearest, forgive.
Ps. 94. 8, *w.* will ye be wise?
Eccles. 8. 7, who can tell him *w.* it shall be?
Matt. 24. 3; Mark 13. 4; Luke 21. 7, *w.* shall these things be?
See Deut. 6. 7; John 4. 25; 16. 8; 1 John 2. 28.
WHENCE. Gen. 42. 7; Josh. 9. 8, *w.* come ye?
Job 10. 21, *w.* I shall not return.
Is. 51. 1, look unto the rock *w.* ye are hewn.
James 4. 1, from *w.* come wars?
Rev. 7. 13, *w.* came they?
See Matt. 13. 54; John 1. 48; 7. 28; 9. 29.
WHERE. Gen. 3. 9, *w.* art thou?
Ex. 2. 20; 2 Sam. 9. 4; Job 14. 10, *w.* is he?
Job 9. 24, if not, *w.*, and who is he?
Ps. 42. 3, *w.* is thy God?
Jer. 2. 6, *w.* is the Lord?
Zech. 1. 5, your fathers, *w.* are they?
See Is. 49. 21; Hos. 1. 10; Luke 17. 37.
WHEREBY. Luke 1. 18, *w.* shall I know this?
Acts 4. 12, none other name *w.* we must be saved.
Rom. 8. 15, the spirit of adoption, *w.* we cry.
See Jer. 33. 8; Ezek. 18. 31; 39. 26; Eph. 4. 30.
WHEREFORE. 2 Sam. 12. 23, *w.* should I fast?
Matt. 14. 31, *w.* didst thou doubt?
26. 50, *w.* art thou come?
See 2 Sam. 16. 10; Mal. 2. 15; Acts 10. 21.
WHERETO. Is. 55. 11; Phil. 3. 16.
WHEREWITH. Judg. 6. 5, *w.* shall I save Israel?
Ps. 119. 42, so shall I have *w.* to answer.
Mic. 6. 6, *w.* shall I come before the Lord?
See Matt. 5. 13; Mark 9. 5; John 17. 26; Eph. 2. 4.
WHET. Deut. 32. 41; Ps. 7. 12; 64. 3; Eccles. 10. 10.
WHETHER. Matt. 21. 31, *w.* of them did the will.
23. 17, *w.* is greater, the gold or the temple?
Rom. 14. 8, *w.* we live or die.
2 Cor. 12. 2, *w.* in the body, or out of the body.
See 1 Kin. 20. 18; Ezek. 2. 5; 3. 11; 1 John 4. 1.
WHILE. 2 Chr. 15. 2, with you, *w.* ye be with him.
Ps. 49. 18, *w.* he lived he blessed his soul.
Is. 55. 6, *w.* he may be found.
Jer. 15. 9, her sun is gone down *w.* it was yet day.
Luke 18. 4, he would not for a *w.*
24. 44, *w.* I was yet with you.
John 9. 4, work *w.* it is day.
1 Tim. 5. 6, she is dead *w.* she liveth.
See 1 Sam. 9. 27; 2 Sam. 7. 19; Acts 20. 11.
WHIP. 1 Kin. 12. 11; Prov. 26. 3; Nah. 3. 2.
WHIT. 1 Sam. 3. 18; John 7. 23; 13. 10; 2 Cor. 11. 5.
WHITE. Gen. 49. 12, his teeth shall be *w.* with milk.
Num. 12. 10, leprous, *w.* as snow.
Job 6. 6, is there any taste in the *w.* of an egg?
Eccles. 9. 8, let thy garments be always *w.*
Cant. 5. 10, my beloved is *w.* and ruddy.
Is. 1. 18, they shall be *w.* as snow.
Matt. 5. 36, thou canst not make one hair *w.* or black.
John 4. 35, *w.* already to harvest.
Rev. 2. 17, a *w.* stone.
3. 4, walk with me in *w.*
See Dan. 11. 35; 12. 10; Matt. 17. 2; 28. 3.
WHITED. Matt. 23. 27; Acts 23. 3.
WHITER. Ps. 51. 7; Lam. 4. 7.
WHITHER. 2 Kin. 5. 25; Cant. 6. 1; Heb. 11. 8.
WHOLE. 2 Sam. 1. 9, my life is yet *w.* in me.
Eccles. 12. 13, this is the *w.* duty of man.
Jer. 19. 11, a vessel that cannot be made *w.*
Ezek. 15. 5, when *w.* it was meet for no work.
Matt. 5. 29, not that thy *w.* body be cast into hell.
9. 12; Mark 2. 17, the *w.* need not a physician.
13. 33; Luke 13. 21, till the *w.* was leavened.
16. 26; Mark 8. 36; Luke 9. 25, gain the *w.* world.
John 11. 50, expedient that the *w.* nation perish not.
1 Cor. 12. 17, if the *w.* body were an eye.
1 Thess. 5. 23, I pray God your *w.* spirit.
James 2. 10, keep the *w.* law.
1 John 2. 2, for the sins of the *w.* world.
5. 19, the *w.* world lieth in wickedness.
See Matt. 15. 31; John 5. 6; 7. 23; Acts 9. 34.
WHOLESOME. Prov. 15. 4; 1 Tim. 6. 3.
WHOLLY. Job 21. 23, dieth, being *w.* at ease.
Jer. 2. 21, planted thee *w.* a right seed.
46. 28, not *w.* unpunished.
Acts 17. 16, the city *w.* given to idolatry.
1 Thess. 5. 23, sanctify you *w.*
1 Tim. 4. 15, give thyself *w.* to them.
See Lev. 19. 9; Deut. 1. 36; Josh. 14. 8.
WHOMSOEVER. Dan. 4. 17, 25, 32, to *w.* he will.
Matt. 11. 27, to *w.* the Son will reveal him.
21. 44; Luke 20. 18, on *w.* it shall fall.
Luke 4. 6, to *w.* I will, I give it.
12. 48, to *w.* much is given.
See Gen. 31. 32; Judg. 11. 24; Acts 8. 19.
WHOSE. Gen. 32. 17, *w.* art thou? *w.* are these?
Jer. 44. 28, shall know *w.* words shall stand.
Matt. 22. 20; Mark 12. 16; Luke 20. 24, *w.* is this image?
Luke 12. 20, then *w.* shall these things be?
Acts 27. 23, *w.* I am, and whom I serve.
See 1 Sam. 12. 3; Dan. 5. 23; John 20. 23.
WHOSOEVER. 1 Cor. 11. 27, *w.* shall eat this bread.
Gal. 5. 10, bear his judgment, *w.* he be.
Rev. 22. 17, *w.* will, let him take.
See Matt. 11. 6; 13. 12; Luke 8. 18; Rom. 2. 1.
WHY. 1 Sam. 2. 23, *w.* do ye such things?
Jer. 8. 14, *w.* do we sit still?
27. 13; Ezek. 18. 31; 33. 11, *w.* will ye die?
Matt. 21. 25; Mark 11. 31; Luke 20. 5, *w.* did ye not believe?
Mark 5. 39, *w.* make ye this ado?
Acts 9. 4; 22. 7; 26. 14, *w.* persecutest thou me?
Rom. 9. 19, *w.* doth he yet find fault?
20, *w.* hast thou made me thus?
See 2 Chr. 25. 16; Luke 2. 48; John 7. 45; 10. 20.
WICKED. Gen. 18. 23, destroy righteous with *w.*
Deut. 15. 9, a thought in thy *w.* heart.
1 Sam. 2. 9, the *w.* shall be silent.
Job 3. 17, there the *w.* cease from troubling.
8. 22, dwelling place of the *w.* shall come to nought.
9. 29; 10. 15, if I be *w.*, why labour I in vain?
21. 7, wherefore do the *w.* live?
30, the *w.* is reserved to destruction.
Ps. 7. 9, let the wickedness of the *w.* come to an end.
11, God is angry with the *w.*
9. 17, the *w.* shall be turned into hell.
10. 4, the *w.* will not seek God.
11. 2, the *w.* bend their bow.
6, upon the *w.* he shall rain snares.
12. 8, the *w.* walk on every side.
26. 5, I will not sit with the *w.*
34. 21, evil shall slay the *w.*
37. 21, the *w.* borroweth, and payeth not.
32, the *w.* watcheth the righteous.
35, I have seen the *w.* in great power.
58. 3, the *w.* are estranged from the womb.
68. 2, so let the *w.* perish.
94. 3, how long shall the *w.* triumph?
139. 24, see if there be any *w.* way in me.
145. 20, all the *w.* will he destroy.
Prov. 11. 5, the *w.* shall fall by his own wickedness.
14. 32, the *w.* is driven away.
28. 1, the *w.* flee when no man pursueth.
Eccles. 7. 17, be not overmuch *w.*
8. 10, I saw the *w.* buried.
Is. 13. 11, I will punish the *w.*
53. 9, he made his grave with the *w.*
55. 7, let the *w.* forsake his way.
57. 20, the *w.* are like the troubled sea.
Jer. 17. 9, the heart is desperately *w.*
Ezek. 3. 18; 33. 8, to warn the *w.*
11. 2, these men give *w.* counsel.
18. 23, have I any pleasure that the *w.* should die?
33. 15, if the *w.* restore the pledge.
Dan. 12. 10, the *w.* shall do wickedly.
Mic. 6. 11, with *w.* balances.
Nah. 1. 3, the Lord will not at all acquit the *w.*
Matt. 12. 45; Luke 11. 26, more *w.* than himself.
13. 49, sever the *w.* from the just.
18. 32; 25. 26; Luke 19. 22, thou *w.* servant.
Acts 2. 23, and by *w.* hands have crucified and slain.
1 Cor. 5. 13, put away that *w.* person.
Eph. 6. 16, the fiery darts of the *w.*
Col. 1. 21, enemies in your mind by *w.* works.
2 Thess. 2. 8, then shall that *W.* be revealed.
See Eccles. 9. 2; Is. 48. 22; 2 Pet. 2. 7; 3. 17.
WICKEDLY. Job 13. 7, will you speak *w.* for God?
34. 12, God will not do *w.*
Ps. 73. 8; 139. 20, they speak *w.*
Dan. 12. 10, the wicked shall do *w.*
Mal. 4. 1, all that do *w.*
See 2 Chr. 6. 37; 22. 3; Neh. 9. 33; Ps. 106. 6.
WICKEDNESS. Gen. 39. 9, this great *w.*
Judg. 20. 3, how was this *w.*?
1 Sam. 24. 13, *w.* proceedeth from the wicked.
1 Kin. 21. 25, sold himself to work *w.*
Job 4. 8, they that sow *w.*, reap the same.
22. 5, is not thy *w.* great?
35. 8, thy *w.* may hurt a man.
Ps. 7. 9, let the *w.* of the wicked come to an end.
55. 11, *w.* is in the midst thereof.
15, *w.* is in their dwellings.
58. 2, in heart ye work *w.*
84. 10, the tents of *w.*
Prov. 4. 17, they eat the bread of *w.*
8. 7, *w.* is an abomination to my lips.
11. 5, the wicked shall fall by his own *w.*
13. 6, *w.* overthroweth the sinner.
26. 26, his *w.* shall be shewed.
Eccles. 7. 25, the *w.* of folly.
Is. 9. 18, *w.* burneth as the fire.
47. 10, thou hast trusted in thy *w.*
Jer. 2. 19, thine own *w.* shall correct thee.
6. 7, she casteth out her *w.*
8. 6, no man repented of his *w.*
44. 9, have you forgot the *w.* of your kings?
Ezek. 3. 19, if he turn not from his *w.*
7. 11, violence is risen up into a rod of *w.*
31. 11, I have driven him out for his *w.*
33. 12, in the day he turneth from his *w.*
Hos. 9. 15, for the *w.* of their doings.
10. 13, ye have plowed *w.*
Mic. 6. 10, are treasures of *w.* in house.
Zech. 5. 8, he said, this is *w.*
Mal. 1. 4, the border of *w.*
3. 15, they that work *w.* are set up.
Mark 7. 21, out of the heart proceed *w.*
Luke 11. 39, your inward part is full of *w.*
Rom. 1. 29, being filled with all *w.*
1 Cor. 5. 8, nor with the leaven of *w.*
Eph. 6. 12, spiritual *w.* in high places.
1 John 5. 19, the whole world lieth in *w.*
See Gen. 6. 5; Ps. 94. 23; Prov. 21. 12; Jer. 23. 11.
WIDE. Ps. 35. 21, they opened their mouth *w.*
104. 25, this great and *w.* sea.
Prov. 21. 9; 25. 24; Jer. 22. 14, a *w.* house.
Matt. 7. 13, *w.* is the gate that leadeth to destruction.
See Deut. 15. 8; Ps. 81. 10; Nah. 3. 13.
WIFE. Prov. 5. 18; Eccles. 9. 9, the *w.* of thy youth.
18. 22, whoso findeth a *w.* findeth a good thing.
19. 14, a prudent *w.* is from the Lord.
Luke 14. 20, I have married a *w.*
17. 32, remember Lot's *w.*
1 Cor. 7. 14, the unbelieving *w.* is sanctified.
Eph. 5. 23, the husband is the head of the *w.*
Rev. 21. 9, the bride, the Lamb's *w.*
See 1 Tim. 3. 2; 5. 9; Tit. 1. 6; 1 Pet. 3. 7.
WILES. Num. 25. 18; Eph. 6. 11.
WILFULLY. Heb. 10. 26, if we sin *w.*
WILL. Matt. 8. 3; Mark 1. 41; Luke 5. 13, I *w.*, be thou clean.
18. 14, not the *w.* of your Father.
26. 39, not as I *w.*, but as thou wilt.
Mark 3. 35, whosoever shall do the *w.* of God.
John 1. 13, born not of the *w.* of the flesh.
4. 34, to do the *w.* of him that sent me.
Acts 21. 14, the *w.* of the Lord be done.
Rom. 7. 18, to *w.* is present with me.
Phil. 2. 13, both to *w.* and to do.
1 Tim. 2. 8, I *w.* that men pray every where.
Rev. 22. 17, whosoever *w.*, let him take.
See Rom. 9. 16; Eph. 1. 11; Heb. 2. 4; James 1. 18.

WILLING. Ex. 35. 5, a *w.* heart.
1 Chr. 28. 9, serve God with a *w.* mind.
29. 5, who is *w.* to consecrate his service?
Ps. 110. 3, *w.* in the day of thy power.
Matt. 26. 41, the spirit is *w.*
2 Cor. 5. 8, *w.* rather to be absent.
8. 12, if there be first a *w.* mind.
1 Tim. 6. 18, *w.* to communicate.
2 Pet. 3. 9, not *w.* that any should perish.
See Luke 22. 42; John 5. 35; Philem. 14; 1 Pet. 5. 2.
WIN. 2 Chr. 32. 1; Prov. 11. 30; Phil. 3. 8.
WIND. Job 6. 26, reprove speeches which are as *w.*
7. 7, remember that my life is *w.*
Prov. 11. 29, he shall inherit *w.*
25. 23, the north *w.* driveth away rain.
30. 4, gathered the *w.* in his fists.
Eccles. 11. 4, he that observeth the *w.*
Is. 26. 18, we have brought forth *w.*
27. 8, he stayeth his rough *w.*
Ezek. 37. 9, prophesy to the *w.*
Hos. 8. 7, they have sown *w.*
Amos 4. 13, he that createth the *w.*
Matt. 11. 7, a reed shaken with the *w.*
John 3. 8, the *w.* bloweth where it listeth.
Eph. 4. 14, carried about with every *w.* of doctrine.
See Acts 2. 2; James 1. 6; Jude 12.
WINDOWS. Gen. 7. 11; Eccles. 12. 3; Jer. 9. 21; Mal. 3. 10.
WINGS. Ps. 17. 8; 36. 7; 57. 1; 61. 4; 68. 13; 91. 4, the shadow of thy *w.*
18. 10; 104. 3, on the *w.* of the wind.
55. 6, Oh that I had *w.* like a dove!
139. 9, the *w.* of the morning.
Prov. 23. 5, riches make themselves *w.*
Mal. 4. 2, with healing in his *w.*
See Exek. 1. 6; Zech. 5. 9; Matt. 23. 37; Luke 13. 34.
WINK. Job 15. 12; Ps. 35. 19; Prov. 6. 13; 10. 10; Acts 17. 30.
WINTER. Gen. 8. 22; Cant. 2. 11; Matt. 24. 20; Mark 13. 18.
WIPE. 2 Kin. 21. 13; Is. 25. 8; Luke 7. 38; John 13. 5.
WISDOM. Job 4. 21, they die without *w.*
12. 2, *w.* shall die with you.
Prov. 4. 7, *w.* is the principal thing.
16. 16, better to get *w.* than gold.
19. 8, he that getteth *w.* loveth his own soul.
23. 4, cease from thine own *w.*
Eccles. 1. 18, in much *w.* is much grief.
Is. 10. 13, by my *w.* I have done it.
29. 14, the *w.* of their wise men shall perish.
Jer. 8. 9, they have rejected the word of the Lord; what *w.* is in them?
Mic. 6. 9, the man of *w.* shall see thy name.
Matt. 11. 19, *w.* is justified of her children.
1 Cor. 1. 17, not with *w.* of words.
24, Christ the *w.* of God.
30, who of God is made unto us *w.*
2. 6, we speak *w.* among them that are perfect.
3. 19, the *w.* of this world is foolishness with God.
2 Cor. 1. 12, not with fleshly *w.*
Col. 1. 9, that ye might be filled with all *w.*
4. 5, walk in *w.* toward them.
James 1. 5, if any lack *w.*
3. 17, the *w.* from above is pure.
Rev. 5. 12, worthy is the Lamb to receive *w.*
13. 18, here is *w.*
See Eccles. 1. 16; Rom. 11. 33; Col. 2. 3; 3. 16.
WISE. Gen. 3. 6, to make one *w.*
Ex. 23. 8, the gift blindeth the *w.*
Deut. 4. 6, this nation is a *w.* people.
32. 29, O that they were *w.*!
1 Kin. 3. 12, I have given thee a *w.* heart.
Job 9. 4, he is *w.* in heart.
11. 12, vain man would be *w.*
22. 2, he that is *w.* may be profitable.
32. 9, great men are not always *w.*
Ps. 2. 10, be *w.* now, O ye kings.
19. 7, making *w.* the simple.
36. 3, he hath left off to be *w.*
94. 8, when will ye be *w.*?
107. 43, whoso is *w.*, and will observe.
Prov. 1. 5, a *w.* man shall attain *w.* counsels.
3. 7, be not *w.* in thine own eyes.
6. 6; 8. 33; 23. 19; 27. 11, be *w.*
9. 12, thou shalt be *w.* for thyself.
11. 30, he that winneth souls is *w.*
16. 21, the *w.* in heart shall be called prudent.
20. 26, a *w.* king scattereth the wicked.
Eccles. 7. 23, I said, I will be *w.*
9. 1, the *w.* are in the hands of God.
12. 11, the words of the *w.* are as goads.
Is. 19. 11, I am the son of the *w.*
Dan. 12. 3, they that be *w.* shall shine.
Matt. 10. 16, be *w.* as serpents.
11. 25, thou hast hid these things from the *w.*
Rom. 1. 14, I am debtor to the *w.*
12. 16, be not *w.* in your own conceits.
1 Cor. 1. 20, where is the *w.*?
4. 10, ye are *w.* in Christ.
2 Tim. 3. 15, *w.* unto salvation.
See Is. 5. 21; Jer. 4. 22; Matt. 25. 2.
WISELY. Ps. 58. 5, charmers, charming never so *w.*
101. 2, I will behave myself *w.*
Prov. 16. 20, that handleth a matter *w.*
See Prov. 21. 12; 28. 26; Eccles. 7. 10; Luke 16. 8.
WISER. 1 Kin. 4. 31; Luke 16. 8; 1 Cor. 1. 25.
WISH. Ps. 73. 7, more than heart could *w.*
Rom. 9. 3, I could *w.* myself accursed.
3 John 2, I *w.* above all things.
See Job 33. 6; Jonah 4. 8; 2 Cor. 13. 9.
WITHDRAW. Job 9. 13; Prov. 25. 17; 2 Thess. 3. 6.
WITHER. Ps. 1. 3, his leaf shall not *w.*
37. 2, they shall *w.* as the green herb.
129. 6; Is. 40. 7; 1 Pet. 1. 24, the grass *w.*
Matt. 21. 19; Mark 11. 21, the fig tree *w.* away.
Jude 12, trees whose fruit *w.*
See Joel 1. 12; John 15. 6; James 1. 11.
WITHHOLD. Ps. 40. 11, *w.* not thy mercies.
84. 11, no good thing will he *w.*
Prov. 3. 27, *w.* not good from them to whom it is due.
23. 13, *w.* not correction.
Eccles. 11. 6, *w.* not thy hand.
Jer. 5. 25, your sins have *w.* good things.
See Job 22. 7; 42. 2; Ezek. 18. 16; Joel 1. 13.
WITHIN. Matt. 23. 26, cleanse first what is *w.*
Mark 7. 21, from *w.* proceed evil thoughts.
2 Cor. 7. 5, *w.* were fears.
See Ps. 45. 13; Matt. 3. 9; Luke 12. 17; 16. 3.
WITHOUT. Gen. 24. 31, thou blessed of the Lord, wherefore standest thou *w.*?
2 Chr. 15. 3, for a long season *w.* the true God.
Prov. 1. 20, wisdom crieth *w.*
Is. 52. 3; 55. 1, *w.* money.
Jer. 33. 10, *w.* man, *w.* beast, *w.* inhabitant.
Hos. 3. 4, Israel *w.* king, *w.* prince, *w.* sacrifice.
Eph. 2. 12, *w.* God in the world.
Col. 4. 5; 1 Thess. 4. 12; 1 Tim. 3. 7, them that are *w.*
Heb. 13. 12, Jesus suffered *w.* the gate.
Rev. 22. 15, for *w.* are dogs.
See Prov. 22. 13; Matt. 10. 29; Luke 11. 40.
WITHSTAND. Eccles. 4. 12, two shall *w.* him.
Acts 11. 17, what was I that I could *w.* God?
Eph. 6. 13, able to *w.* in evil day.
See Num. 22. 32; 2 Chr. 20. 6; Est. 9. 2.
WITNESS (*n.*). Gen. 31. 50, God is *w.* betwixt.
Josh. 24. 27, this stone shall be a *w.*
Job 16. 19, my *w.* is in heaven.
Ps. 89. 37, as a faithful *w.* in heaven.
Prov. 14. 5, a faithful *w.* will not lie.
Is. 55. 4, I have given him for a *w.* to the people.
Jer. 42. 5, the Lord be a true and faithful *w.*
Matt. 24. 14, for a *w.* to all nations.
John 1. 7, the same came for a *w.*
3. 11, ye receive not our *w.*
5. 36, I have greater *w.* than that of John.
Acts 14. 17, he left not himself without *w.*
Rom. 2. 15, conscience also bearing them *w.*
1 John 5. 9, the *w.* of God is greater.
10, hath the *w.* in himself.
See Is. 43. 10; Luke 24. 48; Acts 1. 8; 13. 31.
WITNESS (*v.*). Deut. 4. 26, heaven and earth to *w.*
Is. 3. 9, their countenance doth *w.* against them.
Acts 20. 23, the Holy Ghost *w.* in every city.
Rom. 3. 21, being *w.* by the law and prophets.
1 Tim. 6. 13, before Pilate *w.* a good confession.
See 1 Sam. 12. 3; Matt. 26. 62; 27. 13; Mark 14. 60.
WITS. Ps. 107. 27, are at their *w.* end.
WITTY. Prov. 8. 12, knowledge of *w.* inventions.
WOEFUL. Jer. 17. 16, the *w.* day.
WOMAN. Judg. 9. 54, a *w.* slew him.
Ps. 48. 6; Is. 13. 8; 21. 3; 26. 17; Jer. 4. 31; 6. 24; 13. 21, 22, 23; 30. 6; 31. 8; 48. 41; 49. 22, 24; 50. 43, pain as of a *w.* in travail.
Prov. 6. 24, to keep thee from the evil *w.*
9. 13, a foolish *w.* is clamorous.
12. 4; 31. 10, a virtuous *w.*
14. 1, every wise *w.* buildeth her house.
21. 9, with a brawling *w.* in wide house.
Eccles. 7. 28, a *w.* among all those have I not found.
Is. 54. 6, as a *w.* forsaken.
Jer. 31. 22, a *w.* shall compass a man.
Matt. 5. 28, whoso looketh on a *w.*
15. 28, O *w.*, great is thy faith.
22. 27; Mark 12. 22; Luke 20. 32, the *w.* died also.
26. 10, why trouble ye the *w.*?
13, there shall this, that this *w.* hath done, be told.
John 2. 4, *w.*, what have I to do with thee?
8. 3, a *w.* taken in adultery.
19. 26, *w.*, behold thy son.
Acts 9. 36, this *w.* was full of good works.
Rom. 1. 27, the natural use of the *w.*
1 Cor. 7. 1, it is good for a man not to touch a *w.*
11. 7, the *w.* is the glory of the man.
Gal. 4. 4, God sent forth his Son, made of a *w.*
1 Tim. 2. 12, I suffer not a *w.* to teach.
14, the *w.* being deceived.
See Is. 49. 15; Luke 7. 39; 13. 16; Rev. 12. 1.
WOMB. Gen. 49. 25, blessings of the *w.*
1 Sam. 1. 5, the Lord had shut up her *w.*
Ps. 22. 9, took me out of the *w.*
10, cast upon thee from the *w.*
127. 3, the fruit of the *w.* is his reward.
139. 13, thou hast covered me in my mother's *w.*
Eccles. 11. 5, how bones grow in the *w.*
Is. 44. 2; 49. 5, the Lord formed thee from the *w.*
48. 8, a transgressor from the *w.*
49. 15, compassion on son of her *w.*
Hos. 9. 14, give them miscarrying *w.*
Luke 1. 42, blessed is the fruit of thy *w.*
11. 27, blessed is the *w.* that bare thee.
23. 29, blessed are the *w.* that never bare.
See Job 3. 11; 24. 20; 31. 15; Prov. 30. 16.
WOMEN. Judg. 5. 24, blessed above *w.*
1 Sam. 18. 7, the *w.* answered one another.
2 Sam. 1. 26, passing the love of *w.*
Ps. 45. 9, among thy honourable *w.*
Prov. 31. 3, give not thy strength to *w.*
Lam. 4. 10, the pitiful *w.* have sodden their children.
Matt. 11. 11; Luke 7. 28, among them born of *w.*
24. 41; Luke 17. 35, two *w.* grinding at the mill.
Luke 1. 28, blessed art thou among *w.*
1 Cor. 14. 34, let your *w.* keep silence.
1 Tim. 2. 9, *w.* adorn themselves.
11, let the *w.* learn in silence.
5. 14, that the younger *w.* marry.
2 Tim. 3. 6, lead captive silly *w.*
Tit. 2. 3, aged *w.* in behaviour as becometh holiness.
Heb. 11. 35, *w.* received their dead.
See Acts 16. 13; 17. 4; Phil. 4. 3; 1 Pet. 3. 5.
WONDER (*n.*). Ps. 71. 7, as a *w.* unto many.
77. 14, thou art the God that doest *w.*
88. 12, shall thy *w.* be known in the dark?
96. 3, declare his *w.* among all people.
107. 24, his *w.* in the deep.
Is. 20. 3, walked barefoot for a sign and a *w.*
29. 14, I will do a marvellous work and a *w.*
Joel 2. 30; Acts 2. 19, I will shew *w.* in heaven.
John 4. 48, except ye see signs and *w.*
Acts 4. 30, that *w.* may be done by the name.
See Rom. 15. 19; 2 Cor. 12. 12; 2 Thess. 2. 9.
WONDER (*v.*). Is. 29. 9, stay yourselves, and *w.*
59. 16, he *w.* there was no intercessor.
63. 5, I *w.* there was none to uphold.
Hab. 1. 5, regard, and *w.* marvellously.
Zech. 3. 8, they are men *w.* at.
Luke 4. 22, all *w.* at the gracious words.
See Acts 3. 11; 8. 13; 13. 41; Rev. 13. 3; 17. 6.
WONDERFUL. 2 Sam. 1. 26, thy love was *w.*
Job 42. 3, things too *w.* for me.
Ps. 139. 6, such knowledge is too *w.* for me.
Is. 9. 6, his name shall be called *W.*
28. 29, who is *w.* in counsel.
See Deut. 28. 59; Jer. 5. 30; Matt. 21. 15.
WONDERFULLY. Ps. 139. 14; Lam. 1. 9; Dan. 8. 24.
WONDROUS. 1 Chr. 16. 9; Job 37. 14; Ps. 26. 7; 75. 1; 78. 32; 105. 2; 106. 22; 119. 27; 145. 5; Jer. 21. 2, *w.* works.
Ps. 72. 18; 86. 10; 119. 18, *w.* things.
WONT. Exod. 21. 29, if the ox were *w.* to push.
Matt. 27. 15, the governor was *w.* to release.
Mark 10. 1, as he was *w.*, he taught them.
Luke 22. 39, he went, as he was *w.*

Acts 16. 13, where prayer was *w.* to be made.
See Num. 22. 30; 2 Sam. 20. 18; Dan. 3. 19.
WOOD. Gen. 22. 7, behold the fire and the *w.*
Deut. 29. 11, Josh. 9. 21; Jer. 46. 22, hewer of *w.*
2 Sam. 18. 8, the *w.* devoured more people.
Ps. 141. 7, as one cleaveth *w.*
Prov. 26. 20, where no *w.* is, the fire goeth out.
See Jer. 7. 18; Hag. 1. 8; 1 Cor. 3. 12.
WOOL. Ps. 147. 16, he giveth snow like *w.*
Is. 1. 18, your sins shall be as *w.*
Dan. 7. 9; Rev. 1. 14, hair like *w.*
See Prov. 31. 13; Ezek. 34. 3; 44. 17; Hos. 9. 1.
WORD. Deut. 8. 3; Matt. 4. 4, every *w.* of God.
30. 14; Rom. 10. 8, the *w.* is very nigh.
Job 12. 11, doth not the ear try *w.*?
35. 16, he multiplieth *w.*
38. 2, by *w.* without knowledge.
Ps. 19. 14, let the *w.* of my mouth be acceptable.
68. 11, the Lord gave the *w.*
119. 43; 2 Cor. 6. 7; Eph. 1. 13; Col. 1. 5; 2 Tim. 2. 15; James 1. 18, the *w.* of truth.
Prov. 15. 23, a *w.* spoken in due season.
25. 11, a *w.* fitly spoken.
Is. 29. 21, an offender for a *w.*
30. 21, thine ears shall hear a *w.* behind thee
50. 4, how to speak a *w.* in season.
Jer. 5. 13, the *w.* is not in them.
18. 18, nor shall the *w.* perish.
44. 28, know whose *w.* shall stand.
Hos. 14. 2, take with you *w.*
Matt. 8. 8, speak the *w.* only.
12. 36, every idle *w.* that men shall speak.
18. 16, that every *w.* may be established.
24. 35, my *w.* shall not pass away.
Mark 4. 14, the sower soweth the *w.*
8. 38; Luke 9. 26, ashamed of my *w.*
Luke 4. 22, gracious *w.* which proceeded.
36, amazed, saying, what a *w.* is this!
24. 19, a prophet mighty in deed and *w.*
John 6. 63, the *w.* I speak are life.
68, thou hast the *w.* of eternal life.
12. 48, the *w.* I have spoken shall judge him.
14. 24, the *w.* ye hear is not mine.
17. 8, I have given them the *w.* thou gavest me.
Acts 13. 15, any *w.* of exhortation.
20. 35, remember the *w.* of the Lord Jesus.
26. 25, the *w.* of truth and soberness.
1 Cor. 1. 17, not with wisdom of *w.*
4. 20, not in *w.*, but in power.
14. 9, except ye utter *w.* easy to be understood.
2 Cor. 1. 18, our *w.* was not yea and nay.
5. 19, the *w.* of reconciliation.
Gal. 5. 14, all the law is fulfilled in one *w.*
6. 6, him that is taught in the *w.*
Eph. 5. 6, deceive you with vain *w.*
Phil. 2. 16, holding forth the *w.* of life.
Col. 3. 16, let the *w.* of Christ dwell in you.
1 Thess. 1. 5, the gospel came not in *w.* only.
4. 18, comfort one another with these *w.*
1 Tim. 4. 6, nourished in *w.* of faith.
5. 17, labour in the *w.* and doctrine.
2 Tim. 2. 14, strive not about *w.*
4. 2, preach the *w.*
Tit. 1. 3, in due times manifested his *w.*
9, holding fast the faithful *w.*
Heb. 1. 3, by the *w.* of his power.
2. 2, if the *w.* spoken by angels was stedfast.
4. 2, the *w.* preached did not profit.
12, the *w.* of God is quick and powerful.
5. 13, is unskilful in the *w.*
5. 5, and have tasted the good *w.* of God.
7. 28, the *w.* of the oath.
11. 3, the worlds were framed by the *w.* of God.
13. 7, who have spoken to you the *w.*
James 1. 21, the engrafted *w.*
22, be ye doers of the *w.*
23, if any be a hearer of the *w.*
3. 2, if any man offend not in *w.*
1 Pet. 1. 23, being born again by the *w.*
25, this is the *w.* which is preached.
2. 2, the sincere milk of the *w.*
3, them that stumble at the *w.*
3. 1, if any obey not the *w.*, they may without the *w.*
2 Pet. 1. 19, a more sure *w.* of prophecy.
3. 2, the *w.* spoken by the prophets.
5, by the *w.* of God the heavens were of old.
7, the heavens by the same *w.* are kept in store.
1 John 1. 1, hands have handled, of *W.* of life.
2. 5, whoso keepeth his *w.*, in him is the love.
3. 18, let us not love in *w.*
Rev. 3. 8, thou hast kept my *w.*
10, the *w.* of my patience.
6. 9, that were slain for the *w.*
22. 19, if any take away from the *w.* of this prophecy.
See Is. 8. 20; Jer. 20. 9; Mic. 2. 7; Rev. 21. 5.
WORK (*n.*). Gen. 2. 2, God ended his *w.*
5. 29, shall comfort us concerning our *w.*
Ex. 20. 9; 23. 12; Deut. 5. 13, six days thou shalt do all thy *w.*
35. 2, six days shall *w.* be done.
Deut. 3. 24, what God can do according to thy *w.*?
4. 28; 27. 15; 2 Kin. 19. 18; 2 Chr. 32. 19; Ps. 115. 4; 135. 15, the *w.* of men's hands.
1 Chr. 16. 37, as every day's *w.* required.
2 Chr. 31. 21, in every *w.* he began he did it.
34. 12, the men did the *w.* faithfully.
Ezra 5. 8, this *w.* goeth fast on.
6. 7, let the *w.* alone.
Neh. 3. 5, their nobles put not their necks to the *w.*
4. 3, why should the *w.* cease?
16, they perceived this *w.* was of God.
Job 1. 10, thou hast blessed the *w.* of his hands.
10. 3; 14. 15; Ps. 143. 5, the *w.* of thine hands.
34. 11, the *w.* of a man shall he render unto him.
Ps. 8. 3, the *w.* of thy fingers.
19. 1, his handy-*w.*
33. 4, all his *w.* are done in truth.
40. 5; 78. 4; 107. 8; 111. 4; Matt. 7. 22; Acts 2. 11, wonderful *w.*
90. 17, establish thou the *w.* of our hands.
101. 3, I hate the *w.* of them that turn aside.
104. 23, man goeth forth to his *w.*
111. 2, the *w.* of the Lord are great.
141. 4, to practise wicked *w.*
Prov. 16. 3, commit thy *w.* unto the Lord.
20. 11, whether his *w.* be pure.
24. 12; Matt. 16. 27; 2 Tim. 4. 14, to every man according to his *w.*
31. 31, let her own *w.* praise her.
Eccles. 1. 14, I have seen all the *w.* that are done.
3. 17, there is a time for every *w.*
5. 6, wherefore should God destroy the *w.*?
8. 9, I applied my heart to every *w.*
9. 1, their *w.* are in the hand of God.
Eccles. 9. 7, God now accepteth thy *w.*
10, there is no *w.* in the grave.
12. 14, God shall bring every *w.* into judgment.
Is. 2. 8; 37. 19; Jer. 1. 16; 10. 3, 9, 15; 51. 18, they worship *w.* of their own hands.
5. 19, let him hasten his *w.*
10. 12, when the Lord hath performed his whole *w.*
26. 12, thou hast wrought all our *w.* in us.
28. 21, do his *w.*, his strange *w.*
29. 15, their *w.* are in the dark.
49. 4, my *w.* is with my God.
66. 18, I know their *w.* and their thoughts.
Jer. 32. 19, great in counsel, and mighty in *w.*
48. 7, thou hast trusted in thy *w.*
Amos 8. 7, I will never forget any of their *w.*
Hab. 1. 5, I will work a *w.* in your days.
Matt. 23. 3, do not ye after their *w.*
5, all their *w.* they do to be seen of men.
Mark 6. 5, he could there do no mighty *w.*
John 5. 20, greater *w.* than these.
6. 28, that we might work the *w.* of God.
29, this is the *w.* of God, that ye believe.
7. 21, I have done one *w.*, and ye all marvel.
9. 3, that the *w.* of God should be made manifest.
10. 25, the *w.* I do in my Father's name.
32, for which of those *w.* do ye stone me?
14. 12, the *w.* I do shall he do, and greater *w.*
17. 4, I have finished the *w.*
Acts 5. 38, if this *w.* be of men, it will come to nought.
15. 38, who went not with them to the *w.*
Rom. 3. 27, by what law? of *w.*?
4. 6, imputeth righteousness without *w.*
9. 11, not of *w.*, but of him that calleth.
11. 6, grace, otherwise *w.* is no more *w.*
13. 12, let us therefore cast off the *w.* of darkness.
14. 20, for meat destroy not the *w.* of God.
1 Cor. 3. 13, every man's *w.* shall be made manifest.
9. 1, are not ye my *w.* in the Lord?
Gal. 2. 16, by *w.* of the law shall no flesh be justified.
6. 4, let every man prove his own *w.*
Eph. 2. 9, not of *w.*, lest any man should boast.
4. 12, the *w.* of the ministry.
5. 11, the unfruitful *w.* of darkness.
Col. 1. 21, enemies in your mind by wicked *w.*
1 Thess. 5. 13, esteem them in love for their *w.* sake.
2 Thess. 2. 17, in every good word and *w.*
2 Tim. 1. 9; Tit. 3. 5, saved us, not according to our *w.*
4. 5, do the *w.* of an evangelist.
Tit. 1. 16, in *w.* they deny him.
Heb. 6. 1; 9. 14, from dead *w.*
James 1. 4, let patience have her perfect *w.*
2. 14, if he have not *w.*, can faith save him?
17, faith, if it hath not *w.*, is dead, being alone.
18, shew me thy faith without thy *w.*
21, was not Abraham justified by *w.*?
22, by *w.* was faith made perfect.
2 Pet. 3. 10, earth and *w.* therein shall be burnt up.
1 John 3. 8, destroy the *w.* of the devil.
Rev. 2. 2, 9, 13, 19; 3. 1, 8, 15, I know thy *w.*
26, he that keepeth my *w.* to the end.
3. 2, I have not found thy *w.* perfect.
14. 13, and their *w.* do follow them.
See Gal. 5. 19; 2 Thess. 1. 11; Rev. 18. 6; 20. 12.
WORK (*v.*). 1 Sam. 14. 6, the Lord will *w.* for us.
1 Kin. 21. 20, sold thyself to *w.* evil.
Neh. 4. 6, the people had a mind to the *w.*
Job 23. 9, on the left hand, where he doth *w.*
33. 29, all these things *w.* God with man.
Ps. 58. 2, in heart ye *w.* wickedness.
101. 7, he that *w.* deceit.
119. 126, it is time for thee to *w.*
Is. 43. 13, I will *w.*, and who shall let it?
Mic. 2. 1, woe to them that *w.* evil.
Hag. 2. 4, *w.*, for I am with you.
Mal. 3. 15, they that *w.* wickedness are set up.
Matt. 21. 28, son, go *w.* to day in my vineyard.
Mark 16. 20, the Lord *w.* with them.
John 5. 17, my Father *w.* hitherto, and I *w.*
6. 28, that we might *w.* the works of God.
30, what dost thou *w.*?
9. 4, the night cometh, when no man can *w.*
Acts 10. 35, he that *w.* righteousness is accepted.
Rom. 4. 15, the law *w.* wrath.
5. 3, tribulation *w.* patience.
8. 28, all things *w.* together for good.
1 Cor. 4. 12, and labour, *w.* with our own hands.
12. 6, it is same God which *w.* all in all.
2 Cor. 4. 12, death *w.* in us.
17, *w.* for us a far more exceeding weight of glory.
Gal. 5. 6, faith which *w.* by love.
Eph. 1. 11, who *w.* all things after the counsel.
2. 2, the spirit that now *w.*
3. 20, the power that *w.* in us.
4. 28, *w.* with his hands the thing that is good.
Phil. 2. 12, *w.* out your own salvation.
1 Thess. 4. 11, *w.* with your own hands.
2 Thess. 2. 7, the mystery of iniquity doth *w.*
3. 10, if any would not *w.*, neither should he eat.
James 1. 3, the trying of your faith *w.* patience.
See Ezek. 46. 1; Prov. 11. 18; 31. 13; Eccles. 3. 9.
WORKMAN. Hos. 8. 6; Eph. 2. 10; 2 Tim. 2. 15.
WORLD. Job 18. 18, chased out of the *w.*
34. 13, who hath disposed the whole *w.*?
37. 12, on the face of the *w.*
Ps. 17. 14, from men of the *w.*
50. 12, the *w.* is mine.
73. 12, the ungodly, who prosper in the *w.*
77. 18; 97. 4, lightnings lightened the *w.*
93. 1, the *w.* also is stablished.
Eccles. 3. 11, he hath set the *w.* in their heart.
Is. 14. 21, nor fill the face of the *w.* with cities.
24. 4, the *w.* languisheth.
34. 1, let the *w.* hear.
Matt. 4. 8; Luke 4. 5, all the kingdoms of the *w.*
5. 14, the light of the *w.*
13. 22; Mark 4. 19, the cares of this *w.* choke.
38, the field is the *w.*
40, in the end of the *w.*
16. 26; Mark 8. 36; Luke 9. 25, gain the whole *w.*
18. 7, woe to the *w.* because of offences.
Mark 10. 30; Luke 18. 30; Heb. 2. 5; 6. 5, in the *w.* to come.
Luke 1. 70; Acts 3. 21, since the *w.* began.
2. 1, all the *w.* should be taxed.
16. 8; 20. 34, children of this *w.*
20. 35, worthy to obtain that *w.*
John 1. 10, he was in the *w.*
29, which taketh away the sin of the *w.*
3. 16, God so loved the *w.*
John 4. 42; 1 John 4. 14, the Saviour of the *w.*
6. 33, he that giveth life unto the *w.*
7. 4, shew thyself to the *w.*
7, the *w.* cannot hate you.
8. 12; 9. 5, I am the light of the *w.*
12. 19, the *w.* is gone after him.
31, now is the judgment of this *w.*
47, not to judge the *w.*, but to save the *w.*
13. 1, depart out of this *w.*
14. 17, whom the *w.* cannot receive.
22, manifest thyself unto us, and not unto the *w.*
27, not as the *w.* giveth, give I unto you.
30, the prince of this *w.* cometh.
15. 18; 1 John 3. 13, if the *w.* hate you.
19, the *w.* would love his own.
16. 33, in the *w.* ye shall have tribulation.
17. 9, I pray not for the *w.*
16, they are not of the *w.*
21, that the *w.* may believe.
21. 25, the *w.* could not contain the books.
Acts 17. 6, turned the *w.* upside down.
Rom. 3. 19, that all the *w.* may become guilty.
12. 2, be not conformed to this *w.*
1 Cor. 1. 20, where is the disputer of this *w.*?
2. 6, the wisdom of this *w.*
7. 31, they that use this *w.* as not abusing it.
2 Cor. 4. 4, the god of this *w.* hath blinded.
Gal. 1. 4, this present evil *w.*
6. 14, the *w.* is crucified unto me.
Eph. 2. 2, according to the course of this *w.*
12, without God in the *w.*
1 Tim. 6. 7, we brought nothing into this *w.*
17, them that are rich in this *w.*
2 Tim. 4. 10, having loved this present *w.*
Heb. 11. 38, of whom the *w.* was not worthy.
James 1. 27, unspotted from the *w.*
3. 6, the tongue is a *w.* of iniquity.
4. 4, the friendship of the *w.*
2 Pet. 2. 5, God spared not the old *w.*
3. 6, the *w.* that then was.
1 John 2. 15, love not the *w.*
3. 1, the *w.* knoweth us not.
5. 19, the whole *w.* lieth in wickedness.
See 2 Sam. 22. 16; 1 Chr. 16. 30; Prov. 8. 26.
WORLDLY. Tit. 2. 12; Heb. 9. 1.
WORM. Job 7. 5, my flesh is clothed with *w.*
17. 14, I said to the *w.*, thou art my mother.
19. 26, though *w.* destroy this body.
21. 26, shall lie down, and *w.* shall cover them.
24. 20, the *w.* shall feed sweetly on him.
25. 6, man, that is a *w.*
Ps. 22. 6, I am a *w.*, and no man.
Is. 14. 11, the *w.* is spread under thee.
41. 14, fear not, thou *w.* Jacob.
66. 24; Mark 9. 44, 46, 48, their *w.* shall not die.
See Jonah 4. 7; Mic. 7. 17; Acts 12. 23.
WORMWOOD. Jer. 9. 15; 23. 15; Amos 5. 7.
WORSE. Matt. 9. 16; Mark 2. 21, the rent is made *w.*
12. 45; 27. 64; Luke 11. 26, last state *w.* than first.
Mark 5. 26, nothing bettered, but grew *w.*
John 5. 14, lest a *w.* thing come unto thee.
1 Cor. 11. 17, not for the better, but for the *w.*
1 Tim. 5. 8, he is *w.* than an infidel.
2 Tim. 3. 13, shall wax *w.* and *w.*
2 Pet. 2. 20, the latter end is *w.* with them.
See Jer. 7. 26; 16. 12; Dan. 1. 10; John 2. 10.
WORSHIP. Ps. 95. 6, let us *w.* and bow down.
97. 7, *w.* him, all ye gods.
99. 5, *w.* at his footstool.
Is. 27. 13, shall *w.* the Lord in the holy mount.
Jer. 44. 19, did we *w.* her without our men?
Zeph. 1. 5, them that *w.* the host of heaven.
Matt. 4. 9; Luke 4. 7, fall down and *w.* me.
15. 9, in vain they do *w.* me.
John 4. 20, our fathers *w.* in this mountain.
22, ye *w.* ye know not what.
12. 20, Greeks came to *w.*
Acts 17. 23, whom ye ignorantly *w.*
24. 14, so *w.* I the God of my fathers.
Rom. 1. 25, *w.* the creature more than the Creator.
1 Cor. 14. 25, so falling down he will *w.* God.
See Col. 2. 18; Heb. 1. 6; Rev. 4. 10; 9. 20.
WORTH. Job 24. 25; Prov. 10. 20; Ezek. 30. 2.
WORTHY. Gen. 32. 10, I am not *w.* of the least.
1 Sam. 26. 16, ye are *w.* to die.
1 Kin. 1. 52, if he shew himself a *w.* man.
Matt. 3. 11, whose shoes I am not *w.* to bear.
8. 8; Luke 7. 6, I am not *w.* that thou shouldest come.
10. 10, the workman is *w.* of his meat.
37, loveth father or mother more than me is not *w.*
22. 8, they which were bidden were not *w.*
Mark 1. 7; Luke 3. 16; John 1. 27, not *w.* to unloose.
Luke 3. 8, fruits *w.* of repentance.
7. 4, that he was *w.* for whom he should do this.
10. 7; 1 Tim. 5. 18, the labourer is *w.* of his hire.
12. 48, things *w.* of stripes.
15. 19, no more *w.* to be called thy son.
20. 35, *w.* to obtain that world.
Acts 24. 2, very *w.* deeds are done.
Rom. 8. 18, not *w.* to be compared with the glory.
Eph. 4. 1; Col. 1. 10; 1 Thess. 2. 12, walk *w.*
Heb. 11. 38, of whom the world was not *w.*
James 2. 7, that *w.* name.
Rev. 3. 4, for they are *w.*
See Nah. 2. 5; Rev. 4. 11; 5. 2; 16. 6.
WOULD. Num. 22. 29, I *w.* there were a sword.
Ps. 81. 11, Israel *w.* none of me.
Prov. 1. 25, ye *w.* none of my reproof.
30, they *w.* none of my counsel.
Dan. 5. 19, whom he *w.* he slew.
Matt. 7. 12; Luke 6. 31, whatsoever ye *w.* that men.
Mark 3. 13, and calleth unto him whom he *w.*
Rom. 7. 15, what I *w.*, that do I not.
1 Cor. 7. 7, I *w.* that all men were even as I.
Rev. 3. 15, I *w.* thou wert cold or hot.
See Num. 11. 29; Acts 26. 29; Gal. 5. 17.
WOUND (*n.*). Ex. 21. 25, give *w.* for *w.*
Job 34. 6, my *w.* is incurable.
Ps. 147. 3, he bindeth up their *w.*
Prov. 23. 29, who hath *w.* without cause?
27. 6, faithful are the *w.* of a friend.
Is. 1. 6, but *w.* and bruises.
Jer. 15. 18, why is my *w.* incurable?
30. 17, I will heal thee of thy *w.*
Zech. 13. 6, what are these *w.* in thy hands?
Luke 10. 34, bound up his *w.*
See Prov. 6. 33; 20. 30; Hos. 5. 13; Rev. 13. 3.
WOUND (*v.*). Deut. 32. 39, I *w.*, and I heal.
1 Kin. 22. 34; 2 Chr. 18. 33, carry me out, for I am *w.*
Job 5. 18, he *w.*, and his hands make whole.
Ps. 64. 7, suddenly shall they be *w.*
109. 22, my heart is *w.* within me.
Prov. 7. 26, she hath cast down many *w.*
18. 14, a *w.* spirit who can bear?
Is. 53. 5, he was *w.* for our transgressions.
Jer. 37. 10, there remained but *w.* men.
See Gen. 4. 23; Mark 12. 4; Luke 10. 30; Acts 19. 16.
WRAP. Is. 28. 20; Mic. 7. 3; John 20. 7.
WRATH. Gen. 49. 7, cursed be their *w.*
Deut. 32. 27, were it not I feared the *w.* of the enemy.
Job 21. 30; Prov. 11. 4; Zeph. 1. 15; Rom. 2. 5; Rev. 6. 17, the day of *w.*
36. 18, because there is *w.*, beware.
Ps. 76. 10, the *w.* of man shall praise thee.
90. 7, by thy *w.* are we troubled.
Prov. 16. 14, *w.* of a king is as messengers of death.
19. 19, a man of great *w.* shall suffer.
27. 3, a fool's *w.* is heavier.
4, *w.* is cruel, and anger outrageous.
Eccles. 5. 17, much *w.* with his sickness.
Is. 13. 9, the day of the Lord cometh with *w.*
54. 8, in a little *w.* I hid my face.
Nah. 1. 2, he reserveth *w.* for his enemies.
Hab. 3. 2, in *w.* remember mercy.
Matt. 3. 7; Luke 3. 7, from the *w.* to come.
Rom. 2. 5, *w.* against the day of *w.*
Eph. 6. 4, provoke not your children to *w.*
1 Thess. 5. 9, God hath not appointed us to *w.*
1 Tim. 2. 8, lifting up holy hands, without *w.*
See James 1. 19; Rev. 6. 16; 12. 12; 14. 8.
WRATHFUL. Ps. 69. 24; Prov. 15. 18.
WREST. Ex. 23. 2; Deut. 16. 19; Ps. 56. 5; 2 Pet. 3. 16.
WRESTLE. Gen. 32. 24; Eph. 6. 12.
WRETCHED. Num. 11. 15; Rom. 7. 24; Rev. 3. 17.
WRING. Judg. 6. 38; Ps. 75. 8; Prov. 30. 33.
WRINKLE. Job 16. 8; Eph. 5. 27.
WRITE. Prov. 3. 3; 7. 3, *w.* on table of thy heart.
Is. 10. 1, *w.* grievousness which they have prescribed.
19, few, that a child may *w.* them.
Jer. 22. 30, *w.* ye this man childless.
31. 33; Heb. 8. 10, I will *w.* it in their hearts.
Hab. 2. 2, *w.* the vision, make it plain.
See John 13. 26; Ps. 87. 6; Rev. 3. 12.
WRITING. Ex. 32. 16; John 5. 47; Col. 2. 14.
WRITTEN. John 19. 23, Oh that my words were *w.*
Ps. 69. 28, let them not be *w.* with the righteous.
Ezek. 2. 10, roll was *w.* within and without.
Luke 10. 20, because your names are *w.* in heaven.
John 19. 22, what I have *w.* I have *w.*
1 Cor. 10. 11, *w.* for our admonition.
2 Cor. 3. 2, ye are our epistle *w.* in our hearts.
See Is. 4. 3; Jer. 17. 1; Rev. 2. 17; 13. 8.
WRONG. Ex. 2. 13, to him that did the *w.*
1 Chr. 12. 17, there is no *w.* in mine hands.
Job 19. 7, I cry out of *w.*, but am not heard.
Jer. 22. 3, do no *w.*
Matt. 20. 13, friend, I do thee no *w.*
1 Cor. 6. 7, why do ye not rather take *w.*?
2 Cor. 12. 13, forgive me this *w.*
Col. 3. 25, he that doeth *w.* shall receive.
Philem. 18, if he hath *w.* thee.
See Prov. 8. 36; Acts 25. 10; 2 Cor. 7. 2.
WRONGFULLY. Job 21. 27; Ezek. 22. 29; 1 Pet. 2. 19.
WROTE. Dan. 5. 5; John 8. 6; 19. 19; 2 John 5.
WROTH. Gen. 4. 6, why art thou *w.*?
Deut. 1. 34; 3. 26; 9. 19; 2 Sam. 22. 8; 2 Chr. 29. 9; Ps. 18. 7; 78. 21, heard your words, and was *w.*
2 Kin. 5. 11, but Naaman was *w.*, and went away.
Ps. 89. 38, thou hast been *w.* with thine anointed.
Is. 47. 6, I was *w.* with my people.
54. 9, I have sworn I would not be *w.*
57. 16, neither will I be always *w.*
64. 9, be not *w.* very sore.
Matt. 18. 34, his lord was *w.*, and delivered.
See Num. 16. 22; Is. 28. 21; Matt. 2. 16.
WROUGHT. Num. 23. 23, what hath God *w.*!
1 Sam. 6. 6, when God had *w.* wonderfully.
14. 45, Jonathan hath *w.* with God this day.
Neh. 4. 17, with one of his hands *w.* in the work.
6. 16, this work was *w.* of our God.
Job 12. 9, the hand of the Lord hath *w.* this.
36. 23, who can say, thou hast *w.* iniquity?
Ps. 31. 19, hast *w.* for them that trust in thee.
68. 28, strengthen that which thou hast *w.* for us.
139. 15, curiously *w.* in lowest parts of the earth.
Eccles. 2. 11, I looked on all my hands had *w.*
Is. 26. 12, which thou hast *w.* all our works in us
41. 4, who hath *w.* and done it?
Jer. 18. 3, he *w.* a work on the wheels.
Ezek. 20. 9, I *w.* for my name's sake.
Dan. 4. 2, the wonders God hath *w.* toward me.
Matt. 20. 12, these last have *w.* but one hour.
26. 10; Mark 14. 6, she hath *w.* a good work on me.
John 3. 21, manifest that they are *w.* in God.
Acts 15. 12, what wonders God had *w.*
18. 3, he abode with them, and *w.*
19. 11, God *w.* special miracles by hands of Paul.
Rom. 7. 8, *w.* in me all manner of concupiscence.
15. 18, things which Christ hath not *w.*
2 Cor. 5. 5, he that hath *w.* us for the selfsame thing.
7. 11, what carefulness it *w.* in you.
12. 12, the signs of an apostle were *w.*
Gal. 2. 8, he that *w.* effectually in Peter.
Eph. 1. 20, which he *w.* in Christ.
2 Thess. 3. 8, but we *w.* with labour.
Heb. 11. 33, through faith *w.* righteousness.
James 2. 22, faith *w.* with his works.
1 Pet. 4. 3, to have *w.* the will of the Gentiles.
2 John 8, lose not those things we have *w.*
Rev. 19. 20, the false prophet that *w.* miracles
See Ex. 36. 4; 2 Sam. 18. 13; 1 Kin. 16. 25.
WRUNG. Lev. 1. 15; Ps. 73. 10; Is. 51. 17.

Y.

YARN. 1 Kin. 10. 28; 2 Chr. 1. 16.
YE. 1 Cor. 6. 11; 2 Cor. 3. 2; Gal. 6. 1.
YEA. Matt. 5. 37; James 5. 12, let your communication be *y.*, *y.*
2 Cor. 1. 17, there should be *y.*, *y.*, and nay nay.
See 2 Cor. 1. 18; Phil. 3. 8; 2 Tim. 3. 12.
YEAR. Gen. 1. 14, for seasons, days, and *y.*
47. 9, few and evil have the *y.* of my life been.
Ex. 13. 10, keep this ordinance from *y.* to *y.*
23. 29, I will not drive them out in one *y.*
Lev. 16. 34, make atonement once a *y.*
25. 5, it is a *y.* of rest.
Num. 14. 34, each day for a *y.* shall ye bear,

Deut. 14. 22, thou shalt tithe the increase *y.* by *y.*
15. 9, the *y.* of release is at hand.
26. 12, the third *y.*, which is the *y.* of tithing.
32. 7, consider the *y.* of many generations.
Judg. 11. 40, to lament four days in a *y.*
1 Sam. 2. 19, brought a coat from *y.* to *y.*
7. 16, went from *y.* to *y.* in circuit.
2 Sam. 14. 26, every *y.* he polled it.
1 Kin. 17. 1, there shall not be dew nor rain these *y.*
2 Chr. 14. 6, the land had rest, no war in those *y.*
Job 10. 5, are thy *y.* as man's days?
15. 20, the number of *y.* is hidden.
16. 22, when a few *y.* are come.
32. 7, multitude of *y.* should teach wisdom.
36. 11, they shall spend their *y.* in pleasures.
26, nor can the number of his. *y* be searched out.
Ps. 31. 10, my *y.* are spent with sighing.
61. 6, prolong his *y.* as many generations.
65. 11, thou crownest the *y.* with thy goodness.
77. 5, the *y.* of ancient times.
10, I will remember the *y.* of the right hand.
78. 33, their *y.* did he consume in trouble.
90. 4, a thousand *y.* in thy sight.
9, we spend our *y.* as a tale that is told.
10, the days of our *y.* are threescore years and ten.
102. 24, thy *y.* are throughout all generations.
27, thy *y.* shall have no end.
Prov. 4. 10, the *y.* of thy life shall be many.
5. 9, lest thou give thy *y.* to the cruel.
10. 27, the *y.* of the wicked shall be shortened.
Eccles. 12. 1, nor the *y.* draw nigh.
Is. 21. 16, according to the *y.* of an hireling.
29. 1, add ye *y.* to *y.*
38. 15, go softly all my *y.*
61. 2; Luke 4. 19, the acceptable *y.* of the Lord.
63. 4, the *y.* of my redeemed is come.
Jer. 11. 23; 23. 12; 48, 44, the *y.* of their visitation.
17. 8, shall not be careful in *y.* of drought.
28. 16, this *y.* thou shalt die.
51. 46, a rumour shall come in one *y.*
Ezek. 4. 5, I have laid on thee the *y.* of their iniquity.
22. 4, thou art come even unto thy *y.*
38. 8, in latter *y.* thou shalt come.
46. 17, it shall be his to the *y.* of liberty.
Dan. 11. 6, in the end of *y.* they shall join.
Joel 2. 2, to the *y.* of many generations.
Mic. 6. 6, shall I come with calves of a *y.* old?
Hab. 3. 2, revive thy work in the midst of the *y.*
Mal. 3. 4, the offering be pleasant, as in former *y.*
Luke 13. 8, let it alone this *y.* also.
Gal. 4. 10, ye observe days and *y.*
Rev. 20. 2, Satan bound for a thousand *y.*
See Zech. 14. 16; James 4. 13; Rev. 9. 15.
YEARLY. 1 Sam. 1. 3; 20. 6; Est. 9. 21.
YEARN. Gen. 43. 50; 1 Kin. 3. 26.
YELL. Jer. 2. 15; 51. 38.
YESTERDAY. Job 8. 9; Ps. 90. 4; Heb. 13. 8.
YET. Gen. 40. 23, *y.* did not the butler remember.
Ex. 10. 7, knowest thou not *y.*?
Deut. 9. 28, *y.* they are thy people.
12. 9, ye are not as *y.* come.
Judg. 7. 4, the people are *y.* too many.
1 Kin. 19. 18, *y.* I have left me.
2 Kin. 13. 23, nor cast them from his presence as *y.*
Ezra 3. 6, the foundation was not *y.* laid.
Job 1. 16, while he was *y.* speaking.
Job 13. 15, though he slay me, *y.* will I trust in him.
Job 29. 5, when the Almighty was *y.* with me.
Ps. 2. 6, *y.* have I set my king.
Eccles. 4. 3, he which hath not *y.* been.
Is. 28. 4, while it is *y.* in his hand.
49. 15, *y.* will I not forget.
Jer. 2. 9, I will *y.* plead with you.
23. 21, *y.* they ran.
Ezek. 11. 16, *y.* will I be to them.
36. 37, I will *y.* for this be enquired of.
Dan. 11. 35, it is *y.* for a time appointed.
Hos. 7. 9, *y.* he knoweth not.
Amos 6. 10, is there *y.* any with thee?
Jonah 3. 4, *y.* forty days.
Hab. 3. 18, *y.* I will rejoice.
Matt. 15. 17, do not ye *y.* understand?
19. 20, what lack I *y.*?
24. 6; Mark 13. 7, the end is not *y.*
Mark 11. 13, the time of figs was not *y.*
Luke 24. 44, while I was *y.* with you.
John 2. 4; 7. 6; 8. 20, hour is not *y.* come.
11. 25, though dead, *y.* shall he live.
Rom. 5. 6, *y.* without strength.
8. 24, why doth he *y.* hope for?
1 Cor. 3. 15, *y.* so as by fire.
15. 17, ye are *y.* in your sins.
Gal. 2. 20, *y.* not I, but Christ.
Heb. 4. 15, *y.* without sin.
1 John 3. 2, it doth not *y.* appear.
See Acts 8. 16; Rom. 9. 19; 1 Cor. 3. 3.
YIELD. Gen. 4. 12, not henceforth *y.* strength.
Lev. 19. 25, that it may *y.* the increase.
26. 4; Ps. 67. 6, the land shall *y.* her increase.
Num. 17. 8, the rod *y.* almonds.
2 Chr. 30. 8, *y.* yourselves to the Lord.
Neh. 9. 37, it *y.* much increase to the kings.
Ps. 107. 37, plant vineyards, which may *y.* fruits.
Prov. 7. 21, she caused him to *y.*
Eccles. 10. 4, *y.* pacifieth great offences.
Hos. 8. 7, if it *y.*, the strangers shall swallow it up.
Joel 2. 22, the fig tree and vine do *y.* their strength.
Hab. 3. 17, though fields shall *y.* no meat.
Matt. 27. 50, cried again, and *y.* up the ghost.
Acts 23. 21, do not thou *y.* to them.
Rom. 6. 13, nor *y.* your members, *y.* yourselves to God.
16, to whom ye *y.* yourselves servants.
Heb. 12. 11, *y.* the peaceable fruits of righteousness.
See Gen. 1. 29; Is. 5. 10; Dan. 3. 28.
YOKE. Gen. 27. 40, thou shalt break his *y.*
Lev. 26. 13, I have broken the bands of your *y.*
Num. 19. 2; 1 Sam. 6. 7, on which never came *y.*
Deut. 28. 48, he shall put a *y.* on thy neck.
1 Kin. 12. 4, thy father made our *y.* grievous.
Is. 9. 4; 10. 27; 14. 25, thou hast broken the *y.* of his burden.
58. 6, that ye break every *y.*
Jer. 2. 20, of old time I have broken thy *y.*
27. 2; 28. 13, make thee bonds and *y.*
31. 18, as a bullock unaccustomed to the *y.*
Lam. 3. 27, it is good to bear the *y.* in youth.
Matt. 11. 29, take my *y.* upon you.
30, for my *y.* is easy.
Acts 15. 10, to put a *y.* on the neck of the disciples.
2 Cor. 6. 14, not unequally *y.* with unbelievers.
Gal. 5. 1, entangled with the *y.* of bondage.
Phil. 4. 3, I entreat thee also, true *y.*-fellow.
1 Tim. 6. 1, as many servants as are under the *y.*
See Job 1. 3; 42. 12; Lam. 1. 14; Luke 14. 19.
YONDER. Gen. 22. 5; Num. 23. 15; Matt. 17. 20.
YOU. Gen. 48. 21, God shall be with *y.*
Ruth 2. 4, the Lord be with *y.*
1 Chr. 22. 18, is not the Lord with *y.*?
2 Chr. 15. 2, the Lord is with *y.*, while ye be with him.
Jer. 18. 6, cannot I do with *y.*
42. 11; Hag. 1. 13; 2. 4, for I am with *y.*
Zech. 8. 23, we will go with *y.*, God is with *y.*
Matt. 7. 12; Luke 6. 21, that men should do to *y.*
28. 20, I am with *y.* alway.
Luke 10. 16, he that heareth *y.* heareth me.
13. 28, and *y.* yourselves thrust out.
Acts 13. 46, seeing ye put it from *y.*
Rom. 16. 20; 1 Cor. 16. 23; Phil. 4. 23; Col. 4. 18; 1 Thess. 5. 28; 2 Thess. 3. 18; 2 Tim. 4. 15; Tit. 3. 15; Heb. 13. 25; 2 John 3; Rev. 22. 21, grace be with *y.*
1 Cor. 6. 11, such were some of *y.*
2 Cor. 12. 14, I seek not yours, but *y.*
Eph. 2. 1; Col. 2. 13, *y.* hath he quickened.
Col. 1. 27, Christ in *y.*
4. 9, a brother, who is one of *y.*
1 Thess. 5. 12, know them that are over *y.*
1 John 4. 4, greater is he that is in *y.*
See Hag. 1. 4; Mal. 2. 1; 2 Cor. 8. 13; Phil. 3. 1; 1 Pet. 2. 7.
YOUNG. Ex. 23. 26, there shall nothing cast their *y.*
Lev. 22. 28, ye shall not kill it and her *y.* in one day.
Deut. 22. 6, thou shalt not take the dam with the *y.*
28. 50, which will not shew favour to the *y.*
57, her eyes shall be evil toward her *y.* one.
32. 11, as an eagle fluttereth over her *y.*
1 Chr. 22. 5; 29. 1, Solomon my son is *y.*
2 Chr. 13. 7, when Rehoboam was *y.* and tender.
34. 3, while he was yet *y.*, he began to seek God.
Job 38. 41, when his *y.* ones cry to God, they wander.
39. 16, the ostrich is hardened against her *y.*
Ps. 37. 25, I have been *y.*, and now am old.
78. 71, from following ewes great with *y.*
84. 3, a nest where she may lay her *y.*
147. 9, he giveth food to the *y.* ravens which cry.
Prov. 30. 17, the *y.* eagles shall eat it.
Cant. 2. 9; 8. 14, my beloved is like a *y.* hart.
Is. 11. 7, their *y.* shall lie down together.
40. 11, and gently lead those that are with *y.*
Jer. 31. 12, flow together for *y.* of the flock.
Ezek. 17. 4, cropped off his *y.* twigs.
John 21. 18, when *y.* thou girdedst thyself.
Tit. 2. 4, teach the *y.* women to be sober.
See Gen. 33. 13; Is. 30. 6; Mark 7. 25; John 12. 14.
YOUNGER. Gen. 25. 23, the elder shall serve the *y.*
Job 30. 1, they that are *y.* have me in derision.
Luke 22. 26, he that is greatest, let him be as the *y.*
1 Tim. 5. 1, intreat the *y.* men as brethren.
1 Pet. 5. 5, ye *y.*, submit yourselves to the elder.
See Gen. 29. 18; Luke 15. 12; 1 Tim. 5. 2, 11.
YOUNGEST. Gen. 42. 13; Josh. 6. 26; 1 Kin. 16. 34.
YOURS. 2 Chr. 20. 15; Luke 6. 20; 1 Cor. 3. 21.
YOUTH. Gen. 8. 21, imagination is evil from *y.*
46. 34, about cattle from our *y.* till now.
1 Sam. 17. 33, he a man of war from his *y.*
1 Sam. 17. 55, whose son is this *y.*?
2 Sam. 19. 7, evil that befell thee from thy *y.*
1 Kin. 18. 12, I fear the Lord from my *y.*
Job 13. 26, to possess the iniquities of my *y.*
20. 11, his bones are full of the sin of his *y.*
29. 4, as in days of my *y.*
30. 12, on my right hand rise the *y.*
33. 25, he shall return to the days of his *y.*
36. 14, hypocrites die in *y.*
Ps. 25. 7, remember not the sins of my *y.*
71. 5, thou art my trust from my *y.*
17, thou hast taught me from my *y.*
88. 15, ready to die from my *y.* up.
89. 45, the days of his *y.* hast thou shortened.
103. 5, thy *y.* is renewed like the eagle's.
110. 3, the dew of thy *y.*
127. 4, the children of thy *y.*
129. 1, they have afflicted me from my *y.*
144. 12, as plants grown up in *y.*
Prov. 2. 17, forsaketh the guide of her *y.*
5. 18, rejoice with the wife of thy *y.*
Eccles. 11. 9, rejoice, young man, in thy *y.*
10, childhood and *y.* are vanity.
12. 1, remember now thy Creator in days of *y.*
Is. 47. 12, wherein thou hast laboured from thy *y.*
54. 4, forget the shame of thy *y.*
Jer. 2. 2, the kindness of thy *y.*
3. 4, thou art the guide of my *y.*
22. 21, this hath been thy manner from thy *y.*
31. 19, bear the reproach of my *y.*
32. 30, have done evil before me from their *y.*
48. 11, hath been at ease from his *y.*
Lam. 3. 27, it is good to bear the yoke in his *y.*
Ezek. 4. 14, soul not polluted from *y.*
16. 22, thou hast not remembered the days of thy *y.*
Hos. 2. 15, she shall sing as in the days of her *y.*
Joel 1. 8, lament for husband of her *y.*
Zech. 13. 5, man taught me to keep cattle from my *y.*
Matt. 19. 20; Mark 10. 20; Luke 18. 21, have kept from my *y.*
Acts 26. 4, my manner of life from my *y.*
1 Tim. 4. 12, let no man despise thy *y.*
See Prov. 7. 7; Is. 40. 30; Jer. 3. 24, 25.
YOUTHFUL. 2 Tim. 2. 22, flee *y.* lusts.

Z.

ZEAL. 2 Sam. 21. 2, sought to slay them in his *z.*
2 Kin. 10. 16, come and see my *z.* for the Lord.
Ps. 69. 9; John 2. 17, the *z.* of thine house.
119. 139, my *z.* hath consumed me.
Is. 9. 7, the *z.* of the Lord will perform this.
59. 17, clad with *z.* as a cloke.
63. 15, where is thy *z.*?
Ezek. 5. 13, I have spoken it in my *z.*
Rom. 10. 2, they have a *z.* of God.
2 Cor. 9. 2, your *z.* hath provoked many.
Phil. 3. 6, concerning *z.*, persecuting the church
Col. 4. 13, he hath a great *z.* for you.
See 2 Kin. 19. 31; Is. 37. 32; 2 Cor. 7. 11.
ZEALOUS. Num. 25. 11, he was *z.* for my sake.
Acts 21. 20, they are all *z.* of the law.
1 Cor. 14. 12, as ye are *z.* of spiritual gifts.
Tit. 2. 14, *z.* of good works.
Rev. 3. 19, be *z.* therefore, and repent.
See Num. 25. 13; Acts 22. 3; Gal. 1. 14.
ZEALOUSLY. Gal. 4. 17, *z.* affecte

THE JORDAN VALLEY, MODERN JERUSALEM, DEAD SEA.


JUDEA
SAMARIA
JORDAN VALLEY
BELKA
JEBEL AJLUN
(Mt. GILEAD)
MOAB
DEAD SEA
Kasr Hajla
Beth Hoglah
Er Riha
Kasr el Yehud
Nimrin
Beth Nimrah
Jisr Damieh
Succoth
Beisan
Mejama
Ain Hajla
Ain Nimrin
Ain Kefrein
Ain Sukkot
Ain Kais
Ain Sarah
Ain Sarafand
Ain Hajlah

THE

PSALMS OF DAVID IN METRE.

PSALM 1. C. M.

HOW blest and happy is the man
Who walketh not astray
In counsel of ungodly men,
Nor stands in sinners' way,

2 Nor sittteth in the scorner's chair,
But places his delight
Upon God's law, and meditates
On his law day and night.

3 He shall be like a tree that grows
Set by a river's side,
Which in its season yields its fruit,
And green its leaves abide.

4 And all he does shall prosper well:
The wicked are not so,
But like the chaff before the wind,
Are driven to and fro.

5 In judgment therefore shall not stand
Such as ungodly are;
Nor in th' assembly of the just
Shall wicked men appear.

6 Because the way of godly men
Is to Jehovah known;
Whereas the way of wicked men
Shall quite be overthrown.

PSALM 1. L. M. 6 lines.

HOW blest the man that doth not stray
Where wicked counsel tempts his feet;
Who stands not in the sinner's way,
And sits not in the scorner's seat,
But in God's law he takes delight,
And meditates both day and night.

2 He shall be like the tree that springs
Where streams of water gently glide;
Which plenteous fruit in season brings,
And ever green its leaves abide.
Thus shall prosperity attend
The good man's work, till life shall end.

3 Not so ungodly men, for they
Like chaff before the wind are driven;
Hence they'll not stand in judgment day,
Nor mingle with the saints in heaven.
The Lord approves the good man's path,
But sinners' ways shall end in wrath.

PSALM 2. C. M.

1 WHY rage the heathen? and vain things
Why do the people mind?
The kings of earth do set themselves,
And princes are combined,

2 To plot against the Lord, and his
Anointed, saying thus,
Let us asunder break their bands,
And cast their cords from us.

3 But he that sits in heav'n shall laugh;
The Lord shall scorn them all;
Then shall he speak to them in wrath,
In rage he vex them shall.

4 Yet I my King anointed have
Upon my holy hill;
And reign as King on Zion mount
For evermore he will.

5 The sure decree I will declare;
The Lord hath said to me,
Thou art my only Son; this day
I have begotten thee.

6 Ask me, and for thy heritage
The heathen I'll make thine;
And, for possession, I to thee
Will give earth's utmost line.

7 Thou shalt as with a weighty rod
Of iron break them all;
And them, as potter's vessel, thou
Shalt dash in pieces small.

8 Now, therefore, kings, be wise; be taught,
Ye judges of the earth;
In holy fear Jehovah serve,
And tremble in your mirth.

9 And kiss the Son, lest in his ire
Ye perish from the way,
If once his wrath begin to burn.
Blest all that on him stay.

PSALM 2. 7s.

1 WHY do heathen nations rage?
Why vain things do people mind?
Kings of earth in plots engage,
Rulers are in league combined.

2 Thus against the Lord they speak,
Thus against his Christ they say,
"Let us join their bands to break,
Let us cast their cords away."

3 He shall laugh who sits above,
God Most High shall scorn them all;
Them in anger fierce reprove;
Burning wrath shall on them fall.

4 Yet according to my will,
Have I set my King to reign;
Him on Zion's holy hill,
My Anointed, I'll maintain.

5 Thus hath said the Lord Most High,
I will publish the decree:
Thee I own my Son, for I
Have this day begotten thee.

6 Ask, for heritage I'll make
All the heathen nations thine;
Thou shalt in possession take
Earth to its remotest line.

7 Let thy rod of iron fall;
Break them with thy sceptre's sway;
Dash them into pieces small,
Like the potter's brittle clay.

8 Therefore, kings, be wise, give ear;
Hearken, judges of the earth;
Learn to serve the Lord with fear,
Mingle trembling with your mirth.

9 Fear his wrath, and kiss the Son,
Lest ye perish from the way,
When his wrath is but begun.
Blest are all that on him stay.

PSALM 2. L. M.

1 WHY do the heathen storm with ire
The people vanity devise?
The rulers craftily conspire,
The kings of earth rebellious rise.

2 Against the Lord they lift their hands,
Against him and his Christ they say,
"Asunder let us break their bands,
And from us cast their cords away."

3 He that in heaven sits shall laugh,
Jehovah shall deride them all;
Then as he speaks in burning wrath,
Dismay and dread shall on them fall.

4 "Yet notwithstanding I ordain,"
Thus shall he speak his sov'reign will,
"He my anointed King shall reign,
On Zion, my own holy hill."

5 Thus spake to me the Holy One,
I utter now the Lord's decree,
"Thou art proclaimed my only Son,
This day have I begotten thee.

6 "Ask for inheritance of me,
And I will make the heathen thine,
And for possession, give to thee
The earth to its remotest line.

7 "An iron sceptre thou shalt sway,
And with it break and crush them all;
Even like the potter's brittle clay,
Thou shalt them dash in pieces small."

8 And now, ye kings, be wise and hear;
Be warned, ye judges of the earth;
See that ye serve the Lord with fear,
And mingle trembling with your mirth.

9 Unto the Son your homage pay,
Lest, when his wrath begins to flame,
Ye fall and perish from the way.
Blest all confiding in his name.

PSALM 3. C. M.

1 O LORD, how are my foes increased!
Against me many rise;
How many say of me, For him
In God no safety lies!

2 Yet thou my shield and glory art,
Thou liftest up my head;
I cried, and from his holy hill,
The Lord me answer made.

3 I laid me down and slept, I waked,
For God protected me.
I will not fear though thousands ten
Arrayed against me be.

4 Arise, O Lord, save me, my God,
Thou smitten hast my foes;
The face and teeth of wicked men
Are broken by thy blows.

5 Salvation to the Lord belongs,
In him his saints are blest;
Thy blessing, Lord, for evermore
Shall on thy people rest.

PSALM 3. S. M.

1 LORD, how my foes increase!
Against me many rise,
How many say of me, "In God
For him no safety lies!"

2 My shield and glory, Lord,
Thou liftest up my head.
I cried, and from his holy hill
The Lord me answer made.

3 I lay and slept, I woke,
Kept by Jehovah's care;
Though myriads compass me around,
Their hosts I will not fear.

4 Rise, Lord, save me, my God;
The cheeks of all my foes
Thou smitten hast: the wicked's teeth
Are broken by thy blows.

5 Salvation to the Lord
Alone doth appertain:
Upon thy people evermore
Thy blessing shall remain.

PSALM 4. C. M.

1 O HEAR me when on thee I call,
God of my righteousness;
Have mercy, hear my prayer; thou hast
Enlarged me in distress.

2 Ye sons of men, how long will ye
My glory turn to shame!
How long shall vanity and lies
Your willing service claim!

3 But know that for himself the Lord
The godly man doth choose:
The Lord, when I upon him call,
To hear will not refuse.

4 Fear, and sin not, talk with your heart
On bed, and silent be;
Present the gifts of righteousness,
And in the Lord trust ye.

5 O who will show us any good?
Is that which many say;
But of thy countenance the light,
Lord, lift on us, we pray.

6 Upon my heart bestowed by thee
More gladness I have found;
Than they in times when corn and wine
Did most with them abound.

7 I will both lay me down in peace,
And quiet sleep will take;
Because thou only me to dwell
In safety, Lord, dost make.

PSALM 4. L. M.

1 GOD of my righteousness, reply
In mercy to my earnest cry
In past distress thou didst relieve,
Be gracious now, my prayer receive.

2 How long, ye sons of men, defame
And turn my glory into shame?
In vanities which ye devise,
How long delight, and follow lies?

3 Yet know that ever for his own
The Lord doth choose the godly one;
And when to him my prayers ascend,
The Lord will graciously attend.

4 Then stand in awe, from sin depart,
And hold communion with your heart
When on your bed reclined at rest,
And still the risings of your breast.

5 In sacrifice of righteousness
Your homage to the Lord express;
And ever let your heart rely
With confidence on God Most High

6 O who will show us any good?
Exclaims the restless multitude;
But lift on us, O God of grace,
The cheering brightness of thy face.

7 More joy from thee has filled my heart
Than all their corn and wine impart.
I lay me down to peaceful sleep,
For thou wilt me in safety keep

PSALM 5. C. M.

1 JEHOVAH, hearken to my words,
My meditation weigh.
O hear my cry, my King, my God,
For I to thee will pray.

2 Lord, thou shalt early hear my voice;
I early will direct
My pray'r to thee, and looking up,
An answer will expect.

3 For thou art not a God that doth
In wickedness delight;
No evil shall abide with thee,
Nor fools stand in thy sight.

4 All evil-doers thou dost hate,
Destroyed shall liars be;
The bloody and deceitful man
Shall be abhorred by thee.

5 But I thy temple will approach
In thy abundant grace;
And I will worship in thy fear
Within thy holy place.

6 Because of watchful foes, O Lord,
Direct me by thy grace;
And in thy righteousness thy way
Make plain before my face.

7 For in their mouth there is no truth.
Their inward thoughts are vile;
Their throat is like an open grave,
Their tongue is full of guile.

8 O God, destroy them; let them fall
By plans which they devise;
Them for their many sins cast out,
For they against thee rise.

9 Let all who trust in thee be glad,
In shouts their praise proclaim;
Thou savest them; let all rejoice
Who love thy holy name.

10 For, to the righteous man, O Lord,
Thou wilt thy blessing yield;
With favour thou wilt compass him
About as with a shield.

These revised Psalms are published in this edition of the Bible, by permission of the UNITED PRESBYTERIAN BOARD OF PUBLICATION, owners of the copyright

PSALM 5. 7s.

1 O JEHOVAH, hear my words,
And my meditation weigh:
Hear my cry, my King, my God,
For to Thee, O Lord, I'll pray.

2 In the morning, Lord, my voice
Thou shalt hear in suppliant cries;
In the morning, Lord, to thee
I will lift my waiting eyes.

3 Thou, Jehovah, art a God
Who in sin cannot delight;
Evil shall not dwell with thee,
Nor shall fools stand in thy sight.

4 Evil-doers thou dost hate,
Liars all destroyed shall be;
Men of blood and of deceit
Ever are abhorred by thee.

5 But in thy abundant grace
To thy house will I draw near;
To thy holy temple, Lord,
I will look, and bow in fear.

6 Lead me in thy righteousness;
Evermore my steps maintain;
And because of watchful foes,
Make thy way before me plain.

7 In their mouth there is no truth,
All their heart is full of wrong,
Like an open grave their throat;
And they flatter with their tongue

8 Let transgressors be destroyed,
In their sins by thee expelled;
By their counsels let them fall,
For against thee they rebelled.

9 But let all in thee who trust,
Ever glad and joyful be;
Let them joy who love thy name
Safely guarded, Lord, by thee.

10 For Jehovah to the just
Will abundant blessings yield,
And with favour compass him
Safely round as with a shield.

PSALM 6. C. M

1 IN thy great indignation, Lord,
Do thou rebuke me not;
Nor on me lay thy chastening hand
In thy displeasure hot.

2 Lord, I am weak, thy mercy show,
And me restore again;
O heal me, Lord, for thou dost know
My bones are filled with pain.

3 My soul is sorely vexed, but, Lord,
How long stay wilt thou make?
Return, O Lord, my soul set free,
Save for thy mercies' sake.

4 Because of thee in death there shall
No more remembrance be;
Of those that in the grave do lie
Who shall give thanks to thee?

5 I with my groaning weary am;
Through all my night of woe,
My weeping made my bed to swim,
My couch with tears to flow.

6 By reason of my vexing grief
My eye consumes away;
And through my foes, it waxes old
In failure and decay.

7 But now depart from me, all ye
That work iniquity,
Because Jehovah heard my voice
When I did mourn and cry.

8 And to my supplicating voice
The Lord did hearing give;
When I to him address my prayer,
The Lord will it receive.

9 Let all my haters be ashamed,
And smitten with affright;
In shame let them be driven back,
And put to sudden flight.

PSALM 6. L. M.

1 IN anger, Lord, rebuke me not;
In chastening, thy fierce wrath re-
Lord, pity me, for I am weak, [strain;
And heal my bones so vexed with pain.

2 My soul is also sorely vexed;
But, Lord, how long stay wilt thou make?
Return, O Lord, my soul set free;
O save me for thy mercies' sake.

3 For they who sleep the sleep of death,
Of thee shall no remembrance have;
And who is he that will to thee
Give praises lying in the grave?

4 I with my groaning weary am;
Through all the dreary night my bed
I made to swim, and I my couch
Have watered with the tears I shed.

5 My eye, consumed with grief, grows dim,
Because of all my enemies;
Depart, ye wicked workers all,
For God hath heard my weeping cries.

6 My supplication God hath heard,
And will receive my earnest cry;
Ashamed and vexed be all my foes,
And back in sudden terror fly.

PSALM 6. 8s and 7s.

1 LORD, in anger do not chasten;
Thy fierce wrath from me restrain;
I am weak; in mercy hasten,
O relieve my flesh from pain.

2 Sorrows deep my soul are grieving;
Lord, how long!—O pity take;
Lord, return, my soul relieving;
Save me for thy mercy's sake.

3 Thee the grave no more remembers;
Who gives thanks among the dead?
Weary groans distract my slumbers,
Tears have overflowed my bed.

4 Sorely vexed by my oppressors,
Grief like age has dimmed my eye.
Hence, and leave me, all transgressors,
For the Lord hath heard my cry.

5 God hath heard my supplication;
My petition will not spurn.
Let my foes, with sore vexation,
Back in sudden shame return.

PSALM 7. C. M.

1 O LORD my God, in thee do I
My confidence repose;
Deliver me and save from all
My persecuting foes.

2 Lest like a lion fierce the foe
My soul should seize and rend,
In pieces tearing it, whilst there
Is no one to defend.

3 O Lord, my God, if it be so
That I committed this;
If it be so that in my hands
Iniquity there is;

4 If I rewarded ill to him
Who was at peace with me;
(Yea, ev'n the man that without cause
My foe was, I did free;)

5 Then let the foe pursue and take
My soul, and my life thrust
Down to the earth, and let him lay
My honor in the dust.

6 Rise in thy wrath, Lord, raise thyself,
For my foes raging be;
And to the judgment which thou hast
Commanded, wake for me.

7 The people shall assemble then,
And unto thee draw nigh;
Return thou therefore for their sakes
Unto thy place on high.

8 Jehovah shall the people judge;
My judge, Jehovah, be,
According to my righteousness,
And inward purity.

9 O let the wicked's malice cease,
But let the just abide,
For God is righteous, and by him
The heart and reins are tried.

10 In God, who saves the pure in heart,
Is my defence and stay.
God judgeth just men, but is wroth
With sinners every day.

11 Then if the sinner do not turn,
The Lord his sword will whet;
His bow he hath already bent,
And hath it ready set.

12 He also hath for him prepared
The instruments of death;
Against the persecutors he
Ordained his arrows hath.

13 Behold, he with iniquity
Doth travail as in birth;
He also mischief hath conceived,
And falsehood shall bring forth.

14 He made a pit, and digged it deep,
Another there to take;
But now is prostrate in the ditch
Which he himself did make.

15 His mischief on his guilty head
In justice shall come down;
His lawless deeds in vengeance fall
On his devoted crown.

16 According to his righteousness
The Lord I'll magnify,
And will sing praises to the name
Of God, who is Most High.

PSALM 7. S. M.

1 O LORD, my God, in thee
Do I my trust repose;
O do thou save, and rescue me
From all my cruel foes.

2 Lest they my soul should tear,
And like a lion rend,
When no deliverer is near
To rescue and defend.

3 Lord, if thy searching eye
This crime in me hath seen;
If on my hand the guilt do lie
Of this most grievous sin:

4 If evil I repaid
To one with me at peace,
(Yea, I my causeless foe did aid,
And freely did release;)

5 Then let the foe in strife,
Pursue me as his prey,
Tread down upon the earth my life,
In dust my honor lay.

6 In wrath lift up thy hand;
My foes are filled with rage;
Awake, and as thou didst command
On my behalf engage.

7 So saints with one accord
Around thee shall draw nigh;
And therefore for their sakes, O Lord,
Do thou return on high.

8 Thou, Lord, shalt judge all flesh;
In judgment take my part,
According to my righteousness,
And purity of heart.

9 Let sin no longer be,
Whilst God the just sustains,
For God is righteous, and doth see,
And try the heart and reins.

10 God saves the pure in heart;
He shields me in my way;
In judgment takes the just man's part,
Hates sinners every day.

11 If they do not repent,
His sword he sharpened hath,
His bow is ready made, and bent
To execute his wrath.

12 To smite with deadly blows,
His weapons he hath framed;
Against all persecuting foes
His arrows he hath aimed.

13 The foe hath labored long
In vain and wicked things;
In heart he mischief plans and wrong,
And falsehood forth he brings.

14 A secret pit he made,
Where others might be snared;
He prostrate in that pit is laid
Which his own hands prepared.

15 The mischiefs he designed
Shall on his head come down;
His violence reward shall find,
Returned on his own crown.

16 For all his righteousness,
The Lord I'll magnify;
His name will I forever bless,
The name of God Most High.

PSALM 7. 11s.

1 JEHOVAH, my God, on thy help I
depend;
From all those who persecute, save and
defend;
Lest he like a lion, in rage tear my soul,
When no one is near me his rage to control.

2 My God, O Jehovah, if I have done this,
Or if in my hands this iniquity is;
If him I have wronged who with me was
at peace;
(My foe without cause, I did even release;)

3 My soul let the enemy seize for his prey,
My life and my honor in dust let him lay.
Arise, Lord, in anger, thy help interpose,
Arise, thou, because of the rage of my foes.

4 Awake, that my cause may by thee be
sustained,
Awake to the judgment which thou hast
ordained,
And then shall the people around thee
draw nigh;
For sake of them, therefore, return thou
on high.

5 All nations of men shall be judged by
the Lord;
To me, O Jehovah, just judgment afford,
According as righteous in life I have been,
And ever integrity cherished within.

6 Establish the just, and let evil depart,
For God who is just tries the reins and the
heart.
In God for defence I have placed all my
trust;
He saveth the upright, and judgeth the
just.

7 The Lord with the wicked is wroth
every day;
His sword, if they turn not, is sharpened
to slay;
His bow is now bent, and his arrows are
aimed;
His weapons of death for oppressors are
framed.

8 Behold, he in wickedness labors with
pain;
He mischief conceives, but he brings forth
in vain.
He made a deep pit, other men to ensnare,
But fell in the ditch which himself did
prepare.

9 On him shall his mischievous plots return home,
His violent deeds on his own head shall
come:
To God, for his righteousness, praises I'll
sing;
I'll sing to the name of Jehovah our King.

PSALM 8. C. M.

1 HOW excellent in all the earth,
O Lord, our Lord, thy name!
Thou hast thy glory far advanced
Above the starry frame.

2 From mouths of babes and suckling
O Lord, didst strength ordain, [tho
Because of foes, that so thou mightst
Thy vengeful foes restrain.

3 When to the heavens I look up,
Which thy own fingers framed,
Unto the moon and to the stars,
Which were by thee ordained;

4 Then say I, What is man, that he
Remembered is by thee?
Or what the son of man, that thou
So kind to him shouldst be?

5 For thou a little lower hast
Him than the angels made,
A crown of matchless glory thou
Hast placed upon his head.

6 Appointed Lord of all thy works,
Beneath him thou didst lay
All sheep and oxen, yea, and beasts,
That in the field do stray;

7 The fowls of air, and fish of sea,
All passing through the same.
How excellent in all the earth,
O Lord, our Lord, thy name!

PSALM 8. 8, 6, and 4.

1 O LORD, our Lord, how excellent
In all the earth thy name,
Who hast thy glory set above
The starry frame.

2 From infants' and from sucklings'
mouths
Is strength by thee ordained,
That so thy avenger may be quelled,
The foe restrained.

3 When I behold thy spacious heavens,
The work of thy own hand,
The moon and stars in order set
By thy command:

4 O what is man that thou shouldst him
In kind remembrance bear?
Or what the son of man that thou
For him shouldst care?

5 For thou a little lower hast
Him than the angels made;
With honor and with glory thou
Hast crowned his head.

6 Lord of thy works thou hast him made
All under him must yield,
All sheep and oxen, yea, and beasts
Which roam the field.

7 Fowls of the air, fish of the sea,
All that pass through the same;
O Lord, our Lord, in all the earth,
How great thy name.

PSALM 8. 7s.

1 LORD, our Lord, o'er earth's vast
frame,
How exalted is thy name!
Who hast set thy glory bright
Far above the heavens height.

2 From the mouth of children young,
From the infant's lisping tongue
Matchless strength thou hast ordained,
Thus, thy vengeful foes restrained.

3 When thy heavens I survey,
Which thy fingers' work display,
When the moon and stars I see
Ordered all by thy decree:

4 What is man that in thy mind
He a constant place should find?
What the son of man that he
Should be visited by thee?

5 Thou his station didst ordain
Just below the angel train;
Glory thou hast o'er him shed,
And with honor crowned his head.

6 Thou hast given him command
O'er the creatures of thy hand;
And beneath his feet hast laid
All the works which thou hast made;

7 Flocks and cattle, every tribe,
Beasts that in the field abide,
Birds that through the heavens roam,
Fish that make the sea their home;

8 Every living thing that strays
Through the ocean's secret ways.
Lord, our Lord, o'er earth's vast frame,
How exalted is thy name!

PSALM 9. C. M.

1 LORD, thee I'll praise with all my
Thy wonders all proclaim. [heart,
O thou, Most High, in thee I'll joy,
And gladly praise thy name.

2 When back my foes were turned, they
And perished at thy sight: [fell,
My right and cause thou hast maintained,
Enthroned didst judge aright.

6 The nations all thou hast rebuked,
The wicked overthrown;
Thou hast put out their names, that they
May never more be known.

4 O enemy, destructions have
An end perpetual:
Thou cities hast destroyed, and lost
Is their memorial.

5 The Lord forever shall endure,
For judgment sets his throne;
In righteousness to judge the world,
And justice give each one.

6 God also will a refuge be
For those who are oppressed;
refuge will he ever prove
For those that are distressed.

7 And they who know thy name, in thee
Their confidence will place;
For thou hast not forsaken them
Who truly seek thy face.

8 O sing ye praises to the Lord,
Who dwells on Zion Mount;
Among the people every where
His mighty deeds recount.

9 When he inquireth after blood,
He then remembers them;
The humble he will not forget
Who call upon his name.

10 Lord, pity me; behold the grief
Which I from foes sustain;
O thou, who from the gates of death
Dost raise me up again.

11 That I, in Zion's daughters' gates,
May all thy praise relate;
And that I ever may rejoice
In thy salvation great.

12 The heathen are sunk in the pit
Which they themselves prepared;
And in the net which they have hid
Their own feet fast are snared.

13 The Lord is by the judgment known
Which he himself hath wrought:
The sinners' hands do make the snares
With which themselves are caught.

14 They who are wicked, into hell
Shall driven be with shame;
And all the nations that forget
The Lord's most holy name.

15 The Lord will not forever be
Unmindful of the poor;
Nor shall the hope of needy ones
Be lost for evermore.

16 Arise, Lord, let not man prevail;
Judge heathen in thy sight:
That they may know themselves but men,
The nations, Lord, affright.

PSALM 9. L. M.

1 LORD, thee I'll praise with all my heart,
And all thy wondrous works proclaim;
In thee, O thou Most High, I'll joy,
And sing the praise of thy great name.

2 When back my enemies were turned,
They fell and perished at thy sight.
Thou hast maintained my right and cause,
And on thy throne sat judging right.

3 The nations, Lord, thou hast rebuked,
The wicked thou hast overthrown;
Their very names are blotted out,
That they may never more be known.

4 Their ruin thou hast made complete;
Their cities thou hast laid in heaps;
With them their name has passed away,
Their memory in oblivion sleeps.

5 The Lord forever shall endure,
He hath for judgment set his throne,
In righteousness to judge the world,
And justice give to every one.

6 Jehovah shall a refuge prove,
A refuge strong for poor oppressed,
A safe retreat, where weary souls
In troublous times may find a rest.

7 And they, O Lord, that know thy name,
Their confidence in thee will place;
For thou, Jehovah, never hast,
Forsaken them that seek thy face.

8 Sing praises to the Lord most high
To him that doth in Zion dwell;
Declare his mighty deeds abroad,
His deeds among all people tell.

9 When he inquiry makes for blood,
He calls to mind the murderer's deed;
Nor will forget the humble saints,
Who cry to him in time of need.

10 O Lord, have mercy, and regard
The grief which I from foes sustain;
O thou, who from the gates of death
Dost raise me up to life again;

11 That I, in Zion's daughters' gates,
May sing thy praise with cheerful voice:
In that salvation thou dost bring,
Redeemed from death I will rejoice.

12 The heathen in that pit are sunk
Which they had wickedly prepared;
Their net was cunningly concealed,
And in it are their own feet snared.

13 The Lord is by the judgment known
Which he in righteousness has wrought;
The hands of sinners make the snares,
The snares with which themselves are caught.

14 The wicked turned to hell shall be,
And nations that forget the Lord:
The needy shall not be forgot,
Nor poor men lose their hoped reward

15 Arise, and let not man prevail;
O Lord, judge heathen in thy sight;
That they may know themselves but men,
The nations of the world affright.

PSALM 9. S. M.

1 MY heart shall praise the Lord,
Thy wonders I'll proclaim;
In thee, Most High, I'll greatly joy,
And celebrate thy name.

2 Lord, when my foes turn back,
They perish at thy sight;
Thou hast maintained my righteous cause,
Enthroned, thou judgest right.

3 Thou heathen hast rebuked,
The wicked overthrown;
And blotted out their very name;
It shall no more be known.

4 The foe in ruin lies,
Made desolate and waste;
His cities all hast thou destroyed,
Their memory erased.

5 But God shall ever reign,
His throne eternal stands;
He'll judge the world in righteousness,
And rule by just commands.

6 A refuge God will be,
For those whom foes oppress;
A tower of strength he ever proves
In seasons of distress.

7 And they that know thy name,
In thee their trust will place;
For thou hast not forsaken them
That truly seek thy face.

8 Sing praise to Zion's God,
And all his works declare;
When he inquireth after blood,
He makes the meek his care.

9 Lord, see what I endure
From foes that do me hate;
Have mercy, thou, who liftest me
From death's devouring gate.

10 That I in Zion's gate
May utter all thy praise;
And may, in thy salvation great,
A song of gladness raise.

11 The heathen nations sink
In pits which they prepared;
And in the nets which they have hid,
Their own feet fast are snared.

12 The Lord Most High is known
By judgments he hath wrought;
For sinners' hands have made the snares
By which their feet are caught.

13 The wicked into hell
Shall yet be turned with shame;
And all the nations that forget
The Lord's most holy name.

14 The Lord will not forget
The needy when they cry;
Nor always disappoint the poor,
Who on his word rely.

15 Rise, let not man prevail,
Judge heathen in thy sight;
That they may know themselves but men,
The nations, Lord, affright.

PSALM 10. C. M.

1 O WHEREFORE is it, Lord, that
Dost stand from us so far? [thou
And wherefore dost thou hide thyself
When times so troublous are?

2 The wicked in their pride pursue,
And make the poor their prey:
Let them be taken in the snares
Which they for others lay.

3 The wicked of his heart's desire
Doth talk with boasting great;
He blesseth him that's covetous,
Whom yet the Lord doth hate.

4 The wicked, through his pride of face
On God will never call;
And in the counsels of his heart
The Lord is not at all.

5 His ways at all times grievous are;
Thy judgments from his sight
Are far removed: at all his foes
He puffeth with despite.

6 Within his heart he thus hath said,
I never moved shall be;
And no adversity at all
Shall ever come to me.

7 With cursing, fraud, and foul deceit
His mouth is always filled;
While vanity and mischief lie
Beneath his tongue concealed.

8 He closely sits in villages;
He slays the innocent:
Against the poor that pass him by
His cruel eyes are bent.

9 He, lion-like, lurks in his den;
He waits the poor to take;
And when he draws him in his net,
His prey he doth him make.

10 Himself he humbleth very low,
He croucheth down withal,
That so a multitude of poor
May by his strong ones fall.

11 He thus hath said within his heart,
The Lord hath quite forgot;
He hides his countenance, and he
Forever sees it not.

12 Arise, Jehovah, O my God,
Lift up thy hand on high;
Put not the meek afflicted ones
Out of thy memory.

13 O why is it the wicked man
Thus doth the Lord despise?
Because that God will it require
He in his heart denies.

14 Thou hast it seen; for thou their spite
And mischief wilt repay:
The poor commits himself to thee;
Thou art the orphan's stay.

15 The arm break of the wicked man,
And of the evil one;
Do thou seek out his wickedness,
Until thou findest none.

16 The Lord is King through ages all,
His throne shall ever stand;
The heathen people utterly
Are perished from his land.

17 O Lord, of those that humble are
Thou the desire didst hear;
Thou wilt prepare their heart, and thou
To hear wilt bend thy ear.

18 To judge the fatherless, and those
Beneath oppression sore;
That man, who is but sprung of earth,
May them oppress no more.

PSALM 10. S. M.

1 O WHEREFORE dost thou stand
From us, O Lord, so far?
And why dost thou conceal thyself,
When times so troublous are?

2 The wicked in his pride
Doth persecute the poor;
The evil things which they devised,
The same let them endure.

3 He of his soul's desire
Doth talk with boasting great;
He blesses him that's covetous,
Whom yet the Lord doth hate.

4 The wicked seeks not God,
Restrained through pride of face;
In all his thoughts the thought of God
Hath in his heart no place.

5 His ways still grievous are,
And far above his sight
Thy judgments are; at all his foes
He puffs with scornful spite.

6 He in his heart hath said,
"I never moved shall be,
And I from all adversity
Forever shall be free."

7 With cursing, fraud, deceit,
His mouth is ever filled;
Whilst vanity and mischief lie
Beneath his tongue concealed.

8 In villages he lurks,
And slays the innocent;
His eyes are set against the poor,
On secret mischief bent.

9 Concealed he lies in wait,
Like lion in his lair;
He takes the poor and needy one
Entangled in his snare.

10 Himself he humbleth low,
He croucheth down withal,
That so a multitude of poor
May by his strong ones fall.

11 He says within his heart,
"The Lord hath quite forgot;
He turns away his countenance,
His eye beholds it not."

12 Do thou, O Lord, arise,
O God, lift up thy hand,
Do not forget the suffering poor,
The humble in the land.

13 Why doth the wicked man
The mighty God despise?
Because that thou wilt it require,
He in his heart denies.

14 But thou hast seen, thou wilt
Their wrongs and spite repay;
The poor commits himself to thee,
Thou art the orphan's stay.

15 Break thou the wicked's arm,
Subdue the evil one;
And search out all his wickedness
Until thou findest none

16 Jehovah ever reigns,
And firm his throne shall stand.
The heathen nations are destroyed
Forever from his land.

17 Of those that humble are,
Thou, Lord, hast heard the prayer,
Thou also wilt prepare their heart,
And still incline thine ear;

18 To judge the fatherless,
And those by men distressed,
That they by man that is of earth
May be no more oppressed.

PSALM 11. C. M.

1 IN Jehovah put my trust;
Then wherefore say to me
As timid birds a refuge seek,
So to your mountain flee?

2 For, lo! the wicked bend the bow,
On string their arrow fit,
That those who upright are in heart
In secret they may hit.

3 For if foundations be destroyed,
What hath the righteous done?
Jehovah in his temple is,
In heaven is his throne.

4 His eyes do see, his eyelids try
Men's sons. The just he proves;
But his soul hates the wicked man,
And him that vi'lence loves.

5 Snares, fire, and brimstone, ragi:g
On sinners he shall rain; [storms
This, as the portion of their cup,
Shall unto them pertain.

6 Because the Lord most righteous doth
In righteousness delight;
And with a pleasant countenance
Beholdeth the upright.

PSALM 11. L. M.

1 MY trust is in the Lord Most High,
Then to my soul why should ye say
Away to your lone mountain fly,
Speed like a bird and flee away?

2 For lo! the wicked bend the bow,
With skilful hand they aim the dart;
Their arrows through the darkness go,
To pierce the man of upright heart.

3 If the foundations be o'erthrown,
Of what avail the righteous race?
The Lord in heaven has fixed his thron
And reigns within his holy place.

4 His eyes behold, his eyelids scan
The sons of men, the just he tries.
His soul doth hate the wicked man,
And bold transgressors doth despise.

5 Snares, fire and brimstone, round thei
path,
On wicked men the Lord shall rain;
Dark tempests filled with burning wrat
Their cup's full portion shall remain.

6 The Lord is just in all his ways,
And righteousness is his delight;
To upright men his grace displays,
And gives them favor in his sight.

PSALM 11. S. M.

1 MY trust is in the Lord;
How to my soul say ye,
Away with speed, and like a bird
To your high mountain flee?

2 Lo, sinners bend the bow;
On string they fit the dart,
That they unseen may shoot at those
Who upright are in heart.

3 What can the righteous do?
What can for them avail,
If the foundations be destroyed
And all they built on fail?

4 The Lord in Zion dwells,
The Lord's throne is on high:
His eyes behold the sons of men;
Yea, them his eyelids try.

5 The Lord the righteous tries;
But those that wicked be,
And him who loveth violence
In soul abhorreth he.

6 Fire, brimstone, snares, fierce storms
On sinners he shall rain;
This is the portion of their cup,
The cup which they shall drain.

7 Because the righteous Lord
Delights in righteousness:
And with his gracious countenance
The upright he will bless.

PSALM 12. C. M.

1 O THOU, Jehovah, grant us help
Because the godly cease;
And from among the sons of men
The faithful ones decrease.

2 For with his neighbor every one
Doth utter vanity:
They with a double heart do speak,
And lips of flattery.

3 God shall cut off all flattering lips,
Tongues that speak proudly thus,
We'll with our tongues prevail, our lips
Are ours; who's lord o'er us?

4 For poor oppressed, and for the sighs
Of needy, I will rise,
Saith God, and him in safety set
From such as him despise.

5 Jehovah's words are words most pure,
They are like silver tried
In earthen furnace, seven times
That hath been purified.

6 O Lord, thou shalt them keep and save
Forever from this race.
On each side walk the wicked, when
Vile men are high in place.

PSALM 12. C. P. M.

1 JEHOVAH, help; the godly cease;
Among the sons of men decrease
Those who uprightly live.
With flattering lips all falsehood speak,
And with a double heart they seek
Their neighbors to deceive.

2 The Lord shall flattering lips destroy,
And tongues that boastful words employ;
That say with one accord,
"Our tongues shall in our cause be strong,
Our lips to us alone belong;
Who over us is lord?"

3 "For those that are oppressed indeed,
For all the poor that sigh in need,
Lo, now will I arise;"
Thus saith Jehovah in his grace,
"And them I will in safety place
From such as them despise."

4 God's words are pure as silver tried,
In furnace sev'n times purified.
Thou from this race, O God,
Shalt keep thy servants evermore.
When vilest men are raised to power,
The wicked walk abroad.

PSALM 13. C. M.

1 HOW long wilt thou forget me, Lord?
Shall it forever be?
O how long shall it be that thou
Wilt hide thy face from me?

2 How long take counsel in my soul,
Still sad in heart, shall I?
How long exalted over me
Shall be my enemy?

3 O Lord my God, consider well,
And answer to me make;
My eyes enlighten, lest the sleep
Of death me overtake.

4 Lest that my enemy should say,
Against him I prevailed;
And those who trouble me rejoice
When I am moved and failed.

5 But I have all my confidence
Upon thy mercy set;
My heart within me shall rejoice
In thy salvation great.

6 I will unto Jehovah sing
His praises cheerfully,
Because he hath his bounty shown
To me abundantly.

PSALM 13. 7s and 6s.

1 HOW long wilt thou forget me?
Shall it forever be?
O Lord, how long neglect me,
And hide thy face from me?

2 How long my soul take counsel?
Thus sad in heart each day,
How long shall foes exulting,
Subject me to their sway?

3 O Lord, my God, consider,
And hear my earnest cries;
Lest I in death should slumber,
Enlighten thou my eyes;

4 Lest foes be heard exclaiming
Against him we prevailed;
And they that vex my spirit,
Rejoice when I have failed.

5 But on thy tender mercy
I ever have relied;
With joy in thy salvation
My heart shall still confide.

6 And I with voice of singing,
Will praise the Lord alone,
Because to me his favor
He hath so largely shown.

PSALM 14. C. M.

THAT there is not a God, the fool
Doth in his heart conclude;
They are corrupt, their works are vile;
Not one of them doth good.

2 Upon the sons of men the Lord
From heaven looked abroad,
To see if any one were wise,
And seeking after God.

3 They altogether filthy are,
They all aside are gone;
And there is none that doeth good,
No, not so much as one.

4 These workers of iniquity
Do they not know at all,
That they my people eat as bread,
And on God do not call?

5 There feared they much; for God is with
The whole race of the just.
You shame the counsel of the poor
Because God is his trust.

6 Let Israel's help from Zion come
When back the Lord shall bring
His captives, Jacob shall rejoice,
And Israel shall sing.

PSALM 14. L. M.

1 THE God who sits enthroned on high
The fool doth in his heart deny;
Corrupt are they, vile works have done,
And doing good there is not one.

2 From heaven with searching eye the Lord
Did all the sons of men regard;
To see if any understood,
If any one were seeking God.

3 From righteous ways they all depart
All are corrupt and vile in heart;
Among them doing good is none,
Among them all, not even one.

4 Has knowledge from the wicked fled,
That they my people eat as bread?
That they delight in works of shame,
And call not on Jehovah's name?

5 There fearful terror on them fell;
For God doth with the righteous dwell;
The poor man's counsel you despise,
Because in God his refuge lies.

6 May Israel's help from Zion come;
When God shall bring his captives home,
Then Jacob greatly shall rejoice,
And Israel shout with gladsome voice.

PSALM 15. C. M.

1 WITHIN thy tabernacle, Lord,
Who shall abide with thee?
And in thy high and holy hill
Who shall a dweller be?

2 The man who walketh uprightly,
And worketh righteousness,
And as he thinketh in his heart,
So doth he truth express.

3 Who neither slanders with his tongue,
Nor to his friend doth hurt;
Nor yet against his neighbor doth
Take up an ill report.

4 In whose eyes vile men are despised;
But those that God do fear
He honoreth; and changeth not,
Though to his hurt he sware.

5 His coin puts not to usury,
Nor take a bribe will he
Against the guiltless. Who doth thus
Unmoved shall ever be.

PSALM 15. 7s.

1 O JEHOVAH, who shall dwell
In the temple of thy grace?
Who shall on thy holy hill
Have a fixed abiding place?

2 He who walks in righteousness,
All his actions just and clear;
He whose words the truth express,
Spoken from a heart sincere;

3 He who ne'er with slandering tongue
Utters malice and deceit;
Who will ne'er his neighbor wrong,
Nor a slanderous tale repeat:

4 Who the impious will spurn,
Honor those that fear the Lord;
Though he to his loss have sworn,
Will not break his plighted word;

5 Who no usury will claim,
Nor with bribes pollute his hand;
He who thus his life shall frame,
Shall unmoved forever stand.

PSALM 16. C. M.

1 LORD, keep me, for I trust in thee.
To God thus was my speech;
Thou art my Lord, and unto thee
My goodness doth not reach;

2 To saints on earth, the excellent,
Where my delight is placed.
Their sorrows shall be multiplied
To other gods that haste.

3 Of their drink-offerings of blood
I will no offering make;
Yea, neither I their very names
Up in my lips will take.

4 Of that inheritance and cup
Which unto me pertain,
The Lord most high the portion is;
My lot thou dost maintain.

5 To me most happily the lines
In pleasant places fell;
The heritage which I received
In beauty doth excel.

6 I bless the Lord, because he doth
By counsel me conduct;
And in the seasons of the night
My reins do me instruct.

7 Before me still the Lord I set;
Since it is so that he
Doth ever stand at my right hand,
I never moved shall be.

8 Because of this my heart is glad,
And joy shall be expressed
Ev'n by my glory; and my flesh
In confidence shall rest.

9 Because within the grave my soul
Shall not be left by thee:
Corruption thou wilt not permit
Thy Holy One to see.

10 Thou wilt me show the path of life;
Of joys there is full store
Before thy face; at thy right hand
Are pleasures evermore.

PSALM 16. S. M.

1 TO thee, O Lord, I fly,
And on thy help depend;
I said, Thou art my Lord Most High,
To me deliv'rance send.

2 Not unto thee my worth,
It reaches not that height,
To saints, the noble ones of earth,
With whom is my delight.

3 Their sorrows shall be great
That other gods adore,
Their very names I'll not repeat,
Nor their blood-offerings pour.

4 A heritage for me
Jehovah will remain;
The portion of my cup is he,
My lot he shall maintain.

5 The lot to me that fell
Is beautiful and fair;
The heritage in which I dwell,
None can with it compare.

6 I'll praise God while I live,
His counsel guides me right;
My reins to me instruction give,
In seasons of the night.

7 The Lord before me still
I set, and trust his love;
At my right hand he guards from ill,
And nothing shall me move.

8 Now gladness fills my soul,
And joy shall be expressed;
My glory shall his name extol,
My flesh in hope shall rest.

9 My soul in death's dark pit
Shall not be left by thee;
Corruption thou wilt not permit
Thy Holy One to see.

10 Life's path thou wilt me show,
To thy right hand me guide,
Where streams of pleasure ever flow,
And boundless joys abide.

PSALM 17. C. M.

1 LORD, hear the right, attend my cry,
And to my prayer give heed,
That doth not in hypocrisy
From feigning lips proceed.

2 And from before thy presence forth
My judgment do thou send;
And unto things that equal are
O let thy eyes attend.

3 Thou hast my heart proved, and by night
Didst visit, and me try,
Yet nothing find, for that my mouth
Shall not sin purposed I.

4 As for men's works, I, by the word,
Which from thy lips doth flow,
Have kept myself out of the paths
In which destroyers go.

5 Hold up my goings, Lord, me guide
In paths that are divine,
That so my footsteps may not slide
Out of those ways of thine.

6 Upon thee I have called, O God,
Because thou wilt me hear:
That thou mayst hearken to my speech,
To me incline thy ear.

7 Thy wondrous lovingkindness show,
Thou, who by thy right hand
Dost save all those who trust in thee
From such as them withstand.

8 As th' apple of the eye me keep;
In thy wings' shade me hide
From wicked men and deadly foes
Who rage on every side.

9 In their own fat they are enclosed;
Their mouth speaks loftily.
Our steps they compassed, and to earth
They bowing, set their eye;

10 Even like a lion fierce and strong,
And greedy of his prey,
Or lion young, which lurking doth
In secret places stay.

11 Arise, and disappoint my
And cast him down, O Lord;
Save thou my soul from wicked m
From men who are thy sword.

12 From men who are thy hand, O Lor
From worldly men me save,
Who only in this present life
Their part and portion have.

13 They with thy hidden wealth are fill
And many children have;
The rest of their abundant wealth
They to their children leave.

14 But as for me, I thy own face
In righteousness shall see;
And with thy likeness when I wake
I satisfied shall be.

PSALM 17. C. H. M.

1 O LORD, do thou the right regard
And to my cry give ear;
From no dissembling lips, O Lord,
Proceeds my humble prayer.
O let my judgment come to light,
And let thine eyes behold the right.

2 When thou dost prove and try my hea
And nightly visit me,
To search me in the inmost part,
And all my thoughts to see,
Thou nought in me shalt find amiss,
For never shall my mouth transgress.

3 As for the works of men, O Lord,
Who seek my overthrow,
I have preserved me by thy word
From paths wherein they go.
Hold up my goings in thy way,
And then my footsteps shall not stray.

4 I call on thee, for thou wilt hear,
And answer when I pray;
O God, to me incline thy ear,
Thy wond'rous love display.
Those trusting thee, thy strong right hand
Defends from those who them withstand.

5 Keep as the apple of the eye,
In thy wings' shade me close;
Bid my oppressors from me fly,
Preserve from deadly foes.
Enclosed in fat, and filled with pride,
They watch our steps on every side.

6 They, like a lion craving food,
Crouch down and fix their eye;
As lions young that thirst for blood,
In secret places lie.
Arise, withstand, cast down, O Lord,
Save from the wicked man, thy sword.

7 From men, thy hand, Lord, save
This world is all their care;
With wealth and children filled by thee,
Their wealth their offspring share.
In righteousness thy face I'll see,
Blest when I wake to be like thee.

PSALM 18. C. M.

1 THEE will I love, O Lord, my
strength.
My fortress is the Lord,
My rock, and he that doth to me
Deliverance afford:

2 My God, my strength, whom I will trust
A buckler unto me,
The horn of my salvation, too,
And my high tower is he.

3 The Lord is worthy to be praised,
Upon his name I'll call;
And he from all my enemies
Preserve me safely shall.

4 Death's pangs surrounded me, ill men
Like floods made me afraid;
Hell's sorrows compassed me about;
Death's snares were on me laid.

5 In my distress I called on God,
Cry to my God did I;
He from his temple heard my voice,
To his ears came my cry.

6 The earth affrighted then did shake,
Upon it trembling seized;
The hills' foundations moved and shook,
Because he was displeased.

7 Then from his nostrils rose a smoke,
And from his mouth there came
Devouring fire, and coals by it
Were kindled into flame.

8 The heavens also he bowed down,
And thence he did descend,
Whilst thickest clouds of darkness dim
Beneath his feet attend.

9 And he upon a cherub rode,
Upon it he did fly;
Yea, on the swift wings of the wind
His flight was from on high.

10 He darkness made his secret place,
Around him gathered were
For his pavilion, waters dark
And clouds that fill the air.

11 And at the brightness of that light
Which was before his eye,
His thick clouds passed away, hailstones
And coals of fire did fly.

12 Jehovah also in the heavens
Did thunder in his ire;
And there the Highest gave his voice,
Hailstones and coals of fire.

13 He sent his arrows forth, and they
Were scattered far and near;
His lightnings also he shot out,
And they confounded were.

The waters' channels then were seen,
The world's foundations vast
At thy rebuke discovered were,
And at thy nostrils' blast.

And from above the Lord sent down,
And took me from below;
From many waters drew me out,
Which would me overflow.

16 He me relieved from my strong foes,
And such as did me hate;
Because he saw that they for me
Too strong were, and too great.

17 They rose against me in the day
Of my calamity;
But even then the Lord himself
A stay was unto me.

18 He to a place where liberty
And room was hath me brought;
Because he took delight in me,
He my deliv'rance wrought.

19 According to my righteousness
He did me recompense,
He me repaid according to
My hands' pure innocence.

20 For I have kept Jehovah's ways,
From God turned not aside;
Before me still his judgments are,
His statutes are my guide.

21 Sincere and upright in my heart
Before his face was I;
And watchfully I kept myself
From my iniquity.

22 According to my righteousness
The Lord did me requite,
According as my hands were clean
Before his searching sight.

23 Thou wilt thy tender mercy show
To those who mercy love;
Thou also with the upright man
Thyself wilt upright prove.

To those who walk in purity
Thyself thou pure wilt show;
Froward thou wilt prove to those
In froward ways that go.

For thou wilt the afflicted save
In grief that low do lie:
But wilt bring down the countenance
Of them whose looks are high.

28 The Lord will light my candle so,
That it shall shine full bright;
The Lord my God will also make
My darkness to be light.

29 By thee through troops of men I break,
And them discomfit all;
And, by my God assisting me,
I overleap a wall.

30 All perfect is the way of God;
Jehovah's word is tried;
He is a buckler unto all
Who do in him confide.

31 Who but the Lord is God? but he
Who is a rock and stay?
Jehovah girdeth me with strength,
And perfect makes my way.

32 He set me on my places high,
Like hinds' feet mine did make:
My hands he taught to war, my arms
A bow of steel did break.

33 The shield of thy salvation thou
Upon me didst bestow;
Thy right hand held me up, and great
Thy kindness made me grow.

34 And in my way thou hast enlarged
My footsteps under me,
That I go safely, and my feet
Are kept from sliding free.

35 My enemies I have pursued,
And them did overtake;
Nor turned again till I of them
An utter end did make.

36 I wounded them, they could not rise,
They at my feet did fall.
Thou girdedst me with strength for war;
My foes thou broughtst down all.

And thou hast given me the necks
Of such as are my foes;
That I might them destroy who do
With hatred me oppose.

41 They in their trouble cried for help,
But there was none to save;
Yea, they upon Jehovah called,
But he no answer gave.

42 Then did I beat them small as dust
Before the wind that flies;
And I did cast them out like filth
Upon the street that lies.

38 Thou mad'st me free from people's strife,
The heathen's head to be;
A people whom I have not known
Shall service do to me.

39 At hearing they shall yield to me,
My will they shall obey:
From their enclosures, struck with fear,
Shall strangers fade away.

40 God lives, blest be my rock, and praised
Let God my Saviour be.
God doth avenge me, and subdues
The people under me.

41 He saves me from my enemies;
Yea, thou hast lifted me
Above my foes; and from the man
Of violence set me free.

42 I therefore will to thee, O Lord,
In songs my thanks proclaim;
And I among the heathen will
Sing praises to thy name.

43 He great deliv'rance gives his king;
He mercy doth extend
To David, his anointed one,
And his seed without end.

PSALM 18. L. M.

1 THEE will I love, O Lord, my might,
My rock, my help, my saving power,
My God, my trust, my shield in fight,
My great salvation, my high tower.

2 I to Jehovah lift my prayer,
To whose great name all praise we owe;
So shall I by his watchful care
Be safely guarded from my foe.

3 By floods of wicked men distressed,
With deadly sorrows compassed round;
My soul with pains of hell oppressed,
And in death's iron fetters bound.

4 Distressed, I called upon the Lord,
And to my God addressed my prayer;
My voice he from his temple heard,
My cry ascended to his ear.

5 When God in his fierce anger came,
The everlasting hills did quake;
The trembling earth throughout its frame,
Did from its deep foundations shake.

6 Dark clouds of smoke, dread signs of ire
Up from Jehovah's nostrils came;
His mouth sent forth devouring fire,
And coals were kindled into flame.

7 He bowed the heavens, his high abode,
Descending 'mid the gloom of night;
He on a cherub swiftly rode,
And on the wings of wind his flight.

8 Dark watery mists in thick array
And lowering clouds his presence vail,
But at his brightness pass away,
And burst in storms of fire and hail.

9 Then through the heaven with lightning riven,
Jehovah thundered in his ire;
The voice of God Most High was given
'Mid storms of hail and coals of fire.

10 His deadly shafts around he threw,
His foes dispersed in wild retreat;
Like burning darts his lightnings flew,
Consuming them in sore defeat.

11 The waters' channels were disclosed,
Laid bare the world's foundations vast;
By thy rebuke, O Lord, exposed,
And by thy nostrils' angry blast.

12 He sent from heaven and rescued me
From many waters swelling high;
From those that hate me set me free,
And foes that stronger were than I.

13 With fierce assault in sorrow's day,
My foes came on, but God was near;
He saved me, and enlarged my way,
Because to him my soul was dear.

14 As I in life have righteous been,
Jehovah will his grace afford;
According as my hands are clean,
He'll give to me a just reward.

15 Jehovah's ways I kept aright,
And from my God did not depart;
I kept his judgments in my sight,
And all his statutes in my heart.

16 Sincere beneath his searching sight,
I kept from each besetting sin;
So he my goodness doth requite,
According as my hands are clean.

17 To gracious men thou gracious art,
And pure to such as purely live,
Upright to men of upright heart,
But with the froward thou wilt strive.

18 For thou the troubled soul wilt save,
High looks wilt humble in thy might.
A lamp to me Jehovah gave,
And turned my darkness into light.

19 I on his mighty arm relied,
And over troops of foes prevailed;
And with my God upon my side,
Their lofty walls I fearless scaled.

20 The way of God perfection shows,
Jehovah's holy word is tried;
He is a buckler unto those
Who in his mighty power confide.

21 For who as God should be adored?
Who but our God can us befriend?
Who is a rock besides the Lord?
Who else is able to defend?

22 My loins with strength th' Almighty binds,
My way makes perfect by his hand;
My feet he makes as swift as hinds',
On my high places makes me stand.

23 By him well trained in arts of war,
My arms the bow of steel shall break;
Thy hand and shield my safety are,
And great thy kindness shall me make.

24 Thou hast made room where I did go,
Kept safe my feet whilst I pursued,
And pressed upon the flying foe,
Nor turned till they were all subdued.

25 I smote them, they could rise no more;
They fell down helpless at my feet.
Thou didst me gird whilst I pursued,
Through thee my triumph was complete.

26 The lives of all my deadly foes
To be destroyed to me were given;
They called, but none to save them rose;
In vain they cried for help to heaven.

27 Then small as rising dust which flies
Before the wind, I did them beat;
I cast them forth like dirt which lies
Down-trodden in the miry street.

28 From strife thou hast secured my throne;
O'er heathen made me head to be;
A people which I have not known
Shall render service unto me.

29 They shall obey soon as they hear;
The sons of strangers shall submit;
Yea, strangers' sons shall fade with fear,
Who in their strong enclosures sit.

30 Jehovah lives, let him be praised,
My rock, on whom alone I rest;
And highly let God's name be raised,
Who me with his salvation blessed.

31 The mighty God avenges me,
Hath nations under me subdued,
From all my foes hath set me free,
And saved from all that me withstood.

32 From men of violence and blood
Thou didst to me deliv'rance bring;
So thanks to thee I'll give, O God,
Thy praise among the nations sing.

33 He to his king deliv'rance sends,
To his anointed shows his grace;
His mercy evermore extends
To David and his promised race.

PSALM 19. C. M.

1 THE heavens God's glory do declare,
The skies his hand's works preach;
Day utters speech to day, and night
To night doth knowledge teach.

2 No language utter they, nor speech,
No voice of theirs is heard;
Yet through the world their line goes forth,
To ends of earth their word.

3 There for the sun he pitched a tent,
Who comes with beaming face
As bridegroom comes, and giant-like
With joy begins his race.

4 His circuit is from heaven's end,
And back to it again;
And there is nothing from his heat
That hidden doth remain.

5 God's law is perfect, and converts
The soul in sin that lies:
God's testimony is most sure,
And makes the simple wise.

6 The statutes of the Lord are right,
And do rejoice the heart;
The Lord's command is pure, and doth
Light to the eyes impart.

7 Unspotted is the fear of God,
And over doth endure;
The judgments of the Lord are truth,
And righteousness most pure.

8 They more than gold, yea, much fine gold
To be desired are;
Than honey, honey from the comb
That droppeth, sweeter far.

9 Moreover, they thy servant warn
How he his life should frame:
A great reward provided is
For them that keep the same.

10 Who can his errors understand?
From secret faults me cleanse:
Thy servant also keep thou back
From all presumptuous sins.

11 And do not suffer them to have
Dominion over me;
I shall be righteous then, and from
The great transgression free.

12 The words which from my mouth proceed,
The thoughts sent from my heart,
Accept, O Lord, for thou my strength
And my Redeemer art.

PSALM 19. H. M.

1 THE glory of the Lord
The heavens declare abroad;
The firmament displays
The handiwork of God;
Day unto day declareth speech,
And night to night doth knowledge teach.

2 Aloud they do not speak,
They utter forth no word,
Nor into language break;
Their voice is never heard.
Their line through all the earth extends,
Their words to earth's remotest ends.

3 In them he for the sun
Hath set a dwelling-place;
Rejoicing as a man
Of strength, to run a race;
He, bridegroom like in his array,
Comes from his chamber, bringing day.

4 His daily going forth
Is from the end of heaven;
The firmament to him
Is for his circuit given—
His circuit reaches to its ends,
And everywhere his heat extends.

5 God's perfect law converts
The soul in sin that lies;
His testimony sure
Doth make the simple wise;
His statutes just delight the heart;
His holy precepts light impart.

6 The fear of God is clean,
And ever doth endure;
His judgments all are truth,
And righteousness most pure.
To be desired are they far more
Than finest gold in richest store.

7 God's judgments to the taste
More sweet than honey are,
Than honey from the comb
That' droppeth, sweeter far.
With counsel they thy servant guard,
In keeping them is great reward.

8 Who can his errors know?
From secret faults me cleanse;
Thy servant keep thou back
From all presumptuous sins.
O let them not my way control,
Nor gain dominion o'er my soul.

9 Then in thy righteous way
My life shall upright be;
I shall be innocent—
From great transgression free.
Accept my words, and thoughts of heart;
Lord, thou my strength and Saviour art.

PSALM 20. C. M.

1 JEHOVAH hear thee in the day
When trouble he doth send;
And let the name of Jacob's God
From every ill defend.

2 O let him send his help to thee
Out from his holy place;
Let him from Zion, his own hill,
Sustain thee by his grace.

3 Let him remember all thy gifts,
Accept thy sacrifice;
Grant thee thy heart's wish, and fulfil
Thy thoughts and counsel wise.

4 In thy salvation we will joy,
In our God's name we will
Display our banners; and the Lord
Thy prayers all fulfil.

5 Now know I God his King doth save;
He from his holy heaven
Will hear him, with the saving strength
By his own right hand given.

6 In chariots some put confidence,
On horses some rely,
But we remember will the name
Of God, our God Most High.

7 We rise, and upright stand, when they
Are made to bow, and fall.
Deliver, Lord, and let the King
Us hear, when we do call.

PSALM 20. L. M.

1 THE Lord thee hear in time of grief
Let Jacob's God defend thee still;
Send from his holy place relief;
And strengthen thee from Zion hill.

2 May he thy sacrifice regard,
And all thy offerings bear in mind;
Thy heart's desire to thee accord,
Fulfilling all thou hast designed.

3 In thy salvation we'll rejoice,
In our God's name our banners rear;
The Lord Jehovah hear thy voice,
And evermore fulfil thy prayer.

4 I know Jehovah doth defend,
And save his own anointed King;
He will from heav'n an answer send,
His right hand saving power shall bring.

5 In chariots some put confidence,
And others on their steeds rely;
But we remember for defence
The name of God, our God Most High.

6 Now we arise, and upright stand,
Whilst they brought down, in ruin fall.
Lord, save us by thy mighty hand.
The King us hear when we do call.

PSALM 21. C. M.

1 JEHOVAH, in thy strength the king
Shall very joyful be;
And in thy saving help exult
Exceedingly shall he.

2 For thou upon him hast bestowed
All that his heart would have;
And thou from him hast not withheld
Whate'er his lips did crave.

3 Thou wilt him bless with timely gifts,
Of goodness manifold;
And thou wilt set upon his head
A crown of purest gold.

4 And when of thee he life desired,
Thou life to him didst give,
Even such a length of days, that he
Forevermore should live.

5 In that salvation wrought by thee
His glory is made great;
Yea, honor great and majesty
Thou hast upon him set.

6 For thou, O Lord, forevermore
Most blessèd hast him made;
And with thy countenance thou hast
Made him exceeding glad.

7 Because the king his confidence
Upon the Lord doth place;
And God Most High will him preserve
In his abundant grace.

8 Thy hand shall all those men find out
That en'mies are to thee,
And thy right hand discover those
Of thee that haters be.

9 Like furnace hot thou shalt them make,
When kindled is thy ire;
God shall them swallow in his wrath,
Devour them shall the fire.

10 Their fruit from earth thou shalt destroy,
Their seed from men among;
Because in fruitless malice they
Did mischief plot and wrong.

11 For thou shalt make them turn their back,
When arrows thou shalt place
Upon thy strings, and ready make
To fly against their face.

12 In thy great power and strength, O Lord,
Do thou exalted be;
shall we sing with joyful hearts,
Thy power praise shall we.

PSALM 21. 12s and 9s.

1 NOW the king in thy strength shall
be joyful, O Lord,
And shall in thy salvation rejoice;
For the wish of his heart thou didst freely
afford,
And request of his suppliant voice.

2 All the blessings he craved thou didst
graciously give,
With the purest of gold he is crowned;
When he asked of thee life, thou hast made
him to live
While the ages shall circle around.

3 Through salvation from thee, has his
fame spread abroad,
Thou didst glory and honor impart;
Thou hast made him most blessed forever,
O God,
And thy presence has gladdened his
heart.

4 For the king, in the name of Jehovah
Most High,
Did unwavering confidence place;
On the name of Jehovah he still will rely,
And shall stand evermore in his grace.

5 Thou wilt stretch forth thy hand on the
head of thy foes,
On thy haters a right hand of power;
Then thy wrath shall around them like
furnace flames close;
Yea, the fire of God's wrath shall devour.

6 From the earth shall their race be consumed and destroyed,
And their offspring forever shall fail;
By the evil they plotted, the schemes they
employed,
They shall never against thee prevail.

7 But their back thou wilt make them to
turn in swift flight,
When thy arrows are aimed at their face.
Be thou, O Jehovah, exalted in might,
We will sing of thy power and grace.

PSALM 21. L. M.

1 NOW, O Jehovah, shall the king
Be joyful in thy saving might,
And of thy great salvation sing
In songs of rapture and delight.

2 His heart's desire, his lip's request,
Thy gracious hand did not withhold;
With all thy goodness he is blessed,
And wears a crown of purest gold.

3 He asked for life, thou didst decree
For him an endless length of days;
And through salvation wrought by thee,
How great his majesty and praise.

4 Afar his glory is displayed,
With highest honor he is crowned;
Thou hast the king a blessing made
While endless ages circle round.

5 Blessed with the favor thou hast shown,
And gladdened with thy beaming face,
In God Most High he trusts alone,
And stands forever in his grace.

6 On all that hate thee, all thy foes,
Thy hand shall be outstretched in power;
Like flames thy wrath shall round them
close,
And God's consuming rage devour.

7 From earth their race shall be destroyed,
Their lineage never more be known;
Their schemes and plottings all are void,
Their counsels utterly o'erthrown.

8 Thou at their face thy shafts shalt aim,
And turn them back in sudden flight.
O Lord, in strength exalt thy name,
And we will celebrate thy might.

PSALM 22. C. M.

1 MY God, my God, why hast thou me
Forsaken? why so far
Art thou from helping me and from
My words that roaring are?

2 All day, my God, to thee I cry,
Yet am not heard by thee;
And in the season of the night
I cannot silent be.

3 But thou art holy, thou that dost
Inhabit Isr'el's praise.
In thee our fathers hoped, they hoped,
And thou didst them release.

4 And when to thee thy sent their cry,
To them deliv'rance came;
In thee they placed their confidence,
And were not put to shame.

5 But as for me, a worm I am,
And as no man am prized:
Reproach of men I am, and by
The people am despised.

6 All that me see laugh me to scorn;
Shoot out the lip do they;
At me they also shake their head,
And, mocking, thus they say,

7 He trusted on the Lord, that he
Would free him by his might;
Let him deliver him, since he
Had in him such delight.

8 But thou art he who gave me birth,
From thee I being had;
And I upon my mother's breast
By thee to hope was made.

9 And I was cast upon thy care,
Ev'n from the birth till now;
And from my early childhood, Lord,
My God and guide art thou.

10 Be not far off, for grief is near,
And none to help is found.
Bulls many compass me, strong bulls
Of Bashan me surround.

11 Their mouths they opened wide on me,
Upon me gape did they
Ev'n like a lion ravening,
And roaring for his prey.

12 As water I'm poured out; my bones
All out of joint do part:
Amidst my bowels as the wax
So melted is my heart.

13 My strength is like the potsherd dried;
My tongue cleaves to my jaws;
And even to the dust of death
By thee reduced I was.

14 For dogs have compassed me about,
The wicked, that did meet
In their assembly, me inclosed;
They pierced my hands and feet.

15 I all my bones can count; my foes
Upon me look and stare.
Upon my vesture lots they cast,
And clothes among them share.

16 Be not far off, O Lord, my strength;
In haste give help to me.
From sword my soul, from power of dogs
My darling set thou free.

17 Lord, from the roaring lion's mouth
Do thou my life defend:
For from the horns of unicorns
An answer thou didst send.

18 Then to my brethren I'll declare
The glory of thy name;
Amidst the congregation I
Thy praises will proclaim.

19 Praise ye the Lord, who do him fear;
Him glorify all ye
The seed of Jacob; fear him all
That Isr'el's children be.

20 For he despised not nor abhorred
Th' afflicted's misery;
Nor from him hid his face, but heard
When he to him did cry.

21 Within the congregation great
My praise shall be of thee;
My vows before them that him fear
Shall be performed by me.

22 The meek shall eat, and shall be filled;
They also praise shall give
To God the Lord who do him seek;
Your heart shall ever live.

23 All ends of earth remember shall,
And turn to God the Lord:
By all the kindreds of the earth
His name shall be adored.

24 Because the kingdom evermore
To God Most High pertains;
And o'er the nations of the earth
As governor he reigns.

25 Earth's fat ones eat, and worship all
All who to dust descend
Shall bow to him; and no one can
His soul from death defend.

26 A seed shall service do to him;
It to Jehovah shall
A generation counted be
Ev'n unto ages all.

27 And they shall come, and shall declare
His truth and righteousness
To people that shall yet be born,
And that he hath done this.

PSALM 22. L. M.

1 MY God, my God, why me forsake?
O why to me no answer make?
In deep distress I cry, O Lord,
Why stand afar—nor help afford?

2 All day my God I cry in vain,
Nor can I in the night refrain:
But thou art holy, who dost dwell
Amid the songs of Israel.

3 Our fathers put their trust in thee,
They trusted and thou didst them free;
To thee they cried, deliv'rance came;
They hoped, and were not put to shame.

4 But I a worm, as no man prized,
Reproached of men, by all despised;
All shake the head, they mock and gaze,
Each scornful lip contempt betrays.

5 "He trusts in God; let God defend
And save him, since he is his friend."
Thou mad'st me first the light to see,
In infant years to hope in thee.

6 From birth dependent on thy power,
Thou art my God from childhood's hour;
Be not far off: for trouble nears,
And none to give me help appears.

7 My cruel foes around me throng,
Like bulls of Bashan fierce and strong;
They open wide their mouths to slay,
Like lions roaring on their prey.

8 Like water poured so sinks my frame;
As wax is melted in the flame,
So in me melts my aching heart,
And all my bones asunder part.

9 Dried like the potter's worthless clay,
My strength is all consumed away;
My tongue and jaws all parched adhere,
I to the dust of death draw near.

10 Like dogs the wicked round me meet;
They pierce my hands, they pierce my feet;
I all my bones in number know;
They look and stare to mock my woe.

11 My clothes among them they divide,
And on my robe by lot decide.
But be not far from me, O Lord,
Haste, O my strength, and help afford.

12 From piercing sword deliver me,
My loving one from dogs set free;
From lion's mouth thy help I crave,
From unicorns thou didst me save.

13 I will to brethren show thy name,
Within the church thy praise proclaim;
Who fear the Lord, him laud and praise,
Him fear, all ye of Jacob's race.

14 For he despised not nor abhorred
Those who in trouble sought the Lord;
He never turns his face away,
But hears the humble when they pray.

15 To thee in praise, I'll lift my song,
Amid the great assembled throng;
Where those that fear Jehovah bow,
I will perform my sacred vow.

16 The meek shall eat till satisfied,
The food thy liberal hands provide.
Who seek the Lord, shall him adore;
Your heart shall live for evermore.

17 Earth's utmost bounds shall hear and
turn;
All tribes and realms thy worship learn;
For God the Lord all empire owns,
And rules above all earthly thrones.

18 All rich ones on the earth shall eat,
And bowing worship at his feet;
And all who to the dust descend;
None can his soul from death defend.

19 A seed shall rise to serve the Lord,
That race as his he will regard;
They'll come and tell to sire and son,
The righteous deeds the Lord hath done.

PSALM 23. C. M.

1 THE Lord's my shepherd, I'll not want
He makes me down to lie
In pastures green; he leadeth me
The quiet waters by.

2 My soul he doth restore again;
And me to walk doth make
Within the paths of righteousness,
Even for his own name's sake.

3 Yea, though I walk through death's dark vale,
Yet will I fear no ill;
For thou art with me, and thy rod
And staff me comfort still.

4 A table thou hast furnished me
In presence of my foes;
My head thou dost with oil anoint,
And my cup overflows.

5 Goodness and mercy all my life
Shall surely follow me;
And in God's house for evermore
My dwelling-place shall be.

PSALM 23. 7s and 6s.

1 THE Lord my Shepherd feeds me,
And I no want shall know;
He in green pastures leads me,
By streams which gently flow.

2 He doth, when ill betides me,
Restore me from distress;
For his name's sake he guides me
In paths of righteousness.

3 Thy rod and staff shall cheer me,
When passing death's dark vale;
Thou, Lord, wilt still be near me,
And I shall fear no ill.

4 My food thou dost appoint me,
Prepared before my foes;
With oil thou dost anoint me;
My cup of bliss o'erflows.

5 Thy goodness shall not leave me,
Thy mercy still shall guide,
Till God's house shall receive me,
Forever to abide.

PSALM 23. L. M.

1 MY Shepherd is the Lord Most High,
And all my wants shall be supplied;
In pastures green he makes me lie,
And leads by streams which gently glide.

2 He in his mercy doth restore
My soul when sinking in distress;
For his name's sake he evermore
Leads me in paths of righteousness.

3 Yea, though I walk through death's dark vale,
Ev'n there no evil will I fear,
Because thy presence shall not fail,
Thy rod and staff my soul shall cheer.

4 For me a table thou hast spread,
Prepared before the face of foes;
With oil thou dost anoint my head;
My cup is filled and overflows.

5 Goodness and mercy shall not cease
Through all my days to follow me;
And in God's house my dwelling-place
With him forevermore shall be.

PSALM 24. C. M.

1 JEHOVAH claims as his the earth,
And all that it contains,
The world and all that dwellers are
Within its wide domains.

2 For he upon the waters vast
Did its foundations lay;
He firmly hath established it
Upon the floods to stay.

3 Who is the man that shall ascend
Into the hill of God?
Or who within his holy place
Shall have a firm abode?

4 Whose hands are clean, whose heart is pure,
And unto vanity
Who hath not lifted up his soul,
Nor sworn deceitfully.

5 This is the man who from the Lord
The blessing shall receive,
And righteousness to him will God
His great Redeemer give.

6 Lo, this the generation is
That after him inquire,
O Jacob, who do seek thy face
With their whole heart's desire.

7 Ye gates, lift up your heads on high;
Ye doors that last for aye,
Be lifted up, that so the King
Of glory enter may.

8 But who of glory is the King?
The mighty Lord is this;
Ev'n that same Lord, that great in might
And strong in battle is.

9 Ye gates, lift up your heads on high
Ye doors, that last for aye,
Be lifted up, that so the King
Of glory enter may.

10 But who is he that is the King
Of glory? Who is this?
The Lord of hosts, and none but he
The King of glory is.

PSALM 24. 11s.

1 THE earth and the fulness with
which it is stored,
The world and its dwellers belong to the
Lord;
or he on the seas its foundation hath laid,
nd firm on the waters its pillars hath
stayed.

What man shall the hill of Jehovah
ascend?
nd who in the place of his holiness
stand?
The man of pure heart, and of hands
without stain,
Who swears not to falsehood, nor loves
what is vain.

8 He shall from Jehovah the blessing
receive,
The God of salvation shall righteousness
give;
For this is the people, yea, this is the race,
The Israel true who are seeking thy face.

4 Ye gates, lift your heads, and an entrance
display,
Ye doors everlasting, wide open the way;
The King of all glory high honors await,
The King of all glory shall enter in state.

5 What King of all glory is this that ye
sing?
The Lord, strong and mighty, the con-
quering King.
Ye gates, lift your heads, and an entrance
display,
Ye doors everlasting, wide open the way.

6 The King of all glory high honors
await,
The King of all glory shall enter in state.
What King of all glory is this that ye sing?
Jehovah of hosts, he of glory is King.

PSALM 25. C. M.

1 TO thee I lift my soul, O Lord:
My God, I trust in thee;
O let me never be ashamed,
Nor foes exult o'er me.

2 O Lord, let none be put to shame
Upon thee who attend;
But make all those to be ashamed
Who causelessly offend.

Thy ways, Lord, show; teach me thy
Lead me in truth, teach me; [paths;
For of my safety thou art God;
All day I wait on thee.

4 Thy mercies that most tender are,
To mind, O Lord, recall,
And loving-kindnesses, for they
Have been through ages all.

5 Let not the errors of my youth,
Nor sins remembered be;
In mercy, for thy goodness' sake,
O Lord, remember me.

6 Jehovah good and upright is,
The way he'll sinners show;
The meek in judgment he will guide,
And make his path to know.

7 The whole paths of the Lord our God
Are truth and mercy sure
To such as keep his covenant,
And testimonies pure.

8 Now, for thy own name's sake, O Lord,
I humbly thee entreat
To pardon my iniquity,
For it is very great.

9 What man fears God? him shall he teach
The way that he shall choose:
His soul shall dwell at ease; his seed
The earth, as heirs, shall use.

10 Jehovah's secret is with those
That fear his holy name;
And he his gracious covenant
Will manifest to them.

11 My waiting eyes upon the Lord
Continually are set;
For he it is that shall bring forth
My feet out of the net.

12 O turn thee unto me, my God,
To me thy mercy show;
Because by solitude and grief
I am brought very low.

13 The sorrows of my heart increase;
Me from distress relieve:
See my affliction and my pain,
And all my sins forgive.

14 Consider thou my enemies,
Because they many are;
And it a cruel hatred is
Which they against me bear.

15 O Lord, in safety keep my soul;
Do thou deliver me;
And let me not be put to shame,
Because I trust in thee.

16 Let rectitude and truth me keep,
For on thee I attend.
Redemption, Lord, to Israel
From all his troubles send.

PSALM 25. S. M.

1 TO thee I lift my soul;
O Lord, I trust in thee;
My God, let me not be ashamed,
Nor foes exult o'er me.

2 Let none who wait on thee
Be put to shame at all;
But those who causelessly transgress,
On them the shame shall fall.

3 Show me thy ways, O Lord;
Thy paths, O teach thou me;
And do thou lead me in thy truth,
Therein my teacher be:

4 For thou art God that dost
To me salvation send;
And waiting for thee all the day,
Upon thee I attend.

5 Thy tender mercies, Lord,
To mind do thou recall,
And loving-kindnesses, for they
Have been through ages all.

6 My sins and faults of youth
Do thou, O Lord, forget;
In tender mercy think of me,
And for thy goodness great.

7 God good and upright is;
The way he'll sinners show.
The meek in judgment he will guide,
And make his path to know.

8 The whole paths of the Lord
Are truth and mercy sure
To such as keep his covenant,
And testimonies pure.

9 Now for thy own name's sake,
O Lord, I thee entreat
To pardon my iniquity,
For it is very great.

10 What man is he that fears
The Lord, and doth him serve?
Him shall he teach the way that he
Shall choose, and still observe.

11 His soul shall dwell at ease;
And his posterity
Shall flourish still, and of the earth
Inheritors shall be.

12 With those that fear him, is
The secret of the Lord:
The knowledge of his covenant
He will to them afford.

13 My eyes upon the Lord
Continually are set;
For he it is that shall bring forth
My feet out of the net.

14 O turn to me thy face,
To me thy mercy show,
For I am very desolate,
I am brought very low.

15 My heart's griefs are increased;
Me from distress relieve:
See my affliction and my pain,
And all my sins forgive.

16 Consider thou my foes,
Because they many are;
And it a cruel hatred is
Which they against me bear.

17 O do thou keep my soul,
Do thou deliver me;
And never let me be ashamed,
Because I trust in thee.

18 Let truth and right me keep,
For on thee I attend.
Redemption, Lord, to Israel
From all his troubles send.

PSALM 25. 7s.

1 LORD, I lift my soul to thee,
O my God, in thee I trust;
From confusion keep me free;
Let not foes their triumph boast.

2 Those that wait upon thy name,
Let no shame their souls oppress;
But let those be brought to shame
Who without a cause transgress.

3 Lord, to me thy ways make known,
Lead in truth, and teach thou me;
Thou my Saviour art alone;
All the day I wait on thee.

4 Lord, remember in thy grace
All thy mercies manifold,
And thy loving-kindnesses,
They have been from days of old.

5 All my sins of youth forget,
Nor my trespasses record;
Think of me in mercy great
For thy goodness' sake, O Lord.

6 God is good and just indeed,
He his way will sinners show;
Will the meek in judgment lead,
Making them his way to know.

7 All the paths of God the Lord
Grace and truth to those will prove
Who his covenant regard,
Who his testimonies love.

8 For the glory of thy name,
O Jehovah, I entreat,
Me from all my guilt redeem,
For my sin is very great.

9 Who is he that fears the Lord,
Him he'll teach his way to choose;
Good shall be his soul's reward;
Earth his seed as heirs shall use.

10 Those that reverence his name
Shall Jehovah's secret know;
In his sovereign grace to them
He his covenant will show.

11 Toward God continually
I my waiting eyes have set;
For the Lord my feet will free,
He will pluck them from the net.

12 O my God, to me return.
Unto me thy mercy show;
I in deep affliction mourn,
Desolate and very low.

13 Griefs of heart are very great;
Me from all distress relieve;
Look on my afflicted state,
All my trespasses forgive.

14 O consider well my foes,
For in number they are great;
Me they wickedly oppose,
Hating me with cruel hate.

15 Let my soul be kept by thee;
Rescue me from all my foes;
From confusion keep me free,
I in thee my trust repose.

16 Truth and right shall me defend,
For on thee I ever wait:
Ransom, Lord, to Israel send,
Him redeem from every strait.

PSALM 26. C. M.

1 JUDGE me, O Lord, for I have walked
In my integrity;
I trusted also in the Lord,
Slide therefore shall not I.

2 Examine me, and do me prove;
Try heart and reins, O God;
For thy love is before my eyes,
Thy truth's paths I have trod.

3 With persons vain I have not sat,
Nor with dissemblers gone;
Th' assembly of ill men I hate;
To sit with such I shun.

4 My hands in innocence, O Lord,
I'll wash and purify;
So to thy holy altar go,
And compass it will I.

5 That I, with voice of thankfulness,
May publish and declare,
And tell of all thy mighty works,
Which great and wondrous are.

6 The habitation of thy house,
Lord, I have loved it well;
Yea, in that place I take delight,
Where doth thy honor dwell.

7 From sinners and from men of blood,
My soul and life relieve;
Upon whose hands are stains of crime,
Whose right hands bribes receive.

8 But as for me I will walk on
In my integrity:
Do thou redeem me, and, O Lord,
Be merciful to me.

9 My foot upon an even place
Now stands with stedfastness:
And where his saints assembled are,
Jehovah I will bless.

PSALM 26. S. M.

1 O LORD, do thou me try,
In pureness I abide;
I also on thy name rely,
Nor shall my footsteps slide.

2 Examine me, and prove,
Try thou my reins and heart;
Before my eyes I set thy love,
From truth did not depart.

3 I sat not with the vain,
Nor with the false will meet;
I shunned the throng of wicked men,
With such I will not sit.

4 My hands I'll cleanse, O God,
So to thy altar go.
With voice of thanks proclaim abroad,
And all thy wonder show.

5 I in thy house delight,
Where is thy honor seen:
My soul, my life, do not unite
With wicked, bloody men.

6 Their hands with crimes they fill,
Their right hands bribes retain;
But I in all my way shall still
Integrity maintain.

7 Redeem me from distress,
Thy grace to me afford.
I stand upon an even place;
With saints I'll bless the Lord.

PSALM 27. C. M.

1 THE Lord my light and Saviour is,
Who shall make me dismayed?
My life's strength is the Lord, of whom
Then shall I be afraid?

2 For when my enemies and foes,
Most wicked persons all,
Against me rose to eat my flesh,
They stumbled and did fall.

3 Against me though a host encamp,
My heart yet fearless is;
Though war against me rise, I will
Be confident in this.

4 One thing I of the Lord desired,
And will seek to obtain,
That all days of my life I may
Within God's house remain;

5 That I the beauty of the Lord
Behold may and admire,
And that I in his holy place
May rev'rently inquire.

6 For he in his pavilion shall
Me hide in evil days;
In secret of his tent me hide,
And on a rock me raise.

7 And even at this present time,
My head shall lifted be
Above all those that are my foes,
And round encompass me.

8 I therefore to his holy house
Will joyful off'rings bring;
Jehovah I will praise, yea I
To him will praises sing.

9 O Lord, give ear when with my voice
I cry aloud to thee;
Upon me also mercy have,
And do thou answer me.

10 When thou didst say, Seek ye my face
My heart did thus reply:
Thy face, O Lord, above all things
Forever seek will I.

11 Far from me hide not thou thy face;
Put not away from thee
Thy servant in thy wrath; thou hast
A helper been to me.

12 O God my Saviour, leave me not,
And never me forsake:
Though parents both should me desert,
Jehovah will me take.

13 O Lord, instruct me in thy way,
Do thou my leader be,
Make plain my path, because of those
That hatred bear to me.

14 Nor give me to my foes' desire,
For witnesses that lie
Against me risen are, and such
As breathe out cruelty.

15 I should have perished had I not
Believed that I would see
Jehovah's goodness in the land
Of them that living be.

16 Wait on the Lord, and be thou strong,
And he shall strength afford;
Thy heart with strength he will confirm
O wait upon the Lord.

PSALM 27. H. M.

1 JEHOVAH is my light,
And my salvation near;
Who shall my soul affright,
Or raise in me a fear?
While God my strength, my life sustains,
Secure from fear my soul remains.

2 When wicked men in power,
Came on with all my foes,
Impatient to devour,
They stumbled, fell, nor rose:
Though warring hosts beset me round,
Still shall my confidence abound.

3 One thing I seek through grace,
For this to God I pray;
That in his holy place
I evermore may stay,
To see the beauty of the Lord,
And in his temple seek his word.

4 In times of trouble I
In his pavilion hide;
Safe in his tent I lie,
And on a rock abide.
Above my foes he lifts my head,
And I delight his praise to spread.

5 Lord, hear me when I pray,
In mercy answer me;
Soon as I heard thee say,
"Seek ye my face," to thee
With pleasure did my heart reply,
Thy face, Jehovah, seek will I.

6 In wrath put not away
Thy servant from thy face;
Oft hast thou been my stay,
O leave not, God of grace.
Should both my parents me forsake,
The Lord my soul his care will make

7 Teach me, O Lord, thy way,
Make plain to me my path;
Because of foes, I pray,
Give me not to their wrath.
False witnesses against me rise,
Who breathe out cruelty and lies.

8 Unless my trust had been,
When threatened by their spite,
Thy goodness to have seen,
I should have fainted quite.
Wait on the Lord, be firm of heart,
Yea, wait, and he shall strength impart.

PSALM 28. C. M.

1 TO thee I'll cry, O Lord, my rock,
Then do not silence keep;
Lest by thy silence I become
Like those in death that sleep.

2 The voice of my petitions hear,
When unto thee I cry;
When to thy holy oracle
I lift my hands on high.

3 With sinners draw me not away
That work iniquity;
They peace to neighbors speak, while in
Their hearts doth mischief lie.

4 Give them according to their deeds,
And ills they have essayed;
As doings of their hands deserve,
Be it to them repaid.

5 God shall not build, but them destroy,
Who would not understand
His mighty works, nor yet regard
The doings of his hand.

6 Forever blessèd be the Lord,
For graciously he heard
My supplications, and my prayers
He kindly did regard.

7 The Lord's my strength and shield; my heart
Upon him did rely;
I have been helped, and hence my heart
Doth joy exceedingly.

8 And with my song I will him praise.
Their strength is God alone:
He also is the saving strength
Of his anointed one.

9 O thy own people do thou save,
Bless thy inheritance;
Them also do thou feed, and them
For evermore advance.

PSALM 28. S. M.

1 O LORD, to thee I cry,
Thou art my rock and trust;
O be not silent, lest I die
And slumber in the dust.

2 O hear my earnest cry,
Thy favor I entreat;
Hear, while I lift imploring hands
Before thy mercy-seat.

3 O draw me not away
With men who live in sin;
Who to their neighbors speak of peace
While malice lurks within.

4 Repay them for their deeds
And vile attempts, O Lord;
And for the doings of their hands
Return a just reward.

5 Because they disregard
The works the Lord hath done,
By him they shall not be upbuilt,
But utterly o'erthrown.

6 Now blessèd be the Lord,
He heard me when I cried;
Jehovah is my strength and shield,
On him my heart relied.

7 I help from him obtained,
And therefore give him praise;
And while my heart exults with joy,
My song to him I raise.

8 God is his people's strength,
And his Messiah's power;
Save, bless, and feed thy heritage,
Exalt them evermore.

PSALM 29. C. M.

1 O GIVE ye to the Lord, ye sons
That of the mighty be,
All strength and glory to the Lord
With cheerfulness give ye.

2 The glory to Jehovah give
Which to his name is due;
And beautified in holiness,
Before Jehovah bow.

3 Jehovah's voice is on the deep;
The God of majesty
Doth thunder, and on multitudes
Of waters sitteth he.

4 A voice of mighty power comes
Out from the Lord Most High;
The voice of that great Lord is full
Of glorious majesty.

5 The voice of the Eternal doth
Asunder cedars tear;
Yea, God the Lord doth cedars break
That Lebanon doth bear.

6 He makes them like a calf to skip,
Ev'n that great Lebanon,
And, like to a young unicorn,
The mountain Sirion.

7 God's voice divides the flames of fire;
The desert it doth shake:
The Lord doth make the wilderness
Of Kadesh all to quake.

8 Jehovah's voice makes hinds to calve,
It strips the forest bare:
And in his temple all unite
His glory to declare.

9 Jehovah sits upon the flood;
His throne shall never cease.
The Lord will give his people strength,
And bless them all with peace.

PSALM 29. 12s and 11s.

1 YE sons of the mighty, give ye to Jehovah,
O give to him honor and strength evermore,
O give to the name of Jehovah due glory;
In beauty of holiness bow and adore.

2 The voice of Jehovah comes over the waters;
His voice o'er the vast and deep ocean is heard:
The God of all glory is speaking in thunder;
How mighty, how awful the voice of the Lord!

3 The voice of Jehovah is breaking the cedars;
The cedars which Lebanon's summit adorn;
Yea, Lebanon, Sirion, too, he is making
To leap like a calf, or the young unicorn.

4 The voice of Jehovah the burning flame severs,
It makes the hinds calve, and the forest lays bare;
It shakes the great desert, the desert of Kadesh;
All join in his temple his praise to declare.

5 Upon the great waters Jehovah is seated,
A King whose dominion is never to cease.
Jehovah with power will strengthen his people;
Jehovah will bless all his people with peace.

PSALM 30. C. M.

1 LORD, I will thee extol, for thou
Hast lifted me on high,
And over me thou to rejoice
Mad'st not my enemy.

2 O thou who art the Lord my God,
I in distress to thee,
With loud cries lifted up my voice,
And thou hast healed me.

3 O Lord, my soul thou hast brought up,
And rescued from the grave;
That I to death should not go down,
Alive thou didst me save.

4 O ye that are his holy ones,
Sing praises to the Lord,
And thanks to him express, when ye
His holiness record.

5 For but a moment lasts his wrath;
Life in his favor lies:
Though weeping for a night endure,
At morn doth joy arise.

6 In my prosperity I said,
That nothing shall me move.
O Lord, thou hast my mountain made
To stand strong by thy love.

7 But when that thou, O gracious God,
Didst hide thy face from me,
Then quickly was my prosperous state
Turned into misery.

8 To thee, O Lord, in my distress,
With earnest cries I prayed,
And humbly unto God most high
My supplication made.

9 What profit is there in my blood,
When I to death go down?
Shall unto thee the dust give praise?
Shall it thy truth make known?

10 In mercy hear, and help me, Lord;
From sackcloth thou didst free;
My grief to dancing thou hast turned,
With gladness girded me;

11 That sing thy praise my glory may,
And never silent be.
O Lord my God, for evermore
I will give thanks to thee.

PSALM 30. 7s and 6.

1 O LORD, by thee delivered,
With songs I'll thee extol:
No en'my hast thou suffered
To glory o'er my fall.
I cried to thee, Jehovah,
Thou didst me heal and save;
From death thou didst deliver,
And ransom from the grave.

2 His holiness, remember,
Ye saints give thanks and praise;
A moment lasts his anger,
His favor crowns our days.
For sorrow, like a pilgrim,
May sojourn for a night,
But joy the heart shall gladden,
When dawns the morning light.

3 In prosperous days I boasted,
That nothing shall me move;
Lord, thou hast made my mountain
Stand firmly by thy love.
But soon I was afflicted,
For thou didst hide thy face;
And then to thee, Jehovah,
Arose my cry for grace.

4 What can my blood avail thee
When in the grave I dwell?
Shall dust repeat thy praises?
Thy truth and glory tell?
O Lord, on me have mercy,
And my petition hear;
That thou mayst be my helper
In mercy, Lord, appear.

5 And now to joyous dancing
My sorrow thou hast turned;
And girded me with gladness,
Who had in sackcloth mourned;
That unto thee my glory
May ceaseless praise accord.
Forever I will render
Thanksgiving to the Lord.

PSALM 30. H. M.

1 LORD, I will praise thy name,
For thou hast set me free;
Nor suffered foes to claim
A triumph over me.
O Lord, my God, to thee I cried,
And thou hast health and strength supplied.

2 Thou hast my soul restored,
When I was near the grave;
And from the pit, O Lord,
Alive thou didst me save.
O ye his saints, sing to the Lord,
With thanks his holiness record.

3 His anger soon is past,
Life in his favor lies;
Weeping a night may last,
At morn shall joy arise:
In my prosperity secure,
I said, my peace shall still endure.

4 Jehovah, by thy grace
My mountain standeth strong;
Thou hast withdrawn thy face,
And troubles round me throng.
To thee, O Lord, I raise my cries;
To God my supplications rise.

5 What shall my blood avail,
When to the grave I go?
Shall dust thy praises tell?
Thy truth to others show?
Hear me, O Lord, and mercy send,
My God, to me thy help extend.

6 My mourning now is past,
And songs my lips employ;
My sackcloth from me cast,
And I am girt with joy.
So shall my tongue through life adore,
And praise my God for evermore.

PSALM 31. C. M.

1 IN thee, O Lord, I put my trust,
Shamed let me never be;
According to thy righteousness
Do thou deliver me.

2 Bow down thine ear to me, with speed
Send me deliverance:
To save me, my strong rock be thou,
And house of my defence.

3 Because thou art my rock, and thee
I for my fortress take;
Do thou me therefore lead and guide,
Ev'n for thine own name's sake.

4 Because thou art my strength, O Lord,
Me rescue from the net,
Which they in subtilty for me
So secretly have set.

5 I to thy hands my soul commit,
For thou alone art he,
O thou, Jehovah, God of truth,
Who hast redeemèd me.

6 Who lying vanities observe,
I ever have abhorred;
But as for me, my confidence
Is fixed upon the Lord.

7 I'll in thy mercy gladly joy,
For thou hast seen my grief;
In troubles thou hast known my soul,
And sent to me relief.

8 Thou also hast not shut me up
Within the en'my's hand;
But in a wide place have my feet
By thee been made to stand.

9 Because I am in trouble, Lord,
Have mercy, send relief;
My eye, my very flesh, and soul,
Are all consumed with grief.

10 My life is all with sorrow spent;
My years with sighs and groans:
My sin has caused my strength to fail,
And wasted are my bones.

11 A scorn was I to all my foes,
To friends I was a fear,
And specially reproached of them
Who were my neighbors near.

12 And when they saw me walk abroad,
They from my presence fled;
I like a broken vessel am,
Forgotten like the dead.

13 For slanders I of many heard;
Fear compassed me, while they
Against me did consult, and plot
To take my life away.

14 But as for me, O Lord, my trust
Upon thee I have laid;
And I to thee, Thou art my God,
Have confidently said.

15 My times are wholly in thy hand,
Do thou deliver me
From hands of those that enemies
And persecutors be.

16 Thy countenance to shine do thou
Upon thy servant make;
And thy salvation give to me,
For thy great mercy's sake.

17 Let me not be ashamed, O Lord,
For on thee called I have;
Let sinners be ashamed, let them
Be silent in the grave.

18 To silence put the lying lips,
That things reproachful say,
And charges false, in pride and scorn,
Upon the righteous lay.

19 How great the goodness thou for them
That fear thee hast in store!
Hast wrought for them that trust in thee
The sons of men before.

20 In secret of thy presence thou
Shalt hide them from man's pride:
From strife of tongues thou closely shalt,
As in a tent, them hide.

21 All praise and thanks be to the Lord,
For he hath magnified
His wondrous love to me within
A city fortified.

22 For from thine eyes cut off I am,
I in my haste had said;
Yet thou didst hear my voice, when I
My supplication made.

23 O love the Lord, all ye his saints,
The Lord the faithful guards;
And he the proud and haughty ones
Abundantly rewards.

24 Good courage have, and he his strength
Within your heart shall send,
All ye whose hope and confidence
Upon the Lord depend.

PSALM 31. S. M.

PART I.

1 DEFEND me, Lord, from shame,
For still I trust in thee;
As just and righteous is thy name,
From trouble set me free.

2 Bow down to me thine ear,
Deliver me with speed;
Be thou my rock and fortress near,
My help in time of need.

3 Thee for my rock I take,
My fortress and my stay;
Do thou me lead for thy name's sake,
And guide me in thy way.

4 Lord thou dost strength impart;
Then free me from the snare
Which foes for me, with wicked art,
Did secretly prepare.

5 In confidence to thee,
My spirit I commend;
Jehovah, God of truth, to me
Thou didst redemption send.

6 I hate the false and vain,
My trust is in the Lord:
And still my heart in joyous strain
Thy mercy will record.

7 Lord, thou hast seen my woes,
My soul in trouble known;
Nor shut me in the hand of foes,
But freedom to me shown.

8 In mercy send relief,
For troubles now prevail;
My eye is dim, consumed with grief,
My flesh and spirit fail.

9 My life in grief is past,
My weary years in groans,
For sin my strength is failing fast,
Decayed are all my bones.

10 Reproached by every foe,
And more, by neighbors near;
Through fear, my friends no friendship show;
They flee when I appear.

11 Forgotten like the dead,
And spurned as broken ware;
I hear the frequent slander spread;
On every side is fear.

12 They join in dark accord,
They plot my blood to shed:
I trusted have on thee, O Lord,
"Thou art my God," I said.

13 My times are wholly thine,
From cruel foes me take:
Thy face make on thy servant shine,
Save for thy mercy's sake.

14 From shame, O Lord, defend,
For I to thee have cried;
Let foes be shamed, to death descend,
And, silent, there abide.

15 Do thou their tongues restrain,
Who false reports do seek;
And grievous things with proud disdain
Against the righteous speak.

PART II. C. P. M.

16 How great the goodness thou hast stored
In secret for thy saints, O Lord,
Thy holy name who fear!
How great the mercies wrought for those
Who do in thee their trust repose,
Before men's sons appear.

17 Thou in the secret of thy face,
Shalt find for them a hiding place
From proud oppressor's wrongs;
A safe retreat for them prepare,
And keep them in a covert there,
Secure from strife of tongues.

18 O let Jehovah blessèd be,
Who showed his wondrous love to me
In city fortified;
"Cut off from thee," I said in fear,
Yet thou my suppliant voice didst hear,
When unto thee I cried.

19 O love the Lord all that him serve,
For he the faithful shall preserve,
And all the proud reward.
Be of good courage; he with strength
Will fill your steadfast hearts at length,
All ye who trust the Lord.

PSALM 32. C. M.

1 HOW blest the man whose sins the Lord
Has pardoned in his grace,
All whose transgressions are removed,
And covered from his face!

2 How blest the man to whom the Lord
Imputeth not his sin;
And in whose spirit is no guile,
Nor fraud is found therein!

3 When I from speaking had refrained,
And silent was my tongue,
My bones waxed old, and were consumed
Through roaring all day long.

4 Because upon me night and day
Thy hand did heavy lie;
So that my moisture has been turned
To summer's drought thereby.

5 My sin I have confessed, my guilt
Have not concealed from thee;
I said, "My faults I will confess,"
And thou forgavest me.

6 For this shall every godly one
His pray'r direct to thee;
In such a time he shall thee seek,
As found thou mayest be.

Surely, when floods of waters great
Do swell up to the brim,
They shall not overwhelm his soul,
Nor once come near to him.

7 Thou art my hiding place, thou shalt
From trouble keep me free;
With songs of my deliverance
Thou shalt encompass me.

8 I will instruct thee, and thee teach
The way in which to go;
And, with my eye upon thee set,
I will direction show.

9 Then be not like the horse or mule,
Which do not understand;
Whose mouth, lest they come near to thee,
A bridle must command.

10 The sorrows of the wicked man
Exceedingly abound;
But him who trusts upon the Lord
Shall mercy compass round.

11 Ye righteous in the Lord be glad,
In him do ye rejoice:
All ye that upright are in heart,
For joy lift up your voice.

PSALM 32. 7s and 6s.

1 HOW blest the man whose trespass
Hath freely pardoned been;
To whom the Lord hath given
A covering for sin.

2 How blest to whom imputed
His guilt no more shall be:
The man in whom his spirit
From all deceit is free.

3 My bones waxed old through silence:
Through mourning night and day;
My flesh was dried like summer,
Thy hand so heavy lay.

4 My trespass I acknowledged,
Nor hid my sin from thee;
I said, I'll make confession;
Then thou forgavest me.

5 For this shall all the godly
In prayer to thee abound;
In seasons they shall seek thee,
When thou art to be found.

6 Great floods of water surely
To them shall not come nigu:
To thee, O Lord, my refuge
And hiding place, I fly.

From troubles that surround me
Thou shalt my soul keep free;
With songs of thy salvation
Thou shalt encompass me.

8 I will instruct and teach thee,
And lest thou turn aside,
I'll in the way direct thee,
My eye shall be thy guide.

9 Nor horse nor mule resemble,
Which do not understand;
Whose mouths the bit and bridle
Must hold in safe command.

10 The sorrows of the wicked
In number shall abound;
But those that trust Jehovah
His grace shall compass round.

11 Ye righteous in Jehovah
Be glad, in him rejoice;
All that in heart are upright,
For joy lift up your voice.

PSALM 33. C. M.

1 YE righteous in the Lord rejoice;
It comely is and right,
That upright men with thankful voice
Should praise the Lord of might.

2 Praise God with harp, and unto him
Sing with the psaltery;
Upon a ten-stringed instrument
Make ye sweet melody.

3 A new song to him sing, and play
With loud noise skilfully;
For right is God's word, all his works
Are done in verity.

4 To judgment and to righteousness
A love he beareth still:
The loving-kindness of the Lord
The earth throughout doth fill.

5 The heavens by the word of God
Did their beginning take;
And by the breathing of his mouth
He all their hosts did make.

6 The waters of the seas he brings
Together as a heap;
And in storehouses by his power
He layeth up the deep.

7 Let earth and all that live therein
With rev'rence fear the Lord;
Let all the world's inhabitants
Dread him with one accord.

8 For he did speak the word, and done
It was without delay;
And it established firmly stood,
Whatever he did say.

9 The Lord to naught the counsel brings
Which heathen nations take;
And what the people have devised
Of no effect doth make.

10 The counsel of Jehovah stands
Forever firm and sure;
And of his heart the purposes
From age to age endure.

11 That nation blessèd is whose God
Jehovah is alone;
The people blessèd are whom he
Hath chosen for his own.

12 The Lord from heaven looks; he sees
All sons of men full well;
He from his habitation views
All on the earth who dwell.

13 He forms their hearts alike, and all
Their doings he observes.
Great hosts save not a king, much strength
No mighty man preserves.

14 A horse for safety and defence
Is a deceitful thing;
And by the greatness of his strength
Can no deliv'rance bring.

15 Behold, on those that do him fear
The Lord doth set his eye;
On those who in his mercy do
With confidence rely;

16 In famine to preserve alive,
Their soul from death to free;
Our soul doth wait upon the Lord;
Our help and shield is he.

17 Since in his holy name we trust,
Our heart shall joyful be.
Lord, let thy mercy be on us,
As we do hope in thee.

PSALM 33. C. P. M.

1 YE righteous, in theLord rejoice;
It well becomes the good man's
To sing Jehovah's praise. [voice
With harp praise ye the Lord our King,
With ten-stringed lyre his praises sing,
Aloud the anthem raise.

2 With joyful noise play loud and well,
With notes of joy the anthem swell,
And let the song be new;
For upright is Jehovah's word,
And all the doings of the Lord
Most faithful are and true.

3 In justice and in judgment right
The Lord doth ever take delight,
His goodness fills the earth.
Jehovah's word the heaven hath made;
To all the host therein arrayed
His breath hath given birth.

4 He rolled the waters heap on heap,
And stored away the mighty deep
In garners he prepared.
Let all the earth Jehovah fear,
And all within the world's wide sphere
With reverence him regard.

5 He spake the word, creation came;
He gave command, the world's fixed frame
At once to being rose.
He makes the heathen's counsel vain,
The plans the people would maintain
At will he overthrows.

6 Jehovah's counsels shall endure,
And of his heart the thoughts secure
Shall stand from age to age.
Blest realm, whose God is he alone;
Blest people whom he makes his own,
His chosen heritage.

7 Jehovah looks from heaven to earth,
And all the sons of mortal birth
His searching eye surveys;
From heaven, his dwelling-place on high,
On all who dwell beneath the sky,
Rests his omniscient gaze.

8 He forms alike their hearts each one;
The works which by their hands are done
He carefully observes.
No king is saved by mighty hosts;
'Tis not the strength the strong man boasts
That him from harm preserves.

9 'Tis vain to trust the martial steed;
Nor can he by his strength or speed
Avail in peril great.
With watchful eye the Lord is near
To those his holy name that fear,
And for his mercy wait.

10 He's ever near to them, to save
Their soul from the devouring grave,
In famine life to yield.
Our soul in hope waits for the Lord,
And he protection will afford;
He is our help and shield.

11 In him our hearts shall joyful be,
For on his holy name have we
In confidence relied.
As we have hoped in thee alone,
Lord, let thy grace to us be shown,
On us let it abide.

PSALM 34. C. M.

1 THE Lord will I at all times bless;
With praise my mouth employ;
My soul shall in Jehovah boast,
The meek shall hear with joy.

2 O let us magnify the Lord,
Exalt his name with me.
I sought the Lord, and he me heard
And from all fears set free.

3 They looked to him, and lightened were;
Their faces were not shamed.
This poor man cried, God heard, and him
From all distress redeemed.

4 The angel of the Lord encamps,
And he encompasseth
All those who do him truly fear,
And them delivereth.

5 O taste and see that God is good;
Who trusts in him is blest.
Fear God, his saints, none that him fear
Shall be with want oppressed.

6 The lions young may hungry be,
And they may lack their food;
But they that truly seek the Lord
Shall not lack any good.

7 O children, hither do ye come,
And unto me give ear;
I shall you teach to understand
How ye the Lord should fear.

8 What man is he that life desires,
To see good would live long?
Thy lips refrain from speaking guile,
And from ill words thy tongue.

9 Depart from ill, do good, seek peace,
Pursue it earnestly.
God's eyes are on the just, his ears
Are open to their cry.

10 The face of God is set against
Those that do wickedly,
That he may quite out from the earth
Cut off their memory.

11 The righteous cry unto the Lord,
He unto them gives ear;
And they out of their troubles all
By him delivered are.

12 The Lord is ever nigh to them
That are of broken heart;
To those of contrite spirit he
Salvation doth impart.

13 The troubles that afflict the just
In number many be;
But yet Jehovah from them all
Doth save and set him free.

14 He carefully his bones doth keep,
Whatever can befall,
That not so much as one of them
Can broken be at all.

15 Ill shall the wicked slay; laid waste
Shall be who hate the just.
The Lord redeems his servants' souls;
None perish that him trust.

PSALM 34. L. M.

1 THE Lord I will at all times bless;
My mouth his praise shall still express.
My soul shall boast in God; my voice
The meek shall hear and shall rejoice.

2 O magnify the Lord with me,
Let us to praise his name agree.
I sought the Lord; he did me hear,
And set me free from ev'ry fear.

3 They looked to him and light received,
Their faces were from shame relieved.
This poor man on the Lord did call;
He heard, and saved from sorrows all.

4 His angel camps around to guard
And rescue them that fear the Lord.
See, God is good; his goodness taste,
For all that trust in him are blest.

5 Fear God, his saints; no want at all
Can such as fear the Lord befall.
Young lions pine for lack of food;
Who seek the Lord shall lack no good.

6 Ye children, come; to me give ear,
And learn how ye the Lord should fear.
What man to length of life aspires,
And many days of good desires?

7 From evil let thy tongue abstain;
From speaking guile thy lips refrain;
From ev'ry wicked way depart;
Do good; seek peace with all thy heart.

8 Upon the just God keeps his eyes;
His ears are open to their cries:
Against the wicked set his face,
From earth their memory to erase.

9 When just men cry, Jehovah hears,
And rescues them from all their fears;
The Lord draws nigh to broken hearts;
To contrite spirits, help imparts.

10 Though many ills the just befall,
The Lord delivers from them all;
God shall him guard from every stroke,
Nor shall a single bone be broke.

11 Ill slays the wicked; ruin waits
For him the righteous man who hates;
His servants' souls will God redeem;
None perish shall who trust in him.

PSALM 35. C. M.

1 PLEAD, Lord, with those that plead and fight
With those who fight with me.
Of shield and buckler take thou hold,
Stand up my help to be.

2 Draw also out the spear, O Lord;
Against them stop the way
That me pursue, and to my soul
I'm thy salvation say.

3 Let them confounded be and shamed
That for my soul have sought;
Who plot my hurt turned back be they,
And to confusion brought.

4 Let them be like the empty chaff
That flies before the wind;
And let the angel of the Lord
Pursue them close behind.

5 With darkness cover thou their way,
And let it slippery prove;
And let the angel of the Lord
Pursue them from above.

6 For they without a cause for me
In secret hid their snare;
And they a pit without a cause
Did for my soul prepare.

7 Let ruin seize him unawares;
And let himself be caught
In his own hidden net, and be
To that same ruin brought.

8 My soul in God shall joy, and glad
In his salvation be;
And all my bones shall then exclaim,
Lord, who is like to thee.

9 Thou dost the poor set free from him
That is for him too strong;
The poor and needy from the man
That spoils and does him wrong.

10 False witnesses against me rose,
And unknown charges made:
They, to the spoiling of my soul,
Me ill for good repaid.

11 But as for me, when they were sick
In sackcloth sad I mourned;
My humbled soul did fast, my prayer
Into my bosom turned.

12 Had he my friend or brother been,
I could have done no more;
I bowed in grief as one who doth
A mother's loss deplore.

13 But in my trouble they rejoiced,
And they together met,
Yea, abjects vile together did
Themselves against me set.

14 I knew it not; they did me tear,
And quiet would not be.
With mocking hypocrites, at feasts
They gnashed their teeth at me.

15 How long, O Lord, wilt thou look on
From ruins they intend
O save my soul, from lions young
My darling do defend.

16 Within the congregation great
I'll thank thy holy name
And where much people gathered are
I will thy praise proclaim.

17 Let not my wrongful enemies
With pride rejoice o'er me;
Nor let them wink with scornful eye,
Who hate me causelessly.

18 For peace they do not speak at all;
But crafty plots prepare
Against all those within the land
That meek and quiet are.

19 With open mouth they 'gainst me said,
Ha, ha! our eye doth see.
Lord, thou hast seen, hold not thy peace;
Lord, be not far from me.

20 Arouse thyself, awake for me,
And judgment just afford,
Ev'n to my cause, O thou that art
My only God and Lord.

21 O Lord my God, do thou me judge
In thine own righteousness;
Against me let them not their joy
Triumphantly express.

22 Nor let them say within their hearts,
Ah, we would have it thus;
Nor suffer them to say, Now he
Is swallowed up by us.

23 Shamed and confounded be they all
That at my hurt are glad;
And let those who against me boast
With shame and scorn be clad.

24 Let them who love my righteous cause
With gladness shout; nor cease
To say, The Lord be magnified,
Who loves his servants' peace.

25 Then also shall thy righteousness
Be published by my tongue;
And it, the praises due to thee,
Shall utter all day long.

PSALM 35. L. M.

1 LORD, plead my cause against my foes,
Against them fight that fight with me;
With shield and buckler them oppose,
Stand up and my defender be.

2 Draw out the spear, and close the way
Against the men that me oppress;
And to my soul, in mercy say,
"I am thy saviour in distress."

3 Ashamed, confounded let them be,
That to destroy my soul have sought;
Brought to confusion, let them flee,
Turned backward, who to hurt me plot.

4 Jehovah's angel, in his wrath,
Drive them like chaff before the wind;
All dark and slippery make their path,
His angel pressing hard behind.

5 Without a cause a snare they laid,
Within a pit which they prepared,
A pit which without cause they made,
In which my soul may be ensnared.

6 Let him with sudden ruin meet,
And let him struggle in the snare,
Which he had spread for other feet;
Yea, let him meet destruction there!

7 Then shall my soul in God rejoice,
In his salvation joyful be,
And all my frame shall lift its voice,
And say, Lord, who is like to thee?

8 Who is like thee, who dost defend
The needy poor against the strong;
Who to the poor dost help extend,
To save from him that would him wrong?

9 False witnesses against me stood;
Of things I knew not, charges made.
They me rewarded ill for good;
To rob my soul they ill repaid.

10 But I in mourning garb was clad,
When they in sickness suffered pain.
I made my soul with fasting sad;
My prayer to me returned again.

11 As one for friend's or brother's woes,
So I for them went sadly on;
As one for mother mourning goes,
So I with grief went bowing down.

12 But they rejoiced in my distress;
To mock, the abjects gathered were;
Unknown to me, around did press;
With ceaseless slanders did me tear.

13 With hypocrites at feasts that mock,
They with their teeth have gnashed on
How long, Jehovah, wilt thou look; [me.
How long wilt thou their raging see?

14 My soul from their destructions guard;
My darling from the lions bring;
Then in the great assembly, Lord,
Among the people, praise I'll sing.

15 Let not my causeless foes, elate
With joy, o'er me triumphant cry;
Nor they who me unjustly hate,
With secret scorning wink the eye.

16 They speak not peace, but falsehoods
Against the quiet ones devise; [they
Make wide their mouths at me, and say,
"Aha! we've seen it with our eyes."

17 This thou hast seen, thy silence break!
Lord, be from me not far away.
Stir up thyself, my God, awake
To judgment; nor my cause delay.

18 Judge me in righteousness, O God;
Let them not triumph over me;
Nor from their hearts proclaim abroad,
"Aha! our soul's desire we see."

19 Let them who glory in my fall,
Not say, "We have him swallowed quite!"
Dishonor, shame, confound them all,
Who rise against me in their might.

20 But let them shout, let them rejoice,
Who long to see me justified;
Yea, let them say, with ceaseless voice,
The Lord, the Lord be magnified.

21 The Lord who loves his servant's peace,
To him prosperity doth give.
My joyful tongue shall never cease
To praise thy justice while I live.

PSALM 36. C. M.

1 THE wicked's sin doth cause this
Within my heart to rise, [thought
Undoubtedly the fear of God
Is not before his eyes.

2 Because in his deceitful eyes
His ways are always right,
Until the vileness of his sin
Shall all be brought to light.

3 The words that from his mouth proceed
Are wickedness and lies;
He has refrained from doing good,
And ceased from being wise.

4 He mischief, lying on his bed,
Most cunningly doth plot;
He sets himself in ways not good,
And ill abhorreth not.

5 Thy mercy, Lord, is in the heavens;
Thy truth doth reach the clouds;
Thy justice is like mountains great;
Thy judgments deep as floods.

6 Lord, thou preservest man and beast.
How precious is thy grace!
Therefore in shadow of thy wings
Men's sons their trust shall place.

7 They with the fatness of thy house
Shall be well satisfied;
From rivers of thy pleasures thou
Wilt drink to them provide.

8 Because of life the fountain pure
Remains alone with thee;
And in that purest light of thine,
We clearly light shall see.

9 Thy loving-kindness unto them
Continue that thee know;
And still on men upright in heart
Thy righteousness bestow.

10 Let not the foot of cruel pride
Come, and against me stand;
And let me never be removed,
Lord, by the wicked's hand.

11 They fallen have, they ruined are,
That work iniquities:
Cast down they are, and never shall
Be able to arise.

PSALM 37. C. M.

1 FOR evil-doers fret thou not
Thyself unquietly;
Nor do thou envy bear to those
That work iniquity.

2 For even like the fading grass,
Soon be cut down shall they;
And, like the green and tender herb,
They wither shall away.

3 Set thou thy trust upon the Lord,
And be thou doing good;
And so thou in the land shalt dwell,
And verily have food.

4 Delight thyself in God; he'll give
Thy heart's desire to thee.
Thy way to God commit, him trust,
It bring to pass shall he.

5 And like the morning light he shall
Thy righteousness display;
And he thy judgment shall bring forth
Like noon-tide of the day.

6 Rest in the Lord, in patience wait,
Nor for the wicked fret,
Who prospering in his evil way,
Success in sin doth get.

7 Do thou from anger cease, and wrath
See thou forsake also;
Fret not thyself in any wise,
That evil thou shouldst do.

8 For they that evil-doers are
Shall be cut off and fall;
But they who wait upon the Lord
The earth inherit shall.

9 For yet a little while, and then
The wicked shall not be;
His place thou shalt consider well,
But it thou shalt not see.

10 But by inheritance the earth
The meek ones shall possess;
They also shall delight themselves
In an abundant peace.

11 The wicked plot and gnash their teeth;
Against the just they stand;
The Lord shall laugh at them, because
He sees their day at hand.

12 The wicked have drawn out the sword,
And bent their bow, to slay
The poor and needy, and to kill
The men of upright way.

13 But yet the sword which they have drawn
Shall enter their own heart; [drawn
Their bows which they have bent shall
And into pieces part. [break,

14 A little that a just man hath
Is more and better far
Than is the wealth of many such
As lewd and wicked are.

15 For sinners' arms shall broken be;
But God the just sustains.
He knows their days, and evermore
Their heritage remains.

16 They shall not be ashamed when they
The evil times shall see;
And when the days of famine are
They satisfied shall be.

17 But wicked men and foes of God
As fat of lambs decay;
They shall consume, yea, into smoke
They shall consume away.

18 The wicked borrows, but the same
Again he doth not pay;
Whereas the righteous mercy shows,
And gives his own away.

19 Because they whom the Lord doth bless
The earth as heirs shall own;
But all accursed of him shall be
Cut off and overthrown.

20 The footsteps of the righteous man
The Lord directs aright;
And in the way in which he walks
He taketh great delight.

21 Although he fall, yet shall he not
Be cast down utterly;
Because the Lord with his own hand
Upholds him mightily.

22 I have been young, and now am old,
Yet have I never seen
The just man left, nor that his seed
For bread have beggars been.

23 He's ever merciful, and lends;
His seed is therefore blest.
Depart from evil, and do good,
And ever dwell at rest.

24 For God loves judgment, and his saints
Leaves not in any case;
They are kept ever; but cut off
Shall be the sinner's race.

25 The just inherit shall the land,
And ever in it dwell;
The just man's mouth doth wisdom speak,
His tongue doth judgment tell.

26 The law of God is in his heart,
His steps slide not away.
The wicked watcheth for the just,
And seeketh him to slay.

27 Yet him the Lord will not forsake,
Nor leave him in his hands;
The righteous will he not condemn,
When he in judgment stands.

28 Wait on the Lord, and keep his way,
And thee exalt shall he
To hold the land by heritage,
And sinners' ruin see.

29 I saw the wicked great in power,
Spread like a green bay-tree;
He passed, lo, he was gone, I sought,
But found he could not be.

30 Mark thou the perfect, and behold
The man of upright ways;
Because the man of holy life
In peace shall end his days.

31 But God upon transgressors shall
A common ruin send;
And when the wicked are cut off,
In woe their days shall end.

32 But the salvation of the just
Is from the Lord above;
He in the time of their distress
Their stay and strength doth prove.

33 The Lord shall help, and rescue them;
He shall them free and save
From wicked men, because in him
Their confidence they have.

PSALM 38. C. M.

1 IN thy great indignation, Lord,
Do thou rebuke me not;
Nor on me lay thy chastening hand,
In thy displeasure hot.

2 For in me fast thine arrows stick,
Thy hand doth press me sore;
And in my flesh there is no health,
Nor soundness any more

3 This grief I have because thy wrath
Is forth against me gone;
And in my bones there is no rest,
For sin that I have done.

4 Because gone up above my head
My great transgressions be;
And, as a weighty burden, they
Too heavy are for me.

5 My wounds are putrid and corrupt
My folly makes it so.
I troubled am, and much bowed down
All day I mourning go.

6 For a disease which loathsome is
So fills my loins with pain,
That in my weak and weary flesh
No soundness doth remain.

7 So feeble and infirm am I,
And broken am so sore,
That, through disquiet of my heart
I have been made to roar.

8 O Lord, all that I do desire
Is still before thy eye;
And of my heart the secret groans
Not hidden are from thee.

9 My heart doth pant incessantly,
My strength doth quite decay;
As for my eyes, their wonted light
Is from me gone away.

10 My lovers and my friends do stand
At distance from my sore;
And they do stand aloof who were
Kinsmen and kind before.

11 Yea, they who seek my life lay snares
And they who would me wrong
Have spoken mischief, and deceits
Imagined all day long.

12 But as one deaf, I did not hear,
I suffered all to pass;
And as a dumb man I became,
Whose mouth not opened was:

13 As one that hears not, in whose mouth
Are no reproofs at all:
For, Lord, I hope in thee, my God
Will hear me when I call.

14 Because I said, Hear me, lest they
Rejoice o'er me with pride;
And o'er me magnify themselves,
Because my foot doth slide.

15 For I am near to halt, my grief
Is still before my eye;
I will declare my sin, and grieve
For my iniquity.

16 But yet my foes are full of life,
My enemies are strong;
And they are greatly multiplied
Who hate and would me wrong.

17 And they for good who render ill,
As en'mies me withstood;
They are my bitter foes because
I follow what is good.

18 Forsake me not, O Lord; my God
Far from me never be.
O Lord, thou my salvation art,
In haste give help to me.

PSALM 38. 8s and 7s.

1 LORD, do not in hot displeasure
Lay thy heavy hand on me;
Let thy chastening be in measure,
Thy rebukes from anger free.

2 For thy hand most sorely presses,
Fast thy arrows stick within;
Wrath my weary flesh distresses,
Gives my bones no rest for sin.

3 O'er my head like billows rushing
My transgressions risen are;
Like a burden heavy, crushing,
Greater far than I can bear.

4 Loathsome are my wounds neglected
My own folly makes it so;
Bowed with grief, and much afflicted,
All the day I mourning go.

5 For my loins are filled with burning,
Health in me no more remains:
I am feeble, bruised, and mourning,
Groaning loud through inward pains.

6 My desires and ceaseless wailing,
Lord, unveiled before thee lie;
Pants my heart, my strength is failing,
All its light hath left mine eye.

7 Friends and lovers now are standing
At a distance from my sore;
Kinsmen once my cause befriending,
Come to visit me no more.

8 They that for my life are seeking,
Snares for me in secret lay;
Hurtful things against me speaking,
Plots devising all the day.

9 But as one that's deaf I heard not,
As one dumb no word I spake;
Silent like those that regard not,
Those whose mouths no answer make

10 Lord, my God, in thee I'm trusting,
Thou wilt hear me when I call;
Hear, lest they against me boasting,
Joy and triumph when I fall.

11 Ready now to halt and stumble,
Griefs before me still have been;
I'll confess with spirit humble,
And be sorry for my sin.

12 Great in power, life, and number,
Bitter foes have me withstood,
Evil they for kindness render,
Hating me for doing good

13 Lord, my God, do not forsake me,
Distant from me never be;
To my Saviour I betake me;
Hasten, Lord, give help to me.

PSALM 39. C. M.

1 I SAID, my ways I'll guard with care,
Lest with my tongue I sin;
In sight of wicked men my mouth
With bridle I'll keep in.

With silence I as dumb became,
I did myself restrain
om speaking good, but then the more
Increased my inward pain.

My heart within me was inflamed,
And, while I musing was,
The fire was kindled, and these words
I from my tongue let pass:

4 My end, and measure of my days,
To me, Jehovah, show
What is the same, that I thereby
How frail I am may know.

5 Lo, thou hast made my days a span,
As nothing are my years;
Before thy sight, each man at best
But vanity appears:

6 Yea, each man walks in empty show;
They vex themselves in vain;
He heaps up wealth, and knoweth not
To whom it shall pertain.

7 And now, O Lord, what wait I for?
My hope is fixed on thee.
Deliver me from all my sins;
The fool's scorn make not me.

8 As dumb I opened not my mouth,
Because this work was thine.
Thy stroke remove, for by the stroke
Of thy strong hand I pine.

9 With thy rebukes thou dost correct
Man for iniquity,
And waste his beauty like a moth:
Each man is vanity.

10 Lord, hear my prayer, and at my cry,
And tears not silent be:
I sojourn as my fathers all,
And stranger am with thee.

11 O spare thou me, that I my strength
Recover may again,
efore from hence I do depart,
And here no more remain.

PSALM 39. S. M.

I SAID, I'll walk with care,
From sin my tongue command;
My mouth a wise restraint shall bear,
While sinners near me stand.

2 As dumb, I silent stood,
From words I did refrain,
I held my peace from speaking good,
My soul was filled with pain.

3 My heart was all on fire,
With burning thoughts suppressed;
Then, with my tongue, my soul's desire
I thus to God addressed:

4 My end and length of days,
To me, O Lord, unveil;
That I may know, in all my ways,
How weak I am and frail.

5 Lord, thou hast made my years
To measure but a span;
As nought to thee my age appears;
How vain, at best, is man!

6 Man lives in empty show,
His anxious care is vain,
He hoards his wealth, and doth not know
Who shall possess his gain.

7 Now, Lord, why do I wait?
My hope is in thy name;
Blot out my sins in mercy great,
Nor let the fool me shame.

8 As dumb, I silent stand,
Because this work is thine;
Remove from me thy chastening hand,
Beneath thy stroke I pine.

9 Rebukes for sin consume,
And chasten man with pain;
Like moths they waste his beauty's bloom:
Lo, every man is vain.

10 Jehovah, hear my prayers,
And answer my request;
Turn not in silence from my tears,
But give the mourner rest.

1 I am a stranger here,
Dependent on thy grace;
pilgrim, as my fathers were,
With no abiding place.

Spare, Lord, and strength bestow,
My fainting soul restore,
re I to dust and darkness go,
And be on earth no more.

PSALM 40. C. M.

1 I WAITED for the Lord my God,
And patiently did bear;
At length to me he did incline
My voice and cry to hear.

2 He took me from a fearful pit,
And from the miry clay,
Upon a rock he set my feet,
Establishing my way.

3 He put a new song in my mouth,
Our God to magnify;
Many shall see it, and shall fear,
And on the Lord rely.

4 O blessèd is the man whose trust
Upon the Lord relies;
Respecting not the proud, nor such
As turn aside to lies.

5 O Lord my God, how many are
The wonders thou hast done?
Thy gracious thoughts to us above
All other thoughts are gone.

6 To thee no one can them express;
If I would them declare—
If I would speak of them, they more
Than can be numbered are.

7 My ears thou opened hast; and thou
No offering hast desired,
Nor sacrifice; sin-offering thou
And burnt hast not required.

8 Then to the Lord these were my words,
I come, behold and see;
Within the volume of the book,
It written is of me;

9 To do thy will I take delight,
O thou my God that art;
Yea, that most holy law of thine
I have within my heart.

10 Within the congregation great
I righteousness did preach;
Lo, thou dost know, O Lord, that I
Have not refrained my speech.

11 I never have within my heart
Concealed thy righteousness;
I thy salvation have declared,
And shown thy faithfulness:

12 Thy kindness which most loving is
I ever have revealed;
And from the congregation great
Thy truth have not concealed.

13 Thy tender mercies, Lord, from me
O do thou not restrain;
Thy loving-kindness, and thy truth,
Let them me still maintain.

14 For ills past reck'ning compass me,
And my iniquities
Such hold upon me taken have,
I cannot lift my eyes:

15 They more than hairs are on my head;
Thence is my heart dismayed.
Be pleased, O Lord, to rescue me;
Lord, hasten to my aid.

16 Let them confounded be, and shamed
Who seek my soul to kill;
Yea, let them backward driven be,
And shamed, who wish me ill.

17 And for reward of this their shame
Confounded let them be,
That in this manner scoffing say,
Aha, aha! to me.

18 In thee let all be glad, and joy,
Who seeking thee abide;
Who thy salvation love, say still,
The Lord be magnified.

19 I poor and needy am, but yet
The Lord of me takes thought:
Thou art my Saviour and my help;
My God, O tarry not.

PSALM 40. L. H. M.

1 I WAITED long for God Most High,
And he inclined to hear my cry;
He took me from a fearful pit,
And from the miry clay;
Upon a rock he set my feet,
Establishing my way.

2 He taught my mouth and lips to frame
New songs to magnify his name.
This many seeing, filled with fear,
Shall on the Lord rely;
Blest in their trust, they shun with care
The proud, and such as lie.

3 O Lord my God, thy wonders wrought,
And thy kind thoughts exceed all thought;
No mind can their vast sum contain.
If them I would declare,
And speak of them, the task is vain,
So numberless they are.

4 Sin-offering thou hast not desired,
Burnt sacrifice hast not required.
O Lord, thou opened hast my ears;
I come, said I to thee.
Lo, this within thy book appears;
There it is said of me:

5 To do thy holy will aright,
O Lord my God, is my delight;
Thy law within my heart doth reign,
Thy justice I have shown;
That I my lips did not refrain,
To thee, O Lord, is known.

6 I have not in my heart concealed,
But to the saints thy truth revealed;
The righteousness which thou hast wrought,
And faithfulness made known;
And thy salvation I have taught,
Thy love and truth have shown.

7 I for thy tender mercies cried,
O Lord, let them not be denied;
To me thy loving-kindness show,
Thy truth be still my stay.
Let them preserve me where I go,
And keep me every day.

8 Encompassed round with ills untold,
On me my sins have taken hold,
They're more than hairs upon my head,
And shame my face hath veiled.
Lord, save me, haste to give me aid,
My very heart hath failed.

9 All those who seek my soul to kill,
Together let confusion fill.
Those who desire my hurt, O Lord,
Drive backward in their way;
Make desolate as their reward,
To me "aha" that say.

10 Let all who seek to see thy face
Be glad and joyful in thy grace;
Let those who thy salvation love
Continually proclaim,
"O praise the Lord who dwells above,
And magnify his name."

11 I'm poor and needy, yet the Lord
With kindest thoughts will me regard.
Thy helping grace thou wilt impart,
And keep me in the way,
Thou only my deliverer art,
My God, do not delay.

PSALM 41. C. M.

1 HOW blest the man who wisely doth
Upon the poor attend;
The Lord in times of evil will
To him deliverance send.

2 God will him keep, yea, save alive;
On earth he blest shall live;
And to his enemies' desire
Thou never wilt him give.

3 God will give strength when he on bed
Of languishing doth mourn;
And in his sickness sore, O Lord,
Thou all his bed wilt turn.

4 I said, O Lord, do thou extend
Thy mercy unto me;
And do thou heal my soul, because
I have offended thee.

5 Those that to me are enemies
Of me do evil say,
When shall he die, that so his name
May perish quite away?

6 To see me if he come, he speaks
Vain words, and in his heart
He gathers mischief, which he tells
When forth he doth depart.

7 My haters jointly whispering,
Against me ill devise.
Disease, say they, cleaves fast to him;
He lies, and shall not rise.

8 Yea, even my familiar friend,
On whom I did rely,
Who ate my bread, even he his heel
Against me lifted high.

9 But, Lord, be merciful to me,
And up again me raise,
That I may justly them requite
According to their ways.

10 By this I know that certainly
I favored am by thee,
Because my enemy no more
Doth triumph over me.

11 But in integrity thou hast
Upheld me by thy hand;
And me before thy countenance
Forever made to stand.

12 The Lord, the God of Israel,
Be blest forever then,
From age to age eternally,
Amen, yea, and amen.

PSALM 41. L. M.

1 BLEST he who wisely helps the poor,
In trouble he shall help secure:
The Lord shall keep him, he shall live,
And blessing on the earth receive.

2 Thou wilt not give him to the will
Of foes that seek to do him ill.
When laid upon the bed of pain,
The Lord with strength will him sustain.

3 On him thou wilt compassion take,
And all his bed in sickness make.
I said, Lord, pity, heal thou me,
Because I have offended thee.

4 My foes speak ill of me, they say,
When shall he die? his name decay?
If seeing me, his speech is vain;
His heart hoards ills to tell again.

5 All those who hate me, whisper lies,
Against me hurtful things devise.
Now his disease, say they, is sore,
It binds him fast, he'll rise no more.

6 Yea, ev'n my own familiar friend,
The man on whom I did depend,
Who ate my bread, pretending zeal,
Against me lifted up his heel.

7 In mercy raise me up, O Lord,
To render foes a due reward.
By this I know thy love remains,
Because my foe no triumph gains.

8 Thou dost my steps direct aright,
And set me ever in thy sight.
Let Isr'el's God, Jehovah, then
Be ever blest. Amen, amen.

PSALM 42. C. M.

1 AS in its thirst the panting hart
To water-brooks doth flee,
So pants my longing soul, O God,
That I may come to thee.

2 My soul for God, the living God,
Doth thirst; when shall I near
Before thy countenance approach,
And in God's sight appear?

3 My tears have unto me been meat,
Both in the night and day;
While unto me continually,
Where is thy God? they say.

4 My soul within me is poured out
When this I think upon;
Because that with the multitude
I heretofore had gone:

5 With them into God's house I went
With voice of joy and praise;
Yea, with the multitude that kept
The solemn holy days.

6 O why art thou cast down, my soul?
Why in me so dismayed?
Trust God, for I shall praise him yet,
His presence is my aid.

7 My God, my soul's cast down in me;
I thee remember will
From Jordan's land, from Hermon-
And even Mizar-hill. [height

8 In answer to thy water-spouts,
Deep unto deep doth call;
Thy breaking waves pass over me,
Yea, and thy billows all.

9 His loving-kindness yet the Lord
Command will in the day;
His song is with me in the night;
To God, my life, I'll pray.

10 I'll say to God my rock, O why
Dost thou forget me so?
Beneath oppression of my foes
Why do I mourning go?

11 'Tis as a sword within my bones,
When me my foes upbraid;
When it by them, Where is thy God?
Is daily to me said.

12 O why art thou cast down, my soul,
Why thus with grief oppressed,
Art thou disquieted in me?
In God still hope and rest;

13 For yet I know I shall him praise
Who graciously to me
The health is of my countenance,
Yea, my own God is he.

PSALM 42. 8s and 4s.

1 AS pants the hart for cooling flood,
So pants my soul, O living God,
To taste thy grace.
When unto thee shall I draw near?
O when within thy courts appear,
And see thy face?

2 Tears day and night have been my bread
Whilst, "Where is now thy God?" is said
By foes to me.
I call these things to mind with grief.
My soul I then, to find relief,
Pour out to thee.

3 With numbers gathered from abroad
I went to seek the house of God,
With joy and praise.
I ever joined with true delight
The multitude which kept aright
The holy days.

4 O thou my soul, why so depressed?
Why thus with vexing thoughts oppressed
On God rely;
For I shall yet behold his face;
My God, who helps me by his grace,
I'll magnify.

5 My God, my soul's cast down, yet still
From Jordan, Hermon, Mizar-hill,
I'll think of thee.
Deep calls to deep with deafening roar
Thy water-spouts and billows pour
Their floods on me.

6 God will command his love by day,
And I by night will sing and pray
To God my life.
To God my rock I'll make my plea,
O why hast thou forgotten me
Amidst this strife?

7 Why ever restless do I mourn,
Oppressed by foes whose words of scorn
Are spread abroad?
And daily their reproachful words
Have pierced my soul like cutting swo
"Where is thy God?"

8 O thou my soul, why so depressed?
Why thus with vexing thoughts oppressed?
On God rely;
For I shall yet behold his face;
My God, who helps me by his grace,
I'll magnify.

PSALM 42. L. M.

1 AS pants the hart for water brooks,
So pants my soul, O God, for thee;
For thee it thirsts, to thee it looks,
And longs the living God to see.

2 Far from thy sacred courts, my tears
Have been my food by night and day,
While constantly, with bitter sneers,
"Where is thy God?" the scoffers say.

3 These things I'll call to mind, and cry,
When I shall tread the sacred way
To Zion, praising God on high,
With throngs who keep the holy day.

4 O, why art thou cast down, my soul?
And what should so disquiet thee?
Still hope in God, and him extol,
Whose face brings saving health to me.

5 My God, although dejected now,
I think of thee to check my fear,
From Jordan's land, from Hermon's brow,
And Mizar-hill, for thou art near.

6 Deep calls to deep in thunders loud,
Thy water-spouts repeat the call,
Whilst o'er me roll the billows proud,
And all thy waves upon me fall.

7 Yet shall the Lord command by day
His loving-kindness; and his song
By night be with me; and I'll pray
To him who doth my life prolong.

8 I cry to God, my rock and stay,
O why hast thou forgotten me?
Why go I mourning all the day
Oppressed by my fierce enemy?

9 Keen as a sword within my bones
Are the reproaches which I hear;
Whilst every day, in scornful tones,
"Where is thy God?" the scoffers sneer.

10 O, why art thou cast down, my soul?
And what should so disquiet thee?
Still hope in God, and him extol,
Whose face brings saving help to me.

PSALM 43. C. M.

1 AGAINST a wicked nation, Lord,
Plead thou my cause, judge me;
And from unjust and crafty men
O do thou set me free.

2 O God my strength, why dost thou me
Cast off in my distress?
Why go I mourning all the day
While enemies oppress?

3 O send thy light forth, and thy truth,
Let them be guides to me,
And bring me to thy holy hill,
Ev'n where thy dwellings be.

4 Then will I to God's altar go,
To God my chiefest joy:
ea, God, my God, thy name to praise
My harp I will employ.

5 Why art thou then cast down, my soul?
What should discourage thee?
And why with vexing thoughts art thou
Disquieted in me?

6 Still trust in God; for him to praise
Good cause I yet shall have:
He of my count'nance is the health,
My God that doth me save.

PSALM 43. 8s and 7s.

1 RIGHTEOUS Judge, from foes defend me,
Who combined false charges lay;
From thy arm deliv'rance send me,
And my treach'rous foes dismay.

2 God my rock, my strength sustaining,
Why cast off my soul distressed?
Why am I in grief complaining,
By the power of foes oppressed?

3 Now thy light and truth forth sending,
Let them lead and guide me still,
Guide me to thy house ascending,
Lead me to thy holy hill.

4 There thine altar, Lord, surrounding,
God, my God, my boundless joy,
Harp and voice aloud resounding,
Praise shall all my powers employ.

5 Why my soul cast down and grieving?
Why within me such distress?
Hope in God, his help receiving,
God my life I yet shall bless.

PSALM 44. C. M.

1 O GOD, we with our ears have heard,
Our fathers have us told
The works by thee in their days done,
Ev'n in the days of old;

2 How thy hand drove the heathen out,
To plant them in their land;
How thou the nations didst afflict,
And cast out by thy hand.

3 For neither got their sword the land,
Nor did their arm them save;
But thy right hand, arm, countenance:
Thy favor conquest gave.

4 Thou art my King; for Jacob, Lord,
Deliv'rances command.
Through thee we shall push down our foes,
That do against us stand.

5 We through thy name shall tread down
those
That ris'n against us have:
For in my bow I will not trust,
Nor shall my sword me save.

6 But from our foes thou hast us saved,
Our haters put to shame:
In God we all the day do boast,
And ever praise thy name.

7 But thou, O Lord, hast cast us off,
Thou hast us put to shame;
And when our armies do go forth,
Thou goest not with them.

8 Thou mak'st us from the enemy,
Faint-hearted to turn back;
And they who hate us, for themselves,
Our spoils away do take.

9 Like sheep for meat thou gavest us;
'Midst heathen cast are we.
Thou didst for naught thy people sell;
Their price enriched not thee.

10 Thou makest us a vile reproach
To all our neighbors near;
Derision and a scorn to them
That round about us are.

11 A bye-word also thou dost us
Among the heathen make;
The people in contempt and spite
At us their heads do shake.

12 Before me my confusion great
Abides continually;
And of my bashful countenance
The shame doth cover me;

13 For voice of him that doth reproach,
And utter blasphemy;
By reason of th' avenging foe,
And cruel enemy.

14 All this is come on us; yet we
Have not forgotten thee;
Nor falsely in thy covenant
Behaved ourselves have we.

15 Back from thy way our heart turned
Our steps no straying made; not;
Though crushed by thee in dragons' place,
And covered with death's shade.

16 If we God's name forgot, or stretched
To some strange god our hands;
Shall God not search this out? For he
Heart's secrets understands.

17 Yea, for thy sake we're killed all day;
And deemed as slaughter-sheep.
Rise, Lord, cast us not ever off;
Awake, why dost thou sleep?

18 O wherefore dost thou hide thy face?
Forget our cause distressed,
And our oppression? For our soul
Down to the dust is pressed:

19 Our bodies also on the earth,
Fast cleaving, hold do take.
Rise for our help, and us redeem,
Even for thy mercy's sake.

PSALM 44. 11s.

1 O GOD, we have heard, and our fathers have taught
The works which of old, in their day, thou hadst wrought.
The nations were crushed, and expelled by thy hand,
Cast out that thy people might dwell in their land.

2 They gained not the land by the edge of the sword,
Their own arm to them could no safety afford;
But by thy right hand, and the light of thy face,
The strength of thy arm, and because of thy grace.

3 To Jacob, O God, thou my Saviour and King,
Command, and thy word shall deliverance bring.
We through thy assistance will push down our foes;
In thy name we'll trample on all that oppose.

4 No trust will I place in my bow to defend,
Nor yet on my sword for my safety depend,
In God who has saved us, and put them to shame,
We boast all the day, ever praising his name.

5 But now we're cast off, and with shame are brought low;
No more to the field with our troops dost thou go.
From foes thou hast made us turn back with dismay,
And those who have hated us seize on the prey.

6 Like sheep to the slaughter, for meat we are given,
And widely dispersed 'midst the heathen are driven.
Thy people thou sellest for naught, and in vain,
Their price has returned thee no increase of gain.

7 Our name have our neighbors reproached in their pride,
They cease not around us to scoff and deride.
A bye-word and proverb 'midst heathen we're made;
Against us the people in scorn shake their head.

8 Before me I constantly see my disgrace,
And shame and confusion have covered my face;
For foes in revilings and slanders delight,
Their hearts full of hate and revengeful despite.

9 Though all these sore evils have been our sad lot,
Our God and his cov'nant we have not forgot.
Our heart turned not back, our feet have not strayed,
Though broken 'midst dragons, and clothed with death's shade.

10 If we have forgotten the name of our God,
Or unto some idol our hands spread abroad,
Shall not the Almighty, who sees all within,
And knows the heart's secrets, discover this sin?

11 Yea, all the day long for thy sake we're consumed;
Like sheep for the slaughter to death we are doomed.
Awake, O Jehovah, and sleep thou no more;
Arise for our help, cast not off evermore.

12 O why hast thou hidden the light of thy face,
Forgetting how enemies grieve and oppress?
Our soul's crushed to earth, and we cleave to its dust,
Rise, help, and redeem us, thy mercy we trust.

PSALM 45. C. M.

1 MY heart brings forth a goodly thing;
My words that I indite
Concern the King; my tongue's a pen
Of one that swift doth write.

2 Thou fairer art than sons of men,
And in thy lips is store
Of grace infused; God therefore thee
Hath blest for evermore.

3 O thou that art the mighty One,
Thy sword gird on thy thigh;
Even with thy glory excellent,
And with thy majesty.

4 For meekness, truth, and righteousness,
In state ride prosperously;
And thy right hand shall thee instruct
In things that fearful be.

5 Thy arrows sharp do pierce the hearts
Of those who hate the King;
And under thy subjection they
The people down do bring.

6 Forever and forever is,
O God, thy throne of might;
The sceptre of thy kingdom is
A sceptre that is right.

7 Thou lovest right, and hatest ill;
For God, thy God Most High,
Above thy fellows hath with oil
Of joy anointed thee.

8 Of aloes, myrrh, and cassia,
A smell thy garments had,
From palaces of ivory,
Whereby they made thee glad.

9 Among thy women dear to thee,
Kings' daughters were at hand:
Upon thy right hand did the queen
In gold of Ophir stand.

10 O daughter, hearken and regard,
And do thy ear incline;
Do thou forget thy father's house,
And people that are thine.

11 And then the King thy beauty shall
Desire most fervently;
Because he is thy Lord, do thou
Him worship reverently.

12 The daughter there of Tyre shall be
With gifts and offerings great;
The rich among the people then
Thy favor shall entreat.

13 Behold, the daughter of the King
All glorious is within;
And with embroideries of gold
Her garments wrought have been.

14 She shall be brought before the King
In robes with needle wrought;
Her fellow-virgins following
Shall unto thee be brought.

15 With gladness and rejoicings great
Thou all of them wilt bring;
And they together enter shall
The palace of the King.

16 Instead of those thy fathers dear,
Thy children thou shalt take,
And in all places of the earth
Them noble princes make.

17 Thy name remembered I will make
Through ages all to be;
The people therefore evermore
Shall praises give to thee.

PSALM 45. S. M.

1 MY heart is bringing forth
Good matter in a song;
I speak the things that I have made
Which to the King belong.

2 My tongue shall be as quick,
His honor to indite,
As is the pen of any scribe
That useth fast to write.

3 More fair than sons of men;
Grace in thy lips doth flow:
And therefore blessings evermore
On thee doth God bestow.

4 Thy sword gird on thy thigh,
Thou that art great in might:
Appear in dreadful majesty,
And in thy glory bright.

5 For meekness, truth, and right,
Ride prosperously in state;
And thy right hand shall teach to thee
Things terrible and great.

6 Thy shafts shall pierce the hearts
Of those that hate the King;
And under thy dominion thou
The people down shalt bring.

7 Thy royal seat, O Lord,
Forever shall remain;
The sceptre of thy kingdom doth
All righteousness maintain.

8 Thou lovest right, but ill
Dost hate, for on thy head
Above thy fellows God, thy God,
The oil of joy hath shed.

9 Of myrrh, and spices sweet
A smell thy garments had,
From palaces of ivory,
Whereby they made thee glad.

10 And in thy glorious train
Kings' daughters waiting stand;
And thy fair queen in Ophir gold
Doth stand at thy right hand.

11 O daughter, take good heed,
Incline, and give good ear;
Thou must forget thy kindred all,
And father's house most dear.

12 Thy beauty to the King
Shall then delightful be:
And do thou humbly worship him,
Because thy Lord is he.

13 The daughter then of Tyre
There with a gift shall be,
And all the wealthy of the land
Shall make their suit to thee.

14 The daughter of the King
All glorious is within;
And with embroideries of gold
Her garments wrought have been.

15 She cometh to the King
In robes with needle wrought;
The virgins that do follow her
Shall unto thee be brought.

16 With gladness and with joy
Thou all of them shalt bring,
And they together enter shall
The palace of the King.

17 And in thy fathers' stead,
Thy children thou shalt take,
And in all places of the earth
Them noble princes make.

18 I will show forth thy name
To generations all:
The people therefore evermore
To thee give praises shall.

PSALM 46. C. M.

1 GOD is our refuge and our strength,
In straits a present aid;
And therefore though the earth remove,
We will not be afraid;

2 Though hills amidst the seas be cast;
Though waters roaring make,
And troubled be; yea, though the hills
By swelling seas do shake.

river is whose streams make glad
The city of our God;
The holy place wherein the Lord
Most High hath his abode.

4 God in the midst of her doth dwell,
And nothing shall her move;
God also very early will
To her a helper prove.

5 The heathen raged in tumult great,
And moved the kingdoms were;
The Lord Most High sent forth his voice,
The earth did melt for fear.

Our God, who is the Lord of hosts,
Is ever on our side;
he God of Jacob evermore
Our refuge will abide.

7 O come, behold what wondrous works
Have by the Lord been wrought;
Come, see what desolations he
Upon the earth hath brought.

8 And to the ends of all the earth
Wars into peace he turns:
The bow he breaks, the spear he cuts,
In fire the chariot burns.

9 Be still, and know that I am God;
Among the heathen I
Will be exalted; I on earth
Will be exalted high.

10 Our God, who is the Lord of hosts,
Is ever on our side;
The God of Jacob evermore
Our refuge will abide.

PSALM 46. L. M.

1 GOD will our strength and refuge prove,
In all distress a present aid;
And though the trembling earth remove,
We will not fear or be dismayed.

2 Though hills be cast amid the sea,
And angry billows 'round them break,
Though waters roar and troubled be,
And mountains, with their swelling, shake.

3 A river flows, whose living streams
Make glad the city of our God,
The tents where heavenly glory beams,
Where God Most High hath his abode.

4 God has in her his dwelling made,
And she shall never more be moved;
Her God shall early give her aid,
As he her help hath ever proved.

The kingdoms moved, the heathen raged,
He spake, earth melted at his word;
The Lord of hosts for us engaged,
Our refuge high is Jacob's Lord.

5 Come, see the works of God displayed,
The wonders of his mighty hand;
What desolations he hath made,
What ruins spread through all the land.

7 From earth the scourge of war he takes,
The deadly strife to peace he turns,
The spear he cuts, the bow he breaks,
And in the fire the chariot burns.

8 Be still; know I am God Most High,
O'er earth, o'er heathen I will reign.
The Lord of hosts to us is nigh,
Our shield shall Jacob's God remain.

PSALM 46. 8, 8, 8, 8, 6, 6, 6, 6, 8.

1 GOD is our strength and refuge high;
A sure and present help is he,
When dark and troublous days are nigh;
Hence free from fear our hearts shall be.
Though earthquakes move the world,
And hills 'midst seas be hurled,
Though waters of the deep
In turmoil roar and leap,
And swelling shake the mountains steep.

2 A river flows, whose waters clear
The city of our God make glad,
The holy tabernacles, where
The Highest One his dwelling made.
In midst of her hath God
Established his abode;
No trouble can her move,
For God her help will prove,
When morning light dawns from above.

3 The nations rage, the kingdoms shake,
His voice goes forth, earth melts away.
The Lord of Hosts our part doth take,
And Jacob's God is shield and stay.
Come, then, let all draw near,
And view with holy fear
The works surpassing thought
Jehovah's arm hath wrought,
What ruins he on earth hath brought.

To earth's remotest bounds he turns
Wars into peace: He breaks the bow;
He cuts the spear, the chariot burns.
That I am God, be still and know;
Among the heathen I
Will be exalted high;
On earth supreme. The Lord
Of hosts doth aid afford,
And Jacob's God is shield and sword.

PSALM 47. C. M.

ALL people clap your hands for joy;
To God in triumph shout:
For dreadful is the Lord Most High,
Great King the earth throughout.

2 The heathen people under us
He surely shall subdue;
The nations he shall also make
Beneath our feet to bow.

3 And he for us a heritage
Will carefully select,
And give to us: the excellence
Of Jacob his elect.

4 God is with shouts gone up, the Lord
With trumpets sounding high.
Sing praise to God, sing praise, sing praise,
Praise to our King sing yo.

5 For God is King of all the earth;
With knowledge praise express.
God rules the nations; God sits on
His throne of holiness.

6 The people's princes gathered are,
With Abr'am's people met.
Because earth's shields to God belong;
In glory he is great.

PSALM 47. S. M.

1 ALL nations clap your hands,
Let shouts of triumph ring,
For dreadful over all the lands
The Lord Most High is King.

2 He'll quell the people's rage,
And nations will destroy;
For us will choose our heritage,
His chosen Jacob's joy.

3 With shouts ascends our King,
With trumpets' stirring call;
Praise, praise ye God, his praises sing,
For God is Lord of all.

4 O sing in joyful strains,
In songs his truth make known;
God over all the nations reigns,
High on his holy throne.

5 The heirs of gentile thrones
With Abr'am's children meet.
The shields of earth Jehovah owns;
Exalted is his seat.

PSALM 48. C. M.

1 THE Lord is great, and greatly he
Should be exalted still,
Within the city of our God,
Upon his holy hill.

2 Mount Zion stands most beautiful,
The joy of all the land;
The city of the mighty King
On her north side doth stand.

3 The Lord within her palaces
Is for a refuge known.
For, lo, the kings that gathered were
Together, by have gone.

4 When they beheld it, all amazed,
They fled in great dismay;
And, being troubled at the sight,
They thence did haste away.

5 There seized with fear, they were as one
Whom travail-pains o'ertake.
Thou with a mighty eastern wind
Dost ships of Tarshish break.

6 In our God's city we have seen
What we had heard before,
The city by the Lord of hosts
Established evermore.

7 We of thy loving-kindness thought,
Lord, in thy holy place.
O God, according to thy name
Through all the earth's thy praise.

8 Thy right hand's full of righteousness:
Make Judah's daughters glad.
Let Zion Mount rejoice because
Thy judgments are displayed.

9 Encompass Zion, and go round,
Her lofty towers tell;
Consider ye her palaces,
And mark her bulwarks well;

10 That ye may tell posterity.
For this God doth abide
Our God forevermore; he will
Even unto death us guide.

PSALM 48. S. M.

1 THE Lord our God is great,
And greatly to be praised,
Within his city where his throne
Is on Mount Zion raised.

2 The joy of all the earth,
The walls of Zion rise
Most beautiful, and on the north
The great King's city lies.

3 God in her palaces
Is known a refuge high;
For, lo, assembled kings drew near,
But quickly hasted by.

4 They saw, they were amazed,
And seized with sudden dread,
With anguish like sore travail pains,
They turned their backs and fled.

5 By thee the Tarshish ships
On stormy seas are tossed,
And broken by an Eastern wind
Are with their treasures lost.

6 Such things our eyes have seen,
As we had heard before,
In our God's city, which he will
Establish evermore.

7 Within thy temple, Lord,
In that most holy place,
We on thy loving-kindness thought,
And wonders of thy grace.

8 According to thy name
Through all the earth's thy praise;
And every work of thy right hand
Thy righteousness displays.

9 Let Zion now rejoice,
And Judah's daughters sing;
Let them with joyfulness proclaim
The judgments of their King.

10 About Mount Zion walk,
Survey her walls with care,
And look upon her lofty towers;
See what their numbers are.

11 Observe her palaces,
And mark her ramparts well,
That so what you have seen you may
To future ages tell.

12 Because this God, our God,
Forever will abide;
And till life's journey close in death
Will be our faithful guide.

PSALM 48. H. M. (verses 9–14.)

1 WITHIN thy temple, Lord,
We on thy mercies dwell;
As is thy name adored,
So let thy praise excel:
Thy praises sound through every land,
And right thy sceptre shall command.

2 Let Zion Mount rejoice,
Let Judah's daughters praise
The Lord with cheerful voice,
For judgment he displays;
Go round the walls on Zion's Mount,
Go round her splendors to recount.

3 The towers of Zion tell,
Her palaces survey,
Mark all her bulwarks well,
And to your children say:
This God forever shall abide,
Ev'n unto death our God and guide.

PSALM 49. C. M.

1 HEAR this, all people, and give ear,
All in the world that dwell;
Both low and high, both rich and poor:
My mouth shall wisdom tell.

2 My heart shall knowledge meditate:
I will incline my ear
To parables, and on the harp
My sayings dark declare.

3 Amidst those days that evil are,
Why should I, fearing, doubt?
When enemies supplanting me
Shall compass me about.

4 Whoe'er they be whose confidence
Upon their wealth is placed,
And who do boast themselves because
Their riches are increased:

5 Yet none of these his brother can
Redeem by any way;
Nor can he unto God for him
Sufficient ransom pay.

6 (Their soul's redemption precious is,
And it can never be,)
That still he should forever live,
And not corruption see.

7 Because he sees that wise men die,
The fools, the brutish, too,
They all shall perish, and their wealth
Must then to others go.

8 Their inward thought is, that their house
And dwelling-places shall
Continue evermore; their lands
By their own names they call.

9 But yet in honor shall not man
Abide continually,
But passing hence may therefore be
Compared to beasts that die.

10 Thus brutish folly plainly is
Their wisdom and their way;
Yet their posterity approve
What they do fondly say.

11 Like sheep they in the grave are laid,
And death shall them devour;
And in the morning upright men
Shall over them have power.

12 Their beauty from their dwelling shall
Consume within the grave;
But from hell's hand God will me free,
For he shall me receive.

13 Be not afraid when one advanced
In riches thou dost see;
Nor when his house in glory is
Increased exceedingly.

14 For he shall carry nothing hence
When death his days shall end;
Nor shall his glory after him
Into the grave descend.

15 For though his soul he fondly bless
While he on earth doth live;
(And when thou to thyself dost well,
Men will thee praises give;)

16 He to his fathers' race shall go,
They never shall see light.
Man honored wanting knowledge is
Like beasts that perish quite.

PSALM 49. 7s.

1 HEAR this, all ye people, hear,
Earth's inhabitants give ear,
All of high and low estate,
Rich and poor together met.

2 For my mouth shall wisdom speak,
Knowledge in my heart I'll seek.
Lend to parables my ear,
On the harp make dark things clear.

3 Why should I to fear give way
When I see the evil day:
When my wicked artful foes—
Vile supplanters round me close.

4 They that trust in treasured gold,
They that boast of wealth untold,
None can bid his brother live,
None to God a ransom give.

5 Soul-redemption precious is,
And the hope must ever cease
That forever live shall he,
And corruption never see.

6 For he sees that wise men die,
Brutish fools in death must lie;
Then their riches' hoarded heap,
Other hands in turn shall keep.

7 Secret hopes engage their heart,
That their house shall ne'er depart;
That their lordly dwelling-place
Shall remain from race to race.

8 To their lands they give their name,
In the hope of lasting fame:
But man's pomp shall not abide;
He shall die as beasts have died.

9 Folly thus marks out their way,
Yet their seed laud what they say:
In the grave like sheep they're laid,
Death shall there upon them feed.

10 O'er them soon shall rule the just,
And their strength shall turn to dust;
But my soul shall God redeem
From the grave to dwell with him.

11 Fear not when one's wealth is great
When his house gains high estate;
Death shall all his glory end,
Naught shall after him descend.

12 Though in life his soul be blessed
As of all he wished, possessed
(And the world thy praise will tell,
When to self thou hast done well);

13 With his fathers he shall lie,
Where no light shall meet his eye.
Man in honor when not wise,
Like the beast both lives and dies.

PSALM 50. C. M.

1 THE mighty God Jehovah spoke,
And called the earth upon,
Even from the rising of the sun
To where he goeth down.

2 Where beauty in perfection shines,
And crowns the hill of God,
Ev'n Zion hill, from thence the Lord
In glory shone abroad.

3 Our God shall come, nor silence keep
Jehovah shall speak out:
Before him fire shall waste, great storms
Shall compass him about.

4 He to the heavens from above,
And to the earth below
Shall call that he his judgment may
Before his people show.

5 Now unto me let all my saints
Together gathered be,
Those that by sacrifice have made
A covenant with me.

6 And then the heavens shall declare
His righteousness abroad;
Because the Lord himself doth come
None else is judge but God.

7 Hear, O my people, and I'll speak:
O Israel by name,
Against thee I will testify;
For God, thy God, I am.

8 Because of sacrifices, I
Reprove thee never will,
Nor for burnt-offerings which have been
Before me offered still.

9 I'll take no bullock nor he-goats
From house nor folds of thine,
For beasts of forests, cattle all
On thousand hills, are mine.

10 The fowls are all to me well known
That mountains high do yield;
I also claim as all my own
The wild beasts of the field.

11 If I were hungry, I would not
To thee for need complain;
For earth, and all its fulness, doth
To me of right pertain.

12 That I to eat the flesh of bulls
Take pleasure dost thou think?
Or that, to quench my thirst, I need
The blood of goats to drink?

13 Nay, rather unto me thy God,
Thanksgiving offer thou;
To him who is the Lord Most High,
Pay faithfully thy vow.

14 And when the day of trouble comes,
Thou unto me shalt cry;
I will deliver thee, and thou
My name shalt glorify.

15 But to the wicked man God saith,
Why shouldst thou mention make
Of my commands? Why dost thou in
Thy mouth my cov'nant take?

16 Since thou instruction in thy way
Perversely hated hast,
And since my words behind thy back
Thou with contempt dost cast.

17 When thou didst see a thief, with him
Thou didst consent in sin,
And with the vile adulterers,
Partaker thou hast been.

18 Thy mouth to evil thou dost give,
Thy tongue deceit doth frame.
Thou sitst thy brother to revile,
Thy mother's to shame.

19 These things thou wickedly hast done,
And I have silent been;
Thou thoughtst that I was like thyself,
And did approve thy sin.

20 But I will sharply thee reprove
For this thy evil way,
And all thy wicked deeds I will
Before thy face array.

21 Consider this, and be afraid,
Ye that forget the Lord,
Lest I in pieces tear you all,
When none can help afford.

22 He glorifies my name who brings
The sacrifice of praise;
I'll God's salvation show to him
Who orders right his ways.

PSALM 50. S. M.

1 THE mighty God, the Lord,
Hath spoken unto all;
From rising to the setting sun,
He unto earth doth call.

2 From Zion, his own hill,
Where perfect beauty dwells,
Jehovah hath his glory shown
In brightness that excels.

3 Our God shall surely come,
Keep silence shall not he:
Before him fire shall waste, great storms
Shall round about him be.

4 Then to the heavens high
He from above shall call,
And likewise to the earth that he
May judge his people all.

5 Together let my saints
Be gathered unto me,
These that by sacrifice have made
A covenant with me.

6 The heavens then shall show
His righteousness abroad;
Because the Lord himself is judge;
Yea, none is judge but God.

7 O ye my people, hear,
I'll speak and testify
Against thee, O thou Israel,
For God, thy God am I.

8 For sacrifices I
No blame will on thee lay,
Nor for burnt-off'rings which to me
Are offered every day.

9 I'll take no calf nor goats
From house or fold of thine;
For beasts of forests, cattle all
On thousand hills, are mine.

10 The fowls on mountains high
Are all to me well known;
Wild beasts which in the fields do lie,
Even they are all my own.

11 Then, if I hungry were,
I would not tell it thee;
Because the world with fulness stored
Belongs alone to me.

12 Will I eat flesh of bulls?
Or goats' blood drink will I?
Thanksgiving offer thou, and pay
Thy vows to God Most High.

13 And call upon me when
In trouble thou shalt be;
I will deliver thee, and thou
My name shalt glorify.

14 But to the wicked man
God saith, My laws and truth
Shouldst thou declare? Why dost thou take
My cov'nant in thy mouth?

15 Since good instruction thou
Perversely hated hast;
And since my words behind thy back
Thou with contempt dost cast.

16 Thou gavest thy consent
When thou a thief hast seen;
And with the vile adulterers
Partaker thou hast been.

17 Thy mouth to ill is given,
Thy tongue deceit doth frame;
Thou sitst thy brother to revile,
Thy mother's son to shame.

18 Because I silence kept,
While thou these things hast wrought;
That I was wholly like thyself
Has been thy impious thought.

19 Yet I will thee reprove
For this thy evil way,
And all thy wicked deeds I will
Before thy face array.

20 Now ye that God forget,
Consider this with care,
Lest I, when there is none to save,
Do you in pieces tear.

21 He honors me who brings
The sacrifice of praise,
I'll God's salvation show to him
Who orders right his ways.

PSALM 51. C. M.

1 IN thy great loving-kindness, Lord,
Be merciful to me;
In thy compassions great blot out
All my iniquity.

2 O wash me thoroughly from sin;
From all my guilt me cleanse:
For my transgressions I confess;
I ever see my sins.

3 'Gainst thee, thee only have I sinned,
Done evil in thy sight,
That when thou speak'st thou mayst be just,
And in thy judging right.

4 Behold, I in iniquity
My being first received;
And with a nature all corrupt
My mother me conceived.

5 Behold, thou in the inward parts
With truth delighted art;
And wisdom thou shalt make me know
Within the hidden part.

6 Do thou with hyssop sprinkle me,
And clean I then shall be;
I shall be whiter than the snow
When I am washed by thee.

7 Of gladness and of joyfulness
Make me to hear the voice,
That so these very bones which thou
Hast broken may rejoice.

8 All my iniquities blot out,
My sin hide from thy view.
Create a clean heart, Lord, in me
A spirit right renew.

9 And from thy gracious presence, Lord,
O cast me not away;
Thy Holy Spirit utterly
Take not from me, I pray.

10 The joy which thy salvation brings
Again to me restore;
With thy free Spirit, O do thou
Uphold me evermore.

11 Then in thy ways will I instruct
Those that transgressors be,
And those that sinners are shall then
Return again to thee.

12 O God, of my salvation God,
Free me from guilt of blood;
Then of thy righteousness, O Lord,
My tongue shall sing aloud.

13 Lord, open thou my lips again,
Long closed by sin and shame;
And then thy praises with my mouth
I'll openly proclaim.

14 No sacrifice dost thou desire,
Else would I give it thee;
Nor wilt thou with burnt-offering
At all delighted be.

15 A broken spirit is to God
A pleasing sacrifice;
A broken and a contrite heart,
Lord, thou wilt not despise.

16 Show kindness, and do good, O Lord,
To Zion, thy own hill;
The walls of thy Jerusalem
Build up of thy good will.

17 Then righteous off'rings shall thee please,
And off'rings burnt which they,
With whole burnt-off'rings, and with calves,
Shall on thy altar lay.

PSALM 51. 7s.

1 LORD, to me compassion show,
As thy tender mercies flow;
In thy vast and boundless grace,
My transgressions all erase;
Wash me wholly from my sins,
Cleanse me from my guilty stains.

2 For my great transgression lies
Ever present to my eyes;
I have sinned 'gainst thee alone,
In thy sight this evil done;
That thy judgment may be clear,
And thy speaking just appear.

3 Lo, conceived was I in sin,
Born unholy and unclean;
Yet thou dost desire to find
Truth sincere within the mind,
And thou wilt within my heart
Wisdom unto me impart.

4 Wash from every guilty stain,
Cleanse with hyssop, make me clean;
Then from all pollution free,
Whiter than the snow I'll be.
Let me hear joy's cheering tones,
Making glad these broken bones.

5 From my sins hide thou thy face,
Blot them out in thy rich grace;
Free my heart, O God, from sin,
Spirit right renew within.
Cast me not away from thee,
Nor thy Spirit take from me.

6 Give salvation's joy again,
Let thy Spirit me sustain,
Then shall sinners, taught by me,
Learn thy ways and turn to thee.
Free me from the guilt of blood,
God, of my salvation God.

7 Freed from guilt, my tongue shall raise
Songs thy righteousness to praise;
Open thou my lips, O Lord,
Then my mouth shall praise accord;
Sacrifice thou wilt not take,
Else would I the off'ring make.

8 Sacrifice, or burnt-off'ring,
Can to thee no pleasure bring;
But a spirit crushed for sin,
Contrite, broken heart within,
Thine accepted sacrifice,
Thou, O God, wilt not despise.

9 Zion favor in thy grace,
Yea, Jerus'lem's ramparts raise;
Then shall sacrifices right,
Whole burnt-off'rings thee delight;
So shall men, their vows to pay,
Victims on thine altar lay.

PSALM 52. C. M.

1 WHY dost thou boast, O mighty man,
Of mischief and of ill?
The goodness of Almighty God
Endureth ever still.

2 Thy tongue doth slanders mischievous
Devise most cunningly,
Like to a razor sharp to cut,
It works deceitfully.

3 Ill more than good, and more than truth
Thou lovest speaking wrong:
Thou lovest all-devouring words,
O thou deceitful tongue.

4 So God shall thee destroy for aye,
Remove thee, pluck thee out
Quite from thy house, and from the land
Of life he shall thee root.

5 The righteous shall it see, and fear,
And laugh at him they shall:
Lo, this the man is that did not
Make God his strength at all.

6 But he in his abundant wealth
His confidence did place;
He also to himself took strength
From his own wickedness.

7 But I within the house of God
Am like an olive green;
My confidence forever hath
Upon God's mercy been.

8 And I forever will thee praise,
Because thou hast done this;
I on thy name will wait, for good
Before thy saints it is.

PSALM 52. L. M.

1 O MIGHTY man, why boast in sin?
Forever merciful is God.
Thy tongue is like a razor keen,
Devising wrong, and working fraud.

2 Yea, more than good thou lovest wrong
Lies more than truth thy lips employ;
O thou deceitful, lying tongue.
Thou lovest words that life destroy.

3 So God shall thee destroy for aye,
And pluck thee from thy dwelling-place;
The Lord shall thee remove away,
And from the earth thy name erase.

4 The godly see his ruined state,
And fearing, they shall laugh and say,
Behold the man of boasting great,
Who would not make the Lord his stay;

5 But placed his confidence in gold,
And wealth increased to ample store
In wickedness he grew more bold,
In sin increased yet more and more.

6 But I within God's holy place
Am like a fruitful olive tree;
My trust on God's abundant grace
Shall ever and forever be.

7 Thy praise I ever will proclaim,
Because, O Lord, thou hast done this;
And I will wait upon thy name,
For good before thy saints it is.

PSALM 53. C. M.

1 THAT there is not a God, the fool
Doth in his heart conclude;
They are corrupt, their works are vile;
Not one of them doth good.

2 The Lord upon the sons of men
From heaven looked abroad,
To see if any one were wise,
And seeking after God.

3 They altogether filthy are,
They all are backward gone;
And there is none that doeth good,
No, not so much as one.

4 These workers of iniquity,
Do they not know at all,
That they my people eat as bread?
On God they do not call.

5 Ev'n there they were afraid, and stood
With trembling, all dismayed,
Whereas there was no cause at all
Why they should be afraid.

6 For God his bones that thee besieged
Hath scattered all abroad;
Thou hast confounded them, because
They are despised of God.

7 Let Isr'el's help from Zion come;
When back the Lord shall bring
His captives, Jacob shall rejoice,
And Israel shall sing.

PSALM 53. S. M.

1 THAT there is not a God,
Fools in their heart conclude;
Corrupt they are, their works are vile,
Not one of them doth good.

2 Upon the sons of men
God looked from heaven abroad,
To see if any understood,
If any sought for God.

3 Together all are vile,
They all aside are gone;
And there is none that doeth good,
No, not so much as one.

4 These men of wicked works,
Do they not know at all?
My people they devour like bread,
On God they do not call.

5 Great terror on them came,
And they were much dismayed,
Although there was no cause why they
Should be at all afraid.

6 His bones who thee besieged
God hath dispersed abroad:
Thou hast them put to shame, because
The were despised of God.

7 From Zion, Lord, give help,
And back thy captives bring;
Then Jacob shall exult with joy,
And Israel shall sing.

PSALM 54. C. M.

1 SAVE me, O God, by thy great name
And judge me by thy strength:
My prayer hear, and to my words,
O God, give ear at length.

2 For they that strangers are to me
Do up against me rise;
Oppressors seek my soul, and God
Set not before their eyes.

3 The mighty God my helper is,
Lo, therefore I am bold:
He taketh part with every one
That doth my soul uphold.

4 To all my watchful foes he will
Their evil deeds repay:
O, for thy truth's sake cut them off,
And sweep them clean away.

5 A free-will off'ring I to thee
In sacrifice will bring:
Lord, of thy name, for it is good,
The praises I will sing.

6 Because he hath delivered me
From all adversities;
And his desire my eye hath seen
Upon my enemies.

PSALM 54. S. M.

1 SAVE by thy name, O Lord,
In power my judge appear;
My earnest prayer do thou regard,
And to my voice give ear.

2 For foes against me rise,
Oppressors seek my soul;
They set not God before their eyes,
Nor own his just control.

3 My helper is the Lord,
With those who me defend;
With ill he shall my foes reward,
On them destruction send.

4 I'll free-will off'rings bring,
And sacrifice with joy.
Thy name is good; its praise to sing
My tongue I will employ.

5 Because from all my woes
The Lord hath set me free;
And he the ruin of my foes
Hath made my eyes to see.

PSALM 55. C. M.

O GOD, my prayer hear, nor hide
From my entreating voice;
tend and hear, in my complaint
mourn and make a noise:

For voice of foes, for wicked men
In their oppression great;
ho on me cast iniquity,
And who in wrath me hate.

3 Sore pained within me is my heart,
Death's terrors seize my soul;
Great trembling, fearfulness, and dread
Like waters o'er me roll.

4 O that I, like a dove, had wings,
Said I, then would I flee
Far hence, that I might find a place
Where I at rest might be.

5 Lo, then far off I wander would,
And in the desert stay;
From stormy wind and tempest I
Would haste to flee away.

6 O Lord, on them destruction bring,
Do thou their tongues divide;
For in the city violence
And strife I have espied.

7 They day and night upon the walls
Do go about it round:
Iniquity and sorrow there
In midst of it are found.

8 Abundant wickedness there is
Within her inward part;
And from her streets deceitfulness
And guile do not depart.

9 He was no foe that me reproached,
For that endure I could;
No hater boasting over me,
For hide from him I would.

10 But thou, a man, my equal, guide,
Who my acquaintance wast:
We joined sweet counsels, to God's house
In company we passed.

11 Death shall them seize, and to the grave
Alive they shall go down;
y wickedness is in their homes,
Among them sins abound.

But as for me, I'll call on God,
Jehovah shall me save.
He'll hear me when I cry aloud
At morning, noon, and eve.

13 The Lord delivered hath my soul,
That it in peace might be
From battle that against me was;
For many were with me.

14 The Lord shall hear, and them afflict;
Of old he hath abode:
Because they never changes have,
They therefore fear not God.

15 Against the men at peace with him
He hath put forth his hand;
The covenant which he had made,
By breaking he profaned.

16 Than butter smoother were his words,
While in his heart was war;
His speeches softer were than oil,
And yet drawn swords they are.

17 Cast thou thy burden on the Lord,
And he shall thee sustain;
Yea, he shall cause that still unmoved
The righteous shall remain.

18 But thou, O God, in righteousness,
Those men shalt overthrow,
And in destruction's dungeon dark
At last shalt lay them low.

19 Deceitful, bloody men shall die
Ere half their days they spend;
But I with confidence on thee
Will evermore depend.

PSALM 55. C. M. (Second.)

UNTO my earnest prayer give ear,
Nor hide thee, O Most High;
ttend my sad complaint, and hear
My mourning, bitter cry.

Because of sinful men I weep,
And persecuting foes,
Who wickedness upon me heap,
And me in wrath oppose.

Sore pained in heart, I find no ease;
Death's terrors fill my soul;
Great fear and trembling on me seize,
And horrors o'er me roll.

4 O, had I wings, I sigh and say,
Like some swift dove to roam;
Then would I hasten far away,
And find a peaceful home.

5 Lo, wandering far my rest should be
In some lone desert waste;
I from the windy storm would flee,
And from the tempest haste.

6 Destroyed, Jehovah, let them be;
Divide, confuse their tongue;
For in the city, lo, I see
Great strife and grievous wrong.

7 All day and night they go around
Upon her circling walls,
While sin and sorrow great are found
Within her peopled halls.

8 Yea, crimes of violence and fraud
Within the city meet;
Deceit and guile there stalk abroad,
Nor leave the crowded street.

9 'Twas not a foe who did deride,
For that I could endure;
No hater who thus rose in pride,
Else I would hide secure.

10 But thou it was, my friend and guide
We did as equals meet;
We walked to God's house side by side,
And blended counsel sweet.

11 Death shall them seize, and to the tomb
Alive they shall go down;
For wickedness is in their home;
Among them sins abound.

12 But as for me I'll call on God;
The Lord will safety give;
He'll hear me when I cry aloud
At morning, noon, and eve.

13 He hath restored my soul to peace,
From trouble set me free,
And made the war against me cease,
For many were with me.

14 The everlasting God shall hear,
And bring upon them woe.
They of Jehovah have no fear,
Since they no changes know.

15 Against the men that were his friends
And such as peace preferred,
He wickedly put forth his hands,
And broke his plighted word.

16 His lips more smooth than butter were,
But in his heart was war;
More soft than oil his words appear,
But like drawn swords they are.

17 Upon the Lord thy burden cast,
And he shall thee sustain;
For he will make the just stand fast,
Unmoved shall they remain.

18 But, Lord, thou wilt in judgment sit,
And bring them down to woe;
And in the deep and darksome pit
Of ruin lay them low.

19 The men of wicked, bloody ways,
And all that liars be,
Shall not live out one-half their days;
But I will trust in Thee.

PSALM 56. C. M.

1 BE merciful to me, O God,
For man would me devour;
He fights against me every day,
Oppressing by his power.

2 My watchful foes to swallow me
Are seeking day and night;
For they are many, O Most High,
That do against me fight.

3 When I'm afraid I'll trust in thee:
In God I'll praise his word;
I will not fear what flesh can do,
My trust is in the Lord.

4 Each day they wrest my words; their thoughts
Are all conceived in hate.
They meet, they lurk, they mark my steps,
While for my soul they wait.

5 But shall they by iniquity
Escape thy judgments just?
O God, in indignation down
Do thou the people thrust.

6 Thou countest all my wanderings,
Not one dost overlook:
Within thy bottle put my tears;
Are they not in thy book?

7 My foes shall, when I cry, turn back;
I know God is for me.
In God his word I'll praise; his word
Praised in the Lord shall be.

8 I will not fear what man can do;
For I on God rely.
Thy vows upon me are, O God:
To thee give praise will I.

9 From death thou hast me saved; my feet
Do thou from falls keep free:
So in the light of those who live
I'll walk, O Lord, with thee.

PSALM 57. C. M.

1 BE merciful to me, O God;
Be merciful to me;
Because my soul in humble trust
A refuge seeks in thee.

2 Yea, in the shadow of thy wings
My confidence is placed,
Until these sad calamities
Are wholly overpast.

3 My prayer shall ascend to him
Who is the Lord Most High;
To God performing all for me
I lift my earnest cry.

4 From heaven he shall send, and me
From his reproach defend
Who would devour me: God his truth
And mercy forth shall send.

5 My soul among fierce lions is,
I firebrands live among,
Men's sons, whose teeth are spears and darts,
A sharpened sword their tongue.

6 Be thou exalted very high
Above the heavens, O God;
And let thy glory be advanced
O'er all the earth abroad.

7 My soul's bowed down; for they a net
Have laid, my steps to snare:
But in the pit which they have made
For me, they fallen are.

8 My heart, O God, is fixed, is fixed;
To thee I'll sing, and praise;
Awake my glory, lute, and harp;
Myself I'll early raise.

9 I'll praise thee with the people, Lord,
With nations sing will I:
For great to heaven thy mercy is,
Thy truth is to the sky.

10 Above the heavens high, O God,
Do thou exalted be;
And let thy glory be advanced
Above both land and sea.

PSALM 58. C. M.

1 O CONGREGATION, is it so
That ye speak righteousness?
O ye that are the sons of men,
Judge ye with uprightness?

2 Yea, even in your very hearts
Ye wickedness have done;
And of your hands the violence
Ye weigh the earth upon.

3 The wicked even from their birth
Estranged are from the way;
And speaking lies as soon as born,
They wander far astray.

4 And as a serpent's poison too
Their poison doth appear;
Yea, they are like the adder deaf,
Which closely stops her ear;

5 That so she may not hear the voice
Of one that charm her would,
No, not though he most cunning were,
And charm most wisely could.

6 Their teeth, O God, within their mouth,
Break thou in pieces small;
The great teeth break thou out, O Lord,
Of these young lions all.

7 Let them like waters melt away,
Which downward ever flow;
His arrows all in pieces cut
When he shall bend his bow.

8 And like a snail that melts away,
Let each of them be gone;
That as a birth untimely they
May never see the sun.

9 He shall them take away before
Your pots the thorns can heat,
Both living, and in dreadful wrath,
As with a whirlwind great.

10 The righteous, when he vengeance sees,
Shall be most joyful then;
The righteous one shall wash his feet
In blood of wicked men.

11 So men shall say, the righteous man
Reward shall never miss:
And verily upon the earth
A God to judge there is.

PSALM 59. C. M.

1 MY God, deliver me from those
That are my enemies;
And do thou me defend from those
That up against me rise.

2 Do thou deliver me from them
That work iniquity;
And keep me safely from the men
Of bloody cruelty.

3 For, lo, they for my soul lay wait:
The mighty do combine
Against me, Lord, not for my fault,
Nor any sin of mine.

4 They run, and, without wrong in me,
Themselves they ready make:
Awake to meet me with thy help,
And do thou notice take.

5 Thou therefore, Lord, the God of hosts,
The God of Israel,
Awake to visit heathen all,
Nor spare those who rebel.

6 They at the evening time return,
They make a howling sound,
Even like a dog, and often walk
About the city round

7 Behold, they belch out with their mouth
And in their lips are swords;
For thus with confidence they say,
Who now doth hear our words?

8 But thou, O Lord, wilt laugh at them;
And all the heathen mock.
While he's in power I'll wait on thee;
For God is my high rock.

9 The God of all my mercies will
With speed give help to me;
He my desire upon my foes
Will cause my eyes to see.

10 O Lord our shield, destroy them not,
My people would forget;
But scatter thou, and humble them
Beneath thy power great.

11 For their mouth's sin, and for the word
Which from their lips do fly,
Let them be taken in their pride,
Because they curse and lie.

12 In wrath consume them, them consume
That so they may not be;
And that in Jacob God doth rule
To earth's ends let them see.

13 Let them at evening time return,
And make a howling sound,
Even like a dog, and often walk
About the city round.

14 And let them wander up and down
In seeking food to eat;
And let them grudge, when they shall ne
Be satisfied with meat.

15 But of thy power I'll sing; at morn
Aloud thy mercy praise;
For thou a tower and refuge wast
To me in troublous days.

16 O God, thou art my strength, and I
Will praises sing to thee;
For God is my defence, a God
Of mercy unto me.

PSALM 60. C. M.

1 O LORD, thou hast rejected us,
And scattered us abroad;
With us thou hast offended been,
Return to us, O God.

2 The earth to tremble thou hast made,
In it didst breaches make;
Do thou thereof the breaches heal,
Because the land doth shake.

3 To thy own people thou hard things
Hast shown, and on them sent;
And thou hast caused us drink the wine
Of sore astonishment.

4 And yet a banner thou hast given
To those who thee do fear,
That for the sake of truth by them
Displayed it may appear.

5 That thy beloved people, Lord,
May all delivered be,
Save with the power of thy right hand,
And answer give to me.

6 God in his holiness did speak,
In this rejoice I will:
I Shechem will divide, and I
Will measure Succoth's vale.

7 I Gilead claim as mine by right;
Manasseh mine shall be;
Of my head Ephraim's the strength;
Judah gives laws for me.

8 In Moab I will wash; my shoe
I will to Edom throw;
And o'er the land of Palestine
I will in triumph go.

9 O who is he will bring me to
The city fortified?
And who is he that to the land
Of Edom will me guide?

10 O God, who hadst rejected us,
This thing wilt thou not do?
Even thou, O God, thou who didst not
Forth with our armies go?

11 Help us from trouble; for the help
Is vain which man supplies.
Through God we'll do great acts; he wi
Tread down our enemies.

PSALM 60. S. M.

1 O LORD, thou hast cast off,
And scattered us abroad;
Thou wast displeased with us, but now
Return again, O God.

2 The earth thou mad'st to shake,
In it didst breaches make;
These breaches in thy mercy heal,
Because the land doth shake.

3 Thou didst hard things to us
Thy erring people show;
And thou hast filled for us a cup
Of fearfulness and woe.

4 A banner thou hast given
To them thy name who fear,
That it displayed because of truth,
Before them might appear.

5 That thy beloved land
From trouble may be free,
Deliver thou with thy right hand;
And hear my earnest plea.

6 In holiness God spake,
In this rejoice I will;
The land of Shechem I'll divide,
And measure Succoth's vale.

7 To me Manasseh's land,
And Gilead belong;
Judah gives laws for me, my head
Shall Ephraim make strong.

8 In Moab I will wash,
My shoe o'er Edom throw;
Thou Palestine because of me
Shalt forth in triumph go.

9 Unto the city strong
O who will be my guide?
And who will lead me to the land
Where Edom's bands reside?

10 O God, wilt thou not guide;
Thou who didst stand afar,
Refusing with our host to go
When marching forth to war?

11 From trouble give us help,
For vain is human aid;
Through God we shall do valiant deeds;
He on our foes shall tread.

PSALM 61. C. M.

1 O GOD, give ear unto my cry,
And to my prayer attend.
From th' utmost corner of the land
My cry to thee I'll send.

2 And when my heart is overwhelmed,
And in perplexity,
Do thou me lead unto the Rock
That higher is than I.

3 For thou hast for my refuge been
A shelter by thy power;
And for defence against my foes
Thou hast been my strong tower.

4 Within thy tabernacle I
Forever will abide;
And under covert of thy wings
With confidence will hide.

5 For thou the vows that I did make,
O Lord, my God, didst hear;
The heritage hast given me
Of those thy name that fear.

6 A life prolonged for many days
Thou to the king wilt give;
Like many generations are
The years which he shall live.

7 And in God's presence his abode
He evermore shall have;
Thy mercy and thy truth prepare
That may him surely save.

8 And so will I forevermore
Sing praises to thy name;
That having made my vows, I may
Each day perform the same.

PSALM 61. C. P. M.

1 LORD, hear my voice, my prayer attend,
From earth's remotest bound I send
My supplicating cry.
When troubles great o'erwhelm my breast,
Then lead me on the Rock to rest
That higher is than I.

2 In thee my soul hath shelter found,
And thou hast been from foes around
The tower of my defence;
My home shall thy pavilion be;
To covert of thy wings I'll flee,
And find deliverance.

3 For thou, O Lord, my vows hast heard,
On me their heritage conferred,
That fear thy holy name.
Long life thou to the king wilt give,
Through generations he shall live,
From age to age the same.

4 Before the Lord shall he abide:
O, do thou truth and grace provide
To guard him in the way.
So I thy praises will make known,
And humbly bending at thy throne,
My vows will daily pay.

PSALM 62. C. M.

1 MY soul with expectation doth
Depend on God indeed;
My strength and my salvation do
From him alone proceed.

2 He only my salvation is,
And my strong rock is he;
He only is my sure defence;
Much moved I shall not be.

3 How long will ye against a man
Conspiring seek his fall?
Ye all shall die, ye shall be like
A tottering fence or wall.

4 To bring his glory down they plot;
In lies is their delight:
And whilst they bless him with their mouth,
They curse with inward spite.

5 Yet, O my soul, upon the Lord
Still patiently attend;
My expectation and my hope
On him alone depend.

6 He only my salvation is,
And my strong rock is he;
He only is my sure defence;
And moved I shall not be.

7 In God alone my glory is,
And my salvation sure;
My rock of strength is in the Lord,
My refuge most secure.

8 On him, ye people, evermore
With confidence rely;
Before him pour ye out your heart;
God is our refuge high.

9 Mean men are surely vanity,
And great men are a lie;
In balance altogether they
Are less than vanity.

10 Then do not in oppression trust,
In robb'ry be not vain;
And when your riches are increased
Set not your hearts on gain.

11 The Lord hath spoken once to me,
Yea, this I heard again,
That power to Almighty God
Alone doth appertain.

12 Yea, mercy also unto thee
Belongs, O Lord, alone;
For thou according to his work
Rewardest every one.

PSALM 63. C. M.

1 LORD, thee my God, I'll early seek;
My soul doth thirst for thee;
My flesh longs in a dry parched land,
Wherein no waters be;

2 That I thy power may behold,
And brightness of thy face,
As I have seen thee heretofore
Within thy holy place.

3 Since better is thy love than life,
My lips thee praise shall give.
I in thy name will lift my hands,
And bless thee while I live.

4 As when with fatness well supplied
My soul enriched shall be;
Then shall my mouth with joyful lips
Sing praises unto thee:

5 When I do thee upon my bed
Remember with delight,
And when on thee I meditate
In watches of the night.

6 In shadow of thy wings I'll joy;
For thou my help hast been.
To thee my soul clings fast, and me
Thy right hand doth sustain.

7 To lowest depths of earth shall go
They who my soul would slay:
They all shall perish by the sword,
To foxes be a prey.

8 Yet shall the king in God rejoice,
And each one glory shall
That swears by him; but stopped shall be
The mouth of liars all.

PSALM 63. C. P. M.

1 THOU art my God, O God Most High,
And early seek thy face will I;
My soul doth thirst for thee.
My spirit thirsts to taste thy grace,
My flesh longs in this barren place
In which no waters be.

2 I long as in the times of old
Thy power and glory to behold
Within thy holy place;
Because to me thy wondrous love
Than life itself doth dearer prove,
My lips shall praise thy grace.

3 Thus will I bless thee while I live,
And with uplifted hands will give
Praise to thy holy name.
As when with fatness well supplied,
So shall my soul be satisfied,
My mouth shall praise proclaim:

4 My lips shall in thy praise delight
When on my bed I rest at night,
And meditate on thee.
Because thy hand assistance brings,
Beneath the shadow of thy wings
My heart shall joyful be.

5 My soul, O Lord, cleaves fast to thee,
And thy right hand upholdeth me;
It doth my life defend:
But those who seek me for a prey,
That they may take my life away,
Shall into earth descend.

6 They by the sword shall fall and die,
Their flesh a prey for foxes lie.
In God the king shall joy:
Who swears by him shall still rejoice,
But mouths which speak with lying voice
He'll silence and destroy.

PSALM 64. C. M.

1 WHEN I to thee my prayer make,
Lord, to my voice give ear;
My life save from the enemy,
Of whom I stand in fear.

2 Me from their secret counsel hide
Who do live wickedly;
From insurrection of the men
Who work iniquity.

3 For they their tongues with malice whet,
They make them cut like swords;
In their bent bows are arrows set,
Even sharp and bitter words;

4 That they may at the perfect man
In secret aim their shot;
Yea, suddenly they dare at him
To shoot, and fear it not.

5 In ill encourage they themselves;
In secret, snares they lay,
They conference together have;
Who shall them see? they say.

6 They have sought out iniquities,
A perfect search they keep;
Of each of them the inward thought,
And very heart is deep.

7 God shall an arrow shoot at them,
And wound them suddenly:
Their own false tongue shall them con-
All seeing them shall flee. [found;

8 All men shall fear, and that this is
God's work they shall declare;
They shall observe and understand
What these his doings are.

9 The righteous shall on God rely,
In him shall they delight.
In him shall glory every one
Who is in heart upright.

PSALM 65. C. M.

1 PRAISE waits for thee in Zion, Lord,
To thee vows paid shall be.
O thou that hearer art of prayer,
All flesh shall come to thee.

2 Iniquities, I must confess,
Prevail against me do:
But as for our transgressions all,
Them purge away shalt thou.

3 The man is blest whom thou dost choose,
And make approach to thee,
That he within thy courts, O Lord,
May still a dweller be.

4 We surely shall be satisfied
With thy abundant grace,
And with the goodness of thy house,
Even of thy holy place.

5 By fearful works and terrible
Thou in thy righteousness,
O God our Saviour, to our prayers
Thy answer dost express.

6 And so all ends of earth shall place
Their confidence in thee,
Even those who dwell in distant lands,
And far off on the sea.

7 He, being girt with power, sets fast
By his great strength the hills,
The roar of seas, the noise of waves,
And people's tumult stills.

8 They in the utmost parts that dwell
Are at thy signs afraid;
The goings out of morn and eve
By thee are joyful made.

9 Thou earth dost visit, watering it;
Thou mak'st it rich to grow
With God's full flood; thou givest corn,
For thou provid'st it so.

10 Her ridges thou dost water well,
Her furrows down are pressed;
Thou dost with showers soften her,
Her spring by thee is blest.

11 So thou the year most lib'rally
Dost with thy goodness crown;
And all thy paths abundantly
On us drop fatness down.

12 They drop upon the pastures wide,
That in the deserts lie;
The little hills on every side
Rejoice right pleasantly.

13 With flocks the pastures covered are,
The vales with corn are clad;
And now they shout and sing to thee,
For thou hast made them glad.

PSALM 65. 7s and 6s.

1 PRAISE waits for thee in Zion,
To thee vows paid shall be;
O thou of prayer the hearer,
All flesh shall come to thee.

2 Iniquities against me
Prevail from day to day;
But as for our transgressions,
Them shalt thou purge away.

3 Blest he whom thou hast chosen,
And unto thee brought nigh;
Who hath for habitation
The courts of God Most High.

4 We shall in rich abundance
Be satisfied with grace,
And filled with all the goodness
Of thy most holy place.

5 O God of our salvation,
We plead with thee in prayer;
Thy righteousness makes answer
By things which fearful are.

6 Of earth the ends remotes
And those afar at sea,
These all, O Lord, are placing
Their confidence in thee.

7 His strength sets fast the mountains,
He's girt about with power,
He calms the angry people,
And stills the ocean's roar.

8 Thy dreadful signs and wonders
Make distant lands afraid;
The morning and the evening
By thee are joyful made.

9 Thy visit brings the showers,
Thy floods enrich the field:
Thy blessing so provides it,
That earth our food shall yield.

10 Thou waterest her ridges,
Her furrows down are pressed;
With showers they are softened,
Her spring by thee is blest.

11 The year is crowned with goodness,
Thy paths drop fatness round;
The little hills and pastures
With joyfulness resound.

12 The fields with flocks are covered,
The vales with corn are clad;
They shout, yea, they are singing,
For thou hast made them glad.

PSALM 65. C. P. M.

1 BEFORE thee, Lord, a people waits,
To praise thy name in Zion's gates
To thee shall vows be paid.
Thou hearer of the suppliant's prayer,
All flesh shall unto thee repair,
To seek thy gracious aid.

2 How great my trespasses appear!
But from all guilt thou wilt me clear,
And my transgressions hide.
How blest thy chosen, who by grace
Are brought within thy dwelling-place,
That they may there abide.

3 The goodness of thy house, O Lord,
The joys thy holy courts afford,
Our souls shall satisfy.
By fearful deeds, in justice wrought,
The Lord will grant us what we sought,
Our Saviour, God Most High.

4 On whose sustaining arm depend,
To earth's and sea's remotest end,
All men, in every age.
Who, girt with strength, sets fast the hills
Who roaring seas and billows stills,
Who calms the nations' rage.

5 The tribes of earth's remotest lands
Behold the tokens of thy hands,
And fear the earth throughout.
The east, where beams the morning light
The west, in evening glories bright,
By thee in gladness shout.

6 Thy timely visits bless the earth,
To drenching rains thy clouds give birth,
Enriching all the land.
By God's own river, deep and broad,
Thou wilt prepare their corn, O God,
By thy providing hand.

7 Thou wilt its ridged and furrowed plain
Make soft and smooth with showers of rain
Its springing thou wilt bless.
The year thou hast with goodness crowned
Thy paths drop fatness all around,
Ev'n on the wilderness.

8 The little hills with verdure clad,
Are girt with joy, by thee made glad;
The flocks in pastures lie;
The vales are robed with waving grain;
And shout and song from hill and plain,
Swell joyous to the sky.

PSALM 66. C. M.

1 ALL lands to God, in joyful sounds,
Aloft your voices raise;
Sing forth the honor of his name,
And glorious make his praise.

2 Say ye to God, How terrible
In all thy works art thou!
Through thy great power thy foes to thee
Shall be constrained to bow.

3 And all the earth shall worship thee,
They shall thy praise proclaim
With cheerful heart, aloud they shall
Sing to thy holy name.

4 O come, the works that God hath
With admiration see: [wrough
In working, to the sons of men
Most terrible is he.

5 He to dry land did turn the sea,
And they a passage had;
They through the flood on foot did march
There we in him were glad.

6 He ruleth ever by his power;
His eyes the nations see;
Let not the proud rebellious ones
Lift up themselves on high.

7 O all ye people, bless our God,
Aloud proclaim his praise,
Who safely holds our soul in life,
Our foot from sliding stays.

10 For thou hast proved and tried us, Lord,
As men do silver try;
11 Hast brought us into nets, and made
Bands on our loins to lie.

12 Thou o'er our heads hast caused that men
Triumphantly should ride;
Through fire and flood thou to a place
Of plenty didst us guide.

13 I'll bring burnt-offrings to thy house;
To thee my vows I'll pay,
14 Which my lips uttered, my mouth spoke,
When trouble on me lay.

15 Burnt-sacrifices of fat rams
With incense I will bring;
bullocks and of goats I will
Present an offering.

16 All that fear God, come, hear, I'll tell
What he did for my soul.
17 with my mouth cried unto him,
My tongue did him extol.

18 If in my heart I sin regard,
Jehovah will not hear;
19 But surely God hath heard my voice,
Attending to my prayer.

20 O let the Lord, our gracious God,
Forever blessèd be,
Who hath not turned my prayer from him,
Nor yet his grace from me.

PSALM 67. C. M.

1 O LORD, to us be merciful,
Do thou us also bless;
And graciously cause shine on us
The brightness of thy face:

2 That so thy way upon the earth
To all men may be known;
And also to the nations all
Thy saving health be shown.

3 Let all the people praise thee, Lord,
Their voice in praise employ.
O let the nations all be glad,
And ever sing for joy.

4 For rightly thou shalt people judge,
And nations rule on earth.
O let the people praise thee, Lord,
All nations praise with mirth.

5 The earth her increase then shall
God, our God, bless us shall. [yield;
God will us bless; and of the earth
The ends shall fear him all.

PSALM 67. S. M.

1 LORD, bless, and pity us,
Shine on us with thy face:
That earth thy way, and nations all
May know thy saving grace.

2 Let people praise thee, Lord,
Let people all thee praise:
O let the nations all be glad,
In songs their voices raise.

3 Thou'lt justly people judge;
On earth rule nations all.
Let people praise thee, Lord; let them
Praise thee, both great and small.

4 The earth her fruit shall yield;
Our God shall blessing send.
God will us bless; men shall him fear
To earth's remotest end.

PSALM 67. 7s and 6s.

1 O GOD, to us show mercy,
And bless us in thy grace,
Cause thou to shine upon us
The brightness of thy face.

2 That so throughout all nations
Thy way may be well known,
And unto every people
Thy saving health be shown.

3 O God, let people praise thee,
Let all the people praise;
O let the nations joyful
Their songs of gladness raise.

4 For thou shalt judge the people
In truth and righteousness;
And on the earth all nations
Shall thy just rule confess.

5 O God, let people praise thee,
Thy praises let them sing;
And then in rich abundance
The earth her fruit shall bring.

6 The Lord our God shall bless us:
God shall his blessing send;
And people all shall fear him
To earth's remotest end.

PSALM 68. C. M.

1 LET God arise, and scattered far
Let all his en'mies be;
And let all those who do him hate
Before his presence flee.

2 As smoke is driv'n, so drive thou them;
As fire melts wax away,
Before God's face let wicked men
So perish and decay.

3 But let the righteous all be glad;
Rejoice before God's sight;
Let them exult exceedingly,
And joy with all their might.

4 O sing to God and praise his name;
Extol him with your voice,
That rides on heav'n by his name JAH;
Before his face rejoice.

5 Because the Lord a father is
To children fatherless;
He is the widow's judge, within
His place of holiness.

6 God doth the solitary set
In families; and from bands
The chained he frees, but rebels dwell
In dry and desert lands.

7 O God, when thou wast going forth
Before thy people's face,
And when thy glorious marching was
Within the wilderness;

8 Then at God's presence shook the earth,
Then drops from heaven fell;
This Sinai shook before the Lord,
The God of Ismel.

9 O God, thou to thy heritage
Didst send a plenteous rain,
By which thou when it weary was,
Didst it refresh again.

10 Thy congregation then did make
Their habitation there:
Of thy own goodness for the poor,
O God, thou didst prepare.

11 The Lord himself did give the word,
The mighty word of God;
Great was the company of them
Who published it abroad.

12 Kings of great armies vanquished were,
And forced to flee away;
And women, who remained at home,
Distributed the prey.

13 Though ye have lain among the pots,
Like doves ye shall appear,
Whose wings with silver, and with gold
Whose feathers covered are.

14 When there th' Almighty scattered
Like Salmon's snow 'twas white. [kings,
God's hill is like to Bashan hill,
Like Bashan hill for height.

15 Why do ye leap, ye mountains high?
This is the hill of God;
He here desires to dwell, and here
Will ever make abode.

16 God's chariots twenty thousand are,
Of angels thousands strong;
As once on Sinai's holy mount,
The Lord is them among.

17 Thou hast, O Lord, most gloriously
Ascended up on high,
And captive thou triumphantly
Hast led captivity.

18 And gifts thou hast received for men,
For such as did rebel;
Yea, even for them, that God the Lord
In midst of them might dwell.

19 Blest be the Lord, who is to us
Of our salvation God,
Who daily with his benefits
Us plenteously doth load.

20 He of salvation is the God,
Who is our God most strong;
And unto God the Lord from death
The issues do belong.

21 But surely God shall wound the head
Of those that are his foes,
The hairy scalp of him that on
In his transgression goes.

22 God said, My people I will bring
Again from Bashan hill;
Yea, from the sea's devouring depths
Them bring again I will;

23 That in the blood of enemies
Thy foot imbrued may be,
And of thy dogs dipped in the same
The tongues thou mayest see.

24 O God, thy goings they have seen,
The goings of my God,
The stately steppings of my King
In his divine abode.

25 Before went singers, next to them
The players took their way;
Among them also damsels were
Who did on timbrels play.

26 Within the congregations great
Bless God with one accord,
From Isr'el's fountain do ye bless,
And praise the mighty Lord.

27 Their prince, young Benjamin, is there,
And Judah's rulers high,
The chiefs of Zebulon are there,
And those of Naphtali.

28 Thy God commands thy strength; for us
Make strong thy work, O Lord.
For thy house at Jerusalem
Kings shall thee gifts afford.

29 The spearmen's host, the multitude
Of bulls which fiercely look,
Those calves which people have sent forth,
O Lord our God, rebuke,

30 Till every one submit himself,
And silver pieces bring:
The people that delight in war
Disperse, O God and King.

31 They who are princes great shall then
Come out of Egypt lands;
And Ethiopia to God
Shall soon stretch out her hands.

32 O all ye kingdoms of the earth,
Sing praises to this King;
To him who is the Lord of all,
O do ye praises sing.

33 To him that rides on heav'ns of heav'ns,
Which he of old did found;
Lo, he sends out his voice, a voice
In might that doth abound.

34 All strength to God do ye ascribe;
His glorious majesty
Is over Isr'el, and his strength
Is in the clouds most high.

35 How dreadful from thy temple, Lord!
Isr'el's own God is he,
Who gives his people strength and power;
O let God blessèd be.

PSALM 68. 7s and 6s.

1 LET God arise; and scattered
Let all his en'mies be,
And let all those who hate him
Before his presence flee.

2 Drive them as smoke is driven,
As wax melts in the fire,
Before God's face let sinners
So perish in his ire.

3 But let the just be joyful;
Let them with one accord
Exult with joy and gladness
In presence of the Lord.

4 To God's name sing, sing praises,
Extol him with your voice;
Who rides as JAH on heavens;
Before his face rejoice.

5 The Lord God is a father
To children fatherless,
The widow's just avenger,
Within his holy place.

6 The Lord doth set in fam'lies
The lonely, and from bands
Brings forth the chained, but rebels
Inhabit parchèd lands.

7 O God, when thou wast going
Before thy people's face,
And when thy glorious marching
Was through the wilderness,

8 Earth trembled at thy presence,
And rain from heaven fell;
Ev'n Sinai shook before thee,
Thou God of Israel.

9 O God, thou to thy people
Didst send a plenteous rain;
Thy heritage, when weary,
Thou didst refresh again.

10 And then thy congregations
Did make their dwelling there,
O God, thou of thy goodness
For poor ones didst prepare.

11 The Lord the word delivered,
And many heard the same;
Of those great was the number
Who did the word proclaim.

12 Kings at the head of armies
Were forced to flee away;
And she at home who tarried
Distributed the prey.

13 Though ye 'midst pots were lying,
Like doves ye shall appear,
Whose wings are clothed with silver,
Whose feathers golden are.

14 When kings th' Almighty scattered,
Like Salmon's snow 'twas white;
God's hill is high like Bashan,
Like Bashan hill for height.

15 Why leap, ye lofty mountains?
This hill the Lord loves well;
It is his habitation,
Yea, here he'll ever dwell.

16 God's chariots and angels
By thousands wait his will;
He's with them in his temple
As once on Sinai's hill.

17 Thou hast, O Lord, with glory
Ascended up again,
And captive led captivity
Triumphant in thy train.

18 To thee have gifts been granted
For men who did rebel,
That so the Lord Jehovah
In midst of them might dwell.

19 Blest be the Lord Jehovah,
Of our salvation God,
Who us with blessings daily
Abundantly doth load.

20 He is the Lord, the Saviour,
Who is our God Most High:
And with the Lord Jehovah
From death the issues lie.

21 The Lord will break in pieces
The heads of all his foes,
His hairy crown who ever
On in his trespass goes.

22 God said, I'll bring my people
Again from Bashan hill;
And from the deep sea's billows
Them bring again I will.

23 That in the blood of en'mies
Thy foot imbrued may be;
And of thy dogs dipped in it
The tongues thou mayest see.

24 O God, they've seen thy goings
Of majesty and grace;
My God, my King, thy goings
Within thy holy place.

25 Before went singers, next them
The players took their way;
Amongst them were the damsels
That did on timbrels play.

26 Within the congregations
Bless God with one accord;
Bless ye from Isr'el's fountain,
And praise the mighty Lord.

27 There Judah's chiefs in council,
With little Benjamin
Their prince; and chiefs of Zab'lon
And Naphtali are seen.

28 Thy God thy strength commandeth,
Make strong thy work, O Lord;
For thy house at Jerus'lem
Kings shall thee gifts afford.

29 The spearmen's host, great numbers
Of bulls, which fiercely look,
With calves sent by the people,
O Lord our God, rebuke.

30 Till all shall yield submission,
And silver pieces bring;
Those who in war take pleasure.
Disperse, O God and King.

31 Then princes great and mighty
Shall come from Egypt lands:
To God in supplication
Shall Cush stretch forth his hands.

32 Through all the earth, ye kingdoms
Sing unto God the King;
Sing praises to Jehovah,
His praise, O do ye sing.

33 He rides on heaven of heavens,
Which he of old did found;
Lo, when his voice is uttered
His words in might abound.

34 Strength unto God attribute,
His glorious majesty
O'er Isr'el is, his power
Is in the heavens high.

35 Thou, from thy house art dreadful;
Isr'el's own God is he,
Who gives strength to his people.
O let God blessed be.

PSALM 69. C. M.

1 O GOD, preserve me, for the floods
Do so encompass me,
That even to my very soul
Come in the waters be.

2 I downward in deep mire do sink,
Where standing there is none,
And into waters deep have come,
Where floods have o'er me gone.

3 I weary with my crying am,
My throat is also dried;
My sight decays, while for my God
I waiting do abide.

4 The men who do without a cause
Bear hatred unto me,
Ev'n than the hairs upon my head
In number more they be.

5 They who are wrongful enemies,
And seek my soul to slay
Are great in might; then I restored
What I took not away.

6 O God, my folly and my sins
Are not concealed from thee.
Let none that wait on thee be shamed,
Lord God of hosts, for me.

7 O Lord, the God of Israel,
Let none who seek thy face
Be ever made to suffer shame
Because of my disgrace.

8 For I have borne reproach for thee.
My face is hid with shame.
To brethren strange, to mother's sons
An alien I became.

9 Because the zeal did eat me up
Which to thy house I bear;
And the reproaches cast at thee
Upon me fallen are.

10 I wept and fasted in my soul,
And that was to my shame;
When I with sackcloth clothed myself
A by-word I became.

11 The men who sit within the gate
Against me evil spake;
They also that vile drunkards were,
Of me their song did make.

12 But in a time accepted, Lord,
My prayer is to thee;
In thy salvation's truth, O Lord,
In mercy great hear me.

13 Deliver me out of the mire,
And me from sinking keep;
Free me from those that do me hate,
And from the waters deep.

14 Let not the flood on me prevail,
Whose water overflows;
Nor deep me swallow, nor the pit
Her mouth upon me close.

15 Thy loving-kindness, Lord, is good,
My prayer therefore hear;
Turn thou to me, for very great
Thy tender mercies are.

16 Nor from thy servant hide thy face;
I'm troubled, soon attend.
Draw near my soul, and it redeem;
Me from my foes defend.

17 To thee is my reproach well known,
My shame and my disgrace;
Those that to me are enemies
Are all before thy face.

18 My heart is broken by reproach,
My soul is full of grief:
I looked in vain for those who would
Give pity and relief.

19 They also bitter gall did give
To me instead of meat;
They gave me vinegar to drink,
What time my thirst was great.

20 Before them let their table prove
A snare; and do thou make
Their welfare and prosperity
A trap themselves to take.

21 Let thou their eyes so darkened be,
That sight may them forsake;
And let their loins be made by thee
Continually to shake.

22 Upon them, Lord, thy fury pour,
Them seize in anger great;
And in their tents let no one dwell,
Their homes be desolate.

23 For they have persecuted him,
Whom thou didst smite before;
And to the grief of those they talk
Whom thou hast wounded sore.

24 Add thou iniquity to all
Their former wickedness;
And do not let them come at all
Into thy righteousness.

25 And from the book of life let them
Be blotted out by thee;
Among the just and righteous ones
Their names not written be.

26 But now become exceeding poor
And sorrowful am I:
By thy salvation, O my God,
Let me be set on high.

27 The name of God I with a song
Most cheerfully will praise;
And I, in giving thanks to him,
His name will highly raise.

28 And to the Lord an offering
More pleasing this shall prove
Than sacrifice of any beast
That hath both horn and hoof.

29 When this the humble men shall see,
It joy to them shall give:
O all ye that do seek the Lord,
Your hearts shall ever live.

30 For God the poor hears, and will not
His prisoners contemn.
Let heaven, and earth, and seas him praise;
And all that move in them.

31 For God will Judah's cities build,
And Zion he will save,
That they may dwell therein, and it
In sure possession have.

32 And they that are his servants' seed
Inherit shall the same;
So they shall have their dwelling there
Who love his blessèd name.

PSALM 69. S. M.

1 SAVE me, O God; the floods
So violent have been,
That even to my very soul
The waters have come in.

2 I'm sinking in deep mire,
Where standing there is none;
I into waters deep have come,
Where floods have o'er me gone.

3 I'm weary with my cries,
My throat is also dried;
My eyes have failed while for my God
In waiting I abide.

4 Those who without a cause
Against me hatred bear,
Ev'n than the hairs upon my head
They more in number are.

5 Those who would me destroy,
My en'mies wrongfully
Are mighty; then what I took not
Restore again did I.

6 My sins and follies, Lord,
Are not concealed from thee;
Let none who wait on thee be shamed,
Lord God of hosts, for me.

7 O God of Israel,
For me let no disgrace,
Or shame be brought on any one
Who truly seeks thy face.

8 Because for thee reproached,
My face is hid with shame;
To brethren strange, to mother's sons
An alien I became.

9 The zeal hath me consumed
Which to thy house I bear;
And those reproaches cast on thee
Upon me fallen are.

10 My tears and my sad fasts
Were counted as my shame;
When sackcloth I put on, to them
A proverb I became.

11 Those sitting in the gate
Against me evil spake,
And drunkards also in their cups
Of me their song did make.

12 But in th' accepted time,
Lord, I will pray to thee;
In truth of thy salvation, Lord,
And mercy great, hear me.

13 O take me from the mire,
And me from sinking keep;
From those who hate me save thou me,
And from the waters deep.

14 Let not the flood prevail,
Whose water overflows,
Nor deep me swallow, nor the pit
Her mouth upon me close.

15 Lord, hear me, for thy love
And kindness is most good;
O turn, and manifest to me
Thy mercies' multitude.

16 Hide not thy face from me,
I'm troubled, soon attend,
Draw near, thy servant's soul redeem,
Me from my foes defend.

17 Thou my reproach dost know,
My shame and my disgrace;
Those that are enemies to me
Are all before thy face.

18 Reproach hath broke my heart;
I'm full of grief; for one
To pity me I looked in vain,
All comforters were gone.

19 They also gave me gall,
They gave it for my meat:
They gave me vinegar to drink,
What time my thirst was great.

20 For recompense to them
A snare their table make;
Their welfare and prosperity
A trap themselves to take.

21 So darkened be their eyes,
That they no light may see,
And let their loins by thee be made
To shake continually.

22 Fierce wrath pour forth, let it
Fast hold upon them take;
And let their tents be desolate;
None there his dwelling make.

23 For him they persecute,
Whom thou didst smite before;
And to the grief of those they talk
Whom thou hast wounded sore.

24 Add thou iniquity
To their past wickedness,
And never let them come at all
Into thy righteousness.

25 And from the book of life
Their names let be erased;
And in the record of the just
Let not their names be placed.

26 But now exceeding poor,
And sorrowful am I;
By thy salvation, O my God,
Let me be set on high.

27 I, with a song to God,
His praises will proclaim,
And I, in giving thanks to him,
Will magnify his name.

28 To God this sacrifice
Shall be more pleasing far
Than ox or bullock, beasts on which
Both horns and hoofs there are.

29 When this the humble see
It joy to them shall give;
All ye who truly seek the Lord,
He'll make your hearts to live.

30 God hears the poor, nor will
His prisoners contemn.
Let heaven and earth and seas him praise,
And all that move in them.

31 He'll Judah's cities build,
And Zion he will save,
That they may dwell therein, and it
A sure possession have.

32 His servants' children, too,
Inherit shall the same:
And those shall have their dwelling there
Who love his blessèd name.

PSALM 70. C. M.

1 MAKE haste, O God, me to preserve;
With speed, Lord, help thou me.
And let all those who seek my soul
Shamed and confounded be.

2 Turned back be they, and put to shame,
That in my hurt delight.
Turned back be they, Ha, ha! that say,
Their shaming to requite.

3 Let all who seek thy face be glad,
And ever joyful be:
Let them who thy salvation love
Say still, The Lord praise ye.

4 But I both poor and needy am;
Come, Lord, and make no stay;
My help thou, and deliv'rer art;
O Lord, make no delay.

PSALM 70. S. M.

1 LORD, hasten me to save;
With speed, O Lord, help me;
And let all those who seek my soul
With shame confounded be.

2 Turned back be they, and shamed,
That in my hurt delight.
Turned back be they, Ha, ha! that say,
Their shaming to requite.

3 In thee let all be glad,
And joy that seek for thee;
Let them who thy salvation love
Say still, The Lord praise ye.

4 I poor and needy am;
Come, Lord, and make no stay:
My help thou and deliv'rer art;
O Lord, make no delay.

PSALM 70. 11s and 8s.

1 MAKE haste, O my God, to deliver,
I pray,
O Lord, to my succor make haste;
Let them be confounded who seek me to
And in their own folly disgraced. [slay,

2 Let them be turned back in confusion,
O Lord,
Who wish my destruction to see;
Let shame and defeat be their only reward,
Who laugh in derision at me.

3 Let all them that seek thee be glad and
rejoice,
And who thy salvation would see;
In anthems of praise let them lift up the
voice,
And constantly magnify thee.

4 But I, poor and needy, still trust in thy
word;
Make haste to the rescue, I pray;
My helper thou art, and my Saviour, O
No longer thy coming delay. [Lord,

PSALM 71. C. M.

1 O LORD, my hope and confidence
Are placed alone in thee;
Then let me evermore be kept
From all confusion free.

2 And let me, in thy righteousness,
From thee deliv'rance have;
O rescue me, incline thy ear
To hear me, and me save.

3 Be thou my dwelling rock, to which
I ever may resort:
Thou my salvation hast ordained;
Thou art my rock and fort.

4 Free me, my God, from wicked hands,
Hands cruel and unjust;
For thou, O Lord God, art my hope,
And from my youth my trust.

5 Thou from my birth hast held me up,
Thou art the same that me
Out of my mother's womb didst take:
I ever will praise thee.

6 To many I a wonder am;
Thou art my refuge strong.
Filled let my mouth be with thy praise
And honor all day long.

7 O do not cast me off, when me
Old age doth overtake;
And in the day of failing strength,
O do not me forsake.

8 For they who are my enemies
Against me speak with hate;
And they together counsel take
Who for my soul lay wait.

9 They say God leaves him, him pursue,
And take, for none will save.
Be thou not far from me, my God;
Thy speedy help I crave.

10 Confounded, and consumed let all
My adversaries be;
And clothed with scorn and shame be they
Who seek to injure me.

11 But I in thee with confidence
Will hope continually;
And yet with praises more and more
I will thee magnify.

12 Thy justice and salvation, Lord,
My mouth abroad shall show,
Even all the day; for I thereof
The numbers do not know.

13 And I will constantly go on
In strength of God the Lord;
And thy own righteousness, even th
Alone, I will record.

14 For even from my youth, O God,
By thee I have been taught;
And hitherto I have declared
The wonders thou hast wrought.

15 And now, O God, forsake me not
When I am old and gray;
Till I to this and every age
Thy strength and power display.

16 Thy perfect righteousness, O God,
The heavens height exceeds;
O who is like to thee, who hast
Performed such mighty deeds?

17 Thou, Lord, who great adversities,
And sore, to me didst show,
Shalt quicken me, and bring again
From depths of earth below.

18 My greatness and my power thou wilt
Increase and far extend;
Against all grief on every side
Thou wilt me comfort send.

19 Thee, ev'n thy truth, I'll also praise,
My God, with psaltery;
Thou Holy One of Israel,
With harp I'll sing to thee.

20 My lips shall much rejoice in thee,
When I thy praises sound;
My soul, by thee redeemed from death
In joy shall much abound.

21 And with my tongue I will proclaim
Thy justice all day long;
For they confounded are and shamed
Who seek to do me wrong.

PSALM 72. C. M.

1 O LORD, thy judgments give th
His son thy righteousness. [king
Thy people he shall justly judge,
Thy poor with uprightness.

2 The lofty mountains shall bring forth
To all the people peace;
The little hills shall also yield
The same by righteousness.

3 The people's poor ones he shall judge,
The needy's children save;
He also shall in pieces break
Those who oppressed them have.

4 They shall thee fear while sun and m
Do last through ages all;
He'll come like rain on meadows mow
Or showers on earth that fall.

5 The just shall flourish in his days,
And prosper in his reign:
And while the moon endures he shall
Abundant peace maintain.

6 His large and great dominion shall
From sea to sea extend;
It from the river shall reach forth
To earth's remotest end.

7 They in the wilderness that dwell
Bow down before him must;
And they that are his enemies
Shall lick the very dust.

8 The kings of Tarshish, and the isles,
To him shall presents bring;
And unto him shall offer gifts
Sheba's and Seba's king.

9 Yea, all the mighty kings on earth
Before him down shall fall;
And all the nations of the world
Do service to him shall.

10 For he the needy will set free,
When he on him shall call;
He'll save the poor, and those for whom
There is no help at all.

11 The poor man and the indigent
In mercy he shall spare;
He shall preserve alive the souls
Of them that needy are.

12 Both from deceit and violence
Their souls he shall set free;
And also in his sight their blood
Shall very precious be.

13 Yea, he shall live, and giv'n to him
Shall be of Sheba's gold;
For him shall constant prayer be mad
His praise each day be told.

14 Of corn a handful in the earth,
On tops of mountains cast,
Shall wave with fruit like Lebanon
When shaken with the blast.

15 The city shall be flourishing,
Her citizens have peace;
And like the grass that clothes the ea
Their numbers shall increase.

16 His name forever shall endure;
Last like the sun it shall;
Men shall be blest in him, and blest
All nations shall him call.

17 Now blessèd be Jehovah, God,
The God of Israel,
Who only doeth wondrous works,
In glory that excel.

18 And blessèd be his glorious name
To all eternity:
The whole earth let his glory fill.
Amen, So let it be.

PSALM 72. L. M.

1 O GOD, thy judgments give the king,
His royal Son thy righteousness;
He to thy people right shall bring,
With judgment shall thy poor redress.

The mountains great shall peace secure,
nd little hills by means of right;
e'll save the needy, judge the poor,
nd crush the proud oppressor's might.

Till sun and moon no more are known,
They shall thee fear through ages all;
He'll come like rain on meadows mown,
And showers upon the earth that fall.

4 The just shall flourish in his day,
While lasts the moon shall peace extend;
From sea to sea shall be his sway,
And from the river to earth's end.

5 To him shall bow who dwell in wilds,
Down to the dust his foes shall bend;
The kings of Tarshish, and the isles,
Sheba and Seba, gifts shall send.

6 All kings before him down shall fall;
All nations shall his laws obey;
He'll save the needy when they call,
The poor, and those that have no stay.

7 The poor and needy spared shall be,
The needy's soul saved by his might,
From fraud and violence set free;
Dear shall their blood be in his sight.

8 He'll live; before him shall be laid
Of Sheba's gold an offering;
For him shall constant prayer be made,
His praises they shall daily sing.

9 On hill-tops sown a little corn
Like Lebanon with fruit shall bend;
New life the city shall adorn;
She shall like grass grow and extend.

10 Long as the sun his name shall last,
It shall endure through ages all;
And men shall still in him be blest,
Blest all the nations shall him call.

11 Now blessèd be the mighty One,
Jehovah, God of Israel,
For he alone hath wonders done,
And deeds in glory that excel.

And blessèd be his glorious name,
ong as the ages shall endure.
pr all the earth extend his fame.
men, amen, forevermore.

PSALM 73. C. M.

YET God is good to Israel,
To each pure-hearted one.
With me, my steps had nearly slipped,
My feet were almost gone.

2 For I was envious, and grudged
The foolish ones to see,
When I perceived that wicked men
Enjoyed prosperity.

3 Because their strength continues firm,
Their death from bands is free.
They are not toiled like other men,
Nor plagued as others be.

4 Their pride doth therefore like a chain
Encompass them about;
And, as a garment, violence
Doth cover them throughout.

5 Their eyes stand out with fat, they have
More than their hearts could wish.
They are corrupt; their talk of wrong
Both lewd and lofty is.

6 They set their mouth against the heavens
In their blaspheming talk;
And their reproaching tongue at large
Throughout the earth doth walk.

7 His people, therefore, oftentimes
Look back, and turn about;
And in abundance unto them
The waters are wrung out.

8 And thus they say, How can it be
That God these things doth know?
Or, Can there in the Highest be
Knowledge of things below?

9 Behold, how these the wicked ones
Do prosper at their will
n worldly things; how they increase
In wealth and riches still!

0 I verily have sought in vain
My heart to purify;
And vainly also washed my hands
In innocence have I.

1 For daily, and all day throughout,
Great plagues I suffered have;
en, every morning I anew
Did chastisement receive.

12 If in this manner foolishly
To speak I would intend,
Thy children's generation then
Behold I should offend.

13 When I this thought to know, it was
Too hard a thing for me;
Till to God's holy place I went,
Then I their end did see.

14 Them set upon a slippery place
Assuredly thou hast;
And suddenly didst thou, O Lord,
Them to destruction cast.

15 How in a moment suddenly
To ruin brought are they!
With fearful terrors utterly
They are consumed away.

16 Even like an empty dream when one
From sleeping doth arise,
So thou, when thou awakest, Lord,
Their image shalt despise.

17 Thus grieved within me was my heart,
And me my reins opprest;
So rude was I, and ignorant,
And in thy sight a beast.

18 Yet notwithstanding this, O Lord,
I ever am with thee;
Thou hast me held by my right hand;
And still upholdest me.

19 With thy good counsel while I live
Thou wilt me safely guide;
And into glory afterward
Receive me to abide.

20 O whom have I in heavens high,
But thee, O Lord, alone?
And in the earth whom I desire
Besides thee there is none.

21 My flesh and heart do faint and fail,
But God my heart sustains;
The strength and portion of my heart
He evermore remains.

22 For lo, they that are far from thee
Forever perish shall;
And as for those who from thee stray,
Thou hast destroyed them all.

23 But surely it is good for me
That I draw near to God:
In God I trust, that all thy works
I may declare abroad.

PSALM 74. C. M.

1 O GOD, why hast thou cast us off?
Is it forevermore?
Against thy pasture-sheep why doth
Thy anger smoke so sore?

2 Thy congregation, Lord, do thou
In thy remembrance hold;
Forget not those who purchased were
By thee in times of old.

3 The rod of thy inheritance,
Which thou redeemèd hast,
This Zion hill, in which thou hadst
Thy dwelling in times past.

4 To these long desolations, Lord,
O haste, and tarry not!
For all the ills thy foes within
Thy holy place have wrought.

5 Amidst thy congregations, Lord,
Thy enemies do roar:
Their ensigns they set up for signs
Of triumph, thee before.

6 A man was famous, and was held
In honor and renown,
According as with lifted axe,
He cut the thicket down.

7 But all at once, with axes now,
And hammers, they engage;
And all the carvèd work thereof
They break down in their rage.

8 Thy holy place they set on fire;
They have defiled the same,
By casting down, even to the ground,
The place where dwelt thy name.

9 They said in heart, "Now let them be
To one destruction doomed;"
God's synagogues in all the land
With fire they have consumed.

10 Our signs we do not now behold,
There is not us among
A prophet now, nor any one
Who knows the time how long.

11 How long shall adversaries, Lord,
Thus in reproach exclaim?
Shall enemies forever thus
Blaspheme thy holy name?

12 Thy hand, even thy right hand of
Why dost thou thus draw back? [might,
O from thy bosom pluck it out
For our deliv'rance sake.

13 Because my King is God alone,
Even from the times of old;
He works, in midst of all the earth,
Salvation manifold.

14 The sea by thy great power to part
Asunder thou didst make;
And thou the dragons' heads, O Lord,
Didst in the waters break.

15 The heads of the leviathan
Thy hand did break and give
To be the people's sustenance
Who in the deserts live.

16 The fount and flood were cleft by thee,
The mighty streams were dried.
The day and night are thine, and thou
Didst light and sun provide.

17 By thee the borders of the earth
Were settled everywhere;
The summer and the winter both
By thee created were.

18 That spiteful foes have thee reproached,
In memory record;
And that the foolish people have
Blasphemed thy name, O Lord.

19 O do not to the multitude
Thy turtle's soul give o'er;
The congregation of thy poor
Forget not evermore.

20 Lord, to thy cov'nant have respect;
Because in every clime
Are earth's dark places filled with homes
Of cruelty and crime.

21 O let not those that are oppressed
Return again with shame;
Let those that poor and needy are
Give praises to thy name.

22 Do thou, O God, arise and plead
The cause that is thy own:
Remember how thou art reproached
Still by the foolish one.

23 O Lord, do not forget the voice
Of such as are thy foes;
Of them that up against thee rise
The tumult ever grows.

PSALM 74. 8, 6, 8, 4.

1 O GOD, why hast thou cast us off?
Why doth forever smoke
Thy wrath against thy chosen race,
Sheep of thy flock?

2 Thy church by thee redeemed of old
In love remember still,
The rod of thy inheritance,
This Zion hill.

3 Here thou hast dwelt; lift up thy feet,
To these sad ruins haste,
Thy holy place, with wicked hands
By foes laid waste.

4 Thy enemies in triumph shout
Where saints were wont to pray;
Their ensigns on thy temple's walls
For signs display.

5 Once men were famed for felling trees,
But now the carved work falls;
With axes and with hammers now
They break the walls.

6 They have thy temple set on fire,
In dust they have defiled
Thy holy place where dwelt thy name,
Thy house despoiled.

7 They, to destroy us all at once
Did in their hearts conspire;
Through all the land God's synagogues
They've burnt with fire.

8 Our signs we see not; there is now
No prophet us among,
Nor is there any one who knows
The time how long.

9 O Lord, how long shall those blaspheme
Thy name who thee withstand?
Why hide thyself? make bare thy hand,
Ev'n thy right hand.

10 Because God is my King of old;
Salvation worketh he,
Through all the earth, and by his strength
Divides the sea.

11 Thou broken hast the dragons' heads,
And as their meat didst give
Leviathan to those who did
In deserts live.

12 Fountain and flood thou didst divide,
Made mighty rivers dry;
The day is thine, the night is thine,
The sun and sky.

13 Thou hast established by decree
All borders of the earth;
To summer and to winter thou
Hast given birth.

14 O Lord, do thou this keep in mind,
How enemies defame,
And how the foolish people have
Blasphemed thy name.

15 Thy turtle-dove deliver not
To crowds which it beset,
And thy poor flock forevermore
Do not forget.

16 Unto thy cov'nant have respect,
For every where we see
The earth's dark habitations filled
With cruelty.

17 O let not those that are oppressed
Return again with shame;
But let the poor and needy ones
Still praise thy name.

18 Arise, O God, plead thy own cause,
Keep thou in memory
How every day the foolish man
Reproacheth thee.

19 Of them that up against thee rise
The tumult ever grows;
Forget not thou the voice of them
That are thy foes.

PSALM 75. C. M.

1 TO thee, O God, we render thanks,
We render thanks to thee;
Because thy wondrous works declare
Thy great name near to be.

2 I purpose when I shall receive
The congregation, Lord,
That I will judgment uprightly
To every one award.

3 The land has been dissolved throughou
With all that in it dwell,
But yet its pillars I bear up,
And them establish well.

4 I to the foolish people said,
Do not deal foolishly;
And unto those that wicked are,
Lift not your horn on high.

5 Lift not your horn on high, nor speak
With stubborn neck; but know,
Promotion not from east, nor west,
Nor from the south doth flow.

6 But God is judge, he puts down one,
And sets another up.
For in the hands of God Most High
Of red wine is a cup;

7 'Tis full of mixture; he pours forth,
And makes the wicked all
Wring out the bitter dregs thereof;
Yea, and they drink them shall.

8 But I forever will exult,
I Jacob's God will praise.
All power of sinners will cut off;
But just men's power will raise.

PSALM 76. C. M.

1 IN Judah God is known; his name
In Israel is great;
In Salem is his holy place,
In Zion is his seat.

2 There arrows of the bow he broke,
The shield, the sword, the war.
More glorious thou than hills of prey;
More excellent art far.

3 The stout of heart themselves were
A deadly sleep they slept, [spoiled
And none of all the men of might
Their strength of hands have kept.

4 When thy rebuke, O Jacob's God,
Had forth against them passed,
Then both the chariot and the horse
Were in a dead sleep cast.

5 For thou, yea, thou art to be feared
And who, O Lord, is he
That may stand up before thy sight,
If once thou angry be?

6 From heaven judgment was proclaimed
The earth was still with fear,
When God to judgment rose, to save
All meek on earth that were.

7 Because the very wrath of man
Unto thy praise redounds;
Thou to the remnant of his wrath
Wilt set restraining bounds.

8 Vow to the Lord your God, and pray
All ye that near him be,
Bring gifts and presents unto him,
To be adored is he.

9 For he the spirits shall cut off
Of those that princes are:
And to the kings that are on earth
He fearful shall appear.

PSALM 76. L. M.

1 IN Judah God is known and feared,
In Israel his name is great,
His tent in Salem he hath reared,
In Zion fixed his royal seat.

2 He there break arrows of the bow,
The shield, the sword, and war's array;
More excellent, O Lord, art thou,
More glorious far than hills of prey.

3 The stout of heart are spoiled in fight,
A deadly sleep the warrior slept;
No hand of all the men of might
Its wonted strength or cunning kept.

4 O Jacob's God, at thy command
The chariot and the horse went down;
For thou art dreadful; who can stand
Before the tempest of thy frown?

5 From heaven Jehovah judgment gave;
The trembling earth stood still and feared,
When all the meek on earth to save,
For righteous judgment God appeared.

6 The wrath of man thee praise shall bring,
Remaining wrath thy hand shall stay.
Vow to the Lord your God and King,
Be faithful all your vows to pay.

7 Let all around their presents bring
To him whom all the world should fear:
He cuts off princes; God the King
Shall dreadful to earth's kings appear.

PSALM 77. C. M.

1 I WITH my voice cried unto God,
Yea, unto God I cried;
And to my earnest prayer his ear
He graciously applied.

2 Through all the day I sought the Lord,
While trouble on me pressed;
Through all the night I spread my hands.
My soul would take no rest.

3 I to remembrance God recalled,
But trouble still remained;
And overwhelmed my spirit was
While I in grief complained.

4 Thou dost withhold my eyes from sleep,
When sleep and rest I seek;
My trouble is so great that I
Unable am to speak.

5 I thought upon the days of old,
The years departed long;
I held communion with my heart;
By night recalled my song.

6 My heart inquired with anxious care,
Will God forever spurn?
Shall we no more his favor see?
Will mercy ne'er return?

7 Forever does his promise fail?
Hath God forgotten grace?
Hath he shut up his tender love?
In anger hid his face?

8 "But this is my infirmity,"
My thoughts at once reply;
I'll call back years of God's right hand,
The years of God Most High.

9 I will commemorate the deeds
Accomplished by the Lord;
The wonders done of old by thee
I surely will record.

10 I also will of all thy works
My meditation make;
And of thy doings to discourse
Great pleasure I will take.

11 O God, most holy is thy way
In thy divine abode;
Who is so great a god of might
As our Almighty God?

12 Thou art the God of wondrous deeds
Performed by thy right hand;
Thou hast declared thy strength among
The tribes of every land.

13 To thy own people with thy arm
Thou didst redemption bring;
To Jacob's sons, and to the tribes
From Joseph's house that spring.

14 The waters saw thee, O Most High,
They saw, and troubled were;
And from its lowest depths the sea
Was moved, and fled for fear.

15 The clouds poured out abundant rain,
Loud sounds filled all the sky;
Yea, here and there on every side
Thy arrows swift did fly.

16 In thunders loud along the heavens
Thy voice was uttered forth;
Thy lightnings blazed across the world,
Then shook and quaked the earth.

17 Thy paths were in the waters great,
Thy way was in the sea,
Thy footsteps 'mid the deep sea waves
Were only known to thee.

18 And like a flock of sheep thou didst
Thy people safely guide
By Moses' and by Aaron's hand
Through all the desert wide.

PSALM 77. L. M.

1 I CRIED to God, I cried, he heard;
In day of grief I sought the Lord;
All night with hands stretched out I wept,
My soul no comfort would accept.

2 I thought of God, and was distressed;
Complained, yet trouble round me pressed;
Thou holdest, Lord, my eyes awake;
So great my grief I cannot speak.

3 The days of old I called to mind,
The ancient years when God was kind;
I called to mind my song by night,
My musing spirit sought for light.

4 Will God cast off forevermore?
His favor will he ne'er restore?
Has grace forever passed away?
Or, doth his promise fail for aye?

5 Hath God forgotten to be kind?
His tender love in wrath confined?
My weakness this, yet faith doth stand
Recalling years of God's right hand.

6 The works of old done by the Lord,
Thy wondrous works I will record;
I'll muse on all thy works so vast,
And talk of all thy doings past.

7 The holy place is thy abode;
What god so great as is our God?
Thy wondrous works thou hast made known,
Thy strength among the people shown.

8 Thy arm the sons of Jacob saved,
And Joseph's offspring when enslaved.
The waters saw thee, God of might,
The waters saw thee with affright.

9 Then troubled was the mighty main;
The clouds poured out abundant rain;
The lowering skies send out a sound,
And far thy arrows blazed around.

10 Thy lightnings flashed, thy thunders pealed,
The trembling earth in terror reeled;
Thou through the sea thy way didst keep,
Thy path was in the mighty deep.

11 Thy footsteps were to all unknown;
Thy goodness to thy flock was shown.
By Moses' and by Aaron's hand
Thou didst them guide to Canaan's land.

PSALM 78. C. M.

1 ATTEND, my people, to my law:
Thereto give thou an ear,
The words that from my mouth proceed
Attentively to hear.

2 My mouth shall speak a parable,
And sayings dark of old;
The same which we have heard and
Ev'n as our fathers told. [known,

3 We will not from their children hide
The wonders done by thee;
To generations yet to come
These things declare will we.

4 The praises of the Lord our God,
And his almighty strength,
The wondrous works that he hath done,
We will show forth at length.

5 His testimony and his law
In Isr'el did he place,
And charged our fathers it to show
To their succeeding race;

6 That so the race which was to come
These things might learn and know;
And sons unborn, who should arise,
Might to their sons them show:

7 That they might set their hope in God,
And suffer not to fall
His mighty works out of their mind,
But keep his precepts all:

8 And might not, like their fathers, be
A stiff rebellious race;
A race not right in heart; with God
Whose spirit faithless was.

9 The sons of Ephraim, who nor bows
Nor other arms did lack,
When as the day of battle was,
Yet faintly turned back.

10 They broke God's cov'nant, and refused
In his commands to go;
His works and wonders they forgot,
Which he to them did show.

11 Things marvellous he brought to pass;
Their fathers them beheld
Within the land of Egypt done,
Yea, even Zoan's field.

12 By him divided was the sea,
He led them through the flood;
The waters on each side he raised,
Till as a heap they stood.

13 With cloud by day, with light of fire
All night he did them guide.
In desert, rocks he cleft, and drink,
As from great depths, supplied.

14 He also from the rock brought streams,
Like floods made waters run.
Yet, sinning more, in desert they
Provoked the highest One.

15 For in their heart they tempted God,
And, speaking with mistrust,
They greedily did meat require
To satisfy their lust.

16 Against the Lord himself they spoke,
And, murmuring, said thus,
"A table in the wilderness
Can God prepare for us?

17 Behold, he smote the rock, and thence
Came streams and waters great;
But can he give his people bread,
And send them flesh to eat?"

18 Jehovah heard, his wrath arose:
Then kindled was a flame
On Jacob, and on Israel
His indignation came.

19 For they believed not God, nor trust
In his salvation had;
Though clouds above he did command,
And heaven's doors open made,

20 And manna rained on them, and gave
Them corn of heav'n to eat.
Man angels' food did eat; to them
He to the full sent meat.

21 He in the heaven also caused
An eastern wind to blow;
And by his power he let out
The southern wind to go.

22 Then flesh he rained on them like dust
Which cannot numbered be;
And feathered fowls in numbers vast
Like sands along the sea.

23 At his command, amid their camp,
The flesh in showers fell;
On every side it fell about
The tents where they did dwell.

24 So they did eat abundantly,
And had of meat their fill;
For he did give to them what was
Their own desire and will.

25 They from their lust had not estranged
Their heart and their desire;
But while the meat was in their mouths,
Which they did so require,

26 God's wrath upon them came, and slew
The fattest of them all;
And so the choice of Israel,
O'erthrown by death, did fall.

27 Yet after all the Lord had done,
They still went on in sin;
Nor did believe, although his works
So wonderful had been.

28 He therefore did in vanity
Their days consume and waste;
And by his wrath their wretched years
Away in trouble passed.

29 But when he slew them, then they did
To seek him show desire;
Yea, they returned, and after God
Did earnestly inquire.

30 And that the Lord had been their Rock
They did remember then;
And that the high almighty God
Had their Redeemer been.

31 Yet with their mouth they flattered
And with their tongues they lied; [him,
Their heart was not sincere: they from
His cov'nant turned aside.

32 But, full of pity, he forgave
Their sin, nor did them slay;
Nor stirred up all his wrath, but oft
His anger turned away.

33 For that they were but fading flesh
To mind he did recall;
A wind that passeth soon away,
And ne'er returns at all.

34 How often in the wilderness
Did they provoke his wrath!
How often grieve him, as they marched
Along their desert path!

35 Yea, turning back, they tempt the Lord,
And boldly limits place
About the High and Holy One—
The God of Isr'el's race.

36 And they remembered not his hand,
Nor yet the noted day
When he redeemed them from the foe
Who sought them for his prey.

37 Nor how great signs in Egypt land
He openly had wrought;
What miracles in Zoan's field
His hand to pass had brought.

38 How he their rivers and their lakes
Turned everywhere to blood,
That neither man nor beast could drink
Of standing lake or flood.

39 Devouring flies, of divers sorts,
The Lord among them brought;
And swarms of frogs o'er all the land,
Which great destruction wrought.

40 He to the caterpillar gave
The fruits of all their soil;
He gave the labors of their hands
To be the locust's spoil.

41 Their vines with hail, their sycamores
He with the frost did blast:
Their beasts to hail he gave; their flocks
Hot thunderbolts did waste.

42 He cast upon them anger fierce;
To burning wrath give vent;
In indignation troubled them
By evil angels sent.

43 He did not spare their soul from death,
But for his wrath made way;
And to the fearful pestilence
He gave their life a prey.

44 And over Egypt's land he smote
Their first-born, and their pride,
Till everywhere in tents of Ham
Their chief of strength had died.

45 But forth from thence like sheep he
His own, his chosen band, [brought
And led his people like a flock
Across the desert land.

46 And on their journey he them led,
Secure from ev'ry fear.
But by the sea's o'erwhelming waves
Their en'mies covered were.

47 To borders of his holy place
The Lord his people brought,
Ev'n to the mountain which for them
His own right hand had bought.

48 The nations which in Canaan dwelt,
He also by his hand,
Before his people's face, expelled
Beyond their native land;

49 Which for inheritance to them
By line he did divide,
And made the tribes of Israel
Within their tents abide.

50 But God Most High they did provoke,
They tempted him again;
His testimonies to observe
Their will did not incline:

51 But, like their fathers, they turned
In faithlessness and pride, [back
And like a false, deceitful bow,
They all were turned aside.

52 Because to anger they provoked
The Lord with places high,
And with their graven images
Moved him to jealousy.

53 When God heard this, he angry was
And much loathed Isr'el then:
So Shiloh's tent he left, the tent
Which he had placed with men.

54 And he his strength delivered o'er
To long captivity;
He left his glory in the hand
Of his proud enemy.

55 His people also to the sword
In anger o'er he turned:
Against his own inheritance
His wrath so fiercely burned.

56 The fire consumed their choice youn
Their maids no marriage had; [men
And when their priests fell by the sword,
Their wives no mourning made.

57 But then the Lord arose, as one
That doth from sleep awake;
And like a giant that, by wine
Refreshed, a shout doth make.

58 And on the backs of fleeing foes
He caused his strokes to fall,
And to reproach perpetual
He put his en'mies all.

59 Moreover Joseph's tent he spurned,
Nor Ephraim's tribe approved;
But Judah's tent Jehovah chose,
The Zion Mount he loved.

60 And like the firm and lofty hills
He built his holy place;
Yea, strong as earth's foundations fast,
He gave it changeless base.

61 Of David as his servant then
He sovereign choice did make,
And him, from out the folds of sheep,
The Lord was pleased to take.

62 From waiting on the suckling ewes,
He brought him forth to feed
His Israel, his heritage,
His people, Jacob's seed.

63 So with integrity of heart
He did them wisely feed;
And with his skilfulness of hands
He did them safely lead.

PSALM 79. C. M.

1 INTO thy heritage, O God,
Have heathen entrance made;
Thy holy place they have defiled,
On heaps Jerus'lem laid.

2 Thy servants' bodies they have cast
To fowls of heaven for meat;
The flesh of thy dear saints they gave
To beasts of earth to eat.

3 Their blood about Jerusalem
Like water they have shed;
And of their number none remained
To bury them when dead.

4 And to our neighbors a reproach
Most base become are we;
A scorn and laughing-stock to them
That round about us be.

5 How long, O Lord? for evermore
Wilt thou still keep thine ire?
O how long shall thy jealousy
Burn like devouring fire?

6 On heathen pour thy fury forth,
That never have thee known,
And on those kingdoms which thy name
Have never called upon.

7 For these are they who have devoured
Thy servant Jacob's race,
And they, all waste and desolate
Have made his dwelling-place.

8 Against us mind not former sins;
Thy tender mercies show;
Let them relieve us speedily,
For we're brought very low.

9 For thy name's glory help us, Lord,
Who hast our Saviour been:
Deliver us; for thy name's sake,
O purge away our sin.

10 Why say the heathen, Where's their
Let him to them be known; [God
When those who shed thy servants' blood
Are in our sight o'erthrown.

11 O let the prisoner's sighs ascend
Before thy sight on high:
Preserve those in thy mighty power
That are condemned to die.

12 And to our neighbors' bosom cause
It seven-fold rendered be,
For that reproach which in their spite,
O Lord, they cast on thee.

13 So we, thy people and thy flock,
Will ever thank thy name;
And unto generations all
We will thy praise proclaim.

PSALM 79. S. M.

1 O GOD, the heathen hosts
Thy heritage invade;
Thy holy house they have defiled,
In heaps Jerus'lem laid.

2 Thy servants they when dead
Have given to fowls for meat;
And thy saints' flesh they have cast forth
For beasts of earth to eat.

3 About Jerusalem,
Like water, they have shed
Thy servants' blood, and none was left
To bury them when dead.

4 Our scoffing neighbors now
With base reproach us wound;
A scorn and laughing-stock we are
To all the nations round.

5 How long, O Lord, how long
Wilt thou retain thine ire?
How long shall thy fierce jealousy
Burn like devouring fire?

6 On heathen pour thy wrath
Like fierce consuming flame;
On kingdoms which have never known,
Nor called upon thy name.

7 Because they have devoured
Thy servant Jacob's race;
They have made desolate and waste
His pleasant dwelling-place.

8 Mind not our former sins;
Thy tender mercies show;
O let them visit us with speed,
We are brought very low.

9 For thy name's glory help,
Who hast our Saviour been;
Deliver us for thy name's sake,
And purge away our sin.

10 Why should the heathen scoff,
And say, "Where is their God?"
Be known to them before our eyes
Avenging thy saints' blood.

11 In mercy, Lord, draw near,
And hear the pris'ner's sigh;
Preserve those in thy mighty power
That are condemned to die.

12 And to our neighbors, Lord,
Be seven-fold repaid,
To their own bosoms, that reproach
Which they on thee have laid.

13 So we thy chosen flock
Will ever praise thy name;
With thankful hearts to ages all
Thy praise we will proclaim.

PSALM 80. C. M.

HEAR, Isr'el's Shepherd! like a flock
Thou that dost Joseph guide;
ine forth, O thou that dost between
The cherubim abide.

In Ephraim's, and Benjamin's,
And in Manasseh's sight,
O come for our salvation, Lord,
Stir up thy strength and might.

3 Turn us again, O Lord our God,
Restore us unto thee;
O cause thy face to shine on us,
And saved we then shall be.

4 O Lord of hosts, almighty God,
How long shall kindled be
Thy wrath against the prayer which
Thy people make to thee?

5 Thou tears of sorrow giv'st to them
Instead of bread to eat;
Thou givest tears instead of drink
To them in measure great.

6 Thou makest us to neighbors all
A strife on every side,
Our enemies among themselves
With laughter us deride.

7 Turn us again, O God of hosts,
Restore us unto thee.
O cause thy face to shine on us
And saved we then shall be.

8 A vine from Egypt thou hast brought,
By thy almighty hand;
And thou hast cast the heathen out,
To plant it in their land.

9 Before it thou a place didst make,
And give it room to stand;
Thou causedst it deep root to take,
And it did fill the land.

10 Its shadow veiled the highest hills,
It covered mountains o'er;
And like the goodly cedars were
The branches which it bore.

11 Upon the one hand, to the sea,
Her boughs she forth did send:
Upon the other, to the flood,
Her branches did extend.

12 Why hast thou broken down her hedge,
And taken it away,
So that all passers by do pluck
And make of her a prey?

13 The boar that from the forest comes
Doth waste it at his will;
The wild beast also of the field
Devours of it his fill.

14 O God of hosts, we thee beseech,
Return now unto thine;
Look down from heaven, and behold,
And visit thou his vine:

15 Ev'n this thy vineyard planted here,
The work of thy right hand,
And that same branch, which for thyself
Thou hast made strong to stand.

16 Burnt up it is with flaming fire,
It also is cut down:
And perished utterly are they,
Because thy face did frown.

17 O let thy hand be laid upon
The man of thy right hand,
The Son of man, whom for thyself
Thou hast made strong to stand.

18 So henceforth we will not go back,
Nor turn from thee at all:
O do thou quicken us, and we
Upon thy name will call.

19 Turn us again, Lord God of hosts,
Restore us unto thee;
O cause thy face to shine on us,
And saved we then shall be.

PSALM 80. 11s.

1 O THOU who the Shepherd of Israel art,
Give ear to our prayer, and thy favor impart;
Thou leader of Joseph, thou guide of his way,
'Mid cherubim dwelling, thy glory display.

2 In Ephraim's, Manasseh's and Benjamin's sight,
O come thou and save us: awake in thy might.
O God, give us favor, restore to thy grace;
And then we shall live in the light of thy face.

3 How long wilt thou turn in fierce anger away,
O Lord God of hosts, when thy people do pray?
With tear-bread of sorrow their table is laid;
Of tears' bitter mixture their drink thou hast made.

4 A strife thou hast made us to neighbors around,
Our foes in their laughter and scoffing abound.
O Lord God of hosts, us restore to thy grace,
And then we shall live in the light of thy face.

5 From Egypt's dark border a vine thou didst take:
Destroying the heathen didst room for it make.
Where planted it grew at thy sov'reign command,
With roots deeply set and boughs filling the land.

6 The mountains were covered beneath its deep shade,
The cedars of God with the boughs it displayed;
Her boughs to the sea afar off she did send,
Her branches far out to the river extend.

7 O why hast thou taken her hedges away,
That all who pass by her may make her a prey?
The boar from the forest destroys at his will,
The beasts of the field are devouring her still.

8 Return, God of hosts, O return unto thine;
Look down from the heavens and visit this vine;
This vine, which was planted by thy mighty hand;
This branch for thyself, which thou madest to stand.

9 The axe hews it down; it is burned in the fire;
They perish, rebuked in thy terrible ire.
O lay then thy hand on the man of thy might,
The Son of man made to stand strong in thy sight.

10 No more shall we wander, delighting in shame;
Revive us, O Lord; we will call on thy name.
O Lord God of hosts, us restore to thy grace,
And then we shall live in the light of thy face.

PSALM 81. C. M.

1 SING loud to God our strength; with joy
To God of Jacob sing.
Take up a psalm, the pleasant harp,
Timbrel and psalt'ry bring.

2 Blow trumpets at new-moon, what day
Our feast appointed is:
For charge to Isr'el, and a law
Of Jacob's God was this:

3 This testimony he ordained
In Joseph, when the land
Of Egypt he passed through, whose speech
I did not understand.

4 His shoulder I from burdens took,
His hands from pots did free.
Thou didst in trouble on me call,
And I delivered thee:

5 In secret place of thundering
I did thee answer make;
And at the streams of Meribah
Of thee a proof did take.

6 O thou, my people, give an ear,
I'll testify to thee;
To thee, O Isr'el, if thou wilt
But hearken unto me.

7 In midst of thee there shall not be
A heathen god at all;
Nor unto any god unknown
Thou, bowing down, shalt fall.

8 I am the Lord thy God, who did
From Egypt land thee guide;
I'll fill thy mouth abundantly,
Do thou it open wide.

9 My people would not hear my voice,
My presence Isr'el spurned;
I gave them then to stubborn hearts,
And where they would, they turned.

10 O that my people had me heard,
Isr'el my ways had chose!
I had their en'mies soon subdued,
My hand turned on their foes.

11 The haters of the Lord to him
Submission should have feigned;
But as for them, their time should have
For evermore remained.

12 He should have also fed them with
The finest of the wheat;
Of honey from the rock thy fill
I should have made thee eat.

PSALM 82. C. M.

1 IN goda' assembly God doth stand;
He judgeth gods among.
How long, accepting persons vile,
Will ye give judgment wrong?

2 Defend the poor and fatherless;
To poor oppressed do right.
The poor and needy ones set free;
Them save from ill men's might.

3 They know not, nor will understand;
In darkness they walk on:
For all foundations of the earth
Out of their course are gone.

4 I said that ye are gods, and are
The sons of God Most High;
But as the princes ye shall fall,
Like men ye all shall die.

5 O mighty God, do thou arise,
The earth to judgment call:
For thou, as thine inheritance,
Shalt take the nations all.

PSALM 82. C. M. (Second.)

1 AMONG assembled men of might,
The mighty God doth stand:
He stands to order judgment right
To judges of the land.

2 How long will ye, with wrongful aid,
Th' oppressor's cause protect?
How long, by gift and favor swayed,
The wicked man respect?

3 Protect the fatherless and weak,
Defend the poor distressed;
And give deliv'rance to the meek
By lawless power oppressed.

4 They will not know nor understand,
In darkness on they go:
Quake all the pillars of the land;
They totter to and fro.

5 "True, ye are gods, ye kings," I said;
"And sons of God Most High;
Yet as the sons of men ye fade,
And as the princes die."

6 Arise, O God, assert thy right,
Pronounce thy just decree;
The heritage of earth by right
Belongs, O Lord, to thee.

PSALM 83. C. M.

1 KEEP not, O God, we thee entreat,
O keep not silence now:
Hold not thy peace, O mighty God,
And still no more be thou.

2 For lo! what tumults, in their rage,
Thy enemies have made!
And they that haters are of thee
Have lifted up the head.

3 Against thy chosen people they
Do crafty counsel take;
And they against thy hidden ones
Do consultations make.

4 Come on, we'll cut their nation off,
We'll blot them out, said they;
And thus shall Isr'el's race and name
From mem'ry pass away.

5 With one consent they have conspired,
Against thee they combined;
With Edom's tents, the Ishma'lites,
With Moab, Hagar joined.

6 Gebal, and Ammon, Amalek,
Philistia, those of Tyre,
And Assur joined with them; to help
Lot's children they conspire.

7 To them as unto Midian do,
Jabin at Kison strand;
And Sis'ra, which at Endor fell,
To fertilize the land.

8 Like Oreb and like Zeeb make
Their noble men to fall;
Like Zeba and Zalmunna make
Their noble princes all:

9 Who said, For our inheritance
Let us God's houses take.
My God, them like a wheel, as cha
Before the wind, them make.

10 As fire consumes the wood, as flame
Doth mountains set on fire,
O chase and frighten them with storm
And tempest of thine ire.

11 With shame their faces fill, O Lord,
That they may seek thy name.
Let them confounded be, and vexed,
Yea, perish in their shame:

12 That men may know, that thou, whose name
Jehovah is alone,
As God Most High, o'er all the earth,
Art seated on thy throne.

PSALM 84. C. M.

1 O LORD of hosts, how lovely is
The place where thou dost dwell
The tabernacles of thy grace
In pleasantness excel.

2 My soul doth long, yea even faint,
Jehovah's courts to see;
My heart and flesh are crying out,
O living God, for thee.

3 Behold, the sparrow findeth out
A house wherein to rest;
The swallow also for herself
Hath found a peaceful nest.

4 And there securely sheltered she
Her young ones forth may bring;
So thy own altars, Lord of hosts,
I seek, my God and King.

5 Blest all who dwell within thy house,
They ever give thee praise.
And blest the man whose strength thou art,
In whose heart are the ways:

6 Who passing on through Baca's vale,
Do make of it a well;
And copious rains descending there,
The pools with water fill.

7 So they from strength unwearied go
Still forward unto strength;
And they in Zion shall appear
Before the Lord, at length.

8 Lord God of hosts, my prayer hear;
O Jacob's God, give ear.
See, God, our shield, look on the face
Of thy anointed dear.

9 For in thy courts one day excels
A thousand; rather in
My God's house will I keep a door,
Than dwell in tents of sin.

10 For God the Lord's a sun and shield:
He'll grace and glory give;
And no good thing will he withhold
From them that justly live.

11 O thou that art the Lord of hosts,
That man is truly blest,
Who with unshaken confidence
On thee alone doth rest.

PSALM 84. 7s and 6s.

1 LORD God of hosts, how lovely
The place where thou dost dwell
Thy tabernacles holy
In pleasantness excel.

2 My soul is longing, fainting,
Jehovah's courts to see;
My heart and flesh are crying,
O living God, for thee.

3 Behold, the sparrow findeth
A house in which to rest,
The swallow hath discovered
Where she may build her nest;

4 And where, securely sheltered,
Her young she forth may bring;
So, Lord of hosts, thy altars
I seek, my God, my King.

5 Blest who thy house inhabit,
They ever give thee praise;
Blest all whom thou dost strengthen,
Who love the sacred ways.

6 Who pass through Baca's valley,
And make in it a well;
There rains in showers abundant
The pools with water fill.

7 So they from strength unwearied
Go forward unto strength,
Till they appear in Zion,
Before the Lord at length.

8 O hear, Lord God of Jacob,
To me an answer yield;
The face of thy Anointed,
Behold, O God, our Shield.

9 One day excels a thousand,
If spent thy courts within;
I'll choose thy threshold rather
Than dwell in tents of sin.

10 Our sun and shield, Jehovah,
Will grace and glory give;
No good will he deny them
That uprightly do live.

11 O God of hosts, Jehovah,
How blest is every one
Who confidence reposes
On thee, O Lord, alone.

PSALM 85. C. M.

1 O LORD, thou hast thy favor shown
To thy beloved land:
And Jacob's captive state thou hast
Recalled with mighty hand.

2 Thou to thy people all their sins
Most freely pardoned hast;
And over all their trespasses
Thou hast a covering cast.

3 Thou all thy anger hast removed;
From wrath hast turned to peace:
O God, our Saviour, turn to us,
And make thy wrath to cease.

4 Shall thy displeasure thus endure
Against us without end?
Wilt thou to generations all
Thy anger still extend?

5 Shall not thy people joy in thee?
Wilt thou not us revive?
O Lord, to us thy mercy show,
And thy salvation give.

6 I'll hear what God the Lord will speak;
For he will speak in peace,
To all his people and his saints,
Let them from folly cease.

7 To such alone as fear the Lord,
Is his salvation near,
That as a dweller in our land
His glory may appear.

8 Truth met with mercy, righteousness
And peace kissed mutually;
Truth springs from earth, and righteous-
Looks down from heaven high. [ness

9 Yea, what is good the Lord shall give;
Our land shall yield increase:
And right, to set us in his steps,
Shall go before his face.

PSALM 85. L. P. M.

1 LORD, thou hast favor shown thy land,
And brought back Jacob's captive band;
Thy people's sins thou pardoned hast,
And all their guilt hast covered o'er,
Removed from them thine anger sore,
All thy fierce wrath behind thee cast.

2 Turn us, O God our Saviour, turn,
Nor longer let thine anger burn.
Wilt thou forever angry be?
Through ages shall thy wrath survive?
Wilt thou not us again revive,
That so we may rejoice in thee?

3 O Lord, to us thy mercy show,
And thy salvation now bestow;
We wait to hear what God will say:
Peace to his people he will speak,
And to his saints, but let them seek
No more in folly's path to stray.

4 His saving help is surely near
To those his holy name that fear;
Thus glory dwells in all our land.
Now heavenly truth unites with grace,
And righteousness and peace embrace,
In full accord they ever stand.

5 Truth springing forth the earth shall crown,
And righteousness from heav'n look down,
And God on us his goodness shed:
Our land shall then with plenty flow;
Before him righteousness shall go,
And cause us in his steps to tread.

PSALM 86. C. M.

1 O LORD, do thou bow down thy ear,
And hear me graciously;
Because I sorely troubled am,
I am in poverty.

2 Because I'm holy, let my soul
By thee delivered be:
O thou my God, thy servant save,
That puts his trust in thee.

3 Since unto thee I daily cry,
Be merciful to me.
Rejoice thy servant's soul; for, Lord,
I lift my soul to thee.

4 For thou, O Lord, most gracious art,
And ready to forgive;
And rich in mercy, all that call
Upon thee to relieve.

5 O Lord, my prayer hear; the voice
Of my request attend:
In troublous times I'll call on thee;
For thou wilt answer send.

6 O Lord, among the heathen gods
Like thee there is not one;
Nor are there any works, O Lord,
Like those which thou hast done.

7 All nations, Lord, whom thou hast made
Shall come and praise proclaim;
Before thy face, they worship shall,
And glorify thy name.

8 Because thou art exceeding great,
And works by thee are done,
Which are to be admired; and thou
Art God thyself alone.

9 Teach me thy way, and in thy truth,
O Lord, then walk will I;
Unite my heart, that I thy name
May fear continually.

10 O Lord my God, with all my heart
Thy praise I will proclaim;
I will ascribe forevermore
All glory to thy name.

11 Because thy mercy toward me
In greatness doth excel;
And thou delivered hast my soul
Out from the lowest hell.

12 O God, the proud against me rise,
And vi'lent men have met,
That for my soul have sought; and thee
Before them have not set.

13 But thou, Jehovah, art a God
In whom compassions flow;
Thy mercy, grace and truth abound,
Thou art to anger slow.

14 O turn to me thy countenance,
And mercy on me have;
Thy servant strengthen, and the son
Of thine own handmaid save.

15 Show me a sign for good, that they
Who do me hate may see,
And be ashamed; because thou, Lord,
Didst help and comfort me.

PSALM 87. C. M.

1 UPON the hills of holiness
He his foundation sets.
And more than Jacob's dwellings all,
The Lord loves Zion's gates.

2 Things glorious are said of thee,
Thou city of the Lord.
Rahab and Babel I, to those
That know me, will record:

3 Behold ev'n Tyrus, and with it
The land of Palestine,
And likewise Ethiopia;
This man was born therein.

4 Of Zion they shall say, this man
And that man born were there,
And he that is the highest shall
Himself establish her.

5 When God the people writes, he'll count
That this man born was there.
There they shall be, who sing and play;
My well-springs in thee are.

PSALM 87. 7s.

1 GOD'S foundation stands unmoved,
On the high and holy hills;
Zion's gates by him are loved,
More than tents where Jacob dwells.

2 O thou city of the Lord,
Glorious things are said of thee;
Babylon, I will record,
Rahab, too, as knowing me.

3 Tyre, Philistia, Cush, behold,
Born in her, her name adorn:
It of Zion shall be told,
Multitudes in her were born.

4 God the Highest by his might
Will establish her on earth;
God shall nations' records write,
Counting, "These in her had birth."

5 Those on instruments that play,
Shall with singers joyful be;
And with one accord shall say,
"All my springs are found in thee."

PSALM 88. C. M.

1 LORD God, my Saviour, day and night
Before thee cried have I.
Before thee let my prayer come;
Give ear unto my cry.

2 For troubles great do fill my soul;
My life draws nigh the grave.
I'm numbered with the buried dead
And such as no strength have.

3 But like the slain in grave that lie,
Among the dead I'm free;
Like slain, whom thou forgotten hast,
Who are cut off from thee.

4 Thou hast me laid in lowest pit,
In deep and darksome caves.
Thy wrath lies hard on me, thou hast
Me pressed with all thy waves.

5 Thou hast put far from me my friends,
By them I am abhorred.
I am shut up, and there is none
Who freedom can afford.

6 By reason of my deep distress,
Mine eye mourns dolefully:
To thee, O Lord, I call, and stretch
My hands continually.

7 Wilt thou show wonders to the dead?
Shall they rise, and thee bless?
Shall in the grave thy love be told?
In death thy faithfulness?

8 Shall thy great wonders in the dark,
Or shall thy righteousness
Be known to any in the land
Of deep forgetfulness?

9 But, Lord, to thee I cried; my prayer
Each morn shall rise to thee.
Lord, why dost thou cast off my soul,
Why hide thy face from me?

10 Distressed am I, and from my youth
I ready am to die;
Thy terrors I have borne; I am
Distracted fearfully.

11 By thy fierce wrath I'm overwhelmed:
Cut off by dread of thee.
Like water they around me come,
They daily compass me.

12 My friends thou hast put far from me,
And him that did me love;
And those that my acquaintance were
To darkness didst remove.

PSALM 88. 8s and 7s.

1 O THOU God of my salvation,
Day and night I cried to thee;
Hear my humble supplication,
Quickly bow thine ear to me.

2 Filled with grief, my soul is sighing,
To the grave my life draws near,
Numbered now among the dying;
Like one helpless I appear.

3 Free to sleep in death's dark chamber,
Like the slain within the grave;
Whom thou dost no more remember,
Whom thy hand no more shall save.

4 In the pit thy hand has laid me,
In the darkness and in deeps;
Sorely has thy wrath dismayed me;
O'er my soul affliction sweeps.

5 Friendship's ties by thee are broken,
Friends are banished from my sight;
Scorned by them, my name is spoken;
Closed on me is sorrow's night.

6 Mourns my eye, my powers languish,
Sore affliction presses me;
Lord, I cry to thee in anguish,
Daily stretch my hands to thee.

7 Shall the dead, to life returning,
Rise and sing thy wonders, Lord?
Shall the grave thy love be learning,
Death thy faithfulness record?

8 Shall thy works and wondrous doing,
Be proclaimed in darkness deep?
Righteousness shall they be viewing,
Wrapt in cold oblivion's sleep?

9 But, O Lord, at dawn awaking,
Prayer and cries I'll send to thee:
Why, my God, my soul forsaking,
Hidest thou thy face from me?

10 All my days I've been afflicted,
Ready from my youth to die;
I with suff'rings am distracted,
While thy terrors on me lie.

11 Flames of wrath are o'er me leaping,
Horrors great upon me roll;
Round they come like waters sweeping,
Daily compassing my soul.

12 Thou my dearest friends hast banished,
My companions put to flight;
All acquaintances have vanished,
Driven to the shades of night.

PSALM 89. C. M.

1 GOD'S mercies I will ever sing;
And with my mouth I shall
Thy faithfulness make to be known
To generations all.

2 For mercy shall be built, said I,
Forever to endure;
Thy faithfulness, ev'n in the heav'ns,
Thou wilt establish sure.

3 I with my chosen One have made
A cov'nant graciously;
And to my servant, whom I loved,
To David sworn have I:

4 That I thy seed establish will
Forever to remain,
And will to generations all
Thy throne build and maintain.

5 The praises of thy wonders, Lord,
The heavens shall express;
The congregation of thy saints,
Shall praise thy faithfulness.

6 For who in heaven with the Lord
May once himself compare?
Who is like God among the sons
Of those that mighty are?

7 Great fear in meeting of the saints
Is due unto the Lord;
And he of all about him should
With rev'rence be adored.

8 O thou that art the Lord of hosts,
What Lord in mightiness
Is like to thee? who compassed round
Art with thy faithfulness.

9 Ev'n in the raging of the sea
Thou over it dost reign;
And when the waves thereof do swell
Thou stillest them again.

10 Rahab in pieces thou didst break,
Like one that slaughtered is;
And with thy mighty arm thou hast
Dispersed thine enemies.

11 The heav'ns are thine, thou for them
The earth dost also take; [ow
The world, and fulness of the same,
Thy pow'r did found and make

12 The north and south from thee alone
Their first beginning had;
Both Tabor mount and Hermon hill
Shall in thy name be glad.

13 Thou hast an arm that's full of pow'r,
Thy hand is great in might;
And thy right hand exceedingly
Exalted is in height.

14 Justice and judgment of thy throne
Are made the dwelling-place;
Mercy, accompanied with truth,
Shall go before thy face.

15 O greatly blessed the people are,
The joyful sound that know;
In brightness of thy face, O Lord,
They ever on shall go.

16 They in thy name shall all the day
Rejoice exceedingly;
And in thy righteousness shall they
Exalted be on high;

17 Because the glory of their strength
Doth only stand in thee:
And in thy favour shall our horn
And pow'r exalted be.

18 For God is our defence; he will
To us salvation bring:
The Holy One of Israel
Is our almighty King.

19 In vision to thy Holy One
Thou saidst, I help have laid
Upon a mighty one, and from
The people choice have made.

20 Ev'n David, I have found him out
A servant unto me;
And with my holy oil my King
Anointed him to be.

21 With whom my hand shall stablish
My arm shall make him strong. [be
On him the foe shall not exact,
Nor son of mischief wrong.

22 I will beat down before his face
All his malicious foes;
I will them greatly plague who do
With hatred him oppose.

23 My mercy and my faithfulness
With him yet still shall be;
And in my name his horn and pow'r
Men shall exalted see.

24 His hand and pow'r shall reach afar,
I'll set it in the sea;
And his right hand established shall
Upon the rivers be.

25 Thou art my Father and my God,
He unto me shall cry;
Thou also art the Rock on which
For safety I rely.

26 I'll make him my first-born, supreme
O'er kings of ev'ry land.
My love I'll ever keep for him,
My cov'nant fast shall stand.

27 And I will also make his seed
Forever to endure;
And, as the days of heaven are,
His throne shall stand secure.

28 But if his children shall forsake
My laws, and go astray,
And in my judgments shall not walk,
But wander from my way:

29 And if my statutes they profane,
My laws do not respect,
I'll visit then their faults with rods,
Their sins with stripes correct.

30 Yet I'll not take my love from him,
Nor false my promise make.
My cov'nant I'll not break, nor change
What with my mouth I spake.

31 Once by my holiness I swore,
To David I'll not lie;
His seed and throne shall, as the sun,
Before me last for aye.

32 It, like the moon, shall ever be
Established steadfastly;
And like to that which in the heav'n
Doth witness faithfully.

33 But thou, displeased, hast cast him off,
Thou didst abhor and loathe;
With him that thy anointed is
Thou hast been very wroth.

44 Thou hast thy servant's covenant
Made void, and quite cast by;
Thou hast profaned his crown, while it
Cast on the ground doth lie.

45 Thou all his hedges broken hast,
His strongholds down hast torn.
He to all passers-by a spoil,
To neighbors is a scorn.

46 Thou hast set up his foes' right hand;
Made all his en'mies glad:
Turned his sword's edge, and him to stand
In battle hast not made.

His glory thou hast made to cease,
His throne to earth hast cast;
The days of youth made short, and him
With shame thou covered hast.

How long, O Lord, wilt thou thyself
Hide always in thine ire?
And shall thy indignation great
Forever burn like fire?

49 Remember, Lord, how short a time
I shall on earth remain:
O wherefore is it so, that thou
Hast made all men in vain?

50 What man is he that liveth here,
And death shall never see?
Or from the power of the grave
Who can his soul set free?

51 Thy former loving-kindnesses,
O Lord, where are they now?
Those which in truth and faithfulness
To David sworn hast thou?

52 Mind, Lord, thy servant's sad reproach;
How I in bosom bear
The scornings of the people all,
Who strong and mighty are;

53 And how thy enemies reproached,
Jehovah, think upon;
Ev'n how they have reproached the steps
Of thine anointed One.

54 All blessings to Jehovah be
Ascribed forever then,
Forevermore, so let it be.
Amen, yea, and Amen.

PSALM 89. L. M.

1 MY song shall evermore record
In praise the mercies of the Lord;
Thy faithfulness my mouth shall show,
While ceaseless ages onward flow.

2 For I have said, eternal years
Shall crown the temple mercy rears;
And in the heavens, firm and sure,
Thy faithfulness thou wilt secure.

3 With David I a cov'nant made,
And to my servant sware and said,
Thy seed forever I'll extend,
And build thy throne till time shall end.

4 The wonders done by thee, O Lord,
The heaven shall in praise record;
Thy faithfulness shall praise command,
When holy ones assembled stand.

5 For who in heaven 'mid dwellers there,
Can to the Lord himself compare?
Or who, among the mighty, shares
The likeness that Jehovah bears?

6 Great fear and dread to God belong,
Where holy ones in council throng;
Yea, he inspires great dread and fear,
In all who round his throne appear.

7 O thou Jehovah, God of hosts,
What mighty one thy likeness boasts?
Thy faithfulness is ever found,
Encircling all thy path around.

8 The swelling sea thou dost control,
And still its billows when they roll;
Rahab, as slain thou didst subdue,
Thine arm of strength thy foes o'erthrew.

9 The earth belongs to thee alone,
The heavens, too, are all thine own;
The world and all that it contains,
By thee established, thine remains.

10 The north and south thy hands did frame;
Tabor and Hermon praise thy name:
Great strength within thy arm doth lie,
Thy hand is strong, thy right hand high.

11 On righteousness thy throne is stayed,
On justice its foundations laid;
Before thy face, thy way to show,
Shall truth and mercy ever go.

12 How blest the realm with favor crowned,
Who hear and know the joyful sound;
They in the light, O Lord, shall live,
The light thy face and favor give.

13 They in thy name shall joyful be,
Yea, all the day be glad in thee;
And in thy just and righteous ways
To honor great thou wilt them raise.

14 Thou art the glory of their strength,
Thy grace will lift our horn at length;
For Israel's Holy One, who reigns
As Lord, our shield and King remains.

15 Then thou in vision didst make known,
And thus address thy Holy One:
On one with mighty strength arrayed
Great help and succor I have laid.

16 Yea, I have raised to honor great,
One chosen from the people's state;
My servant David I have found,
And him as my anointed crowned.

17 With him my hand shall still remain,
Mine arm with strength shall him sustain;
The foe shall never him annoy,
Nor son of wrong his peace destroy.

18 I'll crush before him every foe,
His haters smite and overthrow;
My faithfulness to him I'll prove,
And ne'er from him my grace remove.

19 Yea, he shall triumph in my name,
And great shall be his power and fame;
I'll set his hand upon the sea,
His right hand on the floods shall be.

20 Thou art my Father, he shall cry,
My God, my Rock, my Saviour nigh;
As my first-born I will him own,
O'er kings of earth will set his throne.

21 My grace for him I'll keep secure,
My covenant to him is sure;
His seed forever I'll maintain,
His throne while days of heav'n remain.

22 But if his sons my law forsake;
If they my holy statutes break;
If from my judgments they shall stray,
And my commands will not obey;

23 Then with a rod their sins I'll smite,
Their guilt with stripes will I requite;
Yet him my grace shall not forsake,
My truth I will not falsehood make.

24 My cov'nant I will not evade,
Nor change the promise I have made
Once in my holiness have I
To David sworn, and will not lie.

25 His seed forever shall endure,
And as the sun his throne is sure;
Eternal as the moon on high,
The faithful witness in the sky.

26 Yet now thine anger hotly burns,
And thine anointed loathes and spurns;
Thy servant's covenant we see
Made void as if abhorred by thee.

27 Thou to the earth hast trampled down,
And thus profaned his sacred crown;
His walls all prostrate thou hast laid,
His fortresses a ruin made.

28 The passers-by upon him prey,
His neighbors turn in scorn away;
His foes' right hand hast thou made strong,
And giv'n to them the victor's song.

29 His blunted sword hast thou repelled,
Nor in the battle him upheld;
His glory now no more is known,
And thou to earth hast cast his throne.

30 His days of youth so quickly past,
The garb of shame is o'er him cast;
How long, Lord, hide thyself in ire?
Shall wrath forever burn like fire?

31 Think on my life, 'tis but a span,
Why thus in vain hast thou made man?
What man that lives, has power to save
His soul from death, and from the grave?

32 Where are thy former mercies? where?
Which thou in truth to David sware?
Remember, Lord, thy servant's scorn,
And mine, from mighty people borne.

33 The scorn, O Lord, thy foes have shown,
On thine Anointed's footsteps thrown;
Remember, let it be redressed:
Forever let the Lord be blessed.
Amen and Amen.

PSALM 90. C. M.

1 LORD, thou hast been our dwelling-place
In generations all.
Before thou ever hadst brought forth
The mountains great or small;

2 Ere ever thou hadst formed the earth,
And all the world abroad;
Ev'n thou from everlasting art
To everlasting God.

3 O Lord, thou to destruction dost
Man that is mortal turn:
And unto them thou say'st, Again,
Ye sons of men, return.

4 Because a thousand years appear
No more before thy sight
Than yesterday, when it is past,
Or than a watch by night.

5 As with an overflowing flood
Thou sweepest them away:
They are as sleep, and as the grass
That grows at morn are they.

6 At morn it flourishes and grows,
Cut down at eve doth fade.
For by thine anger we're consumed,
Thy wrath makes us afraid.

7 All our iniquities thou dost
Before thy presence place;
Our secret sins dost set before
The brightness of thy face.

8 For in thine anger all our days
Are passing to an end;
And as a tale that hath been told,
Our fleeting years we spend.

9 The years our days on earth do make
Are threescore years and ten;
Or if there is more strength in some
And they fourscore attain;

10 Yet doth the strength of such old men
But grief and labor prove;
For it is soon cut off, and we
Fly hence, and soon remove.

11 Thy wrath's according to thy fear;
Who knows its power great?
Teach us that we our days may count,
Our hearts on wisdom set.

12 Return again to us, O Lord,
How long thus shall it be?
Let it repent thee now for those
That servants are to thee.

13 O with thy tender mercies, Lord,
Us early satisfy;
So all our days we will rejoice,
We will be glad in thee.

14 According as the days have been,
Wherein we grief have had,
And years wherein we ill have seen,
So do thou make us glad.

15 O let thy work and pow'r appear
Thy servants' face before;
And show to all their children dear
Thy glory evermore:

16 And let the beauty of the Lord
Our God be us upon:
The labors of our hands confirm,
Establish them each one.

PSALM 90. L. M. 6 lines.

1 LORD, thou hast been our dwelling-place
From age to age, from race to race.
Before the mountains were brought forth,
Or ever thou hadst formed the earth.
From years which no beginning had
To years unending, thou art God.

2 Thou turnest man to dust again,
And say'st, Return, ye sons of men.
As yesterday, when past, appears,
So in thy sight a thousand years,
They like a day are in thy sight,
Yea, like a passing watch by night.

As with a flood thou mak'st them pass;
They like a sleep are, like the grass,
That in the morning may be seen
To grow and flourish, fresh and green
At evening by the hand of death,
It is cut down, and withereth.

4 For in thine anger we're consumed,
And by thy wrath to trouble doomed;
Thou in thy sight our sins dost place,
Our secret sins before thy face.
For in thy wrath our days we spend,
Our years like tales which quickly end.

5 Our days are threescore years and ten,
And if, through strength, fourscore, yet
'Tis labor, sorrow and decay; [then
'Tis soon cut off;—we fly away.
Who knows the pow'r thine anger hath?
As is thy fear so is thy wrath.

6 O teach thou us to count our days,
And set our hearts on wisdom's ways.
Return, O Lord, at length relent,
And for thy servants' sake repent.
How long—how long—thus shall it be?
Return, that we may joy in thee.

7 O do thy mercy soon impart
To satisfy our longing heart,
So we rejoice shall all our days,
And happy be in thee always.
For days of grief that we have had,
And years of evil, make us glad.

8 Thy work unto thy servants show,
Thy glory let their children know,
And let there be on us bestowed
The beauty of the Lord our God:
The work accomplished by our hand
Let it by thee established stand.

PSALM 91. C. M.

1 THE man that doth in secret place
Of God Most High reside,
Beneath the shade of him that is
Th' Almighty shall abide.

2 I of the Lord my God will say,
He is my refuge still,
He is my fortress, and my God;
And trust in him I will.

3 Assuredly he shall thee save,
And give deliverance
From cunning fowler's snare, and from
The deadly pestilence.

4 His feathers shall thee hide; thy trust
Beneath his wings shall be:
His faithfulness shall be a shield
And buckler unto thee.

5 Thou shalt not need to be afraid
For terrors of the night;
Nor for the arrow that doth fly
By day, while it is light;

6 Nor for the pestilence, that walks
In darkness secretly;
Nor for destruction, that doth waste
At noon-day openly.

7 A thousand at thy side shall fall,
On thy right hand shall lie
Ten thousand dead; yet unto thee
It shall not once come nigh.

8 Thou with thy eyes shalt on it look,
And a beholder be;
And thou therein the just reward
Of wicked men shalt see.

9 Because the Lord, who ever is
My refuge and my aid,
Ev'n God Most High, has been by thee
Thy habitation made;

10 No plague shall near thy dwelling come
No evil thee befall:
For thee to keep in all thy ways
His angels charge he shall.

11 They in their hands shall bear thee up
Still waiting thee upon;
Lest thou at any time shouldst dash
Thy foot against a stone.

12 Upon the adder thou shalt tread,
And on the lion strong;
Thy feet on dragons trample shall,
And on the lions young.

13 Because on me he set his love,
I'll save and set him free;
Because my great name he hath known,
I will him set on high.

14 He'll call on me, I'll answer him;
I will be with him still
In trouble, to deliver him,
And honor him I will.

15 A length of days to his desire
I will on him bestow,
And I in kindness unto him
Will my salvation show.

PSALM 91. L. M.

1 THE man who once has found abode
Within the secret place of God,
Shall with Almighty God abide,
And in his shadow safely hide.

2 I of the Lord my God will say,
He is my refuge and my stay;
To him for safety I will flee;
My God, in him my trust shall be.

3 He shall with all protecting care
Preserve thee from the fowler's snare
When fearful plagues around prevail,
No fatal stroke shall thee assail.

4 His outspread pinions shall thee hide,
Beneath his wings shalt thou confide;
His faithfulness shall ever be
A shield and buckler unto thee.

5 No nightly terrors shall alarm,
No deadly shaft by day shall harm,
Nor pestilence that walks by night,
Nor plagues that waste in noon-day light

6 A thousand at thy side shall lie,
At thy right hand ten thousand die,
But thou unharmed, secure, shalt see
What wicked men's reward shall be.

7 Because thy trust is God alone,
Thy dwelling-place the Highest One,
No evil shall upon thee come,
Nor plague approach thy guarded home.

8 O'er thee his angels he commands,
To bear thee safely in their hands;
To keep thee in thy ways each one,
Nor dash thy foot against a stone.

9 Thy foot shall crush the adder's head,
On lions and on dragons tread;
And since on me he set his love,
I will his constant Saviour prove.

10 Because to him my name is dear,
I'll him exalt above all fear.
To me he'll lift his earnest cry,
And I will answer from on high.

11 I will be near when troubles press;
I'll save him, and with honors bless;
With life he satisfied shall be,
And my salvation he shall see.

PSALM 92. C. M.

1 TO render thanks unto the Lord
It is a comely thing,
And to thy name, O thou Most High,
Due praise aloud to sing.

2 Thy loving-kindness to show forth
When shines the morning light;
And to declare thy faithfulness
With pleasure ev'ry night.

3 Upon a ten-stringed instrument,
And on the psaltery,
Upon the harp with solemn sound,
And grave sweet melody.

4 For thou, Jehovah, by thy work,
Hast made my heart right glad;
And I will triumph in the works
Which by thy hands were made.

5 How great, O Lord, are all thy works!
A deep thy ev'ry thought
A brutish person doth not know,
Fools understand it not.

6 When they that wicked are, spring
As grass upon the ground,
And they that work iniquity
Do flourish and abound;

7 It is that they forevermore
May be destroyed and slain:
But, O Jehovah, thou Most High,
Shalt evermore remain.

8 For lo, thy foes, yea, all thy foes,
Shall be destroyed, O God!
And all that work iniquity
Shall be dispersed abroad.

9 But like the horn of unicorns,
My horn thou wilt exalt,
And raise on high: thou with fresh oil
Anoint me also shalt.

10 My eye shall also my desire
See on my enemies;
My ears shall of the wicked hear,
That do against me rise.

11 But like the palm-tree flourishing
Shall be the righteous one;
And he shall like the cedar grow
That is in Lebanon.

12 Those that within the house of God
Are planted by his grace,
They shall grow up, and flourish all
In our God's holy place.

13 And in old age, when others fade,
They fruit still forth shall bring;
They shall be fat, and full of sap,
And always flourishing;

14 To show that upright is the Lord;
He is a rock to me;
And he from all unrighteousness
Is altogether free.

PSALM 93. C. M.

1 JEHOVAH reigns, and clothed is he
With majesty most bright;
Himself Jehovah clothes with strength,
And girds about with might.

2 The world is also firmly fixed,
That it cannot depart.
Thy throne is fixed of old, and thou
From everlasting art.

3 The floods, O Lord, have lifted up,
They lifted up their voice;
The floods have lifted up their waves,
And made a mighty noise.

4 But yet the Lord, that is on high,
Is mightier by far
Than noise of many waters is,
Or great sea-billows are.

5 Thy testimonies ev'ry one
In faithfulness excel;
And holiness forever, Lord,
Thy house becometh well.

PSALM 93. S. M.

1 GOD reigneth, he is clothed
With majesty most bright;
Himself Jehovah clothes with strength,
And girds about with might.

2 The world is firmly fixed,
That it can not depart;
Thy throne is fixed of old, and thou
From everlasting art.

3 The floods have lifted up,
They lifted up their voice,
The floods have lifted up their waves,
And made a mighty noise.

4 But yet the Lord on high,
Is mightier by far
Than noise of many waters is,
Or great sea-billows are.

5 Thy testimonies all
In faithfulness excel;
And holiness forever, Lord,
Thy house becometh well.

PSALM 94. C. M.

1 O GOD the Lord, to whom alone
All vengeance doth belong;
O mighty God of vengeance, come;
Shine forth, avenging wrong.

2 Lift up thyself, thou of the earth
The sov'reign Judge that art;
And unto those that are so proud,
A due reward impart.

3 How long, O mighty God, shall they
Who work iniquity—
How long shall they who wicked are
Thus triumph haughtily?

4 How long shall things so hard by them
Still uttered be and told?
And all that work iniquity
To boast themselves be bold?

5 For they thy people crush, O Lord,
Thy heritage oppress;
The widow and the stranger slay,
They kill the fatherless.

6 And yet they say, God will not see,
Nor God of Jacob know.
Ye brutish people! understand:
Fools! when wise will ye grow?

7 The Lord did plant the ear of man,
And hear then shall not he?
He also formed the eye, and then
Shall he not clearly see?

8 He that the nations doth correct,
Shall he not chasten you?
He knowledge unto man doth teach,
And shall himself not know?

9 Man's thoughts to be but vanity
The Lord doth well discern.
Blest is the man thou chast'nest, Lord,
And mak'st thy law to learn:

10 That thou mayst give him rest from days
Of sad adversity,
Until the pit be digged for them
That work iniquity.

11 Because the Lord will not cast off
His people utterly,
Nor shall his own inheritance
By him forsaken be.

12 But judgment unto righteousness
Shall yet return again;
And all shall follow after it
That are right-hearted men.

13 O who will rise for me against
Those that do wickedly?
And who will stand for me 'gainst those
That work iniquity?

14 Unless the Lord had been my help
When I was sore opprest,
My soul had almost in the house
Of silence been at rest.

15 When I through fear had spoken thus,
"My foot doth slip away,"
Thy mercy held me up, O Lord,
Thy goodness did me stay.

16 When anxious thoughts my heart op-
And fill my soul with grief, [press,
The consolations of thy grace
To me afford relief.

17 Shall of iniquity the throne
Have fellowship with thee,
Which mischief, cunningly contrived,
Doth by a law decree?

18 Against the righteous souls they join,
They guiltless blood condemn.
But of my refuge God's the rock,
And my defence from them.

19 On them their own iniquity
The Lord himself shall lay.
He'll cut them off in their own sin:
The Lord our God them slay.

PSALM 95. C. M.

1 O COME, let us, in songs to God,
Our cheerful voices raise,
In joyful shouts let us the Rock
Of our salvation praise.

2 Before his presence let us come
With praise and thankful voice;
Let us sing psalms to him with grace,
And make a joyful noise.

3 For God, a mighty God, and King,
Above all gods he is.
The depths of earth are in his hand,
The strength of hills is his.

4 To him the spacious sea belongs,
For he the same did make;
The dry land also from his hands
Its form at first did take.

5 O come, and let us worship him,
Let us bow down withal,
And on our knees, before the Lord
Our Maker, let us fall.

6 Because he only is our God;
And we the people are
Of his own pasture, and the sheep
Of his almighty care.

7 To-day, if ye his voice will hear,
Your hearts then harden not;
As they in desert did provoke
And tempt his anger hot.

8 Your fathers did me tempt and prove,
They did my working see;
And for the space of forty years
This race hath grieved me.

9 I said, This people errs in heart,
My ways they do not know:
To whom I sware in wrath, that to
My rest they should not go.

PSALM 95. L. M. 6 lines.

1 O COME, and let us sing to God,
The rock of our salvation land;
Let us in psalms our tongues employ;
Before him render thanks with joy;
The Lord is great whose praise we sing,
Above all gods a mighty King.

2 The vast deep places of the land,
And strength of hills, are in his hand;
The sea is his, he gave it birth,
His hands prepared the solid earth:
O come, and let us worship now,
Before the Lord our Maker bow.

3 He is our God, we are the sheep
His hand doth feed and safely keep;
If ye his voice will hear to-day,
Then harden not your hearts, as they
Who in the wilderness beheld
His mighty works, and yet rebelled.

4 Your fathers there my works did see,
But still they proved and tempted me;
For forty years I did them bear;
I said, in heart and ways they err;
To whom in wrath I did protest
They shall not see my promised rest.

PSALM 96. C. M.

1 O SING a new song to the Lord:
Sing all the earth to God.
To God sing, bless his name, and show
His saving health abroad.

2 Among the heathen nations all
His glory do declare;
And unto all the people show
His works that wondrous are.

3 The Lord is great, and greatly he
Is to be magnified:
Yea, worthy to be feared is he
Above all gods beside.

4 For all the gods are idols dumb,
Which blinded nations fear;
But by Jehovah's mighty hand
The heav'ns created were.

5 Great honor is before his face,
And majesty divine;
Strength is within his holy place,
And there doth beauty shine.

6 O, do ye to Jehovah give
Of people ev'ry tribe,
Yea, to Jehovah glory give,
And mighty pow'r ascribe.

7 The glory to Jehovah give
That to his name is due;
O come into his courts, and bring
An offering with you.

8 And, beautified with holiness,
Bow down before the Lord.
Before his face let all the earth
Fear him with one accord.

9 Among the heathen say, God reigns;
The world shall steadfastly
Be fixed from moving; he shall judge
The people righteously.

10 Let heav'ns be glad before the Lord,
And let the earth rejoice;
Let seas, and all that is therein,
Cry out, and make a noise.

11 Let fields rejoice, and ev'ry thing
That springeth of the earth:
Then woods and ev'ry tree shall sing
With gladness and with mirth

12 Before the Lord: because he comes,
To judge the earth comes he:
He'll judge the world with righteousness,
The people faithfully.

PSALM 96. L. M.

1 O SING a new song to the Lord;
Sing all the earth and bless his
From day to day his praise record, [name.
The Lord's redeeming grace proclaim.

2 Tell all the world his wondrous ways,
Tell heathen nations far and near;
Great is the Lord, and great his praise,
Feared more than gods that nations fear.

3 The heathen gods are idols vain;
He made the heavens, and he supports.
Both light and honor lead his train,
While strength and beauty fill his courts.

4 O give the Lord, ye tribes and tongues,
O give the Lord due praise, and sing;
Give strength and glory in your songs,
Come, throng his courts, and offerings
bring.

5 O fear and bow, adorned with grace,
And tell each land that God is King.
He fixed the earth's unchanging base;
Just judgment to the world he'll bring.

6 Let heav'n exult, let earth rejoice,
Let seas and all their fulness roar;
Let waving fields lift high their voice,
The wood's wild joy in songs shall soar.

7 So let them shout before our God,
For lo, he comes, he comes with might,
To wield the sceptre and the rod,
To judge the world with truth and right.

PSALM 97. C. M.

1 THE Lord Jehovah reigns as King,
Let all the earth rejoice;
And let the multitude of isles
For joy lift up their voice.

2 With thickest clouds and darkness deep
The Lord himself surrounds;
His lofty throne on righteousness
And judgment just he founds.

3 Before him goes a fire; his foes
It burns up round about:
His lightnings lighten did the world;
Earth saw, and shook throughout.

4 Before the Lord the hills did melt
As wax before the flame;
Before the Lord of all the earth,
When he in glory came.

5 The heav'ns declare his righteousness,
All men his glory see.
All who serve graven images,
Confounded let them be.

6 They who of idols boast themselves,
Shall all be brought to shame.
O all ye gods, see that ye give
Due worship to his name.

7 When Zion heard, she joyful was,
Glad Judah's daughters were;
They much rejoiced, O Lord, because
Thy judgments did appear.

8 For thou, O Lord, art high above
All things on earth that are;
Above all other gods thou art
Exalted very far.

9 Hate ill, all ye that love the Lord
His saints' souls keepeth he;
And from the hands of wicked men
He sets them safe and free.

10 For them that follow righteousne
Is sown a joyful light,
And gladness great is sown for them
That are in heart upright.

11 Ye righteous, in the Lord rejoice;
Express your thankfulness,
When ye into your memory
Do call his holiness.

PSALM 97. L. M.

1 JEHOVAH reigns; let earth be glad
And all her islands clap their hands
With clouds and darkness he is clad,
His throne in right and judgment stands

2 A fiery stream before him goes,
And burns around him all his foes;
His lightning shafts, in vengeance hurled
Blaze lurid o'er the trembling world.

3 Like wax the mountains melt away,
Before his majesty divine;
The heavens his righteousness display,
All nations see his glory shine.

4 Be shamed who idols serve and boast,
Fear him, ye gods, with all your host;
When Zion glad, thy judgments heard,
Then Judah's daughters praised the Lord

5 Exalted is thy throne, O Lord,
Above all gods, above all lands;
Hate evil, ye who love his word,
His saints he frees from wicked hands,

6 For all the righteous sown is light,
And joy for men in heart upright,
Ye saints rejoice in God; him bless,
When musing on his holiness.

PSALM 98. C. M.

1 O SING a new song to the Lord,
For wonders he hath done;
His right hand and his holy arm
Him victory hath won.

2 The great salvation wrought by h
Jehovah hath made known;
His justice in the heathen's sight
He openly hath shown.

3 He mindful of his grace and truth
To Isr'el's house hath been;
The great salvation of our God
All ends of earth have seen.

4 Let all the earth unto the Lord
Send forth a joyful noise;
Lift up your voice aloud to him,
Sing praises, and rejoice.

5 With harp, with harp, and voice o
Unto JEHOVAH sing: [psalms
With trumpets, cornets, gladly sound
Before the Lord the King.

6 Let seas and all their fulness roar;
The world, and dwellers there:
Let floods clap hands, and let the hills
Together joy declare

7 Before the Lord; because he comes,
To judge the earth comes he;
He'll judge the world and people all
With truth and equity.

PSALM 98. L. M.

1 COME, let us sing unto the Lord,
New songs of praise with sweet ac
For wonders great by him are done; [cord
His hand and arm have vict'ry won.

2 The great salvation of our God
Is seen through all the earth abroad;
Before the heathen's wondering sight,
He hath revealed his truth and right.

3 He called to mind his truth and grace
In promise made to Isr'el's race;
And unto earth's remotest bound,
Glad tidings of salvation sound.

4 All lands to God lift up your voice;
Sing praise to him, with shouts rejoice;
With voice of joy and loud acclaim,
Let all unite and praise his name.

5 Praise God with harp, with harp sin
praise,
With voice of psalms his glory raise;
With trumpets, cornets, gladly sing,
And shout before the Lord the King.

6 Let earth be glad, let billows roar,
And all that dwell from shore to shore;
Let floods clap hands with one accord,
Let hills rejoice before the Lord;

7 For, lo, he comes; at his command
All nations shall in judgment stand;
In justice robed, and throned in light,
The Lord shall judge, dispensing right.

PSALM 98. 8s and 7s.

1 SING a new song to Jehovah,
For the wonders he hath wrought;
His right hand and arm, most holy,
Victory to him have brought.

2 Lo, Jehovah his salvation
Hath to all the world made known;
In the sight of ev'ry nation
He his righteousness hath shown.

3 Mindful of his truth and mercy
He to Isr'el's house hath been,
And the Lord our God's salvation
All the ends of earth have seen.

All the earth, sing to Jehovah,
Shout aloud, sing and rejoice;
ith the harp sing to Jehovah,
With the harp and tuneful voice.

5 Sound the trumpet and the cornet,
Shout before the Lord the King;
ea, and all its fulness thunder;
Earth, and all its people sing.

6 Let the rivers in their gladness
Clap their hands with one accord;
Let the mountains sing together,
And rejoice before the Lord.

9 For, to judge the earth he cometh,
And with righteousness shall he
Judge the world; and all the nations
He will judge with equity.

PSALM 99. C. M.

1 THE Lord Jehovah reigns as King,
Let all the people quake:
He sits between the cherubim,
Let earth be moved and shake.

2 Jehovah is in Zion great,
Above all people high;
Thy fearful, great, and holy name,
O let them magnify.

3 The King's strength also judgment
Thou settlest equity: [loves;
Thou judgment just dost execute
In Jacob righteously.

4 The Lord our God exalt on high,
And rev'rently do ye
Before his footstool worship him:
The Holy One is he.

5 Moses and Aaron, with his priests,
Samuel, with them that call
Upon his name: these called on God,
And he them answered all.

Within the pillar of the cloud
He unto them did speak:
is statutes they observed; the laws
He gave they did not break.

7 O Lord, our God, thou wast a God,
Who didst them answer send;
Though punishing their deeds, to them
Thou pardon didst extend.

8 Do ye exalt the Lord our God,
And at his holy hill
Do ye him worship: for the Lord,
Our God, is holy still.

PSALM 99. S. M.

1 JEHOVAH reigns supreme,
Let all the people quake;
He sits between the cherubim,
Let earth's foundation shake.

2 In Zion God is great;
O'er nations high his throne;
His fearful, great, and holy name
In praises let them own.

3 The King's strength judgment loves;
Thou justice dost maintain:
Both righteousness and judgment thou
In Jacob dost sustain.

4 Do ye exalt the Lord,
Our God in praises laud;
And at his footstool worship him,
For holy is our God.

5 Moses and Aaron, priests,
'Midst those that on him call,
And Samuel, too, these called on God,
And he them answered all.

6 In pillar of a cloud,
To them Jehovah spake;
He testimonies gave to them,
And laws they did not break.

O Lord, our gracious God,
Thou didst an answer send;
Though taking vengeance on their deeds,
Thou pardon didst extend.

Do ye exalt the Lord;
Our God in praises laud,
nd worship at his holy hill,
For holy is our God.

PSALM 100. C. M.

O ALL ye lands, unto the Lord
Make ye a joyful noise.
Serve God with gladness, and before
Him come with singing voice.

2 Know ye the Lord that he is God;
He for himself us made:
We are his people, and the sheep
Within his pasture fed.

3 Enter his gates and courts with thanks,
His praise in songs proclaim;
To him express your thankfulness,
And ever bless his name.

4 Because the Lord our God is good,
His mercy never ends;
And unto generations all
His faithfulness extends.

PSALM 100. L. M.

1 ALL people that on earth do dwell,
Sing to the Lord with cheerful voice.
Him serve with mirth, his praise forth tell,
Come ye before him and rejoice.

2 Know that the Lord is God indeed;
Without our aid he did us make:
We are his flock, he doth us feed,
And for his sheep he doth us take.

3 O enter then his gates with joy,
Within his courts his praise proclaim;
Let thankful songs your tongues employ,
O bless and magnify his name.

4 Because the Lord our God is good,
His mercy is forever sure;
His truth at all times firmly stood,
And shall from age to age endure.

PSALM 100. 8s.

1 ALL people that dwell on the earth,
Your songs to Jehovah now raise;
O worship Jehovah with mirth,
Approach him with anthems of praise.

2 Know ye that Jehovah is God,
Our Sov'reign and Maker is he;
His people who bow to his rod,
And sheep of his pasture are we.

3 O enter his temple with praise,
His portals with thankful acclaim;
Your voices in thanksgiving raise,
And bless ye his glorious name.

4 For good is Jehovah the Lord,
His mercy to us never ends;
His faithfulness true to his word,
Through ages unending extends.

PSALM 101. C. M.

1 I MERCY will and judgment sing,
Lord, I will sing to thee.
With wisdom in a perfect way
Shall my behavior be.

2 O when, in kindness unto me,
Wilt thou be pleased to come?
I with a perfect heart will walk
Within my house at home.

3 I will endure no wicked thing
Before mine eyes to be;
I hate their work that turn aside,
It shall not cleave to me.

4 A stubborn and a froward heart
Depart quite from me shall;
A person giv'n to wickedness
I will not know at all.

5 I'll cut him off that slandereth
His neighbor privily:
The haughty heart I will not bear,
Nor him whose looks are high.

6 Upon the faithful of the land
Mine eyes shall be, that they
May dwell with me; he shall me serve
Who walks in perfect way.

7 Who of deceit a worker is
In my house shall not dwell;
Nor in my presence shall remain
The man that lies doth tell.

8 Yea, all the wicked of the land
I early will destroy;
And from God's city cut them off
That work iniquity.

PSALM 101. 7s and 6s.

1 OF mercy and of judgment,
O Lord, I'll sing to thee.
In wisdom and uprightness
Shall my behavior be.

2 O when wilt thou, Jehovah,
To me in kindness come?
With heart sincere and perfect
I'll walk within my home.

3 No work of sin I'll suffer
Before my eyes to be:
I hate the work of sinners,
It shall not cleave to me.

4 The man whose heart is froward,
Shall from my presence go.
None who in sin takes pleasure
Will I consent to know.

5 The tongue of secret slander
Shall from my sight depart;
High looks I will not suffer,
Nor yet the haughty heart.

6 My eyes shall seek the faithful,
That they may dwell with me;
The man who walks uprightly,
He shall my servant be.

7 No man of works deceitful
Within my house shall dwell;
Nor in my sight shall tarry
The man who lies doth tell.

8 I'll everywhere on sinners
Inflict a swift reward;
To free from evil-doers
The city of the Lord.

PSALM 102. C. M.

1 JEHOVAH, hear my pray'r, and let
My cry come up to thee;
And in the day of my distress
Hide not thy face from me.

2 Give ear to me; what time I call,
To answer me make haste:
For, as a hearth, my bones are burnt,
My days, like smoke, do waste.

3 My smitten heart is like the grass,
When withered by the heat;
And so I have forgetful been,
My daily bread to eat.

4 By reason of my groaning voice
My bones cleave to my skin.
Like pelican in wilderness,
Forsaken I have been:

5 I like an owl in desert am,
That nightly there doth moan;
I watch, and like a sparrow am
On the house-top alone.

6 My bitter foes reproaches cast
Upon me all the day;
And, being mad at me, with rage
Against me sworn are they.

7 Because I ashes eaten have
Like bread, in sorrows deep;
My drink I also mingled have
With tears that I did weep.

8 Thy indignation and thy wrath
Did cause this grief and pain;
For thou hast lifted me on high,
And cast me down again.

9 My days are like a fleeting shade
So swiftly do they pass;
And I am withered all away,
Ev'n like the fading grass.

10 But thou, O Lord, forever art,
And thy remembrance shall
Continually endure, and be
To generations all.

11 Thou shalt arise, and mercy have
Upon thy Zion yet;
The time to favor her is come,
The time that thou hast set.

12 For in her rubbish and her stones
Thy servants pleasure take;
Yea, they the very dust thereof
Do favor for her sake.

13 So shall the heathen people fear
The Lord's most holy name;
And all the kings on earth shall dread
Thy glory and thy fame.

14 When Zion, by the mighty Lord
Built up again shall be,
In glory then and majesty
To men appear shall he.

15 The prayer of the destitute
He surely will regard;
Their prayer he will not despise,
By him it shall be heard.

16 For generations yet to come
This truth they shall record:
So shall the people that shall be
Created praise the Lord.

17 He from his sanctuary's height
Hath downward cast his eye;
Jehovah on the earth beneath
Did look from heaven high;

18 That of the mournful prisoner
The groanings he might hear,
To set them free that unto death
By men appointed are:

19 That they in Zion may declare
The Lord's most holy name,
And publish in Jerusalem
The praises of the same;

20 When all the people gather shall
In troops with one accord,
When kingdoms shall assembled be
To serve the highest Lord.

21 My wonted strength and force he hath
Abated in the way,
My days he also shortened hath,
Thus therefore did I say:

22 My God, O take me not away
Ere half my days are past:
Through generations all, thy years
Eternally do last.

23 The firm foundation of the earth
Of old time thou hast laid;
The heavens also are the work
Which thine own hands have made.

24 Thou shalt for evermore endure,
But they shall perish all;
Yea, ev'ry one of them wax old,
Like to a garment, shall;

25 Thou, as a vesture, shalt them change,
And changed they all shall be;
But thou art still the same, thy years
Are to eternity.

26 The children of thy servants shall
Continually endure;
And in thy sight, O Lord, their seed
Shall be established sure.

PSALM 102. L. M.

1 LORD, hear my pray'r, and let my cry
Have speedy access unto thee;
In day of my calamity
O hide not thou thy face from me.

2 O hear me when I call; that day
An answer speedily return:
My days, like smoke, consume away,
And, as a hearth, my bones do burn.

3 My heart is smitten, and like grass
When withered by the scorching heat,
My days in weariness I pass,
And I forget my bread to eat.

4 By reason of my grief within,
And voice of my unceasing groans,
My flesh is all consumed, my skin,
All parched, doth cleave unto my bones.

5 The pelican of wilderness,
The owl in desert, I do match;
And, sparrow-like, companionless,
Upon the house-top I do watch.

6 I all day long am made a scorn,
Reproached by my malicious foes:
The madmen are against me sworn,
The men against me that arose.

7 For ashes I, in sorrow deep,
Have eaten as my daily bread;
And of the tears which I did weep
I with my drink a mixture made.

8 Thy indignation unappeased,
And thy fierce wrath have caused this pain
Because, O Lord, thou hast me raised,
And thou hast cast me down again.

9 My days of life with haste decline:
They like the shadows swiftly pass;
And I in deepest sorrow pine,
And wither like the fading grass.

10 But thou, O Lord, shalt still endure,
From change and all mutation free,
And to all generations sure
Shall thy remembrance ever be.

11 Thou shalt arise, and mercy yet
Thou to mount Zion shalt extend:
Now is the time for favor set,
That thou to her shouldst mercy send.

12 Thy saints take pleasure in her stones
Her very dust to them is dear.
All heathen lands and kingly thrones
On earth thy glorious name shall fear.

13 The Lord in glory shall appear,
When Zion he again repairs.
He shall regard and lend his ear
To all the needy's humble pray'rs:

14 Th' afflicted's pray'r he will not scorn.
This ever shall be on record:
And generations yet unborn
Shall praise and magnify the Lord.

15 He from his holy place looked down,
The earth he viewed from heaven high,
To hear the pris'ner's mourning groan,
And free them that are doomed to die;

16 That Zion, and Jerus'lem too,
His name and praise may well record;
When people and the kingdoms do
Assemble all to praise the Lord.

17 My strength he weakened in the way,
My days of life he short hath made.
My God, O take me not away
In mid-time of my days, I said.

18 Thy years through all the ages last,
And thou of old, O Lord, hast laid
The earth's foundation firm and fast;
Thy mighty hands the heav'ns have made.

19 Thou shalt remain, they perish shall,
They all like garments shall decay;
Thou shalt as vestures change them all,
They shall be changed, and pass away.

20 But from all changes thou art free;
Thy endless years do last for aye.
Thy servants, and their seed who be,
Established shall before thee stay.

PSALM 102. 7s.

1 HEAR my prayer, O Lord, attend,
Let my cry to thee ascend;
From me hide not thou thy face,
In the day of my distress.

2 Unto me incline thy ear;
When I call, make haste to hear.
For my days to smoke are turned,
As a hearth my bones are burned.

3 As the grass my heart doth fade,
I forget to eat my bread.
Through my voice of ceaseless groans
Cleaves my flesh to all my bones.

4 Like the pelican am I,
Like the owl in desert dry;
Sparrow-like on housetop lone,
Through the sleepless night I moan.

5 From my foes, who speak with scorn,
Vile reproach I've daily borne;
They that mad against me are,
In their rage against me swear.

6 I ate ashes for my bread,
Mixed my drink with tears I shed;
This, for thy displeasure, Lord,
And thy wrath upon me poured.

7 Thou hast lifted me on high,
But cast down again am I;
All my days as shadows pass;
And I wither like the grass.

8 But, O Lord, thou shalt endure,
Still the same, for evermore;
Thee to mind shall men recall
Through the coming ages all.

9 Thou shalt now for Zion rise,
Viewing her with pitying eyes;
Now shall Zion favor see,
'Tis the time decreed by thee.

10 For thy saints thy promise trust,
Loving ev'n her stones and dust.
So shall heathen fear God's name;
All earth's kings thy glorious fame.

11 Zion's walls built up shall be;
All shall then God's glory see.
He the destitute shall hear,
And will not despise their prayer.

12 Of this truth shall record be,
That the coming race may see.
God shall into being bring,
People, that his praise shall sing.

13 From his sanctuary high
God hath looked with pitying eye;
Earth he viewed from heaven, his throne,
Listening to the prisoner's groan.

14 From the bonds in which they lie
Freeing those condemned to die;
This in Zion they'll proclaim,
And in Salem praise his name.

15 When the people of the Lord
Gathered are with one accord,
When to serve the Lord of might
Kingdoms of the earth unite.

16 In the way he made me weak,
Life he shortened, then I spake:
"Take me not, O God, away
In the midst of life, I pray."

17 Lord, thy years without an end
Through the ages all extend.
Earth's foundations thou hast laid;
Thou of old the heavens hast made.

18 They shall speedily decay,
But thy years shall last for aye;
Yea, the works we now behold
All like garments shall wax old.

19 As a vesture shall they be,
They shall all be changed by thee;
Yet unchanged, as years extend,
Thy years, Lord, shall have no end.

20 Children of thy heritage
Shall endure through every age,
And their sons from race to race
Shall not fail before thy face.

PSALM 103. C. M.

1 O THOU my soul, bless God the Lord;
And all that in me is,
Be lifted up, his holy name
To magnify and bless.

2 Bless, O my soul, the Lord thy God,
And not forgetful be
Of all his gracious benefits
He hath bestowed on thee.

3 All thy iniquities who doth
Most graciously forgive:
Who thy diseases all and pains
Doth heal, and thee relieve.

4 Who doth redeem thy life, that thou
To death mayst not go down;
Who thee with loving-kindness doth,
And tender mercies crown:

5 Who with abundance of good things
Doth satisfy thy mouth;
And even as the eagle's age,
He hath renewed thy youth.

6 God righteous judgment executes
For all oppressèd ones.
His ways to Moses, he his acts
Made know to Isr'el's sons.

7 The Lord Jehovah gracious is,
And he is merciful,
Long-suffering and slow to wrath,
In kindness plentiful.

8 He will not chide continually,
Nor keep his anger still.
With us he dealt not as we sinned,
Nor did requite our ill.

9 For as the heaven in its height
The earth surmounteth far;
So great to those that do him fear
His tender mercies are:

10 As far as east is distant from
The west, so far hath he
From us removed, in tender love
All our iniquity.

11 Such pity as a father hath,
Unto his children dear;
Like pity shows the Lord to them
Who worship him in fear.

12 For he remembers we are dust,
And he our frame well knows.
Frail man, his days are like the grass,
As flow'r in field he grows:

13 For over it the wind doth pass,
And it away is gone;
And of the place where once it was
It shall no more be known.

14 But unto them that fear the Lord
His mercy never ends;
And to their children's children all
His righteousness extends:

15 To such as keep his covenant,
And walk in wisdom's way;
Who mindful are of his commands,
That they may them obey.

16 Jehovah hath prepared his throne
In heavens firm to stand;
And ev'ry thing that being hath
His kingdom doth command.

17 O ye his angels, that excel
In strength, bless ye the Lord;
Ye who obey what he commands,
And hearken to his word.

18 O bless and magnify the Lord,
Ye glorious hosts of his;
Ye ministers, that do fulfil
Whate'er his pleasure is.

19 O bless the Lord, all ye his works,
Wherewith the world is stored,
In his dominions everywhere.
My soul, bless thou the Lord.

PSALM 103. 8s and 7s.

1 O MY soul, bless thou Jehovah,
All within me bless his name;
Bless Jehovah, and forget not
All his mercies to proclaim.

2 Who forgives all thy transgressions,
Thy diseases all who heals;
Who redeems thee from destruction,
Who with thee so kindly deals.

3 Who with tender mercies crowns thee,
Who with good things fills thy mouth,
So that even like the eagle
Thou hast been restored to youth.

4 In his righteousness, Jehovah
Will deliver those distressed;
He will execute just judgment
In the cause of all oppressed.

5 He made known his ways to Moses,
And his acts to Isr'el's race;
God is plentiful in mercy,
Slow to anger, rich in grace.

6 He will not forever chide us,
Nor keep anger in his mind,
Hath not dealt as we offended,
Nor rewarded as we sinned.

7 For as high as is the heaven,
Far above the earth below;
Ever great to them that fear him,
Is the mercy he will show.

8 Far as east from west is distant,
He hath put away our sin;
Like the pity of a father
Hath the Lord's compassion been.

9 Well he knows our frame, remembering
We are dust, our days like grass;
Man is like the flower blooming,
Till the hot winds o'er it pass.

10 Then 'tis gone, and is remembered
By its former place no more;
But on them that fear Jehovah
Rests his mercy evermore.

11 As it was without beginning,
So it lasts without an end:
To their children's children ever
Shall his righteousness extend;

12 Unto such as keep his cov'nant,
And are steadfast in his way;
Unto those who still remember
His commandments and obey.

13 In the heavens high, Jehovah
Hath for him prepared a throne,
And throughout his vast dominion
All his works his power shall own.

14 Bless Jehovah, ye his angels,
Spirits that excel in might;
Ye who hear what he commands you,
Ye that do it with delight.

15 Bless and magnify Jehovah,
All ye hosts that do his will;
Ye his servants, ever ready
All his pleasure to fulfil.

16 Bless Jehovah, all his creatures
Ever under his control;
All throughout his vast dominion;
Bless Jehovah, O my soul.

PSALM 104. C. M.

1 BLESS God, my soul. O Lord my God,
Thou art exceeding great;
With honor and with majesty
Thou clothèd art in state.

2 With light, as with a robe, thyself
Thou coverest about;
And, like the curtain of a tent,
The heavens stretchest out.

3 He of his chambers doth the beams
Within the waters lay;
He doth the clouds his chariot make,
On wings of wind make way.

4 He doth the flames his ministers,
The winds his angels make:
He earth's foundations firmly laid
That it should never shake.

5 Thou didst it cover with the deep,
As with a garment spread:
The waters stood above the hills,
When thou the word hadst said.

6 But at the voice of thy rebuke
They fled, and would not stay;
They at thy thunder's dreadful voice
Did hasten fast away.

7 They by the mountains do ascend,
And by the valley-ground
Descend again to that same place
Which thou for them didst found.

8 To them a limit thou hast set,
O'er which they may not go,
That they do not return again
The earth to overflow.

9 He to the valleys sends the springs,
Which run among the hills:
They to all beasts of field give drink,
Wild asses drink their fills.

10 The fowls of heaven their dwellings
Beside each flowing spring, [have
And there among the branches they
With joyful voices sing.

11 He from his chambers watereth
The hills when they are dried:
And with the fruit of these thy works,
The earth is satisfied.

12 He makes the grass for cattle grow,
He makes the herb to spring
For use of man, that food to him
He from the earth may bring;

13 And wine, that to the heart of man
Doth cheerfulness impart;
Oil that his face makes shine, and bread
That strengtheneth his heart.

14 The trees of God are full of life;
The cedars great that stand
On Lebanon, all planted were
By his almighty hand.

15 Where birds a place of safety choose
In which their nests to make;
As for the storks, the lofty firs
They for their dwelling take.

16 Wild goats a place of refuge find
Upon the mountains high;
The conies also to the rocks
Do for their safety fly.

17 He sets the moon in heav'n, thereby
The seasons to discern;
From him the sun his certain time
Of going down doth learn.

18 Thou darkness mak'st, 'tis night, then
Of forests creep abroad. [beasts
The lions young do roar for prey,
And seek their meat from God.

19 The sun doth rise, and home they flock,
Down in their dens they lie.
Man goes to work, his labor he
Doth to the ev'ning ply.

20 How manifold, O Lord, thy works,
In wisdom wonderful
Thou ev'ry one of them hast made;
Earth's of thy riches full:

21 So is this great and spacious sea,
Wherein things creeping are,
Which numbered cannot be; and beasts
Both great and small are there.

22 The ships go there, and there thou
Leviathan to play. [mak'st
These wait on thee, and from thy hand
In due time fed are they.

23 And what thy kindness gives to them
They gather for their food;
Thine hand thou open'st lib'rally,
And they are filled with good.

24 Thou hid'st thy face; they troubled are,
Their breath thou tak'st away;
They die, and to their kindred dust
Return again do they.

25 Thy Spirit then thou sendest forth,
And they created are;
The face of earth thou dost revive,
And all things new appear.

26 The glory of the mighty Lord
For ever shall endure;
And in his works Jehovah shall
Rejoice for evermore.

27 Earth, as affrighted, trembleth all,
If he on it but look;
And if the mountains he but touch,
They presently do smoke.

28 I to the Lord Most High will sing
So long as I shall live;
And while I being have I will
To my God praises give.

29 Of him my meditation shall
Sweet thoughts to me afford;
And as for me, I will rejoice
In God, my only Lord.

30 From earth let sinners be consumed,
Let ill men no more be.
O thou my soul, bless thou the Lord.
Praise to the Lord give ye.

PSALM 105. C. M.

1 GIVE thanks to God, call on
name;
To men his deeds make known.
Sing ye to him, sing psalms; proclaim
His wondrous works each one.

2 To glory in his holy name
Unite with one accord;
And let the heart of ev'ry one
Rejoice that seeks the Lord.

3 The Lord Almighty, and his strength,
With steadfast hearts seek ye:
His blessèd and his gracious face
Seek ye continually.

4 Remember all his mighty deeds,
The wonders he hath done,
The righteous judgments of his mouth,
Remember them each one.

5 O ye the seed of Abraham,
Who served him faithfully;
Ye sons of Jacob whom he chose,
Keep these in memory.

6 Because he, and he only, is
The mighty Lord our God;
And his most righteous judgments are
In all the earth abroad.

7 His cov'nant he remembered hath,
That it may ever stand:
To thousand generations he
His promise did command.

8 Which covenant he firmly mad
With faithful Abraham,
And unto Isaac, by his oath,
He did renew the same:

9 And unto Jacob, for a law,
He made it firm and sure,
A covenant to Israel,
Which ever should endure.

10 He said, I Canaan's land will give
For heritage to you;
While they were strangers there, and few
In number very few:

11 While yet they went from land to land
Without a sure abode;
And while through many kingdoms they
Did wander far abroad;

12 Yet, notwithstanding, suffered he
No man to do them wrong;
Yea, for their sakes he did reprove
Kings, who were great and strong.

13 He said, these my anointed are,
Touch not, nor do them wrong;
Nor do the prophets any harm
That unto me belong.

14 He called for famine on the land,
He broke the staff of bread:
But yet he sent a man before,
By whom they should be fed;

15 Ev'n Joseph, whom, by envy moved,
Sell for a slave did they;
Whose feet they with the fetters hurt,
And he in irons lay;

16 Until the time that his word came
To give him liberty;
The word and purpose of the Lord
Did him in prison try.

17 Then sent the king, and did command
That he enlarged should be:
He that the people's ruler was
Did send to set him free.

18 To be the lord of all his house
He raised him, as most fit;
To him of all that he possessed
He did the charge commit:

19 That at his pleasure he might bind
The princes of the land;
And also make his senators
True wisdom understand.

20 The people then of Israel
Down into Egypt came;
And Jacob for a time sojourned
Within the land of Ham.

21 And he did greatly by his pow'r
Increase his people there;
And stronger than their enemies
They by his blessing were.

22 Their heart he then to hatred turned
Against his people there,
To deal in subtlety with those
Who his own servants were.

23 His servant Moses then he sent
And Aaron, chosen one,
And they his signs and wonders great
In land of Ham, made known.

4 He darkness sent, and made it dark;
His word they did obey.
He turned their waters into blood,
And he their fish did slay.

25 The land in plenty brought forth frogs
In chambers of their kings.
His word all sorts of flies and lice
In all their borders brings.

26 Hail stones for rain, and flaming fire
Into their land he sent;
And he their vines and fig-trees smote;
Trees of their coasts he rent.

He spake, and caterpillars came,
And locusts did abound;
hich in their land all herbs consumed,
And fruits of all their ground.

28 He smote all first-born in their land,
Chief of their strength each one.
With gold and silver brought them forth,
Weak in their tribes were none.

29 Egypt was glad when forth they went,
Their fear on them did light.
He spread a cloud for covering,
And fire to shine by night.

30 They asked, and quails he brought:
with bread
Of heaven filled he them.
He opened rocks, floods gushed, and ran
In deserts like a stream.

31 For on his holy promise he,
And servant Abr'ham thought.
With joy his people, his elect,
With gladness, forth he brought.

32 And so the heathen's land to them,
He for possession gave;
That of the people's labor they
Inheritance might have.

33 That they his statutes might observe
According to his word;
And that they might his laws obey.
Give praises to the Lord.

PSALM 106. C. M.

1 PRAISE ye the Lord, and give him thanks,
For bountiful is he;
His tender mercy shall endure
To all eternity.

2 God's mighty works who can express?
Or show forth all his praise?
blest are they that judgment keep,
And justly do always.

Remember me, O Lord, with love,
Which thou to thine dost bear;
ith thy salvation, O my God,
To visit me draw near.

That I thy chosen's good may see,
And in their joy rejoice;
And may with thine inheritance
Exult with cheerful voice.

5 We with our fathers have transgressed,
And done iniquity;
With them we have transgressors been,
We have done wickedly.

6 The wonders great, which thou, O Lord,
Didst work in Egypt land,
Our fathers, though they saw, yet them
They did not understand:

7 And they thy mercies' multitude
Kept not in memory;
But at the sea, ev'n the Red sea,
Provoked him grievously.

8 Yet notwithstanding he them saved,
Ev'n for his own name's sake;
That so he might, to be well known,
His mighty power make.

9 The Red sea also he rebuked,
And then dried up it was:
Through depths, as through the wilderness,
He made them safely pass.

10 From hands of him that hated them,
He did his people save;
And from the en'my's cruel hand
To them redemption gave.

11 The waters overwhelmed their foes,
Not one was left alive.
Then they believed his word, and praise
To him in songs did give.

12 But soon they did his mighty works
Unthankfully forget,
And on his counsel and his will
Did not with patience wait;

13 But much did lust in wilderness,
And God in desert tempt.
He gave them what they sought, but to
Their soul he leanness sent.

14 Moreover Moses, in the camp,
They envied without cause:
t Aaron too, the saint of God,
Inflamed their envy was.

15 The earth did therefore open wide,
And Dathan did devour,
And all Abiram's company
It covered in that hour.

16 And likewise 'mong their company
A fire was kindled then;
And so the hot consuming flame
Burnt up these wicked men.

17 Yet they at Horeb made a calf,
A molten image praised:
Their glory changed to form of ox
That in the pastures grazed.

18 They soon forgot the mighty God,
Who had their Saviour been,
By whom such great things brought to pass
They had in Egypt seen.

19 In land of Ham his wondrous works,
Things terrible did he,
When he his mighty hand and arm
Stretched out at the Red sea.

20 He said he would them all destroy,
Had not, his wrath to stay,
His chosen Moses stood in breach,
That them he should not slay.

21 Yea, they despised the pleasant land,
Nor did believe his word,
But murm'ring in their tents, refused
To hearken to the Lord.

22 In desert therefore them to slay
He lifted up his hand:
Through nations to o'erthrow their seed,
And scatter in each land.

23 They unto Baäl-peor did
Themselves associate;
The sacrifices of the dead
They did profanely eat.

24 Thus, by inventions of their own,
They much provoked his ire;
And then upon them suddenly
The plague broke in as fire.

25 Then Phin'has rose, and justice did,
And so the plague did cease;
That to all ages counted was
To him for righteousness.

26 And at the waters, where they strove,
They did him angry make,
In such a way that ill it fared
With Moses for their sake:

27 Because they there his spirit meek
Provoked so bitterly,
That he with hasty lips did speak
Words unadvisedly.

28 Nor, as the Lord commanded them,
Did they the nations slay:
But with the heathen mingled were,
And learned of them their way.

29 Moreover they their idols served,
Which to a snare was turned.
To demons they in sacrifice
Their sons and daughters burned.

30 In their own children's guiltless blood
Their hands they did imbrue,
Whom unto Canaan's idols they
For sacrifices slew.

31 So was the land defiled with blood.
Stained with their works were they,
And with inventions of their own,
To idols they did stray.

32 Against his people kindled was
The anger of the Lord,
They so provoked his wrath that he
His heritage abhorred.

33 He gave them to the heathen's power;
Their foes did them command.
Their en'mies them oppressed, they were
Made subject to their hand.

34 He many times delivered them;
But with their counsel so
They him provoked, that for their sin
They were brought very low.

35 Yet their affliction he beheld,
When he did hear their cry:
And he for them his covenant
Recalled to memory;

36 And in his mercies' multitude
He did repent, and make
Them to be pitied of all those
Who did them captive take.

37 Save us, O Lord our God, and us
From heathen nations bring,
That we thy holy name may thank,
Thy praises ever sing.

38 Blessed be JEHOVAH, Isr'el's God,
To all eternity:
Let all the people say, Amen.
Praise to the Lord give ye.

PSALM 107. C. M.

1 O PRAISE the Lord, for he is good;
His mercies lasting be.
Let God's redeemed say so, whom he
From pow'r of foes set free.

2 He gathered them from all the lands,
From north, south, east, and west.
They strayed in desert's pathless way,
No city found to rest.

3 Their weary soul within them faints,
When thirst and hunger press;
In trouble then they cry to God,
He frees them from distress.

4 Them also in a way to walk
That right is he doth guide,
That they may to a city go,
Wherein they may abide.

5 O that men to the Lord would give
Praise for his goodness then,
And for his works of wonder done
Unto the sons of men!

6 For he the soul that longing is
Doth fully satisfy;
With goodness he the hungry soul
Doth fill abundantly:

7 Such as shut up in darkness deep,
And in death's shade abide,
Whom strongly hath affliction bound,
And irons fast have tied:

8 Because against the words of God
They wrought rebelliously,
And they the counsel did contemn
Of him that is Most High.

9 Their heart with sorrow he brought down,
They fell, no help could have.
In trouble then they cried to God,
He them from straits did save.

10 He out of darkness did them bring,
And from death's shade them take:
The bands, wherewith they had been bound,
He did asunder break.

11 O that men to the Lord would give
Praise for his goodness then,
And for his works of wonder done
Unto the sons of men!

12 Because the mighty gates of brass
In pieces he did tear;
By him in sunder also cut
The bars of iron were.

13 Fools, for their sin, and their offence,
Do sore affliction bear;
All kind of meat their soul abhors;
They to death's gates draw near.

14 In grief they cry to God; he saves
Them from their miseries.
He sends his word, them heals, and them
From their destruction frees.

15 O that men to the Lord would give
Praise for his goodness then,
And for his works of wonder done
Unto the sons of men!

16 And let them sacrifice to him
Off'rings of thankfulness:
And let them show abroad his works
In songs of joyfulness.

17 To those who go to sea in ships,
And in great waters trade,
Jehovah's works and wonders great
Are in the deep displayed.

18 For he commands, and forth in haste
The stormy tempest flies,
Which makes the sea with rolling waves
Aloft to swell and rise.

19 They mount to heav'n, then to the depths
They downward go again;
Their soul doth faint and melt away
With trouble and with pain.

20 They reel and stagger like one drunk,
They are at their wit's end;
Then they to God in trouble cry,
And he relief doth send.

21 The storm is changed into a calm
At his command and will;
And so the waves which raged before,
Now quiet are and still.

22 Then they are glad, because at rest
And quiet now they be:
So to the haven he them brings,
Which they desired to see.

23 O that men to the Lord would give
Praise for his goodness then,
And for his works of wonder done
Unto the sons of men!

24 Among the people when they meet,
Let them exalt his name;
Among assembled elders too,
In songs advance his fame.

25 He to dry land turns water-springs,
And floods to wilderness;
For sins of those that dwell therein,
Fat land to barrenness.

26 He into deserts dry and parched
The standing water brings;
And grounds which dry and barren were
He turns to water-springs.

27 And there, for dwelling, he a place
Doth to the hungry give,
That they a city may prepare,
Where they in peace may live.

28 There sow they fields, and vineyards plant,
To yield fruits of increase;
His blessing makes them multiply,
Lets not their beasts decrease.

29 Again they much diminished are,
And brought to low estate,
Through sorrow and affliction sore,
And by oppression great.

30 He on the princes pours contempt,
He causes them to stray,
And wander in a wilderness,
In which there is no way.

31 Yet setteth he the poor on high,
From all his miseries;
And he, in number like a flock,
Doth make him families.

32 They who are righteous shall rejoice,
When they the same shall see;
And, as confounded, stop her mouth
Shall all iniquity.

33 Whoso is wise, and will these things
Observe, and them record,
Ev'n they shall understand the love,
And kindness of the Lord.

PSALM 108. C. M.

1 MY heart is fixed, O Lord; I'll sing
And with my glory praise.
Awake both psaltery and harp;
Myself I'll early raise.

2 I'll praise thee 'mong the people, Lord;
'Mong nations sing will I:
Above the heav'ns thy mercy's great,
Thy truth doth reach the sky.

3 Be thou above the heavens, Lord,
Exalted very high,
And far above the earth do thou
Thy glory magnify;

4 That thy belovèd people may
From bondage be set free:
O do thou save with thy right hand,
And answer give to me.

5 God in his holiness hath said,
In this rejoice I will;
I Shechem will divide, and I
Will measure Succoth's vale.

6 I Gilead claim as mine by right;
Manasseh mine shall be;
My head has strength in Ephraim,
Judah gives laws for me;

7 In Moab I will wash; my shoe
I will to Edom throw,
And o'er the land of Palestine
I will in triumph go.

8 O who is he will bring me to
The city fortified?
O who is he that to the land
Of Edom will me guide?

9 O God, who hadst rejected us,
This thing wilt thou not do?
Ev'n thou, O God, thou who didst not
Forth with our armies go?

10 Help us from trouble, for the help
Is vain which man supplies.
Through God we'll do great acts; he shall
Tread down our enemies.

PSALM 108. L. M.

1 MY heart is firmly fixed, O God,
I'll sing and praise thy name!
My glory, harp, and lute awake,
The morning I will vocal make.

2 I'll thank thee 'mid the nations, Lord,
Among the people praise accord;
The heavens vast thy grace transcends,
And to the clouds thy truth extends.

3 Be thou o'er heavens high, O God,
Thy glory o'er the earth abroad;
That thy belovèd free may stand,
Hear us, and save with thy right hand.

4 God spoken hath with holy voice,
And I will triumph and rejoice;
I'll Shechem's fields by lot assign,
O'er Succoth's vale will draw the line.

5 Manasseh, Gilead too, are mine,
On Ephraim shall my head recline;
My ruler I shall Judah greet,
In Moab I shall wash my feet.

6 To Edom I will cast my shoe,
In triumph o'er Philistia go.
Who to the city fortified—
To Edom, who will be my guide?

7 O God, do thou our leader be,
Though we are now cast off from thee,
And when our hosts to battle go,
O God, do thou thy presence show.

8 From trouble help, and us relieve,
For vain the help that man can give;
In God will we great valor show,
And he our foes will overthrow.

PSALM 109. C. M.

1 O THOU the God of all my praise
Do thou not hold thy peace;
For mouths of wicked men to speak
Against me do not cease:

2 The mouths of vile, deceitful men
Against me opened be;
And with a false and lying tongue
They basely slandered me.

3 They did beset me round about
With words of hateful spite:
And though to them no cause I gave
Against me they did fight.

4 They for my love became my foe
But constantly I prayed:
Yea, ill for good and hate for love
To me they have repaid.

5 Set thou the wicked over him;
Do thou, on his right hand,
Give to his greatest enemy,
Ev'n Satan, leave to stand.

6 And when by thee he shall be judged,
Condemned then let him be;
And let his pray'r be turned to sin,
When he shall call on thee.

7 Make few his days, and in his room
His charge another take.
His children let be fatherless,
His wife a widow make.

8 His children let be vagabonds,
And beg continually;
And from their places desolate
Seek bread for their supply.

9 Let covetous extortioners
Catch all he hath away:
Of all for which he labored hath,
Let strangers make a prey.

10 Let there be none to pity him,
Nor any, help to lend,
Nor to his children fatherless
His mercy to extend.

11 Let his posterity from earth
Cut off forever be,
And in the coming age their name
Be blotted out by thee.

12 Let God his father's wickedness
Still to remembrance call;
And never let his mother's sin
Be blotted out at all.

13 But let them all before the Lord
Appear continually,
That he may wholly from the earth
Cut off their memory.

14 Because he mercy minded not,
But persecuted still
The poor and needy, that he might
The broken-hearted kill.

15 As he in cursing pleasure took,
So let it to him fall;
As he delighted not to bless,
So bless him not at all.

16 He cursing as a robe put on;
So let his curse recoil;
Like water through his bowels flow,
And in his bones like oil.

17 And like the garment cov'ring him,
So let it round him be,
And as a girdle wherewith he
Is girt continually.

18 From God let this be their reward
That en'mies are to me,
And their reward that speak against
My soul maliciously.

19 O God the Lord, for thy name's sake,
Do thou appear for me;
Since good and sweet thy mercy is,
From trouble set me free.

20 I am afflicted very much;
I needy am and poor;
My heart within me smitten is
And wounded very sore.

21 I like a shade declining pass,
I'm like the locust tossed:
My knees through fasting weakened are,
My flesh hath fatness lost.

22 A vile reproach I also am
Made unto them to be;
And they that did upon me look
Did shake their heads at me.

23 O do thou grant thy help to me,
Who art my God and Lord:
And, for thy tender mercy's sake,
Deliverance afford;

24 That they thereby may know that this
Is thy almighty hand;
And that, O Lord, thou hast done this,
They well may understand.

25 Although they curse with spite, yet,
Bless thou with loving voice: [Lord,
Them fill with shame when they arise;
Thy servant let rejoice.

26 Those that my adversaries are,
Let them be clothed with shame;
And as a mantle, let their own
Confusion cover them.

27 But as for me, I with my mouth
Will greatly praise the Lord;
And I among the multitude
His praises will record.

28 For at the right hand of the poor
Shall stand the Lord Most High,
To save him from all those that would
Condemn his soul to die.

PSALM 109. L. M.

1 O GOD, whom I in praise adore,
Be silent in my cause no more.
Their mouths the wicked open wide;
Against me hypocrites have lied.

2 With words of hate they throng around,
And fight, although no cause be found.
My love provokes their bitter spite,
But I in constant pray'r delight.

3 With evil they my good reward,
With hatred meet my kind regard.
Place him beneath the wicked's hand,
And on his right let Satan stand.

4 In judgment let his plea be spurned,
And let his prayer to sin be turned.
His days be few, and in his room
To office let another come.

5 A widow let his wife be left,
His children of their sire bereft;
Let them be scattered far from home,
And begging bread through deserts roam.

6 Extortioners his substance take,
His toil a prey let strangers make.
Let him from none compassion know,
None to his orphans favor show.

7 His seed let perish in their shame,
The coming age blot out their name;
His father's sin Jehovah mind,
His mother's sin no pardon find.

8 Let them with God ne'er be forgot,
Till he from earth their mem'ry blot;
For he remembered not to show
Compassion to the sons of woe.

9 The poor and those with want distressed,
He persecuted and oppressed;
He them pursued to make his prey,
And broken-hearted ones to slay.

10 The curse he loved on him shall rest,
He blessing not, shall not be blest.
Himself with cursing he arrayed,
To him shall cursing be repaid.

11 In him like water it shall flow,
Like oil through all his bones shall go;
Like raiment it shall clothe him o'er,
A girdle binding evermore.

12 Foes and accusers, from the Lord,
Shall find in cursing their reward;
But God the Lord, for thy name's sake,
For me in mercy undertake.

13 Because thy grace is rich and free,
From all my foes deliver me.
I'm poor and needy, grant relief,
My heart within is pierced with grief.

14 Like locust tossed, like fleeting shade,
My days to pass away are made.
Through many fasts my strength declines;
My knees are weak, my body pines.

15 To foes a vile reproach I'm made,
On me they look and shake the head.
O Lord, my God, my helper be,
In thy great mercy save thou me.

16 That this to them, Lord, may be known,
Has by thy mighty hand been done.
They curse, but let their curse be vain;
Thy blessing, Lord, let me obtain.

17 When they arise shamed let them be,
But make thy servant glad in thee.
Let foes be covered with disgrace,
And mantle o'er with shame their face.

18 My mouth shall greatly praise the Lord,
Yea, with the throng his praise record;
For on the poor's right hand shall he
Stand up, his soul from wrong to free.

PSALM 110. C. M.

1 JEHOVAH to my Lord thus said,
Sit thou at my right hand,
Until I make thy foes a stool,
On which thy feet may stand.

2 The Lord shall out of Zion send
The rod of thy great pow'r:
In midst of all thine enemies
Be thou the governor.

3 A willing people in thy day
Of pow'r shall come to thee,
In holy beauties from morn's womb;
Thy youth like dew shall be.

4 The Lord hath sworn, and from his oath
He never will depart,
Of th' order of Melchisedec
A priest thou ever art.

5 The glorious and mighty Lord,
That sits at thy right hand,
Shall, in his day of wrath, strike through
The kings that him withstand.

6 Among the heathen he shall judge,
The nations fill with dead,
And over all the countries wide
He wound shall every head.

7 The brook that runneth in the way
With drink shall him supply;
And, for this cause, in triumph he
Shall lift his head on high.

PSALM 110. S. M.

1 THE Lord to my Lord said,
At my right hand sit thou,
Until I make thy enemies
Beneath thy feet to bow.

2 Thy rod of strength the Lord
Shall out of Zion send,
And over all thy enemies
Do thou thy pow'r extend.

3 And in the day when thou
Dost thy great power take,
Thy people shall themselves to thee
A free-will off'ring make.

4 In beauteous, holy robes,
Arrayed they come to thee;
As dew-drops from the morning womb,
Thy youth shall ever be.

5 The Lord an oath hath sworn,
An oath he will not break:
Forever like Melchisedec's,
Thy priesthood I will make.

6 The sovereign Lord who sits
At thy right hand as king,
Shall strike through kings in that dread
When he shall vengeance bring. [day

7 The heathen he shall judge,
And fill the land with dead;
He over countries great and wide,
Shall smite and wound the head.

8 And in his way, the brook
His thirst shall satisfy,
And thus refreshed, the conq'ring Lord
Shall lift his head on high.

PSALM 110. L. P. M.

1 JEHOVAH to my Lord thus spake,
Till I thy foes thy footstool make,
Sit thou in state at my right hand;
God shall from Zion send abroad
O'er nations all thy mighty rod,
Amid thy foes thy throne shall stand.

2 Thee, in thy power's triumphant day,
The willing nations shall obey;
And when thy rising beams they view,
Shall all, redeemed from error's night,
Appear as numberless and bright
As crystal drops of morning dew.

3 The Lord unchanging oath has made,
"Melchisedec's thy priestly grade,
In everlasting priesthood crowned;"
The sovereign Lord, at thy right hand,
Shall strike through princes of the land,
While awful anger flames around.

4 Among the heathen judge he will;
Unnumbered dead the land shall fill,
The nations' chief shall smitten lie.
The brook that runneth in the way,
His burning thirst shall slake that day,
And he shall lift his head on high.

PSALM 111. C. M.

1 PRAISE ye the Lord: with all my
I will God's praise declare, [heart
Ev'n where assemblies of the just
And congregations are.

2 Jehovah's works are very great,
The wonders of his might;
Sought out they are of every one
Who in them takes delight.

3 His work most honorable is,
Most glorious and pure,
And his untainted righteousness
Forever doth endure.

4 His works of wonder he hath made
To be remembered well:
In grace and in compassion great
Jehovah doth excel.

5 The Lord provideth food for all
Who truly do him fear;
And evermore his covenant
He in his mind will bear.

6 He did the power of his works
To his own people show,
That he the heathen's heritage
Upon them might bestow.

7 His hands' works all are truth and right;
All his comnands are sure:
And, done in truth and uprightness,
They evermore endure.

8 He to his chosen people sent
Redemption by his pow'r;
His covenant he did command
To be forevermore.

9 His name alone most holy is,
In fear to be adored.
Of wisdom the beginning is
To truly fear the Lord.

10 Good understanding have they all
Who carefully obey
His just commandments ev'ry one;
His praise endures for aye.

PSALM 112. C. M.

1 PRAISE ye the Lord; that man is
Who doth Jehovah fear; [blest
Yea, blest is he whose great delight
His holy precepts are.

2 His offspring for their might shall be
Upon the earth renowned;
The generation of the just
In blessings shall abound.

3 Abundant wealth within his house
Shall ever be in store;
And his unspotted righteousness
Endures for evermore.

4 Light to the upright doth arise,
Though he in darkness be;
Compassionate, and merciful,
And ever just is he.

5 A good man doth his favor show
And doth to others lend:
He with discretion his affairs
Will guide unto the end.

6 There surely is not any thing
That ever shall him move:
The righteous man's memorial
Shall everlasting prove.

7 When evil tidings he shall hear,
He shall not be afraid:
His heart is fixed, his confidence
Upon the Lord is stayed.

8 Established firmly is his heart,
Afraid he shall not be,
Until upon his enemies
He his desire shall see.

9 He hath dispersed his wealth abroad,
And given to the poor;
His horn with honor shall be raised,
His righteousness endure.

10 The wicked shall it see, and grieve
His teeth gnash, melt away:
What wicked men do most desire
Shall utterly decay.

PSALM 112. L. M.

HALLELUIAH.

1 HOW blest the man that fears th Lord,
And makes his law his chief delight;
His seed shall share his great reward,
And on the earth be men of might.

2 Abounding wealth shall bless his hom
His righteousness shall still endure,
To him shall light arise in gloom;
He's kind, compassionate and pure.

3 The good will favor show, and lend,
And his affairs discreetly guide;
Unmoved he stands till life shall end,
His name and honor shall abide.

4 No evil tidings shall he fear;
His heart doth on the Lord repose;
He stands unmoved by dangers near,
Till he shall see his prostrate foes.

5 Dispersing gifts among the poor,
His lib'ral hands their wants supply;
His righteousness shall still endure,
His pow'r shall be exalted high.

6 The wicked shall his honor see,
Consume with grief, and gnash and wail;
Their hopes shall disappointed be,
And their desires forever fail.

PSALM 113. C. M.

1 PRAISE God; ye servants of the Lor
Praise God, his name adore.
Yea, blessèd be the name of God
Henceforth and evermore.

2 From rising sun to where it sets,
God's name is to be praised.
Above all nations God is high,
'Bove heav'ns his glory raised.

3 Unto the Lord our God that dwells
On high, who can compare?
Himself that humbleth things to see
In heav'n and earth that are.

4 He from the dust doth raise the poor,
That very low doth lie;
And from the dunghill lifts the man
Oppressed with poverty.

5 That he may highly him advance,
And with the princes set;
With those that of his people are
The chief, ev'n princes great.

6 The barren woman house to keep
He maketh, and to be
Of sons a mother full of joy.
Praise to the Lord give ye.

PSALM 113. L. M.

1 PRAISE God, ye servants of the Lord
Praise, praise his name with on
Bless ye the Lord, his name adore [accord
From this time forth forevermore.

2 From rising unto setting sun,
Praised be the Lord, the mighty one.
O'er nations all God reigns supreme,
Above the heavens his glories beam.

3 O who is like the Lord, our God,
Who makes the heavens his abode;
Who stoops to see from his high throne
What things in heaven and earth are don

4 From dust he makes the poor to rise
The needy who in dunghill lies;
That he with princes may him place,
With princes of his chosen race.

5 He gives the barren woman joy,
In keeping house she finds employ,
And children joy to her afford.
Praise ye Jehovah; praise the Lord.

PSALM 114. C. M.

1 WHEN Isr'el out of Egypt went,
And did his dwelling change,
When Jacob's house went out from thos
That were of language strange,

2 He Judah did his holy place,
His kingdom Isr'el make:
The sea beheld, and quickly fled,
And Jordan hastened back.

3 Like rams the mountains, and like lam
The hills skipped to and fro.
O sea, why fledd'st thou? Jordan, back
Why wast thou driven so?

Ye mountains great, why was it so
That ye did skip like rams?
And wherefore was it, little hills,
That ye did leap like lambs?

7 O at the presence of the Lord,
Earth, tremble thou for fear,
Because the presence of the God
Of Jacob doth appear:

8 Who in the desert from the rock
Did standing water bring;
And by his power turned the flint
Into a water-spring.

PSALM 114. L. M.

1 WHEN Israel had from Egypt gone,
Jacob from men of speech un-
Then Judah was his holy place, [known,
And his dominion Israel's race.

2 The sea, affrighted, saw and fled;
Back Jordan driven was with dread;
The lofty mountains skipped like rams,
And all the little hills like lambs.

3 What ailed thee that thou fledd'st, O sea?
Thou, Jordan, that thou back didst flee?
Ye mountains, that ye skipped like rams?
And all ye little hills like lambs?

4 Earth, tremble, for the Lord is near,
Before the God of Jacob fear;
Who from the rock did water bring,
And made the flint a water-spring.

PSALM 114. H. M.

1 WHEN Israel again
Was out of Egypt brought,
And Jacob's house from men
Whose language they knew not,
Then Judah was his holy place,
And his dominion Israel's race.

2 His face the sea discerned,
In haste away it fled;
The Jordan backward turned—
Its waters were afraid;
Behold! the mountains skipped like rams,
And all the little hills like lambs.

3 What ailed thee, O thou sea,
That thou fledd'st at the sight?
Thou, Jordan! what ailed thee,
That thou didst turn in flight?
Ye mountains, that ye skipped like rams?
And you, ye little hills, like lambs?

4 Let all the earth abroad
Before Jehovah fear;
And tremble when the God
Of Israel draws near—
Who from the rock did water bring,
Go made the flinty rock a spring.

PSALM 115. C. M.

1 NOT unto us, Lord, not to us,
But do thou glory take
To thy own name, ev'n for thy truth,
And for thy mercy's sake.

2 O wherefore should the heathen say,
Where is their God now gone?
But our God in the heavens is,
What pleased him he hath done.

3 Their idols silver are and gold,
The work of men they be.
Though mouths they have, they do not
And eyes, they do not see; [speak;

4 Though ears they have, they do not
Their noses savor not; [hear;
Hands, feet, but handle not, nor walk;
Nor speak they through their throat.

5 Like them their makers are, and all
On them their trust that build.
O Isr'el, trust thou in the Lord,
He is their help and shield.

6 O Aaron's house, trust in the Lord,
Their help and shield is he.
Ye that fear God, trust in the Lord,
Their help and shield he'll be.

7 The Lord of us hath mindful been,
And he will bless us still;
He will the house of Isr'el bless,
Bless Aaron's house he will.

8 Both small and great, that fear the Lord,
He will them surely bless.
The Lord will you, you and your seed,
Still more and more increase.

9 Yea truly blest are ye of God,
Who made the earth and heav'n.
The heav'n, ev'n heav'ns, are God's, but he
Earth to men's sons hath giv'n.

10 The dead, and who to silence go,
God's praise do not record.
But henceforth we forever will
Bless God. Praise ye the Lord.

PSALM 116. C. M.

1 I LOVE the Lord, because my voice
And prayers he did hear.
I, while I live, will call on him,
Who bowed to me his ear.

2 Of death the cords and sorrows did
About me compass round;
The pains of hell took hold on me,
I grief and trouble found.

3 Upon the name of God the Lord
I then did call, and say,
Deliver thou my soul, O Lord,
I do thee humbly pray.

4 God merciful and righteous is,
Yea, gracious is our Lord.
God saves the meek: I was brought low,
He did me help afford.

5 O thou my soul, do thou return
Unto thy quiet rest;
For, largely, unto thee, the Lord
His bounty hath express.

6 For my afflicted soul, from death
Delivered was by thee:
Thou didst my mourning eyes from tears,
My feet from falling, free.

7 I in the land of those that live
Will walk the Lord before.
I did believe, and therefore spoke:
I was afflicted sore.

8 I said, when I was in my haste,
That all men liars be.
What shall I render to the Lord
For all his gifts to me?

9 I'll of salvation take the cup,
On God's name will I call:
I'll pay my vows now to the Lord
Before his people all.

10 In God's sight dear is his saints' death.
Thy servant, Lord, am I;
Thy servant, and thy handmaid's son:
My bands thou didst untie.

11 To thee thank-off'rings I will give,
And on God's name will call.
I'll pay my vows now to the Lord
Before his people all;

12 Within the courts of God's own house,
Within the midst of thee,
O city of Jerusalem.
Praise to the Lord give ye.

PSALM 116. L. M.

1 I LOVE the Lord, for he did hear
My voice and supplications all;
Because he hath inclined his ear,
I while I live, will on him call.

2 Death's sorrows compassed me around,
The pains of hell shook all my frame,
I trouble great and sorrow found,
Then called I on Jehovah's name.

3 O Lord, I humbly thee entreat,
From all distress redeem my soul:
The kindness of the Lord is great,
Our God is just and merciful.

4 The simple with his care are blest;
I was brought low, God rescued me;
My soul, return thou to thy rest,
Great love the Lord hath shown to thee.

5 For thou from death hast saved me, Lord,
And thou hast freed my eyes from tears,
My feet from falling hast secured.
With God I'll walk, through all my years.

6 As I believed, so spake I then,
When great affliction on me pressed;
"How false, how faithless are all men!"
Were words I uttered in my haste.

7 What fit return, Lord, can I make
For all thy gifts on me bestowed?
The cup of blessing I will take,
And call upon the name of God.

8 Before God's people I'll appear,
And pay my vows there with delight;
The death of saints to God is dear,
Most precious in Jehovah's sight.

9 O Lord, the high and holy one,
I am a servant unto thee,
Thy servant and thy handmaid's son,
Thou hast from bonds delivered me.

10 With sacrifice of thanks I'll go,
And on Jehovah's name will call;
Will pay to God the vows I owe,
In presence of his people all.

11 Yea, I will pay my vows to God
In midst of thee, Jerusalem.
Within the courts of God's abode.
Praise ye Jehovah, praise his name.

PSALM 117. C. M.

1 O ALL ye nations of the earth,
Praise ye the mighty Lord;
And all ye people magnify
His name with one accord.

2 For great to us his mercies are,
And lovingkindnesses:
His truth endures for evermore.
The Lord O do ye bless.

PSALM 117. 8s and 7s.

1 PRAISE Jehovah, all ye nations,
All ye people praise proclaim;
For his grace and lovingkindness,
O sing praises to his name.

2 Great to us hath been his mercy,
Ever faithful is his word;
Through all ages it endureth,
Halleluiah, praise the Lord.

PSALM 118. C. M.

1 O PRAISE the Lord, for he is good;
His grace is ever sure.
Let Israel now say, His grace
Forever doth endure.

2 Let Aaron's house now say, His grace
Forever doth endure.
Let those who fear the Lord now say,
His grace is ever sure.

3 I on the Lord in trouble called,
The Lord gave ear to me;
He in a large place did me set,
From trouble made me free.

4 The mighty Lord is on my side,
I will not be afraid;
For any thing that man can do
I shall not be dismayed.

5 The Lord doth take my part with them
That render help to me,
And therefore my desire on those
Who hate me I shall see.

6 It better is to trust the Lord,
Than trust in man's defence;
Yea, better trust the Lord than place
In princes confidence.

7 Against me all the nations joined,
They compassed me about;
But in the Lord's most holy name,
I shall them all root out.

8 They have encompassed me about,
They compassed to annoy;
But in the Lord's most holy name
I shall them all destroy.

9 As bees they compassed me about,
But, like the thorns that flame,
They have been quenched; and them
Destroy in God's own name. [shall I

10 Thou sore hast thrust, that I might fall,
The Lord gave help to me;
Jehovah is my strength and song,
And my salvation free.

11 In dwellings of the just, the voice
Of joy and health shall be;
The right hand of the mighty Lord
Doth ever valiantly.

12 The right hand of the mighty Lord
Exalted is on high;
The right hand of the mighty Lord
Doth ever valiantly.

13 I shall not die, but live, and shaH
The works of God declare.
The Lord hath sorely chastened me,
But yet my life did spare.

14 O set ye open unto me
The gates of righteousness;
Then will I enter into them,
And I the Lord will bless.

15 This is the gate of God, by it
The just shall enter in.
I will thee praise, for thou me heard'st,
And hast my safety been.

16 That stone is made head corner-stone
Which builders did despise:
This is the doing of the Lord,
And wondrous in our eyes.

17 This is the day the Lord hath made,
In it we glad will be.
Save now, I pray thee, Lord; I pray,
Send now prosperity.

18 O blest be he who comes to save
In God's most holy name;
The blessing from the house of God
Upon you we proclaim.

19 The Lord is God; he unto us
Hath made the light arise;
O bind ye to the altar's horns,
With cords, the sacrifice.

20 Thou art my God, I will thee praise;
My God, I'll thee extol.
Praise God, for he is good; his grace
Endures through ages all.

PSALM 118. L. M.

1 THE Lord is good; O bless his name;
His mercy ever is the same,
And let the house of Isr'el say,
His tender mercy lasts for aye.

2 Let Aaron's house this truth declare,
Jehovah's mercies endless are.
Let all that fear the Lord proclaim,
His mercy ever is the same.

3 I called on God in time of grief;
He heard my prayer, and sent relief.
The Lord to rescue me is near;
What man can do I will not fear.

4 The Lord doth take my part with those
Who give me help against my foes;
I my desire shall therefore see
On those who hatred bear to me.

5 Better to trust the Lord Most High,
Than on the help of man rely.
Better to trust Jehovah's grace,
Than confidence in princes place.

6 The nations all around me came;
I'll them destroy in God's great name.
They gathered, and around me came;
I'll cut them off in God's great name.

7 Like bees they swarm in fiercest ire,
They shall be quenched like thorns on fire
In God's great name I shall prevail,
And those destroy who me assail.

8 Thou hast thrust sore at me to slay,
But God has been my help and stay.
My strength and song is God the Lord;
To me he safety doth afford.

9 The voice of joy and saving grace
Is in the just man's dwelling-place;
The right hand of the Lord above,
In mighty deeds, doth valiant prove.

10 The Lord's right hand is lifted high.
The Lord's right hand doth valiantly.
I shall not die, but live, and praise
Jehovah's gracious works and ways.

11 Jehovah hath me chastened sore,
But unto death did not give o'er.
Unfold the gates of righteousness,
I'll enter in the Lord to bless.

12 This gate doth to the Lord belong.
And hither shall the righteous throng.
I will thee praise, for thou hast heard,
And hast become my Saviour, Lord.

13 The stone which builders did disown
Is now become chief corner-stone.
This from Jehovah doth arise,
And it is wondrous in our eyes.

14 This day God made; with cheerfu
In it we'll triumph and rejoice. [voic
Save now, O Lord, we plead with thee;
Lord, send us now prosperity.

15 Him ever blest do we proclaim,
Who cometh in Jehovah's name;
We from the place of his abode
Have blest you in the name of God

16 Jehovah is the God of might;
And he to us hath given light.
Bring to the altar's horns, and bind
The sacrifice with cords confined.

17 My God thou art; thee will I laud;
I will exalt thee, O my God.
The Lord is good; O praise his name;
His mercy ever is the same.

PSALM 119. C. M.

PART I.

1 HOW blest are they whose lives are
And upright in the way; [pure,
Who in the Lord's most holy law
Do walk, and do not stray.

2 O blest are they who to observe
His statutes are inclined;
And who do seek the living God
With their whole heart and mind.

3 Such in his ways do walk, and they
Do no iniquity.
Thou hast commanded us to keep
Thy precepts carefully.

4 O that thy statutes to observe
Thou wouldst my ways direct!
Then shall I not be shamed, when I
Thy precepts all respect.

5 Then with integrity of heart
Thee will I praise and bless,
When I the judgments all have learned
Of thy pure righteousness.

6 That I will keep thy statutes all,
Firmly resolved have I:
O do not then, most gracious God,
Forsake me utterly.

PART II.

7 By what means shall a young man lea
His way to cleanse, O Lord?
By taking careful heed to it,
According to thy word.

8 Unfeignedly thee have I sought
With all my soul and heart:
O never let me from the path
Of thy commands depart.

9 Thy word I in my heart have hid
That I offend not thee.
O Lord, thou ever blessèd art,
Thy statutes teach thou me.

10 The judgments of thy mouth, ear'. or
My lips recounted have:
More joy thy testimonies' way
Than riches all me gave.

11 I will thy holy precepts make
My meditation still,
And have respect to all thy ways
Continually I will.

12 Upon thy statutes my delight
Shall constantly be set:
And by thy grace I never will
Thy holy law forget.

PART III.

13 With me, thy servant, in thy grace
Deal bountifully, Lord;
That by thy favor I may live,
And duly keep thy word.

14 Unveil my eyes, that of thy law
The wonders I may see.
I am a stranger on this earth,
Hide not thy laws from me.

15 My soul within me breaks, and doth
Much fainting still endure,
Through longing that it hath all times
Unto thy judgments pure.

16 Thou hast rebuked the cursèd proud,
Who from thy precepts swerve.
Reproach and shame remove from me,
For I thy laws observe.

17 Against me princes spoke with spite,
While they in council sat:
But I thy servant did upon
Thy statutes meditate.

18 Thy testimonies also are
My comfort and delight:
They ever are my counsellors,
To guide my steps aright.

PART IV.

19 My soul is cleaving to the dust;
Me quicken by thy word.
My ways I showed, thou hast me heard;
Teach me thy statutes, Lord.

20 The way of thy commandments teach,
And make me well to know;
So all thy works that wondrous are
I will to others show.

21 My soul doth melt, and drop away,
For heaviness and grief:
To me, according to thy word,
Give strength, and send relief.

22 O let the wicked way of lies
Removed far from me be,
And graciously thy holy law
Do thou grant unto me.

23 I of the perfect way of truth
My choice have freely made;
Thy judgments that most righteous are
Before me I have laid.

24 I to thy testimonies cleave;
Shame do not on me cast.
I'll run thy precepts' way, because
My heart enlarged thou hast.

PART V.

25 Teach me, O Lord, the perfect way
Of thy commands divine,
And to observe it to the end
I will my heart incline.

26 Give understanding unto me,
So keep thy law shall I;
I'll with integrity of heart
Observe it carefully.

27 In thy law's path make me to go:
For I delight therein.
My heart unto thy precepts turn,
And not to worldly gain.

28 O do thou turn away mine eyes
From viewing vanity;
And in thy good and holy way
Be pleased to quicken me.

29 Confirm to me thy gracious word,
Which I did gladly hear,
To me, thy servant, Lord; I am
Devoted to thy fear.

30 Turn thou away my feared reproach;
For good thy judgments be.
Lo, for thy precepts I have longed:
In thy truth quicken me.

PART VI.

31 Let thy sweet mercies also come
And visit me, O Lord;
Let thy salvation come to me,
According to thy word.

32 So shall I have wherewith I may
Give him an answer just,
Who spitefully reproacheth me;
For in thy word I trust.

33 The word of truth out of my mouth
Take thou not utterly;
For on thy righteous judgments, Lord,
Doth all my hope rely.

34 So will I keep forevermore
Thy law continually.
Because I all thy precepts seek,
I'll walk at liberty.

35 I'll speak thy word to kings, and I
With shame will not be moved;
I ever will delight myself
In those thy laws I loved.

36 To thy commandments, which I loved,
My hands lift up I will;
And I will also meditate
Upon thy statutes still.

PART VII.

37 Remember, Lord, thy gracious word
Thou to thy servant spake,
Which, for the ground of my sure hope,
Thou causedst me to take.

38 By this thy word in my distress
Great comfort I have known,
For in my straits I am revived
By this thy word alone.

39 The men whose hearts with pride are
Did greatly me deride; [filled
But yet from thy most perfect law
I have not turned aside.

40 Thy righteous judgments which thou
Make known of old, O Lord, [didst
I have remembered, and to me
They comfort did afford.

41 Great fear took hold on me, because
Ill men thy law forsake.
I in my house of pilgrimage
Thy laws my songs do make.

42 Thy name by night, Lord, I recalled,
And I have kept thy law.
And this I had, because that I
Thy precepts kept with awe.

PART VIII.

43 Thou my sure portion art alone,
Which I did choose, O Lord:
I have resolved, and said, that I
Would keep thy holy word.

44 With all my heart I did entreat
Thy face and favor free:
According to thy gracious word
Be merciful to me.

45 I thought upon my former ways,
With care did meditate;
And to thy testimonies pure
I then did turn my feet.

46 I did not stay, nor linger long,
As those that slothful are;
But hastily thy laws to keep
Myself I did prepare.

47 The wicked bands me robbed; yet I
Thy precepts did not slight.
I'll rise at midnight thee to praise,
Ev'n for thy judgments right.

48 I am companion to all those
Who fear, and thee obey.
O Lord, thy mercy fills the earth:
Teach me thy laws, I pray.

PART IX.

49 Well hast thou with thy servant dealt,
As thou didst promise give.
Good judgment me, and knowledge teach,
For I thy word believe.

50 Before I chastened was I strayed;
But now I keep thy word.
Both good thou art, and good thou dost:
Teach me thy statutes, Lord.

51 The men whose hearts are full of pride
Against me forged a lie;
But as for me, with all my heart
Thy precepts keep will I.

52 Their hearts through worldly ease and
Are gross and heavy grown; [wealth
But my delight, O Lord, is placed
Upon thy law alone.

53 It hath been very good for me
That I afflicted was,
That I might well instructed be,
And learn thy holy laws.

54 The law which from thy mouth pro-
To me is better far [ceeds,
Than many thousands and great sums
Of gold and silver are.

PART X.

55 Thy hands have made and fashioned
Teach me thy laws, O Lord: [me;
They who thee fear shall joy to see
Me trusting in thy word.

56 That righteous all thy judgments are
I know, and do confess;
And that thou hast afflicted me
In truth and faithfulness.

57 O let thy kindness merciful,
I pray thee, comfort me,
As to thy servant promised was,
In faithfulness, by thee.

58 And let thy tender mercies come
To me, that I may live;
Because thy holy laws to me
A pure delight do give.

59 O let the proud be put to shame,
For they, without a cause,
With me perversely dealt; but I
Will muse upon thy laws.

60 Let such as fear thee, and have known
Thy statutes, turn to me.
My heart make sound in all thy laws,
That shamed I never be.

PART XI.

61 My soul for thy salvation faints;
Yet I thy word believe.
Mine eyes fail for thy word: I say,
When wilt thou comfort give?

62 For like a bottle I'm become,
Which in the smoke is set:
But still thy righteous statutes, Lord,
I never do forget.

63 How many are thy servant's days?
When wilt thou execute
Just judgment on these wicked men
That do me persecute?

64 The proud for me have pits prepared,
Which is against thy laws.
Thy words all faithful are: help me,
Pursued without a cause.

65 They so consumed me, that on earth
My life they scarce did leave:
Thy precepts yet forsook I not,
But close to them did cleave.

66 According to thy mercy, Lord,
Me quicken and preserve:
The testimony of thy mouth
So shall I still observe.

PART XII.

67 Thy word forever is, O Lord,
In heaven settled fast;
And unto generations all
Thy faithfulness doth last.

68 The earth by thee established was,
By thee it doth remain.
This day they stand thy servants all,
For thou didst so ordain.

69 Unless, in thy most perfect law
My soul delights had found,
I should have perished at the time
My troubles did abound.

70 Thy precepts I will ne'er forget;
They quick'ning to me brought.
Lord, I am thine; O save thou me:
Thy precepts I have sought.

71 For me the wicked have laid wait,
Me seeking to destroy:
But I thy testimonies true
Consider will with joy.

72 An end of all perfection here
I have beheld, O God:
But as for thy commandment, Lord,
It is exceeding broad.

PART XIII.

73 O how I love thy law! it is
My study all the day:
It makes me wiser than my foes;
For it doth with me stay.

74 Than all my teachers now I have
More understanding far;
Because my meditations all,
Thy testimonies are.

75 In understanding I excel
Those that the ancients are;
Because to keep thy precepts all
Has been my constant care.

76 My feet from each ill way I stayed,
That I might keep thy word.
I from thy judgments have not swerved,
For thou hast taught me, Lord.

77 How sweet unto my taste, O Lord,
Are all thy words of truth!
Yea, I do find them sweeter far
Than honey to my mouth.

78 I through thy precepts that are pure,
Do understanding get;
I therefore ev'ry way that's false
With all my heart do hate.

PART XIV.

79 Thy word is to my feet a lamp,
And to my path a light.
I will perform, as I have sworn,
To keep thy judgments right.

80 I with affliction very sore
Am overwhelmed, O Lord;
In mercy raise and quicken me,
According to thy word.

81 The free-will offrings of my mouth
Accept, I thee beseech:
And unto me, O Lord, do thou
Thy judgments clearly teach.

82 Though still my soul be in my hand,
Thy laws I'll not forget.
I erred not from them, though for me
The wicked snares did set.

83 I of thy testimonies have
Above all things made choice,
To be my heritage for aye;
For they my heart rejoice.

84 With care I have my heart inclined,
That it should still attend,
Thy statutes always to observe,
And keep them to the end.

PART XV.

85 I hate the thoughts of vanity,
But love thy law do I.
My shield and hiding-place thou art:
I on thy word rely.

86 All ye that evil-doers are
From me depart away;
Because the precepts of my God
I purpose to obey.

87 According to thy faithful word
Uphold and strengthen me,
That I may live, and of my hope
Ashamed may never be.

88 Hold thou me up, so shall I be
In peace and safety still;
And to thy statutes have respect
Continually I will.

89 Thou tread'st down all that love to
False their deceit doth prove. [stray;
Vile men, like dross, thou dost cast off:
Thy law I therefore love.

90 For fear of thee my very flesh
Doth tremble, all dismayed;
And of thy righteous judgments, Lord,
My soul is much afraid.

PART XVI.

91 To others I have judgment done,
Performing justice right:
O do not then deliver me
To my oppressor's might.

92 For good to me thy servant, Lord,
Thy servant's surety be:
And from oppression of the proud
Do thou deliver me.

93 My eyes do fail with looking long
For thy salvation great,
While for thy word of righteousness
I earnestly do wait.

94 In mercy with thy servant deal,
Thy statutes to me show;
I am thy servant, wisdom give,
That I thy laws may know.

95 'Tis time for thee to work, O Lord;
They break thy law divine.
Thy precepts therefore more I love
Than gold, yea, gold most fine.

96 Concerning all things thy commands
I therefore judge are right;
And ev'ry false and wicked way
Is hateful in my sight.

PART XVII.

97 Thy statutes, Lord, are wonderful,
My soul them keeps with care.
The entrance of thy word gives light,
Makes wise who simple are.

98 My mouth I also opened wide,
And panted earnestly,
While after thy commandments all,
I longed exceedingly.

99 Lord, look on me, and merciful
Do thou unto me prove,
As thou art wont to do to those
Thy name who truly love.

100 O let my footsteps in thy word
Aright still ordered be:
Let no iniquity obtain
Dominion over me.

101 From man's oppression save thou me;
So keep thy laws I will.
Thy face make on thy servant shine;
Teach me thy statutes still.

102 Great streams of waters from my e
Ran down, because I saw
How wicked men run on in sin,
And do not keep thy law.

PART XVIII.

103 O Lord, thou ever righteous art;
Thy judgments are upright.
Thy statutes, which thou hast ordained
Most faithful are and right.

104 My zeal hath me consumed, because
They who against me rise,
Thy holy words forgotten have
And they thy laws despise.

105 Thy word is very pure; on it
Thy servant's love is set.
Despised and small am I; yet I
Thy laws do not forget.

106 Thy righteousness is righteousness
Which ever doth endure:
Thy holy law, Lord, also is
The very truth most pure.

107 Distress and anguish have me found,
On me fast hold they take;
Yet in my trouble my delights
I thy commandments make.

108 Eternal righteousness is in
Thy testimonies all:
Give understanding unto me,
And ever live I shall.

PART XIX.

109 With all my heart I cried, Lord, hear
I will obey thy word.
I cried to thee; save me, and I
Will keep thy laws, O Lord.

110 Before the morning's dawn I rose,
And unto thee I cried;
Because upon thy faithful word
I constantly relied.

111 My wakeful eyes anticipate
The watches of the night,
That on thy word with earnest mind
Then meditate I might.

112 In loving-kindness let my pray'r
And cry be heard by thee;
According to thy judgment, Lord,
Revive and quicken me.

113 The men who follow crime draw ni
They from thy law are far:
But thou art near, O Lord; and truth
All thy commandments are.

114 As for thy testimonies all,
Of old this have I seen,
That thou hast surely founded them
Forever to remain.

PART XX.

115 My trouble, Lord, do thou regard,
And me in safety set:
Deliver me, O Lord, for I
Thy law do not forget.

116 And by thy word revive thou me;
Save me, and plead my cause.
Salvation is from sinners far;
For they seek not thy laws.

117 Thy tender mercies, Lord, are great,
They numbered cannot be.
ccording to thy judgments just,
Revive and quicken me.

18 My persecutors many are,
And foes that do combine;
et from thy testimonies pure
My heart doth not decline.

119 I saw transgressors, and was grieved;
For they keep not thy word.
See how I love thy law! as thou
Art kind, me quicken, Lord.

120 For from beginning, all thy word
Hath been most true and sure:
Thy righteous judgments every one
For evermore endure.

PART XXI.

121 The princes persecuted me,
Although no cause they saw:
But still of thy most holy word
My heart doth stand in awe.

122 I at thy word rejoice, as one
Of spoil that finds great store.
Thy law I love; but lying all
I hate and do abhor.

123 To praise thy name sev'n times a day
Hath been my constant care;
Because of all thy judgments, Lord,
Which righteous ever are.

124 Great peace have they who love thy
Offence they shall have none. [law;
I hoped for thy salvation, Lord,
And thy commands have done.

125 My soul thy testimonies all
Observed most carefully;
On them my heart is set, and them
I love exceedingly.

126 Thy testimonies and thy laws
I kept with special care;
For all my works and ways each one
Before thee open are.

PART XXII.

27 O let my earnest pray'r and cry
Come near before thee, Lord:
ive understanding unto me,
According to thy word.

128 Let my request before thee come:
After thy word me free.
My lips shall utter praise, when thou
Hast taught thy laws to me.

129 My tongue of thy most blessèd word
Shall speak, and it confess;
Because thy holy statutes all
Are perfect righteousness.

130 O let thy hand bring help to me:
Thy precepts are my choice.
I longed for thy salvation, Lord,
And in thy law rejoice.

131 My soul revive, and then it shall
Give praises unto thee;
And let thy judgments evermore
Be helpful unto me.

132 I, like a lost sheep, went astray;
Thy servant seek and find:
For thy commandments all, O Lord,
I ever keep in mind.

PSALM 120. C. M.

1 IN my distress to God I cried,
And he gave ear to me.
From lying lips and guileful tongue,
O Lord, my soul set free.

2 What shall be given thee? or what
Be done to thee, false tongue?
Ev'n burning coals of juniper,
Sharp arrows of the strong.

3 Alas for me, that I abide
In Mesech's land so long!
That I in tabernacles dwell,
To Kedar that belong.

4 My soul with him that hateth peace
Hath long a dweller been.
am for peace; but when I speak,
For battle they are keen.

PSALM 120. L. M.

IN my distress I cried to God,
My earnest cry Jehovah heard;
From lying lips and tongue of fraud,
Deliver thou my soul, O Lord.

2 To thee, false tongue, what shall be
What for thy lies a fit return? [done?
Sharp arrows of a mighty one,
With coals of juniper that burn.

3 Alas for me! that I so long
Sojourn with Mesech's godless race;
And near the tents of Kedar's throng
Am forced to make my dwelling-place.

4 I long have made my dwelling-place
With such as seek my peace to mar;
With them I fain would live in peace,
But when I speak, they are for war.

PSALM 121. C. M.

1 I TO the hills will lift mine eyes,
From whence doth come mine aid.
My safety cometh from the Lord,
Who heav'n and earth hath made.

2 Thy foot he'll not let slide, nor will
He slumber that thee keeps.
Behold, he that keeps Israel,
He slumbers not, nor sleeps.

3 The Lord thee keeps, the Lord thy shade
On thy right hand doth stay:
The moon by night thee shall not smite,
Nor yet the sun by day.

4 The Lord shall keep thy soul; he shall
Preserve thee from all ill.
Henceforth thy going out and in
God keep forever will.

PSALM 121. 7s.

1 TO the hills I'll lift mine eyes,
Whence my hopes of succor rise;
From the Lord comes all my aid,
Who the earth and heav'n hath made.

2 He will ever be thy guide,
And thy foot shall never slide;
God his Israel that keeps,
Never slumbers, never sleeps.

3 God thy keeper still shall stand,
As a shade on thy right hand;
Neither sun by day shall smite,
Nor the silent moon by night.

4 God shall guard from every ill,
Keep thy soul in safety still;
Both without and in thy door,
He will keep thee evermore.

PSALM 122. C. M.

1 I JOY'D when to the house of God,
Go up, they said to me.
Jerusalem, within thy gates
Our feet shall standing be.

2 Jerus'lem as a city is
Compactly built, and fair;
To it the tribes go up; to it,
The tribes of God repair:

3 To Isr'el's testimony, there
To God's name thanks to pay.
For thrones of judgment, ev'n the thrones
Of David's house, there stay.

4 Pray that Jerusalem may have
Peace and felicity:
All those who love thee and thy peace
Shall have prosperity.

5 I therefore wish that peace may still
Within thy walls remain,
And ever may thy palaces
Prosperity retain.

6 And now, for friends' and brethren's
Peace be in thee, I'll say. [sakes,
Yea for the house of God our Lord,
I'll seek thy good alway.

PSALM 122. L. M.

1 WITH joy I hear my friends ex-
claim,
"Come let us in God's temple meet."
Within thy gates, Jerusalem,
Shall ever stand our willing feet.

2 A city built compact and fair,
Jerus'lem stands, the sacred place
To which the gathering tribes repair,
Tribes of Jehovah's chosen race.

3 'Tis there by his command they meet,
To render thanks and pay their vows;
And there is judgment's royal seat,
There are the thrones of David's house.

4 Pray that Jerus'lem's peace endure,
For all that love thee God will bless;
Peace dwell within thy walls secure,
And joy within thy palaces.

5 For sake of friends and kindred dear,
My heart's desire is "peace to thee;"
And for the house of God, my prayer
Shall seek thy good continually.

PSALM 123. C. M.

1 O THOU that dwellest in the heav'ns,
I lift mine eyes to thee.
Behold, as servants' eyes attend,
Their masters' hand to see,

2 As handmaid's eyes her mistress' hand;
So do our eyes attend
Upon the Lord our God, until
To us he mercy send.

3 O Lord, be gracious unto us,
Unto us gracious be;
For filled with insolent contempt
Exceedingly are we.

4 Our soul is filled with scorn of those
That at their ease abide,
And with the insolent contempt
Of those that swell in pride.

PSALM 123. L. M. 6 lines.

1 TO thee, O Lord, I lift mine eyes,
O thou enthroned above the skies!
As servants watch their master's hand,
Or maids by mistress watching stand,
So to the Lord our eyes we raise,
Until his mercy he displays.

2 Have mercy, Lord, we cry to thee;
Filled with contempt thy servants see!
On us have mercy, scorned by those
Who live in undisturbed repose!
Beneath the scorning of the proud,
And their contempt, our soul is bowed.

PSALM 124. C. M.

1 HAD not the Lord been on our side,
May Israel now say;
Had not the Lord been on our side,
When men rose us to slay;

2 They had us swallowed up alive,
When their fierce wrath did flame:
The waters had us drowned, our soul
Had sunk beneath the stream.

3 Then had the waters, swelling high,
Above our soul made way.
O bless the Lord, who to their teeth
Us gave not for a prey.

4 Our soul has, like a bird, escaped
The cruel fowler's snare;
The snare asunder broken is,
And we escapèd are.

5 Our sure and all-sufficient help
Is in JEHOVAH'S name;
His name who did the heav'n create,
And who the earth did frame.

PSALM 124. L. M.

1 HAD not the Lord, may Isr'el say,
Had not the Lord maintained our
side,
When men, to make our lives a prey,
Rose like the swelling of the tide;

2 The swelling tide had been our grave,
So fiercely did the waters roll:
The waters proud, with wave on wave,
Had swept above our drowning soul.

3 Blest be the Lord; let praise be given,
That we escaped from death so nigh;
As when the fowler's snare is riven,
The bird escaping soars on high:

4 The snare is rent, and we are free,
Our grateful souls to God arise;
For all our help has come from thee,
Great maker of the earth and skies.

PSALM 125. C. M.

1 THEY in the Lord that firmly trust,
Shall be like Zion hill,
Which at no time can be removed,
But standeth ever still.

2 As round about Jerusalem
The mountains ever stand,
So God his people will surround,
And evermore defend.

3 For ill men's rod upon the lot
Of just men shall not lie;
Lest righteous men stretch forth their
To work iniquity. [hands

4 Do thou to all those who are good
Thy goodness, Lord, impart;
And also do thou good to them
Who upright are in heart.

5 But as for such as turn aside
In their own crooked way,
God shall lead forth with wicked men:
On Isr'el peace shall stay.

PSALM 125. 7s and 6s.

1 HE that in God confideth,
Like Zion Mount shall be,
Which evermore abideth
Unmoved eternally.

2 As mountains, which defend her,
Jerusalem surround,
His saints secure to render,
God compasseth around.

3 The sinner's rod shall never
On just men's lot abide,
Lest upright men should ever
To sin be turned aside.

4 Thy goodness, Lord, our Saviour,
To all the good impart;
And ever show thy favor
To men of upright heart.

5 But those whose choice is rather
In crooked ways to go;
With sinners God shall gather;
On Israel peace bestow.

PSALM 126. C. M.

1 WHEN Zion's bondage God turned
back,
As men that dreamed were we.
Then filled with laughter was our mouth,
Our tongue with melody:

2 The heathen people said, The Lord
Great things for them hath wrought.
The Lord hath done great things for us,
Whence joy to us is brought.

3 As streams of water in the south,
Our bondage, Lord, recall.
Who sow in tears, a reaping time
Of joy enjoy they shall.

4 That man who, bearing precious seed,
In going forth doth mourn,
He, doubtless, bringing back his sheaves,
Rejoicing shall return.

PSALM 126. L. M.

1 'TWAS like a dream, when by the
Lord
From bondage Zion was restored:
Our mouths were filled with mirth, our
Were ever singing joyful songs. [tongue

2 The heathen owned what God had
wrought;
Great works, which joy to us have brought.
As southern streams, when filled with rain
Lord, turn our captive state again.

3 Who sow in tears, with joy shall reap;
Though bearing precious seed they weep
While going forth, yet shall they sing,
When coming back their sheaves they
bring.

PSALM 126. H. M.

1 WHEN Zion by the Lord
From her captivity
Was graciously restored,
Like men that dream were we.
Our mouths were filled with mirth, our
Were ever singing joyful songs. [tongue

2 Great things the heathen own,
The Lord for them hath wrought;
Great things the Lord hath done,
Which joy to us have brought.
As southern streams sweep o'er the plain
Lord, turn our captive state again.

3 The man in tears who sows,
With joyfulness shall reap;
With precious seed he goes,
And going forth doth weep.
Yet doubtless he his sheaves shall bring,
And coming back, with joy shall sing.

PSALM 127. C. M.

1 EXCEPT the Lord do build the house
The builders lose their pain;
Except the Lord the city keep,
The watchmen watch in vain.

2 'Tis vain for you to rise betimes,
Or late from rest to keep,
To feed on sorrow's bread; so give'
He his belovèd sleep.

3 Lo, children are God's heritage,
To parents his reward.
The sons of youth as arrows are,
For strong men's hands prepared.

4 O happy is the man that hath
His quiver filled with those;
They, unashamed, within the gate
Shall speak unto their foes.

PSALM 127. L. M.

1 UNLESS the Lord the house shall
build,
The weary builders toil in vain;
Unless the Lord the city shield,
The guards a useless watch maintain.

2 In vain you rise ere morning break,
And late your nightly vigils keep,
And bread of anxious care partake:
God gives to his belovèd sleep.

3 Lo, children are the gift of God,
And sons the blessing he commands;
These, when in youthful days bestowed,
Are like the shafts in warrior's hands.

4 And happy they whose quivers bear
Full store of arrows such as these;
They in the gate are free from fear,
And boldly face their enemies.

PSALM 128. C. M.

1 THE man is blest who fears the Lord
And walketh in his ways;
For of thy labor thou shalt eat,
And prosper all thy days.

2 Thy wife shall as a fruitful vine
By thy house sides be found:
Thy children like to olive-plants
Thy table shall surround.

3 Behold, the man that fears the Lord,
Thus blessèd shall he be.
The Lord shall out of Zion give
His blessing unto thee.

4 Thou shalt Jerus'lem's good behold,
Whilst thou on earth dost dwell.
Thou shalt thy children's children see,
And peace on Israel.

PSALM 128. 8s and 7s.

1 BLEST the man who fears Jehovah,
Walking ever in his ways;
Thou shalt eat of thy hands' labor,
And be happy all thy days.

2 Like a vine in fruit abounding,
In thy house thy wife is found;
And like olive-plants, thy children,
Compassing thy table round.

8 Lo, on him that fears Jehovah,
Shall this blessedness attend,
Thus Jehovah out of Zion
Shall to thee his blessings send.

6 Thou shalt see Jerus'lem prosper,
Long as thou on earth shalt dwell;
Thou shalt see thy children's children,
And the peace of Israel.

PSALM 129. C. M.

1 THEY oft did vex me from my youth,
May Isr'el now declare;
They oft did vex me from my youth,
Yet not victorious were.

2 The plowers plowed upon my back;
They long their furrows made.
The righteous Lord did cut the cord,
Which sinners on me laid.

3 Let Zion's haters be turned back,
And in confusion thrown.
As grass on house-tops let them be,
Which fades ere it is grown:

4 Of which enough to fill his hand
The mower cannot find;
Nor can the man his bosom fill,
Whose work is sheaves to bind.

5 Nor say the men who pass them by,
God's blessing on you rest:
We in the name of God the Lord
Do wish you to be blest.

PSALM 129. L. M.

1 HOW oft from youth may Isr'el say,
How oft from youth have foes assailed!
How sorely troubled me have they!
Yet ne'er against me have prevailed.

2 Upon my back the plowers plowed,
Upon me long their furrows drew.
The righteous Lord subdued the proud,
In mercy cut their cords in two.

3 Let all be shamed, and made to flee,
Who have to Zion hatred shown;
As grass on house-tops let them be,
As grass which fades ere it be grown.

4 Its blades no mower's hand may press,
To sheaves no binder may lay claim;
No strangers say, "The Lord thee bless,
We bless you in Jehovah's name."

PSALM 130. C. M.

1 FROM depths to thee, O Lord, I cried,
My voice, Jehovah, hear;
And to my supplication's voice
O give attentive ear.

2 Lord, who shall stand, if thou, O Lord,
Shouldst mark iniquity?
But yet with thee forgiveness is,
That feared thou mayest be.

3 I wait for God, my soul doth wait,
My hope is in his word.
Yea, more than they for morn that watch,
My soul waits for the Lord;

4 Yea, more I wait than they that watch
The morning light to see.
Let Isr'el in Jehovah hope,
For with him mercies be.

5 Redemption plentiful and free
Is ever found with him.
And he from all iniquity
Shall Israel redeem.

PSALM 130. 8s and 7s.

1 FROM the depths do I invoke thee,
O Jehovah, give an ear;
To my voice be thou attentive,
And my supplication hear.

2 Lord, if thou shouldst mark transgressions,
Who, before thee, Lord, shall stand?
But with thee there is forgiveness,
That thy name may fear command.

3 For Jehovah I am waiting,
And my hope is in his word;
In his word of promise given,
Yea, my soul waits for the Lord.

4 For the Lord my soul is waiting,
More than watchers in the night,
More than they for morning watching,
Watching for the morning light.

6 Isr'el, hope thou in Jehovah,
Mercies great are found with him;
He abounding in redemption,
Isr'el will from sin redeem.

PSALM 131. C. M.

1 MY heart not haughty is, O Lord,
My eyes not lofty be;
Nor do I deal in matters great,
Or things too high for me.

2 I surely have myself behaved
With spirit meek and mild,
As child of mother weaned: my soul
Is like a weaned child.

3 Upon Jehovah let the hope
Of Israel rely,
Ev'n from the time that present is
Unto eternity.

PSALM 131. S. M.

1 MY heart's not haughty, Lord,
Nor lofty is mine eye;
I meddle not in matters great,
In things for me too high.

2 I surely have composed
And soothed myself to rest,
Yea, even as a weaned child
Upon its mother's breast,

3 My soul is like a child
Weaned and submissive grown;
O Isr'el, now and evermore
Trust in the Lord alone.

PSALM 132. C. M.

1 O LORD, remember David now,
His troubles think upon;
How unto God he swore, and vowed
To Jacob's mighty One.

2 I will not come within my house,
Nor rest in bed at all;
Nor shall my eyes take any sleep,
Nor eyelids slumber shall;

3 Till for the Lord a place I find,
Where he may make abode;
Until I find a dwelling-place,
For Jacob's mighty God.

4 Lo, at the place of Ephratah
Of it we understood;
We also found it in the fields,
And city of the wood.

5 We'll to his tabernacles go,
And at his footstool bow.
Arise, O Lord, into thy rest,
Thy ark of strength bring thou.

6 Let all thy priests be clothed, O Lord,
In robes of righteousness;
And let all those that are thy saints
Shout loud for joyfulness.

7 And for thy servant David's sake,
Do not deny thy grace;
Nor of thy own anointed one
Turn thou away the face.

8 The Lord in truth to David swore,
He will not turn from it,
I of thy body's fruit will make
Upon thy throne to sit.

9 My cov'nant if thy sons will keep,
And laws to them made known,
Their children then shall also sit
Forever on thy throne.

10 For God of Zion hath made choice;
There he desires to dwell.
This is my rest, here will I stay;
For I do like it well.

11 Her food I'll greatly bless; her poor
With bread will satisfy.
Her priests I'll clothe with health; her saints
Shall shout forth joyfully.

12 And there will I make David's horn
To bud forth pleasantly:
For him that mine anointed is
A lamp ordained have I.

13 As with a garment I will clothe
With shame his en'mies all;
But yet the crown that he doth wear
Upon him flourish shall.

PSALM 132. L. M.

1 O LORD, remember David now,
And think on all his weight of care,
How to the Lord he made his vow,
To Jacob's mighty God he sware:

2 I will not tread within my hall,
Nor on my bed will seek repose;
No sleep upon my eyes shall fall,
Nor slumber shall mine eyelids close;

3 Until for Jacob's mighty Lord
I find a sure and fit abode.
Of it at Ephratah we heard,
We found it in the fields of wood.

4 Arise, O Lord, come to thy rest;
Thy footstool is our sacred shrine;
With robes of truth thy priests invest;
And shouts shall hail the ark divine.

5 For thine own servant David's sake,
Turn not away Messiah's face;
The Lord his truth will never break,
The truth thus sworn to David's race:

6 "Upon thy throne thy seed shall reign;
And if their heart my cov'nant own,
And still my honored laws maintain,
Their seed shall hold an endless throne."

7 For high on Zion's hill above,
The Lord has fixed his dwelling bright:
This is the city of my love,
The chosen rest of my delight.

8 I'll bless her stores with large increase;
With bread her poor will satisfy;
Her priests I'll clothe in robes of peace,
And all her saints shall shout for joy.

9 There David's horn shall bud and grow,
Thence mine anointed's light shall stream.
With utter shame I'll clothe his foe,
But bright his endless crown shall beam.

PSALM 132. 8s and 7s.

1 LORD, remember thou for David,
All his trouble and his care;
How he vowed to God of Jacob,
To the great Jehovah sware:

2 I my dwelling will not enter,
To my couch will not arise;
I'll net give my eyelids slumber,
Nor in sleep will close my eyes;

3 Till I find a place of dwelling,
Where the Lord may make abode;
Till I find a habitation
Meet for Jacob's mighty God.

4 Lo, at Ephratah we heard it,
And of it we understood;
In the fields we also found it,
In the city of the wood.

5 Let us seek his courts, and worship
At his footstool with delight:
Rise, O Lord, thy rest to enter;
Come, and bring thy ark of might.

6 Let thy priests be clothed with justice;
Let thy saints rejoicing make;
See the face of thy anointed,
For thy servant David's sake.

7 God hath sworn in truth to David,
And his oath will not disown:
Of the children which I give thee,
I will place upon thy throne.

8 If thy sons will keep my cov'nant,
And observe what I command,
On thy throne forever sitting,
Shall their children rule the land.

9 For the Lord hath chosen Zion,
'Tis the dwelling loved of God;
Here I'll rest and dwell forever,
I delight in this abode.

10 Richly blessing her provision,
I will fill her poor with bread;
Clothe her priests with my salvation,
Make her saints exceeding glad.

11 There shall David's power flourish,
For my king a lamp's ordained;
I with shame his foes will cover,
But his crown shall be maintained.

PSALM 133. C. M.

1 BEHOLD, how good a thing it is,
And how becoming well,
Together such as brethren are
In unity to dwell!

2 Like precious ointment on the head,
That down the beard did flow,
Ev'n Aaron's beard, and to the skirts
Did of his garments go.

3 As Hermon's dew, the dew that doth
On Zion's hills descend:
For there the blessing God commands,
Life that shall never end.

PSALM 133. C. P. M.

1 HOW good and pleasant to the sight,
When those that brethren are, delight
In unity to dwell!
Like precious ointment on the head,
Which over Aaron's beard was shed,
And down his garments fell.

2 Or like the dew which night distils,
Which over Hermon's lofty hills,
And Zion's mounts descends;
For there the Lord in love commands
The blessing from his gracious hands,
Even life that never ends.

PSALM 133. 7s and 6s.

1 BEHOLD, how good and pleasant,
And how becoming well,
Where brethren all united,
In peace together dwell.

2 'Tis like the precious ointment
That on the head did flow,
Which down the beard of Aaron,
Did o'er his vesture go.

3 Like dews which on Mount Hermon
And Zion hills descend;
There God commands the blessing,
Life that shall never end.

PSALM 134. C. M.

1 BEHOLD, O bless the Lord, all ye
That his attendants are,
Ev'n you who in God's temple stand,
And praise him nightly there.

2 Your hands within God's holy place,
Lift up, and praise his name.
From Zion hill the Lord thee bless,
That heav'n and earth did frame.

PSALM 134. C. P. M.

1 BEHOLD, all ye that serve the Lord,
Lift up your voice with one accord,
Jehovah's name to bless.
To bless his holy name unite,
Ye that are standing night by night,
Within his holy place.

2 Yea, in his place of holiness,
Lift up your hands the Lord to bless
And unto you be given,
From out of Zion, by the Lord,
His blessing rich, who by his word
Created earth and heaven.

PSALM 135. C. M.

1 O PRAISE the Lord, the Lord's name
praise;
His servants, praise ye God.
Who stand in God's house, in the courts
Of our God make abode.

2 Praise ye the Lord, for he is good,
Sing praises to his name;
For it is pleasant thus in songs
His praises to proclaim.

3 Because Jehovah for himself
Of Jacob choice did make:
For his peculiar treasure he
Did Israel also take.

4 Because I know Jehovah is
Above all others great,
And that our Lord above all gods
In glory hath his seat.

5 Jehovah hath in heaven done
Whatever he did please;
And in the earth and places deep,
And in the mighty seas.

6 From earth's remotest ends he makes
The vapors to ascend;
With rain he lightnings makes, and wind
Doth from his treasures send.

7 He first-born all of Egypt smote,
Sent signs and wonders grand
On Pharaoh and his servants all,
In thee, O Egypt land.

8 He smote great nations, slew great kings
Ev'n Sihon, Heshbon's king,
And Og of Bashan, and to nought
Did Canaan's kingdoms bring:

9 And for a heritage their land
He unto Israel gave,
That there his chosen people might
A sure possession have.

10 Thy name, O Lord, shall still endure,
And thy remembrance shall
With honor great continued be
To generations all.

11 Because the Lord himself will judge
His people righteously;
Concerning those that do him serve,
Himself repent will he.

12 The idols of the nations all
Of silver are and gold,
They from the hands of men receive
Their fashion and their mould.

13 Though mouths they have, they do not speak,
And eyes, they do not see;
And ears, yet hear they not; and in
Their mouth no breath can be.

14 Like them their makers are, and all
Who do on them rely.
O Isr'el's house, bless God; bless God,
O Aaron's family.

15 O house of Levi, bless the Lord,
All who his servants are;
And bless the holy name of God,
All ye the Lord that fear.

16 And blessèd be the Lord our God,
From Zion's holy hill,
Who dwelleth at Jerusalem.
The Lord O praise ye still.

PSALM 135. L. M.

1 O PRAISE the Lord, his praise proclaim;
All ye his servants praise his name,
Who in the Lord's house ever wait,
Who stand in our God's temple gate.

2 The Lord is good, his praise proclaim,
Since it is pleasant, praise his name;
He for himself did Jacob take,
And Isr'el his possession make.

3 I know the Lord is high in state,
Above all gods our Lord is great;
The Lord performs what he decrees,
In heaven and earth, in depths and seas.

4 He makes the vapors to ascend
In clouds from earth's remotest end;
He for the rain gives lightning wings,
The wind out from his treasures brings.

5 He smote from greatest to the least
Of Egypt's first-born, man and beast;
In midst of thee, O Egypt land,
Sent signs and wonders from his hand.

6 He made his wonders dread to fall
On Phar'oh and his servants all;
He many nations overthrew,
And mighty kings and princes slew.

7 He Sihon slew, and Bashan's king,
On Canaan's thrones did ruin bring;
Their land for heritage bestowed
On Isr'el for their own abode.

8 O Lord, eternal is thy name,
Thy mem'ry lives in endless fame;
God will his people's cause maintain,
And to his servants turn again.

The heathen idols all are nought,
But silver, gold, by man's hand wrought;
With mouths, no power of speech they find,
With eyes to see, they yet are blind.

10 With ears, they hear no voice or sound,
And in their mouth no breath is found;
Their makers all their likeness bear;
Who trust in them their fate shall share.

11 O house of Isr'el, bless the Lord;
Let Aaron's house him praise accord;
Him blest, let Levi's house proclaim;
Bless ye the Lord, who fear his name.

Forever let the Lord be blest;
From Zion let it be expressed;
Jerus'lem is his dwelling-place.
Praise ye the Lord, make known his grace.

PSALM 136. 8s and 7s.

1 GIVE thanks to God, for good is he:
For mercy hath he ever.
Thanks to the God of gods give ye:
For his grace faileth never.

2 Thanks give the Lord of lords unto:
For mercy hath he ever.
Who only wonders great can do:
For his grace faileth never.

3 Who by his wisdom made heav'ns high:
For mercy hath he ever.
Who stretched the earth above the sea:
For his grace faileth never.

4 To him that made the great lights shine:
For mercy hath he ever.
The sun to rule till day decline:
For his grace faileth never.

5 The moon and stars to rule by night:
For mercy hath he ever.
Who Egypt's first-born killed outright:
For his grace faileth never.

6 And Isr'el brought from Egypt land:
For mercy hath he ever.
With stretched-out arm, and with strong hand:
For his grace faileth never.

7 By whom the Red sea parted was:
For mercy hath he ever.
He through its midst made Isr'el pass:
For his grace faileth never.

8 He Phar'oh and his host did drown:
For mercy hath he ever.
And through the desert led his own:
For his grace faileth never.

9 To him great kings who overthrew:
For he hath mercy ever.
Yea, famous kings in battle slew:
For his grace faileth never.

10 Ev'n Sihon, king of Amorites:
For he hath mercy ever.
And Og, the king of Bashanites:
For his grace faileth never.

11 Their land in heritage to have:
For mercy hath he ever.
His servant Isr'el right he gave:
For his grace faileth never.

12 In our low state who on us thought:
For he hath mercy ever.
And from our foes our freedom wrought:
For his grace faileth never.

13 Who doth all flesh with food relieve:
For he hath mercy ever.
Thanks to the God of heaven give:
For his grace faileth never.

PSALM 136. L. M.

1 O THANK the Lord, the Lord of love;
O thank the God, all gods above.
His mercy flows an endless stream,
To all eternity the same.

2 O thank the mighty King of kings,
Whose arm hath done such wondrous things.
His mercy flows an endless stream,
To all eternity the same.

3 Whose wisdom gave the heavens their birth,
And on the waters spread the earth.
His mercy flows an endless stream,
To all eternity the same.

4 Who taught yon glorious lights their way,
The radiant sun to rule the day.
His mercy flows an endless stream,
To all eternity the same.

5 The moon and stars to rule the night,
With radiance of a milder light.
His mercy flows an endless stream,
To all eternity the same.

6 Who smote th' Egyptians' stubborn pride,
When in his wrath their first-born died.
His mercy flows an endless stream,
To all eternity the same.

7 But led his Isr'el from their land,
With outstretched arm and conquering hand.
His mercy flows an endless stream,
To all eternity the same.

8 Whose hand the Red sea's waters clave,
And guided Isr'el through the wave.
His mercy flows an endless stream,
To all eternity the same.

9 But buried Pharaoh and his bands,
And led his flock through desert lands.
His mercy flows an endless stream,
To all eternity the same.

10 Who smote proud monarchs in their might,
And warlike princes slew in fight.
His mercy flows an endless stream,
To all eternity the same.

11 Sihon, the king of Heshbon's towers,
And Og, the lord of Bashan's powers.
His mercy flows an endless stream,
To all eternity the same.

12 And for inheritance their land
He gave to Isr'el's chosen band.
His mercy flows an endless stream,
To all eternity the same.

13 Who thought on us, amidst our woes,
And rescued us from all our foes.
His mercy flows an endless stream,
To all eternity the same.

14 Who daily feeds each living thing;
O thank the heaven's Almighty King.
His mercy flows an endless stream,
To all eternity the same.

PSALM 136. H. M.

1 PRAISE God, for he is kind:
His mercy lasts for aye:
Give thanks with heart and mind
To God of gods alway:
For certainly
His mercies dure
Most firm and sure
Eternally.

2 The Lord of lords praise ye,
Whose mercies always last:
The Lord alone is he
Who doeth wonders vast.
For certainly, etc.

3 To him, by wisdom's hand,
Who heavens did create;
To him who stretched the land
Above the waters great.
For certainly, etc.

4 To him great lights that made,
The sun to rule by day;
The moon and stars arrayed;
To rule the night are they.
For certainly, etc.

5 To him who Egypt smote
In first-born everywhere;
And Isr'el thence he brought,
From those who en'mies were.
For certainly, etc.

6 Who, with strong hand to guide,
And arm that stretched out was,
The Red sea did divide,
And through made Isr'el pass.
For certainly, etc.

7 But Phar'oh overthrew
In Red sea with his host;
And led his people through
The deserts to their coast.
For certainly, etc.

8 To him who great kings smote,
Yea famous kings he slew;
Sihon of Am'rites lot,
And Og of Bashan, too.
For certainly, etc.

9 By lot he gave their lands
To Israel for aye:
To those who his commands
Did faithfully obey.
For certainly, etc.

10 He thought on us when foes
Had brought to low estate;
And he from all our woes
Did grant deliv'rance great.
For certainly, etc.

11 And from his bounty he
All flesh its food hath given.
O thanks to God give ye;
He is the God of heav'n.
For certainly, etc.

PSALM 137. C. M.

1 BY Babel's streams we sat and wept,
When Zion we thought on,
In midst thereof we hung our harps
The willow-trees upon.

2 For there a song required they,
Who did us captive bring:
Our spoilers called for mirth, and said,
A song of Zion sing.

3 O how the Lord's song shall we sing
Within a foreign land?
If thee, Jerus'lem, I forget,
Skill part from my right hand.

4 My tongue to my mouth's roof let cleave,
If I do thee forget,
Jerusalem, and thee above
My chief good do not set.

5 Remember Edom's children, Lord,
Who in Jerus'lem's day,
Ev'n unto its foundation stone,
Raze, raze it quite, did say.

6 O daughter thou of Babylon,
To ruin hastening on,
He shall be blest who thee rewards
As thou to us hast done.

7 Yea, happy surely shall he be,
Thy tender little ones
Who shall lay hold upon, and them
Shall dash against the stones.

PSALM 137. L. M.

1 BY Babel's streams we sat and wept,
For memory still to Zion clung;
The winds alone our harp-strings swept,
That on the drooping willows hung.

2 There our rude captors, flushed with pride,
A song required to mock our wrongs;
Our spoilers called for mirth, and cried,
"Come, sing us one of Zion's songs."

3 O how can we the Lord's song sing
While thus an exile captive band?
O how can we our voices bring
To sing God's song in this strange land?

4 Jerusalem, God's holy hill,
If I of thee forgetful prove,
Let my right hand forget its skill
With grace the harp's sweet strings to move.

5 If I do not remember thee,
Let my parched tongue its utterance cease;
If my chief joy be dear to me
Beyond Jerus'lem's joy and peace.

6 Remember, Lord, how Edom's crowd,
Glad in Jerus'lem's day of woe,
Urged on the victor, shouting loud,
"Down with her walls, o'erthrow, o'erthrow."

7 O Babel's daughter, God's decree
Dooms thee to wrath, a wretched prey;
And blest shall that avenger be
Who shall to thee our wrongs repay.

8 Yea, truly, shall that man be blest,
And with triumphal honor crowned,
Who rends thy children from the breast,
To dash them bleeding to the ground.

PSALM 138. C. M.

1 I WILL thee praise with all my heart,
To thee I will sing praise,
Before the gods; and worship will
Towards thy holy place.

2 I'll praise thy name, ev'n for thy truth,
And kindness of thy love;
For thou thy word hast magnified
All thy great name above.

3 Thou didst me answer in the day
When I to thee did cry;
And thou my fainting soul with strength
Didst strengthen inwardly.

4 All kings upon the earth that are
Shall give thee praise, O Lord;
When as they from thy mouth shall hear
Thy true and faithful word.

5 Yea, in the righteous ways of God
With gladness they shall sing:
For great's the glory of the Lord,
Who is forever King.

6 Though God be high, yet he respects
All those that lowly be;
Whereas the proud and lofty ones
Afar off knoweth he.

7 Though I in midst of trouble walk,
I life from thee shall have:
'Gainst my foes' wrath thou'lt stretch thy hand;
Thy right hand shall me save.

8 That which concerneth me the Lord
Will surely perfect make:
O Lord, thy mercy lasts; do not
Thine own hands' work forsake.

PSALM 138. L. M.

1 WITH all my heart I'll praise thy name,
Before the gods thy praise proclaim;
I'll worship in thy holy place,
And praise thee for thy truth and grace.

2 For thou o'er all thy name, O Lord,
Hast magnified thy faithful word;
Thou didst me answer when I cried,
Thou hast my soul with strength supplied.

3 All kings of earth shall give thee praise,
When from thy mouth they learn thy ways;
They in Jehovah's ways shall sing,
For great in glory is our King.

4 The Lord, though high, respects the low;
But he the proud far off doth know;
Though waves of trouble round me roll,
Thou, Lord, wilt yet revive my soul.

5 My foes enraged, my way withstand;
Against them thou wilt stretch thy hand;
Thine own right hand shall set me free,
And perfect make thy work for me.

6 O Lord, thy mercy never ends,
Throughout all ages it extends;
Then on thy servant pity take,
Thine own hands' work do not forsake.

PSALM 139. C. M.

1 O LORD, thou hast me searched and known.
Thou know'st my sitting down,
And rising up; yea, all my thoughts
Afar to thee are known.

2 My footsteps, and my lying down,
Thou compassest always;
Thou also most entirely art
Acquaint with all my ways.

3 For in my tongue, before I speak,
Not any word can be,
But altogether, lo, O Lord,
It is well known to thee.

4 Behind, before, thou hast beset,
And laid on me thine hand.
Such knowledge is too strange for me
Too high to understand.

5 Where from thy Spirit shall I go?
Or from thy presence fly?
Ascend I heav'n, lo, thou art there;
There, if in hell I lie.

6 Take I the wings of morn and dwell
In utmost parts of sea;
Yet there, O Lord, thy hand shall lead,
Thy right hand hold shall me.

7 Or if I say that darkness shall
Me cover from thy sight,
Then surely shall the very night
About me be as light.

8 Yea, darkness hideth not from thee,
But night doth shine as day:
Because the darkness and the light
Are both alike alway.

9 Because thou hast my reins possessed
And thou didst cover me,
Ev'n when within my mother's womb
Inclosed I was by thee.

10 I will thee praise, for fearfully
And strangely made I am.
Thy works are wonderful, and well
My soul doth know the same.

11 My substance was not hid from thee,
When as in secret I
Was made; and in earth's lowest parts
Was wrought most curiously.

12 Ere yet my substance shape received
Thine eyes on it did look;
And all my members even then
Were written in thy book;

13 Then afterwards thou didst impart
Its form to ev'ry one;
Although as yet they shapeless were,
And of them there was none.

14 How precious unto me, O God,
Thy gracious thoughts appear,
And in their sum how very great,
How numberless they are.

15 If I should count them, than the sand
They more in number be:
What time soever I awake,
I ever am with thee.

16 Thou, Lord, wilt surely sinners slay:
Hence from me bloody men.
Thy foes against thee loudly speak,
And take thy name in vain.

17 Do not I hate all those, O Lord,
That hatred bear to thee?
With those that up against thee rise
Can I but grieved be?

18 With perfect hatred them I hate,
My foes I them do hold.
Search me, O God, and know my heart,
Try me, my thoughts unfold:

19 And see if any wicked way
There be at all in me;
And in thine everlasting way
To me a leader be.

PSALM 139. L. M.

1 LORD, thou hast searched me, and hast known
My rising up and lying down,
And from afar thy searching eye
Beholds my thoughts that secret lie.

2 Thou know'st my path and lying down
And all my ways to thee are known.
For in my tongue no word can be,
But, lo, O Lord, 'tis known to thee.

3 Behind, before me, thou dost stand
And lay on me thy mighty hand;
Such knowledge is for me too strange
'Tis high beyond my utmost range.

4 O whither shall my footsteps fly,
Beyond thy Spirit's searching eye?
To what retreat shall I repair,
And find not thy dread presence there?

5 If I to heaven shall ascend,
Thy presence there will meet and end;
If in the grave I make my bed,
Lo, there I find thy presence dread.

6 If on the morning wings I flee,
And dwell in utmost parts of sea;
Even there thy hand shall guide my way
And thy right hand shall be my stay.

7 Or, if I say, to shun thine eye,
In shades of darkness I will lie,
Around me then the very night
Will shine as shines the noon-day light.

8 From thee the shades can nought conceal
The night is day before thine eyes; [guise
The darkness is to thee as bright
As are the beams of noon-day light.

9 My very reins belong to thee;
Thou in the womb didst cover me;
And I to thee will praise proclaim,
For fearful, wondrous is my frame.

10 Thy works are wonderful, I know;
And when in depths of earth below,
This complicated frame was made,
'Twas all before thine eyes displayed.

11 My substance yet unformed by thee,
Thy searching eyes did clearly see;
My days were written every one,
Within thy books, ere yet begun.

12 Thy thoughts, O God, to me are dear,
How vast their numbers do appear!
More than the sand my reck'nings make,
I'm still with thee when I awake.

13 Thou wilt the wicked slay, O God;
Depart from me, ye men of blood;
Who speak of thee for ends profane,
Thy foes who take thy name in vain.

14 Do not I hate thy haters, Lord?
And thy assailants hold abhorred?
A perfect hatred them I show,
And count each one to me a foe.

15 Search me, O God, my heart discern,
Try me, my very heart to learn;
See if in evil paths I stray,
And guide me in th' eternal way.

PSALM 140. C. M.

1 JEHOVAH, from the evil man,
Do thou deliver me;
And from the man of violence,
O keep me safe and free.

2 They in their heart imagine wrong,
And evil meditate;
And they for battle and for war
From day to day are met.

3 For like a serpent's piercing tongue
Their tongues they sharp do make;
And underneath their lips there lies
The poison of a snake.

4 Lord, keep me from the wicked's hands,
From vi'lent men me save;
Who utterly to overthrow
My goings purposed have.

5 The proud a snare and cords have laid,
And they a secret net
Have by the way-side for me spread;
They traps for me have set.

6 I to Jehovah said, Thou art
My God; then to the cry
Of all my supplications, Lord,
Do thou thine ear apply.

7 O God the Lord, who art the strength
Of my salvation great;
A cov'ring in the day of war,
Thou on my head hast set.

8 Unto the wicked man, O Lord,
His wishes do not grant;
Nor further thou his ill device,
Lest they themselves should vaunt.

9 As for the head and chief of those
About that compass me,
Ev'n by the mischief of their lips
Let thou them covered be.

10 Let burning coals upon them fall,
Them throw in fiery flame,
And in deep pits, that they no more
May rise up from the same.

11 Let not a man of evil tongue
In earth established be;
Let mischief hunt the violent,
Till ruined utterly.

12 I know God will th' afflicted save,
The poor defend will he:
The just shall surely praise thy name,
The upright dwell with thee.

PSALM 141. C. M.

O LORD, I unto thee do cry,
Do thou make haste to me,
Give an ear unto my voice,
When e'er I cry to thee.

Let incense let my pray'r, O Lord,
Be ordered in thine eyes;
And the lifting of my hands
As th' ev'ning sacrifice.

Set, Lord, a watch before my mouth,
And keep of my lips the door.
Nor let my heart be turned aside
To sins I should abhor.

To practise wicked works with men
That work iniquity;
And of their dainties let me not
With them partaker be.

Let him that righteous is me smite,
It shall a kindness be;
Let him reprove, I shall it count
A precious oil to me:

Such smiting shall not break my head;
For yet shall come the day,
When I in their calamities
For them to God shall pray.

And when their judges down shall be
In stony places cast,
They then shall hear my words; for they
Shall sweet be to their taste.

About the grave's devouring mouth
Our bones are scattered round,
As wood which men do cut and cleave
Lies scattered on the ground.

But unto thee, O God the Lord,
My longing eyes I raise:
My soul do not leave destitute;
My trust in thee I place.

Lord, keep me safely from the snares
Which they for me prepare;
And from the crafty plots of them
That wicked workers are.

Let workers of iniquity
Into their own nets fall,
While by thy favor I escape
The danger of them all.

PSALM 141. L. M.

O LORD, my God, to thee I cry;
Swift to my aid in mercy fly;
And when to thee my cries ascend,
In pity to my voice attend.

As fragrant incense on the air,
So mount to heaven my early prayer;
And let my hands uplifted be,
As evening sacrifice to thee.

Set, Lord, a watch my mouth before,
And of my lips keep thou the door;
Nor leave my sinful heart to stray
Where evil footsteps lead the way.

Let me not of the feast partake
Which wicked men delight to make;
Let righteous men in mercy smite,
In their reproofs I'll take delight.

Let righteous lips my errors chide,
Like healing oil the accents glide:
If voice of faithful friend reprove,
Such smiting comes to me in love.

For them, when they are in distress,
To God I will my prayer address;
Their judges cast on rocky ground,
Then sweet to them my words shall sound.

Around the graves our bones are left,
As branches by the woodman cleft:
To thee, Lord God, I lift my eyes;
On thee my helpless soul relies.

Preserve me from the secret net,
The toils which impious hands have set;
In their own snares let sinners fall,
While I by grace escape them all.

PSALM 142. C. M.

I WITH my voice cried to the Lord,
With it made my request:
To him poured out my sad complaint,
To him my grief expressed.

When overwhelmed my spirit was,
Thou well didst know my way;
Where I did walk a snare for me
They did in secret lay.

I looked on my right hand, and viewed,
But none to know me were;
All refuge failed, there was no man
Who for my soul would care.

To thee I cried, O Lord, and said,
Thou my sure refuge art;
My portion in the land of life,
Till life itself depart.

Because I very low am brought,
Attend my plaintive cry:
Me from my persecutors save,
Who stronger are than I.

From prison bring my soul, that I
Thy name may glorify:
The just shall compass me, when thou
With me deal'st bounteously.

PSALM 142. L. M.

TO God my earnest voice I raise:
To God my voice imploring prays:
Before his face I pour my tears,
And tell my sorrow in his ears.

When griefs my fainting soul o'erflow,
Thou knowest, Lord, the way I go;
And all the toils that foes do lay
To snare thy servant in his way.

All unprotected, lo, I stand;
No friendly guardian at my hand;
No place of flight or refuge near,
And none to whom my soul is dear.

O Lord, my Saviour, now to thee,
Without a hope besides, I flee;
To thee, my shelter from the strife,
My portion in the land of life.

Then hear and heed my fervent cry,
For low with burning griefs I lie;
Against my foes thy arm display,
For I am weak, but strong are they.

Redeem me from the captive chains,
That I may sing in grateful strains:
Then shall the righteous round me press,
For God shall me with favor bless.

PSALM 143. C. M.

LORD, hear my pray'r, attend my cries;
And in thy faithfulness
O give an answer unto me,
Ev'n in thy righteousness.

Thy servant also bring thou not
In judgment to be tried:
Because no living man can be
Before thee justified.

The foe pursued my soul, and crushed
My life beneath his tread:
In darkness he hath made me dwell,
As who have long been dead.

My spirit, therefore overwhelmed,
Doth sink in sorrows great;
Within me breaks my very heart,
And I am desolate.

I call to mind the days of old,
I think upon thy deeds;
I meditate on all the work,
Which from thy hand proceeds.

My hands to thee I stretch; my soul
Thirsts, as dry land, for thee.
Lord, haste to hear; my spirit fails:
Hide not thy face from me;

Lest like to them I do become
That to the dust descend.
At morn let me thy kindness hear;
On thee do I depend.

Teach me the way that I should walk:
I lift my soul to thee.
Lord, free me from my foes; I flee
To thee to cover me.

Because thou art my God, to do
Thy will do me instruct:
Thy Spirit's good, me to the land
Of righteousness conduct.

Revive and quicken me, O Lord,
Ev'n for thine own name's sake;
And also in thy righteousness,
My soul from trouble take.

And of thy mercy slay my foes;
Let all destroyèd be
That do afflict my soul; for I
A servant am to thee.

PSALM 143. C. M. (Second.)

LORD, hear my pray'r, and to my cry
In faithfulness attend;
To me in righteousness reply,
A gracious answer send.

Nor at thy just tribunal call
Thy servant to be tried;
For in thy sight, of mortals all,
Shall none be justified.

For foes against my soul unite;
My life to dust they tread;
I dwell where darkness veils my sight,
And midst those long since dead.

My spirit, overwhelmed with woes,
Within me sighs for rest;
And desolate, without repose,
My heart is sore oppressed.

Yet I recall the days of old,
Thy works of wonder trace:
Thy works which ages past unfold;
I muse upon thy grace.

And now, O Lord, my outstretched hands
I lift to thee again;
For thee I long, as thirsty lands
For genial showers of rain.

O hear me, Lord, nor more delay,
For griefs my life consume;
Nor hide thy face lest I decay,
Like those within the tomb.

When morning lights the eastern skies,
Thy mercy, Lord, disclose;
And let thy loving-kindness rise:
On thee my hopes repose.

Teach me the way where I should go;
I lift my soul to thee;
Redeem me from the raging foe;
To thee, O Lord, I flee.

Because thou art my God, I pray,
Teach me to do thy will;
O lead me in the perfect way,
By thy good Spirit still.

Revive me, Lord, for thy great name,
And for thy judgment's sake;
From all my woes, O Lord, reclaim,
My soul from trouble take.

In mercy bare thy mighty arm,
To crush my foes in shame;
Cut off, who work thy servant harm,
Devoted to thy name.

PSALM 143. 6s.

O LORD, my prayer hear,
And to my suppliant cry
In faithfulness give ear,
In righteousness reply.

Nor into judgment call
Thy servant to be tried;
With thee, of mortals all,
Can none be justified!

I'm followed by the foe,
My life to earth they tread,
As men dead long ago,
I dwell in darkness dread.

My spirit therefore vexed
Is overwhelmed within;
My heart in me perplexed
And desolate hath been.

Yet I recall to mind
What ancient days record;
Thy works of every kind
I think upon, O Lord.

To thee I stretch my hands;
Do thou my helper be:
As long the thirsting lands,
So longs my soul for thee.

O Lord, send quick relief,
I humbly pray to thee:
My spirit fails through grief
Thy face hide not from me.

Unless thou interpose,
And help to me extend,
I shall be like to those
Who to the grave descend.

Because I trust in thee,
O Lord, cause me to hear
Thy lovingkindness free,
When morning doth appear.

Cause me to know the way
In which my path should be;
Because to thee I pray,
And lift my soul to thee.

O Lord, deliver me
From all who me oppose;
To thee alone I flee
To hide me from my foes.

Thou art my God in need,
Teach me thy just command,
Thy Spirit's good; me lead
Into the perfect land.

O Lord, for thy name's sake,
Revive and quicken me;
And for thine own truth's sake,
My soul from trouble free.

In mercy cut off all
My foes, and put to shame
All who afflict my soul;
For I thy servant am.

PSALM 144. C. M.

O BLESSED ever be the Lord,
Who is my strength and might,
Who doth instruct my hands to war,
My fingers teach to fight.

My goodness, fortress, my high tow'r,
Deliverance and shield,
In whom I trust; who unto me
My people makes to yield.

Lord, what is man, that thou of him
Dost so much knowledge take?
Or son of man, that thou of him
So great account dost make?

Man is like vanity; his days,
As shadows, pass away.
Lord, bow thy heav'ns, come down, [tho
The hills, and smoke shall they.

Cast forth thy lightning, scatter them;
Thine arrows shoot, them rout.
Thine hand send from above, me save;
From great depths draw me out.

Me free from hands of children strang
Whose mouth speaks vanity;
And their right hand a right hand is
That works deceitfully.

A new song I will sing to thee,
O Lord, on psaltery:
And on a ten-stringed instrument
Will praises sing to thee.

For he it is that unto kings
Deliverance doth send;
And he his servant David doth
From hurtful sword defend.

Me free from hands of children strange
Whose mouth speaks vanity;
And their right hand a right hand is
That works deceitfully.

That, as the plants, our sons may be
In youth grown up that are;
Our daughters, like to corner-stones,
Carved like a palace fair.

That to afford all kind of store
Our garners may be filled;
That our sheep thousands, in our streets
Ten thousands they may yield.

That strong our oxen be for work,
That no in-breaking be,
Nor going out; and that our streets
May from complaints be free.

O blest the people who are found
In such a state as this;
Yea, greatly blest those people are,
Whose God JEHOVAH is.

PSALM 145. C. M.

I'LL thee exalt, my God, O King;
Thy name I will adore,
I'll bless thee every day, and praise
Thy name for evermore.

The Lord is great, much to be praised
His greatness search exceeds.
Race unto race shall praise thy works
And show thy mighty deeds.

I of thy glorious majesty
The honor will record;
I'll speak of all thy mighty works,
Which wondrous are, O Lord.

BRIGHAM YOUNG UNIVERSITY
3 1197 21028 4615

DATE DUE

MAY 10 1999

APR 28 1933

Brigham Young University